

# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

*Section One*

## **General Overviews of the Holocaust**



# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

**T**his ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE:

### General Overviews of the Holocaust

**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer.

This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf.

This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

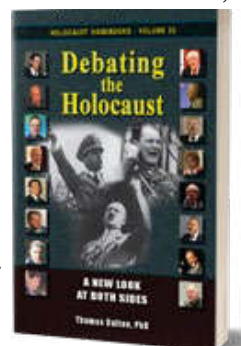
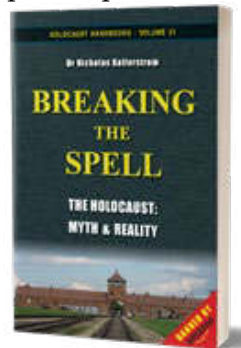
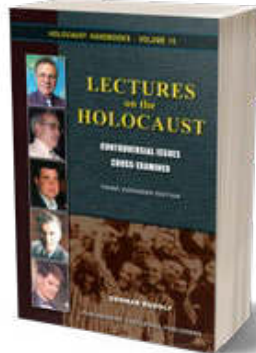
**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



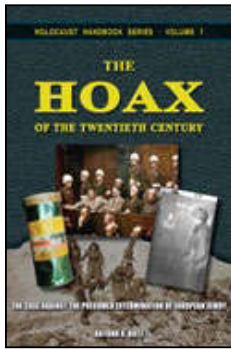
Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.







4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.**

By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and Memory.**

Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.**

By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.**

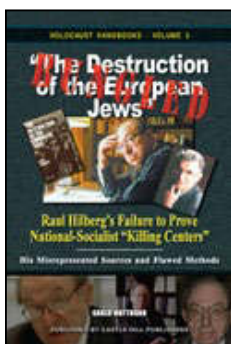
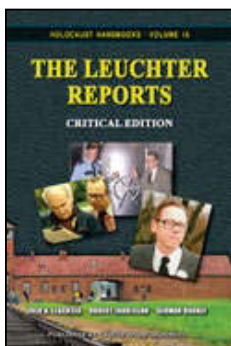
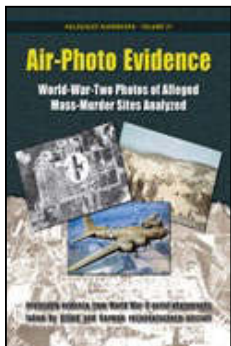
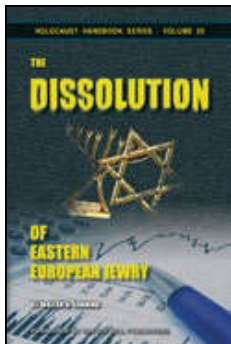
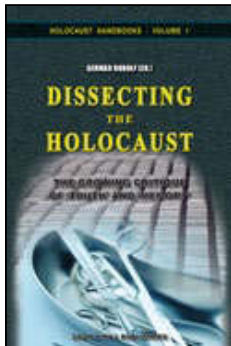
By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.**

By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”. Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.”**

By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-





berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

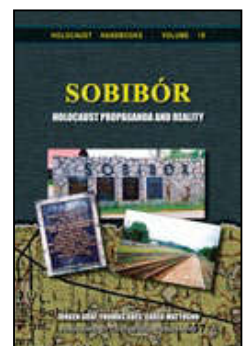
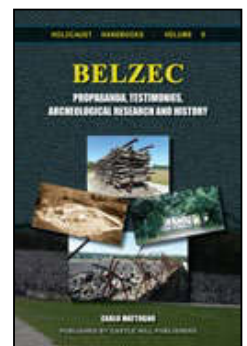
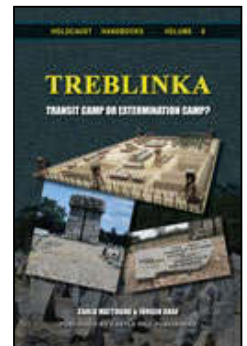
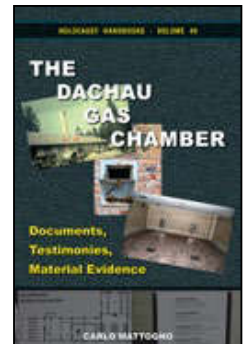
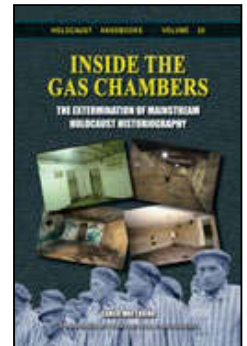
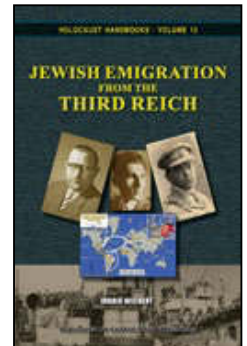
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

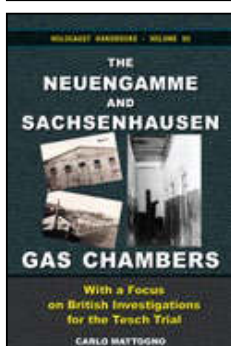
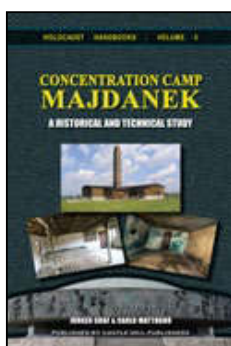
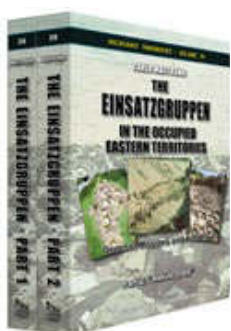
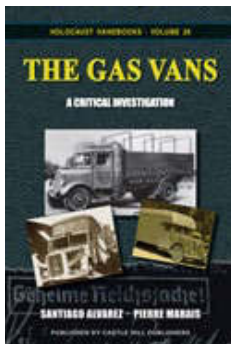
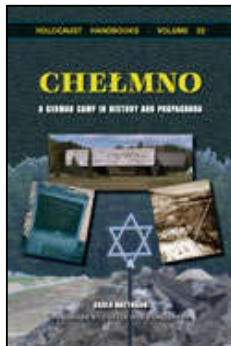
**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)







**The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in “gas vans” or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno’s book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among



them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

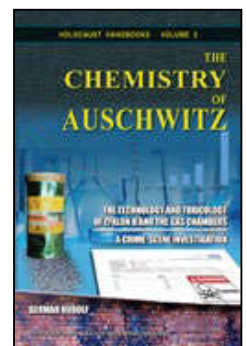
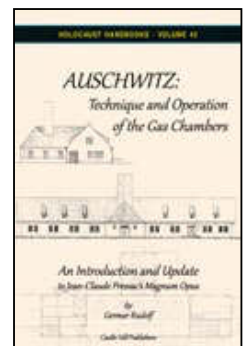
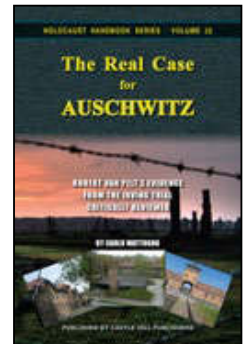
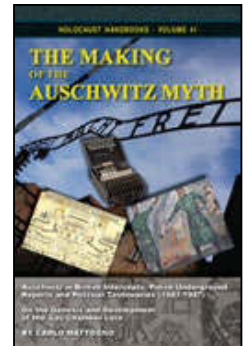
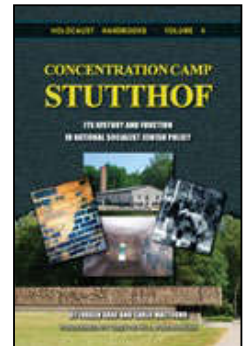
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and

scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

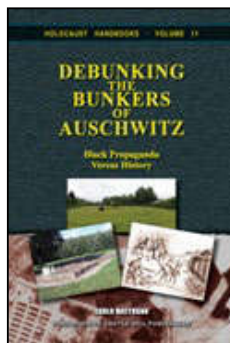
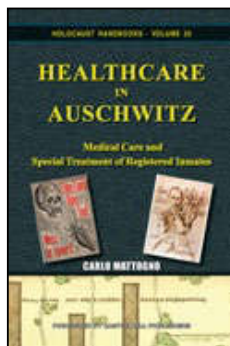
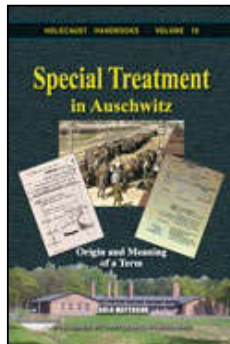
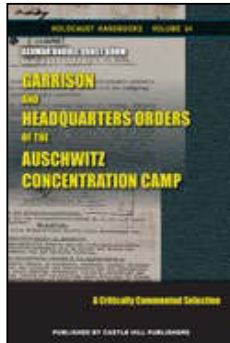
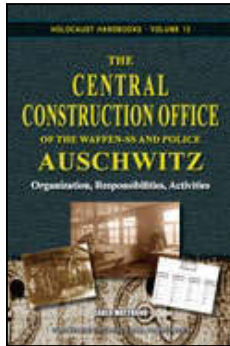
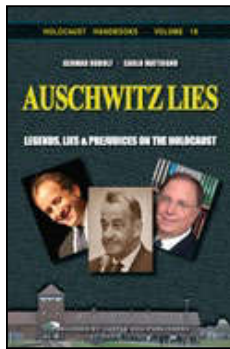
**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document repros are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)







**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

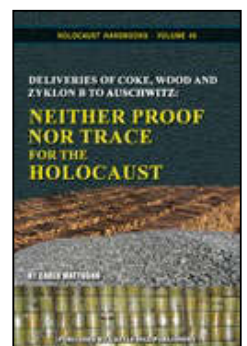
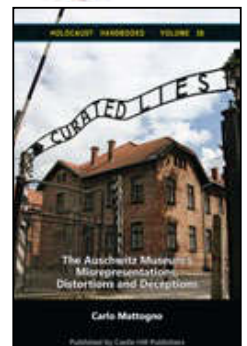
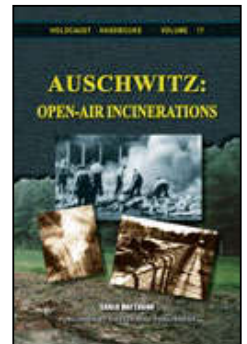
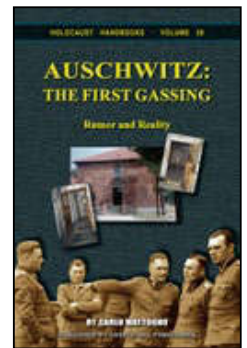
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

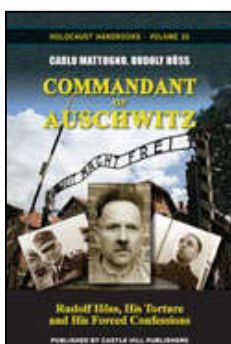
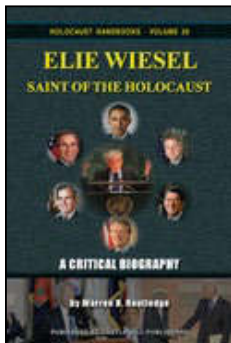
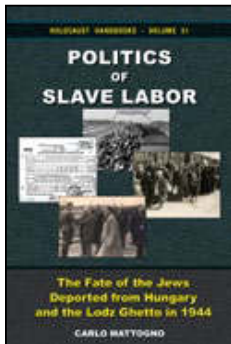
**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz







Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camps' real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Routledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.



Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

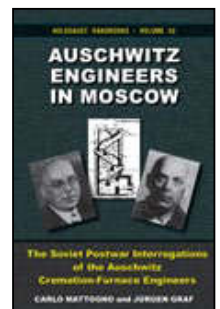
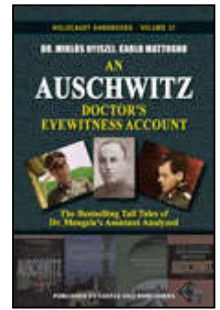
**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.

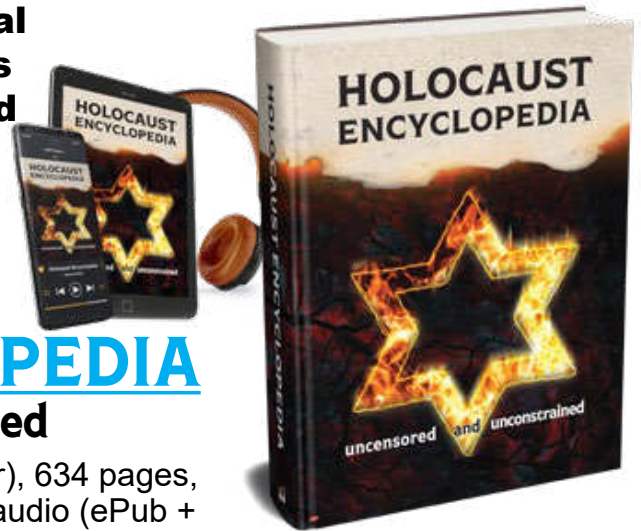




**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.



# Holocaust Handbooks Combined

The volumes in this collection were downloaded from [holocausthandbooks.com/](https://holocausthandbooks.com/) in August 2024, and the Holocaust Encyclopedia from [nukebook.org/](https://nukebook.org/) at the same time, all free & with permission to reupload. All volumes are uploaded here in Pdf format.

## Three Holocaust Handbooks download options:

- 1) a single file compilation with all 52 volumes.
- 2) a four part compilation with all 52 volumes in categories.
- 3) all 52 volumes as separate pdf's in a zip file.

## Two additional pdfs included separately:

- 1) Holocaust Encyclopedia
- 2) 66 Q&A on the Holocaust: Pamphlet + Zundel v Nizkor Debate (presenting debates/rebuttals on Holocaust Revisionism between Ernst Zundel et al and Holocaust promotion group Nizkor Project in the mid 90s) compiled into a single pdf.

## Changes made to original pdf volumes:

- Most volumes had images compressed, reducing total file size by around 40%.
- The brochures at the end of each volume were removed, saving around ~80MB.
- Bookmarks were cleaned, FitPage markers removed, broken links fixed/removed etc.
- All volumes were resized to display at A4 width, when set to 100%;
- References were added to cover pages where volumes are updated editions since first publication - for future reference when checking for latest edition.
- The Holocaust Encyclopedia was converted from epub to pdf and had a few changes made: removing the multiple instances of Holocaust Handbooks ads, enlarging a few of the images and using image compression to reduce file size, et al.

## Other notes:

- The single file compilation has dual bookmarks showing by order and by category.
- 32 pages of brochures on the Holocaust Handbooks & a summary of Revisionism are added to the start of the compilations, and the end of the 66 Q&A pdf.
- Volume 32 is an older 2015 2nd edition downloaded [here](#), as the latest 4th edition is no longer free; it's been converted from epub.
- Disclaimer: Some pdf viewers may stutter when scrolling the single file compilation. I've tested it on half a dozen desktop and browser readers, and found it only occurs with Foxit portable.
- The main programs used to combine and edit these pdfs were [PDF24 Tools](#) and [PDF-XChange Editor](#).

Lastly this series will probably have new volumes added in the next few years, and some existing volumes will probably be updated, so check [holocausthandbooks.com](https://holocausthandbooks.com/) after a while to see what's new.

Available at: <https://archive.org/details/holocaust-handbooks-combined-2024>





# Holocaust Skepticism

**20 Questions and Answers  
about Holocaust Revisionism**



# Welcome to our Introduction to Holocaust Revisionism!

This pamphlet gives succinct answers to questions which are most frequently asked about Holocaust revisionism. If you have any further questions, please don't hesitate to get in touch: **Academic Research Media Review Education Group LTD**, 86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK, [sales@armreg.co.uk](mailto:sales@armreg.co.uk); [www.armreg.co.uk](http://www.armreg.co.uk)

## 20 Questions and Answers

1. What is revisionism? .....	1
2. Why is historical revisionism important? .....	2
3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary? .....	3
4. What is meant by "The Holocaust" or "Shoah"? .....	4
5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim? .....	4
6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence? .....	5
7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened? .....	6
8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology? .....	6
9. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? .....	7
10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't? .....	8
11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? .....	8
12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? .....	9
13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas? .....	11
14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed, since even 1,000 would have been too many? .....	11
15. Whatever the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation? .....	12
16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists? .....	13
17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler? .....	13
18. What do Holocaust revisionists want? .....	15
19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal? .....	15
20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism? .....	17
21. Holocaust Handbooks .....	19

## I. What is revisionism?

The word "revisionism" is derived from the Latin word "*revidere*," which means to look at something again. The revision of long-held theories is entirely normal. It occurs in the natural sciences as well as the social sciences, to which the discipline of history belongs. Science is not a static condition. It is a process, specifically the creating of knowledge by searching for evidence. When ongoing research finds new evidence, or when critical researchers discover mistakes in old explanations, it often happens that old theories have to be changed or even abandoned. By "revisionism" we mean critically examining established theories and hypotheses in order to test their validity. Scientists need to know when new evidence modifies or contradicts old theories; indeed, one of their obligations is to test time-honored conceptions

and attempt to refute them. Only in an open society in which individuals are free to challenge prevailing theories can we ascertain the validity of these theories, and be confident that we are approaching the truth.

The famous science philosopher Sir Karl Popper once expressed it as follows:<sup>1</sup>

*"The demand for scientific objectivity makes it inevitable that every scientific statement must remain tentative forever. It may indeed be corroborated, but every corroboration is relative. [...] it is not his possession of knowledge, of irrefutable truth, that makes the man a scientist, but his persistent and reckless critical quest for truth. [...] Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."*



## 2. Why is historical revisionism important?

Like other scientific concepts, our historical concepts deserve critical scrutiny, especially when new evidence is discovered. A re-examination of historical narratives is particularly due if:

1. We are dealing with events which occurred in the far distant past. In this case our problem is that we often have very little evidence on which to base our theories.
2. We are dealing with events which occurred in the recent past. In this case, our problem is that we must contend with political influence deriving from these events.

When we are dealing with the distant past, even a small piece of new evidence can profoundly change our view. As for the recent past, the truism “the victor writes

the history” still holds; victors are hardly ever objective. Revising a victor’s narrative of history is usually not possible until the confrontation between victor and vanquished has ceased to exist. Sometimes these confrontations last for centuries. Since historical research is rarely a profitable enterprise, almost all historical institutes are financed by their respective governments. Free and independent historical institutes are practically nonexistent. In contemporary history, in which individual governments have huge political interests, we must be skeptical toward the official narrative. Another truism reminds us that “he who pays the piper, calls the tune.” These reasons explain why historical revisionism is important and why the rulers of the world tend to oppose it.

## 3. Why is Holocaust revisionism necessary?

The Holocaust is – or should be – a historical event and not a matter of religion. As such, it is subject to the same kind of research and scrutiny as other past events, and so our conceptions of the Holocaust must be subjected to critical investigation. If new evidence necessitates a change of our view of the Holocaust, then a change must take place. The same holds true when old assumptions are proven false. There is nothing reprehensible about questioning the accuracy of scientific assertions and attempting to deny their validity. Therefore, it is not reprehensible to approach prevailing conceptions of the Holocaust with skepticism, as long as it is done objectively and we have valid reasons to be skeptical.

Most people know that the powers existing today, particularly in German-speaking countries, are opposed to any critical approach to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. In fact, many European governments prosecute such approaches. Here then is an answer to the question of why revisionism as such is important ([Question 2](#)): Governments outlawing Holocaust skepticism obviously intend to maintain the present narrative of the Holocaust with all the official power at their command. One reason for this is the massive political and financial interests of those religious groups so meticulously described by the political scientist Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein in his book

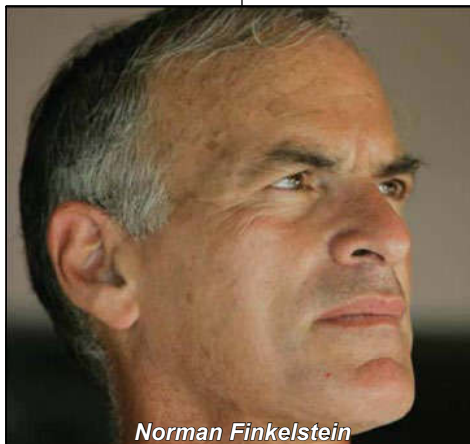
*The Holocaust Industry* that we strongly recommend to everyone ([t.ly/STZ5S](https://t.ly/STZ5S)). Because of common exaggerations, inventions and distortions of the Holocaust, Prof. Finkelstein laments the fact that there aren’t more Holocaust skeptics:

*“Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics.”* (p. 68)

And the late Prof. Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime the leading Holocaust scholar, repeatedly stated that superficiality and inadequate quality control are the greatest problems in the field of Holocaust research.<sup>2</sup> Hence, Holocaust skeptics are badly needed.

When challenging the orthodox Holocaust narrative, we are inevitably forced to contend with the entire post-war order, which was created by the victorious Allies. The very credibility of the victors’ version of history

is at risk, as the Holocaust is the moral cornerstone of their version of World-War-II history. But this is not just a matter of maintaining a worldwide pecking order of nations or spheres of political influence. For instance, if we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran



Norman Finkelstein



since 2005, we recognize a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now the various presidents of Iran (most notably Mahmoud Ahmadinejad) were compared with... Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of having committed similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation later leveled against Ahmadinejad.

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to react with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible as to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant bogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the “right” context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Mahmoud-Hitler, or whatever their names may be. It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and “his” über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Norman G. Finkelstein agreed with this when he stated in an interview in the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:<sup>3</sup>

*“The irony is that the Nazi holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi holocaust.”*

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars? And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after another by referring to this “mother-of-all-wars.” Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate



even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so. Holocaust revisionism throws a monkey wrench into this mechanism of “Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace.” It challenges the core of the dogma which serves

today's imperialists so well. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon wrapped it up nicely in a blog entry on March 13, 2010 ([t.ly/pQUrO](http://t.ly/pQUrO)):

*“What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity. [...] The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe [out], to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. [...] Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail.”*

Hence, critically verifying what our leaders claim is the key to peace. And this is what revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: *revidere*) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent by all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

The Catholic priest Viktor R. Knirsch of Kahlenberg-erdorf in Austria has given us some insightful remarks on this subject:<sup>4</sup>

*“It is the right and the duty of everyone who seeks the truth to doubt, investigate and consider all available evidence. Wherever this doubting and investigating is forbidden; wherever authorities demand unquestioning belief – there is evidence of a profane arrogance, which arouses our suspicions. If those whose con-*

tentions are questioned had truth on their side, they would patiently answer all questions. Certainly they would not continue to conceal evidence and documents which pertain to the controversy. If those who

demand belief are lying, however, they will call for a judge. By this ye shall know them. He who tells the truth is calm and composed, but he who lies demands worldly justice.”

#### 4. What is meant by “The Holocaust” or “Shoah”?

By “Holocaust” (the Greek word for sacrifice of a burnt offering) as well as “Shoah,” which is the Hebrew word for “Catastrophe,” we mean the near-total extermination of a distinct group of persons through violence. Here we are referring to Jews who lived in areas controlled by the Third Reich. Loss of citizenship, deportation, and incarceration with forced labor, things which have always existed and exist today, should not be included since they do not result in the physical destruction of these groups. In the public’s mind, the opinion is often created that simply depriving Jews of civil rights during the Third Reich was part of the Holocaust. But if this were true, then depriving blacks in South Africa until the end of last century, Palestinians in Israel and the territories occupied by it, or the (partial) deprivation of the civil rights of Blacks and Native Americans in the USA until the middle of the 20th century would also have to be described as part of a Holocaust. Hence, this cannot be correct.

The common historical narrative of the Holocaust against the Jews is postulated on the following specific

points:

1. An intention on the part of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate Jews.
2. An actual plan of the National Socialist government to physically exterminate the Jews.
3. A governmental agency and a budget to carry out this plan.
4. Technically refined methods of mass killing to achieve this goal, whereby homicidal gas chambers as well as mass shootings behind the Russian front would play a major role.
5. Techniques for disposing of millions of bodies; that is, crematories or pyres with adequate capacity and fuel.

Such allegations of mass murder in fast-acting homicidal gas chambers followed by disposal of the bodies in adjoining crematoria, that is to say, expertly planned and efficiently functioning assembly lines for homicide, are described as having been “unique” in human history. They distinguish the Holocaust from all atrocities that have ever happened.

#### 5. What does Holocaust revisionism claim?

First of all, because of misrepresentations by the media, it is necessary that we first clarify what Holocaust revisionism does **not** maintain:

- it does **not** deny that Jews were persecuted by the Third Reich;
- it does **not** deny that Jews were deprived of civil rights;
- it does **not** deny that Jews were deported;
- it does **not** deny the existence of Jewish ghettos;
- it does **not** deny the existence of concentration camps;
- it does **not** deny the existence of crematoria in concentration camps;
- it does **not** deny that Jews died for a great number of reasons;
- it does **not** deny that other minorities were also persecuted such as gypsies, Jehovah’s Witnesses, homosexuals, and political dissidents;
- and finally, it does **not** deny that all the above mentioned things were unjust.

None of these crimes of the National Socialist regime is doubted by Holocaust revisionists. Revisionists maintain, however, that all these injustices have nothing to do with the Holocaust, which is defined as planned and organized mass murder, carried out specifically in homicidal gas chambers (see [Question 4](#)).

Holocaust revisionists believe the following to be correct:

1. There was no National Socialist order or plan for the physical extermination of Jews ([t.ly/siDXC](https://t.ly/siDXC));
2. There was no German organization and no budget for carrying out the alleged extermination plan. Consider the statement by Professor Dr. Raul Hilberg:<sup>5</sup>

*“But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures [of the Jews]. They [the measures] were taken step by step. Thus came about not so much a plan being*



*carried out but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung [German] bureaucracy.”*

3. In detailed investigations of former German concentration camps, expert researchers have established: No documentation or physical evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers or other methods of mass murder exists, and material traces of the victims are lacking as well.<sup>6</sup> Furthermore, the reports of mass shootings were greatly exaggerated and taken out of context,<sup>7</sup> and the infamous “gas vans,” the so-called mobile gas chambers, are a product of wartime propaganda.<sup>8</sup>
4. There were neither adequate industrial facilities nor sufficient fuel to cremate such a huge number of corpses. In fact, the capacity of the crematoria was barely enough to cremate the bodies of those who died from starvation and epidemics.<sup>9</sup>
5. Mass-murder claims rely almost exclusively on eyewitness accounts, whose unreliability is legendary and widely acknowledged (see [Question 12](#)).<sup>10</sup>

6. Despite massive surveillance by spies and resistance groups active in the vicinity of, and inside German labor, concentration and alleged extermination camps, all of Germany’s wartime enemies and adversaries conducted themselves as if no exterminations of Jews were taking place. The charges of genocide were not seriously raised until after Germany’s defeat, when there was no German government to dispute them.<sup>11</sup>
  7. Statistical investigations of living Jews worldwide show clearly that the losses of this ethnic group during the Second World War were nowhere near six million. Although attempts were made to establish a somewhat more accurate figure,<sup>12</sup> the truth is that we simply don’t know for certain, as a comparison of revisionist and mainstream research has shown.<sup>13</sup> In fact, the six-million figure, together with extermination and Holocaust claims, has been bandied about mainly by Jewish media outlets since the late 1800s!<sup>14</sup>
- To find out more, please read the answer to the last [Question](#).

## 6. Does Holocaust revisionism ignore important evidence?

This imputation is quite ironic, considering that revisionism is a reaction to orthodox historians ignoring vast amounts of evidence.

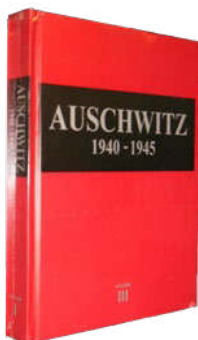
Take, for example, the infamous Auschwitz Camp. While orthodox and revisionist historians agree to a large degree about aspects of the camp’s history not related to mass murder, their views diverge drastically from each other in this latter regard. The best effort mainstream historians have mustered so far to document mass-murder claims is a 270-page volume.<sup>15</sup> Each mass-murder location and method is covered in it with only a few pages. On the other hand, revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno and his colleagues have published seventeen studies of altogether more than 4,400 pages (see some in the illustration at the right-hand side), each one of which examines in detail these various aspects of extermination claims made about Auschwitz.<sup>16</sup>

The evidence presented in these studies greatly surpasses that of the orthodoxy both in quantity and quality.

Or take the so-called “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps (Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor, Treblinka), which are said to have been pure extermination centers. Mainstream books on them are mainly based on selected quotations from

cherry-picked testimonies<sup>17</sup> that they never subject to any source criticism, which is the Alpha and Omega of any historical scholarship worthy of that term. Compare this with revisionist studies on these camps that critically verify what witnesses have testified in a broader context.<sup>18</sup> By so doing, these studies also determine the trustworthiness of these witnesses, a factor assiduously avoided by the orthodoxy.<sup>19</sup>

Hence, revisionist studies on the Holocaust are actually the only ones meeting scholarly standards. The others? They play to popular – and legally mandated – renditions of the subject matters. They may be reassuring to the many, but they are disquieting to the discerning few.



## 7. Does Holocaust revisionism just deny what is said about what happened?

Mostly, it must be admitted, we contest and refute, or at least question on grounds which we disclose in exhaustive detail. If sheer effort, ingenuity and integrity could get The Past to give up her secrets, revisionists would win the day with a clear, complete and factual account of What Happened.

As it is, the past in its totality is vouchsafed to no one – each of us is at best one of the six blind men feeling merely parts of the elephant, as the ancient Indian parable goes – and this ironically applies to “eyewitnesses” even more than to others. All of us, as eyewitnesses, can barely understand what we see, to say nothing of what we hear from others who claim to have seen.

“War criminals” have been hanged, and a people (the Germans) condemned and even expelled from their an-

cestral homes on the strength of disprovable testimony by selected parties eager to wreak revenge and receive compensation for wrongs committed, or not committed, against them by a dictatorial German government that never told the German people what it was doing, let alone asked them to approve of it.

Revisionists are troubled by such developments, if only because anyone, after the next war, might find themselves on the receiving end of such a process themselves.

Thus, it is on the score of a concern for justice that we concentrate so on debunking unfounded and false claims of cruelty and murder leveled against the losers of the last world war.

Ask not for whom the bell tolls ...

## 8. Is Holocaust revisionism an anti-Semitic ideology?

Holocaust revisionism is a scholarly, fact-seeking method based on the critical review of evidence, not an ideology. It simply reviews the prevailing historical narrative that has been influenced mainly by Soviet, British and American wartime propaganda. We need to keep in mind that this propaganda was *not* the result of any ideology, but of the most-atrocious war ever fought among the nations of the world. The more atrocious a war, the more atrocious and distorted we can expect the accompanying propaganda to be. Critically reviewing these propaganda claims is neither anti-American, anti-democratic, anti-communist, anti-Russian, anti-Polish etc., nor is it anti-Jewish. It is simply directed against false claims made by all sides in the heat of this conflict.

These claims furthermore do not concern just the fate of Jews during the Third Reich but also that of Slavs, Sinti and Roma (Gypsies), Jehovah’s Witnesses and homosexuals.<sup>20</sup> Importantly, recent mainstream scholarship has confirmed that Revisionists are correct on several critical points of Holocaust history and probably correct on many more (see the back cover of this brochure on the Majdanek Camp).

Questioning what we are told by government authorities, orthodox scholars or mainstream media may be anti-establishment, but it is not directed against any ideology, religion or ethnic group. Presenting evidence from thorough archival studies and forensic research, however, is directed only against false and at times ir-

rational beliefs.

In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. To explain this, here is a less-contested example: Just because some Christians detest certain research results on biological evolution doesn’t make the results anti-Christian; it only makes these Christians anti-scientific. And in the same vein: Just because certain people detest certain research results on the Holocaust doesn’t make the results anti-Semitic; it only makes these people anti-scientific. While belief in the Holocaust is understandably important to many Jewish groups, not believing in the impossible tales of human-soap factories or steam chambers of death is no more anti-Semitic than not believing in the transubstantiation of the flesh is anti-Catholic.

It is true that revisionist findings are sometimes cited by individuals or groups with certain religious or ideological agendas that many find contemptible. But the use (or abuse) of research results for political agendas happens potentially in every field of study that has any bearing on current issues. The problem then lies in those citing research results to support ideological or political agendas, not with the research results. The same, of course, holds for those opposing such results on any grounds other than scientific ones, because let’s face it: Most people opposing revisionism do it for political reasons, because they have the irrational fear that widespread acceptance of revisionist persuasions will have some demonic political repercussions.





## 9. Why *should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?*

There is no topic where dissent is taken more seriously than when it comes to the Holocaust. The United Nations have issued a number of resolutions against it,<sup>21</sup> and an increasing number of nations prosecute Holocaust revisionism as a crime, punished with up to 20 years in prison (see [Question 19](#)). The comparison is therefore wrong. In fact, the shoe is on the other foot. It was once a sin to proclaim the truth that the earth is a sphere and revolves around the sun, a crime punished by the Catholic Church with imprisonment or even death, as Giordano Bruno and Galileo Galilei found out the hard way. Today, flat-earthers may be laughed at, but they are not persecuted beyond that. Holocaust revisionism, however, is being taken very seriously, because if it were not suppressed, it would spread like a wildfire and threaten the Powers That Be, just as Bruno's and Galilei's theories did.

Whether an unusual claim ought to be looked into and maybe taken seriously should be judged by what is at stake. Let me give a few examples:

1. What would be the repercussions if it turned out the earth is flat? I cannot see any. So why bother? And why do millions of scientists, technicians and global logistics people, working daily with satellites, GPS technology, global(!) navigation techniques etc., successfully rely on the assumption that the earth is spherical, if that were not so?
2. Take, on the other hand, the events of 9/11/2001. What would be the repercussion if it wasn't a Muslim terror act, but a false-flag operation by government authorities? (See [www.ae911truth.org](http://www.ae911truth.org)) It would have enormous effects, so it's worth our time looking into the arguments of both sides.
3. Or take the claim that no man ever landed on the moon. Other than leaving the LB Johnson and Nixon administrations with egg in their faces, and a dent in the U.S.'s self-confidence and credibility, the issue is more academic than impactful. Although it is an admittedly interesting challenge.
4. Last but not least we have the climate-change debate. What if climate change is – rightly or wrongly – assumed real, and we implement drastic measures to counter it? Then worldwide carbon-emission limits might cause a major economic crisis at worst. On the other hand, what if climate change is erroneously assumed a hoax, and we keep spewing carbon dioxide

into the atmosphere? Then a mass extinction event might happen on earth, wiping out most life as we know it, including all humans. Which brings up the issue of risk assessment. Any side in any debate can be wrong. The question then is: what is at stake? If the matter is merely academic in nature, there is no need to get involved, but when world peace or even the survival of humanity is at risk, one should get informed and get involved.

Coming back to the Holocaust, the question is what is at stake here. Some of it was touched upon in the answer to [Question 3](#). This is not the place for a thorough political and sociological analysis of the Holocaust's place in modern western society. Suffice it to say that the Powers That Be prove ultimately with their unparalleled and unprecedented persecution and suppression that this is THE MOST IMPORTANT TOPIC about which they are hell-bent on keeping an absolute control over our minds. That's fishy enough to warrant a closer look.

In addition to this, here are a few observations highlighting the importance of this greatest of all taboos:

- The Holocaust was *and is* the justification for the creation of Israel, and the ethnic cleansing of Arab Palestinians from territories under its control.
- The Holocaust is the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized Jewish identity ([t.ly/vTATq](https://t.ly/vTATq)).
- The Holocaust is abused as a justification for human-rights violations and violations of international law by Israel.
- The Holocaust is the moral justification for the special relationship between the US and other western nations on the one hand and Israel on the other, resulting in almost unanimous and unconditional support for whatever Israel does.
- The Holocaust is in extension used to support and justify the “war on terror,” which is to a large degree a war of the West against the Arab and Muslim world as Israel's potentially most-dangerous opponent and enemy.
- The Holocaust is by a great margin the most important aspect of modern, predominantly secularized German identity. It makes the German nation defenseless against many claims usually resisted by self-confident nations. Germany's Holocaust cult is a suicidal death cult. This has become crystal clear with the 2015 refu-

gee crisis.

- The Holocaust is abused to undermine any attempt at self-preservation by any European nation, or by Europe in general, thus jeopardizing European civi-

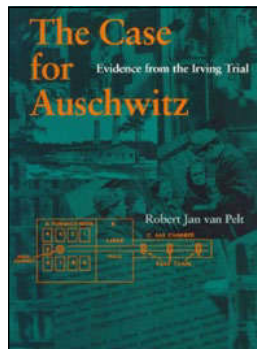
lization as we know it and threatening all European countries to be turned into an assembly of failed third-world countries.

## 10. Why should I take Holocaust revisionism seriously, if mainstream scholars don't?

They do take it seriously. Some orthodox Holocaust scholars have dedicated entire books trying in vain to refute revisionist arguments (they usually avoid the core revisionist points and focus on straw-man arguments or side issues), while many other mainstream scholars are simply mortally afraid to address the issue, because they either have to lie (regurgitate the orthodox narrative uncritically), which most scholars refuse to do, or have their careers ruined and their social life upended, which is not a pleasant prospect either. So they stay out of trouble by not getting involved and paying lip service to the taboo.

Here are some of the attempts at refutation by orthodox scholars as discussed by revisionists (find out more about them at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk); some are available as free eBooks):

- *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": R.*



**Book and counter-book: van Pelt's The Case for Auschwitz and Mattogno's The Real Case for Auschwitz (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 22)**

*Hilberg's Failure to Prove Nazi "Killing Centers"*

- *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to J.-C. Pressac*

- *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*

– *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*

– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: R. van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*

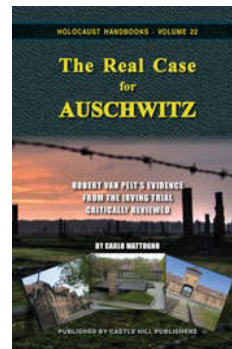
– *Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust." How D. Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*

– *Bungled: "Denying History." How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.*

– *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust*

*Denial Theories." How J. & L. Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*

- *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"*



## 11. What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?

To the right we see a photograph of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp as taken by the British Army in May 1945.

This photo is typical of a large number of such photos often shown on Holocaust documentaries either without commentary or else with allegations that the dead are victims of the Holocaust. In fact, it is a photograph of victims of an epidemic which occurred at war's end. The cause of death is evident from the condition of the corpses and was also demonstrated by thousands of autopsies performed after the camps' liberation by Allied forensic experts.<sup>22</sup> If they had been gassed, they would not be emaciated, and if they had died of starvation, they would have swollen joints and stomachs.

All photographs of heaps of corpses were taken in camps located in west and central Germany around the



**Photo of victims of the typhus epidemic in a mass grave at the Bergen-Belsen Camp, taken by the British Army.**

end of the war, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, and Buchenwald, where historians now agree no mass murders took place. Significantly, there are no such photographs



taken at the camps in which mass murder is alleged to have occurred (such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, Majdanek.) These eastern camps were all in areas which came under Soviet control at war's end. It is very telling that the Soviets released no pictures of mass graves or heaps of corpses, and allowed no journalists, medical professionals, or other experts to examine the camps.

Since the end of the 1980s, revisionists have been investigating these sites for evidence of mass murder, but government authorities have obstructed their efforts by all possible means.

In the absence of authentic photographs documenting mass murder, it frequently happens that photographs of those who died of malnutrition and typhus in the western camps at war's end are presented as evidence of deliberate mass murder. To be sure, the hellish conditions in these camps at war's end convinced many Allied observers that mass murder had taken place, as initial reports indicate.

In reality, however, these conditions resulted from a situation for which the German government was not solely responsible. Toward the end of the war, Himmler illogically ordered the evacuation of the eastern camps as the Red Army approached, which led to hopeless overcrowding in the western camps. By that time, Allied bombing had completely destroyed the German infrastructure, making it impossible to supply the camps with food, medical and sanitation supplies.

Misunderstandings about the causes of the subsequent massive die-off continue to this day, especially among Americans. The respected leftist historian Norbert Frei has given the following reason for misinterpretation, ([t.ly/2f30K](https://t.ly/2f30K), p. 400):

*"The shock of these discoveries [piles of corpses] often led to false conclusions which turned out to be enduring."*

There is no denying that a government which imprisons people in camps is responsible for them, and so those unjustly imprisoned were therefore victims of the Third Reich, even if they died "only" of disease.<sup>23</sup> However, one should not overlook the fact that by war's end, mountains of corpses had become commonplace throughout Germany. In German cities there were 600,000 victims of Allied terror bombings. Millions more died of starvation and disease, which continued rampant through 1949. In Eastern Europe some two million Germans were murdered by Serbs, Czechs, Poles, and Russians in the course of history's bloodiest ethnic cleansing. In the POW camps of the western Allies, a million young German men died and millions more vegetated. Hundreds of thousands more were shipped to the labor camps of the Soviet GULag never to be seen again. But the media show only one variety of corpse piles, those in the concentration camps. We should all ask ourselves why this is so. Should the dignity and respect, which we owe the victims of atrocities, depend on their nationality or religious affiliation?

## 12. How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?

Let's talk about perpetrator confessions first, as they seem most compelling. After all, why would *they* lie? These testimonies can be divided into roughly three groups:

1. confessions under duress
2. tactical court room confessions
3. uncoerced, voluntary confessions

On 1: Right after World War II, the Soviet, British and US forces maintained torture centers where they systematically tortured and abused hundreds, if not thousands of German defendants (see for instance Ian Cobain's book *Cruel Britannia*<sup>24</sup>). Some of the most "important" confessions resulted from this, for instance that of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of the Auschwitz camp, whose family was threatened on top of it.<sup>25</sup>

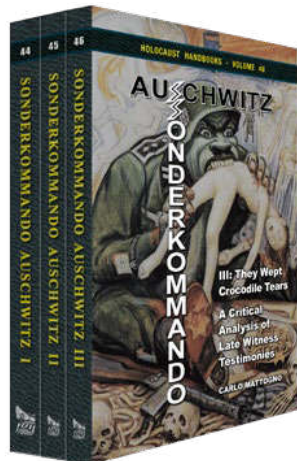
On 2: As the archives of the Holy Inquisition prove, tens of thousands of defendants confessed voluntarily

during centuries of witch trials that they were witches and had intercourse with the devil. The vast majority of them were never put under duress. What has that to do with the Holocaust? Challenging the doctrines of the Catholic Church was as futile back then as challenging the doctrine of the Holocaust has been since the end of World War II. In both cases, any defendant put on trial could expect a mild sentence only if he confirmed the general story but tried to minimize his own involvement and responsibility. This is the exact pattern one finds with many modern defendants. Some, of course, didn't get the message and stubbornly denied, and they were the ones who frequently were treated harshly.

On 3: These are similar to depositions by survivors, treated below. Uncoerced testimonies by survivors, bystanders or alleged perpetrators can be wrong for many reasons. When it comes to survivors, the obvious one is

that some of them might exaggerate or lie resulting from a desire for revenge. But that can explain only some of the testimony. Other possible reasons are:

- Rumors – especially during times of war and unrest, any kind of prisoner camp is a hotbed for the creation and spreading of rumors.
- Misunderstandings – partial information about events are frequently misinterpreted to fit into preconceived notions, feeding on rumors and anxieties.
- Hearsay – information not experienced directly but imparted orally has the tendency of getting distorted quickly.
- Interpolation – the human brain abhors uncertainty. We all consciously and even more so subconsciously fill the lack of data by making assumptions and jumping to conclusions, which we then perceive as “data.”
- Manipulating the human memory – research has shown that many people tend to integrate information and disinformation they receive from others into their memory in such a way that they wrongly assume it stems from their own first-hand experience. That tendency increases with increased exposure to such information and with increased expectations by others to “remember.”
- Disease – typhus was a widespread epidemic raging in many German camps. One of its symptoms resembles meningitis in that the patient experiences nightmarish horror delusions expressing his deepest fears. Many inmates survived the disease but were unable to process the memories from their hallucinatory episodes.
- Pressure – almost everybody in the world expects survivors to “remember.” That pressure is huge, in particular for



**Three volumes critically analyzing the testimonies of some 20 former Auschwitz inmates claiming to have been members of the so-called Sonderkommando presumably assisting the SS with mass-gassings and cremations. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 44-46)**



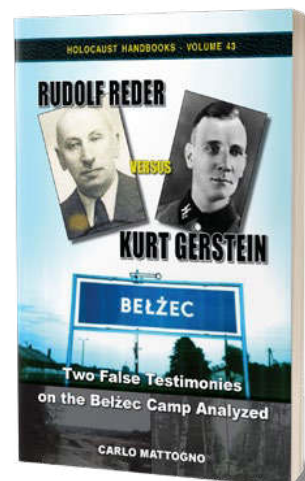
**Three trail-blazing critiques of “eyewitness” testimony: Rudolf Höss, Elie Wiesel and Miklós Nyiszli. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volumes 35, 30 and 37)**

Jewish survivors, who are considered traitors if they don’t remember the “right” things.

- Fear and threats – anyone failing to remember the “right” things, or even contesting certain things, must fear negative social and sometimes even legal repercussions. After all, there is nothing viler in this world than to deny that “it” happened, whatever “it” means.
- Impunity – no matter what camp survivors say, they will be believed. The more fantastic their stories, the more riveted the audience, the more fame and money can be reaped. If they are ever caught lying, there is no repercussion. In fact, criticizing survivors is considered blasphemous and can lead to social persecution and in many countries even prosecution.

There is simply no incentive to tell the truth, but lots of incentives to lie and exaggerate.

In the end, whether we think a witness tells the truth or not should not depend on how likable or trustworthy we think he is, but on whether his or her statement is plausible, physically possible, and supported by other, verifiable evidence. After all, the unreliability of testimonies by persons who are party to a crime (victims and perpetrators) is legendary.<sup>26</sup>



**Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed. (Holocaust Handbooks, Volume 43)**



### 13. What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?

From the point of view of each victim and their personal suffering, there is no difference. One could even make the point that it would be preferable to die quickly from poison than to die slowly from an epidemic disease.

However, in the present discussion we are not focusing on the intensity of the victims' suffering, which no one questions. Here we are concerned with the historical accuracy of certain allegations and the moral guilt of the so-called German "nation of perpetrators" as well as the consequences which resulted from these allegations.

Considered from the historian's as well as the perpetrators' point of view, there is a tremendous difference between being victims of raging epidemics and victims of planned industrial mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses designed specifically for homicide. Epidem-

ics, starvation and other catastrophes resulting from poor treatment, political mistakes and military defeats are recurrent in the history of mankind.

Here we are concerned with the historical and moral uniqueness of industrial mass annihilation of a specific subgroup of a population. The entire German nation has been held responsible for this unique crime, not just individual perpetrators. This is the source of occasional discrimination against Germans ("collective responsibility" and "hereditary guilt"), and of privileged treatment of Jews as the main targets of this claimed genocide.

We strongly suggest you read what Dr. Finkelstein had to say on this subject. (*The Holocaust Industry*, [t.ly/STZ5S](http://t.ly/STZ5S)).

### 14. Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?

It is doubtlessly correct that even one is one too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the "whether" and "how" of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates:

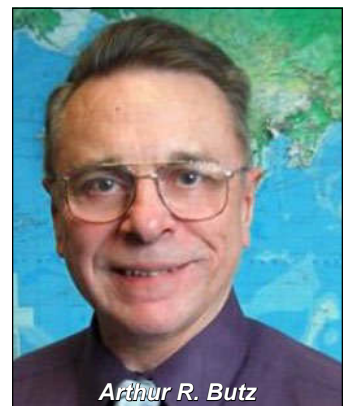
What is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about the Holocaust narrative. While not denying the tragedy of the victims' individual fates in any way, science must nevertheless insist that numbers

always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that, on the one hand, those who doubt the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal prosecution, while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring it irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

The second and also most important argument goes as follows: The ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that an engineer not be allowed to conduct thorough risk assessments of construction projects, because even a low risk value would be intolerable? An engineer subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and



Carlo Mattogno



Arthur R. Butz

would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same is true for historians. If a historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they are considered morally unacceptable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well.

It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles applying to engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest middle ages.

Third, the morally correct view that even one victim is one too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is

standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail.

Further still: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of this alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then preventing criticism of such tyrannical methods on the pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and denied opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise give even the most notorious serial murderers an opportunity to defend themselves in court.

## 15. Whatever

## the circumstances, don't Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

Everyone who is treated unjustly is entitled to reparations, and every victim of crime deserves respect commensurate with human dignity. Revisionism is concerned solely with determination of objective historic fact and has no aim to deny either respect or restitution to anyone who has suffered injustice. In case the evidence shows that a particular historical event did not have anywhere near as many victims as was previously believed, this is simply a historical determination that has no effect on the fate of anyone. Objective evidence could even be of assistance to newly discovered victims.

As of end of 2022, the German government had paid some 82 billion Euros (some 90 billion U.S. dollars) in reparations to those “persecuted by the Nazi regime” ([t.ly/eOIer](https://t.ly/eOIer)). But as large as these sums seem to be, the main issue isn't even financial in nature, which can be demonstrated with just one example. According to Wikipedia, in just the year 2010, the Germans collectively spent 120 billion euros (almost 150 billion U.S. dollars) on their vacations!<sup>27</sup> This makes Germany the world leader in per-capita tourism expenditures. It is therefore obvious that the Germans spend on their vacation *every single year* more than they have ever paid to victims of the Holocaust and other (alleged or real) persecution committed during World War II. This shows clearly that the burden on the Germans cannot be all that

high, financially speaking. So this is not primarily a financial issue. The real issue is moral and legal in nature. Perhaps you remember a basic principle which is the law in every constitutional state: accountability does not extend to convicts' relatives. There should therefore be a time limit for claims made against the German people, as the wartime generation is dying out. In addition, this is also a matter of fairness, as the Germans weren't the only ones inflicting pain and suffering on others. For instance, wouldn't it be interesting to know when the four million Germans who were exploited as slave laborers by France, the UK, Norway, the United States, the Soviet Union, Poland, Czechoslovakia... for years and sometimes even decades after the end of WWII ([goo.gl/tEBaFd](https://goo.gl/tEBaFd)) may finally be allowed to claim reparations? When will the 12 million eastern German victims of ethnic cleansing and the survivors of the two million who were murdered or died in the process ([goo.gl/3Q98Z7](https://goo.gl/3Q98Z7)), the six hundred thousand victims of Allied terror bombings ([goo.gl/Yng7GA](https://goo.gl/Yng7GA)), the millions of Germans who died of starvation under Allied postwar blockade and de-industrialization and Eisenhower's withholding of food to them, be given proper recompense?<sup>28</sup>

Do not all victims of injustice deserve the same respect and reparations? Or are some victims more equal than others?



## 16. Who are the Holocaust revisionists?

Holocaust revisionists are not a homogenous group. They include Jews (defined by heritage: Josef G. Burg, Roger Guy Dommergue, David Cole, Joel Hayward, Gerard Menuhin, Paul Eisen, Gilad Atzmon, Henry Herskovitz); Christians (Michael A. Hoffman, Robert Countess); Muslims (Ibrahim Alloush, Ahmed Rami, Roger Garaudy) as well as agnostics and atheists (Germar Rudolf, Bradley Smith, Robert Faurisson)

Some revisionists suffered persecution by the National Socialist regime as well as internment in concentration camps (Paul Rassinier, Josef G. Burg). Others are veterans of World War II, from both the German and Allied armed forces (Willy Wallwey, Wilhelm Stäglich, Douglas Collins.). Some revisionists are professors (Prof. Robert Faurisson, Prof. Arthur R. Butz, Prof. Thomas Dalton, Prof. Costas Zaverdinos) and some have PhD degrees (Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, Dr. Robert Countess, Dr. Herbert Tiedemann, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom). Some have masters degrees in chemistry, physics or engineering (Willy Wallwey, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Arnulf Neumaier, Friedrich Berg); there are historians (Mark Weber, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno, Jean Plantin, Nicholas Kollerstrom) as well as teachers in



Germar Rudolf

other fields, such as Jürgen Graf.

The ranks of Holocaust revisionists include Communists and Socialists (Paul Rassinier, Roger Garaudy), moderate Leftists (Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion), Libertarians (Andrew Allen, Germar Rudolf, David Cole, Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann), Conservatives (Carlo Mattogno, Willy Wallwey), Rightists (Udo Walendy, Mark Weber) and National Socialists (Ernst Zündel, Vincent Reynouard).

Since we don't consider it important to classify revisionists according to political orientation, we cannot vouch for the correctness of these designations, though.

Among our ranks are Frenchmen (Robert Faurisson, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Paul Rassinier, Vincent Reynouard, Jean Plantin), Americans (Bradley Smith, Thomas Dalton, Mark Weber, Arthur Butz, Richard Widmann, Fred Leuchter), Germans (Germar Rudolf, Walter Lüftl, Willy Wallwey, Arnulf Neumaier, Wilhelm Stäglich), Swiss (Jürgen Graf, Arthur Vogt), Italians (Carlo Mattogno), Spaniards (Enrique Aynat), Jordanians (Ibrahim Alloush), Moroccans (Ahmed Rami), Swedes, Danes, Britons (Nicholas Kollerstrom), Poles, and Russians, to name just a few.<sup>29</sup>

## 17. Do Holocaust revisionists want to exonerate Hitler?

Historians must not pay attention to what effect their research has on anyone's reputation, even and especially their own. Hence, whatever the effects of revisionist findings are on Hitler's or anyone else's reputation, it simply is of no moment. Let's quote Germar Rudolf on this point:<sup>30</sup>

*"Revisionists are repeatedly accused of wanting to whitewash National Socialism, redeem it, or even resurrect nationalistic-authoritarian political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of nationalism. That may be true for some revisionists, but certainly not for all of them. But be that as it may, the fact is that political suspicions do not contribute anything to the factual debate, as they cannot refute factual arguments. When it comes to discussing facts, it is therefore irrelevant both what the revisionists want and what others accuse them of wanting.*

*While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred – as the 19th-Century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. For example, historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?*

*The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation, how-*

ever, that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can only be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives – though quite a few of them certainly are – but with absolute certainty all those who accuse the revisionists of harboring reprehensible motives. Although many consider the anti-fascist motives of those combatting revisionism as morally worthwhile, they remain political motives that are hostile to discovering and evaluating the factual issues at hand.

*In short, our research must never be concerned with the possible 'moral' spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past or present, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues otherwise is the enemy of knowledge."*

Again, it may be true that some individuals or groups sometimes cite revisionist findings to support their religious or ideological agendas. But let us be very clear here: We Holocaust revisionists depend more than anyone else on the protection of our inalienable rights to freedom of information and freedom of expression. Hence, we oppose any measure limiting these rights, be they in the past, the present or the future.

In the spring of 1933, the German government under Hitler decided to suspend and later effectively revoke most Germans' civil rights as they were enshrined in the German constitution of the time. Anyone decrying similar acts happening today in many European countries (see [Question 19](#)) must also condemn Hitler's acts as



**What is more important: Vilifying Hitler or finding out the truth?**

unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Moreover, when Hitler decided in the summer of 1934 to execute without due process several leaders of the SA for allegedly planning a putsch, rather than handing them over to the court system for prosecution, they committed murder, plain and simple. Anyone decrying arsons, bomb attacks, physical assaults and murder perpetrated against revisionists as unacceptable acts of (attempted) murder<sup>31</sup> must also condemn Hitler's acts as unacceptable. We can't have it both ways.

Finally, after the infamous 1938 "Night of Broken Glass" pogroms against Jews in Germany, Hitler and

his government decided to make matters worse by prohibiting insurance companies from paying indemnifications to Jews for damages incurred during these acts of vandalism, and by collectively *punishing* all the Jews in Germany with a fine of *one billion Reichsmarks*! Anyone decrying that we revisionists as victims of societal persecution get fined and imprisoned on top of this must also condemn Hitler's acts of blaming and punishing the victims. We can't have it both ways.

And we won't even start with incarcerating people with or without due process merely because of their peacefully expressed views or religious and ethnic affiliations. Anyone decrying that we revisionists are incarcerated for our peacefully expressed views – and we are – must also condemn Hitler's acts along the same lines. We can't have it both ways.

We cannot stop certain people from applauding, condoning, justifying or defending these and other criminal acts of the Hitler government. But we can show that we condemn them wholeheartedly, on our own behalf, as peaceful dissidents.

Our guiding principle is that freedom of speech is unlimited, as long as it does not advocate, promote, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights in the past, present or future – because those who work to deny others their civil rights or justify it when it happened in the past cannot expect to have their own civil rights protected. But there is no civil right to a certain version of history.



## 18. What do Holocaust revisionists want?

I would like to turn that question around: What do our detractors want who declare an irreproachable intention – the critical review of one chapter in history – to be taboo, and who ostracize, persecute and even incarcerate any offenders? These are frequently the same people who impute all sorts of evil intentions to us revisionists. But we are not the ones persecuting and incarcerating peaceful, innocent people! It is therefore much more conducive and important to ask about the motives of those who mercilessly persecute the revisionists with their worldwide power. Why do they do that?

And if you, dear reader, are unwilling to pursue the question about their motives, but keep wondering about ours, then maybe you should start questioning your own bias.

Since the revisionists comprise such a heterogeneous group (see [Question 16](#)), it is impossible to state what “the” revisionists hope to accomplish. Obviously, any cliché about revisionists must therefore be false and misleading. However, revisionists do have one thing in common: determination to expose the lack of evidence for the conventional Holocaust narrative and to convince others of it.

Revisionists would probably quarrel endlessly about everything else, particularly if they tried to seek common political ground. It is, therefore, false and misleading to ascribe a uniform political agenda to them. The political views of revisionists are indeed varied and incongruous. In contrast to that, the governments and media of most western societies spread the cliché that all revisionists are right-wing extremists who are attempting to rehabilitate the National Socialist regime in order to usher in a new authoritarian government of the right.

This may be true for some revisionists, but they are a minority within revisionist ranks.

Perhaps a few prominent examples will illustrate the political variety of revisionists’ political leanings, which makes it inconceivable that they harbor the sinister intentions often ascribed to them:

**Paul Rassinier:** What would have motivated a French Communist, who was interned in a German concentration camp on account of his activities in the Resistance in helping Jews to escape the Nazis, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

**Josef G. Burg:** What would have motivated a Jew who suffered under the occupation of both the Germans and Russians during the Second World War?

**Fred Leuchter:** What would have motivated an entirely apolitical American expert in execution technology?

**Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion:** What would have motivated leftist-anarchist Frenchmen to rehabilitate National Socialism in Germany?

**Roger Garaudy:** What would have motivated a long-time prominent French Communist?

**Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann:** What would have motivated American libertarians?

**Jean Plantin, Germar Rudolf:** What would motivate these liberal and conservative European professionals, born in the mid-1960s, to rehabilitate National Socialism?

Does it really matter what a revisionist is trying to achieve with his political or other ideas? After all, the proof for someone’s claim lies in the evidence adduced, not in their political agenda.

## 19. Is Holocaust revisionism illegal?

In the United States, it is covered by the First Amendment, like a peaceful, scholarly speech, which means that it is perfectly legal to voice, write, publish revisionist views. Things are quite different, however, when we turn to Canada, Australia, or even many countries in Europe and to Israel (see [goo.gl/8Tpbiq](http://goo.gl/8Tpbiq)).

The reason for this persecution is the claim that revisionist theories insult Jews, and that it is illegitimate to heap insult upon those who have been injured during World War II. Although Holocaust revisionism does not address anything about Jews as such (although some supporters of revisionism might), the leaders of

most Jewish communities feel heavily offended by it, because revisionism directly or indirectly comes to the conclusion that several Jewish personalities were not always truthful when testifying about their experiences in World War II.

Of course, it would be surprising if Jews were the only identifiable group of humanity who never lie, distort, exaggerate or are simply mistaken, but apparently leading Jewish representatives feel, and the authorities in numerous western countries agree, that nobody should ever be allowed to claim that certain Jews made untrue statements about the Holocaust.

However, if we look into the legal situation, we must insist that theoretically speaking Holocaust revisionism should be perfectly legal in all these countries. This is so because all these nations signed the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights, which makes these Human Rights binding on all these nations. Freedom of speech can be limited only in cases of insult or incitement to criminal acts, but freedom of scientific research and peaceful speech can never be limited – theoretically.

For this reason, a comprehensive German PhD thesis on *The Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie (Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens)* came to the conclusion that Holocaust revisionism itself cannot be legally repressed, as this violates basic human rights.<sup>32</sup> The facts are different, however. So how is that discrepancy between ideal and reality justified?

As a justification for this blatant violation of civil rights, it is often claimed that revisionist views, even if presented soberly and without any inflammatory words, could instigate people to commit illegal acts against others (mainly Jews) or could even threaten “public peace.” Purely factual, soberly presented and substantiated claims, however, can never cause such acts, no matter how controversial and taboo-breaking they might be. If people overreact to such texts, the problem lies within

those people – their upbringing or social conditioning – or within society itself for having created a taboo in the first place.

The claim that matter-of-factual views about the persecution of the Jews itself could be inflammatory is therefore a simple lie. If that method were to be applied universally, it could be misused for the prohibition of each and everything, if only some influential group can be found that feels sufficiently upset or unsettled

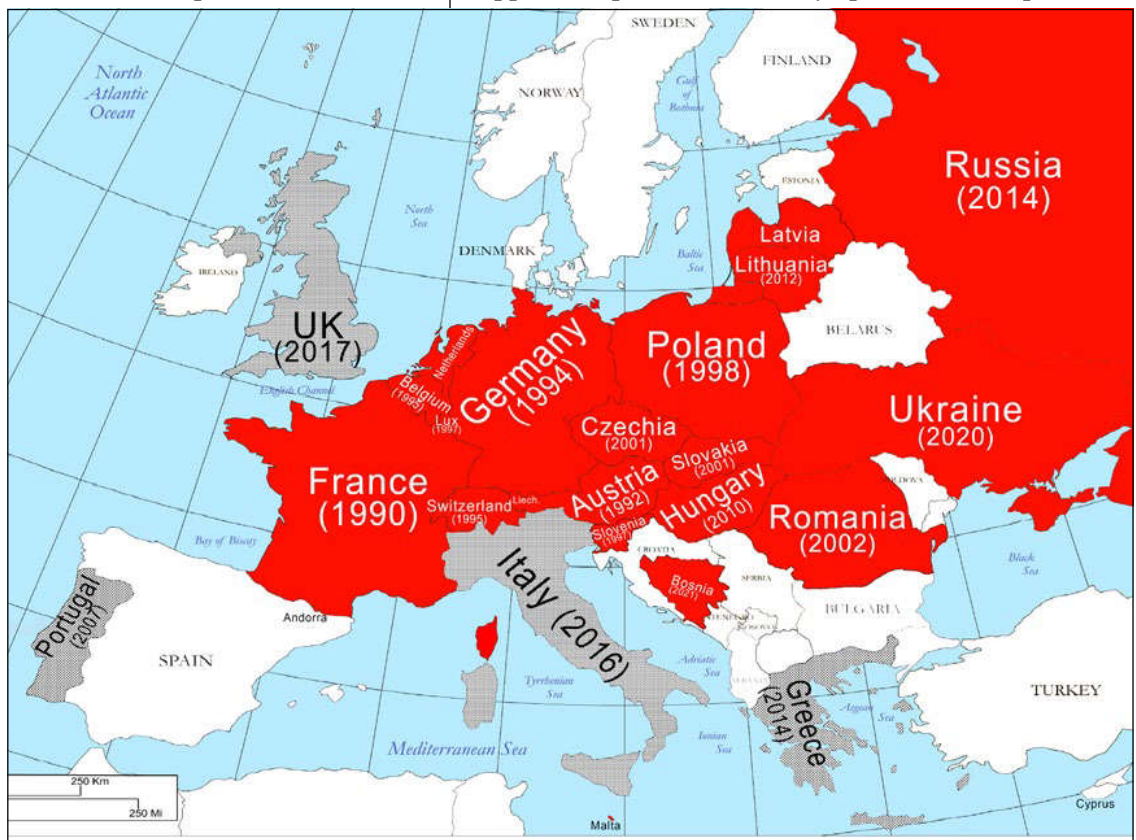
by it. In fact, the concept of “public peace” is a perfect authoritarian tool to suppress any controversial view, no matter how legitimate.

The only rule needed for governing free speech is this: Everything is permitted, as long as one does not call for, promote, condone or justify the violation of the civil rights of others. Since all acts that really threaten the public peace, like calls for a violent revolution, insurrection, putsch, riot, pogrom, ethnic cleansing, etc., are at once calls for the violation of the civil rights of others, the concept of “public peace” becomes obsolete and can no longer be misused by the authorities to stifle legitimate peaceful yet controversial views.

Another justification for anti-revisionist oppressive laws, in particular in the German-speaking countries, goes roughly as follows:

*In order to prevent that minorities will again be persecuted, dissidents imprisoned and books burned, as has happened in the [Nazi] past, we must for a change persecute some other minorities, imprison other kinds of dissidents and burn their books.*

This perversion of logic does not require any further comment. Hence, we are dealing with “democratically” enacted, yet tyrannical laws permitting the majority to suppress a peaceful minority, plain and simple. It is



**Map of Europe, with countries outlawing dissent on the orthodox Holocaust narrative in red, with the year given when each country introduced its law. (Grey: dissent conditionally illegal.)**



therefore not Holocaust revisionism which is unlawful, but the laws that outlaw it. U.S. American Henry David Thoreau wrapped it up nicely when he wrote some 160 years ago (in opposition to war and slavery):<sup>33</sup>

*“Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy is worse than the evil. It makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point*

*out its faults, and do better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels? [...]*

*A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose. [...]*

*Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison.”*

Or to put it as did Mahatma Gandhi, who was inspired by Thoreau’s essay some 70 years later:<sup>34</sup>

*“So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist.”*

## 20. Where can I learn more about Holocaust revisionism?

The best, fastest, cheapest place for this is the Internet and, especially for English-language readers, the websites [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com) and [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). If your service provider blocks these pages (obvious proof of censorship), you can circumvent Big Brother by getting a subscription to a Virtual Private Network, VPN, which hides your whereabouts, or with anonymizing services, which hide the content you are receiving from your Internet service provider.

### Don’t Know Where to Start? Start with a Movie

To ease you into the subject, we recommend that you sit back, relax and watch an introductory documentary. There are several choices we recommend. You can find them all for watching and downloading free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com):

### *Holocaust, Hate Speech & Were the Germans So Stupid?*

The late British video-journalist Anthony Lawson, a retired international-prize-winning commercials director, cameraman, ad agency creative director and voice-over artist, expertly introduces the viewer to the basic concepts and consequences of skepticism about the orthodox Holocaust narrative. (35 min.)

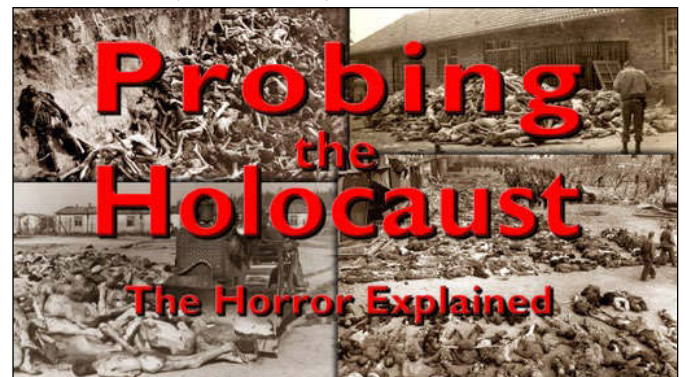
### *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*

This documentary reveals how the myth of six million persecuted Jews threatened by a holocaust was created in the late eighteen-hundreds (yes 1800s!), became a

popular theme during and after the FIRST World War (not the Second), and has stayed with us ever since. (1 hr 10 min.)

### *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained, Part 1*

This documentary shows with a few pertinent, well-documented examples – the cases of the Dachau, Nordhausen and Bergen-Belsen Camps – why it is important to distrust wartime propaganda about claimed Nazi atrocities, not least because much of this propaganda has been admitted by mainstream historians to have been mendacious. (1 hr 36 min.)



### Read Our Books

If you’re hungry for more, you can browse any of our growing roster of documentaries, or, if you want to delve into the matter even deeper, you may want to start reading our books, whose information density is easily tenfold that of a documentary.

As introductory reads I recommend one of the fol-

lowing books, depending on how many pages you want to go through, and which level of immersion you are looking for (find out more about them at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk)):

### Thomas Dalton, *The Holocaust: An Introduction*

This book has only 115 pages of text in a handy, small paperback format of 5×8 inches, and it available at a very affordable price as a hard copy. Amazon customer E.J. Peterson, a verified buyer of the book, wrote the following brief review about it (on March 6, 2017, Amazon blocked all our books and deleted all associated book reviews, so you can't find the reviews quoted here anymore – so much for freedom of speech...):

*"Phenomenal. A fantastic starting point.*

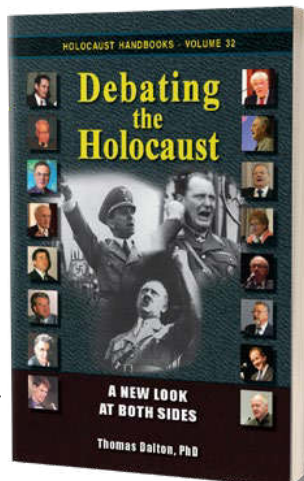
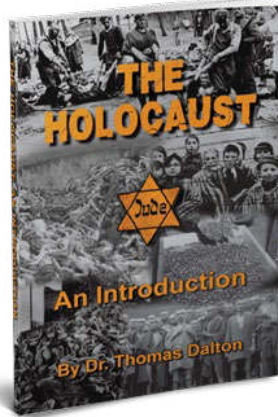
*For a 115-page book, it is a truly shocking and eye-opening work. I cannot recommend this highly enough. Honestly, subject your accepted opinion on the matter to this 1-hour read and see where you sit after that."*

### T. Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*

The above-mentioned brief introduction into the topic is a condensation of this more-encompassing study, in which Dalton studies the topic more thoroughly by juxtaposing the most important arguments of the two contending sides in the raging debate about the "Holocaust," which, some say, should not be debated in the first place. The book has some 300 pages of text of a larger format (6×9 inches). Amazon customer "patito," a verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:

*"Most important Holocaust book in this moment*

*The updates to the 2015 edition are especially important as the author corrects and forwards a proposal towards the end. A very good compilation of the real state of affairs regarding the actual evidence for one argument or the other. The Epilogue is especially critical to understanding the whole picture."*

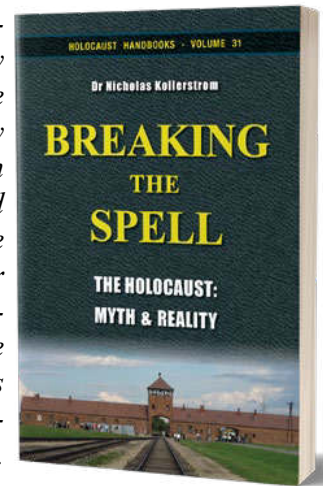


### Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust – Myth & Reality*

Science historian Dr. Kollerstrom explains the Holocaust issue for the common reader from a scientific, but also from a societal point of view. This paperback book has some 220 pages of text (6×9 inches). This has been our best-selling book ever since it was first published. Amazon customer "Giordano Bruno," an Amazon-verified buyer of the book, wrote this brief review about it:

*"Myth Busting*

*An interesting and informative book, particularly how it expresses that the "Holocaust" has basically become a sacred religion that cannot be challenged even by science. Anyone who dares to criticise or explain that certain narratives of the holocaust are physically impossible is instantly branded as a heretic and excommunicated. Would definitely recommend reading it!"*

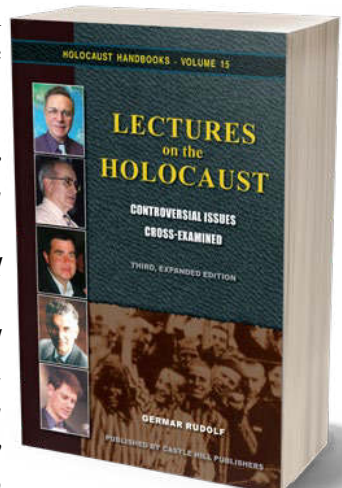


### Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*

At 530 pages of text, this book has been characterized as encyclopedic in its coverage of the topic, yet at the same time as a truly riveting read. Written in an unusual dialogue form, it draws you right into the debate the author engages in. This is a brand-new edition issued in February 2023, which is greatly improved by new material. It can be downloaded as an eBook (PDF and ePub) free of charge at [www.Holocausthandbooks.com](http://www.Holocausthandbooks.com). Amazon customer "HolocaustHistory channel," a verified buyer of the book (he bought it from us, not from Amazon), wrote this brief review about it:

*"Outstanding*

*This is without doubt one of the best treatments of the holocaust debate. Rudolf is judicious and moderate throughout, and packs in a great deal of information. By writing dialogues, he gives himself the opportunity to give clear answers to*





many questions that will occur to the reader. If you are at all interested in the holocaust, you have to read this book.”

### ...and more

If you want to have answers to even deeper-penetrating questions, we highly recommend you familiarize yourself with our prestigious series Holocaust Handbooks, which has many studies on highly specialized topics. Most of these books can be downloaded as eBooks (PDF and ePub formats) free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

For readers who are interested in papers on certain top-

ics, the following revisionist periodicals are recommended:

– *Inconvenient History* (ongoing since 2009):

[www.InconvenientHistory.org](http://www.InconvenientHistory.org)

– *The Revisionist* (1999-2005; defunct since my arrest in Oct. 2005): [t.ly/SXU5M](http://t.ly/SXU5M)

– *The Journal of Historical Review* (1980-2002; defunct): [t.ly/6A5ch](http://t.ly/6A5ch)

*Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (1997-2006; defunct shortly after my arrest in Oct. 2005, German language): [www.vho.org/VffG](http://www.vho.org/VffG)

You can also visit our revisionist bookstores selling some of these items in hardcopy: [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk)

### References

For sources on Majdanek as summarized on the back cover see [goo.gl/n2Bz3B](http://goo.gl/n2Bz3B).

- 1 Karl Popper, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, p. 280.
- 2 In an interview with the Berlin daily *Berliner Zeitung* on Sept. 4, 2000 ([t.ly/IP-xd](http://t.ly/IP-xd)); and in a private letter, J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alab., 2001, p. 118 ([t.ly/5C\\_FQ](http://t.ly/5C_FQ)).
- 3 <https://archive.org/details/Defamation>; starting at 1:15:46 into the movie.
- 4 In a letter to revisionist Gerd Honsik, in: *idem*, *Freispruch für Hitler?*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Vienna 1988, p. 7 ([t.ly/Pj\\_K8](http://t.ly/Pj_K8)).
- 5 George De Wan, “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3.
- 6 See the studies on various camps as published in our series *Holocaust Handbooks* (subsequently HH): [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com); in particular Volumes 2, 10, 11, 17, 20, 21, 22 (Auschwitz), 4 (Stutthof), 5 (Majdanek), 8 (Treblinka), 9 (Belzec), 19 (Sobibor), 23 (Chelmno), 25 (Dachau, Mauthausen, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen).
- 7 See Volume 39 of HH.
- 8 See Volume 26 of HH.
- 9 See esp. Volumes 24 and 40 of HH re. Auschwitz.
- 10 See Rudolf in Volume 1, pp. 83-127, plus Volumes 30, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 52 of HH; Section 4.2. in Volume 15; and the ubiquitous critique of testimonies in almost all of these volumes.
- 11 See esp. Volume 7 of HH.
- 12 See Volume 29 of HH.
- 13 Rudolf in Volume 1 of HH, pp. 175-206.
- 14 See Volume 6 of HH and the documentary posted there.
- 15 Franciszek Piper, “Mass Murder,” Volume 3 of: Waclaw Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000.
- 16 HH Vols. 10, 11, 13, 17, 20, 21, 22, 24, 33, 40, 41, 47, 48, 51; Vol. 34 by Rudolf/

Böhm.

- 17 Most notably Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec. Sobibor. Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987; Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979; Jules Schelvis, *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007.
- 18 HH Volumes 8, 9, 19, 23, 28.
- 19 See HH Volumes 30, 35, 36, 37, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 52 for some detailed studies on the trustworthiness of certain witnesses.
- 20 See e.g. Guenter Lewy’s book *The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies*.
- 21 11 January 2005 ([t.ly/wlCP6](http://t.ly/wlCP6)); 26 January 2007 ([t.ly/3OGol](http://t.ly/3OGol)); 27 January 2009 ([t.ly/gbqmA](http://t.ly/gbqmA)); 20 January 2022 ([tinyurl.com/2arrtd5n](http://tinyurl.com/2arrtd5n)).
- 22 See the documentary *Probing the Holocaust, Part I* at [t.ly/U6S6o](http://t.ly/U6S6o), with its footnoted transcript for more information.
- 23 See next to the documentary mentioned in the previous note: Graf in Volume 1 of HH, pp. 279-304; plus Weber at [t.ly/MSeOb](http://t.ly/MSeOb).
- 24 See also Cobain’s articles at [goo.gl/pnaCus](http://goo.gl/pnaCus); [goo.gl/4dFJUF](http://goo.gl/4dFJUF); [goo.gl/5acDjA](http://goo.gl/5acDjA).
- 25 See Volume 35 of HH.
- 26 See Rudolf in Volume 1, pp. 83-127.
- 27 <http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tourismus>
- 28 See James Bacque’s books *Other Losses* and *Crimes and Mercies*.
- 29 To learn about their views, see these individuals’ entries in the CODOH library at [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com).
- 30 Volume 2 of HH, pp. 41f.
- 31 On violent acts perpetrated against revisionists see HH Volume 15, Chapter 5.2. “Violence,” pp. 497-501.
- 32 Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.
- 33 *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981, pp. 92, 94.
- 34 Shriram Narayan (ed.), *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, Vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969, p. 174.

## HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious series addresses numerous aspects of the “Holocaust.” Most books are based on thorough archival research. In contrast to most other works, the tomes of this series approach their topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. The following 51 volumes have appeared so far; except for #32, all are available as free eBooks.

### SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** A documentation of pre-WWII propaganda claiming 6 million Jews were on the brink of annihilation. 5th ed., 198 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** An encyclopedic overview of revisionist research results, presented in a dialog style. 3rd ed., 596 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#15).

**Breaking the Spell.** British radio intercepts and a wide array of evidence showing that “witness statements” on the gas-chamber narrative clash with available scientific data. 6th ed., 285 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#31)

**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** Juxtaposition of the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges revealing the weaknesses of both sides. 4th ed., 342 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.** Evidence adduced to proof any Nazi mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous

one can be proven to be correct. 4th ed., 524 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust.** State-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods applied to investigate the claimed mass murder of Jews by Germans during WWII. 3rd ed., 635 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#1)

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** Four reports by U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. 4th ed., 252 pp., ill. (#16)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** Exploration of Jewish population developments and shifts in Europe by emigration and deportations before, during and after WWII. 3rd ed., 264 pp., ill., bibl. (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos Analyzed.** Air photos of Holocaust crime locations such as Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar analyzed. 6th ed., 167 pp., 8.5”×11”, ill., bibl., index. (#27).

**Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”.** The Holocaust orthodoxy’s “bible”, written by Raul Hilberg, exposed as a collection of lies, distortions and deceits. 302 pp., bibl., index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** Jewish emigration was welcomed and supported by German wartime authorities. This booklet elucidates the emigration process. 2nd ed., 130 pp., index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** Devastating analysis of a 2011 mainstream anthology claiming to refute revisionism. 2nd ed., 280 pp., ill., bibl. (#25)

## SECTION TWO: Books on Specific Camps

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** Exposure of contradictory and absurd claims by “witnesses” about this camp. Archeological surveys reveal the truth. 3rd ed., 384 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#8)

**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** Another review of evidence for a claimed extermination camp, also with an analysis of archeological findings. 138 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** Another exposure as for the last two above, also with a brief review of archeological findings. 2nd ed., 456 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#19)

**The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka.** A comprehensive update of the three books above, with new results from archival and forensic research. 402 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#28)

**Chełmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** Evidence for this alleged extermination camp critically reviewed. 2nd ed., 188 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#23)

**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** Critical review of evidence for the claim that the Nazis used gas vans to exterminate 700,000 people. 2nd ed., 412 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#26)

**The Einsatzgruppen.** Critical review of evidence for the claim that the German *Einsatzgruppen* mass-murdered Jews in Russia during WWII. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 866 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** Dissection of primary sources on mass-murder claims about this German wartime camp. 3rd ed., 358 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#5)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** Dissection of primary sources on mass-murder claims about yet another wartime camp. 4th ed., 170 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#4)

**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** The truth about this mysterious room finally gets properly scrutinized and revealed. 154 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#49)

**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** British interrogation techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. 2nd ed., 236 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#50)

## SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth.** Messages written by the Polish underground, SS radio messages intercepted by the British, and witness statements made during and right after the war show how the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz was created. 514 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#41)

**The Real Case of Auschwitz.** Devastating book-length refutation of the mainstream’s most prolific Auschwitz “expert” Prof. J. van Pelt. 3rd ed., 692 pp., ill., glossary, bibl., index. (#22)

**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Book-length refutation of Pressac’s attempt to refute revisionist findings. 2nd ed., 226 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#14)

**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** Update and correction to Pressac’s 1989 oversize book of the same title, which serves as a reference book. 144 pp., ill., bibl. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers.** Forensic study on the claimed use of Zyklon B for mass murder at Auschwitz. 4th ed., 454 pp., bibl., index. (#2)

**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** Refutation of a number of mainstream scholars’ attempts to refute revisionist findings on the Holocaust. 4th ed., 420 pp., ill., index. (#18)

**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** History, organization, tasks and procedures of the office that would have been in charge of building “the gas chambers,” if... 2nd ed., 188 pp., ill., index, glossary. (#13)

**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** Orders issued by the Auschwitz Camp’s authorities lack any trace of anything sinister, quite to the contrary. 185 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#34)

**Special Treatment in Auschwitz.** When appearing in German wartime documents, terms such as “special treatment” and “special action” have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. The author proves this is not true. 2nd ed., 166 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** This study shows the extent to which the Ger-

man authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. It also explores what happened to inmates subjected to “special treatment.” 398 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#33)

**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** Some 250,000 Jews are said to have been killed at Auschwitz in two former farm houses converted into gas chambers. This study proves that these “bunkers” never existed, and how war propaganda was transformed into a “reality.” 2nd ed., 292 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality.** The first gassing at Auschwitz allegedly occurred on Sept. 3, 1941. This study shows that the sources contradict each other in every respect. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow. 3rd ed., 190 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz allegedly was the camp’s first gas chamber, but this study proves that it neither was, nor could have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#21)

**Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.** Hundred thousands of corpses of murder victims were presumably incinerated in pits at Auschwitz. Air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents show that these claims are fiction. 2nd ed., 202 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#17)

**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** An exhaustive study of the history and technology of cremation, and of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, which are shown to have been innocuous devices. 3 vols., 2nd ed., 1201 pp., b&w and color ill. (vols. 2 & 3), bibl., index, gloss. (#24)

**Curated Lies.** The Auschwitz Museum, a mendacious organization, lies to millions of tourists and to scholars about the true nature of the Auschwitz Camp. Here is the proof. 2nd ed., 259 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#38)

**Auschwitz Deliveries of Coke, Wood, Zyklon B.** They refute that mass murder was committed at Auschwitz. 184 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz.** Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, an orthodox standard reference book on Auschwitz, is exposed as a mega-fraud. 326 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** A day-to-day chronology of camp events based on documents, not tales, and a thorough analysis of numerical data: transports to Auschwitz, camp occupation, mortality, and transfers to other camps, 2 vols., 906 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor.** Detailed documentation of the fate of hundreds of thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto to Auschwitz in spring/summer 1944. 338 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** This biography of Wiesel exposes his many personal deceits. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel to force world leaders to genuflect before him as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry. 3rd ed., 458 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** The traditional narrative about Auschwitz rests almost exclusively on witness stories. This study scrutinizes the 30 most important of these statements. 372 pages, ill., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, was captured by the British after the war. This study reveals how the British tortured him to extract various “confessions.” Höss’s depositions are thoroughly analyzed. 402 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account.** The influential postwar tales of Miklos Nyiszli, a Hungarian Auschwitz inmate, are exposed as a collection of inventions and lies. 484 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#37)

**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** Only two witnesses testified substantially about Belzec: Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein. Both accounts are presented, thoroughly analyzed and exposed as a collection of absurd lies. 216 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I, II, III.** Scrutiny of mendacious testimonies by self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* members such as F. Müller, D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, H. Tauber, S. Dragon and many others. 3 vols., 304/254/230 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#44-46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow.** Analysis of Soviet postwar interrogations of the Auschwitz cremation-furnace engineers, documenting propaganda at work. 254 pp., ill., bibl., index. (#52)



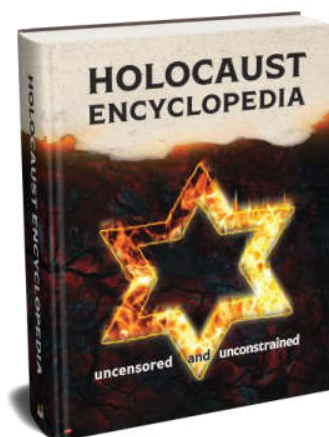
# ***Holocaust Encyclopedia – uncensored and unconstrained***

Letter size (8.5"×11"), 634 pages, 579 entries, 357 illustrations, bibliography, index

This encyclopedia gives readers an uncensored and unconstrained look at all the pertinent evidence that upholds the orthodox Holocaust narrative: the true, the false, and the mendacious. It also exposes the various forces and influences that have dictated how this narrative was formed, and how it is protected from skeptical prying eyes. If you ever wanted to understand the postwar world we live in, this is a good starting point. Learn about the biggest propaganda campaign mankind has ever seen, and how it braced the postwar world psychologically. This encyclopedia gives readers all the information they ever wanted, and information they didn't even know exists, right at their fingertips.

## Available Formats:

- hardcover edition, full color, 978-1-911733-00-3; \$100/£80
- hardcover edition, black & white, 978-1-911733-03-4; \$80/£64
- paperback edition, full color, 978-1-911733-04-1; \$97/\$78
- paperback edition, black & white, 978-1-911733-01-0; \$75/\$60
- eBook, ePub or PDF format, text only; \$30/£24
- eBook, ePub format, text plus audio for each entry; \$60/£48



**Accessible online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org) and [www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com](http://www.HolocaustEncyclopedia.com).**

**Retail orders can be placed there, or at <https://armreg.co.uk>**

For review copies or wholesale orders, please contact us at [sales@armreg.co.uk](mailto:sales@armreg.co.uk).

The Holocaust is a topic whose public discourse is tightly controlled by powerful groups. Only their side of the story is permitted to be discussed. In fact, they insist that there is no other side. They guard the West's last taboo, and enforce swift punishment for those who dare to violate the taboo by asking prohibited questions, and by unearthing evidence leading to unwelcome answers.

Undaunted by this threat, and for the first time in history, a team of critical scholars has produced an encyclopedic compendium of cutting-edge information on this topic that pays no tribute to any power; respects no taboo; poses all the questions worth asking; and gives answers exclusively based on where the evidence leads. Its contents have not been censored by any legal authority, and they are not constrained to "acceptable" questions and answers.

The lead editor of this encyclopedia made sure that all contributors to this project are truly independent, and will defend what they consider to be true and accurate, even when threatened with imprisonment, due to laws in many countries that don't allow to question the Holocaust.

In this encyclopedia, you are not lectured in so many entries what we think the Holocaust was. Rather, you find the many pieces summarized and explained that make up the larger picture: Nearly three hundred entries present the essence of the most-pertinent witness accounts. They are the mainstay on which the Holocaust narrative rests. All of them are subjected to painstaking source criticism, which is one of the most important tools of a historian. This enables the reader to assess which witness is trustworthy, if any.

This encyclopedia addresses all the major Holocaust crime scenes, such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka; Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and Mauthausen; Babi Yar, Ponary, Janowska and Maly Trostinets, to name but a few. But their entries do not just summarize what today's narrative is. They explain how this narrative was

formed, how it has changed over time, what the reasons for these changes are, and which aspects of this narrative lack credibility and why.

Forensics is the most important tool to investigate any murder case. Therefore, this encyclopedia contains many entries discussing the many tools said to have been employed to commit the mass murders, and to erase the traces: execution chambers, gas vans, mass graves, crematoria, cremation pyres. It discusses toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used: gasoline and diesel exhaust gases, carbon monoxide, Zyklon B/hydrogen cyanide, to name only the most important ones. How did these tools work, if at all? What traces can we expect to find, if any? And ultimately: which traces were actually found during forensic investigations undertaken since war's end?

This encyclopedia also has multiple entries on certain more-or-less common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of "Who said it?" These cover topics such as "flames shooting out of chimneys," "fat extracted from burning corpses," "blood geysers erupting from mass graves," "soap and towels issued to gassing victims," to name only a few.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes, among others, entries on psychological warfare and propaganda during the war, on conditions prevailing during criminal investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators, on censorship against historical dissidents, on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative, and on motives of all sides involved in this debate that refuses to go away.

In this important volume with 579 entries, you will discover – for the very first time uncensored and unconstrained – the bare bones of this skeleton in the West's historical closet. Be prepared to be mind-boggled and amazed!

# Who in Their Right Mind Would Doubt the Holocaust Happened?

To ask that question means to have misunderstood the issue. The question is not whether “the Holocaust” happened, but rather what exactly happened during the events usually referred to as “the Holocaust.” After all, there is no such place or single event as “the Holocaust.” It consists of many individual events and locations spread out over an entire continent during a time span of some four years.

Let us take as one example the Majdanek Camp near the Polish city of Lublin. What happened there during its existence between the summer of 1941 and the summer of 1944? How many inmates died in that concentration camp for what reasons and in which ways?

If we consult mainstream sources, we get different answers, depending on when they were published.

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on August 25th, 1944. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when

Polish judge Zdzisław Łukasziewicz, a member of the Polish “Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland,” published the commission’s findings about Majdanek, which set that camp’s death toll at 360,000.

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. But that was still not the end of the death-toll deflation, because in a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000, and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.

We learn from this that for many decades the official narrative of that camp was filled with exaggerations and inventions caused by wartime propaganda and hysteria. Much of what was initially claimed “never happened,” so to say.

And how can we be sure that today’s narrative is accurate? We cannot, because “denying the Holocaust” is a crime in Poland, so there is a limit to what historians are allowed to say and write.

The question is: how can one get to the bottom of this, if relying on mainstream sources seems to be a bad idea? Well, why not start with research results published by non-governmental, independent historians? These “revisionist” historians are usually and wrongly vilified as “deniers,” but their thoroughly researched book on Majdanek, first published in 1998, proves them right. In it, they meticulously documented a total of some 42,000 victims of the Majdanek Camp, and the absence of any execution gas chambers. Hence, today’s officially sanctioned Majdanek narrative is much closer to what revisionists have found out than to the initial propaganda-infested version, see the chart below.

Anyone with a skeptical mind should rightfully ask: And what else did they get wrong?

This brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers some tough questions that may come to the reader’s mind, such as:

- What does Holocaust revisionism claim?
- Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat?
- What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps?
- How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators?
- What does it matter whether prisoners died from disease or poison gas?
- Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many?
- Whatever the circumstances, don’t Jewish victims deserve respect and compensation?

## Where to get this brochure:

You can download a PDF file of this pamphlet free of charge, use it to print copies as you see fit, or order printed copies from:

**Academic Research Media Review**

**Education Group LTD**

(short: ARMREG)

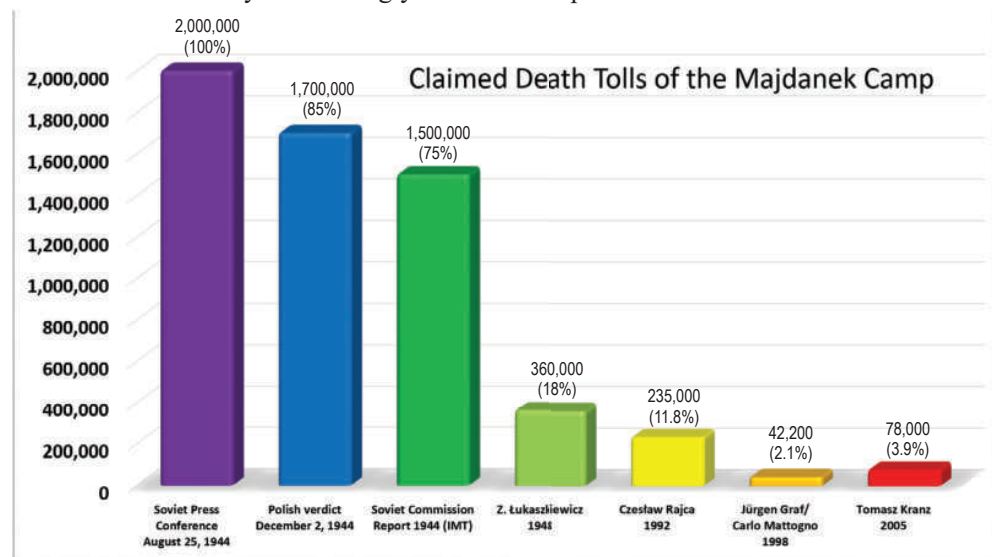
86-90 Paul Street

London, EC2A 4NE

United Kingdom

sales@armreg.co.uk

www.armreg.co.uk





# THE FIRST HOLOCAUST

1891: "...**six millions** persecuted and miserable [Jewish] wretches"  
1900: "...**6,000,000**... suffering arguments in favor of **Zionism**."  
1912: "Russia is now... grinding out the lives of **6,000,000 Jews**"  
1915: "...more than **6,000,000**... **Jews** whose lives are at stake"  
1916: "Nearly **six million Jews** are ruined"  
1919: "...**six million Jews**... are dying of starvation"  
1920: "**Jewish** war sufferers... **six millions** face... disease and death"  
1926: "...over **six millions** of **Jews**... systematically degraded"  
1931: "**SIX MILLION JEWS** FACE STARVATION"  
1936: "...**six million Jews**... in a position [of] neither life nor death"  
1938: "...**six million Jews**... are struggling between life and death"  
1939: "...war would be the annihilation of the **six million Jews**"  
1940: "**Six million Jews** in Europe are doomed to destruction"

**THE SURPRISING ORIGIN  
OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE**



THE FIRST HOLOCAUST  
THE SURPRISING ORIGIN OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE





# **The First Holocaust**

**The Surprising Origin  
of the Six-Million Figure**

**Don Heddesheimer**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**March 2024**



## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 6:**

Don Heddesheimer:

*The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*

6th, slightly corrected edition

Published and distributed by

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

March 2024

ISBN13: 978-1-911733-36-2 (print edition)

ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2003, 2004, 2015, 2017, 2018, 2024 by Don Heddesheimer for the main text, and by Germar Rudolf for the Preface/Introduction

Set in Times New Roman

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

Cover Illustrations: Featuring some of the main players in the drama: front (left to right): Lenin, Czar Nicholas II, Stalin; spine: German emperor Wilhelm II; back: Hitler (right), Polish President Josef Pilsudski (behind bar code), and small around the bar code (counter-clockwise from top right): Stephen Wise, and finally Paul, Felix and Max Warburg.

## Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Introduction .....</b>	<b>7</b>
Since When Do We Know about This? .....	7
Six Million before Hitler .....	16
The Six-Million Figure in the Media.....	30
Summary .....	34
<b>Chapter 1: Activities Prior to World War One .....</b>	<b>37</b>
<b>Chapter 2: World War One Activities.....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>Chapter 3: Postwar Campaigns .....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The 1926 Campaigns.....</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>Chapter 5: Following the Money.....</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Trail Continues .....</b>	<b>101</b>
<b>Epilogue to the 2018 edition.....</b>	<b>113</b>
List of Pre-Nuremberg References to “Six Million Jews,” Starting in 1850 .....	115
<b>Appendix .....</b>	<b>135</b>
1. Resources.....	135
2. Selected Book and Newspaper Excerpts .....	135
3. Documents.....	163
<b>Bibliography.....</b>	<b>183</b>
<b>Index of Names .....</b>	<b>187</b>





# Introduction

*By Germar Rudolf*

## Since When Do We Know about This?

As we all know, roughly six million Jews were killed by National-Socialist Germany during World War II, or so we are told. This genocide is today widely referred to as *the Holocaust* or *the Shoah*. But how do we know that six million Jews lost their lives? And for how long have we known it?

Whereas it seems that the first question might be answered by demographic research on the Jewish losses during World War Two, the second question has to be directed to historians.

Regarding the issue of demographic research, it turns out, on looking closer into the matter, that, for a long time after the Second World War, expert historians on this topic have stated that we actually don't know at all how many Jews had died in the Holocaust. For instance, when asked during a trial in Germany in 1979, German mainstream historian Dr. Martin Broszat, who at that time was one of the worldwide leading historians in Third Reich studies, stated that the six-million figure was more of a symbolic figure rather than one that has been substantiated with solid demographic research.<sup>1</sup> It was not until 1991 that a major monograph, published in Germany by a mainstream publishing house and authored by a group of renowned authors, addressed this elusive issue with the thoroughness the topic requires.<sup>2</sup>

As a matter of fact, this book was the reaction to a 1983 "revisionist" study that had challenged the accuracy of the six-million figure.<sup>3</sup> In their attempt to refute that evil revisionist study, Wolfgang Benz and his colleagues got lucky, because their research confirmed what had always been "known." He wraps it up on page 17 of this book, where he states:

*"The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million [Jewish victims of the Holocaust]."*

---

<sup>1</sup> Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

<sup>2</sup> W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991, p. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Walter N Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983 (2nd ed.: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers 2015).



Hence, even though the six-million figure had been regarded as a mere “symbolic figure” by historians in this field, it had reached an almost sacrosanct status already long before the appearance of Benz’s book. It should not surprise, therefore, that the massive social and legal persecution encountered by everyone in Germany who doubts, denies, or refutes the six-million figure has resulted in an invisible guideline for this study.

In an attempt to quell any skepticism about their “lucky” find, Benz asserts with a straight face three pages later (p. 20):

*“Of course, the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure (‘six million’).”*

But considering that the Holy Holocaust is without any doubt the biggest taboo of our times, is this really a matter of course? In fact, such an uncalled-for disclaimer makes skeptical minds all the more suspicious.

In a separate study, I therefore took the trouble to juxtapose the statistical data on Jewish population losses during World War II as compiled by Benz and his colleagues with those gathered by Walter Sanning in his iconoclastic revisionist study. The result indicates that Benz and his colleagues have massively cheated in order to reach their expected value.

The worst blooper by Benz and his colleagues consists of simply calculating Jewish population losses by forming the difference between the respective last prewar population census and the first postwar population census of the countries they investigated. They recklessly neglected or even utterly ignored that massive shifts of populations and changes of national borders happened before, during and after the war. The millions of additional Jews living after the war mostly in the U.S. and in Palestine or later Israel were tallied as Holocaust victims by Benz. Benz’s work has so many logical, methodical and systematic flaws that its results have to be rejected.<sup>4</sup>

But if it is true that we do not have a reliable demographic study that shows without a doubt that six million Jews lost their lives during World War Two, then why are we confronted with this six-million figure? Where does this figure originate? And when was this figure first propounded?

It is usually assumed that the Nuremberg Military Tribunal during 1945 and 1946 was the origin of the claim that six million fell victim to the Holocaust. And in fact, during that trial two witnesses made claims to that effect:

---

<sup>4</sup> “Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison,” in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 4th ed., London: Armreg Ltd, 2024, pp. 171-202.

First, we have Wilhelm Höttl, who was a German secret-service agent whose written affidavit was submitted to the court.<sup>5</sup> The affidavit says in its decisive passage:

“[Eichmann told me that] *In the various extermination camps some four million Jews have been killed, while two more million perished in other ways.*”

In his 1997 autobiography, Höttl confirmed to have heard those numbers from Eichmann.<sup>6</sup>

The second Nuremberg witness was Dieter Wisliceny. During the war, he was a German official working with Adolf Eichmann at the task of deporting Jews. He testified in person during the Nuremberg Trial. During his testimony, he stated, among other things:<sup>7</sup>

“*He [Adolf Eichmann] said he would leap laughing into the grave because the feeling that he had 5 million people on his conscience would be for him a source of extraordinary satisfaction.*”

Note that Wisliceny falls one million short of the required six million.

Since Eichmann was not in custody after the war, it has been speculated that he was used as a convenient scapegoat during the Nuremberg trial. But Eichmann ended up facing his own trial some 15 years later, after he had been kidnapped by Mossad agents from his Argentine refuge in 1961.

Interestingly, when he was asked during that trial whether the Jews he had deported knew what was awaiting them, he made some rather astonishing remarks. That trial was actually taped, and that footage is online on YouTube and elsewhere.<sup>8</sup> Here is my translation of what Eichmann said in this regard:

“*The people out there did not know that for a long time. I myself didn't know it either whether these transports... for instance, if they went into the General Government [occupied Poland], then I knew that nothing happened [to them] as long as Globocnik was not working [there]. If they went to Auschwitz, it is clear that the majority was deployed for labor there. I was kept in the dark as well as to how many or who would be killed. But I did not worry about that either, because that was not my area of responsibilities. It cannot be denied, though, that I knew about the things due to the service trips I was ordered to make to the East.*”

When we look deeper into the matter, however, a slightly different image appears. When doing research for his book *Nuremberg: The Last*

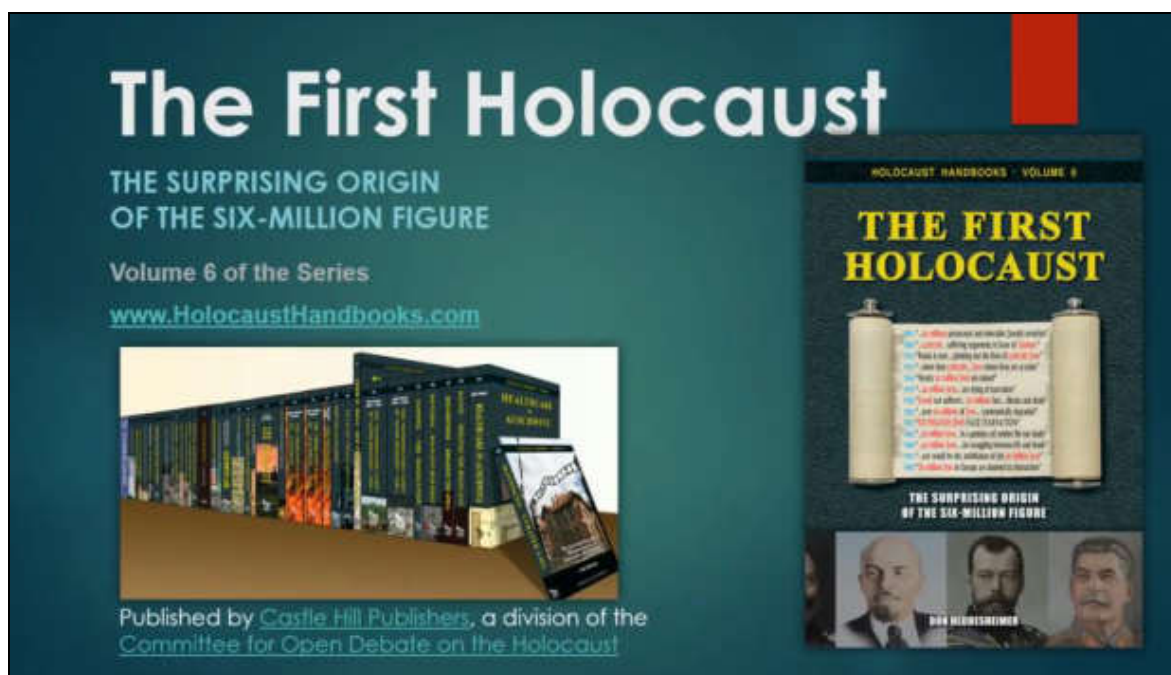
---

<sup>5</sup> Document 2738-PS, IMT Vol. 31, pp. 85f.

<sup>6</sup> Wilhelm Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: S. Bublies, 1997, pp. 412f.

<sup>7</sup> IMT, Vol. 4, p. 371.

<sup>8</sup> 96th Session of the Eichmann Trial, July 13, 1961;  
[www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Ylq49Dumes](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Ylq49Dumes); starting at 2 min. 35 sec.



*The present book has been turned into a video documentary featuring many of the newspaper clippings and book excerpts mentioned here, and additional material not included in this book.*

*You can watch the documentary on [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) (or search for this book's title).*

*You can also download the documentary in low resolution to watch on your hand-held device, or in high resolution to watch on your computer or in order to burn it to DVD and watch it on TV.*

*Simply go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com), and pick this title from the movie drop-down list.*

*Battle*, controversial British historian David Irving rummaged through many archives and personal records of people involved in those trials. He found out that in June 1945, before that trial began, the man who was organizing it, U.S. Chief Prosecutor Robert Jackson, met three lawyers representing major influential Jewish organizations. Jackson wanted to get their input for the upcoming trial.

Regarding Jewish population losses, Jackson asked them straightforwardly:<sup>9</sup>

*“How great were those [Jewish] losses?”*

One of those lawyers, Dr. Robinson, responded reflexively:

*“Six million.”*

But because the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible, one has to wonder how he could have known or even thought this.

The mystery of the origin of the six-million figure deepens as we go back in time. Already in December of 1944, when the Allied armies

<sup>9</sup> David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, pp. 61f.



were about to enter Germany, the Soviet propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg wrote in the Soviets' English-language newspaper *Soviet War News* on December 22, 1944 (pp. 4f.):

*"In regions they seized, the Germans killed all the Jews, from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people, and he will reply quite simply: 'Why, they were Jews.'"*

That's not the only time this symbolic figure appeared in that propaganda newspaper published for Anglophone readers. It was repeated in the issues of January 4 and March 15, 1945. We read there:

*"The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews."*

Those articles were re-discovered by the German historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, who has reproduced them in the appendix to his 2001 book *Stalin's War of Extermination*.<sup>10</sup> Here the same question comes to mind: How could Ehrenburg know that six million had been killed before even a single Allied soldier had set foot onto German soil?

In fact, Ehrenburg "knew" about those six million already much earlier. Anglophone newspapers were announcing in November 1944 that Ehrenburg was about to publish a book on claimed German atrocities. In a press release by the United Press as published in the *Youngstown Vindicator* on November 27, 1944, we read under the headline "Prints Volume On Atrocities Against Jews":

*"the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews."*

The article referred to a book written by Ehrenburg – wrongly spelled "Ehrenborg" there – which was said to be released soon. If considering that writing a book takes months, that six-million figure must have been around already well before November 1944. This book actually didn't get published in the Soviet Union at that time, probably because Stalin didn't want to emphasize the Jews' role as victims of the Germans. It appeared only many years after the war. An English edition has been available for quite a while under the title *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*.<sup>11</sup>

That the six million figure is indeed older than November 1944 can be gleaned from the next writer, Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, who became

<sup>10</sup> Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001, pp. 189, 402f.

<sup>11</sup> Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders throughout the Temporarily-Occupied Regions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War of 1941-1945*, Schocken Books, New York 1981; *idem*, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001

known for his efforts to save the Jews of Slovakia from what he assumed would be certain extermination. Wikipedia writes about him:<sup>12</sup>

*“Largely by bribing diplomats, Weissmandl was able to smuggle letters or telegrams to people he hoped would help save the Jews of Europe, alerting them to the progressive Nazi destruction of European Jewry. It is known that he managed to send letters to Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt, and he entrusted a diplomat to deliver a letter to the Vatican for Pope Pius XII.”*

One of the most famous letters he wrote is widely quoted. It stems from May 16, 1944, and was allegedly written while Weissmandl was hiding in a cave in Poland. As quoted by the *Jewish Virtual Library* website, Weissmandl wrote the following:<sup>13</sup>

*“why are you, fellow Jews and government ministers in all the free countries, being silent about this slaughter, in which some six million Jews have been murdered thus far, and in which tens of thousands are now being murdered every day?”*

Again, we should ask: how could this cave dweller have known this?

Weissmandl is such a big figure in the struggle to save Jews during the war that there exists even a dedicated book on him.<sup>14</sup> One of the first mainstream authors referring to Weissmandl was the orthodox Holocaust Historian Dr. Lucy Dawidowicz in her 1975 book *The War against the Jews*.<sup>15</sup>

Not even May 1944 is the end of our six-million journey through time. Let's leap back a year: May 15, 1943. The first item of interest is an article in the Australian newspaper *The Advertiser* dated May 15, 1943 with the headline “Appeal on Behalf of the Jews.” It mentions “the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews.” So, this article does not claim that six million have already been murdered, but that there is a chance that it will be done “by the barbarian Hun.”

The next entry in the same vein is from the *Canadian Jewish Review* from just a day earlier (May 14, 1943), written by a certain Rabbi Dr. Harry J. Stein. Under the headline “Commentaries,” we read, among other things:

*“Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die.”*

<sup>12</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim\\_Michael\\_Dov\\_Weissmandl](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim_Michael_Dov_Weissmandl)

<sup>13</sup> <https://jewishvirtuallibrary.org/rabbi-announces-deportation-of-hungarian-jewry>

<sup>14</sup> Abraham Fuchs, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl, the Valiant Holocaust Leader Who Battled Both Allied Indifference and Nazi Hatred*, Mesorah Publ., New York 1984.

<sup>15</sup> Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1975.

So here as well, they predict that, by the time the Nazis are done, six million might be the total death toll.

My third quote is from the *Cumberland Evening Times* from Cumberland, Maryland. It is from March 20, 1943, and tells the reader under the headline “Gives Background Picture of Nazis from Experience” what the Nazis were in the process of doing:

*“The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning.”*

My next quote is from page 12 of the *New York Times* of March 10, 1943, where we read under the headline “40,000 Here View Memorial to Jews” in a similar fashion that “2,000,000 Jews” have already been “killed in Europe,” and that “the four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan.”

One month earlier still, America’s magazine with the largest number of readers, *Reader’s Digest*, has a very interesting article headlined “Remember Us”<sup>16</sup> written by Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht.<sup>17</sup> It is a condensed rehash of the first chapter of a paper headlined “The Extermination of the Jews” which had appeared the same month on pages 194 to 198 in the magazine *The American Mercury*.<sup>18</sup> On page 195, we read (p. 108 in the *Reader’s Digest* version):

*“Of these six million Jews [of Europe], almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death.”*

Going back yet another year, let’s turn to America’s most prestigious newspaper, the *New York Times*. On December 13 of that year, in an article headlined “Tardy War Report Held Aid to Faith” printed on page 21, this paper reported statements made by several rabbis throughout New York. Right in the middle of that article is the section of interest. It says there:

*“Authenticated reports point to two million Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler’s domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.”*

<sup>16</sup> Ben Hecht, “Who Will Speak for the Jews? Remember Us,” *Reader’s Digest*, February 1943, p. 107f; see also the elaborations on this by Dean Irebodd in Part 9 of his 4¼-hour documentary *One Third of the Holocaust* (*Ein Drittel des Holocaust*); <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/one-third-of-the-holocaust/>.

<sup>17</sup> See his entry in the Internet movie database IMDB: [www.imdb.com/name/nm0372942](http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0372942).

<sup>18</sup> [www.unz.org/Pub/AmMercury-1943feb-00194?View=PDF](http://www.unz.org/Pub/AmMercury-1943feb-00194?View=PDF).



Note the word “holocaust” here. A week later, the *New York Times* reported on page 23:

*“What is happening to the 5,000,000 Jews of German-held Europe, all of whom face extermination [...].*

*Early in December 1942 the State Department in Washington gave some figures showing that the number of Jewish victims deported and perished since 1939 in Axis-controlled Europe now reached the appalling figure of 2,000,000 and that 5,000,000 were in danger of extermination.”*

During the war years, the *New York Times* published a number of rather revealing articles on this and closely related issues, which were first analyzed by Dr. Arthur Butz in his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, where this issue is explored in more detail.<sup>19</sup> Butz concludes in his book:<sup>20</sup>

*“Another point that should be made here [...] is that the six million figure had its origin apparently in the propaganda of 1942-1943.”*

Butz also shows that the origins of these articles were Jewish-Zionist pressure groups like the World Jewish Congress and the American Jewish Congress. Initially, their claims were not taken seriously in Washington, until Henry Morgenthau of the Treasury Department managed to overthrow the influence of the State Department on U.S. foreign relations.<sup>21</sup>

But even Butz’s farsighted approach was still a little short, for we can keep going back in time for quite a while without running out of sources referring to six million suffering and dying Jews.

One particularly pertinent article among those of interest was published in the *Palm Beach Post* on June 25, 1940, the day France surrendered to the German *Wehrmacht*. It is headlined “Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins,” which is meant to stir up the world against Hitler in order to prevent peace being concluded on reasonable terms, which Germany was offering at that point.

The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that “six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction” in case the world makes peace with Hitler. How could Goldmann know that? And why would that be so in the first place, as it was the *continuation* of the war rather than its early termination that triggered the Holocaust?

---

<sup>19</sup> Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976. In the current 5th edition of 2024, see his chapter “The First ‘Extermination’ Claims and New York” on pp. 99-125.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.* (2024), p. 115.

<sup>21</sup> See Butz’s chapter “The First ‘Extermination’ Claims and Washington,” starting on p. 89 of the 2024 edition, *ibid.*

The next item was published by *The New York Times* on p. 27 of its January 15, 1939 issue, hence almost nine months *before* the outbreak of the war. Under the headline “Masaryk to Work for the Zionist Cause,” we find toward the end of this lengthy article an interesting passage where a rabbi is quoted. He has his own agenda, and that is trying to encourage Jewish emigration from Europe. In that context, he said that it would be “impossible to evacuate six million Jews.” Again, the mystical figure. A little later, a certain Dr. Chaim Weizmann is mentioned as supporting this emigration effort, which brings me to the next stop of our journey back in time.

We are now in 1936. At that time, the so-called Peel Commission, formed by the British government, was investigating the causes of Arab unrest in Palestine, which at that time was under British control. In that context, Jewish leaders were also heard, some of whom advocated the formation of a Jewish autonomous area in Palestine, or even an independent state.

The 1937 Peel Commission Report concluded as follows:<sup>22</sup>

*“Partition [of Palestine] offers a possibility of finding a way through [the difficulties], a possibility of obtaining a final solution of the [Jewish] problem which does justice to the rights and aspirations of both the Arabs and the Jews and discharges the obligations undertaken towards them twenty years ago to the fullest extent that is practicable in the circumstances of the present time.”*

As we know now, nothing came of it back then, but note the use of the term “final solution to the [Jewish] question,” a term later also used by Germany’s government.

What is of interest today is the testimony of one witness who testified in 1936 during the commission’s hearing: Dr. Chaim Weizmann. An article published in the *London Times* on November 26, 1936 with the headline “The Jewish Case” reports on Weizmann’s testimony. We read there that Weizmann spoke of

*“six million unwanted unfortunates [in Eastern Europe] who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. Even those in Western Europe were now threatened. Second was the world problem created by the presence of these six million people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe. A certificate permitting emigration to Palestine was regarded as a certificate of freedom.”*

So here the future first president of the State of Israel lets the cat out of the bag: Jewish leaders were advocating a Zionist agenda, and six million suffering Jews were a powerful argument for this.

---

<sup>22</sup> [http://david-collier.com/?page\\_id=603](http://david-collier.com/?page_id=603).

Let's look into two media reports during the very first years of Hitler's reign. The first is from the "newspaper of record," the *New York Times* of September 8, 1935. In an article on page 26 with the headline "Congress Defends Polish Jews" dealing primarily with Jews in Poland, we read that

*"[...] the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews [was] being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews."*

It doesn't say anything about the Jews suffering, however, but the next entry compensates for that. It is also from *The New York Times*, from its March 29, 1933 issue. On page 9, we read under the headline "Aldermen Vote Hitler Protest":

*The Joint Distribution Committee "is now active in relief and reconstruction work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved. The work there is done through the office in Berlin."*

This brings up the main topic of Don Heddesheimer's present study, because the Joint Distribution Committee mentioned here was involved in Jewish relief activities for many years before Hitler came to power.

## Six Million before Hitler

Heddesheimer has collected a vast amount of material indicating that the propaganda unleashed by Zionist organizations during World War Two was preceded by like propaganda in great abundance. As a matter of fact, the World-War-II iteration is a mere repetition – or should we say continuation? – of propaganda, which intensified during World War One (!) and reached its first culmination in the 1920s. Already by then, the figures of "five or six million Jews threatened by death" were widely publicized and were used as a means to an end: namely the uncritical support of Jewish and Zionist political goals.<sup>23</sup>

Before I let you loose on Heddesheimer's book, allow me to reset our six-million time machine we just used to travel backward in time. Let me lead you all the way back in time to when the six-million figure was apparently mentioned for the very first time, and then bring you forward to the point where we can hand over the mic to Don, so to say.

As far as I was able to determine, the magic number was mentioned for the first time in the year 1850 in a book published by a Christian So-

---

<sup>23</sup> Don Heddesheimer has published an earlier, shorter article on this topic: "Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda," *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24.



ciety trying to make Jews convert to Christianity.<sup>24</sup> On page 216 of this book, we find some statistical numbers on religious affiliations of mankind during that era, claiming that among the billion people then living on the planet, six million were Jews.

The next occurrence known to me stems from the year 1866 in yet another Christian publication which repeats the number from 1850.<sup>25</sup>

Probably for lack of any reliable demographic data, that number keeps popping up elsewhere, for instance in *The New York Times* of September 12, 1869, where we read under the headline “Sunday Notes,” with reference to a new Jewish weekly, that “there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe.”<sup>26</sup>

This number is repeated again in the same newspaper on October 31 of the same year under the headline “Religious Intelligence.”<sup>27</sup>

Twenty years later, in an article in *The New York Times* of February 10, 1889, which asked the question “How many Jews are there?,” that number still hadn’t changed.<sup>28</sup> This makes me suspect that nobody was actually counting the Jews; they were just copying that figure from whoever wrote it first, since it was a round, sexy number.

Before rushing ahead, we need to briefly discuss what was going on in Czarist Russia at that time.

On March 13, 1881, the Russian Czar Alexander II was assassinated by political radicals. Since many political radicals in Russia were Jewish, pogroms against Jews flared up in Russia lasting for more than a year. Although the Czar’s government didn’t seem to have contributed to them, they were accused of not doing enough to put a stop to them.<sup>29</sup>

*The New York Times* reported on those pogroms, for instance in a long article on January 28, 1882 with the headline “Russian Jewish Horrors. A Nine-Months Record of Rapine, Murder, and Outrage,” which summarized the events of the prior nine months.

<sup>24</sup> British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God’s Ancient People*, Vol. V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850; <https://books.google.com/books?id=1y8EAAAAQAAJ> (reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* of 1850, p. 496).

<sup>25</sup> Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints’ Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, Liverpool/London 1866, p. 677; <https://books.google.com/books?id=3m4tAAAAAYAAJ>.

<sup>26</sup> <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1869/09/12/80246765.pdf>

<sup>27</sup> <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1869/10/31/80196565.pdf>

<sup>28</sup> “How Many Jews Are There?”; <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1889/02/10/106338611.pdf>.

To avoid inflating the footnotes, search *The New York Times* for the articles quoted at <https://nytimes.com/sitemap> as well as <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/browser>.

<sup>29</sup> For details see John D. Klier, *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011.

On April 22, 1882, in an article headlined “Russia and the Jews,” the same newspaper even used a buzzword in connection with the Russian pogroms: “annihilation.”

The next czar, Alexander III, was massively opposed to political reforms and wanted to turn the clock back, while the world around him expected Russia to become more liberal. In particular, he had a bone to pick with the Jews, as they were the ones pushing most ardently for liberalization.

Hence, in May 1882, Czar Alexander III tightened residential and professional limits for the Jews in Russia. Several towns and provinces subsequently expelled their Jews, erroneously thinking that the czar had issued a ukase expelling them from Russia altogether. As a result, Jews started emigrating from Russia by the thousands.

The *New York Times* was reporting on this ongoing persecution of the Jews in Russia, peaking in 1891 with numerous articles. The first one appeared on January 26 under the headline “Russia’s Christianity,” where it said: “Russia’s population of five million to six million Jews” and elsewhere “about six million persecuted and miserable wretches.”

The *New York Times*’s reporting on Jews in Russia culminated in a series of 15 articles by a certain Herold Frederic stretching from early September to late December 1891;<sup>30</sup> almost all of them were printed on the front page. The first was titled, “Russia’s War on the Jews”, while all the other subsequent 14 articles were titled “An Indictment of Russia.”

The second sequel of this series of September 12 gave as the total number of Jews living in Russia again an estimate of 6,000,000:

*“a total of six million is most nearly correct.”*

This number was repeated in a *New York Times* article headlined “Russia and Religious Liberty” on March 15, 1896.

During the reign of Czar Alexander III, Russia wanted to get rid of its Jews, but no country would accept them. With no place to go, Jewish lobby groups were looking for a way out. That was a situation which would repeat itself some 50 years later in Germany, by the way.

In 1897, the German Jew Theodor Herzl published his now-famous book *Der Judenstaat* (*The Jewish State*), which gave the Zionist movement a tremendous boost. Jewish media and organizations increasingly lobbied for the emigration of Jews to Palestine and for the resurrection of Israel. For example, as *The New York Times* reported on June 11,

---

<sup>30</sup> Unless stated otherwise, all on p. 1 of the *New York Times* of 1891: “Russia’s War on the Jews,” Sept. 6; all “An Indictment of Russia”: Sept. 12 & 28; Oct. 5, 12, 19 & 26; Nov. 2 (p. 5), 9, 16, 23, 30; Dec. 7, 14 & 21.

1900 during a “Zionists’ Mass Meeting”, in New York, Rabbi Stephen Wise said:

*“There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism”*

Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Czar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn’t coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the Russian town of Kishinev. On May 16, *The New York Times* reported on the event under the headline “More Details of the Kishineff Massacre.” Toward the end of this long article we read:

*“We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust.”*

There it is: a holocaust! But that’s not all. Further below in that article we read:

*“So long as a ‘civilized’ Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches.”*

So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It’s all there. The article’s only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million.

In the same vein, *The New York Times* wrote on May 20 of that same year under the headline “How This Country Should Regard Russia,” and again with reference to the Kishineff massacre:

*“This barbaric Holocaust...”*

The spell was cast. A fashionable word had been minted at the dawn of the 20th Century: The Holocaust.

On November 10, 1905, *The New York Times* used the buzzword again in an article headlined “Begs President to Act.” The background of this was the failed attempt to overthrow the czar. During that aborted revolution, political radicals, mostly socialists and communists, failed to do what they would succeed in doing 12 years later. As before, this attempted revolution was again fueled by a disproportionate number of Jewish radicals and with a lot of Jewish support even from abroad. The *New York Times*, for instance, reported on this attempted putsch rather favorably.

But when things went badly for the revolutionaries, retaliatory excesses against Jews were again on the rise, resulting in renewed accusation of a “holocaust” by the *New York Times*.

Three days later, on Nov. 13, we read in *The New York Times* on page 1 under the headline “Carnegie Gives \$10,000 for Russian Relief”



that “Jews” were being “exterminated,” and on page 4 of that issue, where in an article headlined “Russian Church Denounced,” the Russian Orthodox Church is denounced for its alleged responsibility in those pogroms, the *Times* uses the word “holocaust” again with reference to the Kishineff massacre. It is even claimed that the Russian Church had “repeatedly declared that the Jew must be either converted or exterminated.”

I won’t check here whether this accusation and similar ones are true. We are only interested here in the history of the magical number, and while we’re at it, if we stumble over similar buzzwords, I’ll present them here, too.

As we approach the First World War, things are heating up, and Jewish lobby groups are pushing for a Jewish homeland. In an article of the *New York Times* from October 20, 1904 with the headline “Zangwill Here to Aid Jewish Colony Scheme,” Jewish lobbyists are reportedly pipe-dreaming about Britain handing over to the Jews some colony in Africa. “England’s Offer of Land in South Africa,” says the subtitle, but further below in that article we read that the promised land has shifted to East Africa:

*“Mr. Zangwill’s mission is to arouse interest in the proposed scheme to colonize the Jews on a land that the British Government has offered to set aside for them in British East Africa.”*

But what we’re after can be found further below, the reason for Jews trying to find some homeland: the suppressed “six million Jews in Russia.”

I mentioned before that the *New York Times* was supportive of the aborted Russian revolution of 1905. An article from January 29, 1905 with the headline “End of Zionism, Maybe” proves the point. It was written in the wake of civil unrest which eventually led to that failed putsch. A “Jewish preacher” is quoted saying that “a free and a happy Russia, with its six million Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism.” In other words, if a revolution would liberate Russia, Jews would get lucky and wouldn’t have to leave Russia.

After the failed 1905 Revolution in Russia, the *New York Times* published more reports on six million suffering Jews; here are some examples:

Reporting on the resignation of a top official of the Russian Orthodox Church, we read on November 1, 1905 under the headline “Pobiedonostzeff Resigns”:

*“From 1890 to 1902 he caused six million Jews to be expelled from Russia.”*

Now, if that were so, there wouldn't have been any Jews left in Russia afterwards, but be that as it may, right now we're only interested in tracking that symbolic figure.

On March 25, 1906, we read in the newspaper of record in an article headlined "Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre":

*"Startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's six million Jews [indicate that...] the Russian Government's studied policy for the 'solution' of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."*

Does that rhetoric sound familiar?

Almost five years later, in an article from March 13, 1910 headlined "Many Jews Flee from Russia," we read in the same newspaper again this magical number of Jews suffering in Russia. And again, on April 11, 1910 with the headline "Russian Jews Sad Plight," it states that these "six million souls" are subject to "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down," whatever that means.

In an article headlined "Churches in Plea to Czar for Justice" published on October 31, 1911, the *New York Times* reports in the middle column of that article on a resolution passed, where we read:

*"The six million Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution by due process of law."*

My last pre-World-War-I example from the *New York Times* is from December 10, 1911. This is a huge full-page article by Herman Bernstein carrying the headline "Condition of Jews in Russia Worst in History."<sup>31</sup> It is dedicated to the oppressed Jews in Russia. The rightmost column has the buzzwords we are looking for at the very bottom:

*"The Russian Government, [...] has numerous other methods by which it intensifies the oppression of the Jews, and by which it is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all."*

The *New York Times* sure wasn't the only media outlet propagating that six million Jews were being persecuted and exterminated by Russia, but it was the most prominent and prestigious source to do so. In a similar vein, one of the most prestigious publications of American Jewry, the *American Jewish Year Book*, wrote on page 308 of its edition covering the years 1911-1912:<sup>32</sup>

<sup>31</sup> Herman Bernstein, "Condition of Jews in Russia Worst in Its History," Magazine, Part 6, p. SM8

<sup>32</sup> *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 13 (1911-1912), American Jewish Committee, New York 1912; <https://ajcarchives.org/Portal/Yearbooks/en-US/RecordView/Index/2273>.

*“The position of our [Jewish] co-religionists in Russia grows increasingly deplorable [...].”*

and further down:

*“Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate six millions of its people [...].”*

Earlier in this introduction, I quoted several *New York Times* articles of the years 1942 and 1943, because after having read this book, I would like the reader to come back to these pages and read those articles again. He will then be struck by the similarity of the theme. But he will also notice a difference:

During World War Two, Zionist pressure groups found a very convenient propaganda target in National-Socialist Germany, whose extremely anti-Jewish politics invited all sorts of credible accusations.

Before, during, and immediately after World War One, however, the situation was more complex. As I have shown here and as Heddesheimer will explain in more detail, the major target for polemic attacks in the years before World War One was czarist Russia due to its policies toward Jews, which many Zionists portrayed as anti-Jewish.

After czarist Russia's defeat was apparent in 1916/1917, Zionist propaganda switched its target over to Germany (see pp. 58f. of this book), whose ally, the Ottoman Empire (Turkey), needed to be defeated to 'liberate' Palestine for Zionist plans (and of course in order to secure billions of dollars lent to the British and French). Such propaganda accusations against Germany, however, ceased at war's end, because Germany, in those years, was quite willing and capable of opposing such untrue propaganda.

After the end of World War One, when Zionist schemes about Palestine were temporarily frustrated, but new hopes had arisen with the Soviet experiment in Russia, no particular country was initially singled out, even though there was a perfect target: Poland.

Between World War One and World War Two, Poland was a military dictatorship that implemented a policy of 'ethnic pressure,' *i.e.*, all non-Polish minorities were subjected to discriminations and various degrees of persecution with the intention to 'convince' them to emigrate (quite similar to what Israel does today in Palestine against non-Jews). The Jews in Poland were not exempt from this treatment. As a matter of fact, Polish official as well as unofficial anti-Judaism was so massive that many Polish Jews preferred living in Germany even during the Third Reich until late 1938 rather than staying in their native country.

Hence, there was as much justification to massively attack Poland for its rabid anti-Jewish attitude as there were reasons to attack Germa-



ny after Adolf Hitler rose to power there and step by step implemented a policy increasingly comparable to that already in effect in Poland.

Although it can be shown that the *New York Times* accused Poland of anti-Jewish persecution in many articles – whereas this newspaper was basically silent about similar persecution suffered by Germans, Lithuanians, Ruthenians, Ukrainians, and Slovaks residing in Poland – Heddesheimer does not focus on this aspect, because his book is not about the suffering and persecution of Jews in eastern Europe, but about propaganda and fundraising in New York. I therefore want to draw the reader's attention to a few examples of articles in the *New York Times* addressing anti-Jewish persecution in Poland.

Already by 1919, a report about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms in Poland appeared in the *New York Times*, but with a very ironic connotation, since the veracity of these reports was doubted:<sup>33</sup>

*“It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end [...].”*

False claims of Jewish suffering would be cruel indeed, and it sure is nice to read it from the horse's mouth. It is troubling, however, when such claims are falsely attributed as in this case where the *New York Times* apparently could not suppress its prejudice to potentially see the 'evil German' behind everything.

In some articles during the 1920s addressing the sufferings of Polish Jewry, these hardships were interestingly depicted as a result of general economic hardship in Poland after World War One rather than as a result of any specific anti-Jewish policies.<sup>34</sup> Others, in particular during the 1930s when Polish policies became more repressive, reported anti-Jewish persecutions, which triggered the public protest of Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum, the chairman of the American Jewish Congress.<sup>35</sup> This was, however, also accompanied with some dramatically exaggerated claims about the suffering of the Jews:<sup>36</sup>

*“The Jewish people all over the world face a war of extinction, Dr. Tenenbaum declared in an address [...].”*

<sup>33</sup> “Pogroms in Poland,” *New York Times*, May 23, 1919, p. 12.

<sup>34</sup> E.g., “Jews of Poland again Face Period of Want,” *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, May 28, 1926, p. 8.

<sup>35</sup> “Tenenbaum Quits Polish Group Here. Charges Anti-Semitic Policy Abroad in Resigning as Head of Good-Will Committee,” *New York Times*, Nov. 20, 1931, p. 26.

<sup>36</sup> “Racial Bias Viewed as Threat to Peace,” *New York Times*, Feb. 22, 1932, p. 20.

This was roughly one year before Hitler was elected chancellor of Germany!

Even though Poland's anti-minority policies in general and anti-Jewish policies in particular, which started right at this country's establishment in 1918/19, made it a perfect target for criticism, this aspect of Polish history is today almost forgotten.

As we know today, the largest suffering of mankind between the two world wars was happening in the Soviet Union, so one would expect that the Zionist organizations would name the Red Terror as one main reason for the claimed sufferings of Jews. But this didn't happen until later. The reason for that can be deduced from a few examples, shedding a bright light onto how the *New York Times* viewed the situation of Jews in the Soviet Union.

If we want to understand what was going on at that time, we need a brief summary of those events. Since the communist putsch in late 1918, a brutal civil war was raging in Russia. The communist "Reds" were opposed by the counter-revolutionary "Whites," who were mostly forces loyal to the monarchy.

Ethnic Jews, most of whom had been the most ardent enemies of the czarist system for decades for understandable reasons, dominated the leading ranks of the "Reds." Consequently, anti-Jewish feelings among the "Whites" and their supporters grew immensely.

The result of this was more anti-Jewish pogroms, but this time the Jews were able to fight back. For example, in an article of September 8, 1919, the *New York Times* reported on page 6 under the headline "Ukrainian Jews Aim to Stop Pogroms" about massacres against Jews committed by anti-Semitic gangs and by the counter-revolutionary units. According to that article, 127,000 Jews had already been killed in pogroms, and all six million Jews were threatened to be next. Toward the end, the article states:

*"This fact that the population of six million souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated."*

On December 20, 1922, the *New York Times* reported with pride in an article titled "South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army" how Jews had formed their own militia of 500,000 soldiers in the young Soviet Union to fight against anti-Jewish gangs and counter-revolutionary insurgents in order to protect "the lives and interests of five million of their race living in Russia." At that time, when the Soviets had won the civil war, such a militia army was possible only with the Soviet government's support or at least tacit condoning.

There is another, 22-minute-long video on Bitchute titled *Six Million Jews 1915-1938* at the address given here which I can highly recommend.<sup>37</sup> It shows a number of original newspapers of that time period and briefly highlights similar buzzwords as we are tracking here.

The disturbing question this raises is: were Jewish groups in the U.S. supporting the Communist Revolution? Fact is that by 1921, Jewish pressure groups in the U.S. feared a collapse of communist Russia, as they expected this to lead to a gargantuan pogrom against the Jews in Russia.

A *New York Times* article of July 20, 1921 on page 2 titled “Beggars Save 6,000,000 in Russia” gets that point across already in the subtitle, which states that massacres are threatened, should the power of the Soviet regime wane. We read there:

*“Russia’s six million Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet’s control is waning.”*

The fundraising campaigns by Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. were therefore focused not only on helping destitute Jews, but also on pressuring the U.S. government to intervene. One might also wonder where the Jews in Russia got the means to organize and arm an army of 500,000 soldiers...

Interestingly, this article was also published by the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, which, however, printed this article on the same date with a misleading headline “Jews in Russia Flee in Terror from Red Rebels,”<sup>38</sup> trying to imply that the Jews were fleeing from the communists, although the article states clearly that they only feared a defeat of the Reds during that revolutionary war.

In other words: Considering the terror inflicted upon the civil population of the early Soviet Union in general and in Ukraine in particular by armed and unarmed units of the Soviet authorities, it must be assumed that this Jewish militia army was one important factor *causing* terror rather than defending against it. And the *New York Times* depicted this essential part of the Red Terror as heroic, justified Jewish self-defense. This attitude can be understood if one keeps in mind that many Zionist Jews looked upon the new Soviet Union as a Jewish-dominated and -controlled experiment of a Jewish-led country free of anti-Judaism.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>37</sup> [www.bitchute.com/video/OeWmQrz29svt/](http://www.bitchute.com/video/OeWmQrz29svt/).

<sup>38</sup> “Jews in Russia Flee in Terror from Red Rebels,” *Chicago Tribune*, July 20, 1921, p. 3.

<sup>39</sup> There some interesting German literature on this, none of which was ever published in an English translation: Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Berlin: Siedler, 1992; Johannes Rogalla von Bieberstein, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Re-*



Another aspect of the story is to trace the money raised by those fund-raising campaigns. In Chapter Five, Heddesheimer addresses this question. The literature quoted by him shows that Jewish organizations were indeed using some of the money to assist the Jewish populace in Poland. But on the ugly side, as Heddesheimer hints at in his fifth chapter, it also served as a fund-raising drive to support various aspects of the Jewish-dominated communist revolution in Russia, or in other words: to wittingly or unwittingly finance the Jewish-Soviet holocaust against Christians in Russia, Ukraine, and all the other states within the Soviet Union.

In contrast to that, the second large-scale Zionist fund- and support-raising campaign during World War Two was pointed at the creation of Israel, and this propaganda has never ceased in the decades since. First of all because Israel has a continuous need for massive support, whereas the Soviet Union did not get any more such support after it became basically de-Judaized under Stalin, and secondly because Germany collapsed totally after the war and has never been allowed to defend itself against Zionist propaganda claims; quite to the contrary: it is punishable by law in Germany and many other European countries to challenge those claims.

In his last chapter, Heddesheimer briefly investigates whether or not the claims of extraordinary Jewish sufferings made by Zionist pressure groups during the late 1910s and the 1920s were based on facts. Did Jews in Central and Eastern Europe suffer more than the average populace in those countries, which had collapsed after World War One? Was there indeed a holocaust looming or going on in the years between 1915 and 1927? Using contemporary Jewish population statistics, Heddesheimer briefly points out that the worldwide Jewish population was growing much faster during and shortly after World War One than the other religious and/or ethnic groups who lived in the same countries. That should suffice to answer the above questions.

One might also easily conclude that if those first holocaust claims were true, it would dominate our history books as the First Holocaust. But since it cannot be found there, we can rightly assume that this propaganda was untrue.

To close this section, I would like to briefly mention the causes of alleged Jewish suffering in both holocaust propaganda claims. Whereas simple poverty is mainly claimed to have been the reason for the (in-

---

*alität*, Dresden: Edition Antaios, 2002; Alexander Solschenizyn, *Zweihundert Jahre zusammen. Die russisch-jüdische Geschichte 1795-1916*, Munich: Herbig, 2003; Nikita Petrov, "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001).

vented) First Holocaust, mass murder by gas chambers and executions are supposed to have been the means during the Second, the ‘real,’ Holocaust.

Even though gas-chamber claims were not part of the propaganda pattern of the 1910s and 1920s, there is one known exception, which was published by the London *Daily Telegraph* on March 22, 1916, p. 7:

**“ATROCITIES IN SERBIA**  
700,000 VICTIMS  
**FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT**

*ROME, Monday (6:45 p. m.).*

*The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.*

*[...] Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated. [...]*”

Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish-owned and -controlled *New York Times* reported on the alleged mass murder of Jews in German-controlled Europe for the first time:

**“GERMANS MURDER 700,000**  
**JEWS IN POLAND**  
**TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS**  
**DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER**

*More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. [...]*”

Now, this time this news report was the whole and unembellished, indubitable truth! And you better believe it, because doubting this can get you prison terms of up to 10 years in Austria, six years in Italy, 5 years in Bosnia, Bulgaria, Germany, Romania, Russia, Ukraine and Israel, three years in Czechia, Poland, Slovakia, Switzerland and Hungary, and lower prison terms in many more countries...<sup>40</sup> This is actually the only claimed event in the history of mankind that has ever been protected

---

<sup>40</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws\\_against\\_Holocaust\\_denial](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial)

from critical investigation by penal law! But that is not the subject of this book.

Fact is that with Germany's collapse in 1945, the nightmarish gas chambers used to kill most of the six million Jews who fell victim to the Holocaust, that is to say, the Nazi's solution to the Jewish question by means of murderous extermination – note that any resemblance of the terms used here with those used during past events is purely coincidental – these gas chambers were a matter of the past, gone for good. Done!

If you believe that, you are wrong again! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started, in 1991. It is about America's first war against Iraq to drive Iraqi forces out of Kuwait. The New York-based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "*The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper*," wrote on its front page on February 21, 1991:

**"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"**

Or take the front-cover announcement of volume 12, number 1 (spring 1991), of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles and distributed in 381,065 copies:

**"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ  
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"**

If you do not believe it, turn to the Appendix, pp. 180f., for reproductions of the documents mentioned above.

I hope that you get the idea of this book: 1900, 1916, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991...

In 1991, it was all invented, for sure, as were the later claims prior to America's second war against Iraq in 2003 that Iraq possessed or was about to possess weapons of mass destruction – Zyklon B not being mentioned here, though. But as Israel's renowned newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed:<sup>41</sup>

*"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

Because, as we all know, the Jews in Israel deserve preventive protection from annihilation by weapons of mass destruction – Zyklon B or not, invented or not...

---

<sup>41</sup> Ari Shavit, "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003; [www.haaretz.com/1.4764706](http://www.haaretz.com/1.4764706); see also Stephen J. Sniegowski, "War on Iraq: Conceived in Israel," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 285-298



So maybe not quite all claims referring to events between 1941 and 1945 are completely true? Maybe there is a chance after all that things were twisted, distorted, exaggerated, invented? Maybe...

If the reader has by now opened his mind to that possibility, I can only invite him to read about the arguments of those who do indeed claim that many things about the 'Holocaust' were twisted, distorted, exaggerated, and invented. If Heddesheimer's book is an eye-opener to you, which I think it will be, then I can only invite you to read even more-tantalizing revelations, about which you can learn in the back of this book.

I think that Don Heddesheimer's book is a very important contribution to our understanding of the origins of modern-day Jewish Holocaust claims. These claims are neither primarily Anglo-Saxon nor Soviet-Communist in origin. The victorious nations of World War Two surely seized upon the opportunity to take advantage of such propaganda and to increase its scope and impact. But the original propaganda claims are Jewish-Zionist in nature and part of a propaganda pattern that started at the very dawn of the 20th Century. And they have increased in intensity ever since due to their political success and the lack of resistance.

This book ought to remind us also of the simple fact that the truth is always the first casualty of every war. It is surprising that so many people overlook this, when it comes to the most destructive war ever fought, during and even more so after which the truth was raped and murdered more often than ever before or after in the history of mankind: World War Two. Isn't it therefore likely that we were and are being told many more lies about this particular war than about all those other wars, where we all *know* that our government lied: World War One, Korea, Vietnam, and the wars against Iraq?

Let me close this introduction by quoting without further comment from Jonathan Goldberg's book *Jewish Power*:<sup>42</sup>

*"Nothing illustrated the Jews' new status more clearly than the Senate response to the Romanian pogroms in 1870. The first news reports to reach the United States indicated that 'thousands' had been killed in riots in late May. Protest rallies were held in Indianapolis, Louisville, and a half-dozen other cities. After some furious lobbying by Simon Wolf, the matter was brought to the Senate floor by Senator Oliver Morton of Indiana.*

*Morton read a statement from the Indianapolis Jewish rally and asked for action by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. The committee chairman, Massachusetts GOP leader Charles Sumner, delicately told the chamber he was 'disposed to believe that there is at least some*

---

<sup>42</sup> Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley 1996, pp. 98f.

*gross exaggeration in the report' of mass murder. In reply, Senator Morton assured his colleagues that his statement had come from 'gentlemen of the highest respectability and position, and they represent a very large and numerous class of people in Indianapolis and in Indiana.' That was enough it seems; the Senate ordered the Foreign Relations Committee to take up the matter with the State Department. (Sumner turned out to be correct. The riots' death toll had been zero.)"*

## The Six-Million Figure in the Media

In the last part of my introduction, I will approach our topic in a broader, more general way. For this purpose, I have tapped into three databases which can be accessed online. First, we have the Library of Congress Search Engine of Historic American Newspapers, which features digitized U.S. newspapers from 1836 to 1922.<sup>43</sup> I have searched it for the terms "six million Jews," both written out and as a number. In the first case, I have found 71 results and in the second 198.

Curious as I was, I also searched the database for seven, five, four, three, two and one million. The results are given in parentheses:

- 71 results with "six million Jews"  
(7: 49; 5: 87; 4: 58; 3: 123; 2: 103; 1: 100)
- 198 results with "6,000,000 Jews"  
(7: 149; 5: 273; 4: 198; 3: 260; 2: 205; 1: 425)

So there is no particular preponderance for six million. However, when looking up the actual newspaper articles, it turns out that only the entries of seven, six and five million are predominantly about claims of suffering Jews or Jews in danger of being exterminated, with a focus on five and six million. Lower figures are usually about some mundane issue, like how many Jews live in New York or in the U.S. or some other country, for instance.

I have done the same kind of search on the *New York Times* database at the address given, and for editions spanning from 1851 to 1939.<sup>44</sup> This results in only four entries for "six million Jews" with the number written out, and sixteen entries with the actual number. Results for other round million figures are again listed in parentheses, where the same observation applies as mentioned before.:

- 4 results with "six million Jews"  
(7: 2; 5: 7; 4: 3; 3: 9; 2: 2; 1: 4)

<sup>43</sup> <http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/>

<sup>44</sup> <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/browser>; <https://nytimes.com/sitemap/>

– 16 results with “6,000,000 Jews”

(7: 7; 5: 26; 4: 12; 3: 45; 2: 27; 1: 37)

I’ve also searched the database of the *Chicago Tribune*,<sup>45</sup> but the results there are rather meagre. After all, *The New York Times* was owned and run by Jews, whereas the *Chicago Tribune* was not. This may account for the difference, although the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, as it was called back then, was not immune to the six-million propaganda either, as an article on page 19 of the *Chicago Daily Tribune* of October 22, 1919 shows, where we read under the headline “‘Wistful Faces Turn to You from Far East,’ Is Jewish Plea Here”:

*“More than six million Jews are suffering as a people never suffered before.”*

Now, if you think I have presented a lot of material published prior to the end of the Second World War which refers to six million suffering and dying Jews, think again, because there is more.

The most comprehensive list of articles, books and speech excerpts spanning from the years 1900 to the end of World War Two which I have seen so far had some 278 entries in 2016.<sup>46</sup> It used to be freely accessible at the web address given, but now you need to register with the owner. But I have copied the list, which is reproduced in the appendix of my epilogue to this book.

However, if you are trying to convince a skeptic, this list might not do the trick, because anyone can make up such a list. In that case you would have to present not just the source information, but reproductions of the actual newspaper articles. Fortunately, that has been done by a very diligent researcher as well. It has been published as an eBook with the title *Six Million Open Gates*. It can be downloaded free of charge at the address given.<sup>47</sup> This book contains reproductions of 240 media items between 1900 and late 1945. The author of this book has gone to great lengths and huge expense to put this work together. Hence, in case you need to see the actual article to believe it, just grab an electronic copy of that book. And make no mistake: this list is still not complete!

Last but not least we will take a more scientific, statistical approach to the matter at hand. The world’s largest internet search engine Google has posted millions of books online. This database can be used to find out how often a certain term occurs in books associated with a certain date, usually the date of publication.<sup>48</sup>

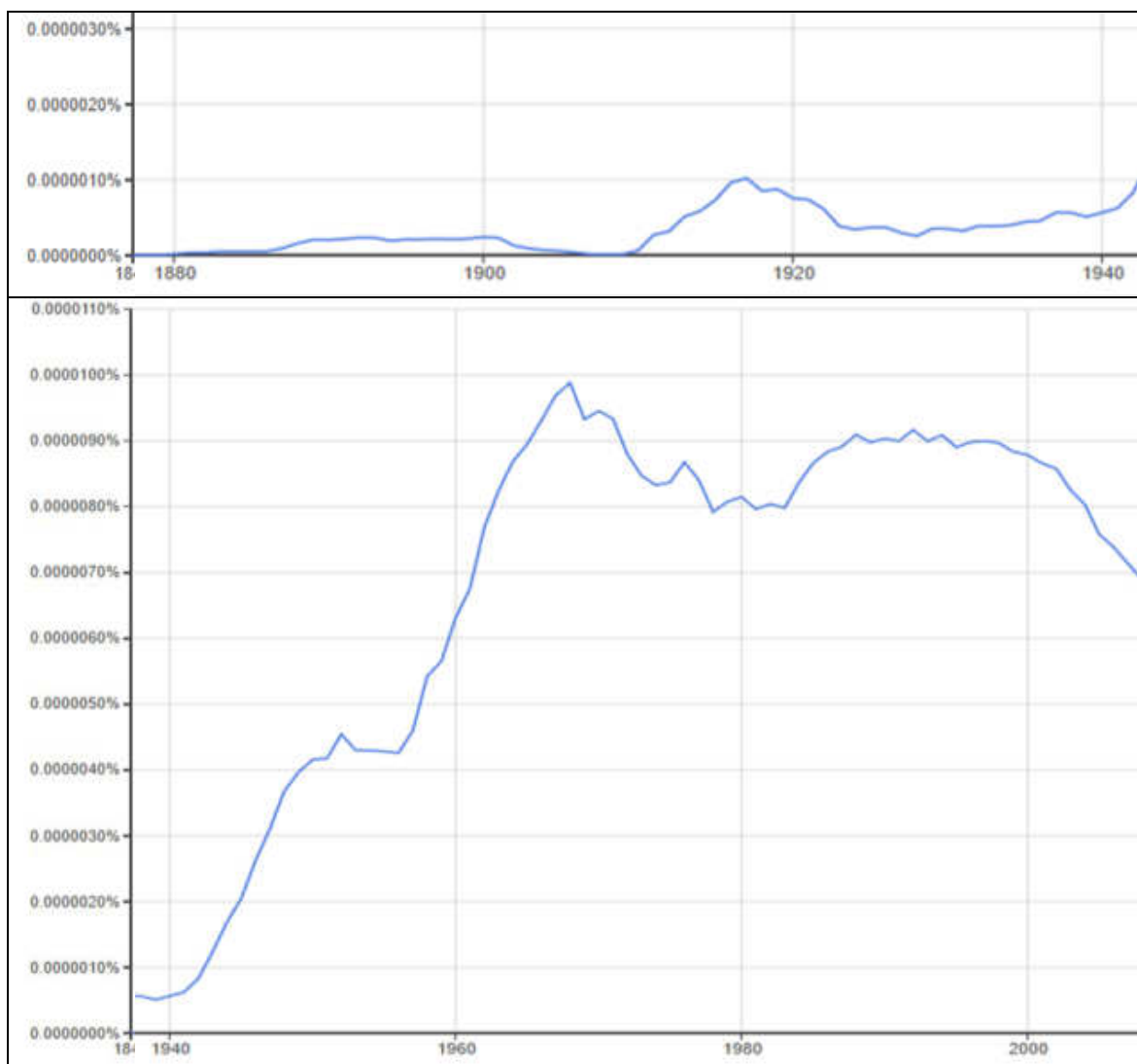
<sup>45</sup> Once at <http://archives.chicagotribune.com/>; but now moved to <https://chicagotribune.newspapers.com/>.

<sup>46</sup> <http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2012/02/145-references-to-6000000-jews-prior-to.html> or <http://goo.gl/h8auqi>

<sup>47</sup> <https://ia800308.us.archive.org/28/items/sixsixsix/book.pdf> or <https://goo.gl/zJDjsi>

<sup>48</sup> <https://books.google.com/ngrams/>





*Chart 1: Frequency of the phrase “six million Jews” in the Google Books project.*

The first chart shows the results for the term “six million Jews.” I have also done the same search for the same term in the second-most-common media language, which is German. The results for “6 Millionen Juden” are shown in the second chart.

The tendency in both languages is similar, but the peaks are more pronounced in the German, maybe because there is less data. Anyway, we see a first rise of that figure with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Czar Alexander III, then a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak during the fundraising campaign of the early 1920s, and another, less pronounced one during the campaign’s second phase in the mid and late 1920s.

Next we have a slight rise during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, with an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941.



Chart 2: Frequency of the phrase “6 Millionen Juden” in the Google Books project.

The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths. Then we have another sharp peak around the 1961 Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, with a subsequent slight decrease in the Anglophone world, but a more pronounced one in the German media sphere, probably because the Germans weren’t quite in tune with the new *zeitgeist* yet.

The last rise of the curve indicates that “six million” has turned into a household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google’s database due to copyright protection issues.

## Summary

The term “six million Jews” is found in Anglophone media reports ever since the world’s Jewish population had reached roughly six million in the mid-eighteen-hundreds.

The anti-Jewish pogroms and legal measures in Russia after the assassination of Czar Alexander II in 1881 made “six million Jews” a buzzword. Terms like “extermination” and “holocaust” made their first appearance in this context at the dawn of the 20th Century.

During the abortive Communist revolution of 1905, these words were even used together with an alleged “solution of the Jewish question” as a policy of “murderous extermination.”

The First World War with its subsequent Russian/Communist Revolution, which was very popular among many Jews both in Russia and abroad, resulted in further hardship for the Jews in Russia. This in turn led to a steep increase in the use of these buzzwords.

Fundraising campaigns in the U.S. for Jews in Eastern Europe kept those terms in the media during the early and mid-1920s.

The rise of National Socialism in Germany steadily reinvigorated the use of these terms from the very beginning of the Third Reich.

We conclude, therefore, that we have heard since the eighteen-eighties that “six million Jews” have been threatened more or less continuously with extermination in a holocaust.

So what? You may ask. What is that supposed to prove, if anything? Well, here are some tough questions:

- In 1882, was there a “struggle for the annihilation of the Jews”?
- In 1903, did the Russian government decide that Jews “must be annihilated,” so that they underwent a “process of extermination” in “this barbaric holocaust”?
- In 1905, was there a “holocaust” in which “Jews must be ... exterminated?”
- In 1906, was “the Russian Government’s policy” to solve “the Jewish question” by way of “murderous extermination”?
- In 1911, had “Russia ... adopted” a “plan to ... exterminate six million” Jews?
- In 1915, was there a “Russian campaign of extermination” against the Jews?
- In 1919, were “six million” Jews “dying... in this threatened holocaust?” Were “6,000,000 [Jewish] souls... going to be completely exterminated”?
- In 1920, was it necessary “to save six million [Jews] from extermination”?



- In 1921, were “Russia’s 6,000,000 Jews... facing extermination by massacre”?
- In 1926, was the “whole [Jewish] people... dying”?

To ask these questions in such a condensed form means to answer them, because what we are dealing with here was exaggeration and hyperbole.

Fact is that prior to the Communist Revolution, holocaust and extermination claims were exaggerations used to lobby for

- facilitation of Jewish immigration to the U.S. and to other countries,
- creation of a Jewish national homeland,
- and “regime change” in Russia.

Once that “regime change” had been accomplished in Russia at the end of World War One, holocaust and extermination claims didn’t cease but rather continued. This time these exaggerations were used

- to raise funds meant to assist Jewish communities in Eastern Europe,
- to defeat the czarist counter-revolution and thus,
- to effectively stabilize the fledgling Communist regime in Russia.

The advent of the Third Reich led to the repetition of some of these patterns: holocaust and extermination claims were exaggerated at least until the outbreak of the German-Soviet war, which was by its very nature a counter-revolutionary war. These exaggerations were again used to lobby for

- facilitation of Jewish immigration to the U.S. and to other countries,
- creation of a Jewish national homeland in Palestine,
- and finally “regime change” in Germany.

We all know the outcome of that struggle.

At the end of this introduction, let me pose that initial question again:

Since when do we know that Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust?

To answer this question, we need to know two things:

1. Which Six Million are we talking about?
2. Which Holocaust?

Turn the page for the latest but probably not last six-million propaganda news...

**THE TIMES OF ISRAEL**

Netanyahu tells Putin: Iran wants to carry out another Holocaust

# Netanyahu tells Putin: Iran wants to carry out another Holocaust

In Moscow to meet Russian leader, prime minister says regional crisis must be solved 'in a prudent and responsible manner'

By **STUART WINER** ✓

9 May 2018, 6:20 pm | 2

**1,850**  
shares

Russian President Vladimir Putin, right, meets with Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu at the Kremlin in Moscow on May 9, 2018. (AFP/Sergei Ilnitsky)

Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu told Russian President Vladimir Putin on Wednesday that Iran is seeking to commit another Holocaust by exterminating six million more Jews amid spiraling tensions between Jerusalem and Tehran.

Ahead of talks Wednesday in Moscow, Netanyahu urged that the Middle Eastern regional crisis be resolved in “a responsible manner.”

*Stuart Winer, “Netanyahu tells Putin: Iran wants to carry out another Holocaust”, The Times of Israel, May 9, 2018*  
[www.timesofisrael.com/netanyahu-tells-putin-iran-wants-to-carry-out-another-holocaust/](http://www.timesofisrael.com/netanyahu-tells-putin-iran-wants-to-carry-out-another-holocaust/)

## Chapter 1: Activities Prior to World War One

The golden age of newspapers has come and gone. Before the influence of computers, before television, before radio, political leaders would literally act based on what was written in the newspapers. Their stories and their editorial viewpoints were taken much more seriously than they are today. If it was a less cynical, more innocent time, it was also a time of more influential newspapers. Just one example, some historians blame the Hearst Newspapers for starting the Spanish American War in 1898. Newspapers, while still important today, were the premier opinion molders in the latter part of the Nineteenth through the first half of the Twentieth Century.

Three *New York Times* editorials published in 1880 about Germans and Jews were quite forward looking and are a good place to start: An editorial from February 1880 said:<sup>49</sup>

*“The war, which has for some time raged in Germany between the natives and the Jews, seems rather to increase than diminish in intensity. It is something more than a popular prejudice, it is a national passion and the ablest, most dignified, and most learned men have ranged themselves on either side. To us here it seems very strange that such a contest of races can be going on in a land of so much intelligence and intellectual pretension, and in the year 1880, too. The crime of the Jews appears to be comprehended chiefly in their financial prosperity. No sin is as great as success in the eyes of the non-successful. The charge is made that of the 600,000 Israelites in the empire, hardly any engage in agricultural or mercantile pursuits; but that they control trade, rule the money markets, and are eating up the country with their avarice and usury. They are not materially different from the rest of the human family. [...] If the Jews in Germany were poor, they would not be attacked. But they are, many of them, very rich, and that is their offense.”*

Two more articles from 1880 written along this same theme are reprinted below:<sup>50</sup>

---

<sup>49</sup> *New York Times*, Editorial, February 27, 1880.

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, December 9, 1880.



*“THE [New York] TIMES has referred more than once to the injustice and impolicy of the prejudice, amounting to little less than persecution, in Germany against the Jews. There are not many more than 500,000 Jews in the whole empire, but they abound in Prussia, and have excited the animosity of the mass of the inhabitants, not only by their wealth, but by their intellectual power and moral influence, as well as by the prominent positions many of them occupy. The common people who are, as a rule, always unsuccessful, and therefore disappointed and discontented, complain that the Jews escape military duty and most of the penalties of citizenship, and yet enjoy, beyond all proportion, its emoluments and compensation. They probably do not get anything they have not earned, and the outcry against them is part of the ineradicable prejudice which the non-prosperous have always felt, and will always feel, against the prosperous. In no country of Europe have the Jews been so active and conspicuous in promoting the cause of humanity and the progress of civilization as they have in Germany. The greater part of the Professors of the universities there have been, and still are, Jews, it is said; many of the oldest authors, journalists, composers, artists, philosophers, scholars, savants have been, and continue to be, either that gifted, much-persecuted race or its descendants. NEANDER was of Jewish extraction: so was GANS: and the same may be said of BERNARY, WEIL, BENFEY, STAHL, DERNBERG, VALENTIN, LAZARUS, HERZ, and a score of others. The Jews themselves are very naturally indignant at the war making on them, and say, with reason, that they have done as much as any Christians for the intellectual, moral, and financial development of Germany, and that the persecution to which they are exposed is a shameful contradiction of the avowedly tolerant and liberal spirit of the latter half of the nineteenth century. As representatives of literature, music, and the theater they point with pride to HEINRICH HEINE, BOERNE, ENSE, BERTHOLD AUERBACH, HENRIK HERTZ, JULES JANIN, MENDELSSOHN, HALEVY, MEYER-BEER, MOSCHELES, JOACHIM, ERNST, RUBINSTEIN, GRISI, GIUGLINI, CZILLAC, RACHEL, ROTT, DESSOIR. If the German Jews had merely amassed money and become the great capitalists and bankers that they are, the present crusade against them would be less strange than it is when it is remembered how eminent they have become in all of the departments of thought and learning. LEOPOLD ZUNZ spoke truth when he said: ‘If there is a gradation in sufferings, Israel has reached the highest acme. If the long duration of sufferings, and the patience with which they are borne, ennoble, the Jews defy the high-born of all countries. If a literature is called rich which contains a few classical dramas, what place does a tragedy deserve that lasts 1,500 years, and that is composed and enacted by the heroes themselves.’”*

And ten days earlier:<sup>51</sup>

*“The persecution of the Jews in Prussia, led by the County Chaplain, STOCKER, and Prof. TREITSCHKE, presents this novel phase, that the JEWS are by no means inclined toward the Christian doctrine of offering the other cheek to be slapped after the first side has received the blow. If the London Times’s correspondent is to be credited, a Jewish volunteer lately shot his Lieutenant for some insult, a Jewish traveler in a public conveyance caned a Professor of a gymnasium, a Jewish student in Göttingen killed a Christian fellow student in a duel, and a Jewish merchant in open Change boxed a Christian trader’s ears. The [London] Times distinctly states that all these unfortunate incidents were ‘preceded by some violent act by the Christian antagonist.’ This only shows that there is much more fight in the German Jew than was expected, and we suppose that his coreligionists on this side of the water are rather pleased that he should show his combativeness. As to possessing personal courage, it is very stupid to suppose from his antecedents that the Jews are not as brave as any other race. During our own civil strife there were a great many Jews in arms on both sides, and more than once their gallantry was commented upon. In some recent Indian skirmishes the services of a Jew, who was a volunteer, were especially extolled by his commanding officer for coolness and gallantry. There have been occasionally, in our regular service, Jews who were fire-eaters of the most eccentric character. Capt. LEVY, of the United States Navy, was of this kind, and was so keen to bring a fellow-mortal on the field of honor that he never was so supremely happy as when he had an affair with pistols at 10 paces. In the English Navy some very brave and cool work has been done by Jewish officers. Of course, going down to brute pluck and the lowest animal instincts, the annals of the prize ring show a great many able Jewish pugilists, who, 40 years ago, for punching anybody’s head, or taking any amount of punishment themselves, were quite the compeers of the most illustrious Christian boxers of Corinthian times. It is quite a mistake, then, to imagine that the Jew will not fight. He may not resort with his fist or a stick, except under positive aggression, but if he thinks he is right he is quite as hot blooded as an individual of another race. If, then, in Prussia the Jew has been made a soldier, and has withstood charges of French cavalry, or crossed bayonets with Zouaves, he has acquired some confidence in his own physical strength, and, above all, has been taught some little punctiliousness in regard to his own honor. To descend to fisticuffs will not, of course, settle the question, but an occasional set-to in good English style, and a show of personal pluckiness on the part of the Jews in Germany, can do them no harm.”*

---

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*, November 29, 1880, p. 4.

Probably the most surprising invariable in all of the Nineteenth Century articles I found was that they were written from the same point of view that is printed in the newspapers of today. Here's another article from the 1880s interviewing a representative of the *American Hebrew*, giving another glimpse into the situation of Jews in Imperial Germany:<sup>52</sup>

*"The Jews are foremost among the best citizens of Germany. They are not only making great strides in the intellectual pursuits, but more and more they are advancing from what may be called the lower grades of industry and trade to the higher and more respectable. In the legal profession they are entering in vast numbers; in fact, they are more than proportionately represented at the Bar. They take high rank among their legal colleagues for ability and integrity. They meet no obstacles in aspiring to the highest positions which the profession offers, except it be that the Government uses caution so as not to place too many Jewish Judges in any particular district in order to obviate the prejudice and ill feeling which jealousy would thus excite. So, too, their influence is being felt in the medical profession, and in the field of science their position is prominent. At the universities they figure prominently and in great numbers in the professorial chairs. At the Universities there is a great deal of feeling against the Jews. While no doubt there are many Jews employed on the German press occupying prominent positions in the editorial staffs of leading journals, yet their numbers and influence have been much overrated. They certainly do not control the press to as large an extent as in Austria."*

In 1887, *The New York Times* reported that London Jews earned an average of at least 82 pounds per person while the Gentile average was 35 pounds, *i.e.*, that the Jews were 2½ times richer than the native population. It also estimated that Jewish men in London were twenty times as likely to earn more than 10,000 pounds a year, were seventeen times as likely to earn more than a thousand pounds a year, and were more than six times as likely to earn more than 500 pounds a year than the general population in the United Kingdom.<sup>53</sup>

There were then remarkable extremes of both poverty and wealth among the Jews of London. The Jews took care of their own poor, and there were no Jewish persons dependent on taxes or non-Jewish charity for support. But every third Jew in London was actually in receipt of poor relief, every second Jew belonged to a pauper class, and every second Jewish funeral was a pauper's funeral according to the report of the Jewish Board of Guardians of 1886.<sup>54</sup>

---

<sup>52</sup> "Herr Lasker on German Jews," *New York Times*, August 26, 1883.

<sup>53</sup> "Jews and Gentiles in London," *New York Times*, June 20, 1887.

<sup>54</sup> "Jewish Poverty and Wealth," *New York Times*, May 30, 1887.



Charity has a long tradition in Jewish society. Many believe that the great Old Testament prophets made clear the direct connection between economic oppression and want. To their minds, destitution was fundamentally a consequence of social and economic exploitation. The sources of want they traced to undue advantage taken by the strong over the weak. Public relief grew up around the synagogues. In ancient times there was a room in the Temple itself where the pious, unobserved, left donations for the respectable poor. Even in ancient times, synagogues were also used as places of shelter and sustenance for wayfarers.<sup>55</sup> Perhaps stated more politically, Theodor Herzl, the father of Zionism, said:<sup>56</sup>

*“In old fashioned times Jewish charity in various localities was instituted largely to relieve the needs of those traveling from other localities who had been rendered paupers by persecution, and the motive-spring was, to a considerable extent, the uncertainty as to how soon the charity care giver of today might become the beggar of tomorrow.”*

There was a kinship of misfortune; if not actual, then prospective. German Jews maintained thousands of their own welfare agencies even after the enactment of social legislation in the 1880s.<sup>57</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> Ephraim Frisch, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924. Beginning on page 62 this book lists “*The Eight Degrees of Charity*” from Maimonides, “*Portions of the Poor*,” Chapter 10, Paragraph 7-14 from highest to lowest:

1. The highest degree of charity was one who takes hold of an Israelite who has become impoverished and gives him a gift or a loan or goes into partnership with him or finds work for him so that he does not need to ask for help.
2. The second highest class of charitable giving was giving charity to the poor without the poor knowing from whom he takes, such as giving to a public charity fund run by a trustworthy, wise person who knows how to manage it properly.
3. Continuing in descending order from most worthy to least worthy. Giving charity to the poor where you know the recipient, but he does not know you such as distinguished wise men who go secretly and leave money at the doors of the poor.
4. Giving where the poor man knows who the giver is but the giver does not know who got his money.
5. Giving without being asked.
6. Giving after being asked.
7. Giving less than is proper but in a pleasant manner.
8. The least worthy charitable gift is one who gives reluctantly.

Reading through this list one can’t help but surmise how such a belief system could be useful to fundraisers who were leaders in the Jewish community.

<sup>56</sup> Theodor Herzl, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: Zionist Organization of America, 1920, p. 9.

<sup>57</sup> Ron Chernow, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993, p. 43.

The *Alliance Israelite Universelle* was formed in Paris, France. The *Anglo-Jewish Association of London* was established in 1871 and operated in collaboration with the *Board of Deputies of British Jews* and worked mostly in what is now called the Middle East. The *Israelitische Allianz zu Wien*, headquartered in Vienna, operated largely in the Austrian province of Galicia, which is today a part of Ukraine. The *Hilfsverein der deutschen Juden* in Berlin was founded in 1901 and was mostly concerned with the problems of migrants in transit through Germany. In 1891, Baron de Hirsch created the *Jewish Colonization Association*, which eventually received 40 million dollars of his money to help Jews in eastern Europe and encourage them to leave eastern Europe for America.<sup>58</sup> In the Nineteenth Century, European philanthropic organizations, such as the *Baron de Hirsch Fund* and the *Alliance Israelite*, provided aid for Jewish immigrants in the United States. New York City was described as having more poor Jews than any city in Europe.

Most of the early Jewish immigrants to America were of German heritage. While many distinguished themselves as businessmen and traders, there were also some political leaders. The first Jewish Governor was probably Michael Hahn of Louisiana who was elected in February of 1864 and resigned in 1865 to become a United States Senator. Edward S. Solomon was appointed by President Grant as Governor of Washington territory (1870-1874). Other early Jewish governors include Franklin J. Moses of South Carolina, serving in the reconstruction era from 1873-1875, Alexander Moses of Idaho (1915-1919), and Simon Bamberger of Utah (1917-1921). In 1930, Julius Meier was elected Governor of Oregon and Arthur Seligman was elected Governor of New Mexico.

One of the many commercial success stories concerned the founding of the banking house of Kuhn & Loeb. Abraham Kuhn and Solomon Loeb were brothers in law, German Jewish haberdashers who had made a fortune selling uniforms and blankets to the North during the American Civil War and then moved to New York starting the Kuhn & Loeb banking house in 1867.<sup>59</sup> Soon Kuhn & Loeb was actually run by Jacob Schiff, a Frankfurt, Germany, native who had married into the family, marrying Solomon Loeb's daughter Theresa. Schiff's ancestors had been linked to the Rothschilds,<sup>60</sup> and Schiff had previously worked at banking houses in Frankfurt, New York, and at the Warburg bank in

---

<sup>58</sup> Oscar Handlin, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964.

<sup>59</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 48.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 46.

Hamburg<sup>61</sup> before accepting an offer from Solomon Loeb to return to the United States and become a partner at Kuhn & Loeb in New York. Schiff concentrated on what was then the most lucrative part of Wall Street: railroad financing.

At the age of 19, Schiff's daughter married Felix Warburg from the Hamburg, Germany, banking family where Schiff had previously worked. Paul Warburg, one of Felix's older brothers, married Solomon Loeb's youngest daughter from his second marriage, twenty years after Loeb's daughter from his first marriage had married Schiff.<sup>62</sup> Therefore Paul Warburg, in addition to being Felix Warburg's brother, became through the two marriages his brother's uncle. And Jacob Schiff was not only Felix Warburg's father-in-law, he was Paul Warburg's brother-in-law because Paul's wife was Jacob Schiff's half-sister.<sup>62</sup>

Both Paul and Felix Warburg were at various times partners in both the Kuhn & Loeb banking house in New York and in the M.M. Warburg banking house of Hamburg, Germany, that was run by an older brother Max Warburg. Paul Warburg worked actively at both banks, spending about six months each year in Hamburg and the rest of the year in New York before settling down in New York and finally becoming a U.S. citizen in 1911. To the consternation of many, Paul Warburg, who had never voted in an American presidential election, was appointed to the Federal Reserve Board by President Woodrow Wilson in 1914.

By 1903, Jacob Schiff was an important community leader, and there was said to have been a pogrom in Russia that had the semi-official sanction of the Czar's government. This caused many public rallies to be held in cities throughout the United States. Thousands of people signed a petition of protest, which President Theodore Roosevelt sent to the Russian government. American Jews also raised \$100,000 for the relief of the victims. This started a flow of charity money from America back to Europe. There was general civil strife in Russia in the fall of 1905 including reports of crackdowns that were a direct result of the trials of the Russo-Japanese War and the identification of specific Russian Jews with radical and reformist political elements. U.S. rallies were again held in protest, and this time American Jews raised 1.2 million dollars from thousands of contributors. Jacob Schiff, as the head of the New York Jewish community that was furious at the Russian Czar, unashamedly and publicly used his financial power against the Czar. Schiff sought to punish Russia by closing off the American money market to the Russian government. Were the Jews in Russia better or worse off than the average Russian living in that poor country? Under the Czar,

---

<sup>61</sup> Naomi W. Cohen, *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999.

<sup>62</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 46 to 56.

Jews were restricted to 10% of the places in the government-run primary and secondary schools, but they were about 2% of the population. Another statistic, derived from the Russian census of 1897, states that 21.1% of the general Russian population was literate, while official United States government statistics of that period reported a literacy rate of 74% for Russian-Jewish immigrants.

Schiff lobbied then President Teddy Roosevelt to conduct a Rough Rider assault, patterned after the 1898 American invasion of Cuba, against Russia.<sup>63</sup> Schiff financed Japan in its successful 1904-1905 war against Russia<sup>63</sup> and even paid for the distribution of anti-czarist propaganda to Russian prisoners. Some of the later loans from Schiff's Kuhn & Loeb to Japan were in part subscribed through the Warburg's Hamburg bank.<sup>64</sup>

It was with the intent of weakening the Czar that Schiff underwrote the multi-million-dollar loan to the Japanese government during the Russo-Japanese War and paid for the distribution of revolutionary literature to Russian prisoners of war held by the Japanese. Many years later, in April 1917, George Kennan, author of *Siberia and the Exile System* and a leader of the Friends of Russian Freedom, remembered and praised Schiff's effort.<sup>65</sup>

*"It was fruitful in good results, because it was the support of the army that enabled the Duma to overthrow the Government of the Czar and you helped to enlighten the army."*

President Theodore Roosevelt felt that he could not change the conditions in Russia and did not want to embarrass himself and the U.S. government in useless attempts at intervention. The Jewish leadership was not happy with the American government's lack of response. Schiff wanted the U.S. to send gunboats or ordinary steamers to Russia to pick up the refugees. President Roosevelt became "*piqued at the constant pressure the Jews brought to bear on him and the State Department.*"

The American Jewish Committee was founded in 1906 in the middle of all of this. Schiff told the organizing meeting that he and his friends needed a committee that would be powerful but discreet because he was fearful of substantiating the assumption prevalent in the 1890s that Jews were controlling invisible financial empires and secretly directing governments of many nations. The American Jewish Committee's lobbying techniques included "lavish expenditures of money, public speaking campaigns, extensive distribution of propaganda, and courting politicians by playing off Republicans against Democrats." Central to the

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 100

<sup>64</sup> Judith S. Goldstein, *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing, 1990.

<sup>65</sup> George Kennan, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970.



strategy of behind-the-scenes pressure and backstairs diplomacy that is their trademark is the political and social contacts its leaders enjoy with high-level officials and foreign dignitaries.<sup>66</sup> Adolf Ochs, then publisher of the *New York Times*, was a member of the American Jewish Committee.<sup>67</sup> In her book, author Judith Goldstein describes the early American Jewish Committee as an oligarchy, stable, cohesive, and extremely well-funded. In 1917, ten of the fifteen men on the executive committee were original members from 1906, while the general membership had increased from 57 to 105 throughout the country.

The American Jewish Committee's Constitution, adopted in 1906, declared:

*"The purpose of this Committee is to prevent infringement of the civil and religious rights of the Jews, and to alleviate the consequences of persecution. In the event of a threatened or actual denial or invasion of such rights, or when conditions calling for relief from such calamities affecting Jews exist anywhere, correspondence may be entered into with those familiar with the situation, and if the persons on the spot feel themselves able to cope with the situation, no action need be taken; if, on the other hand, they request aid, steps shall be taken to furnish it."*

Their first high profile-venture into the public arena was a fight for the abrogation of the Russo-American Treaty of 1832. Abrogation means to cancel, repeal or annul by authority. The American Jewish Committee promoted the abrogation of the treaty of 1832 as a way of forcing Russia to allow free migration of Jews within Russia and to America. The history of the American Jewish Committee's first legislative fight is important background information because it shows the awesome power of these advocacy groups even at the beginning of the Twentieth Century and that the methods that they are still using today to influence public opinion have been around for a long time. *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure* by Judith S. Goldstein is an excellent, assiduously researched book covering this period in detail, and this writer relies on her conclusions regarding Schiff's conduct in the conflict with the U.S. Government's handling of perceived persecutions of his co-religionists in Russia. Schiff was a rich German-born Jew who was the head of a New York Jewish community whose ranks included a lot of less financially well-off Jews of Polish/Russian heritage.

These eastern European Jews were specifically objecting to an internal passport system then existing in czarist Russia. The purpose of the internal passport system was to maintain internal security and keep Moscow and Leningrad from becoming overcrowded, but some were

---

<sup>66</sup> Gregg Ivers, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995, p. 36.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 41.

exempted from the restriction. It certainly wasn't as onerous as the current Israeli system of passport restrictions on the Palestinians. The freedom of movement of many nationality groups existing within the czarist empire was restricted. Jews within Russia not exempt from the regulations were allowed to live and travel within an area that was about half the size of western Europe and went from the Baltic to the Black Sea. They called this area the 'Pale', and it was officially abolished in 1915, though it lives on in myth and lore up to the present day. Within the Pale were major cities such as Odessa, Kiev, and Minsk. In a time period when many Christians in Europe were virtually restricted to living in a tiny village or on a single farm, it seemed like relative freedom, but this regulating of the right to travel was the basis of a determined campaign on both sides of the Atlantic. The situation of Jews living in czarist Russia had been consistently deteriorating since the murder of Alexander II in 1881, which was at least in part organized by a pregnant Jewish woman, Gesia Gelfman. The new Czar, in reaction, authorized the formation of a quasi-secret nationalist organizations whose mission was to root out terrorists and protect Russian patriotism.<sup>68</sup>

Many Americans felt that it was unreasonably selfish for an ethnic group to demand that the United States compromise its foreign policy toward another country based on privileges that other country granted to that same ethnic group. These Americans failed to see how it was in America's national interest. President William Howard Taft was not willing to shape America's Russian policy around the needs of Russian Jewry and the desires of an ethnic minority at home. Taft had been handpicked for the presidency by Teddy Roosevelt. A principled and cerebral man who later served as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, Taft was not as popular as Teddy Roosevelt had been. During this period of political turmoil, the American Jewish Committee cleverly and boldly employed its network of national contacts and supported politicians such as Woodrow Wilson who were hungry for votes in the 1912 election.<sup>69</sup>

Louis Marshall was the president and chief strategist of the American Jewish Committee. A contemporary and ally of the Schiffs and Warburgs,<sup>70</sup> he directed the American Jewish Committee in a skillful, uncompromising campaign to spread what was called the 'abrogation message' to politicians at the state and national levels. The committee worked openly and unabashedly to make Congress and the public believe that the passport issue involved national rights and power, in

---

<sup>68</sup> Norman E. Saul, *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996, pp. 241-243.

<sup>69</sup> J.S. Goldstein, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 162.

<sup>70</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 164, 252.

which the Jews just happened to be the catalyst. A series of anti-Russian, pro-abrogation articles for newspapers and magazines throughout the country was prepared. They accused the Associated Press of biased, unreliable, and anti-Semitic reporting. They also sent 35,000 copies of Marshall's January speech to the "creators and leaders of public opinion in every part of the country", to all newspapers with a circulation of over 2200, and to newspapers in hometowns of federal judges, Democratic and Republican National Committeemen, district attorneys, and Congressmen. The American Jewish Committee wrote 50,000 ministers throughout the country suggesting that they make this internal passport dispute within Russia the subject of their sermons. Jewish organizations and individuals prevailed upon fraternal organizations, unions and state legislatures to pass abrogation resolutions. State legislatures in Georgia, Montana, Illinois, Florida, Nevada, and New York all passed similar resolutions.

Finally, in New York City in 1911, the American Jewish Committee

*"[...] staged an enormous abrogation rally in New York City which featured the appearance of two presidential hopefuls, Woodrow Wilson and Champ Clark, William Randolph Hearst, a former ambassador to Russia, and several Congressmen."*

It was a lot of pressure on then President Taft who felt it would severely restrain Russian American relations and jeopardize America's immigration policy. Secretary of State Knox told President Taft that ending normal relations with Russia because she excluded American Jews for the sake of her domestic policy would "*stultify our traditional policy in the matter of immigration.*" Despite President Taft's opposition to abrogation, the American Jewish Committee pressured the U.S House of Representatives to pass a (not legally binding) resolution on this by a vote of 301 to 1. Schiff bragged that the abrogation victory was "*the greatest victory for the Jews since Napoleon granted them civil rights.*"<sup>71</sup>

There are other examples of lobbying to influence U.S. foreign policy on behalf of their co-religionists before World War One. In 1906, Secretary of State Elihu Root instructed America's representative at the Algeciras conference, where the European powers were deciding the economic and political fate of Morocco, to express an interest in the Jews of Morocco. Root's instructions contained a letter from Schiff describing Moroccan-Jewish conditions. In 1912, at the end of the Balkan war in which Bulgaria, Serbia, and Greece had defeated Turkey, the American Jewish Committee prevailed upon incoming President Wilson to intervene diplomatically in the London peace negotiations on behalf

---

<sup>71</sup> J.S. Goldstein, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 165-178.

of the Balkan Jews, who before the Balkan war had lived under the rule of the Ottoman Turks and had enjoyed political and civil rights.<sup>71</sup> But it was a Georgia State conviction of a child murderer based on circumstantial evidence, that is, evidence based on circumstances which form reasonable grounds for determining facts relevant to a case, that roused the New York Jewish community to action and provided the impetus for the establishment of the largest Jewish civil rights organization in the United States.

B'nai B'rith, founded in 1843, is the largest and oldest Jewish fraternal lodge in the United States. Its name means children of the covenant in Hebrew. In 1913, B'nai B'rith started the Anti-Defamation League in response to the President of the Atlanta B'nai B'rith, Leo M. Frank, being convicted of murdering Mary Phagan, a thirteen-year-old employee in a pencil factory where he was superintendent. A particularly gruesome crime, the victim had been dragged across the coal-cindered basement floor, face down, causing punctures and holes in her face. The funeral director reported that when he picked up the little girl's body the cord she had been strangled with was still around her neck.<sup>72</sup>

The defendant was indicted by an all-white Grand Jury that included three Jewish members. At the trial, the prosecution's case relied on the testimony of a black janitor, who the jurors believed. Frank was found guilty and sentenced to death. The Georgia Supreme Court affirmed the trial court decision, finding in pertinent part:<sup>73</sup>

*"The evidence tended to show a practice, plan, system, or scheme on the part of the accused to have lascivious or adulterous association with certain of his employees and other women at his office or place of business, in which the homicide occurred. Some of these acts were shown specifically to have occurred not long before the homicide. [...] It tended to show a motive on the part of the accused, inducing him to seek to have criminal intimacy with the girl who was killed, and upon her resistance, to commit murder to conceal the crime. There was not only evidence of the practice of the accused with other women, but during the trial there was also introduced evidence tending to show that in pursuance of his general practice he made advances toward the deceased."*

Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee, at first took the tactic of bringing influence to bear on the Southern press to free the defendant. When this didn't work, he convinced Adolf Ochs, the publisher of the *New York Times* and a member of the American Jewish Committee, to use his newspaper to publicize the 'injustices'

<sup>72</sup> Mary Phagan, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987.

<sup>73</sup> Frank v. State, Supreme Court of Georgia, Feb. 17, 1914, 80 *Southeastern Reporter* 1<sup>st</sup>, pp. 1016-1044.



surrounding this trial, but also insisted that Ochs not mention that the defendant was Jewish or suggest that anti-Semitism had influenced his prosecution.<sup>74</sup>

The defendant was represented by the high-powered Atlanta law firm of Rosser & Brandon, which merged with Slaton & Phillips in 1913, the same year as the trial. John Slaton from that same law firm became governor of Georgia and commuted the death sentence to life imprisonment on June 21, 1915. While commutation is certainly within a Governor's discretion and makes ethical sense in a case where the defendant had no prior convictions, the commutation made no sense politically. The Jewish groups weren't happy about it because they claimed Frank was innocent and wanted a new trial that would clear the defendant. Mary Phagan's family and much of the general public thought the commutation looked like a back-room deal between the Governor and his old law firm, which represented the defendant.

Then an equally heinous murder occurred when the defendant was abducted from his prison cell and lynched. The justice system completely broke down and no one was ever arrested, prosecuted, or otherwise held accountable for this second murder. And there was no shortage of braggarts claiming responsibility for the lynching. What secretive, organized movements were involved in this gangsterism?

If B'nai B'rith really thought their defendant was innocent, wouldn't they have applied pressure to assure that his butchers were brought before the bar of justice? But if some people felt he was actually guilty, the lynching solved a lot of problems. A guilty man spending the rest of his life in prison might decide to confess somewhere along the line in hope of getting released. The Pollard spy case comes to mind in that regard. We know who killed Mary Phagan. The real question is why didn't anybody care who lynched the President of Atlanta B'nai B'rith? Not just who participated in the lynching, but also who was involved in the cover up? Who were the accessories before the fact to this murderous obstruction of justice? Many decades later, after most of the witnesses were dead, he received a posthumous pardon that did nothing to bring his killers to justice. Of course, a pardon is usually based on political influence and has nothing to do with guilt or innocence.

Demanding the abrogation of the Russian American treaty of 1832, publicly financing the Japanese in the Russo-Japanese war and taking up the cause of the convicted murderer of little Mary Phagan are representative examples of causes that galvanized organized Jewish advocacy groups in the United States before World War One. As we have seen, the extent of the influence and access to power of these groups within

---

<sup>74</sup> G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 41.

American politics by the time of the outbreak of the First World War was very great. Much greater than is generally realized today.

## Chapter 2: World War One Activities

Regarding the growing importance of the American Jewish Committee, a 1931 summary report by its secretary Joseph C. Hyman stated:<sup>75</sup>

*“Small in its beginnings and regarded as merely a temporary committee for emergency aid, the organization has evolved into the greatest relief agency in Jewish history. In its primary results, it meant the physical saving of millions of Eastern European Jews.”*

Another American Jewish Committee’s explanation was more restrained:<sup>76</sup>

*“As soon as the World War [One] started and it was obvious that a large part of the War would be fought in the zone in which six or seven million Jews lived, particularly Poland, Russia and Galicia, many worthy people started organizations to collect funds for the sufferers in the War zones.”*

The story of the holocaust of up to six million European Jews didn’t originate with World War Two. In fact, a very similar scenario was played out in somewhat less flamboyant terms during World War One and its aftermath. After World War One, it was reported as news that five million, over five million, even six million Jews in Europe were sick or dying in a holocaust from starvation, horrible epidemics, and a malignant persecution. The following focuses especially on the World-War-One fundraising drives. These selected campaigns by major Jewish advocacy groups may offer historical significance both on their own and in terms of the post-World-War-Two Holocaust industry.

Holocaust is a World-War-One word. Holocaust was used during and after World War One to describe what was going on in Europe and what allegedly happened to the Jews of Europe during and after that war. While the stories that are today referred to as “the Holocaust” weren’t called a holocaust during or even for decades after World War Two, the

---

<sup>75</sup> *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary, March 22, 1931.*

<sup>76</sup> Felix M. Warburg, *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1938, p. 14.

word holocaust was used while World War One was happening and thereafter. It was called a holocaust, it was called the greatest tragedy the world has ever known and it was called the greatest need the world has ever known.

Until 1917, the leader of the Jewish community in New York, Jacob Schiff, repeatedly called for an end to “this holocaust.”<sup>77</sup> In 1919, the *American Hebrew* magazine used the word holocaust in describing the plight of European Jewry in an article written under the byline of a former Governor of New York State.<sup>78</sup> Yehuda Bauer wrote in *My Brother's Keeper*, an authorized history of the Joint Distribution Committee of Jewish War Sufferers, that<sup>79</sup>

*“the destruction of European Jewry during World War Two has obliterated the memory of the first holocaust of the 20th century in the wake of the First World War.”*

A “holocaust of humanity” is the way World War One was described in *The Great Betrayal*, a book co-authored by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise and published in 1930. The premise of *The Great Betrayal* was that the British had reneged on promises they made concerning Palestine to the Jewish leadership during World War One. This book included a chapter on Winston Churchill's opinion that:<sup>80</sup>

*“The Zionist movement throughout the world was actively pro-Ally, and in a special sense pro-British. Nowhere was this movement more noticeable than in the United States and upon the active share of the United States in the bloody struggle which was impending rested a large proportion of our hopes. The able leaders of the Zionist movement and their wide-spread branches exercised an appreciable influence upon American opinion and that influence – like the Jewish influence generally – was steadily cast in our favor. Jews (Zionist and non-Zionist alike) sympathized with the Allies and worked for the success of Great Britain and the close co-operation of Great Britain with the United States.*

*The Balfour Declaration must, therefore, not be regarded as a promise given from sentimental motives; it was a practical measure taken in the interests of a common cause at a moment when that cause could afford to neglect no factor of material or moral assistance.”*

---

<sup>77</sup> N. Cohen, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 191.

<sup>78</sup> Martin H. Glynn, “*The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!*,” *The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. See Appendix, p. 179.

<sup>79</sup> Yehuda Bauer, *My Brother's Keeper: A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.

<sup>80</sup> Jacob de Haas, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930, p. 287.



*The Price of Liberty* is an authorized history of the American Jewish Committee that was published in 1948, after World War Two was over. It contains a chapter about World War One entitled “*The Holocaust of War.*” This chapter mentions some of these World War One and postwar fundraising efforts and includes the following quote:<sup>81</sup>

*“As the armies rolled back and forth in desperate conflict over the borders of Poland, Galicia, and East Prussia, terror, desolation and death descended on the civilian population in general, but most of all upon the seven million Jews. The Christian Poles, Ruthenians and Germans suffered the inevitable hardships that attend all warfare; but the Jews, already proscribed by the Russians and Poles, met with a concentrated orgy of hatred, blood lust and vindictive opportunity that threatened to wipe them out in one vast holocaust.”*

Less than a month after the initial declarations of war in Europe, plans were begun to organize an effort to help Jews living in the war affected areas. On October 4, 1914, the *Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* was formed with Morris Engelman elected financial secretary, and a day of prayer was proclaimed by President Woodrow Wilson. On October 14, 1914, Louis Marshall, the president of the American Jewish Committee, called a meeting which resulted in the formation of the *American Jewish Relief Committee* with Louis Marshall as chairman and Felix Warburg as treasurer. On November 27, 1914, the American Jewish Relief Committee and the Central Relief Committee organized the Joint Distribution Committee, electing Felix M. Warburg chairman.<sup>82</sup>

The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers, affectionately referred to by its supporters as the ‘Joint’, was also started in 1914 by the leaders of the American Jewish Committee in response to:

*“alarming news that reached the U.S. regarding the fate of eighty five thousand Jews of Palestine.”*

There were then many Jews living in Palestine being subsidized by British Jews whose subsidies were interrupted by the war between Great Britain and Turkey, which then controlled Palestine.

Felix Marshall, the longtime president of the American Jewish Committee, became its first president. Jacob Schiff made son-in-law Felix Warburg the first ‘Joint’ treasurer. On New Year’s Day of 1915, Felix Warburg, the Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee, orga-

---

<sup>81</sup> Nathan Schachner, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1948, p. 60, 287.

<sup>82</sup> Morris Engelman, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929.

nized a remittance or credit bureau supervised by his secretary, Harriet Lowenstein. In March of that year, the Central Relief Committee made arrangements with Henry Morgenthau, Woodrow Wilson's ambassador to Turkey, to transmit funds to institutions in Palestine. In time, aid to Palestine, Greece, Egypt, and Syria was channeled through the U.S. Ambassador to Turkey.

In 1915, at a rally in New York, Louis Marshall, on behalf of the American Jewish Relief Committee, along with Jacob Schiff and Congressman Meyer London, denounced the apathy toward the suffering of co-religionists declaring that millions were in dire distress and pleading with the rich to give. Marshall said there were about 13 million Jews in the world, and that over 6 million of them are in eastern Europe where the war is being fought. Marshall also read a letter from Schiff that "private reports" had been received showing conditions in Russia, Palestine, Poland, and Galicia, "the frightful nature of which could not be pictured." Mr. London said this was the worst period in Jewish history and that millions of Jewish peoples depended on the generosity of more fortunate Jews of the United States.<sup>83</sup>

In May of 1915, certificates bearing the facsimile signatures of the officers of both committees ranging in value from one dollar to five dollars were introduced. In September, the Esras Torah fund was founded to aid the unfortunate Rabbis and Zadikim in Europe and Palestine. In October, Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society (Hias) obtained permission from Germany and other countries in Central Europe and received the consent of the United States Government to make arrangements so that communications between residents in the United States and their kin in eastern Europe could be reestablished with all letters passing through Hias, which acted as an International Post Office.

On December 21, 1915, \$700,000 were raised by the American Jewish Relief Committee at a meeting held at Carnegie Hall in New York City. On December 28, the Business Men's League was organized with Jacob Wertheim as chairman to assure the cooperation of business people throughout the United States.

On January 6, the United States Senate unanimously passed a resolution introduced by Senator Martine of New Jersey setting aside a special Jewish relief day. On January 12, a Resolution was signed by President Wilson setting aside January 27, 1916 as Jewish Sufferers Relief Day, "at the urging of friends of the Jewish people in the United States Senate."<sup>84</sup> It was observed throughout the country resulting in collections exceeding two million dollars. On February 17, representatives of the

---

<sup>83</sup> "Jews Indifference to War Aid Rebuked," *New York Times*, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3. The complete text is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 136.

<sup>84</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 8.

*Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* and the *Women's Proclamation Committee* visited the White House and were received by President Wilson, who accepted a plaque commemorating Jewish Relief Day.<sup>85</sup>

A drive to collect ten million dollars in 1916 was kicked off with a pledge of the cooperation of newspapermen. As Engelman notes in his chronological summary of the first fifteen years of the Joint Distribution Committee published in 1929:

*"The generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the wholehearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press."*

Throughout all of the early holocaust fundraising drives, there was a total lack of criticism or media scrutiny, the press being reduced to a sort of cheering section, not unlike today's cringing fondness over the actions of Israel and the post-World-War-Two Holocaust industry by the fourth estate.

A May 22, 1916 *New York Times* article reported that there were 700,000 Jews in need on the east-war front:<sup>86</sup>

*"of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want. About 455,000 of these are in Poland, and 50,000 of these numbers are persons who are without homes and in particularly distressful circumstances."*

Another 1916 project was a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*. Published by the American Jewish Committee, 25,000 copies of this book were sent to the leaders of American thought and the molders of public opinion including President Wilson, members of the Presidential Cabinet and Congress, the press and the magazines, influential men and women everywhere.<sup>87</sup> The book said that Russia has virtually converted an area into a penal settlement, where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre, subject to the caprice of police officials and a corrupt administration – in short, without legal rights or social status.<sup>88</sup>

*"a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

<sup>85</sup> M. Engelman, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 9.

<sup>86</sup> "700,000 Jews in Need on the East War Front," *New York Times*, May 22, 1916, p. 11. The complete article is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 138.

<sup>87</sup> Nathan Schachner, *op. cit.*, (note 81), p. 63.

<sup>88</sup> The American Jewish Committee, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1916, p. 19f.

*The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* is an important book from this period because the language in the book is reused extensively by other sources, such as the *New York Times*. It is important today because it shows what the American Jewish establishment was telling people before the United States entered World War One, as a reading of the introduction and the introduction to the section on Russia shows.<sup>89</sup> This book's concept included the theme that the Jews in eastern Europe were experiencing a unique suffering, that this suffering was to an extent suffered by no others, that they were denied elementary rights denied to no other people, and were the victims of government-sponsored persecutions. It even contains the buzz words "*six million*" and "*extermination*."

The book also describes why the American Jewish establishment thought that the recent abolition of the Pale was temporary, granted grudgingly by Russia's leadership with galling limitations, and issued in the hope of facilitating a foreign loan.<sup>90</sup>

In July of 1916, Felix and Paul Warburg's younger brother Fritz Warburg, who during World War One was the Chairman of the Hamburg Metal Exchange, was involved in discreet unofficial peace talks with Alexander Protopopov, the Vice President of the Russian Duma, in Stockholm, Sweden. Fritz discussed a separate peace between Germany and Russia with Russia receiving parts of German-occupied Polish areas.<sup>91</sup> There were several unsuccessful peace attempts between Germany and Russia in 1916.

In October of 1916, Felix Warburg, who had simultaneously held both the office of Chairman of the Joint Jewish Distribution Committee and Treasurer, resigned as Treasurer and was replaced by Herbert Lehman. Mr. Lehman is more famous as the Democratic governor of New York from 1933 to 1942. Franklin Roosevelt preceded him in that office from 1929 to 1933. Although Lehman served as treasurer for less than a year, he retained close connections with the 'Joint' and headed up the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), which was established in 1943 and existed until it was supplanted by the International Refugee Organization in 1947.<sup>92</sup>

The outbreak of World War One was a difficult time for Americans who had been born in Germany. Most didn't want the United States to get sucked into this European war, which they thought would not benefit their adopted country as well as for reasons of sentiment. At the beginning of the war, Jacob Schiff rationalized that Germany was going to win and that a German victory that would also end Czarism appeared by

---

<sup>89</sup> For a longer excerpt from this book, see Appendix, p. 139.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21.

<sup>91</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 178f.

<sup>92</sup> Oscar Handlin, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 93.



far the more desirable end. Schiff's in-laws at the Warburg firm in Hamburg were actively supporting the German war effort.<sup>77</sup> Although the Russian invasion of Germany was halted by the German army shifting troops from the western front, this produced a stalemate in the west. As hopes for a quick victory evaporated and the war dragged on, the anxieties of German Americans only increased.

German Americans in general had their loyalty as Americans questioned during the World-War-One period by the pro-British U.S. establishment. Schiff was accused of being pro-German during the first two years of World War One because he didn't want America to fight in a war allied with the Czar. Once the Czar fell in early 1917, Schiff financially supported the Mensheviks and supported U.S. intervention. A month after the March 1917 revolution deposing the Czar in Russia, the United States declared war on Germany and entered World War One.

While America was still neutral,<sup>93</sup> the 'Joint' channeled 19 million marks to aid Polish Jews through the M.M. Warburg private bank in Hamburg Germany.<sup>94</sup> According to *Reports Received by the Joint*,<sup>95</sup> a 1916 publication of The Joint Distribution Committee, they were sending money to the Jewish Colonization Committee in Petrograd, Russia, which worked through local committees in 142 centers in Russia from Alitir, Baku, Bessarabia, Irkutsk, and Odessa to Yaroslavl.<sup>96</sup> It was the general policy of the 'Joint' to work within existing Jewish organizational structures already in place in Europe.

After America entered the war, the 'Joint' transferred money into German-occupied territory through neutral Holland. A committee was set up that transferred close to two million dollars from the United States to Dutch diplomatic representatives, who distributed it according to guidelines received from New York by way of Holland. In May of 1917, Oscar Strauss, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Louis Marshall, Fulton R. Brylawski, and Albert Lucas, secretary of the Joint Distribution Committee, interviewed the Secretary of State, and arrangements were completed for sending relief funds to the German-occupied territories in Poland and Lithuania through the intermediary of a committee of Dutch Jews, instead of the German *Hilfskomitee*.<sup>97</sup>

By the time America entered World War One, anti-German hate propaganda in the United States had escalated to a point that was much

---

<sup>93</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), Chapter 13: "Iron Cross," pp. 171-179.

<sup>94</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 173.

<sup>95</sup> Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tilden foundations, 1916.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 9.

<sup>97</sup> Engelman, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 16.

worse than any time even during World War Two. In many places, the playing of music by Beethoven and other German composers was outlawed, as was the teaching of German in public schools. It is now conveniently forgotten how Kaiser Wilhelm was vilified and caricatured. *Falsehood In Wartime-Propaganda*, a book written by a Member of British Parliament, chronicles some of the vitriolic stories published about aspects of German culture. He notes that films were produced by those who were trying to get America into the war and that one showed a foreign army burning villages, carrying off women, and a hideous German looking villain was depicted plotting and scheming, with a close-up of him, rolling his eyes with Mephistophelian cunning in the gallery of Congress. Luther's *A Mighty Fortress is our God* was mis-translated as "Hindenburg is our God", and Wagner was unfavorably compared to Sousa.<sup>98</sup>

Rudyard Kipling saw Germans as germs, saying that "*Pestis Teutonicus*" menaces civilization everywhere in a *New York Times* article, which is reprinted below:<sup>99</sup>

*"One thing that we must get into our thick heads is that wherever the German – man or woman – gets a suitable culture to thrive in he or she means death and loss to civilized people, precisely as germs of any disease suffered to multiply mean death or loss to mankind, There is no question of hate, or anger or excitement in the matter, any more than there is in flushing out sinks or putting oil on water to prevent mosquitoes hatching eggs. As far as we are concerned the German is typhoid or plague – Pestis Teutonicus, if you like. But until we realize this elementary fact in peace we shall always be liable to outbreaks of anti-civilization. Make this clear by all means in your power. [...] We must put the work through for the sake of all mankind and the saving of our souls. I see that Australia has begun to restrict German trade. That is right. Where a bale or box of German goods comes into a civilized country there is always the chance of exposing mankind to danger sooner or later. This has been proved, before all mankind in every quarter of the world. [...] If I were a German, I would really be grieved at the blindness of all the rest of the world, and judging from their papers, they are grieving in multitudes. But I fancy it is a long way yet for them and for us. They have got to go on winning victories for about another year if their men and their money run into it. They will probably finish up with a splendid victory, and then those 'fool allies' will reform their line and pick up the pieces and get ready to be beaten again – very likely not far from where the lines are now. Then the show will shut up with Germany victorious to the last and the Allies methodically carving her*

<sup>98</sup> Arthur Ponsonby, M.P., *Falsehood in Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929.

<sup>99</sup> "Sees Germans as Germs," *New York Times*, May 14, 1916.

*up into nice harmless pieces. Maybe I am wrong, but that is the way I see it. Germany winning all the victories and the Allies winning the war."*

After America entered the war, "actual war films" (sic) were produced in Hollywood and released, and the Committee on Public Information employed an immense army of speakers and pamphleteers. Lies were successfully circulated including poisoned sugar-candy dropped by German airplanes for children to eat and German soldiers giving poisoned candy and hand grenades to children. A particularly gruesome lie about German soldiers crucifying a young girl was the basis of a war propaganda drama, "*Duty to Civilization*", which had the blessing of President Wilson.<sup>100</sup>

It was during this period that the Provisional Zionist Committee whose chairman was Stephen S. Wise in a news story entitled "Germans let Jews Die, Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death" vouched that "Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die, at least they are through with their suffering."<sup>101</sup>

This report ignores the facts that aid had been sent to Warsaw through Hamburg while America was still neutral and that just a month before, in May of 1917, 'Joint' officials made arrangements through both the U.S. Secretary of State and German officials to send relief funds to the German-occupied areas of Poland and Lithuania by way of a committee of Dutch Jews as noted previously in this chapter. The Netherlands managed to remain neutral throughout that war and provided asylum for Kaiser Wilhelm the Second from the time of his abdication until his death in 1941.

The Balfour declaration is dated November 2, 1917, although the language in the declaration had been worked on for years before that. For example, the words "national home" were used instead of nation to dispel fears that the Arab Moslems and Christians already living there would be expelled. Lord Balfour of the British foreign office signed and sent a letter to Lord Rothschild which said:

*"I have much pleasure in conveying to you on behalf of His Majesty's Government the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations, which has been submitted to and approved by the cabinet: 'His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and*

<sup>100</sup> A. Ponsonby, *op. cit.* (note 98), pp. 183-185.

<sup>101</sup> "Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death" *New York Times*, August 10, 1917. The complete text is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 139.

*religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.' I should be grateful to you if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation."*

A month after the date of the Balfour Declaration in December of 1917, the British army entered Jerusalem.

In 1918, Louis Marshall was spearheading a drive to raise twenty million dollars for what they said was the millions of starving Jews in the war zones.<sup>102</sup> While labeled non-sectarian, Felix Warburg, the Chairman of the 1918 campaign explained that:<sup>103</sup>

*"this campaign is entirely for the Jewish civilian populations in Europe, Palestine and Asia Minor."*

Also in 1918, the American Jewish Congress was founded with the original goals of "providing humanitarian relief for European Jews who had suffered from the carnage of the war and restoring the State Of Israel to Palestine."<sup>66</sup> The American Jewish Congress saw itself as the voice of the eastern European Jews rather than the American Jewish Committee, whose members were mostly German Jews.

Rabbi Stephen S. Wise was the major leadership figure of the American Jewish Congress during its formative period.<sup>104</sup> Born in Hungary, the son of a Rabbi and a porcelain heiress and the grandson of Joseph Hirsch Weisz, a Grand Rabbi of Hungary, he was brought to New York by his parents as a small child in 1875, when his father became rabbi of a Brooklyn, New York, congregation. The younger Wise was instructed in Talmudic law by his father and the Rev. Dr. Gustav Gotheil. He attended the College of the City of New York, and was reported to have completed his studies abroad. After returning to the United States, at the age of 20, he was elected rabbi of the Congregation B'nai Jeshurun in New York where he remained for over five years. Shortly after June of 1900, he went to Portland, Oregon, to head up a congregation and then returned to New York, founding the Free Synagogue in 1906. Early on, Dr. Wise was known for his progressive ideas on general topics and also as an exponent of Zionism, a movement then contemplating the reestablishment of the Jewish nation.<sup>105</sup>

<sup>102</sup> "No Sectarianism In Jewish Drive," *New York Times*, September 15, 1918.

<sup>103</sup> Pamphlet with the title "*A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman,*" Sept. 29, 1919.

<sup>104</sup> G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 51.

<sup>105</sup> "Dr. Wise To Go To Portland," *New York Times*, August 3, 1898 p. 1.



As early as 1900, Wise is recorded telling a Zionist gathering that “*there are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism*” as reported in a *New York Times* article.<sup>106</sup>

By 1906, Dr. Wise had founded the Free Synagogue, an independent reform synagogue on West 81st Street in New York City. His sermons sometimes were reported in the *New York Times*. In 1908, the New Year’s service was so crowded that the overflow crowd was addressed by Eugene Lehman of Yale University, the President of the adjoining religious school.<sup>107</sup> His tone was often frankly populist. In one sermon, Wise accused the Standard Oil Company of treason and of a bankruptcy in morals.<sup>108</sup> He preached from Carnegie Hall that certain criticism should be ignored but that there was a duty, “to meet every attack on honor, righteousness, and justice, to make ourselves kings among men, and knightly administrators of justice to humanity at large.”<sup>109</sup> In another sermon, he went after thirteen New-York-State Judges for attending a banquet in honor of a former Tammany (political machine) leader. He preached against the intermarriage of Jews and Christians.<sup>110</sup> He spoke at a Seventh Avenue Methodist Church under the auspices of the Peace Society, of which Andrew Carnegie was President, attacking “yellow journalism as would jingoize our land into war.” An excellent topic even for today! Wise also once came out in favor of a bill that was pending in the New York Legislature that would tax and assess “for profit” cemeteries for public improvements.<sup>111</sup>

One story he used to tell was that in 1914 the Mayor of New York City called him on the phone and asked:

“*Dr. Wise, this is John Mitchell. Where the hell is Armenia? [...] Some representatives of Armenia are coming to this office in a few minutes and I don’t know where Armenia is or what those fellows want.*”

Wise said he suggested that Mitchell put a good stenographer on the phone and dictated a short statement of welcome and congratulations to the gentlemen from Armenia.<sup>112</sup>

In November of 1918, Wise was named chairman of a delegation to go to London, England, on behalf of the Zionist Organization of America.<sup>113</sup> In January of 1919, after conferring with Lord Balfour, the British

<sup>106</sup> “*Rabbi Wise’s Address*,” *New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 135.

<sup>107</sup> “*Throng at Free Synagogue*,” *New York Times*, Sept. 27, 1908, p. 7.

<sup>108</sup> “*Holds Oil Trust Guilty of Treason*,” *New York Times*, Oct. 12, 1908.

<sup>109</sup> “*Dr. Wise On Attacks*,” *New York Times*, March 12, 1912.

<sup>110</sup> “*Dr. Wise Against Intermarriage*,” *New York Times*, Oct. 4, 1909.

<sup>111</sup> “*Would Tax Cemeteries*,” *New York Times*, March 9, 1913.

<sup>112</sup> Stephen S. Wise, *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam’s Sons, 1949, p. 15.

<sup>113</sup> “*Send Zionist Mission*,” *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1918.

Foreign Secretary, Wise was in Paris, France, where he conferred with Colonel House and received the Legion of Honor decoration in appreciation of his eminent services to the French cause. When asked if there was any likelihood of boundary difficulties in the Near East, Dr. Wise said:

*“Not if France and Great Britain act as they may be expected to act in the spirit of friends and allies – and have regard not for obsolete conventions and questionable facts, but for that spirit throughout the permanent conference.”*

After returning to the United States, Dr. Wise met with President Wilson in 1919 who approved of a Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine under British rule. Wise was quoted on page one of the *New York Times* on March 13, 1919, saying:<sup>114</sup>

*“The rebuilding of Zion will be the reparation of all Christendom for the wrongs done to the Jews.”*

The occasion was a meeting of Zionist leaders headed by Wise and President Wilson at the White House, where guarantees for human rights to Jews throughout the world including eastern Europe and Palestine were discussed. Afterwards, Wise and other leaders spoke to a large Washington, D.C., audience about his recent experiences in Paris and its bearing on the Paris Peace conference. He predicted that Britain, through the League of Nations, would accept a mandate over Palestine and that the Jews would return to their rightful place in the world.

These articles show that by 1919 the Jewish lobby was international, focused, and powerful. They were in friendly contact with the heads of the victorious allied governments and a strong voice at the Paris Peace Conference. Wise was a major player as the head of the Zionist Organization of America and later the driving force behind the American Jewish Congress. Wise was meeting with world leaders, passing on their agendas, and representing the Jewish leadership on the issue of Palestine. Chaim Weizmann, Chairman of the British Zionist Committee who had been that organization’s central Paris Peace Conference figure, indicated that the Allies and especially the British were sympathetic to the Zionist cause. Displaying confidence and assurance that the mandate of Palestine through the League of Nations would naturally evolve into a Jewish commonwealth, Weizmann said:

*“The League of Nation has made it possible to give expression to the centuries old desire of the Jewish race.”*

---

<sup>114</sup> “President Gives Hope to Zionists,” *New York Times*, March 3, 1919, p. 1. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 146.

Weizmann is credited with making the famous prediction in the early nineteen twenties that Palestine would become “*as Jewish as England is English.*”<sup>115</sup>

An early American-Jewish-Congress news-story and fund-drive article from May 20, 1920 included this message:

*“The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death.”*

In the second paragraph, Dr. Wise says:

*“If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, the blame will rest on their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self-respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass.”*

The article lists many large contributors, including a ten-thousand-dollar contribution from Adolf Ochs, who was then the owner of the *New York Times*.<sup>116</sup>

We are concentrating on Stephen S. Wise because of his role in breaking the World-War-Two extermination stories to the American mainstream media through the *New York Times*. A *New York Times* article of November 25, 1942, written under the byline of James MacDonald, has been mounted and displayed in the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. It is titled:

*“Himmler Program Kills Polish Jews. [...] Officials of Poland Publish Data – Dr. Wise Gets Check Here by State Department.”*

The first part of the article was based on a report issued on November 24 by the Polish government in exile in London, England, although details of the report had allegedly been previously printed in unnamed Palestine newspapers. It stated that in June of 1942 Himmler had visited Warsaw and ordered that half the Jews in Poland be killed by the end of the year and that this was being done throughout Poland and especially at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. There is no mention of Auschwitz.<sup>117</sup> Stephen S. Wise, who was still the president of the American Jewish Congress as well as chairman of the World Jewish Congress, is the source of the second half of the article “*Wise Gets Confirmations-Checks With State Department on Nazis’ Extermination Campaign.*”

<sup>115</sup> S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 109.

<sup>116</sup> “*Jewish War aid Gets \$100,000 Gift,*” *New York Times* May 7, 1920, p. 11, see Appendix, p. 168.

<sup>117</sup> According to Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 99, Auschwitz entered the Allied war propaganda with the publication of a booklet by the War Refugee Board in November, 1944. Therefore, it makes sense that Auschwitz isn’t mentioned in this 1942 story.

Wise said that he had learned through unnamed sources confirmed by the State Department “*that about half the estimated 4,000,000 Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe had been slain in an extermination campaign*” and that “*the plan was drafted by Herman Backe, Secretary of State for Economics, and was put into effect by Hitler by late summer.*” Wise presented a detailed memorandum on atrocities committed in areas occupied by German, Rumanian, Hungarian, and Slovak troops and summarized the statistical effect of the campaign on the Jews living in each country. One example:

“*The total number of Jews in Poland, after the deduction of some 500,000 refugees in Russia, should have approximated 2,800,000.*”

I don’t want to say that Wise’s numbers in the article were wrong because one would think that, if anyone knew the Jewish population in German-occupied Europe in 1942, it would be the chairman of the World Jewish Congress. If anything, he would inflate the numbers, which may have been the case here. For example, however many Jews purportedly were in Poland, since there was no modern Poland before 1918, they were previously also counted as citizens of other countries, chiefly Russia. In 1939, when Stalin invaded eastern Poland, it was on the pretext of protecting the minorities within what had for two decades been Poland. The Soviet Union considered the Jews under their control to be Soviet citizens as they had been Russian citizens before 1918. Also, many so-called Polish Jews moved to Hungary, a country that Wise left out of his statistical analysis. This historic article contains several inconsistencies and is historically significant for its timeliness, not for its accuracy.

There are many other articles. One such example is an article on page one of the *New York Times* of July 22, 1942, printing the text of messages from President Franklin Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill to Dr. Wise containing vague statements of atrocities.<sup>118</sup> There are other such examples. The points are that Wise was a major force behind breaking the World-War-Two holocaust story to the mainstream press through the *New York Times*, that he then had a history of an active ongoing relationship with the *Times* that went back over forty years, and that he also had a long history of making extermination claims all the way back to World War One. This makes Wise’s activities during the First-World-War-era holocaust-fundraising drives all the more significant.

---

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 107f.; Butz discusses a large series of quotes from the *New York Times*, *ibid.*, pp. 99-123.



A few other examples. In a sermon at Carnegie Hall, Wise declared that Jews cannot believe in “the Christ of dogma” in order “to be saved or to be safe.” Regarding Jesus Christ, Dr. Wise said in 1938:<sup>119</sup>

*“We’ve never rejected him. He died as millions of Jews are dying today.”*

There are several articles about Wise’s views on Jesus. One urged Jews to agree as to the historic reality of Jesus and the nature of his activity.<sup>120</sup> In another, Dr. Wise wanted an end of missionizing by Christians to Jews and that Christian textbooks not teach that the Jews tried to kill Jesus:

*“The Christian teacher ought to read backward, trying to make clear to the Christian child that all this happened long ago, that we do not know where the responsibility rests. Some Jews went with Him, some turned against Him. But his mother was a Jewish woman.”*

Wise wrote in his autobiography *Challenging Years*:<sup>121</sup>

*“I have felt it to be my sacred duty, when addressing Christian groups and committees, to remind them that even if it could be proven, as of course it cannot be [according to Wise], that Jews and only Jews were responsible for the crucifixion, those who called themselves his followers dare not overlook or ignore Jesus’ last appeal on behalf of his persecutors.”*

Wise thought that Christians, in stressing the resurrection, neglected the life and teachings of Jesus the Jew, and that Jews have not repudiated Jesus the Jew. Wise considered it undebatable that, “*Jesus was a Jew, not a Christian.*” Of course, if we follow that logic to its ultimate absurdity, then it should be stressed that Buddha was born a Hindu, that Luther was born a Catholic, and that John Wesley was born an Anglican and was even buried in his Anglican robes. George Washington was born an Englishman, and the English never rejected Washington the Englishman. El Libertador Simon Bolivar was born a Spaniard, and so on.

Wise, again from his autobiography published in 1949, says:<sup>122</sup>

*“It is credibly, even verifiably reported that in all negotiations in the last year of the war through neutral powers on the part of the representatives of the Nazi regime in 1944, the first demand of Hitler had ref-*

<sup>119</sup> “Totalitarianism is Scored – Dr. Wise Declares Jews Cannot Believe in ‘Christ of Dogma,’” *New York Times* April 18, 1938, p. 15.

<sup>120</sup> “Jesus As A Reality – Rabbi Wise Thinks Jews Should Agree as to His Activities,” *New York Times*, April 25, 1925; “Jesus Lived, Dr. Wise Tells Jews,” *ibid.*, December 21, 1925.

<sup>121</sup> S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 282.

<sup>122</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 235f.

*erence not to territory or to reparations but to the handing over to him of the Jews of such countries as England and the United States."*

You can't help but wonder how much of what he said he actually believed but it's possible he believed everything he said.

Recapitulating this chapter, at the beginning of World War One, the leadership of the American Jewish Committee established The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers, ostensibly to help Jews living in Palestine. It channeled aid to Jews living in eastern Europe through Jewish welfare agencies in Germany until America entered the war, after which, with the permission of the German and American governments, aid continued to be sent through the neutral Netherlands. The suffering of Jewish civilians living in eastern Europe was described literally as a holocaust, a unique suffering, and regular fundraising campaigns to aid these people were conducted throughout the war. January 27, 1916 was set aside as Jewish Sufferers relief day by President Wilson, and also in 1916, an influential book was published by the American Jewish Committee entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones* that reported Jews were being denied rights denied to no other people, and used the words six million and extermination in describing their persecutions under the Czar. Anti-German hate propaganda, directed against both Jews and non-Jews in the United States reached a fever pitch. The Balfour Declaration was declared a month before the British army entered Jerusalem. The American Jewish Congress was launched, and both the American Jewish Committee and The American Jewish Congress sent delegates to the Paris Peace Conference that placed Palestine under a British mandate.

## Chapter 3: Postwar Campaigns

*“[The Jews] were the worst sufferers in the war. [...] ‘The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry,’ he said, ‘and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.’”*

—From a statement by Felix Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee, November 1919.<sup>123</sup>

*“In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic.”<sup>124</sup>*

Speaking from Paris on October 26, 1919, Felix Warburg spoke about plans to switch from emergency or general relief to reconstructive relief in the activities of the Joint Distribution Committee. Warburg said:<sup>125</sup>

*“The 30 million dollars given since the war by America for the relief of Jewish victims of the war programs has been well spent and served the purpose of keeping body and soul together for millions of unfortunates who otherwise would have perished.*

*Warburg explained, ‘The great need of urgent relief – food, clothing, and shelter, still exists but as Europe settles down the need for money for that purpose will pass. It is passing even now. We are hoping to get 20 million dollars in an American drive and use perhaps half of this for work of immediate relief.*

*‘The other half will be used as capital for a bank. What the Jews and everybody else in Europe need is raw materials to get back to work. [...] We negotiated with local bankers throughout the stricken section, saying: ‘We will give you a certain amount of money if you will advance an equal amount as a loan to reestablish the people in their accustomed trades.’”*

---

<sup>123</sup> “Tells Sad Plight of Jews,” *New York Times*, November 12, 1919, p. 7. See transcript on p. 153 and a reproduction on p. 170 in the Appendix.

<sup>124</sup> Editorial, *New York Times*, April 21, 1920, p. 8.

<sup>125</sup> Editorial, *New York Times*, October 27, 1919, p. 3.

*'We want to encourage the Jews in trade and farming so far as possible, and discourage mere merchandising. We feel that in this way we can do much to eliminate race prejudice. This plan of lending money at small interest may go a long way toward this.*

*'I see no reason to believe that profit cannot be shown on the great mass of loans we intend to make. Naturally we are interested primarily in the Jews, but so far as practicable we hope to do business – that is what this is, with non-Jews as well.'*

Back in New York from his trip to Paris, Felix told the *New York Times* in an article that the Jews were the worst sufferers in the war, “and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.”<sup>123</sup> At the same time, one of Felix’s older brothers, Max Warburg, was representing Germany on their Finance Committee at the Versailles Peace conference. Max ran the Warburg bank in Hamburg and played a role at every major reparations conference for 14 years giving him wide yet unofficial influence. During the Weimar Republic, Max Warburg was on the Central Committee of the Reichsbank and on the board of 27 German businesses, including I.G. Farben.

American Red Cross and American Jewish Committee representatives were working in a remote region of Poland, according to another 1919 report article:<sup>126</sup>

*“The war has left 5,000,000 destitute and stricken Jews in Eastern Europe. [...] Their number is being reduced every day by a series of the most terrible epidemics that ever swept any section of the world.”*

He attributed this to an accident of geography, causing Jews to suffer “more from the war than any other element of the population.”

Felix Warburg had a secretary, Harriet Lowenstein, who was active in the Joint Distribution committee. She went to Europe on their behalf and made large purchases from the U.S. Army. When the servicemen asked what she was going to do with the 100,000 plus candles that she bought, she told them that the candles were to keep the rats away from the dead in the horrible cellars where so many of the destitute Jews live in Poland. This was perfectly true, too, according to Lowenstein.<sup>127</sup>

This article was apparently written months after the fact, probably in New York, after Miss Lowenstein had returned home from Europe. Speculating on how this story came to be, it is possible it was written to explain rumors among the American soldiers that there was a Jewish woman with a lot of powerful friends who was pushing everybody

<sup>126</sup> “Five Million Face Famine in Poland,” *New York Times*, December 3, 1919, p. 24.

For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 156.

<sup>127</sup> “Spends \$2,000,000 in one Bargain Hunt,” *New York Times*, October 26, 1919, section 2, page 1. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 151.



around France and almost stealing army supplies and equipment. It's also possible that the story was just a human-interest story, perhaps written to show contributors to the 'Joint' that they were getting their money's worth, but that alone wouldn't explain the smart-mouth routine about the candles to the American servicemen. Of course, only a very small percentage of the world's many needy people then were Jewish, as is true today, although the State of Israel receives the lion's share of the total of U.S. foreign aid. Some things don't change.

Here is another remarkable 'news' story from 1919. Former U.S. Ambassador to Turkey, Henry Morgenthau Sr., the father of Henry Morgenthau Jr., back from an official mission to Poland, reported that five to ten million people in Europe and the Middle East faced hunger death in the coming winter. That there was massive hunger in Europe at that time was certainly true. But his real point was not just to talk about the 'starving millions.'<sup>128</sup>

This article's centerpiece is the theme we have seen stressed so many times since, in so many places and in so many ways. Morgenthau uses a Jewish massacre as a universal symbol for all suffering for all people who experience injustice. Morgenthau called the Jewish massacre at Pinsk "a complete expression of the misery and injustice which is prevalent over such a large part of the world today [...]" Later, he calls the massacre, "the anguish cry of a terribly persecuted race; to my mind it expressed the misery of centuries and the misery not only of the Jews, but the numerous other people that for ages have looked for justice and have not found it." An earlier example of trying to appropriate the Christian message that we see over and over echoed in today's popular culture.

Sholem Asch, a well-known Yiddish writer, served on the Joint Distribution Committee during World War One. When the 'Joint' entered Lithuania in 1919, he went there on its behalf.<sup>129</sup> Asch later served on the pro-Soviet American Committee of Jewish Writers and Scientists.<sup>130</sup> Three years *before* World War Two began, Asch wrote concerning Polish Jews:<sup>131</sup>

*"people made the impression as if they were buried alive. Every second person was undernourished, skeletons of skin and bones, crippled, candidates for the grave."*

"*In the Valley of Death*" was a fictional article published by the *New York Times* magazine in 1943 written by Asch in which he wrote of

<sup>128</sup> "Says Ten Millions Face Hunger Death," *New York Times*, Dec. 3, 1919, p. 19. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 153.

<sup>129</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 11.

<sup>130</sup> Arkady Vaksberg, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994, p. 118.

<sup>131</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), page 189.

*“gas chambers and blood poisoning stations which are established in the outlying countryside, where steam shovels prepare community graves for the victims.”*<sup>132</sup>

At the end of World War One, there certainly were people starving in Europe. There were millions of Germans, Poles, and Russians starving. Also, more people died in a worldwide influenza epidemic in 1918-1919 than died in World War One. On Christmas Day of 1919, the American Relief Committee for German Children, which included Jacob Schiff and Paul Warburg, was soliciting funds for hungry German children through the Society of Friends.

In 1920, there was a non-sectarian appeal for funds with the slogan, “This time the burden is too gigantic to be borne by Jews alone”, by the Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers. This fund drive included many prominent Protestant and Catholic clergy with special model sermons prepared for delivery in all denominations on Church Sunday. The New York City Board of Education cooperated so that children in the public schools could hear the story of the suffering of the children in other lands. Once again, the appeal concentrated on Poland, and 10,000 active volunteers were helping in the New York campaign. Dr. Boris B. Bogen, sent to Warsaw by the Joint Distribution Committee, provided this message:<sup>133</sup>

*“Hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death – Six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment. At no time during the war, in any land, not either in Belgium or Northern France, was there a situation more critical, a need more great, a demand for sacrifice more insistent than now comes from Eastern and Central Europe. Both the present and future existence of an entire people are at stake.”*

This 1920 fundraising campaign was aided and legitimized by at least two *New York Times* editorials. One entitled “*A Work Of Mercy*” made the point that the Jews who fought bravely for the Allied cause had no fatherland and were still suffering even though the war had ended. It stated:<sup>134</sup>

*“In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world.”*

<sup>132</sup> Sholem Asch, “*In the Valley of Death*,” *New York Times*, February 7, 1943 p. 16.

<sup>133</sup> “*Jews Ask Public to Aid War Victims*,” *New York Times*, May 2, 1920, p. 1. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 158.

<sup>134</sup> *New York Times*, April 21, 1920, p. 8. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 158, reproduced on p. 168.

Another *Times* editorial captioned “*The Jewish War Sufferers*” reported:<sup>135</sup>

*“In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among neighboring populations.”*

Although obviously not true, or at the very least grossly exaggerated, these stories, which have been completely forgotten today, were taken quite seriously at the time they were made. Please remember that the press had a lot more credibility in 1920 than it has today.

On September 10, 1920, President Woodrow Wilson expressed sympathy for the suffering Jews of eastern Europe in a letter to Stephen S. Wise, then Executive Chairman of the Committee on Jewish Status in eastern Europe. President Wilson declared:<sup>136</sup>

*“I am deeply moved by the reports which you send me of the trials and sufferings endured by your fellow Jews throughout Eastern Europe. No American, whatever his racial origin or religious creed can fail to feel the deepest sympathy with the Jews of Eastern Europe who continue to bear not only the burden of the war, but also the sufferings incident to unenlightened and unjust treatment at the hands of governments and peoples. [...] I am of the hope that those nations with which our own land holds political commerce may do everything in their power to end not only the legal disabilities of their Jewish populations as provided for in the minority clauses of the Peace Treaty, but all the injustices and wrongs which are laid upon them.”*

The peace treaty that President Wilson was referring to was of course the Versailles Treaty and the Peace Conference at Paris that ended World War One.

By this time, the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee was being called the “undisputed colossus of overseas aid.”<sup>137</sup> The group’s executive committee met at Felix’s office at Kuhn & Loeb or in the Rembrandt Room of his mansion, named for the Rembrandt paintings on display.

---

<sup>135</sup> “*The Jewish War Sufferers*,” *New York Times*, May 3, 1920, p. 12. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 161, reproduced on p. 169.

<sup>136</sup> “*President Urges Justice for Jews*,” *New York Times*, September 12, 1920.

<sup>137</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 246.

There were free loan societies and other financial institutions being funded through charitable contributions in place by 1921. Instead of having to pay back depositors plus interest, they didn't have to pay anybody back when the money was donated. One might think that they wouldn't charge interest. But as their own records show, the 'Joint' did charge substantial interest, as proven by this interchange at the Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held in 1921:<sup>138</sup>

*'Mr. Adolf Kraus: 'I would like to ask the speaker a question. I understood you to say that these banks that will loan out the money will charge no more in the way of interest initially than if we had administered the cost of carrying on these banks. Did I understand you correctly.'*

*Colonel Lehman: 'Yes'.*

*Mr. Kraus: 'If the initial cost will be ten percent, will these people be charged ten percent?'*

*Col. Lehman: 'I have said that we will not allow them to charge an amount more than will be necessary.'*

*Mr. Kraus: 'You are not answering my question.'*

*Col. Lehman: 'Yes, I will answer it. I should have said that we will not allow them to charge more. I did not mean to give the impression that we will not allow them to charge as much as may be necessary to carry on with the administrative charges. In other words, I believe about ten percent will be necessary to carry on with the administrative charges.'*

*Mr. Kraus: 'I protest against charging these people ten percent interest.'*

*Col. Lehman: 'I want to emphasize the fact that the reconstruction committee, the Joint Distribution Committee, will under no circumstances charge ten percent or any substantial proportion of that. The reconstruction committee in Rumania is charging to the federation of co-operatives making these loans two and one half percent. You can't expect these people to whom we are giving the money to assume all of the costs of administration. They are willing to take some risk of loss on the administration, but where the cost is, say six percent to eight percent for administration, it would be hard to expect them to carry that themselves. Now, in Poland I should say that the cost of administration would be that, while the Joint Distribution Committee is only going to receive three or four percent.'*

*Mr. Kraus: 'What is the difference to the man who pays the interest whether the bank in Rumania receives the interest, or in Poland, or the Joint Distribution Committee? My opinion is that if any interest is charged it should be limited, so it should not cost the person who pays it*

---

<sup>138</sup> Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921.



*more than five percent. If we are going to do charity at the rate of ten percent interest and over, let us stop. It is no charity at all.'*

*Col. Lehman: 'I don't think that you can change the economic laws with the use of a million dollars. You can change them to a certain extent. I think that Dr. Bogen will bear me out when I say that the interest rate in Poland is much higher than that.'*

*Dr. Bogen: 'In Poland the moneys that will be received from America will be used in reconstruction work, and to help the Polish Jew so that he will be able to help himself. The usual rate of interest in Poland is 1 percent a week, or 52 percent a year. The Jews in Poland do not want to borrow money without interest. When I told them that we were going to give them relief they told me they wanted to send you an appreciation for all that was done in the matter of relief.'*

*The Chairman: 'Subject to the approval of the conference the chair would suggest that such questions as may arise in the minds of the members of this conference be jotted down and the chair proposes to set aside all the time that we need for answering questions.'*

The excuse was later given that the interest rates are high in Poland due to the exchange drop (inflation) in Poland, but since the money was donated in dollars that kept their value, the Polish currency fluctuations shouldn't have made any difference.

Later, a Dr. Rosenblatt of the conference discussed pogroms and children.<sup>139</sup> Dr. Rosenblatt said:

*"Pogroms are going on daily. They spring up sporadically, unsystematically, in one place one week and the next week in another place, and there is no power on God's earth which can cope with the situation of the pogroms. I do not want you to misunderstand me. The Russian Government is trying its utmost to cope with the situation but it is powerless, because these pogroms, this pogrom movement, these criminal ways of killing the Jews, are a movement against the Soviet government. It is synonymous with them to make a pogrom and to fight the Soviet government and therefore the one insoluble problem today is how to cope with the pogrom situation'. [...]*

*I witnessed scenes of children playing. What is the play, what is the game of the children? They are playing in pogroms, a group of 25 children on one side and a group of 25 children on the other side. One group is the pogrom maker and the other group consists of Jews who must save themselves, and the psychology of those children, the frame of mind of these children is the most horrible thing to think of."*

A Mr. Billikopf, who had been a commissioner of the Joint Distribution Committee for three months in Galicia, Lithuania and Poland, gave the hard sell:<sup>140</sup>

---

<sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 40f.

*“I advocate a new and immediate drive as the first and the imperative task that is before us. I know that the words ‘drive’ and ‘campaign’ have become odious – that they cause our flesh to shrivel when we think of them, but whether they are odious or not, there are 60,000 Jewish orphans who, without us, will die!”*

Dr. Nathan Krass spoke about some of the negative rumors that must have been floating about at the time of the conference. Dr. Krass testified:<sup>141</sup>

*“I have crossed the ocean a number of times in the interest of the Joint Distribution Committee. I have traveled all through America, and therefore geographically I have trained myself to see both sides of the problem. I see it from Europe; I see it from America. I see it through your eyes; I saw it through the eyes of our brethren over yonder. I am glad that I was in Europe this year, because so many of our rich Jews of America were tourists this year. I met them in Carlsbad, I met them in Marienbad; they were everywhere, and everywhere they grumbled because they saw in so many of those summer resorts the Jews of Europe living in the hotels and enjoying themselves and they came to the rapid conclusion that because these few Jews, the thousand they saw in Carlsbad, and the 800 they saw in Marienbad and the 500 in Wiesbaden, who through the decline in the exchange value could translate their lei and their lire into large amounts of money in Czechoslovakia and in Germany – these American Jewish tourists have come to the conclusion that all the Jews in Europe are rich and have grown prosperous and therefore we need no longer help them, but we should let them help, let them take the burden from our shoulders.”*

He further stated that while he was in Europe he also saw orphan asylums, misery and hardworking ‘Joint’ agents.

Felix Warburg and Henry Morgenthau also spoke at this conference along with others.

The fund drives continued on a more-or-less annual basis. In 1922, a Rabbi Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the British Empire, condemned the silence of pogroms that he said were being carried out in Ukraine. He declared:<sup>142</sup>

*“[...] 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made ‘to pass through the horrors of hell.’ [...] He said that although the pogroms in the Ukraine had ended there were something like 600,000 homeless children, 150,000 orphans and 35,000 double orphans in the Ukraine who*

---

<sup>140</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.

<sup>141</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 61.

<sup>142</sup> “British Chief Rabbi Condemns Silence on Pogroms Carried Out in Ukraine,” *New York Times*, January 9, 1922, p. 19. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 162.

*would die from cold, hunger or disease unless Jewish hearts remained human and came to the rescue.”*

A brief 1922 news article “*Jews Take Over Relief*” reported that the Jewish Joint Distribution Committee was taking over the work of the American Relief Administration in overcoming famine in seven governments of Ukraine.<sup>143</sup>

In 1923, the Jewish Relief Committee of the Joint Distribution Committee was reporting 1,165,290 stray children wandering in Ukraine. They made the further astounding claim that the 1,165,290 stray children were wandering in Ukraine because 3 million dollars in pledges had not been paid. *The New York Times* reported that the Committee stated:<sup>144</sup>

*“There is still time to round up these 1,165,290 homeless children and reclaim them from the fate of savages. There is time to snatch them back from the first onslaughts of Winter in Russia, even now creeping over the hills, but it will require every dollar of the cash pledged to the program of relief and now withheld. Unless the money can be had at once it will be too late.”*

Some people will, by inclination, believe that wherever there’s smoke there must be fire. Even when the smoke is coming from dry ice. These people will think there must be some truth to stories told often enough and well enough, whether or not the stories pass the smell test. By inclination, I may tend toward the opposite extreme. Show me where somebody’s obviously lying, and I will probably remember that incident even when he is trying to tell the truth. A lot of the money raised by these drives was used to help many people, and it is possible to argue that if the promoters hadn’t dramatized the situation, less money would have been raised which would have meant that fewer people would have been helped. But on the other hand, the more dubious stories compromised the integrity of these endless appeals for charitable contributions. The next chapter covers the 1926 drive, where stories of 5,000,000 starving European Jews were spread to finance banks in Poland and kibbutz-like agricultural colonies in the Soviet Union. It was perhaps the high-water mark of fundraising prevarication, at least for the 1920s.

---

<sup>143</sup> “*Jews Take Over Relief. Will Carry on Work of American Body in Ukraine,*” *New York Times*, July 2, 1922.

<sup>144</sup> “*1,165,290 In Ukraine Verge On Savagery – Jewish Relief Committee Here Appeals for \$3,000,000 to Aid Homeless Children,*” *New York Times*, September 3, 1923.





## Chapter 4: The 1926 Campaigns

*“There are millions of Eastern European Jews in Poland and an equal number in other countries who are passing away and all of them will disappear unless we rise to the emergency, forget everything else, and come to the rescue.”*

—Louis Marshall, President, American Jewish Committee.<sup>145</sup>

*“There are 5,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe facing starvation [...]. Five million Jews are in desperate distress today – 2,225,000 in Russia, 2,225,000 in Poland, and 500,000 in Bessarabia, Lithuania, and the nearby countries.”*

—The American Christian Fund, December 6, 1926.<sup>146</sup>

After World War One, the public generously contributed to European relief efforts. But by 1926, the ‘Joint’ found itself:<sup>147</sup>

*“Faced with a Jewish American community that was becoming increasingly indifferent to disaster appeals.”*

The records of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee show a drop off in contributions from 1920 to 1925 followed by a large increase in 1926. 1926 was also the year in which the most-outrageous Jewish-suffering news stories of the 1920s were concocted, the stories of the five million starving eastern European Jews.

On April 26, 1926, a page-one *New York Times* news story announced the opening of this fundraising drive at three simultaneous dinners in New York City the preceding night attended by 2200 people. It was announced that the largest gift was \$400,000 from Felix Warburg. Speakers drew graphic-word pictures for the guests at the dinner tables and also for the larger radio audiences<sup>148</sup>

<sup>145</sup> “Gifts of \$3,700,000 Open Jewish Drive,” *New York Times*, April 26, 1926, p. 1.

<sup>146</sup> “Cathedral Is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief,” *New York Times*, December 6, 1926, pp. 1, 18; first part reproduced on p. 170.

<sup>147</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 18.

<sup>148</sup> “Gifts...,” *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 1.

*“of the pathetic conditions in which millions of Jews are living in Poland, Bessarabia, Russia and Rumania, as a result of post-war industrial and economic depression, added to the distress left by the war itself. [...] The speakers appealed to America to salvage one half of the Jews of the World. They said that all the suffering and persecution to which Jews had been subjected to in the past all over the world were nothing [compared] to the misery of the Jews in Eastern Europe today [...] and that] thousands have died from starvation and the diseases that follow famine like typhus and tuberculosis, and hundreds have committed suicide because they felt their lot hopeless.*

*Unless America goes to the rescue, it was declared, 1,000,000 Jews in Poland and 1,000,000 more in other countries affected will be wiped out by famine and pestilence and will simply disappear off the face of the earth.”*

Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee, said:<sup>149</sup>

*“At this very moment there are literally millions of men, women, and children who have always led blameless lives, who are industrious, thrifty, conscientious, abstemious (eating and drinking sparingly), and provident, who, without fault of their own, are moving on the very brink of destruction and annihilation, before whom gaunt famine stalks, who are threatened and pursued by bigotry and intolerance, and who are denied the opportunity of gaining a livelihood by abhorrent legislation and by malignant hostility. The scene of the Jewish tragedy is laid in Poland and its several divisions, including Galicia; in Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Rumania and Russia. The victims are the Jews of these countries, numbering more than 7,000,000 souls. They are emaciated, ragged, debilitated by physical deterioration resulting from hunger and disease and mental solicitude. Their eyes are downcast. There is scarcely a gleam of hope left in their hearts. They are on the verge of despair, and many of them have given way to it, so that on every side one beholds the suicide of desperation. [...] All this has come after the war is over; after they have passed through famines, after they have been refugees, after they have lost frequently the head of the household as a result of the war; after in some of these countries there have been pogroms, and people have been murdered in cold blood, after all that they possessed is gone, their wealth taken from them, and these things have not been enough, but those that I have just described are continuing, are occurring at this hour, at this moment, while I am speaking, there are millions of Eastern European Jews in Poland and an equal number in other countries who are passing away and all of them will disappear unless we rise to the emergency, forget everything else, and come to the rescue.”*

---

<sup>149</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 10.

David A. Brown from Detroit, Michigan, the national chairman of this 1926 drive, said that:<sup>149</sup>

*“900,000 Jews in Poland alone were on the verge of starvation and that this was nearly one third of the entire Jewish population of Poland. There have been more suicides among the Jews in Poland alone than had ever occurred there in five centuries. [...] However, there has been a rift in the clouds of Russia due to the fact that the Russian Government recognizes that the very foundation of their economical existence depends on agriculture. It has hundreds of millions of fertile acres. Russia has put an end to the private ownership of land, but it recognizes the right of anybody who desires to work upon the land to engage in agricultural pursuits and has made no discrimination between the Jew and the non-Jew in that regard.”*

Brown’s message, which was read at the meetings, began:

*“Never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never before in the history of the Jewish people was there an emergency as great as this.”*

The *New York Times* quoted Mr. Brown as stating the “*standard of life of the Russian Jew is lower than that of the people of India, China, Japan and Korea*” in an editorial in support of the drive.<sup>150</sup> This editorial called the drive:

*“the latest chapter in the story of American succor for Europe’s stricken populations, which began with Herbert Hoover’s work in Belgium and has taken the form of vast sums expended on war relief, famine relief and reconstruction.”*

The 1926 drive of the American relief fund for the Jews of eastern Europe used a correspondent named Irma May who sent radiograms from Warsaw to New York. One of these radio programs said:<sup>151</sup>

*“In Lodz [...] Records show threatening increase of hysteria, insanity and suicide within last months. Schools report tuberculosis to 65 percent. Sixty percent of children survive on tea and bread distributed by schools which face closing. Outbreaks of typhoid and other hunger epidemics anticipated and no means available for preventing. Approximately 230,000 Jews doomed unless immediate relief available.”*

Another of Ms. May’s radio messages described conditions in Rovno, Poland “*selling last piece of furniture to escape prison for not paying taxes.*”<sup>152</sup> About 500,000 persons attended rallies in New York City in

<sup>150</sup> “Arrives With Plea For Starving Jews – Miss May Relief Worker, Says 1,000,000 in Poland Alone Need Speedy Help,” *New York Times*, April 8, 1926.

<sup>151</sup> According to the article quoted before, Miss May made a study of conditions in those countries on instructions from David A. Brown, National chairman of the United Jewish Campaign.

<sup>152</sup> “Jews of Poland Again Face Period of Want,” *New York Times Sunday Magazine*,

support of this 1926 drive and speakers “*spread the message of the suffering of millions of Jews abroad.*”<sup>153</sup> The Joint Distribution Committee cabled that<sup>153</sup>

*“unless substantial help came quickly – the Jewish orphans asylum will be compelled to close. [...] Thousands of children will be turned out into the streets to roam about aimlessly, hopelessly, blindly.”*

On November 26 in Washington, D.C., a movement to enlist 50,000 Christian clergy in an organization to save 5,000,000 starving Jews in eastern and Central Europe was backed by what was called, oddly, the Near East relief movement. They claimed that one third of the Jewish population is in distress and:<sup>154</sup>

*“in some parts of Europe the death rate among Jewish babies is almost 100 percent. [...]*

*Thousands of Jews are dying of want right now. Hundreds of thousands are confronted by that most painful death-hunger. Unless help is given, 5,000,000 Jews will starve. This does not mean that they will die immediately, but that they will linger, with lack of sufficient food, and some will die next week, some next month and each succeeding month, unless relief comes, one way or another.”*

On December 6, 1926, there was another page-one *New York Times* article about a rally for the five million starving Jews of eastern Europe. The headline read: “*Cathedral is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief.*” 1,500 people attended the mass meeting and heard World-War-One Commander in Chief of the US forces General John J. Pershing urge generous contributions as well as Protestant and Catholic leaders and Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee. New York Governor and later Presidential Candidate Alfred Smith and Supreme Court Justice Arthur S. Tompkins sent telegrams of support. One of the themes stressed by several of the speakers was that by financially helping the starving Jews of Europe they will be fighting race prejudice, hate and bigotry throughout the world.

General Pershing said:

*“It is a difficult thing for us in our prosperous country to imagine just what suffering those poor people overseas are going through. This is an occasion for all Americans, whether Christians or what not, to show our Jewish friends that we have charitable instincts and that there is no such thing as race prejudice in this great country. To my mind this is one of the great lessons we can teach the people of Europe by contributing to this fund.”*

---

May 28, 1926, p. 8.

<sup>153</sup> Editorial, *New York Times*, May 3, 1926 p. 6.

<sup>154</sup> “*Will Aid Starving Jews—Protestant and Catholic Clergy to Back Near East Relief Movement,*” *New York Times*, Nov. 27, 1926.

Bishop Manning who presided is quoted as follows:

*“The lives of 5,000,000 Jewish men and women and children are at stake. Our Jewish fellow Americans are sending their help nobly to their stricken brethren. But the American Jews cannot do it all. The need is too great for them to meet it. And we cannot allow them to do it all. The Christians of America must have a share in this great work of mercy. The call that comes from those suffering mothers and starving babies is the call of our common humanity.”*

Louis Marshall, the wily head of the American Jewish Committee, stated:

*“We rejoice that the Christian Community has decided to help us complete our fund. The telegram we received announcing this decision came to us like manna in the wilderness, like the dew of heaven on the parched soil, after the Jews in America for twelve years had striven alone to keep alive their brethren in Poland, Rumania, Bessarabia and Russia, where pestilence, war, famine, and massacre have been their daily experience.”*

New York Governor Alfred Smith, who two years later would be the presidential candidate of the Democratic Party, sent a generous contribution and the following telegram, which was read to the audience:

*“Contribution to the American Christian Fund and to the fund of the United Jewish Campaign for relief of suffering Jews in Eastern Europe represents the true Christian and American spirit. Suffering unites us in common brotherhood. Such deeds further good will, better understanding and tolerance. May your meeting have substantial results.”*

It was also reported that the American Christian Fund had sent a letter to 150,000 Christian leaders around the country apprising them that there are 5,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe facing starvation.

*“We must realize that American Jews cannot save all of them. Unless Christians help, many will perish. American Christians have never realized nor understood the sufferings of the Jews of Central and Eastern Europe. Five million Jews are in desperate distress today – 2,225,000 in Russia, 2,225,000 in Poland, and 500,000 in Bessarabia, Lithuania, and the nearby countries. Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time.*

*Since 1914 ‘the Four Horsemen’ have ridden grimly over half the Jewish population of the world-war pestilence, famine and always death.”*

A *New York Times* editorial supporting this drive reported that 62 million dollars had been raised and that they were now engaged in raising 25 million more.<sup>155</sup>

---

<sup>155</sup> “Cathedral Is Scene,” *New York Times*, December 6, 1926, p. 1.



Isn't it revealing that in 1926 there are news stories on page *one* of the *New York Times* that five million Jews are starving, unlike during World War Two, where press coverage was nonexistent or relegated to the back pages and the religion section until it was practically over? In 1926, we have fifteen hundred people coming out in a snowstorm for the five million starving Jews, fund drives all over the country, support from notables including the Governor of New York, 500,000 people attending rallies in New York City in support of this 1926 drive.<sup>156</sup> One can't help but wonder about the I.M.T. prosecutors and staff who grew up in the New York area or elsewhere and had been exposed to these earlier campaigns. Are we really supposed to believe that an extermination of the Jews in Central and eastern Europe was avoided in the 1920s because of mass fundraising campaigns and an outpouring of public sympathy and support and that twenty years later these same people in eastern and Central Europe were killed because no one knew about their plight, or no one cared? Certainly, they couldn't have argued that nobody knew about the holocaust in 1926 because it was on the front page of the *New York Times* at least twice.

Did the 1926 holocaust stories evolve out of previous Jewish fundraising drives and commitments? Was this just part of a charity tradition? Were these emotional appeals playing on people's fears or perhaps spirituality contrived in order to raise lots of money? We do know these charity drives were run by international bankers who had also financed wars, revolutions, and railroads. What they said they actually did with this money is the subject of the next chapter.

A few other news stories about millions of suffering Jews. In 1937, Samuel Untermyer called a conference at New York's Waldorf-Astoria Hotel to report that at least 2,000,000 of the slightly more than 3,000,000 Jews in Poland were virtually starving:<sup>157</sup>

*"An entire nation of more than three million souls is threatened with annihilation."*

In 1938, "a depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone" was presented by Jacob Tarshis, known by his radio audience as the Lamplighter, representing the American Joint Distribution Committee:<sup>158</sup>

---

<sup>156</sup> *New York Times*, May 3, 1926, p. 6.

<sup>157</sup> "Untermyer Asks Aid For Jews In Poland – He Reports at an Emergency Meeting That 2,000,000 Are Virtually Starving to Death," *New York Times*, December 6, 1937.

<sup>158</sup> "Jewish Teachers Chided By Isaacs," *New York Times*, February 23, 1938.

*“‘The Jewish tragedy started when Hitler came to power in 1933,’ Mr. Tarshis declared. ‘Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatened the very existence of millions of Jews.’”*

In 1940, Dr. Nahum Goldmann, chairman of the administrative committee of the World Jewish Congress, said in an interview at the Hotel Astor that:<sup>159</sup>

*“Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final. [...] The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seems to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory.”*

There is a pattern of emotional appeals playing on people's fears in order to raise lots of money. And they needed a believable crisis to convince the donors to contribute these large sums of money. Were the leaders making these appeals calculating and unscrupulous enough to invent facts? Over time and with enough practice, could miracles be manufactured that would appear credible to institutional sources? Repeated and expanded upon day after day over and over for generations in these institutional sources, could the credibility of these invented facts become unassailable? I believe that these early holocaust fundraising drives provide an important clue toward unraveling the revisionist puzzle.

---

<sup>159</sup> “Nazi Publicity Here Held Smoke Screen,” *New York Times*, June 25, 1940, p. 4.



## Chapter 5: Following the Money

This chapter sketches the very puzzling story of where the money raised in these fundraising drives went in Russia at least according to the published sources. We will also cover a few important points of historical background and touch on the political situation in the Soviet Union in the early Twentieth Century, a period that is largely forgotten or misunderstood today.

The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee's own yearly expenditures chart shows the amounts of money the 'Joint' says they spent from 1914 through 1934 on relief. They had two classifications of aid: emergency or general relief which included soup kitchens, clothing, emergency medical care and rehabilitative or reconstructive relief which consisted largely of setting up and operating trade schools, banks, and farms. At the end of World War One, people were generous with their contributions, but in the early 1920s, collections dropped off year by year. In 1926, as featured in the last chapter, the promoters really got creative and were successful in boosting collections. The aid raised during the war and in the immediate postwar period was channeled into emergency relief, which they also called general relief. Later, most of the money was spent on reconstruction, or rehabilitative relief. By 1926, they were spending 81% of the money on reconstruction, and in 1927, 86% according to their own figures.

Less than 20 percent of the funds sent to Poland actually went into emergency relief in 1927 according to chairman David A. Brown. The remainder was devoted to "constructive undertakings" such as establishing cooperative banks in Poland, financing tradesmen and artisans, and promoting Jewish agricultural settlements.<sup>160</sup> Also in 1927, a Max Steuer who had gone to Europe to investigate the relief programs charged that 40% of the money raised "disappeared in the manipulations by the bankers on the subject of exchange."

Mr. Steuer quoted a Dr. Greenebaum, a member of the Polish Parliament, who said that until recently, "after the money had been transmitted, the exchanges were so manipulated on the other side that at least

---

<sup>160</sup> Editorial, *New York Times*, September 12, 1927.

40 percent of the money was consumed before a single dollar was distributed to any person for whom it was intended.” Steuer made other charges but also made it clear that he was referring to Polish bankers and not American bankers.<sup>161</sup>

As one would expect, Steuer received a scathing in the press for questioning the actions of the ‘Joint’. On Monday, September 12, 1927, *The New York Times* editorialized:<sup>162</sup>

*“Mr. David A. Brown cited figures which would indicate that in Poland less than 20 percent of the funds went into emergency relief. The remainder was devoted to ‘constructive’ undertakings. Mr. Henry Moskowitz in a recent public statement expresses the opinion that a study of the Joint Distribution Committee’s accounts would show that in Poland the bulk of the relief money went into the establishment of cooperative banks and other agencies for the purpose of financing small tradesmen and artisans. Incidentally, this may suggest what Mr. Steuer had dimly in mind – very dimly – when he made his startling charges, and particularly his reference to manipulation of the exchanges. If American dollars were converted into Polish zloty for the creation of bank capital, it is conceivable that some losses may have been incurred through the fluctuations of the Polish exchange.”*

The *Jewish Daily News* was more blunt. They editorialized that Mr. Steuer had simply removed himself from the role of a Jewish communal leader.<sup>163</sup>

The actions of the Committee were defended by both Louis Marshall and Felix Warburg. Warburg deplored the wide publicity and insisted that Steuer had placed an exaggerated value on hearsay testimony and was trying his case in the newspapers. Warburg further stated that no good purpose had been served by Steuer’s statement and that the problem had been corrected.

Speaking at the Constructive Relief Conference in October of 1927, Felix Warburg responded that the policy of the Joint Distribution Committee has been based on a deep-seated respect for the Jewry of the old world and that the European Jews, long before the war, had developed many conspicuous national and international philanthropic associations. He said that the leadership of European Jewry had never been questioned and that it was the general policy of the ‘Joint’ to work within existing Jewish organizational structures in Europe.<sup>164</sup> Warburg wasn’t recorded as saying anything about the starvation statistics that had been

<sup>161</sup> “*Steuer Puts Blame on Polish Bankers*,” *New York Times*, September 7, 1927.

<sup>162</sup> Editorial, *New York Times*, September 12, 1927.

<sup>163</sup> “*Warburg Assails Steuer’s Charges*,” *New York Times*, September 9, 1927.

<sup>164</sup> Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference, Chicago, IL, October 22-23, 1927, p. 4.



claimed during the fundraising campaigns of the year before. But he did offer the opinion that 1919 and 1920 were the blackest years in modern Jewish history. During those two years, according to Warburg:

*“Widespread massacres and pogroms resulted in the murder of several hundred thousand Jews. On the other hand, it witnessed a phenomenal revival of Jewish activity, accompanied by intense social strife, and by a renaissance of cultural and economic theories incident to the universal movements for national self-determination and the recognition of racial minority rights.”*

Warburg also claimed that there had been Ukrainian pogroms in the course of which nearly 200,000 Jewish men, women and children perished by fire and sword, constituting one of the blackest pages of history.<sup>165</sup>

The public quickly forgot about Steuer’s little criticism. In 1932, Felix Warburg was selected as second only to Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis in an honor roll of the ten leading Jews in the United States. Others in that top ten included United States Supreme Court Justice Benjamin Cardozo and Harvard law professor Felix Frankfurter as well as *New York Times* publisher Adolf Ochs and Rabbi Stephen Wise.<sup>166</sup>

What kind of a person was Felix Warburg? He was described as fun loving, a person who knew how to relate to many different types of people. While highly respected and genuinely liked as a leader within the New York establishment, he was not an intellectual, a doer, not a thinker. Married to an heiress while maintaining numerous girlfriends openly, he was the kind of person who is incapable of embarrassment, possessed of a cast iron gut, and publicly credible whether or not he was being particularly truthful. The rap on Felix was that he was the family flyweight and not bright enough for the Hamburg bank.<sup>167</sup>

In reading this next section, it’s only fair to first point out the obvious, that to most of the general public, Felix Warburg was an extremely wealthy Republican banker. We will assume that he didn’t at first want to have anything to do with Soviet Russia. To me, saying that Jews were attracted to communism is about as fair as saying that Germans were attracted to National Socialism. But it is a fact that the private charity he headed funded agricultural colonies in the Soviet Union, claiming that millions of Jews were starving in Europe, year after year.

Jewish agricultural colonies in Russia had been tried before under czarist rule. Before the Communist revolution, there were Chibbat Zion branches in operation all over Russia. This socialist agricultural movement was financially supported by Baron Edmund de Rothschild who

<sup>165</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 9-11.

<sup>166</sup> *New York Times*, December 31, 1932.

<sup>167</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 289.

called them “my colonies” and put in agents to supervise them. This didn’t mean that Baron Rothschild approved of the Czar any more than Warburg was attracted to communism. It’s possible that both Rothschild and Warburg thought that they could have a positive and moderating effect on these respective regimes by being involved in a business relationship with them. Or they could have become involved for other reasons, such as to facilitate emigration from Russia, or to set up temporary settlements of people who could later be moved to Palestine.

Of course, there are the obvious humanitarian reasons. With the benefit of hindsight, any attraction to Marxist ideology seems odd and incredible. But we must briefly mention a few of the writers and thinkers whose works were influential during that period and whose ideas could have motivated leaders and opinion makers from Rothschild and Warburg on down to the lowliest commissar and GULag enforcer. They are largely forgotten now perhaps for the good reason that their ideas have not stood the test of time.

A Hebrew novelist extolled readers to cease to be Jews in a theoretical religious sense and to become Jews in their own right as a living and developing nationality. Nachman Syrkin predicted that the Jews would redeem the world which crucified them and that their role in human history was a uniquely chosen role, which in the future through the agency of Zionism would usher in the socialist millennium.<sup>168</sup> Syrkin said in 1918 that the Jewish people is socialist not by necessity but because the revolution was declared on Mt. Sinai.<sup>169</sup> A chief rabbi of Palestine, Abraham Kook, wrote that a consistent application of all the laws of the Torah in social and economic matters would not tolerate the capitalist system. Moses Mendelssohn, who was the founder of Jewish rationalism, argued:<sup>170</sup>

*“The progress of modern civilization has come to be regarded as a sort of ‘Messiah’ for the final solution of the Jewish problem.”*

Dov Ber Borochoy was a leading exponent of Marxist Zionism. He wrote *The National Question and the Class Struggle* in 1905, which was widely read by Jews living in Russia at the time. Writing in the scientific, jargon ridden, lumberingly constructed style of Marxist analysis<sup>171</sup> Borochoy argued that just as the class struggle is waged for the material means of production, there is also a national struggle waged for

<sup>168</sup> David J Goldberg, *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996, p. 117.

<sup>169</sup> Enzo Traverso, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994, p. 51.

<sup>170</sup> Nahum Sokolow, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, vol. 1, London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919, p. xvii.

<sup>171</sup> D. Goldberg, *op. cit.* (note 168), p. 126.

“*spiritual*” (language, customs, mores) and territorial conditions of production. Borochof theorized that the normally antagonistic classes within a conquered or oppressed nationality unite in identifying with the oppressed proletariat. According to Borochof, even upper classes of an oppressed nationality think and act like oppressed proletariat because of the history of the whole nationality having been oppressed. By this twisting of Marxist gibberish, Jewish nationalism was transformed into a progressive movement of national liberation by interpolating the class struggle into Zionism.

*The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia* explained Borochof’s theory this way:<sup>172</sup>

“Borochof’s chief ideological contribution was his Marxist analysis of the economic structure and social situation of the Jewish people, pointing to the physical inevitability of territorial concentration in Palestine as a means of occupational redistribution and normalization.”

Sokolow’s *History of Zionism*, first published in 1919, chronicles that during the Communist revolution of 1917 at Odessa, a port on the black sea, entire battalions of Zionist soldiers bore through the town behind blue and white banners proclaiming: “*Liberty in Russia, land and liberty in Palestine.*” A hundred and fifty thousand men followed these banners to which the military Governor of Odessa insisted on showing honor publicly.<sup>173</sup> In the course of the Russian civil war between the Reds and the Whites, the Jewish population rallied massively to the Red Army, and its intelligentsia was recruited into the Soviet state apparatus.<sup>174</sup> Leon Trotsky, as the head of the Red Army in 1919, accepted the proposition from Paole Zion that Jewish “*national battalions*” be constituted to organize the defense of the Jewish population and win it over to the new Bolshevik regime.<sup>175</sup> In 1922, it was reported that a strong Jewish army organized for self-protection was well equipped with rifles, ammunition, and machine guns and numbered 500,000 strong. In a town called Spalla, the Jewish Volunteer Army, well-armed, engaged in guerrilla warfare with a band of several hundred bandits, which ended with the Jews entering the town. Order was established immediately, and several thousand former residents who had escaped a series of massacres two or three years before began streaming in from all parts of Russia and Rumania. The Jewish army was founded by

---

<sup>172</sup> *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, seventh edition, 1992.

<sup>173</sup> N. Sokolow, *op. cit.* (note 170), vol. 2, p. 38.

<sup>174</sup> E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 169), p. 7.

<sup>175</sup> Quoted by Joseph Nedava, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972, p. 114.

young Zionist groups and therefore had religious as well as racial significance.<sup>176</sup>

Beginning in 1924, Jewish colonies totaling 1.5 million acres were established in the Crimea, Zaporizhzhia, Kherson, and Odessa districts, in Caucasia and in White Russia. Also in 1924, at a luncheon at Kuhn & Loeb in New York, a program was worked out to involve the Joint Distribution Committee in some of these projects. The Joint Distribution Committee began financing Soviet Jewish agricultural settlements in Ukraine and on Crimea with a mixture of donated money, loaned money, and Soviet funding. These settlements became a bizarre hybrid of Park Avenue charity and Marxist agriculture. Some of the Jewish settlements founded by Agro-Joint were Zionist colonies settled by people who saw Crimea as a stepping-stone on the road to Palestine. Thirteen of the colonies had Hebrew names. According to statistics published in Yehuda Bauer's book, *My Brother's Keeper*, which was financed with a generous grant from the Joint Distribution Committee, there were 112 Agro-Joint colonies on Crimea in 1928.<sup>177</sup> The Soviet government contributed 500,000 rubles for the Agro-Joint settlements each year and placed this budget at the disposal of Agro-Joint.<sup>178</sup>

The new Soviet government considered the Jews to be a formerly oppressed nationality entitled to their own territorial regions. In accordance with the Soviet scheme of national autonomy, these regions were governed as autonomous Jewish districts. Schools, Colleges, law courts, police forces and the entire machinery of government were conducted in Yiddish. There were also traveling theaters, publications, movies, radio and lectures. Jewish workers were recruited for new factories all over Russia. In Asia near the Manchurian border, the New-Jersey-sized territory of Birobidzhan was, in time, also declared a territory exclusively for Jewish settlers. It was prestigious being Jewish in the Soviet Union during the 1920s and the first half of the 1930s, and perhaps long after that. It was a time of state protection for Russian Jews. They were assumed to be faithful allies of Soviet Power and therefore to be trusted in promoting policy. The Soviet government gave the Jewish theater a first class building in the middle of Moscow and large state subsidies for its work, and its creative figures received generous titles and medals which guaranteed them privileges and material comforts within the Soviet system.<sup>179</sup>

---

<sup>176</sup> "South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army – Organized for Self-Protection, It is Said to Number Now 500,000 Soldiers," *New York Times*, December 20, 1922.

<sup>177</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 60.

<sup>178</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 65.

<sup>179</sup> E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 169), p. 155; Arkady Vaksberg, *op. cit.* (note 130), pp. 52-63.

In the spring of 1927, Felix Warburg went to the Soviet Union, traveling from Vladivostok to Moscow, claiming to have toured forty of the Agro-Joint colonies on Crimea and in Ukraine. Warburg's party traveled by private railroad car and toured more remote regions in two chauffeured limousines. Felix laid a cornerstone for a Felix Warburg high school, and visited a settlement named Felix Warburg No. 4 and 5.<sup>180</sup> Upon his return, he told a fundraising rally in Chicago:<sup>181</sup>

*"I wish you had been with us on our trip through Russia. Good friends had warned us not to make the trip, that it was dangerous, that we were going to a country where everything would be supervised and we would get predigested food in regard to the things we wanted to see. Nothing of the kind has happened. In no country we visited were we as free from formalities and granted such absolute freedom as in Russia. [...] The work in Russia has been a great success, not only from the sentimental standpoint but also from the financial standpoint. It is difficult to realize that untrained Jewish people from the cities should have been brought to these farms and in the third year should begin seriously to pay back the loans, heavy loans, but that is the truth. Everything given to them is noted down by them in a book. Whenever they look at the book they know what they owe to the mutual credit society, and they know what they owe to the Kassas and they know what they owe to the Jews of America."*

Julius Rosenwald, the owner of Sears, was a heavy donor to the American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation, and a settlement was also named after him.

To the Communists, it was blood and not religion that determined Jewishness. Anti-Semitism in the Soviet Union was prosecuted as a crime against the Jewish nationality. It was a crime against racism. Communists supported what they called "spiritual" aspects of the people. These spiritual aspects were myths, folkways, customs and so forth and should not be confused with religion, which the communists opposed. While religious Christianity, Islam and Judaism were persecuted as religions within the communist system, the Jewish people were favored as an historically oppressed nationality like the Georgians or the Armenians.

In 1928, the Central Committee of the Communist party in Moscow appointed a special committee to combat anti-Semitism. The special committee's program provided for a systematic campaign by trained

<sup>180</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 289-304.

<sup>181</sup> "After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia," Reports of Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, and James H. Becker, Delivered at the Constructive Relief Conference of the Joint Distribution Committee and the United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, October 22-23, 1927.



personnel beginning within the Communist Party and also within schools including colleges. The campaign against anti-Semitism was introduced into the schoolbooks, motion pictures, the press and literature. Public debates on anti-Semitism were held and excursions to the Jewish colonies arranged. A campaign against anti-Semitism was also conducted in the Red Army and in the trade unions. It became a crime against the state. The highest disciplinary penalties were provided in the program recommended by the committee for those found guilty of anti-Semitic practices and particularly for those opposing the Jewish colonization work.<sup>182</sup>

The head of the Moscow State Theater and seven other officials of the State Theater were dismissed for their anti-Semitic practices.<sup>183</sup> A Moscow dispatch to *The Jewish Telegraph Agency* reported that four "Pogromists" were sentenced to death and nine to prison terms from one to ten years.<sup>184</sup> During a conference on combating anti-Semitism held in the All-Russian Communist Club, a Moscow District Court Judge stated that disciplinary punishment had been inflicted upon seventy persons in Moscow during the first ten months of 1928 for anti-Semitic propaganda.<sup>185</sup>

The battle against anti-Semitism became an election campaign issue in White Russia.<sup>186</sup>

*"Communists, fight ignorance, alcoholism and anti-Semitism read a poster placarded in the streets."*

In a separate report, two ringleaders found guilty of attacking the Jewish Colony No. 3 were sentenced to death. Two other members of the band were sentenced to imprisonment followed by deportation. The Chief of Police and his assistant received eighteen-months jail sentences and the chairman of the regional Soviet was sentenced to one year in prison.<sup>187</sup>

The Communist press was reporting that the principal cause of anti-Semitism in industrial centers was the influence of the "Kulaks" (wealthier peasants) upon former peasants now working in factories. A reporter from *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency* investigated and reported in a dispatch from Minsk.<sup>188</sup>

<sup>182</sup> "Communist Body Acts," *New York Times*, May 20, 1928.

<sup>183</sup> "Russian Communists War on Anti-Semitism," *New York Times*, May 13, 1928.

<sup>184</sup> "Death Decreed for Pogromists," *New York Times*, July 8, 1928.

<sup>185</sup> "Moscow Anti-Semites Disciplined," *New York Times*, October 14, 1928.

<sup>186</sup> "War on Anti-Semitism Feature in Soviet Election Campaign," *New York Times*, January 6, 1929.

<sup>187</sup> "Two to Die for Pogrom," *New York Times*, September 3, 1929.

<sup>188</sup> "Holds Kulaks Responsible – Investigators Blame Wealthier Peasants for Russian Anti-Semitism," *New York Times*, December 30, 1928.

*“Jewish and non-Jewish workers interviewed by the correspondent agreed in blaming the Kulaks for using their influence over the new factory hands for the purpose of promoting anti-Semitic disturbances and thus making trouble for the Soviet government. The Kulaks are especially incensed at the government’s insistence upon its plan for the eventual socialization of agriculture.”*

In one show trial, eight workers including three Communist party members were charged with tormenting a Jewish working girl. In order to achieve the maximum publicity, it was staged in the largest available hall and advertised throughout Russia. The President of the White Russian Supreme Court presided over a bench of judges, and the chief prosecutor of the White Russian Republic personally conducted the case for the state. The President of the White Russian Academy of Sciences and the dean of the Minsk faculty of Law also appeared as *“prosecutors on behalf of public opinion.”* Intending to serve as a warning to other offenders, the sentences at Soviet show trials tended to be draconian. According to the indictment, a Jewish girl was first habitually mocked and later roughly handled. She was told she would be put in an oven and then water was thrown over her. Then she tripped and fell on her face and finally was brutally kicked on the ankle with a wooden clog. Such rowdyism was all too frequent with White-Russian workers during that period. Almost an exactly similar case occurred almost simultaneously in a nearby town at another factory with a non-Jewish girl as the victim, but no action was taken.<sup>189</sup>

Why did the Bolshevik party decide to hold a full-dress political anti-Semite ‘show trial’ at the White Russian capital Minsk? A major reason given in a *New York Times* report covering this trial was that the Soviet elections were about to begin, and the Communists hoped to use these elections to smash the power of the Kulaks once and for all. In White Russia, much land had recently been taken from the Kulaks, and a small part of it was utilized to form new Jewish land colonies. As a result, there had been a certain amount of terrorization of the new Jewish colonists. The Communists then hit back with this slogan:<sup>189</sup>

*“All anti-Semitism comes from the Kulaks.”*

It was also decided to thrash out this case with the utmost publicity because such acts were prevalent in the area, and an increase could have become politically dangerous in an atmosphere of discontent generated by a bad harvest, crushing taxation on the villages and a shortage of goods in the towns. Even the official *“Jewish section”* of the Communist party directorate in Moscow often soft-pedaled anti-Semitism in order not to supply enemies of the Soviet regime and the anti-Socialist

---

<sup>189</sup> *“Anti-Semite Show Trial Opens at Minsk,” New York Times, January 20, 1929.*

Jewish press abroad with opportunities for “*fantastic pogrom propaganda*.”<sup>189</sup>

The eight defendants were accused of “*counter revolution*,” although the alleged facts hardly seemed to justify such a terrible charge. The Soviet Chief Prosecutor at this trial, Krylenko, wanted the death penalty by shooting for class-one offenders found guilty of counterrevolutionary activities and prison for an indefinite term for class-two offenders. He stated:<sup>189</sup>

“*Under no circumstances will these criminals belonging in Class 2 be allowed to return home. After their release from prison they will be exiled for life to remote places out of harm’s way.*”

The central issue at the trial was whether the defendants were guilty of an act of a counter-revolutionary nature (class one). The judge sought to establish the connection of the defendants’ acts with the influence of the Kulaks, wealthy peasants, and Nepmen. Nepmen were new economic policy men – small businessmen who had been allowed to operate under Lenin after the famine of 1921-1922, but were later taxed out of existence. The four major defendants were found guilty of anti-Semitism and rough treatment of their fellow worker and received prison terms.<sup>190</sup>

In a separate show trial four months later, 24 other Russian workers charged with anti-Semitism received prison sentences. The trial attracted wide attention, and hundreds of people crowded the court to hear the decision, which was issued at 5 o’clock in the morning. At the same time during a meeting held in Moscow, Anatole Lunatcharsky, Commissioner of Education, said he could understand those who opposed the Soviet Government but could not see how followers of communism could maintain the claim that “Jews govern us.”<sup>191</sup>

The Soviet war on anti-Semitism coincided with the period after Lenin’s death in 1924 when Joseph Stalin was jockeying for power. He was a man who spent a lifetime portraying himself as an internationalist and as a determined foe of anti-Semitism. Stalin’s bitterest enemy, Leon Trotsky, called Stalin a clerk, an embezzler of ideas, timid and unintelligent, but never said anywhere that Stalin was motivated by anti-Semitism.

Stalin, an early editor of *Pravda*, had first come to public attention with the publication of his article “Marxism and the National Question” in the Communist theoretical journal *Enlightenment* one year before the start of World War One in 1913. This article dealt with what Marxists should do after the revolution with all of the non-Russian nationalities

---

<sup>190</sup> “*Anti-Semites Sentenced. Several Russians Get Prison Terms for Treating Girl Roughly*,” *New York Times*, January 22, 1929.

<sup>191</sup> “*Soviet Still Wars on Anti-Semitism*,” *New York Times*, May 19, 1929.

that had been conquered and forcibly made a part of Russia by the Czars. Stalin argued for the creation of locally autonomous regions (colonies, reservations) for the historically oppressed nationality groups where their language, folkways and traditions would be respected. In this politically charged article, Stalin wrote at length on the Jewish nationality, describing them as not a nation but something mystical, intangible and otherworldly. This article established Stalin as the Bolshevik authority on the national (actually the nationalities) question. Lenin appointed Stalin the Commissar of Nationalities Issues in the first Bolshevik government. In April of 1922, at Lenin's insistence, Stalin was elected to the newly created post of general secretary of the Communist party.<sup>192</sup>

Less than a year after becoming the undisputed dictator of the Soviet Union with his public statements viewed as national policy, Stalin made his most famous statement about anti-Semitism. Stalin characterized it as "the most dangerous survival of cannibalism":<sup>193</sup>

*"National and racial chauvinism is a remnant of man hating customs characteristic of the era of cannibalism. Anti-Semitism is an extreme expression of racial chauvinism and as such is the most dangerous survival of cannibalism. It is useful to the exploiter for it serves as a lightning rod enabling capitalism to evade the blows of the toilers.*

*'It is a danger to the working people for it is a false path leading them into the jungles and away from the right road. Communists cannot but be irreconcilable enemies of anti-Semitism. In the Soviet Union it is rigidly prosecuted and militant anti-Semites are punishable by death under the law.'*

Stalin's "cannibalism" and "lightning rod" analogies were standard communist orthodoxy. Karl Kautsky, a principal theorist of the second Marxist International, wrote in 1903 that the czarist regime used the Jews "as a lightning conductor during the storms that gather over the autocracy." Lenin always condemned anti-Semitism in the clearest and most intransigent fashion. In 1918, he signed a decree calling it a "mortal danger for the entire revolution and as a menace to the workers and the peasants." Engels saw the struggle against anti-Semitism as a priority task of the international workers' movement writing in *Arbeiterzeitung*, the daily newspaper of the Austrian Socialists, that "we owe much to the Jews [...] Marx was of pure Jewish blood, Lassalle was

<sup>192</sup> Albert Resis (ed.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993, p. 87.

<sup>193</sup> "Stalin Hits Anti-Semitism – Says It is 'Most Dangerous Survival of Cannibalism'," *New York Times*, January 15, 1931. This statement was made in Moscow on the previous day to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency.

*Jewish, very many of our best comrades are Jewish.*”<sup>194</sup> And Karl Marx said:

*“The stiffest form of opposition between Jew and Christian is religious. How is this to be resolved? By abolishing religion.”*

Marx also said that man emancipates himself from religion politically by relegating it from public to private law.<sup>195</sup>

Typically, Stalin’s supporters were dedicated, not particularly intellectual party officials who had never been outside the Soviet Union. His group brought a rigid, totalitarian, small mindedness to Marxist social theory. When the theories proved to be unworkable, they became even more dogmatic, brutal, and even murderous in their insistence on carrying them out. Lazar Kaganovich was probably the biggest and certainly the most durable butcher during the Stalinist era. Sometimes using the alias Kosherovitz,<sup>196</sup> he was the Soviet official most responsible for the Ukrainian famine of 1932-1933. Some have even argued that Kaganovich was the real master at the Kremlin and Stalin a mere puppet.<sup>197</sup>

The only English-language biography about this killer of over twenty million people was written by Stuart Kahan, an American writer whose aunt Rosa was Stalin’s third wife and who is therefore also the nephew of Lazar Kaganovich, but more about that later. Kahan worked as a journalist for the *New York Times*. In the 1980s, he visited and interviewed Kaganovich who was retired and living in a Moscow apartment. A courageous book based on interviews with family members commingled with family history and lore, it is a fascinating and highly readable biography. But it spares the family, and treats even Lazar Kaganovich in a relatively friendly manner, to the extent that it is ethically possible. While the only available biography about this biggest mass killer of the Twentieth Century is largely positive, it’s amazing that this book exists at all.

Kahan wrote that during the first year of the ‘Great Terror’ Kaganovich supervised the killing of nearly half a million people as mass purges swept across the country like a deranged prehistoric animal.<sup>198</sup> While he was in power, eight towns’ names were changed to Kaganovich in addition to the Moscow subway initially being named after

<sup>194</sup> E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 169), p. 26.

<sup>195</sup> Morris Stockhammer (ed.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965, p. 121, 214. Both quotes are taken from Marx’s Papers on the Jewish Question.

<sup>196</sup> Strobe Talbott (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1974, p. 150.

<sup>197</sup> Walter Laqueur, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner’s, 1990, p. 251.

<sup>198</sup> Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987, p. 174.



him. He was assigned to the Cheka (later called the OGPU, then the NKVD, and still later the KGB), an investigative agency that became a political police force of organized terror. Stalin assigned Kaganovich the task of keeping his second wife under surveillance and reporting back on her activities. After she committed suicide, Kaganovich introduced Stalin to his younger sister Rosa who was a medical doctor at a clinic in Moscow and within a year Rosa Kaganovich became Stalin's third and last wife.

His perennial sidekick during that period was a young Nikita Khrushchev who as a Shabes Goy in Ukraine lit the Sabbath lights and started the stoves for the Jewish high politicians on Saturdays.<sup>199</sup> Khrushchev wrote in his biography that as a Russian peasant he first met Kaganovich in 1917 and owed his early career to Kaganovich. Kaganovich was Khrushchev's boss from 1928 to about 1938 and again from 1946 to 1948.<sup>200</sup>

Kahan wrote that Kaganovich took great pleasure in having 16 major Cossack villages removed to Siberia because he blamed the Cossacks for persecuting Jews under the Czars.<sup>201</sup> He participated in demolishing the church of Christ the Savior in Moscow for a new palace of Soviets. The holy week monastery was turned into a theater for use by party members:<sup>202</sup>

*"People were afraid to laugh. It was as if a huge blanket had been dropped over their mouths."*

Kahan wrote of an interesting and possible account of Stalin's death. According to Kahan, after Stalin's first stroke, Dr. Rosa Kaganovich Stalin, Stalin's wife, prescribed for him pills called dicoumarol, an anti-coagulant also used in rat poison. Large amounts are lethal, but taken in small amounts, dicoumarol retards blood clotting making another stroke less likely. After his first stroke, Stalin took dicoumarol twice a day. Later, Rosa secretly quadrupled the dosage, which eventually poisoned him. The problem with the story is that Kahan implicates Molotov, Bulganin and others in the inner circle as plotters in Stalin's demise. It is not very likely that Stalin would have no friends in his own inner circle, but this theory protects Rosa and Lazar Kaganovich from total responsibility.<sup>203</sup> Maybe Stalin really was killed by a Jewish doctor, namely his wife. An autopsy might tell us for sure.

Hard-to-believe stories about killer doctors have been around for a long time in the Soviet Union. An earlier 'doctors plot' was one of the

---

<sup>199</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 158.

<sup>200</sup> Strobe Talbott (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 196), p. 544f.

<sup>201</sup> S. Kahan, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 158-165.

<sup>202</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 178.

<sup>203</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 257-265.

excuses for the Soviet Great Terror of the 1930s. Briefly, this earlier tale and its resultant consequences went like this: In 1934, Bukharin, Yagoda and other rightists in contact with Trotsky were plotting to assassinate Stalin, Voroshilov, Kirov, Menzhinsky, Molotov, Kuibyshev, Kaganovich, Gorky and Zhdanov, just about the entire Soviet leadership. They plotted to accomplish this through physicians slowly ruining the health of these leaders. As directed by the plotters, the physicians deliberately gave bad advice and mistreatment for illnesses especially to the cardiovascular system. Injections and stimulants were administered in a way calculated to surreptitiously kill the patient. In that way, Menzhinsky was murdered and his position in the leadership was assumed by Yagoda.

When Gorky, the internationally famous literary figure, contracted a serious case of influenza and died, it was soon rumored that his doctor deliberately aggravated his condition, murdering Gorky. Soon they were saying that Trotsky had ordered that “Gorky must be physically exterminated at all costs” due to Gorky’s prestige, and because he was very devoted personally to Stalin. These and similar fictional ‘crimes’ were prosecuted at three trials held at the height of the Great Terror before the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR in August 1936, January 1937, and in March 1938.<sup>204</sup> At the 1936 trial, Zinoviev and Kamenev were brought from prison where they were serving out terms on previous convictions. The prosecutors established that an intimate relationship had developed between Leon Trotsky on the one hand and Alfred Rosenberg and Rudolf Hess of National-Socialist Germany on the other hand. At the conclusion of the third trial in 1938, the murdering doctors and other plotters were convicted and shot by a firing squad.

During the great terror, from 1936 to 1938, Stalin approved a plan to summarily shoot tens of thousands of people, establishing target figures for shootings by province. There was socialist competition between NKVD departments to find the most spies. N.I. Ezhov, Stalin’s secret police chief at the height of the Great Terror, cynically and knowingly forced confessions from innocent people. Stalin personally signed death sentences including a record 3,167 in one day. Eventually, Ezhov was arrested, convicted, and shot for the crime of “leftist overreaction” and was replaced by Beria.<sup>205</sup> The old-line Bolsheviks were arrested and shot in a move that may have actually been popular with some of the lower classes because there was so much bitterness accumulated against

---

<sup>204</sup> Albert E. Kahn, Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1946, p. 262 *et al.*

<sup>205</sup> John Arch Getty, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993. pp. 14, 34, 42.

the misery that the revolution had caused to the Russian people.<sup>206</sup>

Closing this chapter with a note concerning the Soviet ‘doctors plot’ of the 1950s, according to author Kahan, six of the fifteen doctors who were charged were Jewish, but the official news of the arrest only reported nine of the fifteen names, including all of the six Jewish names. It therefore looked to the world like most of those arrested were Jewish, which is typical of the misconceptions that are repeated to this day. For example, online *Encarta Encyclopedia* reports:

*“In 1953 fifteen doctors, most of them Jewish, were arrested and charged with murdering important Soviet officials on orders from the Joint Distribution Committee, a Zionist organization.”*

Go figure.

---

<sup>206</sup> Walter Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 197), p. 273f.



## Chapter 6: The Trail Continues

Glowing reports of activities in the Soviet-Joint agricultural colonies continued into the early 1930s. In 1931, *The New York Times* reported:<sup>207</sup>

*“The economic transformation of Jewish life in Soviet Russia is not far short of a marvel. Discarding all estimates about the future, one cannot overlook the remarkable fact brought out at the session of the Council of Nationalities held in Moscow in the middle of January that at the beginning of this year 46.7 percent of the Jewish population in Soviet Russia were wage earners, a percentage which no other nationality in Soviet Russia has yet reached; also that 43% of this new Jewish proletariat were connected with heavy industry; that the former preponderance of Jews in the needle and the leather trades has changed to a preponderance in the metallurgical industries; that the number of Jews working in the Soviet metal industries now exceeds the number in all other trades. [...] The number of Jewish men without rights because they engage in trading has been reduced to such a minimum that it no longer counts. [...] a nation of, literally, shopkeepers and traders is in front of our eyes being transformed into a people of land and industrial workers.”*

Yehuda Bauer reports in *My Brother's Keeper* that a ‘Joint’ leader had discussed the contemporaneous ruthless extermination of the Kulaks with colleagues and Jewish leaders in Russia but notes that there were few Kulaks among the colonists, and it would therefore affect them very little.<sup>208</sup> Agro-Joint reacted to the Soviet forced collectivization drive by intervening with local Soviet government and Communist party officials to modify legal restrictions so that the Agro-Joint colonies came out of the collectivization drive relatively well.<sup>209</sup>

*Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine* is a book about the activities of the Soviet Agro-Joint colonies that was written by a long-time American Jewish Joint-Distribution-Committee activist and Agro-Joint Assistant Treasurer, Evelyn Morrissey. It chronicles a

---

<sup>207</sup> William Zukerman, “Status of the Jews in Russia as transformed by the Revolution,” *The New York Times*, May 31, 1931.

<sup>208</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 70.

<sup>209</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 74f.



month-long visit to the Soviet Union and tour of these agricultural colonies in 1935. The Agro-Joint project inside the Soviet Union made fellow travelers (persons who espouse the cause of the Communist Party without being a member) out of some 'Joint' officials. Treated like royalty, Morrissey's party did not have to wait in line to see the embalmed body of Lenin. She spent her first night at the State Opera Theater, then made the rounds of Moscow's museums and the just opened opulent Lazar Kaganovich Moscow subway system. She was told that Red Square was not named after the Communists, but was so named because of the public executions that took place there during ancient times. "Was it Ivan the Terrible whose blood-spilling gave it its name?" Morrissey wondered. She saw churches that were still open and churches that were now museums or clubs for workers. She saw the house where Stalin was living. She toured Leningrad, Odessa, and Kiev.

Then Morrissey's party went off to visit the Agro-Joint colonies. In one Kolkhoz they were told that 1934 was a good crop year for them, but that 1935 would be even better.<sup>210</sup> (Remember, over 7 million Ukrainians had died in an artificial famine during 1933-1934.<sup>211</sup>) She reported seeing prisoners working in the fields of the Crimean steppes living under fairly good conditions. She wrote that "undesirables, counter-revolutionaries, and class enemies in Russia" are denied internal passports, which means that as escaped convicts they could not secure employment. These passports had to be renewed every three to five years, she explained, and only workers and those who accept the Soviet system receive passports. The book goes on:<sup>212</sup>

*"This, it is explained, provides a careful check on the Soviet citizen. We have read much of forced and prison labor conditions and its horrors, but here in these golden fields of sunflowers we cannot visualize what it means."*

Morrissey also reported that the "Soviet Government has not merely actively cooperated in the work, but has taken the lead officially, recognizing the solution of the Jewish question as a State problem." She noted the Government's ongoing campaign against anti-Semitism, that spreading anti-Semitic propaganda was a criminal offense, punishable by internal exile and imprisonment:

---

<sup>210</sup> Evelyn Morrissey, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937, p. 38.

<sup>211</sup> Robert Conquest, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986; Robert Conquest *et al.*, *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984.

<sup>212</sup> E. Morrissey, *op. cit.* (note 210), p. 41.

*“Jews as a nationality, she said, enjoy actual and absolute equality in civil, political, and other rights with the rest of the population. In the Agro-Joint colonies Jews enjoy cultural autonomy; Yiddish is spoken in the schools and courts, thus transmitting Jewish national tradition to the younger generation through Jewish communal life, the study of Jewish literature, etc.”*

A ‘Joint’ publication written by Joseph Hyman and published in 1939<sup>213</sup> reported that Agro-Joint projects included farm settlements, industrialization, and other activities for both rural and urban Jews:<sup>214</sup>

*“At certain stages of development in all the Agro-Joint projects, the work was taken in hand by local government agencies, fitted into the general structure of economic and social life of the country, and continued on a larger scale at the expense of the Government.”*

This publication claimed that the land-settlement work settled 250,000 people in Ukraine and on Crimea, and that “by 1937 the collectives had become strong enough to take new members into the colonies without outside help, and to provide large funds for general improvements, electrification of villages, irrigation, water supply and other projects.” Agro-Joint operated three hundred loan societies which were absorbed by the Government Bank in 1937 “which enabled them to continue working on a scale larger than any social welfare organization would have been able to provide.”

This same 1939 ‘Joint’ publication also mentioned operating other successful trade and farm schools, sometimes in cooperation with other Jewish organizations such as ORT<sup>215</sup> and the Soviet Government. It reported organizing 63 medical societies that successfully fought “tuberculosis, trachoma, favus and other diseases ravaging the impoverished Jewish population.” This showed a capability of moving large groups of people around deep within the Soviet Union during the 1920s and 1930s. It reported that Agro-Joint wound up its activities in 1937-1938 “when it was found that Russian Jews no longer required the assistance of outside organizations.”<sup>216</sup>

According to the book *The JDC Story*, which was published in 1953 by the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, there were 215

---

<sup>213</sup> Joseph C. Hyman, *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939.

<sup>214</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.

<sup>215</sup> Organization for the Distribution of Artisanal and Agricultural Skills among the Jews in Russia (ORT), a Jewish advocacy group founded in 1880 in czarist Russia. The administrative offices are located in London, England.

<sup>216</sup> J.C. Hyman, *op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 27-33.

Agro-Joint colonies containing 100,000 persons operating on Crimea and Ukraine by 1936.<sup>217</sup>

*“In less than a decade and a half, the work of Agro-Joint helped to transform a large section of Russian Jewry from a downtrodden, almost helpless ghetto population into self-reliant and productive workers of the field and factory. [...] Without the full cooperation of the Russian Government, these tasks could not have been accomplished, according to this 1953 ‘Joint’ source. But finally in 1938, JDC was asked to wind up its activities in Russia, since according to the authorities, the government was now in a position to provide for its citizens without calling upon outside aid.”*

In *My Brother’s Keeper*, Yehuda Bauer called the results of this colonization effort “unclear” and said that the full story of what happened to Agro-Joint can’t be told until the Agro-Joint files in Russia are found and opened to scholarly inspection.<sup>218</sup>

But the Soviet agricultural colonies were always overshadowed by the colonies in Palestine. After all, the ‘Joint’ had been founded in 1914 to help colonists in Palestine. Many fundraisers, especially in Wise’s American Jewish Congress, felt that the Soviet colonies were at best a distraction to the Zionist goal. Palestine was the most consistent cause in the Joint Distribution Committee’s fundraising campaigns from 1914 through the 1920s and 1930s, as it is today – for Israel.

As previously mentioned, what was then called Palestine was a part of the Turkish Ottoman Empire at the time that hostilities first broke out in 1914 between the German Empire, Austria-Hungary, and the Ottoman Turks on the one hand and Great Britain, France and czarist Russia on the other hand. The United States entered the war in 1917. Also in 1917, there was the Balfour Declaration, and Great Britain conquered Palestine including Jerusalem. After the cessation of hostilities, Great Britain was awarded the mandate of Palestine at the Paris Peace conference.

Rabbi Wise reminisced about a meeting he had with Lord Balfour in December of 1918. Wise wrote:<sup>219</sup>

*“We [Wise and Balfour] met again at the dinner tendered by Lord Rothschild to King Feisel and the world-famed Colonel T. E. Lawrence. Feisel looked every inch an Eastern potentate and spoke in Arabic. Lawrence translated the speech in simple, musical English, a simple*

<sup>217</sup> Moses A. Leavitt, *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Inc., 1953, p. 10.

<sup>218</sup> Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 103f. Bauer notes in the preface that he received a generous grant from the Joint Distribution Committee in writing the book.

<sup>219</sup> S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 112), pp. 195f.

*enough task, seeing that he had probably written the Arabic version for his majesty."*

Soon after Britain obtained this League of Nations Mandate over Palestine, Winston Churchill became Colonial Secretary in British Prime Minister Lloyd George's cabinet. He seemed to believe that the Jews coming to Palestine would be advantageous for the Arabs dwelling in Palestine. As mentioned in a previous chapter, Churchill told a Moslem delegation in Jerusalem that Palestine would be "a" not "the" national home of the Jews. Speaking in the British House of Commons on July 4, 1922, Churchill asked rhetorically:<sup>220</sup>

*"Are we to keep our pledge to the Zionists made in 1917? [...] Pledges and promises were made during the war, and they were made, not only on the merits, though I think the merits were considerable. They were made because it was considered they would be of value to us in our struggle to win the war. It was considered that the support which the Jews could give us all over the world, and particularly in the United States, and also in Russia, would be a definite palpable advantage."*

The Churchill White Paper of June 1922, while he was Secretary of State for the Colonies, concluded that the apprehensions, "*so far as the Arabs are concerned, are partly based upon exaggerated interpretations of the meaning of the [Balfour] Declaration favoring the establishment of a Jewish National Home in Palestine. [...] Unauthorized statements have been made to the effect that the purpose in view is to create a wholly Jewish Palestine. Phrases have been used such as that Palestine is to become as Jewish as England is English.*"<sup>221</sup> Perhaps Churchill thought that the Jews coming to Palestine would become good Palestinians, as they had become good Englishmen, good Germans, and good Frenchmen.

Many of the leaders of that period did not see Palestine developing into a Jewish state. Max Warburg viewed Palestine as a possible sanctuary to restore the spirit, a cultural gift to mankind.<sup>222</sup> Along those lines, Felix Warburg largely financed the creation of an Institute of Jewish Studies at the Hebrew University. Lord Balfour presided over the founding ceremonies at the opening of Hebrew University on April 1, 1925. Chaim Weizmann became the first President and Albert Einstein chairman of the Academic Council.<sup>223</sup> In 1925, Felix Warburg joined with Louis Marshall in setting up the Palestine Economic Corporation, with Felix as honorary chairman, to channel investment money into

<sup>220</sup> Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988, p. 85.

<sup>221</sup> J. de Haas, S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 173-176.

<sup>222</sup> R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 297.

<sup>223</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 252.

commercial and agricultural projects in Palestine. Felix's fantasies about a classless society, purged of human frailty, with farmers and artisans settling there, was suggestive of the Jewish Agro-Joint colonies in Russia.<sup>224</sup> This idea did not originate with Warburg, of course, much of the same idea is seen in Theodor Herzl's writings, especially his novel *Old New Land*.<sup>225</sup>

The indigenous Palestinians were not happy about these changes, although the British and the Zionists tried to convince world opinion that they were. On August 23, 1929, there was an Arab uprising against the Jewish population in Palestine. Five days after this Arab uprising, a mass meeting was held at Madison Square Garden, New York City, raising two and a half million dollars and creating an emergency relief fund for Jewish victims of the Arab uprising, which began to be distributed in September 1929. Propaganda efforts were made to show how Jewish immigration to Palestine brought prosperity to the Arabs residing there. A survey was completed that showed that Jewish enterprises had both quadrupled the value of Arab property and increased the purchasing power of the Arabs. According to this survey, classes affected adversely by the Jews included Arab employers who exploited their fellow natives through cheap labor, and landowners who exploited their lessees.<sup>226</sup> The survey echoed the opinions of the Palestinian character Reschid Bey out of Herzl's best-known novel, *Old New Land*, who had exclaimed that everyone has gained from Jewish expansion, the landowners from higher land prices, the peasants from regular employment and welfare benefits.

Herzl's popular utopian fantasy novel *Old New Land* was written in 1899 and set in the future (1923). In this novel, a Christian says:<sup>227</sup>

*"You're queer fellows, you Moslems. Don't you regard these Jews as intruders?"*

*"You speak strangely, Christian,"* responded the fictional Moslem character named Reschid. *"Would you think of someone as a robber, who does not take anything from you, but brings you something instead? The Jews have enriched us. Why should we be angry with them? They dwell among us as brothers, why should we not love them? [...] You must excuse my saying so, but we did not learn tolerance in the Occident. We Moslems have always had better relations with the Jews than you Christians."*

---

<sup>224</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 252 and 448.

<sup>225</sup> Theodor Herzl, *Old New Land*, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997; first published in German as *Altneuland* circa 1900.

<sup>226</sup> "Survey Reveals that Jewish Immigration to Palestine Brings Prosperity to Arabs," *The New York Times*, June 15, 1930.

<sup>227</sup> Theodor Herzl, *Old New Land*, *op. cit.* (note 225), p. 124f.



This could have been wishful thinking for some, but to many others the concerns of the Arabs that were already living in Palestine were simply a matter of indifference.

The ‘Joint’ organized the Palestine Economic Corporation in 1926, which through various subsidiaries, such as the Central Bank of Cooperative Institutions and the Loan Bank, Ltd., and the Palestine Mortgage and Credit Bank, offered credit to farmers, artisans, small merchants and manufacturers. The Palestine Water Company and the Bayside Land Corporation were established, and they also had investments in Palestine Potash, Ltd., Palestine Hotels, Palestine Foundries and Metal Works, Agricultural Mortgage Company, and the Palestine Electric Corporation.<sup>228</sup>

Steven S. Wise said this about Zionism and the problems in Palestine in 1931:<sup>229</sup>

*“Only two kinds of beings believe that Zionism aims at power and the use of violence. First, those unworthy Arab leaders who are incapable of believing that faith in the weapons of love and peace can be real, and the equally unworthy Jewish leaders who believe only the worst about their own people who, with all facts of and passion for an outmoded nineteenth century philosophy insist that the recrudescence of Jewish life in Palestine means force, violence and war. As if there were to be the abrogation of every Jewish ideal of the centuries by Jews who stand out even among their own as idealists!”*

There was a general feeling after the end of World War One that something big was about to happen. Many of the hopes and perhaps wishful thinking of that period are neatly summarized in an article from the *New York Times* of August 28, 1922, which also refers to the return of Jerusalem, predicting that it will be the world peace capital:

*“SAYS JEWS OF WORLD WILL BACK LEAGUE*

*Dr. Sokolow Tells Zionist Congress Jerusalem Will Be International Peace Capital.*

*ARAB ENTENTE PREDICTED*

*Dr. Weizmann Convinced Palestine Cannot Be Rebuilt Without Cooperation of Arab People.*

*CALSBAD, Aug. 27 (Jewish Telegraphic Agency) – ‘The League of Nations is a Jewish idea and Jerusalem some day will become the capital of the world’s peace,’ declared Dr. Nahum Sokolow, Chairman of the Zionist Executive Committee, at a special meeting of the Zionist Conference today.*

<sup>228</sup> J.C. Hyman, *op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 39.

<sup>229</sup> “*Rabbis Urge Faith As Key To Crisis*,” *The New York Times*, September 21, 1931, p. 36.

*'The League has recognized our rights to our ancient home,' Dr. Sokolow continued. 'We Jews throughout the world will make the League's struggle our own and will not rest until there is ultimate victory.' [...]*

*It was decided at the meeting to send messages of congratulation to Max Nordau, one of Herzl's first followers, the Earl of Balfour and Baron Edmond de Rothschild, the last named being the founder of the first Jewish colony in Palestine.*

*[...] George Halpern, Treasurer of the Zionist World Organization, contended that the Zionists should concentrate on colonization and immigration rather than on cultural activities. [...]"*

Dr. Sokolow was the author of *History of Zionism*, published in 1919, and very influential in defining both the scope and the naiveté of the movement at the time. Theodor Herzl was the founder of the Zionist movement and was remarkable as a religious leader who was personally not religious. Max Nordau was considered by many to be Herzl's spiritual heir, and Chaim Weizmann was the charismatic former English chemistry professor who actually led the Zionist movement at the time. Felix Warburg's niece, Lola Hahn Warburg, was Weizmann's lover.

In the 1920s, Theodor Herzl's spiritual heir Max Nordau was claiming that Jews were being slaughtered on the Polish-Russian border and that 600,000 pogrom-afflicted Jews should immediately be transferred to Palestine along with their assets. Nordau reportedly predicted that a third of these Jews would starve to death, a third would emigrate, and that the remaining third would quickly and finally achieve the Jewish State.<sup>230</sup>

According to Nahum Sokolow's *History of Zionism*, a seminal and encyclopedic study first published in 1919, the anti-Zionist Mendelssohnian school argued:<sup>231</sup>

*"The progress of modern civilization had come to be regarded as a sort of 'Messiah' for the Final Solution of the Jewish problem."*

This history relates how the public sympathy engendered by Fifteenth-Century massacres of Jews in Poland and Inquisition stories of Jews being burned alive in Spain led to the readmission of the Jews into England.<sup>232</sup> Sokolow writes this about World War One:<sup>233</sup>

*"Now among all the battlefields and graveyards of the war, there is not one to be compared with the battlefield of the Jewish 'Ghetto' in Eastern Europe. Millions of Jews have waded through seas of blood and tears. Towns and villages have been dyed with their blood. The Jews*

<sup>230</sup> Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999, p. 77.

<sup>231</sup> N. Sokolow, *op. cit.* (note 170), vol. 1, p. xvii.

<sup>232</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 32.

<sup>233</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. xxii.

*have sacrificed their trade, their fortunes and themselves. The flower of their manhood has been lost or mutilated. The sources of life have been cut off, every link of the chain of existence has been broken."*

Similarly, concerning Theodor Herzl, the non-religious founder of the Zionist movement, Sokolow wrote:<sup>234</sup>

*"Herzl had written his first pamphlet under the influence of the Dreyfus affair. That cry of 20 years ago thunders in unison with the cries of mothers, wives, orphans, from underneath the pyres and ruins which in their brutal reality leave the worst imaginings of a Jeremiah far behind. The dead arise from their graves, covered with blood, trampled in the dust, with the fiery name of God, the shaddae on their pale foreheads, and they demand to be heard."*

As we can see, the imagery of a massive garish imitation of the crucifixion has been present in the literature for a long time.

Another book also published in 1919, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the Consequences of the War to the Jews of Eastern Europe, and of the Manner in which Americans have Attempted to Meet Them*, provides a spiritual explanation for these charity drives:<sup>235</sup>

*"The very speech of ancient Israel in all its eloquent and touching modulations had been somehow prophetically fashioned for this supreme hour. The trained organizer, equipped with a knowledge of the Jewish soul, could turn to the sacred books and find therein texts without number for his purpose. One quarter of the content of the Bible is a record of Jewish struggle and sorrow, and fairly teems with gems in the literature of exhortation and appeals to compassion. Half the Jewish fasts and feasts are redolent of exile and oppression and the threat of national extermination."*

Population statistics published during this period do not support the claims that there was a holocaust of Jewish people during World War One. Quite the contrary, from 1900 to 1920, according to standard reference books, the world's Jewish population more than doubled. One reference book, the *World Almanac* of 1900, gave a Jewish population of 7,186,000, including 3.4 million in Russia and 1.7 million in the Aus-

<sup>234</sup> *Ibid.* vol. 2, p. 13.

<sup>235</sup> Marcus Eli Ravage, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919. The rest of the quote is: *"The Passover service begins with an invitation to the hungry and the stricken to come and partake of the bread and prosperity of their more fortunate brethren. The New Year and the Day of Atonement are essentially days of repentance, and in the Jewish tradition, repentance ever begins with love and charity towards one's neighbor. The Feast of Purim celebrates the memory of a man and a woman who were instrumental in rescuing the people of Israel from annihilation; and the ninth of Ab is a fast of mourning over the destruction of the national life."*

trian Empire. The *World Almanac* of 1920 put the Jewish population at about 15 million, including 10.9 million in Europe and 3.5 million in North and Central America.

During this same 20-year period, from 1900 to 1920, the total world population increased twenty five percent from roughly 1.2 billion in 1900 to roughly 1.6 billion in 1920. The world's Christian population increased from 477 million in 1900 to 576 million, and the world's Moslem population increased from 176 million in 1900 to 227 million in 1920.<sup>236</sup>

Why do statistics show the population of the world and of the rest of the world's religions increasing by twenty to twenty-five percent from 1900 to 1920 and the world's Jewish population increasing by over 100% in those same twenty years? This same period where, according to the promoters of the First-World-War-era holocaust fundraising drives, there was massive starvation, pogroms and persecution. It is incongruous, to say the least. The total world population increased by twenty five percent from 1900 to 1920. If the Jewish population of the world really only increased by twenty to twenty-five percent from 1900 to 1920, that would explain the missing five and a half million at the end of World War Two. Of course, it's not that simple. The main point here is that during the first part of the Twentieth Century, the world's Jewish population was increasing much more rapidly than the surrounding populations. This is according to the standard reference books published during that time period.

Additionally, according to Arno Mayer, there was a remarkable growth in England during that period:<sup>237</sup>

*"In the mid-1880s England had only 65,000 Jews, of whom 46,000 lived in London. Three quarters of them were engaged in trade, commerce, and the professions, and most of them were well established and relatively well off. But then during the next 30 years, up until 1914, the Jewish population increased nearly fivefold, to reach 300,000."*

It is also generally accepted that about one third of all eastern European Jews left their countries of origin for the United States between 1881 and 1914.<sup>238</sup> The United States census of 1890 reported a population of 130,000 Jews, yet by 1920, the Jewish population of North and Central America was about 3,530,000.<sup>239</sup> These American figures appear to be

<sup>236</sup> *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900; *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919.

<sup>237</sup> Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 50.

<sup>238</sup> For example, see G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 35.

<sup>239</sup> *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, *op. cit.* (note 236), puts the Jewish pop-

in the ballpark of reality. There were no restrictions on immigration to the United States during much of that period, and up to three million Jews came from countries in eastern Europe, where there was war and political instability. What's hard to believe is the claim that the populations of the eastern-European Jewish communities that had sent so many of their young men off to war and so many of their families to America and Great Britain, also increased in population from 1900 to 1920. In comparing the figures, remember there was no modern Poland, no Czechoslovakia, and no Yugoslavia before 1918.

Working backward, in 1885 the bulletin of the Geographical Society of Marseilles calculated the total number of Jews in the world at 6,877,602, including 300,000 in America and 5,407,603 in Europe. Of the 1885 European statistics, the most interesting is Russia which is listed at 2,552,145. (Another 70,000 were listed as living in Asiatic Russia, and 14,000 in Turkestan and Afghanistan.) France is listed with 70,000.

Of course there was no Poland in 1885, because it was split between the Austrian Empire (1,648,708), the German Empire (561,512) and Russia (2,552,145).<sup>240</sup>

Conklin's *Handy Manual of Useful Information and World's Atlas*, published in 1888, put the world's Jewish population then at 7 million.<sup>241</sup>

At least 6,000,000 was the estimate accepted at the Jewish Young Men's Club in Glasgow, England, in 1889. They went on to say:<sup>242</sup>

*"It is distressing to hear that, with the exception of half a million, they are all in a state of political bondage."*

Let's recapitulate all of this and see how it fits into the big picture. After World War One, up to six million European Jews are saved from extermination because of the intervention of people of all faiths. This is just twenty years before these same people are all but exterminated in a secret campaign without written orders and no budget because no one cared. In 1920 and 1926, we have rallies and campaigns all over the United States in drives for up to six million starving European Jews, who are called the worst sufferers in what is now called World War One and its aftermath. They had organizations with offices and agents all over Europe receiving money raised in the United States and elsewhere by organizations that have continually existed since World War One, and exist even today.

---

ulation of North and Central America at 3,530,000.

<sup>240</sup> "Statistics of the Jews," *The New York Times*, October 17, 1885.

<sup>241</sup> Conklin's *Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888, p. 219.

<sup>242</sup> *The New York Times*, February 10, 1889.



All of these fundraising groups have operated continuously up to the present day and are still operating. They have raised money continuously since the end of World War One. The Joint Distribution Committee for the relief of Jewish war sufferers is still thriving. As this is being written, they have a very active, tame, dignified website. Also as of this writing, the 'Joint' is funded primarily through the national United Jewish Communities (UJC), which is supported by campaigns conducted by Jewish federated and non-federated communities throughout the U.S. Not much has changed there. There is alleged to be a big warehouse full of old Joint Distribution Committee records in Brooklyn, New York.

The Warburg family has a museum in Great Britain that was the pet project of Aby Warburg, the oldest brother of Felix and Max Warburg. At the time of this writing, they have a much-enlarged site on the World Wide Web. They have a history website with the name "The Institute for Historical Research." Just go to a good search engine like Google and type in I.H.R. Then look for a British address.

The World Jewish Congress was formed by the American Jewish Congress in 1936, "uniting Jewish communities around the world," according to their website. The American Jewish Congress is today headquartered at the Stephen Wise Congress House at East 84th Street in New York City. Their national staff is headed by an executive director. They maintain 15 regional offices in the United States, a permanent representative in Washington, D.C., and an Israeli office in Jerusalem. President Clinton spoke at a World-Jewish-Congress dinner in New York on September 11, 2000, in honor of World-Jewish-Congress President Edgar M. Bronfman. Bronfman was the chairman of Seagram's, which was recently swallowed up by Vivendi Universal, a French entertainment and water conglomerate. Bronfman became a media mogul, and as of this writing is a Vivendi vice chairman.

The American organizations promoting the charity drives after World War One were also going full blast before and during World War Two. That is another story that needs to be explored from a revisionist perspective sometime in the future.

## Epilogue to the 2018 edition

*By Germar Rudolf*

This book, first published in 2003 and then issued in a slightly revised second edition in 2005, caused quite a stir both in the revisionist community as well as among the Holocaust orthodoxy.

Revisionists have since tried to expand Heddesheimer's approach to cover other U.S. and foreign sources. If systematically scouring media databases and document archives as described in the introduction to this book, many more sources echoing the same magical six-million number could doubtlessly be found.

To preserve that list in printed form, I reproduce an updated version of it at the end of this epilogue.

Another fruit of Heddesheimer's pioneering work consists of video presentations which enlighten the inquirer about the astonishing origin of the six-million figure. They used to be accessible on YouTube, but in 2019, that platform banned anything critical of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. As of this writing in 2024, searching uncensored streaming services such as Bitchute with keywords such as "First Holocaust" or "Six Million Jews" brings up some of these documentaries.

Most notable among these videos is the 70-minute documentary I myself produced based on the present book, but after reading this book, you won't find much there that will be new to you. It may be useful, however, in order to introduce people to this topic who otherwise are disinclined to spend the time and effort needed to read an entire book (I also list the German edition of it, just in case...):

- "The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure" <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/the-first-holocaust/> (1 hr. 10 min.)
- "Der Erste Holocaust: Der verblüffende Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl" <https://holocausthandbooks.com/de/video/der-erste-holocaust/> (1 hr. 5 min.)

There have also been a few critical remarks about Heddesheimer's book. They point out that there is nothing wrong with an ethnic or religious group trying to help their brethren in distress, as Jewish organizations in the U.S. did with regard to Jews suffering in Europe either under the czarist regime or during and after World War I. That point may be granted, but that is, of course, not the point Heddesheimer is making.

Apart from the foregoing, the Soviet Union was born of a predominantly Jewish revolution, and secular Jews (if there is such a thing) dominated the Soviet Union in the early years to an astonishing degree. Anti-Semitism was even made a crime in the Soviet Union right after its creation, and we should also not forget that the Jewish six-pointed star was the state symbol used by the early Soviet Union, not the five-pointed star, which was adopted only later. Hence, U.S. Jewish groups collecting money for Jewish relief causes in the Soviet Union can hardly claim that the money was spent to avert Jewish suffering. Support given thereto was naïve at best, and in fact helped entrench the Soviet terror regime during the first decade after World War I.

## List of Pre-Nuremberg References to “Six Million Jews,” Starting in 1850

1. 1850 – British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God’s Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London, August 1850, page 216: “there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites” in the world (reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* 1850, page 496).
2. 1866 – Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints’ Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866, p. 677: “there are but about 6,000,000 Jews in the world”
3. 1869 – *The New York Times*, 12 September 1869, page 8: “there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe.” Repeated on 31 October 1869.
4. 1889 – *The New York Times*, 10 February 1889: “How Many Jews Are There? [...] the lowest [estimate] that could be entertained, stated the number of the ubiquitous race at 6,000,000.”
5. 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: “Russia’s population of five million to six million Jews [...] about six million persecuted and miserable wretches.”
6. 1891 – Herold Frederic, “An Indictment of Russia,” *The New York Times*, 12 September 1891: “as to the entire number of Jews in Russia [...] a total of 6,000,000 is most nearly correct.”
7. 1896 – “Russia and Religious Liberty,” *The New York Times*, 15 March 1891: “the [Russian] Jews are 5,000,000 or 6,000,000.”
8. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: “There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism.”
9. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: “While there are in Russia and Rumania six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded...”
10. 1902 – Samuel W. Goldstein, *New York Times*, 27 November 1902: “PLEA FOR ZIONISM... In answer I would say: Does Dr. Silverman represent the 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, 300,000 in Roumania and the 1,000,000 in Galicia?”
11. 1903 – *New York Times*, 16 May 1903, “More Details of the Kishineff Massacre”: “We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust [...] So long as a ‘civilized’ Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches.”
12. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: “... six million downtrodden brethren.”
13. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 February 1904, page 2: “... where five or six million people existed under persecution.”
14. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 October 1904, page 1: “... the final and definite deliverance of the six millions of Russian, Roumanian and Galician Jews... transporting five or six million people over the sea.”
15. 1904 – Israel Zangwill, *New York Times*, 20 October 1904: “The problem does not relate to the American Jews, but to the 6,000,000 in Russia. The Russian Government has consented to allow the Jews to leave,”
16. 1905 – *New York Times*, 29 January 1905: “[Rev Dr Harris] declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zi-

- onism, since the abolition of the autocracy would practically eliminate the causes that brought Zionism into existence.”
17. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: “From 1890 to 1902 [Chief Procurator of the Holy Synod Pobiedonostzeff] caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled from Russia...”
  18. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906: “Startling reports the condition and future of Russia’s 6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan... He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government’s studied policy for the ‘solution’ of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination.”
  19. 1907 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 October 1907, page 13: “... for six million people cannot emigrate.”
  20. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: “... poverty, starvation and disease are the afflictions which now beset the six million Jews in that country and Roumania.”
  21. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: “... when six million Russian Jews are crying...”
  22. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: “SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED BY STRAUS.”
  23. 1910 – “Many Jews Flee from Russia,” *The New York Times*, 13 March 1910: Russia’s “Jewish population of roundly 6,000,000”
  24. 1910 – “Russian Jews in Sad Plight,” *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: “the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls,”
  25. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: “While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded...”
  26. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: “But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, complete annihilation for six million people,”
  27. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: “PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS”
  28. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 August 1911, page 14: “Very soon a fervid Russian patriotism will reign in every Ghetto, and the melting-up of the race begin. But this absorption of the five or six million Jews...”
  29. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: “... the downfall of six million creatures... for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives.”
  30. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: “... six million Jews are still groaning under the most terrible yoke.”
  31. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 September 1911, page 3: “... the downfall of six million creatures... for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives.”
  32. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Reform Advocate* (Chicago), 9 September 1911: “... the downfall of six million creatures... for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives.”
  33. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: “The 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution due to process of law.”
  34. 1911 – “Condition of the Jews in Russia Worst in History,” *New York Times*, 10 December 1911: “The Russian Government [...] is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all.”



35. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: “Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate six millions of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews.”
36. 1912 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 January 1912: “... more than six million Jews reside in small towns and villages there is no Sabbath question.”
37. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: “Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews.”
38. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: “There are six million Jews in Russia and the government is anxious to annihilate them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world.”
39. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: “... where six million Jews are suffering...”
40. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: “APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. ... the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews... upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier.”
41. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: “In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow...”
42. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 March 1915: “How the casting of six million people into the deepest abyss of servitude and outlawry is to relieve tension we cannot understand.”
43. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: “Six million Jews, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved. ... six million Jews in Russia... are being tortured so mercilessly.”
44. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: “The annihilation of the six million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner.”
45. 1915 – Jacob de Hass, *The Boston Sunday Globe*, 26 September 1915, page 46: “Indeed the only point that all warring elements are agreed upon is that at the end of the holocaust the Jews and Palestine will be more closely related than at present.”
46. 1915 – *New York Tribune*, 14 October 1915: “What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child’s play compared to what Russia is doing to six million Jews, her own subjects.”
47. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: “... six millions of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable victims of that race hatred and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany...”
48. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916, pages 19f., 29, 47, 60, 66: “... where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre... estimated at six million or more... of these six million people... a kind of prison with six million inmates... The persons most affected, the six million Jews of Russia... The Jews are loyal and brave, and it is most inadvisable to pursue a policy which might convert six million subjects into enemies... the six million Jews of Russia still continued... nearly three of the six million...”
49. 1916 – *Sausalito News* (CA), 22 January 1916, page 1: “... six million starving Polish Jews in the war stricken countries of Europe”

50. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26+27 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): “The President of the United States—6,000,000 Starving, Homeless, People—Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?”
51. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: “... there were 6,000,000 Jews in Europe absolutely without food or resources.”
52. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: “Nearly six million Jews are ruined in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren.”
53. *Kalamazoo Gazette* (Kalamazoo, MI), Wednesday, 1 March 1916, page 1: “WAR MAY MOVE 6,000,000 JEWS ... Nearly six million Jews are ruined.”
54. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 3 March 1916, page 6: “Position of the Jews in Russia. The Jews in Russia, numbering about six million, are denied full political and civil rights and are economically oppressed.”
55. 1916 – *New York Herald*, 5 March 1916, Section III, page 10: “Six million Jews, old men, women and little children, are suffering from the greatest calamity that has befallen Israel since the Egyptian bondage.”
56. 1916 – *North Devon Journal*, 9 March 1916, page 7: “In Poland, in Southern and Western Russia, six million Jews resided when the War broke out. They lived there in the Pale of Settlement, in poverty, and were terribly overcrowded.”
57. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: “... six million Jews reported starving in the warring countries.”
58. 1916 – *El Paso Herald*, 22 April 1916, page 5: “Six Million Jews Are Deprived Of Papers By Russian Censorship. ... Six million Jews have been robbed of their newspapers.”
59. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 August 1916: “... six million Jews ...”
60. 1917 – *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 16 February 1917, page 2: “Six million Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed and robbed of every inalienable human right.”
61. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: “In the war zone of Europe there are six million Jews who have been the war’s worst sufferers, ...”
62. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1918, page 1: “Claims Palestine Has Room For Six Million... It is quite possible for Palestine to find room for five to six millions... 800,000 hectares will suffice to produce the food of six millions of people, ...”
63. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: “... the six million starving Jews in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces...”
64. 1918 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 September 1918: “... Russia, where the bulk of the Jewish people to the number of well over six million still dwell, is a land of blood and midnight darkness.”
65. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 13 September 1918, page 1: “The report describes the havoc the war has caused among the six million Jews of Russia. Driven by the invading armies, the Jews have been compelled to flee from their homes;”
66. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918, page 12: “Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. ... Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. ... 6,000,000 Jews Need Help.”
67. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, page 4: “... six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are dying of starvation, ...”

68. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 3 April 1919, page 5: “SIX MILLION ARE STARVING ... It is estimated that there are six million Jewish women, children and aged men actually starving to death.”
69. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 4 April 1919, page 3: “Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life.”
70. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: “Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life.”
71. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 5 April 1919, page 5: “Six million Jews are dying of starvation.”
72. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: “The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror.”
73. 1919 – *El Paso Herald*, 7 April 1919: “... to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror.”
74. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 8 April 1919, page 15: “The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror.”
75. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 9 April 1919, page 8: “THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR”
76. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: “At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. Six million of our brothers and sisters are dying of starvation. The entire race is threatened with extinction.”
77. 1919 – *Daily Kentucky New Era*, Wednesday, 9 April 1919, pages 4f.: “The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavouring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror.”
78. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader (Tex.)*, 11 April 1919, page 1: “We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the six million Jews who are starving in the war ridden districts of the east.”
79. 1919 – *The Corsicana, Semi-Weekly Light*, 11 April 1919, page 5: “THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR”
80. 1919 – *The Daily Courier (Pa.)*, 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: “APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED... The lives of some six million people are at stake.”
81. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: “WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From Destruction. ... All told, many million Christians and more than 6,000,000 Jews in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds.”
82. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: “127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and 6,000,000 Are in Peril. ... 6,000,000 souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day.”

83. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, section 2, page 1: "... six million Jews are dying of starvation and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags."
84. 1919 – *Trenton Evening Times* (Trenton, N.J.), 28 September 1919, page 4: "Six Million Jews Reported Destitute in Eastern Europe."
85. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
86. 1919 – *Tipton Tribune*, 29 September 1919, page 2: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
87. 1919 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette*, 1 October 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
88. 1919 – *The Washington Democrat*, 2 October 1919, page 1: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
89. 1919 – *The Colorado Springs Gazette*, 2 October 1919: "SIX MILLION JEWS FORM DAILY IN A BREAD LINE ... Six million Jews, men, women and children, a number as great as the population of the state of Illinois including Chicago, form the bread line in Europe every day."
90. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: "... the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. ... the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
91. 1919 – *Sheboygan Press* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 2: "... the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. ... the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
92. 1919 – *The Pittsburgh Gazette Times* – 5 October 1919, section 6, page 16: "Still they live—these 6,000,000 helpless, starving, homeless people ... JEWISH WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE"
93. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: "With six million of their population in absolute want, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid... There are to-day to be found in the ten provinces of Russia, Poland and the fifteen provinces called the 'Pale of Settlement' six millions of these peaceful and law abiding people... We do not see with our eyes the evidences of want and degradation into which six million Jews have been thrown suddenly through no fault of their own."
94. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: "Life for six millions in the shadow of death! ... Six millions mean what? ... Six million souls, old men, old women, and little children in Poland, Lithuania, Russia, Palestine, Galicia, Turkey, Syria, Roumania, Greece, and Bulgaria are in imminent danger of starving to death this winter. ... The responsibility of maintaining life in these six million sufferers rests upon every man and woman in the United States... Helping

- the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks,” the speaker emphatically declared.”
95. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: “Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race.”
  96. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: “... Jewish Relief Fund... Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death Six Millions of Starving People.”
  97. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: “6,000,000 JEWS IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES. More Than Third of Entire Race in World Reduced to Despair in Europe. ... Six million Jews, out of the 16,000,000 in the world...”
  98. 1919 – *Cape Vincent Eagle*, 23 October 1919: “... there are six million people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or of my religion.”
  99. 1919 – Martin H. Glynn, “The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!” *The American Hebrew*, 31 October 1919, page 582: “From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help ... Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. ... In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand. Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessities of life [...] bigoted lust for Jewish blood. In this threatened holocaust of human life in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying ... six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas ...”
  100. 1919 – *The Evening Tribune Providence*, 31 October 1919, page 11: “In the midst of our campaign for the relief of the six million Jews of Eastern Europe...”
  101. 1919 – *The Record* (Johnson City, N.Y.), 1 November 1919, page 8: “There are 6,000,000 Jews in eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America for aid.”
  102. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: “The territory which Mr. Hoover visited is but a part of that in which 6,000,000 Jews, suffers of war and war’s equally horrible after-math, stand helpless today, ... The Need: SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS. Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life. The Object: \$35,000,000 for 6,000,000 LIVES”
  103. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: “DISEASE AND STARVATION IN POLAND Lieut. Wright Tells of Half Starved People Clad in Rags BREAD OUT OF LEAVES Says 6,000,000 Face Death This Winter Unless Given Immediate Relief... 6,000,000 Face Death... Six million Jews in eastern Europe face death during the coming winter, ...”
  104. 1919 – Felix M. Warburg, *New York Times*, 12 November 1919: “The Jews were the worst sufferers in the war. The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.”
  105. 1919 – *Gouverneur Free Press*, 12 November 1919: “Six Million Men and Women Are Dying... Won’t You Help Them? ... From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help... in six million human beings... In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate... Six million men and women are dying... Six million men and women are dying... Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men



- and women are starving across the seas... Six million men and women of the race that helped do the greatest of the world's work are falling into the grave! ... six million famished men and women now turn mute eyes of appeal..."
106. 1919 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 28 November 1919, page 15: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in Eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon us for aid."
  107. 1919 – *Ironwood News Record* (Mich.), 6 December 1919, page 9: "For First Time in History of Race, Jews Are Asking Others For Help. ... They are doing it because six million Jews in eastern and central Europe are actually in need of food at this moment. ... The problem of 6,000,000 starving men, women and little children ought to be the problem of all humanity."
  108. 1919 – *Lima News* (Ohio), 24 December 1919, page 3: "Today Six Million Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known In the History of the Race."
  109. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee*, 27 December 1919: "Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death... American Jewish Relief Committee"
  110. 1920 – *Van Wert Daily Bulletin* (Ohio), 5 January 1920, page 3: "... Jewish relief work in Europe and Asia. There are six million Jews in the two continents who because of the war have been made destitute."
  111. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: "Just now some six million of Jews, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are in imminent danger of starvation in eastern Europe."
  112. 1920 – *Tulsa Daily World*, 11 April 1920, section B, page 14: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race"
  113. 1920 – *Utica Herald-Dispatch*, 20 April 1920, page 9: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
  114. 1920 – *New York Times*, 1 May 1920, page 8: "Just Another Drive, but the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer."
  115. 1920 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1920, page 1: "... six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment."
  116. 1920 – *New York Times*, 3 May 1920, page 11: "Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe."
  117. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 9: "... to save six million men and women in Eastern Europe from extermination by hunger and disease."
  118. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 19: "Six million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us."
  119. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: "... Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death."
  120. 1920 – A poster tied to a lamppost in a photograph in the 1 June 1920 edition (Vol. 1, No. 3) of *Jewish Relief News*: "JEWISH WAR RELIEF CAMPAIGN (—) MAY 2 TO 9 (—) SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS"
  121. 1920 – *Montgomery Advertiser* (Montgomery, AL), 29 June 1920, page 5: "Must They Pay the Price? Victims of the War—In the Path of Five Armies [...] Six Million Jews have been pillaged, plundered, maltreated, driven about the country like cattle."
  122. 1920 – *Ogden Standard Examiner*, 8 August 1920, page 9: "PUSH DRIVE FOR JEWISH RELIEF ... Mr. Bond declared today that there are six million jews [sic] in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
  123. 1920 – *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*, 20 August 1920: "... there are six million Jews in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
  124. 1920 – *New York Tribune*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews were made homeless by five years of foreign and domestic wars."

125. 1920 – *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 August 1920: “Six million Jews had been made homeless, starving, naked and plague ridden by five years of foreign and domestic wars that swept Poland.”
126. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: “BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia’s 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre.”
127. *The New York Call*, 2 January 2, 1922, page 2: “JEWS MEET HERE JAN. 15 TO PLAN CAMPAIGN FOR \$6,000,000 FOR RELIEF”
128. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: “The Jews in the immediate district for which the aid of the war sufferers’ campaign is to be given numbered over six million. ... Over 300,000 orphans, over 150,000 desecrated women, over six million wandering Jews walking, crawling in their misery, feeding on the bark of trees and on herbs that grow by the wayside.”
129. 1925 – *Lawrence Journal-World* (Kansas), 29 June 1925, page 5: “Jewish National Fund Invests Almost \$6,000,000 in Palestine”
130. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: “While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded...”
131. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: “... the extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews in Russia and Poland, ...”
132. 1926 – *New York Times*, 21 April 1926: “In Heaven’s Name, Arouse the Jews of America! New York’s Quota: \$6,000,000 United Jewish Campaign of New York”
133. 1930 – *The Daily Times* (Pa.), 15 March 1930, page 5: “Will Raise \$6,000,000 for Upbuilding Palestine and to Rehabilitate Jews of Eastern Europe”
134. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: “SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION. ... FEARS CRISIS AT HAND. ... six million Jews in Eastern Europe face starvation, and even worse, during the coming winter.”
135. 1932 – *Symphony of Six Million*, movie, 29 April 1932; directed by Gregory La Cava, written by Fannie Hurst (story), J. Walter Ruben, Bernard Schubert (screenplay), starring Ricardo Cortez.
136. 1933 – *New York Times*, 29 March 1933: The Joint Distribution Committee “is now active in relief and reconstructive work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved.”
137. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: “Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had ‘run away from the holocaust...’”
138. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: “At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in the cruel land of bloody Germany, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this holocaust...”
139. 1935 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1935, page 26: “The preliminary session of the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews...”
140. 1936 – Kabbalist & Zionist Jacob de Hass, B’nai B’rith Magazine *The National Jewish Monthly*, Volume 50, Number 6, March 1936.: “Six million Jews are affected by this omnipresent fear (‘of another world war’)”
141. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-4: “It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. ... It is ultimately the fate of six million people!”
142. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: “AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE.” The petition, in expressing the opinion of enlightened Chris-

- tian leadership in the United States, favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in "the European holocaust. ... to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation..."
143. 1936 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 2 June 1936, page 3: "Great Britain has it within her power to throw open the gates of Palestine and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews escaping from the European holocaust."
  144. 1936 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 8 August 1936, page 5: "Delegates of 32 Nations Represent six million Hebrews."
  145. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, speech before the Peel Commission on Palestine, King David Hotel in Jerusalem, November 25, 1936: "If one goes further afield (in Europe), and takes the Jewries of Rumania, Latvia, Lithuania, Austria, ones see practically the same picture, and it is no exaggeration on my part to say that today six million — I am not speaking of the Jews in Persia and Morocco and such places, who are very inarticulate, one hears very little of them — in that part of the world are doomed to be pent up in places where they are not wanted, ... These six million people to whom I have referred are condemned to live from hand to mouth. ... it affects the fate of six million people."
  146. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The (London) Times*, 26 November 1936: "While in Western Europe many individual Jews had happy homes, in Eastern Europe there were 6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. ... the presence of these 6,000,000 people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe."
  147. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: "... where six million Jews are in a position which is neither life nor death."
  148. 1936 – *New York Post*, 11 December 1936, page 19: "JEWISH RELIEF BOARD TO HEAR LEHMAN SUDAY Gathering to consider the crisis confronting 6,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe, ..."
  149. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: "Stating that '6,000,000 Jews in central Europe have neither life nor death because of extreme persecution,' Mrs Emanuel Halpern of New York city, member of the national board of Hadassah urged... Today there are 6,000,000 million (sic) Jews in central Europe who have neither life nor death."
  150. 1937 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 3 September 1937: "the position of the six million Jews of Central and Eastern Europe with whose existence the J.D.C." was "so vitally concerned."
  151. 1937 – *Albany Evening News* (NY), 27 May 1937, page 6.: "The plight of six million Jews in Europe is an outstanding indictment against the ruthlessness of dictatorships that have seen fit to utilize uncivilized and thoroughly un-Christian methods in the persecution of minorities, in order to gain their personal and selfish attainments. It is our duty to try to alleviate the perilous conditions of the youth in Germany and Poland, and it is the duty of every Jew to assist in raising the quota that is allotted to use [recte: us]."
  152. 1937 – Chaim Weizmann speech (4 August 37) at the World Zionist Conference, Switzerland, *The Manchester Guardian* (UK), 9 August 1937, page 13: "I told the Royal Commission [on Palestine, Nov 25, 1936] that the hopes of 6,000,000 Jews are centred on emigration. Then I was asked: 'But can you bring 6,000,000 to Palestine?' I replied: 'No. I am acquainted with the laws of physics and chemistry and I know the force of material factors. In our generation I divide the figure by three, and you can see in that the depth of the Jewish tragedy—two millions of youth, with their lives before them, who have lost the most elementary of rights, the right to work.' The old ones will pass, they will bear their fate or they will not. They are dust, economic and moral dust in a cruel world."
  153. 1937 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 31 December 1937: "The number six million is often used to describe the Jewish population of Central and Eastern Europe."

154. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: “PERSECUTED JEWS SEEN ON INCREASE. 6,000,000 VICTIMS NOTED. ... Five to six million in all are today the victims of governmental anti-Semitism...”
155. 1938 – *New York Times*, 23 February 1938, page 23: “A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone... Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatens the very existence of millions of Jews.”
156. 1938 – *Sunday Times-Advertiser* (Trenton, N.J.), 20 March 1938: “The simple fact is that the fate of six million Jews in Poland, Roumania, Germany and Austria hangs in the balance.”
157. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: “I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that six million Jews in Europe are struggling between life and death.”
158. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: “Six million Jews at this moment are trapped like rats...”
159. 1938 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1938: “The rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birth-right...”
160. 1938 – Jacob Lestshinsky, “The Jews of Central Europe,” in *Jewish Frontier*, Vol. 5, No. 6, June 1938, page 13: “EVERY NATION is morally compelled to face the bitter truth. This article is written not with the intent of bewailing our plight but in order to arrive at a factual calculation of the status of six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe and of the prospects that exist in the lands of immigration.”
161. 1938 – *Port Arthur News*, 9 June 1938, page 1: “It is estimated that nearly six million Jews have been driven from their homes by ruthless oppressors and stripped not only of their property but their right to work for a living.”
162. 1938 – *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, 16 June 1938, page 18: “Judge Lewis urged American members of the race to swing moral and financial powers into the channels of evacuating some 6,000,000 Jews to Palestine.”
163. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: “Five or six million Jews, uprooted by dictatorship and tossed about by economic storms, may have to depend upon the development of the Holy Land, under British mandate, as a solution to their difficulties. But they face the hostility of the Arabs living there, whose economic and religious interests conflict with theirs. ... protects the settlers from the raiding Arabs. ... The Arabs Are Coming! ... The dreaded Mohammedan raiders have been sighted by a neighbor settler...”
164. 1938 – *The Times*, 22 November 1938: “Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine for two years and the formation of a Jewish national assembly was advocated by Sir John Haslam, M.P., in a message which he sent to a public meeting at the Kingsway Hall last night held by the New Zionist Organization. The message stated that the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews.”
165. 1939 – *New York Times*, 15 January 1939, page 27: “Rabbi Silver wanted assistance to Jewish emigration safeguarded so that European governments would realize that ‘it is impossible to evacuate 6,000,000 Jews.’”
166. 1939 – *The Binghampton Press*, 18 January 1939, page 8: “IRISH PLEA — Deputy Robert Briscoe, only Jewish member of the Irish Parliament, arrives in New York city to begin a campaign to enlist Americans in a plan for resettling approximately 6,000,000 Jews in Palestine.”
167. 1939 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 27 January 1939: “Only six million Jews remain at the moment safe. But they will have to carry the burden.”
168. 1939 – *The Daily Sentinel* (Rome, N.Y.), 31 January 1939, page 11: “Does Mr. X really believe that if Hitler gains control of Spain with the help of Franco, that life in Spain will be any different than it is today in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia where 6,000,000 Jews have been murdered, ...”

169. 1939 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Palestine Post*, 14 February 1939: “The fate of six million people was in balance...”
170. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: “The fate of six million people is in the balance. ... They supported their stand with a declaration that Jews never needed unrestricted immigration to Palestine as much as at present, with 6,000,000 Jewish refugees seeking a haven.”
171. 1939 – *The Evening Independent*, 22 February 1939, page 1: “6,000,000 Helpless. ... there are six million Jews in Europe today fighting desperately against intolerance and despair. For them the support of the united appeal is crucial.”
172. 1939 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 3 March 1939: “SIX MILLION JEWS OVERSEAS FACING PERSECUTION, DISCRIMINATION AND ECONOMIC RUIN ...”
173. 1939 – *The Advocate: America’s Jewish Journal*. Vols. 95-98, 17 March 1939, page 47: “If the six million Jews that constitute the European scene were removed from the lands where they now dwell the forces of brutality and ruthlessness would still continue to operate.”
174. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 4: “Not in Hitler’s Hands, In Yours... The Fate Of Six Million European Jews”
175. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 33: “... six million Jewish people who are in dire need today.”
176. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 4: “Recent events in Central Europe have brought to 6,000,000 the total number of Jews in Central and Eastern European countries affected by anti-Semitic activities.”
177. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 6: “... whether our 6,000,000 fellow countrymen will live or die... More than a million refugees, starving, tortured, fear-dazed, have been dragged from their homes, separated from their families, expelled from their countries. Five million more, await with horror the moment this misery will strike them...”
178. 1939 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 20 April 1939, page 6: “Six million Jews are the step-children of fate in Europe today.”
179. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: “... the distress and suffering of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe. ... HAVE YOU DONE YOUR DUTY? THE UNITED JEWISH FUND NEEDS YOUR HELP FOR THE HELPLESS 6,000,000 IN EUROPE”
180. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: “... 6,000,000 fellow Jews who are in distress today.”
181. 1939 – *The Niagara Falls Gazette*, 1 May 1939, page 15: “ITHACA RABBI SAYS FREE JEWS MUST AID HARASSED BRETHREN Six Million Jews Are Refugees, Members of B’nai B’rith Lodges Told. Three-eighths of the world’s Jewish population of 16,000,000 persons, or approximately 6,000,000 persons, are potential refugees. ... Rabbi Fischhoff declared that the 6,000,000 Jews or Christians of Jewish extraction are in real of imminent danger due to the spread of totalitarianism in the world.”
182. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 5 May 1939, page 9: “PLIGHT OF 6,000,000 ... The 6,000,000 European Jews ...”
183. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: “The year of 1939 is the year of the most critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews.”
184. 1939 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 8 June 1939, page 6: “PLIGHT OF THE UNWANTED ... A little more than a month ago Lord Winterton, chairman of the Evian Committee, declared that the potential problem concerned five or six million Jews.”
185. 1939 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 30 June 1939, page 1: “The crisis which Jews of Europe are facing today envelops far more than six million souls.”

186. 1939 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Vol. 2, No. 5, September-October 1939, page 3 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
187. 1939 – *The Sentinel* (Chicago, IL), 12 October 1939: "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
188. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
189. 1939 – Samuel Broncheck, *Syracuse Herald-Journal*, 30 October 1939, page 15: "... in Poland alone there are 6,000,000 Jews who are now subject to Hitler's persecution or Stalin's 'communizing.'"
190. 1939 – *The Southern Israelite*, 28 November 1939: "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
191. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that Palestine offered the only solution to the six million Jews who are homeless, starving and sick in central and eastern Europe today."
192. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost six million Jews find themselves on the brink of starvation and extermination. Their only hope is the help which the Jews of America can extend to them. The success of the United Jewish Appeal will determine their fate."
193. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "Over six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe are faced with great danger of annihilation as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."
194. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final. ... The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."
195. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
196. 1940 – *The Palm Beach Post*, 25 June 1940: "Dr. Nahum Goldmann [...] said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory '6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction.'"
197. 1940 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1940, page 1: "The lives of six million Jews have been uprooted by the psychopathic, political ambitions of totalitarian leaders."
198. 1940 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 July 1940, page 6: "Nor must we despair that six million Jews will forever lose trace of their historic heritage."
199. 1940 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 15 November 1940: "J.N.F. to Raise \$6,000,000 for Palestine During Coming Year. ... the Jewish National Fund of America voted to raise \$6,000,000 for the holy land's war needs during the coming year."
200. 1941 – *Salt Lake Tribune*, 5 February 1941, page 2: "Nazis Prepare Blueprint Of All World Enslaved ... Later, the survivors will all be sent to whatever 'reservation' the Nazis finally decide to set up—all six million of Europe's Jews."
201. 1941 – *New York Times*, 2 October 1941: "... as to avoid the likelihood of another holocaust."
202. 1941 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 November 1941: "6,000,000 Jews in Europe Look to America for Aid, Says Warburg. Fully six million Jews in Europe ..."
203. 1942 – *The Jewish Spectator*, Volume 7, 1942, page 53: "Now, too, the unspeakable tragedy of almost six million Jews under nazi domination is not considered sufficiently important to be discussed."
204. 1942 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 November 1942: "The Chief Rabbi, who spoke on behalf of Empire Jewry and Jews of the United Nations, as well as of all six million Jews in Europe, said that the deliberate extinction of the whole house of Israel



- was being carried out by Hitler's sadists and quislings on a scale beyond compare even in the annals of Israel."
205. 1942 – *New York Times*, 13 December 1942, page 21: "Rabbi Israel Goldstein in Temple B'nai Jeshurun, Eighty-eighth Street, near Broadway, declared: 'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"
  206. 1942 – *The Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 December 1942: "GERMAN HORROR CRIMES; ALLIES PROMISE JUSTICE. Statements issued simultaneously in London, Washington and Moscow, told of German barbarity and of proof of the Nazi determination to exterminate Jews. ... Hitler's decision to exterminate the Jews... It is estimated that there are between five and six million Jews in Occupied Europe... Nazi Slaughter House. ... Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe."
  207. 1942 – *Barrier Miner* (Australia), 23 December 1942: "Mr. Silverman suggested that Australia and Canada could each absorb 6,000,000 Jews. ... MOST ARE DOOMED... The Jewish Congress declares that 2,000,000 Jews have been exterminated so far."
  208. 1942 – *The Massacre of a People: What the Democracies Can Do*, 1943. The following article is an excerpt from "Let My People Go," a pamphlet written on Christmas Day 1942 in London: "Of the six million Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present Nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion—between one and two million—have been deliberately murdered by the Nazis and their satellites. ... Unless something effective is done, within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead, ..."
  209. 1943 – American Zionist Emergency Council (as of 1970: American Zionist Movement) , *Palestine*, Volumes 1-5 (1943): "Jewish civilian casualties will be close to six million..."
  210. 1943 – *Debates: House of Commons, official report*, volume 5, Canada, 1943: "I should like to read a bit from a pamphlet entitled "Let My People Go," written by Victor Gollancz: Of the 6,000,000 Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion -say between one and two million- have been deliberately murdered by the nazis and their satellites. ... within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead..."
  211. 1943 – *The Canberra Times*, 25 January 1943: "... Jews are being subjected as part of Hitler's plan to exterminate six million Jews in occupied Europe."
  212. 1943 – *The (London) Times*, 25 January 1943: "They note further that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."
  213. 1943 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 26 January 1943, page 9: "Of these six million Jews, almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
  214. 1943 – *The Guardian*, 27 January 1943, page 4: "A PROPOSAL TO SAVE THE JEWS... Some six million lives remained in imminent peril."
  215. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 29 January 1943, page 1: "... Hitler really intended to exterminate 6,000,000 more human beings."
  216. 1943 – *The Zionist Review*, 29 January 1943, page 3: "A statement calling on the Government to declare its readiness to co-operate in finding an immediate refuge for all Jewish refugees from death at the hands of the Nazis has been issued by the Archbishops of Canterbury (Dr. Temple), York (Dr. Garbett), and Wales (Dr.

- Green). ... They note, further, that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."
217. 1943 – *Hull Daily Mail*, 30 January 1943, page 3: "Mr Gollancz states that of the six million Jews living at the outbreak of war in the present Nazi-dominated areas, between one and two million have been deliberately murdered."
  218. 1943 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Volume 6, No. 1, February 1943 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "Suddenly, during the summer of 1942, world public opinion was shocked out of its lethargy by the realization that the Nazis had decreed the complete extinction of six million Jews and that a third of the victims had already perished."
  219. 1943 – Ben Hecht, *Reader's Digest*, February 1943, page 108: "Of these 6,000,000 Jews almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians, and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
  220. 1943 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 5 February 1943, page 2: "There are some who hold that Hitler's set purpose is the extermination of the Jews in Occupied Europe, numbering about six millions. ... We can neither accommodate six million Jews here nor dictate the attitude of other Governments."
  221. 1943 – *New York Times*, 2 March 1943: "... appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery."
  222. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 14 March 1943, page 8: "Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die."
  223. 1943 – Wallace R. Deuel, *Cumberland Evening Times*, 23 March 1943, page 1: "The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."
  224. 1943 – *The Advertiser* (Adelaide, Australia), 15 May 1943: "... the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews if something is not immediately done to secure a harbour of refuge."
  225. 1943 – 21 July 1943, Ben Hecht's show *We Shall Not Die* staged at the Hollywood Bowl, California: "The Germans murdered 2,000,000 Jewish civilians without trouble; the Germans are murdering the surviving 4,000,000 Jewish civilians of Europe without trouble."
  226. 1943 – *The Yorkshire Post and Leeds Mercury*, 7 December 1943, page 1.: "Hitler had pronounced a sentence of death on the 6,000,000 Jews of Europe. The Nazis had already murdered two millions by machine-gun and lethal chamber, by torture and hunger, and were now busy exterminating the third million."
  227. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 13 August 1943, page 8: "Two million Jews out of Europe's six million have already been slaughtered by the Nazis; most of the remainder seem doomed, ..."
  228. 1943 – *Toledo Blade*, 27 August 1943: "3,000,000 Jews Left In Europe – 5,300,000 Reported To Have Perished. Europe's Jewish population has been reduced from 8,300,000 to 3,000,000 during the 10 years the Nazis have been in power, says the Institute of Jewish Affairs."
  229. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 23 January 1944: "Only a handful of Polish Jews survived the extermination. They were now either with the partisans in the forests or living as Crypto-Jews. The death toll was six million, they declared."
  230. 1944 – *The Polish Jewish Observer* (Section of *The City and East London Observer*), 4 February 1944, p. 1.: "6,000,000 JEWS SLAIN? THAT the [sic] appalling total of 6,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered in Poland was testified to by the two

- members of the Polish underground movement who have just arrived in Palestine. [...] The figure of 6,000,000 slain, it was said, included Jews deported to Poland from various European countries.”
231. 1944 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 18 March 1944, page 11: “There must be insurance that the Germans, unrepentant as they were after the last war, do not prepare another holocaust.”
  232. 1944 – Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, in a letter dated May 15, 1944, addressed to the Zionist leadership in Palestine: “And you – our brothers in Palestine, in all the countries of freedom, and you, ministers of all the kingdom – how do you keep silent in the face of this great murder? Silent while thousand on thousands, reaching now to six million Jews, were murdered.”
  233. 1944 – Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, 31 May 1944: “... heads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter house of Belzec, Malkinia (Treblinka), Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed.”
  234. 1944 – Moshe Sharett, future Israeli PM, 15 June 1944. Quoted in a telegram (same day) from the British High Commissioner of Palestine to the Colonial Secretary in London (TNA Kew, T 161/1167): “Shertok derived the impression that enemy motives were mixed, and might be all or any of the following: (a) the purely realistic object of getting various commodities from us through the only medium of exchange available; (b) hope that by obtaining some credit in our eyes for not slaughtering 2,000,000 Jews they would get away with the fact that they had slaughtered 6,000,000 Jews already;”
  235. 1944 – *United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America Convention Proceedings*, 25-29 September 1944: “WHEREAS: History records no parallel to the bestial cruelties inflicted on the Jewish people of Europe by the Nazis and their satellites, whose coldly calculated program of extermination of all European Jews very nearly succeeded, almost six million Jews having been murdered in cold blood ...”
  236. 1944 – *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), 27 November 1944: “A five-volume ‘black book’ containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews is being prepared by the state publishing house.”
  237. 1944 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 28 November 1944, page 5: “Six Million Jews Listed Slaughtered. A five-volume ‘black book’ containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews was being prepared today by the State publishing house. ... The work was under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg and the editorial board included Poet-Playwright Konstantin Simonov, Writer Vsevolod [Vsevolod] Ivanov and Poetess Vera Imber.”
  238. 1944 – *The Leader*, 28 November 1944: “Russian ‘Black Book’ lists German crimes. The first volume of a five-volume Russian ‘black book’ recording the documentary form of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews has been completed by the Soviet state publishing house ... The five-volume work is under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg, noted Soviet writer and war correspondent, with an editorial board that includes poet-playwright Kanstantin [Konstantin] Simonov, writer Vsevolod [Vsevolod] Ivanov and poetess Vera Imber. Editors of the work – which will be published in both Russian and English in press runs of hundreds of thousands of copies – estimate from data now available that the Germans killed between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, Poland and western Europe. They believe an additional 500,000 now are being murdered in Hungary.”
  239. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 28 November 1944: “SIX MILLIONS MURDERED. The Soviet State Publishing House is preparing the publication of another ‘Black Book,’ a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews. ... According to the Soviet editors, the Germans killed be-

- tween five and six million Russian, Polish and Western European Jews, and an additional half million are being murdered in Hungary now.”
240. 1944 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 1 December 1944: “... 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied territories since the outbreak of the war. ... Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews...”
  241. 1944 – President of the Chester Zionist Organization, Rabbi Naphtali Frishberg, *Chester Times* (Pa.), 2 December 1944, page 6: “With six million dead abroad, how can the Council on Judaism ...”
  242. 1944 – *Springfield Republican* (Springfield, Mass.), 4 December 1944, page 2: “6,000,000 JEWS DEAD, RESULT OF THE WAR ... The war losses of world Jewish [sic], including those killed in action, now total more than 6,000,000, Dr Nahum Goldman told members of the executive committee of the New England division of the American Jewish congress today.”
  243. 1944 – Nahum Goldmann, *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 8 December 1944: “... apart from Jewish losses in combat service, 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied territories [territories] since the outbreak of the war [war]. These figures exceed the number anticipated even by the most pessimistic. ... Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews...”
  244. 1944 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 22 December 1944: “In the regions they seized, Germans killed all Jews, from the old folks to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoners why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people...”
  245. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 4 January 1945: “In regions they seized the Germans killed all the Jews from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people and he will reply quite simply: ‘Why, they were Jews.’”
  246. 1945 – *New York Times*, 8 January 1945: “6,000,000 JEWS DEAD. The Jewish population in Europe has been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler’s occupation.”
  247. 1945 – *New York Times*, 11 February 1945, page 10: “1,200,000 Jews survived of the 6,000,000 who had been under German rule during the war, and that most of them were eager to come to Palestine.”
  248. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 February 1945: “Dr. Joseph Schwartz, European director of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, estimated today that 500,000 of Europe’s 6,000,000 Jews had escaped destruction by emigration and that only 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 of Europe’s 6,000,000 Jews were now left on the Continent.”
  249. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Pravda*, 1 March 1945: “The world now knows that the Germans killed six million Jews. They killed all Jews – from infants at the breast to the aged.”
  250. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 15 March 1945: “The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews.”
  251. 1945 – Joseph Thon, president of the National Organization of Polish Jews in America, 22 March 1945: “I accuse the whole German people that in the years 1939 to 1945 they slaughtered upward of 15,000,000 men, among which there were 6,000,000 Jews. ... The German people murdered, in cold blood, in excess of 6,000,000 European Jews, among them over 3,000,000 Polish Jews.”
  252. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *The Advertiser* (Adelaide), 27 March 1945: “... the Germans tortured the last handful of Jews. The Germans killed six million Jews – all the Jews of Poland, Hungary, the Ukraine, Lithuania, Byelo-Russia, West Europe and of course Germany.”

253. 1945 – *Army News* (Darwin, Australia), 11 April 1945: “NAZIS HAVE MURDERED SIX MILLION JEWS. Of a population of 16 million Jews in the world before the war, more than six million had been murdered by the Nazis.”
254. 1945 – *New York Post*, 21 April 1945, page 9: “The Nazi leaders felt they had nothing to fear. ‘They murdered six million Jews, but nothing was done. In the words of the Czech delegate to the London War Crimes Commission,’”
255. 1945 – Stephen S. Wise, May 1945; Norman Finkelstein, *Friends Indeed: The Special Relationship of Israel and the United States*, Millbrook Press, Brookfield 1998, page 33: “The Christian world, and I include England, of course, in the Christian world, suffered six million of the people of Jesus of Nazareth to die in a most horrible manner. The Christian world owes the Jews some reparation.”
256. 1945 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1945: “... estimated that only 1,000,000 of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe in 1939 were still alive.”
257. 1945 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 13 May 1945: “Nazis Destroy six million Jews. ... Of the eight million Jews living in Germany and German occupied countries before the war, 6,200,000 have died from either execution, cruel treatment or starvation, according to latest figures compiled by Jewish welfare organisations here.”
258. 1945 – *New York Times*, May 20 1945, page 7: “... seemingly endless streams of former ‘slaves’ from all parts of Europe and by the huge cantonments of liberated victims of Nazism. More than six million of them have been liberated ...”
259. 1945 – Dr. Jacob Robinson (lawyer), 11(12) June 1945; David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pages 61f.: “How great were these losses, inquired [Robert H.] Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. ‘Six million,’ responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands ‘from the Channel to Stalingrad’ ... Jackson noted that day: ‘I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it.’”
260. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the (World) Zionist Organization, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on August 1st, 1945. “An Answer to Mr. Bevin by Chaim Weizmann” *Jewish Spectator*, Vol. X, No. 5, September 1945: “The Jewish people, with its six million victims in Europe,”
261. 1945 – David ben Gurion, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on 2 August 1945. Footage viewable at [criticalpast.com](http://criticalpast.com): “The six million slaughtered Jews.”
262. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 3 August 1945, page 7: “This commission is gathering all materials, documents, and photographs illustrating the martyrology of Polish Jews and of the Jews of all Europe. This proves that the Germans murdered six million European Jews in Poland.”
263. 1945 – Alexander L. Easterman, Political Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, letter to the head of the British war crimes trials Brigadier General Henry Shapcott, 8th August, 1945, in UK NA, WO 309/424, page 102B.: “As I inform you, the World Jewish Congress has been in relations with the United Nations War Crimes Commission and with various Governments on the question of the Jewish aspect of war crimes. In formal memoranda and in many discussions with these authorities, the Congress has expressed their views upon the specific character of the crimes committed against the Jews in Europe by the Nazi Government of Germany and their satellites, crimes which have culminated in the extermination, as a result of a calculated and planned conspiracy against the Jewish people, of some six million Jewish men, women and children.”
264. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 10 August 1945, page 1: “while the Jews, who had lost 6,000,000 victims to Nazism in Europe,”
265. 1945 – *The Times* (London), 14 August 1945: “... some 6,000,000 men, women, and children – were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites.”

266. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 21 August 1945, page 5: “Two-fifths of all Jewry-nearly 6,000,000 men, women and children-were butchered.”
267. 1945 – *The Guardian*, 5 September 1945, page 8: “Altogether, it is estimated that six million Jews have been killed.”
268. 1945 – *The Canberra Times*, 6 September 1945: “SIX MILLION JEWS KILLED BY GERMANS. Throughout the war the Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews, the number left in Europe being approximately 1,600,000 ... most surviving Jews desired to emigrate to Palestine. The agency plans to send six groups of six men each to help Jews in German camps. ... It is planned to erect a monument on the summit of Mount Scopus to commemorate the Jews who died. It will bear the names of all the 6,000,000, including soldiers, partisans and ghetto fighters. All the Jewish cultural documents and religious objects left in Central and Eastern Europe are to be collected in Palestine.”
269. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 6 September 1945, page 7: “The Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews during the war, said Mr. Eliahu Dobkin, head of the Jewish Agency’s immigration department, on his return to Jerusalem from Central Europe.”
270. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 43: “Almost 6,000,000 Jews were wiped out during these years,”
271. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 47: “Throughout the world there is a growing indignation over the barbarism and the unspeakable cruelty of the mass murders of six million Jews by the Nazis,”
272. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 September 1945: “Six million Jews have died as martyrs and their blood cries up from the ground.”
273. 1945 – Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum President of the American Federation of Polish Jews, *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 September 1945, page 7: “Due to German atrocities and Allied neglect six million Jews have been slaughtered.”
274. 1945 – American Zionist Emergency Council, *New York Post*, 27 September 1945: “It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for the extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler’s alone. The Entire Christian world shares that responsibility.”
275. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 28 September 1945, page 8: “We mourn six million dead adults, the aged, the young and the little Jewish children. We remember them.”
276. 1945 – 30 September 1945. At a Zionist rally at Madison Square Gardens NYC, a huge banner approximately 50ft long and 2.5ft high, hung above the stage on which the speakers addressed the audience. The banner said: “AREN’T 6,000,000 JEWISH DEATHS ENOUGH?”
277. 1945 – *New York Post*, 1 October 1945, page 15: “While ‘we waited patiently for the fulfillment of Great Britain’s pledges to the Jewish people,’ they said, ‘six million Jews were killed in Europe. ...’ ... Aren’t 6,000,000 Jewish Dead Enough?”
278. 1945 – *The Evening Post*, 2 October 1945, page 7: “The 6,000,000 Jews who had been killed ...”
279. 1945 – The Manhattan Zionist Club, *New York Post*, 3 October 1945, page 21: “For years we waited patiently for the fulfillment of Great Britain’s pledges to the Jewish people, We waited in vain. In the meantime, six million Jews were killed in Europe,”
280. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 5 October 1945, page 6: “You now propose to continue to keep these doors shut against our survivors, after six million of our people perished, for whose death your country [Britain] is not without blame.”
281. 1945 – *The Chester Times*, 10 October 1945: “It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler’s alone. The entire Christian world shares that responsibility.”



282. 1945 – *The Observer*, 14 October 1945, page 5: “At the entrance to its office, a large poster asks the searching question: Six million Jews have been murdered—world, where is thy conscience?”
283. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 26 October 1945, page 12: “They look about and behold the tragic suffering of Israel during the past decade in which six million Jews perished and they see to see Israel as a defeated nation.”
284. 1945 – *The Observer*, 2 November 1945, page 10: “The horror of the Middle Ages with all forms of torture was brought down upon European Israel with the result that six millions of Jews perished.”
285. 1945 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 9 November 1945, page 11: “Six million Jews have perished—victims of the Nazis”
286. 1945 – Peter Gay, *The Gateway* (Uni. of Alberta), 9 November 1945, page 2: “... six million Jews have been murdered and the few remaining ones are denied a haven ...”
287. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the WZO, speech on 19 November 1945, at the convention of the Zionist Organization of America in Atlantic City. “Weizmann’s Rebuke to Bevin,” *The Jewish Chronicle*, November 30, 1945, p. 1.: “after the slaughter of six million Jews, the remnant of a million and a half implore the shelter of the Jewish homeland? What a sorry epitaph the new declaration of policy seeks to write over the graves of six million of our dead. The soil of Europe is saturated with their innocent blood.”
288. 1945 – *The Indian Express* (Madras) – 19 Nov 1945, page 4: “The world will have no peace as long as Jews have no opportunity to determine their destiny in their own land. We know from bloody experience that mass murder of six million Jews was made possible only because of their homelessness and statelessness.”

## Appendix

### 1. Resources

*The New York Times* used to offer free access to its archives covering early years, and paid access for more-recent years, but that policy has since changed. Their current search engines only seem to search the headlines, but not an article's text, which can be accessed only with an active subscription.<sup>243</sup>

*The Chicago Tribune* used to have their own searchable archives, but that has since been integrated into the subscription-based website [www.newspapers.com](http://www.newspapers.com).

The Library of Congress Search Engine of Historic American Newspapers features digitized U.S. newspapers from 1789 to 1963 (as of March 2024): <http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/>.

In addition to these, there are also subscription-based archival resources, such as the already mentioned site [www.newspapers.com](http://www.newspapers.com).

### 2. Selected Book and Newspaper Excerpts

## The New York Times

June 11, 1900, p. 7

### *“Rabbi Wise’s Address*

*Rabbi Wise said, in part:*

*‘The day will never come when I will care less for Zion, when there will be anyone who will strive more for the glorious ideals of Zionism.*

*‘Two great conventions of Jews are being held tonight. In Chicago, there is a conference of charities called together by men who minister to the wants of the poor. They have assembled to see that too much charity is not given to the unworthy. Their purpose is right. But ours is the greater charity. We*

---

<sup>243</sup> <https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/browser>; <https://nytimes.com/sitemap/>

*have assembled not to see that the Jew does not get too much, but that every Jew shall get the right to live.*

*'There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism. They come not to beg, but ask for that which is higher than all material things. They seek to have satisfied the unquenchable thirst after the ideal. They ask to become once again the messengers of right, justice, and humanity.*

*'Your Christian friends will honor you if you have enough self-respect to care for your own people. Say that you are not a Jew and you will be hated as a Jew, nevertheless. But say that you are an American Jew, and strive for the best principles of the race, you will be respected and the Zionist name honored.*

*'Of Israel and Zion one thing is true. They can conquer. God is our leader, and with the General of the heavenly hosts to lead who will say that we go not to victory?*

*'In the old Greek games, the man who won the race was not he who went fastest, but the one who bore a lighted torch to the end of the course.*

*'We Zionists have entered a race, the torch of liberty, charity, and justice in our hands.*

*'The race will be won, not because we are fastest but because that lamp is a light unto the world. It will never be extinguished.*

*'Come, brothers, the lamp is in your hands, run the race and may God give you the victory forever.'*

# The New York Times

January 14, 1915, p. 3:

## “JEWS INDIFFERENCE TO WAR AID REBUKED

*Louis Marshall Denounces Apathy Toward Suffering of Co-Religionists.*

### MILLIONS IN DIRE DISTRESS

*Jacob H. Schiff, Meyer London, and Dr. Enelow Plead with the Rich to Give.*

*Louis Marshall, speaking at a meeting in Temple Emanu-El last night, deplored what he termed the failure of the Jews of America, particularly of New York, to realize the terrible calamity that has overtaken the millions of Jews whose homes are in the eastern theater of the European war.*

*The meeting was held in the interest of the American Jewish Relief Committee, of which committee Mr. Marshall was President. Besides Mr. Marshall Congressman-elect Meyer London, and the Rev. Dr. H.G. Enelow of the*

*Temple Emanu-El, spoke. Like Mr. Marshall, each deplored the fact that the Jews of America have not given the assistance they should to their suffering co-religionists. Further emphasis on the same subject was contained in a letter from Jacob H. Schiff, read by Mr. Marshall.*

*'It is discouraging to those who have devoted so much time and energy to this work that there is so small a response from Jews in New York, a city which is so great a Jewish center. It seems to me that the people are so dazed by the European cataclysm that they are unable to realize that it is their duty to aid of those who are suffering through the calamity.*

*'In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow, and the great American Jewish community is not doing its duty toward these sufferers. In the United States there are between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000 Jews, nearly all able to do something and yet, after months of work, we have not raised more than \$300,000. In New York there are more than a million Jews, some of them persons of great affluence, but many of them seem to think if they have given a few hundred dollars they have done their duty.*

*'We hear of pogroms in Russia, in Poland, in Galicia, and we sit indifferent. In Palestine, starvation stalks through the land. Shall we selfishly enjoy ourselves and say we would like to, but cannot help because of hard times, and think that we are doing our duty? No. The time has come for every man and woman and child to do his duty, and we must fulfill that duty quickly or it may be too late in hundreds of thousands of cases'*

*At this point Mr. Marshall read Mr. Schiff's letter. Mr. Schiff said his own interest in the work was intense, and that it should appeal to every Jew. Private reports he has received, Mr. Schiff said, showed conditions in Russia, Palestine, Poland, and Galicia, the frightful nature of which could not be pictured.*

*He said that the Emanu-El congregation is the largest and wealthiest in the United States and hoped that its members would give in proportion to their means. He further suggested a committee to canvass the congregation for a Temple Emanu-El fund and said he would contribute. Mr. Marshall put the suggestion in the form of a motion which was unanimously carried. Mr. Marshall will name the committee soon.*

*Mr. London said this was the 'worst period in Jewish history,' and that the having of millions of Jewish peoples depended on the generosity of more fortunate Jews of the United States. Dr. Enelow emphasized what Mr. Marshall had said and added that never before were the Jews of this country confronted with so great a duty."*

---

# The New York Times

May 22, 1916, p. 11

## *“700,000 Jews in need on the east war front*

*German Hebrew Relief Association, Striving to succor them, requires more food.*

*An associated press correspondence from Berlin said, ‘of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want. About 455,000 of these are in Poland, and 50,000 of these numbers are persons who are without homes and in particularly distressful circumstances. The number of the needy is increasing from month to month. Opportunities to earn money are few, and thousands who are still living on their savings will, sooner or later, find these exhausted and become dependent on charity.*

*These estimates appear in the annual report of the German Hebrew Relief Association, which has taken upon itself the work of aiding co-religionists in the occupied districts of the battle line in Russia and Galicia. The sum of 500,000 marks monthly is required to alleviate the distress of the most necessitous of the 700,000 sufferers, and even that sum which is all that the relief association can devote to the work for the next few months, can do little more than keep them from starvation.*

*‘With this sum 225 cities and villages in the occupied districts are being assisted. The Grand Lodge of B’nai B’rith in Germany has had a large share in the relief work, and more than a half million marks has thus far been received from America. Up to date nearly 2,250,000 marks has been paid out of the Hebrew Relief Association for Poland and Lithuania. Funds available have not been sufficient to afford relief to some 10,000 Jews in Courland, where the distress is not so great as in the other districts.*

*‘Those activities have formed but a part of the work of the Relief Association. Quite as important and even more arduous has been its work as an intermediary between the residents of the occupied districts and the outside world. In this department no denominational distinctions were made, Jews and Catholics alike being aided. Chief advantage was taken of this work by relatives and friends in America of the Polish sufferers. About 8,000,000 marks has thus far been received from America for direct transmission, and the relief association handles as many as 100,000 letters monthly to and from America.*

*‘A slight elevation of conditions may come from the recently secured permission of emigration from the occupied districts. Many families have already availed themselves of the permission, most of them going with tickets sent from America.’*

---

# The New York Times

August 10, 1917

## *“Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death*

*“Through the Intelligence Department of the Mayor’s Committee on National Defense, the Provisional Zionist Committee last night made public a letter describing conditions among Jews in Warsaw under German rule. The name of the writer of this letter is not divulged for obvious reasons. The veracity and authenticity of the letter is vouched for by the Zionist Committee, of which Dr. Stephen S. Wise is chairman and Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis, honorary chairman. The letter says in part: ‘Death from starvation is a real fact. It is witnessed here all over, in every street, in every step, in every house. Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their suffering.*

*‘Our wealthiest people cut off their daughters’ hair and sell it to be able to buy the indispensable things like bread for their dying children. Four and five year old children have become so weak they must be carried on their arms like babies. Fathers, should they return from the battlefield will meet of their five and six children they kissed good-by when they left for the war two or probably one or more. How long yet will this suffering last. From where will our help come. A commission has been sent to Switzerland to maintain our soup kitchens, but I doubt the success of their mission. Help us, help us. Awaken America. This is our only hope. Should America not aid us all will be lost.’*

---

## *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*

Published by the American Jewish Committee, 1916, pp. 7 to 21

### *“Introduction*

*Of all the people that have suffered deeply from the present war; none have borne a greater burden than the Jews – in physical and economic loss, in moral and spiritual torment.*



*Jews are today fighting each other in all the armies of Europe. Russia alone has 350,000 Jewish soldiers; Austria has over 50,000; altogether there are one-half million Jews in the ranks of the fighting armies.*

*The Jews are bearing the brunt of the war's burdens, not only on the field of battle, where they suffer with the rest of the world, but also in their homes, where they have been singled out, by their peculiar geographic, political and economic position, for disaster surpassing that of all others.*

*When the war broke out, one-half of the Jewish population of the world was trapped in a corner of Eastern Europe that is absolutely shut off from all neutral lands and from the sea. Russian Poland, where over two million Jews lived, is in a salient. South of it is Galicia, the frontier province of Austria. Here lived another million Jews. Behind Russian Poland are the fifteen Russian provinces, which together with Poland, constitute the Pale of Jewish Settlement. Here lived another four million Jews.*

*Thus seven million Jews – a population exceeding that of Belgium by one million – have borne the brunt of the war. Behind them was Holy Russia, closed to them by the May laws of 1881. In front were hostile Germany and Austria. To the south was unfriendly Rumania. They were overwhelmed where they stood; and over their bodies crossed and recrossed the German armies from the west, the Russian armies from the east and the Austrian armies from the south. True, all the peoples of this area suffered ravage and pillage by the war, but their sufferings were in no degree comparable to those of the Jews. The contending armies found it politic, in a measure, to court the good will of the Poles, Ruthenians and other races in this area. These sustained only the necessary and unavoidable hardships of war. But the Jews were friendless, their religion proscribed. In this medieval region all the religious fanaticism of the Russians, the chauvinism of the Poles, combined with the blood lusts liberated in all men by the war – all those fierce hatreds were sluiced into one torrent of passion which overwhelmed the Jews.*

*Hundreds of thousands were forced from their homes on a day's notice, the more fortunate being packed and shipped as freight – the old, the sick and insane, men, women and children, shuttled from one province to another, side-tracked for days without food or help of any kind – the less fortunate driven into the woods and swamps to die of starvation. Jewish towns were sacked and burned wantonly. Hundreds of Jews were carried off as hostages into Germany, Austria and Russia. Orgies of lust and torture took place in public in the light of day. There are scores of villages where not a single woman was left inviolate. Women, old and young, were stripped and knotted in the public squares. Jews were burned alive in synagogues where they had fled for shelter. Thousands were executed on the flimsiest pretext or from sheer purposeless cruelty.*

*These Jews, unlike the Belgians, have no England to flee to. The sympathy of the outside world is shut off from them. They have not the consolation of knowing that they are fighting for their own hearths, or even for military*

*glory or in the hope of a possible reward of indemnity. The only thought they cherish is that after the struggle shall be over they may at last achieve those elementary rights denied to no other people, the right to live and move about freely in the land of their birth or adoption, to educate their children, to earn a livelihood, to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience.*

## *Russia*

*Nearly half of the Jewish population of the world lives in Russia, in the immediate area of active hostilities, congested in cities, which are the first point of attack. The dreadful position of the Jews of Russia in normal times is well known. Forbidden to live outside of the enlarged Ghetto, known as the Pale of Settlement; burdened with special taxes; denied even the scant educational privileges enjoyed by the rest of the population; harried by a corrupt police, a hostile government and an unfriendly populace – in brief, economically degraded and politically outlawed – their condition represented the extreme of misery. It was the openly expressed policy of the reactionaries who ruled Russia to solve the Jewish question by ridding the country of the Jews. ‘One-third will accept the Greek Church; one-third will emigrate to America; and one-third will die of starvation in Russia’ – so ran the cynical saying. Some did abjure their faith, tens of thousands did starve in Russia and hundreds of thousands did emigrate to America.*

## *Loyalty of Russian Jews*

*Then came the war. The Jews saw therein an opportunity to show the Christian population that in spite of all the persecutions of the past they were ready to begin life anew in a united and regenerated Russia. Thousands of Jewish young men who had been forced to leave Russia to secure the education which their own country denied them returned voluntarily to colors even though they knew that all hope of preferment and promotion was closed to them. On the field of battle the Jewish soldiers displayed courage and intelligence which won the respect of their fighting comrades and gained for them the much desired cross of St. George, granted for distinguished valor in the face of the enemy; while those who remained at home opened and equipped hospitals for wounded soldiers without distinction of race or creed, contributed generously to all public funds, and, in brief, gave themselves and their possessions unsparingly to the Russian cause.*

*It appeared at first as though the long desired union with the Russian people was about to be realized. But it soon developed that the chains which bound the Jews of Russia to their past could not be broken. Forces which they could not possibly control doomed them to the greatest tragedy in their*

history. The Pole in which they lived was Polish in origin and population. Poles and Jews were fellow victims of the Russian oppressor; but instead of being united by the common bond of suffering, they were separated by religious and racial differences and above all by dissension deliberately fostered among them by the Russian rulers until it developed into uncontrollable hate.

### *Russian Atrocities*

Immediately before the war the struggle had assumed its bitterest form – that of unrelenting boycott waged against the Jews. When the war broke out the political status of the Poles changed overnight. Both the Russian and the German armies found it politic to cultivate the good will of the Polish population. Many Poles seized the opportunity to gratify personal animosity, religious bigotry or chauvinistic mania by denouncing the Jews, now to the one invader and now to the other, as spies and traitors. In Germany the animus of the attacks was to some extent uncovered and the lies refuted. But in Russia they found fertile soil. The Russian military machine had met with defeat at the hands of the Germans. To exonerate themselves in the eyes of their own people the military camarilla eagerly seized the pretext so readily furnished them by the Poles and unloaded the burden of their ill-fortune upon the helpless shoulders of the Jew. Men, women, even children were executed without the shadow of evidence or the formality of a trial. Circumstantial stories of Jewish treachery, invented by the Poles, were accepted as the truth and circulated freely through the Russian press and on the local government bulletin boards; but when official investigation proved those stories false in every particular, the publication of the refutation was discouraged by the censorship. The authorities gave the troops a free hand to loot and ravage, even encouraging them by the publication of orders which officially denounced all Jews as spies and traitors. The result was a series of outrages unprecedented even in Russia. A million Jews were driven from their homes in a state of absolute destitution.

### *Protest of Liberal Russia*

All of the liberal elements of Russia protested against this campaign of extermination, but were powerless in the face of the military Government. Hundreds of municipal bodies, trades and professional organizations, writers, publicists and priests, petitioned the civil government to admit the Jews to human equality or at least suspend its policy of persecution. These memorials, together with the speeches delivered in the Duma, constitute a body of evidence from non-Jewish sources, which must condemn the Russian Government in the eyes of the world.

## Galicia

*During the ten months of the Russian occupation of Galicia, the Jews of that section suffered even more severely than did the Jews who dwelt in the Russian Pale. For here the Jews were the subjects of the enemy and no pretext was needed for their maltreatment. The Ruthenians and Poles who occupied the land were friendly to Russia, which promised them independence and power. But Russia could expect nothing from the Jews of Galicia, for they were already in the possessions of rights and liberties not enjoyed by the Jews of Russia, and the weight of the Russian invasion fell upon them mercilessly. Here thousands of Russian Jewish soldiers were forced to give up their lives in an attempt to impose on free Jews of Galicia the servitude from which they themselves so ardently longed to escape in Russia. They were forced to witness the desecration by their Russian companions-in-arms of synagogues, the outrage of Jewish women and the massacre of innocent and helpless civilians of their own faith.*

## Rumania

*Though Rumania is not yet a belligerent, some of the Jews of that country have been vitally affected by the war. In July of 1915, the Ministry of the Interior issued a general order expelling the Jews of the towns near the Austro-Hungarian frontier into the interior. Though this order was later alleged to have been designed to prevent the operation of Jewish grain speculators from Bukowina, many Jews who had resided in the border towns for generations were summarily expelled.*

*This action of the Government was bitterly criticized by the liberal press and a memorial addressed to the King by the League of Native-born Jews, and the order was finally revoked.*

*Whether the present Balkan situation may or may not result in the entrance of Rumania among the belligerent nations there is no doubt that upon the termination of hostilities the question of Rumania's treatment of the Jews should be reopened.*

## Palestine

*At the outbreak of the war Palestine contained, according to reliable estimates, about 100,000 Jews, some of whom were economically independent agriculturists, but the great majority of whom were aged pilgrims dependent upon their relatives and the good-will offerings of their pious co-religionists in Europe. The war cut them off completely from both the markets of Europe and from their relatives and friends; nearly the entire Jewish population was thus left destitute. Their position was further aggravated by the severity with which Turkey, upon her entrance into the war as an ally of the Central Powers, treated the nationals of hostile countries. About 8,000*

*Jews who declined to become Turkish subjects were either expelled or departed voluntarily.*

### *Jews in Other Belligerent Countries*

*In all the countries where the Jews have heretofore enjoyed freedom there has been no special Jewish problem during this war. The Jews have identified themselves completely with the lands of their birth or adoption, and have shared the trials and glories of the peoples among whom their lot was cast.*

*In England, the Jewish population, according to estimates prepared by Lord Rothschild, furnished more than its share of recruits to the British army, its quota of 17,000 comprising about eight and a half percent of the total Jewish population as compared with six percent furnished by the non-Jewish population. The Lord Chief Justice, Baron Reading, a Jew, mobilized the financial resources of the country and was called upon to head the Anglo-French commission which negotiated the \$500,000,000 credit secured in the United States. Lord Rothschild is treasurer of the Red Cross organization. Hon. Herbert Samuels is a member of the Coalition cabinet. A Jewish battalion organized by Palestinian fugitives rendered exceptional service to the allies in the Gallipoli Peninsula. Many rewards, including the bestowal of Victoria Crosses and promotions, are listed in the Anglo-Jewish press every week.*

*In Germany the Jews, although without complete social privileges, have borne their full share of the burdens of war. To Herr Ballin, the head of the mercantile marine, was given the task of organizing the national food supply, and other Jews have been prominently identified with every department of the industrial mobilization of the country. In France and Italy, Austria-Hungary and Turkey, Jews are to be found in the ministerial cabinets, in command of troops in the field, and prominent in charge of the medical service of the armies.*

*Thus the present war has again demonstrated the great truth that, in times of struggle as in times of peace, the Jews constitute a most valuable asset to those nations that accept them as an integral part of their population and permit them to develop freely, but wherever an autocratic government demoralizes its people by confronting them with the spectacle of an unprotected minority denied all human rights, the government itself feels the reaction and the moral tone of the nation is thereby impaired.<sup>[244]</sup>*

---

<sup>244</sup> A note on sources of information that has not been copied claims, incredibly, that the Russian government hasn't denied anything claimed in this report.

## *Russia*

*Russia acquired the great bulk of her Jewish population through the partitions of Poland, from 1773 to 1795. Strongly medieval in outlook and organization as Russia was at that time, she treated the Jews with the exceptional harshness which the medieval principle and policy sanctioned and required. By confining them to those provinces where they happened to live at the time of the partitions, she created a Ghetto greater than any known to the Middle Ages; and by imposing restrictions upon the right to live and travel even within this Ghetto, she has virtually converted it onto a penal settlement, where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre, subject to the caprice of police officials and a corrupt administration – in short, without legal right or social status.*

*Only twice within the last century have efforts been made to improve the conditions of the Jews in Russia; and each interval of relief was followed by a period of greater and more cruel repression. The first was during the reign of Alexander the Second; but his assassination in 1881 resulted in the complete domination of Russia by the elements of reaction, which immediately renewed the persecution policy. The 'May laws' of Ignatieff (1882) which enmesh the Jews to this day, were the immediate product of this regime. The second period, a concomitant of the abortive revolution of 1904-5, was followed by a 'pogrom policy' of unprecedented severity which lasted until the outbreak of the present war.*

## *The Pale of Settlement*

*At the beginning of the war the number of Jews in the Russian Empire was estimated at six million or more, comprising fully half of the total Jewish population of the world. Ninety-five percent of these six million people were confined by law to a limited area of Russia, known as the Pale of Settlement, consisting of the fifteen Governments of Western and Southwestern Russia, and the ten Governments of Poland, much of which territory is now under German occupation. In reality, however, residence within the Pale was further restricted to such an extent that territorially the Jews were permitted to live in only one two-thousandth part of the Russian Empire. No Jew was permitted to step outside this Pale unless he belonged to one of a few privileged classes. Some half-privileged Jews might, with effort, obtain special passports for a limited period of residence beyond the Pale; but the great majority could not even secure this privilege for any period whatsoever. A tremendous mass of special restrictive legislation converted the Pale into a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers.*



## *The Recent Abolition of the Pale*

*In August 1915, the Council of Ministers issued a decree permitting the Jews of the area affected by the war to move into the interior of Russia. This act has been supposed in some quarters to constitute the virtual abolition of the Pale, this interpretation being chiefly attributable to the extensive publicity given the measure by the Russian government; but the evidence, official and otherwise, clearly indicates that far from being a generous act of a liberal Government toward an oppressed people, it is in reality only a temporary expedient, dictated mainly by military necessity and partly by the need of a foreign loan; it is evident that it was granted grudgingly, with galling limitations which served to emphasize the servile state of the Jews; that it is in practice ignored or evaded at the convenience of the local authorities; and that it has been utilized, if not designed, to mislead the public opinion of the world."*

---

# **The New York Times**

March 3, 1919, p. 1

## **"PRESIDENT GIVES HOPE TO ZIONISTS**

*Tells Delegation He Approves Plan for a Jewish Commonwealth  
in Palestine.*

*DR. WISE DEFENDS ENGLAND – Says at Mass Meeting – League of Nations Means Justice to World's Weakest Peoples*

*Special to the New York Times. – Washington, March 2, 1919.*

*Approval of the plans of Zionist leaders for the creation of a national Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine was given tonight by President Wilson to a delegation of representative American Jewish Leaders who spent an hour at the White House in conference with the President over the international status of Jews around the world. The delegation was headed by Rabbi Stephen Samuel Wise of New York, and also included Judge Julian W. Mack of Chicago, Louis Marshall of New York, and Bernard J. Richards of New York, members of the delegation to the Paris Peace Conference recently named by the American Jewish Congress.*

*Here is the word of promise that was given to the delegation by the President:*

*'As for your representations touching Palestine, I have before this expressed my personal approval of the declaration of the British Government regarding the aspirations and historic claims of the Jewish people in regards to Palestine. I am, moreover, persuaded that the allied nations, with*

*the fullest concurrence of our own Government and people, are agreed that in Palestine shall be laid the foundation of a Jewish Commonwealth,'*

*The delegation presented to the President a memorial setting forth the present status of the Jews in eastern Europe and the effect upon them of the creation of new and enlarged states – Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Yugoslavia. The delegation also presented the resolution adopted by the American Jewish Congress held in Philadelphia last December which set forth the guarantees considered necessary for securing fundamental human rights to Jews throughout the world.*

*After the conference the delegates stated that they had always found the President, 'as always, sympathetic with the incontestable principle of the right of the Jewish people everywhere to equality of status.'*

### *Meeting Cheers Wilson's Words*

*On leaving the White House Rabbi Wise and Justice Mack went to a mass meeting in the auditorium of the Central High School, the largest meeting place in Washington [D.C.]. Three thousand persons had crowded into it, but large numbers were unable to gain admittance.*

*Rabbi Wise spoke of the aspirations and hopes of American Jews and of Jewry around the world, told of his recent visit to Paris, in its bearing on the Peace Conference, and discussed the League of Nations, predicting that it would be part of the final Peace Treaty. After making the announcement of the President's attitude toward the Zionist movement and quoting amid the greatest enthusiasm what was said, Rabbi Wise exclaimed:*

*'I believe that England should be the mandatory for the League of Nations for the Jewish National Commonwealth to be established in Palestine and I, here and now, make the prophecy that Great Britain will accept the mandate over Palestine. He wrongs, slanders, and libels Great Britain who asserts that England in her attitude towards Palestine wants to spread out her dominions. I know whereof I speak, when I assert, following my recent visit to Paris and London, that England will never accept a mandate over Palestine except in response to a mandate from the League of Nations, and when England does accept such a mandate it will mean that the Jewish people of the world have again come to their rightful place in the world.*

*The formation of the League of Nations means two things. It means justice from the greatest of the nations and justice to the weakest of the peoples of the earth. I am almost terrified by some of the formidable arguments against the League of Nations I have heard in the last few days. We have been told that if we want peace all we have to do is to come back from Europe and let Europe fight it out without any League of Nations being formed. We tried that once. We tried that from August, 1914, until we entered the war in April, 1917, when we had to make up our minds that when the liberty of the world was invaded the liberty of America was also threatened. We would go to war tomorrow under the same circumstances, only if we had*

*the same circumstances tomorrow in the light of recent history, we would go to war a little earlier.*

*The real question now is whether we will form a League of Nations, whether we will stay where we are and help keep the peace of the world, or come back here and have to go back and make war again. Instead of going there again to make war let us stay there and make peace. I prophesy here and now that the Peace Conference will not adjourn without making provision for a League of Nations. I am not undertaking to say whether we should undertake a mandate under the League of Nations. But I am not willing to say, as an American, that we should accept all of the advantages flowing out of a League of Nations and not be willing to assume our responsibilities under such a league.*

### *America and Armenia*

*'I firmly believe that if the League should turn to America and point to Armenia, wounded, broken, and helpless, and ask us to take Armenia and bind up her wounds until such a day as she was able to stand alone, America would accept such a mandate.'*

*Rabbi Wise said the Jews of the world would have to thank America and the Allies for the recreation of the Jewish commonwealth in Palestine. It was not his idea that all the Jews could or would go to Palestine. Palestine, he said, could not begin to find room for the Jewry of the world.*

*'Perhaps,' he said, 'little more than a fourth of the Jews of the world will be able to go there. When the national home is established for the Jews in Palestine it will be a home for the homeless, wronged and disinherited Jews and a radiating center of light and inspiration to all the Jews of the world. **The rebuilding of Zion will be the reparation of all Christendom for the wrongs done to the Jews.** [Emphasis added]*

*Dr. Wise resented the imputation in connection with the ongoing investigation that Russian Bolsheviks and Russian Jews were synonymous.*

*Bolshevism, he said, was not a Jewish phenomenon. Admitting that a considerable number of Jews held office under the Bolsheviks, it must be remembered that these Jews who had returned to Russia included many of the 'all but crucified exiles.' He asserted, on authority of Kerensky, that 80 to 95 percent of the millions of Jews are against Bolshevism, as they ought to be.*

*'I consider it a grave wrong against a whole people to speak of Bolshevism and the Russian Jew as if these were interchangeable terms,' continued Dr. Wise. 'Even though a handful of Bolshevik leaders may be perfidious outcasts, the great leaders among the Russian Jews are against Bolshevism. Are all Jews to be damned because a few Jews are damnable? I had not thought that was the real Christian or American way. Russian Jewry and half of the world Jewry are broken for a time. The responsibility rests with the American Jewry.'*

*The four members of the delegation headed by Rabbi Wise, who will leave for Paris soon, arrived in Washington this morning and spent most of the day in conference with Louis D. Brandeis, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, who has been very actively supporting the Zionist movement."*

*"Washington, March 2, 1919 (Associated Press.)*

*In his speech at Washington High School tonight, Dr. Wise, referring to an unpublished document placed in the records of the Senate Committee, which he said purported to be a list of Jews in India, Russia and elsewhere who were used as agents by the German Government to stir up social unrest in those countries, declared the information in the document was erroneous. He described its author as 'either a madman or a foul and loathsome knave.'"*

### **"ACTION OF CONFERENCE SATISFIES ZIONISTS**

*Dr. Weissman [sic] Says Palestine Will See First Fruits of League of Nations.*

*By Walter Duranty.*

*Special Cable to THE NEW YORK TIMES.*

*Paris, February 28. — 'We are very well satisfied with the reception given by the Peace Conference to the Zionists' claims,' said Dr. [Chaim] Weissman [sic], Chairman of the British Zionist Committee, who has been the central figure of the organization in Paris. 'The principal Allied statesmen have shown sympathy with Zionist aims, and yesterday's hearing set the seal of the formal approval of the Conference as a body.*

*We have obtained full recognition of the historic title of the Jewish people to Palestine and of the Jews' right to reconstitute their national home there. By national home I mean the creation of such conditions as will enable large numbers of Jews to travel to Palestine, to settle there on a self supporting basis, to found their own schools, universities and other institutions — in short, to establish an administration that will carry out our program and ultimately make Palestine as Jewish as America is American.*

*For the present that is the limit of the Zionist aims. We want it understood that the immediate formation of a Jewish State or Commonwealth is not contemplated. Today, and doubtless for some years to come, Jewish settlers in Palestine will actually be in a considerable minority as compared with the non-Jewish inhabitants of the country. There can be no question of that minority imposing its will upon the majority. Our position will be the first great experiment of the League of Nations mandatory system by which people not yet ready for independent self-government will gradually rise thereto under the tutelage of the great powers.*

*We have asked that the British should be appointed. For centuries the Jews have been scattered among the nations of the world, and we know which*

*are our friends. First among them are the English-speaking peoples, educated on the Bible, just as the Jews have been. We chose Great Britain partly owing to the doubt as to whether the United States would be willing to accept obligations in the Near East, partly because of geographical considerations and because of Great Britain's great and varied experience with all kinds of races and constitutions. Under her direction the whole of Palestine from the Lebanon Province to the Egyptian frontier and from the sea to the Hedjaz Railway will be open to Jewish settlements, which will automatically develop into an autonomous Jewish commonwealth.*

*Thus the League of Nations has made it possible to give expression to the centuries old desire of the Jewish race. Jews everywhere are ardent supporters of the League, and owe a deep debt of gratitude to President Wilson for his advocacy of the principles by which our return to our ancestral home will be brought about.*

*We have asked that Great Britain shall place Palestine under a suitable political administration and economic conditions, shall promote Jewish immigration and settlements on the land, and shall seek the cooperation of a Jewish council representing the Jews of Palestine. Concessions for the benefit of Palestine will be granted by Great Britain to this council with a proviso that the latter not be prohibited from using them for private profit.*

*Finally, we have agreed to accept the original stipulation of the British Government as follows:*

*It is clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status of Jews living in other countries.*

*You see our aims for the present are modest and cautious. Later, an Independent Government of Palestine will be a natural outgrowth of the new circumstances and conditions."*

---

# The New York Times

October 26, 1919, Section 2, page 1

## “SPENDS \$2,000,000 IN ONE BARGAIN HUNT

*Miss Lowenstein Tells of Buying for 4,000,000 Starving Jews of Eastern Europe.*

### ARMY FILLS HER ORDERS

*Purchases Range from Hardtack to Hobnailed Boots – Soap the First Big Need Supplied.*

*A three week shopping tour, in which she spent \$2,000,000 for a ‘family’ of 4,000,000 people, is the record of Harriet B. Lowenstein, a representative of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned recently from Eastern Europe. In a statement issued yesterday by the committee it was said that Miss Lowenstein’s purchases virtually saved the lives of the Jews of Eastern Europe who were dying of starvation.*

*Miss Lowenstein snapped up every bargain offered by the Liquidation Bureau of the United States Army, from hardtack to hobnailed boots and from soap to motor trucks! On her arrival in Paris she met Lewis Strauss, secretary to Herbert Hoover, and learned of the terrible conditions in the European countries, and from Poland she received word to spend \$2,000,000 on behalf of 4,000,000 destitute Jews.*

*‘I didn’t know what to get,’ said Miss Lowenstein, ‘and I didn’t know where to get it. All I knew was that it must be done. Luckily, when I got to Paris Louis Marshall, Chairman of the Jewish delegation to the Peace Conference, and Dr. Cyrus Adler were still there. They took me to see Judge Parker of Texas, who was in the Liquidation Bureau of the United States Army.*

*‘Has the army anything to sell?’ we asked him.*

*Why, yes, it has quite a few things, here and there, he said.*

*‘Could we see them?’ we asked. ‘We have to get several train loads off to Poland right away.’*

*It turned out that the things weren’t in Paris. To get her bargains, Miss Lowenstein had to attend a series of Monday morning sales, so to speak, all through France. The salvage department of the United States Army were her wholesale stores. Her shopping tour might take her to Bordeaux for olive oil, and to Tours for blankets, and to Toule for medicine, but what ease can a bargain finder expect?*

*‘The first thing I did,’ she said, ‘was to borrow an army car, and run down to Gievres, which I was told was one center for their Liquidation Board. In the three days and three nights that I stayed there, I bought enough stuff to*



*fill thirty-nine freight cars, which were leant to me through the courtesy of the army, and of the Liquidation Board.*

*'The first thing I bought was a lot of soap. Nobody had told me to do that, but we had reports about the filth and disease in Poland, and it seemed to me that soap was a luxury we couldn't get along without. The men said that they thought I must be going to scrub all Poland up, when they saw my freight car full of soap.*

*'There were thousands of cases of typhus in Poland among the destitute Jews, and I wanted to send beds, but I knew that was impossible, as we could get only the space on the ships as Mr. Hoover could spare us. So I figured that the best thing to do would be to send three carloads of army blankets. 80,000 bed sheets, and 150,000 pillowcases. I managed to get 1,000 cots and 1,000 mattresses in, without being stopped.*

*Miss Lowenstein did not find all of these things conveniently laid out for her at Gievres, by any means. She had scoured France of them, by this time. Then, when her things were packed into the boat, she heard that medicines were to be procured at Toule, and rushed off to buy them.*

*'Medicines were one thing of which I knew practically nothing at all,' she said. 'So I just bought the things that I thought women of common sense could use, without doctors and without nurses – quinine, cathartics, typhoid disinfectants, anesthetics, (I had heard that operations were constantly being performed without anything of the kind in Poland,) and simple things of the kind. I also got twenty surgical cases, the kind they used in the field of battle, and a large quantity of ninety five percent pure alcohol at 72 cents a gallon – another bargain, as anyone who has bought it here must know. Then, because I knew the children were suffering from malnutrition, and that the Jewish youngsters couldn't eat most fats, because of their religion, I got all the pure olive oil the Army had, at \$1.75 a gallon.*

*All this while, the entire Army was helping Miss Lowenstein with her bargains, just as if they had been real salesmen and she a real buyer with a big order to place. Through their help, Miss Lowenstein was able to get hold of 400,000 pounds of hardtack, for the hungriest region in the world, the desolate territory east of the Bug River, where thousands of Jewish children were dying of starvation. Relief workers say that this despised food of the doughboys saved the lives of a host of youngsters there. Along with this hardtack, Miss Lowenstein sent about a carload of condensed milk.*

*'I knew that the Jewish people in these lands had hardly a ray of hope left to them,' she explained. 'I knew that fathers were watching their children starve, and that mothers were having to leave their babies dead along the roads they trod as returning refugees. And I knew that it must seem to the stricken Jewish people of Poland that they had not even the consolation of religion left, when they could not get the candles that their creed requires them to keep burning on the Sabbath day while they say their blessing. So I got as many candles and matches as I possibly could – at least 100,000 of the candles. 'What are you going to do with so many?' the army men asked,*

*and because I didn't want to give them a sentimental woman-reason, I told them that the candles were to keep the rats away from the dead in the horrible cellars where so many of the destitute Jews live in Poland. This was perfectly true, too, but my chief reason was the other one.*

*Miss Lowenstein followed her bargains to Eastern Europe, where she had the satisfaction of seeing how much good they were doing, and the unhappiness of knowing that millions of dollars worth of supplies were still needed, if the Jewish race was to be saved.*

*Without doubt, hundreds of thousands of Jews in eastern Europe will die this winter, unless the United States comes to their aid,' said Miss Lowenstein. 'More important even than food or medicine is the fact that the American Relief Administration, the Red Cross, and the American Jewish relief agencies have given these little people a little ray of hope, after the blackness of five years of war and starvation. If that hope fails them now, they will die.'*

---

## The New York Times

November 12, 1919, p. 7

### *"FELIX M. WARBURG TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.*

*Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.*

*Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.*

*'The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry,' he said, 'and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.*

*'The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to those people after the last five years is amazing to me.'*

*The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The \$30,000,000 spent by this committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and it has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.*

*'For more than four years,' he said, 'The war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centers of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonica, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every center of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month.'*

*Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a \$10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.*

*'This organization,' he said, 'would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent.'*

*Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of \$120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of \$300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad."*

# The New York Times

December 3, 1919, p. 19

## "SAYS TEN MILLIONS FACE HUNGER DEATH

*Morgenthau Urges America to Try to Save Dying Nations of the Old World*

### *Describes Scenes He Saw*

*Ex-Ambassador Convinced Nothing Except Miracle Can Prevent Great Horror Winter Holds in Store*

*Washington, Dec. 2 — In an address here tonight, Henry Morgenthau, former American Ambassador to Turkey, said that 'nothing on earth except a miracle can prevent the death by freezing and starvation of from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 people in Europe and the Middle East this Winter.'*

*Many prominent officials were in the audience that heard Mr. Morgenthau, who recently had returned to this country from an official mission to Poland.*

*'I wished that I could adequately describe a scene which I witnessed in Pinsk last August,' said Mr. Morgenthau. 'It has haunted me ever since and*

*has served as a complete expression of the misery and injustice which is prevalent over such a large part of the world today. A few months before my arrival a particularly atrocious Jewish massacre had taken place.*

*'A Polish officer with troops had entered an assembly hall where the leading Jewish residents had gathered, arrested them, and marched them hurriedly to the public square. He took thirty-five men, and in the dim light of an automobile lamp, placed them against a Cathedral and shot them in cold blood. A somewhat hazy charge had been made that these men were Bolsheviks, but no trial was given them and indeed, the charge was subsequently shown to be untrue.*

*'Returning to the scene of the execution the next morning the troops found that three of the victims were still breathing: these they dispatched with bullets and all thirty-five corpses were thrown into a pit in an old Jewish cemetery, without an opportunity for decent burial or religious exercises and with nothing to mark the graves.*

*'A proceeding to make one shudder, it is true, yet not a particularly horrible event compared with the crimes that have been perpetrated in Central Europe, in the Balkans, and in Asia Minor in the last five years. The lives of only thirty five Jews were sacrificed, but in a few months nearly a million Armenians were destroyed under conditions that were far more hideous. It was the scene which I witnessed in my visit that I wish particularly to bring to your minds.*

*'Up to the time not a single Jew had been permitted to visit that cemetery. But I was allowed to inspect the scene of this martyrdom; and, when I entered, a great crowd of Jews who had followed me also went in. As soon as they reached the burial place of their relatives they threw themselves as a mass upon the ground, and set up a wailing that still rings through my ears. It was the anguish cry of a terribly persecuted race; to my mind it expressed the misery of centuries and the misery not only of the Jews, but the numerous other people that for ages have looked for justice and have not found it.*

*That same evening I attended divine services at the synagogue. Inside this building a crowd of more than 5000 had gathered to express their grief for the loss of their leaders. This large mass of men, women and children screamed until it seemed that the heavens would burst. I had read of such public expressions of agony in the Old Testament, but this is the first time I completely realized what the collective grief of a persecuted community was like. To me it has remained a pitiful memory and symbol of the cry for help that is going forth from a great part of Europe.'*

*In conclusion, Mr. Morgenthau said: 'You can travel for days in Eastern Europe and see no faces that are not truly emaciated, and gaze into eyes that are not dull and almost expressionless from lack of food.*

*'At this moment the greatest problem facing the American people is this: Are we going to stand aside while Europe flounders in agony into dissolution, or are we to rise to our opportunity and our duty and rescue these suf-*

*fering peoples? Emerson said that 'America represented God's last attempt to save mankind.' It certainly looks as though the time when we were to make good this prophecy had arrived.*

*'There is something in this opportunity that appeals to the historic imagination. The woes of Armenia are directly connected with the development of the United States. It was the Turkish conquest of Asia Minor and Constantinople which shut off the centuries-old trade route to the East and thus led to that search for that eastward route which culminated in the discovery of America. It would be nothing more than historic justice if this new country should be the means saving from destruction not only what is left of the Armenians but saving also the other despairing peoples of Eastern and Central Europe. All the people are really brothers.*

*'The great impulse must come from this side of the Atlantic. I have already said that Europe is today facing a dissolution not unlike that which overwhelmed her when the Roman Empire fell. But the world situation today presents one great contrast to that of nearly two thousand years ago. The Roman Empire fell through its own vices and miseries, it fell because there was no outside force that would come to the rescue.'*

## The New York Times

December 3, 1919, p. 24

### *"Five Million Face Famine in Poland*

*American Jewish Relief and Red Cross Societies Fighting Disease and Hunger.*

*Many Children Stunted – A New Malady Spreading Blindness Among War Refugees – Typhus Toll Is Heavy.*

*Five million people east of the River Bug in the new Poland are at the point of starvation, according to a statement made public yesterday by the American Jewish Relief Committee as a result of investigation by the American Red Cross and the American Jewish Relief Agents. The vast region, from which there has been practically no news in five years, has just been penetrated by the American Red Cross and the American Jewish Relief Committee's representatives.*

*'The war has left 5,000,000 destitute and stricken Jews in Eastern Europe,' the statement says, 'a number as great as the entire population of New York City, utterly helpless, in many cases sick, in every case hungry and dependent.*

*'East of the River Bug these people are living in devastated houses, in stalls of old stables, on roofless platforms built for refugee families, one family to*

*a platform, in old freight cars, in holes in the ground, or under the open sky. They are weak from many months of semi-starvation, for they have gone for five years without one square meal. They are still terror-stricken from the war. Their number is being reduced every day by a series of the most terrible epidemics that ever swept any section of the world.*

*'Typhus, cholera and smallpox are all raging in the territory east of the River Bug. No estimate of the actual number of those smitten with typhus in Poland has yet been compiled, but it probably is greater than in Siberia, where the American Red Cross found 100,000 cases. Dirt and malnutrition are the two great causes of the epidemic of disease.*

*'All through Poland may be found children of eight or ten years old no larger than youngsters half their age ordinarily are. Two out of three infants do not survive their first year of life. The average child in the territory east of the Bug River has never tasted milk, even mother's milk. American Red Cross investigators say that an abnormal number of children are born blind, because of the malnutrition of their mothers. American Jewish relief investigators discovered a new eye disease that had attacked thousands of children, beginning with constant blinking and ending in total blindness, resulting when long-continued starvation had affected the muscles of the eyes.*

*In the battle against disease that is going on in the territory east of the Bug River the American Red Cross is fighting the former with medicines and doctors and attempts toward cleanliness, while the American Jewish relief workers have entered the lists against hunger, with soup kitchens and milk stations, and Children's Relief Bureaus, established here and there, all through the vast stretch of territory.*

*'If all of the people in the territory east of the Bug River could be fed properly at once, disease would soon disappear, doctors in this afflicted region say. If they could replace the rags which they have worn since the beginning of the war with fresh clothing, the epidemics would cease to spread. If their living places could be made habitable and clean, it would no longer be as it is today the most desolate expanse of land in the world. It is toward this end that the two great organizations, one of Gentiles and the other of Jews, are working hand in hand, differences of creed forgotten, in the great practical need that they face.'*

---



# The New York Times

April 21, 1920, Editorial, p. 8

## “A WORK OF MERCY.

*Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies and with a liberality and skill that has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.*

*With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities outlasted the war.*

*In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New York City is \$7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity.”*

# The New York Times

May 2, 1920, Section 2, page 1

## “JEWS ASK PUBLIC TO AID WAR VICTIMS

*Non-Sectarian Appeal for \$7,500,000 Starts Today with Sermons in All Churches.*

## POLAND'S WOE APPALLING

*Campaign to be Pressed by 10,000 Active Workers, in the Five Boroughs.*

*A famished child upon the auction block, a mother in the foreground pleading for aid, death with outstretched arms lurking near and the legend, ‘Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?’*

*Such is the pictorial representation of the needs of stricken peoples in the war devastated zones of Central and Eastern Europe which will confront New Yorkers everywhere today. Back of that representation stands an or-*

*ganization designed to take advantage of every channel to press home to the people of this city the need for contributing toward the \$7,500,000 to be raised here this week by the Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers.*

*This fund is but a tithe of that which must be subscribed in the entire country if disaster to whole peoples is to be averted. The world nature of the calamity which has overtaken men, women and children, deprived not only of life's bare necessities but of all means of rehabilitating themselves without aid from the outside, has led leading Jews of New York and the nation to turn to the public, irrespective of creed, for help. Heretofore the Jews themselves have contributed many, many millions which have been expended by the Joint Distribution Committee through relief agencies of all countries and without regard to the religious beliefs of those in need. This time the burden is too gigantic to be borne by Jews alone.*

### *Millions Racked by War.*

*A pen picture of actual conditions, typical of those in several countries, has been sent to the Campaign Committee by Dr. Boris B. Bogen of this city, now in Warsaw as head of the First Relief Unit, sent abroad by the Joint Distribution Committee. Dr. Bogen writes:*

*'Hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death – Six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment in what now are but the wastes of once fair lands, lands ravaged by long years of war or blighted by its consequences!*

*'That, in a few words, is the actual situation in all those countries that constituted what was known during the great conflict as the Eastern theater of war.*

*'Words cannot adequately convey nor can any picture be drawn which can bring home to comfortable, affluent, happy New Yorkers, surrounded by their families and friends, riding in their automobiles, enjoying every luxury, the utter, abject, hopeless misery confronting the population of these lands, a population about equal to that of New York City itself.*

*'If you would try to visualize, to realize the situation, place yourself at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Forty-second Street.*

*'The once teeming avenue is all but deserted. Gone are the gay equipages, their bejeweled occupants and liveried attendants. No longer are the sidewalks filled with a surging crowd of gaily dressed men and women. The street is all but still. Laughter and lively chatter are heard no more.*

*'Instead, old men lean for support against the buildings. Mothers, with dying babes tugging vainly at their breasts, sit along the curb. The flower of what was once young manhood and womanhood of the city is not in the picture, for they, by thousands and tens of thousands, lie stricken in the overcrowded hospitals, laid low by the breath of a pestilence.*

### *Too Weak to Cry For Bread.*

*'Little children, with wasted frames and swollen bodies, cling to their mothers' rags, too weak even to cry for bread that is not to be had.*

*'A bitter wind sweeps the avenue from the north. A man – his tatters cannot be called clothes – his face blue and pinched, looks at you with unseeing eyes. You do not at first recognize him. It then dawns upon you that you have seen that face before. It is the face of a friend, a man who but a few short months before was well-to-do, a banker, as prosperous, well fed and well dressed as you are now. He reaches out his arms toward you and falls at your feet. You stoop down to lift him up. He is dead! Hunger did it.*

*'The scene is not exaggerated, not overdrawn. It has its exact counterpart in hundreds of cities, towns and villages throughout Central and Eastern Europe at this very moment. The call comes from one human being to another, from those who have less than nothing to those who have much. It is the call of humanity.*

*'At no time during the war, in any land, not either in Belgium or Northern France, was there a situation more critical, a need more great, a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes from Eastern and Central Europe. Both the present and future existence of an entire people are at stake.'*

*The campaign is receiving the active cooperation and support of Archbishop Patrick J. Hayes of the Roman Catholic Diocese, Bishop Luther B. Burch of the Episcopal Diocese, Bishop Luther B. Wilson, President of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Miss Evangeline Booth, Commander of the Salvation Army.*

*Members of the Executive Committee include Cleveland H. Dodge, Treasurer of the Committee for the Relief in the Near East; President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University, George Gordon Battle, Otto T. Bannard, John G. Ager, the Rev. Dr. David J. Burrell, Robert Grier Cooke, Paul G. Cravath, Francis D. Gallatin, Charles H. Sabin, President of the Guaranty Trust company; former Attorney General George W. Wickersham, Judge Joseph F. Mulqueen, Judge William H. Widhams and Alfred E. Marling.*

*The appeal is to be brought home forcibly to the people of New York in many ways. Today is Church Sunday, and there will be special sermons in the churches of all denominations. The Rev. Dr. S. Parkes Cadman has prepared a model sermon for Protestant churches. Vicar General Joseph F. Mooney has written a message to the Roman Catholic churches, and Dr. Nathan Stern, rabbi of the West End Synagogue, prepared an appeal to be read to the Jewish congregations.*

*Children in the public schools, through the cooperation of the Board of Education, are to hear the story of the sufferings of the children in other lands. In theaters, moving-picture houses, clubs, hotels and restaurants, in*

*short wherever people are gathered together, the conditions they are asked to alleviate will be made clear to them.*

*It is estimated that not fewer than 10,000 active workers have been enlisted in the cause in the five boroughs. The organization for the campaign has been divided into three parts: The organization of the trades and industries, so that not a single business or profession in the city has been overlooked; the women's division, embracing 3,000 women workers under the leadership of Mrs. I. Unterberg, Mrs. Samuel C. Lampert and Mrs. S.S. Prince, which has divided the city into districts: the women organized the schools and churches and will make a direct appeal to the homes and to the neighborhood storekeepers: the third organization is that of the boroughs, each borough, Manhattan, the Bronx, Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond, having a borough organization."*

---

## The New York Times

May 3, 1920, Editorial, p. 12

### *"THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.*

*The non-sectarian character of the drive on behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by Evangeline Booth of the Salvation Army, Bishop Burch, Archbishop Hayes and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. Parker Cadman and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as the basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. Joseph F. Mooney.*

*Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that has been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centers in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subjected to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public of all races and creeds.*

*The quota of New York City is \$7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor Harry Fisher of Chicago, Professor Israel Friedlander, Max Pine and Maurice Kass. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purpose in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and the interests of a common humanity."*

---

## The New York Times

January 9, 1922, p. 19

### *"BRITISH CHIEF RABBI CONDEMNS SILENCE ON POGROMS CARRIED OUT IN UKRAINE*

*London, Jan 8 (Associated Press).*

*—At the second annual conference of the Federation of Ukrainian Jews the Very Rev. Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the British Empire, called attention to the 'astonishing fact in the moral history of contemporary humanity that one of the blackest pages in the annals of man has just closed, and yet the world knows next to nothing of the unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people.'*

*Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell' and that hardly a word of these facts had appeared in the newspapers.*

*The voice of the Jewish community, Dr. Hertz continued, had not been raised as it should have been, and it was humiliating to find the apathy and callousness with which certain sections of Jewry had faced this disaster. He described in detail some of the crimes that had been committed.*

*He said that although the pogroms in the Ukraine had ended there were something like 600,000 homeless children, 150,000 orphans and 35,000 double orphans in the Ukraine who would die from cold, hunger, or disease unless Jewish hearts remained human and came to the rescue."*

## 3. Documents

**Shall Death  
be the  
Highest Bidder?**

*What  
Will  
YOU  
Give?*



(Drawing by Rudolph Abelson)

Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe. They are *destitute* of food, clothing, shelter, medicine—*of everything on which life depends*. You have the power to give them life. *Their fate is in your hands. What will you give?*

Send your contribution to Paul Baerwald, Treas.

**GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND**  
Otto A. Rosalsky, Chairman

To be administered by the  
**JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE**  
Felix M. Warburg, Chairman

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of \$1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Wednesday, May 19th.

This advertisement paid for by the M. Brown Corporation, 224 Church Street

New York Times, May 3, 1920, p. 11



## THE APPEAL—

To Save Six million Men and Women in Eastern Europe from Extermination by Hunger and Disease.

## THE FACTS—

"It is proper, for me in my official capacity to certify to the men and women of New York that the appalling conditions which have been related to them and of which they have formed very varying realizations are true beyond the power of words to convey adequately."

BAINBRIDGE COLBY, Secretary of State.

## THE RESPONSE—

### THUS FAR

TWO HAVE GIVEN \$100,000—Jacob H. Schiff and Felix M. Warburg.

ONE HAS GIVEN \$60,000—The Lamport Company.

ONE HAS GIVEN \$50,000—Harry B. Rosen.

ONE HAS GIVEN \$30,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Hofheimer.

THREE HAVE GIVEN \$25,000—Mr. and Mrs. Schatzkin and Son, Jefferson Seligman and Mrs. Felix M. Warburg.

SEVEN HAVE GIVEN \$20,000—Col. Michael R. Friedsam, Louis Marshall, Samuel and Harry Sachs, Reuben Sadowsky, Jacob Sperber, Weinstein Bros., Inc., and Jacob Wertheim.

ONE HAS GIVEN \$15,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan J. Miller.

NINETEEN HAVE GIVEN \$10,000—Max Aronson, Blumer Brothers, I. Gilman, Col. and Mrs. H. A. Guinzburg, Mr. and Mrs. D. M. Hyman, Kreeger Brothers, S. Liebowitz & Son, Arthur Lehman, Herbert Lehman, Mr. and Mrs. Carl M. Loeb, Laidell Brothers, Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Norman, A. E. Rothstein, H. B. Rubin, Lewis J. Seznick, Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Siegel, Mr. and Mrs. Paul M. Warburg, J. Friedman & Co., Schwartz & Jaffee.

(This is the first list. Additional lists will appear from day to day.)

## THE OBLIGATION—

It is the duty of every person in New York to give the utmost he can spare to relieve the greatest need the world has ever known.

Send Your Check To

Paul Baerwald, Treasurer  
389 Fifth Ave.

### GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND

OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman.

To Be Administered By

### THE JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE

FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman.

This advertisement is paid for by M. Lowenstein & Sons  
40 West 23rd Street

# “Just Another Drive,” But the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer

Just another drive—just another campaign—just another effort to alleviate human misery, to save the lives of men, women and children. Campaigns are an old story in New York.

But to 6,000,000 men, women and children, HUNGER IS AN OLDER STORY, AND NAKEDNESS, HOMELESSNESS, DISEASE AND DEATH HAVE ALSO CEASED TO BE NOVEL.

At no time during the war, in any land, not even in Belgium or Northern France was there a situation more critical—a need more great—a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes to us from Eastern and Central Europe.

There is but ONE WAY in which the lives of the people of these lands are to be saved.

There is but ONE PLACE in all the world to which they may look for help.

This is the reason for the NON-SECTARIAN APPEAL to be made in New York next week in behalf of the Sufferers from Famine, Disease and Destitution in the War-Ridden Lands.

If typhus fever and the other innumerable consequences of hundreds of thousands of human beings starving, are not checked in time—SOME REVOLUTION OF THIS THUNDEROUS CALAMITY WILL REACH OUR SHORES JUST AS SURELY AS EACH EPIDEMIC OF INFLUENZA IN EUROPE HAS ULTIMATELY FOUND ITS WAY ACROSS THE ATLANTIC OCEAN.

Will YOU GIVE to save a life, or

“Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?”

We hope you will not wait to be asked to give in person, but will send your check NOW to

PAUL BAERWALD, TREASURER, 389 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman

## GREATER NEW YORK FUND

TO BE ADMINISTERED BY THE

### JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE

#### Executive Committee:

J. O. ADLER, JOHN G. AGAR, ROBERT ADAMSON, PAUL BAERWALD, OTTO T. BARNARD, EVANGELINE BROOKS, BISHOP CHARLES E. BURCH, NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER, GEORGE GORDON BATTLE, DAVID M. BRESSLER, REV. DR. DAVID H. BUELL, HENRY DWIGHT CHAPIN, BIRD S. COLLIER, MARTIN CONROY, ROBERT GRIGER COOKE, CHARLES L. CRAIG, PAUL D. CRAVATH, CLYDELAND H. DODGE, SAMUEL DORF, JULIUS J. DUKAS, GEORGE R. DYER, WILLIAM H. EDWARDS, ABEAM I. ELKUS, R. E. ENRIGHT, HARRY FISCHER, WILLIAM FOX WALTER E. FREW, LEE K. FRANKEL, DANIEL CHESTER FRENCH, COLONEL MICHAEL B. FRIEDSAM, FRANCIS D. GALLATIN,

HOWARD S. GANS, J. EDWIN GOLDWASSER, MEYER GILLIE, CHARLES HARTMAN, GUSTAVE HARTMAN, RT. HENRY A. LICK, ANTHONY KATZ, JOSEPH KATZ, EMMA KATZ, HENRY KATZ, SAMUEL KATZ, ARTHUR KATZ, REUBEN KATZ, SAMUEL KATZ, PORT ARTHUR KATZ, ARTHUR KATZ, REUBEN KATZ, SAMUEL KATZ, SOLOMON KATZ, EDWARD KATZ, REUBEN KATZ, MEYER KATZ, DON HARRIET R. LOWENSTEIN, REV. DR. J. L. MAGNES, M. E. MARGOLIS, ALFRED E. MARLING, LOUIS MARSHALL, JACOB MILCH, HENRY MORGENTHAU, JOSEPH R. MULQUINN, CARL PFORZHEIMER, PERCY R. PEAR, OTTO A. ROSALSKY, HENRY

H. ROSENFEELD, A. E. ROTHEIN, SAMUEL ROTHEIN, ROSENBERG, CHARLES H. RUBIN, REUBEN RUBIN, LEON SANDERS, S. SCHWARTZ, JACOB H. SCHIFF, HARRIS L. SELIG, HENRY C. SIEGEL, LEWIS J. SIEGEL, JACOB SPERBER, WILLIAM SIRD, VICH, PIERRE A. SIEGELSTEIN, JEFFERSON SELIGMAN, NATHAN STRAUS, OSCAR S. STRAUS, JACOB S. STRAHL, HENRY L. STIMSON, MAX D. STEUER, CYRUS L. SUZBERGER, B. C. VLADICK, WM. H. WADHAMS, FELIX M. WARMING, JACOB WERTHEIM, GEORGE W. WICKERHAM, REV. DR. STEPHEN S. WISE, JOSEPH H. WISE, B. ZUCKERMAN, SAUL ADOLPH, MORRIS ROTHEINBERG

THIS ADVERTISEMENT IS PAID FOR BY DEERING, MILLIKEN & COMPANY, 79-83 LEONARD STREET

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of \$1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on V. 1, 1920, May 5th

TO THE TEXTILE INDUSTRY

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND

To be administered by the  
Joint Distribution Committee

for relief of Sufferers from Famine, Disease, Destitution  
IN THE WAR RIDDEN COUNTRIES

FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman

TEXTILE DIVISION HEADQUARTERS

274-276 Church Street, New York City.

Phone 4218 Franklin.

Six Million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us for help. They are destitute of food, shelter, clothing, medicine—of everything on which life depends. Their fate is in your hands! You have the power to give them life! HOW MUCH WILL YOU GIVE?

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CHARLES L. BERNHEIMER,  
Bear Mills Mfg. Co.

CHARLES COHEN,  
M. Braun Corporation.

E. S. CRUTTENDEN,  
M. C. D. Borden & Sons.

WILLIAM H. EVANS,  
Leslie, Evans & Co.

GEORGE EYPPER,  
Deering, Milliken & Co.

LINCOLN GRANT,  
Wellington, Sears & Co.

SAM C. LAMPORT,  
Lamport Mfrs. Supply Co.

LEON LOWENSTEIN, Chairman,  
M. Lowenstein & Sons, Inc.

JAMES MCKENZIE,  
Levi-Strauss & Co.  
San Francisco, Cal.

JEAN MYRICK,  
Myrick & Rice.

JACQUES C. NORDEMAN,  
C. H. Pope & Co., Inc.

R. E. REEVES,  
Hunter Mfg. & Comm. Co.

CLINTON REMINGTON,  
C. V. Remington,  
Fall River, Mass.

A. E. ROTHSTEIN,  
A. E. Rothstein, Inc.

SIDNEY H. SCHEUER,  
Louis Lowinson & Co.

MAX SCHWARZ,  
Max Schwarz, Inc.

GEORGE SEIDMAN,  
M. Heineman & Co.

BERNARD SEMEL,  
T. W. SLOCUM,  
Minot, Hooper & Co.

MEYER STERN,  
Jacob S. Bernheimer.

JOSEPH L. STEINAN,  
J. L. Steinan, Inc.

HARRY STRAUSS.

MAX WILNER,  
Henry Glass & Co.

-----DETACH HERE-----

In consideration of relief to be given to the WORLD WAR SUFFERERS, to be administered by the JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE, I hereby pledge the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ Dollars (\$ \_\_\_\_\_)

Payable: Optional entire amount at once or 50% July 1, 1920, and 50% on or before January 5, 1921.

Do not write in this space.

DATE	C.	S.	L.	AMOUNT

Signed.....

Worker.....

Checks Received with Pledge \$.....

Cash Received with Pledge \$.....



Please make checks Payable to PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND

TEXTILE DIVISION.

274 Church Street, New York City.

New York Times, May 5, 1920, p. 19

**“In Heaven’s Name,  
Arouse the Jews of America!”**

*This is the cry that comes from the  
Jews of Europe to the Jews of America*

“Make them understand that we are dying! Make  
them understand that a whole people is dying!

*Dying for lack of food!  
Dying for lack of medical help!  
Dying for lack of shelter!*

“Make them understand that hundreds upon hun-  
dreds are killing themselves because their suffering  
and the suffering of their loved ones has made life  
unbearable.

“Make them understand that millions of Jews are  
trapped in Europe and there is no hope except the  
Jews of America help.

“We solemnly declare to the Jews of America that  
never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back  
for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never  
before in the history of the Jewish people was there  
any emergency as great as this.

“Time and again the Jews of America have saved us  
from death. And now, from the depths of our  
despair, we plead with you again to help us quickly  
or we perish.”

Extract from a letter received from one of the lead-  
ing Jews in Europe to David A. Brown, National  
Chairman, United Jewish Campaign for \$15,000,000.

Jews of New York, you have the opportunity and privilege of saving these, your  
people, by subscribing as never before during the Campaign about to be conducted.  
Every Jew worthy of the name will want to carry his full share of this great re-  
sponsibility.  
Every Jew will want to give answer to the cry that comes from Europe.



**“In Heaven’s Name, Arouse the Jews of America!”**

New York’s Quota

**\$6,000,000**

**United Jewish Campaign of New York**  
April 25th to May 9th      Headquarters: Biltmore Hotel

FELIX M. WARBURG <small>Hon. Chairman</small>	WILLIAM FOX <small>Chairman</small>	DAVID A. BROWN <small>Natl. Chairman</small>	PAUL BAERWALD <small>Treasurer</small>
LOUIS MARSHALL <small>Hon. Chairman</small>	JONAH J. GOLDSTEIN <small>Vice-Chairman</small>	DAVID M. BRESSLER <small>Vice-Chairman</small>	H. A. GUINZBURG <small>Asst. Treasurer</small>
HERBERT H. LEHMAN <small>Chairman, Reconstruction Comm.</small>		OTTO A. ROSALSKY <small>Chairman, Advisory Council</small>	

New York Times, April 21, 1926

## JEWISH WAR AID GETS \$100,000 GIFT

**Nathan Straus Tells Sympathy  
for Coreligionists in  
Europe.**

**DAY'S TOTAL IS \$416,000**

**LaGuardia Promises Workers Al-  
dermanic Committee to  
Help Drive.**

The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death, was enriched yesterday by a contribution of \$100,000 from Nathan Straus, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise announced the gift at yesterday afternoon's gathering in the Hotel Biltmore of workers seeking to raise New York's \$7,500,000 quota of the \$35,000,000 sought throughout the nation. The announcement brought the men and women there cheering to their feet.

"If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, Mr. Straus has said to me," Dr. Wise told the meeting, "the blame will rest upon their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self-respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass."

Mr. Straus, responding to the applause, said that he had been unable to sleep at night because of the sufferings of his coreligionists in Europe and that despite his contributions to aid them he felt that he had not done his duty.

Other large contributions announced yesterday, the total for the day being \$416,000, were:

**YORK TIMES, WEDNESDAY, APRIL**

from ill-judged proposals of interference, mind their own business and let the Irish in Ireland mind theirs and settle it, if they can settle it, to their hearts' desire.

### A WORK OF MERCY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies, and with a liberality and skill which has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.

With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities long outlasted the war.

In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New York City is \$7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity.

nomination, Mr. Hoover. He is also expected to carry Indiana and Illinois, or at least to have a large vote from those States. He is running as a staunch supporter of the Administration, but his own personality and his excellent record as Governor put him ahead of some other candidates who are doing the same thing.

Since Cox is assured of Ohio's vote, additional emphasis is given to the fact that the new industrial voters are not of the radical type, for Cox as Governor showed no favor to riot or any sort of extreme radicalism. Noticeable again, for the same reason, is the warm reception given to General Wood by the workingmen's audiences to whom he has spoken, for in that respect he stands where Governor Cox does. There is this difference, that in the Republican Party General Wood stands for opposition to the State machine, which is backing Senator HARDING, and anti-machine sentiment may have much to do with his reception. In other words, he may be reaping just the same kind of support which outside of Detroit went to Senator JOHNSON in Michigan. JOHNSON's support in Detroit was radical, but up-State the anti-machine vote cut a considerable figure.

### TOPICS OF THE TIMES.

**Rejected** In declaring unacceptable—by which was meant unworthy of consideration—every one of the sixty-seven proposals for a war memorial that came from the pub-

New York Times

May 7, 1920, p. 11

April 21, 1920, p. 8



Headquarters, 1109 Broadway, near 125th St.  
 Bronx.....2,914 Third Avenue  
 Washington Heights.....3,535 Broadway  
 Brooklyn.....401 Fulton Street  
 Staten Island.....33 Htuyv. Pl., New Brighton  
 Queens.....317 Fulton Street, Jamaica, L. I.  
 Manhattan.....250 Morris Avenue  
 Hoboken.....41 Second Street  
 Jersey City.....80 Montgomery Street  
 Newark.....110 Broad Street  
 Paterson.....13 Park Avenue  
 Washington.....Riggs Building  
 Chicago.....1302-1304 Tribune Building  
 St. Louis.....613 Globe-Democrat Building  
 Detroit.....408 Ford Building  
 San Francisco.....742 Market Street  
 London.....12 Salisbury Square, E. C.  
 Paris.....Au Matin, 8 Boulevard Poissonniere

#### SUBSCRIPTION RATES.

TWO CENTS in Greater New York. Three Cents within 200 miles. Four Cents elsewhere. Sunday, Five Cents in Manhattan, Bronx, and Brooklyn; Ten Cents elsewhere. Head of Mississippi River. One Six Cents by Mail, Postpaid. Year, Month, Month, DAILY & SUNDAY.....\$11.00 \$6.00 \$1.00  
 One week, 35c.  
 DAILY only.....2.00 4.50 .85  
 One week, 30c.  
 SUNDAY only.....4.00 2.25 .40  
 SUNDAY only, Canada 6.00 3.25 .55  
 For all points west of the Mississippi River add \$1 per year for daily or daily and Sunday editions.

#### FOREIGN RATES.

DAILY & SUNDAY.....\$26.00 \$11.30 \$2.45  
 DAILY only.....17.40 8.90 1.45  
 SUNDAY only.....9.75 5.12 .58  
 Binder, Picture Section, \$1.75; Magazine, \$1.25.  
 THE ANNALIST (Mondays), per year, \$5; Canada, \$5.50; other countries, \$6.  
 Binder for 52 issues (one vol.), \$1.25.  
 TIMES BOOK REVIEW (Weekly), per year, \$1; Canada, \$1.50; other countries, \$2.  
 TIMES MID-WEEK PICTORIAL (Thursdays), 1 year, \$5; Canada, \$6; other countries, \$6.50. Binder for 52 issues, \$1.25.  
 THE NEW YORK TIMES CURRENT HISTORY, Illustrated Monthly Magazine, one year, \$4 (foreign, \$5). Per copy, 35c. Entered as second-class mail matter.  
 THE NEW YORK TIMES INDEX, Quarterly—Full Cloth, per copy, \$2; per year, \$8.  
 THE NEW YORK TIMES WAR VOLUMES—20 volumes in the set—illustrated—Cloth, \$70; three-quarter leather, \$90; full leather, \$120—encyclopedic history European War.

The Associated Press is exclusively entitled to the use for republication of all news dispatches credited to it or not otherwise credited in this paper, and also the local news of spontaneous origin published herein.  
 All rights of republication of all other matter herein are also reserved.

#### MR. PENROSE NOMINATES.

Senator PENROSE, it is good to see, has more than recovered his health. He was never in better form or spirits. He bubbles with grave humor. He vests his words with artless candor. His earlier favorite, Senator HARDING, has disappointed expectations perhaps never too serious. Senator JOHNSON, deliciously described by Mr. QUAY's cleverest pupil as "from some points of view a radical," has shown altogether too much capability of turning an encouraged side-show into an unpermitted main tent. It was time to make another feint or diversion, to light some more false fires.

So, on the day the Knox peace resolution is reported favorably from the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee, Mr. PENROSE speaks. "The primaries do not seem to have developed any paramount candidates. If we are asked to take up a candidate of the type of the Governor of Illinois, we have a right immediately to turn in

#### THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.

The non-sectarian character of the drive in behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by EVANGELINE BOOTH of the Salvation Army, Bishop BURNH, Archbishop HAYES and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. PARKES CADMAN and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as a basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. JOSEPH F. MOONEY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that have been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centres in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in the intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public-spirited of all races and creeds.

The quota of New York City is \$7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor HARRY FISHER of Chicago, Professor ISRAEL FRIEDLANDER, MAX PINE and MAURICE KASS. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States, which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purposes in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and

is that our domestic situation cannot be treated apart from the world situation. In an economic sense we are married to "abroad" for better or worse, without hope of divorce. It is a pity that the Federal Reserve lacks the learning and experience of Mr. WARBURG, and the temptation to suggest his return is great. And yet there is an embarrassment in considering intrusting our home finance to any one of foreign extraction. In proportion as he was a man of Mr. WARBURG's fine qualities there would be a danger that the fear of being thought prejudiced by transatlantic affiliations might influence his decisions rather against them, through excess of precaution against prejudice in their favor. The British Ambassador protected himself against this suspicion by excepting his own country from his remarks. If Mr. WARBURG is of the same opinion, the agreement is no proof that foreign sympathies prejudice them both, but that in truth world economics are indivisible parts of a single whole.

#### A DUTY PERFORMED.

There can never be a more placid and safer "May Day": no attempt on the life of any prosecutor, or Judge, or legislator, or capitalist, not even a gesture of violence by emissary or agent of a foreign or American radical organization, but it may well be that nothing happened because the police power had been forewarned and was ready to the last man. Did Attorney General PALMER and the Secret Service take the threats and exhortations and propaganda of the internationalists too seriously and raise an unnecessary alarm? The sufficient answer is that last June, when attempts were made by the "Reds" to blow up the house of the Attorney General himself in Washington and Judge NORR's house in this city was actually shattered by a bomb—there were explosions designed to kill officials in other cities—the Secret Service was not on the alert, had discovered nothing, anticipated no concerted outbreak, and the police were not prepared to protect either life or property. The miscreants, fanatics and crackbrains who do such things cannot be taken too seriously. Against them the authorities should always be on guard, and at no time more watchfully than on May Day, when the mad dog of "internationalism" froths at the mouth. The day is rightly a festi-



## TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

**Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.**

Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.

"The successive blows contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry," he said, "and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 8,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.

"The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to these people after the last five years is amazing to me."

The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The \$30,000,000 spent by his committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.

"For more than four years," he said, "the war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centres of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonika, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every centre of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month."

Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a \$10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.

"This organization," he said, "would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent."

Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of \$120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of \$300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad.

## CATHEDRAL IS SCENE OF RALLY OF FAITHS FOR JEWISH RELIEF

**Service at St. John's, First of Its Kind, Brings Pleas of "Good-Will; No Bigotry."**

**1,500 ATTEND IN THE STORM**

**Hear Gen. Pershing Urge That There Should Be "No Race Prejudice in This Country."**

**GOV. SMITH SENDS MESSAGE**

**Advocates "Better Understanding and Tolerance"—Collection Taken, but Total Not Announced.**

Speaking at a joint Protestant-Catholic-Jewish mass meeting in the Protestant Episcopal Cathedral of St. John the Divine for the benefit of millions of destitute Jews in Eastern Europe, General John J. Pershing asserted last night that what America needs is "a spirit of good will" and urged generous contributions to the Jewish relief fund to show Europe that there was "no such thing as race

New York Times

November 12, 1919, p. 7.

December 6, 1926, p. 1.

*From The Literary Digest for December 4, 1926*

# In Mercy "Draw Out Thy Soul to the Hungry"

FROM THE WRECKAGE OF AN OLD STABLE three little children stare out at the investigator. Their small bodies are partly covered with rags, their bare feet are in the mud. The eldest, eight years, calls aloud, and from inside the ruin comes a woman, also partially clad in rags. She is young, but looks old. Her face is haggard with pain and despair. It is mother. Father will soon return from his vain search for work and food—it is always so—and will lie for a while on the mud floor of the stable, while mother and the three little ones will huddle together on the "bed," a heap of straw and parts of grain sacks. There is nothing else in this "home" but a crude little stove with two or three black pots, all empty. Starvation has been waiting; it will not much longer wait.

FIVE MILLIONS ARE LIKE THIS! Five million men, women, and children in Russia, Poland, Bessarabia, Lithuania and near-by countries are facing the long winter that is already upon them, destitute, starving, with no adequate relief in sight.

Almost the population of Greater New York, you will say. Yes; but this mighty tale of destitution is not told of New York, it is not told of America. Here there may be poverty, suffering—but not of the kind that ends in starvation, death.

In these days of world-changes of vast figures, we have learned to think in millions. But five million starving people—no, that is unthinkable. Try to imagine it, if you can! The heart breaks before the first flash of the real picture reaches us. Not the author of the "Christmas Carol," not the poet who wrote of the divine quality of mercy, could weave upon the loom of their genius such profound epics of human misery as those that reach us in this oncoming season of Christmas from the stricken Jews of Russia and Poland. Fact, stark unmitigated fact, is sometimes harder to measure, of more dramatic import, than the sublimest work of the imagination. So it is in these stories of starvation. One bows before the lengthening chronicle.

For twelve years it has gone on, until half the Jews of the world, smitten by the pestilence and famine that have been their portion ever since that memorable doomsday of war in 1914, have reached the very limits of human suffering. Echoes of it come to us in the reports from those who are trying to assuage this agony of a mighty race from whose heart, be it remembered, shone forth the Sun of Christianity.

Can any man or woman in this land of abundance read of such distress and then eat without choking, unless he or she has shared to the utmost of ability? Can any father or mother gather a happy, laughing family together around the home table and forget these freezing, starving multitudes stumbling through the storm-swept countryside of Europe in search for food or huddling among the rags and straw of a rotting stable?

In God's name, pity the little children, innocent of any wrong, helpless before the great mystery of starvation and death! They are as much entitled to daily food and tender care as the children of our own homes. But they are always hungry, and ragged, and sorrowful, and afraid.

And pity the mothers, who with hopeless agony tearing at their hearts must see their little ones look at them with the gaunt eyes of starvation, and hear their pitiful appeals for food, with nothing to give them, no soothing comfort in the pain and terror of the long days and nights.

Quick compassion is needed; delay means death for scores of thousands who might be saved. Something heroic in giving is needed, something impelled by the spirit of a love that knows no barrier of race or creed, but is stirred by human suffering and is glad to give life and joy in place of death and bitterness.

Here, in this smiling land of comfort, where your home is safe, and your loved ones dwell in the midst of plenty, the moans of anguish from helpless women and children come to you across the sea and call to all that is heroic and generous in your heart.

"Whoso hath this world's good and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him"—ah, but this does not mean you. Your heart is warm with compassion and your hand will be open wide with help now for these millions of hungry and afflicted people of Eastern Europe, whose homes are gone, whose livelihood has been taken away, and whose paths of life are filled with terror.

And as you hear their cry and respond with generous gifts, the ancient blessings in the words of Isaiah, are renewed for you:

"If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall the Lord guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not."

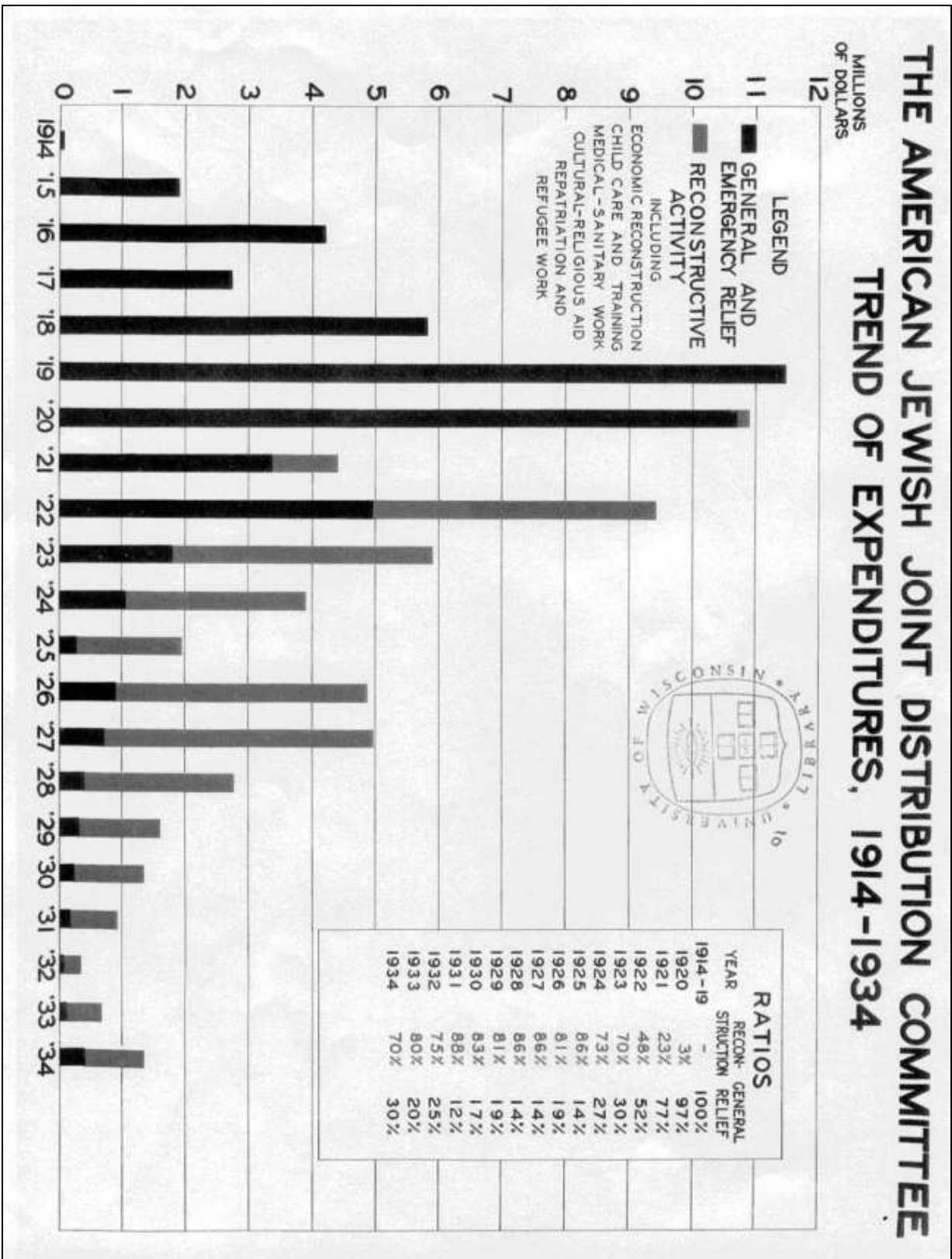
How splendidly you have given to satisfy the hungry in other years! And now your hearts must respond again. What are a few paltry miles of distance? They can not separate you from that famine-stricken land. They can not shut out from your vision those hunger-pinched faces and outstretched hands. If you withhold your gifts now, thousands of these people will surely die. Out of the bounty God has given you let a generous portion be blest both to you and to these needy ones by giving it quickly with a glad heart.

So far, the Jews of America have been strongest to help. In the twelve years that have passed they have collected and sent to these sufferers in Europe through their Distribution Committees something over sixty-two millions of dollars. A great sum—but it is only a small part of what is needed. Distributed among those five million destitute Jews during the last twelve years, it means an average of about one dollar a year for each person. More is needed. Christian America must realize its debt to these victims of war, persecution and political injustice, and do its utmost to help.

None know this better than THE LITERARY DIGEST. During the last twelve years this magazine has appealed repeatedly for help in behalf of those left destitute by the war. Always the response has been quick, generous from the Jews of America. It was so when, in the early days of the war, THE LITERARY DIGEST called upon Americans to save the Belgians from starvation, and hundreds of thousands of dollars poured in from subscribers, and again when it called for relief for the starving and terrified Armenians with similar results. Again it was so when THE LITERARY DIGEST, in October, 1920, appealed in behalf of three and a half million children who were starving in Europe, and as a result the Child-Feeding Fund of \$33,000,000 was raised. From no one came a more generous response than from the Jews, notwithstanding the immense burden of charitable relief they were even then carrying in behalf of the destitute of their own race. So it is that in this poignant crisis, into which the Jew of Russia and Poland and adjacent countries has been forced through no fault of his own, the urge to help reaches us as a splendid opportunity not only to follow the warmest instincts of our common humanity, but to pay as well a debt of gratitude to a great race that has played so splendid a part in all the finest activities of our civilization.

THE LITERARY DIGEST never appeals to its readers to respond to any call unless it has already realized its own duty to give, and therefore, before you read this page, our subscription for \$5,000 has been delivered to the Committee for relief of these destitute Jews in Eastern Europe. In the past we have proved the generosity of our readers—and to-day, appealing again to them in a cause that is urgent and dire in its need, we believe the response will be as glad, spontaneous and practical as ever. Official Committees are working in their respective areas throughout the country. You can easily locate them. Contribute through them, and do not delay.

The New York Times, December 4, 1926



Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald from Felix M. Warburg, November 21, 1935

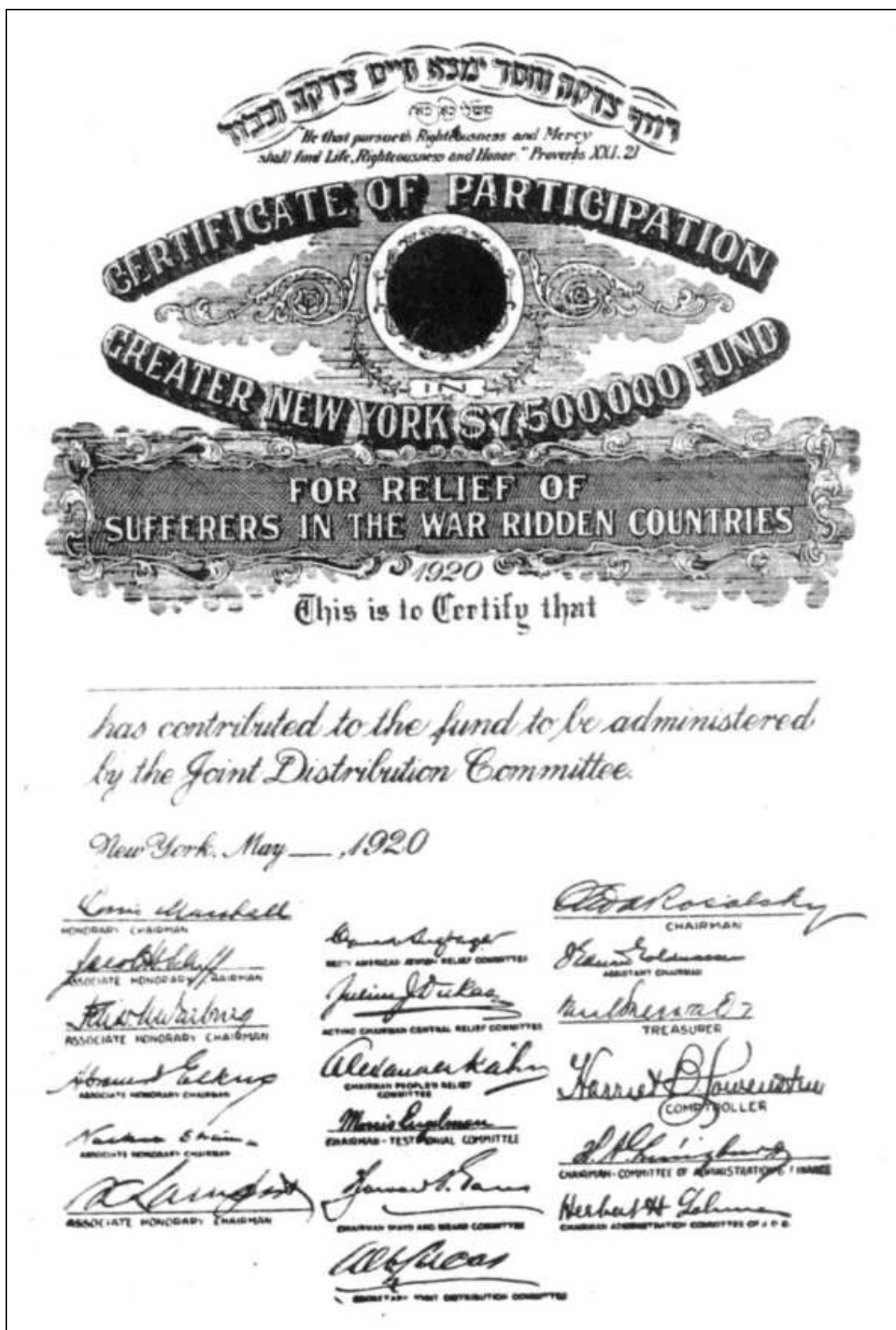


*Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 7*



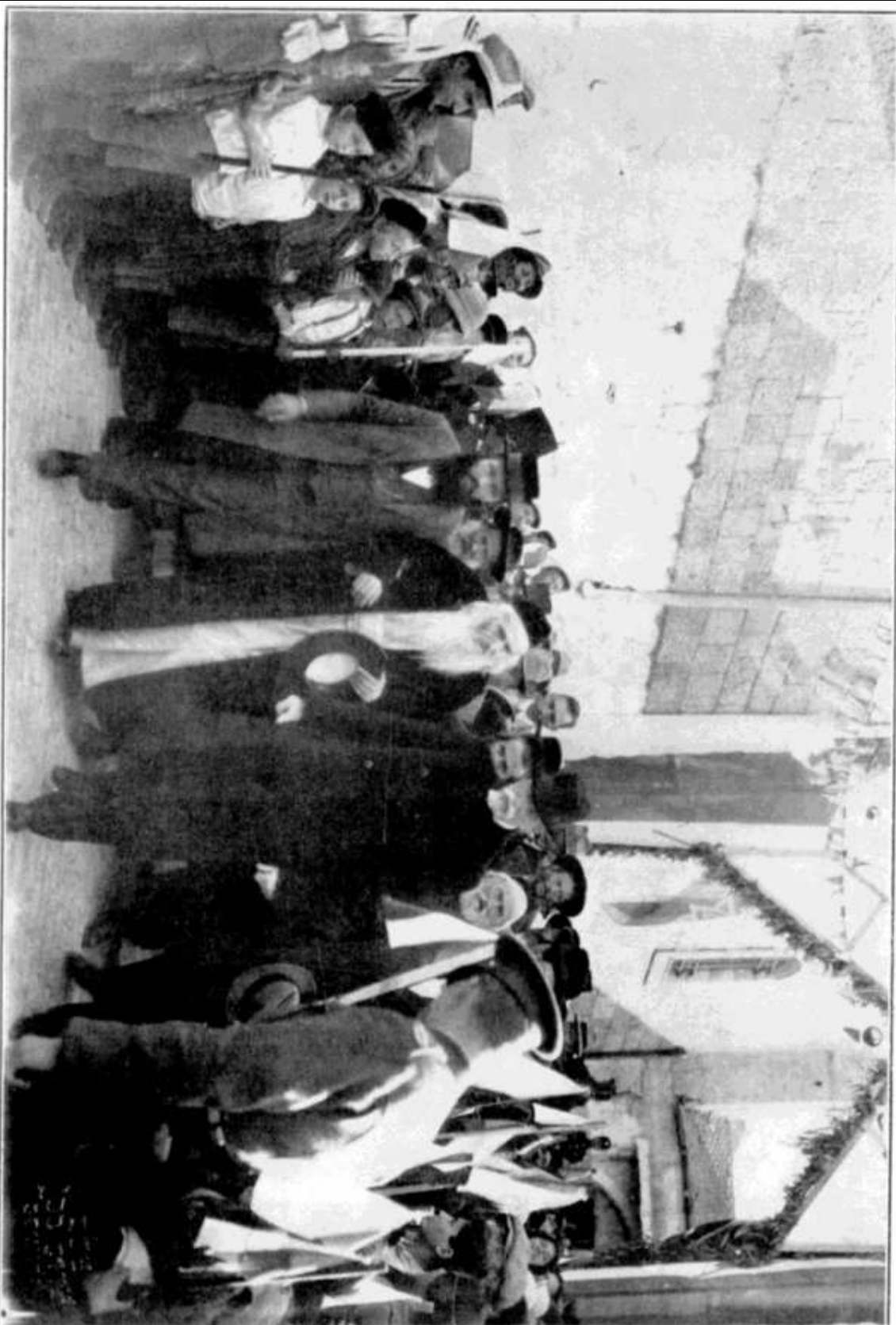


Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 9



*Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 23*





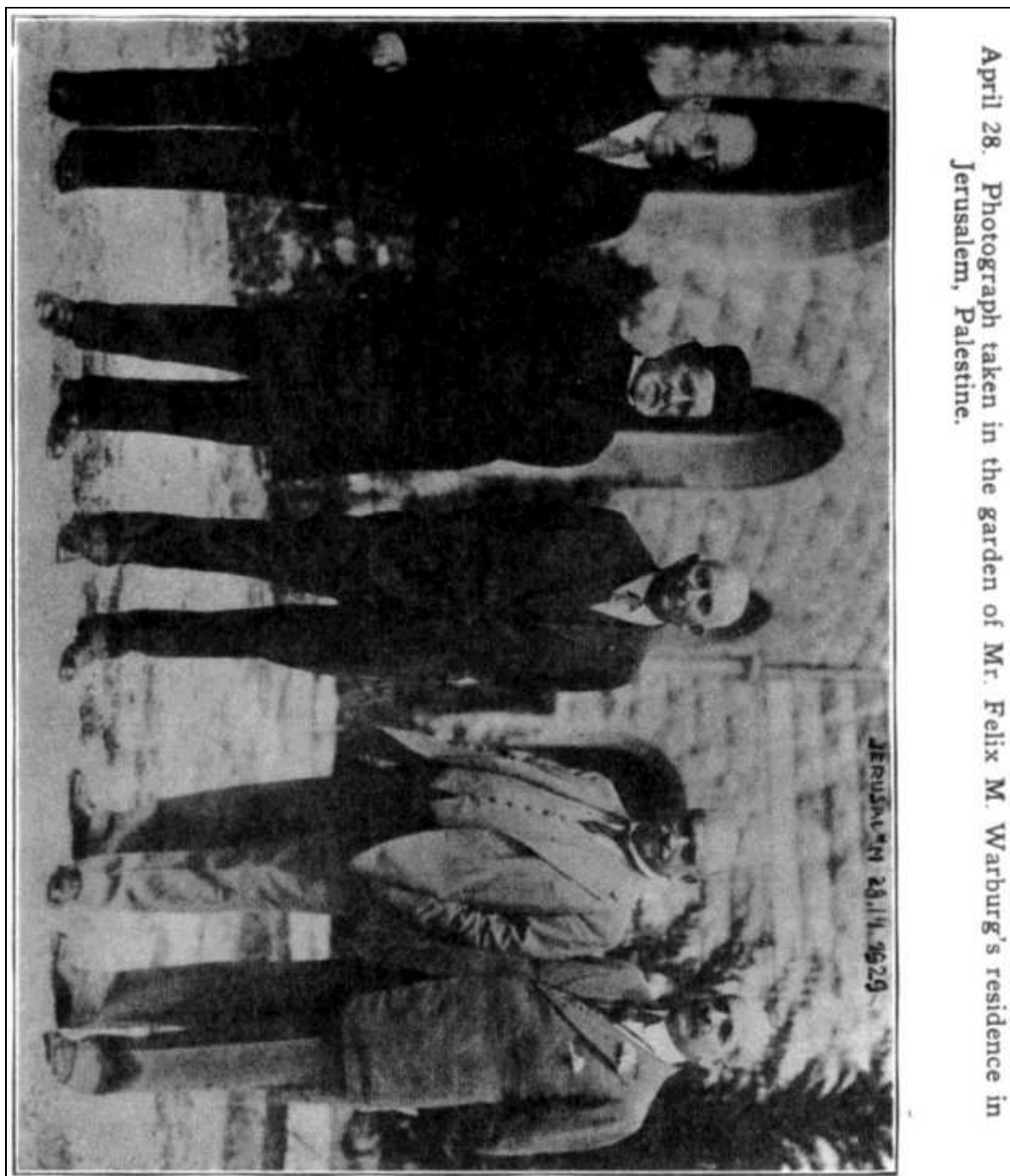
June, 1927—Chief Rabbi Chayem Joseph Sonnenfeld of Jerusalem receiving  
President Masaryk of Czechoslovakia

*Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry,*  
New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 35



Photo taken at opening of \$10,000,000 drive in 1916, when pledge of co-operation of newspaper men was given. Generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the whole-hearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press. Arthur L. Malkenson, by publishing contributions daily in the Jewish Morning Journal, and the late Chayem Malitz, the most able Jewish writer of his time, greatly facilitated the work of the committee.

*Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 10*



*Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 39*

*From right to left: Felix Warburg of Kuhn & Loeb, New York, and Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee; Max Warburg of the Warburg bank in Hamburg; Dr. Cyrus Adler member of the Executive Committee of the Joint Distribution Committee; Rev. H. Pereira Mendes; Morris Engelman, Member of the Executive Committee of the JDC.*

# The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the limitless possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should away the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessities of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestial globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted



WHITTAKER ?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's mite offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving \$25,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying—eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In

the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier had stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is ABRAHAM KROTOSHENSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread,

*"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help [...] six million human beings. [...] Six million men and women are dying [...] in the threatened holocaust of human life [...] six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying [...]"*

The American Hebrew, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.

Martin H. Glynn was temporarily governor of the State of New York between Oct. 17, 1913, and Dec. 31, 1914

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>700,000 VICTIMS.</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">ROME, Monday (6 45 p.m.).</p> <p>The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.</p> <p>The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M. Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the</p>	<p><b>Pope.</b> According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.</p> <p>Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilize these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.</p>
--	--

*"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. [...] Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."*

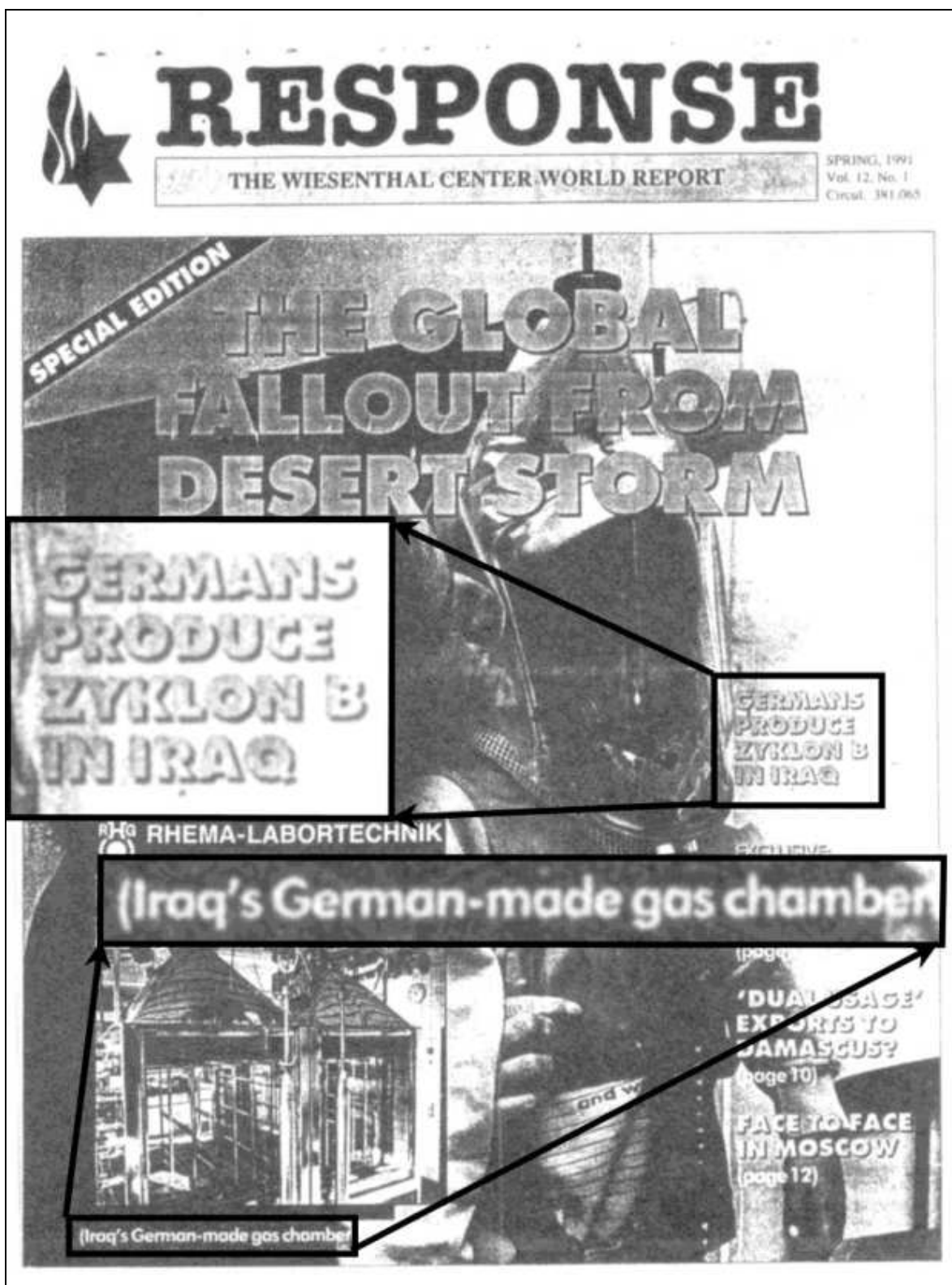
*The Daily Telegraph, March 22, 1916, p. 7*

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER</b></p> <p>More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.</p> <p>The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel ***** See Page 44 *****</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>75¢</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>THE JEWISH PRESS</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">Published by the Jewish Press Association, 100 West 42nd Street, New York 36, N.Y.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Vol. 12, No. 1    Week of February 13 to February 19, 1991    1 Sheet (175)</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>WAR NEWS!</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS</b></p> <p style="text-align: right;">See Story on Page 4</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">The continued bombing of Iraq by the United States and its allies has caused some disruption of the country, according to reports from Baghdad.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">The war has caused a great deal of suffering and death in Iraq, and the country is now in a state of total disaster.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">The war has caused a great deal of suffering and death in Iraq, and the country is now in a state of total disaster.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">The war has caused a great deal of suffering and death in Iraq, and the country is now in a state of total disaster.</p>
---	--

*The Daily Telegraph, June 25, 1943, p. 5*

*The Jewish Press,  
February 21, 1991*





*"Germans produce Zyklon B in Iraq [...]  
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"*  
Response, Vol. 12, No. 1, Spring 1991





## Bibliography

The many newspaper articles quoted are not included.

- American Jewish Committee, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1916
- American Jewish Relief Committee, *Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921*
- *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 13 (1911-1912), New York: American Jewish Committee, 1912
- Bauer, Yehuda, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991
- Berendsohn, Walter A., to Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Darmstadt: Jos. Melzer Verlag, 1966
- Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Dresden: Edition Antaios, 2002
- Black, Edwin, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999
- British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976; 5th ed., London: Armreg Ltd, 2024
- Chernow, Ron, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993
- Cohen, Naomi W., *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999
- *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888
- Conquest, Robert, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986
- Conquest, Robert et al., *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984
- Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1975
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders through-out the Temporarily-Occupied Re-*

- gions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War of 1941-1945*, New York: Schocken Books, 1981
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001
  - Engelman, Morris, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929
  - Frisch, Ephraim, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924
  - Fuchs, Abraham, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl*, New York: Mesorah Publ., 2007
  - Getty, John Arch, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror: New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993
  - Goldberg, David J., *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996
  - Goldberg, Jonathan Jeremy, *Jewish Power*, Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley 1996
  - Goldstein, Judith S., *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing, 1990
  - Haas, Jacob de, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930
  - Handlin, Oscar, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964
  - Hecht, Ben, "Who Will Speak for the Jews? Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, February 1943
  - Heddesheimer, Don, "Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda," *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24
  - Herzl, Theodor, *Old New Land*, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997
  - Herzl, Theodor, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: Zionist Organization of America, 1920
  - Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, Munich: Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, 1995; 5th ed.
  - Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941. 1945*, Capshaw, AL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001/reprint: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015
  - Höttl, Wilhelm, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: S. Bublies, 1997
  - Hyman, Joseph C., *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary, March 22, 1931*
  - Hyman, Joseph C., *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939
  - Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996
  - Ivers, Gregg, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995
  - John, Robert, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988

- Joint Distribution Committee, *Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference*, Chicago, IL, October 22-23, 1927
- Kahan, Stuart, *The Wolf of the Kremlin*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987
- Kahn, Albert E., Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1946
- Kennan, George, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970
- Klier, John D., *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011
- Laqueur, Walter, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990
- Leavitt, Moses A., *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Inc., 1953
- Margolina, Sonja, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Berlin: Siedler, 1992
- Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988
- Morrissey, Evelyn, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937
- Nedava, Joseph, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972
- *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, 7th ed., 1992
- Petrov, Nikita, “Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit”, *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001)
- Phagan, Mary, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929
- Ravage, Marcus Eli, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919
- Resis, Albert (ed.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993
- Rosen, Joseph A., Felix M. Warburg, James H. Becker, “*After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia*”, Reports of Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, and James H. Becker, Delivered at the Constructive Relief Conference of the Joint Distribution Committee and the United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, October 22-23, 1927
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 4th ed., London: Armreg Ltd, 2024
- Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

- Saul, Norman E., *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996
- Schachner, Nathan, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1948
- Sniegowski, Stephen J., “War on Iraq: Conceived in Israel,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 285-298
- Alexander Solschenizyn, *Zweihundert Jahre zusammen. Die russisch-jüdische Geschichte 1795-1916*, Munich: Herbig, 2003
- Sokolow, Nahum, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, 2 vols., London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919
- Stockhammer, Morris (ed.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965
- Talbott, Strobe (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1974
- Traverso, Enzo, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994
- Vaksberg, Arkady, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994
- Warburg, Felix M., *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1938
- Warburg, Felix M., *A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People’s Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*; pamphlet, Sept. 29, 1919
- Warburg, Felix M., *Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald*, November 21, 1935
- Warburg, Felix M., Albert Lucas, *Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary*. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden foundations, 1916
- Wise, Stephen S., *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam’s Sons, 1949
- *World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900
- *World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919
- Young, Brigham, *The Latter-Day Saints’ Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866

## Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

### — A —

Adler, Cyrus: 151, 178  
Ager, John G.: 160  
Asch, Sholem: 69, 70  
Auerbach, Berthold: 38

### — B —

Backe, Herman: 64  
Balfour, Arthur James:  
    52, 59-61, 66, 104,  
    105, 108  
Ballin: 144  
Bamberger, Simon: 42  
Bannard, Otto T.: 160  
Battle, George Gordon:  
    160  
Bauer, Yehuda: 52, 54,  
    69, 77, 90, 101, 104  
Becker, James H.: 91  
ben Gurion, David: 132  
Benfey: 38  
Benz, Wolfgang: 7, 8  
Beria, Lavrentiy: 98  
Bernary: 38  
Bernstein, Herman: 21  
Bevin: 132, 134  
Bey, Reschid: 106  
Billikopf: 73  
Black, Edwin: 108  
Boerne: 38  
Bogen, Boris B.: 70, 73,  
    159  
Bolivar, Simon: 65  
Booth, Evangeline: 160,  
    161  
Borochoy, Dov Ber: 88,  
    89  
Brandeis, Louis D.: 87,

139, 149

Briscoe, Robert: 125  
Bronfman, Edgar M.: 112  
Broszat, Martin: 7  
Brown, David A.: 79, 85,  
    86  
Brylawski, Fulton R.: 57  
Buddha: 65  
Bukharin, Nikolai: 98  
Bulganin: 97  
Burch, Luther B.: 160, 161  
Burrell, David J.: 160  
Butler, Nicholas Murray:  
    160  
Butz, Arthur R.: 14, 63,  
    64

### — C —

Cadman, S. Parker: 160,  
    161  
Cardozo, Benjamin: 87  
Carnegie, Andrew: 61  
Chernow, Ron: 41-43, 46,  
    56, 57, 71, 87, 91, 105  
Churchill, Winston S.: 12,  
    52, 64, 105  
Clark, Champ: 47  
Clinton, William J.B.: 112  
Cohen, Naomi W.: 43, 52  
Conquest, Robert: 102  
Cooke, Robert Grier: 160  
Cortez, Ricardo: 123  
Cravath, Paul G.: 160  
Czar: 57, 66, 88, 95, 97  
Czillac: 38

### — D —

Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 12

de Hass, Jacob: 117  
Dernberg: 38  
Dessoir: 38  
Deuel, Wallace R.: 129  
Dodge, Cleveland H.: 160  
Dreyfus, Alfred: 109  
Duranty, Walter: 149

### — E —

Easterman, Alexander L.:  
    132  
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 11, 130,  
    131  
Eichmann, Adolf: 9  
Einstein, Albert: 105  
Enelow, H.G.: 136, 137  
Engelman, Morris: 53, 55,  
    57, 173-178  
Engels, Friedrich: 95  
Ense: 38  
Ernst: 38  
Ezhov, N.I.: 98

### — F —

Feisel, King: 104  
Finkelstein, Norman H.:  
    132  
Fischhoff, Rabbi: 126  
Fisher, Harry: 162  
Franco, Francisco: 125  
Frank, Leo M.: 48, 49  
Frankfurter, Felix: 87  
Frederic, Herold: 18, 115  
Friedlander, Israel: 162  
Frisch, Ephraim: 41  
Frishberg, Naphtali: 131  
Fuchs, Abraham: 12



## — G —

Gallatin, Francis D.: 160  
 Gans: 38  
 Garbett, Dr.: 128  
 Gay, Peter: 134  
 Gelfman, Gesia: 46  
 George, Lloyd: 105  
 Getty, John Arch: 98  
 Giuglini: 38  
 Globocnik, Odilo: 9  
 Glynn, Martin H.: 52, 121, 179  
 Goldberg, David J: 88  
 Goldberg, Jonathan: 29  
 Goldmann, Nahum: 14, 15, 83, 127, 131  
 Goldstein, Israel: 128  
 Goldstein, Judith: 44, 45, 46, 47  
 Goldstein, Samuel W.: 115  
 Gollancz, Victor: 128, 129  
 Gorky: 98  
 Gotheil, Gustav: 60  
 Green, Dr.: 129  
 Greenebaum: 85  
 Grisi: 38  
 Grossman, Vassily S.: 11

## — H —

Haas, Jacob de: 52, 105  
 Hahn Warburg, Lola: 108  
 Hahn, Michael: 42  
 Halevy: 38  
 Halpern, Emanuel: 124  
 Halpern, George: 108  
 Handlin, Oscar: 42, 56  
 Harris, M.H.: 115  
 Haslam, John: 125  
 Hayes, Patrick J.: 160, 161  
 Hearst, William Randolph: 37, 47  
 Hecht, Ben: 13, 116, 129  
 Heddesheimer, Don: 16, 22, 23, 26, 29, 113, 114  
 Heine, Heinrich: 38

Hertz, Henrik: 38  
 Hertz, Joseph H.: 74, 162  
 Herz: 38  
 Herzl, Theodor: 19, 41, 106, 108, 109  
 Hess, Rudolf: 98  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 63  
 Hirsch, Baron de: 42  
 Hitler, Adolf: 14-16, 23, 24, 64, 65, 83, 125-129, 131, 133  
 Hoffmann, Joachim: 11  
 Hohenzollern, Wilhelm II. von: 58, 59  
 Hoover, Herbert: 79, 151, 152  
 Höttl, Wilhelm: 9  
 House, Edward Mandell: 62  
 Hurst, Fannie: 123  
 Hyman, Joseph: 51, 103, 107

## — I —

Ignatieff: 145  
 Imber, Vera: 130  
 Irebodd, Dean: 13  
 Irving, David: 10, 132  
 Ivan the Terrible: 102  
 Ivanov, Vsevolod: 130  
 Ivers, Gregg: 45, 49, 60, 110

## — J —

Jackson, Robert H.: 10, 132  
 Janin, Jules: 38  
 Jeremiah: 109  
 Jesus: 65  
 Joachim: 38  
 John, Robert: 105

## — K —

Kaganovich Stalin, Rosa: 96, 97  
 Kaganovich, Lazar: 96-98, 102  
 Kahan, Stuart: 96, 97, 99  
 Kahn, Albert E.: 98

Kahn, Alexander: 60  
 Kamaiky, Leon: 60  
 Kamenev: 98  
 Kass, Maurice: 162  
 Kautsky, Karl: 95  
 Kennan, George: 44  
 Kerensky: 148  
 Khrushchev, Nikita: 96, 97  
 Kipling, Rudyard: 58  
 Kirov: 98  
 Klier, John D.: 18  
 Knox, Secretary of State: 47  
 Kook, Abraham: 88  
 Kosherovitz: see Kaganovich, Lazar  
 Krass, Nathan: 74  
 Kraus, Adolf: 72  
 Krylenko, Soviet Chief Prosecutor: 94  
 Kuhn, Abraham: 42-44, 71, 90, 178  
 Kuibyshev: 98

## — L —

La Cava, Gregory: 123  
 Lampert, Samuel C.: 161  
 Lasker: 40  
 Lassalle, Friedrich: 95  
 Lawrence, Thomas E.: 104  
 Lazarus: 38  
 Leavitt, Moses A.: 104  
 Lehman, Eugene: 61  
 Lehman, Herbert: 56, 72, 73  
 Lenin, Vladimir I.: 94, 95, 102  
 Lestshinsky, Jacob: 125  
 Levy: 39  
 Loeb, Solomon: 42-44, 71, 90, 178  
 Loeb, Theresa: 42  
 London, Meyer: 54, 136, 137  
 Lowenstein, Harriet: 54, 68, 151-153  
 Lucas, Albert: 57

- Lunatcharsky, Anatole: 94  
 Luther, Martin: 58, 65  
 — M —  
 MacDonald, James: 63  
 Mack, Julian W.: 146, 147  
 Maimonides: 41  
 Manning, Bishop: 81  
 Manning, Roberta T.: 98  
 Margolina, Sonja: 26  
 Marling, Alfred E.: 160  
 Marshall, Felix: 53  
 Marshall, Louis: 46-48, 53, 54, 57, 60, 77, 78, 80, 81, 86, 105, 136, 137, 146, 151  
 Martine, Senator: 54  
 Marx, Karl: 95, 96  
 Masaryk, Tomáš G.: 15  
 May, Irma: 79  
 Mayer, Arno: 110  
 Meier, Julius: 42  
 Mendelssohn, Moses: 88, 108  
 Mendelssohn-Bartholdy: 38  
 Mendes, H. Pereira: 178  
 Menzhinsky: 98  
 Meyer-Beer: 38  
 Mitchell, John: 61  
 Molotov, Vyacheslav: 95, 97, 98  
 Mooney, Joseph F.: 160, 161  
 Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: 14, 69  
 Morgenthau, Henry, Sr.: 54, 57, 69, 74, 154, 155  
 Morrissey, Evelyn: 102  
 Morton, Oliver: 30  
 Moscheles: 38  
 Moses, Alexander: 42  
 Moses, Franklin J.: 42  
 Moskowitz, Henry: 86  
 Mulqueen, Joseph F.: 160  
 — N —  
 Napoleon: 47  
 Nathan, Paul: 21, 116  
 Neander, Johann August Wilhelm: 38  
 Nedava, Joseph: 89  
 Nordau, Max: 108, 116  
 — O —  
 Ochs, Adolf: 45, 48, 49, 63, 87  
 — P —  
 Parker, Judge: 151  
 Pershing, John J.: 80  
 Petrov, Nikita: 26  
 Phagan, Mary: 48, 49  
 Pine, Max: 162  
 Pobedonostsev, Konstantine P.: 116  
 Pollard, Jonathan: 49  
 Ponsonby, Arthur: 58, 59  
 Pope Pius XII: 12  
 Prince, S.S.: 161  
 Protopopov, Alexander: 56  
 — R —  
 Rachel: 38  
 Ravage, Marcus Eli: 109  
 Reading, Baron: 144  
 Resis, Albert: 95  
 Richards, Bernard J.: 146  
 Robinson, Jacob: 10, 132  
 Romanov, Alexander II., Czar: 34, 46, 145  
 Romanov, Alexander III., Czar: 17, 18, 32, 46  
 Romanov, Nicholas II., Czar: 19, 21, 43, 44, 57  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 12, 56, 64  
 Roosevelt, Theodore: 43, 44, 46  
 Root, Elihu: 47  
 Rosen, Joseph A.: 91  
 Rosenberg, Alfred: 98  
 Rosenblatt: 73  
 Rosenwald, Julius: 91, 172  
 Rothschild, Baron Edmund de: 59, 87, 88, 104, 108, 144  
 Rothschild, family: 42  
 Rott: 38  
 Ruben, J. Walter: 123  
 Rubinstein: 38  
 Rudolf, Germar: 7, 8, 113  
 — S —  
 Sabin, Charles H.: 160  
 Samuels, Herbert: 144  
 Sanning, Walter N.: 7, 8  
 Saul, Norman E.: 46  
 Sayers, Michael: 98  
 Schachner, Nathan: 53, 55  
 Schiff, family: 46  
 Schiff, Jacob: 42-45, 47, 52-54, 56, 57, 70, 136, 137  
 Schiff, Robert W.: 127  
 Schubert, Bernard: 123  
 Schwartz, Joseph: 131  
 Seligman, Arthur: 42  
 Shapcott, Henry: 132  
 Sharett, Moshe: 130  
 Shavit, Ari: 28  
 Shertok, Moshe: 130  
 Silverman, Dr.: 115, 128  
 Simonov, Konstantin: 130  
 Slaton, John: 49  
 Smith, Alfred: 80, 81  
 Sniegowski, Stephen J.: 28  
 Sokolow, Nahum: 88, 89, 107-109  
 Solomon, Edward S.: 42  
 Solschenizyn, Alexander: 26  
 Sousa, John Philip: 58  
 Stahl: 38  
 Stalin, Josef: 26  
 Stalin, Joseph: 11, 26, 64, 69, 94-98, 102  
 Stein, Harry J.: 13  
 Stern, Nathan: 160  
 Steuer, Max: 85-87  
 Stöcker: 39  
 Stockhammer, Morris: 96  
 Strauss, Lewis: 151  
 Strauss, Oscar: 57

- Sumner, Charles: 30  
 Syrkin, Nachman: 88
- T —
- Taft, William Howard: 46, 47  
 Talbott, Strobe: 96, 97  
 Tannenbaum: 127  
 Tarshis, Jacob: 82, 83  
 Temple, Dr.: 128  
 Tenenbaum, Joseph: 24, 133  
 Tompkins, Arthur S.: 80  
 Traverso, Enzo: 88-90, 96  
 Treitschke, Heinrich von: 39  
 Trotsky, Leon: 89, 94, 98
- U —
- Unterberg, I.: 161  
 Untermeyer, Samuel: 82
- V —
- Vaksberg, Arkady: 69, 90  
 Valentin: 38  
 von Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla: 26  
 Voroshilov, Kliment Y.: 98
- W —
- Wagner, Richard: 58  
 Walter Laqueur: 96, 99  
 Warburg, Aby: 112  
 Warburg, family: 41, 44, 46, 112  
 Warburg, Felix M.: 42, 43, 51, 53, 56, 57, 60, 67, 68, 71, 74, 77, 86-88, 91, 105, 106, 108, 112, 121, 127, 153, 154, 172, 178  
 Warburg, Fritz: 56  
 Warburg, Max: 43, 68, 105, 112, 178  
 Warburg, Paul: 43, 56, 70  
 Washington, George: 65  
 Weil: 38  
 Weissmandl, Chaim M.D.: 12, 130  
 Weisz, Joseph Hirsch: 60  
 Weizmann, Chaim: 15, 62, 63, 105, 107, 108, 123, 124, 126, 132, 134, 149  
 Wertheim, Jacob: 54  
 Wesley, John: 65  
 Wickersham, George W.: 160
- Widhams, William H.: 160  
 Wilson, Luther B.: 160  
 Wilson, Woodrow: 43, 46, 47, 53-55, 59, 62, 66, 71, 146, 147, 150  
 Winterton, Edward Turnour, Lord: 126  
 Wise, Stephen S.: 19, 52, 59, 60-65, 71, 87, 104, 105, 107, 112, 115, 117, 132, 135, 139, 146-149  
 Wisliceny, Dieter: 9  
 Wolf, Simon: 30
- Y —
- Yagoda, Genrikh: 98  
 Young, Brigham: 17, 115
- Z —
- Zangwill, Israel: 20, 115  
 Zhdanov: 98  
 Zinoviev: 98  
 Zukerman, William: 101  
 Zunz, Leopold: 38

*Fourth, revised and corrected edition.*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 15**



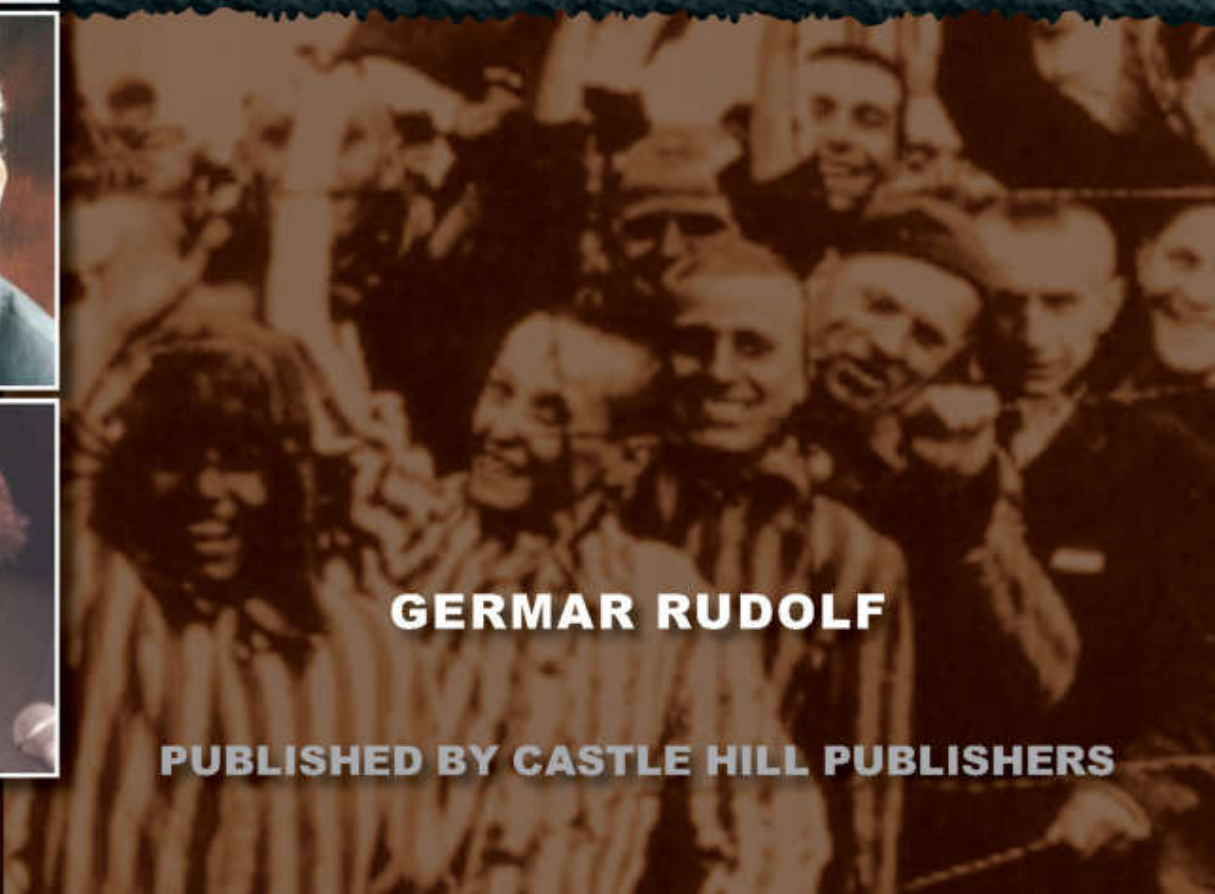
# **LECTURES** on the **HOLOCAUST**

**CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES  
CROSS-EXAMINED**

**FOURTH, REVISED EDITION**

**GERMAR RUDOLF**

**PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS**



# LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST







## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 15:**

Germar Rudolf

*Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined*

Fourth, revised and corrected edition.

Translated by Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, Fredrick Toben (1st edition), and the author (1st edition and for all later changes)

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-89-8

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© 2005, 2011, 2017, 2023 Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Illustrations: top to bottom: Dr. Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf and Dr. Arthur Butz.

# Table of Contents

**Introduction.....9**

**First Lecture: Food for Thought .....15**

1.1. The White House Speaks .....15

1.2. What Is the Holocaust? .....22

1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust? .....23

1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now .....33

1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many .....36

1.6. Are Six Million Missing? .....37

1.7. Holocaust Survivors.....48

1.8. No Permanent Truths .....53

**Second Lecture: Public Controversies .....59**

2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism .....59

2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist .....62

2.3. Scandal in France.....65

2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper .....71

2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen .....75

2.6. Clarity about Dachau .....78

2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads.....90

2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement .....99

2.9. The Mermelstein Lie.....104

2.10. The Executed Execution Expert.....105

2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA .....109

2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy .....116

2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies .....123

2.14. The Wannsee Debacle .....128

2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries .....135

2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World.....141

2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt.....143

2.18. The Holocaust Industry.....149

2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy .....151

**Third Lecture: Material and Documentary Evidence .....161**

3.1. Defining Evidence .....161

3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence .....162

3.3. The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question.....165

3.4. Auschwitz .....176

3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz .....176

3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes.....182

3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence.....187

3.4.4. Crematories.....195

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches .....200

3.4.6. Chemical Analyses .....202

3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes .....217

3.4.8. The Bunkers.....233

3.4.9.	Documentary Evidence .....	236
3.5.	Treblinka .....	256
3.5.1.	Scenes of Mass Murder .....	256
3.5.2.	The Murder Weapon .....	258
3.5.3.	How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas? .....	259
3.5.4.	Burning Corpses without a Trace .....	269
3.5.5.	The Search for Traces .....	274
3.5.6.	Documentary Evidence .....	281
3.6.	Belzec .....	282
3.7.	Sobibór .....	287
3.8.	Transit Camps .....	290
3.9.	Majdanek .....	295
3.10.	Stutthof, the “Auxiliary Extermination Camp” .....	303
3.11.	Chełmno and the Gas Vans .....	305
3.12.	Mountains of Corpses .....	310
3.13.	Babi Yar and the Murders by the <i>Einsatzgruppen</i> .....	317
3.14.	Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles .....	335
3.15.	Document Forgeries .....	338
<b>Fourth Lecture: Witness Testimonies and Confessions .....</b>		<b>349</b>
4.1.	Confessions of NS Leaders during the War .....	349
4.2.	A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies .....	360
4.2.1.	Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay .....	360
4.2.2.	False Memories .....	363
4.2.3.	The Phantom Disease .....	374
4.2.4.	Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies .....	376
4.2.5.	Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture .....	390
4.3.	Testimonies before Courts .....	404
4.3.1.	The Illusion of Justice .....	404
4.3.2.	Trials Leading up to the IMT .....	406
4.3.3.	The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials .....	411
4.3.4.	Trials in “Nations under the Rule of Law” .....	414
4.4.	Testimonies in Literature and Media .....	434
4.5.	Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements .....	446
4.5.1.	Would You Believe It? .....	446
4.5.2.	Kurt Gerstein .....	449
4.5.3.	Johann Paul Kremer .....	451
4.5.4.	Rudolf Höss .....	453
4.5.5.	Pery S. Broad .....	455
4.5.6.	Richard Böck .....	457
4.5.7.	Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler .....	459
4.5.8.	Henryk Tauber .....	461
4.5.9.	David Olère .....	462
4.5.10.	Miklos Nyiszli .....	466
4.5.11.	Filip Müller .....	467
4.5.12.	Michał Kula .....	472
4.5.13.	Adolf Rögner .....	473

- 4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik *et al.*.....473
    - 4.5.15. Elie Wiesel.....477
  - 4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements .....479
    - 4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman .....479
    - 4.6.2. “Opera during the Holocaust” .....482
    - 4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files .....487
- Fifth Lecture: On Science and Freedom.....497**
  - 5.1. Pseudo-Science .....497
  - 5.2. Violence .....505
  - 5.3. Censorship .....509
  - 5.4. Possible Solutions .....515
- Acknowledgments .....527**
- Appendices.....529**
  - 1. Documents .....529
  - 2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents .....542
  - 3. Abbreviations.....542
  - 4. Bibliography .....544
  - 5. Indices.....583
    - 5.1. Index of Names.....583
    - 5.2. Index of Subjects .....592





## Introduction

Is anyone today still interested in the Shoah, also called the Holocaust? If so, then how can such individuals continue to justify their interest in such an ugly topic? Or, dear reader, don't you think that the Holocaust is not an ugly topic? I still continue to hear from individuals who claim that it is a perversion to be rummaging through last century's mountains of corpses – figuratively speaking, of course. So the refrain is: let the matter rest because there are far more urgent and pressing problems confronting us today. I can certainly understand such views, because in my youth my parents moved during my school years, causing me to encounter the Holocaust three times in my history lessons. It was not fun having the mountain of corpses repeatedly dished up that my grandparents' generation had allegedly created. Thus, even if we ignore certain topics, they will not disappear. So it is with the Holocaust, and it is futile to adopt an unrealistic attitude and hope the Holocaust will simply go away.

This is why it is important to realize the significance which the Holocaust has assumed in Western societies (see Novick 1999). The Holocaust is dealt with by countless:

- |                      |                               |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| – museums            | – newspaper reports           |
| – monuments          | – lectures and conferences    |
| – commemoration days | – university chairs           |
| – orations           | – documentaries and movies    |
| – books              | – penal laws and prosecutions |
| – periodicals        | – censorship                  |

And the above list is certainly incomplete. So, if I claim that the Holocaust is the most important of all historical topics, I am not saying this because it suits me personally or because I consider this importance to be appropriate. In fact, an objective analysis of the Western value system enables us to conclude that the Holocaust has become something like an absolute zero point of our moral value system, the symbol of ultimate evil.

No doubt this is what former director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, Michael Berenbaum, had in mind when he said in 2000 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 55, n. 193):

*“As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as the transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil [=Nazism] and thus find fundamental values.”*

The presentation in this volume therefore deals with what today many view as the embodiment of “absolute evil.” Naturally this characterization of the Holocaust confers upon the topic a theological dimension. Although the concept “evil” can be

viewed from a non-theological perspective, for example through moral philosophy or evolutionary ethics, to define *absolute* evil is absolutist, fundamentalist and dogmatic in nature, and as such places the topic beyond scientific analysis.

Other aspects of the Holocaust also indicate that the way the Western world deals with it has now reached a religious dimension. A re-reading of the above list attests to that. For some time now the historic places and museums of the Holocaust have become places of pilgrimage where relics of all sorts are on display (hair, spectacles, suitcases, shoes, gastight doors, etc.). Don't the passionate orations on remembrance days remind you of a religious repentance service? Are there not everywhere the high priests who admonish us with a raised index finger how to behave in matters Holocaust and all that is connected with it? They advise us how to treat the perpetrators, the victims, their descendants, their countries, their customs, their demands, etc. They also advise us on how we are to think, to feel, to act, to remember, to live if we wish to be known as good human beings. And last but not least, there is even a debate among theologians and philosophers about the meaning of the Holocaust for religion which is covered by the term "Holocaust theology."<sup>1</sup>

In the following I will not discuss whether the moral categorization of the Holocaust and the demands and behavioral norms deduced from it are legitimate and justified or not. This is a moral question which ultimately every one of us has to work out for themselves. However, when I ask questions and seek answers, I am not going to be intimidated by this quasi-religious and moral categorization. In spite of holding different opinions on all sorts of topics, I hope that we can reach agreement on the following: One of the important characteristics of evil is that it forbids questioning, and it taboos or criminalizes the candid search for answers. Yet prohibiting the asking of questions and the searching for answers amounts to denying that which makes us human. For the ability to doubt and to search for answers to pressing problems is one of the most important attributes that distinguishes humans from animals.

But before we turn our attention to this evil, permit me to make one further observation. Now and again, I have a bit of fun by asking the proverbial John Doe in public: "What is the greatest taboo in Western societies?" The average person is quick to respond with all sorts of answers: homosexuality, illegal immigration, race relationships, sex. I then probe further: No, I mean a taboo that is so powerful that one does not even dare mention in public that it *is* a taboo, because by so doing one would already accuse the general public of repressing dissenting thoughts. That the very act of just pointing out the existence of this taboo means to violate it, which in itself can already give rise to persecution. I have repeatedly experienced that I will get an honest answer only if John Doe feels safe and secure that he is not being observed, that no one else is listening. This is particularly so in many western European countries and especially strong in the German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, and Switzerland). What does this reveal about the state of current Western societies? And what in *your* view is this taboo that cannot publicly be labeled a taboo?

Instead of answering this question myself, I would like to quote a professional who has studied this topic. In an anthology dedicated to the late German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp wrote (Eibicht 1994,

<sup>1</sup> With its own Wikipedia entry since 2006: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust\\_theology](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_theology) (accessed on May 19, 2017).

p. 140):

*“Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that ‘Auschwitz’ [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] is strictly ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our ‘taboo-free society’ still preserves (see Steiner [1956], pp. 20ff.). While they did not react at all to other stimulants, ‘enlightened’ central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with ‘revisionist’ [denialist] texts’ about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as ‘elemental’ a way (including comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society’s taboos reveal what it holds sacred. Taboos also reveal what the community fears (Webster [1973], p. 14: ‘Fear is systematized in taboo’). Sometimes fear of perceived danger takes on the form of ticks and phobias that remind us of obsessive neurotics. However, it cannot be denied that numerous taboos have a function that preserves individuals from danger, and even where taboos are a part of an individual’s make-up, it is difficult to ascertain whether the power of those using the taboo rests on the fear on the part of the rest, or vice versa.*

*It is thus understandable that priests and rulers have never hesitated to use taboos to secure power. To date there has been no society which has totally relinquished the especially effective use of taboos for the sake of ‘social control.’ In a ‘modern society,’ such as the Federal Republic of Germany, the formal rules of behavior and sanctions play a larger role than they do within the Polynesian tribes, where European explorers first discovered taboos as such. However, besides the usual ‘legally codified’ commands and prohibitions that control behavior, in our [German] society there are also behaviors that ‘go without saying’ or are evidently ‘out of the question’. If such expectations are frustrated nevertheless, then, as in the Polynesian society, automatic sanctions set in which do not need to be justified.*

*Basically, a ‘modern’ society does not react differently to violations of taboos than does a ‘primitive’ society. Violating a taboo is generally perceived as ‘outrageous’ and ‘atrocious’ and produces spontaneous ‘revulsion’ and ‘horror.’ In the end the perpetrator is isolated, excluded from society, and himself ‘ta-bood.’”*

This book could therefore also be called *Lectures about a Taboo*, because that is what the Holocaust has become. It is possible to talk and report on the Holocaust but only in a certain permitted way. “Wrong” questions and unwanted answers are tabooed.

However, the fact that the Holocaust has been made taboo will not prevent me from asking all sorts of questions, because any scientific investigation requires the asking of questions so that alternative answers can be postulated, thereby offering us more information about topics that otherwise would remain mysterious. This occurs independently of whether the keepers of the taboo consider the answers as “good” or “bad,” because what is ultimately important is whether an answer is, with high prob-

ability, correct or false. When it comes to answering open questions, “good” or “bad” are scientifically irrelevant categories.

To sum up this introduction then, it is clear that we cannot get around the Holocaust because we literally get it served up with our daily bread, so to speak, whether we like it or not. Also, for some influential groups the Holocaust serves as a means of setting moral standards, whether we agree with them or not. That is why it is worthwhile to critically study this subject, and this book aims to assist with such endeavors.

The following text is based mainly on actual presentations that I delivered in Germany and elsewhere. Most of them have been structured as dialogues with members of the audience, who were continuously encouraged to ask questions, make objections, and offer counterarguments. This dialogue style is retained in this book. My own contributions are marked “R,” and the listeners’ with “L” (or L/L/L in case of consecutive comments by several distinct listeners).

This unusual mode of presentation does justice to the topic, which usually generates high emotions. Under such circumstances, no speaker should assume that the listeners will uncritically accept what they are hearing, especially as some material initiates argumentative and emotional resistance from the audience. If one wishes to deal effectively with this emotionally charged subject of the Holocaust, then one also has to retain openness towards the audience.

Although I attempted to retain in this book the atmosphere and style of my presentations as I delivered them, there is inevitably a trade-off when presenting them in writing, for a multi-media event cannot be presented as such in a book. But I have tried to substitute the media used during the presentations (slides, transparencies, videos) with numerous illustrations. On the other hand, presenting my talks in book form enables me to delve deeper and more systematically into the topics discussed and to give the necessary references to the sources used. Hence, this book is much more comprehensive than my presentations were.

When lecturing about this sensitive topic, emotions sometimes ran high, which occasionally led to heated and polemical attacks against me. When arguing along similar lines as presented in this book, the reader may find himself in a situation where he is politically or emotionally attacked by others. I’ve decided to also include such attacks in this book, though I concentrated most of them in a separate chapter (1.8) in order not to disrupt the other chapters too much with polemics. Hopefully these argumentative exchanges are of some educational value for the reader as well.

While reading this book, it ought to be borne in mind that it offers only an introduction into the problems and issues dealt with by serious Holocaust research, as well as an attempt to summarize the current state of research. This book is no expert study going into every detail of the topic, because if it were, it would encompass many volumes. I do hope, though, that the interested reader will study the footnotes and the bibliography as well as the book promotions at the end of the book, which list additional books that enable the reader to then deal with the Holocaust topic in more depth.

Now a few words about the history of the present book. After I had given two very successful presentations on the latest Holocaust research during the winter semester of 1992, I sat down around Christmas and New Year of that year and within

14 days wrote the first German-language edition of this presentation under the pen name Ernst Gauss. The book bore the title *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (*Lectures on Contemporary History*). I omitted the word “Holocaust” on purpose in the original title to prevent attracting unwanted attention from government censors, which has always been, and still is, a problem in Germany. Since the mid-1990s, that precaution is no longer of moment, however, as I have gained the censors’ full attention anyway. Such a hide-and-seek game has become useless. All later editions therefore have had my actual name on them, and the title expresses clearly what the book is about.

Science is not a state but rather a process. It is no different for historiography. New insights due to new evidence as well as novel interpretations of old facts result in old knowledge being constantly revised. As a result, every book dealing with scientific issues needs to be revised constantly in order to keep up with ongoing research. The present book is a classic example for this. Its second English and German editions appeared in 2010 and 2012, respectively. A new German edition was again issued in 2015, and now, just two years later, I’m preparing yet another revised edition for both languages.

This present edition is quite different from the first German edition not only due to its volume – while the first German edition had some 100,000 words, this one has some 250,000 – but also and particularly due to the number of sources discussed and quoted. While the first German edition of 1993 had a bibliography of 118 works and 349 footnotes with references, the first English edition of 2005 contained 973 works in its bibliography and no fewer than 1,367 footnotes.

“The revisionists are footnote-crazy,” was the reaction by a professor of philosophy and friend of mine. In order to prevent a further escalation of the number of footnotes, he suggested changing the format in which I quote my sources. Since the second English edition of 2010, therefore, my sources are usually given in the main text with short references to entries in the bibliography. The number of footnotes thus sank to 385 in that 2010 edition, while the bibliography was trimmed down to 854 entries (some sources fully cited in footnotes are not included in it). This 2023 edition has 1,087 entries in the bibliography.

These purely statistical data indicate on the one hand that the knowledge of Holocaust researchers, indeed of all of us, about this topic has significantly increased, but on the other hand also that the character of this book has changed. While the book was initially not much more than a protocol of my presentations, it now tends to be more of an encyclopedic work trying to encompass and probe the entire topic.

Another difference from the first German edition of 1993 is that subsequent editions no longer contain dedicated chapters thoroughly discussing opposing views. That was impossible already due to space limitations. Instead, a discussion of opposing arguments occurs “in line” in this book whenever an issue demands it. In dealing with literature that attempts to refute revisionist arguments, however, numerous books have appeared in the meantime, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, Rudolf 2016b-d, Mattogno 2019, 2016b,c,e,g, Mattogno *et al.* 2015).

As just mentioned, sources are usually given in the main text in parentheses. They point to the respective entry in the bibliography following the pattern: author(s)’s last name(s) (or beginning of publication’s title, where without known author/editor; two

authors are separated by a slash, more than two are usually marked as “*et al.*”), the year and a letter attached to the year in case of multiple entries for one year, followed by the page(s) where applicable.

Censorship in Europe has caused revisionists to post their writings online for free access. Hence, most of the revisionist writings quoted can be downloaded from the main archival revisionist websites [www.vho.org](http://www.vho.org), [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com) and [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) or [www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com). In cases where specific pages or sites have been blocked by your Internet service provider due to threats by government authorities, I suggest using anonymizer websites. From such websites you can view the entire world's websites without incurring any form of censorship.

Germar Rudolf, June 2017  
(updated January 2023)



# First Lecture:

## Food for Thought

### 1.1. The White House Speaks

R: Ladies and Gentlemen, dear guests. At the beginning of my presentation, allow me to quote the 58th president of the United States, Donald Trump. On January 27, 2017, on the occasion of International Holocaust Remembrance Day, the White House released the following statement (Trump 2017):

*“It is with a heavy heart and somber mind that we remember and honor the victims, survivors, heroes of the Holocaust. It is impossible to fully fathom the depravity and horror inflicted on innocent people by Nazi terror.*

*Yet, we know that in the darkest hours of humanity, light shines the brightest. As we remember those who died, we are deeply grateful to those who risked their lives to save the innocent.*

*In the name of the perished, I pledge to do everything in my power throughout my Presidency, and my life, to ensure that the forces of evil never again defeat the powers of good. Together, we will make love and tolerance prevalent throughout the world.”*

R: For our topic, the reactions to this statement are more revealing than the declaration itself. Jonathan Greenblatt, head of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, tweeted on that same day that Trump did not even mention Jews as victims of the Holocaust,<sup>2</sup> thus triggering a deluge of similar attacks on the U.S. President for not having expressly mentioned the six million Jewish victims of the Holocaust (see Scott 2017). The White House countered a day later that it wasn't just Jews who died in the Holocaust, but that five million gentiles were killed, too (Tapper 2017), who also deserve equal remembrance, referring to an article which had appeared two years earlier (Ridley 2015). That in turn unleashed a series of attacks on the president and that 2015 article, claiming that this “five-million-gen-

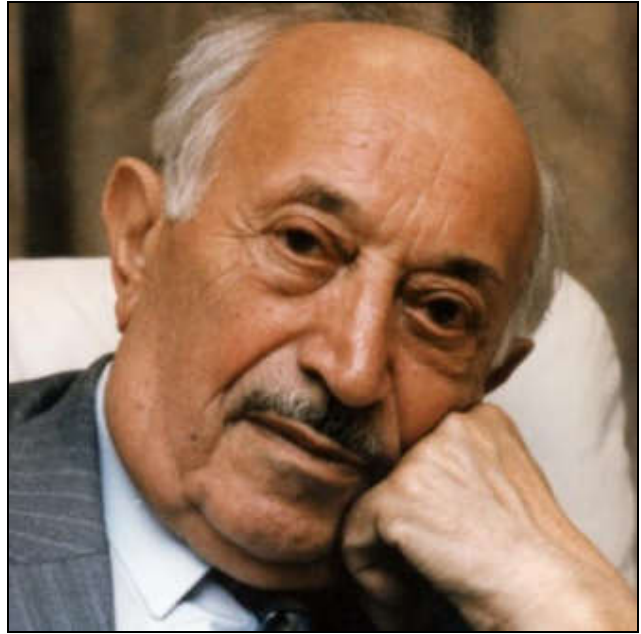


III. 1: Jonathan Greenblatt, the CEO of the ADL

<sup>2</sup> [https://twitter.com/JGreenblattADL/status/825029350126936064?ref\\_src=twsrc%5Etfw](https://twitter.com/JGreenblattADL/status/825029350126936064?ref_src=twsrc%5Etfw) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

tiles” victim figure is bogus and vastly over-inflated. Among those, I may quote here *The Times of Israel*’s take on this death toll (Kampeas 2017; for more see Scott 2017):

*“It’s a statement that shows up regularly in declarations about the Nazi era. It was implied in a Facebook post by the Israel Defense Forces’ spokesperson’s unit last week marking International Holocaust Remembrance Day. And it was asserted in an article shared by the Trump White House in defense of its controversial Holocaust statement the same day omitting references to the 6 million Jewish victims.*



III. 2: Simon Wiesenthal

*It is, however, a number without any scholarly basis.*

*Indeed, say those close to the late Nazi hunter Simon Wiesenthal, its progenitor, it is a number that was intended to increase sympathy for Jewish suffering but which now is more often used to obscure it.*

*In the wake of the controversy, the world’s two leading Holocaust museums, in Washington and in Jerusalem [Yad Vashem], issued statements emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust; neither mentioned Trump.*

*The ‘5 million’ has driven Holocaust historians to distraction ever since Wiesenthal started to peddle it in the 1970s. Wiesenthal told the Washington Post in 1979, ‘I have sought with Jewish leaders not to talk about 6 million Jewish dead, but rather about 11 million civilians dead, including 6 million Jews.’*

*Yehuda Bauer, an Israeli Holocaust scholar who chairs the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, said he warned his friend Wiesenthal, who died in 2005, about spreading the false notion that the Holocaust claimed 11 million victims – 6 million Jews and 5 million non-Jews.*

*‘I said to him, ‘Simon, you are telling a lie,’ Bauer recalled in an interview Tuesday. ‘He said, ‘Sometimes you need to do that to get the results for things you think are essential.’*

*Bauer and other historians who knew Wiesenthal said the Nazi hunter told them that he chose the 5 million number carefully: He wanted a number large enough to attract the attention of non-Jews who might not otherwise care about Jewish suffering, but not larger than the actual number of Jews who were murdered in the Holocaust, 6 million.*

*It caught on: President Jimmy Carter, issuing the executive order that would establish the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, referred to the ‘11 million victims of the Holocaust.’*

*Deborah Lipstadt, a professor of Holocaust studies at Emory University in Atlanta, wrote in 2011 how the number continues to dog her efforts to teach about*

*the Holocaust.*

*‘I have been to many Yom Hashoah observances — including those sponsored by synagogues and Jewish communities — where eleven candles were lit,’ she wrote in an article in the Jewish Review of Books in which she lacerated Wiesenthal’s ethical standards. ‘When I tell the organizers that they are engaged in historical revisionism, their reactions range from skepticism to outrage. Strangers have taken me to task in angry letters for focusing ‘only’ on Jewish deaths and ignoring the five million others. When I explain that this number is simply inaccurate, in fact made up, they become even more convinced of my ethnocentrism and inability to feel the pain of anyone but my own people.’”*



**III. 3: Deborah Lipstadt**

L: Are you trying to tell us that a prominent Jew inflated the number of Holocaust victims for political purposes?

R: Well, to claim such a thing is a crime in a number of countries, had the victims under consideration been Jewish, but since they were not, we need not worry. For now, I am not trying to prove anything. I am merely pointing out a controversy surrounding the claimed number of Holocaust victims. So relax, sit back, buckle up, and enjoy the ride, because there’s a twist to it! Or two, to be accurate.

During and right after the end of the Second World War, a number of war propaganda movies were filmed with the support or even under the control of the U.S. government. Throughout these propaganda movies, there are many references to the thousands and even millions of victims of National Socialist barbarism – yet none of these films ever single out Jews as the primary victims of a “Holocaust.”

The most infamous among those propaganda movies was titled *Die Todesmühlen*,<sup>3</sup> which was designed for, and eventually shown to, German audiences as a tool for shock-and-awe re-education. It was later also released in an English edition (*Death Mills*).<sup>4</sup> Both movies mention as the death toll of National Socialist persecution 20 million without making any specific reference to Jews, in fact, by referring to “all the nations of Europe, of all religious faiths, of all political beliefs,” who had been “condemned by Hitler because they were anti-Nazi” (*ibid.* starting at 1 min 59 sec).

This is only the most prominent example. There are many more, which highlight that death toll claims of National Socialist persecution have a history of exceeding the six million by a large margin, and that Jews have been mentioned with regularity as only one among many victim groups (see Scott 2017 for a more thorough

<sup>3</sup> <https://youtu.be/OxJZBrFD6Y>

<sup>4</sup> <https://youtu.be/zC8fcjLvid8>

analysis).

This issue is also not just a matter of journalists and propagandists making up wild figures. In 2015, in a book about the forensic examination of mass-murder locations of the Holocaust, a British archaeologist who has been working with the leading scientists in the field for several years wrote (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 3, fn):

*“The exact number of people killed during the Holocaust remains unknown. Some scholars have suggested a figure of around 11 million. Of these, it is estimated that approximately six million Jews were killed but the number of Roma, Sinti, disabled people, political prisoners and others killed cannot be estimated with complete certainty.”*

R: She provides no source for that claim, though.

L: Maybe she merely repeated what she had heard through Wiesenthal’s grapevine?

R: But is it really Wiesenthal’s? Interestingly, the very same Washington Holocaust Museum that issued a statement on Trump’s text, “emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust,” had announced in 2013 in a press release that their research has revealed that “The Nazi Holocaust may have claimed up to 20 million lives,” while leaving the 6-million Jewish death toll basically unchanged (Day 2013). This would mean that as many 14 million non-Jews died in the Holocaust, not just five.

I may also point out that 20 million is not the ceiling of death-toll estimates. For instance, an article of Sept. 21, 1992, from Germany’s most prestigious daily newspaper, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (p. 13), illustrates in a very useful manner the kind of topic we are dealing with and the problems that are related to it. The title of the article translates to “Traces of the Crime; Shoes, Shoes, even Children’s Shoes.” It is the report written by a journalist about his visit to the Stutthof Concentration Camp not far from Danzig, in postwar Poland, that has been turned into a museum. The author, in his fourth sentence, states that he cannot imagine what an extermination camp might look like and talks of “installations in which ‘6 million Jews and a total of 26 million detainees [...] were killed.’” So here we have a combination of the general 20 million victims *plus* six million Jews.

At the end of his account the author writes that he found himself facing “the remains of the most brutal genocide, the most modern killing machines of the time, the cruelest crime of humanity.” By putting things that way, one of the most highly regarded newspapers in the world has given its definition of the Holocaust. The annihilation of a total of 26 million people by the National Socialists in ultra-modern killing machines is the cruelest crime in the history of humanity.

L: That’s getting confusing. How many victims were there now? Six million Jews plus a few others, or eleven in total, or twenty, or even twenty-six million?

R: Confusion is exactly what’s needed here, and I will get to that later. Just bear with me.

Let’s get back to that 1992 newspaper article, for it contains one more item I’d like to point out: the title of the article insinuates that the existence of shoes proves the crime. However, a pile of shoes, in and of itself, proves nothing but the fact that someone has put them there; after all, the piles of old clothing and discarded shoes we come across during charity drives do not prove that their former owners were murdered.





*III. 4: Showcase at the Auschwitz Museum, showing a pile of shoes allegedly from former inmates. But whose shoes are they really? And what happened to the owners? There is no evidence giving us an answer.*

L: This makes me think of an incident during a visit to Auschwitz which I remember very well. I was passing through the museum in which one of those famous piles of shoes can be seen in a glass case (see Ill. 4). What surprised me was the fact that the case stood open with the museum personnel showing the arrangement of the shoes quite openly to the visitors: it was simply a wooden board set at an angle with only a single layer of shoes mounted on it. It was obvious that it was nothing but a fake pile of (real) shoes.

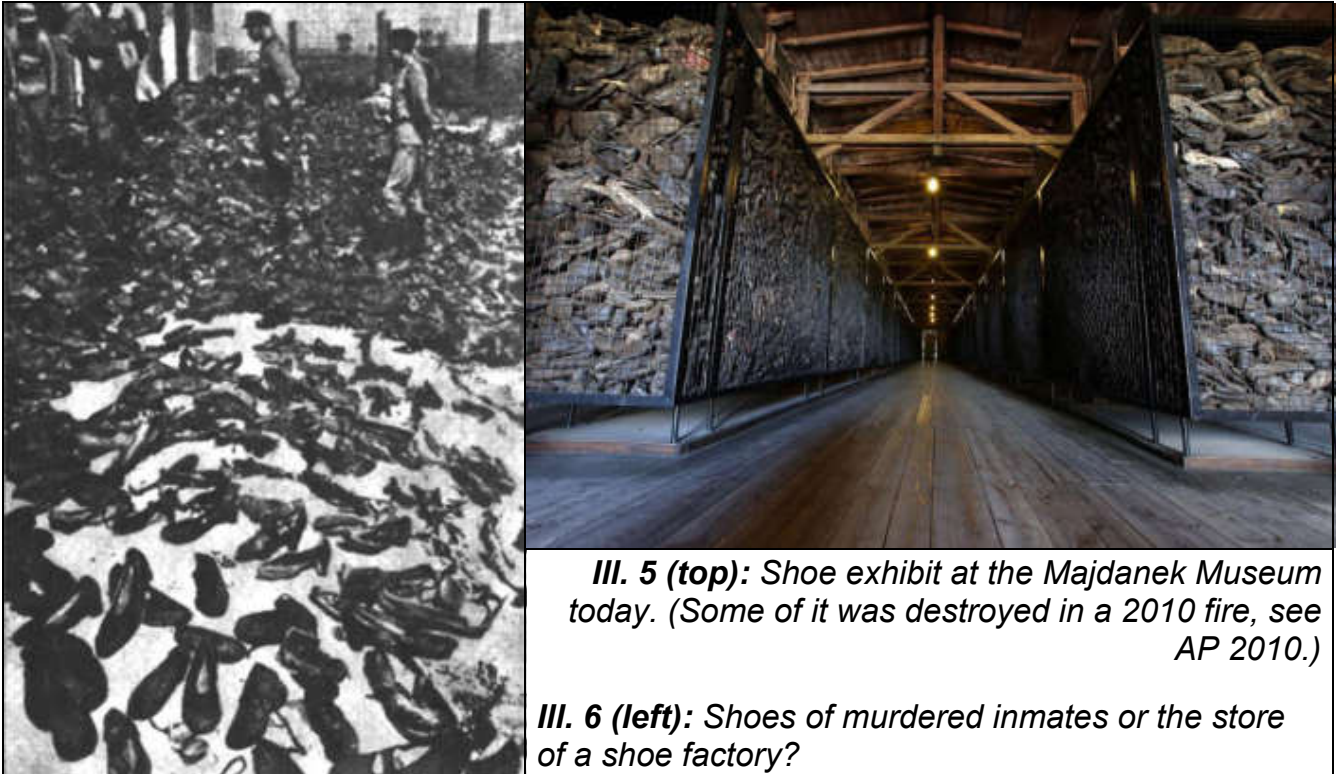
R: That is interesting. At what time of the year did you visit the museum?

L: In the winter of 1991/1992.

R: That explains it. The Auschwitz Museum has very few visitors in winter and they do renovating and cleaning during that time. Probably the staff at that time felt quite safe. May I ask why you chose such an inhospitable season for a visit to that former concentration camp?

L: We have relatives in Upper Silesia, not far from Auschwitz, that we spent a few days with during the Christmas season that year and used that opportunity for a visit. Our relatives refused to accompany us to the camp. After our return, when we spoke about this incident, an old German friend of the family told us that, after the war, the Germans in that area were forced to collect shoes and hand them to the camp authorities.

R: Now look at that! You can see that a talk like this can also teach the speaker a



**Ill. 5 (top):** Shoe exhibit at the Majdanek Museum today. (Some of it was destroyed in a 2010 fire, see AP 2010.)

**Ill. 6 (left):** Shoes of murdered inmates or the store of a shoe factory?

number of things. I must say, though, that piles of shoes in German concentration camps may also have much more-innocent reasons. For example, when they liberated the Majdanek Camp, the Soviets found literally mountains of shoes which were immediately pounced on as proof of the mass murder of detainees, as shown by Illustration 6 (Simonov 1944; also Pelt 2002, p. 155). This photograph has been used over and over again, with decreasing quality and sometimes retouched. The sloppiness of other authors led to blunders. In the case of Raimund Schnabel, for example, who gave it the following caption (Schnabel 1957, p. 244):

*“Thousands of shoes of detainees murdered at Auschwitz.”*

R: What caused less of a stir was the correction presented decades after the war by Polish historians. It had turned out, in fact, that one of the companies which employed detainees from the Majdanek Camp had set up a shop in the camp where old shoes were repaired. The piles of shoes found by the Soviets were the stocks of this shop (Marszałek 1969, p. 48). The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who worked at the Majdanek Museum, states in this regard (Rajca 1992, p. 127):

*“It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps.”*

L: Do you mean to say that all objects shown to the visitors in the various camps do not stem from detainees?

R: No. I simply meant to stress the fact that in the heated atmosphere of the final months of the Second World War people sometimes came to conclusions which later turned out to be erroneous. And you should also be aware that what the media tell you, what books try to teach you, or what museums sell to you as truth is not necessarily always the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

For instance, to this day you will see inside the Majdanek Museum a building where piles of shoes, stored in large wire-mesh containers, are exhibited (see Illustration 5). A sign at the building’s entrance states that these shoes belonged “to



victims of ‘Operation Reinhardt,’” which according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the code name for the wholesale slaughter of European Jews by National Socialist Germany. Many visitors will therefore take that exhibit as proof for mass murder.

A museum geared toward informing visitors rather than propagandizing them would explain that these are shoes taken from the camp’s shoemaker workshop (*Schumacher-Werkstätte*) right across from the building where they are displayed today, and that those shoes were collected from many sources and brought to Majdanek in order to be refurbished and reused, and that this large workshop also manufactured new shoes (see Hunt 2014c, starting at 50 min 2 sec).

L: You just explained what the code name “Operation Reinhardt” means to the Holocaust orthodoxy. What does it mean to you?

R: The extant documents on this issue indicate that this operation was a program of confiscating and reusing Jewish property, hence a large-scale state-sponsored plundering operation of Jewish property. But there is no evidence in that documentation that the victims of this robbery were murdered. That claim is supported by other means. I’ll get back to that later in more detail.

L: So, those exhibited shoes once belonged to people who actually did fall victim to this “Operation Reinhardt” after all.

R: A large part of those shoes, possibly. Unless we have proof to the contrary, the former owners were merely victims of robbery, rather than holdup murder. At any rate, at first glance, a collection of objects should be taken only for what it proves: somebody has collected them. Such a collection says very little about the fates of the former owners of the items.

Returning to the issue of Holocaust victims, the controversy that broke out over Trump’s statement has shown that it is considered politically incorrect among certain lobby groups to inflate the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims, while we all ought to be aware that is is morally unacceptable, if not utterly reprehensible, to ever underestimate, downplay or de-emphasize the number of Jewish Holocaust victims.

You could, of course, put it the other way around as well: while it is today *expected* that the vast majority of non-Jewish Holocaust victims claimed by many mainstream sources are denied, denying the Jewish Holocaust victims is a total no-go zone.

In the end, it all depends on what figures can be supported by facts and evidence, or at least that’s what we should expect. Drastically revising down the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims in the face of new evidence is okay. It won’t get you in trouble. But what if the shoe is on the other foot? Would it also be okay to drastically revise downward the number of Jewish Holocaust victims, if that’s what the evidence suggests?

L: My gut feeling tells me that this is not likely.

R: I’ll substantiate your gut feeling during my presentation as well. But that bad feeling won’t stop me from doing what needs to be done anyway. While I will subsequently focus primarily on the evidence pertaining to the Jewish Holocaust, some aspects of the non-Jewish Holocaust will be discussed briefly as well in order to give you some idea as to how and to what degree its death toll has been exaggerat-

ed.

So, while the total death toll of “the Holocaust” is somewhat uncertain, we nevertheless have a definition of what “the Holocaust” was according to traditional historiography: the Holocaust with its perfectly tuned annihilation machinery was a singular crime against humanity – primarily targeted against Jews. (And don’t ever forget that essential addition, or you’ll get Trumped!)

The problem we are facing, though, is the difficulty in salvaging the truth from the rubble of dramatic embellishments and the layers of propagandistic exaggeration that have been heaped upon it, which is apparently not limited to the number and distribution of victims among the various population subgroups.

## 1.2. What Is the Holocaust?

R: Let us ask a very simple and naive question, as if we had come from a far-away planet; let us ask: What is the Holocaust? What defines it, what are its characteristics, what makes it unique? Can anyone give a succinct answer?

L: The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis.

R: Excellent definition, although the number of victims by itself does not make the Holocaust unique. After all, there have been other large-scale massacres throughout history, such as those perpetrated in the Ukraine in the 1930s or those in China during the Cultural Revolution.

L: It was the industrial method of extermination that was unique.

L: ... and the cold-blooded bureaucratic determination.

R: Those are excellent complements. Let me sketch out what I subsequently intend to call the Holocaust and what I think it is not. I define it as the premeditated murder of six million Jews who had come under German sway, carried out systematically, almost totally, and on an industrial scale, ordered by the National Socialist government of Germany, primarily by means of gas chambers, *i.e.* in chemical slaughterhouses, with a subsequent obliteration of any traces through the incineration of the victims. We thus have three main characteristics:

1. The planning of a full-scale and systematic genocide.
2. The industrial implementation of the plan in gas chambers and crematories.
3. The total of some six million victims.

Obviously, the Holocaust is surrounded by other aspects of persecution, such as the deprivation of rights and the deportation of Jews, their deployment as forced laborers, in parallel with a similar suppression of the rights of other sections of the population – political dissidents in general, Gypsies, homosexuals, and Jehovah’s Witnesses. These aspects of the persecution of minorities in Germany’s Third Reich are, however, unfortunately nothing new in the history of mankind and not part of what I shall call the (unique) Holocaust in the strict sense of the word. For that reason as well as for reasons of limited space I shall touch only in passing upon those other aspects. Allow me to add, however, that this exclusion is not to mean that I would want to ignore or condone this injustice. On the contrary: those persecutions were unjust, as any such persecution is, and the victims, all victims have my deepest sympathy.

### 1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust?

R: Obviously, the definition of the Holocaust that I have given here is only one of many, and in fact every one of us may see things in a different light, which makes it difficult, at times, to reach common ground. This is particularly true for our next topic: When did the world first hear about the Holocaust? The answer will depend on the definition of this term, and so I will permit myself, at this point, an extension of the definition to which we have just arrived in order to give it a wider scope.

Let me therefore pose a question: When did the world at large first become aware of the fact that some six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were either threatened by death or had already partly been killed? Is there anyone who can answer that question?

L: I am sure that the world knew before the end of the war to some degree what went on in the territories under German occupation, but no details, nor the extent of the crimes.

R: But how long have we been talking about the figure of six million victims?

L: I would say that it was only during the Nuremberg trials of 1946 that light was really shed on this matter.

R: That is the standard view of things, and if considering that an investigation into what happened in the territories occupied by Germany became possible only after the war, this seems to be a reasonable assumption. But let's look into the matter more deeply.

An analysis of the proceedings of the International Military Tribunal (IMT)<sup>5</sup> at Nuremberg tells us that the figure of six million Jewish victims<sup>6</sup> was based neither on statistical evidence from census data nor on the results of an investigation into the material evidence connected to the crimes, but merely on hearsay statements given by two German SS bureaucrats. One of these statements, given by Wilhelm Höttl<sup>7</sup> was produced only in writing; the other, coming from Dieter Wisliceny,<sup>8</sup> was given by him as a witness in court. However, Wisliceny was never cross examined. Both witnesses assert to have heard the figure of six million mentioned by Adolf Eichmann, but the latter denied this during his own trial at Jerusalem in 1961.<sup>9</sup>

Both Höttl and Wisliceny were originally held in the defendants' wing of the Nuremberg prison because of their involvement in the mass deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their statements, however, allowed them to be moved to the witnesses' wing – a life-saving switch in many cases. Whereas Wisliceny and Eichmann were later tried and hanged, Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he had been just as active in those deportations. It seems obvious that he was promised leniency for his services, that is to say, for his incriminating testimony, and that the

<sup>5</sup> Including the protocols of the Nuremberg Military Tribunals online available at [https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/Nuremberg\\_trials.html](https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

<sup>6</sup> IMT, Vol. 12, p. 377, Vol. 13, p. 393, Vol. 19, p. 405, 418, 434, 467, 611, Vol. 21, p. 530, Vol. 22, p. 254, 538.

<sup>7</sup> IMT, Vol. 3, p. 569, Vol. 11, p. 228-230, 255-260, 611, Vol. 22, p. 346, Vol. 31, p. 85f.

<sup>8</sup> IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 371.

<sup>9</sup> Aschenauer 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; for the historical value of this Eichmann biography cf. Kluge 1981; cf. also Servatius 1961, pp. 62ff.; *HT* no. 18; Arendt 1990, pp. 331ff.

promise was eventually kept, contrary to what happened to Wisliceny. What Höttl says in his autobiography (Höttl 1997, pp. 77, 412f.), though, where he tries to justify his original statements, clashes with his own earlier statements and makes him appear a dubious witness (Rudolf 1997a).

L: In other words, Höttl and Wisliceny have tried to save their skins by pleasing the prosecutors?

R: That is not so easy to say. The only thing that is certain is that the noose was dangling in front of the mental eyes of many prisoners, both in the defendants' and the witnesses' wings of the Nuremberg prison. It is therefore not surprising, for one or the other to have struck a deal to save his life.

L: Were the witnesses who appeared before the Nuremberg Tribunal also held in the prison?

R: Yes, at least to the extent that the Allies had an axe to grind with them, *i.e.* to the extent that they had themselves been members of an organization regarded as being criminal, such as the German government, German military units, the SA or the SS, etc. Such witnesses were "forced witnesses" if you like. They could not decide by themselves whether or not to remain in Nuremberg.

L: That is not very commendable, is it?

R: Quite so. We shall speak later on about the general procedures applying to this and other trials. But let's return to those six million. In a monograph on the Nuremberg Tribunal he published in 1996, David Irving, now black-balled because of his controversial ideas (see Chapter 2.19, p. 141), wondered about some Zionist leaders who were able, in June 1945 in Washington, D.C., immediately after the cessation of hostilities in Europe, to come up with a precise figure for the Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though it was plainly impossible to do any kind of census work in the chaotic conditions prevailing in Europe at that time (Irving 1996, p. 61f.).

L: Well, Jewish organizations may have been in touch with local Jewish groups and had realized that these no longer existed.

R: Possibly. But let me carry on a little further. A year earlier than Irving, the German historian Joachim Hoffmann, who had worked for decades in the German Federal Research Office for Military History, noticed that Ilya Ehrenburg, the chief atrocity specialist for the Soviets, had published the figure of six million in the Soviet foreign-language press as early as December 1944, more than four months before the war came to an end (J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 189, 402f.). However, the six-million figure was in Ehrenburg's mind already earlier than that, as results from a press release of late November 1944. This press release announced that Ehrenburg and his co-editor Vasily Grossman were about to publish a book with which they would document "the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews" (H. Shapiro 1944). Although the "Black Book" mentioned appeared only much later (Ehrenburg/Grossmann 1980), the editors must have "known" already considerably prior to the publication of this press release that six million Jewish victims were to be bewailed. On May 16, 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Chaim Weissmandel, who at that time lived underground in Poland, stated in a letter that six million Jews of Europe and Russia had been annihilated up to that time (Dawidowicz 1976, p. 327).

In a war-propaganda article featuring several purely invented atrocity stories, the Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht claimed in early 1943 that almost a third of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler had already been murdered by that time.<sup>10</sup> A look into the pages of the *New York Times* shows us that this was far from being an isolated case, as is borne out by a few quotations (first quoted by Butz in 1976; 2015, pp. 110-114).

## The New York Times

December 13, 1942, p. 21:

*“[...] ‘Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler’s domain [ $3 \times 2,000,000 = 6,000,000$ ] and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.’”*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4:

*[...Rabbi Hertz said] to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery. [...]*

R: Similar statements can be found in the issues of December 20, 1942, p. 23, March 10, 1943, p. 12, and of April 20, 1943, p. 11.

L: So it was known for a long time that some six million were threatened by extermination. That is not really surprising, for it must have been known how many Jews were living in the areas that were later occupied by German troops.

R: That is a valuable observation. It would mean that the origin of the figure of six million was not any kind of factual determination of the number of victims, but rather that it was based on the assumption that all Jews believed to be in the sway of the Reich were threatened by extermination.

It is not that easy, however. Shortly after the surrender of France, the daily press in the U.S. published a press release by the Associated Press, for instance. The *Palm Beach Post* printed it on June 25, 1940 under the headline “Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins.” The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that “six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction” in case the world makes peace with Hitler. Although in light of subsequent events the opposite would be more accurate, that’s not our topic here. The six-million figure was mentioned even before the war, hence at a time when Hitler ruled over only the Jews who were then living in Germany, and when no one could as yet predict the war and Germany’s initial victories. In 1936, Chaim Weizmann, then president of the Zionist world organization, appeared before the Peel Commission, which was envisioning the partitioning of Palestine. In his testimony, Weizmann asserted that six million Jews were living in Europe as if in a prison and were regarded as undesirable (“The Jewish Case” 1936; Mann 1966, p.

<sup>10</sup> Hecht 1943, p. 108; on Hecht cf. the documentary “One Third of The Holocaust,” Episode 9: “Reader’s Digest”; <http://codoh.com/library/document/534/>.

18). Once again, we have the general totaling-up of all the European Jews, including those in the Soviet Union. In 1936, one could say that only Germany and Poland were following a fundamentally anti-Semitic policy, and together those two countries accounted for some 3½ million Jews. The remaining 2½ million Jews mentioned by Weizmann certainly did not feel that they were living in a prison specifically erected for Jews. The Jews in the Soviet Union may not have been free, but their oppression was part of the general policy of the totalitarian regime there, not a movement directed against them and no one else.

L: It was still a prison where many different peoples were locked up.

R: I will grant you that, but then this is no argument for giving the Jews part of Palestine, and that was after all the background of Weizmann's statements before the Peel Commission. If the oppression of the Jews in the Soviet Union had been sufficient grounds for conceding them a part of Palestine – *i.e.* to take it away from the Arabs living there – what could the other peoples of

the Soviet Union have claimed for themselves: the Christians, Muslims, Ukrainians, Germans, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Tadjiks, Mongols, and countless others? Another part of Palestine? Or other parts of the Arab world?

The fact of the matter is that Weizmann was using this impressive figure of six million suffering and oppressed Jews in his effort to reach a political goal, a Zionist goal. We also know that, at that time, he failed.

L: Now we are getting away a bit from our original question, because, after all, Weizmann did not speak of a holocaust or an impending or ongoing extermination. That was said only later, in press accounts during the war.

R: During which war?

L: Excuse me? During the Second World War, of course!

R: That is precisely where you are wrong. In fact, similar accounts were circulated during the First World War and, in particular, in the immediate postwar period of WWI.

Many of you are looking at me with astonishment and disbelief. Allow me, therefore, to go a little more deeply into what was happening at that time. I refer to the results of research done by U.S. author Don Heddesheimer who wrote a book



III. 7: Palm Beach Post of June 25, 1940: Six Million Jews are doomed to destruction if the world makes peace with Hitler...



about this topic. From about 1915 onwards, various American newspapers, especially the *New York Times*, reported that the Jews in central and eastern Europe in particular were suffering under the conditions brought about by the war.

Between 1919 and 1927 there were, in the U.S., massive campaigns organized by Jewish circles to collect money claiming that five or six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were near death. I will quote a few relevant passages from those press reports and campaign ads, starting with the latest one (for more examples see Heddesheimer 2017):

*New York Times*, Nov. 13, 1926, p. 36: “5,000,000 Needy [Jews] in Europe [...] there are 5,000,000 Jews facing starvation in Central and Eastern Europe. [...] Five million Jews are in desperate distress today. [...] Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time.”

*New York Times*, Jan. 9, 1922, p. 19: “unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people. Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made ‘to pass through the horrors of hell’ [...]”

L: Is that the same Mr. Hertz you referred to a while ago who claimed on March 2, 1943, in the same newspaper that six million members of the Jewish people were on the verge of being slaughtered by the Nazis and had to be saved (see p. 25)?

R: Yes, that is the same man.

L: The similarity between the two statements is striking.

R: I shall show you other similarities in a minute. But first, let me produce some quotations from the 1920s and from WWI and the postwar months:

*New York Times*, May 7, 1920, p. 11: “[...] Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death [...]”

R: Heddesheimer quotes six more such news items of April/May 1920 (2017, pp. 149-158) plus several from 1919 (*ibid.*, pp. 138-149), among them for instance:

*New York Times*, Apr. 21, 1920, p. 8: “In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic.”

*New York Times*, Nov. 12, 1919, p. 7: “tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth [...] a million children and [...] five million parents and elders.”

*The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.: “From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help [...] six million human beings. [...] Six million men and women are dying [...] in the threatened holocaust of human life [...] six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying [...]” (see reproduction in the Appendix, p. 530)

L: Now look at that! We have got it all together. The six million and the notion of a holocaust.

R: Yes, this source is perhaps the one where the parallels with later accounts are most striking, but let me go back in time a little further.

*New York Times*, Aug. 10, 1917, p. 3: “Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death [...] Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their

*suffering.*”

L: Oh my God, now we have the Germans as villains!

R: Yes, but this is the exception rather than the rule. In fact, various German agencies helped, during and after the war, to channel the funds collected by the Jewish organizations to eastern Europe. The branding of Germans as villains was part of the war propaganda and came to an end after the war. From then on, the focus was on actual or invented atrocities in the countries of eastern Europe. In this connection I have this article dated May 23, 1919, that appeared on p. 12 of the *New York Times* with the title “Pogroms in Poland” about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms. In an ironical twist of history, the editors of the *New York Times* somehow doubted the veracity of the report, for they said:

*“It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end [...]”*

R: If we follow the *New York Times*, false reports regarding Jewish sufferings are cruel. We should remember that.

L: All that is begging the question whether those sufferings and deaths reported by the *New York Times* as having befallen the Jewish population of eastern Europe actually reflected the truth.

R: Don Heddesheimer has analyzed this in his book and has come to the conclusion that the Jews, on the whole, were the only population group of eastern Europe to come out of the First World War relatively unscathed. I guess that answers the question.

But come along with me on this trip into the depths of history.

*New York Times*, May 22, 1916, p. 11: “[...] of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want.”

R: As early as 1916, a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* describing the alleged plight of the European Jews was sent to 25,000 important persons in American public life (Schachner 1948, p. 63). The book asserted that Russia had transformed a certain area into something like a penal colony where six million Jews were forced to live miserably and in constant fear of being massacred, without any rights or social status (American Jewish... 1916, pp. 19f.):

*“[...] a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers.”*

R: This book, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, was at the time quoted extensively in the media, e.g. in the *New York Times*.

An even earlier report about six million suffering Jews during World War I dates from the first year of the war:

*New York Times*, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3: “In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow [...].”

R: There exist even quotes predating World War I. During the 10th Zionist Conference in 1911, its president Max Nordau, who together with Theodor Herzl had founded the World Zionist Organization, said the following (Nordau 1941, p. 197; Patai 1959, p. 156; Hecht 1961, p. 254, fn 4):

*“[T]he virtuous governments, who with such noble zeal work on preparations for eternal peace, lay the groundwork with their own hands for the destruction of six million persons, and no one except the victims themselves raises his voice against this, even though this of course is an infinitely greater crime than any war which as yet has never destroyed six million human lives.”* (Emph. added.)

R: Intrigued by this plethora of news items about six million suffering and dying Jews during and after the First World War, professor Thomas Dalton has unearthed even older articles from the *New York Times* prior to WWI and mainly referring to six million suffering Jews in Russia (Dalton 2009, pp. 49f.). In 2016 I myself compiled a documentary on the origins of the six-million figure (Rudolf 2016a). During the research needed for this it turned out that the origin of the six-million figure and of claims about intentions to exterminate these six million Jews are closely linked to tsaristic Russia, which had an anti-Jewish stance, as is well known.

Already prior to the October Revolution, there had been a number of attempts in Russia to overthrow the government. The first of them occurred in 1881 with the assassination of Tsar Alexander II. Because that assassination was linked to Jewish radicals, anti-Jewish pogroms occurred subsequently. The *New York Times* reported repeatedly about those attacks, and in an article of April 22, 1882, headlined “Russia and the Jews,” the term “annihilation” appeared for the first time.

The next ruler of Russia, the ultra-conservative Tsar Alexander III, did not improve the Jews’ lot in Russia. Hence, the *New York Times* intensified its censure culminating in 1891 with a series of articles on the persecution of Jews in Russia. The first of these articles is from January 26, 1891, headlined “RUSSIA’S WAR ON THE JEWS,” reported among other things about “Russia’s population of five million to six million Jews,” and that they consisted of “about six million persecuted and miserable wretches.”

Tsaristic anti-Judaism was the main driving force behind the fledgling Zionist movement of those years. Into that context we also have to put the statements by Rabbi Stephen Wise, which he made at a Jewish welfare organization in the U.S. (*New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7):

*“There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments [in Russia] in favor of Zionism.”*

R: Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Tzar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn’t coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the town of Kishinev, which is today’s capital of Moldavia Chişinău.<sup>11</sup> On May 16 of 1903, the *New York Times* reported about the event in a long article, where we read, among other things:

*“We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust.”*

<sup>11</sup> Cf. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kishinev\\_pogrom](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kishinev_pogrom) and [www.kishinevpogrom.com](http://www.kishinevpogrom.com) (accessed on May 19, 2017).

L: Oops, there is our magical buzzword!

R: Correct, but that's not all. Further below in that article we read:

*“So long as a ‘civilized’ Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches.”*

R: So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It's all there. The article's only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million. Similar expressions can be found in an article of the same newspaper four days later, and when the next attempt to overthrow the Tsar failed in 1905, as a consequence of which there were again anti-Jewish excesses, the *New York Times* used the buzzword again, for example on November 10 and 13, 1905.

In this context, an article published in the *New York Times* of January 29, 1905, p. 2, is quite interesting, according to which a certain Rev. Harris had “declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism.”

L: Which implies in turn that Zionism had an interest in 6,000,000 unhappy Jews.

R: This is the impression one certainly gets.

Dalton traced back the six-million figure even further, actually as far back as 1869, when the same newspaper published an estimate about the Jewish world population then:

*New York Times*, Sept. 12, 1869, p. 8: *“It is stated by the Hebrew National [...] that there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one-half of whom live in Europe.”*

R: I managed to trace back this number of the Jewish world population to a publication of 1850 (British Society..., p. 216).

L: But this really doesn't have anything to do anymore with a holocaust.

R: Correct. So let's stick to sources speaking about persecution, suppression, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. As mentioned before, these began around the year of 1882.

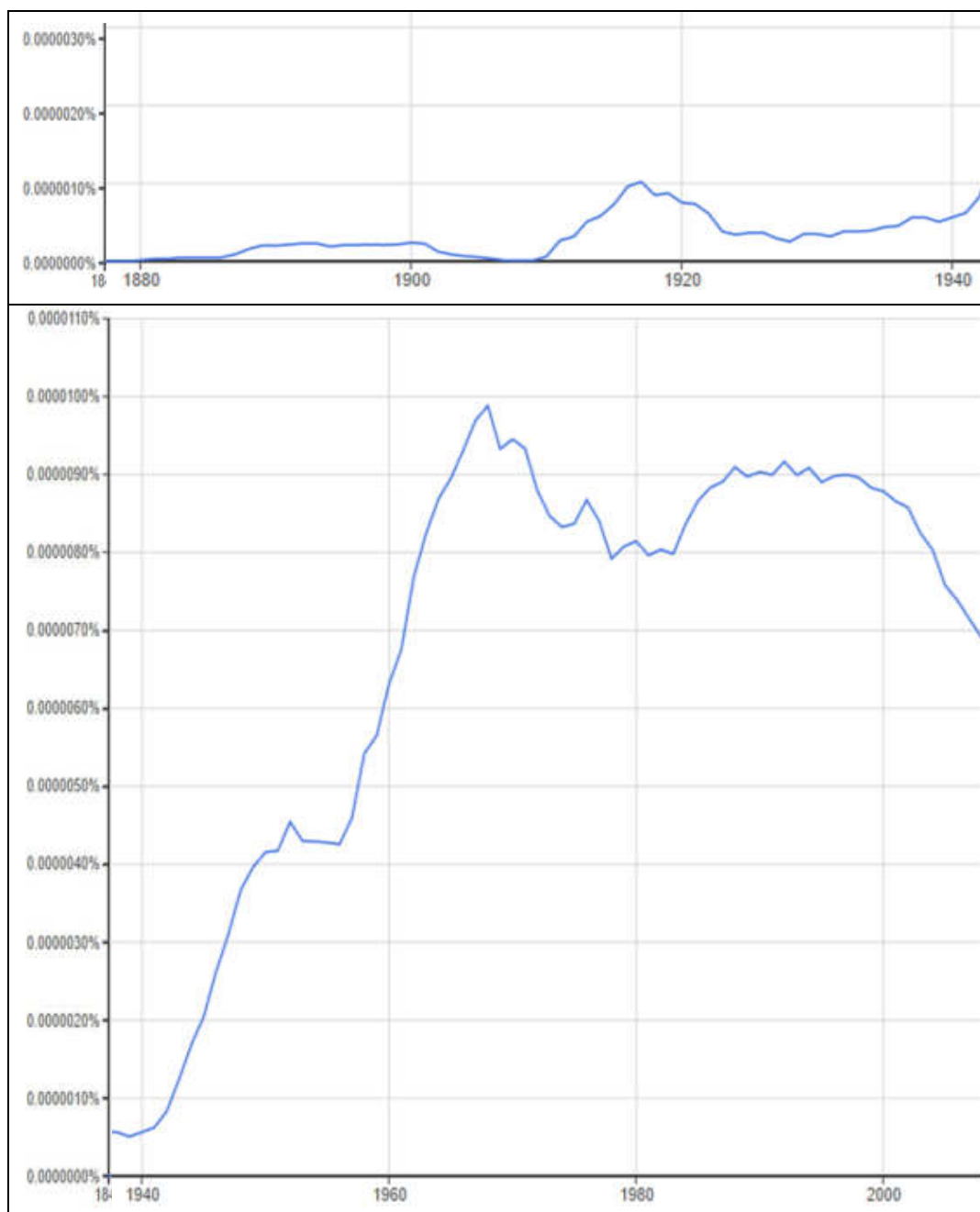
L: This gives the impression that we are dealing with a constant in Jewish suffering, the figure of six million.

R: There may be a specific reason for that. Benjamin Blech tells about an ancient Jewish prophecy, promising the Jews the return to the Promised Land after the loss of six million of their people (Blech 1991, p. 214).

L: The passages you quoted would indicate that Jewish sufferings were useful to various Jewish leaders as an argument to bring about that very aim – the return to the Promised Land.

R: Quite so. We must not forget that Palestine had been promised to the Zionists in the Balfour Declaration by England during the First World War. That was, no doubt, a major reason for the holocaust propaganda during and after the First World War.

L: Why would the *New York Times* publish so many of those reports, as opposed to other newspapers?



**III. 8:**  
Frequency of  
the phrase “six  
million Jews” in  
the Google  
Books project.

R: Well, first of all, I have quoted here the *New York Times* because, then as now, it is taken to be one of the most widely read, the most respected, and the most influential newspapers. That is not to say that other newspapers did not report similar accounts. Dalton made an online search of the *London Times* archive and found entries also referring to six million suffering or killed Jews, for example:

“6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates” – “6,000,000 people without a future.”  
(Nov. 26, 1936)

“Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine [...] involved some 6,000,000 Jews”  
(Nov. 22, 1938)

“a time of supreme distress for Central European Jewry. [...] the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance.” (Feb. 14, 1939)

“Hitler’s oft-repeated intention to exterminate [...] in effect, the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons” (Jan. 25, 1943)

“some 6,000,000 men, women, and children were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites” (Aug. 14, 1945)

R: The latest edition of Heddesheimer’s book contains a list of more than 280 publi-

cations containing similar references (2017, pp. 107-126). In this context, the Google Books project is an interesting resource. With this project it is possible to search all the books in their database for certain terms or phrases and to create a graph showing the frequency with which this term appears in each given year. Ill. 8 shows the results for the phrase “six million Jews” for the years between 1890 and 2008.<sup>12</sup> A first rise can be seen with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Tsar Alexander III in the 1880s and early 1890s. Next we see a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak toward the end of the war. The fundraising campaigns of the early 1920s keep the number in the media, but the frequency goes down. Another, less-pronounced rise can be seen during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, and then an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941. The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths, and keeps rising throughout the late 1950s and 1960s, with the various trials against former German camp guards and Nazi officials like Adolf Eichmann fueling the trend. The last, less-pronounced rise of the curve indicates that “six million” has turned into a steadily used household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google’s database due to copyright protection issues.

Hence the appearance of the six-million figure was by no means limited to the columns of the *New York Times*. On the other hand, we ought to keep in mind that the *New York Times* was at the time already in Jewish hands. In this regard, let me quote its former chief editor, Max Frankel (Frankel 1999, pp. 400f., 403):

*“Exploiting this atmosphere [of anti-fascism], and Gentile guilt about the Holocaust, American Jews of my generation were emboldened to make them themselves culturally conspicuous, to flaunt their ethnicity, to find literary inspiration in their roots, and to bask in the resurrection of Israel. [...]*

*Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an unashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture. It was especially satisfying to realize the wildest fantasy of the world’s anti-Semites: Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of law, and storytellers supreme, Jews in America did finally achieve a disproportionate influence in universities and in all media of communication.*

*[...] Within a few years of Punch’s ascendancy [“Punch” Sulzberger, owner of the New York Times], there came a time when not only the executive editor – A. M. Rosenthal – and I but ALL the top editors listed on the paper’s masthead were Jews. Over vodka in the publisher’s back room, this was occasionally mentioned as an impolitic condition, but it was altered only gradually, without any affirmative action on behalf of Christians. [...]*

*And I wrote in confidence that The Times no longer suffered from any secret desire to deny or overcome its ethnic roots.”*

R: The origin of this figure of six million – which has meanwhile been assigned the status of a “symbolic figure” by respected historians<sup>13</sup> even as far as the Holocaust

<sup>12</sup> [http://books.google.com/ngrams/graph?content=6+Millionen+Juden&year\\_start=1900&year\\_end=2008&corpus=20&smoothing=3](http://books.google.com/ngrams/graph?content=6+Millionen+Juden&year_start=1900&year_end=2008&corpus=20&smoothing=3) (accessed on April 13, 2017)

<sup>13</sup> Statement by German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, expert called by Amtsgericht (county court)



of the Second World War is concerned – is, therefore, not based on any kind of factual knowledge regarding Jewish population losses. It is thus not surprising that well-known statisticians world-wide stated that the question of the number of victims had, for a long time, not been clarified at all – for example in 1958 by Prof. Frank H. Hankins, past president of the American Demographic Association (Hankins 1958). Meanwhile, however, this has changed due to two studies of this topic, which I will deal with later.

## 1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now

R: Let me now go into the causes given by the media for the Jewish sufferings in the years 1915 through 1927 and 1941 through 1945, respectively. Whereas the main reasons cited in connection with the first holocaust (the invented one) were by and large poverty, general oppression, and epidemics, the second (real?) one was ascribed to mass murder in gas chambers and large-scale shootings.

While it is generally true that gas chambers were not part of the standard propaganda weaponry during and following WWI, we know of one exception. The London *Daily Telegraph* reported on March 22, 1916, on p. 7:

**“ATROCITIES IN SERBIA**  
700,000 VICTIMS  
FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT

ROME, Monday (6:45 p.m.)

*The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.*

*[...] Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated. [...]*”

R: Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish owned and controlled *New York Times* reported about the alleged mass murder of Jews in German controlled Europe for the first time:

**“GERMANS MURDER 700,000**  
**JEWS IN POLAND**  
**TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS**  
**DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER**

*More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. [...]*”

R: This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don't we? And it is also true that ever since, nobody has ever seriously claimed that any country in the world built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extermination of millions.

L: Quite right. The mass murder with poison gas in gas chambers was something uniquely German and "Nazi."

R: Well, unfortunately you have to get that idea out of your head as well! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started. In was in 1991, during the U.S.'s first war against Iraq in order to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper," wrote on its title page on February 21, 1991:

**"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"**

R: Or take the front cover announcement of Vol. 12, No. 1 (spring 1991) of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles, with 381,065 copies distributed:

**"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ**

*(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"*

R: Then, on p. 2ff., it goes on to say:

**"Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq**

*True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders...' [...]*

*Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B. [...] this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company [...] (see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

R: If you don't believe this, go to the Appendix, pp. 529f., where the documents have been reproduced.

L: Well, I'll be darned! Six million, and gas chambers all over the place!

R: I hope that you are developing a sense of the underlying design of Anglo-Saxon and Zionist war and fundraising propaganda – 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991... In 1991, as we all know, these things were again nothing but inventions, as were the later assertions made before America's second war against Iraq, in 2003, to the effect that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction or would have them soon, even though this time the gas chambers and/or Zyklon B as "weapons of mass destruction" were not mentioned. But, as Israel's well-known newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed (Shavit 2003; cf. Sniegoski 2003):

*"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

R: We all know, after all, that the Jews in Israel merit a preventive protection against any kind of annihilation with weapons of mass destruction, regardless of whether this threat is real or imagined...

L: Now, do I hear some cynicism here? Don't you think that Jews merit protection from annihilation?

R: The cynicism refers only to cases where such a threat was pure invention. Any ethnic or religious group is entitled to protection from the threat of annihilation, Jews are no exception.

What I meant to get across with this series of press reports was for you not to accept at face value what the media are saying – even if it is the *New York Times* – particularly in times of war. And since September 11 of 2001 at the latest, we have been living in a kind of perpetual state of war. I think it is fair to accept, at least as a working hypothesis, that not all assertions stemming from the period of 1941 to 1945 are absolutely true either. Couldn't it be that certain things were to some extent distorted, deformed, exaggerated, or invented?

L: Possibly...

R: To show you how war propaganda is generated, I have reproduced, in the Appendix, the transcript of a TV documentary produced in 1992 by the German public broadcasting corporation ARD in its *Monitor* series. It tells you how a U.S. advertising agency, paid for this purpose by the Kuwaiti government, invented the so-called incubator story. In order to get the U.S. and in particular the U.N. to agree to a war against Iraq, they tested which kind of horror story would eventually work best. The result: the murder of innocent babies.

Based on that result, the lie was concocted that Iraqi soldiers in Kuwait had systematically torn babies from their incubators and murdered them. An actress was prepared for her role as a witness; she eventually appeared before the human-rights commission of the Security Council, *like Niobe, all tears*, and proclaimed this lie about the evil deeds of the Iraqi soldiers. Her statement was a key element in getting the U.N. to finally agree to a U.S. invasion.

Keep this in mind when we come across similar stories about the cruel murders of babies later on.

I could add to all this the lies told by the U.S. administration in the years following 9/11 about weapons of mass destruction allegedly manufactured and hoarded by Saddam Hussein, leading straight up to the second war against Iraq in 2003, or the many lies told in general to push the U.S. into the eternal "War on Terror," for that matter. Discussing this would lead us too far astray, though. As a reliable starting point for your own research in this matter, however, I recommend the website of the Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth ([www.ae911truth.org](http://www.ae911truth.org)).

Faced with such facts, we should remember the old rule that truth is always the first casualty in any war. It is really surprising that so many people reject this simple truth when they are dealing with the worst of all wars – the Second World War. For the very reason that it has been, so far, the most brutal of all wars, it is obvious that in this case the truth has been raped and abused more often than in any other conflict. And I am not thinking merely of the Holocaust in this connection, which was only one of many incidents in that war. I am referring to that war as a whole. In these lectures, however, I will limit myself to the Holocaust.

## 1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many

L: You have just explained that, for many decades after the war, this figure of six million has a mystical or a symbolic basis rather than being founded on census data. But if all authorities in this area are in agreement on the point that six million people were killed in the Holocaust, would you say that they are all off the mark?

R: I will, in fact, now discuss the number of victims.

L: But does that really matter? Even if it turns out that only one million, or even only 10,000 Jews had been killed, it would still be a despicable crime, wouldn't it?

R: I would even go one step further. Even those measures of persecution during the Third Reich which did not cause the death of anyone were completely unacceptable from a legal and moral point of view. However, such a point of view is unsuitable when it comes to the analysis of statistical data, or as far as the question is concerned whether and, if so, how the extermination of the Jews was carried out. Let me give you three reasons for this:

First of all, it is an unsatisfactory argument for the very reason that for decades the number of victims has been regarded as sacred. If the number of victims did not matter, there would be no reason for making it a taboo or even go so far as to protect it by laws, as it happens in several nations. Apparently, there is more behind this figure of six million than just the sum of the individual fates of the people involved. It has become a symbol which must not be abandoned, because any justified doubts about this number would quickly lead to more undesirable questions into other aspects of the Holocaust. It is absolutely dumbfounding that, on the one hand, anyone who questions this figure of six million victims is made an intellectual outcast or will even suffer legal persecution, whereas, on the other hand, whenever valid arguments against this figure are raised, society and even judges will sound a retreat, claiming that precise figures are not the point and insisting on the criminal character of even a single victim. Is this figure of six million a legal yardstick or is it of no importance? It cannot be both.

Next, while it is perfectly valid from a moral point of view to stress the fact that one victim is one victim too many, this argument cannot be used against a scientific examination of this crime. While it goes without saying that we do not want to deny the tragic character of the fate of each individual victim, the scientific community must insist that discussing numbers must always be permissible, because it is in the very nature of science to look for accurate answers. Would it make sense to legally prevent a physicist from computing the capacity of a nuclear reactor's cooling system on the grounds that even the mightiest cooling system could not offer absolute safety, hence would still be insufficient anyway? If a physicist had to work under such conditions, he would sooner or later come up with false results which could turn out to be a gigantic threat to human life.

If historians are ostracized or even prosecuted because their findings or even the questions they set out to answer are regarded as immoral, we cannot but assume that the results of such a distorted way of writing history will be unreliable. And because our view of history has a direct impact on the policies of those who govern us, a distorted historical perspective will lead to distorted policies. It is the fundamental task and the main responsibility of any kind of science to produce re-

liable results and data. Principles that have been generally accepted for the field of science and technology cannot be thrown overboard when the science of history is concerned – unless we are ready to return intellectually to the dark periods of the Middle Ages.

Finally, the morally justified argument that one victim is one victim too many cannot be used to prevent the examination of a crime, in particular if the moral aberration of this crime is claimed to be unique in the history of mankind. An allegedly unique crime must, in fact, be open to detailed analysis of what actually did happen in a way that is applicable to any crime. I will even go one step further: anyone postulating the uniqueness of a crime must also accept a uniquely deep analysis of the alleged crime, before the uniqueness can be accepted. If, however, one were to surround this allegedly unique crime with a protective shield of moral indignation, one would *ipso facto* commit a unique crime, namely the denial of any defense against such monstrous accusations.

L: This sounds as if you are saying that in the many trials regarding the Holocaust that took place in Germany and elsewhere in the years after the war the defendants have been unable to muster a proper defense. But the vast majority of these trials were held in courts governed by laws of highly regarded legal systems where the defendants enjoyed all the legal protections available in a normal court of law.

R: We will deal with the circumstances of those trials later. However, I was not even thinking primarily about legal procedures. I was talking about the possibility, in the field of historiography, of bringing forward new evidence, regardless of whether or not this side or the other regards it as being helpful or detrimental to its cause. No one must be made an outcast or be prosecuted because of such new evidence or novel interpretations. If we applied such an approach generally, this would lead to the abolition of the freedom of science and inquiry as such, hence to man's right to doubt, to ask and to search for answers without coercion.

## 1.6. Are Six Million Missing?

L: Now, stop beating around the bush. How many Jews, do you think, died during the Holocaust?

R: I have not done any research into primary sources myself, and therefore I have to rely on the work of others. If you look at the literature available on the subject of population losses of Jews during the Second World War, you will notice that there are only two extensive monographs dealing with this topic.

L: But every major book on the Holocaust has victim numbers.

R: Yes, but in those works the victim numbers are merely claimed, not proven. Take, for example, the figures in the book *The Destruction of the European Jews* by mainstream Holocaust expert Raul Hilberg (2003, p. 1320) and compare it with those by Lucy Dawidowicz, another mainstream expert, which she published in her book *The War against the Jews*. They both claim that the Holocaust resulted in between five and six million murdered Jews. Yet if you compare how both authors allocate these victims to the various sites of the claimed mass murder, it turns out that they do not agree on anything, see Table 1. Such a table could be extended to

include many more mainstream Holocaust historians, and the figures would be just as wildly divergent. So how come that all these authors end up with basically the same total, when they disagree on everything else, and not a single one of them proves what they claim with incontestable sources?

Let me therefore go back to the only two books that actually focused on nothing but the statistical topic of Jewish population losses in Europe during World War II.

There is the revisionist work *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* written in 1983 by Walter N. Sanning, aka Wilhelm Niederreiter, and the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Magnitude of the Genocide) edited in 1991 by political scientist Wolfgang Benz. While Sanning sets the unexplained losses of the European Jewry at an order of magnitude of 300,000, Benz, in accordance with traditional teaching, arrives at a figure of some six million.

L: Well, great! The difference couldn't be more striking. Which of the two works is the one you would recommend?

R: Benz's book is today regarded as a standard. To a large extent it rests upon considerably more extensive source material than Sanning's.

L: So we have six million dead Jews after all!

R: Easy now, and let's go step by step. Even though Benz's book is obviously a reaction to the revisionist work, it makes no attempt at a direct and serious discussion of Sanning's arguments. Sanning himself is mentioned only once in a footnote, and then only to be defamed.<sup>15</sup>

L: That is not really a very scientific approach!

R: Right, and all the more so as Benz expressly published his book to refute revisionist theses. Because of this lack of a discussion of revisionist arguments, one can only place the two works side by side and compare the statistics the authors present. That is precisely what I have done (Rudolf 2019, pp. 175-206). Let me make a résumé of the most important results.

First of all, it turns out that in both works the victims of the Holocaust are defined in entirely different ways. While Sanning tries to add up only those victims who died from direct killings in line with a National Socialist (NS) persecution policy, Benz attributes to the Holocaust all Jewish population losses in Europe, including those of people killed in action while fighting in the Red Army, victims of Soviet deportations and forced-labor camps, surplus of deaths over births, or religious conversions.

What is more important, though, is the fact that Benz completely neglects the mi-

**Table 1:** Distribution of claimed Holocaust victims according to murder site

LOCATION	HILBERG	DAWIDOWICZ <sup>14</sup>
Auschwitz:	1,000,000	2,000,000
Treblinka:	800,000	800,000
Belzec:	435,000	600,000
Sobibór:	150,000	250,000
Chełmno:	150,000	340,000
Majdanek:	50,000	1,380,000
CAMP TOTAL:	2,585,000	5,370,000
other locations:	2,515,000	563,000
<b>Holocaust Total:</b>	<b>5,100,000</b>	<b>5,933,000</b>

<sup>14</sup> Dawidowicz 1975, p. 149, for the individual camps, also including non-Jews. The “Holocaust Total” (p. 403) includes Jews only, so the calculated entry under “other locations” should actually be higher.

<sup>15</sup> Benz 1991, p. 558, note 396: “The author excels in a methodically unsound treatment of statistical material and adventurous but obviously erroneous combinations and conclusions.” These reproaches were, however, not substantiated.



grations that occurred immediately prior to, during and after the Second World War. This is where the central problem of any statistical treatment of the subject is hidden, however. Benz casts completely aside the emigration of Jews from Europe to Israel and to the United States, which became known as the Second Exodus. It started before World War Two, was largely interrupted in 1941, and reached its peak in the years between 1945 and 1947. Benz also deals only very briefly with the migrations of Jews within eastern Europe, such as the number of Polish Jews who managed to escape before the advancing German armies – Sanning makes a convincing case for a figure of around one million – or the percentage of Soviet Jews who were deported to Siberia and elsewhere by the Soviets in 1941, after hostilities broke out with Germany, and in 1942.

L: Do you mean to say that Stalin deported Jews to Siberia?

R: Absolutely. Sanning quotes figures announced by Jewish charity organizations at the time which speak of somewhere between half a million and one million Jews who were moved east when the war with Germany broke out. Stalin himself attacked the Jews massively during the “Great Purge,” which took place in 1937 and 1938. Let me give you an example in the form of a comparison of ethnicities in the upper echelons of the Soviet terror apparatus NKVD,<sup>16</sup> based on internal NKVD data. For reasons of space I shall show only those figures which concern Russians and Jews (Petrov 2001):

**Table 2:** Proportion of Jews in the upper echelons of the NKVD

Nationality	Jul. 10, 34	Oct 1, 36	Mar. 1, 37	Sept. 1, 38	Jul. 1, 39	Jan. 1, 40	Feb. 26, 41
Russians	31.25%	30.00%	31.53%	56.67%	56.67%	64.53%	64.84%
Jews	38.54%	39.09%	37.84%	21.33%	3.92%	3.49%	5.49%

L: But Jews are a religious group and not an ethnic one!

R: This is a point which the Jews themselves have been debating for thousands of years and which we cannot resolve here. It is a fact that the NKVD listed Jews as an ethnic group, probably because the Jews themselves insisted this should be so.

L: So some 40% of the leading positions in the Soviet terror structure were initially occupied by Jews. What was the percentage of Jews within the total population of the Soviet Union?

R: Before the war there were some 4 million Jews in a total population of about 200 million, which gives us 2 percent.

L: Does this excessive presence of Jews in the terror structure explain the myth of a “Jewish Bolshevism”?

R: Quite so,<sup>17</sup> except that this overrepresentation no longer existed when the war broke out. But let us return to Benz and Sanning. For the particular question of Jewish migrations in Poland and the Soviet Union due to flight, evacuation or deportation to the east after the outbreak of the German-Polish war and then the German-Soviet war, Sanning presents a wealth of material. Because Benz does not discuss this at all, one cannot avoid thinking that he could not argue with Sanning

<sup>16</sup> *Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del* = People’s Commissariat for Internal Affairs, predecessor of the KGB.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. the Jewish author Margolina 1992; more scientific: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historically: Kommos 1938; and finally Wilton 1920, who was correspondent of the London *Times* at St. Petersburg during the Soviet revolution.

at all and simply preferred to drop the subject.

On the whole, Benz's method of arriving at his alleged number of victims can be summarized in the following way: he computed the difference between the number of Jews mentioned in the last census data before the war for all the countries involved, and the first census data arrived at in the early postwar period, which were, however, usually taken several years after the end of the hostilities. Neither does Benz consider the fact that, by then, millions of Jews had emigrated to the USA, to Israel and elsewhere, nor does he discuss the fact that the postwar census data for the Soviet Union are notoriously unreliable, because confessing any religious affiliation in that radically atheistic country – be it Christian or Jewish – could result in persecution. The fact that in 1959 and 1970 only two million persons in the Soviet Union declared themselves to be Jewish, therefore, does not mean at all that only two million Jews had survived the war. It simply signifies that only two million people dared declare their Jewish faith in a radically anti-religious and in those years also anti-Zionist state (see Stricker 2008).

L: And Benz takes these Soviet statistics at face value?

R: Yes, without any ifs, ands or buts. If you look more closely at his choice of words, you discover that Benz claims that Stalin had made a foreign policy of appeasement, yet had been attacked by Hitler without provocation. This cliché of an unexpected, unprovoked attack on a peace-loving Soviet Union comes straight out of the communist propaganda playbook. Somehow, Benz overlooked the annoying fact that at that time the USSR had just gobbled up half of Poland, had fought a war of aggression against Finland and annexed Karelia, “reintegrated” Bessarabia, and swallowed Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

L: In other words, Benz has a notably uncritical position with respect to anything Stalin was trying to promote.

R: That seems to be the case. It may help to explain the strange attitude Benz and his co-authors exhibit. Let me demonstrate their dubious methods by taking two examples – France and Poland.

There is general consensus that some 75,700 Jews were deported from France during the war, most of them directly to Auschwitz. A standard work dealing with the fate of these people states that after the war only 2,500 of these Jews officially registered in France as having returned, which would mean that some 97% of the deportees had perished (Klarsfeld 1978a). This figure was largely accepted by Benz.<sup>18</sup>

L: Does this mean, then, that only those Jews deported from France were counted as having survived, if they registered themselves as survivors in France after the war?

R: Exactly.

L: But what about those who settled elsewhere?

R: Well, there is the rub. The Swedish census statistician Carl O. Nordling has shown in a study on this topic that most of the Jews deported from France were, in fact, not French at all but for the most part – 52,000 – were nationals of other countries who had fled to France, be it from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, or even the Benelux countries, and most of the remaining Jews had only recently been naturalized, which means that most of them were refugees as well (Nordling

<sup>18</sup> Benz (1991, p. 127) refers to Klarsfeld 1978a, even though his number of victims is somewhat higher.

1997).

The pro-German government of Vichy France agreed to the removal from France of all those persons who either did not possess French citizenship or had acquired it only very recently. The bulk of French Jews was never deported. Now the \$64,000 question: How many of these non-French Jews would have returned to France after the war and registered officially as surviving Jews, after having been deported to Auschwitz a few years earlier by a complacent and eager French administration?

L: I suppose that Palestine and the USA would have been more attractive destinations.

R: That would be true for most of them, I would say. In any case, France was not home to the majority of these Jews deported from France, so why should they have tried to return there? Thus, Benz's method of establishing the number of French victims is highly dubious.

L: Do you mean to say that most of these Jews actually survived?

R: No, I don't. The fates of the Jews deported from France can be traced quite well by means of the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), which are documents kept by the Auschwitz Camp administration listing all registered inmates who died in the camp. Some of this data has been published (Staatliches Museum... 1995). Although not all volumes have so far been found or released – the series stops at the end of 1943 – they still allow us to gain an insight into the fates of many of these Jews. They tell us that a frightening number of them died in a typhus epidemic which broke out in the camp in spring of 1942. The majority of the Jews deported after the outbreak of that epidemic were not registered in that camp, presumably because the camp, with its catastrophic hygienic conditions, was unable to accept further transports on a large scale, so that those Jews who had been taken to Auschwitz were immediately moved further east or to other camps (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

L: What is the total number of deaths listed in those Death Books?

R: Some 69,000. But remember that the early months of the camp, the year 1944 and the month of the camp's liberation (January 1945) are not included.

L: That would amount to an extrapolated figure of perhaps 120,000 victims – a far cry from the million or so Jewish victims at Auschwitz we have been hearing of for decades.

R: Now be careful! The Death Books recorded only the deaths of registered detainees. Deportees allegedly led directly into the gas chambers are said to have never been registered at all and would, if that were true, not appear in any of those records. I will come back a little later to this particular topic.

I will now touch upon another example of Benz's incompetence: Poland. Aside from the Soviet Union, Poland was, at that time, the country with the largest Jewish population in the world. The census of 1931 reported some 3.1 million Jews in Poland. To arrive at his number of victims, Benz does three things: first of all he raises the initial figure by assuming that the population growth of the Jewish population up to 1939 was the same as for the Poles at large, thus arriving at 3.45 million Jews at the outbreak of the war with Germany. Then he assumes that all the Jews who were living in the area taken over by Germany in 1939 actually stayed

there, which gives him a total of two million Polish Jews under German occupation (Benz 1991, p. 443). Finally, to compute the number of those who perished, he deducts from that figure the number of Jews allegedly still in Poland in 1945, *i.e.* some 200,000 (*ibid.*, pp. 492f.). Now I ask you: what is wrong with this kind of reasoning?

L: How does Benz know how many Jews would declare themselves to be Jewish in postwar Poland, a country which was as radically anti-Semitic as ever?

R: Precisely. The actual figure could have been much higher. For example, the Allied occupation forces in the postwar years officially registered the weekly (!) arrival of up to 5,000 Polish-Jewish emigrants in the western zones of occupied Germany alone (Jacobmeyer 1977, p. 125), and an article by the United Press (UP) of February 1946 stated that there were still 800,000 Jews in postwar Poland who all sought to emigrate (Keesings... 1948). However, the report by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry quoted by this UP article actually mentions only an “estimated” number of 80,000 Jews with the caveat that “it is impossible to secure accurate statistics” (Anglo-American... 1946). So UP apparently got the digits wrong, which shows once more that media reports and press-agency releases are not necessarily trustworthy. Any other ideas about what is wrong with Benz’s approach?

L: Benz ignores the possibility that many Polish Jews had fled to the east before the advancing German troops.

R: Correct. Anything else?

L: Poland’s borders were moved west by a couple of hundred miles after 1945. At that time, the situation all over Europe was chaotic. How can anyone claim to know how many Jews were living in Poland at that time? Can the Poland of 1945 be defined at all?

R: Good argument. More suggestions? None?

Then let me start with the last pre-war census of 1931. Benz’s extrapolation of the Jewish population by assigning to it a growth factor similar to the other ethnic groups is off the mark. Poland, in the years between the two world wars, was a nation that subjected its minorities to an enormous pressure of assimilation or emigration by means of persecution culminating in occasional pogroms. That goes for ethnic Germans, Byelorussians and Ukrainians as well as for Jews. It must be remembered that until the so-called “Crystal Night” in Germany in late 1938, Poland was regarded as more anti-Semitic than Hitler’s Germany. The German historian Hermann Graml, a member of the postwar German academic establishment, has shown that some 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every single year after 1933 (Graml 1958, p. 80). Those were mainly young people able to procreate. Therefore, the number of Jews in Poland overall was probably much lower than 3 million by 1939, closer to 2 million, I would say.

Then we have the flight of the population, the Jews in particular, before the advancing German army at the outbreak of the war. Whereas Benz assumes some 300,000 Jews to have fled, Sanning shows that Jewish charity organizations at that time mentioned 600,000 to 1,000,000 Polish Jews whom Stalin deported to Siberia. All in all, Sanning concludes that only some 750,000 Polish Jews ended up on the German side in 1939 (Sanning 1983, pp. 39-46), some 1,250,000 fewer than

- Benz. You can see how easy it is to maximize figures like that.  
I will not go into this more deeply. I only wanted to underline some methodic weaknesses of Benz's work.
- L: Now we still don't know how many Jews, in your opinion, perished in the Holocaust. My impression is that you tend to believe Sanning rather than Benz.
- R: I feel that Sanning's book needs to be updated, because of its limited use of primary sources and because it is already more than 30 years old by now. I believe his general approach is sound, even though I would hold back with respect to the exact number. Here, we simply need further research by critical scholars who would not be afraid of publishing unpopular results.
- L: But don't we have lists with the names of six million victims of the Holocaust?
- R: The Yad Vashem Research Center in Israel has been compiling such a list for decades. According to the website dedicated to this, it currently contains about 4.8 million names, most of which originating from submissions by third parties.<sup>19</sup>
- L: This 4.8-million figure on their homepage is outdated, however. The database contains many more entries than that. When I selected all three options of "Victim's Fate" on their "Advanced Search" page on Dec. 8, 2019, I obtained altogether 7,533,010 results.<sup>20</sup> The option "Refine Your Search" lists the following categories:
- |  |           |
|--|-----------|
| murdered   | 5,388,746 |
| other (not stated, presumably murdered, perished beyond Nazi occupation lines) | 2,017,240 |
| killed in military service   | 127,021   |
- Hence, at that point in time, the database had almost 5.4 million entries where someone was listed as "murdered," but they did not update the total on their homepage.
- Doing the same search on January 10, 2023 resulted in 5,557,266 "records/documents," but only in 5,134,579 "victims/individuals," which reflects Yad Vashem's "attempt to group/cluster together records related to one individual victim," recognizing that sometimes several documents refer to the same person.
- It is interesting to note, by the way, that these entries have changed during the past years. When sorting the search results of old Yad Vashem data by date, as they were saved in an internet archive,<sup>21</sup> it turns out that the status of individuals about whose fate little was known was given as "murdered/perished" a few years ago. When looking up the same "itemId" in the current database, their status is now given as "murdered."
- R: It is indeed worthwhile to look more closely into the sloppy way with which statistical material is dealt with there.
- The website with this database has a list of frequently asked questions (FAQ) which sheds some light onto the significance of this list.<sup>22</sup> For instance, next to the obvious victims of the Holocaust, it also includes as victims those who died as a

<sup>19</sup> <http://yvng.yadvashem.org/index.html>? (accessed on Jan. 10, 2023).

<sup>20</sup> A search on Dec. 7, 2019, resulted in 7,533,010 entries from "records/document," but without giving the numbers for each category.

<sup>21</sup> [https://web.archive.org/web/\\*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=\\*](https://web.archive.org/web/*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=*)

<sup>22</sup> <http://www.yadvashem.org/archive/hall-of-names/database/faq> (accessed on Nov 18, 2016).

result of armed resistance, who died up to six months after the liberation (until the end of October 1945) as well as Jews who died during flight, evacuation and deportation from the advancing German army. (Answer to the question “How do you define a Shoah victim?”) On the origin of the names, Yad Vashem gives three main sources: a large part stems from submissions primarily by survivors, remaining family members or friends; another part comes from local projects aiming at determining the identity of Jews who lived at certain places before the war. The last part originates from official, mainly German wartime documents.

The question as to whether every name in the database relates to a victim murdered beyond any doubt, was answered as follows:

*“No. The Database is based on thousands of different sources. Yad Vashem experts have analyzed each source and have distinguished between sources that attest to murder, sources that point to a very high probability of murder (presumably murdered) and sources that lack a direct reference to murder.*

*It is probable that part of the individuals whose names appear only in sources of the third category, that is, lacking a direct reference to murder, were murdered at a later stage, but this cannot be determined on the basis of the documentation available as of now.”*

L: But this isn't just about murder. Their generous definition of Holocaust victims also encompasses those who surely died but not by way of murder.

R: More still, just because a relative or friends claim that someone was murdered doesn't make that murder a certainty. The questionable method used by Yad Vashem results from the answer to a question about the Lodz Ghetto:

*“The list prepared by the Organization of Former Residents of Lodz in Israel contains some 240,000 personal records. It is known that the vast majority of the Jews imprisoned in the Lodz ghetto were ultimately murdered, but the editors of the list did not make a distinction between those who were murdered and those who survived. Due to the limitations of the list itself, there is no way of knowing with any measure of exactitude which of the individuals on the list was not murdered, and therefore we stated next to each name on the list ‘presumably murdered.’ The names of those for whom we have documentation attesting that they did indeed survive do not appear at this stage on the Database.*

*If you find the name of a ghetto prisoner and you know that she or he survived, please fill out a Shoah Survivor Registration form. In this way you can help us distinguish between the names of the murdered and the survivors on the list.”*

R: This method can be summarized as follows: Initially they assume that all Jews within Hitler's reach were “presumably murdered.” Then they collect all the names they can somehow get, and delete from that list those for which they obtain documentary or anecdotal evidence of their survival.

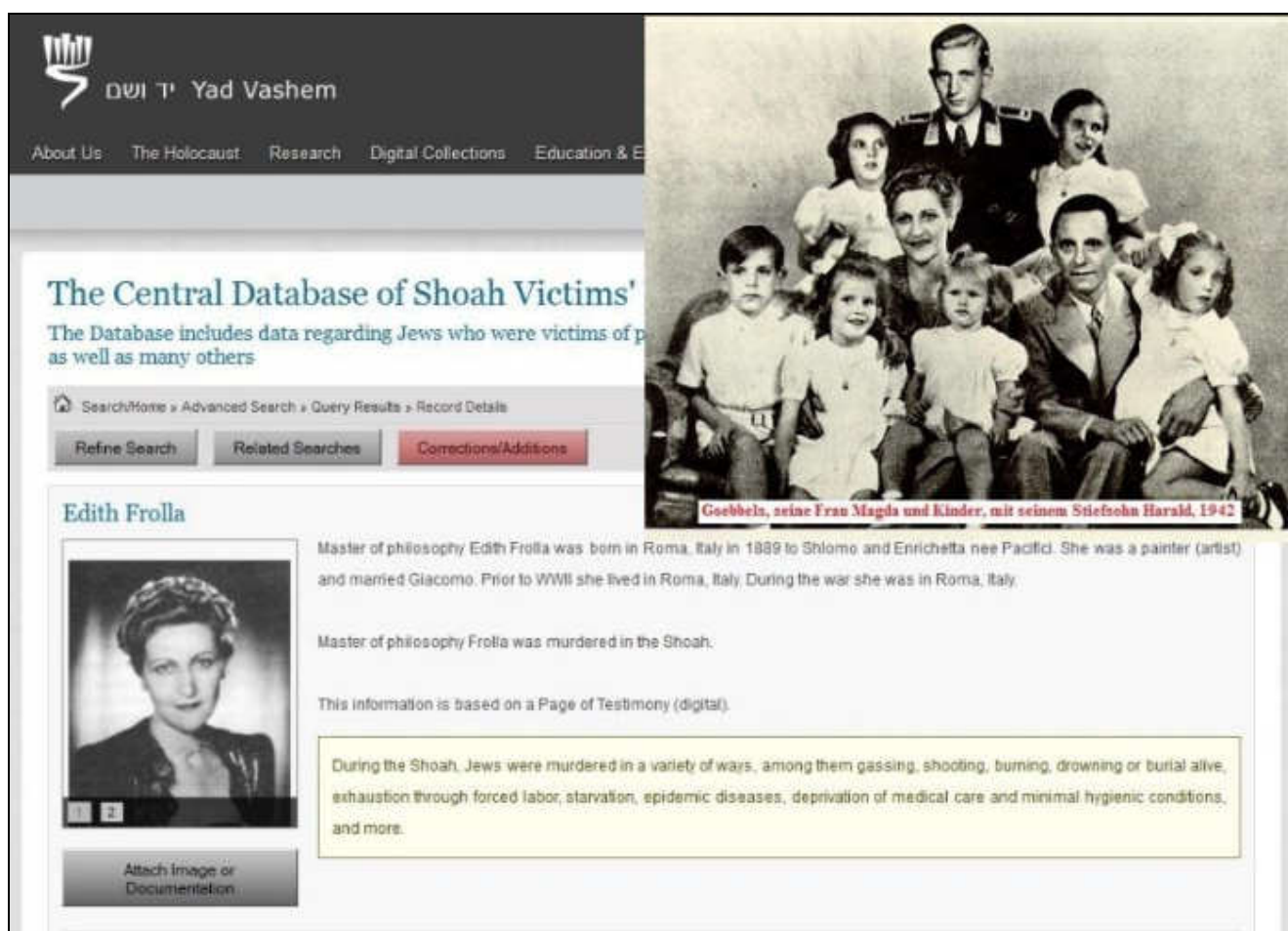
L: That amounts to a reversal of the burden of proof.

R: Quite so.

L: Can anyone submit data on alleged victims to Yad Vashem?

R: Yes. Here are the forms: [www.yadvashem.org/downloads](http://www.yadvashem.org/downloads). The wholesale style of this process was revealed when Yad Vashem reported about a case where a local inhabitant simply reported all the Jews living in the area before the war as having





**III. 9: Magda Goebbels in Yad Vashem's database of Holocaust victims – now deleted.**

perished, for the simple reason that:<sup>23</sup>

*“After the war, he realized that no Jews returned to his home region [...]”*

L: Does anyone check whether the indications are correct? After all, it could be that those missing persons are now living somewhere in the U.S., in Israel, or elsewhere.

R: Yad Vashem claims, as quoted above, that their experts have checked each source. But how thorough that analysis is, may be judged from some spot checks. Boisdefeu has checked numerous entries in that database and has found many flawed entries: many individuals are listed several times; entire groups of individuals were added with no proof that they actually died; in a number of cases it could even be shown that the individuals listed survived the war (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 46-50, 133-136; 2017a&b). Carlo Mattogno has also shown that survivors are included in that database, some even several times (2013b; 2017b).

Possibly due to these embarrassing revelations, Yad Vashem redesigned its relative webpages not too long ago and now admits openly on its FAQ webpage that many double and even multiple entries exist for the same names, and that basically all known names are listed as victims until there is evidence to the contrary.

L: That's a clear case of confirmation bias: They assume as proven from the start what they first have to prove, and then they rig the process in a way which must perforce confirm their initial hypothesis.

R: Right, but the worst is yet to come. In order to disprove any efficient scrutiny of

<sup>23</sup> [www.yadvashem.org/about\\_yad/magazine/data3/whats\\_in\\_a\\_name.html](http://www.yadvashem.org/about_yad/magazine/data3/whats_in_a_name.html) (spring 2005, now removed; now: <https://archive.fo/ffL88>; accessed on May 19, 2017).

incoming submissions, an Italian revisionist submitted a photo of Joseph Goebbels’s wife to Yad Vashem with the following data (Olodogma 2015; 2017):

- 1) Name: Edith Frolla (an Anagram of Adolf Hitler)
- 2) Birthday: 20 April 1889 (as Adolf Hitler)
- 3) profession: painter (as Adolf Hitler)
- 4) Residence: Rome, Via della Lungara 29 (the address of the Regina Coeli Prison)
- 5) Death: murdered in the Majdanek Camp with carbon monoxide.

Magda Goebbels was promptly included in the Yad Vashem Names Database, see Illustration 9. Of course, this entry has been removed by now (cf. [yvng.yadvashem.org/](http://yvng.yadvashem.org/)).

L: That’s bad. But what criteria would have to be established by Yad Vashem to obtain your approval?

R: Yad Vashem would have to require documents proving, first of all, the presence of the persons concerned at the place in question, and demonstrating, secondly, that these persons actually did perish as a result of events of the Holocaust.

L: Now that is asking a bit much, isn’t it, if you keep in mind that most of these victims died an anonymous death, without being registered in any way and without a death certificate, and were then burnt or simply put under?

R: That is the accepted view, and I would say you are right in underlining that kind of dilemma. But, on the other hand, to accept simply at face value the statements by someone who may or may not be acting in good faith and who may not really know anything about the fate of the missing people in question is a far cry from a credible approach.

The Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Arolsen, Germany, is proceeding in a very different manner. Deaths in German camps will only be registered there if they can be supported by unquestionable documents.

L: And how many victims did the Red Cross arrive at?

R: Up to 1993, Arolsen sent out lists of registered deaths in German camps in reply to inquiries. After being strongly criticized for this, it stopped this practice.

L: And why were they criticized?

R: Let’s take a look at the figures in Table 3. They add up to about 300,000 deaths of de-

Table 3: Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps*	
Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Others	4,704
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>296,077</b>
* Letter of the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross, data from Jan. 1, 1993	

Table 4: Documented numbers of victims in various camps of the Third Reich		
Data from preserved camp documents*		Arolsen 1993
Auschwitz	135,500	60,056
Buchenwald	33,462	20,687
Dachau	27,839	18,456
Majdanek	42,200	8,831
Mauthausen	86,195	78,859
Sachsenhausen	20,575	5,014
Stutthof	26,100	12,634
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>371,871</b>	<b>204,537</b>
* Graf, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 279-304		

tainees, regardless of ethnic group or religion.  
L: Only 60,000 victims for Auschwitz? And only 300,000 altogether? If that were anywhere near the truth it would be sensational!

R: In Germany such a claim would be regarded as scandalous or even criminal rather than sensational, and the Red Cross was criticized for that very reason. But before we jump to any conclusions, let us take a look at Table 4, which lists the figures for a number of these camps resulting directly or indirectly from original German camp documents. You will see that the Arolsen figures amount to only 55% of the data resulting from the documents of the camp administrations themselves. This would mean that the total applicable to all camps assessed by Arolsen could well be in the order of half a million.

We have to keep in mind, though, that the Arolsen list does not cover all camps. The camps that have been described as pure extermination camps such as Chelmo, Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka, in which murders without any sort of registration are said to have taken place and for which, obviously, no documents could have been preserved, have not been taken into account. This also goes for the various ghettos and for the mass shootings in the east. Furthermore, mass murder of unregistered Jews is claimed to have occurred at Auschwitz with a consequent lack of data. Another thing we don't know is the proportion of Jews in the total, although it can be argued that they represented the largest group of victims. Kollerstrom has pointed out, however, that the Death Books of Auschwitz contain more Christians than Jews (2014b, p. 83). The Auschwitz Museum gives the numbers shown in Table 5.<sup>24</sup>

L: That can be deceptive, though. After all, the Nazis also considered Jews who had converted to Christianity, and frequently Christians with just one Jewish parent as Jews and locked them up.

R: That is very true. I don't know who determined the religious affiliation of an inmate. If it depended on what the inmates declared, then some Jews might even have tried to claim that they are Christians when admitted to a camp in order to gain advantages.

L: Doesn't the so-called Korherr Report contain numerical evidence for the Nazi mass murder of the Jews?

R: Although it is sometimes presented as such, this is absolutely not the case. Richard Korherr was a leading statistician of the Third Reich, and as such he was provided with data by the SS in early 1943 in order to compile a report on the trends of Jewish population statistics in German-occupied Europe (NMT Documents NO-5193 to 5198). While these documents prove a drastic reduction in the European Jewish population, the report speaks only of emigration, excess deaths and deportation but nowhere about mass murder. The data in those reports – there are two of them – are furthermore not always internally consistent. The issue is too complex to be

Table 5: Religious affiliations of victims listed in the Death Books of Auschwitz	
Catholic	46.8%
Protestant	3.4%
Greek Catholic	1.6%
Greek Orthodox	3.6%
Christian Total	55.4%
Jewish	42.8%

<sup>24</sup> [www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher](http://www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher) (accessed on April 13, 2017)

discussed in detail here. Graf *et al.* have dealt with it in their book on Sobibór quite thoroughly, though.

L: But Korherr speaks of “special treatment” in his report.

R: Yes, but it cannot have been a euphemism for the wanton mass murder of Jews shipped east, because the number of Jews in that category is too small. What that term really meant cannot be gleaned from these documents, so speculating about it in this context is futile.

## 1.7. Holocaust Survivors

L: Why do you think that the names collected by Yad Vashem do not even come close to the total number of victims?

R: I will answer that question from two points of view – a microscopic one and a macroscopic one.

Let us first look at the matter from a microscopic perspective – of the persons immediately concerned. Let’s suppose that you and your family were deported. On arrival at a collecting site, the able-bodied men were separated from the rest of their family and sent to forced-labor camps elsewhere. Women and children were taken to special camps, and old people removed to yet another place and housed in segregated camps, according to sex. Depending on the requirements and the whims of the various camp administrations, all of these people might then be moved around repeatedly. Towards the end of the war, they would be concentrated in the shrinking number of camps not yet captured by the Allies.

The ones who survive will, in the postwar months, end up in still other locations from where they will scatter every which way, once they have the opportunity. Some of them will keep their surname, many are fed up with being immediately recognized as Jews and will take on a new name in their new home – a Spanish name in South America, an English-sounding name in the U.S., or often a Hebrew one in Israel.

Now let me ask you: How would these people find out what happened to their relatives?

L: That would be almost impossible, although today, with the Internet, there ought to be a way.

R: It is certainly easier now than it was in the first so-many decades after the war, but we are also facing a new difficulty in that the second generation would have to find out, first of all, what sort of relatives they should look for.

But let me take up a few of the “human interest” stories that appear sporadically in local papers and tell about miraculous reunions of families that were dispersed by the Holocaust: Relatives who believed that everyone else had perished somehow managed to find each other again, be it by diligent searches, or by sheer happenstance. I will give you an example from a newspaper in the U.S.:<sup>25</sup>

*“The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was*

<sup>25</sup> “Miracle meeting as ‘dead’ sister is discovered,” *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1978, p. 8; see also *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994; “Miracles still coming out of Holocaust,” *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992; “Piecing a family back together,” *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. M. Weber 1993a.



*before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous,' said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, 'There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like a World War II refugee reunion.'"*



**III. 10: Arnold Friedman**

R: Another rather ironic case occurred in 1992 during a TV show in the U.S., where the Jewish revisionist David Cole was the focus of attention. During that show, Cole was confronted with the

Holocaust survivor Ernest Hollander. Due to that public appearance, Ernest's brother Zoltan found out that his brother was still alive, and then also vice versa. For 50 years, both brothers had assumed that the other had been murdered (Weber 1993a).

L: But those are individual cases!

R: Yes and no. A short while ago, Yad Vashem created a web page called "Connections and Discoveries" which serves survivors and their descendants to find out "more about what happened to their families and friends who lived under Nazi rule during the Holocaust." We read there:<sup>26</sup>

*"Since uploading the database [of Shoah Victims' Names] to the Internet in 2004, there have been hundreds of families who have been reunited with or discovered relatives with whom they had lost contact in the wake of the Shoah. We share with you here a sampling of these stories that tell of people who survived the horrors of the Holocaust and believed they were alone in the world, while somewhere members of their immediate or extended family still lived, yearning for any bit of information to re-connect them with their lost loved ones."*

R: This is the power of the internet, and here Yad Vashem's database was put to good use. But this is obviously not their main focus, even though I think it should be. This shows first of all that the scenario I sketched out above actually does exist in hundreds of cases.

L: When Yad Vashem finds out that you are abusing their statements to deny the Holocaust, they will probably remove that web page.

R: I wouldn't be surprised. For them it is apparently more important to keep their dogma unchallenged than to help living Jews.

L: But even hundreds of cases aren't really many.

R: You are right that even hundreds of cases are still few compared to the millions affected. Imagine, however, what could have been done if Yad Vashem had had different priorities from the start by collecting primarily names and stories of sur-

<sup>26</sup> [www.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names-recovery-project/connections-and-discoveries](http://www.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names-recovery-project/connections-and-discoveries) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

vivors rather than presumed victims, and by systematically trying to reconnect separated families. This is still not their main focus, and meanwhile the generation of survivors is dying out.

Apart from Yad Vashem's wasted resources, we also need to keep in mind that reports by the media about miraculous reunions of families have been published mainly in local media. Who would search all these sources for such stories? The few cases reported in the mainstream media presented here were encountered quite by accident. Apparently, no systematic research exists about this. And then: how many of those miraculous family reunions or the identification of lost relatives would be reported in the mainstream media in the first place? Also: what is the probability of finding anyone in the face of the difficulties we have been talking about? Or, if we put things differently, how many mutually unknown surviving relatives do we need for some of them to a) run into each other by accident, b) be mentioned in the media and c) be brought to our attention?

When it comes to Yad Vashem, we need to keep in mind that the actual survivors are now in their 70s, 80s and older. How many of them a) know about Yad Vashem's database, b) have internet access and c) know how to navigate it and carry out a thorough search for any of their lost relatives? The challenge would be daunting, if not insurmountable for most of them, unless assisted by the younger generations.

L: But can't we assume that the Holocaust survivors, after the war, left no stone unturned to obtain information on their relatives? Because, if you were right, there should have been many more reports about Jewish survivors finding lost relatives.

R: I don't think so, and I will back that up with the testimony given by a prominent witness, a man by the name of Arnold Friedman. When he appeared at a trial in 1985 as a witness to the alleged evil deeds at Auschwitz, he answered (A) the questions of the defense (Q) as follows (District Court... 1985, pp. 446f.):

*“Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West Germany, that's attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard of that?”*

*A: No.*

*Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or members of your family through – after the War?*

*A: No. [...]*

*Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the members of your family. What became of them you really don't know.*

*A: No documented evidence, no. [...]*

*Q: Would you agree that it [people actually finding each other after many, many years] was because after the Second World War many people were displaced all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?*

*A: Yes.*

*Q: And you're not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?*

*A. No.”*

R: So, after the war, Friedman never even tried to find out anything about his relatives.



L: But you cannot generalize that.

R: You are right, but we have to accept the possibility that, when the war had ended, many survivors were themselves so convinced by the Holocaust propaganda that they did not even think of searching for relatives. It's the attitude that defines behavior here. Yad Vashem is a perfect and prominent example of that. They are so focused on counting and naming six million victims that they forget the living in the process. The obsessive conviction that almost all died anyway, hence why bother searching, apparently led most survivors to not even try, and that is truly tragic.

L: Since we are already talking about special cases, I may mention that in 2016 the oldest man in the world was an "Auschwitz survivor" (Järkel 2016, AP 2016). The statistical probability is not exactly high that the oldest man of the world belongs to that one population subgroup, of all possible groups, whose members are said to have been exterminated by the millions and whose survivors were badly mistreated by the millions.

R: Correct, but as just mentioned, one should not draw general conclusions from individual cases.

The question as to how many Jewish families were permanently torn apart by those events and mistakenly believed that everyone else had perished can be answered with at least some approximation only with a macroscopic approach, that is to say, by a world-wide statistical assessment of Holocaust survivors.

There exists in Israel an official organization, Amcha, which takes care of Holocaust survivors. According to this source, there were between 834,000 and 960,000 survivors world-wide in 1997. Amcha defines a Holocaust survivor as follows (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

*"A Holocaust survivor will be defined as any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation; – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation."*

L: Now that is a rather generous definition, I would say. If we follow it, all the Jews who emigrated from Germany between 1933 and the beginning of the mass deportations in 1941 would be survivors, as would be all those who fled to the east before the advancing German army.

R: Correct. In that way, you maximize the number of survivors; that can be particularly profitable if you claim compensation for them.

L: Does that mean you feel those figures to be exaggerated?

R: Let me put it this way. In 1998, *i.e.* one year after those figures were published by Amcha, there was a statement by Rolf Bloch, the Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust Fund. This organization was negotiating compensation for Jewish Holocaust survivors to be paid by Swiss banks, and Bloch claimed that there were still more than 1,000,000 such survivors (*Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), Feb. 4, 1998), and in 2000, the office of the Israeli Prime Minister again reported that there were almost one million survivors (Finkelstein 2000b). Three years after that, the number went up even further to 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola (2003, p. 6).

L: Hence, the figure could well be motivated politically or financially.

R: The number of survivors does have a psychological significance for the German-Jewish relationship.<sup>27</sup> The interesting question now is: if there were at least one million Holocaust survivors in 2000, how many were there in 1945?

L: Lots more, I would say, because the majority of them must have died a natural death in the meantime.

R: Statistically speaking, one can come up with a pretty good approximation if the age distribution of those Jews still alive in 2000 is known. Actuaries in life insurance companies have fairly precise life-expectancy data, which allow you to go back in time to the original strength of a population group. Unfortunately we lack exact data on the age distribution of Holocaust survivors, although we do have some information. I have done some extensive calculations elsewhere, on the basis of various assumptions concerning age distribution. The result was that in 1945 there existed between 3.5 and 5 million Holocaust survivors (Rudolf 2019, pp. 202-204).

L: Out of how many Jews in total?

R: If you include all the Jews who ever lived in areas that later came under NS domination, you would have a total of 8 million (Sanning 1983, p. 182).

L: That would mean 3 to 4.5 million Jews missing.

R: In the worst of cases.

L: A frightening figure, still.

R: Even if a significant number of them cannot be attributed to the NS regime, for example those Jews who disappeared in Stalin's Gulag or who died as soldiers or underground fighters. But I do not wish to give any definite figure for the survivors, because the statistical basis for any computation is too uncertain and would yield results with too wide a margin of error for any meaningful conclusions to be drawn from them.

What I did want to show was that there were millions of such people after the war dispersed all over the world. Many of them believed that their relatives had perished, in spite of the fact that we have seen that at least half of the Jews who lived in areas which at some point in time came under Hitler's direct or indirect influence, or who had lived there, did in fact survive. Therefore, the cases of miraculous individual reunions that were cited above were not miracles at all, but were based on a fairly high statistical probability. Against that, the names of alleged victims as collected by Yad Vashem are based on unverified assertions and aren't worth the paper they are written on.

L: But we still don't know how many Jews perished in the Holocaust.

R: I will not even give you a definitive answer, for the simple reason that I don't know. If you want to form your own opinion, I would advise you to study the works I have cited. All I wanted to show here was that while no one really knows, the figure of six million is more than questionable. Once you have understood this, you will agree that more-penetrating questions into the whether and the how are indeed appropriate.

L: Well, if you don't know, as you say, what do you believe?

R: "Believing" is not the right term to be used here, in my opinion. Let's rather say "hold to be probable." I think that something like half a million would come close.

<sup>27</sup> For example: American Jewish... 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group... 1997a & b.

L: Would the number of applications for compensation addressed to the German authorities allow us to estimate the number of survivors?

R: Only to a very limited degree. Up to the year 2015, Germany has paid some 73.4 billion Euros in compensations to Jewish individuals and the State of Israel.<sup>28</sup> As huge as this sum may appear, it should be kept in mind that *just in 2015* the Germans collectively spent more than 70 billion Euros for their vacations abroad!<sup>29</sup> Hence, these compensation payments don't really hurt them financially.

According to what we can gather from published data, we must assume that by now more than five million applications for compensation payments have been submitted, although it is not clear from the information given whether the applicant is Jewish or not. Furthermore, groups of persons, families for example, can submit collective applications, and anyone can submit more than one application, depending on the nature of the damage suffered – physical or mental health, material, or even damage to a potential career (Rudolf 2019, pp. 201f.). If the German authorities wanted to, they probably could come up with somewhat more precise figures, but even so, those figures would probably not be published for fear of being “misused.”

L: But what about data in encyclopedias? If you compare the data for Jews before and after the war...

R: You have to be very careful when you do that. Encyclopedias and other such works cannot really be called reliable sources in the strict scientific sense of the word. If you take that route, you will immediately come under a barrage of counter-arguments by official historiography and end up looking ridiculous. That also goes for items from newspapers or magazines. After all, journalists have never been famous for a penetrating knowledge of the topics they write about.

## 1.8. No Permanent Truths

R: I have just used the term “official historiography,” which is really a misnomer, for in a democratic society, science is not about officials telling us what is true and what is not. That is a characteristic of totalitarian states. Unfortunately, many European countries, among them all three German-speaking countries, prescribe a certain view about what happened during the Third Reich by penal law. A few Anglo-Saxon countries, among them Canada and Australia, use so-called “Human Rights Commissions” to stifle free speech on that topic, among others.

L: And that is certainly justified!

R: Why do you think that?

L: After the horrible crimes that the Nazis have committed, we have the duty to see to it that such things will never happen again. Hence we have to take action against anyone inciting people in that way or condoning these things.

R: But we are talking about being able to have a rational, unemotional discussion of historical facts or assertions. That has nothing to do with inciting anyone or condoning a crime.

<sup>28</sup> [http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche\\_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe](http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe); (accessed on Nov. 20, 2016).

<sup>29</sup> <https://de.statista.com/themen/65/urlaub/> (accessed on April 13, 2017).

L: No matter what kind of language is used, revisionism has in any case the effect of making National Socialism look acceptable. This is the first step to reviving it. To prevent that, we have to do all we can to prevent the Nazis from being white-washed.

R: Pardon me, but that is nonsense. Even if revisionists are right with their claims about the Holocaust, many if not most of the other aspects of the claimed persecution and tyranny of National Socialism would not be changed by this. What you are advocating here is a dictatorial, totalitarian form of mind control, with which you want to foist upon everybody what you and the majority think is true. The irony about this is your claim that you are doing it in order to suppress the resurgence of totalitarianism. Don't you see that you are preparing your very own brand of totalitarianism? The philosopher Karl R. Popper has described this attitude succinctly (Popper 1962, vol. 2, p. 227):

“[Pseudorationalism] is the immodest belief in one's superior intellectual gifts, the claim to be initiated, to know with certainty, and with authority. [...] This authoritarian intellectualism [...] is often called 'rationalism', but it is the diametrically opposed to what we call by this name.”

R: So please don't waste our time with your or anyone else's alleged superior knowledge.

L: But revisionism cannot claim to be taken seriously, as it is only an assembly of pseudo-scientific hackneyed ideas.

R: Pseudo-science is sham science or even fraudulent science. In a way it is the opposite of science. Which raises the question: what is science? Since you claim to recognize pseudo-science when you see it, you surely can give me a concise definition of science, can't you?

L: How about this: science consists of systematically gathering knowledge, condensing that knowledge into verifiable and testable theories, and then exposing these theories to tests.

R: Very good. And how do we ascertain whether or not revisionists do this? I would say by looking into their works, right? Now that's exactly what we will do here. At the end of it we can then assess whether we are dealing with real or sham science. So let's postpone that question for now.

L: But how can something driven by reprehensible political motives be scientific?

R: Who decides which motives are reprehensible and which are not? And how do you discover someone's motives to begin with? By mind-reading? Are we back to totalitarian thought control?

My question to you is this: what are your motives for opposing revisionism?

L: Well, fighting Nazis of course.

R: Fine. Are you aware that this is a pure political motive?

L: But my political motive is noble; their motives are not!

R: And you are the one to decide this?

The fact is that science can reject results only if it has *scientific* reasons for doing so. Non-scientific motives are unacceptable. This is another characteristic of scientific work, which you apparently are not willing to adhere to. A scientist must not be influenced in his research by the effect his results may have on the moral stance of any individual or political system. A result has to be exact, coherent, supported

by evidence, and free from contradictions. Political considerations are of absolutely no concern in this respect.

Let me now address the question, whether Holocaust revisionism represents in any way a danger for democracy or human rights, as has been argued by one of our listeners.

L: To the extent that revisionism is furthering ideologies which do not recognize human rights.

R: Now wait a minute! Would you believe it possible that the claims regarding German atrocities were helpful to Stalin in his fight against National Socialist Germany?

L: Well, the discovery of fascist atrocities did indeed morally strengthen the antifascist effort.

R: Did it help Stalin?

L: In a more general sense, certainly.

R: Then the thesis that National Socialism carried out the systematic industrial extermination of human beings promoted an ideology and a regime which were, undoubtedly, a danger for democracy and human rights.

L: But...

R: Or would you deny that Stalin and totalitarian communism of the Soviet type embodied such dangers?

L: No...

R: So here you have a totalitarian regime in Russia that by 1920, when the NS party was established in Germany, had already murdered hundreds of thousands. It had murdered millions by the time Hitler rose to power, and it had murdered several tens of millions by the time the war broke out between Poland on the one hand and Germany and the Soviet Union on the other hand, in September 1939. Poland, by the way, was a country which between the two world wars was mercilessly persecuting and ethnically cleansing the German, Ukrainian and Russian minorities on its territory (Blake 1993). Next, whereas Hitler did nothing after the war against Poland, Stalin attacked Finland and annexed its eastern territories. When Germany and France opened the hot phase of the war in the spring of 1940, Stalin marched his armies without provocation into Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania and took Bessarabia from Romania with brute force. Yet instead of perceiving Stalin as the greater threat for world peace and for the entirety of humanity, which he ultimately was, the entire world declared war on Germany and decided eventually to support Stalin unconditionally. At that time, and even until the summer of 1941, Hitler's death toll was a tiny fraction of Stalin's victims. And today, the sum of all victims of communism, including those in China and the killing fields of Cambodia, numbers many tens of millions.

Why then is it that communism in general and Stalin in particular are never referred to as the ultimate evil? And why is it that communists and other left-wing radicals who dominate mainstream Holocaust research are tolerated everywhere in the world today, whereas National Socialists are equated with the devil? What kind of logic is hiding behind that? I tell you what logic is behind that: none at all. All this is driven by mere irrational emotions, induced by one-sided, distorted, and false historical information, because objectively seen there is no way that calling

National Socialism more evil than communism can be justified with any rational argument. The opposite is true.

And that is what it boils down to: You are not motivated by a rational analysis of the facts, but by prejudices and emotions. These are actually so strong that they not only prevent you from looking objectively at the facts, but they even drive you to deny others to look rationally at the facts and to draw their own conclusions. And that is what you fear: that people come up with their own conclusions which differ from yours.

L: I am not defending any totalitarian regime, either Nazi or communist. The Nazi atrocities did not, in the end, constitute the justification of communism, they justified democracy as we know it.

R: When compared to the official Holocaust lore, anyone can feel morally superior, be it Stalin or those alleged democrats who handed over the people of eastern Europe to Stalin's raping and plundering hordes, and who rubbed out the people living in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki in bombing raids. Hence, the Holocaust is a convenient shield behind which other mass murderers can comfortably hide, nowadays especially those in Palestine.

If revisionism is reprehensible because it is welcomed by right-wing totalitarian ideologies, why is "Holocaustism" – to coin a term for the orthodox thesis on the Holocaust – not just as reprehensible, serving, as it does, much more dangerous left-wing totalitarian ideologies in a corresponding way?

Don't get me wrong. I do not intend to establish a moral ranking of the mass murderers of World War Two, which was, in itself, the greatest mass murder of all time. What I am getting at is this: if you have to throw out – or even declare to be illegal – any historical or other scientific thesis simply because it can be used or misused by some morally or politically reprehensible system, which might thus further its own aims, how many theses would be left which could be considered harmless or immune to such abuse?

Is Otto Hahn, the first man to split the atom, responsible for the victims at Hiroshima? Or would we blame Gutenberg for the printing of inflammatory articles of any sort? Of course not.

And since you are claiming that revisionists have reprehensible political motives, let me turn that political table: take Hermann Langbein, one of the most important authors and activists on Holocaustism in the German-speaking countries. He was a communist.

L: So what? What are you trying to prove?

R: I am trying to prove that political extremes can be found on both sides of the political spectrum. Therefore we should be watchful in all directions. Or think about the ethnic make-up of the revisionists. One would expect that Germans would dominate them, but that is not true at all. As a matter of fact, the French dominate revisionism by numbers, and the Italians by quantity and quality of their work. The author of these lines, an ethnic German, is an exception to that rule. In contrast to that, look at the following long, yet still very incomplete list of well-known Holocaust scholars and promoters, all of whom are Jewish:

Yitzak Arad

Hannah Arendt

Yehuda Bauer



Michael Berenbaum	Israel Gutman	Peter Novick
Richard Breitman	Raul Hilberg	Robert van Pelt
Lucy Dawidowicz	Serge Klarsfeld	Léon Poliakov
Alexander Donat	Shmuel Krakowski	Gerald Reitlinger
Gerald Fleming	Claude Lanzmann	Julius H. Schoeps
Martin Gilbert	Walter Laqueur	Pierre Vidal-Naquet
Daniel J. Goldhagen	Deborah Lipstadt	Georges Wellers
Richard G. Green	Arno J. Mayer	Simon Wiesenthal
Alex Grobman	Fritjof Meyer	Efraim Zuroff

It is needless to say that all these individuals are very hostile toward the Third Reich and have an interest in emphasizing the suffering of their fellow Jews. Hence, their efforts to write about the Holocaust are driven by a clear agenda. Does that mean that their writings are false from the outset?

L: Of course not.

R: So why then would it be any different with the revisionists? And besides, you will never find a revisionist rejecting a thesis by a Jewish scholar merely because of their heritage or views and thus a possible bias of that scholar.

But let's leave politics and go back to human rights.

L: Well, fundamentally, I think that, when you consider all the things the Nazis have done, it is imperative for us to see to it that it does not happen again. And if, to do that, it becomes necessary to prohibit anything, we should take appropriate action.

R: Have you noticed what you just said? In order to prevent books from being burned and minorities from being persecuted, we have to burn books and persecute minorities!

L: Are you insinuating that in Western countries books are being burned and dissidents sent to jail?

R: I am, sir. In Germany today, for instance, books by political or historical dissidents are confiscated and destroyed as "weapons of a crime," which in most cases means that they are literally burned.<sup>30</sup> Other European countries act similarly. What difference does it make whether a peaceful political or historical dissident is sent to a concentration camp as a communist, a Jehovah's Witness, or a socialist, or whether he is sent to jail for being a National Socialist, a right-wing extremist, or a revisionist?

L: That is really absurd. You cannot equate Nazi-Germany with the Germany of today.

R: I did not equate them, I merely highlight parallels, which I will explain in more detail in the last lecture.

In concluding this issue, let me state that we are being taught the completely wrong lesson about World War II and National Socialist Germany. In the light of that past, the only right and proper attitude would be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for all. This time, though, for a change, many Western societies refuse to grant those rights to what they perceive as "the other side."

<sup>30</sup> Grasberger 1998: "The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a garbage incineration plant" (with respect to Eibicht 1994); H. Müller 1998: "65 years ago, this was done in public, today it is taken care of behind closed doors in a garbage incineration plant." On censorship in Germany see Rudolf 2018, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.

I wish to end this lecture by making a somewhat trivial statement. One is not born or raised a revisionist. You become a revisionist on account of certain events in your life. In other words: nearly all revisionists were once solid believers in the Holocaust before they began to doubt the traditional dogma. Each one of them may have had different reasons for this change of mind, but they all have one thing in common: being human, they simply cannot walk away from their doubts or repress them. The ability to doubt is something inherent in the human soul, as is the search for answers, which may allay this doubting, nagging, painful state of mind. Doubt is the starting point for seeking the truth that lies below the surface. This human skill of doubting our senses and searching systematically for the truth is what distinguishes us humans profoundly from animals.

And now I ask you: What concept of man does a society have which renders doubting reprehensible and tries by means of the penal code to curtail the search for answers?

L: A society that prefers subservient underlings, apparently.

R: Right. But isn't National Socialism supposed to teach us that unquestioning obedience is something reprehensible itself?

L: Now you are going down a dangerous road, leading the way to doubt.

R: Doubting is human, and being human is a dangerous condition. The only alternative for us is to go back into the old cave or climb up that tree again.

That is why I want to say at the closing of this lecture: No truth is final! And anyone trying to tell us where to look for the truth and where not to is taking away from us the human side of our existence, our human dignity. The repression of Holocaust revisionists is therefore, just like the repression of anyone else who is searching for the truth, a classic example of oppressing the human aspect of our existence, a blatant violation of our right to be human beings, along with a clear violation of our human rights.

L: That sounds pretty nice, but the fact remains that doubting, contesting, revising, refuting or denying the Holocaust, whatever the case may be, is something that is prohibited in many Western countries.

R: Well, I cannot help that. But I can at least offer a consolation in the form of the opinion of an expert. In 2000, a graduate student of law submitted a doctoral dissertation in law in Germany on the subject of the so-called "Auschwitz lie." From his academic environment and his choice of words it becomes clear that he is a decided opponent of revisionism. Still, he comes to the conclusion that it is an infringement on human rights to make scientific revisionism, as we know it, a crime (Wandres 2000). There has been much criticism in German legal circles concerning the penal codification of this chapter of recent German history (Dreher/Tröndle 1995, Huster 1995, Beisel 1995, Stöcker 1995, Leckner 1997).

L: How does this help? Historical dissidents all over the Western world continue going to jail, no matter what the "experts" say.

R: Yes, but at least they go to jail as martyrs, as political prisoners, not as criminals. And that will sooner or later blow up in the face of these countries persecuting revisionists.

The next lecture will debunk certain myths about revisionism, for example that it is a "Nazi" movement or a "crackpot ideology."

## Second Lecture: Public Controversies

### 2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism

R: At the beginning of this second lecture, I would like to speak about the French history and geography teacher Paul Rassinier, who can be viewed as the father of critical historiography dealing with the Holocaust. Before the Second World War, Rassinier was an avowed communist, and for that reason he was also actively engaged in the French resistance movement after France fell to the Wehrmacht. As such, he was arrested during the war by the German occupation forces and deported into the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

L: I thought the Wehrmacht shot partisans on the spot?

R: Well, first of all, Rassinier was not active as a violent partisan fighter. To the contrary, he had always advocated a pacifistic attitude free of any violence. One of his activities was for instance to help Jews in France escape to Switzerland. But even if he had picked up a weapon against the German occupiers, this would not necessarily have resulted in his execution after his arrest by the Germans. Even though the shooting of partisans under martial law was absolutely legal according to international law valid at that time, and still is today, in 1943 the Wehrmacht changed its policy in this regard, since the German troops simply had too many partisans to deal with, and because the mass execution of partisans aroused the local population against the German occupation forces to such a degree that the partisans gained the moral upper hand and thereby won ever-broader support from the populace (Seidler 1999, p. 127).

L: Which can well be viewed as only understandable.

R: Yes, the struggle of the civilian population against an occupying power may indeed be illegal, but it is morally understandable and is always viewed as glorious if the contested occupying power loses the war. But however that may be, the fact is that at that time the Germans preferred deploying the pacifist Paul Rassinier and his fellow prisoners as forced labor in factories important to the war effort rather than executing them. So, after several weeks in quarantine custody in Buchenwald, Rassinier finally landed in the Dora-Mittelbau Camp, where the Germans assembled their rockets to remotely attack the British mainland. Toward the end of the war, he, along with the other prisoners, was transferred aimlessly from one place to the other by the SS, which by this time was pretty headless. Rassinier reports about the violent excesses of the unnerved SS men during this transport. He finally escaped his guards and was liberated by advancing American units (Rassinier 1948, 1990).

In the postwar period, Rassinier sat in the French parliament as a representative of

the Socialists. As is probably generally known, during the period directly after the war, a number of former concentration-camp inmates began to publish articles and books about their experiences. One of these concentration-camp authors was a French priest called Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, who had written:

*“I saw how thousands upon thousands of people entered the showers in Buchenwald, from which then flowed suffocating gas instead of a liquid.”*

R: When Rassinier objected to this that he knew from his own experience that there were no gas chambers, Abbé Renard responded (Rassinier 1959, pp. 153f.):

*“Agreed, but this is merely a literary expression, and since such things happened somewhere after all, this is hardly significant.”*

R: Another of these former inmates-turned-authors was Eugen Kogon, who was a political prisoner during the war and a former fellow inmate of Rassinier in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp. When Rassinier read Kogon’s 1946 book, he became so upset over what, in his view, were the distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies written in it – particularly the blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps – that he dedicated an entire chapter to criticizing Kogon’s account in his book *The Lies of Ulysses* (Rassinier 1950, English in 1990).

L: Therefore Kogon was wearing glasses with his own political distorting lenses.

R: In his introduction, Kogon himself wrote that he had presented his manuscript to former leading camp prisoners “in order to dissipate certain fears that the report could turn into a sort of bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.”

Because Rassinier had characterized Kogon’s book *Der SS-Staat* (English edition: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*) as a polemical pamphlet, he was sued by Kogon for defamation. Kogon, however, lost the subsequent court case. In its judgment, the court stated (Rassinier 1959, p. 205):

*“This accusation [that Kogon’s book was an unscientific pamphlet] does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp from the perspective that it ought not turn into a bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.*

*[...] If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom he read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present a bill of indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared, [...]. Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where*



III. 11: Paul Rassinier

*questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that the 'SS State' is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the complainant [...]."*

L: Consequently, Kogon's book is a whitewash for himself and his communist friends, who impute all experienced (and invented) misdeeds to the evil SS and other prisoners.

R: And precisely this Eugen Kogon in his later days played a key role in Germany in the "work of bringing to light" the Holocaust.

L: His role actually goes way beyond that. On the occasion of his 100th birthday, the Swiss newspaper *Neue Züricher Zeitung* called Kogon, who was one of the founding members of Germany's largest political party (CDU, Christ-Democratic Union) and a co-author of its 1945 Guiding Principles, one of the founding fathers of postwar Germany (Czempel 2003). Kogon's mindset also results from the fact mentioned by Kogon himself in his book that his "pamphlet" *Der SS-Staat* had been written at the behest of the Psychological Warfare Division of the Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe (SHAEP), hence as a contribution to U.S. atrocity propaganda.

R: Thanks a lot for this detail! I never stop learning myself. As can be seen from this, Kogon was primarily not a historian but an ideologue.

But back to Rassinier. In later books, Rassinier concerned himself on an ever-broadening basis with claims of German atrocities during the Second World War, and especially with the question of whether there had been at that time a German policy of systematic extermination of the European Jews.

In *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (English in *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*), Rassinier still assumed that there had been gas chambers somewhere, because he thought that there must be fire where there is smoke. Yet as his research progressed, Rassinier came more and more convinced that there never was a systematic program to exterminate the Jews, and with every book he wrote, his certainty grew that there were never any gas chambers in which Jews had been killed in masses. Thus, in his book *Le drame des juifs européens* he wrote in 1964 (p. 79):

*"Each time when I was told during the last fifteen years that there was a witness in the part of Europe not occupied by the Soviets who claimed to have experienced a gassing himself, I immediately traveled to him in order to listen to his testimony. But in every case it ended the same way: With my folder in my hands, I asked the witness a series of precise questions, to which he could respond only with quite obvious lies, so that he finally had to admit that he had not experienced this himself, but that he had related only the story of a good friend, who had died during his internment and whose honesty he could not question. This way I traveled thousands upon thousands of miles throughout all of Europe."*



III. 12: Eugen Kogon

R: I recommend Rassinier's books to whoever has an interest in these historical works of critical Holocaust historiography. I would like to point out at the same time, however, that Rassinier's works are not free of error. Yet which works are free of errors anyway, especially when they are those of a pioneer? Rassinier had only limited access to primary source material, so that his works necessarily had to be full of gaps. For that reason, regarded from today's perspective, the persuasiveness and exactitude of his arguments are of less interest than is the author himself: a French communist-turned-socialist, pacifistic member of the resistance, and former concentration-camp prisoner was the first who publicly opposed the mainstream lies and exaggerations in connection with the Holocaust.<sup>31</sup>

L: That surprises me. I had always believed that Nazis or neo-Nazi were the first.

R: That is a widespread but false cliché. It was a victim of the National Socialists, an ideological opponent of National Socialism, who tried to honor the truth.

L: Well, certainly no one can accuse that man of having wanted to whitewash anyone.

R: Ultimately it doesn't matter who presents an argument and why, so long as it is sound. But I agree with you that one is rather more inclined to listen to someone in this matter who has sat behind the barbed wire than to anyone who stood outside it with a rifle. Although, frankly one can say that both groups of persons might have had an interest from contrary motives in blotting out certain things and exaggerating others or even inventing them.

Therefore, we can affirm that the father of critical, revisionist Holocaust research was a radical leftist, an anti-fascist, a concentration-camp prisoner.

L: Did Rassinier encounter trouble due to his critical attitude?

R: Oh yes! A criminal proceeding was instituted against him, which in the final analysis was stayed, however. He was continually defamed in the French media and, other than in his own publications, only rarely had the opportunity to get a word in himself. Yet compared with the persecution against later critical researchers, Rassinier got off lightly.

## 2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist

R: In the mid-1970s another Frenchman followed in the footsteps of Paul Rassinier, a professor of textual, documentary, and evidentiary criticism: Dr. Robert Faurisson. In 1978 he started disseminating his thesis that, technically seen, it was radically impossible that there had been any hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the mass murder of camp inmates in German concentration camps (Faurisson 1978a). At the end of 1978, France's greatest daily newspaper, *Le Monde*, decided to discuss Prof. Faurisson's provocative thesis in its columns by publishing an article by him (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In later contributions, Faurisson then underpinned his thesis of the technical impossibility of homicidal gas chambers with further arguments (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). The response of established histori-

<sup>31</sup> Although it can be argued that the semi-revisionist books on the Nuremberg Military Tribunal by French author Maurice Bardèche, who called himself a fascist, predated those by Rassinier, although Bardèche wrote journalistic essays rather than scholarly works, and he did not doubt the extermination of Jews as such (Bardèche 1948 esp. pp. 128, 158f., 187).



ans to this provocation was typical<sup>32</sup> and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by the French Holocaust activist Pierre Vidal-Naquet and 33 other French mainstream intellectuals (*Le Monde*, Feb. 21, 1979):

*“One should not ask oneself how a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the inevitable starting point of any historical examination of this subject. We simply want to recollect this truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers, and neither should one be permitted.”*

L: Good grief! There couldn't be a more dogmatically narrow-minded statement! Similar pronouncements based upon its own authority were made by the Holy Inquisition concerning the existence of witches and demons!

R: A good comparison. Such a systematic refusal to think amounts to a total intellectual dereliction. After some time that was probably understood. Faurisson's demand for technical and forensic evidence that the alleged hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers were possible in the first place and did actually exist finally gave mainstream Holocaust experts the opportunity to rake over the subject anew: conferences were thus organized<sup>33</sup> which, however, excluded Faurisson and his like-minded colleagues.<sup>34</sup>

L: But didn't they want to refute the revisionist theses? In order to do this, one has to give the revisionists the chance to first present their theses and then afterwards to defend them, if that is at all possible.

R: That would be proper form, the scientific way of doing things. But this was not about science, which was clear from the publications following the conferences, for the theses of Faurisson and his co-revisionists are not mentioned at all in them. The best-known of these, a mainstream work first published in 1983 by Eugen Kogon and a long list of European mainstream Holocaust notables, focuses on the revisionists merely in the introduction, in which it condemns them sweepingly – without mentioning their names or book titles – as evil extremists, whose evil theses are to be rejected.

L: Didn't we just make Kogon's acquaintance as a propagandist attacked by Rassinier?

R: We could look into the background of each of the contributors to this book, which would be revealing, but at the end of the day it isn't political or religious affiliations that count but arguments, so let's stick to the facts.

L: So the revisionists are personally attacked in that book without the reader having the opportunity hear their arguments for himself?

R: Right. At the same time, however, it is admitted that this book was published in order to refute for all time the evil deniers.

L: But if it is admitted that there is something to refute, then wouldn't the claim which is to be refuted at least have to be stated?

R: Yes, that is a fundamental maxim of science.

<sup>32</sup> Documented and summarized by Faurisson 1980a, esp. pp. 71-101, Faurisson 1999, Thion 1980.

<sup>33</sup> At the Paris Sorbonne from June 29 to July 2, 1982, under the title “Le national-socialisme et les Juifs”; cf. Ecole... 1985; from Dec. 11 to 13, 1987, a second colloquium took place at the Sorbonne, cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 2, pp. 733-750. Another conference took place in 1985 at Stuttgart, see Jäckel/Rohwer 1985.

<sup>34</sup> At that time this included primarily the revisionist scholars Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich and Wilhelm Niederreiter (aka Walter N. Sanning).

L: And Kogon and his co-authors didn't do that?

R: No, not a hint of it. The thesis put forward by Faurisson of the technical impossibility of the alleged gassings of human beings with hydrogen cyanide as well as the forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder demanded by him, were simply ignored. Instead, the old ploy was repeated of "proving" what they very badly wanted to have proved with questionable witness testimonies as well as with excerpts from documents torn out of their historical context, whose significance was thus distorted.

L: How do you know that the authors were intent upon proving a preconceived notion?

R: Well, from their admission in the original German edition on p. 2 under the heading "About this Book," the following amazing sentence appears:

*"In order to be able to effectively combat and stem such tendencies [the denial of mass murder], the entire historical truth must be irrefutably established for all time."*

L: What is biased in that?

R: First of all, no viewpoint can be established as truth "irrefutably for all time." Everything is subject to revision, as soon as new discoveries or possibilities of interpretation surface. Moreover, it is pure insanity to write that a certain scientific thesis *must* be combated and stemmed. Untrue claims must be corrected, that is correct. But to equate untrue claims with dissident interpretations, as is done here, and to want to "combat" this – as if the science of history were a battlefield – shows incontestably that the authors of this sentence are themselves unshakably convinced that hypotheses which run contrary to their interpretation *must* be false, especially when they then completely disregard these allegedly false hypotheses. If that isn't biased, then I don't know what is.

This book of 1983 (an English translation appeared in 1993) had a sequel 28 years later, by the way, when an anthology was published bearing an almost identical title. Its contributions are also based on a conference during which contributions were presented to combat revisionism, this time in Oranienburg near Berlin in 2008 (Morsch/Perz 2011). True to their unscholarly tradition, the editors and authors of this book abided by a maxim similar to that of their predecessors, as is explained in the book's introduction (p. XXIX):

*"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society. [...] But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

R: The revisionists as well as their research results and publications, which had increased massively both in volume and scope during the preceding 25 years, were therefore once more ignored. The leading revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno, whose published writings on the Holocaust encompass by now more than 10,000 pages, almost all of which are completely ignored by Morsch, Perz and their colleagues, has devastatingly criticized this unscholarly work of propaganda (Mattogno 2011a, 2016i). Only one contribution of this orthodox anthology dealing with toxicological issues mentions and discusses revisionist arguments. I will re-

turn to this later when addressing the claimed mass murder with the poison gases allegedly used.

## 2.3. Scandal in France

R: Before discussing events in other countries, let me summarize a few more events in France, which in a certain sense is the cradle and hotbed of revisionism. Since the late 1970s, Faurisson has incessantly insisted on expressing his dissident views in public despite increasing societal and legal pressure to shut him up. He has been harassing and harrowing both the public and academia with his revisionist writings, which many conceive to be mere intellectual provocations. Hence he caused one outrage after another, but could also count on an ever-growing school of disciples and converts within France and beyond.

Let me now ask by a show of hands, who has ever heard the name Jean-Claude Pressac? Now that is at least 10% or so. Let me get right to the point and ask what you associate with his name?

L: Pressac was a French pharmacist who investigated the technology of the mass murder in Auschwitz and wrote a book on it which was praised by the mainstream media, because it finally refuted the technical arguments of the revisionists.



**III. 13: Jean-Claude Pressac**

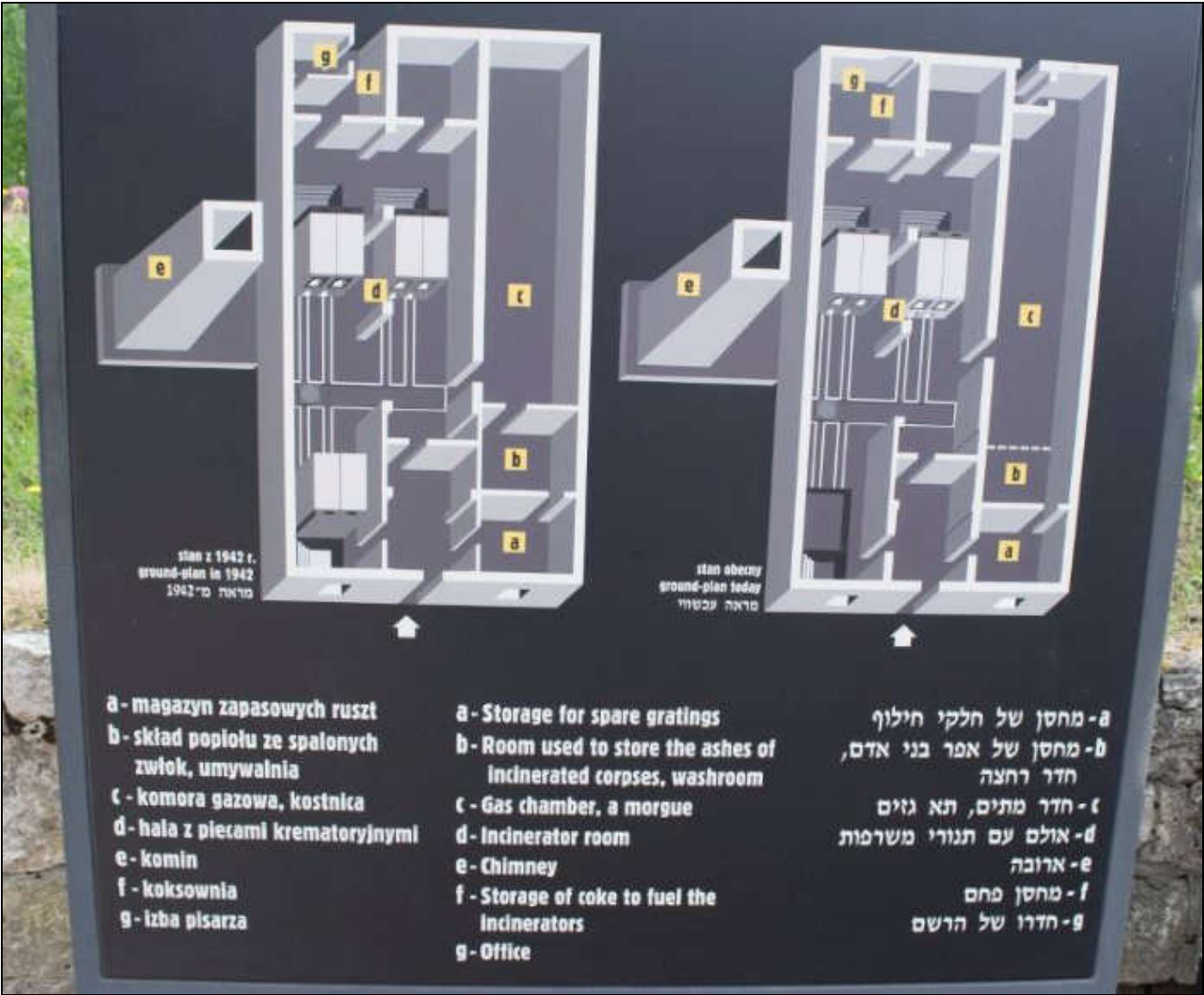
R: So the claim goes. Pressac, who initially was one of Faurisson's followers, had a change of mind at some point and changed sides, so to say. He has actually written two books about Auschwitz. His first, published in 1989, gained hardly any attention, although it had been announced as the ultimate refutation of revisionism regarding Auschwitz. This 500 plus page book in oversize landscape format was printed only as a small edition, most of which ended up in major libraries of the Western world. Pressac attained a certain public renown for the first time in 1993/94, when his second book appeared, which one might describe as a sort of slightly updated summary of his previously mentioned mammoth work.

L: I remember that back then this book was celebrated as the argumentative victory over revisionism, because finally an expert had refuted the revisionists with their own technical methods.

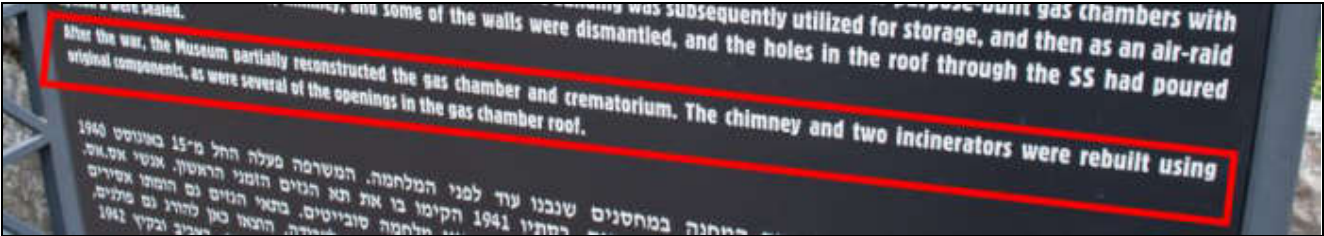
R: Such was indeed the tenor of the media (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 25-40). Oddly enough, though, the media reports about this book basically stated: although there are no valid arguments against the Holocaust, now someone has finally refuted them! But is that true at all? Who of you has read Pressac's book? Yes – you over there, would you please come up here to the front? Thanks. So you have read the book?

L: Yes, and I was impressed by it.

R: Good. I have here a copy of the book. May I ask you to show me, from the list of references in the book, a single citation from technical literature on crematories or gas chambers or execution facilities, or alternatively, show me one single technical calculation which Pressac himself has performed? I will give you ten minutes for



III. 14 a & b: Signs set up in front of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp today: Top left: condition in 1942; top right: today's flawed reconstruction. Bottom: "After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."



this. After all, you know the book. Would you do that for us?

L: OK, I will do that.

R: Thank you. In the meantime, we will turn our attention to the French journalist and distinguished opponent of revisionism, Eric Conan. A little over half a year after the ballyhoo about Pressac had died down, Conan wrote about the state of the Auschwitz Camp in the French weekly news magazine, *L'Express*:<sup>35</sup>

*"Another sensitive topic: What to do with the falsifications which the communist administration left behind? In the 1950s and 1960s several buildings, which had disappeared or had been diverted to other uses, were reconstructed with major errors and presented as authentic. [...] The example of crematory I*

<sup>35</sup> Conan 1995; similar: van Pelt/Dwork 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 4, Jan. 19 & Feb 4, 1995.

is typical. [...] With the creation of the museum in 1948, crematory I was converted into its assumed [sic!] original condition. Everything there is false.<sup>[36]</sup> the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney. [...] For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. As for the future, one will see.” (Emphasis added)



**III. 15:** Roger Garaudy, born in 1913, was one of the leading French communists in the past. He later converted to Islam. Garaudy died in 2012.

L: Does this mean that visitors to Auschwitz don't get to see the original gas chamber at all, but a so-called reconstruction?

R: That is exactly what it means, and on top of that, a reconstruction created according to an “assumed” original, therefore without evidentiary basis and with much poetic license.

L: But the visitors are told that this is the original gas chamber.

R: At least up until the late 1990s, it was suggested to them that this was genuine. The already mentioned U.S.-American Jew David Cole has documented this dishonesty in a very impressive way in a video on Auschwitz produced in 1992 (Cole 1993a; cf. 1993b). Cole's documentary, to which I will return in more detail in Chapter 2.11, was one of the triggers for Conan's above-quoted article. In the meantime, the museum administration at Auschwitz has set up signs which explain that the building is partially “reconstructed,” see Illustrations 14a&b.

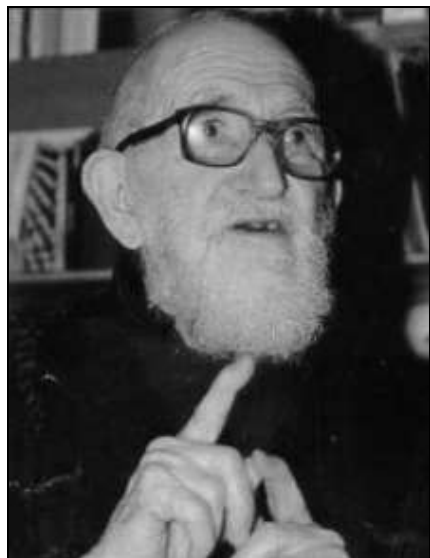
L: Obviously following the motto: we were lying, we are lying, and we will keep lying.

L: I cannot see what could be objectionable in a reconstruction.

R: It is reprehensible when it is not based on evidence but rather on propagandistic tenets. Whether and to what extent this so-called “reconstruction” is authentic, is something we will explore later. This is serving only as a prelude for me here to discuss what occurred in the spring of 1996 in France. As previously mentioned, Professor Robert Faurisson was quite successful in France with his critical research approach. Jean-Claude Pressac looked upon Faurisson's arguments as a challenge which gave him impetus for his own studies. The *Leuchter Report* and all subsequent forensic investigations, which we will address later, were direct consequences of Faurisson's activities. Eric Conan's admissions are in essence concessions to discoveries that Faurisson had made decades earlier.

In January 1996, the unthinkable happened in France: Of two famous French personalities of the political left, the first suddenly publicly declared himself a proponent of Holocaust revisionism, and the second demanded at least freedom of speech for the revisionists.

<sup>36</sup> In French: “Tout y est faux”



**III. 16:** The abbot Henri Grouès, called Abbé Pierre, born in 1912, came from a wealthy family. As a member of the French National Assembly after the war, he supported the policy of the purging of personnel of the Vichy government. In 1949 he founded the Emmaus Alliance for the support of the have-nots. As such, he was well-known in France as a sort of French “Mother Theresa.” He was repeatedly roped in by alliances of the extreme left, and for many years fought against Jean Marie Le Pen’s right-wing party Front National. Grouès died in 2007.

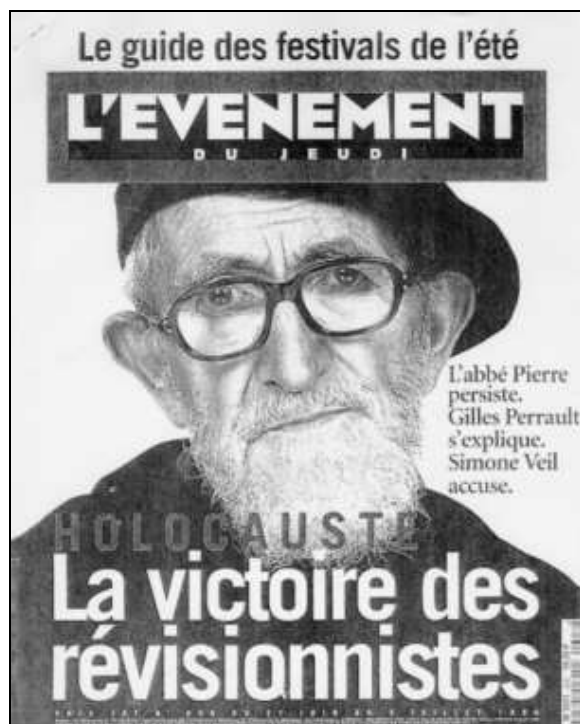
The first of the two to speak was Roger Garaudy, who in the 1960s and 1970s was one of the most active communists in France. In 1995 his book about the founding myths of Israeli politics was published by a leftist publishing house that had previously also published Faurisson’s writings. In one section of this book, Garaudy deals with the Holocaust, and indeed from a totally revisionist perspective.<sup>37</sup> When Garaudy was roundly attacked because of his book, Henri Grouès openly supported him in April of the same year. Grouès was far better known as Abbé Pierre, a former resistance fighter during WWII and Catholic priest who for decades was one of the most popular figures in France. For months Garaudy’s adherence to revisionism and Abbé Pierre’s insistence upon freedom of speech for his friend dominated the media of France (see Faurisson 1997a). On June 27, 1996, the front page of the French weekly magazine *L’Événement du Jeudi* even headlined:

*“Holocaust – The victory of the revisionists”*

R: This victory is represented as a catastrophe, of course. In reality, however, there was no victory to speak of, since mere claims *about* the revisionists were spread, along with the usual exaggeration, distortions, and lies. The revisionists themselves were nowhere given their say but rather experienced a renewed intensification of the campaign against them, a campaign of demonization and suppression of opinion. In the rest of the world this affair, which ended with the recantation of Abbé Pierre (*La Croix*, July 23, 1996), was for the most part met with silence, however.

L: Were the two ever legally charged?

R: Not Abbé Pierre, but Roger Garaudy was sentenced to a fine of 160,000 French Francs (about \$30,000) and nine months’



**III. 17:** *The victory of the revisionists*

<sup>37</sup> Garaudy basically plagiarized the work of Robert Faurisson without crediting him a single time.



imprisonment on probation.<sup>38</sup> But this did not prevent Garaudy from also publishing his book in other languages, of which the Arabic edition in particular enjoyed an enormous success, as one can imagine. Garaudy's book was sold there in the millions, and he was interviewed by the major Arab mass media and portrayed as a hero and martyr.



**III. 18:** Jacques Baynac, historian and novelist, two professions which are evidently often complementary in the field of contemporary history.

L: Therefore Garaudy did not recant.

R: No, quite the contrary. Certain natures come to flower only when they see themselves unjustly persecuted. Garaudy seems to have belonged to that group also.

The affair Garaudy/Abbé Pierre had repercussions, which were at first not perceptible on the surface. For example, the French mainstream historian and opponent of revisionism Jacques Baynac broke his silence on September 2, 1996, some two months after the end of the affair. In a learned study about revisionism, he wrote that the past scandal had “altered the atmosphere to the favor of the revisionists,” while among their opponents perplexity, dismay and terror prevailed. He made the point that the historians up to now had retreated from the revisionist challenge and instead had left the subject to the amateur historian Jean-Claude Pressac. Baynac stated (1996a&b, cf. Faurisson 1998):

*“For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven [...].*

*Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers.”*

R: But now back to our volunteer, who has looked through Pressac's book for technical citations or calculations. What have you found?

L: Well, to put it plainly, nothing at all.

R: Not a single citation from technical literature?

L: No.

R: And no calculations?

L: Well, of course I wasn't able to read through the entire book, but in paging through it, my eye wasn't caught by any calculations, which by their formatting naturally look different from the normal flow of text.

R: Good. This result doesn't surprise me, since that is precisely what makes up Pres-

<sup>38</sup> Reuters, Dec. 16, 1998; the verdict was confirmed by the European Supreme Court on July 8, 2003. According to this court, revisionist theses incite to hatred against Jews, which is why they are not covered by freedom of speech.

sac's writings: it is claimed that they come to grips with the technical arguments of the revisionists and refute them, but when they are examined closely, it becomes obvious that they do not fulfill this claim. In fact, his books are full of unsubstantiated ramblings and unfounded speculations.

In other words: the Jean-Claude Pressac celebrated by the media and established historians as *the* technical expert on Auschwitz turns out to be a charlatan on closer inspection.<sup>39</sup>

Eventually the mainstream must have figured out that using pseudo-revisionist methods in an attempt to refute the revisionists must backfire, as it merely leads to revisionist methods being recognized as legitimate. And that is exactly what Robert Redeker, an inveterate enemy of the revisionists, expressed with regard to Pressac's significance:

*"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe. [...] A catastrophe is a change of epoch. [...] revisionism marks the end of a myth [...] it forebodes the end of our myth."* (Redeker 1993a)

*"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top for good. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable. [...] The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, and fortify their hegemony."* (Redeker 1993b)

R: The chief editor of the magazine that printed Redeker's above words, the staunch Holocaust promoter Claude Lanzmann, expressed similar thoughts that same year (Lanzmann 1993):

*"Even by their refutation the arguments of the revisionists become legitimized, they become everyone's reference point. The revisionists occupy the whole territory."*

R: As a result of this, Pressac was increasingly considered by the mainstream as a loose cannon and a potential recidivist, and hence he was more and more shunned. He died in 2003 with no notice in the mainstream media.

The next case causing considerable attention both in France and abroad was that of the comedian Dieudonné M'Bala M'Bala, who campaigned for many years against racism. Yet he got in trouble with the establishment when, in late 2003, he criticized the latent anti-Arab racism of Jewish settlers in Palestine, because allegedly such criticism is itself racist.

L: How can criticizing racism be racist?

R: If the criticism is unjustified and is directed at a certain section of the population for obvious racist reasons. Since Jews are in principle incapable of racism, any accusation that Jews are racist must therefore be driven by anti-Semitism, which, as we know, is a subform of racism.

L: Why are Jews incapable of racism?

R: Because that is an anti-Semitic accusation, and that is morally inadmissible.

<sup>39</sup> Re. criticism of Pressac 1989 cf. Faurisson 1991a & b; Aynat 1991; for Pressac 1993 see Rudolf 2016b; more comprehensive Mattogno 2019; for a fundamental critique of Pressac's method see Rudolf 2016c, pp. 29-44.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: Dieudonné was just as little impressed by such mental acrobatics, which is why, with every attack on his person, he increased his mordant humor and his satirical criticism against Jewish racism. In 2008, as the ultimate provocation, he invited Robert Faurisson to one of his stage shows in Paris and presented to him in front of 5,000 applauding spectators the “Award for Ostracism and Insolence” (prix de inféquentabilité et de l’insolence), which he probably invented for that event.<sup>40</sup> The subsequently initiated persecution by the media and prosecution for alleged anti-Semitic remarks led to him staging a parody, during which Faurisson played the role of a prominent representative of anti-revisionist fighters, mocking their way of arguing (M’bala M’bala 2013).

L: Hasn’t Dieudonné gained prominence for his inverted Hitler salute, the so-called Quenelle?

R: Correct and wrong. The Quenelle is a gesture of opposition to the establishment in general and against Zionism in particular. It has absolutely nothing to do with a Hitler salute. The popularity of Dieudonné’s gesture led to the establishment spuriously declaring it, with evil intent, to be an *ersatz* Hitler salute in order first to turn it into a taboo and then maybe even outlaw it.

The “denial scandals” erupting around M’Bala M’Bala haven’t stopped since. He was repeatedly tried and convicted, and his public performances were banned, but he won’t quit. On October 31, 2016, he once more ridiculed the gas chambers to the cheering ovations of his spectators (Henriot/Baulier).

This shows that certain personalities thrive on being censored, and once they have become martyrs in the eyes of the public, every act of persecution increases their popularity.

## 2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper

R: During the IMT, Sir Hartley Shawcross, chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom, stated (*IMT*, Vol. 19, p. 434):

*“Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg [=Sachsenhausen].”*

R: These claims of mass murder in homicidal gas chambers in those camps are based upon witness testimonies like the one by Charles Hauter, who was a prisoner in the Buchenwald Camp (Faculté... 1954, pp. 525f.):

*“An obsession with machinery literally abounded when it came to extermination. Since it had to occur quite rapidly, a special form of industrialization was required. The gas chambers answered that need in very different ways. Some, rather refined in conception, were supported by pillars of porous material, within which the gas formed and then seeped through the walls. Others were simpler in structure. But all were sumptuous in appearance. It was easy to see that the architects had conceived them with pleasure, devoting great attention to them, gracing them with all the resources of their aesthetic sense. These were*

<sup>40</sup> Faurisson 2008; once at [www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGLmSXvRipk](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGLmSXvRipk)

*the only parts of the camp that had truly been constructed with love."*

R: The French government was particularly fanciful in their description of the alleged gas chamber at Buchenwald in an official document:<sup>41</sup>

*"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the cremation furnace."*

L: But didn't you just state in the previous chapter that there was no gas chamber at the Buchenwald Camp?

R: Quite right, and this fact is basically agreed upon by all historians today. Yet during the immediate postwar years, things were a little different. As another example, take the confession by Franz Ziereis, last commander of the Mauthausen Camp, who was shot in the stomach three times and was thereupon not sent to a hospital, but instead interrogated by a former inmate of Mauthausen, Hans Marsalek, while bleeding to death. In his "deathbed confession," Ziereis is said to have testified the following, among other things:<sup>42</sup>

*"SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them by gas in a facility located in Hartheim Castle near Linz. Around 1-1½ million persons were killed there."*

L: Who would take such a "confession" of a deadly wounded man seriously who is bleeding to death and who not only receive no help, but who is also "interrogated" by one of his former inmates?

R: Well, today no one really does. But right after the war and during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, these confessions were taken seriously (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 331f.). The room in Hartheim Castle that is today claimed to have been this gas chamber measures some 280 sq ft (Marsalek 1988, p. 26).

L: Excuse me? A million people or more killed in a tiny chamber in a castle?

R: Yes, these are many more people than ever came anywhere near the camp complex of Mauthausen.

Anyway, it took some 15 years before these outrageous claims were challenged. In the beginning of the 1960s, a storm went through the German media: an activist of the political right had publicly questioned the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Dachau Concentration Camp, even though every visitor could view this gas chamber in Dachau. The journalists were outraged; the cry to bring charges was heard (Kern 1968, pp. 91-100). But nothing came of it, for among other reasons German historiography at that time wasn't itself entirely certain of the reality of homicidal gassings in Dachau. During the course of the argument, for example, Martin Broszat of the German federal Institute for Contemporary History (*Institute für Zeitgeschichte*) – he later became director of that institute – wrote a letter to the editor of the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*, in which he stated (Aug. 19, 1960; cf. Ill. 239 in the Appendix, p. 535):

<sup>41</sup> Nuremberg document 274-F (RF-301); *IMT*, Vol. 37, p. 148. On the Buchenwald camp see in general Weber 1986.

<sup>42</sup> Documents 1515-PS, May 24, 1945; 3870-PS, April 8, 1946, *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 279-286, here p. 282; cf. Marsalek 1980; see also Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.

*“Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never entirely ‘completed’ and put into operation. Hundreds of thousands of prisoners who perished in Dachau or other concentration camps in the territory of the Reich proper, were victims above all of the catastrophic hygienic and supply conditions [...]. The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at several [...] locations, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec. There, but not in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau or Buchenwald, those mass extermination facilities disguised as shower baths or disinfection rooms were set up [...].*

*Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich”*

L: What was the German Reich proper?

R: That is Germany within the borders of December 31, 1937, thus before the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland, and the Memel region.

L: Broszat contradicts himself here though: If no extermination facilities were set up in Dachau, how can he say at the same time that the mass extermination facilities in Dachau were never completed?

R: This internal contradiction is absolutely symbolic of the disagreement among historians with respect to this question. But Broszat was not alone in having this opinion. On January 24, 1993, no less a person than the famous “Nazi hunter” Simon Wiesenthal joined Broszat in his opinion when he wrote a letter to the editor of the U.S. magazine *Stars and Stripes* (see p. 535):

*“It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.”*

R: Both, however, contradict other researchers, as for example the already mentioned works of the years 1983 (Kogon *et al.*) and 2011 (Morsch/Perz) featuring authors who the mainstream considers to be the most reputable authorities in this field. The contributors to these books claim that there were homicidal gas chambers in the Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen and Ravensbrück camps in the Reich proper, in which hundreds or even thousands of victims are supposed to have been gassed.<sup>43</sup> So whereas these authors claim that mass-execution facilities were set up in camps located in the German Reich proper, a scholar from the official German Institute for Contemporary History stated that there were *no* such facilities ever set up in those camps. Both cannot be true.

In the case of Dachau, Kogon *et al.* begin by assuming the existence of gas chambers, but write with reservation (1993, p. 202):

*“It has not been conclusively proven that killings by poison gas took place at the Dachau concentration camp.”*

R: This hadn’t changed 28 years later, because the contribution about Dachau in the book by Morsch/Perz states four times that there is no evidence for the use of this alleged gas chamber (2011, pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341).

<sup>43</sup> Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 245-280; Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 277-293, 382-393.

It is a further fact that in the museums of the former camps at Sachsenhausen, Dachau, and Ravensbrück, all located within the borders of the German Reich proper, anyone can view the sites where the gas chambers are supposed to have been located. In the Dachau Camp, the gas chamber is even shown in its alleged original condition.

L: Alleged – how so?

R: There is no documentation proving that the present condition corresponds to the original. Furthermore, as I just quoted, this alleged gas chamber is said to have never been completed, whereas it certainly seems complete today. So who completed it?

In the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp there is merely a memorial plaque, see Illustration 19.

L: Hence there is a consensus that some of the gas chambers claimed after the war by witnesses or even government officials, like the one in Buchenwald, never existed. And their existence in other camps on the territory of the Old Reich is disputed as well.

R: Quite so, although in mainstream historiography the tendency prevails since the 1980s to maintain the claim that these gas chambers did indeed exist. Just imagine what would happen if it were generally admitted that no gas chambers existed in those camps at all. This would logically include the admission that many witnesses lied and that the conclusions of government officials, criminal trials, and investigative commissions were false. How could one then stem the flood of doubts that would necessarily result from this admission of a large-scale fraud? How could you then maintain the claim that gas chambers existed in the eastern camps in Poland, for which the evidentiary basis is just as shaky as for those camps in the Reich proper, as we will see later?

In order to prevent a revisionist landslide, the dogma needs to be upheld by all means and with all its aspects, however dubious they may be.

I will not thoroughly discuss the gas-chamber claims made about the Neuengamme and Ravensbrück Camps here. Only two absurd witness statements exist claiming the existence of a gas chamber at Neuengamme (cf. Mattogno 2016i, pp. 198-200), and regarding the chamber at Ravensbrück it is claimed that it was decided only in early 1945 to build it, which can be categorically excluded when considering the war situation at that time (*ibid.*, pp. 181-197). In neither case do any documentary or material traces exist to support the gas-chamber claims.

In both cases the court historians are evidently only interested in bragging about “their” camp or rather the museum operated there today also having a gas chamber, because a concentration-camp museum without a gas chamber is like an amusement park without rollercoaster. Such a museum simply does not attract any tourists.



**III. 19:** *Memorial plaque at the alleged site of the “gas chamber” in the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp: “Location of the gas chamber – December 1944 – Spring 1945”*



## 2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, a northern suburb of the German capital city Berlin, the foundations of a demolished building were excavated, in which one room is supposed to have served as a gas chamber.

L: Then who tore down the building that is claimed to have contained a gas chamber?

R: In Sachsenhausen the East German communist Volkspolizei tore down this building in 1952.<sup>44</sup>

L: In other words: they destroyed the sole convincing evidence by which they would have been able to prove the ultimate wickedness of the Nazis and the correctness of their claims?

R: Exactly.

L: Whoever wants to believe it, let them. Rather, they have probably destroyed proof of their own malice.

R: Whatever kind of evidence was destroyed there, since it has disappeared, it can no longer be used as proof of anything at all. The German mainstream historian Professor Dr. Werner Maser has pointed out that the evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in Sachsenhausen is quite dubious for other reasons as well. He cites the trial record of the Soviet military court of 1947, from which it emerges that the defendants there were drilled before the proceedings to the point that in their testimony before the court they finally confessed their mass murder of prisoners with enthusiasm and pride (Maser 2004, pp. 355f.). Such behavior on the part of the defendants is only conceivable if they were appropriately brainwashed beforehand.

L: Does that mean that they were tortured?

R: Not necessarily physically, but most certainly at the very least psychologically. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov claimed that 840,000 Soviet POWs were killed in that camp (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 586, Feb. 19, 1946). He must have known that he was lying, since the Soviets had secured the death books of this camp, in which 20,000 prisoner deaths are recorded for the years 1940-1945.<sup>45</sup>

In June 1945, a Soviet commission compiled a report on the alleged homicidal gas chamber, which is claimed to have had an area of just 83 sq ft.

L: 840,000 prisoners killed in a room of 83 sq ft?

R: Well, Smirnov did not claim that they were all gassed.

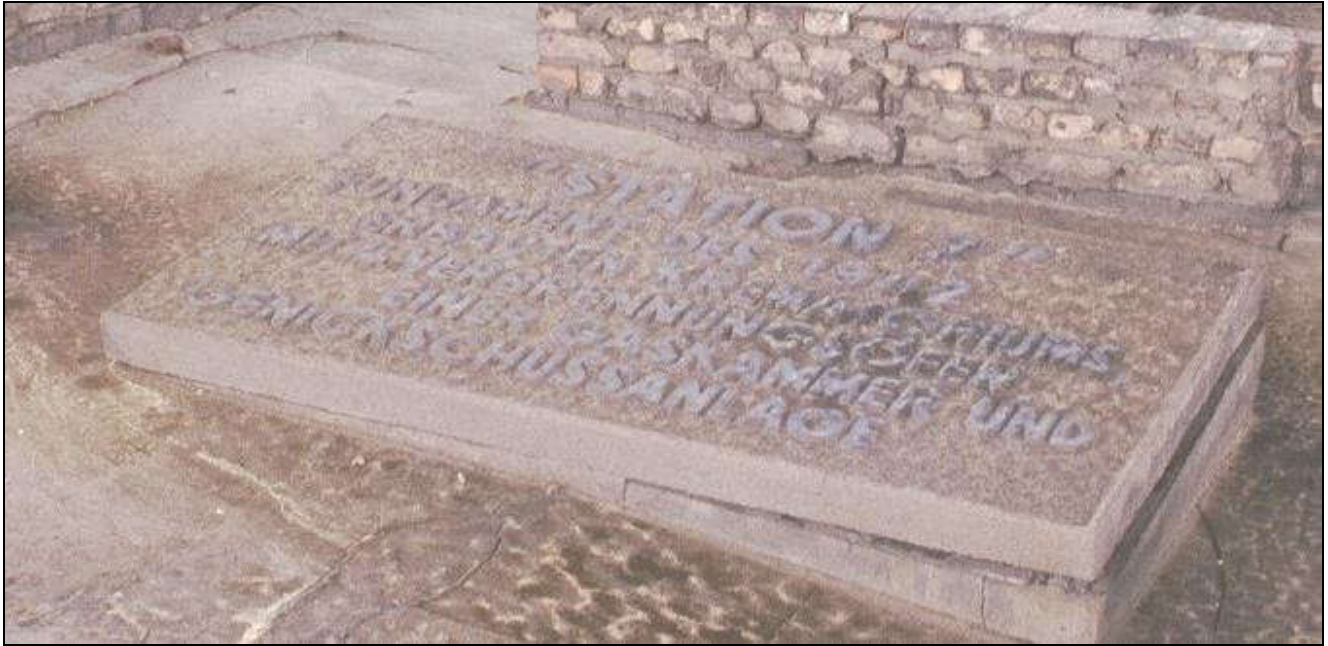
What the Soviets had described in their expert report on this alleged homicidal gas chamber, however, actually was basically a description of a delousing chamber to kill lice, as was installed in almost all camps of the Third Reich era. Of course, that explains the small size of that room, since only clothes were put into this delousing chamber.

L: So the Soviets spread the lie that the Sachsenhausen delousing chamber was a homicidal gas chamber.

R: Exactly. Prof. Maser suggests that testimonies of former inmates as to the gas chamber in Sachsenhausen are just as untrustworthy as the evidence presented by

<sup>44</sup> [www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/en/index.htm](http://www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/en/index.htm) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

<sup>45</sup> For these and other details about the Soviet's investigation into Sachsenhausen cf. Mattogno 2003c; 2016i, pp. 150-180; for British contributions to the Sachsenhausen propaganda, see Mattogno 2022, pp. 119-143.



**III. 20:** Memorial plaque in the remnants of the former hygiene building of the former concentration camp at Sachsenhausen with “gas chamber and shot-in-the-neck facilities,” according to plaque.

the Soviets (Maser 2004, p. 356). In Harry Naujoks’s 1987 book, whose title translates to “My life in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp 1936-1942,” it says on page 322:

*“In March of 1943 a gas chamber was erected in ‘Station Z.’”*

L: If Naujoks was in the concentration camp only until 1942, as the title of the book indicates, then on what basis does he know what was built there in 1943?

R: A shrewd question indeed. The book was brought out in 1987 – after Naujoks’s death – by the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house and, according to the imprint, “edited by Ursel Hochmuth, Martha Naujoks, and the Sachsenhausen Committee for the Federal Republic of Germany.”

L: So this was inserted by the committee or by Naujoks’s widow?

R: One may well assume so. The Sachsenhausen Committee was and is dominated by communists and other radicals of the left, as are pretty much all of the organizations of former camp inmates, just as the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house in Cologne is well-known for the publication of radical leftist literature.

L: Don’t you think that here you are engaging in propaganda against the left?

R: Absolutely not, especially since I am not making any judgment. Nevertheless, though, it is permissible to point out, and it should be pointed out, from what political corner this literature is coming. Besides, that is the same corner from which the first revisionist literature by Paul Rassinier came.

The problem of the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen becomes “tricky” if one adds that there is witness testimony of German soldiers who were held prisoner by the Soviets in the Sachsenhausen Camp after the war and were forced to build a gas chamber and a shoot-in-the-neck installation for propaganda purposes. The most important of these witnesses is Colonel (ret.) Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, pp. 49f.):

*“And why did the Allied victors have gas chambers installed in the former concentration camps just after the war? As the Americans, among others, did in*

*Dachau. Does anyone have even one plausible explanation for this? In any case, together with other prisoners I personally had the 'fun' of installing a gas chamber and shooting facility in the Russian camp at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen), which did not exist until then."*

L: Which would explain why the Soviets tore down the gas chamber in 1952?

R: The situation is somewhat complex. Maser has pointed out that the Soviet plans of the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp from the immediate postwar period show no gas chamber, and that is why the statements of Schirmer and his comrades can be called into question (Maser 2004, p. 356, 358-361).

L: But wasn't the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp used after the war by the Soviets themselves as a concentration camp for dissidents?

R: Quite correct, and the conditions there are supposed to have been even worse than under the National Socialists (see Maser 2004, p. 358; cf. Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

L: So the purpose served by the Soviets' camp plans wasn't necessarily propaganda, but instead was probably for the administration of the camp. And if the Soviets knew that there was no gas chamber, then it wouldn't be surprising that they did not carry their own falsification over to their actual plans of the camp.

R: In any case, it should be permissible to assume that a gas chamber, actually existing in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp before the end of the war, would have been included in all postwar plans and also would not have been torn down by the Soviets or their East German lackeys in 1952. The pulling down of the crematory building, in which the gas chamber is supposed to have been located, must probably be seen in connection with the obliteration of traces of communist crimes which the Stalinists committed in Sachsenhausen.

Schirmer's statement raises another problem, which I will deal with in the fourth lecture: in particular, Schirmer's statement is in itself not more believable than the statements of other, contradicting witnesses. It is hardly possible to convincingly refute witness statements by means of other witness statements.

L: But the statements are qualitatively not of equal value. At least Schirmer did not make his statement under coercion or after a brainwashing session, and also he appears not to have been exposed to any ideological temptation.

R: None from the left, but possibly from the right, especially since he had been, after all, a soldier of the Third Reich.

L: Was Schirmer a Nazi?

R: That I don't know. He was a lieutenant colonel at war's end when he became a Soviet prisoner-of-war, but later served loyally in the armed forces of West Germany (*Bundeswehr*), where he finally attained the rank of full colonel. That probably means that according to the view of his superiors, therefore ultimately of that of the German federal government, he was regarded as a servant loyal to Germany's democratic postwar constitution. However, the view of the German federal authorities changed radically after Schirmer had published his statement about Sachsenhausen: criminal proceedings on grounds of "incitement of the people" were initiated against him by decision of the county court of Tübingen, and his writing was confiscated, which means: it was consigned to the waste incinerator.<sup>46</sup>

<sup>46</sup> County Court (Amtsgericht) Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 937/02, of Aug. 21, 2002. The case against Schirmer was

L: But on what grounds?

R: Because of Schirmer's statement that the gas chambers which are claimed to have been in the German camps were built only after the war by Germany's "liberators."

L: The essence of the whole thing is therefore that the German authorities today are defending with the penal law those historical "truths" created through torture, brainwashing, show trials, and forgeries, and which were then disseminated into the world by Russian and German Stalinists.

R: We will be coming to the behavior of the German authorities later. Fact is that Schirmer published his testimony despite the threat of being prosecuted for it. So he certainly was not encouraged by his circumstances to make his statement. Prof. Maser, at any rate, considers Schirmer's statement to be credible (Maser 2004, p. 358):

*"That the Soviets had the gas chamber built in the fall of 1945 was obviously connected with the grossly exaggerated claims of the Soviet prosecutorial authorities concerning the number of prisoners murdered in the camps, which were published and discussed throughout the world during the Nuremberg trials just then ending. Already right after the capture of Sachsenhausen, they had forced an SS officer who had been taken prisoner to declare in a 'documentary film'<sup>[47]</sup> that there had been a gas chamber in the camp. What he had to point out as a gas chamber under frank coercion, however, had nothing at all to do with a gas chamber."*

L: But the Nuremberg Tribunal did end only in 1946.

R: Correct. Maser is inverting the chronology here. Actually, the Soviets were forced into action by the American PR frenzy over the alleged gas chamber in Dachau, which took care of creating sensational publicity after the capture of that camp by the Americans in the spring of 1945. So let's turn to that next.

## 2.6. Clarity about Dachau

R: At Dachau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber is still shown today. Until a short while ago, the museum administration there had displayed a sign in the "gas chamber" on which was written in several languages (see Illustration 21):

*"GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

R: Later that sign was replaced by an explanation in the undressing room that now reads:

*"Gas chamber – This was the center of potential[sic!] mass murder. The room was disguised as 'showers' and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter the room. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 people at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B)."*

R: This way the museum authorities do not commit to the question of whether or not

---

closed because the case was past the statute of limitations.

<sup>47</sup> KL Sachsenhausen, Chronos-Film, Berlin-Kleinmachnow.



**III. 21:** Room in the crematorium building located on the grounds of the former Dachau Camp. It is said to have been a gas chamber which, according to a sign on display in the room during the 1980s, was never in operation, though.

a mass murder actually took place. However, Barbara Distel, between 1975 and 2008 director of the Dachau Museum, insisted that the Dachau gas chamber was never used (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 341f.):

*“In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas [...]. In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use.”*

R: And the Alliance of Former Prisoners of the Dachau Concentration Camp supported the same view (Internationales... 1978, p. 165).

L: But that says nothing about the correctness of their claims. The correctness of a statement comes not from publicly assigned authority, but rather from the accuracy and verifiability of a statement.

R: I am aware of this, but I am mentioning these sources only because they are generally recognized as competent, and not as proof that their statements are correct. The fact of the matter is that, with the new text leaving this question open, the Dachau Museum is trying to have their cake and eat it, too.

L: The new text sure gives the impression as if the Nazis had the firm intention as well as the finished tool to commit mass murder, and if it didn't happen, then only because of some fortuitous coincidence. But are these claims true? Since the experts contradict each other constantly, how can we still believe anything they say without verifying it? Is what they show us at Dachau really what they claim it is? What verifiable arguments do they have for the claim that this was a gas chamber? And that it is really authentic the way it is presented to tourists today, rather than some postwar reconstruction such as in Auschwitz?

R: Let's review the evidence accessible so far in this regard. Claims about a homicidal gas chamber in the Dachau Camp were first made right after U.S. troops took over the camp. This alleged gas chamber was described by a U.S. investigation team under David Chavez on May 7, 1945. Gas-chamber accusations appeared frequently during the pre-trial investigations preparing for the U.S. trial against 40 defendants in Dachau in late 1945, but the accusation was dropped during the trial itself (Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 173-177). However, the gas-chamber claim reappeared during the Nuremberg IMT in 1946, along with a re-written report of the above-mentioned Chavez investigation team on the order of General Eisenhower (cf. *ibid.*, pp. 149f.). It was supported by a statement of the witness Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech physician who was interned in Dachau and who was the only witness to ever claim during a trial that homicidal gassings happened in Dachau (Document 3249-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 32, pp. 56-64, here p. 62). When Dr. Blaha testified during the IMT, the court deprived the defense of their wish for an opportunity to question Dr. Blaha more closely (*IMT*, Vol. 5, pp. 194).

L: So there wasn't any cross-examination?

R: Not about Dr. Blaha's gassing claims at least. His claim was simply not discussed.

L: And the IMT was able to simply cut off interrogation of a witness if it threatened to become embarrassing?

R: That's how it was. We will get into the strange rules of evidence of the postwar trials later. But it should be pointed out in passing that portions of the established literature at times assume that the Dachau prisoners who were engaged in building this facility had prevented the completion of the gas chamber before the end of the war by drawing their work out over three years.<sup>48</sup>

L: How did the prisoners know what they were working on?

R: Well, if this was supposed to be a gas chamber, the SS would have hardly revealed that to them. At most, there may have been rumors, which of course could have been false.

L: If the prisoners succeeded in delaying the completion of a facility for a period of three years, doesn't this prove that Dachau was like some kind of holiday camp, where the prisoners could dawdle around at will, without punishment?

R: Careful! By characterizing Dachau this way, you are making yourself criminally liable in many European countries! The fact is that in Dachau we are dealing with the only alleged gas chamber in a camp on the territory of the Reich proper that has been preserved to the present day. For that reason, the opportunity exists to conduct more-comprehensive, even forensic examinations of this.

L: What do you mean by this?

R: By this I mean specifically the technical or, if you wish, forensic examination of what is supposed to have served as a murder weapon. The following two questions arise: Can the space, as it exists today, have served the purpose claimed by witnesses? And if the answer is yes: are there traces which prove that this weapon was used as testified? There is, moreover, the question of whether the alleged

<sup>48</sup> Berben 1976, p. 13: According to this, the gas chamber was designed in 1942, but was still unfinished in April 1945 at the camp's liberation, "because to a certain extent, it seems, of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (This passage does not appear in the 1975 English edition); similar Reitlinger 1987, p. 134: "but its construction was hampered."



weapon exists in its original condition, or if modifications have been carried out since April 1945.

In this connection, let me point out the following:

The re-written Chavez Report mentioned above described it as follows: 6 m × 6 m; ceiling 3 meters high; gas admission by means of brass shower heads through pipes which were connected to two valves in the exterior wall, into which the gas was introduced. This version was admitted as Document 159-L during the Nuremberg Tribunal (*IMT*, Vol. 37, pp. 605-627; here p. 621).

L: Wait a minute! That doesn't agree at all with what one finds in Dachau. Today, there are only two hatches in the exterior wall, through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been tossed in. And there is nothing similar to valves for the introduction of gas into any sort of pipes!

R: Right. You have the makings of a good criminal investigator! In addition, Zyklon B cannot be conducted through pipes and shower heads, since the hydrogen cyanide of this product is not a gas under pressure. Hence, the corresponding statements by this investigatory commissions and by witnesses are therefore false.<sup>49</sup> But before we analyze the facts, let me first finish my account.

In a report of the "Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1" of the Headquarters of the U.S. 3rd Army, it says (Leuchter *et al.* 2017, p. 151):

*"Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."*

R: An aspect is caught here which today is often overlooked: in Dachau, as is well-known, medical experiments significant to the war effort were performed upon prisoners on higher orders, for example the search for vaccines against various dangerous diseases or the search for ways and means to insure the survival of pilots who were shot down or shipwrecked sailors, if they were exposed at high altitude to extremely low air pressure or were drifting in cold water for hours, respectively.

L: So you don't dispute these crimes?

R: No. The incidents might at times have been distorted and exaggerated, but I do not doubt the fact of such experiments, which can hardly be justified morally.

L: What does "hardly" mean here?

R: I mean here moral borderline cases, for instance when prisoners sentenced to death in proceedings under the rule of law have the choice either to be executed or to subject themselves to such an experiment. If they survived it, they would be pardoned. That was the usual practice, at least in the beginning. The problem, of course, is how a physician in the Third Reich was able to know whether a prisoner had been justly condemned to death, and how he could know whether the inmate

<sup>49</sup> Regarding the properties of Zyklon B see, e.g., Rudolf 2020, Lambrecht 1997, Kalthoff/Werner 1998, Leipprand 2008.

had really volunteered. Or one might consider the problem that it can seem ethically justifiable to sacrifice a few human lives in order to save a large number of other lives, perhaps in the search for vaccines against typhus, of which many thousands were dying at that time.

The acts of German physicians were in any case punished by a U.S. military tribunal after the war, whose findings are based upon an atmosphere poisoned by the emotions and propaganda of that time and which are by no means sacrosanct. I will be going into the conditions of these trials in more detail later. It will then become clear why not everything that is today regarded as proven, because it was “proved” in these trials, is necessarily true. But this changes nothing about the fact that there were experiments of that sort. And the report cited here alludes to the fact that there is not only extensive, and, as far as the core of the material is concerned, non-contradictory witness testimony for these experiments with humans, but in addition also many documents that confirm the fact of these experiments. It is quite different, however, with the alleged Dachau gas chamber and its use. There are flatly no supporting documents and also no coherent testimony.

But back to the evidence. In a propaganda film shown during the IMT, the following is intoned:<sup>50</sup>

*“Dachau – factory of horrors. [...] Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer’s room – the intake and outlet pipes. Pushbuttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory.”*

L: That is again a description different from that previously cited by the investigatory commission. Each seems to have served up its own version.

R: And now here’s a reference which could explain it all: the magazine *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA) on June 1, 1962 printed an article on page 2 under the heading “The False Gas Chamber”:

*“The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flagstones to the height of about four feet. Similar flagstones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flagstones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas).”*

L: Oops! So in Dachau the Americans emulated the Russians in Sachsenhausen!

R: From a chronological standpoint rather the reverse. But the last citation is, of course, basically nothing but a claim either.

But now, down to proper detective work. Let me enumerate some points here:

<sup>50</sup> Document 2430-PS: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470.



**Ill. 22a (left), b, c (right):** external view of the alleged “Zyklon-B introduction chutes” of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been finished.

1. The building in which the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Dachau is located also contained several modern circulation-type Zyklon-B delousing chambers<sup>51</sup> as well as two cremation furnaces. Hence, this building was the new hygiene building in the Dachau Concentration Camp, in which the clothing of the prisoners was deloused and in which the prisoners, so it stands to reason, were to take a shower. The usual procedure during the delousing of prisoners was as follows (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2020, pp. 74f.): The prisoners undressed in one room. The clothing went from there to delousing and laundry, and the prisoners took a shower. From there they went into another room, usually on the opposite side from the undressing room, in order to receive fresh clothing. The separation of the undressing and dressing rooms had hygienic purposes, to give the lice no opportunity to reinfest the freshly bathed prisoners. According to the layout of the Dachau hygiene building, the alleged gas chamber, which was labeled as a shower room, would have been exactly that room which would have to have functioned as a shower, since it lies between the undressing and dressing rooms and since there is no other shower room in the building. This assumption is supported by the fact that this room has six large floor drains which make sense only for a large shower room.

Questions: If this room was a homicidal gas chamber with false shower heads, then where was the real shower room? If there was no shower room, then for

<sup>51</sup> “DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entwesungsanlagen,” circulation disinfestation devices made by the German firm DEutsche GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control).

what purpose were the delousing chambers, undressing and dressing rooms? If the room served as shower as well as gas chamber: how was this technically possible?

2. The ceiling in the shower room today is some 2.10 m (6'10") high and has allegedly fake shower heads made of zinc-plated sheet metal embedded into the ceiling. They are not connected to anything, or so we are told, but as Mattogno has shown, that may actually be a false claim, because he is convinced to have found evidence that these are real showerheads connected to real pipes (2022a, pp. 63f., 121f.). This is substantially different, therefore, from the 3-meter-high ceiling (almost 9 ft) with bronze shower heads connected to pipes found by the U.S. postwar commission. Also, there are no inlet and outlet valves for gas or any sort of valves or buttons for the regulation of gas.



*Ill. 23: Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.*

3. There are two chutes in the exterior wall of the room in question whose bins were once moveable, but which are now welded in the open position. They are not mentioned, however, in the report or descriptions cited here. A careful analysis of the mortar used for the bricks around those introduction shafts reveals the following:
  - a) This mortar made with fine sand is distinctly different from the mortar containing crushed gravel used between the bricks of the rest of the building (see Ill. 22a-c).
  - b) This mortar was obviously added later on, as can be seen where it flowed over the old mortar in some spots.
  - c) The new mortar used around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which is a clear indication that the holes into which the chutes were inserted had been broken through an already finished wall without holes.
  - d) The tiles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinctly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like tiles (see Ill. 23).

From this we can conclude that the chutes were not part of the original construction of this wall.

L: Maybe the workmen just forgot those holes and had to add them later.

R: Although possible, the more-likely explanation is that they were added later, although possibly still during the war by the Germans. It is very unlikely, however, that they served to introduce any Zyklon B, as the alleged use of such primitive chutes is at least astounding when considering that the camp authorities had installed in the same building highly advanced Zyklon-B fumigation devices – for





**III. 24:** *Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau “gas chamber.”*

clothes. If they really had had the intention to mass-murder people with the gas, one must expect that they would have used a similar technological standard for releasing and distributing the lethal gas in a homicidal chamber.

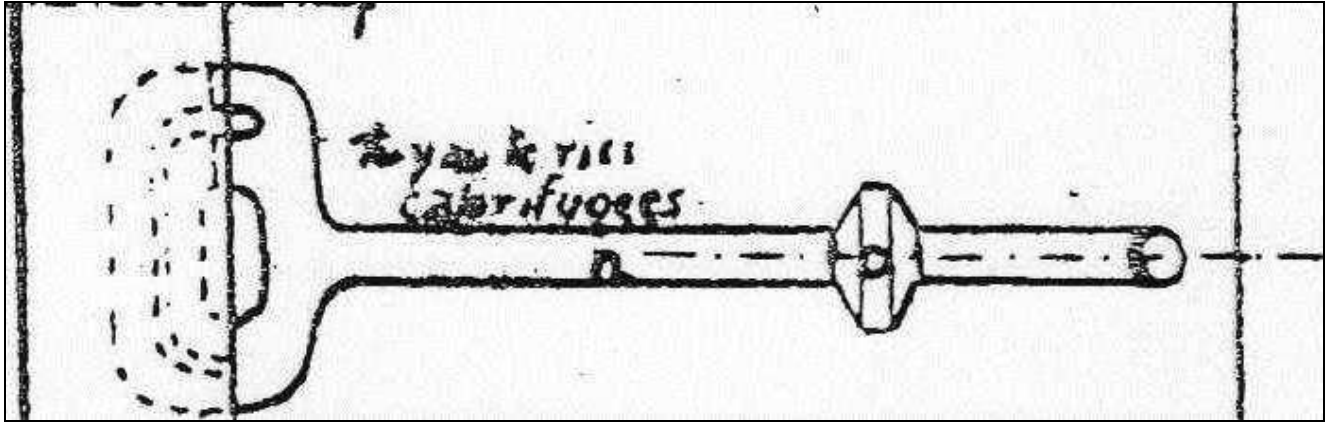
4. A hole in the ceiling where a fake shower head has been removed as well as a photo taken in 1995 of the top (attic) side of the ceiling shown in the undressing room (museum display no. 3408) reveals that it consists of a primitive kind of concrete made of little cement and a lot of stones, brick fragments and rubble. With a metal detector one can also locate numerous metal objects which must be embedded in the ceiling, although no distinct pattern can be established. This is very bad craftsmanship and indicates that the ceiling was created in a hurry with a lack of building material. It stands in stark contrast to the quality of the rest of the building.
5. A glance through the window on the back side of the building shows a pair of heavily insulated, thick pipes leading in and out of the wall into the space above the alleged gas chamber (see Illustration 24), plus another set of thick air ducts without insulation. Both sets have large control wheels for large valves.

On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp’s occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Ill. 25).

A later engineer’s report by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:<sup>52</sup>

*“Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made of massive cast iron and carry a \$ sign in a circle. Such valves are common*

<sup>52</sup> The report is from the Dachau archives but was made accessible to me only in part, from which I can neither glean a date nor any archival number.



**III. 25:** Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. This way the gas would senselessly be circulating around. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407.)

*in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.*

*Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft [III. 26], which again goes through the adjoining room and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber.*

*This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.*

*The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe."*

Imagine this: in order simply to get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron



**III. 26:** Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber. Perfect for the introduction of poisonous substances, but evidently never rigged to serve that purpose.



valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

6. The alleged peephole in the rear wall of the “gas chamber” was only later smashed through the wall in a very brutish manner, as a photo taken right after the war shows (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Ill. 27). Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.



**Ill. 27:** Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.

These are only the most conspicuous features of this room.

L: To this you should add that the heavy steel doors leading into the chamber cannot be closed. The latches have no fitting counterpart in the frame (Ill. 28a&b). That cannot have functioned this way.

R: There is an innocuous explanation for this, though. Fact is that the gas chamber of Dachau has become a religious icon. People visit it with devotion and reverence; they don't dare to speak out loudly there, and they certainly don't dare to ask critical questions, let alone do their own experiments. Already moving one of the doors ever so slightly raises the eyebrows of the average visitor, as such an act amounts to a sacrilege. I therefore assume that the museum administration simply changed the locking mechanism in order to prevent visitors from committing such a sacrilege by playing a prank on other visitors by locking them into the chamber. This assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the fumigation chambers located in the same building have been demobilized as well by welding them to-



**Ill. 28a & b:** The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.



**III. 29:** *Members of U.S. Congress inspect the Dachau shower room/"gas chamber" right after the camp's liberation. (US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204838)*

gether in the open position.

L: So in Dachau as well there is the smell of falsification!

R: Many skeptics have claimed that in the past, and even I was suspicious in this regard at least when it comes to the hatches. But today I would refrain from making such a claim. Only a few days passed between the camp's liberation and its visit by a delegation of U.S. Congress, whose members are shown on a famous photo while inspecting the chamber (Butz 2015, p. 502; see Ill. 29). It is clear that the low chamber ceiling with its showerheads and the set of ducts in its rear were already there when the delegation came, and it seems quite impossible for U.S. units to have installed all this within a few days. While we can't be sure about the hatches in this regard, it is clear that anyone intending to introduce any kind of lethal chemical into this room would have used a more sophisticated device than two hatches. In fact, he could have easily used those massive tubes and ducts for that purpose. What else were they good for, if not for that?

Hence these hatches were probably simply used as fresh-air intakes during ventilation at a time, when the room was no longer used as a shower room but as an additional mortuary toward the end of the war, when the rising death toll overwhelmed the building's cremation capacity and led to corpses piling up in and around it. In fact, the Americans found exactly that in this room: stacks of corpses that could not be cremated due to a lack of fuel.

Maybe the room had been designed for some completely different purpose by the camp administration. One would have to perform further research in order to come to firm conclusions in this matter. Unfortunately, most of the document about this building have been lost, and it stands to reason that the Americans destroyed them after the camps liberation when they realized that they gave a simple and innocuous explanation as to what that room's purpose was. (For a current revisionist take on that room, see Mattogno 2022a.)

L: Isn't there an Allied document, the so-called Lachout Document, in which it is stated that there were no gas chambers in the Reich proper?

R: There is a document, the author of which, Emil Lachout, claims that he wrote it at the direction of the Allied occupation authorities. Although initially taken seriously by some revisionists (Faurisson 1988b), a detailed investigation by a revisionist researcher suggests that this could be a matter of falsification (Schwensen 2004), something which has been maintained by mainstream historians all along (Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1989; Dokumentationszentrum... 1991/92).

The only things which, according to my own knowledge, were ever pronounced by the “Allied side” were the various writings by Stephen F. Pinter, an Austrian who had immigrated to America in 1906 at the age of 17. He obtained U.S. citizenship in 1924, and after the end of the Second World War he applied with the U.S. War Department to become an investigative judge and prosecutor during the Allied war-crime trials in Germany. He got the job and started his duty in early 1946 at the U.S. War Crimes Commission at Dachau. His task there was to investigate events at the Flossenbürg Camp, and he eventually participated as a prosecutor during the respective trial. After that trial he changed to Salzburg, where he became Chief Defense Counsel for all war-crime trials conducted in Austria. In the years after the end of those trials he made several public statements which clearly show a revisionist leaning (Schwensen 2006). The most well-known of them was published in the U.S. paper *Our Sunday Visitor* on June 14, 1959 (p. 15), under the heading “German Atrocities,” in which Pinter stated:

*“I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau.”*

L: But anyone could have written that letter to the editor!

R: Well, considering that Pinter had a fairly responsible, well-documented position during that time, it seems unlikely that someone else made up a letter in his name. But even if coming from a former U.S. prosecutor, this, too, is merely a witness testimony, which should always be regarded with skepticism. This is demonstrated by the statement of Moshe Peer, a Holocaust survivor who, in a 1993 interview published on Aug. 5, 1993, in the Montreal newspaper *The Gazette*, declared that as a boy he survived no fewer than six gassings in the gas chamber of the Bergen-Belsen Camp:

*“As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during World War II, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chamber at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn’t know how he was able to survive.”*

R: Another Holocaust survivor, Elisa Springer, claims in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the end of the war, that “the gas chambers and furnaces”<sup>53</sup> in Bergen-Belsen were put into operation after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant there.

L: Were there gas chambers at all in Bergen-Belsen?

R: Well, at least on this point, historiography is unanimous today: no, it is certain that there were no gas chambers in Bergen-Belsen (see Weber 1995). This was never claimed by any historian or institute. Therefore, the statements just cited prove on-

<sup>53</sup> E. Springer 1997, p. 88; there was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which went into operation long before Kramer was transferred to that camp.

ly the trivial fact that the three to five million Holocaust survivors consisted of normal human beings. How many pathological liars do you think one would probably find among five million randomly selected people? This is, of course, merely a rhetorical question. Let me close the topic with that.<sup>54</sup>

## 2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads

R: Let's now turn to the question whether even established historians think that everything is true which was reported during the war and shortly after it. To begin with, this admittedly concerns only a few details which were reported over and over again in connection with the events in German concentration camps.

First there is the *Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung* (Reich Office for Industrial Fat Supply), abbreviated RIF. During the Third Reich period, in addition to many other products, it also made soap, and the soap bars produced by it were embossed with the initials RIF. To this day, survivors harbor the false belief that these initials stood for “*rein jüdisches Fett*” – which means pure Jewish fat, hence that the Germans killed Jews during the war and turned them into soap. This rumor was encouraged by the victorious Allies after the war. During the IMT, for instance, the Soviets presented soap as an evidence exhibit with the allegation that the fat which was the base ingredient of this product came from Jews who died in mass killings.<sup>55</sup> To support this allegation, the written testimony of a certain Sigmund Mazur was submitted, which reads as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 597f.):

*“In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute [in Danzig] a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human fat, and not to throw it away. [...] In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds.”*

R: This charge was echoed by the verdict as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 1, p. 252):

*“After cremation [of the victims of mass murder] the ashes were used for fertilizer, and in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap.”*

L: That is very reminiscent of atrocity tales spread during the First World War about German corpse-processing facilities.

<sup>54</sup> Readers interested in more details about this may consult the “Second Leuchter Report” in Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 121-194; cf. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

<sup>55</sup> IMT documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; Vol. 8, p. 469; Vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; Vol. 22, p. 496.



**III. 30:** Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet “evidence” during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. It was never subjected to forensic investigation and disappeared later.<sup>56</sup>

- R: The difference is that the soap lie of the First World War burst shortly afterwards like a soap bubble, while the reprise of that story proved to be rather persistent. After the Second World War, only one person was ever prosecuted for this soap story, namely the Professor Dr. Rudolf Spanner mentioned by Mazur. However, due to a lack of evidence, the investigations were stayed already in 1948 (Neander 2006, p. 76), but this lack of evidence stopped neither eyewitnesses nor historians from perpetuating the soap story, although several historians such as Walter Laqueur, Gitta Sereny and Deborah Lipstadt contradicted it (see Weber 1991 for an overview). In spring of 1990, a correction came from the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, which, apparently because it came from a Jewish expert institution, was spread by the mass media (Reuters 1990; see the excerpt in the text box p. 92). According to it, the fairy tale of the soap made of Jewish fat is supposed to have been invented by the National Socialists themselves in order to subject the Jews to psychological torture. It was a certainty, though, it said, that soap was never made from human fat. What is interesting here, is how, after the exposure of a lie, the attempt is made to place the blame for it on those against whom it had been hatched and spread to the world, plainly following the motto: the victim himself is guilty.
- L: Wait a minute. I can’t see how the soap story was revealed as a lie. The media merely stated that an error had been made or that they had believed some Nazi lie. But when it comes down to it, this is merely unsubstantiated drivel. Where is the scientific research proving the origin of this story and exposing that lies were spread with evil intentions? The lie had been dropped only for reasons of publicity. Hardly anything has been researched. As I see it, it is completely unknown who invented and spread that fairy tale, and for what reasons.
- R: That is indeed correct. Such research could rock the boat too much and could go to the root of many a wartime atrocity lie, which is probably why historians hesitate to touch that hot potato. But let’s approach the issue from another angle, for this

<sup>56</sup> U.S. National Archives, 238-NT-270.

# The Daily Telegraph

April 25, 1990

## Jewish soap tale 'was Nazi lie'

Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from the fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War. But skin was used for lampshades and hair to fill mattresses.

Historian Yehuda Bauer said many Jews believed their murdered families and friends had been turned into soap because the Nazis themselves propagated the idea. "Nazis told the Jews they made soap out of them. It was a sadistic tool for mental torture" – Reuters

soap affair also raises the question how the researchers at Yad Vashem could be so sure that soap was never made from human fat.

L: Not because Yad Vashem itself perhaps knows the history of the origin and spreading of these lies in every detail?

R: No, the answer to this may lie in the fact that the researchers at Yad Vashem are not exactly stupid. They know all too well the witness testimonies cited as evidence for the soap myth as well as their lack of credibility. And that is precisely why they don't want any critical research to occur, because such research could have a domino effect.

L: And, did this soap opera end after that public denunciation?

R: Nope. Neander has shown in 2004 that the soap legend has been spread vigorously even after that, although less so by historians, but primarily by survivors, the general populace and the mass media.

But let us get to the kernel of truth of this legend. The soap fragments which the Soviets allegedly found in Danzig disappeared after the IMT, but apparently they were found some 60 years later in the Hague in the archives of the International Criminal Court, which is the successor institution of the IMT. A 2006 analysis performed on that soap allegedly established that the fat used to produce it came either from humans or from pigs who were fed a similar diet. The Polish expert performing the analysis explained during a press conference that such soap is the natural byproduct when processing human corpses to obtain skeletons, as was done at the Anatomical Institute in Danzig for the sake of educating medical students.

L: This is creepy.

R: That may be, but the use of corpses and parts of them for educational purposes in medical faculties has always been common practice. As long as the deceased persons agreed to the use of their bodies during their lifetimes, this is absolutely legal. The only extraordinary thing in this case, according to the Polish expert, was that the soap contained abrasives, which indicates that someone planned indeed to use that soap for cleaning purposes, or actually did use it (State Museum 2006; Rudolf 2017, pp. 133f.). By the way, already during his interrogations in 1947/48, Dr. Spanner explained the harmless origin of this primitive soap, and he even admitted to have used that soap on occasion, which led to his case being shelved, as I men-



tioned before (Neander 2006, p. 76).

L: So there is some truth to it after all!

R: If the facts are indeed as presented, yes. Although that had nothing to do either with Jews, the Holocaust or the Nazis, but at worst with morally questionable events of very limited scale at an anatomical institute in one German city, where no soap could be obtained anymore toward the end of the war, which may be the reason why Spanner resorted to this emergency expedient.

German Historian Joachim Neander has written an excellent article about this topic which probes the origin of the soap story (2006). I highly recommend this article to everyone, which can be accessed online. In an earlier contribution of 2004 in German, Neander tells us even about Himmler's reaction to atrocity stories about soap from corpses as published in the Allied press. Himmler instantly demanded from the head of the Gestapo Müller to investigate the matter and to make sure that deceased inmates are cremated immediately without any violation of their bodies. Hence, the use of body parts evidently violated orders from the highest echelons of the Third Reich.

Closely related to the lie that soap was made of murdered Jews is the legend about the collection of liquid fat accruing underneath pyres while murdered Jews were being burned – although it is rarely claimed that the fat was used to make soap. A typical witness for this is Filip Müller. In his book he reports, among other things, that thousands of bodies in Auschwitz were cremated in pits under the open sky. Here are a couple excerpts (F. Müller, 1979a, p. 130):

*“A few days later we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long [130-164 ft], about 8 metres wide [26 ft] and 2 metres deep. [6.5 ft...] By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.”*

R: Müller continues (*ibid.*, p. 136):

*“As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. [...] we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing.”*

R: According to Müller, the fat is supposed to have been used as fuel. According to other witnesses, it was processed into soap (Faurisson 1987; Wendig 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 49f.).

L: And how does one prove that this sort of testimony is false?

R: First of all, it should be kept in mind that it is an accuser who must prove his accusation, *i.e.*, the guilt of the defendant, and not the defendant who must prove his innocence. Simply making a claim does not constitute proof, not even when it comes from a Holocaust survivor. But in this case, we can actually refute this claim, and indeed with rock-hard scientific arguments. And these are:

The flash point of animal fat – which is essentially identical to human body fat – is 184° Celsius (363°F; Perry 1949, p. 1584). That means that these fats, in the pres-

ence of fire or glowing embers, burn starting at a temperature of 184° Celsius. Burning wood would therefore undeniably kindle the fat escaping the bodies. This effect is well known to anyone who has ever seen fat drop from his steak onto the coals of a grill: when too much fat drops into the glowing coals, the entire grill quickly blazes up in flames. The scheme described by Filip Müller and many other witnesses is therefore simply ridiculous nonsense and would make any skimming of fat impossible (see Rudolf 2019, pp. 404f.).

L: So, no soap from fat, but we still have lampshades from human skin and mattress stuffing from human hair.

R: Whether mattress stuffing was produced from human hair remains open to question. Nobody disputes the fact that all persons who were taken to a camp had their hair shorn for hygienic reasons. That happened in all nations at that time with all prisoners. Also, the hair of all soldiers must to this day be kept short for the same reasons of hygiene. The utilization of such hair proves neither anything about the fate of its former wearers, nor can I see anything morally questionable in this use.

L: But it is a quite different matter with human skin.

R: Obviously. This allegation was also raised during the postwar Nuremberg Tribunal in parallel with the soap allegations.<sup>57</sup> In the same category usually belong two shrunk heads, which are supposed to have been made from killed prisoners. There are plenty of photographs and film footage of both things. Especially famous is film footage recorded by U.S. troops after liberating the Buchenwald Camp. They had set up a table there, onto which they had arranged all kinds of objects which were allegedly made of dead or murdered inmates: soap, a table lamp, two shrunk heads, tattooed skin etc.<sup>58</sup> The local population was forced to walk by this table for “educational purposes.” Such images and the objects as well as an expert report by a pathologist of the U.S. Army of May 1946 served later as evidence during the Dachau trial against the staff of the Buchenwald Camp, and during the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former camp commandant of the Buchenwald Camp. She is supposed to have selected living prisoners in the camp according to their tattooing and designated them for killing in order to have household objects produced from their skin. We will later discuss the circumstances of these trials.

In his detailed study, U.S. mainstream author Arthur L. Smith determined that the objects identified as human skin by a U.S. examination, after they were sent to the IMT at Nuremberg, disappeared without a trace.<sup>59</sup> According to the statement of General Clay of the U.S. Army, the alleged human-skin lampshades are supposed to have consisted of goatskin (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 227; similar the Buchenwald Museum<sup>60</sup>). All other objects found later were either of synthetic leather, animal leather, textile, or cardboard.<sup>61</sup>

<sup>57</sup> 3421-PS, 3422-PS, 3423-PS; IMT, Vol. 3, pp. 514-516.

<sup>58</sup> Cf. <https://archive.org/details/FarbfilmBuchenwaldUmerziehungSchrumpkopfLampenschirm>, starting at 7:40; edited and with soundtrack: [www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file\\_num=1923](http://www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=1923) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

<sup>59</sup> A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; cf. *HT* no. 43, pp. 15ff.; Frey 1991, pp. 200ff., 211.

<sup>60</sup> [www.buchenwald.de/en/1132](http://www.buchenwald.de/en/1132) (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is moreover claimed there that pieces of tattooed human skin is stored in the U.S. National Archives, although no reference is given.

<sup>61</sup> The analysis of a relic in the U.S. National Archives had the following result: Skin of a large mammal, cf. Irving 1999, pp. 214-216; Plantin 2001b.

L: I respectfully disagree. In one case reported by the media it was ascertained by DNA testing that a lampshade was indeed made of human skin (Chalmers 2010).

R: Yes, that's an interesting case. An American Jewish author named Mark Jacobson had purchased this lampshade via a friend from a certain Dave Dominici. When asked what the lampshade was made of, Dominici had answered: "The skin of a Jew." Being a real Jew, Jacobson became obsessed with the object and finally had a DNA test made, the result of which showed that the sample he had sent in (wherever it originated from) was indeed human, but, as the media reported:

*"Dominici, Jacobson discovered, was a substance abuser who had served long sentences for stealing from graveyards. 'He told me: 'I am not a nobody. I am the famous cemetery bandit.' In New Orleans,' the author explains, 'bodies are buried above ground, because of the high water table. Dominici stole marble angels, urns and other works of art, from tombs.'*

*It became clear that Dominici, a fan of Nazi documentaries on the History Channel, had no knowledge of the true nature of the object he had sold [...]. He lied repeatedly about where he had obtained the lampshade, eventually admitting that he'd looted it from an abandoned house in Lamanche Street, New Orleans."*

L: So in other words: if the shade is indeed made of human skin, there is no way of verifying what its origin is?

R: That's how it looks to me, but for Jacobson this was good enough, so he sat down and wrote an entire book about it (Jacobson 2010). He thus forcefully resurrected and reinvigorated the story about lampshades made from the skin of camp inmates murdered by the SS, which had been considered dead after Yad Vashem's retraction of the story back in 1990.

L: That sounds like a case of Jewish paranoia to me.

R: Well, yes, all the more so since not even the most hackneyed stories about this topic have claimed that Jews had been killed to manufacture lampshades from their skin. For me the case is best described by the headline chosen by the British newspaper *The Independent* when it reported about the case: "The lampshade that drives its owners mad" (Chalmers 2010).

Right after the war, however, when those lampshades should have been readily at hand, there was no trace to be found of them. The charges against Frau Koch, which were later brought before a German court, were based merely upon witness testimony uncritically accepted as true by the court. Frau Koch, who had been previously sentenced to life imprisonment in Dachau by the Americans and finally pardoned, was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court in Augsburg in the atmosphere of hysteria, "propaganda and mass-hypnosis" (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 138) prevailing at that time. Frau Koch later committed suicide in her prison cell.

Smith reports there was a medical student from the University of Jena during the war period who was doing his medical dissertation on the correlation between skin tattooing and criminality (A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 127f.). In his PhD thesis on the history of forensic medicine at the University of Jena, Bode wrote (2007, p. 106):

*"Prof. Timm [of the University of Jena] assigned a topic for a PhD thesis in June 1940: 'A Contribution to the Issue of Tattoos' to the SS camp physician*

*Erich Wagner on duty at Buchenwald. Already on November 22, 1940, Wagner submitted his finished PhD thesis. [...] For his work, Wagner examined a total of 800 tattooed inmates of the Buchenwald Camp, which was to clarify questions about the reasons for incarceration, social background, the motives leading to the tattoos, and the kind of tattoo. In addition, Wagner wanted to study closer the link between 'tattoos and criminality'."*



**III. 31:** *Shrunken heads of prisoners from a German camp or of Amazon Indians from an anthropological museum?*  
(Neumann 1961, p. 183)

R: In this context, tattooed skin may have been used.

L: But there would be no need to take off the skin from deceased persons in order to study body tattoos. Taking a photograph would suffice, don't you think?

R: Sure. If they did indeed take skin from a prisoner, which has yet to be proven, then that could be justified only if permission was given by the deceased person or relatives of him.

L: So this legend therefore has a kernel of truth as well.

R: Correct. In his PhD thesis, Bode quotes statements according to which it is possible that the former commandant of Buchenwald Karl Koch had inmates killed which Wagner had picked out, so that Wagner could obtain their tattooed skin (*ibid.* pp. 106f.). But all these statements are from hearsay. Among those witnesses is also Eugen Kogon, who stated (Kogon 1946/1979, p. 181):

*"Both [Wagner and Koch] combed the entire camp for tattoos and had them photographed. The inmates were then called to the gate by commandant Koch, were selected according to the beauty of their tattooed skin, and sent to the sickbay. Soon afterwards the finest skin specimens appeared in the 'department for pathology', where they were prepared and were presented for years as special treasures to SS visitors."*

L: Well, since a court of law determined that Kogon's book is an unscholarly, politically biased pamphlet, I would not accept that at face value.

R: During the war, Kogon worked as a secretary of the camp physician Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler in the Buchenwald Camp. How would he have been able to know all these details about what another physician did somewhere else? Furthermore, why should Wagner have had an interest in some cut-out skin pieces? Why risk getting prosecuted for wanton murder just to get some skin he couldn't do anything with anyway? This story makes little sense. In addition, I do not believe that the SS would have shown their chamber of horrors of tanned skins to just any SS visitor coming along. Here, Kogon laid it on a little bit too thick.

Hence, whether there is something immoral in this kernel of truth, I would like to leave as unproven, an open question for the time being.

Regarding the issue of objects prepared like lampshades from human skin, the website of the Buchenwald museum states that, if such abuse occurred, it was on a very limited scale. All the respective objects are said to have been destroyed by Koch when the SS initiated criminal investigations against him for various claimed crimes.<sup>60</sup>

L: Hence, this kind of violating corpses was also considered illegal by the SS leadership?

R: That's what we have to conclude from this. The matter of the shrunken heads appears to be similar. German political scientist and revisionist Udo Walendy claims without proof that the two shrunken heads presented at that time (see Ill. 31) were of South American provenance and bore an inventory number of a German anthropological museum (*HT* no. 43, p. 18).

L: The physiognomy of these shrunken heads seems totally non-European. The one on the right even has war paint on his cheeks!

R: I am no anthropologist and so don't know whether skin color and physiognomy remain intact after the shrinking process, so for that reason I won't go out on a limb on this point. But when one considers that the hair of the concentration-camp prisoners was basically shorn almost down to the scalp, and the hair of these shrunken heads is long, one is permitted to doubt the official history. In any case, the heads have disappeared without a trace, and a systematic search for similar heads in German or foreign anthropological museums has, as far as I know, not yet been done.

In conclusion we can summarize that the tales spread on the basis of the evidence discovered – soap, human skin, shrunken heads – were in part distorted accounts, in part obvious inventions. Of course, that doesn't stop some of today's scholars from diligently collecting all these tales and their many echoes in orthodox literature, presenting them uncritically as evidence that it all happened (*e.g.* Jezernik).

L: Well, our children in school keep getting precisely these stories dished out to them as true and have to learn this material. What do you suggest we should do?

R: The question answers itself, if you apply the same standards that you do to movies: from what age would you allow your child to watch a horror film in which people are gruesomely killed and objects made out of their remains?

L: Not at all. They have to be 18 years old and older and have their own apartment and own television. No one is watching movies like that in my home!

R: Then why do you allow the teachers to present such things to children of 10, 12, or 14 years of age?

L: But that is something quite different. After all, the stories on the Holocaust deal with actual historical events, of course – at least from the viewpoint of the teacher.

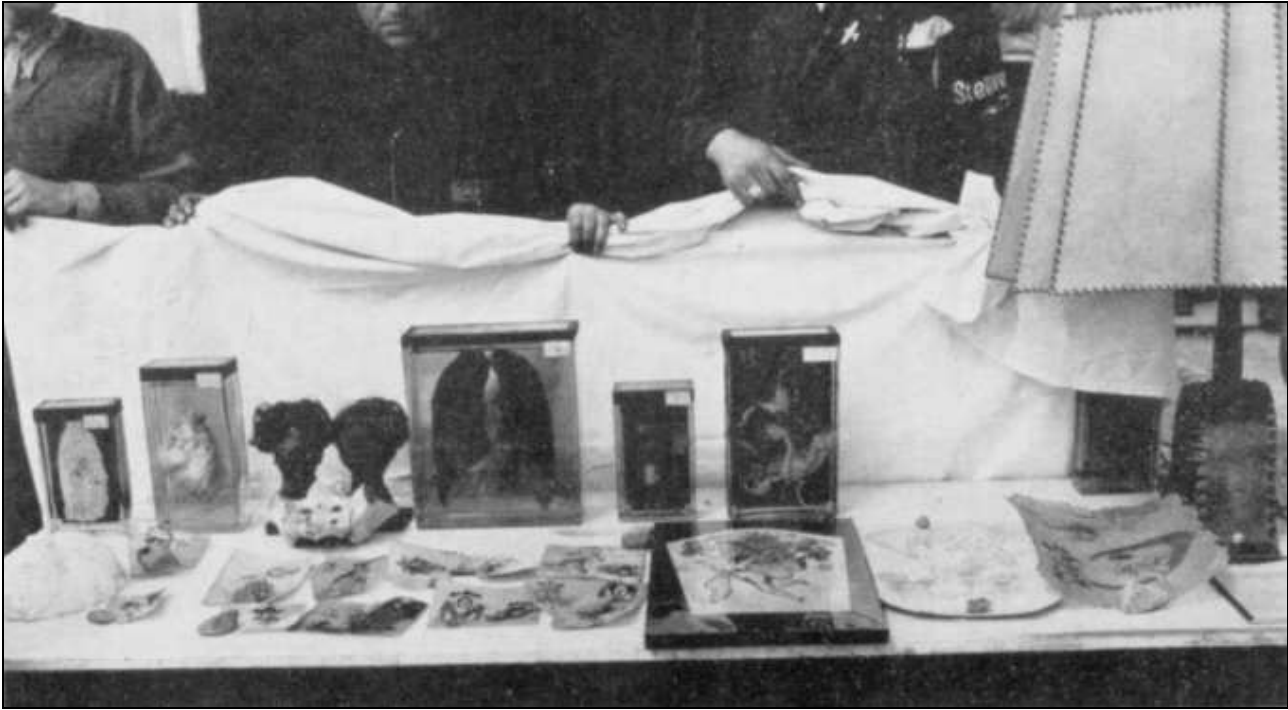
R: And that makes the shock-effect on children less intense than if one says to them, all this is only made up?

L: The shock effect is probably even greater.

R: That's what I think, too. Some children will have nightmares. Many will be convinced they have come face to face with the Devil. In any case, the sort of presentation of this kind of material to children has a traumatic effect.

L: So you recommend forbidding children to listen to these kinds of stories?

R: You should not get into this with the children, but rather with the teacher. You



*III. 32: Collection of medical objects allegedly found in Buchenwald Camp.*<sup>62</sup>

should speak with the history teacher in order to find out when and how he or she will bring up the subject in class. If the lesson plan includes films or literary accounts of atrocities, ask that your child be excused from these particular classes. You have a right to do this as your child's guardian, in any event.

L: And what reasons do I give the teacher?

R: If you want to avoid attacks and harassment, I suggest not making historically based arguments with claims that, for this reason or that, none of this is true at all. By doing so, you will only make an enemy of the teacher and eventually even the entire staff, and put your child in a precarious position. Argue on a purely pedagogical basis as I outlined above: horror stories should not be presented to your child either by movies, novels, "instructional" films, or Holocaust literature. You are reserving to yourself the right to present this subject, in a careful manner, to your child.

If you are somewhat more ready to deal with opposition, you can obviously also try to insist upon participating in the class, if you have the time for this. But here as well, I would use pedagogic rather than historical arguments.

L: But even if I keep my child away from such classes, I naturally cannot keep the subject hidden from my child.

R: That is something you should not and must not do. You must give equal time at home to the time your child is not spending in the class, using your own instruction. You must explain to your child why you took him out of class, and explain the pedagogic reasons as well as the historical ones. And above all, you must explain to your child why the historical reasons can be spoken about only with extreme caution. In this way you are giving your child at the same time an important introduction to social studies, with the topic being "societal taboos," a topic which gets the silent treatment in every school. In this way your child will learn not only what the other children are learning, but also why it is disputed and how and in

<sup>62</sup> US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.



what manner this subject afflicts and controls our society down to the marrow of our bones. In the end, your child will feel not as though he has been excluded from something, but rather the contrary, even privileged. He now knows something which no other student knows. He feels superior to them, because he has been allowed to share in a sort of forbidden secret knowledge.

## 2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement

R: During World War II, Thies Christophersen was a German soldier assigned to the agricultural section of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp complex, which was set up in a small village named Harmense. In 1973 Christophersen published a pamphlet in which he described his experiences at that time and in which he denied that there ever was extermination of people in Auschwitz. Christophersen's report of his experiences caused a furor at the time and coined a new term, for the title of his pamphlet translates to *The Auschwitz Lie*. At that time, of course, Christophersen meant by this the exact opposite of what this buzzword is generally understood to mean today. Although the pamphlet cannot lay claim to being a scholarly treatment of the subject, it nevertheless had a signal effect, for it sowed doubt and stimulated a whole set of researchers into taking a critical look at the subject for themselves.

One of these researchers was Arthur R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston near Chicago (Butz 2015, pp. 9, 31f.). After years of research, he published a book in 1976 dealing with the Holocaust under the title *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*.

L: That has a rather polemical sound to it.

R: I am not happy with it either, but titles are often chosen to excite attention.

L: How can an electrical engineer believe he is competent to write about historical subjects?

R: The competence certainly does not derive from his training as an electrical engineer. Whether Butz is competent or not is revealed exclusively by what he writes, not by his academic degrees. After all, even a historian can be incompetent in his field. I would like to point out, moreover, that many of the most celebrated mainstream Holocaust experts are not trained historians either, starting with Raul Hilberg, who was a political scientist. Butz himself addresses this issue and gives more examples in his book (2015, pp. 9f., 317f.). In contrast to many other fields, one can indeed quite simply learn the science of history – at least for the modern period – autodidactically and rather rapidly acquaint oneself with special fields of inquiry, provided one has any foreign language skills which may be needed. Consequently, a host of researchers who have no academic credentials in history are rushing into this field.

L: Is Butz German?

R: No, he was born in America. Certainly, his forebears emigrated from Europe, mainly from Switzerland, but that goes several generations back.

Prof. Butz was probably the first who analyzed and described the Holocaust subject from a higher perspective. He examines the first reports in Western media

which spoke of the murder of Jews. He gives an account of what information the Allied governments as well as influential organizations like the Vatican, the Red Cross, and Jewish organizations had available to them, from which sources this information originated, how this information was evaluated, and what reactions ensued from it. He describes the course of the postwar trials, at which a designated “truth” was produced within a framework whose parameters merit criticism. He also focuses upon the Auschwitz Camp, which he describes as a gigantic armament and forced labor complex in eastern Upper Silesia. I will return to this aspect later.



III. 33: Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz

L: Where is Upper Silesia located?

R: The region of Silesia was inhabited mainly by Germans since the 12th century, who had settled there at the request of some mixed Polish-German noble men who wanted this area to be developed. As a result of this German settling activity, Silesia was peacefully ceded by Poland to Germany in the early 14th century “for all eternity.” It basically includes the lands left and right of the upper part of the river Oder/Odra. The south-eastern part of it is called Upper Silesia. The German-Polish border along Silesia used to be the most stable borderline in Europe, until almost the entire area of Silesia was annexed by Poland after World War II. Most of the 3.3 million Germans living there were ethnically cleansed, that is to say: they were expelled by force during 1945-1947. Auschwitz was located just east of the south-eastern border between German Upper Silesia and Poland, that is to say, in Poland.

L: Did Prof. Butz suffer any kind of negative repercussions after the publication of his book?

R: Well, he retained his position as a tenured professor. His university didn’t dare to fire him, since it possibly would have lost a lawsuit, particularly since Prof. Butz had done nothing illegal by U.S. law, and because he never brought up the topic during his lectures or seminars at his school. But they pushed him into the smallest, darkest remote basement cubicle that they could find in the university building, and he was treated like a leper.

Just one year after the book’s appearance, Butz made headlines, and the reactions were varied expressions of outrage. Abbot A. Rosen from the Anti-Defamation League in Chicago, for instance, stated:

*“We have known about it [Butz’s book] for some time. But we didn’t want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it is too late; it is out in the open and we have to face it squarely.” (Pittsburgh Press, Jan. 26, 1977)*

R: And with an indirect reference to Butz’s book, two Israeli scholars were quoted as follows (*Chicago Sun-Times*, Oct. 25, 1977):

*“Bauer and Prof. Moshe Davis agreed that there is a ‘recession in guilt feeling’ over the Holocaust, encouraged by fresh arguments that the reported extermination of six million Jews during World War II never took place. [...] ‘You*

*know, it is not difficult to fabricate history,' Davis added."*

L: But that cuts both ways – unintentionally, no doubt – yet if it is simple to distort history, then that is surely true for all sides, and all the more so for that side which has power and influence.

L: Why should it be a problem that the “guilt feeling” is receding? Already in 1977, the vast majority of people alive had done nothing regarding the Holocaust to feel guilty about. What are they talking about?

R: Making people feel guilty is big business. The Catholic Church got powerful that way in medieval times.

L: But who is guilty of what now?

R: All Germans, Christians, Europeans and Americans, because their ancestors perpetrated, collaborated, looked the other way, were indifferent, didn't care enough, didn't fight hard enough.

L: Nobody should feel guilty of what their ancestors did or did not do.

R: Right, but we all bear responsibility that it will never happen again, and feeling guilt and shame for what our ancestors allegedly did wrong sure helps instill that feeling of responsibility in us.

But let's not go off on a tangent, please. As to Butz's book, which was published in 2015 in a 4th, revised and updated edition, I don't think that an objective analysis of it has ever occurred by any mainstream scholar.

L: They are as shy of the subject as the Devil is of holy water.

R: Prof. Butz excellently summarized the essential results of his research some years later in an article, and really in response to several books which can be viewed as indirectly addressing his work. In these books some established historians expressed the notion that it was scandalous that no one had lifted so much as a finger for the Jews during the Second World War, although they all had been thoroughly informed about what was taking place in German-occupied Europe (Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1998).

In his article, Butz explained that in fact neither the Allied governments, nor the Red Cross, nor the Vatican, nor the Jewish organizations which operated internationally, behaved as though they took seriously the information about alleged mass murder of Jews passed on by underground organizations (Butz 1982, 2015, pp. 401-431).

L: The Red Cross in German-occupied Europe could have been biased.

R: That it definitely was, because while the Red Cross during the war reported about the bad conditions in the German camps – without, however, being able to find anything whatever to the rumors about mass extermination – it was silent both about the extensive Allied bombing of European cities, which was contrary to international law, as also it was completely silent after the war about the disastrous conditions in Allied prisoner-of-war camps, about the mass murder and mass expulsions of Germans from eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and about all the other injustices which set in across Germany after the end of the war.

L: Perhaps the information they received about the extermination of the Jews was simply not good enough?

R: The Vatican, with the whole Catholic Church in Poland part of the opposition, surely had the best of all intelligence services, and the Jewish organizations oper-

ating internationally made a practice of a constant exchange of information with the local Jewish groups in the German-occupied territories. The Allies finally cracked many German radio codes during the war and had hundreds of thousands of underground fighters upon whom they could rely. For that reason it must be taken as given that all these organizations knew in detail all that was going on. If they did not take seriously the atrocity reports reaching them, then this was so probably because they knew what quality of information they were dealing with. Laqueur quotes an Allied source stating that the Jews “tended to exaggerate the German atrocities in order to stoke us up” (1980, p. 83; cf. Faurisson 2006, pp. 16-18). In regard to this, the British Chairman of the Allied “Joint Intelligence Committee,” Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, made the following comment in 1943:<sup>63</sup>



III. 34: Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt

*“I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story. [...] As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done.”*

R: In the same document, however, Cavendish-Bentinck also speaks of knowing “that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labor,” although stories about gas chambers as a murder weapon did not seem credible to him.

L: It may well be that, due to the lies invented and spread by the Allies during the First World War, the Allied authorities were skeptical when they heard similar things from others during the Second World War. However, that doesn’t prove that these reports were profoundly wrong.

R: Correct. One can even argue that the exposure to the lies from the First World War could have caused people in the Second World War to no longer believe any reports about atrocities at all, particularly not those which resembled those from the First World War. The Dutch cultural mainstream historian Robert J. van Pelt argues precisely this, and therefore concludes (Pelt 2002, pp. 131, 134):

*“The long-term effect of stories that told [during WWI...] of human bodies used as raw material for the production of soap was that few were prepared to be fooled once again by such a fabrication. [...] There is no historical justification for judging and dismissing the accounts of German atrocities during the Second World War within the context of the atrocity propaganda of the First World War: the attitude of the public of 1939-1945 was radically different from that of twenty-five years earlier, and it is clear that any attempt to generate the kind of propaganda symbolized by the notorious [WWI stories about corpse-exploitation establishments] would have merely generated mockery [during WWII].”*

<sup>63</sup> Gilbert 1981, p. 150; Laqueur 1980, pp. 83, 86; see [www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: In other words, van Pelt says that during World War II the Allied authorities would not have invented similar stories as were invented by them during WWI, because nobody would have believed them anyway. If such stories circulated during WWII nevertheless, it must have been because they were true.

The problem with that assumption is that during the Second World War there were dozens of reports similar to the World War I stories that the National Socialists were making use of camp inmates as a source of raw materials of every possible sort: hair for felt boots and mattress stuffing, fat for soap, skin for leather, ashes for fertilizer (Grubach 2003a). Nobody ever laughed about them or mocked the Allies for these stories. These claims were even part of the Allied charges in various war-crime trials after the war, as we have seen before. People who dared to laugh publicly about these claims at that time got into trouble, and even today I cannot advise you to laugh about it.

L: So van Pelt's argument isn't tenable.

R: Absolutely untenable, at least with regard to what the Allied intelligence services and governments wanted the world to believe. The citation of Cavendish-Bentinck mentioned above proves only that the very parties which had invented the lies in the First World War were skeptical during the Second World War. After the Second World War, the public itself, on the other hand, swallowed even much more uncritically what had still struck it as fishy after the First World War. As for the lie about soap of the Second World War, which was only generally ditched 40 years after the war's end, it is still kept alive in popular accounts to this day (see Chapter 2.9). The reason for this is again found in the files of the British government liars. Thus, the British Ministry of Information circulated a memo to the British Clergy and the BBC on February 29, 1944, which stated (Rozek 1958, pp. 209f.):

*"We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia and Bessarabia only recently.*

*We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe. [...]*

*Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the 'Corpse Factory,' and the 'Mutilated Belgian Babies,' and the 'Crucified Canadians.'*<sup>[64]</sup>

*Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry."*

L: Therefore van Pelt is indeed right.

R: I would say that van Pelt is arguing along the same lines as these British officials. That doesn't mean, however, that van Pelt is right. The British Ministry of Information was, of course, pursuing a goal, namely to get the media and churchmen to uncritically spread the most monstrous reports. Considering their patriotic and staunch anti-Hitler stance, they were probably very willing to comply. Naturally van Pelt's intention is also similar to that of the British wartime government: he desires that we accept the most monstrous reports just as uncritically.

<sup>64</sup> Reference to Allied atrocity propaganda during WWI; cf. Ponsonby 1971.

L: But perhaps the Ministry of Information really spread only true reports, after all?<sup>65</sup>

R: It is unlikely that the Ministry of Information itself believed these reports to be true, for if that was so, then why didn't it write that explicitly? Let's read this text once again: "Unfortunately[!] the public is no longer so susceptible" certainly means that a population is preferred that can be lied to easily, and "charges [...], which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry" can certainly mean nothing other than that the ministry is and has been putting it into circulation for some time already and not, say, merely passing it on.

Moreover, permit me to point out that in times of war government propaganda agencies have never been inclined to spread the truth and nothing but the pure truth about the enemy. The British have been, after all, the masters of psychological warfare in both world wars. One has to be totally naive to believe that in the worst and most dangerous of all wars for them, the British never resorted to lies. On the other hand, it was most certainly not the Ministry of Information which created and spread most of these atrocity stories. This was done by the clandestine propaganda agencies named the Political Warfare Executive. Yet since it was clandestine, it could not approach any members of the British public; hence the innocuous Ministry of Information had to serve as its mouthpiece.

But now back to Butz. Since no one was behaving as if mass killings of Jews were occurring in Europe, despite excellent intelligence information, Prof. Butz came to the inescapable conclusion, which he expresses in the form of a metaphor (Butz 1982):

*"I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."*

R: Or, to put it in plain language, Butz is saying:

*No one was acting as though there had been a holocaust. Had there been a holocaust, people would have behaved accordingly. Therefore there was no holocaust.*

## 2.9. The Mermelstein Lie

R: Butz's scholarly book was a seed crystal for revisionism in the world. It showed for the first time that revisionism can meet academic standards. And as such it also indirectly contributed to the formation of the first revisionist institution, the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which was established in 1978 in California and which up to the mid-1990s produced a sizeable amount of scholarly revisionist literature, foremost with its now-defunct periodical *The Journal of Historical Review*.

L: Hasn't the IHR ceased operation by now?

R: No, it still exists, but it has ceased being an inspiration to revisionists due to persistent mismanagement since the mid-1990s. But that is a different matter.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of \$50,000 to anyone who could present "provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers." The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet

<sup>65</sup> Thus Christopher Browning during the second Zündel trial, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 155.



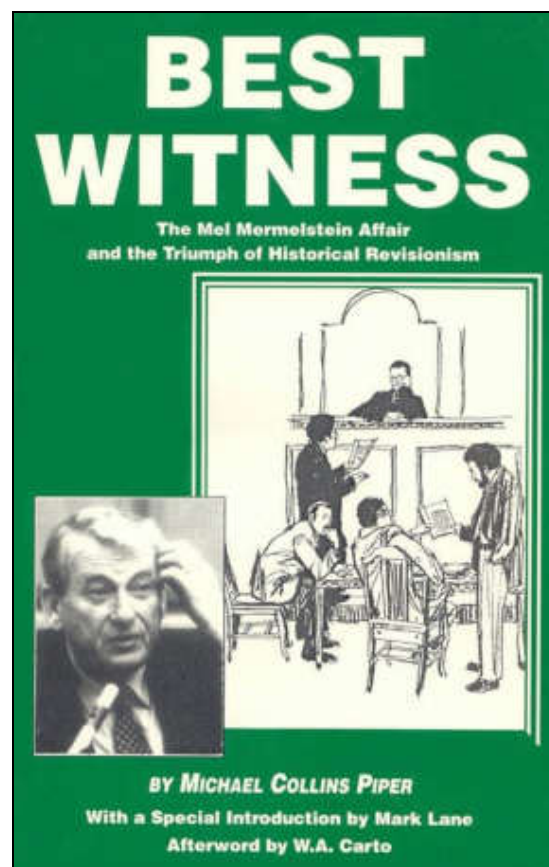
the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no provable physical evidence. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981 that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense to prove the opposite. So, the IHR grudgingly had to pay the reward plus expenses (Weber 1982). The mainstream mass media to this day celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

L: Hence it was a public-relations disaster for revisionism, really.

R: It would have been, were it not for an important aftermath, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR's newsletter, in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars of damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a showdown in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases. Hence, Mermelstein met a crushing defeat, and his motion for an appeal was eventually denied (M. Piper 1994, O'Keefe 1994 & 1997).

L: Did the IHR now sue Mermelstein to get the initial \$50,000 back? After all, as a proven multiple liar he obviously is no good as a trustworthy witness for anything.

R: Had the IHR been able to exploit this case, they could have made a fortune out of it one way or another. But right around that time the IHR inherited several million dollars, and subsequently an internal fight broke out within the IHR's umbrella organization, as a result of which most of the assets were lost, and the entire organization was crippled.



## 2.10. The Executed Execution Expert

R: With regard to the subject matter, we remain in the U.S., but we turn to the exact sciences. Ladies and gentlemen, who of you knows what the *Leuchter Report* is? Be brave, that's not a trick question!

Well, that's at least some 10% of those present. But who of you has actually read the *Leuchter Report*?

Well then, a brief introduction into the *Leuchter Report* seems to be appropriate in

order that you understand how it came about that the public dealt with that issue as explained later.

As is known, the death penalty still exists in the U.S. Over the centuries, different methods of execution have been used in different states, and naturally there are technical facilities required for these. Of course there is a need for technical experts to produce and maintain these installations. In the 1980s there was only one technician in the U.S. who was skilled in the setting up and maintenance of these facilities: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., sometimes morbidly referred to as “Mr. Death” by the U.S. media (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). In the U.S. media, Leuchter was repeatedly described as the leading execution expert (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992; cf. Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 195-226).

Now, what do you suppose would happen if Leuchter came to the conclusion, in a private expert report, that the huge numbers of executions by guillotine claimed for the French Revolution were technically impossible on the claimed scale?

L: The media and book market would have a controversy they could make money with, and some historians would have the opportunity to make a public name for themselves by tearing Leuchter apart or by agreeing with him.

R: So it is not your view that because of such a statement all of Leuchter’s commissions would be cancelled and a media harassment campaign would be waged against him?

L: No, why would that happen?

R: Leuchter could, of course, have been wrong.

L: Then that would be open to proof. But errors in a private expert report regarding a historical subject would be no reason to want to pillory anyone.

R: ...unless... Now, let me rephrase the question somewhat. What would happen, in your opinion, if Leuchter came to the conclusion in a private expert report that the huge numbers of executions in gas chambers claimed for the Third Reich were technically impossible on that scale?

L: That, of course, is something entirely different.

R: It is once again a matter of a private expert report regarding a historical topic, about the claimed mass execution of innocent people.

L: Yes, but the public sees this differently. There are sensitivities.

R: In any case, scientifically there is no fundamental difference between these two theses, and the reaction of the historians here should have been as it would be in the first example given, that is, Leuchter’s arguments should have been considered and either refuted or accepted as valid.

L: So Leuchter’s expert report contained such conclusions?

R: Right. This is the document which later became known as the *Leuchter Report*. In 1983 the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel had been charged in a Canadian court for knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was charged with having sold a 1974 brochure by Richard Verrall



III. 35: Ernst Zündel

aka Harwood, in which the Holocaust is denied (Harwood 1974/2012, cf. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee... 1979). In the spring of 1988, during his appeal proceedings and on the recommendation of his adviser Dr. Robert Faurisson, Zündel began searching for experts to compile a forensic expert report concerning the facilities in the former German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Majdanek, at which witnesses have claimed people were gassed. At the recommendation of American state authorities, Zündel spoke to Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d&e). Under enormous pressure due to time constraints, Leuchter eventually composed such an expert report, whose conclusions I would like to quote here (Leuchter 1988, p. 33; Leuchter *et al.* 2017, p. 56):



**III. 36:** Fred A. Leuchter

*“After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence as overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.”*

L: That must have put the cat among the pigeons.

R: The initial effect of this opinion was very much like that.

L: Where does Leuchter stand politically?

R: I have not the slightest clue. Even though I met him, I did not ask him, nor has he ever made any political statement anywhere in public. So the best way to describe him is probably to call him utterly apolitical. He most likely had no idea what kind of hot water he would get into when he prepared his expert report.

L: Was it recognized by the Canadian court?

R: No. The court took notice of it but did not admit it as evidence (Kulaszka 1992, p. 354). It was probably way too hot an issue for the judge.

L: What arguments did Leuchter offer for his thesis?

R: Leuchter stated among other things that there had been no gastight doors in the gassing rooms as well as no ventilation systems for getting rid of the poison, that the capacity of the crematories had been much too small, and similar other technical arguments. However, it was Leuchter’s chemical analyses above all which caused a sensation. Leuchter had taken wall samples from those rooms in which, according to witnesses, great numbers of people had been gassed, and also from a room which served as a delousing chamber for prisoner clothing, therefore where no people but only lice had been killed. In both spaces the same poison – the pesticide Zyklon B – is supposed to have been used. Now, while large amounts of chemical residue of the pesticide were found in the sample from the delousing chamber, there was hardly any residue to speak of in the samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Leuchter maintains, however, that just as much residue

would have to be found there as in the delousing chambers, if the testimonies about mass gassings were true.

L: Then does he prove what he claims?

R: In asking this question you are putting your finger right on the sore spot of the *Leuchter Report*.<sup>66</sup> We will concern ourselves later with the technical questions of execution gas chambers dealt with by Leuchter. Here, we are interested first and foremost in the effect of this expert report upon the public.

Fact is that this expert report by Fred Leuchter opened the eyes of many by showing that there is a scientific and technical way of controversially dealing with this explosive topic. Due to this report, the discussion surrounding Auschwitz was carried deep into the mainstream, although it was completely hushed up by the mainstream media. That effect could be noticed much more in Germany than in the Anglo-Saxon world, though. Only in Germany was the *Leuchter Report* even discussed by mainstream historians (Backes *et al.* 1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf 2016c, pp. 55-72) and in Germany's largest weekly newspaper (Bastian 1992a&b, 2016; cf. Rudolf 2016c, pp. 73-118; Mattogno 2016b). Since that is not very relevant to the Anglophone reader, I will not discuss it in more detail here.

L: Was there any sort of official statement regarding Leuchter's expert report?

R: Yes, but they contradicted one other. The first response occurred in a letter of March 16, 1990, by a certain Böing, a government clerk of the German Federal Minister of Justice, directed to the revisionist Dr. Claus Jordan:

*"With you, I am of the opinion that the actual Leuchter Report was a scientific investigation."* (file ref. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Later, the German federal government changed its opinion, however. The ultimate proof for this occurred on October 28, 1993. On that day, Leuchter was scheduled to appear live on a German TV talkshow hosted by Margarethe Schreinemakers, titled "Killing as a Profession." But that was not meant to be, because ten minutes before the show was to air, officers of the Cologne and Mannheim police departments stormed the studio of Sat 1 TV and arrested Fred Leuchter for "inciting the masses" (Noé 1993). When the sensationistically announced show did not air, 7.6 million German TV viewers experienced on that day how a public debate about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz is suppressed by governmental violence. A few weeks later, Leuchter was released until his trial, after 50,000 deutschmarks of bail had been deposited. However, as soon as he was out, he instantly fled Germany and never came back.

Ever since, Leuchter's expert report has been characterized as "pseudo-scientific" or as merely "supposedly scientific" by the German government in their Reports of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution (see Bundesministerium... 2000). Terms such as "pseudo-scientific" are used by the German authorities to denigrate historical viewpoints opposed to their own, but they never bother proving their derogatory claims in any way.

L: Perhaps it is correct that the *Leuchter Report* is not at all scientific.

R: We will return later to the objection that revisionist works are pseudo-scientific in nature. I would like to conclude the topic here with a short reference to what happened to the author of the *Leuchter Report* after the world-wide controversy had

<sup>66</sup> See about this the critically commented new edition Leuchter *et al.* 2017.



peaked.

In view of the many tens of thousands of copies of the *Leuchter Report* in all the main languages of the world that are in circulation global, as well as the many speeches given by Leuchter, the effect of his work was enormous.

Alarmed by this development, the “Never Forgive, Never Forget” brigade wasted no time in taking countermeasures. Self-styled “Nazi hunter” Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter “has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished” (Weber 1998a, p. 34).

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group “Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice.” Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution-equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the “get Leuchter” campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter’s contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was temporarily forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

L: Does he stand by his controversial conclusions after all this?

R: Yes, absolutely. In 2009 he agreed to be an editorial advisor for the revisionist online periodical *Inconvenient History*,<sup>67</sup> and in October 2015 he gave an interview during which he related many interesting tidbits about the background of his expert report as well as the persecution resulting from it (Rizoli 2015; Katana 2016).

## 2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA

R: As both the Mermelstein and the Leuchter cases show, freedom of speech can be a risky business even in America, where the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution should reign supreme. Although in theory everybody is free to search, find and present all the evidence required to refute just about any established thesis, things are different when it comes to the West’s Taboo Number One. Fact is that the free market does not finance historical research, but mostly governments and to some degree publishers do, when they can freely sell history books. Almost all historians therefore depend on public funding or alternatively on public success. Any historian voicing skepticism about the Holocaust would lose his job and public support, or rather the support of the mass media, which isn’t necessarily identical. That is basically true for all Western societies. Legal persecution is not required to suppress revisionists. Ostracizing and financially ruining them works just as well, and if that does not do the job, physical attacks, bombs, and arson have

<sup>67</sup> See [www.inconvenienthistory.com/who\\_we\\_are](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

quite a convincing effect, too, as many revisionists have experienced over the last several decades, including the IHR (see Chapter 5.2. for more details).

The activities which Bradley Smith initiated in the U.S. since the mid-1980s have had a decisive impact on the development of revisionism. In 1979 and by pure chance, Smith had received a flyer which was an early version of a paper by Robert Faurisson on “The Problem of the Gas Chambers” (Faurisson 1980c). As Smith related in his autobiographical booklet (B.R. Smith 1987), reading this flyer was for him the initial spark to spend the rest of his professional life on promoting an open debate on this issue in the



III. 37: Bradley Reed Smith

U.S. Initially Smith became active within the framework of the IHR, but after he had gotten into deep trouble with the Mermelstein case described in Chapter 2.9., he made himself independent by establishing the “Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust” (CODOH). The main focus of Smith’s work was his attempt to initiate a discussion of revisionist theses concerning the Holocaust at colleges and universities in the U.S. One way he did this was by placing advertisements in student newspapers. He attracted attention with succinct statements about freedom of speech and concisely written information about revisionism (e.g. B.R. Smith 1991).

Smith’s campaign of placing advertisements caught the establishment unprepared, and the attention that Smith was able to gain from this at the beginning was correspondingly great. I would like to quote two comments from the two leading U.S. daily newspapers. The first is from the *Washington Post*:

*“But the idea that the way to combat these ads [by Bradley Smith] is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy. [...] Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the [CODOH] ad copy is in fact correct: ‘Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event.’”* (College Ads... 1991)

R: The daily paper that is perhaps the most respected in the world, *The New York Times*, published an editorial on Smith’s advertisement campaign and the diverse reaction to it by various college and university papers, stating:

*“Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of the victims.”* (Ugly Ideas... 1992)

Smith’s ad campaign caused quite a furor and attracted the attention of two individuals whose reaction would prove to have far-reaching consequences. There is first of all Deborah Lipstadt, a Jewish-American academic who has dedicated her career to promoting the Jewish identity. In an early book she had already indicated that for her the Holocaust is a central element of this identity (Lipstadt 1986). Just around the time when Smith had a huge initial success with his ad campaign, Lip-

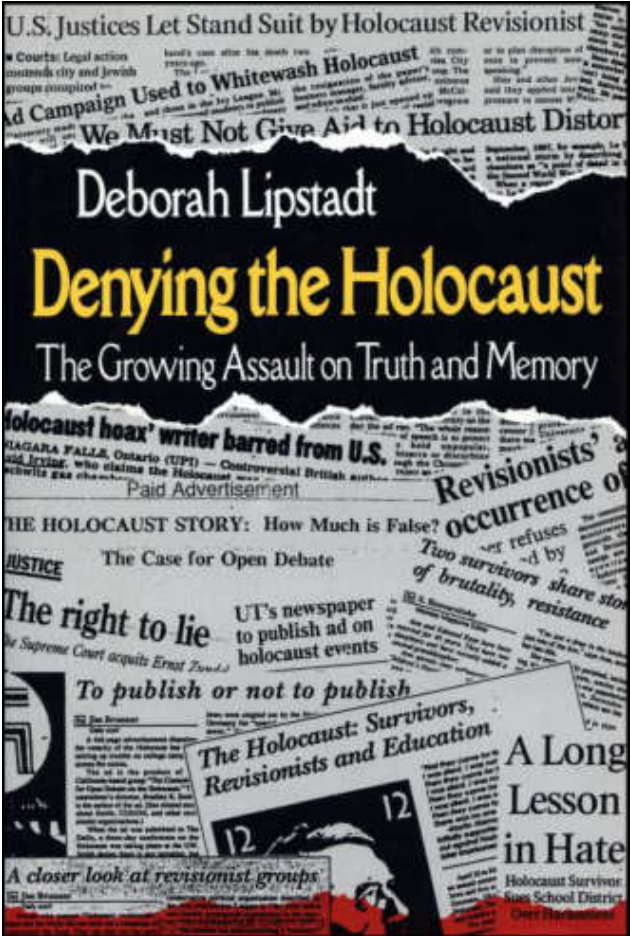


stadt was working on a new book about “denying the Holocaust.” Already the cover art of the book’s first edition indicates clearly that Smith’s ad campaign was one of the main topics of Lipstadt’s book, for it consisted of nothing else than a collage of reactions to Smith’s ads and newspaper articles (see Ill. 38). In her book she describes how she, together with like-minded persons, was trying everything at her disposal to quash Smith’s campaign (Lipstadt 1993). Smith described the impact of Lipstadt’s activities on his work as well as his own reaction to it in detail, to which I may refer (B.R. Smith 2003a, esp. Chapters 1 and 10).

- L: Lipstadt’s book is enormously important, because it exposes revisionists as right-wing extremists, and reveals their claims as pseudo-scientific and refutes them.
- R: The book sure makes that claim. We will get back to Lipstadt’s book later (Chapter 2.17), which is why I don’t want to discuss it here in detail.

The second person whose reaction to Smith’s campaign proved to be momentous is David Cole, a young U.S.-American of Jewish descent whom I have mentioned already twice. Smith’s ads had made him curious, hence Cole contacted Smith. The result of this contact was the idea that Cole travel to Auschwitz and record on videotape what the museum’s tour guides tell him about the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp. During his visit to the Auschwitz Museum in the summer of 1992, Cole wore a yarmulka and made no secret of his religious roots. This opened up an unexpected opportunity to an interview with the then curator of the museums, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The juxtaposition of what the museum’s tour guide told Cole about the gas chamber – that everything there was original – and what Piper stated in front of the camera – that the building was significantly changed after the war – exposed the Auschwitz Museum as a mendacious organization telling the public fairy tales against their better knowledge.

- L: But as you mentioned earlier, the museum no longer deceives the public in this regard.
- R: The attention which Cole’s video attracted was the trigger for Conan’s critical article mentioned earlier as well as for similarly critical remarks by van Pelt and Dwork (see footnote 35, p. 66), and it was evidently also the reason why the museum finally brought itself around to publicly admitting the “reconstruction” carried out after the war, and to no longer hiding this from its visitors either.



III. 38: Cover art of the first edition of Lipstadt’s book *Denying the Holocaust: a collage of CODOH ads and newspaper articles in reaction to them.*



**III. 39:** *Smith's Campus Project led to nationwide media attention; here together with Jewish revisionist David Cole and Dr. Michael Shermer during The Phil Donahue Show of March 14, 1994*  
 ([www.codoh.com/library/document/214](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/214); Sept. 5, 2016)

The video sold by Smith and Cole about Cole's museum visit had a tremendous psychological impact, not least precisely because Cole is a Jew, although he considers himself an atheist. One high point of this resounding success was reached in March 1994 when Bradley Smith and David Cole appeared on nationwide TV in the U.S. on the *Phil Donahue Show* together with science historian Dr. Michael Shermer (Weber 1994c). This in turn led to follow-up appearances in several other mass media (cf. Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

For Dr. Shermer, by the way, this marked the beginning of a preoccupation with this topic lasting many years and resulting in several attempts at refuting the revisionists (Shermer 1994, 1997; Shermer/Grobman 2000), which backfired, though (Mattogno 2016c).

L: It's rather interesting to note that there are Jewish revisionists.

R: Yes, there are actually several, for example Joseph Ginsburg, who published many German-language revisionist books under the name Josef G. Burg.

L: That surprises me.

R: Why should Jews not be curious and critical about their own people's past? After all, if it turns out that powerful and influential Jewish personalities and lobby groups assisted in falsifying history, there is a real danger that in future the ordinary Jews will sooner or later be held accountable, even though they are not responsible. That is enough motivation for quite a few Jews to challenge the dogma. But back to the U.S. media. Unfortunately, this openness and liberality of the U.S. media did not prevail for long. Toward the end of the 1990s, when the Internet had become a weapon for mass instruction and Smith's website [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com) had become a major revisionist information hub, the pressure increased enormously upon the editors of those periodicals which had accepted and published paid revisionist advertisements. Jewish lobby groups in particular, but also other politically "correct" associations as well as ultimately even the administrations of universities themselves, pressed the authors or editors of these papers – many of whom were students – to refuse to print such advertisements in the future (Brewer 2000, cf. B.R. Smith 2003a). The culmination of this effort occurred in that year. At the beginning of 2000, Smith had succeeded in getting a complete issue of his periodi-



**III. 40: Campus magazine Chronicle of the St. Cloud State University in Minnesota: They are burning literature which takes book-burning to task!**

- cal, *The Revisionist* (no. 2, Jan. 2000), included as an advertising supplement in the magazine *University Chronicle* of St. Cloud State University in Minnesota. Reaction to this was prompt: during an anti-revisionist demonstration against this supplement, which had been organized by the Center for Holocaust and Genocide Research, some students publicly burned a copy of Smith's writing. The irony here is that the most important article in this issue of *The Revisionist* dealt with the subject of book-burning and freedom of speech (Widmann 2000; also in Koster 2000). Thus the students were burning nothing else than a magazine which took a position against book-burning!
- L: That may not have been exactly sensitive behavior, but it certainly isn't forbidden! The students naturally have a right to do what they want with something that is given to them. And freedom of speech doesn't mean that one has a right to have his opinion published at will.
- R: Within legal limits anyone can certainly do as he wishes with his property. But one should visualize what was going on there: representatives of the future intellectual elite of the leading world power are publicly burning a written work to whose content they are adamantly hostile. By the way, I don't believe that these students actually read the text. I particularly cannot imagine that an intellectually open person can burn writings in which precisely this intellectual mortal sin is pointed out as such and its catastrophic consequences for any society are demonstrated.
- If, however, intellectuals refuse to take notice of other viewpoints and instead consign to the fire these views which, in the final analysis, they know nothing about, then what must one think of these people? And what of a university that



even promotes, supports, and celebrates such behavior? That is indeed comparable to a court proceeding where prosecutor and judge refuse to let the defendant have his say, and convict him merely on the basis of prejudice and hearsay.

L: Didn't the German poet Heinrich Heine say in his 1821 play *Almansor*:

*"This was a prelude only. Where they burn books, so too will they in the end burn human beings."*

R: That is the path along which such conduct progresses! Without a doubt a raging, destructive fanaticism lies concealed behind anyone who publicly burns books or magazines only because – possibly or presumably (!) – the opinions expressed therein are disreputable.

But I might go one step further here: what is free speech worth, if one has the right, certainly, to speak his opinion but not to have it heard as well? To illustrate, using an extreme example, how would a country be regarded where everyone is allowed to freely express his opinion, but only if no one is listening?

L: That sounds like Germany, where judges even say expressly that everyone is allowed to hold any view they wish, only if it is about "illegal" opinions, we are not allowed to say them in the presence of others. Even five people who are sitting together in a restaurant can be my undoing if one of them rats on me!

R: Absolutely true. Therefore, what if *all* mass media of a nation refuse to publish articles, or paid advertisements, which represent the views of a persecuted minority? To give an example: how long do you believe slavery could have been maintained in the early years of the USA, if it had been possible for African Americans to compel the printing of paid advertisements in the papers of that time?

L: But they cannot force private firms to do such a thing. Within the limits of the law, the owners of property can do with it whatever they please. Constitutional guarantees of free speech apply only to the government, and then only in terms of prohibiting them from preventing people to speak out peacefully. There is no way of forcing media owners to give third parties access to their media outlet.

R: Correct. The only media outlets that could theoretically be forced to some degree to give everyone equal access are media owned by the government. After all, the owner of these media outlets is not allowed to make rules preventing people from speaking out, right? Good luck with that, though! After all, governments are usually the biggest enemies of free speech, which is why the constitutions of most countries bar their government from curbing free speech. Governments, however, are inventive when it comes to circumventing that. But however that may be: I am rather skeptical that any regulatory interference in this issue could have any success, since any law attempting to regulate the media can and will ultimately be used against free speech. In the end, the problem is rooted in the galloping monopolization of the mass media and advertising agencies and, paralleling this, in the world-wide decline in the variety of published opinions. But we are getting too far afield of the subject.

Fact is that repeatedly discussions flare up in the USA about revisionist theses, yet these discussions are suppressed due to massive political and economic pressure upon publishers and editors. In order to nip Smith's initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, the leading figures of the U.S. media and the U.S. Jewish organizations were even impelled to exert extreme care: In 2003, Arthur Sulzberger,

Jewish publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, president of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced (ADL 2003, cf. B.R. Smith 2003b):

*"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?*

*In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers [...] to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*

*'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"*

L: On the other hand, there is of course no reason to object if it actually is a matter of hate material.

R: Correct, if. The problem begins with how one defines hate. A mere claim as to facts regarding a historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists can hardly be described as hate, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing.

This shows, therefore, to what lengths the U.S. establishment resorts in order to block the spreading of revisionist views: censorship is thus firmly implanted early on as a lodestone in the minds of these young journalists.

L: I would call this training which is contrary to the professional ethics of journalism, brainwashing.

R: Well, classic brainwashing resorts to other, more drastic measures.

L: Yet the more subtle and more civilized, the more effective this kind of brainwashing is.

R: Then any training would be a type of brainwashing.

L: But here, people are manipulated contrary to their professional ethics by the leaders of their professional field!

R: Let's put it this way: these leaders redefine their ethics: freedom of speech – of course; freedom to hate – no. The problem is that no universally applicable definition of hate is given. For if a historical thesis alone constitutes hate on the basis that this thesis appears hateful to certain people, or causes other people to develop unkind feelings toward a third party, then all historical theses potentially constitute hate, because there is always someone who is offended by certain historical statements. I cannot see why one should make an exception when aspects of Jewish history are concerned, which of course impinges upon the history of other peoples as well.

L: Historical truth is hate to those who hate the truth, and that is the truth!

R: A good aphorism, but even if revisionism should not be the truth, but merely an honest error, then that still does not make it hate on that account.

## 2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy

R: The repercussions of curtailed freedom of speech are revealed by the case of John Demjanjuk. In the USA, human rights form a basis for institutional identity to a far greater degree than is the case in Europe. For this reason, the public there keeps a considerably more watchful eye on the preservation of the corresponding standards of law, or so one should think.

In 1986 the U.S. citizen John Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, because during the Second World War he was supposed to have murdered thousands upon thousands of Jews in the Treblinka “Extermination” Camp. But when it became manifestly clear toward the end of the 1980s that Demjanjuk had been convicted in Jerusalem only on the basis of extremely dubious, even falsified evidence, prominent voices were raised in the U.S. demanding the revocation of the extradition, since, they said, Israel had obtained this by deception with false facts. Finally, they argued, the U.S. had an obligation toward each of its citizens to guarantee that his rights were secured and that he had protection of the law, which obviously was not possible in the case of trials in Israel.

The statements of prominent personalities went beyond this demand, however. I would like to mention here Pat Buchanan as the individual in the forefront of these personalities. During the 1980s, Buchanan was a personal advisor to U.S. President Ronald Reagan and one of the Republican competitors of George Bush, Sr., running for re-election after his first term in 1992.

In 1986 Buchanan had already characterized the proceedings against Demjanjuk as a new Dreyfus Affair,<sup>68</sup> and then four years later, during the course of the appeal proceedings against Demjanjuk, he gave his opinion as follows (Buchanan 1990, see Heilbrunn 1999):

*“Since the war, 1,600 medical papers have been written on ‘The Psychological and Medical Effects of the Concentration Camps on Holocaust Survivors.’*

*This so-called ‘Holocaust Survivor Syndrome’ involves ‘group fantasies of martyrdom and heroics.’ Reportedly, half the 20,000 survivor testimonies in Jerusalem are considered ‘unreliable,’ not to be used in trials.*

*Finally, the death engine. During the war, the underground government of the Warsaw Ghetto reported to London that the Jews of Treblinka were being electrocuted and steamed to death.”*

L: That’s news to me.

R: Well, the alleged murder methods for most camps changed quite a bit before historians eventually agreed upon a certain method. We will discuss that and other issues in more detail in Chapter 3.5. about the Treblinka Camp. Now back to Buchanan’s article:

*“The Israeli court, however, concluded the murder weapon for 850,000 was the diesel engine from a Soviet tank which drove its exhaust into the death chamber. All died in 20 minutes, Finkelstein swore in 1945.*

<sup>68</sup> *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland, Oh.), Oct. 1, 1986; see Rullmann 1987; Alfred Dreyfus was a French-Jewish officer, who in the late 19th century was scapegoated by the French media, authorities, and legal system for the defeat the French had suffered in their war against Prussia in 1870/71. Dreyfus had been accused of high treason, but the trial against him in an atmosphere of mass hysteria was nothing but a show trial (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus was ultimately acquitted.



*The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. In 1988, 97 kids, trapped 400 feet underground in a Washington, D.C. , tunnel while two locomotives spewed diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after 45 minutes. Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."*

L: What does the capability of diesel engines have to do with Demjanjuk's possible guilt?

R: I will go more into that later. But let me indicate just this much here: the mass gassings which, depending upon the source, resulted in 700,000 to 3 million Jewish victims in the Treblinka Camp, in which John Demjanjuk is supposed to have been such a terror, are supposed to have been carried out by means of exhaust gases from the diesel engines of a captured Soviet tank. But here we want to exclude from discussion, for the time being, the question of how valid this claim could be, and whether Buchanan is right in doubting the technical feasibility of the described mass-murder scenario.

Here I would like to call attention to other things. First: can you imagine, ladies and gentlemen, a prominent politician in, for instance, Germany making such a statement and then two years later still having the possibility, and actually even enjoying good prospects, of being the candidate of a major national party for the office of chancellor? Note well: Pat Buchanan has not retracted his statements made at that time! (Weber 1999a)

L: In many European countries, a politician who made such statements would probably fall afoul of the law and very quickly disappear from the political arena. After all, by doing so he is actually denying the mass exterminations in many camps!

R: In order to be able to understand what impelled Buchanan to make his statement, let me briefly summarize the events concerning John Demjanjuk.

The immigrants to America from the Ukraine were split into two groups during the Cold War: a communist group, directed by Moscow, and an independent group. The communist-directed group published at that time a weekly paper, *News from Ukraine*, whose chief assignment consisted of defaming the other, anti-communist nationalistically-oriented group of exiles from the Ukraine, particularly by repeatedly making claims that the nationalist Ukrainians had collaborated with the "German fascists" during World War II (Rullmann 1987, p. 76). One means to that end was the revelation of alleged war crimes by Ukrainians, by which not only discord was sown among these exiled Ukrainians, but also their public reputation was damaged (*ibid.*, pp. 87, 96ff.; *HT* no. 25, p. 35; *HT* no. 34, p. 14). This practice by the USSR of combating opponents by means of disinformation and distorted or totally falsified evidence is generally well known. Even the West German Federal Ministry of the Interior warned of this practice in the mid-1980s (Innere Sicherheit 1985). So it is all the more astonishing that in the mid-1970s, the American authorities fell for the ruse concocted by the communist Ukrainian exiles in the Demjanjuk Case.



**III. 41:** John Demjanjuk, victim of show trials.



**stern**

March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

## Branded a Murderer

Although the Federal Crimes Bureau (BKA) warned the Israelis that the supposed SS employment identity card of Ivan Demjanjuk was forged, the former Ukrainian is supposed to be executed.

[...] The single written piece of evidence in this trial, an SS employment identity card of Demjanjuk made available by the Soviet Union, is a forgery, according to an evaluation by experts of the Federal Crimes Bureau in Wiesbaden. Even more: this was already known to the Israeli authorities before the beginning of the trial in February 1987. [...]

[...] Twenty-one former guards from Treblinka have declared in proceedings, independently from one another, that a Ukrainian by the name of Ivan Marchenko had been Ivan the Terrible – and not Ivan Demjanjuk.

The Chief Prosecutor in Jerusalem, State Attorney Michael Shaddek, was not concerned by the doubts raised about his evidence: “That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else.” As to the BKA’s suspicion of forgery, he now explains to *STERN*: “We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever.”

In 1975, Michael Hanusiak, at that time an employee of the pro-Moscow *News from Ukraine*, handed a list to the U.S. authorities which contained 70 names of alleged National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin, among which appeared the name of John Demjanjuk, who was then living in Cleveland, Ohio, a U.S. citizen. Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement of a certain Danilchenko, according to which Demjanjuk allegedly served at the German camps Sobibór and Flossenbürg (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76f.). This statement as well as the facsimile of an identity card which allegedly proved Demjanjuk’s instruction as a camp guard in the Trawniki Labor Camp as well as his posting to the two above-named camps, were what caused the U.S. immigration authority to focus its attention on the Demjanjuk Case. In 1976, the U.S. Department of Justice moved to deprive Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship on the basis of alleged false information he gave in his immigration papers.

In the meantime witnesses surfaced in Israel who, on the basis of photos shown to them, recognized John Demjanjuk as the “Ivan the Terrible” allegedly employed at Treblinka, whereupon investigations involving both Sobibór and Treblinka ensued. The Office of Special Investigations (OSI), a Nazi-hunting agency established in 1979 under President Jimmy Carter,<sup>69</sup> officially took over the Demjanjuk Case that same year. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship in 1984, mainly on the basis of the camp identity card produced by Hanusiak, and he was extradited to Israel in 1986, although Israel was not able to formally claim any right to take such a step.

L: But why not?

R: Accused persons are either extradited to those nations where they are citizens or

<sup>69</sup> In 2010, the OSI was merged with the Domestic Security Section under the new designation “Criminal Division: the Human Rights and Special Prosecutions Section”; cf. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office\\_of\\_Special\\_Investigations\\_\(United\\_States\\_Department\\_of\\_Justice\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations_(United_States_Department_of_Justice)) (accessed on April 13, 2017)

# Münchener Merkur

Thursday, March 26, 1992

## Demjanjuk: Ivan the Wrong instead of Ivan the Terrible

German federal authorities conceal knowledge about forged evidence

[...] Our paper has already [...] reported about an expert report by historian Dieter Lehner [...], in which this “document” is exposed as a complete forgery. One example: the identity card photo comes from the files of the U.S. immigration authorities and was first taken in 1947 (!) [...]

In the meantime, it has turned out that federal authorities are also [...] entangled in the affair. For it is clear that for the past five years, the highest political authorities have seen to it that the truth [...] did not reach the public. [...] When the expert report of the Crimes Bureau reportedly became well known, the Bonn Office of the Chancellor became involved in the matter. Representatives of the Demjanjuk defense were given the runaround. The existence of the BKA expert report was concealed from them. Although the Chancellor’s office knew the report by Lehner and the BKA, a false trail was laid: not the identity card was said to have been examined by the BKA, but only the photo. [...]

Yet even this statement is false. [...] The Federal Crimes Bureau was compelled to publicly keep silent. A BKA Department Chief made a file memo: “Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects.”

were citizens at the time of the crime, or to those nations where they are alleged to have committed their crimes, thus, in this case, either to the Soviet Union or to Poland. At the time of the alleged crime, Israel of course did not exist.

During the criminal trial in Jerusalem,<sup>70</sup> the expert for Demjanjuk’s defense, Dieter Lehner, exposed the camp identity card as a complete forgery (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, p. 103ff.), which was in agreement with the findings of the West German Federal Bureau of Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Although the Israeli authorities had already been informed about this circumstance in 1987, the Israeli court suppressed this finding. Israel’s Chief Prosecutor Michael Shaddek merely had this to offer in response (see article excerpt on p. 118):

*“That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else.”*

R: And to the objection that, according to findings of the BKA, the SS identity card was forged:

*“We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever.”*

R: But German authorities also played a strange role in connection with the forged Trawniki identity card. The Bavarian weekly *Münchener Merkur* reported that the German Federal Office of the Chancellor took particular care to see to it personally that the existence of the German expert report by Dieter Lehner and the West German BKA was concealed from Demjanjuk’s defense and that, on orders from above, the BKA was constrained to keep silent as far as the public was concerned. In addition: the expert from the BKA who finally did appear in the Jerusalem court was forced by German authorities to give only a partial expert opinion for this tri-

<sup>70</sup> Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, Verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.

# SemitTimes

Special Edition, spring 1992

Prologue by British Historian N. Count Tolstoy  
Expert Witness during the Jerusalem Trial of Demjanjuk

“I pray that this special issue of the SEMITTIMES with the article by Mr. Lehner may prevent a double evil: the one which befalls a person like any of us could be, and another, which is directed against humanity itself. Already by the time of Solomon, a breach of law was seen as a perversion of the natural order. Without truth and justice, honor and trust are destroyed, and with the triumph of the lie, the legitimacy of moral standards disintegrates into the chaos of the arbitrary.”

al, which referred merely to certain points of similarity of the touched-up passport photograph in the identity card with facial features of Demjanjuk. This created the impression in the Jerusalem trial that the identity card was genuine. The partial expert opinion was presented by forensic expert Dr. Werner, a departmental head of the BKA, who characterized this behavior of the West German authorities with these words in his file memorandum written at that time (see article excerpts on p. 119 and 120; Melzer 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13):

*“Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects.”*

R: It turned out that the picture on the identity card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from the year 1947, taken from the immigration documents in the USA (!) and was correspondingly retouched for the identity card.

The importance of Demjanjuk’s camp identity card was proven by the fact that the OSI, along with the Israeli authorities, tried to persuade a series of witnesses to testify untruthfully to confirm the authenticity of this forged document (Rullmann 1987, pp. 118ff., 174ff.).

L: So here we have a conspiracy against the truth by U.S. authorities in league with Soviet, German, and Israeli authorities!

R: Yes, an international conspiracy for the preservation of a myth! The show-trial character of the entire proceeding in Israel against Demjanjuk has been described in a 1994 book by his Israeli defense attorney, Yoram Sheftel, whose account I can wholeheartedly recommend (Sheftel 1994).

L: What exactly does that mean: show trial. How is that defined?

R: Here is a list of characteristics, not all of which are present in each case. The more of them are present, the more a trial can be characterized as a show trial:<sup>71</sup>

- The crime as such, which in some cases is invented or exaggerated, cannot be challenged, or only with great obstacles.
- The alleged crimes are described as extraordinarily evil.
- The indictment contains polemical and/or political expressions.
- The judges are subjected to a lot of political and public pressure to sentence the defendants.
- The defendants/victims are unpopular individuals, usually political or ideologi-

<sup>71</sup> Following Wikipedia’s definition of the headword show trial (accessed on May 19, 2017).

cal dissidents.

- The aim is to deter and discipline dissidents.
- A one-sided media attention serves to publicly prejudge, denigrate and humiliate the defendants.
- Principles of the rule of law are disregarded, in particular by curtailing the rights of the defense.
- Confessions and witness testimonies are obtained by illegal means (manipulation, suggestion, bribery, pressure, coercion, torture etc.).
- The harsh verdict is at times disproportionate to the claimed crime.

We will encounter the term show trial quite frequently in this study, but I won't go through this list each time. Using the features of each case discussed, you can determine yourself with this list to what degree this was a show trial.

But let's get back to the trial against Demjanjuk. In the end, witness testimonies of survivors were the sole evidence during this trial upon which the charges against Demjanjuk could be based. However, it emerged during the trial that the testimonies of all of the prosecution witnesses were unreliable, because they contradicted themselves or one another, or because the witnesses were apparently senile to the point that their testimonies were of no value at all. Nevertheless, Demjanjuk was sentenced to death on the basis of the atrocities charged against him.

The show-trial character of this proceeding, which had become manifestly obvious to all objective observers, then led to an ever-growing movement in the USA protesting this travesty of justice. It demanded that the judgment of Jerusalem be overturned and that Demjanjuk be repatriated and his U.S. citizenship restored, since Israel was clearly not willing or able to conduct a trial of a former U.S. citizen according to the rule of law. Among the most active lobbyists, in addition to the already mentioned Patrick Buchanan, was U.S. Congressman James V. Traficant.<sup>72</sup>

Pat Buchanan's efforts on behalf of Demjanjuk attracted not inconsiderable attention due to his presidential candidacy and his media prominence. In 1992, he consolidated his views with respect to Demjanjuk in particular and concerning Treblinka in general on U.S. TV, saying that Treblinka was certainly a terrible place, to which hundreds of thousands of Jews were brought and where thousands died.<sup>73</sup>

L: Thousands? By this did he mean five thousand or seven hundred thousand?

R: That is a matter of interpretation. The fact is that Buchanan was furnished with evidence by a revisionist lone wolf (Skowron 1992), which was also made available to the Demjanjuk defense and in which the conclusion was reached that there cannot have been any mass murder in Treblinka. For this reason alone John Demjanjuk, like other accused persons, had to be innocent. Buchanan's way of arguing indicates that he had adopted at least part of this view as his own. At any rate, a chill wind was then arising for the Holocaust Lobby: the *Leuchter Report*, circulating world-wide at that time, was undermining the Auschwitz legend; during the Demjanjuk trial, survivor after survivor were showing themselves to be unreliable witnesses; and prominent Americans were at the point of publicly advo-

<sup>72</sup> Under the influence of the Demjanjuk affair, Traficant turned into a rebel against the U.S. political establishment, which then started to persecute him relentlessly.

<sup>73</sup> "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

cating revisionist positions.

Behind the shield afforded by the ever-mounting world-wide criticism of the Demjanjuk trial, even the German media finally ventured to deal with the topic, as for example in the articles already cited from the German periodicals *Stern* and *Münchener Merkur*, although using very cautiously chosen words.

It can therefore not come as a surprise that in those years even the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust scholars made critical remarks about the reliability of witness testimonies on the Holocaust. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, the director of Yad Vashem, who considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archives to be unreliable:<sup>74</sup>

*“Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting ‘to be part of history’ may have let their imaginations run away with them. ‘Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers’ according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian’s appraisal.”*

R: Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that “most of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of [...] exaggeration, [...] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.”<sup>75</sup>

L: I understand that this show trial backfired for Israel big-time. But why did they risk such a disaster in the first place?

R: We can thank the German-Jewish periodical *SemitTimes* for naming both horse and rider: according to the account of this magazine, Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage over the suffering of the Jewish people, so that it could divert attention from its own crimes against the Palestinians in the occupied territories and the Gaza Strip (Melzer 1992).

L: But what has that to do with the subject of this lecture?

R: Well, the question is whether the fact that Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage should not give us reason to check whether perhaps, at other trials in other nations, certain procedural parameters contradict the constitutional principles to which also Israel officially subscribes. The *SemitTimes* affords us a hint here as well: the Eichmann Trial, which was likewise held in Jerusalem, was considered a model for the Demjanjuk Trial. I will get into trials held in Germany later. But your question is more than justified. After all, what does the fact of just another falsification of documents as well as unreliable witness testimony mean for the whole Holocaust complex? For now, only that skepticism is appropriate with respect to any document and any witness testimony in this context. If I manage to convince you, dear reader, that it is appropriate to have as much skepticism toward our media and historians as you have, I should suppose, toward me, then

<sup>74</sup> Amouyal 1986; in a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post* (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski stated that he had admitted only “very few” testimonies to be inaccurate. However, he did not deny the many reasons he had given Amouyal, why these “very few” testimonies are inaccurate.

<sup>75</sup> *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Gringauz 1950, p. 65.



much is already accomplished.

In view of the growing international pressure at the beginning of the 1990s, it was not surprising that in the summer of 1993 the Jerusalem appeals court did an about-face and acquitted Demjanjuk due to lack of evidence.<sup>76</sup>

L: So in Israel, the rule of law triumphed over the thirst for revenge after all.

R: The gulf between a sentence of death and acquittal is a little bit too large to simply pass over with a shrug of the shoulders and return to business. The Demjanjuk Case is, after all, not different from other similar trials which ended in sentences of death or incarceration, since the type and content of the witness testimonies, including internal and external contradictions and technical impossibilities, had not, of course, made their first appearance at the Demjanjuk proceedings, as we will discover later. It was only that during this trial they were successfully challenged for the first time. But if it was determined that all witnesses gave false testimony, which led to a misjudgment, then would not complaints have to be lodged against the false witnesses? And would not other trials, in which the same witnesses appeared or in which testimonies of similar questionable content were given – be it in Israel, in Germany, or in Poland – have to be reopened and retried? But nothing of the sort occurred. The cloak of silence was simply spread over this embarrassing matter.

L: So was Demjanjuk repatriated to the U.S.?

R: Yes, in 1998, but in 2002 the OSI again moved to have his citizenship revoked, a decision which was finally confirmed in 2004 by the U.S. Supreme Court, after which deportation proceedings to his country of birth, the Ukraine, were initiated. Regarding the evidence used to prove Demjanjuk's alleged wrongdoings, the *Cleveland Jewish News* stated on May 31, 2004:

*“Most prominent among these [documents to prove Demjanjuk's guilt] is the Trawniki identity card, which bears a photo of Demjanjuk and a physical description.”*

R: So after almost 30 years of struggle, Demjanjuk was back to Square One. This time he had no public support, though. In 2009 he was finally extradited to Germany, where he was tried for complicity in mass murder at the Sobibór Camp (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 388-390). Although he was eventually sentenced to five years in prison for aiding and abetting mass murder due to his claimed presence at the Sobibór Camp, he remained a formally innocent man, for he died on March 17, 2012 while the appeal filed on his behalf was still pending.

## 2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies

R: Human jealousies don't stop even when the victims of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp are involved. In 1989, when both the Danes and the Bulgarians received memorial plaques at Auschwitz although no Danes and only one Bulgarian had died there, Jewish organizations complained that in Auschwitz it was not being stressed that Jews had been the main victims at the camp. Rather, they said, it had been falsely recorded on the memorial plaques that of the four million victims

---

<sup>76</sup> See the daily media on July 30, 1993.

of the extermination two million were Poles (Commission... 1990).

L: Didn't you mention earlier that according to the Death Books more Christians died at Auschwitz than Jews? (p. 47)

R: That is correct, and most of these Christians in fact were probably Poles, but these are only the victims who died a "natural" death. We are now talking about all the claimed victims, including those allegedly gassed who are said to have remained unrecorded.

A commission formed from this dispute finally determined toward the end of 1990 that, contrary to what had been officially alleged up to then, not four but "only" about 1.5 million people had died in Auschwitz, of whom approximately 90% had been Jews. As a result, the old memorial plaques in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp were removed that spoke of four million victims.

L: Does the removal of the old memorial plaques not have a connection to the expert report that was rendered at this time by a Polish institute?

R: Quite clearly not. The conclusion of this expert report from Krakow, which you speak of and which I will deal with later (Subchapter 3.4.6.), made no statement at all about the number of victims.

What is interesting is the reaction of the public to the official reduction of the number of victims at Auschwitz, and here I would like to give a few examples.

First there is the reaction of Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, research director of the Yad Vashem memorial in Israel. He blamed the exaggerated Auschwitz death toll of four million on Poland's former communist government, which had perpetuated these maximized figures "in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust" (see excerpt on p. 125). Can anyone explain to me, how one can minimize the Holocaust by exaggerating the victim numbers?

L: Krakowski meant that the old victim number did not emphasize that Jews were the primary victims.

R: Yes, but in order to achieve this impression, the communists had not reduced the Jewish death toll but exaggerated it – *and* they grossly exaggerated the number of Polish victims. Apart from that: those Polish victims could have been Jewish as well. In any event, the communists did not minimize the Holocaust, they exaggerated it.

Next, we have the comments of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski in Germany's largest political news magazine *Der Spiegel* (German for "the mirror"), addressing the moral consequences for the culprits of this Auschwitz-death-toll lie (Skalski 1990):

*"What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims. Is anything changed for us by this?"*

*Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime. Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books. [...]*

*What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if by 'us' is meant enemies of fascism and racism. [...]*

*But it [the error] was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in*

# The Daily Telegraph

July 18, 1990

## Auschwitz death reduced to a million

By Krzysztof Leski in Warsaw and Ohad Gozani in Tel Aviv

POLAND HAS cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz Death Camp from four million to just over one million.

The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by Poland's former communist government that as many Poles as Jews perished in Germany's largest concentration camp. [...]

Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's Yad Vashem memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. [...] Dr. Krakowski accused Poland's former communist government of perpetuating the false figures in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust and support claims that Auschwitz was not exclusively a Jewish death camp.

*representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was. [...]*

*I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth. [...]*

*Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil.”*

R: Skalski's claim that the 4-million-number had been an “error” is clearly false, however, since it can be proved with documents that the Auschwitz victim count of four million originated from Soviet propaganda (Mattogno 2003e). For the anti-fascist and Pole Skalski, the lie was therefore “embarrassing.” In my view, though, the most embarrassing thing about the entire article – even more embarrassing than this revelation of the exaggeration of propaganda, which was well known to specialists in this field for decades – is this sentence:

*“I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, [...].”*

L: “Sometimes one must lie”: does that also fit well with journalistic ethics?

R: Rather with a lack of the same, especially since one recognizes how far journalism has departed from its own principles. But isn't it fine that here at last lies, exaggerations and tendentious reporting in matters relating to the Holocaust are openly admitted and defended as appropriate, in part, by reputable anti-fascists and leftist media? In the end, one finally knows what to expect from these media!

The then Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wáclaw Długoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

*“Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disci-*



III. 43: The new memorial plaque in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

III. 42: Old memorial plaque on the monument at Auschwitz-Birkenau with the “anti-fascist” propaganda number “four million” rendered into 19 languages.

- plinary proceedings.” (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 14, 1998)
- L: But that is not significantly different from the procedure still in place today in many Western nations, where no one, government employees included, is permitted to cast doubt upon the central aspects of the Holocaust, and indeed not only under threat of disciplinary proceedings, but at times even under threat of criminal prosecution.
- R: That’s right. The same is of course still true today in Poland, where the dogma of the four million was merely replaced by a new dogma of perhaps one million. In Poland itself, Holocaust revisionism is just as punishable as it is in the German-speaking nations, for example. But more about this later.
- L: I have read in newspapers that there are supposed to have been even fewer than a million victims in Auschwitz.
- L: And I have heard that there were far more than four million.
- R: Auschwitz is often viewed as the center of the Holocaust, and as such it is likewise the center of the Holocaust controversy and the differences of opinion about it. This is especially reflected in the victim numbers, which are scattered throughout literature and the mass media. In Table 6, I have listed some of the most important victim numbers claimed for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as disseminated by publicly respected media or researchers (Faurisson 2003).
- L: But these figures range all over the place, as though these numbers were arrived at by throwing dice instead of by evidence.
- R: In view of these gigantic fluctuations in the Auschwitz victim numbers, I would just like to point out first that there has obviously never been agreement about how many people actually died in the camp. Besides, it is publicly admitted today that lies were told for tendentious reasons (Skalski 1990). The “official” number of dead – that is, the number of dead to which the Auschwitz Museum has given its blessing – is now reduced to 20-30% of the original “official” number – that is, the Soviet figure – but this has not resulted in any correction of the total number of Holocaust victims. If one is familiar with the number-juggling at other Holocaust sites, which we will be dealing with later, then one can only shake one’s head in

**Table 6:** Number of Victims Claimed for Auschwitz

NO OF VICTIMS	SOURCE (for exact references see Faurisson 2003)
9,000,000	French documentary film <i>Nuit et Brouillard</i> (1955)
8,000,000	French investigative authority (Aroneanu 1945, pp. 7, 196)
7,000,000	Filip Friedman (1946, p. 14)
6,000,000	Tibère Kremer (1951)
5–5,500,000	Krakow Auschwitz trial (1947), <i>Le Monde</i> (1978)
4,000,000	Soviet document at the IMT
3,000,000	David Susskind (1986); <i>Heritage</i> (1993)
2,500,000	Rudolf Vrba, aka Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann trial (1961)
1,5–3,500,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1982, p. 215)
2,000,000	Historians Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975)
1,600,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1989)
1,500,000	New memorial plaques in Auschwitz
1,471,595	Historian Georges Wellers (1983)
1,250,000	Historian Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985)
1,1–1,500,000	Historians I. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994)
1,000,000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), <i>Dictionnaire des noms propres</i> (1992)
800–900,000	Historian Gerald Reitlinger (1953 and later)
775–800,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993)
630–710,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1994)
510,000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)
135,500	Carlo Mattogno (2023, Vol. 2, end of Chapter 3)

See also [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz\\_concentration\\_camp#Death\\_toll](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_concentration_camp#Death_toll)

- amazement.
- In light of such a confusing mish-mash of figures, in fact, in such a situation, in which facts, guesses and lies are jumbled together, who would want to claim that he is capable of reaching a certain, final pronouncement that justifies the criminal prosecution of those with different views?
- L: But the more serious mainstream Holocaust scholars like Reitlinger and Hilberg have always claimed around one million Jewish victims. All the rest is mostly speculation or propaganda by people who had not much of a clue what they were talking about...
- R: ...as is currently claimed. Wait when they lower the death toll again, then Reitlinger and Hilberg will also be relegated to the league of those you now say had no clue what they were talking about. It's all a matter of perspective and time.
- L: I see as the last entry in that table a number by Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno. Is that the revisionist consensus?
- R: That's what the current general consensus seems to be when it comes to victims who died not as a result of the claimed albeit undocumented mass murders, be it by poisonous injections or in gas chambers, but for all other reasons, such as diseases, exposure, starvation, accidents, abuse, regular executions and killing during escape attempts. Mattogno's number is based on the analysis of massive amounts of camp documents, and should therefore come pretty close to what can indeed be documented.
- L: What does consensus mean?
- R: French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac pretty much agreed with that figure in his 1989 tome (pp. 144-146).

L: 135,500 victims for just one camp that existed only for a few years, this is a terrible death toll!

R: Quite so, a huge catastrophic tragedy for which the wartime German authorities no doubt have to bear full responsibility.

## 2.14. The Wannsee Debacle

R: Now I would like to ask you a question, ladies and gentlemen. I am asking for a show of hands from those of you who know what the Wannsee Conference was... That is a clear majority of the audience. The lady over there, yes, can you please tell us in short what this Conference was about?

L: In early 1942, several top Nazi bureaucrats assembled in a villa in the Wannsee sector of the city of Berlin to discuss what to do with the Jews.

R: OK. Now I am asking for a show of hands from those who think they know the content of the Wannsee Protocol... That is only a few individuals. I am now randomly picking out the gentleman over there. Can you briefly tell us what this Protocol is all about? You know the content of the Protocol?

L: Yes!

R: Then you can surely briefly relate to us what is in this Protocol.

L: As far as I recall, in the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the Jews in Europe was decided upon as well as the measures necessary for this.

R: I actually asked you to tell me what is in the Protocol, not what is supposed to have been decided at the Conference. Therefore you have read the Protocol?

L: No, but it is known, of course, what was decided there.

R: Ah! It is known, of course! So it is obvious? Now, let me first speak of what is in the Protocol and what is not. By the way, you can find this document on the Internet, together with a bunch of other documents on this topic which all have the same thrust.<sup>77</sup>

Let me briefly summarize the Protocol's contents. It starts with summarizing the measures taken by the German government up to the fall of 1941 in order to expedite the emigration of Jews from the German sphere of influence. Next, it explains that deportation to the east has replaced the policy of emigration. The Protocol lists the number of Jews in Europe – even though it contains countries where Germany had no influence at all: England, Ireland, Turkey, Portugal, Sweden, Switzerland, Spain.

L: The numbers given there are way too high, however. For instance, 700,000 Jews in unoccupied France doesn't work, even if the North-African colonies are included, and 400,000 in Bialystok is outright ludicrous. The Dutch census numbers of 1941 with 160,000 Jews including some 23,000 refugees from other countries is also too high. According to Sanning, there were only some 112,000 Jews judged by the results of a 1935 census. To this day I have yet to hear a plausible explanation as to why the Nazis would have exaggerated the numbers to such a degree.

R: An explanation for this could be that half- and quarter-Jews were also included,

<sup>77</sup> [www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html](http://www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html) (all subsequent URLs of that website accessed on April 13, 2017).



# Frankfurter Allgemeine

ZEITUNG FÜR DEUTSCHLAND

June 22, 1992, p. 34

## Historian Jäckel: Purpose of Wannsee Conference Disputed

The decision to murder Europe's Jews was made earlier

[...] The protocol of the Conference, said Jäckel, contains not a word about such a decision [to exterminate the Jews]. Also, the participants had not been authorized at all to do so.

[...] To be sure, the actual purpose of the Wannsee Conference is disputed, Jäckel conceded. [He said that] an English colleague had remarked more than 40 years ago that the Conference had been merely a 'comradely luncheon.'

[...] That the Conference played no sort of role in the deportations was proven [he said] by the list of participants. Representatives from the Wehrmacht as well as of the Reich Transportation Ministry were absent from it.

[...] Jäckel believes [sic!] that a corresponding order [Hitler's to exterminate the Jews] followed the meeting between Hitler, Himmler, and Heydrich on September 24, 1941, thus three months before the Wannsee Conference. [...]

and that the numbers were otherwise generously rounded up, which would have mightily inflated all these numbers. I can very well imagine that a fledgling bureaucracy for the "solution of the Jewish question" tended to exaggerate the issue numerically in order to obtain as many resources as possible. To me, this seems to be standard procedure among government authorities.

The Protocol next deals briefly with how deportations from some of these countries could be implemented. A long section deals with the question of whether, and if so under which circumstances, "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews" are to be deported, and what is to happen with children from marriages between Jews and non-Jews or between persons of "mixed blood."

In connection with deportations to the east, it states that from now on Jews will be put to work constructing roads on their migration to the east, which will result in a reduction of their total number due to a natural selection process effected by the harsh conditions. Let me quote this passage (pp. 7f. of the Protocol):

*"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution, the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas while constructing roads, in the course of which a large portion will doubtlessly drop out due to natural reduction.*

*The possibly finally remaining leftover, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, will have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and, on their release, has to be regarded as a seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history.)"*

L: I cannot imagine that the Nazis would have allowed the Jews to start a revival with the remnant of this "natural" reduction. Hence, this treatment can only mean that the Jews would not have been released. That is to say: either they would have been

kept imprisoned until they were all dead, or the Nazis would have assisted that dying.

R: This really is the only ambivalent passage in the entire Protocol, to which orthodox historians cling like grim death. But read it thoroughly once more: the remnant is the result of a “natural” selection at the end of this forced-labor project during the course of this forced migration to the east. Nothing is said here about any murder during that process. Only when this project is over, and possibly after the end of the war, the question of some kind of “special treatment” arises. How that would look is not dealt with in that Protocol, for that was obviously an issue of the distant future.

Apart, it is untrue to claim that the Nazi regime was fundamentally opposed to a Jewish revival. Fact is that, prior to the outbreak of war with the Soviet Union, numerous projects existed in Germany geared toward facilitating a new beginning of Jews *after* they had emigrated from the German sphere of influence (see Weckert 2016). It is also a fact that a number of documents exist which indicate that it was indeed planned for the time after the war to get the Jews out of Europe for a new beginning. This evidently makes sense only if this “possibly finally remaining leftover” (the German text is just as awkward) was still there at war’s end. I will discuss these documents later (Chapter 3.3).

At any rate, there is not a word in the Protocol to the effect that the Jews were going to be sent to extermination camps. Furthermore, there is not a word about whether, when, and how the Jews were supposed to be conveyed to an intended extermination. Hence, Yehuda Bauer, professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, had explained in 1992 (Jewish Telegraph... 1992):

*“The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at.”*

L: That is pretty much the exact opposite of what is constantly dished out by most media.

R: Absolutely right. It took until the year 1992 before the media for the first time reported something to this effect. They needed the absolution by a reputable Jewish Holocaust scholar in order to dare state the obvious. Next in line was the leftist German historian Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, who five months later stated publicly that no decisions about the extermination of Jews had been made during the Wannsee Conference. These decisions, according to Jäckel, had rather already been made previously, even though he was unable to cite any source for this (Jäckel 1992). These sorts of rectifications by established historians do nothing, of course, to change the fact that the Wannsee Conference still continues to be represented as the decision-making event for the “final solution of the Jewish question.” To paraphrase Oscar Wilde, who is going to be bothered by facts when they get in the way of a good story?

Let’s take a close look at this, though. Let’s assume that Jäckel is right, that the genocide against the Jews had been decided upon already earlier by the highest decision makers of the Third Reich. The task of the Wannsee Conference would then have been to organize the implementation of that decision. So, did they talk about erecting extermination camps? About choosing the murder method and the murder weapons? About allocating financial resources and construction material?

Not a trace!

Just two weeks before Yehuda Bauer made the above-quoted statement, the German periodical *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, which is a supplement to the weekly magazine *Das Parlament* issued by the German parliament, wrote about this fittingly (Issue B 1-2/92, Jan. 3, 1992, p. 18):

*“Taking note of the ‘protocol’s’ content without prejudice gives the conviction that those gathered there did not decide anything which could be seen as a mental and hierarchical starting point of the crime. But historiography could not satisfy the need for concrete historical imagination, its representatives could not offer an illustrative alternative to this erroneous conception of history.”*

R: In this context, the detailed description of the conference by one of its attendees is rather revealing: Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, back then the head of the Department for Constitutional Law of the Party Chancellery of the NSDAP. He reported that the primary thing discussed during the conference was an amendment to the so-called Nuremberg Laws which deprived the Jews of some of their civil rights. He insisted, however, that not even any suggestion to that effect had been submitted, let alone any decision been made. Drafts for any amendments were to be submitted at a later conference, which he thought never took place, for in his view Hitler had decided in the meantime to postpone the entire affair “until after the war.”<sup>78</sup> A later conference did indeed take place, however, on March 6, 1942, to be exact. During that conference, the discussion centered around the forced sterilization of individuals of “mixed blood” and around forced divorces of mixed marriages. This meeting’s protocol also merely refers to evacuations and settlements, but not to murder.<sup>79</sup>

L: Forced sterilizations are an extreme violation of civil rights, however.

R: No doubt a crime, indeed, had it been implemented, but that was apparently not the case. Furthermore, it was discussed to offer individuals of “mixed blood” a choice between being deported together with the (fertile) Jews or to be sterilized. In the latter case, they would not be deported. This plan of forced sterilization, however, seems to have been abandoned, because it was impossible to implement it during the war, as emerges from a file memo by *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of March 7, 1942.<sup>80</sup>

L: There are even recordings of Adolf Eichmann’s testimony posted online which he made during his trial in Jerusalem. Eichmann, who is said to have been the author of the Wannsee Protocol, clearly speaks of murder with regard to the last-but-one sentence of the Protocol, where we read (p. 15 of the Protocol):

*“In concluding, the different types of possible solutions were discussed, during which discussion both Gauleiter Dr. Meyer and State Secretary Dr.*

<sup>78</sup> Letter by Dr. Gerhard Klopfer of Jan. 31, 1961, to the public prosecutor’s office at Ulm during the criminal investigation against him, [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/klopfer-1961.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/klopfer-1961.pdf), here p. 4.

<sup>79</sup> Protocol of the meeting at the RSHA of March 6, 1942; Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts (PAAA); [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz\\_maerz\\_1942.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz_maerz_1942.pdf)

<sup>80</sup> PAAA Berlin, R 100857, sheet 161f.; [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/rademacher-maerz-1942.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/rademacher-maerz-1942.pdf)

*B ü h l e r took the position that, during the final solution, certain preparatory activities should be carried out right in the affected territories, while it must be avoided to alarm the populace.”*

L: When asked what that meant, Eichmann stated:<sup>81</sup>

*“The various killing methods were discussed there.”*

R: Only when asked about what was discussed in detail, he couldn't come up with anything. The Wannsee Memorial Museum has compiled a document containing various, at times contradictory statements which Eichmann made during his trial.<sup>82</sup> This compilation inevitably gives the impression that Eichmann was confused. We will return later to the way the Jerusalem trial and similar postwar trials were conducted.

L: So, what kind of “preparatory activities” could have been meant which were to “be carried out right in the affected territories“ and which could potentially alarm the local populace, apart from murder activities?

R: I assume that these were preparatory measures to arrest and deport the Jews from the affected territories, as well as measures to relocate or incarcerate these Jews in camps and ghettos in the target areas. All this was to be planned and carried out in such a way that the respective populace would not be alarmed.

L: Hasn't it been demonstrated already a long time ago that this Wannsee Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: It is true that a number of papers appeared in the 1980s and 1990s that cast doubt upon the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol. For instance, the *Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle* (Research Office for Contemporary History) in Ingolstadt (Germany) produced a detailed paper about that in 1987 (Wahls 1987). The point of departure for this critique is the fact that the person who claimed to have discovered this document – Robert Kempner<sup>83</sup> – reproduced a copy of it in one of his books (Kempner 1961, starting on p. 133). However, the version published by Kempner was obviously a different one from the one which today is claimed to be the original.<sup>84</sup>

A year after this, the political scientist Udo Walendy published a detailed study about the Wannsee Protocol (*HT* no. 35). Its most distinguishing aspect is that it examines the statements of those who participated in the Conference and who for that reason were brought before Allied military tribunals after the war.

L: So it isn't disputed that the Conference took place?

R: No, certainly not. According to the testimony of the participants of that time, this meeting was conducted for the most part by Reinhard Heydrich, the right hand of SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, in order to make a report about the full authority granted him by Hitler for deportation of the Jews into the occupied territories of the east. There was nothing said at this conference about extermination through labor or other means. Also, the content of the alleged Protocol was not correct, since quite a lot was missing which had been discussed, while things were

<sup>81</sup> [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann\\_zu\\_wannsee.mp3](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann_zu_wannsee.mp3)

<sup>82</sup> [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/texte/eichmanns-testimony.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/texte/eichmanns-testimony.pdf)

<sup>83</sup> Cf. Kempner's letter about that discovery: [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/kempner-1992.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/kempner-1992.pdf)

<sup>84</sup> [www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942\\_barrierefrei.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942_barrierefrei.pdf)

<b>Table 7: Summary of deviations, compared with version A, of various versions of the 16th copy of the “Wannsee Protocol” (Wahls 1987)</b>					
A Kempner version		D Poliakov-Wulf	F Ludwigsburg	G Ludwigsburg	H Staatsarchiv
Text	Line	version	version I	version II	version
Schöngarth	025	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth
diesen Gegner	058	diese Gegner	diese Gegner	diesen Gegner	diesen Gegner
30.1.1933	102	3o.Januar 1933	3o.Januar 1933	3o 1.1933	30.1.1933
15.3.1938	102	15.März 1938	15.März 1938	15.3 1938	15.3.1938
15.3.1939	104	15.März 1939	15.März 1939	15.3.1939 -	15.3.1939
1/4 Million	199	1/2 Million	1/2 Million	1/4 Million	1/4 Million
sollen nun im Zuge	209	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge
Arbeitskolonnen	212	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen
bei Freilassung	220	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung
Wird	273	hat	hat	hat	hat
irgendwelche Lebensgebieten	319	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten
des Verbleibens im Reich	336	für das Verbleiben im Reich	für das Verbleiben im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich
Deutschen	365	deutschblütigen	deutschblütigen	deutschen	deutschen
Deutschen	382	Deutschblütigen	Deutschblütigen	Deutschen	Deutschen
und Mischlingen 1. Grades	388	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades
Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	410	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen

mentioned in it which had not been topics of the meeting.

The next attempt at investigation of the authenticity of the Protocol in the form of an expert report (Bohlinger/Ney 1992, 1995) cites a great amount of evidence and arguments for the thesis that it is a forgery; indeed, plainly the “forgery of the century” (Ney 1992). In addition to many stylistic and formal errors, there is a central point of contention in this protocol, which is the “§§”-symbol. As is well known, on most official typewriters in the Third Reich, the symbol had its own special key with the runic-formed “§§.” Now, it would hardly be troubling if, for lack of a proper typewriter, some of the many copies of the Protocol – according to the Protocol there should have been 30 copies – would have been written with a normal machine. It is peculiar, however, if of the 30 copies only the 16th has remained preserved at all, and this again exists in at least two different versions, one with a normal “SS” and one with a runic-formed “§§.” Moreover, in Table 7 (p. 133), the most important textual deviations for some of the versions known today are given. Which of these ought to be the original version no one can say. Only one of them can be authentic, all other copies are not.

The cover letter belonging to the “Wannsee Protocol” likewise exists in two versions, one with normal “SS” and one with runic-formed “§§.” Here, though, the situation is even more unmistakable: not only was an attempt made to leave the typewritten area unaltered, but the handwritten notes of some official, which are found on the version with the normal SS key, have been copied onto the second version with runic-formed “§§” symbols, but the forgers did not manage to completely erase all traces of the old typewritten text. Some traces are still there. Compared with the first version, the identical handwriting has also slipped a few millimeters with respect to the machine text. The forgery is plainly obvious and

recognizable to anyone. The proof of the forgery, at least of one version of the cover letter, has thus been furnished for a long time now. For now, we can only be mystified about the reasons for these manipulations.

L: Has there been any sort of response to this on the part of established historians?

R: German mainstream historian Professor Ernst Nolte has expressed doubts about the authenticity of the Protocol (Nolte 1987, p. 592; 1993, pp. 313f.), and Dr. Werner Maser likewise determined the forgery of at least one copy of the cover letter in 2004 with the same arguments, though without citing the older studies for it (Maser 2004, pp. 317f.).

L: So he was plagiarizing?

R: Or he arrived at it by himself and doesn't know Bohlinger's expert report. In any case, he did not mention who first brought out the facts, which would have been proper.

L: But then he would have to have cited disreputable sources and would thus have become disreputable himself.

R: Yes, the usual choice between Scylla and Charybdis. But otherwise, historians, media and official representatives remain silent.

L: Is it not also disputed among revisionists whether the Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: The Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno, with whose works we shall later become more closely acquainted, is actually of the opinion that one of the versions of the Protocol could be definitely authentic. In any case, he sees no contradiction between the substantial content of the Protocol and the main revisionist thesis – no plan, no decision made for, and no carrying out of a planned mass murder – and in that he is no doubt right. Therefore, should it turn out that one of the known or even an as yet unknown version of the Wannsee Protocol is genuine, then this would merely say in substance that the extermination thesis cannot be proved by this document.

L: Even if several versions of this one copy of the Protocol exist, and even if one version of the cover letter exists that has been manipulated, that doesn't prove that no originals exist at all. There may be a very mundane reasons for such a manipulation: Someone had a bad copy of the original, hence retyped it. That is particularly true for Kempner, who simply might have used a retyped copy for his book rather than the original. Or maybe that copy was even crafted by his publisher or the printer without Kempner's knowledge, because prior to going to print it was decided that the copy available for reproduction could not be reproduced clearly. That happens. That has little to do with document forgery. It merely proves a lack of editorial accuracy and conscientiousness (cf. Kampe 2002). And in any case, none of this proves that the mass extermination did not take place!

R: That is correct, and vice versa, I might add. I intentionally did not draw a conclusion from the Wannsee Protocol as to the reality or non-reality of any kind of events, but merely said that under no circumstances can the extermination thesis be proved by it.

I am convinced that the final word has not yet been spoken on the question of the authenticity of this document. A thorough, critical forensic analysis of the documents claimed to be originals would be required for this. Kempner's trustworthi-



ness also needs some scrutiny. Later, we will encounter Kempner's extremely questionable attitude toward evidence. For now I merely want to point out that, after the Nuremberg tribunals were over, Kempner apparently stole documents from the tribunal's files (Merlin 2013; U.S. ICE 2013).

## 2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries

Germany and Austria are on occasion referred to as the countries of the perpetrators. The Germans (including the Austrians) hence bear a mark of Cain. After having been inculcated with stories of terrible guilt, today's Germans tend to a kind of moral self-castigation, which finds its nearest historical parallel perhaps in the medieval self-flagellation of devout Christians indoctrinated with feelings of guilt for their sinful carnal desires. Yet while the Christian guilt cult focused on alleged individual flaws, the current German cult focuses on the alleged sins of their ancestors. And just like Christianity during that era, the German-speaking countries exhibit a fanatical intolerance toward anyone trying to take away their favorite object of indulgence. For only when the self-perceived sinner feels sorry, remorseful and penitent, that is: when the German is able to prove to himself and to the world that he has been successfully reintegrated into society and is no longer the world's arch-criminal, then he can retain or reclaim some feeling of self-respect. Hence revisionism is seen as the ultimate threat by the average re-educated German.

Excuse this elaboration, but most non-Germans assume that Germans should have an innate interest in critically scrutinizing the Holocaust story and in refuting it as best they can. But, alas, the opposite is true. There is no country in the world that persecutes historical dissidents as viciously as Germany and Austria (except maybe Israel, but that's a different story).

What remains true, though, is that Germans, once they have managed to overcome the Pavlovian conditioning of their upbringing and can muster the courage to face massive opposition, indeed tend to be skeptical about historical accusations against their nation. The history of postwar Germany is therefore riddled with revisionist events of various magnitudes, all of which were eventually stifled and snuffed out by an ever-increasing censorship and persecution.<sup>85</sup>

In Chapter 2.4. the upheaval in Germany in the early 1960s was mentioned which had been caused by revisionist doubts regarding gas chambers in Germany proper. Only a few years after that, in 1967, the Austrian author Franz J. Scheidl started publishing his seven-volume work *The History of the Outcasting of Germany* (*Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*). Several of these volumes attack the orthodox Holocaust version head-on. Scheidl had written his books many years earlier but couldn't find a publisher to carry them. The books, which have remained rather unknown to this day, are at times rather polemical in style and frequently do not give complete sources, which is why they are of limited value.

Also in 1967, the German political scientist Udo Walendy published a two-volume book on World War II, the second volume of which contained an appendix in

<sup>85</sup> This chapter contains in non-dialogue style a summary of Sections 2.7., 2.14f., 2.17., 2.19.-22. of the present book's first edition, where the full chapters can be read.

which Walendy claims to expose a number of fabricated photographs in the context of the Holocaust. This was his entry into Holocaust revisionism. In 1973 he published that appendix as a separate booklet. Just two years after that he started a periodical called *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), the first issue of which contained a German translation of Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* The *HT* series turned out to be the most enduring revisionist periodical in the world. It appeared until 2012 with a total of 119 issues. Walendy also published a German translation of Butz's *Hoax*. Although Walendy never caused a public uproar in Germany with his work, the impact of his many publications was substantial. As a result, his books and brochures were the target of Germany's censorship authorities, and Walendy himself was eventually prosecuted and sent to prison for many years for his work (cf. *HT* nos. 67, 69, 74, 77).



III. 44: Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald

As revisionism was gaining traction during the late 1970s, the first German mainstream historian also dared to utter revisionist inclinations: In 1978, Dr. Hellmut Diwald, professor of history at the University of Erlangen, published his work *History of the Germans* (*Geschichte der Deutschen*), in which he stated with regard to the Final Solution of the Jewish question that the German government, after losing the superiority at sea and thus after losing the options of emigration or expelling the Jews, planned to concentrate them in ghettos in the east. Regarding the Holocaust in today's interpretation, he wrote the following (p. 165):

*"Despite all the literature, what actually took place in the following years is still unsolved with respect to its essential questions."*

The howl of outrage from the media which followed has been thoroughly documented by Dr. Armin Mohler and Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp (Eibicht 1994, pp. 110-120; 121-147). Due to public pressure, the publishing house ultimately found itself forced to withdraw the book from sale and, without consulting the author, to replace the corresponding passages in a second edition with the usual formulas of shocked concern. Although Prof. Diwald could keep his teaching position, he has been shunned by the mainstream ever since. The only utterances on this subject which have been heard from him in public after that are of the following kind (Diwald 1990, p. 72):

*"From within as well as from without, due to other interests, everything which is connected with 'Auschwitz' lies under the protection of a most extensively, legally secured shield."*

Professor Diwald remained interested in the subject, though, which he once again emphasized shortly before his death in 1993 by expressing praise for the revisionist *Rudolf Report*, which will be discussed later (see quotes on the back cover of Rudolf 2003b).

Inspired by Butz's *Hoax* and by Walendy's industriousness, Hamburg judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich authored a voluminous book entitled *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979, which argued along Butz's lines, yet with a focus on the most infamous of all Ger-



**III. 45: Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte**

man wartime camps (Stäglich 1979a). Since it challenged the taboo, it was eventually confiscated, which means that publication, storage, selling, import and export as well as advertising of this book are illegal. Furthermore, the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had taken his doctorate in law in the 1950s, decided to revoke his doctoral title. This was done using a law which had been issued by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and which is valid to this day. Already before that, the German government had initiated disciplinary measures against Stäglich for having written a “denying” letter to the editor of a small right-wing magazine, as a result of which Stäglich retired early with a reduced pension. He was not prosecuted for his book, though, because the statute of limitations for “thought crimes” was only six months at that time (see Grabert 1984).

The furor unleashed against Stäglich was compounded by other revisionist publications, most prominently among them Wilhelm Niederreiter’s already mentioned 1983 book on Jewish population statistics, which he published under the pen name Walter N. Sanning.

Unnerved by such iconoclastic literature, the German legislators tightened their penal law against historical dissidents for the first time in 1985 after a lengthy public debate, which studiously avoided mentioning the specific causes, though. Up to then, it had been necessary for a victim of NS persecution to file a criminal complaint against a denier in order for the authorities to initiate a criminal investigation. Ever since, however, German state attorneys have to automatically prosecute dissidents disputing the veracity of mainstream claims about the Holocaust.

The ink for Germany’s first anti-revisionist law had barely dried when the so-called “dispute of the historians” broke out in Germany, triggered by the Berlin professor of contemporary history Dr. Ernst Nolte. In essence, the historians’ dispute resembled shadowboxing, as both sides in this dispute had similar mainstream views about the Holocaust itself. They disagreed merely about philosophical issues (see Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). That Nolte was good for more than mere philosophical issues was foreshadowed by a 1987 remark in a footnote with far-reaching consequences (Nolte 1987b, p. 594):

*“Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria,*

*will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the 'Final Solution.'*"

Although it is true that Nolte never considered himself a revisionist – the opposite is actually true, although for peculiar reasons<sup>86</sup> – some of his later statements about revisionism are truly revealing. He stated for example that it is incompatible with scientific freedom, if scientific doubt with respect to the Holocaust is punished, since in science, everything must be open to doubt (Nolte 1993, p. 308). He recognized that revisionists are “treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, *i.e.* with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence” (*ibid.*, p. 9). Nolte furthermore insisted that the revisionist methods of questioning “the

reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts” is “scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them must be viewed as illegitimate” (*ibid.*, p. 309). Finally he even conceded that, with respect to “their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources,” the revisionist studies on the topic “probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany” (*ibid.*, p. 304) – and this at a time when revisionism had just started to publish its serious groundbreaking research.

In 1998, and then again more extensively in 2002, Nolte admitted that a number of revisionist arguments are indeed correct (Nolte 2002, pp. 96f.). So far Nolte has been the only history professor in the world to publicly and consistently take revisionism seriously for decades, and it goes without saying that this got him into a good deal of social trouble, although he was never prosecuted.

There are other German historians who have uttered at least partial revisionist inclinations, though. Take Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, a long-time director at the official German *Militär-geschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Research Office for Military History) in Freiburg. In his book *Stalin's War of Extermination*, first published in German in 1995, he castigated the lack of academic freedom in his native country, describing it as a “disgraceful situation” (J. Hoffmann 2001, p. 24), and he inserted several statements of doubt or even outright revisionist remarks into his text which he backed up at times with revisionist sources (see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 138-140). In 1996 Hoffmann dared to prepare a pro-revisionist expert report for a court case initiated to ban and



**III. 46: Dr. Joachim Hoffmann**

<sup>86</sup> “No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – not being right.” Nolte/Furet, p. 79.



destroy a revisionist book.<sup>87</sup> Attacked for his crypto-revisionist leanings, Hoffmann was briefly supported by the Austrian historian Dr. Heinz Magenheimer of Salzburg University, who stated (Magenheimer 1996):

*“That all these authors have to live branded as ‘revisionists’ is, after all, not disadvantageous. Any historical research bound to the truth must nourish the questioning of handed-down theses, must constantly carry out reexaminations, and must be ready to make corrections. In this sense, ‘revisionism’ is the salt in the process of establishing the truth.”*

Another more-recent case of a German historian at least partially supportive of revisionism is the late Professor Dr. Werner Maser, who during his lifetime was considered to be one of the most knowledgeable, if not the world’s most competent historian, of the Third Reich in general and the personality of Adolf Hitler in particular. In 2004 Maser had a book published whose title translates to “Falsification, Legend, and Truth about Hitler and Stalin” and in which he made a very revisionist statement about our knowledge on the Holocaust:

*“To be sure, [...] the extermination of the Jews is considered to be one of the best researched aspects of contemporary history [...], but that is not the case. [...] Indeed, whole regions remain as much terra incognita as ever, [...]”* (p. 332)

I have quoted Maser already in Chapter 2.5. in connection with the alleged gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen Camp, about which he had a clearly revisionist stance. Throughout his entire book he argues like Dr. Joachim Hoffmann by assuming revisionist positions regarding the exaggeration of Allied war propaganda (pp. 339-343) and the reliability of witness statements (pp. 344-350; cf. Rudolf 2004e). I will return to Maser’s statements when we discuss witness testimonies. Maser also complained about the persecution of historians in Germany for voicing dissident views about this topic (Maser 2004, p. 220):

*“The sword of Damocles hovers over historians (not only in Germany) who portray the controversial phases of history as they ‘actually were’ – and identify the frequently even officially codified ideological specifications as falsifications of*



III. 47: Prof. Dr. Werner Maser

<sup>87</sup> English in Rudolf 2019, pp. 571-574; for the 2006 court case against Gernar Rudolf for having authored, published and distributed the 2005 German edition of the present book, Prof. Nolte and Dr. Olaf Rose, another German historian (see Kosiek/Rose 2006), also wrote expert reports supporting the defense, although totally in vain, as any such evidence is rejected by German courts (Rudolf 2016f, pp. 256-304).

*history.*”

The next author worth mentioning is the Jewish German journalist Fritjof Meyer, who used to be responsible for reporting on Eastern European history in the German left-wing newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. Although not a historian as such, he nonetheless had some clout as an expert in Eastern European modern history in the early 2000s. In 2002 he authored an article in which he used a host of revisionist arguments in order to prove that most of the claimed gas chambers at Auschwitz were hardly ever used for murder, if at all (F. Meyer 2002). Based on revisionist writings quoted by him (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320), he also argued that the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz crematories was much lower than claimed by mainstream historians and witnesses. As a result of this argumentation, he lowered the Auschwitz death toll drastically (see Table 6, p. 127), which incurred the wrath of the establishment (see Rudolf 2003c & 2004d, Mattogno 2003b & 2004f, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004).

Probably the biggest anti-revisionist uproar in German speaking countries was not caused by a historian or a journalist, though, but by an engineer. In connection with a court case in Austria against a revisionist, the then president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, had written a brief paper in 1991, in which he cast doubt – using a variety of technical arguments – upon the technical feasibility of mass gassings as reported by witness testimony (Lüftl 1991a). The media were outraged and successfully demanded Lüftl’s resignation (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt... 1992). The attempt of various lobby groups to charge Lüftl with an offense against Austria’s Prohibition Law, which outlaws “Nazi activities,” failed, however (see Rudolf 2019, pp. 61-82). What has eluded the public’s attention, though, is the fact that Lüftl has published papers with revisionist leanings prior to this scandal as well as after it (see bibliography).

Some of Lüftl’s arguments will be discussed later. What matters here is that his public appearance in support of scientific revisionism has had a profound societal effect. In this connection, he speaks of the creation of “catacomb revisionists,” that is, of the fact that behind the scenes, directly and indirectly, he is constantly converting people to revisionism because, due to his reputation, no one suspects him of being a National Socialist. But since revisionists are persecuted, they have to conduct their activities underground, like the Christians in ancient Rome (Lüftl 2004b).

One of the ripple effects of the so-called Lüftl scandal was, for instance, that for a brief period Austria’s national libertarian daily *Neue Kronen Zeitung*, which is Austria’s highest-circulating newspaper, voiced revisionist views (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Another was a book by Count Rudolf Czernin, an Austrian nobleman, which contained an entire chapter expounding revisionist theses by introducing the most prominent revisionist authors and their works (Czernin 1998, pp. 159-182).

The most momentous and long-lasting repercussion of the *Leuchter Report* (see Chapter 2.10.) was no doubt that a young German PhD student at a prestigious Max Planck Institute was enticed by it to look into revisionist claims and to verify them rigorously: Germar Rudolf, the author of the present book. I have repeatedly described the dramatic history of my work’s impact and the trials and tribulations resulting from it (Rudolf 2016e&f). A large part of the present book is a direct or indirect result of my work as an author, editor or publisher, so that it will not be covered here separately. To gauge a part of the impact of that work, we will now direct our



focus to the Muslim world.

## 2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World

R: Until the early 1990s the Muslim world perceived the Holocaust as a problem restricted to Western societies that garnered only peripheral interest, for example when Israel used the Holocaust to justify its policy of occupation (Bishara 1994). The first Muslim to effectively criticize the mystification and distortion of the Holocaust tale was Ahmed Rami, a Moroccan living in Swedish exile (Rami 1988 & 1989). Until 1993 Rami operated a small radio station named *Radio Islam* in Sweden (it is now a mere website, [www.radioislam.org](http://www.radioislam.org), but was offline in early 2023), which he used to spread his hodge-podge of propagandistic revisionism, Anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and pan-Arabism.

L: Can anyone be happy about that?

R: I don't know about you, but I am not happy when revisionism is mixed with any kind of political or religious agenda. But then again, if the conventional Holocaust story is mixed with Western, leftist, communist, anti-German or pro-Jewish political or religious propaganda, most of us condone it, right? So people who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

Ahmed Rami's activities attracted the attention of fundamentalist Muslims, so that within a short period of time Rami evolved into a popular columnist and speaker in their circles. Introduced by Rami, the Egyptian fundamentalist bi-weekly journal *Al-Shaab* published interviews with Prof. Robert Faurisson and former Wehrmacht general Otto Ernst Remer in 1993 (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) and has reported on revisionism ever since.

As a result of this, Muslim communities all over the world started to spread a politically explosive mixture of anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and revisionism.

L: I am not surprised that Muslims have an innate interest in revisionism, considering the Jewish-Arab conflict over Palestine. But that doesn't necessarily mean they take revisionism seriously on its scientific merits. They might just like it as a tool to harass and ultimately harm Jews.

R: That may indeed be true for some Muslims, in particular during the early phase of the dissemination of revisionist theories in the Muslim world. But as time went by and people learned more about revisionism, this has no doubt changed.

In 1995 the leader of the Muslim organization *Hizb ut-Tahrir* announced publicly in front of 3,000 participants of a rally in London that the Holocaust never happened (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), Aug. 18, 1995).

L: Don't you think that such an affiliation with fundamentalist Islam causes great damage to revisionism?

R: It could, indeed. After 9/11 the U.S. government tried to link revisionism to Muslim terrorism, but so far without success. I hope that this will remain so.

L: I am not so much worried about terrorism, but about the fact that Muslim fundamentalism has such a bad reputation in the West that any association with it will do harm.

R: ...as likewise revisionism's reputation would suffer in the Muslim world if it affil-

iated itself with Western power politics or with Jewish interests. Why do we always have to have a Western-centric view? I think that scientists should be independent and should ward off all attempts of usurpation, no matter where they come from. But that doesn't mean that they have a duty to fight the use of their research results by certain societal groups which may be despised by other groups. Scientific research results are public goods and as such at anyone's disposal. Whether such use is appropriate and responsible is a different matter altogether. I won't go there, though.

The next stage of the Muslim love affair with revisionism was reached in 1996, when Roger Garaudy's book on the *Founding Myths of Modern Israel* was causing an uproar in France. Garaudy's persecution was watched with dismay by the Muslim world, where he was perceived as a martyr and hero. Hence Garaudy's book became a bestseller in the Muslim world a few years later (see p. 69). A subsequent attempt to organize a revisionist conference in Lebanon in 2001 failed due to diplomatic threats by the U.S. to withhold financial support for that country, should the conference take place (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001). By 2004 revisionism in Muslim countries had become so prevalent that revisionist theories were even mentioned in government-owned mass media on occasion. In one such case U.S. diplomacy once again intervened and led to the dismissal of the editor of a large Egyptian newspaper, because he had permitted the publication of a revisionist article (cf. Ägyptens... 2004).

L: Considering the potential strategic importance of revisionism for the struggle of the Muslim world against Western domination, it surprises me that the governments of many Arab countries are so subservient to Western demands of censorship.

R: Money rules the world – or at least the world of those in power. Since the governments of many Muslim countries are highly susceptible to financial and thus diplomatic pressure by Western countries, they tend to suppress revisionism when it is demanded of them.

L: It is an irony that the Western world constantly preaches freedom of speech to Muslims, but as soon as that speech has content they dislike, they change tack and ferociously demand censorship. How hypocritical! Who in the Muslim world is supposed to take these Westerners seriously anyway?

R: Correct. Add to this that those same Western countries persecute their own dissidents, which is much better known in the Muslim world than in Western societies, where this ugly truth is hushed up and swept under the carpet.

One exception to this Muslim servility, though, is Iran, which is one of the few countries unwilling to bow to Western pressure. Already in early 2001 Iran showed its inclination to give revisionists a platform by publishing a number of revisionist articles ghost-written by Jürgen Graf in the English edition of the government-owned *Tehran Times* (Geranmayeh 2001).

In 2004 the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben gained access to leading circles of the Tehran government and managed to convince them that revisionism is a scientific school to be reckoned with. The most important tool to achieve this was the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (of which the present book is a part; see the full list of titles at the back of this book), which was launched in 2000 by me while

present in the U.S., where I applied for political asylum in that same year. In late 2005, however, I was detained by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany, where I was arrested for my revisionist publications.<sup>88</sup> A few weeks later, the Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad publicly chastised the West for persecuting historical dissidents, admitted that he himself had doubts about the veracity of the Holocaust story predominant in the West, and announced that Iran would organize a conference about these doubts in late 2006 (Michael 2007).

L: Wasn't that the speech during which he demanded that Israel should be wiped off the map?

R: No, that speech took place on Oct. 26, 2005, but it did not contain any passage even remotely similar to what Western media claimed. It was a mistranslation. He actually said that "this regime occupying Jerusalem" must vanish or be wiped away, with which he meant that the Palestinians – all Palestinians – ought to get equal voting rights in their home country.<sup>89</sup>

Although most high-profile revisionists were prevented from joining Iran's Holocaust conference in late 2006, because they had either been incarcerated, were living underground, or feared more persecution if they participated, the conference went ahead anyway, resulting not so much in any tangible scientific results but primarily in lots of Western ire.

L: So was it worth it?

R: If Iran had managed to give revisionism a place in academia rather than in politics, they might have succeeded. Since it did not go much beyond propagandistic declamations, it was mostly a waste of time and effort.

## 2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt

R: Let us now go back to the already-mentioned US-American professor of Jewish religious studies and Holocaust research Deborah E. Lipstadt and her book about *Denying the Holocaust*. As mentioned earlier, in this book she primarily gives her perspective of the political background and motivations of the revisionists and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments.<sup>90</sup>

L: A book very much to be recommended, so I would think...

R: ...if one finds political polemics on the subject appropriate.

L: What's polemical about the book?

R: For example, Lipstadt castigates the revisionists, who are more often non-Germans, for being German-friendly, and in doing so appraises this attitude negatively, and in the same breath lumps this together with other supposed attitudes of the revisionists, likewise judged as negative, such as anti-Semitism, racism, and right-wing extremism.<sup>91</sup> To the Anglophone reader these passages might not stand out particularly, but in the German translation their effect is extremely repellent, and one gets the impression that the author is advocating the notion that only someone

<sup>88</sup> For details see [www.GermarRudolf.com](http://www.GermarRudolf.com).

<sup>89</sup> See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud\\_Ahmadinejad\\_and\\_Israel](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud_Ahmadinejad_and_Israel) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

<sup>90</sup> Lipstadt essentially relies on the work of J.-C. Pressac, see Notes 1-29 to her appendix on pp. 231f.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.

who is hostile to Germans is a good person.<sup>92</sup> That may be a widespread attitude among Jewish and also Anglo-Saxon circles, yet it merely proves their anti-German racist views.

Professor Lipstadt furthermore goes on to explain that she believes that keeping the remembrance of the uniqueness of the Holocaust alive in Germany has an extraordinary importance.

L: This is, of course, only appropriate.

R: That's debatable. Let me quote Ms. Lipstadt (1993, p. 213):

*"If Germany was also a victim of a 'downfall,' and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany's moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened."*

R: What – aside from political motives – could induce a U.S.-American professor of theology to make the assumption that Germany is morally obligated to take in *every* refugee, and that in a book about revisionism, which obviously has no connection to the subject of refugees? Finally there is Lipstadt's reaction to Professor Ernst Nolte's justified claim that National Socialism, too, is historical and that it must be investigated scientifically without moral reservations, like any other era (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993). Lipstadt not only rejects Nolte's claim, but she also wishes to set herself up as an overseer of German historiography who strives to suppress opinions such as those of Prof. Nolte, for she explains (Lipstadt 1993, p. 218):

*"We did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do."*

L: That's indeed a strange understanding of scholarly freedom! To judge by this, Ms. Lipstadt is in favor of special treatment for the Germans as creatures with inferior rights whom it is reprehensible to like.

R: That is exactly the meaning of her words. I want to leave it at that here. If you are interested in a more thorough analysis of Lipstadt's book, you may consult my pertinent book where I show in detail that in particular her attempt to refute revisionist assertions was ill-conceived and that her own methods are utterly anti-scientific (Rudolf 2017). The actual controversy about the book, though, revolves around the British historian David Irving, who is mentioned in Lipstadt's book only in passing. Lipstadt berates him there as an extremist, a Hitler admirer and as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust-denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, was defending himself against this



III. 48: David Irving

<sup>92</sup> Lipstadt 1994, pp. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.



butchering of his reputation and sued Lipstadt and her British publisher for defamation (Bench Division 1996)...

L: ... and lost the trial resoundingly. Since then the revisionist arguments are considered as having finally been refuted (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

R: So it is claimed, but that is absolutely not so, for revisionist arguments were not dealt with in this trial but rather Irving's arguments, and that is not the same thing. David Irving made a name for himself with his studies on World War II and with his biographies of personalities of this era. He has never even published a single article on the Holocaust, let alone a book. He has repeatedly expressed himself in a derogatory manner about the subject, which doesn't interest him at all, and when I visited him in London in 1996, he said to me personally that he has never read a single revisionist book (cf. Graf 2009).

Moreover, he refused even to consider, in the period preceding to his trial, letting revisionists appear as expert witnesses. Consequently his situation was catastrophic, when during his trial he saw himself confronted with the concentrated argumentation of the world-wide Holocaust Lobby. Defeat for him was inevitable. This says little about the caliber of revisionist arguments. A revisionist refutation of the main arguments as presented by Lipstadt's defense was published only in 2010 (Mattogno 2010a, 2019), heavily delayed and completely redesigned due to my arrest, deportation and long-term incarceration, because I had originally intended to get this refutation out by 2006.

L: Scientifically seen, the Irving-Lipstadt trial was largely irrelevant, not only because most revisionist arguments were not addressed, but also because ultimately a judge who had even less of an idea of the subject than Irving made the decision. One can just imagine how the judge's career would have fared, had he decided the Holocaust was now to be considered as at least partially refuted! For where would we be if historical truths were determined by judges!

R: We would be in Germany, for example. But all joking aside, let me cite here the former president of the organization of American historians, Carl Degler, who is quoted by Professor Lipstadt as having stated:<sup>93</sup>

*"[...] once historians begin to consider the 'motives' behind historical research and writing, 'we endanger the whole enterprise in which the historians are engaged.'"*

R: I think that this is the proper commentary to Lipstadt's tirades as well as to the endless efforts to impute or to prove some sort of political motivations on the part of Irving or Holocaust-revisionist historians. That is nothing other than prying into private attitudes and repression of freedom of opinion.

What I would like to point out here is the fact that Holocaust revisionism never re-



III. 49: Deborah E. Lipstadt

<sup>93</sup> Lipstadt 1993, p. 204. Even Prof. Lipstadt agrees with that, *ibid.*, p. 206: "But on some level Carl Degler was right: Their motives are irrelevant."

ceived such intensive attention in the international mass media as during the civil trial of Irving versus Lipstadt. I shall give some examples here. The first is an article by Kim Murphy published in the *Los Angeles Times* on January 7, 2000 with the headline: “Danger in denying Holocaust?” She introduces her article in this manner:

*“A young German chemist named Germar Rudolf took crumbling bits of plaster from the walls of Auschwitz in 1993 and sent them to a lab for analysis. There were plenty of traces of cyanide gas in the delousing chambers where Nazi camp commanders had had blankets and clothing fumigated. There was up to a thousand times less in the rooms described as human gas chambers.*

*Rudolf, a doctoral candidate at Stuttgart University, concluded that large numbers of Jews may have died of typhoid, starvation and murder at Europe’s most famous World War II death camp, but none of them died in a gas chamber.*

*When a report on his findings – commissioned by a former Third Reich general – got out, Rudolf lost his job at the respected Max Planck Institute and his doctoral degree was put on hold. He was sentenced to 14 months in prison [...], his landlord kicked him out, he fled into exile and his wife filed for divorce.*

*[...] Rudolf stands as a crucial figure because of what he represents: a highly trained chemist who purports – despite a wide variety of scientific evidence to the contrary – to have physical proof that the gas chambers at Auschwitz did not exist.*

*Over the last decade, supporters of such theories have scrutinized hundreds of thousands of pages of Third Reich documents and diaries made available after the collapse of the Soviet Union. They have analyzed gas chamber construction. They have pinpointed contradictions and hard-to-believe details in stories told by camp survivors and, amid nearly universal scorn from the academic establishment, won testimonials for some of their work from academics at respected institutions, such as Northwestern University<sup>[94]</sup> and the University of Lyon.<sup>[95]</sup>”*

R: Murphy’s article then addresses Irving and his upcoming trial, and she lets both sides have their say, which is highly unusual. Five months later Kim Murphy, who had attended an entire revisionist conference as the first reporter of the mass media to do so, produced an undistorted report with fair quotations and characterizations of the speakers (Murphy 2000b; cf. IHR 2000).

The British media reported very extensively on Irving’s trial. The *London Times* wrote on January 12 during the preliminary period (p. 3):<sup>96</sup>

*“What is at stake here is not the amour-propre of individuals with grossly inflated egos. Rather it is whether one of the blackest chapters of 20th-century history actually happened, or is a figment of politically motivated Jewry.”*

R: The *Korea Herald* thought it a matter of distant Western vanities:<sup>97</sup>

*“This trial goes to the heart of Western identity, psychology and self-image. For the victorious Allies: Britain, America and the former Soviet Union, the*

<sup>94</sup> Reference to Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.

<sup>95</sup> Reference to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

<sup>96</sup> For more clippings on the trial’s media coverage see [www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press](http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press) (accessed on April 13, 2017) and Raven 2000a&b.

<sup>97</sup> *Korea Herald*, Feb. 25, 2000 ([www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html); accessed on April 13, 2017).



*fight against Hitler became a legitimating narrative: a titanic struggle of light against dark, good against evil, progress against fascism. The reality, of course, was more complex. But the Allies came to believe their own propaganda.”*

R: The February edition of the *Atlantic Monthly* dedicated a long article to the Irving Trial, written by a declared enemy of revisionism. In it he stated (Guttenplan 2000):

*“Now, nearly forty years after Eichmann’s capture, the Holocaust is once again on trial [...]. Irving doesn’t deny that many Jews died. Instead he denies that any of them were killed in gas chambers, that Hitler directly ordered the annihilation of European Jewry, and that the killings were in any significant way different from the other atrocities of the Second World War. Of course, many right-wing cranks have argued along similar lines. What makes Irving different is that his views on the Holocaust appear in the context of work that has been respected, even admired, by some of the leading historians in Britain and the United States.”*

L: How can a historian who advocates such theses become the world’s most widely read author of historical works on World War Two?

R: Up until 1988 he had what was essentially the common notion of the Holocaust, but changed his opinion due to the *Leuchter Report*.<sup>98</sup> In 1989 he even published a glossy edition of the *Leuchter Report* with a preface of his own:

*“Unlike the writing of history, chemistry is an exact science. [...] Until the end of this tragic century there will always be incorrigible historians, statesmen, and publicists who are content to believe, or have no economically viable alternative but to believe, that the Nazis used ‘gas chambers’ at Auschwitz to kill human beings. But it is now up to them to explain to me as an intelligent and critical student of modern history why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science. The ball is in their court.*

*David Irving, May 1989”*

L: That is a recipe for becoming a social and professional leper.

R: Which he himself probably had not expected. Due to his historical convictions, Irving committed a figurative financial and social suicide. In any case, like no one else before him, he has managed to draw public attention to revisionism. But even in this case the revisionists did not have their say anywhere, but rather for the most part were – as usual – only reviled.

One consequence of this temporary voyeuristic interest in “diabolical” revisionism was an eleven-page article in the February 2001 issue of the U.S. magazine *Esquire*, a highly reputable glossy magazine with a circulation of about 600,000 copies (Sack 2001).

The article entitled “Inside the Bunker” was written by John Sack, who had made a name for himself as author of *An Eye for an Eye*, in which he reported on the mass murder of Germans in forced-labor camps in Polish-occupied eastern Ger-

<sup>98</sup> Cf. Irving’s testimony during the trial against Ernst Zündel in 1988: Kulaszka 1992, pp. 363-423; Lenski 1990, pp. 399-447.

many after the Second World War (Sack 1993).

L: Wasn't the German translation of that book (Sack 1995) destroyed in Germany?

R: At first it was supposed to be published by the Piper publishing firm, but because the author was the target of the animosity of Jewish groups, the publisher pulped the entire print run even before its release. But it was eventually published by a different German publisher (Curtiss 1997, cf. Rudolf 1999).

L: So is John Sack an anti-Semite?

R: No. Sack, who died in 2003, was himself of Jewish descent. His "mistake" was that he reported the indiscriminate revenge-murder of innocent Germans by Jewish camp personnel in eastern Germany after the war.

The late U.S. revisionist Dr. Robert Countess wrote a favorable review of Sack's book, and had it sent to Sack. Out of this a friendship developed between the two, and this made it possible for Sack to personally get to know some U.S. revisionists and participate in several of their conferences (Countess 2001, 2004). Now here is what an established Jewish author, who believes in the gas chambers and the Holocaust, has to say about the "malicious" revisionists (Sack 2001, pp. 100, 140; cf. Weber 2000b):

*"Despite their take on the Holocaust, they [the revisionists] were affable, open-minded, intelligent, intellectual. Their eyes weren't fires of unapproachable certitude, and their lips weren't lemon twists of astringent hate. Nazis and neo-Nazis they didn't seem to be. Nor did they seem anti-Semites. [...]"*

*But also I wanted to say something therapeutic [during a revisionist conference], to say something about hate. At the hotel [where the conference took place], I would see none of it, certainly less than I would see when Jews were speaking of Germans. No one had ever said anything remotely like Elie Wiesel, 'Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set aside a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what persists in the Germans,'<sup>[99]</sup> and no one had said anything like Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress. A shocked professor told Bronfman once, 'You are teaching a whole generation to hate thousands of Germans,' and Bronfman replied, 'No, I am teaching a whole generation to hate millions of Germans.' Jew hatred like that German hatred, or like the German hatred I saw on every page of [Daniel Goldhagen's 1996] Hitler's Willing Executioners, I saw absolutely none of [...]"*

R: Sack also admitted that some of the arguments that the revisionists ("deniers") have been advancing for many years are actually true:

*"[...] Holocaust deniers say – and they are right – that one Auschwitz commandant [Rudolf Höss] confessed after he was tortured [Faurisson 1986], and that the other reports [on the Holocaust] are full of bias, rumors, exaggerations, and other preposterous matters, to quote the editor of a Jewish magazine five years after the war [Gringauz 1950, p. 65]. The deniers say, and again they are right, that the commandants, doctors, SS, and Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and a whole alphabet of camps testified after the war that there were cyanide [gas] chambers at those camps that all historians today refute."*

R: Nor does Sack remain silent about the persecution of the revisionists:

*"Sixteen other [revisionist] speakers spoke [...] during the revisionist conference*

<sup>99</sup> Elie Wiesel 1982, Chapter 12: "Appointment with Hate," starting on p. 142.

in 2000], and I counted six who'd run afoul of the law because of their disbelief in the Holocaust and the death apparatus at Auschwitz. To profess this in anyone's earshot is illegal not just in Germany but in Holland, Belgium, France, Spain, Switzerland, Austria, Poland, and Israel, where denying the Holocaust can get you five years while denying God can get you just one. One speaker, David Irving, had been fined \$18,000 for saying aloud in Germany that one of the cyanide [gas] chambers at Auschwitz is a replica built by the Poles after the war. A replica it truly is, but truth in these matters is no defense in Germany."

L: And what was Sack's experience after this?

R: He had to have Deborah Lipstadt, for example, say of him that he was a neo-Nazi, an anti-Semite, that, yes, he was even worse than the "Holocaust-deniers" (Coun-  
tess 2004). After all, revisionists and their friends must, according to the prevail-  
ing notion, be portrayed as inhuman evil-doers and not as sympathetic victims.  
That was the reasoning, incidentally, that Kim Murphy got when she was informed  
by the Editor-in-Chief of the *Los Angeles Times* that she would not be allowed to  
publish any more articles about the persecution of revisionists in the pages of the  
*Los Angeles Times*. Instead, Kim Murphy was "penalized by transfer" to Alaska  
for the fairness shown in the two articles by her mentioned above.<sup>100</sup>

The entire Irving-Lipstadt affair had a cinematic aftermath in 2016, because in that  
year a movie titled *Denial* came into the movie theaters which recounts the story  
of this trial from Lipstadt's perspective, based on Lipstadt's autobiographic ac-  
count of it (Lipstadt 2005; cf. Lynch 2016). Furthermore, on May 3, 2022, U.S.  
President Joe Biden appointed Dr. Lipstadt to serve as the U.S. Government's  
Special Envoy to Monitor and Combat Antisemitism.<sup>101</sup> Now the fox is in charge  
of the henhouse.

## 2.18. The Holocaust Industry

R: Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, a Jewish American political scientist, had gained pub-  
lic notoriety when he criticized Daniel Goldhagen's thesis that almost all Germans  
were at least aware of the Holocaust when it allegedly happened.<sup>102</sup> In 2000 pro-  
fessor Finkelstein drew the wrath of many powerful Jewish lobby groups when he  
had his book *The Holocaust Industry* published (Finkelstein 2000a). Whereas the  
U.S. media had stayed totally silent about the English edition of this book, the ex-  
act opposite happened when the book appeared in Germany in 2001 (Frey 2006).  
The success of the book and the huge echo from it which resonated through the  
German media had one cause which I venture to express here: the Germans have  
had it up to here with getting constantly hit over the head with the Holocaust, and  
Professor Finkelstein acted as a pressure-release valve because as an American  
Jew he could express what no one in Germany dares to say any longer. But Finkel-  
stein didn't come away unscathed from it either, as he lost his teaching position in

<sup>100</sup> Personal communication from Mrs. Murphy. However, in 2005 she won a Pulitzer Prize for her reporting from Russia.

<sup>101</sup> [www.state.gov/biographies/deborah-lipstadt](https://www.state.gov/biographies/deborah-lipstadt) (accessed on Dec. 19, 2022).

<sup>102</sup> Goldhagen 1996a; cf. the critiques by Birn 1997; Finkelstein 1997; Finkelstein/Birn 1998; cf. Widmann 1999; Kött 1999.

New York as a consequence.

L: But Finkelstein is by no means a revisionist.

R: No, he actually reacts with irrational hysteria when he is approached with anything smelling like revisionism, although he himself made several statements which are either revisionist in their approach or openly support a critical attitude (all page numbers from Finkelstein 2000a):

*“The tales of ‘Holocaust survivors’ – all concentration camp inmates, all heroes of the resistance – were a special source of wry amusement in my home. Long ago John Stuart Mill recognized that truths not subject to continual challenge eventually ‘cease to have the effect of truth by being exaggerated into falsehood’.” (p. 7)*

*“Invoking The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to delegitimize all criticism of Jews: such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred.” (p. 37)*

*“Deploing the ‘Holocaust lesson’ of eternal Gentile hatred, Boas Evron observes that it ‘is really tantamount to a deliberate breeding of paranoia... This mentality... condones in advance any inhuman treatment of non-Jews, for the prevailing mythology is that ‘all people collaborated with the Nazis in the destruction of Jewry,’ hence everything is permissible to Jews in their relationship to other peoples.’” (p. 51)*

*“[...] How come we have no decent quality control when it comes to evaluating Holocaust material for publication?” (quoting Prof. Raul Hilberg, p. 60)*

*“Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics.” (p. 68)*

*“Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn’t dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment.” (p. 82)*

*“The challenge today is to restore the Nazi holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it.” (p. 150)*

R: Not being content with the controversy he had caused, Finkelstein published another book in 2005, *Beyond Chutzpah* – with the revealing subtitle *On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History* – which turned him into a pariah among Western academics. When his subsequent Alma Mater, the DePaul University in Chicago, refused to offer him a tenured position, he quit for good. He has since turned into a kind of loose cannon, making ever more radical statements.<sup>103</sup>



III. 50: Dr. Norman Finkelstein

<sup>103</sup> See the interview excerpts in Yoav Shamir’s 2009 documentary *Defamation*, <https://archive.org/details/Defamation>, from 1:13:55 to 1:20:00 (accessed on April 13, 2017); cf. also the novelization of Finkelstein’s thesis by Reich 2007 (reviewed by Margolick 2007).

## 2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy

R: As a conclusion to this lecture, I would now like to present some citations from research and the media, which to be sure have excited no great attention, but which are appropriate in connection with this lecture and for that reason are in my opinion worth mentioning.

First there is Samuel Gringauz, whom I have already mentioned before. At this point I want to quote a little more from his study, which focuses on the methodical problems with the investigations of Jewish ghettos of the war period. On the reliability of witness testimony from the Second World War, he stated (Gringauz 1950, p. 65):

*“The hyperhistorical complex [of survivors] may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomantic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.”*

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former director of the official German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

*“[...] incorrect or exaggerating [...] statements of former inmates or witnesses.”* (Broszat 1976, p. 5)

R: The American mainstream Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this (Dawidowicz 1981, pp. 176f.):

*“Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant’s memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. [...] The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves.”* (Emphasis added)

R: Gerald Reitlinger cautioned similarly regarding the evidence he used to write his book (Reitlinger 1961, p. 581):

*“A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all this material, and particularly this applies to the last section [Survivor narratives]. For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by Polish State commissions or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. When a witness said that the victims from the remote West reached the death camp in Wagons-Lits, he probably meant that passenger coaches were used instead of box-cars. Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility.”*

R: Despite the problematic nature of these survivor stories, it is usually considered to be blasphemous to criticize them (see Finkelstein’s statement as quoted on p. 150). In his book *The Holocaust in American Life*, the late Jewish-American historian Peter Novick, who taught history at the University of Chicago, noted (Novick 1999, p. 68):

*“In recent years ‘Holocaust survivor’ has become an honorific term, evoking not just sympathy but admiration, and even awe. Survivors are thought of and customarily described as exemplars of courage, fortitude, and wisdom derived from their suffering.”*

R: There are, of course, exceptions: scholars who dare to question because they have the privilege of being Holocaust survivors themselves. Renowned French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard is one of them. He was interned in the Mauthausen Camp during the war and became a professor of medieval history and also a member of the Committee for the History of the Second World War in Paris in later years. In 1986 he stated the following on the quality of survivor stories:<sup>104</sup>

*“I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical [revisionist] studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations.”*

R: For my next citation, I have chosen U.S. mainstream historian Dr. Arno J. Mayer, Professor emeritus of Modern Jewish History at Princeton University, who wrote in a book about the Holocaust:<sup>105</sup>

*“Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. Even though Hitler and the Nazis made no secret of their war on the Jews, the SS operatives dutifully eliminated all traces of their murderous activities and instruments. No written orders for gassing have turned up thus far. The SS not only destroyed most camp records, which were in any case incomplete, but also razed nearly all killing and crematory installations well before the arrival of Soviet troops. Likewise, care was taken to dispose of the bones and ashes of the victims.”*

L: But what Mayer says here sounds exactly like what we hear over and over again from historians.

R: Then consider once again what Mayer is claiming there. In principle, his argument boils down to this:

*The fact that there is no material evidence proves that this evidence was eliminated without a trace.*

R: That is the same line of argument which Simone Veil, the first president of the European Parliament and Jewish Auschwitz survivor, said in reaction to Prof. Faurisson’s thesis that there is no evidence for the NS homicidal gas chambers (*France-Soir*, May 7, 1983, p. 47):

*“Everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.”*

R: Or, in other words: the lack of evidence for my thesis does not refute my thesis, but rather proves only that someone destroyed the evidence.

<sup>104</sup> In reaction to revisionist analyses of testimonies by “Holocaust survivors,” *Ouest-France*, Aug. 1-2, 1986, also published in *Revue d’Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Vol. XXXIV (Jan.-March 1987); English: Lebailly 1988.

<sup>105</sup> Mayer 1990, p. 362; some of the more daring statements have been deleted from the 1989 German edition of this book.



What would you think, if I were to assert that the ancient Egyptians already had wireless telegraphs? You want to have the proof for this? The archeologists did not find any telegraph posts!

L: I would laugh at you.

R: Then why aren't you laughing at Arno Mayer?

L: Because I don't want to go to jail...

L: No, because I don't want to insult the victims...

L: Because one cannot imagine that something that one has believed in so strongly for so long could be untrue.

R: You see, there can be many reasons why a person switches off logic in thinking about this matter. But that does not alter the fact that this type of argumentation is unscientific. Moreover, I would suggest that from the perspective of logic, Mayer has worsened his position. Namely, to the one assertion he has added yet a second, for which he can provide just as little proof, that is, his claim that the evidence was destroyed. How does one prove that something unknown has disappeared?

L: But it is possible, nonetheless, that this is true.

R: Whether it is actually possible to destroy the evidence of so enormous a crime is something we will consider later. The fact is that Mayer is now making two unproven claims and that with his argument he has made his thesis immune to any attempt at rebuttal, because a thesis that is accepted as true in spite of or even *because* of the lack of evidence evades any logical discussion.

I may also point out that Prof. Mayer's thesis that the SS destroyed all material and documentary traces of their alleged crimes is wrong. The Majdanek Camp was captured by the Soviets in an almost undamaged condition, and even the ruins at Auschwitz-Birkenau still speak a powerful language, if one only listens. Furthermore, almost the complete files of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp have survived and were released by the USSR a short while after Mayer wrote these lines.

Let me now continue with quoting Mayer:

*"In the meantime, there is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored, although it must be emphasized strongly that such defects are altogether insufficient to put in question the use of gas chambers in the mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz. Much the same is true for the conflicting estimates and extrapolations of the number of victims, since there are no reliable statistics to work with. [...] Both radical skepticism and rigid dogmatism about the exact processes of extermination and the exact number of victims are the bane of sound historical interpretation. [...] To date there is no certainty about who gave the order, and when, to install the gas chambers used for the murder of Jews at Auschwitz. As no written command has been located, there is a strong presumption that the order was issued and received orally" (p. 363)*

*"[...] the whole of Auschwitz was intermittently in the grip of a devastating typhus epidemic. The result was an unspeakable death rate. [...] There is a distinction between dying from 'natural' or 'normal' causes and being killed by shooting, hanging, phenol injection, or gassing. [...] from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called*

*‘natural’ causes than by ‘unnatural’ ones.” (p. 365)*

R: That already sounds quite radical, doesn’t it? The several thousand statements of witnesses therefore no longer possess evidentiary value even for one of the high priests of Holocaust historiography. But since there is no written order for gasings and there are hardly any other sources given, one inevitably asks oneself upon just what the entire edifice of mass gassings is actually based. Especially since Mayer declares the gas chambers to be practically a “secondary matter.”

L: Well, what are the “natural” causes of death supposed to be?

R: “Natural” means the result of non-violent factors, and the quotation marks means that obviously the forced deportation into a camp is in itself an act of violence.

L: That looks as though Mayer is executing a retreat – away from the gas chambers...

R: Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of the toughest opponents of revisionists, already warned against such tendencies in 1984. To give up the gas chambers, he said, would be “a total capitulation” (Vidal-Naquet 1984, p. 80). But that doesn’t change the fact that this is attempted time and again. Take for example the letter to the editor by two teachers of Jewish descent who advanced the thesis that the National Socialists had intentionally made false confessions after the war and only mentioned the gas chambers in order thereby “to create a time bomb against the Jews, a diversionary maneuver if not an instrument of extortion as well” (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).

L: No matter which way the compass is turned, it always seems to point to the Nazis and thus indirectly to the Germans.

R: Yes, the bogeyman remains the same.

Next, I would like to mention Austrian mainstream historian Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, who had been commissioned to render an expert report in a criminal proceeding against the Austrian revisionist Gerd Honsik, on the question of the extermination of the Jews. At the beginning of 1991, Jagschitz sent a provisional report to the court and requested additional funds for further research for the following reason (Jagschitz 1991):

*“Particularly since [...] substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions [with respect to the gas chambers in Auschwitz] have been intensified, so that the [...] continued writing of court judgments pertaining to this [...] is no longer sufficient to build judgments with a democratic sense of justice based upon it.”*

L: So no notoriety?

R: Not for Professor Jagschitz at that time.

L: Is it known what he meant by “substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions”?

R: No. I know from private communications that Walter Lüftl, at that time president of the Austrian Federal Board of Civil Engineers, was corresponding with Professor Jagschitz and tried to make it clear to him that he had to get specialized technical and scientific expert opinions for the production of a proper expert report regarding the question of mass extermination. However, Jagschitz refused to go into this with Lüftl. During the trial itself, which took place 14 months later, Professor Jagschitz then presented his opinion orally (Jagschitz 1992) – as far as I know, he never delivered a written report, as is required by Austrian law. Since Jagschitz had to refer to a great many technical questions, but was totally incompetent to do

so, the result was correspondingly embarrassing. Walter Lüftl himself exposed some examples of Jagschitz's blatant nonsense in a critique (Rudolf 2019, pp. 61-82).

L: Do you think that Professor Jagschitz during his research had started to doubt the truth of the gas chambers himself?

R: That doesn't emerge from his expert opinion; quite the contrary. But in his oral report he made at least some interesting admissions, such as, for example, that he finds a good two-thirds of all witness testimonies with respect to the camps in Poland to be not credible and considers the number of victims for Auschwitz officially accepted today to be exaggerated.

L: But if he ultimately no longer had any substantial doubts, then why the initial letter?

R: Only someone who declares that there is a need for research will in the end be able to get money for research. Finally, it is always a good strategy to throw a disparaging light on all research results up to the present, in order to then be able to say that you were the first to have proven the existence of the gas chambers. For example, the late French mainstream historian J.-C. Pressac made a very clear remark in reference to this in his first book (1989, p. 264):

*"This study also demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

R: The excited discussion among revisionists about Jagschitz's provisional report might also have contributed to pulling him back into line on the side of Holocaust orthodoxy, if he ever had any thoughts about getting out of line in the first place.

Next, I would like to cite a surprising statement by German mainstream historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, who is plainly considered to be one of the experts on the *Einsatzgruppen* murders (Backes et al. 1992, pp. 408f.):

*"And only recently, suspicious facts are accumulating that the systematic extermination of the Jews was possibly first begun some time after the attack upon the Soviet Union, and indeed, without completely unmistakable directives from Berlin."*

*There are quite clear indications that 'rules of speech' were first arranged in Nuremberg in 1945, according to which the appropriate orders [for the Holocaust] in 1941 are supposed to have already been given before the entry into the east. The testimony of witnesses differs quite considerably. There are witnesses who were repeatedly questioned on the same points in a whole series of trials and who were forced not only to modify these in direct confrontation with their earlier given statements, but to overturn them completely. The critical source problems which arise from this are obvious."*

R: By now historians have obviously noticed that witness testimonies are very shaky ground. In a telephone conversation that I had with Mr. Wilhelm in 2001, he even suggested that he was quite prepared to admit that the usual claims about mass exterminations were sometimes grotesque exaggerations. Nevertheless, he did not believe it possible to have fundamental doubts as to the existence of gas chambers.

The Dutch journalist Michael Korzec is also one of those who tried to turn things around full circle. In a newspaper article Korzec wrote that too much emphasis has been put upon the significance of the gassings and the numbers of the gassed. He added that the Germans, not the Jews, were guilty of this error, since with the thesis of secret gassings, the Germans had wanted to divert attention from the fact that many more Germans than had been believed so far had participated all over Europe in the murder of Jews by shootings and mistreatment (Korzec 1995).

L: That sounds like Daniel Goldhagen's thesis.

R: Right. In his book, which declared that the Germans were genetically conditioned mass-murderous anti-Semites, Goldhagen advanced a similar thesis, including downgrading the gas chambers to secondary importance (Goldhagen 1996a, p. 521, note 81):

*"[...] gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter of Jews."*

R: In an interview that Goldhagen granted a Vienna magazine, he declared:

*"The industrial extermination of the Jews is for me not the core issue of the definition of the Holocaust [...]. The gas chambers are a symbol. But it is nonsense to believe that the Holocaust would not have happened without gas chambers."* (Goldhagen 1996b)

R: Naturally, that doesn't fit the notions of the high priests of the gas chambers, such as Robert Redeker and Claude Lanzmann, who had characterized the demystification of the gas chambers as a catastrophe (see p. 70 of the present book). Claude Lanzmann, for many decades one of the most active Holocaust lobbyists, expressed himself in his defeatist manner in much the same way. Asked why in his 1985 film *Shoah*<sup>106</sup> he only interviewed witnesses but presented no hard evidence (documents, material evidence), he says:

*"In Shoah there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material. [...] If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of crematory 2 in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own."* (Lanzmann 1994)

L: But that is insane!

R: Three years later Lanzmann added to this:

*"Not to understand was my iron law."* (Lanzmann 1997)

L: But all this makes no sense at all.

R: For me it has value because it provides us with a picture of the psyches of these people. Or take Elie Wiesel, who wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

*"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And [been left] to the power of imagination."*

R: Considering the lack of documentary and material evidence for an event which, after all, encompassed six million people, dragged on for over three years, spanned an entire continent, and is supposed to have involved countless authorities, decision makers, executors, and helpers, the historians sometimes get in trouble when trying to explain how such a gigantic enterprise could have been launched entirely

<sup>106</sup> Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

without organization. For example, Professor Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime one of the most respected, if not *the* most respected mainstream Holocaust expert of the entire world,<sup>107</sup> once summarized his thoughts on this as follows (De Wan 1983):

*“But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction [of the Jews] not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They [these measures] were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung [German] bureaucracy.”*

L: Mind-reading? Does he mean telepathy, perhaps?

R: Yes, the issuing of orders and the construction as well as the revision of plans by means of telepathy. Hilberg confirmed this view in the latest edition of his standard work with different words but with the same gist (Hilberg 2003, p. 50ff.):

*“The process of destruction [...] did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. [...] The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. [...] In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization.”*

L: I cannot imagine that he wants this to be understood that way.

R: In any case, here we have the admission of the world’s most recognized expert on the Holocaust that there is no documentary or bureaucratic trace of this millennial event.

I would now like to quote from the Russian-language newspaper *Novoye Russkoye Slovo* (The New Russian Word), which is published in the U.S. This paper is read mostly by Russian speaking Jews living in New York who emigrated from the Soviet Union or Russia during the last decades. From February 26 to February 29, 1995, the *New Russian Word* presented a three-part essay, in which each of these three parts filled almost an entire page of this large-format newspaper. This sober essay, based upon facts, explained accurately and in detail various revisionist arguments as well as those of the anti-revisionists. It also mentioned that by now even some of the world’s most-recognized Holocaust experts, as, for example, Professor Raul Hilberg, would admit that in the war false rumors were spread that today could no longer be sustained. Historians had the duty in particular, according to Raul Hilberg as reported by this paper, of thoroughly separating rumors and falsifications from facts and truth. For little lies would furnish the revisionists with material against the established historians:

*“This admission comes from the most highly recognized and respected Holocaust scholar and not from a hate-spreading anti-Semite. When Jews castigate revisionists wholesale for denial, they are thereby denouncing and defaming other [respectable] Jews [like Hilberg]. These anti-revisionists refuse to hear facts which are presented by their own respectable historians because they are afraid of discussion. This generates the following vicious circle: Jewish leaders and scholars probably want to participate in the revisionist debate but refuse to*

<sup>107</sup> Cf. Hilberg 1961/1985/2003, as well as Hilberg 2001; cf. the critique by Graf 2022 & Mattogno 2021c.



III. 51: The New Russian Word openly admits: the revisionists have air superiority; diesel-exhaust gases are not suited for mass murder! Here, the edition of February 28, 1995: "Worldview Holocaust"

do so because it would mean legitimizing this revisionist school of thought, and this would be a major triumph for the anti-Semites – something for which the anti-Semites yearn. On the other hand, imposed silence and a wholesale condemnation and disparaging of all revisionist arguments, accompanied by the publication of [anti-revisionist] books which contain outdated [incorrect and poor] arguments, lead not only to the revisionists taking the initiative, but procured for them ‘air superiority’ as well, to speak figuratively.”

R: The author makes further allusions to his experiences in the Soviet Union that the suppression of the debate about the Holocaust will backfire just like the suppression of the thoughts of dissidents by the KGB in the Soviet Union backfired. The allusion suggests that the suppression of dissidents not only did not silence these, but on the contrary engendered in society a greater interest in their ideas – as a consequence of the natural fascination of forbidden fruits. The author concludes his long article with the realization that the present measures against Holocaust revisionism are totally ineffective, and he offers the proposal of introducing a worldwide contest in order to make an effort to find better solutions. With subconscious trepidation, the author concludes his article as follows:

“These solutions will offer Holocaust revisionism a double stake. They must!”

R: The late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research, apart from the above-mentioned Prof. Nolte. Pressac recognized that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The last and also most vehement attack by Pressac on the dominating histo-



riography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as “rotten,” with reference to the statement by Prof. Michel de Boüard (see p. 152). Asked if the course of historiography could be altered, he answered (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.):

*“On the one hand, resentment and vindictiveness [of the survivors] have gained the upper hand over reconciliation, and therefore memory the upper hand over history. On the other hand, the communist stranglehold on*

*the most important leadership positions in the camps, the formation of associations after the liberation under communist control as well as the fifty-year-long creation of a ‘people’s democratic’ history of the camps has led to the emergence of the virus of the clumsy anti-fascist language. Shoddiness, exaggeration, omission and lies are the hallmarks of most accounts from this era. The unanimous and irrevocable discrediting which has afflicted the communist writings must inevitably have consequences for the depiction of life in the concentration camps, which is spoiled by the communist idea, and thus must finish it off.*

*Can this development be reverted? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible. Each historical change results in a devaluation of a rigid memory that has been described as definitive. And new documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the [National Socialist] camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little. Puffing up the universe of the concentration camps amounts to squaring the circle and to turning black into white. The consciousness of the people does not like sad stories. The life of a zombie isn’t ‘fecund’, all the more so as the pain has been exploited and turned into hard cash: decorations, pensions, careers, political influence. One cannot be at once victim and privileged, even executioner.*

*Of all these events, which were terrible because they led to the death of women, children and old people, only those will prevail whose reality is ascertained. The others are assigned to the trash can of history.”*

R: In 2016 Jewish revisionist David Cole wrote these memorable lines (Cole 2016):

*“Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here’s where we still have a problem. [...] there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3 [of the Holocaust]—that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was ‘renovated’ to become an ultra-super be-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn’t there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question. [...Orthodox historians]*



III. 52: David Cole

*backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction ‘gas chamber’ and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They’re in so deep at this point that they can’t back off.*

*It’s surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He’s as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course... he’d never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various ‘issues’ that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed [...].*

*Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the ‘Auschwitz problem’ and move past it [...].”*

R: We’ll discuss the “Auschwitz problem” and Cole’s take on things in the next lecture.

## Third Lecture:

# Material and Documentary Evidence

### 3.1. Defining Evidence

R: Now let's forget about the Holocaust and its controversies for a little while and instead talk about evidence in general, so that we are equipped to better evaluate it.

L: How do you define "evidence?" I mean, when does an allegation become evidence?

R: Basically, evidence has to satisfy two main kinds of criteria, logical and formal.

Let's take logical first. Evidentiary allegations must not be based on circular reasoning such as "A is true because B is true and B is true because A is true." Circular reasoning is quite tricky because it often passes through several intermediate steps before it closes the circle. Sometimes it branches off as well, making it even more difficult to identify. Next, an allegation must be principally open to attempts of refutation. Thus evidentiary allegations such as "A is true *because* or *although* it cannot be proven" are inadmissible.

L: Surely no one would claim that.

R: Oh, but they do! It is often claimed that the absence of evidence does not refute an allegation, but rather proves that the evidence has been destroyed. I gave an example of this in the Second Lecture (see p. 152). Such an allegation is logically irrefutable and is inadmissible for that reason. Or take the argument that evidence for an event was not just lost, but could never have existed. According to this reasoning, if someone asserts that there is evidence after all, this proves only that such evidence was wrongly interpreted or even falsified. Again this is an inadmissible way of arguing, because the argument that an event leaves no traces is logically irrefutable.

L: Could you give us an example of this?

R: Of course. We hear such pseudo-arguments over and over again in this dispute. We are told that the National Socialists would never have left behind documents referring to mass murder, since they did not want to incriminate themselves. Then, when such a document does turn up after all, there is the immediate suspicion that it is falsified.

L: But that might be correct, because we cannot expect that mass murderers would deliberately leave proof of their crimes.

R: Your point maybe basically correct. It is the same idea expressed by Mayer and other Holocaust experts: Either the National Socialists left no evidence, or else they saw to it that the evidence was destroyed. But even if we find such argumentation plausible, it is still no substitute for missing evidence of a crime or any other event. Because, if *absence* of evidence proves a claim, then everyone can be "con-

victed” of mass murder. If we admit logic like that, absolutely everything can be “proven.”

Finally, from the logical standpoint, it is just as inadmissible to maintain that evidence supports the exact opposite of what it suggests.

L: What do you mean by that?

R: Well, if I have a document that says, “We are going to bring Person A to Place B and make him work there,” this does not justify the claim that Person A was murdered.

L: But that is just obvious.

R: That is what one would expect, but unfortunately it is not the case. According to the established historiography, if a National Socialist document states that “The Jews from Place X are to be transported to the east for forced labor,” this is proof that they are to be murdered, not transported as laborers. We are told that the document means something different from what it says; that the expressions used are code words which have to be “interpreted.”

L: But we know that so and so many Jews were deported and that from there on all traces of most of them are lost.

R: That may be so, but lack of evidence of someone’s whereabouts does not prove that they were murdered in a certain way at a certain time in a certain place. We discussed the problems of locating survivors in the first lecture, to which I refer.

L: But there is indeed evidence for the use of code words.

R: When there is such evidence, then these interpretations may be admissible. But the practice of interpretation cannot be generalized, or else everything can be reinterpreted at will. I will deal with this complex of false logic later in more detail.

For now, let’s move on to the formal criteria for evidence. According to this, evidence must be verifiable. This means for example that we must be able to locate a source quoted as proof for a claim. In the case of experiments, it means that they must be repeatable or reproducible by third parties. This is why it is so important to give the exact circumstances of an experiment. Where calculations or other forms of logical argumentation are concerned, they must correspond to the respective laws and rules and be comprehensible by others, bearing in mind that every professional discipline has its own rules. Furthermore, evidence should be supported and corroborated by similar evidence. This is known as “evidentiary context.”

### 3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence

R: Now I would like to pose a question to the whole room: what do you consider the most convincing evidence of the Holocaust?

L: I was most convinced by heartrending testimony given by an Auschwitz survivor who once gave a lecture about his experiences in my hometown.

L: For me, the confessions of former SS criminals were more convincing – we cannot accuse them of wanting to exaggerate what happened.

L: What made the strongest impression on me was the sight of mountains of dead bodies discovered and filmed in the concentration camps at war’s end.

L': For me, visiting the gas chamber at Auschwitz was the most convincing thing.

R: Very well. Now, let's proceed systematically. The first two types of evidence you mentioned belong to the category of *party witnesses*.

L: And what is a "party witness?"

R: A party witness is someone who has personally participated in an event under discussion and is therefore not an impartial observer. In a civil court case, it would be either a member of the litigating or of the litigated party, or when talking about criminal cases, that would be the alleged victims and alleged perpetrator. The third type of evidence is documentary evidence, and the fourth is actual observation of a material item of evidence.

To review, the various types of evidence are as follows:

1. party testimony;
2. witness testimony;
3. documentary evidence;
4. observation by an investigating individual (researcher, judge);
5. material evidence, if necessary interpreted by an expert.

L: And what is "material evidence?"

R: That is a tangible, concrete trace of an event, which in most cases must still be interpreted through expert knowledge. Let me give an example: A person is accused of having run a red light at a specific time and struck a pedestrian, but maintains that he was sitting in an airplane at the time of the event. The court is presented with the following evidence:

1. The assertion of the defendant concerning his airplane flight (party testimony.)
2. The testimony of a pedestrian who claims that he was struck by the defendant (party testimony.)
3. The testimony of an airplane passenger who was unacquainted with the defendant, who stated that he had seen the defendant in the airplane (witness testimony.)
4. The testimony of an uninvolved automobile driver who stated that, from a side street, he had seen the automobile of the defendant run a red light while the defendant was behind the steering wheel (witness testimony.)
5. The passenger list of the corresponding airplane containing the name of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
6. A photograph of the subject intersection made by a surveillance camera, showing the automobile of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
7. The report of an examination of an airplane pillow from the seat in which the defendant claimed he had been sitting during his flight. The pillow contained traces of the passenger's hair and skin which under analysis provided the DNA "fingerprint" of the defendant (material evidence, analyzed and interpreted by an expert.)

Now, what would your verdict be if you were the judge?

L: All the pieces of evidence contradict one another.

R: That is daily routine for judges, sometimes historians and researchers as well. How are we going to proceed?

L: We have to rank the evidence according to its persuasiveness.

R: More precisely, the court follows the same principles as science. If there is a con-

flict, the evidence with a higher ranking refutes or supersedes that with a lower ranking. Conversely, evidence of higher persuasiveness cannot be refuted by evidence of lower persuasiveness. In the above listing, I listed the types of evidence with increasing persuasiveness, as it is generally accepted (Schneider 1987, pp. 188, 304).

L: According to that, testimony by a member of a party has the lowest credibility value on the scale.

R: That's right, because people who are involved in an event or have been involved in the past, are more likely to have a distorted view, whether deliberately or inadvertently, or even to lie.

The testimony of a party witness is inferior to that of witnesses who were not directly involved in the event and are therefore less engaged emotionally. With that I mean the proverbial impartial bystander. Next in the hierarchy are documents that were produced during the event and thus have preserved aspects of the case in the form of data. Here, documents are superior in which human contributions are a minor factor in their creation, as compared to documents directly created by people. Thus, depictions made by automated devices of an unfolding event are usually more reliable than for instance the file memos of a bureaucrat.

All these types of evidence can be overridden by material evidence properly interpreted by expert witnesses, however. In the above example, expert determination that hair and skin cells of the defendant were found on the seat of the airplane, would lead to his exoneration.

L: But what about the witness statements and the photo taken by the surveillance camera?

R: There are always explanations for false testimony, whether it is made deliberately or inadvertently. Documents can be erroneously interpreted because someone other than the owner may have been driving the car; or it can be simply inaccurate, for example because the camera clock malfunctioned and printed the wrong time or date; or a filthy-rich relative of the litigating person might have paid to have the photo falsified. There is no limit to our fantasy here. The fact is that the defendant was sitting in the airplane at the time of the accident.

L: But maybe he had been sitting there at a different time.

R: That could be true, but it would be the job of the expert witness to determine it.

L: And what if the guy who was struck by the car hired another expert who gave conflicting testimony?

R: In that case, it would be a contest over interpretation of material evidence. At any rate, material evidence cannot be refuted by witness testimonies or documents, and certainly not by the testimony of parties to the suit.

L: But ultimately, expert witnesses interpreting such material evidence are still just witnesses, even if they are experts in their field.

R: Of course. It can be argued that ultimately all evidence is subject to human interpretation. But there are objective differences between the credibility of normal witnesses and that of an impartial expert witness – provided he is really impartial. The difference is so great that witness testimony is sometimes treated as circumstantial evidence in courts of law on account of its unreliability – that is, not even treated as direct evidence (Bender *et al.*, Vol. 1, p. 173). Horst Bender, a former



president of the German Federal Bureau of Investigation, even tried once to have witness testimonies completely banned from court cases and to have only material evidence count (Rollin 2006).

L: So in the end you say that someone who has not been at, say, Auschwitz, who might not even have been born then, can come, claim to be an expert, and then he knows it all better than those who have been there and seen it?

R: I know it must be hard for a witness (or anyone who knows one and considers him trustworthy) to accept that he (or his friend) can be wrong. This is especially true regarding the Holocaust, where many witnesses make their statements with a high degree of conviction, if you wish. Let me quote the physicist turned philosopher Sir Karl Popper about this (1968, p. 46):

*“No matter how intense a feeling of conviction it may be, it can never justify a statement. Thus I may be utterly convinced of the truth of a statement; certain of the evidence of my perceptions; overwhelmed by the intensity of my experience: every doubt may seem to me absurd. But does this afford the slightest reason for science to accept the statement? Can any statement be justified by the fact that K.R.P[opper]. is utterly convinced of the truth? The answer is, ‘No’; and any other answer would be incompatible with the idea of scientific objectivity. [...] But from the epistemological point of view, it is quite irrelevant whether my feeling of conviction was strong or weak; whether it came from a strong or even irresistible impression of indubitable certainty (or ‘self-evidence’), or merely from a doubtful surmise. None of this has any bearing on the question of how scientific statements can be justified.”*

R: In other words: no matter how convinced “Holocaust” witnesses may be of the authenticity of their experiences, and no matter the extent to which they are able to convince others, the scientist must disregard such enthusiasm – not on a human level, of course, but merely on the level of evidentiary assessment.

In the next lecture we will consider party witnesses and impartial witnesses in detail. In this lecture, however, we are concerned primarily with the essential, higher-ranking kinds of evidence: material evidence and documentary evidence.

L: Fine, but what is the role of revisionism in all this?

R: Holocaust revisionism respects this hierarchy of evidence and focuses on the discovery and proper interpretation of material and documentary evidence contemporary to the time in question. That is something that cannot be claimed by mainstream historiography, where material evidence interpreted by experts did not play any role until the late 1980s, and where documentary evidence is usually only used out of context to support witness claims. It was only the unrelenting pressure of revisionist research results that finally forced mainstream Holocaust scholars to pay attention to this hierarchy of evidence, even though they still do not respect it.

### 3.3. The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question

R: First of all, let me define the framework of our subject by briefly mentioning what I will *not* cover here, namely the entire history of the National-Socialist camp system as such. From the various categories of prisoners in those camps, we clearly

see the original purpose of the NS camps: to neutralize and re-educate political opponents.

L: Re-education by extermination?

R: I am referring to the early period of the camps, following the abolition of the Communist Party in early 1933. No one has claimed that systematic murder of prisoners took place at that time. In those years, attempts were made to convert those political prisoners to National Socialism. However, people who oppose a government on political grounds are usually well-educated and intellectual, whereas the SS men serving in those camps and who tried to instruct the prisoners were usually not the smartest people in town. It can therefore not surprise that these early attempts at political indoctrination were hardly successful. The German government's economic and foreign-policy achievements did more to sway oppositional sections of the population than any repressive measures in the camps, which often produced the opposite result from what was intended. Later on, the camps were also used to segregate criminal and asocial elements that were deemed to be incorrigible. Homosexuals were included in the former and Gypsies in the latter category. Following the so-called "Crystal Night" of Nov. 9, 1938, Jews first began arriving in the camps simply because they were Jews. However, nearly all of these were released after a short time. The changeover to the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" and mass deportation to the camps did not occur until the beginning of the Russian campaign in summer 1941.

L: Then you are admitting the irrefutable: there was a "Final Solution!"

R: Of course there was, and that's the real subject of our lecture. The National Socialists spoke quite specifically about the "Final Solution." It is well known that from the outset they favored the removal of Jews from Germany.<sup>108</sup> All historians agree that until shortly before the invasion of Russia, the Jewish policy of the Third Reich was not directed toward extermination at all. Rather, it was to encourage as many Jews as possible to emigrate from the German sphere of influence.<sup>109</sup> To accomplish this, Hermann Göring commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to organize the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration) with the goal of "encouraging Jewish emigration by all means available."<sup>110</sup> However, Germany's enormous territorial conquests beginning in the early summer of 1940 drastically changed the situation. Huge numbers of Jews in Poland, France and other countries now came under German jurisdiction, while the war made emigration much more difficult. For this reason, Heydrich informed the German foreign minister Joachim von Ribbentrop on June 24, 1940, that it was now necessary to subject the overall problem to a "territorial solution" (T-173). In response to this directive, the Foreign Ministry developed the so-called Madagascar Plan, which provided for deportation to Madagascar of all Jews living in the German sphere of influence.<sup>111</sup>

L: But why Madagascar? That sounds so exotic, even fantastic.

<sup>108</sup> For Hitler's early statements see Deuerlein 1959, p. 204, and Phelps 1968, p. 417.

<sup>109</sup> Summarized by Weckert 2016; cf. also Nicosia 1985.

<sup>110</sup> NG-2586-A (for document identifiers see abbreviation list on p. 542).

<sup>111</sup> Plans to deport the Jews of Europe to Madagascar go back to studies by the Brit Henry H. Beamish from the 1920s, and later found many supporters. See Brechtken 1998, p. 34; Jansen 1997, pp. 60, 67-72; reviewed by Weckert 1999.

R: Madagascar was a French colony and therefore, following the defeat of France, an “object for negotiation.” Palestine, in contrast, was under British control; and besides, the National Socialists were not particularly interested in alienating their potential Arab allies by creating Israel. It is a fact that these plans were seriously considered and not completely abandoned until early 1942, when they were overridden by decisions in the context of the notorious Wannsee Conference (Xanten 1997).

The so-called “Final Solution” was introduced by a directive written by Hermann Göring dated July 31, 1941, when Germany was expecting the momentary collapse of the Soviet Union following colossal early successes of the Wehrmacht in the east:<sup>112</sup>

*“As supplement to the directive already given to you by the edict of Jan. 14, 1939, to solve the Jewish question through emigration or evacuation in a most favorable way according to the prevailing conditions, I hereby instruct you to make all necessary organizational and material preparations for an overall solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other authorities are affected, they are to be involved.*

*I further instruct you to promptly provide me with an overall conceptual plan regarding the organizational and material requirements for carrying out the desired final solution to the Jewish question.”*

L: Well, there is no mention of murder.

R: To the contrary: Governmental policy from Jan. 14, 1939, until the summer of 1941 was in fact directed towards emigration and deportation. Heydrich’s original mission was not superseded by his new directive but rather “supplemented,” that is to say, expanded territorially. In 1939 his activities had been limited to the Reich, but after the summer of 1941 they were extended to nearly all of Europe. This is exactly what the Göring directive prescribes: develop an expanded plan that provides for emigration and evacuation of all the Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe.

L: And did Göring still have Madagascar in mind as destination, or was he already thinking about Russia?

R: The document does not say anything about that. From Goebbels’s diary we do know that as early as August 19, 1941, Hitler was talking about deporting the Jews to the east (Dalton 2010a; see also Broszat 1977, p. 750). After that, references to Russia as a destination appear more and more frequently.<sup>113</sup> As a matter of fact, suggestions to deport “undesired elements” to Russia had been made even earlier than that by other government officials. On April 2, 1941, for example, Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg suggested “to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population” (1017-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 26, p. 549). Not even a month after the invasion of the Soviet Union, the German Governor General of occupied Poland, Hans Frank, entered into his diary on July 17, 1941, “that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government, with the

<sup>112</sup> NG-2586-E. 710-PS; Martin Luther from the German Foreign Office thinks that the order by Göring was a result of the Heydrich letter of June 24, 1940, mentioned above, NG-2586-J.

<sup>113</sup> Steffen Werner (1991) quotes a long list of such documents; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 179-201.

latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp,” which implies that they will be deported further east (Broszat 1977, pp. 748f.).

One of the reasons why it was eventually decided to deport the Jews to Russia may be the decision of the Soviets from August 28, 1941, to deport the three million ethnic Germans who had settled along the lower course of the Volga river during the 17th and 18th century as members of an enemy nation to Siberia. This mass deportation was indeed implemented with the greatest brutality imaginable during subsequent months. It may be assumed that a great many of those Germans died during this process (Fleischhauer 1983). The reaction of the German government to this ethnic cleansing can be seen from the directives given to German radio stations, in which the National Socialist German government threatened the carriers of “Jewish Bolshevism” with retaliation (Fleischhauer 1982, p. 315):

*“In case the actions against the Volga Germans are implemented as announced by the Bolsheviks, the Jews of central Europe will also be deported to the eastern most parts of the areas controlled by the German administration... If the crime against the Volga Germans becomes reality, Jewry will have to pay for this crime many times.”*

L: So the German government viewed the final solution as a kind of retaliation?

R: That is at least what German radio propaganda claimed. Fact is, however, that the German government had planned the forced resettlement of the Jews already earlier, even though not necessarily to Russia, just as Stalin had planned and started the deportation of the Volga Germans already before August 28, 1941. In early 1940, almost 1½ years before the outbreak of hostilities between them, German officials even proposed to their then Soviet ally to have the German and Polish Jews deported to western Ukraine and/or to the “Autonomous Jewish Region Birobidzhan,” a Jewish homeland located in eastern Siberia close to Vladivostok which the Soviet Union had created in 1933 (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 75-78). The Soviets weren’t too keen on that plan, though.

L: Which proves that at this point in time the German government had obviously no plans yet to physically eliminate the Jews.

R: That has to be assumed indeed. At any rate, in 1941 the terror apparatus controlled by Stalin could no longer be called “Jewish,” because the dominant role of Jews in the Soviet government had been broken by Stalin in 1938 by the most-violent purges (see p. 39). As such, the central European Jews were the wrong target for this announced retaliation, not just because collective guilt is not permissible anyway, but also because Jews no longer predominated in the Soviet Union.

The Madagascar plan was apparently abandoned after the Wannsee Conference, in February 1942,<sup>114</sup> even though Goebbels continued to see it as a viable option into March – see his diary entry for March 7. And as late as mid-1942, Hitler still spoke of deportations to either central Africa (Goebbels diary, May 30) or Madagascar (Picker 1963, p. 456). However, a preliminary decision to deport Jews to the east must have been made earlier, since Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941 had ordered

<sup>114</sup> Letter by Franz Rademacher, Auswärtiges Amt, Referat D III (Jewish Affairs), to Harold Bielfeld, Head of AA Pol. X (Africa and Colonial Affairs), Feb. 10, 1942, NG-5770 and Auswärtiges Amt 1950, p. 403: “The Führer accordingly has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East.”

“that effective immediately, the emigration of Jews has to be prevented.”<sup>115</sup> On the very next day, Oct. 24, 1941, police chief Kurt Daluege gave a directive for the evacuation of Jews according to which “Jews shall be evacuated to the east in the district around Riga and Minsk” (3921-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, p. 535). In a discussion in the Führer headquarters on the following day, Oct. 25, 1941, Hitler referred to his speech before the Reichstag of Jan. 30, 1939, in which he had predicted the extermination of European Jewry in case of war.<sup>116</sup> He mentioned the more drastic policy, now going into effect, of deporting the European Jews to the swampy regions of Russia.<sup>117</sup>

L: Well it certainly looks as though Hitler’s order for the change in the final solution was given in October 1941.

R: That could well be. The succession of documents indicating a territorial solution continues without interruption. On Nov. 6, 1941, Heydrich mentioned his directive to prepare for “the final solution” which he had received in January 1939 and which he had characterized as “emigration or evacuation” (1624-PS). The new goal of a “territorial final solution” was discussed during the Wannsee Conference. In its important passages, the protocol reads as follows (NG-2586-G):

*“Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance.*

*These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question.”*

L: According to that, what happened during the war was not the Final Solution, but merely a provisional measure.

R: That is certainly true as far as the protocol is concerned, and it agrees with what is found in numerous other documents of that period. Here are some more examples:<sup>118</sup>

- On Aug. 15, 1940, Hitler mentioned that the Jews of Europe were to be evacuated following the end of the War.<sup>119</sup>
- On Oct. 17, 1941, Martin Luther, the head of the Germany department in the Foreign Office, composed a document which discusses “comprehensive measures relating to a Final Solution of the Jewish Question after the end of the War.”<sup>120</sup>
- On Jan. 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler wrote the following to Richard Glücks, Concentration Camp Inspector (500-NO):

<sup>115</sup> T-394: “Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented immediately.”

<sup>116</sup> Often quoted as evidence for Hitler’s intention for extermination; acc. to Yehuda Bauer (1994, pp. 35f.), however, this was only an unspecific statement made in the heat of the moment, since an intention of extermination contradicts the rest of Hitler’s speech; cf. my review: Gauss 1997.

<sup>117</sup> Picker 1963, Oct. 25, 1941. There are many similar references in those confidential talks by Hitler in the circle of his closest friends, all referring to the resettlement or deportation of Jews to eastern Europe and elsewhere: 1941: Aug. 8-11; Oct. 17; Nov. 19; 1942: Jan. 12-13; Jan. 25; Jan. 27; Apr. 4; May 15; June 24.

<sup>118</sup> An updated, more encompassing documentation has been compiled by Graf *et al.* (2020, pp. 209-225).

<sup>119</sup> Memo by Luther for Rademacher of Aug. 15, 1940, in: *Documents...* 1957, p. 484.

<sup>120</sup> Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, ref. Po 36, vol. I.

*“You will make preparations to receive 100,000 Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses in the concentration camps in the coming weeks. Large scale economic tasks will be assigned to the concentration camps in the coming weeks.”*

- In the spring of 1942 the chief of the German chancellery, Hans Heinrich Lammers, mentions in a document that Hitler wanted to “postpone the final solution of the Jewish question until the end of the War” (4025-PS).
- On Apr. 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS economic administrative main office, reported (R-129; *IMT* vol. 38, pp. 363ff.):

*“1. The war has brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and their tasks regarding the employment of inmates. The increase in number of prisoners detained solely on account of security, re-education, or preventive reason is no longer in the foreground. The primary emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The total mobilization of inmate labor, first for wartime tasks (increase of armaments) and then for peacetime tasks, is moving ever more to the forefront.*

*2. From this realization arise necessary measures which require a gradual transformation of the concentration camp from its original, exclusively political form into one commensurate with its economic tasks.”*

- On June 24, 1942, Hitler announced at his headquarters that after the war he would “rigorously defend his position that he would hammer on one city after another until the Jews came out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other national state for the Jews” (Picker 1963, p. 456).
- On Aug. 21, 1942, Martin Luther produced a summary of the Jewish policy of National Socialism (NG-2586-J). In it, he referred to the Wannsee Conference as being preparation for “evacuation of the Jews” to the “occupied eastern regions” and observed that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor. The German government therefore asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews for labor in the east (NG-2586).
- September 1942: In the so-called “Green Map” for the “Administration of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Regions,” it is stated that “After the War, the Jewish question will be solved overall throughout Europe,” which is why until then everything would merely be “partial measures.” It admonished that “thugish measures” against Jews would be “unworthy of Germans and must be avoided by all means.”<sup>121</sup>
- On Sept. 5, 1942, Horst Ahnert of the Paris security police wrote that in conjunction with the “final solution to the Jewish question” the “deportation of Jews for purpose of labor” was about to begin (CDJC, vol. XXVI-61).
- On Sept. 16, 1942, one day after his meeting with Armaments Minister Albert Speer, Oswald Pohl reported in writing to *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler that all prisoners of the Reich were to be conscripted for armaments production.<sup>122</sup>

<sup>121</sup> “Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten” (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, Vol. 36, p. 348.

<sup>122</sup> Pohl report to Himmler of Sept. 16, 1942, on armament works and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.



*“The Jews destined for eastern migration therefore will have to interrupt their journey and work at armaments production.”*

- On Dec. 14, 1942, ministerial adviser Walter Maedel summarized the Jewish policy of National Socialism as “the gradual freeing of the Reich from Jews by deporting them to the east” (NG-4583).

- On Jan. 20, 1943, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks gave the following instructions to the commanders of 19 camps (1523-NO):

*“The head camp physicians have to ensure, by all means at their disposal, that the death rates in the individual camps decrease significantly. [...] More than heretofore, the camp physicians have to oversee nutrition of the prisoners and in accordance with the directors, make recommendations for improvement to the camp commandants. Furthermore these recommendations are not to remain on paper, they are to be effectively carried out by the camp physicians. [...] The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the death rate must unconditionally decrease.”*

- On Oct. 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl wrote the following to all concentration camp commandants:<sup>123</sup>

*“In the context of armaments production, the concentration camps [...] are of vital significance to the war. [...]*

*In the context of reeducation, it might have been insignificant in previous years whether a prisoner performed productive labor or not. Now, however, prison labor is very significant. It is vitally important that all measures be taken by the commandants, leaders of V-Dienst (Information Services) and physicians to ensure the maintenance of health and the capacity of prisoners to work. Not from mere sentimentality, but because we need them with their sound bodies, because they must contribute to the great victory of the German nation: therefore we must insure the welfare of the prisoners.*

*I am setting as a goal: A maximum of 10% of all prisoners may be incapable of work on account of illness. Through common endeavor, all responsible persons must achieve this goal. To achieve it, the following is necessary:*

- 1. A proper diet appropriate to the prisoner's task.*
- 2. Proper clothing appropriate to the prisoner's task.*
- 3. Application of all natural measures for health and hygiene.*
- 4. Avoidance of all unnecessary exertions which are not directly required by the prisoner's task.*
- 5. Performance rewards. [...]*

*I shall personally monitor compliance with the measures reiterated in this message.”*

- R: On May 11, 1944, Adolf Hitler ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes to improve Germany's air defense against the devastating Allied bombing raids (5689-NO).

To summarize this long list of documents, I have listed some of them in Table 8 in the right column. The left column contains what orthodox historiography claims to have happened at the same time, which is based, however, only on undocumented assumptions (for this see e.g. Gutman 1990). As you can see from this: the contra-

<sup>123</sup> Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

dictions between orthodox claims and documented facts could hardly be greater.

L: Assuming the correctness of your statements, how do you explain the various remarks by National Socialist officials made before or during the war, in which they speak of the extermination of Jews?

R: Aside from remarks by Hitler made in his confidential circles, which never mention extermination, I quote here only high-level bureaucratic documents. These never mention physical extermination. The situation is a bit different when we come to diaries, speeches, or postwar memoirs, and also some low-level documents. The first three items mentioned are basically written testimonies of party witnesses, which I will discuss in detail in the next lecture, where I deal with confessions made by accused persons.

L: But what if the official documents are lying, if “evacuation” and “deportation” were code words for murder? That was posited by Kogon *et al.* (1983 & 1993), who even have an introductory chapter called “A Code Language” (1993, pp. 5-12). They list a number of documents which clarify that “resettlement” or “expulsion” in fact meant execution or shooting (pp. 11f.).

R: These are documents of the low-level bureaucracy which I just mentioned. Kogon and colleagues quote a report of *Einsatzkommando* 3 of Dec 1, 1941 as well as three reports by local commanders near the eastern front, also from December 1941.

L: Kogon also quotes an order by the commander of the Security Police and SD of Ruthenia of Feb 5, 1943, and that is not exactly “low-level bureaucracy”.

R: It may be mid-level, but certainly is not from an authority defining German policies.

All these sources, especially those from the first months after the start of Germany’s invasion of Russia, belong in the context of the activities of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* behind the eastern front. That topic is vast and will be covered separately in Chapter 3.13.

Fact is that there are no documents from the high-level bureaucracy of the NS government from which we could glean that, from a certain point in time onward, words like “emigration”, “evacuation”, “resettlement” or “deportation” had a different, sinister, malicious meaning. If one were to claim this, a logical problem would result from it. If there is no disagreement that, until the middle of 1941, the terms “emigration,” “evacuation,” “transfers,” and “deportation” meant what they say, then how could it have been made clear to the recipients of official orders after mid-1941 that these *same terms* had *suddenly* become code words meaning something altogether different from what they say, namely mass murder? We must keep in mind that during the Third Reich, government officials are considered to have been obedient and subservient. They were expected to carry out orders literally and unquestioningly. Whether that was really the case is a different matter. It is a fact that disobedient conduct was severely punished. This would have been all the more true if the orders had been to resettle people or to deploy them in vital wartime production, and the recipients of these orders had murdered them instead. The point is: how could the people giving orders have made it clear to those receiving orders that they suddenly, at a specific instant, had to reinterpret their orders and do something entirely different from what the orders instructed? Fur-

Table 8: The Final Solution: Facts and Fiction	
FICTION	FACT
Jan. 20, 1942: The total extermination of all Jews in the German sphere of influence is organized at the Wannsee Conference. <sup>124</sup>	Jan. 25, 1942: Himmler writes to Glücks that the camps must prepare to accommodate up to 150,000 Jews; large-scale economic tasks would be assigned to them.
Feb. 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. March 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Belzec. May 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Sobibór.	April 30, 1942: Pohl writes to Himmler that the main purpose of all camps would now be the use of inmate labor.
July 23, 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Treblinka. August 1942: Beginning of gas-sings at Majdanek.	Aug. 21, 1942: Luther writes that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor, so that the German government asked the Slovakian gov-ernment to supply 20,000 Slovakian Jews for labor.
End of 1942: Six extermination camps are active.	Dec. 28, 1942: Glücks writes to all camp commanders that Himmler has ordered to reduce death rates in all camps by all means. The inmates have to receive better food.
Nov. 3, 1943: Some 42,000 Jewish factory workers are shot in Majdanek and several of its satellite camps.	Dec. 26, 1943: Circular letter by Pohl to all camp commanders: All measures of the commanders have to focus on the health and productivity of the inmates.
May 16, 1944: Beginning of mass murder of several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau	May 11, 1944: Hitler orders the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes.

- thermore, how could those giving orders have hindered those receiving them from re-interpreting them when they were not meant to be re-interpreted?
- L: They would have had to be given entirely different orders everywhere!
- R: Exactly. The problem is quite simply that in connection with the “Final Solution,” there are no documents stipulating definition and “re-interpretation” of presumed code words. Such orders would have undermined secrecy, and secrecy was the claimed reason for the alleged use of coded language in the first place.
- L: The murderers would have been completely stupid if they had put all that down in writing. They would have abandoned their code language. Such orders would have to be given orally and passed on down the chain of command.
- R: Wouldn’t this have meant that the thousands of people who were involved in the Final Solution actually participated in mass murder without asking questions, simply because some superior gave an oral order that was diametrically opposed to the written orders?
- L: Yes.
- R: Well, what if you received a written note from the head of your company instructing you to move your company’s computer system to another building, but your section chief tells you the boss secretly told him that you were supposed to smash it to bits. Would you take an axe and go to the computer room and make kindling

<sup>124</sup> This claim, by the way, is not reflected by the protocol of this conference, see Chapter 2.14.

out of everything?

L: Aaargh!

R: And consider this: in those days, the punishment for unauthorized killings, like the punishment for sabotaging the war effort, was always death. In view of the extremely harsh penalties exacted during the Third Reich, one could only have expected that such offenses would be severely punished.

L: Allow me to butt in here and to object. There are in fact a number of documents from the highest government positions of the Third Reich – from the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich's Security Main Office (RSHA), from Heydrich and Himmler – in which harmless terms are evidently used as euphemisms for executions or murder. That is especially true for the term “special treatment” (“*Sonderbehandlung*”). Some of these documents were even introduced during the International Military Tribunal (NO-905, 1944-PS, 3040-PS).

R: Although this is true, the documents mentioned by you, which Kogon and colleagues mentioned as well (1993, pp. 5f.), have nothing to do with the Jewish question. With Document 3040-PS, for instance, Himmler ordered on Feb. 20, 1942 that, as punishment for serious crimes, special treatment is to be carried out “with the noose” (*IMT*, Vol., 31, pp. 500-512, here pp. 505-507). In other cases, however, the expression “special treatment” refers to something entirely favorable. For instance exempting minorities friendly to the Germans from resettlement (660-PS); preferential treatment of Ukrainian women to be employed as household helpers in Germany and who can be Germanized (025-PS); the more gentle treatment of eastern populations in contrast to a tough military attitude (1024-PS); release from imprisonment (1193-PS); or better food supplies for Baltic and Ruthenian people (EC-126). The concentration-camp regulations stipulated that “inmates of honor” had to be “treated specially,” meaning they were privileged (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183). This matches the testimony of the last chief of the RSHA, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, according to which “special treatment” for captured dignitaries of hostile countries meant lodging in luxury hotels with regal service (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.).

L: A few pages before that, however, Kaltenbrunner stated that the term “special treatment” usually referred to “a death sentence, not imposed by a public court but by an order of Himmler's” (*ibid.*, p. 336).

R: Which raises the interesting question whether each single case of such special treatment required a decision by Himmler or an office charged by him. Document 3040-PS states in this regard that special treatment needs to be applied for with the RSHA specifying the personal data of the offender (*IMT*, Vol. 31, p. 505). Document NO-905, a file memo of Sept. 26, 1939 about a meeting within the RSHA, discusses responsibilities when deciding such applications.<sup>125</sup> We can glean from this that cases of special treatment were evidently seen as exceptions requiring special attention, which is of course what the term special suggests.

L: Then there is the huge topic of euthanasia in the concentration camps, which during the Third Reich had the bureaucratic acronym “special treatment 14 f 13.” These killings did not require a decision by the RSHA, but merely of the physician

<sup>125</sup> The decisive first page of the original was evidently lost; see <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/search/?q=NO-905> (accessed on April 13, 2017).

in charge of the camp. Furthermore, according to the prevailing notion, this kind of murder of “life unworthy of living” was exactly the starting point for the murder of camp inmates unfit for labor, and later the wholesale murder of the European Jews.<sup>126</sup>

R: Euthanasia is a broad subject which we cannot thoroughly cover during these lectures. It is true, however, that during the war inmates permanently unfit for labor were subjected to special treatment by euthanasia. But an order to all camp commanders of March 26, 1942 specified that “every inmate worker must be maintained for the camp” (1151-PS), so that temporarily unfit inmates were not covered by this. A little more than a year later, on April 27, 1943, Himmler issued an order stipulating that frailness and physical infirmity can no longer be reasons for such a special treatment (NO-1007):

*“The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*

*All other prisoners unfit for work [...] are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed.”*

R: I will discuss in more detail the special treatment of inmates in the concentration camps, which is actually rather complex, when analyzing documentary evidence for the Auschwitz Camp (Subchapter 3.4.9). We will then recognize that the term “special treatment” did not necessarily mean murder there either.

The term “special treatment” itself is, after all, a very generic term that can be applied to anything outside the norm. Such expressions are very common in the vernacular, where they just mean that something does not conform to prevailing norms, however defined. After all, when someone gets “special privileges,” that doesn’t mean he is murdered. During wartime, however, “special treatment” may indeed be connected with killings most times, as this is the nature of wars. But we have to watch out not to walk right into the next trap: even though it is correct that the term “special treatment” in those wartime documents frequently referred to killings, it does not automatically follow from this that this was always the case. In each individual case it depends on the context; or to put it differently: although every execution or murder was without a doubt a special treatment, it does not follow automatically that every special treatment was a murder or an execution. Just as it would be wrong to conclude in reverse from the fact that all squares are rectangles that all rectangles are squares. It’s impermissible to argue this way. During this lecture I will repeatedly discuss documents containing terms with the German prefix “special” (“*Sonder-*”) that have nothing to do with murderous events. This will illustrate what I have explained here.

So let’s put this problem aside for now, and let’s first direct our attention to what was actually going on in the concentration camps after the middle of 1941. We will begin with Auschwitz, the most notorious camp of all.

<sup>126</sup> See for instance [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Action\\_14f13](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Action_14f13) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

### 3.4. Auschwitz

#### 3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz

R: Before we deal in depth with the Auschwitz Camp, I would like to describe the geographical region we are discussing.

Auschwitz is not just any region of Poland. We are actually discussing a city in the immediate vicinity of the industrial region of Upper Silesia, shown in Ill. 53. The city of Auschwitz (Polish name: Oswiecim) lies near the confluence of the rivers Sola and Vistula at a railroad intersection where railway lines from Bohemia via Ostrau and Bielitz-Biala connect to railway lines running to the areas of Krakow and Kattowitz. From the 1300s until 1919, the River Vistula had formed the border between German Silesia and Poland, or between German Silesia and the Austrian province of Galicia after the partitioning of Poland in the 18th century. Under the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, a military barracks was built near the town. In 1919, it passed into the hands of the newly formed Polish army.<sup>127</sup> Following the German-Polish War in September 1939, this barracks was converted into a concentration camp for Polish prisoners. Today this camp is called the *Stammlager* (Main Camp), or simply “Auschwitz I.” It lies southwest of Auschwitz, immediately adjacent to the River Sola.

Under German occupation the Auschwitz region changed drastically. Before the war, Auschwitz/Oswiecim had been a backward agricultural village by Western standards. Following the German withdrawal, it was a modern town with a high-quality industrial infrastructure and huge, modern chemical plants.

L: Are you trying to say that these German enterprises at Auschwitz benefited Poland?

R: If you limit consideration of German activity to the development of the industrial infrastructure, then it could have benefited Poland greatly indeed. This does not, of course, include consideration of other German activities in the region. I also don't mean to make any statement with this as to whether the totality of events there during the Second World War netted out positively or negatively.

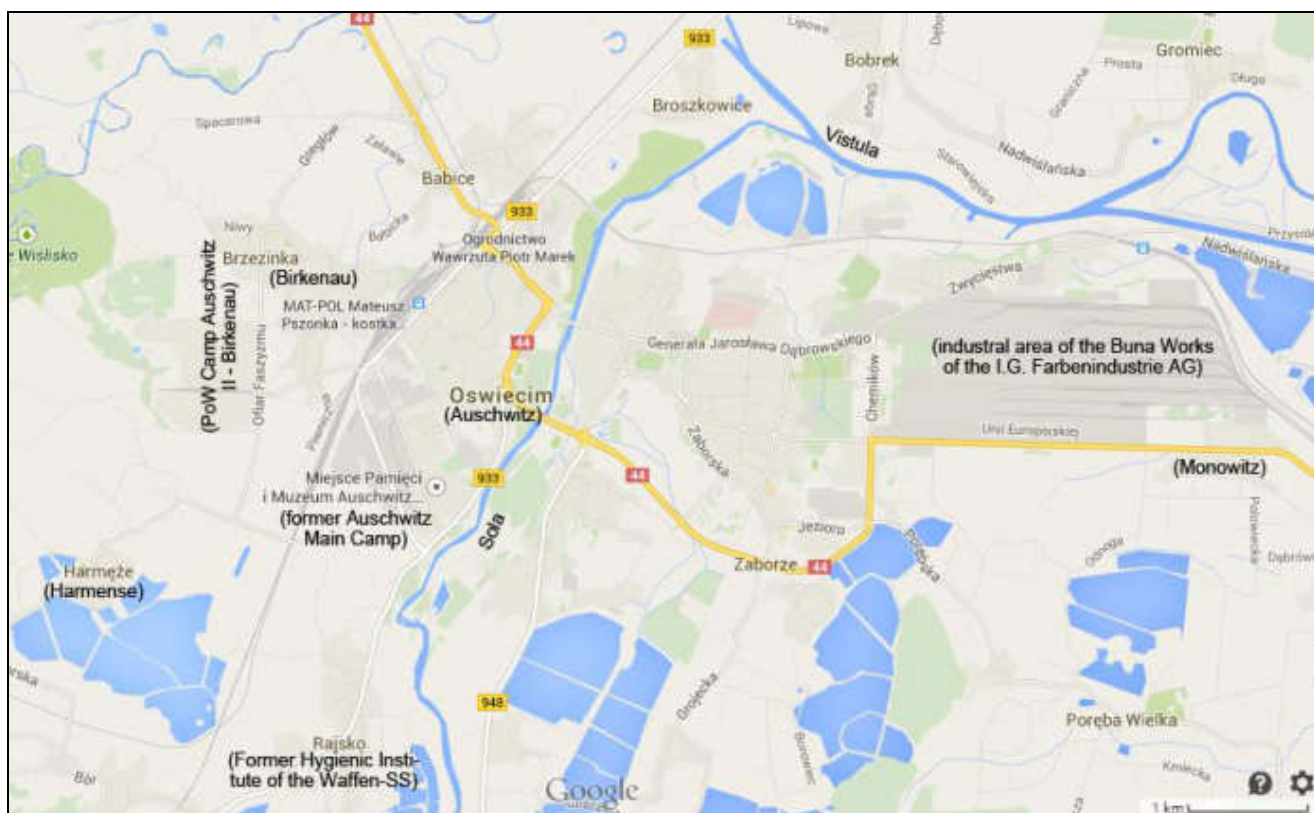
It is easy to see the reason for the rapid industrialization of the region. Because of its proximity to the Upper Silesian area, good railroad connections, and the abundance of processing water from the Vistula and Sola, the Auschwitz region was an ideal place for expansion of the German chemical industry. In addition, on account of its great distance from England, the factories were safe from Allied aerial bombardment until mid-1944.

As should be known, Germany has always possessed little or no oil reserves. Oil products are vital for war production, however. Cut off from Arab and Russian oil, Germany developed a process for refining coal as early as World War I in order to overcome its dependence on crude oil. This process changes coal, which Germany had in abundance in the Ruhr, Saar, and Silesia areas, into gaseous or liquid hydrocarbons. These were then used by the petrochemical industry as raw materials for every imaginable chemical synthesis, including production of artificial rubber, fuel, and lubricants.

During World War II, German coal-refining technology was applied on a very

<sup>127</sup> On the history of Auschwitz see van Pelt/Dwork 1996 as well as Pressac 1989.





**III. 53:** Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war.

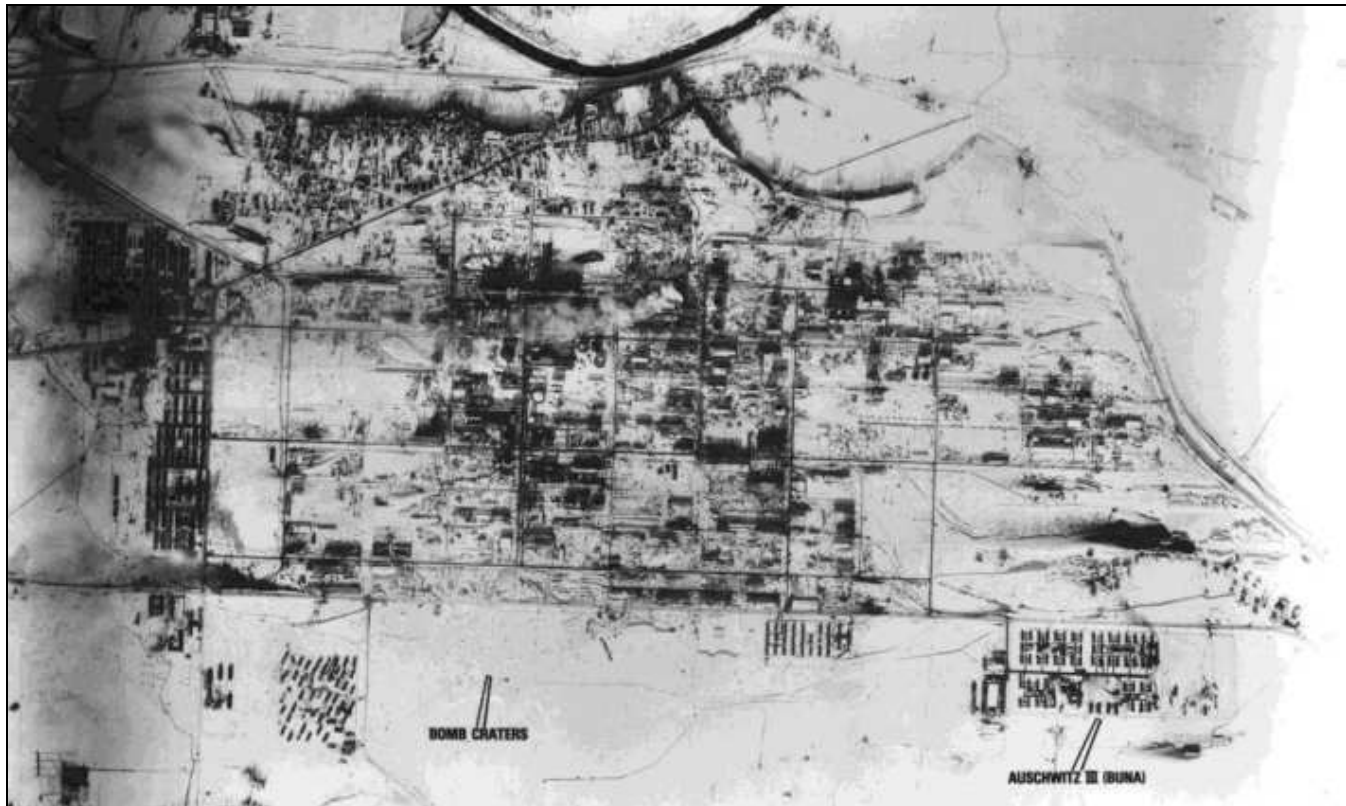
large scale, especially in the Ruhr, in Baden (BASF) and at Auschwitz (Gumz/ Foster 1953). One of the first steps in the process for coal gasification is the production of carbon monoxide by means of burning wet coal in an oxygen-poor environment. An analysis by the U.S. War Department, which interpreted the effects of the Allied bombing campaign on Germany, summarized the importance of that technology for wartime Germany as follows (U.S. Strategic... 1947, p. 1):

*“War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials. [...] Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.”*

Air photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in spring 1944 indicate the size of these chemical plants (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 36, 38-44). Illustration 53, a map of 2015, still shows this complex as a gray-shaded area, in which I.G. Farbenindustrie AG created this huge chemical plant from scratch between 1941 and 1944, using to a great degree forced labor from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Following the war, this technology was destroyed by the Allied theft of patents, kidnapping of German scientists, and dismantling of German industry. Because the Allied victors feared a self-sufficient Germany and due to the abundant availability of cheap crude oil, there was no revitalization of coal-refining technology in Germany after the war. Only after oil crisis in the 1970s was there a modest comeback in coal-refining research.

But let’s get back to Auschwitz. The I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical complex is the



III. 54: Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants near Monowitz, taken on January 14, 1945 by the U.S. Air Force; photo captioned by the CIA in 1978 (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911; <https://catalog.archives.gov/id/305911>).

largest, but not the only example of the German intention to develop industry in the region. After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the Germans thought they could solve the problem of labor shortage in the new industries with Russian prisoners of war, among others. For this reason, a large PoW camp was planned by the Waffen SS west of the town of Birkenau, which today is known as “Auschwitz II” or “Auschwitz-Birkenau.”

L: But Birkenau is widely known as a pure extermination camp.

R: It is definitely known, however, that in October 1941 it was not planned as such. All the early documents speak exclusively of a PoW camp.<sup>128</sup>

L: Did the camp remain under the administration of the Waffen SS?

R: Yes. Until the end of the war, the organization responsible for construction at Auschwitz was called the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei*, (Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS and Police; see Mattogno 2015b).

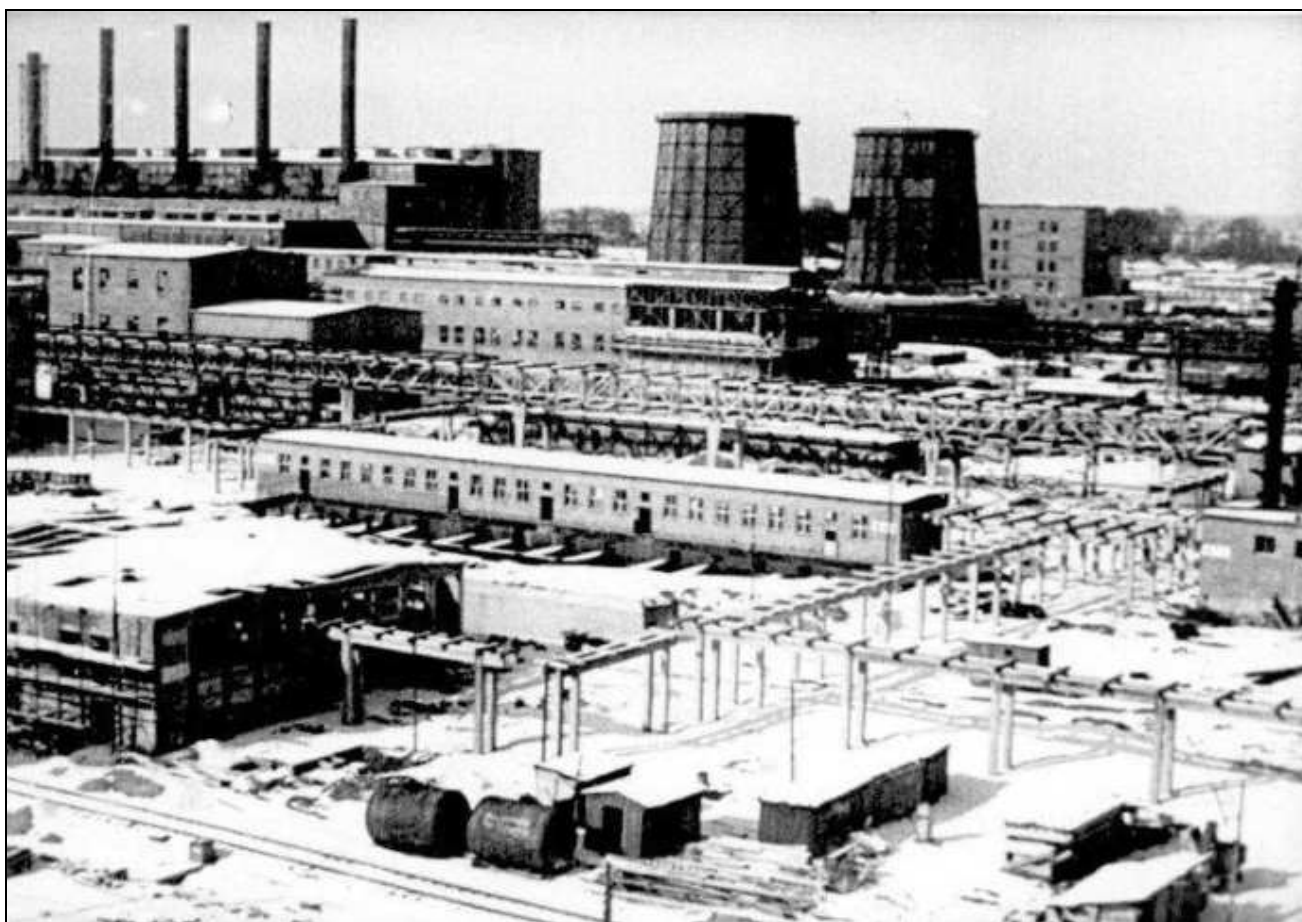
L: Then the Waffen SS were not garbed in snow-white robes as described by some German right-wing politicians? (Schönhuber 1981)

R: That depends on which version of history one believes. If the mass murders alleged to have taken place at Auschwitz and elsewhere really happened, then the Waffen SS certainly had a hand in them.

The Birkenau Camp is situated in a swampy river valley at the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. With the increasing employment of prisoners in the industries of the Auschwitz region, a series of other, smaller work camps came to Upper Silesia, one after the other. Toward the end of the war, there were altogether 48 so-called satellite camps organizationally belonging to the Auschwitz Camp

<sup>128</sup> “Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf Neubau K.G.L. Auschwitz,” Oct. 30, 1941, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-30. K.G.L. = *Kriegsgefangenenlager* = PoW camp.





**III. 55:** The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG chemical plant in Auschwitz-Monowitz in winter 1944/45.<sup>132</sup>

and housing prison laborers near their work sites.<sup>129</sup> For example, on the map shown here there were satellite camps near the settlements of Harmense, Rajske, and Monowitz. I am not going to discuss these smaller camps, since orthodox historians don't claim that mass murder took place in them. Quite the contrary! Allow me to digress a bit and quote the testimony of Jakob Lewinski, a former prisoner at Monowitz, which he gave at his interrogation in 1958, as part of the criminal investigations leading to the Auschwitz trial held at Frankfurt several years later.<sup>130</sup> Lewinski was deported along with his wife but was separated from her at Auschwitz. He never saw her again. He describes his accommodations at the Auschwitz-Monowitz Camp as "adequate for human beings":<sup>131</sup>

*"Inside the camp there was a brothel with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM [should be RM - Reichsmarks] scrip per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets, and so on [...]"*

*The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing, and showering rooms, and an excellent health-care facility. [...] For provisions we received 1/3 [loaf of] army-type bread three times a week, 1/2 army-type bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of marmalade and one time a piece of cheese. In the after-*

<sup>129</sup> See <http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/> (accessed on April 13, 2017).

<sup>130</sup> Interrogation on Nov. 24, 1958, Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 2, pp. 305-310.

<sup>131</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 305, 305R; cf. in more detail Rudolf 2003h, pp. 356f.

<sup>132</sup> [www.auschwitz.org/en/gallery/historical-pictures-and-documents/auschwitz-iii,5.html](http://www.auschwitz.org/en/gallery/historical-pictures-and-documents/auschwitz-iii,5.html); cf. [www.thirdreichruins.com/auschwitzmonowitz.htm](http://www.thirdreichruins.com/auschwitzmonowitz.htm) (both accessed on April 13, 2017).





**III. 57:** The area of the former PoW Camp Birkenau via Google Earth, 2015 (north is to the right).

plexes. A part of them remained at the Birkenau Camp and were registered there. Today's orthodox historiography assumes that Jews who were not registered at Birkenau went directly to the "gas chambers" and were killed there.

After the Allied landings in Italy, the Upper Silesian industrial region came into the range of American bombers. Hence, since the spring of 1944, industrial production in the Auschwitz area was getting interrupted and construction drastically curtailed by repeated bombing raids.

We can identify a great many details of the camp complex from air photos made by Allied reconnaissance aircraft during those days. Among other things, it can be seen that the camp could be observed rather easily from the outside, which means that it would have been impossible to keep secret what went on there (cf. Rudolf 2020a, pp. 75-79). The same goes for the heavy passenger and freight traffic passing through the busy railroad hub at Auschwitz, from whom extended extermination activities could hardly have been hidden. Keeping secrets would also have been difficult if not impossible, because many of the camp's prisoners were employed as workers in German plants and factories, both civilian and military.



These internees had thus frequent contact with prisoners of war from other nations, as well as German and foreign civilians. In addition, a large number of civilian construction companies with all their employees were involved in erecting many buildings in the concentration and PoW camps.<sup>134</sup> Furthermore there were constant releases and furloughs from the concentration camp.

L: Releases from an extermination camp?

R: It may or may not have been an extermination camp. At any rate, releases from Auschwitz and Birkenau are easy to prove. According to a publication by the Auschwitz Museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps.<sup>135</sup>

L: Those would have been 4,000 witnesses to mass murder. Apparently, the SS were unconcerned about what those prisoners would tell the world about Auschwitz.

R: And those are just a fraction of the total. The official number of prisoners released is at least 1,400, and the official number of inmates transferred to other camps is around 200,000,<sup>136</sup> although Mattogno (2006) has shown that the total for the years 1944 and 1945 alone is at least 250,800.

Scholars who claim that huge numbers of people were secretly murdered at Auschwitz simply do not know what they are talking about. They are obviously unfamiliar with the layout and daily routine, ignorant of the objective reality of the situation.<sup>137</sup> There were thousands of locations in the German-occupied areas which would have been better suited for conducting secret mass murder than the bustling industrial city of Auschwitz.

### 3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes

R: There are basically two ways of getting a picture of what happened in Auschwitz. You can either go to original sources and read and analyze the thousands of documents and statements by witnesses, or else you can reach for a book published by the institution that claims to be the ultimate authority on the subject. That is the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.

Needless to say, almost everyone chooses the latter method. Who has the time and resources for the former? For this reason, I would like to briefly summarize the museum's official history of Auschwitz as published in the literature put out by the Auschwitz State Museum, reduced to the aspect of the claimed extermination process as presented in it. It goes something like this (Danuta Czech *et al.* 1997):

In the summer of 1941, Camp Commandant Höss receives oral orders to get the camp ready to exterminate Jews. Early in September 1941, in the cellar of a building in the Main Camp, an experimental gassing of several hundred Soviet POWs is

<sup>134</sup> See the list of 46 firms and at times over 1,000 civil employees active in Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015b, pp. 53-58.

<sup>135</sup> Staatliches Museum... 1995, pp. 231; cf. Gärtner/Nowak 2002, p. 430.

<sup>136</sup> The number of released inmates are partly unknown for 1940 and 1941; see F. Piper 1993; cf. Mattogno 2003e, pp. 393-399.

<sup>137</sup> For example, an Allied lack of knowledge about the mass murder of the Jews during the war is emphasized by U.S. historian A.M. de Zayas, explaining it with the policy of secrecy by the German government: Zayas 1992.



carried out using the cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon B.<sup>138</sup> In subsequent weeks or months, the morgue of the crematory in the Main Camp is converted into a homicidal gas chamber. To this end, several holes are knocked through the concrete roof so that Zyklon B can be dumped into the room below. This gas chamber begins operation around the end of 1941/early 1942, and is in use until early 1943 for mass murder (see the plans of this crematory at that time in Ill. 105, p. 228).

The “selection” of victims is performed at the Auschwitz railway station a short distance from the Main Camp. Those prisoners who are able to work are accepted in the camp, while those unable to work are sent directly “into the gas.” The bodies of the victims are then cremated in the room next to the gas chamber, which initially contains two, then three double-muffle<sup>139</sup> cremation furnaces.

In early 1942, an old farmhouse outside the Birkenau Camp is converted to a gas chamber. It is called “Bunker 1” or sometimes “Red House.” In early summer 1942 another farmhouse near the Birkenau Camp follows the same pattern, called “Bunker 2” or “White House.” These facilities continue in operation until early 1943. Bunker 1 is then torn down, while Bunker 2 is merely deactivated. With the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, Bunker 2 is reactivated as a homicidal facility (see Subchapter 3.4.8. for more details).

The cremation of the victims of these facilities near Birkenau occurs between late summer 1942 and spring 1943, and then again between May 1944 and late summer 1944. It is carried out outdoors over wood fires in trenches that are several meters deep. Molten human fat is retrieved with large ladles and used as fuel for the fires.

L: Haven’t you just demonstrated that this is nonsense?

R: Yes, but that doesn’t change what witnesses have claimed, plus I haven’t claimed that mainstream historians listen to reason.

Not long after establishing the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the camp authorities initiate plans for replacing the make-shift munition-bunker-turned-crematorium of the Main Camp with a new facility specifically designed to serve as a crematorium. In the summer of 1942, it is decided to expand the Birkenau PoW to house many more prisoner. At that point, it is also decided to build the new crematorium not in the Main Camp but in the Birkenau Camp, which leads to a number of design changes. In addition, since the camp capacity was to increase manifold, two crematories are planned instead of just one, the second being a mirror image of the first. Today these buildings are usually referred to as Crematories II and III. These buildings have two underground morgues each, one of which is used as an undressing room and the other as a homicidal gas chamber. The crematories’ furnace rooms on ground level are each equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces, making a total of 15 muffles (see Crematories II and III, Ill. 96f., p. 218). When the typhus epidemic gets out of control in mid-summer 1942, causing thousands of fatalities, plans for two more crematories are hastily designed (Nos. IV and V<sup>140</sup>).

<sup>138</sup> Reports about this alleged undocumented first gassing are extremely contradictory, cf. Mattogno 2016j.

<sup>139</sup> The muffle is the cremation chamber of a cremation furnace, where the corpse is reduced to ashes. Each furnace can have one or several such muffles. There were double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz, and triple- as well as eight-muffle furnaces at Birkenau.

<sup>140</sup> For a side view and a floor plan see Ill. 242, p. 538, taken from my expert report (Rudolf 2020, p. 163); also reproduced by Pressac 1989, p. 401.

They are both of a cheap design in having all rooms at ground level. Their furnace room has a single eight-muffle furnace. In addition to several other rooms, these buildings also have three smaller rooms in the west wing, two of which are used as homicidal gas chambers.

Between March and June 1943, these crematories go into operation one after the other, leading to Crematorium I being taken out of operation. The furnaces of Crematories II, IV and V quickly fall out of operation because of flawed design, defective construction and/or improper operation. Crematorium IV is never repaired, while the repairs of Crematories II and V take considerable time. The furnaces of Crematories II, III and V remain in operation, with numerous interruptions for repairs and maintenance, until the end of 1944. In the underground gas chambers of Crematories II and III, just as in the crematory in the Main Camp, Zyklon B is dumped through openings that were chiseled through the reinforced concrete roof after construction was completed. The gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are above ground, have small hatches in the walls through which the pesticide is introduced. The only gas chambers provided with ventilation systems are those in Crematories I, II, and III. Thus the poison gas cannot be forced out of the gas chambers in Crematories IV or V or the two farm houses.<sup>141</sup> One has to rely solely on the passive ventilation through opened doors and hatches.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: One moment please. Let me first finish my overview.

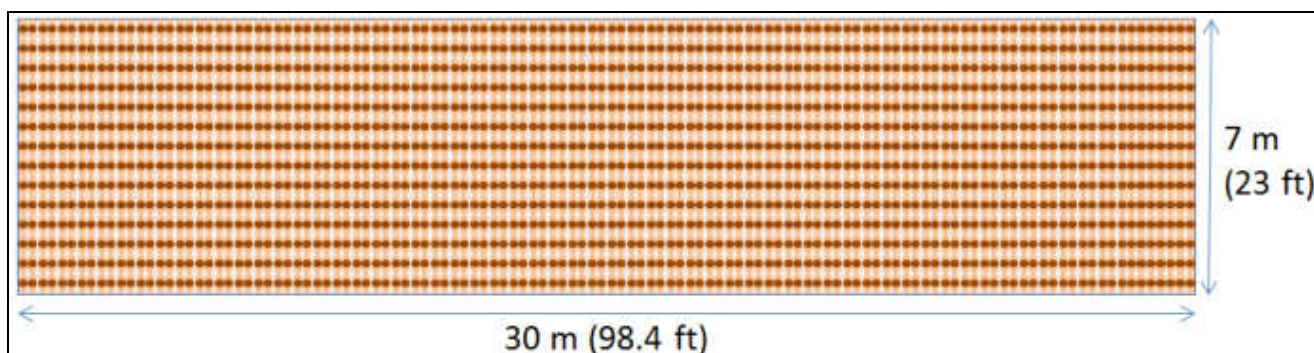
Until May 1944, victim selection takes place at the railroad tracks of the Auschwitz train station, but after that on the new railway ramp built at Birkenau.

Those selected for gassing are told that for hygienic reasons they have to shower and have their clothes deloused. The victims disrobe, partly in special buildings or rooms and partly in the open. Sometimes they are given soap and towels. Then they are directed into the gas chambers, some of which are equipped with phony shower heads in order to trick the victims. After the doors are sealed, pesticide is thrown into the chamber in quantities sufficient to kill insects. A few minutes later, everybody is dead. After about a quarter hour the doors are opened, and the so-called *Sonderkommandos* (prisoner special unit) begin the task of removing the corpses from the gas chamber. Sometimes they wear gas masks, sometimes they don't. They harvest hair from the corpses and extract gold teeth (although according to some accounts, cutting off hair occurs prior to the killings). Then they drag the corpses to the cremation furnaces or incineration trenches. The furnaces are stuffed chock full of bodies, up to eight in a single muffle. Flames and thick black smoke shoot out of the crematorium chimneys and the huge incineration trenches. The entire area is blanketed in smoke and the hellish stench of burning flesh. At least 10,000 Jews are murdered every day between May and September 1944. Most of the resulting corpses are burned in open trenches.

L: How many victims are supposed to have been crammed into these alleged gas chambers at a time?

R: The witnesses do not agree on this. In the Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III,

<sup>141</sup> Crematorium V was allegedly equipped with a ventilation system in early 1944, but its design is unknown, hence we don't even know which rooms they ventilated; cf. Pressac 1993, pp. 88-90; Mattogno 2019, pp. 156-158.



**Ill. 58:** Room of the dimensions of Morgue #1 of Crematoriums II & III (7 m × 30 m), filled with 120 rows of 14 people in a row, a total of 1,680 people.

which had a surface area of roughly 210 m<sup>2</sup> (2,260 sq ft), at least 1,000 victims are said to have been executed at a time. Other witnesses speak of 2,000 or even up to 3,000 victims.<sup>142</sup>

L: That is between ½ and 1½ persons on every square foot. How can you get up to three people to stand in two square feet? They must have squeezed themselves together extremely tightly?

R: That is quite a logistical problem, indeed. Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room (Morgue #2) with a surface area of 390 m<sup>2</sup> (4,200 ft<sup>2</sup>). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area – unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so, like when they enter a bus and need to fill it tightly, so that other passengers can still get in.

L: Not even that works most of the time. People simply won't scoot over to make room for others unless they are informed of what they need to do and then are also willing to comply. And that is particularly true if they are told to undress completely in front of hundreds of strangers of both sexes. That would never work.

R: Correct. Actually, in order to get people to enter through just one door in a long, stretched-out room and to fill it tightly to the last place, starting at the room's opposite end, the procedure must be rehearsed. After undressing, the naked people walk over into the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1). Since that room is much smaller, the problem gets worse. Here the victims must press themselves even more tightly together. The first people entering the room must proceed to the very end of this 100 ft long room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full. Even if choreographed perfectly, this would still take at least half an hour.

Ill. 58 is a schematic drawing of the top view of a room with the size of Morgue #1, hence the alleged gas chamber of the Crematoriums II and III. The room is filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each (hence 50 cm wide, 25 cm deep per person). As you can see, already a “mere” 1,680 persons would pack the room as tightly as sardines in a can. This is impossible to achieve without the willing, even eager and skillful, disciplined cooperation of all. Not to mention 2,000 or even 3,000 individuals...

L: Such numbers are simply impossible.

<sup>142</sup> 2,000 per R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel; 3,000 per M. Nyiszli (each Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively).

R: Exaggerations of the licensed poet, if you wish. So let's stick to 1000+ victims.

L: So how did they get these 1,000 naked people to pack themselves tightly together, touching other completely naked strangers?

R: I don't know, but it would have required the drill and discipline that you can instill only in soldiers after weeks of exercising, provided they are dressed. I don't know if that would still work if you had those soldiers line up naked, particularly if there are female soldiers present as well.

L: Well, that's ridiculous. After all, under such circumstances, the alleged claim by the SS that their victims are going to have a shower in that room would convince nobody. How do you take a shower when your neighbors step on your feet and you can hardly turn around, not to mention bend down to wash yourself?

L: I think it would work just fine if you simply scare the people enough and threaten them into submission.

R: Well, I don't think that fear and even panic can accomplish more than cooperative discipline. After all, the SS men could not possibly go with the victims into the chamber and threaten them somehow in there. I think indeed that the entire scenario in and of itself is quite absurd. So even before going into technical and documentary details, you can already see that the claims made about those alleged homicidal gassings are fishy on purely logistical grounds.

In closing this brief overview of the alleged murder scenarios, it should also be mentioned that the first report of an on-site investigation about the alleged murder methods used in Auschwitz, as reported by Boris Polevoy, a Soviet propagandist writing for the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*, differed quite distinctly from what was suggested otherwise (Polevoy 1945; cf. Faurisson 1997b, Heddesheimer 2002):

*“Last year, when the Red Army revealed to the world the terrible and abominable secrets of Majdanek, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called ‘old’ graves in the eastern part of the camp, tore up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the rolling mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields.”*

R: The story about the conveyor-belt electrocution with subsequent incineration in blast furnaces was, of course, nothing but Soviet atrocity propaganda with no foundation in reality. It quickly ended up in the trash bins of history, together with other outrageous claims made during and shortly after the war, like huge “air hammers” killing people with air pressure (Aynat 2004) or trenches covered with tarps serving as gas chambers, to name only a few. The earliest claims about gasings in Auschwitz, by the way, are from October 1941 and claim that Soviet prisoners were used as guinea pigs to test chemical weapons. The reader interested in the whole gamut of absurdities claimed over time and their transmogrification into today's prevailing version of gas chambers using Zyklon B may consult the respective literature (Mattogno 2005b). In the next sections, we will merely focus on just how credible the allegations are regarding methods of mass murder and elimination of its traces, as they are maintained by orthodox historians today.

3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence

R: Now, let us subject the allegations summarized above to critical examination. First of all, we will refer to documents that were produced mainly by the Allies at the time of the alleged murders, specifically, air photos made by reconnaissance aircraft. Beginning in the spring of 1944, these aircraft made air photos of Auschwitz on a regular basis, since it was part of the Upper Silesian industrial region.

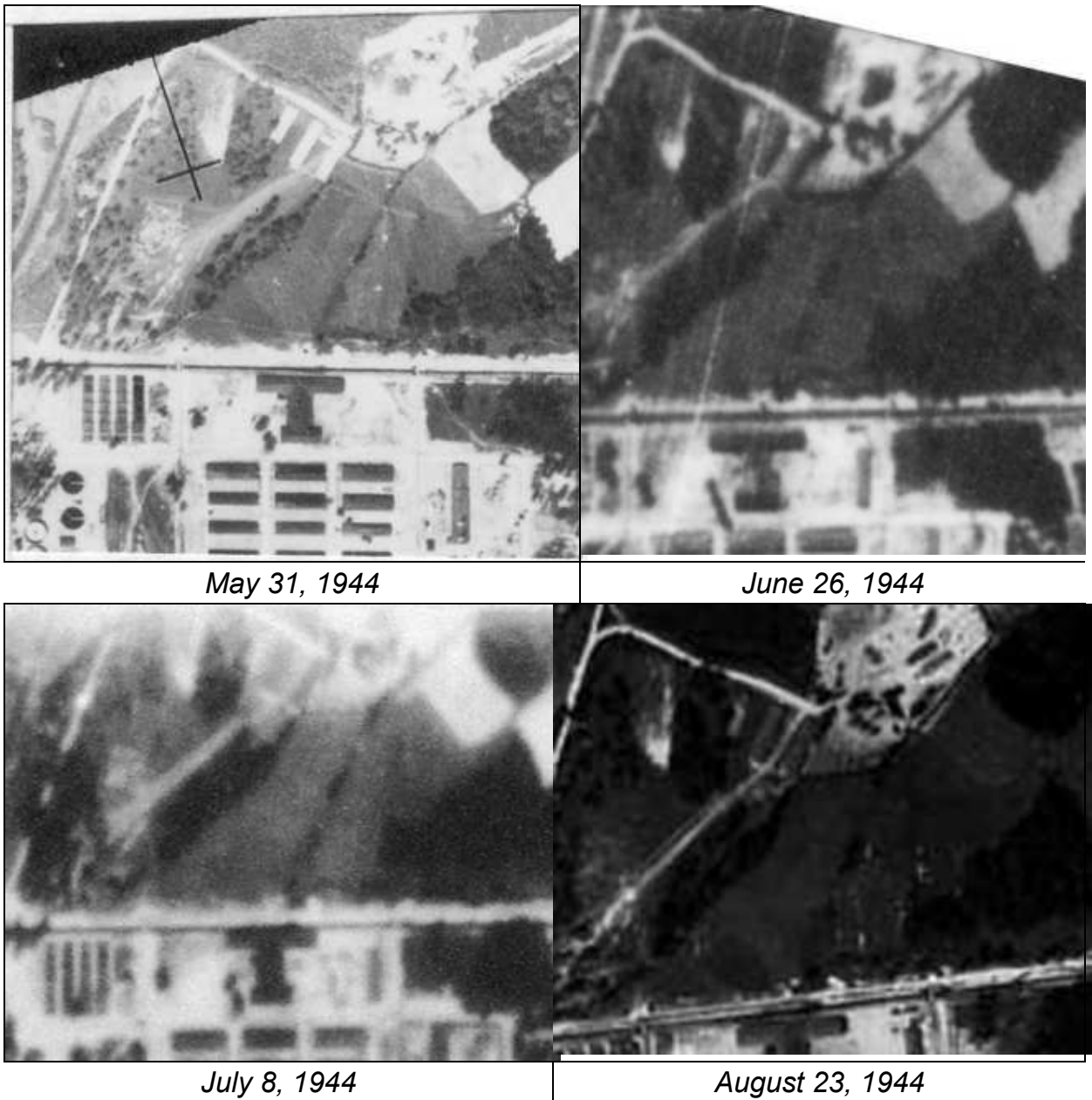
Before we analyze these photographs critically, I would like to ask you all what you would expect to find if we believed the official version that I have just summarized.

L: I would expect the camp to be blanketed with smoke.

L: Especially from the chimneys: there should be a lot of smoke, maybe even flames.

R: But only if the furnaces happened to be operating, and I don't think that flames could be seen on daylight images.

L: The fires in the furnaces could be put out quickly, but not huge fires in trenches, where ten thousand bodies were being burned every day. Fires like that would



**III. 59-62:** Sections of air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944



*III. 63-66: Sections of more air photos of the region around the site of Bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944-1945.*

- smolder for days.
- R: Well then, let’s focus on trench incinerations outdoors. What would you expect to find in air photos?
- L: First of all, huge trenches, smoking to a greater or lesser degree. Then, huge stacks of firewood. Ashes would have been scattered everywhere, and that would discolor the vicinity of the fire pits.
- R: And how big would these pits be, if they were large enough to cremate 10,000 bodies per day?
- L: 10,000 square meters, perhaps? Maybe they could complete two burnings per day, in which case they would need around 5,000 square meters, plus the area around the trenches. That would be roughly the size of a soccer field.
- L: A lot of excavated material, mountains of dirt would be piled up near the trenches.
- L: We would see transport paths from the gas chambers to the trenches, as well as paths for bringing in firewood and carrying out the ashes.
- R: German author Heinrich Köchel has analyzed the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001. Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres (Köchel 2015). According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at





*III. 67: Symbolic foundation walls of two barracks west of the Zentralsauna built after the war. Note the high groundwater level.*



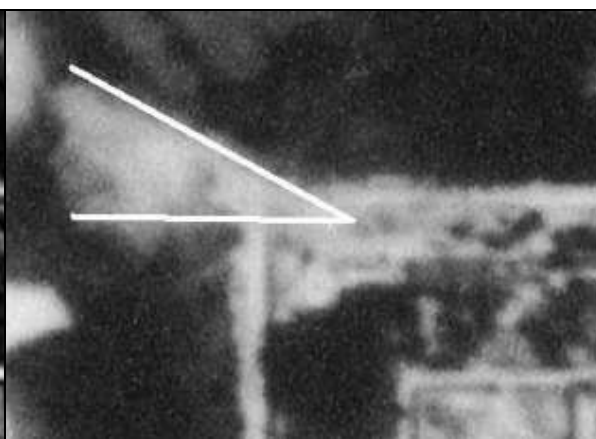
*III. 68: Location of the above foundation walls according to Google Earth. Their measurements (ca. 41 m × 9.50) correspond to the German war-time size of the horse-stable-type barrack.*

- the earliest; such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days. Also, the surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish the task as claimed for Auschwitz, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.
- L: In addition, if I may interject, if all this is a swampy river depression, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity. All the vegetation would have been destroyed.
- R: Now, let us look at eight photos taken in and around Auschwitz. Here I have magnified the sections containing Bunker 2, close to which the alleged incineration trenches are claimed to have been located, west of the so-called Zentralsauna, Ill. 59-66. These photos were taken on May 31,<sup>143</sup> June 26,<sup>144</sup> July 8,<sup>145</sup> Aug. 23,<sup>146</sup> Sept. 13,<sup>147</sup> Nov. 29<sup>148</sup> and Dec. 21, 1944<sup>149</sup> as well as Feb. 19, 1945.<sup>150</sup> What can we see on the better-quality pictures?
- L: A light colored area in the form of an irregular pentagon.
- R: Do you see any smoke?
- L: No.
- R: Any trampled or rutted paths for bringing in wood and hauling out ashes?
- L: No, but there is a street leading into the area, so we would not expect such paths.
- We can make out three rectangular forms which might have been cremation

<sup>143</sup> U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. Rudolf 2020a, pp. 118f.  
<sup>144</sup> *Ibid.*, RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.  
<sup>145</sup> *Ibid.*, DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg no. 3. N50 E19 (German wartime photo).  
<sup>146</sup> The Aerial Reconnaissance Archives. Ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; <http://ncap.org.uk/> (accessed on April 13, 2017).  
<sup>147</sup> U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.  
<sup>148</sup> *Ibid.*, mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058  
<sup>149</sup> *Ibid.*, RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.  
<sup>150</sup> *Ibid.*, GX 12337/145 (German photo).



*III. 69: Allied air photo of Auschwitz taken Aug. 23, 1944, section showing smoke near Crematorium V.<sup>146</sup>*



*III. 70: Section of German air photo of Auschwitz taken July 8, 1944, showing smoke near Crematorium V.<sup>145</sup>*

trenches.

R: In that case the vegetation around it would be trampled down and covered over with mud and ashes. The adjacent areas here are still intact, though. On later photos one can see that two buildings have been built on two of those rectangular shapes. Today, we find reconstructed foundation walls of two buildings in these locations, see Ill. 67f. Hence these were not pits but rather areas in preparation for the erection of two buildings.

During the entire period from May to September of 1944 nothing really changed in this area. This indicates that there was no significant activity. We conclude from this that the claimed gigantic burning pits did not exist there.

L: But this is true of the whole area. All these photos look so similar that one has to assume that nothing earth-shattering was going on there, literally speaking.

R: Now let's go to a different section from the photo taken Aug. 23, 1944, north of Crematorium V, see Ill. 69.

L: I can see smoke there!

R: That's right, this is what smoke looks like in an air photo. In almost the same area, we see similar smoke in a German reconnaissance photo taken about 6 weeks earlier, in Ill. 70. John Ball has shown three more air photos with similar amounts of smoke rising from the same area (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 98-101). How large is the area from which the smoke is rising?

L: Following down the smoke funnel I would say the source is a single point, measuring a few square meters.

R: So no huge trenches incinerating thousands of bodies?

L: No, it is just a small fire. And we cannot tell what is being burned there at all.

R: Right. With this I would like to close the discussion of these alleged open-air incinerations for now. There are more, primarily logistical problems with the witnesses' allegations in this regard, but I would like to postpone a discussion of them to the subchapter about Treblinka (3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace, p. 269). Those interested in learning more details about the claims of open-air incinerations at Auschwitz may read a special study focusing exclusively on this topic (Mattogno 2016d).

Let us now consider another aspect of these air photos which might be just as interesting. The first air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau were made available to the



*III. 71: Enlargement of section of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of Birkenau Camp, taken Aug. 25, 1944. The dark specks on the morgues, the alleged “gas chambers” of both crematories (arrows) are especially interesting. We now know that these were not shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B.*

public by the CIA in 1979 (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; cf. Stäglich 1979b; *HT* no. 9).

L: That stinks. Why would the largest criminal organization of the world have their fingers in that? Why didn’t an organization with academic prestige publish these photos?

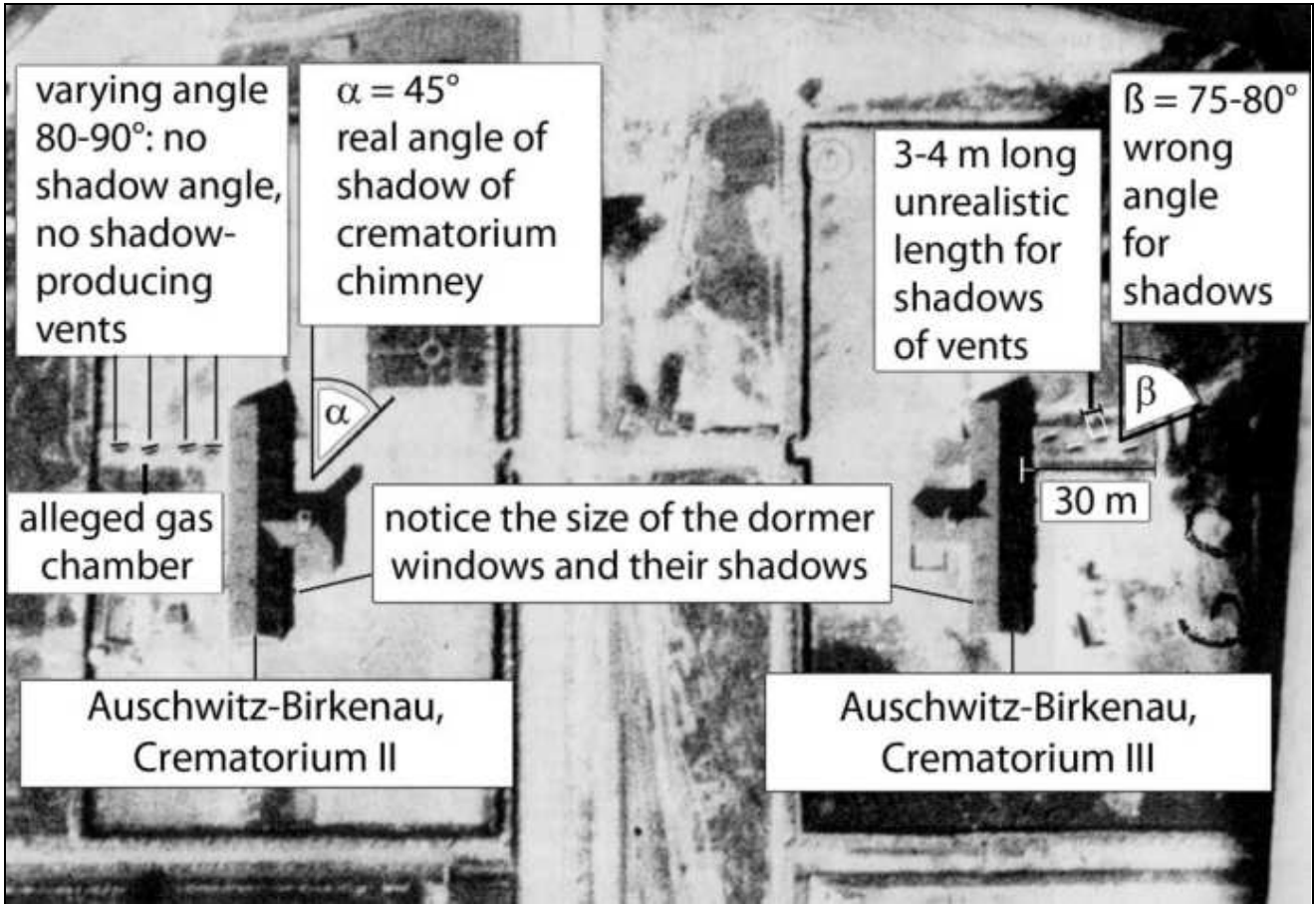
R: Well, there is a lot at stake for the U.S.

Above all, I would like to direct your attention to two photos of the Birkenau Camp taken on August 25, 1944.<sup>151</sup> These were taken at an interval of 3.5 seconds, which allows three dimensional inspections by means of a stereoscope (a three-dimensional viewing device). Let’s start with the first of the two. Illustration 71 is an enlargement of the section around Crematoriums II and III, and Illustration 72 is a schematic drawing of it. The specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 of both crematoriums, the alleged gas chambers, were identified by the CIA as shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B, along with their shadows (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). But even without 3D vision, we can tell that these specks on the roof were not insertion shafts:

- The direction of the specks does not correspond to the direction of the chimney shadow.
- On a photo taken Sept. 13, 1944, the specks on Crematorium III retain their shape and direction, although the sun is now elsewhere in the sky.<sup>152</sup>
- In the same photograph, the specks are missing from Morgue #I of Crematorium II.

<sup>151</sup> Ref. no. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 and 3186.

<sup>152</sup> Ref. no. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, Rudolf 2020a, p. 69.



III. 72: Schematic drawing of the air photo in III. 71. We can tell immediately that the specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 are not insertion shafts: too large, too irregular, and their “shadows” fall in the wrong direction.

- The specks are some 4-5 m long and 1.5 m wide, which would correspond to a theoretical object height of 3-4 meters. However, the shafts described by witnesses were much smaller than one meter, both in length and width.
  - These specks have a completely irregular and non-geometrical shape.
- In other words, these specks cannot possibly be shadows or any construction object.

L: Well then, what are they?

R: It has been suggested that they are beaten paths made by SS men walking to the shafts, which are too small to be visible.<sup>153</sup>

L: But why would beaten paths be dark?

R: I don’t know any reason why they should be. But consider that, according to the official version, countless thousands of victims had marched across the crematory courtyard and then gone in line down the cellar steps to Morgue #2. So if beaten paths would be dark, can you imagine how the trampled path to those cellar steps would look like?

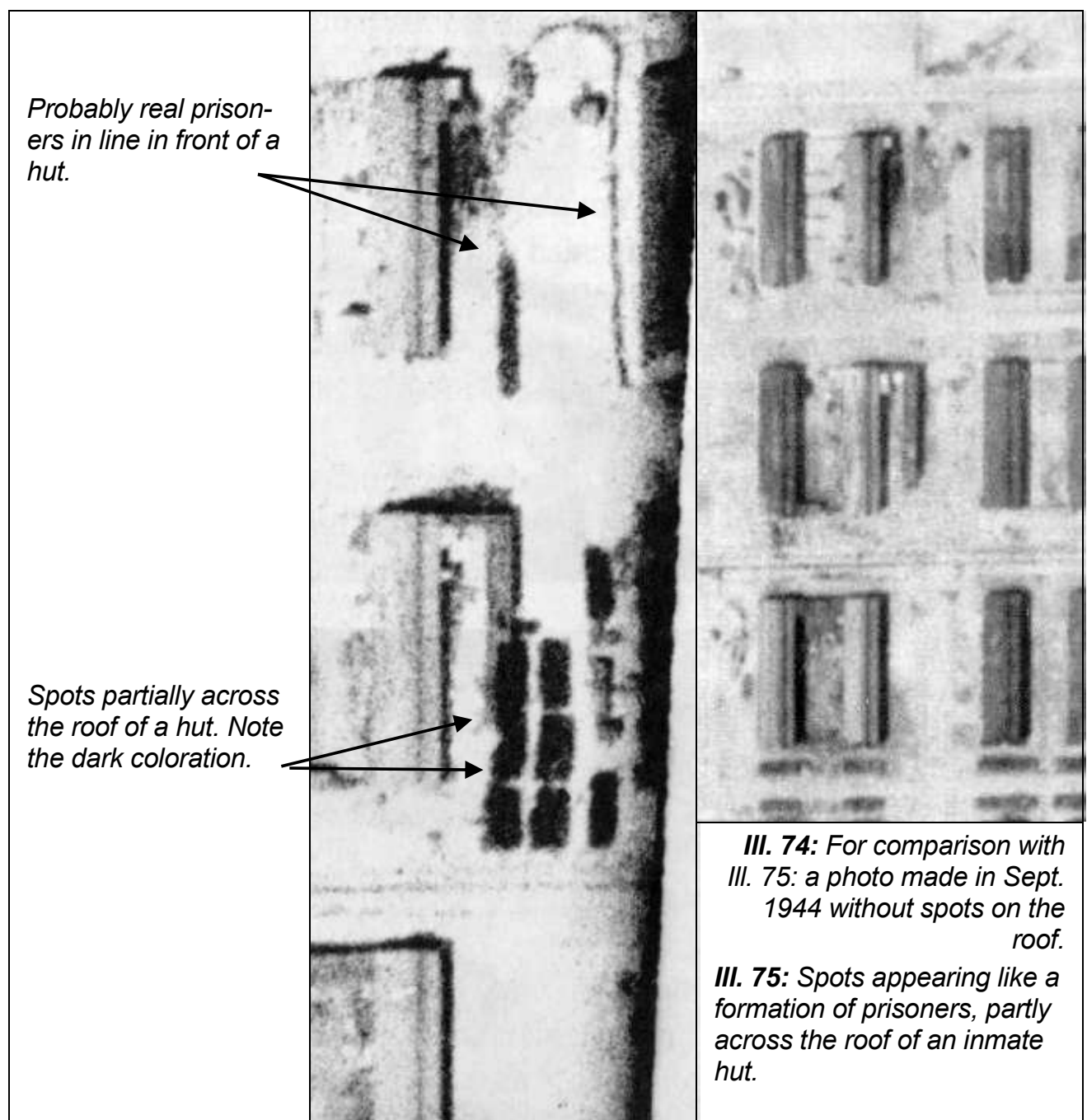
L: Black as pitch. But there is nothing to be seen.



III. 73: Dark specks on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III in Birkenau. Do they show the beaten path of SS men jumping back and forth?

<sup>153</sup> Dino Brugioni, letter to Charles D. Provan, Sept. 24, 1996, cf. Provan 2000; similar Keren *et al.* 2004, p. 72.





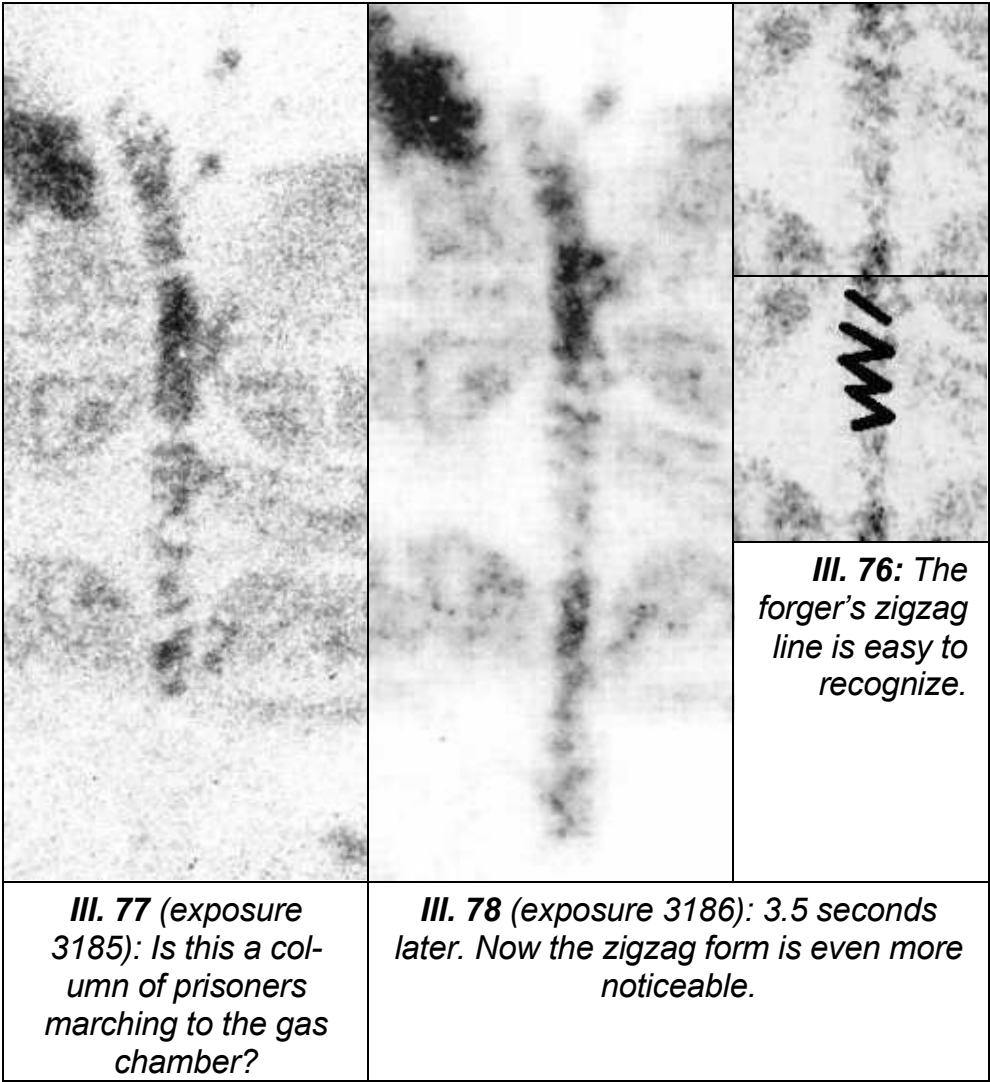
R: Exactly! The shape of the alleged beaten path – only almost the direction of the shadow – would mean that the SS men did not walk directly from hole to hole, but in a pointless oblique direction. Then they would have had to jump five meters to the next hole, see Ill. 73.

L: Well, what is it then?

R: Just a second. Illustration 75 is another enlarged section of the same photo from which the section in Ill. 71 is taken. Arrows are pointing to a place that looks like a group of marching prisoners. Unfortunately, these prisoners are marching partly across the roof of a barracks, which is of course impossible. This becomes clear from the photo in Illustration 74, taken September 13, 1944, in which the barracks is again easily recognizable, but this time without the “prisoners” marching across it.

L: Maybe something just happens to be darker there than elsewhere, like a fresh layer of roof felt? (J. Zimmerman 2000, Appendix IV)

R: Accidentally exactly of the same length, width, position and shading as would



correspond to the walking group of inmates? And where does the rest of the inmates not visible walk? Beneath the roof and through the wall of the building?

We are coming closer to a solution of the puzzle when we look at a different part of this photograph. Illustrations 77 and 78 are enlargements of sections of both these photos, taken shortly after one another on August 25, 1944. According to the CIA interpretation, this is a group of prisoners marching toward the gas chamber.

L: How do they know that?

R: I don't know. They just follow orders from their CIA superiors, I guess. Now note the shape of this marking in Illustration 76: a zigzag line, corresponding to the pencil movement of an unskilled retoucher.

L: That could simply be an interference effect, a so-called Moiré effect.<sup>154</sup>

R: No it cannot. Interference effects occur when two regular patterns interfere optically. This happens frequently with today's computer and digital-imaging techniques, because digital cameras and digital images have a highly regular pixel pattern. But the emulsions of chemical films as were used during the war have a statistically random distribution of silver grains. In addition, several inmates walking on the ground can hardly form any highly geometric pattern. After all, this is not a choreographed dance.

<sup>154</sup> That was claimed by Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications Department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory of NASA in Pasadena, California; cf. Shermer/Grobman, p. 147.



L: Are you suggesting that these pictures have been altered?

R: The geologist John C. Ball came to that very conclusion in his analysis.<sup>155</sup> In this connection it is interesting to note that Dino Brugioni, the same CIA author who in 1979 first published the photo analyzed here, treated this same photo again about 20 years later. This time it was in a book about photographic forgeries. This picture, however, is the *only* photo in his book that he does *not* expose as a forgery. What a coincidence! Instead, he “proves” its authenticity with the same old insinuations that are here proven false! (Brugioni 1999)

No matter whether we are dealing with irregularities, alterations, scratches or stains, these pictures do not prove the allegations about Auschwitz. In fact, they actually refute it, as far as thick clouds of smoke and outdoor incineration in deep trenches are concerned.

### 3.4.4. Crematories

L: But what about thick smoke allegedly belching from the chimneys of the crematories? Can that be seen on the air photos?

R: None of the air photos known to me shows any smoking chimneys, even though Carlo Mattogno erroneously interpreted a scratch on one photo which has many scratches, one of which runs across the chimney of Crematorium III, as smoke.<sup>156</sup>

L: Well, missing clouds of smoke from crematory chimneys do not prove that they were not used, though. After all, they were built to be used. Maybe they were so well built that they did not smoke.

R: The crematories of Auschwitz were all fired with coke, so we must assume that their chimneys smoked like other coke-fired facilities. There actually are signs that these chimneys smoked, namely a photograph of the chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau whose rim is colored black by soot (see Ill. 79). This would not have sufficed to cover the whole camp or area with thick smoke, however. The air photos emphasize this. They may also indicate that during late spring and summer of 1944 they hardly operated at all.

L: Wouldn't the I.G. Farbenindustrie coal-refining plants in the vicinity have produced a lot more smoke than the crematories ever could? And if there was no constant breeze blowing, so much smoke would have accumulated in the river valley that it would have created a real problem.

R: Not to mention the stench from the chemical plants. In those days environmental-protection requirements for such industries were not as strict as they are today, if there were any at all. There is therefore a likely seed of truth to reports about stench at Auschwitz, although it was probably caused by a different culprit.

L: And what about the chimneys spewing flames?

R: First allow me to quote the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who wrote on this subject (1991b):

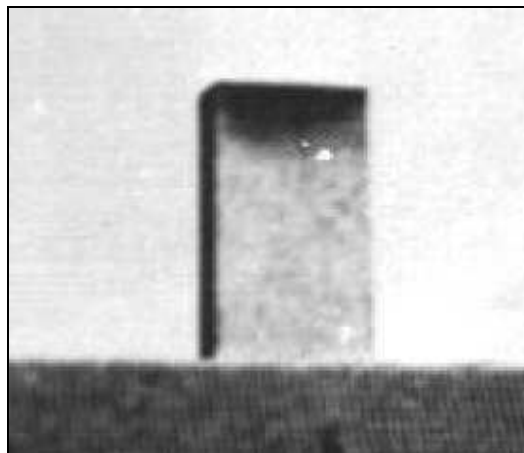
*“We know from past cases: even if 46 witnesses more or less firmly declare that they heard nothing, the 47th witness who heard something, whose statement can be verified by experts, nonetheless speaks the truth.*

*On the other hand, it is strange that in certain proceedings relating to crema-*

<sup>155</sup> Cf. besides Rudolf 2020a, pp. 62-69, also Ball in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 263-277, here pp. 270-274.

<sup>156</sup> Mattogno 2005a, pp. 64, 115f.; corrected by Bartec 2012; cf. Mattogno 2016d, p. 75, 177.

tion facilities, testimony perhaps is given that 'meter-high flames shot out of high chimneys,' although this is technically impossible, since as a rule only warm exhaust gases flow out of chimneys (except in quite rare explosions – with gas heating, perhaps) and there is never even a reflection to be seen, because the flames (as in the case of coke<sup>157</sup> firing) are unable to leave the combustion chamber, and the reflection is dissipated in the flue."



III. 79: Soot deposits on outside of chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 341).

- R: Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno settled that question with extensive and well-documented research. His experiments prove that even under the worst imaginable conditions, flames could never have shot out of the crematory chimneys. The reason for this is the simple fact that the smoke duct from the furnaces to the top of the chimneys was around 30 meters long (100 ft). Coke burns almost without a flame. Therefore its flames could never attain such a length, especially if there is nothing in the muffles except human cadavers, with no highly flammable liquids or gases (Mattogno 2004e).
- L: Fine, no flames and only little smoke. But this would just make cremation all the more effective, since it would have been less noticeable.
- R: The problem of smoking chimneys spewing flames is significant only in order to determine the credibility of witnesses. It is important to know whether they resort to dramatic but untrue enhancements of their testimony. As you correctly note, the presence of smoke and fire would tell us very little about the efficiency of the crematories or the alleged numbers of corpses incinerated in them.
- In order to establish numbers, one would have to know the capacities of the crematories, that is to say, the number of corpses they could incinerate per unit of time. For the most part, orthodox historians uncritically repeat claims made by witnesses, which they then tend to adjust to fit their needs, since those claimed figures vary too much to make any sense. In addition to these diverging witness testimonies, an SS administration document is often quoted as proof of such magnitude. It mentions a daily cremation capacity of all crematories in Auschwitz together of 4,756 corpses.<sup>158</sup> Over a period of operation of one and a half years, this would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses.
- L: Aha, if we add to that number those corpses burned in pits, that takes us back toward the four-million number! Is the document authentic?
- R: The great minds are in disagreement about that (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000a).

<sup>157</sup> Coke is produced from coal by heating it in absence of air (pyrolysis), which removes volatile components contained in coal. The resulting highly toxic gas (coke gas) is rich in hydrogen, methane and carbon monoxide. After removing certain components (tar, ammonia, hydrogen sulfide, hydrogen cyanide), the gas (then called city gas) was used until the 1970/80s as heating and cooking gas in many households of larger cities with coking and/or steel industries. Coke has a higher energy content per mass than most coals due to its higher percentage of pure carbon.

<sup>158</sup> RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a; cf. Komitee... 1957, p. 269; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 157; Pressac 1989, p. 247; *Der Spiegel* no. 40/1993, p. 151; Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, p. 69.

**Table 9:** Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematories II & III	Crematories IV& V
coke per muffle, ideal:	15.5 kg/hr	11.7 kg/hr
coke per muffle, real:	22 kg/hr	16 kg/hr
time required per corpse	1 hr	1 hr
total number of muffles	30	16
max. hrs of operation per day	20 hrs	20 hrs
max. no. of corpses per day	600	320
total no. of days in operation	888	276
TOTAL MAXIMUM CAPACITY	532,800	88,320

- But it is not especially important.
- L: Well, listen to that!
- R: Not so fast. If you found a “document” saying that an old VW beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?
- L: I would consider the author of such a document to be a jokester.
- R: On what grounds would you make that evaluation?
- L: Well, if push came to shove, I’d prove it with the technical data of a VW beetle, of course.
- R: Of course. Now let’s go through a similar process with the Auschwitz crematories. I don’t want to re-invent the wheel here. Since the early 1990s, the late Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz, from the company that built the crematory furnaces at Auschwitz, as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general and to the models used at that time. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations (in Rudolf 2019, pp. 367-408; Mattogno/Deana 2021). Even German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, leading editor of *Der Spiegel*, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study (F. Meyer 2002; see p. 140). I have summarized the results of their research in Table 9.
- L: More than 600,000 corpses in total! These numbers certainly suggest they planned to commit mass murder.
- R: Not so hasty! It is the prevailing notion that Auschwitz was developed as the location for mass murder of Jews in early 1942, when the already-mentioned “bunkers” are said to have been set up. However, this was not what led to the planning of the four new crematories. At that time only one crematory was planned. That was the later Crematorium II, which was planned as a replacement for the old crematory in the Main Camp, which then was to cease operations. The three additional crematories were not planned until the summer of 1942,<sup>159</sup> after the typhus epidemic had gotten out of control that was taking a toll of up to some 500 prisoners per day (Staatliches Museum... 1995). That was the actual background for the massive expansion of cremation capacity. Furthermore Himmler had ordered that

<sup>159</sup> The first known document proving the extended plans is a construction drawing of Crematories IV & V of Aug. 14, 1942, drawing no. 1678, APMO, negative no. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, p. 393.

Auschwitz be expanded to a capacity of 200,000 prisoners, during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942. This was a tenfold increase.<sup>160</sup> Can you imagine what would have happened if a typhus epidemic had broken out in that camp after its population had been increased by a thousand percent?

L: How could they even send people to a camp where such terrible conditions existed and prisoners were dying like flies?

R: That is a justified moral objection. It is a fact that deportations to Auschwitz continued even after the outbreak of this terrible epidemic; most of these deportees were no longer registered in Auschwitz, and probably because of this epidemic they were sent to other locations straight away.

L: Recklessly exposing innocent people to such dangers, to which many succumb, is called manslaughter by negligence.

R: That's right, negligent manslaughter of thousands and thousands. But let's get back to the number of crematories. The numbers given in Table 9 are misleading, because they are theoretical maximum numbers. It is like saying that because an old VW beetle can go as fast as 80 miles per hour, it can drive roughly 900,000 miles in one and a half years, if driven for 20 hours every day at maximum speed.

L: I don't think the engine would last that long, if always running at maximum speed.

R: And neither would the crematories' engines – that is, their fireplaces and muffles – last that long, when used always at maximum power, which brings me to the next point. For I would now like to discuss two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these parameters is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the furnaces. The Topf firm, which constructed the furnaces at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 583), so it may be an exaggeration, a sales pitch. When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which necessitates an expensive and time-consuming overhaul of the entire crematorium. It's like installing a new drivetrain into our VW, to stick with that comparison. It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single furnace in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced! From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations ( $46 \text{ muffles} \times 3,000 = 138,000$ ) was not exceeded.<sup>161</sup> This is very nearly the number given as “natural” deaths by the Auschwitz Camp authorities in the death books (Staatliches Museum... 1995), if we extrapolate their existing data for 1941-1943 to the entire existence of the camp, that is to say, the total deaths excluding those allegedly caused by gassings or other acts of mass murder of unregistered inmates.

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the amount of coke delivered to the camp, which is completely documented for

<sup>160</sup> Letters by Bischoff to Amt CV of the SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 & Aug. 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 37, 41; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 160-162; Mattogno 2019, pp. 261f.; Pressac 1989, p. 203; 1993, pp. 53f.

<sup>161</sup> Add to this the six muffles of the old crematory in the Main Camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

the period February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 10).<sup>162</sup>

First I would like to direct your attention to an astounding fact. From February 1942 until February 1943, when only the old crematorium of the Main Camp with its six muffles was in operation, the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle. The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging at that time, so the crematories were probably in almost uninterrupted operation at the beginning of this period.

The surprising fact is that the average coke consumption for the entire period of time during which all crematories were operational – except for interruptions due to repairs – rose only by a factor of 2.5 compared to when the old crematorium alone was operating, even though the new crematories had  $(46 \div 6 =) 7\frac{2}{3}$  times as many muffles as the old crematory. Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more energy-efficient than the old one had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old one had been at times, when it had to carry the entire workload alone. In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they subsequently never used to its full extent.

If assuming an average coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse,<sup>163</sup> we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of the 21 months for which we have records of coke delivery. Again, this order of magnitude corresponds to the amount necessary to cremate the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books (Staatliches Museum... 1995).

L: Allow me to make an objection. If we look at other German concentration camps like Dachau or Buchenwald, which also had crematories, isn't it striking that those had a much lower capacity, even when considering the lower number of inmates in these camps? Doesn't that indicate an intention of mass murder for Auschwitz?

R: We need to look at the actual mortality at those camps during the months when the German authorities planned the crematories. In Table 11 I have listed in the first row the "natural" mortality of the three camps you mentioned for the month, in which their respective crematory furnaces were planned. Again, the adjective "natural" only means that these figures do not includes any hypothetical victims of

Table 10: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories			
Month '42	Tons	Month '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144.5
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	<b>Total</b>	<b>1032.5</b>
Ø 2/42-2/43:	30	Ø 3/43-10/43:	80

<sup>162</sup> APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 224.

<sup>163</sup> The coke consumption of the old double muffle furnaces in the Main Camp was actually somewhat higher than that of the new crematory furnaces in Birkenau.

Table 11: Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity			
	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality in month of furnace planning	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	46
mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.2	187.0

mass murder. The second row shows the number of muffles planned, and the third gives the ratio of mortality to number of planned muffles (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 170).

Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was eight times higher than that of Buchenwald and 11.5 times higher than that of Dachau, the mortality at Auschwitz was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald Camp, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with  $(8,600 \div 337 \times 6 =)$  153 muffles! This also proves that there was nothing unusual about the number of crematories planned and built at Auschwitz.

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches

L: Maybe the mass-murder victims were not burned in the crematories, but rather in the open.

R: This is Fritjof Meyer’s thesis (F. Meyer 2002). In this case, the problem is to explain why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method. Open-air incineration is much less effective than furnace incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection (Mattogno 2004d).

L: But didn’t you already establish that there is no evidence of large-scale trench incinerations in the air photos?

R: That is correct, but it applies only to the period beginning May 1944. We have no photos for the preceding years. If at that time such hypothetical trenches existed, which had already been filled in by 1944...

L: ...but even those would be visible on air photos.

R: Probably. Traces of such gigantic trenches with massively disturbed soil around them do not exist, as far as I know.

L: I have another question regarding trench incinerations. If the area around the Birkenau Camp is as swampy as you said, is it even possible to dig a trench several meters deep, without hitting groundwater?

R: This is an excellent objection! Two expert studies, made independently of each other, did in fact demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water (Gärtner/Rademacher 2003, Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-127).

L: But the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level.

R: In 1944 there was a completed drainage system in the camp proper, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the devel-



oped area. Furthermore the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp by more than three feet below ground level. So, you wouldn't get far with that argument.

Realistically speaking, it is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to the chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried

in graves that were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. Those rectangular shapes visible on several air photos north of Crematorium V (see Ill. 82) might have been such graves.

L: Couldn't those be incineration trenches?

R: By the way they have been laid out, clearly no. These lengthy rectangles are too close together. Gigantic incineration trenches require a lot of free space in between in order to handle the corpses, the fuel wood and the ashes, plus the heat of the fire and the developing smoke make it impossible to maintain another trench right next to it. Hence these are most likely the traces of ordinary mass graves.

It is entirely plausible that those typhus victims had to be exhumed after several weeks or months, in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

There is a document dated Sept. 17, 1942, in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in planning the new crematories in Birkenau (Lüftl 2004a), reported a "visit of the special installation and discussion with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel on the design of such an installation." This "special installation" probably concerned burning corpses outdoors. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for crushing incompletely incinerated remains.<sup>164</sup>

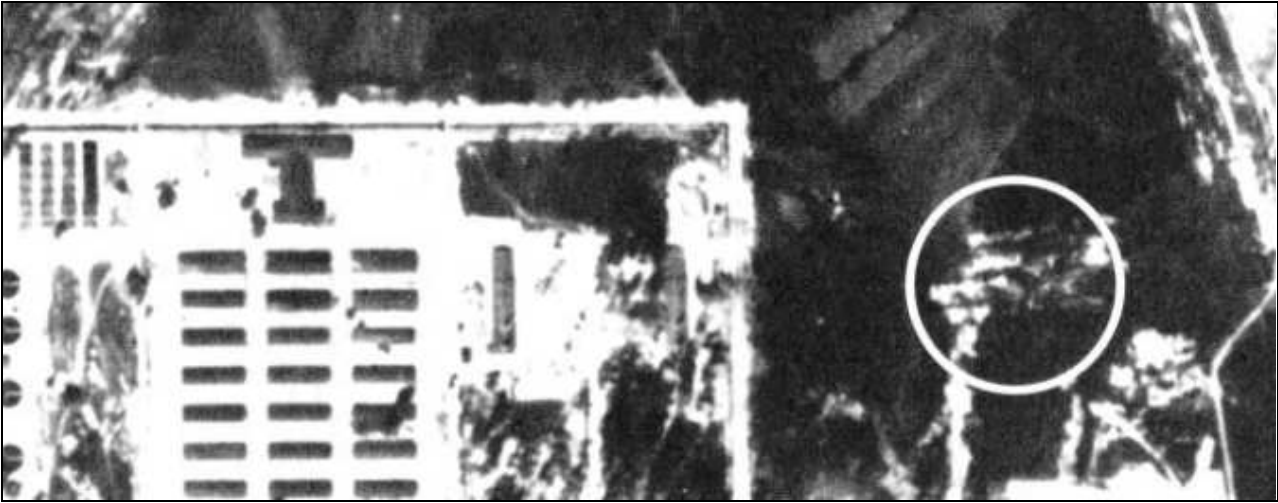


**III. 80:** Groundwater level at Birkenau, close to the location where the alleged deep trenches were dug to incinerate corpses. Photo taken in 1997, with the Birkenau drainage system still working.



**III. 81:** flooding of the Birkenau Camp on May 18, 2010 (Routledge, p. 118).

<sup>164</sup> NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see Ill. 245 in the Appendix, p. 541.



III. 82: Possible location of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp on an air photo taken on May 31, 1944.<sup>143</sup>

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and end of November 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305).

- L: That reminds me of the reports of survivors describing the gruesome task: digging up rotting corpses, the terrible odor, burning the corpses on bonfires, and then crushing the remains. Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations.<sup>165</sup> Do you believe those stories are true?
- R: I suspect that such descriptions have their core of truth in what I just described. However, the testimonies to which you refer relate mostly to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, and that is of course a different matter. At any rate, it was alleged that the gas chambers and incineration grounds at the so-called bunkers had already been in operation since the late winter of 1941/1942 (Bunker 1) or early summer of 1942 (Bunker 2). A trip in mid-September 1942 to inspect similar facilities elsewhere in order to learn how to build them would have been too late. In other words: The letter by Dejaco on the possible exploration of open-air incineration installations refutes claims that such incinerations took place on a grand scale before Sept. 17, 1942.
- L: But not the statements claiming that these activities started at that time.
- R: Correct. But their background was the typhus epidemic then raging in Birkenau.

### 3.4.6. Chemical Analyses

- R: Now let's turn our attention from technology to the exact sciences. Let's consider the chemical qualities of the poison gas that was allegedly used to murder hundreds of thousands, if not a million people, along with its effects on organic and inorganic substances.

First let me describe the product that has such a dubious reputation throughout the world today. The 1992 edition of Römpp's *Chemical Lexicon* gives the following

<sup>165</sup> Reitlinger 1961, pp. 144, 146f.; Klee 1983, p. 372; Hilberg 1985, pp. 389, 977; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60-62, 134, 169; Gutman 1990, article "Aktion 1005," Vol. 1, p. 11; Paskuly 1996, pp. 33f.; cf. NO-4498b as well as Paul Blobel's "confessions," NO-3842, 3947.

description (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

*“Zyklon B. Originally the trade name for highly effective hydrogen-cyanide fumigant used against insect pests. In Second World War cover name for cyanide agent used for mass murder in National Socialist extermination camps.”*

R: Historically, however, the assertion that Zyklon B was used as a “cover name” for hydrogen cyanide is not tenable, since the name Zyklon B has been a trade name of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control) since the 1920s.<sup>166</sup> Auschwitz-Birkenau is also the only so-called extermination camp where Zyklon B is said to have been used to commit mass murder.<sup>167</sup>

The commercial product Zyklon B, as used in German-controlled areas during the war, is basically liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum granules.<sup>168</sup> For ease of transportation and storage, these granules were stored in sealed metal cans. Until the introduction of DDT toward the end of the war, it was the most effective of all known pesticides. Since the early 1920s, it had been increasingly used by exterminators all over the world to combat every imaginable pest: in food warehouses, grain silos, railroad trains and freight ships as well as private and public buildings, military barracks, prisons, PoW and concentration camps. During such fumigations, the granules were spread out in the area to be fumigated. Depending on temperature and relative humidity, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated within one to two hours (cf. Irmscher 1942).

L: So Zyklon B was nothing more than the leading pesticide?

R: That’s right. Today we have a wide assortment of highly effective pesticides that did not exist in those days. One of the most dangerous pests fought with Zyklon B was the common louse, the principal carrier of typhus. This disease was especially prevalent in eastern Europe, causing countless deaths among civilians as well as soldiers during both world wars. The disease was a huge problem wherever people were crowded together, especially in PoW and concentration camps.<sup>169</sup> The camp administration at Auschwitz struggled desperately against an epidemic which broke out in summer 1942 and was not fully brought under control until the end of 1943. This struggle has been described numerous times in the literature on the subject.<sup>170</sup> The similarly catastrophic typhus epidemics which broke out in the hopelessly overcrowded camps of the Third Reich toward the end of the war will be discussed later. Until the beginning of 1944, fumigation with Zyklon B was the most effective method for controlling these epidemics. Other, less-effective methods were delousing with steam or hot air.

<sup>166</sup> On the history of Zyklon B see Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

<sup>167</sup> Engine-exhaust gases are claimed to have been used in the camps Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór, and Chelmno. In the Majdanek Camp, Zyklon B was allegedly also used for murder, but Majdanek was not seen as an extermination camp (see Chapter 3.9). Zyklon B is claimed to have been used for murder in other camps as well which are not commonly referred to as extermination camps, like Stutthof (see Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016), Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme and Ravensbrück (see Sections 2.4f.).

<sup>168</sup> I limit myself to a description of the product with the trade name Erco, which was used in the camps during WWII. The carrier material also contained some starch, and the HCN was usually mixed with a tear gas as a warning agent as well as other ingredients to increase the chemical stability. For details see Lambrecht 1997, Mazal 2000.

<sup>169</sup> Cf. summarizing and with further references: Rudolf 2020, Subchapters 5.2.1. “Danger of Epidemics” and 5.2.2. “Epidemic Control with Zyklon B,” pp. 68-76; also Berg 1986 & 1988.

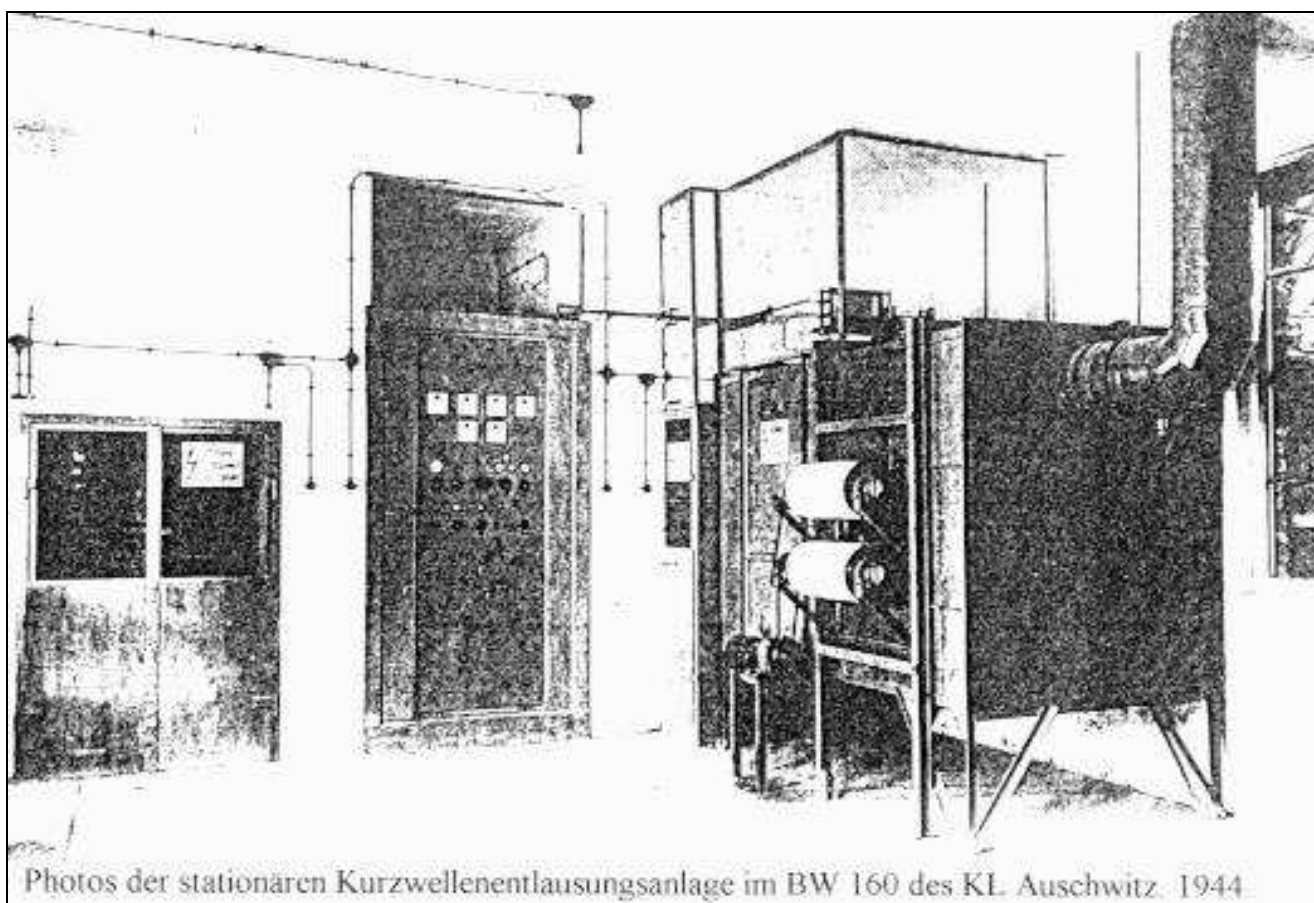
<sup>170</sup> Besides the works just quoted see foremost Mattogno 2004g.

<b>3. Activities of retaliation</b> (for the period January to April 1943)				
a. the following were liquidated:				
	<u>January</u>	<u>February</u>	<u>March</u>	<u>April</u>
Gestapo agents	50	16	27	
x Germans - in combat				
x and by hidden means	100	20		
members of the de- portation committee			18	
b. poison has been ad- ministered		in 189 cases	in 132 cases	in 105 cases
h Typhoid fever microbes				
x and typhoid fever lice	in a few hundred cases			

III. 83: "3. Activities of retaliation [...] Typhoid-fever microbes and typhoid-fever lice: in a few hundred cases" (see Rudolf 2004a)

- L: According to that, Zyklon B was a life saver, if used properly.
- R: Exactly. There is general agreement among recognized historians that Zyklon B was extensively used in concentration camps to improve hygiene. It did in fact save lives. It is less widely known that typhus-bearing lice were used by Polish partisans as a biological weapon against the German occupation during World War II (Rudolf 2004a).
- L: You mean, while the Germans were desperately trying to combat typhus epidemics and protect the lives of prisoners and laborers, her enemies were working to spread epidemics?
- R: That’s right. This is called war, waged contrary to international law by civilians in occupied countries.
- L: And then when the war was supposed to be over, Germany’s enemies exploited typhus victims to accuse the Germans of mass murder, and they claimed that Zyklon B, used to combat the disease, was a weapon used to commit mass murders.
- R: Yes. This is called psychological warfare, which continues to this day. Remember that the truth is the first victim in every war.
- The extent of the German effort to improve hygienic conditions at Auschwitz is evident from an amazing decision made in 1943/44. During the war, the Germans developed microwave ovens, not just to sterilize food, but to delouse and disinfect clothing as well. The first operational microwave apparatus was intended for use on the eastern front, to delouse and disinfect soldiers’ clothing. After direct war casualties, infectious diseases were the second greatest cause of casualties of German soldiers. But instead of utilizing these new devices at the eastern front, the German government decided to use them in Auschwitz to protect the lives of the inmates, most of whom were Jews.<sup>171</sup> When it came to protecting lives threatened by infectious disease, the Germans obviously gave priority to the Auschwitz prisoners. Since they were working in the Silesian war industries, their lives were apparently considered comparably important to the lives of soldiers on the battle-

<sup>171</sup> Wallwey in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 305-329, here 306-317; see also Lamker 1998; a summary was published by Weber 1999b.



*III. 84: Microwave delousing device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp, summer 1944.*

field.

But let's get back to Zyklon B. Now I will have to burden you with a little chemistry, but I promise to keep it to a minimum. As you know, it is alleged that hundreds of thousands of human beings were murdered in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, using cyanide gas in the form of the pesticide Zyklon B. The question that now arises is: Could this poisonous gas have left traces in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses that might still be detectable today?

L: Isn't hydrogen cyanide a highly volatile liquid?

R: Yes it is.

L: Well then after a few days we would no longer expect to find traces of it, and certainly not today.

R: If we were looking for hydrogen cyanide itself we would no longer find traces of it. But what if it reacted with certain materials in the wall during the fumigation? What if it underwent a chemical change and formed new compounds that are much more stable? Does anyone know which compounds these could be?

The products of reaction that interest us are the iron salts of hydrogen cyanide, called iron cyanides. In nature, iron is found almost everywhere. Iron gives bricks their red color and makes sand ocher and clay reddish brown. If it were not for iron, all these things would be a uniform gray. To be more exact, we are talking about iron oxide, more popularly known as rust. There is hardly a masonry wall anywhere that is not composed of at least one percent rust, since it is present in sand, gravel, clay, and cement.

The iron cyanides have been known for a long time for their extraordinary stabil-



ity, one of which is especially well known. This cyanide salt is called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, or Berlin Blue, and has been one of the most common blue pigments for centuries. It is known as one of the most stable pigments of all. To summarize, once it has formed within a wall, Iron Blue is as stable as the wall itself, since it is one of the most stable elements of the wall.<sup>172</sup> In short: once Iron Blue forms in a wall, it stays there as long as the wall stands.

L: And is this Iron Blue formed from hydrogen cyanide?

R: Yes, under certain circumstances. The German term for hydrogen cyanide – *Blausäure* (blue acid) – comes from the color of the compound which results from its reaction with iron compounds. Let me give you an example of such a reaction:

In 1972, the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was renovated. It received a new internal plaster, and shortly afterwards the church was fumigated with Zyklon B to kill woodworms. Several months later, the fresh plaster turned patchy blue.<sup>173</sup>

In 1976, the Protestant church at Wiesenfeld in Bavaria suffered the same fate, as it, too, was renovated. In the summer of 1977, the parishioners had to face a disaster: Here, too, huge blue splotches were forming all over the new interior plaster. This time, however, the case was properly analyzed and documented in the pertinent expert literature: Chemical analyses indicated that all the new plaster was full of this Iron Blue compound. It turned out that, in order to kill various wood pests that had infested the church's gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, the church had been gassed



**III. 85:** In 1972, the Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently the entire plaster turned patchy blue (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).



**III. 86:** In August 1976, this Evangelical church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (above) was gassed with Zyklon B. Subsequently, the plaster turned blue all over (cf. III. 87).

<sup>172</sup> For a detailed proof of this see chapter “6.6. Stability of Iron Blue” in Rudolf 2020, pp. 204-216.

<sup>173</sup> [www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm](http://www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm) (accessed on April 13, 2017).



with Zyklon B a few weeks after application of the new plaster. The hydrogen cyanide had reacted with the rust in the sand of the plaster and formed Iron Blue.<sup>174</sup>

L: But if such reactions were normal, all the walls in every building ever gassed with Zyklon B would have turned blue, and people would have soon stopped using this Zyklon B treatment.

R: That's right. As a rule, there are no such problems connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Basically, a moist and relatively fresh plaster surface or

wall structure is necessary in order for Iron Blue to form after a single gassing. But fumigations normally occur only in buildings that have stood for many years, since new buildings are not normally infested with pests. Furthermore, most buildings are kept warm and dry. The blue discolorations of these churches were therefore exceptions.

But I have to make a big exception to this exception as well, since blue discoloration is the rule in some cases.

L: Where – in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

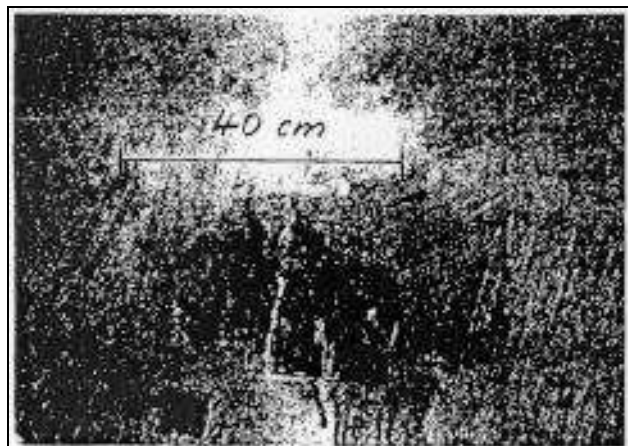
R: Bad guess. I am speaking of Zyklon-B delousing chambers during the Third Reich. As we have seen, Zyklon B was used to kill the insect carriers of several diseases. Sometimes this occurred in professionally constructed chambers designed specifically for this purpose, and at other times, ordinary rooms were used temporarily for delousing. After the war, many concentration camps were simply leveled to the ground. In others, existing buildings were dismantled, and their materials used either as firewood or for reconstructing destroyed cities. A survive to this day, however. Ill. 88-95 show what they look like (see color photos at the back cover of this book; more color images are reproduced in Rudolf 2020).

L: I recall that the delousing chambers in Dachau Concentration Camp did not have this blue discoloration. Does that mean that these chambers were never used?

R: Your observation is correct, but the reason is that the walls of the Dachau chambers were treated with waterproof paint so that the hydrogen cyanide could not penetrate. With the walls pictured above, this was not the case. In addition, the air in the Dachau fumigation chambers was intensely heated, so that the masonry was certainly warm and dry.

This blue discoloration of masonry walls therefore seems to be the rule rather than the exception, especially if the unprotected walls of a structure built expressly for this purpose are repeatedly and from the beginning exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time.

Massive and continuous fumigations with hydrogen cyanide in special delousing chambers really began only with the Second World War. These large-scale applications of hydrogen cyanide, however, ended just as abruptly with the end of the



*Ill. 87: Ink-blue spot on plaster of a church that had been treated with hydrogen cyanide.*

<sup>174</sup> H. Weber in: G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f., English translation in Rudolf 2019, pp. 565-570.



**III. 88:** Interior wall, northwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5a in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.



**III. 89:** Exterior wall, southwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.



**III. 90:** Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber III (east wall), of building 41 in Majdanek. (© C. Mattogno)



**III. 91:** Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber II (west wall), Building 41 in Majdanek. (© C. Mattogno)

war, the invention of DDT, the closing of the National-Socialist camps, and the dissolution of the company that produced and distributed Zyklon B (DEGESCH was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG).

No one paid any attention to the obvious “damage” that had occurred to the walls of former delousing chambers. The subject did not come up in the literature of the construction industry until the incident at the Bavarian church quoted above.

The question that now arises is whether similar blue discoloration and thus the concomitant analytical evidence of Iron Blue would have occurred in homicidal gas chambers, if they existed. After all, they are supposed to have been built expressly for this purpose, gone into operation immediately after construction, and are said to have been used more or less uninterruptedly over a long period, if we are to believe the witness reports.

L: But you cannot compare gassing humans with delousing operations!

R: I would say we can compare them but not equate them. I have summarized several characteristics of Zyklon B and hydrogen cyanide in Table 12.<sup>175</sup> You will notice that humans are indeed much more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than are pests such as lice. The data given in Table 12 is a bit misleading, however, because, in a way, apples are being compared to oranges here. The data on insects refers to the

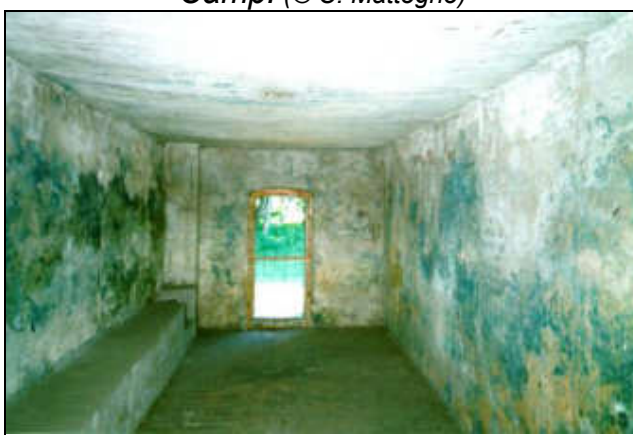
<sup>175</sup> For this see besides Lambrecht 1997 and Kalthoff/Werner 1998 also the various sources mentioned in Rudolf 2020.



**III. 92:** Large Zyklon-B delousing chamber, ceiling, Building 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno)



**III. 93:** Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chambers II and III (exterior walls), building 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno)



**III. 94:** Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior seen from the southern door. (© Carlo Mattogno<sup>176</sup>)



**III. 95:** Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof Camp, exterior east wall. (© Carlo Mattogno<sup>176</sup>)

exposure necessary to thoroughly eradicate all of them along with their eggs and larvae, while the information on humans marks the threshold at which hydrogen cyanide is fatal. It is a kind of lower safety threshold. Furthermore, a study by the U.S. Army has demonstrated that values given in expert literature about man's sensitivity to gaseous hydrogen cyanide has been inadmissibly deduced from experiments conducted with rabbits. It has turned out, however, that humans are less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide vapors than small mammals (McNamara 1976). Nevertheless, the fact remains that significantly less hydrogen cyanide per kg of body weight would be required to kill people than lice.

L: So for homicidal gassings a lot less hydrogen cyanide would have been required for a shorter period of time?

R: That depends on what we accept as parameters of such gassings.

L: Well, let's take the only thing we have, that is to say: the witness reports.

R: OK, that would mean that death occurred within five minutes.<sup>177</sup> If we consider that it takes ten to twenty minutes to kill a human with hydrogen cyanide in an American execution chamber using gas concentrations similar to those of delousing chambers,<sup>178</sup> then what does that mean?

<sup>176</sup> Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003, Photos 13 & 14.

<sup>177</sup> See the discussion in Rudolf 2020, Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2. "HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times," pp. 252-269.

<sup>178</sup> Grieb 1997a; Christianson 2010 documents numerous cases, pp. 81f. (6 min.), 99f. (7 min.), p. 111 (10



<b>Table 12: Characteristics of the Pesticide Zyklon B®</b>	
A fumigant for combating pests (insects, rodents)	
Effective Ingredients:	Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the cellular respiration enzyme ferri- cytochrome oxidase through reversible addition to Fe <sup>3+</sup> . As warning agent, several percent of a gaseous irritant is added, since some people cannot smell HCN.
Fatal Dose:	For humans: 1 mg CN <sup>-</sup> per kg of body weight; for insects: 10 mg/kg or more.
Lethal percentage in air:	For humans 0.01-0.02 vol.% within ½ to 1 hour; for lice 1 vol.% with- in 1 to 2 hours (this would be fatal for humans in a few minutes.)
Types of packaging:	Absorbed in cardboard discs, gypsum granules (brand name Erco, the principal wartime brand) and diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß, abandoned in the late 1930s) in metal cans requiring a special opener. Around ⅔ of total contents was the carrier substance.
Vaporization time:	At temp. 15-20°C, 10% in first 5-10 minutes. Vaporization is intense during the first 1.5 to 2 hrs.
Method of Application	Preparation laid out in space to be fumigated while wearing gas masks. Slow vaporization allows workers to exit safely. Ventilation begins after 2 hours earliest, since HCN is still present in carrier substance.
Prevalence:	Between WWI and WWII and before the invention of DDT (beginning of the 1940s, in Germany in 1943/44) it was the most widely used pesticide in the world.
Areas of application:	Used for fumigation of ships, freight trains, gristmills, silos, food warehouses; living areas in military barracks, prisoner/concentration camps, large public buildings, etc.
Present day use:	Under the name Cyanosil® only in special situations where modern chemical fumigants cannot be applied.

L: Then we would need still more gas in order to cause death more quickly.

R: And we would have to use at least ten times as much Zyklon B in the gas chamber as would be fatal, because in the first five minutes, only about 10% of the absorbed hydrogen cyanide (HCN) evaporates.

L: And the hydrogen cyanide would continue to evaporate for at least two hours.

R: That’s exactly right.

L: Unless of course the gas chamber was equipped with powerful ventilators to remove the gas quickly.

R: But this was not the case. According to prevailing descriptions, the gas chambers in the bunkers as well as Crematories IV and V (until early 1944) at Birkenau had no ventilation whatsoever.

L: How likely is it that they would have been constantly handling poison gas in these rooms and never install ventilation fans?

R: I report the facts, you draw conclusions.

L: But the delousing chambers at Auschwitz had ventilation fans, right?

R: They certainly did.<sup>179</sup>

L: In a homicidal gas chamber, it would be absurd not to install a ventilation system that was at least as efficient as that in a delousing chamber.

min.); 112 (7½ min.), 114 (13 & 17 min.), pp. 180f. (10 min), p. 189 (5-9 min.), 209 (10-12 min.), 214 (14 min.), 216 (11 min.), 220 (9,3 min.), 223 (12 min), 229 (18 min.).

<sup>179</sup> Cf. e.g. the ventilation openings in the HCN delousing wings of Buildings BW 5a and BW 5b as described by Pressac 1989, pp. 59f.

- R: Yes, but it would be absurd to gas millions of people anyway, so what do you expect?
- L: Technical impossibilities do not suddenly become possible just because people act crazy. A crazy person who thinks he can fly does not suddenly grow wings on that account.
- L: But this has nothing to do with absurdity. You don't need ventilation to apply Zyklon B. The Bavarian churches that were fumigated by exterminators had no ventilation either.
- R: You are right, but the churches were exposed to gas only a single time. Afterwards they were aired out for several days by opening doors and windows.<sup>180</sup> But here we are told that these so-called gas chambers were exposed to gas almost daily for months and years on end, sometimes several times a day, and the corpses removed immediately, with little or no time for airing.
- L: But the gas chambers in the Main Camp and in the Crematories II and III in Birkenau were equipped with a ventilation system!
- R: That's right, but their ventilation system had been designed for morgues, since these rooms were designed, constructed, and outfitted as such. A delousing chamber is recommended by expert literature to have a ventilation system with *seven times* this capacity. Keep in mind that the other rooms in the Birkenau Crematories II and III also had ventilation systems. Strangely enough, these systems had greater capacities than those of the morgues which we are now told were homicidal gas chambers (Mattogno in: Rudolf 2016b, pp. 173-176).
- L: Are you saying that the SS equipped the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Crematories II and III with the smallest-capacity ventilation systems?
- R: That is correct.
- L: This gets more absurd all the time.
- R: Not at all, if you remember that these rooms were planned, constructed, and equipped to be morgues.
- L: The bottom line is, there were ventilation systems in the gas chambers of Crematories I, II, and III. It would have been possible to remove the poison gas.
- R: That may be, but several more hours would pass before the gas dissipated, since it was still being released by the carrier (cf. Rudolf 2020, pp. 2364-240, 277-284).
- L: As I see it, your argument is that the circumstances of homicidal gassings, as claimed by witnesses, are very similar to those associated with insect fumigations.
- R: Exactly. The time that the gas was in contact with the walls would have been shorter during the alleged homicidal gassings than during insect fumigations, but other factors would have tended to offset this. For example, the unheated basement morgues of Crematories II and III – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were very damp and cool. The walls of the delousing chambers, on the other hand, were warm and dry, since they were above ground and heated. Hydrogen cyanide accumulates much more readily in a damp and cool wall than a dry and warm one. In short: The prevailing conditions in the basement morgues of Crematories II and III (allegedly used for mass murders) were such that we would have to expect similar

---

<sup>180</sup> Standard procedure for fumigations using Zyklon B, see Leuchter *et al.* 2017, pp. 84-86; cf. NI-9912; Rudolf 2016b, pp. 115-124.

tendencies to form Iron Blue as in the delousing chambers.<sup>181</sup>

L: I have one last objection to make regarding a potentially decisive difference between delousing chambers and homicidal gas chambers. Isn't it true that the air in a room cram-packed with humans and sealed off quickly contains large amounts of carbon dioxide?

R: That is to be expected. In fact, if witness claims are correct regarding the packing density in those chambers, then the victims would have died of suffocation already after some 30 to 45 minutes even without applying any poison gas (see Rudolf 2020, pp. 262-264).

L: But if it is so difficult to handle this poison gas, why was it used in the first place?

R: Well, to suffocate even the last, fittest victim would probably have taken more than an hour, which would not exactly have been very efficient.

L: My question is: If the air in those rooms had a high percentage of carbon dioxide, wouldn't that have affected the walls' ability to absorb and bind hydrogen cyanide?

R: In theory, yes. Carbon dioxide is less soluble in water than hydrogen cyanide by a factor of roughly 250, but it is a stronger acid by a factor of some 870, so in the end carbon dioxide is 3.5 times stronger than hydrogen cyanide, if you wish. So it would outcompete hydrogen cyanide on a level playing field. In practice, though, we are dealing here with concrete and cement mortar, where the odds are heavily stacked against carbon dioxide. The moisture contained in concrete and cement mortar is by design at all times already saturated with carbon dioxide and all its chemical derivatives (carbonates). This means that there is basically no additional room for carbon dioxide in that moisture. Hence the answer to your question is: in practice probably not.

L: So you are not sure.

R: That is correct. So far I do not know of any research that has addressed this issue *expertly*. Even though a Polish study of 1994 has reported about a few experiments (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994), their descriptions of the conditions and parameters were either missing or unspecific, so that it is impossible to properly interpret their results, let alone reproduce them. In addition, the analytical method chosen was wrong and their results were contradictory (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70). So there is more work to be done. But let's now turn to the results of various chemical analyses.<sup>182</sup>

L: This is getting to be really interesting.

R: The first, unshaded block in Table 13 (p. 213) contains samples from rooms, or ruins of rooms, which are claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers. The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, contains samples from walls of delousing chambers. The third block, which is unshaded again, contains samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal gas chambers or delousing chambers.

<sup>181</sup> For details see Rudolf 2020, pp. 190-204, 216-226.

<sup>182</sup> Leuchter *et al.* 2017, p. 59; Rudolf 2020, pp. 310-315; Ball 1993, Rudolf 2020a, pp. 113-117; Mattogno 2011b; 2017a, pp. 75-77. The values given by Ball are average values of several samples taken from the buildings indicated.



**Table 13:** Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN <sup>-</sup> ] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN<sup>-</sup>) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

L: Wow! The concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers!

L: But the results from the alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. This means that there are cyanide traces in them as well. This proves that people were gassed there!

R: Don't be so quick to judge! The traces of cyanide found there are present in the same amounts as in rooms which were only occasionally fumigated, such as inmate huts, or never fumigated at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse, the wash-room in Crematorium I, and Morgue #2 of Crematorium II. If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in some Bavarian farmhouses?

L: Not likely.

R: And besides, just look at the results of the attempts to reproduce these minute amounts in Rudolf Samples #3 and 8, second value.

L: Those values could not be reproduced.

R: Exactly.

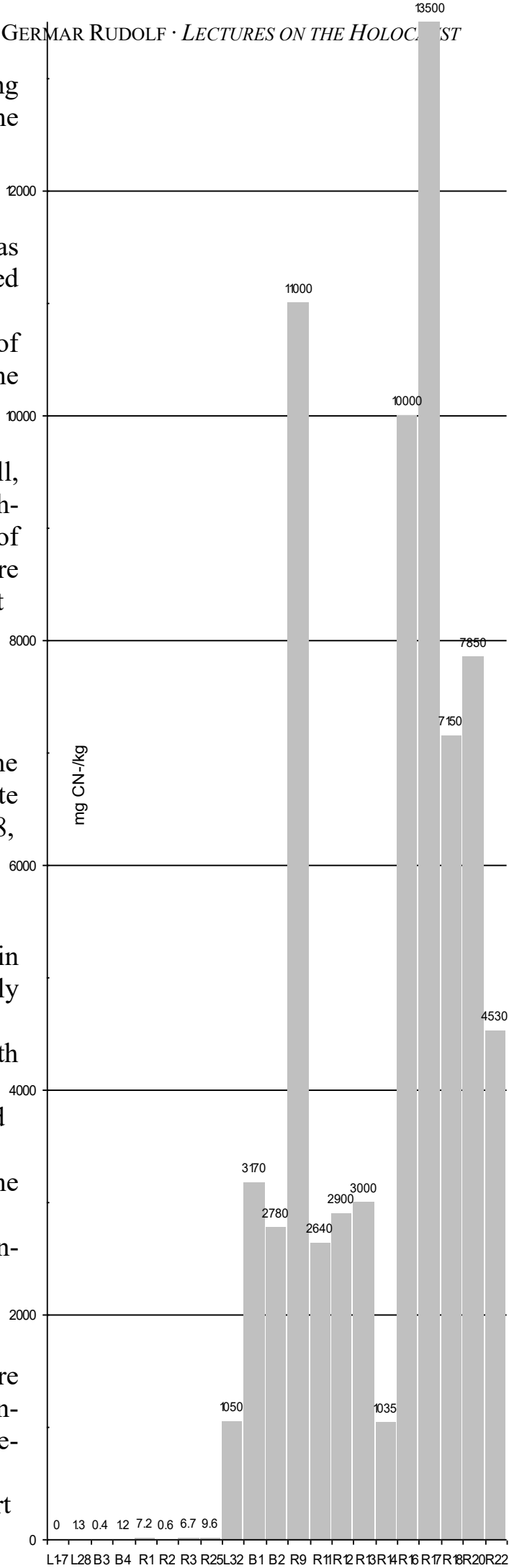
L: But those prisoner barracks we see in Birkenau nowadays – are they actually original?

R: They are new construction, built with materials of unknown origin, like the foundation walls of Crematories IV and V.

L: So, these values too indicate only that the values are too small to be interpreted.

R: These are exactly the results of this forensic investigation: the traces of cyanide in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are too small to be interpreted. If the testimonies of witnesses were truthful, there would have to be traces of cyanide in concentrations comparable to those in the delousing chambers.

L: But wasn't there another expert report done, by an institute in Krakow?



R: There certainly was, and I just mentioned it (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994). I deliberately omitted their results here initially, because the Polish researchers committed fraud.

L: That's a serious charge.

R: Yes, but it is justified, and I would like to explain why. In analyzing their wall samples, the scientists involved in this report intentionally used a procedure that is incapable of indicating stable iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. According to their own testimony they did this on purpose, because *they* could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could have been formed (*ibid.*, p. 20).

L: Well, it is no disgrace to be unable to understand something.

R: No, it certainly is not. In a sense, a lack of understanding is the beginning of all research. When a scientist realizes that he does not understand something, it motivates him to discover what he did not know before. But this was not the case with the Krakow scientists. They used their ignorance as justification for failing to investigate. Did you ever hear that inability to understand something was a reason for a scientist *not* to investigate it? This was obviously the case with the Krakow scientists. It would be scientifically permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis only if one could *categorically* exclude the possibility that the reaction of hydrogen cyanide on masonry walls can produce Iron Blue, and if there is a different, plausible explanation for the origin of the blue pigment which to this very day stains the walls of basically all extant hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chambers of the Third Reich era. These Krakow scientists completely failed to do this.

Worse still: Not a single time did they attempt to refute my proof that Iron Blue can be formed by exposure of masonry walls to hydrogen cyanide. I had published these findings in spring 1993 (Gauss 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294), and the Krakow scientists were obviously familiar with them, since they mentioned the book (their p. 18), but obviously not in order to discuss them.

L: When reading their text, it gives the impression that those Krakow scientists were not looking for the truth but wanted to put a stop to the deniers' activities.

R: That is their declared political intent, and this should suffice to show that the efforts of these Krakow scientists around Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz are ideologically motivated to the highest degree. If they were objective scientists they would have utilized a proper and comprehensible method of analysis, and they would have objectively discussed my published research on the subject.

L: So you are saying the Krakow group came up with a method of analysis that would produce the results they wanted?

R: That is exactly what they did. If you delete the very datasets you are looking for from the outset by choosing a "suitable" method that cannot detect them, then of course you won't find them. The result of their efforts was that they found the same infinitely small amounts of *unstable* cyanide in the delousing chambers that they found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. This is not surprising, since unstable compounds are obviously not stable, and therefore not to be expected after 50 years. From the similarity of these minute amounts of *unstable* cyanide salts, they concluded: see here, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are about the same as those in the homicidal gas chambers! Therefore, the same amount of

HCN gas was used in the homicidal gas chambers as in the delousing chambers.

L: Wow, that takes your breath away!

R: Yes but that is still not the end of it. Several years earlier, the Krakow group had analyzed a similar collection of samples. The results were so disturbing for them – too much cyanide in the samples from the delousing chambers, and basically nothing in those from the morgues – that they decided to suppress the results of their initial investigations. They never published them. It was only through an indiscretion that this data was released to the public, in 1991 (Markiewicz *et al.* 1990). Hence, the Krakow group rejected their first series of tests and began a new series, until they finally produced results that supported their political concepts.

L: And how do the Krakow scientists respond to your charges?

R: The leader of this pseudo-scientific group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, died in 1997. By the way, he was nothing more than a “specialist for technical testing.” The others have kept quiet since his death.

L: The Krakow group must have been really desperate to resort to such methods.

R: Unfortunately they are in “good” company. When it comes to forensic investigations of the Auschwitz gas chambers, there is a lot of hanky-panky. For instance, a PhD chemist ignores the most basic chemical rules in order to produce predefined results.<sup>183</sup> The German Press Agency *dpa* doesn’t hesitate to invent the opinion of non-existent experts in an attempt to make me look silly;<sup>184</sup> and then the bureaucrats in the Orwellian “Agency for the Protection of the Constitution” of Germany distribute this false news release for years, knowing full well that they are lies.<sup>185</sup> Next a professor of chemistry and head of a laboratory tells a brazen lie on camera, disclaiming the results of his own research when it becomes clear that his research supports revisionist views (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 195-198). Finally a PhD chemist defends the Krakow forgers by saying the Poles must never lower themselves to debate with “Holocaust deniers” like Germar Rudolf (*ibid.*, pp. 71-88).

L: So they clam up and threaten with the penal law instead.

R: That’s exactly what happened. The good German judges confiscate all copies of forensic expert reports that arrive at politically unacceptable conclusions.<sup>186</sup> This is the way modern Germany solves scientific disagreements: by legal repression. Quite simple.

<sup>183</sup> J. Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum... 1991, pp. 47-52; see my critique in Rudolf 2020, pp. 336-338; as well as more detailed in Rudolf 2016c, pp. 187-227.

<sup>184</sup> See Rudolf 2020, p. 216; 2016c, pp. 199-201; more detailed Rudolf 2016c, pp. 119-131.

<sup>185</sup> Cf. Bayerisches... 1998, pp. 64. When it was pointed out to that authority that the factual claims by the *dpa* were incorrect by revisionist historian Hans-Jürgen Witzsch (letter of Oct. 8, 1998), they responded as follows: “Your efforts to deny or relativize the NS crimes have been known to the security services for years. [...] We have no reason to discuss the gas chambers.” Letter by Dr. Weber of Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern from Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1. It cannot get more brainless.

<sup>186</sup> The 2001 German edition of my expert report (Rudolf 2001a) was put on the German list of banned media “endangering the youth” on Feb. 12, 2002, according to the German Minister for the Interior (Bundesministerium... 2003, p. 98). A customer of mine who had ordered several copies of this report was prosecuted for it, which means that the book is not just banned for public distribution, but also ordered seized and destroyed. For more details about censorship in Germany see the Fifth Section.

### 3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes

R: Now let us turn our attention to architecture or, to be precise, the question of how poison gas got into the rooms which are claimed to have been “gas chambers.” First, however, I would like to disregard what official historiography says on this subject, and stick to the laws of reason and logic. Imagine the following: You have a crematorium with a basement room which was designed to be a morgue, but you decide to use it as an execution chamber instead. That is what is alleged to have happened at Crematoriums II and III in Birkenau. Unfortunately the idea of using your morgue as an execution chamber occurred to you only after it had almost been finished, so the official story goes.

L: But isn’t it true that these crematoriums were not built until the fall of 1942, when full-scale exterminations of Jews in other buildings had already been underway for almost a year?

R: That is true if you believe the orthodox version of what happened.

L: But what kind of goofballs were they if they didn’t think of using those basement rooms as gas chambers until they were almost finished?

R: Very good, that is Absurdity No. 1. Let’s go on. This basement morgue has no floors above it, only a layer of dirt about two feet thick.

L: Why did they build those morgues underground in the first place?

R: To keep them cool. This makes perfect sense if you are planning to use them to store corpses. This is also why they are far away from the hot furnace room, have only one access door, and have an elongated shape. The latter increases the contact surface area with the surrounding soil and is thus conducive to its cooling effect.

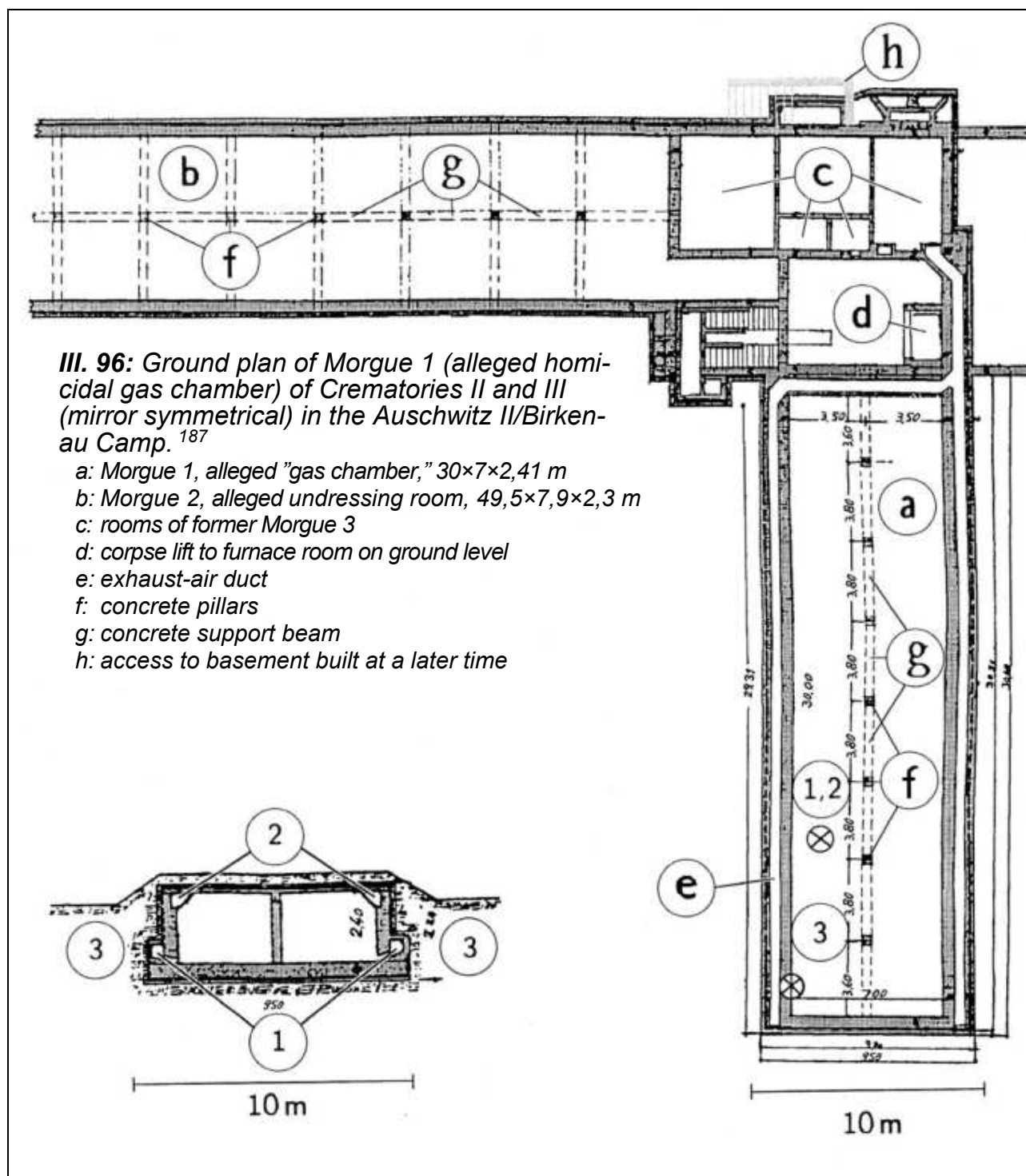
L: But that does not make any sense for a poison-gas execution chamber. Such a chamber ought to be dry, warm and easy to ventilate. Furthermore, it should be easily accessible for the victims entering at ground level, preferably through several doors, and one would have wanted that room on the same level as the furnaces and near them. The actual design requires that the victims go into the basement, but then their corpses have to be dragged upstairs again, and all this through just one door. This is a very unfavorable layout.

R: Correct. Absurdity No. 2. This merely underscores the fact, however, that these rooms were definitely not designed as execution facilities.

The roof of this basement room consists of three layers: a thick layer of concrete reinforced with steel bars, above that an insulating layer of tar, and above that a thin concrete slab floating on top of the insulation, called concrete screed. In addition, this basement room has an air ventilation system that was also designed for a morgue. Through two ducts, this system allows fresh air to be introduced via numerous openings near the ceiling along the longitudinal walls. Stale air is removed through outlets along the floor. The chimneys for both fresh and stale air are located closely together in a different part of the crematorium and are easily accessible from the attic. You can see basement plans in Ill. 96 and 97 (p. 218).<sup>187</sup>

Now here is the question: As an architect, what changes would you make in order to bring poison gas developed from Zyklon B into this basement room as quickly and evenly distributed as possible?

<sup>187</sup> Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in Rudolf 2020; cf. Table 13 on p. 213 of the present book.



L: Since there is already a duct designed for the even distribution of fresh air, I would modify it so that it would supply air mixed with poison gas instead.

R: Ingeniously simple! Are there other possibilities for modification?

L: If we want to use Zyklon B, which releases its gas gradually, we should try to somehow place Zyklon B in a basket inside the fresh air duct so that the incoming air would pick up the gas as it passes over the Zyklon B. Since we already have easy access to the air intake chimney from the attic, this should not present a problem.

L: And speaking of chimneys: divert some warm air from the crematorium chimney and mix it with the incoming air so the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more



quickly. It may also be conducive to add a duct connecting the air exhaust chimney with the intake chimney, and add some flaps, so we can circulate the air during the gassing rather than expelling the air filled with the poison right away.

R: Very good! In fact, the exhaust chimney is only a few feet away from the intake chimney, so adding such a circulation duct would be a breeze. It could also house a door giving access to a basket inside the duct where the Zyklon B pellets could be introduced.

L: That arrangement would also allow us to “turn off” the poison gas so to speak, since one could simply shut off the ventilation and remove the Zyklon B basket from the air duct.

L': And in addition, such a slight modification would leave hardly any trace, except for a little opening in both the intake and the exhaust chimneys that wouldn't prove anything.

R: You are all talking like real professionals – I hope none of you is an experienced mass murderer.

The problem is that they say the SS did not do any of these things. Instead, they are supposed to have acted like the proverbial *Citizens of Schilda* from a German fairy tale who tried to carry sacks full of sunlight into their newly erected town hall in an attempt to light it, because they had forgotten to equip it with windows.<sup>188</sup>

Jokes aside now. According to the politically correct version of what happened, the SS did the following:

First, they removed the two-foot-thick layer of dirt from the cellar roof. Then they took hammers and chisels and broke through the concrete screed at four places...

L: But that makes no sense. Such a thin layer of concrete would crack all over if you took hammers and chisels to it!

R: That is Absurdity No. 3. Then we are told that the SS removed the insulating layer of tar...

L: ...so that rainwater could come into the cellar? There is Absurdity No. 4.

R: ...and then they are supposed to have knocked out four square holes ranging from one to two and a half feet on a side, depending on the witness.

L: Through thick steel-reinforced concrete? They must have enjoyed chiseling through concrete! That's Absurdity No. 5. And the result of all this destructive frenzy was supposed to somehow facilitate the introduction of Zyklon B?

R: That is what they say.

L: How would you seal off such crude holes knocked through a concrete roof? Think of all the poison gas they were allegedly playing around with. And then, the water seal would have been destroyed, and the cellar would have filled with water and mud at the first rainy spell.

R: The best way to keep out water and mud would have been to build little brick chimneys around the holes, sealed with tar. An alternative might have been wooden shafts sealed with tar.

L: And after they had dumped Zyklon B through these little chimneys onto the people below, how did they stop the gas from vaporizing, after everybody was dead?

<sup>188</sup> A German fairy tale in the imaginary town of Schilda whose residents do everything in the most irrational way imaginable.

R: They didn't worry about that. The Zyklon B would have been lying among the dead bodies, merrily releasing more HCN.

L: There is Absurdity No. 6.

R: As a matter of fact, the great minds are debating whether there might have been something called "wire-mesh push-in devices" (*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*).<sup>189</sup> The prevailing opinion is that it was a kind of an interlaced wire-mesh column. With this sieve-like apparatus, they say it was possible to lower Zyklon B into the cellar and then pull it out again.<sup>190</sup> Carlo Mattogno has shown that the witness testimonies about these columns are contradictory and not backed up by either documents or material traces (Mattogno 2019, pp. 76-85). But let's ignore that for now.

L: A wire-mesh column in a cellar where hundreds of people are being murdered?

R: Well, the term may be a bit misleading. They were supposed to have been made of sheet iron, orthodox historians contend.

L: Well, they certainly should have. With hundreds of people in a mortal panic, they would have to be solid steel and anchored in concrete so they would not be knocked down.

R: That is right. According to witness Henryk Tauber, the dying victims actually demolished the entire equipment in the room (Pressac 1989, pp. 483f.):

*"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

R: I have been concentrating here on Crematorium II because its Morgue #1, which is alleged to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber, is still relatively well preserved. At the end of the war the cellar was dynamited, and the force of the explosion blew the concrete roof off its supporting pillars. When the roof fell back down, these pillars knocked several holes in it, causing it to break into several large sections, mostly along the concrete center beam. Since that time, the cellar has been undisturbed for the most part, with the exception of a few small alterations which we will discuss later on. Thus we can still examine the scene of the alleged crime. In the light of what we have discussed so far, what evidence would we expect to find?

L: A great deal of evidence, and that is Absurdity No. 7.



**III. 98:** Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("Gas Chamber") of Crematorium II, entrance to part of cellar still accessible today. © Carlo Mattogno

<sup>189</sup> Based on an entry of "4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen" in the inventory of Morgue #2, that is, the *other* morgue(!) of this crematory, cf. Pressac 1989, p. 430.

<sup>190</sup> Such a contraption was described by Michał Kula, see Subchapter 4.5.12.

R: What evidence, precisely?

L: The first of course would be four square-shaped holes of the size described, cleared of iron reinforcement bars.

Then I would look for remains of little shafts or chimneys, provided they had been of masonry construction. I would look for traces of mortar or concrete around the holes where these chimneys had been attached to the concrete roof.

L: But if the chimneys had been made of wood, there would be nothing left to see.

L: But if it was a masonry chimney, they would have had to clear the concrete screed and tar a certain distance away from the holes, to make room for the chimney. In any case, they would have to seal around the original layer of tar in order to build up a chimney.

L': If there were really sheet-metal insertion shafts, they would have had to attach them to the ceiling, floor, and supporting pillars as well, if these shafts were next to the pillars. We should be able to observe where these sheet-metal columns were attached to the concrete.

R: OK, let's have a look at the roof of this basement morgue. The first person who conducted a search for such traces and reported his findings was the Swedish revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. In 1980 he reported (Felderer 1980, p. 265):

*"Obviously the hoaxers have paid token heed to the legend here, and have chiseled out two holes in the roof of gas chamber 2 [= Morgue #1 of Crematorium II]. But the larger hole is so rough and sloppy that the reinforced steel bars at the concrete are visibly projecting, and the mortar has obviously been chiseled."*

L: Well, it was to be assumed that the holes had been chiseled out.

R: That's true, but not that reinforcement bars were still in the holes. I was the next person to inspect and record my findings, which I first published in 1993 (updated Rudolf 2020, pp. 110-114, 132-148). Let me summarize them here.

When I inspected this roof in the summer of 1991, I too found only two holes bearing chisel marks which had at least a somewhat geometric shape, see Illustrations 98 and 99. All the others were obviously only irregular cracks in the concrete, holes punched through the roof by the pillars and the center beam. None of the holes showed any chisel traces and none had been cleared of the crisscrossing



**III. 99:** *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that it has not been cleared of iron reinforcement bars. They were simply bent backwards. © Carlo Mattogno 1991*

steel reinforcement bars.

L: Two holes are two too few.

R: But that is not all: In the opening shown in Illustration 99 the reinforcement bars were just severed and bent backwards. There is no way this hole could ever have been used as an insertion hole. It was never completed, it could not be sealed or closed, and no column or shaft could ever have been located there. Hence, even orthodox historians assume today that this hole had nothing to do with insertion of Zyklon B.

L: Well then what was it for?

R: It is assumed that this hole was knocked through the roof after the war, maybe because a Soviet or Polish investigatory commission wanted to see what was in the cellar, since the entrance had been buried by debris. There are other indications as well that the hole was not made until after the cellar was dynamited. The concrete speaks to us and can at least tell us when the hole was made. I discussed this matter with a construction professional, the court-appointed expert and accredited engineer Walter Lüftl. Here is a summary of what he advised me concerning this problem late in the summer of 1991:

*“An opening in the roof of this morgue created afterwards by damaging the concrete and the structure of reinforcement bars would have resulted in cracks and fractures preferably running through this hole after the room had been dynamited. The reason for this is that, since an explosion is a tremendous application of force, the formation of cracks preferably begins at the weakest points, since the tension peaks reach extremely high values in corners. Holes which, due to having been created after construction of the roof, have weakened the concrete already, therefore represent points where fractures must occur almost certainly.*

*In the morgues of Crematories II and III, the entire force of the explosion could escape only upward, causing heavy damage to the roofs. The hole under consideration here, however, is characterized by the fact that all the cracks and breaks of the slab are found around it, but do not go through it! This fact alone proves with technical certainty that it was created after the roof had been destroyed.”*

L: In other words, the condition of the roof is not original, it was altered after the war.

R: That is unfortunately true. The true extent of the alterations is not known. There is an indirect indication of the condition of the roof at war's end in an expert report given by Polish Prof. Roman Dawidowski, however. This report was introduced in court during the trial of the former commandant of Auschwitz Camp, Rudolf Höss, in Krakow on September 26, 1946. In it, Dawidowski lists all kinds of “criminal traces” that could suggest the basement morgue had been used as a homicidal gas chamber, including objects that were probably found there.<sup>191</sup> But as Mattogno points out, the Dawidowski's report makes no mention of holes in the roof. The reason for this, Mattogno posits, is probably because the holes in the roof were only created on the occasion of this very investigation in order to gain access to the ruins of this morgue whose entrance was blocked by debris (Mattogno 2004h).

<sup>191</sup> Höss trial, Vol. 11, p. 45.

That they had access to that room arises from a letter of the Polish investigative judge in charge of preparing the trial against the former camp staff. He mentions several perforated ventilation covers and a mortar sample allegedly removed from inside that basement room (Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 82f.). This was evidently possible only after having knocked holes through the ceiling.

The chisel marks on the edges of the hole in Illustration 98 do in fact resemble those on the edges of the hole in Illustration 99 so closely that it must be assumed that both holes were made at the same time.

L: This is so scary, it makes your hair stand on end! These cellar ruins actually represent their *only* physical evidence for the alleged mass murders! How can anyone simply come and arbitrarily manipulate physical evidence without documenting it? It would be like a criminal investigator finding a suspected murder weapon, like a gun, and then start scratching around inside the barrel. The grooves in a gun barrel are like fingerprints; you don't mess around with them. The same thing is true here: The original condition of this roof, specifically the question whether it contained holes, is critically important in determining whether the cellar was the scene of mass murder. If it is now proven that the Poles or Soviets knocked holes in the roof after the war, what value would the roof still have as evidence? How could you distinguish between holes chiseled out by Germans and alterations made by Poles or Soviets? This is a catastrophic situation! This amounts to destroying physical evidence!

R: It might be that the Auschwitz Museum has documents showing who made the holes, as well as when and why. If such documents exist, they have not been made available.

L: Well, all this suggests there were originally no holes at all.

R: That is my firm opinion. That circumstance was confirmed by mainstream cultural historian Prof. Robert J. van Pelt, who appeared as expert witness for architecture during the Irving trial, as I mentioned in Chapter 2.17 (Pelt 1999, p. 295, cf. Renk 2001):

*"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there? We know that after the cessation of the gassings in the Fall of 1944 all the gassing equipment was removed, which implies both the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys. What would have remained would have been the four narrow holes in the slab. While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

R: First of all, Prof. van Pelt is cheating here, because there is no evidence at all that any "gassing equipment" was ever removed from anywhere. Based on his unfounded, false first claim, van Pelt then suggests that at the end of the war the SS also filled the alleged holes in order to deceive future researchers and then blew up the whole cellar.

L: That doesn't make sense. If they intended to blow up the roof, why did they repair it in the first place? Is there any evidence for such a repair to the claimed holes at

all?

R: No. It would not have been possible to obscure the existence of pre-existing holes anyway, because holes filled with fresh concrete are still identifiable. There are no such holes, but at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with us revisionists that there is no evidence of the alleged holes.

I would like to mention one more witness here, someone who contacted Mr. Irving by email after the conclusion of his court case against Deborah Lipstadt in May of 2000. This was an engineer named Paul Barford, who together with colleagues assisted the Auschwitz Museum administration with preservation and restoration of the camp. He informed Irving that secret examinations of the holes had been conducted during that trial by the museum and explained:

*“[...] despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there [...].*

*I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes.”*

L: Then how is the Zyklon B supposed to have gotten into the gas chamber? Maybe our theory of the hatch in the air-supply shaft was correct, after all.

R: In that case they would have to declare all the witness testimonies false, which amounts to dropping even the last remaining circumstantial evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in the basement room. The consequence of this would be that all witness evidence of a “Holocaust” would be in question. This is what led Robert Faurisson to his early conclusion:<sup>192</sup>

*“No Holes, no ‘Holocaust’”*

R: This conclusion produced a massive reaction by orthodox Holocaust scholars, who promptly accepted the revisionist challenge in two publications. One of these was a private study by the late Charles Provan (Provan 2000), while the other appeared in the world-renowned mainstream periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren *et al.* 2004).

L: Then it is not true that all revisionist arguments are ignored. Obviously they are being taken seriously, even in the loftiest circles.

R: That is correct. Carlo Mattogno scrutinized Provan’s private study very carefully. In his critique he demonstrates that all the holes Provan thinks he has found resulted from the dynamiting. Mattogno also prepared a detailed response (Mattogno 2004i) to the study by Daniel Keren and colleagues that had appeared in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. I summarize some points in the following.

First of all, Mattogno’s critique of Provan’s study was completely ignored in the *Holocaust and Genocide* article. Then the authors of the latter study themselves admitted:

- that none of the holes was originally planned and competently made when the concrete was poured, but that we are dealing with subsequent damage to the concrete;
- that all of the holes are located immediately next to pillars, suggesting that the pillars made them when the roof fell back down after having been blown in the air;
- and that there are no traces of anchor points, on which the elusive wire-mesh

<sup>192</sup> Coined during the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1994.



push-in devices would have had to be secured.

From a closer inspection of the roof as well as all the photos, it is also evident that

- neither concrete screed nor insulation has been removed from around the existing holes and cracks;
- no traces of chisel marks are to be seen on any of the holes – except of course on those two discussed before (Ill. 98f.);
- there are no traces of mortar or concrete for any kind of chimney around the holes;
- the holes and cracks that were found were neither square nor did they have any kind of geometrical shape;
- the cracks have not been cleared of the iron rebars.

L: But there are at least holes in the roof.

R: Yes, but the decisive question is the following: How do I distinguish holes caused by the violent destruction of the roof from those that were in the roof before that, if there are no criteria to distinguish them? In other words: The thesis lying at the very foundation of the argumentation of Keren *et al.* – original

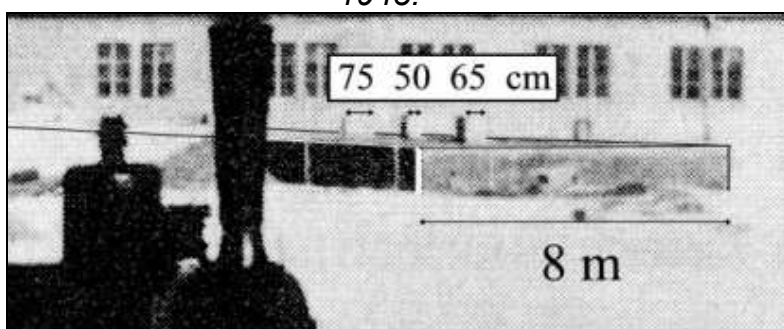
holes cannot be distinguished from cracks and holes caused by the destruction – immunizes their claim of the existence of original Zyklon-B holes against any attempt at refutation. But that is the main characteristic of an unscientific thesis.

It is therefore proven:

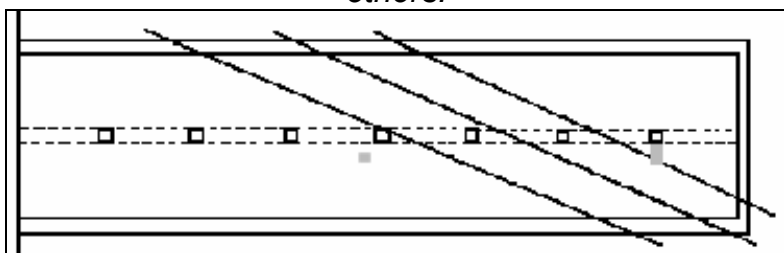
1. At least one hole, if not two, were made after the roof had been destroyed. Maybe even forgers were at work here, trying to “help out” with the unsatisfactory evidentiary situation.
2. There is no evidence that there were any holes in the roof before it was dyna-



**III. 100:** Photo of Crematorium II (Birkenau), Feb 1943.<sup>193</sup>



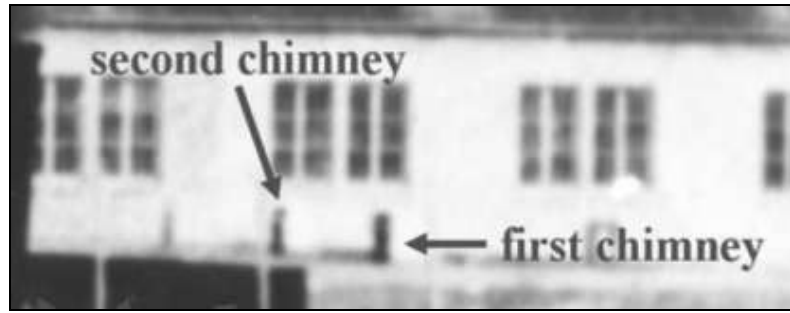
**III. 101:** Section enlargement of part of Ill. 100 with outlines of cellar and scales. The width of the three objects in Ill. 100 shows variation between 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore the shade of the first object seen from left is significantly weaker than that of the others.



**III. 102:** Schematic drawing of basement Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Lengthwise the concrete center beam (dotted) with 7 supporting pillars. Shown as crossing lines: Flow lines showing alignment of the three objects found on the roof (Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168). Shaded rectangles: Locations of the openings shown in Ill. 98 and 99.

mitted. All circumstantial evidence claimed can just as well have been created by the explosion and are therefore logically inadmissible.

3. If there had been holes in the roof before its destruction, with characteristics as claimed by witnesses and



**III. 103:** Blurred section enlargement of Keren *et al.* to mislead the reader: the third object at the left was ignored.

as required by construction technique and safety considerations, then these holes would have left traces behind which would allow their identification even after the roof was dynamited. Because such traces cannot be found, it is a proven fact that the witnesses made false statements.

At the end of this discussion, I want to indicate that the three authors of the article in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* even resorted to intentionally misinterpreting photographs. That is evident from the fact that there are several wartime ground-level photographs of the cellar. On one of these, taken on or about Feb. 10, 1943, shortly before Crematorium II was completed, several objects can be seen on the roof of the alleged gas chambers (see Ill. 100).<sup>193</sup> From the section enlargement in Ill. 101 however, we recognize that these objects

- have differing widths,
- have shadows of differing darkness,
- and are all located very closely together, which contradicts the theory of an equal distribution of four chimneys on the roof (see Ill. 102).

In addition, the sectional enlargement by Keren *et al.* (Ill. 103) is of such an inferior quality that one can barely determine the widths of the objects (Keren 2004, pp. 80). They also ignore the third object from the right, since this would contradict the theory of an equal distribution of small chimneys.

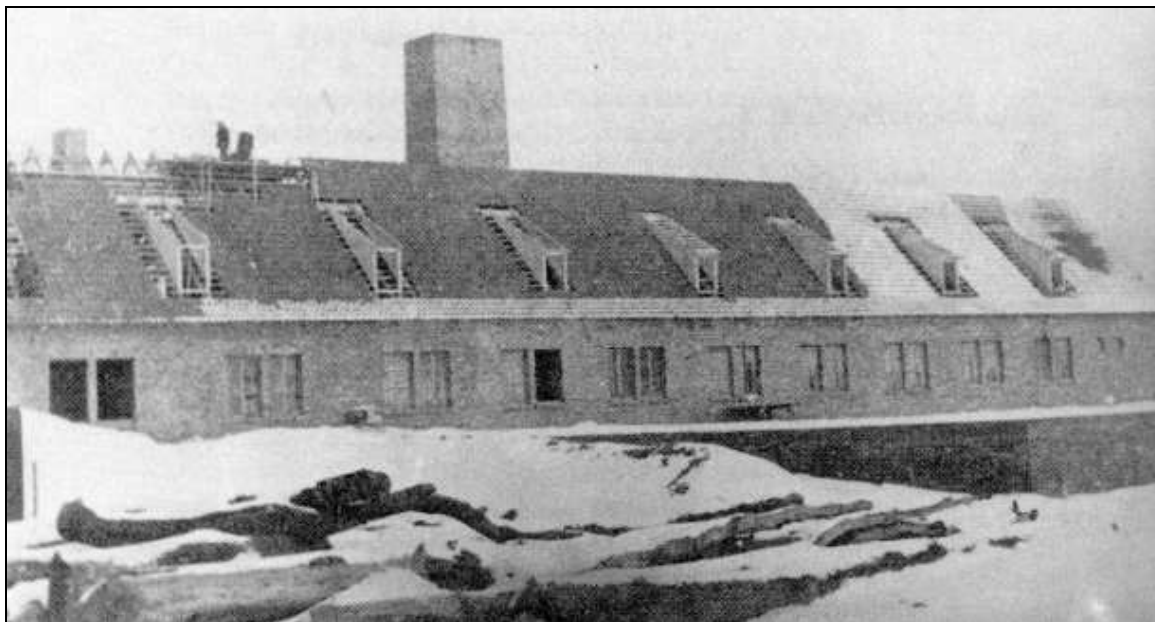
Furthermore, there are no objects in another photo of this cellar roof taken Jan. 20, 1943, as is clear in Ill. 104. This picture was taken about three weeks before the one in Ill. 100 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).

L: Well then what could the objects be, if not chimneys for inserting Zyklon B?

R: Since the crematorium was in the final phase of construction at that time, it could have been construction items that were left there, for example.

To conclude the discussion of these crematories, I would like to direct your attention to an absurdity. As already mentioned, orthodox historiography claims that the Crematories II and III were redesigned for homicidal purposes only at their final stage of construction. As circumstantial evidence for such homicidal planning, some changes in the design made in late fall and winter of 1942 are emphasized. I will prove later that these changes were completely innocent and had nothing to do with murderous intentions. What I would like to highlight here is the following: If the SS, as claimed, started in late fall 1942 to redesign the crematories, how can it be explained that the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was poured in January 1943, did not receive properly planned and designed

<sup>193</sup> Pressac 1989, Crematorium II, p. 340, taken between Feb. 9-11, 1943; also in Czech 1989, p. 454.



*III. 104: Photo of Crematorium II taken on Jan. 20, 1943, from a similar perspective as III. 100, obviously without the mystery objects.*

Zyklon-B-introduction holes in its roof right from the start?

L: Such goofballs are capable of anything.

R: But with the efficiency of goofballs, you can neither commit an efficient mass murder nor can you wage a war against the entire world for six years.

Ultimately, a homicidal gas chamber needs to be able to accomplish three tasks:

- a) It must be possible to lock up a panicking crowd and to seal in poison gas.
- b) It must be possible to add the poison gas.
- c) It must be possible to remove the poison gas again.

If changes were made to the original plans along these lines, then the following has to be expected:

- a) The installation of panic-proof, gastight massive steel doors.
  - b) An appropriate way of introducing the poison gas.
  - c) An increased ventilation capacity by installing larger fans and stronger motors.
- Fact is that nothing of this sort was done. This alone speaks volumes.

L: They didn't even have steel doors?

R: Nope. I'll return to that later, so bear with me for a while.

Next I would like to discuss the old crematorium in the Main Camp. We are told that its roof also had four rectangular openings chiseled through it for insertion of Zyklon B, although no wire-mesh columns are said to have been used here.

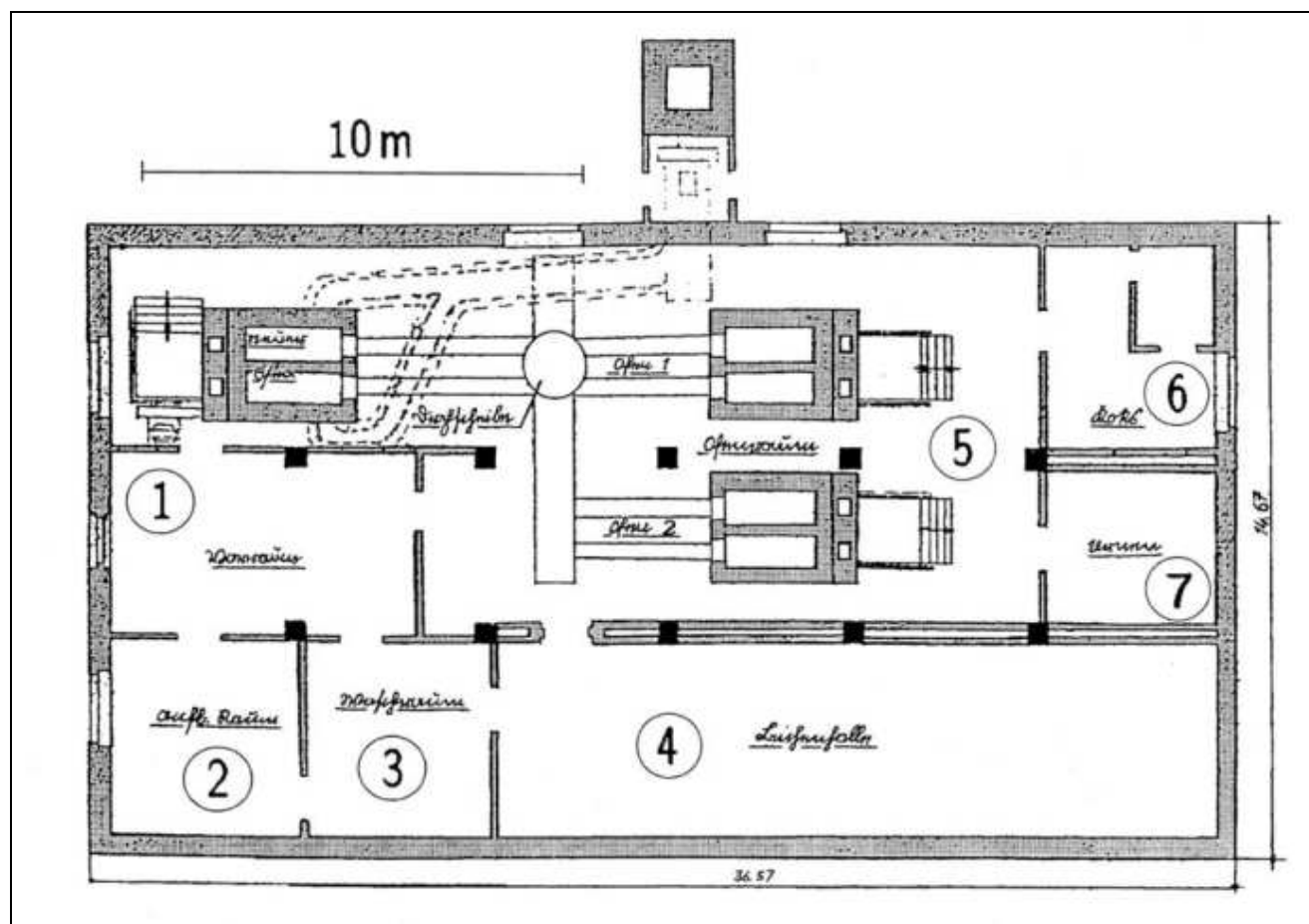
L: So Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped directly on the heads of the victims.

R: That's right. Ill. 105 shows the floor plan of this crematorium at the time when the room marked "*Leichenhalle*" (corpse hall = morgue) is supposed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber (Pressac 1989, pp. 151, 153).

L: But there is no direct entrance to this morgue!

R: No, at least none from the outside. The victims would have to enter the morgue either through the laying-out room and washroom, or else through the furnace room.

L: That means walking past dead bodies. That would not put the intended victims in a very cooperative frame of mind.



**III. 105:** Floor plan of Crematorium I, Auschwitz Main Camp, situation in 1942. The morgue is alleged to have been used as a gas chamber.

1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom;  
4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

R: Certainly not.

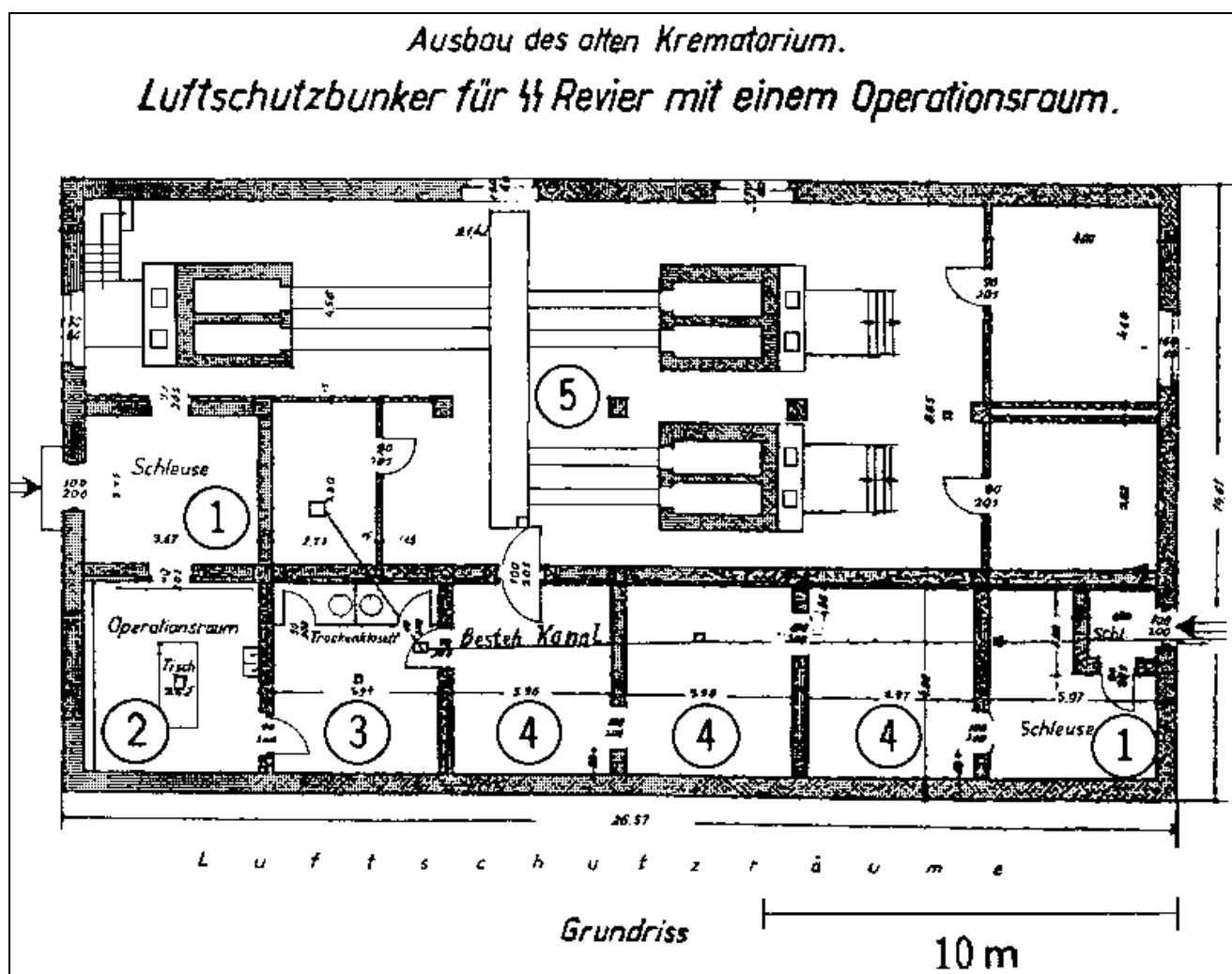
Documents about a ventilation system in that morgue were discovered by Mattogno. A letter from the head of the Political Department (Maximilian Grabner) to the SS director of new construction dated June 7, 1941, reads as follows (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 19f., 123):

*“It is absolutely necessary that an appropriate ventilation system be installed in the crematory morgue. The system that was in use until now has been made useless by the second furnace. [...] The lack of ventilation and delivery of fresh air is particularly noticeable in the present warm weather. It is hardly possible to remain in the morgue, even for short periods of time. [...] We therefore request that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one air exhaust and one air intake fan. For the exhaust fan an additional duct must be built to the chimney.”*

R: The documents published by Mattogno show that bad air from the morgue was channeled into the main smokestack. So far we do not know how the fresh air was brought in, but it was probably through an opening in the roof.

In 1944, the crematorium building in the Main Camp, which had been out of operation since summer 1943, was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS, as shown in Illustration 106 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). It is alleged that the holes for inserting Zyklon B were sealed at that time – assuming they had ever existed.

There is a document that lists the work done in the course of this conversion to an air-raid shelter. There is no mention of filling old openings in the roof, but there is



**III. 106:** Floor plan of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter in 1944.

1: air lock; 2: surgery room; 3: former washroom, now room of air-raid shelter with toilets; 4: air-raid shelter rooms; 5: former furnace room

detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as new openings to be made in the walls (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 24, 129):

*“installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;  
openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses.”*

L: According to that, there had not been gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls before this time.

R: That is the only way to interpret it, although there was probably an opening for a fresh-air duct as part of the morgue ventilation system. However, this would not have sufficed for the various rooms of the air-raid shelter.

There was no direct access from outside to the rooms of the former morgue, until this conversion was completed. This air lock to the air-raid shelter still exists today and was fraudulently called the “victims’ entrance” until the late 1990s (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.)

L: I have a question regarding the door drawn on the floor plan of the air-raid shelter leading to the former furnace room (Ill. 106). Was this door already there during the operation of this building as a crematorium?

R: Yes, as can be seen from situation plans of the years 1940 and 1942, even though the door was hinged on the opposite side according to these plans, see Ill. 107

(Mattogno 2016f, Docs. 1, 4, pp. 107, 110f.). But this door opening was walled up during the conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter, so the floor plan in Ill. 106 is faulty in this regard.

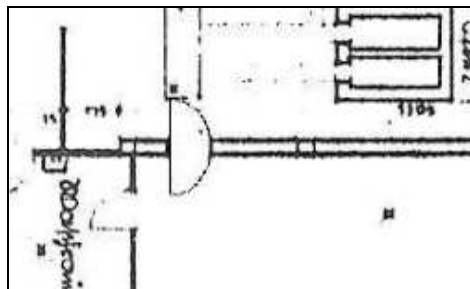
L: So there was either a swinging door or two doors, of which the one closer to the morgue opened into it.

R: Correct.

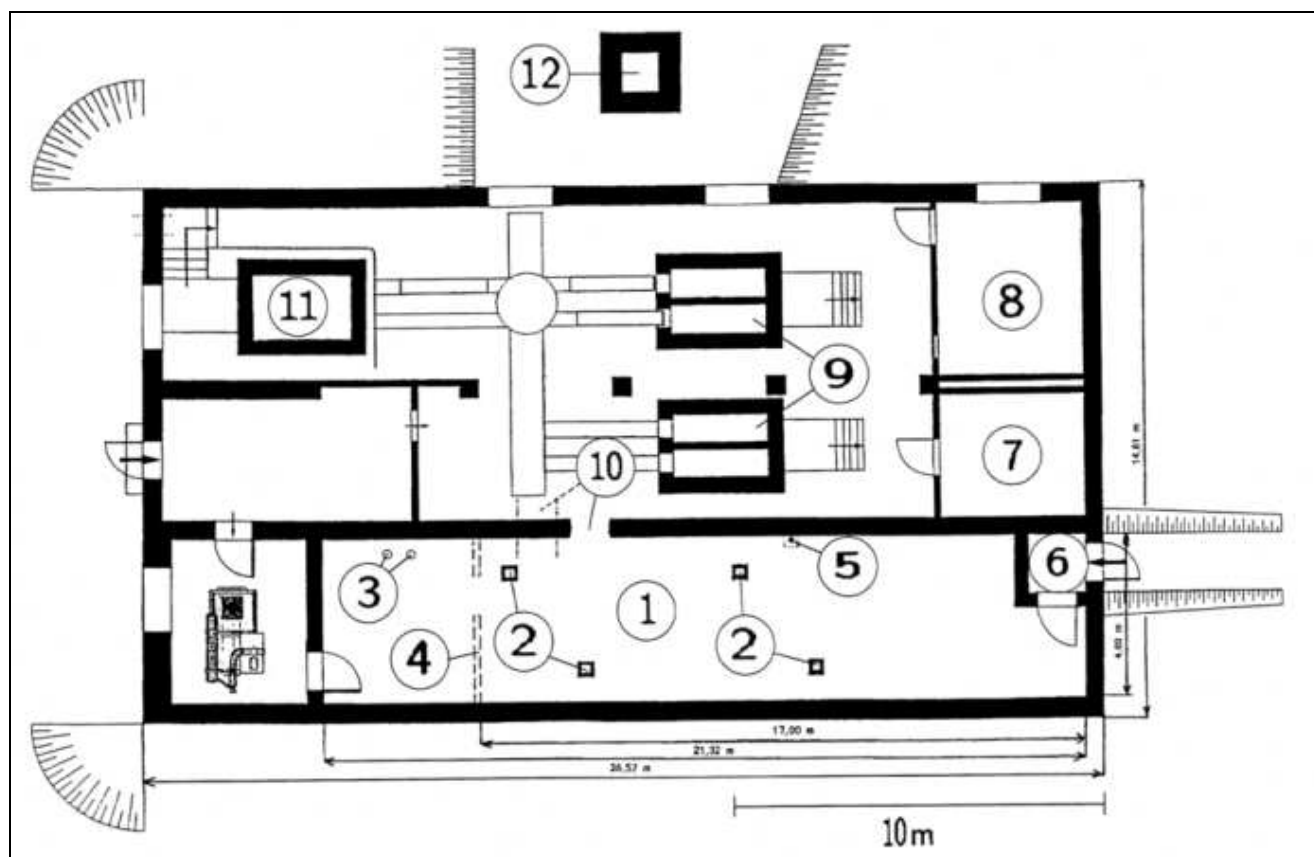
L: That means that the gas-chamber story is finally finished. A swinging door can be made neither gastight nor panic-proof, and a door opening into an alleged homicidal gas chamber could not have been opened, because hundreds of corpses would have blocked it from the inside.

R: Well observed!

Illustration 108 is a ground plan of the crematorium as it exists today (Pressac 1989, p. 159). The four little squares marked with the number two depict the holes in the roof as they exist today. The then director of the Auschwitz Museum's Dr. Franciszek Piper explained in front of a recording camera that these holes were broken through the roof at exactly the same spots where one could see the traces of the original, filled-in holes (Cole 1993a, 28:38-

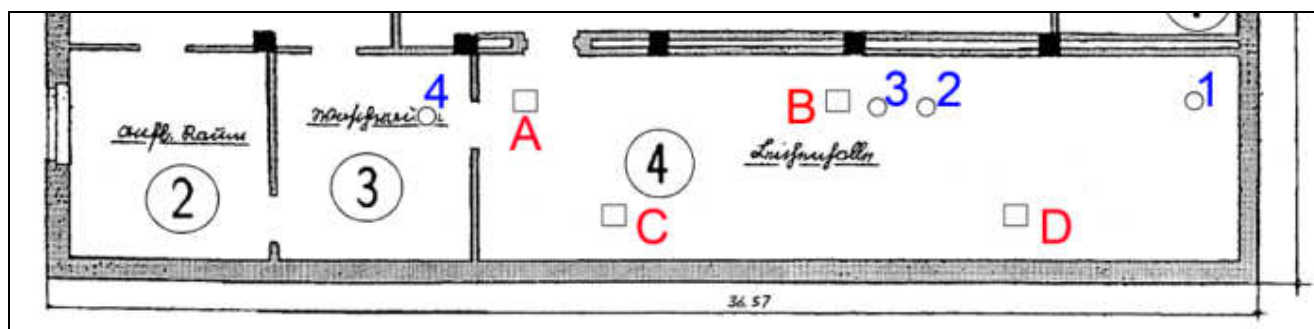


**III. 107:** Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and furnace room (top) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz. Section of situation plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue is said to have been used as a gas chamber (Mattogno 2016f, Doc. 4, p. 111).



**III. 108:** Ground plan of Crematorium I in Main Camp as it exists today, following post-war alterations. 1: "gas chamber"; 2: hatch for inserting Zyklon B; 3: sewer line for toilets; 4: former dividing wall between morgue and washroom, now removed; 5: ventilation shaft for air-raid shelter; 6: air lock to air-raid shelter, now called "victims' entrance;" 7: urns; 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnace; 10: opening to furnace room at wrong location (original location at dotted lines); 11: remains of old furnace; 12: chimney dummy.





**III. 109:** Schematic floor plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with washing and surgery room (situation of 1942). A,B,C,D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed. (following Mattogno 2004i, p. 413)

28:51). He can back up this claim with a deposition written in 1981 by a witness who at the time when the holes were made – around 1947 – was a guard at the museum.<sup>194</sup>

L: How would a guard know what the basis of the conversion of this building was and how exactly this “reconstruction” was implemented?

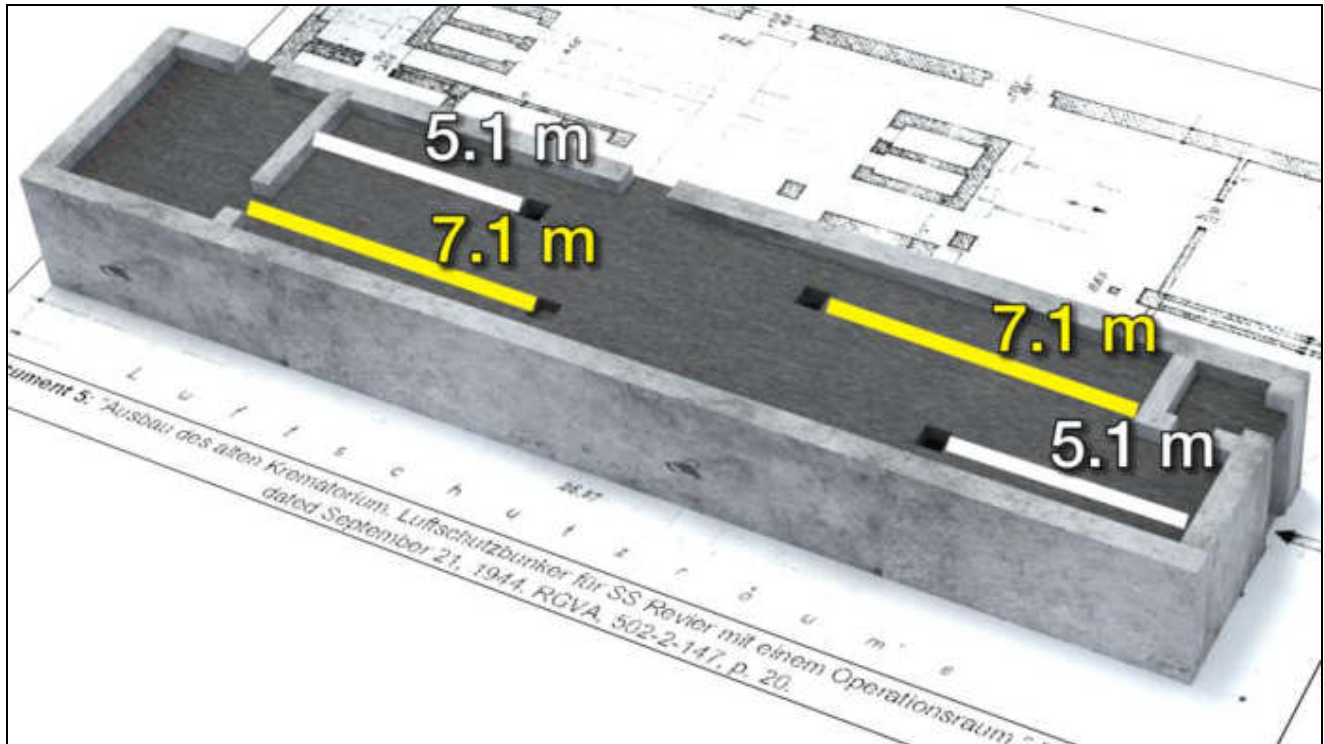
R: This is a good question. Let us therefore take a closer look at the guard’s claim, which he wrote down probably merely from hearsay or even because the museum asked him to.

If we compare the situation as shown in Ill. 108 with the layout of the air-raid shelter (Ill. 106), we can see all the changes made by the Polish museum administration after the war. This “reconstruction” was everything else but accurate, which Piper had even partially admitted in the above-mentioned interview. A comparison with the layout of 1942 (Ill. 105) clearly shows the reconstruction flaws:

- The entrance from the former morgue to the former furnace room was created anew, because it had been walled up during the conversion to an air-raid shelter in 1944. However, the new wall opening to the furnace room is at the wrong place. It also has no door at all and has an odd shape.
- The dividing wall of the original washroom, never part of the morgue or alleged “gas chamber,” has been misleadingly removed, thus making the “reconstructed gas chamber” even larger than the original morgue.
- The entrance through the air lock to the air-raid shelter, built only in 1944, was never removed.
- Two non-functional cremation furnaces without flues were reconstructed in a flawed way, using various parts of old furnaces.
- A new chimney was built, but not connected to the furnaces.
- The new holes knocked through the roof are in locations which have no relation to the original morgue. Their distribution makes sense only in relation to the new, oversized gas chamber, see Ill. 109.

L: I beg to differ. If I look at Ill. 109, Hole A is right next to the only existing doors to the morgue in 1942. Since scared victims in a gas chamber tend to move toward doors during their fight for survival, it makes sense to have an introduction hole right there, and another one not too far away, Hole C.

<sup>194</sup> Adam Żłobnicki, APMO-B, testimonies, Vol. 96, p. 60.



**III. 110:** Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation) to the nearest transverse wall (Mattogno 2020, p. 23).

R: Well then, let's take a look at Ill. 110. It shows the layout of the room today. We can clearly glean from this that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged room, and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

L: So here again, "No holes, no Holocaust"?

R: That is exactly right. And in this case we have it even from the horse's mouth that there is no documentation whatsoever proving which state that building was in before "reconstruction" began, what those alterations were based upon, and which alterations were actually made, because in March 2016, Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Research Center of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed this lack of any documentation in writing (cf. Mattogno 2020, pp. 17, 38).

L: So the museum officials of yore manipulated this prime piece of evidence for or against mass murder without documenting anything?

R: That's exactly right, and such tampering with physical evidence is a major crime. One could therefore rightly say that the responsible staff members of the early Auschwitz Museum were criminals obstructing justice, plain and simple. But then again, during those years of genocidally cleansing Poland and east Germany of all Germans, that characterization is probably accurate for all Polish authorities. This incompetence or rather criminal energy in "reconstructing" the gas chamber, which was presented to a wider audience by David Cole in the above-mentioned video (see p. 111), caused Eric Conan to complain that everything there was wrong (see p. 66).

R: What remains to be discussed is the way in which Zyklon B was allegedly introduced into the claimed gas chambers of Crematories IV and V. The floor plan and side view of these buildings are reproduced in the Appendix (Ill. 242, p. 538).



**Ill. 111:** South view of Crematorium IV. The arrows point to openings in the annex through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured.  
(Yad Vashem Photo Archive, Ref. 8FO2)

Here as well, the number two points to small openings in the wall of the building's annex. These are said to have been openings through which an SS man emptied the contents of a Zyklon B can. See the white arrows added by me to Ill. 111, a photo of Crematorium IV taken by the SS.

Mattogno has discovered a document according to which the wall openings of these rooms, which came in two sizes (15 cm × 25 cm and 20 cm × 30 cm of clear opening), were equipped with iron bars. That would have made it impossible to stick Zyklon-B cans through those openings, so the introduction of the poison in the manner claimed by witnesses was impossible (Mattogno 2019, pp. 152f.). Those iron bars were also mentioned by the already-mentioned survivor Henryk Tauber, who insisted, however, that the Zyklon B was poured through those bars (*ibid.*, p. 152):

*“For throwing in the ‘Zyklon,’ there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers.”*

L: Well, that finishes off these gas chambers as well.

R: I think so, too. Apart from the fact that it is generally claimed that these rooms were never equipped with a ventilation system (for Crematorium IV at least until early 1944). This is simply inconceivable when using massive amounts of poison gas (cf. Mattogno 2019, pp. 154-162).

### 3.4.8. The Bunkers

R: I now want to once more talk about the alleged homicidal gas chambers that were the first to become operational in the Birkenau Camp, that is: Bunker 1 and 2. We have already seen earlier that there were without any doubt two buildings in the area outside of the Birkenau Camp west of the so-called Zentralsauna, where the so-called Bunker 2 is said to have been, but that there is not a trace of any gigantic active burning pits (Subchapter 3.4.5).

As detailed as the archival material of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office is, there is basically nothing about those mysterious bunkers. In the first edition of his book on those bunkers, Mattogno posited that there is actually no proof of their





**III. 112:** Foundation walls of an old building, allegedly Bunker 2, west of the Zentral-sauna in Birkenau.

existence at all (2004c). Already three years earlier, however, I had pointed out that, according to several documents of the Central Construction Office, a provisional sauna for the SS guards was installed in an “already-existing [old] building in the area of Construction Sector III” in 1942 also featuring a “hot-air disinfection device” and a “disinfection device” (Rudolf 2001a, p. 98). At that point in time, the area of the planned northern Construction Sector III was still undeveloped. This old existing building most likely was a former Polish residential house or farmstead which had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other buildings in that area, was torn down when this section of the camp was being developed in 1943/44. At any rate, no remnants of that building or of Bunker 1, for that matter, have ever been found.

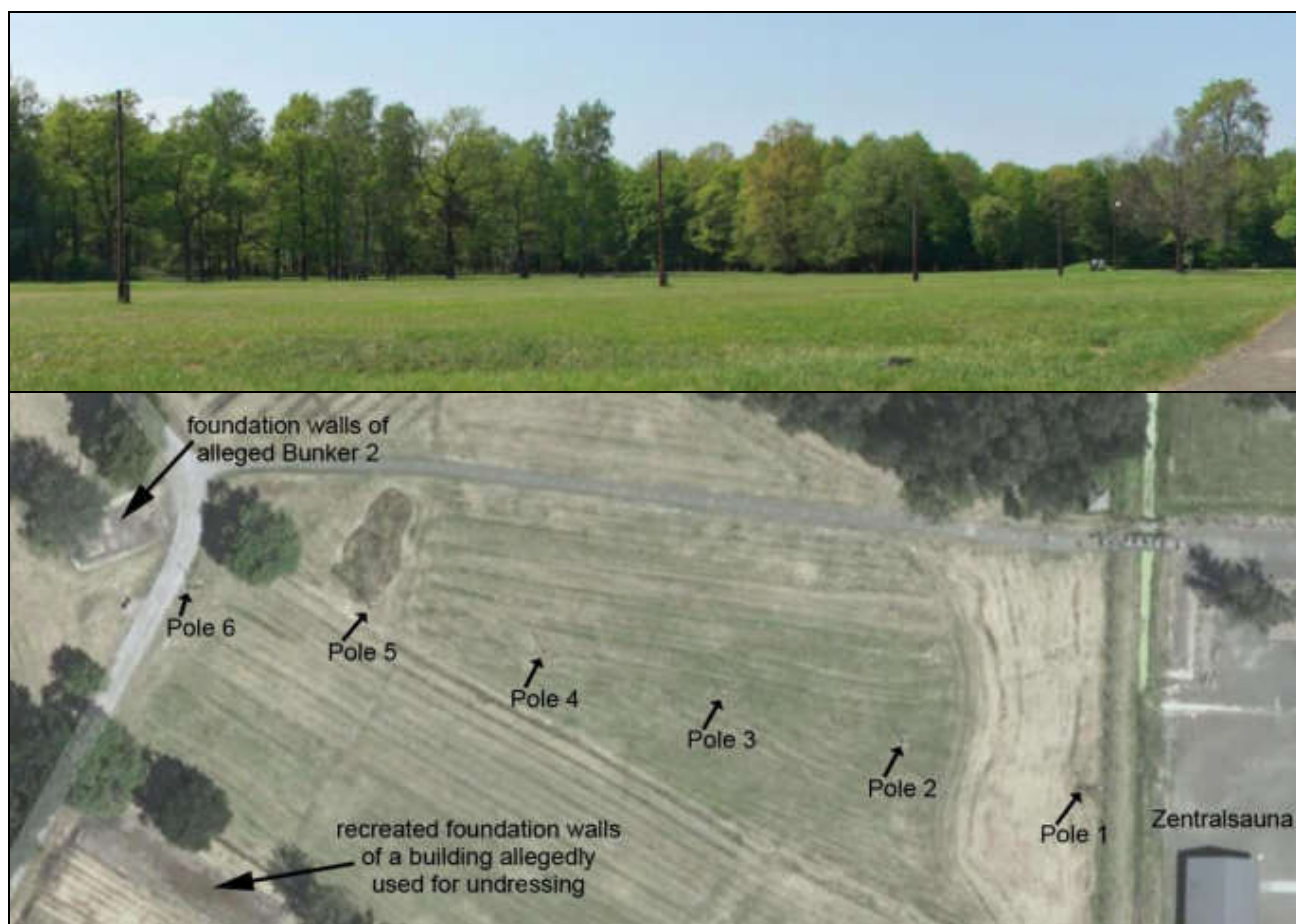
For now we cannot say whether this delousing facility for the SS guards, which at that time was located outside the proper, developed Birkenau Camp but was near to where Bunker 1 is said to have been, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that Bunker 1 went into operation in the spring of 1942.

L: Now, how likely is that the the SS would operate a delousing, shower and sauna facility for their men near a place of mass murder, mass burial, and mass cremation with all the accompanying smoke and atrocious stench?

R: Well, I don’t know... At any rate, the situation is different with respect to Bunker 2. In this case, foundation walls existing to this day are presented as its remnants. They are located at a spot where one can indeed see a small building in air photos (see Ill. 112). In addition, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents in 2014 which mention a “Bunker I” without specifying where that building was and what purpose it served (Bartosik *et al.*, p. 101). However, at that point in time, the orthodox narrative has it that the building in Construction Sector III called Bunker 1 did not exist anymore.

L: Then maybe this was Bunker 2.

R: If that was so, then the content of those documents of March 1944 is problematic.



**Ill. 113 (top) and 114 (bottom):** Electricity poles from the der Zentralsauna to the remnants of the alleged Bunker 2 (Google Earth).

It is about the removal of a 1 KV high-voltage electric wire leading to this bunker, which they planned to use for a siren warning system against air raids instead. That means that in March 1944 they decided to retire for good this apparently unused building. Yet legend has it that the exact opposite is said to have happened: Since the beginning of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in Mai 1944, this gas chambers is said to have been operating at full capacity (on the orthodox narrative and its critique see Mattogno 2016k).

L: Maybe they didn't need high-voltage electricity for this. Or else they didn't know in March 1944 about any of this and later reverted that decision.

R: Well, nothing indicates that the decision was reverted, and if we follow the witnesses, this Bunker did indeed have no electric equipment except for a few light bulbs, so no ventilation system either. So no high-voltage cable would have been needed for it at any time.

L: Can it be even more absurd? Mass killings with poison gas are simply inconceivable without ventilation systems. But if the building had a high-voltage cable until March 1944, what purpose did this electric supply serve, if not to power a ventilation system?

R: That is a good question. Fact is that today six electricity poles lead from the Zentralsauna to the foundation walls of the so-called Bunker 2, see Ill. 113f. The last pole near the foundation wall has a small floodlight on it. I don't know whether those poles are new or existed already during the wartime. But it is clear that neither a few light bulbs nor a small floodlight need such large poles and a 1 KV high-voltage cable.

Logically seen, it would have been sheer madness to lead hundreds of people out of the fenced-in camp into the free countryside in order to kill them there in gas chambers. How would they have prevented mass escapes, how controlled a panic? And how many witnesses who accidentally observed what was transpiring would they have created? It appears therefore inconceivable that the SS would have set up a mass-murder facility there.

L: Why are you making it so complicated? If the term “Bunker” shows up in an official document, doesn’t this suggest that this was simply about a *bunker*? After all, never in the history of the German language did that term refer to a mass-murder facility. Bunkers are either air-raid shelters or storage facilities for bulk items like coal or potatoes.

R: Prison cells are sometimes also referred to as bunkers. But you are right. There is even a document of March 17, 1942, mentioning a potato bunker (*Kartoffelbunker*; Mattogno 2016k, p. 256). Another document of April 1942 calls the former ammunition-storage building of the Polish Army in the Main Camp, which was repurposed to serve as a crematorium, a “*Bunker*” (*ibid.*, p. 78). We moreover encounter this term frequently during the 1944 conversion of the old crematorium to an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutzbunker*, Mattogno 2016f, pp. 11, 23-25). The term “*Bunker*” also shows up in numerous documents of the camp administration concerning air raid protection measures which I will address in the next chapter.

Fact is that the two buildings mentioned before which were located near the alleged Bunker 2 (cf. Ill. 67, p. 189) were set up only during June 1944, because in the air photo of May 31, 1944, merely the prepared soil and maybe the foundation can be seen, while the buildings can be seen in later photos. Their construction is most likely connected to the arrival of large transports of Hungarian Jews beginning in mid-May 1944. The legend has it that these buildings allegedly served as undressing rooms for the Jews slated for murder. Yet when comparing the small foundation of the alleged Bunker 2 with those buildings, it become apparent that these large buildings were way too big for the few persons that could be killed in the bunker.

Now, here is my hypothesis: The Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz came with a lot of clothing and luggage. All this had to be cleaned, deloused, sorted, re-used and possibly stored. The two buildings may have been used for sorting and storing some of these items.

If the old house close to those buildings was indeed the “Bunker I” referred to in the documents, the cable mentioned may have served to power a makeshift hot-air-disinfestation device prior to the Zentralsauna becoming operational. That would explain why the cable was no longer needed and thus removed in early 1944, as the Zentralsauna with its powerful disinfestation installations become operational in late January 1944.

### 3.4.9. Documentary Evidence

R: Now let us discuss some purely documentary evidence. When the Red Army captured the Auschwitz Camp on January 27, 1945, the entire files of the Central Construction Office fell into their hands – everything that had to do with construc-



tion and maintenance of the camp. The documents were carted off to Moscow and stored in archives which were only opened to the public after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since that time they have been evaluated by various researchers. Leading among those researchers has been for a long time the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, whom I have mentioned already several times. It took until 2014 for the Auschwitz Museum to reveal that they had obtained a complete set of these documents on microfilm from Moscow and were in the process of analyzing it (Bartosik *et al.*). We can only hope that this will lead to a more-factual historiography by the museum, although this first book does not encourage any hope (cf. Mattogno 2020).

I would like to divide my discussion into two parts. The first part deals with documents that contradict the thesis of mass murders at Auschwitz, while the second concerns documents that, if taken out of their context, can be interpreted as evidence for mass murder. By means of several typical examples, I will demonstrate, however, that these so-called “criminal traces” collapse as soon as the documents are placed in their proper context.

Now for the first group. In Subchapter 3.6.4. I already described the microwave delousing apparatus that was installed at Auschwitz (see p. 204). I strongly suggest that everyone read the article on this subject written by the late German architect Willy Wallwey writing under the pen name of Hans Jürgen Nowak. Then you will understand the tremendous effort the SS made at Auschwitz to drastically improve camp hygiene during the struggle against the typhus epidemic.<sup>171</sup> They were clearly attempting to preserve life, rather than destroy it.

In an article mentioned earlier with a different investigative emphasis, Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated the role that the crematories played in the SS attempts to improve camp hygiene and thereby survival at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004g).

Wallwey carried out another study calculating the total costs of construction at Auschwitz, as reflected in the documents. In terms of today’s currency, the SS spent the equivalent of more than a billion dollars, which comes to over a thousand dollars per prisoner allegedly murdered there (Gerner *et al.* 2002).

L: A billion dollars? That was a pretty expensive death camp, considering that bullets cost just a few pennies.

R: That’s right. Compare it to the postwar American death camps along the River Rhine in Germany, where German POWs were held captive and died by the thousands between 1945 and 1947 due to lack of food, water, and medical care (Bacque 1989). All you need for a mass murder in a camp where an epidemic is raging is some barbed wire and a few guards, just a few thousand dollars in materials.

L: But Auschwitz was not just a death camp, it was a work camp. It may well be that the SS spent a lot of money to keep prisoners alive who were able to work, although that occurred to them only after the epidemic had broken out. But that tells us nothing about what happened to the prisoners who were unable to work.

R: On the surface, you seem to be right. But there is a logical catch to that. Legend tells us that SS doctors sorted out (“selected”) the prisoners who were unable to work when they arrived at the camp. We are told they were sent to be gassed, rather than receiving medical treatment. However, at the same time there was an ep-

idemic in the camp that was making many thousands of prisoners unable to work. Instead of being sent to “gas chambers,” these prisoners were sent to the camp hospital where they were nursed back to health.

L: What? – A hospital for prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: Yes, there was. A large part of Birkenau was made into a convalescence area. Countless thousands of medical records are stored at the Auschwitz Museum, showing that the camp spent enormous amounts of money caring for sick prisoners. At the neighboring camp of Rajsko in 1942, the Waffen SS even built a “*Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle*” (Hygienic Bacteriological Examination Office) devoted to improving camp hygiene. The documents of this office clearly show the extent of the struggle against the epidemics.<sup>195</sup> Also on this topic, the incredibly industrious researcher Carlo Mattogno has published a thorough documentation based on original camp records showing the vast extent of the entire Auschwitz healthcare system (Mattogno 2016a). Mattogno was not the first to stumble upon this apparent paradox. In fact, already in 1989, the French historian Jean-Claude Pressac commented on these documents as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

*“Concerning the initial arrangement for the third construction stage at Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III), it formally states that this was to serve only as a mixed quarantine and hospital camp. There is INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale. Drawing 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners planned for BA.III (Photo 21) showing in detail the arrangement of the bunks, supports this demonstration. The two drawings date from June 1943, when the Bauleitung was completing the construction of the four new Krematorien, and it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination. The plan for building a very large hospital section in BA.III thus shows that the Krematorien were built purely for incineration, without any homicidal gassings, because the SS wanted to ‘maintain’ its concentration camp labor force.*

*This argument seems logical and is not easy to counter. The drawings exist, and what is more they come from the SS Economic Administration Head Office in Berlin, so it was no local humanitarian initiative.”*

R: Pressac subsequently tried to undermine this conclusion by claiming that this plan was not seriously pursued. Yet Mattogno has found an abundance of documents proving that this huge inmate hospital was actually built starting in the summer of 1943. True, it was never completed, but by the summer of 1944 it had made considerable progress (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 61-72). This ambitious project to save the lives of tens, if not hundreds of thousands of sick and weak inmates was the result of the heroic struggle of the Auschwitz SS Garrison Physician Dr. Eduard Wirths, who was the Angel of Auschwitz even in the eyes of the inmates, and who was

<sup>195</sup> The files of the Auschwitz-Rajsko Hygienic Institute are stored at the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Arolsen, Germany. They are not accessible to the general public. These files contain 151 volumes for the years between 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, p. 118). The highest case number of these files is 79,698. They prove how intensive the care was of thousands of inmates received at Auschwitz; cf. also the contribution by Claus Jordan in Rudolf 2019, pp. 141-173.

praised by all his SS superiors for his life-saving work, as Wieland has shown (in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 219-269). Yet remember: This head physician of Auschwitz was in charge of Zyklon B and how it was used; he ordered all physicians to perform “selection” among the inmates – healthy and sick –, and he was co-responsible as to how the crematories were being designed and used, among many other duties.

Now you tell me: How can it be that the top doctor of Auschwitz, who according to the orthodox narrative should have been the devil incarnate, was seen as a guardian angel by the Auschwitz inmates and exactly because of this as a hero even by his SS superiors in Berlin?

L: Well, that truly is a powerful contradiction of the notion of an extermination camp.

R: Later on, I will introduce another batch of prisoners’ statements regarding time they spent in Auschwitz Hospital.

If the camp administration made such a mighty effort to keep those prisoners alive and healthy after they had been admitted to the camp, this gives rise to the unavoidable question: Why would they not have done the same for prisoners who were sick or weak upon arrival?

That diseases and epidemics were indeed the biggest killers in the Auschwitz Camp and in other German camps is evident also from another set of documents which is beyond any suspicion: the British decrypts of secret radio messages sent between the various concentration camps and the SS headquarters in Berlin. For a year, from early 1942 to early 1943, hence during the time when the Final Solution is said to have been implemented in terms of mass murder, the British managed to crack the German Enigma code and to decrypt these and other German radio messages.

L: And after that no more?

R: Correct. The Germans must have found out about it and thus changed the code, which was evidently not cracked anymore.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly (Hinsley, Vol. 2, p. 673):

*“The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gasings.”*

R: Only in 2014 did a book appear, written by the British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom (2014b), which quoted all the relevant radio messages sent from Auschwitz and other camps to Berlin which were intercepted and decoded by the British. These documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were determined, even desperate, to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.<sup>196</sup> These documents in turn motivated Carlo Mattogno to put them into the context of messages about Auschwitz which the Polish gov-

<sup>196</sup> Kollerstrom 2014b/2017, pp. 95-102; see also [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

ernment in exile received in London from the Polish underground movement. This allows us to deduce the genesis of the gas-chamber myth to some degree (Mattogno 2021).

Next I would like to discuss the second group of documents, that is, documents that illustrate the topic of the alleged code words that I mentioned at the beginning of this lecture (see p. 162). Auschwitz camp documents never mention mass killings. However, it is alleged that code words were used for this, such as “special treatment,” “special measures,” “special actions,” “special details,” etc. Mattogno has written two books on this subject. In them, he discusses all the documents that he has found in which such expressions occur (Mattogno 2016a,h).

Let me give you one example how an innocuous document containing such a buzzword as “special action” is misrepresented by mainstream historiography (taken from Mattogno 2016h, pp. 98f.). On December 16, 1942, the German secret state police (*Geheime Staatspolizei*, Gestapo) made a “special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers” in Auschwitz. Does that mean that the Gestapo started to execute German civilian workers, whom they needed to build the camp?

L: Hardly.

R: Right, but that is what a Holocaust peddler claims (Zimmerman 1999). Fact is that the Auschwitz Camp had been under a permanent lock-down since summer 1942 due to the typhus epidemic. Not even the civilian workers had been allowed to leave the camp for that time, which finally resulted in a strike of the civilian workers. The Gestapo then, in a “special action” outside of their routine work, interviewed “all civilian workers” to find out how to remedy that situation and concluded:

*“For that reason, a grant of leave [for all civilian workers] from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential.”*

R: On December 22, four days after the “special action,” the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3!

Let’s turn to the specific term “special treatment.” Wallwey pointed out already in 1996 that this term is closely connected with hygienic measures in the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. A description of the construction project “PoW Camp Auschwitz,” hence Birkenau, dated Oct. 28, 1942, has as its subtitle: “(Implementing Special Treatment)”. The only building designated for special treatment in that description, however, is what later would be called the Zentralsauna, hence the shower and delousing building for the inmates (Stromberger 1996). Based on this observation, Mattogno has sifted through thousands of documents mainly from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in search of the “special” terms. He, too, concluded that this term predominantly refers to measures aimed at improving the camp’s hygienic situation (2016h). Here again the main efforts of the camp administration were dedicated to reducing the death rate, in compliance with the very highest directives.<sup>197</sup>

L: The Polish historian Danuta Czech has repeatedly pointed out in her magnum opus

<sup>197</sup> Cf. Himmler’s order, transmitted by Glücks to all concentration camp commanders on Jan. 20, 1943, p. 171 of the present book.

on Auschwitz (Czech 1989/1990), however, that there are many documents proving that hundreds or even thousands of inmates were subjected to special treatment.

R: With this, Czech refers to the abbreviation “SB” for *Sonderbehandlung*, which can be found beside the names of many inmates on many documents (e.g. *ibid.*, note on p. 504).

Mattoigno did not find a single document from the files of the Auschwitz Camp authorities in which such an expression was used in connection with executions. Conflicting interpretations by established historians are based on false interpretations, because the context had either been unknown or ignored.

L: Or because they were compelled to lie again, for reasons of good anti-fascism.

R: Whatever the reasons. At any rate, Mattoigno’s study pulls the rug out from under official historiography’s interpretations of these alleged code words. The thesis of code words has been very effectively refuted.

L: But what was the point of those selections carried out at the notorious railroad ramp at Auschwitz, if they were not for “gas chambers”? Do you also deny that such selections took place?

R: Certainly not, even if the expression used was actually “sorting out” rather than “selection.” There is no doubt that such sortings took place. With hundreds and thousands of prisoners arriving, there had to be some kind of allocation. These people had to be sent somewhere. And finally, even those capable of work had to be sorted according to their skills. I may quote former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman in this regard. When presented with wartime pictures of such a selection at Auschwitz as published in the *Auschwitz Album* (Klarsfeld 1978b), the following exchange developed between prosecution witness Friedman (A.) and the defense lawyer (Q.) during the first Zündel trial in 1985 (District Court... 1985, pp. 431):

“Q. Okay, Turn the page again. We are looking at page 28 and 29. There’s a selection process?

A. If I may clarify, 28 gives you a selection process. 29 gives you a questioning of an individual.

Q. I see. Okay.

A. And if I may explain that, if you’d like to know what that questioning was, they were searching out professional people, even amongst the older people, before relegating to one side. They would ask if there are any physicians or certain people that they were looking for at the particular time, like engineers.

Q. Engineers?

A. And so on.

Q. They wanted to use their skills, I guess. Is that right?

A. At that point I don’t know what they wanted, but this is, I am just explaining to you the selection process as I know it.

Q. So obviously they were selecting them for their skills for some reason of other.

A. From time to time, yes.”

R: So you see, Friedman himself unwillingly debunked the legend about the purpose

of these selections.

Legend has it, though, that arriving prisoners who were capable of work were admitted into the Main Camp as forced laborers and then routinely entered into the administration's card files. According to witnesses, prisoners deemed incapable of work by the camp physicians – the sick, the frail, the old, and children – were sent directly to “gas chambers.” None of these prisoners was listed in the camp records. We were told that none of these alleged gas chamber victims was registered in any way, so that their total number could be estimated only on the basis of daily arrival numbers.

Only the first part of this legend concerning the registered prisoners is supported by documents, though. As is German habit, everything that happened with those registered prisoners was meticulously recorded. And if any of those prisoners died, a bureaucratic avalanche was unleashed: forms had to be filled out, registries updated, and reports written and sent to all sorts of authorities. Hence, the death of every *registered* prisoner that ever died in Auschwitz left a thick paper trail. One item of this paper trail were the so-called *Sterbebücher* (death books), in which every prisoner ever registered at Auschwitz was entered when he died during his incarceration in that camp. But these death books had vanished after the war.

At the beginning of 1990 the media reported that the Soviets had found them at war's end and had locked them away in a secret archive, but were finally willing to release them to the Tracing Center of the International Red Cross in the small town of Arolsen, Germany. According to these media reports, the fates of 74,000 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz had been meticulously entered in these death books (“Moskau...” 1990). About five years later, the Red Cross published excerpts from these death books as a series of books (Staatliches Museum... 1995). It turned out that the fates of 68,751 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz as of the end of 1943 are entered in the death books. The volumes for 1944 have so far not been found – or maybe someone is hiding them because their contents are too embarrassing.

L: Why would that be?

R: Well, it is no secret that the Auschwitz death rate was horrifying in 1942 and 1943 due to raging epidemics, but this was pretty much under control by 1944. It can therefore be assumed that the death rate dropped precipitously during that year, which wouldn't jibe well with the claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian and other Jews were exterminated in 1944 (cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 185-190).

Now, what is really interesting are the statistics about the ages of those who died and were entered in those books. Can you imagine why?

L: To determine whether it is true that only those prisoners who were registered in Auschwitz were capable of working?

R: Exactly. Because if the legend had been true, there could be no victims at Auschwitz entered in those death books who were very much under 14 or above 60 when they were registered there.

L: Just don't tell me now that children and the elderly were routinely registered on their arrival at Auschwitz!

R: That's exactly what happened. In 1991, the German journalist Wolfgang Kempkens, thanks to high connections, had actually been allowed to make copies of



around 800 death certificates in the Russian archives where the Auschwitz death books were stored. He collected 127 of these in a little book which he offered for sale for a while. The revisionists were jubilant because, lo and behold, in the documents he selected several names appeared of persons who at the time of death were over 60, 70, even 80 years of age, as well as children under 10.<sup>198</sup>

This is not really as surprising as it might seem, however. For a long time now we have had documents showing that a great many Auschwitz prisoners were incapable of work, but had not been killed.<sup>199</sup>

For a while it was possible to search the death books online by name, dates of birth and death, place of birth, and place of residence. That option has been replaced by a general search for Auschwitz inmates.<sup>200</sup>

Table 14 contains a statistical evaluation of the death books, according to the age groups listed.<sup>201</sup> In order to better illustrate this, I have listed the details of all registered deaths of persons aged 80 or above in Table 28 in the Appendix (p. 536).<sup>202</sup>

L: There are a great many Gentiles among them as well.

R: There certainly are. Jews were only one group among the prisoners at Auschwitz. Note that the category “religion” does not necessarily tell us about how these prisoners had been categorized by the National Socialists, since baptized Jews were still classified as Jews by the German authorities in those years. Religion and race are different categories. The Jews were persecuted as a race, not as members of a religion. At any rate, it is unlikely that there were many resistance fighters, hardened criminals, or political prisoners among those 80 years and older. So they were probably mostly Jews as defined by the National Socialists.

According to these statistics, at least 10% of all registered prisoners belonged to age groups that should have been gassed on arrival, without registration. Ill. 115 is a chart with the age distribution of the deceased inmates.<sup>203</sup> It clearly shows the extreme peak between March 1942 and March 1943 caused by the typhus epidem-

**Table 14:** Ages of registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz

AGE GROUP	NO.	%
>90	2	0.0
80-90	73	0.1
70-80	482	0.7
60-70	2,083	3.0
50-60	8,040	11.7
40-50	15,512	22.5
30-40	18,430	26.7
20-30	14,830	21.5
10-20	6,715	9.7
00-10	2,584	3.7
	68,751	99.6

<sup>198</sup> Weber 1992b, with 30 reproduced death certificates of geriatric inmates; Gauss 1993, pp. 214-219.

<sup>199</sup> For example, an internal German telex message dated September 4, 1943, from the chief of the Labor Allocation Department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), reported that of 25,000 Jewish inmates in Auschwitz, only 3,581 were able to work; or a secret report dated April 5, 1944, by Oswald Pohl to Himmler, reporting that there was a total of 67,000 inmates in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom 18,000 were hospitalized or disabled; cf. Weber 1992b.

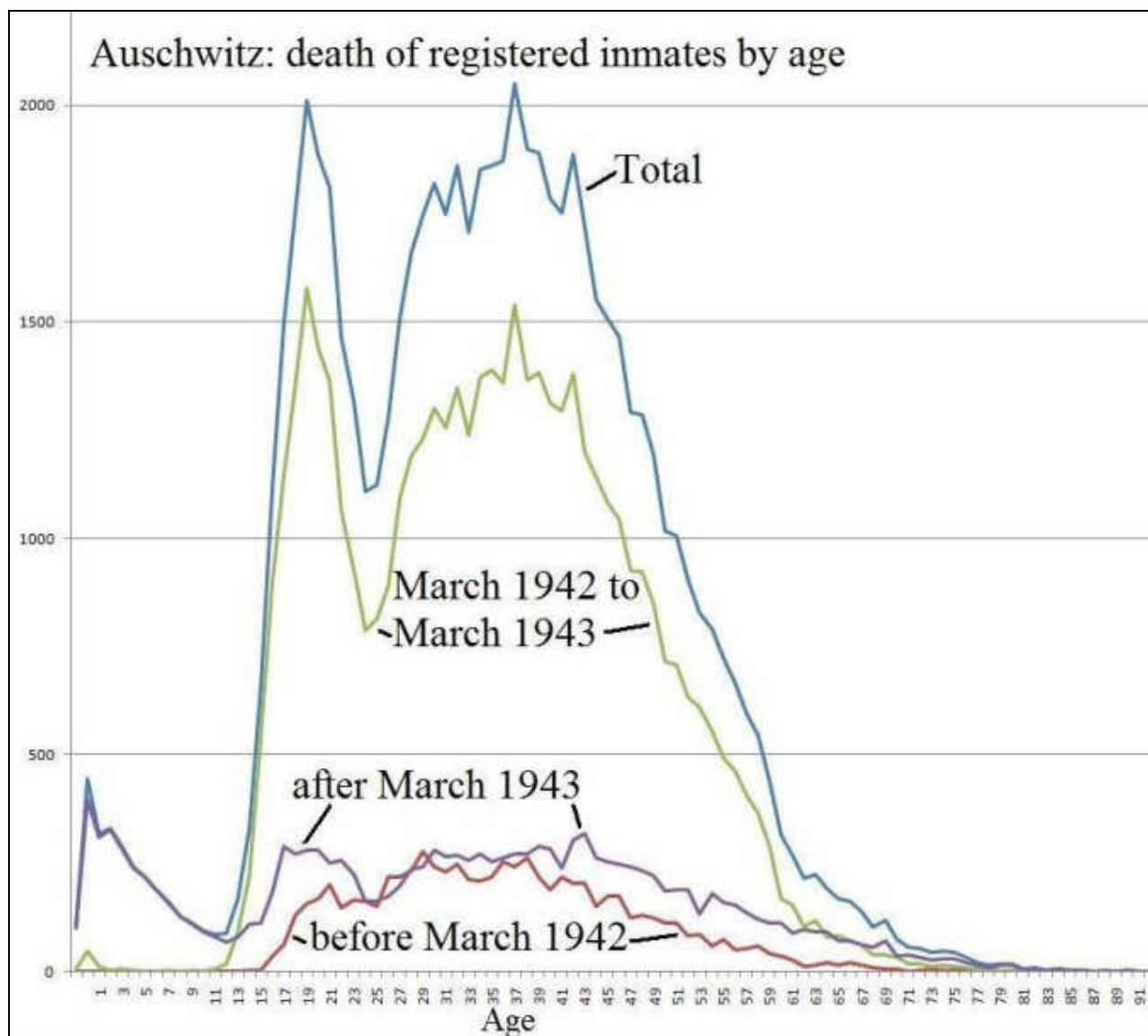
<sup>200</sup> <http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/> (accessed on April 13, 2017)

<sup>201</sup> This distribution differs a little from that by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum... 1995, vol. 1, p. 248), maybe based on a different definition of the age limits.

<sup>202</sup> Here also three examples of children:

– Weiss, Adolf	*June 6, 1934	†Nov. 2, 1943 = 9 years
– Weiss, Adolf	*May 8, 1942	†April 10, 1943 = 11 months
– Weiß, Waldtraud	*March 13, 1939	†March 25, 1943 = 4 years

<sup>203</sup> Adapted from [http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen\\_der\\_Konzentrationslager\\_Auschwitz](http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz) (accessed on April 13, 2017).



III. 115: Distribution of Auschwitz victims from the death books, according to age groups.

ic which broke out in summer 1942. (It would show even more dramatically, if July had been chosen as a delimiter.) It also accurately reflects the fact that the deportation in particular of children but also of elderly people was the exception prior to spring 1943, hence in relation to the total death toll of that period, there is a very low percentage of casualties for those age groups. The data for the time after March 1943, when children and elderly people were deported and when the extermination machinery is claimed to have been in full swing, proves that there was no cut-off age for elderly individuals or for children, which means that they were registered just like everybody else. If almost everyone above or below a specific age had been selectively murdered without registration, as mainstream historiography claims, the curve would fall sharply at the borderline ages. But it doesn't do that. Furthermore, there is the mystery of the children who have survived Auschwitz (Boisdefeu 2005), a subject that deserves more attention than it has received so far.

From the death books we also perceive indirectly why not all prisoners continued to be registered after the summer of 1942. Until mid-July of that year, nearly all Jews deported to Auschwitz were registered there. That changed drastically on July 23, 1942, when a total camp lock-down (*vollständige Lagersperre*) was an-

nounced on account of the typhus epidemic (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 42-47). After that, only a few were accepted into the camp. In view of the evidence, we must conclude that the SS stopped directing new arrivals to Auschwitz because of the raging epidemic. They diverted most of the arriving prisoners to other camps instead (Aynat 1998b).

L: From what you have just explained, it seems that the witnesses disagree with you only about the reason for selections.

R: I have no doubt that the prisoners were subjected to a sorting process on arrival, especially those who were sick or weak. In view of the information presented here, however, the point of the sorting was not “gas chamber” or “forced labor,” but rather the question of whether the prisoners should be allowed into the camp; and if so, in which part of the camp or to which sick bay; or whether they should be sent to any of the many satellite camps or further to other camps or ghettos.

Even mainstream historians agree that many prisoners not registered at Auschwitz were *not* gassed on arrival. For example, Shmuel Krakowski, the former head of Israel’s Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, stated (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 52):

*“The Germans did not register the prisoners who were sent to quarantine; nor did they compile statistical data on the number of prisoners sent there. Those who were transferred to other concentration camps were not registered, either. Only those prisoners who were selected for work in the Auschwitz satellite camps were registered and tattooed with Auschwitz concentration camp numbers.”*

R: Similarly, mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger (1987, p. 460):

*“[...] very large groups of Jews in 1944 stayed in the camp without registration, awaiting transfer elsewhere, and they stayed long enough to die of epidemics.”*

R: As revisionist scholar Richard A. Widmann correctly stated (Widmann 2001):

*“The issue is really not whether unregistered inmates were transferred elsewhere but rather just how many were transferred.”*

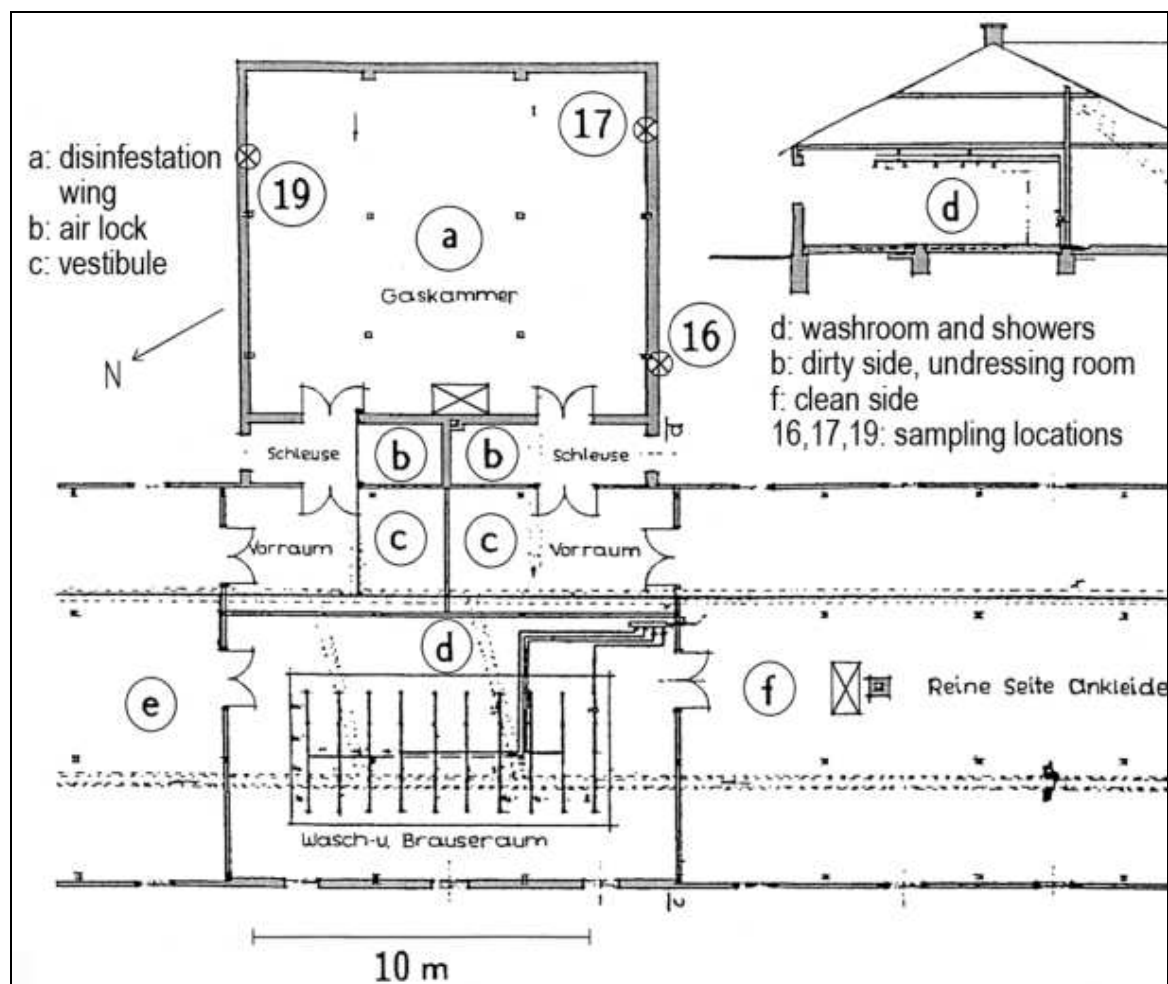
R: Hence, the fact that some deportees were not registered upon arrival at Auschwitz does not prove at all that anything sinister happened to them. The documents also suggest that the subsequent return transfer of sick or weak prisoners from satellite camps to Birkenau did not mean their death, as is often suggested, but rather their admission into the large convalescent complex at Birkenau, where specialized medical treatment was available.

L: Are you saying the Germans’ primary consideration was the welfare of the prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: I don’t think that one should go to the opposite extreme, just because one extreme turns out to be false or misleading. The truth usually lies somewhere in between. I have already mentioned the epidemics that were raging in Birkenau. Some of the listed causes of death in the death books also clearly point to lack of medical care. Moreover, the documented minimum victim number of this camp certainly proves that the Auschwitz prisoners were not properly taken care of.

L: But there are Auschwitz documents that mention gas chambers.

R: Allow me to add: there is an array of documents that mention gas chambers and



III. 116: Floor plan of HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau, and of Building 5a (mirror symmetrical) before its conversion.<sup>204</sup>

airtight doors and windows, and such things. The Polish expert report on gas chambers made in 1947, which I mentioned earlier, includes many such things (see p. 222). In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac listed them anew and dubbed them “criminal traces.” The problem is simply that none of these documents refers to homicidal gas chambers. No one disputes that there were a lot of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Take a look at the floor plans of the two hygienic buildings at Birkenau construction sector 1, Illustration 116.<sup>204</sup> What do you read there?

L: Gas chamber (“Gaskammer”).

R: That’s right. It was one of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers used to combat typhus.

The use of the expression “gas chamber” in construction plans for delousing chambers is very significant, because it proves that this term was used exclusively to indicate delousing facilities. This was true not only of the architects who planned the buildings, but of the professional exterminators as well. A good example for this is the title of a leading German wartime publication on fumigation written in 1943: “Hydrogen Cyanide **Gas Chambers** for Combating Typhus.” (*Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*; Puntigam *et al.* 1943). A typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm, which produced Zyklon B, also contains the term “gas chambers” to refer to delousing chambers as we see in Ill. 117, p. 247. Therefore, this term “gas chamber” was nothing more than the usual description

<sup>204</sup> Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58. The numbers drawn onto this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in my expert report, cf. Table 13, p. 213.



III. 117: Typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm for the wide area of applications for the fumigation methods offered: Gristmills, ships, warehouses, granaries, houses, freight trains, trucks – and GAS CHAMBERS!<sup>205</sup>

for delousing chambers!

Unless and until there is proof to the contrary, we must logically assume that the term “gas chamber” refers to delousing chamber when it appears in a German document of the period, since that is the only documented meaning of the term before the end of the war.

L: Today the situation is a bit different.

R: No wonder, considering the relentless propaganda about mass murder since the end of WWII. But this does not change the fact that the situation was radically different before 1945.

There may be one exception to this, though, and that concerns what the inmates in Auschwitz thought back then. Fact is that many of the blueprints for the buildings at Auschwitz were drawn by inmates, and that these inmate draftsmen had access to almost all the blueprints ever made. Imagine that an inmate who is either a member of the resistance or who knows members sees or even draws a blueprint for a building equipped with a “gas chamber.” What would happen?

L: He might misunderstand that term and be convinced that homicidal gas chambers are being constructed at Auschwitz.

L: Or he knows better but misinforms his comrades. Or they all know what’s going on but decide to exploit it for their atrocity propaganda.

R: Realistic possibilities, don’t you think? Fact is that some of the early reports on the homicidal gas chambers in the two so-called bunkers of Auschwitz describe them in a way reminiscent of the two disinfestation buildings which were under construction at that time, as Mattogno has explained in detail (Mattogno 2016k, pp. 53-57, 66f.). This may be the true, albeit innocuous origin of the story about homi-

<sup>205</sup> *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. Berg 1988.



cidal gas chambers.

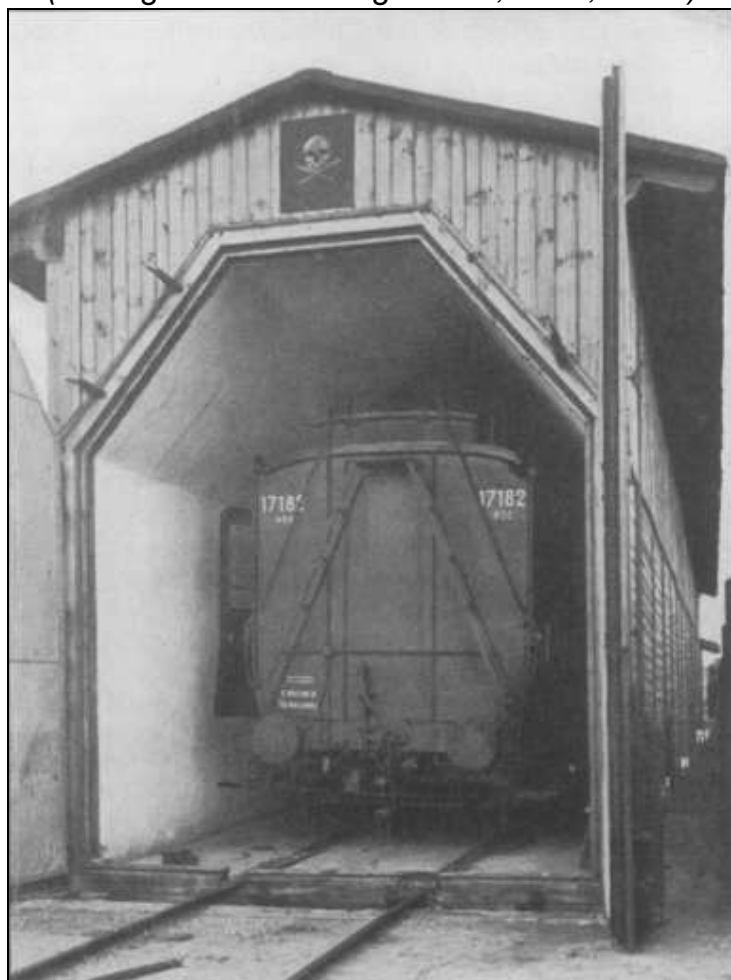
But back to disinfestation technology. Another interesting aspect of the German delousing facilities of that time are railway tunnels built specifically to disinfest locomotives and railway coaches and cars. The DEGESCH firm advertised these facilities with pride, as they were designed to “block the entry of destructive insects” into Germany, see Ill. 118. Stock reports that Poland had such railway gassing tunnels capable of containing several railroad carts at its border with Russia since the 1920s (see Ill. 119), and that the Netherlands had them at their border stations as well (Stock 1924, pp. 26f.; see also Mackenzie 1942, p. 152). Berg posits that these facilities would have been perfectly suited for the mass murder of Jews: pack them into railway wagons like cattle (which they were anyway, we are told), drive them into the tunnel, gas them, drive to some ravine and dump them.<sup>206</sup> Whether this really would have been that easy is a matter of contention. But nobody has ever claimed that this happened.<sup>207</sup>

L: So are we now in a contest of finding the best way to dispatch large numbers of people? Isn't that a bit macabre?

R: Well, ok then. Let's get back to Auschwitz. When the typhus epidemic got out of control in the summer of 1942, the administra-



**Ill. 118:** “We are blocking the immigration of destructive insects.” Ad by DEGESCH depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany. (Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde, 1939, cover)

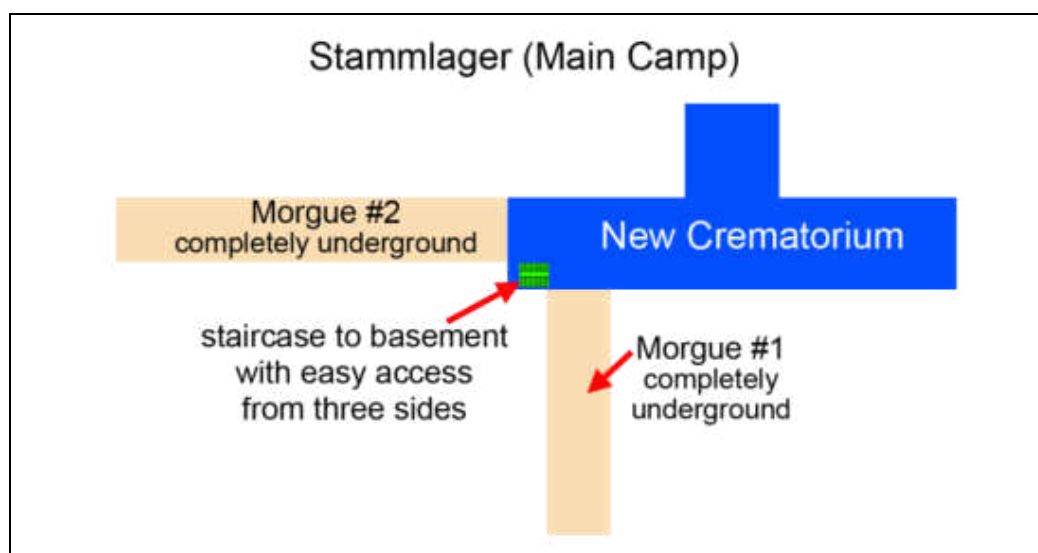


**Ill. 119:** A railway car enters a railway gassing tunnel in Warsaw, Poland (Stock 1924).

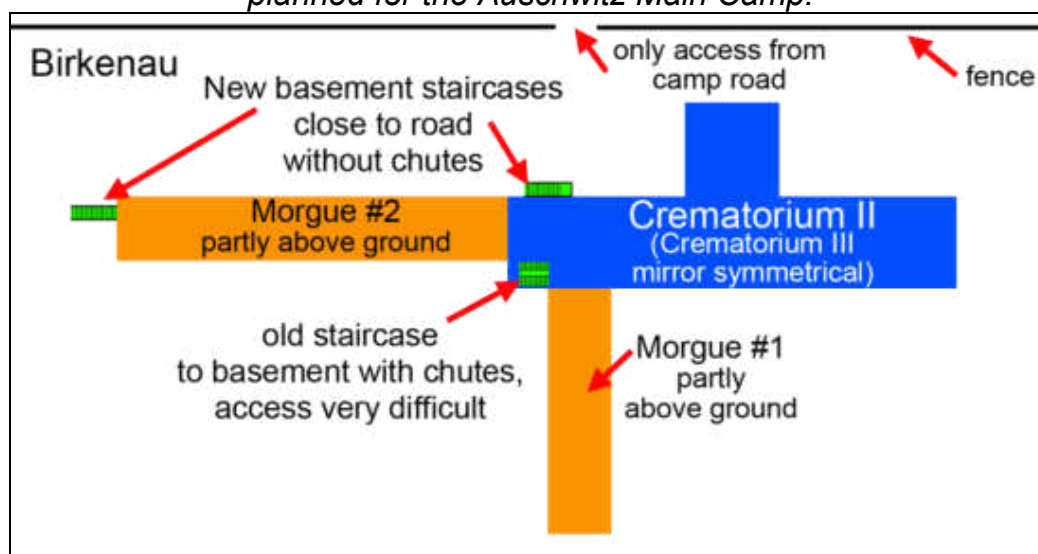
<sup>206</sup> F.P. Berg, “NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!,” [www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html](http://www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html); now removed.

<sup>207</sup> There are, however, peculiar claims about gassings in railway cars, but without the technology described by Berg; cf. e.g. Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 192f. (on Stutthof); Helm 2016 (p. 769 in Google eBook; on Ravensbrück). See Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016 about the nonsense on Stutthof.





**III. 120:** Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp.



**III. 121:** Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).

tion made plans to expand its delousing facilities. Because their construction would take too long, they considered outfitting the crematories with hygienic facilities as a provisional measure. This was because construction was more advanced there. A series of documents specifically discussed the inclusion of prisoners' showers in one of the basements of Crematories II and III (Mattogno 2000b, Crowell 2001a).

Space limitations do not allow me to cover the whole palette of alleged “criminal traces” concocted by Prof. Roman Dawidowski, followed by J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert van Pelt, and God knows who else.<sup>208</sup> These have been refuted numerous times. If you are interested in the particulars, starting at the latest and most-comprehensive of these refutations is probably the best approach (see Mattogno 2019). However, I would like to give you two examples of their method of arguing that certain documents were “criminal traces” of mass murder. It shows the low intellectual level to which one has to stoop in order to credit such traces.

<sup>208</sup> Cf. the plagiarizers Shermer/Grobman 2000; cf. the critique by Carlo Mattogno in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 203-290.

It is a fact that during planning for Crematories II and III, the original building plans were changed in late 1942 to include, among other things, additional entry steps to the cellar. In contrast to the originally planned cellar entrance, the new auxiliary entrances do not have built-in ramps or chutes for sliding in corpses.

On account of this change in plans, Pressac concluded that construction of new steps *without* a corpse chute could have only one explanation: From now on, no more bodies would be slid into the cellar. Instead, the victims would henceforth *walk* to the cellar and be murdered there. For Pressac, this was proof of the intention of mass murder.<sup>209</sup> To prop up his contention, he also alleged that the corpse chute in the original entranceway had been dismantled. This is not true, as Matogno demonstrated: the body ramp is still present on all the crematorium maps throughout 1943 (Matogno 2019, Chapter 2.9.)

Furthermore, the plans for constructing additional entrances give the reason why they had become necessary, since the plans bear the following title:<sup>210</sup>

*“Relocation of basement entrance to street side.”*

The fact is, as Pressac himself admits, that the twin Crematories II and III both evolved from a single new crematorium, which was meant to be built in the Main Camp rather than Birkenau. When the SS decided to build two mirror-identical crematories of the same type in Birkenau instead, they obviously had to change their plans in several ways. Among these was that the morgues could no longer be built completely underground. Because of the higher level of groundwater in the swampy area of Birkenau, they had to be somewhat higher. This higher elevation of the morgues cut off the direct path to the original entranceway, since the access road in Birkenau lay on the opposite side from that in the Main Camp (see Ill. 120f).

L: And did Pressac know all that?

R: He published the plans, but that obviously did not move him to think logically.

But even if the corpse chute would have been dismantled, would that really mean that from then on no more bodies could be brought into the cellar?

L: They could not be slid in, at any rate.

R: That’s true, but sliding is not the only way to transport corpses. How did the corpses get from their place of death to the cellar entrances of the crematories? And how did they get from the cellar steps to their repositories in the morgue? And then, from there to the cremation furnaces? Did they slide all the way?

L: Of course not. They had to be carried or else transported on some kind of vehicle.

R: Sure. But how could the hypothetical removal of a corpse chute at an entranceway, which could only make access a little more difficult, possibly be an indicator for mass murder?

Since the chute had not been removed at all, the whole point is moot anyhow. It shows the total lack of any incriminating evidence, if the defenders of the orthodox Holocaust narrative focus on such trivialities and have to blow it so out of proportion with such nonsensical arguments.

The other so-called “criminal traces” are just as inadequate. The reason why they

<sup>209</sup> Pressac 1989, pp. 213, 218; also in the Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division... 1996, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84), based on the testimony of expert Prof. van Pelt (1999).

<sup>210</sup> Pressac 1989, pp. 183f., 302f.; reg. the original plans by Walter Dejaco see Pressac 1993, Document 9.



R: It says “Poison Gas! Dangerous!” That is the door of a hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber in Auschwitz. Pressac shows us a whole series of such doors found at Auschwitz. Every one of them was made of simple wooden boards and temporarily sealed with strips of felt when in use (Pressac 1989, pp. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

L: But why would delousing-chamber doors have peepholes with glass and iron fittings?

R: Because this was the law in Germany. After all, hydrogen cyanide is a dangerous poison. Hence, it was prohibited during those years to enter a delousing gas chamber without someone watching from the outside. In case of an emergency, this observer could come to the rescue (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 230f.).

In this context, architect Willy Wallwey has pointed out what is quite important: These so-called “gastight,” wooden doors at Auschwitz were not really gas-tight in the technical sense. The boards were not sealed, the hinges were fastened with bolts going through the wood, and the felt gaskets allowed huge amounts of gas through! (Rudolf 2019, pp. 317-329)

L: It might work for fumigating lice, but the idea that such a door could contain hundreds of humans while they were being murdered is rather illusory.

R: How is that?

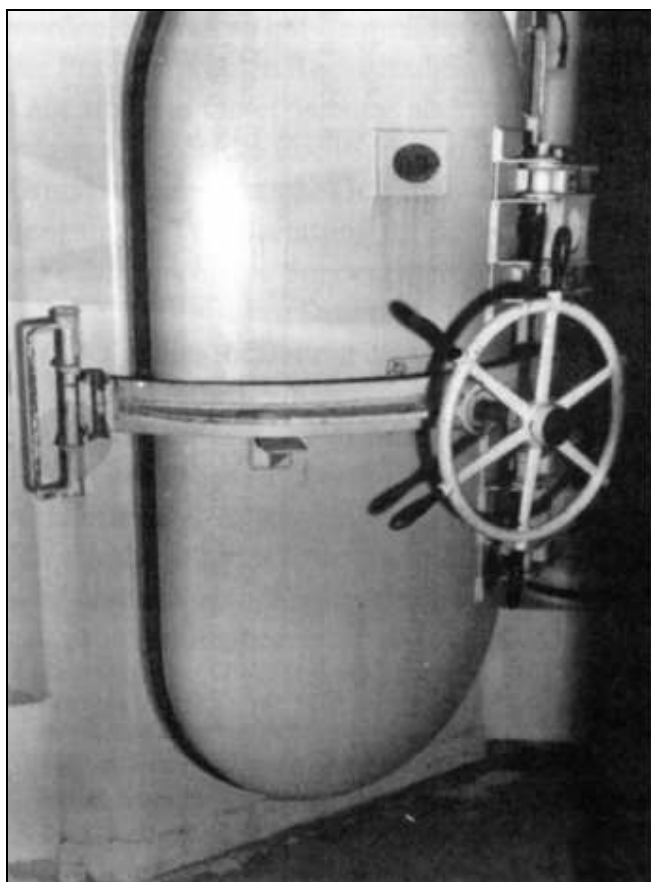
L: Well, it is just ridiculous to think you could contain hundreds of people in a mortal panic with a door made of wooden boards, ordinary hinges and a flimsy latch. The least one would expect in a mass-execution chamber would be an ordinary steel prison door, together with a thick wall capable of accommodating the anchors.

R: That’s absolutely correct. Consider that hundreds of people are capable of tearing down steel posts and even concrete walls when they panic in a sports stadium.<sup>215</sup> Yet when we look at the wall that separated the alleged gas chamber of the old crematorium in the Main Camp from the wash room, it evidently was at best a single-row brick wall, which could not accommodate any anchors at all (see Ill. 105; cf. Mattogno 2020, pp. 36f.). Consider also that a door to any hypothetical mass-execution chamber would have to open to the outside. Obviously, if it opened to



**Ill. 125:** Makeshift airtight wooden door of a delousing chamber in Auschwitz with peephole and metal grill in front. We are told that this is what airtight doors of homicidal “gas chambers” looked like. Note the flimsy latch!

<sup>215</sup> See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, [www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEe3Y1xMWmkvCK7A](http://www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEe3Y1xMWmkvCK7A) (accessed on April 13, 2017).



**III. 126:** Door to an execution gas chamber for one single person (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s).



**III. 127:** Door of a professionally designed delousing chamber (DEGESCH circulation procedure) at Dachau Concentration Camp. (Butz 2015, p. 508)

the inside, it would be blocked by the dead bodies piled against it. Can you imagine how strong a door that opened to the outside would have to be in order to withstand the pressure of hundreds of panicking people?

L: It would have to be made of solid steel. It would have to be strongly anchored, sealed with bolts.

R: The flimsy wooden doors made temporarily “airtight,” such as those found at Auschwitz, would never have withstood those conditions. And double doors opening outwards, such as those obviously installed in the morgues of Crematories II and III, would have been even less able to withstand the massive pressure. They would have sprung open in a few seconds.

The least one would expect in the way of gastight doors for mass-murder chambers can be seen in Illustrations 126 and 127. On the left is the kind of door used in gas chambers for executing just one single(!) individual in the USA. On the right is the door of a professionally designed hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber at Dachau.

L: And there was nothing similar at Auschwitz?

R: No. No steel doors, no records documenting steel doors, and no witness statements about steel doors. All the evidence suggests that there were no doors except the common wood doors described above.

But the story gets even wilder than that. In summer 1942, the camp administration did in fact solicit a bid for solid, technically airtight steel doors to be installed in DEGESCH delousing chambers, which were then still in a planning stage. An of-



fer was sent by the Berninghaus firm on July 9, 1942 (see Ill. 128), but the camp administration ordered them only in May 1944. As can be seen from a letter by Berninghaus, these doors had still not been delivered in Nov. 1944 (Rudolf 2019, p. 327). So with the exception of the air-raid-shelter door that was installed toward the end of 1944 in the shelter in the former Crematorium I (Main Camp), there is no evidence that the camp administration ever received such doors, so we must assume that they had no real need for them.

L: Well then, what was the purpose of the “gas door” that was ordered for the morgue in Crematorium II?

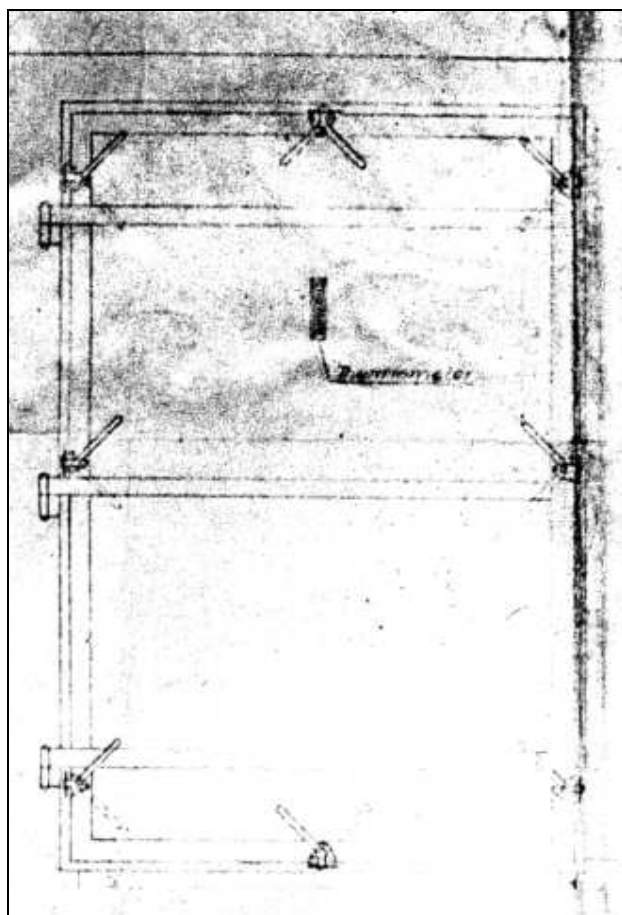
R: As I already explained, in early 1943 it was planned to convert at least one of the basement rooms of Crematories II and III to hygienic facilities including showers for inmates (see page 249). There are also indications that installation of delousing devices was considered, although this was not carried out (Mattogno 2000b). Thus, the order for this gas door could be connected with that.

L: But if these morgues were used as showers, where were all the victims of the typhus epidemic kept?

R: They would have used one or the other of these cellars to overcome a bottleneck. Such use would have been for a limited time only, as it went against the purpose for which the morgues were built. However, your question is the correct approach. The logistical problem which it implies would have been much greater if all the basement morgues – rather than just a few – had been used not just occasionally, but constantly as gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

Let’s not forget: We are told that the basement morgues of both Crematories II and III were used as homicidal gas chambers and undressing rooms immediately after going into operation. But at the same time there were thousands of corpses due to the typhus epidemic raging in camp, which likewise had to be stored and cremated. The cellars cannot have served both purposes: homicidal gas chamber or undressing room on the one hand, and morgues on the other. But in view of the heavy casualties caused by the epidemic, at least one of the cellars had to be used as a morgue.

There is even a document from which we can infer that the bodies of those who had died in the camp had to be brought to the morgues of the crematories twice a



**III. 128:** Construction drawing of the Berninghaus company made March 20, 1942, for a gastight steel door for a De-gesch circulation disinfestation chamber (Rudolf 2019, p. 326). From the Auschwitz correspondence of the Berninghaus company we learn that these doors were ordered in May 1944; but by November they still had not been delivered.



day (Mattogno 2004g, p. 280). Hence, they were really and indisputably used as morgues at all times.

L: Well, that seems to be the straw that breaks the camel's back.

R: But there is still another harmless explanation for the installation of a gastight door in those cellar rooms: Maybe the door was there in conjunction with the fact that they wanted to use the only solid concrete cellars of the camp as air-raid shelters as their secondary function. Thus for example Walter Schreiber, the chief engineer of Huta Firm, the company which constructed the crematories, explained in an interview with Walter Lüftl (Rademacher 2003):

*"L: Do you know anything about insertion holes in the concrete roofs [of Morgues No. 1 of Crematories II and III?]*

*S: No. I cannot remember anything about that. But since these cellars were supposed to serve also as auxiliary air-raid shelters, insertion holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have advised against such an arrangement."*

R: These basement rooms were in fact used as air-raid shelters for prisoners, as several witnesses have emphasized.<sup>216</sup> This approach explains other, lesser "criminal traces" as well, with which we cannot deal in detail here. In a number of works, Samuel Crowell demonstrated the extent to which the SS did in fact provide air-raid protection both for the prisoners as well as for themselves.<sup>217</sup> The term "bunker," by the way, appears quite frequently in the documentation of the camp authorities, but the purpose of these bunkers – air-raid facilities – is quite apparent and can therefore not be twisted to mean gassing bunker, which is why these documents are ignored by orthodox historians.

But whatever the purpose of these wooden doors: They were obviously not made of solid steel, and solid steel doors would have been indispensable for any chamber used to commit mass murder.

L: Then the SS used "gastight" doors to protect prisoners from air raids?

R: Or as doors to delousing chambers, which were likewise used to save the lives of prisoners.

L: Well then, once again a device to save lives, which is "the gastight door," is redefined as an indication for mass murder.

R: Correct, just like Zyklon B.

Let me summarize: The SS is claimed to have made changes to the Crematories II and III in Birkenau in late fall or early winter 1942 in order to convert them from objects of sanitation to objects of mass murder. If such conversion took place, we have to expect three main things to be addressed by the SS:

1. Getting the poison into the alleged gas chambers.
2. Keeping potentially panicking victims inside the gas chamber.
3. Getting the poison out of the gas chamber.

Truth is that none of these issues was addressed by the SS:

1. The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes were *not* part of the changed planning.

<sup>216</sup> Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) claims that the inmates sought shelter in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309), contains the statement of a female survivor who claimed that she was led into a dark room together with many other women in order to stay there during an air raid. Colin Rushton (1998), another survivor, reported that inmates were repeatedly led into air-raid shelters during air raids in 1944.

<sup>217</sup> Crowell 1997, 2000, 2001b&c, 2011; cf. Mattogno's critiques (2000b, 2001a).

It is claimed that the SS *forgot* to include them and thus chiseled them through the roof later. However, there are no traces of such holes (see Subchapter 3.4.7.).

2. There is *no* evidence that the SS ordered, received, or installed gastight and panic-proof massive steel doors locking the rooms alleged to have contained one thousand or more panicking victims.
3. The original planning of the underground morgue alleged to have been converted into a gas chamber did not receive a more-powerful ventilation system than the one originally planned for that morgue. Its capacity is standard for morgues, but substandard for Zyklon-B-delousing chambers. That very system actually is the *weakest* of all ventilated rooms in those buildings (see p. 211).

Hence, the evidence clearly *refutes* that a conversion took place. All the alleged “criminal traces” highlighted by orthodox Holocaust scholars are based on false interpretations of completely irrelevant details.

L: So what was Auschwitz, if it wasn’t an extermination camp?

R: After having thoroughly investigated and documented the origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp and its evolving functions throughout the war, Carlo Mattogno summarized it thusly (Mattogno 2010b):

“[...] *Birkenau camp was created as a Kriegsgefangenenlager [prisoner-of-war camp] in October 1941 as a feature of the ‘Generalplan Ost.*”<sup>218]</sup>

*From September 1942, Birkenau became the selection center for Jewish manpower for German industries, either already in existence or in the planning stage, within the territory of Auschwitz, while simultaneously serving as a transit camp for non-able-bodied Jews deported within the framework of the Ostwanderung [migration to the east].*

*Starting in May 1943, this function was accentuated as the result of a vast program of ‘special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations’ and plans for an enormous hospital camp to conserve and treat Jews engaged in forced labor.*

*In May 1944, Birkenau also became a ‘transit camp’ for the distribution of Jewish manpower into other concentration camps.*

*The alleged extermination of the Jews is refuted by this new historical perspective.”*

## 3.5. Treblinka

### 3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder

R: Now let’s take a big leap over to the alleged “extermination camp” Treblinka.

L: Isn’t this one of the infamous camps of the so-called “Operation Reinhardt,” which was the code name for the systematic extermination of Jews in pure extermination camps in eastern Poland?

R: Well, actually, yes and no. Yes, because established historiography calls the three alleged pure extermination camps at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór Camps of

<sup>218</sup> A plan for the German colonization of the occupied eastern territories, which was dropped after the war in the Soviet Union had stalled; cf. Heiber 1958, pp. 281-325; Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 244-251.

<b>Table 15:</b> Victim numbers claimed for Treblinka (Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)	
3,000,000	Wassili Grossmann (p. 21)
2,775,000	Samuel Rajzman (p. 96)
1,582,000	Ryszard Czarkowski (pp. 37, 106)
1,200,000	Franciszek Zabeki <sup>220</sup>
1,074,000	Rachel Auerbach (p. 23)
974,000	Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, p. 495)
912,000	Manfred Burba (p. 104; Burba 1995, p. 18)
900,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 101)
881,390	Yitzhak Arad (p. 102)
870,000	<i>Encyclopedia of the Holocaust</i> (p. 12)
731,600 – 800,000	Z. Łukasziewicz 1946 (p. 26), Stanisław Wojtczak (p. 102)
750,000	Raul Hilberg (p. 12; Hilberg 1985, pp. 893, 1219.)
≥ 700,000	Helmuth Krausnick (p. 100), Uwe Dietrich Adam (p. 102)
200,000 – 250,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (p. 108; Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

“Operation Reinhardt,” which they claim was an operation of mass murder.<sup>219</sup> But no, because they are wrong. The term “Operation Reinhardt” was probably coined after Reinhardt Heydrich. But various documents clearly show that this operation was about the collection and recycling of the property of Jews deported to the east. It had nothing to do with extermination. This term was also not exclusively applied to what is referred to by orthodox historiography as “pure extermination camps.” It applied also to collection and recycling activities in camps like Auschwitz or Majdanek (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 38f; Graf *et al.*, pp. 236-250). The claim that the term “Operation Reinhardt” stood for mass murder is based solely on the theory of code language, insisting that the term meant something else than what the documents actually say. But there is no documentary evidence to support this claim.

Now back to Treblinka, the most infamous of these three camps in eastern Poland. When summarizing what has been reported about that camp, I rely on a study which brings together many sources relating to the camp and critically analyzes them (Mattogno/Graf 2004). We are told that between summer 1942 and summer 1943 at least 700,000, and perhaps as many as three million persons, practically all belonging to the Jewish faith, were murdered there.

L: That’s a pretty broad span.

R: Yes, as for Auschwitz. I have listed some of the numbers in Table 15.

As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast- and slow-acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: Stop! That is enough! Such a mish-mash makes no sense at all.

R: I didn’t say that it makes sense. I just report, you decide!

<sup>219</sup> The Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp is regarded as a fourth pure extermination camp, yet according to the German understanding at that time, it was located on German territory (Warthegau). See Chapter 3.10.

<sup>220</sup> Head of railway station in Treblinka, per Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 158.

According to the witnesses, the bodies of the victims were piled up as high as a multi-story building and then burned, with little or no fuel.

L: What was that? Without fuel?

R: I merely report,...

L: But there is no way that could work!

R: Just let me finish summarizing the picture that arises from witness testimonies. Then we can discuss it later.

The concept of Treblinka that finally prevailed in mainstream historiography is summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. 4., pp. 1483-1485). According to this, the orthodoxy assumes that the exhaust of a diesel engine was used as the murder weapon. When the deportees arrived at Treblinka, the victims are said to have been sent directly to the gas chambers under the pretense of having to shower. We are told that there were 13 of these in Treblinka, three in an old building (160 square feet each) and after 1943 ten more in a new building (around 320 square feet each). Until the beginning of 1943, the corpses were said to have been buried in mass graves. These bodies were exhumed early in 1943, however. The old corpses as well as those of newly murdered victims were then burned on huge bonfires. These bonfires were placed in deep trenches and the bodies were laid on a grill made of railroad tracks.

### 3.5.2. The Murder Weapon

R: In today's mainstream accounts, you won't find the above-mentioned confusion about the alleged murder weapon used at Treblinka. The mainstream literature censors out all the witness statements that differ from the present dogmatically prescribed picture,<sup>221</sup> as Prof. Nolte had observed (Nolte/Furet, pp. 74-79). One of the alleged methods of execution was said to have been pumping out all the air from the gas chambers, thus creating a vacuum. However, creation of a deadly vacuum inside simple masonry walls is a technical impossibility, since the walls would give way to external pressure and the structures would immediately collapse. Other statements given by witnesses during and after the war overwhelmingly agree that people were murdered at Treblinka with steam.

L: Now saunas have turned into weapons for mass murder.

R: An excellent observation! Interestingly enough, there was a sauna for prisoners at Auschwitz in the delousing building BW 5b (see Ill. 183, p. 361) and possibly elsewhere. This could be the source of the rumor. Concerning this, the British Jewish mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger made the following remark (1987, p. 149, footnote):

*"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam, [...]"*

R: For this reason the steam chamber was then also replaced in the mainstream literature, step by step, by diesel engines. We are now told that diesel-exhaust gas was used as a murder weapon (cf. for this Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 47-76).

I will skip over a detailed discussion of the claimed technique of the gas chambers at Treblinka, since the witness testimonies concerning these buildings are too self-

<sup>221</sup> Cf. foremost Donat 1979 and Arad 1987. The latter even deceives his readers by falsely summarizing a report by the underground movement of the Warsaw Ghetto from Nov 15, 1942: he replaced the words "steam-room" with "gas chamber," pp. 354f.; see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 62f.

Table 16: Usage of gas chambers at Treblinka Camp (cells merged)						
PERIOD	NO. OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NO. OF VICTIMS	TIME IN OPERATION	CLAIMED UTILIZATION	RELATIVE LOAD
Until End of October 1942	3	480 ft <sup>2</sup>	694,000	4 months	12/day/sq ft	100%
Starting November 1942	10+3	3680 ft <sup>2</sup>	187,390	7 months	0.24/day/sq ft	2%

contradictory and ineffectual to allow any logical conclusions.<sup>222</sup>

I will, however, refer to a little Treblinka curiosity. It arises from the allegation that, due to overloading the first “gas chamber” building equipped with only three execution chambers, an additional large building was built containing ten additional chambers. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction of the new building continued into October of 1942. Therefore we assume that this system went into operation in November 1942 (Gutman 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.). According to this same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of (3×4×4 m<sup>2</sup>=) 48 square meters while the new one had an area of (10×8×4 m<sup>2</sup>=) 320 square meters. Thus after November 1942 there was allegedly a total area of (48 m<sup>2</sup>+320 m<sup>2</sup>=) 368 square meters available for mass executions in camp. Therefore the ratio of surface area available for mass murder before and after November 1942 was 48 square meters to 368 square meters, which gives a ratio of 1:7.66.

According to the official version, 694,000 persons had been murdered in Treblinka by the end of October 1942 within four months (120 days), but during the seven months (210 days) of operation afterwards “only” 187,390 more (Arad 1987, pp. 392-397). Thus the ratio of persons murdered per day until the end of October 1942 to persons murdered per day subsequently was 1:0.15. And if one assumes that the three small original “gas chambers” had been utilized at 100% capacity through October 1942 (otherwise there would have been no need to build bigger ones), then the relative load in terms of victims per day and surface area of the 13 chambers after November 1942 was only (0.15÷7.67=) 2%! (See Table 16.)

L: According to this, the ten big new “gas chambers” were not even needed.

R: You got it. There is a contradiction between the alleged mass murders in the time periods listed and the massive expansion of extermination capacity alleged by witnesses. This is a strong indication that the allegation of construction of a larger gas-chamber building does not rest on facts, but that it has a propagandistic origin instead. Three “gas chambers” were not considered monstrous enough. The infernal nature of the National Socialists had to be reinforced with ever more “data.”

3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas?

L: Another reason diesel engines were chosen is probably because diesels are considered typically German, since the diesel engine was invented in Germany in the 1920s.

R: We can assume that. The problem is that diesel exhaust is unable to cause the alleged murder. In the second lecture I already quoted Pat Buchanan about this (see p. 117), and the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil

<sup>222</sup> For details see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 116-121, 133-138; Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 475-508.

Engineers Walter Lüftl has made similar comments. In his paper “Holocaust – Belief and Facts,” which caused him to resign from his position, he explained the following regarding the problem of diesel engines (Lüftl 1991a):

*“What the Holocaust writers have obviously overlooked is the fact that diesel engines are particularly unsuited for the efficient production of carbon monoxide (CO). The SS would have gone over to spark-ignition [gasoline] engines immediately after the first alleged attempts to kill the victims with diesel-exhaust gases. Spark-ignition engines can certainly produce eight percent carbon monoxide by volume with poor idle adjustment, but diesels are practically CO free. [...]*

*Just what does this mean in plain language?*

*It means that nobody can be gassed with diesel exhaust. Instead, victims would more readily suffocate from using up the oxygen in the ‘gastight’ chambers. [...]*

*The victims – who would otherwise die quickly [of suffocation] – would easily live longer as a result of ‘gassing’ with diesel exhaust, because of its high oxygen content. This means that the diesel engine is not suited for quick killing, assuming this could be done at all. [...]*

*This proves that the testimonies about mass killings with diesel-exhaust gas [...] are objectively untrue.”*

R: It must be said that Expert Witness Lüftl is not a specialist in motor exhausts. Nevertheless we can be sure that he double-checked his calculations before making such a statement, particularly since it would have serious consequences for him. Hence, he actually repeated and further substantiated his claims three years later in a published paper (Lüftl 1993a), for which he was attacked by his opponents (J. Bailer, in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-105), but mainly wrongly so (Rudolf 2016c, pp. 205-213). On account of this and other similar statements, criminal investigations for “Holocaust Denial” were initiated against Lüftl. In November of 1992, he was advised by telephone that the charges had been dropped, since it was established that he was scientifically correct. Lüftl’s telephone message from the bureaucrat is a notable exception. In the written notification of dismissal, the grounds were not named. In official documents the authorities would always avoid writing down a statement that could have serious consequences, like admitting that revisionists are right after all.

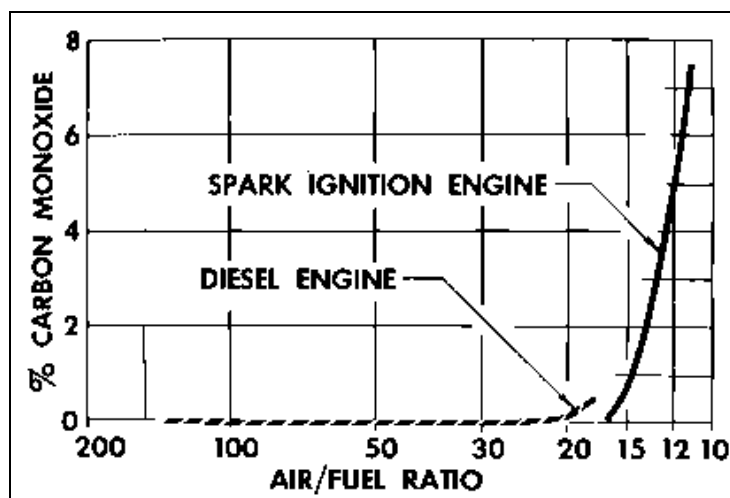
L: And how do you know the contents of Lüftl’s telephone conversations with this or that bureaucrat in Vienna?

R: Mr. Lüftl advised me of this by telephone, and I assume he was telling me the truth. Of course, a telephone message from a bureaucrat does not prove that Lüftl was correct. If he had been mistaken, however, the authorities would certainly have jumped on it.

But Lüftl wasn’t the first. As early as the mid-1980s the U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg, who in his professional life has been concerned for decades about safety issues resulting from engine exhaust, investigated the question of the conditions under which diesel exhaust could be deadly (Berg 1984; updated in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473). Berg’s work laid the foundation for the statements of Buchanan and Lüftl which I quoted previously.



As Lüftl correctly pointed out, diesel engines operate with an excess of air. Carbon monoxide (CO), however, is produced only when inadequate oxygen is present to burn all the fuel. Illustration 129 shows the change in CO content in typical diesel and gasoline engines with increasing engine load (sinking air-fuel ratio; Merrion 1968, p. 1535). We can see that a diesel engine produces measurable amounts of carbon monoxide only under extreme loads, that is, when their air-fuel ratio dips under 20.



*III. 129: Carbon monoxide content of exhaust gases from spark engines and diesel engines as a function of engine load (air-/fuel ratio)*

L: It is the exact opposite of what one would expect.

R: Diesel engines have a bad reputation because they smoke and stink. This results from the relatively unrefined diesel fuel, which is incompletely burned under heavy loads; there is insufficient time for the heavier hydrocarbon molecules to combust completely. However, the smoke and stench of diesel exhaust has little to do with its carbon-monoxide content.

L: But if the air-fuel ratio is reduced to similar values as for a gasoline engine, wouldn't that produce comparably high concentrations of carbon monoxide?

R: The only way to further reduce the air-fuel ratio of a wartime diesel engine even beyond what can be achieved at heavy load would be to increase the amount of fuel injected into the engine. Normally the injection capacity of fuel pumps is adjusted to the engine type they feed. Some fuel pumps can be adjusted, and one can, of course, install bigger pumps. Then you probably can push an engine already running under heavy load into a region which produces considerably more carbon monoxide (cf. Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 99).

L: Which means we have found a way to kill with diesel-exhaust gas after all.

R: Not quite yet. As I have mentioned, low air-fuel ratios can be obtained only if a heavy load is imposed or somehow simulated. Just injecting more fuel without having any load on the engine will race the engine toward red-line speed, at which point the speed governor cuts back on the fuel, regardless of the operator's wishes. Messing with the speed governor is not a good idea, because running an engine constantly beyond red-line speed will wreck the engine pretty fast. You therefore have to have something that slows the engine down while pumping in more fuel. Imposing such a load on a large detached engine is quite a challenge. This is particularly true because the diesel engines allegedly used for the mass murder are said to have been tank engines from captured Russian T-34 tanks (Rudolf 2019, pp. 440, 443). These engines produce some 500 to 550 HP when running close to or at full load (Scheibert 1988). Engineers use dynamometers on their test stands to absorb that power (see for example Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 97, who used an electric brake dynamometer to impose load on their engine). But this can be ruled out

in our case for two reasons: First of all, dynamometers for detached engines of that size are very large, very rare and therefore much more expensive than the engines usually tested on them. The second reason is that all witnesses referring to engines never mention anything like it, although such a huge engine-dynamometer unit would have been very conspicuous.

L: But what if a diesel engine was used to generate electricity, and if its exhaust gases were used for executions? That engine would have run continuously with a considerable load. Since those remote Operation Reinhardt camps were probably not connected to Poland's electric grid, they must have had a need for such a generator. Maybe that engine was even running 24/7 to electrify fences, for instance.

R: It is very likely indeed that the Reinhardt camps had such diesel generators, but you can't run them on full load 24/7. That would ruin them quickly. Fact is that witnesses talking about engine-exhaust gases used for execution state that they were solely used for that purpose and were operated only during the gassings. I'll get back to that at the end of this subchapter.

So, the only feasible way to obtain low air-fuel ratios for a stationary engine of that size, with or without a manipulated fuel pump, would have been to drastically choke the engine by mechanically restricting its air supply. That, however, reduces the power generated by the engine correspondingly, because now already small amounts of fuel combust incompletely. As a result of this, drastically choked engines are hard to keep operating. Increasing their fuel supply on top of it by manipulating the fuel pump would merely kill the motor instead of producing higher amounts of carbon monoxide in their exhaust gas. It is therefore very difficult indeed to get high amounts of CO out of a stationary high-power diesel engine.

L: Wouldn't fiddling with the fuel pump put the engine at risk of getting damaged?

R: Yes. Extremely low air-fuel ratios result in the formation of massive amounts of soot, which can damage the piston rings and valves.

L: Why would anyone use the engine of a hostile nation, for which spare parts weren't available – except perhaps from other captured tank engines?

R: It defies my imagination. I doubt that anyone trying to kill people with gas on a massive scale for months and years would have resorted to that complicated and error-prone a solution. The Germans had their own engines, and they had their experts knowing them inside out. Plus they could get spare parts for them.

Let me now turn away from theory and get practical instead, because at the end of the day we need real data. The only scientific study known to me which examined the toxicity of diesel-exhaust gas was conducted on several animals in 1957 by a British research team (Pattle *et al.* 1957). The plan was basically to gas these animals with diesel exhaust, as cruel as that sounds. But the authors of that paper had massive problems getting enough carbon monoxide into their exhaust gas in order to kill their animals, because they had no dynamometer. In the end they had to simulate a heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply to the engine artificially, which resulted in a maximum carbon-monoxide concentration of 0.22% in the exhaust gas. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor, which highlights what I said earlier: keeping a choked engine running is difficult. Any other operating condition did not lead to sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to be lethal to the

animals. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas, 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals died after three hours and 20 minutes. Faster execution times were impossible.

L: Hence the executions at Treblinka must have lasted at least three hours?

R: No, we are told that the motors were not started until the victims were already in the “gas chamber.” In order for the victims to die within three hours from the exhaust gases alone, the room would have to already be filled with exhaust gas when they entered it.

L: Then it would have taken more than three hours?

R: No, that’s still not right, because the victims in those gas chambers are said to have been so tightly packed that they would have deprived themselves of oxygen fairly quickly. Mattogno has established that the victims locked into a Treblinka-type gas chamber would have used up so much oxygen after 20 to 30 minutes that they would have suffocated even if no poisonous gas had been introduced at all (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 133-136). Lüftl was therefore right when he stated that channeling diesel-exhaust gases into such a chamber would probably have prolonged the lives of the victims rather than shortened them, because 20 to 30 minutes after the chambers had been closed, there would have been more oxygen in the exhaust gas than in the chambers (see p. 260).

L: What did the witnesses say about the duration of execution?

R: They mention around half an hour.

L: So perhaps they simply suffocated them by closing the doors and doing nothing?

R: That wouldn’t have been very efficient either: Although it may be possible to kill most of the victims that way, the last victims will suffer for hours before they finally die, since the oxygen content in the chamber will hardly sink anymore once most victims are dead and stopped breathing. So the SS might have ended up with, let’s say, 260 out of 300 prisoners in a chamber being dead, but 40 being merely unconscious, some of whom might wake up again once the chamber doors are opened. The whole process would have been preposterously awkward and inefficient.

The knowledge that diesel-exhaust fumes under normal operating conditions are relatively harmless is not new. Scientists have always known that diesel exhaust is not dangerous, as Berg reported (2003). In Germany, diesel engines were installed in mines as early as 1928, since their exhaust can be released underground without danger (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). In 1974, British accident statistics on diesel engines installed underground were analyzed with the following results (S. Gilbert 1974):

*“An examination of all safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a diesel engine”* (emphasis added)

R: Under the paragraph heading “Over 20 studies find no significant danger to humans” from a 1981 scientific study on the health effects of diesel-exhaust fumes, it plainly states (Lachtman 1981):

*“A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of diesel have included experience among diesel bus workers, diesel railroad workers, and met-*

*al and non-metal miners working with diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, no significant health hazards have been associated with exposures to diesel exhaust emissions.” (Emphasis added)*

R: In 1998, Dr. Eran Sher of the Ben Gurion University in Israel published an engineering handbook on motor-exhaust fumes. In the chapter on diesel engines it states very clearly (Sher 1998, p. 288):

*“Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO.”*

L: Well then, has anyone ever died from diesel exhaust poisoning?

R: This question is difficult to answer. As I have found out myself, statistics about deaths caused by engine-exhaust gases rarely include data about the engine type. Right now I know of only two cases which have been reported in forensic literature.

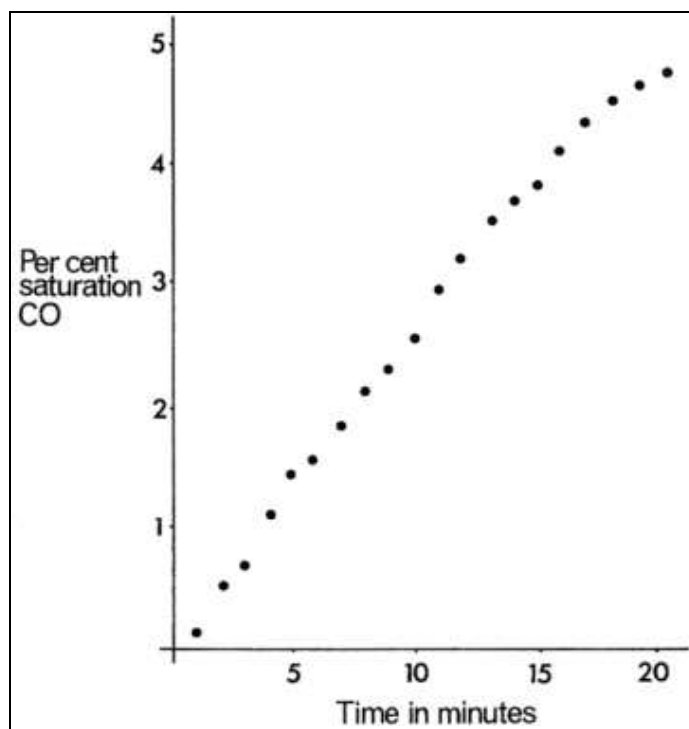
The first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car. But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Ten years later another article was published about the death of a truck driver sleeping in his cab with the truck engine running on idle and the cabin heater turned on. The coroner’s report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver’s cab during the night (Griffin *et al.* 2008). The widow of the driver subsequently sued the manufacturer of the truck (Freightliner) for negligence and won, but some interesting facts were revealed during that case:

1. Even though “the diesel truck has been examined,” and “no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found,” this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning (U.S. Court... 2005, p. 14).
2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn’t have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as Griffin *et al.* claim that the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days were actually symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1210). The trucker died at a rest stop on June 8, 2000, in Kentucky on the way to Louisville, Ky. The daily maximum temperatures in Louisville from June 1 to June 9 of that year were between 73 and 90°F.<sup>223</sup> It is

<sup>223</sup> [www.wagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky\\_clim\\_data\\_www.pl](http://www.wagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

therefore inconceivable that the driver did not open his window once in a while or that he switched the cabin air to circulation. Hence there must have been a considerable amount of air circulation within the cabin while driving. How, then, could any sizeable amount of carbon monoxide from leaking exhaust gas have accumulated in the cabin while on the road? And even if it did: any driver noticing exhaust smell in his cabin will see to it that he gets fresh air from outside.



**III. 130:** Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes (Flanagan et al. 1978, p. 118).

3. The victim was found “lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck” (U.S. Court... 2005, p. 3). If the man really went to sleep in his Freightliner truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim’s coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1207).
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker’s blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested (U.S. Court... 2005, 32f.). Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines can kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man’s blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation (*ibid.*, p. 21f., 27f.), but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels in decomposed blood samples (Lewis *et al.* 2004), but Griffin *et al.*, who performed the victim’s blood test and therefore have an axe to grind, disputed this but remained silent

about the Lewis paper (p. 1209), which is *not* a scientific attitude. It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide poisoning also in severely decomposed corpses (Walch *et al.* 2010, p. 23).

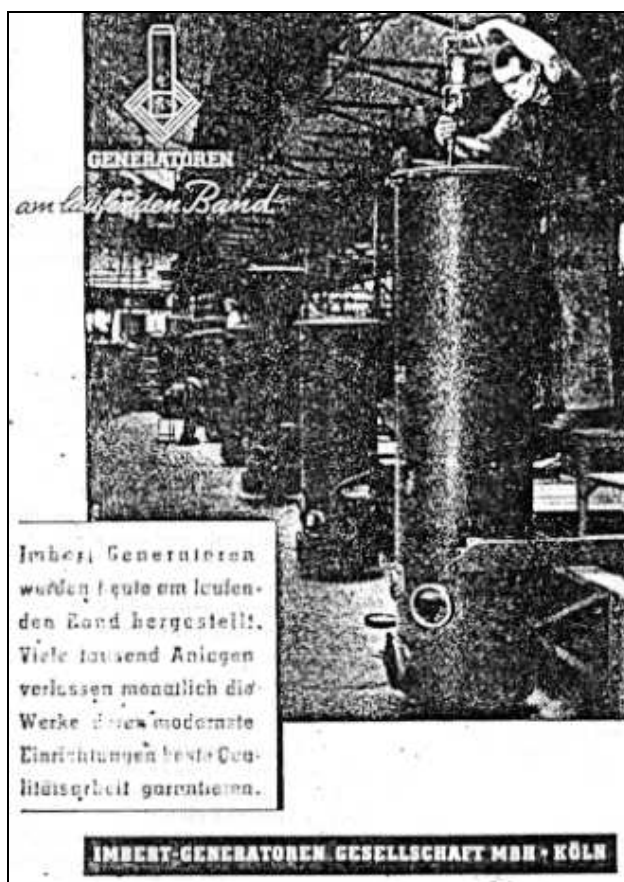
So this really is a unique case, and the real cause of the man's death may remain a mystery. Interestingly, Griffin *et al.* state that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" (p. 1206).

- L: If it was carbon-monoxide poisoning, then it obviously took days of exposure to exhaust gases, perhaps many hours of sleep, plus a diseased heart to kill the man. This isn't exactly proving that mass murder with diesel-exhaust gases is feasible.
- R: Another explanation would be that there was a different, undetected, odorless source for carbon monoxide, which would explain the trucker's strange behavior.

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with diesel-engine exhaust from a choked engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine. In this case a 36 year old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content in the car in a separate experiment; see Ill. 130 (Flanagan *et al.* 1978). This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the carbon-monoxide concentration of Flanagan's engine, hence, if we extrapolate Flanagan's data, the time it takes to kill a healthy person would be at least 200 minutes or more, which corroborates the results by Pattle *et al.* (1957).

- L: But that doesn't mean that everybody would survive such an exposure for 200 minutes or more.

- R: No, only healthy, strong people. The point I am making here is that killing healthy people with a method that barely suffices to kill at all is a long-lasting business,



**Ill. 131:** The Imbert Generator was the most common wood-gas generator of the Third Reich, here during its mass production on a conveyor belt in Cologne during 1943. (*Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, no. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.)



longer than textbooks may suggest. Yet if you intend to kill thousands of people regardless of their health condition and fitness, you will end up with many individuals who are fit and healthy. So you better have a method in place that dispatches them in a reasonable time. And a choked diesel engine simply wouldn't have done it.

This conclusion, by the way, can also be found in a 2011 book by orthodox historians, in which chemist Achim Trunk wrote (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 34):

*“ It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments [by Pattle et al.] that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist. ”*

L: Then, were there no murders with diesel-exhaust fumes at all?

R: Before we make a hasty conclusion, let me mention a few additional arguments.

First of all, of course, the question naturally arises: If the Germans had invented the diesel engine and used it in their mines since 1928, because it was relatively safe, and if they were aware of the dangers posed by gasoline motors – Mattogno found a German technical study from 1930 proving just how aware the Germans were of the toxicity of gasoline-motor exhaust (Keeser *et al.* 1930; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 123-125) – how then can anyone seriously suggest that the SS would have tried to do something that was technically complicated, if not outright impossible?

L: Well then, maybe they used gasoline motors in those camps. That's the way people die all the time, either by accident or by suicide, isn't it?

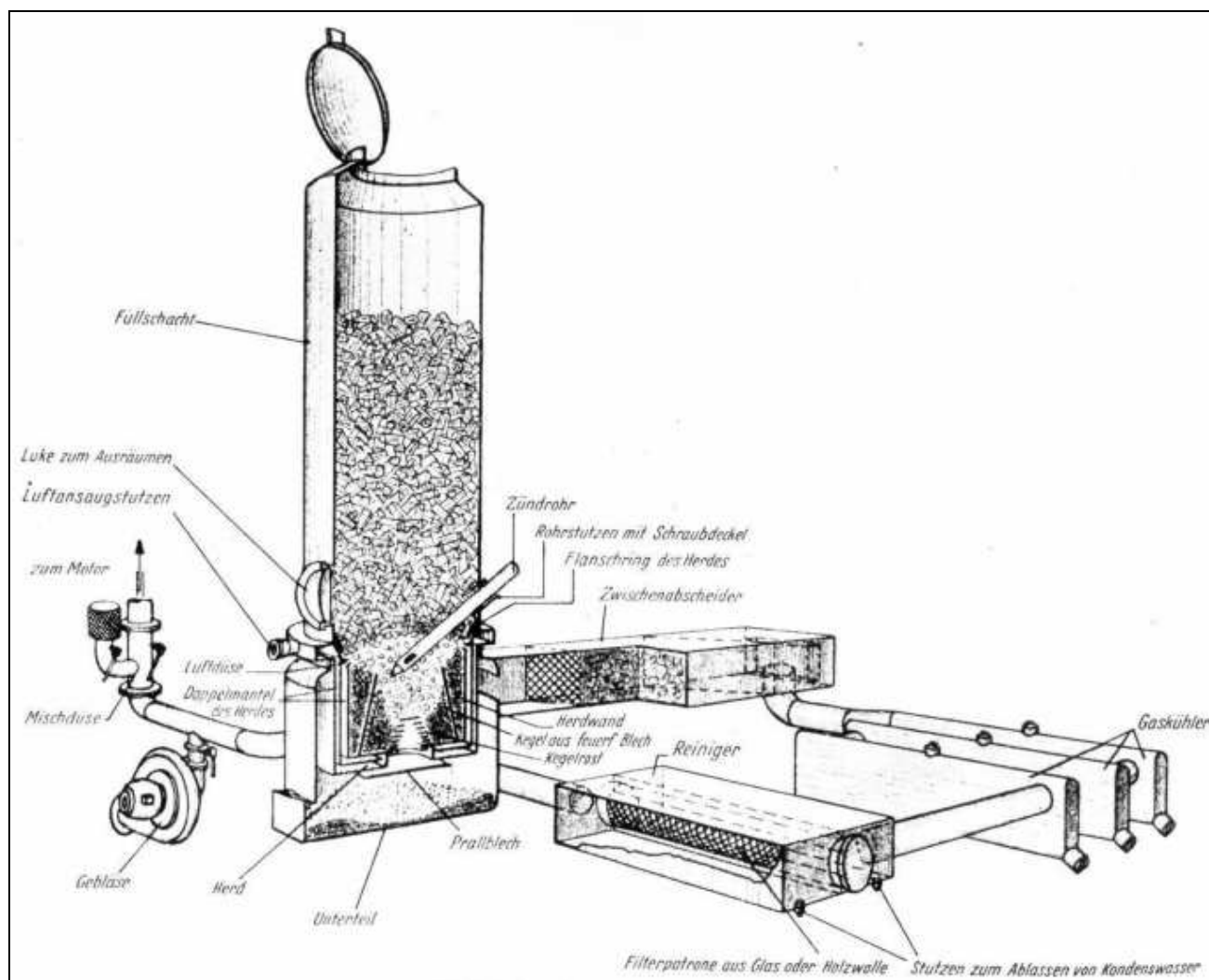
R: Not so fast. After 1942/43 the Germans converted all their transport trucks to run with so-called generator gas, since petroleum was scarce. By the end of the war, hundreds of thousands of trucks in central Europe were running around with these wood-gas generators. Even some armored tanks were converted. Generator gas is



**III. 132:** The Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, manufactured with wood-burning gas generator.



**III. 133:** The Saurer BT 4500 with a gas generator. A Saurer truck is supposed to have been used for mass murder at the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp – yet not by using generator gas, but allegedly its exhaust gas! (Spielberger 1976, pp. 207, 213)



**III. 134: Design of an Ostmark Gas Generator.**

generated in a simple furnace by burning moist coke, coal, or wood with reduced oxygen. This gas contains little or no oxygen, and 18 to 35 percent carbon monoxide. This is a highly toxic, fast-acting gas. All the political and military heads of the Third Reich, including those involved with Jewish deportations, were well aware of these wood-gas generators and their toxicity.<sup>224</sup> It must be assumed that such technology would have been applied to attempts at mass murder, if there had been any such attempts. And yet there is no mention anywhere of its use.

We have to consider also that wood-gas generators were widely used in those days to fumigate rats and other pests. They were considered “very widespread” (Gassner 1943). Thus they would inevitably have been used in any scheme of mass murder, but in fact they were not used at all (see Grieb 1997b).

And last but not least: Because of the oil shortage, the Third Reich relied on the above-mentioned coal-refining technology (see p. 176 of the present book). This technology produced products similar to natural gas and petroleum. The initial step produced a “process gas” which contained a mixture similar to that described above. There was in fact enough carbon-monoxide gas everywhere in the Third Reich to exterminate the whole human race. And yet, not a cubic foot of this gas was used to commit murder.

L: And one of these poison-gas factories was located right next to Auschwitz Camp at the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant at Monowitz!

<sup>224</sup> Ostwald 1943, Fiebelkorn 1944, p. 189; Eckermann 1986; cf. Berg in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 463-471.

R: That is correct, and yet we are told that nothing except Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz.

L: But we cannot rule out the possibility that diesel exhaust was used at Treblinka.

R: If we apply the rules of logic, we can rule out that possibility. In fact, we have to rule it out. Unless of course we cast reason overboard and assume that the SS was the greatest gathering of dimwits the world has seen since the Neanderthals died out.<sup>225</sup>

L: Just what are the consequences of abandoning the notion of diesel engines as murder weapons?

R: Without diesel exhaust as murder weapon, the witness reports about Treblinka and other alleged extermination camps for which the use of diesel exhaust is claimed – primarily – are incredible and untenable. The same holds true for the research results of a whole school of historiography which currently enjoys official sponsorship and protection. In order to assert and reinforce its specious allegations throughout the world, this peculiar school of historiography squarely contradicts the known facts of science and technology and ignores universally accepted principles of logic.

To escape this dilemma, Trunk has suggested arguing along the following line (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 35):

*“A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines. [...] In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ to be built (and the biggest), science has so far assumed that a diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method [gasoline engines] should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult. Confusions seem to be conceivable resulting from the fact that an electricity generator was evidently installed to supply the camp with electricity – possibly a diesel device – and that a second engine was installed next to it to generate toxic fumes.”*

R: There is no evidence to support this, but such an auxiliary hypothesis permits shoring up the orthodoxy’s crumbling edifice at least temporarily in the eyes of the uncritical reader – until we hit the next pothole of the orthodox narrative about Treblinka.

### 3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace

R: I would now like to address the assertion that at Treblinka the bodies of murdered victims were burned without a trace.<sup>226</sup>

According to the orthodox narrative, most of the victims killed at Treblinka are supposed to have been buried in mass graves before being burned. The question then arises: what characteristics would these mass graves have had?

Based on the investigations made of the mass graves at Hamburg (Anglo-Ameri-

<sup>225</sup> Maybe two false legends collide here, for if we consider that on average Neanderthals had larger brains than Homo Sapiens (<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal>), the legend of the dumb Neanderthal may be just as unfounded as that of the industrially mass-murdering SS man.

<sup>226</sup> I am summarizing Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 137-154; see Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 475-508; also Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 1169-1328.

can carpet bombing of July 1943), Katyn (the 1940 Soviet mass murder of Polish officers) as well as Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths because of a typhus epidemic in the spring of 1945), John Ball concluded that one may assume a maximum density of six corpses per cubic meter (Ball in Rudolf 2019, p. 270; 2020a, pp. 34, 119).

L: Since a human body has a density of roughly 1 kg/liter, and if the average body weight was 60 kg, that would mean that, physically speaking, up to 16.67 corpses could be placed into one cubic meter.

R: Well, yes, that's the physical limit. It requires that you compact those bodies with a device like a trash compactor. That's obviously not what we are dealing with here, even though some clowns trying to refute revisionist research have tried to argue that way (Harrison *et al.*, pp. 409f.). If you stack corpses neatly into a mass grave and never put any dirt between subsequent layers, you may be able to reach maybe eight bodies per cubic meter, but such a procedure isn't likely. So let's stick with the features of proven mass graves at various places. Based on their packing density, Table 17 reveals the resulting characteristics of the claimed mass graves.

The area needed for the claimed activities, therefore, would have been *five times* larger than the area of the camp where the gas chambers and graves are supposed to have been located – and later the burning pits. The graves and the excavation mounds would have actually covered more than half of the entire camp.

L: Perhaps the witnesses simply got it wrong.

L: The value for the excavated soil is probably too high, because it is unlikely that all mass graves were excavated at once. If they are excavated one at a time, this saves space.

L: But if the graves are filled with corpses, there is little space left for the excavated soil. Hence, most of it would have to stay where it was put.

R: Well, let's see what the gigantic open-air fire grates would have looked like, on which it is claimed that 870,000 corpses were burned.

L: Treblinka therefore did not have any crematories like Auschwitz?

R: No, at least not if we understand the term as referring to buildings with cremation furnaces. The Polish examining magistrate Zdzisław Łukaszkiwicz, who investigated Treblinka after the war, stated (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 143):

*“In Treblinka there were no crematories in the form of furnaces, only primitive provisions of fire grates.”*

L: But if Treblinka had been a pure “extermination camp,” would it not have been *more* important to build crematories there than, for example, at Auschwitz?

R: That would appear to be logical. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, and Ravensbrück – were equipped with fixed or mobile cremation furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which served allegedly at the same time as concentration and extermination camps, had several crematories. Even for a simple prisoner-of-war transit camp in Russia, a crematorium was established. And then, to top it off: When it turned out that the SS had bought a few too many cremation furnaces, all camps were asked if such furnaces were needed there. But neither from Treblinka nor from Belzec or Sobibór did anyone indicate a need for such furnaces (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 143-145).

**Table 17:** Characteristics of Mass Graves in Treblinka

size of the camp <sup>227</sup>	14,500 m <sup>2</sup>
no. of corpses	870,000
space required	146,000 m <sup>3</sup>
grave dimensions <sup>228</sup>	120 m × 15 m × 6 m (length×width×depth)
volume per grave <sup>229</sup>	8,300 m <sup>3</sup>
corpses per grave	ca. 50,000
no. of graves	ca. 17
total net surface	ca. 30,600 m <sup>2</sup>
excavated soil <sup>230</sup>	ca. 160,000 m <sup>3</sup>
dimensions of a single soil cone	45°: <sup>231</sup> 106 m Ø, 53 m high, 8,800 m <sup>2</sup> 30°: 154 m Ø, 44 m high, 18,600 m <sup>2</sup>
soil mounts beside graves	45°: 120 m × 16.6 m × 8.3 m, 17×2,000 m <sup>2</sup> (34,000 m <sup>2</sup> ) 30°: 120 m × 21.8 m × 6.3 m, 17×2,600 m <sup>2</sup> (44,200 m <sup>2</sup> )
working space:	2 m around each grave: 10,000 m <sup>2</sup>
gross space needed:	30,600 + ≥34,000 + 10,000 m <sup>2</sup> = ≥74,600 m <sup>2</sup>

- But now let's list some of the characteristics that the legendary fire grates are supposed to have had, according to witness testimonies. In view of the widely varying testimonies, the values shown in Table 18 are to be regarded only as rough estimates. They are only to help us gain a picture of what is being claimed about Treblinka.
- Without wood between the corpse layers, each pyre would have been 9 meters high, and with wood between the layers, over 26 meters, making it a total of over 700 metric tons per pyre for a successful cremation.
- L: You mean 700 metric tons on a few rails? Well, the fire would have soon bent them.
- L: For that to happen you don't need fire because the rails would have bent even before lighting the pyre. But how could you have done this stacking of corpses without a huge crane? Or did they have such cranes?
- R: It is maintained that in Treblinka there were excavators, but they are said to have been used merely to remove the corpses from the mass graves. There are even pictures of an excavator in Treblinka, which is just an ordinary excavator as one would find at any gravel pit.<sup>232</sup>
- L: Therefore not with a reach of nine or even 26 meters?
- R: No, perhaps four meters. One must know that there was another camp in the vicinity of this alleged extermination camp, a penal labor camp where workers extracted gravel from a pit. The pictures of the excavator probably originate from this

<sup>227</sup> "Camp II," the area of Treblinka II where the extermination is said to have occurred (gas chambers, graves, cremation pits). The entire camp had a surface area of 141,500 m<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>228</sup> Acc. to Rosenberg 1947, p. 5.

<sup>229</sup> Minus a cover layer of 50 cm. Mattogno assumed vertical walls of the pits, which is technically impossible with the soil rich in sand as found in Treblinka. I therefore assumed a wall angle of 70°. As a result the pit loses 2 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 6 m, or some 1,600 m<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>230</sup> 10% increase in volume of the loosened soil.

<sup>231</sup> Angle of the piled-up soil.

<sup>232</sup> Arad 1987, p. 95; G. Sereny 1974, photo on unnumbered page; Klee *et al.* 1988, p. 222; Czarkowski 1989, photo on unnumbered page.

<b>Table 18: Characteristics of the cremation pyres of Treblinka</b>	
no. of corpses	870,000
total mass <sup>233</sup>	39,150,000 kg
volume	39,150 m <sup>3</sup>
duration of cremation	April – July 1943, 122 days
corpses per day	7,250
dimension of cremation grills <sup>234</sup>	30 m × 3 m (90 m <sup>2</sup> ), 0.75 m above ground
no. of grills	2
corpses per grill and day	3,625 ± 163,125 kg
time require per load <sup>235</sup>	one day (but probably considerably more)
corpses per m <sup>2</sup> and layer <sup>236</sup>	1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>3</sub>
corpses per layer	120
height per layer	0.30 m
no. of layers	30
height of pyre <sup>237</sup>	9 m
wood needed per kg flesh <sup>238</sup>	3.5 kg
wood needed per grill & day	570,937.5 kg
space needed for wood <sup>239</sup>	1,679 m <sup>3</sup>
space under grills	67.5 m <sup>3</sup> ± 22,950 kg wood
wood between each layer	(570,937.5 – 22,950)/29 = 18,896 kg ± 0.60 m
<b>height with corpses and wood</b>	<b>26.4 m (a 9-story house!)</b>
<b>total required wood</b>	<b>137,025,000 kg</b>
total wood ashes <sup>240</sup>	10,962,000 kg, 32,241 m <sup>3</sup>
total human ashes <sup>241</sup>	1,957,500 kg, 3,915 m <sup>3</sup>
excess volume <sup>242</sup>	51,156 m <sup>3</sup>
<b>height of ash layer in camp<sup>243</sup></b>	<b>3.5 m</b>

camp.

L: But even if you had such cranes, how do you keep a pile like that from collapsing?  
I mean, these pyres are claimed to have been just 3 m wide, but 9 or even 26 m high? That would never work!

R: Even if you manage to build such a pile, as soon as you light the fire, it is only a matter of time when the corpses fall over to one side, because fires never burn

<sup>233</sup> Average weight: 45 kg; reduction of weight due to decomposition.

<sup>234</sup> Consisting of 5 to 6 parallel rails; per the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, Rückerl 1977, p. 205. Other witnesses have given other, contradictory data, which are technically impossible, however, as for instance in Arad 1987, p. 174, claiming that the grill was 30 m wide. A fire under such a wide grill could have been maintained only at its edges.

<sup>235</sup> That is to say: Piling up corpses and firewood, lighting the fire, burning it completely down, cooling down of the remains, clearing of the ashes and unburned remains.

<sup>236</sup> 1.75 m × 0.50 m per corpse + necessary space in between to allow combustion gases to pass.

<sup>237</sup> Acc. to other witnesses the pile is supposed to have been even higher.

<sup>238</sup> Mattogno 2004d; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 141-153, esp. p. 149.

<sup>239</sup> The density of piled-up wood is between 340 and 450 kg per m<sup>3</sup>. Since wood which is stacked together too closely does not burn well, I assume the first value here.

<sup>240</sup> 8% of the wood, 0.34 g/cm<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>241</sup> 5% of the body, 0.5 g/cm<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>242</sup> Ash (32,241 m<sup>3</sup> + 3,915 m<sup>3</sup>) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (15,000 m<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>243</sup> 51,156 m<sup>3</sup> on 14,500 m<sup>2</sup> of the extermination area of the camp. 26% soil from the excavation excess.



evenly. Realistically seen, therefore, you cannot really build a stable pile that is higher than it is wide.

L: Didn't you point out earlier when discussing Auschwitz that such pyres burn or smolder several days before it is possible to remove the ashes?

R: Right (see p. 188). The experiences with large-scale cremations of cattle on pyres as documented by Köchel indicate that it takes at least a week before such huge fires can be cleared. Of course, if we increase the time required to seven days, but keep only two pyres, the height of each load would rise by the factor seven, which would be utterly absurd. Or we have to increase the number of pyres to 14, which contradicts both the witness statements and the space available.

A further very interesting point is the fuel requirement to maintain the claimed pyres. I must add here that some witnesses claimed the SS developed a method of cremating corpses without using any kind of fuel. This is, of course, pure nonsense. In the next lecture I shall quote some of these statements. If that were true, then, for example, one of India's main problems would be solved, where the deceased are usually cremated on wooden funeral pyres. In the last decades this has almost completely denuded India of wood.

L: But I heard that bodies can spontaneously burn up completely and without fuel.

R: What you are referring to is often and misleadingly called "spontaneous human combustion," and only recently this phenomenon has been explained. It is not a spontaneous combustion but rather accidents where a small fire burns close to a corpse with a high fat content. If there is an object on this corpse that can act like a candle wick – cotton clothes for example – then it can happen that the fat-rich trunk burns slowly like a candle. However, this procedure takes many hours and burns only the trunk but not the extremities (lower arms and legs, feet and hands) which have less fat content.<sup>244</sup>

L: So humans can burn without fuel after all.

R: Not completely, not fast, and certainly not with a low body-fat content. This method is certainly not suited for a speedy cremation of thousands of corpses in a few hours. Such large quantities require an additional fuel source, and then in huge



*III. 135: Air photo of Treblinka, November 1944.*

<sup>244</sup> Nickell/Fischer 1984; Nickell 1998; cf. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spontaneous\\_human\\_combustion](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spontaneous_human_combustion) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

quantities: here about 140,000 metric tons of firewood. According to witnesses, this wood supply was procured by a wood-felling commando (Donat 1979, p. 97). This would have had to work every day for 122 days, cut 1,148 metric tons of wood each day, saw it up and transport it into the camp! That is at least 760 trees per day, which would have filled up 76 fifteen-tonner trucks. Richard Glazar claimed he was one of the inmate wood cutters, and there were 25 of them at Treblinka, according to his testimony (Glazar 1995, pp. 56, 127f.; cf. Kues 2009).

L: That is 30½ trees per man, per day, or 2½ trees per hour for a 12-hour day – cut the trees down, cut the branches off, saw the trunks into transportable lengths, and then transport these to the camp. That is quite impossible. Two men can perhaps cope with one tree per day. That means that hundreds of woodcutters had to have been at work.

R: And this means that about 280 hectares of forest (2.8 km<sup>2</sup>, a little more than a square mile) would have been cleared.<sup>245</sup> There is not the slightest trace of this to be found in air photos taken of Treblinka (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 121-135; *HT* no. 44, p. 33; Kues 2009). Also missing are the huge mountains of ash that such cremations would have created. If one would have distributed the ash evenly within the camp where the incineration is alleged to have happened, as it is claimed, then this whole area would have been raised by almost four meters.

One can also not assume that such a cremation method would completely reduce all corpses to ash. Large quantities of bone fragments and charred corpse parts, particularly skulls, as well as wood and charcoal remnants would have been left over – uncounted millions of such fragments.

### 3.5.5. The Search for Traces

L: Did anyone ever look for these traces?

R: Certainly. Both the Russians and the Poles conducted investigations there. The Soviets did this from August 15-23, 1944, thus still during the war. However, one can see from the report that not even a small piece of evidence was found that would prove Treblinka was an extermination camp. In their report, dated August 24, 1944, it is openly admitted (see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 79):

*“At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people [...].”*

R: As the Nuremberg trials began, the camp again gained prominence, so the Poles conducted their own investigations. The already-mentioned Polish examining magistrate Łukasziewicz conducted excavations on November 9-13, 1945 in the area of the alleged extermination camp and wrote a report.<sup>246</sup> But not even Łukasziewicz found anything. His excavation of sites where witnesses said the mass graves were located remained fruitless, just as the search for the foundations of the gas chambers yielded nothing. He found only “layers of intact earth,” and some unburned corpse parts. There simply was no proof of mass murder, let alone *many hundreds of thousands* of humans.

<sup>245</sup> A spruce forest of 50 years of age yields some 500 metric tons of wood per hectare; Colombo 1926, p. 161.

<sup>246</sup> English translation in Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 84-86. See there also references to, and excerpts from, Łukasziewicz' protocol as presented to the IMT, as well as about Łukasziewicz's research in the penal labor camp.

It is worthwhile mentioning that within the area of the alleged extermination camp Łukaszkiwicz found bomb craters up to six meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very large bombs. Since these craters are not visible on the air photos of 1944 (see Ill. 135),<sup>247</sup> after the German retreat, one must assume that the Red Army bombed the area after they occupied it. That would explain why Łukaszkiwicz found a few remains of corpse parts littered over a wide area, but no complete corpses.



**III. 136:** Treblinka, stone memorial on a huge concrete area in the center of the former camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

L: Why should the Red Army have bombed the area?

R: The bombs scattered the few existing decayed corpse parts over a large area and thereby created a horrible effect, superficially giving the impression of an “extermination camp.” Indeed, the corpse parts found were then fully used for propaganda purposes.

Generally speaking, the forensic-archaeological research conducted at wars end or right after the war were rather superficial in nature. The reason for this was first of all the fact that the mostly communist authorities in charge were not particularly interested in an encompassing elucidation of the details by virtue of physical evidence, which is a quite time-consuming and expensive process. They could very well make do with witness testimony for the pending show trials, because the over-arching defendant, Hitler’s defeated and disintegrated Germany, could not be expected to muster any defense anyway. Under these circumstances, material evidence, which always has the dangerous potential of exposing witness testimony as wrong or distorted, could only get in the way. On the other hand, the technical means and experiences needed for an efficient implementation of such a large-scale investigation were simply missing back then, Sturdy Colls argues (2015, p. 26).

L: And is there a chance to conduct investigations today?

R: The area of the alleged extermination camp was partly sealed with concrete, into which large stone blocks were placed to serve as a memorial. In order to accomplish excavations there, one would have to tear up all this concrete. It probably requires a revolutionary upheaval in the historiography before that happens.

Yet non-invasive investigations can be carried out, such as the use of ground-penetrating radar. This and other non-invasive techniques were used in 2011 at Treblinka by a team of British archaeologists in order to refute us revisionists, as Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham put it, who led the team. As far as I know, the results of this research have not yet been published, but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it (Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4) which was also published as an article (BBC

<sup>247</sup> U.S. National Archives, Ref. no. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of this photo is unknown. First published by Ball 1992, p. 87; Rudolf 2020a, p. 131.

2012), and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013 (BBC 2013).

The results of Sturdy Colls's research as such can be found in a report which has remained unpublished,<sup>248</sup> and a publication of the results announced on her website for 2014 was still marked as "in preparation" at the time these lines were written (March 2017).<sup>249</sup> To my knowledge, by the end of 2022, still no publication has appeared detailing any results of her research, and at this point in time it is probably fair to say that it never will.

L: That looks like this lady is playing hard-to-get.

R: We can only speculate about that. In an article of winter 2016 it said about this tellingly that Sturdy Colls's research "clashed with a diverse set of detractors—Holocaust deniers, as might be expected," among them (Svoboda 2016). Hence, let's now look into these critiques.

Kues has analyzed the public statements made by Ms. Sturdy Colls as of 2012, which I will summarize here (Kues 2012a; Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 939-952).

Ill. 137 shows a map drawn by Ms. Sturdy Colls showing objects which she claims to have located in the area of the former Treblinka II Camp.<sup>250</sup> The white spots are disturbances of the soil which, according to Sturdy Colls, are probably mass graves and/or cremation pits. However, these objects also need to include those disturbances of the soil caused by the just-mentioned Soviet and Polish excavations, where *nothing* was found, as well as disturbances by similar postwar events (bombardment, wildcat digs by locals, etc.). But even if we assume that the entire surface areas located by Sturdy Colls were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m<sup>3</sup>. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m<sup>3</sup>, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If assuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, the actual capacity would amount to not even half of that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed if witness claims are true. Since an appropriate analysis of Sturdy Colls's research results requires that they have been published, I will abstain from discussing them more thoroughly.

The TV documentary broadcast in the wake of Sturdy Colls's investigation inadvertently revealed so many professional flaws and historical mistakes that it was easy for the filmmaker Eric Hunt to mercilessly expose these deficiencies (Hunt 2014b).

<sup>248</sup> In Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 51, 83, citing herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University.

<sup>249</sup> [www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications](http://www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications) (accessed on April 13, 2017); Ms. Sturdy Colls does not respond to inquiries in this regard.

<sup>250</sup> Since the original is in color, I had to re-color the items to make them distinguishable in a black-and-white print.





**III. 137:** Treblinka, objects located by a British team of archeologists using ground-penetrating radar. See text for details (BBC 2012).



**III. 138:** Treblinka per satellite (Google Earth 2015). This section shows the area of the clearance. Spots colored white by me are areas which have been made basically inaccessible to archaeological research due to boulders set in concrete slabs.

While this documentary is worthy of watching, I also have to add a few caveats here. First of all, Hunt's critique does not address the soil disturbances and structures which Sturdy Colls found, because for some inexplicable reason they were not discussed during the BBC documentary either. Next, many arguments which we have discussed here and which bolster the revisionist cause aren't addressed by Hunt either, so his critique is really limited to only some aspects of Sturdy Colls's research. In addition, Hunt committed a blunder of his own while exposing Sturdy Colls's dismal record of blunders. Let me explain.

Abraham Krzepicki is featured as one of several witnesses who testified after the war about their experiences at Treblinka. When quoting him in his documentary, Hunt diligently left out any passage referring to gas chambers and mass murder. Here is the quote, with the words quoted by Hunt underlined, and the start time of each quote in his documentary given in brackets (text taken from Donat 1979, p. 105):

*"But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the 'Death Camp' had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber. Before I left the area, I felt I had to obtain a glimpse of this, the most terrible part of the camp where the sinister crime was perpetrated on the Jews.*

*I had already come quite close to it several times, when I and others had been carrying water for the lime and clay from the well which stood right next to the building. [56:49] But it had not occurred to me to leave my group and move a little closer to see. Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.*

*I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building's walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes.*

*The walls of the building were covered with concrete. [57:06] The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of the two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.*

*I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terracotta tiles. Nickel plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling. [58:03]*

*That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see. [58:22] But as one stood in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of thousands of 'bathers' lay in eternal rest."*

L: That's mean! That's misleading the viewer!

R: It is. Honesty would have required to at least include some omission ellipses, a remark that Krzepicki talks about a gas chamber and mass murder in other passages, and a brief explanation by Hunt why he does not discuss it. Anyway, growing



concerns about quality issues with Hunt's work led to increasing tensions between him and the revisionist community, which eventually escalated, but the present book is not the place to discuss this.

One interesting aspect of Hunt's video is his showing interviews of several former deportees which were conducted by various orthodox Holocaust institutions. These witnesses explain how they and hundreds of other inmates were transited through the Treblinka Camp. This proves definitely that Treblinka served indeed as a transit camp for many inmates. It must therefore have had the infrastructure to fulfill this function. But this concerns eyewitness statements, which is not what this section is all about, so I will postpone discussing this to Lecture 4.

L: Even if Sturdy Colls found "only" 10% of the mass-grave volume hitherto assumed, that would still amount to 70,000 people. That's an awful lot for a transit camp, don't you think?

R: It would indeed indicate that not all Jews were transited, correct. But it has yet to be shown that those volumes of disturbed soil were indeed once filled with corpses.

L: That sounds a little like, no matter what evidence is shown to you, you always seem to find a way out of it. Is there any kind of physical evidence at all that you would accept as proof for mass murder? And if so, what would it be?

R: I don't think that a reasonable answer to this can deviate from what is standard practice anywhere else. Those claiming that a gigantic mass-murder operation unfolded have to deliver the kinds of evidence required in any murder case: primarily traces of the bodies, evidence of them having been murdered, and any kind of trace of the murder weapon.

Most-important, this concerns traces of the victims or of the manner in which their bodies were disposed of. In the present case of Treblinka, the orthodoxy claims that some 700,000 victims were buried within the camp and later exhumed and cremated on huge pyres.

L: But didn't we just determine that those cremation claims are basically physically impossible?

R: Let's suspend any skepticism as to how such a task could have been physically possible, for if the remains of 700,000 victims can be located, that feat obviously was possible somehow. Hence, we need to worry about the *how* only if we do not find the expected traces.

As mentioned earlier, the burial of 700,000 victims within a few months – most are said to have been murdered between July and October 1942 – requires a minimum amount of space in the soil. In addition, large areas where the cremations allegedly took place must have existed, too. Finally, the cremation remains – ashes, body fragments, unburned wood – need to be found somewhere. For the probable quantities for each of these items, see Tables 17f.

However, the task is not as simple as it seems, because we are not dealing with a pristine crime scene as it was left behind by the alleged perpetrators. Quite to the contrary. As explained earlier, it is a matter of record that two forensic investigations were conducted there, and we have the soil disturbances caused by the bombs dropped, plus the completely undocumented random digs by grave robbers (see pp. 274f.).

L: How are we going to tell which of these perturbations originate from the purported

perpetrators, and which have been added later?

R: This is the real challenge, and I don't have a comprehensive answer to this. While it is perhaps possible to find out where and how much of a volume the Soviet and Polish investigative commissions dug up, and to what degree it included the volume of former mass graves and cremation sites, etc., it is probably rather difficult, if at all possible, to distinguish bomb craters and haphazard digs from original mass graves and cremation sites. But such a distinction is indispensable in order to be sure which soil perturbation is original and which is later.

L: But this prerequisite is a very high standard of proof which may be extremely difficult or even impossible to meet!

R: Admitted, but that failure of securing the evidence while it was fresh is merely the fault of the authorities in charge of the area right after the withdrawal of all German authorities in 1944. Worse still, if the camp's area was indeed bombarded by the Soviet Air Force, this raises the suspicion that the Soviets themselves were those who initiated the process of destroying the evidence. It is moot to speculate about their motives, but it is safe to say that securing evidence in a mass-murder case was obviously *not* on their minds.

At any rate, not having conducted a thorough forensic investigation for so many decades has led to a considerable deterioration and spoliation of the evidence which we may never be able to overcome.

Still, considering that the cremation of 700,000+ victims must have left innumerable traces in and around the camp, it should be possible to come to some conclusions when scouring the soil of the entire former camp and its vicinity for these remains. Even that can be problematic to some degree, though, because even that evidence might have been corrupted by Jewish visitors scattering the ashes of their relatives, who had deceased somewhere else entirely, on the camp grounds in later years (see Hunt 2014b, starting at 39:30).

L: What you describe is a truly daunting task.

R: Yes, but I believe it is the only way of determining with any degree of reliability the magnitude of events that unfolded there.

As to remnants of homicidal gas chambers, this seems to be a wild-goose chase undertaken by the orthodoxy. While it is expected that some building remains have to be found in those camps, no matter what their purpose was, finding a homicidal "gas chamber" seems illusory, for how are we to decide whether the ruins of a building served as a chemical mass-slaughter facility? While it is possible to expect chemical traces of mass murder committed with hydrogen cyanide aka Zyklon B – in the form of long-term-stable Iron Blue (see Subchapter 3.4.6.), engine-exhaust gases would not have left any trace whatsoever – except maybe for traces of soot. Hence, if some fragments of tiles are discovered, as was the case at Treblinka, how are we to decide whether these tiles were part of an actual shower room, as revisionists claim, or of a homicidal gas chamber merely disguised as a shower room, as orthodox historians insist? As far as I can see, there is no way of telling the difference.

To wrap up this Subchapter, let me mention in passing that Treblinka had its own victims of disease, too, so not all bodies found there in the soil need to have been victims of mass murder. For example in autumn 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out

in the penal labor camp (Treblinka I), causing 148 prisoners to die between November 12 and December 12, 1943 (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 89). The graves of these victims were also found by Łukaszkiwicz.

L: So the SS did not even bother to cremate these bodies.

R: Correct.

### 3.5.6. Documentary Evidence

L: What documentary proof exists that supports the mass-murder thesis?

R: Very few documents about Treblinka have been preserved. There is no documentation about the plan, organization, procuring of materials, personnel, budget, etc. that would support the gigantic act of extermination. Nothing, absolutely nothing at all.

Two documents by camp commandant Irmfried Eberl have survived from the camp's construction phase. These are orders for construction material, although they are not incriminating in nature but rather exonerating. One of them is an order for 160 meters of water pipes, various connection pieces and waterproof light fixtures. The other one is for "3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves [*Rückschlagventil*] 1 1/2 inch" (Gumkowski/Rutkowski 1962; see Kues 2012b).

L: Maybe these pipes were meant to duct the exhaust gases into the gas chambers?

R: That is unlikely, for in that case they would neither have ordered the waterproof light fixtures nor the intake strainers for a water well. In addition, water pipes of the sizes ordered (1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch) are too narrow to efficiently pipe gases over many tens of meters. The back pressure would be considerable. Much larger ducts or pipes are used for gases. All this indicates clearly that water was to be used on a large scale in that camp, piped through long water pipes – probably for inmate showers.

Concerning the deportations to Treblinka a whole set of documents exists, which speak of "evacuation" and/or "resettlement" to the east, however.

L: These are camouflage terms for murder.

R: So goes the prevailing view. One of these documents is the so-called Höfle telegram. SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Höfle was subordinate to Odilo Globocnik, who in turn was head of the police and SS for the Lublin District. As such, he was responsible for the alleged extermination camps operating in this area (Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka). In a telegram of January 11, 1943, Höfle summarized briefly the number of Jews deported to the above camps. That radio message was intercepted by the British secret service and decoded, hence we know of its contents today. According to this document, by the end of 1942 exactly 713,555 Jews had "arrived" at T, which we assume stands for Treblinka. Nothing is stated in it about the fate of these Jews, though (Witte/Tyas 2001; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 311-330). I'll get to the figures for Belzec and Sobibór later.

An interesting demographic study of what really happened to the Jews during that time was written in 1943 by mainstream Professor Eugene Kulischer in Canada. In his detailed investigation Kulischer relied on the data provided by many respected global organizations, all of which were hostile towards the Third Reich. This is

how he summed it up (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

*“For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia [Belarus] and Ukraine.”*

R: Kulischer had nothing to report about any extermination camps. Before I elaborate more on documents about deportations to the camps of Operation Reinhardt in general, let's turn to the other two camps in that context.

### 3.6. Belzec

R: In my summary of the information available about the Belzec Camp I rely once more on a study that critically analyzed all available sources on this camp (Matogno 2004a).

Situated in east Poland, at least 300,000, if not up to three million humans, mainly of the Jewish faith, are alleged to have been killed there between March and December 1942.

L: Haven't I heard something like that before?

R: Yes, that is the nature of our subject matter, and so as not to repeat myself, I shall be brief here. In Table 19 a number of figures are listed that do not need commentary. For Belzec as well, wildly differing murder methods are claimed: diesel gas chambers; quicklime; electric current; vacuum chambers. The corpses were then burned on huge pyres – leaving no traces.

L: Thus essentially the same as what is said about Treblinka.

R: Generally, yes, except for some revealing differences. In Belzec the diesel engine emerged rather late as the murder weapon of choice. Initially there were more statements made about electric chambers. The most detailed and at the same time the most famous comes from Stefan Szende, from which I select some quotes (Szende 1945, pp. 290ff.):

*“One had to work several months and build. [...] Hundreds of thousands of working hours were spent on it, and tens of thousands of tons of valuable material were required to establish the human mill in Belcec. [...] The human mill covers an area of approximately 7 square kilometers. [appr. 2.7 sq miles...] The trains full of Jews would travel through a tunnel into the underground rooms of the execution place. There the Jews disembarked. [...] The naked Jews were brought into enormous halls. Several thousand humans at one time could fit into these halls. They did not have windows, and they were made of metal with a floor that could be lowered. The floors of these halls with thousands of Jews standing on them were lowered into a water basin below it – but only so far that*

<b>Table 19:</b> Victim numbers claimed for Belzec	
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno 2004a; see the references there.)	
3,000,000	Rudolf Reder (p. 47)
2,000,000	Witness Eugeniusz G. (p. 48)
1,800,000	Eustachy Ukraiński and T. Chróściewicz (both p. 47)
1,000,000	Michael Tregenza (p. 49)
800,555	Robin O’Neil (p. 49)
≥600,000	Polish Central Commission (p. 47), A. Rückerl (p. 48), Y. Arad (p. 49), W. Scheffler (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 122) <sup>251</sup>
550,000	Tatiana Berenstein (p. 48)
≥300,000	Minimal number of the Jury Court Munich (p. 48)
100,000 – 150,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

*the humans standing on the metal place would not be completely submerged. When all the Jews standing on the metal were submerged in water up to their hips a strong electric current was sent through the water. After a few moments thousands of Jews were dead.*

*Then the metal floors were raised out of the water and on them lay the executed corpses. Another electric cable was switched on and the metal plate was turned into a crematory coffin, white-hot, until all corpses were burnt to ashes.*

*Massive cranes then lifted the enormous crematory coffins and emptied the ash. Huge factory chimneys eliminated the smoke.”*

- L: I assume there is nothing left of this enormous underground plant.
- R: Of course, neither documents nor material traces remain. These and other similar outrageous stories about the high-voltage executions in Belzec are today rejected as false, and established historians deliberately ignore them.
- L: So they are telling us only half the truth about what has been reported about Belzec.
- R: Well, I would say they are only telling us a fraction of it, just like they do about Treblinka. For example, there are statements that report on a soap factory in Belzec where the fat from murdered Jews was allegedly turned into soap. And the other killing methods – quicklime, which killed the deportees while traveling in trains, as well as vacuum chambers – were also tacitly dropped (cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 9-34).

The diesel-engine story emerged mainly because of a statement by Kurt Gerstein, a mining engineer who could certainly tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine. Gerstein was responsible for SS hygiene, and in this role he claimed he had visited Belzec and to have witnessed a diesel-engine gassing. We shall return to Gerstein in our next lecture. There is moreover the testimony by the survivor Rudolf Reder. He testified about a gasoline engine being used in the camp, but he insisted that its exhaust gases were not used for murder. Instead he said that the engine was used to suck the air out of the chamber (*ibid.*, pp. 37-40). This led Trunk to assume that a gasoline engine was used as a murder weapon (Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 34f.), even though Reder insisted explicitly in his testimony that the exhaust gas “was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers”

<sup>251</sup> Interestingly Rückerl and Scheffler refer to each other as a source: an inert self-referential system!

**Table 20:** Characteristics of mass graves in Belzec, claimed and found

	Claimed	Found
no. of corpses	600,000	???
space required	100,000 m <sup>3</sup>	21,000 m <sup>3</sup> [252]
dimensions of graves	100 m × 25 m × 12 m <sup>253</sup>	≤40 m ≤10 m ≤ 5m <sup>254</sup>
volume per grave <sup>255</sup>	22,750 m <sup>3</sup>	
corpses per grave	ca. 136,500	scattered
no. of graves	ca. 4.5	33
total net surface	ca. 11,250 m <sup>2</sup>	appr. 6,000 m <sup>2</sup>
excavated soil <sup>230</sup>	ca. 110,000 m <sup>3</sup>	23,100 m <sup>3</sup>
mass of corpses <sup>233</sup>	27,000,000 kg	
volume	27,000 m <sup>3</sup>	
duration of cremation	Dec. 1942 – March 1943, 121 days	
corpses per day <sup>256</sup>	4,959	
wood needed per day	570,937.5 kg <sup>238</sup>	
total wood needed	94,500,000 kg	
wood ashes <sup>240</sup>	7,560,000 kg, 22,235 m <sup>3</sup>	
human ashes <sup>241</sup>	1,350,000 kg, 2,700 m <sup>3</sup>	
excess volume <sup>257</sup>	ca. 35,000 m <sup>3</sup>	
height of ash in camp <sup>258</sup>	56 cm	

(*ibid.*, p. 38). Trunk’s task for the anthology cited, however, was apparently to somehow make the orthodox version look credible, no matter what, which is why he cheated a little by tacitly ignoring Gerstein and distorting Reder’s deposition.

- L: But Reder’s claim about murder by vacuum is itself nonsensical.
- R: Right. But if a witness statement is nonsensical, that is to say implausible, it cannot be rendered sensical or plausible by “correcting” it.
- L: And were there any forensic investigations undertaken at Belzec?
- R: Yes. The first investigations were undertaken in October 1945, and then again in 1997 and 1999, whereby the latter were far more thorough: Core samples were drilled out of the soil at intervals of five meters covering the whole camp site, which altogether resulted in 2,227 samples (Kola 2000a; cf. O’Neil 1999). Of these samples, 236 revealed a disturbance of the earth layer in 33 different, highly irregular shapes.<sup>259</sup> And of these, 137 were “relevant” enough to have their data published. However, only six of these contained human remains – a mere 3% of all samples with a disturbed earth layer, or only 0.3% of all samples taken. The largest corpse layer found was only 75 cm thick (2.5 ft). What one generally found was a scattering of thinly layered ashes mixed with lots of sand and earth.

<sup>252</sup> Ignoring the question whether these pits were actual graves or if they were dug after the war.

<sup>253</sup> Length×Width×Depth; per witness statements, cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 73.

<sup>254</sup> The dimensions of the graves found are extremely irregular.

<sup>255</sup> Minus a cover layer of 50 cm; wall angle: 70°. Due to this the pit loses 4 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 12 m, or some 6,000 m<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>256</sup> There are no witness statements regarding the cremation arrangement used. Cf. the resp. calculations for Treblinka, p. 272 of this present book.

<sup>257</sup> Ash (22,235 m<sup>3</sup> + 2,700 m<sup>3</sup>) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (10,000 m<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>258</sup> 35,000 m<sup>3</sup> on 62,000 m<sup>2</sup> (area of the entire camp).

<sup>259</sup> Description based on Mattogno’s analysis of Kola’s 2000a paper, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 71-96.



L: Which means it is proven that at Belzec humans died and their bodies were cremated.

R: True, but no one denies this. But this does not clarify to what extent this happened, nor what caused the deaths. For that we have to analyze the results more closely. The drillings determined that approximately 21,000 m<sup>3</sup> of soil had been disturbed. According to the official version, 600,000 corpses would



III. 139: Photo of the ruins of a garage building with repair pit in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, p. 56)

have had to fit into this area, because in Belzec the burning of corpses is said to have begun after the murder phase had allegedly ended.

Similar to Treblinka, Table 20 lists the data derived from witness statements about the mass graves and the mass cremations in the center column, whereas the right column gives data derived from the sample drillings mentioned.

L: According to this information, then, only 21% of the number of alleged victims would have fit into these discovered pits, thus about 126,000, something that would confirm Pressac's estimate of the number of victims at Belzec.

R: That would be the case if these graves had been full of ash, but that is not so. Only occasionally did they find ash mixed with soil.

L: But why are there so many pits in Belzec, if they were not used?

R: The solution to this mystery lies in what happened in the camp area between 1945 and 1965. The Polish researcher Andrzej Kola wrote (Kola 2000a, p. 65):

*"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

R: On April 11, 1946, the public prosecutor of Zamosc had already explained what some witnesses confirmed (Mattoigno 2004a, p. 89):

*"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."*

R: In other words: the pits found through the sample drillings are not only mass graves, but to a large extent the remnants of wildcat excavations made by treasure hunters after the war. This also explains why the pits found are completely irregular both concerning their sizes, shapes, and orientations as well as their contents and the position, arrangement, and composition of the earth layers in them.

If one considers that at least 90% of the material of the sample cores exhibited neither human remnants nor ash, then the maximum number of the corpses that could have been buried in these pits – 126,000 – is at least to be reduced by a factor of 10, because the number 126,000 is based on the premise that the corpses were packed as tightly as possible in all of these pits.

L: Therefore the mass murder at Belzec is a maximum of 126,000, but realistically

probably only roughly ten thousand?

R: Or only in the thousands, whereby I would rather talk of “mass dying” instead of “mass murder,” because the most frequent causes of death at Belzec were probably diseases, exhaustion, etc. The results of these forensic investigations have consequences beyond the mere reduction of the victim number. Due to the already-mentioned



*III. 140: The Sarcophagus of Belzec, a memorial which seals the forensic evidence refuting the Holocaust.*

Höfle radio message, we know that by the end of 1942 exactly 434,500 Jews had been deported to Belzec (see p. 281; although it says there only “B”). If, however, not more than 126,000 could have been buried at Belzec – but probably much less than that – what happened with the majority of these deported Jews, who were not buried at Belzec? They were obviously *not* killed there.

L: Then they must have been taken elsewhere.

R: Correct, which confirms the revisionist thesis that Belzec was a transit camp.

By the way, during the sample drillings a search for the remains of the gas chambers was also made. However, there were no traces of buildings resembling what witnesses reported. What was found instead were the ruins of a multiple-car garage.

L: A garage building?

R: Correct, recognizable by a repair pit.

L: After the graves were located through the drillings, did one actually exhume the mass graves and examine their contents?

R: Surprisingly, no.

L: But that would have been the only possibility of determining the actual size of the graves and the number of the corpses lying in them.

R: It appears that once the gigantic mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of victims or their remains were not located, there was little interest in doing anything else. Anyway, in 2004 a monument was built at Belzec which buried a large part of the camp under concrete (Berkofsky 2004), which basically means that from now on there is not to be any more research done here, something that would disturb the dead, but now it is time to grieve, pray, and sob.

L: I beg to differ. I don’t think the authorities in charge are trying to cover up some ugly truth. In fact, I think they merely want to prevent any more wildcat digs in that area. After all, it is considered to be a kind of cemetery.

R: That may well be. For them, the issue is settled. They probably don’t think of revisionists when making their decisions.

L: And what do the documents say about Belzec?

R: The few documents discovered or released so far state that, at its beginnings, Belzec was a labor camp, wherein harsh discipline against the Jews was maintained. They were badly treated, and it did happen that the sick and the weak were

Table 21: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór	
2,000,000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1,000,000	Nachman Blumental
800,000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg
600,000	Yuri Suhl
500,000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300,000	Léon Poliakov
250,000	<i>Encyclopedia of the Holocaust</i> , Wolfgang Scheffler
200,000	Raul Hilberg
170,000	Jules Schelvis
110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987
50,000 – 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac
25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950
Table taken from Graf <i>et al.</i> 2020, p. 61; see there for references.	

summarily shot. These procedures, however, are embedded in the contexts of the usual language used when talking about forced labor and deportations, and they contradict the thesis of systematic extermination at Belzec. Why would you, if you are intent on killing all Jews, go to the trouble of taking out and executing the sick and weak? (Cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 97-108)

### 3.7. Sobibór

- L: And how about the Sobibór Camp?
- R: In 2010 a revisionist team of researchers published a very detailed study on that camp, which also addressed the important question: what happened to the deported Jews, if they were not killed in these camps? (Graf *et al.* 2020).
- The story of Sobibór is very similar to that of Belzec, including the widely varying victim numbers (see Table 21) and absurd claims about their cremation. I will not dwell on that here, as it gets repetitive. “New” to Sobibór, however, are claims of obscure if not absurd murder methods by witnesses who testified shortly after the war. They speak of chlorine as a lethal agent<sup>260</sup> and of collapsible gas chamber floors which discharged their load onto railway carts below.<sup>261</sup> I omit other absurdities, of which there are plenty in the various testimonies (cf. esp. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 105-109).
- L: But couldn’t these claims be true?
- R: Well, hypothetically maybe, but these statements contradict others, and most importantly they contradict what mainstream historiography has agreed upon regarding what happened in this camp: mass murder with engine-exhaust gases in plain rooms, with subsequent incineration on huge open-air fires in ditches. Hence many

<sup>260</sup> Witnesses Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, Salomea Hanel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 24, 33, 71f.

<sup>261</sup> Witnesses Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Moshe Bahir, Dov Freiberg, Ya’akov Biskovitz, Chaim Engel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 24, 32, 69-73, 78.



III. 141: Air photo of archaeological digs in the area of the former Sobibór Camp, with labels added by Spiegel.de (Hecking 2014b; image: Piotr Bakun/Stiftung Polnisch-Deutsche Aussöhnung)

mainstream historians dealing with Sobibór give these deviating witness claims the silent treatment (e.g. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archeological digs were conducted in Sobibór as well, this time even twice, once by the same Polish researcher who had already explored the Belzec Camp (Kola 2000b & 2001), and a second time by a team led by Jewish researchers who were apparently not happy with Kola's initial results, hence they conducted further research between 2004 and 2014 (Gilead *et al.* 2009; Bem/Mazurek 2012). In September 2014, this team of archaeologists issued a press release stating that the foundation walls of the gas chamber had been found at Sobibór (Hecking 2014a&b). The website dedicated to these archaeological digs contains only meagre information about that discovery on its news page.<sup>262</sup> It was announced there in September 2014 that the results of this research would soon be documented, but there has been silence ever since. After I inquired in late 2016 regarding that publication, that announcement was even removed.

L: At least they found a gas chamber!

R: No. They found several rows of bricks in the soil delineating the perimeter of a former building. The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* published an air photo of it, see Illustration 141, and wrote about it (*ibid.*) :

*“Freshly uncovered foundations and remains of the walls can be seen in a clearing, the suspected remnants of four gas chambers. Each measures five by seven meters (16 feet by 23 feet) and served as death cells for 70 to 100 people at a time.”*

<sup>262</sup> [http://sobibor.info.pl/?page\\_id=1524](http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1524) (accessed on April 13, 2017).





**III. 142:** Remnants of a well discovered at Sobibór near the foundation walls of a building claimed to have contained gas chambers (see III. 141; Wight 2015).

R: Suspected is the keyword here. How do we know that this was a gas chamber?

L: Because witnesses has said so?

R: Right, but many of these witnesses have also claimed that the floors opened downward after the murder to discharge the load. Furthermore, most witnesses have claimed that the first gas-chamber building consisted of three rooms, while another building erected later had six or eight chambers, three or four on either side of a hallway (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 98-105, 157-160). Yet the foundation walls found show four rooms in a row.

The question is therefore: what evidence supports the claim that a few rows of bricks once belonged to a homicidal gas chamber?

L: It may turn out to be impossible to prove this.

R: A veritable dilemma. Here is something else that was found near those rows of bricks, which *Der Spiegel* hides from its readers, however. It can be seen in a video clip of the *Daily Mail*, see Illustration 142 (Wight 2015).

L: Are these the remnants of a well?

R: So the archaeologists maintain. Now you may guess why they needed a dedicated well next to a gas chamber operated with engine-exhaust gases?

L: In order to be able to clean it after each execution?

L: Or maybe in order to kill with steam rather than engine exhaust?

L: Or perhaps to let the victims drown rather than suffocate?

R: Or these weren't gas chambers camouflaged as shower rooms, but rather... shower rooms... At any rate, a number of testimonies exist which describe these rooms in such a way. Here are two examples (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 70f.):

*"At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in "* (Alexander Pechersky)

*"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)"* (Leon Feldhendler).

R: Of course both claim that this was only a deception. How long such faucets and basins would have withstood panicking crowds is up for debate. False shower-heads beyond the reach of people may make sense to deceive people, but basins with water faucets and other “pleasant” items are either the fruit of the witnesses’ fantasy – which raises the question what else has been conjured up by them – or else they were real and genuine. Be that as it may, judged by the material evidence found so far at Sobibór, this question probably cannot be settled with certainty. The well found nearby, however, gives us an indication where we might find some truths.

L: However, the long-lasting excavations at Sobibór have revealed a great many mass graves. That cannot be denied, can it?

R: That is true. However, just like in all the other cases, here, too, no areas that were suspected to have served as mass graves have ever been exhumed in order to determine how big they were exactly and how many victims’ remains can be found in them. With a death toll claimed today of some 250,000, this camp had the least victims among the three large so-called extermination camps. But it was also the largest of them by surface area. It is therefore mathematically possible that the claimed number of victims could be buried in mass graves. This in contrast to Belzec and Treblinka, where the space inside the camp or at least the volume of the perturbed soil would not have sufficed for the claimed number of victims. That does not, of course, automatically mean that the death toll claimed for Sobibór is true. But it is at least theoretically possible insofar as space for disposition of remains is concerned.

What we have been told about this by the archaeologists – as far as can be gleaned from the PDF files posted on their project’s websites<sup>263</sup> – does not permit any definite conclusion regarding the number of victims. The revisionist take on things, which is somewhat outdated by now, can be learned from their respective books (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 115-166, with my update on pp. 401-406; Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 890-939).

### 3.8. Transit Camps

R: In wrapping up this topic, I’d like to deliberate a little more on the revisionist hypothesis that the three camps Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka were actually transit camps. First I would like to mention that all three camps discussed here were situated near the demarcation line between German- and Soviet-occupied Poland (see Ill. 143). From this geographic fact it can be assumed that these camps served as transit camps for the deportation of Jews “into the east.” It must be noted that in contrast to the rest of Europe the Soviets used broad-gauge railway tracks. Therefore, each transport towards the east had to transfer its people at this demarcation line from trains of the European gauge to those of the Russian gauge. To my knowledge it is revisionist researcher Steffen Werner, in his study of the Jewish deportations, who was the first to point this out (Werner 1991).

This approach would also explain why so many witnesses talked about delousing

<sup>263</sup> [http://sobibor.info.pl/?page\\_id=1248](http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1248) (accessed on April 13, 2017).



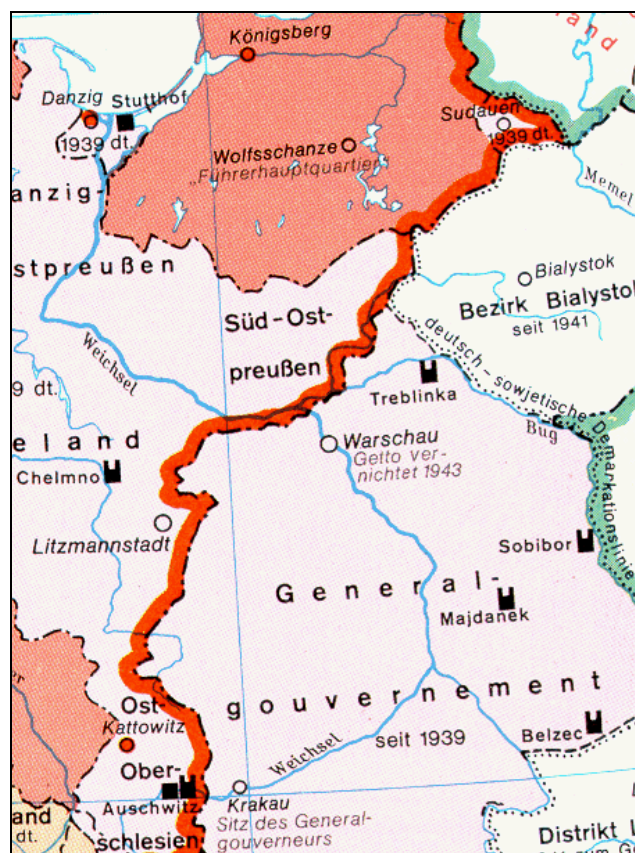
and showering procedures – that is, hygienic measures – during the interruption of their deportation, which today are falsely regarded as deceptive measures preceding the mass murder. The two Treblinka documents mentioned earlier (p. 281) pointing at large-scale inmate showers support this view just as much as do the witness statements collected by Hunt of former deportees who were transited through Treblinka (p. 279).

The mysterious steam chambers of Treblinka, which were probably nothing else but steam disinfestation chambers, could be explained that way, as could the statement by a Polish civilian who testified after the war that he was ordered to build a heavy furnace in the Belzec Camp used to heat water, which was then led through a pipe into three chambers (Mattogno 2004a, p. 45). Finally, it would explain why SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, a *hygiene* expert,<sup>264</sup> was ordered to the Majdanek and Belzec Camps together with SS

*Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor at and director of the *Hygienic* Institute at the University of Marburg and *hygienic* adviser to the Waffen-SS. If you just open your eyes, the truth is easy to see: It all happened because the SS wanted to ensure that Jews deported to the east underwent some hygienic procedures at the border before being released into the eastern occupied territories.

- L: This all sounds rather far-fetched to me. While mainstream historians may have a hard time establishing with material evidence that 700,000 or more human beings were killed, buried and cremated at Treblinka, to stick with that camp, where is the physical or documentary proof that hundreds of thousands of them were shipped elsewhere, be it to the temporarily German-occupied western Soviet territories or to any ghetto or labor camp, for that matter? That's a big hole in the revisionist theory. If that many people were transited through Treblinka, or any of the other Operation Reinhardt camps, there must be a thick paper trail for it!
- R: You have hit the Achilles heel of all Holocaust research, be it revisionist or mainstream. For the mainstream theory of mass murder, the corpses and any of their traces are missing, so they cannot prove where the deported Jews or their remains are; and revisionists are at a loss to explain where they went as well.

What revisionists are slowly piecing together, though, is evidence indicating that many thousands of Jews thought to have been exterminated in Treblinka, Belzec



**III. 143:** Location of six NS camps generally referred to as “extermination camps”: Chełmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz; Chełmno was allegedly the smallest and “most insignificant” of them all. (Zentner 1982, p. 522)

<sup>264</sup> On Gerstein's see Subchapter 4.5.2.; on Pfannenstiel see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 126-128, 309f.

and Sobibór, among other places, were indeed deported farther to the East (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 253-261). Thomas Kues presented three lengthy papers summarizing the results of his attempt at systematically scouring archives and libraries for evidence about the fate of those deportees – other than claims of mass murder, needless to say (Kues 2010a&b, 2011c; also partially in Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 347-374). He also responded exhaustively to orthodox critics, and in the process gave a chilling account of the ruthlessness and callousness of the German policy of ethnic relocations in eastern Europe (in Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 561-703).

A particularly illuminating example about deportees lost and found is a message in the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix*, which in April 1944 reported the following (Raisky *et al.* 1950, p. 179):

*“Thank you! A message, which will please all Jews in France, was spread by Radio Moscow. Who of us doesn’t have a brother, a sister, relatives of those deported from Paris? And who will not feel a deep joy, if he remembers that 8,000 Paris Jews were saved from death by the glorious Red Army! [...] They were all in the Ukraine, when the last Soviet offensive began, [...] they were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and all are at present in the Soviet Union.”*

R: I will refrain from reiterating what Kues and colleagues have gathered, as that would excessively expand the present book. If you are interested in many more examples, I recommend that you read those books and papers and keep an eye on future upcoming research results.

L: But these are just superficial media reports. They don’t prove much.

R: Kues has collected more than that, including a number of German wartime documents dealing with regional and local problems arising from these resettlements.

L: But if that is so, where are these Jews today?

R: Your question is wrong, because if you consider the time that has passed since the end of World War II, those actually deported during the war would be dead today either way, even if they survived. Here, too, we are confronted with an ongoing deterioration of the evidence, which complicates matters.

L: Well, ok, let me rephrase my question: Do you have any reliable evidence of anyone who went to any of those three Operation Reinhardt camps and came out the other end alive, that is, in Russia? One name! One single name!

R: I mentioned before the survivors who testified on camera that they had been transited through Treblinka (see p. 279).

L: That doesn’t count. These people were not transited to the east but rather to the Majdanek Camp, which is 100 miles south of Treblinka.

R: How about Siegmund Rothstein, born on Jan. 16, 1867 in Mainstockheim, Bavaria, Germany. When he was deported from Berlin to the Theresienstadt Ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942, he was 75 years old. From there, Rothstein was deported to Treblinka on September 26, 1942. According to the Yad Vashem database of Holocaust victims,<sup>265</sup> the *Memorial Book of Jewish Victims of National Socialism* (Freie Universität 1995) lists him as deceased in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka (cf. Boisdefeu 2017b). I doubt that 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Tre-

<sup>265</sup> <http://yvng.yadvashem.org/nameDetails.html?itemId=4129032> (accessed on April 13, 2017).

blinka and ran all the way to German-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or put just him on a military train going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

L: OK, you win that one. Maybe one of them was transited through Treblinka, or even a few hundred or thousand deportees. But what happened to Mr. Rothstein in Minsk? He died, right? So whether he was murdered in Treblinka or Minsk makes no difference, really.

R: The difference is that a 75-year-old Jew wasn't good for anything to the Nazis anymore, we are made to believe. If the Nazis had the intention to kill frail old Jews, why send Mr. Rothstein and his fellow deportees to Minsk, since Treblinka was allegedly brimming with homicidal gas chambers? Furthermore, as a 75-year-old man you can easily die during such an ordeal without outright murder.

L: You're not getting off the hook that easily, because Minsk had its own extermination camp where tens or even hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed. So what does it matter where they were killed?

R: If you are referring to the infamous camp near Maly Trostenets, I may point out a few facts that need to be known in this context (see Kues 2011a&b):

1. The Soviet commission which investigated the alleged mass graves at Maly Trostenets, headed by Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko, the president of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR, was the very same commission with the very same head which also "investigated" the Katyn mass graves after the German retreat. The latter "investigation," whose results were submitted by the Soviets to the Nuremberg Tribunal as evidence (*IMT Document USSR-54*), is today generally acknowledged to have been a gigantic fraud with which the Soviet Union tried to blame the Germans for this Soviet mass murder of Polish officers and intellectuals.
2. The wooded area where some of the mass graves were exhumed and "investigated" was the site of choice for executions/murders by the Soviet NKVD prior to the war.
3. In this case as in many others, the number of corpses allegedly exhumed and examined by the commission (as they themselves admit: a few hundred at most) bears no relation to the claimed death toll of thousands of victims. Hence, the commission's claims aren't even supported by the "facts" it claims to have established.

I think this suffices to prove what we are most likely dealing with here: not a case of German mass murder, but yet another case of Soviet attempts to blame Soviet crimes on the defeated and defenseless Germans. I'll get back to that pattern of Soviet behavior when addressing the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* in Chapter 3.13.

L: Wasn't Burdenko also the guy who headed the Soviet commission investigating Auschwitz at war's end, creating the legend of four million Auschwitz victims?

R: He was merely a co-author of that report submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal and accepted into evidence by it (*IMT Document USSR-8*). He sure was a habitual liar when it came to "government reports."

L: So, if the deported Jews weren't murdered, what happened to them?

R: I'm not saying none of them was murdered or killed. I think that at the end of the war a part of these Jews went toward the west and to Palestine, following the usual flow of emigrating Jews. Another group was taken by Stalin's executioners to the GULag, where most of them perished. Recently the *New York Times* reported on the fate of three Jewish women who had been held in German concentration camps during the war and at war's end were "liberated" by the Soviets in Groß-Rosen, now located in Poland. But that "liberation" was not the end of it for them (Mascia 2010):

*"In 1945, the three [Jewish] women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.*

*'We couldn't speak one word of Russian,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.'*

*So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. 'Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'A woman came to us and said, "The war is over."'*

*The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn."*

R: But how many survived *and* managed to get out of the Soviet Union? Probably only a minority. Many thusly deported to Russia may have been scattered throughout the Soviet Union and will have been assimilated into the local populace (see Graf *et al.* 2020, 370-374). Hence it might be difficult to determine the exact fate of these deported Jews. There is without a doubt room for more research.

L: Isn't it true that some of the SS personnel who ran those alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland had been active during the euthanasia program of the early war years, during which some 100,000 mentally retarded Germans were killed as "life unworthy of living"? And doesn't that continuity of staff indicate a continuity of purpose as well, that is, mass murder?<sup>266</sup>

R: You are right regarding the continuity of the personnel, but that is no evidence for mass murder. It is first of all not uncommon in the military that most members of any unit are routinely transferred to other units, especially after old ones have been completed or discontinued. That does not mean that the new unit has the same purpose as the old one. It can actually be proven in this case: After the eastern camps were closed, Odilo Globocnik, who had been in charge of these camps, and the major part of his SS men were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943, where they were mainly engaged in fighting partisans, but to a minor degree also in incarcerating Jews and deporting them to labor camps (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 307f.).

The thesis that the Third Reich's euthanasia program was transmogrified into a

<sup>266</sup> K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 78; Arad 1987, p. 17. For a list of personnel who served in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see [www.deathcamps.org/reinhardt/completestaff.htm](http://www.deathcamps.org/reinhardt/completestaff.htm) (accessed on April 13, 2017).



program to exterminate the Jews, both by its methods and its personnel, has numerous inconsistencies and is contradicted by a host of documents. Since this would lead us too far astray, permit me to merely direct your attention to the corresponding literature (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 270-281).

### 3.9. Majdanek

R: Since the end of the war, the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek has continued to lose its significance in Holocaust propaganda (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2012). Majdanek was the first concentration camp which was occupied by the Red Army in summer 1944. The press frenzy was accordingly huge, because in Majdanek they found cremation furnaces, delousing chambers, cans of Zyklon B, as well as the huge pile of shoes about which I spoke at the beginning of this book. Although all these objects had life-saving functions – except for the shoes, of course – Soviet propaganda turned them into their opposite. A particularly horrible picture of the Majdanek cremation furnaces did the rounds, see Ill. 144.

L: There are human skeletons scattered about. That is really gruesome.

R: Yes, but the question to ask is: Did the Germans really leave behind such a scene, or was it fabricated by the Soviets in order to indict the Germans through such a gruesome scene? There was certainly no shortage of corpses on the eastern front.

L: But doesn't it take months, if not years, before a corpse decays into a skeleton? And you cannot really pull skeletons out of a cremation furnace in one piece. So it may be assumed that this scene was staged.

R: That is quite plausible. The destruction of the crematories at Auschwitz by the Germans before their retreat, by the way, may have been done as a result of this picture and similar Soviet propaganda photos, because no one in Germany wanted to see more of such photos appearing (A. Allen 1998).



*Ill. 144: The crematorium in the Majdanek Camp, as by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 517)*



*Ill. 145: Empty Zyklon B cans in Majdanek Camp as photographed by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 514)*

<b>Table 22:</b> Victim numbers claimed for Majdanek	
(Unless stated otherwise, page nos. refer to Graf/Mattogno 2012; see references there.)	
1,700,000	Penal Court Lublin (p. 80)
1,500,000	IMT (p. 79)
1,380,000	Lucy Dawidowicz (p. 89)
360,000	Zdzislaw Łukaszewicz 1948 (pp. 11f., 81), Józef Marszałek (p. 86), Eberhard Jäckel (p. 89), <i>Encyclopedia of the Holocaust</i> (Gutman 1990, vol. III, p. 939)
250,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 89), <i>Enzyklopädie des Holocaust</i> (Jäckel et al. 1993, vol. II, p. 918)
235,000	Czesław Rajca (p. 87)
125,000	Martin Gilbert (Jews only, p. 89)
100,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)
78,000	Tomasz Kranz (59,000 of these Jews; Kranz 2005)
50,000	Raul Hilberg (Jews only, p. 89)

In Table 22 some death-toll numbers claimed for the Majdanek Camp are listed. The most interesting of them is probably the second from last, which was claimed by the head of the research department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz (cf. Graf 2007; Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 260-274). It’s less than 5% of what a Polish court had claimed right after the war, and it comes pretty close to what revisionists claim. Their number is the only one based on actual documents and amounts to about 42,200, which means that a terrifying 40% of all inmates ever transferred to that camp died there (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 79).

- L: And how many of these victims were Jews?
- R: This cannot be determined exactly, but probably more than half.
- L: 40% mortality is awfully high and proves that the conditions in that camp must have been very bad.
- R: That is true. The sanitary conditions in the camp were catastrophic. The camp got its first drinking-water well only in May 1942, got connected to the sewer system of Lublin only in late 1942, received its first laundry unit only in early 1943, and flushing toilets only in August 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 61). Typhus and other diseases reaped a grisly harvest under these circumstances. As a result of the order by the inspector of the German concentration camps, Richard Glücks, of December 28, 1942, to reduce mortality by any means (see p. 171 of the present book), two SS physicians inspected the Majdanek Camp in early 1943. They criticized the sanitary conditions, but also confirmed improvements (*ibid.*, p. 61-64). Regarding food supplies for the inmates, I would like to quote from the report of the Polish resistance movement from early February 1943 (Marczewska/Wazniewski 1973, pp. 222f.; cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 288f.):

“The rations were quite meager initially, but they improved recently and are now of a better quality than for example those handed out in the PoW camps during 1940. Approximately at six in the morning the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (twice a week peppermint tea). For lunch at one o’clock half a liter of quite nutritious soup is handed out, which is even thickened with fat and flour. The dinner at five o’clock consists of 200 grams of bread with spread



*(jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of lunch meat) as well as half a liter of barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes.”*

L: Well, that sounds better to me than what many German soldiers could get on the eastern front.

R: Most certainly, but such a comparison is a little out of place.

By the way, in the orthodox historiography of Majdanek there is also mention of mass murder through shooting: On November 4, 1943, 17,000 Jewish armaments workers are supposed to have been shot there. For unknown reasons, orthodox Holocaust literature calls this alleged massacre “Operation Harvest Festival.”

L: Imagine, at the end of 1943 Germany was desperate for workers in the armaments factories, and then the Nazis shot 17,000 of them?

R: Yes, it is indeed absurd. More likely the Germans would have killed old people, the sick, or others not capable of working! In Chapter 9 of the Majdanek book, Mattogno gathered a large number of arguments pointing out that the alleged mass shooting of November 1943 is indeed a figment of someone’s imagination (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 207-228). Primary witness for this alleged massacre is SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, former head of the Majdanek crematorium, who testified about it in summer of 1947 during his incarceration in Poland, claiming that he had witnessed it from a window of the Majdanek crematorium. He claimed that the Jews had to dig out three ditches before being executed. The executions are said to have lasted from six or seven in the morning until five in the afternoon. More than 17,000 Jewish victims had to run from the undressing huts in groups of ten to the ditches to be shot (*ibid.*, pp. 212-221).

L: If we have one group of ten Jews run to each ditch, that makes 30 Jews per batch. 17,000 Jews results in 567 such batches. There are 11 hours between six in the morning and five in the afternoon, so we are talking about 51 batches per hour, which leaves 70 seconds for each batch. In those 70 seconds, the victims must run to the ditch, align properly, get shot, and get arranged efficiently in the ditch.

R: Do you think that was possible?

L: Well, sure, if the cooperation between victims and executioners ran smoothly and if the procedure had been choreographed and exercised thoroughly in advance...

R: But that was not likely to happen, was it?

L: No.

R: So we are dealing here with nothing else than just another example of nonsense told by a captive under the coercive influence of Stalinist interrogators. After the first batch of Jews had been shot, the remaining 16,970 would certainly have had other things in mind than to voluntarily line themselves up to submit to their own slaughter. Mussfeldt’s description of the alleged cremation of the 17,000 corpses on pyres in the open is comparable to the absurd stories told about Treblinka, so I won’t bore you here by repeating it.

It should be noted that there may be a true background to this atrocity story: The Jewish armaments workers of Majdanek were perhaps relocated to other camps in late 1943. Polish atrocity propaganda turned this transfer into their wholesale slaughter.

L: It appears that exaggeration and lies were told about nearly all of the camps.

R: Indeed, that cannot be denied at all. After Auschwitz and the “pure extermination

camps” had moved into the foreground of Holocaust propaganda, the number of victims claimed for Majdanek was reduced step by step.

Let me now look at the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in somewhat more detail. Since the middle of 1942, Allied propaganda had reported that mass extermination of prisoners was being carried out in the concentration camps using poison gas, among other things. As had to be expected, when the Soviets liberated the first camps, they would assert this extermination was a fact. It therefore does not surprise anyone that the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek was “confirmed” by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission in August 1944.<sup>267</sup> However, in order to sell the gas chambers successfully to future generations, the Polish and Russian propagandists had to overcome two obstacles:

1. All documents by the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek Camp found so far refer to the alleged “homicidal gas chambers” as delousing or disinfestation rooms.
2. In contrast to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec, there are practically no witness testimonies that describe the claimed homicidal gassing procedure for Majdanek at least in some detail.

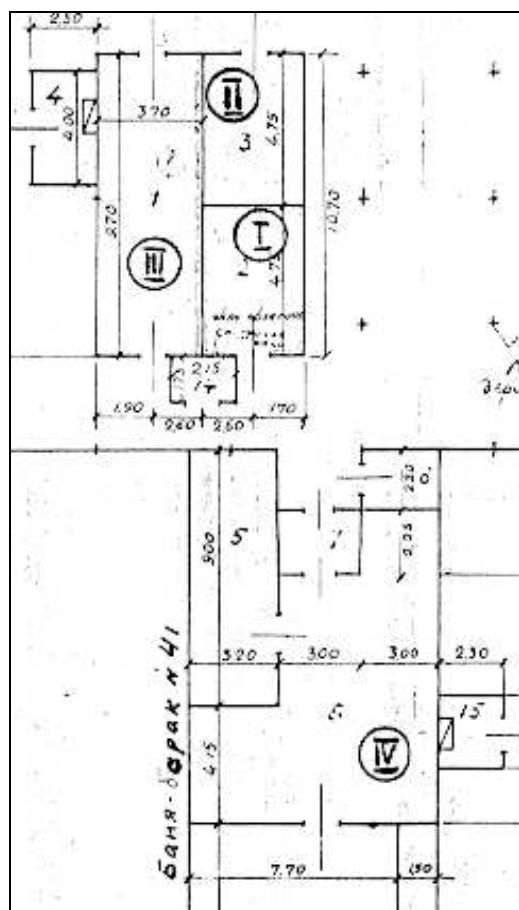
The first problem was solved by the Polish historians in the old-fashioned way: Without any kind of evidence it is claimed that the Germans used a code language for Majdanek.

Since the second problem could not be solved, one simply used a semantic trick of circular reasoning: They claimed that the existence of the homicidal gas chambers is simply proven by the fact that the rooms still exist today. Contrary to what happened at Auschwitz and the three Operation Reinhardt camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór), at Majdanek the complete buildings continue to exist to this day in their (almost) original state. The few changes made by the “liberators” after the war are revealing, and I’ll get to that in a moment.

Finally, the innocuous fact that Zyklon B was supplied to Majdanek has been appropriated as supporting circumstantial evidence for homicidal gassing.

L: If the Poles and Soviets were so clever in relabeling Majdanek’s delousing chambers as extermination chambers, then why didn’t they do that at Auschwitz as well?

R: That’s a good question, about which I can only speculate. The fact is that for the Soviet propaganda the cremation furnaces were extremely important because of

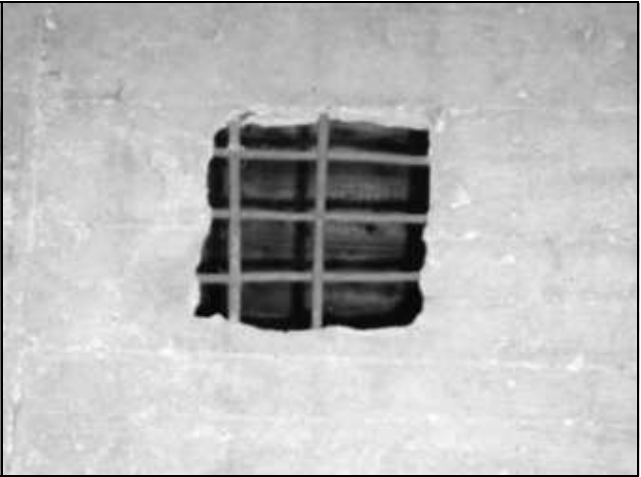


**III. 146:** Section of a plan of the hygienic Building 41 in Majdanek, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigation Commission. I-IV: alleged gas chambers. (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 325)

<sup>267</sup> Communiqué... 1944; cf. *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 379f., 451f., 565.



**III. 147:** Window at the east wall of the Chamber IV, Barrack 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (see plan III. 146). © C. Mattogno



**III. 148:** Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; opening in the ceiling. © C. Mattogno

- the horror pictures and imaginations that could be linked to them: cremations of living persons, pictures of half-burned bodies or decaying corpses lying next to the furnaces. That may have been a reason why it was decided that at Auschwitz the rooms within the crematories were designated to be homicidal gas chambers.
- L: If hydrogen cyanide was used in the Majdanek delousing chambers as an agent, then shouldn't we find the famous blue discolorations on the walls of these rooms?
- R: Absolutely. The walls of these chambers are stained blue just like the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz or Stutthof.<sup>268</sup>
- L: How does one prove that these remnants were not caused by homicidal gassings?
- R: With chemical analyses alone, that could not be done. However, one can logically undermine the homicidal gas-chamber thesis, because the large building in which most of these gas chambers are claimed to have been located was one of the most important in Majdanek according to all documents: the hygienic-sanitary complex with delousing and disinfestation facilities and prisoner showers. Here the relevant rooms were part of the "delousing complex for the Lublin fur and clothing workshop," to which clothes were originally meant to be sent from the Lublin clothes workshops for cleaning and disinfestation (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 129-131).
- L: So in Majdanek, not only shoes but also clothes were repaired and cleaned?
- R: Exactly. The functioning principle of the Zyklon-B delousing chamber with air heater resembles a primitive kind of DEGESCH circulation device that I mentioned earlier. The fact that these rooms actually served sanitary purposes as claimed in the documents is also confirmed by the condition of the buildings, that is, by the material evidence itself. There is thus no doubt that the delousing chambers were used as such.
- L: But it does not mean that they were not *also* used for homicidal gassings in a secondary function.
- R: Although that is correct, there is other evidence that permits us to *exclude* killings in these rooms. Let us look at all five rooms that are claimed to have been misused

<sup>268</sup> Cf. III. 90-93, pp. 208f., and the color images on the back cover of the present book, as well as in Rudolf 2020, pp. 184, 187-192 (Majdanek); 193-196, 198 (Stutthof).

as homicidal gas chambers, which to this day still exist.<sup>269</sup>

- Room III (see Ill. 146), equipped with the air heater referred to above and without a doubt exposed to hydrogen cyanide – recognizable by the blue-colored walls – has no device through which Zyklon B could have been introduced from the outside. Zyklon B would obviously have to have been scattered inside by a person wearing a gas mask, which is possible during delousing, but not during executions.
- Room IV, which shows blue wall discolorations like Room III, is labeled in all documents as a delousing chamber, has a normal window that panicking prisoners would have broken (see Ill. 147) as well as a door whose latch can be opened from the inside.

L: What proves that this window was already there at that time?

R: The window frame is discolored blue and was therefore exposed to hydrogen cyanide. But further:

- Of the two doors of Room IV, the northern one can be opened and locked only from the inside. The prisoners could thus not have been locked in.
- It is documented that the two openings in the ceiling of Room IV served as ventilation ducts. Today it is falsely claimed that they served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These holes were, however, connected by means of shafts to a chimney. If Zyklon B would have been thrown into the chimney, it would have landed at the bottom of the chimney, and not in the shafts.
- If the shafts of these openings had been removed to allow the insertion of Zyklon B – as is the case today after the building was altered by the Soviets – then the room would have had no ventilation. The southern door opened to the shower room and could therefore not have been used for ventilation purposes, because the whole building would thereby have been flooded with poison gas. The northern door opened to the inside. Even if it could have been locked from the outside, it would have been impossible to open it after the gassing, because of the pile of corpses pressing against it from inside.
- Rooms I and II did not have any provisions for ventilation.
- Rooms I and III are said to have been converted to gassings using carbon mon-



**III. 149:** Barred opening in the wall of Room I in disinfestation Building 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. plan section III. 146)

© C. Mattogno



**III. 150:** Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; openings in the wall which cannot be closed.

© C. Mattogno

<sup>269</sup> Two more rooms were claimed to have been used as gas chambers in the past, but no documentary or material trace exists of them, and statements as well as claims about them are contradictory and nonsensical.

oxide after their initial use for murder with Zyklon B. It is claimed that carbon monoxide from gas bottles was introduced by means of a metal pipe still in place today. Carbon monoxide is, however, not readily available as bottled gas and it is very expensive.<sup>270</sup> One would probably have fallen back on exhaust gases from gasoline engines or generator gas (see p. 267).

L: If mass murder with Zyklon B was so efficient, as is always asserted, then why should the chambers have been converted to taking carbon monoxide?

R: There is no logical reason. And as a matter of fact, the conversion thesis is wrong, because:

- two of the five gas bottles found in another area of Majdanek were set up in an area close to these rooms. However, they carry the clearly readable inscription “CO<sub>2</sub>,” thus carbon dioxide.

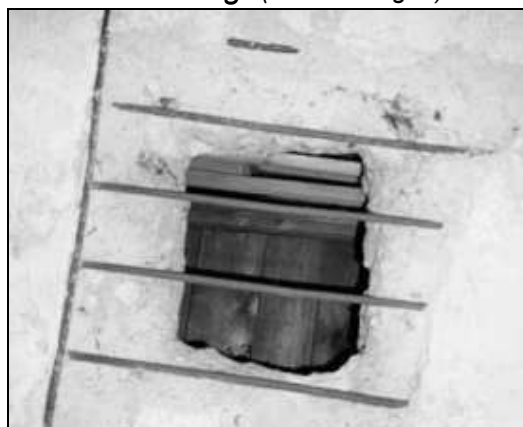
L: So maybe they gassed the victims using carbon dioxide?

R: No, that would have been really inefficient, since CO<sub>2</sub> is not poisonous. Mattogno suggested that these rooms were temporarily used as mortuaries when the number of deaths in the camp far exceeded the capacity of the old crematorium in summer 1942, similar to Auschwitz. According to Mattogno, the room was filled with CO<sub>2</sub> in order to slow the decaying process of the corpses.<sup>271</sup> But now let me finish my overview of the most important characteristics of the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek:

- Room I has an opening in a wall, into which an iron grate is set, but no provision for a window (see Ill. 149). Poisonous gas would therefore have escaped outwards. Likewise in the concrete ceiling of this room there is a roughly-cut hole that cannot be sealed.
- Like Room I, Room II also has a rough hole cut through the steel-reinforced concrete ceiling. Both holes were probably only made after the war (see Ill. 151).
- Finally, the room labeled as a gas chamber in the new crematorium is completely surrounded by other rooms, has two openings to the mortuary that cannot be closed (see Illustration 150), and has no ventilation system. One opening in the concrete ceiling was made where the reinforcement rods were not even removed. (see Ill. 148).



**Ill. 151:** Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room I, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno)



**Ill. 152:** Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room II, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno)

<sup>270</sup> CO from pressurized bottles was roughly 100 times more expensive than city gas, information communicated by the Messer Griesheim company, Frankfurt.

<sup>271</sup> Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 148. Such a use would have cooled the area around the pipes, resulting in moist walls. Since the walls are full of Iron Blue around the pipes, and Iron Blue preferably develops and accumulates in the presence of moisture, this may be an indication that such a process did indeed occur.

In view of this situation it is not surprising that even French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac was very skeptical whether these rooms were ever used as homicidal gas chambers (Pressac 1988). As a matter of fact, none of them could ever have been used as such for very obvious technical and architectural reasons.

L: Therefore at Majdanek the fraud is easier to expose than in Auschwitz.

R: Owing to the essentially intact buildings and facilities. Thank God!

After the revisionist researchers Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf had presented these facts to the public for the first time in 1998, the museum administration at Majdanek must have recognized that the atrocity propaganda on this camp banded about for decades is no longer tenable. Hence, they decided to straighten out their front line by ditching some of the hitherto claimed gas chambers and by drastically reducing the death toll (Kranz 2005). Today,

museum visitors are told that Room IV was indeed what the blueprints say it was: a delousing chamber. The alleged execution gas chamber in the crematorium completely disappeared in the memory hole. Nothing there reminds the visitor that this room had been presented as a mass murder site for decades.

L: But what about the crude hole in the ceiling, which for decades was claimed to have been used to throw in Zyklon B? (Ill. 148)

R: Hush! Don't mention it, or else people will infer that, because this senseless hole was obviously made by the Poles or Soviets after the war, hence is a fake, the same is true for the similarly crude holes in Rooms I and II, see Ill. 151.

There is another argument which kills the claim that any of Rooms I through III could have been used to execute anyone, and that pertains to structural changes made after the war. Today, the building looks as shown in Illustration 153. Originally, as can be seen from the plan shown in Ill. 146 and from several German blueprints, the fumigation facility made up of Rooms I through III was a separate building not connected to the hygiene building Barrack 41, which on the documents is called "Bath and Disinfection I" and which contained Room IV (the delousing chamber), and inmate showers, undressing and dressing rooms, etc. (see Illustration 154).

L: Why should that matter?

R: Well, how do you get people to believe that the victims undressed somewhere in Building 41 and then proceeded to the "gas chamber," if they had to walk naked



**Ill. 153:** Left: Building 41 (Bath and Disinfection I) at Majdanek Camp. Right: fumigation building containing Rooms I-III. In a white box: structure added after the war connecting the two buildings (Hunt 2014c, 37:05).



**Ill. 154:** As above, but with postwar structure removed. (Drawing by Eric Hunt 2014c, 37:14).



out of that building in order to get to a separate building? Fact is also that these two buildings were located right next to the main entrance of the camp. Hence a lot of people would have been able to watch that parade. Furthermore, how would you manage to prevent those inmates from trying to run away while outside? All this sounds absurd, hence they connected the two structures after the war.

L: So what the museum authorities did when they changed that structure was basically forgery.

R: Correct, like the fraudulent holes in the ceilings, it's all part of a big fraud. An additional deception is the impression given to visitors that the inmates entered at the opposite end of Building 41 and proceeded from there to the building's other end in order to get to their terminal destination, the "gas chamber." Original blueprints show, however, that the sequence was the other way around. Inmates admitted to the camp would enter through the very door shown in the drawing of Illustration 154, get registered inside, get undressed, take a shower, get dressed in clean clothes, and leave the building through what is now the only entry left. That inversion of the direction of the inmates' path is yet another fraud.

Eric Hunt produced an excellent video documentary about the many propaganda lies that have been abandoned by now, and also about the many lies which museum visitors are still being told to this day. I can only recommend all of you to watch this film: *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (Hunt 2014c).

### 3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp"

R: Just one day after the outbreak of open hostilities between Germany and Poland, the German authorities established a detention camp near the town of Stutthof in the region of the "Free City of Danzig" meant to contain anti-German Polish political activists. This region had been separated from Germany after the First World War and was formally subject to the supervision of the League of Nations, but ever since the end of the First World War, Poland had tried to gain total control of it with a number of repressive and provocative measures which had been one of the main reasons for the German-Polish conflict.

Since 1941, the Stutthof Camp also served as a "labor education camp" for individuals who had violated their labor contracts in any way, and in 1942 the camp officially obtained the status of a concentration camp with the aim to serve the surrounding farms as a forced-labor pool. For the purposes of the present considerations, this camp becomes interesting only starting with the year 1944, when its prisoner population increased drastically due to the massive influx of Jewish inmates who were transferred from the Baltic countries as well as from Hungary and Poland via Auschwitz. The orthodox Polish narrative, which was clearly molded by Stalinist war propaganda, has it that the camp was converted into an "auxiliary extermination camp" in order to support the mass murder allegedly simultaneously unfolding at Auschwitz.

The revisionist researchers Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have reviewed these claims critically and concluded that they are untenable for numerous reasons, of which I will now summarize the most pertinent ones (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003;

2016):

1. No documents exist supporting the claim that a homicidal gas chamber existed at the Stutthof Camp, or that any such gassings occurred.
2. Although no physical evidence exists for that claim either, it cannot be ruled out categorically that the small building (8.5 m × 3.5 m) which is said to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber was in fact used as such. The building has all the features of a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, including massive blue stains on its walls, which proves that Zyklon B was used in it intensively.
3. This building could be observed by all inmates. Consider then that between 20 and 50 inmates were released from Stutthof every day, even including the time period during which homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.
4. The extermination claims are linked to claims about the local crematorium's cremation capacity, which has been grotesquely exaggerated by these witnesses, throwing an unfavorable light onto their credibility and trustworthiness.
5. Claims about the number of victims, their ethnic and religious affiliation as well as the dates of these gassings are contradictory, very vague and contain at times obvious propaganda. Some witnesses even claimed that inmates were gassed in narrow-gauge railway cars.

L: That is not a convincing list of arguments *against* claims about homicidal gassings, though.

R: Although that may be true, the evidence offered to support these claims isn't convincing either, and since the accusers have to prove their claims, they cannot succeed. The ambiguity of the evidentiary situation on Stutthof, however isn't the reason why I bring up this camp in the first place. Truly significant are the inmate transfers from and to Stutthof starting in the summer of 1944, as they have huge repercussions on the entire orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Since late June 1944, large transports of Jews arrived at Stutthof. They came mainly either from the Baltic countries or from the Auschwitz Camp. The first set was the result of the Red Army advancing into these countries, leading to the evacuation of all sorts of camps in that area, while the second set consisted of Jews from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto, for whom Auschwitz had only been a transit camp.

Here are the two reasons why these transports blow the orthodox extermination narrative to shreds:

1. Some of the inmates from the Baltic countries were German Jews. According to the orthodox narrative, however, these Jews are said to have been murdered on arrival in those Baltic camps several years earlier. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove that at least some of them were not murdered.
2. If we follow the orthodox narrative, the vast majority of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz since May 1944, as well as the Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Lodz Ghetto in August 1944, are said to have been murdered on arrival without having been registered. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove, however, that at least some of these unregistered Jews (23,566, to be precise) were not murdered on arrival but were transferred to other camps as forced laborers.

One should not surmise that all Jews from the Baltic countries, Hungary and Lodz

who were transited through Auschwitz in the summer of 1944 ended up in Stutthof, because that was only a small camp and merely one among many others. Future research about admissions to other camps, to the extent that the records still exist, may reveal that many more Jews were alive and kicking of whom orthodox historians had assumed that they had been murdered. Based on data available to him in 2001, Mattogno was able to prove that at least 79,200 of the Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but remained unregistered, had been transferred to other camps – without having been murdered (Mattogno 2001b).

Stutthof demonstrates therefore that the orthodox conjecture about the mass murder of inmates who were not registered on arrival at Auschwitz is untenable.

L: Unless the Hungarian Jews were sent to Stutthof in order to get killed there.

R: This is indeed what orthodox historians claim about that camp. The problem is that since July 1944 thousands of Jews were transferred from Stutthof to other concentration camps in central and west Germany, some of them, lo and behold, even to Auschwitz.

L: So the inmates were sent on a merry-go-round?

R: That wouldn't make any sense if extermination was really their slated fate. The extant documents show, however, that the real purpose of the Stutthof Camp at that point in time was systematic data gathering of concentration-camp inmates in order to deploy them more efficiently in Germany's economy. In other words: Stutthof had been turned into a large labor reservoir and distribution hub for forced laborers for the German war economy. The two transports sent back to Auschwitz consisted of some 2,000 inmates "unfit for labor" – mainly women with children who had been evacuated from the Baltic countries.

L: So they had not even killed women with children in those countries during the war?

R: At least not these.

L: Well, maybe they were then killed at Auschwitz?

R: If the Nazis had planned to kill these Jewish women and children, why didn't they do so right in the Baltic camps? And if Stutthof was an "auxiliary extermination camp" with a homicidal gas chamber, why weren't these inmates killed right there on the spot? Sending them from one camp to another criss-crossing Europe proves with certainty that no policy of mass murder was in place.

And this is exactly the relevance of the Stutthof Camp: its extant documentation blows a huge hole into the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

### 3.11. Chełmno and the Gas Vans

R: Stéphane Courtois *et al.* described in detail the world-wide terror unleashed by the communists since the October Revolution (Courtois *et al.* 1999). There was hardly a means which was not used to terrorize dissidents. It therefore is not surprising when the Soviet dissident Piotr Grigorenko re-tells a report in his *Memoirs* of a friend who claimed that at the end of the 1930s he observed from his prison cell how a group of prisoners entered a prisoner transporter called a "black raven." When the van returned after approximately a quarter of an hour, the following

happened (Grigorenko 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. *HT* no. 48, pp. 35f.):

*“The attendants opened the door: Black smoke clouds and lifeless bodies issued forth, one falling over the other to the ground.”*

R: In the spring of 1993 in the USA, a four-part television series was screened that dealt with the Soviet Union. The title read *Monsters: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*. In the second part of the series, sub-titled “Stalin’s Secret Police,” former KGB Officer Alexander Michailow is quoted as saying that gas trucks for killing prisoners had been invented by Isai Davidovich Berg, and the Soviet NKVD (the KGB’s predecessor organization) had used them before the Second World War in Moscow to kill dissidents.<sup>272</sup> This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files (1995, pp. 28f.):

*“In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg’s invention.”*

L: I thought it was not possible to kill humans with diesel-exhaust gases.

R: It’s difficult, but not impossible. But interestingly enough, the Soviets produced Ford trucks under license, and those were at that time equipped with gasoline engines (Rudolf 2019, p. 470).

German propaganda over the Soviet’s mass murder of members of the Polish elite in Katyn began after the exhumation in April 1943. The British immediately started a counter-propaganda offensive, as did the Soviet Union, as I will explain later (p. 377). Needless to say, the Soviets did not remain idle either. After the fall of Stalingrad the eastern front moved westwards, and the Soviets regained large areas, which enabled them to accuse German soldiers of war crimes. Such a trial took place on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar (Ukraine), where Ukrainians who had cooperated with the Germans, were brought before court. During the trial the accusation was raised that Germans killed innocent Soviet citizens in “murder vans” by means of diesel-exhaust gases.<sup>273</sup>

L: What a slip-up! That should probably have sounded particularly German.

R: Most likely. The trial was held in typical show-trial fashion: The defendants admitted their guilt, enthusiastically incriminated themselves further, and made propaganda speeches as if they themselves were Stalin’s executioners (Koestler 1950, pp. 259f.; Bourttman 2008). Even the professional German “Nazi hunter” Adalbert Rückerl confirmed the show-trial character of these proceedings (Rückerl 1984, pp. 99f.).

The core of the statements made at that time forms the basis of today’s orthodox narrative: Units of the German *Einsatzgruppen* operating behind the Russian front, as well as in Poland and Yugoslavia, are said to have killed thousands of Jews in hermetically sealed diesel trucks with the exhaust gas flowing into the freight compartment (see Beer 1987).

A second show trial was then conducted on December 15-17, 1943 in Kharkov,

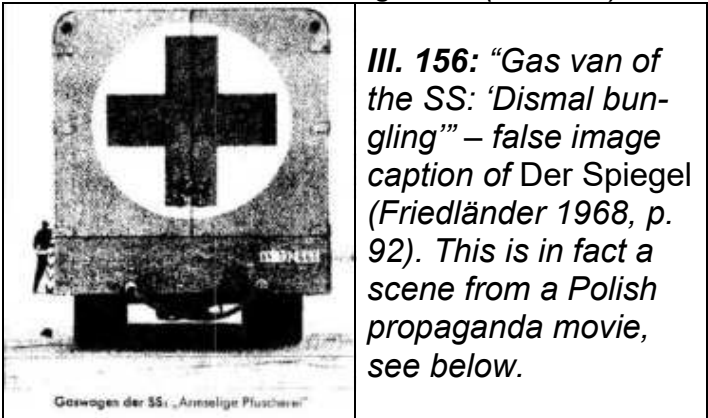
<sup>272</sup> [www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy\\_AQ4](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4) (accessed on April 13, 2017); the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

<sup>273</sup> *Pravda*, July 15-19, 1943; cf. *The Trial...* 1943; *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 571-576.

- where three German soldiers and Ukrainian workers were accused and sentenced to death (cf. Kladov 1944, pp. 45-124). Again the accusation was mass murder through diesel gassings in sealed trucks.
- L: Was any material or documentary evidence ever presented during the trial?
- R: Apart from theatric witness statements and enthusiastic confessions, the court also presented a forensic examination of exhumed corpses. Ironically, those forensic experts stated that they had established the corpses' cause of death as "carbon-monoxide poisoning," which, so they opined, could undoubtedly have occurred "in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten)." when committed with "the waste gases from the Diesel engine" (Kladov 1944, p. 13)
- L: But that's only an error of interpretation. Fact is that they proved the victims to have been poisoned.
- R: If only it were credible. On page 266 I demonstrated that only in 2010 did the scientific community manage to develop an analytical method allowing the reliable detection of carbon-monoxide levels in tissue and blood samples which had rotted several days. So how did the Soviets in war-torn Russia perform this feat on corpses which had been rotting maybe for a year using the technology of the 1940s? Furthermore, if Katyn has told us one thing, then it is that the Soviets were prodigious forgers the results of forensic expert reports. Maybe they did exhume bodies, and maybe they were even convinced that those victims had been killed by ex-



III. 155: Allegedly a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chełmno) Extermination Camp and near Konitz." Labeling fraud committed by Gerald Fleming.<sup>274</sup> The Polish commission which took that photo stated that this was a normal moving truck (see text).



III. 156: "Gas van of the SS: 'Dismal bungling'" – false image caption of Der Spiegel (Friedländer 1968, p. 92). This is in fact a scene from a Polish propaganda movie, see below.



III. 157: Scene from the Polish postwar movie "Ambulans", misused by Der Spiegel as evidence for the existence of gas vans. (Morgenstern)

<sup>274</sup> Fleming 1984, plate 7, after p. 92, with the rather undefined source: "Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice."



haust gases. But as in the case of Katyn, they may actually have exhumed mass graves containing the victims of *Soviet* gas-van executions as described earlier. Who knows?

<b>Table 23:</b> Victim numbers claimed for Chel̓mno (See Mattogno 2017, pp. 107-111)	
1,300,000	Polish postwar commission
400,000	Claude Lanzmann, <i>Shoah</i> (1985)
340,000	Polish investigating judge
310,000	Polish historical commission
≥152,000	Jury Court Bonn

L: So no matter what scientific proof would have been produced by the Soviets during or after the war, you would always reject it out of hand?

R: No. The Soviets should have done it as the Germans did it with Katyn: invite a team of international scientists from neutral countries and let them do the investigation. The fact that they did not do that makes me suspect that they had a lot to hide – or little to show.

To this day there is no trace of these alleged gas vans. Not even a picture exists. Sometimes one finds photos of German wartime trucks, see Ill. 155. However, here we are dealing with photos taken by a Polish investigation team after the war which concluded that the depicted van was *not* a gas van but a common moving truck.<sup>275</sup>

Another photo repeatedly published by, for example, the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* with the claim that this is a Nazi gas van, turned out to be a scene from a Polish propaganda movie of 1961 (Alvarez 2014).

L: But you have shown pictures of some gas vans, Ill. 132f.

R: Correct, those are generator-gas vehicles. Their fuel gases – not, however, their exhaust gases! – were actually extremely lethal. But such pictures were never submitted as evidence, and what would they prove? At the end of the war in Germany nearly all trucks were equipped with gas generators. To conclude that this is evidence for mass murder would imply that Germany wished to gas the whole world, including itself.

Revisionist historian Santiago Alvarez summarized the research findings about gas vans, and he critically evaluated the few documents available on this matter (Alvarez 2011). The core of this material consists of documents that mention “*Sonderwagen*” (special car) “*Sonderfahrzeug*,” (special vehicle) “*Spezialwagen*,” or “*S-Wagen*.”

L: Ahh, there we have again the code language!

R: Yes, the problem is that all vehicles produced for the German military were called “special vehicle,” and the “*S-Wagen*” was a designation for a truck with standard rear-wheel drive in contrast to an all-wheel drive truck (“*A-Wagen*”).

As in most cases, the rumor about gas vans also has a true core, I quote:

<sup>275</sup> Jerzy Halbersztadt, <http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lزامosc/chelm00.htm>; illustrated at [www.deathcamps.org/gas\\_chambers/gas\\_chambers\\_vans.html](http://www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html) (both accessed on April 13, 2017); Halbersztadt was Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews between 1996 and 2011.



# THE TIMES

## “SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE ‘MENACING CONDITIONS’

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

*German references to typhus, or merely to ‘epidemics,’ in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more frequent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front.” (London, Dec. 30, 1941, p. 3)*

L: So once more life savers were turned into murder weapons by war propagandists.

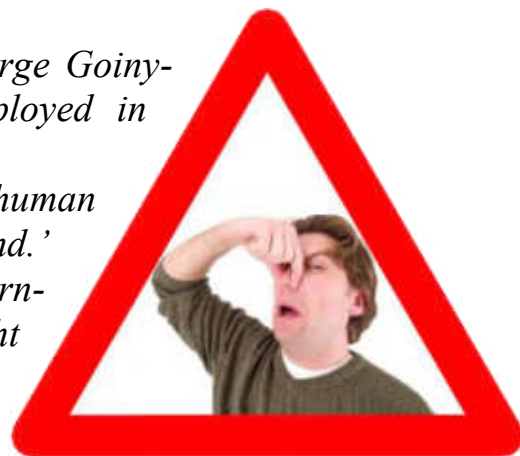
R: It looks like it, doesn’t it?

Alvarez has also analyzed a vast amount of anecdotal evidence both from some 30 court cases where German defendants were accused of having deployed such gas vans as well as from the common survivor literature. His compilation of these vehicles’ claimed features is absolutely devastating, as it shows that almost every imaginable feature, even the most nonsensical and puerile, can be found (Alvarez 2011, 253-267). I restrict myself to quoting the most striking of them (*ibid.*, p. 256, including the road sign):

*“And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:*

*‘The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand.’ Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:*

*Danger! Stinker on the road!”*



L: So Auschwitz had gas vans as well?

R: Allegedly, yes, and Majdanek, and Mauthausen, and who knows where else. As I said, this topic is a free-for-all.

A special case in the context of the German gas-van myth is the Chełmno Camp in Poland, where mass murder is alleged to have taken place with these gas vans. Mattogno evaluated all sources available to him and revealed numerous contradictions and impossibilities of orthodox historiography, and he proved with extant documents that claims of mass extermination are untenable (Mattogno 2017). Chełmno is a combination of the absurdities of the pure extermination camps discussed above with those of the gas vans.

I select here, for illustration only, some of the claimed victim numbers, to expose the confusion – see Table 23.

L: Was Chełmno forensically investigated?

R: Yes, several times, but as Mattogno has shown, those Polish investigations were performed very unprofessionally and were inextricably mixed with all kinds of propaganda claims (*ibid.*, Chapter 10).

### 3.12. Mountains of Corpses

L: If I understood you correctly, then you state that in the camps few humans died. How do you then explain the enormous corpse mountains that the Allies found when they liberated the camps, and of which there are many photos?

R: You probably misunderstood me. In Table 4 (p. 46) I listed numbers of documented victims, and those are nearly 400,000. The pictures that you mention we know only too well. I reproduce some of them here. Ill. 158-160 were made by the British in the Bergen-Belsen Camp. The first picture is probably also the most well-known and unfortunately also the most frequently misused, because it is used again and again in the media as proof for mass murder. These pictures actually show the victims of the typhus epidemic that occurred in Bergen-Belsen at the end of the war, which is evident from Ill. 160 (see Weber 1995).

What took place in the German camps at the end of the war is also apparent in the mortality statistics. Ill. 161 details the numbers of victims at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Buchenwald for each year as well as the total of the three camps (Graf in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 293f.). One has to remember that all three camps were liberated in spring 1945, and so for only a few months deaths occurred under German control.

Ill. 162 and Table 24 give the figures of the Bergen-Belsen Camp for the final months of the war. A more detailed graphic about the statistics of the Dachau Camp, where a similar disaster unfolded, can be found in the appendix (p. 539), which also illustrates the skyrocketing death rates during the last months of the war.

In all remaining camps, the numbers of deaths shot upwards toward the end of 1944 and early of 1945. Reason for this lay, on the one hand, in the collapse of the German infrastructure, and on the other hand in the fact that the remaining camps under German control were overcrowded, since prisoners from camps



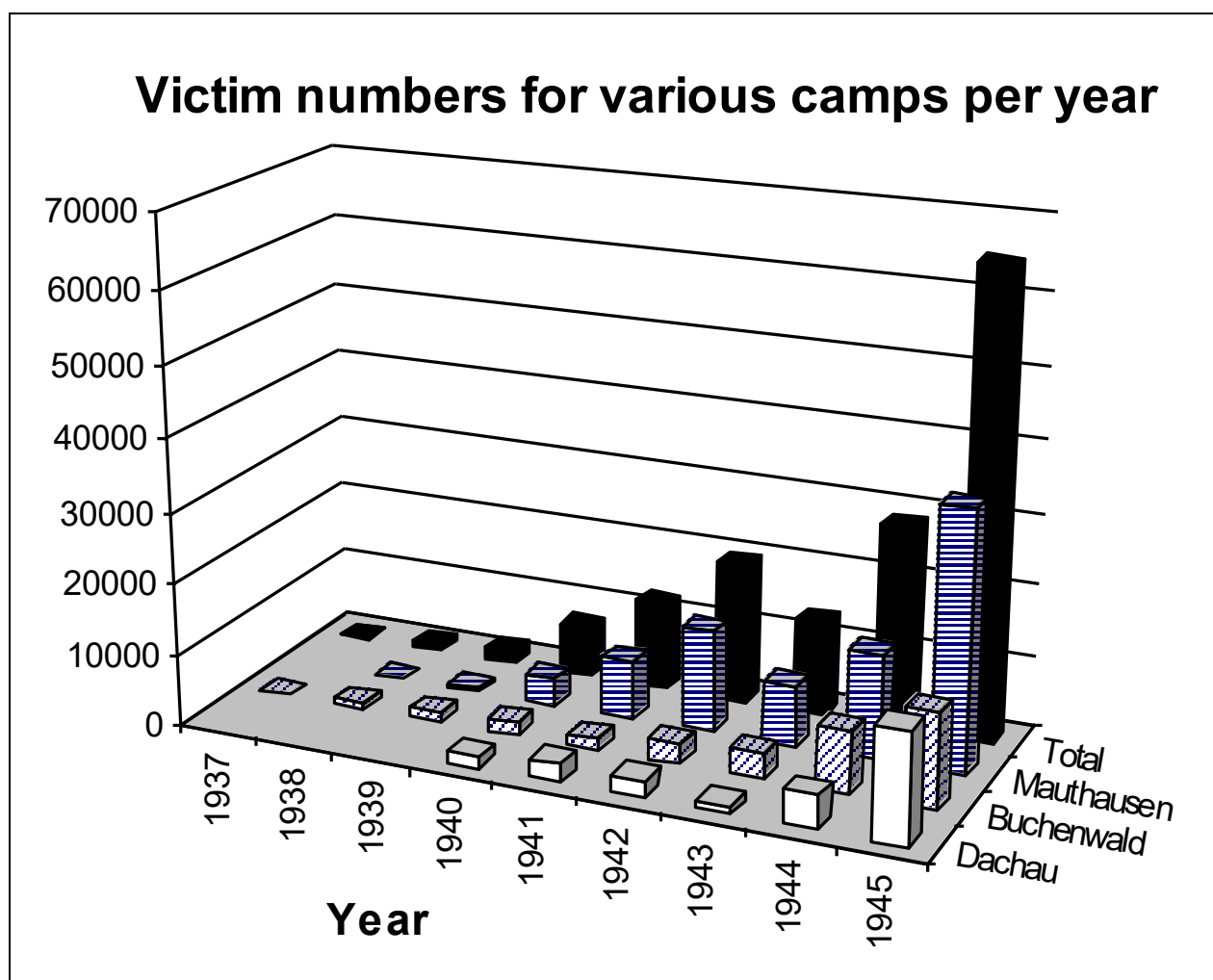
**Ill. 158:** Photo of typhus victims taken after the British occupied the Bergen-Belsen Camp (Butz 2015, p. 496).



**Ill. 159:** Deceptive caption of the picture of Ill. 158 by the West German Quick magazine in 1979.



**Ill. 160:** Entrance gate to Belsen Camp immediately after British liberation: "Typhus" (Butz 2015, p. 497).



**III. 161:** Dramatically rising victim number with continuing war and explosion at end of war.

close to the front line were evacuated on Himmler's order to camps in central Germany (Rückerl 1972, pp. 122ff.).

Owing to the Allied carpet bombing towards the end of 1944, Germany was almost completely paralyzed (cf. Mierzejewski 1988). Most of the large cities were bombed out, the important traffic routes interrupted. The total devastation caused by the carpet bombings was not enough for the Allied commanders, though, as famous U.S. fighter pilot Chuck Yeager described, when in the fall of 1944 his fighter group was (Yeager 1985, p. 79f.):

*"[...] assigned an area fifty miles by fifty miles and ordered to strafe anything that moved. [...] We weren't asked how we felt zapping people. It was a miserable, dirty mission, but we all took off on time and did it. [...] We were ordered to commit an atrocity, pure and simple, but the brass who approved this action probably felt justified because wartime Germany wasn't easily divided between 'innocent civilians' and its military machine. The farmer tilling his potato field might have been feeding German troops."*

R: Neither the soldiers in the field nor the inhabitants of the cities could even get the bare necessities to sustain their lives: food, clothing, medicines, even drinking water became scarce. In addition to that, millions of east Germans fled towards the west at the beginning of 1945, clogging many traffic routes, and many other Germans fled the large cities. During those months, more than two million Germans died, particularly in east Germany (East and West Prussia, Silesia, East Pomerania).

nia, East Brandenburg) through the excesses of the Red Army.

L: Under these circumstances, how did the inmates of the various camps and prisons fare?

R: Certainly they were still worse off than all others. The effect of this Allied policy of total warfare can be seen from the statement by Josef Kramer, who commanded the Bergen-Belsen Camp during the final months of the war. While interrogated by the British, he stated (Connolly 1953, pp. 109ff.; cf. Weber 1995):

*“The camp was not really inefficient before you [British and American forces] crossed the Rhine. There was running water, regular meals of a kind [...]. But then they suddenly began to send me trainloads of new prisoners from all over Germany. It was impossible to cope with them. [...]*

*Then as a last straw the Allies bombed the electric plant that pumped our water. Loads of food were unable to reach the camp because of the Allied fighters. Then things really got out of hand. [...] I did not even have sufficient staff to bury the dead, let alone segregate the sick. [...] I tried to get medicines and food for the prisoners and I failed. I was swamped.”*

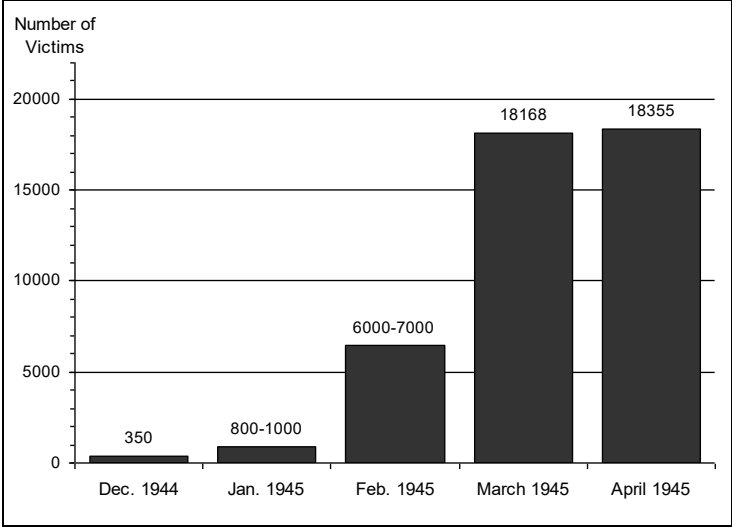
L: But who would believe a German camp commander?

R: Few, I assume, although Kramer’s statement was confirmed by Russell Barton, an English medical student who had spent a month in Belsen after the camp’s liberation and had investigated the reasons for the camp’s disastrous conditions toward the end of the war (Barton 1975; cf. Kulaszka 1992, pp. 175-180):

*“German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. [...]*

*I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates. [...] The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs.”*

R: Similar to this is the account given by Dr. Charles Larson, a U.S. forensic



**III. 162:** Official death statistics of the final months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen Camp as displayed at the camp museum today. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. After that, some 13,000 more inmates died as a result of the raging epidemics.

**Table 24:** Inmate statistics of the last months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen Camp.

Date	Inmates	of which deceased	
Feb. 1, 45	22,000	January	~900
Mar. 1, 45	41,520	February	~7,400
Apr. 1, 45	43,042	March	~25,600
Apr. 15, 45	60,000	1 <sup>st</sup> half April	~34,600

According to display at the camp museum. Increased number of inmates due to evacuation of camps close to the front.

pathologist working for the U.S. Army's Judge Advocate General. Right after the war, Dr. Larson performed autopsies on hundreds of victims in some twenty former concentration camps. In 1980 he stated during a newspaper interview which bore the telling title "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," (Floerchinger 1980):

*"What we've heard is that six million Jews were exterminated. Part of that is a hoax. [...There] never was a case of poison gas uncovered."*

R: At that time Germany was like an enormous heap of corpses. Humans died by the thousands like flies every day and everywhere, and the camp inmates held the worst cards during this human catastrophe – especially if they had been deported from east to west. Like millions of civilian Germans, the inmates also went on a "forced journey," as former German federal president Richard von Weizsäcker called it. Today these deportations are also called death marches, and that they certainly were, because at that time death marched on all German roads.

At the beginning of 1945 the remaining camps were not able to supply the prisoners with the basic necessities: food, clothing, sleeping places. There was hardly any medicine available, and when in this chaos typhus and dysentery epidemics broke out, thousands died within a few weeks. There also was no fuel to cremate that many corpses.

L: This proves that the Nazis had not found a way of burning bodies without fuel.

R: Well observed. And exactly that is what the Allies found upon the liberation of the camps: The result of their own campaign of saturation bombing.

L: You are thus making the Allies responsible for the mass deaths in the German camps?

R: My first concern here is to conduct an historical analysis and not get involved in a moral blaming game. Let us leave the moral evaluation until we know accurately what happened. Otherwise we run the risk of dampening our critical faculties. But now that we have touched on this matter: A partial responsibility lies, without doubt, with those who imprison innocent humans – if they were innocently locked up, which did not apply to all prisoners. But the mass deaths of Germans caused through carpet bombing naturally is the Allies' responsibility. Death did not distinguish between the prisoners in the camps and the free outside of camps.

There is at least one exception, though, where the guilt lies squarely on the Allies' shoulders: the bombing of the Nordhausen Camp. It caused some three thousand casualties among the inmates, yet when U.S. ground troops reached the camp and found the victims, they laid them out neatly on the camp grounds for the world to



**III. 163:** Prisoner corpses in the Nordhausen Camp – victims of a U.S. bomb attack. U.S. media stated after the war those were victims of the NS extermination policies (*Life*, May 21, 1945).

see, falsely claiming that these were the victims of a German policy of mass annihilation; see Ill. 163 (Broszat 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. *HT* no. 34, p. 37). Eric Hunt collected footage of how the Allies exploited this tragedy to shift the blame onto the Germans, and he also found a video interview with a survivor of that camp. That survivor was a doctor himself, an inmate doctor. He explains that the camp had been a German military barracks until a month earlier, when it was turned into a hospital for sick inmates, whom this inmate doctor tried to help. The attack by Allied aircraft, he states, was probably a mistake, because Allied intelligence may not have been informed of the repurposing of these former military barracks. To this day, this tragedy is being exploited by orthodox propagandists as evidence for their false accusation of a German policy of mass annihilation, as Hunt demonstrates with a number of examples.<sup>276</sup>

Another tragic case is that of the liberation of the Dachau Camp. When American troops reached the camp, inmates were dying at an alarming rate from malnutrition and disease. Due to the total lack of any coke or wood supplies, there was also no way of cremating the resulting corpses, which were therefore piling up at the Dachau crematorium. This horrific scene was complemented by a long row of railroad cars full of dead inmates standing right next to the camp, see Ill. 164. Here, too, Eric Hunt managed to locate a survivor of this train who was interviewed by the University of Southern California's Shoah Foundation telling the gripping tale of how this inmate-evacuation train was bombed and strafed by Allied airplanes while on the way to Dachau (*ibid.*, starting at 1:05:10).

L: In this context I may interject that Nikolaus Wachsmann's award-winning book *KL* starts exactly with this scene when U.S. soldiers discover the corpses at Dachau in that train (Wachsmann 2015). Of course there is no indication why those inmates had probably died in that train, so that the uninformed reader instantly assumes yet another evil deed by the German devils.

L: Well, I watched Hunt's clip, and this survivor also says that the Germans had two trains traveling in the same direction side by side on parallel tracks, one being the evacuation train you just mentioned, the other a train transporting German artillery equipment. In other words, the Germans were trying to use the inmate train as a living shield to prevent getting attacked.



**Ill. 164:** Prisoner corpses in a freight railroad car at Dachau. The prisoners died during their deportation. For weeks the train traveled aimlessly throughout Germany without food supplies because of bombed rail tracks, and then it was itself bombed and strafed by Allied aircraft (Butz 2015, p. 501).

<sup>276</sup> I had to remaster and revise this video under my name in 2017: Rudolf 2017a, starting at 1:08:38.





**III. 165:** Scene of the execution of German soldiers at the Dachau Camp shortly after the camp's liberation by the U.S. Army (<http://i.imgur.com/OzjHiEF.jpg>).

R: That sounds a little far-fetched, because that can never work when attacked from the air, for how is a pilot seeing a train with artillery equipment supposed to know what's in the cars on the train next to it? By the way, this isn't the only testimony mentioning the strafing of inmate transports.<sup>277</sup> In fact, during the final months of the war, Allied planes were shooting at anything that moved. But be that as it may. Fact is that these two horrific piles of corpses – one at the crematorium and the other in the railroad cars – pushed the unit of the U.S. Army that liberated Dachau to shoot any German guard on sight or beat them to pulp, and to eventually line all the surviving guards up against a wall and summarily execute them, a war crime, plain and simple (Bates 2015; cf. Buechner 1986). That scene was even photographed with many pictures taken by some member of the U.S. Army Signal Corps, see one of them in Illustration 165. You can find many more by Googling “Dachau guard execution.” The fact that the Americans even brought in a machine gun for this execution shows that this was not a spontaneous execution resulting from some Americans spontaneously losing it in the heat of the moment, but that it was very deliberate.

These German victims, by the way, were not even SS men, for they had been ordered to take over from the camp SS just a few days earlier, because the SS staff had decided it's better to run rather than wait for the Americans, and let some young German men who had no clue what Dachau was all about take the blame – and the bullets. This was yet another culmination of the tragedy that Dachau was at war's end.

Other cases of similar tragedies involved Allied attacks on German refugee ships sailing under the Red Cross in the Baltic Sea, some of which carried concentration-camp inmates. Specifically, I refer here to the British attack of May 3, 1945, on the German refugee ships *Cap Arcona* and *Thielbek* in Lübeck harbor, resulting in the death of 7,000 inmates aboard (Weber 2000a).

L: Isn't attacking refugee ships a war crime?

R: Quite so, just as ethnic cleansing leading to these refugees is a war crime. But as a German saying goes, where there is no prosecutor, there is no judge.

<sup>277</sup> Henry Oster describes a case of an inmate train *en route* to the Buchenwald Camp: <https://youtu.be/dU7q04r5iW4>.



**III. 166a-d:** *The true Holocaust. Victims: 600,000 Germans of the bombing war; perpetrators: the Western Allies (cf. Friedrich 2002 & 2003; Czesany 1998).*

Anyway, the information spread around the world about the alleged mass murder at Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other western German camps, however, rested on the infernal situation then prevailing in Germany in general. It is understandable that the uninformed viewer of such pictures gets the impression that here a policy of extermination was carried out, but that is not correct (cf. Weber in Gauss 2000, pp. 285-309).

Even the most adamant of Holocaust believers admits this, for example Norbert Frei in the left-wing official German magazine for modern history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. On the reaction of the Western Allies at their discoveries in the camps he comments (Frei 1987, p. 400):

*“The shock over the discoveries led more often than not to factually wrong conclusions, which proved in parts to be quite persistent. Paradoxically, from such conclusions emerged historico-politically correct insights.”*

L: What are “historically-politically correct insights”?

R: There I must speculate. I suppose in his conclusion Frei alludes to the claims of mass murders in the western camps as being historically untrue but that it was true for the eastern camps.

The politics of this is that the propaganda lies spread about Dachau and Bergen-Belsen with those horror pictures were morally and politically justified after all, because no propaganda could be made with the “real” horror of Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., since no pictures exist from these camps depicting mountains of corpses. Under these circumstances, the pictures of the western camps were seen by the victorious powers – and apparently by some historians still today – as a gift sent from heaven, since they could be used to prop up their claim of National Socialism as the ultimate evil and to justify Allied war crimes: carpet bombings, automatic arrest, show trials, ethnic cleansing, slave labor of German POWs and civilian deportees, patent theft, de-industrialization, hunger blockades and so forth. And not to forget the subsequent re-education, that is, de-nationalization of the entire German people, which continues to this very day.

L: There it is again, the anti-fascist lie, which “paradoxically” is good for the people after all.

R: Exactly. In any case, the Germans had to be made to accept the million-fold mass murder of their own people and the carving up of their country as fair punishment – which most of them do today, in particular the intellectuals, who have been ex-

posed to an above-average amount of social engineering during their education. Today, the expectation is added to this that the German people accepts it willingly that they are replaced in their own country by immigrants from Africa and the Middle East. Even that progresses rather swiftly and without much resistance due to the Germans' pathological guilt complex. They consider the mere existence of their own people as not much more than an embarrassment, if not even as a moral flaw which can be remedied only by the total abolition of this people by way of substitution with immigrants. For many, especially for those belonging to the intellectual "elite", this is seen as the just punishment for "Auschwitz": The redemption for the genocide against the Jewish people lies in the geno-suicide of the German people. Or as Prof. Dr. Ute Sacksofsky, who is the vice president of the Supreme Court of the German state of Hesse, the dean of the faculty of law at the University of Frankfurt and the liaison lecturer of the German National Academic Foundation (Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes), put it (Lombard 2014):

*"Let's assume that, after the National Socialist terror regime, it can no longer be about passing on German genes: What would be so bad about the Germans going extinct (which will take a couple centuries anyway)? The territory where Germany is currently located can be given back to nature or (which is more likely) can be settled by other people."*

### 3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the *Einsatzgruppen*

R: Does anyone know anything about Babi Yar? Yes, the lady on the right, what does this catchword mean to you?

L: At the end of 1991 I saw a report about it on television. I think the former president of the German Parliament, Dr. Rita Süßmuth, inaugurated a monument there in memory of those Jews murdered by the Germans during World War II, but I cannot recall how many were killed.

R: Indeed, it was November 1991 that marked the 50th anniversary of the massacre of Babi Yar. It commemorates the following: After German troops took Kiev in September 1941, units of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have gathered all Jews in and around Kiev and killed them. But that is all upon which the various reports about this alleged event agree.

One of the first critical studies of this alleged event indicates that the claimed death figure varies from 3,000 to 300,000 (Wolski 1992, pp. 47-58). According to the established version, the Jews of Kiev were driven to the edge of the Babi Yar – "old woman ravine" – and then were shot and thrown into it.

Other sources claim the murders occurred in a cemetery, outside a cemetery, in a forest, in the ravine itself, in a brickyard, in the city of Kiev, in gas vans, or in the River Dnieper.

The murder weapon was supposed to have been machine guns, submachine guns, automatic rifles, rifle butts, clubs, rocks, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, live burial, drowning, injections, and electrical shocks (Tiedemann in: G. Rudolf 2019, pp. 509-538).

L: Heavens above! That is worse still than the chaos about Treblinka!

**Table 25:** Victim numbers claimed for Babi Yar  
(See Wolski 1992 for references, unless stated otherwise.)

300,000	Vitaly Korotych
200,000	Vladimir Posner, Sven F. Kellerhoff (2016)
150,000	Speech during inauguration of memorial
110,000 – 140,000	<i>New York Times</i> (Murder... 1945)
>100,000	Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 176, 202
100,000	IMT (vol. 7, p. 556), Western Encyclopedias <sup>278</sup>
80,000	Soviet Commission
70,000	Soviet Encyclopedias
52,000	Gerhard Riegner
50,000	Genadi Udovenko
38,000	Polish resistance
33,771	<i>Activity- and Situation Report No. 6</i>
30,000	Leni Yahil (Rudolf 2019, p. 528)
10,000	<i>Grand Dictionnaire Encyclopédique Larousse</i>
3,000	<i>Encyclopedia of Ukraine</i>

R: The parallels do not stop there, however. After the conclusion of this action the ravine is said to have been blown up, whereby the corpses are claimed to have been buried under the rubble. When in autumn 1943 the war front moved again dangerously close to Kiev, the Germans are said to have forced Ukrainians to take all corpses out from under the rubble and to burn them on pyres within a few days, all without leaving a trace. That is why there is today no evidence of this horrible crime.

L: Exactly the same as in Treblinka, Belzec, and in other places of murderous acts committed by the Germans – not leaving any evidence behind.

R: Well observed. The logistical and technical problems with the cremations would have been the same.

Let’s now turn our attention to documentary evidence. First of all, there is a series of photos taken by a Soviet commission after the area had been reconquered by the Soviets toward the end of 1943. However, they basically show a peaceful ravine, see Ill. 167. Only a few of those photos show something suspicious, like old clothes.

L: Apart from the fact that I wouldn’t believe anything a Soviet commission is claiming, unless it has been confirmed by independent researchers.

R: This is a wise and unfortunately necessary precaution, as will turn out in that case as well, for this Soviet commission’s report dated February 29, 1944 was reproduced in a book published in 1987 in communist Ukraine. It deals in general with crimes allegedly committed by the Germans in the greater Kiev area. We read there that the pertinent investigations started right after Kiev had been reoccupied by the Soviets – and I am deliberately not saying liberated, because that liberation came for the Ukraine only after the disintegration of the Soviet Union in 1991. According to this, 160 German PoWs were forced already in 1943 to carry out excavations at Babi Yar. These investigations were headed by a certain Nikita Khrushchev, who became the leader of the Soviet Union after Stalin’s death. In

<sup>278</sup> See also: “Kiev...” 1943.



**Ill. 167:** The ravine of Babi Yar in 1943. (Photo of a Soviet investigating commission; [www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum](http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum))

the book mentioned, we read (Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 202):

*“In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones. We assert: here in Kiev mass murders of the Russian civilian population, unprecedented in scope, have been made, the victims of which were several tens of thousands of men, women and children.”*

R: Surprisingly, Jews are not mentioned at all in that context. In total, “more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons” are said to have been killed at Babi Yar (*ibid.*). It is absolutely mysterious, however, on the basis of what findings they came to that figure, because that’s all the information it contains, apart from an image in the appendix with the following caption (*ibid.*, plates after p. 352):

*“The excavation of a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites, Kiev, 1944.”*

R: I have reproduced this image in Ill. 168. It gives the impression that a few dozen clothed bodies are lying in an orderly fashion in a mass grave which is some two meters wide and some 10 to 20 meters long.

L: That’s a rather nondescript image. When comparing this with the quality and quantity of the photographs published by the German government about the exhumed mass graves near Katyn, this is rather sad (Auswärtiges Amt 1943).

R: Correct. Provided that this really is a photo, the question is, of course, where it was taken and what it shows.

L: But if the victims had to undress at Babi Yar prior to their execution, and if the Germans exhumed and cremated the corpses in 1943,<sup>279</sup> how would it have been possible to find the corpses neatly arranged and clothed in mass graves after the Germans’ retreat?

R: Well, maybe this was one of the two pits the German prisoners allegedly found.

<sup>279</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babi\\_Yar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babi_Yar) (accessed on April 17, 2017).





**III. 168:** Illustration in the book *Nazi Crimes in Ukraine*, allegedly showing an opened mass grave at Babi Yar (see text).

Perhaps the German occupiers simply missed or forgot these pits.

L: Or maybe these were the only mass graves existing, and the rest of the story is simply made up or exaggerated.

R: What a heretical thought! Which brings me to another aspect of this commission report, namely a paragraph worth quoting (*ibid.*, pp. 200f.):

*“Radomski and Rider [allegedly two German villains operating in Kiev] resorted to all sort of methods in exterminating Soviet people. They, for instance, invented the following murder ‘technique’: some Soviet people were forced to climb a tree, others were ordered to cut that tree. People fell down along with the tree, thus finding their deaths.”*

R: This Soviet commission report was submitted and accepted into evidence during the IMT. Soviet prosecutor Smirnov read this passage about the tree-felling murders during the court hearing without batting an eye (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 582), and for some reason utterly beyond my comprehension, no one in the courtroom laughed. This report is one of those “respectable” foundations upon which the orthodox narrative is based.

I can only assume that the actual commission report contains more than what was printed in the cited book, although nothing in the book indicates that anything was omitted. Because if that really is all there is, this is extremely meager, for the report contains no information as to whether a forensic report was compiled about the number and identity of the victims, the time and cause of their death as well as the probable perpetrator(s). It is not even clear when and where the photo mentioned was taken and by whom. If we consider the importance of this alleged massacre, this is very unsatisfactory.





**III. 169:** Color photo, allegedly taken by Johannes Hähle, army photographer of the German Propaganda Company 637 of the 6th Army. German soldiers are rummaging through clothes in the ravine of Babi Yar. (<http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum>)



**III. 170:** Same source as above. The photo shows some ravine near Kiev, with some 50 men with shovels working at or near its bottom.



*Ill. 171: Babi Yar in September 1943: A peaceful valley without human activity.*

More revealing than the nondescript photos of the Soviet commission is a series of color photos said to have been taken by a photographer of the German Wehrmacht in Kiev after that city had been occupied and which ended up in the archives of the communist Hamburg Institute for Social Studies. But even here, the most suspicious of them merely show a collection of clothes, see Ill. 169.

If we follow the narrative as it is told today, however, the victims are said to have undressed on the way to that ravine or at its edge. They are then said to have been led naked or in underwear down into the ravine where they were shot. It is unclear to me, however, how piles of clothes could then have ended up at the bottom of this gully.

L: How do you make certain that this color film doesn't actually consist of photos taken by the Soviets during a reenactment?

R: That would be an interesting working hypothesis. But there are several photos on that film showing scenes from Kiev and its surroundings which have nothing to do

with Babi Yar. I therefore consider that unlikely.

Whatever this collection of clothes means, you wouldn't get very far with this during a fair criminal trial. The second image in that series showing some ravine presumably near Kiev is even less telling, Ill. 170. It merely shows some maybe 50 men with shovels working mostly at the bottom of this ravine, but other than that, there is nothing to see.

Next, I'd like to discuss a photo which we can trust: an air photo taken by the German air force during the retreat of the German army from that area shortly before that area was again the scene of heavy fighting. The Canadian geologist John C. Ball analyzed a photo taken on September 26, 1943 which fell into U.S. hands at war's end and is now stored in a U.S. archive (Rudolf 2020a, pp. 153-156, see Ill. 171).

This photo is interesting for two reasons. First of all, its resolution is so good that distinct objects can be recognized, like large shrubs, trees, and cars. Secondly, the photo was taken roughly a week after the corpses of Babi Yar are said to have been exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres (Jäckel *et al.* 1993, pp. 144ff.). However, this photo shows nothing indicating any such recently terminated cataclysmic human activity. Nothing. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien.

German mainstream historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wrote (2001, pp. 215f.):

*"The NKVD introduced the previously unknown Ravine of the Old Woman into Soviet war propaganda in November 1943 for the first time in connection with the desperate attempts at concealment in the Katyn case. Soon after the recapture of the Ukrainian capital, a party of Western press correspondents was invited by the Soviets to inspect the ravine of Babi Yar, now alleged to be the location of the massacre. Material proof, however, seems to have been a bit scanty. An evaluation of the numerous air photos in recent years apparently leads to the conclusion that, in contrast to the clearly visible, extensive mass graves dug by the NKVD at Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darnica, and Bielhorodka, and in contrast to the clearly visible mass graves at Katyn. [...] the terrain of the ravine of Babi Yar remained undisturbed between 1939 and 1944, i.e., including the years of German occupation. To shore up the allegation that the Germans shot 'between 50,000 and 80,000 Jewish men, women, and children with machine guns,' in the ravine of Babi Yar, the NKVD rehearsed three so-called witnesses in 1943, whose tales, however, merely aroused the skepticism of news correspondents, particularly Lawrence, the experienced representative of the New York Times. On November 29, 1943, the New York Times published an article, purged of the crudest Soviet untruths relating to 'Soviet partisans' and 'gas vans,' entitled '50,000 Jews Reported Killed,' nevertheless, accompanied by the remarkable subtitle, 'Remaining Evidence is Scanty,' indicating that the NKVD efforts to convince the world had been something of a failure."*

L: But the documentation of this murder of over 30,000 Jews in Kiev is set in concrete, particularly because several German documents refer to this number, though Babi Yar is not explicitly mentioned. So perhaps the murders occurred elsewhere.

R: Well, yes, but then we must reject all statements in this regard as wrong regarding the location of this massacre. But the air photos do not show any mass graves of

the claimed magnitude anywhere in the area as far as I know.

L: How can one seriously doubt the authenticity of the German documents? In the situation reports from the USSR, for example, everything is neatly documented on letterhead, and in parts even with the signature of the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. There are over 2,900 typewritten pages, and each one was copied 30 times, and then sent to all possible places in the Third Reich (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). Therein are mentioned not only this massacre but hundreds of others, with detailed victim numbers that are altogether in the hundreds of thousands.

R: Thus we come to the problem of the *Einsatzgruppen* in general.<sup>280</sup> Since this is a complex topic, let me offer you some background information.

The German “*Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*” (task forces of the security police and the security service) were officially created in order to carry out security missions in the occupied hinterland behind the eastern front, primarily to fight partisans. As is well known, the defeat of the German armed forces in the east was in large part attributed to the Soviets’ organized guerrilla warfare (Seidler 1999, pp. 24-37). The number of partisans acting behind German army lines at the beginning of 1942 was approximately 80,000-90,000, a number that constantly rose until it reached about half a million at the beginning of 1944 (Schulz 1985, pp. 99, 101). Concerning the German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, the data vary between 1.5 million – from Soviet propaganda sources – and about 35,000-45,000 from German sources, but the latter number is surely too low, since numbers are incomplete from the year 1944 because of the collapse of the German army group center in that summer (*ibid.*, pp. 111f.).

The German reaction to the expected guerrilla warfare was extremely harsh from the outset: The political commissars of the Red Army, responsible for the USSR’s<sup>281</sup> cruel warfare in violation of international law, were declared non-combatants by a German order and executed immediately during the first months of the war. In addition to that, reprisal shootings of civilians from the affected areas were conducted, which was in accordance with international law at that time.

L: Are you saying that summary shootings of innocent civilians as reprisal against partisan acts were legal?

R: That was the legal situation at that time (Siegert 1953; Rudolf 2019, pp. 539-564).

It has changed in the meantime, but at that time the brutal fight against partisans was legal, as it was legal against non-combatants. Please understand. I am not condoning this at all. War is something cruel, and the term “martial law” is actually a perversion, because war is the ultimate breach of law, which consists of innumerable documented atrocities, if it is viewed from civil or criminal aspects.

The attempt to suppress the partisan movement in Russia by force backfired on the Germans, just as the German order to execute all Soviet political commissars without any legal ado only led to a strengthening of Soviet morale. That is why this so-called “commissar order” was cancelled in May 1942, after it had been largely ignored by German troops anyway (Seidler 1999, pp. 160-164). And in a

<sup>280</sup> The following passage is based on Rudolf/Schröder 1999, pp. 145-153, as well as Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 203-231; for more details and further references see there.

<sup>281</sup> On the illegal warfare of the Red Army cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, Epifanow/Mayer 1996, Seidler 1998 & 2000; Zayas 1984.



Table 26: Victim numbers claimed for the <i>Einsatzgruppen</i>	
3,000,000	Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, p. 220)
2,200,000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, p. 621)
1,300,000	Raul Hilberg <sup>283</sup>

- unique act of gratuitous humanity the German armed forces even recognized regular partisan groups as ordinary (legal) combatants (*ibid.*, p. 127).
- Initially the strength of the *Einsatzgruppen* amounted to only 4,000 men, but by summer 1942 it had increased to approximately 15,000 Germans and 240,000 auxiliaries, which were mostly volunteers from other nations, for whom the German invasion of the Soviet Union came as liberation from Stalinist oppression (Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians, but also many Russians).<sup>282</sup> This increase occurred because the partisan activities also rose. In view of the relative failure of the battle against the partisans, it is obvious that the *Einsatzgruppen* were completely overburdened in controlling this huge area – more than 1.2 million square kilometers (almost half a million square miles) – through which important German supply lines went, which the partisans interrupted with ever-increasing efficiency. These same *Einsatzgruppen* are also supposed to have killed Jews in large numbers and then buried them in countless mass graves. But even here the victim numbers vary considerably; see Table 26.
- L: I think you are approaching this topic from the wrong angle. Fighting partisans is certainly a legitimate task, but looking at the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*, it is clear they started mass-executing Jews as soon as the German Army invaded the Soviet Union. They didn't wait for partisan activities to occur. Furthermore, as Berlin history professor Ernst Nolte correctly wrote, whom you hold in such high regard (Nolte 1987b, pp. 511f.):
- “As results irrefutably from the event reports, however, in numerous cases these executions had nothing at all to do with reprisals; quite to the contrary, thousands and ten thousands of Jews were driven together and shot by SS men and sometimes even by local auxiliaries.”*
- R: So we have the *Einsatzgruppen* legitimately fighting partisans, but also illegitimately mass-murdering innocent civilians. And as Carlo Mattogno has shown in his vast 2-volume study on the *Einsatzgruppen*, they had an additional task: assisting in the reorganization of civilian life in the Soviet territories occupied by the Germans. In fact, the issues these units concerned themselves with is truly staggering: in their reports, they addressed issues of morale, politics and administration, propaganda, cultural life, public health, church, economy, the food situation, agriculture, industry and trade, and of course the resistance movements as well as the Jews (see Mattogno 42-50, here. p. 46). How did these few people do all this, in addition to fighting partisans and mass-murdering Jews?
- L: Maybe they didn't. Perhaps their reporting on these mundane issues was all smoke and mirrors?
- R: Well, maybe the truth lies somewhere in the middle. Perhaps they did concern

<sup>282</sup> Cf. Höhne 1976, pp. 328, 339; Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Pemsel 1986, pp. 403-407.

<sup>283</sup> Hilberg 1985, p. 1219; Hilberg considers only some 650,000 to 800,000 Soviet Jews to have fallen victim to “the Holocaust,” *ibid.*, p. 1218.

themselves with all of this, but probably not to the extent believed. We also need to keep in mind that, when the war went bad for Germany in 1943 and their military started to retreat, these units were presumably burdened with yet another task: they are supposed to have dug up the thousands of mass graves in which they are said to have buried their victims, and then to have burned the partly decayed corpses on the usual gigantic pyres without leaving a trace. Babi Yar (mentioned above) is only the most well-known of all these cases. This gigantic action of evidence destruction, which is said to have begun in summer 1943, allegedly ran under the cover name “Aktion 1005” (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 11-14).

L: And are there any traces left of these crimes?

R: The official historiography comments succinctly (*ibid.*, p. 14):

*“Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates.”*

L: Thus in other words: There is no proof.

R: Well let’s say: Until the collapse of the Soviet Union, no one was looking systematically for such evidence. The first such case seems to have occurred in the Ukraine in 1990/91 in the context of an Australian trial, of all things (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31f.). The most media attention for such research was attracted by the French pastor Patrick Desbois, who in 2004 went to the Ukraine in order to search for Jewish mass graves and to open them. He later wrote a book about it (2007/2009). Gruesome images of mass graves filled with skeletons accompany his publications, see Ill. 172.

L: For me, that amounts to irrefutable proof for German atrocities.

R: That could be true, although there is a number of problems. Let me summarize what the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno has written about this in his critique of Desbois’s research (2015c).

Before doing so, let me ask you what you would do if you found a mass grave.

L: I would call the police.

R: Well, yes, of course, but I didn’t mean that. OK, let’s assume you are an expert working for the police on such cases. I know that you’re probably no such a person, but what I’m interested here is to find out what a lay person would do. So,



**Ill. 172:** Mass grave in the Ukraine, opened under the supervision of P. Desbois (Mattogno et al. 2015, p. 1088)



what would you do?

L: Well, I probably would expertly exhume the corpses and anything else that could be found in those graves, and then I'd conduct the usual forensic examinations on them in a laboratory in order to determine the identity of the victims as well as the cause and possibly the approximate time of death.

R: See, that wasn't all that difficult, was it? We all know what to do, even though we might not know how exactly it needs to be done. But that's why we have the experts.

Pater Desbois, however, was no such expert. I don't know whether he had experts as advisors, but I know for certain that his investigations had nothing to do with what you might expect.

In fact, Desbois refrained from exhuming any bodily remains, and no kind of examination was carried out on them or any other recovered objects. They only exposed the top layer of skeletons. They were then photographed with a lot of propagandistic fanfare, and then the graves were filled with tar in order to prevent potential grave robbers from searching for any valuables. Not even the size of the graves was determined, let alone how deep and dense they were filled with skeletons.

L: That is somewhat surprising. Why would they proceed so amateurishly?

R: Because there is some obscure Jewish rule which forbids this. Desbois stated in this regard (2007, p. 186; more detailed Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 66-69):

*"They [the Rabbis] determined that all Jews murdered by the Third Reich are tsaquidim, that is to say: 'saints', and that they have been granted eternal life. For that reason, their graves [...] need to remain intact in order not to disturb their rest."*

L: Well, great. With such arbitrary rules one can neatly immunize any propaganda lie against scientific corrections.

R: Indeed. That comes in handy, doesn't it? For the same reason, Caroline Sturdy Colls was denied permission to carry out digs at Treblinka (see Subchapter 3.5.5.), and as she explains repeatedly in her book, it is common practice for graves suspected to contain Holocaust victims not to excavate them but to merely expose the uppermost layer of corpses (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31-34, here p. 33):

*"The inability to carry out a full exhumation and analysis of mass graves is perhaps the most common [restriction]. This may seem strange when the comprehensive nature of many modern mass grave investigations is considered. However, the remit of many legal investigations connected to the Holocaust is usually verification not detailed investigation."*

L: But that is grist to the revisionists' mills.

R: Or maybe not, depending on what could have been substantiated and what not. Fact is that full forensic exhumations and examinations of Holocaust victims has always been demanded by revisionists.

L: So Desbois was praised as a hero who proved the mass murder by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union beyond any doubt, even though formally speaking he did not even find a single piece of evidence for even one single Jewish victim of NS atrocities.

L: Wait a minute! Why do they apply Jewish burial rules to graves, if they don't even

know which religion the victims were affiliated with and whose victims they were in the first place?

E: I beg your pardon? What other kind of victims could be in these mass graves?

E: Oh, I can come up with a number of alternatives. I understand perfectly well why the Soviet Union did not systematically search for mass graves of German victims after the war and had an international commission of independent experts investigate them, as the Germans did in the case of Katyn and Vinnitsa, apart from the fact that there was no need for that anyway, because the other victorious powers believed anything the Soviet Union claimed about the German devils anyway. Had I been in Stalin's place, I also would not have acted differently either, because even if those horrible deeds had been committed by the Germans – which he himself probably did not believe – then the two million murdered Jews would nevertheless only have made up a small percentage of the tens of millions of victims of communism who were never cremated “without trace” and who fertilize nearly every square meter of Russian soil.

R: Quite right. Thomas Dalton has mentioned a case where a mass grave in the Ukraine holding 300,000 corpses, long thought to be German victims, turned out to be victims of Stalinist massacres (Dalton 2009, p. 201). So Stalin really could not have had an interest in digging around the Soviet countryside.

L: And to that would have to be added the many mass graves of the ten million fallen German and Soviet soldiers, who also must lie somewhere, plus the “legitimate” victims of German executions of partisans and reprisal victims. We should also not forget the victims of the purges toward the end of the war, when Stalin took bitter revenge against all the ethnic groups who had collaborated with the Germans. How do you distinguish in such an enormous mountain of corpses between Jews and non-Jews, between victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of communism or the war?

R: As time passes it will become more difficult, but where there is a will, there is a way. That is what the city administration of Marijampol, Lithuania, must have thought when they decided in 1996 to build a monument to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered there. In order to establish the monument in the correct place, excavations were conducted where witnesses claimed the mass graves were located. When excavating the area indicated by witnesses, nothing was found initially.<sup>284</sup> Human remains were found elsewhere, however, after the search area was increased. What happened next is typical for many similar cases; the archaeologist in charge, Dr. Algimantas Merkevičius, explained:<sup>285</sup>

*“The purpose was to find the exact place of the graves. The supposed burial place was empty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were killed and buried in a big ditch. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don't know how [many] people were killed and how big the mass grave territory [is].”*

R: Here again we are dealing with a deplorable indifference on the part of those re-

<sup>284</sup> *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), Aug. 21, 1996.

<sup>285</sup> In a letter to Roberto Muehlenkamp of June 17, 2003; errors in the original; [http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism\\_06.html](http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

sponsible to determine the number and identity of the victims, their probable cause and time of death as well as their potential murderers. How do we know that these human remains really belong to Jews and not for instance to fallen Soviet soldiers or to the broad range of victims of Soviet pre- and postwar terror? And even if these are the remains of Jews who died during the German occupation, determining their number and cause of death could still be very revealing. After all, there are many reasons why Jews died during those years, bullets being only one among them, and witness accounts on death tolls tend at times to be grossly exaggerated.

L: Why should anyone care about this anyhow, since everything about the Holocaust is self-evident anyway? Just to quench the revisionist thirst for thorough confirmation and exactitude? That would merely lend them credence and improve their reputation, and nothing would be worse than that!

R: I don't think these people have us revisionists on their mind. Instead, I think it is simply a case of confirmation bias. The smallest apparent confirmation of witness accounts or of that which is already "known" anyway is sufficient reason for most people to quit probing, since they cannot even imagine doubting the general truth of these witness claims.

It is maybe on account of this and possibly similar events (or rather non-events) that not every historian buys the stories about mass execution in the east – in particular some independent minds in the newly independent nations once ruled by the Soviet Union. Latvian historian Andrew Ezergailis, for example, stated laconically about the alleged mass shootings in Latvia of 1944 (Ezergailis *et al.* 2005, p. 115; cf. Kues 2010a):

*"Some memoir writers tell us that just before the move to send Jews back to Germany, there were large massacres in Latvia. This contention, however, must be deemed 'folklore,' because to date no archival information has surfaced that would confirm the murders. For example, the Soviet Extraordinary Commission records no fresh 1944 grave sites."*

L: Well, how do you expect to find anything when the corpses were burned without a trace?

L: But what about the mass graves? They don't disappear without a trace, even if they have been emptied.

R: Well, mainstream historians claim that within a year the members of the "Aktion 1005" dug up and burned one and a half to over three million corpses – depending on the source.<sup>286</sup> That includes countless graves spread over 1.2 million square kilometers – and no material or documentary traces were left!

L: The *Einsatzgruppen* must have kept exact account from the outset concerning all their mass graves and must have registered them in maps, so that they could find them later.

R: Not only they, but also the armed forces, all police districts, and all the others who were involved in these murders, because their mass graves are said to have been opened and their criminal content made to disappear "tracelessly" as well. But there are no such maps. And there are also no air photos on which these graves and the gigantic pyres are shown. German mainstream historian Thomas Sandkühler is almost spot-on when he writes (1996, p. 278):

<sup>286</sup> In addition to these mass graves, the victims of the German army and police were allegedly also "treated."

*“On account of the strict secrecy, ‘Action 1005’ written sources are rare.”*

R: Even though a number of documents exist mentioning a “Sonderkommando 1005,” an “Operation 1005” and a “Top Secret Matter 1005,” the documents don’t contain any information as to what these were (Romanov 2016).

L: And this gigantic action was accomplished by only a few thousand Germans and their willing foreign auxiliaries, who at the same time had to fight the hundreds of thousands of partisans as well?

R: Such is the dominant view. It sounds like a joke when German mainstream historian Heinz Höhne states (Höhne 1976, p. 330):

*“Heydrich’s death messengers started on their gruesome adventure: 3,000 men hunted Russia’s five million Jews.”*

R: Likewise Israeli “Nazi hunter” Efraim Zuroff is unwittingly comical when he writes (Zuroff 1994, p. 27; cf. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, pp. 63-68):

*“The Einsatzgruppen [...] numbered a total of approximately 3,000 men. [...] These units had to cover an enormous area that stretched from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to east of the Sea of Azov in the south, a front hundreds of miles long. [...] The means at their disposal to achieve this goal [of murdering all Jews] were in most cases solely conventional firearms – machine guns, rifles and pistols. [...] Yet despite this limitation and the fact that the relatively small number of men in these units had to operate over such a wide geographical area, the Einsatzgruppen managed to murder approximately 900,000 Jews within 15 months.”*

R: It appears as if they fought the hundreds of thousands of partisans as a hobby, after a day’s work so to speak. None other than the mainstream Holocaust expert Gerald Reitlinger stated that it was almost unbelievable (1956, p. 185)

*“that such a force [of less than 3,000 men] should have executed [...] close on half a million Jews and Gypsies in six months and hundreds of so-called commissars is pretty extraordinary.”*

R: As early as 1988, one of the most renowned experts on the *Einsatzgruppen*, German mainstream historian Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, stated that he is not certain if the numbers in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin are correct. These reports are the only existing evidence; hence they are used to compute the number of Jews killed. Wilhelm warned his colleagues:<sup>287</sup>

*“If the non-statistical reliability of [these reports] is not higher [than their low reliability concerning numbers], as could be confirmed only by a comparison with other sources from the same region, then historical research would be well advised if in future it made less use of all SS sources.”*

L: So Wilhelm, one of the foremost mainstream expert on these documents, basically doubts that they contain any reliable information. I wonder what he would dare to write if German criminal law did not threaten him...

R: Wilhelm’s remark is consistent with what he wrote in his first book, where he

<sup>287</sup> H.-H. Wilhelm, paper presented at an international historical conference at the University of Riga, Sept. 20-22, 1988, p. 11. On the basis of this paper, Wilhelm compiled the article “Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung” in: Backes *et al.* 1992, p. 403-425, which does not contain this passage, however. I owe this information to Dr. Costas Zaverdinos, who owns a copy of the paper presented by Wilhelm in Riga and who reported about it during his opening speech at a historical conference at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, on April 24, 1995.

doubted the reliability of these documents as well (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 515):

*“the fact that at least some ten thousand killed Jews were added to increase the total number of the otherwise unjustifiably low partisan numbers.”*

R: In other places he notes the fact that one of the activity reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* was obviously manipulated by inserting a zero, thus increasing the victim number from 1,134 to 11,034 (*ibid.*, pp. 535). Obviously, the fabricators – that is what this is all about – must have had an interest in presenting a large number of victims to someone.

L: How about the simple explanation that somebody made a typo and fixed it then?

R: Who knows? At any rate, one possible motive for exaggerated victim numbers results from a testimony of the former leader of *Einsatzkommando* 6, Ernst Biblerstein (Longerich 1998, p. 314):

*“The reports [of the Einsatzgruppen], which contain such huge percentages of Jews among those shot, are supposed to prove by way of propaganda that the Jews of Russia are the true supporters of bolshevism and of the perfidious illegal fight against the German troops, with the aim that their radical extermination is recognized as necessary. [...] After all, the true intelligence task of the security service is to subject government authorities to a softening-up barrage with massive, relentless reports in order to prompt them to take measures along the line of the security service’s intentions.”*

R: German orthodox historian Peter Longerich commented on this similarly to Krausnick (*ibid.*, p. 323):

*“Regarding the number of victims, it cannot be excluded that the accounting-style accuracy with which the Event Reports were written convey a false impression; it is possible that the exact number of people killed during the massacres was not recorded, and it seems conceivable that the figures given are exaggerated in order to polish the ‘success record.’”*

R: Longerich recently added yet another twist to the many mysteries surrounding the *Einsatzgruppen* when he admitted that it is utterly unclear how those *Einsatzgruppen* received their orders to kill the Jews (Longerich 2010, p. 189; cf. Dalton 2010c):

*“What emerges from all this is the impression of a degree of vagueness in the way orders were issued to the Einsatzgruppen. A manner of issuing orders in which the subordinate was supposed to recognize the ‘meaning’ behind the words intuitively is familiar from National Socialist anti-Jewish policy. [...] his practice presupposed a certain collusiveness, a strongly developed feeling of consensus amongst those involved [...].”*

L: That sounds like Hilberg’s hypothesis of order distribution via telepathy.

R: Quite right. That’s the way the *Einsatzgruppen* members are said to have been able to decipher the infamous “code language.” Longerich explains moreover that the individual units of the *Einsatzgruppen* did not act uniformly, if we follow their reports, which means that there cannot have been a comprehensive order to kill all Jewish women and children.

R: The topic of the *Einsatzgruppen* is huge. The documentation available about it is diverse and voluminous, but the correctness of the information contained in it is

not always certain. Material evidence is missing in most cases, and there doesn't seem to be any political impetus to change that.

In 2019, the first English edition of Carlo Mattogno's massive work on the *Einsatzgruppen* appeared, showing in minute detail how unreliable and contradictory the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* are (Chapters 4&5 of Vol. 1 in Mattogno 2022c).

L: And he's rather apologetic about the murders that did occur, I might say.

R: Well, he argues that here was no Nazi policy to murder Jews as Jews, but that they were executed as the main "fertile breeding ground of Bolshevism" (Mattogno 2022c, p. 757; see his entire Chapter 2 of Vol. 1).

L: I can't see a moral or legal difference whether Jews get indiscriminately slaughtered because they are Jews or because I declare them to be the mainstay of Bolshevism. At the end, they were murdered, and that's what counts.

R: That's quite right. Moreover, the claim that "the Jews" were the base and backbone of Soviet power is a mere unproven assertion. Mattogno quotes many reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* making such assertions (Subchapter 3.6. of Vol. 1), and he gives the impression that he takes them at face value. Even if the local populace confirmed to the men of the *Einsatzgruppen* that Jews were the linchpin of Soviet power, how can anyone be sure that this was indeed true? Maybe the Germans were only hearing from the local populace what that populace thought the Germans wanted to hear? After all, anyone disagreeing with the German scapegoating of the Jews would have been unlikely to walk up to them and set the record straight, would they?

L: There is also quite a difference between some Jews being important to Soviet power and then blaming all Jews for what some of them did.

R: Indeed. In this regard, Mattogno's book leaves behind a bad taste. It sounds like apologetic sophistry. The second part of Mattogno's book on the "Aktion 1005" is much more rewarding in this regard, as he demonstrates with many examples the ridiculous nature of eyewitness claims on the alleged cremation of the murdered victims on huge pyres (Vol. 2 of 2022c). These accounts resemble the technically impossible nonsense commonly found in witness testimonies about the alleged outdoor cremations in the various extermination camps.

L: So it's all bunk?

R: No, I don't think so. But it is probably safe to say that these accounts are all infused with inventions and exaggerations of war-time propaganda, but still, the core of it could be true. The question is merely: how big is that core?

The last word about this topic has not yet been spoken, not among revisionists either, in spite of Mattogno's massive tome. Ultimately, only thorough and independent forensic investigations of any and all mass graves located could settle the matter, although the more times passes, the more difficult it will be to come to any conclusions with certainty. But this is unlikely to ever happen.

To close this immense topic, allow me to change our perspective radically. Already in Chapter 1.3. of the present book, I pointed out that Jewish groups all over the world closely followed the suffering of Jews under the Tsars, and that they pushed for political changes in Russia. As mentioned before, this topic was investigated in some detail by Heddesheimer (2017). In my documentary about the



origin of the six-million figure (2016a), I have shown with a little more detail how Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. have supported revolutionary efforts of Jewish groups in Tsarist Russia. When the revolution finally occurred in 1917/18, disproportionately carried out and led by persons with a Jewish background, Jewish circles all over the world feared nothing more than a collapse of the revolution, since this would have resulted in gigantic pogroms against Jews in Russia. The Bolshevik Revolution was therefore supported in particular by Jewish pressure groups in the U.S., and the atrocities of that revolution were systematically ignored and covered up until the outbreak of the Cold War after the end of World War II.

I already mentioned the disproportionate number of Jews among the Russian revolutionaries in Chapter 1.6. (see p. 39). The Jewish author Sonja Margolina wrote the following about it (1992, pp. 47f.):

*“the terror of revolution and civil war as well as that of the later repressions are firmly linked to the image of the Jewish commissars. [...] The Jewish presence in the organs of government was so impressive that a contemporary observer as unbiased as the Russian cultural historian Boris living in New York could ask whether promoting the Jews to leadership positions was a ‘gigantic provocation.’”*

R: Margolina quotes a lot from a 1924 book titled *Russia and the Jews*, which has a particular focus on analyzing the reasons for, and consequences of, the extraordinarily high rate of participation of Russia’s Jews in the excesses of the October Revolution and the totalitarian dictatorship following in its wake. In an appeal “To all Jews in all countries!,” the authors of the book quoted by Margolina stated (*ibid.*, p. 58):

*“The overly ambitious participation of the Jewish Bolsheviks in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already contains a revenge within itself. [...] We will not only be blamed for this, but they will also hold this against us as an expression of our power, of our aspiration for a Jewish hegemony. Soviet power will be equated with Jewish power, and the fiercest hatred against the Bolsheviks will turn into hatred against the Jews. [...] All nations and all people will be flooded by waves of judeophobia. Never before have such storm clouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian chaos for us, for the Jewish people.”*

R: This was what conscientious Jews in the west foretold as early as 1924! Margolina continues with her quote from that anthology (*ibid.*, p. 60):

*“Now Jews are in all areas and on all levels of power. The Russian sees them at the top of the Tsar’s city at Moscow, and at the top of the metropolis at the Newa, and as the head of the Red Army, the most perfect instrument of self-destruction. [...] The Russian now has in front of him a Jew both as his judge and as his executioner; he encounters the Jews every step of the way, not the communist, who is just as destitute as he is, but who still issues decrees and engages in matters on behalf of Soviet power. [...] It cannot surprise that the Russian, if comparing the past with the present, concludes that the current power is Jewish, and that it is so beastly exactly because of this.”*

R: In the early 1990s, even Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte pointed out the intensive entanglement of Jews in Communism, but it goes without saying that he rejected equating



Periodical of the Social-Democratic Party  
of Germany (SPD) hinting at the religious  
background of communist agitators in  
Germany after WWI

Monday, October 27, 1919, p. 1

## Limits of the Right to Hospitality

[...] Not one of the Russian preachers of Bolshevism is a worker by trade. Not one of them is sufficiently familiar with the German situation to derive from this the right to promulgate such a far-reaching agitation. Another thing we have repeatedly observed among the Russian propagandists is their alarming lack of any sense of responsibility. Quite to the contrary, in their unscrupulousness they surpass every Pangermanic instigator. As such, Winnig wasn't all that wrong with his views as published in the "Glocke" [German periodical] which have caused so much dysphoria. He could have operated a bit more favorably, though, by not letting this issue drift into the area of racial politics. Whether those undermining our social life are Russian Jews or Jewish Russians cannot be of any importance for a socialist. What we can expect, however, is that members of other nations, when coming to us and wanting to join us at our fireside, comply to the etiquette which ought to be common ground among educated and civilized people. [...]

Fritz Spiegelberg

Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote (Backes *et al.* 1992, pp. 92f.):

*"Wasn't it true that, for easily comprehensible reasons of social nature, the percentage of individuals of Jewish descent partaking in the revolution was particularly high, no different from the percentage of other minorities such as the Latvians? At the beginning of the [20th] century, Jewish intellectuals were particularly proud of the Jews' strong participation in the socialist movement. This pride was no longer expressed once the topic of Jewish people's commissars was emphasized more than any other by the anti-Bolshevik movement starting in 1917, [...].*

*It is all the most astounding that in 1988 an article by Jerry Z. Muller was published in 'Commentary', an organ of right-wing Jews in America, which once more called to mind the undeniable fact which is, however, open to diverse interpretations: 'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. [...] Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin [...]. Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post in order to have someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays'. [...] But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a new impetus. [...] Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

R: In his paper, Muller quotes a rabbi with a statement which forms a link between the GULag and "Auschwitz," Nolte's pet hypothesis (*ibid.*, p. 93):

*“The Trotskys make the revolutions [i.e. the GULag] and the Bronsteins pay the bills [in the Holocaust].”*

R: What subsequently happened when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of Russia, some 20 million of whom had died by 1941 at the hands of their Soviet oppressors, were temporarily liberated by German tanks bearing Christian crosses – the German military’s symbol, the *Balkenkreuz*, goes back to the symbols used by the medieval crusaders – was a fulfillment of what had ominously been prophesied many years earlier: old scores were settled, pogroms erupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were left to take their course, at times supported or even initiated by the invading Germans, some of whom thought that they, too, have scores to settle.

It is therefore more than merely plausible that during those short years of liberty from Soviet communism, primarily Jews had to collectively foot the bill for the partisan warfare and for the excesses of the Soviets during peace and war, although often unjustly so. It goes without saying that this does not imply anything about the extent of such possible events. But as Nolte put it (*ibid.*):

*“But only Auschwitz has turned that topic into a taboo for many decades.”*

R: That hasn’t changed to this day.

### 3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles

L: What about the claims that the Nazis also attempted to exterminate homosexuals and Gypsies?

R: These are some of the non-Jewish groups who had to suffer during the era of National Socialism, but certainly not the only ones. To this can be added political dissidents in general, and we also should include here the Poles as a nation and the Slavs as an ethnic group, foremost among them the Russians. To deal with these issues in depth, however, would lead us too far away from our topic. Right at the beginning of this book, I pointed out that there are several individuals, particularly among Jewish historians, who opine that the death toll of these Jewish victim groups has been exaggerated. I want to explain this now with a few examples.

First of all, homosexuals and Gypsies were not sent to concentration camps because of their belonging to such a group, but because they fulfilled certain conditions. As in many countries in the world at that time, it was considered a crime to live openly as a homosexual. That was still the case after the war, until the worldwide civil-rights movement of the late 1960s and early 1970s began to influence legal systems. A homosexual was sent to the camp because he broke the law, and after serving his sentence he was probably often deemed to be incorrigible.

L: Does that mean you deny they exterminated homosexuals?

R: The use of the word deny implies lying and by implication you are saying I am denying against better knowledge something that is common knowledge. It would be better if we agreed to use the word “dispute.”

L: All right. Do you dispute that homosexuals were murdered?

R: Yes, for the simple reason that even established and reputable researchers do. Statements about a systematic extermination of gays are simply not true (Wickoff

1997), just as it is not true to say Gypsies were exterminated in the Third Reich.

L: You thereby contradict official statements made by the German federal government claiming that 500,000 Gypsies were murdered! After all, German Federal President Dr. Roman Herzog said on March 16, 1997 during his speech on the occasion of the opening of the Documentation and Cultural Center of German Sinti and Roma (=Gypsies) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, p. 259):

*“Up to 500,000 murder victims, of which more than 20,000 German Sinti and Roma – this is a barbarity of outrageous dimensions.”*

R: How rude of me to contradict the German government! In good German tradition we must accept uncritically as gospel truth whatever the German government tells us, right? Whether Goebbels, Herzog or Merkel, click your heels and shout “Jawoll, Frau Führer!” or so. No, that’s not the way it works.

Fact is that the German federal government does not back up its statements about the total extermination of the Gypsies. What is proven, however, is that before the beginning of war in Europe about one million Gypsies lived in the German-occupied areas of Europe. Based on data supplied by the International Romani Union, which is the most influential organization of Gypsies worldwide, the *New York Times* stated on September 27, 1992, that at the beginning of the 1990s there were more than ten million Gypsies living in the same area (cf. O. Müller 2004). How can you then say the Gypsies were exterminated? How do you, in 40 years, create out of a few survivors over ten million? I quote from the German left-wing newspaper *Frankfurter Rundschau* (Die Forschung... 1997; cf. M. Zimmermann 1989):

*“Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sinti and Roma [the two largest Gypsy tribes] obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered (Michael Zimmermann, Essen/Jena).”*

R: And I would still place a question mark after the verb “murdered” and after the number 50,000. They mainly died, as did other prisoners, owing to the catastrophic conditions prevailing in the camps towards the end of the war (see Matogno 2003d).

Many of these persons died in camps, especially in the final phase of the war. It is not correct to say that they died as a result of German policy, because conditions in the camps were subjected to supervening forces.

L: Somehow I cannot get rid of the suspicion that you want to sell us the Nazi concentration camps as holiday resorts.

R: Nothing is further from the truth, and such an impression is easily dismissed, if we remind ourselves of Paul Rassinier’s works. But I also recommend that you compare two diaries written by Dachau prisoners; one prisoner remained there during the war (Haulot 1985), and the other was locked up after the war by the U.S. occupational force (G. Naumann 1984, pp. 139-199, 239-281). In this comparison it becomes obvious that prisoners did better in that particular camp under the Germans during the war than under the U.S.-led occupation after the war (Weckert 2004). This is also confirmed by G. Favre, a delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross, who wrote a report in August 1938 about his visit to the Dachau Camp. In it he described the conditions in that camp as acceptable regarding work load, hygienic conditions, and nutrition (Favez 1989, p. 538ff.).

But it is not possible to generalize on this matter. For example, the large number of deaths of those deported to Auschwitz early on and who were registered in the camp – over half of those registered died in the first three months of their presence there, due mainly to catastrophic hygienic conditions (Aynat 1998b) – proves that during many months of the years 1942 and 1943 Auschwitz was actually a camp where humans were killed in a completely different sense than what is prescribed as true in many European countries by criminal law: through criminal ruthlessness and neglect. You don't need a homicidal gas chamber to kill people or let them die. Similar things can be said about Majdanek, as stated by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 245):

*“The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering.*

*The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.*

*The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died.”*

R: The treatment of the Slavs by the Third Reich also deserves a brief treatment, especially the fate of the Poles during five years of occupation. Here is what the Polish Pope John Paul II, that is Karol Wojtyła, stated about this in 1983 according to media reports:<sup>288</sup>

*“The Pope was in a somber mood and seemed to be close to tears when he recalled the Polish losses of 6 million people during the Second World War.”*

L: Oh Gee! Once more six million!

R: Yes, and it is wrong on top of it. To understand this, a brief overview of the history of the Polish state during the 20th century is needed. Poland was reestablished by Germany in 1916 as a monarchy. It encompassed areas which had led a shadow existence as “Congress Poland” under the rule of Tsarist Russia since 1815. Only after Germany agreed to an armistice in 1918, however, did Poland really become independent. During the following three years, Poland pursued an aggressive policy of expansion toward its west and east at the expense of Germany and the early Soviet Union, which at that time was embroiled in a civil war. In 1921, Poland temporarily managed to win the largest territorial gains when the Polish army marched into western Belarus and the Ukraine. With a lot of luck, they won that war of aggression. When Poland was once more carved up in 1939, however, they lost those territories again, which were taken back by the USSR. After the Second World War, Poland obtained all the German territories east of the so-called Oder-Neisse Line (except for northern East Prussia, which was annexed by the USSR) as a “compensation” for the loss of these robbed territories in the east. This was accompanied by the largest ethnic cleansing of world history: while some 1.2 million ethnic Poles of the Polish minority in Belorussia and the Ukraine were relocated to the west, a major part of the German population living in Germany's east-

<sup>288</sup> *Sunday Times Union*, Albany, N.Y., Combined Wire Service, June 19, 1983, p. A12.

ern territories, which were almost exclusively inhabited by Germans, was either murdered or expelled, unless they had already fled or were evacuated earlier. This population loss amounts to some 7.6 million.<sup>289</sup> As a result of this massive shift in population groups, some six million people fewer were living in the area which today constitutes Poland than lived there prior to the war – mainly caused by the expulsion of the Germans (O. Müller 2003).

L: Does that mean that German population losses due to this expulsion are turned into Polish victims of genocide?

R: Precisely: The victims are turned into perpetrators, and the perpetrators into victims.

L: If that were so simple, that would mean that Poland had basically no losses during the war, which cannot be true either.

R: That is correct, too. I simplified things. It is true, however, that the order of magnitude of the number of people affected by this ethnic cleansing is much larger than the Polish losses due to the war. The German-Polish conflict lasted only about four weeks, and the Polish conflict against the Soviet Union was over after perhaps a week or so. This kind of warfare – called *blitzkrieg* or shock-and-awe – makes it easy on all sides, limiting casualties to a minimum. Then, during the German and Soviet occupations, numerous persecutorial measures were enforced – just think of the Soviet massacres at Katyn and elsewhere as well as the sizeable share of Poles among the prisoners in German camps, interned mostly due to resistance activities, many of whom died.

L: And what about the Polish Jews? Don't they count as Polish victims, too?

R: They should, but we don't want to count them twice, as Holocaust victims and as Polish victims.

L: Maybe claims about six million Polish victims include these Polish Jews?

R: Orthodox historians assume some 1.8 million Holocaust victims among the Polish Jews (Benz 1991, p. 495), which would still result in more than four million civilian casualties among the Poles. But that number is still utterly exaggerated. You can reach such a number only by forging population statistics by way of mendaciously turning the missing German expellees into Polish victims of an invented German genocide.

### 3.15. Document Forgeries

R: Since we are already talking about forgeries, let's talk next about document forgeries, be it about pictures or written documents.

In this section, we have already encountered falsely labelled images, such as the moving truck falsely labeled as a "gas van" and the still image from a movie used to illustrate articles dealing with "gas vans" (Ill. 155ff., p. 307) or the photo of typhus victims at Belsen rebranded as mass-murder victims at Auschwitz (Ill. 159, p. 310). We have also discussed possible manipulations of an air photo of Ausch-

<sup>289</sup> Silesia: ca. 3.3 million; East Prussia: ca. 2.4 million, of whom less than half (say 1 million) lived in the less-densely populated southern part of this province that was annexed by Poland; Eastern Pomerania: ca. 1.9 million; Eastern Brandenburg: 0.6 million; Danzig: ca. 0.4 million; Posen/West Prussia and Central Poland: ca. 0.4 million:  $3.3+1+1.9+0.6+0.4+0.4=7.6$  million.



witz (pp. 192ff.). In the context of the alleged “gas vans,” I may point out that there are a number of documents which are suspected to be forgeries (Alvarez 2011).

L: But these are only suspicions or perhaps even mere claims without any conclusive proof.

R: You are quite right. The question to ask is: did the victorious powers fabricate documents to a larger extent in order to incriminate the vanquished? There can be no doubt that they had the opportunity to do so, since they had all the means and sufficient time at their disposal, and there certainly wasn't a lack of motives. But that does not prove that is actually happened.

One example of a proven document forgery of relevance to our topic is the so-called Franke-Gricksch Report. The typed transcript of two pages made by a certain Eric M. Lipmann from an alleged original German document which was never found claims that it is an extract from a report written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943. This excerpt has the heading “Resettlement Action of the Jews.” It openly reports about the procedure used during the alleged mass extermination in gas chambers at Auschwitz. Jean-Claude Pressac reproduced this copy and apparently considered it authentic while trying to explain away the many factual errors contained in it (1989, pp. 236, 238f.). Two years later, the Canadian revisionist Brian Renk analyzed the document and suggested that it must be a forgery for a large number of reasons (Renk 1991).

In 2005, the contents of an English translation of a German document was posted online which was found in the British National Archives and which gives the *complete* content of a report presumably written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943.<sup>290</sup> Hence we are dealing with the same report.

Five years later, British historian David Irving managed to also locate this document in the British Public Records Office, and shortly thereafter the entire affair was summarized by Samuel Crowell as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

*“There is nothing in the [authentic] report about mass killings [...]. There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz; [...] furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page ‘extract’ from the Franke-Gricksch report [...] is a spurious document. But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic extract.”*

R: Fact is that this translation of the original report supports the revisionist hypothesis that “Operation Reinhardt” had nothing to do with a mass-murder operation, as orthodox historians claim, but was about plundering the possessions of the Jews who had been deported for forced labor or resettlement (Graf *et al.* 2020, pp. 243-258;

<sup>290</sup> [www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html](http://www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 378-560).

This example shows that and why “German” documents have been fabricated.

L: But in August of 2019, some revisionist bloggers announced that the real and authentic original of this letter had been found!

R: Well, no, not an original, but a carbon copy of some unknown original, if that ever existed. But this doesn’t change the fact that it’s only a piece of type-up paper without signature, date, letterhead, stamp or any other element that links it to any person, event or date. Anybody could have typed it at any time. This carbon copy also doesn’t change the fact that its contents is simply a bunch of nonsense. Furthermore, differences between this carbon copy and Lipmann’s “transcript” make it likely that Lipmann’s text is actually the original, whereas the carbon copy is the improved copy, which means that this carbon copy is a re-typed version of Lipmann’s forgery (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 101-119).

For the time being, I suppose it has to remain open whether documents were systematically fabricated to incriminate the Germans, for nothing can be found where nobody is searching.

The German amateur historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, a retired major general of the German army, pointed out in 2014 that the files given back by the Allies to the Germans are riddled with forgeries. These can be recognized, he stated, by the fact that these forgeries were not written on original paper which, quite in contrast to authentic German documents, do not turn yellow as they age (Schultze-Rhonhof 2014). But he has only analyzed documents regarding the guilt question of the war, and even in this regard one should first produce ironclad forensic proof before taking this accusation of forgery for granted.

L: If that is true, then one may assume that there are also forgeries on original paper among the German files. Those could not so easily be recognized as such. After all, at war’s end the Allies had all the official German stationery at their disposal.

R: This cannot be excluded.

L: That would mean that all the files could potentially be contaminated with forgeries. That would be an awful disaster.

R: Quite so. This, too, would be a consequence of the total loss of the war for Germany.

L: I consider the example of Hitler’s “Genghis Khan speech”, which he never delivered, particularly striking. During that speech of September 22, 1939, he supposedly announced in front of the German generals the extermination of the Poles in order to gain living space. He allegedly concluded his speech with the remark: “Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians?” This quote was first invented in 1942 by the former bureau chief of the Associated Press in Berlin Louis P. Lochner in his book *What About Germany* (1942, p. 2), and was mentioned as *IMT* Document L-3 during the Nuremberg Trial, yet the prosecution abstained from introducing it as evidence due to its dubious origin (*IMT* Vol. 2, p. 286). Still, to this day this speech is dug out of the trash bin by “historians” such as Richard Evans (Evans 2010).

R: This invented speech by Hitler is “supported” by two other transcripts, though. One of them, *IMT* Document 798-PS (*ibid.*, Vol. 26, pp. 338-344), may actually be genuine, but it doesn’t contain anything remotely resembling what Lochner has

claimed. The other transcript, whose contents come close to Lochner's claims (1014-PS, *ibid.*, pp. 523f.), was correctly described by Dr. Walter Siemers, the IMT defense lawyer of Fleet Admiral Erich Raeder, as follows (*ibid.*, Vol. 14, pp. 43f.):

*"This document is nothing but two pieces of paper headed 'Second Speech by the Führer, on 22 August 1939.' The original has no heading, has no file number, no diary number, and no notice that it is secret; no signature, [...] no indication of where the document comes from. It is headed 'Second Speech...' although it is certain that on this date Hitler made only one speech, and it is hardly 1½ pages long, although [...] it is certain that Hitler spoke for 2½ hours."*

L: In other words, we are dealing here with two forged documents: L-3 and 1014-PS, which was created to shore up L-3.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it? And that is only one among many more that could be listed.

There is another aspect to this topic, and that is the destruction of original documents which are exonerating to the Germans. Such acts are difficult to prove, although strange gaps in certain document collections may point to something fishy having happened to them. One particularly revealing case of document destruction happened around 2005, after the British historian Martin Allen had published a book about SS Chief Himmler (M. Allen 2005). Shortly after the books had been published, the media reported that documents used by Allen to prove that Himmler was murdered by the British shortly after his capture in 1945 were – forgeries. Had that been true, Allen, the primary suspect, would have been prosecuted. However, no charges were ever pressed against Allen or anyone else for that matter, because Allen could prove that the forgeries then in the archive were not the documents he had photocopied when doing his archival research many months earlier. In other words: someone removed (and probably destroyed) the originals and replaced them with modern photocopies *after* Allen had made his copies (Kollerstrom 2014a).

L: And why would such a destruction not be prosecuted?

R: There is only one plausible explanation: The persons or authorities ordering their destruction and replacement with photocopies are identical with those who ordered the prosecuting authorities *not* to pursue the case any further.

L: So Her Majesty's government.

R: Correct. Britain is still in the same frame of mind as it was in 1939. For them, World War Two never ends. I would therefore not be surprised if it turned out that the British as well as the other Allies have purged their archives as well as the seized German files from documents which are embarrassing to them.

But let's now deal with a subject which can be analyzed more easily: photo forgeries.

First let's address two images which are generally considered as proof of corpse burnings in open pits at Birkenau. They were allegedly taken by a member of the so-called Auschwitz camp partisans to document the crimes.

L: But would they be a reliable source?

R: Let's postpone this question until the next section, where we will discuss witness statements.



*Ill. 173: Photo allegedly taken of the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This is supposed to be corpse burning to the north of Crematorium V. Right and below: Section enlargements.*

The first of these two pictures is reproduced in Ill. 173 (see p. 342; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 422). German revisionist political scientist Udo Walendy analyzed this picture decades ago (Walendy 1973; cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 247-250; Mattogno 2005a, pp. 34-42; 2016d, pp. 41-50, 154-156). Walendy claimed that, from an aspect of light exposure, the completely dark man in the left of the picture does not fit together with the other men in the photograph – view the upper left enlargement in Ill. 174a. Furthermore, the second man from left has much too long an arm with two elbows (right enlargement, Ill. 174b). Also the allegedly visible corpses on the ground have impossible, non-human anatomies, particularly the corpse at the feet of the man with the two elbows. I do not wish to get involved in these details because historians have stressed that the quality of this picture has been reduced through successive copying.

L: But that's nonsense! Successive copying of a photograph does not change the human anatomy, nor does it change the lighting contrasts.

R: Is this your field of expertise?

L: Yes, professionally I deal with such things. I recognized immediately that there is something wrong with this picture. No exposure error would succeed in darkening one person and leaving the rest in a normal light.

R: Even if he stood in the shade...



**III. 174a-c:** Detail enlargements of Ill. 173.

L: Then the environment of this man would also have to be dark. But that is not the case!

R: All right. Pressac explains the bad quality by claiming that these pictures are merely contact prints.

L: This is absolute nonsense! Why are contact prints supposed to be of poor quality? They are not, at least not visible for the normal eye. If some people state that these are mere reproductions, then have they seen the originals?

R: No, in each case these pictures are shown. Possibly there are no originals. It is interesting, however, that there are many variations of this picture. Thus there is a version that has the dark background replaced by a lighter one; in another one the outline of the men to the right has been highlighted with a pen.

L: Poor copies are often improved like that.

R: Let us assume for a moment that this picture is actually based on a photo.

L: That is nonsense. You cannot sell to me such a painting as a photograph!

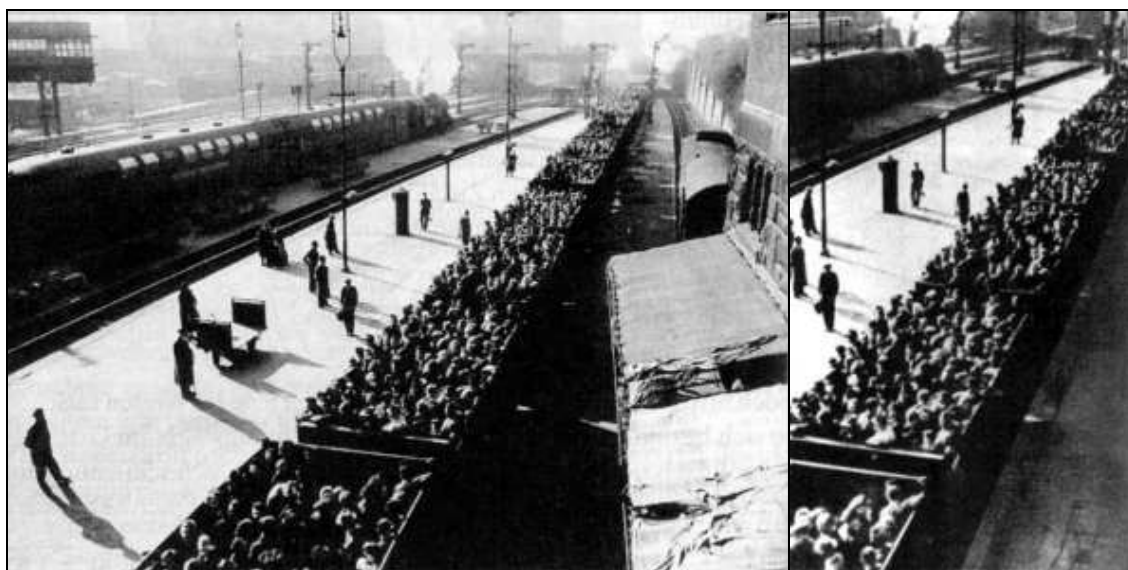
R: Just calm down and let me continue. Focus on the visible fencepost in the background. It is angled, as you can clearly see. Now we compare this fencepost (lower left cutout enlargement, Ill. 174c) with a typical fencepost at Birkenau, Ill. 175. As you see here, the real fenceposts in Birkenau are gently rounded. From this era an enormous number of photographs exists, taken by the SS. Wherever there are fenceposts, they look like this.

In other words: If a photo is the basis for this picture shown



**III. 175:** Original fencepost in Auschwitz Birkenau. (Wikipedia)





**III. 176:** *The original from the directorate of the German Federal Railways Hamburg with the heading: "freight cars with refugees 1946. Fully occupied train for the Ruhr district. In the background a double-decker carriage to Lübeck."*

**III. 177:** *Retouched picture with the heading of "transport to Ghettos and extermination camps".*

here, then this did not originate at Birkenau or it has been tampered with. So at least the captioning of the picture is wrong.

L: In my opinion it is a complete forgery.

R: Perhaps. But even if the basis of this is a genuine picture, it may possibly show a pyre on which the victims of a typhus epidemic were burned, because the crematories were not yet finished. Or, perhaps no corpses are burnt there at all but merely lice-infested dirty clothes.

L: You can see neither a pit nor a pyre.

R: At any rate, this picture does not offer any proof of mass murder at Auschwitz. After all, if this picture is based on a real photo, it shows at most some 30 corpses or so, but not the many thousands claimed by witnesses.

L: But if these resistance fighters wanted to document the cremation of thousands of victims, why did they not take a picture from a different angle to document this? Does the second picture show more?

R: No. The second picture shows basically the same scene (Pressac 1989, p. 422). I put it into the Appendix in order to make it available at maximum size (Ill. 244, p. 540). Since we must indeed expect that the resistance fighters did the best they could to document German crimes, we have to assume that this is all there was in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which of course would be in perfect agreement with the small area from which smoke emanates, as seen on several air photos (see Ill. 69 on p. 190 of the present book).

L: You cannot possibly try to sell that second picture as a photograph. That clearly is a painting.

R: Well, I think it is a photograph, yet obviously not of an authentic scene, but either of a painting or heavily retouched, which of course means that the first picture analyzed here is probably a retouched photo or painting, too. So I think you are right after all.

L: Thank you.





**Ill. 178f.:** The left picture appeared in *Der Spiegel*, no. 42, 1966, with the heading “In the SS state perfect the slave system”; on the right a “variation” with the heading “SS Sadists ‘order’ ‘tree hangings’” (Eschwege 1979, p. 266).

R: You are welcome.

In concluding this topic I would like to offer several more examples of the fact that not everything offered to us as pictorial evidence is authentic and can withstand a critical examination. For example Illustration 176 (p. 344), which still today is displayed in Hamburg’s main railway station.<sup>291</sup> It shows a scene from 1946: a freight train in that station packed full of German citizens before their departure to the countryside in desperate search for food, evidence for the poverty and starvation reigning in Germany in those immediate postwar years.

In Illustration 177 (p. 344) you see a picture that was featured in the film “*Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*” (Death is a master from Germany), part 3, shown on German public television on May 2, 1990 (taken from Eschwege 1979, p. 185). It allegedly represents the transportation of Rumanian Jews to Auschwitz. German mainstream historian Professor E. Jäckel was responsible for the historical accuracy of this film.

L: Those are the same pictures!

R: Exactly! However the picture by Prof. Dr. Jäckel was framed in such a manner that the station building has been cut out. Also it was cropped so much that the German luggage cart on the platform has disappeared. Furthermore the windows of the double-decker passenger train left in the background were retouched, since Rumania did not have such trains at that time, but Germany certainly did have them. This picture is one of the most awkward and nasty forgeries ever discovered.

Ill. 178f. (p. 345) are two pictures allegedly showing SS officers torturing prisoners. The state of Hesse government admitted in 1996 that they are scenes from a 1958 atrocity film of communist East Germany (Obenaus 1995; cf. Ayaß/Krause-Vilmar 1996).

L: But this does not prove that such torture did not happen.

R: If we are to consider an accusation as true, then it must first be proven. The burden of proof is on the prosecutor. But I am not concerned in asserting that the SS dealt sensitively with its prisoners. I would only like to show here that historians and the media do not always care about the truth, but willfully disseminate forgeries.

<sup>291</sup> At least in the early 1990s, when the first edition of the present book was written.

The next example concerns the Berlin synagogue in Oranienburger Street. Ill. 180 (p. 346) is a widely circulated picture of the synagogue when it was allegedly burning in 1938 during the so-called “Crystal Night.” There cannot be any doubt about the fact that during this pogrom numerous arson attacks occurred. But this synagogue was not damaged during this pogrom. Since there was no photo available showing this synagogue in flames, someone helped out a little. He took a photo of the intact synagogue from after the war (1948) and simply added some flames and smoke. This forgery was discovered in 1990 (Knobloch 1990), and in 1998 the perpetrator was found (*Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9).

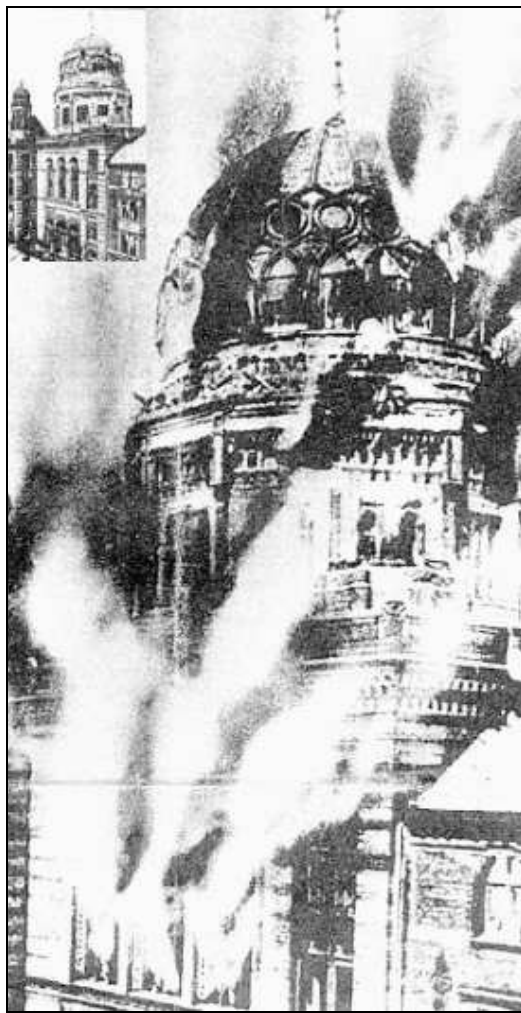
In concluding this little series, which could be extended, particularly after the revelation of many falsifications during the exhibition against the Wehrmacht which traveled up and down Germany in the 1990s and in a revised version in the early 2000s,<sup>292</sup> I would like to present an especially perfidious Auschwitz lie: Ill. 182, which the Simon Wiesenthal Center published on its web site in 1999 with the following subtitle:<sup>293</sup>

*“As these prisoners swere being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematories. The smoke can be seen in the background.”*

R: In the original photo taken in the spring of 1944 there is no smoke to be seen (Ill. 181; Klarsfeld 1978b, no. 165).

L: There probably was an over-eager Holocaust fanatic who wanted to make come true what witnesses claimed to be “true” – smoking chimneys.

R: Yes, but unfortunately he got a fencepost instead of a crematorium chimney.



**Ill. 180:** Large: The forgery; small: the original of 1948.



**Ill. 181 and 182:** On the left of the original, on the right the Simon Wiesenthal Center's falsification: Smoke comes from a fencepost.

<sup>292</sup> Cf. Walendy in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 255-259; on the exhibition see <http://www.verbrechen-der-wehrmacht.de> and <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wehrmachtsausstellung> (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is now on permanent display in the German Historical Museum (Deutsches Historisches Museum) in Berlin.

<sup>293</sup> In 1999 at <http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html>; now: <https://web.archive.org/web/19991006072516/http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html> (accessed on April 13, 2017); [www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html](http://www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html).

You can therefore see: The counterfeiters against Germany enjoy the freedom to do as they please without having to fear any consequences.<sup>294</sup>

---

<sup>294</sup> For more on fake images see <http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildf%C3%A4lschungen> (accessed on April 13, 2017).



## Fourth Lecture:

# Witness Testimonies and Confessions

### 4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War

R: On pp. 163f., we discussed why the testimonies of persons who might be prejudiced with regard to an event – either emotionally or ideologically – are usually less reliable than testimonies of neutral and impartial observers. Particular care must be taken also with regard to persons with some relationship to the disputing parties. In regard to the Holocaust, this refers to the alleged criminals on the one hand, and the alleged victims on the other.

L: But then there wouldn't be anybody left. Hardly anybody is a neutral impartial observer.

R: Can anybody really remain neutral where the Holocaust is concerned? The problem is a basic one: Everything we hear about the Holocaust is so heavily loaded with emotion that hardly anybody can be a sober, detached observer. The propaganda spread during the Second World War has divided practically the whole world into good and evil as never before in human history. You could just as easily say, and quite correctly, that there can be no witness testimonies with regard to the Holocaust, only testimonies by one or the other party to the matter in dispute.

What I want is simply to make you aware that the testimonies of both sides must be viewed with skepticism, as is the case in any other civil or criminal case: One must expect the surviving victims to exaggerate or even invent things due to feelings of hatred and a desire for revenge. On the other hand, one must expect the presumed perpetrators, out of self-preservation, to minimize or deny events.

L: All the more reason for me to find the confessions of the criminals more convincing.

R: If we stopped there, you'd be right, but in extreme situations – such as the Germans found themselves in after the total collapse of their nation – we also have to expect that individuals wrongly accused of having perpetrated crimes confirm and exaggerate such false charges in hopes of gaining clemency from prosecutors with the power of life and death over them, quite aside from any threats and torture they may have undergone, or fear in the future for themselves or their family members. The fact remains, however, that most people consider the confessions of ostensible perpetrators to be most convincing. And that is just where I wish to begin. Let us take a good look at the confessions of the “criminals” for once. Before we begin with some of the quotations of leading National Socialists frequently cited as proof of the Holocaust by orthodox historians, we must first clarify the meaning of several German terms. The question is: What did leading National Socialists mean when they used words like “*Vernichtung*” (annihilation) or “*Ausrottung*” (exter-

mination)? If you look into a modern German dictionary, things seem to be clear. In most cases, these words refer to a physical elimination, that is to say: to killings. But there are exceptions. “*Vernichtung*,” for example, can also be used in a mere social or professional sense, where it means the loss or destruction of one’s financial basis or social network of friends, for example. A “*vernichtende Niederlage*” (crushing defeat) in sports does of course not mean that the athletes of the defeated team were murdered. The term “*Ausrottung*” is less ambivalent, but it, too, does not have to mean murder.

During the 1920s and early 1930s, the leaders of National Socialism, who later became Germany’s leading politicians, evolved politically in an atmosphere of permanent civil war. The language used by the more radical parties involved in this struggle was quite often inflammatory and violent. Words said in the heat of the moment were not always considered to be taken literally. This, too, needs to be kept in mind.

Let me now quote a few examples of statements made by leaders of NS Germany, in which words like annihilation or extermination did occur, but obviously did not mean murder:<sup>295</sup>

1. Rudolf Hess, Hitler’s deputy until 1941, remarked in a speech in Stockholm on May 14, 1935 (R. Hess 1935):

*“National Socialist legislation has intervened in a corrective manner against [Jewish] foreign infiltration.*

*I say corrective, since [the fact that] Jewry is not, for example, being ruthlessly exterminated in National Socialist Germany is proven by the fact that, in Prussia alone, 33,500 Jews are active in industry and crafts, 98,900 in trade and transport – and is further proven by the fact that, with a proportion of 1% of the population of Germany, 17.5% of all lawyers are still Jewish, and, for example, in Berlin, almost 50% of all non-Aryan physicians are still permitted to participate in the social security system.”*

The word exterminate (*ausrotten*) obviously cannot have been meant in the sense of murder in this connection, since in 1935 nobody had accused the Third Reich of ruthlessly killing the Jews in whole or even in part. This assumption was so absurd at that time that it is inconceivable that the second most powerful man in the country after Hitler would have quasi-denied a partial physical extermination of the Jews by means of this statement of opinion. Hess’s wording can only be taken in the social sense of the word: the National Socialists had not yet destroyed the Jewish influence in Germany using all means (ruthlessly), but had, rather, only begun to correct and restrain their influence by moderate means of forced affirmative action. It is obvious that this repression cannot have occurred through any killing of the Jews, but rather in forcing them to have recourse to other professions or causing them to emigrate.

2. In a memorandum on the Four-Year Plan in August 1936, Hitler remarked that the Wehrmacht and the German economy had to be ready in four years to wage war on the Soviet Union. If the Soviet Union ever conquered Germany, that would mean the annihilation of the German people (Treue 1955, p. 187). Naturally, Hitler cannot have meant that the Soviets would have killed 80 million

<sup>295</sup> For a contrary opinion cf. Shermer 1994, pp. 44-51; 1997, pp. 211-241



Germans in such a case. Rather, the meaning was that Germany would be eliminated as an independent, politically powerful and cultural factor.

3. On Nov. 10, 1938, Hitler remarked to the National Socialist press that there was a need to annihilate the class of German intellectuals (Treue 1958, p. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, p. 281). Here as well, he cannot have meant a physical extermination of the intellectuals, but rather, only the end of their influence.
4. Only a few days before the previously-mentioned Reichstag speech of Jan. 30, 1939, Hitler received the Czech Foreign Minister. During the conversation Hitler criticized, among other things, the liberal attitude of the Czechs with regard to the Jews, and referred to the Jewish policy of his government with the words "In Germany, they are being annihilated." It is obvious that he cannot have meant a physical annihilation of the Jews, since nothing of the sort is alleged to have been going on at the time (Billig 1977, p. 51).
5. Felix Kersten, Himmler's masseur, quotes Himmler as follows in a diary entry dated Dec. 12, 1940:

*"We must wipe out the Jews, that is the will of the Führer."*

On Apr. 18, 1941, Himmler, according to Kersten, is supposed to have said:

*"The Jews must be annihilated by the end of the war. That is the unambiguous wish of the Führer."*

It was Yehudah Bauer of Jerusalem University, one of the most highly respected mainstream Holocaust historians, who noted that there was not yet any intention to exterminate the Jews when these entries in Kersten's diary were made, and that they are thus extremely problematic (Bauer 1994, p. 273, note 10). But in the context of the above examples, these entries are much less problematic than they may first appear: "Wipe out" (*ausradieren*) and "exterminate" (*ausrotten*) were not meant as physical extermination, but, rather, the removal of the Jews from Germany and/or Europe.

6. This becomes clear from a Hitler statement during a table talk in his headquarters on July 4, 1942, when he reported his threat relating to the expulsion of the Czechs from Bohemia and Moravia, which he expressed to Czech President Hacha. According to this threat, Hacha declared that all persons advocating a pro-Soviet policy in the Protectorate would have to be "exterminated" (*ausgerottet*). From the context, it is clear that this means removal from their positions and expulsion (Picker 1963, p. 435; cf. Irving 1984, p. 277).

Now to some statements of leading NS politicians which are frequently quoted to support the extermination thesis. Since these statements were made long before the end of the war, this automatically eliminates in advance the possibility that they were extorted by force, as must be taken into consideration in the case of confessions of defendants given in Allied captivity.

First of all, let's look at the oft-quoted passage from Adolf Hitler's speech of Jan. 30, 1939, i.e., seven months before the outbreak of the war:<sup>296</sup>

*"Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,"...*

<sup>296</sup> Domarus 1973, vol. II, p. 1058; English: [www.archive.org/download/SpeechOfJan.301939/SpeHit\\_text.pdf](http://www.archive.org/download/SpeechOfJan.301939/SpeHit_text.pdf).

R: Here you have Hitler's worldview in a nutshell: Jews control international high finance and are the power behind Bolshevism; they intend to get financial and political control over the entire world, if necessary by gigantic wars, but Hitler sees himself as the driving force to prevent that and to annihilate the Jewish race in order to prevent the subjugation of the world under the Jewish yoke. But did he mean the annihilation of their physical existence or merely of their political and social influence? The continuation of this quote, which is regularly hushed up by mainstream historians, makes things clearer:

*... "for the time when the non-Jewish nations had no propaganda is at an end. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have institutions which enable them when necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a question of which many nations are instinctively conscious, but which they have not yet clearly thought out.*

*[...] If this [Jewish] nation should once more succeed in inciting the millions which compose the nations into a conflict which is utterly senseless and only serves Jewish interests, then there will be revealed the effectiveness of an enlightenment which has completely routed the Jews in Germany in the space of a few years. The nations are no longer willing to die on the battlefield so that this unstable international race may profiteer from a war or satisfy its Old Testament vengeance."*

R: So here you have it: Hitler will annihilate the Jews by enlightening the world about their alleged evil plans and deeds, which have already led to their routing (=annihilation) in Germany within a few years. Even Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer contradicted the notion that Hitler meant physical murder in this speech. He emphasized that this passage was no more than a vague, overly-dramatic threat, diametrically opposed to the rest of the speech.<sup>116</sup> This speech was Hitler's reaction to massive attacks by politicians and media of Western nations, which had increased after the anti-Jewish pogrom in Germany in November 1938. Hitler's speech mainly focused on the disastrous impact of the Versailles Treaty on Germany and how National Socialism had successfully remedied the situation. It also contains lengthy passages describing the implementation of his policy relating to religion in general and clearly outlines his policy of emigration and resettlement of the Jews.

L: But the threat relates only to the case of a possible outbreak of war anyway.

R: That is correct. But even if we assume that Hitler meant murder here, this overly dramatic counter-threat in reacting to Allied threats cannot be used as proof of a crime committed at a later time, particularly when the following sentences say that the world will be enlightened as to the Jews. Bauer himself provides more evidence against such an intention, namely, a document from May 1940, that is, after the outbreak of the war, in which Himmler rejected "the Bolshevik method of physical annihilation of a people [...] as un-Germanic" and Hitler commented upon this by writing "Quite correct" in the margin (Bauer 1994, p. 57; Krausnick 1957, p. 197).

On Jan. 30, 1941, Hitler himself, in a speech before the Reichstag, returned to his prophecy of 1939 and explained (Domarus 1973, vol. II, , p. 1663):

*"And I should like to repeat the warning that I have already once given, on*

*September 1, 1939 [correct: Jan. 30, 1939], in the German Reichstag: namely, the warning that if Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be all over!”*

R: So once more: annihilation of the Jews in terms of ending the influential role Jewry played in economy, politics, and culture. Hitler made similar remarks on Jan. 30, Feb. 24, Sept. 30, Nov. 8, 1942, and Feb. 24, 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). According to this, he saw two possibilities for the outcome of the world war then in progress: either the extermination of the Aryan race or that of Jewry. It is certain that he did *not* mean that, in the event of defeat, all the peoples designated by him as Aryan would be physically exterminated. What Hitler understood “annihilation of Jewry” to mean later, he commented to his closest confidants on October 25, 1941, *i.e.*, after the expansion of the war into a World War. During a Table Talk, he came back to his speech of Jan. 30, 1939, and declared that he understood “annihilation” to mean the destruction of the political influence of the Jews in Europe through their deportation to the Russian swamps (Jochmann 1980, p. 106; see p. 169 in the present book):

*“This race of criminals has the two million dead of the [First] World War on their conscience, and now hundreds of thousands more. Let no one say: How can we ship them off into the swamps!”*

L: Maybe Hitler didn’t want to call a spade a spade.

R: I consider it very improbable that Hitler, even in the company of his closest confidants, would have felt obliged to use camouflage words or fail to refer to things by their proper name.

But now to the statements of other prominent National Socialists on the “annihilation of Jewry” during wartime. First, there is the entry by Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels of Mar. 27, 1942 (Reuth 1991, p. 1776):

*“Beginning in Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the Generalgouvernement to the east. This is a somewhat barbaric procedure and not one to be further described here. There is not much left of the Jews themselves. In general, one can state that 60 percent will have to be liquidated; only 40 percent will be able to be put to work.”*

R: The problem with this quotation is the same as with the others. Namely when one regards the actual policy, one must conclude that the 60% “liquidated” Jews were those who were unable to work and were therefore “deported to the east.” This is clear from a Goebbels diary entry that he made only 20 days earlier (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, p. 256):

*“The Jewish question must be solved within the framework of Greater Europe. There are still over 11 million Jews in Europe. They must first be concentrated in the east. Eventually, after the war, they can be sent to an island, like Madagascar. At any rate, there will be no peace in Europe until the Jews are completely excluded from the European territory.”*

R: On the basis of a host of contemporary documents, Mattogno has shown that at that time, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a resettlement of the Jews began in the General Government that was anything but an “annihilation action” (*Vernichtungsaktion*). Due to the significance of these documents, I would like to summarize them at this point.

After the first transports of resettled Jews had arrived at their destinations in early 1942, the receiving authorities had to be warned (for references see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 273f.):

*“I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews [arriving] at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory.”*

R: If the transports were sent to extermination camps, something like this could never have happened. Another document has the following to say, among other things, on the treatment of the Jews at the destination:

*“After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the district medical officer in charge.”*

R: Gassed Jews would hardly have had to be supervised for their health for three weeks. The “barbaric” methods of resettlement are revealed by a document dated March 22, 1942, five days before Goebbels’s diary entry:

*“An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnograd. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnograd the same day.”*

L: But if that is so, why should Goebbels have referred to this as a “barbaric procedure” and that there was “not much left of the Jews”?

R: The forced mass resettlement of human beings is “barbaric” according to Western standards, don’t you think? The massive forced resettlement of the Germans from their eastern territories after the Second World War is considered barbaric, too. I think that the images that always occur when we imagine the Holocaust have blunted us emotionally, to the extent that we are no longer able to recognize the everyday barbarity of the world. In view of the horrors that we have all heard about the Holocaust, anything less doesn’t seem so bad at all.

L: With that kind of argument, you can sweep all kinds of barbaric treatment of our fellow human beings under the carpet as “not so bad,” which is what happens everywhere today, from the conflict in Bosnia and Kosovo or Chechnya, to the massacres in Rwanda and Darfur, to the oppression of the Palestinians.

R: That’s right. Let us not forget: Goebbels was not emotionally hardened by Holocaust propaganda. For him, the forced resettlement of entire families to the economically barren east *was* “barbaric,” and he was quite right in this. His testimony that “not much is left” where the Jews were concerned can only have been intended to mean to refer to their political, economic, and social presence in Europe. He cannot have been referring to their murder.

Thus, Goebbels understood the “liquidation” of 60% of the deported Jews to refer to their evacuation to the eastern territories, and therefore the liquidation of any economic, political, and social influence of these people in western and central Europe. Accordingly, the expression “liquidation” in this Goebbels diary entry has

the same meaning for him as “annihilation” and “extermination” did for Hitler. There are, of course, many more entries in Goebbels’s diaries which would be worth mentioning in this context, but for space reasons this is impossible here. However, Thomas Dalton has thoroughly analyzed all the diaries regarding Goebbels’s statements about the Jews (Dalton 2010a&b). He quotes them all (123) and finds “repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation,” but not to physical extermination. At the end of his analysis he therefore concludes (2010b):

*“As explained in Part I of this article, Goebbels’s diaries, like Hitler’s ‘table talk’ reflections, are not well known or cited, even among the so-called experts. I think we can now see why: these entries offer very little support for the orthodox view, and raise lots of troublesome issues that must be explained away – not the least of which is the fact that, if we are to believe the exterminationists, Goebbels systematically lied to himself or otherwise falsified his own private diary, for years, for the sake of some unknown future events. This is simply not credible. Nor is the possibility that he was unaware of the mass killing that was allegedly happening. By all reasonable indications, the revisionist account – the literal reading of the diary – is most likely true.”*

R: The next thing worth addressing is the speech by the governor of Poland, Hans Frank, given on Dec. 16, 1941 – that is, approximately one month before the Wannsee Conference. In this speech, Frank remarked:<sup>297</sup>

*“[...] if the Jewish tribe in Europe survives the war, while we have sacrificed our best blood in the protection of Europe, then this war will only have been partly successful. Basically, therefore, with regard to the Jews, I must simply assume that they are to disappear. They will have to go.”*

L: That’s very clear as well.

R: It looks like it. It was also quoted, for example, by Prof. Nolte as proof of a Holocaust (Nolte 1993, p. 296). But Prof. Nolte has omitted and ignored the rest of the quotation, which continues:

*“I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of deporting them to the east. In January, there will be a big conference on this matter in Berlin [Wannsee], to which I will send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference will be held in the Reich Security Main Office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. A great Jewish migration will set in at any rate.”*

L: It looks almost as if Prof. Nolte falsified the quotation by taking it out of context.

R: Again I must say: not so fast! The quotation continues:

*“But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you think they are going to be housed in settlement villages in the eastern territories? They’ve told us in Berlin: What’s all the fuss? We cannot do anything with them, either in the eastern territories or in the Reich Commissariat [occupied Ukraine], liquidate them yourselves! [...] We must destroy the Jews, wherever we find them, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich here. [...] We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The*

<sup>297</sup> 2233-PS; IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 502f.

*Government General must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time.*”

L: So what does it mean? Resettlement or annihilation?

R: Why not both? Frank is obviously speaking with relation to the same thing: resettlement and annihilation are synonymous. And he also says expressly: “We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them.” Can it be any clearer that they were neither to be shot nor to be gassed with poison?

L: As governor of Poland, he must have known what was going on in Poland.

R: That should be assumed, although what happened to the Jews was outside of his area of competence. That was decided by Germany’s government. Frank had no direct influence on this. Interestingly, his diaries encompassing 43 volumes, which are full of grandiloquent verbosity, contain no hint that he knew anything about extermination measures. Even from his interrogation during the IMT (Vol. 12, pp. 7-45) it can be concluded that the governor of Poland had either not been informed at all in this regard, or that such measures simply hadn’t existed. He even claimed to have conducted his own inquiries about the camps at Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz, because he had found out about rumors spread by enemy media. Yet his investigations did not confirm the rumors (*ibid.*, pp. 17ff.).

The fact is that this one rhetorical passage in the many thousands of pages of Frank’s diaries’ ambivalence loses its importance as soon as one views it in the context of his entire diary, his testimony and in the context of other documents, such as the Goebbels diaries, or speeches and other documents by Hans Frank (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 269f.). These make it clear that both Frank and Goebbels had no doubt that Jews who were unable to work were to be resettled to the east, while the rest of them were to be used for forced labor.

Lastly, there are various speeches given by Himmler. The most well-known of them was given in Posen on Oct. 4, 1943, which is generally referred to as a “secret speech.” The following is an excerpt:<sup>298</sup>

*“I am thinking now of the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: ‘The Jewish people will be exterminated,’ says every Party comrade, ‘that is quite clear, it is in our program: deactivation [Ausschaltung] of the Jews, extermination; that is what we are doing.’ And then they all come along, these 80 million good Germans, and every one of them has his decent Jew. Of course, it is quite clear that the others are pigs, but this one is one first-class Jew. Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it. Most of you know what it means when 100 bodies lie together, when 500 lie there, or if 1,000 lie there. To have gone through this, and at the same time, apart from exceptions caused by human weaknesses, to have remained decent, that has made us hard. This is a chapter of glory in our history which has never been written, and which never shall be written; since we know how hard it would be for us if we still had the Jews, as secret saboteurs, agitators, and slander-mongers, among us now, in every city – during the bombing raids, with the suffering and depri-*

<sup>298</sup> 1919-PS, IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 110-173, here pp. 145f. A short audio extract from the speech may be heard on line at [www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043\\_2.wav](http://www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav) (accessed on April 13, 2017).



*ventions of the war. We would probably already be in the same situation as in 1916/17 if we still had the Jews in the body of the German people.*

*[...] We had the moral right, we had the duty to our own people, to kill this people which wanted to kill us."*

L: There we have an explanation that evacuation was a camouflage word for physical extermination.

R: No, the other way around: For Himmler, "extermination" was a synonym for evacuation, since the Party Program of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP) contained nothing relating to any physical extermination of the Jews, but rather, that they could not be citizens,<sup>299</sup> which is equivalent to expulsion from Germany.

L: And what about the bodies mentioned by Himmler?

R: This passage may relate to the Germans with the "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they had never seen hundreds or thousands of bodies lying side by side: "Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it." This means that these could obviously *not* have been Jewish bodies, since if the Germans with their "first-class Jews" had ever seen hundreds of Jewish bodies, they would have been even less sympathetic to any anti-Jewish measures, and might even have taken to the barricades. But Himmler's audience, who were soldiers – all Higher SS and Police Leaders – understood the anti-Jewish measures, because they had seen these bodies. But seeing *Jewish* bodies wouldn't have made these men any more inclined to accept anti-Jewish measures either. You only accept harsh measures when you are convinced that they are justified, that they are a punishment. But a punishment for what? For the mass deaths of human beings; for responsibility for the war.

Attention should be paid in this connection to Hitler's frequently repeated warning to the effect that: "If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war," then woe to them! That Hitler and his followers blamed the Jews for both World Wars, can be seen from a great many of their statements. Just read the one Hitler made on October 25, 1941, once more (p. 353). In it, Hitler blames the Jews for the victims of the war and right after that talks about their punishment: "ship them off into the swamps," which can only have meant the swamps of Belarus, in which German armies also were bogged down at that same time.

It was these bodies – the victims of the war – which were to make those Germans understand anti-Jewish measures, and which would also make Himmler's listeners understand why hard measures against Jews were allegedly necessary. This is why Himmler and his listeners adopted such a merciless attitude in those days.

L: But at the end of the day, Himmler really claimed that he had the moral right to kill the Jews.

R: That is what it says, but it makes little sense, since not even the most extreme National Socialist ever claimed that the "Jews" had planned to commit genocide

<sup>299</sup> Point 4 of the Program: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein." – Citizen can only be who is a member of the people. A member of the people is who is of German blood, with no regard to the confession. No Jew can therefore be a member of the people.

against the entire German people. The National Socialist ideology and propaganda spoke of Jewish bolshevism and Jewish high finance, both of which tended to subjugate and enslave the German people. So if reciprocity were to be restored, then “killing,” in this context, would mean that he had the right to subjugate and enslave the Jews, which is exactly what happened at that time. This means that it is also incorrect to interpret this passage literally, because Himmler speaks in the past tense: “we had [...] the duty [...] to kill this people [...]” But even according to mainstream historiography, the murder of the Jews was by no means a matter of the past in October 1943. At that time, there were still millions of Jews in Europe: The Hungarian Jews had not even been bothered yet; in Poland, nobody had yet been deported from the large ghetto of Lodz; in France, three fourths of the Jews remained until the end of the war, and almost 90% of the Jews with French citizenship were spared deportation.

L: Wasn't Himmler's speech also recorded?

R: Passages from the speech were introduced on a phonograph record during the Nuremberg Trials.

L: So Himmler's speech was recorded?

R: The technical background to the phonograph record is a bit problematic. Quite a few of Himmler's speeches were recorded and are accessible still today.<sup>300</sup> Since Himmler lectured freely without a manuscript, his non-public speeches were recorded on dictating machines, so they could be typed up later. During the Nuremberg Trial against the German Ministries (Case 11), the U.S. prosecution claimed to have found 44 original phonograph records (shellac disks) of this speech in Alfred Rosenberg's files (*Trials...* 1952, vol. 13, pp. 318 & 484).

L: How did those records get into Rosenberg's files?

R: That beats me. But that is not the only oddity. During his cross-examination in Nuremberg after the war, SS General Gottlob Berger, who had listened to Himmler's speech, stated that the transcript was incorrect, since many important issues mentioned by Himmler are not included, whereas he could “say with certainty that [Himmler] did not speak about the extermination of the Jews...” (*ibid.*, p. 475).

L: That testimony may just be an SS General's attempt at saving his life.

L: Is the quality sufficiently good to permit voice analysis?

R: That is questionable. Judging by the bad sound quality, the recording technique must have been rather primitive, for instance the outdated technology of wax cylinders. These cylinders were then used to produce a master disk, from which shellac discs were produced. It is beyond me, though, why anyone would have produced 44 discs of this Himmler speech. After all, it wasn't meant to be sold.

To the best of my knowledge, it has never been examined by independent researchers whether the voice of the speaker is indeed Himmler's. SS General Berger said this about the voice: “It's an intermediate thing between the voice of Himmler and Hitler. [...] That is not Heinrich Himmler's voice.” But then later, “It might be Heinrich Himmler's voice.” (*ibid.*, pp. 482-484.)

L: So it could be the work of a voice imitator?

R: I cannot exclude that. The fact is that the German electrical company AEG had

<sup>300</sup> For a list see [www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm](http://www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

already developed its process of tape-recording technology to the mass-production stage in 1939/1940, and that this technique was spreading like wildfire in Germany. So it seems possible that the speeches of leading personalities in Germany after 1940/41 were recorded on tape. But no tape of this kind, with Himmler's speech on it, was ever found.

L: The Allies probably couldn't have handled such a recording at all, since they weren't familiar with German tape-recording technology at that time.

R: That is correct. So they would have had to manufacture records from a tape, using a tape-recording technology which they knew nothing about.

Let me also mention a discovery made David Irving: The two pages of the unedited transcript of this speech which contain the problematic passage have been typed on a different typewriter than the rest of the document and have also been paginated in a different style (handwritten instead of typed).<sup>301</sup> So there is plenty of reason to be suspicious about this passage of the speech. Like with many other dubious documents, this piece of evidence was simply filed away unchallenged. So, you see, there is a need to research the origin and authenticity of this recording and of its transcript.

But even if you assume that the Himmler speech was held in the alleged form: Mattogno correctly states that, here again, Himmler's speech must be viewed in the context of all his other speeches and documents – for example, his declaration in Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 200):

*“The Jewish question in Europe has completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry triggers an international war, for example, to exterminate the Aryan people, then it won't be the Aryans who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jews have been resettled outside Germany, they are living here, in the east, and are working on our roads, railways etc. This is a consistent process, but is conducted without cruelty.”*

R: On the other hand, there are other speeches by Himmler after the above-mentioned Posen speech with less equivocal references to a physical annihilation of Jews – or at least of partisans and commissars including their families.<sup>302</sup> One of them, given in Posen on October 6, 1943, in front of the political elite of the Third Reich, has the following passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, pp. 169f.):

*“I ask of you that that which I say to you in this circle be really only heard and not ever discussed. We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to exterminate the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth. For the organization which had to execute this task, it was the most difficult which we had ever had. [...] I felt obliged to you, as the most superior dignitary, as the most superior dignitary of the party, this*

<sup>301</sup> See Irving's testimony during the Zündel trial 1988, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 369, 405f. The final large-font typescript does contain these inconsistencies, though it conspicuously lacks a page before and right after that ominous passage (pp. 62 & 68 of the document); see <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/3791-speeches-concerning-the-ss#p.33> (accessed on April 13, 2017).

<sup>302</sup> In a speech on December 16, 1943, to the commanders of the German Navy; Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 201; cf. [www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posen\\_speeches](http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posen_speeches) for a summary (accessed on April 13, 2017).

*political order, this political instrument of the Führer, to also speak about this question quite openly and to say how it has been. The Jewish question in the countries that we occupy will be solved by the end of this year. Only remainders of odd Jews that managed to find hiding places will be left over.”*

R: The following day Joseph Goebbels wrote into his diary one of his few references to an annihilation (*Ausrottung*) of the Jews with reference to Himmler’s speech, thus corroborating what Himmler had stated (Fröhlich, Part 2, vol. 10, p. 72):

*“As to the Jewish Question, [Himmler] gives a very frank and candid picture. He is of the opinion that we can solve the Jewish Question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and harshest solution, namely, that the whole of Jewry will be exterminated. This is surely a consistent, if brutal, solution. We must accept the responsibility to completely solve this question in our time. Later generations will surely no longer have the courage or dedication to address this problem, as we do today.”*

R: In a general way, therefore, it is clear that the speeches and diary entries of leaders of the Third Reich can only be interpreted correctly in the context of all speeches and of other documents. And even then these statements of leading NS politicians are still contradictory and at most represent the intentions or views of these leaders, but cannot provide information as to what actually happened on the ground.

## 4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies

### 4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay

*“Q. Did you ever hear rumours?”*

*A. Constantly.”*

R: These lines are quoted from the interrogation of former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman during the so-called first Zündel trial regarding his experience in that camp (District Court... 1985, p. 379). They indicate that Auschwitz was indeed a rumor factory.

German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte once referred to a fact which should be known to all historians (Nolte/Furet, p. 78):

*“[...] no less does he [the historian] know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors.”*

R: What Nolte means here – and Friedman confirms – is the fact that human beings, whenever they are deprived of the sources of information usually available to them, tend to construct a complete picture of what is going on in the world based on the few facts available. The German concentration camps were no exception in this regard. These camps contained inmates from all over the world, that is, people from many different cultures. Many of them hardly understood the German language or not at all. They hardly knew where they were, nor were they familiar with German civilian or military norms. It is not surprising that many inmates took rumor or hearsay for pure fact. This fruitful soil for the preparation of rumors was of course heavily exploited by a variety of underground groups for the dissemination of Allied propaganda, as we shall see later.

At this point, as a classic example of a rumor which arose from uncertainty linked with mistrust of the enemy, I would like to quote a short passage from the book *Die Todesfabrik* (The Death Factory), in which the author reports on the sauna built for the inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f.; cf. Rademacher 2004):

*“Even without specialist knowledge, anyone will recognize that the Nazi doctors constantly committed crimes against humanity in the concentration camps. We cannot forget the SS officer, a doctor, who resided in Birkenau at the beginning of 1943. His little hobby-horse was the ‘Finnish sauna.’*

*This bath, in Birkenau, consisted of two rooms, separated from each other which could be hermetically sealed off from each other by means of a door. The inmates had to undress in the corridor and give up their clothing and underclothing for delousing.*

*In the first room was a gigantic brick furnace, in which large stones were brought to white heat over a period of several hours before the beginning of the bath. Against the wall opposite the furnace was an extremely primitive bench, arranged in steps, reaching almost to the ceiling.*

*The naked inmates had to sit on these benches, as closely together as they could. One sat next to the other, the healthy ones pressed next to the sick ones, many of whom had infectious skin eruptions.*

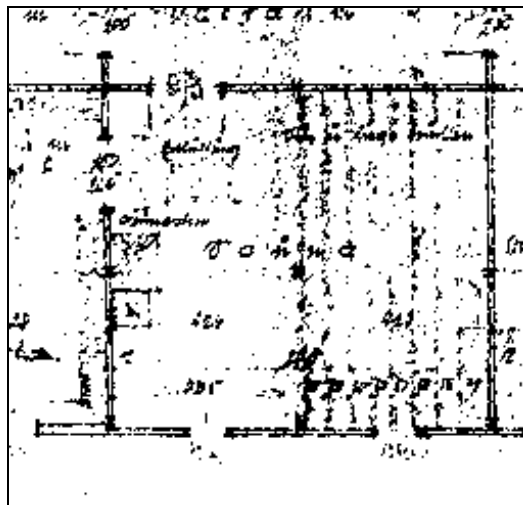
*Then the heated stones were doused with water. As a result of the heat, the emaciated, sick, ruined bodies of the inmates began to sweat heavily. The new arrivals, who had to climb to the highest benches, sweated most of all. Sweat, mixed with dirt and pus from suppurating sores, ran down in streams.*

*When a few had already begun to lose consciousness, the hermetically-sealed door was opened to the second room, in which the naked inmates were driven under ice-cold showers with shouting and the blows of truncheons by the inmate trustees.”*

L: A sauna as a torture chamber!

R: Exactly. Saunas were generally introduced in Germany during the war to strengthen the immune system, in Auschwitz as well, as may be seen here, for the benefit of the inmates (see Ill. 183). To anybody who had never seen a sauna, and who was prepared to believe anything perverse about the Germans, this luxury installation naturally appeared as an instrument of torture. In connection with the murders claimed to have been committed with steam for the Treblinka camp, we had already encountered the sauna as a murder weapon (see p. 258).

The murder weapon claimed by many witnesses but rejected by today’s mainstream historians for the Sobibór camp – chlorine (cf. p. 287) – might have its origin in the widespread use of chlorinated lime for disinfestation of water, latrines



**III. 183:** Sauna in the hygiene Building BW 5b in Auschwitz Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 57).

and (mass) graves. This chemical slowly decomposes in warm weather and releases toxic chlorine fumes. It is likely that this chemical was used for these purposes in those remote camps. As a murder weapon, though, it is no good choice.

The testimony by a certain Dr. Henry Heller belongs to the same category of statements right from the rumor mill. Heller reported that he had been “saved” in Auschwitz by a former colleague, a German. Heller claims that this German colleague recognized him just as he was about to be led into a gas chamber. So this German colleague “mercifully turned on the water instead of the gas” according to Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, May 4, 1975). This is, of course, nonsense, since not even the most dogmatic representative of the orthodox Holocaust narrative claims that there was ever anything like homicidal gas chambers that allowed the choice between gas and water to come out of shower heads. Dr. Heller was led into nothing else but a shower room that he only *thought* was a gas chamber, because the gas chamber camouflaged as a shower room, where gas comes out of the shower heads instead of water, is a cliché he learned from rumors or media propaganda.

The extent to which witness testimonies on the Holocaust are based on hearsay, that is, on things one has only heard about, is clear from an examination of the interrogation records of the preliminary investigations for the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. They are full of hearsay testimonies – reports not originating from one’s own experience but rather from what one has heard from others, from “camp talk,” a term very frequently found among the statements of the witnesses (cf. Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005g).

I would like to mention an experiment on the dynamics of hearsay, one in which I took part. Two test subjects were shown one drawing each. One of them was shown a gravestone with the three letters “R.I.P.,” surrounded by a few blades of grass. The second was shown a beach with two palm trees, a sailboat on the sea with the sun shining. Both test subjects were told to describe the drawings to a third person. The game went through five stages in this manner. The fifth test subject was then supposed to draw the particular drawing on paper. While the test subject who had been shown the beach scene was able to draw it fairly accurately, the gravestone, in several stages, became a broad meadow, surrounded by a dark forest with a dark sky.

What does this show?

L: Clichés don’t need to be described so accurately, since we all have similar pictures in our heads already.

R: You can say the same thing about political or historical clichés: something that we have in our heads doesn’t need to be described so accurately in order to be able to conceive it fairly exactly, as if one had seen it oneself, while things or events which don’t fit into the general heading of a cliché can only be described with difficulty. The power of suggestion of the “Chinese whispers” – since hearsay is nothing else – only works when it follows well-traveled paths. In relation to our present topic that means, of course, that, after decades of dissemination of Holocaust clichés through all the channels of information, today any would-be “witness” is able to repeat these clichés, although it may be nothing other than a mere rumor.



### 4.2.2. False Memories

R: Another, more dangerous aspect of this power of suggestion lies in the fact that we can be persuaded that we have experienced clichés that we all have in our head, although our “knowledge” does not originate in our own experience, but rather from sources of hearsay, that is, our relatives or acquaintances, media reports, or things we have learned in school, etc. Many of us know stories from our earliest childhood, stories we have heard over and over again, told by our mothers or other older relatives. We were very often shown supporting pictures or even films. Although in many cases it is almost impossible to have any personal



III. 184: Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus

memory from this time of our early life, our memory was “trained” to view what we heard and the experiences of others as our own experiences. Since we do not, of course, expect our parents to tell deliberate lies, there is no reason to object to this.

But the situation is radically different when someone attempts to persuade us of something that may have dramatic results, such as, for example, the statements of certain psychiatrists attempting to explain their patients’ reluctance to believe that they were sexually mistreated by their parents as children. The fact that their patients would initially have no memory of such events does not bother these “experts.” They simply set about to persuade their patients, through suggestive questions and interview techniques, that they have merely “suppressed” these traumatic experiences, and that it is now the task of the psychiatrist to dig up this “lost knowledge.”

One of the world’s leading experts in the research into the ability of the human memory to perform and the ability to manipulate the human memory is Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In a great number of professional publications she has shown that even very mild techniques of questioning are sufficient to manipulate the human memory.<sup>303</sup> In one experiment, for example, she succeeded, by means of suggestive questioning of test subjects, in persuading 36% of all test subjects that they had seen Bugs Bunny at Disneyland. But Bugs Bunny isn’t a Disney character – he’s a Warner Brothers character, so he cannot possibly have been seen in Disneyland.

Dr. Loftus furthermore discovered that the human memory can be all the more easily manipulated the more emotional the circumstances are under which the questioning takes place, and the more emotional the alleged related experiences have been (sexual abuse, abduction by extra-terrestrials, etc.). Even emotional media reporting can lead to massive distortion of the human memory.

L: That is absolutely shocking. That means that it is possible to make people “remember” traumatic events that never even happened.

R: This is in fact so, if we follow the research findings of Prof. Loftus and many other

<sup>303</sup> Loftus 1994, 1997, 2003; cf. a series of articles on human memory in *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456–466; cf. [www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZIPzSeUDDw](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZIPzSeUDDw) (accessed on April 13, 2017).

<p><b>Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, sexual abuse in early childhood – should be viewed with skepticism.</b></p> <p>Elizabeth Loftus, internationally recognized expert, highly praised for her statements challenging the reliability of human memory. (Loftus 1998, p. 62)</p>	<p><b>Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, relating to gas-chamber experiences during the “holocaust” – should be viewed with skepticism.</b></p> <p>Standard statement typically made by revisionists; punishable with up to 10 years imprisonment in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Poland, Israel and other countries.</p>
--	--

experts.<sup>304</sup> It is easier to manipulate memory if the event that you want anyone to “remember” includes aspects which the test subject actually can remember. These aspects thus act as an anchor point for the lie, so to speak.

L: What does that have to do with the present topic?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus is not only an expert on false memory, she is also Jewish. As such, she was asked in the late 1980s to testify for the defense of John Demjanjuk on the reliability of the witnesses presented against him (see Chapter 2.10.). Loftus herself stated in this regard (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 224; cf. Cobden 1991):

*“The file should have convinced me. A case that [a] relied on thirty-five-year-old memories should have been enough by itself. Add to those decaying memories the fact [b] that the witnesses knew before they looked at the photographs that the police had a suspect, and they were even given the suspect’s first and last name – Ivan Demjanjuk. Add to that scenario the fact [c] that the Israeli investigators asked the witnesses if they could identify John Demjanjuk, a clearly prejudicial and leading question. Add to that the fact [d] that the witnesses almost certainly talked about their identification afterward, possibly contaminating subsequent identifications. Add to that [e] the repeated showing of John Demjanjuk’s photograph so that with each exposure, his face became more and more familiar and the witnesses became more and more confident and convincing.*

*Then factor into all of the above [f] the intensely emotional nature of this particular case, for the man these people were identifying was more than a tool of the Nazis, more, even, than the dreaded Ivan who ran the diesel engines and tortured and mutilated prisoners. This man, if he was Ivan the Terrible, was personally responsible for murdering their mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives, children.”*

R: Instead of making herself available as an expert witness, however, Dr. Loftus copped out (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 232):

<sup>304</sup> Cf. Bjorklund 2000, Campbell 1998, Dineen 1996, Goldstein/Farmer 1993, Loftus/Doyle 1997, Ofshe 1996, Pendergrast/Gavigan 1996, Wells/Loftus 1984.

*“If I take the case,’ I explained, having talked this out with myself hundreds of times, ‘I would turn my back on my Jewish heritage. If I don’t take the case, I would turn my back on everything I have worked for in the last fifteen years. To be true to my work, I must judge the case as I have judged every case before it. If there are problems with the eyewitness identifications, I must testify. It’s the consistent thing to do.’”*

R: In a conversation with a Jewish friend, it became clear to her that all her Jewish friends, acquaintances, relatives, maybe even all Jews would accuse her of treason to her own people if she testified for the defense in the John Demjanjuk case (*ibid.*, pp. 228f.):

*“[...] she [a friend of Mrs. Loftus] believed I had betrayed her. Worse than that, much worse, I had betrayed my people, my heritage, my race. I had betrayed them all for thinking that there might be a possibility that John Demjanjuk was innocent.”*

L: So Dr. Loftus considers the Jews a race!

R: It looks like it. In any case, she decided not to appear for the defense. She observed the trial from the gallery, and gave detailed reports on how much she sympathized with the other Jews and with the witnesses who were struggling with their memories. But she expresses no sympathy for the defendant. In other words, Dr. Loftus, a U.S. citizen, left Demjanjuk in the lurch because she felt a greater obligation to Jewry, of which she was a member, than to the truth, or to someone who was at least formally a fellow American citizen. She was willing to risk that an innocent person would be murdered, although she did help locate a replacement expert for assessing the reliability of the witnesses’ memory. That Demjanjuk was first sentenced to death, but not executed and then finally even released from Israeli custody, was due solely to the commitment of his defense attorneys and their support by various revisionist researchers (cf. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

L: All the more she will be shocked to learn that “Holocaust Deniers” are citing her in an attempt to shore up their views!

R: You bet. This was her reaction after she was told that her work is quoted by revisionists (Shermer 1997, p. 183):

*“She was shocked and had no idea about what was going on.”*

L: Dr. Loftus is not, therefore, prepared to apply the consequences of her own research to criminal proceedings affecting members of her own religious group.

R: Exactly. But this makes her all the more credible as a witness, since her findings cannot be dismissed as “anti-Semitic” or “Nazi.”

As we will see later, the proceedings against John Demjanjuk are only slightly different from other trials against real or alleged National Socialist criminals, in particular those which attracted broad publicity, such as the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, the proceedings against Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke, etc.

In addition to the factors listed by Dr. Loftus, which contribute to the deformation of the memory of witnesses testifying against alleged National Socialist criminals (numbered [a] to [f] by me), I may add a number of additional factors:

g. One may assume that Dr. Loftus possesses a higher sense of professional ethics and a greater respect for the truth than the average witness. But even she could

not bring herself to introduce exonerating evidence, because this would allegedly be equivalent to “treason” to her “race.” I wonder whether Dr. Loftus is aware of what she is saying? To the Jews, the truth is contemptible if it fails to serve the Jews, while lies or mere indifference to injustice, on the contrary, are perfectly acceptable if they are useful to the Jews. This raises the disturbing question: just how much love of the truth can one expect from “ordinary” Jewish witnesses who are in no way bound by professional ethics?

- h. The reports of experiences by various witnesses have always been disseminated orally, in writing, and by radio and TV – and in particular among the witnesses themselves by personal exchanges or through aid organizations which sprang into existence in the camps immediately after the war.
- i. The topic of the “Holocaust” became omnipresent in all Western societies since the end of the 1970s at the latest, needless to say in the most one-sided manner imaginable.
- j. In relation to the “Holocaust,” it is considered not only extremely harmful to society, but at times even criminal not to know certain things, not to recognize certain things, or even to doubt certain things. There is therefore a far greater social pressure on witnesses to remember certain things and to blank out certain other things.

All four factors contribute even more strongly to the ones already listed by Dr. Loftus to a massive deformation of the memory and thus to false testimony based on it.

L: That is still just theory. Is there any evidence that any such manipulation of the memory actually occurred?

R: It is difficult to get direct evidence for that. When critically asking witnesses as to the source of their knowledge, one frequently finds that they themselves aren’t sure whether it originates from their own experiences or from what they have heard for others, be that directly from a person, from the media or from literature (see Rudolf 1997b). Unfortunately, such critical interrogations are an exception. But there are indirect indicators in the literature and in documents.

First allow me to quote two of the world’s best-known “Nazi hunters.” The first is Efraim Zuroff from Israel. In his book *Occupation Nazi-Hunter*, he describes his hunt for Josef Mengele, who served at Auschwitz as a physician. Today, Mengele is known as the “Angel of Death” of Auschwitz who allegedly carried out cruel experiments on innumerable inmates and is said to have participated in the murder of hundreds of thousands of people in the gas chambers (Posner/Ware 1986). Only as a sidenote I may remark that these claims have little in common with what can be substantiated with documents (Mattogno 2013a). But be that as it may, during his research, Zuroff stumbled upon the remarkable fact – remarkable to him – that extensive questioning of survivors immediately after the war did not describe Mengele as the same evil criminal described 20 years after that or even later (Zuroff 1994, pp. 127f.):

“The content of these articles<sup>[305]</sup> proved quite surprising because they clearly

<sup>305</sup> Various newspapers published after the war by and for “survivors,” which regularly asked for incriminating testimonies against arrested or indicted German officials; here Zuroff refers to an article about the alleged arrest of Mengele in early 1947 published in a number of papers (see there for details).

*indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947. [...Zuroff noted] that Mengele was not considered a very high-ranking criminal [in 1947], nor was his supposed arrest regarded as an event of exceptional significance. [...] This notice was, in effect, the first indication that the status of the infamous 'Angel of Death' had grown by leaps and bounds over the years. [...Mengele was], in a certain sense, not the same person who was simultaneously hunted for in South America."*

L: Even though merely two years after the event their memories should still be fresh, in contrast to testimonies given after twenty or even thirty years.

R: Exactly. This indicates that what the witnesses described as their own recollections in 1980 or 1985 was not their own recollection at all, but rather clichés which had percolated into their memories as "false memories" after twenty years of mass suggestion. Here is what the *Times of Israel* wrote about his (Mark 2020):

*"Ask Auschwitz survivors about their first day in hell, waiting to be directed to the gas chambers or to camp slavery, and they'll almost certainly tell you about the Nazi making the selection. 'It was Mengele,' survivors remember with a shiver. Dr. Josef Mengele, the most notorious Nazi in the most notorious concentration camp.*

*And yet, writes David G. Marwell in his chilling and masterful new book, 'Mengele: Unmasking the Angel of Death' (W.W. Norton), something doesn't add up. He cites Geoffrey Hartman, who studied survivor testimony, noticing that 'every Auschwitz survivor seems to have gone through a selection by Mengele, as if he manned his post 24-hours a day.'*

*Every Jew's fate was decided by a Nazi doctor, but was it Mengele? When freight trains, 50 box cars long, were arriving from Hungary in 1944, day and night, unloading 440,000 Jews between April and July, was it always Mengele — as survivors remember — initiating these Jews into Auschwitz? He was hardly the only Nazi doctor to do so, in Auschwitz or elsewhere. [...]*

*Marwell writes, 'If Auschwitz is the symbol of the Holocaust, then Mengele ... has come to serve a similar role for the death camp itself. Perhaps for this reason, much of what is known of Mengele's time in Auschwitz [May 1943 to January 1945] is more trope than truth.'"*

R: That is very true, but Marwell's book, which stays firmly in the tracks of orthodox Holocaust tropes and clichés, didn't change much about this either, I might add.

The second "Nazi hunter" whom I would like to mention is Adalbert Rückerl, long-time Chairman of the German Central Office of State Administrations in Ludwigshafen, founded in 1958 for the exclusive purpose of investigating the alleged crimes of National Socialists. After approximately 20 years of investigative activity, Rückerl mentions in passing that witnesses in Australia can no longer remember the details of what is supposed to have happened in the camps during the war, quite in contrast to witnesses in Europe, the USA, and Israel (Rückerl 1984, pp. 258f.). Unfortunately, he doesn't delve into the question of why this is so. The only real difference between Australia and the other continents is that the Holocaust wasn't a major factor in Australian society until the late 1970s. Neither the media nor political life nor the courts were concerned with the topic, and survivors

who emigrated to Australia from the occupied countries were far less well organized in that thinly populated country than in Europe, Israel, or the U.S. What the investigators found in Australia, but did not recognize as such, was that the survivors residing there had been less subjected to distortive reinforcement.

In the meantime, of course, Holocaust propaganda has increased worldwide to such proportions that one can no longer think it possible to find anyone, anywhere in the world, who has succeeded in escaping the suggestive power of the greatest propaganda campaign in human history.

Last of all, I would like to mention a concrete example of how the suggestive power of the infallible Holocaust dogma has an effect on witnesses. The investigations for the large-scale Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began in late 1958 with the indictment of Wilhelm Boger, who was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. A number of witnesses were immediately found who accused Boger of having committed innumerable cruelties in Auschwitz – bestial torture, horrible murders, participation in arbitrary executions and mass gassings. Over the course of the investigations against Boger, a German Jewess by the name of Maryla Rosenthal, who had been one of his secretaries in Auschwitz, was also interrogated. The first interrogation of Mrs. Rosenthal bogged down due to the fact that she was unable to confirm the accusations against her former boss or to confirm the general allegations of cruelties in Auschwitz. Among other things, Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony contained statements as to the good relationship with her former boss and to the general working atmosphere:<sup>306</sup>



III. 185: Maryla Rosenthal (Fritz Bauer..., images).

*“Boger was polite to me, and I cannot complain about him with regard to my person. He even went so far as passing on to me parts of his food in his dishes on a regular basis, with the pretense that I should clean them. Apart from this, he organized clothes for me from the Birkenau camp. [...] He was also very polite to the other Jewish female prisoners, who worked in the Political Department, and we Jewesses liked him very much. I also remember that Boger had no distinct hatred against Jews. [...] To summarize it, I really cannot say anything bad about Boger in regard to my person and to the other female inmates of the Political Department.”*

R: And now a very important passage on testimonies, pay careful attention now! Mrs. Rosenthal then reports the manner in which the other women in the Political De-

<sup>306</sup> Record of interrogation of Maryla Rosenthal on Feb. 21-22, 1959, Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 4, pp. 507-515; in more detail cf. G. Rudolf 2004b



partment gossiped in the toilet and exchanged the latest camp talk.

L: That is how the rumor factory worked!

R: Exactly. Mrs. Rosenthal nevertheless reports that she kept her distance from this gossip. She was well aware of the content, though:

*“We inmates talked that, when Boger came into the men’s camp, massacres would occur on a regular basis. I did not find out anything specific about it. Boger never mentioned anything in this regard to me. I never saw Boger emotionally agitated. I therefore can absolutely not say when and where Boger had shot inmates. Except for his service pistol, which he carried at his belt, I never saw him carry any other weapon. I never saw any rifle or submachine-gun in the office. I could also not determine that his uniform had been soiled, which could have indicated executions.”*

R: During her second interrogation on Dec. 10, 1959, Mrs. Rosenthal was confronted with the contradiction between her exonerating testimony and the accusations made by other former inmates. She attempted to explain this by saying that her memory was not good enough, and that what she experienced in Auschwitz at that time

*“was simply too much for me. I could not grasp and process what I saw and heard there. This may be one reason for the fact that I can no longer recollect specific details today, which I might perhaps have known at that time. In Frankfurt/Main, I now came together with former colleagues from Auschwitz, and we did, of course, talk about those times. I must say that I was repeatedly stunned about the details my colleagues still knew. As I said before, I cannot remember that. I want to emphasize that I have not the slightest interest in protecting anybody. But on the other hand, I cannot say what I do not know.”* (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 20, p. 3183)

L: Here she uses the word “colleagues” for her former fellow inmates!

R: Isn’t that significant? Over and over again, whenever the investigative officials pressured her with questions about why she couldn’t remember the details of any atrocities and the identity of the criminals, she claims that she lived through the horror in a sort of trance, refusing to take cognizance of anything going on around her (*ibid.*, pp. 3184f.).

The abnormality of Mrs. Rosenthal’s testimony – the only clearly exonerating testimony among all the testimony of former secretaries to the political department at Auschwitz – is generally recognized in the relevant literature. It is explained away by the established Holocaust historians as well as by the Frankfurt Jury Court with the claim that Mrs. Rosenthal must have suppressed the horrible side of her experiences, wiping them out of her memory entirely, relegating it all entirely to her subconscious mind – as she herself claimed in her second interrogation (Wittmann 1999).

L: That is the same attempt at explanation made by psychiatrists with regard to allegedly suppressed memories of childhood sexual abuse.

R: A good observation. But let us take a closer look. Mrs. Rosenthal was the first of the secretaries – in fact the first woman at all – who was interrogated on this subject during the investigation. During her first interrogation, she could remember many details relating to preferential treatment by the kind-hearted Mr. Boger. She

first (consciously) heard of the atrocities – at which she was alleged to have been present – from the interrogating officials. The officials were “tactful” and competent enough to have a convincing effect on the witness. She therefore excused the gaps in her memory for which she was reproached by claiming that she had a bad memory and because she had allegedly refused to participate in trading gossip with the other inmates.

Before she was interrogated a second time, she met a few of these former “colleagues.” Her use of the word “colleague” shows that she considered herself an ordinary employee at Auschwitz at the time concerned – not a slave in an extermination camp. Her “colleagues” (and possibly other “survivors”) then told her their atrocity tales, which surprised her, since she couldn’t remember anything of that kind. But since these stories matched what she heard from the interrogating officials and which they wished her to confirm, and since she seemed to be the only one who remembered a different version of things, she concluded that her memory must have been faulty. Searching for an explanation, the suggestion was made to her that she had simply suppressed the horrors of the past from her memory – into her subconscious. But she stood steadfast in her testimony that she could not remember any such things.

As a secondary matter, the question now arises of how it came to pass that Mrs. Rosenthal was allowed to speak to several of her former fellow inmates and exchange recollections with them before her second interrogation. Who organized this meeting? The relevant literature contains references to the fact that inmates’ associations organized such meetings, often with the effect of exerting a crucial influence upon the testimony at trial (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Maryla Rosenthal’s claim that she could not consciously remember any atrocities is explained away by the allegation that she experienced everything in a trance-like state. This is in obvious contradiction with the fact that she had very detailed recollections about the past, the positive nature of which did not at all accord with what she was supposed to have “suppressed” into her subconscious. This is exactly the same pattern used by patients who have also been the victim of manipulated memories, to explain the paradoxical situation in which their conscious recollections are in contradiction to what they have been persuaded to believe by the “experts.”

Even Mrs. Rosenthal’s attitude – her positive description of Boger, her return to Germany because she didn’t like Israel, her use of the term “colleagues” in reference to her fellow-inmates – indicate that she was *not* traumatized by events in Auschwitz.

It may very well be, therefore, that it was not her experiences at Auschwitz that “traumatized” Mrs. Rosenthal, but, rather, intimidation on the part of memory-manipulating inmates’ organizations, former fellow detainees, media reports, and the statements of the Prosecutor’s Office and, later, the judge. This is also confirmed by the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal’s claim that her absence of memories was due to “trauma” became more intense as she was subjected to more and more interrogations.

L: It is distressing to learn how unreliable human memory really is.

R: It's best to be aware of one's own deficiencies in this regard and not to place a careless trust even in one's own memory.

Much more troubling, in my view, is the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony was not considered exonerating during the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, but, rather, as accusatory! According to the judge, the atrocities in Auschwitz were so horrible that the witness – Mrs. Rosenthal – was so “traumatized” that she lost all recollection of these same atrocities and that she was completely intimidated because she could no longer trust her own memory at all. By this logic, one can turn just about any exonerating testimony into an incriminating one. This turns all logic of evaluating evidence and of determining the truth on its head. With that approach, once a thesis has been postulated, it can no longer be refuted.

L: But in the end, Mrs. Rosenthal's memory remained unchanged. She was merely made to distrust it.

R: Correct, but that is the first step a person takes in order to then absorb external “information” as their own memory as a substitute for the allegedly faulty personal memory. This second step becomes apparent in another case which I'd like to briefly mention here. It concerns a member of *Einsatzgruppe* 8 who was put on trial in 1966 for his alleged involvement in several mass executions and the murder of some 600 prisoners in a “gas van.” Regarding the existence of these ominous “gas vans,” the court stated in its verdict (Alvarez 2011, p. 206):

*“It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the gas van.”*

R: When the leader of this *Einsatzgruppe*, who in 1966 was one of the witnesses knowing nothing of a “gas van,” was himself put on trial three years later, he and a few of the witnesses who used to have no knowledge now “confirmed” the existence of the “gas van” (*ibid.*, pp. 223-226). In my view, this was no doubt the effect of innumerable interrogations which the witnesses had been subjected to over the years.

L: What is your opinion about statements by witnesses who appeared in public during recent years in order to tell their experiences during the war?

R: In 1995 I interviewed such a witness myself. It was Dr. Hans Münch, who had been an SS physician in Auschwitz during the war (Rudolf 1997b). The conclusion from my interview with Dr. Münch, who was 84 years old at that time, is that his statements are full of internal contradictions and that they contradict material realities in decisive parts. After intensive questioning, Dr. Münch admitted that his initial claim was untrue that he himself had experienced all the things he reported. Such a devastating result regarding the reliability of the memory of geriatrics reporting about events which they claim to have experienced many decades ago should not be surprising to anyone, and not just because of the age of these witnesses. After all, Dr. Münch had been intensely involved in that issue for 50 years. He was repeatedly interrogated after the war, appeared as a witness at numerous trials, had an intensive exchange with organizations of former inmates, has been continually reading the usual survivor literature for decades, and frequently volunteered to give interviews to various individuals and mass media. It is impossible that his memory remained untouched by all of these influences.

Shortly after I had published my interview with Dr. Münch, Germany's largest

political magazine *Der Spiegel* published a brief interview with Dr. Münch as well, perhaps in an attempt to repair the damage I had done to Münch's credibility. The *Spiegel's* interview, however, was very superficial and is distinguished by its provocative, suggestive way of posing questions, which by itself is already a way to manipulate the memory – or at least testimony – of the interrogated person (Schirra 1998, pp. 90ff.). Dr. Münch's answers were so outrageous that he was indicted by a French public prosecutor for inciting to hatred. Only because he had reached an advanced stage of Alzheimer's disease, he was spared from having to serve his sentence (*Tageszeitung*, Oct. 19, 2001, p. 11).

L: That means in plain English that we are today confronted with Alzheimer patients whose statements about Auschwitz we are told to take at face value.

R: That's the way things are. The legendary unreliability of testimonies of geriatrics about the experiences of their youth, however, does not stop the media from presenting such "miraculous witnesses" even 60 years after the war's end in a desperate attempt to refute the revisionists.<sup>307</sup> During the mid-1990s, several ambitious archival projects were initiated for the sole purpose of systematically collecting and recording the statements of Holocaust survivors who gradually become senile. One of these projects was inaugurated at the end of 1994 by Steven Spielberg, another by the German-Jewish Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam (a suburb of Berlin) under the direction of German-Jewish historian Julius Schoeps and U.S. professor of literature Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale).<sup>308</sup>

How scientific such projects are is exemplified by the Spielberg initiative. Volunteers conduct the interviews with witnesses. These volunteers receive 20 hours of training. Most of these helpers are individuals who themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" – whatever that means (*Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Dec. 28, 1994).

L: That probably means that they are not able to conduct critical interviews, since they have no background knowledge in history.

R: Correct. Also, the fact that they themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" means nothing else but that they are emotionally biased. That a critical attitude toward the witnesses is not even desired, is revealed by a press release of the Mendelsohn Center explaining their interview technique:

*"Questions without Guideline*

*As hard as it is to scientifically evaluate individual memories, it is exactly the subjectivity of the accounts which promises to record historical experience, which evades the brittle factuality of the usual historization. Similar to psychoanalytical interviews, one tries to leave room to the witness' own memories by a very unobtrusive interview technique, in order to guarantee the authenticity of the accounts."* ("Archive der Erinnerung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, July 3, 1995)

L: What is your objection against this method?

R: Since when is it possible to approach the truth by being subjective?

The interviewing technique used here is called "narrative interviewing" in sociol-

<sup>307</sup> So for instance Oskar Gröning, a former SS man deployed in Auschwitz, who gave interviews on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz in early 2005 at the age of 83: "The Nazi's testimony," *The Guardian*, Jan. 10, 2005; see also the TV documentary *Auschwitz... 2005*; cf. Vehlewald 2005; Geyer 2005; as well as the analysis by Winter 2015.

<sup>308</sup> Cf. *Newsweek*, Nov. 21, 1994; *New York Times*, Jan. 7, 1996; *Geschichte mit Pfiff*, Nov. 1996, p. 37; *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 17, 1996.

ogy. During such interviews, the interviewer adjusts to the intentions of the interviewee. This technique is based on the human urge to narrate, and it gives the narrator all the freedom he wants, even to tell fantastic stories. This way the interviewer can observe the subjective thought processes of the interviewee. To achieve this, the interviewer must give signals to the interviewee to go on with his story, no matter how far he may go astray from the objective truth. This happens by more or less confirming the statements made, thus encouraging the interviewee to carry on, or even by providing buzzwords to get the interviewee going in a certain direction, like e.g. “gas chamber” in our case. This in itself is a kind of manipulation called the “interviewer effect” (cf. Fuchs-Heinritz *et al.* 1994, p. 317). Critical questions are not part of such interviews, as this would interrupt or even stop the narrative flow.

The result of such an interview is an extremely afactual tale, which conforms to the objective truth only in rare cases. Whoever declares the result of such interviews as objective reality, commits an error that could hardly be more serious. Anyone who has any knowledge about the sociology of such interviews and still declares them as “truth” has nothing but deception on his mind.

The fact is that only a critical analysis of the claims made by witnesses – and that includes most importantly critical questions *during* such interviews – can enable us to distinguish between what the witnesses actually experienced and what they – consciously or unconsciously – have made out of that experience during the last 50 years. Criticism is the method of science. In this context this means to assess the testimonies for internal contradictions, and to determine whether they are in accord with what we have found out to be true by other means.

To simply give the witnesses a chance to uncritically tell their lore and to declare this as dogmatic truth gets us back into the Stone Age, where medicine men and shamans set forth the truth with their sagas.

Unfortunately, the projects mentioned above are not the only ones using this deceptive technique. As a matter of fact, almost all interviews with “Holocaust survivors,” whether they happen in the media, during criminal investigations, in courtrooms, or by mainstream historians and sociologists are conducted that way. Critically questioning survivors is a taboo (see the quotes on pp. 150f.). German Public Prosecutor Helge Grabitz, to give another characteristic example, thinks that “survivors” should not be questioned critically, but one should be especially empathic and understanding, which is just a different way of putting it (Grabitz 1986, pp. 12ff., 78, 87).

Now imagine that these “Holocaust survivors” go through such interviews, many of them over and over again. Whatever fantastic tale they tell, they are being encouraged and confirmed by their environment. What do you think is the impact of such story-telling on the memory of these witnesses?

L: They sure do not get more accurate.

R: You can bet they don’t. Such an interrogation technique has therefore nothing to do with historical science. In a certain way, I consider these projects to be dangerous, because it creates an indistinguishable mixture of facts, errors, and lies and gives it the scientific label of “authentic” truth, which is then used to cement a dogma enforced by penal law in many countries. Future scientists will tear out

their hair when confronted with this mixture of incompetence, deceptive techniques, and dogmatic blindness.

L: But at least this way something is being documented which would otherwise vanish into oblivion once the survivors die. Even if some of what they report is untrue or exaggerated, much of it will still have some kernel or truth.

R: Despite all the criticism, these documentation projects do have a certain value, indeed, and this in two different ways. First, we can demonstrate by means of obvious or documented untruths how unreliable the statements of many of these witnesses really are. A first step in that direction was done by filmmaker Eric Hunt. He created a documentary critically analyzing another documentary by no less a filmmaker than Steven Spielberg himself. In Spielberg's *The Last Days* (1998), two Hungarian Holocaust survivors tell their tales, and Hunt had no trouble exposing them as full of untruths and absurdities (Hunt 2011). In another documentary, Hunt dealt with a series of witness statements recorded by Spielberg's foundation (Hunt 2014a). Hunt's later documentaries also rely in part on such witness statements, but this time not merely to demonstrate their legendary unreliability, because the second useful aspect of these documentations is the fact that several statements of these witnesses utterly contradict the orthodox Holocaust narrative and support revisionist claims.

L: So even you think that these archival projects are useful.

R: I sure do. In a certain way, uncritical interviews are better than none at all. Unfortunately, however, these interviews are currently not accessible in their entire length to the general public.

#### 4.2.3. The Phantom Disease

R: In the witness reports on the events in the former German concentration camps and alleged extermination camps, one finds testimonies in which the inmates report how they fell ill with typhus.<sup>309</sup> As we already saw, in various camps of the Third Reich typhus epidemics broke out over and over again, from which tens of thousands of inmates – as well as many guards – died. For our purposes, it is interesting to note how physicians having treated typhus describe the influence of the disease upon human perception and memory. Dr. Otto Humm has given us a vivid description of the symptoms of the disease based on typical case histories (Humm 2004). One characteristic of the disease is that the patient, at the height of the disease, acts like an extreme psychotic. He is in a state of delirium (Heggelin 1951). Dr. Hans Kilian describes, for example, a case in his memoirs he had seen on the eastern front during World War II. Under the heading “The Phantom Disease” he writes (Kilian 1964, pp. 220-225):

*“March 17th. Today I will be doing something unique; I will be driving to Chilowo in order to see cases of typhus with patients accommodated in a designated hospital. [...] The general practitioner whispers to me: ‘Don’t be frightened, Professor, the men are terribly distraught, some are lunatics!’ [...]*

*Three men actually move about in a stupor. One taps along gesticulating, mumbling about, going from bed to bed. He does not know what he is doing or*

<sup>309</sup> Cf. the case of Jakob Freimark, described by Claus Jordan in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 141-173.



*saying, or where he is. Another tries opening a window, apparently wanting to leave. An orderly holds him gently, trying to persuade him to stop, but he understands not a word. There is no reply, no reaction, the patient seems to follow his inner urge, and like an obstinate animal he will not alter his attitude. A third with a swollen red discolored face and reddened eyes meanders about with threatening gestures but with an absolutely absent look in his eyes; he staggers towards us. While shouting, he keeps coming closer and closer. One gets the impression that he takes us for Russians. We quickly grab his arms, try to soothe him, to turn him around, to bring him to his bed. He screams in brute panic, thrashes about violently, and defends himself so that two other orderlies have to help us contain that insane man. We finally manage to lay the poor, totally disoriented chap down and to cover him with a blanket. An orderly remains at his side. [...]*

*I keep getting the impression that the claim that typhus is predominantly a disease of the brain, i.e. a form of encephalitis, is correct because the most apparent symptoms are all related to the brain's malfunctioning. This would explain the senseless pacing, the total disorientation of the afflicted, the erratic speech and finally, the colossal stupefaction."*

R: Now, think of the following: A typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, killing many thousands of inmates until it was brought completely under control by the end of 1943. Thousands of other inmates, however, recovered from the disease while they were still interned in the camp, where thousands of typhus victims were first buried in mass graves, since the crematorium in the Main Camp was overloaded; where the half-decomposed bodies were dug up again and burnt on pyres because of the danger of pollution of the extremely high water table; where death sentences were constantly carried out against inmates after waiting months for decisions on appeals for clemency, but who were unable to communicate with other inmates, so that the executions must have appeared arbitrary to other inmates;<sup>310</sup> where there were frequent selections of inmates who then disappeared from the recollections of the other inmates. When some of these inmates suffered nightmare-like hallucinations due to infection by typhus, hallucinations which they could hardly distinguish from reality, if at all, when they recovered: what kind of "memories" would remain with these inmates when they were released from the camp at the end of the war?

L: Do you mean to say that the witness reports of mass exterminations were hallucinations?

R: None of the factors mentioned here to explain false testimonies makes any claim to explain everything. But I believe that all the factors tending to diminish the reliability of testimonies must be taken into account. Not all testimonies can be explained by typhus delirium, but I believe that some of the thousands of bed-ridden inmates who suffered from typhus would have had hallucinations resembling the

<sup>310</sup> SS judge Konrad Morgen testified in front of the IMT that he investigated Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, for 2,000 cases of arbitrary homicides during the war (IMT, Vol. 20, p. 507). However, Morgen's testimony is not very reliable, as he testified under duress (see p. 400) and made numerous false statements, e.g., about soap made of human fat (see Faurisson 1987). His claims might therefore be exaggerated. On the other hand, Boger himself claimed that he testified in proceedings initiated against his former superior Grabner on Oct. 13 and 14, 1944 (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 5, p. 825).

atrocities stories which we hear over and over again about Auschwitz. After all, one cannot assume that the inmates of German concentration camps received the medical and psychiatric care which would have been required to prevent the long-term physical and psychiatric effects of typhus. The above quote by Prof. Kilian makes it obvious that this epidemic had not even been correctly understood.

At any rate, the hallucinations of sick inmates must have aggravated many camp rumors already current.

#### 4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies

L: Somehow, I cannot get over the impression that you are trying to persuade us that all the false and exaggerated stories about the Holocaust are only based on unfortunate errors, as if there were never any deliberate lies.

R: I am not that naive. On page 90, I raised the rhetorical question of how many pathological liars one could find among the 5,000,000 Holocaust survivors. It is quite permissible to ask this question, which is a serious one. How many do you think there would be, statistically? 100? Maybe 1,000? That is about equal to the number of witnesses who vouch for the existence of a mass extermination. In the emotionally overheated atmosphere after WWII, it is impossible to assume, if one is serious, that nobody ever lied. In Chapter 2.15, I mentioned Prof. Maser, who in his latest book speaks at length about Allied propaganda lies. Let me now quote a little from his book.

First, Maser deals with the questionable basis of the total victims figure of the Holocaust: he contrasts the hyper-inflated 26 million victims claimed by the Swiss newspaper *Berner Tagwacht* of August 24, 1945,<sup>311</sup> to the total figure of 1.5 million asserted by another Swiss newspaper, the *Baseler Nachrichten* on June 13, 1946 – two classic sources often named by revisionists (Maser 2004, p. 333). Then, Maser hurls at the reader a whole series of inflated Auschwitz-camp victim figures, which have been given by various authorities (p. 334), and in connection with the 1990 reduction of the Auschwitz victim figure from four million to about one million. Maser cites the confession of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski that anti-fascists have lied (cf. p. 124 of this book).

Now some more quotes from Maser where he expressly speaks of lies and exaggerations regarding the Holocaust. On page 339 of his book, Maser explains his perspective on the origin of the gassing stories from Auschwitz:

*“Stalin’s 4-million dictum [for Auschwitz] has given rise to entire libraries whose authors were chiefly at pains to support this Stalin specification retroactively [...]. Neither he [Stalin’s chief propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg] nor the other chroniclers grasped that Stalin had only been interested in protecting himself and his respective responsible functionaries by means of his exaggerations and contrived criteria from being unmasked before the world public [...] as criminals against humanity. [...] It was no topic for many of them that Stalin represented the up to two million Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth.”* (em-

<sup>311</sup> Cf. the 26 million figure quoted at the beginning of this book, p. 18; the French governmental propagandist Aroneanu (1945), gives as his total victim count 26 million as well, p. 197.

phasis added)

R: Maser puts the Allied atrocity propaganda into the context of the discovery of Soviet atrocities by the German Army. Right from the start of Germany's eastern campaign, the Wehrmacht made gruesome discoveries in almost every major city that they captured. In their hasty retreat, the Soviets had butchered uncounted dissidents they had locked up by the hundreds and thousands in the prisons of the cities of the Ukraine, Russia, and the Baltic states. When the Germans arrived, they found the prisons littered with rotting corpses. Germany seized upon that opportunity and used those discoveries to appeal to the youth of Europe to help fight the communist menace. This call for help was quite successful, in particular after the Germans discovered the mass graves at Katyn and later also at other places, where the Soviets had buried the victims of their mass murder against some 20,000 members of the Polish elite (Kadell 1991, pp. 73f.; Sanford 2005). Over the years, Germany managed to raise over one million foreign volunteers to assist in Germany's struggle against the Soviet Union, the biggest volunteer army in the history of mankind to ever fight for a foreign nation.

To counter the success of the German propaganda, the Allies did two things. First, they tried to cover up these Soviet mass murders (Herschaft/Gera 2012), and second, they themselves went to great lengths to invent similar stories of mass murder or back them and blame them on the Germans. On page 341, Maser reports how Ellic Howe, a former member of the British Political Warfare Executive, that is to say, the British lie factory (cf. Howe 1982), admitted to Maser in person that the British distributed posters throughout Poland, right after the discovery of the Katyn mass graves in early 1943, with the following invented content:

“[The General Government had ordered an] *'excursion to Auschwitz for a committee of all ethnic groups living in Poland to be organized. The excursion shall examine how humane the means are that are utilized for the mass extermination of the Polish people, in comparison with the methods employed by the Bolsheviks. German science has accomplished a miracle here for European culture; in place of a brutal massacre of troublesome rabble, in Auschwitz one can see the gas and steam chambers, electric surfaces etc., with which thousands of Poles are helped from life to death as quickly as possible, and in a manner that brings honor to the entire German nation. It suffices to indicate that just the crematory can handle 3,000 bodies each day.'*”

L: There they are again, the steam chambers and electrocution devices. So they are an invention by the British!

R: At least in this case. As you can see, even in this poster the British made the connection between Katyn (referred to by the words “methods employed by the Bolsheviks”) and the British claims of German atrocities. But that poster was only one of many measures of propaganda directed to counterbalance the success of German propaganda surrounding the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser informs us (unless stated otherwise, all subsequent quotes are from Maser 2004, pp. 342f.; emphases are mine):

“On March 23, 1943, for instance [...] the radio station ‘Sviet’, run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as counter propaganda [...], according to which the Ger-

*mans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims [at Katyn]. On April 15, 1943, [the Soviet newspaper] 'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt of falsifying history."*

R: Maser also explains why this counter propaganda was so important to the Allied war effort:

*"A crucial reason for the British secret service to back up the propaganda of lies, however, was to make an effort to counteract the success of the German propaganda that could be supported by authentic facts. The British did that despite their knowledge of the crime of the Red Army at Katyn and the mendacious Stalinist disinformation measures, [...]. The Americans did likewise. [...] Had the British published what their secret service had known since the summer of 1941, [...] they would have back-stabbed their ally USSR, who tried hard to stabilize her propaganda lie about the killings of Katyn [...] by depicting the crime committed by Soviet forces as a crime of the German Wehrmacht. Furthermore, the British would also have been forced to assume responsibility for publicly spreading Soviet forgeries of history as authentic information."*

L: So in order to cover up Stalin's mass murders in Katyn and elsewhere, the British and Americans invented and spread gas chamber lies against the Germans.

R: Correct, but the gas-chamber propaganda is older than spring of 1943, the time of discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser emphasizes – even though this older propaganda had a different origin:

*"In May or June of 1942, the Auschwitz underground succeeded for the first time in sending a report to London in which there was discussion of 'gassings in gas chambers' 'recently.' On August 25, 1942, the British secret service learned from it that [...] 300,000 prisoners had already been murdered by August 1942, which the British silently accepted, although it was clear to everyone that these were figures out of fantasy, which had nothing to do with reality."*

R: Maser here alludes to the fact that the British had cracked the German radio codes with which the concentration-camp commanders sent encoded messages to Berlin about the numbers of prisoners in each camp. The British knew therefore that the number of 300,000 victims was a lie, because only a small fraction of that number had been deported to Auschwitz until then.

Maser also explains who those people of the "Auschwitz underground" were who sent such false propaganda to London:

*"The gross exaggerations of enemy propaganda [...] were based upon coded reports from the communist Auschwitz prisoners [...]. 'I believe it is no exaggeration,' explained the former communist functionary Bruno Baum in 1949 [Baum 1949, p. 34], 'when I say that the largest part of the Auschwitz propaganda which was disseminated at the time around the world, was written by us in the camp ourselves.'"*

R: It can therefore not surprise that the top intelligence officers of the Allies did not consider these atrocity reports from Auschwitz and elsewhere to be based on facts, as Maser points out:

*"That the propaganda stories which strived to create a sensation were exag-*

*gerated* was admitted in August 1943 even by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, the Chairman of the Allied 'Joint Intelligence Committee,' when he explained that the accounts about gassings which originated from Polish and Jewish sources were invented and were like the propaganda about the German enemy forces of the First World War, in which the production of fat from human bodies was imputed to the Germans. 'I am convinced,' he confessed, 'that we are making a mistake if we officially give credence to these gas chamber stories ... As far as the killing of Poles in gas chambers is concerned, I do not believe that there is any kind of proof that this actually has happened.'" (see my footnote 63.)

R: As you can see from the underlined words, Maser's text is riddled with accusations of propaganda, lies, and forgeries.

L: What other arguments does Maser adduce to underpin what he has objected to as lies?

R: He subjects some of the better-known witness depositions to a critique of their assertions, which remained superficial, however, due to the brevity of his chapter. For reasons of space I can give here only a few samples from a few individuals who are often cited as historical chief witnesses of mass murder in Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

"[...] the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller. [...] What they [the Allies] learned from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from 'hearsay' [...]. Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler [...] turned out to be a would-be poet [...]." (p. 344, emphasis added)

"The 'witnesses' Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. [...] In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba." (p. 346, emphasis added)

R: This passage is followed by a fleeting but devastating critique of the statements by Wetzler/Vrba. Maser not only accuses both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations – which "was also done by the Auschwitz 'supplier of facts' Filip Müller," whose 1979 book Maser, citing Pressac (1989, p. 181), considers to be a "novel based on a true story" (p. 345). In Maser's footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

"Nyiszli [...] lied excessively" (p. 348, emphasis added)

R: As a reason why the key witnesses of the Auschwitz gas-chamber murders lied, exaggerated and forged so excessively, Maser states:

"The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas [...] did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators." (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

L: Now, what does physical pressure mean?

R: Well, I guess there are not too many options, are there?

So much for Maser, who, by the way, does not back up his accusations, in contrast to what you will find later in this book, when dealing with these and other wit-



III. 186: Rudolf Vrba (Fritz Bauer..., images)



III. 187: Alfred Wetzler (Fritz Bauer..., images)

nesses (see Subchapter 4.5). The basic problem involved is described by German attorney Dr. Friedrich Grimm in one of his books. He describes an accidental meeting a short while after the end of WWII with a person who, during the course of the conversation, revealed himself as an agent of an Allied propaganda agency.

L: Maybe the British propaganda agency described by Prof. Maser, with all their professional liars, like Ellic Howe.

R: That is quite possible. According to this conversation on the effects of Allied atrocity propaganda, Dr. Grimm remarked that now, after the end of hostilities, it was time to stop this propaganda and permit peaceful co-existence between the peoples of the world based on the truth. The answer by the Allied secret agent to this understandable opinion, according to Dr. Grimm, was:

*“No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war. [...] And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing.”*  
(Grimm 1953, pp. 146-148; cf. Grimm 1961, pp. 248f.)

L: What a thing to say!

R: Dare we hope that it would be accurate to say that, therefore, much of what we hear is nothing but the sick children of Allied propaganda artists? A further indication of the degree of freedom enjoyed by the Germans today is the fact that this book (1953) was withdrawn from circulation and prohibited in Germany by a German court in 1998 because of this very quotation.<sup>312</sup>

Let us now move on to concrete examples of such propaganda. A classic example of lies – or, being polite, “black propaganda” – is the story propagated by Jan Karski about the Belzec camp (Karski 1944, pp. 339-351). Due to this, he has been for decades one of the most important witnesses to that camp’s “extermination program,” although the methods of extermination described by him did not in-

<sup>312</sup> Due to a fear of possible consequences, the publisher refused to provide any further information.



volve the use of “gas chambers” but, rather, “death trains,” the floors of which were allegedly covered with quicklime, which then slowly ate the flesh off the bones of the Jews. But I don’t want to spend too much time on that particular story. I prefer discussing Karski’s official activity at that time. During the war he acted as a courier of the Polish government in exile, which resided in London. The actual substance of this “courier” activity has been described by the British-Jewish mainstream historian Walter Laqueur as follows (1998, p. 230):

*“Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in ‘black propaganda’ among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German.”*

L: And this makes him a trustworthy witness to alleged events in the Belzec camp?

R: Objectively, of course, it would disqualify him. An analysis of his various statements on Belzec – which are highly contradictory and also contradict the idea accepted today – in fact indicate that Karski merely spread “black propaganda” about Belzec. After all, that was his official job at the time: black propagandist. In this connection, one can also understand why mainstream historians Nolte and Raul Hilberg have referred to Karski as “an unreliable witness.”<sup>313</sup>

L: So his courier activity consisted of bringing back more or less believable lies to London?

R: Exactly, although his version of the alleged events did not fit into the frame of what was spread about Belzec in later years. This went even so far that Karski stated repeatedly during several interviews after the war that he had not seen an Extermination Camp Belzec but rather a transit camp. Both facts together – the “wrong” method of mass murder and Karski’s revisionist claim about a transit camp – have made him suspect in the eyes of orthodox historians (cf. Jansson 2014).

As you can easily imagine, Karski wasn’t the only underground propagandist active in those years. The Polish government in exile naturally maintained close relations with the resistance movement in occupied Poland, which, in addition to sabotage activities, had a dense network of agents, couriers, and propagandists. These propagandists, for example, sent atrocity stories about Auschwitz to London on a regular basis (cf. Aynat 2004).

Thanks to the confessions of one of the former leaders of this propaganda, we now know exactly what the origin of the propaganda reports from Auschwitz is.

Bruno Baum, the last leader of the German communist youth organization of Greater Berlin before the war, was arrested in 1935, together with Erich Honecker, the later Chairman of the State Council (=leader) of communist East Germany. For illegal activities and the dissemination of “propaganda material hostile to the State,” Baum was sentenced to 13 years for high treason in 1937. In April 1943, Baum was transferred to Auschwitz. As a trained electrician, he was assigned to an inmate commando of electricians. Baum immediately began to form underground cells and to spread communist resistance propaganda in the camp, an activity facilitated by his freedom of movement within the camp because of his job as an electrician. In mid-1944, he rose to the leadership council of the Auschwitz camp partisans, to which Hermann Langbein (Austrian Communist Party, later Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee) and Jozef Cyrankiewicz (Polish socialist)

<sup>313</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L 37; cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 22-33.

also belonged. On behalf of the international socialist-communist camp partisan leadership, Baum and his colleagues gathered espionage materials on German armaments operations, which were then radioed to London by the Polish underground. Atrocity reports on allegedly inhumane treatment by SS guards and the “monstrous crimes of the Nazis in Auschwitz Camp, including the 4.5 million murder victims of all nationalities” were sent by short-wave radio to Radio London at the rate of two reports per week, drawn up and transmitted by the editorial group of the camp underground.<sup>314</sup>

By the end of the war, Baum had been transferred to Mauthausen Camp, where he was liberated by the Americans. On May 16, 1945, a Soviet repatriation commando smuggled him and 30 other former communist-party members, disguised as Soviet citizens, out of the camp and housed them in seclusion at the Castle Wilhelminenburg near Vienna until approximately the beginning of August 1945. There they were “trained” and received directives for their future role as leadership cadres in the Soviet zone of occupation, which later became communist East Germany.

Baum later became a leading communist official in East Berlin. His strict economic measures, however, contributed to the uprising of eastern Germans on June 17, 1953 against the Soviet occupation. In the wake of the increasingly anti-Zionist policies of the Eastern Bloc, Baum – who had family members living in a kibbutz in Israel – was removed from the Berlin SED communist leadership in 1959 and transferred to Potsdam, where he died in 1971.

Now, this same Bruno Baum, like many of his comrades, wrote reports for the Soviets immediately after the war. One of these reports, written in June 1945, was a “Report on the Activities of the Communist Party in Auschwitz Concentration Camp,” which was coordinated and approved by a “Decision-making Committee” of the Communist Party collective. These consultations and reporting arrangements, in connection with the Report of the *Extraordinary Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes*, later formed the core of Soviet propaganda on Auschwitz until 1990, including the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Three months after the end of the war, on July 31, 1945, this same Bruno Baum boasted as follows in an article entitled “We Were Radioing From Hell,” published in the German newspaper *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, the central organ of the German Communist Party at that time:<sup>315</sup>

*“All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades.”*

R: Since the Political Department at Auschwitz, that is, the camp Gestapo, were unsuccessful in revealing the identity of the camp partisans at that time, but wished to pre-empt any negative propaganda as far as possible, the SS camp leadership improved the working and camp conditions in Auschwitz to such an extent that – according to Baum himself – “Auschwitz became a model camp in the end.”

The changes made to the above-quoted passage from Baum’s article in later edi-

<sup>314</sup> Cf. Bäcker 1998, Notes 26, 29, pp. 128f., and further references there; on the reports of the Polish underground on Auschwitz cf. Aynat 2004.

<sup>315</sup> Baum 1945; this article was an extract from a manuscript by B. Baum, “Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz” dated Juni 1945, Vienna, contained in the Hermann Langbein Collection in the Dokumentationsarchiv des Österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

tions reveal how communist propaganda worked. In Baum's book *Widerstand in Auschwitz* (Resistance in Auschwitz) published in 1949, it still states clearly:

*"I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp."* (p. 34)

R: In the 1957 edition of the same book, however, this reads as follows (p. 89, and 1961, p. 88):

*"It is no exaggeration if I say that the largest part of publications about Auschwitz spread in the world around that time originated with us."*

R: For another example, there is the following passage from the 1949 edition:

*"We spread this propaganda to the public at large until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 35)

R: In 1957, this in turn became:

*"Until the last day of our stay in Auschwitz we informed the public at large in this way."* (1957, p. 89, and 1961, p. 88)

L: But "writing propaganda ourselves" is something quite different than "informing the public at large."

R: Of course. In 1949, after the end of the war and when all the postwar trials were over, they thought they could write quite openly about these things. The flood of criminal trials which began in West Germany in the mid-1950s, however, changed this situation: since Moscow quite correctly recognized these proceedings as an opportunity to take the moral high ground among political leftists through continuous accusations and the exaggeration of "fascist," *i.e.*, "right-wing" crimes in West Germany. It was therefore decided to deny that anything written during the war was just propaganda. We will discuss the exploitation of West German National Socialist crimes by the Eastern Bloc at a later time.

L: It is highly interesting that this distinguished circle of propaganda-scribbling camp partisans also included Hermann Langbein, one of the most prominent representatives of the postwar Holocaust Lobby.

R: That really gives us something to think about, doesn't it? In fact, Langbein, as a communist and a long-time chairman of the Auschwitz Committee, played a pivotal role in terms of Auschwitz propaganda not just during the war, but afterwards as well. It is also interesting that the Auschwitz Committee was first headquartered in Polish – *i.e.*, Stalinist-ruled – Krakow: it was therefore clearly a Stalinist organization. The headquarters of the Committee were later transferred to neutral Vienna, Langbein's home town. Langbein and his Committee – as might be expected – played a central role in the investigation for the great Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt. This trial opened with the testimony of a former Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, an incorrigible, pathological liar with multiple convictions for swindling, forgery, and perjury, who, like Baum, had been employed at Auschwitz as an electrician.<sup>316</sup>

L: You are making some very serious accusations against Rögner!

R: The accusations are based on the record: Rögner's convictions extended from the National Socialist period until deep into the postwar era. In this regard, German public prosecutor Schabel wrote on Aug. 14, 1958 to the Ministry of Justice of the

<sup>316</sup> For this and the following on Rögner see Rudolf 2003d,g,h; 2004c, p. 328.

German State Baden-Württemberg with reference to Rögner's criminal record:

*"which shows that as prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel Rögner has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge.*

*Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months for false accusations, false testimonies while not under oath, and perjury. [...] In addition, Rögner's right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently."*

L: And people like that are allowed to initiate criminal proceedings in Germany?

R: Yes, with a little help from Hermann

Langbein and his friends. Rögner then accused the former interrogator for the Political Department at Auschwitz, SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, of committing horrible atrocities.

Rögner was in close contact with the Auschwitz Committee, described himself as "100% eastern in attitude," i.e., a communist, and indicated that he wished to move to communist Poland, specifically Krakow, which at that time was the location of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Committee. After the war, Rögner appeared as a so-called "professional witness" in numerous trials, in which he acted as an "identifier," contributing, in his own words, to the "execution of many a Nazi." Rögner collected documents and publications on all German camps and cooked up accusations against everyone imaginable, claiming to have witnessed hundreds, even thousands of crimes in detail. Rögner told the Auschwitz Committee that he had succeeded in starting proceedings regarding the Auschwitz Camp, whereupon Langbein immediately turned to the acting public prosecutor and offered his assistance. In other words, Rögner and Langbein worked in tandem.

In a file memo dated May 13, 1958, the public prosecutor working on the case in Stuttgart, Weber, called Rögner a "vindictive psychopath" and a "self-contradicting pathological professional criminal."

L: And what did Rögner have to say about Auschwitz?

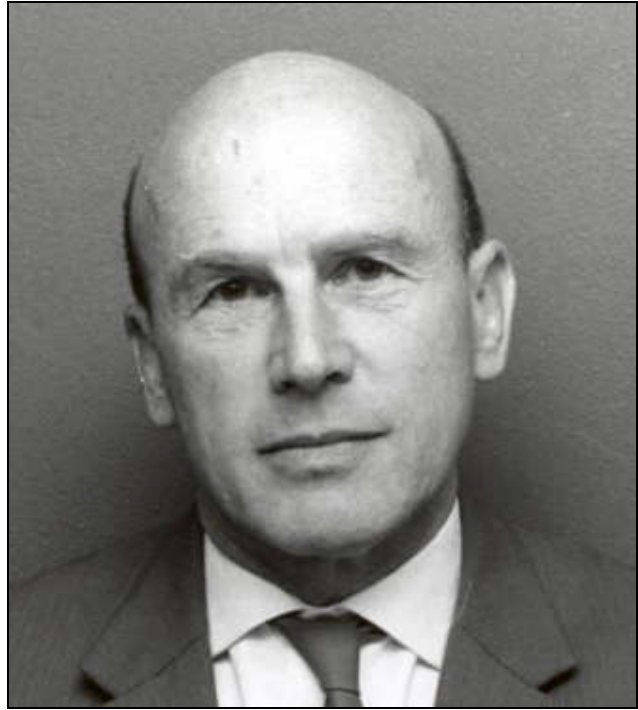
R: The tales Rögner told about Auschwitz would fill volumes. I can only give two examples here:

1.) He made concrete accusations against 1,400 to 1,600 people, approximately 160 of whom were known to him by name.

L: Nobody can know so much about so many people from one's own experience!

R: Correct. Here we see again Rögner's real career: a professional (dis)informer and perjuring false witness.

2.) Rögner claims to have hidden behind a tree at the ramp at Birkenau, from



**III. 188:** Hermann Langbein (Fritz Bauer..., images).

where he claims to have seen how Bogner beat a girl unconscious, ripped her clothes off, then “drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl’s genitals and fired one more shot.”

L: But what proves that it is all lies?

R: Quite simple: There were no trees at the ramp in Birkenau behind which Rögner could hide. Of course, that does not prevent him from using these imaginary trees again shortly thereafter. Rögner then claimed to have witnessed 30 other individual murders, all committed by Boger, in similar or even most sadistic ways. He also claimed to have witnessed acts of torture committed by Boger “without being noticed, through keyholes or windows.”

L: Oh my God, is this a Punch and Judy show? Did Rögner have nothing else to do in Auschwitz except hang around peeping through Boger’s keyhole?

R: Obviously not, since he claims to have witnessed thousands of murders in a similar manner.

L: Rögner must have been the biggest liar in the country.

R: All the more shocking is the fact that the official who interrogated Rögner, upon concluding the interrogation, remarked:

*“The interrogation record of Nov. 4, 1958, in which Rögner described new crimes with particularly sadistic features, on which he had previously made no statement, was taken after Rögner requested that he be allowed to consult the confiscated green notebooks with the inscription ‘KZ Auschwitz’ to help his memory. Rögner is allowed the opportunity to inspect these notebooks before the interrogation. In the years 1945/46 Rögner wrote descriptions in these notebooks of such events in concentration camp Auschwitz.”*

L: Well, that is great! He isn’t even speaking from his own experience, he’s just embellishing material prepared by his propaganda comrades in the Auschwitz Committee.

R: Read it again: Rögner provided “new crimes.” Any perverted, hare-brained story dished up by a pathological liar was turned into the “crimes” by a mere stroke of a pen! After which, as a reward, Rögner was interrogated all over again, whereupon he described another 75 “more crimes.”

L: Good Lord! What kind of interrogator could that have been? He should have introduced Rögner’s record, and not have permitted him to repeat hearsay!

R: Yes, that’s right, that contradicts all the rules of interrogation, despite the known fact that Rögner was a pathological liar. So you get an idea how German prosecutors have been collecting “evidence” in such cases.

L: Well, at least that is one confirmed, neurotic, pathological liar out of the five million survivors.

R: Yes. In addition to that, Richard Böck, a former driver for the SS employed in the Auschwitz motor vehicle fleet, states that Rögner – like Baum and Langbein – belonged to the so-called “camp underground” (cf. Rudolf 2003i)

L: So that’s the reason for the close cooperation between Langbein and Rögner!

R: Right. In Auschwitz, Rögner had been assigned to the electrical division of the vehicle fleet and helped Böck after the war by organizing a series of sworn affidavits of former inmates to exculpate Böck.

L: In other words: Böck and Rögner were friends?

R: There can hardly be any other explanation for the fact that Böck repeatedly mentions Rögner in his testimony without any reason to do so.

L: Birds of a feather... What did Böck say about Auschwitz?

R: We will get back to Böck later. But first let me discuss Rögner for a while, since he had another colleague named Emil Behr in the Auschwitz vehicle fleet. During his interrogation Behr said (cf. Rudolf 2004c, p. 328):

*“After I was told about several incidents, which are claimed to have been committed by the political department and partly by Boger, I cannot tell more details. I did not hear about these events. [...]*

*After I had been told that experiments were made with women in this Block 10, I must say that I did not know this. [...]*

*It was known in the camp that shootings were performed in large amounts and almost daily by the political department at the Black Wall. But I do not know anything more specific about it. Individual events are unknown to me. [...]*

*I sure did see how inmates were mistreated by SS men. [...]*

*However, I cannot remember obvious killings. I also do not know about particular cases, where inmates died after their mistreatment by members of the SS. [...]*

*I was never present during selections of newly arrived transports. I have only heard and thus assume that selections were performed at all transports. I have never seen the crematories and the gas chambers. I do not know either, which SS men were on duty there.”*

L: But this witness had the same range of experiences as Rögner. Why doesn't he know anything?

R: Well, in contrast to Rögner, Behr did not become a “professional witness” in the immediate period after the war, did not work for inmates' organizations, had not collected any files or literature on concentration camps and – last but not least – did not have a long criminal record for perjury. How do you think the public prosecutor's office interpreted his testimony!

L: If they were unprejudiced, they should have become even more skeptical about Rögner's stories.

R: If. But obviously they weren't, since Behr's testimony indicates that he was put on the defensive for not knowing anything about any crimes:

*“I must admit that it appears almost incredible that I can say so little, even though I had been rather independent as an electrician and got around a lot in the camp. About this I must state that we could walk freely without guards only within the Main Camp.”*

L: But that was true of Rögner as well!

R: Of course. If Rögner had been honest, his testimony should have been very similar to Behr's.

I would now like to draw your attention to the only two witnesses to the alleged National Socialist gas chambers ever subjected to cross-examination in this regard: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba.

L: The only two ever?

R: That's right. There may be thousands of people who claim to have obtained



knowledge about gas chambers in one way or another. A great many of these witnesses were examined by various courts during the decades after the war, but with the above-mentioned exceptions these witnesses were *never*, I repeat: *never* subjected to cross-examination by judges, public prosecutors, or defense attorneys.

L: But isn't it usual practice to cross-examine witnesses before a court?

R: In ordinary murder trials, of course. But we are not talking about ordinary trials, as I will show later.

To date, the only trial in which any such cross-examination ever took place was the so-called "Zündel trial" in 1985, at which two Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba, were cross-examined by defense attorney Douglas Christie, advised by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

L: Who were these two witnesses?

R: Arnold Friedman was arrested during a raid in Slovakia and deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. To my knowledge, he testified about his experiences at Auschwitz at great length for the first time during the first Zündel Trial. Here are a few excerpts from what he had to say about the crematories at Auschwitz:<sup>317</sup>

*"There was smoke belching from the crematories, and it gave us a constant smell – the crematories being close enough and low enough for the smoke to be dispersed through the camp rather than go straight up. [...] Well, there was – the building that I described as a crematorium is a cottage-type low building with a short chimney protruding from it. At nighttime you saw the flames shooting above the chimney about a meter or two meters, depending on the particular time. There was smoke coming out, [...] Well, it was the odour of burning flesh, and the flames were changing colours from yellow to a deep red on various occasions. [...] We were discussing various things and this was part of the discussion of the guesswork we kids had in guessing that these were Hungarian transports because they have these type of flames, and these are Polish transports, they're very skinny, [...]"*

L: Sounds like a fireworks display.

R: Yes, and it is technically impossible nonsense, of course. During his cross-examination, Friedman finally admitted that he didn't really know any of that from personal experience, but that he had simply repeated what others have told him – as if he hadn't been able to see smoke and flames for himself.<sup>318</sup>

Rudolf Vrba is considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was interned in Auschwitz, but succeeded in escaping – like hundreds of other inmates. What is so special about Vrba, though, is that he was the only Auschwitz *escapee* who ever wrote a report about the gas chambers (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, p. 213).

L: The only one, out of hundreds?

R: That's right. Vrba's report on the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz was

<sup>317</sup> District Court... 1985, pp. 315, 326, 407; more smoke: 344, 347; more flames: 402-404. Cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 45-47.

<sup>318</sup> District Court... 1985, p. 445: "Q. Well, I suggest to you [...] that crematoriums for human bodies [...] did not produce smoke at all, sir. You deny that?"

A. I don't know if I would have listened to you. Same time I would have listened to other people, maybe I would have attached more credibility to your portion [recte version] than theirs, but at that time I accepted theirs."

published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, a U.S. propaganda institution founded by the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau (War Refugee Board 1944). This was the first report on Auschwitz officially sanctioned by the U.S. government. Vrba's testimony was therefore perhaps one of the most influential in this respect. Twenty years later, Vrba published a book describing the same things, but he made the mistake of bragging about the exactitude and reliability of his recollections (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

In 1985, however, during his cross-examination, it turned out that his description of the alleged gas chambers had little to do with reality (see Subchapter 4.5.7). Increasingly on the defensive, Vrba finally admitted that he had not seen them himself, but rather only described them on the basis of hearsay, using "poetic license" in writing his report.<sup>319</sup>

L: But there is nothing wrong with using poetic license.

R: That is true only as long as one doesn't claim to be telling the truth. A novel, after all, isn't a tissue of lies. It only becomes one when the author claims to be telling the truth, and that is exactly what Vrba has been proclaiming loudly since 1944. The prosecutor responsible for calling Vrba to the stand to testify about the gas chambers was so disgusted at this dishonesty that he terminated Vrba's examination personally on the grounds of obvious unreliability (District Court... 1985, pp. 1636-1643).

L: Well, Vrba's memory may not have been very reliable, but that doesn't make his testimony a lie.

R: The story isn't over yet. In his book *Pietà*, Swedish Professor Georg Klein told of a conversation he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987 (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133). Klein was a Hungarian Jew who had experienced the persecution of the Jews during the war, but he had no knowledge of mass extermination. In 1987, Klein talked to Vrba about the nine-hour film *Shoah*, produced by Claude Lanzmann a few years before. The topic of Vrba's experiences at Auschwitz naturally came up, since Klein was a Holocaust survivor, too. Klein asked Vrba whether his colleagues knew about his experience during the war. Vrba answered that he never mentioned anything to them, for he thought they wouldn't understand. But later, with a sardonic smile, he mentioned that one of his colleagues had gotten really excited upon unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann's film. The colleague, of course, wanted to know whether

*"the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. 'I do not know,' Vrba answered. 'I was only an actor reciting my lines.'*

*'How strange,' the colleague remarked. 'I didn't know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?' I was speechless."*

R: At this revelation, Klein and his colleague were not only speechless, but unfortunately they also refrained from asking any further questions. In his book, Klein says he will never forget Vrba's sardonic smile (G. Klein 1992, p. 134; cf. Bruun 2003).

L: In other words, Vrba isn't just a witness using "poetic license," he's a bald-faced

<sup>319</sup> District Court... 1985, pp. 1244-1643, here, pp. 1447, 1636 ([www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html](http://www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html)); cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 56-59.

liar.

L: Well, Georg Klein only repeats what Vrba told him. But if Vrba was a liar, how do we know whether what he told Klein was true or not?

R: Once a liar, always a liar...

L: So if Claude Lanzmann gave Vrba a “script” to repeat, what does this tell us about the credibility of the other witnesses in Lanzmann’s film?



**III. 189:** Vrba in 2000: *The smirk of a liar.*

R: Alright, now therefore to our next example of deliberate lying which I would like to mention, and that is, in particular, the greatest liar of them all – Claude Lanzmann. Perhaps you recall his strange statement that he would destroy any material or documentary proof of the existence of the gas chambers, if any such proof were ever found (see p. 156). Let us have a look at this case of apparent irrationality.

As already mentioned, Lanzmann created a monumental work with his 9½-hour film *Shoah*, in which he attempted to refute the revisionists. The film consists exclusively of interviews with witnesses. Some of these witnesses were former SS men. According to Lanzmann, several of these SS men only agreed to be interviewed on the condition that the interview was not to be recorded. He is then said to have recorded these interviews using a hidden camera.

One of the SS men allegedly taken in by this trick was Franz Suchomel, said to have been active as an SS *Unterscharführer* in Treblinka. An analysis of Suchomel’s testimony shows that what he states cannot be true (Beaulieu 2003), but let’s leave that aside here. I would prefer to examine Lanzmann’s claim to have filmed this interview with a camera hidden in a bag. When you look at this interview, you note the following:

- Suchomel often looks directly into the camera throughout long passages;
- the camera is always correctly aimed and focused;
- when both of them look at a diagram of the camp, the diagram is held up to the camera; the camera then enlarges the pointer and follows it exactly as it moves across the diagram.

L: But that is impossible, if the camera was hidden in a bag!

R: Well, not unless both people knew that the camera was there.

L: So Lanzmann is just taking the movie-goer for a ride.

R: Just so. But even worse: as early as 1985, in an interview, Lanzmann admitted to paying all his German witnesses the sum of 3,000 deutschmarks, after which the witnesses had to sign a pledge to keep quiet about the payments for 30 years. But money alone was not enough. To get witnesses to come forward at all, he invented a “Research Center for Contemporary History,” with fake letterheads from an “Académie de Paris” and fake identity documents in the name of “Claude-Marie Sorel,” “Doctor of Historical Scholarship.”<sup>320</sup> In 2004, he even bragged about this

<sup>320</sup> Lévy-Willard/Joffrin 1985; Chabrol 1987, p. 11; cf. Faurisson 1988a, p. 87.

before school children (Malingre 2004):

*“And then I paid them. No small sums, either. I paid them all, the Germans.”*

R: Let's sum up: the “novelist” Vrba, who must have “known what was expected of him,” was given a “script” by Lanzmann, telling what to say! Question: what did the other “witnesses” receive during the making of the film *Shoah*?

And what did the former SS men receive (perhaps in addition to a “script”)? Answer: large bribes to make them testify the way Lanzmann wanted them to. And what was the alleged purpose of the “documentary film” *Shoah*?

L: To tell the truth!

R: Correct. But the “truth” doesn't need a “script,” and you don't buy the “truth” like a whore.

L: Maybe not, but what they tell in that movie could still be true.

R: Hypothetically yes, but what is the probability of it? The actors' credibility is so profoundly destroyed that I wouldn't take anything for granted they want me to believe about the Holocaust without independent corroboration.

And now to my last example of lies. Sometimes it is quite simple to expose a liar. The case of Rudolf Kauer proves this. A former inmate of Auschwitz, he admitted that he lied when he accused former Auschwitz personnel of beating a Polish girl on her breasts with a bullwhip, ripping off one breast. “I lied,” he said, “That was just a yarn going about the camp. I never saw it” (*Miami Herald*, July 7, 1964). Which proves that not all of those who spread rumors and clichés as their own experience are unaware that they are untruthful.

#### 4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture

R: The American expert on witness testimony Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, mentioned above, discovered during her studies that human memory is most vulnerable to distortion when people are subjected to emotional stress (see pp. 363ff.). This includes situations in which people are deliberately exposed to stress. Let us take a look at the various methods by means of which memory manipulation can be achieved.

First, let us have a look at what is going on during interrogations in our so-called “nations under law.” In this regard, I would like to refer to a news report by the U.S. TV network ABC on the manner in which innocent people can be made to confess to the crime of murder through the use of perfectly ordinary interrogation techniques, after which their confessions are deemed sufficiently probative to secure a murder conviction. The real murderers were only caught later, by accident, resulting in a scandal revealing the truth about certain common methods of police interrogation:

*“Every year, thousands of criminals are convicted on the basis of confessions obtained from police interrogations. Experts say law enforcement interrogation techniques are so effective that they can break down the most hardened criminal – and even people who are innocent of the crime they are being accused of. Experts believe there have been hundreds of cases where innocent men succumbed to interrogation and confessed to crimes they did not commit.”* (ABC, March 15, 2003: cf. the entire text in Köhler 2003)

R: Rich Fallin, former police officer in Maryland, himself a specialist in interrogation, stated about this:

*“You take someone who is vulnerable, like a grieving family member or someone who isn’t used to being confronted by police. If interrogated long enough, they’ll probably confess.”*

R: The methods are quite simple: the interrogators confront the suspect with evidence, such as horrible photos of the crime scene or the testimonies of other witnesses, and simply suggest – falsely – that they can prove that he is guilty. The interrogation lasts many hours, often without interruption. Food and drinks are refused or limited to very small portions, visits to the toilet are delayed or refused. The interrogation room is deliberately designed to be uncomfortable and is insufficiently heated. The interrogators take turns questioning the suspect until late in the night. The suspect is persuaded that they’ve “got the goods on him,” that his denials will only get him a stiffer sentence, so that confession is the only way out. Under these conditions – exhaustion, fatigue, and emotional stress – most suspects break down, whether they are guilty or innocent.

Most “convincing” is the threat of capital punishment. It has a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices during medieval witch trials. This threat makes almost all people confess just about anything the interrogator wants them to tell – if only they can avert this punishment. Exemplary for this is the case of the Norfolk Four, which was aired on PBS on Nov. 9, 2010: Four innocent young men, one by one, confessed to a July 1997 rape-murder in Norfolk, Virginia, after having been relentlessly and repeatedly interrogated and threatened with the death penalty, even though DNA tests had shown that none of them had been involved. The tragedy in this case was that neither prosecutors, judges, nor jury members rejected their confessions as false in the face of the material evidence, hence all four got convicted, even though they had the real guy on trial as well, who insisted that he had done it alone.<sup>321</sup> Most people cannot understand why completely innocent defendants would confess a horrible crime they have never committed. Yet it happens.

According to the Innocence Project, a U.S. nonprofit organization founded in 1992 in order to exonerate “the wrongly convicted through DNA testing” and to reform “the criminal justice system to prevent future injustice,” the problem is actually rather pervasive:<sup>322</sup>

*“Astonishingly, more than 1 out of 4 people wrongfully convicted but later exonerated by DNA evidence made a false confession or incriminating statement. [...]*

*The reasons that people falsely confess are complex and varied, but what they tend to have in common is a belief that complying with the police by saying that they committed the crime in question will be more beneficial than continuing to maintain their innocence.”*

R: A thorough study of 125 proven cases of false confessions in the U.S. came to the

<sup>321</sup> See [www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions](http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions) as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at [www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations](http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations) (both accessed on April 14, 2017); cf. Wells/Leo 2008.

<sup>322</sup> [www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php](http://www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php); [.../about/](http://.../about/); also [www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen](http://www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen) (all accessed on April 13, 2017).



conclusion that 84% of these false confessions were made after the accused had been interrogated for six hours or longer (Leo/Drizin 2008, p. 948), although in almost two thirds of the cases no data was available for the interrogation time, because no records existed for those interrogations to begin with, which is another main contributing factor to false confessions, for if the investigators know they are unobserved, their misconduct during interrogations is much more likely.

Due to a long series of wrongful convictions based on this kind of extorted confession, the state of Illinois, to set an example, instituted a moratorium on the execution of death sentences in the year 2000.<sup>323</sup>

L: Why has that topic attracted so much attention only in recent years? Why did it not make headlines already way earlier? After all, false confessions must have been around since the dawn of mankind.

R: The reason is that modern techniques of cheap and reliable DNA testing have revolutionized the criminal-justice field and have made it possible for the first time in history to prove beyond a reasonable doubt in many cases whether a person is actually innocent. Hence, with old cases being reopened and retried, cases of false confessions keep popping up, as a 2014 review has shown (Drizin 2014).

L: That's one good reason why lawyers tell you not to say anything without a lawyer present, whenever you get arrested or receive a summons.

R: Quite right, because everything you say *will* be used *exclusively against* you. Unfortunately, many people are naïve enough to believe that the police are invariably men of integrity. But that is not so. Policemen in the crime squad usually deal with the most reprehensible sorts of people on a daily basis and act accordingly.

L: But that doesn't happen in Germany!

R: You would have to be very naïve to believe that. A glance at the German media shows that Germany is no different, except that they cannot threaten their defendants with the death penalty. For example, in the summer of 1990 *Spiegel-TV* reported two cases in which the defendant in a murder case confessed after subjection to "extremely effective methods of interrogation," as well as to no less "effective methods of procedure." Although the forensic findings in both cases showed that both suspects were innocent, the court rejected the forensic evidence, claiming that the defendant's guilt was "self-evident due to confession." The actual criminals were caught a short time later, through a fortunate accident, and both suspects were released.<sup>324</sup> You see, even judges are sometimes inclined to assign a higher value to confessions made under duress than to forensic evidence.

But back to history. The interrogations on the Holocaust, which determined the version of history accepted today, occurred between 1944 and 1947, *i.e.*, during the various war-crimes trials, mostly in the Soviet Union, Poland, and Germany.

Before entering into a detailed examination of these proceedings, I would like to mention a few cases in which the mere style of the confessions indicates that they were obviously extorted under pressure.

We have already examined the case of Wilhelm Boger, an interrogations officer for the Gestapo in Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger

<sup>323</sup> Cf. "Illinois suspends death penalty," CNN, Jan. 13, 2000.

<sup>324</sup> Cf. for instance *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus (Germany), July 15, 1990, 21:45.



which led to the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt.<sup>325</sup> Boger himself never disputed the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during his interrogation by German police officers, although his remarks in this regard made little sense (cf. Rudolf 2004c, pp. 328-330). I would like to draw your attention to a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. I translate very close to the original German:

*“When the mass dying of Au.[schwitz] – the Auschwitz SS staff itself had, allegedly due to epidemics, but in reality for transparent reasons, a camp quarantine for over 1½ years! The grey inmates before the wire [fence]! – came to the knowledge of the world over the*

*heads of the clueless German people during the fall of 1943, suddenly the leading positions in the camp and at the State Police Kattowitz (criminal police) were restaffed by the Reich Criminal Police Office, on behalf of the Highest SS and Police Court, on order of Reich Leader SS Himmler an investigation was initiated! A ridiculous theater, which thus had according success! Under strictest secrecy [...] the special commission of the infamous Highest Judge (on special request) and representative of the prosecution, SS Stubaf. Dr. Morgen with 6-8 manned [sic...] 4 months in Au. active to investigate ‘cases of corruption and murder.’ [...]*

*The total of all inmates killed in Auschwitz by means of gassings, shootings, hangings, and epidemics and also of members of the SS will never be determined exactly, but certainly exceeds the cautious estimate degrees [sic] by SS Oberscharführer Erber (former Houstek), who was active in the ‘registry,’ four (4) millions by far!”* (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 5, p. 824)

L: That is terribly disconnected language!

R: Really remarkable, since until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German.

L: It didn’t take him long to “absorb” the lie of the four million Auschwitz victims invented by his Allied captors.

R: After two weeks of captivity, he had completely “absorbed” the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, yet was unable to write even one coherent sentence. What kind of methods do you think the interrogators must have used to get Boger to write this kind of hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in “anti-fascist” rhetoric?



III. 190: Wilhelm Boger (Fritz Bauer..., images).

<sup>325</sup> Boger probably was the scapegoat for crimes committed by his superior at Auschwitz, Maximilian Grabner, see note 310.

L: Certainly not the “kid-glove” method.

R: Another case is Pery Broad, one of the best-known SS witnesses, who provided a detailed description of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. Broad was, at that time, one of Boger’s colleagues in the camp Gestapo. He, too, made a “confession” in Allied captivity, which was at least written in correct language. The following is an extract:<sup>326</sup>

*“Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered in the course of its existence. [...]*

*The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!”*

L: That sounds like something written by a dedicated resistance fighter.

R: That’s right. After all, Broad was an SS man himself, and if what he says here is correct, then he must have been one of Hitler’s “helpers” himself. This is why the late French mainstream Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac stated (Pressac 1989, p. 128):

*“But the form and tone of his declaration sound false. His writings cannot be the faithful reflection of the thoughts of an SS man and indeed reading them gives the impression that they were written by a former prisoner. [...] Lastly, who wrote (page 172): ‘for these SS monsters, the spectacle of the suffering of ill treated Jews constituted an amusing pastime!’ [...] The basis of P. Broad’s testimony seems authentic, despite many errors, but its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism. Furthermore, the original manuscript of his declaration is not known. [...] either Broad had adopted the ‘language of the victor’ (hypothesis put forward by Pierre Vidal-Naquet), or his declaration has been ‘slightly’ reworked by the Poles (present author’s opinion).”* (Emphases in original)

L: Does he mean that Broad didn’t write this document at all?

R: Broad never disputed that he made a similar statement, but during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt he restricted himself to claiming that he had merely repeated hearsay (B. Naumann 1965, p. 200) and that this report had been manipulated (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 537-539):

*“I have glimpsed at the photocopy handed to me. Some of it is from me, other parts might have been added by others, some things are also wrong. I wonder that such things are claimed to originate with me. [...]*

*Several parts I recognize without doubt as my notes, but not the document in its entirety. [...] I believe there are more versions of this report. It seems to me there is much unfamiliar knowledge in this report.”*

R: But then the presiding judge cornered him by pointing out:

*“The report is written in one style and it is homogeneous in character. Does it not seem that it was written by one man, that means by you?”*

R: With which Broad agreed.

<sup>326</sup> Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 143, 174. The “first attempt” refers to the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz in late summer 1941.

L: So he did write it.

R: Well, maybe he did, but he certainly did not write it on his own accord and without having been massively influenced. After all, the Allies kept him in their custody for quite a while, shipping him from one prison to another so he could testify during several trials. As a potential co-perpetrator of the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz, his own life was hanging by a thread. Had he been extradited to Poland, he wouldn't have lived very long. But he apparently managed to buy his freedom by giving his British captors what they wanted: detailed incriminating testimony with which the British managed to secure convictions for other defendants during the Belsen and Tesch trials – and by extension for the German wartime leadership and nation as such. There is one tell-tale document supporting this assumption: In the documentation about the Tesch trial, during which Broad testified as well, the following note by the British was found (Jansson 2015):

*“Perry [sic] Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison.”*

R: Fact is that Broad walked out from under the postwar mayhem wreaked by the Allies among former SS men as a free man. Considering his position at Auschwitz, that is a true miracle.

L: Well, sometimes France loves both treason and the traitor, it seems.

R: Yes, Broad got lucky. But let me quote a few more paragraphs from his 1945 “report”:

*“From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major SS Hauptscharführer Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to SS Hauptscharführer Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around the area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the building from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked onto the roof of the nearby crematorium and the yard of that gloomy place.”*

*“The first lines [of victims] entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They unobtrusively kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralyzing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was their only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, ‘Don’t get burned, while you make*

*your bath!* – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask at one opening. The ‘disinfectors’ were at work. One of them was SS Unterscharführer Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuous-looking tins which bore the inscription ‘Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!’ The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents were thrown into the holes, which were quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist at the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of hydrogen cyanide in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for a fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the victims had already lost consciousness. Two minutes more and Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence. [...]

“Some time later the exhaust had extracted the gas and the prisoners working in the crematorium opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!” (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 174, 176f.)

L: That’s an extremely detailed description. So Broad really must have been one of the “six SS men” who carried out this task.

R: Otherwise, he couldn’t know what he was talking about. But I would like to compare it with the testimony that Broad made in 1959 after his arrest during the preliminary investigations for the Auschwitz Trial. The following is an extract:

*“I myself never participated during gassing in the small crematory in Auschwitz. Only once could I watch a gassing procedure from the window of the upper floor of the SS hospital building, which was located opposite of the small crematorium. However, I can only remember to have seen two SS men standing with gas masks on the flat roof of the gassing room. I saw how these two [men] first opened the Zyklon B cans with a hammer and then poured the poison into the opening. I want to mention that everything was cordoned off hermetically during the gassings, so that non-involved SS members could not get close either. I did not hear anything either, although I can imagine that the inmates screamed for fear of death after they had been led into the gassing room. But on the road in front of the SS hospital there stood a truck whose engine ran full throttle. I brought this in connection with the gassing, so that one could not*

*hear possible screams and shootings.*” (Staatsanwaltschaft...1959, vol. 7, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.)

L: But if he only saw it just in passing like that, how could he give such a detailed account of it just after the end of the war?

R: Either he lied in 1959 to avoid responsibility, or he lied right after the war to avoid being sentenced to death. Fact is that right after the war he had adopted the rhetorical style of the postwar victors as well as their content. So we can assume that this first statement was not truthful. But even assuming that his first statement contained the truth, this would mean that Broad was one of these SS monsters himself. If that was so, why wasn't he tried and executed by the Poles like Höss was? The fact is that Broad constantly denied that he was one of the main culprits in the gasings. Later on, we will take a closer look at the content of Broad's testimony, showing that his statement is untrue on certain decisive points. It should be obvious enough by this time that Broad quite obviously did not make his postwar confession freely and without compulsion, since the style of the confession is not that of an SS man, but that of a dime-store novel from the point of view of the hypothetical victims.

Now the real question: what kind of treatment (or mistreatment) does it take to make an SS man write a rhetoric-filled account, a few months after the end of the war, describing alleged atrocities from the victims' point of view?

To get closer to an answer, let me mention a similar case providing a vague indication of the methods employed: the case of Hans Aumeier (cf. Mattogno 2016k, pp. 138-141). Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective-Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards dated June 29, 1945, he speaks quite naively of the crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded “exact data” on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a “confession of his own responsibility” and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders. Aumeier was not even asked whether or not there were any gassings or whether or not he participated; rather, he was more or less commanded to provide the details and make a confession. The result of this subsequent “confession” by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a “Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans” on Aug. 10, 1945:

*“The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse.”*

L: So Aumeier wasn't interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British already had decided is the “truth.”

R: Exactly. The problem is that Aumeier's testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version (cf. Rudolf 2004e, pp. 463f.). In order to have anything to say about any gassings at all, as demanded of him, he described the first experimental gassing, and the placing into operation of the so-called bunkers at Auschwitz as having occurred about a year later than the

established historical version assumes today. Instead of fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing – according to Aumeier – is supposed to have taken place in the fall/winter of 1942, and the initial gassings, usually alleged to have occurred in the Birkenau bunkers in 1942, took place, according to him, in very early 1943. Aumeier had to say this, since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise how could he satisfy his interrogators' demands that he provide information on events which were supposed to have taken place before he arrived at the camp?

Aumeier's initial recalcitrance to confirm this prescribed "truth," that is, his refusal to lie, was obviously broken by the fact that his "fate got worse," as the interrogators predicted, or that at least he had reason to be afraid that this would happen.

L: What kind of threats do you think they used?

R: This has been described by Nicolaus von Below, Hitler's adjutant. He provides a detailed report on how the Allies kept him in preventive custody for a very long time after the war, until he "confessed" what they wanted to hear. In his own words, he "told the English a load of lies" (Maser 2004, pp. 158f.).

Another example is Kurt Becher. As SS *Obersturmbannführer* he was a member of the SS leadership office in very early 1944, from which he was assigned to procure horses and strategic goods in Hungary. In this connection, he was part of the famous negotiations between Himmler and Zionist organizations to release Jews for the delivery of strategic goods (cf. Bauer 1994, starting on p. 220). For his involvement in the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Becher was arrested by the Allies and repeatedly interrogated. Due to his readiness to cooperate, Becher finally succeeded in being transferred to the "open wing" at Nuremberg instead of being treated like a possible defendant as before.

L: Like Höttl, mentioned earlier (p. 23).

R: That's right. With Höttl, Becher also had something to do in Hungary, and like Höttl, Becher was never brought to court.

As is well known, there is no document ordering any extermination of the Jews. But it is claimed that a document did exist which is supposed to have order an *end* to the extermination. As proof of this, reference is made to the testimony of Kurt Becher, who testified before the Nuremberg IMT that he had obtained a Himmler order "sometime between mid-September and mid-October 1944" by means of which Himmler is said to have prohibited "any extermination of the Jews effective immediately" (3762-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 68f.).

L: And was the document ever found?



III. 191: Robert Kempner, March 27, 1965 (Fritz Bauer..., images).



R: No, apparently no such document exists. Kurt Becher furthermore repeated this testimony 15 years later during his interrogation during the investigations in the Eichmann Trial.<sup>327</sup> But it is in gross contradiction to his very detailed testimony about Himmler's other intentions and actions: if one were to believe Becher, Himmler was, at the time, anxious to procure as many Jews as possible for negotiation purposes so that they could be traded for as much strategic materiel as possible in exchange for their release. For Himmler to exterminate his bargaining "goods" would obviously have been crazy. Becher's statements made in 1961 permit the assumption that Eichmann and other persons were apparently attempting to incriminate Becher as well. Becher obviously saw that he was in danger of ending up as a defendant, perhaps even in Israel, which would have been equivalent to a death sentence.

Göran Holming, a major of the Swedish army, got to know Kurt Becher in the 1970s by pure accident and managed to ask him years later about the story behind his testimony before the IMT. Becher suggested that Himmler's order meant that the concentration camps should be surrendered in an orderly manner upon the approach of the enemy, without casualties. In reply to the question of why he told the IMT something different, Becher replied ambiguously that Holming didn't understand the circumstances in Nuremberg at that time (Holming 1997).

L: And on the basis of this, the historians cooked up a story that Himmler ordered Kurt Becher in the fall of 1944 to stop the gassings and to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz?

R: That's right. Similarly extorted testimonies must have existed by the thousands after the war. There is the case of Friedrich Gaus from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, whose testimony was extorted by Allied prosecutor Robert Kempner by threatening to hand him over to the Russians should he be unwilling to comply. The case of Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski is similar to this.<sup>328</sup> Fritz Sauckel, the plenipotentiary for the Labor Service who was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Russians.<sup>329</sup>

L: That would have meant a life sentence in the Siberian GULag.

R: Probably. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels's right-hand man, signed an incriminating document during a KGB interrogation in Moscow, which he later expressly withdrew at Nuremberg.<sup>330</sup>

In March 1947 things got so bad that even the *New York Times* felt obliged to report in detail about the prosecution's machinations during the NMT trial against several German government officials (Case 11): Baron Herbert von Stempel and Dr. Hans Thomsen of the German Embassy in Washington described, first, the court's intimidation tactics to which they were subjected while in solitary confinement and under repeated interrogation. The IMT prosecutor Robert M. W.

<sup>327</sup> County Court (Amtsgericht) Bremen, ref. 19 AR 1851/61, interrogation of June 20, 1961; [www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt\\_Becher-01.html](http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt_Becher-01.html) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

<sup>328</sup> Lautern 1950, p. 24, 32; further references and similar cases in Butz 2015, pp. 221f., as well as Bardèche 1950, pp. 120ff.

<sup>329</sup> IMT, Vol. 15, pp. 64f.; 3057-PS. This and much of the following information is taken from Weber 1992a.

<sup>330</sup> IMT, Vol. 17, p. 214; USSR-474; cf. Heiden 1949, pp. 92ff.

Kempner is said to have told Strempel that he would be placed before a court martial and sentenced to death if he didn't make an incriminating statement. The intensive, uninterrupted interrogations, which lasted for days, without food, had the effect, according to Strempel, of making him feel "hypnotized." Thomsen described the manner in which his interrogators "informed" him how he ought to remember certain things (Butz 2015, pp. 219f.).

Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who had conducted wartime criminal proceedings against SS men for abuses committed against inmates and whose testimony about alleged gassings at Auschwitz before the IMT and, later, before the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt were of an importance which can hardly be overestimated, was told by the Americans that if he didn't testify the way they wanted, he would be handed over to the Soviets (Toland 1976, p. 774).

Because of his exonerating testimony for Hermann Göring, Field Marshall Erhard Milch was told that he would end up in the dock as a defendant himself. Shortly afterwards Milch was indeed indicted for invented war crimes and sentenced to life imprisonment (Kern 1988, p. 400; cf. Wistrich 1984, p. 210).

During the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which the Americans conducted all by themselves after the IMT, the president of that tribunal, Lee B. Wyatt, stated the following during the trial against responsible members of the former German Race and Settlement Main Office (*Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt*, Case 8; *Trials...* 1953, vol. 15, p. 879):

*"During the course of the trial several witnesses, including some defendants, who made affidavits that were offered as evidence by the prosecution, testified that they were threatened, and that duress of a very improper nature was practiced by an interrogator."*

R: Wilhelm Höttl and Dieter Wisliceny, the two principal witnesses for the magical figure of the six million, also testified under compulsion. On the basis of his pliability on behalf of the victors, Höttl, who was as deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews as Wisliceny, succeeded in ending up not as a defendant at Nuremberg, but rather as a privileged witness (Irving 1996, pp. 236f.; cf. Höttl 1997, pp. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny was convinced to cooperate with the Allies by threats that he would otherwise be extradited to communist eastern Europe. This caused Wisliceny to turn against his co-prisoners and even to offer to turn in fugitive comrades. As an additional reward, the Allies promised him security for his family against possible revenge attacks by betrayed comrades (Servatius 1961, p. 64). While the Allies kept their promise to free Höttl for his services, they were not so cooperative with regard to Wisliceny. Despite his cooperation he was later extradited to communist Czechoslovakia anyway, where he was eventually sentenced to death and hanged (Arendt 1990, p. 257). Also worth mentioning are the circumstances, under which Höttl and Wisliceny as well as many other witnesses made their incriminating statements about Eichmann: They all thought that Eichmann, who had gone underground, was dead, and they hoped to exonerate themselves or to buy the benevolence of the Allies at the expense of Eichmann (*ibid.*, pp. 331, 339). Only during the later Eichmann trial in Jerusalem did it turn out that all these witnesses had unjustly transmogrified the assumed dead Eichmann to the main responsible individual of the "final solution" in order to exonerate themselves (*ibid.*,

pp. 339ff.).

L: Is there any evidence of physical mistreatment?

R: Yes. So now let's come to "third-degree interrogations," which really means torture.

After the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was arrested by the British, he was tortured for days until he was finally ready to sign the "confession" presented to him. This is revealed in his memoirs, which Höss wrote in a Polish prison (Paskuly 1996, p. 179f.):

*"On March 11, 1946, at 11 p.m., I was arrested. [...] I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police. [...] During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear. [...] Minden on the Weser River [...]. There they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major. [...] I cannot really blame the interrogators [at the IMT] – they were all Jews. I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected. [...] They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me."*

L: But who would believe a former Auschwitz commandant?

R: We don't have to take his word for it. In the 1980s, his torturers personally described the manner in which they tormented him, providing independent corroboration (Butler 1986, pp. 237; cf. Faurisson 1986; Irving 1996, pp. 241-246):

*"Höss screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms.*

*Clarke yelled 'What is your name?'*

*With each answer of 'Franz Lang,' Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Höss broke and admitted who he was. The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Höss.*

*The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.*

*Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: 'Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.'*

*A blanket was thrown over Höss and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Höss tried to sleep.*

*Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.'*



**III. 192:** The tortured, bloody Höss in British custody.

*For the first time Höss trotted out his oft-repeated justification: 'I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.'*

*The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Höss and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell."*

R: We can see from the same book that the former governor of German-occupied Poland, Hans Frank, was also tortured by the British at Minden, Germany (Butler 1986, pp. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, former head of the Economic Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*) of the SS and, as such, responsible for all financial and administrative accessory matters related to the concentration camps, described the illegal methods employed at the interrogation center at Bad Nenndorf, where he signed his affidavit.<sup>331</sup> I will return to Pohl later. The IMT transcript itself contains an informative passage relating to the testimony of Julius Streicher. His testimony describes the manner in which he was tortured. In response to a prosecution objection, the passage was expunged from the transcript, but not the Court's discussion of whether or not the passage should be expunged.<sup>332</sup> Karlheinz Pintsch, adjutant to Rudolf Hess, was tortured for months by the KGB in Moscow (W.R. Hess 1986, p. 62). The Soviets also tortured a "confession" out of Jupp Aschenbrenner relating to the alleged gas vans on the eastern front (Solzhenitsyn 1974, vol. 1, p. 112). August Eigruber, former *gauleiter* of Austria, was mutilated and castrated after the end of the war. Josef Kramer, last commandant of Bergen-Belsen camp, as well as other SS men and women, were tortured until they begged to be allowed to die (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). The British journalist Alan Moorehead reports as follows (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

*"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.' [...] The sergeant unbolted the first door and [...] strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*

*'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard [...] 'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

L: That's pretty bad.

<sup>331</sup> Oswald Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: *HT* no. 47, pp. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, pp. 43ff.; Irving 1979, pp. 80f.; Pohl referred to himself as legally innocent, since he had never ordered or condoned any atrocities: Pohl 1950, p. 43.

<sup>332</sup> IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398; Stimely 1984; Butler 1986, pp. 238f.; cf. Maser 1977.

R: That's only the beginning. In the next section, we will discuss the methods of the postwar trials: destroyed nail beds, tearing out fingernails, knocking out teeth, crushing testicles. More about that in a moment.

Only as late as 2005 did the British finally admit, by releasing the respective documents, that they had systematically mistreated German prisoners in veritable torture centers in Germany and Britain:<sup>333</sup>

*"Here [in Bad Nenndorf], an [British] organisation [...] ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*

*[This organization], a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*

*As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, [British] Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*

*They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective [...]. Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his [British] fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the 'living skeletons' on their release."*

R: As mentioned earlier, Oswald Pohl was also one of the prisoners at Bad Nenndorf. Here is what he reported about his treatment there (HT 47, pp. 35f.):

*"In the locked and guarded cell, my hand fetters were removed neither by day nor by night, not even while eating or when relieving myself. Indeed, at night, while I was lying on the cot with my hands tied, I was tied to the pole of the cot with a second set of fetters, as a result of which I could not move and hence could not sleep. [...] Going back to my cell was like running the gauntlet, during which I fell several times, hitting the wall really hard, after guards had tripped me. [...]*

*Finally, as if by command, all guards – there were some 8 to 10 people in the cell – pounced on me, pulled me up and pummeled me in blind rage, although I was fettered and thus defenseless. Blows rained down on my head, and they kicked all body parts of mine. Struggling to remain standing, I staggered from one corner to another, until I collapsed unconsciously after a massive blow or*

<sup>333</sup> Cobain 2005a&b; see the reprint of old German newspaper reports about this in Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006; more recent and more general: Cobain 2013.

*kick into my stomach. [...] During this brutal mistreatment, I lost a molar and an incisor. At 7 am the next morning, fettered as I was, I was brought to Nuremberg in a car."*

R: Bad Nenndorf was only one among many such British centers, and I cannot see a reason why the British were any better or worse than the Americans, the French or the Russians. I'll get back to that later.

I may point out here, though, that physical torture isn't even necessarily the best way of getting people to say what you want. Although physical torture creates fear, but it also instills the strong feeling of having been treated unjustly, so as soon as the fear subsides, a tortured individual will most likely speak out. It is different with the method usually used by the Soviet NKVD and its successors: sleep deprivation. Solzhenitsyn has extensively described this perfidious method which doesn't leave any obvious traces (1974, vol. 1). It goes without saying that this method was used by the Western Allies as well. It is actually still being used today by many police interrogators even in the U.S. (see the case described on page 391). In combination with the threat of the death penalty, which loomed large over almost every German on trial during those postwar tribunals, this was an almost infallible method to break down almost every man and make him confess whatever he was asked to.

L: And the findings of these criminal proceedings are supposed to represent the last word in historical truth today?

R: If a semi-official body of German contemporary history like the mainstream journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* is any indication, then yes. Their attitude is that the IMT was a fair trial striving for justice and that its only failings were its legal principles (Gruchmann 1968, pp. 385-389, here p. 386).

So now let us examine the conditions of these proceedings and other trials prosecuting alleged German war crimes. When so doing, we will encounter more forms of pressure on witnesses and defendants.

## 4.3. Testimonies before Courts

### 4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice

R: We all have our ideal perceptions of how a court of law arrives at its verdict. I may suggest, though, that this is merely based on wishful thinking, and I am not saying this because I had my own bad experiences. Fact is that judges in any trial are under enormous pressure to resolve cases in such a way that they don't show up again on their dockets because higher courts find flaws in the verdict and require a retrial. Add to this that the financial situation of the court systems is rather tense in almost all countries, so that a judge has to constantly struggle to keep the number of cases on his desk under control. A judge in a criminal court, moreover, faces as defendants in the vast majority of cases what I would describe as the scum of society. Apologies to the reader who has been in the dock before, but he may be an exception. I've been in prison for four years, so I know the average clientele there. It is therefore inevitable that, at least subconsciously, a judge tends to have a prejudice against those folks in the dock, and hence the judges often show a bone-chil-



ling cynicism, as it is easy to lose your faith in the decency of humanity when all of your life you have to listen to the deeds of bandits and brigands, crooks and criminals, fiends and felons, goons and gangsters. So pray you never get to hold the s...-end of that stick, as you are merely being dealt with in order to get to the next case. Justice isn't really part of the system (although most crooks being thusly dealt with probably receive a just treatment). Under these circumstances, being considered innocent until proven guilty is a nice, but unrealistic illusion. Once they have you in their crosshairs, it's an uphill battle to prove your innocence to their satisfaction.

Now, all this is true for normal criminal trials. Further complicating matters is the fact that the entire world is looking at what a judge or a court is doing in cases where alleged National Socialist perpetrators are being tried. Any judge daring to acquit defendants under these circumstances will not be happy for long – plus the outcry from the world's media and politicians will see to it that higher courts will promptly send the case back until a conviction is handed down.<sup>334</sup> It is unimaginable that any court system finding itself under such duress would bother to critically look into the underlying factual claims of a crime. It has never happened before, and as long as the *zeitgeist* is what it is, it simply will not happen.

The crime itself is cast in stone, is self-evident. It will not be investigated. The only thing that ever was, is, and will be investigated under the currently prevailing societal conditions is the question: who is to blame? Whom do we send to prison for this and for how long?

Scientists can go on a lifelong mission to rummage for the “truth,” but judges cannot. They have to close the case and have to satisfy their superiors and here also the world at large. So what is to be expected from the judiciary?

L: But that wasn't necessarily the case right after the war, when nobody knew yet what exactly had happened.

R: Did they not? Haven't I described in detail that “everybody” knew already as early as 1943, 1942, 1936, 1925, 1915, 1900... that six million Jews were victims? And isn't it also true that the Allies *had* to give a damn good reason for having trashed Japan and all of Central Europe, for uncounted millions of war victims, for ethnic cleansings all over Europe, and for having abandoned a major part of Europe to Stalin, the bloodiest dictator ever?

L: That doesn't prove anything, though.

R: Well, it gives you the answer to *cui bono*? – who benefits, and in what way.

In 1994, I described in detail the conditions under which the various trials against alleged “Nazi” criminals were conducted (Gauss 1994, pp. 61-98; English updated in Rudolf 2019, 83-127). Instead of repeating what I wrote there, let me merely give you a few highlights here and otherwise recommend reading this paper.<sup>335</sup>

<sup>334</sup> Except when the highest court itself acquits a defendant, like John Demjanjuk by the Israeli High Court – but the world at large wouldn't let go; so, since Israel didn't do the job, Germany did it, where a court sentenced Demjanjuk in a first trial, and he escaped a sentence during appeal only by passing away.

<sup>335</sup> Unfortunately most of the critical literature about these trials is available only in German, as English-speaking countries don't seem to be interested in self-criticism; one exception is Irving 1996; the best German contemporary analysis of the IMT is probably Knieriem 1953 (a defense lawyer); Aschenauer's various works and Laternser 1966 (both defense lawyers) are worth reading as well; a more recent scholarly analysis: Seidler 2008.

Considering that Holocaust survivors are nowadays considered secular saints, they can get away with just about any story they tell (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 82). Although this situation would require an even more critical attitude by all those involved in court proceedings, the opposite has actually been true: not a single witness statement during any of these trials has ever been subjected to a critical analysis by experts.

L: You told us before that during the proceedings against Demjanjuk an expert appeared (p. 365).

R: This expert only judged the extent to which the memory of the witnesses in general might be unreliable. He expressed no opinions as to the correctness of the testimony itself. He wouldn't even have been competent to do so.

#### 4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT

R: Even though the Soviet show trials under Stalin and elsewhere in the Eastern Bloc, whether they were directed against alleged collaborators or against German nationals, were probably the worst farce of the entire postwar "justice," documentation and literature about them is rather sparse. But since the Soviet Union was an enemy during the Cold War, scrutinizing these trials was at least not discouraged (cf. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993; Bourttman 2008). What is more interesting, is an analysis of the trials conducted by the Western Allies. After all, they claimed to be nations ruled by the law, so we ought to hold them to a high standard.

However, when we investigate what was going on during the trials leading up to the International Military Tribunal, we find that especially the Americans did not really behave much differently than the Soviets:

- all Germans having held leadership positions in Party, state, or the economy, were placed under "automatic arrest" without trial;
- hundreds of thousands of people were imprisoned in concentration camps, usually consisting of fenced meadows, where they were left to die like flies (Bacque 1989 & 1996);
- any German could be detained until giving the Allies the kind of affidavit they wanted (Utley 1949, p. 172).
- A number of prisons run by the Western Allies have the reputation of having been "torture centers" (Tiemann 1990, pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, pp. 77ff.).

L: That is a severe accusation requiring solid proof!

R: Let me give you some of what we have today. I already mentioned the torture centers in postwar Germany run by the British in preparation for Allied trials (pp. 403f.). With regard to these trials, even West Germany's official top "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl remarks laconically (Rückerl 1984, p. 98):

*"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendant which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

R: Several official U.S. commissions investigated some of the claims of prisoner

abuse in 1949, as they had been made by German and American defense attorneys, particularly by the German Rudolf Aschenauer and by the Americans Georg Froeschmann and Willis M. Everett. However, these committees were accused by U.S. civil-rights organizations of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the U.S. Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal. For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows (Tiemann 1990, p. 181):

*“The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, ‘Even if you didn’t do it, we don’t want you to do it again’ [...].”*

R: One particularly dedicated investigator at that time was Senator Joseph McCarthy, active as an observer sent by the U.S. Senate, who resigned his post after two weeks and gave a moving speech before the U.S. Senate in protest against the collaboration between investigative committee members and the American Army during the cover-up of the scandal. His detailed list of abuses inflicted upon German defendants in U.S. captivity is horrifying (McCarthy 1949).

L: Senator McCarthy is probably the worst witness for such abuse you can possibly quote, since he has lost all credibility due to the harm he inflicted with his communist witch hunt in the 1950s.

R: I am aware of that, even though the core of his intentions – fighting communist infiltration of the U.S. administration that had escalated during the Roosevelt administration – was well-founded, as we know today (Haynes/Klehr 2003). But that is, of course, no excuse for the persecution of innocent citizens, as happened during the hysteria of what is today called McCarthyism.

Still, I might point out that it is hard to see how McCarthy, a right-wing politician, dedicated American patriot and supporter of the U.S. Army, would make such accusations against his country’s military forces without having pretty good reasons for it. And so it was. Instead of quoting McCarthy, let me quote Edward L. van Roden, who served in World War II as U.S. Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to another extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Dachau. Here is an excerpt of what he wrote (Roden 1949, pp. 21f.):

*“AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal. [...] We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked. [...] The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted, [...] Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, ‘We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.’ He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various ‘expedients,*

*including some violence and mock trials.’ He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods. [...] The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time. [...] Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused’s head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

*One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. ‘I will not utter another lie.’ When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.*

*Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each side. ‘You will now have your American trial,’ the defendant was told. The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, ‘You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.’ Some still wouldn’t sign. [...]*

*In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: ‘Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it’s false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you’d tell.’”*

L: That is disgusting. Against that, the events of Abu Ghraib after the second war against Iraq seem quite harmless.<sup>336</sup>

L: Well, at least Abu Ghraib made me understand that Americans are indeed capable of systematic torture, even if in that case it concerned a political system that was considered much less evil than Hitler’s Nazi Germany. So I can imagine that the U.S. forces behaved even worse after World War II in Germany.

R: Quite right.

L: Wasn’t it during one of these Dachau trials that U.S. prosecutors tried to establish

<sup>336</sup> For some photos from Abu Ghraib prison see [www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444](http://www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

as “common knowledge” the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used at the Dachau camp (Chapter 2.4., p. 80)?

R: Well observed. With such methods, anything can be proven. But even worse than these so-called “third-degree” methods – according to Joachim Peiper, the main defendant during the Malmedy Trial – was the feeling of helplessness, of total isolation from the outside world and one’s fellow men, as well as the often successful attempts to play the prisoners off against each other through the use of false incriminating statements to break the prisoners’ resistance, born of comradeship, by means of threats and promises (so-called “second degree” interrogation).

L: That reminds me very much at the interrogation methods used by U.S. authorities at Guantanamo Bay, as it was reported by *Time* magazine (Zagorin/Duff 2005, pp. 26-33). So, all that happened after World War II seems to have become a tradition for the U.S. forces.

R: A tradition that certainly needs to be broken. But my impression is that the methods used after WWII in Germany were much more widespread and brutal than what has happened or is happening in Abu Ghraib, at Guantanamo Bay or at any other similar location the CIA keeps operating. In Germany after WWII, however, U.S. forces turned the exception into a rule. But let me summarize some other features of these immediate postwar trials conducted by the Americans:

- From the records and transcripts of these interrogations, lasting hours or days, the prosecutors stitched together “affidavits,” in which the exonerating passages were deleted, and the content was often distorted by rewording. In addition to these dubious “affidavits,” the prosecutors used every trick in the book: for example, unsworn “copies” of documents and third-hand statements (hearsay) were admitted as proof.
- Prisoners could buy their freedom by serving as prosecution witnesses against others.
- Until the beginning of the trial the arrested defendants were without legal counsel.
- The court-appointed attorneys were often Allied citizens with poor command of German and little interest in defending the defendants, sometimes even acting like prosecutors, threatening the defendants and advising them to make false confessions.
- Defense attorneys often received only partial and reluctant access to the files; conversations with defendants were only permitted shortly before commencement of the trial, sometimes even only during the trial, and only in the presence of the Allied prosecution personnel.
- Before the trial the defense was often only informed of the main points of the indictment in terms of generalities.
- Motions to interrogate witnesses or to raise objections to evidence introduced by the prosecution – such as extorted statements – were usually rejected.
- The court could accept as evidence whatever they liked, as they were not “bound by technical rules of evidence” (Knieriem 1953, p. 558).
- To obtain witness statements, the prosecuting authorities used so-called “stage shows” or “reviews”: The prosecuting authorities assembled former concentration-camp inmates and placed them in an auditorium of a theater or cinema. The

defendants were placed on an illuminated stage, while the former concentration-camp inmates sat in a dark room and were allowed to make any kind of wild accusation, often in complete pandemonium. If – contrary to expectations – no accusations were made, or if the accusations weren't damaging enough, the prosecution "lent a helping hand," persuading the inmates to make accusations, often accompanied by the grossest intimidation and threats (cf. Aschenauer 1952, pp. 18-33; Koch 1974, p. 127).

L: Did that happen during the IMT?

R: No, not during the IMT, but during the trials held in the American zone of occupation leading to the IMT, such as in Dachau and elsewhere. These trials gathered some of the "evidence" that was then used during the IMT.

The British trial against the bosses of the German pest-control company Tesch & Stabenow is a good example in this context. Since that company had delivered Zyklon B to Auschwitz, among other camps, every single employee of that company was arrested and interrogated. The British goal was to prove that the bosses of this company knew about homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, and that they willingly cooperated in that claimed mass murder. An analysis of the extant documentation revealed that these employees were repeatedly threatened with long-term incarceration, extradition to the Soviets, at times even with hints that the Soviets will torture them, should they not testify as the prosecution expected them to. In addition, all passages of the original interrogation transcripts were marked for deletion that were either exonerating or that revealed the 2nd-degree interrogation methods. These marked-up transcripts were then re-typed, with all the unwanted passages expunged, and only these "cleaned" versions were used during the trial. The documentation also shows clearly how some of the employees slowly succumbed to the pressure exerted on them, adjusting their testimony to what had been demanded of them (Jansson 2015). Another interrogation technique was to simply lie to an interviewee, falsely claiming that certain things had already been proven by documents, hence only a confession would help (cf. Mattogno 2022). From my own experience in the U.S. I know, by the way, that for police officers and prosecutors lying and deceiving during interrogations in order to trick people into confessions is perfectly legal and seems to be common practice. Of course, this license to lie and deceive outside the courtroom is not conducive to forming a good relationship to truthfulness and justice in general. Furthermore, how likely do you think it is that a prosecutor or police officer who has built his case on lies and deceptions will then speak and act absolutely truthfully once in court, where they have to tell the truth by law?

L: I think that this is a general problem everywhere: Most people trust that police officers and prosecutors abide at least to the same if not a higher standard of truthfulness than we common people. But in the end, these officials are no different than all other citizens. Only they are equipped with more power than the average person. But as we all know, power has never made people more truthful, quite to the contrary, because power corrupts. Although I do very much hope that many if not most are not affected by this temptation to abuse their power.

R: My life experience makes me not share your optimism, but let's return to our topic.



Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were simply told to shut up, or threatened, insulted, intimidated, sometimes even arrested and mistreated. Former inmates were threatened by former fellow inmates with reprisals against their families or even told that statements and indictments would be prepared against them should they refuse to make the desired accusations or statements against the targeted defendants. Even threats of murder against such former fellow inmates were reported. The German “Association of Those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime” (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes*, VVN) – later prohibited as an unconstitutional communist association – was allowed to decide which former inmates would receive food rations or be placed on a housing list, and that in a country that lay in ruins and was starving. Many former concentration-camp inmates were thus prevented from appearing as defense witnesses. They were even expressly prohibited by threat of punishment by these survivor organizations from making exonerating statements (Aschenauer 1952, pp. 42f.; Utley 1949, p. 198; Koch 1974, p. 53).

Witnesses willing to make accusations were conspicuous by their frequent appearances at various trials, sometimes in groups, where they were paid in cash and received payments in kind. These witnesses were often “professionals,” openly coordinating their statements to ensure that criminals who had been sitting in a German concentration camp due to severe crimes and who had been promised immunity in exchange for incriminating statements were actually cleared of all wrong doing.

L: That reminds me of our friend Adolf Rögner.

R: Yes, he was part of that.

L: With methods like that, you can prove anything. But testimonies like that cannot be taken seriously by rational historians.

R: Unfortunately, they are being taken seriously. Mainstream historian T.A. Schwartz, for example, writing in Germany’s leading historical periodical in 1990, stated that the American trials were carried out in accordance with the Geneva Conventions, and that the main problem with these trials was merely the absence of appeal procedures and the uncertainty of future administration of the sentences (Schwartz 1990).

#### 4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials

R: Would it matter if it turned out that the Nuremberg International Tribunal had been foremost a Jewish revenge party against German leaders? David Irving had hinted at the heavy Jewish involvement (1996, p. 139), and as Thomas Dalton has pointed out (2009, p. 38), the leading U.S. prosecutor Thomas Dodd had uttered in one of his letters on Sept. 20, 1945 (Dodd 2007, p. 135):

*“You will understand when I tell you that this [prosecution] staff is about 75% Jewish.”*

L: Well, considering what National Socialism had done to the Jews, isn’t it understandable that they were out for revenge?

R: Yes, revenge, but that is not the same as justice. But be that as it may, at the end of the day the arguments count, and not the religious affiliations of those averring

them.

The IMT was a peculiar trial: Not some neutral parties, but the victors were the judges. They categorically excluded any possibility of appeal and established their own rules of procedure, which they then applied to a nation that had not agreed to this, which is a blatant violation of international law. New crimes were defined which heretofore did not exist, and they were applied retroactively – and illegally – only against the vanquished, although the victors were just as guilty of the new “crimes against humanity” and “crimes against peace.”

The rules allowed denying the defense any inquiries and explanations deemed unnecessary or irrelevant, and they relieved the court of any technical rules of evidence, permitting it to accept and reject as evidence whatever it saw fit. And now comes the rule which is the curse of all subsequent legal proceedings all over the world (Article 21 of the London Agreement, Brennecke 1970, p. 27ff.):

*“The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof [...].”*

R: This “common knowledge” included anything and everything established as fact by any authority or commission of any Allied country in documents, acts, reports, or other records.

L: Does that mean that any judgment achieved in the show trials we talked about before by torture and threats was automatically considered “proof”?

R: That is exactly what it means. Not only that, but every report of an Allied commission, that is, also every phony report of a Stalinist commission on alleged German war crimes, was automatically considered proof as well. British historian Richard Overy summarized it succinctly (Overy 1997, p. 294):

*“[In contrast to the Western Allies,] The Soviet prosecutors labored under the disadvantage that confessions had not been wrung from the defendants by weeks of ceaseless torture. They presented a case carefully constructed in Moscow and stuck to it rigidly. [...] For crimes against humanity the Soviet side contributed lengthy accounts read out from prepared scripts allegedly based on eyewitness testimony. The accounts [...] were little questioned [...]. They may well have been entirely fabricated; they were almost certainly (but unnecessarily) embellished [...].”*

L: So the Nuremberg Trial was really just an Allied lynching party.

R: That’s exactly what the chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Harlan Fiske Stone, called it (Mason 1956, p. 716):

*“[Chief U.S. prosecutor] Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don’t mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas.”*

R: This attitude on the part of the Allies can also be proven on the basis of documents, since the Soviets, during the preliminary stages of the trial, unashamedly expressed their wish to execute the defendants without trial, or after trial according to Soviet methods of summary trial, since the defendants’ guilt was “already obvious.” Among the Western Allies, of course, there were those who agreed, but it was finally decided that only a “fair trial” could have the desired propaganda effect on the German people (Irving 1996, pp. 31-56). The Allied chief prosecutor,

R. Jackson, even said as much during the trial:

*“As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems [...]”* (IMT, Vol. 19, pp. 398)

L: Well, at least he was honest about it.

R: Things weren't any better during the Nuremberg Military Tribunals either, which were conducted exclusively by the Americans. The presiding judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal in Case 7 (against the German generals in the so-called “Hostage Case”), Charles F. Wennerstrum, who only experienced the prosecution's mild excesses in the courtroom itself, published the following devastating opinion on these proceedings immediately following the judgment (Foust 1948):

*“If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.*

*Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. [...] The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome. [...] Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors. Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case. [...]*

*Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself. The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.*

*[...] The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations.”*

R: The conduct of the IMT was largely similar to the American trials described in Subchapter 4.3.1., but with less-extreme excesses. Von Knieriem and many other sources described:

- Defendants: threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property.
- Witnesses for the defense: intimidation, threats, even arrests; withholding of defense witnesses; forced testimony.
- Evidence: “proof” based on hearsay; documents of arbitrary kinds; disappearance of exonerating evidence; distorted affidavits; twisted documents;
- Procedure: dishonest simultaneous translations; arbitrarily rejected motions to introduce evidence; confiscation of files; refusal to provide defense access to

documents; systematic obstruction of the defense's efforts by the prosecution, and so on.

L: Were people tortured at Nuremberg, too?

R: The IMT was conducted in a floodlight of publicity, so the prosecution, for the most part, refrained from torturing the defendants, if an exception be made of the already mentioned torture of Streicher. Of course, it was a different story with German prosecution witnesses appearing before the IMT or whose written statements were introduced into evidence – Rudolf Höss, for example.

L: And these were the methods used to prove the Holocaust?

R: Well, the IMT dealt with the Holocaust only in passing, but that's one aspect of it, yes. The atrocities allegedly committed in concentration camps and in eastern Europe were "proven" by the American show trials at Dachau and comparable trials by other Allies. The IMT itself reinforced this finding through repeated introduction of the "proofs" obtained mostly in the above-mentioned trials. One of the best descriptions of the effect of the evidence presented before the IMT is provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs. All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews prior to the introduction of evidence before the IMT. After the introduction of dubious films depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their liberation, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höss and Otto Ohlendorf were presented (H. Springer 1953, p. 87). From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which no one dared, or yet dares, to contradict (*ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.). But the defendants still had the impression that the real investigative work had never been done (*ibid.*, p. 119):

*"The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated."*

#### 4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law"

L: Well, OK, the legal framework of the Allied victors' tribunals may have been questionable, but the trials held later in Germany, a nation of law, came to the same conclusions. At that time, Germany was not a sovereign state, but later, after the Transition Treaty of 1955, which gave West Germany partial sovereignty, it was different.

R: Well, Germany wasn't really all that sovereign at that time either. First, there are the Enemy State Clauses in the UN Charter, which are still applicable today. These are Articles 53 and 107 of the Charter of the United Nations, in which the former enemies of the Allied victors in WWII, *i.e.*, Germany, Japan, and their allies, were subjected to special law. While all other former "enemy states" concluded peace treaties with the victorious powers eliminating this special law, this never occurred in the case of Germany, not even after the reunification of Germany in 1990.

Article 53 permits the use of force against Germany by the victorious powers

without the approval of the United Nations Security Council.<sup>337</sup> The only requirement is that an agreement be reached between the victorious powers with regard to any “renewal of aggressive policy on the part of any such state.” The decision-making power of whether or not, and when, Germany renews aggressive *policies*, not “a war of aggression,” is left to the arbitrary decision of the victorious powers. Article 107 reads as follows:<sup>338</sup>

*“Nothing in the present Charter shall invalidate or preclude action, in relation to any state which during the Second World War has been an enemy of any signatory to the present Charter, taken or authorized as a result of that war by the Governments having responsibility for such action.”*

R: Among legal scholars, there is fairly widespread unanimity that this formula only extends to measures taken during wartime or during the occupation. The present form of this article, however, opens the door to re-interpretation. Consequently, the measures taken by the victorious powers, even today, are not required to meet the standards of international law laid down in the UN Charter. But even so, all the measures taken against Germany during or after the war in violation of international law, such as expulsion, deportation, forced labor, confiscation, and the dismantling of industry, the kidnapping of human beings and the theft of patents, are subject to no legal objection.

L: But surely you don’t seriously think the victorious powers would make use of these clauses today.

R: During the Cold War, the Enemy State Clauses were never a serious threat to Germany because of the disunity between the victorious powers. They were also a symptom of the unresolved German Question, and could as such even be useful in German politics, given a great deal of good will (see Forbes 1983). But today these clauses are like a ball and chain on Germany’s freedom of action in foreign policy.

The fact of the unassailability of the tribunals conducted by the victorious Allies, if seen under formal legal aspects, was made unusually and blatantly clear in the Transition Treaty between the three victorious Western powers and the Federal Republic of Germany in 1955. Article 7, Paragraph 1 of this treaty reads:<sup>339</sup>

*“All verdicts and decisions in criminal matters, which have been handed down by a court or a judicial authority of the three powers or any single one of them in Germany or which will be handed down later, remain legally binding and valid in every regard according to German law and are to be treated accordingly by German courts and authorities.”*

R: Hence, one condition for the partial sovereignty of West Germany after the war was the recognition of the judgments of all criminal proceedings of the tribunals of the allied victors’ as unassailable truth. It can also be interpreted as demanding that all German courts and authorities in their judgments and decrees must be guided by the historical findings of the victor’s tribunals. In the 1990 treaty for the reunification of Germany, this paragraph was also expressly recognized as remain-

<sup>337</sup> [www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-viii](http://www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-viii) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

<sup>338</sup> [www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-xvii-0](http://www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-xvii-0) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

<sup>339</sup> “Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen,” May 26, 1952, *Bundesgesetzblatt (BGBl)* II (1955) pp. 405f.

ing valid by the government of reunified Germany.<sup>340</sup>

L: So the “truth” established by the IMT was set in stone as “unassailable” as early as 1955.

R: That’s right. This is the origin of the doctrine of the “common knowledge” of the Holocaust, which we will discuss later in more detail. In Germany today, this doctrine has simply run amok. But that is not all. I would like to quote Article 139 of the Germany’s “Basic Law” – its surrogate constitution – very briefly:

*“The laws and regulations enacted on behalf of the ‘liberation of the German people from National Socialism and militarism’ are not affected by the regulations of the Basic Law.”*

L: But you are not against the liberation of the German people, are you?

R: It isn’t a question of whether or not “liberation” of the German people from National Socialism and militarism was desirable, but rather, of whether or not Allied arbitrary law from the period of occupation should take precedence over the Basic Law of Germany and even over all the human rights guaranteed therein. After all, Germany cannot appeal to any supra-nationally valid international law, since the above mentioned Enemy State Clauses could eliminate precisely these rights for Germany as well (see Seifert 1985, pp. 603f.).

One could rub one’s eyes in astonishment at Article 139 of the German Basic Law and think that it must be a fossil left over from the early days of West Germany and that nobody cares about it today anymore. But consider the following:

In summer 1990, the so-called 2+4 Treaty between the two German postwar states and the victorious powers of World War II was ratified, which allowed the reunification of the two German states. At the same time, several articles of the West German Basic Law were amended. Thus, for example, the old Article 23 of this Basic Law was deleted, which allowed other parts of the German people to join the jurisdiction of the Basic Law. Furthermore, Article 146, the very last article of the Basic Law, was modified, which originally stated that this Basic Law loses its validity at the very moment when a constitution becomes effective which has been accepted by the reunited German people in a free decision. The background of this is the fact that the Basic Law was never approved by a referendum of the German people, but merely negotiated between the three Western Allies and several West-German postwar politicians. From that point of view, this German Basic Law – and thus also the entire system of the Federal Republic of Germany – have no democratic legitimacy and is in violation of international law.

If such drastic changes of Germany’s surrogate constitution were made in 1990, one might justly ask why the noxious Article 139 was not changed or deleted at the same time.

One explanation for this may be hidden in the so-called “Kanzlerakte” (Chancellor’s File), a document that, prior to Germany’s reunification, every West-German Chancellor had to sign, thereby acknowledging that West Germany had to submit to the will of the victorious powers. German mainstream politician Egon Bahr, once an advisor of West-German Chancellor Brandt and a minister under Chancellor Schmidt in the 1970s, was the first one to publicly talk about this document in the leftist German weekly journal *Die Zeit* (Bahr 2009, 2011). Hence, we ultimate-

<sup>340</sup> BGBl, II (1990), p. 1386.



ly don't know exactly what the deal was with Allied reservations with regard to Germany as a whole during the Cold War, and how much of it remained untouched after Germany's reunification. But considering the utter inactivity of Germany's government during the bugging scandal of 2014 when it was discovered that the U.S.'s NSA had been spying on German politicians for years, this indicates that Germany's sovereignty is nothing but an illusion.

That lack of sovereignty – whether voluntary or not – has direct repercussions on our topic. A letter by the last minister president of the German Democratic Republic, Wolfgang de Maizière, and by West Germany's foreign minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher, addressed to the four victorious powers of WWII, gives us a clue. Point 2 of this letter states (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 13, 1990):

*“The memorials erected on German soil dedicated to the victims of war and dictatorship will be honored and are protected by German laws.”*

R: You might ask what is suspicious about that. A letter of the Bavarian Administration of State Castles, Parks, and Lakes clarifies this. Responding to an inquiry of a German citizen as to why the memorial plaques in the former concentration camp Flossenbürg, which list vastly exaggerated victim numbers, have not been replaced with more-accurate ones, this administration responded as follows (Klaß 1981):

*“Changing or exchanging all these memorial plaques and glass windows would lead to irresponsible expenses. Apart from that, an agreement exists between the Federal Republic of Germany and France from Oct. 23, 1954, (Bundesanzeiger No. 105 of June 4, 1957), according to which the memorial has to be permanently maintained in the state it was at the time of the agreement, so that changes are also impossible due to legal reasons.”*

R: It can be assumed that similar bilateral agreements prohibiting changes to memorials exist with other nations as well. Let me now summarize:

- In case of an international crisis, Germany is in danger of losing all features of a modern, sovereign nation due to national and international legal entitlements of the former victorious nations.
- She is furthermore bound to historical “common knowledge” as established by Allied vengeance tribunals by means of treaties, which granted her partial sovereignty. This obligation to uphold the victor's historical viewpoint as unchallengeable truth was renewed by the treaty to complete the German reunification in 1990 as well as by several bilateral treaties.
- A revision of the narrative of World War II would not only exonerate Germany regarding decisive issues, but would also be a tremendous historical burden for the victorious powers. Such a revision, which would resemble an act of liberation both for Germany's internal and foreign affairs, could – with a little bit of fantasy – be interpreted by the victorious powers as the resumption of an aggressive, revisionist policy of revenge. Germany would be accused that it intends to get rid of its historical burden in order to be able to demand material, economic, and territorial compensations for injustices of the past. Even if Germany would not make such demands, it would be suspected of preparing for such a policy with the help of historical revisions. Official engagement or toleration of historical revisionism by the German government can lead the victorious powers to believe that this disturbs world peace and endangers the peaceful co-existence of

nations.

- If one adds to this horror image of Germany pictures of the early 1990s with burning residences of asylum seekers and skinheads hollering “Heil Hitler,” one can understand the media witch hunt against Germany in those years (cf. Bolaffi 1992).

In other words: If Germany does not want to be completely encircled and choked by the entire world as happened before and during both world wars, it is believed that Germany has to accept the historical narrative the victors forced upon her.

To prevent such a dangerous development under any circumstances, the German authorities make sure with all means available that historical revisionism does not gain any decisive influence in Germany, unless the insights of revisionism have been accepted as valid by the allied countries themselves. It is of course dubitable if that will ever be the case. After all, the allied countries would have to voluntarily (!) join a choir of “*mea culpa*,” which would be a unique historical event.

There is of course another side to this issue. In 1990 an officer of the German armed forces was dishonorably discharged from service because he had uttered doubts about the Holocaust and Germany’s alleged sole responsibility for World War II (in Europe) during a private conversation with some of his fellow officers.<sup>341</sup> The second issue can be settled quickly by pointing out that the division of Poland in 1939 was a result of a treaty between Germany and the Soviet Union, which means a mutual responsibility of both these nations for the initiation of WWII. But neither this issue nor the other one was open for discussion during the civil proceedings against that German officer. He was simply found guilty by the German Federal Court of Administration of violating his loyalty to the Federal Republic of Germany with these statements. This breach of loyalty allegedly consisted in the fact that he did not support the founding idea of modern-day Germany, which is both the indubitable fact of the Holocaust and Germany’s sole responsibility for WWII. He thus was found guilty of disloyalty to the liberal democratic basic order of Germany (Kunze 1991).

L: Such misinterpretation of law is quite astonishing. This implies nothing less than that the Holocaust is part of the *raison d’état*, that is, one main pillar upon which the Federal Republic of Germany rests.

R: Exactly. This may sound perverse, but it is only logical when considering how this state was formed, and it has also been frequently repeated by numerous German media and politicians. Former German Federal President Richard von Weizsäcker, for example, was quoted as having said that “it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the [German] *raison d’état*” (*Der Spiegel*, no. 28, 1987). This view was confirmed in 1999 by Josef Fischer, at that time Germany’s minister for foreign affairs (Lévy 1999, p. 46):

“All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it is the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the ‘never again Auschwitz,’ can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic.”

R: The German daily newspaper *Die Welt*, which categorizes itself as conservative,

<sup>341</sup> *Das Freie Forum* 1990, no. 4, p. 12; see also the German media reports of Nov. 17, 1990.

demanded in 1994 that revisionists should be convicted for the following reason, among others (Philipps 1994):

*“Anyone who denies Auschwitz [...] also shakes the very foundations of this society’s self-perception.”*

R: The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* followed the same line of argument by explaining why disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the German justice system and Germany’s Agency for the Protection of the Constitution (K.H. Janßen 1993):

*“The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.”*

R: A short time later, Rudolf Wassermann, a retired president of a German Upper District Court, wrote (Wassermann 1994):

*“Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it.”*

R: In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view was expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties (With 1994):

*“Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations.”*

R: The conservative German newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* also chimed in with this choir (Bahners 1994):

*“If Deckert’s [revisionist] ‘view of the Holocaust’ were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic’s legitimacy.”*

L: That reads like a collection of statements by fanatics or insane people. It is not one aspect of history that threatens modern-day Germany, but to the contrary: Whoever attacks freedom of science and free speech also attacks the very foundation of the self-perception of the German republic and endangers the moral foundation of it! This way around it makes sense!

R: Unless the Federal Republic of Germany is defined *not* by the civil rights as laid out in its Basic Law, but by the prevailing Holocaust dogma, as can be demonstrated (Kirsch 2003). At any rate, the voices quoted above make it clear that all those who have a different view about this historical topic are treated like anti-democrats and enemies of the state. But before demanding from the Germans to accept this historical dogma as the basis of the German state, it needs to be codified as such in clear words in a constitution – after that has been approved by the German people.

L: But what in heaven’s name do certain historical opinions have to do with democratic views or with loyalty to Germany’s constitutional order? That is just as illogical as the statement that at night it is colder than outside.

R: Nobody claims this to be logical. What I wanted to point out is the political and legal framework of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany in 1950 when it took over the task of the Allied “Nazi hunters” and started prosecuting alleged perpetrators of NS crimes itself, as well as Germany’s psychological condition as

it has evolved ever since.

L: That is not a nice prospect of what is to come.

R: How bad the prospect was indeed can be seen from the case of Ilse Koch. She was the wife of Erich Koch, the former commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. During the war Koch had been prosecuted by an SS-internal court for crimes he had committed in Buchenwald. He was sentenced to death and executed.<sup>342</sup> After the war, Koch's wife was prosecuted and sentenced by an Allied show trial as already mentioned (p. 94). When the



III. 193: Hans Laternser (Fritz Bauer..., images).

scandalous circumstances of these show trials became known, Ilse Koch was pardoned. However, this did not prevent the new West German justice system from prosecuting her again a short time later. The circumstances of that German trial were comparable to the Allied trials just a few years earlier: The same hysteria, lies, and perjuries by the same professional witnesses, the same lack of critical investigation by the court and so on. But this time there was no mercy for Mrs. Koch. She was sentenced to a life term in prison and finally committed suicide.

L: But that certainly was only a single case.

R: No, that was and is the rule. Hans Laternser, who acted as defense lawyer both during the IMT as well as during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial 18 years later, and who is the only defense lawyer who wrote a book about his experiences during a "Holocaust" trial staged by Germany, characterized the atmosphere during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as follows (Laternser 1966, p. 28, cf. also p. 32):

*"In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg."*

R: In other words: After 18 years of incessant Holocaust propaganda, the social atmosphere was so poisoned and filled with prejudice and hatred that a fair trial had become impossible. But let me treat this subject chronologically. One of the first acts of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany was to sign a treaty with Israel, in which Germany recognized the fate of persecution of the Jews suffered under National Socialism and promised to pay reparations in the form of money and goods to Jewish individuals as well as to the new Jewish State. As a pay-off, Germany's politicians hoped to secure the benevolence of world Jewry during its tough financial and economic way out of the ruins of the Third Reich. German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer summarized it this way back in 1952 (*Der Spiegel*, no. 19/1995 & Nov. 30, 1998):

<sup>342</sup> Affidavit SS-65 by SS investigating judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556. The investigations, ordered by H. Himmler personally, actually encompassed the entire concentration-camp system, resulted, e.g., in proceedings against such prominent individuals as Rudolf Höss and Adolf Eichmann, and led to numerous convictions; see interrogations of K. Morgen (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515) and Chief Judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

“*World Jewry is a great power!*”

L: And on the side of the Jews, Shmuel Dayan expressed the Jewish perspective as follows (Segev 1994, p. 223):

“*A Glick hot unz getroffen*<sup>[343]</sup> – 6 million Jews were killed and we get money for this!”

R: You see: different standpoints, different evaluations. Fact is that the young Federal Republic of Germany really did not need the animosity of world Jewry, which is very influential in international finances and in the media. Hence, with the assistance of the German political opposition of the Social Democrats, the German administration under conservative Chancellor Adenauer did everything to reduce this animosity. There was only one brief moment of resistance, when a member of Germany’s then-quite-nationalistic Liberal Democrats in the German *Bundesrat*<sup>344</sup> demanded that; prior to recognizing Jewish demands, a historical commission should determine beyond doubt what exactly happened during World War II. But that demand was simply ignored. As a matter of fact, no official German governmental commission was ever formed after World War II to investigate those historical questions, which were then used as a moral basis upon which to erect the new German nation. This is in sharp contrast to World War I, after which the guilt question for the war was investigated very thoroughly by German governmental commissions.<sup>345</sup>

Like all administrative bodies in postwar Germany, the new German justice system also was a result of political postwar cleansing of the German administration by the Allies. All judges and prosecutors who were considered to be politically suspect were removed from office and replaced with politically reliable individuals, even if they did not have the qualifications necessary for the job.<sup>346</sup> This frequently placed dedicated left-wingers in those positions and also Jewish and non-Jewish former emigrants, who were extremely hostile toward the former officials of the Third Reich. Right after the war, the Allies established so-called *Spruchkammern* (sentencing chambers), which assisted the Allied authorities in conducting political hearings and trials against each and every official of the Third Reich, including postmen and train conductors. After the Federal Republic of Germany was formed in 1949, the activities of these sentencing chambers were slowly taken over by common criminal courts, which prosecuted alleged and actual NS perpetrators. Until 1958 this activity was rather uncoordinated. That changed during that year with the creation of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice, Germany’s official “Nazi hunter” organization. (I will hereafter use the German official abbreviation ZStL.) Since 1958 this office collects information all around the world about alleged or actual NS crimes. The most common starting point of its investigation is “evidence” gathered during Allied show trials, statements and stories collected by various inmate associations as well as “evidence” submitted by Israel and in particular by the authorities of the communist countries of eastern Europe, since most of the crimes are claimed to have been committed on their ter-

<sup>343</sup> “A good fortune has hit us.”

<sup>344</sup> Parliamentary representation of the German *Länder* (states).

<sup>345</sup> Hermann Lutz was one of the most productive historians of the investigative commission researching the question of war guilt formed by the German parliament, the *Reichstag*, after WWI.

<sup>346</sup> On this “reeducation” cf. Schrenck-Notzing 1965, Franz-Willing 1991.

ritory. Although the formation of such an institution can be regarded as legally problematic, I won't nit-pick the issue here. I may merely indicate that under German law prosecutors are also obligated to search for exonerating evidence; but would one expect to receive them from Israel, by communist eastern European countries, or by organizations of former inmates?

Fact is that the ZStL never bothered to look for exonerating material, and that incriminating material has been accumulated by it just as uncritically as it was by the Allies right after the war. The close and uncritical collaboration between the ZStL and inmate organizations evidently dominated by communist countries indicates clearly that the ZStL itself was nothing but a bureaucratic arm of this fifth column of the communist international reaching into the German justice system. This becomes particularly obvious when considering the close and friendly cooperation between the ZStL and the Auschwitz Committee, an organization of former Auschwitz inmate which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow, that is, in communist Poland. This symbiosis culminated in the co-editorship of Hermann Langbein, the communist president of the Auschwitz Committee, and Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (Kogon *et al.* 1993). This conspiracy against an unbiased handling of criminal investigations initiated by the ZStL is also expressed in the gratitude which both the public prosecution and the judges (so much for impartiality...) expressed in a letter to Langbein for his massive support in preparing and conducting the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 31f.; vol. 2, p. 858).

L: Just as the U.S. "Nazi hunter" organization OSI, whose personnel reads like a Who's Who of Jewish Holocaust fanatics, who were quite eager to collaborate with Soviet forgers of the KGB, as the Demjanjuk case shows (see Chapter 2.10.).

R: Quite so, even though according to my knowledge the ZStL was never staffed with Jewish personnel. But it was quite *en vogue* for German anti-fascists after the war to be "more Jewish than the Jews."

It is also indicative that German legal experts considered it a necessity to employ only politically particularly reliable personnel for these special investigations (Rückerl 1984, pp. 163f., Henkys 1964, p. 210). It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed who could be expected to never even dream of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. German left-wing radical author Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk (Lichtenstein 1979, p. 52, cf. also p. 55):

*"The witness [...] hesitates, [...] suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown. [...] Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him,' which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.[sic!]"*

L: Are there any indications that torture was used during these German investigations?



R: No. But in my eyes, torture would not have been necessary under the circumstances in those years. It may even have been counter-productive, as I have indicated before. Second-degree interrogations, that is, “harsh interrogation methods” and long-term pre-trial detentions as well as repeated suggestive questionings are basically traceless and much more efficient.

L: In other words: brainwashing.

R: That is a buzzword for it, yes.

Before the investigations for the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial started, the German government was reluctant to evaluate the contents of eastern European archives. Offers by communist countries were conceived as attempts to destabilize West Germany. This resistance, however, collapsed under the lobbying of various pressure groups interested in the upcoming Auschwitz trial, and was replaced by the reverse policy, namely, to ask all countries of the world to assist Germany with its self-flagellation, that is: to make accessible all possible material about claimed NS crimes. The initial skepticism of some public prosecutors regarding the credibility of evidence offered by the Auschwitz Committee was put aside by orders from higher up, after the Auschwitz Committee complained about it. Public prosecutor Weber, who had interrogated the professional liar Rögner and was battling with Hermann Langbein about how to conduct the investigations, wrote in a memo, after Langbein had filed a complaint with Weber’s superiors (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 1, p. 102r):

*“Because it concerns an important investigation case, in which the Ministry of Justice is very interested, [...]”*

L: But that does not interfere with the rights of the defendant for a proper defense. In which way did what you report endanger the balanced approach to the case?

R: Let me compare the situation with the IMT: In Nuremberg the defendants faced an apparatus that had roughly a year to sift through all the documents of an entire occupied country as well as those of the victorious countries in order to find incriminating evidence. In contrast to that, the defense was massively hampered. In Frankfurt during the years 1964/65, the defendants faced an accusatory body organized on a worldwide scale that had been operating uninterruptedly for 20 years, receiving exclusively incriminating evidence from all over the world. A defense against this huge vehemence of accusations was basically impossible. This gigantic inequality of means is the reason why under German law the prosecution is also obligated to search and present exonerating evidence. But exactly this *never* happened.

Much worse, however, are the manipulations which the ZStL committed together with organizations of former inmates: they compiled so-called “criminals’ dossiers,” which they made available to all potential witnesses as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both from the time these dossiers were compiled and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes as *may* have taken place, but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other

crimes which might be missing from the dossier (Rudolf 2015; cf. Rudolf 2019, p. 101, fn 160; Stäglich 1981).

L: And what is supposed to be wrong with that?

R: Every professional investigator will make sure by the use of proper questioning methods to first find out what a witness knows before offering him or her information. But here the latter happened already prior to the interrogation. This happened to an extent which suggests to the witnesses that both deeds and perpetrators were already established. Merely the link between deeds and perpetrators needed to be confirmed, and the completion of the list of criminals and their crimes was expected. Any doubts whether or not the crimes happened in the first place, and if so, if the defendants really were the perpetrators, were brushed aside already from the outset.

L: This is exactly the kind of suggestive interrogation method, which Prof. Loftus has described as prone to massively distort the memory (compare Subchapter 4.2.2.).

R: That is correct. But things didn't stop there. Even Germany's then-top "Nazi" hunter Rückerl pointed out the fact that witnesses were manipulated by investigating authorities as well as by private organizations (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239).

L: That is funny. Considering the suggestive interrogation methods used by the ZStL, this authority was for the most part nothing else but a gigantic institute of witness manipulation.

R: Can you imagine what degree of manipulation those other prosecutors, police officers, inmate organizations, and documentation centers must have applied so that Rückerl felt obliged to critically mention their improper behavior?

As a result, most later trials of alleged National Socialist crimes degenerated to show trials comparable to the IMT, during which many defendants were accused at once, hundreds of witnesses testified, thousands of spectators gaped, and the mass media laid it all out to uncounted millions all over the world. But beware: not a single one of these cases was ever supported by any forensic evidence. A statement from the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial is a symbol for this gross injustice (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

*"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."*

L: At least they admit these shortcomings.

R: Sure, but they did not even try to remedy that situation, for example by summoning expert witnesses in order to verify, a) which traces the claimed deeds would have left and b) which of those traces can be found! And when a single German judge had the courage to acquit a defendant because the evidence presented for the alleged crime did not suffice to legally establish beyond doubt that the crime happened in the first place, the German Federal Supreme Court overruled that acquittal with the outrageous explanation that the court had done nothing to verify that the claimed crime did indeed occur (Lichtenstein 1984, pp. 117f.). But this was ac-

tually *never* done by any German court trying alleged National Socialist crimes. This lack of evidence for the reality of a crime, however, did not bother the German Federal Supreme Court when defendants were sentenced.

The only expert witness to ever testify in a court trying alleged NS perpetrators, who focused on actual claims by witnesses, merely addressed the question whether or not a Saint Bernard dog can be lovely today and vicious tomorrow.

L: Is that a joke?

R: No, I am serious. This happened during the Treblinka trial, during which witnesses made contradicting statements regarding the dog Barry of Commandant Kurt Franz (Rückerl 1977, pp. 234ff.).

L: So if the trials did not serve to establish the truth, what were they good for?

R: They served the satisfaction of certain pressure groups, among them also many from outside of Germany, plus the “reeducation of the crowds” (or Krauts), as was admitted repeatedly by various mainstream voices (cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 117f.).

L: So what does that prove? If the crimes happened, it’s only justified that everybody learns about them and from them.

R: Alright, let’s move back to more worrisome aspects of those trials then.

The case of Karl Wolff, a former General of the Waffen-SS, shows just how strong the influence of politics on these trials really was. In 1964 he was put on trial in Munich for his alleged involvement in the murder of 300,000 Jews. During this trial, which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence, some 90 witnesses testified. Only three of them incriminated General Wolff. The court, consisting of three professional judges and six jury members, was not convinced that Wolff was guilty and hesitated. Accordingly, the deliberation lasted quite long – eight days. And the verdict finally agreed upon with a slim majority of just one vote, sentenced Wolff to 15 years’ imprisonment on Sept. 30, 1964. And this is how that majority came about (Giese 1974, April 28):

*“For ten weeks Wolff claimed in court, and he emphasized it again in an interview with [German magazine] ‘Neue Bildpost’ in spring of 1974: ‘I did not know that the Jews were to be killed there.’*

*But the court did not believe him. As Himmler’s ‘Eyes and Ears’ he had to have known what fate was awaiting the Jews. [...]*

*According to Norbert Kellnberger, who served as a jury member for that trial, the verdict was reached with a majority of just one vote. Kellnberger and some of his colleagues were not convinced of Wolff’s guilt. But judge Jörka is said to have pointed out with emphasis that this is a political trial, that the entire world is watching the court; it therefore had to sentence Wolff.*

*Jörka stated, according to Kellnberger, that they should not be worried about the fate of the defendant. He would be pardoned after a year or two at most anyway.”*

R: Because Wolff did not remain just one year in prison, but was still behind bars in 1969, former jury member Norbert Kellnberger spoke out publicly about this show trial:

*“In spring of 1969 former jury member Kellnberger found out to his astonishment that Wolff was still behind bars in Straubing [prison]. He remembered the words of [judge] Jörka of 1964 and decided to do something about it. [...]*

*Kellnberger told [suffragan bishop] Neuhäusler (and others) emphatically: 'If Wolff is not out of prison within four to six weeks, I will open my mouth and cause a legal scandal!'*”

R: Shortly thereafter Karl Wolff was released from Straubing prison for health reasons, but this decision could be revoked by the German authorities at any time.

L: I guess the German authorities wanted to make sure that Wolff doesn't have any funny ideas like speaking out in the media.

R: Probably. This entire case clearly shows that it wasn't evidence that decided these court cases, but the *raison d'état* of modern-day Germany. Since no forensic evidence was ever secured about the alleged crimes during these trials, and also because there are hardly ever any documents which can be used to convict a defendant, most defendants were sentenced only on the basis of witness statements. Even testimonies from hearsay have been used to this end.

L: But the unreliability of such testimonies is legendary! In most countries, such evidence is therefore not even permitted.

R: In Germany they are permissible, and for the trials at issue here they have been used quite frequently, as the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial admits:

*“There is no doubt that the danger existed that witnesses depicted things in good faith as their own experience, which in reality had been reported to them by others, or about which they had read only after their liberation in books and magazines, which address the stories of Auschwitz and which are available in great numbers.”* (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434)

L: The judges therefore were aware of the danger.

R: Correct, but they did not take any action. The method applied by those courts to assess witness testimonies – the more witnesses testify similar things, the more the claims are considered to be true – corresponds to a medieval method, where an incriminating statement could be refuted only by seven or more exonerating statements.

L: That has nothing to do with modern jurisprudence.

R: No. Since we have already touched upon the methods of medieval witch trials, let me elaborate a little more on this. Other parallels between medieval witch trials and the trials for alleged NS crimes are, for instance, that the alleged perpetrators were and are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. The corpses of those suspected of sorcery were exhumed, sometimes impaled and chopped into pieces, and the graves of alleged “Nazi” perpetrators were not left alone either. They were exhumed in order to identify them – just consider the fuss about the remains of Josef Mengele – and the mass media continually reported about the “monstrosity” in certain graves. The crimes under consideration were considered self-evident centuries ago as they are today.

L: Witchcraft was considered self-evident?

R: The existence of the devil, of sorcery, and of witches with their evil activities was considered just as self-evident during medieval times (Behringer 1988, p. 182) as are the alleged NS crimes today. All motions to refute or verify this “truth” or to challenge “common knowledge,” in particular with the help of forensic evidence, are rejected in Germany and many other European nations without assessment of the offered evidence. Such motions to introduce evidence are considered to be

mere delaying tactics, and since the mid-1990s even defense lawyers who defend their clients too ambitiously, for example by filing motions to introduce “denying” evidence, are prosecuted in Germany, according to a decision of the German Federal Supreme Court:<sup>347</sup>

*“He who, as a defense lawyer in a trial about inciting the masses, files a motion to introduce evidence, which denies the genocide against the Jews committed under the rule of National Socialism, invariably commits a crime according to Sec. 130 III Penal Code.”*

R: That German law outlaws “Holocaust denial.” This is another parallel to witch trials, during which defense lawyers who did not keep sufficient ideological distance from their clients could be accused of sorcery or collaboration with a witch. There are many more parallels between today’s trials and the medieval witch trials, which I have listed elsewhere (Rudolf 2019, p. 120f.; Kretschmer 1993). One aspect of today’s trials is even worse than the situation during the witch trials: Whereas material evidence on the alleged crimes of witches and sorcerers were occasionally accepted, nowadays they are *always* rejected.

If the defense lawyer, the defendant, or a third party decides to doubt the reality of the alleged crimes as such – witchcraft revisionism then, Holocaust revisionism now – then this was considered to be even worse than the crime itself. It was the worst crime of all: *“Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere.”* – “Not to believe in the deeds of the criminals is the worst heresy” (M. Bauer 1912, esp. starting at p. 311).

L: But these are mere superficialities!

R: I beg your pardon? Nullifying all legal norms that we achieved during the Enlightenment are only superficialities? The relapse of the justice system into dark medieval times is only superficial?

Fact is that, as a result of these circumstances, the situation of the defendants in such trials was basically hopeless, and the tactics applied by the defense were adjusted accordingly. Challenging the dogma itself, for example, would have been a suicidal strategy, as it would have merely triggered the wrath of the judges and the public at large. Hence all the defense lawyers ever attempted was to get their clients out of this as best as possible by accepting the dogma but by trying to deny or minimize the defendants’ responsibilities.

Mannheim attorney Ludwig Bock experienced first-hand the problems that a defense lawyer who is “too” critical can encounter during such trials. In preparation for the Majdanek trial, Bock dared to visit the witnesses listed by the prosecution and interrogate them himself prior to the trial. During the trial he then juxtaposed his own records of these statements to the statements the same witnesses made in front of the court. That which had been full of inconsistencies and contradiction during his pre-trial interrogations had suddenly become streamlined and cleansed of the most-obvious incredibilities (Deutscher Rechtsschutzbund 1982, pp. 15f.). The media attacked Bock massively for this, and it was attempted to revoke Bock’s license, though finally without success. The two countries delivering the

<sup>347</sup> Martin 2002, in a case against defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger; based on BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; cf. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, p. 539; cf. also BGH, ref. 1 StR 502/99, in a case against defense lawyer Ludwig Bock, see Zornig 1999.

most witnesses, though, Israel and Poland, barred Bock for all future to re-enter their territories (*ibid.*, pp. 15f.; Lichtenstein 1979, p. 89; Grabitz 1986, p. 15).

The fate of the courageous defense lawyers during the show trial staged against Ivan Demjanjuk emphasizes the risks these jurists accept when defending what the public perceives as “devils”: just days before the start of Demjanjuk’s appeal trial, his first lawyer Dov Eitan fell – or was made to fall – to his death from the 20th floor of a high rise in Jerusalem. Only two days later Demjanjuk’s second lawyer Yoram Sheftel was attacked during Eitan’s funeral: someone threw acid into his face which almost made him blind (Sheftel 1994, pp. 243-263). It is therefore not surprising that most defense lawyers are not very eager to defend such clients effectively, if at all.

The attitude of public prosecutors and judges toward incriminating witness testimonies can be summarized as follows:

- The basic intention of incriminating witnesses is to tell the truth, because after all, like a public prosecutor, they appeared in court “in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad?” (Grabitz 1986, p. 13).

L: A prosecutor said that?

R: Yes indeed, surely the height of naïveté. And consider what else German prosecutors said about these trials:

- the horror vividly described by the witnesses paralyzed judges, public prosecutors, and the defense in such a way that no critical analysis of what the witnesses reported ever occurred;
- stunned horror and restrained compassion with the victims were considered necessary in order to be able to appreciate the suffering of the victims;
- if critical questions were posed after all in isolated cases by defense lawyers, they were usually rejected by the court, since it was considered impermissible to imply that the purported victims do not tell the truth;
- even if statements turned out to be wrong, the purported victims of yesteryear may not be prosecuted today.

This is in keeping with Finkelstein’s statement (2000a, p. 82):

*“Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn’t dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment.”*

R: It is therefore not surprising that even during trials in Germany after the war both professional and vengeful witnesses repeatedly made false testimonies.

What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings no verbatim transcripts are taken. The court does not record witness testimonies at all, neither verbally nor even as a summary.

L: So any judge can write into the verdict whatever he wants.

R: Right. And it is almost impossible for the defense to keep track of all the statements made by sometimes hundreds of witnesses during those mammoth trials.

The biggest scandal of these trials was exposed by the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trials, but it was covered up both by the judges as well as by the court of appeals:

When criminal investigations started in Germany in 1958, the Polish Auschwitz museum started to write the official history of the camp with the assistance of



Langbein's crypto-communist Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow (Poland). This history, written by the museum's historian Danuta Czech, was published in the Auschwitz Museum's own periodical *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* starting in 1958. and with a little delay right away also in the museum's German-language periodical *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Considering that Poland showed genocidal hostility toward anything German in those immediate postwar years, one would have expected them to translate such material into the new *lingua franca*, English. Hence, already the choice of the German language for this periodical indicates who the real target was. A revised version of this history was later also published in book form – again first in German (Czech 1989).

L: But there is nothing scandalous about writing a chronological history of the camp.

R: You would be right, if historical accuracy would have been the guideline. A thorough comparison of what Czech claims about her sources with what they really state reveals, however, that her book is a mere jumble of conjectures, distortions, inventions and omissions (see Mattogno 2022b). Add to this the many sources contradicting her genocidal claims which she either did not know or chose to ignore (see Mattogno 2023), it becomes clear that her book is not historic but rather propagandistic in nature, a political tractate aimed at crippling Germany's ability of historic self-defense. Sadly, this work of deception and mendacity has become the standard framework for mainstream historiography on the Auschwitz Camp.

This Polish-communist propagandistic influence was very apparent during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trials, because the *Hefte von Auschwitz* were a main reference point for the Frankfurt judges and prosecutors, the court was generously supplied by the Museum with selected documents together with its skewed interpretation of them, and Danuta Czech herself testified as an "expert," demonstrably committing perjury in the process. It moreover turned out that the witnesses who had traveled to Germany from countries of the eastern Communist Bloc,

- a. had all been interrogated for their political trustworthiness by communist secret services, government, and judicial agencies prior to their journey,
- b. that the testimonies of these witnesses had been massively influenced during those interrogations, and
- c. that those witnesses were accompanied at every step during their stay in Germany by officials of communist secret services and government agencies, even inside the courtroom, in order to make sure that no one would deviate from the official party line.<sup>348</sup>

L: So the official history of the camp was written first, and then the witness statements were brought in line with this desired image.

R: One has to assume that the activities of the Auschwitz museum to compile an Auschwitz chronology had no other purpose than to adjust the witness statements intended to be presented in Frankfurt according to the historical image ordered by Moscow or Warsaw. They wanted to ensure that no witness would have funny ideas, like saying anything nice about the evil Germans. Especially Poland had a vested interest in depicting Auschwitz as a living hell, because this alleged German crime of the millennium is Poland's moral justification for the expulsion and

<sup>348</sup> Laternser 1966, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, p. 29, describes the manipulation of Soviet witnesses by the KGB.

mass murder of the Germans from eastern Germany and the annexation of one fifth of the entire German territory. Hence, what happened during those years was not only an attempt by the communist Eastern Bloc to morally undermine West Germany, but also an attempt by the nations involved in this ethnic cleansing to secure their spoils of World War II, which was a complete success.

This scandal of drilling witnesses by communist government agencies was even admitted by German mainstream journalist Bernd Naumann, who observed the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for Germany's most reputable daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "inquisition" but did not take any action in consequence, like exhibiting even a rudimentarily critical attitude toward those witnesses' claims (B. Naumann 1965, pp. 438f.).

We had to wait until the year 2004 to get an inkling of what the methods were which those communist authorities applied to get "their" witnesses to testify, and why exactly they did not trust those witnesses. In 1962, during the preparation phase of the Auschwitz trial, the communist authorities of Czechoslovakia sentenced Ladislav Niznansky to death for allegedly having murdered 164 people in Slovakia during WWII. But since Niznansky had fled to West Germany after the war, he could not be executed. In 2001, however, the German authorities reopened the case and started to prosecute Niznansky for this alleged crime. And here is what happened, according to the German mainstream newsmagazine *Focus* (Feb. 9, 2004):

*"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

R: Keep in mind that at the same time in Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other communist countries witnesses were being prepared for their testimonies in Frankfurt by the very same authorities!

L: But there is no proof that this happened there, too. After all, the communist authorities might only have been afraid that all their witnesses flee their country and ask for political asylum in Western countries.

R: You are right – so far we do not have any direct proof, but learning about such methods should make us pause.

Hermann Langbein, however, the architect of this big-time fraud, rejoiced that, in spite of the discovery of this large-scale witness manipulation, the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses (Langbein 1965, vol. 2, p. 864).

L: Does that mean that the discovery of this manipulation had no influence on the court's decision?

R: That is indeed so. When the German Federal Supreme Court rejected the motion of several defense lawyers to reopen the case, it argued that there was no reason to overturn the verdict, even when assuming that these manipulations did take place (BGH, penal section, ref. StR 280/67). This decision is one in a long tradition of

German court rulings not to accept any appeal in cases where alleged NS crimes had been tried and where the defendants had been sentenced.

How different, in comparison, was the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime was considered a worthless witness, since he had either been in the wrong place at the wrong time or because he simply had an unreliable memory.

The case of Gottfried Weise, who had served as a guard in the Auschwitz Camp, is pretty well documented in this regard. One exonerating witness after the other – among them even former Jewish inmates – was dismissed as irrelevant by the court, claiming that only incriminating statements could help to clarify the crime (Gerhard 1991, pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

German defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would lie.<sup>349</sup> German-Jewish author Josef Ginsburg, who had testified on behalf of the defense in several cases, reports that he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted (Burg 1980b, p. 54). Former concentration-camp inmate Paul Rassinier, the father of revisionism as described at the beginning of this book, intended to testify for the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where he wanted to report about the general conditions in German wartime camps. But the German authorities refused to grant him entry to Germany, so he was unable to testify.

Defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case), they are declared unreliable and labeled “repulsive” and “disgusting.” They are therefore either not sworn in at all or are even suspected of committing perjury (Grabitz 1986, pp. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein reports a case where such “ignorant” witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made (1984, pp. 63ff.). He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth (*ibid.*, p. 80):

“*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*”

R: In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not as the prosecution and the court wanted it to be, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.<sup>350</sup> It is clear that such actions by the court had to intimidate witnesses.

German defense witnesses of the “perpetrator side,” that is, persons somehow involved in Third Reich political or military operations, who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial, were threatened with immediate arrest upon arrival in Israel, so that they stayed away from the proceedings altogether (Servatius 1961, p. 64). In Israel any former member of the SS or any similar organization can expect to be indicted and tried in front of a show trial.

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been “outside the camps or ghetto

<sup>349</sup> Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis 1982, p. 17; similar assessment of exoneration witnesses during the Majdanek trial: Lichtenstein 1979, pp. 50, 63, 74.

<sup>350</sup> Latenser 1966, pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann 1965, pp. 272, 281, 299f.

fences” is demonstrated by former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization (Müller-Münch 1982, p. 57) – which Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, Germany’s “Nazi hunters,” declared as desirable, but “unfortunately” (!) impossible to implement. Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always had one foot in prison (see Rudolf 2019, p. 114). Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion expressed by many inmates that all SS men were devils incarnate (Langbein 1987, pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.), and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans (*ibid.*, p. 547). It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht, and German police have had the stomach to give unreserved, candid testimony.

When John Demjanjuk was sentenced by the District Court Munich in 2011 for aiding and abetting mass murder for the mere fact that he had been present at the Sobibór Camp – it had not been possible to prove that Demjanjuk had committed a murder himself – Galinski’s and Rückerl’s dream became partially true. Ever since, all German geriatrics who ever happened to get close to any claimed extermination or mere concentration camp in pursuit of their professional duty are prosecuted for assisting in mass murder (Albers, Hollstein). The latest case concerns a 101-year-old man who was convicted for having served as a guard at the Sachsenhausen Camp (Timsit). That practice, which was rubber-stamped by the German Supreme Court in 2016,<sup>351</sup> has silenced even the last of the witnesses “outside the fences.”<sup>352</sup>

If defense witnesses get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that happens to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive. But listen to how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS man “confesses” (Lichtenstein 1984, p. 56):

*“A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow.”*

L: But if everyone knows everything already anyhow, why bother to get any testimonies at all?

R: That is exactly the point I made at the start of this section: The crime itself was cast in stone from the outset. The only purpose of these trials was to distribute the guilt and to mete out a certain punishment.

To top it off, the defendants were the target of unbridled hatred and malice. It borders on the miraculous that, in light of the conditions outlined, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. All they and their defense lawyers tried was to shift the blame on others. Disputing the crimes *per se* was no option in view of the “common knowledge” of these mat-

<sup>351</sup> BGH, decision of Sept. 20, 2016 - 3 StR 49/16

<sup>352</sup> On the late and hectic activism of German law-enforcement agencies in this matter see [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale\\_Stelle\\_der\\_Landesjustizverwaltungen\\_zur\\_Aufl%C3%A4rung\\_nationalsozialistischer\\_Verbrechen](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale_Stelle_der_Landesjustizverwaltungen_zur_Aufl%C3%A4rung_nationalsozialistischer_Verbrechen) (accessed on May 19, 2017; the shorter English version has little to say about this).

ters. Any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway.

L: Well, isn't blame-shifting a common attitude of all defendants?

R: Sure. What is unusual, though, is that most convicts kept a stubborn attitude of denial, lack of remorse and blame-shifting even after they had been sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison. In view of the glaring contradiction between the cruelty of the alleged crime and the decent harmlessness of the defendants, the term about the "banality of evil" has been coined (Arendt 1963).

L: Are there any reports about cases of post-traumatic-stress disorders among the alleged perpetrators of the Holocaust?

R: No, nothing. I never even came across the topic. Why do you ask?

L: Well, considering the unimaginable cruelties these people have either voluntarily committed or which they were forced to commit, there are mainly two ways most perpetrators could have dealt with this: either they did not really care about these atrocities or even enjoyed committing them, then they would have been inclined to be just as calloused or cruel in their postwar lives. Or many of those forced to commit these crimes against their will and better moral judgment suffered from what is called post-traumatic stress disorder, which is, for instance, a common psychological disorder of soldiers who were involved in atrocities like were committed in Vietnam.<sup>353</sup>

R: The Holocaust literature agrees that those alleged Holocaust perpetrators all returned to a perfectly normal civil life after the war, as if they had never experienced anything unusually cruel.

L: That's almost impossible. Considering that thousands of SS men must have witnessed or committed these atrocities described by the witnesses, quite a few of them must have ended up in psychiatric treatment in one way or another, and those calloused enough to have been indifferent to what happened or even perverted enough to have enjoyed these acts, as is described by many witnesses, would have had similar behavioral patterns after the war. Human monsters do not suddenly get cured just because the war is over. They remain monsters and would probably have committed other atrocious deeds later on, like violent crimes against family members or against minorities they still perceived as enemies.

R: No, sorry, there is nothing like that. All former SS men behaved like John Doe after the war.

L: Isn't there only one solution that would thoroughly explain all these phenomena?

R: And what would that be?

L: That the defendants were all innocent, as though the crimes hadn't been committed in the first place.

R: For such a statement you'll go to jail in Germany and elsewhere.

L: Which merely proves that this statement is true.

R: Well, maybe, maybe not. I may remind you that millions of Germans have been traumatized during World War II: the soldiers by what they saw during the most vicious battles ever fought in the history of mankind, the inhabitants of German

<sup>353</sup> Cf. Nutt *et al.* 2000; the U.S. Department of Defense, Department of Veterans Affairs, even has a National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and a journal: *National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly* ([www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/](http://www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/), accessed on April 14, 2017).

cities during the Allied carpet bombings, and millions of Germans mainly in east Germany and eastern Europe during the ethnic cleansings at the end of the war and thereafter. Hence being traumatized was something quite “normal” for that generation. When the otherwise-unusual becomes the norm, maybe traumas aren’t that prevalent anymore. Whining has never been a main characteristic of the Germans. Their motto is more something like: get over it and get back to work.

L: But the total lack of any symptom of trauma is striking nevertheless.

R: At one point German public prosecutor Helge Grabitz drew a similar conclusion as you just did, namely that the defendants’ strange behavior suggests that they were innocent, but he immediately rejected this “seductive” explanation as cynically flying in the face of the evidence (Grabitz 1986, p. 147) – which he and his colleagues had created with their crooked manipulatory methods...

L: Grabitz’s definition of cynicism is strange.

R: Well, yes, regarding our topic many things are upside down.

#### 4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media

R: One of the greatest scandals in Holocaust literature occurred in 1998, when Bruno Doessekker, alias Benjamin Wilkomirski, penned an “eyewitness account” of his gruesome childhood spent at Auschwitz and Majdanek. He titled his memoirs *Fragments* (Wilkomirski 1995), but it turned out to be a completely fictitious story (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). During the war years Doessekker never left Swiss territory. The scandal rests not so much in the fact that here was someone who had lied about the Holocaust – this is, after all, nothing new – and that the entire Holocaust jet-set got fooled by it and heaped upon him honors and prizes for his fictitious work, but rather how the Holocaust establishment refused to admit this fraud for years. After Jewish mainstream journalist Daniel Ganzfried had published his revelations about Doessekker (*Weltwoche* no. 35, Aug. 27, 1998, pp. 46f.), he received complaints that Wilkomirski’s stunt should not be exposed in public, because this would pour gasoline onto the revisionist fire. Jewish mainstream author Howard Weiss twisted the matter the other way around:

*“Presenting a fictional account of the Holocaust as factual only provides ammunition to those who already deny that the horrors of Nazism and the death camps ever even happened. If one account is untrue, the deniers’ reasoning goes, how can we be sure any survivors accounts are true. [...] Perhaps no one was ready to question the authenticity of the [Wilkomirski] account because just about anything concerning the Holocaust becomes sacrosanct.”* (Chicago Jewish Star, Oct. 9-29, 1998; cf. Weber 1998b)

L: Who is right here? Who assists revisionism more: the



**III. 194:** Holocaust liar Doessekker signing his mendacious story.



one who wants to hush up lies or the one who exposes them?

R: Both are right, because revisionism wins in either case.

L: Actually we should worry only about truth and not what is useful to revisionism.

R: That's what we should think. But some of the leading lights of the Shoah business see it differently. Deborah Lipstadt, for example, stated that if Wilkomirski's book is a fake, then it "might complicate matters somewhat. But [the book] is still powerful" as a novel (*Forward*, Sept. 18, 1998, p. 1). The Jewish author Judith Shulevitz claimed in a prominent Canadian newspaper that she doesn't care if *Fragments* is true or not (*Ottawa Citizen*, Nov. 18, 1998):

*"I cannot help wishing Wilkomirski-Doesseker [sic] had been more subtle in his efforts at deception, and produced the magnificent fraud world literature deserves."*

L: Another anti-fascist liar! Well, at least she is honest about it!

R: Deborah Dwork, director of the Center for Holocaust Studies at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, accepted that it is a fraud, but showed sympathy towards Doessekker. She considered him "to be a deeply scarred man" who had been exploited by his publisher (*New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1998).

Israel Gutman, director of the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem, the Mecca of Holocaust research, said it is irrelevant that Doessekker lied:<sup>354</sup>

*"Wilkomirski has written a story which he has experienced deeply; that is for sure. [...] He is not a fake. He is someone who lives this story very deeply in his soul. The pain is authentic."*

R: The other common thread running through this dispute, beside the anti-revisionist spin, was that defenders of Doessekker claimed his account may not have been factual but that it still evoked a reality which closely reflected the accounts of those who survived the Holocaust.

L: So that is why one side insisted that Doessekker's story remains relevant – because it closely resembles other such stories?

R: Yes, but even this argument dissolves if we consider that all reports comparable with Wilkomirski's are false. Contrary to Howard Weiss's claim that Doessekker was just "one untrue account," it was actually not an isolated case. In a detailed criticism of the insincerity of his coreligionists, Steven L. Jacobs reminded them that a similar fraudulent case had been exposed at the beginning of 1997 in Australia. Donald Watt produced a comparable legend about his invented imprisonment at Auschwitz (Jacobs 2001; cf. Woodley 1997).

Then a further fraud was revealed in the summer of 1998 when the Jesuit priest Juan Manuel Rodriguez sued the Rumanian Jew Salomón Isacovici, who had immigrated to Ecuador. Isacovici had passed off as his autobiography the novel



III. 195: Holocaust novelist Salomón Isacovici

<sup>354</sup> Finkelstein 2000c; cf. Finkelstein 2000a, pp. 55-58; for more of such contortions cf. Butz 2000.

A7393: *Hombre de Cenizas* (*Man of Ashes*) that Rodriguez had written, wherein Rodriguez had used the stories told to him by Isacovici (Grimstad 1999).

Next, at the end of October 2004 the lies of the Australian Bernard Brougham, alias Bernard Holstein, were exposed when the publisher, University of Western Australia Press, pulled copies of his book *Stolen Soul* from bookshops after a private investigator was called in to probe the author's background (Holstein 2004). Brougham had claimed that as a nine-year-old Jew (!) at Auschwitz he was subjected to medical experiments, that he belonged to the resistance, and that he



III. 196: Holocaust liar Enric Marco

had fled and was caught and tortured. His adopted family reported to his publisher that Brougham was neither born in Germany nor was he a Jew. The detective discovered that Brougham was born in Australia and baptized a Roman Catholic in 1942 (Madden/Kelly 2004). The reaction to such revelations is typical (Singer 2004a&b):

*“Publisher Judy Shorrock [...] was still ‘shocked’ by the revelations and fears the incident may incite Holocaust denial.*

*‘I have spent three years working on this book. I am devastated... that it could damage the credibility of the Holocaust – that just makes me feel sick,’ she said.”*

R: The next example I want to mention here concerns Enric Marco, the former president of the Spanish association of former inmates of the Mauthausen camp, *Amical de Mauthausen*. Since the late 1970s he had claimed to have been incarcerated in the German camps of Mauthausen and Flossenbürg during the war. During the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz on Jan. 27, 2005, he addressed the Spanish parliament:

*“When we arrived in the concentration camps [...] they stripped us, their dogs bit us, their spotlights dazzled us. They put the men on one side and the women and children on the other; the women formed a circle and defended their children with their bodies.”*

R: But these were all lies, as Spanish mainstream historian Benito Bermejo found out in early 2005. During the war, Marco actually volunteered in 1941 to work in a German navy dockyard, from where he returned to Spain in 1943. He never saw any German camp from the inside (Spanish Nazi... 2005, Wandler 2005).

Then we have the case of Misha Defonseca, whose invented 1997 wartime biography caused the scientific community to be all up in arms, as the world's largest science magazine *Science* reported (A pack of... 2008; cf. Daniel 2008):

*“A French surgeon has used his knowledge of ‘wolf children’ to help expose the*





**III. 197:** Defonseca's/de Wael's mendacious story was even turned into a movie and is still sold as a DVD.

latest fabricated autobiography to rock the publishing world. Misha Defonseca, now living in Massachusetts, had claimed to be a Jewish girl from Belgium who lived with wolves during a part of her journey to Ukraine and back during World War II in a futile search for her deported parents. Published 11 years ago, *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years* was turned into a feature film that premiered this year in France.

Her book drew the ire of Serge Aroles, who last year published a book debunking legends of children being raised by wolves. [Aroles 2007...] Aroles also discovered that Defonseca, whose real name is Monique De Wael and who was born into a Catholic family, attended school during the years she claimed to have made the trip.

After Aroles published a number of online articles attacking the book and Belgian newspapers started investigating, Defonseca admitted to the hoax in a statement on 29 February. She asked forgiveness but said the story 'has been my reality.'"

L: It seems that people simply don't learn. One hoax after another is revealed, yet new ones are being created and promptly believed and revered by a gullible crowd as if nothing had happened.

R: The last example causing public scorn which I will mention here is about "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold" (Sherman 2008) – which was, however, revealed as a hoax only weeks before the book was about to be released (Bone 2008):

"A heartwarming Holocaust memoir that is to become a big-budget film has been exposed as a hoax by a Jewish survivor in Britain only weeks before it was due to be published.

*Herman Rosenblat's Angel at the Fence: The True Story of a Love that Survived, tells how he met his future wife as a girl when she threw apples to him over the barbed wire fence of the concentration camp where he was held.*

*Oprah Winfrey, who twice invited Mr Rosenblat on to her talk show, hailed the book as 'the single greatest love story ... we've ever told on air.' [...]*

*Holocaust scholars doubted the story, and it was exposed by the New Republic maga-*

*zine.<sup>[355]</sup> Ben Helfgott, a former Schlieben<sup>[356]</sup> inmate, told the magazine that Mr Rosenblat's story was 'simply an invention.' Mr Rosenblat joins the swelling ranks of discredited memoirists. 'I wanted to bring happiness to people,' he said. 'I brought hope to a lot of people. My motivation was to make good in this world.'*

*The film's producer plans to go ahead.'"*

R: Hence, because this fake story is so beautiful after all – the world wants to be deceived – it appeared as a book a short while later under a different title, claiming to be based on Rosenblat's memoirs (Holt 2009).

L: As if an invented story has anything to do with memoirs...

R: He who wants to believe will believe, no matter what.

Let us now turn to a more-recent example of the public exposure of a Holocaust liar: Otto Uthgenannt. For years he travelled throughout Germany telling school students his stories of suffering as a former inmate of the Buchenwald Camp (cf. <https://youtu.be/NcH6IMcLC0o>) – until the German newspaper *Nordwest-Zeitung* exposed him as a notorious, previously convicted forger and fraudster (Krogmann 2012a&b). Even Germany's Jewish newspaper, the *Jüdische Allgemeine*, wrote about it (Krauss 2012):

*"Historian Julius Schoeps, head of the Moses Mendelsohn Center at the University of Potsdam, said: 'Such cases are getting more frequent.' [...] The pattern works as follows: 'By being a victim, I gain new friends who don't question me.' It is precisely the monstrosity of the Nazi terror which almost prohibits asking critical questions when someone tells about his suffering."*

R: In an award-winning term paper on the Uth-



III. 198: Holocaust liar Herman Rosenblat with wife (Roberts 2015)



III. 199: Holocaust liar Otto Uthgenannt

<sup>355</sup> See <https://newrepublic.com/search?q=Rosenblat>.

<sup>356</sup> A subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp.

genannt case, Maschmann wrote fittingly (2014, p. 12):

*“Who would come up with the idea to ask a person who has experienced such terrible things whether it is really true what he is telling?”*

R: Norman Finkelstein clearly illuminated the blind-loyalty aspect of Holocaust liars by recalling Elie Wiesel’s stubborn loyalty towards Holocaust impostor Jerzy Kosinski (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 56), long after Polish journalist Johanna Siedlecka had exposed Kosinski’s basic Holocaust text of 1965, *The Painted Bird*, as a fabrication (Sloan 1994). Alfred Kazin’s reproach in the *Chicago Tribune* of Dec. 31, 1995 (reviews, pp. 1f.), is trenchant when he claims that Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, and Jerzy Kosinski “tried making a fortune off the Holocaust and inventing atrocities.”

L: Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi have also been exposed as fabricators?

R: They have been accused of being dishonest. Elie Wiesel, probably the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors, was repeatedly and massively attacked by his own Holocaust allies, among others by Norman Finkelstein (2000a, pp. 41-78) as well as by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the arch-rival of revisionist scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson. Vidal-Naquet claimed (Folco 1987):

*“For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things... One only has to read a few descriptions in ‘Night’ in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent.”*

R: Later I shall return to some contextual aspects of Wiesel’s biography *La Nuit* (1958), but now only mention an extraordinary aspect: In the original French version of his book, he does not mention the gas chambers at Auschwitz. His view was that Jews were killed there by pushing them alive into burning pits. I will get back to that later.

Only in the German version was this “deficiency” rectified by replacing the word “*crématoire*” (crematorium) with “*Gaskammer*” (gas chamber). This was done so mechanically that even the concentration camp Buchenwald had its crematorium

French Original	German Forgery
<b>A. In Auschwitz</b>	<b>A. In Auschwitz</b>
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 54: die Gaskammern
p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 57: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 62: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: le crématoire	p. 62: Gaskammer
p. 84: exterminés	p. 76: vergast
p.101: les fours crématoires	p. 90: in den Gaskammern
p.108: six crématoires	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
p.109: au crématoire	p. 95: in den Gaskammern
p.112: le crématoire	p. 98: die Gaskammer
p.129: au crématoire	p.113: in die Gaskammer
<b>B. In Buchenwald</b>	<b>B. In Buchenwald</b>
p.163: du four crématoire	p.140: der Gaskammer
p.174: au crématoire	p.150: in die Gaskammer

**Tab. 27:** The forgery in the German translation (1962) of Elie Wiesel’s famous book *Night from the French original (1958): in fifteen cases the word GAS appears where the French original has no such word.*<sup>357</sup>

<sup>357</sup> Compiled by Jürgen Graf; cf. Rudolf 2019, p. 139. The properly translated words of the English edition (1960) have been omitted here for space reasons.



turned into a gas chamber, though it had never before been asserted that there was a gas chamber at Buchenwald.

L: But you cannot blame this erroneous translation on Wiesel.

R: That depends on whether he endorsed such. The fact is that such forgeries do occur in the media. You just have to be on constant guard.

A further literary hoax was exposed at the end of 1991 in a French magazine for former prisoners where a report by Henry Bily, a former member of the crematorium stokers at Auschwitz, was exposed as a crude plagiarized version of Miklos Nyiszli's book (Redaction 1991; cf. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992):

*"[Bily,] without any references, took whole passages from Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's book Médecin à Auschwitz, especially chapter 7 and 28 [...]. Unfortunately the errors made by Dr. Nyiszli were also copied: it concerns the detailed description of the activities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando to which Henry Bily is said to have belonged. [...]"*

*This analysis shows that the Henry Bily text cannot in any way be considered as an original personal eyewitness report."*

L: What was the Sonderkommando's activity?

R: This term is today used for prisoner units who are said to have dragged the corpses out of the gas chambers, cut their hair, pulled their gold teeth, and shoved them into the furnaces or onto pyres.<sup>358</sup> Original Auschwitz camp documents prove, however, that the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) was never officially used for the prisoners working in the crematories, but instead for numerous other prisoner units working on a great variety of tasks that had nothing to do with murder.<sup>359</sup>

L: So we are dealing here with just another case of invented "code language."

R: Correct. If these obstinate Holocaust believers have to admit that obvious cheating and lying is rampant, what would we find if we critically and without prejudice looked behind the scene?

Let me be a little more critical here and let's look at these star witnesses of the media, such as Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, and Filip Müller.

Miklos Nyiszli's book *Médecin à Auschwitz* (English 1993), which even the Holocaust believers claim is deficient (see above), was so contradictory to the statements he gave during his interrogation at Nuremberg that the prosecution declined to call on him as a witness. Nyiszli could not confirm anything that he had so loudly proclaimed in his publication. Meanwhile, the crude deceptive nature of his report has been exposed in detail (Rassinier 1962, Appendix V; Mattogno 1988; 2020a).

Likewise Filip Müller's "novel" (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 181) wherein he details his activities as a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* (F. Müller 1979a&b), under detailed scrutiny turns out to be plagiarized as well (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a, 2021d, Part 1). Imre Kertész's 1996 novel *Roman eines Schicksallosen* is likewise plagiarized from Elie Wiesel's works, and – you wouldn't guess it – from Benjamin Wilkomirski (M. Springer 2004).

L: Didn't Kertész receive the literature Nobel Prize for his book in 2002?

R: Quite right. In this field it appears that lying and fame sometimes are identical.

<sup>358</sup> See e.g. D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 371.

<sup>359</sup> Mattogno 2016h, pp. 111-114; whether the term was used informally is a different matter.



Now to Primo Levi, who after Elie Wiesel is the next most famous Auschwitz survivor. In his book he writes that only after the war had he learned there were gassings at Auschwitz, and therefore only alludes to them in his texts (Levi 1947). After 1976, however, in an appendix, the gas chambers appear so often and in such a style that it deceitfully suggests Levi had firsthand experience of them. The suspicion arises that on account of the rising popularity of the Holocaust industry in the 1970s, Levi's work was augmented in order to satisfy the increasing demand for gas-chamber horror stories (Faurisson, in: G. Rudolf 2019, pp. 137f.; Marais 1991). The value of this appendix in Levi's book about the homicidal gas chambers is made clear by the left-wing French daily newspaper *Libération* soon after Levi's suicide on April 11, 1987. The paper reported that Levi owed it to his being a Jew that he was not shot when, at the end of 1943, he was arrested as a partisan (Camon 1987):

*"While active as a partisan, the Fascists had taken him prisoner – he still had a pistol on his body – and he identified himself as a Jew so as not to be shot on the spot. And he was handed over to the Germans as a Jew. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz [...]."*

L: According to this, partisans were shot on the spot?

R: Not necessarily, but the execution of partisans, that is, of illegal combatants, is and was generally accepted under martial law (Siebert 1953). But Levi obviously hoped that he would receive a favorable special treatment if he revealed to his captors that he was a Jew, and he was obviously correct, because he survived the war.

L: If we are talking about literary hoaxes, then doesn't Anne Frank's diary deserve a mention? (Niederländisches... 1988)

R: I would rather not get into this question here.

L: But it has been shown to be a forgery.

R: It's not that simple. The German Federal Bureau of Investigation (BKA) stated in an expert report that in the original manuscript a few corrections had been made with a ballpoint pen. Since ballpoint pens are a post-WWII invention, it is clear that such additions were not made by Anne Frank, because Anne died of typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp shortly before war's end.<sup>360</sup>

According to Professor Faurisson, it was Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, who edited her diary after the war and created what it is today (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Also, Anne Frank herself did write that she intended to publish her writings as a novel. Hence, even those pieces that she actually wrote are to be understood as a novel, naturally based on her experiences, but not as a factual diary.

L: And where is the literary hoax in this?

R: It is dishonest to claim something is true if it is merely a novel. My reluctance to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank's story – even if it is a novel edited by her father – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz. I cannot see anything wrong in this general story, because countless Jews suffered a similar fate. The fact that Anne Frank was not

<sup>360</sup> Cf. [www.annefrank.org/en/Subsites/Timeline](http://www.annefrank.org/en/Subsites/Timeline).

gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war's end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other inmates, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. To the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that *The Diary of Anne Frank* is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a "forgery" leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank's tragic fate. This is the reason why I hesitate to touch this topic. The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank "case" is the extent of the Holocaust industry which developed around this single fate of World War II.

L: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Certainly not in the field of history.

Finally, I must mention the motion picture industry as psychologically the most influential medium. Although no wartime films depicting camp life exist, I repeatedly came across individuals who are absolutely convinced that such documentary material exists. The reason for this belief is the suggestive power of films made *after* the war, conveying the impression these same scenes are factual and created during the war.

One of the earliest such films was made soon after the war by the Allies and directed by Billy Wilder. It was presented to the German public under the title *Todesmühlen* (death mills), which I already mentioned in Chapter 1.1. (p. 17). The film allegedly depicts the horrors of the concentration camps. It was designed to help "re-educate" the German people. It shows infernal scenes which the Allies are said to have found in the camps liberated or captured by them. One camp after another is addressed, together with the murder methods allegedly employed there by the Nazis, who are said to have killed a total of 20 million people. Nothing is mentioned about the fact that at war's end terrible epidemics raged in almost all the camps, and the emaciation of many inmates is not portrayed as a result of the war but as a deliberated murder method (starvation). Already earlier I explained the deliberately misleading interpretations of the scenes recorded by the Allies in the Bergen-Belsen, Dachau and Nordhausen Camps (see p. 314).

Not all viewers accepted these films without some criticism, and protests ensued that even led to performances being disrupted. Rising objections of a few viewers was in part violently put down by those who felt guilty about what they were observing on the screen (Chamberlin 1981, p. 432). According to reports of that time, criticism arose that, starting with authentic film material of German concentration camps, there were added scenes of piles of bodies from bombed German cities and of Germans interned in Allied camps under the provisions of automatic arrest – all passed off as material from concentration camps.<sup>361</sup> Mainstream historian Chamberlin reports on the difficulty the occupying forces had in compiling authentic film material (*ibid.*, pp. 425f.), which indicates that such an augmentation may indeed have "solved" that problem.

L: Such allegations of fabrications should be well documented.

R: Correct. Unfortunately, to my knowledge such allegations have never been docu-

<sup>361</sup> The German *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, no. 11 (1986), p. 11, reported that the Allies used German photos showing victims of the Allied air raid against Dresden in the movie *Todesmühlen* as alleged proof of mass murder in the concentration camps.

mented.

L: I know of a friend who recognized himself in this film about alleged concentration-camp inmates – but he was a POW of the Americans.

R: I am inclined to believe you, but historical research can do little with hearsay evidence.

L: Are you accusing me of lying?

R: Not at all. I must, however, view all witness evidence with the same critical standards. I cannot accept unfounded statements of hearsay as “gossip” if they contradict my thesis, and uncritically accept them if they support my thesis.

L: That is insulting to say that my friend is just a talker.

R: Just relax, please! What we do need is at least a sworn affidavit of the witness that explains in which film and which scene he recognized himself, and where this picture was actually made. Unfortunately, anecdotes quoting the claims of veterans are not documentation!

L: Well, that is enough for me. I don’t have to take these insults.

R: Please, I apologize if I have been insensitive, but I hope you now understand why Holocaust survivors get angry because we do not blindly accept what they have to say. I would gladly receive declarations on this topic that can be proven, but have not received anything to date.

Let’s now get back to the topic of the media. I have already reported on Lanzmann’s documentary film *Shoah* (see p. 389). The most important aspect of all these film and sound interviews with Holocaust survivors is that they are conducted quite uncritically. No critical questions are asked and no further explanations demanded of them. In some respects these media interviews are more useless than the already worthless statements made by witnesses without cross-examination before a court.

I already mentioned that in the mid-1990s several projects were launched to record as many witness statements of Holocaust survivors as possible, and that during these projects the interviews are conducted in such a way as to uncritically record whatever those witnesses wish to tell or what they are inspired to talk about, without having their credibility questioned (see p. 372). The information contained in these interviews is a treasure trove that awaits evaluation by future critical researchers.

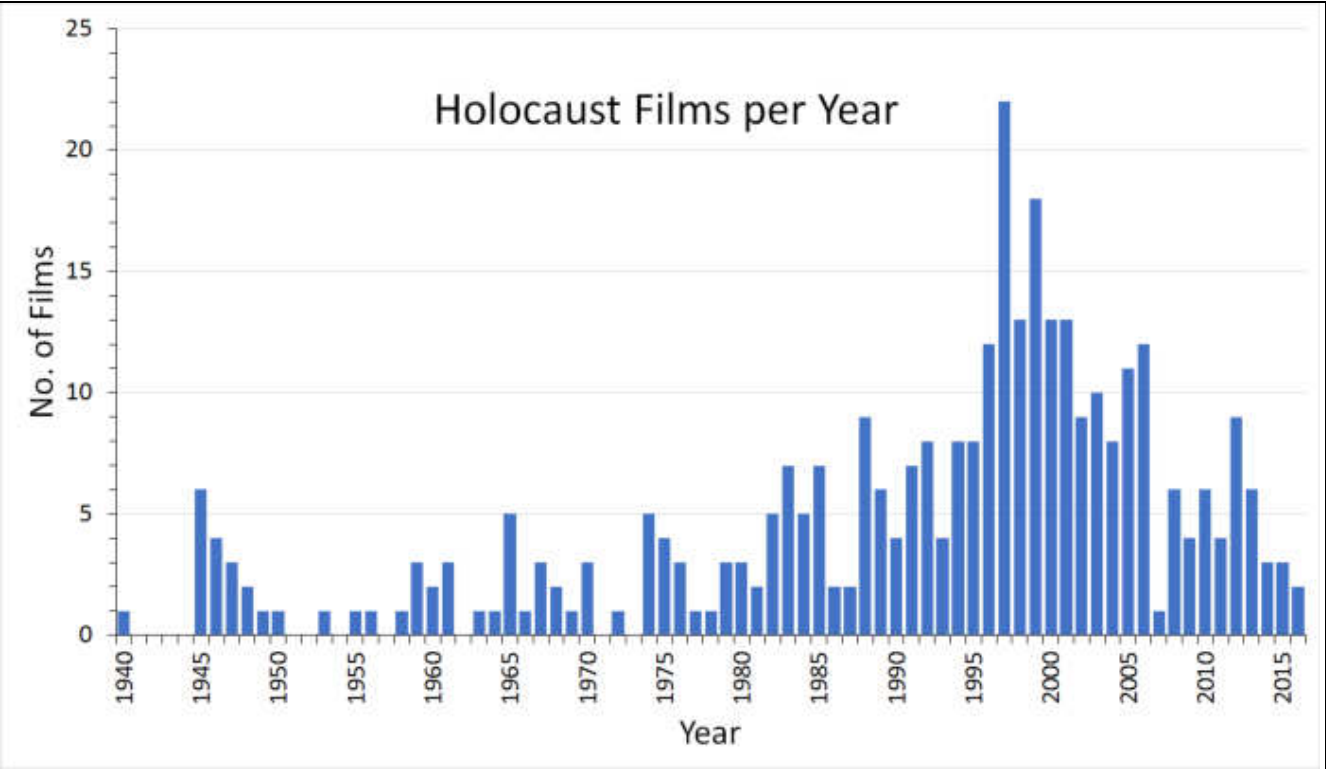
In quite another category of films are *Holocaust* and *Schindler’s List*. No one asserts that these films accurately reflect the official historical view. But historians welcome them because they fulfill a “public educative need” (cf. Rudolf 2019, p. 253).

L: But that is just another term for brainwashing.

R: I would say it is a mild but permanently effective form of “social engineering.”

L: Nice to know that our historians want us to become brainwashed through such manipulatory films.

R: This matter of manipulation needs to be proven, something which John Ball has done in 1994 for one important aspect of the movie *Schindler’s List* (cf. Rudolf 2019, pp. 253f.), which I may summarize here. According to the movie, the German commander Göth of the Plaszow concentration camp randomly shot prisoners from his home balcony overlooking the camp. According to air photos made at



III. 200: Number of Holocaust films produced worldwide per year.  
(acc. to [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Holocaust\\_films](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Holocaust_films), as of May 19, 2017)

that time, however, the commander’s home was situated at the foot of a rise, with the camp itself situated on top of this rise. Hence the scene depicted in the movie was impossible.

The film *Schindler’s List* is loosely based on a novel that is set within an historical framework.<sup>362</sup> But even mainstream historians point out that the story line of both book and movie are massively distorted (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). The movie director, Steven Spielberg, openly admits that he deliberately shot his movie in black and white and created unsteady camera effects so as to suggest it is a documentary of its time.<sup>363</sup> All over the world, teachers were obligated to take classes, or even whole schools, to a screening of the film. In Australia the film was screened on commercial television without a commercial break – a first in television history.

Something that is especially perfidious about this film is not noticed by German audiences. Each time when German soldiers or SS people give orders, call out, shout, or act violently, they do this in the non-German versions of the film always in German. That is typical of such films. This method subconsciously conveys to the rest of the world the feeling that German is a language of gruesome monsters, that is to say: a devilish language. In the German version this is not noticeable, because the whole film is dubbed in German. With such hidden psychological tricks, the peoples of the world are incited against Germans, against their language and culture, without the Germans noticing that this is being fomented.

I would also like to point out that Spielberg omits informing his audience that the

<sup>362</sup> Keneally 1982a&b: “This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author’s imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.”  
<sup>363</sup> *Film & TV Kameramann*, no. 2/1994, pp. 24-27., esp. the statement by chief cameraman Janusz Kaminski, p. 27.

former camp commandant of Plaszow (Ammon Göth), together with the former commandants of Buchenwald camp (Erich Koch), the Majdanek camp (Hermann Florstedt), and the Warsaw and Hertogenbosch camps were all subjected to *internal* SS trials for their actual crimes.<sup>342</sup> Owing to time constraints I must bypass a number of other historically twisted scenes appearing in Spielberg's horror propaganda film.

Another one of Spielberg's Oscar-winning Holocaust movies – his already-mentioned 1998 *The Last Days* – is even cruder than *Schindler's List*, although it paraded as a “documentary.” It was critiqued by Eric Hunt in his *The Last Days of the Big Lie* (Hunt 2011), which is full of astute observations, but unfortunately includes some polemics which I don't like.

Ill. 200 shows the number of cinema and TV films on the Holocaust produced every year. As you can see, this genre with the biggest propagandistic impact of all reached a peak around the turn of the millennium for some unknown reason.

L: Maybe this is connected to the collapse of the Soviet Union, the end of the Cold War, and the reunification of Germany. Germany lost its strategic importance back then, and the aim was to prevent a unified Germany from regaining self-confidence and becoming obstreperous.

L: Or it is connected to the aging survivors, whose testimony they began to systematically record back then, which offered lots of new material for movies.

R: Or because Holocaust movies have the reputation that it is easy to win an Oscar with them, since, after all, “The Jews built the [movie] industry” (Thompson 2016), and they dominate it to this day, I might add (Gabler 1988, Stein 2008; Klug 2016).

To sum up, I can say that many of the witness statements during a number of court cases are rather unreliable, but that the respect in which many individuals hold the courts – whether those courts deserve it or not – does encourage some of them not to diverge too far from the truth. Such inhibitions are, however, lost when witnesses make statements to the media or write their own books. For such individuals, lying, fabricating stories and copying from other sources has become normal behavior. Motives for such behavior are manifold.

In particular, the need for self-assertion and vanity, that is to say, the will to be at center stage of an issue, are drives that support lying and exaggeration. This is a general social phenomenon that has also been the subject of scientific studies, researching the origin of modern myths and legends. According to Ranke (1978), telling stories has a high priority for humans, as it serves to process fears and experiences as well as for communicating with the environment and for social bonding.

The social significance of exaggerations and fantastic fabrications was researched by Röhrich (1976, 1985/86; cf. Eifler 1984). Brednich published a popular collection of myths and legends that tell stories from all corners of the world that are told as believable personal stories but in effect are nothing but lies (Brednich 1999). Lee and Talwar (2014) have documented how children learn to lie as they age, and they even considers it a necessary social skill we all need to learn, while Ariely (2013) and DePaulo (2009a&b, 2010) have demonstrated how we all lie all the time to one degree or another – to ourselves or to others. Hence, as depressing

as it may sound, the lie indubitably is an important fixture of our world. Yes, it even has a social function. And if you are honest with yourself, you know how often you have exaggerated real experiences in conversation with a third person, and sometimes even invented them; that is: you lied.

Quite often, of course, material interests like greed and profit are a strong motive behind media and literary lies. In such cases, the social function of the lie becomes anti-social.

L: There's no business like Shoah business.

R: Revenge and hate may also play a role in our considerations, though less in the media and literature than in court cases where the aim is to punish alleged offenders. That many communists and Jews, that is, the main victim groups of National Socialism, were indeed livid with hatred and quite capable of committing genocidal atrocities themselves, was shown by the late American-Jewish journalist John Sack in his book *An Eye for an Eye* on Jewish revenge against Germans after the war in Poland (Sack 1993, pp. 100-111).

The main factor that encourages lies to flourish is the absolute security that lying witnesses will never be found out, or at least never prosecuted. Exposing Holocaust liars in the media and literature happens seldom and usually is handled gently. The worst thing that can happen to fraudulent media witnesses is that they disappear again into the anonymity from which they briefly emerged – often with a little more money in their pockets.

In courts of law, false Holocaust witnesses get off free as well, even if they have lied under oath. Most motions to have witnesses prosecuted for lying are rejected by the courts on the grounds that former persecuted victims shall not again be persecuted (by prosecution). This, of course, becomes an open-door policy for lies.

L: With the exception of convicted fraudster and liar Adolf Rögner (see pp. 383f.).

R: No, no! Although he did take things too far right after the war in the eyes of the then-still-skeptical German authorities, in the end he did get what he wanted.

## 4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements

### 4.5.1. Would You Believe It?

R: After what we have discussed so far, would you believe witnesses who claim to have seen things which I have shown cannot have happened? The question is purely rhetorical. Although I am a revisionist, I nonetheless time and again feel inclined to give credence to what a person who seems to be trustworthy claims to have experienced. This attitude is all too human. But it doesn't help us to disentangle the *mélange* of lies, exaggerations and truths told countless times in innumerable versions of this chapter of history. What we need is a critical attitude, lots of skepticism, but also moderation. Just because we know that many people have lied and erred shouldn't tempt us to throw all witness statements overboard.

In the first edition of this book, I included in this very chapter a long list of witness claims about the Holocaust which were obviously so outrageously surreal that most of them can easily be categorized as grotesque lies. While I was standing trial for this very book back in 2007 in Germany, the judge accused me of mocking



the survivors with this list, for which I deserved punishment. It goes without saying that anyone who has been falsely incarcerated and thus has suffered injustice deserves compassion, not mockery. But my list did not mock anything. It was just a plain list of claims. The impression of mockery emerged merely in the judge's head, and he blamed me for it – and made me a victim of his injustice.

I have deleted that list in this edition, yet not in order to please dictatorial judges, but rather because, first of all, it can be found elsewhere with proper references (Rudolf 2019, pp. 124-127) and second because it saves space needed for more important issues.

I want to make three exceptions to the rule, though, and this concerns two examples not included in my 2003 list (but mentioned in the first edition of the present book) plus one that deserves a second look:

- Pumping prisoners full of water until they exploded (Lyon 1978).
- British Tory Leader Michael Howard claimed that his aunt survived three gasings, once because “they” had run out of gas (Woolf 2004).
- Instant obliteration of 20,000 Jews in Silesia using atomic bombs.

L: Excuse me?

R: I am quoting the court record of interrogation of Reich Minister Albert Speer, during which U.S. Chief Prosecutor Jackson stated (*IMT*, Vol. 16, pp. 529f.):

*“And certain experiments were also conducted and certain researches conducted in atomic energy, were they not? [...] Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz [...]. The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out [...]. A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction [atomic bomb], these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them;”*

R: These words were spoken by an American prosecutor whose government was responsible for Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

L: It doesn't mention an atomic bomb there, though.

R: No, that term didn't exist yet back then. But what else could it have been that tracelessly eradicated 20,000 people in an instant?

L: So it is not just a lie, it turns the truth upside down.

R: Well, let's look into that more thoroughly. Although there have always been rumors that the Germans had the bomb during the war, established historiography rejected that notion, claiming that the Third Reich was far away from that goal (Walker 1990 & 1993). In the early 2000s several authors of the right “fringe” published four books in Germany claiming that Hitler had the bomb after all (reviewed by Willms 2005; cf. Holzner 2005), yet only when German mainstream historian Rainer Karlsch published a politically “clean” book in 2005 did the story burst into the open. According to this, the Germans did indeed test nuclear bombs in March 1945, that is, several months before the Americans did, at the military training ground at Ohrdruf in Thuringia (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

L: Well, isn't it easy to verify by analyzing the soil for radioactive isotopes?

R: Yes, and that was indeed what happened next, but the corresponding test results were all negative (Janßen/Arnold 2006), although the authors ended their article with the following disclaimer:

*“A scientific refutation of the claimed test of a nuclear weapon cannot be achieved with this or any other analysis of random samples. A definitive assessment of the historical account is therefore still pending.”*

R: A year later Karlsch published another book with a team of interdisciplinary researchers approaching the issue from various historical, physical and technological angles. They concluded that Germany was indeed capable of producing the bomb at war's end and that it had tested it (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). During the test at Ohrdruf, several hundred people died, since the German army grossly underestimated the effect of the bomb. Several SS men and inmates from the nearby concentration camp Ohrdruf were among the victims.

So what Jackson presented at the IMT was a distortion and vast exaggeration of what really happened.

L: By a factor of 100 regarding the number of victims, as it seems.

R: Probably so. After all, the truth could not be mentioned at the IMT, since nuclear technology was considered top secret and because it would have once more confirmed that German scientists, under awful wartime conditions, performed just as well as U.S. scientists did in their peaceful homeland.

The nuclear technology confiscated by the U.S. Army in various German underground facilities was shipped to the U.S. after the war, and all documents on what was going on in Ohrdruf were classified top secret for 100 years. But it looks like the truth is slowly coming out after all.

The majority of absurd Holocaust claims made during the IMT originated from the Soviets, who were still trying to hide their own mass murder behind a smoke-screen of invented German crimes. After all, the violent Soviet purges of former collaborators among the Baltic and Caucasian people, the Russians and Ukrainians as well as the ethnic cleansing of all Germans from Eastern Europe continued until late 1946, so there was still a need for a smokescreen.

Carlos Porter is one of the few researchers who have actually read and analyzed all of the IMT volumes as well as their translations, which is already an extraordinary feat. Due to his intimate knowledge of these volumes, Porter has compiled a collection of absurdities presented during the IMT. This book with the title *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1988) gives you an idea of who was one of the major driving forces behind early Holocaust propaganda. Most of these claims are today rejected as untrue by a majority of orthodox historians, however, but there is no clear line about that.

L: And who rejects which claim based on which criteria? I have the impression that the same kind of arbitrariness reigns here as regards the invention of these legends.

R: First of all, the burden of proof is on the accusers to substantiate their accusations, and that's exactly what did *not* happen in many cases during the IMT. It is true, however, that, just as in the case regarding the soap legend, orthodox historians shy away from arguing accurately with regard to all the other nonsense committed by the IMT, why such nonsense must be rejected. As mentioned before, that could result in a domino effect, because the majority of so-called “evidence” for the rest

of the Holocaust narrative is of a similarly dubious quality. The main concern of orthodox historians is probably whether or not a claim fits into their narrative, and whether it conveys the desired propagandistic image to the public.

The fact that certain claims made by the IMT are rejected today does not change their legal status as valid evidence in unrevoked sentences for alleged Nazi crimes, by the way.

The next 14 Subchapters will focus on certain witnesses and their claims. For space reasons it is impossible to cover all Holocaust witnesses and all of their claims here. I therefore have restricted my review to what I consider the most prominent or important witnesses and to the most glaring aspects of their testimonies. The interested reader may consult the sources quoted plus more thorough analyses elsewhere.<sup>364</sup>

#### 4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein

R: I want to start my review with the most prominent witnesses who were SS men during the war. Even though uncounted thousands of SS men and women who had served in one or even in several concentration camps fell into Allied hands after the war, the Allies managed to extract testimonies only from a few of them, despite the methods applied as described earlier in this lecture (cf. Faurisson 1981a). Let us now look more closely into some of these statements and how they came about.

Kurt Gerstein was an engineer and a hygiene expert with the Waffen SS during the war. After the war he came into French captivity. Here he made a number of “confessions” in which he reported a visit to the Belzec camp, where he claimed to have witnessed a mass gassing. At first, Gerstein’s confessions were considered very significant by historiography. For instance, the German mainstream historical journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, which was founded with the specific task of re-educating the German people, carried a summary of this report in its first issue (Rothfels 1953).

However, there are a number of problems with Gerstein’s testimony. For example, he reports that 700 to 800 persons were crowded together in gas chambers with a floor area of 25 square meters and volume of 45 cubic meters, which means 27 to 32 persons per square meter (three persons per sq ft), or 15 to 18 persons per cubic meter (2 cubic feet for each person).<sup>365</sup> These numbers are so absurd that orthodox Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov changed them silently when quoting Gerstein: he turned the 25 m<sup>2</sup> into 93 m<sup>2</sup> (Poliakov 1951, p. 223).

L: Isn’t that forgery?

R: Well, it is at least dishonest, all the more so because this false figure was reprinted in later editions, although Poliakov had been made aware of this misquote.

<sup>364</sup> On Auschwitz: Mattogno 2019 (general), Mattogno 2016k (gassings in the bunkers), 2016f (gassings in Crematorium I), 2016d (pit cremations), 2016j (first gassing). Mattogno/Deana 2021 (furnace cremations); on Belzec: Mattogno 2004a; on Chelmno: Mattogno 2017; on Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno 2012; on Sobibór; Graf *et al.* 2020; on Stutthof: Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016; on Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf 2004.

<sup>365</sup> Similarly Charles S. Bendel, who alleges 2,000 persons in an area 40 m<sup>2</sup> (50 per m<sup>2</sup> or 5 per sq ft). Asked how 12,000 people could fit in a space of 64 m<sup>3</sup>, he answered: “That’s a good question. It could be done only by the German method... The four million people gassed at Auschwitz are proof that it happened.” Cf. Walendy 1981, p. 58.

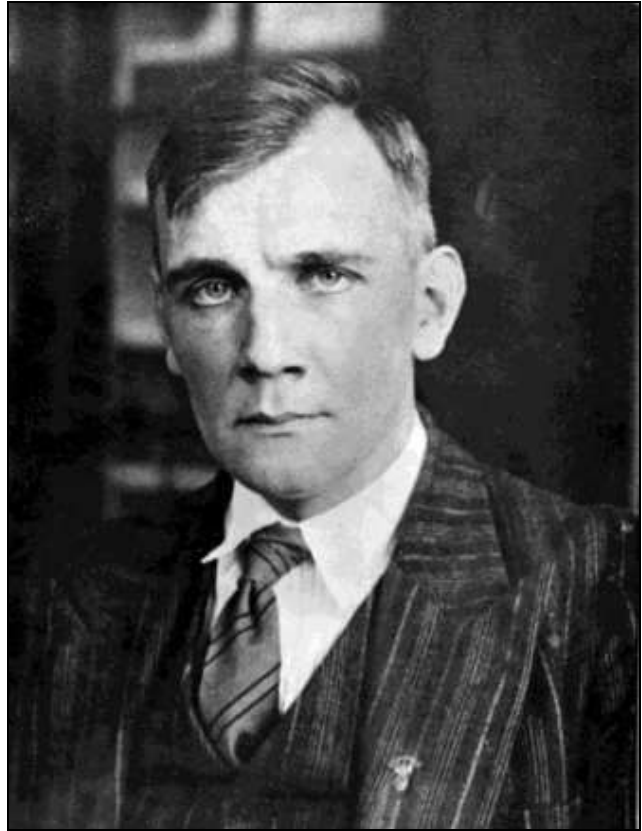
Gerstein went on to state that the clothing of the victims made a pile 35 to 40 meters high (115-130 ft) and that at least 20 million persons were murdered in this manner. On this account it was easy for skeptical minds to pass off the allegations as grotesque exaggerations and lies.<sup>366</sup>

Since the mining engineer Gerstein was a kind of star witness for the theory that prisoners were killed with diesel exhaust at Belzec and Treblinka, mainstream historians did not want to dispense with him – although this claim is itself absurd, since any mining engineer would know that diesel-exhaust gases are rather harmless (diesel engines are installed in mines). This attitude was not changed until the mainstream historians could no longer ignore the massive revisionist criticism

and were forced to make corrections. British Jewish mainstream historian Michael Tregenza wrote, for example (Wojak/Hayes 2000, p. 246):

*“At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Belzec, one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites [before he could testify ...]. Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports [by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder<sup>367</sup>] are contradictory and contain inconsistencies. [...] Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein’s material on Belzec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Belzec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as ‘a frail and small man from Swabia’ (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc. [...] As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Belzec camp must be considered to be unreliable.”*

R: And that comes from an unskeptical mainstream mind. In fact, the situation is even worse, as an in-depth comparative study of the testimonies by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder has shown, which demonstrates the full scale of the ludicrous



III. 201: Kurt Gerstein.

<sup>366</sup> Cf. Mattogno 1985; Roques 1989; Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 41f. and 126-132, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40f., 51f., Berg in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 431-473.

<sup>367</sup> Rudolf Reder, 61 years old when deported to Belzec, claimed to have been the only Jew from his transport selected for the hard labor of digging mass graves. Although claiming that exhausted labor Jews were killed on a daily basis, he claimed to have survived three months, after which he managed to flee while on a shopping spree with an SS man who luckily fell asleep in his car. Reder claimed three million victims for Belzec, and when describing the alleged gas chambers, he insisted expressly that *no* engine exhaust was used for the killings. See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 37-41 *et passim*, for a detailed analysis of Reder’s statements.

and contradictory nature of both testimonies (Mattoño 2021b).

L: So, according to this, is there no reliable witness testimony on Belzec?

R: That's right.

L: So, in principle, no evidence at all...

R: None. Besides, Gerstein died in French captivity. The official report is that he committed suicide in his prison cell.

L: In other words: he was either driven into suicide by his torturers or else he was murdered by them.

R: That is the logical assumption. So much for the star witness for mass murder at Belzec.

#### 4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: During the war, Johann Paul Kremer was professor of medicine at the University of Münster. From Aug. 30 to Nov. 18, 1942, he substituted for a convalescing camp physician at Auschwitz, where he kept a diary. Some of these diary entries are frequently used as evidence that mass exterminations were carried out in Auschwitz, evidence that was supported by testimonies that Kremer gave during the Auschwitz trial at Krakow in 1947<sup>368</sup> and at Frankfurt in 1964 (Langbein 1965, p. 72). Here are a few extracts from Kremer's diary:<sup>369</sup>

*"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas [sic])."* (Aug. 30)

*"In the afternoon at a gassing of a block with Zyklon B against the lice."* (Sept. 1.)

*"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special action. In comparison to this, Dante's Inferno seems like a comedy to me. Auschwitz is called the camp of annihilation for a good reason!"* (Sept. 2)

*"This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women's camp] ('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible. Hschf. [Hauptscharführer] Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi [anus of the world]. Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special action from Holland."* (Sept. 5)

*"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special action outside."* (Sept. 6)

*"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler)." (Oct. 12)*

*"Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives."* (Oct. 18)

L: So there we have it: An annihilation camp!

R: Not so fast, not so fast! As we know from various sources, and not just Kremer's diary, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging, as well as malaria and dysentery.

<sup>368</sup> Cf. the footnote comments to the Kremer diary in Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 214-226; cf. Mattoño 2016h, pp. 82-95.

<sup>369</sup> Bezwinska/Czech 1997, pp. 141-207. The English translation (1984), pp. 199-280, must be read with care, as there are some distorting mistranslations.

Hundreds were dying from these diseases every day. Extreme emaciation (the camp jargon for this was “Muselmann” – muslim) as well as uncontrollable defecation (hence “anus mundi”) are some of the symptoms of typhus and dysentery, which were enough in themselves to give Auschwitz the sobriquet “asshole of the world.”

In view of the thousands of victims of this epidemic, Kremer’s choice of words in referring to Auschwitz as a “camp of annihilation” also becomes clear. However, Kremer mentions “gas-sings” only a single time, in the context of fumigating the prisoners’ living quarters.

The entries for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12 contradict the assertion that the term “*Sonderaktionen*” (special actions) refers to homicidal gassings, as is frequently implied. He uses the term in the phrase “*bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*” (at a special action from Holland), which clearly indicates that the term refers to the deportation of Dutch Jews. Otherwise, he would have written “*Sonderaktion an Juden aus Holland*” (special action *on* or *with* Jews from Holland.)

Likewise, the fact that deportees caused terrible scenes does not prove that Kremer witnessed mass executions. Some of these innocently deported individuals might have panicked at their arrival due to fears resulting from all sorts of rumors and due to being utterly exhausted by the long and difficult journey. Facing an uncertain fate, it would have been not surprising if some of them would have begged for their lives.

There are other strong indications that Kremer did *not* witness mass murders. Prof. Kremer, who had a skeptical, analytical mind, was not sparing of critical remarks about the German government in his diary. For example, replying to Philip Lenard’s theory of “German Physics,” he wrote on Jan. 13, 1943 that it is nonsense to speak of Aryan vs. Jewish science, that there is only true vs. false science. On that same day, he also compared the censorship of science during the Third Reich to the situation in Galileo’s day. Considering his humanistic spirit and his free and critical mindset, it is unthinkable that he would have passed over the annihilation of thousands of human lives without comment, particularly if he had been forced to take part in such an atrocity.

L: Perhaps he was afraid to spell it out in his diary, fearing that some official might read it and get him in trouble for this.

R: Considering that he was very frank in his other critical statements of the NS government in his diary, I doubt this very much. Apart from that, I think it is a highly questionable assumption that Prof. Kremer would have been transferred on a special assignment for just 10 weeks as a kind of expert assistant in exterminating Jews, then abruptly be allowed to return to his university to be able to report to students and colleagues what he had just helped to do, if some kind of atrocious secret



III. 202: Johann Paul Kremer, June 4, 1964 (Fritz Bauer..., images).



operation were underway. The fact that some independent-minded professor from a West German university was assigned to Auschwitz for a few weeks only, clearly indicates that the German authorities thought they had nothing sinister to hide.

What was really uppermost in Prof. Kremer's mind is evident from a letter which he wrote on Oct. 21, 1942 (Faurisson 1980a, pp. 55f.):

*"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt."*

R: As a matter of fact, many foreign authors have falsified Kremer's diary entries by deliberately omitting or mistranslating the critical word "*aus*" in the phrase "*Sonderaktion aus Holland*" (Special action [coming] from Holland.) Polish author Danuta Czech, for example, rendered it into the English phrase "Special action with a draft from Holland."<sup>370</sup>

L: But how do you explain that Kremer confirmed the extermination thesis during his court testimonies?

R: In the same way that other statements of alleged NS murderers become official court testimony: by show trials. Kremer was put on trial in Krakow in 1947 during the large Polish-Stalinist show trial against the Auschwitz camp personnel. All defendants potentially faced the death penalty. These kinds of trial presented only one possible explanation or interpretation for ambiguous statements. The defendants either had to accept that interpretation and, if they got lucky, were treated mildly, or face merciless punishment. Most defendants chose the easy way out, and who would blame them? Kremer was sentenced to death back then, by the way, but later pardoned. He spent eleven years in Polish prisons. Yet hardly had he been released, than his nightmare started all over again, for he got again into the crosshairs of the prosecutors, this time the West Germans, who used the same kind of "evidence" and claims as well as the identical dogmatic attitude of "obviousness" about what is said to have transpired at Auschwitz. On Nov. 29, 1960, Kremer was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment on two counts of murder by the Jury Court at the Münster District Court (*Landgericht*). Since he had already served eleven years in a Polish prison for the same "crimes" between 1947 and 1958, he did not have to spend a single day in a German prison. Considering this, who would blame him for not wanting to play the tragic hero during the trial in Münster either?<sup>371</sup>

#### 4.5.4. Rudolf Höss

R: I have already reported on the tortures inflicted upon Rudolf Höss (also spelled Höß or Hoess), which are generally admitted today. But since this does not prove that his statements are false, we will now examine these more closely. An analysis of Höss's testimonies (Paskuly 1996) produces the following obviously false statements:

He mentioned three million victims alleged to have been murdered under his

<sup>370</sup> Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 215f., 223; likewise Vidal-Naquet 1992, p. 114, entry of Oct. 12, 1942: "I was present at still another special action on [sic] people coming from Holland."

<sup>371</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1977, pp. 3-85; see also Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 141f.; Reitlinger 1961, p. 124.

command, that is, through the end of 1943. This is obviously an accommodation of the false Soviet total number of victims of four million. In order to make this number appear realistic, he also exaggerated the numbers of Jews living in various European countries by an approximate factor of ten.<sup>372</sup>

In addition, Höss mentions Belzec, Treblinka, and Wolzec as additional “extermination camps,” although there was no camp named Wolzec. He stated that these three camps were already in operation by June of 1941, but Belzec began operating in March of 1942 and Treblinka in July 1942.

He claims to have received orders to begin murdering Jews in June of 1941, at which time he states that gassings began at Auschwitz (3868-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). Established historiography, however, dates the hypothetical “final solution” orders in the fall of 1941, with the alleged gassings beginning early in 1942.

Höss also parrots the fairy tale of collecting human fat and pouring it on the flames (Paskuly 1996, p. 160):

*“On top of that, they had to maintain the fires in the pits, pour off the accumulated fat, [...]”*

R: Höss even stated that members of the prisoner’s cremation detail were immune to poison gas and had no need for gas masks:<sup>373</sup>

*“The door [of the gas chamber] was opened a half an hour after the gas was thrown in and the ventilation system was turned on. Work was immediately started to remove the corpses. [...] they could be seen shifting the corpses with one hand while they chewed on something they were holding in the other.”*

R: Of course, one can’t eat while wearing a gas mask. During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss expressively confirmed his claim that no gas masks were required during hard labor in the gas chambers (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

*“Q But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?”*

*A No.*

*Q Did they carry gas masks?*

*A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened.”*

R: Höss mentions technically inappropriate, even absurd methods of disposing of the corpses (Paskuly 1996, pp. 32f.):

*“At first we poured waste oil over the bodies. Later on we used methanol. [...] He [Blobel] also tried using dynamite to blow up the corpses, but he had very little success with this method.”*

L: Dynamite!? Did the SS spend their time collecting arms and legs from treetops and rain gutters?

R: Well, if Höss’s confessions were an insult to human intelligence, his British and Polish captors didn’t notice it.

L: But why couldn’t they have burned corpses with waste oil and methanol?

R: The cremations Höss described were supposed to have taken place in trenches.

<sup>372</sup> This led German mainstream historian Martin Broszat to commit his own falsification by deleting these allegations on the last pages of Rudolf Höss’s testimony from his Höss edition with the commentary in a footnote that the deletions contained “completely wild allegations about the numbers of these Jews;” Broszat 1981. Höss reports on 3 million Jews in Hungary, 4 million in Rumania, and 2½ million in Bulgaria.

<sup>373</sup> Paskuly 1996, p. 160, also pp. 44f. The German original actually reads “they would eat and smoke,” Broszat 1981, p. 126.

Liquid fuel burns on or next to an object, but never below an object, which is why it could not have worked. You can use liquid fuel to ignite wood or coal, but not to incinerate something that does not burn well, and most certainly not methanol,<sup>374</sup> which burns with a very low heat. Besides, the Germans did not have thousands of tons of waste oil to burn.

L: It should be pointed out, however, that a mainstream historian has tried to resolve the chronological problems resulting from Höss's statements, suggesting that Höss received the extermination order from Himmler not in the summer of 1941 around the start of the war against the Soviet Union, as Höss has claimed repeatedly, but a full year later (Orth 1999).

R: Yes, she tried, but she inevitably had to fail. Höss's statements are profoundly and irredeemably anachronistic, yet they form the basis upon which the entire orthodox timeline of mass murder at the Auschwitz Camp was erected. You cannot drop the one and maintain the other. If you are interested in a thorough documentation of Höss's capture and torture by the British as well as an in-depth analysis of 53 impossible and untrue statements made by Höss, I recommend you read the monograph on this by the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno (2020b).

#### 4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad was part of the Political Department at Auschwitz. As I have mentioned, he made a detailed confession immediately after the war. In 1959 he gave testimony that blatantly contradicted it (see p. 402). The statements which Broad made in 1945 are implausible for the following reasons, among others:<sup>375</sup>

1. Broad said the whole area stank like "burning hair" but this is not possible, since crematories do not emit such odors.
2. Broad claimed that four to six corpses at a time were stuffed into each crematorium muffle, which was technically impossible (see Subchapter 4.5.8).
3. He parroted the legend of flames shooting out of crematorium chimneys.
4. He stated that mass shootings were carried out in a forest near Birkenau, which remains completely unsubstantiated.
5. He also repeated the fairy tale of cremation trenches.
6. He claims to have seen how 4,000 people were crammed at a time into the morgues of Crematories II and III said to have served as gassing cellars. Since these morgues each had an area of 210 square meters, this would mean 19 persons per square meter (2 per sq. ft).

In conclusion, a few more words about the testimony he gave during his interrogation on Apr. 30 and May 1, 1959. According to this, his testimony in 1945 was based on hearsay evidence, which means rumors and lies. He explained the reason why he could not really have known anything about gassings as follows (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959; vol. 7, pp. 1080a, 1081):

*"In this connection, I would like to explain that the fact that extensive gassings were carried out inside the Main Camp, was kept strictly secret from lower ranking members of the SS as well as guard units. No one was allowed to speak*

<sup>374</sup> Also known as methyl or wood alcohol, CH<sub>3</sub>OH, the most volatile of all alcohols.

<sup>375</sup> Here I summarize some of Jürgen Graf's arguments (Graf 1994, pp. 168-176); more recent: Graf 2017.



**III 203:** Pery S. Broad. Mug shots of the criminal police Frankfurt upon Main of 1960 (Fritz Bauer..., images).

*of it. Even the members of the guard units could have learned nothing about the conditions, except through rumor.”*

R: Broad is speaking of himself here, since he began as a guard and never rose above the rank of *Rottenführer*. Thus, as far as gassings in the old crematorium are concerned, he was initially reporting nothing but rumors (*ibid.*, p. 1085). Later he becomes more precise, but still he claims to have experienced a gassing in Crematorium I “only once,” when he was billeted in the second story of the hospital (*ibid.*, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f).

However, the credibility of the statements he made in 1959 is meager, since his suggestion is absurd that the SS had “hermetically sealed” the surroundings of the old crematorium in the Main Camp in order to ensure secrecy. If the SS had indeed made plans to keep mass murder secret even from the SS not directly involved, it is unthinkable that they would have performed those gassings in that crematorium in the first place. If they had nevertheless made such an attempt, the SS hospital would have been the first building evacuated, since it accommodated almost exclusively SS people who had nothing to do with mass murder.

On the other hand, the office buildings of the Political Department were located on the other side of the hospital, immediately next to the old crematorium. That was the department concerned directly with all executions. Pery Broad worked in this building every day after June 1942. How he could have observed such a gassing one time only (by coincidence, and then only from the SS hospital) when such atrocities were conducted under his nose every day, remains a great mystery.

L: Maybe the administration offices of the Political Department were evacuated every day at gassing time.

R: In that case, what were they trying to keep secret from the Political Department? After all, they were responsible for carrying out executions. And if the intention was to keep the alleged gassings secret even from the official executioners – how absurd is that? – the SS hospital still would have been the first building slated for evacuation.

L: Well, maybe the Political Department was evacuated because of the danger posed by the poison gas when it was ventilated.

R: I agree with you on that point, but it would have posed a danger to the hospital as

well. Furthermore, evacuating the area around the crematorium on account of poison gas would have frustrated every effort to keep the use of poison gas secret. No matter how you twist and turn it, Broad's testimony is still irrational and illogical. Anyway, Pery Broad was arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war.

#### 4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck served as a driver in the Auschwitz motor pool. He was interrogated twice in 20 months by the fact-finding branch of the Frankfurt court.<sup>376</sup> Böck stated during his first interrogation that he had “personally observed one instance of gassing, it must have been in the summer of 1943.”

In his second interrogation he said that it had taken place in the winter of 1942/43. Although it was strictly forbidden for him as an unauthorized person to be present at the alleged gassings or executions in a gravel pit, he had no problems being present, since he simply drove to the gas chamber or accompanied SS men “a few meters behind” on their way to executions. And whether you believe it or not, the command given during the execution of inmates was: “Ready, set, go!”

Here are some excerpts from Böck's report of the gassing he allegedly observed at one of the bunkers at Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959, vol. 29, pp. 6882f.):

*“Finally an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder, which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses. [...]*

*At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.”*

R: Considering everything we have discussed up to now, who notices anything unusual about this?

L: Hydrogen-cyanide gas is not blue. Böck is imagining something, making an assumption based on the German name of the gas (*Blausäure* = blue acid).

<sup>376</sup> For the decisive passages of Böck's testimony, see Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959; vol. 3, pp. 447-464, vol. 29, pp. 6879-6887; also Rudolf 2003i.

L: In order to kill those people so quickly, a huge amount of poison gas pellets would have to have been dropped into the chamber. That in turn means the prisoner detail would not have been able to enter the unventilated chamber filled with Zyklon B still releasing gas, unless they had gas masks and protection suits. Otherwise they would have fallen over dead themselves.

III. 204a-e: Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:  
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)



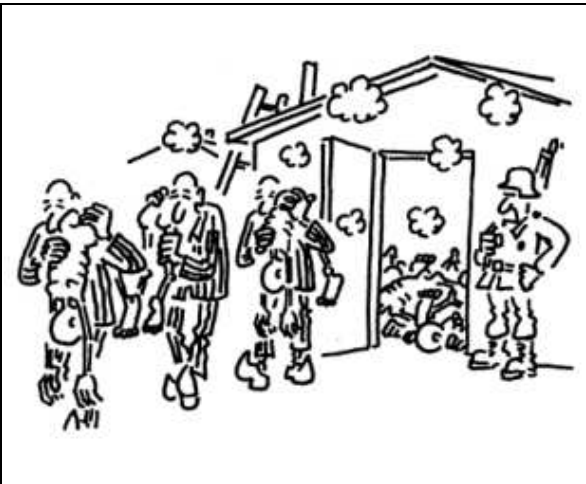
The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.



The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.



There was a wait of a few minutes.



And when the door was opened:  
“I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.”



**THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!**  
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.



R: Very good observation! In addition, let me point out that Zyklon B does not create brown dust when it is poured out.

L: And what about the time Böck claims it took to murder all these people?

R: Considering that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a single prisoner in an execution gas chamber in the United States, where the poison gas develops swiftly in large quantities right underneath the prisoner, it is highly unlikely that the use of just one can of Zyklon B would result in a similarly quick execution of hundreds of prisoners. After all, Zyklon B releases its poison only slowly.

L: Well then, Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

R: That's correct, but it is not the end of it. Böck claims to have witnessed still another gassing. That was in the fall of 1941, in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. Unfortunately, gassings are not said to have been carried out in the morgue of this crematorium until early 1942, according to official historiography.

Furthermore, Böck stated (and drew a sketch to illustrate) that the motor pool building, where he was assigned day in, day out, for several years, was located on the other side of the street, that is, immediately adjacent to the old crematorium. How could it be that he witnessed only one gassing at this crematorium, if they had occurred constantly after the spring of 1942?

L: Maybe they were inconspicuous.

R: He tells us just how inconspicuous they were (*ibid.*, p. 6886):

*"In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh."*

L: There is the old fairy tale again about flames shooting out of chimneys.

R: And don't forget the stench. On top of everything else, this crematorium had been shut down in July of 1943.

As I mentioned (see page 385), Böck was a buddy of Adolf Rögner and assisted the camp partisans by smuggling letters. He was once arrested and interrogated by the camp Gestapo for this but was neither tortured nor punished.

L: So here we deal with an SS man who, at least at the time of the interview, claimed that he had completely gone over to the prisoners' side already during the war, and he willingly disseminated their propaganda after the war.

R: That is probably an accurate characterization of Böck, the buddy of the electrician Adolf Rögner who was assigned to the motor pool as an inmate worker and who was a notorious liar and perjurer.

#### 4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: We have already become acquainted with Rudolf Vrba as a witness who indulged in poetic license, even though he claimed to have personally witnessed everything he related. He has since admitted that he really knew nothing and allowed others to tell him what to testify (see page 387). Now I would like to discuss some of the critical points in the reports that Vrba and his fellow prisoner Alfred Wetzler concocted during the war (War Refugee Board 1944). I am relying here on the excel-

lent study compiled by Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a). First of all, Vrba's testimony alleges that 1,765,000 Jews were gassed in the period April 1942 to April 1944. However, at the time of this writing, official historiography assumes a figure of "only" half a million for that period. Furthermore Vrba assures us that 50,000 Lithuanian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz, of which official historiography has no knowledge whatsoever.

He also alleges that the number of French Jews gassed at Auschwitz amounted to 150,000. Official historiography assumes that around 75,000 were *deported*, some being regularly registered while the rest were allegedly gassed (Klarsfeld 1978a).

Next, the map of Auschwitz included in their report is false, as are the sketches of Crematories II & III, in a particularly crude manner:

- Instead of the 9 furnaces each with 4 openings alleged by Vrba, there were actually 5 furnaces with 3 openings each.
- Instead of the pair of rails that he alleges led from the gas chamber to the furnace room, the basement morgue (alleged gas chamber) was actually a level lower than the furnace room, and they were connected by an elevator.

L: Vrba really missed that one!

R: Obviously he was reporting something he had heard as scuttlebutt and then jotted down from memory.

- He says that 2,000 people at a time were gassed in the alleged gas chambers. However, the morgue had an area of 210 square meters; 9.5 persons could never be packed into an area of one square meter, without strict military discipline and willing cooperation, as discussed on p. 185.
- The allegation that Zyklon B was a "dustlike substance" is also false; Zyklon B was gypsum granules infused with hydrogen cyanide.
- The alleged duration of execution, three minutes, agrees with most other testimony, but is technically absolutely impossible.

L: Even if they all say the same thing?

R: That doesn't make it true. As I have already pointed out, those short execution times assume that enormous overdoses of poison were used (see pp. 209f.). For execution periods of a few minutes, the amount of poison necessary would be so absurdly large that it cannot be seriously considered, in particular with Zyklon B, which releases its gas only slowly.

- The allegation that Crematories IV and V were "of very similar construction" as Crematories II and III is false. They were of entirely different construction.
- The number of 6,000 daily cremations given as total capacity of the four crematories at Birkenau is greatly exaggerated. The theoretical maximum number of possible daily cremations was under 1,000.
- The allegation that 8,000 Jews from Krakow were gassed in the presence of prominent guests from Berlin at the dedication of the first Birkenau crematorium early in 1943 is not confirmed by a single source.

In his book *I Cannot Forgive*, Vrba lavishly describes Heinrich Himmler's alleged presence at the gassing of 3,000 Jews (packed 13 per square meter this time) in the alleged "gas chamber" of the recently opened Crematorium II in January of 1943 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 10ff.). In truth, the crematorium was not completed until March of that year, and it is undisputed that Himmler's last visit to Auschwitz was

in July 1942.

If you want to learn about more impossibilities, absurdities, falsehoods and contradictions which these two witnesses have uttered, read the more-recent analysis by Carlo Mattogno (2021, pp. 217-243).

#### 4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Next we consider Henryk Tauber, allegedly a former member of the *Sonderkommando* (special cremation unit) at Crematorium II in Birkenau, whom Pressac calls the best witness for homicidal gassings at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502).

Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations (*ibid.*, p. 489):

*"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.' [sic] Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney."* (Emphasis added)

L: The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney.

R: That's right.

L: So he is lying about that.

R: Not only about that, but also about the amount of corpses he claims to have inserted in every single muffle at a time. Tauber's claims are simply technically impossible, as I have demonstrated elsewhere, to which I refer (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 27f.). The cremation muffles installed at Auschwitz were designed for only one corpse at a time, regarding both the size of the muffle and its door (60 cm high and wide, see Ill. 205), as well as its thermal features. In fact, these muffles were even smaller than those installed in normal civilian crematoria, because they were not designed to accommodate coffins. Although it may have been possible to get two or even three emaciated corpses in there with great difficulty, this would not have been of no advantage, because the furnaces would not have been able to handle such a load. Initially, the muffle would have cooled down extremely, because too much body water had to be evaporated, and later during the cremation process, so much heat would have been produced that the furnace, the flues and even the chimney would have overheated and gotten



**Ill. 205:** Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type (here in Mauthausen). The door – 60 cm wide and high – and muffle sizes are the same as those for the Birkenau furnaces. Corpse stretcher lying on rollers. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses resting on the muffle grid. They would be even higher while resting on the stretcher. (Mattogno 2019, Doc. 46)

damaged. You could neither save fuel nor time with such an overloading of the furnaces.

Tauber has made other hair-raising claims, for instance that corpses could be burned in the crematoria without *any* fuel, that cremation trenches were more efficient than crematoria, and that boiling fat gathered in special reservoirs during the incineration of corpses on pyres. That fat was then scooped up and poured back into the fire. Since I consider such statements as insults to common sense, I won't discuss this rubbish here. If you want to learn more about it, you can look it up elsewhere (Mattogno 2022d, Chapters 1 & 3).

#### 4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère was deported to Auschwitz in March 1943 and was employed there by the SS to paint portraits for them. He claims that he lived in the attic of Crematorium III. At war's end he was deported to the Mauthausen labor camp (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 8). That he had indeed detailed knowledge of the internal design and layout of Crematorium III results from architectural drawings he prepared of this building (reproduced in Pelt 2002, pp. 175-177). They are in fact so detailed and stunningly similar to the original architectural drawings – he even includes the furnace flues which were invisible for his eyes – that it must be assumed that he managed to get plans of this building.

So here we have a person who lived for almost two years in a building that Robert Jan van Pelt once called the absolute center of human suffering (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère must know. And he claims he did. Olère's paintings are considered the only images ever produced of the alleged mass murder. I have reproduced a few of his paintings here (Ill. 206-216).<sup>377</sup>



III. 206: "The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97).

<sup>377</sup> The original paintings are stored at the Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, in Israel. Some of them were published in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 and in Olère/Oler 1998.





III. 207-214: Paintings by David Olère of Auschwitz-Birkenau with thick smoke and flames coming out of crematorium's chimney.

The first one showing an SS monster eating a baby evidently sprang from a sick mind. Those grouped on page 463 all show crematorium chimneys spewing thick smoke and fire. Unfortunately I can reproduce them here only in black and white, so you cannot see the nice orange color of the flames shooting out of the chimneys on some of them, but they are all posted in color on the internet.<sup>378</sup>

As you can see, one of Olère's favorite items to draw was a crematorium chimney, but not as they appeared in reality. And this does not only concern smoke and flames. In addition, in paintings #1, 2, 5, 6, and 8 the size of the chimney is rendered much too large.

Some of these paintings do not even pretend to depict reality by the theme chosen, see paintings #5, 6, and 8. Hence, what Olère was painting was not reality, but an artist's interpretation of it, enriched with symbols, using lots of "poetic license," that is to say: exaggerations and inventions.

How important poetic license was for Olère can be seen from Ill. 215. It claims to depict how the so-called *Sonderkommando* dragged corpses from the gas chamber, the opened door of which can be seen at the right, to the cremation furnaces, partly seen at the left. The problem with this picture is, however, that the rooms claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chambers did not border on the furnace room in any of the Birkenau crematories. Since Olère himself drew plans of the crematories he shows in his drawings, accurately depicting the morgues allegedly misused as gas chambers to be located in the basement of these buildings, he must have known better. He just didn't care, because he wanted to impress his audience.

L: Didn't you indicate that it would have been impossible for the inmates to work in the gas chamber without any protection like gas masks and protective suits, if the chamber was opened right after the gassing, as witnesses claim? After all, this gas chamber is filled to the top with corpses, so it was just opened.

R: Quite correct. Profoundly wrong is also the gas-chamber door, which looks more like the heavy door to a bank vault than like one of the thin wooden doors that were used at Birkenau. Now let me turn to another painting which is the next step in a sequence with which he depicted the alleged procedure of mass murder in these crematories. Ill. 216 depicts the furnaces in Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Here's a list of some things wrong with this painting:

1. As you can guess, their muffle doors are some 3-4 feet high. However, as we have seen, the actual muffle doors of the Auschwitz crematories were barely two feet wide and high (60 cm).



**Ill. 215:** David Olère's artistic license to distort reality: the gas chambers directly annexed to the furnace room (Pressac 1989, p. 258).

<sup>378</sup> Ghetto Fighters House Archives, [www.infocenters.co.il/gfh/search.asp?lang=ENG](http://www.infocenters.co.il/gfh/search.asp?lang=ENG).





**III. 216:** Painting by David Olère, falsely depicting Birkenau muffle doors some 3-4 feet high (Pelt 2002, p. 179). See III. 205 for the actual muffle size.

2. Also, the corpse stretchers, whose handlebars were at least thrice as long as shown, were not pushed into the muffles using a bar held by prisoners, but with the help of rollers attached to a bar running underneath the muffle doors.
  3. Like Henryk Tauber, David Olère insists that the stretcher was pushed into the muffle by just one person, but again: the lever rule prevents a single man from balancing a stretcher as shown with a weight heavier than his own – since nothing keeps the stretcher up inside the muffle!
  4. It is physically impossible to work or stand with a naked upper body in front of open muffle doors whose inside temperature is 1,400-1,800°F.
  5. No flames can come out of muffle doors of coke-fired furnaces.
- L: But perhaps the flames emanate from corpses burning inside the muffle, not from the coke-gas generator.
- R: If a huge number of corpses were in that muffle burning that intensely, no further corpses could have been put into that muffle. No, that muffle is empty.
- In other words: David Olère is spreading the same exaggeration, inventions, and lies as Henryk Tauber. He is merely using a different medium.
- What we really ought to think about Olère was demonstrated by Jean-Claude Pres-sac (1989, p. 554):

*“What can we say about former Krematorium III Sonderkommando member David Olère coolly telling me in 1981 that the SS made sausages of human flesh [‘Kremawurst’], except that he was still living in the nightmare that had been imposed on him and recounted anything that came into his head, [...]”*

#### 4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, who worked as forensic pathologist with the infamous Josef Mengele at Auschwitz since May 1944, assures us that he has recounted everything “without exaggeration” in his book (Nyiszli 1993), about which German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Maser said that it contains excessive lies (see p. 379). According to his account, each of the four crematories at Auschwitz had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. To these must be added the 6,000 who he says were shot and burned in trenches every day at the “birch wood.”

L: But the story is that there were mass gassings in the bunkers there, not mass shootings at a wood.

R: That official “truth” apparently did not get through to Nyiszli. At any rate, according to Nyiszli, Auschwitz had a murder rate of around 26,000 people per day, which comes to 780,000 per month or around ten million per year. It came to a total of around 20 million after the Birkenau crematories went into operation – in addition to the two million already shot at “Birkenwald.”

L: No exaggerations?

R: Nyiszli, who worked in the autopsy room of a Birkenau crematorium, gave the length of the “gas chambers” as 150 meters. The actual length of the basement morgue was a fifth of that: 30 meters (cf. Mattogno 1988).

L: And he is still not exaggerating?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to salvage Nyiszli’s credibility by suggesting that Nyiszli did in fact tell the truth, but for some inscrutable reason exaggerated everything fourfold (Pressac 1989, pp. 473, 475, 479), which isn’t true either, because his victim number, to give just one example, is inflated by a factor of twenty, if we take the figure currently bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum of about one million.

The most-revealing point of Nyiszli’s testimony is how he describes a gassing. Nyiszli claimed repeatedly and falsely that Zyklon B was “chlorine in granular form,” which, heavy as chlorine gas is, spread first along the floor of the gas chamber (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 40, 137, 154f.). Nyiszli describes the scene it produced in the alleged gas chamber as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 40f.):

*“The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air. [...] The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later.”*

R: Since Zyklon B releases not chlorine but hydrogen cyanide, which is insignificantly lighter than air, it is clear that this never happened. And because Nyiszli claims to have worked many months inside the very crematorium where this is said to have happened, he would have known what Zyklon B was made of and what its effect during mass gassings were. The fact that he made up this absurd lie proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that he never saw a single mass gassing with

Zyklon B or any other use of it.

Another key feature of Nyiszli's testimonies is his claim that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* – the inmate allegedly in charge of pulling the corpses out of the gas chambers and burning them in furnaces or on pyres – were killed by the Germans every four months, and replaced with new inmates, in order to leave no witnesses of the crime behind (*ibid.*, pp. 252f.).

If that were so, the world wouldn't be awash in Holocaust survivors claiming to have been a member of such a *Sonderkommando* and to have worked in it much longer than just four months, with no SS man ever attempting to murder them as "carriers of a terrible secret." Mattogno has so far published four books analyzing many of these witness accounts, thus delivering a lethal blow to the orthodox narrative (2021, Subchapters 2.5 & 3.2; 2021d; 2022d; 2022e). I am sure it won't be the last one either, as more and more testimonies of these surviving *Sonderkommando* members keep popping up (see Greif 2022). Let me just pick out one of these witnesses:

#### 4.5.11. Filip Müller

R: Filip Müller, who admitted that he had read "a large amount of literature" on the topic (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20645), is one of the gushiest writers and speakers of all the Auschwitz witnesses. In addition, he is literally "living proof" that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* were not themselves murdered every few months, as is often claimed. Müller claims to have been a member of this *Sonderkommando* from summer of 1943 until the bitter end (Fritz Bauer... pp. 20521f., 20569-20573). He also made the following statement during the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 88f.; Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20681f., pp. 20700-20702):

*"The chief of the crematory, Moll, once grabbed a child away from its mother. I saw that at Crematorium IV. There were two big pits nearby where they were burning corpses. He threw the child into the boiling fat that had collected in the trenches around the pit... There were these two pits near Crematorium IV. They were about 40 meters long and six to eight meters wide, with a depth of about two and a half meters. The fat from the corpses would collect at the edge. We had to pour this fat over the corpses."*

L: This is getting monotonous; we have heard it so many times.

R: Pardon me, but Müller did tend to plagiarize others, as I said earlier.<sup>379</sup> 35 years after liberation Müller finally wrote down his memoirs in a book, the most comprehensive depiction of Auschwitz horrors of all. Interestingly, he repeated in it the false gassing scene described by Nyiszli (Müller 1979a, p. 117):

*"As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still had the*

<sup>379</sup> See p. 440; cf. Mattogno 1986 & 1990a. Similar descriptions of fat from cadavers are to be found in his book already quoted (1979b, pp. 207ff., 216ff., 227).

*strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards.”*

L: In other words, just as Nyiszli, Müller never saw a mass gassing either. He simply copied what he had read and heard elsewhere.

R: And not just this scene, but other scenes from Nyiszli's tall tale as well (see Mattogno 2021d, pp. 56-77) and also from other authors (*ibid.*, pp. 77-101).

L: Müller's book was in fact ghostwritten by a certain Helmut Freitag, a fiction writer, which may explain all these things.

R: Although Müller spoke and understood German, it was not his native language. He would not have been able to write this book in German. This is probably why Freitag was hired, and then they both took the liberty to fill a slim testimony with lots of Holocaust kitsch and clichés they found elsewhere. Among them is a heart-wrenching scene of a death ceremony held by two thousand condemned Jews just before their execution (F. Müller 1979a, pp. 70f., all subsequent page numbers from there):



III. 217: Filip Müller

*“Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Vidui. First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: ‘bogati’ (we have sinned), ‘gazalti’ (we have done wrong to our fellow men), ‘dibarti’ (we have slandered), ‘heevetjti’ (we have been deceitful), ‘verhirschati’ (we have sinned), ‘sadti’ (we have been proud), ‘maradti’ (we have been disobedient). ‘My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!’ The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God's hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.*

*Meanwhile, Oberscharführer Voss stood nearby with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the Kaddish for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber.”*

R: This is a good example of the category of witness testimony in which victims in gas chambers give incendiary speeches or sing patriotic or communist songs. On p. 110 of his novel Müller even claims that Slovaks were singing the Czechoslovak national anthem and the Jewish *Hatikvah* in the gas chamber, which today is

Israel's national anthem.

L: Sure, things like that happen: A large crowd celebrates their own execution.

R: Or consider this holo-erotic scene, another category of gas-chamber testimony: Müller, who is weary of life, decides he wants to die in the gas chamber with naked young women:

*"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads un-*

*comprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.' She went on: 'We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,' [...]. Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (pp. 113f.)

L: If it was so easy to shove Müller out of the gas chamber, why couldn't they shove their own way out?

R: That's a good question. Then comes the question of how likely it is that a group of naked girls facing mass execution would behave that way. And while we are on the subject of holo-pornography, let me mention another instance:

*"Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and garter. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot. [...] She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack's forehead. [...] At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him."* (pp. 87f.)

R: Sex sells everything; and since this type of Holocaust tale of a sexy woman starting a rebellion appears rather frequently, I would not want to deprive you of this little holo-porno show. Müller actually stole this theme from an anonymous "report" by an unknown Polish officer (later identified as Jerzy Tabeau) as published



III. 218: Jerzy Tabeau (Fritz Bauer..., images).

by Henry Morgenthau's propaganda agency War Refugee Board.<sup>380</sup> From there it spread like a metastasizing cancer into the stories of many Holocaust novelists. Eugen Kogon, for instance, told his version as follows (Kogon 1946, p. 167):

*"The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing."*

R: You see, if many witnesses tell a similar story, that doesn't mean it is true. It just means that they had access to similar sources. But now let's get serious again. In a different scene, Müller reports the following about his first day of work in Crematorium I of the Main Camp:

*"The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge furnaces. [...] As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron incinerators. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them. [...]"*

*We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suit-cases and rucksacks. [...] Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings. [...] the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames [...]"* (p. 12)

R: The furnaces of Crematorium I were made of firebrick, not of cast iron. Furthermore his allegation that the victims were gassed fully clothed along with their luggage contradicts all logic and all other testimonies, as well as official versions of history. Let me also point out that neither large nor small flames could ever escape from cremation furnaces, just as smoke could not escape. This is because the doors of the muffles were always kept closed, except for the moment when corpses were introduced. But even if the doors were opened, no large flames and not much smoke could escape. To top it all off, Müller claims to have eaten "triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake," which he claims to have found in the pocket of one of the victims in the gas chamber (p. 13). This is obviously impossible while wearing a gas mask. But if he had removed the mask, that would have been his last meal. In view of such nonsense as this, it is not surprising that Müller would understate the time needed for cremation by a factor of nine, in order to correspondingly increase the capacity of the furnaces.<sup>381</sup> He was obviously inspired by Rudolf Höss, who gave the same bizarre testimony in this regard.

Here is my favorite scene from the whole Müller novel:

*"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all Hauptsturmführer Kitt and Obersturmführer Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best*

<sup>380</sup> "The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia," Collection of War Refugee Board, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, doc. FDRL 2; see Aynat 1998a, Appendix 3.

<sup>381</sup> 20 min. for three corpses per muffle (F. Müller 1979a, p. 16), hence nine per hour, and roughly 3,000 corpses per crematory and day, instead of 1 corpse per hour. On p. 59 he even claims 200 corpses per muffle and day, hence, for a 20-hour day of operation, 10 corpses per hour or 6 min. per corpse.



*pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about.*” (pp. 46f.)

L: If he had omitted the nonsense with the jumping buckets, one might have believed it.

R: Yes, if one is inclined to believe anything Müller says. However, freshly dissected muscle tissue jerks only when an electrical shock is applied to it. And even then it could not shake the bucket, for the simple reason that the physical law of inertia would not allow it.

L: Allow me to point out that this passage is missing in the French translation of Müller’s book (F. Müller 1980).

R: Still another example of his journalistic integrity: Müller’s detailed knowledge of the gas chamber, in which he claims to have worked for three years, led him to give the following testimony about the mechanism for introducing Zyklon B into the “gas chamber”:

*“The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”* (p. 60; similar Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20693f.)

R: Here he is contradicting Michał Kula, who gave two very detailed descriptions of these columns. According to Kula, the columns had a removable insert, in which the Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber and then removed after completion of the gassing (see the following chapter.)

L: Whom should we believe?

R: Neither one, since there are no holes in the ceiling through which such a device could have been extended through the roof. Both these witnesses neglected to correlate their lies. Müller tells the following untruths about the gassing procedure itself:

*“As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. [...] Many [of the corpses] had turned blue, [...]”* (p. 117)

L: But victims of cyanide poisoning do not turn blue.

R: Right, but he is in “good” company with this false claim (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 226-228). The fact is that hydrogen-cyanide gas, which furthermore is 9% lighter than air at the same temperature, would be evenly dissipated in a room full of people. The convection created by body warmth would have mixed all the gases together.

Maybe it is best if we accept Müller’s own opinion of his novel, which is only included in the German original (F. Müller 1979a, p. 271):

*“[...] and I myself was not sure whether I had not just dreamed it all.”*

R: By the way, Filip Müller was a member of the camp partisan underground along

with the professional propagandists and liars Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum, and Adolf Rögner. (For more revelation on Müller see Temmer 2008 and Mattogno 2021d, Part 1).

#### 4.5.12. Michał Kula

R: Former Auschwitz internee Michał Kula does not rank among the most-frequently quoted Holocaust witnesses, but an important role has been assigned to him in recent years (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 487; Pelt 2002, p. 206-208). The reason for this is because he gave detailed descriptions of the “wire-net push-in devices” as discussed in Subchapter 3.4.7. (p. 220), which he says were built by the inmate metalworking shop inside the camp. With these columns, Zyklon B was allegedly lowered into the purported gas chambers of Birkenau Crematoriums II and III and then, when the gassing was completed, removed from the chamber.

Mattogno has pointed out, however, that there is no evidence whatsoever for the existence of the wire-net device described by Kula.<sup>382</sup> This is quite apart from the fact that there are no openings in the roof of the morgue said to have been a gas chamber into which Kula’s columns would have fitted. What undermines Kula’s credibility even more, however, is the fact that he actually described these columns differently on two occasions. In the first instance, his columns were 70 cm wide, while they shrank down to a mere 24 cm in his second statement (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 147-149). In a third statement, he claimed the following (*ibid.*, p. 150):

*“There was a special concrete ski-jump [in the crematorium] onto which the people were thrown from the truck, [whose load bed] tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers.”*

L: Maybe he was referring to the corpse chutes.

R: That would be a bad choice of words, but even if that were so, vehicles had no access to these chutes in Birkenau, and the chutes did not lead into the morgues labelled as gas chambers. Such an absurd statement is indeed “unique” among all the material I have seen. How could Kula even have known that, since he worked in the metalworking shop and not in the crematorium?

L: He may have given his fantasy free rein.

R: Which disqualifies him as a trustworthy witness. But it fits that Kula told the usual nonsense also about the bodies of gassed victims (Pelt 2002, p. 112; Rudolf 2017, p. 227):

*“I saw then that they [the corpses] had a greenish color. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off.”*

R: Victims of cyanide poisoning are not colored green, but rather rose red. And exposure to hydrogen cyanide does not cause bodies to disintegrate and the skin to peel off.

L: Maybe Kula had seen ordinary corpses that had been lying about for too long, because of inadequate crematorium capacity. Maybe he just imagined that they died by gassing.

R: The same way he “imagined” that some of the things allegedly built in the inmate workshop were used as insertion columns for Zyklon B. Anyway, in view of Ku-

<sup>382</sup> Mattogno 2004h, pp. 292-294; 2004i, pp. 275f.; 2019, Chapter 2.5.

la's vivid imagination, his allegations are worthless as long as we do not have any material or documentary evidence supporting them.

#### 4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: It is hardly worthwhile to discuss the professional denouncer and convicted serial liar Adolf Rögner again separately (see p. 383). Because some of his statements complete the picture, however, I will add a few more examples of his skill in lying. Rögner's best testimony was the following (*ibid.*, p. 65):

*"In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter [...] – used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles, and burning tampons in the vagina."*

L: More sado-masochistic Holo-porn. Rögner was not only a pathological liar but a pervert as well.

R: People who are constantly sitting in prison for fraud, forgery and perjury tend to be sexually deprived. Speaking of perversion, consider Rögner's fantasy about children (*ibid.*, vol. 2, pp. 247-261):

- He alleged that the smallest children of arriving prisoners were yanked from their parents' arms and thrown on a big pile of 40 or 45 infants. Those on the bottom of the heap are said to have been crushed and smothered. From there, he said, the infants were tossed in a lorry and then thrown alive into roaring crematorium furnaces.
- He says that arriving children became so desperate on the ramp because of the brutality of the SS people that they hugged the legs of the SS men and were then shot by them.

L: Panicky children hugging the legs of someone of whom they are deathly afraid?

R: Here is a scene described by Röger that is a downright classic (cf. Rudolf 2003h, p. 354f.):

*"After the arrival of another prisoner transport in Auschwitz II B o g e r took one of the babies that lay on the floor, unwrapped it from its diapers, so that it was completely naked, took it by the legs and hit it by the head against the iron edge of the goods car, at first lightly and then with much greater force, until the head was completely squashed. Then he twisted around the arms and legs of the already dead child and threw it to the side."*

L: That sounds like the incubator lie invented by Hill and Knowlton to convince the United Nations to go to war against Iraq in 1991 (p. 35).

R: Correct. Only Rögner probably had no professional advice about this. But it is true that stories about atrocious baby murders have the highest psychological impact. Rögner claimed to have witnessed this same scene on another occasion, when he hid behind a non-existent tree at the ramp in Birkenau...

#### 4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik *et al.*

R: As our next-to-last example of fantastic accounts, let us review some statements made by various witnesses about the alleged burning of corpses under the open sky at Treblinka.

First is that of Eliahu Rosenberg, one of the witnesses who appeared at the

Demjanjuk trial, which was rejected as incredible even by the Israeli court. He reported.<sup>383</sup>

*“After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit [...]. For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn’t burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them.”*



III. 219: Eliahu Rosenberg

L: Is he saying that the old, exhumed corpses, that is, most of them, did not need gasoline, but burned by themselves?

R: Would you please stop stealing my point! In his testimony in Jerusalem, he repeated the same nonsense (HT no. 34, p. 24):

*“In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That’s why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.”*

L: Does anyone believe such claptrap?

R: Only 99% of all people on this pitiful planet.

L: It makes you wonder whether homo sapiens is really an intelligent species.

R: Well, most people don’t know any of these details. If they did, I suppose most of them would quit believing, which is why we have this presentation – and why authorities the world over want to suppress it.

Anyway, the witness Szyja Warszawski, who arrived at Treblinka in July 1942, testified that at least 10,000 persons per day were gassed with chlorine, and then cremated as follows (Rudolf 2019, p. 496):

*“The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. [...] A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves.”*

R: Yankiel Wiernik, the only witness who admitted having directly participated in the process of extermination over a long period, wrote (Donat 1979, p. 170):

*“It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires.”*

Wiernik also claimed that millions of Jews were killed at Treblinka and that a quarter of these victims had been cremated within a few days. Whereas orthodox historians claim that some 870,000 victims were cremated within 122 days (see Table 18, p. 272), Wiernik’s claims would mean that at least 500,000 were cremated within a few days, or some 100,000 per day, which would have resulted in pyres 370 m high (1,200 ft) when using the data of Table 18!

Richard Glazar, who wrote down his memories only late in life, made this succinct

<sup>383</sup> Rullmann 1987, pp. 141f.; for the following explanations cf. Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2019, pp. 495-500.

observation (Glazar 1995, p. 29):

*“Bodies don’t really burn that well. They burn very poorly, in fact. You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable.”*

R: In addition, he related that he and 24 other Jews were the only ones allowed to work outside the camp, collecting branches to camouflage the fence. He also stated that he had to climb the trees in order to break off branches (*ibid.*, pp. 56, 127f.). Thus, according to Glazar, there was no tree-cutting detail at all at Treblinka, only a detail to gather branches for camouflage purposes. In other words: According to Glazar, human bodies may have burned poorly, but they still burned by themselves.

Jewish mainstream author Rachel Auerbach compiled various witness accounts and summarized them as follows (Donat 1979, pp. 32f., 38):

*“Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews. The discovery of Professor Spanner’s soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.*

*In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.*

*‘Men won’t burn without women.’ [...] [T]he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses [...] Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material. [...] Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones. [...] [W]ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames.”*

L: Here we have all the lies rolled up in one: The collection of human fat, soap made of human fat, and blood (which is 90% water) as fuel.

R: And all this in the book praised by Yad Vashem as the standard work on Treblinka. The other book that is likewise recommended as a standard work on the three alleged pure extermination camps – Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór – also contains the same fantastic material (Arad 1987, pp. 175f.):

*“[...]T]he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the ‘burning group,’ writes: ‘The SS ‘expert’ on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer [...]’*



III. 220: Yankiel Wiernik

*These [fresh] bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches [i.e., the graves] and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn."*

R: There was one orthodox Holocaust writer who did not fail to notice that something was wrong, however. Jean-François Steiner, whose book on Treblinka is categorized as a novel,<sup>384</sup> graphically described the actual problems that would have developed from such a gigantic demand for cremation wood (Steiner 1966, p. 294):

*"The costs proved to be insurmountable. In addition to huge amounts of gasoline, they would have needed as many tree trunks as they had corpses. It was not a rational undertaking because, even if they were able to cut down all the forests in Poland, they would still run out of gasoline. The battle for Stalingrad had been lost, and the rich oil fields of the Caucasus disappeared like a mirage."*

L: It is really sad that it requires a novel writer to get at least some realism into this entire affair!

R: How true, how very true! But J. F. Steiner, who likewise compiled a great deal of testimonies, found a way out of that impasse by joining in the discovery of self-incinerating corpses (*ibid.*, p. 295):

*"Some corpses were fireproof while others burned easily. The trick was to use the flammable ones to burn the others. According to his (H. Floss's) research – apparently they were quite extensive – old corpses burned better than new ones, fat ones better than thin ones, women better than men, and children better than men but not as well as women. It turned out that the decomposing corpses of fat women were the best of all."*

R: According to the testimonies of several people, there really were several detachments in camp whose task it was to gather firewood. While A. Krzepicki, S. Wilenberg, and R. Glazar were aware only of the detachment that gathered branches from trees in order to camouflage the camp (Donat 1979, pp. 124-192), Y. Arad describes a wood-gathering detail that originally gathered just enough wood for construction and heating needs, but later had to supply wood for cremation as well (Arad 1987, p. 110). However, the witnesses and true Holocaust believers all agree that the wood was lit only like a campfire under the heaps of corpses, until they caught fire and burned by themselves.

L: Abra Cadabra.

R: That's the easiest way to solve evidence problems. Or as one could read in a Swiss Jewish paper in 1993 (*Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi*, Basel, November 11, 1993):

*"Every Jew can deduct from our Parsha and can live with this insight that the Jewish people is not subject to the limitations of natural laws."*

L: Nor were the SS men in those camps, apparently. And that is the way we got court-imposed "common knowledge."

R: Rachel Auerbach unwittingly gave the proper comment on all this nonsense about Treblinka when she stated (Donat 1979, p. 48):

*"As the Italian saying goes: 'Se non è vero, è ben trovato.'"*

Which translates to:

*"Even if it is not true, it is well invented."*

<sup>384</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-François\\_Steiner](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-François_Steiner) (accessed on April 14, 2017).



### 4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: In conclusion of our consideration of incredible testimonies, and as introduction to testimonies that are more credible, we will now consider the statements of our last witness. Since Wiesel does not claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz (see Table 27, p. 439), he had to come up with a different way of exterminating his fellow Jews.

In order to murder his victims, Wiesel hit upon the idea of having the victims of Auschwitz burned alive in huge open fires. Here is his account of what he claimed to have witnessed in May 1944:

*“Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something there. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes... those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)*

*So this is where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults. [...] ‘Father,’ I said, ‘if that is so, I don’t want to wait here. I’m going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.’” (ibid., p. 30)*

R: The French original actually reads “vegetating for hours in the flames” (1958, pp. 58f.), an exaggeration which obviously had been edited out in the English translation. As we all know, he did not have to “vegetate for hours in the flames,” though, nor spend any time there at all.

Since Wiesel claims that he was led straight to these pits after having alighted from the train at Birkenau, it follows that these flaming infernos must have been



**III. 221:** *Painting by David Olère, which may have inspired Elie Wiesel.*

close to the Birkenau railway ramp, although all historians agree – and several air photos of spring and summer 1944 confirm – that there never were any cremation pits anywhere near the ramp. Hence, Wiesel saw flames where there were none. Here are two more examples (Wiesel 1960, pp. 25, 28):

*“[...] the flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky. [...] Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames?”*

R: At any rate, Wiesel was saved by a wondrous event (*ibid.*, p. 31):

*“Our line had now only fifteen paces to go. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven.*

*We marched slowly on as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four more steps. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depth of my heart I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued a whisper from my lips: Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé raba... May His name be blessed and magnified.... My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death... No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into our barracks.”*

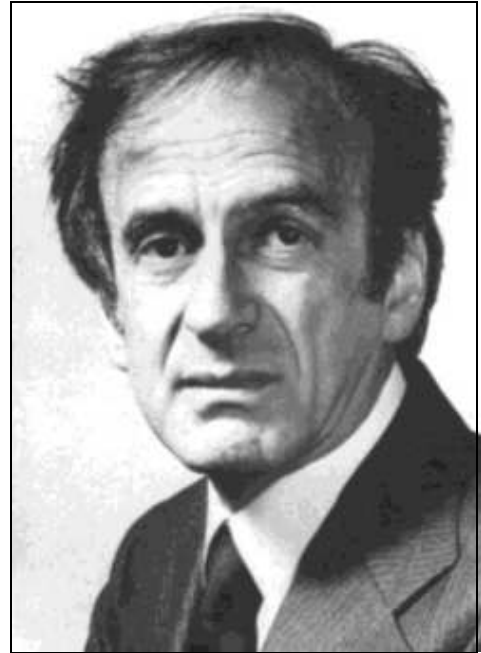
R: Wiesel's statements of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz and later toward the end of the war at Buchenwald are full of factual and chronological impossibilities which I cannot deal with here, but which have been thoroughly discussed elsewhere (Routledge 2020).

In a different context, Elie Wiesel himself gave us a clue of what to think about his writings (Wiesel 1982, p. viii):

*“‘What are you writing?’ the Rebbe asked. ‘– Stories,’ I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. ‘About people you have known?’ Yes, about people I might have known. ‘About things that happened?’ Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. ‘But they did not?’ No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: ‘That means that you are writing lies!’ I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. ‘Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; others are – although they never occurred.’”*

L: But it is not certain that Wiesel meant his Auschwitz memoirs with this.

R: No, but it is certain that his Auschwitz tale is neither true nor did it take place, so I guess that he is covering himself here. But wait a little while, for Wiesel's amazing finale is still to come.



III. 222: Elie Wiesel

## 4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements

### 4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: The end of Elie Wiesel's testimony on Auschwitz includes a very strange episode. When the Red Army was about to overrun Auschwitz in January 1945, the Germans evacuated the camp, but left it up to the sick inmates to decide whether they wanted to flee with the Germans or await the arrival of the Red Army. Some of Wiesel's exact words on how he and his father made their decision read as follows (Wiesel 1960, p. 78; cf. Berg 2003):

*"The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him [the father] entered as a patient or nurse. Or else we could follow the others. 'Well, what shall we do, Father?' He was silent. 'Let's be evacuated with the others,' I told him."*

R: You need to fully realize what this means: For years Elie Wiesel and his father, so they claimed later, had been living in hell, where people had been burned alive in masses. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated with all methods one can think of. Then early in 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Russians. And how did they decide? They decided to flee from their liberators with their diabolic mass murderers. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell created by the evil Germans. They decided to reach out for the uncertainty of the cold and dark night under the guard of their German Satans.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Here the key to the truth lies hidden! Elie Wiesel and his father feared the liberation by the Red Army more than they feared whatever the Germans or whatever fate would do to them when fleeing.

L: You did not quote that honestly, for something else results from the context.

R: What do you mean?

L: Briefly before this passage, Wiesel reports how the inmates were talking to each other about rumors that all inmates staying behind would be summarily executed and brought to the crematorium, or that the entire camp would be mined shortly before the SS leaves, and that it would be blown up.

R: And shortly before that, Wiesel mentions that it had turned out that all inmates who had been left behind were simply liberated by the Soviets. Hence these rumors were all wrong. Apart from the fact that at that point in time, all the crematoriums had already been dismantled or dynamited. And apart from the fact that the Germans permitted that Elie, who was unable to work due to an injury to his foot, was not only not killed, but was actually transferred to the camp hospital in January 1945 and even underwent surgery. Wiesel knew full well from his own experience that the SS wasn't murdering sick inmates but took care of them and nursed them back to health.

L: But the rumors explain why Wiesel fled with the Germans.

R: Only I don't buy it, because by early 1945 everybody knew, Wiesel included – he even writes about it in his book several times – that Germany had lost the war. Hence the SS had to leave the inmates behind at some point. The later and closer to the German surrender that happened, the more desperate the SS men would be,

and the more likely violent excesses became. Under such circumstances, any rumor that inmates staying behind would be executed should have been an even bigger motivation to get away from those German devils at the first opportunity. But no, in spite of his open, bleeding foot injury, he ran away with the Germans.

In order to show that this is not a single case, I may support this with statements by Primo Levi. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz*, how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates who fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick (Levi 1986, p. 154):

*“It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock if I had not felt so weak: fear is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away.”*



**III. 223:** Primo Levi.

R: Keep in mind: The fear he writes about here is the one that drove the inmates – he talks about the instinct of the flock – and which drove them to flee *with* the Germans. They therefore did not fear the Germans, but apparently the Russians. And Levi even gives us the result of this “referendum by feet”: 800 mostly incapacitated inmates decided to stay in Auschwitz, but 20,000 others joined the National Socialist mass murderers.

Wiesel and Levi, two of the most influential atrocity propagandists against the Germans, admit here in the midst of their most important propaganda works – unnoticed by a world lulled into believing their atrocity stories – that they did not really fear the Germans. How would we have expected them to react, if they themselves had believed in their own stories?

L: They would have longed for liberation by the Russians and would have done anything to get away from the Germans.

R: You said it. Gilad Atzmon has quoted yet another stunning example of such voluntary joining of the alleged death marches (Atzmon 2010), which he found in a Hebrew book written by none other than Israel Gutman (1957, p. 168):

*“One of my friends and relatives in the camp came to me on the night of the evacuation and offered a common hiding place somewhere on the way from the camp to the factory. [...] The intention was to leave the camp with one of the convoys and to escape near the gate, using the darkness we thought to go a little far from the camp. The temptation was very strong. And yet, after I considered it all, I then decided to join [the march] with all the other inmates and to share their fate.”*



L: This was written by one of Israel's leading Holocaust scholars?

R: Yes, that very person. He preferred staying with the Germans, too, rather than trying to escape and being "liberated," which makes me wonder whether he really believes what he has written in his many books on this topic. The importance of the decisions made by Levi, Gutman, Wiesel and his father as well as by many hundreds or even thousands of their co-inmates cannot be overestimated. Or as American revisionist scholar Friedrich Paul Berg put it (Berg 2003, p. 39):

*"In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between,*

*on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime. [...]*

*The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind: 'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question' [...] Oh what heartache!"*

R: Elie Wiesel reports, you decide!

On January 27, 2005, the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army, the *Chicago Tribune* wrote:

*"Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*

*Ten thousand Soviet war prisoners were sent to Auschwitz in 1941, and a grim fate awaited the survivors among them. Stalin decreed that there were no Soviet 'prisoners,' only 'betrayers of the motherland.' Thus classified, they were rounded up and sent to languish in Siberia.*

*Many in Eastern Europe saw the Soviets 'not as liberators but as aggressors – it was a second occupation,' said Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the archives at the Auschwitz-Birkenau state museum."*

L: So Elie Wiesel made the right decision.

R: Quite so. Others were less fortunate, as they had no choice and at best ended up in Stalin's GULag (see the example given on p. 294). One has to keep in mind the reign of terror, which the Soviets unleashed in the areas they occupied in eastern Europe, in order to understand that the Red Army could not and would not liberate anyone (cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 279-327; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 1993; Nawratil



**III. 224:** Israel Gutman, testifying during the Eichmann Trail in Jerusalem in 1961.

2003).

Reading survivor literature with a critical attitude and an open mind can reveal many similar statements elsewhere as well. Let me give you two more examples.

The father of Anne Frank, Otto Frank, married a second time. The daughter of his second wife wrote a book in 1991 in which she relates the story of her parents. In the context of the evacuation of prisoners from Auschwitz to other camps she wrote (Schloss 1991, p. 117):

*“Our rows got thinner. Every couple of days the SS took thirty or forty women out of the barracks in order to send them to the west to central Germany. The danger for me to be selected for these transports as well grew with every day. Whenever the SS came I kept my head down, braided my rope, and prayed.”*

L: So they did not want to be transferred away from Auschwitz.

R: Right. Very similar to this is the statement by French-Jewish Auschwitz inmate Marc Klein, a professor at the medical faculty of the University of Strassburg, Alsace (M. Klein 1946):

*“It was always an unpleasant menace to be transported [away from Auschwitz], because one instantly lost all material advantages, the big ones and the little ones, which one had gained in a camp in the long run. It was a departure to the unknown, paired with the burden of the travel and the difficulties of the new environment in a different camp. Despite all, at least for the Jews, who were always threatened by massive Jewish gassings, a transport could sometimes be a path of rescue. [...] One day a transport left for Natzweiler/Struthof. I was intensely tempted to be a part of it, because that would get me home to the Alsace. But from a safe source I had learned that this would be a Himmlerfahrtskommando,<sup>[385]</sup> so that I renounced.”*

R: Hence, the threat of the gas chambers cannot have been that real after all, if a mere rumor makes him decide to stay in Auschwitz. We will meet Prof. Klein again in just a few moments. But before we do, I have one more revisionist impertinence: What would you think if it turned out the Elie Wiesel was actually never incarcerated at Auschwitz, that his entire life is that of an imposter, a case of identity theft?

L: I think I'd declare you insane.

R: Or Elie Wiesel, if it's true. I haven't made up my mind myself about this, but intrepid revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno picked up and substantiated allegations made by Miklós Grüner (Grüner 2007), a former deportee to Auschwitz, who steadfastly claims that the Elie Wiesel the world knows is not the same he knew in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010c-e; Routledge 2020). So stay tuned. There is always more to learn!

#### 4.6.2. “Opera during the Holocaust”

R: The following article was published on May 1, 1997 in the Australian newspaper *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales). It speaks for itself:

*“We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a ‘death camp’ for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but*

<sup>385</sup> Ascension to heaven command = certain death assignment.



would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.)

There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children's choir, opera performances – all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn't fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions – material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops – will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various war-time air photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoners' pool – now seen close-up – appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let's turn to no less a source than the *Jerusalem Post* (domestic edition), January 25, 1995, (Features), page 7. This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled 'Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love.' 'In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp,' runs the introduction. Professor K. writes: 'The Chorale from (Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was... performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943... I was a member of that choir... I... remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp...'

'In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. (Response not stated)... Nurses, doctors, and patients survived...'

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

'One of the youth leaders of our group... asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. (The family camp!) It was the soul of the camp.

'Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism... There was a conductor named Imre... (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks



**III. 225:** Inmate swimming pool in the Auschwitz Main Camp with three starting blocks and a three-meter diving board. Photo taken in spring 2001 (German-quality work. It still holds the water!). © Dr. Robert H. Countess

where the acoustics were good...

*'(In) the fall 1944... huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.'* (End quote.)

Ah, so 'huge masses' of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available *ad nauseam* all around us.

*My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?"*

R: The eye-opening video by David Cole mentioned in this article can be watched for free on the Internet (Cole 1993a). The leisure activities mentioned in the above article did indeed exist and are by no means unknown to the normal literature about Auschwitz, as claimed in the article. There are many references in the survivor literature referring to things which are in extreme contrast to the notion of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. For sake of brevity, I shall only reproduce a very concise list here:<sup>386</sup>

### Culture

Theater;<sup>387</sup> cinema, cabaret,<sup>388</sup> orchestras of all nationalities, most members Jews;<sup>389</sup> Alma Rose, niece of composer Gustav Mahler, was conductor of the

<sup>386</sup> Most of the following items were collected by German lawyer Hajo Herrmann.

<sup>387</sup> Pressac 1989, p. 41.

<sup>388</sup> M. Klein 1946.

<sup>389</sup> *Ibid.*; F. Müller 1979b, p. 10; Reitlinger 1961, p. 126.

women's orchestras;<sup>390</sup> Ignaz Speiser as famous violinist, Szymon Laks, composer, violinist, conductor of the camp orchestra;<sup>391</sup> choirs;<sup>392</sup> Russian ballet, Italian orchestra.<sup>393</sup>

### Sport and Spare Time

sport field; soccer games between SS soldiers and inmate functionaries;<sup>394</sup> children's playground, table tennis;<sup>395</sup> kindergarten, school for Jews from Theresienstadt;<sup>396</sup> green areas for inmates to rest, flower beds;<sup>397</sup> swimming pool, water polo;<sup>388</sup> sauna;<sup>398</sup> brothel.<sup>399</sup>

### Contact from and to the Outside World

Sending and receiving letters;<sup>400</sup> parcel reception for Jews;<sup>401</sup> 50,000 parcels to Jews;<sup>402</sup> in 2½ months one million parcels for inmates;<sup>403</sup> one parcel per month and Jew;<sup>404</sup> releases;<sup>405</sup> inmates worked together with Polish civilians and British POWs, smuggling mail and documents;<sup>406</sup> inmates with special ID leave camp without guards;<sup>407</sup> good escape chances, 90% successful;<sup>408</sup> visit by commission of the International Red Cross in September 1944;<sup>409</sup> listening to Allied broadcasts.<sup>410</sup>

### Bureaucracy

Welfare-department replies to inquiries from outside, gives advice in legal affairs, inheritances, births, weddings, deaths, and release of property of deceased inmates to relatives;<sup>411</sup> camp administration reports any unnatural death to public prosecutor;<sup>412</sup> 30 signatures necessary for death certificate;<sup>413</sup> urn depot, remains of deceased inmates sent to relatives;<sup>414</sup> death notification for relatives in Czechia.<sup>415</sup>

<sup>390</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung Magazin* 1990, no. 563, p. 80; cf. entry in Klee 2007.

<sup>391</sup> *Liberty Bell*, Washington, D.C., Feb. 1988, p. 34.

<sup>392</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, State Museum Auschwitz, p. 259; Walendy 1981, p. 198; Langbein 1987, p. 150ff.

<sup>393</sup> Walendy 1981, p. 244.

<sup>394</sup> Langbein 1987, p. 155; District Court... 1985, pp. 338, 397.

<sup>395</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 430f.; Noar 1986, p. 57.

<sup>396</sup> F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.

<sup>397</sup> Walendy 1981, p. 287.

<sup>398</sup> Pressac 1989, p. 57; Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f..

<sup>399</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 28; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 57; Walendy 1981, p. 115; it must be assumed that not all or even most women worked voluntarily there, though: Sommer 2009.

<sup>400</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 48.

<sup>401</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 226; Langbein 1987, p. 43.

<sup>402</sup> Walendy 1981, p. 38; Rassinier 1982, p. 246f.

<sup>403</sup> Frei 2000, p. 411.

<sup>404</sup> F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.

<sup>405</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 45; Broszat 1981, p. 179; Langbein 1987, p. 70; Walendy 1981, p. 126; see works quoted in notes 135f.

<sup>406</sup> Langbein 1987, p. 513; *Hefte von Auschwitz* 18, pp. 66, 215, 220; Broszat 1981, p. 99.

<sup>407</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 39.

<sup>408</sup> Broszat 1981, pp. 99f., 178.

<sup>409</sup> Rassinier 1982, p. 246.

<sup>410</sup> Broszat 1981, p. 99.

<sup>411</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 57.

<sup>412</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 34.

<sup>413</sup> Lenski 1990, p. 309.

<sup>414</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18; p. 65.

## Work and Family

Harmony between Aryan and Jewish colleagues and colleagues in higher positions;<sup>416</sup> women labor camp with sewing room and weaving mill;<sup>417</sup> only a fraction of all inmates works, in May 1944 11,331 are not capable of working;<sup>418</sup> family camp for Gypsies;<sup>419</sup> inmates wear civilian clothes and long hair, many births within the camp;<sup>420</sup> children's block for orphans;<sup>421</sup> family camp for Jews from Theresienstadt.<sup>422</sup>

## Food and Health

Inmate canteen;<sup>400</sup> inmate hospital with several hundred beds;<sup>423</sup> sick books;<sup>424</sup> recovery for future labor;<sup>425</sup> double food rations, surgery rooms, X-ray equipment;<sup>426</sup> dental office;<sup>427</sup> woman confined to bed due to nerve disease well taken care of, testifying after war;<sup>428</sup> typhus epidemic in summer 1942: more than 200 casualties each day, also among civilians and SS staff; SS physician Dr. Schwela succumbs;<sup>429</sup> proper food for inmates;<sup>430</sup> 1,800 calories per day;<sup>431</sup> foreign workers at hard labor get up to 4,000, more than a German engineer; 4,800 sick and immobile inmates remain in Auschwitz under care of physicians;<sup>432</sup> inmates oppose relocation to other camps;<sup>433</sup> SS planned and built gigantic hospital complex for inmates (Mattogno 2016a).

R: Although this list contradicts the common notion of Auschwitz, it certainly fits well into all the other evidence we have learned about during these lectures.

To give you one example of the mind-boggling admissions of former Auschwitz inmates, let me quote what former inmate Prof. Dr. Marc Klein wrote in his memoirs under the headline "Auschwitz I Main Camp":<sup>434</sup>

*"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, basketball, and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be*

<sup>415</sup> Langbein 1987, p. 71.

<sup>416</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 545; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 45; F. Müller 1979b, p. 90.

<sup>417</sup> Langbein 1987, p. 177.

<sup>418</sup> Reitlinger 1961, pp. 125.

<sup>419</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 31; Langbein 1987, p. 44.

<sup>420</sup> F. Müller 1979b, p. 240.

<sup>421</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 830.

<sup>422</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 260.

<sup>423</sup> Walendy 1981, p. 120.

<sup>424</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 139.

<sup>425</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 716.

<sup>426</sup> See in general Noar 1986.

<sup>427</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 40; District Court... 1985, pp. 396, 399.

<sup>428</sup> Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 474.

<sup>429</sup> Staatliches Museum... 1988, p. 66

<sup>430</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 45;

<sup>431</sup> Rassinier 1982, p. 270; Walendy 1981, pp. 169, 188.

<sup>432</sup> Stäglich 1979a, p. 448

<sup>433</sup> Broszat 1981, p. 101; Noar 1986, p. 111.

<sup>434</sup> Faculté... 1954, p. 453; similar in M. Klein 1946; cf. Faurisson 2001b.

*noted that only the fit and well nourished inmates, who were spared from hard labor, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates.”*

R: Such descriptions do not dominate the survivor literature, of course. They are usually mentioned only in passing, beside the well-known horrors and atrocities. Only when intentionally searching for these things and putting them together, one realizes how paradoxical the image is that the witnesses draw of Auschwitz – and not just of Auschwitz. This should indeed be thought-provoking to all of us. A systematic analysis of the witness testimonies, which in the meantime spread out endlessly, has yet to be done. Who dares to tackle this thankless task?

L: Do you want to suggest with this that the inmates had a nice time in Auschwitz?

R: No, that is not what I am saying at all. The positive sides of the Auschwitz Camp mentioned in the survivor literature are only of limited value to assess the mental and physical well-being of the inmates. But one should neither demonize those who mention these things nor keep these things secret, just because they do not fit into one's concept. You can draw your own conclusions from these positive sides. Because the space in this book is restricted, I need to limit our discussion mainly to the issue of mass extermination, which is why I will not dwell any further on the joys and sorrows of the inmates who were not murdered.

Fact is that almost all statements by witnesses contain both true and false claims. Nobody has a perfect memory, and not everybody is an upholder of perfect moral standards. The art of separating the plausible from the implausible has almost been forgotten when it comes to statements on the Holocaust.

#### 4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files

R: In closing the fourth lecture I will now list several witness statements that I consider to be believable mainly because I cannot see a reason why former inmates should invent exonerating claims, or what external circumstances could “create” such exonerating statements.

L: Well, some inmates could have felt threatened by organizations of former SS members or even by the German government.

R: It can be ruled out objectively that the postwar German authorities posed any danger to inmates. The behavior of inmates and inmate organizations in postwar Germany also clearly indicates that they never perceived the new German authorities as a threat.

I consider the claim that SS organizations could have been perceived as a threat to former inmates as a bad joke. Former SS members were fair game without any legal protection everywhere in Europe and almost all over the world after 1945. No such organization with any noticeable influence ever existed, in contrast to the very influential and well-organized former inmates.

But let me now get to my excerpts of credible statements of former inmates. Not all claims of these witnesses are necessarily plausible, which I have shown elsewhere (Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005e), but in the following I will limit myself to the plausible aspects of them.

I already mentioned and analyzed the statements made by Maryla Rosenthal. De-

spite massive pressure of her environment, she remained steadfast that she could not remember any atrocities during her stay in Auschwitz (see p. 368 and following). I also pointed out earlier the sincere statement of former Auschwitz inmate Jakob Lewinski about the forced-labor camp Auschwitz Monowitz (see p. 179) as well as the testimony of Emil Behr, who during his stay in Auschwitz was an electrician and a colleague of Adolf Rögner, but who could confirm nothing of what the professional liar Rögner had alluded to (see p. 386).

#### 4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann

R: Soon after arriving at the camp Hartmann injured his foot and was sent off to peel potatoes. According to his recollection, he found a number of prisoners there who were ill or otherwise unfit for work, something that contradicts the received version of events that such prisoners were immediately gassed. He reports of an SS man who mistreated prisoners but who was then sentenced to death for that mistreatment. Otherwise he could not complain about being mistreated by concentration-camp personnel (Staatsanwaltschaft... 1959; vol. 1, p. 132; all subsequent volume and page numbers refer to these investigation files, unless mentioned otherwise).

#### 4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz

R: Bartoszewicz worked in the Auschwitz tannery. Owing to his membership in the camp partisans he was kicked about during interrogations, but he did not mention any other forms of torture (vol. 2, pp. 223ff.).

#### 4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki

R: Gorecki reports on a prisoner who had just had a bladder operation and who was about to have prostate surgery. Interestingly, such facts as that prisoners were operated on at Auschwitz to keep them alive receive little attention (vol. 2, p. 226).

#### 4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner

R: Even some statements by Rögner are not a lie, for example when he claims that during his stay at the Dachau concentration camp in May 1943 he was treated at the hospital in such a way that he was again fit for work (vol. 2, p. 250).

#### 4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang

R: Lang was incarcerated between 1940 and 1945 at Auschwitz and in 1943 became senior inmate supervisor (*Kapo*) at the *Deutsche Ausrüstung-Werke* (German Equipment Works), where he had 2,000 prisoners under him. He stated that he dealt with Boger only once during an investigation of an attempted act of sabotage. The West German officer who interrogated Lang in 1958 summed up Lang's statement as follows:

*"Lang has only heard secondhand that Boger was 'very keen' and that the prisoners were afraid of him. Lang claims he has never heard of killings or shootings of prisoners by Boger or on Boger's orders."*

R: Obviously Lang was high up in the prisoner hierarchy where he had contact with many prisoners and those responsible for the camp. This makes it all the more ex-



traordinary that he didn't know anything about the alleged murderous activities of Wilhelm Boger.

L: Perhaps on account of his collaboration with the Germans, Lang was compromised. He possibly maltreated the prisoners under him.

R: That is conceivable, but that would mean he could have been blackmailed, hence one would assume that he would have done anything in order not to upset the organizations of former inmates, that is to say, he would have spoken against Boger, even if it was not true. This tactic of hiding your own misdeeds was used by, for example, Eugen Kogon, as I already mentioned (see p. 60). But Lang does not incriminate Boger. Besides the love of truth, I don't know what else would have motivated Lang in making his statements in the way he did (vol. 2, pp. 279f.).

#### 4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon states that he was so badly mistreated by Boger that thereafter he was "fit for 'gassing.'" But then a wonder occurs and Salomon is taken to the camp hospital, where he recovers (vol. 2, p. 283).

#### 4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Just like Rögner, Jakob Fries was at Auschwitz as a professional criminal. During his interrogations he was serving a 14-year prison sentence. At Auschwitz Fries was the work foreman for all the work groups at Auschwitz Main Camp. According to his interrogators, Fries stated the following about Boger's alleged crimes (vol. 3, p. 437R.):

*"He claims not to have heard anything about shootings in Auschwitz. [...] He merely remembers that in Auschwitz, inmates who had tried to climb over the fence were shot by guards. He also claims to have heard nothing about other crimes against inmates. He claims to have learned only after 1945 and through media reports what had been going on in Auschwitz and especially in Birkenau."*

R: Here we have a witness who is either capable of differentiating between personal experience and that which he heard about after the war, or here is someone who collaborated with the Germans to organize forced labor and therefore adjusted his statement for tactical purposes of avoiding self-incrimination.

L: But I thought that inmates were not prosecuted?

R: Sure they were, in particular if they did not support the legend and had made enemies among other inmates. Take the fate of Emil Bednarek as an example. He was incarcerated in Auschwitz for allegedly belonging to a Polish underground movement. During his activity as an inmate overseer of the penal commando of Auschwitz, he was claimed to have murdered 14 other inmates, for which he was sentenced to a life term in prison (cf. Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979). Remember that the influential and well-organized associations of former inmates, like the VVN, put their fellow inmates under massive pressure right after the war – including threats and intimidations (Oscar 1950, p. 85.; see p. 411). It was easy for them to cook up some charges against noncompliant former co-inmates. In Western societies, these inmate organizations were the real and only threat to former inmates, and we must therefore expect that many former inmates adjusted their statements accordingly.

Hence, if Jakob Fries adjusted his testimony, he would have done it in a way to avoid anything that antagonized the former prisoners' organizations and investigators alike. It is therefore more likely that he would have supported the legend, if he had some dirty laundry in his closet. But despite this danger for himself, he did not support it.

We can dismiss Fries's claim that he did not know what was happening at Auschwitz because he had as his immediate superior *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, who was the head of the protective-custody camp and assistant commander of Auschwitz.

#### 4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn

R: Alfred Korn was initially incarcerated at Plazow camp, where he enjoyed a number of freedoms, because Plazow became a closed camp only in 1943. At the end of 1943, he volunteered to go to Auschwitz, where the SS supervisors treated him fairly. Once he was interrogated by the camp Gestapo, but it did not have any consequences for him. He said he knew of camp atrocities from camp gossip that he heard, but could not give any details of such allegations. The only factual incident he claimed to recall about atrocities was in relationship to a gassing in November 1944. But even according to orthodox historical writings it is claimed that the extermination facilities in Auschwitz had ceased operation a while before that and were being dismantled at that time (vol. 3, pp. 571-576).

#### 4.6.3.9. Otto Locke

R: Otto Locke reports how Boger maltreated him. He subsequently spent four weeks in the prison hospital, apparently either for a malady he contracted in the isolation bunker or because of typhus (vol. 3, pp. 578-584). Locke also reports that Boger behaved himself towards Locke since spring 1943, on the orders of the camp commandant Liebehenschel that prisoners were not to be beaten. Boger's bad reputation stems from the time when beatings were still tolerated during interrogations. Locke refused to lodge a formal complaint against Boger.

#### 4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska

R: As a Jewish prisoner at Auschwitz, Mrs. Sadowska had suffered such a serious work-related accident that she could not work anymore. She reported (vol. 5, pp. 657, 684, 676, 678f.):

*"Since I now was no longer fit to work, I feared that I would be gassed. It had become general knowledge that all those unfit for work were gassed."*

R: She was therefore selected and, no, not gassed as she feared and must be expected if the legend were true, but taken to the camp hospital until she made a recovery. After seven days she was once again selected, this time by the notorious SS Dr. Mengele. He is claimed to have conducted very painful experiments on Mrs. Sadowska, which she did not specify. She claimed to have been a cripple after these experiments. If the legend were true, then she had to be gassed after that, because now she was not only unfit for labor, but also unfit for further experiments, as she stated. But another miracle happened: she was again nursed back to health (vol. 5, p. 684).

Note what happened here: A female Jewish inmate in Auschwitz had a severe accident and was sent to the hospital, where she was treated well for a week. Next, an SS doctor did some unpleasant surgery on her, after which she was allowed to completely recover to good health. This clearly proves that the SS did everything – including surgery – to restore that woman’s health in order to keep her fit for work. But in her postwar interview, Mrs. Sadowska tries to turn her positive experience of healthcare in Auschwitz upside down. Note also that the investigating officer interviewing her in 1959 did not try to find out what kind of experiment (=surgery) had been performed on her. This proves once more the complacent naïveté of these interrogators.

That Mrs. Sadowska’s experiences in Germany during the war cannot have been all that horrible is also proven by the fact that Mrs. Sadowska chose to live in Germany after the war, because she didn’t like the climate in Israel.

Into this pattern fits a “selection” that Mrs. Sadowska claimed to have experienced immediately after arriving at the camp. Destination: Three months’ quarantine for all those new prisoners who arrived with Mrs. Sadowska. After this quarantine was over and in order to ensure that all prisoners were healthy, these women were subjected to yet another selection, after which most of them were transferred into other huts. Later they were transported away by trucks, upon which these ladies are said to have sung their “final song,” as Mrs. Sadowska claims.

L: How did she know that this song was their final song?

R: As a matter of fact, she didn’t. She only concluded from the fact that she never saw these women again that they had been killed. But that is, of course, nonsense, because had murder been the intention of the SS, then they would have saved themselves the trouble of feeding these women for three months during the quarantine time. Also, people singing songs while being transported on trucks hardly support the thesis that they thought they were being driven to their executions.

#### 4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden

R: A similar paradox appears in the statement by Hugo Breiden, who claimed during his second interrogation that an eleven-year-old Jewish boy – who contrary to received opinion and in spite of his age was not gassed on arrival – was given all the care he needed for weeks on end to recover from typhus, just to be selected after that – allegedly for a lethal injection. The final fate of this boy, however, Breiden knows only from hearsay (vol. 5, p. 701).

#### 4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin

R: The statements of former inmate Valentin contain contradictions as well. He claims that he had filed a criminal complaint against the commandant of the work camp Neutomischel, Stülpnagel, as a result of which Stülpnagel was sentenced to 18 months in prison for stealing food. Stülpnagel spent his



**III. 226:** Hugo Breiden (*Fritz Bauer...*, images).

time at Stutthof concentration camp (vol. 6, pp. 841-843, 847f.).

L: Food thieves among the SS were punished but not murderers?

R: That is what they want us to believe. Valentin also claimed that on account of his incessant complaining he was eventually sent to Auschwitz where he contracted pneumonia.

L: He volunteered to be transferred to Auschwitz?

R: Yes.

L: So the reputation of the Auschwitz Camp could not have been too bad after all.

R: Not in his mind at that time at least. Instead of being selected for the gassing, as was allegedly done with other severely sick patients, Valentin was well looked-after in the Auschwitz hospital, since he was a doctor and surgeon. Furthermore he reported that as head physician of Block 9 of the prison hospital he worked under Dr. Hans Münch, and that there were up to 1,000 prisoners cared for at any one time in that hospital, most of whom suffered from typhus and dysentery. This does, of course, not fit into Valentin's assertion that severely sick prisoners were selected and gassed. Valentin does not comment further on the selection and gas-sings, and so one may assume that his views about gassings arose from postwar impressions.

Valentin knows about Boger's misconduct only through rumors. His own experience is the following:

*"[...] I was addressed politely by Boger – for the first time as an inmate in Auschwitz."*

R: And his own experiences as a doctor are also positive, and about his superior SS doctor he can say "nothing detrimental."

Everything Valentin knows about mass killings comes from hearsay, as he himself admits (vol. 6, pp. 862-867; here supplement of May 16, 1945):

*"Everything that is reported about the procedures during the gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the most part based on 'hearsay.'"*

#### 4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: The statement by Walter Mosbach is also internally contradictory. He recognized this himself and therefore offered an explanation (vol. 6, p. 931):

*"I would like to split [SS] Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections."*

L: According to this, this SS doctor was usually nicer to the inmates than the physicians recruited from among the inmates.

R: Right. This is a clear paradox: The *nice* SS doctor Fischer who sends his beloved inmate patients to the gas chamber with a warm smile. The paradoxical nature of Mosbach's testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words "into the gas chamber" from his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different, harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor

tasks. By the way, the official member lists of the Waffen SS of that time show that Horst Fischer was merely a paramedic (B. Meyer 1987). So he was in no position to make any far-reaching decision anyway.

#### 4.6.3.14. Max Willner

R: Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable of working. On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much like anything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm (vol. 6, pp. 934f.):

*“[...] Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüller [recte: Schüle].”*

R: This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements already years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors. At least Willner is honest about this.

#### 4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski

R: Wilhelm Dibowski was in Birkenau from the winter of 1941/1942 until February 1943 because he was a member of the Communist Party of Germany. He reports on the mass gassings (vol. 7, pp. 1007-1013), but his statements are peppered with expressions such as “among prisoners it was said,” “later one spoke,” “I don’t know personally,” “I have heard,” “never saw myself,” “he is supposed to have boasted,” “through Polish prisoners [...] became known,” “these two [...] told me,” “I cannot say anything about selections,” “I only know from hearsay,” “I don’t know them,” “I know the name Mengele from a book,” “I don’t know,” “it means nothing to me,” “in the camp this was known,” “I cannot give you any more details on this,” “also on this matter I cannot say anything else.”

L: That such witnesses are taken seriously at all...

R: But one thing Dibowski knows with certainty (see Ill. 227):

*“I cannot say anything about the large gassings in Birkenau, because in my opinion these were carried out after my time at Auschwitz. I therefore also don’t know who has decisively contributed to the carrying-out of these gas-sings.”*

L: But the mass killing is supposed to have started in early spring of 1942 at Birkenau in the bunkers, where thousands of Jews became victims of the gigantic smoking and fire-spewing pyres in huge pits.

R: Add to this implausibility that the witness was also involved in constructing the Birkenau camp, so he knew exactly what was happening there. But considering all the things he did not really know because he learned about them only from hearsay, he was absolutely certain about one thing: that during his presence in Birke-

Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m.Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden. Ich weiß deshalb auch nicht, wer maßgeblich an der Durchführung dieser Vergasungen mitgewirkt hat.

**III. 227: Wilhelm Dibowski doesn't know anything... (vol. 7, p. 1011)**

nau there were no “large gassings.”

L: Hallelujah!

R: Dibowski's statement also indicates how terrible the SS was in Auschwitz:

*“I knew the Oscha. [correct: Stubaf.] Bischof [sic], who was at the Construction Office. [...] Bischof lived in Essen after 1945, and I visited him once myself in his dwelling in Essen. I visited him in 1950, and at that time he lived in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Later he moved to Essen-Steele. [...] I have a neighbor, who was with the guards in concentration camp Auschwitz. [...] I cannot say anything bad about him; to the contrary, I can only say good things about him.”*

R: Karl Bischoff was head of the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, under whose direction the huge extermination sites would have been erected, had such ever existed. And because Dibowski was involved in building the camp, Bischoff was his superior.

L: With whom he remained on good terms after the war, as was the case with one of his former guards.

R: Yes, this proves that every SS man must have been a terrible criminal.

#### 4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Röhrig was imprisoned since 1936 for being a communist and for high treason. Early 1942 he was transferred to Birkenau. Röhrig reports how at some point a guard, who had shot an inmate without any reason, was arrested by the SS and led away (vol. 7, pp. 1127, 1129).

L: So arbitrary killings were pursued as a crime after all!

R: Exactly. The fact is that at that time there was an SS order according to which the mishandling of prisoners was to be severely punished.<sup>435</sup> How far the order was followed and if SS men who contravened this order were consistently punished, is of course a different matter.

In June 1942 Röhrig became incapacitated through typhus, and he was “selected” – no, not for the gas chamber but for the hospital at Auschwitz Main Camp, where he remained until August 1942 and recovered thanks to the medical care of the SS.

This covers some examples from the first seven binders of the investigation files leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65. Since these excerpts contradict the dogma, you will probably never read or hear about them in the mainstream media and literature.

<sup>435</sup> “Der Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager und Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände,” Berlin, June 4, 1937, Befehlsblatt SS-TV/IKL no. 5, May 1937, no. 29: “Mißhandlung von Häftlingen, Strenge Behandlung von Mißhandlungen, Degradierung, Ausschluß, Strafgericht” (mistreatment of inmates, severe punishment of mistreatment, degradation, exclusion, prosecution)



There are 77 investigation files altogether, and at some point, when the authorities stop chasing me all over the world for this my work, I might find the time to analyze them all and write a comprehensive history of this most prominent of all modern-day German show trials.



## Fifth Lecture: On Science and Freedom

### 5.1. Pseudo-Science

R: I would like to round out this consideration of revisionist arguments by getting back to the question whether Holocaust revisionism is pseudo-scientific or not.

L: What do you mean by “pseudo-scientific”?

R: “Pseudo” is Greek and means not-authentic, bogus, a sham, thus false science.

L: So pseudo-scientific is another word for non-scientific.

R: No, pseudo-science is non-scientific findings that claim to be scientific.

L: That is why the revisionist writings are generally considered to be pseudo-scientific, not really scientific.

R: That is the view held by most governments and by most media outlets, though the revisionists assert the opposite.

L: And how do you distinguish scientific work from non-scientific work?

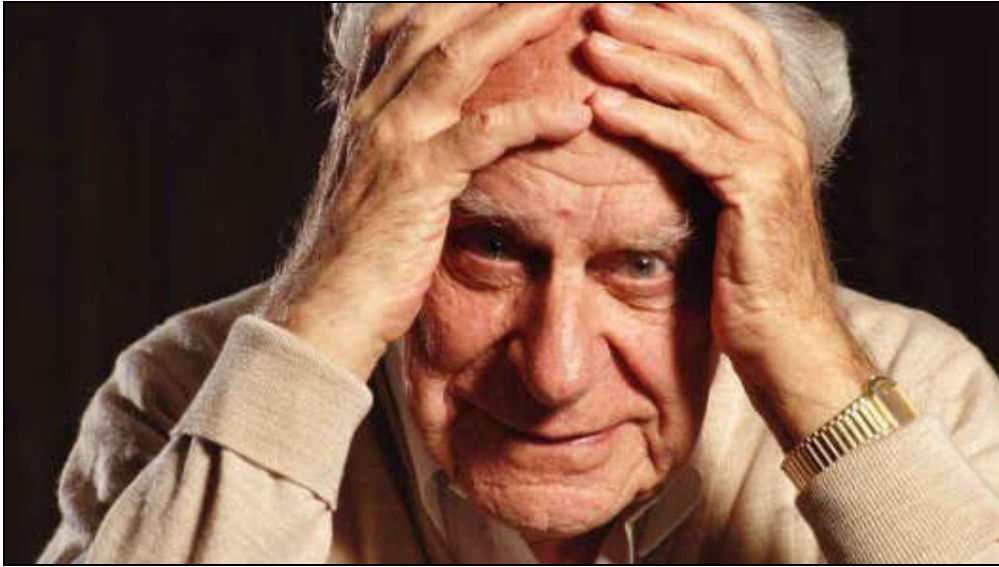
R: Well, I recently had plenty of time and a good reason to think this over thoroughly, because in 2006 I was held in custody in Germany awaiting a trial for the very book you are reading here. So I got myself some good literature on the nature of science and compiled a list from it. The most helpful of the works I read was by Karl Popper, whom I have quoted before, so the following list is mainly based on his work (Popper 1968). The list you will read here was a motion I filed during the trial in early 2007, hence the introduction. My defense team had already located a professor in that field who was prepared to testify that this list is indeed a very good guideline to assess whether a work is scientific in nature. But, alas, the court rejected our motion, as it rejected all of our motions (save one: to read the book before they decided to have it burned). The reason for that rejection was that the judges allegedly possess sufficient expertise to decide on their own whether or not my book is scientific in nature (cf. Rudolf 2016f, p. 237).

This motion also covers an issue that is often falsely claimed, namely that scientific research results can potentially violate the human dignity of persons somehow affected by those research results. Or in plain English: revisionist assertions allegedly insult Jews and defame the commemoration of Holocaust victims. I’ll return to that issue later, but now first to my motion:

*In the matter of Germar Rudolf I request that the Court may hear the expert witness [...name omitted], Professor emeritus for Philosophy with special knowledge in the field of theory of science, to prove the following allegation:*

#### **A. Human Dignity**

*I. Two of the most important reasons why the dignity of humans is in most cases rated to be qualitatively superior to that of other beings, are the following*



**III. 228: Sir Karl Popper**

two, exclusively human, achievements:

1. *The capability of not having to uncritically take sensory impressions as true at face value, but of being able to doubt them and to scrutinize them critically. Doubt and the curious quest for the truth behind the appearance raise humans above animals.*
  2. *The capability to objectivize the results of the doubting quest, that is, to make them independent of the respective individual by the spoken or written word, by pictures or by other data types, in order that others can study them independent of the biological presence of this individual.*
- II. *It is therefore a serious assault on the dignity of a human to prohibit him to doubt, to seek the truth and to announce that which he considers to be true. Such a prohibition to use one's intelligence without guidance from others equals a disenfranchisement which is diametrically opposed to the spirit of enlightenment. By way of such a disenfranchisement, humans are forced down onto the intellectual and moral level of lower life forms.*

### **B. Science**

- I. *The most important essence of science consists of two corner stones:*
  1. *Free choice of starting hypothesis: At the beginning of any knowledge-creating activity any assumption can be made, any question can be asked.*
  2. *Undetermined outcome: The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence, but not by standards set by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.*

*If answers, hence research results, are prescribed, then queries degrade to mere rhetorical questions, and the reasoning process turns into a farce. This is therefore not just an undermining of the essence of science, but in fact the complete abolition of science.*
- II. *Four principles are indispensable to the process of gaining scientific knowledge:*
  1. *There are no (final) judgments, but rather always only more or less well-tested pre-judgments, that is preliminary judgments.*
  2. *The reasons (evidence) for our pre-judgments must be testable as well as possible (empirically falsifiable). It has to be possible to subject them to*

*tests.*

3. *One has to both actively and passively test and criticize by:*
  - a) *testing and criticizing the pre-judgments and reasons (evidence) of others;*
  - b) *inviting others to test and criticize one's own pre-judgments and welcoming this testing and critique, which includes a duty to publish;*
  - c) *mentioning the tests and critiques of others and testing and criticizing them likewise, i.e. no perfunctory backing down.*

*The most rigorous attempts at refutation are not only admissible but even necessary, since they are the only possibility to determine the reliability or the degree of trustworthiness of a thesis. If one is forced to proceed from predetermined assumptions which moreover are withdrawn from any attempt at refutation, be it by taboos, prohibitions or research moratoria, then the process of scientific discovery is most severely impeded.*

4. *One has to avoid immunizing one's own pre-judgments against attempts at refutation by:*
  - a) *avoiding auxiliary theories to shore up dubious main theses;*
  - b) *selecting data only according to objective criteria (source criticism);*
  - c) *using exact, consistent, and constant definitions of terms;*
  - d) *not attacking persons as a substitute for factual arguments.*

*Any attempt to immunize against attempts at refutation is illegitimate.*

*III. Whether a work is scientific in nature can be perceived by way of the work's features due to formal criteria. The scientific nature of a work cannot be perceived by*

1. *the starting assumption chosen (initial hypothesis);*
2. *the research results, as long as they have been arrived at by scientific means;*
3. *the religious, sexual, political or ideological orientation of the author;*
4. *the national or ethnic origin of the author;*
5. *the author's motivations or intentions.*

*IV. It is the scientist's right and duty to make his research results publicly accessible for*

1. *the scientific community;*
2. *the society at large.*

*This duty results from the necessity*

- a) *to expose the work to critique;*
- b) *to give account about one's own activities;*
- c) *to inform the society at large about new insights.*

*The right includes the publication*

- a) *of the scientific work itself;*
- b) *of unpolemical, popularized renderings of same in order to inform lay persons and pupils/students;*
- c) *objective promotion for a) and b) for publication and dissemination.*

*Publications under b) and c) are formally seen as not necessarily scientific in nature, but they are nevertheless essential for science. If the right to publish is curtailed, then not only does the indispensable communication be-*

*tween scientist and society collapse, but also science itself comes to a standstill. This has moreover drastically detrimental repercussions for modern society based on the division of labor, which depends on science and communication with it.*

L: Well, according to this, all the governments outlawing revisionism use the most-violent method possible to immunize their favored theory from being critically reviewed. So that means that those governments are enemies of science as such and, by your definition of us humans as creatures of curiosity, also enemies of human dignity.

R: Right. Let me cite my favorite Popper quote to emphasize this (Popper 1968, p. 280):

*“Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game.”*

L: But that renders all the mainstream literature that ignores revisionism unscientific!

R: Correct, and justly so. You can go through that list once more and judge for yourself which side in this debate fulfills, or fails to fulfill, each of these criteria. Make up your own mind who is scientific here and who is not!

L: That does not look good.

R: Good for whom?

L: Well, it is obvious that the officially protected Holocaust research fulfills the criteria for being merely pseudo-scientific much more than does revisionism.

R: Exactly. I can cite supporting comments for this by German mainstream historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, who not only thinks that the quality of revisionist works “surpass those of the established historians” (Nolte 1993, p. 304), but who also accuses the Holocaust establishment of being nothing but pseudo-scientific (*ibid.*, p. 9):

*“I soon formed the view that this [revisionist] school of thought is being countered in the established literature quite unscientifically, namely through mere rejection of arguments, by casting suspicions on the author’s intentions, and mostly through censorship.”*

R: Remember that Prof. Nolte wrote these words in 1993. Meanwhile revisionism has made extraordinary progress, while the opponents have nothing equivalent to offer, but instead increased their persecution of revisionists.

L: Does that mean we can ignore these unscientific works?

R: No, because counter arguments have to be addressed even if presented in an unscientific framework.

L: If Leuchter’s report is nevertheless called unscientific by mainstream media and scientists, does that mean that Leuchter systematically ignored facts, sources, views, and results that would undermine his views?

R: Leuchter’s expert report was pioneer work, and it was the first of its kind in the world wherein the question of the gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek was treated from a forensic point of view. One can hardly accuse him of having systematically ignored opposing views and results because such views basically did not exist. But Leuchter was never accused of that. He has been accused of having come to false conclusions based on false premises.<sup>436</sup>

<sup>436</sup> Criticism of Leuchter, cf. e.g. Wellers 1989, pp. 45-53; S. Shapiro 1990; Bailer, in: Dokumentationszentrum... 1991, pp. 47-52; idem in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-117; Wegner in: Backes *et al.*



L: Is this criticism justified?

R: In my view, partially yes.<sup>437</sup> But that is not important for me here. The German Constitutional High Court has stated that even erroneous or deficient works are not necessarily unscientific and are therefore protected under the law. If having made errors were a criterion to deny a work's scientific character, then most scientists would be producing pseudo-scientific works, because everyone makes mistakes once in a while. It is therefore not possible to seriously argue like that.

The mindset that suppresses unpopular scientific research looks different and introduces the concept of human dignity, as hinted at before, but not the *researcher's* dignity – no, the dignity of those who may feel offended by the researcher's results. As an example, let me quote from Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, wherein a certain Patrick Bahners, whom I have quoted already earlier, reported on a speech given by Fred Leuchter in Germany (Bahners 1994):

*“The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form. [...] But it is overlooked that the intention to incite [to hatred] cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talk from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious. [...] But for the Auschwitz survivor there can be no insult more wicked than when an expert with spurious logical reasoning states that the survivor was never in danger of his life.*

*But the state is here also ridiculed. If Deckert's [=Günter Deckert translated Leuchter's speech] ‘Perception of the Holocaust’ is correct, then the Federal Republic [of Germany] would be founded on a lie. Each presidential address, each minute's silence, each history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews he disputes the Federal Republic's legitimacy.”*

R: Please read through these sentences again and then look for argumentative flaws.

L: The revisionists do not assert that Auschwitz prisoners were never in danger of their lives.

R: Exactly, that is the first error. The raging typhus epidemic killed tens of thousands of prisoners. The leading revisionist Auschwitz expert, Carlo Mattogno, assumes a maximum number of Auschwitz victims of around 136,000 (Mattogno 2003e). Anything else?

L: In his article Bahners negates the freedom of science and turns it into its opposite: the more scientific something is, the more objectionable, and the more prohibited.

R: Right, and it is clear that the likes of Patrick Bahners are not arguing in accord with Germany's constitution. He begins from false premises: Firstly it is unclear how an intention to incite to hatred can be recognized if not by an unscientific, inflammatory form. Such argumentation turns all logic on its head. Secondly, no expert exists who claims that Auschwitz inmates were never in danger of their lives, and thirdly the view is absurd and profoundly wrong that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany to exist, or any other country for that matter, rests on the acceptance of the prevailing view about National Socialist persecution and

1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 and Rudolf 2016c.

<sup>437</sup> See the critical edition of the *Leuchter Reports*, Leuchter et al. 2017. Anyone interested in the *Leuchter Report's* deficiencies may also consult Rudolf 2017.

extermination of the Jews. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, then it does not bode well for this state, because every state has to collapse sooner or later if its existence is based solely upon a certain view of history forced upon its citizens by criminal law.

L: In your opinion, on what is the modern German state founded?

R: Like every constitutional state of Western type: on civil rights, on the German people accepting this state, on its international recognition, on its political, historical, and cultural identity and continuity with predecessor states.

Unfortunately, even the German Constitutional High Court has adopted Bahners's strange logic when it found that even a scientific book can be subjected to book burning, especially when it allegedly subverts a Jew's human dignity by contradicting his testimony.<sup>438</sup>

Let me make two essential points clear:

1. No one has a right to any particular research results. That does not even change if the overwhelming majority of a society or of all scholars prefer certain results over others. Science is not a democratic process. It is a total dictatorship of verifiable evidence, like it or not.
2. No one's dignity or other civil right can be subverted by scientific research *results*. Just imagine what would become of science if creationists had their say, who feel offended by scientists refuting the claims of their "holy book" (which changes depending on which religion they adhere to). A conflict between freedom of science and other civil rights is possible *only* due to the means and methods used to gather evidence. Hence, only on the *path* from the question (hypothesis) to the answer (thesis) is such a conflict possible, but neither questions nor answers in and of themselves can violate anything. To give a historically relevant example: the question "How long can humans survive in very cold water?" is no crime, nor is the answer "5 minutes." But if you conduct experiments with humans to find the answer, especially if forcing those humans to undergo these experiments, as some German doctors did during World War II (*Trials of War...* 1949, vol. 1), *then* you are violating someone's civil rights, that is: with your methods of gathering evidence. Hence, the *results* of research as such are *never* in conflict with other civil rights!

Hence any court of law in the world deciding otherwise is violating their citizens' civil rights.

L: What kind of proof is offered when a revisionist work is defamed as pseudo-scientific?

R: Usually nothing. The assertion is often made without any reason given and without offering any kind of evidence. In most cases I even have the distinct impression that those using the term "pseudo-scientific" do not even know how to define it, as they have no clue what the nature of science is. Sometimes it is simply claimed – in blatant contrast to the truth – that revisionists merely quote one another. They call it the "quoting cartel of the deniers" or so.

<sup>438</sup> Likewise the case of Wilhelm Stäglich, cf. Grabert 1984, Stäglich 1986/2015; this was also applied to Gauss 1994; cf. Rudolf 141-173, pp. 571-575; that "Holocaust denial" is equated by Germany's courts with denying Jews their human dignity and thus their right to live has been confirmed repeatedly, see, eg., the decision BVerfG, ref. 1 BvR 824/90, June 9, 1992; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1993, 14, pp. 916f.

- L: That reminds me of many articles from “normal” scientific works where authors primarily refer to their own works as well as to the works of scientists whose mindset is similar, of their school of thought, so to say. This is something that is quite normal in science, though, because scientists working in a similar field on similar projects using similar methods simply tend to refer to each other’s works.
- R: Yes, but in this instance, it is claimed that counter arguments are ignored. But this backfires, because objectively seen the revisionists do the exact opposite: They take apart the assertions made by Holocaust believers – witnesses as well as historians – while the mainstream historians, energetically supported by politicians, the media, and the judiciary, vehemently resist to even take notice of any revisionist arguments, least of all to take these arguments seriously and to discuss them. In addition, revisionists are always accused of maintaining reprehensible – usually right-wing – political views, which are claimed to be advanced through revisionist arguments.
- L: To vindicate Hitler.
- R: That is the usual reproach.
- L: Vindicating Stalin and his accomplices is never regarded as pseudo-scientific, and it certainly would not lead to any book-burning.
- R: Let’s formulate it this way: as long as Hitler is trampled underfoot, you can do almost anything.
- L: But this kind of argumentation rests on circular reasoning, which is scientifically inadmissible and is in effect pseudo-scientific reasoning. A piece of work is unscientific if and when wrong and forbidden results are obtained, namely “Hitler’s vindication.” The author of such a work reaches false results because of his objectionable views. And his views are objectionable because his results are false, that is to say: because Hitler was, is, and must remain a devil. In summary: The author’s results are false because his results are false. Truth is set in concrete through dogma and taboo, which is enforced by the thought police. The falseness of revisionist works is thus automatic. You can stand on your head and change nothing because
- §1: The party is always right; and
- §2: If the party is wrong, then automatically §1 is activated.
- R: I see. I hadn’t thought of that. Permit me to widen our perspective by moving away from the revisionists. The problem of being accused of doing pseudo-science is of a general nature and it plays an important role in the sciences, especially when we consider scientific disciplines where outsiders explore exotic new sources of energy or work on alternative laws of nature. Established sciences – physics, chemistry, astronomy – see their paradigms challenged by such research and at times react quite allergically.
- L: But they don’t call for the prosecutor, do they?
- R: No, that is limited to Holocaust revisionists. But in other areas there is such a thing as censorship through scientific “authorities.” In such cases, single or whole schools of scientists, even scientific institutions, whose paradigms enjoy such high esteem within the scientific community that critical challenges of their paradigms activates a defensive reaction against the dissident, similar to the one that occurs in a society at large when social taboos are broken: refusal to publish papers, person-

al attacks, intrigues, and open attempts to remove dissidents from teaching posts and honors, etc. This especially applies to researchers who question or contradict the dogma of human equality (cf. Whitney 2002, Grubach 2003b). But even in subjects where one would not expect any political influences, as in physics, such censorship measures occur.

Halton Arp of the Max Planck Institute for astrophysics in Munich goes so far as to compare today's obsessive dogmatic behavior of scientists everywhere with the religions of the Middle Ages (Arp 2000):



III. 229: Prof. Dr. Halton Arp

*"Science has become religion! [...] science, more importantly, has adopted the methods of religion. [...] The most damaging aspect of science today is widely promulgated theories that are contradicted by observation and experiment. In both cases, a story is mandated by authority and then defended by educational, economic, and sociopolitical agencies. [...] The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm. [...] In a quite human fashion, however, they act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that 'if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.' The tradition of 'peer review' of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship. [...] scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories, have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment. [...] The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries. [...] The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals. [...]"*

*Again, as science organized, authority figures became associated with the 'laws' they were credited with discovering. Organized religion succeeded in killing a great number of people down through the ages on issues that were labeled 'belief and heresy' but were probably more fundamentally concerned with personal profit and power. Science has arisen some centuries later in less bloody societies but has killed and delayed many new ideas and discoveries and has made many mistakes, for perhaps basically the same reasons."*

R: If such dogmatic behavior is found within scientific disciplines where no overt political and legal pressure exists, then what do you expect occurs amongst Holocaust historians?

Be that as it may, the fact is that those who have the political, legal, and media power reject the scientific nature of revisionist works so that it does not enjoy constitutional protection in many Western nations, although the constitutions of all of these nations formally guarantee freedom of scientific research.

L: And so nothing stands in the way of a book burning...

R: Right. The German edition of the *Leuchter Report* was banned at the behest of the District Court Bielefeld and subjected to book burning,<sup>439</sup> and the same fate befell my *Rudolf Report*.<sup>186</sup>

L: Why is there no protest against such authoritarian measures?

R: You can only protest against something that you have knowledge about. It is not possible to bring this topic into the public because all media give it the silent treatment, *i.e.* they call out, “get the Nazi,” and anyone who does not conform is silenced one way or another. The most effective means whereby to suppress thoughts about this topic are the magic words “Nazi” and “neo-Nazi,” because in all Western countries, and in particular in Germany, this will socially ostracize anyone. Who is prepared to listen to and perhaps even help a Nazi?

Take my example. Even though most people who know me are well aware that I am definitely not a National Socialist, an anti-Semite or a racist, it does not help me. The mass media and authorities still defame me as such anyway. And that goes for most revisionists. It is based upon yet another lie. Any effective protest against such defamation engendering persecution and book burning requires publicity. This is the only protection against arbitrary misuse of power by the authorities. But this is exactly what is not available to those who have “successfully” been defamed as National Socialists.

## 5.2. Violence

L: But don’t you think that National Socialists deserve to be shunned and ostracized?

R: Not automatically, no. It can’t be that people are being persecuted just because they carry a label or stigma. Whether it was foisted upon them or whether they carry it voluntarily doesn’t matter. Labels should never be a decisive criterion. Let me make it quite clear who in my view deserves to be excluded: Anyone who advocates, promotes, incites to, justifies or condones the violation of other people’s civil rights, plus those who actually do violate them, of course. Or more specific in our case: persons who advocate, promote, incite to, justify, condone or use force or even violence to suppress other opinions. The fact is that *not a single revisionist* has ever advocated or used violence against their opponents or anyone else for that matter. On the contrary, revisionists are peaceful and peace-loving people.

L: It appears to me that they don’t seem to have peaceful intentions towards Jews, though.

R: Prove this massive accusation! And harder still: prove anyone’s intentions! Show me concrete words and deeds instead!

What I can prove in response is the misuse of state powers to silence revisionists as well as actual brutal physical and illegal violence. Here are a few examples:

At the end of the 1970s, French journalist and leading politician of the right-wing *Front National*, François Duprat, published the revisionist brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* in French, whose English original had been written by Richard Verrall (alias Richard Harwood, 1974). Duprat also published a revisionist work called *The mystery of the gas chambers*. He was only 38 years old when a bomb

<sup>439</sup> HT no. 36; confiscated: German Federal Supreme Court, Ref. BvR 824/90.

exploded in his car on March 18, 1978 that killed him, while his wife lost both her legs. Two Jewish groups claimed responsibility for this terror act: a “Jewish Resistance Commando” and a “Jewish Revolutionary Group.” The murderers were never caught (Ratier 1995, pp. 232ff.).

French Professor Robert Faurisson was repeatedly assaulted, once almost fatally: On September 16, 1989, he went with his dog on his usual walk in the park of his home town Vichy. But on this day things were different. Three thugs attacked him in the park, sprayed tear gas in his eyes and beat him almost unconscious. Even as he lay on the ground, they kicked him repeatedly in the face and chest. “His jaw and face were smashed,” reported a fireman who came to Faurisson’s rescue. Doctors spent over four hours operating on him. One group named “Sons of Jewish Memory” (*Les fils de la mémoire juive*) claimed responsibility for this attack. In a statement by this group it said:

*“Professor Faurisson is the first but not the last. May the Holocaust deniers tremble.”*

R: That attack was also a reaction to the *Leuchter Report*, because Faurisson is its spiritual father. The French “Nazi hunter” Serge Klarsfeld, one of the most aggressive opponents of revisionists, commented thereon (Ratier 1995, pp. 250, 252):

*“Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing. [...] one cannot defame the memory of the dead without consequences.”*

R: The opponents of revisionists blatantly advocate force, including murder, something revisionists have never done – and yet it is the revisionists who are defamed as inhuman.

L: Surely that is not possible. Your argumentation must be faulty because there must be a reason why such violent acts were committed.

R: The motivation behind such murderous acts of the revisionist hunters was made clear in a quotation from the Jewish magazine *The Scribe* (Holocaust... 1998):

*“The correct attitude to the Holocaust should be that it is not too late to deal out proper punishment to our enemies who are in fact the enemies of God. But who are our enemies? All those who deny that the Holocaust took place [...]. Anyone in the above categories must be regarded as if he had taken part in the Holocaust himself. He walks about with a death sentence on his head.*

*If our enemies can be made to experience the loss of 6 million people themselves they would no longer claim that the Holocaust did not take place. [...]*



III. 230: All that was left of Duprat’s car (Ratier 1995, p. 233).



*Only those who identify themselves as enemies of God will receive their punishment.”*

R: Since they ascended to power, the National Socialists have been portrayed as physical embodiment of the devil, against whom all measures were justified to suffocate everything at its source: “The womb out of which it crawled is still fruitful.” Crawling is for vermin, beasts, monsters, and this is exactly how people respond. Nazis, monsters, devils. It is all the same. It is permissible to beat, kick, murder, as soon as one such monster has been identified. This is how Allied propaganda during World War II whipped up its own soldiers. In one way or another it still happens like that in any war to this day. But the propaganda of World War II has never stopped and continues to this day.

L: Because it proved to be true.

R: True or not, that is a personal judgment. But to portray one’s fellow humans as non-humans, as devils, as vermin, as sub-humans only because they entertain another opinion! Is that not what the National Socialists are accused of having done? Is that not deeply fascistic, nazistic, racist, to use the inflammatory adjectives once again?

Other forms of violence used against the revisionists are fire and bomb attacks. The editor of the *Journal of Historical Review* wrote on the back cover of Number 2-4 of 1984 (IHR 1984):

*“At approximately midnight on the Fourth of July last [1984], the business office and warehouse of the publisher were burned to the ground by arson. [...] What you see before you could be called the ‘Phoenix’ issue of THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW as it has quite literally risen from the ashes. Regrettably, more than \$300,000 worth of historical books, documents, files and equipment were not so fortunate.”*

R: That these were not isolated cases is shown by compilations of physical aggressions against revisionists which list some 30 cases of physical assaults, arsons, shootings, pipe and parcel bombs, etc. (Plantin 2001a; also Faurisson 1996). In the first edition of this book I summarized these lists, which ended with entries of the year 1999 (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 498f.). I will abstain from repeating it here, not least because it looks like violence has considerably decreased over the past ten years. This may also be an effect of intensified government persecution in many Western countries, as a result of which those thugs no longer see a need to resort to lynch-mob justice.

That does not mean that violence has gone completely out of fashion, though. It is at times even advocated by individuals in the mainstream media. As one example,



**III. 231:** *There are those who use force if they run out of arguments. Prof. Faurisson after his beating by Jewish thugs, September 16, 1989.<sup>440</sup>*

<sup>440</sup> *The Globe and Mail*, September 18, 1989; *Le Monde*, September 19, 1989; *Sunday Telegraph*, September 24, 1989; cf. Weber 1993b.



**III. 232:** Pictures of the devastation caused by the firebombing of the printing works of the revisionist publisher *Historical Review Press* in Uckfield, UK, in September 1996.

© Tony Hancock

I may quote Fritjof Meyer, a former leading editor of Germany's largest news-magazine *Der Spiegel*. As the debate surrounding his article on the victim number of Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) petered out, he stated the following (F. Meyer 2004):

*"The impression is now growing that they [the "right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] could succeed in again exploiting my theses: for propaganda of belittlement. For that reason I would not like to continue the debate in public. [...] In view of the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., the fascists must continue to be beaten wherever they are met."*

L: That sounds like a call for violence against those who think differently.

R: Yes. Such individuals are called armchair perpetrators, whose activity is of an inciting nature. So much for the culture of debate of this leading editor of *Der Spiegel*. It shows that Meyer is an opponent of National Socialism to the point where he is prepared to use violence against presumed adherents of that ideology. Yet still, with his controversial 2002 paper he has confirmed that revisionists are at least partly correct with their historical claims. This is the best endorsement one can possibly get.

Despite Meyer's faux pas, probably caused by exasperation, it seems that random violence has decreased in the 2000s, maybe because it has been replaced by drastically increased government persecution, as I will show in the next chapter. Hence, knowing that governments all over the world do their dirty work, the terrorists have ceased to strike out.

As an anecdote I may add that privately Meyer thinks even more revisionistically than is implied by his 2002 Article. I learned about this in the summer of 2009



**III. 233:** Fire damage to the Zündel house after the arson attack on May 7, 1995. © Ernst Zündel

from a German historian who is a friend of mine. This historian had met Meyer by chance during a conference. During a private side conversation at the hotel's bar, Meyer recounted how he had argued with Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper about Meyer's Auschwitz article. In this context Meyer remarked that, if he continues to be attacked so unobjectively by Piper, he would go even farther with his revisions in public and would make even the last gas chamber come tumbling down. In other words: Meyer knows full well that the stories about homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz are a lie. He simply doesn't say it publicly.

### 5.3. Censorship

R: The shocking thing about the above-listed acts of violence against revisionists is that none is ever legally pursued. For example, if individuals attack revisionists within the body of a court, then surely such perpetrators should be arrested and charged. But this never happens. Should someone by chance be arrested, then that person is soon released by order from above. In other words: Violence against revisionists is condoned by the government, and is thus welcomed.

This is not surprising if you look at how the governments of the Western world behave towards revisionists. All sorts of ways and means are employed to hinder, to limit, or even to stop their activities. That is why we shall look in more detail at the various forms of censorship that we have come across during these lectures.

In Europe, censorship of revisionism is quite differentiated, although the European Union tries to coax all member states into outlawing revisionism (European Union 2007). Many countries such as Ireland and the Scandinavian countries do not impose any censorship. Some of the eastern and southeastern European countries do not have similar laws, but there are initiatives under way to change this. Poland, for example, enacted such a law shortly before joining NATO. The Czech Republic introduced an anti-revisionist law in 2001. Hungary enacted such a law in 2010 (Butz 2010), but by so doing it triggered a major debate about revisionism instead of stifling it (Graf 2010). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, initiatives to outlaw genocide denial were nixed by the Serbs.

L: They probably fear to become victims of such a law for what happened during the Balkan wars in the 1990s.

R: Maybe. In a desperate attempt to boost Russia's self-confidence, any revisionism of the "Great Patriotic War," including the Holocaust, was outlawed there in 2014, with a maximum penalty of five years (Reuters 2014). Italy enacted a law in 2016 which bans Holocaust denial only when it is committed in conjunction with explicit incitement to discrimination against Jews, however that is defined (Hernández 2016). The maximum prison term is six years.

Spain used to have such a law, but its Constitutional Court threw it out in late 2007 as a violation of constitutionally guaranteed free speech. The Netherlands outlaws revisionism via their anti-hate law.

England seems to be divided over the issue. In July 2008 two Britons received prison terms based on Britain's Race Relations Act for distributing a comic booklet conveying revisionist arguments in a quite extreme, at times tastelessly satirical



manner (Mann/Hoffman 1989; cf. [www.heretical.com](http://www.heretical.com)). On the other hand, in November 2008 Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben, who had been arrested while in transit through London-Heathrow pursuant to a German arrest warrant, was released because his writings were not considered incitement to racial or religious hatred (Fletcher 2008). Hence as long as you don't use crude cynicism and satire, revisionists should be fine in England for now.

Energetically enforced laws are to be found in France, Belgium, and in all German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Luxembourg, Liechtenstein). The harshest punishment against revisionists is meted out by Austria with a maximum of ten years imprisonment (under special circumstances even 20 years), followed by Germany, Portugal and Romania with a maximum of five years (as does Israel), then Poland, Greece, Czechia and Switzerland with up to three years, followed by Liechtenstein with up to two years, France, the Netherlands and Belgium with a maximum of one year, and last but not least Luxembourg with up to six months.<sup>441</sup>

L: Does this mean that suppression of revisionism is restricted to Europe?

R: By no means. Other countries have developed no-less-effective ways to protect this taboo. Canada, for instance, used to have a law permitting the suppression of any view considered wrong, but in 1992 the Canadian Supreme Court threw it out as unconstitutional, as a result of Ernst Zündel's legal battles. Yet Canada's pressure groups found other ways to curtail revisionists and other heretics through their newly created so-called human-rights tribunals, which Australia promptly copied. These tribunals operate independently of the criminal justice system and silence dissidents by imposing all court costs on them even if they win the case, plus fines and court orders in case they lose. Any violation of such court orders is then a criminal matter and pursued as such, as the cases of revisionists Dr. Fredrick Toben in Australia ([www.adelaideinstitute.org](http://www.adelaideinstitute.org)) and Ernst Zündel in Canada have clearly shown ([www.zundelsite.org](http://www.zundelsite.org), now offline; cf. Rimland 2003).

Thanks to the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, there is practically no censorship by U.S. authorities. Unfortunately, the mass media are concentrated in a few hands, and so a plurality of opinions does not exist there either anymore. A large part of the mass media is in the hands of eight large corporations,<sup>442</sup> which also control the advertising market, on which the rest of the media depends. The U.S. media are essentially fed with one news outlet – the Associated Press. The U.S. wholesale book trade is essentially in the hands of one firm – Ingram. The retail book market is increasingly dominated by Amazon with a 41% market share in 2014, and growing (Bercovici, Packer). This explains why it is far more difficult in the USA to find historical publications wherein the clichés of the victorious Allies of World War II are challenged than is currently the case in Germany, in spite of all the persecution and prosecution there – except for Holocaust revisionism, of course, which is completely outlawed in Germany.

Amazon's market share is also steadily growing in Europe, especially in England.

<sup>441</sup> For more details see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws\\_against\\_Holocaust\\_denial](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial) (accessed on April 14, 2017), which was a little outdated that last time I visited it.

<sup>442</sup> McChesney 1997 & 2000; more recent: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concentration\\_of\\_media\\_ownership](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concentration_of_media_ownership) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Hence, particularly strong pressure was exerted by the Board of Deputies of British Jews to suppress revisionist writings. In March 2017, Amazon finally caved in and has since suppressed all titles considered inconvenient by the lobby. The primary victims were revisionist books on the Holocaust, especially almost all volumes and editions of the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks* and its German equivalent *Holocaust Handbücher* (CODOH 2017; see the ads in the back of this book).

Things escalated even more in 2022, when Germany and Israel submitted a resolution to the General Assembly of the United Nations, asking all governments of the world to do anything in their power to combat and suppress Holocaust revisionism,<sup>443</sup> which is in clear violation of the United Nation's Declaration of Human Rights (Preamble and Art. 19).<sup>444</sup> Within a few days after this resolution had been accepted, the Ingram Content Group, which has a monopoly in the U.S. on book distribution, took all books published by Castle Hill Publishers off the worldwide market, probably bullied to do that by Amazon (see Rudolf 2022 for details and more on censorship). With one click of the mouse, all of Castle Hill's books disappeared from the entire world. They can since be bought only from their own website and from a few minor retailers buying them from Castle Hill.

Although the USA to date has no criminal laws against revisionists, it does everything possible to suppress revisionist work in foreign countries. In 1992 the FBI "Nazi hunter" section OSI sent from the American consulate in Frankfurt/Main a report about revisionism in Germany, a copy of which was anonymously sent to the Institute for Historical Review (Office... 1992). Interestingly, the report was also distributed directly to the Israeli Embassy in Bonn, the Israeli Consulate in New York and the B'nai B'rith Lodge in London. The OSI therefore works closely together with the Israeli State and with this Jewish lodge. This report states at Point 3 that the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (*Bundeskriminalamt*) promised that it would initiate criminal proceedings against anyone possessing revisionist material.

L: In other words: if the U.S. justice department could do as it wants to, censorship laws would be introduced in the U.S. as well.

R: If push comes to shove, the judges on the Supreme Court may be the last stronghold to safeguard the First Amendment. Time will tell.

It thus cannot surprise that the USA engages the world over in activities that undermine revisionist conferences and publications, as I explained in Chapter 2.16, regarding the Muslim world.

L: And they do not hesitate to deport revisionists to persecuting countries so that they are prosecuted and incarcerated there for things that are perfectly legal in the U.S. This has happened to Simon Sheppard and Stephen Whittle, the two Britons you mentioned earlier. They had fled to the U.S. in 2008 and had asked for political asylum, but the U.S. authorities promptly detained and deported them back to the UK, where they were duly processed.

R: Right. This has also happened to the author of this very book. I came to the U.S. in 1999 and applied for political asylum in 2000 due to the ever-increasing persecu-

<sup>443</sup> <https://undocs.org/en/A/RES/76/250>

<sup>444</sup> <http://www.un.org/en/about-us/universal-declaration-of-human-rights>

tion in Europe. Even though the judge adjudicating my case admitted during the hearing in 2001 that he has never seen such a well-documented application for political asylum, he denied it anyway, even claiming without proof that my application had been fraudulent. Although this untenable valuation was later overturned by a Federal Court, the denial of asylum as such was not. Things got complicated, however, due to the fact that in 2004 I had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 I had become the proud father of our daughter.

L: Doesn't that give you the right to stay in the U.S. with your wife and daughter? After all, they are U.S. citizens and have a right to their husband and father.

R: No, they do not, as we found out the hard way! On October 19, 2005, immediately following an Immigration and Naturalization hearing in Chicago that acknowledged my marriage to be genuine, and after receiving the certificate of approval, I was arrested on the pretext that I had allegedly missed an interview appointment five months earlier which had actually never existed to begin with. Although this claim was dropped later on, the order came from Washington directly to deport me to Germany anyway. Neither my recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen nor the well-documented fear of government persecution by way of a long-term imprisonment in Germany were considered a reason to exempt me from deportation by the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta. The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case. Hence, on November 14, I was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested me in order both to have me serve the outstanding prison sentence (14 months) that I had received back in 1995 for my expert report (see the current edition: Rudolf 2017), and to face a new criminal trial initiated against me for my publishing activities of the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although my publishing activities were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code to legal activities in foreign countries.<sup>445</sup>

L: So how did it all end?

R: With a total of 44 months in various German prisons. But here I am, alive and kicking!

L: The German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel has fared similarly, hasn't he?

R: Quite so, even though in his case he actually missed his marriage interview, so they didn't have to make one up, as in my case. But the effect was the same. Only he received five years after having been deported to Germany, and the two years he had to spend in solitary confinement in Canada prior to his deportation – the U.S. had deported him to Canada rather than to Germany – were not recognized by the German court. So he spent a total of seven years in jail for his dissent.

L: And then the U.S. authorities claim that they cannot deport those millions of illegal immigrants! Well, they don't *want* to. If they can deport perfectly legal residents, then why should it be impossible to deport the illegal ones?

R: Because it all boils down to politics, to lobby influence, pressure groups, media reporting, etc. Legal considerations are mere fig leaves, and if in the way, they are brushed aside.

L: It's obvious how hypocritical U.S. propaganda is when it claims to be spreading freedom and democracy to other countries.

<sup>445</sup> For a case description and documentation see [www.germarrudolf.com](http://www.germarrudolf.com); cf. Rudolf 2016e&f.



R: All charity has its limits. In any case, the main victor of World War II is the USA, and this they wish to remain so. The strong Jewish lobby in the USA must not be forgotten (cf. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), because if it had its way, it certainly would eliminate the First Amendment for this issue. But even in the USA there has been an ongoing assault on civil rights since 2001. Bush's "Patriot Act" after September 11, 2001 opened the door for such attacks. The surprising thing about censorship in Western democracies is that a large majority of the population in those countries either accepts such censorship measures or is at best indifferent to them. This in spite of the fact that only a small percentage of citizens nurture any radical views that would fanatically incline them to suppress unwanted views. This powerful and unified front against any major revision of historiography can be understood, if we consider the interests of those groups who demand and support this censorship most intensely: Zionism and other forms of imperialism, international high finance, corporate capitalism, egalitarian ideologies (Rudolf 2005f). But I do not want to get into a political discussion here. The most glaring example of censorship is Germany, for the reasons I have mentioned in Chapter 2.15. I don't want to go into details here, but refer the interested reader to what I have written elsewhere (Rudolf 2005c, Rudolf 2003e&f, cf. Rudolf 2005d, pp. 500-510, 2016e).

As the final aspect of censorship to be dealt with here, I would like to point out that even the United Nations has passed a resolution urging all nations of the world to reject revisionism wherever they encounter it (United Nations 2007a; similar 2005, 2007b, 2009):

*"The General Assembly [...]*

- 1. Condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust;*
- 2. Urges all Member States unreservedly to reject any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end."*

R: Hence it's now official: we have the whole world against us (except for Iran, which distanced itself from that resolution).

L: May I ask: Why don't you revisionists present all the evidence which you have presented in this book to the judges prosecuting you?

R: Because they wouldn't let us. After all, I was on trial for this very book, and all motions to introduce such evidence were rejected. In the end, in the court's eye it doesn't matter what opinions you harbor and whether they are right or wrong. The only thing that matters is that you are not allowed to say them in public. Period.

L: That's a rather cynical stance to take.

R: Maybe, but that's the way it is. The German judge who sentenced German revisionist Ernst Zündel to five years' imprisonment for his views argued along this line, as the media reported (Klingelschmitt 2007):

*"At the end, the court rejected all motions with the succinct reason – which was shocking for some anti-fascists in the audience – that it is utterly irrelevant whether the Holocaust took place. Its denial is penalized in Germany. And that is the only thing that counts in court."*

R: It isn't much different in the U.S., I may point out, although this topic is never dealt with in a criminal court. The one case in the U.S. during which the issue came up – the civil suit by Mermelstein, see Chapter 2.9. (p. 105) – ended just like

this: the judge disallowed any evidence by ruling that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts. Like basically all legal systems, the German legal system has that option also built into their criminal law (Article 244, Section 3), which permits judges to reject anything they deem self-evident. In a certain sense, such a rule is indeed helpful to restrict court cases to what is relevant.

L: But when dissidents are on trial for their views, aren't their views and the reasons why they have them absolutely essential?

R: One should think so, but the German judiciary is stern about it: the Holocaust is self-evident, and any attempt to cast doubt on any part of it or even to refute it has to be rejected. And worse still: in 2002 the German Supreme Court decided even that it is a criminal offense to file a motion which tries to introduce evidence supporting Holocaust denial, as this amounts to yet another denial, this time in the courtroom (see p. 427).

In my own 2007 court case I filed a motion to hear five mainstream historians, all of whom would testify that the only reason why historians don't show any dissent about the Holocaust is because they are scared of being persecuted and prosecuted for it. And what was the judges' reactions to this?

*"[the Motions] are rejected, because the gathering of this evidence is irrelevant for the [Court's] decision, because even if the named persons would confirm the probative allegations, the Chamber would not question the self-evidence of the Holocaust [...]"* (Rudolf 2016f, p. 247)

L: Which means that even if you came with a million professional historians all saying that the revisionists are right, the courts would still not be moved?

R: That's the gist of it. Hence, as a revisionist you may as well spare yourself the energy. If you end up in court with such a case, it is best to silence one's defense lawyer and merely point to the show-trial character, that is, the utterly illegal nature of the proceedings in a rational way, and to emphasize our right and moral obligation to peacefully resist such tyranny, which is what I have done (Rudolf 2016f). All else is a waste of time, energy, nerves, and money. Except, of course, if the courts get swamped with so many cases that there is a real chance that some judges will show backbone and refuse to send dissidents to jail.<sup>446</sup>

L: But England is different, as the Irving case has shown: there both sides could introduce whatever evidence they deemed relevant.

R: Yes, but David Irving, who has little knowledge about the Holocaust, initially tried to not even address the issue, but by the time he had realized that the defense would put it center stage, it was too late for him to muster an appropriate defense (see p. 145). Additionally, the legal situation for revisionists had become so precarious by that time that few, if any, were willing to risk public exposure and thus extradition requests from all over Europe, should they testify publicly during Irving's court case. I, for instance, had to flee from England because of the hype stirred up by the mass media shortly before the commencement of Irving's trial, and once I had applied for asylum in the U.S., I could no longer leave that country without losing my right to return. Carlo Mattogno will not leave Italy anymore, as

<sup>446</sup> The first English edition of the present book contained a lengthy legal analysis of the situation in Germany, which I spare the Anglophone reader here (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 511-517).

many European countries have an eye on him, and Jürgen Graf and others are even hiding elsewhere in Europe for the same reason. And so it goes on. If it weren't for the Internet, which allows us to communicate even under these trying circumstances and thus keeps us going, there would be no revisionism in Europe anymore worth talking about. But there is still America...

## 5.4. Possible Solutions

L: Could you not expect a few human-rights organizations to help you against such injustices?

R: That's what one would expect, but unfortunately all human-rights organizations keep their heads down on this issue. The politically left-wing-afflicted Amnesty International (AI) specifically excludes such cases from support where a persecuted individual has incited hatred against others. That revisionists do not incite anyone to hate anything does not interest them. In this instance AI follows the general brainwashed pattern: revisionist = anti-Semite = persecutor, not persecutee.

There are, of course, other human-rights organizations that are far more objective, but even from them no support has been forthcoming. The reason is simple: Would you support and protect individuals who are defamed by the authorities and the media as Nazis?

In my asylum case, I had my lawyer approach all the major civil-rights organizations in the U.S. with the request to write an *amicus curiae* brief, that is, a document of support. Result: zero.

The chairman of the German *International Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (IGFM, International Association for Human Rights) addressed this clearly when he was approached to help those individuals who are persecuted in Germany today. Although this organization is aware of the persecution of so many researchers and publishers in Germany and other European countries, it decided not to help (Hafen 1996, cf. Rudolf 1997c):

*"I believe that the IGFM does not have the energy to see through a trial without suffering damage to itself."*

R: The background to this is that this organization has been, and still is, subjected to massive criticism from the media and left-leaning organizations because it stood firm against communism and because it helped ethnic Germans who were subjected to persecution after WWII – especially in Poland and former Czechoslovakia. Helping individuals who are persecuted because of their right-wing leanings could start a persecution campaign against the organization itself, something they believe might be fatal to their organization. That is why I don't think any effective help can be expected from this side.

L: Considering all the facts that you have presented here in this book, most of which are quite plausible and convincing, how can it be that most people still slavishly and blindly follow such nonsense as churned out daily by the mass media?

R: Let me explain this apparent problem with a historical parallel that was first suggested by Dr. Arthur Butz, and which I shall summarize here (Butz 1982). This historical parallel will also indicate how matters will develop for us in future. I

make reference to the so-called “Donation of Constantine.” It probably was the most successful documentary forgery in European history. Around 800 AD the Catholic Church asserted that Roman Emperor Constantine I, after converting to Christianity, handed over his worldly empire “the city of Rome, all Italian provinces, towns, as well as the western regions” as well as “the four large holy places of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople” to the Pope and granted the Pope some further privileges. So as to eliminate any doubt about this matter, it stated furthermore that Constantine would transfer the imperial capital city from Rome “to the province of Byzantium,” “where a city shall emerge that shall be named after us,” *i.e.* Constantinople.<sup>447</sup>

L: But Byzantium – that was Constantinople’s first name – had existed long before Constantine converted to Christianity.

R: Well noted. This is one of the two main points of evidence that the document is a forgery. The second is that according to all available evidence the imperial regime in Italy continued under Constantine and Sylvester, as well as under their successors. Although the forgery was so blatant, the authenticity of it was not questioned until the 15th century, although this document was the foundation of the power and the massive misuse of that power by the Catholic Church during the Middle Ages. Only in 1433 did there appear a well-founded critique of it written by Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, at that time deacon of St. Florinus in Koblenz (Germany). His work *De concordantia catholica* did not cause a sensation, though, probably because it was written in a dispassionate style.

This serenity, however, lasted only until 1440, when the passionate and detailed work of Italian scholar Lorenzo Valla appeared – *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation* (Valla 1994). He was the one who for the first time used forensic methods that exposed the forgery by, for example, looking at Roman coins after the Constantine era, which were produced not in the name of the Pope but in the name of the respective Roman Emperor. Valla’s critical revisionist method was at that time revolutionary. With the rise of book printing at the end of the 15th century, Valla’s writings were distributed far and wide, and it formed one of the pillars on which Martin Luther and his supporters based their Reformation. Martin Luther declared that Valla’s work had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Anti-Christ.

This historical example throws up two questions that also arise in the Holocaust-Lie matter:

1. If the lie was so blatant, why was it not quickly exposed as such?

The answer lies primarily in the power that the church at that time possessed. It decided what was permitted to be discussed, and it also decided what information people received. The actual learned individuals who could have tackled the topic critically were either honored members of the church, or if not of the church, then certainly dependent upon the church. Thus the prerequisites for “politically correct” stupidity had been fulfilled.

2. If a fearless and inquiring intellect can recognize so easily the forgery of the Donation of Constantine, then why was a detailed work such as Valla’s argumentative over-kill needed in order to defeat the myth?

<sup>447</sup> See [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Donation\\_of\\_Constantine](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Donation_of_Constantine) (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Valla's work contained intellectual material of such quality that the breakthrough could not be stopped. Collectors of coins gained prominence; specialists of Latin language and grammar felt encouraged to participate in the debate; experts on Roman history felt involved; church historians wanted to add their bit. In summary, voices from all sectors of society began to be heard amidst a massive political upheaval.

The analogy to the "Holocaust" legend is striking:

- a. Academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance who did not see the obvious remind us of the academics of our time. In view of the draconian social and criminal threats against dissidents, there is hardly anyone who has broken free of this Pavlovian conditioning and is prepared to become a martyr.
- b. The legend of the Donation was exposed as a forgery at a time when the Papacy was subjected to strong criticism, when it was fashionable to criticize the Catholic Church. Similarly, the "Holocaust" lie will be exposed when those upholding the post-World War II order and Zionism either do not need it anymore or can no longer sustain it.
- c. A further parallel is the extensive attention to detail on Valla's part, much like that of the revisionists. In both cases one can speak of "overkill." The people of the Renaissance simply didn't realize that the handing over of power from emperor to pope never happened, and we don't seem to notice that millions of "Jewish survivors" were still there after World War II, and that alone indicates that the "Holocaust" never happened quite as told.

Apparently, we have to investigate all possible details, which may appear like an overkill to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon B allegedly used to kill Jews in Auschwitz was a mere pest control agent. No, we even have to exhaustively analyze each and every chemical aspect of this question!

L: But you cannot avoid analyzing in detail the assertions made by the official historians!

R: Quite right. This obsession with detailed analysis is to be welcomed, not only because we thereby counter the claim that we have run out of arguments, but most importantly we enable specialists from all different sectors of our society a point of entry and become involved in the controversy.

L: If you revisionists want to be successful, don't you think you have to declare in a credible way that you deplore the persecution of innocent victims by the Third Reich?

R: Absolutely. I have adopted the view that the persecution measures of the National Socialists against the Jews, according to today's international legal understanding, can be called genocide even if no physical extermination of Jews occurred, but "only" deprivation of civil rights, deportation, and subsequent damage to property, body, and soul (Rudolf 2019, pp. 35f.). So, strictly speaking, I have never denied that this was a genocide – one among many during World War II. According to today's international law, which has entered many countries' Penal Code (e.g. Germany's article 6 of its *Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*, international penal law), genocide is defined as:

*"(1) Anyone who intends totally or partially to destroy a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group,*

1. Kills members of the group,
  2. Causes members of the group to suffer serious physical or mental damage, especially as defined in Article 226 [serious bodily injury],
  3. subjects the group to conditions suitable to cause its total or partial physical destruction,
  4. adopts measures that prevent a group from procreating,
  5. forcefully takes children from the group and places them in another group, will be punished by life in prison.
- (2) In less serious cases, Section 1, nos. 2-5, the incarceration is not less than five years."

L: The question is therefore whether National Socialism had the intention to totally or partially destroy the Jews as a group. After what you have presented here, even that could be in doubt.

R: The issue of intention brings us back to the ambiguous statements made by leading politicians of the Third Reich. Here I merely want to point out that, according to today's definition, you don't have to commit mass murder in order to commit a genocide.

L: But the same type of genocide happened to the Germans in eastern Germany.

R: Correct. The persecution of the Jews, according to revisionist interpretation, is comparable to what other people have endured during World War II. This does not diminish the tragedy they suffered nor does it lessen its importance. Only its unique character disappears, and so their fate becomes just one of many of the tragedies in human history.

You do not help a people if you fill their history of persecution with distortions, exaggerations, and lies. The liars are the real threat to the proper memorial of the real victims, whose story may not be believed anymore because people may conclude that it is all lies anyway.

The revisionists are merely the conveyors of the news that lies were told, and are believed – under force of law. That is why it is not the revisionists who endanger the acceptance and memorialization of the history of persecution, but the liars and those that cover up for the liars.

L: But there must be revisionists who do not even accept real persecution of the Jews as historical fact.

R: Perhaps, but I don't know of any. And if there are, it would be far fewer than those who deny the persecution of Germans at the end and after the war, and still fewer than those who deny that today dissidents are being persecuted. Anyone who claims he has learned something from past persecution should oppose today's persecution, especially if it concerns individuals whose opinions are unpopular.

L: My head is spinning after these lectures. I feel as if my whole view of the world has been turned upside down.

R: I felt the same when, as a 24-year-old, I first stumbled across these things. The initial confrontation usually causes great internal mental and emotional turmoil. After all, a part of one's worldview fractures if today's historical writings turn out to be wrong. Yet it is important to overcome these difficulties.

I think it is anyone's wish to have a secure and rigid worldview wherein to find mental and spiritual safety and peace. These lectures destroy this security because



now the possibility exists that the simple black-white picture of the evil Nazis and the dear Allies, of the cruel Third Reich and the paradise of Western civilization, has become shaky. That is one of the reasons why revisionism is so resisted and feared: It cannot be true what many do not wish to be true, because this would engender a change in the paradigm within which so many have found comfort. But you, as an intelligent person, should be aware that such good-bad dichotomies have never been serviceable in explaining a complex reality. And finally you should consider this: Even if there was no systematic mass extermination, and even if many other things of that period have not been presented correctly, this still does not turn the Third Reich, which was so far always perceived as devilish, into an angel.

L: Don't you think that with such interpretation you are supporting the political right-wing?

R: Is that a reproach?

L: Yes indeed.

R: Well, I will then add a little political excursion. You are aware that in every society there exists a political left. You may also know that there are certain topics that left-wingers hold dear. I ask you, is it a crime to talk about such topics, then?

L: How could it be?

R: The existence of a variety of different political opinions is the foundation of a functioning pluralistic democracy. Where there is a left wing, there ought to be also a right wing. For me there is nothing worse than to have a political worldview without an ideological opposition. Political opponents always force us to review our own ideological position. That is the reason why one-party systems always fail: They are not forced early enough to correct their errors. Only when it is too late and the errors cannot be fixed do the people rise up against their rulers in one way or another and overthrow the dictatorship.

We can also draw parallels with our historical writings: With all kinds of measures – in many European countries even with the help of criminal law – any opposition is suppressed, thereby preventing a critical confrontation. In this way biased historical writings will end up in various dead ends.

A world in which the public breaks out in hysteria when certain things are discussed, because that discussion actually or only seemingly is advantageous to the political right wing, is seriously ill. That has nothing to do with democratic discussions, but is rather the hallmark of a totalitarian synchronization of public opinion and the thinking of the entire society.

L: Well, I did not mean the right wing as such but the *extreme* right wing.

R: Your earlier choice of words is excused, if and only if it were the exception. Unfortunately, it is common usage now in Europe, for example as illustrated in German slogans such as "Rock against the Right," "Justice against the Right," "Network against Right," etc. In the public domain this kind of propaganda knocks over everything that is right of center. And who defines where the middle is?

But alright, let's focus on the extreme right. And let us also assume that you are right. What do you suggest then? Do you want to generally restrain the right from having a free and serious exchange of opinions and the freedom of scientific research for the sake of preventing a misuse of certain opinions or research results?

Do you want to eliminate the most fundamental civil rights just in order to make some left-wingers or Zionists feel more comfortable, so that they do not have to abide critical questions and a possible refutation of some aspects of their ideology? And since when is ideological “comfort” a civil right?

L: ...

R: You are directly following the path of undermining the most basic civil rights. Who ultimately determines which opinion is allowed and which is not? Who determines which opinion could be misused at some point in time and which one couldn't? With such an approach you would drastically change the legal interpretation of civil rights that can be manipulated and distorted at will! And further: You hand extremists – which way ever that is defined – a simple recipe with which they can monopolize any discussion and ensuing decisions.

Let us for a moment assume that the evidence I presented here is correct, something which can ultimately be found out only after a long, open and serious discussion. Which comprehensible argument can you come up with that would allow the prohibition of this possible truth? Is there a single argument that would justify continuously supporting a lie?

L: As you indicated, in these lectures you are moving beyond that which is permitted in many European and some non-European countries. Is a law-abiding citizen not obligated to avoid getting anywhere close to prohibited material?

R: A democracy can only function if its citizens critically partake in the ongoing political discussion of their country. Now let us assume for the moment that we could agree on the following assessment: censorship laws against historians – revisionist or not – are illegal, hence are a violation of civil rights. How is one to react to that?

Let me give you an answer by quoting from the classic text par excellence in which disobedience against an unjust state has been expressed, namely from the essay “Civil Disobedience” by the American Henry David Thoreau. This essay was written in the mid-1850s in view of the war of aggression of the United States against Mexico aiming at conquering Texas as well as in protest against slavery. I quote (Thoreau 1981, pp. 92, 94):

*“Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a [democratic] government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy is worse than the evil. It makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and do better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels? [...]*

*A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not*

*hesitate which to choose. [...]*

*Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."*

R: What powerful, courageous words! And he is not alone. Let me quote another giant of peaceful civil disobedience against unjust governments, namely Mahatma Gandhi:

*"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist."* (Narayan 1969, p. 174)

*"Democracy is not a state in which people act like sheep. Under democracy individual liberty of opinion and action is jealously guarded."* (Ministry...1999, vol. 26, pp. 246.)

*"In other words, the true democrat is he who with purely non-violent means defends his liberty and therefore his country's and ultimately that of the whole of mankind."* (*ibid.*, vol. 75, p. 249)

*"I wish I could persuade everybody that civil disobedience is the inherent right of a citizen. He dare not give it up without ceasing to be a man. [...] But to put down civil disobedience is to attempt to imprison conscience. [...] Civil disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the State has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt. [...] It is a birthright that cannot be surrendered without surrender of one's self-respect."* (*ibid.*, vol. 25, p. 391f.)

R: So that is where we are! Mind you: as long as this is *peaceful* and *civil* disobedience. If you do not approach the boundaries of officially defined legality, which has become illegal, then you will never stop such tyrannical developments. If you place your finger in an open wound, then you naturally cause pain, but there is no other way. Abuse of power can only be curtailed or stopped if you confront the powerful. That the powerful then declare such actions illegal is the hallmark of dictatorships. Genuine constitutional democracies tolerate and encourage criticism and control of power.

Let me stress again what this is all about. Throughout these lectures I merely referred to serious sources and made scientific deductions from them. This activity occurs within the limits of the civil rights formally guaranteed even in all the European countries outlawing revisionism, and this activity categorically does not infringe upon any individual's rights.

Now along comes the public prosecutor and asserts that I am slandering, defaming or inciting third persons to hatred. What logic permits simple criminal law to overrule or suspend fundamental human rights? The authorities justify this by referring to the concept of human dignity, as I have mentioned before, although by so doing they implicitly declare that revisionists have no human dignity worth protecting. They claim that revisionists directly or indirectly assert that some Jews lied in their testimonies about their experiences – which some indeed did, but they were and are not the only ones. Such an assertion, in turn, allegedly violates the dignity of Jews in general.

L: How can that be? Do these authorities claim that Jews never lie, in contrast to all other human beings?

R: No. The logic goes like this: Claiming that the Holocaust is a lie will lead to some people blaming the most-likely culprit for such a lie: the Jews. As a next step,

some people will be inclined to see the inventors of this ultimate lie as the ultimate evil, and thus some of the former will strive to deny the latter their human dignity by persecuting them all over again.

L: Such scapegoating and retaliation against today's Jews must indeed be prevented under any circumstances.

R: Correct, but what the authorities do is to blame the messenger, the revisionists, for what some individuals in some remote and hypothetical future might want to do with some Jews. That is just outrageous, because a historical statement in and of itself is devoid of any inciting content.

You see from this that in many European countries there are unlawfully constructed constitutional conflicts, whereby the civil rights of a certain group (Jews) are expanded so far as to limit the civil rights of other groups (critical citizens): Due to these "laws," Jews (and all who join them on the topic) get a blank check to distort, lie, and exaggerate at will, and nobody is allowed to challenge their claims. That does not mean that all Jews and their associates in this matter actually do it, by any means. It just means that they can basically all get away with it, and that is not a strong incentive to stay truthful, honest and sincere. So, all these laws do is to increase the scope, scale and amount of lies and exaggerations by protecting them, thus engendering the need for, and eventual formation of, even more criticism, *i.e.* revisionism. It's a vicious circle.

If this is my scientific and earnest opinion as a democratic citizen, it is my responsibility to criticize this restriction of civil rights. In this case it is not I who acts illegally, but those authorities that violate the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. I refer here to the human right to freedom of thought, opinion, and expression. The human rights enshrined in the statutes of the United Nations.

L: But doesn't the resolution you quoted earlier show that the UN is obviously not inclined to grant those rights to revisionists?

R: So what? Who are the United Nations? When it comes to this topic, they are no more than an organization of persecutorial states! Do I have to get their permission to enjoy civil rights? These civil rights are inalienable. Not even the UN can withdraw them!

L: In my eyes you achieve only one thing with these lectures: You give the Nazis arguments with which they can propagate their misanthropic politics. With your comments you are enticing the brown rats out of their holes. This cannot be in anybody's interest.

R: What would happen if I followed your advice and had not held these lectures? Do you seriously mean that the "Nazis," whoever that may be, would leave the topic alone? In any case, your choice of words – "brown rats" – indicates your own misanthropic attitude. This kind of language is considered to be the domain of National Socialists. I thus request you to temper your use of language!

If you wish to prevent the misuse of scientific knowledge, then it is quite counterproductive to prevent a scientific discussion. One thing the history of science has proven is the fact that scientific knowledge cannot be banned. If it is not possible to refute revisionist theses in open and honest discussions, then one has to ensure that mainstream scholars use the revisionist approach themselves and bring the fruits of this research into their own political barn. In this way you also prevent a

possible misuse of this revisionist knowledge.

Also, suppressing discussions on undesirable topics is the final reason why populations in totalitarian countries lose their trust in their own authorities. Hence, if we wish to prevent totalitarian developments from taking place, then we are duty bound to discuss taboo topics seriously and to put them in the service of democracy so as to prevent any misuse.

L: After your lectures, my impression is that things weren't too bad in the concentration camps.

R: If mass extermination by the methods discussed here did not occur and far fewer people died as previously thought, then this chapter of history would not seem to be as bad as previously stated. But this is a comparison, a relative statement. That does not mean things really weren't bad at all. "Not that bad" is not an absolutist expression, and comparisons make up the essence of scientific inquiry.

L: Can you understand that people are upset when they are confronted with revisionist theses?

R: Yes, I too was upset by them until I was 24 years old. But you know what? If we have come to the conclusion that something is badly awry with our society, isn't it our foremost obligation to arouse, to upset, to unsettle, to reproach, to irritate?

For this I call to the witness stand no less a figure than the great Socrates. In ancient Greece he had been irritating his fellow citizens for years by questioning everything in the heavens and under the earth. He pushed his luck a little too far when he blisteringly criticized the warfare of the Generals of democratic Athens against Sparta. Hence, he was indicted for high treason. In his defense speech, before he had to drink the famous cup of hemlock, he stated the following, among other things (Popper, 1962, vol. 1, p. 194):

*"I am the gadfly that God has attached to this city [...], and all day long and in all places I am always fastening upon you, arousing and persuading and reproaching you. You would not readily find another like me, and therefore I should advise you to spare me... If you strike at me, [...] and rashly put me to death, then you will remain asleep for the rest of your lives, unless God in his care sends you another gadfly."*

R: There is an interesting parallel to this in revisionism, because U.S. historian and adversary of revisionism Michael Shermer had written in one of his books in a contribution on revisionism that the French revisionist Robert Faurisson is a gadfly, since he is extremely annoying with his uncomfortable questions and obtrusive demand for evidence (Shermer 1997, p. 190).

*With Socrates I insist that in times like these it is a scientist's duty to upset.*

But let me give you also another perspective, because I believe that, objectively seen, there is no reason to be upset about what revisionists say. The reason for getting upset lies in those upset minds. To recognize this, let me turn things around. Should each individual not be happy that, at a large accident or a massacre, it wasn't thousands who died but that it was only a handful or that it was a hoax? Surely the relatives of the presumed victims of such presumed tragedies should bristle with joy to find out that the fate of their relatives or friends was not as horrible as had previously been assumed.

In actual fact we observe the opposite. The relatives of victims cling desperately to

the view that a massacre occurred this way and no other way, and that exactly this number of individuals died as stated in an official report. Interestingly, it is not even permitted to offer relief to the relatives of the presumed *perpetrators* of such alleged crimes. The reasons for all this are manifold and require a psychological investigation. Some of the reasons that individuals resist the hearing of good news may be:

- If certain matters of contemporary history are fundamentally revised, then your own worldview may be fractured because to date it had been a comfortable home to which you were accustomed. The resulting mental dissonance will cause discomfort, something to be avoided.
- If you admit that you had been lied to and didn't notice it, then it is bad for your self-image. We usually attempt to avoid such self-accusation.
- If you realize that certain historical statements could be lies, then you can see yourself on the same level as those individuals you have collectively defamed so far as "Nazis," "anti-Semites," "brown rats," "extremists," and "mad." You try to avoid this comparison, even if it is against your own common sense. This, by the way, is the goal of the successful defamation campaign used against revisionists.
- Finally, only very few individuals can muster the courage and perseverance to oppose an overpowering public opinion, to constantly be persecuted by their environment, not to mention, in the extreme, the loss of job, financial ruin, and prosecution.

L: Wouldn't it have been better, before you commenced with this topic, to have clarified your position regarding the inhuman ideology and all the crimes committed by the Third Reich, and then to have distanced yourself from all that?

R: It is everybody's individual choice if he wants to do that. In my eyes, however, most people are merely driven by a Pavlovian reflex when enacting this anti-fascistic ritual. I don't think much of such rituals because only a few know what they are talking about. But I must confess that I have only superficially concerned myself with the ideology of the Third Reich and with the day-to-day doings of the Third Reich, so I cannot credit myself with any competence and comprehensive judgment about the Third Reich as such. When judging it in general, I must admit that I do rely on the image as it is presented by the mass media. But I don't consider that to be particularly objective.

On the other hand, it cannot be doubted that civil rights were drastically restricted during the Third Reich ever since the so-called "Enabling Act" was passed in 1933. As members of an oppressed minority fighting for its freedom of inquiry and speech, revisionists cannot and must not silently pass over the many violations of civil rights that did occur during the Third Reich. If we do not condemn this, we have no right to complain if they deny us our civil rights in a similar manner. If I condemn today's violations of civil rights, I must also condemn violations of civil rights in history. If I don't want to do the latter, I have no moral right to do the former. *Tertium non datur* – there is no other way.

Hence, it is rather trite to say that the Third Reich was a dictatorship where civil rights were violated to a large extent and in utterly unacceptable ways. I am therefore glad to live today, because with my loose tongue, I am sure I sooner or later



would have ended up in one of the Third Reich's concentration camps, and I might not have survived that.

L: Why do you lecture then?

R: I stumbled upon this topic quite accidentally. During the mid 1980s I had my first discussion on this topic with a gentleman who had half-revisionist views. The way he argued, however, was not to my liking because he insisted that it was "only" three instead of six million victims. Such a game with figures I found a waste of time, because it changed nothing about the matter itself. Finally, in 1989 a friend and member of a small German libertarian party presented me with the German edition of Rassinier's book *The Real Eichmann Trial*. It was only through this most-impressive book, and through open discussion with this libertarian friend, that I gained a serious entry into the topic. My own work then began after the *Leuchter Report* appeared. When I had the opportunity to contribute my own research at the instance of a lawyer's request, which would see me appear in court as an expert witness – at least that was the plan – I quickly became involved in the social and legal persecution mill that ultimately drove me into exile.<sup>448</sup>

An important motivation for my work is without any doubt my well-developed sense of justice, because I am upset that we are kept by force from asking questions, and that it is prohibited to spread dissenting answers. I am shocked to see that in Germany and other European countries once again dissidents are persecuted because of their views. Furthermore I want to mention my constant quest to understand the world we live in, that is to say, I am driven by curiosity and love of the truth. I call this the Eros of Cognition, the pleasure of discovering and understanding. And finally, there has to be a reason why the Holocaust is *the* taboo of our times. The slightest violation of this taboo enrages the entire world of historians, jurists, politicians, and media people to the point of utter panic. I think that Holocaust revisionists are most-relentlessly persecuted because those in power know that what we do is to challenge the ideological foundation upon which their abuse of power rests – their amoral foundation, to use their own kind of language. I also don't want this topic to be left to some ideologue or half-educated person. I thus regard it as my duty to ensure that revisionist works about this topic are serious, systematic, and produced competently. Or at least that call to duty was my stance until my arrest in 2005.

L: In your work, are you not in danger of producing results of wishful thinking?

R: As we are all human, it is not possible for a scientist to be totally divorced from the influences of our own wishes. But I shall do my best to ensure that I do not make such errors, because I would only deceive myself and thereby hurt myself in the process. Errors are ruthlessly exploited by the opposition. That should be enough reason for me not to produce predetermined, desired results.

In addition, revisionists are quite prepared to criticize and correct their own errors or those of other revisionists.

By the way, revisionists are often accused of working for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain. But if you look at the personal circumstances of most revisionists, then you will note that any publishing or other public revisionist enterprise will, as a rule, bring with it financial hardship and social ostracism. Most

<sup>448</sup> See Rudolf 2016e, as well as [www.germarrudolf.com](http://www.germarrudolf.com).

likely it is more the case that revisionists, among them many idealistic academics, will continue to hold to their beliefs and work in spite of these difficulties, which may even be followed by divorces and family breakdowns.

As a matter of fact, this claim turns the truth upside down. Just consider the attention given to the fraudulent stories of self-proclaimed Holocaust survivors, and keep in mind the billions of dollars made with the help of the shoah business, and it is easy to see which side in this confrontation produces stories for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain.

Finally let me once again point out that defending a certain thesis, which may be consistent with what a scholar wants to be true, is in itself not unscientific. Of course every scientist wants to be right, and spends lots of energy to prove that he is indeed right. This competitive game of thesis and antithesis, in each case resting on the perception of reality by the individual scientist, is one of the motors of scientific research. It is this personal emotional engagement of the scientist, together with natural curiosity and instinct to play, that expands our knowledge. Only when scientists seek to support their thesis with distorted or falsified evidence and ignore counter arguments, does their work become unscientific. The prevailing situation is, however, that the powers-that-be prevent any discussion of revisionist theses, and that mainstream historiography, even in topics not related to Holocaust research, must accept the accusation that over decades it has defended a huge amount of falsified evidence and lies. Who, then, produces results of wishful thinking?

L: What advice do you have for the ordinary citizen?

R: Shy away from radical slogans because they would hurt yourself and revisionism. Be aware that we are dependent upon our human rights and therefore never fall into the temptation to deny our opponents their human rights, as this is bound to backfire sooner or later. Hence, never deny others what you claim for yourself! Take to heart these words from Immanuel Kant (1981, p. 30):

*“Act only according to that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law.”*

R: I also share what Martin Luther said:

*“All this I opine; I can do no other. God help me!”*

R: And with Ulrich von Hutten:

*“I dared!”*

## Acknowledgments

My friend Jürgen Graf and I initially planned to write this book together, but because of his extensive workload this plan had to be shelved. Jürgen did, however, find enough time to read through the manuscript critically and make corrections and suggest additions, for which I thank him.

Even more important than Jürgen's suggestions is Carlo Mattogno's fundamental historical and forensic research, which is the most important basis on which this book rests. Without Carlo's research this book could not have been written, just as Carlo's work would hardly be available to German and English readers, if it were not for Jürgen Graf's translating many of Carlo's work from Italian into German and English. And since Carlo's works are read only by a few people in Italy, I have had the honor to publish his works both in English and German, which I hope encourages Carlo to continue with his important research.



*III. 234: Carlo Mattogno, currently the world's most prolific and knowledgeable Holocaust scholar*

The trio Carlo Mattogno (researcher), Jürgen Graf (researcher and translator), and Germar Rudolf (researcher and publisher) has been the most productive that historical revisionism has seen to date. As soon as I was "knocked out" in 2005, productivity dropped precipitously. But now others have joined us, and so things are getting back on track.

This does not mean that the contributions of the many critical revisionist historians on whose works I have also based these lectures are lessened in any way. There are just too many to name them here, and so I say a general thank you to you all. You know who you are.

I also want to thank all those translators who volunteered to assist me in getting this book out in English as well: Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and finally my dear friend Dr. Fredrick Toben.

A cordial thank you also goes to Thomas Dalton, whose editing skills have been appreciated in order to get this new edition up to speed with recent developments and to make it more suitable for the English-language market. The first edition was too Germanocentric, he affirmed. Well, it no longer is. Blame him for it ☺.

Finally I wish to thank my wife who, during the work for the first edition in early 2005, looked kindly upon me when I was taking work home from the office so that this job could get done in due time. The project had just made it across the finishing line before I got arrested...



# Appendices

## 1. Documents

### ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

#### 700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6 45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M. Paolich to the Italian Government and to the

Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prirend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

III. 235: "According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas." The Daily Telegraph, March 22, 1916, p. 7

### GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

#### TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

### JEWISH PRESS

75¢

THE LARGEST INDEPENDENT JEWISH DAILY NEWS & OPINION

Published 2 1991 The Jewish Press Ltd. 1000 N. 10th St. New York, N.Y. 10017

Vol. 212, No. 1      Week of February 18 to February 24, 1991      1 Sheet (17) 10

### WAR NEWS!

## IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

### IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

The entire Jewish life in the State of Israel is in danger. The Jewish people are being threatened by the Iraqi government, which is planning to use gas chambers to exterminate the Jewish people. The Iraqi government is planning to use gas chambers to exterminate the Jewish people. The Iraqi government is planning to use gas chambers to exterminate the Jewish people.



III. 236: The Daily Telegraph, June 25, 1943, p. 5

III. 237: The Jewish Press, February 21, 1991



# The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should away the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessities of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestial globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted



WHITMEN ?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving \$35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying—eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In

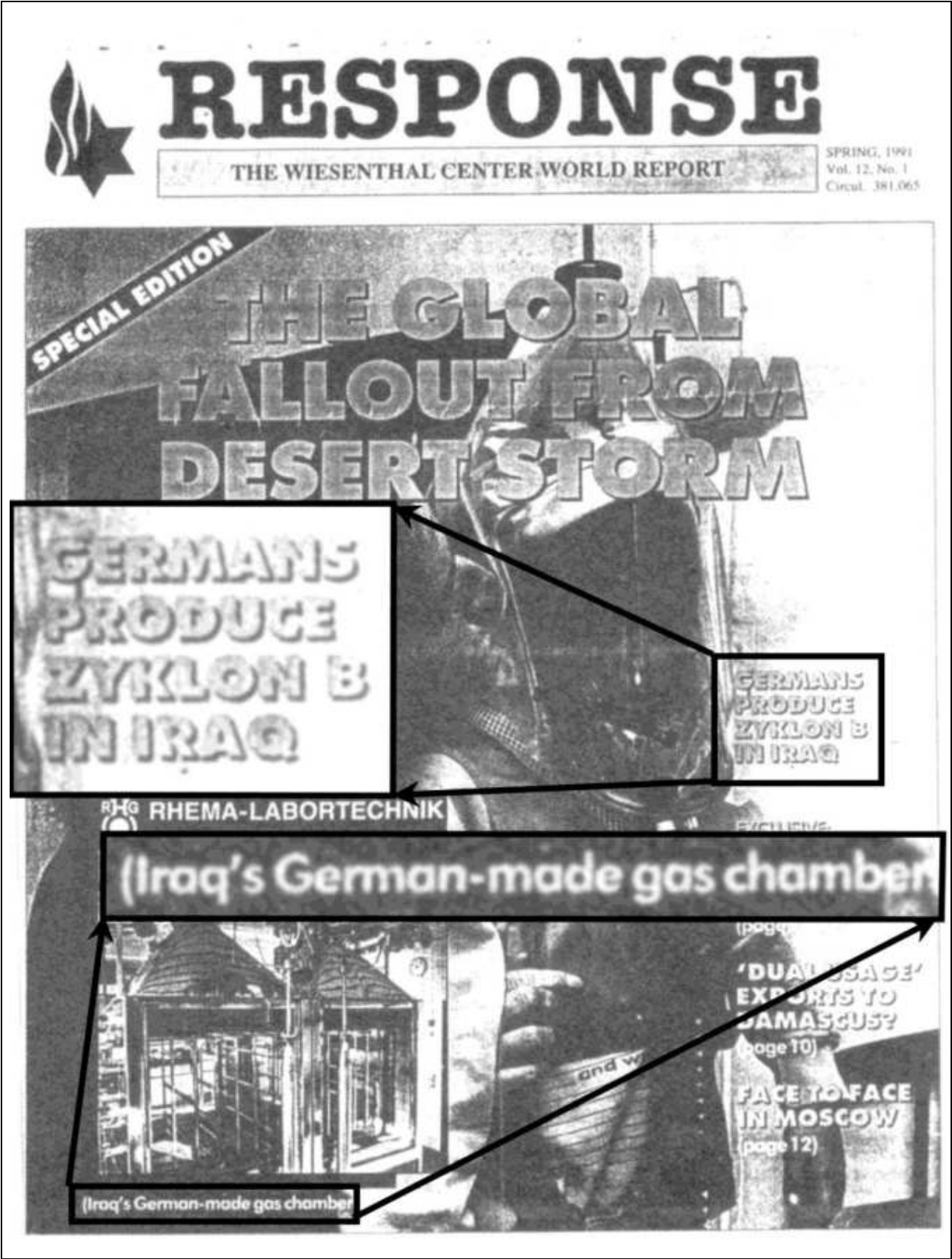
the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier had stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

**III. 238:** "From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help [...] six million human beings. [...] Six million men and women are dying [...] in the threatened holocaust of human life [...] six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying [...]"

The American Hebrew, October 31, 1919, p. 582. Martin H. Glynn was governor of the state of New York between October 17, 1913 and December 31, 1914.





III. 239: Response, Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.



ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

Whether there should be a war in Kuwait was something that was discussed loudly all over the world. The discussion took a decisive turn, particularly in the United States, on account of reports about unbelievable atrocities committed in Kuwait by the Iraqi troops. The impressive story told by a 15-year old Kuwaiti girl about babies that were ripped out of their incubators by Iraqi soldiers. One year after the Gulf War, Konrad Ebel and Mattias Werth have again looked at this girl and her story (Picture: The weeping girl, Nayirah, as an eyewitness before the Human Rights Committee of the U.N. Security Council):

*"I saw Iraqi soldiers. They came into the hospital and took the babies out of the incubators. They walked away with the incubators and left the babies to die on the cold floor. It was horrible!"*

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Security council, she interrupts her report again and again, choking, and wipes the tears from her eyes.)

Everyone on the U.N. Human Rights Committee is shaken by this account of what were probably Saddam Hussein's troops' most cruel deeds. Nayirah's report has an enormous effect. Horrified, even President Bush [sr.] speaks about it: (Picture: Bush talks to soldiers in Saudi Arabia):

*"The babies were yanked out of the incubators and strewn on the floor like firewood."*

(Picture: Little graves for the allegedly murdered babies are shown).

Pictures proving that Saddam Hussein is acting like another Hitler and that his soldiers are cowardly baby butchers. (Picture: The Kuwaiti surgeon Dr. Ibrahim reporting before the U.N. Security Council):

*"The hardest thing was to bury the babies. I have myself buried forty babies that had been taken out of the incubators by the soldiers."*

Two days later, in a vote, the U.N. Security Council decides to approve military force against Iraq, after Amnesty International, in turn, spoke of 312 assassinated babies.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Congress was debating whether there should be a war. (Picture: A representative at the rostrum):

*"The time has now come to stop the aggression of this merciless dictator whose troops impale pregnant women and tear babies from their incubators."*

Impressed by all this, Congress finally votes in favor of war by a narrow margin! (Picture: Dr. David Chiu.) This is Dr. David Chiu, a biomedical engineer. He was sent to Kuwait by the World Health Organization (WHO) to assess the devastations. He visited several operating and delivery rooms. His surprising result is: the incubator story is a complete fabrication!

*"I felt cheated. I was surprised to see so many incubators. I asked our guide what had happened and if the story we had been told was true. He said that not a single incubator had been taken away, the whole thing never happened."*

The only thing that Dr. Chiu discovered was that dentist's chairs were missing (Picture: Dental surgery room without chairs).

The allegedly dismantled incubators were still there and the physician in



ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

charge clearly said “no!” when asked whether the Iraqis had torn babies from the incubators (Picture: Dr. Soa Ben Essa saying “no”).

Now John Stiles of Amnesty International, too, corrects himself:

*“We have talked to more than a dozen doctors of various nationalities who were in Kuwait at exactly that time, but they could not confirm that story. We realized that this thing could not have taken place.”*

But how could such a fabrication about the Kuwaiti incubators be concocted and influence the decision in favor of a war?

We found the answer in Manhattan, New York City, with the Hill and Knowlton company, the largest American PR firm. Their business is the professional manipulation of opinion. On behalf of the Kuwaitis, Hill and Knowlton organized a campaign for the unconditional approval of the military liberation of Kuwait by the American people. Budget: 10 million dollars. For this, Hill and Knowlton used methods tested previously for Pepsi-Cola. (Picture: A tester judges emotions when looking at various pictures). The computer shows positive and negative reactions of the public to certain items. President Bush, too, has been using this method in the war of words during his election campaigns. For the Kuwaiti job, this method was used to shape public opinion (Picture: An employee explains the procedure; a speech by President Bush runs in the background, complete with a curve showing the reactions of a test audience):

*“We gave each person a small transmitter, palm-size, with which they could show whether their reaction to an item shown was one of pleasure or disapproval. The computer then tells us on the screen whether, for example, the Americans approve of what the President says or not.”*

Kuwait wanted to find out, what the Americans would abhor most strongly. The result was: the murder of babies! That was the origin of the incubator lie.

*“The objective of our work was the question: how can I move the people to the point, emotionally, where they would support action by the U.N. to throw out the Iraqis? And the emotions that would bring this about would be to convince the people that Saddam Hussein was a crazy guy who killed his own people and still had sufficient aggressiveness to cause yet more trouble!”*

A free Kuwait for 10 million dollars!

In this way, public opinion in America was to be mobilized for the liberation of Kuwait. Hill and Knowlton coached so-called eyewitnesses for public appearances. [...] (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

*“Materially our task was limited to helping the people appear as ‘witnesses,’ and give their reports in decent English so that anyone could understand them.”*

So all you did was help them with the translations?

*“Well, we helped with the translation and we helped them with rehearsals for their appearances, and we coached them for various questions they might be asked.”*

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Human Rights Committee).



ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

---

She had apparently been well coached:

*“It was horrible! All the time I had to think of my little new-born nephew who was perhaps already dead himself!”*

Behind her, an allegedly neutral spectator and observer (Picture). It is her father, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the U.S. Hardly anybody was aware of this (Picture: photograph of Nayirah showing her the way she looks normally).

The Committee took her to be simply a child refugee. But she belongs to the royal family of Emir Al Sabah. Did the members of the Human Rights Committee know who she really was? How many people knew that she was the ambassador’s daughter? (Picture: John Porter before the U.N. Human Rights Committee:)

*“I didn’t!”*

There is another allegedly reliable witness who lied before the U.N. Security Council: Dr. Ibrahim. In real life he is a dentist by the name of Dr. Behbehani. After the war he revoked the incubator story.

*“No, I cannot confirm this thing about the incubators.”*

Then you did not see anything?

*“No, nothing!”*

But by then, everything was over. Hill and Knowlton’s lies had played a decisive role in getting the Americans to come out in favor of the war and to send soldiers to Kuwait. Was it a clever investment by the Kuwaitis to pay Hill and Knowlton 10 million dollars? (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

*“A very clever investment!”*

# DIE ZEIT

WOCHENZEITUNG FÜR POLITIK · WIRTSCHAFT · HANDEL UND KULTUR

## Keine Vergasung in Dachau

Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und „in Betrieb“ genommen. Hunderttausende von Häftlingen, die in Dachau oder anderen Konzentrationslagern im Altreichsgebiet umkamen, waren Opfer vor allem der katastrophalen hygienischen und Versorgungszustände. Allein in den zwölf Monaten von Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943 starben laut offizieller Statistik der SS in allen Konzentrationslagern des Reiches 110 812 Personen an Krankheiten und Hunger. Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmo und Belzec.

Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungsanlagen errichtet, von denen in Ihrem Artikel die Rede ist. Diese notwendige Differenzierung ändert gewiß keinen Deut an der verbrecherischen Qualität der Einrichtung der Konzentrationslager. Sie mag aber vielleicht die fatale Verwirrung beseitigen helfen, welche dadurch entsteht, daß manche Unbelehrbaren sich einzeln richtiger, aber polemisch aus dem Zusammenhang gerissener Argumente bedienen, und daß zur Entgegnung Leute herbeieilen, die zwar das richtige Gesamturteil besitzen, aber sich auf falsche oder fehlerhafte Informationen stützen:

Dr. M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte,  
München

# The STARS and STRIPES

European Edition

Sunday, January 24, 1993

## Gassings in Germany

A letter appeared on this page titled "Gas chamber error" (Jan. 5). Since I was quoted in this letter, I find it necessary to state the following:

It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.

Gassings did, however, take place at Mauthausen, which at that time belonged to Germany.

The Nazi euthanasia program included four institutions (Hartheim by Linz, Hadamar, Sonnenstein by Pirna, and Grafenegg), in which mentally and physically handicapped people were killed — very often with the help of gas. All four of those institutions were located on German soil.

They were closed following protests but before that served as a sort of school for mass murders; from 1942 the SS members who had been active there were assigned to the large extermination camps, such as Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec in Poland.

—Simon Wiesenthal  
Vienna, Austria

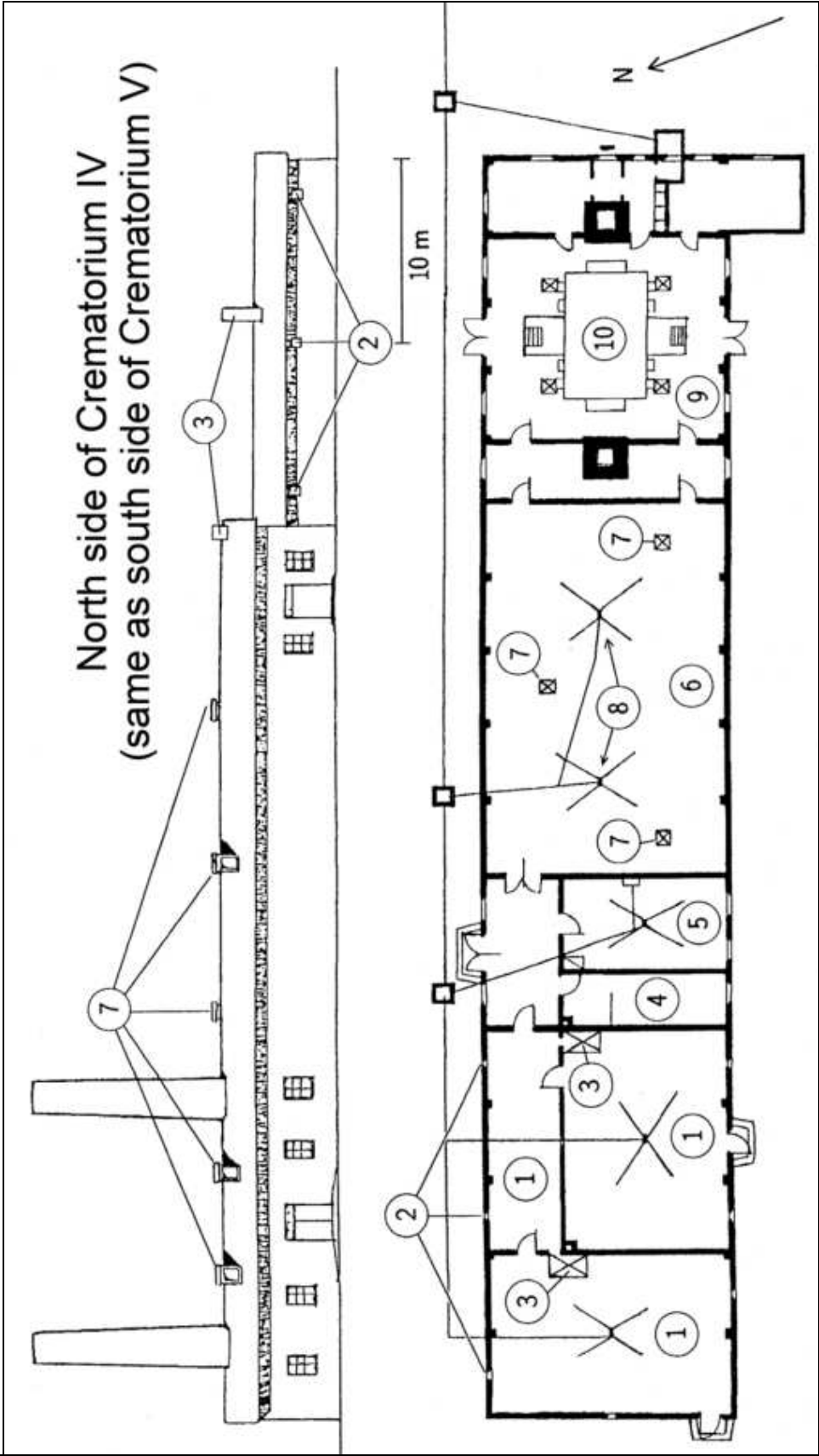
III. 240, top: Letter to the editor by  
Simon Wiesenthal

III. 241, left: Letter to the editor by  
Martin Broszat, Die Zeit, Aug. 19,  
1960

Tab. 28: Dates of registered inmates that died in Auschwitz at age 80 and over (in dd/mm/yyyy)						
#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
90	Königstein, Anna Sara	30/12/1852	27/12/1943	Poleschowitz	Theresienstadt	mosaic
90	Ruzicka, Marie	10/12/1852	12/05/1943	Klattau	Gross Dobray	catholic
89	Hoffmann, Josef	12/08/1852	22/06/1942	Vrutky	Vrutky	mosaic
88	Strauss, Arnold	29/12/1853	22/06/1942	Bobrow	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
88	Herzberg, Johann	25/12/1854	07/04/1943	Wöllnitz	Gotenhafen	catholic
87	Zagolkin, Nikifor	–/–/1856	05/12/1943	Styriki	Styriki	gr. orthodox
87	Horvath, Anna	07/03/1856	10/05/1943	Schreibersdorf	Althodis	catholic
86	Kannengießer, Leopold	10/08/1855	14/07/1942	Neu Sandez	Presov	mosaic
86	Strukow, Praskowja	–/–/1857	09/11/1943	Wierieci	Kalzy	gr. orthodox
86	Strojny, Jozefa	23/02/1857	08/11/1943	Sulejow	Litzmannstadt	catholic
86	Kreutz, Elisabeth	03/04/1857	31/07/1943	Römershausen	Dortmund	evangelical
85	Zegolkin, Domna	–/–/1858	23/12/1943	Malchaty	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
85	Laski, Apolonia	–/–/1858	21/12/1943	Dubowik	Sawin Dub	gr. orthodox
85	Karpowicz, Wasilij	–/–/1858	09/11/1943	Borisow	Borisow	gr. orthodox
85	Berousek, Cecilie	04/10/1857	31/03/1943	Frauenberg	Bistrowan	catholic
85	Weiß, Eva	04/01/1858	04/05/1943	Gehaus	Unterrückersbach	catholic
85	Petermann, Maria	01/02/1858	26/05/1943	Sennheim	Berlin	catholic
84	Grysimienko, Achriem	–/–/1859	09/12/1943	Lipinki	–	unknown
84	Wesolowski, Malgorzata	–/–/1859	18/11/1943	Witonia	Litzmannstadt	catholic
84	Jonasz, Moric	17/06/1858	23/06/1942	Lest	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
83	Spindler, Blondina J.	22/07/1859	22/06/1943	Gnotzheim	Filzingen	catholic
83	Baranow, Anastasija	–/–/1860	01/11/1943	Dworiszczca	Jakowlewo	gr. orthodox
83	Schkomarovsky, Ester S.	00/03/1860	30/12/1943	Kyjov	Theresienstadt	mosaic
83	Bardaczow, Nikita	00/05/1860	08/10/1943	Plaszkowo	Plaszkowo	gr. orthodox
83	Weiss, Moritz	07/03/1859	14/07/1942	Ilwes	Presov	mosaic
83	Prager, Reinhold	02/02/1860	12/04/1943	Sankt Sanglow	Munich-Bernsdorf	evangelical
83	Schneck, Kreszentia	10/02/1860	16/04/1943	Rohrdorf	Ravensburg-Um.	catholic
83	Frank, Max	10/05/1859	25/06/1942	Velké-Surovce	Piestany	mosaic
83	Heiman, Ernestine	08/04/1859	22/04/1942	Banovce nad B.	Trencin	mosaic
83	Rostalski, Jadwiga	25/10/1860	01/11/1943	Falkenhof	Litzmannstadt	catholic
82	Friedrich, Theodor	04/10/1860	03/06/1943	Groß-Küdde	Berlin	catholic
82	Horvath, Ignaz	27/09/1860	06/05/1943	Zahling	Zahling	catholic
82	Buriansky, Marie	11/11/1860	16/03/1943	Brockesdorf	Stadt-Liebau	catholic
82	Knopf, Agnes Sara	28/11/1861	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
82	Rosenberg, Elisabeth	21/04/1861	10/05/1943	Klein-Wanzl.	Berlin-Marzahn	catholic
81	Welkewitz, Chana Sara	20/01/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Sommer, Luzie Sara	03/04/1862	30/12/1943	Raudnitz/Elbe	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Vohryzek, Leopold	30/03/1862	22/12/1943	Hermannstadt	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Richter, Chaim	18/08/1860	01/03/1942	Krenau	Krenau	mosaic
81	Herrmann, Katharina	28/03/1862	08/10/1943	Eisenau	Sielanki	catholic
81	Holomek, Johann	26/09/1861	31/03/1943	Napajedl	Napajedl Zigeunerl.	catholic
81	Bello, Martin	25/03/1862	21/07/1943	Niederfinow	Halle/Saale	catholic
81	Pollak, Josef	20/01/1861	26/04/1942	Rajec	Rajec	mosaic
81	Neumann, Betti	28/09/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	unknown	unknown
81	Szewczyk, Zdzislaw	27/10/1862	18/12/1943	Tarnobrzeg	Moschin	catholic
81	Gruszczynski, Maria	16/06/1862	21/07/1943	Klonowa	Litzmannstadt-Ch.	catholic
81	Subrt, Nepomucena	21/06/1862	25/07/1943	Swatoborschitz	Tscheloschnitz	catholic
81	Brüll, Johanna Sara	29/11/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Eiser, Johanna	09/05/1861	02/06/1942	Nositz	Rajetz	mosaic
80	Sojka, Berta Sara	01/01/1863	27/12/1943	Jungbunzlau	Theresienstadt	mosaic
80	Stopnicki, Michal	31/08/1860	25/08/1941	Stare Stawy	Jaslo	catholic
80	Dirnfeld, Israel	00/07/1861	24/06/1942	Nitra	Nitra	mosaic
80	Pietrowicz, Anton	–/–/1863	18/12/1943	Suchopiatowa	Suchopiatowa	gr. orthodox
80	Waitz, Karl	15/06/1862	06/05/1943	Pleil	Graz	catholic
80	Spakow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	15/11/1943	Stiriki	Lopatki	gr. orthodox

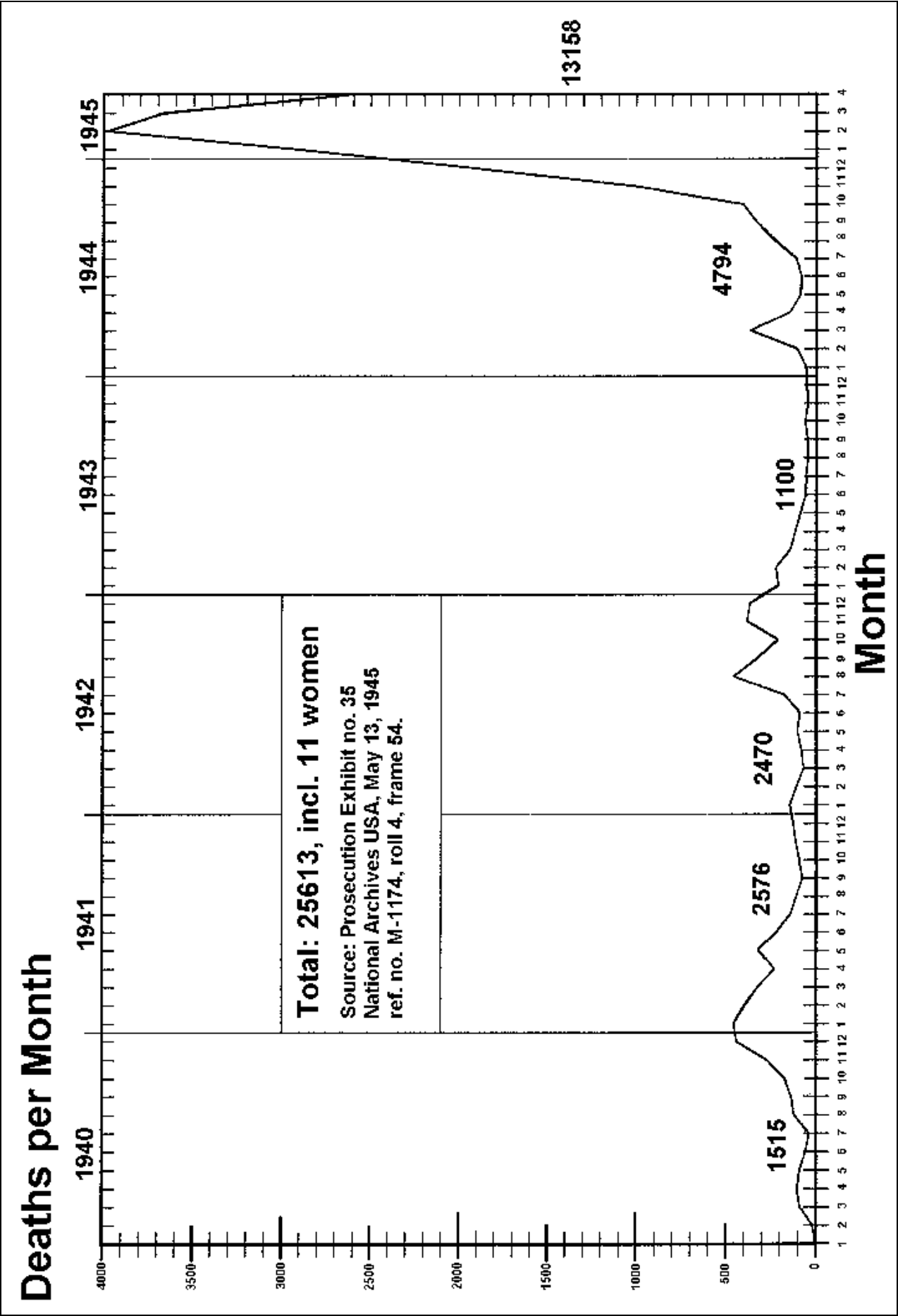


#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
80	Szubrow, Tatjana	--/1863	27/10/1943	Bobruszki	Bielikow	gr. orthodox
80	Orieszenko, Andriej	--/1863	07/10/1943	Chabaty	Chabaty	gr. orthodox
80	Stefaniak, Wiktoria	14/10/1862	19/06/1943	Garz	Komsdorf	catholic
80	Jelinski, Jozefa	12/03/1863	15/11/1943	Tschenstochau	Litzmannstadt	catholic
80	Pohl, Wilhelm	13/09/1862	07/05/1943	Beneschau	Teplitz-Schönau	catholic
80	Rotholz, Louis Israel	12/07/1862	13/02/1943	Pyritz	Berlin	mosaic
80	Stein, Rudolf	01/01/1863	03/07/1943	Breslau	Bremen	catholic
80	Graczek, Marja	16/07/1863	26/12/1943	Salzberg	Jaworzno	catholic
80	Karoly, Juliana	12/01/1863	20/06/1943	Mönchmeierhof	Spitzzicken	catholic
80	Daniel, Josef	16/02/1863	09/07/1943	Bilowitz	Bilowitz	catholic
80	Herzberger, Oswald J.H.	07/02/1863	23/06/1943	Striegau	Neumünster	evangelical
80	Serynek, Beatrix	--/1863	04/05/1943	Milschitz	Pilsen	catholic
80	Wagner, Emilie Sara	25/11/1863	28/12/1943	Slatina bei Kgtz	Theresienstadt	mosaic

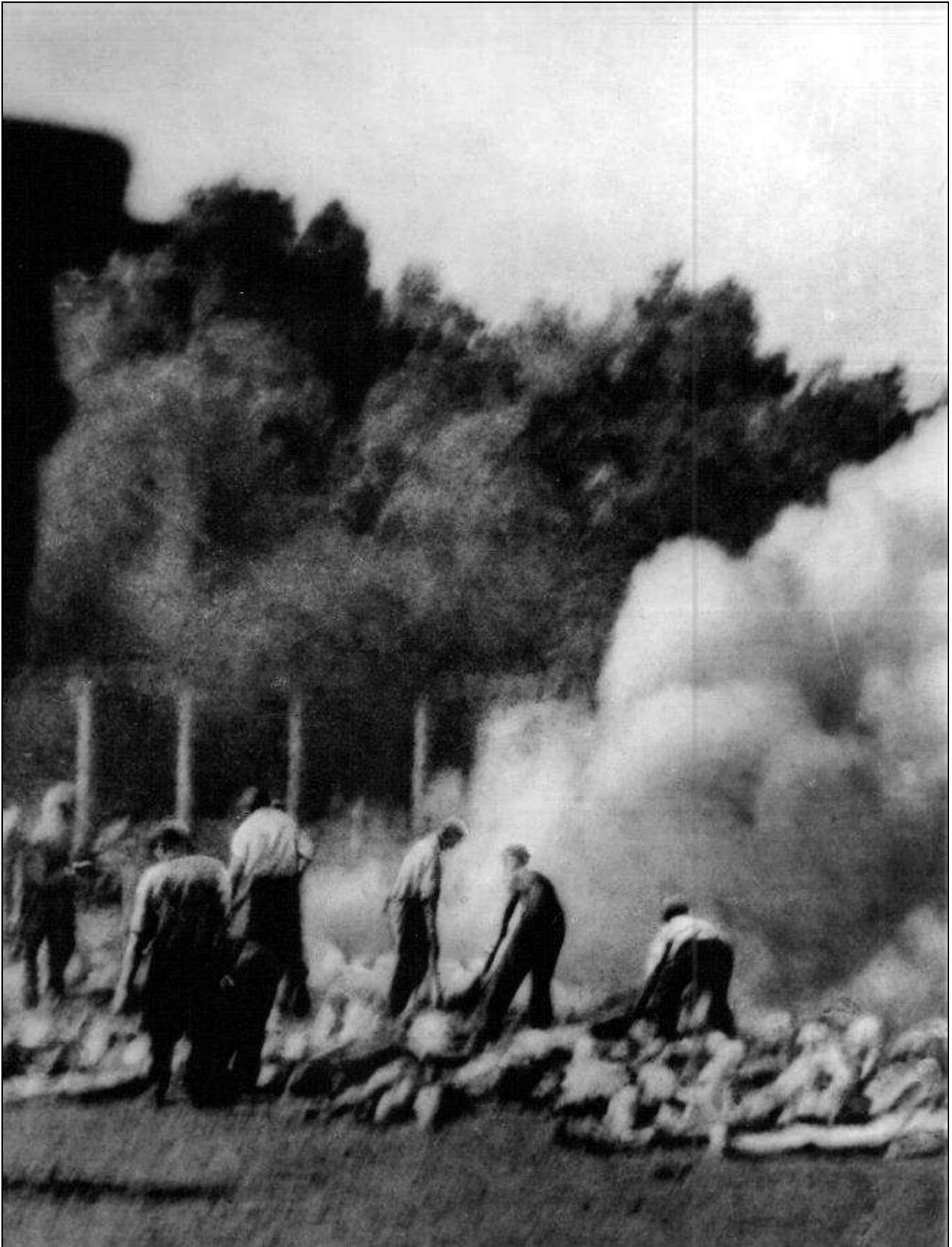


**III. 242:** North side view and floor plan of Crematorium IV and V (mirror symmetrically) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.

1: alleged homicidal gas chamber, actual purpose unknown so far; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-insertion hatches; 3: heating furnace; 4: coke room; 5: physician; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys for morgue and furnace room – but not for the alleged “gas chambers”!; 8: drains; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces



III. 243: Death Rates of Dachau concentration camp according to evidence presented by the U.S. after the war.



**III. 244:** Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage

Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW.  
von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.

Beteiligte: ~~W~~-Obersturmbannführer H ö s s, ~~W~~-Untersturmführer H ö s s l e r  
und ~~W~~-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit ~~W~~-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für K.L. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des ~~W~~-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits im beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das K.L. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

~~W~~-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:

1 Durchschrift

1 Skizze

*III. 245: A crematorium architect visits a special facility.*

2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

3. Abbreviations

AA	Auswärtiges Amt (German Foreign Office)
ABC	American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL	Anti-Defamation League
AEG	Allgemeine Eletricitäts Gesellschaft, German corporation for electric devices
AG	Aktiengesellschaft, Corporation
AI	Amnesty International
APMO	Archiwum Państwoweego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museums Auschwitz)
ARD	Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Association of German Public Radio Stations)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
BASF	Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (German chemical corporation)
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BGH	Bundesgerichtshof (German Federal Supreme Court)
BKA	Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden), German Federal Bureau of Investigation
BVerfG	Bundesverfassungsgericht (German Federal Constitutional High Court)
BW	Bauwerk (building / construction site)
CBS	Columbia Broadcasting System
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CN <sup>-</sup>	cyanide ion
CNN	Cable News Network
CO	carbon monoxide
CO <sub>2</sub>	carbon dioxide
CODOH	Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust
DDT	Dichloro-Diphenyl-Trichloroethane, pesticide
DEGESCH	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (German Society for Pest Control)
DM	Deutsche Mark, former German postwar currency (1949-2001)
FBI	U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
Gestapo	Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police)
GULag	Glavnoye Upravleniye ispravitelno-trudovyykh Lagerey (Main Directorate for Corrective Labor Camps)



HCN	hydrogen cyanide
HT	<i>Historische Tatsachen</i>
I.G.	Interessen-Gemeinschaft, corporate trust
IGFM	Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (International Association for Human Rights, Germany)
IHR	Institute for Historical Review
IMT	International Military Tribunal
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Committee for State Security, secret service of the USSR)
KL, KZ	Konzentrationslager (concentration camp)
LG	Landgericht (German District Court)
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
NG-...	document identifier of the NMT
NKVD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, secret service of the USSR)
NMT	Nuremberg Military Tribunal
...-NO	document identifier of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal
NS	National Socialist/sm
NSDAP	Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (National Socialist German Workers' Party)
OSI	Office of Special Investigations
POW	Prisoner of War
...-PS	document identifier mostly of the IMT, but some also of the NMT
R-...	document identifier of the IMT
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War)
RIF	Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (German Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supply)
RM	Reichsmark, German currency until shortly after WWII (1871-1948)
RTL	Radio Tele Luxembourg
SA	Sturmabteilung (storm department; paramilitary organization of the NSDAP)
SD	Sicherheitsdienst (security service; German military formation for securing the army's rear)
SED	Sozialistische Einheitspartei (Socialist Unity Party, communist party of former East Germany)
SS	Schutzstaffel (protection squad; initially paramilitary organization of the NSDAP, later partially integrated into the German armed forces)
T-...	document identifier of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial
UN	United Nations
VVN	Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (Association of those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime)
VW	Volkswagen
WWI/II	World War One/Two
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen (Central Office of State Administrations of), Ludwigsburg

## 4. Bibliography

- “A pack of...?”. *Science*, March 14, 2008, vol. 319, no. 5869, p. 1467
- *ADL on the Frontline*. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- AFP. “Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust,” *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10
- Agde, Günter. *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7*, Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- “Ägyptens Staatszeitung revisionistisch,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 366, [www.vho.org/News/D/News3\\_04.html#m28](http://www.vho.org/News/D/News3_04.html#m28)
- Albers, Sophie. “Aufruf zur Nazi-Jagd”, *stern*, July 23, 2013; [www.stern.de/panorama/2041386.html](http://www.stern.de/panorama/2041386.html)
- Allen, Andrew. “Auschwitz: Krema-Zerstörung als Propaganda-Bremse,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), p. 130; English: “Why the Germans Destroyed the Crematories but left the ‘Gas Chambers’ Intact,” 1988; <http://codoh.com/library/document/977/>
- Allen, Martin. *Himmler’s Secret War: The Covert Peace Negotiations of Heinrich Himmler*, Da Capo Press, Boston, 2005.
- Alloush, Ibrahim. “Die Geschichte eines Forums, dass nicht stattfinden sollte,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), pp. 124-236.
- Altman, Ilya; and Claudio Ingerflom. “Le Kremlin et l’Holocauste 1933-2001,” in: Vassili Petrenko, *Avant et après Auschwitz*, Flammarion, Paris 2002
- Alvarez, Santiago 2011, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2011
- Alvarez, Santiago 2014, “Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud”, April 25, 2014; [www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/)
- American Jewish Committee 1916. *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1916
- American Jewish Committee 1997. “Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government,” open letter to the German federal government, signed by 83 U.S. Senators, *New York Times*, Aug. 17, 1997
- Amouyal, Barbara. “Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors,” *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty’s Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946; [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th\\_century/angcov.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp)
- AP, “Fire at Death Camp Destroys Shoes of Nazi Victims,” *NBC News*, Aug. 10, 2010; [www.nbcnews.com/id/38640704](http://www.nbcnews.com/id/38640704)
- AP. “Guinness: Holocaust survivor, 112, named world’s oldest man”, March 11, 2016; [www.cbsnews.com/news/guinness-holocaust-survivor-112-worlds-oldest-man/](http://www.cbsnews.com/news/guinness-holocaust-survivor-112-worlds-oldest-man/) (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Arad, Yitzhak. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- Arendt, Hannah. *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber, London 1963; German: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990
- Ariely, Dan. *The Honest Truth About Dishonesty: How We Lie to Everyone – Especially Ourselves*, Harper Perennial, New York 2013
- Arndt, Ino; and Wolfgang Scheffler, “Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 24, No. 2 (1976), pp. 105-135
- Aroles, Serge. *L’énigme des enfants-loups*, Publibook, Paris 2007
- Aroneanu, Eugène. *Documents pour servir à l’histoire de la guerre : Camps de concentration*, Office français d’édition, 1945
- Arp, Halton. “What has science come to?,” *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14(3) (2000), pp. 447-454

- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1949. *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Selbstverlag, Nürnberg 1949
- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1951. *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1952. *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1980. *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
- Atzmon, Gilad. “Truth, History and Integrity,” March 13, 2010; [www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html](http://www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html)
- Augstein, Rudolf (ed.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, Munich 1987
- “Auschwitz. Inside the Nazi State,” PBS, Jan. 18 – Feb. 5, 2005; [www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html](http://www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html)
- Auswärtiges Amt 1950 (ed.). *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series E, vol. 1, Impr. Nationale, Baden-Baden 1950/Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; Göttingen 1969
- Auswärtiges Amt 1943 (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
- Ayaß, Wolfgang; and Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar. “Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung,” *Polis, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung*, 1996, pp. 22f.
- Aynat, Enrique 1990. *Los “Protocolos de Auschwitz”: ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
- Aynat, Enrique 1991. “Neither Trace nor Proof,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
- Aynat, Enrique 1994. “Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942,” in: Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto,”* Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
- Aynat, Enrique 1998a. “Les ‘Protocolos d’Auschwitz’ sont-ils une source historique digne de foi?,” *Akribia*, no. 3, Oct. 1998, pp. 5-208
- Aynat, Enrique 1998b. “Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), p. 188-197
- Aynat, Enrique 2004. “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944),” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166
- Bäcker, Knud. “Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
- Backes, Uwe; Eckard Jesse; and Rainer Zitelmann (eds.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1992
- Bacque, James 1989. *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
- Bacque, James 1996. *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
- Bahners, Patrick. “Objektive Selbstzerstörung,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21
- Bahr, Egon 2009. “Drei Briefe und ein Staatsgeheimnis,” *Die Zeit*, No. 21, Sept. 8, 2009; [www.zeit.de/2009/21/D-Souveraenitaet](http://www.zeit.de/2009/21/D-Souveraenitaet)
- Bahr, Egon 2011. “Lebenslüge der Bundesrepublik,” *Junge Freiheit*, No. 42, Oct. 16, 2011; [www.jungefreiheit.de/wissen/geschichte/2011/lebensluege-der-bundesrepublik/](http://www.jungefreiheit.de/wissen/geschichte/2011/lebensluege-der-bundesrepublik/)
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wilhelm Lasek; Wolfgang Neugebauer; and Gustav Spann. *Das Lachout-“Dokument” – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Vienna 1989
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wolfgang Benz; and Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deutike, Vienna 1995
- Ball, John C. 1992. *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta B.C., 1992
- Ball, John C. 1993. *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993
- Bardèche, Maurice 1948. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948; English: *Nuremberg or the Promised Land*, Omnia Veritas, Glanmire 2016
- Bardèche, Maurice 1950. *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950
- Bartec, Robert. “Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz. A Correction,” *Inconvenient Histo-*

- ry, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3083](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3083)
- Barton, Russell. “Belsen,” in: *History of the Second World War*, 109 (1975), pp. 3025-3029
  - Bartosik, Igor, und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz. *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim 2014
  - Bastian, Till 1992a. “Die Auschwitz-Lügen”, *Die Zeit* No. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104
  - Bastian, Till 1992b. “Der ‘Leuchter-Report’”, *Die Zeit* No. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90
  - Bastian, Till 2016. *Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge”*, Beck, Munich 2016
  - Bates, Daniel, “‘Let’s get those Nazi dogs:’ How 70 years ago, enraged by the horrors they found at Dachau, liberating US troops took revenge by executing dozens of German guards,” *The Daily Mail*, May 4, 2015; [www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3067988](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3067988)
  - Bauer, Max (ed.). *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. vol. I, Müller, Munich 1912; reprint: Parkland-Verl., Köln 1999
  - Bauer, Yehuda 1982. *A History of the Holocaust*, Franklin Watts, New York 1982
  - Bauer, Yehuda 1994. *Jews for Sale? Nazi-Jewish Negotiations, 1933-1945*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
  - Baum, Bruno 1945. “Wir funkten aus der Hölle,” *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, July 31, 1945
  - Baum, Bruno 1949/57/61. *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1949; 2nd ed., 1957; 3rd ed., 1961
  - Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern. *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
  - Baynac, Jacques 1996a. “Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes,” *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 2, 1996, p. 16
  - Baynac, Jacques 1996b. “Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat,” *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14
  - BBC 2012. “Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust,” *BBC Magazine*, Jan 23, 2012; [www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363](http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363)
  - BBC 2013. “Treblinka: Inside Hitler’s Secret Death Camp,” BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; <https://vimeo.com/120776242>; Smithsonian, “Treblinka: Hitler’s Killing Machine”; [www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868](http://www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868)
  - Beaulieu, Jean-Francois. “Holocaust Movie Shoah Exposed as Propaganda,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 166-168
  - Beer, Mathias “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, pp. 403-417; English: <http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lزامosc/chelm10.htm>
  - Behringer, Wolfgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
  - Beisel, Daniel. “Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge”, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 997-1000
  - Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor’s Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
  - Bem, Marek; and Wojciech Mazurek. *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Foundation for “Polish-German Reconciliation,” Warsaw-Włodawa 2012
  - Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice. *Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt*, ref. 1996 I. no. 113; [www.holocaustdenialontrial.com](http://www.holocaustdenialontrial.com)
  - Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; and Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
  - Benz, Wolfgang. *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
  - Berben, Paul 1975. *Dachau 1933-1945, The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975
  - Berben, Paul 1976. *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1976
  - Bercovici, Jeff. “Amazon Vs. Book Publishers, By The Numbers,” *Forbes*, Feb. 10, 2014; [www.forbes.com/sites/jeffbervovici/2014/02/10/amazon-vs-book-publishers-by-the-numbers/](http://www.forbes.com/sites/jeffbervovici/2014/02/10/amazon-vs-book-publishers-by-the-numbers/)
  - Berg, Friedrich P. 1984. “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 5 (1) (1984), pp. 15-46
  - Berg, Friedrich P. 1986. “The German Delousing Chambers,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1)

- (1986), pp. 73-94
- Berg, Friedrich P. 1988. “Typhus and the Jews,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
  - Berg, Friedrich P. 2003. “Poison Gas über alles,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 37-47
  - Berkofsky, Joe. “Belzec memorial opens,” *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, June 3, 2004; [www.jta.org/news/article/2004/06/03/11601/AsBelzecdeathcamp](http://www.jta.org/news/article/2004/06/03/11601/AsBelzecdeathcamp)
  - Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984
  - Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
  - Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von. *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden 2002
  - Billig, Joseph. *La solution finale de la question juive*, Beate Klarsfeld, Paris 1977
  - Bily, Henry. “Mon histoire extraordinaire,” *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, no. 461f., October – November 1991
  - Birn, Ruth Bettina. “Revising the Holocaust,” *The Historical Journal*, 40(1) (1997), pp. 195-215
  - Bishara, Azmi. “Die Araber und der Holocaust,” in: Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 407-429
  - Bjorklund, David F. (ed.). *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults: Theory, Research, and Implications*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
  - Blake, Richard. *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, University Press of Kentucky, Lexington 1993
  - Blech, Benjamin. *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
  - Boberach, Heinz. *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991/1995
  - Bode, Christian. *Zur Geschichte der Gerichtlichen Medizin an der Universität Jena im Zeitraum von 1901 bis 1945*, Dissertation, Universität Jena 2007
  - Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1992. *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; 2nd ed. *ibid.* 1994; [www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Gutachten/](http://www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Gutachten/)
  - Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1995. *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; [www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Stellungnahme.html](http://www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Stellungnahme.html)
  - Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994. *La controvers sur l’extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, 2 vols., Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
  - Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2005. “Von Kindern, die Auschwitz überlebten,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2005), pp. 444-446
  - Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009. *Dubitando: Textes Révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009
  - Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017a. “The Bankruptcy of Yad Vashem or How to Reach 6,000,000,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217)
  - Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017b. “Gassed at Treblinka and deceased in Minsk,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223)
  - Bolaffi, Angelo. “Der herbeigeredete Feind,” *Der Spiegel* No. 51, Dec. 14, 1992, pp. 28f.; [www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13682371.html](http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13682371.html)
  - Bone, James. “Herman Rosenblat’s Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax,” *The Times*, December 29, 2008; [www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us\\_and\\_americas/article5409220.ece](http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/us_and_americas/article5409220.ece)
  - Bourtnan, Ilya. “‘Blood for Blood, Death for Death’: The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) (2008), pp. 246-265
  - Brechtken, Magnus. *Madagaskar für die Juden. Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, Studien zur Zeitgeschichte, vol. 53, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998
  - Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. *Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme*, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999

- Breitman, Richard. *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York 1998
- Brennecke, Gerhard. *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentscheidung*, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970
- Brewer, George. “A Tale of Two Ads,” *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, p. 22; [www.codoh.com/library/document/467](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/467)
- British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God’s Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London 1850
- Broszat, Martin 1960, “Keine Vergasung in Dachau,” *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960
- Broszat, Martin 1970. *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte no. 21, Stuttgart 1970
- Broszat, Martin 1976. “Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 3-7
- Broszat, Martin 1977. “Hitler und die Genesis der ‘Endlösung.’ Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; English: “Hitler and the Genesis of the ‘Final Solution’: An Assessment of David Irving’s Theses,” *Yad Vashem Studies*, 13 (1979), pp. 73-125
- Broszat, Martin 1981 (ed.). *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981
- Brugioni, Dino. *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey’s, Washington, D.C., 1999
- Brugioni, Dino; and Robert Poirier. *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979
- Bruun, Ernst. “Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
- Buchanan, Pat. “‘Ivan the Terrible’ – More Doubts,” *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; <http://realchange.org/holocaust.htm>
- Buechner, Howard A. *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, La., 1986
- Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.). *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2005
- Burba, Manfred. *Treblinka: Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der “Aktion Reinhard,”* Göttingen 1995
- Burg, Josef G. 1978. *Das Tagebuch*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1978
- Burg, Josef G. 1979a. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, Munich 1979a
- Burg, Josef G. 1979b. *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979b
- Burg, Josef G. 1980a. *Sündenböcke*, 3rd ed., Ederer, Munich 1980a
- Burg, Josef G. 1980b. *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980b
- Burg, Josef G. 1983a. *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, Munich 1983a
- Burg, Josef G. 1983b. *Terror und Terror*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1983b
- Burg, Josef G. 1994. *Mossad-Pädagogen. Eine Abrechnung mit Jerusalems Mossad-Welterziehern*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1994
- Butler, Rupert. *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Butz, Arthur R. 1982. “Context and Perspective in the ‘Holocaust’ Controversy,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
- Butz, Arthur R. 2000. “Historical Past vs. Political Present,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25
- Butz, Arthur R. 2010. “‘Holocaust’ Debate in Hungary: A Prefatory Note,” *Smith’s Report* no. 173, July 2010, p. 1
- Butz, Arthur R. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Camon, Ferdinand. “Chimie/Levi, la mort,” *Libération*, April 13, 1987, p. 29
- Campbell, Terence W. *Smoke and Mirrors: The Devastating Effect of False Sexual Abuse Claims*, Insight Books, New York 1998



- Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. “Ce que je n’ai pas dit dans *Shoah*,” *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, July 9, 1987
- Chalmers, Robert, “The lampshade that drives its owners mad: Strange truth behind 20th century’s most disturbing object,” *The Independent*, October 31, 2010; <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/the-lampshade-that-drives-its-owners-mad-strange-truth-behind-20th-centurys-most-disturbing-object-2117357.html>
- Chamberlin, Brewster S. “Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-‘Umerziehung’ im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29 (1981) pp. 420-436
- Christianson, Scott. *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010
- Christophersen, Thies. *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973; English: *Auschwitz, Truth or Lie: An Eyewitness Report*, Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, W. Va., 1975
- Cobain, Ian 2005a. “Revealed: UK wartime torture camp” & “The secrets of the London cage,” *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar); [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world) (both accessed April 19, 2017)
- Cobain, Ian 2005b. “The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons,” *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3) (accessed April 19, 2017)
- Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cobden, John. “An Expert on ‘Eyewitness’ Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanjuk Case,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249; [www.codoh.com/library/document/2329](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/2329)
- CODOH, “Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials,” March 8, 2017; [www.codoh.com/library/document/4266](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/4266)
- Cole, David 1993a. “David Cole in Auschwitz,” 1993; [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)
- Cole, David 1993b. “David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
- Cole, David 2016. “OY VEY! Denial Is Dead,” *Taki’s Magazine*, Sept. 29, 2016; [http://takimag.com/article/denial\\_is\\_dead\\_david\\_cole/](http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole/)
- “College Ads and the Holocaust.” *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18; [www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png)
- Colombo, Guiseppe. *Manuale dell’ingegnere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926
- “Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy.” *Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5
- Committee for Truth in History. *The Six Million Reconsidered*, Historical Review Press, Ladbrooke 1979
- *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944; IMT document USSR-29
- Conan, Eric. “Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal,” *L’Express*, January 19-25, 1995
- Connolly, Cyril (ed.). *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
- Countess, Robert H. 2001. “Hintergrund zu John Sacks Kontakten zum Revisionismus,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), pp. 81-84
- Countess, Robert H. 2003. “My Critique of Dr. Loftus’ Behavior,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 459f.
- Countess, Robert H. 2004. “John Sack in Memoriam,” *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 214f.
- Courtois, Stéphane et al. *The Black Book of Communism*, Harvard University Press, London 1999
- Crowe, David M. *Oskar Schindler*, Westview Press, Philadelphia 2004
- Crowell, Samuel 1997 (=Alan B. Kennady). “Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; English: “Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac’s ‘Criminal Traces,’” [www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html)

- Crowell, Samuel 2000 (=Alan B. Kennady). “Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330
- Crowell, Samuel 2001a (=Alan B. Kennady). “The Basement Showers of Crematorium III,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 17-20
- Crowell, Samuel 2001b (=Alan B. Kennady). “Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
- Crowell, Samuel 2001c (=Alan B. Kennady). “Comments on Mattogno’s Critique of the Bomb Shelter Thesis,” 2001; [www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html)
- Crowell, Samuel 2011 (=Alan B. Kennady). *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
- Curtiss, Richard H. *The Washington Report On Middle East Affairs* June/July 1997, pp. 37, 62
- Czarkowski, Ryszard. *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Obrony Narodowej, Warsaw 1989
- Czech, Danuta 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English: *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990
- Czech, Danuta 1997; *et al. Auschwitz, nationalsozialistisches Vernichtungslager*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
- Czempiel, Ernst-Otto. “Demokrat und Europäer,” *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 2003; [www.nzz.ch/article8MW5T-1.207414](http://www.nzz.ch/article8MW5T-1.207414) (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Czernin, Rudolf Graf. *Das Ende der Tabus – Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998
- Czesany, Maximilian. *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939 – 1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998
- Dalton, Thomas 2009. *Debating the Holocaust: a new look at both sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Dalton, Thomas 2010a. “Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918)
- Dalton, Thomas 2010b. “Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3109](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3109)
- Dalton, Thomas 2010c. “Review: Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3118](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3118)
- Daniel, Jane, *Bestseller! The \$33 Million Verdict, the 20-Year Hoax, the Truth behind the Headlines*, Laughing Gull Press, Gloucester, MA, 2008
- Dawidowicz, Lucy 1975. *The War Against the Jews*, Holt, New York 1975
- Dawidowicz, Lucy 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*, Behrman House, New York 1976
- Dawidowicz, Lucy 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, MA, 1981
- Day, Matthew 2013. “Nazis may have killed up to 20m, claims ‘shocking’ new Holocaust study,” *Daily Telegraph*, March 4, 2013; [www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html)
- De Wan, George. “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3
- Defonseca, Misha. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*, Mt. Ivy Press, Bluebell, PA, 1997
- DellaPergola, Sergio. “Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry,” Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; [www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review\\_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC\\_.pdf](http://www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf)
- Denisov, Vladimir N.; Gleb I. Changuli (eds.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
- DePaulo, Bella 2009a. *Behind the Door of Deceit: Understanding the Biggest Liars in Our Lives*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
- DePaulo, Bella 2009b. *The Lies We Tell and the Clues We Miss: Professional Papers*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
- DePaulo, Bella 2010. *The Hows and Whys of Lies*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2010

- Desbois, Patrick 2007. *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles*, Michel Lafon, Neuilly-sur-Seine 2007
- Desbois, Patrick 2009. *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2009
- Deuerlein, Ernst. "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7 (1959), pp. 177-227
- Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich (ed.). *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982
- "Die Forschung fängt erst an." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Feb. 13, 1997, p. 7
- Dineen, Tana. *Manufacturing Victims: What the Psychology Industry Is Doing to People*, R. Davies, Montréal 1996
- District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985); <http://codoh.com/library/document/3355/>
- Diwald, Hellmut 1978. *Geschichte der Deutschen*, 1st ed., Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. – Berlin – Wien, 1978
- Diwald, Hellmut 1990. *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
- *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957/ United States Government Printing Office. Washington, D.C., 1957 (English edition of Auswärtiges Amt 1950)
- Dodd, Christopher. *Letters from Nuremberg*, Crown, New York 2007
- Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes. Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit, NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, Vienna 1991; 2nd ed. 1992
- Domarus, Max. *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
- Donat, Alexander (ed.). *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
- Dreher, Eduard; Herbert Tröndle, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Circ. No. 18 on §130
- Drizin, Steve. "False Confessions: A Review of 2014," *The Huffington Post*, Dec.18, 2014; [www.huffingtonpost.com/steve-drizin/post\\_8762\\_b\\_6323990.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/steve-drizin/post_8762_b_6323990.html) (accessed on April 14, 2017).
- Duni-Wasowicz, Krystof. *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-1945*, Warsaw 1982
- Eckermann, Erik. *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
- Ecole des hautes études en sciences sociales (ed.). *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman. *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
- Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.). *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain-Verlag, Tübingen 1994
- Eifler, Günter (ed.). *Angst und Hoffnung*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1984
- Eisert, Wolfgang. *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
- Elliot, Martin; and John Holtz. "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust-Gas Analysis," *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. 63, Feb. 1941, pp. 97-105; [www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html)
- Epifanow, Alexander E.; and Hein Mayer. *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
- Eschwege, Helmut (ed.). *Kennzeichen "J"*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979; Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, East Berlin 1981
- European Union. "EU Justice Ministers agree on racism and xenophobia proposal," Luxembourg, April 19, 2007; [www.eu-un.europa.eu/articles/fr/article\\_6960\\_fr.htm](http://www.eu-un.europa.eu/articles/fr/article_6960_fr.htm)
- Evans, Richard J. 2001. *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001
- Evans, Richard J. 2010. "Who Remembers the Poles?," *London Review of Books*, 32(21)

- (4.11.2010), pp. 21f.; [www.lrb.co.uk/v32/n21/richard-j-evans/who-remembers-the-poles](http://www.lrb.co.uk/v32/n21/richard-j-evans/who-remembers-the-poles) (accessed on May 20, 2017)
- Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; and Gvido Augusts. *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupācijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005
  - Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.). *De l'Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1st ed. 1947)
  - Falbe, Jürgen; and Manfred Regitz (eds.). *Römpp-Lexikon Chemie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992
  - Faurisson, Robert 1978a. *Es gab keine Gaskammern*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
  - Faurisson, Robert 1978b. “‘Le problème des chambres à gaz’ ou ‘la rumeur d’Auschwitz,’” *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8
  - Faurisson, Robert 1979. “Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite,” *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
  - Faurisson, Robert 1980a. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
  - Faurisson, Robert 1980b. “The Mechanics of Gassing,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
  - Faurisson, Robert 1980c. “The ‘Problem of the Gas Chambers,’” *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114
  - Faurisson, Robert 1981a. “Confessions of SS Men who were at Auschwitz,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981), pp. 103-136
  - Faurisson, Robert 1981b. “The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 311-317
  - Faurisson, Robert 1981c. “The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?” *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
  - Faurisson, Robert 1982. “Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(2) (1982), pp. 147-209
  - Faurisson, Robert 1985. *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?*, IHR, Torrance 1985
  - Faurisson, Robert 1986. “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
  - Faurisson, Robert 1987. “Le savon Juif,” *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
  - Faurisson, Robert 1988a. Movie review of *Shoah*, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
  - Faurisson, Robert 1988b. “The Mueller document,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 117-126
  - Faurisson, Robert 1988d. “The End of a Myth,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988d), pp. 376-380
  - Faurisson, Robert 1988e. “The Zündel Trials,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988e), pp. 417-431
  - Faurisson, Robert 1991a. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, part 1, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991a), pp. 25-66
  - Faurisson, Robert 1991b. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, *Journal of Historical Review*, part 2, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991b), pp. 133-175
  - Faurisson, Robert 1992. “Le faux témoignage d’Henry Bily,” *Revue d’Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 190-194
  - Faurisson, Robert 1993. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, August 31, 1993
  - Faurisson, Robert 1996. “Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(2) (1996), pp. 2-13
  - Faurisson, Robert 1997a. “Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997). pp. 9-18; English: “An Assessment of the Garaudy/Abbe Pierre Affair,” <http://codoh.com/library/document/192/>
  - Faurisson, Robert 1997b. “Auschwitz, Facts and Legend,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 16 (4) (1997), pp. 14-19

- Faurisson, Robert 1998. “An Orthodox Historian Finally Acknowledges: There is No Evidence for Nazi Gas Chambers,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(4) (1998), pp. 24-28
- Faurisson, Robert 1999. *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., publ. by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004
- Faurisson, Robert 2000. “Faurisson’s Three Letters to Le Monde (1978-1979),” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 40-46
- Faurisson, Robert 2001a. “Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 123, English: “Beirut: the Impossible Revisionist Conference,” [www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF010327.html](http://www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF010327.html)
- Faurisson, Robert 2001b. “Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001b), pp. 254f.
- Faurisson, Robert 2003. “How many deaths at Auschwitz?,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23
- Faurisson, Robert 2006. *Pope Pius XII’s Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
- Faurisson, Robert 2008. “Au Zénith, Dieudonné présente Faurisson”, Dec. 28, 2008, <http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/>; now removed
- Favez, Jean-Claude. *Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
- Felderer, Ditlieb. “Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
- Fiebelkorn, Heinz. *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944
- Findley, Paul. *They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel’s Lobby*, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CT, 1985
- Finkelstein, Norman G. 1997. “Daniel Jonah Goldhagen’s Crazy Thesis – A Critique of Hitler’s Willing Executioners,” *new left review*, July 1997, pp. 39-87
- Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000a. *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; German: *Die Holocaust-Industrie: Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*, Piper, Munich 2001
- Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000b. “How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry,” *London Review of Books*, Jan. 6, 2000
- Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000c. “The Holocaust Industry,” *Index on Censorship*, no. 2, April 2000c, pp. 120f.
- Finkelstein, Norman G. 2005. *Beyond Chutzpah. On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
- Finkelstein, Norman G.; and Ruth Bettina Birn. *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
- Flanagan, N. G. et al. “An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning,” *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18 (2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1982. “‘Unternehmen Barbarossa’ und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 30 (1982) pp. 299-321
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1983. *Das Dritte Reich und die Deutschen in der Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983
- Fleming, Gerald. *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
- Flessner, Hans; and Erich Kern. “Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2006), pp. 419-428
- Fletcher, Hannah. “Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight,” *The Times*, November 20, 2008; [www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/uk/article5199874.ece](http://www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/uk/article5199874.ece)
- Floerchinger, Jane. “Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says,” *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C
- Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57
- Forbes, Monica H. *Feindstaatenklauseln, Viermächteverantwortung und Deutsche Frage*, Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden-Baden 1983
- Foust, Hal. “Nazi Trial Judge Rips ‘Injustice,’” *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948
- Frankel, Max. *The Times of My Life: And my Life with The Times*, Random House, New York,

1999

- Franz-Willing, Georg. *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert 1987. “‘Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.’ Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) pp. 385-401
- Frei, Norbert 2000, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, De Gruyter, Berlin 2000
- Freie Universität Berlin, Zentralinstitut für sozialwissenschaftliche Forschung (ed.), *Gedenkbuch Berlins der jüdischen Opfer des Nazionalsozialismus*, Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995
- Frey, Gerhard 1991. *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Frey, Gerhard 2006 (ed.). *Die Erpressung: Wie Deutschlands Milliarden über den Jordan gehen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2006
- Friedländer, Saul. “Spion im Lager der Mörder,” *Der Spiegel*, No. 51, Dec. 16, 1968, pp. 86-100; [www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45865139.html](http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45865139.html)
- Friedman, Filip. *This was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Friedrich, Jörg 2002. *Der Brand*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002; English: *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*, Columbia University Press, New York/Chichester 2008.
- Friedrich, Jörg 2003. *Brandstätten: Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Munich 2003
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
- Fröhlich, Elke (ed.). *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur Verlag, Munich 1987-2006
- Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner *et al.* (eds.). *Lexikon zur Soziologie*, 3rd ed., Westdeutscher Verlag, Opladen 1994
- Gabler, Neal. *An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood*, Crown Publishers, New York 1988
- Ganzfried, Daniel. *...alias Wilkomirski. Die Holocaust-Travestie*, Jüdische Verlagsanstalt, Berlin 2002
- Garaudy, Roger. *Les Mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, no. 2, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
- Gärtner, Michael; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). “Die Stärkebücher von Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 425-436
- Gärtner, Michael; and Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey). “Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gassner, Ludwig. “Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst 1993 (= Germar Rudolf). *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Gauss, Ernst 1994 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Gauss, Ernst 1997 (= Germar Rudolf). “Revisionistischer Funktionalismus mit höchsten jüdischen Weihen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 45f.
- Gauss, Ernst 2000 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
- Geranmayeh, Younes. “A Zionist Conspiracy: The Auschwitz Lie,” *Tehran Times*, Jan. 29, Feb. 1, 3, 7, 17, 19-21, 2001; [www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm](http://www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm), now offline
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.). *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991
- Gerner, Manfred (=Willy Wallwey). “‘Schlüsseldokument’ ist Fälschung,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174
- Gerner, Manfred; Michael Gärtner; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). “Die Kosten von Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158
- Geyer, Matthias. “Der Buchhalter von Auschwitz,” *Der Spiegel*, No. 19, May 9, 2005, pp. 154-160; [www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-40325395.html](http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-40325395.html)
- Giese, G. “Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte,” *neue bildpost*, in nine installments,



- April 21 to June 16, 1974; [www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif](http://www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif)
- Gilbert, Martin. *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981
  - Gilbert, S. “The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines,” *Mining Engineer*, June 1974, p. 403
  - Gilead, Isaac; Yoram Haimi; and Wojciech Mazurek. “Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres,” *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.
  - Glazar, Richard. *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995
  - Goldberg, Jonathan J. *Jewish Power: Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA, 1996
  - Goldhagen, Daniel 1996a. *Hitler’s Willing Executioners*, Knopf, New York 1996 / Little, Brown & Co., London 1996
  - Goldhagen, Daniel 1996b. Interview, *Profil* (Vienna), Sept. 9, 1996, p. 75
  - Goldstein, Eleanor; and Kevin Farmer (eds.). *True Stories of False Memories*, Social Issues Resources, Boca Raton, FL, 1993
  - Grabert, Wigbert (ed.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
  - Grabitz, Helge. *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1986
  - Graf, Jürgen 1994. *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Schweiz, Würenlos 1994
  - Graf, Jürgen 2003. “Raul Hilberg’s Incurable Autism,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 344-350
  - Graf, Jürgen 2004. “‘Just Call Me Meyer’ – A Farewell to ‘Obviousness,’” *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
  - Graf, Jürgen 2007. “On the Revision of the Number of Victims at Majdanek,” July 1, 2007; <http://codoh.com/library/document/965>
  - Graf, Jürgen 2009. “David Irving and the ‘Aktion Reinhardt Camps,’” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1905](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1905)
  - Graf, Jürgen 2010. “Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai,” April/May 2010; [www.juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf](http://www.juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf)
  - Graf, Jürgen 2022. *Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the “Holocaust,”* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
  - Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues; and Carlo Mattogno. *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
  - Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2003/2016. *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012
  - Graml, Hermann. “Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939,” in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich 1958.
  - Grasberger, Thomas. “Staatsanwalt bremst Professoren,” *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998; [www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58\\_d.pdf](http://www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf); Engl: [~\\_e.pdf](#)
  - Greif, Gideon, *Im Zentrum der “Einlösung”: Alltag in der Todesfabrik Auschwitz*, TOS, Tübingen 2022
  - Grieb, Conrad 1997a (=Friedrich P. Berg). “Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8; English: “The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax,” [www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html)
  - Grieb, Conrad 1997b (=Friedrich P. Berg). “Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
  - Griffin, Sean *et al.* “Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review,” *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211
  - Grigorenko, Piotr. *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981; English: Petr G. Grigorenko, *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982
  - Grimm, Friedrich W. 1953. *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953

- Grimm, Friedrich W. 1961. *Mit offenem Visier*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1961
- Grimstad, Bill. “Augenzeuge oder Romanheld?,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 218f.
- Gringauz, Samuel. “Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto,” in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
- Grubach, Paul 2003a. “World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109
- Grubach 2003b, Paul. “All Men Are Equal – But Are They Really?,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003b), pp. 139-150
- Gruchmann, Lothar. “Völkerrecht und Moral, Ein Beitrag zur Problematik der amerikanischen Neutralitätspolitik 1938-1941,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 384-418
- Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós). *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713*, self-published, Stockholm 2007
- Gumkowski, Janusz, Adam Rutkowski. *Treblinka*, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, undated (1962)
- Gumz, W. and J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute). “A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal,” *Research Bulletin of the American Gas Association*, no. 6, July 1953
- Gutman, Israel 1957 (ed.). אנשים ואפר (Anashim ve-efer = People and Ashes), Workers Library, Merhaviva 1957; [http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/המוות\\_צעדות](http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/המוות_צעדות)
- Gutman, Israel 1990 (ed.). *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
- Gutman, Israel; and Michael Berenbaum (eds.). *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2000. “The Holocaust on Trial,” *The Atlantic Monthly*, 285(2) (2000), pp. 45-66; [www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html)
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2001. *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London 2001
- Hafen, Karl. President of *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*, letter to Germar Rudolf, October 30, 1996; [www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos21\\_d.pdf](http://www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos21_d.pdf); English: ~\_e.pdf
- Halvorsen, William. “Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter,” *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, pp. 19-22
- Hankins, Frank H. “How many Jews were eliminated by the Nazis?,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983) p. 61-81; originally written in 1958
- Harrison, Jonathan, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, et al. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, Holocaust Controversies White Paper, December 2011
- Harwood, Richard (=Richard Verrall). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974); [www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html](http://www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html); 5th ed. *ibid.*, Uckfield 2012
- Haulot, Arthur. “Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945,” *Dachauer Hefte* 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Haynes, John Earl; and Harvey Klehr. *In Denial. Historians, Communism & Espionage*, Encounter Books, San Francisco, 2003
- Hecht, Ben 1943. “Remember Us,” *Reader’s Digest*, February 1943
- Hecht, Ben 1961. *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961
- Hecking, Claus 2014a. “Archäologen im NS-Lager Sobibór: Plötzlich kommen Stimmen von Juden aus den Ruinen”, *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 23, 2014; [www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-sobibor-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html](http://www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-sobibor-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html)
- Hecking, Claus 2014b. “Recovering the Lost History of Sobibór”, *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 26, 2014; [www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-archeological-excavations-that-led-to-the-gas-chambers-of-sobibor-a-993733.html](http://www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-archeological-excavations-that-led-to-the-gas-chambers-of-sobibor-a-993733.html)
- Heddesheimer, Don 2002. “‘Nothing Has Been Invented:’ The War Journalism of Boris Polevoy,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(1) (2002), pp. 23-38

- Heddesheimer, Don 2017. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
- Heiber, Helmut. “Der Generalplan Ost,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 6(3) (1958), pp. 281-325
- Heiden, Konrad. “Why They Confess,” *Life*, June 20, 1949
- Heilbrunn, Jacob. “Absolving Adolf,” *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999; [www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf](http://www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf)
- Helm, Sarah, *Ravensbrück: Life and Death in Hitler's Concentration Camp for Women*, Anchor Books, New York; <https://books.google.com/books?id=uAWjAwAAQBAJ>
- Henriot, Marine, Quentin Baulier. “Dieudonné est devenu courtier en assurances”, BFM TV, Oct. 31, 2016; [www.bfmtv.com/societe/comment-dieudonne-fait-fortune-dans-l-ombre-1054080.html](http://www.bfmtv.com/societe/comment-dieudonne-fait-fortune-dans-l-ombre-1054080.html)
- Henkys, Reinhard. *Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen: Geschichte und Gericht*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hernández, Roberto, “Italy’s Parliament Approves Holocaust Denial Criminalization,” June 28, 2016; [www.codoh.com/library/document/4071](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/4071)
- Herschaft, Randy; Vanessa Gera, “AP Exclusive: Memos show US hushed up Soviet crime,” Associated Press, Sept. 10, 2012
- Herzog, Roman. *Bulletin*, Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung (Berlin), March 19, 1997, no. 234
- Hess, Rudolf. Speech held on May 14, 1935, at the German-Swedish Association at Stockholm; Rudolf Hess Association, Dokumentation No. 9, Planegg; <http://unglaublichkeiten.net/lager/Rudolf-Hess-Rede-Stockholm-1935.pdf>
- Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. *My Father Rudolf Hess*, London 1986
- Heyne, Johannes. “Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 14-19
- Hilberg, Raul 1961/1985/2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985; 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003
- Hilberg, Raul 2001. *Sources of Holocaust Research. An Analysis*, I.R. Dee, Chicago 2001
- Hinsley, F.H. *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hoffman II, Michael A. *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995
- Hoffmann, Joachim. *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
- Holming, Göran. “Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997) pp. 258f.
- Hollstein, Miriam. “Operation Last Chance II - Die letzte Nazi-Jagd”, *Die Welt*, July 17, 2013; [www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article118131767/](http://www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article118131767/)
- “Holocaust Denial.” *The Scribe, Journal of Babylonian Jewry*, No. 70, October 1998; [www.dangoor.com/70032.html](http://www.dangoor.com/70032.html)
- Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story of Courage and Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
- Holt, Penelope. *The Apple: Based on the Herman Rosenblat Holocaust Memoir*, York House Press, Ryebrook, NY, 2009
- Holzner, Robert. “Der Streit um die deutsche Atombombe,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 99-102
- Höttl, Wilhelm. *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag p. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
- Howe, Ellic. *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London 1982

- HT. Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, nos. 9 (1981); 18 (1983); 25 (1985); 34-36 (1988); 43, 44 (1990); 47, 48 (1991); 67 (1995); 69, 74 (1997); 77 (1999)
- Humm, Otto. “Typhus – The Phantom Disease,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.
- Hunt, Eric 2011. *The Last Days of the Big Lie*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2011; [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=1000](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1000) (currently suspended)
- Hunt, Eric 2014a. *The Jewish Gas Chamber Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=1007](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1007) (currently suspended)
- Hunt, Eric 2014b. *The Treblinka Archeology Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=1008](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008) (currently suspended)
- Hunt, Eric 2014c. *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=1009](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1009) (currently suspended)
- Huster, Stefan. “Das Verbot der ‘Auschwitz-Lüge’, die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht”, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 487-489
- Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- IHR 1984. *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), back cover
- IHR 2000. “Thirteenth IHR Conference: A Resounding Success,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 2-11
- *Innere Sicherheit*. No. 1, Bundesminister des Innern, Bonn, March 20, 1985
- International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals (IMT)*, Nuremberg 1947; online: [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject\\_menus/imt.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp)
- Internationales Dachau-Komitee. *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 5th ed., Comité Internat. de Dachau, Brüssel 1978
- Irmscher, Richard, “Nochmals: ‘Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen’”, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
- Irving, David 1979. *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2. Aufl., Heyne, Munich 1979
- Irving, David 1984. “On Contemporary History and Historiography,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), p. 251-288
- Irving, David 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996; [www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf](http://www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf)
- Irving, David 1999. “Menschenhäute,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216
- Isacovici, Salomón, Juan Manuel Rodríguez 1990. *A7393, hombre de cenizas*, Diana, México City 1990; English: *Man of Ashes*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln 1999.
- Jäckel, Eberhard. “Zweck der Wannseekonferenz umstritten”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 22, 1992, p. 34
- Jäckel, Eberhard; and Jürgen Rohwer. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
- Jäckel, Eberhard 1993; Peter Longerich; and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
- Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang. “Polnische Juden in der amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands 1946/47,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977) pp. 120-135
- Jacobs, Steven L. “Benjamin Wilkomirski (Fragments) and Donald Watt (Stoker): When the Holocaust Story Is a Lie,” *CCAR Journal*, spring 2001; <https://archive.fo/nBVgE>
- Jacobson, Mark, *The Lampshade: A Holocaust Detective Story from Buchenwald to New Orleans*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2010
- Jagschitz, Gerhard 1991. Activity Report as an expert witness to the Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Dept. 26b, Vienna, of Jan. 10, 1991, in the criminal case Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90
- Jagschitz, Gerhard 1992. Protocol of his testimony, 3rd to 5th day of the trial in the criminal case against Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90, Apr. 29, 30, May 4, 1992.
- Jakobschötter, Rudolf. “Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungs-ofen in Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587

- Jansen, Hans. *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997
- Janßen, Herbert; and Dirk Arnold. “In Bodenproben keine Spur von ‘Hitlers Bombe’”, *Presseinfo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt*, Feb. 15. 2006, [www.ptb.de/de/aktuelles/archiv/presseinfos/pi2006/pitext/pi060215.htm](http://www.ptb.de/de/aktuelles/archiv/presseinfos/pi2006/pitext/pi060215.htm)
- Janßen, Karl-Heinz. “Die Rattenfänger,” *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51
- Jansson, Friedrich 2014. “Jan Karski’s Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment,” *Inconvenient History*, 6(4) (2014); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336)
- Jansson, Friedrich 2015. “Aspects of the Tesch Trial,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); <http://codoh.com/library/document/3357>
- Järkel, Stefanie. “Holocaust Survivor and World’s Oldest Man to Celebrate 113th Birthday with Bar Mitzvah in Israel,” *Ha’aretz*, Sep. 14, 2016; [www.haaretz.com/israel-news/1.742055](http://www.haaretz.com/israel-news/1.742055) (accessed on May 21, 2017)
- “Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors.” *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 24, 1997a
- “Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients.” *Reuters*, New York, Sept. 17, 1997b
- Jewish Telegraph Agency, “Wannsee’s Importance Rejected”, *The Canadian Jewish News*, Jan. 20, 1992, p. 8
- Jezernik, Božidar, “The Abode of the Other (Museums in German Concentration Camps 1933-1945),” *Journal of Ethnology and Folkloristics*, I(1) (2007), pp. 7-27
- Jochmann, Werner (ed.). *Adolf Hitler: Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
- Kadell, Franz. *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
- Kalthoff, Jürgen; and Martin Werner. *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
- Kampe, Norbert, in: Mark Roseman. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz: Wie die NS-Bürokratie den Holocaust organisierte*, Propyläen, Berlin 2002
- Kampeas, Ron, “‘Remember the 11 million’? Why an inflated victims tally irks Holocaust historians,” *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, Jan. 31, 2017; [www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/](http://www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/); *The Times of Israel*, Feb. 1, 2017; [www.timesofisrael.com/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/](http://www.timesofisrael.com/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/)
- Kant, Immanuel. *Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals*, 3rd ed., Hackett, Indianapolis 1981
- Karlsch, Rainer. *Hitlers Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Munich 2005
- Karlsch, Rainer; and Heiko Petermann (eds.). *Für und wider “Hitlers Bombe”: Studien zur Atomforschung in Deutschland*, Waxmann, Münster 2007
- Karlsch, Rainer; and Mark Walker. “New light on Hitler's bomb,” *Physics World*, 18(6) (2005), p. 15f.; <http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/22270>
- Karski, Jan. *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944
- Katana, “Jim Rizoli Interviews Fred Leuchter: His Story, His Way,” transcript, Jan 25, 2016; <https://katana17.wordpress.com/2016/01/25/jim-rizoli-interviews-fred-leuchter-his-story-his-way-transcript/> (accessed on June 18, 2017)
- Keeser, E. et al. *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Springer, Berlin 1930
- *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*. Vol. 16/17, Rheinisch-westfälisches Verlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Item B of Feb. 15, 1946.
- Kellerhoff, Sven Felix. “Tausendfacher Mord als Alltag – und Belustigung,” *Die Welt*, Sep. 29, 2016; [www.welt.de/geschichte/article158435562](http://www.welt.de/geschichte/article158435562) (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Kempner, Robert M. *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1961
- Keneally, Thomas 1982a. *Schindler’s Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
- Keneally, Thomas 1982b. *Schindler’s List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
- Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; and Henry Mazal. “The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
- Kern, Erich 1968. *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, K. W. Schütz Verlag, Göttingen 1968
- Kern, Erich 1988 (ed.). *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verl., Munich 1988

- Kertész, Imre. *Roman eines Schicksallosen*, Rowohlt, Berlin, 1996; 24th ed. 2010.
- “Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis,” *New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943
- Kilian, Hans. *Im Schatten der Siege*, Ehrenwirth, Munich 1964
- Kirsch, Jan-Holger. *Nationaler Mythos oder historische Trauerarbeit? Der Streit um das zentrale “Holocaust-Mahnmal” für die Berliner Republik*, Böhlau, Cologne 2003
- Kirschbaum, Erik. “Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims,” *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 19, 1997
- Kladow, Ignatz F. *The People’s Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
- Klarsfeld, Serge 1978a. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978; English: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
- Klarsfeld, Serge 1978b. *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978
- Klarsfeld, Serge 1989. *David Olère 1902 – 1985*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Klauf, letter of March 20, 1981 to R. Heuschneider, ref. 238-3611/81-Ib, Bayerische Verwaltung der staatlichen Schlösser, Gärten und Seen
- Klee, Ernst 1983. “Euthanasie” im NS-Staat: Die “Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,” S. Fischer, Frankfurt/M. 1983
- Klee, Ernst 2007. *Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 2007
- Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen; and Volker Rieß. *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1988
- Klein, Georg. *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989; English: MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
- Klein, Marc. “Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis,” *Revue d’Études germaniques*, no. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; [www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html](http://www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html)
- Klingelschmitt, Klaus-Peter. “Prozessposse vor dem Ende,” *Tageszeitung*, Feb. 9, 2007, p. 6; [www.taz.de/1318416/](http://www.taz.de/1318416/)
- Klug, Lisa. “Who said Jews run Hollywood?,” *The Times of Israel*, June 23, 2016; [www.timesofisrael.com/who-said-jews-run-hollywood/](http://www.timesofisrael.com/who-said-jews-run-hollywood/) (accessed am May 20, 2017).
- Kluge, Dankwart. “Eichmann im Zwielficht,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36
- Knieriem, Alexander von, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
- Knobloch, Heinz. *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
- Koch, Oskar W. *Dachau – Landsberg: Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
- Köchel, Heinrich 2015. “Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; [www.codoh.com/library/document/3361](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/3361)
- Koestler, Arthur. *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950; English: *The Yogi and the Commissar*, Macmillan, New York 1965
- Kogon, Eugen 1946/1979. *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946; Heyne, Munich 1979
- Kogon, Eugen 1950. *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950; Berkley Books, New York 1998
- Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1983 (eds.). *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983
- Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1993 (eds.). *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993
- Köhler, Manfred. “Forced Confessions: Why Innocent Defendants Admit their Guilt,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 465f.
- Kola, Andrzej 2000a. *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000
- Kola, Andrzej 2000b. “Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady



- Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r,” *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000
- Kola, Andrzej 2001. “Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze,” *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
  - Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014. “The ‘Ministry of Truth’ at Britain’s National Archives: The Attempt to Discredit Martin Allen,” *Inconvenient History*, 6(2) 2014; [www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/2/3296](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/2/3296)
  - Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2023. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023
  - Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.). *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
  - Kommos, Rudolf. *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*, Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938; reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl, undated
  - Kopanski, Ataulah B. “North Caucasia’s Anno Horribilis, 1944,” *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40
  - Korzec, Michael. “De mythe van de efficiente massamoord,” *Intermediair*, Dec. 15, 1995
  - Kosiek, Rolf. *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
  - Kosiek, Rolf; and Olaf Rose (eds.). *Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
  - Kosinski, Jerzy. *The Painted Bird*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
  - Koster, Katie de (ed.). *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000
  - Kött, Martin. *Goldhagen in der Qualitätspresse: Eine Debatte über “Kollektivschuld” und “Nationalcharakter” der Deutschen*, UVK-Medien, Konstanz 1999
  - Kotze, Hildegard von; and Helmut Krausnick (eds.). *Es spricht der Führer*, Gütersloh 1966
  - Kranz, Tomasz. “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53
  - Kraus, Ota; and Erich Kulka. *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
  - Krausnick, Helmut (ed.). “Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1940),” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (1957), pp. 194-198
  - Krausnick, Helmut; and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm. *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
  - Krauss, Martin. “Der eingebilddete Jude,” *Jüdische Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 20, 2012; [www.juedische-allgemeine.de/article/view/id/14790](http://www.juedische-allgemeine.de/article/view/id/14790)
  - Kretschmer, Wolfgang (=G. Rudolf), “Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) pp. 25-28
  - Krogmann, Karsten 2012a. “Die falschen Leiden des Otto Uthgenannt,” *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec. 7, 2012; [www.nwzonline.de/kultur/weser-ems/a\\_1,0,3068734301.html](http://www.nwzonline.de/kultur/weser-ems/a_1,0,3068734301.html)
  - Krogmann, Karsten 2012b. “Falscher KZ-Häftling räumt Fehler ein,” *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec 12, 2012b; [www.oz-online.de/-news/artikel/106441](http://www.oz-online.de/-news/artikel/106441)
  - Kues, Thomas 2009. “Tree-felling at Treblinka,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912)
  - Kues, Thomas 2010a. “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3111](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3111)
  - Kues, Thomas 2010b. “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 4 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3127](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3127)
  - Kues, Thomas 2011a. “The Maly Trostenets ‘Extermination Camp’: A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1,” *Inconvenient History*, 3(1) (2011); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3141](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3141)
  - Kues, Thomas 2011b. “The Maly Trostenets ‘Extermination Camp’: A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1,” *Inconvenient History*, 3(2) (2011);

- www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3147
- Kues, Thomas 2011c. “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (2011);  
www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3166
  - Kues, Thomas 2012a. “Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls,” Jan. 27, 2012, <http://codoh.com/library/document/3952>
  - Kues, Thomas 2012b. “Three Books on Treblinka,” *Inconvenient History* 4(3) (2012)  
www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/3/3185
  - Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992;  
www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf (different pagination); 2nd ed.: *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1988, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
  - Kulischer, Eugene M. *The Displacement of Population in Europe*. Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
  - Kunze, Klaus. “Exklusivität deutscher Verbrechen als Staatsrason? Die Justiz und die ‘historische Wahrheit,’” *Junge Freiheit*, July/Aug. 1991, p. 13
  - Lachtman, Dennis S. “Diesel Exhaust-Health Effects,” *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40
  - Lambrecht, Wolfgang. “Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5
  - Lamker, Hans. “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273
  - Langbein, Hermann 1965. *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
  - Langbein, Hermann 1987. *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
  - Lanzmann, Claude 1985. *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; available as VHS video, DVD and on YouTube
  - Lanzmann, Claude 1993. *Le Nouvelle Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993, p. 97
  - Lanzmann, Claude 1994. *Le Monde*, March 3, 1994
  - Lanzmann, Claude 1997. *Le Monde*, June 12, 1997
  - Laqueur, Walter. *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980; 2nd ed., H. Holt, New York 1998
  - Laternser, Hans. *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
  - Lautern, Mark. *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
  - Lebailly, Jacques. “Interview with Michel De Boüard on the ‘Thesis of Nantes,’” *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384
  - Leckner, Theodor; in: Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997, p. 1111
  - Lee, Kang; and Victoria Talwar. *Children and Lying: A Century of Scientific Research*, Blackwell, Oxford 2014
  - Lehner, Dieter. *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg am See, undated [1987]
  - Leipprand, Horst. *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*. Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; [www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b](http://www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b)
  - Leo, Richard A.; and Steven A. Drizin, “The Problem of False Confessions in the Post-DNA World,” *North Carolina Law Review*, 82 (2004), pp. 891-1007;  
[https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=1134094](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1134094) (accessed on April 14, 2017)
  - Leski, Krzysztof; and Ohad Gozani. “Auschwitz death reduced to a million,” *The Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990
  - Leuchter, Fred A. 1988. *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988
  - Leuchter, Fred A. 1989. *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989; Irving’s Introduction: [www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html)
  - Leuchter, Fred A. 1990. “Witch Hunt in Boston,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp.

453-460

- Leuchter, Fred A. 1992. “Is there life after persecution? The botched execution of Fred Leuchter,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 429-444
- Leuchter, Fred A.; and Robert Faurisson. “The Second Leuchter Report,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(3) (1990), pp. 261-322.
- Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson; and Germar Rudolf. *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Levi, Primo 1947/1966. *Se questo è un uomo*, Einaudi, Torino 1966 (De Silva, Turin 1947); English: *If this is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979; French: *Si c’est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993
- Levi, Primo 1986. *Survival in Auschwitz*, Summit Books, New York 1986
- Lévy, Bernard-Henri. Interview with Josef Fischer, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46
- Lévy-Willard, Annette; and Laurent Joffrin. *Libération*, Apr. 25, 1985, p. 22
- Lewis, Russell; Robert Johnson; and Dennis Canfield. “An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD,” *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
- Lichtenstein, Heiner 1979. *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
- Lichtenstein, Heiner 1984. *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1986. *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1993. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1994. *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994
- Lipstadt, Deborah E. 2005. *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005
- Lochner, Louis P. *What about Germany?* Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1942
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin’s Press, New York 1994
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1997. “Creating False Memories,” *Scientific American*, vol. 277, no. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75; <https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm>
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1998. “Falsche Erinnerungen”, *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, January 1998, pp. 62-67
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2003. “Award for Distinguished Scientific Applications of Psychology,” *American Psychologist*, 58(11) (2003), pp. 864-873
- Loftus, Elizabeth; and James Doyle. *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997
- Loftus, Elizabeth; and Katherine Ketcham. *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin’s Press, New York 1991
- Lombard, Andreas. “Arschtritt aus dem Führerbunker,” *eigentlich frei*, Feb. 21, 2014; [www.ef-magazin.de/2014/02/21/4986-ute-sacksofsky-arschtritt-aus-dem-fuehrerbunker](http://www.ef-magazin.de/2014/02/21/4986-ute-sacksofsky-arschtritt-aus-dem-fuehrerbunker) (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Longerich, Peter. *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
- Longerich, Peter. *Politik der Vernichtung: Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*, Piper, Munich 1998
- Lüftl, Walter 1991a. *Holocaust – Glauben und Fakten*, unpublished typescript, Vienna 1991a; English: “Holocaust: Belief and Facts,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420
- Lüftl, Walter 1991b. “Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis,” *Konstruktiv*, 166 (1991b) pp. 31f.; English: Rudolf 2005d, pp. 186f.
- Lüftl, Walter 1992. “‘Damoklesschwert’ über dem Haupt eines Gutachters!,” *Recht und Wahrheit*, November/December 1992, p. 8
- Lüftl, Walter 1993a. “Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Ge-*

- genwart, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
- Lüftl, Walter 1993b. “Die Feuerbestattung in der ersten Hälfte dieses Jahrhunderts,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 14-16
  - Lüftl, Walter 2001a. “Die Lügen unserer Zeit,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 325f.
  - Lüftl, Walter 2001b. “Der Fall Jedwabne und das Verbotsgesetz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 337f.
  - Lüftl, Walter 2002. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), p. 364
  - Lüftl, Walter 2003a. “The Dachau Horror-Tale Exposed,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 385f.
  - Lüftl, Walter 2003b. “The General in the Ice-Block,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 386f.
  - Lüftl, Walter 2004a. “1972: A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
  - Lüftl, Walter 2004b. Letter to the Editor, *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), p. 353
  - Lüftl, Walter 2004c. “Lügen über Marzobotto,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 330
  - Lüftl, Walter 2004d. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 359
  - Lüftl, Walter 2004e. “So manipulieren sie täglich,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), p. 438
  - Lüftl, Walter 2005. “Mauthausen-Lügen,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 9(2) (2005), p. 197
  - Łukaszewicz, Zdzisław 1946, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946
  - Łukaszewicz, Zdzisław 1948, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek”, *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. 4 (1948), S. 63-105
  - Lynch, Trevor. “Denial,” November 3, 2016; [www.counter-currents.com/2016/11/denial/](http://www.counter-currents.com/2016/11/denial/)
  - Lyon, Jeff. “Memories of Nazi Death Camps Haunt Couple,” *Chicago Tribune*, Jan 19, 1978, pp. 1, 14
  - Mächler, Stefan. *Der Fall Wilkomirski*, Pendo, Zürich 2000; English: *The Wilkomirski Affair*, Schocken Books, New York 2001
  - Mackenzie, Melville D. “Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China,” *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 35(2) 1941, pp. 141-156; [www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/pmc1998265/](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/pmc1998265/)
  - Madden, Catherine; and Jim Kelly. “Holocaust man’s claims queried,” *The Sunday Times* (Perth), Oct. 31, 2004
  - Magenheimer, Heinz. *Junge Freiheit*, Feb. 16, 1996, p. 7.
  - Malingre, Virginie. “Claude Lanzmann explique Shoah à des élèves avant sa distribution dans les lycées,” *Le Monde*, Sept. 16, 2004, p. 12
  - Mann, A. W.; and Michael A. Hoffman II. “Tales of the Holohoax. A Journal of Satire,” Wiswll Ruffin House, Temecula 1989; <http://nazigassings.com>; now removed
  - Mann, Thomas. *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
  - Manvell, Roger; and Heinrich Fraenkel. *Goebbels. Eine Biographie*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1960
  - Marais, Pierre. *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
  - Marczevska, Krystyna; and Władysław Wazniwski. “Oboz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w swietle akt Delegatury RP na Kraj”, in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. VII (1973), pp. 164-241
  - Margolick, David, “Happy Campers,” *New York Times*, May 27, 2007; <http://nytimes.com/2007/05/27/books/review/Margolick-t.html>
  - Margolina, Sonja. *Das Ende der Lügen: Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
  - Mark, Jonathan, “Memory Plays Tricks About Mengele,” *The Times of Israel*, April 7, 2020;

- <https://jewishweek.timesofisrael.com/memory-plays-tricks-about-mengele/> (accessed April 10, 2020)
- Markiewicz, Jan 1990; W. Gubala; J. Labedz; and B. Trzcinska. *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published in: “An official Polish report on the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers,’” *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216
  - Markiewicz, Jan 1994; W. Gubala; and J. Labedz. *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27; <http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>
  - Marsalek, Hans 1980. *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980
  - Marsalek, Hans 1988. *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1988
  - Marszałek, Józef. “Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969
  - Martin, Sigmund P. “Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln,” *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.
  - Marwell, David G., *Mengele: Unmasking the Angel of Death*, W.W. Norton, New York 221
  - Maschmann, Ronja, *Der Fall Otto Uthgenannt: Facharbeit im Seminarfach “Jüdische Kultur und jüdisches Leben in Deutschland”*, Mariengymnasium Jever, Sept. 1, 2014; [www.ostfriesischelandschaft.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/bibliothek/dokumente/schuelerpreis/2014\\_maschmann\\_otto\\_uthgenannt.pdf](http://www.ostfriesischelandschaft.de/fileadmin/user_upload/bibliothek/dokumente/schuelerpreis/2014_maschmann_otto_uthgenannt.pdf)
  - Mascia, Jennifer. “Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn,” *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; [www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html)
  - Maser, Werner 1977. *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; Droste, Düsseldorf 1988
  - Maser, Werner 2004. *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
  - Mason, Alpheus T. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, Viking, New York 1956
  - Mattogno, Carlo 1985. *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d’Italia, Monfalcone 1985
  - Mattogno, Carlo 1986. *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986
  - Mattogno, Carlo 1988. “*Medico ad Auchwitz*”: *Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
  - Mattogno, Carlo 1990a. “Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
  - Mattogno, Carlo 1990b. “Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-486
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2000a. “‘Schlüsseldokument’ – eine alternative Interpretation,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 51-56
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2000b. “Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158; English: “Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?”; [www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2001a. “Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis,” 2001; [www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2001b. “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944,” <http://codoh.com/library/document/357>
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2003a. “Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2003b. “Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer’s New Revisions,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2003c. “KL Sachsenhausen,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*,

- 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003d. “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2003e. “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392, 393-399
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004a. *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004c. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004d. “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004e. “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematories,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004f. “On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism,” *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004g. “The Morgues of the Crematories at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004h. “‘No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),’” *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2004i. “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B,” *The Revisionist*, 2 parts, 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-436
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2005a. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2005b. “Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2) (2005), pp. 167-187
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2006. “Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 293-300
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2010a. *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac’s “Criminal Traces” and Robert Jan van Pelt’s “Convergence of Evidence,”* 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2010b. “Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2010c. “Elie Wiesel: ‘The Most Authoritative Living Witness’ of The Shoah?,” Feb. 24, 2010; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2010d. “Elie Wiesel: New Documents,” March 26, 2010; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2010e. “The Riddle of Lazar-Lázár-Eliezer-Elie Wiesel,” May 1, 2010; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2011a. *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2011b. “Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria”, Jan. 27, 2011; <http://codoh.com/> (Jan. 11, 2023)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2013a. “Dr. Mengele’s ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2013b. “Breve nota su ‘The Central Database of Shoah Victims’ Names’ e il numero dei morti ivi riportati,” Nov. 20, 2013, <http://codoh.com/> (Jan. 11, 2023)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2015b. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2015c. “Patrick Desbois and the ‘Mass Graves’ of Jews in Ukraine,” *Inconvenient History*, 2015, vol. 7, no. 3; [www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016a. *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016b. *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016c. *Fail: “Denying History.” How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Pub-



- lishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016d. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016f. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016h. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016i. *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016j. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2016k. *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2017. *The Chelmno Camp in History and Propaganda Chelmno: History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2017a. *Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories.” How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2017b. “Brief Note on ‘The Central Database of Shoah Victims’ Names’ and the Number of Dead Reported therein,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4219](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4219)
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2019. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2020. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum’s Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2020a. *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2020b. *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2021. *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2021a. *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2021b. *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2021c. *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”: Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2021d. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2022. *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2022a. *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2022b. *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her “Auschwitz Chronicle”*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2022c. *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories*, 2 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2022d. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2022e. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo 2023. *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, 2 volumes, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023

- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo; and Jürgen Graf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
- Mattogno, Carlo; and Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
- Mayer, Arno J. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1988 (1990); German: *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
- Mazal, Harry W. “Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition,” [www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/](http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/) undated (2000)
- M’bala M’bala, Dieudonné, “Sketch satyrique par Dieudonné et Faurisson: la vérité pour toujours”, published on Oct. 25, 2013; [www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw6BCJQ1jIM](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw6BCJQ1jIM), now removed
- McCarthy, Joseph. Speech before the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate no. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff.
- McChesney, Robert W. 1997. *Corporate Media and the Threat to Democracy*, Seven Stories Press, New York 1997
- McChesney, Robert W. 2000. *Rich Media, Poor Democracy*, New Press, New York 2000
- McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; [www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501](http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501) (accessed on Oct. 17, 2016)
- Mearsheimer, John; and Stephen Walt. *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2007
- Melzer, Abraham. “Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!,” *SemitTimes* (Dreieich), special edition, March 1992
- Mendelsohn, John (ed.). *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York 1982
- Merlin, David, “A Cover-up at the USHMM?,” Aug. 23, 2013; <http://codoh.com/library/document/3900/>
- Merrion, David F. “Effect of Design revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*, 77 (1968), paper 680422
- Meyer, Brün (ed.). *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS. Stand vom 1. Juli 1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
- Meyer, Fritjof 2002. “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,” *Osteuropa*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641
- Meyer, Fritjof 2004. “Ein Schlusswort,” open letter of Feb. 12, 2004, [www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml](http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml)
- Michael, George. “Deciphering Ahmadinejad’s Holocaust Revisionism,” *Middle East Quarterly* Summer 2007, pp. 11-18; [www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism](http://www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism)
- Mierzejewski, Alfred C. *The Collapse of the German War Economy, 1944-1945: Allied Air Power and the German National Railway*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1988
- Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. Government of India (ed.), *The Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi (Electronic Book)*, Publications Division Government of India, New Delhi 1999, 98 volumes; [www.gandhiserve.org/cwm/cwm.html](http://www.gandhiserve.org/cwm/cwm.html)
- Mishkoff, Adina. Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, email [adina@amcha.org](mailto:adina@amcha.org) of Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to the mailing list [h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu](mailto:h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu); <http://historiography-project.com/clippings/1997/08/>
- Morgenstern, Janusz. *Ambulans*, movie, 1961; [www.imdb.com/title/tt0172112/](http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0172112/); [www.youtube.com/watch?v=goqy3Z5UWYg](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=goqy3Z5UWYg)
- Morris, Errol. *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions,

- May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first shown on Jan. 27, 1999, during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); <https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04>
- Morsch, Günter; and Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011
  - “Moskau öffnet Rotem Kreuz die Totenbücher von Auschwitz.” *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Jan. 6, 1990, p. 5
  - Müller, Filip 1979a. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
  - Müller, Filip 1979b. *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979
  - Müller, Filip 1980. *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Editions Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980
  - Müller, Helmut. “Bücher auf den Scheiterhaufen,” *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998, Febr. 27, 1998; [www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59\\_d.pdf](http://www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf); Engl: [~\\_e.pdf](#)
  - Muller, Jerry Z., “Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews”, *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
  - Müller, Otward 2003. “Polish Population Losses during World War Two,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156
  - Müller, Otward 2004. “Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
  - Müller-Münch, Ingrid. *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
  - Müller-Neuglück, H.; and H. Werkmeister. “Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven,” *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145
  - “Murder of 140.000 Upheld by Germany,” *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945
  - Murphy, Kim 2000a. “Danger in denying Holocaust?,” *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 7, 2000; [www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos111.pdf](http://www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos111.pdf)
  - Murphy, Kim 2000b. “Noted Holocaust revisionist Joins Irvine Conclave,” *Los Angeles Times*, May 30, 2000
  - Narayan, Shriman (ed.). *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969
  - Naujoks, Harry. *Mein Leben im KZ Sachsenhausen – 1936 – 1942: Erinnerungen des ehemaligen Lagerältesten*, Röderberg – Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne 1987
  - Naumann, Bernd. *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965; English: Auschwitz, Pall Mall Press, London 1966
  - Naumann, Gert. *Besiegt und “befreit.” Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984
  - Nawratil, Heinz. *Schwarzbuch der Vertreibung 1945 bis 1948*, 11th ed., Universitas, Munich 2003
  - Neander, Joachim 2004. “‘Seife aus Juden fett’ – Zur Wirkungsgeschichte einer urban legend“, presentation at the 28th conference of the German Studies Association, Washington D.C., October 2004; [www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm](http://www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm)
  - Neander, Joachim 2006. “The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around ‘Professor Spanner’ and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945,” *German Studies Review* 29(1) (Feb. 2006), pp. 63-86; [www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/2006NeanderDanzigSoapCaseGSR.pdf](http://www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/2006NeanderDanzigSoapCaseGSR.pdf)
  - Neumann, Robert. *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1961
  - Ney, Johannes P. “Die Jahrhundert-Fälschung, das Wannseeprotokoll”, *Huttenbriefe*, Sonderdruck, Juni 1992
  - Nickell, Joe; and John F. Fischer. “Spontaneous Human Combustion,” *The Fire and Arson Investigator*, 34(3) (March 1984), pp. 4-11; *ibid.*, 34(6) (June 1984), pp. 3-8
  - Nickell, Joe. “Fiery Tales That Spontaneously Destruct,” *Skeptical Inquirer*, 22(2) (1998); [www.csicop.org/si/show/fiery\\_tales\\_that\\_spontaneously\\_destruct](http://www.csicop.org/si/show/fiery_tales_that_spontaneously_destruct)

- Nicosia, Francis R. *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Univ. of Texas Press, Austin 1985
- Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (ed.). *Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank*, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992a. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 10, 1992, p. 2
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992b. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 24, 1992, p. 22
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992c. “Die Zuchtrute der Nation, Gaskammern sind kein Tabu,” *Österreichische Journalist*, no. 3, 1992
- Nimmerrichter, Richard 1993. “2 Zeilen gegen 283 Seiten,” *Neue Kronenzeitung, Sonntagszeitung*, Feb. 7, 1993, p. 11.
- Noar, Simha. *Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz*, Herder, Freiburg 1986
- Noé, Martin. “Haft statt Sendung,” *Die Zeit*, Nov. 5, 1993; [www.zeit.de/1993/45/haft-statt-sendung](http://www.zeit.de/1993/45/haft-statt-sendung) (accessed on May 19, 2017)
- Nolte, Ernst 1987a. *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
- Nolte, Ernst 1987b. *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1987
- Nolte, Ernst 1993. *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993
- Nolte, Ernst 2002. *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig, Munich 2002
- Nolte, Ernst; and François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe: Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert. Ein Briefwechsel*, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Nordau, Max, *Nordau to His People, a summons and a challenge*, Scopus publishing, New York 1941
- Nordbruch, Claus. *Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998
- Nordling, Carl O. “Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997) pp. 248-251.
- Novick, Peter. *The Holocaust in American Life*, Boston, New York 1999
- Nutt, David; Jonathan Davidson; and Joseph Zohar (eds.). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. Diagnosis, Management, and Treatment*, M. Dunitz, London 2000
- Nyiszli, Miklos. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
- Obenaus, Herbert. “Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt,” *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief*, no. 68, October 1995, pp. 3-8.
- Office of Special Investigation. “Revisionist Propaganda Continues,” Department of Justice, Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93, October 9, 1992.
- Ofshe, Richard. *Making Monsters: False Memories, Psychotherapy, and Sexual Hysteria*, 3rd ed., University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1996
- O’Keefe, Theodore J, 1994. “‘Best Witness’: Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 25-32
- O’Keefe, Theodore J, 1997. “History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein’s ‘Eyewitness’ Evidence”, *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
- Olodogma 2015, “La catena di montaggio dei morti olocaustici, ‘Magda Goebbels’... nel database dello yad vashem?,” March 19, 2015, <http://codoh.com/> (Jan. 11, 2023)
- Olodogma 2017. “‘Magda Goebbels’... in Yad Vashem's Database,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220)
- Olère, David. *L’Oeil du Témoin/The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Olère, David. Alexandre Oler, *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998
- O’Neil, Robin. “Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims,” *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999)
- Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979
- Orth, Karin, “Rudolf Höss und die ‘Endlösung der Judenfrage.’ Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941,” in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
- Oscar, Friedrich. *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950

- Ostwald, Walter. *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*, TV Books, New York 1997
- Packer, George. "Cheap Words: Amazon is good for customers. But is it good for books?," *The New Yorker*, Feb. 17, 2014; [www.newyorker.com/magazine/2014/02/17/cheap-words](http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2014/02/17/cheap-words)
- Paget, Reginald T. *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951
- Paskuly, Steven (ed.). *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996
- Patai, Raphael. *Herzl Year Book*, Theodor Herzl Foundation, New York 1959
- Pattle, R. E.; H. Strech, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair; and J.A.G. Edginton. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55; [www.who.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html](http://www.who.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html)
- Pelt, Robert J. van 1999. *The Pelt Report*, 1999; in: [www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van](http://www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van); [www.solargeneral.com/library/van-pelt-report.pdf](http://www.solargeneral.com/library/van-pelt-report.pdf)
- Pelt, Robert J. van 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002
- Pelt, Robert J. van; and Deborah Dwork. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
- Pemsel, Richard. *Hitler: Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
- Pendergrast, Mark; and Melody Gavigan. *Victims of Memory: Sex Abuse Accusations and Shattered Lives*, 2nd ed., Upper Access, Hinesburg, VT, 1996
- Perry, John Howard. *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
- Petrov, Nikita. "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001); [www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm](http://www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm)
- Phelps, Reginald H. "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 390-420
- Philipps, Peter. "Quo vadis, BGH?," *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6
- Picker, Henry. *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963
- Piper, Franciszek. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum, Auschwitz 1993
- Piper, Michael C. *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
- Plantin, Jean 2001a. "Einige Fälle von physischer Bedrohung und Gewaltanwendung gegen Revisionisten," *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 85-91
- Plantin, Jean 2001b. "Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut," *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 397-401.
- Pohl, Oswald. *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
- Polevoy, Boris. "The Factory of Death at Auschwitz," *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945
- Poliakov, Léon. *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
- Ponsonby, Arthur. *Falsehood in Wartime*, Garland, New York 1971
- Popper, Karl R. 1962. *The Open Society and its Enemies*, 2 vols., Routledge & Paul, London 1962
- Popper, Karl R. 1968. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
- Porter, Carlos W. *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1988
- Posner, Gerald L.; and John Ware. *Mengele: The Complete Story*, McGraw-Hill, New York / Queen Anne Press, London 1986; 2nd ed. Cooper Square Press, New York 2000.
- Preissinger, Adrian. *Todesfabriken der Kommunisten*, Verl.-Gemeinschaft Berg, Berg am See 1991
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988. "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. VII-X; English: "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'," in: S. Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; <http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation>

- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, 1993
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994
- Provan, Charles D. *No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000; <http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html>
- Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; and Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
- Rademacher, Werner 2003 (= Walter Lüftl). "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2003), pp. 296f.
- Rademacher, Werner 2004 (= Willy Wallwey). "Sauna a 'Crime'?", *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
- Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; and Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E., Paris 1950
- Rajca, Czesław. "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), pp. 127-132
- Rami, Ahmed 1988. *Vad är Israel?*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1988
- Rami, Ahmed 1989. *Israels makt i Sverige*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1989
- Ranke, Kurt. *Die Welt der einfachen Formen*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1978
- Rassinier, Paul 1948. *Passage de la ligne*, La Librairie française, Paris 1948
- Rassinier, Paul 1950. *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950
- Rassinier, Paul 1959. *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959
- Rassinier, Paul 1961. *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1961; repr. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Rassinier, Paul 1962. *Le véritable procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
- Rassinier, Paul 1964. *Le drame des juifs européens*, Paris 1964
- Rassinier, Paul 1965. *L'opération vicairie*, La Table ronde, Paris 1965
- Rassinier, Paul 1976. *The Real Eichmann Trial or The Incurable Victors*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1976
- Rassinier, Paul 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978
- Rassinier, Paul 1982. *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni, 1982
- Rassinier, Paul 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990
- Ratier, Emmanuel. *Les guerriers d'Israël*, Facta, Paris 1995
- Raven, Greg 2000a. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(1) (2000), pp. 40-52
- Raven, Greg 2000b. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(2) (2000), pp. 47-53
- Redaction. "Mise au point," *Le déporté pour la liberté*, no. 463, December 1991 – January 1992, p. 5
- Redeker, Robert 1993a. "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 568, November 1993, pp. 1-6;
- Redeker, Robert 1993b. "Le Révisionnisme invisible," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 569, December 1993, pp. 127-134;
- Reich, Tova, *My Holocaust*, Harper Collins, New York 2007
- Reichmann. "Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl," *Wochenpresse/Wirtschaftswoche*, no. 11, 1992
- Reitlinger, Gerald 1956. *The SS, Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Heinemann, London 1956; German: *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
- Reitlinger, Gerald 1961/1987. *The Final Solution*, various editions, 2nd ed., Yoseliff, South Brunswick/New York 1961 (1<sup>st</sup>: 1953); 3rd ed., Jason Aronson, London 1987
- Remer, Otto Ernst. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, July 20 & 23, 1993 [www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm](http://www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm); now offline



- Renk, Brian 1991. “The Franke-Gricksch ‘Resettlement Action Report’: Anatomy of a Fabrication,” *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279
- Renk, Brian 2001. “Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II,” *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51
- Reuters 1990, “Jewish Soap tale ‘was Nazi lie’”, *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990
- Reuters 2014, “Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison”, *Forward*, May 5, 2014; <http://forward.com/articles/197664>
- Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.). *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2nd ed., vol. 4, Piper, Munich 1991
- Ridley, Louise, “The Holocaust’s Forgotten Victims: The 5 Million Non-Jewish People Killed By The Nazis,” *The Huffington Post*, Jan 27, 2015; [www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/01/27/holocaust-non-jewish-victims\\_n\\_6555604.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/01/27/holocaust-non-jewish-victims_n_6555604.html)
- Rimland, Ingrid. “Ernst Zündel: His Struggle for Germany,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 183-196
- Rizoli, Jim, Interview with Fred A. Leuchter, The League of Extraordinary Revisionists, Oct 26, 2015; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)
- Roberts, Sam. “Herman Rosenblat, 85, Dies; Made Up Holocaust Love Story”, *New York Times*, May 21, 2015; [www.nytimes.com/2015/02/22/business/media/herman-rosenblat-85-dies-made-up-holocaust-love-story.html](http://www.nytimes.com/2015/02/22/business/media/herman-rosenblat-85-dies-made-up-holocaust-love-story.html)
- Roden, Edward Leroy van. “American Atrocities in Germany,” *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; [www.historiography-project.com/clippings/1949/02/american-atrocities-in-germany.html](http://www.historiography-project.com/clippings/1949/02/american-atrocities-in-germany.html)
- Roediger, Conrad. *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, self-published, Heidelberg 1950
- Röhrich, Lutz 1976. *Sage und Märchen*, Herder, Freiburg 1976
- Röhrich, Lutz 1985/86. “Die Moral des Unmoralischen,” in: *Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde* 26 (1985/86), pp. 209-219
- Rollin, Marion. “Falsche Erinnerungen: Das Leben – eine einzige Erfindung,” *Der Spiegel*, Oct. 28, 2006; [www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html](http://www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html)
- Romanov, Sergey. “Once More, With Feeling: Deniers and Aktion 1005, 10 Years Later”, Feb. 1, 2016; <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2016/02/once-more-with-feeling-deniers-and.html>
- Roques, Henri. *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
- Rosenberg, Elias. *Tatsachenbericht: Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Wien 1947; reprinted in Rullmann 1987, pp. 133-144
- Rothfels, Hans. “Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194
- Routledge, Warren B. *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Rozek, Edward J. *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1972. *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1977. *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1984. *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
- “Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust.” *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992
- Rudolf, Germar 1997a. “Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
- Rudolf, Germar 1997b. “Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
- Rudolf, Germar 1997c. “Die Menschenrechtsorganisationen und der Revisionismus,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 270-273
- Rudolf, Germar 1999. “John Sack und die Gaskammern,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(1) (1999), pp. 94f.

- Rudolf, Gernar 2001a. *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
- Rudolf, Gernar 2001b. “Von Beirut nach Amman,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 122
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003a (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003b. *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003c. “Cautious Mainstream Revisionism,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003d. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 115-118
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003e. “Discovering Absurdistan,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003f. “Censorship of the Internet,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 220-222
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003g. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 2,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 235-238
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003h. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 3,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 352-358
- Rudolf, Gernar 2003i. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472
- Rudolf, Gernar 2004a. “Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90
- Rudolf, Gernar 2004b. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5,” *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-223
- Rudolf, Gernar 2004c. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 6,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004) pp. 327-330
- Rudolf, Gernar 2004d. “The International Auschwitz Controversy,” *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004d), pp. 449-452
- Rudolf, Gernar 2004e. “The Courage of a Secure Retiree,” *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 455-466
- Rudolf, Gernar 2004f. “Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), pp. 334-342
- Rudolf, Gernar 2005d. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
- Rudolf, Gernar 2005f. “Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation,” *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8
- Rudolf, Gernar 2005g. “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7,” *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005) pp. 92-97
- Rudolf, Gernar 2015. “How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/2/3432](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/2/3432)
- Rudolf, Gernar 2016a. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, Documentary, July 2016, <http://codoh.com/library/document/4089/>; [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=1012](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1012)
- Rudolf, Gernar 2016b (ed.). *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Gernar 2016c. *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Gernar 2016e. *Hunting Gernar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Gernar 2016f. *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Gernar 2017. *Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust”: How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Gernar 2017a. *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com/)
- Rudolf, Gernar 2018. *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018; English:

- www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB
- Rudolf, Gernar 2019 (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019
  - Rudolf, Gernar 2020. *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Rudolf, Gernar (ed.) 2020a. *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Rudolf, Gernar (ed.) 2022. *The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022
  - Rudolf, Gernar; and Carlo Mattogno. *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
  - Rudolf, Gernar; and Sibylle Schröder. “Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
  - Rullmann, Hans Peter. *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
  - Rushton, Colin. *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier’s extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998
  - Sack, John 1993/1995. *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993; German: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
  - Sack, John 2001. “Inside the Bunker,” *Esquire*, February 2001, pp. 98-140; <http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos62.pdf>
  - Sagel-Grande, Irene 1977; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 17, University Press, Amsterdam 1977
  - Sagel-Grande, Irene 1979; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
  - Sandkühler, Thomas. *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996
  - Sanford, George. *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
  - Sanning, Walter N. (=Wilhelm Niederreiter). *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1983; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
  - Schachner, Nathan. *The Price of Liberty: A History of The American Jewish Committee*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1948
  - Scheffler, Wolfgang. *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
  - Scheibert, Horst. *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
  - Scheidl, Franz J., *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
  - Schelvis, Jules. *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006
  - Schindler, Emilie; and Erika Rosenberg. *Where Light and Shadow Meet: A Memoir*, W. W. Norton, New York 1997.
  - Schirmer, Gerhart. *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
  - Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse. “Inverser Verfolgungswahn: Von Beruf Nazijäger,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
  - Schirra, Bruno. “Die Erinnerung der Täter,” *Spiegel*, 40/1998, pp. 90ff.; [www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html](http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html)
  - Schloss, Eva. *Evas Geschichte*, Heyne, Munich 1991
  - Schnabel, Reimund. *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
  - Schneider, Egon. *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen. Munich 1987
  - Schönhuber, Franz. *Ich war dabei*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
  - Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von. *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965; Ullstein, Berlin 1993
  - Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd. “Das Geheimnis der weißen Blätter”, in: Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik (ed.): *Missbrauchte Geschichte: Deutschland ewig am Pranger?* Kirchheim 2014
  - Schulz, Gerhard (ed.). *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985

- Schwab, Jürgen. *Die Meinungsdictatur*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
- Schwartz, Thomas A. “Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 38 (1990) pp. 375-414
- Schwarz, Solomon M. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
- Schwensen, Klaus 2004. “Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178
- Schwensen, Klaus 2006. “Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 320-328
- Scott, Hadding, “Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, spring 2017; [www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/4239/)
- Segev, Tom. *The Seventh Million – The Israelis and The Holocaust*, Hill and Wang, New York 1994
- Seidler, Franz W. 1998/2000. *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, 2000
- Seidler, Franz W. 1999. *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
- Seidler, Franz W. 2008. *Schuldig! Die alliierten Siegerprozesse gegen deutsche Soldaten, Polizisten und Zivilisten*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2008
- Seifert, Karl-Heinz; and Dieter Hömig (ed.). *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985
- Sereny, Gitta. *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974
- Servatius, Robert. *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
- Shavit, Ari. “White man’s burden,” *Ha’aretz*, April 7, 2003
- Shapiro, Henry, “Prints Volume on Atrocities against Jews”, *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), Nov. 27, 1944.
- Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
- Sheftel, Yoram. *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
- Sher, Eran (ed.). *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
- Sherman, Gabriel. “The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold,” *The New Republic*, Dec. 25, 2008; <https://newrepublic.com/article/61006/the-greatest-love-story-ever-sold> (accessed on April 14, 2017)
- Shermer, Michael 1994. “Proving the Holocaust,” *Skeptic Magazine*, 2(4) (1994), pp. 44-51
- Shermer, Michael 1997. *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co., New York 1997
- Shermer, Michael; and Alex Grobman. *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
- Siegert, Karl. *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953; English partially: “Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up,” in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555
- Simonov, Constantin. *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
- Singer, Melissa 2004a. “Holocaust ‘memoir’ withdrawn,” *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 6, 2004
- Singer, Melissa 2004b. “Literary hoaxes and the Holocaust,” *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 19, 2004
- Sivaloganathan, S. “Death from diesel fumes,” *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998), pp. 138f.; [www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html)
- Skalski, Ernest. “Ich empfinde Verlegenheit,” *Spiegel*, No. 30, July 23, 1990, p. 111; [www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13501912.html](http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13501912.html)
- Skowron, T. (=Miroslaw Dragan). *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT, 1992; [www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html)
- Sloan, James P. “Kosinski’s War,” *The New Yorker*, Oct. 10, 1994, pp. 46f.; [www.newyorker.com/archive/1994/10/10/1994\\_10\\_10\\_046\\_TNY\\_CARDS\\_000370054](http://www.newyorker.com/archive/1994/10/10/1994_10_10_046_TNY_CARDS_000370054)
- Smith, Arthur L. *Die “Hexe von Buchenwald”: Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
- Smith, Bradley F.; and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.). *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*

- und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974
- Smith, Bradley R. 1987. *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie (self-published), Los Angeles 1987
  - Smith, Bradley R. 1991. “The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate,” flyer, 1991; [www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html); updated: [www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf](http://www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf)
  - Smith, Bradley R. 2003a. *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003a
  - Smith, Bradley R. 2003b. “Revisionist Notes,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003b), pp. 364-366
  - Sniegowski, Stephen J. “The War against Iraq,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 288-304
  - Solschenizyn, A. *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003
  - Solzhenitsyn, A. *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., Harper & Row, New York 1974-1978
  - Sommer, Robert. *Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern*, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009
  - Song, Caroline. “Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, Controversial Expert on Human Memory,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-458
  - Spanic, E.; H. Factor; and V. Struminsky. “Number of Living Holocaust Survivors,” Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997
  - “Spanish Nazi camp ‘survivor’ lied.” *BBC News*, May 12, 2005; <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4539461.stm>
  - Spiegelberg, Fritz. “Grenzen des Gastrechts”, *Vorwärts*, 27.10.1919, p. 1; <http://fes.imageware.de/fes/web/index.html?open=VW36530> (accessed on May 19, 2017)
  - Spielberg, Steven; and The Shoah Foundation. *The Last Days*, Director: James Moll, Universal, 1998
  - Spielberger, Walter J. *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
  - Springer, Elisa. *Il silenzio dei vivi. All’ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
  - Springer, Hans. *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
  - Springer, Markus. “The New Face of the ‘Holocaust,’” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 297-300
  - Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1988 (ed.). *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz 1988
  - Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
  - Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). “Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes,” ref. 4 Js 444/59, 77 files, Frankfurt, 1959-1964.
  - Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979a. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979
  - Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979b. “Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen ‘Holocaust,’” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 27(3) (1979) pp. 10-14
  - Stäglich, Wilhelm 1981. “West German justice and so-called National Socialist violent crimes,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(3) (1981) pp. 249-281
  - Stäglich, Wilhelm 1986/2015. *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
  - State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 2006. “Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War,” Oct. 13, 2006; [auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html](http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html) (access on Nov. 21, 2016)
  - Stein, Joel. “Who runs Hollywood? C’mon”, *The Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 19, 2008; <http://articles.latimes.com/2008/dec/19/opinion/oe-stein19> (accessed on May 20, 2017)
  - Steiner, Franz. *Taboo*, Cohen & West, London 1956
  - Steiner, Jean-François. *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966; English: Simon and Schuster, New York 1967
  - Stimely, Keith. “The Torture of Julius Streicher,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 106-119
  - Stock, P. G. “Some Considerations on the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide and Allied Substances with Special Reference to International Preventive Medicine,” *Proceedings of the Royal Society of*

- Medicine*, Vol. 17 (Sect Epidemiol State Med) 1924, pp. 9-31;  
[www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/)
- Stöcker, Hans A. *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, pp. 237-240
  - Strauss, Wolfgang. “The End of the Legends,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 342-351
  - Stricker, Gerd. “Bleiben oder Gehen? Juden in Russland,” *Ost-West Europäische Perspektiven*, 9(3), 2008, pp. 209-215; [www.owep.de/artikel/650/bleiben-oder-gehen-juden-in-russland](http://www.owep.de/artikel/650/bleiben-oder-gehen-juden-in-russland)
  - Stromberger, Wilhelm (=Willy Wallwey). “Was war die ‘Sonderbehandlung’ in Auschwitz?,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
  - Sturdy Colls, Caroline. *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
  - Suzman, Arthur; and Denis Diamond. *Six Million Did Die: The Truth Shall Prevail*, South Africa Jewish Board of Deputies, Johannesburg 1977
  - Svoboda, Elizabeth, “The Darkest Truths,” *Sapiens*, Feb. 4, 2016; [www.sapiens.org/archaeology/the-darkest-truths/](http://www.sapiens.org/archaeology/the-darkest-truths/); reprinted as “Unearthing the Atrocities of Nazi Death Camps,” in: *Scientific American*, Apr. 30, 2016; [www.scientificamerican.com/article/unearthing-the-atrocities-of-nazi-death-camps/](http://www.scientificamerican.com/article/unearthing-the-atrocities-of-nazi-death-camps/)
  - Szende, Stefan. *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*. Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945
  - Tapper, Jake, “WH: No mention of Jews on Holocaust Remembrance Day because others were killed too,” CNN, Jan. 28, 2017; <http://edition.cnn.com/2017/01/28/politics/white-house-holocaust-memorial-day>.
  - Temmer, Maria. “The Lies, Slips, Bungles and Perjuries of Filip Mueller, Professional Witness of Auschwitz-Birkenau,” June 29, 2008; <http://codoh.com/library/document/635>
  - “The Jewish Case”, *The Times* (London), Nov. 26, 1936
  - *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
  - Thion, Serge 1980 (ed.). *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
  - Thion, Serge 1997. “The Dictatorship of Imbecility,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(6) (1997), pp. 8-10
  - Thion, Serge 1998. “Revisionistisches aus unerwarteter Ecke,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), p. 38
  - Thompson, Anne. “Why Movies Keep Going Back to the Holocaust,” *IndieWire*, Sep. 30, 2016; [www.indiewire.com/2016/09/holocaust-movies-oscars-denial-defying-the-nazis-the-sharps-war-ken-burns-1201732059](http://www.indiewire.com/2016/09/holocaust-movies-oscars-denial-defying-the-nazis-the-sharps-war-ken-burns-1201732059) (accessed on May 20, 2017)
  - Thoreau, Henry David. *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981
  - Tiemann, Ralf. *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
  - Timsit, Annabelle, “Ex-Nazi guard convicted of over 3,500 counts of accessory to murder,” *The Washington Post*, June 28, 2022; [www.washingtonpost.com/world/2022/06/28/germany-nazi-guard-sentenced-prison](http://www.washingtonpost.com/world/2022/06/28/germany-nazi-guard-sentenced-prison)
  - Toland, John. *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1976
  - Treue, Wilhelm 1955. “Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 3 (1955), pp. 184-210
  - Treue, Wilhelm 1958. “Rede Hitlers vor der deutschen Presse,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6(2) (1958), pp. 175-191
  - *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law. No. 10*, 15 vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953; [www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/NTs\\_war-criminals.html](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html)
  - Trombley, Stephen. *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992
  - Trump, Donald, “Statement by the President on International Holocaust Remembrance Day,” Jan. 27, 2017; [www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2017/01/27/statement-president-international-holocaust-remembrance-day](http://www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2017/01/27/statement-president-international-holocaust-remembrance-day)
  - “Ugly Ideas, and Democracy.” *New York Times*, January 15, 1992; [www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png)
  - United Nations 2005, General Assembly, “Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the



- Holocaust Remembrance (A/RES/60/7, 1.11.2005)", [www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml](http://www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml)
- United Nations 2007a. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; [www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml](http://www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml)
  - United Nations 2007b. "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; [www.un.org/press/en/2007/ga10569.doc.htm](http://www.un.org/press/en/2007/ga10569.doc.htm)
  - United Nations 2009. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; [www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679](http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679)
  - U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson vs. Freightliner, Sept. 29, 2005; [www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf](http://www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf)
  - U.S. ICE, "Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after ICE investigation," June 12, 2013; [www.ice.gov/news/releases/long-lost-nazi-diary-recovered-after-ice-investigation](http://www.ice.gov/news/releases/long-lost-nazi-diary-recovered-after-ice-investigation)
  - U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
  - Utley, Freda. *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1949
  - Valla, Lorenzo. *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*, Teubner, Stuttgart/Leipzig 1994.
  - Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg. "Soll bloß keiner sagen, er hätte nichts gewußt: Ich war SS Mann in Auschwitz," *Bild* (Berlin), Jan. 25, 2005
  - Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1984. "Le Secret partagé," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 21, 1984, p. 80
  - Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1992. *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992
  - Voslensky, Michael S. *Das Geheime wird Offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
  - Vrba, Rudolf; and Alan Bestic. *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, New York 1964
  - Wachsmann, Nikolaus. *KL—The Camps: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, Little, Brown Book Group, London 2015
  - Wahls, Hans. *Zur Authentizität des "Wannsee-Protokolls"*, Veröffentlichungen der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt, 10. Band, Ingolstadt 1987
  - Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnies, et al., "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, pp. 21-25; <https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf>
  - Walendy, Udo. *Historische Tatsachen*, see HT
  - Walendy, Udo 1967. *Europa in Flammen*, 2. Vols., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
  - Walendy, Udo 1973. *Bild- 'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
  - Walendy, Udo 1981. *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
  - Walker, Mark 1990. "Legenden um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. No. 1, 1990, pp. 45–74.
  - Walker, Mark 1993. "Selbstreflexionen deutscher Atomphysiker. Die Farm Hall-Protokolle und die Entstehung neuer Legenden um die 'deutsche Atombombe,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 4, 1993, pp. 519–542.
  - Wandler, Reiner. "Der Fall Enric Marco sorgt für Furore," *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 2005, p. 11; [www.taz.de/1/archiv/archiv/?dig=2005/05/17/a0110](http://www.taz.de/1/archiv/archiv/?dig=2005/05/17/a0110)
  - Wandres, Thomas. *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue Folge, vol. 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
  - War Refugee Board. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
  - Wassermann, Rudolf. "Die Justiz hat Klarheit," *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4
  - Weber, Mark 1982. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51

- Weber, Mark 1986. “Buchenwald: Legend and Reality,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-417
- Weber, Mark 1991. “Jewish Soap,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
- Weber, Mark 1992a. “The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
- Weber, Mark 1992b. “Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(3) (1992), pp. 265-298
- Weber, Mark 1993a. “Holocaust Survivor Finds ‘Exterminated’ Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 13(1) (1993), p. 45.
- Weber, Mark 1993b. *The Zionist Terror Network*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
- Weber, Mark 1994a. “The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia’s Early Soviet Regime,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 4-14
- Weber, Mark 1994b. “‘60 Minutes’ takes aim at Holocaust revisionism,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 16-18
- Weber, Mark 1994c. “Smith and Cole Appear on ‘Donahue Show’ in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 19f.
- Weber, Mark 1995. “Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
- Weber, Mark 1998a. “Probing Look at ‘Capital Punishment Industry’ Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(2) (1998), pp. 34-36
- Weber, Mark 1998b. “Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(5) (1998), pp. 15f.
- Weber, Mark 1999a. “Pat Buchanan and the Struggle for Truth in History,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 2f.
- Weber, Mark 1999b. “High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12
- Weber, Mark 2000a. “The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), pp. 2f.
- Weber, Mark 2000b. “John Sack’s Defective Esquire Article,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 26f.
- Weber, Mark; and Greg Raven. “Bradley Smith’s ‘Campus Project’ generates nationwide publicity for Holocaust revisionism,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 18-24
- Webster, Hutton. *Taboo: A Sociological Study*, Stanford University Press, Stanford 1942; reprinted London 1973
- Weckert, Ingrid 1999. “‘Madagaskar für die Juden,’” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 219-221
- Weckert, Ingrid 2004. “Two Times Dachau,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
- Weckert, Ingrid 2016. *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Wellers, Georges 1973. *L’Etoile jaune à l’heure de Vichy: De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, Paris 1973
- Wellers, Georges 1989. “A propos du ‘rapport Leuchter’ les chambres à gaz d’Auschwitz,” *Le Monde juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53
- Wells, Gary L.; and Elizabeth F. Loftus (eds.). *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*, Cambridge University Press, New York 1984
- Wells, Tom; and Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Four*, New Press, New York 2008
- Wendig, Heinrich. *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 1-10, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1990ff.
- Werner, Steffen. *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; English: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, [www.vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc)
- Whitney, Glade. “Subversion of Science: How Psychology lost Darwin,” *Journal of Historical*

- Review*, 21(2) (2002) pp. 20-30
- Wickoff, Jack. “The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals,” *Remarks*, 22, April 10, 1997, pp. 1-5; [www.whale.to/b/wikoff.html](http://www.whale.to/b/wikoff.html); German (updated): “Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
  - Widmann, Richard A. 1999. “Holocaust Literature vs. Holocaust Scholarship: Finkelstein, Goldhagen, and Holocaust Revisionism,” *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no 1, Nov. 1999, pp. 17f.
  - Widmann, Richard A. 2000. “Fahrenheit 451,” *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 2, January 2000, pp. 11-15; reprinted in Koster 2000
  - Widmann, Richard A. 2001. “Transfers to the Reich,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 21-25
  - Wiesel, Elie 1958/60/62. *La Nuit*, éditions de minuit, Paris 1958; English: *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960; German: *Die Nacht zu begraben*, Elisha, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
  - Wiesel, Elie 1982. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982
  - Wiesel, Elie 1994. *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Mémoires, vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994
  - Wiesel, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis Verlag, Linz 1946
  - Wight, Ed. “Looters Dig up Holocaust Victims’ Graves at Nazi Death Camp Sobibor in Hunt for Gold,” *Daily Mail*, Nov. 2, 2015; [www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3295228](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3295228)
  - Wilkomirski, Benjamin. *Bruchstücke. Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1945*, Suhrkamp/Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1995; English: *Fragments. Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1996
  - Willms, Patricia. “Die deutsche Atombombe – entschärft,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 103-105
  - Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920; reprint: Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
  - Winter, Peter, “Oskar Groening Trial Dissolves into Farce,” July 21, 2015; <https://peterwinterwriting.blogspot.com/2015/07/oskar-groening-trial-dissolves-into.html>
  - Wistrich, Robert S. *Who’s Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
  - With, Hans de. Member of Parliament for the Social Democratic Party, May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll*, p. 19669
  - Witte, Peter; and Stephen Tyas. “A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during ‘Einsatz Reinhardt’ 1942,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 6(3) (2001).
  - Wittmann, Rebecca E. *Resistance Reconsidered: The Women of the Political Department at Auschwitz Birkenau*, Report of Experiences of the Working Party “Jewish Resistance at the Concentration Camps,” Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1999; <http://www.theverylongview.com/WATH/essays/wittmann.htm>
  - Wojak, Irmtrud; and Peter Hayes (eds.). “*Arisierung*” im Nationalsozialismus, *Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
  - Wolski, Marek. “Le massacre de Babi Yar,” *Revue d’Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
  - Woodley, Brian. “Shadow of doubt,” *The Weekend Australian*, March 29-30, 1997; German in Thion 1998
  - Woolf, Marie. “Howard tells of ‘harrowing’ family tragedy at Auschwitz,” *Independent*, Jul. 3, 2004
  - Xanten, Wulf von (= Anton Schimmelpfennig). “Die Wannsee-Konferenz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-69
  - Yahil, Leni. *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press Inc., New York 1990
  - Yeager, Chuck. *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985
  - Zagorin, Adam; and Michael Duff. “Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063,” *Time magazine*, June 20, 2005, pp. 26-33
  - Zajdel, Ida; and Marc Ascione. Letter to the editor, *Article 31*, Jan./Feb. 1987, p. 22
  - Zayas, Alfred M. de 1984. *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984
  - Zayas, Alfred M. de 1992. “The Wehrmacht Bureau on war crimes,” *The Historical Journal*, 35(2), 1992, pp. 383-399
  - Zayas, Alfred M. de 1993. *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin’s Press,

New York 1993

- Zentner, Christian. *Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte*, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
- Zimmerman, John C. 1999. *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, 1999;  
[www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/](http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/)
- Zimmerman, John C. 2000. *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000
- Zimmerman, John C. 2004. “Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis,” *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zimmermann, Michael. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet : Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989
- Zola, Emile. “J’accuse,” *L’Aurore*, Jan. 13, 1898
- Zola, Emile; and Alain Pages. *The Dreyfus Affair: J’accuse and other Writings*, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
- Zornig, Rudi (=G. Rudolf). “Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 208f.
- Zündel, Ernst. *The Holocaust on Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022
- Zuroff, Efraim. *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, NJ, 1994

## 5. Indices

### 5.1. Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

#### — A —

Abbé Pierre: see Grouès, Henri  
 Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 257  
 Adenauer, Konrad: 420, 421  
 Agde, Günter: 77  
 Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 143  
 Ahnert, Horst: 170  
 Al Sabah, Nayirah: 532, 534  
 Allen, Andrew: 295  
 Allen, Martin: 341  
 Alloush, Ibrahim: 142  
 Altman, Ilya: 168  
 Alvarez, Santiago: 308, 309, 339, 371  
 Amouyal, Barbara: 122  
 Arad, Yitzhak: 56, 257, 258, 259, 271, 272, 283, 288, 294, 475, 476  
 Arendt, Hannah: 23, 56, 400, 433  
 Ariely, Dan: 445  
 Arnold, Dirk: 448  
 Aroles, Serge: 437  
 Aroneanu, Eugène: 127, 376  
 Arp, Halton: 504  
 Aschenauer, Rudolf: 23, 405, 407, 410, 411  
 Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 402  
 Ascione, Marc: 154  
 Atzmon, Gilad: 480  
 Auerbach, Rachel: 257, 475, 476  
 Augstein, Rudolf: 137  
 Aumeier, Hans: 397, 398, 490  
 Ayaß, Wolfgang: 345  
 Aynat, Enrique: 41, 70, 186, 245, 337, 381, 382, 460, 470

#### — B —

Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: 399  
 Bäcker, Knud: 382  
 Backes, Uwe: 108, 155, 330, 334, 500  
 Bacque, James: 237, 406  
 Bahir, Moshe: 287  
 Bahn timers, Patrick: 419, 501, 502  
 Bahr, Egon: 416

Bailer, Josef: 216, 260  
 Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 89, 196, 223, 260, 500  
 Baldwin: 407  
 Balfour, Arthur James: 30  
 Ball, John C.: 190, 191, 195, 212, 213, 270, 275, 323  
 Baranow, Anastasija: 536  
 Barbie, Klaus: 365  
 Bardaczow, Nikita: 536  
 Bardèche, Maurice: 62, 399  
 Barford, Paul: 224  
 Barton, Russell: 312  
 Bartosik, Igor: 232, 234, 237  
 Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 488  
 Bastian, Till: 108  
 Bates, Daniel: 315  
 Bauer, Erich: 287  
 Bauer, Max: 427  
 Bauer, Yehuda: 16, 56, 92, 100, 127, 130, 131, 169, 351, 352, 398  
 Baulier, Quentin: 71  
 Baum, Bruno: 378, 381-383, 385, 472  
 Baynac, Jacques: 69  
 Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 389  
 Becher, Kurt: 398, 399  
 Bednarek, Emil: 489  
 Beethoven, Ludwig van: 483  
 Behbehani, Dr.: 534  
 Behr, Emil: 386, 488  
 Behringer, Wolfgang: 426  
 Beisel, Daniel: 58  
 Belarus: 282, 292, 357  
 Belgion, Montgomery: 402  
 Bello, Martin: 536  
 Below, Nicolaus von: 398  
 Belser, Regina: 527  
 Bem, Marek: 288  
 Ben Essa, Soa: 533  
 Bendel, Charles S.: 185, 449  
 Bender, Horst: 164  
 Bender, Rolf: 164  
 Benz, Wolfgang: 38-43, 257, 338  
 Berben, Paul: 80  
 Bercovici, Jeff: 510

Berenbaum, Michael: 9, 57, 245, 440  
 Berenstein, Tatiana: 283  
 Berg, Friedrich P.: 83, 203, 247, 248, 260, 263, 268, 450, 479, 481  
 Berg, Isai Davidovich: 306  
 Berger, Gottlob: 358  
 Berkofsky, Joe: 286  
 Bermejo, Benito: 436  
 Berousek, Cecilie: 536  
 Bestic, Alan: 388, 460  
 Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 394, 396, 451, 453  
 Biberstein, Ernst: 331  
 Biden, Joseph: 149  
 Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von: 39  
 Bielfeld, Harold: 168  
 Billig, Joseph: 351  
 Bily, Henry: 440  
 Birn, Ruth Bettina: 149  
 Bischoff, Karl: 198, 251, 494  
 Biskovitz, Ya'akov: 287  
 Bjorklund, David F.: 364  
 Blaha, Franz: 80  
 Blake, Richard: 55  
 Blech, Benjamin: 30  
 Blobel, Paul: 201, 202, 454  
 Bloch, Rolf: 51  
 Blumental, Nachman: 287  
 Boberach, Heinz: 238  
 Bock, Ludwig: 427, 428  
 Böck, Richard: 385, 386, 457-459  
 Bode, Christian: 95, 96  
 Boger, Wilhelm: 368-370, 375, 384-386, 392-394, 473, 488-490, 492  
 Bohlinger, Roland: 133, 134  
 Böing, German official: 108  
 Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 45, 168, 225, 242, 244  
 Bolaffi, Angelo: 418  
 Bone, James: 437  
 Boüard, Michel de: 152, 159  
 Bourtnan, Ilya: 306, 406  
 Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 445

- Breiden, Hugo: 491  
 Breitman, Richard: 57, 101  
 Brennecke, Gerhard: 412  
 Brewer, George: 112  
 Brinkley, David: 121  
 Broad, Pery S.: 394-397, 455-457  
 Bronfman, Edgar: 148  
 Broszat, Martin: 32, 72, 73, 151, 167, 168, 314, 454, 485, 486, 535  
 Brougham, Bernard: 436  
 Browning, Christopher: 104  
 Brugioni, Dino A.: 191, 192, 195  
 Brüll, Johanna Sara: 536  
 Bruun, Ernst: 388  
 Buchanan, Patrick: 116, 117, 121, 259, 260  
 Buechner, Howard A.: 315  
 Bühler, Dr.: 355  
 Bühler, Josef: 132  
 Burba, Manfred: 257  
 Burdenko, Nikolai N.: 293  
 Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Joseph  
 Buriansky, Marie: 536  
 Bush, George H.W.: 116, 532, 533  
 Bush, George W.: 34, 513  
 Butler, Rupert: 401, 402  
 Butz, Arthur R.: 25, 63, 88, 99, 100, 101, 104, 136, 137, 146, 253, 295, 310, 314, 399, 400, 435, 509, 515
- C —  
 Camon, Ferdinand: 441  
 Campbell, Terence W.: 364  
 Carter, Jimmy: 16, 118  
 Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 102, 103, 379  
 Chabrol, Jean-Pierre: 389  
 Chalmers, Robert.: 95  
 Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 442  
 Changiuli, G.I.: 318, 319  
 Chavez, David, Jr: 80, 81  
 Chiu, David: 532  
 Christie, Douglas: 387  
 Christophersen, Thies: 99  
 Chróściewicz, T.: 283  
 Clarke, Bernhard: 401  
 Clay, Lucius D: 94  
 Cobain, Ian: 403  
 Cobden, John: 364  
 Cole, David: 49, 111, 112, 159, 160, 230, 232, 483, 484
- Colombo, Guiseppe: 274  
 Conan, Eric: 66, 67, 111, 232  
 Connolly, Cyril: 312  
 Constantin, Simonov: 20  
 Constantine, Roman Emperor: 516  
 Copernicus, Nicholas: 520  
 Countess, Robert H.: 148, 149, 365, 484  
 Courtois, Stéphane: 305  
 Crowe, David M.: 444  
 Crowell, Samuel: 249, 255, 339  
 Curtiss, Richard H.: 148  
 Cyrankiewicz, Jozef: 381  
 Czarkowski, Ryszard: 257, 271  
 Czech, Danuta: 182, 202, 226, 240, 241, 394, 396, 429, 440, 451, 453  
 Czempiel, Ernst-Otto: 61  
 Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 140  
 Czesany, Maximilian: 316
- D —  
 Dalton, Thomas: 29, 30, 31, 328, 331, 355, 356, 411, 527  
 Daluge, Kurt: 169  
 Damon, James: 527  
 Daniel, Jane: 436  
 Daniel, Josef: 537  
 Danilchenko, Ignat: 118  
 Dante (Durante degli Alighieri): 451  
 Davis, Moshe: 100, 101  
 Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 24, 37, 38, 57, 127, 151, 296  
 Dawidowski, Roman: 222, 249  
 Day, Matthew: 18  
 Dayan, Shmuel: 421  
 De Wan, George: 157  
 Deana, Franco: 197, 449  
 Deckert, Günter: 419, 501  
 Defonseca, Misha: see Wael, Monique de  
 Degler, Carl: 145  
 Dejacó, Walter: 201, 202, 250  
 Deleiter, Erich: 247  
 DellaPergola, Sergio: 51  
 Demjanjuk, John: 116-123, 364, 365, 405, 406, 422, 428, 432, 474  
 Denisov, V.N.: 318, 319  
 DePaulo, Bella: 445  
 Desbois, Patrick: 326, 327  
 Deuerlein, Ernst: 166  
 Diamond, Denis: 107  
 Dibowski, Wilhelm: 493, 494
- Dineen, Tana: 364  
 Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 96  
 Dirnfeld, Israel: 536  
 Distel, Barbara: 79  
 Diwald, Hellmut: 10, 136  
 Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 125  
 Dodd, Thomas: 411  
 Doessekker, Bruno: 434, 435, 440  
 Domarus, Max: 351, 352  
 Dominici, Dave: 95  
 Donahue, Phil: 112  
 Donat, Alexander: 57, 258, 274, 278, 474-476  
 Doyle, James M.: 364  
 Dragan, Mirosław: 121  
 Dreher, Eudard: 58  
 Dreyfus, Alfred: 116  
 Drizin, Steve: 392  
 Duff, Michael: 409  
 Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof: 387  
 Duprat, François: 505, 506  
 Dwork, Deborah: 66, 111, 176, 435
- E —  
 Eaton, Rick: 160  
 Ebel, Konrad: 532  
 Eberl, Irmfried: 281  
 Eckermann, Erik: 268  
 Ehrenburg, Ilya: 24, 287, 376  
 Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 10, 57, 136  
 Eichmann, Adolf: 23, 32, 122, 127, 131, 132, 147, 365, 399, 400, 420, 431, 525  
 Eifler, Günter: 445  
 Eigruber, August: 402  
 Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 80  
 Eiser, Johanna: 536  
 Eisert, Wolfgang: 406  
 Eitan, Dov: 428  
 Engel, Chaim: 287  
 Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 287  
 Epifanow, Alexander E.: 324  
 Erber, Josef: 393  
 Eschwege, Helmut: 345  
 Evans, Richard J.: 145, 340  
 Everett, Willis M.: 407  
 Evron, Boas: 150  
 Ezergailis, Andrew: 329
- F —  
 Falbe, Jürgen: 203  
 Fallin, Rich: 391  
 Farmer, Kevin: 364  
 Faurisson, Robert: 62-71, 89, 90, 93, 102, 107, 110, 126,



- 127, 141, 142, 146, 148, 152, 156, 186, 224, 375, 387, 389, 401, 439-441, 449, 453, 486, 506, 507, 523
- Favez, Jean-Claude: 336
- Felderer, Ditlieb: 221
- Feldhändler, Leon: 287, 289
- Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 287
- Fiebelkorn, Heinz: 268
- Findley, Paul: 513
- Finkelstein, Norman G.: 51, 149-151, 406, 428, 435, 439
- Finkelstein, witness: 116
- Fischer, Horst: 492
- Fischer, John F.: 273
- Fischer, Josef: 418
- Flanagan, N.G.: 265, 266
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 168
- Fleming, Gerald: 57, 307
- Flessner, Hans: 403
- Fletcher, Hannah: 510
- Floerchinger, Jane: 313
- Florstedt, Hermann: 445
- Floss, Herbert: 476
- Forbes, Monica H.: 415
- Foster, J.F.: 177
- Foust, Hal: 413
- Fraenkel, Heinrich: 353
- Frank, Anne: 441, 442, 482
- Frank, Hans: 167, 282, 355, 356, 402
- Frank, Max: 536
- Frank, Otto: 441, 482
- Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 339
- Frankel, Max: 32
- Franklin, Benjamin: 520
- Franz, Kurt: 425
- Franz-Willing, Georg: 421
- Frei, Norbert: 316, 485
- Freiberg, Dov: 287
- Freimark, Jakob: 374
- Freitag, Helmut: 468
- Frenzel, Karl: 287
- Frey, Gerhard: 94, 149
- Fribourg, Captain: 85, 86
- Friedländer, Saul: 307
- Friedman, Filip: 127
- Friedman, Arnold: 49, 50, 241, 360, 386, 387
- Friedrich, Jörg: 316
- Friedrich, Theodor: 536
- Fries, Jakob: 489, 490
- Fritzsche, Hans: 399, 414
- Froeschmann, Georg: 407
- Frolla, Edith: 46
- Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner: 373
- Furet, François: 138, 258, 360
- G —
- G., Eugeniusz, witness: 283
- Gabler, Neal: 445
- Galilei, Galileo: 452
- Galinski, Heinz: 432
- Gandhi, Mahatma: 521
- Ganzfried, Daniel: 434
- Garaudy, Roger: 67-69, 142
- Garbai: 334
- Gardner, Henry: 527
- Gärtner, Michael: 182, 200
- Gassner, Ludwig: 268
- Gaus, Friedrich: 399
- Gauss, Ernst: 13, 140, 215, 243, 316, 405, 502, (= Gernar Rudolf)
- Gavigan, Melody: 364
- Genghis Khan: 340
- Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 417
- Gera, Vanessa: 377
- Geranmayeh, Younes: 142
- Gerhard, Rüdiger: 431
- Gerner, Manfred: 196, 237
- Gerstein, Kurt: 283, 284, 291, 449, 450, 451
- Giese, G.: 425
- Gilbert, Martin: 57, 101, 102, 255, 296
- Gilbert, S.: 263
- Gilead, Isaac: 288
- Ginsburg, Joseph: 112, 431
- Glazar, Richard: 274, 474-476
- Globocnik, Odilo: 281, 294
- Glücks, Richard: 72, 169, 171, 173, 240, 296
- Glynn, Martin H.: 530
- Goebbels, Joseph: 46, 167, 168, 336, 353-356, 360, 399
- Goebbels, Magda: 45, 46
- Golczewski, Frank: 257
- Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 513
- Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 57, 148, 149, 156
- Goldmann, Nahum: 25
- Goldstein, Eleanor: 364
- Gomerski, Hubert: 287
- Gorecki, Aleksander: 488
- Göring, Hermann: 166, 167, 400
- Göth, Ammon: 443, 445
- Gozani, Ohad: 125
- Grabert, Wigbert: 137, 502
- Grabitz, Helge: 373, 428, 431, 434
- Grabner, Maximilian: 228, 375, 393, 396
- Graczek, Marja: 537
- Graf, Jürgen: 46, 48, 123, 140, 142, 145, 157, 167, 169, 203, 209, 248, 256, 257, 258, 259, 263, 267, 269, 270, 272, 274, 281, 287, 289, 290, 291, 292, 294-299, 301, 302, 303, 310, 324, 337, 339, 439, 449, 450, 455, 509, 515, 527
- Graml, Hermann: 42
- Grande, Gerhard: 180
- Grasberger, Thomas: 57
- Green, Richard G.: 57
- Greenblatt, Jonathan: 15
- Greif, Gideon: 467
- Grieb, Conrad: 209, see Berg, Friedrich Paul, (= Friedrich P. Berg)
- Griffin, Sean: 264, 265, 266
- Grigorenko, Piotr: 305, 306
- Grimm, Friedrich W.: 380
- Grimstad, Bill: 436
- Gringauz, Samuel: 122, 148, 151
- Grobman, Alex: 57, 112, 249
- Gröning, Oskar: 372
- Grossmann, Wassili: 24, 257, 287
- Grouès, Henri: 68, 69
- Grubach, Paul: 103, 504
- Gruchmann, Lothar: 404
- Grüner, Miklós: 482
- Gruszczynski, Maria: 536
- Grysimienko, Achriem: 536
- Gumkowski, Janusz: 281
- Gumz, W.: 177
- Gutenberg, Johannes: 56
- Gutman, Israel: 57, 79, 127, 171, 202, 245, 258, 259, 296, 326, 435, 440, 479, 480, 481
- Guttenplan, Don D.: 145, 147
- H —
- Hacha, Emil: 351
- Hafen, Karl: 515
- Hähle, Johannes: 321
- Hahn, Otto: 56
- Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 308
- Halvorsen, William: 106
- Hanel, Salomea: 287
- Hankins, Frank H.: 33
- Hanusiak, Michael: 118
- Harrison, Jonathan: 270
- Hartman, Geoffrey: 367
- Hartmann, Artur: 488
- Hartmann, Geoffrey: 372
- Harwood, Richard: see Verrall, Richard

- Haulot, Arthur: 336  
 Hauter, Charles: 71  
 Hayes, Peter: 450  
 Haynes, John Earl: 407  
 Hecht, Ben: 25, 29  
 Hecking, Claus: 288  
 Heddesheimer, Don: 26-28, 31, 186, 332  
 Heggelin, Robert: 374  
 Heiden, Konrad: 399  
 Heilbrunn, Jacob: 116  
 Heiman, Ernestine: 536  
 Heine, Heinrich: 114  
 Helfgott, Ben: 438  
 Heller, Henry: 362  
 Helm, Sarah: 248  
 Henkys, Reinhard: 422  
 Henriot, Marine: 71  
 Hepp, Robert: 10, 136  
 Hernández, Roberto: 509  
 Herrmann, Hajo: 484  
 Herrmann, Katharina: 536  
 Herschaft, Randy: 377  
 Hertz, Joseph H.: 25, 27  
 Herzberg, Johann: 536  
 Herzberger, Oswald J.H.: 537  
 Herzl, Theodor: 29  
 Herzog, Roman: 336  
 Hess, Rudolf: 350, 402  
 Hess, Wolf Rüdiger: 402  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 129, 132, 166, 167, 169, 174, 330, 355  
 Heyne, Johannes: 403  
 Hilberg, Raul: 37, 38, 57, 99, 122, 127, 150, 157, 202, 257, 287, 296, 325, 331, 381  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 129, 132, 168-170, 173-175, 197, 240, 243, 311, 341, 351, 352, 356-360, 393, 398, 399, 402, 420, 425, 455, 460, 474  
 Hinsley, F.H.: 239  
 Hitler, Adolf: 25, 26, 40, 42, 44, 46, 49, 52, 55, 71, 103, 129, 131, 132, 137, 139, 144, 147, 148, 152, 166, 167, 169, 170-173, 275, 340, 341, 350-353, 355, 357, 358, 394, 398, 408, 418, 447, 503, 532  
 Hochmuth, Ursel: 76  
 Hoffman II, Michael A.: 387, 388, 510  
 Hoffmann, Joachim: 24, 138, 139, 323, 324, 481  
 Hoffmann, Josef: 536  
 Höfle, Hans: 281, 286  
 Höhne, Heinz: 308, 325, 330  
 Holbus, Jan: 430  
 Hollander, Ernest: 49  
 Hollander, Zoltan: 49  
 Hollstein, Miriam: 432  
 Holming, Göran: 399  
 Holomek, Johann: 536  
 Holstein, Bernard: see Brougham, Bernard  
 Holt, Penelope: 438  
 Holzner, Robert: 447  
 Honecker, Erich: 381  
 Honsik, Gerd: 154  
 Horvath, Anna: 536  
 Horvath, Ignaz: 536  
 Höss, Rudolf: 148, 182, 185, 222, 397, 401, 402, 414, 420, 453-455, 470  
 Hössler, Franz: 395, 451  
 Höttl, Wilhelm: 23, 24, 398, 400  
 Houstek: see Erber, Josef  
 Howard, Michael: 447  
 Howe, Ellic: 377, 380  
 Humm, Otto: 374  
 Hunt, Eric: 21, 276, 278-280, 291, 302, 303, 314, 374, 445  
 Hussein, Saddam: 35, 532, 533  
 Huster, Stefan: 58  
 Hutten, Ulrich von: 526  
 — I —  
 Ibrahim, Dr.: 532, 534  
 Igounet, Valérie: 159, 257, 283, 296  
 Ingerflom, Claudio: 168  
 Irmscher, Richard: 203  
 Irving, David: 24, 94, 144-147, 149, 223, 224, 250, 251, 339, 351, 359-401, 402, 405, 411, 412, 514  
 Isacovici, Salomón: 435, 436  
 — J —  
 Jäckel, Eberhard: 63, 129, 130, 257, 294, 296, 323, 345  
 Jackson, Robert H.: 412, 413, 447, 448  
 Jacobs, Steven L.: 435  
 Jacobson, Mark: 95  
 Jagschitz, Gerhard: 154, 155  
 Jakobschötter, Rudolf: 198  
 Janßen, Herbert: 448  
 Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 419  
 Jansson, Friedrich: 381  
 Järkel, Stefanie: 51  
 Jelinski, Jozefa: 537  
 Jezernik, Božidar: 97  
 Jochmann, Werner: 353  
 Joffrin, Laurent: 389  
 Jonasz, Moric: 536  
 Jordan, Claus: 108, 238, 374  
 Jörka, judge: 425  
 — K —  
 Kadell, Franz: 377  
 Kahane, Rabbi: 439  
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 174  
 Kalthoff, Jürgen: 81, 203, 208  
 Kaminski, Janusz: 444  
 Kampe, Norbert: 134  
 Kampeas, Ron: 16  
 Kannengießer, Leopold: 536  
 Kant, Immanuel: 526  
 Karin, Orth.: 455  
 Karlsch, Rainer: 447, 448  
 Karoly, Juliana: 537  
 Karpowicz, Wasilij: 536  
 Karski, Jan: 380, 381  
 Kauer, Rudolf: 390  
 Kazin, Alfred: 439  
 Keeser, E.: 267  
 Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 318  
 Kellnberger, Norbert: 425, 426  
 Kelly, Jim: 436  
 Kempkens, Wolfgang: 242  
 Kempner, Robert M.W.: 132-135, 398, 399, 400  
 Keneally, Thomas: 444  
 Keren, Daniel: 192, 224, 225, 226  
 Kern, Erich: 72, 400, 403  
 Kersten, Felix: 351  
 Kertész, Imre: 440  
 Ketcham, Katherine: 364  
 Khrushchev, Nikita: 318  
 Kilian, Hans: 374, 376  
 Kirsch, Jan-Holger: 419  
 Kirschbaum, Erik: 52  
 Kitt, Hauptsturmführer: 470  
 Kladoy, Ignatz F.: 307  
 Klarsfeld, Beate: 109  
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 40, 57, 241, 346, 460, 462, 506  
 Klab: 417  
 Klee, Ernst: 271, 485  
 Klehr, Harvey: 407  
 Klein, Georg: 388, 389  
 Klein, Marc: 482, 484, 486  
 Klopfer, Gerhard: 131  
 Klug, Lisa: 445  
 Kluge, Dankwart: 23  
 Knieriem, Alexander von: 405, 409, 413  
 Knobloch, Heinz: 346

- Knopf, Agnes Sara: 536  
 Koch, Erich: 420, 445  
 Koch, Ilse: 94, 95, 420  
 Koch, Karl: 96, 97  
 Koch, Oskar W.: 410, 411  
 Köchel, Heinrich: 188, 273  
 Koestler, Arthur: 306  
 Kogon, Eugen: 60, 61, 63, 64, 73, 96, 172, 174, 196, 202, 248, 422, 453, 470, 489  
 Köhler, Manfred: 390, (=Germar Rudolf)  
 Kola, Andrzej: 284, 285, 288  
 Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 47, 239, 341  
 Kommos, Rudolf: 39  
 Königstein, Anna Sara: 536  
 Konk: 458  
 Kopanski, Ataullah B.: 481  
 Korherr, Richard: 47, 48  
 Korn, Alfred: 490  
 Korotych, Vitaly: 318  
 Korzec, Michael: 156  
 Kosiek, Rolf: 137, 139  
 Kosinski, Jerzy: 439  
 Koster, Katie de: 113  
 Kött, Martin: 149  
 Kotze, Hildegard von: 351  
 Krakowski, Shmuel: 57, 122, 124, 125, 245  
 Kramer, Josef: 89, 312, 402  
 Kranz, Tomasz: 296, 302  
 Krasnow, Iris: 49  
 Kraus, Ota: 361, 485  
 Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 345  
 Krausnick, Helmut: 257, 324, 325, 331, 351  
 Krauss, Martin: 438  
 Kremer, Johann Paul: 451-453  
 Kremer, Tibère: 127  
 Kretschmer, Wolfgang: 427, (=G. Rudolf)  
 Kreutz, Elisabeth: 536  
 Krogmann, Karsten: 438  
 Krzepicki, Abraham: 278, 476  
 Kues, Johann von: 516  
 Kues, Thomas: 274, 276, 281, 292, 329  
 Kula, Michał: 220, 471-473  
 Kulaszka, Barbara: 104, 107, 147, 312, 359  
 Kulischer, Eugene: 281, 282  
 Kulka, Erich: 361, 485  
 Kunze, Klaus: 418
- L —  
 Lachout, Emil: 88, 89
- Lachtman, Dennis S.: 263  
 Lackerbeck, Konrad: 206  
 Laks, Szymon: 485  
 Lambrecht, Wolfgang: 81, 203, 208  
 Lamker, Hans: 204  
 Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 170  
 Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf  
 Lang, Konrad: 488, 489  
 Langbein, Hermann: 56, 381-385, 394, 422, 423, 429, 430, 432, 451, 467, 472, 485, 486  
 Lanzmann, Claude: 57, 70, 156, 308, 388-390, 443  
 Laqueur, Walter: 57, 91, 101, 102, 381  
 Larson, Charles: 312  
 Laski, Apolonia: 536  
 Latenser, Hans: 370, 405, 420, 429, 431  
 Lautern, Martin: 399, 402  
 Lawrence, W.: 323  
 Le Pen, Jean Marie: 68  
 Leckner, Theodor: 58  
 Lee, Kang: 445  
 Lehner, Dieter: 119, 120  
 Lennard, Philip: 452  
 Lenski, Robert: 485  
 Leo, Richard A.: 391, 392  
 Leski, Krzysztof: 125  
 Leuchter, Fred A.: 67, 90, 105-109, 121, 140, 147, 212, 213, 500, 501, 505, 506, 525  
 Levi, Primo: 439-441, 479, 480  
 Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 418  
 Lévy-Willard, Annette: 389  
 Lewinski, Jakob: 179, 180, 488  
 Lichtenstein, Heiner: 422, 424, 428, 429, 431, 432  
 Liebehenschel, Arthur: 490  
 Lipmann, Eric M.: 339, 340  
 Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 16, 17, 57, 91, 110, 111, 143-146, 149, 224, 435  
 Lochner, Louis P.: 340, 341  
 Locke, Otto: 490  
 Loftus, Elizabeth: 363-366, 390, 424  
 Lombard, Andreas: 317  
 Longerich, Peter: 331  
 Lüftl, Walter: 140, 154, 155, 195, 201, 222, 255, 260, 261, 263  
 Łukaszkiwicz, Zdzisław: 257, 270, 274, 275, 281, 296  
 Luther, Martin: 167, 169, 170, 173
- Luther, Martin, religious reformer: 516, 520, 526  
 Lutz, Hermann: 421  
 Lynch, Trevor: 149  
 Lyon, Jeff: 447
- M —  
 M'Bala M'Bala, Dieudonné: 70, 71  
 Mächler, Stefan: 434  
 Mackenzie, Melville D.: 248  
 Madden, Catherine: 436  
 Maedel, Walter: 171  
 Magenheimer, Heinz: 139  
 Mahler, Gustav: 484  
 Maizière, Wolfgang de: 417  
 Malingre, Virginie: 390  
 Mann, A.W.: 510  
 Mann, Thomas: 25  
 Manvell, Roger: 353  
 Marais, Pierre: 441  
 Marco, Enric: 436  
 Marczewska, Krystyna: 296  
 Margolick, David: 150  
 Margolina, Sonja: 39, 333  
 Mark, Jonathan: 367  
 Markiewicz, Jan: 212, 215, 216  
 Marsalek, Hans: 72  
 Marszałek, Józef: 20, 296  
 Martin, Sigmund P.: 427  
 Marwell, David G.: 367  
 Maschmann, Ronja: 439  
 Mascia, Jennifer: 294  
 Maser, Werner: 75-78, 134, 139, 376-380, 398, 402, 466  
 Mason, Alpheus T.: 412  
 Mattogno, Carlo: 13, 45, 64, 74, 75, 84, 88, 108, 112, 125, 134, 140, 145, 157, 167, 178, 182, 183, 184, 186, 190, 195-197, 198, 200, 203, 208, 209, 211-213, 216, 220-222, 224, 228-233, 235-241, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254-258, 259, 263, 267, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274-276, 281-283, 284, 285, 287, 290-292, 294-303, 305, 308-310, 324, 325, 326, 332, 336, 337, 340, 342, 353, 354, 356, 359, 366, 381, 397, 410, 429, 440, 449, 450, 451, 455, 461, 462, 466-468, 472, 482, 486, 501, 514, 527  
 Maurach, Reinhart: 406  
 Mayer, Arno J.: 57, 152-154, 161

- Mayer, Hein: 324  
 Mazur, Sigmund: 90, 91  
 Mazurek, Wojciech: 288  
 McCarthy, Joseph: 407  
 McNamara, B.P.: 209  
 Mearsheimer, John: 513  
 Melzer, Abraham: 120, 122  
 Mendelsohn, John: 454  
 Mendelsohn, Moses: 372  
 Mengele, Josef: 366, 367, 426, 466, 490, 493  
 Merkel, Angela: 336  
 Merkevicius, Algimantas: 328  
 Merlin, David: 135  
 Mermelstein, Mel: 104, 105, 109, 110, 513  
 Merrion, David F.: 261  
 Metz, Zeld: 287  
 Meyer, Alfred: 131  
 Meyer, Brün: 493  
 Meyer, Fritjof: 57, 127, 140, 197, 200, 508, 509  
 Michael, George: 143  
 Michailow, Alexander: 306  
 Mierzejewski, Alfred C.: 311  
 Milch, Erhard: 400  
 Mill, John Stuart: 150  
 Mishkoff, Adina: 51  
 Mohler, Armin: 136  
 Moll, Otto: 467  
 Moorehead, Alan: 402  
 Morgen, Konrad: 375, 393, 400, 420  
 Morgenstern, Janusz: 307  
 Morgenthau, Henry: 388, 470  
 Morris, Errol: 106, 462  
 Morsch, Günter: 64, 73, 267, 269, 283  
 Mosbach, Walter: 492  
 Mother Theresa: 68  
 Muehlenkamp, Roberto: 328  
 Müller, Filip: 93, 94, 379, 440, 467-472, 484, 485, 486  
 Müller, Heinrich: 93, 324  
 Müller, Helmut: 57  
 Muller, Jerry Z.: 334  
 Müller, Otward: 336, 338  
 Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 432  
 Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 263  
 Münch, Hans: 371, 372, 492  
 Murphy, Kim: 146, 149  
 Mussfeldt, Erich: 297  
  
 — N —  
 Narayan, Shriman: 521  
 Naujoks, Harry: 76  
 Naujoks, Martha: 76  
  
 Naumann, Bernd: 394, 430, 431  
 Naumann, Gert: 336  
 Nawratil, Heinz: 481  
 Neander, Joachim: 91-93  
 Neuhäusler, Johannes: 426  
 Neumaier, Arnulf: 259, 269, 474  
 Neumann, Betti: 536  
 Neumann, Robert: 96  
 Ney, Johannes Peter: 133  
 Nickell, Joe: 273  
 Nicosia, Francis R.: 166  
 Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 38, 63, 137, see also Sanning, Walter N.  
 Nimmerrichter, Richard: 140  
 Niznansky, Ladislav: 430  
 Noar, Simha: 485, 486  
 Nolte, Ernst: 134, 137, 138, 139, 144, 158, 258, 325, 333-335, 355, 360, 381, 500  
 Nordau, Max: 29  
 Nordbruch, Claus: 57  
 Nordling, Carl O.: 40  
 Novick, Peter: 9, 57, 151  
 Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 182, 237  
 Nutt, David: 433  
 Nyiszli, Miklos: 185, 255, 379, 440, 466-468  
  
 — O —  
 O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 105  
 O'Neil, Robin: 283, 284  
 Obenaus, Herbert: 345  
 Ofshe, Richard: 364  
 Ohlendorf, Otto: 414  
 Oler, Alexandre: 462  
 Olère, David: 462-465, 477  
 Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 370, 424  
 Orieszenko, Andriej: 537  
 Orwell, George: 216  
 Oscar, Friedrich: 406  
 Oster, Henry: 315  
 Ostwald, Walter: 268  
 Overy, Richard: 412  
  
 — P —  
 Packer, George: 510  
 Pages, Alain: 116  
 Papon, Maurice: 365  
 Paskuly, Steven: 202, 401, 453, 454  
 Patai, Raphael: 29  
 Pattle, R.E.: 262, 266  
 Pavlov, Ivan: 517, 524  
 Pechersky, Alexander: 287, 289  
 Peer, Moshe: 89  
 Peiper, Joachim: 409  
 Pelt, Robert J. van: 20, 57, 66, 102, 103, 111, 145, 176, 223, 224, 249, 250, 462, 465, 472  
 Pemsel, Richard: 325  
 Pendergrast, Mark: 364  
 Perry, J.H.: 93  
 Perz, Bertrand: 64, 73, 267, 269, 283  
 Petermann, Heiko: 448  
 Petermann, Maria: 536  
 Peterson, Agnes F.: 359  
 Petrov, Nikita: 39  
 Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 291  
 Phelps, Reginald H.: 166  
 Philipp, Karl: 343  
 Philipps, Peter: 419  
 Picker, Henry: 168, 169, 170, 351  
 Pietrowicz, Anton: 536  
 Pinter, Stephen F.: 89  
 Pintsch, Karlheinz: 402  
 Piper, Franciszek: 111, 127, 182, 230, 231, 483, 509  
 Piper, Michael C.: 105  
 Plantin, Jean: 94, 507  
 Pohl, Oswald: 170, 171, 173, 243, 402, 403  
 Pohl, Wilhelm: 537  
 Poirier, Robert: 191  
 Polevoy, Boris: 186  
 Poliakov, Léon: 57, 127, 133, 287, 449  
 Pollak, Josef: 536  
 Pomerania: 312  
 Ponsonby, Arthur: 103  
 Popper, Karl R.: 54, 165, 497, 498, 500  
 Porter, Carlos W.: 448, 527  
 Porter, John: 534  
 Posner, Gerald L.: 366  
 Posner, Vladimir: 318  
 Prager, Reinhold: 536  
 Preissinger, Adrian: 77  
 Pressac, Jean-Claude: 65-67, 69, 70, 127, 143, 155, 158, 159, 176, 183-185, 196, 197-199, 210, 217, 220, 226-230, 238, 246, 249-252, 257, 283, 285, 287, 296, 302, 339, 342-344, 361, 379, 394, 440, 461, 464-466, 472, 484, 485, 540  
 Priebke, Erich: 365  
 Provan, Charles D.: 192, 224

Puntigam, Franz: 246

— Q —

Quackernack, Walter: 469, 473

— R —

Rademacher, Franz: 131, 168, 169

Rademacher, Werner: 200, 255, 361

Radomski: 320

Raeder, Erich: 341

Raisky, Adam: 292

Rajca, Czesław: 20, 296

Rajzman, Samuel: 257

Rakosi: 334

Rami, Ahmed: 141

Ranke, Kurt: 445

Rassinier, Paul: 59-63, 76, 336, 431, 440, 485, 486, 525

Ratier, Emmanuel: 506

Raven, Greg: 112, 146

Reagan, Ronald: 116

Redeker, Robert: 70, 156

Reder, Rudolf: 283, 284, 450

Regitz, Manfred: 203

Reich, Tova: 150

Reichman, Yechiel: 475

Reichmann, journalist: 140

Reinecke, Günther: 420

Reitlinger, Gerald: 57, 80, 127, 151, 202, 245, 258, 330, 453, 484, 486

Remer, Otto Ernst: 141

Renard, Jean-Paul: 60

Renk, Brian: 223, 339

Reuth, Ralf Georg: 353

Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 166

Richter, Chaim: 536

Rider: 320

Ridley, Louise: 15

Rieger, Jürgen: 427, 431

Rimland, Ingrid: 510

Rizoli, Jim: 109

Roberts, Sam: 438

Roden, Edward Leroy van: 407

Rodriguez, Manuel: 435, 436

Roediger, Conrad: 406

Rögner, Adolf: 383-386, 411, 423, 446, 459, 472, 473, 488, 489

Röhrich, Lutz: 445

Röhrig, Hans: 494

Rohwer, Jürgen: 63, 257, 294

Rollin, Marion: 165

Romanov, Alexander II, Tsar: 29

Romanov, Alexander III, Tsar: 29, 32

Romanov, Nicholas II, Tsar: 29

Romanov, Sergey: 330

Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 407

Roques, Henri: 450

Rose, Alma: 484

Rose, Olaf: 139

Rosen, Abbot A.: 100

Rosenberg, Alfred: 167, 358

Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 536

Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): 271, 473, 474

Rosenberg, Erika: 444

Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf

Rosenblat, Herman: 438

Rosenthal, Abe M.: 32

Rosenthal, Maryla: 368, 369, 370, 371, 487

Ross, Jeffrey: 115

Ross, Thomas: 533, 534

Rostalski, Jadwiga: 536

Rothfels, Hans: 449

Rotholz, Louis Israel: 537

Rothstein, Siegmund: 292, 293

Routledge, Warren B.: 201, 478, 482

Rozek, Edward J.: 103

Rückerl, Adalbert: 272, 283, 306, 311, 367, 370, 406, 422, 424, 425, 432

Rudolf, Gernar: 9, 13, 14, 24, 29, 38, 46, 52, 53, 57, 65, 70, 81, 83, 92, 94, 108, 136, 138-140, 142, 144-146, 148, 155, 169, 179, 183, 195, 197, 198, 200, 203, 204, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211-214, 216, 217, 221, 234, 238, 249, 252, 254, 259, 260, 268, 269, 270, 296, 299, 306, 310, 317, 318, 324, 342, 346, 354, 356, 362, 366, 368, 371, 374, 383, 385, 386, 393, 397, 405, 424, 425, 427, 432, 439, 441, 443, 447, 450, 456, 457, 461, 471-474, 487, 497, 501, 502, 505, 507, 512-515, 517, 525, 527

Rullmann, Hans Peter: 116, 117-120, 474

Rushton, Colin: 255

Rutkowski, Adam: 281

Ruzicka, Marie: 536

— S —

Sabah, Emir Al: 534

Sack, John: 147-149, 446

Sacksofsky, Ute: 317

Sadowska, Rajzla: 490, 491

Sagel-Grande, Irene: 424, 426, 453, 485, 486

Salomon, Moritz: 489

Sandkühler, Thomas: 329

Sanford, George: 377

Sanning, Walter N.: 38, 39, 42, 43, 52, 63, 128, 137, (= Wilhelm Niederreiter)

Saukel, Fritz: 399

Schabel, prosecutor: 383

Schachner, Nathan: 28

Scheffler, Wolfgang: 257, 283, 287, 296

Scheidl, Franz J.: 135

Schelvis, Jules: 287, 288

Schillinger, Josef: 469, 470

Schindler, Emilie: 444

Schindler, Oskar: 443, 444

Schirmer, Gerhart: 76, 77, 78

Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse: 330

Schirra, Bruno: 372

Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 536

Schloss, Eva: 482

Schnabel, Raimund: 20

Schneck, Kreszentia: 536

Schneider, Egon: 164

Schoeps, Julius H.: 57, 372, 438

Schönhuber, Franz: 178

Schöttl, Vinzenz: 180

Schreiber, Walter: 255

Schreinemakers, Margarethe: 108

Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: 421

Schröder, Sibylle: 324

Schüle, Erwin: 493

Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 340

Schulz, Gerhard: 324

Schwab, Jürgen: 57

Schwartz, Thomas A.: 411

Schwarz, Solomon M.: 325

Schwela, Siegfried: 486

Scott, Hadding: 17

Segev, Tom: 421

Seidler, Franz W.: 59, 324, 405

Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 416

Sereny, Gitta: 91, 257, 271

Servatius, Robert: 23, 400, 431

Serynek, Beatrix: 537

Setkiewicz, Piotr: 481

Shadek, Michael: 118, 119

Shapiro, Shelly: 109, 500

Shavit, Ari: 34

- Shawcross, Hartley: 71  
 Sheftel, Yoram: 120, 428  
 Sheppard, Simon: 511  
 Sher, Eran: 264  
 Sherman, Gabriel: 437  
 Shermer, Michael: 112, 249, 350, 365, 523  
 Shorrock, Judy: 436  
 Shulevitz, Judith: 435  
 Siedlecka, Johanna: 439  
 Siegert, Karl: 324, 441  
 Siemers, Walter: 341  
 Simpson, Gordon: 407  
 Singer, Melissa: 436  
 Sivaloganathan, S.: 264  
 Skalski, Ernest: 124-126, 376  
 Skowron, T.: see Dragan, Mirosław  
 Sloan, James P.: 439  
 Smirnov, L.N.: 75  
 Smith, Arthur L.: 94, 95  
 Smith, Bradley F.: 359  
 Smith, Bradley R.: 105, 110-115  
 Sniegowski, Stephen J.: 34  
 Socrates: 523  
 Sojka, Berta Sara: 536  
 Solomon: 120  
 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 39, 402, 404  
 Sommer, Luzie Sara: 536  
 Song, Caroline: 365  
 Sorel, Claude-Marie: see Lanzmann, Claude  
 Spakow, Tatjana: 536  
 Spanic, E.: 51  
 Spanner, Rudolf: 90-93, 475  
 Speer, Albert: 170, 447  
 Speiser, Ignaz: 485  
 Spiegelberg, Fritz: 334  
 Spielberg, Steven: 372, 374, 444, 445  
 Spielberger, Walter J.: 267  
 Spindler, Blondina J.: 536  
 Springer, Elisa: 89  
 Springer, Hildegard: 414  
 Springer, Markus: 440  
 Stäglich, Wilhelm: 63, 136, 137, 191, 424, 486, 502  
 Stalin, Joseph: 39, 40, 52, 55, 56, 77, 78, 138, 168, 294, 306, 328, 376, 378, 383, 412, 481, 503  
 Stefaniak, Wiktorja: 537  
 Stein, Joel: 445  
 Stein, Rudolf: 537  
 Steinberg, family: 48  
 Steiner, Franz: 11  
 Steiner, Jean-François: 473, 476  
 Stern, Ursula: 287  
 Stiles, John: 533  
 Stimely, Keith: 402  
 Stock, P.G.: 248  
 Stöcker, Hans A.: 58  
 Stone, Harlan Fiske: 412  
 Stopnicki, Michal: 536  
 Strauss, Arnold: 536  
 Strauss, Capt.: 82  
 Strauss, Wolfgang: 39  
 Streicher, Julius: 402, 414  
 Stempel, Herbert von: 399, 400  
 Stricker, Gerd: 40  
 Strojny, Jozefa: 536  
 Stromberger, Wilhelm: 240  
 Strukow, Praskowja: 536  
 Stülpnagel: 491  
 Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 18, 275, 276, 278, 279, 326, 327  
 Subrt, Nepomucena: 536  
 Suchomel, Franz: 389  
 Suhl, Yuri: 287  
 Sulzberger, Arthur: 32, 114  
 Susskind, David: 127  
 Süßmuth, Rita: 317  
 Suzman, Arthur: 107  
 Svoboda, Elizabeth: 276  
 Szende, Stefan: 282  
 Szewczyk, Zdzisław: 536  
 Szmajzner, Stanisław: 287  
 Szubrow, Tatjana: 537
- **T** —  
 Tabeau, Jerzy: 469  
 Talwar, Victoria: 445  
 Tapper, Jake: 15  
 Tauber, Henryk: 220, 233, 461, 462, 465  
 Temmer, Maria: 472  
 Tesch, Bruno: 395  
 Teuer, SS Unterscharführer: 396  
 Thilo, Heinz: 451  
 Thion, Serge: 63, 156  
 Thompson, Anne: 445  
 Thomsen, Hans: 399, 400  
 Thoreau, Henry D.: 520  
 Ticho, Kurt: 287  
 Tiedemann, Herbert: 317  
 Tiemann, Ralf: 406, 407  
 Timm, Prof.: 95  
 Timsit, Annabelle: 432  
 Toben, Fredrick: 142, 510, 527
- Toland, John: 400  
 Tolstoy, Leo Nikolayevich: 120  
 Traficant, James V.: 121  
 Tregenza, Michael: 283, 450  
 Treue, Wilhelm: 350, 351  
 Trombley, Stephen: 106  
 Tröndle, Herbert: 58  
 Trotsky, Leon: 335  
 Trump, Donald: 15, 16, 18, 21  
 Trunk, Achim: 267, 269, 283, 284  
 Tyas, Stephen: 281
- **U** —  
 Udovenko, Genadi: 318  
 Ukraiński, Eustachy: 283  
 Usherenko, Ruth: 294  
 Usherenko, Toni: 294  
 Uthgenannt, Otto: 438  
 Utley, Freda: 406, 411
- **V** —  
 Valentin, Erwin: 491, 492  
 Valla, Lorenzo: 516, 517  
 Vaupel, SS Hauptscharführer: 395  
 Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg: 372  
 Veil, Simone: 152  
 Verrall, Richard: 106, 107, 136, 505  
 Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 57, 63, 154, 394, 439, 453  
 Vohryzek, Leopold: 536  
 Voslensky, Michael: 306  
 Voss, Hermann: 468  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 127, 379, 380, 386-390, 459, 460
- **W** —  
 Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 314  
 Wael, Monique de: 436, 437  
 Wagner, Emilie Sara: 537  
 Wagner, Erich: 96  
 Wahls, Hans: 132  
 Waitz, Karl: 536  
 Walch, Stephan G.: 266  
 Walendy, Udo: 97, 132, 135, 136, 342, 346, 449, 485, 486  
 Walker, Mark: 447  
 Wallwey, Willy: 204, 237, 240  
 Walt, Stephen: 513  
 Walter, Bernhard: 431  
 Wandres, Thomas: 58  
 Ware, John: 366  
 Warszawski, Szyja: 474  
 Washington, George: 520



- Wassermann, Rudolf: 419  
 Watt, Donald: 435  
 Wazniewski, Władysław: 296  
 Weber, Dr.: 216  
 Weber, Helmut: 207  
 Weber, Mark: 39, 48, 49, 72, 89, 91, 105, 106, 109, 112, 117, 148, 204, 243, 310, 312, 315, 316, 399, 434, 507  
 Weber, Obersturmführer: 470  
 Weber, public prosecutor: 384, 423  
 Webster, Hutton: 11  
 Weckert, Ingrid: 166, 308, 336  
 Wegner, Werner: 500  
 Weise, Gottfried: 431  
 Weiss, Adolf: 243  
 Weiß, Eva: 536  
 Weiss, Howard: 434, 435  
 Weiss, Moritz: 536  
 Weiß, Waltraud: 243  
 Weissmandel, Dov: 24  
 Weizmann, Chaim: 25, 26  
 Weizsäcker, Richard von: 313, 418  
 Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 536  
 Wellers, Georges: 57, 127, 500  
 Wells, Gary L.: 364  
 Wells, Tom: 391  
 Wendig, Heinrich: 93  
 Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 413  
 Werkmeister, H.: 263  
 Werner, Dr., BKA: 120  
 Werner, Martin: 81, 203, 208  
 Werner, Steffen: 167, 290  
 Werth, Mattias: 532  
 Wesolowski, Malgorzata: 536  
 Wetzler, Alfred: 379, 380, 459  
 Whitney, Glade: 504  
 Whittle, Stephen: 511  
 Wickoff, Jack: 335  
 Widmann, Richard: 113, 149, 245  
 Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 474, 475  
 Wiesel, Elie: 148, 156, 439-441, 477-482  
 Wiesenthal, Simon: 16-18, 57, 72, 73, 535  
 Wight, Ed: 289  
 Wilde, Oscar: 130  
 Wilder, Billy: 442  
 Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 155, 324, 325, 330, 331  
 Wilkomirski, Benjamin: see Doessekker, Bruno  
 Will, Axel: 85  
 Willenberg, Samuel: 476  
 Willms, Patricia: 447  
 Willner, Max: 493  
 Wilton, Robert: 39  
 Winfrey, Oprah: 438  
 Winter, Peter: 372  
 Wirth, Christian: 450  
 Wirths, Eduard: 238  
 Wise, Stephen: 29  
 Wisliceny, Dieter: 23, 24, 400  
 Wistrich, Robert S.: 400  
 With, Hans de: 419  
 Witte, Peter: 281  
 Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 369  
 Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: 216  
 Wojak, Irmtrud: 450  
 Wojtczak, Stanisław: 257  
 Wojtyła, Karol: 337  
 Wolff, Karl: 425, 426  
 Wolski, Marek: 317, 318  
 Woodley, Brian: 435  
 Woolf, Marie: 447  
 Wulf, Joseph: 133  
 Wyatt, Lee B.: 400  
 — **X** —  
 Xanten, Wulf von: 167  
 — **Y** —  
 Yahil, Leni: 318  
 Yard, Scotland: 403  
 Yeager, Chuck: 311  
 — **Z** —  
 Zabeki, Franciszek: 257  
 Zagolkin, Nikifor: 536  
 Zagorin, Adam: 409  
 Zajdel, Ida: 154  
 Zaverdinos, Costas: 330  
 Zayas, Alfred M. de: 182, 324, 481  
 Zegolkin, Domna: 536  
 Zentner, Christian: 291  
 Ziereis, Franz: 72  
 Zimmerman, John C.: 140, 193, 240  
 Zimmermann, Günter: 207  
 Zimmermann, Michael: 336  
 Żłobnicki, Adam: 231  
 Zola, Emile: 116  
 Zornig, Rudi: 427, (= Germar Rudolf)  
 Zündel, Ernst: 104, 106, 107, 147, 241, 359, 360, 387, 486, 508, 510, 512  
 Zuroff, Efraim: 57, 330, 366, 367

## 5.2. Index of Subjects

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics. Entire chapters dedicated to a certain topic are referred to at the end of each entry.

- **A** —  
 Abu Ghraib: 408, 409  
 air photos  
   Auschwitz: 177, 202, 344, 483  
   Babi Yar: 323  
   occupied Russia: 329  
   Plaszow: 443  
   Treblinka: 273, 274, 275  
 Aktion 1005: 326-30, 332  
 Amcha: 51  
 annihilation (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.  
 Anti-Defamation League: 15, 100, 115  
 Argentina: 49  
 Associated Press: 25, 340, 510  
 Atlanta: 16, 512  
 Auschwitz: 73, 99, 100, 108, 146, 148, 165, 175, 257, 268-270, 291, 297, 298, 338, 356, 369-372, 379, 381, 384-388, 394, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401, 410, 419, 431, 434-436, 440-442, 447, 451-454, 457-460, 466, 478-482, 517, see also (Sub-)Sections 3.4., 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.  
   air hammers: 186  
   as symbol: 11, 136, 367, 418  
   atrocities: 47, 50, 99, 316, 371, 376, 379, 467  
   Birkenau: 73, 124, 153, 159, 173, 178, 180-184, 270, 343, 344, 361, 368, 384, 385, 440, 455, 462, 463, 473, 483, 489, 493, 494, see also Subchapters 3.4.3.-3.4.8.  
   bunkers: 183, 187-189, 197, 202, 210, 397, 398, 451, 457, 458, 466, 493  
   Committee: 381, 383-385, 422, 423, 429  
   conditions: 41, 153, 198, 204, 337, 361, 375, 382, 393, 501, see also Subchapters 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.  
   construction office: 153, 178, 198, 200, 233, 234, 236, 240, 251, 494  
   corpse photos: 342, 343, 344, 540  
   crematories: 66, 70, 107, 140, 156, 184, 191, 199-201, 210, 211, 214, 270, 295, 344, 346, 386, 387, 397, 439, 440, 460, 461, 464, 466, 470, 472, 473, see also Subchapter 3.4.4.  
   hygienic use: 237, 249  
   Crematorium I: 66, 111, 183, 201, 214, 227-229, 230-232, 254, 375, 395, 396, 456, 459, 470  
   Crematorium II: 195, 196, 199, 214, 220, 221, 223, 225-227, 249  
   Crematorium II & III: 183, 197, 201, 217, 218, 222, 226, 217-27, 249, 250, 253-255, 377, 378, 455, 460-462, 464  
   Crematorium III: 195, 197  
   Crematorium IV: 199, 233  
   Crematorium IV & V: 183, 197, 232, 460, 467, 538, 540  
   Crematorium V: 190, 201  
   criminal traces: 222, 237, 246, 249-251, 255, 256  
   death books: 41, 47, 75, 124, 198, 199, 242-245  
   delousing chambers: 107, 108, 146, 203-5, 205, 207, 208, 210-216, 237, 246, 249, 252-255, 258, 299  
   deportation to: 23, 40, 41, 378, 387, 441, 462  
   estimated deaths: 38, 41, 46, 47, 155, 376, 393, 501, 508, see also Chapter 2.13.  
   gas chambers: 11, 71, 107, 140, 146, 147, 149, 153, 155, 181, 184, 186, 188, 194, 202, 205, 207, 208, 210-217, 238, 246, 299, 362, 366, 378, 379, 386-388, 393, 394, 397, 399, 439-441, 454, 461, 464, 468, 469, 477, 482-494, 500  
   bunkers: see Auschwitz: bunkers  
   Crematorium I: 67, 111, 163, 183, 184, 211, 252, 454  
   Crematorium II & III: 146, 156, 183-185, 191, 211, 217-27, 241, 242, 245, 251, 252, 254-256, 460, 464, 466, 469, 470-472  
   Crematorium IV & V: 184, 538  
   trenches: 186  
 Gestapo: 228, 240, 368, 369, 382, 384, 386, 392, 394, 455, 456, 459, 490  
 groundwater: 189, 200, 201, 250  
 inmate: 67, 104, 152, 162, 202, 360, 366, 368-370, 383, 390, 439, 441, 501, see also Subchapters 4.5.7.-4.5.13, 4.5.15. & 4.6.  
 liberation: 41, 436, 479, 480, 481  
 Lie: 58, 99, 346, 376  
 Main Camp: 66, 176, 182-184, 197, 205, 242, 249, 250, 252, 386, 455, 484, 489, 494  
 Monowitz: 178, 179, 268, 488  
 Museum: 19, 47, 66, 67, 111, 125, 126, 182, 223, 224, 230-232, 234, 237, 238, 428, 429, 466, 481  
 open-air incinerations: 93, 190, 341, 477, see also Subchapter 3.4.5.  
 propaganda: 360, 368, 377, 379, 381-385, 429, 459, 466  
 sauna: 258, 361, 485  
 shoes of deportees: 20  
 survivors: see Auschwitz, inmate

- swimming pool: 484, 486  
 technology: 65, 70  
 town: 19, 100  
 trial: 362, 365, 368, 371, 383, 393, 394, 396, 400, 420, 422-424, 426, 428, 430, 431, 451, 467, 494  
 underground: 378, 381-383  
 Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report  
 Ausrottung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.  
 Austria: 10, 33, 40, 73, 89, 135, 140, 149, 364, 402, 510
- **B** —  
 Babi Yar: see Chapter 3.13.  
 open-air incinerations: 318  
 Bad Nenndorf: 402-404  
 Baltimore: 253  
 Belarus: 337  
 Belgium: 149, 364, 437, 510  
 Belzec: 47, 73, 173, 203, 256, 270, 281, 290, 291, 298, 318, 356, 380, 381, 449-451, 454, 475, see also Chapter 3.6.  
 estimated deaths: 38, 283  
 gas chambers: 282, 286, 381, 449  
 mass graves: 284-286  
 open-air incinerations: 282, 285  
 Bergen-Belsen: 73, 89, 148, 270, 310, 312, 316, 338, 395, 402, 441, 442  
 death toll: 46  
 Berlin: 64, 75, 128, 137, 155, 238, 239, 292, 330, 340, 346, 350, 355, 372, 378, 381, 382, 460  
 Bessarabia: 40, 55, 103  
 Bialystok: 128  
 Bielhorodka: 323  
 Bielitz-Biala: 176  
 Birkenau: see Auschwitz, Birkenau  
 Birobidzhan: 168  
 blue wall discoloration: see Iron Blue  
 Bohemia: 176  
 Bosnia & Herzegovina: 509  
 Brandenburg: 312, 338  
 Buchenwald: 59, 60, 71, 73, 94, 96-98, 148, 316, 420, 438, 439, 445, 478  
 crematory: 199, 200, 270, 439  
 estimated deaths: 46, 310  
 gas chamber: 60, 71, 72, 74, 439, 440  
 Museum: 94  
 Bulgaria: 33, 123, 529  
 Bykovnia: 323
- **C** —  
 Cambodia: 55  
 carbon monoxide  
 bottled: 301  
 coal gasification: 177, 268  
 diesel exhaust: 117, 450, see Sections 3.5.3. & 3.8.  
 gasoline exhaust: 267  
 generator gas: 266, 267, 268, 301  
 censorship, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.  
 Chelmno: 47, 73, 203, 257, 267, 291, see also Chapter 3.11.  
 estimated deaths: 38  
 China: 22, 55  
 Chişinău: 29  
 CIA: 178, 191, 194, 195, 409  
 coal gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas  
 code language: see code words  
 code words, for murder: 162, 172-75, 240, 241, 257, 298, 308, 331, 440  
 Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH): 110, 112  
 compensation: 51, 53, 337, 417, 420  
 concentration camps (death toll): 46, 311, 312  
 crematories: 65, 455, see entry for each camp  
 Crystal Night: 42, 166, 346, 352  
 cyanide gas: see Zyklon B  
 Czechia: 351, 485, 509, 510  
 Czechoslovakia: 40, 400, 430, 468, 515
- **D** —  
 Dachau: 73, 74, 200, 314, 315, 316, 336, 414, 442, 488, see Chapter 2.6.  
 crematory: 199, 200, 270  
 death toll: 46, 310, 539  
 delousing chambers: 83, 84, 207, 253  
 estimated deaths: 46, 310  
 gas chamber: 71-74, 77, 78, 409  
 Museum: 79  
 trials: 95, 180, 407, 408, 410, 414  
 Danzig: 18, 90, 92, 303, 338  
 Darnica: 323  
 DDT: 203, 208, 210  
 DEGESCH: 203, 208, 246-248, 253, 299  
 delousing chambers: 84, 207, 208, 210, 211, 245-49, 252, 256  
 delousing tunnels: 248  
 delousing vans: 309  
 diesel exhaust: see also carbon monoxide  
 divorces, forced: 131  
 DNA tests: 95, 163, 391, 392  
 Dnieper, river: 317  
 Dora-Mittelbau: 46  
 Dresden: 56
- **E** —  
 East Prussia: 311, 337, 338  
 Einsatzgruppen: 155, 172, 293, 306, 325, see also Chapter 3.13.  
 mass graves: 319, 320, 323, 325-329  
 England: see Great Britain  
 Essen: 336  
 Estonia: 40, 55, 103  
 Euthanasia: 175  
 evacuations, from German camps: 311, 312, 479, 480, 482  
 evidence, nature of: see Sections 3.1. & 3.2.  
 excavations in German camps  
 Belzec: 284-286  
 Sachsenhausen: 75  
 Sobibór: 288  
 Treblinka: 274  
 extermination (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
- **F** —  
 fat, extracted from burning corpses: 93, 94, 183, 454, 467, 475  
 Final Solution: see Chapter 3.3.  
 Finland: 40, 55, 103  
 flames, out of crematory chimneys: 184, 195, 196, 387, 455, 459, 461, 463, 464, 478

- Flossenbürg: 89, 118, 417, 436  
 crematory: 270  
 death toll: 46
- France: 49, 55, 59, 128, 166, 167, 292, 358, 364, 395, 417, 418, 437, 508  
 deportation of Jews: 40, 41  
 persecution of revisionists: 149, 510  
 revisionism in: 142, 159, see also Sections 2.1.-2.3.
- fraud: (see also Holocaust, lies)  
 Himmler speech: 358, 359  
 literature: see Chapter 4.4.  
 photographs: 313, 314, 342, 341-47
- Fritz Bauer Institut: 368, 380, 384, 393, 398, 420, 452, 456, 467, 469, 471, 491
- Fröhlich, Elke: 360
- furnace: see crematories
- **G** —
- gas chamber  
 experimental: 263  
 homicidal: 22, 33, 34, 41, 61-63, 69, 71, 74, 102, 104-106, 108, 135, 146-148, 152, 154-156, 337, 362, 364, 373, 378, 379, 386, 387, 389, 432, 441, 505, 514, see also each individual camp  
 Iraq: 34  
 USA: 209, 253, 459  
 ventilation: 107, 184, 210, 211, 217, 219, 220, 228, 256, 300, 301, 454, 456, 458  
 WWI: 33  
 technology: 65
- gas vans: 317, 323, 338, 339, 371, 402, see Chapter 3.8.
- generator gas: see carbon monoxide
- Germany  
 reparations: 420  
 revisionism in: see Chapter 2.15.  
 trials: see Subchapter 4.3.4.
- Gerstein Report: 283, see also Subchapter 4.5.2.
- ghetto: 44, 47, 132, 136, 151, 245, 282, 291, 431
- Lodz: 44, 304, 358
- Theresienstadt: 292
- Warsaw: 116, 282
- Great Britain: 30, 49, 128, 176, 188, 509-512, 514
- Greece: 510
- Groß-Rosen  
 crematory: 270  
 death toll: 46
- Guantanamo Bay: 409
- Gypsies: 22, 166, 330, 486, see Chapter 3.14.
- **H** —
- Hamburg: 56, 136, 269, 322, 344, 345, 403
- Harmense: 99, 179
- Hartheim, gas chamber: 72
- Hiroshima: 56, 447
- Historical Review Press: 508
- holes, in gas chamber ceilings: see Zyklon B, insertion openings
- Holocaust  
 as taboo: 10-12  
 definition: see Chapter 1.2.  
 lies: see Sections 2.7., 2.13., 4.2.4., 4.4.  
 survivors: 40, 89, 90, 93, 109, 116, 121, 122, 146, 150-152, 367, 368, 371-373, 376, 385, 388, 406, 411, 428, 432, 434, 437, 443, 447, 482, 484, 487, 517, 526, see also Chapter 1.7.
- Holocaust Remembrance Day: 10, 15, 16
- homosexuals: 22, see Chapter 3.14.
- Hungary: 304, 334, 398, 509
- hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B
- **I** —
- I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 177-179, 195, 208, 268
- Ingolstadt: 132
- Institute for Historical Review (IHR): 104, 105, 110, 146, 507, 511
- International Criminal Court: 92
- International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
- Iraq: 34, 35, 408, 473, 532
- Ireland: 128, 509
- Iron Blue: 205-8, 212, 215, 280, 299, 300
- Islam, and revisionism: see Chapter 2.16.
- Israel: 16, 32, 34, 39, 40, 43-45, 48, 49, 51, 53, 92, 116, 118-125, 135, 141-143, 149, 167, 245, 264, 364, 366, 367, 368, 370, 382, 399, 420-422, 428, 431, 462, 481, 483, 491, 510
- Italy: 181, 294, 352, 508, 509, 514, 516, 527
- **J** —
- Jena: 95, 336
- Jerusalem: 16, 23, 116, 118-123, 130-132, 143, 351, 365, 400, 428, 431, 435, 474, 481, 516
- Joint Intelligence Committee: 102, 379
- **K** —
- Karelia: 40
- Kattowitz: 176, 393
- Katyn: 270, 293, 306-308, 319, 323, 328, 338, 377, 378
- Kiev: 317-323
- Kishinev: 29
- Konitz: 307
- Krakow: 124, 127, 176, 214-216, 222, 383, 384, 422, 429, 451, 453, 460
- Kristallnacht: see Crystal Night
- Kulmhof: see Chelmno
- Kuwait: 34, 35, 532-534
- **L** —
- lampshades, of human skin: 92, 94, 95
- Latvia: 40, 55, 103, 329
- legislation, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
- Leuchter Report: 67, 121, 140, 147, 500, 505, 506, 525, see also Chapter 2.10.
- lice: 75, 83, 107, 203, 204, 208-210, 252, 344, 451, see also delousing chambers
- Liechtenstein: 510
- Linz: 72
- Lithuania: 28, 40, 55, 309, 328, 460
- Lodz: 304
- London: 31, 33, 116, 141, 145, 146, 240, 309, 378, 381, 382, 403, 510, 511
- London Cage: 403
- Lublin: see Majdanek

Luxembourg: 510

— **M** —

Madagascar, as Jewish

homeland: 166-68, 170, 353

Mainstockheim, Bavaria: 292

Majdanek: 20, 21, 46, 153, 173, 186, 203, 257, 281, 291, 299, 309, 337, 356, 434, 445, see also Chapter 3.9.

conditions: 296, 337

crematory: 270, 295, 297, 299, 301

death toll: 46

delousing chambers: 208, 209, 295, 298-300

estimated deaths: 38, 46, 296

gas chambers: 71, 107, 298-302, 500

Museum: 20, 296

trial: 365, 427

Maly Trostenets: 293

map

Auschwitz region: 177

extermination camps: 291

Marijampol: 328

Mauthausen: 46, 72, 152, 309, 382, 436, 462

crematory: 270, 461

estimated deaths: 46, 310

gas chambers: 71

Meeder-Wiesefeld, Bavaria: 206

memory, fallibility of: see

Subchapters 4.2.2. & 4.2.3.

microwave delousing: 204, 205, 237

Minnesota: 113

Minsk: 169, 292, 293

Moiré effect: 194

Moldavia: 29

Monowitz: see Auschwitz, Monowitz

Münster: 451, 453

Muslims: see Islam

— **N** —

Nagasaki: 56, 447

Natzweiler: 482

death toll: 46

Neanderthals: 269

Neisse, river: 337

Netherlands: 248, 509, 510

Neuengamme: 46, 203

crematory: 270

gas chamber: 73, 74

Niederhagen

crematory: 270

NKVD: 39, 293, 306, 323, 404

Nordhausen: 313, 442

Norfolk, VA: 391

Nuremberg Laws: 131

Nuremberg trials: 23, 24, 32, 71, 72, 75, 78, 80-82, 90-92, 94, 127, 155, 174, 274, 293, 296, 318, 320, 340, 341, 356, 358, 398-402, 404, 406, 410, 413, 416, 420, 423, 424, 440, 448, 449, see also Subchapter 4.3.3.

— **O** —

Oder, river: 337

open-air incinerations: see

Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

Operation Reinhardt: 21, 256, 257, 262, 282, 291, 292, 294, 298, 339

Oranienburg: 64

Ostrau: 176

Oswiecim: see Auschwitz

— **P** —

Palestine and Palestinians: 25, 26, 30, 31, 41, 56, 70, 122, 141, 143, 167, 294, 354

Paris: 71

Peel Commission: 25, 26

pit-burning: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

Poland: 18, 24, 26, 28, 33, 39-42, 48, 55, 74, 100, 101, 103, 119, 123-126, 149, 151, 155, 166, 167, 176, 232, 248, 256, 257, 262, 282, 290, 294, 297, 303, 306, 309, 326, 337-339, 355, 356, 358, 364, 377, 381, 384, 392, 395, 402, 418, 422, 428-430, 446, 476, 482, 509, 510, 515

Pomerania: 338

Portugal: 128, 510

Posen: 338

Posen speeches, by H.

Himmler: 356-60

Potsdam: 372, 382, 438

producer gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas

propaganda: 34, 104, 141, 368, 378, 480, see also

Auschwitz, propaganda

Allied: 34, 51, 139, 147, 298, 316, 354, 360, 376-381, 412, 507

British: 103, 104, 306, 378, 380

communist: 40, 76, 125, 126, 186, 275, 295, 297, 298, 306, 323, 324, 378, 381-383, 448

German: 168, 306, 352, 358, 377, 378

German (modern): 519

Iraq War: 35, 532-36

museum: 67

post-WWII: 82, 95, 247, 295, 298, 362, 368, 420, 507

revisionist: 76, 508

U.S.: 82, 388, 445, 470, 512

WWI: 28, 30, 33, 102, 103, 379

Prussia: 350

Prussian blue: see Iron Blue

pyres: see open-air

incinerations under

Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

— **Q** —

Quenelle: 71

— **R** —

Rajsko: 179, 238

Ravensbrück: 74, 203, 248

crematory: 270

death toll: 46

gas chamber: 73, 74

Red Cross: 46, 47, 50, 100, 101, 238, 242, 315, 336, 403, 485

religion, Holocaust as: 10, 87

Rhine, river: 144, 237, 312

Riga: 169, 330

Romania: 55, 345, 510

— **S** —

Sachsenhausen: 46, 74, 203, 432

Committee: 76

crematory: 270

delousing chamber: 75

estimated deaths: 46

gas chamber: 71, 73, 82, 139, see also Chapter 2.5.

memorial: 76

Serbia: 33

shrunk heads, myth of: 94,

96, 97  
 Siberia: 39, 42, 168, 294, 399, 481  
 Silesia: 19, 100, 176, 178, 181, 187, 204, 311, 338, 447  
 Simon Wiesenthal Center: 34, 160, 346  
 six million: 34, 36, 100, 124, 136, 156, 400, 405, 505, 525, 530, see also Sections 1.3. & 1.6.  
 Slovakia: 170, 173, 387, 430  
 soap, myth of: 90-94, 97, 102, 103, 283, 475  
 Sobibór: 47, 48, 73, 118, 119, 123, 173, 203, 256, 270, 281, 290-292, 298, 361, 432, 475, see also Chapter 3.7.  
 estimated deaths: 38, 287  
 gas chambers: 287  
 mass graves: 290  
 open-air incinerations: 287  
 Sola, river: 176, 178  
*Sonderkommando*: 184, 330, 440, 461, 464, 465, 467  
 Soviet Union  
 anti-Semitism: 28, 38-39  
 mass murder by: 55, see also Katyn  
 Spain: 128, 149, 418, 436, 509  
 special treatment: 48, 130, 144, 174, 175, 240, 241, 441  
 sterilization, of Jews: 131  
 Struthof: 482  
 Stutthof: 18, 203, 299, 492, see also Chapter 3.10.  
 death toll: 46  
 delousing chamber: 209, 299, 304  
 estimated deaths: 46  
 survivors: see Holocaust, survivors  
 Sweden: 128  
 Switzerland: 10, 51, 59, 99, 128, 149, 364, 510

## — T —

Tesch & Stabenow: 410  
 the Hague: 92  
 Theresienstadt  
 death toll: 46  
 Topf & Söhne, J.A.: 198, 461  
 torture: 75, 78, 121, 148, 345, 349, 391, 401-404, 406, 410, 412-414, 422, 423, 451, 453  
 by Nazis: 25, 91, 92, 361, 364, 368, 385, 436, 473,

488  
 USA: 408  
 Tracing Center of the ICRC, Arolsen: 46, 50, 242  
 transit camp: 168, 256, 270, 279, 286, 304, 381, see also Chapter 3.8.  
 Treblinka: 47, 73, 116-119, 121, 173, 190, 203, 281-283, 285, 290-293, 297, 298, 316-318, 327, 361, 389, 450, 454, 473-476, see also Chapter 3.5.  
 crematory: 270  
 delousing chambers: 291  
 estimated deaths: 38, 257  
 gas chambers: 71, 257-259, 263, 270, 274  
 mass graves: 271, 274, 276, 278-281  
 open-air incinerations: see Subchapter 3.5.4.  
 trial: 425  
 trenches: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec  
 Turkey: 128  
 typhus: 27, 41, 82, 153, 183, 197-199, 201-204, 237, 240, 243, 245, 246, 248, 254, 270, 280, 296, 309, 310, 313, 344, 374-376, 441, 442, 451-453, 486, 490-494, 501, see also lice & delousing chambers

## — U —

U.S. Air Force: 178  
 U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 9, 16, 18  
 UK: see Great Britain  
 Ukraine: 22, 27, 117, 118, 123, 168, 282, 292, 306, 309, 318, 326, 328, 337, 355, 377, 437  
 Ulm: 131  
 ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing  
 United Nations: 413-415, 473, 513, 522  
 Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 206

Ulm: 131

ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing

United Nations: 413-415, 473, 513, 522

Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 206

## — V —

Vernichtung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.  
 VHF delousing: see microwave delousing  
 Vinnitsa: 328

Vistula, river: 176, 178  
 Vladivostok: 168  
 Volga: 168  
 Vrba-Wetzler Report: see War Refugee Board Report

## — W —

Wannsee Conference: 167-170, 173, 353, 355, see also Chapter 2.14.  
 War Refugee Board Report: 387, see also Subchapter 4.5.7.  
 Washington, D.C.: 9, 16, 24, 117, 399, 512  
 West Prussia: 311, 338  
 White House, Washington: 15, 16  
 wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 220, 221, 223, 225, 471, 472  
 witnesses: 23, 24, 50, 61, 69, 71, 74, 503, 523, passim, but see particularly Lecture 4, especially Sections 4.5. & 4.6.  
 (un)reliability: 61, 64, 69, 75, 105, 116, 121, 122, 138, 139, 151, 164, 364, 365, 372, 375, 381, 388, 426, 431, 445, 450, 451  
 expert: 107, 118-120, 145, 154, 163, 164, 165, 195, 222, 223, 260, 364, 365, 384, 424, 425, 497, 501, 525

Iraq war: 35, 532-534

Jehova: 22, 57

party: 163, 164, 172

Wolzec: 454

wood gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas

World Jewish Congress: 25, 148

World Zionist Organization: 29

## — Y —

Yad Vashem: 16, 43-52, 91, 92, 95, 122, 124, 125, 233, 245, 292, 435, 475  
 Yom Hashoah: 17

## — Z —

Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle: 132  
 Zyklon B: 34, 81, 83, 84, 105, 107, 183, 184, 186, 233, 246,



255-257, 269, 280, 295, 298-301, 304, 410, 458-460, 466, 467, 471, 472, 514, 517, see also Subchapters 3.4.6. & 3.4.7.

insertion opening: 67, 81, 183, 184, 300-302, 538, see also Subchapter 3.4.7.  
introduction device: 191, see also wire-mesh columns

Iraq 1991: 34  
properties: 203, 204, 208, 210

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 31

**Dr Nicholas Kollerstrom**

# **BREAKING THE SPELL**

**THE HOLOCAUST:  
MYTH & REALITY**



**BANNED BY  
amazon**

# BREAKING THE SPELL: THE HOLOCAUST, MYTH & REALITY



# Breaking the Spell

The Holocaust, Myth & Reality

**By Nicholas Kollerstrom**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 31:**

Nicholas Kollerstrom:

*Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.*

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-51-5

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© 2014, 2015, 2017, 2019, 2023, 2024 by Nicholas Kollerstrom

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: The main entry gate to the camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau) as seen from inside the camp. Source: Wikipedia Creative Commons; [http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Birkenau\\_gate.JPG](http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Birkenau_gate.JPG); taken by Michel Zacharz in August 2006.



# Table of Contents

	Page
Foreword: The Holocaust Narrative: Politics Trumps Science .....	7
Prelude.....	15
Branded as a Heretic .....	15
Plato's Myth .....	19
A Burgeoning Industry .....	21
Part I: THE HISTORY THAT NEVER HAPPENED .....	25
1. Reason Unhinged .....	27
2. Illusion versus Reality.....	36
3. Unweaving the Spell .....	55
4. Towards Dialogue .....	68
Part II: SCIENCE OR RELIGION? .....	85
5. One Hundred Times Less .....	87
6. The Bletchley Park Decrypts.....	104
7. Chemistry at Auschwitz .....	118
8. Holo-Religion.....	144
9. Sacred Myths of the New World Order .....	158
Part III: OPENING THE GATES OF MEMORY .....	167
10. Haunted by Six Million.....	169
11. The Turning of the Tide.....	178
12. Treblinka – Death Camp or Railway Station?.....	185
13. Auschwitz <i>In Memoriam</i> .....	193
14. The Purpose of the Camps .....	214
Epilogue.....	225
Appendices .....	231
Appendix I: The Enigma of the “Höfle Telegram” .....	231
Appendix II: Tall Stories .....	235
Appendix III: They Called It Justice .....	240
Appendix IV: Your Rights .....	241
Select Bibliography .....	253
Index.....	264
About the Author.....	270

*To deny the danger posed by the Holocaust religion and its followers is to be complicit in a growing crime against humanity and against every possible human value.*

—Gilad Atzmon

*It is my position that the veracity of Holocaust assertions should be determined in the marketplace of scholarly discourse and not in our legislature bodies and courthouses.*

—Michael Santomauro, Ed.,  
Theses & Dissertations Press

*Of course, no physical evidence whatsoever was shown to verify the alleged homicidal gas chambers, despite knowledge of their existence being denied by every single defendant.*

—Jason Myers, on the Nuremberg trials of 1946,  
*Smith's Report*, July 2009

# Foreword:

## The Holocaust Narrative: Politics Trumps Science

*“The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps.” —Nicholas Kollerstrom*

The situation is completely absurd. No subject generates responses as extreme and irrational as what has come to be known as “the Holocaust.” Unlike any other event in human history, including even the most sacred religious beliefs, for anyone to question, dispute or deny its occurrence qualifies as “a hate crime,” where Holocaust denial is even a prosecutable offense in certain jurisdictions. Unlike any other, this crime involves the expression of forbidden thoughts about a subject that has become taboo.

The underlying desideratum is whether history is supposed to be accurate and true or, as Voltaire put it, merely “*a pack of lies the living play upon the dead.*” Just so we know what we are talking about: In its broadest outlines, “the Holocaust” can be defined by means of its three primary elements, which I shall designate here as hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3):

- (h1) that Hitler was attempting to exterminate the Jews and succeeded by putting around 6,000,000 to death;
- (h2) that many of those deaths were brought about by the use of a form of cyanide gas in chambers for that purpose; and,

(h3) that the chemical agent that brought about those deaths was Zyklon B, to which the victims were subjected.

The science of the Holocaust does not leave any room for doubt about (h2) and (h3), since laws of biochemistry and of materials science—laws which cannot be violated and cannot be changed—entail that the bodies of those who are put to death using cyanide turn *pink*, while the walls of chambers used for that purpose would turn *blue*. But none of the bodies from those camps has been reported to have been *pink*; and examination of the “gas chambers” at Auschwitz has determined that none of them turned *blue*. Which means that (h2) and (h3) are not simply false but have been scientifically refuted.

As Nicholas Kollerstrom documents in this astonishing and brilliant book, the science of the Holocaust is this “cut and dried.” To the extent to which the Holocaust narrative depends on (h2) and (h3), therefore, it cannot be sustained. The questions that remain about (h1) are a bit more complex but appear to be equally contrived. There are more than 280 references to 6,000,000 Jews who are either in acute distress or about to be assailed in the newspapers of the world and other publications *prior to the Nuremberg Tribunal*—the first of which appeared in 1891. The number seems to have no basis in fact but to have theological origins—from a disputed passage in *Leviticus*—as to how many Jews must perish before they can return to “The Promised Land.”

To the extent to which the number of Jews who died in the camps can be objectively determined, the most reliable numbers appear to come from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross, which visited the camps and kept meticulous records of the identities of those who died and their cause of death. Not one is reported to have been put to death in gas chambers, and the total it reported in 1993 for all of the camps was 296,081 combined. Even rounding up to an even 600,000 victims—gypsies, Jews and the mentally and physically infirm—the empirical evidence thus contradicts the contention that 6,000,000 Jews were put to death and thereby falsifies hypothesis (h1).

Counting deaths attributed to the Holocaust—apart from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross—turns out to be an exercise in “fuzzy math,” because none of them add up. As Robert Faurisson observed during an interview on Dec. 13, 2006, the Yad Vashem database was built up by “simple unverified declarations emanating from unverified sources and processed in such a way that one and the same person can be recorded as having died several times, even, it seems, as many as ten

times.”<sup>1</sup> And even the most complete archives are not collated to make total numbers accessible but only individual cases—which appears an obvious measure to preserve the untestability of (h1), the hypothesis that 6,000,000 Jews had perished.

So, insofar as we depend upon empirical evidence and laws of science, the Holocaust story appears to be false and cannot be sustained. The question that therefore arises is how the Nuremberg Tribunal—widely cited as a paragon of intellectual integrity and of the application of moral principles to historical events—could possibly have produced such a highly misleading account of crucial events at the conclusion of World War II. The answer to this, I believe, has been provided by Faurisson in his paper “Against Hollywoodism, Revisionism,” who explains the daunting task confronting the Allies to conceal or justify war crimes that they had committed in winning the war.<sup>2</sup>

The Allies’ systematic and massive destruction of German cities not only brought about the deaths of hundreds of thousands of German civilians but also interdicted the railroad lines that would have re-supplied those camps, which were located near major industrial plants, and whose inmates were providing labour to run them. It would have been poor business practice to exterminate the work force, but the large number of deaths from starvation because the Third Reich could not re-supply them provided an opportunity to deflect responsibility from the Allies onto Germany, which the Allies seized. A Hollywood director was brought in and shot 80,000 feet of film at the camps, where 6,000 feet (7.5% of the total) was used to shift the blame for those deaths onto Nazi Germany, which was an easy sell, all things considered.

As Kollerstrom explains, Zyklon B *was* used at the labour camps, not as a method of extermination but for the sake of maintaining hygiene among the inmates. Typhus was an omnipresent problem against which Zyklon B was applied in copious quantities—but as a disinfectant, not as an agent for bringing about the deaths of millions of inmates. Indeed, as Faurisson has reported, during the second trial of Ernst Zündel in 1988 for the crime of Holocaust denial, Fred Leuchter—probably the leading expert on execution gas chambers in the world at the time—testified that he had visited the facilities at three concentration camps in Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek,

---

<sup>1</sup> “Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran,” [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), December 13, 2006. Cf. a series of papers in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; [www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1).

<sup>2</sup> [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), February 3, 2012.

and had found no facilities that could have functioned as homicidal gas chambers, which means the Holocaust narrative could not be scientifically sustained.<sup>3</sup>

Among the most valuable contributions of this present study derives from Nick's use of classified records acquired by British authorities, who were skeptical of claims that mass gassings were being carried out, and had reports in hand of the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of delousing the inmates, where infestations had become alarming. Many tons of Zyklon B were consumed at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 on, as Kollerstrom reports, which is easy to confirm *because it soaked into the walls of the disinfestation chambers and is still there*. His essays on the subject—"The Walls of Auschwitz," "Leuchter Twenty Years On" and "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion"<sup>4</sup>—became the cause of his removal from a post-doctoral post he had held for 15 years!

As a professional philosopher of science, I appreciate Nick's references to Sir Karl Popper, who advocated the *method of falsificationism*, whereby the truth of theories in science and in history can be tested by attempts to falsify them. When they resist our best efforts to refute them, then we have good reason to believe they might be true. But equally applicable here are the reflections of Imre Lakatos, who discussed *research programmes with hard cores of claims*,<sup>5</sup> such as Newton's laws of motion or, in the case we are considering, the above-mentioned hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3). When the defenders of these hypotheses are confronted by the risk of refutation, they can appeal to *auxiliary hypotheses* in an attempt to deflect the refuting data and thereby preserve their theory.

A stellar example arises in the context of the attempt to explain away why the number of those who died as substantiated by the meticulous records of the Red Cross supports the inference that *less than 5% of the 6,000,000 claimed actually died from all causes—and none from death in gas chambers*. To cope with that finding, the claim has been made that the records are incomplete because large numbers of Jews were taken directly to the gas chambers and never registered—not even by name. Not only are contentions of this kind unfalsifiable, untestable and hence unscientific, but they reflect the degenerating character of the Holocaust paradigm, which

<sup>3</sup> See current annotated edition with further research results: Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>4</sup> See Nick's online papers at [www.codoh.com/library/authors/1580/](http://www.codoh.com/library/authors/1580/).

<sup>5</sup> Imre Lakatos, Alan Musgrave (eds.), *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge: Proceedings of the International Colloquium in the Philosophy of Science, London, 1965*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1970.



has spawned no new data or research that could possibly overcome the mountain of evidence against it.

Another method for immunizing a hypothesis from refutation is by the exclusion of falsifying data.<sup>6</sup> The defenders of hypotheses (h1) through (h3) have committed a mind-boggling example of fallacious science, which further manifests their commitment to a degenerating research programme. When the Auschwitz Museum was confronted with the fact that the innocuous *delousing* chambers at Auschwitz have blue walls—due to being saturated with blue iron cyanide compounds—but the alleged homicidal gas chambers have *not*, they commissioned their own chemical research. Instead of testing wall samples for the chemicals that had caused the blue stains, the researchers they commissioned simply *excluded* those chemicals from their analysis by employing a procedure that could not detect them.<sup>7</sup>

They justified this measure with the claim that they did not understand exactly how these compounds could form, and that they might therefore be mere artifacts. Researchers who don't understand what they are investigating have no business becoming involved. In this case, however, it appears to be deliberate. They have deliberately ignored an obvious explanation—that Zyklon B was only used for delousing—which would have remedied their lack of comprehension.<sup>8</sup> As a result of this failure to adhere to the principles of science, they produced a report of no scientific value, which they used to arrive at a predetermined conclusion.<sup>9</sup>

That Nicholas Kollerstrom was booted from his post at University College, London—and without any hearing or opportunity to present his defense, where *the truth of his observations*, one might have thought, would have made a difference—is one of a large number of indications that even our best academic institutions and societies are not capable of dealing objectively with the history of World War II. Indeed, it struck me like a bolt of lightning out of the blue when, during a talk by Gilad Atzmon in Madison, Wisconsin, about Jewish identity politics, I realized that *the Holocaust mythology benefits Zionism and the government of Israel by playing, in the*

---

<sup>6</sup> Sir Karl Popper systematically investigated the diverse methods of immunizing theories in his *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, pp. 82-97.

<sup>7</sup> Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Łabędź, “A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps,” *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (<https://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>).

<sup>8</sup> They quoted but ignored a book which had exposed their fallacious approach (Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017).

<sup>9</sup> See Germar Rudolf, “Polish Pseudo-Scientists,” in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 47-70.

*promotion of its political agenda, upon a Western sense of guilt for the death of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II.* Which is why assaults upon Holocaust skeptics are so immediate and severe.

The claim that someone is “anti-Semitic” or a “Holocaust denier” is taken to be the most severe form of ethical damnation possible in this time and age. But distinctions must be drawn between *criticism of the acts and policies of the Israeli government* and *discounting the worth or value of human beings on the basis of their ethnic origins or religious orientation*. Condemning the Israeli government for its vicious and unwarranted onslaught of the people of Gaza, for example, is not “anti-Semitic.” And if exposing the Holocaust narrative as political propaganda makes one a “Holocaust denier,” all of us who put truth before politics ought to wear that label as a badge of honor.

As an illustration of the depths of depravity of those who would uphold the myth, consider that, as an historian of science, Kollerstrom was invited to contribute three entries—including that on Sir Isaac Newton, which is the most important—to the *Biographical Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2007), which has more than 1,550 entries by some 400 authors from 40 countries. Yet Noel M. Swerdlow of the University of Chicago, a reviewer for *Isis*, the journal of America’s History of Science Society, recommended that the book be sent back to the publisher and pulped *because Kollerstrom had been involved in research on the Holocaust!* This was such an outrage that I wrote to the editorial board of *Isis*, which allowed a Letter to the Editor to appear.

Something is terribly wrong, when the world’s leading society on the history of science does no more to correct a grotesque abuse by one of its reviewers on a book that involved so many contributors and an enormous investment in time and money, where the moral issues are so blatant and obvious. It is ironic that the Nuremberg Tribunal would declare “collective punishment” a war crime. The Allies were responsible for the collective punishment of German civilians by their systematic bombing of German cities. *Isis* has committed a comparable intellectual crime by tolerating collective punishment of 400 scholars for the purported offenses of one. By acquiescing to its reviewer’s abuse, *Isis* has committed the fallacy of guilt by association and has displayed an appalling lack of journalistic ethics.

Nick Kollerstrom is the only party here who has displayed a commitment to exposing falsehoods and revealing truths. His defense is very simple: *the hypotheses on which the Holocaust narrative has been based are provably false and not even scientifically possible.* I have written about this

in my articles “*The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can end your career*,”<sup>10</sup> “*ISIS trips, stumbles and falls*,”<sup>11</sup> and discussed it during my presentation at the 2014 conference “*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry? JFK, 9/11 and the Holocaust*,” at which Nick and I both spoke.<sup>12</sup>

But far better than reviewing them, read this brilliant study by the world’s leading iconoclast, Nick Kollerstrom, my dear friend, whom I admire beyond words as a splendid example of what historians should be doing in their professional work *by getting history straight*—lest Voltaire’s admonition continue to apply—including about the atrocities of World War II. There were real atrocities committed by all sides, just not the ones about which we have been told.

*James H. Fetzer*



A former Marine Corps officer, **Jim Fetzer** has published widely on the theoretical foundations of scientific knowledge, computer science, artificial intelligence, cognitive science, and evolution and mentality. McKnight Professor Emeritus at the University of Minnesota Duluth, he has also conducted extensive research into the assassination of JFK, the events of 9/11, and the plane crash that killed US Sen. Paul Wellstone. The founder of Scholars for 9/11 Truth, his latest books include *America Nuked on 9/11* (2016), *JFK: Who, How and Why* (2017), *Political Theater in Charlottesville* (2017) and *The Parkland Puzzle: How the Pieces fit Together* (2018) from Moon Rock Books.

<sup>10</sup> *Veterans Today*, February 4, 2012; [www.veteranstoday.com](http://www.veteranstoday.com).

<sup>11</sup> On my blog at [www.jamesfetzer.blogspot.com](http://www.jamesfetzer.blogspot.com), June 13, 2011.

<sup>12</sup> April 26, 2014; for details see [www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/05/academic-freedom-are-there-limits-to-inquiry-jfk-911-and-the-holocaust](http://www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/05/academic-freedom-are-there-limits-to-inquiry-jfk-911-and-the-holocaust).



## Prelude

*“In centers recognized from time immemorial as epicenters for free thought and free debate, that so many would take hardened and unfalsifiable stances on the Holocaust is a paradox of the highest nature.” —Jason Myers<sup>13</sup>*

I might as well write Britain’s only *Revisionist* textbook, on what has to be the most deeply forbidden topic in our modern world. Just say that word, “the Holocaust,” and people shudder – as indeed they are supposed to; but by the same token it is, I affirm, the most important topic in the world for us to find out about. We need to find out how to discuss it calmly, how to respect different viewpoints, and what are the primary sources we should be consulting. Can one hope to avoid abuse and insult while doing so? As the sole member of staff of University College, London (UCL), ever to have been expelled for ideological reasons (in 2008) – after having worked there as a science historian – I should be allowed to have an opinion as regards how the insecticide Zyklon had been used in World War II. That is essentially what drew me into the subject, and I still believe it is the best starting point.

### Branded as a Heretic

After somewhat over a decade of quiet academic research, my life changed rather abruptly as I became ethically damned, thrown out of polite, decent groups, banned from forums and denounced in newspapers, with half my friends not speaking to me anymore – while the other half still would, provided I kept off “that awful subject.” So, as a philosopher I was granted an unusual and excellent opportunity to ponder the difference between what is real and what is illusory.

---

<sup>13</sup> Myers, review of Mark Turley’s *From Nuremberg to Nineveh: War, Peace and the Making of Modernity* (Vandal Publications, 2008), *Smith’s Report*, July 2009.

I should be grateful to my fellow-countrymen for absolutely refusing rational debate on this topic, for insisting on my silence over it, and for transforming discussion into insult. I know what I have been through. I have been well-cooked, and what you have now in front of you is the end-result.

The damnation cast upon me was ostensibly political – people were suddenly averring that I was “far right,” and I had to try and figure out what that meant and why it was being applied to me – whereas no one seemed interested in what I had actually done, namely synthesize a couple of chemical investigations concerning residual wall-cyanide taken from World-War-II labour camps. The damnation cast upon me did not require any opinion from me to confirm it – I was merely informed. And it wasn’t just our corrupt media, the BBC, Sunday newspapers, radio stations; oh no, it was blogs as well.

Going into my local, or even my gym, I felt as if some Mark of Cain had been branded onto my forehead. I had done something so awful that we could not even discuss the matter. The Mediaeval crime of Heresy was back alive and well, even if I was not going to be tortured to recant. From *The Observer* to *Private Eye*, from the *Metro* to the *Morning Star*, from the *Jewish Chronicle* to the *Evening Standard*, readers perused the shocking news about my awful heresy, with me being allowed little or no right of reply.

I had long noticed how collective hate against the “Enemy” seemed to be the deepest emotion, collectively speaking, the British people got to experience, whereby for example during the Cold War one could be intensively damned if one did not sufficiently hate the Russians, Reds or Communists. NB, “holocaust” was then used in its proper sense, “the nuclear holocaust,” with no upper-case “H,” and meant a *fiery* process.

Then in 2009 I wrote a book about the new “enemy” of Islamic terrorists, explaining how this had been fabricated by the Establishment to warrant more wars. This got me further ethically damned as an “apologist for terror.” The media could not say why I was investigating the London bombings – *i.e.* writing the definitive book on the subject<sup>14</sup> – so I was averred to enjoy a “ghoulish” interest in the dead.

The blessing which Jesus Christ promised to the peacemakers may finally come to them, but in the meantime, they are likely to get damned in a war-maker civilization like our own, where hating and fearing the correct enemy is a primary requirement of being a good citizen. That demonizing process is essential, in order that a politician standing up on his hind legs can bray about the “enemy” and thereby call for more military expenditure, a new war, more trashing of our democratic liberties etc. – as Adam Curtis

---

<sup>14</sup> N. Kollerstrom, *Terror on the Tube: Behind the Veil of 7/7. An Investigation*, 2009.  
[www.terroronthetube.co.uk](http://www.terroronthetube.co.uk).



described in that BBC classic trilogy *The Power of Nightmares*.<sup>15</sup> But this rhetoric does a lot more than start new wars: it closes down your frontal-lobe capacity for higher reflective thought and erases what possibility we might have had, collectively, to ponder what it means to be human.

We here try to wonder, which Plato said was the beginning of philosophy, to open the gates of wonder. Please do not regard me as an expert, as you peruse these chapters. Maybe put some brown paper over the book's cover, or just read it as an eBook. We here look at the primal myth that keeps this nightmare, death-in-life Eternal-War civilization going. Why does the word "Nazi" conjure up images of hate far worse than any modern enemy image, as if the War had just ended yesterday instead of almost eighty years ago? I, as your guide through this minefield, am a mere science historian, struggling to seek out primary-source data on this matter.

The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps. This is considered to be absolutely forbidden. How strange is that? After having been a member of my college for 15 years, I was thrown out with one day's warning, having been given no opportunity to defend myself, a fact announced on its website.<sup>16</sup> What I had done was so terrible that it could not announce what my crime was: I felt like Faust caught making his pact with the devil. The British media had carte blanche for their character-assassination.<sup>17</sup> Fortunately, a few friends could still bring themselves to talk to me.

I majored in the History and Philosophy of Science precisely because I believed that we are a science-based civilization, and that therefore controversial aspects of historic science and technology should be critiqued and studied. But generally, this seemed a crusty academic discipline about to disappear into oblivion under challenges from more exciting college courses.

One day it dawned upon me that there was a chemical angle to "the Holocaust," because a simple chemical reaction had taken place in walls where cyanide gas had been used in World War II. I understood that young men had gone out, illegally chipped away bits of old wall, then had their

---

<sup>15</sup> 2004 BBC Documentary series, *The Power of Nightmares: The Rise of the Politics of Fear*: on YouTube.

<sup>16</sup> UCL, April 2008: "The views expressed by Dr Kollerstrom are diametrically opposed to the aims, objectives and ethos of UCL, such that we wish to have absolutely no association with them or with their originator."

<sup>17</sup> I was "promoting the Nazi agenda" according to a centre-page *Observer* article by Nick Cohen, "When Academics lose their power of Reason" (May 4, 2008), to which I was allowed no right of reply. It expressed a death-wish against me; that I needed to be stuffed and placed next to the effigy of Jeremy Bentham at UCL. (Bentham has been described as the "spiritual founder" of University College London; editor's remark.)

careers terminated by what they found out. I was intrigued by the permanence of the iron-cyanide bond, which promised a fairly simple approach to finding out what had happened, eighty years ago. Naively, I did not apprehend that what I reckoned or hoped to be a scientific question was apparently more like a deeply religious one.

As a founder-member of the dynamic 9/11 “truth” movement in London, I liked the people there and their angle on world affairs. I don’t know much about politics: I don’t read the papers or watch television, and I try to forget the names of politicians. I would learn at that group about current events, and hear experts – for that is what they were – debating the apocalyptic and ever-mysterious 9/11 event. Then in 2010 the group broke up, and I found myself being blamed for this and banned from their webforum. This damnation wasn’t because of anything I had said during the meetings, but because of something which they had discovered that I believed relating to events of eighty years ago in Eastern Europe. This turned out to be vastly more important than any mere discussion about 9/11, because it was totally fundamental. Well, if it was so important, could we not discuss the subject? No, it turned out that we couldn’t: the group did not wish to discuss so terrible a topic! After I was expelled, the group disintegrated, for there was nothing further it could do.<sup>18</sup> The pressure of not being allowed to debate the subject, which was so awful that I had to be expelled, kind of made it impossible to meet any more. That’s why the two UK 9/11 truth websites both have disclaimers – in case you’re interested – asserting that no Holo-debate is permitted.

Hundreds of people – or maybe thousands, it’s hard to be sure – are in jail right across Europe<sup>19</sup> for thought crimes, among them for trying to find the truth of what happened eighty years ago, and what calls itself a UK “Truth” movement cannot discuss the topic.

You’re reading a treatise about something in history which never existed, a process in history which never took place. The understanding of this will involve a Copernican revolution. I seem to be in the position of taking away from people their worst nightmare, which has been the very foundation of their Unbelief and denial of Divine Providence, and has given us

---

<sup>18</sup> I became in 2012 the only Briton to have been invited to speak at a US 9/11 truth event, the Vancouver 9/11 symposium. My paper on what hit the 2nd tower is online: [www.donaldfox.wordpress.com/2012/07/01/nick-kollerstroms-vancouver-presentation/](http://www.donaldfox.wordpress.com/2012/07/01/nick-kollerstroms-vancouver-presentation/).

<sup>19</sup> According to official figures published by the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*), 412,442 criminal investigations were launched for “right-wing” thought crimes (officially listed as “propaganda offenses” and “stirring up the people”) during the years from 1994 to and including 2021. Germany has also become the only country in the Western world where defending oneself in court can be unwise, because it risks committing the very offence for which one is charged! Ask Sylvia Stolz (Germar Rudolf, “Discovering Absurdistan,” [www.germarrudolf.com/?p=4134](http://www.germarrudolf.com/?p=4134)).

the comic-book concept of Pure Evil which endlessly enables our civilization to hate the collective Other, the Other-who-is-to-be-bombed.

That concept of Pure Evil has ruined our post-war culture. While being hammered with the Three Synonyms “*Nazi! Anti-Semite! Holocaust-Denier!*” I had cause to reflect upon what Jesus meant with his words about the Beam and Mote: we are required to perceive the view of the Other, who is being demonized.

Europe needs that honest debate, where people are allowed to express their views and conclusions about What Really Happened without continually having false motives attributed to them. Europe has no worthwhile future unless it is prepared to have that debate. In my opinion, Revisionists are now going to win any such debates, which is why they cannot be allowed to take place.

## Plato’s Myth

The old, Platonic question about what is real and what is not has assumed a more ferocious and terrible meaning in this 21st Century. The Platonic image of citizens chained so they only see flickering shadows on the wall comes back to haunt us, does it not?<sup>20</sup> Can we continue to live a life corralled by war-making politicians, given false fears, believing what British/American military intelligence have constructed as a war narrative? This is a *post-Iraq treatise* because only after the trauma of that ghastly war based upon utter lies do we collectively become capable of doubting that the victorious allies administered Justice, pure and impartial, at Nuremberg.

In Plato’s myth, ordinary folk are chained in a gloomy cave and see only shadows, flickering on the wall. They cannot turn around and see the fire which is casting the shadows or the people who are making the shadow-pictures. This famous metaphor acquired a new lease on life with the 1998 film *The Matrix* which had a comparable theme. If any fettered victim were brought out into the sunlight, they would suffer unspeakable pain and take a long time to become accustomed to the light. Conversely, if any of them who had dwelt in sunlight tried to explain the world outside to the cave dwellers, he risked enraging them and being torn to pieces. I suggest this story, from twenty-five centuries ago, has a great deal of relevance to what you are about to read.

---

<sup>20</sup> Book VII of Plato’s *Republic*; for a post-9/11 discussion see Webster Tarpley’s *9/11 Synthetic Terror, Made in USA*, 2004.

Plato believed – some have argued – that any culture required a Primal Myth, which did not however have to be true, a notion which has come to be known as the “noble lie.” Karl Popper rebuked Plato for having done this, in his opus *The Open Society and Its Enemies*.<sup>21</sup> We here try to develop a conversation on this theme, concerning what has to be the deepest, most fervently held belief of our present-day civilization. I say there cannot be a happy future for humankind, so long as this nightmare delusion that people call “The Holocaust” remains in place. This sacred and holy belief, so fervently held and yet undiscussable – the only thing today taught in schools both in history and religion lessons – will hopefully soon exist only in the museum of yesterday’s superstitions.

Current Euro-legislation (see Appendix IV) limits public debate on subjects whose discussion is allegedly liable to provoke violence against a social/ethnic group etc.; which may be another reason for going along with the angle here advocated, whereby one tries to avoid getting caught up in the endless psycho-drama of the “wicked Nazis” and “poor Jews.” A chemical angle has an advantage here: the chemistry of iron is fairly straightforward: the permanence of the ferrocyanide bond *carries the memory* of what happened some eighty years ago. We here seek to *remember what happened* then. Inorganic chemistry has the great advantage that experts are not going to disagree a great deal over it. In Germany the Leuchter Report was permitted to circulate for a while, while other Revisionist texts were and still are strictly banned and burnt.

The focus-on-facts approach here attempted will hopefully enable calm debate or at least debate where the other is still speaking to you after the conversation is over (although I can’t guarantee this). I suggest that the dam is about to break, so you might as well be informed about the matter for when this happens.

Clear, chemical logic drew me into this topic, and that remains the firm ground on which I stand. Simple chemistry isn’t everyone’s favourite topic, but I have put enough into this chapter just in case there are any science historians out there wanting to do their job properly.<sup>22</sup> Not a single science journal in the English-speaking world has ever dealt with this subject nor will any history of science or history of technology journal touch it: the Greatest Lie Ever Told does not die that easily.

I came to check out the once top-secret British wartime intelligence documents, decoded at Bletchley Park and released into the public domain in the late 1990s, decryptions of weekly messages from the German labour camps. Once they were made public, experts had to be wheeled out to ex-

---

<sup>21</sup> So e.g. did Arthur Koestler in *The Sleepwalkers: A History of Man’s Changing Vision of the Universe* (1959), Ch. 4. See Wikipedia, “Noble lie.”

<sup>22</sup> It’s text taken from my CODOH Forum thread “Cyanide Chemistry at Auschwitz,” which has had one hundred and fifty thousand hits (2004).

plain the absence of anything resembling “the Holocaust” in these documents: had British Intelligence somehow “failed” to recognize that “the Holocaust” was going on? Or, do these messages demonstrate rather clearly that no “extermination” process was taking place over the year for which they were intercepted? Some colleagues and I have composed Britain’s only Revisionist website ([www.whatreallyhappened.info](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info)) containing the texts of these decrypts plus helpful graphs and bar-charts, so you don’t even have to go down to Kew Gardens to read them. Normally, the hundreds of mainstream books published about “the Holocaust” ignore this most-reliable and detailed source.

Standing in the Wiener Library in Russell Square, with its thousands or tens of thousands of books about “The Holocaust,” I wondered about my arrogance – if that is the word – in writing one more: moreover, one that was going to disagree with *all of these*. Actually, I was not there to peruse this library, but rather to check out a data source that was just (2013) becoming publicly available: the great International Red Cross database on the German concentration camps, which had been kept and developed for years in the little village of Bad Arolsen in Germany. It had now been fully digitized, and copies were sent there and to other big Holo-centres around the world. I was allowed to peruse it, but to little avail, as we’ll see in Chapter 5.

## A Burgeoning Industry

In today’s Britain, “The Holocaust” is big business, with the Holocaust Educational Trust (HET) receiving over two million pounds a year from the government, and various other UK Holocaust groups now benefitting from taxpayer money. In 2013, the Beth Shalom Holocaust Education Centre in Newark in the East Midlands got a million pounds, and the Holocaust Recalled Group in Swansea received £791,000, while the Lake District Holocaust Project and the Holocaust Survivors Friendship Association in Leeds have both been given around half a million. The HET has managed to get The Holocaust established as a central part of the National Curriculum, so every UK pupil between 11 and 14 has to learn about it: it is now a compulsory subject. Thereby London has become a major centre of Holocaust indoctrination. Prime Minister David Cameron is to chair the new Holocaust Commission; he has pledged to visit Auschwitz, and did not shirk from invoking “the Holocaust” to justify military intervention in Syria (August 2013). Some five million has been pumped into the prestigious Institute of Education’s new Centre for Holocaust Education, with a network

of Beacon Schools in Holocaust education set up across the country, offering them London seminars and trips abroad. The Anne Frank Trust currently has eight travelling exhibitions touring the country, government funded.<sup>23</sup>

More than half of Britain's schools now take part in the HET's "Lessons from Auschwitz" programme, which has sent about 15,000 pupils on their pilgrimage to Auschwitz. The roots of the current boom go back to a 2000 conference in Stockholm when 31 nations agreed to subject their populations to mass compulsory Holocaust teaching – monitored by a body of government academics, bureaucrats and NGOs which call themselves the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance. I guess that's enough, you get the message.

If anyone can figure out how to get a small fraction of one percent of this gravy-train to perform a repeat chemical analysis of cyanide levels in wall-samples from the old labour camp buildings, do let me know; but frankly I doubt whether this kind of factual issue is the "education" which the authorities here have in mind. We are here talking about education *in which doubt is prohibited*, which (in my humble opinion) more resembles trauma-based mind control than traditional British concepts of education. It is inflicted in History, Religion and Drama classes for a start, plus probably also political-correctness or social-awareness classes, making it the most-taught topic in the British educational syllabus.

Should such funding perchance become available, I would endeavour to approach the Holocaust Research Centre at the Royal Holloway College (part of the University of London), as to whether they would participate.

In our time, the sheer extent to which "Holocaust survivors" have been claiming cash from Germany has been progressively undermining the *primal myth* on which the whole story has been based. The totemic figure of Six Million Jews is real, as being the best estimate of the total number of Jews who have *applied for financial reparations from Germany* on the grounds of being a "Holocaust survivor." I believe it is now indisputable that the number of these claimants greatly exceeds the number of Jews that ever lived in nations under German control in World War II – even though the exact numbers themselves remain ever-elusive, as if the authorities were wishing to prevent them emerging into the light of day. These "survivors" who claim to be living testimonies to the Holocaust are, as Robert Faurisson has pointed out, by their sheer numbers more like living testimonies that it never happened.

---

<sup>23</sup> Source: *Occidental Observer* online, F.C. Begbie, "The Holocaust Industry in the UK," October 2013.



*Who tapped the magic wand, at Nuremberg in 1946,  
Whereby ordinary hygiene technology was forgotten  
and replaced by – Everybody's Favourite Nightmare,  
the Human Gas Chambers?*

*Some tribute to the handiwork of British torturers!  
How did the Veil of Amnesia*

*descend over those actual gas chambers –  
Still there today, unvisited and out of bounds,  
glowing a gentle turquoise –  
With all that iron cyanide?*

*Stop, why are you running away,  
Does it hurt too much?*

*Is there a band around your head a-buzzing  
Giving you that awful headache....*

*Control... you will forget these words...  
Zion does not approve...*

*Illusion holds you in its thrall.*

*Hollywood gives you your Good/Evil polarities  
Required by Empire for its wars.*

*The unhealable pain of Europe.  
But No, let's be honest,*

*We really cannot discuss the matter.*

*Let the Light shine in.*

*Let the Shadows of the Night flee away.*

*Let the Spell be broken.*



**Part I:**  
**THE HISTORY**  
**THAT NEVER HAPPENED**



## 1. Reason Unhinged

The word Holocaust means “fiery sacrifice” as an old English word.<sup>24</sup> It cannot possibly mean, for example, death by gassing.

Applied to World War II, it could allude to the effect of the two and a half million tons of bombs which the US and UK dropped onto central Europe, especially Germany. Entering Germany after the war, the victorious Allies saw burnt-out cities like lunar landscapes, and German labour camps with their piles of dead bodies. We can’t take the blame for this, they soon decided.

The Germans had used hygienic gas chambers from 1942 onwards in all of their labour camps, once the typhus epidemics broke out. The insecticide Zyklon worked efficiently to kill bugs, and all clothing and bedding had to go into the gas chambers to keep the epidemics at bay: *i.e.*, they were for disinfection.

But did the British and American public know this? Could these cyanide gas chambers be revamped as nightmare killing machines that killed millions with cyanide gas? After all, British Intelligence had been broadcasting this story through the BBC over Poland since 1942.<sup>25</sup>

This act of amnesia was accomplished at Nuremberg in 1946, using torture. Thereby the Allies were able to claim the moral high ground. Since then, the Powers That Be – whatever you want to call them – have maintained the story despite the *complete absence* of any corroborating physical evidence.

Alarmingly, in the new millennium it appears to be morphing into a compulsory new world religion, supported by burgeoning legislation and mushrooming Holo-temples in capital cities.

At Nuremberg, the foundation was laid for a civilization based upon Horror and Untruth: horror because we were asked to believe that six million Jews were gassed or otherwise killed for no reason whatsoever, and untruth because it never happened. Full-on propaganda began later, maybe during the late 1960s. It’s time now to let the light shine in, now that the marvellous simplicity of the chemical evidence has appeared. High cyanide levels appear in the walls of the still-existing delousing chambers, and this has *not* been replicated in the remains of any so-called “human” gas cham-

---

<sup>24</sup> A Middle-English word, having a Greek origin from *holos* “whole” + *kaustos* “burnt.”

<sup>25</sup> Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, “First reports,” 2000, [www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/xsherlock.pdf](http://www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/xsherlock.pdf); more recent as a book with the same title, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011.

ber. This tends to indicate that mass-homicide cyanide gas chambers have never existed in our world. Frankly, I doubt whether *any* lethal mass gas chambers have existed in human history.

As the cyanide then percolated through those walls eighty years ago, our truth percolates though the solid walls of establishment Denial. The British-American war myths from Nuremberg are toxic to the soul.

## A Triune Concept

No one speaks of a “holocaust” of Native Americans, though nine-tenths of them were wiped out by the white man, nor of a holocaust of Russians and Slavs during World War II,<sup>26</sup> nor of the Congo; or, if you wanted to, it would have a small “h.” “The Holocaust” is a triune concept, and you have to believe all three bits in order not to be a *denier*.

**First**, that an intentional, centrally planned programme existed in Nazi Germany to exterminate one particular race, viz. the Jews. It is uncontroversial to state that no documents whatsoever exist or have to date been found, demonstrating this. To believe, one has to accept that innocent-sounding terms such as “special treatment” (*“Sonderbehandlung”*) carried fiendish meaning; and to ignore all of the evidence that the policy was a territorial one of expulsion.

**Second**, that an especial and unique weapon of mass destruction was used: one which did not exist before the war, nor after the war, but only during it. This worked, you have to believe, in the manner that Auschwitz Camp commandant Rudolf Höss described. After being tortured for three days and three nights by a British army hit-team, Höss finally confessed, and later testified at Nuremberg as to how two thousand naked persons of both genders would be crushed into rooms of about 210 square meters in size, and some granules of “Zyklon B” insecticide thrown through holes in the roof onto the chamber’s floor. It takes a couple of hours for the cyanide gas to evaporate from these granules; however, you have to believe that in twenty minutes at the very latest everyone was dead. Did millions of people die in this unheard-of manner? Or maybe no one?

Not a single diagnosis of death by cyanide poisoning has been ascertained in the German labour camps, nor has any residual cyanide been found in the walls of any of the chambers that are alleged to have been thus used, above normal background levels.

Tons of Zyklon B were used in cyanide gas chambers in the German labour camps, from mid-1942 onwards, for delousing mattresses etc., a technology used since the 1920s. These rather small delousing chambers li-

---

<sup>26</sup> But they do in France: France has as of November 2011 passed *two* Holocaust Denial laws, the second being for the supposed Armenian genocide. Turkey is strenuously objecting to the latter.



censed by the firm Degesch are not normally the ones where human gassing is alleged to have happened.

**Third**, that six million Jews died from this process; you can reduce that to, say, four million, but take it down to one million and you're a "denier."<sup>27</sup> With the Iron Curtain descending and the vast diaspora of Jews from Eastern Europe, such a computation became extremely tricky. Over one million designated "Holo-Survivors" were apparently alive at the turn of the century,<sup>28</sup> sixty years after the event, most receiving lucrative pay-outs from the German Government. From this it would follow, using computations of life-expectancy, that around five million of them were alive at the end of the War. So how many died?<sup>29</sup>

## The Holy Six Million

Shifting national boundaries, the descending Iron Curtain, the Jerusalem authorities refusing to release their census data on total numbers of Jews, the vast diaspora of Jews moving out of Eastern Europe starting in 1938 just before the war, the British Mandate for Palestine collapsing at much the same time which had been preventing Jewish immigration – a host of ill-defined factors make it unfeasible to count the total number of Jews in Europe, before and after World War II. Who is a Jew anyway? It's someone who declares that they are, or that their mother is. A lot of people died in World War II, fifty or sixty million.

The mantric figure of "six million" thrummed its way through the late nineteenth and the Twentieth Century – see the 106 *citations* between 1891 and 1941 in Chapter 10. Here are some of the first few:

- 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: "Russia's population of five million to **six million Jews** [...] about **six million persecuted and miserable wretches**."
- 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are **6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism**."

---

<sup>27</sup> This is *not* the total number of Jews who died in World War II, and at no point are we concerned with attempting such an estimate; the definition of the H is unequivocal as "The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis" (the *Yad Vashem* memorial site, Jerusalem), and this is largely taken to mean: within the "death-camps" (which were, in fact, forced-labor and transit camps).

<sup>28</sup> "The state of Israel claims to have, alive today, nearly one million holocaust survivors." Gordon Duff, *Veterans Today*, Nov. 2010, "Who speaks up for Holocaust Survivors?"

<sup>29</sup> According to Walter Sanning (*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 2015, p. 14), a million Jews died in the Red Army or in Siberian labour camps during WW2. Sanning has 1.1 million Jews "go missing" in WW2, as evaluated by Rudolf, Table 4.1 in "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical analysis," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, p. 194.

- 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: “While there are in Russia and Rumania **six millions of Jews** who are being systematically degraded...”
- 1903 – *New York Times*, 16 May 1903, “More Details of the Kishineff Massacre”: “We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this **holocaust** [...] So long as a ‘civilized’ Government brands **five million** people as a perilous pest which must be slowly **annihilated**, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of **extermination** with knives, axes, and hatches.”
- 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906, “Dr. Paul Nathan’s View of Russian Massacre”: “Startling reports on the condition and future of Russia’s **6,000,000 Jews** were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan... He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government’s studied policy for the ‘**solution**’ of the Jewish question is **systematic and murderous extermination**.”
- 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: “... **poverty, starvation and disease** are the afflictions which now beset the **six million Jews** in that country and Roumania.”
- 1910 – “Russian Jews in Sad Plight,” *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: “the **systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls**,”
- 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: “But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, **complete annihilation for six million people**.”

Starting off as a fundraising ploy in America for suppressed and persecuted Jews in czarist Russia, it ended up in 1945 at Nuremberg as the “Six Million Murdered Jews,” a large part of which are said to have been gassed. It’s a mythic mantra for the number of Jews in Europe, *without anyone being counted*.

A staggering act of amnesia was achieved at Nuremberg, where nobody could show a single gassed body, yet the “gas chambers” and the “Six Million” suddenly became the new mantra. What an achievement, what marvellous collective amnesia, to forget all about the actual purpose of the Zyklon B throughout the German labour camps 1942-1945. Let us hope for open public debate, with moderators who will allow anger, rage and despair, but neither insult nor the accusation of dishonesty.

Franciszek Piper, Director of the Auschwitz museum in the early 1990s when David Cole got to interview him, shockingly reduced the number

who died in the Auschwitz Camp from four million to one, or 1.1 million – and he somehow kept his job. The notice up at Auschwitz saying four million had to be changed (to 1.5 million, so 400,000 more than what Piper claims), but the total remained:

*Six million minus three million equals six million.*

As regards the number of “Holocaust survivors” who are still receiving compensation almost eighty years after the war: around one hundred billion deutschmarks have been given by Germany to alleged H-survivors – it’s a very lucrative gravy-train.<sup>30</sup>

## Bradley Smith’s Challenge

An “official definition” of Holocaust Denial is provided by the American Anti-Defamation League (ADL) for the purpose of suppressing student campus debate.<sup>31</sup> It makes *no mention* of gassing, alluding only to the first and third of the above threefold definition. Students have to believe that six million Jews were “destroyed” by the wicked Nazis.

The branch of the ADL responsible for thus looking after the welfare of American Jewish students is called “Hillel.” Hillel characterizes the Holocaust Denial position as “a propaganda movement which seeks to minimize or deny the reality of the Nazi regime’s systematic mass murder of six million Jews in Europe during World War II.” The hallowed six million figure activates deep levels of conditioning.

For many decades, Hillel’s whole argument about student campus debate, and how to stop it, has revolved around one single person: Bradley Smith, an impoverished elderly gentleman who lived in Mexico and established the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) in 1987.<sup>32</sup> A small team of former Smith volunteers now runs CODOH and its website [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), the world’s primary forum and online library for Revisionist thought and the only one where debate is civil and polite. Smith also used to issue his *Smith’s Report*, a monthly gossip and news journal for Revisionists (herein referred to as *SR*), about who has said what, who is being put in jail etc.<sup>33</sup> Hillel’s budget is \$35 million a year,

---

<sup>30</sup> “In the year 2000 Israel said there were one million holocaust survivors still alive and many are in financial need. That number is corroborated close enough by other Jewish sources... we are left with 3.5 million in 1945 as the minimum number of holocaust survivors... In 2004 Israel issued a more refined number still alive in that year, 1,092,000, for the purpose of actually filing lawsuits.” Matt Giwer, “Israel declares there was no Holocaust Extermination: 27 million Jews survived the holocaust” June 2007; [www.giwersworld.org/holo3/holo-survivors.phtml](http://www.giwersworld.org/holo3/holo-survivors.phtml).

<sup>31</sup> ADL: “Fighting Holocaust Denial in Campus Newspaper Advertisements: a manual for Action”

<sup>32</sup> Bradley Smith died on February 18, 2016, on his 86th birthday.

<sup>33</sup> Four or five Revisionist journals are available online: *Smith’s Report* is on the CODOH site; the new Journal *Inconvenient History* has its own site (I’ve had a couple of articles

and its entire “Manual for Action” on this topic used to focus on what to do when Bradley Smith tried to put an advertisement in a campus journal: how not to discuss the subject, how to appear as being hurt and offended, that sort of thing.

Bradley Smith has devised a challenge of marvellous simplicity, inviting anyone “to provide, with proof, the name of one person who was killed in a gas chamber at Auschwitz.”<sup>34</sup> Until he passed away, he kept publishing this challenge in newspaper ads and letters. Nobody could reply to this – of course, for an obvious reason. So, the Hillel briefing is concerned with how to deal with this and other challenges, without actually being prepared to debate anything. For example, if the disaster of a Bradley Smith ad had appeared, if all measures had failed to prevent this, then:

*“If the newspaper does not denounce the ad, write a concise op-ed or letter to the editors stating that the systematic extermination of the Jewish people and the murder of six million Jews is a fact and is not debatable.”*

A fact that is not debatable? Yes indeed: how did we ever get into a situation where facts are not debatable? Has the humanistic-rational-enlightenment era that began with Descartes, Spinoza, Locke etc., whereby rational men and women were meant to be able to debate and thereby reach agreement upon what was true – has that now come to an end?

Bradley Smith noted, “This Hillel Manual is meant to teach Jewish students how to suppress, censor and control debate about the Holocaust question,” adding that Hillel’s national office “is committed to the suppression and censorship of Revisionist arguments on some 500 campuses in America.”<sup>35</sup> Hillel’s guide advises on how to transform debate into insult, by call-

in it); there is also the now-defunct *Journal of Historical Review* ([www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/](http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/)) plus the American *Barnes Review* which has quite a few back issues online. *The Barnes Review* featured an account on me being chucked out of my College written by Lady Michèle Renouf (July 2008), “First-hand Report on Persecution of a Scholar,” where she described me as “a real, live victim of ‘the holocaust.’” During the years 2011-2014, *The Barnes Review* also published a dozen *Holocaust Handbooks* on the subject (all of which, however, have been replaced by newer editions through Castle Hill by now). *The Revisionist* lasted only four years, also online: it bit the dust when its editor Germar Rudolf was arrested and deported.

<sup>34</sup> Bradley Smith first issued this challenge in February 2008 but found that no one would reply. Its initial form was: “Can you provide the name of one individual... who was intentionally killed in a German ‘gas chamber’?” He sent it to recognised experts like Deborah Lipstadt and Norman Finkelstein.

<sup>35</sup> *Smith’s Report*, March 2010. For three decades Bradley Smith called “for an open debate on the topic on U.S. college campuses. Though no such debate has yet taken place, his tireless efforts to give sanity a chance have left the Holocaust industry looking increasingly ridiculous... Holocaust Industry fanatics routinely slander Smith, disrupt his speaking engagements, keep him on the brink of financial ruin, and threaten to kill him, his wife and his children.” M. Smith, “Dogma, Double Standards and Doubt,” *Smith’s Report*, April 2010.

ing it “hate-speech” or “anti-Semitism.” But we should refuse to allow such guardians of the Holo-Faith to back off from the whole gassing scenario in their definition of “Denial,” merely because they are about to lose the whole argument.

As regards its mantra of “six million Jews,” Chapter 10 cites 106 such media accounts, over the period from 1891 to 1941, and all about Jews under threat or dying or being tormented in one way or another, all appearing *before* the claimed Jewish Holocaust is said to have started. They come from a time before anyone could possibly have totted up the dead from World War II. Many even predated the war itself and even Hitler’s rise to power. This list indicates how the six-million figure kept being cited through the late 1800s and the first half of the Twentieth Century as alluding, in a general sort of way, to the number of Jews living in Russia or Eastern Europe.

Hillel gives no hint to college students as to where they should turn for evidence concerning the six million figure, if indeed they should turn anywhere at all, but does affirm that a “collection of archival material” resides at the Yad Vashem museum in Jerusalem. That is sort of the case (Chapter 5), whereas authentic archival material concerning the World War II labour camps as collected by the International Red Cross resides in the Bad Arolsen archive in north Germany.

The Hillel statement is a sterling tribute to the power of one dogged, under-funded truth-campaigner. Bradley Smith has to be up there with the heroes:<sup>36</sup> Fred Leuchter, Germar Rudolf, Robert Faurisson and David Cole.

## The Power of Taboo

Humanity wants to believe the dreadful story, very much resembling the Greek legend of a Hellmouth where one could descend to Hades. I’d like to see visitors to Auschwitz allowed to see a fumigation gas chamber with its blue, blue walls – and the swimming pool. Yes, the swimming pool. It’s still there – out of bounds, of course, to normal scheduled visits. I had the temerity to describe it as “elegant” and – worse – to indicate that it was used by the inmates on weekends. A swarm of bloggers denounced me for an indescribable callousness and hardness of heart for so belittling the dead. Should I not “recant,” concerned friends asked me? Well, excuse me, as a science historian I like to rely on concrete, physical evidence that is really there, as a record of the past.<sup>37</sup>

---

<sup>36</sup> For Bradley Smith and David Cole debating with a TV audience back in 1994 see the video *Holocaust debate with David Cole* (made by “Denierbud”). It’s hard to recall any public debate on the topic since that event.

<sup>37</sup> There were two people who helped me to preserve my sanity by listening to my story. One was James Thring, who runs the “Ministry of Peace,” which I support; the other was Lady Michèle Renouf, who interviews people around Europe put in jail for their beliefs.





**Illustration 1:** The growing cancer of Holocaust dictatorship in Europe. Dark: countries where Holocaust dissent is illegal, with the year given when the respective law was enacted. Grey: countries where denial is illegal only if done together with mocking or denigrating the Jews.

Spain changed its law prohibiting Holocaust Denial in 2011 to allow denial (only justifying genocide is prohibited), but Hungary then passed such a law. In 2014, Russia passed a law of this type, and so did Canada in 2022. Italy enacted a vague anti-denial law in 2016, but the world’s most prolific Revisionist, the Italian Carlo Mattogno, has never been prosecuted there. The UK created case law in 2017 with a court ruling that public Holocaust denial in conjunction with disparaging or mocking the victims is “grossly offensive” and therefore a violation of the 2003 Communications Act.<sup>38</sup> Laws with similar approaches exist in Portugal and Greece. So, if we

I came within her radar upon being thrown out of my College. Both wanted to hear about my view on how the Leuchter and Rudolf investigations supported each other. Soon after, the Zionically-funded *Searchlight* came out with a big article on how they had found three “Nazis” in the UK: yes, they meant us three.

<sup>38</sup> This concerns the sentencing of British songwriter Alison Chabloz for her satirical songs



don't count Italy, Portugal, Greece and the UK, there are currently 18 European nations where proclamation of the normal working of hygiene technology in World War II is a crime (see Illustration 1).<sup>39,40</sup>

I thought a "taboo" was something that anthropologists found in darkest Africa. But, here is a sociology lecturer's take on the subject.<sup>41</sup>

*"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz' [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] is ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo free society' still preserves. [...] While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist' [denial] texts about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elementary' a way (including the comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared for nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred."*

Anyone wanting to put the definite article "the" before the word "Holocaust," and spell it with a capital "H," *should* be, I suggest, alluding to the extermination of some fifty million or so Native Americans, around 9/10th of their total population, while the puny European holocausts by comparison should be spelt with a small "h." Whether or not genocide has taken place in Europe should be debated.<sup>42</sup>

## The Primary Affirmation

"The Holocaust" is a steel trap that closes – clunk! – terminating discussion. You get a brief sound bite if you're lucky. We here endeavour to move

---

on the Holocaust; see <https://alisonchabloz.com/2019/02/14/holocaust-trials-another-harsh-but-predictable-ruling/>; in contrast to this, the world's most productive revisionist media publishers, Castle Hill Publishers of Uckfield, East Sussex, have never been under any criminal investigation for their revisionist activities.

<sup>39</sup> See Appendix IV for whether your legal rights to freedom of expression may afford protection against these national Holocaust-denial laws.

<sup>40</sup> Not on the map is Israel, which passed its Holocaust Denial law in 1986. Spain used to have such a law for a short while, but the Spanish High Court revoked it. Cf. somewhat outdated J. Bellinger, "The Prohibition of Holocaust Denial," *Smith's Report*, Sept 2009; [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust\\_denial](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_denial); [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws\\_against\\_Holocaust\\_denial](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial).

<sup>41</sup> Quote from sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp, in Germar Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 11; original in: Robert Hepp, "Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978," in: Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*. Hohenrain Verlag, Tübingen 1994, p. 140.

<sup>42</sup> There was the Albigenian crusade during the 13th century where whole communities in southern France were wiped out, which you might view as genocide?

away from a futile and perpetual discourse, concerning the “wicked Nazis” and “poor Jews.” Rational, scientific debate has become possible because the two chemical investigations are concordant and support each other: those of Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf.

I suggest a simple, primary affirmation. Try using it as a miasma-dispelling incantation:

*“Mass human cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history.”*

The affirmation here is that normal hygiene technology functioned in an ordinary, normal manner in the German labour camps: *that is the core essence* of what is today meant by “Holocaust denial.”

When the Holo-topic arises, people will affirm that six million died, didn’t they? Maybe you ought to resist the temptation to comment – that figure is a holy and sacred icon for our civilization, and once you “deny” it, your opportunity for debate can be quite suddenly over – you have suddenly become the wicked Holocaust Denier, and how could you be so callous? It may be wiser to reply: “Well, they didn’t die from cyanide poisoning.” It may also be wise to avoid having your view expressed as “no Jews were gassed.” That’s why the word “cyanide” has to be there in the “primary affirmation” above. One-third were (traditionally) gassed by Diesel fumes.

The German army’s truck fleet ran mainly on Diesel fuel, not petrol, and Diesel exhaust *isn’t actually lethal*: it would just have given everybody a very bad headache. *One Third of the Holocaust* is a powerful three-hour online video documentary about the topic.<sup>43</sup> But maybe that is better kept as a *second stage* in the argument. Don’t ask people to accept too much, all at once.

## 2. Illusion versus Reality

We’ve seen how the concept people call “Holocaust-Denial” means an affirmation concerning the manner in which normal hygiene technology worked, namely the opposite of what was affirmed at Nuremberg in 1946 – by US/UK military “intelligence” – whereby merely producing a can of Zyklon was taken as evidence of mass human gassing. A remarkable act of amnesia was then accomplished over the hygiene technology which used this product – which later became defunct as DDT replaced it.

---

<sup>43</sup> If you like *One Third of the Holocaust* (YouTube, 2013) by “Denierbud” in San Francisco, you’ll also like his newer video, *Auschwitz: the Surprising Hidden Truth*; see the video section at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

The ethically damned “denier” is one who realizes that, in response to the arrival of typhus epidemics in the German labour camps in 1942, delousing technology was installed throughout all of the German labour camps, so that safe-to-use cyanide gassing technology killed bugs in all clothing and bedding put into them; and that it didn’t have any other use – there’s the rub.

We’ll aim to get a closer focus on this matter in Chapter 5, from a bit of number-crunching, showing that, following the arrival of Zyklon in mid-1942, mortality of Jews at Auschwitz went down, not up. As a former maths schoolteacher, I need to have some proper raw data to grapple with. The virtue of the British Intelligence decrypts gathered at Bletchley Park is their status as an unquestionable primary source.

But in addition, a metaphysical issue here strangely appears, which turns out to be far from merely a matter of discussing the figures, the data. Oh no, don’t you realize – and here we have the *gassed-on-arrival* axiom – Jews arriving at the camps were *not* registered, were *not* tattooed with a number, but were quickly gassed, their bodies incinerated and ashes thrown into the Vistula River. This you will find in the great Holo-textbooks. This can increase the numbers by a factor of, say, twenty: *a factor of twenty!* But is it legitimate, or does Occam’s Razor<sup>44</sup> need to be applied here? In due time, we may hope to find out. In the meantime, we hope that this book is more firmly based upon primary-source data than any other book on the subject you are likely to come across; and less reliant on stories, films etc.

With my training as a science historian, I must give priority to physical-material and primary-source documentary evidence, and if you don’t like that, put this book down now!

## The Alleged Duality of Zyklon B

Auschwitz is the spiritual centre of our modern world, a place of awesome pilgrimage. Planeloads of British schoolchildren, government-subsidized, are flown there every year. They return humbled, mesmerized and filled with fear – and with disgust, if not hatred, for the Germans.

Only at Auschwitz, in the Main Camp and in the Birkenau Camp, and nowhere else in the world, is there evidence for *two kinds* of Nazi gas chambers to be found that are spatially separated.<sup>45</sup> Remains of the delous-

---

<sup>44</sup> “Entities are not to be multiplied without necessity”; see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Occam%27s\\_razor](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Occam%27s_razor).

<sup>45</sup> The orthodoxy claims that the Zyklon-B delousing chambers in the Stutthof and Majdanek Camps were also used for mass murder, so that their cyanide-laden, blue-stained walls serve the orthodoxy to “prove” both events (cf. the books by J. Graf and C. Matogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof* and *Concentration Camp Majdanek*). There are four small circulation delousing chambers at the Dachau Camp, whose walls were painted

ing chambers exist, whose walls, saturated with iron cyanide, have a charming turquoise-blue hue, but only ethically damned Revisionists seek them out. Remains exist of buildings which – the big Holocaust textbooks claim – was where IT took place, the nightmare technology of mass-destruction using cyanide gas; that which had never existed before World War II, nor after it. These remains *always fail to show* any significant elevation of wall-cyanide above normal, background levels.

An estimated thirty million have passed through the homicidal “gas chamber” by the Auschwitz Main Camp. How strange that the tourist queue continues even after David Cole showed that it had been “reconstructed” under the aegis of a Stalinist Polish government in 1947, after the war. This brilliant young Jew made his classic 1991 video on Auschwitz, which everyone should watch.<sup>46</sup> A part of that large chamber used to be a washroom. Its floor still has a large drain in the middle – what more do you want?

The actual German cyanide-operated fumigation gas chambers tend to be closed and out of bounds to tourists. The more-modern ones among them, the circulation fumigation cubicles as installed at Dachau, were developed and licensed by the “Degesch” Company.<sup>47</sup> The Degesch experts were proud of their safe operating procedure, whereby operators did not even need a gas mask. After being “Zykloned” for an hour or two, clothing and bedding would be hung out to air for any remaining cyanide gas in them to blow out.

The storybook gas chambers were imagined in April 1946 at Nuremberg, when the Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höss, *after having been tortured for three days and three nights*, and after his family had been

with an impermeable coating preventing the walls from accumulating cyanide and thus from turning blue. The homicidal gas chamber on display at the Dachau Camp is said to have been used at most for a test gassing, but even that is doubtful, considering that the absurd equipment of that room makes that claimed use unlikely. (See the passages on Dachau in the second part of F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; see also G. Rudolf’s documentary *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained (Part 1)* at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)).

<sup>46</sup> Two recommended videos on the topic are the David Cole video (1992), plus *Holocaust, Hate Speech, and Were the Germans So Stupid?* (2012) by Anthony Lawson (all at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)). After being forced by a Jewish hit-team to recant, David Cole vanished for many years, and everyone wondered what had happened to him; then he returned (2013) as David Stein, averring his beliefs had not changed! (See David Cole, *Republican Party Animal*, 2014.) For this diverting tale, see Kevin Barrett’s account on *Veterans Today* ([www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/](http://www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/)).

<sup>47</sup> Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingbekämpfung, German Company for Pest Control. The inmate reception building at the Auschwitz Main Camp was planned to have 19 such chambers, but that plan was later dropped in favour of the world’s first microwave facility, which was used at Auschwitz to save the lives of inmates by killing pest and microbes. See W. Wallwey, “Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz”, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (note 29), pp. 305-329, here pp. 311-327. I get briefly back to this in Chapter 13.

threatened, “confessed” to killing two and a half million Jews using cyanide gas. The cyanide gas was poured through openings in the ceiling, he explained, and everyone was dead in fifteen minutes.<sup>48</sup> The clear, defining feature of his story was its *physical impossibility*. It did not become public knowledge that Höss had been tortured until 1983, and so a generation believed that Höss’s story was genuine.<sup>49</sup>

In 1988, Fred Leuchter sampled the walls of Auschwitz and had their cyanide contents measured, indicating the very-high levels present in the blue delousing chamber walls.<sup>50</sup> After that, the big Holocaust textbooks had to start arguing for a *dual-use policy*, whereby some of the Zyklon went to delousing chambers in order to save lives, while the rest went to homicidal gas chambers for taking lives. I’ve never met anyone who believed this view. On the ethically damned Revisionist view – for expressing which one can be jailed in eighteen European nations<sup>51</sup> – the Zyklon was used for what it said on the can, viz. delousing, the alleged homicidal gas chambers having been either washrooms or morgues.

This latter view implies that the three victor nations, Russia, America and Britain, collaborated together at Nuremberg to fabricate the horror-illusion, which would enable the US/UK to gain the post-war moral high ground, even after incinerating the German cities with two million tons of bombs. People were loath to believe that such a thing could have happened – until maybe after Iraq, when we saw how British-American intelligence

<sup>48</sup> What Höss actually said, on the morning of 15 April 1946 at Nuremberg, was that everyone was dead 3-15 minutes after sprinkling the Zyklon – with the Sonderkommando members entering half an hour later to drag the stiffes out!

<sup>49</sup> In 1983, Rupert Butler described the capture in his *Legions of Death* (Arrow Books, London, 1983, acknowledgments page and pp. 234-238). The book does not apprehend the significance of what it described, viz. that the torture of Höss *created* his confession: that insight fell to Prof. Faurisson, who published his account in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986-87), pp. 389-403: “How the British Obtained the Confession of Rudolf Höss.” Höss was arrested on 11 March; then the torture began. On 14 March at 2 am Höss signed an 8-page “confession.” Then on the 15 April the Assistant Prosecutor at Nuremberg read out the supposed confession by Höss, and Faurisson spoke: “On that day was launched a lie of world-wide dimensions: the lie of Auschwitz.” For a detailed documentation of how Höss’s family was threatened and tormented to reveal Höss’s whereabouts, and on how Höss was subsequently arrested and tortured, as well as a thorough analysis of his many absurd and contradictory postwar testimonies see C. Mattogno, R. Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>50</sup> Guards patrolled the snowy walls of the Majdanek disinfection chamber in February 1988, preventing Fred from taking any samples. He returned home having only one single wall-sample from a delousing chamber. Yet, that sufficed to bring a world focus of attention upon them – they had been successfully written out of history until then. Germar Rudolf, who also did some research at Auschwitz a few years later, in contrast sampled quite a bit from these chambers, which is why their two surveys complemented each other so well.

<sup>51</sup> Austria, Belgium, Czechia, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxemburg, Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Rumania, Slovakia, Switzerland.



had fabricated the Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) lie without a tremor of conscience. Only then, I suggest, does it start to dawn upon the world that the notion of big homicidal gas chambers was the original WMD hoax.

I'm used to expressing offbeat views, but only on this topic do I encounter a frightening wall of silence. People just do not want to discuss the duality: on the one hand the actual fumigation gas chambers, which really functioned in a normal, humdrum manner – which no one in the UK is interested in, and which the media are certainly not about to start discussing – and on the other hand, hovering like a nightmare-hallucination around these, are the phantom gas chambers in which people allegedly perished by the million, and in which everyone is required to believe with a fearsome intensity. The former have a concrete location and normal design structure, e.g. a heating unit to make the Zyklon granules release their cyanide gas swiftly.

Thus, the delousing chambers were installed into all of the German labour camps in 1942, halfway through the war, because that was the year in which the great epidemic of typhus arrived and people started dying like flies. Standard Holocaust texts state that “the gas chambers” started to work in 1942 and 1943. If you wanted to gas millions of Jews, would you really wait until halfway through the war before starting? Their story has to begin then, because the supply of massive quantities of the Zyklon to the actual gas chambers began exactly then. The gassing stories started to be fed back into Poland by the BBC in 1942. Once belief in the illusion had been made legally compulsory at Nuremberg in 1946, memory of the actual use of the Zyklon faded away.

The average level of cyanide measured in the delousing chamber walls has come out at around five thousand parts per million, which is half of one percent. Whereas, in contrast, the mean background level of cyanide in kitchens, bedrooms etc. in the labour camps came to two parts per million.<sup>52</sup> The mean level in samples taken from the rooms which allegedly functioned as homicidal gas chambers comes out at between two and three parts per million. That alludes to the total content of iron cyanide, where each average comes from a dozen or so samples – chiselled out from historic walls that were *standing during World War II*.<sup>53</sup> The chemistry shows *no significant difference* between cyanide in samples taken from the alleged (tourist) gas chambers and the control levels in samples taken from innocuous buildings.

---

<sup>52</sup> This means, the weight of iron cyanide is 0.0002% or 2mg/kg (milligrams per kilogram) or 2µg/g (micrograms per gram) of the weight of the brickwork.

<sup>53</sup> See my “Three Interesting Numbers” ([www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=13060](http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=13060)) or “The Walls of Auschwitz,” [www.codoh.com/library/document/675/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/675/).



The textbooks have long committed themselves to where the human (cyanide) gas chambers were allegedly located. Wall samples have been taken and measured; it's been done. Iron in the walls holds onto the cyanide for centuries – that's why we Revisionists win the argument.

A phantom was fabricated for the people to fear. "Military intelligence" practices this damnable art, damnable because it uses media outlets which people are brought up to believe they can trust. It ratifies the war. Nuremberg was called a "Military tribunal," and it had been given that structure so that the defeated Nazis could not have an opportunity to justify themselves or present their arguments, or have proper legal counsel. The military were controlling the arguments, with newly made-up crimes retrospectively applied just for the occasion. In this situation, the philosopher distinguishes between what is real and what is illusory, for which he does not expect gratitude.

## Your Favourite Nightmare

*"After three days of torture and sleep deprivation, flogged after every answer, naked and forcibly alcoholized, the first interrogation came about under 'striking evidence,' as Höss reported later: 'I have no idea what is in that confession, even though I signed it. The alcohol and the whip were too much for me.'"* —Fritjof Meyer<sup>54</sup>

Not only are the modern-style fumigation chambers with sophisticated equipment too small for the imagined story, but their delicate apparatus would easily have been smashed to bits by desperate, dying humans. So what do "they" really look like, you ask? That's easy to answer: they have never existed, they are a nightmare-hallucination of the same status as the satanic witches' sabbaths used to convict witches centuries earlier. But to describe the *actual* German gas chambers: these are a humdrum affair, seemingly of interest to no one in England:

1. They were ten cubic metres in volume.
2. They were manufactured under the license of the Degesch firm, which was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie trust, which also owned the patent for Zyklon B.
3. They blew hot air onto the Zyklon granules to evaporate the hydrogen cyanide gas.
4. They had a fan to circulate the gas inside the chamber.

---

<sup>54</sup> Fritjof Meyer, *Osteuropa*, May 2002, p. 639 ([www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html](http://www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html)); English at [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)); see also Santiago Alvarez, "British Torture: What Does It Mean for Revisionism?," *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 31 October 2012 ([www.codoh.com/library/document/5404/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/5404/)); see also Ian Cobain, *Cruel Britannia*, 2012.

5. They afterwards vented out the cyanide gas and replaced it with fresh air.
6. They often had a washing line outside, so after “Zykloning” the clothes and mattresses for an hour or two, they were put out to air.
7. Four delousing chambers of this kind exist to this day at the Dachau camp.

Admit it – that is the first description of German gas chambers you have ever read! You can’t have humans tossed into them. The former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss came up with a different story, which all the world now believes in – a tribute to the efficacy of British torture techniques.

Höss’s story, given at Nuremberg on 15 April 1946, was of long, thin rooms, with one or two thousand entering at a time, believing they were shower units; naked and mixed sexes, of course, as one expects from a nightmare hallucination; then Zyklon B was dumped through holes in the ceiling. After twenty minutes at the latest, everyone was dead. On the other hand, a number of other witnesses claimed that, instead of water, cyanide gas came out of the shower heads! That was actually the first version of the story invented as early as 1942,<sup>55</sup> but as Zyklon granules could not easily produce such gas, the granules being slow-release and the resulting gas not being under any pressure, later tellings had the granules tumble down hollow columns protruding through the roof, etc.

That is the myth which created Israel – British wartime atrocity propaganda elevated to a transcendent plane... *of a world religion*.

The alleged procedure has to be based upon the confession of Rudolf Höss, because he is the primary source of the story. At Nuremberg the vanquished German war leaders were in bewilderment and denial over the story they were told concerning mass gassing. However much they were grilled, they still wouldn’t accept it. Only the *Kommandant* of Auschwitz affirmed that it had happened: he gave to his torturers their story.

A weapon of mass destruction was thereby envisaged. Initial stories had them in Germany, but because those sites could be visited easily, they were quickly ridiculed into absurdity. Only on the inaccessible other side of the Iron Curtain could the nightmare image endure – in storyland. Höss’s story kept changing with each retelling, as one would expect from a nightmare dream sequence, beginning with cyanide gas emerging from shower pipes

<sup>55</sup> In a letter allegedly written in Auschwitz Camp dated August 29, 1942, as published in “Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj” (Auschwitz concentration camp in the light of the Polish Governmental Delegation in the country), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie* (Auschwitz Notebooks), Special Edition I, Auschwitz 1968, p. 43; on the various early – and evidently mendacious – rumors spread about Auschwitz see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the “Gas Chamber” Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

and ending with the granules of Zyklon B being dropped through three or so holes in the roof. Eventually there were columns through which the granules fell onto the floor or were hoisted in and out in baskets.

But one thing remained constant through each re-telling, namely that all of the victims, usually a couple of thousand in one large room, would be dead in twenty minutes at the latest, usually even much faster. He never saw any left alive, Höss declared. Höss was surely salvaging his own conscience by constructing a story so manifestly impossible – yet the world believed it.<sup>56</sup>

A difficulty with the idea of several million Jews gassed by Germans in World War II comes from the *kinetics of gas evaporation and dissipation*. The liquid hydrogen cyanide in the Zyklon granules boils at 25.7°C. For a lethal effect, it would have to evaporate into a gas, which would then have to dissipate throughout a large chamber. Höss's story has two thousand or somewhat less persons enter a large room, thirty metres or so in length. If it happened on a cold winter's day, then the evaporation could take longer than an hour, and the dissipation even longer than that. That is the core of the impossibility of the alleged weapon of mass destruction. It couldn't have operated the way it is claimed.<sup>57</sup>

But maybe, you say, it did indeed take longer, say a couple of hours for everyone inside to die? The problem here is that you have to have an air-tight room for this process to work at all, without all the evil Nazis outside being gassed also. And it will not escape your attention that, if you could somehow cram a couple of thousand persons into one single large room, they would all have died from asphyxiation long before the slowly evaporating, dissipating cyanide gas got to them at, let's say, 500 parts per million. Plus, it would be infinitely easier to extract the tangled mess of dead bodies, if they were not all mixed up with cyanide granules still releasing their cyanide. In other words, one could have calmly awaited the death of those locked up inside with no need to use the dreaded Zyklon at all.

But maybe, you say, they just poured in more and more Zyklon until they had "enough"? Well, in order to reach high concentrations of the gas swiftly using Zyklon B but without a hot-air fan evaporating the poison, so much would be necessary that one would end up having concentrations near the pellets exceeding 6% by volume, beyond which point the air-gas mixture is explosive, and the whole thing could blow up, from one spark of

---

<sup>56</sup> In contrast, a real order given by Höss (Aug. 12, 1942), while he was the Kommandant at Auschwitz, stated: "on opening rooms used for [disinfestation] gassing, SS [men] not wearing masks must wait at least five hours and keep at a distance of at least 15 meters from the chamber." J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, p. 201.

<sup>57</sup> Paul Grubach, "The Non-Existent 'Auschwitz Gas Chambers' of Deborah Lipstadt and Robert Jan van Pelt," 2006, on [www.codoh.com/library/document/966/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/966/).

a shoe's nail on the concrete floor or a ring scratching along a wall (as Fred Leuchter pointed out).<sup>58</sup> Remember that the cremation furnaces were probably next door, so you cannot have an explosive gas mixture anywhere near it.

But maybe, you say, they did have fans and heaters to speed up the evaporation and dissipation, as they existed in the Degesch circulation devices? If the story were true, German engineers certainly would have come up with a solution like it, but not a single piece of material, documentary or anecdotal evidence points in that direction. Talking about the alleged equipment of these rooms – or the lack thereof – brings us to the question of where did the hellish nightmare take place? It would have to be in shower-rooms or morgues, take your choice.

A so-called “Holocaust denier” is one who *does not believe in the use of torture*. Rudolf Höss was seized by a British army hit team and tortured until he gave his torturers the story they wanted. It was staggeringly successful; all the world soon believed. He apologized to his wife for what he had said,<sup>59</sup> and he also had a conversation with the journalist Moritz von Schirmeister who was sitting behind him in a car during a transfer from one prison to another, telling him how his confession had come to be.<sup>60</sup> But the Jewish psychologist who interviewed Höss in prison believed that his story was the truth. Höss stayed with his story.

A civilized nation is one which does not believe in the use of torture to extract truth. Or rather, which does not believe in the use of torture, *period*. When Gandhi was asked what he thought of Western civilization, he replied that he thought it *would be* a good idea. British Intelligence persistently uses torture and equally denies using it, and of late the US/UK has developed the horrific practice of flying suspects, usually Muslims, to other countries which have to do the torturing on behalf of the US/UK. Going back a few centuries, Lord Macaulay has been criticized for his essay upon Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor of England in Elizabethan times, where he described Bacon as gathering information from a victim who was being tortured; and even that he knew the information to be false while he was getting it.

---

<sup>58</sup> On the controversy surrounding the explosivity of Zyklon fumes see Germar Rudolf's presentation *Is Zyklon B Explosive?*, <https://codoh.com/library/document/is-zyklon-b-explosive/en/>.

<sup>59</sup> David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, (online) p. 246: Höss's letter of apology to his wife for his bogus confession (not delivered).

<sup>60</sup> Moritz von Schirmeister was travelling in a car to Nuremberg with Rudolf Höss 31 March 1946 and the two were able to talk freely. In a two-page statement Herr Schirmeister recalled Höss's words to him: “Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not.” Höss was hanged in April 1947. (NB: the documentary evidence for this quote has been challenged by “Holocaust Controversies.”)

That is the crux of the matter. A nightmare delusion has come into our world – to poison the language of discourse, to legitimate war and extinguish hope – and it came in through the testimony of a torture victim. When a man’s genitals have been smashed to pieces, when he has been deprived of sleep for several nights, when threats have been made against his wife and children, what kind of person will believe what he says?<sup>61</sup> That one is easy to answer: the world did not know of this matter, it was not reported until 1983, and it took that discerning master of modern Revisionism Robert Faurisson to point out the full picture. I doubt whether many Britons are to this day fully cognisant of what was perpetrated. We should reject unconditionally the value of confessions made under torture.

Unless we want to embrace the values of the Marquis de Sade (“The only happily governed countries are those where the Inquisition reigns”), then we should consign the entire Höss confession into a glass cabinet labelled “torture victim confession.” Do you want nightmares to shape our future? The Masters of War want you to believe in them, because your fear and terror will always help fill their coffers – and get them ready for their next war.

*May the Power of Truth cause the shadows of the night to flee away!*

Our common security comes from the building of bridges of trust, friendship and mutual understanding, not in armaments. One thinks here of the picture by Goya, “When Reason Sleeps, Monsters Are Born.” Let us not live in the sleep of reason. I was thrown out of my UCL college department, Science and Technology Studies, for an essay upon the Auschwitz gas-chamber illusion. Fair enough; it was too shocking for them. But let that college cease claiming to be the bastion of freedom of thought which it was set up to be. If we insist upon the centrality of the chemical-physical evidence, we should succeed. Our opponents want instead to rely upon torture-extracted confession. They will lose that argument.

## **Cyanide, Red or Blue?**

Death by cyanide is swift and sure, and leaves a pink corpse. Ditto carbon monoxide. Both gases block body oxygen absorption, although at different points of the oxygen metabolism. These are the only two gases alleged to have been used to kill millions in “Nazi death-camps.”

In the case of cyanide, the red corpse colour is due to the blood being full of oxygen: oxy-haemoglobin (*i.e.* blood carrying oxygen) is bright red. The haemoglobin in human blood is meant to carry the oxygen and release

---

<sup>61</sup> “All but two of the Germans [in Allied captivity], in the 139 cases that we investigated, had their testicles kicked in beyond repair. This was standard operating procedure with our American investigators.” 23.1.49, *The Sunday Pictorial* (quoted in *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, M. McLaughlin, Historical Review Press 1979, p. 21.)

it out at the periphery, from where it carries back the carbon dioxide. All our life it goes through this dynamic cycle. Cyanide terminates this cycle by preventing any oxygen from entering body tissue; the oxygen therefore remains in the blood.

Had cyanide been used lethally in the German labour camps, as alleged, there would have been hundreds of thousands of pink corpses lying around – but, *there weren't any*.

Ditto for carbon monoxide: this compound forms an extremely strong bond with the haemoglobin molecule in the blood, preventing it from carrying any oxygen. This process is rather slower than in the case of cyanide, *i.e.* carbon monoxide is not quite so deadly.

Hence, a cyanide-killed body is one whose tissue has been denied the ability to absorb oxygen from the blood, whereas a carbon-monoxide-killed body is one whose blood has been denied the ability to absorb oxygen from the air. In both cases one ends up with a corpse having a pink hue.<sup>62</sup>

For a pathologist, detecting death by cyanide is dead easy, if you'll excuse the expression. Agatha Christie readers will be familiar with the bitter-almond smell that hovers around a cyanide-killed corpse. And did we ever hear of that in a German labour camp? No, never.

The insecticide Zyklon was known as Zyklon B (there was an original Zyklon A in liquid form, which was replaced by the stabilized 'B' form which was safer to use).<sup>63</sup> At Nuremberg, "witnesses" testified that blue-hued corpses were seen – or sometimes with a greenish pallor – evidently imagining that the Zyklon somehow produced this, perhaps inspired by the German word for the poison: "*Blausäure*" – blue acid.<sup>64</sup> In this they erred.

The US army sent its top pathologist Dr Charles Larson to inspect the camps at the war's end, in 1945, to find out what had caused all the deaths. After visiting several labour camps he concluded that they had died from famine and disease, largely typhus.<sup>65</sup> He didn't exactly say he had found no deaths by gassing, but said (as quoted in the book about him) no systematic, mass cyanide gassing. That is a wise position. He conjectured that a few mentally ill people were maybe gassed using Zyklon, presumably to avoid

---

<sup>62</sup> Sometimes, if a body is anaemic, this pink hue may not appear. That was not notably the case for labour-camp inmates. One would have expected around 90% of deaths to show the pink hue, had CO or cyanide been the cause of death.

<sup>63</sup> See Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Grin publishing, Mannheim 2008, p. 4; [www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b](http://www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b).

<sup>64</sup> See the CODOH Forum thread "Testimonies on corpse colour." The German word for hydrogen cyanide comes from the fact that this colourless chemical compound forms very stable blue pigments when brought together with iron compounds of mixed valence – the famous turquoise hue staining the delousing-chamber walls.

<sup>65</sup> J.D. McCallum, *Charles Larson: Crime Doctor*, 1979.





**Illustration 2:** Dr. Charles Larson interviewed by a local U.S. newspaper in 1980.

having the "no Jews were gassed" denier label hanging around his neck for the rest of his life; but then, years later in 1980, he told his local paper, "never was a case of poison gas uncovered."<sup>66</sup>

Other lesser-known camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor (so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" camps in eastern Poland) – have stories of carbon-monoxide gassing, up to two million. The truth of these stories falls at many hurdles, including an absence of any reference to pink corpses being seen.<sup>67</sup>

<sup>66</sup> Jane Floerchinger, "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C; see Illustration 2.

<sup>67</sup> "In all of the fatalities from acute carbon monoxide poisoning in which the victim was found dead at the scene, a conspicuous finding was the characteristic pink or cherry red post-mortem lividity of carboxy-haemoglobin in the skin of the dependent portions of the body. These are readily distinguishable, because of their color, from ordinary post-

A definition of *Holocaust denial* could here be relevant. Instead of trying to answer the question, “Are you denying the Holocaust?” we endeavour to rephrase it with something constructive like, “How was the Zyklon used?” That way, we have a question that can be answered. One is making an affirmation, not a denial. The instructions on the Zyklon can could have been more explicit – ah, how history would have been different! A Zyklon can said it was made by a pest-control company, and urged caution was advised because the substance in it was lethal: it showed the German Pest Control Company emblem and the brand name Zyklon, and “to be used only by trained personnel.” Many tons of Zyklon were used in the German labour camps from 1942 onwards, once the typhus epidemics had broken out, and *a Holocaust denier is a person who affirms that it was used as per the directions on the can*. That is the damnable heresy.

### Far Too Many “Holocaust Survivors”

At war’s end, there seem to have been around five million Jews remaining who at some point were present in countries that were temporarily under some German control,<sup>68</sup> a number which has two sources. Firstly, several surveys have shown that one million designated “Holocaust survivor” Jews were alive at the turn of the millennium.<sup>69</sup> From simple demographics people have extrapolated from this a figure of four or five million who must therefore have been alive at the war’s end. Secondly, the German government has given out “reparations” to at least four million individuals who have put in claims of being “Holocaust survivors.” Although not all of them are Jews, the vast majority of them probably are (or claim to be). The sheer number of Jews who have held out their hands for cash as being “Holocaust survivors” has greatly shattered their claim to have had six million of their kin exterminated.

Supporters of the Holocaust legend cannot have it both ways. If they are taking endless “reparations” from Germany claiming to be “Holocaust survivors,” then how can they allege that such numbers of Jews were liquidated in Europe?<sup>70</sup> Does not one claim negate the other? In the first half of the

---

mortem lividity.” *American Journal of Public Health*, March 1952, p. 262 (with gratitude to F.P. Berg).

<sup>68</sup> This isn’t the same as “Jews in Europe,” for it includes those who emigrated from Europe in the great exodus which began just before World War II.

<sup>69</sup> From *The Jewish Week*, 28 November 2003: Sergio DellaPergola, a demographer for the Institute of Contemporary Jewry at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, found 1,092,000 Holocaust survivors worldwide. Lawrence Eagleburger, chairman of the International Commission on Holocaust Era Insurance Claims, commissioned this survey for helping to distribute the yearly “humanitarian” funding.

<sup>70</sup> What we may call “Faurisson’s paradox” – “Each survivor who dares to testify that people of his or her category were systematically slaughtered is making, by the sheer fact of still being alive, a self-refutation argument: he or she is ‘living proof’ that the statement is absurd” (Robert Faurisson, “The Victories of Revisionism (continued),” 11 Sept.

20th Century, in the decades 1920-1940, Jewish press releases were consistently alluding to the number of Jews in Europe as being six million (see Chapter 10). That canonical number was being alluded to as the number of Jews in “central and eastern Europe.” The inferred aggregate number of designated Holocaust survivors seems now to be approaching that figure.

German demographer Walter N. Sanning arrived at slightly under three million Jews who in 1941, just before the Holocaust is said to have started, lived in areas of Europe that were or later came for a short time under the German sphere of influence: Germany & Austria: 214,000; France, Benelux: 460,000; Denmark, Norway: 8,000; Italy: 48,000; Greece: 65,000; Yugoslavia: 68,000; Hungary: 400,000; Czechoslovakia: 254,000; Rumania: 465,000; Bulgaria: 48,000; Poland: 757,000.<sup>71</sup>

We are not concerned with Jews in Russia, mainly because the German pay-outs for “Holocaust survivors” excluded these until the collapse of the Soviet Union.

The huge numbers were in East Europe, because, as some historians believe, the Khazaria nation was overrun by Mongol hordes a thousand years ago (Chapter 9), so that the Khazars who had converted to Judaism were driven out and went westwards, into Poland, Austria and Hungary. That would appear to be *how* they got there, as *non-Semitic* Jews.<sup>72</sup>

The German government pays out reparations to people who can show, with some documentary evidence, that they were “Holocaust survivors.” Some non-Jews may have received this, but mainly it goes to persons designated by Israel as being Jewish. Such persons fall into three categories: those who were in a German labour camp sometime in World War II; those who fled or were exiled, *e.g.* Jews who decided to leave Nazi Germany in the 1930s, as a majority of them did; and thirdly, those who had lived in a “regime of duress” in some way, under the Nazis. In total it has been estimated that there were 1,092,000 of these alive in the year 2001, of which 213,000 fell into the first category.<sup>73</sup>

---

2011) – thus becomes valid in case of a sufficiently large number of “survivors.”

<sup>71</sup> Sanning also stated: “In 1941, 2,847,000 Jews lived within the German sphere of influence in Europe (excluding the USSR and the Baltic countries). After allowing for war losses, those missing in Soviet prisons, emigration and very low birth rates during the war ... and the return of Polish-Jewish refugees from the USSR after the war, 2,712,000 Jews should have been counted in these countries after the War.” (*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 153.) However, here is what he did find: “After World War Two, 2.4 million Jews were found to be alive in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR),” p. 180. That drop in numbers is compatible with the figures we are here looking at.

<sup>72</sup> Or so it was argued by Arthur Koestler in *The Thirteenth Tribe* (1976) and more recently by Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People* (2009).

<sup>73</sup> See Sergio DellaPergola, *Jewish Demographic Policies, Population Trends and Options in Israel and in the Diaspora* (2011, online, Table 16, p. 221). The one million figure includes some who lived in French North Africa.

Today in Germany there is a growing reaction, whereby people fed up with having to obey laws imposed by the victorious Allies set out to get themselves arrested. A Mr Kevin Käther did so in 2009, and he told the Court.<sup>74</sup>

*“During my readings, I happened to come across the number of reparation suits filed by alleged victims of ‘Holocaust.’ According to the Finance Ministry, this number comes to 5,360,710.”*

He asked the Court:

*“By paying these 5,360,710 claims for indemnity, didn’t the Finance Ministry deny its own official version of the ‘Holocaust’?”*

He then cited the well-known comment by Norman Finkelstein’s (Jewish) mother:<sup>75</sup>

*“If everyone who claims to be a survivor at Auschwitz really is one, then whom did Hitler kill?”*

Mr Käther evidently did not see a great deal of difference between the number of “reparation suits filed by alleged victims” and paid-out “claims for indemnity.” But the latter group has to be smaller than the former; and it has been estimated that that number of claims made implies at a minimum four million actually paid out by Germany’s Finance Ministry.

Germany has paid out over one hundred billion deutschmarks in this way,<sup>76</sup> so each claim accepted would have received somewhere around twenty thousand deutschmarks. The number of these acknowledged indemnity claims has now exceeded the number of Jews in total who ever lived within Hitler’s sphere of influence. The reparations handed out by Germany seem to have reached that number somewhere in the 1960s.<sup>77</sup> German statisticians need to be permitted to discuss this matter: we in the rest of the world need to hear their view, for they alone can clarify it.

The tragedy of the Shoah alludes primarily to those Jews who lived and died in the German labour camps. We’ve shown how within the Nazi

<sup>74</sup> “The Growing Self-Accusation Movement in Germany” by Kevin Käther, *Smith’s Report*, January 2009. At the court hearing of 18 Nov. 2008, Käther was sentenced for eight months. We may concur with what he told the Court about the Nuremberg trials: “The International Military Tribune was not a legitimate court of law, but rather a vehicle for vindictive ‘victor’s justice’ in legal disguise, which acted in defiance of international law and was therefore criminal in nature.”

<sup>75</sup> Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry*, 2000, p. 85.

<sup>76</sup> That figure was reached in 2002: “Germany Has Paid Out More Than \$61.8 Billion in Third Reich Reparations,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 6 (Nov./Dec. 1998), p. 19. Wikipedia has more recent figures: [http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche\\_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe](http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe): 74.5 billion Euros (some £60 billion/\$100 billion) by the end of 2016.

<sup>77</sup> The Bonn Government had received “3,375,000 applications for restitution” as of 1965: W. Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 54. The number reached 4.4 million in 1992, see Jörg Fisch, *Reparationen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg*, C.H. Beck, München 1992.

sphere of influence during World War II there had lived somewhere around three million Jews in total.<sup>78</sup>

Revisionists are hard to come by, but I met one in the Hope and Anchor pub at Highbury, and the conversation turned to how there had been a million registered “Holocaust survivors” drawing funds from Germany at the dawn of the new millennium. In the very pub where the punk rock movement had begun, with platinum discs a-gleaming on the walls, he said to me:<sup>79</sup>

*“Of the four million Jews under Hitler in WW2, six million died, alas, and only five million remained.”*

He explained how, after the war, Poland still had a lot of Jews in its government who were basically still running the country, as did Hungary.<sup>80</sup>

## Alice in Numberland

People used to believe in bars of soap and lampshades made from the bodily parts of Jewish victims of the gas chambers. (Visiting the International Court of Justice at The Hague I once saw such a “lampshade” on display.)

<sup>78</sup> See on this also Johannes P. Ney, “The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication,” in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust* (online only: [www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/)). Only German references are given for this number. Including German-occupied areas of the Soviet Union, Walter Sanning quoted 3.5 million, in *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (2015), pp. 177, 195. Stäglich’s book averred there were “no more than 3,000,000” Jews in total (*Auschwitz*, 2015, p. 54), albeit relying on R. Harwood for that figure; however, he also quoted the Nazi Heydrich (June 24, 1940) – who should have known (p. 51): “There are about three and a quarter million Jews in the territory now under German control.” The final figure would be higher than this, for after June 1940 there were further Nazi conquests. No one will find an exact value for this figure.

<sup>79</sup> On the CODOH Forum he’s called “Kingfisher.” A similar quip was made on Rense: “In all of German-occupied Europe, there were 2.4 million Jews. After the war, 3.8 million Jews applied for Holocaust reparations. Tragically, the remaining 6 million were lost.” Edgar Steele, “How not to be interviewed by CNN about the Holocaust.”

<sup>80</sup> Istvan Deak, a Professor of History at Columbia University and a specialist of Hungarian history, has written of the post-war period there: “...Most of the police interrogators, nearly all of the Hungarian Stalinist leaders, and most of the Communist victims were Jews... Most of the Hungarian Communists were Jews.” Source: I. Deak, “Hungary: The New Twist,” *The New York Review of Books*, August 18, 1988, p. 4. Commented Jürgen Graf, “[Jews] almost completely dominated the Communist Party and the dreaded secret police during the first years of the brutal Soviet-imposed regime headed by the Jew Matyas Rakosi. For a time in the early 1950s, there was only one non-Jew in the Central Committee of the ruling Hungarian Communist Party. (According to a popular joke of the time, he had been given this position to ensure that someone in the Central Committee would be able to sign death sentences on the Sabbath.)” “What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (2000), pp. 4-18; [www.codoh.com/library/document/2915/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/2915/). In 2004 the Hungarian government announced that the “long-sought Nazi-era lists with the names of the Jewish victims” no longer exists (*Jerusalem Post*, 25 March 2004) – which seems odd, if over half a million Hungarian Jews did indeed “perish in the Holocaust.”



Such accusations were made in detail at Nuremberg,<sup>81</sup> but started to fade away once forensic testing showed such products to be from animal sources. The disappearance of these unthinkable-but-once-accepted horrors left many people wondering, *what else* was untrue?

Well, let us imagine...

Alice was thinking of all the busloads of young schoolchildren going out to Auschwitz and trooping through its big “gas chamber.” Browsing through Professor Robert van Pelt’s big book about the history of Auschwitz, she read how this chamber was *just a post-war mock-up* made for tourists.<sup>82</sup> As a professor of architecture, he ought to know! She wondered, did people *enjoy* the illusion? Maybe there was need for a sign like the enigmatic one that had been up at Dachau, once announcing that here was the “gas chamber” – but, that it was “never used”? Or, she wondered again, maybe it was more like the notice in English, French and Hebrew beside the swimming pool at Auschwitz saying it wasn’t a swimming pool, but just a water reservoir?

Then Alice wondered, what was a “Holocaust survivor?” She heard on the news that there were a million of them alive at the turn of the 21st Century. Projecting this number backwards in time she calculated that there must have been at least *four million* of these survivors in 1945. If six million of them had died, how could four million have survived the war?

Alice tried to go over the arithmetic one more time. Jewish publications had always claimed there were six million Jews in Europe, or at least cen-



**Illustration 3:** from *Tales of the Holohoax*, a Journal of Satire, 1989<sup>83</sup>

<sup>81</sup> In 1990 the *Yad Vashem* Holo-museum officially announced that the soap stories were untrue (Reuters, “Jewish Soap Tale ‘Was Nazi Lie’”, *Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990). – The best exposé on this question is Joachim Neander’s paper “The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around ‘Professor Spanner’ and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945,” *German Studies Review*, 29(1) (Feb. 2006), pp. 63-86; search the IMT volumes by inputting “‘Avalon Project’ site:yale.edu,” adding “soap” or “lampshade,” then use Ctrl-F to scroll down to the word.

<sup>82</sup> Van Pelt, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (1996), pp. 363f. (search “fpp Auschwitz Pelt”). When David Irving challenged van Pelt over this in his trial (Irving vs. Lipstadt, Old Bailey, 2000), the latter tried to back away from the plain meaning of his text: van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz* (2002), pp. 120f.

<sup>83</sup> Two men were jailed in the UK in 2009 for distributing this comic (Appendix IV) made in the USA.





**Illustration 4:** Dachau notice (no longer there).

tral and Eastern Europe, around the beginning of the twentieth century. Later, the Nazis had reckoned there had been altogether three million Jews within their sphere of influence, *i.e.* in countries they occupied. So how then could four million Jewish “Holocaust victims” come forward after the war and take money off Germany?

Alice was puzzled that Germany was prosecuting thousands of its own citizens every year, because they could not accept the official story. Year on year the number of incarcerated Germans increased.<sup>84</sup> Germany continued jailing its own citizens because they refused to believe the British military’s story of what happened eighty years ago in Poland. “Why would anyone want to believe a story from British military-intelligence?” Alice wondered to herself.

Perusing books concerning the Holocaust and Auschwitz, Alice noticed the authors: Robert van Pelt, John Zimmerman, Hannah Arendt, Yehuda Bauer, Michael Berenbaum, Deborah Lipstadt and Raul Hilberg. “They’re all Jewish” she exclaimed.<sup>85</sup> Then, turning to the Revisionist books she saw

<sup>84</sup> The German Government calls them “enemies of the constitution,” and its account of those so prosecuted is called “Report on the Protection of the Constitution.” Germany doesn’t as such have a constitution, it only has what the US/UK dictated to it at the end of World War II; S. Alvarez, “Germany Proud of Persecuting Dissidents,” *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 5 August 2012; [www.codoh.com/library/document/5403/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/5403/).

<sup>85</sup> See Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 56, for the large preponderance

they were all written by non-Jews.<sup>86</sup> My, this is a strange business, she reflected.

She pulled from the shelf a smart new book about genocide and the law.<sup>87</sup> This too was written by Jews she noticed, feeling vaguely guilty that this thought had popped into her mind. She wondered about the extermination of Native Americans. That had been the worst of genocides, hadn't it? What was the number, fifty or a hundred million?<sup>88</sup> But here this event was not even mentioned. Also, had there not been a huge extermination of the Russian middle classes soon after the Bolsheviki got in? Twenty million, or was it more? That wasn't mentioned either, but then it had been mainly Jewish Bolsheviki that led this slaughter.<sup>89</sup> She found there had been a very brief mention of an "Armenian" genocide, but on the whole the book was just about the Jews. It said anyone who did not believe in six million gassed in gas chambers was a "denier" and should be put in jail.

Alice looked nervously around. "But that's absurd!" she exclaimed. All these very-much-alive Jews talking about gas chambers that no one had seen was making her quite confused. Why, it was worse than listening to the Mad Hatter.

She had read the Anne Frank diary. Anne and her Father had spent a while in Auschwitz, where her Father got ill, was looked after in the hospital *and recovered*. Toward the end of October 1944, Anne Frank and her sister Margot were evacuated westwards. Arriving at Belsen, another labour camp, she and her sister succumbed to the typhus epidemic; had there maybe been, Alice wondered, *not enough Zyklon* to protect her from the illness?

Alice felt one thing was certain: once Humpty-Dumpty falls off the wall, no one will ever be able to put the pieces together again.

---

of Jewish names; also Thomas Dalton in *Debating the Holocaust*, 2009, Chapter 1, points out the one notable exception to this Jewish literary genre: the Frenchman Jean-Claude Pressac as a non-Jew who has contributed to the subject with his books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) and *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* (1993) where he defends the orthodox Holocaust narrative; in his second book, however, he drastically reduced the death toll. (The 1989 book is available online: [www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/](http://www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/)).

<sup>86</sup> This is at least true for English-language books; but, NB, see David Cole's *Republican Party Animal*, published in 2014, and Gerard Menuhin's 2015/2017 *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*. Both books deal mainly with other issues but do contain revisionist statements.

<sup>87</sup> See Appendix IV, *Genocide denials and the Law*, Oxford University Press 2011.

<sup>88</sup> One hears conjectural numbers here, from twenty-five to a hundred million: "The American holocaust was and remains unparalleled, in terms of its scope, ferocity, and continuance over time," Stephen Lendeman, "Lakota Sioux Nation Leaves America" Information Clearing House, 1 Oct. 2012; [www.informationclearinghouse.info/article32607.htm](http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article32607.htm).

<sup>89</sup> Mark Weber, "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 1 (Jan./Feb. 1994), pp. 4-14.

### 3. Unweaving the Spell

#### The Primary Axiom

The Primary Axiom will dispel the shadows of the Night.

*If any building in German World War II labour camps was regularly exposed to hydrogen cyanide, then it must of necessity have significantly elevated levels of iron cyanide in its present-day remains of bricks and mortar.*

There is no exception to this, no escape from its implications.<sup>90</sup>

Let the Enemies of Truth rage in vain, let the edifices of Zionist nightmare threaten us as they will, let the Media moguls continue to censor every story – the truth will out. The lever and fulcrum – what Archimedes said he required to move the world – is this simple fact. However terrible your story about mass gassing, however wicked and fiendish you believe the Nazis were, you are, I say, obliged to give a location for where it happened. Where was it? O, you reply – yes, I know what your reply will be – those fiendish Nazis blew up the gas chambers before they left. Really? That sounds like, why there are no traces of bodies anywhere as remains from the six million gassed. Or, why there are no documents anywhere indicating anything resembling a German programme to gas humans. Or, why not one single record exists documenting any death by cyanide poisoning in any German labour camp.

No, you do really have to say where it happened. A physical location has to be given, to where you believe that your tremendous nightmare took place. But, the big Holo-books all do this; they say where, at Auschwitz, the sacred horror took place. The one where thirty million have trooped through,<sup>91</sup> for a start, where compulsory school visits are taken, where sampling of walls gives *no significant elevation* of iron cyanide. So, IT didn't happen. That is the power of our Primary Axiom. It's pretty simple, really. The big textbooks specify the locations of alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, and so the collecting of wall samples has taken place there.

Anyone who wants to “prove the Holocaust” just has to get some wall samples from where they believed the human gassings took place, and show significantly elevated cyanide levels present. Eighty years of wind and rain cannot wash it out! An unexpected chemical fact turns out to be pivotal. Out of bounds and locked away, the little delousing chambers have

<sup>90</sup> However, the walls of the Dachau delousing chambers were coated with a sealant, an eggshell paint, which would prevent cyanide-gas absorption.

<sup>91</sup> See R. Faurisson, “The Victories of Revisionism,” paper presented at *The International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust*, Tehran, 11 December 2006; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com).

walls a-glow with blue – blue for the same reason that a tube of blue oil paint has that colour: it contains ferrocyanide. That is where the Zyklon was used, really, really used, day in day out, year by year – tons of the stuff were consumed. Every mattress, every shirt, was de-loused regularly.

But why, you ask, can we not claim that humans were gassed in the delousing chambers? Well, Wikipedia sort of does that, in that it gives a local habitation and a name to some homicidal gas chambers: the one just mentioned that thirty million have trooped through, and the delousing chambers of Majdanek.<sup>92</sup> The latter has “*Disinfektion*” and “*Gaskammer*” written up in large letters on its walls. Wiki is here cheating bigtime. This “*Gaskammer*” won’t fit the bill for “human” use.<sup>93</sup>

Visitors to Auschwitz are not taken to see the historic fumigation gas chambers, but instead are trotted round a post-war “reconstructed built-by-Stalin” model, with four holes in its roof etc. to make sure everyone gets the message.<sup>94</sup> Some of that post-war “reconstructed” chamber has real old brickwork, and measurements of cyanide in it – and from various other alleged homicidal gas chambers – show *no* significant elevation in cyanide above “control” samples. It’s way down around one or two parts per million.<sup>95</sup> Nothing could be clearer. Nothing could be more unequivocal. More research is not needed.

That chemical result, that huge contrast between samples from delousing-chamber walls and walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers, only applies at Auschwitz. For two other camps, in what is Poland today – Majdanek and Stutthof<sup>45</sup> – it is claimed that their blue-stained Zyklon disinfestation chambers were simultaneously used for mass homicide, while the various claimed “extermination camps” of the “Aktion Reinhardt” – Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka – had after the war no trace remaining of what are alleged to have been homicidal gas chambers. In addition, the gas allegedly used there – engine exhaust – wouldn’t have left chemical

---

<sup>92</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gas\\_chamber](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gas_chamber); interestingly, the website Wikipedia quoted for this claim does not mention Majdanek at all:  
[www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005220](http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005220).

<sup>93</sup> For a thorough study of the Majdanek Camp see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>94</sup> Remarkably, Robert van Pelt admitted this in his 1996 opus: “Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see [at Auschwitz] is largely a post-war reconstruction... the guides remain silent when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where *it happened*.” “It” really happened at Birkenau, two miles away, he explained: “...crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau” (*Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, pp. 363f.). Van Pelt’s terminology is here confusing because crematoria are places where cremation takes place, but he’s using it to denote a gas chamber. Among other things, van Pelt presumably had in mind a highly-visible Birkenau site next to the inmates’ football field.

<sup>95</sup> N. Kollerstrom, “Leuchter Twenty Years On (2008),” *Smith’s Report*, No. 153, Sept. 2008; [www.codoh.com/library/document/634/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/634/).



traces anyway. If you want, you can believe that “it” happened at any of them – no one can disprove that.

The Bad Arolsen archive is the central database for all Holocaust death and Holocaust survivor records, and in 2005 its manager declared that amongst its millions of documents it had no record suggesting death by cyanide<sup>96</sup> – not one, anywhere! So here it depends upon how far you are prepared to continue believing these horror stories when there is zero documentary evidence, other than forced confessions and “survivor” testimonies, to back them up.

## Forbidden Science

What is the technology of which you cannot be told, where you can get prosecuted for “hate crime” for talking about it? It’s a humdrum, normal process, whereby Zyklon was used day in, day out, in the delousing chambers. It had been normal German technology since the 1920s, if not earlier, and largely ended in 1944/45 when DDT was developed, replacing it.

Some European companies preferred to keep using Zyklon, although its name was changed later on, for furs for example, preferring its delousing action to that of DDT. Churches in Germany get debugged using the Zyklon, but if it is inaptly applied, their walls can go a patchy blue afterwards from the iron cyanide, as has happened in two known cases.

The American army used Zyklon, once the typhus epidemics started to arrive around 1942. A 1921 report in the *New York Times* titled “New Delousing Plant”<sup>97</sup> described how immigrants potentially infested with lice were treated on Hoffman’s Island, New York. Their clothing was gassed with cyanide gas using their equivalent of Zyklon, while the immigrants had their hair cut off and were put through showers; then their clothes were returned.<sup>98</sup> It was the same process as in the German camps.

The Italian author Primo Levi described in his book *Survival in Auschwitz* (1961) the Nazi delousing procedure:<sup>99</sup>

*“Unexpectedly the water gushes out boiling from the showers – five minutes of bliss; but immediately after, four men (perhaps they are the barbers) burst in yelling and shoving and drive us out, wet and steam-*

---

<sup>96</sup> On 27 November 2006 the Manager of the Arolsen Archive, Udo Jost, replied thus to a query by Mr Mannstein (see CODOH Forum thread).

<sup>97</sup> Richard Widmann, “Delousing American Style” (online), *Smith’s Report*, September 2009, No. 165.

<sup>98</sup> For how Zyklon was used, in a collection of US public health reports for 1931, see “Some Aspects of Ship Fumigation.” [www.codoh.com/library/document/875/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/875/).

<sup>99</sup> This vivid first-hand account was composed in 1947, published as *Se questo è un uomo*, “If This Be a Man.” Before the shower, hair was shaved and shoes were taken away. There is a mere hint or rumour about “gas chambers” in this story, for he worked at the Buna chemical plant at Monowitz. He sees no one being killed. Decades later, however, Levi appeared with a greatly “enhanced” memory of the fabled gas chambers.

*ing, into the adjoining room which is freezing; here other shouting people throw at us unrecognizable rags and thrust into our hands a pair of broken-down boots with wooden soles; we have no time to understand and we already find ourselves in the open, in the blue and icy snow of dawn, barefoot and naked, with all our clothing in our hands, with a hundred yards to run to the next hut. There we are finally allowed to get dressed."*

Let's consult an engineer's wartime view, reviewing how efficiently the German gas chambers worked:<sup>100</sup>

*"For the entire war until now, at 226 different sites, a total of 552 chambers with hydrogen-cyanide circulatory fumigation systems and an additional 100 or so chambers without such equipment, but using hydrogen cyanide nonetheless, are either completed or under construction almost exclusively for the purpose of delousing. [...] Thanks to the many delousing facilities which are already in operation and to the other stringent preventive measures, it has been possible, fortunately, to reduce dramatically the number of cases of typhus and the mortality in stark contrast to the earlier years. [...] The increasingly widespread, harmless application of hydrogen cyanide, in itself highly toxic, in delousing chambers equipped with DEGESCH circulatory systems is a good indication of the dependability of this method, [...]"*

He seems proud of their safety record, and gives no hint of a criminal use.

## Advice for Spellbreakers

I suggest for Spellbreakers, those who wish to do their bit to unweave the nightmare hallucination, this supreme Sacred Myth of the modern world, that they should focus upon practical details of how the delousing agent was actually routinely used. We affirm that this method of delousing using cyanide was employed rather efficiently over a couple of decades, and regret that it is forbidden to discuss this in any British university.

Herr Richard Baer, who became commandant of the Auschwitz Main Camp (*Stammlager*) in 1944, always adamantly refused to make any statement about the accusations made against him.<sup>101</sup> He was the main defendant during the pre-trial investigations leading up to the great Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65, but half a year before the trial itself started, he mysteriously died in his prison cell.

<sup>100</sup> Emil Wüstinger, "Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern" (Increased Use of Hydrocyanic Acid Delousing Chambers), *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), pp. 179f. (a translation can be found in the Appendix of F.P. Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 73-94 ([www.codoh.com/library/document/983/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/983/)).

<sup>101</sup> See [www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Richard\\_Baer-01.html](http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Richard_Baer-01.html).



Auschwitz was a bit like the setting for a horror story, not yet scripted. The Germans set up a large labour camp in the area due to the rich coal reserves in its vicinity and large quantities of fresh-water reserves supplied by the nearby Vistula and Sola Rivers. Both water and coal were the essential raw materials for the chemical industries the Germans wanted to build, where the camp inmates would be deployed as slave labourers.

Mass graves in that area were a major health risk due to the high water table. Hence, all corpses had to be cremated. When the *Endlösung der Judenfrage* (“final solution”) was in full swing, *i.e.* deportation of Jews eastwards out of Germany and other European countries, there were supposedly up to a hundred thousand persons in Birkenau – or at least, quite a few tens of thousands – passing through, among them also frail, elderly and infirm people. Once the typhus epidemic had arrived in the summer of 1942, there could be as many as two hundred and more people a day dying. At that time, the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp was the only one in operation in the area, but it was vastly overtaxed at that point in time. First the chimney started to crumble, then the smoke flues collapsed. The new crematoria planned for the Birkenau Camp only became operational starting in March of 1943. Hence, in the summer of 1942, while the crematorium at the Main Camp was being repaired at a frantic pace, Auschwitz had *no* cremation capacity at all, and this with hundreds of victims of the epidemic every single day!

With this sight and smell of hundreds of people dying and dead, would rumours of cyanide “gas chambers” for mass murder fall on fertile ground? With delirium being a symptom of typhus, one can see how the dreadful nightmare took form with rumours racing around,<sup>25</sup> especially with the BBC helpfully proclaiming homicidal gas chambers from 1942 onwards.

Spellbreakers need protection if they are going to unweave this favourite *Ur*-nightmare: the very bastion of modern Nihilism and Unbelief. Is not the Creator accused, judged and found wanting because of the “six million?” If you’re pulling the rug from under this story, just don’t expect gratitude. It’s the Zioniac mental enslavement that people have grown to believe that they need.

The magnificent post-war refashioned “Gas Chamber” building with cremation furnaces at Auschwitz has a huge chimney next to it which is *not connected to anything*. It is totemic, if that is a polite word. Even the cremation furnaces that can be inspected in the furnace hall are totemic in nature, because the faulty way the Auschwitz Museum assembled them after the war makes them inoperable: they forgot to include the coke-fired gas generators in the back of the furnaces which were used to heat the devices. No fire, no cremation...

“Krema” is the word used in the big Holocaust-Auschwitz books to signify a building of mass extermination that is said to have contained homicidal gas chambers, whose victims were subsequently incinerated in furnaces. Sometimes the gas chamber even merges with the furnaces, creating the term “gas ovens” in which the Jews allegedly perished. The use of terms such as furnaces, ovens and crematoria when talking about homicidal gas chambers is at times a deliberate scheme to confuse the public, because it insinuates that innocuous objects such as crematoria and cremation furnaces had a sinister meaning.

When Jean-Claude Pressac wrote his big 1989 hard-to-get book about the design plans for Auschwitz, looking for what he called “criminal traces,” he did not show any buildings specifically designed to be conveyor-belt-style mass-extermination facilities. So, what allegedly began halfway through the war to murder millions of Jews – one million of them at Auschwitz – did not use chambers designed for that purpose. You might have thought that such a big monster project, knowing German thoroughness and attention to detail, would at least have custom-designed buildings, but no. Actually, the cremation furnaces they built at Auschwitz were *less* efficient, and their cremation muffles *smaller* than the equivalent devices installed at that time in civilian crematories. The SS evidently wanted only a cheap quick fix for a limited, temporary problem: getting an epidemic under control.

Rational argument here is maybe pointless, because it can never take place. No British university student can be allowed to evaluate this question on a topic having the miasmal unreality of the satanic sabbaths of centuries ago, used as a justification to burn witches. In those days, judges being *too lenient* could be sentenced as accomplices to Satan. Today, judges sentencing revisionists *too leniently* can be reprimanded, transferred elsewhere for disciplinary reasons, or forced into early retirement to avoid prosecution. Increasingly, lawyers are unwilling to defend a “Holocaust Denial” case lest they also find themselves prosecuted; ask the brave Sylvia Stolz.

Every schoolchild passing through this chamber should watch the David Cole video before going, then should demand to be taken to see the swimming pool, and ask, why is it out of bounds? Then, when they get to the swimming pool, they should mull over the notice saying it was just a water reservoir. They should express incredulity at being brought all the way to Auschwitz and not being shown the gas chambers – the real ones. Am I asking too much of intelligent sixth-formers? I don’t think so. I merely ask them to do their little bit to bring the whole house of cards tumbling down. I suggest bringing a tube of Prussian Blue, made of the same ferrocyanide they will see in the walls. The teacher should bring a design plan

of the gas chamber as designed by Degesch, or maybe the article titled “Blausäure-Gaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr” (Hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the prevention of epidemic typhus). One would see or read about the sophisticated system to swiftly release the poison from the pellets, and the efficient ventilation system for flushing out the cyanide vapours after each delousing operation, and be allowed to laugh at the absurd and theatrical “reconstructed” homicidal gas chamber at the Main Camp shown to tourists which has *neither* a way of swiftly releasing the poison vapor *nor* any ventilation system at all to get the poison out of the room after the deed.<sup>102</sup> That’s another thing the Museum “forgot” to consider when “reconstructing” the place.

David Cole in his video walks around the dreaded chamber. He points to an ordinary thin wooden door, opening inwards, with a thin glass panel (see Illustration 5). Clearly, this and the door itself would have been immediately smashed if one attempted to put loads of people inside and gas them. Then Cole points to a central drain in the floor.

An astute observer would even notice two more drains near the wall separating this chamber from the furnace room (see Illustration 6). These were once toilet drains. Toilets in a gas chamber? Well, no, another Museum screw-up during reconstruction, actually. These toilets were installed in 1944 when this room was subdivided into several air-raid shelter rooms. The area where the toilets were located wasn’t even part of the original morgue aka “gas chamber.” It was instead part of the adjoining washroom.

When the Museum “reconstructed” that room, they accidentally removed a partition wall too many, making the chamber larger than it had ever been. That also explains the above-mentioned flimsy wooden door with the window pane. It opened into the washroom, not into the original morgue. The door that once connected the washroom with the morgue has



**Illustration 5:** Flimsy wooden door with window pane connecting the former laying-out room with the rear section of today’s “gas chamber” that used to be a separate wash room. That washroom was once connected with the morgue, too, but that door has not survived.

<sup>102</sup> See my heavily-reviled CODOH essay, “School Trips to Auschwitz” [www.codoh.com/library/document/876/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/876/).



**Illustration 6:** *Two toilet drains with imprints of the toilets and the stall walls still visible on the floor of what tourists experience as “the gas chamber” at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The toilets were added in 1944 in the wash room adjoining the morgue (aka “gas chambers”) when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter, and accidentally included in the “gas chamber” when the shelter’s partition walls were torn down by the Auschwitz Museum in 1947 during their “reconstruction.”*

not survived, but there is no evidence indicating that it was anything else but a simple wooden door either.

Another “reconstruction” mishap is the opening in the wall connecting the chamber with the furnace room, see Illustration 7. It is asymmetrical, has neither frame nor door, and was broken through that wall only in 1947. The original door had been walled up in 1944 during preparation to turn the place into an air-raid shelter. The current one is in the wrong spot and also too large.

Had the Museum really been serious about this “reconstruction,” they would have put a door into that opening that reflects what used to be in there, as can be gleaned from all surviving wartime blueprints: a swinging door. Now, sealing such a door against poison-gas leakage would have been just as impossible as locking it securely against a panicking, suffocating crowd struggling for survival...

Auschwitz today is just a theatre designed to bamboozle an unsuspecting, unenlightened public. It is a success, one must admit this, because thirty million people have trooped through it to receive their tingle of terror.

Early versions of the gassing story contradict later ones; first, several witnesses claimed that gas came out of shower heads, but since that was physically impossible (to drive gas through pipes, it needs to be under



pressure, but Zyklon B releases its gas without pressure through slow evaporation), this version did not prevail in the orthodox Holocaust literature. The next version has it that the Zyklon pellets were simply dumped through openings in the ceiling or wall onto the floor among the victims. In the case of the alleged gas chamber of the Main Camp, this required that such opening existed in the ceiling to begin with. Since no such openings existed when the Germans left the camp in early 1945 and the Stalinists took over, they added four holes during their “reconstruction” in 1947.

Although the Museum claims that the current holes were hacked out in 1947 exactly where traces of the “original” holes could be seen, they have no proof to support this claim, since the 1947 “reconstruction” was done without anything being documented. Just as thieves in the night would have done it...

Simply dumping out Zyklon pellets among the victims would have caused massive problems, however, because it would have been impossible to remove the pellets after the end of the mass execution. It would have kept releasing more poison gas for up to two hours, thus greatly delaying a successful ventilation. Hence, this version was also eventually abandoned, and it was agreed that the claimed gas chambers inside Crematoria II and III at Birkenau – “modernized” versions of the gas chamber at the Main Camp – were equipped with wire-mesh columns reaching from the ceiling to the floor. The pellets are said to have been poured into a removable, smaller wire-mesh insert, and this was then lowered into the wire-mesh column. There, the gas slowly evaporated. After termination of the gassing procedure, the inner insert was allegedly removed, and the pellets disposed of.

There is not the slightest trace that any of these devices ever existed, but all the world believes in them; they are at the core holy of holies of the Mystery. And be ethically damned at your peril if you don’t believe. The big Holo-textbooks have detailed design plans of the wire-mesh columns



**Illustration 7:** Fake wall opening connecting the alleged homicidal “gas chamber” (foreground) with the furnaces room (background) inside the old crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp, the Auschwitz Museum’s main attraction.

into which the Zyklon pellets were lowered from the roof, and you have to pinch yourself to remember that these are just dreamed up.

The “gas chamber” exhibit that tourists traipse through at the Auschwitz Main Camp expresses the second stage of the lore. Although you can see four holes in the roof, there aren’t any wire-mesh columns running from the roof to the floor. A floor drain might give the impression that the room also served as a fake or real shower room. The Poles have done their best, compelled by law to believe.

Let us disenchant these myths; they have only the semblance of being; they are not real.

## A Chronology

History cannot be permanently falsified. Step by step, glimmers of truth emerge.

After Nuremberg, when the Greatest Lie Ever Told had been signed, sealed and delivered, and the Nazi war generals executed, then Mother Nature played her card: certain fairly small buildings, unnoticed and written out of the history books, slowly turned blue. Maturing with the rain and sunshine, the turquoise hue appeared on both sides, inside and out, indicating that the cyanide gas had soaked right through the walls. No trace of this blue hue could be detected in the much bigger walls of the chambers where the gas had allegedly been used according to the Nuremberg story.

1983 – disclosure that Rudolf Höss had been tortured for three days and three nights by a British army hit-team before signing his “confession,” giving his torturers the story they wanted.<sup>49</sup> Over several decades – 1946-1983 – people had believed his story was genuine.

1988 – The second trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto led to Fred Leuchter being located and asked if he would visit the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps in order to give his opinion as a professional homicidal cyanide-gas-chamber expert – maybe the only one then in the USA – as to how they had worked; and to take some wall samples. The result was the so-called *Leuchter Report*, the real beginning of modern Revisionism. Swiftly translated into many different languages and published all around the world, it was equally swiftly banned and denounced.<sup>103</sup>

1992 – David Cole gives a tour round Auschwitz. You can see him making the discovery that the tourist gas chamber which thirty million have

---

<sup>103</sup> When his *Report* was published, the House of Commons had a vote denouncing it: 100 MPs voted on July 20th of 1989, denouncing it as “Nazi propaganda” and a “fascist publication.” Then in November 1991, when Leuchter was about to speak at Chelsea Town Hall (invited by David Irving), he was arrested onstage by the police at the request of the Board of Deputies of British Jews and hustled back to the United States. There has been no UK public debate on the topic since then.



been through was a post-war fabrication. Death threats shut him up, and the classic video is all we ever got from him.

2000 – publication of the English edition of the Bible of modern Revisionism, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, with 23 contributions by 17 different authors, a book thoroughly burned and banned in Germany as early as 1995 (it had appeared there in 1994). The current edition has six hundred pages of rather small print, and you may prefer reading the web-version.

2003 – Publication in English of the classic *Rudolf Report*, showing how his chemical investigation compared to Leuchter's (the German original had appeared in 1993).

2006 – A letter from the manager of Arolsen archive, Mr. Jost, stated that their complete records (for fifteen of the German labour camps) showed not one case of death by cyanide poisoning.<sup>96</sup>

2008 – I get thrown out of my college UCL, and become the most heavily-vilified person in the UK. My crime was that of integrating the Leuchter and Rudolf databases.

2009 – The online *Inconvenient History* journal started up, edited by Richard Widmann, setting a new high standard of scholarship and integrity.

2013 – David Cole reappears as David Stein, and he refuses to apologize or “recant.”<sup>104</sup> Britain's revisionist website [www.whatreallyhappened.info](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info) evaluates and publicizes the British Intelligence decrypts from Bletchley Park.

## Power of Heart

There is a permanent “Holocaust exhibition” in the Imperial War Museum in London, a huge exhibition spanning two floors. Nowhere does it say or imply that cyanide gas chambers had people in them. A can of the Zyklon insecticide is on display – and visitors are informed it was used in the delousing chamber (its only mention of the delousing chambers).

The topic strangely appears to be more about enchantment than science. Beside the elegant swimming pool at Auschwitz, now well-reconstructed, is a notice in English, French and Hebrew “This is not a swimming pool.” People believe the notice! They look at the swimming pool, look at the notice denying its existence or rather its function, and believe the notice... It is rather obviously a swimming pool.

Where did the spell come from? How come the *primary myths* of our civilisation appear to be war-ratifying illusions? Who is weaving them?

---

<sup>104</sup> See e.g. Kevin Barrett's *Veterans Today* article. Quote: “My situation involves matters that I believed to be historically factual. If people think I erred, they can show me my mistakes, and I will admit any error. But apologize? Cave in because someone calls me ‘racist,’ or because my conservative friends apparently believe that recantation at the point of a sword is how historical debates are settled? Hell no. Never.” Well said there, David.

A Revisionist is a person who seeks a more fair and balanced account of World War II. One is here guided by the words of Jesus concerning the Beam and the Mote,<sup>105</sup> whereby we examine first our *own* truthfulness and *our* side's crimes, before blaming the Other. When assailed by bogus claims of alleged political motives, I suggest remembering Faurisson's definition of Revisionism, as "a quest for historical exactitude."<sup>106</sup> It will no doubt have political implications, but these should not be the motive for the enquiry.

On the CODOH website, Friedrich Berg made this courageous generalisation:

*"One simple, effective point against the Hoax is that there are no autopsy reports to show that even one corpse of the tens of thousands found at the end of the war was of a person killed with poison gas or poison anywhere in German-occupied Europe."*

As and when rational discussion becomes feasible on this topic, one would like to see that defended at the Oxford Union! It is a verifiable or testable statement – whereas no sentence containing the H-word is likely to be verifiable. "The H" is a concept so filled with rage and despair, in any debate it's a word best avoided. It is an emotional black hole in the collective psyche, the fake nightmare implanted in the mass mind.

Clear and conclusive arguments exist concerning how and where the Zyklon was used – to kill bugs not Jews, and save lives not take them. An argument on this matter is winnable. There has to come a time when people will begin to listen to such arguments: which is why you are reading this.

At the "Holocaust Exhibition" in London's Imperial War Museum, I saw seven quotes from people who had apparently witnessed carbon-monoxide gassing or making it happen – mainly alluding to Diesel, machinery etc., with none alluding to cyanide. It may be that these quotes were fabricated by the US/UK at Nuremberg. *No photographs* exist of the vans allegedly used for the Diesel gassing. Lethal gassing with Diesel exhaust would have been extremely difficult, as various experts from both sides of this debate have testified. The Imperial War Museum's "Holocaust exhibition" has the usual sacred relics – hair, shoes etc. – plus these quotes, with no references given.

Stäglich's classic book *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* well described how Nuremberg trial documents tended to lack any discernible primary-source authentication. Had the "wicked Nazis" desired to gas anyone, the straightforward way to do it would have been by carbon monoxide

<sup>105</sup> Sermon on the Mount, Matthew, ch. 7,5.

<sup>106</sup> Faurisson's epic and memorable speech "The Victories of Revisionism" at the 2006 Tehran Revisionist Conference (see note 91) concluded with the words "peace and friendship between peoples can only gain from care being taken to achieve **exactitude** in historical research, research that all must be able to carry out in complete **freedom**."

produced at the huge Monowitz industrial plant to the East of Oswiecim (the Polish name for Auschwitz): *but, they didn't*.

How strange – indeed, humorous – that the non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was addressed *by Revisionists* only in the 1980s, four decades after the story took shape. Holo-textbooks had already appeared giving this official version of the story, viz. mass murder using Diesel exhaust in the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps: It was too late for them to alter it. Fritz Berg first gave an in-depth commentary in 1983.<sup>107</sup> Five years later, Leuchter’s report was written, three years later followed by Rudolf’s research project. Revisionism as you’re reading it here began in the 1980s, when real science was applied to challenge the ghostly phantasms that have come to possess popular Western culture.

## What Did It for You?

On CODOH, Revisionists were once discussing what factors had brought them round to their viewpoint, and one English view went as follows:<sup>108</sup>

*“It seems like different people are convinced by different things, but here are my ‘Top Three’:*

*1. ‘Thought Crime’ Laws: The fact that it is illegal to doubt the ‘Holocaust’ in many countries of Europe, and Canada, is conclusive proof that it is a Hoax. I agree with French-Jewish Professor Dr. Roger Domergue Polacco de Menasce in his letter to Steven Spielberg: ‘These laws are, accordingly, the absolute proof of the fake before we study its arithmetical and technical ineptitude.’*

*2. Producer Gas: The fact that there were about a half million Producer Gas Vehicles all over Germany and other parts of Europe, and the utter simplicity of the design of a Producer Gas Generator renders the use of Diesel exhaust, or Zyklon B as idiotic as trying to start a fire by rubbing two sticks together in a match factory.*

*3. The Color of ‘Gassed’ Corpses: The fact that not a single ‘eyewitness’ got the color of the ‘gassed’ corpses right, is conclusive proof that they never saw the corpse of a person who died from carbon monoxide, or hydrogen cyanide. The distinctive ‘cherry red’ color of gassing victims would have been noticed and never forgotten by anyone who saw them. A pile of gassed corpses would have looked like a pile of lobsters, and most, if not all, of the eyewitnesses would have mentioned the eery sight!”*

<sup>107</sup> Friedrich Berg, “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (spring 1984), pp. 15-46; revised and expanded as a chapter in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 431-473.

<sup>108</sup> CODOH Forum, “Your top reasons,” entry by “Dresden,” <https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=7275&start=15#p53924>.

We here comment upon the second of these three excellent reasons for scepticism. *If* you believe that Germany had a wish to exterminate a particular ethnic group – for no discernible reason – and *if* you wish to believe they did so by herding crowds into a large room, then this room would *not* have looked at all like a washroom. It could not have had any windows, or they would have been smashed, and would have needed large, outward-opening steel doors, so that corpses lying in front of them couldn't block them. The simplest and most efficient murder weapon would have been the readily-available producer gas, because it has up to one-third carbon monoxide by volume; whereas it would *not* have been feasible at all using Diesel exhaust which has less than one-third of 1% of carbon monoxide. This isn't rocket science. In fact, the logic here is as easy as falling off a log.

## 4. Towards Dialogue

### Of Science and Heresy

Revisionists are hard to find; they tend to keep their heads below the parapet, not reckoning it worthwhile to ruin their career and social esteem by speaking out on this topic. But it may help to enumerate some shared beliefs of these alleged “Deniers”:

1. The only thing at Auschwitz resembling a homicidal gas chamber was mocked up in 1947 by the nascent Auschwitz Museum. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
2. Not a single diagnosis of death by cyanide poisoning is on record for any German labour camp. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
3. No trace whatever remains of the millions of bodies allegedly gassed in the various German labour and transit camps. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
4. None of the war generals after the war who wrote their memoirs made any allusion to homicidal gas chambers. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
5. The Red Cross visited Auschwitz during the war, and its published reports made no determination about human gassing as happening there. A Holocaust Denier recognizes this.
6. No authentic documents exist anywhere attesting to “The H”. Only wicked Holocaust Deniers recognize this fact.<sup>109</sup>

---

<sup>109</sup> As of 2006, the seven-thousand-odd pages of Joseph Goebbels's diaries have at last been fully published, very relevant to this topic: see Chapter 14.

7. The Bad Arolsen archives list everyone who lived and died in all the German labour camps. The question naturally arises as to what is the total number recorded in this tremendous archive. Clearly, the managers of this archive are not at liberty to tell of this or they would be jailed for so awful a crime. Holocaust Deniers are aware of this.<sup>110</sup>

Do we begin to understand what is going on? We surely need an openness to the words of Jesus Christ: *Know the truth, and the truth will set you free.* The power of Truth should not be or remain a solitary experience; it needs to be a group or collective endeavour.

Only Error or Myth needs laws to protect it, Truth can stand on its own feet. The British-American culture has tragically come to need the doctrine of Resident Evil which is always located somewhere else, a place they are about to bomb or have just bombed. I recommend the mythology of William Blake here, where the Shadow (or Spectre) may indeed be fought, but has in the end to be recognized as within ourselves, and we have to be very careful about projecting it onto others. Britain twice declared war on Germany, when in both cases Germany had no wish for war with Britain. Let us see an open forum where truth – not blame – is the goal. Britons have the karma of dropping two million tons of bombs onto central Europe, mainly Germany. If you cannot justify that war without the most dreadful retro-constructed untruth, you should not have fought it in the first place.

“Never forget” is the motto used in Holo-education classes now getting a firm grip on our educational system. But if Native American peoples try to commemorate their “Holocausts,” which involved the extermination of vastly greater numbers than ever Jews died in World War II, they are told, “Just get over it.” Teachers in the US lose their jobs for trying to claim that “Holocaust studies” classes should include the H-experiences of indigenous peoples. And, as regards the deliberate ongoing genocide programme of local Palestinian residents, a law has been passed in Israel forbidding public mention or mourning of the “Al Nakbah,” that is, the ethnic cleansing of slightly under one million Palestinians from their homeland.

Open discourse? I would keep bumping into the founder and chief architect of my college’s Science and Technology Studies Department, Prof Arthur Miller. He would write science books at quite a rate, and had a forthcoming book about the Jung-Pauli correspondence. I would meet him in gyms and squash courts oddly enough, or while strolling across Hampstead Heath. We never had a great deal in common, but would greet each other and have some brief exchange. A year after I had been chucked out, he in the gym says, quite casually and in a somewhat humorous manner, “I

---

<sup>110</sup> More than just its total mortality, we request that its data be made available in a normal manner, broken down by year, by camp, by cause of death and by ethnic group: See Chapter 5.

heard you got into some trouble for denying the Holocaust?” This could be an opportune meeting with a science historian, the only one I’m likely to get, I reckoned, so I started to explain to him about the Zyklon delousing gas chambers and how I had gotten interested in the cyanide wall-sampling. He interrupted me saying: “If you go on any more, I’ll smash you into that wall.” That did stop me. Then he, groping for words to express the depth of his horror, said, “That’s the kind of stuff that *David Irving* used to come out with; maybe you need to speak to him.” This name expresses deep hate for a lot of people and certainly did in this case (Irving wrote one book *Hitler’s War* and another one *Churchill’s War*, which one might have thought was quite a well-balanced approach). Trying one more time I said, “I do occasionally turn up to the Science and Technology Studies meetings (my old department), they still send me invitations.” Replied Arthur, “I’ll try to call the police if you do so again, to stop you attending; we don’t want your views to influence the students.” Then he left, avoiding eye-contact.

I always admired Patrick Curry. I’d known him several decades, and quite envied his ability to get interesting books written and hold down off-beat university lecturing jobs. We both had the same supervisor at UCL. Soon after my eviction from UCL, I received a notice of ethical damnation from him, which he felt obliged to send me, explaining that he would not want to have discussion about the matter, and advising me not to try and speak to him if I met him. He had evidently heard about my interest in Fred Leuchter’s work, and sent me an interview with the *film-producer* Errol Morris who had done the *Mr. Death* film about Leuchter. I was supposed to accept the derisory comments therein contained, indicating where I had gone wrong. Normally, I believe Patrick would have appreciated that I might understand a chemical argument better than he; after all, I was the one with a science degree, but evidently this was different. His letter explained that Auschwitz was the embodiment of pure evil, and this should not be tampered with. Normally, Patrick and I would share liberal-humanist views in which Evil would not be invoked by historians, however, this was clearly different.

My suggestion is to focus on the factual issue here involved, and let people get on with their dreary Universe in which Auschwitz is the embodiment of Evil.

The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this “blind,” *i.e.* with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1988 he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily



penetrate into brick and mortar. But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few *microns* into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper.

Mortar and brickwork are highly porous in general and in particular to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out; it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with massive rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface.<sup>111</sup>

There was one very large sample of mortar Leuchter took from a delousing chamber, and it was analysed as a chunk. Rudolf, on the other hand, separated samples into layers of various depth, and took samples from deeper wall layers. He showed that deeper layers of mortar had high concentrations of cyanide as well, emphasizing how porous the brickwork was.

Normally, a chemical journal would discuss these matters, but of course this cannot happen here. So I tried to explain these things to Patrick, and normally, he would have taken an interest, but the issue was not really a factual one. It was a moral one, about my ethical damnation, my sin of Heresy, my future exclusion from decent company. I had disturbed the moral pole of his universe. That moral pole was of Resident Evil, and it was or had been in Poland eighty years ago.

So, Heresy has come back. Heresy is a condition of falling outside of acceptable discourse. Be careful about the books on your shelf, in case the Inquisition arrives, checking out Thought Crime. Are we moving on a path to ruin, as secret Military Intelligence takes over?

*“Rage, rage against the dying of the light*

*Do not go gently into that good-night.”* (Poem by Dylan Thomas)

I have an upbeat message of Hope, Optimism and the Beauty of the Universe for my fellow countrymen, but that will only make sense, if we are prepared to relinquish and leave behind a certain nightmare. Nuremberg was a military tribunal; ergo, truth was no part of it. It was about how to hang a lot of people, how to make up (illegally) retroactive laws, how to extract confessions under torture. Huge amounts of papers were produced, but no one authenticated them, *i.e.* checked their sources. One should *not believe its judgments*. Its condemnation of wars of aggression was no doubt admirable, however, evidently the US/UK who invented this law have

---

<sup>111</sup> James Roth, “Cyanide is a surface reaction; it’s probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns,” in: Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios, 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; [youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04](https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04); starting at 1:05:31.

since felt no compunction in violating it. In this 21st Century, a person who pursues historical truth should expect to be dismissed as a conspiracy theorist, which means simply that they are trying to see below the transiently forgettable surface of events.

It seems to me, we need to be rationalists, but that may not be self-evident. In this 21st-century world there is indeed a danger of succumbing to primitive-magical logic. The supreme 9/11 illusion was accomplished, according to which an old man in a cave in Afghanistan had caused it to happen using his laptop. Anyone who accepts such primitive-magical reasoning – and many do – is going to be living in a very strange world. On that day, all of the highest codes of the Pentagon had been somehow penetrated, and it made no effort to defend itself – and a terminally ill Bin Laden did it? Reason itself is undermined, once such a thesis is accepted.

The philosopher should be concerned to maintain a belief in coherent, rational thought. If you want to have several million Jews gassed like the puff of some magic trick with no corroborative evidence except for stories – and Germany is *paying anyone who has a story* – then we are on the road to a corruption of our ability to discern what is true, or that difference between what is real and what is not. What ought to disturb us is the banning, as if by theological decree, of debate forums. You can debate, more or less, any subject whatsoever on the web. But try debating this issue, and you will tend to find it tempered by rage and personal abuse, or with a moderator closing the thread.

Did you approve of the Vatican allowing scientists to date a part of the Turin Shroud by carbon-14? That is a rational approach. It means we agree to try and focus upon physical-scientific arguments. We don't say that some issue is so holy that no "doubt" about the matter is permitted. We accept Bertrand Russell's view that doubt is healthy, and that truth should be able to emerge on its own through open discussion. Why does our society not want that to happen, why does it want to criminalize debate? Euro-legislation might already have happened which bans Europe-wide the debate I am here calling for, under the sinister guise of "hate-crime" laws.

Hate-crime laws should not exist, for crime should be in essence a deed, a deed which causes unacceptable harm to another. Emotions must not be criminalized! Europe needs open debate, by all means with rage and fury – yes, let the rage and fury come out – but if so, then with moderators who will suspend the debate if it descends into insult, and if necessary expel anyone. Insult terminates truth-finding debate.

That is a secular-humanist position, which in earlier, theocratic times was by no means accepted. In pre-"Enlightenment" Europe, there was no greater crime than Heresy. That secular-humanist position developed in the 18th Century, associated with philosophers like Locke and John Stuart

Mill. According to Karl Popper it was one of the reasons why we fought World War II, as expressed by the title of his book, *The Open Society and its Enemies*. Europe is now returning to that earlier position, as expressed indeed by Georges Theil's excellent little French monograph *Heresy in Twenty-First Century France: A Case of Insubordination to the "Holocaust" Dogma*.<sup>112</sup> He was jailed for writing it. Or one thinks here of that distinguished Revisionist Robert Faurisson, who was put on trial for having given an Iranian radio station an interview. During that trial, a French-Jewish prosecutor yelled at him in court, calling for the vengeance of "Yahweh, protector of his chosen people," for his daring to doubt etc.!

Polite discussion in our society can revolve around such themes as 9/11 and the Apollo moon voyages, with doubt expressed; however, it simply will not be allowed to move onto how cyanide was used in the German labour camps, and whether it was used to kill bugs or humans. That is because this particular myth *is still working so powerfully*, still doing what it was made to do, whereby the Edge of our Universe of acceptable conversation is held in place by the mantric formula Holocaust Denier = Nazi = Anti-Semite.

The US/UK can make endless films about how wicked the Nazis were, with Germans being compelled by law to accept the orthodox narrative of the events. Once I commented about the swimming pool at Auschwitz being "elegant," and that was just too much; it became the lead story in the *Jewish Chronicle* for their 60<sup>th</sup>-year-anniversary issue for the birth of Israel. The whole story (with much blog-comment) was treated as if I had somehow found this swimming pool. In fact, "Swimming in Auschwitz" was a film released that year at the Cannes film festival. But soon a remedy was found. The *Evening Standard* announced that I believed that Auschwitz was "like a Butlin's holiday camp." This demented view was attributed to me (I will refrain from going into the specific character-assassins put onto my case), and no further discussion was necessary. I was receiving notices of ethical damnation from old friends, and I guess the swimming pool was part of the case.

If anyone were interested in what life was like in the Auschwitz Camp – strictly not the case in Britain today – my feeling is, it ought to start from its primary chemical/technological function which was to supply labour for armament manufacture and also for the region's huge focus on catalytic synthesis of oil from coal to power the Nazi military machine, and manufacture of "Buna" synthetic rubber. Ever heard of the five blast furnaces which operated at Auschwitz? No? At Monowitz (to the East of Oswiecim,

---

<sup>112</sup> The English edition appeared in 2006. The title of the French original is *Un cas d'insoumission*.

the little Polish village at its hub) over twenty thousand people<sup>113</sup> were employed by I.G. Farben, and it is almost impossible to find anything in the English language on this topic. Check it out on Google Earth and/or Google Maps.

## Focus of Debate

Well over a hundred wall samples have been taken from the old Auschwitz buildings, by Leuchter (USA), by Rudolf (German) and by Markiewicz *et al.* (Polish). The brilliant PhD candidate Germar Rudolf, back then employed at the Stuttgart Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, had been stimulated by certain weaknesses in the Leuchter Report to replicate the experiment. The analysis of the samples taken by him confirmed that the brickwork had been highly permeable to the cyanide which had soaked right through it. A sound, rational approach to the subject becomes possible by integrating the Rudolf and Leuchter data. *Science begins where data is replicated.*

I yet remain in the sorrowful position of being the only person in the UK competent and capable of evaluating the several chemical investigations of residual iron cyanide in the historic German labour-camp walls. But, I'm an optimist; I believe there will come a time when the people of England will come to want to discuss the matter.

We have alluded to the huge differential between cyanide levels in the delousing chamber walls and those from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The traditional "explanation" for this is more like a joke than a reason: bugs are harder to kill than humans. The answer this deserves is the memorable one given by Fred Leuchter when testifying at the Toronto trial for Ernst Zündel as the US's top expert on cyanide gas execution apparatus:

*"I don't know, I never killed beetles."*

Let us hope that some further sampling can take place by way of resolving the matter. In the meantime, the chemical evidence is fairly conclusive, indicating that people did not die of cyanide gas in World War II.<sup>114</sup> Forensic evidence supports this: no one ever reported a pink, cyanide-gassed corpse in any German labour camp.

We shed a tear for all the busloads of schoolchildren who travel out there but are not allowed to see the gas chambers. Not being told about or

---

<sup>113</sup> A Letter from Oswald Pohl to Himmler March of 1944 re. total number of inmates at Auschwitz has seven thousand of them working at Monowitz, together with fifteen thousand civilians (Nuremberg Document NO-021, NMT Green Series Vol. 5.). See also Chapter 5.

<sup>114</sup> Germany had signed the Geneva Gas Protocol of 1925, prohibiting the use of such in warfare.

allowed to see the swimming pool in the main Auschwitz base camp is bad enough, but not taking them to see the gas chambers is really going too far.

“Revisionists” are berated for coming out with “negative” arguments – that no death was ever diagnosed as due to cyanide in any World War II German labour camp, that no piles of dead have ever been found due to an alleged gassing process, no documents found relating to homicidal gas-sings, nor anything credibly resembling a homicidal gas chamber found from World War II, nor film or photographs, etc. – yes, yes that’s all true, but they are going to get labelled as “deniers.”

Given the massive, unrelenting Holo-industry propaganda, who will believe these “negative” arguments? Do you want to get thrown out of your job, lose your Jewish friends etc.? But the chemical challenge is different: for any alleged homicidal gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: *if it’s not there, it didn’t happen.*

If you have the nerve to bring up the topic (c’mon, give it a try), a heated debate will begin, and you may possibly need to bring up the J-word – always a risky business – concerning the German policy of the *Endlösung der Judenfrage*: this translates as the “end” or “goal” solution of the Jewish question (and not really as the “final solution”) whereby Nazis attempted to expel Jews from Germany and from other European nations.<sup>115</sup> This alluded to the deportation eastwards of European Jews, and did not stipulate a lethal meaning *in any documents examined to date.*<sup>116</sup>

If your friends want to believe there was a systematic, planned and intentional Nazi policy of exterminating Jews, they will have to reckon it was done by extrasensory perception, insofar as there are no documents amongst the many tons of captured German files found that indicate any such thing.<sup>117</sup>

---

<sup>115</sup> One-fifth of the Jews living in France were deported; how many have returned once the War was over is unknown: Chapter 14.

<sup>116</sup> The “Wannsee Conference” held on 20th January 1942 tends to come up here. Prof. Arthur Butz’s classic revisionist opus described how the reports of that conference provide “unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed,” Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, (2015, p. 279). See also “The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication” by Johannes P. Ney, *op. cit.* (note 78). That Protocol is online; you can check that it has nothing about killing anyone.

<sup>117</sup> In his 2003 edition, Hilberg conceded the absence of documentary evidence: “The process of destruction... did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. ... The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. ... In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization.” (R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 2003, quoted by Thomas Dalton, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2010): “Goebbels on the Jews.”) See Chapter 14.

Let's face it: most people won't believe you on this. No documents? *No documents?* You see them judging you; you've gone too far this time. People have padlocked minds on this topic, which has been designed to generate hate, despair and the endless transfer of cash from Germany to Israel.<sup>118</sup> For that reason, I urge a limiting of what you will debate. Hold the focus upon the cyanide issue, where the chemical experiments have been done. Let us dare to dream of a time when students at a British university will be allowed to debate this chemical evidence.<sup>119</sup>

## A Holocaust-Day Talk

At the Hungarian Cultural Centre in London on 25 January 2011, Auschwitz survivor Susan Pollack was speaking. She regularly speaks to schools, etc. on this topic, and the accounts of her experience include "the gas chambers."

Her mother was taken to a gas chamber, she briefly told us. I asked her to describe her last memory of seeing her mother, and what did she know about where she was taken? She replied with a poignant account of arriving in trucks and the "separation" at night time, where she remained behind by saying she was only 15. Her mother was carted off, to... They knew it was the gas chambers, she added, in reply to my question, because of the smell – they could smell the burning human corpses. She was living in Birkenau.

There was real horror in her memory, and it is important that we are not seen as seeking to diminish that or not sufficiently respecting it. My point is simply that *homicidal mass cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history* – nowhere, never. As a nightmare phantasm they hover around the real gas chambers, viz. the delousing chambers – which no one in the UK wants to hear about.

She doesn't tell the school kids about them! The humdrum fact of delousing technology cannot compete with the thrilling horror of that war-time delirium-hallucination.

The truth is quite simple, really. The cremation furnaces were sometimes burning one to two hundred corpses a day, which was the camp mor-

---

<sup>118</sup> From a 1976 interview of Nahum Goldmann – for many years president of the World Jewish Congress: "every train in Israel is German, the ships are German, as well as the electricity, a large part of the industry ... without mentioning the individual pensions paid to the survivors ... In certain years, the amount of money received by Israel from Germany exceeds the total amount of money collected from international Jewry – two or three times as much." Mark Weber, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (Summer 1988), pp. 243-250. About two billion a year goes from Germany to Israel these days, compared with around three billion from America.

<sup>119</sup> Dr. Terry avers that his history students at Exeter are allowed to do modules studying us revisionists, but alas we can't see their papers.



tality rate while the epidemic was raging. All bodies had to be cremated, because the ground around was too swampy to permit burial. Although properly operated crematories don't emit much of a smell, if any, the Auschwitz crematories were operated by inmates, who may not have operated them perfectly, so that the crematoria may possibly have emitted at times quite a stench. There were also many other sources of odiferous smoke around Auschwitz, as at any site of concentrated industry.

It's also important that no one is lying. The group of inmates she was with believed that this smell was evidence of mass human gassing. Or at least, she *retrospectively came to acquire* that belief.

The traumatic and abrupt separation between mother and child, which occurs in many of the stories: would it have been between those suitable for labour and those not?

### **A Chat with Franz**

Talking with my German pal Franz in the British Library tea-room, I found that a humorous approach went down quite well, avoiding the anguish.

First, I told him about a University of Birmingham survey of Treblinka, by Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls. The BBC News had been promoting a BBC radio interview with her.<sup>120</sup> Treblinka is a large grassy field surrounded by trees, and it's alleged that 800,000 Jews were buried there; later, they are said to have been exhumed and incinerated outdoors. The investigators were not allowed to disturb the ground as needed, because (it was alleged) Jewish law forbids disturbing the dead. So instead they were using ground-penetrating radar. That device *cannot actually detect* human remains ("no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains"), but it "sees" any disturbance of the normal layering of underground soil and rocks. One area of large slabs she has detected is "probably the gas chambers:" Uh-huh. ("[T]he survey has located features that appear to be structural, and two of these are likely to be the remains of the gas chambers.")<sup>121</sup> Not a single dead body has been detected! There were just a few rocks underground... I sorted the readers' comments posted to this *Daily Mail* article by "most rated" and counted the first ten; *all* were sceptical of Dr Colls's argument.

There are slight indentations in the grassy field today, alleged to be where the huge burning-pits were located. The BBC radio programme even supplied the image of huge pyres of burning human bodies, with "blood burning like oil"! That hallucinatory image comes straight out of Spiel-

<sup>120</sup> 23 January, 2012: "Treblinka: Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" [www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363).

<sup>121</sup> Lee Cain, "British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka," *Daily Mail*, 18 January 2012; [www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2087735/](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2087735/).

berg's *Schindler's List*. Birmingham Science Department is here endorsing the idea that piles of human bodies can be flammable.<sup>122</sup>

Readers will surely not need reminding that human bodies are 70% water, and that cremations both in furnaces and on funeral pyres therefore require much heat input to boil off that water until the fat and other tissues and bone can be burnt, reducing a corpse to ashes (there are usually some remnants of bones left over; for the alleged open-air burning of bodies at Treblinka see Chapter 12.)

I then mentioned the Dennis Avey book<sup>123</sup> of which he hadn't heard – an elderly gent who supposedly remembered he was at Auschwitz – sixty years after the war ended.<sup>124</sup> His book reached second place in the UK “nonfiction” bestseller list while being shamelessly promoted by the BBC. The six-figure advance sum from his publisher may have helped jog his memory (Franz agreed). UK's Prime Minister Gordon Brown dreamed up his “Hero of the Holocaust” award in order to give it to Avey, who is the only living person to have received this award. Avey's tale involved him swapping places with an Auschwitz inmate, because he wanted to have a spell inside it. Quite whom he swapped with, or which camp he broke into, rather flipped around as he re-told the story: the octogenarian Avey couldn't seem to remember whether he had broken into the Birkenau or Monowitz Camp. Avey did get some cigarettes for an inmate, sent over from England, but is that really enough to get him thus decorated? The *New Statesman* website called for his book to be withdrawn as yet another fictional Holocaust narrative.<sup>125</sup>

Finally, I told Franz about the *Telegraph* article of 2011 where a minister had called for Holo-teaching in UK schools to stop. Uncensored comments had been allowed after the article, and six hundred had appeared – something which had never happened before.<sup>126</sup> The *Telegraph* is a right-wing newspaper and a pillar of the British establishment. Counting the first hundred blog posts showed a *majority* sceptical of the orthodox holo-myth, with only a small minority of comments endorsing it. That was a sea-change I suggested – no survey had suggested that only a minority of Brit-

<sup>122</sup> For more on this primary Holohoax image see Appendix II; also Chapter 12 on Treblinka.

<sup>123</sup> Dennis Avey, *The Man who broke into Auschwitz*, with Rob Broomby.

<sup>124</sup> N. Kollerstrom, “A ‘Hero of the Holocaust’? Denis Avey remembers how he broke into Birkenau Monowitz,” [www.whatreallyhappened.info/avey.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/avey.html).

<sup>125</sup> Guy Walters, “The curious case of the ‘break into Auschwitz’,” *New Statesman*, 17 November 2011; [www.newstatesman.com/blogs/guy-walters/2011/11/avey-book-holocaust-auschwitz](http://www.newstatesman.com/blogs/guy-walters/2011/11/avey-book-holocaust-auschwitz).

<sup>126</sup> Tom Rowley, “Stop teaching about the holocaust so that children see Germany in a better light, says Lord Baker,” *The Daily Telegraph*, 24 Dec. 2011; [www.telegraph.co.uk/education/educationnews/8976283/Stop-teaching-about-the-holocaust-so-that-children-see-Germany-in-a-better-light-says-Lord-Baker.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/education/educationnews/8976283/Stop-teaching-about-the-holocaust-so-that-children-see-Germany-in-a-better-light-says-Lord-Baker.html).

ons believed the official Holo-story. I suggest that this change is irreversible and represents a *turning of the tide*.

We are the turning of the tide.

This conversation worked quite well, because the initial image of a green field surrounded by trees is not threatening. It was followed by the “ontological” dilemma of how a science team visiting Treblinka ascertains that anything special is under the ground. Most Holo-discussions quickly turn into rage, despair etc. – with people leaving the room, friends lost etc. I felt there was a lightness of touch in these topics, whereby one can induce people to think about the topic gently.

Likewise, the paradox of a book where the history of the main character cannot be established: the historical identity of Avey-at-Auschwitz links quite well with the Elie Wiesel story and the alleged tattoo on his arm that nobody has ever seen. Actually, yes, I was telling Franz about Elie Wiesel’s \$20-thousand lecture fees with him turning up in a chauffeured limousine, and his monster hoax book *Night*. But Avey was actually there – while Wiesel may not have been.<sup>127</sup>

## Eyewitness Testimony

*“I see plenty of evidence that people were deported, imprisoned, confined in ghettos or shot; I see plenty of evidence of the brutalities of war, and that Jews were specifically targeted; I see that many died of disease, maltreatment (by their peers as well as the Germans) and exposure; I see that the Jewish population of Eastern Europe was greatly reduced (though I also see that enough remained to largely rule Poland and Hungary for a decade); I see revenge pogroms by Soviet minority nations. The East European Jews certainly suffered a catastrophe comparable to the ‘Naqba’, (though they had a safe haven that the Palestinians did not). I see similar levels of suffering experienced by others in WW2 largely glossed over, particularly where the perpetrators were the Allies.*

*What I don’t see is evidence for a policy of extermination, gas chambers, or any reason to accept the Six Million figure on someone’s say-so. Neither do I see strong evidence for a massive conspiracy or hoax, but rather for a mixture of rumour and propaganda, conveniently ‘confirmed’ by the conditions in the camps in 1945. The Allies, for the most part, finished up believing their own propaganda, because it was impossible to admit in the aftermath of war, when a justification for all the horrors was needed, that it was just that: propaganda. Thus was born the myth of the Good War against Evil, which survives to this day.”* — Wise words by “Kingfisher” on the CODOH Forum ([forum.codoh.com](http://forum.codoh.com))

---

<sup>127</sup> See Appendix II, Tall Stories.

You can't hope to get through a debate without someone saying, what about the eyewitness testimony? They will probably allude to someone on a BBC show who after 60 years has just recalled that he was at Auschwitz, or published a book, etc. That moment of response is crucial. I suggest beginning with "the great Holocaust deniers of History," for instance Winston Churchill with his six volumes on the war – no hint of gas chambers or gassing. Likewise Charles de Gaulle and Dwight D. Eisenhower, plus other war generals who wrote memoirs – and even more to the point the reports published right after the war by the International Red Cross.<sup>128</sup> They never saw anything or hinted at homicidal gassings. Yes, they commented on the Zyklon delousing chambers; that's all they saw. Then mention Pope Pius XII, who is widely attacked for not having done anything to "stop the Holocaust." But in actual fact, was anyone there who testified to seeing them?<sup>129</sup>

Once Höss's "confession" at Nuremberg had become known in 1946, stories started to appear resembling that; once it was evident that the Jews *got Israel* because of the Holo-story, the fictional floodgates were wide open; once Germany started paying reparations to anyone with a Holo-story, there was no stopping them. For these reasons, "gassing" stories collated from *before* the Höss confession, over the period 1942-1945, *i.e.* during the war, have to be the most important datum. These early stories have a hallucinatory character – as one would expect to emerge from the horror of wartime – but do not resemble what Höss described in March 1946.<sup>130</sup> The USAAF was dropping leaflets making the allegation.

In the early post-war years, anyone claiming to have a personal memory of the German gas chambers would be liable to have M. Paul Rassinier turn up on their doorstep. Rassinier was a member of the French Resistance during the war. He got caught by the Germans helping Jews to escape out of France, so he ended up spending time in the Buchenwald and Dora labour camps as an inmate. Hence, he had a certain familiarity with such

---

<sup>128</sup> *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne 1939-1945* (Geneva, 1946), and *Inter Arma Caritas: The Work of the ICRC during the Second World War* (Geneva, 1947); see "Argument Boils about Numbers of Auschwitz Dead," [www.rense.com/general62/auch.htm](http://www.rense.com/general62/auch.htm).

<sup>129</sup> Well, there is the made-up text *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers* by Filip Müller (1976), ghost-written by the German Helmut Freitag (Appendix II). Primo Levi, according to his *If This Be a Man* (1957), did neither see nor hear of any evidence for homicidal gas chambers during his spell at Auschwitz-Monowitz (see Chapter 13). Psychotherapist Viktor Frankl's great international bestseller *Man's Search for Meaning* describes the few days he spent in Auschwitz *assuming* that sick persons there got gassed, but in that case, what was the hospital for?

<sup>130</sup> Vgl. C. Mattogno: *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018; *idem*, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation).



**Illustration 8:** Children being liberated from the Buchenwald Camp (near Weimar). They appear as being relaxed, well-fed and trusting of the adults around them. (Source: David Irving picture library.) Buchenwald experiences a bit of a problem with tourists who come expecting to be shown the gas chambers, and have to be told that, sorry, there never were any.<sup>131</sup>

matters. After several years travelling about Europe with his tape-recorder and questions, he found that such “witnesses” always seemed to come out with “evasions or palpable lies,” and his published report concluded:

*“With regard to the gas chambers, the almost endless procession of false witnesses and of falsified documents, to which I have drawn the reader’s attention during this long study, proves, nevertheless, one thing: never at any moment did the responsible authorities of the Third Reich intend to order – or in fact order – the extermination of the Jews in this or any other manner.”*

That bold conclusion kick-started France’s “Revisionist” movement. Paul Rassinier was a dedicated socialist, but that didn’t stop him being denounced as a “Nazi.” The word Nazi here simply refers to a person who

<sup>131</sup> The Buchenwald Camp was located in Germany, and its inmates were mainly ethnic Germans, German communists and German criminals, with only one-fifth Jews in the camp. Dachau and Buchenwald were, however, the subject of US “psy-op” programmes in 1945-46, presenting them as “Nazi Death Factories.” However, those stories did not survive, because the camps were in Germany and people could visit them. Only in Poland behind the veil of the Iron Curtain could the Nazi death-factory stories survive. “Germans want their History back,” *New York Times*, 12 Dec. 1999, from Irving’s website.

does not accept the US/UK beliefs of pure or resident evil. He was trying to find out the truth, therefore he was a Nazi.

A quest for eyewitness testimony may then move to Canada in 1985, where a historic trial took place, that of Ernst Zündel. He had got to hear about Robert Faurisson, who had been investigating the configuration of the alleged Auschwitz “gas chambers.” At his historic 1985 trial in Toronto, “witnesses” found themselves grilled for the first time ever over the existence of the alleged homicidal “gas chambers,” and it was found that no such testimony would stand up.<sup>132</sup> Those who had written books about “The Holocaust” had the experience of being grilled under oath.<sup>133</sup> On the fourth day of this trial, a climax was reached when Zündel’s lawyer Doug Christie put these questions to a top “Holocaust” expert, Dr Raul Hilberg, author of the supposedly-definitive, multi-volume, multi-edition work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*:

*“Christie: Can you give me one scientific report that shows the existence of gas chambers anywhere in Nazi-occupied territory?”*

*Hilberg: I’m at a loss.*

*Christie: You are [at a loss] because you can’t. I want one report, before, during or after the war that shows that someone was killed by the use of those gases.*

*Hilberg: You want an autopsy [report] and I know of no autopsy.”*

– he could not cite one scientific report!<sup>134</sup> Likewise he could provide no evidence for a single death as diagnosed due to cyanide poisoning. The essence of the illusion is well encapsulated in the following rear-of-courtroom scene, as recounted by Faurisson:<sup>135</sup>

<sup>132</sup> Michael Hoffman, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, IHR (1985), 2010, p. 55; two other books about the trials are: Doug Christie, *The Zündel Trial and Free Speech* (2009), and Barbara Kulaszka, “Did Six Million Really Die?” *The False News Trial of Ernst Zündel* (1992, online; NB: The latter book is about the second Zündel trial of 1988). Zündel was tried for disseminating Richard Harwood’s pamphlet *Did Six Million Really Die?* By so doing, he was accused of “knowingly spreading false news.” He was subsequently sentenced to 18 months’ imprisonment, but the verdict was reversed by Canada’s Supreme Court in 1992 by declaring unconstitutional the law under which Zündel had been tried.

<sup>133</sup> Thus, Rudolf Vrba, author of *I Cannot Forgive* – who had been interned in Birkenau – admitted that he had never seen anyone gassed, never seen a gas chamber, and that his book was “an artistic picture...not a document for a court.” *Toronto Star*, 24 Jan. 1985, as reported on Irving’s fpp.co.uk site.

<sup>134</sup> In Faurisson’s words, “In 1985, at the first trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, both the number one prosecution witness, Rudolf Vrba, and the number one historian of the exterminist thesis, Raul Hilberg, completely broke down under cross-examination by defense attorney Douglas Christie, with my assistance” – R. Faurisson, “Auschwitz: Facts and Legend” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 4 (July/August 1997), pp. 14-19.

<sup>135</sup> R. Faurisson “Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz,” in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 129-139.



*“Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as ‘living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz’ showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted: ‘How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes, I would not be here today to speak with you: I myself would have been gassed also.’”*

An Austrian woman, Maria van Herwaarden, testified about her camp experiences in a Toronto District Court in March 1988 (the second of the two Zündel Trials), as she had been interned in Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942 for having sexual relations with a Polish forced labourer. On the train trip to the camp, a Gypsy woman told her and the others that they would all be gassed at Auschwitz. Upon arrival, Maria and the other women were ordered to undress and go into a large concrete room without windows to take a shower. The terrified women were sure that they were about to die. But then, instead of gas, water came out of the shower heads. Auschwitz was no vacation centre, Maria confirmed, and she witnessed the death of many fellow inmates by disease, particularly typhus, and quite a few committed suicide. But she saw no evidence at all of mass killings, gassings or of any extermination programme. A Jewish woman named Marika Frank Abrams arrived at Auschwitz-Birkenau from Hungary in July 1944 and likewise testified after the war that she heard and saw nothing of “gas chambers” during the time she was interned there. She heard the gassing stories only later.<sup>136</sup>

---

<sup>136</sup> Sylvia Rothchild (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*, 1982, p. 196; Maria van Herwaarden: chapter in Barbara Kulaszka, *op. cit.*, available online.



## **Part II: SCIENCE OR RELIGION?**



## 5. One Hundred Times Less

In January 1945, the Soviet army arrived at Auschwitz and occupied the camp. They captured and took all of the death records of that huge camp. Then, a few months later, the newspaper *Pravda* announced the staggering total of all wartime deaths in that Auschwitz Camp: four million. The world believed this figure, because the Soviets had got the raw data. It fed straight into the Nuremberg Trials then being set up in order to authenticate the fabled “six million” figure. That Russian figure was engraved in metal at the memorial inside the Birkenau Camp<sup>137</sup> – where it remained until 1990. New plaques were installed later claiming a death toll of 1.5 million.

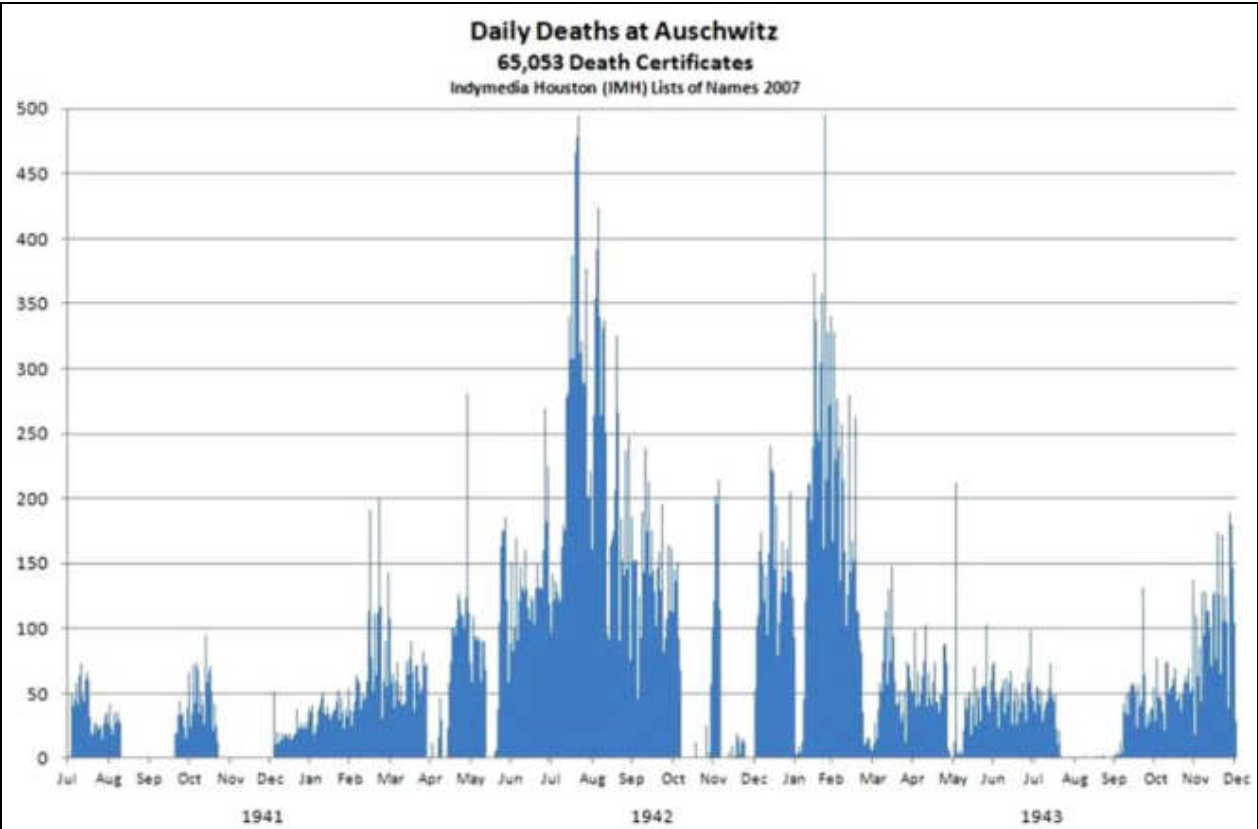
The so-called “Death Books” were released in 1989 on orders of Soviet President Gorbachev, consisting of 46 volumes which the Russians had captured in February 1945 in the Gross-Rosen Camp where the Germans had brought them when they left Auschwitz. These books document each death with a death certificate that gives the deceased person’s full name, profession and religion, date and place of birth, pre-Auschwitz residence, parents’ names, time of death and cause of death as determined by a camp physician. With a few gaps, the records cover the time span from August 1941 to December 1943. The year 1944 is missing completely as is the month of January 1945, when Auschwitz was evacuated. The Auschwitz Death Books contain the death certificates of some 69,000 individuals, of whom about 29,000 were listed as Jews.

In 1995, they were published in three hefty volumes in German; nobody seemed to have much to say about them, or even knew where they were. The British Library had a copy, so I went and perused them. Fortunately, there was a chapter in English giving a statistical breakdown, and that soon went up onto our new “[whatreallyhappened.info](http://whatreallyhappened.info)” Revisionist website, with Excel graphs to show the trends. (Thanks to “Horhug” for this excellent work.)

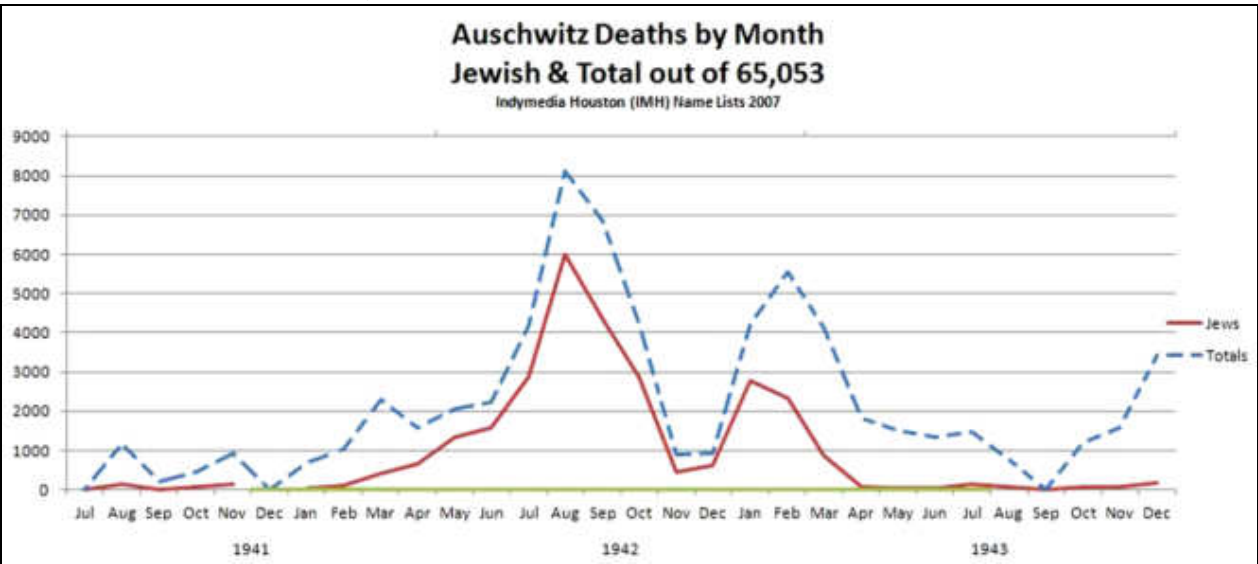
As mentioned, a few volumes in the span analysed are missing, and based on the shape of one of the graphs, some claim that Jewish deaths were not fully recorded from mid-1943 onwards. Indeed, not everybody arriving in the camps did get recorded, tattooed with a number on their arm and so forth. So that total number can be pushed up to maybe forty thousand Jewish deaths – but I would doubt whether it is going to go much higher.

---

<sup>137</sup> It was inscribed in 19 different languages on 19 metal plaques, to proclaim that four million people had died in the camp.



**Illustration 9:** Daily deaths at Auschwitz from 65,053 death certificates.

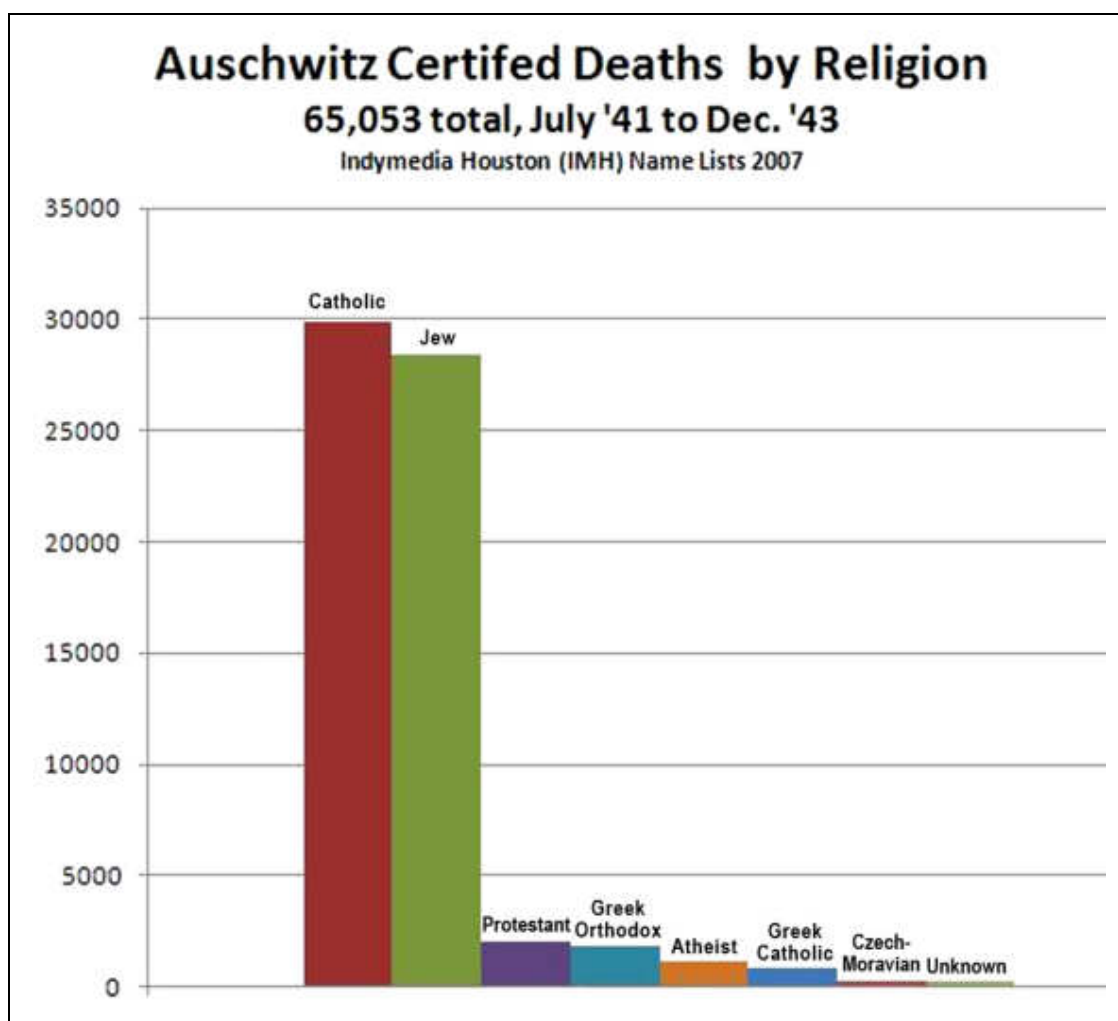


**Illustration 10:** Monthly deaths at Auschwitz, Jewish vs. others.

There were *more Catholic deaths* than Jewish deaths recorded in the Death Books of Auschwitz. Maybe Catholics should get into the lucrative trade of composing Auschwitz I-survived-but-it-was-hell books? Most importantly, the Death Books show the massive peak in mortality which occurred in the summer of 1942, as the great typhus epidemic struck. That will be a major focus of our investigation. We will endeavour to analyse the *percent monthly mortality* for Auschwitz and other camps, and to show that this parameter decreased, it did not increase, once the Zyklon deliveries started to arrive in the camps.

Let’s look at some of the graphs. Illustration 9 just gives total deaths, with some gaps where the Death Book volumes are missing. We see the





**Illustration 11:** The total certified deaths at Auschwitz, grouped by religion. (cf. [www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher](http://www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher))

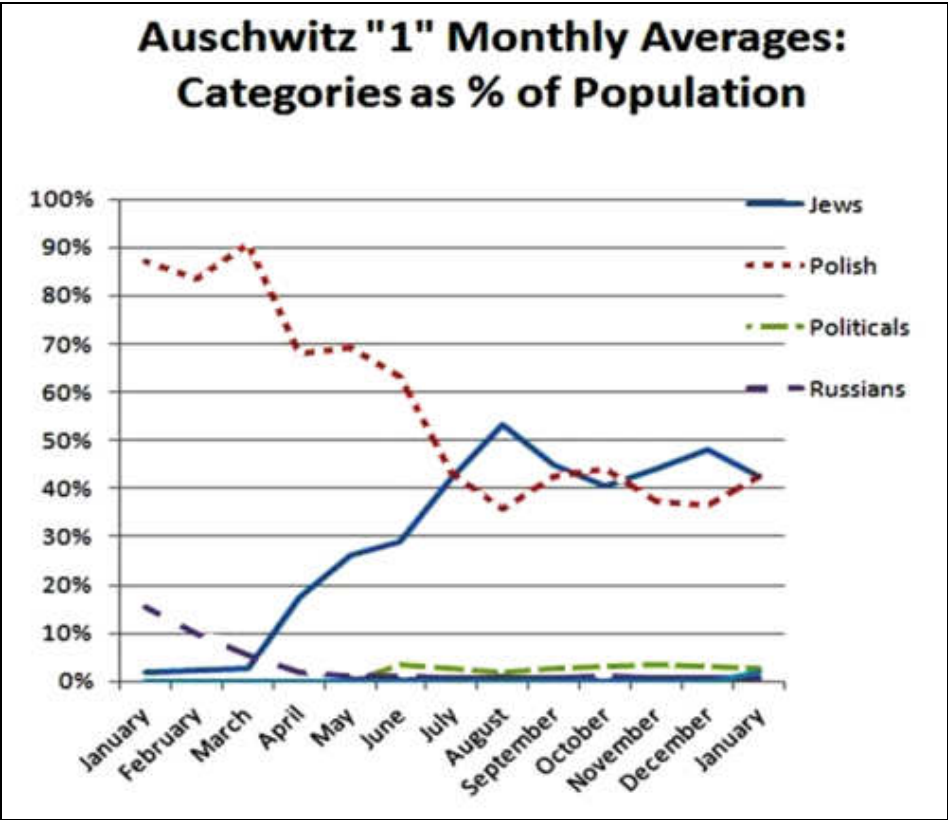
huge peak in August of 1942, then a secondary, lesser peak in January-February 1943 as the typhus epidemic re-struck. There is a total of 65 thousand deaths here recorded.<sup>138</sup>

We break this data down by plotting Jewish deaths separately, on a month-by-month basis (Illustration 10), noting the mysterious way in which the recorded Jewish deaths trail off in April of 1943: does that mean they were somehow not being recorded from then onwards? That is certainly feasible, but no one has produced a Nazi document or order decreeing that Jewish deaths should no longer be recorded from April 1943.

This breakdown informs us that 43% of total recorded mortality at Auschwitz over that period was Jewish (Illustration 11).

Holocaust Believers aver that huge numbers of “unrecorded” people milled around the wartime camps. After all, if the point of the camps was to exterminate people, what would be the point of incriminating oneself by recording their lives and deaths? Thus, the famous exterminist axiom, “All

<sup>138</sup> The published Death Books have 68,864 death certificates, while the online graph data here used for 65,053 deaths is what IndyMedia Houston published in 2007; see [www.whatreallyhappened.info](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info) for more detail.



**Illustration 12:** Percent of monthly average deaths, divided into four groups.

Jews arriving at Auschwitz not registered were gassed upon arrival.”<sup>139</sup> But this assumes the very point under discussion, viz. that it was an extermination camp. Why would the very carefully counted Arolsen archive totals exist at all, had mass murder been the purpose?

Supposing that this exterminist axiom were valid, that Jews had been *gassed upon arrival*: other arrivals had to be registered, but most Jews went straight to the gas chambers, then their corpses went into the incinerators, and their ashes were thrown into the Vistula, *i.e.* phantom-like, they lived and died in the camps without leaving a trace – what would the data look like? The British Intelligence decrypts have the daily totals of camp inmates broken down into four categories, Poles, Russians, Jews and Germans, the last being political and “incorrigible” criminal prisoners. If Jews were disappearing rapidly into huge gas chambers, then would not this show up somewhere in these daily totals?

Over the thirteen months of the British Intelligence data, from January 1942 to January 1943, total daily arrivals and departures were recorded, here expressed as monthly means. The year starts off with mostly Poles, then as Jews arrived, they average out at forty percent in the camp, as the

<sup>139</sup> Here is how the British historian Dr Terry expressed this axiom: “The majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore they did not show up in the prisoner returns.” See his paper “Conflicting signals: British Intelligence and the Final solution” (2002, online).

<b>From: International Red Cross, Arolsen West Germany</b>		Empfänger: Herr Adresse: I/V-050-Sch. 3548 Arolsen, den 11. Juli 1979 Größe Arolsen
Betrifft: Sterbefälle in den ehemaligen Konzentrationslagern Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 8.5.1979		
Nachstehend teile ich Ihnen die Zahlen der beurkundeten Sterbefälle in den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern mit:		
<b>zz: (Concen. Camp) stand (Up-dated)</b>		<b>Auszahl: (Total Deaths)</b>
Auschwitz	31.12.1977	52.389
Bergen-Belsen	30.09.1973	6.507
Buchenwald	30.09.1973	20.501
Fachau	30.09.1973	17.842
Floesenburg	30.09.1973	18.259
Groß Rosen	30.09.1973	7.925
Hb.-Heuengamme	30.09.1973	5.570
Mauthausen	30.09.1973	77.727
Majdanek	30.09.1973	6.920
Mittelbau	30.09.1973	7.187
Saatzeller	30.09.1973	3.944
Sachsenhausen	30.09.1973	4.785
Abteilung I	31.12.1978	41.748
<b>GESAMT 31.12.1978</b>		<b>271.507</b>
In der Hoffnung, Ihnen weitergeholfen zu haben verbleibe ich hochachtungsvoll Stabschef und Leiter des Konzentrationsarchivs		
		Sonderstempel Arolsen

**Illustration 13:** The 1979 statement by the Arolsen archive of their total mortality records from 13 German labour-camps

graph shows. This is much the same proportion as shows up in the death records, suggesting that Jews were not being selectively killed.

Sometimes the primary sources give us the total deaths in a camp, other times the total living inmates who come and go each day. We will return later to the endeavour to interrelate these two to obtain a complete picture.

## The Arolsen Archives

An essential primary data source here is the huge Arolsen archive database, which was supposedly being released to various Holocaust museums and databases around the world in 2013.<sup>140</sup> On several occasions, this centre has released total deaths for each of the wartime German labour camps, the last one known to me being in 1993. Arolsen clarifies that their statistics are not complete, because death cases registered with other registrar's offices are not listed again.

Like the Death Books, these Archives specify cause of death for each mortality registered, but give *no* deaths as due to gassing. The exterminist reply to this goes something like: O, you are so naïve. Don't you see *ze evil*

<sup>140</sup> I spent a while at the Wiener Library in London, one of the centres to which this digitised database has been transferred: no total numbers are there accessible, not for persons living in the camps or dying there, not per month or per year, not male or female – nothing, just individual cases.

Beurkundete Sterbefälle von Häftlingen ehemaliger deutscher Konzentrationslager beim

Sonderstandesamt AROLSEN

	<u>bis</u> <u>31.12.1982</u>	<u>von 01.01.1983</u> <u>bis 31.12.1983</u>	<u>insgesamt bis</u> <u>31.12.1983</u>
Auschwitz	53 606	27	53 633
Bergen-Belsen	6 851	-	6 851
Buchenwald	20 671	-	20 671
Czachau	18 451	-	18 451
Flossenbürg	18 330	-	18 330
Groß-Rosen	8 355	-	8 355
Lublin	7 245	426	7 671
Mauthausen	78 823	1	78 824
Mittelbau	7 463	-	7 463
Natzweiler	4 431	-	4 431
Neuengamme	5 706	-	5 706
Ravensbrück	2 128	2	2 130
Sachsenhausen	5 012	-	5 012
Stutthof	11 237	1 065	12 303
Theresienstadt	27 260	344	27 604
Verschiedene	4 643	-	4 643
	<u>280 212</u>	<u>1 865</u>	<u>282 077</u>

Zahl der Karteikarten in der Hauptkartei des Sonderstandesamtes über registrierte KL-Sterbefälle beim Sonderstandesamt und anderen Standesämtern zum 31.12.1983 373 468

(einschließlich Hinweiskarten für  
- Todeserklärungen und Anfragen von Amtsgerichten betr. Todeserklärungen  
- verschiedene Schreibarten von Familiennamen usw.)

Die Beurkundungszahlen des Sonderstandesamtes lassen keine Rückschlüsse auf die tatsächliche Zahl der Toten in den Konzentrationslagern zu.

Arolsen, den 16.01.1984

Der Standesbeamte



( Butterveck )



*Illustration 14: The 1984 statement by the Arolsen archive of their total mortality records from 15 German labour-camps.*

*Nazis* would never admit they were gassing everyone; they pretended the deaths were all due to “heart failure” etc.? Let’s just say that we are here concerned to develop the concept of primary source databases. Later on, we can discuss to what extent such written-out causes of death might be reliable.

The Death Books contain the data for almost seventy thousand people, covering the two and a half years from July 1941 to Dec. 1943, a slightly higher total than we are getting from the Arolsen archive, which, as already stated, are incomplete by design; but, it’s in the same ball-park. Over the last six decades, all “Holocaust-survivor” data has been making its way to the Arolsen archive in North Germany. This is the one and only *reliable* database centre in the world for what people call “the Holocaust.” For several years, employees of the Special Registrar’s Office of the Tracing Centre of the ICRC at Arolsen, the name of this institution at the time (*Sonderstandesamt des Suchzentrums des IKRK*, Arolsen), sent on request a list of their current total mortality figures for the German wartime labour camps. Illustration 13 shows such a letter of 1979, where the total dead from thirteen of the camps added up to 271 thousand.<sup>141</sup> Another letter known to me of 1984 covers fifteen such Nazi camps, plus “others,” hence totalling 16 in all, adding up to 282 thousand (Illustration 14). We can see how this document compared slight numerical differences between their totals for 1982/83. Gradually, this massive database at Bad Arolsen has been expanding – as one would expect with new data becoming available.

This 1984 list also states that the total of all documented death cases, including those registered with other Registrar’s Offices, amounted to 373 thousand, hence some 91 thousand were registered elsewhere. They have not collected data for what are nowadays called the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps, Treblinka, Sobibor or Belzec, and the Chelmno Camp, which is also said to have been a pure extermination camp, for the simple reason that there are no extant documents from these camps.

Another such letter from 1993 gives “Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps” from the Tracing Centre of the International Committee of the Red Cross, for the same fifteen labour camps.<sup>142</sup> And that’s it! Not since 1993 has anyone got any more “total mortality figures” from them, for they stopped sending out these letters on request. *No 21st-*

---

<sup>141</sup> Rudolf Höss told the Nuremberg tribunal: “At the end of the war, there were still thirteen concentration camps,” adding that there were some “labour camps” attached to armaments factories.

<sup>142</sup> For these totals, see G. Rudolf, “Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis,” *op. cit.* (note 29), here p. 206. Rudolf no longer has the source for this (he told me): the police took all his archives and his computer when they arrested him. Georges Theil, in his *Heresy* (2006), p. 73, has similar figures. I had some anguished comments from Germar when I asked him if he still had his sources. I suggest that corroboration by Theil of such totals in the early 1990s should suffice.

century statement has ever come out of the Arolsen Archives concerning their total figures. Most likely they have received orders not to send out any tallies any more, as the old numbers keep being “misused” by us Revisionists to “deny” the Holocaust. After all: the Arolsen centre can record only such deaths of inmates as were registered. Needless to say, the millions allegedly killed without any documentation cannot be documented...

They have, in contrast, made a statement in 2006 to the effect that they do not have a single death registered as having been due to cyanide gas – evidently it was safe for them to make such a statement.

These three sets of Arolsen data are compared in the Table below, showing how its data sets have grown over the years.

Table 1: Recorded deaths		
Year	Total in all camps	Auschwitz
1979	271,301 (n=13)	52,309
1983	282,077 (n=15)	53,633
1993	296,081 (n=15)	60,056

Where “n” is the number of concentration camps included.

In 2013 that huge database was made available to other centres: Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, the Institute of National Remembrance in Warsaw, the Luxembourg Documentation and Research Centre on the Resistance, the Belgian and French state archives and the Wiener Library in London. But don’t hold your breath – no one can get any totals out of this huge database. I was allowed access in the Wiener Library, UK. The librarian agreed with me that one could not get any totals – neither total deaths per camp, or per month, or for all camps, nor totals dwelling in each camp: only individual cases may be accessed in these archives.

How strange is that, to claim to have thirty million or whatever documents about the fates of people in the German wartime labour camps – and this number seems to keep increasing – and thus to be the world centre of such information, carefully built up over half a century by the International Red Cross, whom everyone respects – then disguise or limit that database so that no totals, the main thing everyone wants to know about, can be accessed?

This closure of access to a priceless database means, I suggest, that we should make the most of the data made available to the public in letters sent out in earlier decades. Let’s look at some further camps by way of comparison. Here are mortality totals as recorded for the first four camps in alphabetical order. They are given in thousands to one decimal place, *i.e.* the nearest hundred. We here see the same careful additive process, whereby the data has been gradually classified and improved over half a century, as new cases are checked and added – with Germanic thoroughness:



**Table 2:** Total Recorded Wartime Mortality at the Arolsen archives, in Thousands

	1979	1983	1993	Inmate population
Auschwitz	52.3	53.6	60.1	74.0
Bergen-Belsen	6.5	6.8	6.9	3.3
Buchenwald	20.5	20.7	20.7	17.6
Dachau	17.8	18.4	18.4	17.3

The total wartime recorded mortality, thrice estimated by Arolsen, is here compared to the mean camp populations as given by Oswald Pohl in a camp data analysis of September 1943.<sup>143</sup> The mortality figures appear as roughly correlated to these total camp populations.

It would help if names of the thirty thousand or so Jews who died at Auschwitz according to that Arolsen database could be itemized and made available. That way anyone wanting to multiply that total by twenty can be politely invited to specify any further names they believe have been omitted from the list. (The Yad Vashem memorial at Jerusalem claims to have five million names of Shoah victims.<sup>144</sup>)

A letter from Pohl to Heinrich Himmler in March 1944<sup>145</sup> broke down the total Auschwitz inmates in the following threefold scheme:

1. The Auschwitz Main Camp (*Stammlager*) had 16,000 inmates, all male.
2. The Birkenau Camp a mile away had 15,000 men and 21,000 women, of which 15,000 were too sick to work.
3. A network of 14 camps centred on Auschwitz, including the huge industrial plant of Monowitz, also had 15,000 inmates, all men, 7,000 of whom worked in Monowitz. There were another 15,000 civilians working at the Monowitz plant in addition to the seven thousand inmates.

Thus Pohl has added up 67,000 inmates, of which some thirty percent were women who do not seem to have been involved in the workforce. There were altogether 18,000 hospitalized and disabled. His letter clarifies where the women were, indicates a large-scale hospitalization process which looked after the decrepit and ill who arrived at Birkenau, and defines the massive size of the I.G. Farben industrial plant at Monowitz.

<sup>143</sup> <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/php/search.php>; select Document search and input 1469 PS.

<sup>144</sup> This list has double and triple-listed names of the same people, by misspellings etc.; erroneous entries with wrong names, and has been derived from an assumption that, if Jews were not present in their home town after the war, they were dead. There are many cases of people searching the list after the war for missing relatives, only to find their own name on it. See the various papers on that in *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; [www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1).

<sup>145</sup> Report to Himmler by Oswald Pohl concerning security measures at Auschwitz, including affiliated labour camps, Nuremberg document NO-021. Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT) “Green Series,” Vol. 5. pp. 384-385. <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/> select Evidence code No., NI 317, select Doc. 4268.

Comparing this with his figures for a year earlier, for August 1943, Pohl then counted 48 thousand men plus 26 thousand women altogether at Auschwitz Camp,<sup>146</sup> a slightly larger total.

## Yad Vashem

One would like to perform ordinary, normal math procedures here, by interfacing the two main databases, that is, the Auschwitz “Death Books” and the Arolsen archives. They both have a roughly similar 30,000 Jews-dying-at-Auschwitz count and may in large degree concur, although neither of them is complete. But because many years have passed since the Death Books were released in the early 1990s, Arolsen should have integrated all the Death Books’ data into their own. Hence, if there are any cases in the Death Books not in the Arolsen archive, this would be surprising, but if so, one could ask how it came about that they were not documented?

One could take, say, all entries of the Yad Vashem’s 5-million database whose last name starts with one letter of the alphabet and interface that with these two. Clearly, 95% of its data will not be on either of these, not the least because Auschwitz is only one claimed crime scene of the Holocaust. Selecting a few individuals listed in Yad Vashem’s database as having lived and died at Auschwitz, one could try to ascertain if any documentary evidence exists for them. We’re not asking for anything impossibly difficult here – no one is asking for Bradley Smith’s “proof” of death in a gas chamber! No, we are just looking to see if any evidence can be dug out of a Jewish individual really dying in the war years, as did 55 million others, who was at the Auschwitz Camp, such that they are on the Yad Vashem database but not on that of the Arolsen archive. Don’t hold your breath. And obviously, the data is not available.

The Yad Vashem memorial at Jerusalem is a grand and impressive edifice, the Holo-religion equivalent to St Peter’s in Rome. It collects the data in its large, circular library of five million tragic victims of the Holocaust. No doubt this will in due time swell to the magic six million figure. If you enter its database and put in “Siberia” under “place of death,” you’ll get almost a thousand names, *i.e.* they reckon anyone who went off and died in



**Illustration 15:** Moshe Peer in Belsen<sup>147</sup>

<sup>146</sup> <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/>; select Evidence code No., PS 1469, select Doc. 4067.

<sup>147</sup> Moshe Peer, a “survivor,” claimed in an interview that he survived six gassings at the Bergen-Belsen camp (*The Gazette*, Canada, 5 August 1993), although it is agreed by *all* historians that this camp did not have any homicidal gas chamber to begin with.

Siberia is a Holocaust victim. Or try Moscow: Yad Vashem finds “more than a thousand” H-victims who died in Moscow!

Rudolf Vrba is the author of the preposterous book *I Cannot Forgive* – and his real name (Walter Rosenberg) is in the database! A fitting end, you may say. Or it was, until CODOH buffs started remarking upon the fact,<sup>148</sup> then it soon got deleted. Some names are entered several times, with slight spelling adjustments, and therefore one cannot view the database alphabetically to inspect this. Anyone can input a name by filling in a page about the victim.

Critics pointed out that it seems to include any Jew on a deportation list or who died somewhere before, during or after the war.<sup>149</sup> Rudolf Margolius, an eminent Jew in Czechoslovakia, was executed after a communist show trial in 1952 (the infamous “Slánský Trial”), yet his name is (at the time I am writing this) in the Yad Vashem database as “murdered by the Nazis.”<sup>150</sup> So, to put it politely, this collection does not mean a great deal. Maybe one needs to *divide* the Yad Vashem total *by twenty* to obtain a more reliable figure of Jews who died in the World War II German labour camps. Calm discussion is needed on this topic.<sup>151</sup>

A more rational approach to the subject would certainly become possible if the Arolsen database were to be available on a CD: the 290,000 or so cases, with brief details about date and place of birth, etc., grouped by such key factors as: the labour camps where they resided, the victims’ faith, their cause of death and year/month of death. On any other topic, one would take for granted that universities would have access to such material for research. Indeed, how strange is it that any “public knowledge” of such a primary database should be out of the question? If only one such master copy of this database exists, let us hope no one is tampering with it.

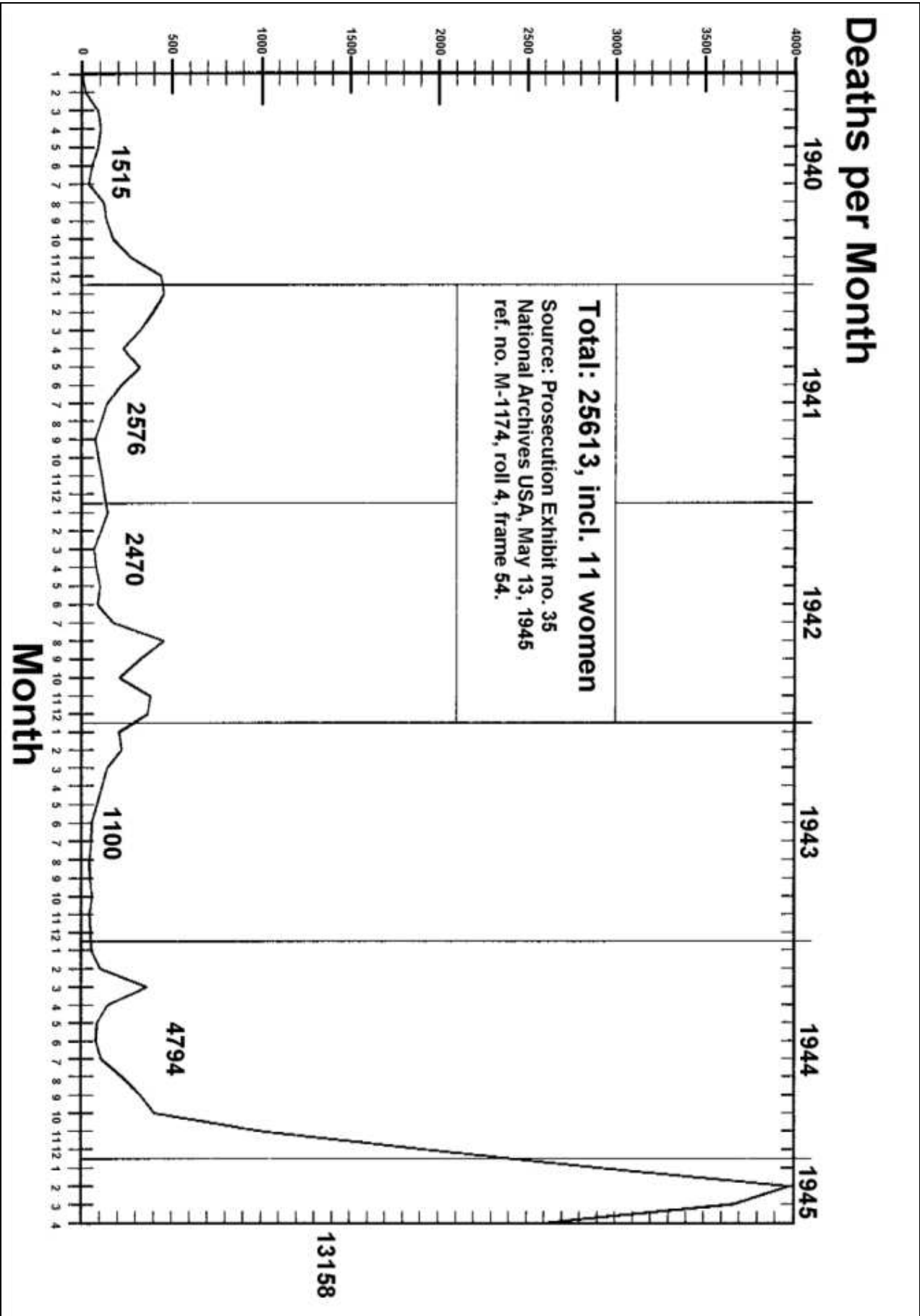
---

<sup>148</sup> The Yad Vashem page on Walter Rosenberg (now deleted, but rescued by the CODOH Forum, search for “Holocaust Victim Walter Rosenberg a.k.a. Rudolf Vrba”) has him go to the Sobibor camp then, alas, “perish in the Shoah” – it did not even put him at Auschwitz!

<sup>149</sup> See discussion on CODOH Forum thread “two-thirds of Jews killed in holocaust identified.”

<sup>150</sup> Wiki gives 11 of the 13 persons there tried as Jews, suggesting that there may not have been that many Jews exterminated in the war years.

<sup>151</sup> The Yad Vashem database was built up by “simple unverified declarations emanating from unverified sources and processed in such a way that one and the same person can be recorded as having died several times, even, it seems, as many as ten times” – R. Faurisson, “Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran,” 13 Dec. 2006; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com).



**Illustration 16:** Dachau Camp data presented by US army to the Nuremberg Trial: showing about seven deaths per day until the awful climax in 1945 due to UK/US carpet bombing.

If yearly totals in camp mortality were available, as they should be – that is something the Arolsen managers could readily do, but have chosen not to – they would show a huge peak in mortality in 1945. In that last year, when camp infrastructure and logistics disintegrated, the great killers of famine and epidemics ran amok under the terrible impact of US/UK saturation bombing, just before the German surrender. That peak would in itself tend to undermine the notion of any systematic extermination procedure. Our evidence for this comes from some impressive monthly data for the Dachau Camp as submitted by the US during the Nuremberg Trial (see Illustration 16).<sup>152</sup>

The US Army liberated the Dachau Camp shortly before the war ended, and in this chart, we see the death records which they captured. Monthly deaths are recorded (the left-hand axis increases in units of 500), and yearly death totals are written onto the chart. The latter add up to 25.6 thousand dead, compared to (incomplete) 18.4 thousand for Dachau given by the Red Cross/Arolsen. One only wishes that scholars were allowed to evaluate such matters. So, for most of the war, camp deaths were running at just under two hundred per month – peaking catastrophically at four thousand a month in early 1945.<sup>153</sup>

I asked the archive manager at the Wiener Library, London, whether their Arolsen archive database (now called the ITS, International Tracing Service) could corroborate these mortality totals, obtained by the Americans when they liberated this camp in Germany? It could not, apparently.

## Coke in the Furnaces

Revisionists use physical, chemical and documentary evidence. Thus, in the case of counting the number of dead at Auschwitz – a topic where you can be put in jail in eighteen European nations for expressing a “wrong” answer – two physical factors limit this figure: the coke tonnage available for burning, plus the number of furnaces available for cremation.

The ground was swampy, at a confluence of three rivers, so no bodies could be buried. Initially they tried that, but the typhus-infested bodies quickly rotted with catastrophic consequences to the drinking water supply, and they all had to be dug up and burnt. Registered at the camp or not, each body had to go into the individual cremation muffles just the same, and each took one hour per cremation.

---

<sup>152</sup> G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 533.

<sup>153</sup> For comparison, the daily death rate at the Bergen-Belsen camp rose to 250-300 during March 1945. Around one quarter of its inmates died following its British “liberation” in April. It is surmised that this mortality was so high because untreated river water was then given to the seriously weakened inmates, and it was infected: Joseph Bellinger, “The Lethal Liberation of Bergen-Belsen,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2010, [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3122](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3122).



For a long time, the question of how many cremation furnaces were operating at Auschwitz at any one time, and what their capacity was, was answered in different, contradictory ways, with a huge inflation being given in Holo-believer books, but also some considerable confusion among some revisionists.<sup>154</sup>

The issue of the Auschwitz cremation capacity was tackled in a scientific way for the first time in 1993, when Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and Italian engineer Dr Franco Deana wrote a meticulously researched paper on the topic based on a large array of wartime documents and expert literature on cremation.<sup>155</sup> Both authors later expanded their research into this issue considerably. Here is a summary of the most important findings on this very important topic. It was written by the scientist Germar Rudolf, who has peer-reviewed Mattogno's work:

After two decades of research, Mattogno and Deana had their *magnum opus* on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz finally published in 2011. An English translation in three volumes with a total of 1,200 pages appeared four years later.<sup>156</sup> Among other things, it traces in detail the history and technical development of cremation technology up to the Second World War, and makes detailed thermo-technical calculations on the cremation duration and energy requirement of the three types of cremation devices installed at Auschwitz. These calculations are based on fundamental physical principles and experiments conducted in Europe in the 1920s and 1930s.

While there can be some disagreement about how accurate and reliable the results of the calculations are that Mattogno and Deana perform from scratch, one set of data is beyond dispute even among orthodox historians: One cremation furnace of almost the identical type as was installed in three instances in the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp (also called

<sup>154</sup> For instance, when writing his seminal work *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (1986/2015) in the late 1970s, Wilhelm Stäglich had no original German wartime documents about the Auschwitz crematoria at his disposal. The second-hand sources he had access to were contradictory as to the number and capacity of the crematoria, so he wrongly conjectured that there might have been only one crematorium at Auschwitz (his Chapter Three, Section II.4.c). Or, see the video by French Revisionist Vincent Reynouard, *The "Holohoax" Exposed in 30 Minutes* (English subtitles; once at [youtu.be/bpjqlf-vNq6I](https://youtu.be/bpjqlf-vNq6I)), where he shows a page with the specification of a modern cremation furnace capable of incinerating 15 bodies within 18 hours (15:38), but when hypothesizing only a few seconds later that the Birkenau cremation furnaces had a comparable capacity, he assumes a maximum incineration capacity of merely six bodies per day (16:05).

<sup>155</sup> A German translation appeared in 1994 in E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (pp. 281-320), and in an updated English translation in *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (note 29), pp. 367-407).

<sup>156</sup> Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.



Crematorium I) – the coke-fired double-muffle furnace designed by the Topf Company – was also installed at the Gusen Camp in Austria. By a stroke of luck, documentation has been preserved showing how much coke this furnace consumed within what period of time during the cremation of a recorded number of bodies. From this, it can be derived that, when operated efficiently, the average coke consumption of this furnace was about 30 kg per body, and that the minimum time required to cremate a body to the point where remnants would drop out of the muffle through the grate into the ash chamber below was on average some 40 minutes, allowing for the next corpse to be introduced. The remnants of the previous body would keep burning in the ash chamber for another 20 minutes or so while the cremation of the next body lying in the muffle was already commencing.

For a number of reasons, however, the duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz-type furnaces would have been longer than in the Gusen furnace. Among them is the fact that the forced-draft device used at the Auschwitz Main Camp eventually served six muffles, while at Gusen it served only two, hence producing a stronger increase in draft per muffle. In addition, the refractory grates of the Auschwitz-type muffles had much smaller openings than those at Gusen, requiring that a corpse burns down to much smaller remains before they drop through the grate into the ash chamber, thus allowing for a new body to be inserted. Mattogno and Deana hence calculate an average duration of the cremation's main part – the one taking place in the muffle – of some 60 minutes for the Auschwitz-type cremation furnace. As Mattogno points out, that number was confirmed by the responsible Topf engineers during NKVD interrogations conducted in Moscow in 1946, whatever such statements made under duress may be worth.

Inserting the next body into the muffle while the previous one is still burning in the chamber below, by the way, is illegal for civilian crematoria under normal circumstances, as it leads to the mixing of cremation remains of two bodies. Such legal strictures, however, would probably not be observed in times of an emergency such as during an epidemic – or in cases of presumed mass murder.

Based to a large degree on the empirical data from Gusen, Mattogno and Deana have calculated the coke consumption of the other furnace types installed at Auschwitz: the five triple-muffle furnaces each in Crematoria II and III, and the eight-muffle furnace in each of Crematoria IV and V.

Since the triple-muffle furnace was basically a double-muffle furnace with an additional muffle inserted in the middle, which was using the combustion gases exiting the lateral muffles, its coke consumption per muffle was roughly  $\frac{2}{3}$  of that of a double-muffle furnace, while cremation times

were somewhat longer, primarily because these crematoria did not have a forced-draft blower attached to their chimney, which, by increasing the chimney's draft, speeds up the burning of the coke, hence the generation of heat and combustion gases.

The eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V were basically a cluster of four double-muffle furnaces, with each muffle having an additional muffle attached to its side, which used the first muffle's combustion gases. Its coke consumption per muffle was therefore roughly half that of a double-muffle furnace, while cremation times were similar to that of the triple-muffle furnace, again mainly due to the lack of any forced-draft blower.

The minimum time required for the cremation of an average-type body is only one factor limiting the maximum number of corpses the Auschwitz crematoria could cremate. Other factors have to be considered as well, however, such as:

1. The fuel available. Already in his 1989 book, French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrated that for the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943, a complete record of all coke deliveries to the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria exists (pp. 224f.). If this coke delivery is put into relation to the number of deceased registered inmates as recorded in the Death Books, there is a good correlation confirming the coke requirements per cremation as given earlier. For instance, Matogno reckoned that over the eight-month period from March to October 1943, sixteen thousand registered inmates had died, while 607 tons of coke and 96 m<sup>3</sup> of wood (equal to some 21.5 tons of coke) were delivered to the crematoria. So the coke consumption per corpse would have to be  $628,500 \div 16,000 = 39$  kilograms. This includes additional coke required to preheat the furnaces during discontinuous operations, and the fact that emaciated corpses (typhus victims) lack body fat and therefore require more fuel than normal corpses. The number of corpses that could be cremated with the proven fuel deliveries can be somewhat larger *if* you want to believe that less coke per body would have done the job, but not a lot more. However, if we add the claimed number of victims of mass gassings to this, we end up with an average coke consumption of only some 2 to 3 kg coke per body, which is technically impossible.<sup>157</sup> Matogno therefore concluded that these coke deliveries

<sup>157</sup> This issue arose in the Irving v Lipstadt trial of 2000 at the Old Bailey: "It is an iron rule that each cadaver consumes 30-40 kilos of coke" affirmed David Irving, whereas van Pelt believed that corpses could be burned to ashes with only 3.5 kg of coke (van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, pp. 121f.). One of these figures belongs to the real world, the other does not.

*“prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of natural causes could be cremated in the crematoria.*

*Therefore, no mass murders took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau in the time from March to October 1943!” (Dissecting, p. 404)*

2. The time during which the crematoria were operational. As Mattogno/Deana demonstrate, the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau broke down on numerous occasions and had to be repaired repeatedly, which means that for extended periods of time these facilities could not cremate anything at all. In fact, Mattogno and Deana show that the crematoria were operational only during some 60% of the time they existed, which cuts down their theoretical maximum capacity accordingly.
3. The longevity of the refractory lining. If operated under ideal conditions, the high-quality refractory lining of a cremation muffle (1940s standard) could last up to 3,000 operational hours, or some 3,000 cremations when assuming an average duration of an hour per cremation. Replacing the lining of a furnace is a huge effort in both material and labour, for it requires that the furnace be disassembled and reassembled with new lining. In the vast extant documentation of the Auschwitz construction authority, there is not the least trace that any of this ever happened, meaning that no such replacement ever took place. Hence, the 44 muffles installed at Auschwitz could not have cremated more than a maximum of  $(44 \times 3,000 =)$  132,000 bodies.<sup>158</sup>

There really should be some debate on this matter in academic History of Technology journals.

We have now looked at four sources: the Bad Arolsen archives, the coke-fuel data, documentation pertaining to repairs of the crematoria, and the “Death Books.” They are *congruent*. Because Holocaust Denier law bars Germans from the careful, exact science required – something they generally do rather well – we currently cannot home in on a more exact figure. But it should in principle be achievable.

Georges Theil, jailed for the French original of his little classic *Heresy in Twenty-First Century France* (2010) – a book well worth reading, which shows a touching respect for traditional German culture – correctly concludes that these figures show “a theoretical maximum of 200,000 authenticated deaths of Jews in all the German camps for the whole National Socialist era” (p. 73). I suggest this is or ought to be the baseline for all debates over mortality figures in the German labour camps. This maximum, if true, represents indeed a great horror. But it needs to be seen in the

<sup>158</sup> I ignore here the eight muffles of Crematoria IV, because that facility failed permanently only a few weeks after completion, hence was used only for very few cremations.

context of fifty million deaths for the entire World War II, and given that not one can be shown to have been caused by cyanide poisoning in a gas chamber.

Germar Rudolf accepted this figure in his analysis: “To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain” (in 1993), while acknowledging that these figures are not complete, as even the incomplete Death Books yield a higher death toll than what Arolsen provides. To this we must add the Auschwitz inmates who died before August 1941, in the entire year of 1944, in January 1945, plus those who died during times where the extant Death Books have gaps. Being on the safe side, Rudolf therefore doubled the 1993 Arolsen total, which may be somewhat excessive:<sup>159</sup>

*“according to the Death Books approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone... A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen.”*

We should reject such a doubling process, but concur with Rudolf that some increment in the totals – to be ascertained – above that given by the Arolsen figures, may be warranted.

## 6. The Bletchley Park Decrypts

British Intelligence analysts cracked the “Enigma” code in 1941, which gave them access to top-secret German data concerning matters such as submarine positions. The genius of Alan Turing is associated with this feat, using the “Colossus” computer at Bletchley Park. All the world has heard about its importance as regards Britain winning World War II, yet it was little appreciated, if not totally ignored, that these decrypts also contained a mass of information about the German wartime labour camps. Very little was heard on this matter – maintained as a state secret for fifty years – until it was finally released in the mid-1990s.

Before that, historians had little more to go on than a summary made by the British Intelligence analyst F.H. Hinsley back in 1981, where he stated:<sup>160</sup>

*“The return from Auschwitz, the largest of the camps with 20,000 prisoners, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings.”*

<sup>159</sup> Rudolf, “Holocaust victims, a statistical analysis,” in Rudolf, *Dissecting*, 2019, p. 206.

<sup>160</sup> F. Hinsley (ed.), *British Intelligence in World War Two*, HMSO (1981), Vol. II, p.673.



No one at Nuremberg had wanted to use this material.

Once this data was released, an unexpected problem arose: the priceless decrypts – the most authentic information anyone could possibly want about daily camp life under the Nazis – yielded no crumb of evidence that any “Final Solution” had been ongoing! Orthodox experts had to start apologizing for how British Intelligence had somehow “failed to apprehend” the Holocaust.<sup>161</sup> Among them is historian Nick Terry, who concluded in 2004:<sup>162</sup>

*“It would therefore seem as if British intelligence was largely hoodwinked in the first half of 1942.”*

Was it?

Rather feebly, experts were obliged to conjecture – as Holo-historians had been doing through the previous decade – that innocuous-sounding phrases concealed the fiendish meaning and intention. For example, sending Jews “to the East” alluded to mass gassing.<sup>163</sup> But is that really how historians are meant to behave? Should not their conclusions be *drawn from* the data, rather than imposed upon it? We here explore the view that the initial understanding of these decrypts by British Intelligence was sound.

I came to peruse these top-secret wartime documents in the Public Record Office in the autumn of 2012,<sup>164</sup> thrilled to be turning over the crinkly pages with old, blue typewriter-print and “MOST SECRET... NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE” red-inked across the top. Here were confidential wartime documents from the head of MI6 to the Prime Minister Winston Churchill, including decrypts straight from Auschwitz! I apprehended why the Holo-historians had not wanted to know about these priceless wartime texts...

Next to Richard Breitman, to whom I will return later, Exeter history professor Nick Terry seems to be the one historian who has written about these decrypts since their release. While posting on the CODOH site – and one appreciates a professional historian engaging in dialogue with Revi-

<sup>161</sup> Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert in 1997 explained how in these decrypts British Intelligence had sadly “failed to realize” etc. what was happening (20 May 1997). “Holocaust document released,” BBC archives, online. He there averred that Winston Churchill’s speech on 24 August 1941 saying “We are in the presence of a crime without a name” alluded to the Holocaust. However, as Dr Terry’s essay makes clear (*op. cit.*, p. 360), Churchill was here alluding to the Russian-German conflict.

<sup>162</sup> Nick Terry, “Conflicting Signals: British Intelligence on the ‘Final Solution’, 1941-1942” (online), *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 32 (2004), pp. 351-396, here p. 382.

<sup>163</sup> Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (1996); he averred that “...the words ‘further East’ meant gas chambers” and that “passing through” (as in the numbers that “passed through the camp”) alluded to “the process of extermination,” p. 326. The East signified a “domain of redemption” for the German nation, he explained!

<sup>164</sup> Search for “Public Record Office,” then go to the Discovery catalogue, and insert a file name, e.g. HW 16/65.

sionists, as he is the only one who will do this – he alluded to his article about these decrypts.<sup>162</sup> So I decided to go along to the Public Record Office and check them out. I posted excerpts onto CODOH, as a result of which our new British Revisionist website posted some of the monthly texts, from September 1942 to January 1943. The monthly decrypts covered thirteen months, from January 1942 to January 1943, after which they broke off; the codes could not be cracked any more.

Let's quote the summary report for June (it has camp names in capitals):<sup>165</sup>

*"V Labour and Industry*

*The shortage of manpower leads to a considerable employment of prisoners outside as well as inside concentration camps. There are constant enquiries regarding the trade of prisoners and evidence on the part of undertakings and firms of demand for prisoner labour.*

*On May 1st, LUBLIN can provide: 1200 clerical workers and students, 200 bakers, 150 butchers, 350 agricultural workers and 800 workers of various trades, total 2700. (85/7). On the same date DR. CAESAR is informed that KL RAVENSBUECK disposes of 3 German speaking women horticulturalists and 2 botanists. (85/12). The transfer of 95 skilled workers and 180 unskilled workers to the GUSTLOFF works is arranged on May 13th at the rate of RM 5,00 per day and per prisoner for skilled workers, and RM 4,00 for unskilled workers. (60/8). KL DACHAU sends 18 @ rate of RM 0,30 per day per prisoner. (70/8) 20 prisoners are required on June 22nd. for laying a field cable from ENNSDORF to MAUTHAUSEN (139/15). In KL FLOSSENBUEG, prisoners who are not fit for heavier work will be employed on repair work, and the finishing of children's toys. (80/28). A demand for 30 to 40 prisoners comes from a cement factory (131/18). HIMMLER himself requires by 10 A.M. on May 27th the number of glass blowers available in KLA (86/34); and canvassing of makers of musical instruments is proceeding in JULY (174/1)."*

At last it can be told: prisoners not fit for heavier work had to – finish off children's toys!

Beside the monthly totals, comments such as these were written:<sup>166</sup>

<sup>165</sup> Quoting from the Public Record Office document HW 16/65; at [www.whatreallyhappened.info](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info), our page "Bletchley Park decrypts" only has decrypts starting from September 1942. The terms in parentheses are allusions to the original German decrypts; this quote is from the June 1942 summary; in English. "KLA," *Konzentrations-Lager Auschwitz* = concentration camp Auschwitz.

<sup>166</sup> Summary Report of 21 August 1942, with references to original German decrypts omitted; [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16\\_65\\_zip\\_os1\\_21.8.42.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os1_21.8.42.html).



*“b) KL. Dachau. [...] On 19 May 18 prisoners are to be transferred to Versuchsanstalt fuer Ernaehrung und Verpflegung. [...] On 23 June 20 carpenters are to be sent to DACHAU from MAUTHAUSEN.”*

*“c) KL. Mauthausen [...] 580 Russians: the fall in numbers is presumably caused by separating off the civilian Russians [...]. On 20th. April they are told that Dr. RUSCHER [recte Rascher] is allowed to use coloured photography which is necessary for his experiments. On 4 May a prisoner is shot in flight.”*

*“f) KL. Auschwitz. [...] A Pole escapes on 13 May. On 15 May Himmler expresses his interest in their tanning experiments.<sup>[167]</sup>”*

*“On 5 June AUSCHWITZ is told that for political reasons they will not receive 2,000 Jewish workers, but on 17 June Jewish transports from Slovakia are announced; [...] A message of June 9th. says that typhus dominates the camp: 18 out of 106 cases have died before 15 June; 22 out of 77 further cases have died before 22nd. June.”*

The summer of 1942 is a turning point in our story, when exterminist historians believe that the terrible mass gassing of Jews began at Auschwitz. The “machinery of mass murder” – to use Jean-Claude Pressac’s dramatic phrase – allegedly got going! As Dr Terry averred:<sup>168</sup>

*“the machinery of the death camps was in place and the policy of ‘selection’ on the ramps at Auschwitz was instituted from July 17, 1942.”*

August was the month when the biggest and worst epidemic hit the camps, a shock reverberating through Auschwitz in particular, as the disease of typhus, caused by a bacillus carried by body lice and long-extinct in Germany, returned to haunt the German labour camps. A Polish resistance movement might well have introduced it to the German military.<sup>169</sup> It seems that civilians entering the camp had brought it, not the inmates deported there.<sup>170</sup> New protocols called “special treatment” (“*Sonderbehandlung*”)<sup>171</sup> were swiftly developed and implemented for all camp members,<sup>172</sup> which involved routines of hair shaving, use of showers, with cleansing and delousing of clothing, bedding and living quarters.

<sup>167</sup> Himmler visit to Auschwitz was 17-18th July: C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 16-25.

<sup>168</sup> N. Terry, *op. cit.*, p. 382.

<sup>169</sup> Irving, *Churchill’s War*, Vol. 2, p. 548, footnote 28 (citing archive sources in US).

<sup>170</sup> G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 60.

<sup>171</sup> See Carlo Mattogno’s book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *ibid.*, for evidence of the meaning of this term.

<sup>172</sup> On July 29, a radio message authorized the camp administration to pick up gas for disinfection: “The permit for travel by truck, from Auschwitz to Dessau, for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfection of the camp, is hereby granted.” Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 46.

Two utterly different interpretations of that summer, one exterminist and the other Revisionist, stand before us when reading the following decrypt summary of 27 September 1942:<sup>173</sup>

*“For the first time returns are given for deaths of prisoners: the figures for August are: NIEDERHAGEN 21, AUSCHWITZ 6829 (or 6889) men, 1525 women; BUCHENWALD 74; FLOSSENBURG 88. The AUSCHWITZ figure represents about 30% of the total given in the GPCC [German Police Concentration Camp] figures; the cause is likely to be typhus, as typhus was rife in June (see last summary) and a policeman is suspected of typhus in September. Deaths must constitute a large proportion if not all of the ‘departures’ mentioned in the GPCC figures, which total 5325 for 19 days of August. During 19 days of August arrivals total 4989 so that they nearly balance deaths. About half of the prisoners are Jews. AUSCHWITZ is said to be under a ban on 4th September. Deaths in BUCHENWALD represent a tiny proportion of the departures.”*

Suddenly, a vast mortality was reported in one camp – viewed by British historian Nick Terry as part of a covert Jew extermination programme.<sup>174</sup> That is not a logical inference, on account of the way camp mortality plummeted after September, once the epidemic was being brought somewhat under control. Typhus plus typhoid fever and dysentery, diarrhoea etc., were raging in the camp, a total nightmare, with inmates as well as civilian employees and SS members banned from leaving, owing to the risk of transmission. As David Irving wrote:<sup>175</sup>

*“There was evidently a deadly epidemic raging at the camp, since a message of September 4 in reply to a request for a thousand prisoners for building the Danube railway, stated that Auschwitz could not provide them until the ‘ban’ (Lagersperre) on the camp had been lifted.”*

The “ban” confirms that the terrible peak in mortality was caused by infectious diseases and not something else.

We conjecture that, if a Polish resistance movement had indeed started the typhus epidemic, the execution of a whole busload of Poles in September could have been payback:<sup>176</sup>

*“Camp Kommander Rudolf Höss applied for some rubber truncheons, but was advised they were ‘unobtainable in Breslau.’ There is a report of some executions taking place: ‘Executions are reported: a Russian*

<sup>173</sup> [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16\\_65\\_zip\\_os2\\_27.9.42.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os2_27.9.42.html); this September report is enormously important, as giving a link or a comparison with the monthly deaths recorded in the Death Books of Auschwitz (*Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 2005).

<sup>174</sup> N. Terry *op. cit.*, p. 386.

<sup>175</sup> David Irving, *Churchill's War*, p. 548 ([www.fpp.co.uk/books/Churchill/2/Pt3.pdf](http://www.fpp.co.uk/books/Churchill/2/Pt3.pdf)).

<sup>176</sup> Decrypt HW 16/6, 5 Oct 1942: Irving, *ibid.*, p. 700 (NB: I couldn't find that decrypt).

*civilian is shot when attempting to escape from NIEDERHAGEN. FLOSSENB[U]ERG is allowed a lorry and a bus to convey Polish civilians to a woods for execution. A prisoner is hung in HINZERT and nine more are shot."*

I quite like the rubber truncheons. These primary source documents show a momentous change in the summer of 1942, with the outbreak of typhus and the initiation of "special treatment" routines. Death rates did then skyrocket, but I suggest that no intentional extermination is happening. Winston Churchill's speech about "We are in the presence of a crime without a name..." on 24 August 1942 no doubt alluded, as Dr Terry has made clear, to what decrypts had been telling him about the brutal Russian campaign – and not, as has been alleged in certain quarters, to "the Holocaust."<sup>177</sup>

The October reports review the massive mortality:<sup>178</sup>

*"The large influx of Russian civilians, Jews and Poles continues and it is reasonable to suppose that deaths from typhus are still high in AUSCHWITZ and probably in other camps such as NIEDERHAGEN and HINZERT. Concentration camp prisoners are being used in large numbers in COLOGNE, and there is evidence of a cutting down of outside commitments to increase the number of prisoners available for war work. A new camp is intended at DEBICA. SACHSENHAUSEN evidently contains Englishmen as it has asked for an English interpreter. Some light on conditions in concentration camps is shown by the instruction that a visiting labour commission is not to be shown either 'special quarters' (Sonderunterbringung) or, if it can be avoided, 'prisoners shot when escaping.'"*

It would seem that shame has been experienced by the camp authorities over the dead bodies of prisoners shot while attempting to escape. Note the different categories of Poles, Russians and Jews used for the daily totals, as we'll see. The endeavour to get useful work out of the camp prisoners here appears.

A fall in the inmate population was discussed:

*Auschwitz: "The total falls from 22,455 on 1st Sept. to 17,365 on 30th Sept. and to 16,966 on 20th Oct. No figures for deaths have been given this month and therefore it cannot be said what proportion of the daily departures, which amounts to 2,395 on 7th Sept, 1,429 on 8th Sept, and otherwise vary between 550 and 47, are due to death: it is however known that at least 11 SS men have been taken into hospital on suspi-*

<sup>177</sup> N. Terry *op. cit.*, p. 360; Jürgen Graf's *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2001/2015; [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=3](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=3)) is a rebuttal of Raul Hilberg's three-volume *The Destruction of the European Jews* (2003), which treats the Russian campaign in its 2nd volume.

<sup>178</sup> [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16\\_65\\_zip\\_os3\\_29.10.42.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os3_29.10.42.html)

*cion of typhus during October. As about 2,000 men in the total are always unaccounted for, it is difficult to be certain in what categories the arrivals and departures belong. But on 7th Sept. the numbers of political prisoners, Jews and Poles have fallen by 1, 2,020 and 284 respectively, a net loss of 2,305; the net loss in the total column is 2,379; therefore it is clear that the majority of the departures are Jews."*

That sudden drop of several thousand in inmate population was due, the analyst concluded, not to illness but to departures, *chiefly Jews*. He was scrutinizing the several columns of data. Some ten percent of the total camp inmates are "always unaccounted for" he concluded – which helps to resolve the vitally important issue: with all the comings and goings in the labour camps, about ten percent – two thousand out of some twenty thousand – here *remain unregistered*. In this situation, *there cannot be* tens of thousands of unregistered Jews continually arriving, as Hilberg wants to believe. Instead, *a majority of the departures* are Jewish. That ought to settle quite a bit of the ongoing debate.

The decrypts tell of Jews coming and going between the camps, doing valuable industrial work. Here is a quote from the November 1942 summary:<sup>179</sup>

*"The use of prisoners for war industries on a large scale is discussed below: [...] the largest transference is the move of Jews to AUSCHWITZ for the synthetic rubber works. Another major movement is the transference of sick prisoners to DACHAU."*

The huge industrial Monowitz plant, a couple of miles due east of Auschwitz, is here alluded to as "synthetic rubber works" and as "Bunawerk," "Buna" being the name for the synthetic rubber that was to be produced there.

Various industries are here alluded to, with allusions to Himmler enquiring about whether glass blowers and makers of musical instruments are available, and some ongoing tanning experiments. Normally Himmler is described as visiting Auschwitz over 17-18 July 1942 to "witness a gas-sing" – a claim, to quote Carlo Mattogno, "incessantly repeated and never proven."<sup>180</sup> Terry has imagined Himmler as giving "the green light to a policy of total extermination" in July of 1942.<sup>181</sup> One has a choice here between two different realities; like choosing the red pill or blue, one of them is the real world.

From the monthly data, it can be gleaned that Dachau had about 40% Jews in the first half of 1942, and Auschwitz somewhat less. Generally, Auschwitz had more Poles than Jews, with the number of Jews peaking at

<sup>179</sup> [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16\\_65\\_zip\\_os4\\_27.11.42.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os4_27.11.42.html)

<sup>180</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 17.

<sup>181</sup> N. Terry, *op. cit.*, p. 382.

12,000 in mid-1942. It is evident that the author(s) of these reports had no inkling of an “extermination” process going on in the camps; otherwise the details of people occasionally being shot and how many died of this or that would not make sense.

Here is a quote from the January 1943 summary about Auschwitz:<sup>182</sup>

*“The Bunawerk is still employing 2210 men of whom 1100 are on the actual work. Jewish watchmakers are sent to SACHSENHAUSEN where they are urgently needed.*

*Typhus cases continue to be reported although strenuous measures have been adopted and 36 cases were found among the new batch of prisoners on 22 Jan.”*

Jews are alluded to in these decrypts with a respectful tone, being imported into Auschwitz as skilled industrial labour, or urgently needed as watchmakers somewhere else. One can *either* have an ongoing programme of extermination *or* have workers capable of doing skilled work – but not both. This new and detailed info about life in the camps has to drive a final stake through the heart of the exterminist thesis.

### **British Intelligence Sceptical of Gassing Story**

In August 1943, the head of the British Psychological Warfare Executive, Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, sent a secret telegram from the Foreign Office to Washington and Moscow saying, “On further reflection we are not convinced that evidence regarding use of gas chambers is substantial enough to justify inclusion in a public declaration...,” with an “urgent reply” requested. A copy of this message is kept in the Public Record Office, dated 27 August 1943. On the next day, a copy of this telegram was sent to the governments of Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. That seems like a fairly definite policy statement. A letter by Cavendish-Bentinck complained that “The Poles, and to a far larger extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stir us up,” and explained:<sup>183</sup>

*“As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E. ru-*

<sup>182</sup> [www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16\\_65\\_zip\\_os6\\_28.1.43.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os6_28.1.43.html)

<sup>183</sup> File PRO FO 371/34551. It has been alleged that Cavendish-Bentinck also wrote: “The whole assertion of German extermination measures against Jews with gas chambers and so on has no foundation in fact and is merely a lie that we have spread against the Germans.” But that statement, supposedly made 28th August, is not now present in that file (FO 371/34551); at least I could not see it there. The evidence for its existence comes from Robert Jan van Pelt in his 2002 opus, *The Case for Auschwitz* concerning the Irving trial (see pp. 126f.). He says that David Irving first started alluding to these two decrypts, and then he, van Pelt, also went to the Public Record Office and checked the documents himself.



*mours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn.”*

He added:

*“I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the story of rendering of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie...”*

As a result of this statement, the telegram was sent off from the Foreign Office to Washington the same day, copied to Moscow, requesting that no allusion be made to “gas chambers” re. German atrocities in Poland.

In other words, as David Irving rightly observed:<sup>184</sup>

*“As late as August 1943 the head of the PWE [Psychological Warfare Executive] minuted the Cabinet secretly that despite the stories they were putting out, there was not the slightest evidence that such contraptions existed.”*

This attitude changed in 1944, when British Intelligence finally came to believe its own atrocity propaganda, as it was recycled back to them through the chaos and fury of war.

**More Poles than Jews**

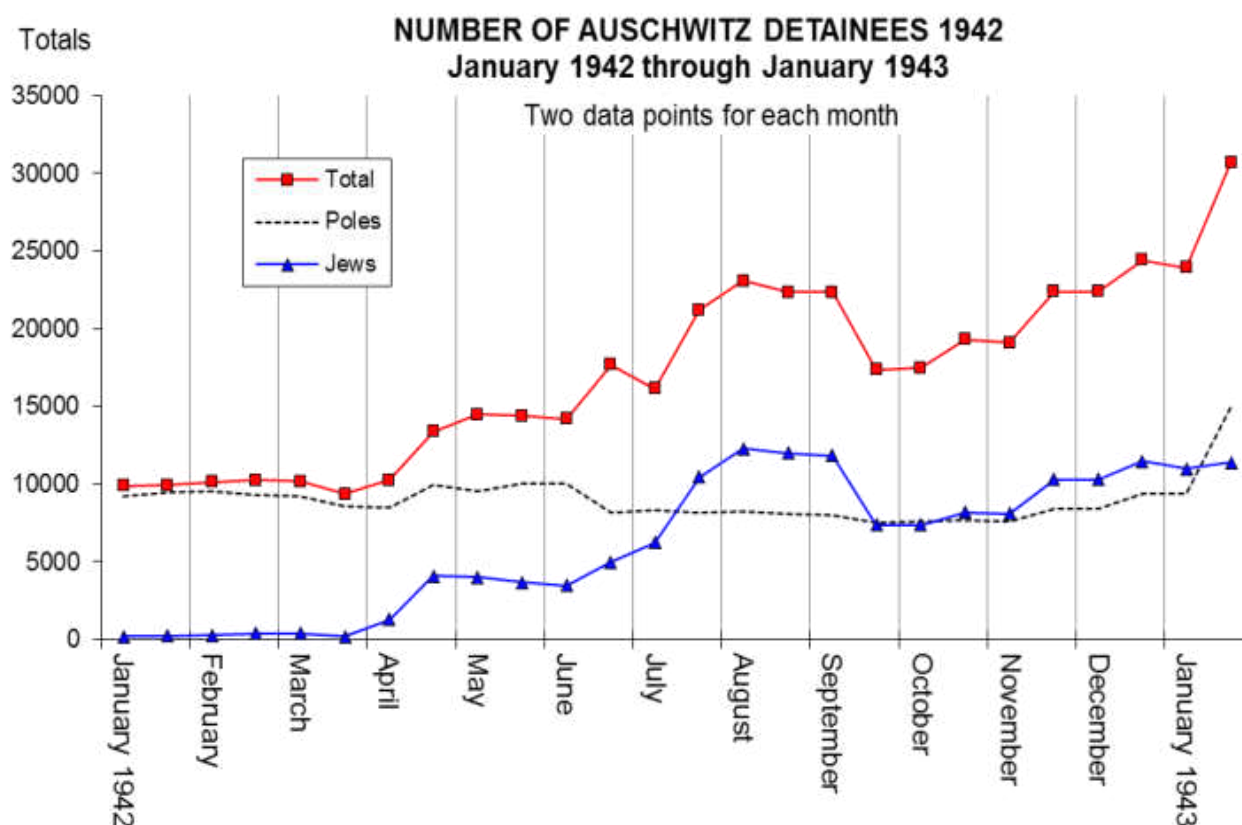
Here are some totals of Auschwitz Camp population, given by the decrypts, which I have averaged over three-month intervals:

Table 3: Average numbers at the Auschwitz Camp				
3 months ending	Total	Jews	Poles	Russians
January 1942	9884	191	9186	2095
April	10242	1296	9475	354
July	16369	6241	7676	153
October	16996	7500	6470	—
January 1943	28350	11332	12646	—

We thus see *more Poles than Jews* in the camp: Jews comprised 39% of the inmates on average, Poles 65% and Russians a mere 3%. (The two categories of Poles and Jews are overlapping; maybe this is one reason why the “totals” here given don’t add up.) Many people have conjectured that far larger numbers than these had been arriving but not departing, unmen-

<sup>184</sup> Irving’s Foreword to *The Leuchter Report: The End of the Line? The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz* (Focal Point Publications, 1989). The issue re-surfaced in the big Irving-Lipstadt trial of 2000 at the Old Bailey, discussed by van Pelt in his *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (2002), p. 126, where he tries to claim that the statements by Cavendish-Bentinck do not have the plain meaning which Irving claimed.





**Illustration 17:** Total numbers at the Auschwitz Camp, over the thirteen months of the British Intelligence decrypts, divided into Poles and Jews.

tioned in any monthly reports. But in that case, what would have been the point of keeping meticulous daily records of people coming and going? Some 53,000 persons were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942 according to the decrypts. Given that the decrypts normally record data for about only twenty days per month, hence that some data is missing, the actual number may have been at most a third higher than that (although some gaps may be explained by the fact that the camp's administration wasn't active on Sundays). Considering this, a total of some  $(53,000 \times 1.5 \approx) 80,000$  persons admitted to the camp in 1942 should be the upper limit. If we keep in mind that mass deportations of Jews to Auschwitz started in 1942, we would expect a major part of these 80,000 arriving inmates to be Jews, maybe up to 60,000. The camp's Monthly Reports often have many Jews leaving the camp, as well as arriving. Of the deaths in the camp that year, *nearly sixty percent* were Jewish,<sup>185</sup> and in such a nightmarish situation one can appreciate how stories got going.

According to Raul Hilberg, up to 175,000 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz by the end of 1942, which agrees roughly with the data published by Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*.<sup>186</sup> At the start of 1942, there were only a couple of hundred Jews at the camp. Hence, it looks like

<sup>185</sup> Decrypt HW 16/65 August 1942, p. 21.

<sup>186</sup> Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Tauris, London 1990.



**Illustration 18:** Monthly mortality at Auschwitz, total and Jewish, from the Death Books.

Hilberg and Czech have exaggerated by *a factor of three*. How did they do it?

Germar Rudolf has analysed the data Danuta Czech provides for the Jewish transports she lists as arriving at Auschwitz in 1942,<sup>187</sup> which I will summarize here.

Czech's numbers of inmates from each transport arriving at Auschwitz who were *admitted* to the camp are exclusively based on lists clandestinely compiled and smuggled out of the camp in 1944 by inmates working for the Polish underground movement. We do not know whether these lists are correct and complete. According to them, some 60,000 Jews were admitted to the Auschwitz Camp in 1942, which jibes well with the Bletchley Park decrypts. Czech claims, however, that close to 166,000 Jews were actually *deported* to Auschwitz. The difference between these two figures – 106,000 individuals who were never registered at Auschwitz – is said to have been the number of inmates killed in “the gas chambers.”

The problem with this hypothesis is that Czech cannot back it up with anything. The best she can do is point to the fact that the detailed deportation records of the German authorities in France, Belgium and the Netherlands show that, in the second half of 1942, many more Jews were put on trains in these countries than ended up being admitted to the Auschwitz Camp.

The crucial phrase here is “in the second half of 1942.” In the first half of 1942, *all* transports with Jews going to Auschwitz arrived there completely, and *everybody* was duly registered. Hence, any claim of mass gasings of unregistered Jews during that time is simply unfounded.

<sup>187</sup> G. Rudolf, “How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (2019); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/11/1/6509](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/11/1/6509).

The situation changed in July of 1942, however. During that month, the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz really got out of control (see Illustration 18). Inmates were dying by the hundreds every day, and even the SS staff had casualties, among them the SS garrison physician Dr Schwela. To make matters worse, the only crematorium in operation at that point in time had to be shut down for almost a month because its chimney had to be rebuilt. Hence, corpses were piling up all over the camp. They had to be buried in mass graves, where they threatened to contaminate the drinking-water supply of the entire region. It was a mess, and it was the ghastly true core of all the myths which sprang from it.

In the midst of this catastrophe, on July 17 and 18, 1942, SS chief Heinrich Himmler visited the camp, and shortly after he had left, his subordinate Richard Glücks ordered that the camp be put on total lockdown to prevent the epidemic from spreading into the region.

Still, deportation trains with Jews kept rolling toward Auschwitz. But instead of admitting them into the camp itself, the German authorities took many of them off the trains on various stops along the journey to send them to local industries in need of workers. Czech concedes that a few deportees were taken off the trains before arriving at Auschwitz, but she minimizes the magnitude of it by limiting it to only one train station (Cosel) and by again speculating about the numbers. (She usually claims around 200 inmates taken off.) However, we know from the records of the Dutch Red Cross that the deportation trains stopped at many stations, and that many more inmates were taken off along the route than Czech concedes. Hence, the fate of the deportees who boarded a train in western Europe but were not registered at Auschwitz was not “killed in the gas chambers,” as Czech claims without the shred of a proof. They simply were sent elsewhere to save them from the typhus epidemic.

For all the other deportation trains listed by Czech that arrived in 1942 from Slovakia, Yugoslavia, Belarus, Poland and Germany, we have no records at all as to how many deportees boarded them. We only know for most of them how many inmates were eventually admitted, if we believe the underground figures.

At this point, Czech resorts to a sleight of hand: she simply speculates how many deportees were on these trains, thus inventing from whole cloth thousands of deportees she then lets perish “in the gas chambers.” For instance, for December 6, 1942, she finds an entry in the clandestine list of registration numbers indicating that 406 men coming from the Mława Ghetto in Poland were admitted to the camp. She then claims without any proof that this deportation train arrived with “approximately 2,500” deportees, and then states categorically (Czech, p. 280):

*“The remaining 2094 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.”*

Even if we were to admit that more people boarded the trains than were registered at Auschwitz, first we do not know how many, and second there is no reason to assume that the procedure these transports were subjected to was any different than that used for the trains coming from Western Europe. Hence, these inmates were probably just sent elsewhere.

Last and worst, Czech lists several transports with altogether 24,000 claimed deportees for which there is *no evidence at all* that they existed in the first place – other than wild claims by self-proclaimed witnesses. First she creates them out of nothing, then she lets them vanish into nothing by sending them to “the gas chambers.” The writing of history, Polish style.

As regards the excess in the number of Jewish deaths, you might want to read Primo Levi’s post-war memoir *If This Be a Man*: he and his Jewish friends were sitting around soon after December 1943 and wondering where most of the camp Jews had gone to. Had they been gassed? The tattoo on his arm is number 174 thousand, and what happened to all those people? Here we are addressing that haunting question.

Two authors who have discussed these decrypts, since they were released in 1997, are Professor Breitman and Dr Nick Terry. In relation to their arguments, we here wield Occam’s Razor, not allowing that which is unverifiable. It leads us to exclude what I’ll call *Terry’s Axiom*, that: “the majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore, they did not show up in the prisoner returns.”<sup>188</sup> Breitman wrote:<sup>189</sup>

*“Information about Birkenau and the factory-style process of mass murder was more difficult to locate in the decodes, but it was there.”*

In this he erred. No such info (I suggest) can there be found. Did it happen that vast numbers of Jews arrived, were not registered, then were gassed upon arrival? That is the key exterminist axiom – reaffirmed by Nick Terry in 2004:

*“The typhus outbreak seems to have been largely within the Auschwitz camp, reaching a staggering 8.5k deaths in August, compared total ‘departures’ that month were 8688 – as shown in the graph – which means that deaths accounted for almost all of the ‘departures’ that month. A ban on entries to Auschwitz was imposed on 4th September: ‘AUSCHWITZ is said to be under a ban on 4th September (223b/10),’ and turning to the sheet for September<sup>[190]</sup> we see daily arrivals dwindling to a mere half a dozen, for the next five days.”*

Dr Terry’s view concerning the summer of 1942 is refuted by the shape of the graph in Illustration 18.

<sup>188</sup> Terry, p. 388.

<sup>189</sup> Breitman, *Official Secrets* (1998), Chapter 7, “Auschwitz Partially Decoded,” pp. 114f.

<sup>190</sup> [www.whatreallyhappened.info/betarev/decrypts/images/proformas/Auschwitz\\_1\\_September\\_1942.JPG](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/betarev/decrypts/images/proformas/Auschwitz_1_September_1942.JPG)

Mortality *decreases* once the Zyklon starts arriving; it does not increase. It perks up again in January-February of the next year with a further typhus outbreak. In August 1943, mortality in the camp has decreased to 3% per month – it has decreased by a *factor of ten* compared to the year before. (We'll look further at 1943 in the next chapter – that goes beyond what the British Intelligence decrypts are about). The “special treatment” protocols *were successful*. Hygiene technology worked *as it was meant to*, and deaths therefore decreased.

We notice from this graph that Jewish deaths for 1942 are a lot more than 40% of the total, *however*, they are a lot less the year after. That could be because – for whatever reason – they were more susceptible to a lice-born disease, then less so a year later. One is free to speculate, but intentional murder should not be invoked without some definite evidence – which is lacking here. For these three years, the graph shows 40% of mortality was Jewish. Some here argue for a German command to selectively stop recording Jewish deaths in mid-1943. But no evidence of any such decree can be shown.<sup>191</sup>

## The Primary Sources

We are here seeking out the primary source data. Two raw data sources, more or less independent, for how people died in the German labour camps are the *Death Books of Auschwitz* and the Arolsen archives (also called the International Tracing Service), a database collected by the International Red Cross over the last eighty years. The latter covers all the German labour camps. These two sources have in common a roughly similar number of Jewish deaths recorded, *around thirty thousand* for the Auschwitz Camp, and also that neither source records *one single death by gassing*.

The British Intel decrypts didn't record the deaths, but only “departures” – which includes deaths – except for the one month of August 1942 when it gave a mere figure, and we've shown how this is fully compatible with the number given by the Death Books for that month. But if anyone still wants to believe in huge numbers of Jews brought into the camps, not being recorded as “arrivals,” and then gassed right away – a quintessentially unverifiable concept – then a different kind of argument becomes relevant: of intact coke records (see previous chapter). The records of coke consumed by the cremation furnaces impose a ceiling upon the number of bodies that can have been cremated.

Thus we emerge from Storyland; we leave behind us the Fairy Tale from Hell, which a Culture of Untruth wanted to manipulate. Instead we choose to analyse primary source data. Nowadays, hardly anyone believes

---

<sup>191</sup> My colleague “Horhug” posted all the decrypts and has done the graphs and data-analysis on the site.

the words of politicians, and I respectfully suggest that uncensoring the truth would be the best way to make progress towards a civilisation worth living in. We should request open debate concerning these British Intelligence decrypts.

## 7. Chemistry at Auschwitz

Many tons of Zyklon were consumed in Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 onwards. Ascertaining where it was used is fairly simple – one chips away at the old walls there, the historic ruins, and measures the cyanide *which is still there*. Wherever it was used, it soaked into the walls and then bonded permanently – with iron oxide (rust) in the brick and mortar. I had some essays published on the subject (see CODOH library<sup>192</sup>) and was consequently thrown out of University College, London, in April of 2008 where I'd been as a postdoc fellow for fifteen years.

This was quite a *Faustian* situation, where I became damned for some knowledge I had acquired. There was something terrible I knew, *ethically damned chemistry*, which my fellow-countrymen could not bear to hear – they instead insisted on formulating it *as if* it were a political issue: I was “far-right” they informed me, leaving me wondering for some years what this was supposed to mean. Finally, I realized that it is a quintessentially meaningless term which no one ever has to define because it doesn't mean anything.

Undeterred, let us now investigate the most deeply forbidden science of the modern world. Did you perhaps think this was about flying saucers, or “free energy”? Well, no, it has to be the hygienic delousing technology used prior to DDT: as used by Germany (and also America) between, say, 1900-1945.

I was in 2008 developing the main cyanide-chemistry thread on the CODOH Forum, which has now enjoyed over a hundred thousand visits and is the most visited page on the topic. More recently I composed a joint article with chemist Germar Rudolf and submitted it to a couple of the Royal Society of Chemistry's journals (“What's the point?” he asked me) – and of course they rejected it, as we knew they would. In fact, they rejected it rather quickly, both within 24 hours. It was eventually published in the *Inconvenient History* online quarterly journal, and this might in retrospect appear as being rather pointless.<sup>193</sup> No science or history of science journal

---

<sup>192</sup> My three essays then up were: “The Walls of Auschwitz,” “Leuchter Twenty Years On” and “The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion.”

<sup>193</sup> Nicholas Kollerstrom, Germar Rudolf, “Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydro-



anywhere in the English-speaking world is, or ever has been, allowed to discuss this topic, yet some obscure motive drove me to submit a proper, academic-style article on the subject.

But it does seem important to me that at least two people have agreed upon the numbers, and in that respect co-authorship was worthwhile. The figures quoted in this chapter are taken from that co-authored study.

## Leuchter and the Zündel Trial

The modern story began during the famous Canadian trial of Ernst Zündel, tried in 1985 for the crime of publishing in Canada the bestselling (and still well-worth reading) booklet, *Did Six Million Really Die?*<sup>194</sup> Zündel was fortunate to have Robert Faurisson, the maestro of modern Revisionism, working with him. In February 1988, after Zündel had appealed his initial 1985 conviction and was on trial a second time, he and Faurisson met Fred Leuchter, back then arguably America's top or only expert on homicidal cyanide gassing. Zündel gave him thirty thousand Canadian dollars so he would go at short notice with his wife and a supporting team to investigate (illegally) the out-of-bounds "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek in Poland. He did so, and equally swiftly prepared his terse but authoritative *Report* on returning home. Easy to read and translated into many languages, it is no exaggeration to say that this explosive little booklet kick-started the modern Revisionist movement. It put the delousing chambers on the map: prior to Fred's *Report*, the human race had merely been disinformed that Zyklon gas = human mass murder.

Leuchter should have been knighted for his service to humanity: Sir Fred. But instead, he had his career terminated, was thrown out of various places, ethically damned, his *Report* denounced, and he ended up driving a school bus – as he informed me. Does he prefer that to being "Mr Death," I sometimes wonder? In a nutshell, his *Report* concluded that there was nothing in any German labour camp which *could possibly have been used* as a homicidal gas chamber, however much anyone might have wanted to do so.

Fred chipped away in the middle of winter at those old walls – surreptitiously, but well-photographed and keeping his own clear notes, so anyone can go back today to see where he sampled from – and these samples were analysed for total iron cyanide when he got home, by Alpha Analytical Laboratories.

---

gen Cyanide during World War Two, *Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal of Free Historical Enquiry*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (2013); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/1/3206](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/1/3206).

<sup>194</sup> Michael A. Hoffman III, *The Great Holocaust Trial, The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic*, 25th anniversary edition, Independent History and Research, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, 2010 (see the review at [www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3148](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3148)).

Fred's *Report* stimulated two further studies. A certain young chemist taking his PhD at a Max Planck Institute in Germany found that the "thorn of doubt" was implanted in his soul by reading that *Report*. In 1991, he too crept over there, together with a couple of colleagues who photographed and recorded where he sampled from. The full report by this brilliant German chemist, Germar Rudolf, did not appear in English until 2003. A greatly expanded and updated 442-page full-color edition of his report appeared in early 2017, titled *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (a slightly updated edition was issued in 2020). Since June 2017, it is accompanied by a 90-minute online documentary.<sup>195</sup> Persons of scientific inclination may wish to read this expert report, maybe even twice, as it evaluates the scientific issues in a clear and definitive manner.

Also in consequence of the *Leuchter Report*, a Polish chemistry lab was assigned to investigate the matter. Poland is a country where doubting "the Holocaust" is a crime, so the lab would presumably have been closed down had they come out with any conclusion endorsing what Leuchter found. *Science cannot exist where doubt is a crime.*<sup>196</sup> The team Markiewicz *et al.* published in 1994,<sup>197</sup> the year after Rudolf's *Report* had appeared in German<sup>198</sup> – and, one may add, one more report by John Ball in Canada also appeared in 1993.<sup>199</sup> The Polish team claimed that it was only measuring the "soluble component" of the cyanide, around 1% of the total cyanide content in the brickwork at most. This was enigmatic, as the soluble cyanide component is that part which one would *not* expect to contain a memory of what happened there half a century ago. I would describe the logic of the Polish team as Kafkaesque.

---

<sup>195</sup> G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: Buna Rubber, Zyklon B, Prussian Blue and the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, 4th ed., December 2018; with transcript at [www.codoh.com/library/document/4730/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/4730/); also at [http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=1014](http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1014).

<sup>196</sup> Although Poland enacted its Holocaust-denial law only in 1998, denying German atrocities on Polish soil during WWII has always been grounds for persecution and prosecution in Poland, whether they had a specific law against it or not. Ditto for Germany, whose specific Holocaust-denial law was enacted only in 1994, although revisionists had been prosecuted and persecuted there ever since the surrender of the Wehrmacht on May 7, 1945.

<sup>197</sup> J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. 30 (1994) pp. 17-27 (online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>).

<sup>198</sup> G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (I haven't seen this).

<sup>199</sup> J.C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Canada 1993: see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 113-117.

Integrating Two Sets of Data

One would like to hear some weekend seminar reviewing such technical issues as the differential absorption of hydrogen cyanide by brick, mortar and plaster, to what extent the gas will permeate right through walls, under what conditions it will form the blue ferrocyanide complex  $\text{Fe}^{\text{III}}_4 [\text{Fe}^{\text{II}}(\text{CN})_6]_3$ , also known as Iron Blue, or how acidity (pH) caused by carbon dioxide affects this and so on – but that is not going to happen. It would be *Thought Crime* for students to want to know about this matter.

The two investigators Leuchter and Rudolf chipped out more or less the same number of samples from the walls, just over thirty, though some were measured more than once. The limit of reliable measurement of iron cyanide hovers alas only slightly below the normal, background level of cyanide as found in that old brickwork, that being the chief weakness of these investigations. Leuchter and Zündel were perhaps startled to hear from Alpha Analytical Labs that over half of their samples had measured zero cyanide – anything below one part per million (often expressed as micrograms per gram), whereas Rudolf’s German laboratory (The Fresenius Institute) gave measurement results down to a lower level, about 0.2 parts per million. Nearly all of Rudolf’s samples had measurable cyanide. Neither of these labs knew the source of the brickwork they were being asked to analyse, and were horrified when they found out. Indeed, one of the accusations made against Germar Rudolf when the Max Planck Institute fired him was that he had used the official Max Planck Institute letter head in requesting the analysis...

The *measurable cyanide data* they found divided naturally into two groups, delousing chamber walls versus all the other data:

Table 4: Cyanide Levels in Delousing Chambers vs Other Locations (ppm)		
Sampler	Delousing Chambers	Other locations
Leuchter	1,050 (n=1)	1.22 ± 1.94 (n=33)
Rudolf	4,674 ± 4,009 (n=16)	2.61 ± 3.6 (n=16)
Overall mean value:	4,461 ± 3,980 (n=17)	1.68 ± 2.6 (n=49)

One sees a *two-thousandfold differential* here, the most important result to emerge from this data. The delousing chamber samples had *three orders of magnitude* more cyanide present in them than did all the others. Few are the chemical investigations which come out with so clear and unequivocal a result! (As Leuchter’s Alpha Analytical Lab analysis was not able to measure anything below one part per million of cyanide, we have here assigned an estimated value of 0.5 ppm to these unmeasurable samples.) The background level here appearing in brickwork is probably *not* natural but results from occasional delousing Zyklon treatment of rooms, several times a year. This would flush out bugs from cracks in the wall etc., essential for



**Illustration 19:** The 26-year-old German Rudolf inspects a Birkenau delousing chamber (building no. BW 5a) for sampling. Its wall has an intensive blue hue.

keeping epidemics such as typhus at bay. All rooms in the labour camps were treated in this manner from mid-1942 onwards.

Next, we pool the two data sets together, which is permitted because they both used the *same analytical procedure* – and exclude the samples from the delousing chamber. We then divide the remaining total according to whether they were taken from *alleged homicidal gas chambers*, or not, the latter group being the controls – *i.e.* just samples from rooms such as washrooms, dormitories etc. That division isn’t as simple as it may sound: how to decide if a sample was taken from a “homicidal gas chamber”? We are here arguing that these have never existed in human history, so how can people hope to agree in locating a mere phantom? The answer is that weighty Holo-textbooks have over several decades agreed upon the buildings, or the remains of buildings, where “it” happened. Accordingly, all we have to agree upon is that brickwork is genuinely old from these remains, and sampling can take place. Here is what was found:

Table 5: Mean Cyanide Values of Homicidal Gas Chambers (HGC) and Control Locations, parts per million		
Sampler	Mean HGC value	Mean “Control” Value
Rudolf	3.8 ± 3.7 (n=4)	2.5 ± 3.7 (n=11)
Leuchter	1.6 ± 2.1 (n=22)	1.3 ± 1.2 (n=11)
Combined	1.9 ± 2.4 (n=26)	1.9 ± 2.8 (n=22)

There is *no difference* between these two mean values – strongly suggesting that they have both received the same exposure to hydrogen cyanide

gas (possibly, none at all). Human beings have not in fact died by the thousand writhing in agony as a deadly gas ended their lives, but rather – the rooms were just washrooms and morgues after all, just as the Germans said they were. The Greatest Lie Ever Told bites the dust at this point. *Finito. Terminus est.*

More research is not needed. Case closed.

Iron-bonded cyanide in the walls turns out to be the best memory the human race now has concerning where cyanide gas was and was not used at Auschwitz.

This is the Chemical Key to What Really Happened.

The post-war-reconstructed touristic “gas chamber” that thirty million have filed through has been a focus of much debate. It was built of quite a lot of “original” brick, but with new material added. Originally there were two rooms separated by a wall. The larger of the two rooms – a morgue according to construction blueprints – had a swinging door opening into the furnace room; the smaller room served as a “washroom.” One of its doors opened into the morgue, the other into a hallway connecting the building’s front door to the furnace room. Towards the end of the war, the entire building became an air-raid shelter, and at this point the former morgue, later re-christened as “gas chamber,” acquired its outer door. Comments by Jean-Claude Pressac, for example, who tried to undermine Leuchter’s case by arguing some of the samples he there took were not of old brick, revolved around this issue.

The matter was covered quite thoroughly by a chemist-engineer called Dan Desjardins, who retraced Leuchter’s historic sampling journey. Thanks to him, we are able to have a high degree of confidence on where these samples were taken,<sup>200</sup> and which of them belong to the “alleged” homicidal gas chambers. His retracing the steps of Leuchter and Rudolf is important corroboration as regards where the samples came from.

From Mr Desjardins’s careful work, we can also divide Leuchter’s data into samples from exposed locations, worn down by decades of rain and sun, versus those in covered-up locations, *i.e.* with still-intact ceilings. This showed:

**Table 6:** Comparison of Leuchter’s Data from Sheltered versus Exposed Locations

Sheltered rooms (n=13):	1.77 ± 2.1 ppm
Exposed surfaces (n=20):	1.32 ± 1.6 ppm

<sup>200</sup> The “control” samples as numbered in Leuchter’s *Report*, were: Krema 4: 13-19; Krema 5: 21-23, and Krema 1: 28, totalling 11. These samples came from locations which had been a washroom, a chimney room and other rooms not associated by anyone with the use of toxic gases.





**Illustration 20:** *Germar Rudolf noting the blue hue of a delousing chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau (building no. BW 5b)*

That so slight a decrease in iron cyanide levels has taken place over four decades is indeed remarkable and accords with what is known about the insolubility and permanence of Iron Blue. Total cyanide has gone down only about thirty percent after half a century of outdoor exposure. That is important by way of warranting the central inference we are here concerned to make, namely that the cyanide levels measured now tell us about what they were back in the 1940s. In the brickwork, it is very permanent.

As regards when exactly the Iron Blue colour is formed, there have been long and complicated web-debates. Let's just say that it's a slow reaction, whereby Mother Nature turned the walls of the little delousing chambers blue once the war was over. I'm not going to reference these debates or comment upon them, because they are hardly relevant, except to say that high or saturated levels of iron cyanide in brickwork will often or usually turn blue. In the analytical procedure, diluted hydrochloric acid will dissolve out all of the cyanide from the brick and mortar, so the form in which it there existed is irrelevant.

In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac made the allegation<sup>201</sup> that, what were designed as morgues of these crematoria – for storing corpses before their cremation – had come to be utilized as homicidal gas chambers. This implied that no building had been designed or built in order to be used as a homicidal gas chamber.

<sup>201</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989: Krema I, p. 151.



Germar Rudolf sampled extensively from the delousing chambers, outside and inside. His mean cyanide levels came out as:

<b>Table 7:</b> Comparison of Rudolf’s Data from Sheltered versus Exposed Locations <sup>202</sup>	
Delousing rooms, inside:	5670 ± 3900 ppm (n=9)
Delousing rooms, outside:	3750 ± 3600 ppm (n=4)

This 35% decrease confirms that weathering over half a century has not greatly removed the large quantities of iron cyanide, apparently bonded right through the wall. That is a valuable conclusion. Leuchter had only managed to take a single sample of delousing chamber wall.<sup>203</sup> Rudolf’s report only had three samples from the “homicidal gas chamber” presumably because Leuchter had taken quite a few.<sup>204</sup> Both the Leuchter and Rudolf reports had their weaknesses, and it is only by integrating the two together – which we can do because their methods were identical – that one attains a firm and clear basis for rational debate.

**A Chemist in Chains**

After reading *The Leuchter Report* in 1989, Germar Rudolf began his investigations in early 1991.<sup>205</sup> Then in January 1992, the first 72-page version of his *Report* appeared in Germany – initially for court use only. It was updated and enhanced, then published in July 1993 as a 120-page paperback.<sup>206</sup> This historic 1993 German publication –

*Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den “Gaskammern” von Auschwitz*

was printed by Cromwell Press, London, set up for that purpose since no one else was willing to publish. No British Library seems to have a copy of it, nor have Castle Hill Publishers any copies left.<sup>207</sup> It’s not available on Amazon, nor is its name given in *The Rudolf Report* or *Dissecting the Holocaust*, both 2003. But it’s up on the web: ([www.vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html](http://www.vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html)).

This early publication terminated Rudolf’s PhD studies in theoretical crystallography, lost him his position at the Max Planck Institute, and

<sup>202</sup> G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting, op. cit.* (note 29), Table 3 of “Some Technical and Chemical considerations...” Rudolf’s Chapter, p. 357; more recently: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), Table 31, pp. 310-315.

<sup>203</sup> For his difficulties here, see Leuchter, “Inside the Auschwitz Gas chambers.”

<sup>204</sup> These came from Krema II morgue.

<sup>205</sup> The autobiographical part of *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 310; more recent in G. Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 32.

<sup>206</sup> G. Rudolf, “A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 2 (March/April 2001), pp. 3-16; [www.codoh.com/library/document/2963](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/2963).

<sup>207</sup> That used to be Germar Rudolf’s publishing company, until it was sold to CODOH in 2022.



**Illustration 21:** Germar Rudolf during a presentation in California in 2000.

brought him into the glare of national publicity, albeit a negative one. It was the seed from which the mighty anthology *Grundlagen* blossomed – with astonishing rapidity, in 1994. His earliest publication was a letter in the German monthly newspaper *Junge Freiheit* in 1990 criticizing “sloppy errors” in *The Leuchter Report*. Leuchter wasn’t that much focused upon chemistry, but one would appreciate hearing Rudolf’s early comments! Around this time (1990), Rudolf tells us “my entire outlook on life became unstable” and “The eternal conflict of good and evil was revived in me.”<sup>208</sup> No comment! He experienced the epiphany of his life on 16th August 1991, standing on the remaining roof of Morgue I of Krema II at Birkenau (The Iron Curtain had just dissolved, which made the visit feasible). It there dawned on him that no “holes” in that roof had ever existed. At 26 years of age he had to understand:<sup>209</sup>

*“I had been lied to by all the politicians of the world who to date had failed to assemble even the most minuscule investigation commission.”*

Yes indeed...

On March 3rd, 2007, the chemist Germar Rudolf was brought in chains into Mannheim court. Whisper quietly that Germany was the country which more or less invented chemical procedure. Let us have open debate in countries where doubt is not yet a crime. *Science cannot exist where doubt is prohibited*, let’s be clear about that.

<sup>208</sup> *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 312; *Hunting Germar Rudolf* (2016), p. 31.

<sup>209</sup> *Hunting Germar Rudolf* (2016), pp. 33f.

Rudolf had his career terminated and was thrown in jail for publishing this *Report*. At his trial in Mannheim during the winter of 2006/2007, the chemist-in-chains appeared in the courtroom holding a copy of Karl Popper's *Objective Knowledge* and read from it to the Court.<sup>210</sup> Years later, when he had emerged from jail, he and I then wrote our joint article in 2012.<sup>193</sup>

The philosopher of science Karl Popper argued that any scientific hypothesis had to be in principle falsifiable. In other words, it must be testable in such a way that it is *exposed to the hazard of refutation*. If it doesn't do that, it isn't science! "Germar continued speaking on the subject of science and free scientific inquiry, stressing the philosophy of Karl Popper" – we learned, at Mannheim District Court on December 6th. Prisoner Germar Rudolf was bound hand and foot in chains, having been brought up thus that morning from a windowless catacomb. Prisoner-in-chains Germar Rudolf twice alluded to Karl Popper's book *Objektive Erkenntnis, Objective Knowledge*, which he brought into court with him.

Let's have a couple of quotes from Popper's classic work, *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, appropriate for the day, March 5th, 2007, on which Rudolf's "Thoughtcrime" sentence was handed down:<sup>211</sup>

*"We must plan for freedom, and not only for security, if for no other reason than that only freedom can make security secure."*

*"Reason, like science, grows by way of mutual criticism; the only possible way of 'planning' its growth is to develop those institutions that safeguard the freedom of this criticism, that is to say, the freedom of thought."*

Clearly, the enemies of the "Open Society," to use Karl Popper's language, will wish to stifle further debate on this matter.

## The Early Texts

Never has Chemistry altered History more than with these three reports:

Fred Leuchter, *An Engineering Report...*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd, Toronto, 1988 (36 wall samples analysed by Alpha Analytical Laboratories, in MA);<sup>212</sup>

<sup>210</sup> To read these Popper texts see Rudolf's 2012 *Resistance Is Obligatory* (online), chapter B.I.2.

<sup>211</sup> *The Open Society and Its Enemies* (1945), Vol. 2, pp. 182, 214; cf. <https://monoskop.org/log/?p=8124>.

<sup>212</sup> His 1988-89 Report enjoyed several different titles: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz ...*; *Auschwitz: End of the Line...* and *The Leuchter Report: The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz*. Before going to jail, Germar Rudolf produced a *Critical Edition of The Leuchter Reports*, at [www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/16-tlr.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/16-tlr.pdf).

Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten...*, Cromwell Press, London, 1993 (29 wall samples analysed by Fresenius Institute, in Hessen):

John Clive Ball, *The Ball Report*,<sup>213</sup> Ball Resource Services Ltd, Delta, BC, Canada, 1993 (6 samples analysed by an unknown laboratory).<sup>214</sup>

No London library has any of these,<sup>215</sup> and their publishers are all gone: Samisdat Publishers Ltd. (Leuchter), Cromwell Press (Rudolf) and Ball Resource Services Ltd, Delta B.C., as likewise Mr Ball has vanished,<sup>216</sup> but his full Report is up on Rudolf's website.

## The Turquoise Walls of Birkenau

The engineer Friedrich Berg spent a few days strolling round the remains of the Birkenau Camp at Auschwitz in 1988. He was taken by “how there simply was nothing there to cause me to believe it was not superbly designed and built and run to keep people alive and healthy under extremely difficult conditions.” The intense blue of the delousing chamber walls was, he came to realize, identical with the Prussian Blue in his paint-tube! Here is his comment:<sup>217</sup>

*“The blue staining of the stucco and bricks in these photos is merely a subdued approximation of the extremely intense blue staining which is actually there. In reality, the blue staining matches the intense colour of Prussian blue pigment which is a well-known, synthetic dye made by reacting hydrocyanic acid with iron oxide. The same chemical process has obviously taken place here between the cyanide gas used in delousing and the iron oxide in red clay bricks. The staining of the stucco on the interior walls follows the outlines of the underlying bricks behind the stucco. Because of the erratic quality of the bricks, some bricks yield far more Prussian blue pigment than others—hence the disparity in the intensities of the staining from brick to brick. What is especially surprising is the fact that the exterior walls show the same staining even after more than forty years of weathering. And, what is even more sur-*

<sup>213</sup> J.C. Ball had a degree in geology and worked as a mineral exploration geologist.

<sup>214</sup> The chemical study done in Krakow (see note 197) was published with the unclear title: “A Study of the Cyanide Compound Contents in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps” It was not anything of the kind: the term “gas chamber” here should properly allude to the “*Gaskammer*” rooms in the design plans, *i.e.* the delousing chambers, no account of which was there published.

<sup>215</sup> The British Library once had a copy of *The Leuchter Report*, now “lost.” But, there is a copy in the Bodleian at Oxford.

<sup>216</sup> Samisdat Publishers was run by Ernst Zündel while in Canada. He left Canada in 1999 and died in 2017; Cromwell Press existed only for a few years in the 1990s; incoming mail was handled by Tony Hancock of Hove, East Sussex, who died in 2012; Ball Resource Services was operated by John C. Ball, who had his career as a mineral exploration geologist destroyed due to his revisionist writings; he changed his name, his residence and his occupation in the mid-2000s.

<sup>217</sup> Quoted on the CODOH Forum, “Cyanide Chemistry at Auschwitz” thread, p. 1.

*prising and important is the fact that just a hundred yards away at Kremas 2 and 3, the exact same brick shows absolutely NO trace of blue staining anywhere—even in the cellar room remains where supposedly cyanide was used on a vast scale for mass murder. There is absolutely NO blue staining there anywhere.”*

So that’s what  $(\text{Fe}_4[\text{Fe}(\text{CN})_6]_3)$  looks like! Chemically, this ferric ferrocyanide is a compound that combines both the ferric and ferrous ions (3- and 2-valent iron). Let’s note Mr Berg’s comment about the way in which the contours of the blue-stained plaster indoors matches the wall’s brick pattern as it is visible from the outside.

I asked Mr Berg if he knew anything about the sites where Leuchter had taken his samples, and he replied:

*“On many of the walls at the Leichenkeller and at the delousing stations, one could clearly see scratches in the walls which I suspected were from Leuchter’s sampling of the walls—but, I could not be sure of that. Those scratches are visible in some of my photos of the delousing station walls—in some of the most intensely blue areas which suggests some bias on the part of the scratchers.”*

The latter point is used in certain sceptical arguments, which we may come onto. Here is a further comment from Mr Berg about this blue hue (personal communication):

*“One of the most famous and special pigments is Prussian Blue which has an extraordinarily intense, unique quality. No other blue pigment can match it. You can go to any art supply store and purchase some Prussian Blue for yourself and you will quickly see why—and then compare it also with any other blue paint or pigment. When I actually saw the blue staining of the delousing station walls, exterior as well as interior, I knew this could only have been from the cyanide molecule that is Prussian blue.”*

Here is a chemical comment from Rudolf:<sup>218</sup>

*“The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated through and through with hydrogen cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes.”*

It may be a surface reaction which produces the Iron Blue, whereas cyanide gas eagerly seeps through the brickwork – the mortar of the brickwork is spongy and porous. The blue patterns on the outside of the delousing chamber are similar to those within.

One cannot improve upon David Cole’s no-nonsense report on the same subject:<sup>219</sup>

---

<sup>218</sup> *Dissecting the Holocaust* (note 29), p. 359.



*“There is heavy blue staining on the walls both inside the delousing chambers, INSIDE the hallways between the delousing chambers, and OUTSIDE the building, on the EXTERIOR WALLS of the delousing facilities. However, the interiors of the Krema 1 gas chamber (Auschwitz Main Camp) and the Krema 2 and 3 gas chambers (Auschwitz-Birkenau), where hundreds of thousands if not millions of people are said to have been gassed, show only minute traces of Zyklon B and no blue staining. Also, the Auschwitz camp barracks and offices, which were fumigated with the Zyklon B from time to time, show similarly minute traces of the gas, and no blue staining.*

*(1) What explanation can there be for the low levels of traces, and absence of blue staining, in the ‘homicidal gas chambers’?*

*(2) If one suggests that the Zyklon traces in the homicidal gas chambers have been ‘weathered away,’ how can one explain the traces and staining on the OUTSIDE of the delousing complexes... traces which have NOT been weathered away after fifty years?”*

## Debate over Leuchter

The scientific method is used if one is not sure about an answer and wishes to be guided by putting questions to Nature. It can *only* be used if one is not sure in advance of the correct answer. The experiment aims to test Nature and find an answer. Yet turning to the Nizkor website (a site which defends the Polish chemical investigation), we find it complaining that Leuchter,<sup>220</sup> by taking his samples, committed *sacrilege*, that he *profaned and violated* the sanctity of this site by his act of “desecration.” Unperturbed, it must be our business to ensure that technical-scientific considerations are applied to this debate and become its fulcrum, refusing to be derailed by such endeavours to ethically-damn persons of politically “incorrect” opinion.

When Fred Leuchter secretly took his wall samples back in 1988, this was a pre-Pressac era, so to speak. Books about “the Holocaust” were all *stories*, horror-tales with fairly unspecified physical locations, as if describing some Hades-type Underworld.<sup>221</sup> Amongst the old ruins, what was a “gas chamber”? When Leuchter arrived with hammer and chisel, who was there to tell him? Had any book or expert explained that the delousing

---

<sup>219</sup> David Cole’s “Key Questions re Auschwitz,” or “Forty-Six Important Unanswered Questions Regarding the Nazi Gas Chambers” ([www.codoh.com/library/document/987/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/987/)) begin with the chemical issue, making it central, just as I do here, only I give measured concentrations, whereas he just alludes to the blue hue.

<sup>220</sup> [www.nizkor.org/faqs/leuchter/](http://www.nizkor.org/faqs/leuchter/)

<sup>221</sup> See, eg, *Imagining the Holocaust* by Daniel Schwartz (1999), for more of this.



chambers were marked in the well-hidden design plans as “*Gaskammer*,” *i.e.* gas chambers? Hardly!<sup>222</sup>

Leuchter was able to peruse the Auschwitz Camp archives during his historic visit of February 1988.<sup>223</sup>

*“I obtained information from the Museum as to what areas were alleged gas chambers in their archives.”*

Following the lead of Dr Robert Faurisson, Leuchter was surely one of the first persons since World War II to really *see* these buildings as they had functioned (and not as they are today claimed and commonly believed to have functioned). No doubt, this owed much to the weekend he had spent with Zündel and Faurisson in Toronto before the visit, poring over maps and plans.<sup>224</sup> Upon returning home, he and his draughtsman prepared seven or eight precision-drawn maps in March of 1988, demonstrating the locations of 31 of his samples. He handed over these original diagrams to the judge at the Zündel Trial in April 1988, held in Toronto, together with his measurements, co-ordinates of the sample sites, and his travel log for the journey, and they have never been seen since. For legal reasons, the court refused to allow them to be introduced as an exhibit.<sup>225</sup>

Fred Leuchter went to Poland with a team – his wife Carolyn, his draftsman Howard Miller, cinematographer Jürgen Neumann, and Polish language interpreter Tijudar Rudolph. Historian David Irving commented:<sup>226</sup>

*“I myself would, admittedly, have preferred to see more rigorous methods used in identifying and certifying the samples taken for analysis, but I accept without reservation the difficulties that the examining team faced on location in what is now Poland: chiselling out the samples from the hallowed site under the very noses of the new camp guards. The video tapes made simultaneously by the team – which I have studied – provide compelling visual evidence of the scrupulous methods that they used.”*

and Daniel Desjardins concurred.<sup>227</sup>

---

<sup>222</sup> [www.ihr.org/leaflets/inside.shtml](http://www.ihr.org/leaflets/inside.shtml)

<sup>223</sup> Personal communication from Fred Leuchter.

<sup>224</sup> Preface to *The First Leuchter Report* by Faurisson, p. 14 of *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* (2017).

<sup>225</sup> [www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/](http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/)

<sup>226</sup> Foreword to the London Focal Point edition, 1989, of *The Leuchter Report*, p. 6; see Paul Grubach, “The Leuchter Report Vindicated,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4 (winter 1992), pp. 445–473; [www.codoh.com/library/document/988/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/988/).

<sup>227</sup> Daniel D. Desjardins, “Kenneth Stern’s Critique of The Leuchter Report: A Critical Analysis,” [www.codoh.com/library/document/708/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/708/).

“[O]ne can readily ascertain what manner of samples Fred Leuchter extracted from which archaeologic locations by reviewing the on-site, real-time video of the collection process.”

Faurisson, writing his Introduction to that *Report*, made a fairly obvious comment:<sup>228</sup>

“The extremely low levels of cyanide found in some crematoria was likely, in my opinion, to have resulted from disinfection of the premises during the war.”

– echoing what Fred Leuchter had written, viz.:<sup>229</sup>

“The small quantities [of cyanide] detected would indicate that at some point these buildings were deloused with Zyklon B – as were all the buildings at all these facilities.”

But could he or Leuchter be sure of that? After all, the French pharmacist-cum-Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac *denied* that any general fumigation of the Krema rooms with Zyklon B had been carried out.<sup>230</sup> Surely, he was wrong. One takes the point that Zyklon B does not act as a disinfectant, it only kills bugs, not bacteria, but, as Paul Grubach observed in his rebuttal of Pressac’s critique,<sup>231</sup> the German word “*Desinfektion*” for disinfection was clearly used in regard to delousing (or more general disinfestation).

As regards Zyklon B being used to fumigate rooms during World War II, an official German report explained that, in the autumn-winter months of 1940/41,

“[...] millions and millions of cubic metres of lodging areas had to be rid of bugs by gassing with Zyklon prussic acid, to make secure for our soldiers the peace in winter they deserved.”<sup>232</sup>

A wartime German document cited at Nuremberg stated that Zyklon B was to be used for the fumigation of storerooms, etc.<sup>233</sup> This was its *second major function* – its primary application being the delousing of clothing and bedding by placing them inside the “*Gaskammer*.”

<sup>228</sup> *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* (2017), p. 15.

<sup>229</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 46.

<sup>230</sup> In S. Shapiro, *Truth Prevails. Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report* (1990), p. 37. See also John Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial, Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America (2000), p. 186.

<sup>231</sup> See Grubach’s 2006 article, *op. cit.* (note 57).

<sup>232</sup> Gerhard Peters, W. Rasch, “Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung),” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* (1941), p. 134. Gerhard Peters is the author of the classic study of prussic acid published in 1933 (*Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933); he was general director of DEGESCH, the company that distributed Zyklon B.

<sup>233</sup> Nuremberg Document NI-9098, referred to by Paul Grubach, “The Leuchter Report Vindicated,” *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 463.

We sense the originality of Leuchter's perception from his cross-examination at the Zündel Trial,<sup>234</sup> where he explained to the startled Court the different chambers and how they would have worked, *e.g.*, the ventilation system involved, and the open door between the morgue and crematorium at "Krema I." That's why these maps matter; they document that remarkable act of perception.<sup>235</sup> Let us hope that, in his words, "Time and reason will vindicate the Leuchter Report."<sup>236</sup>

How swiftly did events unfold! On 3 February 1988, Robert Faurisson paid his first visit to Fred Leuchter; on 26 February, Leuchter arrived at Auschwitz; on 23 March, Leuchter had returned back home and drew up his maps or design-plans of the "Kremas" showing where he had sampled sites, then on 20 April, Leuchter testified at the Zündel Trial. Later that year the "Samisdat" edition of the Report was published by Zündel, then the next year Irving's "Focal Point" publishing house produced its copy.

As the 20th anniversary of the *Leuchter Report* drew near, I was wondering as to whether the world would take any notice of it? It turned out that I was it, so to speak, as I became ejected from my College amidst loud media damnation and scorn... On Tuesday, 22nd of April, my College UCL put up its notice that I had been thrown out, then I received a letter the next day dated 21st – as an anniversary it was strangely close!

In 1988, the analytical chemist Dr J. Roth, who had analysed Leuchter's samples at Alpha Analytical Laboratories, gave testimony about them at the Zündel Trial – then some years later, he strove to backtrack by alleging that Leuchter's sampling procedure had somehow been invalid. This was because, he explained, any trace of cyanide remaining would be only on the very top surface of the wall:<sup>237</sup>

*"Cyanide is a surface reaction. It's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter. [...] If you're going to go look for it, you're going to look on the surface only. There's no reason to go deep, because it's not going to be there."*

What tortured logic! This testimony of Dr Roth was presented as damning evidence at the David Irving libel suit.<sup>238</sup> The prosecution attorney (a Mr Rampton) quoted the above words of Roth, and then added, derisively:

*"Despite the absolutely hopeless methodology that Fred Leuchter used to obtain his samples, the fact is that the sample from the Leichenkeller*

<sup>234</sup> [www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/33leuchter.html](http://www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/33leuchter.html)

<sup>235</sup> The corresponding original blueprints are given as Figs. 39f., 45, 47, 49, 60f., 105 in *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020).

<sup>236</sup> M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 4 (Winter 1992-93), pp. 421-428.

<sup>237</sup> Interview in 1999 film by Errol Morris, *Mr. Death*; [www.errolmorris.com/film/mrd\\_transcript.html](http://www.errolmorris.com/film/mrd_transcript.html).

<sup>238</sup> [www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/i/irving.david/libel.suit/transcripts/day008.28](http://www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/i/irving.david/libel.suit/transcripts/day008.28)

*in crematorium 3 still produced traces of hydrogen cyanide, did it not? [...]*

*A. [Irving] Dr Roth says that it is less than one tenth the thickness of a human hair that the cyanide will penetrate into the brickwork.*

*Q. Exactly. If you are going to do the test scientifically, you need carefully to scratch or scrape the surface and put it in a plastic bag, take it back and have it analysed. What Fred Leuchter did was to hack great lumps out of the fabric, did he not? [...]*

*A. My Lord, we have photographs taken of the outside of some of these buildings, I emphasize the word 'outside,' and the blue stain from the cyanide has gone right through the brickwork, inch after inch after inch. You can see the outside of the building is stained blue with a stain that turns out to be Prussian blue from the cyanide that has come right through the brickwork.*

*Q. That is the delousing chamber, is it?*

*A.: The delousing chamber, my Lord, yes and also a gas chamber at Stutthorf [Stutthof] outside Dansig [Danzig...]*

*Q. You have never publicly acknowledged any of these reports, critiques and so on which cast doubt, sometimes 100 per cent doubt, on your utterances about the gas chambers at Auschwitz.*

*A. I do not agree. I think that the central chemical conclusions of the Leuchter report, although flawed, have now been substantially confirmed by a whole string of other reports in the meantime, both the one kept secret by the authorities and the earlier 1945 one, and the Gelmar [sic] Rudolf one, and other reports that have been conducted since then. Obviously the numbers do not exactly match, and you would not expect them to, but the broad trend is the same, very large quantities in the fumigation chambers, cyanide residues and not the quantities you would expect in the buildings where allegedly hundreds of thousands of people have been gassed to death with cyanide."*

The historian Irving points out how the chemist Roth was in error. Roth's "ten microns" of penetration is pure baloney.<sup>239</sup> The Irving trial endeavoured to highlight the chemical evidence, however no chemist was present, which would have helped to reach a more correct answer (we remind ourselves that Rudolf's *Report* had not yet been published in English). By way of refuting Roth's claim, we quote Rudolf's conclusion that "hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar."<sup>240</sup>

<sup>239</sup> Rudolf described Roth's comment as "a particularly sad chapter": G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (note 29), p. 360.

<sup>240</sup> *The Rudolf Report* (2003) and *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), each in Chapter 8.4.3.

## “The Killing Was Easy”

Convict Rudolf Höss was “given an affidavit which he corrected and ultimately signed” on 5 April 1946. In this he confessed:<sup>241</sup>

*“So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Zyklon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies.”*

His camp could exterminate 10,000 a day, he averred on 9 April, when psychologist Dr Gilbert visited him in his cell. The two big Kremas, Höss claimed, could take 2,000 at a time.<sup>242</sup> Höss explained:<sup>243</sup>

*“The killing was easy – you didn’t even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas.”*

Höss wrote out notes in response to questions put to him while he was locked up at Nuremberg: two thousand naked people could be persuaded to march into a relatively small chamber, he explained, because the gas chamber “had been prepared to look like a washroom – that is to say, showers and pipes were installed throughout, water drainage channels etc.” Once they were all inside, the doors were closed,

*“and simultaneously the gas was forced in from above through a special aperture. It was Zyklon B gas, cyanide acid in the form of crystals, which vaporized immediately, that is to say it took effect immediately upon coming into contact with oxygen. The people were dazed already on taking their first breath [...].”*<sup>244</sup>

None of this can have happened; it’s not physically possible. Höss was in jail after being severely tortured for three days and nights, had been the star of the Nuremberg trial with his confession, and he did repeat his story and write it up on various subsequent occasions, re-telling it to the prison psychologist Dr Gilbert, who reckoned it was a truthful account and thus wrote it up in his Diary. It does make a haunting story. As Commandant of the camp, he should know, shouldn’t he? “Throughout all these years, I never

<sup>241</sup> Nuremberg Document 3868-PS; see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz* (2020), pp. 66, 375.

<sup>242</sup> This number shows up in his early “confession,” April 5, 1946, 3868-PS (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277); in a statement of May 20, 1946, he reduced that to 1,500, see note 249.

<sup>243</sup> G. Gilbert, *Nuremberg Diary* (1947), pp. 249f.; quoted from R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana U.P., 2002, p. 251.

<sup>244</sup> Van Pelt, *ibid.*, p. 252. Gilbert published this text by Höss only in the later German edition of his book: G. Gilbert, *Nürnberger Tagebuch* (1962), pp. 448f.

came across a single case of a person coming out of the gas chambers while still alive,” he added.<sup>244</sup>

These initial accounts all sound as if Zyklon B were some kind of gas, where – whoosh! – it is let in, and the inmates all start gasping. While awaiting his trial and eventual execution in Poland, former Auschwitz Camp commander Rudolf Höss wrote about the alleged “gas chamber” in the old crematorium at the Main Camp that “some holes had been pierced in the ceiling through which the gas could be discharged.”<sup>245</sup> Regarding the large crematoria in Birkenau, Höss claimed that there the gas crystals were poured through vents in the ceiling, falling “down a shaft that led to the floor.” Then:<sup>246</sup>

*“those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once. [...] After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. [...] The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft.”*

The different versions Höss claimed for the different types of alleged “gas chambers” at Auschwitz have in common the claimed twenty-minute period needed to kill two thousand people, who had believed they were having a shower – after which the doors were re-opened and corpses were pulled out. None of Höss’s stories had any heater to warm the Zyklon B in order to accelerate the evaporation (it’s not a crystal but a liquid, adsorbed onto a gypsum substrate, and it boils at 25.7° centigrade), nor any fan to dissipate and circulate the deadly gas. From early accounts of just turning on “the poison gas,” his stories evolve into having a column – of which no trace remains – down which the “gas crystals” were poured. Thus, pipes-disguised-as-showers *metamorphosed* into roof hatches and columns in this story.

Zyklon B pellets were designed to be “safe” for human use. That meant slow release, over some two hours at normal room temperature. If Höss’s “special commandos” went in after about half an hour and started removing gold rings etc., as he always recalled, this would be during the peak emission of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B. His accounts don’t mention total-fitting protective suits to protect them, *au contraire*, they would hardly bother even to wear gas masks, he recalled.<sup>247</sup> These are fairy tales from

<sup>245</sup> In an essay titled “Die ‘Endlösung Der Judenfrage’ im KL Auschwitz” which Höss wrote while incarcerated in Krakow after his extradition to Poland on May 25th, 1946; here quoted acc. to Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer, Howard Fertig*, New York 1984, p. 114.

<sup>246</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 134f. You can see these imaginary shafts in all-too-realistic animation, in Denierbud’s video *Auschwitz the Surprising Hidden Truth* ([www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)). Maybe Denierbud should have told viewers that these are purely conjectural, not found in any German buildings or design-plans.

<sup>247</sup> Höss interrogated by U.S. investigators in Nuremberg on April 2, 1946 (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):



Hell, which come unstuck over the slow rate at which the hydrogen cyanide gas would have percolated through the chamber. (Its spread would happen primarily through thermal and forced convection caused by the victims' body temperatures and movements – diffusion would be slow and negligible in such a scenario.)

Höss confessed to killing 2½ million. "That is something people will talk about for a thousand years," Hans Frank, former governor-general of Poland, said to Dr Gilbert, prison psychologist. But this gargantuan mass murder was not planned: The holes "knocked... in the ceiling" sound rather leaky for a deadly poison and hardly planned in advance. Would not the careful, methodical Germans have first visited America, where cyanide executions were being practiced, in order to see how to do it? There, 3,200 ppm of hydrogen cyanide is required for death, and they have never used gas pellets as per Zyklon B. Chambers have to be constructed with the *purpose of performing* cyanide executions – otherwise the process is fatal to the executioners; that was the crux of Fred Leuchter's message.

No one at Nuremberg discussed whether the Zyklon B canisters were for delousing of mattresses or gassing Jews. Pressac was the first mainstream historian to do that. Rudolf Höss's testimony never mentioned *the gas chambers of Auschwitz* – i.e., the real gas chambers for fumigation, labelled as "*Gaskammer*" in the design plans (as Pressac pointed out in 1989).

Let's try a calculation. Morgue 1 of Krema II, one of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, had 430 cubic metres of air, if crammed full of people,<sup>248</sup> and suppose that 7 kilos of cyanide was released – compatible with what Höss claimed, the only person to ever make statements in this regard.<sup>249</sup> That would give a final concentration of 16 grams per cubic metre, and that is about 1.4% by volume – *after all* the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated from the carrier, which can take an hour or more.<sup>250</sup> But in or-

"Q. But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?

A. No.

Q. Did they carry gas masks?

A. They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."

<sup>248</sup> The room was some 2.4 m high, 7 m wide, 30 m long, hence 504 m<sup>3</sup>, minus the volume of the victims, hence for 1,500 victims (at 50 kg = 50 litres each on average, if assuming children in the mix) roughly (504 m<sup>3</sup> – 1,500 × 0.05 m<sup>3</sup>) 430 m<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>249</sup> Höss spoke of 5 to 7 one-kg cans, with 7 kg applying to the large crematoria (Kremas II & III), and at cold and wet weather even 2-3 cans more, used to execute 1,500 victims; cf. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), p. 249.

<sup>250</sup> 7,000 g/430 m<sup>3</sup> = 16.3 g/m<sup>3</sup>; for the conversion of percentage by mass to percentage by volume see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, p. 235. Pressac claims 1% by volume was used during the gassings, and claims (without giving a source) that four to six one-kilo cans of Zyklon B were poured into Krema II (Pressac 1989, p. 253). This would correspond to complete vaporizing of the gas, and I don't reckon he should be allowed this! After twenty minutes e.g. only 30-40% of the gas would have been released at normal

der to quickly reach lethal poison-gas concentrations in the entire room – long before all the poison has evaporated from the gypsum pellets – far more Zyklon B would have had to be used. Yet that, in turn, would have brought the poison-gas concentration near the introduction location dangerously close or even beyond the explosive limit of hydrogen cyanide in air (5.6%). So, there is a ceiling on the amount of Zyklon B permitted, to avoid a risk of explosion, and this tends to knock on the head any calculation you may try to do in getting a lethal level of cyanide to all corners of the chamber in the ultra-short timescale recalled by Höss.

### Helpful Figures for Hydrogen-Cyanide Concentrations<sup>251</sup>

- 100 ppm – averred at the Irving Trial in London to be a mortal level;<sup>252</sup>
- 300 ppm – a mortal level;
- 3,200 ppm – US execution chamber level used;
- 8,000 ppm – delousing chamber (see below)
- 56,000 ppm – explosive threshold (5.6%).

### **The Impossible “Human Gas Chambers”**

As already mentioned, while in Polish custody after the Nuremberg trial, Rudolf Höss expanded on the theme of how the Zyklon B had been inserted into the morgues of the newly erected large Crematoria II and III at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which he claimed were abused as homicidal “gas chambers” [bad style in original text].<sup>253</sup>

*“The door would now be quickly screwed up [i.e. sealed tight] and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas-chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor.”*

This is similar to the testimony of Michał Kula, a former inmate who worked in the camp’s metalworking shop. He had testified in June 1945, hence more than a year before Höss wrote the above quote. From Höss’s various writings it can be gleaned that he was given numerous testimonies to read while in Polish custody, and we surmise that Kula’s tale inspired Höss’s fantasy. At any rate, here is what Kula claimed for these Kremas II and III.<sup>254</sup>

---

room temperature (on the evaporation characteristics see Rudolf, *ibid.*, pp. 236-240).

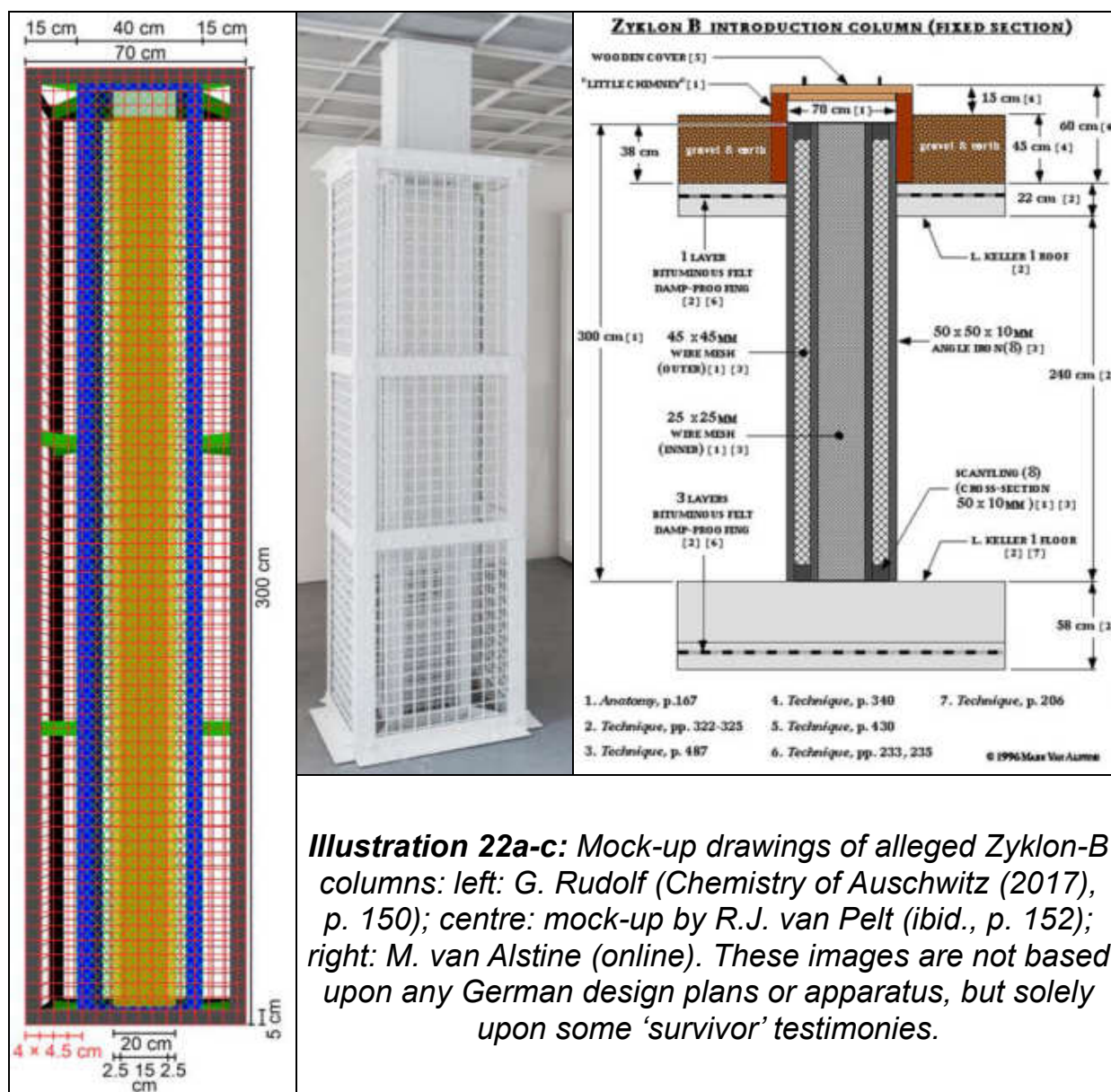
Höss is the primary source of the horror story, and authors should not feel at liberty to embroider it as they wish.

<sup>251</sup> These are volume ratios, but if you prefer a weight-ratio: 1,000 ppm  $\approx$  1.1 g/m<sup>3</sup> (depending on temperature, air pressure and humidity).

<sup>252</sup> Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 615.

<sup>253</sup> Bezwińska/Czech, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, p. 134.

<sup>254</sup> On two separate occasions, Kula gave two different descriptions of these columns; see G. Rudolf, *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), pp. 149-151; he also testified to having seen the unloading of victims from a truck down a ski jump directly into the gas chamber (*ibid.*, p. 151), as well as green gassed bodies (*ibid.*, p. 229), whereas any cyanide-gassed



**Illustration 22a-c:** Mock-up drawings of alleged Zyklon-B columns: left: G. Rudolf (*Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2017), p. 150); centre: mock-up by R.J. van Pelt (*ibid.*, p. 152); right: M. van Alstine (online). These images are not based upon any German design plans or apparatus, but solely upon some ‘survivor’ testimonies.

“[...] wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop.”

His version had a wire-mesh container holding the granules, which was raised and lowered inside a double-layered wire-mesh column as required. Some decades later, Filip Müller imaginatively recalled a spiral design, of “hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”<sup>255</sup>

More recently, Dr Richard Green has averred that a wire-mesh bucket was suspended near the top of a column, containing the granules, which could be pulled out by the roof-hole, whenever enough gas had been released.<sup>256</sup> In the post-Leuchter era, exterminists want to keep the levels of

bodies would be a pink-red hue. For an exterminist view see: Gutman and Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* (1994), p. 167.

<sup>255</sup> Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, NY 1979, pp. 60f.

<sup>256</sup> For the removable cyanide tins, Green alludes to: Jamie McCarthy, “Zyklon Introduction

cyanide in the “gas chambers” as low as possible, because of the very low levels which Leuchter found in his wall samples. Green wants to have the SS man perched on the roof to remove the Zyklon granules while still fizzing with cyanide! That sounds like moving the goalposts.

No one has any photos or design-plans of these columns, nor are there any historic holes in the roof where they were once (supposedly) fixed. At his trial, David Irving informed Professor van Pelt, his adversary, concerning the Krema II morgue:<sup>257</sup>

*“There were never any holes in that roof. There are no holes in that roof. There were never four holes through that roof. The concrete evidence is still there. You yourself have stood on that roof and looked for those holes and not found them.”*

Presented with this clear proof, van Pelt began wittering about how the retreating Nazis had, he presumed, cemented over the ceiling holes.<sup>258</sup>

The arguments which Irving attempted to use at his trial were essentially winnable, if only he had had some chemical-scientific experts to support him. Krema II morgue was *thirty metres long*. We are here in a rather untestable, unverifiable realm, but with a lot of frantic people thrashing around maybe the gas would have spread out in something like half an hour. The bare minimum here would be, say, 300 ppm for lethal action. This violates the Höss story – and various others, which have times shorter than half an hour, for everyone to be dead.<sup>259</sup>

In the meantime, all of the cyanide would have been released, from five to ten kilos used, and that means, yes, there now is a risk of explosion, and a single spark produced by the hobnail boots of the SS guards – entering to remove the corpses – is liable to blow up the place.<sup>260</sup> Does this really sound like German technology?

Columns” 2005, [www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns](http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns).

<sup>257</sup> On Tuesday, 25th January 2000, at the Royal Courts of Justice in The Strand, London: van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 463.

<sup>258</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 475, 486.

<sup>259</sup> E.g., Professor Zimmerman, writing in 2002, reckoned that groups of 1500 people were gassed in “no more than 20 minutes each” (*Holocaust Denial*, p. 364). Clearly, only the claims by SS physicians who allegedly supervised the killings should be taken seriously, as only they could have known: and they averred that it took not more than 5 minutes (see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), Chapter 7.3.1.3.2., pp. 252-259).

<sup>260</sup> The main door of the morgue-claimed-gas-chamber of Krema I in the Auschwitz Main Camp opened into a cremation room with burning furnaces. The *Leuchter Report* pointed out this impossibility for a “gas chamber.” All US execution gas chambers using cyanide have to be explosion-proof. No wonder Franciszek Piper wanted to have this door sealed shut when “this room that had served as a mortuary was converted into a gas chamber” in 1942 (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 159) – well he can’t, because it wasn’t. The rather tiny, outside-access door was not added until 1944 when it was converted into an air-raid shelter (*Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), pp. 95f.; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 334). The door to the cremation room was the only one in this room, apart from the flimsy wooden washroom door.

Or, suppose we stay within Höss's twenty-minute period and we have – as Richard Green wants us to believe – the SS guards on the roof pulling up their tins of Zyklon B once “enough” has been released, after about twenty minutes. One would then have, I suggest, a proportion of the victims still alive and conscious, while a sizeable fraction would be unconscious and liable to recover. We recall the nutty chemistry promoted at the Irving trial, whereby the judge was advised by Professor van Pelt, “because the gas chambers were operated at a low (but lethal) hydrocyanic acid concentration of 100 ppm, there was no danger of explosion”<sup>261</sup> – and his authority was an anonymous “expert” (who did not have the decency to give his name) concerning “the 100 ppm operating concentration.” The delousing chambers had an “operating concentration” at which they worked. However, this is a meaningless concept within the alleged homicidal gas-sing scenario, because of the gradient in gas concentration from the granules out to the far corners of the chamber. One would hardly expect a lethal concentration be established throughout the chamber in twenty minutes.

### Delousing Technology

Meanwhile, back in the real world, a routine process went on in the camps using the delousing *gas chambers*. New arrivals would strip off their clothes, which would be put into the *Gaskammer*; then they would have a shower and maybe had all their hair shaved off. After a couple of hours, the clothes would come back, bug-free. This technology enjoyed two years of intensive use, from 1942, when the great typhus epidemics struck, until 1944, when DDT started to be used and largely replaced hydrogen cyanide for eliminating the body louse that bore the typhus pathogen. A typical gas chamber would have a floor-space of some five square metres. A disinfection cycle could last from one to several hours, depending on whether it was just clothing to be deloused, or thick mattresses. The manufacturers were proud of their efficient and scientifically-designed functioning, as apparent in this quote from an expert from Degesch, the licensing company:<sup>262</sup>

*“[...] this design has the greatest significance on the mass application of hydrocyanic acid fumigation facilities for mass delousing since it is only with such an installation that dependable results can be achieved in unusually short periods.”*

<sup>261</sup> Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 388.

<sup>262</sup> Gerhard Peters, “The Highly Effective Gases and Vapors in the Field of Pest Control,” translated from German original (*Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942) in: F.P. Berg, “Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers” *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 76.





**Illustration 23:** *The inside of one of the four Degesch delousing chambers as it can be seen today in Dachau. At the top, the can opener controlled from the outside. The Zyklon pellets slid through the pipe into a wire-mesh basket at the bottom, through which warm air was conducted by the heater/fan unit (below the can opener).*

The design operated at ten grams per cubic metre of hydrogen cyanide for the delousing, equivalent to around 9,000 parts per million. All steps, including opening the tin of Zyklon B, were done remotely from outside the sealed apparatus, so no gas masks were normally required. Preheated circulated air was blown over the granules, spread out in a basket in a layer one centimetre thick, after which most of the cyanide would have evaporated after half an hour.<sup>263</sup>

The air needed to be about ten degrees above the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (25.7°C) for it to vaporize quickly (also to increase bug metabolism). Efficient fans circulated that cyanide gas around the chamber. After an hour or two, this lethal gas mixture was force-vented up a pipe and into the atmosphere. Then the chamber was ventilated with fresh air for a quarter of an hour, after which it was safe to open. The clothing or bedding was hung up outdoors to aerate, then returned to the owners.

<sup>263</sup> Gerhard Peters (1933), *op. cit.* (note 232).



Visitors to Dachau can inspect these chambers.<sup>264</sup>

*“At Dachau today, which everyone can visit, there are four DEGESCH standard delousing chambers in the crematorium building which everyone can see—and which, in at least one case, one can actually walk through. As one does that, one can clearly see all of the internal features such as the heating register and the piping to and from the automatic can opener. On the tops of each of the four ‘disinfection’ chambers one can see the respective blowers and some of the circulation (Kreislauf) piping. Pictures that one can sometimes find from various sources often show some of those features as well. But without the all-important explanation that these chambers used Zyklon B to keep people alive and nothing more.”*

Rudolf Höss issued an order on 12 August 1942 that, when a disinfestation chamber was opened to the air, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at least 45 feet away from it for at least five hours.<sup>265</sup> So this is, as it were, the real Höss speaking, before torture – one who was proud of his camp. This shows us the process which really happened, safe and efficiently designed, as one would expect from the Germans – in contrast to the hallucinatory nightmare today imagined by the world.

Microwave disinfestation technology was installed in the Auschwitz Camp during the summer of 1944 and proved to be very effective. Rudolf describes this as “the world’s first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today.”<sup>266</sup> It was far more efficient, and only took three minutes per sack of clothing.

---

<sup>264</sup> Letter from Friedrich Berg, quoted with permission.

<sup>265</sup> This referred to a chamber *without* the efficient Degesch circulation device. See Pressac (1989), p. 201; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting, op. cit.* (note 29), p. 76.

<sup>266</sup> *The Rudolf Report* (2003), and *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), Section 5.2.3.6

## 8. Holo-Religion

*“The Holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe, to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. However, far more disconcerting is the fact that it robs humanity of its heritage, it is there to stop us from looking into our past with dignity. Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism.” —Gilad Atzmon*

More volumes are published about Auschwitz than any other place on Earth. A global, compulsory new religion is seizing a hold in all corners of the Earth, pushing out the tired old religions of yesteryear, in which:

- **Auschwitz** = Golgotha. The sacrifice of the Christ-god at Calvary has been eclipsed by the suffering of the Jewish people at Auschwitz.
- **The Saints** = Holocaust survivors.
- **Belief in Miracles** = belief in the plan to exterminate European Jews despite the complete, total absence of any documentary evidence whatsoever; and belief in a weapon of mass destruction whose *primary characteristic* is its physical impossibility.
- **Original sin** = the guilt of what we did/allowed to happen to God’s Chosen People.
- **Redemption** = accomplished by the ceaseless flow of money from Germany to Israel to compensate “Holocaust survivors,” of which there were almost one million in 2000 – that’s 55 years after the event.<sup>267</sup> On the order of 100 billion dollars, it keeps flowing.
- **Heresy** = doubters of the H-story are ethically damned and experience termination of career prospects, exclusion from clubs and polite society etc.
- **Holy Shrines** = Holocaust Memorial sites and museums; every major US city now has such a museum.
- **Sin** = undue interest in the German viewpoint, *e.g.* reading Revisionist literature.
- **St Peter** = Elie Wiesel, the first pope of this new established church, who charged \$20,000 a talk on how the H. is “outside” and “beyond history,” etc.; accused of having been the World’s Greatest Liar who was never even at Auschwitz.<sup>268</sup>

<sup>267</sup> Several estimates of around one million appeared at the turn of the 21st century: see Chapter 10.

<sup>268</sup> Nikolaus Grüner, *Stolen Identity*, self-published, Stockholm 2007; [www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf](http://www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf); see Appendix II, “Tall Stories.”

In the days of yore, people had visions of glory at the core of their religious belief. There was some kind of bliss or beatitude, *e.g.* for Muslims it was a heaven where lovely virgins served baskets of fruit. Today, however, people have a *vision of ghastly horror* at the core of their religion, their *Weltanschauung*. Thereby people may say to themselves, “I may be feeling depressed, but at least I’m not *there*.” Doubting the Six Million today is akin to doubting, in centuries gone by, the Resurrection of Christ or the Holy Trinity. It is not a way to make friends and influence people.

With tremendous vigour the new Holo-religion asserts itself. Its key features are usable by politicians and ministers to access deep emotions of the masses (understandably referred to as “the sheeple” by many modern “alternative” commentators). It suits modern people who cannot mostly believe in a benevolent deity but who do, however, believe obscurely in some evil power at work in our world. It serves the religious function of providing an absolute or ultimate moral framework – which is otherwise hard to come by.

Let’s note how the six million Jews were murdered *for no reason* – or, they were murdered *because the Nazis were wicked*. The wicked Nazis also took care to blow up the homicidal gas chambers as they were retreating, so no one would find evidence of their diabolical work. The wicked Nazis also took care to throw the ashes into the river after they had burnt the huge piles of corpses – as reliable sources like Stephen Spielberg and Elie Wiesel have documented – so there would be no trace of gassed victims. It has become a self-evident truism: the Holocaust happened because the Nazis were wicked, and in turn the Holocaust is proof of their eternal wickedness. That’s what ultimate evil is like, isn’t it?

As Jesus and Mary ascended into Heaven without leaving any tangible traces for posterity, so likewise the Holohoax has 6 million Jews murdered without a trace left on Earth, while the clouds of smoke vanished heavenward. Both narratives have a Hebrew-Jewish context.

The Christian religion is about a God who passed through human death and then came back. The Holocaustian religion is about six million Jews who tragically died – many of them in gas chambers – then mysteriously came back later to take the cash. Not only were they still there after the war, but they have even multiplied: more “Holocaust survivors” have taken remuneration from Germany than ever there were Jews in countries under Nazi control.

The Christian religion has a triune mystery to it, a God who is three-in-one. The Holocaustian religion has its essentially threefold holy mystery: the Nazi intention to eradicate Jews, the murder of six million of them, and the gas chambers as the main weapon of their extermination.

Meanwhile, back in the real world, Auschwitz was a hardworking labour camp whose inmates trudged out each morning to local arms and munitions factories. The gassing was for their clothing, not for them. Britons – or anyone else for that matter – are deterred from grasping this not-so-subtle distinction.

Because there was no reason for it, the Holo-threat can in principle be invoked in any situation whatsoever – it will appear quite unpredictably: the threat of “another Holocaust” – to justify for example the endless bloodbaths to which states neighbouring upon Israel have been subjected ever since its formation in 1948. I mean, do you want another Holocaust? Germany should of course give more nuclear submarines to Israel, etc. In the Florida primary elections of July 2012, to select a presidential candidate, Newt Gingrich started using the mantra of “a second Holocaust.” A second term of President Obama would lead to a “second Holocaust.” Asked to clarify, he just said:

*“Allowing Iran to get nuclear weapons under Ahmadinejad runs the direct risk of a second Holocaust.”*

I here quote the German scientist Germar Rudolf:<sup>269</sup>

*“The Holocaust has been transmogrified into an ideology which bears all the elements of a religion,<sup>[270]</sup> with its own God (the Jewish people as a collective Messiah), its Devil (Adolf the Unspeakable), its own high priests (orthodox Holocaust historians), its temples (Holocaust museums and memorials), its worldwide holiday as ordained by the U.N. (the ‘Day of Remembrance,’ 27 January), its saints (the alleged victims of the concentration camps), its prophets (the eyewitnesses), its pilgrimages (to the former German concentration camps), its inquisition (the media, and in many countries even courts of law punishing heretics), and its believers (the innocent victims of Holocaust propaganda).*

*This new religion serves many Jews in general and the Apartheid State of Israel in particular as a sword and shield in their interactions with gentiles and foreign nations. To prevent a new ‘Holocaust,’ Israel is allowed to commit any cruelty, wage any war, violate any international law it likes. They get away with (almost) anything. But this new superstition also serves many other nations as a bogeyman to make their own population accept wars. First they accuse a foreign leader of a Holocaust – committed or planned – then they start the war. Serbia, Iraq, Iran. It works shockingly well.”*

<sup>269</sup> At [www.germarrudolf.com/2012/05/the-holocaust-as-a-religion/](http://www.germarrudolf.com/2012/05/the-holocaust-as-a-religion/), “The Holocaust as a Religion,” 10 May 2012.

<sup>270</sup> For the religious atmosphere built up around the Auschwitz Camp, see the video *McCalden’s Birkenau, Part 12*, on YouTube, by the late David McCalden.

We note that a brilliant young chemist who had completed a PhD thesis on crystallography, after undergoing career-termination, trauma, ethical damnation and four years of jail, has the urge to write about a new world religion.<sup>271</sup> I had a bit of a similar experience, of having almost nobody interested in talking about my history of astronomy research I did at UCL for fifteen years. However, the entire world seemed to respond once I had started trespassing upon Sacred Ground. That sudden response appeared as if I had committed some religious transgression, but it certainly didn't involve discussing my chemical research; at least I wasn't put into jail.

The Holo-religion promotes the never-ending guilt of the goyim for having allowed such a thing to happen to God's Chosen People. That is their "Original sin," and their "Redemption" is achieved by the never-ceasing flow of funds to Israel. To the list given by Rudolf we could add the Holy Relics – as churches used to treasure fragments of the alleged Cross of Jesus, so likewise Holo-temples have bits of Jewish hair, shoes etc. "from Auschwitz."

Religions have miracles, which the Holofoax is never short of; *e.g.*, here is testimony concerning the alleged Treblinka extermination camp, where the primary Hell-image of burning piles of human bodies was first established. At the 1987 "trial" in Jerusalem (*i.e.* propaganda coup to wring yet more pity from the Goyim), one witness Eliahu Rosenberg averred:

*"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them."*

This was called the Demjanjuk trial.<sup>272</sup> During that trial, J. Wiernik likewise averred:<sup>273</sup>

*"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men."*

In the real world, human bodies are not flammable. These made-in-Hell stories successfully activated the Treblinka Holocaust in the "memory" of the world public.

We have a separate chapter for Treblinka, which enjoys not one but two Holo-miracles: there was the gassing of 875,000 Jews by Diesel exhaust, a *non-lethal* gas,<sup>274</sup> after which their somehow-flammable corpses were first

<sup>271</sup> After he emerged from four years in a German jail in July 2009, he left his native land in 2011 and emigrated to America to join his family. Not surprisingly, he has come out with a new book on his persecution: *Resistance Is Obligatory*.

<sup>272</sup> For an excellent critique of that 1987 "trial" in Jerusalem, see Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust" in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 475-508; Rosenberg quote on p. 496.

<sup>273</sup> A. Neumaier, *ibid.*

<sup>274</sup> "By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gasings with Diesel exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or 'gas vans' operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators." Scientific enquiry

buried, then excavated and burned on huge, Hellish pyres by their thousands (just watch *Schindler's List*, O scoffing Unbeliever).

Robert Faurisson returned from the Holocaust discussion conference in Iran in 2006, where his first-class lecture "Victories of Revisionism" is regarded as a classic. Upon returning to France, he had to stand trial, accused of "denying the Holocaust," and was found guilty, because he had said on an Iranian TV channel:

*"There was never a single execution gas chamber under the Germans."*

In the eyes of the French judiciary, the people of France did not need to discuss why he had said such a thing; rather he merely needed to be convicted of violating the sacred axiom. At his trial in Paris, the Assistant Public Prosecutor, Anne de Fontette, read out an invocation to Yahweh, protector of his "chosen people," beseeching Him to protect the said people from the "lying lips" of Faurisson. The crucifix had long been removed from French courtrooms, but on this day, in Paris, vengeance was invoked for Faurisson's sacrilege by the evocation of Yahweh.

Can one imagine anything more demented than convicting a man for having given an invited talk on a historical matter thousands of miles away from Paris, on another continent – plus braying at him about the vengeance of Yahweh *in court*? That must be the maddest thing to have happened in a French court since they used to try animals – pigs and horses – in courts in mediaeval times.

Here is how the late Faurisson – dean of Revisionism, a man of deep erudition, scholar of French, Latin and Greek, a professor of symbolist poetry – experienced this new 20th-century religion:<sup>275</sup>

*"The religion of 'the Holocaust' is a secular one: it belongs to the lay world; it is profane; in actuality, it has at its disposal the secular arm, that is a temporal authority with dreaded power. It has its dogma, its commandments, its decrees, its prophets and its high priests. As one revisionist has observed, it has its circle of saints, male and female, amongst whom, for example, Saint Anne (Frank), Saint Simon (Wiesenthal) and Saint Elie (Wiesel). It has its holy places, its rituals and its pilgrimages. It has its sacred (and macabre) buildings and its relics (in the form of cakes of soap, shoes, toothbrushes, ...). It has its martyrs, its heroes, its miracles and its miraculous survivors (in the millions), its golden legend and its righteous ones. Auschwitz is its Golgotha. For it, God is called Yahweh, protector of his chosen people, who, as said in*

---

thus terminated a fable. That quote came from Walter Lüftl, President of the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers, who narrowly avoided a twenty-year prison sentence for it. (See W. Lüftl, "The Case of Walter Lüftl," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 61-82, here p. 82.)

<sup>275</sup> Robert Faurisson, "The secular religion of 'the Holocaust', a tainted product of consumer society," (Aug. 7, 2008); [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com).



*one of the psalms of David (number 120), recently invoked by a female public prosecutor, Anne de Fontette, during the trial in Paris of a French revisionist, punishes 'lying lips' (by, incidentally, sending them the 'sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper'). For this religion, Satan is called Hitler, condemned, like Jesus in the Talmud, to boil for eternity in excrement. It knows neither mercy, nor forgiveness, nor clemency but only the duty of vengeance. It amasses fortunes through blackmail and extortion and acquires unheard-of privileges. It dictates its law to the nations. Its heart beats in Jerusalem, at the Yad Vashem monument, in a land taken over from the natives; in the shelter of a 26-foot high wall built to protect a people who are the salt of the earth, the companions of the 'Holocaust' faith rule over the goy with a system that is the purest expression of militarism, racism and colonialism."*

We may doubt whether Yahweh, the OT deity, is part of this secular religion, which is more of a Talmudic Jewish-religion-for-the-Goyim: the Talmud is a Holy book that *has no deity*, or no transcendent deity apart from the Jewish people – but let's refrain from going into that.

Is it indeed a secular religion? Here's a bit of satire from the US Catholic Michael Hoffman:

*"I believe in one Holocaust®, conceived in Hollywood, born of the New York media: and in Six Million Judaics, who suffered under Adolf Hitler and were gassed, made into lampshades and cremated. In the 21st century they arose again, to haunt the living and the dead. I believe in Elie Wiesel and the geysers of blood,<sup>[276]</sup> and Arnold Friedman and the color-coded crematory smoke,<sup>[277]</sup> the holy Shoah biz Church, the communist saints, no forgiveness of German sins, the resurrection of lies, and the shelf-life everlasting of the Auschwitz gas chamber stories. Amen."* —Michael Hoffman, "The Creed of the Church of the Shoah," [revisionistreview.blogspot.com](http://revisionistreview.blogspot.com), Feb. 2009

It is a transcendent *mythos* in the sense that it is ultramundane, *i.e.* decent folk would not go about seeking evidence for its veracity but will reverently accept it, as an *ersatz* for genuine metaphysical knowledge (I here venture to presume that such may be attainable).

<sup>276</sup> In his 1982 book *Paroles d'Etranger*, Nobel-Prize-winner Elie Wiesel wrote: "I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it" – at a place in the Ukraine where Jews had been executed. Clearly the blood of God's Chosen People behaved in a special way. (R. Faurisson, "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel," leaflet of the Institute for Historical Review; originally issued in French in 1986.) See Appendix II.

<sup>277</sup> The former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman claimed during the first Zündel Trial in Toronto that it was always known which kind of transports were being cremated, whether they were Hungarian or Polish or other victims, because the colour of the smoke from the crematoria's chimneys betrayed the origin of the victims.

Maybe satire is the best approach here:<sup>278</sup>

*“And at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, in Washington, thou shalt bow before the best possible testimony to the existence of the magical gas chambers: atop a heap of shoes more or less hard-worn or recycled, in letters writ large canst thou read: ‘We are the last witnesses’: yea, the shoes do speak.”*<sup>[279]</sup>

*If, in that vast museum bereft of any scientific representation of whatsoever Nazi ‘gas chamber,’ thou seest before thee canisters of Zyklon B, with all thy strength shalt thou resist the temptation to believe that the Germans employed them in a normal use (that of a product, based on hydrocyanic acid, invented [...<sup>280</sup>] for to kill vermin, especially lice, carriers of typhus); thou shalt have it in thy head that the Germans did use them to kill Jews, yea, for in all things it behoveth to bring judgment only in regard to the Jews consubstantially doomed to extermination.*

*As coin of the realm – and it is befitting to say so – shalt thou accept the phantasmagorical tales of our professional peddlers, male and female, who make the rounds of the schools, colleges and other places of learning of the goyim.*

*Thou shalt know that in the evocation of that past, Remembrance is superior to history, the historical novel superior to scientific study, yea, drama and fiction superior to lowly material reality. Have it in thy head: the stomach of a believer in ‘the Holocaust’ is able to digest stones. [...]*

*Hail the multiplication of Shoatic plaques on buildings, on the front walls of schools, on monuments!*

*Hail the pilgrimages to Auschwitz with full charter planes and coaches!*

*Hail the blackmail to which so many institutions like the French national railways and so many countries like Switzerland have succumbed!*

*Wanting at first to resist, some of them have asked for justifications.*

*And they have come to grief for it!*

*Quite rightly the rejoinder hath been made to them that such anti-Semitic reflexes did aggravate their case and that it behoved them forthwith, without any jabbering, to give unto the blackmailers the sums that had been set.*

*They bowed down.*

<sup>278</sup> Excerpt taken from Jerzy Ulicki-Rek, “The Ten Commandments of the Holocaust Religion,” <http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7134&p=52474>.

<sup>279</sup> The shoes story began at the Majdanek Camp, when the Soviet liberators found “literally mountains of shoes.” Decades later it was ascertained that a used-shoe shop had operated there: Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), pp. 20f.

<sup>280</sup> The original here writes erroneously that Zyklon B was invented “by the learned Jew Haber around 1922”. Zyklon B was invented by Walter Heerdt according to German Patent No. DE 438818 of 20 June 1922; cf. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zyklon\\_B](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zyklon_B).

*They did pay cash on the nail.*<sup>[281]</sup>

*And this meaneth that we shall return unto them in future to demand surplus of 'restitution, reparations, indemnities and compensation.'*<sup>[282]</sup>

*And Germans whose parents were yet not even born in 1945 will give, at least until the year 2030, billions to Jews who are yet not even come into the world.*

*'Jewify or die': that is the watchword which must dictate all lines of conduct.*

*To so noble an ideal it behoveth them to sacrifice all, then, once they shall have given all, those of their government shall be ordered to give, yea even more."*

Amen! And, as the whole of Europe is now submitting to this mental enslavement, here is an East European view, from Poland – Home of the Holocaust:<sup>283</sup>

*"[...] a powerful central taboo of a new religion born in Auschwitz was created. [...] Holocaust does not belong to the past. It is a sanctified system of dogmas with quasi-religious structure that can be used as a powerful political and ideological or moral instrument to reach not necessar[il]y sublime goals. Holocaust quasi-religion can be involved in political and ideological conflicts or power-play.*

*It is an effective tool of moral blackmail, indoctrination and propaganda or even a culture war.*

*The first victim of the Holocaust quasi-religion is Christianity. The Holocaust eclipsed the central event of Christianity, i.e. the Sacrifice of Jesus. For Jews, the Holocaust is an equivalent to the Crucifixion, and Israel is an equivalent to the Redemption. In Shoah the Jewish nation died for God, taking upon itself the burden of His unimaginable guilt for His indifference, absence or powerlessness. Some Christian theologians behave like Holocaust religion converts: although they cannot openly equalize Auschwitz to Golgotha, as it would mean abandoning of Christianity, they made already a first step in this direction. They start from creating special relations between Cross and Holocaust, next equalize them to announce victory of the Holocaust in the end. Gas*

<sup>281</sup> Switzerland coughed up \$1.25 billion in 1997 in response to an unlikely "Nazi gold" story, having paralysed its own ability to defend itself by passing a Doubt-is-a-Crime law two years earlier! "This is nothing less than extortion and blackmail," fumed Switzerland's President Jean-Pascal Delamuraz. Yep! But of course he had to apologise, and of course the Swiss banks had to pay up: it was an offer they couldn't refuse. Hmm, what was that comment by Norman Finkelstein about the H. being "an outright extortion racket"? (*The Holocaust Industry*, p. 83.)

<sup>282</sup> See the sources given in footnote 76.

<sup>283</sup> Stanley Sas, 10 February 2009, "Holocaust Quasi-Religion as an Instrument of Culture War"; <http://truthisbeauty.wordpress.com/2009/02/04/the-holocaust-is-now-catholic-dogma/>.

*chambers overcame the Cross, Auschwitz overshadowed Golgotha, Jewish sacrifice is bigger than Jesus' one. Polish theologian Dr Michal Czajkowski, a big enthusiast of Christian-Jewish dialog (on his knees), demanded creation of a new Christian theology and doctrine after the Shoah. All those facts show symptoms of surrender of Christianity to the Holocaust religion, or the Judaization of Christianity.*

*Simultaneously, Christianity is charged for responsibility that the Holocaust happened in Europe.*

*Traditional Christian theology was reversed: instead of Jews being responsible for killing Jesus, now Christians are charged for murder of Jews in the Holocaust. It is recognized as a negative culmination of Christianity. So, Christianity lost its basis to exist and must be replaced by a new religion. [...]*

*Works of Holocaust-religion converts are full of overwhelming poisonous and blasphemous nihilism matching the aggressive atheism of communists."*

Poland has not taken nearly enough of the blame and guilt for starting World War II,<sup>284</sup> however, the idea of it experiencing Holocaust-guilt is absurd. On the contrary, Israel should thank it profusely for having so well kept up the mystique of the Holo-camps as star tourist attractions for so many years.

One more French view: an article in *Le Monde* dealt with the Shoah being built up into a State religion by President Nicolas Sarkozy (4 April 2009). Then, from the pen of the French sociologist Alain Besançon, the following remarks are to be found:<sup>285</sup>

*"On the scale of sacred things, there is nothing today that can challenge the Shoah for first place [...]; having become universal, it maintains the Jewish people's standing as chosen, with the choosing done by the diabolical will of Hitler and not by the benevolent decision of God. It offers them up to the sympathy, in the strongest sense, of the Christian world. – Ensuing from all this are changes in the scale of dignity, in the list of objects that can be touched only with trembling hands, in the hierarchy of values and in the prestige of those who defend them. Thus, ranking first, undeniably, is the Shoah."*

Dr Faurisson remarked on this as follows:

*"‘The religion of the Shoah’ tolerates other religions, particularly the Roman Catholic religion, only insofar as they accept subordination.*

<sup>284</sup> Patrick Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War* (2008), Ch. 9, "Fatal Blunder."

<sup>285</sup> Robert Faurisson, "The Religion of the Shoah" *Smith's Report* August 2009, pp. 6-8; see also his "Famous French sociologist Alain Besançon discovers 'the religion of the Shoah'," May 2009; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com).

*Benedict XVI knows this, as he prostrates and humiliates himself before it. Especially lie-ridden, the ‘Shoah religion’ calls for hatred and crusades. In this respect, repeating the image used by Jean Jaurès regarding capitalism, it can be said of the new religion that it ‘bears war within it just as thick clouds bear a storm.’”*

Maybe one in ten of the Jews residing in France were deported during the war – we go into the numbers in Chapter 14, with post-war France seeing far more Jews surge back in than had ever been there before. A quarter of a million Jews were living there when the war ended, a higher proportion than exist in the UK today. Given that France was occupied by the Nazis for four years during the war, that hardly sounds like a policy of extermination: more like, say, getting rid of troublemakers, as many Jews were active in the communist resistance movement there. If and when France rescinds its thoughtcrime law, calm debate on this matter may become possible.

## An Arabic View

*“But why Holocaustism has replaced Christianity? I suppose it’s because Christianity has been in slow decline for several centuries. By 19th century, neither the thinking nor the ruling classes really believed in God any more – as A. N. Wilson wrote in the book ‘God’s Funeral: The Decline of Faith in Western Civilization’: ‘The reaction against Christianity in post-Christian Europe reached the point that by the post-World War II period, a residual Christian guilt complex met Jewish-Holocaust power in the media<sup>[286]</sup> – and the result was Holocaustism replacing Christianity as the core sacred narrative of the West.’” —Rehmat<sup>287</sup>*

Here is the irrepressible Kevin Barrett (Founder of MUJCA, Muslims Jews and Christians for 911 Truth) and regular columnist of the *Veterans Today* website, writing about “Holocaustism versus Islam”:<sup>288</sup>

*“You can tell which story is sacred and which one isn’t by the reaction you get when you commit sacrilege. No-one in the West is being brought up on charges of denying the crucifixion-resurrection. People can blithely doubt the crucifixion and the resurrection and the virgin birth*

<sup>286</sup> Philip Weiss, “Do Jews Dominate in American Media? And So What If We Do?,” 17 Feb. 2008, <http://mondoweiss.net/2008/02/do-jews-dominat.html>.

<sup>287</sup> Rehmat’s World, 2.11.09, “Holocaust is new Jewish religion”; <http://rehmat1.com/2009/11/02/holocaust-is-new-jewish-religion/>.

<sup>288</sup> Kevin Barrett, “Holocaustism vs. Islam,” 30 Oct. 09; <http://truthjihad.blogspot.com/2009/10/holocaustism-vs-islam.html>. It’s hard to resist quoting more from Kevin: “Sometimes it seems like there are only two major religions left: Holocaustism and Islam ... No sane person can deny that Nazism and Zionism are mirror images of each other.”



*and the trinity and other tenets of Christianity and still work in great universities of the West. In fact, if they don't doubt these things, they might have a harder time getting hired. Admit at a faculty luncheon that you don't doubt the resurrection or the virgin birth, and you will get some very strange looks.*

*But admit that you doubt any aspect of the sacred Holocaust narrative – six million Jewish victims, most killed in gas chambers, as part of a pre-conceived effort to eliminate Jewry from the face of the earth – and you will never work in this town again. Thus we are treated to the spectacle of a Catholic bishop being tried by a new Inquisition for a heresy that has nothing to do with Catholicism.*

*Islam, the world's fastest growing religion, is immune to Holocaustism for two reasons. First, Muslims understand and oppose the Holocaustist atrocities in Palestine. 'By their fruits ye shall know them,' said Jesus, peace upon him... and the fruits of Holocaustist Zionism – millions of people ethnic-cleansed, children shot for sport with impunity, white phosphorus dropped on the world's most densely populated space, and on and on – are as visibly evil to Muslims as they are invisibly evil to the Westerners."*

Catholics have received their dose of Holo-guilt via the wonderful actions of the wartime Pope Pius XII.<sup>289</sup> His concern for all of the victims of Nazism was universally recognized. However, he did not approve of the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine, so after 1947 he started to be demonized. Why had he not done anything to "stop the Holocaust," this was the accusation? After all, he knew very well what was going on, did he not? Surely, he did. One could ask the same question about the International Red Cross, whose representatives had visited Auschwitz in 1944. (The Red Cross was NOT granted access to German camps during the war, because the other warring nations didn't grant access to their camps either, though there were some exceptions here towards the end of the war.) Why did their bulky volume on the subject make no mention of the Holocaust? Because it didn't happen, of course. It's just a phantom.

As early as 1981, Elie Wiesel proclaimed that Christianity had died at Auschwitz. Pius XII allegedly "helped Hitler to carry out the Holocaust." So Catholics are now heard proclaiming their Holo-guilt! One could go back here to the shattering of the reputation of British historian David Irving, known for his very careful and thorough accessing of primary sources for his work. He published his book about *Hitler's War*, which averred that Hitler had no knowledge of any gassing-extinction pro-

<sup>289</sup> David O'Connell, "Pope Pius XII and Bishop Williamson vs. Elie Wiesel and the Holocaust Fundamentalists: Whom Do You Believe?," *National Journal*, 3 Jan. 2009, now at <https://codoh.com/library/document/6400/>. Or read Robert Faurisson's only book, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006.



gramme. Irving had simply not found any evidence for it.<sup>290</sup> Naturally, his publisher Macmillan pulped all their copies of his book (in 1991), and he became a national pariah – no, *the* national pariah. I suggest that Catholics need to acquire a bit of moral backbone on this matter.

## De-Tox Program from Holo-Guilt

Breathe deeply and say, “I am not guilty.”

Why were Jews put into concentration camps in 1938, and was this not very morally damnable?

No.

“‘Judea Declares War on Germany!’ Jews of all the World Unite! Boycott of German Goods!’ – that was the headline of the *Daily Express* for 24 March 1933. That was the beginning of a massive economic assault upon the National-Socialist German state, despite which it prospered.<sup>291</sup> “Hitler will have no war (does not want war), but we will force it on him, not this year, but soon” asserted Emil Ludwig Cohn in *Les Annales*, June 1934; and then, “This declaration called for the war against Germany, which was now determined on, a ‘holy war,’ to be carried out against Germany to its conclusion, to her destruction.” – according to Dr. Franz J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (Vol. 2). Destruction was the aim:

*“For months now the struggle against Germany is waged by each Jewish community, at each conference, in all our syndicates, and by each Jew all over the world. There is reason to believe that our part in this struggle has general value. We will trigger a spiritual and material war of all the world against Germany’s ambitions to become once again a great nation, to recover lost territories and colonies. But our Jewish interests demand the complete destruction of Germany. Collectively and individually, the German nation is a threat to us Jews.”* – Vladimir Jabotinsky (head of the Jewish terrorist group Irgun Zvai Leumi) in the journal *Nascha Rjetsch*, January 1934.

*“We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany.”* – David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign, 1934.

Five years later, war was again declared: on 5 Sept 1939 (8 Sept, *Jewish Chronicle*), declared by Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader:

---

<sup>290</sup> Irving’s website offers a thousand pounds’ reward for anyone who can provide documentary evidence for this. His book *Hitler’s War* states: “the incontrovertible evidence is that Hitler ordered on November 30, 1941, that there was to be “no liquidation” of the Jews ...[but] Hitler had unquestionably decreed that Europe’s Jews were to be “swept back” to the east.” (Introduction).

<sup>291</sup> See the important lecture given by Benjamin Freedman in 1961 in Washington DC, especially the section entitled “1933: Jews Declare Sacred War (and trade war) on Germany” (<http://jahtruth.net/freedman.htm#1933>)

*“The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany... holy war against Hitler’s people.”*

Then in 1940:

*“Even if we Jews are not bodily with you in the trenches, we are nevertheless morally with you. This is OUR WAR, and you are fighting it for us.”* —*Les Nouvelles Littéraires*, 10 February 1940

Which is to say, they are pleased to have sent the goyim out to fight and kill each other, one more time. Not only were international Jewry claiming to be able to start a war, but they actually did so in the reported view of Britain’s Prime Minister.<sup>292</sup> The *Toronto Evening Telegram* of 26 Feb. 1940 quoted Rabbi Maurice L. Perlzweig of the World Jewish Congress as telling a Canadian audience that “the World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years,” *i.e.* since 1933. If so, why should it be reprehensible for Germany to have put its Jews into special camps? Is this not exactly what America did to its Japanese citizens, after Pearl Harbor?

In response to such economic strangulation and threat of war, Germany decided to do what every nation in Europe has done at one time or another, namely, expel the Jews.<sup>293</sup> This programme began in 1938. Before the ethical damnations are uttered, I merely request that an open discussion be allowed. “International Judaism has demonstrated by the course of the 20th Century that it could start war” according to Tory MP Captain Archibald Ramsay in his book *The Nameless War*, and destroy Germany by “a spiritual and material war.” Sometimes it seems to me that no more important words were uttered in the 20th Century than these. The “complete destruction of Germany” was surely achieved. But, you will say, has it not recovered, does it not flourish?

German culture was terminated by that “Good versus Evil” war, resulting in Germany being decapitated by the Allies and made to accept *and internalize* The Greatest Lie Ever Told: that it had, *for no reason*, gassed or otherwise killed six million Jews. Thus vanished the Germany that had produced all the wonderful poets and philosophers, mystics and musicians, artists and authors – and instead, a new era of political-correctness, book-burning and historians-in-jail began.

We are here well into the realm of forbidden history, which you had better not know, or else keep quiet about it. Will not the Thought Police come and ferret you out? The comic-book concept of Pure Evil legitimizes any

---

<sup>292</sup> As reported by US Secretary of Defense James Forrestal: “Chamberlain declared that Zionism and world Jewry have obliged England to enter the war” Rense, “The Zionist Jewish Role in Causing WW2”, [www.rense.com/general45/zzo.htm](http://www.rense.com/general45/zzo.htm).

<sup>293</sup> France did this in 1253, England in 1290, France again in 1306, Saxony in 1348, Hungary in 1360, Austria in 1420, Netherlands in 1444, Warsaw in 1483, Spain in 1492, Lithuania in 1495, Poland in 1498, and Bavaria in 1551, Prague in 1557 and Bohemia in 1744. (Source: W. Carr, *Pawns in the Game*, 1958, Ch. 2)

war, and it involves not understanding and not empathizing with the Other. Thus, in our culture “the Nazis” are continually topped-up with the prana<sup>294</sup> of evilness, as the source of menace, in order that it can be continually projected against whoever the new Enemy is going to be. And, get this, the anti-war peace activists can be damned as “appeasers” – a complex concept which implies (a) the war is going to happen anyway, so get over it, and (b) you’re not tough enough, and (c) the Roman maxim: if you want peace, prepare for war.

Reading American comics is probably essential for understanding the Manichean light/darkness polarity here invoked. The bad guy is the motivating force of the story, he/it makes everything happen. He does things *because he is evil*, after all, he *is* the bad guy. He/it has to be blown to bits in the last reel. The First World War had been incredibly pointless, and soon no one could remember what its purpose had been.<sup>295</sup> Why had all those people fought each other in muddy trenches? So the next war had to be more of a fight against Pure Evil, achieved retrospectively by the Holocaust mythos.

Evil does exist, as I see it, but is within your *own* government, not out there in The Other, who is about to be bombed. Evil is that spirit which fabricates the complicated webs of deception to make people live in fear and validate the next war. Evil appeared at Nuremberg with the diabolical, hellish lies made up by the Allies to justify the hanging of Nazis and to take the moral high ground; lies which have ruined our whole post-war culture. The US-UK Axis of Evil is white, and is fully dedicated to everlasting war, fuelled by continually-generated untruth. No one seems able to stop it. How did we get there, for God’s sake? Well, we are there, and the only peace activists of value are those who endeavour to unweave the *war-ratifying delusions*.

---

<sup>294</sup> *Prana* is the Sanskrit word for “life-force”, “psychic energy.”

<sup>295</sup> See my “On the Avoidability of World War One,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (winter 2011).

## 9. Sacred Myths of the New World Order

*“Yeshayahu Leibowitz, the philosopher who was an observant orthodox Jew, told me once: ‘The Jewish Religion died 200 years ago. Now there is nothing that unifies the Jews around the world apart from the Holocaust.’”*  
—Uri Avneý<sup>296</sup>

Two nations of our modern world are now firmly based upon great untruths: their states *would disintegrate* if the truth emerged. Their structures would not be able to endure the light of truth. These nations are: the USA and Israel. Top echelons of the US government participated in the event of 9/11, whereby the US government conspired to kill its own citizens.<sup>18</sup> That bloodshed has been used to give a sacred meaning to the hoax, whereby foreign policy and the very fabric of modern American life is ordained by the “war on terror.”<sup>297</sup>

That transcendently evil event licensed the Eternal War whereby the hopes and dreams of the human race for a bright new millennium were extinguished. Bad news for Muslims, it came about via a fatal embrace between Zionism and the Neo-cons.<sup>298</sup> That love-affair spawned the new 21st-century nightmare, with its complex delusion-logic.<sup>299</sup> The crumbling World Trade Towers were the most vivid image ever seen by the human race, a supreme achievement of the necro-technocrats.

Can any Untruth compare to that one? Yes, in fact, it is important to compare this supreme new-millennium event to an earlier one so ruinous for the 20th Century, an even more stupendous Untruth. Twice in the 20th Century did Britain declare war on Germany, and in order to walk away on “moral high ground” after perpetrating the most dreadful war crime in human history – deliberate city incineration, one at a time – it invented at Nuremberg “The Holocaust.” It was primarily a British-American fabrication. Yes, Russia and “the Jews” were also involved, but it was these two nations primarily which ordained at Nuremberg that German survivors on trial had to believe the horror story. Ever since, nothing else about the morali-

<sup>296</sup> Quoted in Gilad Atzmon, *The Wandering Who*. Atzmon’s text is online: “Holocaust Religion,” 25 Sept. 2011; <http://evreii.blogspot.com/2011/09/holocaust-religion-yeshayahu-leibowitz.html>. NB: there is no source. Atzmon says it’s on the web, but that is only so as a quote from his book. It has been archived here: [archive.is/5W670](http://archive.is/5W670).

<sup>297</sup> Michael Collins Piper, *The High Priests of War* (2004).

<sup>298</sup> N. Kollerstrom, Jim Fetzer, “9/11 and Zion: What was Israel’s Role?,” *Veterans Today*, 22 August 2012 ([www.veteranstoday.com/2012/08/22/911-and-zion-what-was-israels-role/](http://www.veteranstoday.com/2012/08/22/911-and-zion-what-was-israels-role/)); Chris Bollyn, “Solving 9-11: The Deception That Changed the World” (2012; [www.bollyn.com/public/Review\\_of\\_Solving\\_911.pdf](http://www.bollyn.com/public/Review_of_Solving_911.pdf)); see also Greg Felton, *The Host & the Parasite: How Israel’s Fifth Column Consumed America*, CreateSpace, 2010.

<sup>299</sup> See Christopher Bollyn, “Solving 9/11,” *ibid.*, or this writer’s essay “9/11 and Zion,” *ibid.*

ty of attacking Germany twice in one century ever needs to be discussed: “We had to fight Hitler,” end of argument.

But now a bright new page is being turned, and it’s time to maintain on technical-scientific grounds that Zyklon B for the German gas chambers was used very efficiently to delouse mattresses etc., but there is certainly no evidence that any human being entered such a gas chamber as a victim: no documents, no photos, no physical remains – nothing. Just stories. Very lucrative stories, with the German government shelling out to anyone claiming to be a “Holocaust survivor.”

So the state of Israel is founded in the aftermath of that stupendous Untruth. It becomes a sacred myth, eternally justifying war. It expresses the very definition of Evil. Debate is forbidden. It becomes the one and only subject on which one never hears any evidence, but you know how wrong it would be to doubt. No UK politician could express doubt over the “six million” without having instant career-termination. It’s high time to shatter these myths, otherwise we will become the People of the Lie, living worthless lives, because they are grounded on Untruth.

America and Israel are both dedicated to Eternal War, and both have terrifying, delusive myths upon which they are now founded. They have much in common, and that is bad news for the Human Race. Grubach quotes how, in May of 2003:

*“[E]xpressing a cornerstone of American foreign policy, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice told Israel’s daily Yediot Aharonot that the ‘security of Israel is the key to the security of the world.’”*

The planes eternally crash into the Towers, in our minds. But who did it? It wasn’t Bin Laden, that’s for sure.<sup>300</sup> The Enemies of Mankind weave these webs of illusion, and both of these deceptive stories serve to lock in place a fictional “enemy.” Al-Qaeda does not really exist, in the same way that the “*Sonderkommandos*” who pulled out the corpses from the gas chambers never existed. Civilized life can develop only if we are prepared to work to dissolve these enemy images and aspire instead to *real history*. We here try to follow the example of Persia/Iran which showed such wonderful courage in denouncing both of them. And we need to listen to women a bit more, concerning how a culture could exist without “the Enemy.”

The New World Order is perpetrating a global fascist empire of darkness, of Untruth and Eternal War, in which everyone lives in fear, in which torture is going on. The most effective thing anyone can now do against it, is to undermine these two supreme Sacred Myths. The “*Endlösung der Judenfrage*” the “end” or “final” solution to the Jewish question always

---

<sup>300</sup> See the Author’s essay: “The Last Days of Bin Laden,” 20 Nov. 2008; <http://www.911forum.org.uk/board/viewtopic.php?p=127627>. For a more in-depth study see David Ray Griffin, *Bin Laden – Dead or Alive?* (2009).



meant deportation eastwards; never did it have a lethal meaning. The Germans didn't do it. The Muslims never did it. Say No to Thoughtcrime!

## 9/11 as Sacred Myth

*"See, in my line of work, you got to keep repeating things over and over and over again for the truth to sink in, to kind of catapult the propaganda."*  
—George W. Bush, Rochester, New York on May 24, 2005

As to how a Sacred Myth functions in modern society, we here quote a lecture given by the distinguished US philosopher/theologian David Ray Griffin. He shows how it produces a strong, simple polarity between Good versus Evil, handy for politicians to work with:<sup>301</sup>

*"Although I am a philosopher of religion and theologian, I have spent most of my time during the past three years on 9/11—studying it, writing about it, and speaking about it. In this lecture, I will try to make clear why I believe this issue worthy of so much time and energy. I will do this in terms of the distinction between myth and reality. I am here using the term 'myth' in two senses. In one sense, a myth is an idea that, while widely believed, is false, failing to correspond with reality.*

*In a deeper sense, which is employed by students of religion, a myth serves as an orienting and mobilizing story for a people, a story that reminds them who they are and why they do what they do. When a story is called as a myth in this sense—which we can call Myth with a capital M—the focus is not on the story's relation to reality but on its function. This orienting and mobilizing function is possible, moreover, only because Myths with a capital M have religious overtones. Such a Myth is a Sacred Story.*

*However, although to note that a story functions as a Myth in the religious sense is not necessarily to deny its truth, a story cannot function as a Sacred Myth within a community or nation unless it is believed to be true. In most cases, moreover, the truth of the Myth is taken on faith. It is not a matter of debate. If some people have the bad taste to question the truth of the Sacred Story, the keepers of the faith do not enter into debate with them. Rather, they ignore them or denounce them as blasphemers."*

---

<sup>301</sup> From a 2006 lecture by David Ray Griffin about his book *9/11: The Myth and the Reality*; [www.davidraygriffin.org/about/david-ray-griffin-dvds/911-the-myth-and-the-reality](http://www.davidraygriffin.org/about/david-ray-griffin-dvds/911-the-myth-and-the-reality); 30 March 2006.



For comparison I now quote from an essay of that learned scholar Richard Widmann, “The Holocaust: The New Founding Myth of American Society”:<sup>302</sup>

*“In 1996, Roger Garaudy created a tremendous scandal with his book, The Founding Myths of Modern Israel. This book identified several myths that were critical for the founding of Israel, including what Garaudy called, ‘The Myth of the Six Million.’ Although the word ‘myth’ is often understood in contemporary vernacular to mean something false, that is not the sense of the word that Garaudy intended. The word ‘myth’ is derived from the Greek ‘mythos,’ meaning simply ‘the word based on faith.’ Myth, therefore is not factual or non-factual, but something which must be accepted on faith. A myth generally tells a sacred story concerning the origins of the world or its creatures. Just as Garaudy suggests that the Holocaust myth was critical in the formation of modern Israel, I argue that it has become the founding myth of contemporary culture and politics in the United States. It is, of course, a new myth, and as such has usurped the earlier founding myths of our nation. [...]*

*In our post-World War II society, the earlier founding myths have been replaced by the Holocaust myth. Although not yet a national holiday in the U.S., Holocaust Remembrance Day has been gaining increasing attention in recent years. It is probably only a matter of time before it is fully recognized with a national holiday. [...]*

*The American public has found that condemnation of racial and religious discrimination is not enough. Today White culture and European heritage are denounced for being ultimately responsible for the thinking and the ideologies that resulted in the Holocaust. In the heart of our nation’s capital, in Washington DC, the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum was founded. One of the first exhibits that one is confronted by in the museum is a video, which condemns 2,000 years of anti-Semitism, which it alleges, resulted in the Holocaust. [...] Today, schools may display ‘holiday trees’ and hold ‘holiday concerts,’ they may even light Kwanzaa candles<sup>[303]</sup> but any mention of Christmas is seen as part of the continuum of 2,000 years of Christian anti-Semitism. [...]*

*If the Holocaust as we know it was the result of propaganda lies, faulty memories and fanciful exaggerations, then the revision and correction of the historical record is not a matter for academics and historians alone. In fact, Holocaust revisionism may be the only way to save our nation from the Orwellian-nightmare into which it is sinking, and return*

<sup>302</sup> Smith’s Report No. 145, December 2007; [www.codoh.com/library/document/90/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/90/).

<sup>303</sup> Kwanzaa is a holiday invented in the 1960s by Afro-Americans in the USA in order to compete with the Christian Christmas.

*us to our original founding principles and values. [Hear, hear! –NK] Holocaust revisionism, far from useless or evil, is a key to saving our nation from the corrupt cultural transformation that is currently under-way.”*

## **A Tale of Two Lies – The Holocaust and 9/11**

By John Kaminski (excerpts)

*“Identification of two principal lies [is] what the world faces if it is to evolve toward a genuine, self-actualizing future. [That is so true – NK] The first is the Holocaust, the claimed deliberate mass murder of six million Jews by Adolf Hitler and the Germans.*

*The second is 9/11, the destruction of the twin towers in New York City by supposedly neophyte pilot Arab terrorists.*

*Both are lies, believed by the masses only because of the media blitz that inculcated their fictional credibility in the public mind.*

*The same effect was achieved with Holocaust propaganda, which began in earnest only after the first Kennedy assassination.*

*The same media blitz in the late 1960s that first imbued the notion of a Jewish holocaust in Germany 1940-45 — with specific notions of gas-sings, pools of fire and human soap — made acceptance of this falsified version of history the publicly accepted norm, [...]*

*The claim that six million died in World War II is actually an echo of a story that was first seen in the New York Times in the 1920s claiming six million Jews were at risk of death in Europe.<sup>[304]</sup> This was the fever pitch of Jewish immigration from Russia and Eastern Europe that followed pogroms they staged themselves to gain sympathy, a tactic they have always used back to Roman days.*

*All those emaciated bodies you see in the World War II film clips were actually caused by starvation and typhus after Allied bombings cut off the German supply lines. [...] The Germans didn't gas anyone; they only tried to get their country out of the international Jewish financial crime scheme that was and is choking the life out of the planet.”<sup>305</sup>*

---

<sup>304</sup> That's correct, *but* see earlier citations of the six million figure centred upon Russia which began around or immediately before 1900, Chapter 10.

<sup>305</sup> 23 June 2008; [www.johnkaminski.info/pages/articles/a\\_tale\\_of\\_two\\_lies.htm](http://www.johnkaminski.info/pages/articles/a_tale_of_two_lies.htm). Here's a US view on this deeply-forbidden topic: “Hitler came to power over a bankrupt and starving country with unemployment at roughly 50%! The Americans had stolen all Germany's gold by the early '20s, [...] Hitler and Hjalmar Schacht issued debt-free currency based on [Abraham] Lincoln's debt-free currency. What they did led to the swift regeneration of the German economy and the world's greatest prosperity of the working class, while the rest of the world stayed mired in the Great Depression being run by the sadistic central bankers. This was the worst possible crime and had to be punished by the most terrible war in human history, including fire-bombings of entire cities and deliberate mass starvations of millions following the war. Our nuclear bombs would have

## Israeli Myths

*“Jewish history is a phantasmic tale that is there to make the Jews happy and the Goyim behave themselves.”*

—Gilad Atzmon

The massive untruth of “The Holocaust” appears as a founding myth of Israel, and is as such beyond rational debate or polite doubt. The story, created by British and American military intelligence over 1942-1945, was axiomatic during the Nuremberg Trials. But what is a sacred Myth? A view was expressed by Paul Grubach, “The Holocaust as Sacred Myth and Ideology”:<sup>306</sup>

*“In a political sense, here is how ‘myth’ is defined: ‘Any false belief that is (a) of symbolic importance in the emotional life of the believer, (b) based in a need to believe rather than in rational conviction, (c) associated with stories that are accepted not as history (or not on historical evidence), but as illustrations or parables, (d) endowed with a ‘sacred’ quality, which it can confer on the social relations, institutions or political arrangements associated with it, so granting them an air of legitimacy.’”*

He added:

*“Non-Jewish American and British power elites also have a vested interest in promoting the Holocaust ideology. As historian Jeffrey Herf recently revealed in his study, The Jewish Enemy, the Holocaust ideology paints the American and British in a good and ethical light, and thus ‘justifies’ their entire war effort against Germany. As Herf makes clear, one of the important characteristics of mass propaganda is that it appeals to stark contrasts between good and evil. The Holocaust doctrine fills the bill perfectly. He wrote: ‘Reports of the Final Solution [the Nazi attempt to exterminate the Jews during WWII] underscored the stark moral dichotomy between Nazi Germany and its allies, on the one hand, and the United Nations [Americans, British, etc.,] on the other. They reinforced the Allies’ conviction that this was a war between freedom and tyranny, good and evil, civilization and barbarism.’”*

Doubt has also been cast upon the story of the “return” to Israel. This work does not need to have a definite view on this topic, but it’s worth comparing this view of Jewish history.

---

dropped on Germans, but they weren’t ready in time, so they were dropped on Germany’s allies who were trying to surrender” – J.B. Campbell, “Behind the Holocaust: What Was Hitler’s Unforgivable Sin?”; [www.jbcampbellextremismonline.com/behind-the-holocaust.html](http://www.jbcampbellextremismonline.com/behind-the-holocaust.html).

<sup>306</sup> [www.codoh.com/library/document/151/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/151/)

*“In my formative years I blindly accepted everything they told us about our ‘collective’ Jewish past: the Kingdom of David, Massada and the Holocaust: the soap, the lampshade, the death march and the six million.” —Atzmon, *The Wandering Who?*, p. 175*

In 1976, Arthur Koestler wrote his book *The Thirteenth Tribe*, about how the now-forgotten vast empire of Khazaria converted *en masse* to Judaism, and he believed that a diaspora of the Khazar-converted Jews took place around the 12th century following the Mongol invasions, going into Eastern Europe.<sup>307</sup> His argument was by no means generally accepted, and the 20th Century unfolded with the notion that European Jews had had some sort of “right of return” to Palestine. Then in 2009 the scholarly work by Tel Aviv University historian Prof. Shlomo Sand *Matai ve’ekh humtza ha’am hayehudi?* was translated into English as *The Invention of the Jewish People*.<sup>308</sup>

This remains a controversial thesis, mainly because of genetic arguments which might indicate connections between Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews. There had never been an original diaspora, as the Jews were never exiled from the Holy Land, in Sand’s view:<sup>309</sup>

*“This national statement, which was simplified into a useful and popular slogan for the Zionist movement, was entirely the product of an imaginary history grown around the idea of the exile. Although most of the professional historians knew there had never been a forcible uprooting of the Jewish people, they permitted the Christian myth that had been taken up by Jewish tradition to be paraded freely in the public and educated venues of the national memory, making no attempt to rebut it. They even encouraged it indirectly, knowing that only this myth would provide moral legitimacy to the settlement of the ‘exiled nation’ in a country inhabited by others. [...]*

*It was no accident that modern Jewish nationalism opted for the fictitious ethnic element of the long tradition. It fell upon that concept with glee, manipulated it thoroughly in its ideological laboratories, nurtured it with questionable secular historical data, and made it the foundation of its view of the past. The national memory was implanted on a base of ritual oblivion, hence its amazing success.”*

The most likely descendants of the Biblical Hebrew peoples are the present-day inhabitants of Palestine, Sand argued, and most of today’s European Jews have no historical connection to the land called Israel. It is a

<sup>307</sup> “The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated” – Arthur Koestler.

<sup>308</sup> There is also a fine essay by Israel Shamir in his book, *Flowers of Galilee*, advocating an open and pluralistic multiculturalism as the future of Israel (the book’s publisher decided to pulp the book after being threatened by Zionists).

<sup>309</sup> Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People* (2009), pp. 188f.

marvellous sea-change that a Hebrew professor can keep his job with such a bestselling book selling in Israel; an omen of hope for the world.

What did Sand mean by “The Invention of the Jewish people”? At a certain stage in the 19th Century, intellectuals of Jewish origin in Germany, influenced by the folk character of German nationalism, took upon themselves the task of inventing a people “retrospectively,” out of a thirst to create a modern Jewish people. To quote Gilad Atzmon:<sup>310</sup>

*“It is an established fact that not a single Jewish historical text has been written between the 1st century (Josephus Flavius) and early 19th century (Isaak Markus Jost).”*

Jewish historians began to draw the history of Judaism as the history of a nation that had been a kingdom, became a wandering people and ultimately turned around and went back to its birthplace (e.g. historian Heinrich Graetz, 1817-1891).

After being forcibly exiled from their land, allegedly, “the people remained faithful to it throughout their dispersion and never ceased to pray and hope for their return to it and for the restoration in it of their political freedom” – thus states the preamble to the Israeli Declaration of Independence. Sand argues that no such exile from an ancestral homeland ever happened:<sup>311</sup>

*“‘The supreme paradigm of exile was needed in order to construct a long-range memory in which an imagined and exiled nation-race was posited as the direct continuation of ‘the people of the Bible’ that preceded it,’ Sand explains. Under the influence of other historians who have dealt with the same issue in recent years, he argues that the exile of the Jewish people is originally a Christian myth which depicted that event as divine punishment imposed on the Jews for having rejected the Christian gospel.*

*‘I started looking in research studies about the exile from the land – a constitutive event in Jewish history, almost like the Holocaust. But to my astonishment I discovered that it has no literature. The reason is that no one exiled the people of the country. The Romans did not exile peoples, and they could not have done so even if they had wanted to.’”*

Following on from this shocking re-vision, Sand urges Israeli citizens to develop a commitment to multiculturalism:<sup>311</sup>

<sup>310</sup> G. Atzmon, “Truth, History and Integrity,” 13 March 2010; [www.dissidentvoice.org/2010/03/truth-history-and-integrity/](http://www.dissidentvoice.org/2010/03/truth-history-and-integrity/).

<sup>311</sup> Ofri Ilany, “Shattering a ‘National Mythology,’” *Ha’aretz*, 21 March 2008; [www.haaretz.com/1.5006910](http://www.haaretz.com/1.5006910); Professor Sand can be viewed at “Changing perspectives on Israel,” Al-Jazeera interview 30 Nov. 2009 at [youtu.be/1fIUX5VNkNw](http://youtu.be/1fIUX5VNkNw) & [youtu.be/EK\\_3RdYYR80](http://youtu.be/EK_3RdYYR80).



*“We must begin to work hard to transform our place into an Israeli republic where ethnic origin, as well as faith, will not be relevant in the eyes of the law. Anyone who is acquainted with the young elites of the Israeli Arab community can see that they will not agree to live in a country that declares it is not theirs. If I were a Palestinian, I would rebel against a state like that, but even as an Israeli I am rebelling against it.”*

He has suggested that Israel should “add an hour in memory of the Nakba [literally, the “catastrophe” – the Palestinian term for what happened when Israel was established], between Memorial Day and Independence Day.”

In the aftermath of this book, British Jazz musician Gilad Atzmon wrote his brief, witty exploration of Jewish identity, *The Wandering Who?*, in which he expresses considerable scepticism over Jewish history: that includes the Holocaust stories he was brought up with, in the same way that it includes the myth of the Return, King David, the Captivity in Egypt, et cetera. However irked the Zionist establishment may be by his book, they have not yet managed to get any of his jazz concerts cancelled – rather the contrary, their endeavours in this direction have caused people to flock to hear this rugged and sincere iconoclast. He has the nerve to affirm that Palestinians “are the real Jews,” and further that: “If Jews are not a race and have nothing to do with Semitism, then ‘anti-Semitism’ is, categorically, an empty signifier.” Atzmon accepts the Koestler-Sand thesis, and presents his disbelief in these sacred Jewish myths with irony. Israel needs to become “de-Zionized,” he argues.

Atzmon is a Sephardic Jew. He has British citizenship and describes himself as a Hebrew-speaking Palestinian. His music has Eastern European and Arabic influences. Sephardic Jews have an ancestral connection with Spain and came originally from North Africa. Atzmon is deeply concerned by the way the primary myth always seems to legitimate violence:

*“What is the Holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionist agents and their plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering.”*

The questions of origin are difficult to answer because of an absence of real history. That historical deficit may help account for the focus upon a 20th-Century narrative *which did not happen*.



**Part III:**  
**OPENING THE GATES**  
**OF MEMORY**



## 10. Haunted by Six Million

### The Mantra of Six Million

The Hebrew language lacks numbers and has no zero. I suggest that the figure of six million was never encoded into the Talmud or Kabbalah as some have supposed. So, whence came that totemic number? It began in America around 1900 as a fundraising stunt, and then kept pulsing through the Twentieth Century like some Hellish mantra. Here are 106 references between 1850 and 1941. They are overwhelmingly American.

At the dawn of the 20th Century, the “suffering” of six million Jews became an argument in favour of the new Zionist project (which a huge majority of European Jews did not want), namely the emigration of Jews out eastwards, probably to Israel. It helped fundraising, with the number being cited as the total number of Jews in Europe. During World War I, the talk was again and again of six million Jews who were starving, in need of rescue etc.

Author Don Heddesheimer’s book, *The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims during and after World War One* has thrown light on the slew of previous attempts by Jews to disseminate the atrocity propaganda from before World War I. *The First Holocaust* features a remarkable collection of press clippings and propaganda articles dating back to the *late 19th Century* whereby claims of the suffering and imminent extermination of European Jewry were used for fundraising.<sup>312</sup> The magic six million number got going around the time of the First Zionist Congress of 1897.

Around 1940, it was announced that *six million Jews* were being exterminated by Adolf Hitler, which then feeds into the Nuremberg trials starting in late 1945, where a concept never dreamt of before appears: of the six million murdered Jews, vast numbers of which had been *gassed*. It’s basically a Cabbalistic incantation, a spell designed to silence you.

At Nuremberg, there was no hint that anyone had counted or attempted to estimate any such number; rather, it came to be affirmed (the US delegation being 75% Jews) that six million Jews *had been exterminated*. The SS agent Wilhelm Höttl was induced to declare, on the condition of his life being spared, that he had heard such a story from Adolf Eichmann in August 1944; but the latter later denied it.<sup>313</sup> That statement was dated 5 November

<sup>312</sup> See also the video documentary by G. Rudolf, “The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure,” [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

<sup>313</sup> Germar Rudolf, “Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis,” in: *idem* (ed.), *Dissecting*,

1945. Nothing remotely resembling a counting of the dead ever took place. As the French historian Vincent Reynouard clearly stated:<sup>314</sup>

*“At Nuremberg, no statistical study was ever undertaken to attempt to determine the number of missing Jews.”*

A German SS officer had his life spared on condition that he came out with the magic number, and so he did. He cited the word of another, who later denied it. That was all! Thereby the mantric number came to infest all of our minds.

And now, 106 Six-Million and Holocaust sources prior to 1942, when, according to the orthodox narrative, the claimed Jewish Holocaust is said to have started.<sup>315</sup>

1. 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: “Russia’s population of five million to **six million Jews** [...] about **six million persecuted and miserable wretches**.”
2. 1891 – Herold Frederic, “An Indictment of Russia,” *The New York Times*, 12 September 1891: “as to the entire number of **Jews in Russia** [...] a total of **6,000,000** is most nearly correct.”
3. 1896 – “Russia and Religious Liberty,” *The New York Times*, 15 March 1891: “the [Russian] **Jews are 5,000,000 or 6,000,000**.”
4. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: “There are **6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism**.”
5. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: “While there are in Russia and Rumania **six millions of Jews** who are being **systematically degraded**...”
6. 1903 – *New York Times*, 16 May 1903, “More Details of the Kishineff Massacre”: “We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this **holocaust** [...] So long as a ‘civilized’ Government brands **five million** people as a perilous pest which must be slowly **annihilated**, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of **extermination** with knives, axes, and hatches.”
7. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: “... **six million downtrodden brethren**.”
8. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: “From 1890 to 1902 [Chief Procurator of the Holy Synod Pobledonostzeff] caused **6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled** from Russia...”
9. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906, “Dr. Paul Nathan’s View of Russian Massacre”: “Startling reports on the condition and future of Russia’s

---

*op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 175-206, here p. 175.

<sup>314</sup> See his YouTube video, *The “Holohoax” Exposed in 30 Minutes*. He edits the revisionist magazine *Sans Concessions* (*Without Concessions*).

<sup>315</sup> The complete list with more entries and running up to the beginning of the Nuremberg Trial can be found in Don Heddesheimer’s book *The First Holocaust* (5th ed. of 2018, pp. 115-134). A compilation of newspaper and document reproductions featuring 240 pre-Nuremberg Six-Million sources can be found in the book *Six Million Open Gates*, <https://goo.gl/zJDjsi>.

- 6,000,000 Jews** were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan... He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government's studied policy for the '**solution**' of the **Jewish question** is **systematic and murderous extermination**."
10. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "... **poverty, starvation and disease** are the afflictions which now beset the **six million Jews** in that country and Roumania."
  11. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: "... when **six million Russian Jews are crying**..."
  12. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: "**SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED BY STRAUS**."
  13. 1910 – "Many **Jews Flee from Russia**," *The New York Times*, 13 March 1910: Russia's "**Jewish population** of roundly **6,000,000**"
  14. 1910 – "Russian Jews in Sad Plight," *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: "the **systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls**,"
  15. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over **six millions of Jews** who are being **systematically degraded**..."
  16. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, **complete annihilation for six million people**,"
  17. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: "PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE **WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS**"
  18. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: "... the **downfall of six million creatures**... for no war has ever yet **destroyed six million human lives**."
  19. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: "... **six million Jews are still groaning** under the most terrible yoke."
  20. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: "The **6,000,000 Jews** of Russia are singled out for systematic **oppression** and for **persecution** due to process of law."
  21. 1911 – "Condition of the Jews in Russia Worst in History," *New York Times*, 10 December 1911: "The Russian Government [...] is making the **6,000,000 Jews** a people economically **exhausted**—a people **without any rights** at all."
  22. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or **exterminate six millions** of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews."
  23. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: "Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely **grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews**."

24. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: “There are **six million Jews** in Russia and the government is **anxious to annihilate** them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world.”
25. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: “... where **six million Jews are suffering...**”
26. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: “APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. ... the **plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews...** upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier.”
27. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: “In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than **6,000,000** are in the heart of the war zone; **Jews whose lives are at stake** and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow...”
28. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: “**Six million Jews**, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, **are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved.** ... six million Jews in Russia... are being tortured so mercilessly.”
29. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: “**The annihilation of the six million Jews** now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner.”
30. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: “... **six millions** of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable **victims of that race hatred** and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany...”
31. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916, pages 19f., 29, 47, 60, 66: “... where **six million** human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, **in constant terror of massacre...**”
32. 1916 – *Sausalito News* (Cal.), 22 January 1916, page 1: “... **six million starving Polish Jews** in the war stricken countries of Europe”
33. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26+27 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): “The President of the United States—**6,000,000 Starving, Homeless, People**—Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?”
34. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: “... there were **6,000,000 Jews** in Europe absolutely **without food or resources.**”
35. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: “Nearly **six million Jews are ruined** in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren.”
36. 1916 – *New York Herald*, 5 March 1916, Section III, page 10: “**Six million** Jews, old men, women and little children, are suffering from the **greatest calamity** that has befallen Israel since the Egyptian bondage.”
37. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: “... **six million Jews** reported **starving** in the warring countries.”



38. 1917 – *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 16 February 1917, page 2: “**Six million Jews** are living in lands where they are **oppressed, exploited, crushed and robbed** of every inalienable human right.”
39. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: “In the war zone of Europe there are **six million Jews** who have been the war’s **worst sufferers**, ...”
40. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: “... the **six million starving Jews** in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces...”
41. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918, page 12: “Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. ... Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. ... **6,000,000 Jews Need Help.**”
42. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, page 4: “... **six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are **dying of starvation**, ...”
43. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 3 April 1919, page 5: “**SIX MILLION ARE STARVING** ... It is estimated that there are **six million Jewish** women, children and aged men **actually starving to death.**”
44. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 4 April 1919, page 3: “**Six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are **dying of starvation**. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life.”
45. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: “**Six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are **dying of starvation**. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life.”
46. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: “The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation **six million Jews** who are the helpless **victims of the German terror.**”
47. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: “At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. **Six million** of our brothers and sisters are **dying of starvation**. The entire race is **threatened with extinction.**”
48. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader* (Tex.), 11 April 1919, page 1: “We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the **six million Jews** who are **starving** in the war ridden districts of the east.”
49. 1919 – *The Daily Courier* (Pa.), 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: “**APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED... The lives of some six million people are at stake.**”
50. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: “**WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS.** Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From **Destruction.** ... All told, many million Christians and more than **6,000,000 Jews** in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds.”
51. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: “127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and **6,000,000 Are in Peril.** ... **6,000,000 souls** in Ukrainia and in Po-

land have received notice through action and by word that they **are going to be completely exterminated** – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day.”

52. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, Section 2, page 1: “... **six million Jews are dying of starvation** and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags.”
53. 1919 – *Trenton Evening Times* (Trenton, N.J.), 28 September 1919, page 4: “**Six Million Jews Reported Destitute** in Eastern Europe.”
54. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: “The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are **6,000,000 people** in other lands **without food**, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and **slaughter of the Jews** I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... **Six million people perishing!**”
55. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: “... the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some **six million starving Jews** of Europe...”
56. 1919 – *The Pittsburgh Gazette Times* – 5 October 1919, Section 6, page 16: “Still they live—these **6,000,000 helpless, starving**, homeless people ... JEWISH WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE”
57. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: “With **six million** of their population in **absolute want**, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid... six million Jews...”
58. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: “‘The responsibility of maintaining life in these **six million sufferers** rests upon every man and woman in the United States... Helping the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks,’ the speaker emphatically declared.”
59. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: “Today **6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days** Ever Known in the Long History of the Race.”
60. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: “... Jewish Relief Fund... Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death **Six Millions of Starving People.**”
61. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: “**6,000,000 JEWS IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES.** More Than Third of Entire Race in World **Reduced to Despair** in Europe.”
62. 1919 – *Cape Vincent Eagle*, 23 October 1919: “... there are **six million people** in other lands **without food**, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and **slaughter of the Jews...**”
63. 1919 – Martin H. Glynn, “The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!” *The American Hebrew*, 31 October 1919, page 582: “From across the sea **six million** men and women call to us for help ... In this catastrophe, when **six million human beings** are being **whirled toward the grave...** **Six million men and women are dying** from lack of the necessities of life ... Six million men and women are dying...”

64. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: “...**SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS. Six million Jews** in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are **dying of starvation...**”
65. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: “... **Six million Jews** in eastern Europe **face death** during the coming winter, ...”
66. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee*, 27 December 1919: “**Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death**”
67. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: “Just now some **six million of Jews**, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are **in imminent danger of starvation** in eastern Europe.”
68. 1920 – *New York Times*, 3 May 1920, page 11: “Your help is needed to **save the lives of six million people** in Eastern and Central Europe.”
69. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 19: “**Six million starving**, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us.”
70. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: “... Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where **six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death.**”
71. 1920 – *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 August 1920: “**Six million Jews** had been made homeless, **starving, naked and plague ridden** by five years of foreign and domestic wars that swept Poland.”
72. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: “BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia’s **6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre.**”
73. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: “...over **six million wandering Jews** walking, crawling in their misery, **feeding on the bark of trees** and on herbs that grow by the wayside.”
74. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: “While there remain in Russia and Rumania over **six millions of Jews** who are being **systematically degraded...**”
75. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: “... the **extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews** in Russia and Poland, ...”
76. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: “**SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION**”
77. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: “Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had ‘run away from the **holocaust...**’”
78. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: “At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially **Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in** the cruel land of **bloody Germany**, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this **holocaust...**”
79. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-274: “It is no exaggeration to say that **six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned** in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. ... It is ultimately the fate of six million people!”

80. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: “AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE.” The petition,... favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the **millions of Jews in “the European holocaust. ... to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation...”**
81. 1936 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 2 June 1936, page 3: “Great Britain has it within her power to **throw open the gates of Palestine** and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews **escaping from the European holocaust.**”
82. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, speech before the Peel Commission on Palestine, King David Hotel in Jerusalem, November 25, 1936: “... today **six million ...** are doomed to be pent up in places where they are not wanted, ... These **six million people** to whom I have referred are condemned to **live from hand to mouth.**”
83. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: “... where **six million Jews** are in a position which is **neither life nor death.**”
84. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: “Stating that “**6,000,000 Jews** in central Europe have **neither life nor death** because of **extreme persecution,**” ...”
85. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: “**PERSECUTED JEWS SEEN ON INCREASE. 6,000,000 VICTIMS NOTED**”
86. 1938 – *Sunday Times-Advertiser* (Trenton, N.J.), 20 March 1938: “The simple fact is that the **fate of six million Jews** in Poland, Roumania, Germany and Austria **hangs in the balance.**”
87. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: “I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that **six million Jews** in Europe are **struggling between life and death.**”
88. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: “**Six million Jews** at this moment are **trapped like rats...**”
89. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: “Five or **six million Jews, uprooted** by dictatorship and **tossed about** by economic storms, may have to **depend upon** the development of **the Holy Land...**”
90. 1939 – *The Daily Sentinel* (Rome, N.Y.), 31 January 1939, page 11: “Does Mr. X really believe that if Hitler gains control of Spain with the help of Franco, that life in Spain will be any different than it is today in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia where **6,000,000 Jews have been murdered,** ...”
91. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: “**The fate of six million people is in the balance.**”
92. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: “... the distress and **suffering of 6,000,000 Jews** in Europe.”
93. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: “... **6,000,000 fellow Jews** who are **in distress** today.”
94. 1939 – *The Niagara Falls Gazette*, 1 May 1939, page 15: “...Rabbi Fischhoff declared that the **6,000,000 Jews** or Christians of Jewish extraction **are in real of imminent danger** due to the spread of totalitarianism in the world.”
95. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: “The year of 1939 is the year of the most **critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews.**”

96. 1939 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Vol. 2, No. 5, September-October 1939, page 3 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
97. 1939 – *The Sentinel* (Chicago, IL), 12 October 1939.: "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
98. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
99. 1939 – *The Southern Israelite*, 28 November 1939: "... the coming war would be the **annihilation of the six million Jews** in East and Central Europe."
100. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that **Palestine** offered the **only solution to the six million Jews** who are **homeless, starving** and **sick** in central and eastern Europe today."
101. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost **six million Jews** find themselves **on the brink of starvation and extermination.**"
102. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "**Over six million Jews** in Central and Eastern Europe are faced with great **danger of annihilation** as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."
103. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "**Six million Jews** in Europe are **doomed to destruction**, if the victory of Nazis should be final. ... European Jews face the **danger of physical annihilation.**"
104. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "**Six million Jews** in Europe are **doomed to destruction.**"
105. 1940 – *The Palm Beach Post*, 25 June 1940: "Dr. Nahum Goldmann [...] said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory '**6,000,000 Jews** in Europe are **doomed to destruction.**'"
106. 1941 – *New York Times*, 2 October 1941: "... as to avoid the likelihood of **another holocaust.**"

Douglas Reed was one of Britain's best-known wartime journalists, his books being bestsellers in many lands throughout the 1940s. He travelled through the European capital cities during the war and spoke to various influential people. Then in his 1951 book *Far and Wide* he wrote (p. 173):

*"During the Second World War, I noticed that the figures of Jewish losses, in places where war made verification impossible, were being irresponsibly inflated, and said so in a book. The process continued until the war's end when the figure of six millions was produced. [...] A transparently worthless estimate was not only being used for mass-delusion through newspapers, but even given official status. [...] No proof can be given that six million Jews 'perished'; proof can be adduced that so many could not have perished."*

Ivor Benson wrote about Douglas Reed's fate as follows:<sup>316</sup>

---

<sup>316</sup> Ivor Benson, Preface to Reed's *The Controversy of Zion*.

*“After 1951, Reed found himself banished from the bookstands, all publishers’ doors closed to him, and those books already published were liable to be withdrawn from library shelves and ‘lost,’ never to be replaced.”*

Six million is an important number, as being our best estimate of the total number of persons, mainly Jews, who have to date applied to the German government for compensation on grounds of their being a “Holocaust survivor” (see Prelude). Some would put this figure lower, at five and a half million; while around four million have actually received that pay-out.

## 11. The Turning of the Tide

*“The world needs more reason and less dogma from both sides of the Holocaust debate, it appears.” —Jim Fetzer*

For any mainstream Holo-articles, I suggest that the breakdown of blog comments is the most vital point. Indeed, the mere fact that uncensored blog comments are now being allowed is highly significant. We are living at a moment of great transition, so that in a few years the notion of large cyanide lethal gas chambers will exist only in the museum of yesterday’s superstitions. It remains socially unacceptable to say this, however, which is why web-posts are so crucial, because any *nom de plume* may there be used. Here are half a dozen news items summarized, plus one blog article, giving in each case a breakdown or score of the web-comments. The following scores were made in February 2013 (see CODOH Forum thread “Turning of the Tide”).

### 1. Bishop Fined for Holo-Denial, April 2010

*Daily Mail*, 17 April 2010: Bishop Williamson of the Catholic Society of Saint Pius X (SSPX, which rejects the changes instituted by the Second Vatican Council of 1965) was thrown out of Argentina for making some candid remarks about the Holocaust. He had agreed to be interviewed by a Swedish TV company, and at the end an entrapment question was thrown in, which he answered in his usual honest manner. German courts keep finding him guilty – the most recent was in April 2014 – but as he is never there, this entire procedure merely served to prop up the traditional Holocaust narrative. The Church in Rome excommunicated him, and the Swiss section of SSPX he was a member of threw him out as well.<sup>317</sup>

---

<sup>317</sup> See N. Kollerstrom, “Bishop Williamson Vindicated, then Ousted,” *Inconvenient Histo-*



I spent a while trawling through blogs where the good bishop was castigated as mad, sad, dangerous, far-right etc., but nowhere could I see anyone actually wishing to debate the content of what he had said. It had indeed been gratifying to hear a bishop discussing the *Leuchter Report* in public. Let us recall the diamond-clear words of truth the Bishop came out with:

*“It is my understanding that, according to the best scientific estimates, 200,000 to 300,000 Jews perished in National Socialist concentration camps but none of them in homicidal gas chambers.”*

That is a good numerical estimate, which could be a basis for achieving of a worldwide consensus on this matter. It is unduly high, or so I have argued in Chapter 5, if we’re talking about the customary thirteen to fifteen labour camps (earlier I had mistakenly endorsed such a too-high figure in my 2007 essay “The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion,” which caused me to be ejected from my College).<sup>318</sup>

The Bishop continued:

*“I believe that the historical evidence is hugely against 6 million Jews having been deliberately gassed in gas chambers as a deliberate policy by Adolf Hitler. I believe there were no gas chambers.”*

This is a disastrous position, whereby one becomes a “denier.” Yes, there were gas chambers, the cyanide gas chambers! It is (I suggest) *so* important to be affirmative on this matter. But, for an unprepared comment – after he had given a detailed theological exegesis of which no notice was taken – it has to be impressive.

Delicate negotiations had been going on for some years about re-admitting the “schismatic” (*i.e.* traditionalist) SSPX sect back into the bosom of the Catholic Church and de-excommunicating its bishops. This re-admission into the church was effected on 21 January 2009. On that very day, the Williamson interview that had been recorded many weeks earlier was aired. This release was therefore carefully timed to sabotage the reconciliation between the Vatican and the SSPX.

In February 2009, a group of “World Jewish leaders” advised the Pope that “Denying the Shoah was not an opinion but a crime.” Various world leaders weighed in, likewise exhorting the Pope, but still the good Bishop refused to recant: “If I find this proof, then I will correct myself” he replied, while apologizing for any distress his remarks had caused. How rare a thing is a man with backbone on this topic! Britain’s *Daily Telegraph* reporter commented on the “wicked madness” of the Bishop – adding, “I do

---

ry, Vol. 5, No. 1 (spring 2013).

<sup>318</sup> NB, this number does *not* include Jewish losses in the many ghettos and resulting from the brutal warfare in Russia, mainly due to the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*. See on this Mattogno’s book, *The Einsatzgruppen*.

not wish to belong to the same Church as Williamson,” thus emphasizing that belief in the Shoah is today far more important than any mere point of Christian doctrine.

“Harsh and cruel is the religion of the Shoah” commented Bradley Smith concerning the fate of a colleague of Bishop Williamson who had the temerity to speak out in support. On 29 January 2009, Don Floriano Abrahamowicz, a Dominican Catholic priest, representing northeast Italy for the SSPX, dared to speak some words in support of the Bishop: “I know that there were disinfection chambers in the German camps during the war” he declared, adding that he *did not know* whether these were also used for killing people. Lying through its teeth, the Vatican accused him of “denying the fact of the Shoah” – where “the Shoah” signifies the collective suffering of the Jewish people during the war. The fraternity expelled him, *i.e.* he could no longer exercise his ministry, then the next thing he knew, he was locked out of his own church, which was also his house: all for claiming that he “did not know” something about what had happened sixty years ago and a thousand miles away. He would only be allowed back to the church on condition that he “repents.”<sup>319</sup>

In his 2010 book *Light of the World*, the former Pope Benedict XVI said he would not have lifted the ban on Williamson if he had known of his “far-right views”: the Bishop’s statements about who did and did not die during World War Two showed he was “far right” – that is the bit that always puzzles me. In my experience of talking to various people who have been damned as “far-right,” it always seems to mean that they do not believe in the Holocaust mythos. It can have other meanings too, such as favouring the survival of one’s indigenous culture or objecting to undue immigration, but disbelieving in the H-story may lie at the core of this strange modern concept. When did you last hear of anyone being damned for being far-left?

The *Daily Mail*’s report, “British Bishop Convicted of Denying Holocaust by German Court” had ninety comments added underneath it. I found them *unanimous* in objecting to the concept of a law forbidding a belief. Most agreed that the Bishop’s position was mistaken, yet objected to his being tried for it.

## 2. Dennis Avey “Remembers” He Was at Auschwitz, November 2011

“The Curious Case of the ‘break into Auschwitz’” by Guy Walters, a *New Statesman* review of Dennis Avey’s book *The Man who Broke into Auschwitz* (for comments on this see Chapter 4, pp. 78f.).

---

<sup>319</sup> Guillaume Fabien, “In the Wake of the ‘Williamson Affair’” The case of don Floriano Abrahamowicz,” *Smith’s Report*, No. 164, August 2009.

Of the 87 blog comments, I counted a few dozen which expressed an opinion, and they were about 3:1 against believing Avey's story.

### **3. Call to Stop Teaching the Holocaust in UK Schools, December 2011**

"Stop teaching about the Holocaust..." *Daily Telegraph*. Former UK education minister Lord Baker calls for Holo-education not to be taught in schools, on the grounds that it causes anti-German feelings (see p. 78). More than *five hundred* comments appear – could this be the first time uncensored blog comments on this topic have been permitted? *The Telegraph* newspaper is a pillar of the British establishment. I sorted the comments by "best rating," then I counted the first hundred: 41 were "Revisionist," *i.e.* rejecting the accepted narrative, 35 were pro-H, and 23 were undecided or unclear. Is this the first time the British have been able to freely express their opinion on the matter? It has to be the first time ever that a clear majority have come out against the accepted Holo-narrative.

### **4. Birmingham Science Department "Verifies" Mass Graves at Treblinka, January 2012**

*Daily Mail*, 18 January 2012:<sup>121</sup>

*"British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka."*

A Birmingham University science department archaeologist visited Treblinka, Dr Caroline Sturdy Colls, having there obtained her PhD on this topic. The BBC news hyped her study as proving that 800,000 Jews were buried there. Her team was not allowed to disturb the ground – claiming that Jewish law forbids desecrating, etc. – and the ground-penetrating radar she was using cannot actually detect human remains! ("[N]o geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains.") Yet, there was no doubt, etc. No, of course not. Also, she did detect some brick-type structure under the ground, "probably the gas chambers" she explained. Sure. But how can she be sure?

Were the British people convinced by this hocus-pocus? There were 59 comments "moderated in advance" (*i.e.* they didn't print all of them). Clicking "best rated" I counted seven sceptical of the whole story and only one believing it – in early 2013. People were very sceptical. (See the Chapter on Treblinka). When I rechecked in June 2014, however, all nine published comments were Believers, and not a single sceptical one was left.

## 5. *Isis* History of Science Journal Calls for Encyclopaedia to Be “Pulped” – Because of Revisionist Contributor, February 2012

America’s most prestigious history-of-science journal is called *Isis*. It reviewed a two-volume twelve-hundred page *Biographical Encyclopaedia of Astronomers*, a huge endeavour featuring the lives of astronomers over twenty-four centuries. Over a hundred contributors wrote articles. The New York branch of the prestigious German science-publishing firm Springer had published it. *Isis* concluded that it needed to be *pulped*. It found a problem with the ethically-damned status of one of its contributors, viz., myself.<sup>320</sup> I had three biographical essays published in it, one about Isaac Newton. The US professor emeritus Jim Fetzer, who had himself published a couple of dozen books about logic and the philosophy of science – and was the Founder of Scholars for 911 Truth – complained about this review to the US History of Science Society; after all, it’s their journal. In January 2012, its council deliberated and replied that it was quite OK, *i.e.* it could see nothing wrong with a Jewish professor in an *Isis* review calling for a large encyclopaedia to be pulped, and assaulting the character of one of its contributors, merely because the latter was a Revisionist.<sup>321</sup>

Jim Fetzer posted an article about this on the big-hitting site *Veterans Today* with the title: “The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can End your Career.”<sup>322</sup> More or less all of the 12 quite interesting blog comments were supportive (not counting Fetzer’s and my own). That is quite a change! You may find this to be one of the more edifying open public Holocaust-discussions.

## 6. US Congressional Nominee: Holocaust “Blackest Lie” in History, March 2012

1 March 2012: Arthur Jones, running as Republican candidate in Illinois, courageously described “The Holocaust” as “the blackest lie in history” (*Iranian Press TV*):

*“It’s the blackest lie in history. Millions of dollars are being made by Jews telling this tale of woe and misfortune in books, movies, plays and TV,” he said. ‘The more survivors, the more lies that are told,’ the 64-year-old candidate said.”*

While admiring his *chutzpah*, it did not help him to get elected: he only secured 10% of the vote. For the article on the banned-in-Europe Iranian

<sup>320</sup> Noel M. Swerdlow, *Isis*, vol. 101, no. 1 (2010), pp. 197f.

<sup>321</sup> The US History of Science Society may be disappointed to hear that the 2nd edition of this *Biographical Encyclopaedia* will still feature my contributions.

<sup>322</sup> [www.veteranstoday.com/2012/02/04/the-war-on-truth-research-on-the-holocaust-can-end-your-career/](http://www.veteranstoday.com/2012/02/04/the-war-on-truth-research-on-the-holocaust-can-end-your-career/)

Press TV web site, I counted these comments: 42 Holo-sceptics, 9 believers (March 1st, 2012). He also described President Obama as an “illegal alien.” The residents of Illinois need to understand that having a politician capable of speaking words of truth is something more precious than gold or diamonds, and they should make the most of him while he’s around.

Arthur Jones ran again for Congress in late 2018. This time his revisionist stance got him even more negative media attention, and he ultimately won 26.5% of the vote!<sup>323</sup> Similarly, the Holocaust and 9/11 revisionist John Fitzgerald ran for Congress in California’s 11th Congressional District in 2018, securing 25.9% of the vote in spite of a media blitz against him.<sup>324</sup>

## 7. Interview with Anne Frank’s Sister, May 2012

In a *New Statesman* thread to the article “Interview: Eva Schloss, Anne Frank’s stepsister” by Jemima Khan and Eva Schloss (23 May 2012), the balance of comments were: 12 Holo-sceptics, 10 believers, 3 unsure. On this *New Statesman*’s heart-wrenching remember-Anne-Frank column I submitted this comment:

*“What’s interesting about Anne Frank’s Diary is that it only mentions the gas chambers in the year 1942 as something she has heard about on the BBC news. That was the year the BBC first started broadcasting the story of big human lethal cyanide gas chambers. Her Father was in the hospital at Auschwitz and he recovered – didn’t he?”*

My post didn’t go up. Perhaps sensing the danger, all posts were deleted right after I submitted that.<sup>325</sup>

## 8. David Cole Is Outed – And Has Not Changed His Mind

The online David Cole video *Auschwitz* (1991) remains still, after all these years, the great classic on the subject. For how the Dark Side got to David Cole and secured an ultra-grovelling recantation from him in January 1997, and how he vanished for so long (only reappearing in 2013), see the CODOH series on “The David Cole Affair.”<sup>326</sup> He received a death threat

<sup>323</sup> See [https://ballotpedia.org/Arthur\\_Jones](https://ballotpedia.org/Arthur_Jones); see an interview with Jones at <youtu.be/nkm6bLE0Bmk>.

<sup>324</sup> See [https://ballotpedia.org/John\\_Fitzgerald\\_\(California\)](https://ballotpedia.org/John_Fitzgerald_(California)); <http://johnfitzgeraldforcongress.com/>; <youtu.be/EYr-UFsaqpc>.

<sup>325</sup> One can also count web comments made below YouTube videos. Larger numbers are here involved. Anthony Lawson’s powerful *Holocaust, Hate-Speech and Were the Germans So Stupid?* had over a thousand comments, and counting the first few gave 2:1 in favour of a sceptical or revisionist view. Then I took the top video that came up from putting “Holocaust” into Google, called *The Holocaust in Colour* (supposedly some colour film), and it had received fifteen thousand comments! Counting the first few gave a similarly sceptical 2:1 ratio. This is a very clear message.

<sup>326</sup> [www.codoh.com/library/series/3699/](http://www.codoh.com/library/series/3699/)

and was on several occasions beaten up by the Jewish Defence League in Los Angeles; then finally they put a bounty on his head of \$25,000, so he decided to disappear, or rather change his identity. With real Jewish chutzpah he re-invented his life as an organizer of parties for West-Coast Republicans, with the name David Stein. It was a great success until his ex-girlfriend outed him (on 20 April 2013, of all days). Do not deny yourself the pleasure of reading Kevin Barrett's account on *Veterans Today*!<sup>327</sup>

Under his new name, Cole produced a string of *mainstream Holocaust documentaries* that have been commended by – President Clinton, U.N. Secretary-General Kofi Annan, the Board of Governors of the United Nations' System Staff College, the Center for Global Education, the government of Hungary, the royal family of Jordan, and U.S. Representative Marcy Kaptur, and he's had his films screened at a United-Nations-sponsored symposium on human rights and the Holocaust. Phew! After he had been outed, he explained what he really believes – and those “documentaries” which he had made for a living do *not* express his belief. As a consequence of having made these, without believing them, it's hard to think who is more competent to have a view on this subject than he. His being of Jewish extraction is here pretty relevant.

Not many of his friends were still talking to him after he was outed, and of course the usual “Nazi, Nazi” taunts started up. Once more, as in 1991, it is a pleasure to hear his crystal-clear logic and firm grasp of the central issues. I'm not endorsing all he had to say (for example, at the April 2014 *Institute for Historical Review* meeting, the transcript of which is online<sup>328</sup>). Americans should listen to this intriguing interview.

Let us hope that David Cole's views and well-defined position can become a centre and focus leading to a consensus and a balanced view on this topic. After all he's been through, he deserves to be listened to. Americans need to appreciate that they have in their midst two real experts who can debate and answer politely any questions they may have on the subject, ideal for university debates on the subject: David Cole and Germar Rudolf.

Summarizing, from 2011 there is evidence of a silent groundswell, perhaps a majority, of persons no longer accepting the official narrative. This has to be the Turning of the Tide. It no longer lies within the Establishment's power to bolster its crumbling myths.

For a Culture of Peace to exist, these grand, war-ratifying myths have to disintegrate. No war fought was of Good against Evil. William Blake alluded to “Those who would suppress Mental, and prolong Corporeal,

<sup>327</sup> [www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/](http://www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/)

<sup>328</sup> Search for: “ANC Report podcast David Cole.” His 2014 talk was called, “Breaking Silence: My Secret Life, and Why I'm Still a Holocaust Revisionist.”



strife” – it is mental strife to which we are summoned. The shadows of terrible Untruth lie behind in our history.

## 12. Treblinka – Death Camp or Railway Station?

“... and give to airy nothing *A local habitation and a name.*”  
—Theseus, *A Midsummer Night’s Dream*, Shakespeare

“Yes, Treblinka is in fact the most fitting landmark for the  
‘Holocaust,’ a mirage of a multi-million genocide in gas  
chambers, of which not the slightest documentary or material  
trace exists...” —Jürgen Graf<sup>329</sup>

### Ms Sturdy Colls Visits Treblinka

On 18 January 2012, a *Daily Mail* headline proclaimed, “British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers’ argument with mass grave find at Treblinka.”<sup>121</sup> According to this, a British scientist claims to have found mass graves using “ground penetrating radar.” It is averred that “deniers” are “proved” wrong again! “Ground-penetrating radar” was to be used because Jewish burial sites supposedly cannot be disturbed:

*“A British forensic archaeologist has unearthed fresh evidence to prove the existence of mass graves at the Nazi death camp Treblinka – scuppering the claims of Holocaust deniers who say it was merely a transit camp.*

*Some 800,000 Jews were killed at the site, in north east Poland, during the Second World War but a lack of physical evidence in the area has been exploited by Holocaust deniers.*

*Forensic archaeologist Caroline Sturdy Colls has now undertaken the first co-ordinated scientific attempt to locate the graves.”*

At this transit camp, some twenty to thirty German staff plus admin ran the camp together with a hundred Ukrainian security guards. And yet, in a nine-month period, it is alleged that a population equivalent to the city of San Francisco was exterminated by Diesel exhaust gas. In an open space of some five acres, the remains of nearly one million people are being searched for using modern equipment. After being buried, they were allegedly dug up, cremated on open pyres, the bones ground by milling, then the remains reburied. We are here reaching the extreme limits of absurdity.

<sup>329</sup> Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka, Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, p. 299.

The BBC programme did at least admit the Revisionist view on the topic: “Holocaust deniers say that it was a transit camp.” That’s right, Revisionists view Treblinka as having been basically a railway station encampment, and as presumably having some “gas chambers” for delousing, even though no one has yet found their remains.<sup>330</sup> There was a change in the railway gauge, the Russian railways were and still are wider than the European system: the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps such as Treblinka were mainly in Eastern Poland near this border. The main railroad line into Russia was located three kilometres from Treblinka.

A BBC News item about Ms Sturdy Colls’s research explained that:<sup>331</sup>

– The ground cannot be disturbed:

*“No excavation was carried out and the ground was not disturbed, which would be a violation of Jewish law and tradition, banning the exhumation of the dead.”*

– The technology used cannot detect dead bodies:

*“[...] no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains.”*

– From which it followed:

*“Any doubts about the existence of mass graves at the Treblinka death camp in Poland are being laid to rest by the first survey of the site using tools that see below the ground.”*

The conclusion here reinforces the initial premise of not disturbing the ground – Ms Sturdy Colls is to be congratulated for getting her PhD with such dazzling logic.

## Not a Single Body Found

The BBC programme casually alluded to “Huge open burning pits of flesh” – the original Holohoax image!<sup>332</sup> This was the “fiery sacrifice” concept

<sup>330</sup> Thomas Kues, “UK Forensic Archaeologist Sets out to Refute Treblinka ‘Deniers’,” *Inconvenient History Blog*, [www.revblogger.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/](http://www.revblogger.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/); see also his more thorough paper “Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls,” *Inconvenient History Blog*, 27 Jan. 2012; [www.codoh.com/library/document/3952/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/3952/). The ground-breaking (pun intended) work of Dr Sturdy Colls has not been published in any peer-reviewed journal. Her PhD is strangely unregistered by the University of Birmingham as publicly available.

<sup>331</sup> BBC “Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust,” 22 Jan. 2012; [www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363](http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363); Sturdy Colls’s research was also featured in a documentary aired in late March and early April 2014 by Britain’s Channel 5 with the title *Treblinka: Inside Hitler’s Secret Death Camp* and by the U.S. Smithsonian Channel under the title *Treblinka: Hitler’s Killing Machine*. Eric Hunt has skillfully debunked the exterminist claims of this documentary with his own documentary *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, once at [youtu.be/5S2wXceG0SM](http://youtu.be/5S2wXceG0SM).

<sup>332</sup> See Appendix II for Elie Wiesel’s book *Night* (which first appeared in French in 1958, then in English in 1960), the book that has sold twelve million, for a gripping account of the piles of flammable human corpses, especially babies.



**Illustration 24: Rocks at Treblinka**

which enabled the take-over of the mighty Holo-word: “blood burning as if it were fuel” – and was this coming from the University of Birmingham! We do not gather that Ms Sturdy Colls has found evidence for so much as one single buried body. Pinch me somebody, is the science department of a British university serving up the Spielberg *Schindler’s List* phantasm of huge piles of burning corpses? They were buried, then dug up and then burnt. Why did they need to be dug up? Oh yes, the wicked Nazis had to destroy all of the evidence before they left.

A real science programme would have started off telling us what ground radar could see, what its wavelength was, how far down it could go, etc. We are talking about a large open field surrounded by woodland, with some undulations. There are 17,000 stones sticking out of the ground, with names put onto them; these are fairly recent. The programme failed to mention this small detail.<sup>333</sup>

Birmingham Science Department had first to get permission from a ‘Chief Rabbi’ for their survey of the area – even though, God forbid, they were not even going to dig anywhere. That might give them the awful shock of (gasp) not finding any bodies.

## No Gas Chambers Found

In his already-mentioned article about the work of Ms Sturdy Colls, Thomas Kues pertinently asked:<sup>330</sup> “Ms. Sturdy Colls should also ask herself how it is possible that no one has managed to locate the remains of 800,000 people allegedly buried within the area of a mere few hectares?” and urged Caroline Colls to peruse Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf’s study *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, especially the chapter about the total failure of previous excavation efforts to find any trace of mass graves or a “gas chamber.”<sup>334</sup>

<sup>333</sup> Siehe Richard Krege, “Treblinka Ground Radar Examination Finds No Trace of Mass Graves,” *The Barnes Review Blog*, 12 Feb. 2012; (now at [www.codoh.com/library/document/6411/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/6411/)). This rather brief report was all that has ever appeared. It seems that Richard Krege, having a family back home, decided that this was not a matter he could easily write up. It remains puzzling and tragic that what was apparently the one thorough study should have been performed but not written up. The best account of Krege’s investigation – still rather too short – is his YouTube video: *Treblinka Was No Extermination Camp – Just Transit Station*; once at [youtu.be/U9c6jX2uxPo](https://youtu.be/U9c6jX2uxPo).

<sup>334</sup> A November 1945 Polish excavation had dug in an area of the Treblinka camp where

## A Non-Lethal Gas

*“No-one knew exactly how German science had managed to accomplish the mass murder of millions of people without leaving a trace.”*

— Israel Cymlich, Oscar Strawczynski,  
*Escaping Hell in Treblinka*, 2007, p. 39

Early eyewitnesses claimed that the means of extermination at Treblinka had been steam: the Nuremberg Military Tribunal heard from the Polish Government that Jews had been steamed like lobsters to their deaths.<sup>335</sup> That phase of the narrative didn't last for very long, and soon the cause of death settled down to being Diesel exhaust. Only several decades later, a revisionist research paper pointed out that it is almost impossible to kill people with Diesel-exhaust gasses. So the story transmogrified from normal history into that which, as Elie Wiesel put it, “lies outside history.”<sup>336</sup> Maybe that is why Ms Sturdy Colls's report does not harp too much upon the cause of death. Treblinka is the site of not one but two awesome Holo-miracles: the miraculous gassing of 800,000 Jews using a non-lethal gas, and then the miraculous burning of 800,000 Jewish corpses on huge outdoor pyres, thereby igniting the Holo-caust (total-fiery) mythos with its inextinguishably hellish meaning. Dr Caroline Sturdy Colls and her Birmingham science team were indeed treading on hallowed ground, with so many hundreds of thousands of Jews (not) buried there.

It is vaguely alleged that Diesels from Soviet tanks were used. They produce much less than 1% of carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust, and probably only around 0.1%. That is the allegedly lethal component of the Diesel exhaust. However dire Diesel gas may smell, *it can hardly be lethal*. This unalterable fact was pointed out by Fritz Berg in 1983 at a Revisionist

---

mass graves had been alleged by a witness, and found none, and then dug in an area where “gas chambers” were alleged, and found no remains: see Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka* (2020), pp. 77-90. This book is online, [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?author\\_id=5](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?author_id=5), along with 32 others of Mattogno's works which have been translated into English. This is an important scholarly *oeuvre*. Mattogno can read Polish, German and Italian, which gives him a vital middle-European perspective.

<sup>335</sup> Testimony submitted by the Polish Government to the Tribunal in December 1945, in IMT Vol. 32, Doc. 3311-PS, pp. 153-158. The Polish Government testimony described the building and operation of these steam chambers in some detail, eg: “three chambers and a boiler room. The steam generated in the boilers is led by means of pipes to the chambers” (*ibid.*, p. 156); see also Carlos Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1994). NB: there is a video of this name by Mr Porter online.

<sup>336</sup> The original story, of two to three million Jews boiled to death in steam chambers at Treblinka in one year 1942/3, transformed in 1945/46 into 0.8 million gassed by Diesel exhaust; see Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka*, (2020), esp. Chapter II and Section 5 of Chapter III.

conference<sup>107</sup> – a “milestone of revisionism” – his science was sound, and the Treblinka story had been told often enough that it could not easily be altered.<sup>337</sup>

Miraculously enough, the wicked Nazis also removed completely from the site “all buildings, all concrete foundations, all fresh water and wastewater pipes, all the rubbish, all glass fragments, all barbed wire fences, all narrow-gauge rails, all air-raid shelters, and all roads, and they left the area *as if the camp had never existed*.” This conclusion emerged from a 1999 archaeological survey by Australian Richard Krege. The Krege study found that “Almost all of the ground consists of undisturbed soil, sand and rocks.” They reckoned that, although their ground-penetrating radar could detect objects to a depth of about 6 metres, they did not find “Individual or mass graves, fragments of skeletons, human ashes, wood ashes, ground irregularities, construction compounds or remnants, remains of trees or stumps, cavities, golden teeth.”<sup>338</sup>

Clearly, Treblinka needs to become a site of Holo-pilgrimage, as a place where such wondrous miracles have occurred.

## Magic Jewish Blood

The widely credited eyewitness Chil Rajchman (formerly Yehiel Reichmann) described how the funeral pyres at Treblinka were ignited:<sup>339</sup>

---

<sup>337</sup> The three-hour documentary *One Third of the Holocaust*, online by Denierbud ([www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)), focuses on Treblinka, and is highly recommended.

<sup>338</sup> A Report in the *Canberra Times* 24 Febr. 2000 (quoted on the CODOH Forum) described Krege as “a qualified electronics engineer,” saying:

“Richard Krege, 30, of Canberra, said data collected during a week at Treblinka using ground penetrating radar, found no soil disturbance consistent with 870,000 Jews having been buried there. ‘Historians say that the bodies were exhumed and cremated towards the end of the Treblinka camp’s use in 1943. But we found no indication that any mass graves ever existed,’ he said. ‘Personally, I don’t think there was a [death-]camp there at all.’ Mr Krege, who will address a public meeting in Adelaide tonight at the start of an eight-day tour, said he had gone to Poland in October last year to ‘find the truth’.”

Nothing more has ever been heard from him. This report suggests a young man somewhat naive (maybe like me before I was thrown out of my University) who had not quite understood the shattering implications of looking into this kind of thing. I suggest this local newspaper account tends to validate Krege’s work, despite others (quite understandably) doubting this. I heard from Fredrick Töben of the Adelaide Institute that Krege just wanted to keep his head down on the topic for family reasons.

<sup>339</sup> Thomas Kues, (in “Chil Rajchman’s Treblinka Memoirs,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2010) argued that: “Rajchman thus has indirectly confirmed the revisionist hypothesis of Treblinka II being a transit camp, from which the vast majority of the Jewish deportees were sent on to the occupied territories in the East.” In 2009 Rajchman’s “memoirs” were published in French as *Je suis le dernier juif* (I am the last Jew) by the Paris publisher Les Arènes, then in German as *Ich bin der letzte Jude. Treblinka 1942/43*, both from the Yiddish original.



*“At one time we put up a roast beside a large grave, into which more than 250,000 corpses had been thrown. The roast was loaded as usual and lit in the evening. There was a strong wind, and the fire burned so intensely that it spread to the large opened grave. The blood from a quarter of a million human beings went up in flame and burned until the evening of the following day. All of the leading camp staff came to take a look at this wonder. They marveled at this fantastic fire. The blood rose to the surface of the ground and ignited like fuel.”*

Released from its mortal captivity, the blood of God’s Chosen People ascends Heavenward as pure fire! This is a core Holo-image, of burning-fire cremation. Clearly the blood of God’s Chosen People behaves differently from the ordinary fluid, and we recall that in Jewish religion the soul resides in the blood.

Ah, so that’s how 250,000 corpses burn! But don’t worry, it’s only a dream. You’ll wake up in a minute. I’m here to make sure that happens. I’m here applying the counter-spell. Soon the whole dreadful nightmare will become past memory, an occult spell from whose thrall you have been released.

At the Auschwitz Camp with its large long-term camp population, cremation furnaces were needed because of the swampy ground, the high water-table, which made burials unfeasible for the typhoid-racked bodies. No such rationale was possible at Treblinka, so no crematoria were built; for this reason, gigantic open-air funeral pyres had to be conjured up to account for the complete absence of any gassed victims. At Auschwitz, the nightmare-hallucination of homicidal gas chambers hovered around the actual gas chambers, the little delousing chambers: like some spirit in a Victorian séance trying to draw ectoplasm from an unconscious medium, so likewise did the great nightmare draw its substance from the actual physically present gas chambers. Treblinka likewise probably had (maybe steam-operated) delousing chambers, because it was a transit camp, whose transitees had to be disinfested before being deported further away. This procedure would have helped the manifestly non-existent phantasmal gas chambers to acquire their semblance of being.

## **Comment upon the Cartoon**

The historic confession document written in German was signed by convict Rudolf Höss on 14 March 1946. An English affidavit was signed by him on 5 April at Nuremberg.<sup>340</sup> Then during the Nuremberg IMT on 15 April, Höss declared – in his speech before a hushed courtroom – that he had vis-

---

<sup>340</sup> Classified as “NO-1201” and “PS-3868.” Cf. Robert Faurisson, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986), pp. 389-403.



ited Treblinka in June of 1941, where 80,000 Jews had been “liquidated” in the previous six months!<sup>341</sup> This implies that Höss travelled to Treblinka in the summer of 1941 and saw Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto being liquidated. He explained that the Treblinka Camp aimed to “liquefy all Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.” The trouble is, this is all a year and a half too early. His confession contained other equally impossible statements, most notably that two thousand Jews in an alleged Auschwitz gas chamber would always be dead within 3-15 minutes after the Zyklon granules had been sprinkled in.

Treblinka began receiving trainloads of Jewish deportees on 22 July 1942, having the function of delousing deportees travelling East from the Warsaw Ghetto.<sup>342</sup> There is not a lot of point in going into detail about a confession extracted under torture, but interested readers may peruse “On Rudolf Höss’ Alleged Visit to Treblinka” by Thomas Kues online.<sup>343</sup> Höss’s “confession” of April 9th, 1946, has him *seeing* how people were gassed at Treblinka in 1941 using the exhaust gas from old tanks or trucks. The three so-called “Aktion Reinhardt” camps Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec all functioned as transit camps, starting from March of 1942.<sup>344</sup> (They may have been named after State Secretary Fritz Reinhardt of the Reich Finance Ministry, whose statements about them evince no lethal intent.<sup>345</sup>)

The French pharmacist J.-C. Pressac correctly theorized, back in 1995:<sup>346</sup>

*“Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis will have to be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three delousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border, which had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of kill-*

<sup>341</sup> Carlos Porter’s *Not Guilty at Nuremberg* at [www.cwporter.com](http://www.cwporter.com) has a link to the full International Military Tribunal text; select volume 11 for Höss.

<sup>342</sup> The “Aktion Reinhardt” camps were located on the far-Eastern border of the *Generalgouvernement*, meaning the part of wartime Poland that was occupied but not annexed by Germany. This location indicates that they served to process refugees travelling eastwards into then-German-occupied Russia; admittedly, there may be no known records of where they went.

<sup>343</sup> *Smith’s Report*, August 2009, pp. 3-6; [www.codoh.com/library/document/568/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/568/).

<sup>344</sup> There may be a shortage of documents as regards where they ended up on their eastward sojourn out of Poland, a fact much harped upon by exterminist historians; but see the three-part article “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories” by Thomas Kues (*Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, Nos. 2 & 4 (2010); Vol. 3, No. 4 (2011)).

<sup>345</sup> For a well-informed discussion see “Aktion Reinhardt” (1986) on R. Faurisson’s blog ([www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)), also Jürgen Graf, “David Irving and the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ Camps” (*Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2, (2009)) The name was spelt “Reinhart” in a British Intelligence decrypt of 1943.

<sup>346</sup> See Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka* (2020), S. 289.

*ing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities.”*

That is as good an account as any, of what is meant by “Aktion Reinhardt.” It concerned that Eastern border of Poland adjacent to Russia, where the railway gauge changes, at what Pressac described as the “obsolete” border of Poland. A lot of lice-infested people were being shipped over from the “Warsaw

Ghetto,” hence a transit camp with bathing facilities, disinfection, and delousing was essential. It seems that the delousing facilities at Treblinka used steam rather than Zyklon. At Nuremberg it was alleged in 1945 that mass murder at Treblinka had been committed using steam chambers. That tends to endorse the idea of steam-delousing technology there in place, which propaganda then transmogrified into some steamy mass-murder.



**Illustration 25:** A fictitious debate over Treblinka. Of course, in reality Leonardo DiCaprio would never talk to a Holocaust revisionist...

## 13. Auschwitz *In Memoriam*

### Some History<sup>347</sup>

Auschwitz, an old industrial town in the upper Silesian plateau, developed into a major wartime production centre. The chemical industry quickly became far more important than the older zinc rolling mills and grinding works. The most significant aspect was the plant slated to produce artificial rubber and petroleum from coal. On 16 February 1942, all concentration camps were incorporated into the war economy and munitions industry, and accordingly they came under the organizational authority of the SS Main Office for Economic Administration and its chief, General Oswald Pohl.

The various camps were classified according to their importance to the war economy. Birkenau, a part of the Auschwitz complex, served as the camp for those inmates who were declared unsuited for work. Consequently, the camp had the highest death rate. On 26 July 1942, a devastating typhus epidemic broke out in Birkenau. As many as 20,000 died within three months.

That is why an especially large number of crematoria for burning the bodies was built in Birkenau. Reports of the high death rate there moved Himmler to issue an order on 28 December 1942, “to reduce the number of deaths in the concentration camps at all costs.”

During the war, Jewish emigration was no longer possible, and the expression “total solution” or “final solution” was coined to refer to the policy whereby all Jews were to be segregated from the German and other European populations, removed from central Europe, evacuated to the East, and relocated in new ghettos. This plan was outlined by Reinhardt Heydrich, chief of the Reich Security Main Office, on 24 June 1940.

Violently incompatible stories swirl about the little town of Oswiecim/Auschwitz (population 12,000) – more than about any other place on earth. What is true? Are we allowed to think about it? With one million tourists a year, it’s a story that does matter.

The British Establishment tightly controls a duality of what is allowed to be said and thought about this camp: while virtuous citizens are to believe it was an extermination centre, death camp and the ultimate focus of Pure Evil, a few depraved Holocaust Deniers are said to claim it was a holiday camp – and *that is all*.

The United Nations has requested that Holocaust Memorial Day be commemorated on 27 January – the day the Auschwitz Camp was “liberated” by the Soviets in 1945. We here focus on concrete details of how the

---

<sup>347</sup> Hellmut Diwald, German professor of history: *Geschichte der Deutschen* (History of the Germans), first edition (1978), pages 164f.

wartime labour camp functioned.<sup>348</sup> I have been more intensively damned and reviled from what is in effect the contents of this chapter than anything else.

Shocked blogs would cite, as proof of my unhinged condition, my belief that a *swimming pool* actually existed at Auschwitz. People seemed to love alluding to it, perhaps because no thought was required, which could be replaced by a kind of demented cackling: “He says there’s a swimming pool at Auschwitz... sunbathing by a swimming pool!” As a science historian I like physical-material remains as evidence. There should be the publication in English of a proper book about what the camp was like, starting out maybe from the region’s blast furnaces, rubber manufacture and industrial conversion of coal into oil.

On Google Earth, just half a mile north-west of the main base camp, one sees the remains of an arms-manufacturing camp where inmates went to work each day, while a couple of miles due east of the main base camp one sees the remains of the huge industrial Monowitz area, strangely unlabelled. If you change over to Google Maps and insert “Auschwitz” again, then going due east takes one to the same area but with roads drawn in, and showing the huge industrial plant this time labelled Buna-Monowitz.

What follows below has drawn upon some video interviews with “survivors” from Steven Spielberg’s Film and Video Archive.<sup>349</sup>

## Map of the Base-Camp

Illustration 26 shows a useful map of the main or base camp, also sometimes called “Auschwitz I” which the tourists go to visit. Let’s focus on some of its components. This chapter parallels a section in Germar Rudolf’s *Lectures on the Holocaust*, which has more thorough references than are here included (especially German ones) that you may wish to consult for comparison.<sup>350</sup> We’ll go in sequence through some of the buildings here labelled.

---

<sup>348</sup> It can be difficult to visualise the different camps, Birkenau, Auschwitz, etc. “Uncensored History” assembled some excellent YouTube videos to a list called “The Ball Report” on the subject, using the drawings created by John C. Ball in his brochure of the same title. It includes fifteen videos. These drawings have been included in the more recent editions of *Air-Photo Evidence* (2020), pp. 48f., 54, 56-59, 113; this book also discusses results of chemical analysis of cyanide in wall samples taken by Ball at Auschwitz.

<sup>349</sup> The Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive is hosted online by the US Holocaust Memorial Museum at [www.ushmm.org/online/film](http://www.ushmm.org/online/film); some pertinent excerpts can be found in the clip *Holohoax Survivors Who Tell the Truth* (once at [youtu.be/xm8UmMuRSSw](http://youtu.be/xm8UmMuRSSw)), which is part of the documentary *Last Days of the Big Lie*. (NB: this video exists in many copies with a total of some 300,000 views.)

<sup>350</sup> Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017) is online; see there Section 4.6.2. from pp. 475 to 480; for my collection of these references, see my “Auschwitz in Memoriam” thread on the CODOH Forum.





**Illustration 26:** Map of Auschwitz I, made by John C. Ball

1. Trees, 2. Admin building, 3. Railway, 4. Guard tower, 5. Wire fences, 6. “Arbeit Macht Frei” Gate, 7. Hospital with surgical unit, obstetrical/gynaecological block for inmates, quarantine areas for newly arriving prisoners, 8. Crematorium aka “Gas Chamber,” 9. Workshops for woodworking and sewing, 10. Brothel, art museum and library, 11. Orchestra played Sunday concerts here, 12. Kitchen with 13 coal-fired stoves, a bakery and a butcher shop, 13. Post office, 14. Three-story sleeping barracks, 15. Theatre for music and drama, 16. Sand and gravel pit, 17. Swimming pool, 18. Birch Alley, a walkway for the detainees with benches, trees and flowers, 19. Camp admin offices, 20. Höss’s residence, 21. Sola River road leading to town of Auschwitz, 22. Cement fence around two sides of camp, 23. Block 11, a three story building with prison cells, guard quarters on top floor: the alleged “first gassings” supposedly took place here in the cellar.

## Hospital with Surgical Unit

(This is number 7 in Illustration 26.) Some 4,800 sick prisoners were under medical care. The surgical block was very modern for the time, and expert surgeons from the famous Berlin “Charité” surgical clinic were dispatched to deal with difficult cases.<sup>351</sup> There was an inmate dental unit. The kitchen

<sup>351</sup> Data from the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt, read out at the trial of General Remer on 22 October 1992 by his lawyer Hajo Hermann: *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 360; *Hunting German Rudolf* (2016), p. 176.



**Illustration 27:** *Dentists' room at Auschwitz.*

(Source: [https://photos.yadvashem.org/photo-details.html?item\\_id=45937](https://photos.yadvashem.org/photo-details.html?item_id=45937)).

barracks provided “dietetic cooking” for some of the sick, with special soups and bread.

One prisoner is reported as having had a bladder operation and about to have further prostate surgery. Another suffered a work-related accident, and feared she would therefore be gassed, because of all the stories she had heard, but was surprised instead to find herself nursed back to health.<sup>352</sup> One hears little about such stories of prisoners operated on to keep them alive.

Elie Wiesel describes how he was operated on in the surgical unit, in his *Night* essay; Anne Frank’s father, Otto Frank, was put into the hospital at Auschwitz and recovered. Thus the two most famous narratives of the Holocaust both entail successful hospital treatment at Auschwitz.<sup>353</sup>

Was there really an in-camp court and jail functioning (opposite the gynaecological facility)? We’d like to hear more about the marriages conducted at Auschwitz, the pregnancies there, and the 3,000 live births recorded at the maternity hospital,<sup>354</sup> and how the child day-care centre worked.

<sup>352</sup> Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), p. 481 (testimony of Aleksander Gorecki) and pp. 483f. (Ms Rajzla Sadowska).

<sup>353</sup> Although Otto Frank’s hospital treatment is of course not part of the diary claimed to have been written by his daughter while the family was hiding in Amsterdam. I’m not suggesting either of these works is authentic.

<sup>354</sup> Vincent Reynouard video, *The Truth about Auschwitz*, at 3:45 min., a source is given for the 3,000 live births: *Anthologie d’Auschwitz* (1969), Vol. 2, Part 2, p. 159



## Brothel, Art Museum and Library

(Number 10 in Illustration 26.) In the summer of 1943, the camp brothel was established just inside the main gate, on Himmler's orders, to reward privileged prisoners, with medical check-ups before each visit, and to prevent older inmates from sexually abusing adolescents.

The camp library had some forty-five thousand volumes for inmates to choose from, plus a range of periodicals. Images of paintings made in the art class seem alas no longer to be web-available.

## Orchestra

(Number 11 in Ill. 26.) There were six camp orchestras at Auschwitz/Birkenau alone, one of which contained no less than 100-120 musicians. The *Jerusalem Post* recorded one inmate's memory: In 1943, the later Professor Daniel K. was only 10 years old when he participated in the children's choir – as the *Jerusalem Post* recorded:<sup>355</sup>

*“The Chorale (from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was... performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943... I was a member of that choir... I remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp.”*

In March 1944, the Auschwitz inmate Daniel K. became severely ill with diphtheria and was transferred to the camp's hospital barracks. His mother had asked to be transferred to stay with him in the hospital. After the war he recalled:

*“One of the youth leaders of our group... asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. It was the soul of the camp. Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism... There was a conductor named Imré... (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge washroom barracks where the acoustics were good...”*

## Kitchen and Bakery

(Number 12 in Ill. 26.) A camp diet kitchen, one of the largest service buildings in Auschwitz, had state-of-the-art cooking facilities. It had 12 chimneys and can be visited today.

---

<sup>355</sup> *Jerusalem Post*, domestic edition, 25 Jan 1995, p. 7; Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2017), pp. 475-477.

## Post Office

(Number 13 in Ill. 26.) Letters to and from the outside world were collected twice weekly. One postcard sent from Auschwitz dated 18 February 1942 by Johann Klausa expressed the hope that his family is in good health and that they will write to him – he was eventually released from the camp, on 27 November 1943. Considering that Klausa arrived in the camp on 25 June 1940, he sounds rather cheerful! Another source recalled that twice a month they could write home, once with a postcard (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive).

## Sleeping Barracks

(Number 14 in Ill. 26.) The women's sections of the camps had female guards. There was a well-equipped kindergarten for the children.<sup>356</sup>

## Theatre for Music and Drama

(Number 15 in Ill. 26.) On weekends, at the camp cinema, mainly cultural and non-political films were shown. One ex-occupant recalled how:

*“There was a library with newspapers. A violin quartet came to play in the barracks. They even ‘made a movie’ in the camp. Some evenings they brought in German movies... Theatrical performances, including a children’s opera, were held at the centre, plus a camp theatre, where a rather saucy review was held on Saturdays. Today a convent of Carmelite nuns dwells there. The last pictures taken inside showed pianos and costumes and a stage where the inmates used to put on productions.”*<sup>[357]</sup> One survivor recalls having been an orchestra musician: ‘A grand piano was brought into Block 1, and downstairs from it there was the Theatre. The inmates made a stage curtain. They staged plays which were ‘very peaceful,’ and some composed music.’ (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive)

Marc Klein, the French Professor of medicine at the University of Strasbourg, published two recollections of his incarceration at the Auschwitz Camp. He first submitted them “to the reading and scrutiny of Robert Weil,” a science professor who had been interned in the same camps, for verification. His account told how,<sup>358</sup>

<sup>356</sup> Source: Vincent Reynouard’s video *The “Holohoax” Exposed in 30 Minutes* citing Hermann Langbein, *Hommes et femmes à Auschwitz*. (The German original is Langbein’s *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987.)

<sup>357</sup> For a memory of the weekend theatre performances and the grand piano they used, see the YouTube video: *Holohoax Survivors Who Tell Truth* (excerpts from Spielberg’s collection).

<sup>358</sup> Faculté des lettres de l’Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l’Université aux camps de concentration: Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1<sup>st</sup> ed. 1947), p. 453.

*“At a cinema, news movies of the Nazis were presented as well as sentimental movies. There was a rather popular cabaret doing frequent presentations, which were often even visited by SS-staff. Finally, there was a remarkable orchestra, which was manned with Polish musicians during the first time, which later were replaced by a group of first-class musicians of all nationalities, the majority of them being Jewish.”*

## Swimming Pool

(Number 17 in Ill. 26.) Jean-Claude Pressac’s magnum opus *Auschwitz* is filled with plans and diagrams,<sup>359</sup> yet strangely omits mention of the swimming pool in the Auschwitz Main Camp. Built by the inmates, it had a diving board and starters’ blocks for races. Inmates would sunbathe beside it on Saturday and Sunday afternoons while watching the water polo matches.<sup>360</sup> First-hand published testimony comes from Marc Klein, who in 1947 recalled his time there (used in the 1985 trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto):<sup>361</sup>

*“During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, baseball and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well-nourished inmates, who were spared from hard labour, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates.”*

During the second trial against Ernst Zündel, the (Swedish) witness Ditlieb Felderer testified about his research at Auschwitz and his interview with the head of the Auschwitz Museum’s historical department, Franciszek Piper:<sup>362</sup>

<sup>359</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989), online at [www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/](http://www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/).

<sup>360</sup> David Irving’s 1991 edition of *The Leuchter Report* first published an image of this pool.

<sup>361</sup> See note 358. Similar in M. Klein, *Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration Nazis*, booklet of 32 pages printed in Caen, 1948, p. 10; its text is a reproduction of the author’s article published in *Etudes germaniques*, No. 3 (1948), pp. 244-275. See also R. Esrail, registration no. 173295, “Une piscine à Auschwitz,” in *Après Auschwitz* (Bulletin de l’Amicale des Déportés d’Auschwitz), No. 264, October 1997, p. 10; and in summary: Robert Faurisson, “The Auschwitz Swimming Pool,” 20 July 2001 ([www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)).

<sup>362</sup> There was a French documentary in 2001, entitled *Alfred Nakache, the Swimmer of Auschwitz*. He played water polo in that pool. Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), “Did Six Million Really Die?” *Report of the Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, pp. 356f.; [www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/13felderer.html](http://www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/13felderer.html).

*“Slides depicted the two starting blocks, the mount for the springboard and the showers. Piper told Felderer that the pool had been used to rehabilitate inmate patients and as recreation. [...] Some literature of Holocaust survivors referred to this swimming pool and how it was used for water polo.”*



**Illustration 28:** Healthy-looking Children at Birkenau being “liberated” by the Red army: still from a Soviet film.

To find the swimming pool on Google Earth, input Auschwitz (Oswiecim), then go South-South West to the main base camp. Centre it and zoom in, then at the back you’ll see a dark unmarked rectangle, long and thin – that’s it! It’s not labelled and hasn’t got much detail. Is anyone really dumb enough to believe that this pool with spring board and starting blocks was merely a water reservoir for use by firemen? Yes: see Laurence Rees, *Auschwitz, a New History*, 2005.

## Camp Admin and Money

(Number 19 in Ill. 26.) Inmates were paid for their labour and services while interned at Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and special money was printed for their use.<sup>363</sup> Through extra work, inmates could obtain such coupons, redeemable for things like cake or ice cream in the camp’s canteen. In Auschwitz and other German camps, prisoners were:<sup>364</sup>

*“...compensated for their hard work and allowed to purchase luxuries to which even the German public did not have ready access. [...] This scrip [the special money] was not negotiable outside of the camp for which it was issued. This decreased the chance of a successful escape*

<sup>363</sup> In the June 1942 British Intel decrypt summary quoted in Chapter 6 camp inmate wages are alluded to, “... the rate of RM 5,00 per day and per prisoner for skilled workers, and RM 4,00 for unskilled workers.” But this was probably what the companies employing the inmates had to pay to the SS, who “subcontracted” their inmates to civilian firms.

<sup>364</sup> Jennifer White, “Concentration Camp Money,” *The Barnes Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1, January 2001, pp. 7f.; see also: Hans-Ludwig Grabowski, *Das Geld des Terrors: Geld und Geldersatz in deutschen Konzentrationslagern und Ghettos 1933 bis 1945*, Battenberg Gietl Verlag, Regenstauf 2008.

*and made it impossible for the general public to purchase some of the rare luxuries available in the camps. [...] Inmates were not paid for the work but were given 'coupons' now and then to buy things in the 'Kantine.' [...] As the war progressed badly and the number of workers declined, the KZ worker potential became important. Offers of 'premiums' and other advantages were made to the inmates, tobacco was offered and even visits to bordellos. [...] In order that these scrips could not be used outside the camps, special money was printed. One ex-occupant recalled how camp money could be used for e.g. writing home, twice a month; the 'Jewish community from Vienna' sent everyone some money, with which they could buy postage stamps, sometimes cigarettes at the canteen, and sometimes it sold weak beer. Later they would pay in coupons given out by the camp, redeemable in the canteen."* (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive).

### **Physical Abuse Prohibited**

Legal advice was available to the inmates in relation to any non-natural deaths. The SS men were not allowed to hit prisoners – and commander Höss had a standing order that any inmate could approach him personally to register a complaint. Carlo Mattogno's books *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* and even more so *Healthcare in Auschwitz* touch on labour and living conditions at Auschwitz. I asked him about how well its inmates were treated in the Auschwitz camp complex, and he replied:

*"There are several documents which prove that the SS policy towards inmates was the preservation of their labour capacity; the SS couldn't maltreat inmates, and whoever infringed this rule would be punished. The SS also instituted productivity recompenses for Jewish inmates."*

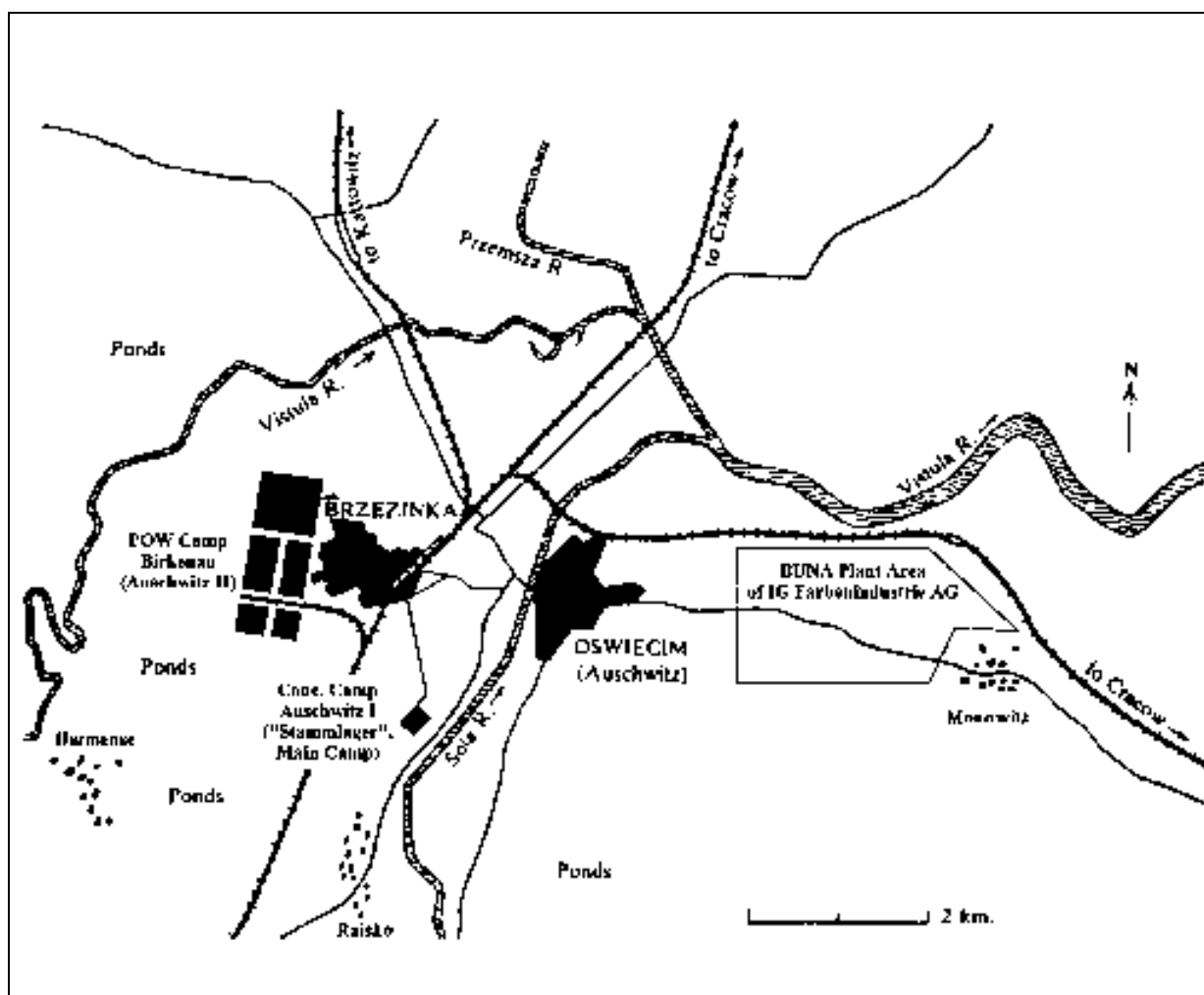
He added:

*"All the camp rules prevented them from maltreating inmates. For example, the 'Verpflichtung' (declaration of commitment) that the SS guards were obliged to sign imposed:*

*'I know that the Führer only can decide on life and death of a state enemy. I cannot damage physically or bring to death a state opponent (inmates). Any killing of an inmate in a KL requires the written authorization of the Reichsführer-SS. ''*

(Thanks to Mr Mattogno for permission to quote.)

Illustration 29 shows the base-camp – "*Stammlager*" – with the far larger Birkenau Camp a mile to its north-west, and due east the huge "Buna" industrial centre at Monowitz. Birkenau was more an internment camp for gypsies, women and children, the chronically ill and those incapable of la-



**Illustration 29:** Map of main Auschwitz Camps.

bour.<sup>365</sup> The polar opposite functions of the two centres, one to the East (Monowitz) and the other to the West (Birkenau) of the little town of Oswiecim, may account for a lot of the confusion over what was happening at this big wartime industrial centre. We see branches of the Vistula and Sola rivers flowing around, which kept the ground swampy around this camp.

### The Buna-Monowitz Plant

This huge industrial plant was established by I.G. Farben. Its function has to be the “secret of Auschwitz,” because the mass media, when dealing with Auschwitz, will rarely tell you!<sup>366</sup> Clever German chemists were transforming coal into oil, a catalytic hydrogenation process at the core of the huge Monowitz industrial plant. There was plenty of coal in Upper Silesia, and Germany’s war machine used engines that ran on synthetic pet-

<sup>365</sup> W. Stäglich, *Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 77), p. 14.

<sup>366</sup> Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert did briefly allude to “the synthetic oil vital to the German war effort” as having been made at the Buna plant: *Holocaust Journey*, Columbia University Press, New York 1999, p. 143. Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, in his magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews*, deals in some detail with the I.G. Farben operations at Auschwitz.



rol. In these days of impending oil crisis, it might be important to apprehend what went on there. Another major industrial purpose of the camp was synthetic rubber manufacture, called “buna rubber.” Then there was a huge munitions factory at Buna Monowitz owned by Krupp, for which



**Illustration 30:** *The Monowitz industrial plant.*

there were *five blast furnaces* and five collieries in the neighbourhood. This industrial site was chosen for its proximity to coalfields and the rivers Sola and Vistula. The degree to which it functioned effectively tells us about the level of camp morale.

Synthetic “buna” rubber is made from carbon, lime and sulphur, but also required some natural India rubber to give cohesion. This came from “Kok Sagis,” a close relative of the dandelion plant, which had white latex in its roots, and the Germans were cleverly able to use that. Fields of it were grown near Auschwitz, and tyres were made from it, vital for Germany’s war effort. An account of the synthetic rubber production was given by Thies Christophersen, outlined below starting at p. 207. Christophersen, a farmer who had become unfit for military service due to injuries incurred, had been sent by the Kaiser Wilhelm Society (the predecessor of today’s Max Planck Society) to an experimental plant-breeding facility located near Raisko, an Auschwitz satellite camp, which had a branch there growing Kok Sagis rubber plants.

It has been estimated that work in the Auschwitz camps spanned some forty different industries. The true reason for the existence of the Auschwitz Camp is revealed in some little-shown pictures of the industrial complex which surrounded the camp – most of it within full view of the interior of the camp itself. At the Monowitz industrial complex, heavy industries covered such things as medical supplies, armaments and clothing. At the tailor’s workshop at Auschwitz I, prisoners would make up clothing for use by the German army.

## Football

At Monowitz, soccer games were well-organized in 1944; one can see pictures of them cheered by civilian fans. SS teams played soccer with in-



**Illustration 31:** *British football team at Auschwitz*

mates. There was even a British POW soccer team at Auschwitz. (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive)

Also, Auschwitz-Birkenau had its own soccer field, with weekly games between the SS staff and camp inmates. The field was right next to buildings which allegedly housed homicidal gas chambers; they would have been in full view. David Cole has well described how the football field was adjacent to the site of alleged homicidal gassing (*i.e.* the Crematoria II & III, according to the design plans and air photos). It is hard to see how this fiendish process could have been carried on in secret, as normally alleged:<sup>367</sup>

*“Why was the area between Kremas 2 and 3, the area where thousands of people were marched daily to their deaths, left completely unfenced? [...] Doesn’t the Auschwitz State Museum claim that the inmates would often ‘riot’ as they were being marched toward Kremas 2 and 3? Why were Kremas 2 and 3 not hidden in any way from the view of the inmates? [...] Why then were Kremas 2 and 3 put in plain sight of all sectors of the Birkenau camp, with no camouflage of any kind?”*

By 1944, when Germany was losing the war, the inmates had more freedom, and the SS did play soccer with inmates, as in Polish team vs. German teams.

## **Microwave Delousing**

In the ongoing struggle against typhus, and to diminish camp mortality, the delousing chambers operating with cyanide gas were eventually replaced by microwave delousing devices: this state-of-the-art technology was being

<sup>367</sup> David Cole, “Forty-Six Important Unanswered Questions Regarding the Nazi Gas Chambers” ([www.codoh.com/library/document/987/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/987/)).



**Illustration 32:** Healthy-looking children at Auschwitz on 27 January 1945, after Red Army liberation.<sup>369</sup>

deployed at Auschwitz-Birkenau, developed by the Siemens Company, described by Germar Rudolf as “the world’s first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today.”<sup>368</sup> As the largest labour complex in the Reich it received this special treatment. Owing to Allied bombing, its implementation was delayed and did not become operational until the summer of 1944. It was highly effective, rendering clothing sterile and vermin-free in minutes.

### An Old Lady Remembers

A certain Bernhard B. of Queensland, Australia, was born in the town of Königshütte, a few kilometres from Auschwitz, in March 1945. His mother, who is not Jewish, had spent a few days in the Auschwitz Camp in December 1944.<sup>370</sup> In 1977, he went to visit her in New South Wales, Australia, and:<sup>371</sup>

*“With her memory still clear and sharp, I did my best at documenting her wartime stories. I asked her if there was anything she saw which might suggest millions of people had died there [at Auschwitz] in gas*

<sup>368</sup> *The Rudolf Report* (2003), p. 73; *Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2020), p. 84.

<sup>369</sup> Images from Vincent Reynouard’s video *The “Holohoax” Exposed in 30 Minutes*.

<sup>370</sup> Some have argued, by way of accounting for her experience, that according to the mainstream narrative “the Holocaust” was largely over by late 1944 anyway.

<sup>371</sup> From the David Irving website, see <https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=4409>.



**Illustration 33:** A view from inside the Birkenau Camp, where, as Irving commented, it shows veteran prisoners in striped uniforms helping to muster new arrivals along the platform. Note the open main gate, no guns, and a basket of food (Source: Irving, a “newly-found Auschwitz album”).

chambers. At this, she says something incomprehensible in Russian or Ukrainian and spits on the floor; her facial expression now serious, she looks me in the eye and says:

‘Look, I was there; twenty-five of us were there; women talk. In our group there was a Doctor, there was a Chemist, the Nuns were Teachers, I was a Teacher, and let me tell you: if there had been anything suspicious there, we would have known. If there had been millions killed, the entire communities around this region would have known and would have talked about it to us. Remember, rumours were everywhere, there was no TV and by then no newspaper; wherever we went, locals would ask us about where the Russians were or if the fighting was coming closer.

The fact is, none of us saw anything, heard anything or even suspected anything unusual about Auschwitz. The suggestion that the tired but extremely well-mannered OLD gentlemen of the SS, who treated us so decently, murdered millions of people in gas chambers is an outrageous, monstrous lie.’

And that, so help me, was what she said ten years ago to me.”



## Thies Christophersen Remembers

An account by Thies Christophersen titled *The Auschwitz Lie* gives us a wonderfully human perspective of what life was like in the industrial area of the Auschwitz Camp. It provoked uproar when it was published in 1973. It describes the contrast between the scientific work at Monowitz for rubber production and the seedy Birkenau Camp on opposite sides of the village of Auschwitz. “I have stated the truth, so help me God” his essay concluded – and not many people did that.<sup>372</sup> Here are some excerpts from his brochure:<sup>373</sup>

*“The hoeing detachment from Birkenau was a merry bunch. They sang their Polish folksongs while working, and the gypsies danced to the melodies. In the beginning I was quite upset and worried about the undernourished appearance of some of the inmates. Then I learned that they had arrived in rather poor physical shape, and it took some extra time before they had padded themselves with some extra poundage.”*

Later, he wrote an article for a revisionist journal, stating more or less the same thing, unimpressed by the social persecution he had suffered in the meantime.<sup>374</sup>

When Christophersen walked into the camp in early 1944, it “consisted of barracks that were ugly but massively built,” and he was surprised to see so many inmates walking around unguarded. It “was under guard only at night.” A horse-drawn carriage was available to drive round the “extensive lands that were under cultivation.” Mr Christophersen stayed at Raisko, 3 km south of the Main Camp (see map), where “the botany buildings with their greenhouses and the laboratories for our research work were located.” A few hundred Jewish and Polish women got on with this plant research: “I had the impression that the inmates performed their research tasks gladly and with enthusiasm.” (The Italian chemist Primo Levi also stayed there during his spell in the camp.) The roots of plants were there examined as to their India rubber content, and reproduced through seedlings.

*“Sabotage could easily have been committed, but we never learned of even a single instance. It must be mentioned, however, that the inmates did not trust each other. There was that ancient feeling of hate between*

<sup>372</sup> A Preface by Attorney Manfred Roeder stated: “I know enough eyewitnesses now who were in Auschwitz after the war who confirm all of the observations made by Mr Christophersen [...] but these witnesses fear reprisals by the Poles and certain Jewish organisations.” [www.whale.to/b/christophersen\\_h.html](http://www.whale.to/b/christophersen_h.html).

<sup>373</sup> Thies Christophersen, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik Verlag, 1978; [www.freepdf.info/index.php?post/Christophersen-Thies-Die-Auschwitz-luge](http://www.freepdf.info/index.php?post/Christophersen-Thies-Die-Auschwitz-luge)

<sup>374</sup> T. Christophersen, “Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 117-121; compare Christophersen’s testimony given at the 1988 Zündel Trial in Toronto (online): B. Kulaszka, “*Did Six Million Really Die?*” (1992), p. 378.



**Illustration 34:** January 1945, two women prisoners “liberated” at Auschwitz by the Red Army.

*Jews and Poles. Compared to this hate, so-called National Socialist hatred of the Jews was quite harmless.*”<sup>375</sup>

He remarked on some fine-looking ladies:

*“Surprising to me was the elegance of the inmates’ wearing apparel. Their outer garments did, of course, consist of uniforms, but all other apparel, including shoes, was of the finest quality, nor was there any lack in beauty care, and make-up was all part of the female dress. [...] Every Saturday our women were sent to the Main Camp for an exchange of laundry, and they brought back alluring bits of booty [...]”*

His wife came to visit him:

*“We were able to have our relatives visit us at any time.”*

She saw the work on the India rubber fields. The camp at Birkenau was very different:

*“This camp I did not like. It was overcrowded, and the people there did not make a good impression on me. Everything looked neglected and grubby.”*

---

<sup>375</sup> For an overall view of the SS industries, see Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l’économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris. Further details of the synthetic rubber production may be found in Bernd C. Wagner, *IG Auschwitz. Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*, Saur Verlag, Munich 2000; Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995. Carlo Mattogno kindly gave these references, and added: “The highest force of the Monowitz camp was about 25,500 inmates in 1944.”



He had been commissioned to pick out workers to tend the Kok-Sagis plants (for rubber production):

*“The fact was, however, that in Auschwitz there were more people than there were jobs.”*

Christophersen also mentioned leisure activities the inmates engaged in:

*“Once a week a film was shown. Camp supervisors and inmates jointly saw, amongst others, ‘Muenchhausen’ and the ‘golden city.’ [...] Church services were held in community halls. I attended several myself and found them to be quite solemn, especially those of the Russian orthodox community, to which our Russian civil workers also belonged. A theatre group had been organized by the inmates, and one evening they invited us to a performance of ‘Faust.’ Professional actors could not have put on a better show.*

On mass-extinction claims, Christophersen made these succinct observations:

*“During all the time I was in Auschwitz, I never in the least observed anything that even indicated mass killings in gas chambers. Also, the story of a smell of burned flesh that allegedly hovered over the camp at times was an infamous lie. In the vicinity of the Main Camp there was a smithy where horses’ hooves were shod. The burning of the horses’ hooves when fitting them with shoes naturally caused an unpleasant smell.”*

*“There were no secrets at Auschwitz. A commission of the Red Cross visited in September 1944, being mainly concerned to inspect Birkenau. We also had a great many inspections at Raisko, but here people who came were largely interested in plant cultivation.”*

Together with inmates subordinated to him, he constructed a harvesting machine for Kok-Sagis plants, and he encouraged inmates to help him build radio sets:

*“The inmates also found material there with which they could build small radios. [...] I myself learned to build radios at Auschwitz. My teachers were the inmates, and they supplied me with everything I needed for a small receiving set.”*

He was present when:

*“About every two weeks the SS officers met for a casino night. On these occasions, department leaders spoke about their particular field of work. I heard many interesting lectures there, and I do not recall anything that might have been offensive.”*

He found “not plausible” the notion of experiments conducted on living human beings, about which he heard after the war, and according to his experiences, mistreating inmates was strictly forbidden:

*“On one occasion, I saw an SS guard kick a woman. I confronted him about this. He claimed that the woman had called him a Nazi pig, but the fact was that he had first insulted her. I reported this case, and the SS guard was sent to ‘Strafbataillon’ in Danzig. From this day on, my favour with the inmates rose significantly, especially with those in Detachment 11. They often came to me with requests or complaints, and I did whatever I could for them, because to me they were not enemies. Often, I did favours for them that were against regulations. Their greatest joy was for me to take them for a walk down to the Sola River where on those hot summer days of 1944 I allowed them to go bathing.”*

Concerning the famous big chimneys of Auschwitz:

*“After the war, I saw a TV film about Auschwitz that showed a building with huge smokestacks. I am very sorry, but when I left the camp at Auschwitz in December 1944, I did not see this building. I cannot imagine that these smoke stacks were built in the cold winter of 1944/45, but I suspect that these structures were erected after the war.”*

There is no doubt that the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp did have four crematoria during most of 1944, and they were indeed demolished in late 1944. Two of these facilities had one chimney each, the others two, hence six in total. Although they were conspicuous with a height of some 15 metres,<sup>376</sup> this hardly qualifies as huge, nor did they dominate the Birkenau Camp’s skyline. However, by the time Christophersen arrived at Auschwitz, the chimney of the old crematorium in the Main Camp had indeed been demolished, because the building served as an air-raid shelter for the SS during the final year of the war. The only crematorium chimney in existence today – next to the old crematorium building in the Main Camp – was in fact erected after the war by the Polish museum authorities.

By way of contrast, Marc Klein recalled in 1948 his time at Raisko. His account of Auschwitz has SS guards as horrible, Orc-like figures of menace (if I may use the Tolkien mythology). Like Christophersen, he stayed at the laboratories of Raisko. No industrial synthetic rubber production takes place in his account, nor any selection of plant roots for India rubber content – however, it might be briefly acknowledged in the far distance:

*“The smoking chimneys of the Buna factories, visible in a distance of some kilometres, reminded us of the – compared with ours – much harder jobs being a heavy burden to the thousands of comrades at the neighbour camp Monowitz.”*

It is hard to reconcile these two different accounts.

---

<sup>376</sup> On the crematoria buildings at Auschwitz see Pressac 1989, who documents their chimney’s height on p. 329.

Primo Levi, the great Italian novelist, described in his 1947 opus *Se questo è un uomo* (*If This Be a Man*) his stay in Auschwitz. He moaned about absolutely everything, as if in some purgatory, despite which we gather that he was fed, clothed and had some quite interesting industrial-chemical work, and that he saw no one gassed, shot or beaten up (because otherwise he would have related that). The man who became a famous industrial chemist, author of the classic book *The Periodic Table*, worked in the synthetic rubber production labs, yet he writes not a word about what the industry was at Monowitz, not even about how the artificial rubber was made.

After hearing rumours, Levi asked the haunting question: “Is it true what one hears of selections, of gas, of crematoria?” (p. 54) This question grew in his mind, because he had heard a *story* that persons in the “Infirmary” (hospital) who were in decline, who were not going to recover, would be sent to the “gas chambers” (p. 46). A companion advises him concerning the tattoo number on his arm: 174,517 – which Levi had chiselled onto his tombstone. That number was too high, he said, given the number of persons in the camp, and thus indicated an extermination programme! Levi acquired his number in January 1944. The British Intelligence decrypts ended one year earlier, and they recorded around seventy thousand persons arriving at the Auschwitz Camp over one year.<sup>377</sup> That number of arrivals was steeply increasing month by month, so I don’t really see a problem in Levi getting that number. It serves to remind us, how huge was the throughput of the prisoner workforce at Auschwitz.

Was Primo Levi disturbed, deep down, by some awful untruth he had told to the world? How else should we interpret these words which he published in the year 1987, towards the end of his life? They are expresses as a touching message to his son, in his last book titled *Lilith*:

*“From all that you have just read, you will be able to deduce that to lie is a sin for others and for us a virtue. [...] With the lie that is patiently learned and piously exercised, if God assists us, we will succeed in dominating this country and perhaps the world; it can only be done because we have been able to lie better and longer than our opponents. I will not live to see it, but you will see it: it will be a new golden age, [...] while it will suffice for us to govern the state and administer public affairs, to lavish on the world the pious lies that we will have understood in the meantime how to bring to perfection.”* (p. 162)

The book consists of stories about people he met at Auschwitz. Levi died rather suddenly a few months after this French edition appeared, by “suicide.”

---

<sup>377</sup> For that figure see from [www.whatreallyhappened.info](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info): Excel spreadsheets give monthly totals of arrivals at Auschwitz over twelve months.

Comparing the two accounts of Mr Levi and Mr Christophersen, both stayed at the same place, Raisko, at the same time, but otherwise it's hard to believe they are living in the same world. One account is fairly cheerful, the other a vision of purgatory. One author was a prisoner, tattooed with a number on his arm, who became Italy's most celebrated writer, while the other was an overseer of prisoners, ethically-damned, ostracized and prosecuted for his account.

If there is one book about Auschwitz one can enjoy reading, it surely is the great bestseller *Man's Quest for Meaning* by the psychiatrist Viktor Frankl. His account makes Auschwitz seem a kind of anvil of the soul – whoever can survive that, can cope with anything else in life's path! He spent a few days there in 1944, though his account makes it seem far longer, maybe to help out his story; and then, as a Jewish doctor, he is sent on a train with other sick inmates to Bavaria, initially to the Kaufering Camp near Dachau, where he was put to work, but later he was transferred to a camp for sick inmates, where he nursed typhus victims to assist their recovery.

### **How the Catastrophe Came: Höss's View**

Rudolf Höss, speaking at Nuremberg on 15 April 1946 as a witness for the defendant Kaltenbrunner, explained how US/UK bombing destroyed all he had tried to establish as the Auschwitz Camp commandant:<sup>378</sup>

*“Until the outbreak of war in 1939, the situation in the camps regarding feeding, accommodation, and treatment of detainees, was the same as in any other prison or penitentiary in the Reich. The detainees were treated strictly, yes, but methodical beatings or ill-treatment were out of the question. The Reichsführer gave frequent warnings that every SS man who laid violent hands on a detainee would be punished; and quite often, SS men who did ill-treat detainees were punished. Feeding and accommodation at that time were in every respect put on the same basis as that of other prisoners under legal administration. The accommodation in the camps during those years was still normal because the mass influxes at the outbreak of and during the war had as yet not taken place. When the war started and when mass deliveries of political detainees arrived, and, later on, when detainees, who were members of resistance movements, arrived from the occupied territories, the construction of buildings and the extensions of the camps could no longer keep up with the number of detainees who arrived. During the first years of the war*

---

<sup>378</sup> IMT Nuremberg, Vol. 11, pp. 403-405; quoted in Carlos Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg*, pp. 20f. As Porter points out, Höss's speech here “contradicted his affidavits and himself as much as possible,” as if this were Höss briefly recalling his real view, where he is far from admitting a policy of intentional extermination.

*this problem could still be overcome by improvising measures; but later, due to the exigencies of the war, this was no longer possible, since there were practically no building materials any longer at our disposal. [...] This led to a situation where detainees in the camps no longer had sufficient powers of resistance against the ensuing plagues and epidemics. [...] the aim wasn't to have as many dead as possible or to destroy as many detainees as possible. The Reichsführer was constantly concerned with the problems of engaging all forces possible in the armament industry. [...] These so-called ill-treatments and torturing in concentration camps, stories of which were spread everywhere amongst the people, and particularly by detainees who were liberated by the occupying armies, were not, as assumed, inflicted methodically, but by individual leaders, sub-leaders, and men who laid violent hands on them. [...] If in any way such a matter was brought to my notice, the perpetrator was, of course, immediately relieved of his post or transferred somewhere else. [...]*

*The catastrophic situation at the end of the war was due to the fact that, as a result of the destruction of railways and of the continuous bombings of the industrial works, it was no longer possible to properly care for these masses, for example, at Auschwitz, with its 140,000 detainees. Improvised measures, truck columns, and everything else tried by the commandants to improve the situation, were of little or no avail. The number of sick became immense. There were next to no medical supplies; plagues raged everywhere. Detainees who were capable of work were used continuously by order of the Reichsführer, even half-sick people had to be used wherever possible in industry. As a result, every bit of space in the concentration camps which could possibly be used for lodging was filled with sick and dying detainees."*

That is quite a humane statement, very different from the I-was-a-mass-murderer affidavits he was forced to sign.<sup>379</sup> It may remind us of a speech Höss gave to the SS on 22 May 1943, during which he explained the stages through which the Auschwitz Camp had developed:<sup>380</sup>

*"In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity."*

<sup>379</sup> As regards what he signed, Porter commented (*ibid.*): "At Nuremberg, there was never the slightest pretence that Höss wrote this document. If that had been the case, it would not state, 'I understand English as it is written above,' but rather, 'I have written this statement myself.'"

<sup>380</sup> Carlo Mattogno found this reference; see his excellent *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 53.

Here the “solution to the Jewish question” meant not gassing them but rather constructing large barracks to accommodate them and training them for arms industry work.

## 14. The Purpose of the Camps

### The Alleged Will to Exterminate

We infer will and intention in a past historical event by what was said or written, and by what was done. With luck, the former will provide a *reason* for the latter. Decent citizens of the modern world are required to believe in a will to exterminate, somewhat like that of the Daleks in *Dr Who*, that motivated the Nazis *for no reason* other than their “anti-Semitism”. The act, having no apparent justification, becomes proof of their wickedness. Let’s quote here from the official Yad Vashem website:

*“[The Nazis] were at their most efficient from April to November 1942 – 250 days in which they murdered some two and a half million Jews. They never showed any restraint, they slowed down only when they began to run out of Jews to kill, and they only stopped when the Allies defeated them.*

*There was no escape. The murderers were not content with destroying the communities; they also traced each hidden Jew and hunted down each fugitive. The crime of being a Jew was so great, that every single one had to be put to death – the men, the women, the children; the committed, the disinterested, the apostates; the healthy and creative, the sickly and the lazy – all were meant to suffer and die, with no reprieve, no hope, no possible amnesty, nor chance for alleviation. Most of the Jews of Europe were dead by 1945. A civilization that had flourished for almost 2,000 years was no more. [...] The survivors – one from a town, two from a host – dazed, emaciated, bereaved beyond measure, gathered the remnants of their vitality and the remaining sparks of their humanity, and rebuilt.”*

That, in fact, did not happen. Let’s compare that alleged extermination with some evidence of what actually happened, in terms of Jews who were *still there* after World War II, for example:

- France, occupied for most of the war by the Nazis, had a quarter of a million Jews left when it was over.<sup>381</sup> That is proportionally speaking

<sup>381</sup> Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 1983, p. 172; 2015, p. 168. Compare Faurisson: “As far as France is concerned, we know that, of a Jewish population of about 350,000, around 75,700 Jews, foreigners for the most part, were deported, but we’re not told how many survived.” For how “large and lively” the French Jewish



more than exist in the UK today.<sup>382</sup> About one in four of Jews in France was deported, *but* of those only about one quarter had French citizenship.<sup>383</sup> This more resembles a policy of getting rid of troublemakers than that of ethnic cleansing. Then a large post-war surge of Jews coming back into France took place. Soon there were a lot more than before the war: around 1970 there were, Sanning estimated, probably 485,000 Jews in France,<sup>384</sup> and where had they all come from? Had almost all French Jews undergone some trauma of being exterminated, as Yad Vashem insinuates, would they really have wanted to come back so quickly and in such large numbers?

- After the war, both Poland and Hungary had a large proportion of its ruling class still Jewish. Professor Kevin MacDonald, in his book *Culture of Critique*, points out that not only were they still there, but they ruled Poland for the next several years.<sup>385</sup>

*“As in the case of post-World War II Hungary [...] Poland became polarized between a predominantly Jewish ruling and administrative class supported by the rest of the Jewish population and by Soviet military power, arrayed against the great majority of the native gentile population.”*

Not only did Polish Jews hold power after the war, but they held enough power that they were able to swiftly set up and organise a number of sadistic torture camps for the unfortunate surrendered German soldiers and for German civilians.<sup>386</sup> Those were the *real* death camps, *i.e.* their *aim* was a Tarantino-type slow death with torture.

- The Jewish community in Berlin, estimated at around seven thousand, attended their synagogue right through the war,<sup>387</sup> somewhat as Berlin’s Hospital of the Jewish Community tended to Jews throughout the

---

community was right after the war, he recommended the yearbook *L’Annuaire du judaïsme* of 1952. Interview with Faurisson in Tehran 13 Dec. 2006, [www.codoh.com/library/document/105/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/105/).

<sup>382</sup> The UK has about a third of 1% Jews, while post-war France had double that, out of some 40 million citizens.

<sup>383</sup> *Le Chagrin et la pitié*, a documentary banned in France when first made, found that ¾ of the Jews in France had not been deported and that only ¼ of those deported were French, most of which had been naturalized only recently. The policy appears to have been to deport refugees from Poland and other European countries (Advice from: “Kingfisher”). There is a total figure of 75,721 Jewish deportees from France, of which 60% were foreigners (see Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978).

<sup>384</sup> There were around 700,000 Jews in France around 1970, Sanning estimated, but many had come from Africa, such that only the above number were European (1983, p. 144/2015, pp. 168f.).

<sup>385</sup> 1998, p. 65; see the CODOH Forum thread, “Jews of Poland, where’d they go?”

<sup>386</sup> John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye* (2000).

<sup>387</sup> See Robert Faurisson, “The Victories of Revisionism (continued),” 11 Sept. 2011: “at the height of the war, homes and hospitals for Jews.”

War.<sup>388</sup> They appear to have had a considerably greater fear of Allied bombing than they did of the Nazis. In Vienna, for comparison, in 1944 a Council of Elders of Jews was functioning, and it had responsibility for Jewish hospitals, for a children's home and day school, a community kitchen, a bathhouse, a poor people's home (for the elderly), a clothes and furniture depot, a relief (or welfare) division, a library, and cemetery administration and grounds, with these different centres being spread throughout the city.<sup>389</sup>

– Within the German military, about 150,000 Jews or half-Jews served.<sup>390</sup> Such data endorses what Professor Arthur Butz wrote in his classic *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976, p. 10; 2015, p. 28):

*“The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war they were still there.”*

Prof. Faurisson commented in his 2006 lecture “Victories of Revisionism” on how a huge number of post-war European Jews “survived”:

*“1) The first of these facts is that, for the entire duration of the war, millions of European Jews lived, plain for all to see, amidst the rest of the population, a good part of them being employed in factories by the Germans who were cruelly short of manpower, and those millions of Jews were therefore not killed. Better still: the Germans stubbornly offered to hand over to the Allies, up to the last months of the conflict, as many Jews as they might want on the express condition that they must not subsequently send them to Palestine; this proviso was made out of respect for ‘the noble and valiant Arab people’ of that region, already violently beset by Jewish colonists.”*

The several million Jews in Europe still alive after the war have called themselves “Holocaust survivors.”

When Steven Spielberg decided to launch his vast project of gathering together fifty thousand survivors’ “testimonies,” he sent his interviewers to about fifty countries of the world,<sup>391</sup> that being something like the number of countries to which those Jews scattered after the war. That is a reason why attempts to ascertain a “total number” for World War II Jewish deaths

<sup>388</sup> Daniel B. Silver’s *Refuge in Hell: How Berlin’s Jewish Hospital Outlasted the Nazis* (2003), p. 352.

<sup>389</sup> “Excerpts from the Annual Report of the Director of the Council of Elders of the Jews in Vienna” 22 Jan. 1945; Raul Hilberg (ed.), *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry 1933-1945* (1971), pp. 125-130 (cited acc. to Faurisson, “The Victories of Revisionism (continued),” *op. cit.*)

<sup>390</sup> Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2002; *idem.*, *Lives of Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2009.

<sup>391</sup> Spielberg’s Holocaust film *The Last Days* was based upon this database. Invite your friends round to watch the humorous riposte *Last Days of the Big Lie* by Eric Hunt ([www.imdb.com/title/tt3833612/](http://www.imdb.com/title/tt3833612/)).

tend to be rather futile. Many emigrated to Palestine, which became the State of Israel.

I suggest that the author of the above Yad Vashem text fulfils criteria of hate crime as it exists today in European and American legislation. One may not approve of the hate-crime concept, however, it is now enshrined in law. I suggest that this text clearly violates it – by arousing hate against a particular group, viz. Germans. Citizens have a duty to report a crime, so I hereby report this ongoing transgression.

I suggest that the huge but largely fictional “database” at Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, and the much smaller but reliable Arolsen archive in north Germany alike, contain no shred of evidence that any centrally organized killing of Jews *en masse* – because they were Jews – ever took place. That’s because no such centrally organized plan ever functioned.

*Germans did not ever will the extermination of Jews.* One appreciates that many people want to believe the contrary with terrific fervour, having read plenty of books and newspaper articles and having been saturated with films, etc. But we are here talking about primary source material, which is not the same. Youngsters in America and England get the story rammed down their throats in history and religion classes.<sup>392</sup> This is not so much teaching history, it is more trauma-based mind-control. It is trauma for an impressionable young mind to be given the story, and to naturally trust the teacher, while somewhere out there, there exists evidence that refutes, indeed disproves, the entire ghastly “death camp” narrative.

The grand Yad Vashem Museum is built next to Deir Yassin, the Palestinian village whose inhabitants were wiped out in 1948: as if the Museum’s outrageously inflated numbers could excuse or somehow forgive such an act; they cannot. The genocide of the Palestinians was and is a centrally organized ethnic cleansing and killing process; it was and is The Holocaust.

## No Written Record

The absence of documentary evidence for the alleged extermination programme has inspired allegations of extrasensory perception. Did it all happen by extrasensory perception? Was there a collective mind-reading amongst the German high command to murder six million Jews, many of them in gas chambers, for no reason? Raul Hilberg, author of the three-volume opus *The Destruction of the European Jews*, has more or less conceded that. The first single-volume edition of his book of 1961 stated that it had been done on instructions from Hitler, but he was obliged to backtrack, having to concede that there were *no documents*, nor records of any such

---

<sup>392</sup> And citizenship classes (in the UK) and drama classes; there is a case for saying four different areas of the school curriculum are now doing it!

plan or intention. In 1983, he was forced to aver that the “final solution” had worked *without any documents* or recorded messages:<sup>393</sup>

*“But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction [of the Jews] not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung [German] bureaucracy.”*

What utter rubbish! Then, two years later, he confirmed this thesis at the Toronto trial of Ernst Zündel under oath: *there were no documents*. Faurisson sarcastically commented that, in his own experience, the last thing one could expect from a bureaucracy was a meeting of minds and telepathy. The Swiss Revisionist Jürgen Graf has given a learned dissection of Hilberg’s three-volume opus in his book *The Giant with Feet of Clay*. He wrote:<sup>394</sup>

*“It would be difficult to find any clearer display anywhere than these few sentences of the total bankruptcy of the orthodox historiography of the Holocaust.”*

In the year 2023, these words of Mr Graf, originally written in 1999 but still valid today, surely offer a firm and clear basis for future debate:<sup>395</sup>

*“That no one has ever found a written order for the physical extermination of the Jews originating with Adolf Hitler or any other leading NS politician is agreed upon by historians of all orientations.”*

Using Occam’s Razor, we affirm that the plan cannot be found *because it never existed*. It’s quite simple, really. It is time for this phantasmal historiography to be replaced by what can be shown to have happened.

If no will to exterminate Jews in World War II Poland can be discerned in the historical record, then what did happen? To answer that, we have to turn away from the phantasm-hallucinations brewed up at Nuremberg and focus instead upon the historical evidence.

Let’s look at four central aspects of the National-Socialists’ wartime policy toward the Jews:

---

<sup>393</sup> George De Wan, “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23. Feb. 1983, p. II/3.

<sup>394</sup> Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2015), p. 34. For a much-more thorough and devastating critique of Hilberg’s book see Mattogno’s *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”: Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods* (2021).

<sup>395</sup> Graf, *ibid.*, p. 19.

## I. The “Final Solution” Finally Solved

Since 1933, National Socialists strove to pressure the Jews under its rule to emigrate. This policy was maintained even during the first two years of the war. That the Nazis had neither a plan, nor, in fact, even an intention to kill Jews until mid-1941 is widely accepted by many mainstream historians.<sup>396</sup>

The outbreak of the war changed the situation initially only because Germany had so many more Jews under its reign, for the territories they controlled had expanded vastly in 1939 and 1940. Trying to make all the Jews in Poland, France, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, Denmark and Norway emigrate was unfeasible, hence plans of forced resettlements were considered. One of them involved shipping Europe’s Jews to Madagascar,<sup>397</sup> *but* that never materialized, because Great Britain and the U.S. kept ruling the waves and would never have allowed such a plan to be implemented.

Here are some key documents on this issue:

24 June 1940: SS General Reinhardt Heydrich, head of Germany’s Department for Homeland Security (which they called *Reichssicherheits-hauptamt* = Main Office for National Security), wrote to Foreign Secretary Ribbentrop about the “*Endlösung der Judenfrage*”:<sup>398</sup>

*“Since taking on this task [i.e. removing the Jews from Germany] by my office on 1 January 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from Reich territory so far. The overall problem – there are already about 3 1/4 million Jews in the territories under German control today – can no longer be solved by emigration.*

*A territorial final solution therefore becomes necessary.”*

<sup>396</sup> For a concise summary of those policies of “ethnic pressure” see Ingrid Weckert’s book *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich* (2nd ed. of 2016).

<sup>397</sup> Madagascar was then a paradise: a relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of East Africa – instead of a barren, desert nation without rivers or fertile soil and with Jews having no legal right to be there like Palestine. French Prime Minister Pierre Laval agreed to turn the island of Madagascar, which at that time was a French colony, into a new Jewish homeland where Central Europe’s Jews might be settled, and governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. That was Hitler’s “Final Solution” (Ralph Grandinetti, *Final Solution: Germany’s Madagascar Resettlement Plan*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; see also the mainstream books by Brechtken 1998 and Jansen 1997, of which unfortunately no English translations exist). Many preferred this option to Palestine. On 17 June 1942, Hitler remarked: “One could found a state of Israel in Madagascar” (in a conversation with Mussolini, as remembered by his interpreter: Paul Schmidt, *Hitler’s Interpreter*, Heinemann, London 1951, p. 178), suggesting that the National-Socialist “final solution” export program was then still viewed as feasible

<sup>398</sup> Document T-173 of the Eichmann Trial at Jerusalem.

There are a lot of quotes to this effect by top Nazis, and maybe we should take a bit more notice of them. For example, here's a letter of Göring to Heydrich:<sup>399</sup>

31 July 1941: *"As supplement to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated 24 January 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way which is the most favourable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations with regard to organizational, technical and material issues for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in the German area of influence in Europe."*

Heydrich convened the Wannsee Conference in order to implement that request.

21 August 1942: Martin Luther, Chief of the German Section of the Foreign Office, wrote in a file memo:<sup>400</sup>

*"The fundamental principle of German Jewish policy after taking power consisted in furthering Jewish emigration by all possible means. [...] The current war gives Germany the opportunity and also the obligation to solve the Jewish question in Europe. [...] Due to the [...] Führer's decree mentioned, the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was initiated. It suggested itself to also include in this the Jewish citizens of those countries which implemented Jewish measures as well. [...] The number of Jews deported to the east as a result of this did not suffice to cover the need for manpower."*

The huge and fully-recovered diaries of Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's propaganda chief, make this export programme crystal-clear, e.g.:

12 October 1938: *"Helldorf gives me a report on the status of the Jewish action in Berlin. It proceeds systematically. And the Jews now gradually withdraw."*

5 December 1939: The Führer *"shares my view on the Jewish and Polish questions. The Jewish danger must be banished (gebannt) by us."*

26 July 1940: *"The big plan for the evacuation (Evakuierung) of the Jews from Berlin was approved. Additionally, all the Jews of Europe are supposed to be deported (deportiert) to Madagascar after the war."*

2 September 1940: *"I fly to Kattowitz [Katowice, Poland, near Auschwitz...] Bracht reports to me on the various concerns of the Province. The Poles are resigned to their fate, and the Jews have been pushed out (abgeschoben)."*

<sup>399</sup> IMT Document 710-PS; IMT, Vol. 25, pp. 266f.

<sup>400</sup> NMT Document NG-2586 (J).



18 March 1941: “Vienna will soon be entirely Jew-free. And now it is Berlin’s turn. I am already discussing the question with the Führer and Dr. Frank. He puts the Jews to work, and they are indeed obedient. Later they will have to get out of Europe altogether (aus...heraus).”

22 March 1941: “The Jews themselves cannot be evacuated (evakuiert) from Berlin because 30,000 are working in the armaments industry. Who, earlier, would have thought this possible?” (See Rigg’s book in Fn 390).”

19 August 1941: “Additionally, the Führer tells me that, as soon as the first transport opportunity becomes available, the Berlin Jews should be pushed off (abzuschieben) to the East. There they will have to make do under a harsh climate.”

22 November 1941: “Evacuation (Evakuierung) of the Jews will be undertaken city by city.”

Twenty-nine bulky volumes of this diary, each of five hundred pages, were finally published in 2006. That is a tremendous landmark. Goebbels was at the centre of the German Nazi party. Thomas Dalton scrutinized them and concluded:

*“As Irving observed, ‘Nowhere do the diary’s 75,000 pages refer to an explicit order by Hitler for the murder of the Jews.’ On the contrary: we find repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation.”*

Dalton finally read right through the diary and published his article in 2010, so in a sense this is the landmark year for a correct evaluation of this centrally important document.<sup>401</sup> *Let’s hope that this settles the matter.*

Actually we’d better have one more quote from Goebbels, because a lot of people have falsely averred that the one-day “Wannsee Conference” resolved upon the gruesome programme as if it had been some dreadful turning-point, and that was in January 1942:

5 February 1942: “The Jewish Question is again giving us a headache; this time, however, not because we have gone too far, but because we have not gone far enough. Among larger sections of the German people the idea is gaining headway that the Jewish Question cannot be regarded as solved until all Jews have left the Reich.”

We’ve now cited twelve statements by top-ranking Nazis about the meaning of the “final solution.” Will that do? I should perhaps apologize for the rather boring conclusion to be drawn, which is that the phrase meant exactly what the Nazis claimed that it meant. It did not have a concealed and more exotic meaning, drenched in horror.

---

<sup>401</sup> Thomas Dalton, “Goebbels on the Jews,” two parts, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1 & 2 (2010); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918) & [/3109](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918).

## II. Reducing Mortality

Since early 1942, a large portion of Jews residing in the German area of influence were sent to concentration camps, where they had to do forced labour. But due to at times dismal living conditions, *too many people were dying* in this process, which evidently reduced the efficiency of the camp's labour output, so a command went forth for a *drastic reduction* in mortality:

16 December 1942: *"Efforts absolutely must be taken to reduce the death rate in the concentration camps by improving the nutrition and, whenever possible and necessary, the working conditions. The camp commandants are to be held personally responsible for this."* —SS Chief Himmler<sup>402</sup>

28 December 1942: *"The senior camp medical doctors will use all the means at their disposal to ensure that mortality rates in the several camps decrease substantially. [...] The camp medical doctors should supervise the nutrition of the prisoners more closely than before and submit proposals for improvements in conformance with the administrative measures of the camp commandants. [...] The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced."* —SS Gruppenführer/Lieutenant General Richard Glücks<sup>403</sup>

20 January 1943: *"As I have already pointed out, every means must be used to lower the death rates in the camps. Full utilization and tasty preparation of the rations at hand, as well as the increased reception of parcels make this perfectly possible. I hold the camp commandant and the chief of the camp administration personally responsible for exhausting of every possibility of maintaining the physical strength of the prisoners [...]."* —again Richard Glücks<sup>404</sup>

Here we see that there was a supreme directive in late 1942/early 1943 to *reduce* camp mortality.

In the view of the Swiss Revisionist author Jürgen Graf, this policy was successful over the next year, because mortality in the camps did in fact decrease. I call upon all persons in "Holocaust study" courses around the world to apprehend that orders for the genocide-extermination programme cannot be found because they never existed; whereas it is now time (with the publication of Graf's very clear book on the subject) to take notice of the orders and policies that did really exist in this catastrophic period of history.

<sup>402</sup> Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, pp. 135f.

<sup>403</sup> Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Committed against the Polish People, Warsaw, NTN 94, pp. 142f.

<sup>404</sup> NMT document NO-1523.

### III. Constructive Labour

An industrial imperative came to the fore in the year 1943, as the mixed occupancy of the camps, some in very poor health, were assigned semi-skilled industrial labour:

*October 26, 1943: "In the framework of German armaments production, thanks to the improvement efforts that have been undertaken in the past 2 years, the concentration camps have become of decisive importance in the war. From nothing we have built armaments works that are second to none. We now have to redouble our efforts to make sure that the production levels so far achieved are not only maintained, but further improved.*

*After the plants and factories have been erected for the most part, this will be possible only by maintaining and even improving the labour capacity of the prisoners.*

*In earlier years, given the re-educational policy of the time, it did not matter much whether or not a prisoner could perform useful work. Now, however, the labour capacity of the prisoners is important, and all measures of the commandants, director of the liaison service and medical doctors should be extended to maintaining the health and efficiency of the prisoners.*

*Not from phony sympathy, but because we need them with their arms and their legs, because they must contribute to a great victory for the German people, we must take the well-being of the prisoners to heart."*—Notice by Oswald Pohl, sent to the commandants of 19 concentration camps.<sup>405</sup>

The camp "amenities" examined in Chapter 13 had one single purpose: mollifying the distraught crowd of deportees sufficiently so that they would agree to work in arms-manufacturing centres, especially those around Auschwitz.

### IV. Death Camps

Lastly came the time of horror and ruin, as described in the International Red Cross's Report,<sup>406</sup> owing to what it called the "barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies" whereby typhus and famine took over.<sup>407</sup> Two and a half million tons of US/UK bombs destroyed infrastructure, and hope. The camps *became* death camps. We get a glimpse of the unfolding catastrophe from the Red Cross's Report:

<sup>405</sup> Archives of the Stutthof Museum, I-IB-8, p. 53.

<sup>406</sup> Three-volume Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities during the Second World War, Geneva, 1948.

<sup>407</sup> A graph of mortality in the Dachau Camp (Chapter 5) shows that the first four months of 1945 had a greater mortality than all the previous war years taken together.

*“In the chaotic condition of Germany after the invasion during the final months of the war, the camps received no food supplies at all, and starvation claimed an increasing number of victims. Itself alarmed by this situation, the German Government at last informed the ICRC on February 1st, 1945. Relief could henceforth be distributed by the ICRC, and one delegate was authorized to stay in each camp.”* (Vol. III, p. 83)

Thus, the German authorities were at pains to relieve the dire situation as far as they were able. The Red Cross are quite explicit in stating that food supplies ceased at this time due to the Allied bombing of German transportation, and *in the interests of interned Jews* they had protested on March 15th, 1944, against “the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies” (*Inter Arma Caritas*, p. 78). By 2 October 1944, the ICRC warned the German Foreign Office of the impending collapse of the German transportation system, declaring that starvation conditions for people throughout Germany were becoming inevitable. In dealing with the Red Cross’s comprehensive, three-volume *Report*, it is important to stress that the delegates of the International Red Cross found no evidence whatever at the camps in Axis-occupied Europe of a deliberate policy to exterminate the Jews. In all its 1,600 pages, the Report never hints at any homicidal gas chambers.<sup>408</sup>

In May 1997, with the release of classified British Intelligence decrypts at the National Archives, Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert apologized for the “failure” of British Intelligence to make public what it “knew” about the Holocaust then happening.<sup>409</sup> In October of the same year, the International Red Cross finally apologized for its “moral failure” of failing to report the Holocaust in its wartime documents. This was at a Yad Vashem ceremony in Jerusalem. Finally, in March of 1998, the Vatican formally apologized – in a long-awaited document – for not having taken more action to stop the extermination of six million Jews. Let me see, who else has not yet grovelled with apology?

There is an ironic twist here, in that the Vatican’s grovelling apology came only a couple of years after the declassifying of the British Intel decrypts indicating that more Catholics than Jews had died at Auschwitz.

---

<sup>408</sup> The report does mention “death camps” and “extermination” on several occasions, but these are ambiguous and very general remarks, made in passing. The three volumes clearly show that the International Red Cross never made an effort to investigate in detail any claims about death or extermination camps, and we should conclude that these 1948 statements are mere tributes to the extermination rhetoric prevalent ever since Nuremberg (1945/46), which would probably have been mandatory for them. Cf. A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (2003), pp. 179f. (2015: pp. 194f.).

<sup>409</sup> “Holocaust documents released,” 20 May 1997, [www.bbc.co.uk/archive/holocaust/5114.shtml](http://www.bbc.co.uk/archive/holocaust/5114.shtml).

## Epilogue

*“The fact that virtually no tangible physical traces remain of the Reinhardt camps has made them into ideal playgrounds for the delusion and phantasmagoria of Holocaust pseudo-historiography” —Thomas Kues<sup>410</sup>*

Dramatic-sounding books about Treblinka keep being published: *Quenched Steel: The Story of an Escape from Treblinka* by Edi Weinstein (2002), *Escaping Hell in Treblinka* (2008) and *I Am the last Jew: Treblinka* by Chil Rajchman (2012) – the last appearing simultaneously in eleven languages! These gripping titles conjure up tough, vivid images. Against them, the mere “negationism” of the Revisionists may seem like a perpetually losing argument. Revisionists are liable to come up with things like, “If eight hundred thousand bodies were burned at Treblinka, can we please be shown *any trace* in the surrounding forest of trees cut down to do this? There should be at least one hundred thousand.” Or, at Auschwitz they are liable to say things like, “If one million bodies were burned here, cremated into ashes, so that no trace remains, would you really want to do that using *individual* muffle-furnaces, which take at least one hour per corpse to burn?” Experts debate whether two bodies could possibly have been incinerated together (answer: if they were very skinny, then maybe), but either way, the prospect of incinerating that number by that method remains pure, absolute lunacy. Revisionists are prone to invoke Occam’s Razor: because no trace of any gassed bodies has ever been detected, instead of having a bizarre explanation of how they were all burned, which tends to violate known laws of physics, would it not be simpler to assume that the gassed bodies never existed in the first place?

So, I thought long and hard about what else could be as exciting as those action-packed Treblinka stories, and my answer is, the Clash. Yes, what is here going on is a Clash between Science, which represents the

---

<sup>410</sup> T. Kues, “Researching ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ – Some Notes and Reflections,” *Smith’s Report*, no. 165, September 2009, pp. 3-6. here p. 4;  
[www.codoh.com/media/files/documents/newsite/sr/online/sr\\_165.pdf](http://www.codoh.com/media/files/documents/newsite/sr/online/sr_165.pdf).

human capacity of rational thought, and Religion, whereby a high priesthood decrees what the people have to believe and threaten and “excommunicate” those who will not bow down.<sup>411</sup> This titanic Clash has to be a core meaning of the 21st Century, because if it isn’t, then there is not much by way of a happy future for anyone.

All your life you’ve been told about the Six Million, but never heard how anyone counted that number (they didn’t – see Chapter 10), and you merely sensed that it would be dangerous if you didn’t believe it. In November 1945, at Nuremberg, before anyone could possibly have counted that number even to the nearest million, the story was established.

There were three startling achievements of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. The first was the instigation and the imposition of an act of collective amnesia, whereby the normal use of Zyklon B as an insecticide throughout all the labour camps became forgotten and dismissed. Who now remembers it? Secondly, the victorious Allies dreamt up new laws out of nothing and retrospectively tried and hanged the defeated Nazis for violating them<sup>412</sup> – even though these laws may have applied at least as much to the UK (and France and Poland) for starting World War II as they did to Germany,<sup>413</sup> and even though the US and UK have shown little enough

---

<sup>411</sup> Bar rare exceptions, I tend to agree with CODOH Forum user “Occam’s Razor,” who commented: “[...] my experience is that holocaust believers as a rule have no grasp of natural sciences at all. I have yet to come across a holocaust believer who knows anything about chemistry, biology, medicine or physics. They are lawyers, historians, language teachers, or are into some other liberal arts stuff, but never from the natural sciences. And they are the ones who have taken over the relevant Wikipedia pages on the holocaust and bully everyone into believing that the ‘deniers’ have been debunked.” (CODOH Forum, 26 Oct. 2012; [forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7320&p=54347](http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7320&p=54347)).

<sup>412</sup> “Western international law excluded the possibility that the leaders of an enemy state could be tried and hanged as a part of the exploitation of victory.” Francis Yockey, *Imperium*, (1948), p. 600. Yockey was a US lawyer who was hired by the U.S. government as a post-trial review attorney at Nuremberg where he was to collect incriminating evidence against the Germans, but he was fired when he started to write about the biased procedures of the Allied post-war tribunals: “Fantasy became fact, lie became truth, suspicion turned into proof, persecution mania transformed itself into blood lust.”

<sup>413</sup> A War of Aggression as defined at Nuremberg commenced on 11th May 1940, the day after Churchill became Prime Minister, when UK bombers started to bomb the Ruhr heartland of Germany, incinerating cities (P. Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War* (2008), p. 393). Germany had been banned from developing anti-aircraft strategies and equipment under the 1919 Versailles Treaty, and no other European nation had such heavy-bombing planes. Hitler had given orders that no British town was to be bombed; London was completely embargoed. On 25 August 1940, Churchill ordered that Berlin be bombed, so eighty-odd bombers flew out to bomb Germany’s capital city. Finally in September the German retaliation began. The British people do not believe that Churchill’s war-initiation strategy went on for months, incinerating German cities, *before* a response happened. See my CODOH article “How Britain Pioneered City Bombing,” 1 Jan 2009, [www.codoh.com/library/document/694/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/694/); plus Wikipedia’s “The Bombing of Berlin in WW2” [en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Bombing\\_of\\_Berlin\\_in\\_World\\_War\\_II&oldid=614875216](http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Bombing_of_Berlin_in_World_War_II&oldid=614875216).



propensity to adhere to them in the decades which followed. Thirdly, the recurrent theme thrumming through the Twentieth Century of six million Jews – which appears from about 1900 onwards as a kind of collective noun for European Jewry – the *six million Jews of Europe* suffering, being threatened, in danger etc. – that canonical number was decreed to *have been* exterminated. From about 1940, the newspaper headlines start to proclaim that six million Jews are being exterminated by Hitler, or are in danger of being exterminated, then finally by Nuremberg it is in the past tense; they have been exterminated.

People seem to want a value for the total number of Jews who died in World War II, and we've seen how that is fairly impossible to ascertain. Whereas we might reasonably hope to establish both the number of those who died in the German labour camps and those who died from cyanide gas. Those dying in the camps were between two and three hundred thousand. That is the best that we can do: the number specified by Bishop Williamson. The latter number we place at zero.

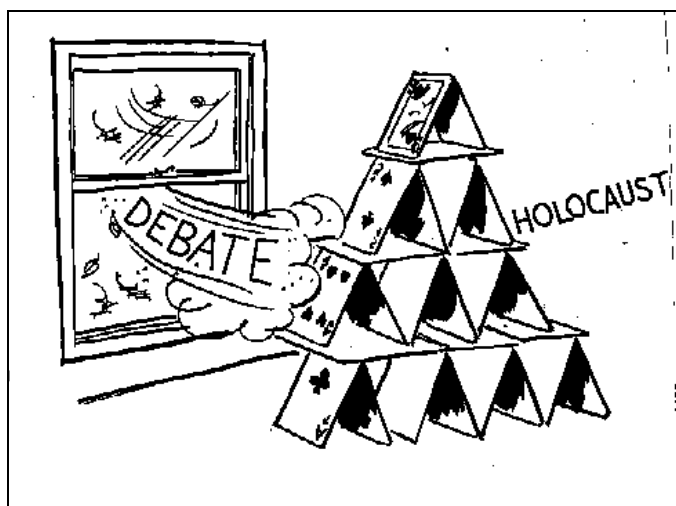
Several sources lead us to that final answer. First, the distinguished US pathologist Charles Larson, sent over by the US army in 1945 to inspect the piled-up corpses in the German labour camps, at Dachau, Belsen etc., clearly stated that he did not encounter any case of death by poisoning (remember that back then gassings were claimed for almost all German camps, Dachau included.).<sup>414</sup> Next, and this argument is much more substantial, chemical analyses of samples taken from the alleged homicidal gas chambers for residual wall-cyanide have failed to show any significant elevation above normal background level; and finally, a letter from the Arolsen archive manager declared that not a single record in their possession tells of a death by cyanide.<sup>96</sup> It didn't happen. It never happened.

This book has attempted to outline a clash between rational science and what appears as a new Holocaustian religion, where belief is compulsory. It may indeed be far from evident that the former is going to win – but, it's not over until the fat lady sings. Here another argument exposing the fragility of the mainstream narrative: The Treblinka transit camp would have had some Diesel engines to generate electricity, presumably the origin of the stories about Diesel exhaust gassing. According to Rudolf Höss's "con-

---

<sup>414</sup> As part of a US War Crimes Investigation Team, "Dr. Larson performed autopsies at Dachau and some twenty other German camps, examining on some days more than 100 corpses. After this grim work at Dachau, he was questioned for three days by US Army prosecutors;" he concluded: "Never was a case of poison gas uncovered" (see newspaper clip in Illustration 2, p. 47); Theodore J. O'Keefe, "The Liberation of the Camps," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 15, No. 4 (July/Aug. 1995), pp. 18-23). But NB: his biographer John D. McCallum, *Crime Doctor: A Biography of Dr. Charles P. Larson* (1978), possibly by way of covering Larson's future reputation, had a "relatively few of the inmates" at the Dachau camp gassed, these being "psychotic" cases. If you want to believe this, you will want to change the above figure of "zero" to "a small number."

fession,” the Treblinka death camp was up and running already in 1941, before Auschwitz is said to have been converted to a death camp, although Treblinka actually started operating only in July 1942. The British and US army ran on gasoline, *i.e.* petrol, whose exhaust fumes *were* lethal. Diesel fuel was a Germanic concept; after all, it had been invented by a German, Rudolf Diesel.



So, this fiendish death camp ran on Diesel oil, and it was not until around 1980 that the key feature of Diesel engines – they burn almost *all* the carbon in the fuel to carbon *dioxide*, so that there is hardly any left over to form carbon *monoxide* – really dawned, but by then it was too late for the Believers to move the goalposts, *i.e.* they could not change their alleged deadly gas to something else that would actually kill people. The passage of several decades had rather fixed their canonical story! Yes, Diesel fumes do smell dreadful, and maybe Those Who Create Delusion reckoned that this was enough to weave their spell of enchantment. Well, it’s over now, past its sell-by date.

Some tattered remains of the broken enchantment do yet blow in the wind, for example Birmingham University Science Department applying a ground-penetrating radar that was able to detect disturbances of the underlying soil, but not what might have caused them, *e.g.* any bodies or cremation remains under the ground; plus all those jagged stones at Treblinka with solemn inscriptions, *placed there only in the 1960s*.

A spell has been laid upon academe. Whenever you ask about why no evidence can be found, the “evil Nazis” who thereby acquire superhuman powers are accredited. Why are there no historic remains of the homicidal gas chambers of the Reinhardt camps? The wicked Nazis of course destroyed all the evidence before their retreat. Why do none of the death records say death by gassing? O God, you’re so naïve, don’t you understand how they used code words for what they were doing, like “special treatment”?<sup>415</sup> Or, why are there no photographs? And so on.

How did Nuremberg dream up six million gassed without having so much as one single gassed body to inspect? Yes, it must have taken a powerful spell-weaver to achieve that level of enchantment. But now I’m afraid it’s all over. The show has to end. You see, I’m applying the counter-spell. Yes, I know, you enjoyed all that horror. But like a space pilot desirous of

<sup>415</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (2010/2016).

steering clear of a Black Hole, we need to avoid these weirdly negative thought structures, designed to convey that which has no substance, and instead employ normal historiography whereby normal evidence is first assembled and then a conclusion is drawn from it through uncensored debate.

It's time for Germany to let its historians and thought criminals out of jail. Let Germany be allowed to write its own history. Let it write out its own constitution. What other war ended with the defeated nation compelled by law to accept the victor's war myths, for ever after? It's been truly said, the Holocaust mythos bears war within it, as a storm cloud carries lightning. Let a pacific culture grow in the heart of Europe. But that would mean awakening to real history. Who is in control of the past? Does somebody own it? Will they put you in jail if you disagree?

We are the spell breakers. Our hearts are stout enough to withstand the hurled accusations: Nazi! Anti-Semite! Holocaust Denier! Yes, we can be put in jail, but then we come out again. We have only one weapon:

*"No Blazon'd banner do I unfurl  
One charge alone I give to Youth  
Against the scepter'd certainties of Age  
Proclaim the sacred heresy of Truth."*

(Joseph Mary Plunkett, Irish Poet, in 1916 executed by the British for his participation in the Irish Easter Rising against the British occupation of Ireland in 1916.)



## Appendices

### Appendix I: The Enigma of the “Höfle Telegram”

When David Irving’s trial was over in 2000, he entered into a discussion with a Mr Stephen Tyas, which briefly alluded to this terse “telegram.” It soon became the only part of the British Intel decrypts at Kew from the German camps (Chapter 6) of which any notice was taken, because an exterminist twist could be imposed upon it.

In a 2001 article (which he co-authored with a German historian), Tyas published his view of the “Höfle telegram” he had discovered, hidden away after fifty years of secrecy. He gave it a blood-drenched meaning, mantrically repeating the words “extermination,” “murder,” “death,” as if wishing to ignore the innocuous contents and simple meaning of its message.<sup>416</sup> Wikipedia today describes it more realistically:

*“The telegram gave train arrivals in the prior fortnight, as well as cumulative arrivals until 31 December 1942, for the extermination camps during the most deadly phase of the ‘Final Solution’.”*

David Irving has averred that this telegram has a “keystone importance in the architecture of the entire revisionist debate,” being “a pivotal document in the history of where the real Holocaust operations were taking place.” He greatly loses the plot at this point, I suggest. We search in vain for any exposition from him as to how he reached this conclusion. I suggest he was in recoil against having lost his libel trial (and thereby losing his home in order to pay the court costs), which had unfairly damned him as a “falsifier of history.”

Both the Höfle Telegram and the Korherr Report, which I will discuss shortly, used the language of movement: arrival and increases, deportation

---

<sup>416</sup> P. Witte, S. Tyas, “A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during ‘Einsatz Reinhardt’ 1942,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, No. 3 (2001), pp. 468-486.

and evacuation. One requires a “dictionary from Hell” to transcribe that into the language of mass murder.

Before this message appeared, various books had no trouble explaining what *Aktion Reinhardt* was: it *always* involved reference to the three camps, viz. Sobibor, Treblinka and Belzec, and concerned the deportation of Jews eastwards. These are not concentration camps in that they did not have a resident population; they were transit camps.

The basis for interpreting its terse message has to be the Korherr Report, as both use the same date of the end of 1942 for their statistics, and both have the exact same big total of 1,274,166 Jews who had been moved eastward by that date. Hermann J. Höfle was a member of the staff of the SS and Police Leader Lublin, who was in charge of Jewish resettlement.

The “Korherr Report” was a statistical review of how Jews were moving around Europe, compiled by the Third Reich statistician Richard Korherr. Its figures covered the year 1942 and finished on 31st December of that year. The fifth section of his Report is about the transit camps, so-called “Aktion Reinhardt,” while the seventh section is about the labour/concentration camps. (It can be viewed online at [www.ns-archiv.de/verfolgung/korherr/](http://www.ns-archiv.de/verfolgung/korherr/)) The latter were residential, the former were not, or only for extremely brief periods. The Reich statisticians counted the number of persons (under the main headings of Russians, Poles and Jews) dwelling in the latter camps, whereas they did not for the former; that would not have made sense. Let’s quote it:

*“Section 5: ‘THE EVACUATION OF THE JEWS... All evacuations on the territory of the Reich and including the eastern territories... from October 1939 or later until 31.12.1942 resulted in the following numbers: [...]*

*4. Transportation of Jews from the eastern provinces to the Russian East: 1,449,692*

*The following numbers were passed  
through the camps in the General Government: 1,274,166 Jews  
through the camps in the Warthegau: 145,301 Jews”*

Korherr gave no breakdown for that number of Jews “passed through the camps in the General Government,” as Höfle did. Turning to the British Intelligence decrypts for the month of January, #12943, under “Miscellaneous” we read:

*“[...] Re.: Fortnightly report operation REINHART. [...] Increase to 31.12.42: L 12761, B 0, S 515, T 10335, altogether 23611. As of... 31.12.42: L 24735, B 434508, S 101370, T 71355[5]: altogether 1274166.*

*SS and Pol.führer LUBLIN, HOEFLE, Sturmbannführer.”*

“SS und Pol.führer LUBLIN” alludes to Höfle in Lublin.



Table 8: Höfle’s Arithmetic		
Destinations	Recorded arrivals for the 2 weeks until 31 December 1942	Sum total as of 31 December 1942
L (Lublin, <i>i.e.</i> Majdanek)	12,761	24,733
B (Belżec)	0	434,508
S (Sobibor)	515	101,370
T (Treblinka)	10,335	713,555
Total	23,611	1,274,166

The camp at Belzec operated from March to December 1942; Sobibor from May 1942 to July 1943; Treblinka from July 1942 to August 1943.

According to the British Intelligence decrypts, the Lublin/Majdanek Camp had around ten thousand inmates at the end of 1942, of which 80-90% were Jews. However, it had only a hundred or so arrivals for the fortnight in question, not twelve thousand. So, I’m rather hesitant about inferring anything much from the Höfle telegram.

Irving observed that the Höfle document “bristles with anomalies, misspellings and bad math.” An extra digit has to be inserted for the Treblinka total to make the column add up. The British decrypt of it has been glued into the volume out of page sequence. The English translation is found at HS 8/9 for January 1943, while the German original is at HW16/65.

Carlo Mattogno’s book on Belzec accepts this Höfle telegram estimate of the number of arrivals at Belzec by the end of 1942 as 434,508.<sup>417</sup> He concludes that Belzec “was a transit camp, of the same type as Sobibor and Treblinka.”

The four letters of Höfle’s telegram supposedly allude to three “Aktion Reinhardt” camps (Sobibor, Belzec and Treblinka) plus one labour camp, Majdanek (Lublin). They will add up, if one adds an extra order of magnitude to the Treblinka total; which means accepting something like five thousand arrivals per day to this rather small camp over a six-month period. Let’s here recall that there were a mere twenty to thirty German guards running the camp, plus a hundred Ukrainians, who were not overly friendly towards Germans.

The larger a number one wants to have arriving at Treblinka, with so small a staff looking after them, the harder it is to conceive that the Nazis plus Ukrainian helpers were doing anything unpleasant to them. Even just frisking the deported Jews for jewellery etc. becomes hard to imagine.

The Revisionist view is merely that, on that eastern border of what was then Poland, the railway gauge changed, and the “Aktion Reinhardt”

<sup>417</sup> C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, Ch.5 part 3, “Belzec as part of the German policy of deporting Jews to the East.”

camps were around that boundary. While changing trains, they came to Treblinka to be cleaned up and deloused; that's all.

Korherr's Report obtained its identical large total *without* including the Majdanek labour camp (at Lublin, here alluded to as "L"); rather, this was counted in Korherr's Section 7 concerning German concentration or labour camps, where he has twenty-six thousand arrivals ("internments") coming to Majdanek; whereas Höfle's telegram gives twenty-four thousand as arriving at Majdanek. So there is a bit of a logistical problem about what the Höfle telegram was adding up, which doesn't look quite the same as what Korherr was adding up, to get the same 1.2 million figure.

As evidence for an exterminist meaning to the Höfle telegram, Irving cited:

*"In July 1942 Höfle made all his men engaged in Reinhardt sign a confidentiality document under pain of death, about precisely what it was they were doing. I have it here."*

Translating that document (with kind permission from Mr Irving):

*"Commitment Slip*

- 1. I know, and have today been cautioned, that I will be punished with the death penalty if I misappropriate Jewish property of any kind.*
- 2. I must maintain absolute secrecy about all the required measures to be carried out during the evacuation of Jews, even with my comrades.*
- 3. I undertake to apply myself with all my ability and strength to the rapid and smooth implementation of these measures. Signed:"*

That is a statement about properly looking after Jews while they were being "evacuated" and refraining from gossip. It has no fiendish meaning.

It is time to face the simple fact that the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*," i.e. the end solution to the Jewish question (the English term "final solution" carries an implication of "termination" which the German term lacks), was designed to be what the German documents said it was: an expulsion or evacuation programme. This programme may have gotten out of hand, but that is a different topic.

## Appendix II: Tall Stories

Elie Wiesel was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1986. Due to this and through his dozens of books, he has somewhat assumed a “Messiah of the Holocaust” mantle. Translated into 30 languages, his 1958 book *La Nuit* – English: *Night* – has sold no less than ten million copies. Yes, ten million! Like the Denis Avey book we discussed earlier, this one, too, is based on blatant lies. Wiesel claimed to have had the “Auschwitz number” A7713 tattooed on his left arm, although this number had been assigned to a certain Lazar Wiesel who was fifteen years older than Elie.

In 2009, a fellow Hungarian Jew Nikolaus Grüner, after twenty years of investigating the topic, issued this press release:

*“Elie Wiesel A-7713 has never existed, and the man claiming himself to be ‘Elie Wiesel’ with the concentration camp number A-7713, knowing full well that this number belonged to someone else, is an imposter of the worst kind. For this statement, I, Nikolaus Grüner A-11104, have certified and written knowledge of.”*

Grüner is courageously ignoring the death threats he keeps receiving. He has published his book *Stolen Identity A7713*.<sup>418</sup> Photographs seem to indicate that Elie Wiesel appears to have no tattoo on either arm. Grüner knew the Auschwitz inmate whose identity has here been stolen.

Registration cards and official documents from the Auschwitz Museum archives show that Lazar Wiesel, born September 4, 1913, received the number and tattoo A-7713; as likewise his brother, Abraham, born Oct. 10, 1900, was given the adjacent number A-7712. That latter number is the one which Elie Wiesel claims belonged to his father Shlomo, who was with him. No such registration records exist for Elie and/or father: *they are not there*. This is another stolen identity story. Maybe the word “lie” in this fellow’s name is no accident. Until his death in 2016, he was the world’s greatest liar.

On Holocaust Remembrance Day in 2010, in the Italian chamber of Deputies, the President of the Chamber introduced Elie Wiesel as “the most authoritative living witness of the horrors of the Shoah amongst the survivors of the Nazi concentration camps.” In April of 2012, Wiesel intro-

---

<sup>418</sup> It’s online at: Nikolaus Grüner, “Stolen Identity,” [www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf](http://www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf): “This shameless profiteer turned the graves of Auschwitz-Birkenau into an industry and himself into an ‘impostor’ of the worst kind,” etc.

duced President Obama at the US Holocaust Memorial Museum and rebuked him for not yet having initiated war against Iran. Can Wiesel even instruct the US President about who to bomb?<sup>419</sup>

In 2012, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum named its highest award:

*“In honor of Wiesel’s extraordinary vision and moral stature, which not only created the Museum but inspired a worldwide movement of Holocaust remembrance and education, the award henceforth will be named the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Elie Wiesel Award.”*

The US Holocaust Memorial Council is the governing body of that Museum, enjoying 55 presidential appointees and ten Congressional representatives.<sup>420</sup> A thousand-dollar reward had been offered by Kentucky man Robert Ransdell in May 2012 for anyone who can show Nobel-Peace-Prize-winning Elie Wiesel has that tattoo. There is an identity-paradox for this Messiah of the Holohoax, the fraudulent and lying Wiesel.

Having been written originally in Yiddish prior to 1955, *Night*, in which Wiesel describes his alleged time at Auschwitz, does not feature any gas chambers!<sup>421</sup> Instead of Zyklon, it has huge Moloch-type pits of burning babies:

*“Not far from us, flames, huge flames, were rising from a ditch. Something was being burned there. A truck drew close and unloaded its hold: small children. Babies! Yes, I did see this, with my own eyes... children thrown into the flames.”*

The wicked Nazis were unloading *truckloads* of little babies into the huge burning pits. Not surprisingly, “A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.” In a hallucinatory manner, cohorts marched towards the fiery pit. He himself keeps being part of a contingent marching towards the inferno, then miraculously he survives while his friends get immolated.

These Holo-hallucinations terminated rather abruptly when Fred Leuchter arrived in 1988: his Report dryly noted that no pits could have been dug without filling up with water, and certainly nothing would have burned in them.<sup>422</sup> The high water-table was due to the confluence of three rivers. Thus was fiery fantasy replaced by cold, scientific fact. America’s only gas chamber expert did write with a certain authority.

<sup>419</sup> In a December 2009 speech in Budapest, Wiesel urged Hungary to make Holocaust denial illegal. It did so the next year! For a critical, revisionist biography of Wiesel see Warren B. Routledge, *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

<sup>420</sup> See “Elie Wiesel cons the world” by Carolyn Yeager, [www.eliewieselstattoo.com](http://www.eliewieselstattoo.com).

<sup>421</sup> In the German translation *Die Nacht zu begraben*, *Elischa*, the gas chambers missing in the French edition suddenly show up miraculously: Each instance where the original states “crématoire”, the translator replaced it with the term “Gaskammer” (gas chamber).

<sup>422</sup> *The Leuchter Report*, Toronto 1988; see also the two detailed studies on the groundwater level at Auschwitz in the Appendix of Mattogno’s *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2016).

After miraculously surviving the non-existing fiery pits, Wiesel meets, of course, the fiendish Dr Mengele:

*“Dr. Mengele was holding a list: our numbers. [...] I had but one thought: not to have my number taken down and not to show my left arm.”*

Ever since people have tried to scrutinize his left arm, vaguely expecting to find his tattoo number – but... *it's not there*.

If we follow Wiesel, ten thousand persons were sent to their deaths each day in the Buchenwald Camp.<sup>423</sup> Not a shred of it is true.

Even Mother Earth was shocked by this, for Wiesel wrote this in the context of the claimed mass murders at Babi Yar in Kiev:<sup>424</sup>

*“Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it.”*

The blood of God's Chosen People was demanding release...

Many have enjoyed such learn-how-to-hate books about the fiendish SS. *Eyewitness Auschwitz* by Filip Müller (1979) was found by *The New Republic* to be “jammed with infernal information too terrible to be taken all at once.” In the foreword, Yehuda Bauer remarks that Müller was “the sole survivor of the whole span of the murder operations of the Auschwitz-Birkenau killing center” (p. xii). Uh-huh. Müller's tale might indeed have been “a tale of unprecedented, incomparable horror,” as the *Jewish Press Features* observed, but was it true? He described “the burning pits in which the Jews were consumed”<sup>425</sup> at Auschwitz. Dug two metres deep, these hellish pits would burn up to 2,500 dead bodies in a few hours! “White-hot flames” leapt up.<sup>426</sup> The red hue of these macabre funeral pyres could be seen from far away, added another dubious witness Pery Broad.<sup>427</sup>

Well over a thousand persons were somehow made to march into the gas chamber, Müller recalled. Yes, they were stark naked, men and women – and no, there are no photographs. His book is subtitled *Three years in the Gas Chambers*, and he claimed to have worked assisting the SS in their fiendish task. His book has the classic line:

*“And then they walked into the gas chamber. Zyclon B crystals extinguished their lives [...]”* (p. 71)

<sup>423</sup> Stefan Kanfer, “Author, Teacher, Witness”, *Time*, 18. März 1985.

<sup>424</sup> Elie Wiesel, *Paroles d'Etranger*, 1982, p. 86.

<sup>425</sup> Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, New York 1979, foreword quote by Terrence Des Pres in *The New Republic*.

<sup>426</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 130 (“2 metres deep”), 136 (“2,500 dead bodies”, “white-hot flames”).

<sup>427</sup> E. Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press (1993), p. 170.

The alleged gas chamber of Krema I in the Auschwitz Main Camp, where Müller initially claimed to have worked,<sup>428</sup> lacked an external door through which such a macabre procession could have strolled. The door separating the morgue-turned-gas-chamber from the furnace room actually had a swinging door, which would have been impossible to lock against a panicking crowd and seal against noxious gases escaping! No way could this morgue have been adapted to serve as a gas chamber.<sup>429</sup> This point was rather simple. For that matter (not wishing to quibble) there were no Zyklon B “crystals”: they were gypsum pellets into which the liquid hydrogen cyanide was absorbed, and someone claiming to have been operating the system for three years might possibly have noticed this.

Müller found one day that he had no stomach for assisting the SS anymore and decided to end his life. He himself stepped into the gas chamber together with all the crowd of victims. But then a group of beautiful girls “in the full bloom of youth,” stark naked, surrounded him and said, “We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life!” And they threw him out of the still-open door!<sup>430</sup> O, what memories! No wonder Germany has forked over billions of Deutschmarks to Holocaust survivors.

Sado-masochistic readers will thrill to Müller’s account of the heartless SS guard with gun cocked making a mother undress herself and her little daughter before shooting them both. They will also enjoy his account of how, after shooting victims, *the fiendish SS chucked fresh human muscle into a bucket*:

“The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about.” (p. 47)

Surely we are in Dr Mengele’s office!

Müller’s book described how the gassing worked quickly, how Mengele (of course) ascertained through a peephole in the door that everyone was dead, how the fans were then turned on, and how after only “a few minutes” of ventilation the doors were opened so the inmate commandos (*Sonderkommandos*) could pull out the corpses (p. 116).

A prize-winning best-seller, Müller’s book is required reading in many Holocaust study courses. When writing his book, however, Filip Müller had the help of a German ghost writer, Helmut Freitag, who plagiarized the story from the equally-faked *Auschwitz: A Doctor’s Eyewitness Account*,

<sup>428</sup> In his books as well as in his deposition during the trial against the Auschwitz guards; see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, pp. 527f.

<sup>429</sup> The purpose of the morgue was to lay out and prepare the bodies prior to being incinerated in the cremation furnaces (which cremated one body at a time): typhus-infested bodies could not be buried because of the high water-table, as their decomposition would have polluted the drinking water supplies.

<sup>430</sup> Müller, *ibid*, pp. 113f.



attributed to Miklos Nyiszli.<sup>431</sup> Raul Hilberg's supposedly authoritative three-volume *The Destruction of the European Jews* repeatedly quotes from it.

The Müller book made no real contact with the physical architecture at Auschwitz; it was just a fairy tale from Hell, pandering to a collective need to fantasize about infernal realms. A sea change later took place with the collapse of the Soviet Union, when it became possible for visitors to legally visit the site. The "official" works by Pressac represent an attempt to reconcile belief in the Holocaust with detailed geography of the actual dynamited ruins. In 1989 he published his magnum opus about the *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* at Auschwitz. Construction drawings reproduced in it show that, what we were told were homicidal "gas chambers," were actually "*Leichenkeller*" (corpses cellars = morgues), while the only rooms actually labelled as "*Gaskammern*" – "gas chambers" – were Zyklon-B disinfestation rooms.

By way of contrast with these fantastic holohoax tales, we have encountered three different authentic eyewitness accounts of the Auschwitz camps in the course of this treatise. There was, firstly, the report by delegates of the International Red Cross who had visited the Auschwitz Main Camp in September 1944. Their report was included in the International Red Cross's three-volume report on its activities during WWII, published in Geneva in 1948. As we remember, the delegates knew nothing about gassings or other mass murder events.

Secondly there was the book by the judge Wilhelm Stäglich, his powerful *Der Auschwitz Mythos* which described how he used to visit the camps around Auschwitz (English: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*). Then in Chapter 13 we described in some detail Thies Christophersen's recollections of living at Raisko, a mile south of Auschwitz during the war (in *Die Auschwitzlüge, The Auschwitz Lie*, 1973).<sup>432</sup>

---

<sup>431</sup> On Nyiszli's lies see C. Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020; on Müller's plagiarism see *idem*, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, Part 1.

<sup>432</sup> Then there were two accounts by prisoners to which we have alluded, more briefly: Primo Levi's *If This Be a Man* (1959) and that of Marc Klein, where we cited his swimming pool comments: *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris 1947.

### Appendix III: They Called It Justice

Carlos Whitlock Porter manages a dry humour, that of the theatre of the absurd, in his *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (fully online as both PDF and in a 12-part video). He described how the Nuremberg Court averred that the Nazis had:

1. steamed people to death like lobsters in 10 steam chambers at Treblinka;
2. zapped them to death with mass electrical shocks;
3. blasted them into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;
4. beaten people to death, then carried out autopsies to see why they died;
5. forced people to climb trees, then cut the trees down;
6. killed 840,000 Russian PoWs at Sachsenhausen and burned the bodies in 4 portable furnaces;
7. bashed people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;
8. tortured and executed people in time to music at the Yanov Camp in Russia, then shot every member of the orchestra;
9. ground the bones of millions of people in portable bone-grinding machines;
10. ground the bones of 200 bodies [ $\frac{3}{4}$  ton] at one time as described in photographs and documents which have disappeared
11. studied bone grinding in special 10-day crash-course seminars;
12. slapped people with special spanking machines;
13. made lampshades from human skin;
14. cut people's heads off and then shrunk them;
15. painted pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;
16. bound books in human skin;
17. made saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers, and ladies handbags out of human skin;
18. driven Jews to cannibalism in all those freight cars.

Etc., etc. Can you believe it? This could be just the video for inviting your friends around one evening. He is also author of *Not Guilty at Nuremberg*.

## Appendix IV: Your Rights

*“Laws against expressing doubts about the Holocaust, in my view, are simply absurd. If you believe in the Holocaust, as I do, then it should be apparent that serious research will lead to its vindication and, if it does not, we are all entitled to know. Truth is paramount.” —Jim Fetzer<sup>433</sup>*

### 1948: Universal Declaration of Human Rights, Article 19:

*“Everyone has the right to freedom of opinion and expression; this right includes freedom to hold opinions without interference and to seek, receive and impart information and ideas through any media and regardless of frontiers.”*

### 1953: European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights, Article 10:

*“Everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right shall include freedom to hold opinions and to receive and impart information and ideas without interference by public authority and regardless of frontiers. This article shall not prevent States from requiring the licensing of broadcasting, television or cinema enterprises.”*

Restrictions on this apply *“for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, for the protection of the reputation or rights of others...”*

There is a content-based restriction to this protection of rights, and that deals with the “dissemination of ideas promoting racism and the Nazi ideology, and inciting to hatred and racial discrimination.” This is said to reflect the “paradox of tolerance: an absolute tolerance may lead to the tolerance of the ideas promoting intolerance, and the latter could then destroy the tolerance.”

Our concern here has been with what the Nazis did, historically: which does *not* constitute an endorsement of their actions. Indeed, research into what they did, which is the normal business of the historian, must surely help in enforcing a law prohibiting the “promoting” of “Nazi ideology,” so that it can be applied more effectively.

---

<sup>433</sup> <http://jamesfetzer.blogspot.com/2011/06/isis-trips-stumbles-and-falls.html>

### 1976: European Court of Human Rights

Ideas that offend, shock, or disturb the State or part of the population are deemed to have the full protection under freedom of speech. It considers that any limitation of this freedom must correspond to an “imperative social need,” affirming this in the landmark case of *Handyside*:<sup>434</sup>

*“Freedom of expression constitutes one of the essential foundations of [a democratic] society, one of the basic conditions for its progress and for the development of every man. Subject to paragraph 2 of Article 10... it is applicable not only to ‘information’ or ‘ideas’ that are favourably received or regarded as inoffensive or as a matter of indifference, but also those that offend, shock or disturb the State or any sector of the population. Such are the demands of that pluralism, tolerance and broadmindedness without which there is no ‘democratic society.’”*

This “Handyside paradigm” means that a democracy is required to protect the right to express minority opinions. But such a right to freedom of expression is not absolute, as indicated by Section 2 of Article 10 of the European Convention, cited above.<sup>435</sup>

It should be the business of courts to sentence crime and promote justice, not attempt to throttle historical investigation by enforcing belief in US/UK atrocity propaganda left over from World War II, in which only a minority of the world (Chapter 12) still believes due to its vanishing credibility. The concept of crime involves in essence the inflicting of unacceptable harm on another, and should *not* cover a possible effect of fear induced in an ethnic or racial group, whether intentionally or not.

Revisionists are liable to find themselves accused of promoting anti-Semitism or hate-crime: it therefore becomes important to affirm that it is the currently-accepted view which is promoting race-hatred – against Germans – whereas a Revisionist view endeavours to describe European history without the hate and blame, but rather with mutual responsibility. It is the demonized enemy-images that create the hate.

### 2008: EU Legislation

In 2008, the European Union adopted a motion “Combating Racism and Xenophobia,” which obliged all EU member states to criminalize certain forms of so-called “hate speech.” “Hate speech” is a notoriously fluffy concept whose definition is always going to depend on who is in power. Its Article 1 defines criminal law applicable to member states:<sup>436</sup>

---

<sup>434</sup> *Handyside vs. UK*, 1976.

<sup>435</sup> L. Hennebel & T. Hochmann, *Genocide Denials and the Law*, Oxford University Press 2011.

<sup>436</sup> “Council Framework Decision 2008/913/JHA of 28 November 2008 on combating certain forms and expressions of racism and xenophobia by means of criminal law”; <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/en/ALL/?uri=CELEX%3A32008F0913>.

*“Each Member State shall take the measures necessary to ensure that the following intentional conduct is punishable:*

*(a) publicly inciting to violence or hatred directed against a group of persons or a member of such a group defined by reference to race, colour, religion, descent or national or ethnic origin;*

*(b) the commission of an act referred to in point (a) by public dissemination or distribution of tracts, pictures or other material;*

*(c) publicly condoning, denying or grossly trivializing crimes of genocide, crimes against humanity and war crimes as defined in Articles 6, 7 and 8 of the Statute of the International Criminal Court, directed against a group of persons or a member of such a group defined by reference to race, colour, religion, descent or national or ethnic origin **when the conduct is carried out in a manner likely to incite to violence or hatred against such a group or a member of such a group;**”*

Here, it is not the belief as such which can put anyone in jail, but beliefs which are liable to incite violence etc. The legal trigger is the act of incitement, not the “denial” as such. And nothing in this text alludes to World War II: the Rome Statute of the ICC here alluded to sets up quite general definitions, *e.g.* of genocide. The denying or trivializing of “crimes of genocide” is said to be punishable, *but* this law does not say what these crimes are; and moreover, it is only punishable *if* it is likely to cause something publicly visible, *i.e.* incites violence. The mere expressing of an opinion is *not* here defined as crime.

Anyone accused of inciting “hate speech” should insist that a qualified psychologist is present to testify that the emotion in question, namely hate, has been aroused, and say in whom, where and when it was aroused, as a consequence of the said speech: the court should not just accept the word of the prosecution concerning the alleged emotion.

A Revisionist accused under this legislation may wish to bring a copy of Shlomo Sand’s book *The Invention of the Jewish People* into the courtroom: that Jewish history professor shows in this book that European Jews are not an ethnic, national or racial group: Ashkenazi Jews may share some racial-genetic characteristics, but these are not however shared by the Sephardic Jews; Jews are an international and cosmopolitan social elite, of whom a small proportion are religious. The categories of this Act are not applicable to them.

Article (c) is actually incoherent and does not make sense: for example, if a historian investigates the alleged genocide of Armenians by Turks in 1915-16 (the “denial” of which has been made a crime in France, as of 2012): that investigation cannot be “directed against” a group of persons of a race, colour, nation etc. – that does not make sense. A historian’s conclusion may spark anger, but that is no reason to criminalize it.

### 2011: UN Human Rights Committee

*“Laws that penalize the expression of opinions about historical facts are incompatible with the obligations that the Covenant imposes on States parties in relation to the respect for freedom of opinion and expression. The Covenant does not permit general prohibition of expressions of an erroneous opinion or an incorrect interpretation of past events. Restrictions on the right of freedom of opinion should never be imposed and, with regard to freedom of expression, they should not go beyond what is permitted in paragraph 3 or required under article 20.”*<sup>437</sup>

There is a helpful discussion of this important new edict by Fredrick Töben.<sup>438</sup> The first sentence of the above quote has a footnote alluding to the Faurisson case: “So called ‘memory-laws,’ see communication No. 550/93, Faurisson vs. France.” Here, the UN Human Rights Committee is affirming that “laws that penalize the expression of opinions about historical facts,” like France’s Gayssot Act used to outlaw Revisionism, “are incompatible with the obligations that the Covenant imposes on States parties in relation to the respect for freedom of opinion and expression.”

Turning to the previous paragraph of the 2011 UN document, it places a limit upon the application of blasphemy laws – “Prohibitions of displays of lack of respect for a religion or other belief system.” Over the decades of its sorry existence, European legislation against Holocaust Revisionism has only ever protected the allegedly hurt feelings of one specific ethnic or religious group, viz. Jews. This paragraph makes clear that:

*“It would be impermissible for any such laws to discriminate in favour of or against one or certain religions or belief systems, or their adherents over another, or religious believers over non-believers.”*

French lawyers need to discuss how this impacts upon enforcements of the Gayssot Act, which in practice has always protected only one specific belief system.

### Just Law

In essence, crime should be a deed, not an intention or feeling. The policeman catches the villain who has committed a crime: the criminal has *done* something wrong. But, once the category of “Thoughtcrime” is introduced, then respect for the law will soon be replaced by a fear of it.

If Jews have collectively a self-perception of their ancestors being put into gas chambers, and if they “feel” that they do not like people pointing

<sup>437</sup> UN, *Report of the Human Rights Committee CCPR Centre 2011*: para 49 of section “International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights,” p. 257.

<sup>438</sup> Dr. Fredrick Töben, “Human Rights, the Holocaust-Shoah and Historical Truth,” *The Barnes Review Blog*, 15 April 2012, here starting at Section “9. Human Rights, the United Nations, and Free Expression” ([www.codoh.com/library/document/6460/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/6460/)).



out that this perception is untrue, then that is regrettable – but, it has no business being a crime. Citizens need to demand that the laws of their nation are just and fair.

Explaining why the right of freedom of speech as expressed in the *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights* (1966) was not applicable to Faurisson, after he appealed to them, the UN's Human Rights Committee alluded to a right of "the Jewish community to live free from fear." Was any psychologist present to testify that Faurisson's writings had induced fear in anyone? Faurisson was almost beaten to death by a Jewish gang in 1989. Is anyone concerned that he has a right to live free from that fear? If the term "hate speech" is going to be used against Revisionists in return for their work in ascertaining what happened in World War II, then a court needs to summon a psychologist to testify that such an emotion has in fact been generated. Citizens should campaign against bad law which convicts on the basis of an alleged emotion that might have been aroused.

The great Dutch philosopher Spinoza wrote books about just law. Holland is a nation that has traditionally cared passionately about individual liberties, has no explicit Holocaust Denial ban in its law, and has only about half the fraction of its population in jail as compared to that in the UK. Let's have a quote from Spinoza that needs to be engraved on the walls of police stations:

*"Those laws which prohibit one from doing that which causes no harm to one's neighbour, are fit only for ridicule."*

This is a secular humanist viewpoint, differing from that of earlier centuries, when voicing defiance or heresy upon sacred matters could land one in jail; an era which, unless we are careful, may now be coming back.

Dutch prosecutions do, however, take place on grounds of racial discrimination: it being there prohibited to "deliberately offend a group of people because of their race, their religion or beliefs." Accused in this manner, one should tell the Court that emotionally balanced people would be glad, not offended, at being told that their relatives had not died in gas chambers.

### Bad Law

Of a 2011 Oxford University Press textbook on the subject,<sup>435</sup> Michael Hoffman has rightly argued in his book review:

*"Genocide Denials and the Law is intended to serve as an inquisitor's manual, providing the definitive legal rationale for jailing modern-day heretics in the dungeons of Europe by first dehumanizing them as 'deniers.' [...] a manual for inquisitors cloaked as an Oxford law study. It offers a rationale for punishing gas chamber heretics with long imprisonment, as a just and imperative penalty for daring to reject idolatry*

*and collective false witness. This is a disgraceful work.*” (“On the Contrary,” 20 June 2011)

*Genocide Denials and the Law* has a chapter titled “Defending Truth.” It is about how the people who are trying to *find* the truth need to be jailed.<sup>439</sup> Its author Kenneth Lasson, Professor of Law at the University of Baltimore, a Jew, has basically written a chapter about how the goyim have to believe what they are told and how they need to be jailed if they don’t.

The American authors of this text need to be asked why they have omitted to mention the millions of Native Americans whose lives were erased by the White Man, the greatest genocide in recorded human history. It’s one that *did really happen*, so they would presumably argue that nobody is trying to “deny” it. Native Americans are America’s real “Holocaust survivors.”

Two people have been jailed in the UK for “denying the Holocaust,” after distributing a comic called “Tales of the Holohoax.” It seems to have been the pushy way they distributed this sensitive material rather than the content itself which landed them in jail. They posted it to the local synagogue in Leeds. This comic (with some rather fine text by Michael Hoffman) is in the great tradition of British satire, from William Hogarth to *Private Eye*.

They were jailed under the Public Order Act, with the Crown Prosecution Service saying they had gone too far, they had crossed the line, etc. Muslims might want to test the water by re-publishing this and selling it. After all, the Mohammed cartoons were allowed, so was Rushdie’s *Satanic Verses*, which scoffed at Islam.

We now examine two national H-D laws, French and German.

#### 1990: The French Gayssot Act

On the subject of the liberty of the press, France’s Gayssot Act of 1990 made it an offence “to contest the category of crimes against humanity as defined in the London Charter of 1945.”<sup>440</sup> It applied to the press, *i.e.* newspapers, specifying how they will be punished if they contest:

*“l’existence d’un ou plusieurs crimes contre l’humanité tels qu’ils sont définis par l’article 6 du statut du tribunal militaire international annexé à l’accord de Londres du 8 août 1945.”*

<sup>439</sup> Previously published as “Defending Truth: Legal and Psychological Aspects of Holocaust Denial”, *Current Psychology*, Vol. 26, Nos. 3-4, December 2007, pp. 223-266; [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=1154012](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1154012); see also K. Lasson, “Holocaust Denial and the First Amendment: The Quest for Truth in a Free Society,” *George Mason Law Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1, 1997, pp. 35-86; [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=1161183](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1161183)

<sup>440</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimes\\_against\\_humanity](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimes_against_humanity)

*“the existence of one or more crimes against humanity as they are defined by Article 6 of the Statute of the International Military Tribunal attached to the London Agreement of 8 August 1945.”*

Can this be used to convict Revisionists, accused of “denying the Holocaust”? Nothing in it alludes to ordinary citizens; it is simply an Act “sur la liberté de la presse.” Yet twenty or so French Revisionists have been prosecuted by means of it.

The London Charter of the International Military Tribunal here alluded to (of 8<sup>th</sup> August 1945) simply laid down the laws and procedures by which the Nuremberg trials were to be conducted. (NB: This was in between the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki!) That Charter established three new categories of crime that were going to be applied retrospectively against the defeated Nazis: crimes against peace, war crimes, and crimes against humanity. The judgement of Nuremberg was handed down in 1946, but this Gayssot Act relates *solely* to the category of crime to be used there – not to any later judgements, as is commonly supposed.

The Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court of 2002 re-stated these three new categories of crime as laid down in 1945. I suggest any French Revisionist on trial should bring a copy of this into the Court and read out these categories, affirming that he/she is in no way disputing or contesting them. Article 6 of the Charter states, for instance:

*“For the purpose of this Statute, ‘genocide’ means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such:*

*(a) Killing members of the group;*

*(b) Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group,”*

etc. One should welcome the category of Crimes against Humanity – and hope that Bush and Blair will in due time be prosecuted on that basis. Revisionists are in no way called to doubt or “contest” these categories, through whatever process of historical enquiry they are led.

Robert Faurisson was deprived of his professorship of French literature at the University of Lyon in 1991 under this law, and he appealed to the UN Human Rights Committee, on the basis of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights. His appeal (*Robert Faurisson vs. France*, 1996) was denied – on the basis that Faurisson’s statements were “of a nature as to raise or strengthen anti-Semitic feelings.”

Prosecutions brought under that Gayssot Act in the three decades it has been working have all been against one specific ethnic/racial group, viz. white French males, with charges brought by one ethnic/racial group, viz. Jews; which in itself sounds rather discriminatory.

1872: The German “Public Incitement” Law (with revisions in 1876, 1960, 1969, 1975, 1994, 2002, 2005, 2011, 2015, 2021)

This 19th-century curb on free speech gives us a first impression of a long tradition of censorship in Germany. The tradition of outlawing publicly expressed opinions that the authorities consider a “public incitement” of the populace goes back to Fredrick the Great, whose mass-immigration politics inviting persecuted religious minorities from all over Europe to settle in Prussia were not appreciated by all of his subjects. Later, the focus of censorship laws shifted to banning incitement to class hatred, targeting mainly socialist, communist and anti-monarchist sentiments. Then in 1960, following a wave of vandalism of Jewish cemeteries that later turned out to have been false-flag operations orchestrated by Moscow, there was public outcry against an alleged new wave of anti-Semitism in Germany. The German parliament reacted by exchanging the concept of “class hatred” with that of “race hatred,” which was subsequently expanded to encompass all kinds of minority groups. Only in 1994 was Paragraph 3 added to this law which expressly outlaws Holocaust revisionism, although revisionists had already been prosecuted under older versions of the law. Germany’s “thought-crime” law presently reads as follows:

*“(1) Whoever, in a manner that is capable of disturbing the public peace:*

*1. incites hatred, calls for violent or arbitrary measures against a national, racial, religious or other group defined by its ethnic origin, against segments of the population or against an individual based on its belonging to one of the aforementioned groups or to a segment of the population; or*

*2. assaults the human dignity of others by insulting, maliciously maligning, or defaming one of the aforementioned groups, segments of the population or an individual based on its belonging to one of the aforementioned groups or to a segment of the population,*  
*shall be punished [...]*

*(3) Whoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies against better knowledge or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism of the type indicated in Section 6 subsection (1) of the Code of Crimes against International Law [=Acts of Genocide], in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace shall be punished [...]*

*(4) Whoever, publicly or in a meeting, approves of, glorifies or justifies the violent and arbitrary National Socialist rule, and by so doing disturbs the public peace in a manner that assaults the human dignity of the victims, shall be punished [...].”*

Strangely, this law is primarily emotional, concerning various people’s alleged feelings, rather than facts. There are several kinds of untruths which

a prosecution under this Act imposes upon the accused, untruths concerning *motive* and *identity*. I therefore suggest the accused needs to feel their own innocence, feel whatever heart-purity they can summon upon walking into the Court, and maybe say to themselves the words of Jimi Hendrix: “I am who I am, thank God.” German courts have no jury, and so the judge will be the final authority for whatever calumny the court casts upon the Revisionist.

The worst course of action for the Revisionist is to attempt to defend the truth of whatever they have said: propounding such historical-factual issues is likely to be viewed by the Court as compounding the offence – and providing grounds for further charges!

Against the accusation of inciting hatred against segments of the population “in a manner that is capable of disturbing the public peace,” witnesses have been summoned to testify that the views expressed have not disturbed nor are they capable of disturbing the public peace, but in vain – these have not been allowed, or have been disregarded. It should however be no business of the accused to summon such witnesses because citizens should be presumed innocent until proven guilty, not the other way around – the onus should lie upon the prosecution to demonstrate the impossibly vague notion of the deed having been “capable of disturbing the public peace.” Every one of us knows what disturbs the “public peace” – guns, loud noises, unruly crowds, people with megaphones etc. Nobody can disturb the public peace by writing a book. In vain an author may dream or hope of disturbing the public peace by writing a book, but it’s not going to happen!

The mere testimony of the prosecution cannot here suffice as regards what might possibly disturb the public peace.

Whoever “assaults the human dignity of others by insulting, maliciously maligning, or defaming segments of the population” is here liable to imprisonment. It is the normal business of comedians to do this; indeed, it could be hard to ply that trade, if this crime-category is insisted upon. A crime should involve *unacceptable* harm or loss and not just a *feeling* that someone has been insulted.

The third section (“Whoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies against better knowledge or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism...”) is hardly relevant, because Revisionists are not known for proclaiming their views at public meetings. Publishing a book is a public act and so could here be alluded to. The last book to appear “in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace” was arguably Karl Marx’s *Communist Manifesto* of 1848.

The accused may tell the Court that persons disturbing the public peace generally do not read books, that pamphlets and flyers rather than books

have disturbed the public peace, and that, if they wish to prosecute on such grounds, the onus lies on them to explain why the millions of books published since Marx's *Communist Manifesto* have failed to cause any such disturbance. The whole idea of this clause is inherently absurd as applied to Revisionists. The accused should tell the Court that, were a factually correct book seen to "disrupt the peace" (if one can imagine such a thing), it's not the book that's the problem, but rather the people who are disrupting the peace. A book can be "guilty" of disrupting the peace only if it expressly calls for the disruption of peace! The German judiciary is in effect concluding that a statement like "There were no Nazi gas chambers" equates to "Start a pogrom against the Jews!" Modern truth-seeker historians are quite mild people who are far from having any wish to "disturb the peace."<sup>441</sup>

The slur or untruth is here cast against the Revisionist, that their motive in ascertaining historical truth is political, namely that they are covert neo-Nazis. The Court is here lying through its teeth and knows it. The accused should use polite and respectful language, *e.g.* state that, in the past, German courts have deceitfully sought to ban enquiry into World War II historical truth by pretending that it was motivated by pro-Hitler loyalty or anti-Jewish feeling, and he trusts that the present court will not likewise err. If the aim is to criminalize anyone who "approves of, denies against better knowledge or downplays an act committed under the rule of National Socialism," then clearly historical investigation must be permitted into what those acts were. Otherwise, how can the Court know whom to punish?

---

<sup>441</sup> The absurdities of this German law don't end there, though. There are at least four more of them:

- a. There is no definition anywhere in German law for "public peace."
- b. There is no definition anywhere in German law for what is and is not capable of disturbing "public peace."
- c. German dictionaries define the word used in this law – "*leugnen*" – as "to deny against better knowledge," as I have translated it here; it implies that revisionists *know* their views are wrong, but spread them anyway; in theory, the court is forced by law to prove that a revisionist defendant denied something *he knew* and was convinced at the time of his "crime" to be untrue, hence his denial a lie. But that is not what happens. That a defendant denied the "official truth" against better knowledge is in fact given as a self-evident fact following the logic of "since everyone knows the truth about the Holocaust, so must the defendant," which is absurd. In Copernicus's time, "everyone knew" that the sun revolved around the Earth. That did neither prove that Copernicus was wrong nor that he lied when he spread his heliocentric worldview.
- d. Determining whether a defendant "downplays" something is possible only if the true historical nature/size of an event is legally well-defined; but nothing in German law defines any historical event; it all depends on the current mainstream consensus. Dissident voices don't count and are simply outlawed by the simple fact that they disagree with the orthodox view. Whether anyone downplays anything is thus an arbitrary finding by a court that is neither entitled nor competent to rule what is or is not historically true.



Judges are not trained to be historians, as historians are not trained as judges.

Implicit in this encounter is the judge's presumption that his career depends upon his accepting the good-versus-evil victor's narrative laid down at Nuremberg, so that anyone who tries to re-tell the German history must therefore be a wicked Nazi. The Revisionist in the dock has to affirm that he or she is the historian, is the only historian present in the Court, and is therefore competent to advise the Court about "an act committed under the rule of National Socialism" in relation to genocide, as this *Volksverhetzung* law specifies.<sup>442</sup> An act not committed under said rule cannot be of relevance to the Court, can it?

The fourth section is more of the same: "whoever, publicly or in a meeting, approves of, glorifies or justifies the violent and arbitrary National-Socialist rule, and by so doing disturbs the public peace in a manner that assaults the human dignity of the victims" – again this cannot logically be applicable, because, as we have seen, a book published can hardly disturb the peace, and other private statements by Revisionists likewise will not do so. Witnesses need to be called by the prosecution to demonstrate that any such approval or "glorification" has publicly taken place.

The definition of Revisionism by Faurisson should be given to the Court, whereby it is *not* a political programme but "a quest for historical exactitude." The accused needs to believe he or she is *harmless*. Only that can negate the various afactual categories tied up in this nefarious law. The Court should be told how only a quest for historical truth in World War II can properly share out blame and responsibility and thereby *dissolve* the hate images. It is not or should not be the business of the historian to endorse a Manichaeian dualism, a cosmic good-versus-evil struggle, found within the historical process – as is implied by this Act.

The first section of this Act will work better under a mirror-reversal, whereby it is promoters of the Holocaust mythology who are continually inciting "hatred against segments of the population" and who are assaulting "the human dignity of others," in a manner prohibited under this Act, whereby a "segment of the population" is made to suffer continually for something that should be relegated to the past. (The "segment" here comprises the remaining but diminishing older generation who fought in the War.) The public peace is very much disturbed by the inquisitors who check through personal libraries for books to be banned and burnt, and who monitor e-mails.

It is probably best to avoid using the J-word, but if it is insisted upon, one could point out that there were various social groups in the German la-

---

<sup>442</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Volksverhetzung>

bour camps: gypsies, Poles and Russians as well as Jews, and that the story of what happened does not belong exclusively to any one of them.

A paradox remains in German law, which, if Revisionists were permitted jury trials, could be worth harping upon: that this thoughtcrime law exists in open violation of the current German constitution, which prohibits laws banning only certain opinions about specific topics. The victorious Allies imposed upon Germany the concept that, because of the exceptional crimes of the National-Socialist regime, exceptional measures were required to suppress views doubting the veracity of these crimes or their exceptional nature. Hence, in order to prevent that Germany once again burns books and jails dissidents, as it has done in its Nazi past, the German authorities feel today obligated to burn books and jail dissidents. *Plus ça change...*<sup>443</sup>

---

<sup>443</sup> The more things change... [the more they stay the same]; editor's remark.

## Select Bibliography

### Essential Books

An advantage of studying this topic is the small number of essential texts. While there may be quite a few journal articles to peruse, we here cite *only seven* basic, need-to-read books that have exerted an enormous influence, all online:

- Richard Harwood (aka Verrall), *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974 (also available in an updated and corrected newer edition).
- Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 1976, expanded edition 2015. Butz somehow held on to his job as professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University.
- Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 1986; expanded edition 2015. Stäglich's book was seized and destroyed in Germany and he was stripped of his doctorate.
- Fred Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988 (reprinted, together with Leuchter's other three research papers, plus critical comments: F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 2005/2012/2015/2017).
- Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2001/2015/2022.
- Ernst Gauss (Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2000/2003/2019. Banned and burnt in Germany in 1995; then an arrest warrant was put out for Rudolf. (An updated edition is in preparation.)
- Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2003/2011; new as *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, 2017/2020 – the classic science report on the subject (also banned and burnt in Germany).

That's it! Also worth reading: Georges Theil's short *Heresy in Twenty-first Century France, a Case of Insubordination to the "Holocaust" Dogma*, 2006 (jailed for writing it); Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust*, 2009/2015/2017/2020, has been well-reviewed as airing both sides of the story; John McCallum's *Crime Doctor, a Biography of Dr Charles Larson*, 1978, told how an eminent US pathologist inspected the camps. Plus Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2005/2010/2017.

Plus, there are fifty online books in PDF format at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com), which give rather more detail than the general reader is likely to require, as well as the Mattogno books listed below.

For example, suppose a student had to compose an essay on how the gas chambers of Majdanek in Poland worked, a fairly esoteric topic. Academia has become infested by hallucino-parrots who will avoid seeking for primary source data and instead just repeat *the stories*. But, let us suppose that a centre existed somewhere on Planet Earth where students were allowed to think and write in a normal, source-critical manner on the topic. In that case, they might want to begin with the book *Concentration Camp Majdanek* by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf, also accessible online, which gives a plentiful supply of quotes, letters, source-documents and diagrams; the 2016 reprint of the 2012 edition can be downloaded at [www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page\\_id=5](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=5). Quoting from the book's back cover text:

*"Based on exhaustive research of the primary sources and a thorough exploration of the physical remainders of the former concentration camp, Concentration Camp Majdanek strikes a death blow to the lie of homicidal gassings at Majdanek. [...] The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous and unsparing conclusions about the real history and the actual functioning of the camp."*

This may sound a bit dull, but the point is that, bit by bit, step by step, a nightmare is being exorcized, and only after this has happened can Europe begin to discuss its real history. The current, third edition of the book includes an important article (on pp. 275-281), also contained in *Inconvenient History*, 2011, vol. 3, no. 3: J. Graf, "The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies: Thomasz Kranz and the 'Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp.'"

For any academic course on the topic (if we may imagine such), Joel Hayward's 1993 master thesis on the history of Revisionism (Canterbury University, New Zealand) would be fairly essential. Certainly, it is so far the best history of Holocaust Revisionism, and it is scrupulously fair. Despite receiving top grades for this thesis, Hayward was subsequently victimized to an extent that he now refuses anyone the right to publish his thesis, even complaining if online copies are posted (which they usually are).<sup>444</sup>

---

<sup>444</sup> See F. Töben, "Bing goes Hayward's Ghost," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (2003), pp. 197-202. Even writing about the Hayward case can be dangerous, as Dr. Thomas Fudge found out the hard way: his paper "The Fate of Joel Hayward in New Zealand Hands," which appeared in the May 2003 issue of *History Now*, a journal of Canterbury University (Christchurch, New Zealand), caused him much chagrin. The day after its publication, the journal was recalled and destroyed by the University authorities; ever since Dr. Fudge has had trouble finding any employment. See Keri Welham, "Holocaust Stir

As regards primary-source data on the wartime camps, I suggest that the British Intelligence decrypts (see Chapter 6) be supplemented by the three-volume report by the International Red Cross on its visits to German war-time prison camps. They give detailed wartime information from before the predominant appearance of the Holocaust story.

## **Mattogno Books**

A remarkable series of 40 revisionist books has been published by Carlo Mattogno, translated from the Italian to English and German, all available as hardcopies (at <https://armreg.co.uk/>) and most of them as free PDF downloads (at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com), starting with no. 6 of the list below). Mr Mattogno speaks several European languages but not English. Some of these books, here rendered in bold face, are easy to read and offer a good introduction into the revisionist case. The majority of his books, however, is unlikely to be popular, on account of their cool logic, technical detail and full access to German and Polish sources, but they are essential research tools:

1. ***Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie***
2. with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (2 vols.,)
3. ***Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide***
4. ***Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.***
5. *Bungled: Robert Jan van Pelt's Mental Diarrhea about the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau* (in preparation)
6. *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods"* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 3)
7. with Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 4)
8. with Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 5)

---

Haunts Fudge," *The Press* (Australia), 23 April 2005 (see [www.codoh.com/library/document/2700/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/2700/)). The most complete documentation of Hayward's case can be found on his own website: [www.joelhayward.com](http://www.joelhayward.com).

9. with Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 8)
10. *Belzec: in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 9)
11. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 10)
12. *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 11)
13. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 13)
14. *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 17)
15. with Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 18)
16. with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 19)
17. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 20)
18. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I, and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 21)
19. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 22)
20. *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 23)
21. with Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study* (3 vols., Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 24)
22. ***Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 25)**
23. *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 28)
24. *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 33)
25. *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 35)
26. *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 37)
27. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 38)
28. *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions* (2 vols., Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 39)



29. *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 40)
30. *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 41)
31. *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belżec Camp Analyzed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 43)
32. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 44)
33. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 45)
34. *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 46)
35. *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle"* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 47)
36. *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle: The History of the Auschwitz Camps Told by Authentic Wartime Documents* (2 vols.; Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 48)
37. *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 49)
38. *with Friedrich Jansson, The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 50)
39. *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 51)
40. *Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. The Statements of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun on "Gas Chambers" and Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 52)

Almost all of them are online. This level of technical detail is exactly what is most needed. Carlo Mattogno should receive the honorary title *Slayer of Illusion*.

## Revisionist Journals Online

- *The Journal of Historical Review* quarterly 1980-2002 (completely online at [www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/](http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/); established under the aegis of Willis Carto)
- *The Barnes Review* monthly since 1994 (once published by Willis Carto)

- *The Revisionist* quarterly from 1999-2005 (CODOH and Castle Hill Publishers, at [www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/](http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/))
- *Smith's Report* (CODOH; at [www.codoh.com/library/categories/1333/](http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1333/)) monthly 1990-2016
- *Inconvenient History. A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry*, from 2009 ([www.inconvenienthistory.com](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com)), published by CODOH. This is the essential Revisionist journal these days, which has been producing up-to-date, cutting-edge material since 2009. I did a detailed archive of their online articles here: [www.whatreallyhappened.info/journals.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info/journals.html)

## Nuremberg Online

To search the Nuremberg “military tribunal” 22-volume proceedings plus 20 document volumes, input “Avalon Project” site:yale.edu and add what you require, e.g. “Treblinka.” Then on the page use “Ctrl F” (on Windows) to find the word you want.

## List of Books Quoted

- Atzmon, Gilad, *The Wandering Who?* 2011.
- Avey, Dennis & Rob Broomby, *The Man Who Broke into Auschwitz*, 2011
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Delta, B.C., 1992/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Ball, John C., *The Ball Report*, Delta, B.C., 1993
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, Howard Fertig, New York 1984.
- Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris.
- Bollyn, Christopher, *Solving 9-11: The Deception that Changed the World*, 2012.
- Brechtken, Magnus, *Madagaskar für die Juden: Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998.
- Breitman, Richard, *Official Secrets*, 1998.
- Buchanan, Patrick, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, 2008.
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrow, 1983.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 1976/2003/2015.
- Carr, William, *Pawns in the Game*, 1958.
- Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia*, 2012.
- Cole, David, *Republican Party Animal*, 2014.
- Christie, Douglas, *The Zündel Trial and Free Speech*, 2009.
- Christophersen, Thies, *The Auschwitz Lie*, 1974.
- Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011.
- Cymlicki Israel, Oscar Strawczynski, *Escaping Hell in Treblinka*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem/New York 2007
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-145*, Tauris, London 1990

- Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*, 2009/2015/2017.
- Diwald, Hellmut, *Geschichte der Deutschen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1978.
- Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (Hg.), *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*. Hohenrain Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
- Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris, 1947/1954.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, 2006.
- Faurisson, Robert, "The Victories of Revisionism," paper presented at The International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust, Tehran, 11 December 2006; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)
- Faurisson, Robert, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," 11 Sept. 2011; [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)
- Felton, Greg, *The Host and the Parasite: How Israel's Fifth Column Consumed America*, CreateSpace, 2010.
- Finkelstein, Norman, *The Holocaust Industry*, 2000.
- Fisch, Jörg, *Reparationen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg*, C.H. Beck, München 1992.
- Frankl, Viktor, *Man's Search for Meaning*, 1946.
- Garaudy, Roger, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, 1996.
- Gauss, Ernst (= Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1994.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Capshaw, Ala., 2000.
- Gilbert, Gustave M., *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Straus & Co., New York, 1947.
- Gilbert, Gustave M., *Nürnberger Tagebuch*, Fischer-Bücherei, Frankfurt/Main, 1962.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Holocaust Journey*, Columbia U.P., 1999.
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
- Grabowski, Hans-Ludwig, *Das Geld des Terrors*, Battenberg Gietl Verlag, 2008.
- Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2001/2015.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Grandinetti, Ralph, *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*, Barnes Review, 2012.
- Griffin, David Ray, *Bin Laden – Dead or Alive?* 2009.
- Gutman, Yisrael & Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, 1994.
- Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974.
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
- Hennebel, L. & T. Hochmann, *Genocide Denials and the Law*, OUP 2011.
- Hilberg, Raul (ed.), *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry 1933-1945*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1971.

- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1961/1985/2003.
- Hinsley, Francis H. (Hg.), *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981.
- Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial, The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic*, Idaho, 2010.
- Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, 1977.
- Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, 1988.
- Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, 1996.
- Jansen, Hans, *Der Madagaskar-Plan: Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.
- Klein, Marc, in : Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris, 1947/1954.
- Koestler, Arthur, *The Sleepwalkers: A History of Man's Changing Vision of the Universe*, 1959.
- Koestler, Arthur, *The Thirteenth Tribe*, 1976.
- Kogon, Eugen, et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder, A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1993.
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Terror on the Tube: Behind the Veil of 7/7. An Investigation*, 2009.
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto, 1992; 2nd ed.: *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1988, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Lakatos, Imre, Alan Musgrave (eds.), *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge: Proceedings of the International Colloquium in the Philosophy of Science, London, 1965*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1970.
- Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Grin publishing, Mannheim 2008.
- Leuchter, Fred, *The Leuchter Report, End of a Myth*, 1988; see also, *The Leuchter Report: The End of the Line? The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz* (Focal Point Publications, 1989); Foreword by David Irving.
- Leuchter, Fred, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 2005/2012/2015/2017.
- Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, 1947: *If This Be a Man*, 1957.
- Levi, Primo, *Lilith e altri racconti*, Einaudi, Turin 1981; French: *Lilith et autres nouvelles*, Livre de poche, Paris 1987.
- MacDonald, Kevin, *Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec*, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2010/2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, 2009; 2nd/3rd ed. *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2015/2019.

- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda. Origins, Development and Decline of the “Gas Chamber” Propaganda Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”: Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her “Auschwitz Chronicle”*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020 (©2005)
- McCallum, John D., *Crime Doctor: Dr. Charles P. Larson, World’s Foremost Medical-Detective, Reports from His Crime File*, 1978.
- McLaughlin, Michael, *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, Historical Review Press 1979.
- Mendelsohn, Henry, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: “The ‘Final Solution’ in the Extermination Camps and the Aftermath”, Garland, New York 1982.
- Menuhin, Gerard, *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
- Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein & Day, New York 1979; also as *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.
- Myers, Jason, *From Nuremberg to Nineveh: War, Peace and the Making of Modernity*, 2008.
- Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz, Evidence from the Irving Trial*. 2002.
- Pelt, Robert J. van & Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, 1996.
- Pergola, Sergio Della, *Jewish Demographic Policies, Population Trends and Options in Israel and in the Diaspora*, 2011.



- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995.
- Piper, Michael C., *The High Priests of War*, 2004.
- Popper, Karl R., *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, 1st ed., Routledge & Sons, London 1945.
- Popper, Karl R., *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
- Porter, Carlos W., *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, 1994.
- Porter, Carlos W., *Not Guilty at Nuremberg, The German Defense Case* (no date given).
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.
- Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka, a Memoir*, 2009.
- Red Cross: *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on Its Activities during the Second World War*, 3 vols., Geneva, 1948.
- Reed, Douglas, *Far and Wide*, 1951.
- Reed, Douglas, *The Controversy of Zion*, 2012.
- Rigg, Bryan M., *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2002.
- Rigg, Bryan M., *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2009.
- Rothchild, Sylvia (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*, New American Library, New York 1982.
- Routledge, Warren B., *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003/Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003/The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2005/2010/2017.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012/2016.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017/2020.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Rudolf, Germar, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*. Vol. 11, No. 1 (2019); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/11/1/6509](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/11/1/6509).



- Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye: The Untold Story of Jewish Revenge against Germans in 1945*, Basic Books, New York 1993/4th ed., self-published, 2000.
- Sand, Shlomo, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, 2009.
- Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, IHR 1983/Castle Hill 2015.
- Scheidl, Franz J., *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Schmidt, Paul, *Hitler's Interpreter*, Heinemann, London 1951.
- Schwartz, Daniel, *Imagining the Holocaust*, 1999.
- Shapiro, S., *Truth Prevails. Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, 1990 (contains essay by J.-C. Pressac on *The Leuchter Report*).
- Silver, Daniel B., *Refuge in Hell: How Berlin's Jewish Hospital Outlasted the Nazis*, 2003.
- Siordet, Frédéric (ed.), *Inter Arma Caritas: The Work of the International Committee of the Red Cross during the Second World War*, ICRC, Geneva, 2nd ed., 1973.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, IHR 1986/Castle Hill 2015.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 2005.
- Tarpley, Webster, *9/11: Synthetic Terror, Made in USA*, 2004.
- Theil, Georges, *Heresy in Twenty-first Century France: A Case of Insubordination to the "Holocaust" Dogma*, 2006.
- Verrall, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974.
- Vrba, Rudolf, *I Cannot Forgive*, 1964.
- Wagner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*, Saur Verlag, Munich 2000.
- Weckert, Ingrid, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Weinstein, Edi, *Quenched Steel: The Story of an Escape from Treblinka*, 2002.
- Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, 1960.
- Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d'étranger: Textes, contes et dialogues*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1982.
- Yockey, Francis P., *Imperium*, 1948.
- Zimmerman, John, *Holocaust Denial: Demographies, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, 2000.

## Index

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

- 9 —  
*9/11*: 13, 18, *19*, 72, 73, 153, 158, 160, 162, 182, 183, 270
- A —  
 Abrahamowicz, Floriano: 180  
 Afghanistan: 72  
 Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 146  
 Aktion Reinhardt: 192, 232, 234  
   camps: 47, 56, 67, 93, 186, 191, 225, 228, 233, 234  
 Alpha Analytical Laboratories: 119, 121, 127, 133  
 Al-Qaeda: 159  
 Alstine, Mark van: 139  
 Alvarez, Santiago: *41*, 53  
 Annan, Kofi: 184  
 Anti-Defamation League: 31  
 Apollo moon voyages: 73  
 Arendt, Hannah: 53  
 Armenian genocide: 28, 54, 243  
 Ashkenazi: 164, 243  
 Atzmon, Gilad: 6, 11, 144, 158, 163-165, 166  
 Auschwitz: passim  
   Birkenau: 9, 10, 37, 56, 59, 63, 76, 78, 82, 83, 87, 95, *100*, 103, 116, 118, 119, 122, 126, 128, 130, 193, *194*, 197, 200-202, 204-210, 235, 237  
   death books: 87, 88, 89, 91, 93, 96, 102-104, *108*, 114, 117  
   Monowitz: 57, 67, 73, *74*, 78, 80, 95, 110, 194, 201-203, 207, 210, 211  
   Museum: 11, 30, 59, 61-63, 68, 131, 199, 204, 210, 235  
   Raisko: 207, 209, 210, 212, 239  
   soccer: 56, 199, 203, 204  
   *Stammlager*: 37, 38, 58, 59, 61-64, 75, 95, 100, 101, 130, 136, *140*, 194, 201, 207-210, 238, 239  
   swimming pool: 33, 52, 60, 65, 73, 75, 194, 195, 199, 200  
 Auschwitz, football: see soccer  
 Avey, Dennis: 78, 79, 180, 181, 235  
 Avney, Uri: 158
- B —  
 Babi Yar: 237  
 Bacon, Francis: 44  
 Baer, Richard: 58  
 Baker, Kenneth Wilfred, Baron of Dorking: 78, 181  
 Ball, John C.: 120, 128, *194*, 195  
 Barrett, Kevin: 38, 65, 153, 184  
 Bauer, Yehuda: 53, 237  
 Beethoven, Ludwig van: 197  
 Begbie, F.C.: 22  
 Bellinger, Joseph: 35, 99  
 Belzec: 47, 56, 93, 191, 232, 233  
 Benson, Ivor: 177  
 Bentham, Jeremy: *17*  
 Berenbaum, Michael: 53, *139*, *140*  
 Berg, Friedrich P.: 48, 58, 66, 67, 128, 129, *141*, *143*, 188  
 Bergen-Belsen: 54, 95, 96, 99, 227  
 Besançon, Alain: 152  
 Beth Shalom Holocaust Education Centre: 21  
 Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *136*, *138*  
 Billig, Joseph: 208  
 Bin Laden, Osama: 72, 159  
 Blair, Tony: 247  
 Blake, William: 69, 184  
 Bletchley Park: 20, 37, 65, 104, *106*, 231  
 Bollyn, Christopher: *158*  
 Bracht, Fritz: 220  
 Brechtken, Magnus: *219*  
 Breitman, Richard: 105, 116  
 British Intelligence decrypts: 10, 20, 21, 37, 65, 90, 104-106, 108-114, 116-118, 211, 224, 231-233, 255  
 Broad, Pery: 237  
 Brown, David A.: 155  
 Brown, Gordon: 78  
 Buchanan, Patrick: *152*, 226  
 Buchenwald: 80, 81, 95, 108, 237  
 Buna: see rubber production  
 Bush, George W.: 160, 247  
 Butler, Rupert: 39  
 Butz, Arthur R.: 75, 216, 224, 253
- C —  
 Cain, Lee: 77  
 Cameron, David: 21  
 Campbell, J.B.: *163*  
 carbon dioxide: 46, 121, 228  
 carbon monoxide: 45-47, 66-68, 188, 228  
 carboxy-haemoglobin: 47  
 Carto, Willis: 257  
 Castle Hill Publishers: 32, 35, 125, 257  
 Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 111, *112*  
 Centre for Holocaust Education: 21  
 Chabloz, Alison: 34  
 Chelmno: 93  
 Christie, Agatha: 46  
 Christie, Douglas: 82

Christophersen, Thies: 203,  
207, 209, 210, 212, 239  
Churchill, Winston: 80, 105,  
109, 226  
Clinton, William: 184  
Cobain, Ian: 41  
CODOH: 31, 61, 66, 67, 97,  
105, 106, 118, 226, 257  
Forum: 20, 31, 46, 51, 57,  
67, 79, 97, 118, 128,  
178, 189, 194, 215, 226  
Cohen, Nick: 17  
Cohn, Emil Ludwig: 155  
Cole, David: 30, 33, 38, 54,  
60, 61, 64, 65, 129, 130,  
183, 184, 204  
Congo: 28  
Copernican revolution: 18  
crematories: 56, 59, 60, 63,  
77, 100-103, 115, 117,  
123, 124, 132-134, 136,  
137, 138, 143, 149, 190,  
193, 204, 210, 211  
Crowell, Samuel: 27  
Curry, Patrick: 70, 71  
Curtis, Adam: 16  
Cymkich, Israel: 188  
Czajkowski, Michal: 152  
Czech, Danuta: 113-116,  
136, 138  
Czechoslovakia: 49, 97, 176

## — D —

Dachau: 37, 38, 42, 52, 53,  
55, 81, 95, 98, 99, 106,  
107, 110, 142, 143, 212,  
223, 227  
Dalton, Thomas: 54, 75,  
221, 253  
DDT: 36, 57, 118, 141  
de Fontette, Anne: 148, 149  
de Gaulle, Charles: 80  
De Wan, George: 218  
Deak, Istvan: 51  
Deana, Franco: 100, 101,  
103  
Degesch: 29, 38, 41, 44, 48,  
58, 61, 132, 141-143  
Deir Yassin: 217  
Delamuraz, Jean-Pascal: 151  
DellaPergola, Sergio: 48, 49  
Demjanjuk trial: 147  
Descartes, René: 32  
Desjardins, Daniel D.: 123,  
131

diaspora of Jews: 29, 164  
DiCaprio, Leonardo: 192  
diesel exhaust: 36, 66-68,  
147, 185, 188, 191, 227,  
228  
Diesel, Rudolf: 228  
Diwald, Hellmut: 193  
Dora: 80  
Duff, Gordon: 29  
Dutch Red Cross: 115  
— E —  
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 35  
Eichmann, Adolf: 169, 219  
Einsatzgruppen: 179  
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 80  
*Endlösung der Judenfrage*:  
59, 75, 105, 159, 163, 193,  
218-221, 231, 234  
Esrail, R.: 199  
European Court of Human  
Rights: 242  
European Union: 20, 72, 242

## — F —

Fabien, Guillaume: 180  
Faurisson, Robert: 8, 9, 10,  
22, 33, 38, 39, 45, 48, 55,  
66, 73, 82, 97, 119, 131-  
133, 148, 149, 152, 154,  
190, 191, 199, 214, 215,  
216, 218, 244, 245, 247,  
251, 253  
Felderer, Ditlieb: 199, 200  
Felton, Greg: 158  
ferrocyanide: see iron  
cyanide  
Fetzer, James H.: 13, 158,  
178, 182, 241  
Final Solution: see  
*Endlösung der Judenfrage*  
Finkelstein, Norman: 32, 50,  
151  
Fisch, Jörg: 50  
Fischhoff, Rabbi: 176  
Fitzgerald, John: 183  
Flavius, Josephus: 165  
Floerchinger, Jane: 47  
Flossenbürg: 106, 108, 109  
Forrestal, James: 156  
Franco, Francisco: 176  
Frank Abrams, Marika: 83  
Frank, Anne: 54, 148, 183,  
196  
diary: 54, 183

Trust: 22  
Frank, Hans: 137, 221  
Frank, Margot: 54  
Frank, Otto: 54, 183, 196  
Frankl, Viktor: 80, 212  
Frederic, Herold: 170  
Freedman, Benjamin: 155  
Freitag, Helmut: 80, 238  
Fresenius Institute: 121, 128  
Friedman, Arnold: 149  
Fudge, Thomas: 254

## — G —

Gandhi, Mahatma: 44  
Garaudy, Roger: 161  
Gauss, Ernst: 11, 100, 253,  
see also Rudolf, Germar  
Gayssot Act: 244, 246, 247  
Gaza: 12  
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 135,  
137  
Gilbert, Martin: 105, 202,  
224  
Gingrich, Newt: 146  
Giwer, Matt: 31  
Glücks, Richard: 115, 222  
Glynn, Martin H.: 174  
Goebbels, Joseph: 68, 220,  
221  
Goldmann, Nahum: 76, 177  
Golgotha: 144, 148, 151,  
152  
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 87  
Gorecki, Aleksander: 196  
Göring, Hermann: 220  
Goya, Francisco: 45  
Grabowski, Hans-Ludwig:  
200  
Graetz, Heinrich: 165  
Graf, Jürgen: 37, 51, 56,  
109, 185, 187, 188, 191,  
218, 222, 253-256  
Grandinetti, Ralph: 219  
Green, Richard: 139-141  
Griffin, David R.: 159, 160  
Groß-Rosen: 87  
ground-penetrating radar:  
77, 181, 185, 187, 189,  
228  
Grubach, Paul: 43, 131, 132,  
159, 163  
Grüner, Nikolaus: 144, 235  
Gubala, Wojciech: 11, 120  
Gusen: 101  
Gutman, Yisrael: 139, 140

- gypsies: 8, 201, 207, 252  
 — H —  
 Haber, Fritz: 150  
 Hancock, Tony: 128  
 Handyside paradigm: 242  
 Handyside, Richard: 242  
 Harwood, Richard: 51, 82, 253  
 Hayward, Joel: 254  
 Hecht, Ben: 30, 171  
 Heddesheimer, Don: 169, 170  
 Heerdt, Walter: 150  
 Helldorf, Wolf-Heinrich von: 220  
 Hendrix, Jimi: 249  
 Hennebel, L.: 242  
 Hepp, Robert: 35  
 Herf, Jeffrey: 163  
 Hermann, Hajo: 195  
 Hero of the Holocaust award: 78  
 Herwaarden, Maria van: 83  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 51, 193, 219, 220  
 Hilberg, Raul: 53, 75, 82, 109, 110, 113, 114, 202, 216, 217, 218, 239  
 Hillel: 31, 32, 33  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 74, 95, 106, 107, 110, 115, 193, 197, 222  
 Hinsley, F.H.: 104  
 Hinzert: 109  
 Hiroshima: 247  
 History of Science Society: 12, 182  
 Hitler, Adolf: 7, 33, 50, 51, 146, 149, 152, 154-156, 159, 162, 169, 176, 179, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 226, 227, 250  
 Hochmann, T.: 242  
 Hoffman, Michael: 82, 119, 149, 245, 246  
 Höfle, Hermann J.: 232, 234 telegram: 231, 233, 234  
 Hogarth, William: 246  
 Hollywood: 9, 23, 149  
 Holocaust: passim  
 Holocaust Educational Trust: 21, 22  
 Holocaust Memorial Day: 146, 161, 193  
 Holocaust Recalled Group: 21  
 Holocaust survivor: 22, 29, 31, 48, 49, 51-53, 57, 76, 96, 139, 144, 145, 148, 159, 178, 182, 194, 198, 200, 214, 216, 235, 237, 238, 246  
 Holocaust Survivors Friendship Association: 21  
 Höss, Rudolf: 28, 38, 39, 41-45, 64, 80, 93, 108, 135-138, 140, 141, 143, 190, 191, 195, 201, 212, 213, 227  
 Höttl, Wilhelm: 169  
 Humpty-Dumpty: 54  
 Hungarian Cultural Centre: 76  
 Hunt, Eric: 186, 216  
 — I —  
 I.G. Farben: 41, 74, 95, 202  
 Ilany, Ofri: 165  
 Institute for Historical Review: 149, 184  
 International Court of Justice at The Hague: 51, 243  
 International Red Cross: 8, 80, 224  
   Arolsen archive: 10, 21, 33, 57, 65, 69, 90-97, 99, 103, 104, 117, 217, 227  
   Auschwitz visit: 68, 154, 209, 239  
   Report: 68, 80, 223, 224, 239, 255  
 International Tracing Service: see International Red Cross: Arolsen archive  
 Iran: 9, 146, 148, 159, 236  
 Iraq: 19, 39, 146  
 Irgun Zvai Leumi: 155  
 Iron Blue: see iron cyanide  
 Iron Curtain: 29, 42, 81, 126  
 iron cyanide: 8, 11, 18, 20, 22, 23, 27, 28, 38-41, 55-57, 60, 70, 74, 75, 118, 119, 121, 123-125, 128-130, 132, 134, 227  
 Irving, David: 44, 52, 64, 70, 81, 82, 102, 107, 108, 111, 112, 131, 133, 134, 138, 140, 141, 154, 155, 199, 205, 206, 221, 231, 233, 234  
 Isis, Journal of the History of Science Society: 12, 13, 182  
 Israel: 11, 12, 29, 31, 35, 42, 49, 69, 73, 76, 80, 144, 146, 147, 151, 152, 156, 158, 159, 161, 163-166, 169, 217, 219  
 — J —  
 Jabotinsky, Vladimir: 155  
 Jansen, Hans: 219  
 Jaurès, Jean: 153  
 Jesus Christ: 16, 19, 66, 69, 145, 147, 149, 151, 152, 154  
 Jesus Christus: 144  
 Jewish Defence League: 184  
 Jones, Arthur: 182, 183  
 Jost, Isaak Markus: 165  
 Jost, Udo: 57, 65  
 — K —  
 Kabbalah: 169  
 Kaiser Wilhelm Society: 203  
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 212  
 Kaminski, John: 162  
 Kanfer, Stefan: 237  
 Kaptur, Marcy: 184  
 Käther, Kevin: 50  
 Katyn: 112  
 Kaufering: 212  
 Kennedy assassination: 13, 162  
 Khan, Jemima: 183  
 Khazaria: 49, 164  
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 215  
 Klaus, Johann: 198  
 Klein, Marc: 198, 199, 210, 239  
 Koestler, Arthur: 20, 49, 164, 166  
 Kogon, Eugen: 237  
 Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 7-13, 16, 17, 56, 78, 118, 158, 178, 270  
 Korherr Report: 231, 232, 234  
 Korherr, Richard: 232, 234  
 Kranz, Thomasz: 254  
 Krege, Richard: 187, 189  
 Krupp: 203  
 Kues, Thomas: 186, 187,

- 189, 191, 225, 255, 256  
 Kula, Michał: 138  
 Kulaszka, Barbara: 82, 83, 199, 207  
 — L —  
 Łabędź, Jerzy: 11, 120  
 Lakatos, Imre: 10  
 Lake District Holocaust Project: 21  
 lampshade: 51, 149, 164, 240  
 Langbein, Hermann: 198  
 Larson, Charles: 46, 47, 227  
 Lasson, Kenneth: 246  
 Laval, Pierre: 219  
 Lawson, Anthony: 38, 183  
 Leibowitz, Yeshayahu: 158  
 Leipprand, Horst: 46  
 Lendeman, Stephen: 54  
*Leuchter Report*: 20, 34, 64, 74, 119, 120, 125, 126, 127, 132, 133, 179, 236  
 Leuchter, Carolyn: 131  
 Leuchter, Fred A.: 9, 10, 33, 36, 38, 39, 44, 64, 65, 67, 70, 71, 74, 119-123, 125-134, 137, 139, 140, 236, 253  
 Levi, Primo: 57, 80, 116, 207, 211, 212, 239  
 Leviticus: 8  
 Lincoln, Abraham: 162  
 Lipstadt, Deborah: 32, 52, 53, 102, 112  
 Locke, John: 32, 72  
 London War Museum: 65, 66  
 Lord Macaulay: 44  
 Lublin: see Majdanek  
 Lüftl, Walter: 148  
 Luther, Martin: 220  
 — M —  
 MacDonald, Kevin: 215  
 Macmillan: 155  
 Madagascar: 219, 220  
 Majdanek: 9, 37, 39, 56, 64, 106, 119, 150, 233, 234, 254  
 Mannheim court: 126, 127  
 Mannstein: 57  
 Margolius, Rudolf: 97  
 Marine Corps: 13  
 Markiewicz, Jan: 11, 74, 120  
 Marquis de Sade: 45  
 Marx, Karl: 249, 250  
*Matrix* (movie): 19  
 Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 37, 39, 42, 56, 80, 100-103, 107, 110, 135, 179, 185, 187, 188, 191, 201, 208, 213, 228, 233, 236, 238, 254, 255, 257  
 Mauthausen: 106, 107  
 Max Planck Institute, Stuttgart: 74, 120, 121, 125  
 Max Planck Society: 203  
 McCalden, David: 146  
 McCallum, John D.: 46, 227, 253  
 McCarthy, Jamie: 139  
 McLaughlin, Michael: 45  
 Mendelsohn, Henry: 136  
 Mengele, Josef: 237, 238  
 Menuhin, Gerard: 54  
 Meyer, Fritjof: 41  
 microwave delousing: 38, 143, 204, 205  
 Mill, John Stuart: 72  
 Miller, Arthur: 69, 70  
 Miller, Howard: 131  
 Morris, Errol: 70, 71, 133  
 Müller, Filip: 80, 139, 237, 238, 239  
 Musgrave, Alan: 10  
 Mussolini, Benito: 219  
 Myers, Jason: 6, 15  
 — N —  
 Nagasaki: 247  
 Nathan, Paul: 30, 171  
 Native Americans: 28, 35, 54, 69, 246  
 Neander, Joachim: 52  
 Neo-cons: 158  
 Neumaier, Arnulf: 147  
 Neumann, Jürgen: 131  
 Newton, Isaac: 10, 12, 182  
 Ney, Johannes P.: 51, 75  
 Niederhagen: 108, 109  
 Nizkor website: 130  
 Nordau, Max: 30, 171  
 Northwestern University: 253  
 Nuremberg trials: 8, 9, 12, 19, 23, 27, 28, 30, 36, 38-42, 44, 46, 50, 52, 64, 66, 71, 80, 87, 93, 98, 105, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 157, 158, 163, 169, 170, 188, 190, 191, 212, 213, 218, 224, 226-228, 240, 247, 251, 258  
 Nyiszli, Miklos: 239  
 — O —  
 O'Connell, David: 154  
 O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 227  
 Obama, Barack: 146, 183, 236  
 Occam's Razor: 37, 116, 218, 225  
 Oswiecim: (Auschwitz) *passim*  
 oxy-haemoglobin: 45  
 — P —  
 Palestinians: 12, 69, 79, 164, 166, 217  
 Pearl Harbor: 156  
 Peer, Moshe: 96  
 Pelt, Robert J. van: 52, 53, 56, 102, 105, 111, 112, 135, 138, 139-141  
 Perlzweig, Maurice L.: 156  
 Peters, Gerhard: 132, 141, 142  
 Piper, Franciszek: 30, 31, 140, 199, 200, 208  
 Piper, Michael Collins: 158  
 Plankett, Joseph Mary: 229  
 Plato: 17, 19, 20  
 Pobledonostzeff, Constantine P.: 170  
 Pohl, Oswald: 74, 95, 96, 193, 223  
 Polacco de Menasce, Roger Dommergue: 67  
 Pollack, Susan: 76  
 Pope Benedict XVI: 153, 179, 180  
 Pope Pius XII: 80, 154  
 Popper, Karl R.: 10, 11, 20, 73, 127  
 Porter, Carlos W.: 188, 191, 212, 213, 240  
*Pravda*: 87  
 Pressac, Jean-Claude: 43, 54, 60, 102, 107, 123, 124, 130, 132, 137, 143, 191, 192, 199, 210, 239  
 producer gas: 67, 68  
 Prussian Blue: see iron

- cyanide  
 Psychological Warfare  
   Executive: 111, 112  
 Public Record Office: 105, 106, 111  
  
 — R —  
 Rademacher, Werner: 38, 148  
 Rajchman, Chil: 189, 225  
 Rakosi, Matyas: 51  
 Rampton, Richard: 133  
 Ramsay, Archibald: 156  
 Ransdell, Robert: 236  
 Rasch, W.: 132  
 Rascher, Sigmund: 107  
 Rassinier, Paul: 80, 81  
 Ravensbrück: 106  
 Reed, Douglas: 177, 178  
 Rees, Laurence: 200  
 Reichmann, Yehiel: 189  
 Reinhardt, Fritz: 191  
 Remer, Otto Ernst: 195  
 Renouf, Michèle: 32, 33  
 Reynouard, Vincent: 100, 170, 196, 198, 205  
 Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 219  
 Rice, Condoleeza: 159  
 Rigg, Bryan M.: 216, 221  
 Roeder, Manfred: 207  
 Rome Statute of the ICC: 243, 247  
 Rosenberg, Eliahu: 147  
 Rosenberg, Walter: 97, see also Vrba, Rudolf  
 Roth, James R.: 71, 133, 134  
 Rothchild, Sylvia: 83  
 Routledge, Warren B.: 236  
 Rowley, Tom: 78  
 Royal Holloway College: 22  
 Royal Society of Chemistry: 118  
 rubber production: 73, 110, 111, 193, 194, 201, 203, 207, 209, 210, 211  
*Rudolf Report*: 34, 65, 120, 125, 127, 128, 134, 253  
 Rudolf, Germar: 10, 11, 18, 29, 32, 33, 35, 36, 38, 39, 44, 51, 53, 65, 67, 71, 74, 82, 93, 99, 100, 104, 107, 114, 118, 120-129, 134, 137, 138, 139, 140, 143, 146, 147, 148, 150, 169, 184, 194, 196, 197, 205, 253, 256  
 Rudolph, Tjudar: 131  
 Russell, Bertrand: 72  
  
 — S —  
 Sachsenhausen: 109, 111, 240  
 Sack, John: 215  
 Sand, Shlomo: 49, 164, 165, 166, 243  
 Sanning, Walter N.: 29, 49, 51, 214, 215  
 Santomauro, Michael: 6  
 Sarkozy, Nicolas: 152  
 Sas, Stanley: 151  
 Schacht, Hjalmar: 162  
 Scheidl, Franz J.: 155  
 Schiff, Robert W.: 177  
*Schindler's List*: 78, 148, 187  
 Schirmeister, Moritz von: 44  
 Schloss, Eva: 183  
 Schmidt, Paul: 219  
 Schwartz, Daniel: 130  
 Sephardic: 164, 166, 243  
 Serbia: 146  
 Shakespeare: 185  
 Shamir, Israel: 164  
 Shapiro, Sally: 132  
 Siemens: 205  
 Silver, Daniel B.: 216  
 Six Million Jews: 7-10, 12, 22, 27, 29-33, 36, 48, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 59, 60, 72, 79, 87, 96, 145, 149, 154, 156, 159, 161, 162, 164, 169-178, 217, 224, 226-228  
 Smith, Bradley R.: 31-33, 96, 180  
 Smith, M.: 32  
 Smith's Report: 31, 257  
 soap: 51, 162, 164  
 Sobibor: 47, 56, 93, 97, 191, 232, 233  
 Sola: 59, 195, 202, 210  
*Sonderbehandlung*: 28, 107, 109, 117, 228  
 Sonderkommando: 39, 159, 238  
 Spielberg, Steven: 67, 78, 145, 187, 216  
 Film and Video Archive: 194, 198, 201, 204  
 Spinoza, Baruch: 32, 245  
 SSPX: 178-180  
 Stäglich, Wilhelm: 50, 51, 66, 100, 202, 239, 253  
 Stalin, Joseph: 56  
 Steele, Edgar: 51  
 Stein, David: 38, 65, 184, see also Cole, David  
 Stolz, Sylvia: 18, 60  
 Strawczynski, Oscar: 188  
 Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 77, 181, 185-188  
 Stutthof: 37, 56, 134  
 Swerdlow, Noel M.: 12, 182  
 Syria: 21  
  
 — T —  
 Talmud: 149, 169  
 Tannenbaum: 177  
 Tarpley, Webster: 19  
 Terry, Nick: 76, 90, 105, 107-110, 116  
 Theil, Georges: 73, 93, 103, 253  
 Thomas, Dylan: 71  
 Thring, James: 33  
 Töben, Fredrick: 189, 244, 254  
 Tolkien, John R.R.: 210  
 Topf Company: 101  
 Toronto District Court: 83  
 torture: 16, 23, 27, 28, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 64, 71, 135, 143, 159, 191, 215, 240  
 Treblinka: 47, 56, 77-79, 93, 147, 181, 185-192, 225, 227, 228, 232-234, 240  
 Turin Shroud: 72  
 Turing, Alan: 104  
 Turley, Mark: 15  
 Tyas, Stephen: 231  
 typhoid fever: 108, 190  
 typhus: 9, 27, 37, 40, 46, 48, 54, 57-59, 61, 83, 88, 89, 99, 102, 107-111, 115-117, 122, 141, 150, 162, 191-193, 204, 212, 223, 238  
  
 — U —  
 Ulicki-Rek, Jerzy: 150  
 United Nations: 146, 163, 184, 193, 244, 245, 247  
 University College, London:



- 11, 15, 17, 45, 65, 70, 118, 133, 147, 270  
 University of Baltimore: 246  
 University of Birmingham: 77, 78, 181, 186, 187, 188, 228  
 University of Canterbury: 254  
 University of Lyon: 247  
 University of Minnesota: 13  
 University of Strasbourg: 198  
 University of Tel Aviv: 164  
 US Holocaust Memorial Museum: 94, 150, 161, 194, 236
- V —  
 Verrall, Richard: 253  
*Veterans Today*: 153, 182, 184  
 Vistula: 37, 59, 90, 202, 203  
 Voltaire: 7, 13  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 82, 97
- W —  
 Wagner, Bernd C.: 208  
 Walters, Guy: 78, 180  
 Wannsee Conference: 75, 192, 220, 221  
 Warsaw Ghetto: 191, 192  
 weapon of mass destruction: 28, 42, 43, 144
- hoax: 40  
 Weber, Mark: 54, 76, 133  
 Weckert, Ingrid: 219  
 Weil, Robert: 198  
 Weinstein, Edi: 225  
 Weiss, Philip: 153  
 Weizmann, Chaim: 155, 175, 176  
 Welham, Keri: 254  
 Wellstone, Paul: 13  
 White, Jennifer: 200  
 Widmann, Richard: 57, 65, 161  
 Wiener Library: 21, 91, 94, 99  
 Wiernik, Jankiel: 147  
 Wiesel, Abraham: 235  
 Wiesel, Elie: 79, 144, 145, 148, 149, 154, 186, 188, 196, 235-237  
 Wiesel, Lazar: 235  
 Wiesel, Shlomo: 235  
 Wiesenthal, Simon: 148  
 Wikipedia: 56, 97, 226, 231  
 Williamson, Richard: 178-180, 227  
 Wilson, Albert N.: 153  
 Wise, Stephen S.: 29, 170, 171  
 Witte, Peter: 231  
 World Jewish Congress: 76, 156  
 World Trade Towers: 158, 159
- World War I: 157, 169  
 World War II: passim  
 Wüstinger, Emil: 58
- Y —  
 Yad Vashem: 8, 29, 33, 52, 94, 95, 96, 97, 149, 214, 215, 217, 224  
 Yahweh: 148, 149  
 Yeager, Carolyn: 236  
 Yockey, Francis: 226
- Z —  
 Zimmerman, John: 53, 132, 140  
 Zionism: 11, 29, 153, 154, 156, 158, 164, 170, 197  
 Zündel Trial: 70, 74, 82, 83, 119, 131, 133, 149, 199, 207, 218  
 Zündel, Ernst: 9, 64, 74, 82, 119, 121, 128, 131, 133, 199, 218  
 Zyklon A: 46  
 Zyklon B: 7-11, 15, 17, 27, 28, 30, 36-43, 44, 46, 48, 54, 56, 57, 63-67, 70, 80, 88, 117-119, 121, 130, 132, 135-143, 150, 159, 191, 192, 226, 236-238

## About the Author

Nicholas Kollerstrom, Ph.D., holds degrees from Cambridge and London. For 11 years he was a member of staff of the Department of Science and Technology Studies at University College London. A distinguished historian of science, he contributed three entries, including on Sir Isaac Newton, to the Biographical *Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2nd ed., 2014). He participated in the conference, “*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry?*” held at the University of Illinois, Urbana-Champaign.

An academician with a social conscience, Nick co-organized the Belgrano Inquiry in 1986, publishing *The Unnecessary War* (1988) as its proceedings, and co-edited *The Case Against War* (Spokesman, 2004). He is also the author of *Terror on the Tube* on the London 7/7 Subway bombings (4th edition, 2014), and spoke at the Vancouver 9/11 Hearings held there in 2012. He has furthermore edited, authored and co-authored, *i.a.*: *Lead on the Brain* (1982), *Astrochemistry* (1984), *The Eureka Effect* (1994), *Newton’s Forgotten Lunar Theory* (2000), *Galileo’s Astrology* (2004), *Venus, the Path of Beauty* (2009), *The Life and Death of Paul McCartney 1942–1966* (2015), *How Britain Initiated both World Wars* (2016), *False Flags over Europe* (2018); his recent *Who Did 9/11?* (2019) is his second book to be banned by Amazon, this being the first.



*2nd, revised and expanded edition*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 32**

# **DEBATING THE HOLOCAUST**



**A NEW LOOK  
AT BOTH SIDES**

**Thomas Dalton, PhD**

**2nd, updated and expanded edition**



# Debating the Holocaust

A New Look at Both Sides

**By Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton**



Castle Hill Publishers  
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK  
August 2015



**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, vol. 32:**

Thomas Dalton:

*Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides.*

2nd, revised and expanded edition.

Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

August 2015

ISBN10: 1-59148-086-8 (print edition)

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-086-0 (print edition)

ISBN13 ePub: 978-1-59148-110-2 (electronic edition)

ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2015 by Thomas Dalton

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW,  
UK, <https://shop.codoh.com>

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Left, top to bottom: John C. Ball, Friedrich P. Berg, Arthur R. Butz, Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, David Irving, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf. Right, top to bottom: Wolfgang Benz, Christopher R. Browning, Martin J. Gilbert, Deborah E. Lipstadt, Raul Hilberg, Franciszek Piper, Michael B. Shermer, Robert J. van Pelt.

# Table of Contents

## Debating the Holocaust

### A New Look at Both Sides

#### Author's Preface to the Second Edition

#### Introduction

## PART I SITUATING THE HOLOCAUST DEBATE

### Chapter 1: The Great Debate

#### The Core of Revisionism

#### Four Myths

#### Who's Who in the Debate

#### And in the Other Corner...

### Chapter 2: Truth vs. Lies

#### The Traditional Story

#### "Shocking and Strange"

#### A Question of Evidence

#### The Nuremberg Trials

### Chapter 3: On the Origin, and Future, of the 'Six Million'

#### Holocaust by Numbers

#### A Most Remarkable History

#### The Saga Continues

#### Revisionist Death Figures

#### World Jewish Population

#### Another Theory

### Chapter 4: Breaking It Down: The Death Matrix

#### The Hilberg Matrix

#### Coming into Focus

#### Life (and Death) in the Ghettos

#### The Einsatzgruppen

## PART II DEATH CAMPS IN FOCUS

### Chapter 5: Chelmno and the Nazi Camp System

#### The Language of Mass Murder

#### The Missing Hitler Order



[Gas Chambers Galore](#)  
[Death Camp Chelmno](#)  
[Further Issues](#)  
[Disposing of the Bodies](#)  
[A Chelmno Death Matrix](#)  
[Traditionalist Replies](#)

## **[Chapter 6: The Reinhardt Camps \(Part 1\): Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka](#)**

[Orthodoxy and Estimated Fatalities](#)  
[Camp Structure and Maps](#)  
[The Death Matrices](#)

## **[Chapter 7: The Reinhardt Camps \(Part 2\): The Diesel Story](#)**

[Electrocution, Steam, Diesels, Chlorine...](#)  
[The Diesel Story](#)  
[Gerstein, Reder, and the Diesel Exhaust](#)  
[More Problems with Gerstein](#)  
[More Problems with Reder](#)  
[Traditionalist Reply](#)

## **[Chapter 8: The Reinhardt Camps \(Part 3\): The Vanishing Bodies](#)**

[Disposing of the Evidence](#)  
[Burying the Bodies](#)  
[Exhuming and Burning](#)  
[Traditionalist Replies](#)  
[Excavations \(I\)—Belzec](#)  
[Excavations \(II\)—Sobibor](#)  
[Excavations \(III\)—Treblinka](#)  
[A Better Account...](#)  
[Closing the Camps, Tracking the Deportees](#)  
[The End of the Line](#)

## **[Chapter 9: Majdanek](#)**

[The Death Matrix](#)  
[The Seven Chambers of Majdanek](#)

## **[Chapter 10: Auschwitz](#)**

[The Essentials of the Auschwitz Story—The Main Camp](#)  
[Birkenau—Alleged Extermination Camp](#)  
[Estimated Fatalities](#)

[The Death Matrix](#)  
[Death Matrix \(I\): The Gas Chambers](#)  
[Star Witnesses](#)  
[Gassing Capacity and ‘Actual’ Usage](#)  
[The Mechanics of Gassing](#)  
[No Holes?](#)  
[“Fixing a Hole...”](#)  
[The Leuchter Report](#)  
[Death Matrix \(II\): Body Disposal](#)  
[Furnaces and Capacity](#)  
[The Hungarian Operation](#)  
[Air Photo Evidence](#)  
[A Revisionist Auschwitz](#)

### **PART III THE FUTURE OF THE DEBATE**

#### **Chapter 11: “Storytellers Supreme”**

[The Problem of the Witnesses](#)  
[Elie and Viktor](#)  
[From Bad to Worse](#)  
[Moving Ahead: A Revisionist Holocaust](#)

#### **Chapter 12: Hoax? Fraud? Conspiracy?**

[A ‘Jewish Conspiracy’?](#)  
[Covering All the Bases](#)  
[Media Dominance](#)  
[Dominance in Government](#)  
[Exploiting the Holocaust](#)  
[A New World Order](#)

#### **Epilogue**

### **Annex**

#### **Appendices**

[Appendix A: Calculation Assumptions](#)  
[Appendix B: Major Death Camp Witnesses – Pro & Con](#)

#### **Bibliography**

[Traditionalist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading](#)  
[Traditionalist Web Sites](#)  
[Revisionist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading](#)  
[Revisionist Web Sites](#)

**General Index**

**Holocaust Handbooks**

**Section One: General Overviews of the Holocaust**

**Section Two: Books on Specific Camps**

**Section Three: Auschwitz Studies**

**Section Four: Witness Critique**

## Author's Preface to the Second Edition

The first edition of this book, published in 2009, underwent three initial printings, each with slight textual and layout modifications. The final version, marked 'Third printing,' has sufficed for the past six years. But recent developments in the news, in world events and in the historiography of the Holocaust have necessitated a revised second edition of this book.

The general organization and chapter structure remain unchanged. The most significant revisions are as follows: Chapter 4 on the death matrix is now based on the 6 million overall death toll, rather than Raul Hilberg's estimate of 5.1 million. Correspondingly, working (orthodox) figures for five of the six death camps have also been significantly increased; Auschwitz remains largely unchanged. Also, the sections on the ghettos and on the Einsatzgruppen have been significantly expanded in order to give appropriate space to these two important aspects. Chapter 5 on Chelmno now includes reference to three important works on that camp that were not available for the first edition. The account of the Reinhardt excavations in Chapter 8 has been updated based on recent developments at those camps. Chapter 9 on Majdanek has been significantly modified to reflect the recent writings of current camp director Tomasz Kranz. In Chapter 11, the 'revisionist Holocaust' estimate has been increased from 516,000 to 570,000, though this reflects no fundamental shift in outlook. Many of the statistics and factual data in Chapter 12 have been updated. And the epilogue has been significantly expanded.

Importantly, however, the general conclusion is unchanged: the traditional Holocaust story is deeply flawed, and its advocates continue to resort to lies, deception and heavy-handed oppression to stifle open discussion. Only an impartial and unbiased investigation can get to the root of the present debate. Here, as before, the reader is invited to be his own judge.

Thomas Dalton  
1 May 2015

## Introduction

This is a book about the Holocaust and about two competing views of that event. On the one hand we have the traditional, orthodox view: the six million Jewish casualties, the gas chambers, the cremation furnaces and mass graves. We know about the death camps. We are told about incriminating documents, photographs and hard evidence. Countless books and films reiterate the conventional view. Historians can call on thousands of surviving witnesses to give us eyewitness accounts. Traditionalists have the weight of history on their side.

On the other hand, there is a small, renegade band of writers and researchers who refuse to accept large parts of this story. They explicitly challenge the conventional view of history. Researchers who do such work are generally known as *revisionists*. They seek to revise the orthodox account of some past event. Holocaust revisionists, however, are a special breed. They challenge not simply historians, but an entire infrastructure dedicated to maintaining and promoting the standard view. They present counter-evidence; they expose inconsistencies; they ask tough questions. And they are beginning to outline a new and different narrative.

Thus has emerged something of a debate—a debate of historic significance. This is no peripheral clash between two arcane schools of thought regarding some minutia of World War II. It is about history, of course, but it also speaks to fundamental issues of our time: freedom of speech and press, the operation of mass media, manipulation of public opinion, political and economic power structures and the coercive abilities of the State. It is an astonishingly rancorous and controversial debate with far-reaching implications.

Most of the public is only dimly aware of this debate, if at all. Nearly everyone knows that “six million Jews were killed by the Nazis,” and that gas chambers were used in the killing. But few have any idea about the origins of this story, its rationale and its justification. Fewer still know of the serious questions that have been raised against the traditional view; if they have heard of them, it is in the context of “a few right-wing neo-Nazi

anti-Semites” who are trying to attack the Jews by questioning the Holocaust. And not more than a handful of individuals truly understand the depth of the revisionist attack on the mainstream view.

The fact that so few are aware of what may be called the “Great Holocaust Debate” is perhaps unsurprising. Much has been invested in the conventional story. Textbooks and encyclopedias have been written about it. Historians have staked their personal reputations on it. Politicians have passed laws defending it. And wealthy and powerful interest groups have good reasons to sustain it. In short, very few of those in positions of influence want to acknowledge any kind of legitimate debate. There is no incentive to publicize it and strong pressure to avoid it. Those in the public eye know that, should they broach this subject, they will suffer the consequences. Advertisers will drop out. Financial backers will disappear. They may be sued. They will lose access and perhaps their jobs. They will be shunned. They will be vilified. And it will all be legal.

Despite this overwhelming influence of orthodoxy, the many problems of the Holocaust story refuse to be suppressed. Time and time again, in small and often unexpected ways, cracks in the traditional view appear. A surprising admission, a foolish statement, a slip of the tongue, a blatant absurdity; and those ‘troubling questions’ arise once again. Today, more people than ever suspect that all is not well with the standard view of the Holocaust—hence the need for a book such as this.

\* \* \*

The Great Debate is marked by a striking partisanship. The traditional story is defended primarily by survivors, Jewish writers and researchers, and those who suffered at the hands of Nazi Germany—in other words, by people with a self-interest in sustaining the dominant view of a genocidal Nazi regime and an innocent and victimized Jewish people. Of the thousands of books on the subject, the vast majority are by Jewish authors. The revisionist perspective, by contrast, is promoted by a very small number of people: primarily Germans, people of German origin, and those inclined to be pro-German or anti-Jewish—again, not an unbiased group.[\[1\]](#) Charges of “lies,” “conspiracy” and “hoax” are frequently launched by both sides. This leaves the average person in a quandary: he is faced with



partisan advocates on both sides, and rarely, if ever, gets a complete and balanced picture.

My goal is to remedy this shortcoming. I intend to present an objective, impartial look at this debate. I will discuss the latest and strongest arguments on both sides, examine the replies and offer an unbiased assessment. This is a challenging task, to say the least, but I believe that I am reasonably well suited for it. Unlike the vast majority of writers on the Holocaust, I am not Jewish—either by religion or ethnicity; nor are any members of my family. I am not of German descent. No one in my immediate family suffered or died in World War II. I am neither Muslim nor Christian, so I have no religious bias. My background is as a scholar and academic, having taught humanities at a prominent American university for several years now. I have a long-standing interest in World War II and in the present conflict in the Middle East.

To anticipate my overall conclusions, let me make my stance clear at the outset. After considering all the evidence, I find that the revisionists have a very strong case. Their argumentation is solid, their sources are well-substantiated, and their research is of a high caliber. It is not ironclad, however, and where problems arise, I attempt to call them out. But overall, the bulk of their arguments point to one general conclusion: that the traditional Holocaust story is significantly flawed. Orthodox historians have largely failed to respond to the many challenges that they raise. Instead, they seem to prefer to cover up, slander or avoid engaging with revisionism. This fact alone strongly suggests that orthodoxy has nothing to say in reply.

In what follows, I attempt to be a fair judge of both sides in the Great Debate. Every judge must make determinations. I do the same. But the fact that I find in favor of the revisionists—at least for now—does not invalidate my objectivity. I came to this debate a true skeptic, and it is only by weight of evidence and argumentation that I am persuaded of the strength of the revisionist view. Conceivably this could change in the future. I remain open to new evidence and new arguments. I have done my best, here, to fairly weigh both sides. In the end, whether I have succeeded in offering an objective analysis of this debate will be for the reader to decide.

This book is targeted at the general educated reader, but it holds to a high standard of scholarship. In examining the writings of the two opposing sides, I have taken nothing for granted. To the greatest extent possible, I have verified all quotations, checked all calculations, and noted errors—

though I must say that laudably high levels of scholarship are to be found on both sides. Throughout this book I have attempted to use commonly available sources, should the reader wish to confirm any statements or quotations I offer here.<sup>[2]</sup> I have concentrated on English-language sources; this has its drawbacks, but fortunately most of the important sources are available in English, and so the problem is not too great. Where relevant, I have cited essential non-English writings as well.

I have also shown a preference for hard-copy publications—books and journal articles—over Internet publications. Web-based material is always questionable. It can change from one day to another, and disappear the next. Such sources are typically less-well-researched, and often rely on other, equally unreliable Web-based sources for their arguments. On the other hand, there are certain obvious advantages. Much controversial material can be published *only* on the Web, and this point must be noted. Also, it is very convenient, for example, that several complete revisionist texts are available free online. (This very fact should mitigate the notion of a profit motive of the revisionists.) And the rise of online video services like YouTube, Vimeo, and Hulu allow access to audio-visual material that can have a greater impact than printed works. Thus, as appropriate, I have included relevant Web page information.

Finally, I use terminology indicating the provisional nature of claims about the Holocaust. My use of “alleged,” “so-called,” scare quotes, and similar devices is simply meant to indicate that I am withholding assent until the case is fully examined. I tend to be skeptical of most things told to me by those in positions of power and influence, and this subject is no different. I recommend that the reader do the same.

As for my occasional quips, jabs and weak attempts at humor, I can only say that this is not intended as insult or dismissal. I aim to take a sometimes plodding and tedious debate and make it interesting and readable; it is a topic of profound importance, after all. But when one makes outrageous claims or puts forth obvious nonsense, *and then expects to be taken seriously...* then a sarcastic jab may be entirely appropriate.

\* \* \*

Some might question the relevance of this whole topic. They might point out that the event under discussion happened over 70 years ago, that most

who experienced it are dead, and that the enmities of the war are long gone. America and the European nations are friends and at peace (with each other, at least!). Japan is an important trading partner and poses no military threat. So why bother with the Holocaust? What's the big deal? "Yes, the Jews suffered," some may say. "So just leave them alone. Let them have their ol' Holocaust."

I think it does matter, and not only to those who have a vested interest. For several reasons: First, there is the straightforward question of history. Regardless of what one may think, the Holocaust was an event of major historical significance. As with any historical event, it is important to get the facts straight and to develop consistent and coherent views about what happened. To understand what did, or did not, happen is vital for understanding the world of the mid-20th century, and by extension, the world of today.

Second, we are not allowed to forget about it, even if we wanted to. Coverage of the Holocaust is standard fare in every school curriculum. Children the world over read *The Diary of Anne Frank*, *Number the Stars*, *Waiting for Anya*, and *Butterfly*. Students learn about the gas chambers and the six million, about the innumerable Nazi atrocities.<sup>[3]</sup> We see Holocaust miniseries on television, *Schindler's List* and documentaries like *Night and Fog*. We celebrate "Holocaust Education Week," and we acknowledge January 27 each year as the "International Day of Commemoration" of Holocaust victims, as declared by the UN in 2005.<sup>[4]</sup> School children collect 6 million pencils, or 6 million paperclips, or 6 million pennies.<sup>[5]</sup> We visit Holocaust museums. We take college courses from endowed chairs in Holocaust studies. This is not by accident. It is a deliberate plan, to make sure we "never forget." And if we can never forget, then we should at least get the story straight.

Third, there is the drama of the debate itself. It is unlike anything else—the name-calling, the suppression of ideas, the jailing of dissenters, the burning of books. It is a debate that can scarcely be mentioned in polite company. It is, in a real sense, one of the last taboos in Western civilization. But as we know, taboos never last. They are the product of a given era, of specific social and political forces. When those forces shift, as they inevitably do, the taboo is lifted. Now is perhaps such a time.

Fourth, we have the underlying issue of free speech. I take a radical position in support of free speech. Speech is an (almost) absolute right.

There is virtually no topic that should be out of bounds. Barring only such obscure cases as an immediate threat to human life, no words or ideas should be beyond discussion. I support vigorous and open debate on every conceivable topic, the Holocaust included. Suppressing speech only drives thought and expression underground; it can only lead to unethical and reprehensible manipulation of the public's ability to think for itself, and perhaps even violent response to the suppression. Those in power always have reason to fear free speech—all the more reason to defend it.

Fifth is the monetary angle. Billions of dollars have been given as restitution to Israel, to individual survivors and to Jewish organizations. These are tax dollars, provided by the workers of the affected nations—primarily Germany and Switzerland, to date. Restitution claims have not ended, and will likely not end in the foreseeable future. As recently as 2008, the Belgian government agreed to pay \$170 million to survivors, their families and the “Jewish community.” This is rather astonishing, given that Belgium was a *victim* of the war, not an aggressor. (The official reason: Belgium “failed to resist hard enough” against Nazi deportation of Jews.) Germany, though, suffers a seemingly unending parade of reparation deals. In late 2014, they were compelled to establish a new \$250 million fund “for child survivors”; this fund is intended “to recognize psychological and medical trauma caused during their deprived childhoods.” Compensation money, arising directly from the conventional Holocaust story, in turn flows back to sustain it. Restitution money buys political clout, where—in the US at least—it ends up as campaign contributions and issue ads. It encourages lawmakers to legislate in support of Israel and against revisionism—and they do.

Sixth, the State of Israel itself was a direct result of the Holocaust. In November 1947, two and a half years after the end of the war in Europe, the UN General Assembly approved Resolution 181, calling for independent Arab and Jewish states in Palestine. Jewish leaders immediately began formation of a political infrastructure, and declared the establishment of the State of Israel in May 1948. There were precursor events, of course. The Zionist push for a Jewish homeland began in the late 1800s, and the Balfour Declaration of 1917 promised “a national home for the Jewish people.” The process was thus in motion several decades before the end of World War II, but the Holocaust was the last straw. This is widely acknowledged today. In 2009, Israeli ambassador to the US, Michael Oren, declared the Holocaust

to be Israel's "raison d'être."<sup>[6]</sup> A 2012 survey found that fully 98% of Israelis consider it fairly or very important that a "guiding principle" for Israel is "to remember the Holocaust."<sup>[7]</sup> Hence, if the Holocaust is called into question, so is the legitimacy of the Jewish state.

Seventh, the mere existence of Israel has far-reaching consequences. Its creation sparked the ethnic cleansing of Palestinian Arabs, which led to several wars and ultimately to the present Israeli occupation of the West Bank and other Palestinian lands. This occupation in turn is a crucial factor in the global "war on terror," which is in reality a war on Islam. The influential group of people who promote and defend the Holocaust are by and large the same people who push for war against Muslims worldwide. The same ideology—militant right-wing Zionism—is a major factor in both. In the United States, this same Jewish lobby also coerces the government to send roughly \$6 billion per year to Israel in the form of military and economic aid.

Eighth: If we can be misled—or fooled, or deceived, or lied to—about the Holocaust, what other events might we be misled about? The same social forces that could give rise to and sustain a deficient Holocaust story could produce countless other stories that might be exaggerated, embellished, distorted or falsified.

Finally, the Great Debate tells us something important about the power structure of Western nations. Revisionists challenge not only orthodoxy; they challenge the power of the State. The leading advocates of the conventional view are in positions of great influence. They are wealthy. They have many supporters and virtually unlimited resources. They are able to turn the power of the State, and public opinion, against revisionism. The revisionists, few in number and poor in means, have only ideas. But as the masked man once said, *ideas are bulletproof*. They have a power of their own, unmatched by money, military or government. Ideas can penetrate to the heart of truth. This is the promise of revisionism. Whether it succeeds, time will tell.

\* \* \*

To repeat, I attempt here to take an impartial look at this clash of views. My role here is not that of a revisionist. I am a bystander in this debate, observing and commenting on a collision of ideas. This book is not a book

of revisionism. It is a book *about* revisionism, and about two competing views of the truth. It assesses the ability of each side to marshal evidence, and to create a clear and consistent picture of the past.

The revisionist view of events is so far from what has been portrayed that we may have a hard time comprehending its possibility. A colleague once told me that he would be no more shocked to find no Eiffel Tower in Paris than he would to learn that the revisionists were right. Yet we can scarcely avoid asking ourselves this question: *Is it really possible that the traditional Holocaust story is wrong?* And not merely a little wrong, but significantly and fundamentally flawed? This is for each reader to decide. My objective is not to impose an overall conclusion, but rather to illuminate and articulate the main points, and to comment on their validity. I expect the reader to take nothing I say for granted. He is invited to check my sources, verify my quotations, and check my math. Ultimately, the reader must decide.

In such a complex issue as this one, it is wise to avoid making hasty judgments. My own journey was rather long. The present work was, in a sense, 30 years in the making. For roughly the first 10 years of my adulthood, I fully accepted the orthodox view. After all, the consensus was nearly universal, and I had no good reason to question it. During the next 10 years, doubts began to creep in. I started hearing stories that sounded odd, little points of conflict or contradiction, and strange gaps in the conventional storyline. About 10 years ago, I decided to begin a serious inquiry into the topic. I tracked down dozens of books on both sides, and spent many long hours in careful research. The results of my investigation are presented below.

I sense a turning point in the debate. It seems to be moving out of the shadows and into the realm of serious and legitimate discourse. Revisionists have strong arguments in their favor, and, despite book burnings and jail terms, they are not going away. Traditionalists seem of late to have lost their momentum. Perhaps they have no more counterarguments. Perhaps they have tired of defending the conflicting stories of survivors and witnesses. Perhaps they have reached the limit of their ability to fashion a comprehensible picture of those tragic events of 70 years ago. The debate will surely reach a new resolution, and I suspect that the result will be something different than what we presume today.



# PART I

## SITUATING THE HOLOCAUST DEBATE

## Chapter 1: The Great Debate

There can be no denying the Holocaust of the mid-twentieth century: it was called World War II. Roughly 50 to 60 million people died worldwide—about 70 percent of whom were civilians.<sup>[8]</sup> They died from a variety of causes including guns, bombs, fire, disease, exposure, starvation, and chemical toxins. Within this greater Holocaust there existed many lesser holocausts: the Allied fire-bombings of Dresden, Hamburg, and Cologne; the killing of hundreds of thousands of German soldiers and civilians by the victorious Allies after the formal end of the war; the US nuclear attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, which incinerated 170,000 women, children, and elderly; and the Jewish Holocaust of Nazi Germany. It is this last Holocaust which has been the topic of heated debate over the years. It is this Holocaust that I address in this book.

Of the millions who died in the war, about 10 percent, or six million, are claimed to have been Jews killed by the Nazi regime, both in Germany and in its occupied territories. This Jewish Holocaust—*the* Holocaust, many would say—has been the subject of intense study for 70 years now, ever since the postwar Nuremberg trials of 1945 and 1946. Thousands of books and articles have been written on it; numerous films describe it; countless news stories have covered it. According to some, it is the “most well-documented event in history.”<sup>[9]</sup>

In order to properly examine the Holocaust, we first need to know what exactly it was. The basic outline of the conventional story has been mapped out for several decades now, and there is today a rough consensus. Here is one “widely accepted definition”:

When historians talk about the “Holocaust,” what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. (Shermer and Grobman 2000: xv)

Here is another, from an official source—Michael Berenbaum, former director of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C.:

[The Holocaust was] the systematic state-sponsored murder of 6 million Jews by the Nazis and their collaborators during World War 2. (1993: 1)

These definitions imply that three key components are essential to the orthodox view: (1) the killing of roughly six million Jews; (2) homicidal gas chambers; and (3) intentionality on the part of the Nazi leadership. Should we lack any one of these three, according to this view, we have a tragedy, perhaps—but something less than ‘the Holocaust.’

The conventional story begins with the persecution of German Jews in the 1930s. It accelerates with the round-up of Jews under German control in early 1940. It becomes mass murder with the shootings in the Soviet Union in mid-1941. It ends with gas chambers, mass graves, and burned corpses—either in open pits or crematoria. This heinous act, it is claimed, was a singular pinnacle of human evil. “Adolf Hitler [was the] incarnation of absolute evil,” according to famed survivor Elie Wiesel; indeed, he says, Nazi crimes against the Jews “have attained a quasi-ontological dimension.”<sup>[10]</sup> For Bartov (2015: 11), the Holocaust is a “black hole of violence and depravity.” The Auschwitz crematoria are “the most perverse, insidious, indeed utterly demonic circumstances in the entire Nazi genocidal apparatus”; they reside “in the lowest chambers of hell,” and represent “the very essence of Nazism’s bottomless evil” (*ibid*: 241).

There remain, however, many open issues and many unanswered questions. Revisionists make challenging and troubling claims, ones that threaten to overturn major aspects of the Holocaust story:

- Key witnesses to the Holocaust have either falsified or greatly exaggerated important aspects of their stories.
- The figure of ‘six million’ has little basis in fact. This number, which theoretically could only have been known after the war, actually traces back decades before.
- Major death camps, like Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, and Treblinka, have vanished without a trace—as have most of their alleged victims. Such a thing is not possible.
- Both of the alleged means of gassing victims—cyanide gas (under the brand name Zyklon B) and carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust—are impractical, unworkable, and simply ridiculous.
- No ‘Holocaust order’ from Hitler exists; nor was there any budget or any plan. How, then, could the Nazis have pulled off their perfect crime?

- Wartime air photos do not substantiate the traditional account of events.
- Why are there, even today, so many survivors?

It seems that no two writers on the Holocaust have the same opinion on these matters.

As I outlined in the Introduction, the disputants in the Great Debate fall into two clearly defined groups: *traditionalists* and *revisionists*. Were this any other matter of historical dispute, the two camps would typically engage in cordial, lively, and fact-based argumentation. They might attend joint conferences, praise each other's ingenuity, share lunch, and even grant a deferential respect to one another. But not with the Holocaust. Here, none of the usual rules apply. A kind of argumentative chaos reigns. *Ad hominem* attacks fly. Absurd charges are issued; as Specter (2009: 4) sees it, "Holocaust deniers... are intensely destructive—even homicidal." Reputations are impugned, and basic intelligence is challenged.[\[11\]](#) Strategic confusion and targeted obfuscation are the norms.

For starters, consider the names of the two groups. Holocaust revisionists are often called 'Holocaust deniers' by mainstream writers. This appellation is both derogatory and, technically, almost meaningless. What does it mean to 'deny' the Holocaust? How much of the conventional view does one have to reject in order to be a 'denier'? Take the three pillars of the Holocaust story. What does it mean to "deny" the six-million figure? Is 'five million' denial? Unlikely, given that orthodox icon Raul Hilberg consistently argued for roughly that figure. Four million? No—early traditionalist Gerald Reitlinger claimed in 1953 that the death toll could be as low as 4.19 million. To my knowledge, no one has ever called him a Holocaust denier. One million? Five hundred thousand? We can see the problem here.

What about intentionality? Does this refer to Hitler alone? Or must it include the likes of Himmler, Goebbels, Eichmann, and Göring? And how are we to judge intention? Spoken and written words can be misleading; discerning one's intention has long been a notorious philosophical problem. Clearly there is no ready answer to these many questions. It seems that being a 'denier' is rather like being an 'anti-Semite'—essentially in the eye of the beholder.

Revisionists in turn often refer to their opponents as 'exterminationists'—as in, those who believe that the Nazis were on a quest to eliminate the Jewish people from the face of the Earth. Traditionalists

reject not only this label, but any label at all; any group designation implies that they are simply one school of thought, to be held on equal footing with the revisionists. The notion of a competition between schools of thought is anathema to them. In their eyes, there is only one basic truth about the Holocaust, and they are its guardians.

Some traditionalists have demonstrated amazing levels of arrogance. A good example is Pierre Vidal-Naquet (1992: xxiv):

It should be understood once and for all that I am not answering the accusers, and that in no way am I entering into a dialogue with them. ... [T]he contribution of the “revisionists” to our knowledge may be compared to the correction, in a long text, of a few typographical errors. That does not justify a dialogue... [O]ne should not enter into debate *with* the “revisionists”. ... I have nothing to reply to them and will not do so. Such is the price to be paid for intellectual coherence.

Deborah Lipstadt mimics this stubbornness: “I categorically decline” to debate them, she says (1993: xiii). Such a reluctance to engage in debate suggests, of course, a fear of losing. The leading revisionists rarely pass up an opportunity to debate; the leading traditionalists, to the best of my knowledge, have never accepted one.[\[12\]](#) In this sense, most traditionalists are themselves ‘deniers’; they deny that there is anything to debate at all.

More seriously, we now have a situation where the power of the State has been brought to bear against revisionism. In 1982 two influential Jewish groups, the Institute of Jewish Affairs and the World Jewish Congress, created a plan to combat the growth of revisionist publications. They issued a report, “Making the Denial of the Holocaust a Crime in Law,” calling for widespread legislation against revisionism. Israel passed such a law in 1986, and France and other countries followed in the 1990s. Today there are 17 countries that have enacted or expanded laws against Holocaust denial, [\[13\]](#) ostensibly to combat racist hate crimes against Jews or other minorities. Penalties ranging from severe fines to imprisonment can now be levied against those who openly challenge the conventional Holocaust story. The presumption is that revisionist writings or speeches will inflame violent extremists, or will ‘corrupt the youth’ (Germany), or will somehow bring unacceptable pain to Jewish people or others sympathetic to their suffering. I am unaware of any cases in which revisionist writings have been shown to be a contributing factor to anti-Semitic violence—but perhaps this is beside the point.

In recent years, several prominent revisionists have been arrested for challenging the traditional Holocaust account. Ernst Zündel, a flamboyant publisher and promoter of right-wing literature in Canada, was arrested in February 2003 in Tennessee for violating United States immigration statutes. He was quickly deported to Canada and held in prison for two years as a “national security threat.” In March 2005 Zündel was deported once again, this time to his native Germany—where he was charged with distributing hate literature, and with maintaining a US-based revisionist Web site. In February 2007 he was sentenced to five years in prison, the maximum allowable under current German law. He was freed in March 2010, having served three years.

Germar Rudolf, a one-time doctoral student in chemistry in Germany, published the influential revisionist works *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (“Lectures on Contemporary History,” 1993) and *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (“Foundations of Contemporary History,” 1994). In a throwback to the Middle Ages, his books were not only confiscated, they were burned. Tried in 1994/95, he was sentenced to fourteen months in prison. Rudolf eventually fled to the US but was arrested on immigration charges in late 2005 and deported back to Germany. In March 2007, the German legal system sentenced Rudolf to an additional prison term of two and a half years. He was released in July 2009.

Noted British writer and historian David Irving came slowly and hesitantly to revisionism, over a period of several years.<sup>[14]</sup> He had been sympathetic to the German side at least since his 1977 book *Hitler's War*, but did not start to seriously question the Holocaust until the mid-1980s. It was not so much his writings as his speeches and interviews that got Irving into trouble. In 1993 Lipstadt labeled him a denier and neo-Nazi sympathizer in her book *Denying the Holocaust*. Irving sued for libel, losing in 2000. He was then arrested in Austria in November 2005 for an act of ‘denial’ committed sixteen years earlier, back in 1989. A Viennese court sentenced him to three years in prison in February 2006, though he was granted early release in November of that year.

More recently we have cases such as that of German-Australian revisionist Dr. Frederick Töben, who served three months in jail for a denial-related penalty in August 2009. And in February 2015, French revisionist Vincent Reynouard was sentenced (again) to prison, this time for two years. His crime: posting on-line videos challenging the conventional



Holocaust story. The local French court actually saw fit to double the sentence that was sought by the prosecution. ‘Deniers’ are evidently a dangerous lot; no leniency shall be shown.

Such attacks, in addition to significantly raising the stakes of the debate, have a stifling effect upon free speech and academic freedom generally. Many groups and individuals have strongly opposed such heavy-handed acts of state censorship, even though they may disagree with the revisionists. Notable intellectuals such as Noam Chomsky—himself no revisionist—have spoken out on their behalf. One must wonder: How serious a threat can these people be? Why are they able to draw the attention of national legislators around the world? Whom do they threaten? And perhaps most important—Are they on to something? Do they in fact have a case to make, that the Holocaust story is fundamentally deficient? The State does not attack those who argue for a flat Earth, or warn against some imminent alien invasion. Those who are irrational, or cannot make a coherent case, pose no threat, and thus are left alone. Apparently the ‘deniers’ are not in this category. This fact alone should make the average person wonder—Could they be right?

## The Core of Revisionism

Unlike the traditionalist view, revisionism resists a general characterization. The alternate depiction of events that revisionism promises is only dimly outlined at present, and opinions are too disparate and too variable to form a truly cohesive view. Nonetheless, there are certain points of broad agreement among a majority of serious revisionists; these constitute a kind of core of revisionism today. Among the general points of agreement are the following:

- Hitler did indeed dislike the Jews, and strongly desired to rid Germany of them. This desire was shared by most of the top Nazi leadership. Their antipathy had three sources: (1) Jewish domination of major sectors of German finance and industry;[\[15\]](#) (2) the Jewish role in the treasonous November Revolution at the end of World War I;[\[16\]](#) and (3) the prominent Jewish role in Soviet Bolshevism, which was seen by most Germans as a mortal threat.[\[17\]](#)
- To achieve this end, the Nazis implemented various means, including evacuations, deportations, and forced resettlement. Their main objective

was to remove the Jews, not kill them. Hence their primary goal was one of *ethnic cleansing, not genocide*. This is why no one has ever found a Hitler order to exterminate the Jews.

- Of course, many Jews would likely die in the process, but this was an unavoidable consequence.

- The Germans actively sought places to send the Jews. One option under consideration was to forcibly acquire the island of Madagascar from France, and to ship them there.[\[18\]](#)

- By mid-1941, due to speedy victories in the Soviet Union, large areas of territory came under German control, and hence a new option emerged—the Jews would be shipped to the East.

- By mid-1943, things were turning bad for the Germans. Shipments to the East were no longer viable, and furthermore all available manpower was needed to support the war effort. Thus deportations became subordinated to forced labor—hence the heavy reliance on Auschwitz, which was first and foremost a labor camp.

- A major problem with deporting and interning large numbers of Jews was disease, especially typhus. Therefore a major effort was needed to kill the disease-bearing lice that clung to bodies and clothing. All Nazi camps were thus equipped to delouse and disinfest thousands of people.

- The primary means for killing lice was in ‘gas chambers,’ in which clothing, bedding, and personal items were exposed to hot air, steam, or cyanide gas. The gas chambers described by witnesses really did exist—but each one was built and operated as a disinfesting chamber, not as a homicidal gas chamber.

- The larger part of witness testimonies—both from former (Jewish) inmates and from captured Germans—consists of rumor, hearsay, exaggeration, or outright falsehood. This does not mean that entire testimonies are invalid, but only that specific claims must be verified by scientific methods before we should accept them. In particular, claims about huge casualty figures, mass burials and burnings, and murder with diesel exhaust are largely discredited.

- The total number of Jewish deaths at the hands of the Nazis—the ‘six million’ number—has been highly exaggerated. The actual death toll was perhaps 10 percent of this figure: on the order of 500,000.

Individual revisionists place emphasis on different aspects of the above account, but all would likely agree with all these points.

## Four Myths

An inquiry into the Great Debate of Holocaust revisionism cannot even begin until a few prominent myths are dismissed. Four are of particular importance:

***Myth #1: Revisionists believe that the Holocaust ‘never happened.’***

This is a common caricature of the revisionist position. It implies a belief that there were no widespread deaths of Jews, that they suffered no persecution, that there were no gas chambers of any kind, and perhaps even that no Jews actually died at the hands of the Nazis. Those traditionalists who make this claim are being disingenuous at best. They seem to want the reader to believe that revisionism is so far out of touch with reality, and so extreme in its views, that it can be safely disregarded.

No serious revisionist doubts that extensive killing of Jews occurred, numbering in the hundreds of thousands, at least. No serious revisionist doubts that a catastrophe ‘happened’ to the Jews—whether they call it a ‘holocaust’ or not is incidental. Revisionists *do* dispute that the number of deaths was anything like five or six million. All accept that gas chambers existed in most or all of the German concentration camps; but they dispute the *purpose* of those chambers. And revisionists dispute that any German camps were ever built and operated as ‘extermination camps.’

In one sense, the very statement of this myth is loaded. As I explained earlier, the event called ‘the Holocaust’ requires intentionality, homicidal gas chambers, and some 6 million Jewish deaths. If any of these three points is found to be significantly in error, then technically, ‘the Holocaust’ did not happen. But this, of course, is not what our orthodox historians mean when they make this charge. In fact, they never actually explain *what* they mean when they invoke this myth. Hence any such statement, by either side, to the effect that the Holocaust ‘never happened’ is pure propaganda.

[\[19\]](#)

***Myth #2: Photographs of corpses prove the Holocaust happened.***

We all have seen the gruesome pictures of bodies stacked up outside some crematorium, or unceremoniously dumped into pits. These are offered as proof of ‘Nazi barbarity,’ and of the slaughter of the Jews. Yet many things about such photos are misleading. For one, we do not know, or at least are not told, whose bodies those are. They could be Jews... or Polish internees,

or Russian POWs, or German inmates. In fact little effort seems to have been made to actually identify, or autopsy, any of those bodies.

Second, those famous photos came from the camps liberated by the British and Americans—primarily Bergen-Belsen. The problem is that these were not extermination camps. From the ‘real’ extermination camps, we have no corpse photos at all.[\[20\]](#) This fact alone should give us reason to consider whether aspects of the traditional story might be suspect.

Third, there were rampant outbreaks of typhus and other diseases that claimed thousands of lives in all the camps; yet the photos are used to imply that these were gassing victims. And fourth, the photos show at most several hundred corpses. This is so far from ‘six million’ that the vaunted photographs are almost meaningless as ‘proof’ of the Holocaust.

***Myth #3: The Holocaust was a ‘hoax.’***

This idea rests in large part on the writings of Arthur Butz, above all his widely read book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976/2015). Butz continues to hold to this notion today, as do a handful of other revisionists, such as Robert Faurisson and Fritz Berg.

I explore this whole idea in more detail in Chapter 12, but briefly, what is a hoax? The term derives from the pseudo-Latin phrase *hax pax max* used by Renaissance-era conjurers and magicians to impress their audience. This same phrase is the source of the more benign magical incantation ‘hocus pocus.’ A ‘hocus pocus’ refers to a fabrication intended to entertain and amuse, whereas a hoax came to mean a fabrication intended to *deceive*, in a malicious sense. Both refer to contrived circumstances, carefully arranged to achieve a desired effect.

Now, it certainly is possible that the Holocaust story—especially the mass murder in gas chambers, and the ‘six million’—was a kind of deliberate fabrication to achieve a desired effect of deception. But to my knowledge, no revisionist has offered any specific evidence to support this contention. Without solid evidence of deliberate falsification of at least large parts of the Holocaust story, we are unjustified in calling it a hoax. Individual lies, exaggerations, even gross exaggerations, do not qualify as hoaxes. Therefore, in my opinion, the Holocaust was not a hoax.[\[21\]](#)

However, this obviously does not mean that the story is true! It may still be rife with falsehoods, lies, and assorted absurdities. But there are many other ways in which untrue depictions of events can come to be widely

believed, some of which are relatively innocent. Lacking hard evidence, we should grant the benefit of the doubt. Revisionism should attack the story, not the motive.

Traditionalists in turn leap on this hoax label and use it to their advantage.<sup>[22]</sup> They take it to mean a kind of global conspiracy, a large-scale collective effort to deceive the general public. They say, “Those deniers actually believe that the Jews could pull off this monumental fraud! They actually think that thousands of historians, writers, journalists, government leaders—everyone, in fact, who supports the standard view—are in on the scam, all conspiring to assist the powerful Jews. How stupid can they be?” And there is some weight to this. You cannot claim massive fraud without a solid basis for it. If someone lies, call it a lie. If someone utters a blatant absurdity, call it absurd. Revisionists risk looking foolish, and only hurt their cause, by arguing for a hoax.

That said, there is a kernel of truth in this myth. It may be fair to say that certain parties took undeniably tragic events and made the most of them. They assumed the worst possible outcome, the worst possible death tolls, and turned the worst rumors into ‘truths.’ It may have been something like a fish tale, in which one catches a trout but claims it was a shark. Now, a fish tale is not a hoax—presuming that one *actually went fishing*, and *actually caught something*. It is untruthful, deceitful, and perhaps even malicious, but not a hoax. The undeniably tragic deaths of many thousands, whose remains were utterly obliterated, can easily become ‘millions.’ A falsehood, an exaggeration, a fish tale—but not a hoax.

Unfortunately the situation goes from bad to worse. An exaggeration gets repeated over and over. It becomes the basis for trials, billions of dollars in reparations, imprisonments, even death sentences. Then it must be defended at all costs. We can well imagine how such a situation could come about, step by step, over the course of 70 years.

***Myth #4: Revisionists are right-wing neo-Nazi anti-Semites.***

Again, a classic ploy: impugn your opponent so that the reader will be inclined to dismiss him. Unfortunately this occurs repeatedly in almost every traditionalist book that even touches on revisionism. Other, related charges usually follow. Zimmerman (2000: 119), for example, writes, “Everyone who has studied this [revisionist] movement realizes that the ultimate goal of denial is the rehabilitation of Adolf Hitler and the Third

Reich.” Quite a claim! One wonders how Zimmerman knows such things, and what his evidence might be.

Are revisionists right-wing? Since being right-wing is no crime, their critics presumably mean *far* right, which, they imply, is an evil thing. Of course this is only evil from the perspective of the left, but more to the point, it implies that traditionalists are not themselves right-wing—often far from the truth! Hard-core traditionalists, by whom I mean the militant Zionists, are among the most right-wing activists around—as are the evangelical Christians, who typically are strong supporters of Israel and the standard Holocaust story. Portraying all revisionists as right-wing is clearly a case of the pot calling the kettle black.

When revisionist writings touch on political issues, they are most often neutral with respect to the political spectrum. More important, this point is irrelevant to the arguments at hand. Whether a given revisionist is right, left, or center has no bearing on his arguments or his critique. Rudolf (2004) has noted that “revisionism is neither left nor right.” Anyone from any point on the spectrum may see the need to challenge the traditional view. Two of the more prominent early revisionists, Paul Rassinier and Roger Garaudy, were staunch leftists. Recently, left-leaning political activists have begun to raise questions about the Holocaust. If the traditionalists don’t like what the revisionists are saying, then they must counter their arguments, not slander someone’s character.

Are revisionists neo-Nazis? None of the major writers openly admits to being a National Socialist, and few seem to care much about burnishing Hitler’s image. And, as with the right-wing accusation, even if a revisionist were openly National Socialist, or an open admirer of Hitler, it would be irrelevant to the arguments presented.

Are the revisionists anti-Semites? An anti-Semite is, technically, one who ‘displays hostility or discrimination against Jews as a religious or ethnic group.’ Thus it is either a form of racism or religious discrimination, against Jews *as a whole*. Yet, again, one finds no such attacks in any serious revisionist work. The academic revisionists are, on the whole, passably respectful of Jews. If they target an ideology, it is frequently Zionism. Not all Zionists are Jews, and not all Jews are Zionists; thus, an anti-Zionist stance is neither racial nor religious discrimination. In fact, it is Zionism that is more inclined toward racism, in its oppressive and discriminatory attitude toward Palestinians and Muslims in general. And it may even turn



out that the traditionalists do more to foster anti-Semitism, if it happens that they are found to be promoting—and legally enforcing—an unjustifiable myth of Jewish suffering. One can only imagine the repercussions, if a large section of the public should come to believe that they have been lied to about the greatest crime in history.

Today, ‘anti-Semitism’ has become a largely meaningless epithet, deployed either to slander one’s opponents—or to shut them up. It is used simply because one does not like what the other says, and has nothing more intelligent to offer.[\[23\]](#)

## Who’s Who in the Debate

I will close this first chapter with a quick look at the main players on each side of the debate. Consider first the orthodox historians. Here we have an immediate problem. There are literally thousands of books on the Holocaust, and hundreds of new ones appear each year. The sheer number of authors is astounding. Everyone, it seems, is in on the game. Publishers who are reticent to publish on other worthy topics readily snap up proposals for new Holocaust books. Apparently it is a good career move to write, and to publish, on the Holocaust.

In order to bring some structure to the chaos of names, I will focus on the leading figures past and present, and on those few who have elected to engage with revisionism. Let me begin with those now deceased, and then move on to the currently active writers.

Among the more important past authors are:

- Gerald Reitlinger (died 1978). His book *The Final Solution*, first published in 1953, was one of the earliest detailed studies. It covered all aspects of the Holocaust, from the Jewish perspective. But there was one small problem: Reitlinger counted far fewer than six million deaths. His estimated range—from 4.2 to 4.58 million—is the lowest of any major author. Today such figures would border on heresy, but in 1953 there was no such tension. Even in the later revisions to his book, he did not significantly alter his numbers. Perhaps unsurprisingly, Reitlinger is not often cited by traditionalists today.
- Lucy Dawidowicz (died 1990). Her major works included *The War against the Jews* (1975, 1986), and *The Holocaust and the Historians* (1981). She estimated a total of 5.9 million Jewish fatalities.

- Jean-Claude Pressac (d. 2003). A pharmacist by training, and one of the few non-Jews to challenge revisionism. Pressac's work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) was a direct response to the writings of Faurisson. A very detailed study of the design and operation of the Auschwitz crematoria and gas chambers, this work raised as many questions as it answered. It is far from the "definitive refutation" of revisionism that was sought.
- Pi  re Vidal-Naquet (died 2006). Author of *Assassins of Memory* (1992—French original in 1987), an early attempt to refute revisionism. Almost useless for assessing the validity of revisionist arguments, since he addressed nothing in specifics. An arrogant and polemical response to revisionism.
- Raul Hilberg (died 2007). Until his death, Hilberg was considered the preeminent expert on the Holocaust. His primary work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, first appeared in 1961. In 1985 the book was expanded to a three-volume set. A third edition came out in 2003, clocking in at nearly 1,400 pages. Like Reitlinger, Hilberg is notable for his low overall death toll; he consistently calculated 5.1 million victims, which has become the lower limit of the 'acceptable' range—though even this is rarely mentioned.
- Yisrael Gutman (died 2013). His *Denying the Holocaust* (1985) was one of the first books to tackle the revisionist arguments, although it has not had much of a lasting effect on the debate.

Among current researchers, we have:

- Yitzhak Arad. His 1987 book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka* remains the standard source for those camps—a rather amazing fact, given that it is nearly 30 years old. Arad was a research director at the Israeli Holocaust center, Yad Vashem.
- Shelly Shapiro. She compiled an anthology of essays against revisionism, *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial* (1990).
- Kenneth Stern. He wrote *Holocaust Denial* (1993), which is only a cursory response to the arguments.
- Deborah Lipstadt. Her *Denying the Holocaust* (1993) is perhaps the best-known anti-revisionist work. Unfortunately, very little of this book addresses the actual arguments—as the reader is invited to confirm. Lipstadt and her book became widely known after historian David Irving

sued her for libel. She is a professor of theology at Emory University in Atlanta.

– Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman. Co-writers of *Denying History* (2000)—after Lipstadt, the next most popular anti-revisionist source.

– John Zimmerman. His book *Holocaust Denial* (2000) was the first to seriously address, in detail, revisionist arguments. It is a technical, academic work, and plays a prominent role in the debate. Zimmerman is an accountant at the University of Nevada, Las Vegas.

– Robert van Pelt. His hefty 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz* arose from his expert testimony for Lipstadt at the Irving trial. He is a professor of architecture at Waterloo University, Canada, and actively lectures on the Holocaust.

– Ian Kershaw. British historian, now retired, and author of several important works, including *Hitler 1936-1945* (2000) and *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution* (2008).

– Christopher Browning. An American historian, also retired. Author of *Ordinary Men* (1992), *The Path to Genocide* (1998), and *The Origins of the Final Solution* (2004).

– Richard Evans. Retired Cambridge historian and author of an important three-volume series, *The Third Reich at War* (2003-2008). Regarding the Holocaust debate, his major contribution was *Lying about Hitler* (2001), recounting his version of the Irving-Lipstadt trial.

– Peter Longerich. A German historian currently working at the University of London. His books *The Unwritten Order* (2003), *Holocaust* (2010), and *Heinrich Himmler* (2011) have been influential in sustaining the orthodox view. As the youngest of the major active writers, Longerich may be expected to be the standard-bearer for some time to come.

In addition to these individuals, we must also include the standard reference works: *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990; I. Gutman, ed.) and more recently *The Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001; W. Laqueur, ed.). Finally, we have the leading research organizations, which would include the Israeli group Yad Vashem ([www.yadvashem.org](http://www.yadvashem.org)) and the US Holocaust Memorial Museum ([www.ushmm.org](http://www.ushmm.org)).

Anti-revisionist forces have been notably quiet in the past decade. Just one new book has appeared,<sup>[24]</sup> and only a handful of journal articles. This is in marked contrast to the outpouring of books by revisionists in that same period—some two dozen in total. Of course, thousands of traditionalist

books and articles have appeared in that time, but virtually none of these take on the revisionist challenge. Officially, revisionism is now ‘unworthy’ of response; unofficially, it’s good policy to avoid a battle that you may well lose.

## And in the Other Corner...

Early revisionism, as mentioned, was marked by as much polemics and inflammatory language as scholarship. Revisionists thus tend to fall into one of two subgroups: *activists* and *academics*. Both groups are important, and both have their own roles to play. Both groups require fortitude and courage, though in different ways. Naturally, some individuals fall into both categories; Faurisson and Töben come to mind.

For our purposes, the second group is of chief interest. The activists make the news, and poke their finger in the public eye, but it is the academics that do the important groundwork to establish the basis for revisionist claims. Academic revisionists conduct careful, scientific examination of the circumstances of the Holocaust, and write high-quality articles and books on their critiques. They deserve to be taken seriously. Early academics would include such people as Franz Scheidl and Paul Rassinier, whose initial work dates from the 1950s. But things did not really start heating up until the mid-1970s. From then on we find a growing number of serious, dedicated works. The major revisionist academics include:

- Arthur Butz. His 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* marked the beginning of serious revisionism. The latest revised edition came out in 2015. A dense and challenging book, but useful for scholarly research. Butz has a PhD in engineering, and is currently a tenured associate professor at Northwestern University, near Chicago, Illinois.
- Paul Rassinier (died 1967). He further developed his ideas in the 1960s, which appeared in English translations as *Debunking the Genocide Myth* (1978) and *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* (1990, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.).
- Robert Faurisson. In the late 1970s he published some notorious revisionist articles in the French newspaper *Le Monde*. Since then he has been a leading figure in the movement, at once an academic and a promoter. His magnum opus is the four-volume French work *Ecrits Révisionnistes*

(1974–1998). Faurisson is a retired professor of humanities from Lyon University.

– Wilhelm Stäglich (died 2006). A PhD and judge in Germany, he wrote *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979 (English version 1986), causing an uproar.

– David Irving. A prominent historian and expert on the Third Reich. A borderline revisionist; the Holocaust is not really his area of expertise, but he seems to get drawn in time and again.

– Friedrich Berg. A specialist on the diesel exhaust issue. Berg is an engineer and has been a leading advocate of “scientific” revisionism, based on objective data and scientifically verifiable facts.

– Samuel Crowell. Pseudonym for an American professor of history. Though not a major figure in revisionism, Crowell is, along with Faurisson, the most scholarly. His monograph *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* (2011) is an excellent “literary analysis” of the many problems with the conventional account.

– Thomas Kues. A Swedish scholar and multi-linguist. Kues has written some 50 revisionist articles, with a focus on the so-called ‘Reinhardt’ camps: Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka.

– Gerhard Rudolf. As a scientist (chemistry), writer, lecturer and publisher, Rudolf is a leading figure in revisionism today. His *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) and *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2011, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) are essential reading for anyone serious about the subject.

– Jürgen Graf. A Swiss researcher, and author or co-author of several important writings, including books on the Treblinka, Sobibor, Majdanek and Stutthof camps. He also wrote a definitive critique of Raul Hilberg, *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2015, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed.).

– Carlo Mattogno. An Italian researcher, Mattogno is the leading writer of serious academic works. He has published detailed texts on the gas chambers and crematories of Auschwitz, and written or co-written major works on all five of the other ‘extermination camps.’ Unquestionably the leading technical expert among revisionists today.

If the reader is unfamiliar with most of the above names, we should not be surprised. There has been a concerted effort to ensure that the leading revisionist scholars are never engaged, never cited, and never publicized. This is another clue that all is not as it seems in the Great Debate.

With this short background in place, we can now begin to take a serious look at the traditional Holocaust story, analyzing its strengths and

weaknesses. Chapter 2 will recount this story and examine the troublesome nature of historical truth—troubles which are greatly magnified with the Holocaust.



## Chapter 2: Truth vs. Lies

Any aspect of a major war offers myriad opportunities and reasons to alter, edit, distort, or create evidence. This is particularly true with the Holocaust. Virtually every person or organization connected with this event has a strong interest in a particular outcome. Each has particular strengths and weaknesses. Each comes to the situation with a particular worldview in place. Each is motivated by a variety of factors: benign self-interest, greed, justice, revenge, hatred, naïveté. Some motives are malevolent, others not. In general it is very difficult to accurately discern a person's reason for acting, and thus we should be very slow to impute negative motives to others. Furthermore, we must deal with many fundamental human failings. People make mistakes. Memories fail. Senses deceive. All these factors present us with great difficulties as we attempt to work out our particular notions of truth.

Historical events pose a unique problem. To state the obvious, events of the past are truly and absolutely gone forever. The many actions that occurred during World War II have vanished from existence. We must resign ourselves to the fact that we will never know, with certainty, the actual truth of things as they happened. The best we can do today is to examine the physical and documentary remains of history and construct a comprehensible narrative—an explanation, of sorts. In a very real sense, constructing history is our task here. There is no other choice.

Regarding the Holocaust, there is already one such narrative: the traditional view of the 6 million Jewish deaths, the gas chambers, the cremation furnaces. But perhaps even this simple statement of the conventional story is assuming too much. Many people today believe that the Nazis “gassed 6 million Jews,” or “burned 6 million Jews in the furnaces of Auschwitz”—both claims wildly incongruous with even the traditional version. Thus there is some benefit, I think, in reexamining the essential details of the conventional story. This will give us a base to work from, and also allow a better understanding of the perspective of both parties in the Great Debate.

# The Traditional Story

Let me begin with some basic facts. The standard definition of the Holocaust given in Chapter 1 included three essential elements: 6 million Jews killed, the use of gas chambers (among other means), and a program of systematic, intentional killing originating from the top of the Nazi hierarchy. For this definition I cited a source from the year 2000.

However, even in the short time since then we have begun to see a subtle but important shift in the conception of the Holocaust. A good example from just three years later is the *World Book Encyclopedia*, 2003 edition. This is a putatively neutral source, but the entry on the Holocaust was written by the same Michael Berenbaum whom I cited in Chapter 1. So we can expect a fairly straightforward recounting of the orthodox view—and no discussion of revisionist challenges. All subsequent quotes in the present chapter are from this entry.

Berenbaum's entry begins with a revised definition: the Holocaust "was the systematic, state-sponsored murder of Jews *and others* by the Nazis during World War II." The inclusion of "others" is noteworthy. This has two consequences: (1) it maintains a high overall death total, significantly above the number of Jews, and (2) it emphasizes that non-Jews were also victims, hence broadening the base of sympathy. It is not only Jews who should see the Nazis as evil; in a sense, we *all* are victims.

"By the end of the war, the Nazis had killed about 6 million Jewish men, women, and children—more than 2/3 of the Jews in Europe." Hence, a prewar European Jewish population of about 8 million. "Historians estimate that perhaps as many as 11 million people were killed, including the Jews"—thus about 5 million "others." Accordingly, the others constitute about 45 percent of the Holocaust, Jews 55 percent. Any balanced assessment of this event should, therefore, roughly match these proportions. Even a cursory glance at the literature, however, shows that this is not the case. Writings on non-Jewish Holocaust victims cannot comprise more than 1 percent of the total.

"Many of the Holocaust victims were killed in specially constructed gas chambers, and their bodies were then burned." The vagueness of "many" is, of course, one of the key points of contention. Burning of the bodies turns out to be critical, for two reasons. First, it is strikingly difficult to completely consume a human body with fire, as we will see. Second, the act

of burning yields a sort of total elimination of the corpses—and hence the primary evidence of the crime. If the bodies were simply buried somewhere in mass graves, we would then have the opportunity to dig them up, count them, perform autopsies, and so on. But “burned” is—gone.

This systematic mass murder was planned, we are told, by the highest levels of the Nazi government:

Sometime in early 1941, the Nazi leadership finalized the details of a policy decision labeled “The Final Solution of the Jewish Question.” This policy called for the murder of every Jew... under German rule. ... At the Wannsee Conference, held in Berlin in January 1942, Nazi leaders further systematized the killing.

Revisionists take issue with such a statement, as will be seen later. To anticipate the main point: nothing in the Wannsee record indicates that the Jews were to be *killed*. Corralled into ghettos, yes. Expelled, yes. But murdered, no.

Berenbaum continues, “The slaughter began with Germany’s invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941.” Shooting was too slow, so “they began using sealed vans. The prisoners choked to death on exhaust fumes as the van traveled to a burial pit.” The majority of the so-called gas vans were diesel trucks, which were supposedly modified as killing machines.[\[25\]](#) But there is an immediate problem here: diesel exhaust, under anything approaching normal operating conditions, contains too little carbon monoxide, and too much oxygen, to kill people in any reasonable time—more on this in Part II.

Systematic killing supposedly began only with the alleged extermination camps, built in 1941 and 1942. The common view is that dozens or even hundreds of these camps were used to exterminate the Jews, including such infamous ones as Dachau, Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen. But this is not the case, as the experts readily admit. Of the many concentration and labor camps run by the Nazis, only six were alleged centers of extermination: **Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, Majdanek and Auschwitz**. It was in these camps *only* that the mass gassings and mass burnings supposedly occurred.[\[26\]](#)

The gas chambers are at the horrific center of the traditional view. Eyewitnesses have described specific individual events—in themselves nothing criminal—that have been merged into a composite view of the alleged gassing process:

As many as 2,000 prisoners were sent into the gas chambers at one time. SS personnel poured containers of poison gas down an opening. Within 20 to 30 minutes, the new arrivals were dead.

The “containers” refer to cans of Zyklon B, a form of hydrogen cyanide gas that was stored in small gypsum pellets and used as a fumigation gas for rodents and lice. According to the standard story, SS men dumped the pellets into the chambers, allowing the gas to evaporate and quickly kill those inside. The encyclopedia mentions “20–30 minutes,” but some have testified, under oath, that death came within 5 minutes or less. Shortly thereafter, workers entered the chambers and extracted the dead bodies. This gassing activity produced a huge quantity of corpses, which, for practical, sanitary and evidentiary reasons, had to be completely disposed of: “[the SS] burned the bodies in crematoriums or open pits.”

Of the six death camps, the largest and most notorious was Auschwitz. “[A]bout 1.25 million people were murdered there.” Actually, most historians now quote a figure closer to 1.1 million, of whom the vast majority—around 1 million—were Jews.

## “Shocking and Strange”

Regarding Auschwitz, a fact *not* mentioned is perhaps as important as the ones stated. For 45 years, it was an “established fact” that 4 million people died at Auschwitz. This was the figure that showed up in *Time* and *Newsweek*, in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* and countless school texts. A plaque engraved with this number stood for years in the camp. In 1979, Pope John Paul II knelt and prayed for “the 4 million victims of Auschwitz.”

Then in 1990, the number changed virtually overnight. On July 17, the *Washington Times* reported:

Poland has cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz death camp from 4 million to just over 1 million. ... Shevach Weiss, a death camp survivor and Labor Party member of the Israeli Parliament, expressed disbelief at the revised estimates, saying, “It sounds shocking and strange.” ... The latest Polish research is based on studies of prisoners’ personal numbers, transport documents and data about Jewish ghettos. (p. A11)

This sudden change from 4 million to 1 million is indeed “shocking and strange.” It is an astonishing revision of the standard Holocaust story—suddenly there were 3 million fewer deaths than previously believed. Prior to 1990, then, the total casualty figure for the Holocaust must have been 14 million, since it is 11 million now. Oddly, though, such a number has never appeared in print, to my knowledge.

But the more surprising fact is this: The number of Jewish deaths—the 6 million—did not change. How can that be? Quite simple: Before 1990 we were told there were 1 million Jewish and 3 million non-Jewish deaths; after 1990, it was 1 million Jewish deaths and *100,000 non-Jews*.<sup>[27]</sup> The story now is that the Poles, not wanting to be left out of the victimhood sweepstakes, had claimed a far greater number of Polish (non-Jewish) victims. But they had done so without any justification. By 1990, the evidence had become overwhelming, and the ‘4 million’ could no longer be sustained.

The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by the former Polish communist government that as many Poles perished in Hitler’s largest concentration camp. The revised Polish figures support claims by Israeli researchers that Poland’s former communist government exaggerated the number of victims by inflating the estimate of non-Jews who died. (*ibid.*)

“Exaggerated” is an understatement. The non-Jewish death toll at Auschwitz dropped from 3 million to 100,000. This is a reduction of 97 percent. We can only imagine the consequences if a comparable drop should ever occur in the Jewish toll.

On the face of it, this dramatic change was a stunning setback for traditionalism. And in a sense, it was. The total magnitude of the Holocaust is now less than it used to be, and hence so is its historical significance. But on the other hand, this reduction serves to strengthen the position of those who prefer to emphasize the Jewish aspect of the Holocaust. Before 1990, Jews were a minority of Auschwitz deaths—1 million out of 4 million (25 percent). Now they are 90 percent, or roughly 1 million out of 1.1 million. Auschwitz is now a truly Jewish phenomenon.

Even more surprising: *Before 1990, Jews were a minority of the Holocaust*—6 million deaths out of some 14 million total (43 percent). Now they are, as noted above, the majority: 6 out of 11 million (55 percent).

Hence this change at Auschwitz, trumpeted by revisionists as a victory, actually consolidated Jewish claims on the Holocaust.

To wrap up this little detour: Where did the outlandish figure of 4 million come from in the first place? The *Washington Times* states:

Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's *Yad Vashem* memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. "The 4 million figure was let slip [at the Nuremberg trials] by Capt. Rudolf Höss, the death camp's Nazi commander. Some have bought it, but it was exaggerated." (*ibid.*)

First of all, Krakowski is simply wrong. Höss testified that 3 *million* died at Auschwitz.<sup>[28]</sup> The 4-million figure in fact came from Soviet testimony, and was pure propaganda.<sup>[29]</sup> Second, what does "let slip" mean? Does Krakowski expect us to believe that Höss made some careless slip of the tongue—as if he let out the secret to someone's birthday surprise? Unlikely. And I must beg to differ, once again, with the term "exaggerated." Höss's figure of 3 million was triple that accepted today. That's not an exaggeration; that's pure fantasy. And if this number, arguably the single most important piece of Höss's testimony, is pure fantasy, how much of the rest should we believe?<sup>[30]</sup> But considering that Höss was likely tortured and coerced into making his so-called confession, the 3-million figure is not surprising. The Nuremberg trials were as much theater as they were legal proceedings—as I explain below.

The traditional Holocaust story ends with the dismantling and destruction of the death camps, Hitler's death by suicide, and Germany's surrender in May 1945. As the Allies progressively overran the concentration camps, their photos and other details reached the outside world. The camps held thousands of sick and emaciated people; huge piles of clothes, shoes, and personal belongings; and, in some cases, remnants of gas chambers and crematoria. Here then was "proof of Nazi savagery." Survivors told the horrific stories of things they heard and experienced: disease and hunger, humiliation and forced labor, the gas chambers, dead bodies, and pervasive fire and smoke from the burning of corpses. By all accounts it added up to only one thing: a deliberate scheme of mass murder.

Then came the Nuremberg tribunals of 1945 and 1946, and a series of ancillary trials in the following years. The accused Germans submitted written statements of confession, explaining their roles in the whole affair. Victims gave eyewitness testimony. Photos and documents were entered



into the official record. In the end, most of the German leaders were executed, and many of the lesser figures served lengthy prison terms. Once this was all over, it remained for the survivors to elaborate on their experiences, academics to research and document every conceivable aspect—and for the victims to seek, and receive, restitution. This process continues to this day. A monumental, expensive, and time-consuming Holocaust machine is in place, working day and night to ensure that we “never forget.”

One immediate effect of the Holocaust was a surge in support for a Jewish homeland in Palestine. Since the late 1800s, the Jewish movement known as Zionism had pushed the international community to grant Jews land on which they could create a Jewish-only state. Various proposals were made, but the Zionists insisted upon the Biblical lands of Palestine. This might have worked, except that several hundred thousand Arabs were already living there. Jews, of course, had lived there as well for centuries, but in much smaller numbers. And they had not been a ruling power in that region for over 2,000 years.[\[31\]](#) Even as late as World War I, they constituted just 10 percent of the population. Yet they demanded their own state.

In 1917 the British, about to obtain colonial rule over the area, decided to support the idea of a Jewish “homeland” in Palestine. Caught in a stalemate in World War I, the British badly needed American aid. But the Americans were rightly reluctant to enter a foreign war. The best option for the British was to mobilize the American Jewish lobby to sway Woodrow Wilson, and thus to draw in the US. And the only card they had to play was Palestine. Thus Britain made a “contract with Jewry,” promising Palestine to the Zionists in exchange for bringing America into the war; this was the famous Balfour Declaration. As we know, the plan was a success.[\[32\]](#)

Jewish immigration increased, but it met with Arab resistance. In 1947, in the shadow of the Holocaust, the matter went to the UN. The General Assembly—not the Security Council—agreed to a partition plan in November, and shortly thereafter the purging of native Palestinians from the land began. Nearly 800,000 Palestinians were bribed, coerced, or driven off their land in order to make way for the new Jewish state, a state deemed necessary and appropriate in light of the Holocaust. This conflict has only intensified and broadened in the intervening 70 years. Zionism and the

existence of the state of Israel are thus closely related to the current Holocaust debate.

## A Question of Evidence

Before getting into the details of the arguments, it is worth examining how, and from whom, we have come to know the traditional story. This matter is closely related to the general *question of evidence*. For the Holocaust, as for almost any crime, there exist four general categories of evidence:

1. **Eyewitness accounts**, from surviving victims;
2. **Statements of confession or innocence**, from alleged perpetrators; [\[33\]](#)
3. **Documentation**, relating to the crime (including photographs); and
4. **Material evidence**—bodies, murder weapons, physical structures, etc.

These four categories can be split in half. The first two, being subjective, rely on an individual's perception and memory. They are subject to either willful or inadvertent manipulation. They are at the whim of the personal motives of the individual: fear, hatred, desire for revenge, desire for fame, eagerness to exonerate or gain leniency for oneself, and so on. And they can change over time; a statement made shortly after the war may differ substantially from one made years later.

The second two, being objective and physical, can be measured, tested, and analyzed. They are not subject to individual whim, though they do admit of varying degrees of interpretation. Like all physical things, these objective pieces of evidence do change over time, but very slowly. They change only with the gradual aging that all objects experience—unless of course they have been counterfeited, tampered with or deliberately destroyed, which is always a concern.

Consequently, in both the court of law and the court of science, the latter two categories generally have priority over the former two. Particularly so when the personal statements involve either the accused or the plaintiffs, neither of whom is unbiased. Necessarily, such statements are of questionable value. Consider this: If you suddenly came across a fistfight between two people, and after it was over wanted to know what happened, you could ask each of the two combatants for their view—but you probably

would not get the straight story from either one. If you ask Jewish death camp survivors for their view, and German guards or camp officials for theirs, you will probably not get the straight story. This is no surprise. Of course, the best testimony is that of a neutral third party, an innocent bystander, who can objectively observe events with no equity in the outcome. Unfortunately such individuals are very rare here. We are, for practical purposes, stuck with biased and partial statements as our subjective evidence.

This raises an important point in the Great Debate. Traditionalists rely more heavily on the first two (subjective) categories of evidence. They point to dozens of survivor witness statements and testimonies, and to the post-war confessions of the leading Nazis, to make their case. This is not to say that they ignore the physical evidence, but it is generally less supportive of their arguments, and hence is usually de-emphasized. The revisionists, on the other hand, rely more heavily on physical evidence and the physical conditions at the camps. They examine the ruined remains of buildings, analyze photographs, assess wartime documentation, and perform calculations based on scientific information. Not that the revisionists ignore personal statements—but they use them differently. Whereas traditionalists tend to look for consistency and commonality in witness statements to construct a possible picture of events, revisionists look for inconsistency and implausibility, in order to undermine witness credibility. And of course they promote the views of witnesses who support their case. Both tactics are familiar to any good trial lawyer.

The net effect is that the traditionalists are on relatively shaky ground. Revisionists who stick to objective evidence and scientific analysis have the firmer footing. This is one reason why the debate has become so interesting.

## The Nuremberg Trials

With the Holocaust, our primary sources of information include the above categories of evidence that were created or documented during or immediately after the war. A large portion of this evidence—at least regarding the first three categories—was compiled for the famous Nuremberg war crimes trials. These were a series of 13 separate trials spread out over five years (1945–1949).

The most important of these was the first, which ran from November 1945 to October 1946. It was administered by a group called the *International Military Tribunal* (IMT), and presided over by an eight-judge panel—two each from the four victor nations: US, United Kingdom, Soviet Union and France. The Americans ran the show. Twenty-two leading German officials were tried, including Göring, Hess,[\[34\]](#) Speer and Bormann. Nineteen were convicted, 12 executed.

The remaining twelve trials were conducted by the Americans alone, involving nearly 200 lesser defendants. In spite of what some think, the emphasis of the trials was not on the Holocaust; in the thousands of pages of documents and testimony, Jews play a very minor role.[\[35\]](#) The primary goal was to establish that Germany was the cause of the war, and hence to duly punish its leaders. Other concerns, such as prosecuting war crimes and crimes against humanity, followed as a consequence.

The proceedings of these trials, especially the first one, form the core of our primary evidence.[\[36\]](#) Additional valuable testimony comes from the hundreds of post-Nuremberg trials and from statements made outside of court proceedings, primarily in the form of books or memoirs. Memoirs published soon after the war are often useful, but the later they were published, the lower their value. We find new “eyewitness accounts” and “confessions” appearing in print decades after the end of the war, and even to the present day; for the most part these have little evidentiary value.

The US team which instigated the entire trial process was heavily weighted with Jewish-Americans—so much so that a leading American prosecutor, Thomas Dodd, felt compelled to remark on this fact in a series of personal letters. They appear in his book *Letters from Nuremberg* (2007), edited by his son, the former US Senator Christopher Dodd. As the younger Dodd first recalls, “the United States was the key force behind the trial and had provided most of the funding for it” (p. 35). To cover for American control, a British jurist was appointed as presiding judge.

In a letter of 20 September 1945, Thomas Dodd explains his concerns about Jewish dominance:

The staff continues to grow every day. [Jewish-American] Col. Kaplan is now here, as a mate, I assume, for [Jewish-American] Commander Kaplan. [Jewish-American] Dr. Newman has arrived and I do not know how many more. It is all a silly business—but “silly” really isn’t the right word. One would expect that some of these

people would have sense enough to put an end to this kind of a parade. ... [Y]ou will understand when I tell you that this staff is about 75% Jewish. (p. 135)

Dodd clearly felt that this undermined the integrity of the trials:

[T]he Jews should stay away from this trial—for their own sake. For—mark this well—the charge “a war for the Jews” is still being made, and in the post-war years it will be made again and again. The too-large percentage of Jewish men and women here will be cited as proof of this charge. Sometimes it seems that the Jews will never learn about these things. They seem intent on bringing new difficulties down on their own heads. I do not like to write about this matter... but I am disturbed about it. They are pushing and crowding and competing with each other, and with everyone else. They will try the case I guess... (pp. 135f.)

Revenge and compensation thus seem to have been the prime motives, rather than truth or justice. How else to explain a staff that is three-quarters Jewish, from a nation in which they were less than a 2 percent minority? In light of this, the shortcomings of Nuremberg are not surprising.[\[37\]](#)

I do not have the space here to recount the many problems with what the chief justice of the US Supreme Court, Harlan Stone, called a “high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg” (Mason 1956: 716). But a few points are in order. To begin with, we called them ‘trials’ but they were unlike any normal legal proceedings. In a real trial, there are three main parties involved: the accused, the plaintiff, and the impartial judge/jury. The judge and jury assume a neutral stance, hear evidence from both sides, allow cross-examination, and make impartial decisions regarding guilt, innocence, and punishment. All these were seriously deficient at Nuremberg. They were *victor trials*, conducted by the winning side, anxious to punish the losers, to portray them as barbaric madmen, and to justify the Allies’ own actions that resulted in mass civilian casualties—actions which might well have been declared criminal had *they* lost the war. It was predetermined that the Germans were guilty, that they committed mass murder, and that no act of retribution could be too harsh.

This is not simply my opinion. It is confirmed by those who were there at the time. For example, consider the comments of one American judge, Charles Wennerstrum, who presided over the “Hostages Trial,” which was the seventh of the 12 later trials. Wennerstrum stated the obvious: “The

victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt.” The original Nuremberg trial was “devoted to whitewashing the allies and placing sole blame for World War II upon Germany.” Trial proceedings were fundamentally biased. “The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions... The entire atmosphere is unwholesome,” added Wennerstrum. Most troubling was the use of highly questionable testimony by captive Germans:

[A]bhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution’s reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than 2½ years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel.

Today such testimony would be inadmissible in court; back then, it was par for the course. Upon packing up to return to America, Wennerstrum remarked, “If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come.”[\[38\]](#)

And it wasn’t only the Americans. In 2012 it was revealed that the British extensively tortured captive Germans in order to extract “confessions.” Ian Cobain’s book *Cruel Britannia* describes a facility known as the “London Cage,” through which thousands of Germans passed—to be beaten, sleep-deprived, tortured, and in some cases murdered. As noted above, the most disturbing aspect was “when interrogators switched from extracting military intelligence to securing convictions for war crimes.”

Normally such illegal tactics would be resolved by appeal to a higher court. But this was not the case at Nuremberg. The IMT was literally beyond the rule of law. It was absolutely sovereign, holding total authority over the proceedings. It set its own rules. Decisions were absolute. Appeal was impossible.

Normal legal trials are bound by rules of evidence; that is, valid evidence must be presented in support of key accusations, evidence that can be challenged and potentially excluded. But not the IMT. Consider Article 19:

The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value. (IMT, vol. 1: 15)



In other words, testimony did not have to be confirmed with material or forensic evidence. The IMT could accept virtually any statement as fact: opinion, hearsay, rumor, inference, belief. Furthermore, any facts that it chose to take as “common knowledge,” no matter how they were obtained or how improbable they were, required no proof or evidence at all. This is known as “judicial notice.”

Article 21: The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge, but shall take judicial notice thereof. (IMT, vol. 1: 15)

Once the court has taken judicial notice of something, it stands as an established fact. If the defendant should happen to disagree, he has no recourse. If the court “judicially notices” the standard Holocaust story, or the 6-million death figure, then it becomes unquestionable in the courtroom. This was true in 1947, and it is still true today. Modern courts, particularly in Europe, will “judicially notice” that 6 million Jews died at the hands of the Nazis. Consequently, anyone charged with Holocaust denial cannot even challenge this point in his own defense. And if his lawyer raises the issue, he or she will in turn be charged with ‘denial’! The situation borders on the macabre.

Of particular concern were the means by which the IMT prosecutors were able to draw out so-called confessions from the German defendants. One revisionist describes it as a process of

threats of all kinds, or psychological torture, of non-stop interrogation and of confiscation of property of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense; distorted affidavits, documents, and synchronized translations; arbitrary refusal to hear evidence, confiscation of documents, and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents; as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution... (Köhler 2003: 99f.)

Some affidavits, or legal confessions, were drafted by the Allied prosecutors and given to the witnesses to sign. They were then entered into the official record. Imagine how this might go: An imprisoned German officer, completely at the mercy of his captors, gets beaten and abused until he decides to ‘talk.’ He babbles some half-coherent words which are written down and ‘clarified’ by some American scribe. A statement is typed up,

handed to the defendant, and told to sign—with a vague promise of leniency. Many who cooperated, and were deemed sufficiently safe, were freed or given light sentences; others were found guilty anyway and duly executed. This is obviously a recipe for bogus testimony, and may well explain the outrageous claims made by Höss, Mauthausen camp Commandant Franz Ziereis and others. At the very least it casts a large shadow of doubt over every German confessional statement in the proceedings.

Beyond the many volumes of court proceedings, we have, as mentioned, statements made outside the trial setting, both by Germans and survivors. In addition to the documents logged at Nuremberg, there were thousands of others that were retained by the Allies; of special interest are those acquired from Auschwitz and Majdanek. This has added some twists to the whole situation. Auschwitz, for example, was seized by the Soviets, who then held nearly all confiscated documents under lock and key until the late 1980s. The release of these has had mixed results, with both parties claiming additional victories and confirmation of theories.

In all of this, one kind of evidence is notably lacking: *material evidence*. This fact is perhaps the most shocking to contemplate. One would assume that, after 70 years, researchers have accumulated a veritable mountain of hard physical evidence in support of the conventional account. But this is not the case. In fact, quite the opposite. For example, a large proportion of the victims' bodies, we are told, were buried before they were exhumed and burned. And yet we cannot find evidence of these huge mass graves. Nearly all of the 6 million corpses were ultimately incinerated—and yet, apart from the Auschwitz crematoria, we cannot begin to explain how all those bodies were burned. Nor have we found more than an infinitesimal fraction of the tons of ash that would have been produced. Entire camps have all but vanished—notably, Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. And the entire bureaucratic mechanism of the Holocaust has also disappeared—despite the fact that thousands of functionaries would have to have been involved with the process. We have no budget, no plan, no logistics, no Hitler order—nothing to suggest that the deliberate murder of millions took place.

In short, hard physical pieces of evidence of the alleged crime—bodies, ash, fire pits, mass graves, buildings, incriminating documents—are astonishingly absent. Either the Germans pulled off a near-miraculous

erasure of virtually every trace of evidence, or the conventional view must change.

We can now begin to examine in detail the key elements of the Great Debate. I start with a look at the infamous number '6 million' and its surprising history.

## Chapter 3: On the Origin, and Future, of the ‘Six Million’

*“The round figure of 6 million admits of no serious doubt...”*

—*Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001: 139)

The Holocaust was, above all, a crime of mass murder. This fact leads us to consider certain basic questions: How many people were killed? When, where, and how did they die? And, where are their remains? This chapter will tackle the first of these questions; the latter are addressed in Part II.

Traditionalism has straightforward answers to these questions. Five to six million Jews died. They were killed in all parts of the theater of war, and over several years, but primarily during 1941–1944, and primarily in the concentration camps and in various open-air shooting massacres. The remains have all but vanished.

Revisionists are not satisfied with this story. They want specifics, details and a clear and logical account of events. They want evidence. They want to know how, *technically*, it was possible to kill some 6 million people—fully half of these in the six death camps—and most over a period of just four years. This is a reasonable and logical demand. Yet traditionalists don’t see it that way. They see this as an imposition, an intrusion, an unwelcome foray into difficult and troublesome ground—even as a personal insult. They take the basics of the story as a matter of faith, not to be questioned.

This is, in fact, exactly what was stated in the French paper *Le Monde*, in a 1979 response to Robert Faurisson by 34 leading French historians and intellectuals. At the conclusion of their essay, they wrote:

It must not be asked how, *technically*, such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the required point of departure for any historical inquiry on this subject.

[\[39\]](#)

Now this is a truly astonishing statement. We are being told that we cannot question an event of history, or how it happened. We cannot ask if or how it

was possible; *it was possible because it happened*. This astounding bit of anti-rationalism recalls the medieval thinking of St. Anselm, who, in his attempt to comprehend God, said, “rather than seeking to understand so that I can believe, I believe so that I can understand.”[\[40\]](#) Rather than trying to understand the Holocaust rationally so that we can justify our belief, we are told by the traditionalists that we must simply believe—we must have *faith*—and only then can we grasp “the truth.”

Let’s turn, then, to the single most important statistic of this event: the ‘6 million.’ The matter of the total number of Jewish Holocaust victims seems straightforward, but there are difficulties in even posing such a question. In particular, we need to understand a few of the complexities involved with such basic terms as *Jewish*, *Holocaust*, and *victim*.

Jewishness is determined both by religion and ethnicity, which makes for confusion. The Germans employed an ethnic or racial model for the qualification, and so relied extensively on lineage in making determinations. Most ethnic Jews are also religious, but many are not; and a minority of religious Jews are of various other ethnicities. The Nazis were primarily concerned with the ethnic Jews, whether religious or secular. Orthodox Judaism is matrilineal: if you are born of a Jewish mother, you are Jewish. According to this definition there are no mixed offspring; you are either 100 percent, or not at all. The Nazis, on the other hand, classified people by mixed ancestry—full Jewish, one-half, one-quarter, etc. If we are counting Jewish fatalities, then it is unclear how to tally those of mixed ancestry.

We have already defined the Holocaust, but an important issue in the current context is its duration. Some would say it started on *Kristallnacht*—9 November 1938, the night of the attacks on Jewish synagogues and businesses. Others would pick out the 1939 German invasion of Poland, which is the traditional start of World War II. Some cite the attack on the Soviet Union in mid-1941, when (according to orthodoxy) the mass killing of Jews first began. Yet others might point to the Wannsee Conference of January 1942, at which time the Nazis supposedly formalized their mass-murder plans. And those who would prefer the highest death toll may go all the way back to early 1933, when Hitler assumed power. There is no real consensus, then, on when the Holocaust began; this adds a further difficulty to our calculus.

The third term, ‘victim,’ is the most ambiguous. For those interested in high death rates, any Jew who died, for nearly any reason, anywhere in Europe, during the entire time of Hitler’s rule (1933–1945) counts as a Holocaust victim. By this method, one can easily reach a figure of 6 million or more. In fact, the number becomes almost arbitrary at this point.

And then we have the distinction between ‘died’ and ‘killed.’ Most think that the Nazis killed 6 million, that is, deliberately murdered them in gas chambers, in mass executions, and by other means. But of course, Jews died all throughout the Nazi period of a variety of causes: old age, disease, illness, injury, suicide, homicide. In fact, in any sufficiently large group of people, about 1 percent die of various causes each year. If, as Berenbaum suggested, there were 8 million Jews in Europe prior to Hitler, then this group would experience some 80,000 deaths annually. Over the 5½ years of war in Europe, roughly 440,000 Jews would have died—if the Nazis had completely ignored them. If we count the time since the rise of Hitler, nearly 1 million would have died.[\[41\]](#)

How shall we count these ‘natural’ deaths? Surely they are not part of “the Holocaust,” since they would have died anyway. Surely we should subtract 1 million or so deaths from our nominal total of 6 million, if we want an accurate accounting. But traditionalists do not see it this way. Any Jew who died, for any reason, counts as a ‘victim.’

## Holocaust by Numbers

So, how many Holocaust victims were there? We have already seen one official figure: 11 million, of whom 6 million were Jews. Others count only the Jews. But even Jewish deaths cover a wide range. For example, taking the highest estimates for just the six extermination camps (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor, and Chelmno), we get a number in excess of 14 million—an absolute absurdity. As I will demonstrate, getting all the numbers to add up can be quite a challenge.

But let me be clear: Since the end of the war, most leading traditionalists have argued for a Jewish death toll in the range of 5 to 6 million. The lower end of this range is marked by Hilberg’s 5.1 million, and by Wolfgang Benz’s (1991: 17) “minimum” of 5.29 million. By far, however, the majority of writers accept a number approaching the upper limit of 6 million. This is the number that appears everywhere the Holocaust is



discussed. According to traditionalism, it is almost sacrosanct. As Robinson (1976: 281) says, “there can be no doubt as to the accuracy of the estimated figure of some six million victims.” The *Holocaust Encyclopedia* informs us that this number “admits of no serious doubt.” In the Introduction, I mentioned various school projects to collect 6 million pencils, pennies, or paper clips. This notorious figure has become a virtual obsession for many. In 2013, a book was published containing only the single word “Jew”—printed 6 million times.<sup>[42]</sup>

From a revisionist standpoint, the ‘6 million’ has two major problems. First, we are never presented with a detailed breakdown of this number. By general consensus, Jewish deaths fall into three categories: *camps*, *ghettos*, and *shootings*. Therefore, it should be a simple matter to state clearly how many Jews died in each category, and when, such that the numbers add up to 6 million. This is such an elementary bit of analysis for a number that “admits of no serious doubt” that one would expect it to show up repeatedly and consistently in every scholarly inquiry. In fact it shows up—almost nowhere. The leading websites of USHMM and Yad Vashem do not have it. Encyclopedias do not have it. None of the leading traditionalists discusses it. Hence another clue that something is awry with “the most well-documented event in history.”<sup>[43]</sup>

The second problem arises with this question: *How soon, reasonably speaking, would it have been possible to determine the total number of Jewish deaths?* This seemingly innocent question, all by itself, threatens to unravel the central thread of the Holocaust.

Recall a few facts of history. The Germans surrendered in May 1945. Europe was in chaos, and Germany in ruins. Literally millions of displaced persons and other refugees had been scattered to the winds. Any attempt to survey the war dead of any ethnicity would have been out of the question. One would have had to locate all the mass killing sites, examine forensic evidence at thousands of locations, exhume mass graves, and scour all concentration camps—including the six so-called death camps—for concrete and quantifiable evidence of mass murder. The process would have taken months under ideal circumstances, and more likely several years. But this is not what happened.

The first Nuremberg trial ran from November 1945 to October 1946, and one could perhaps surmise that it was in the course of the trial investigation that this number appeared. And indeed, the ‘6-million’ figure was there. Its

first appearance came at the very start of the trial, in the testimony of Wilhelm Höttl (or Hoettl). Recalling the words of Eichmann, Höttl testified that around 4 million Jews died in the concentration camps, and another 2 million in other ways.<sup>[44]</sup> A second appearance came in March 1946, when British prosecutor Maxwell Fyfe was interrogating Hermann Göring; Maxwell Fyfe cited Höttl's earlier testimony of 4 million plus another two.<sup>[45]</sup> A third occurrence came with a prosecutor's statement of 30 September 1946: "Adolf Eichmann... has estimated that the policy pursued resulted in the killing of 6,000,000 Jews, of which 4,000,000 were killed in the extermination institutions."<sup>[46]</sup> Thus the figure became codified at Nuremberg and has never relinquished its grip.

But the interesting question is this: When did the famous number *first* appear? Surprisingly, it was in circulation well before Nuremberg. In September of 1945, the *New York Times* reported this: "Loss of six million Jews during the war has made extremists of all Zionists..." (2 Sep)—as if it were common knowledge at that point. And in fact, it was. A month earlier they reported that "six million [Jews] have perished at the hands of the Nazis" (5 Aug). One month before that, on July 17, Jewish activist Abba Kovner gave a speech in Italy lamenting "the loss of six millions"; "we saw how the six million faced the great test... before their deaths," he exclaimed.<sup>[47]</sup>

But this is only the beginning of the story. David Irving recounts an incident from June 1945 in which lead American prosecutor Robert H. Jackson was departing for Europe and the trials:

A few days before leaving for London, Jackson [had] his first meeting with several powerful Jewish organizations who had already made quite clear to him they wanted a hand in running the trial... [T]hree leading lawyers, Judge Nathan Perlman, Dr. Jacob Robinson, and Dr. Alexander Kohanski, came to exert pressure... "How great were these [Jewish] losses?" inquired Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. "Six million," responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands "from the Channel to Stalingrad." (1996: 61f.)

Jackson was rightly skeptical about this number; he noted in his diary, "I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it." Robinson's reply—that it was an extrapolation from known prewar population statistics—was, in Irving's

words, “somewhere between a hopeful estimate and an educated guess.” In fact, it was far less than that.

The Germans surrendered on May 7. But just six days later, Lord Wright, chairman of the UN War Crimes Commission, could state this: “It has been calculated that in all about six million Jews were deliberately slaughtered [in gas chambers] and other ways” (NYT, 13 May, p. SM4). How could Lord Wright have been so confident of this number, less than a week after the war? Who “calculated” this figure? And what evidence did they have?

But the war was indeed over, and it was at least theoretically possible to have such a figure. But that could not have been the case five months earlier. And yet in January 1945, the NYT was able to headline a story: “6,000,000 Jews Dead” (8 Jan, p. 17). The source of this number was “exiled economist” Jacob Lestchinsky; how he came to this determination, they did not say.

These are only the first steps of our inquiry into the history of the most famous number. This entire matter constitutes a fascinating subtext to the larger Holocaust story.

## A Most Remarkable History

Consider for a moment the following scenario. Suppose someone were reading an account of Jewish persecution, and they came across the following quotations from the *New York Times*:

– “Appeal for aid for Jews: American Committee tells of Suffering Due to War. The American Jewish Relief Committee called a conference... to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who live within the war zone.”

– “In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the very heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of sorrow and suffering.”

– The belligerent government in Europe “has only one aim in view, to exterminate the Jewish race.”

– The head of a Jewish aid society “declared that even the wrongs of the Belgians could not be compared to the outrages heaped upon the Polish

Jews. ‘Nearly six million Jews are ruined, in the greatest moral and material misery... And the world is silent.’”

– “Six millions of Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed, and robbed of every inalienable human right.”

– An appeal for an aid fund “to alleviate the suffering of Jews in the European war zones... [whose] suffering is unparalleled in history. ... [W]omen, children, and babies must be saved if the Jewish race is to survive the terrible holocaust...”

– “6,000,000 Jews need Help.”

Naturally we would assume this was an account of World War II, perhaps in the later stages of that tragic conflict. But we would be wrong. In fact the above quotations were published... *during World War One*. Incredible as it may seem, all of these passages are dated between December 1914 and October 1918—virtually the entire duration of WWI.<sup>[48]</sup> ‘Six million suffering Jews,’ ‘holocaust,’ ‘extermination’: these were well established themes of the First World War, three decades before that other World War.

As one might guess at this point, these were not the first such references. Perhaps the earliest published connection dates all the way back to 1850. The newspaper *Christian Spectator* (16 Jan, p. 496) printed a short article on “Spiritual statistics of the world.” They list the global population as 1 billion, of which “6,000,000 are Jews.” Two decades later, the NYT reported similarly: “there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe” (12 Sep 1869, p. 8).<sup>[49]</sup> One may speculate that it was around this time that the number ‘6 million’ came to represent ‘all the Jews.’ Henceforth, whenever ‘all the Jews’ were under threat, the standard figure came up.

Just a few years later, there were already signs of trouble. The NYT reported in 1872 on the “persecution of Jews in Roumania” (23 Mar, p. 4). Gentile mobs were attacking them, and it appeared that “the blood-thirsty assailants would stop short of nothing but Jewish extermination”—an early precursor of claims of German extermination that would come some 70 years hence.

Or perhaps just eight years hence. In 1880 we read a striking report on “pleas for German Jews” (20 Dec, p. 2). The article examines a speech by German philosopher Eugen Dühring, and his “effrontery to demand the extermination of the entire [Jewish] race, in the name of humanity.” The

writer then speaks of petitions, before the German parliament, whose purpose is “extermination—the annihilation of the Jewish race.”

The first mention of 6 million suffering Jews comes already in 1889. In a short article, the NYT (10 Feb, p. 14) asks “How many Jews are there?” The low estimate of “the ubiquitous race” is 6,000,000. “With the exception of half a million,” it adds, “they are all in a state of political bondage.” Two years later, in 1891, we read about the sorry state of “Russia’s population of 5,000,000 to 6,000,000 Jews,” and of “the fact that about six millions persecuted and miserable wretches” still cling to their religion, against all odds.<sup>[50]</sup> The Russian government had been engaged in running conflicts with its Jewish population for several years, beginning when a few Jewish extremists managed to assassinate Czar Alexander II in 1881. Thus began a multi-year string of stories about the “6 million suffering Jews of Russia.”

Such stories would prove useful to the nascent Zionist movement, which had only recently come into being. Its mission was—and is—to encourage world Jewry to settle in Palestine. The early Zionists were eager to play up Jewish suffering in order to promote mass emigration from Europe. Referring to the Jews of Russia, noted activist Stephen Wise said this in 1900: “There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism” (11 Jun, p. 7). In 1901, the *Chicago Daily Tribune* reported on the “hopeless condition” of the “six million Jews in Russia” (22 Dec, p. 13).

A 1903 article is of particular interest. A pogrom in Kishinev in April of that year resulted in 47 deaths. The NYT dubbed this “a massacre,” and reported a statement by the *Jewish Chronicle*: “We say it [the Russian government] is steeped to the eyes in the guilt of this holocaust. ... [The Jews are seen as] a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, [and Russians] will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination...” (16 May, p. 1). All this is a remarkable anticipation of events to follow in Nazi Germany.

Periodic and often minor anti-Jewish actions were always portrayed in the most dramatic terms. The NYT despaired over “our 6,000,000 cringing brothers in Russia” (23 Mar 1905, p. 7). Later that year came a polemic against a Russian leader who “caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled” (1 Nov, p. 2)—which is impossible, incidentally, since that would have involved some 25 million Jews. In 1906 we read of “startling reports of the condition and future of Russia’s 6,000,000 Jews”; it is a “horrifying picture” of “renewed massacres” and “systematic and murderous

extermination” (25 Mar, p. SM6). At this point, one is tempted to ask, What is it about the Jews, such that they are subject to repeated threats of “extermination”?

In 1910, we find “Russian Jews in sad plight,” and we are saddened over “the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls” (11 Apr, p. 18). In 1911 the NYT reported that “the 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution by due process of law” (31 Oct, p. 5). Once again, we find ‘6 million’; ‘systematic’; ‘extermination’—a clear trend is forming. And yet things got worse still:

That Russia is pursuing a definite anti-Jewish policy, that the condition of the Jews in Russia is worse now than it ever was before will be gathered from the following extracts... [T]he restrictive laws now in existence... intensif[y] the oppression of the Jews, and by which it is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all. (10 Dec, p. SM8)

Soon thereafter, World War I began. The reader is invited to review the passages cited above. By late 1918 the war was nearing its end. After years of dire reports about the endangered Hebrew race, did we have 6 million Jewish fatalities? No. Somehow they all managed to survive. Instead of attending their funerals, we were then called upon to aid their recovery: “Six million souls will need help to resume normal life when war is ended,” writes the NYT (18 Oct, p. 12).

## The Saga Continues

One might have thought that this would have been the end of the stories of the 6 million. Sadly, no. The famed number simply shifted to a new region. In September of 1919, we find that it is now the *Ukrainian* and *Polish* Jews who are subject to misery: “6,000,000 are in peril” (8 Sep, p. 6). We are further horrified to read that “the population of 6,000,000 souls in Ukrania and in Poland... are going to be completely exterminated.” Naturally, this is “the paramount issue of the present day.”

By this time, other periodicals were playing up the infamous number. As an example, we have this notable piece from the journal *American Hebrew*:



From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread. ... In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate... Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessities of life... In this threatened *holocaust* of human life... (31 Oct 1919, p. 582).

Thereafter followed a string of similar reports, all in the NYT:

- “unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease [for] about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth” (12 Nov 1919, p. 7).
- “typhus menaced 6,000,000 Jews of Europe” (12 Apr 1920, p. 16).
- “hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death—six million human beings without food, shelter, clothing” (2 May 1920, p. E1).
- A new fund “for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease, and death” (7 May 1920, p. 11).
- “Russia’s 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre”—again! (20 Jul 1921, p. 2).

By late 1922, a new threat loomed on the horizon. A 33-year-old German was the up-and-coming head of a new political party: the NSDAP, or Nazi Party. And this young man was allegedly receiving financial aid from a famous American industrialist. The story prompted this headline: “Berlin hears Ford is backing Hitler” (20 Dec, p. 2). Hitler’s party is described as “nationalist and anti-Semitic”; he allegedly gave speeches “inciting his audience to kill Jews and Socialists.” A much more ominous report came a couple months later, when we read that “a part of the program of Herr Hitler... is the extermination of the Jews” (8 Feb 1923, p. 3). Though by this time, “extermination” of the Jews was old news indeed.

For the next few years, the ‘6 million’ fell into disuse. But it was reawakened when Hitler assumed power in January 1933. The NYT reported on a “Hitler protest” vote by some local New York government officials. Rabbi Stephen Wise issued an appeal: “We in America have taken the lead in a battle for the preservation of German Jewry,” adding that his group “is now active in relief and reconstruction work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved” (29 Mar, p. 9).

Three years later, we read in the *London Times* of “6,000,000 unwanted unfortunate” Jews, and of “these 6,000,000 people without a future” (26

Nov 1936, p. 15). On that same day, the NYT reported on a speech by British Zionist Chaim Weizmann, who “dwelt first on the tragedy of at least 6,000,000 ‘superfluous’ Jews in Poland, Germany, Austria.” In early 1937, we hear that “five to six million Jews in Europe are facing expulsion or direst poverty” (26 Feb, p. 12). These reports inaugurated a spate of references to ‘6 million’ that carry us right into the war years.

In 1938, the NYT ran an article headlined “Persecuted Jews Seen on Increase” (9 Jan, p. 12). “6,000,000 victims noted,” they said—referring to a combined total in Germany, Poland, and Romania. One could hardly have a blunter anticipation of the tragedy to come.

The very next month we hear about “a depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe, deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone...” (23 Feb, p. 23). By May, it was the “rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright” (2 May, p. 18). Later that year, the *London Times* printed an account of the “treatment of German Jews”; “the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews,” they wrote (22 Nov, p. 11). Bear in mind: the start of World War II was still nearly a year away.

Into early 1939, the *London Times* continued to report on Weizmann’s view that “the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance” (14 Feb, p. 9). War began in September of that year, and anti-Nazi propaganda accelerated. In mid-1940, the NYT quoted Nahum Goldmann: “Six million Jews are doomed to destruction if the victory of the Nazis should be final” (25 Jun, p. 4). This was still at least one full year before Hitler allegedly decided to begin his program of Jewish mass murder—according to our experts. How could Goldmann have known what was to come?

By early 1942, the Americans were in, and it was truly a world war. The Germans had begun their program of ethnic cleansing, and were accelerating the movement of people. In the NYT we read that Heinrich Himmler “has uprooted approximately 6,000,000 human beings” and shipped them into occupied Poland, “where they necessarily starve and freeze to death and die of disease” (18 Jan, p. SM10). By mid-1942, the situation was looking grim. It was “a vast slaughterhouse for Jews” in Europe; one million were reported dead, and the remainder of the “6,000,000 to 7,000,000” at risk (30 Jun, p. 7). By December the Jewish death toll was reported as 2 million, representing one third of the 6,000,000

“in Hitler’s domain.” It was, said the NYT, “a holocaust without parallel” (13 Dec, p. 21).

The sad tale continued throughout the war years:

– Hitler intends “the extermination of some 6,000,000 [Jewish] persons in the territories over which [his] rule has been extended” (*London Times*, 25 Jan 1943).

– “Save doomed Jews,” says Rabbi Hertz; the world “has done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men” (2 Mar, p. 1).

– Two million are dead, “and the four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan” (10 Mar, p. 12).

– “Five and a half million Jews in Europe are reported to have been put to death” (10 May 1944, p. 5)—still one full year before the end of the European conflict.

– And again later: “Dr. A. Leon Kubowitzki... reported that 5,500,000 Jews had been killed in Nazi controlled countries” (27 Nov, p. 14).

Premature references to ‘6 million’ were not limited to the NYT or the *London Times*. Hilberg (2003: 1302) explains, in a footnote, that “the same number [of 6 million] was given in June 1944 by a Jewish emissary, Joel Brand, who had been sent out by Eichmann from Hungary for ransom negotiations with the Allies...” And just the month before, in May 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Dov Weissmandel wrote:

[H]eads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter houses of Belzec, Malkinia [Treblinka], Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed. (in Dawidowicz 1976: 327)

This, fully one year before the end of the war.

It thus appears that the figure of 6 million represents a sort of constant in Jewish suffering, irrespective of circumstances. It seems to possess a kind of magical symbolism, and hence becomes a sacred icon of Jewish persecution. In fact the number ‘six’ itself is highly significant within Judaism. The Jewish star is six-sided. The world was created in six days, according to the Jewish (Old Testament) Bible; man himself appeared on the sixth day. The number is furthermore associated with Jewish enslavement, suffering, and death. In the Book of Exodus (21:2) we read that a Hebrew slave is allowed to be kept for only six years. The same book

records that “600,000 men” left Egypt during the Exodus (12:37). And Roman historian Tacitus—likely drawing from Jewish sources—reports that 600,000 Jews were besieged, and presumably killed, during the revolt of 70 AD (*Histories* V.13).

But there is a yet more remarkable claim. Rabbi Benjamin Blech (2004: 214f.) cites a passage in Leviticus (25:10): “It shall be a jubilee for you, when each of you shall return to his property and each of you shall return to his family.” The original Hebrew word for the phrase “you shall return” (וּבִשַׁח) was apparently incorrect. It left out the ‘vav’ (ו). Furthermore each Hebrew letter, and word, corresponds to a number; ‘vav’ is six. The ‘number’ of the misspelled original word is 708. Hence Blech concludes that the Jews were fated to return in a year ending in 708—but missing ‘vav,’ or ‘six.’ Sure enough—the year of the Jewish ‘return’ to Palestine was 1948, or 5708 in the Hebrew calendar. Blech writes: “We did return, lacking 6—an all-important 6 million of our people who perished during the Holocaust.” With God himself behind the sacred number, the revisionists don’t stand a chance.

Thus we see that the ‘6 million’ has an amazing history. What shall we conclude from this? First, I trust it is clear that this extended legacy, by itself, does not *prove* that 6 million did not die in a Nazi Holocaust. Further, it does *not prove* a conspiracy, a hoax, or anything of the sort. But it does beg an explanation. It is highly unlikely, to say the least, that all those ‘6 millions’ throughout history were true and accurate figures. By inference, the same doubt holds for the Holocaust.

More likely is the fact that ‘6’ came to represent the Jewish people, and that 600,000, or later 6,000,000, came to represent ‘all the Jews.’ Like the term ‘holocaust’ itself, the ‘6 million’ was obviously well established many years before the rise of the Nazis or the onset of World War II. As such, the figure likely stands as a purely symbolic number rather than as literal truth.

## Revisionist Death Figures

The strange and improbable history of the ‘6 million’ causes many revisionists to suspect that something is not quite right. I think we can say that, in all likelihood, reference to this number is mere symbolism in place of factual truth.

So a fair question at this point: How many Jewish deaths do the *revisionists* claim?

I will provide more details later, but they might begin by pointing to the official Israeli Holocaust agency, Yad Vashem. This institution tracks all known Holocaust victims—Jews only, of course. On their Web page they maintain an online database of victims. Six million? No. Today, 70 years after the fact, they have “an estimated 4.3 million” names (as of 2014). This is striking, especially for a people known for rigorous and accurate record-keeping throughout the centuries. After seven decades, they are still nearly two million names short.

But there are many inherent problems with such a database: (1) Anyone can enter virtually any name, fictional or otherwise. Evidence is not required, and Yad Vashem seems to have no ability to verify entries. (2) One finds many duplicate, or near-duplicate, names. Small misspellings can lead to multiple entries. (3) Separated families might well have entered each other’s names, if they were never reunited. (4) Anyone missing, for any reason, may well be assumed to have been killed, when in fact their whereabouts are simply unknown. (5) Name changes often occurred after Jews relocated to other countries, making them hard to track, hence missing, hence presumed dead. (6) The database does not distinguish natural deaths from those killed. (7) It does not distinguish those killed by the Nazis from those killed by, say, the Russians—or the western Allies.

And there is considerable irony in this Yad Vashem figure; anyone else claiming to know of ‘only’ 4.3 million victims would surely be considered a despicable revisionist. Of course, Yad Vashem still holds to the sacred 6 million; they are just working on the remaining names. In any case, revisionists can point to this as a kind of ceiling figure or upper limit—the actual death total, they can say, must be less than 4.3 million.

Next, we have the important demographic study originally done by Walter Sanning in 1983—*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (3<sup>rd</sup>

edition 1990). His detailed investigation of census records and immigration statistics confirms, first of all, that in the early 1930s about 6 million Jews lived in the areas of Europe that would come under Nazi influence. By 1939 this had dropped to 5 million. Over the next two years, massive emigration, primarily out of Poland, dropped this figure to below 3 million. Thus at the nominal start of the Holocaust in 1941 there were only about 2.7 million Jews in the German sphere of influence. Of these, some 1.4 million were identified as survivors (by Jewish census groups),[\[51\]](#) leaving about 1.3 million missing—though not necessarily dead. This is Sanning’s theoretical maximum death toll. Many of these likely survived as well or died of non-homicidal causes. Hence Sanning’s estimate of the actual death toll attributable to Nazi actions is lower still: about 300,000.

A survivor number of roughly 1.4 million is deceiving, however. In 1997, some fifty years after the war, the so-called *Spanic Report* stated that there were between 834,000 and 960,000 living survivors.[\[52\]](#) This range was largely confirmed in 2000 in the *Ukeles Report*.[\[53\]](#) Clearly it is impossible for there to have been 1.4 million survivors in 1945, and then still almost 1 million after fifty years.

An interesting development occurred in 2003, with a study by Israeli professor and demographics expert Sergio DellaPergola. He used a revised counting method, and a revised definition of ‘survivor’:

[The term ‘survivor’ refers to all living Jews] who at least for a brief period of time were submitted in their locations to a regime of duress and/or limitation of their full civil rights... whether by a Nazi foreign occupying power or by a local authority associated with the Nazis’ endeavor—or had to flee elsewhere in order to avoid falling under the above-mentioned situations.

We notice, first of all, that this is a remarkably generous definition; any Jew suffering any degree of “duress,” for even a “brief period of time,” was a Holocaust victim—and if he lived, a survivor. Second, by this definition, DellaPergola determines that the actual number of survivors in 2003 is 1,092,000—a 21 percent increase over the mean value from 1997.[\[54\]](#) Hence by simply redefining things he was able to show a dramatic increase, rather than, as one would expect, a rapid decrease. Of course there is a limit to such chicanery. At some point the number must go to zero. Already by 2010, Jewish periodicals were admitting that the figure was down to 520,000.[\[55\]](#) It will be interesting to track this figure over the coming years.



Projecting back 70 years, any living population today would have been roughly five times as numerous back then. Thus the total number of survivors in 1945, using DellaPergola's definition, must actually have been about 5 million.

The question then is: How many Jews lived under the influence of the Nazi regime? Weber (2001) argues that the figure could be as low as 5.2 million, or as high as 8 million. This would leave a total number of unaccounted persons in the range of 200,000 to 3 million. And again, these would count as missing, not necessarily dead. And even if all were dead, it does not distinguish Nazi-induced deaths from all other categories.

Irving has written: "I have always argued that the original Holocaust figures are probably exaggerated by a factor of ten..."[\[56\]](#) Thus we can assume he holds to a figure of 500,000 to 600,000, though he does not make a detailed argument for such an estimate.

Preeminent revisionist Germar Rudolf has no definite answer to this question of total Jewish deaths. However, when pressed to give a probable estimate, he says, "I think that something like half a million would come close" (2011: 45). Thus we can construct a rough consensus among revisionists: a total Jewish death toll, at the hands of the Nazis, of 300,000 to 600,000 persons. I provide more details on this in Chapter 11.

This of course is a dramatic reduction, down to just 5 or 10 percent of the official figure. And this would bring Jewish losses down to 1 percent or less of the total World War II fatalities. Assuredly, this represents tremendous loss of human life, and leaves many grieving families and survivors. But it would make the Jewish Holocaust all but insignificant in the larger tragedy of that war.

Most important, this new, smaller range of deaths demands a wholesale reconstruction of the conventional account of the killings. Revisionists thus need to provide some basic details. They must give a rough breakdown of the deaths, *by cause* and *by year*, that is generally plausible given what we know about the death camps and other Nazi actions. In Part II of this book, I address these matters directly.

## World Jewish Population

Jewish losses are typically calculated by the traditionalists—and occasionally by their opponents—via exhaustive, but not entirely verifiable,

analyses of each individual country’s losses. Though useful in some ways, this technique has the feel of a giant shell game. One tries to count moving bodies as they are shipped from ghetto to camp, camp to camp, and country to country. It is a recipe for confusion. Opportunities are rife for over-counting, double-counting, and miscounting.

The same is true for calculations of pre- and postwar Jewish populations in specific countries. People moved amongst multiple countries for varying periods of time, occasionally changing names in the process. Many Jews were not citizens of their countries of residence, making them extremely difficult to track. And national borders changed, compounding the difficulties. To the uninitiated observer, the mathematical gyrations can be truly bewildering and inconclusive.

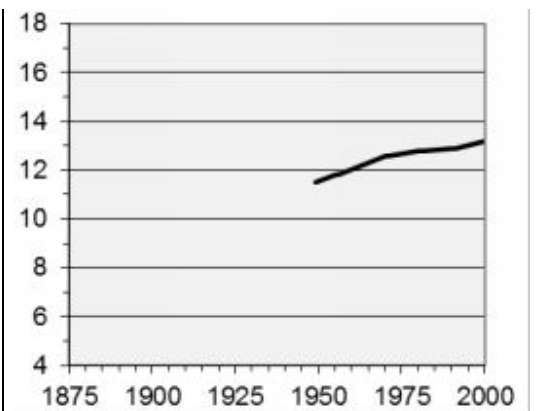
Thus a good argument can be made that only by examining the *global* Jewish population, before and after the war, can one arrive at a moderately reliable confirmation of total deaths. Even a basic analysis of population figures is enlightening.

Let me start with the most-reliable and least-contentious numbers: those since the end of the war. Table 1 shows world Jewish population at six intervals since 1948.[\[57\]](#)

Table 1: World Jewish Population	
YEAR	POPULATION
1948	11,500,000
1955	11,800,000
1970	12,630,000
1980	12,840,000
1990	12,870,000
2000	13,191,500

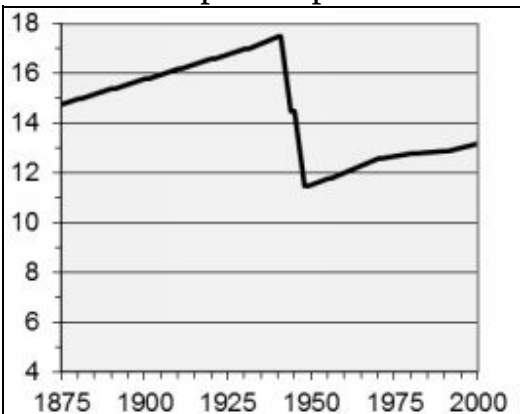
These numbers are plotted in Chart 1. These numbers are widely accepted by all sides. They indicate a slow, steady growth since the war, at a rate of about 0.3 percent per year. This is just one-sixth of the global population growth rate—about 1.8 percent per year—over that same period. The Jewish population is one of the slowest growing of any major ethnicity.





**Chart 1: World Jewish Population, in millions, since 1948, actual.**

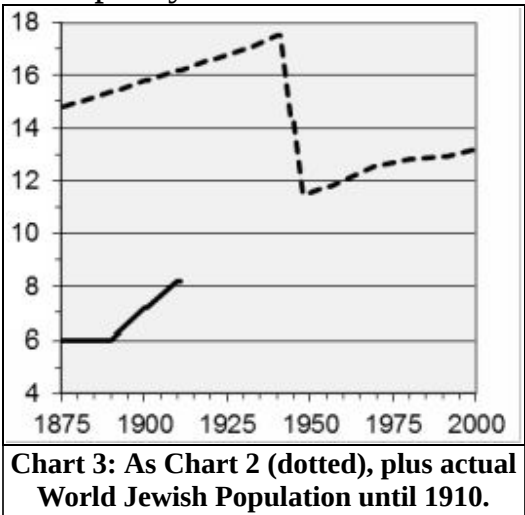
Now, going backward in time from the end point of 1948, we should ask ourselves this question: Based on the conventional Holocaust story, what should this plot look like? The answer is quite straightforward: a loss of 6 million from roughly 1940 to 1945—which would look like a spike upward to about 17.5 million just before that—preceded by continuation of the slow but steady growth, comparable to what we have seen since 1948. In other words the expected plot would be as shown in Chart 2.



**Chart 2: World Jewish Population, in millions, from 1875, assuming the loss of 6 million during World War II.**

But this is not in fact what we find. If we look at the period from the late 1800s to 1900, we can compare the expected numbers to actual ones that were reported in those years. Above I cited two such reports from the *New York Times*: in both 1869 and 1889 the global total is estimated at 6 million. For two additional data points we can refer to the 1900 and 1910 editions of the *World Almanac*, which give figures of 7.2 million and 8.2 million,

respectively. When overlaid upon the previous plot we can see the discrepancy—see Chart 3.



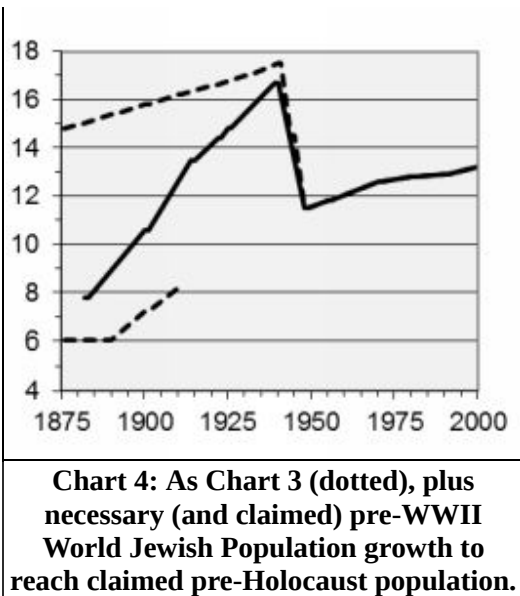
Those four data points are clearly far below the ‘expected’ numbers; this is the first indication of a problem. But they do indicate a slow and steady growth—of about 0.5 percent per year, on average.

Given these early data points, one can readily see the problem for the traditionalists. In order to fill the gap between the late 1800s (of around 6 to 7 million) and the necessary prewar figure of 17 to 18 million (in order to show the 6-million loss), they would have to claim a dramatic, unprecedented population growth in the intervening period. And in fact, this is precisely what they have done. The Israeli Bureau of Statistics currently claims the following numbers, shown in Table 2.

Table 2: World Jewish Population	
YEAR	POPULATION
1882	7,800,000
1900	10,600,000
1914	13,500,000
1922	14,400,000
1925	14,800,000
1939	16,728,000

These figures are plotted in Chart 4.





We immediately notice a few points. First, they start about 2 million higher than reported in the late 1800s. Second, they fall a bit short of the necessary 6-million drop. But thirdly, they indicate an extremely high growth rate—on the order of 1.4 percent per year, almost *double* the global rate at that time (0.8 percent), and *nearly five times* the Jewish growth rate since the war. This is especially problematic, given the *Times* reports, cited above, in which Jews were:

- “all in a state of political bondage” (1889)
- facing “renewed massacres” and “systematic extermination” (1906)
- “economically exhausted” (1911)
- “subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow” (1915)
- “reduced to unbelievable poverty” (1919)
- facing “horrific conditions of famine, disease and death” (1920)
- facing a global “war of extinction” (1932)
- “slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone” (1938)

These are not exactly the conditions under which one would expect a booming population. At best we would expect a flat trend, if not a precipitous decline. And in fact Gordon (1984: 8) observes that, in the period 1870-1933, “the rate of natural increase among Jews was extremely low compared to that of the German population.” Something is clearly not right with the prewar figures.

As further evidence, consider the recent “population boom” in the UK. In 2009 it was reported that Britain’s population grew at a rate of 0.7

percent per year, the highest in nearly 50 years.[\[58\]](#) But this figure was inflated by immigrants, who accounted for about one-third of the growth. For the Jews there could be no ‘immigrants.’ Their growth had to be completely ‘natural,’ that is, surplus births over deaths. To maintain a natural growth rate of 1.4 percent annually over six decades and in the worst of conditions is virtually impossible. The contrast with their postwar growth rate of just 0.3 percent is stark.

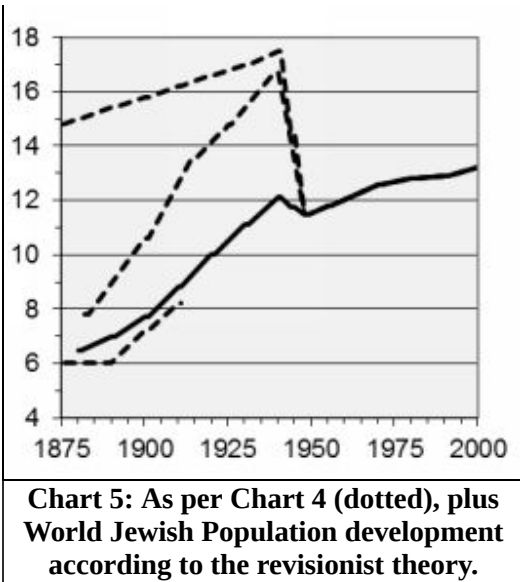
Yet more confirmation that the alleged 1.4 percent figure is wrong comes from recent projections of growth in adherents to Judaism. Between 50 and 60 percent of Jews consider themselves religious, and their growth rate certainly exceeds that of secular Jews, owing to larger families. In April 2015, Pew Research estimated that the global population of religious Jews would increase from 13.86 million in 2010 to 16.09 million in 2050.[\[59\]](#) This corresponds to 0.37 percent growth annually. Factoring in a lower secular rate, and we again get a global figure of around 0.3 percent per year. Thus from 1950 to 2050—an entire century—global Jewish population has (or will) grow by less than half a percent per year. And yet we are expected to believe that from 1880 to 1940 their population grew at an explosive 1.4 percent rate. We may be excused if we find this implausible.

## Another Theory

Looking back at Chart 3, the revisionists see a different possibility; see the solid line in Chart 5. The early data points seem to grow quite naturally to a level very near that reported after the war. Allowing for normal growth, and a loss of about half a million during the war, this is the picture revisionists paint. They then ask: Which scenario is more realistic and more likely? (Compare the solid lines in Charts 4 and 5.)







The answer seems clear, and the revisionists would have a compelling case strictly on the basis of global population alone, except for some discrepant statistics that were published between 1900 and the start of the war. These numbers seem to confirm the traditionalist claim of a dramatic population boom. For example, they can cite the following reports (Table 3).

<b>Table 3: World Jewish Population, as reported (1915–1941)</b>		
YEAR	POPULATION	SOURCE
1915	13 million	NYT (14 Jan, p. 3)
1917	12 million	NYT (21 May, p. 5)
1918	9 to 12 million	NYT (18 Oct, p. 12)
1919	12 million	NYT (12 Nov, p. 7)
1920	15 million	<i>World Almanac</i>
1926	14.9 million	NYT (9 Apr 1936, p. 19)
1933	14 million	<i>Daily Express</i>
1936	16 million	NYT (9 Apr 1936, p. 19)
1941	15 million	NYT (7 Jun, p. 5)

So we notice that these ‘as-reported’ numbers are generally lower than claimed, though not nearly as low as the revisionist proposal. And they do

follow the same general rapid growth pattern that the traditionalists claim. Might these not, then, largely confirm the standard account?

I think not, simply because of the large improbabilities involved. Consider just the likelihood that the global Jewish population jumped from 7.2 million in 1900 (*World Almanac*) to 13 million in 1915 (NYT). This would imply an unbelievable 4 percent annual growth. Even the lower end of the range given in 1918 (9–12 million) would mean a highly unlikely 1.2 percent growth per year.

So where did these unrealistically high numbers come from? In virtually every case they were self-reported by Jewish agencies. And we must recall that the push for Zionism accelerated after 1900, as did the global clout of the Jewish lobby. Both these reasons might compel Jewish statisticians to inflate global population numbers, or at least work from the highest possible projections. It is thus not hard to imagine that the reported numbers after 1900 could be significantly overestimated. Zionists and lobbyists were caught in a bind: they wanted both high population numbers *and* dramatic reports of Jewish deprivation, suffering, and death. Depending on the circumstances, they played one card or the other, and no one bothered to point out that the two were mutually incompatible.

My conclusion, therefore, is that both the ‘as reported’ numbers and the Israeli Bureau of Statistics figures are likely 30 to 40 percent overestimates for the years 1900 to 1940. The revisionist estimates (Chart 5) are probably closer to the truth.

## Chapter 4: Breaking It Down: The Death Matrix

The traditional account of Jewish deaths is a clear case of missing the forest for the trees. In order to begin to understand and justify any death total, we should be able to answer the most basic questions about it: *How many* died? By what general *cause*? And over what *time*? I don't mean in great detail—just the most basic breakdown of any proposal. *Give us the numbers that add up to 6 million.*

The casual reader would probably presume that such a thing has been done many times, in many different places, by many different Holocaust researchers—all reaching a similar conclusion. But he would be wrong. Most sources simply offer no breakdown at all. Neither “Holocaust” entries in *World Book* nor *Encyclopedia Britannica* provide numbers that add up to 6 million. It's not on the Wikipedia entry. And you will not find it in the online encyclopedias at USHMM or Yad Vashem. Most individual researchers avoid this as well, preferring to dive into great detail on camp deportations, or on death figures for a certain mass shooting. We find generic quotations from survivors, or an in-depth analysis of a given death camp. But virtually nothing on the big picture.

Occasionally a source will give rough figures that imply 6 million, but not in a way that allows any meaningful analysis. One example is an article from *The Australian* (14 Feb 2009). The reporter, Peter Wilson, castigates revisionist sympathizer Lady Michèle Renouf for pressing this very point. At the end of his lengthy article he offers the following elaboration: “Experts say up to 3.4 million were killed at the [six] main death camps” (followed by numbers for each), and “at least 1.5 million more were killed by mobile SS death squads.” “The rest”—evidently, the remaining 1.1 million—were killed “in various other ways.” Wilson is clearly satisfied with this refutation of Renouf, but the skeptical reader is left with many questions.

Other sources will list a breakdown of Jewish deaths by country of origin, with a total that approaches 6 million. But as I discussed in the previous chapter, these numbers are highly speculative and offer many opportunities for error. Most importantly, they explain neither how nor when the people are alleged to have been killed—presuming, that is, that they were in fact murdered.

Obviously I cannot have read all of the thousands of books on the Holocaust, but in my research I have found almost nothing addressing the most basic questions, the ones that might allow a coherent understanding of the deaths.

## The Hilberg Matrix

With one small exception: Raul Hilberg. Hilberg (2003) alone takes the smallest step, a mere baby step, toward clarifying the situation. Out of three volumes and more than 1,300 pages, he offers us, at the very end, with no further explanation or justification, in Appendix B (“Statistics of Jewish Dead”), two tables: “Deaths by Cause,” and “Deaths by Year”—reproduced here as Tables 4 and 5.

<b>Table 4: Hilberg Estimates “Death by Cause”</b>	
GHETTOIZATION AND GENERAL PRIVATION	
German-controlled ghettos	over 600,000
Theresienstadt and non-ghetto privation	100,000
Transnistria colonies	100,000
Total:	over 800,000
OPEN-AIR SHOOTINGS	
Einsatzgruppen, mobile operations, etc.	1,400,000
CAMPS	
German death camps	up to 2,600,000
Concentration/labor camps	over 150,000
Romanian camps	100,000
Croatian and other	under 50,000
Total:	up to 2,900,000

TOTAL DEATHS:	5,100,000
---------------	-----------

<b>Table 5: Hilberg Estimates “Death by Year”</b>	
1933-1940	under 100,000
1941	1,100,000
1942	2,600,000
1943	600,000
1944	600,000
1945	over 100,000
TOTAL:	5,100,000

I find it illuminating that Hilberg, the one person moving tentatively in the right direction, also offered the lowest death total of any major traditionalist—5.1 million. And to his credit he held to this number for over forty years, since the release of his first edition in 1961. It is almost as if he could see that the ‘6 million’ was untenable as soon as the first small steps were taken to dissect that number.

Again, it is unfortunate that Hilberg does not give the reader any indication of how he obtained these numbers.[\[60\]](#) If the calculations are hidden somewhere in his 1,300 pages, I was not able to find them.

The next obvious step, then, is to combine the two tables. We would like to know, for each of the three main causal categories (ghetto/privation, shootings, camps), how many died in each of the years. In other words we would like to complete the following table:

	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945
Ghettos	?	?	?	?	?	?
Shootings	?	?	?	?	?	?
Camps	?	?	?	?	?	?

such that the ‘totals by cause’ add up, and the ‘totals by year’ add up. However, even this apparently trivial task is not so easy. Lacking details from Hilberg, we must infer values that are reasonable—given the traditionalist account—and yet still add up to, or close to, his totals. It ends up being something of a mathematical puzzle. I encourage the reader to give it a try. After spending some time at this, I can understand Hilberg’s reluctance.

Nonetheless, the figures given in Table 6 below seem to be reasonable, while still roughly matching Hilberg's totals (numbers are in thousands).

<b>Table 6: The Hilberg Death Matrix (in Thousands)</b>							
	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	TOTALS
Ghettos	50	300	300	50	30	30	760
Shootings	50	600	600	100	25	30	1,405
Camps	0	200	1,750	400	660	20	3,030
TOTALS	100	1,100	2,650	550	715	80	5,195

I emphasize that these are neither Hilberg's nor any other traditionalist's data—precisely because they offer no such detail at all. This is simply my attempt, based on general claims about those three categories, to match Hilberg's overall numbers.

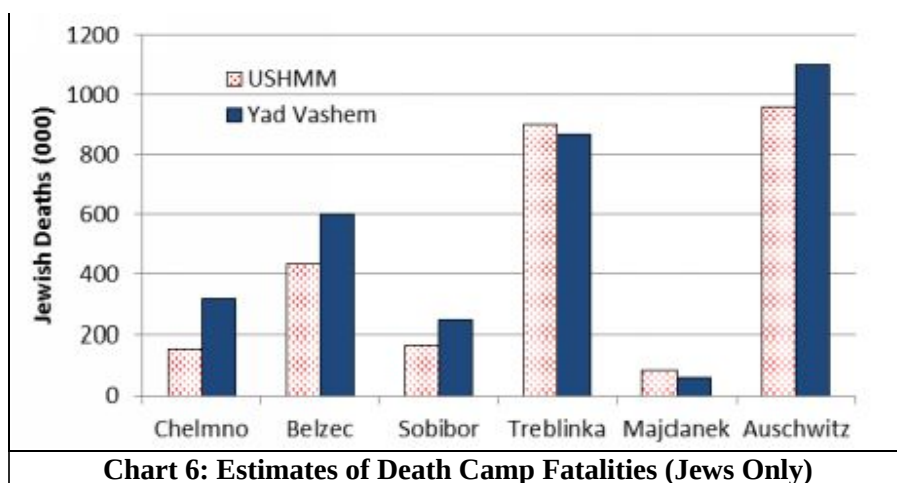
Such analysis I call, for lack of a better euphemism, a *death matrix*. It lays out the details of deaths by cause and over time. It is essential for understanding the progression of events in the Holocaust. And it turns out to be very useful in portraying the strengths and weaknesses of the conventional view.

The Hilberg matrix is insufficient, however, because it only accounts for some 5 million deaths. We don't believe Hilberg; we believe in the 6 million. We don't trumpet Hilberg; we trumpet the 6 million. As long as orthodoxy maintains the 6 million, we are obligated to try to analyze that larger figure. Thus we need to construct something comparable: a '6-million death matrix.' We can then expand the data, hoping to get a clearer picture of what is being alleged.

Our efforts, though, are immediately frustrated; no one gives us a high-level breakdown of the 6 million comparable to that of Hilberg. One possible starting point is the six death camps. But which figures shall we use? Let's consult the two leading research organizations: USHMM and Yad Vashem. Unfortunately their numbers disagree—for every camp. The figures that they list on their respective Web sites are shown in Chart 6.

--





It is perhaps surprising that we find such divergence in numbers. And the situation only gets worse when we consult other camp experts. In later chapters I will show the wide range of figures for each camp; the variation is astonishing.

In the meantime, we need to select target numbers for each camp. I propose taking a rough average of USHMM and Yad Vashem. This would yield the following numbers:

<b>Table 7: Average Death Camp Death-Toll Figures</b>	
Majdanek	75,000
Sobibor	225,000
Chelmno	250,000
Belzec	550,000
Treblinka	900,000
Auschwitz	1,000,000
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>3,000,000</b>

These figures meet our provisional needs. They roughly approximate the conventional view, and they reach the proposed total of 3 million—one half of the Holocaust.

This, then, is half the story. But we also have the other categories of deaths. Apart from the above six, there were many other camps in which lesser numbers of Jews died—in the hundreds of thousands, we are told. And Hilberg's totals for ghettos and shootings will have to be scaled up, if

we are to reach the 6 million. Therefore we may plausibly propose the following:

<b>Table 8: Author's Proposed Death-Toll Figures</b>	
6 death camps:	3.0 million
Other camps:	0.4 million
Ghettos:	1.0 million
Shootings:	1.6 million
TOTAL:	6.0 million

Again, these figures seem reasonably close to traditionalist claims, and most importantly, they sum up to the requisite total.

Now we can begin to construct a new, high-level death matrix. Working from these round figures, and anticipating details to follow, I propose the numbers shown in Table 9.

<b>Table 9: '6-Million' Death Matrix (in Thousands)</b>							
	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	TOTALS
Ghettos	70	360	420	80	50	20	1,000
Shootings	40	450	900	175	20	15	1,600
Camps	10	135	2,065	490	650	50	3,400
TOTALS	120	945	3,385	745	720	85	6,000

These will serve as our working estimates of the numbers that must be true, on the conventional view, if we are to sustain the overall total of 6 million. Again, I do not claim absolute precision here. Surely some of these figures need adjustment. But for every number that goes up, another must go down; this is elementary math. I am open to improvement here. Hence my offer:

If any orthodox researcher would like to propose better numbers, and to justify them, I will gladly comply.

## Coming into Focus

Now we need to take one last important step. In order to get the clearest view possible, we need to expand these numbers into *monthly* statistics—see Table 10. Then the big picture comes into focus, and we are better able to assess the plausibility of the overall picture. Monthly figures are necessarily conjectural, since we lack such detailed evidence. However, something like what is shown in Table 10 must be correct in order to reach the yearly totals—and consequently the 6 million.

Also, I include here the monthly estimates for each of the six death camps. Due to their importance, we need to overlay their numbers with the larger Holocaust. The breakdown that I propose here is based on numerous sources, some of which I will explain later. Surely these figures need revising. This is only a first approximation. Again, I invite those with more expertise to correct them, and give us a more accurate picture of events.

To better envision what is transpiring, I include two further graphs: Chart 7 shows the monthly deaths, in thousands, tracked over time, and Chart 8 the running total of all deaths, cumulating in the 6 million.

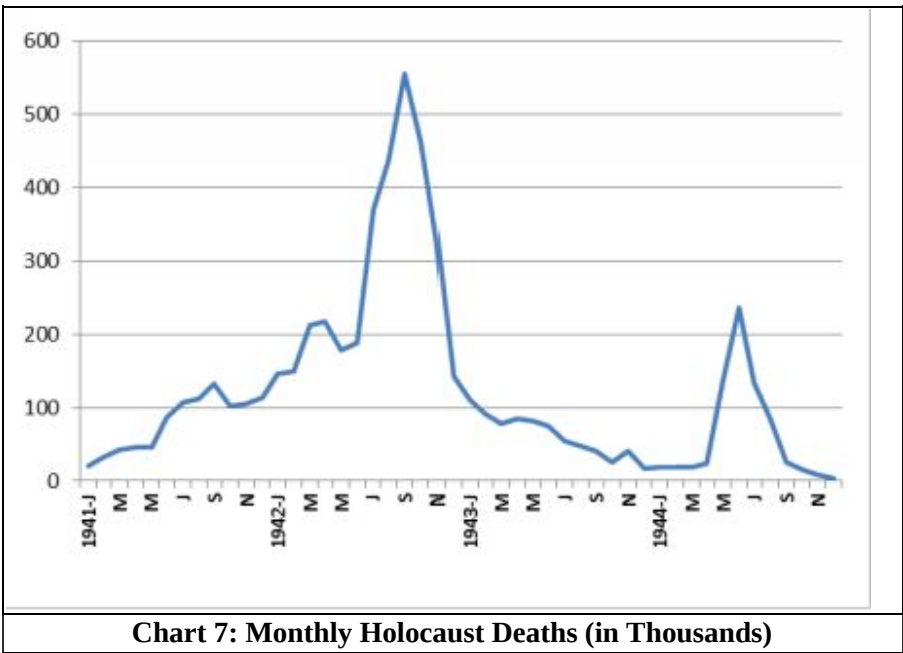
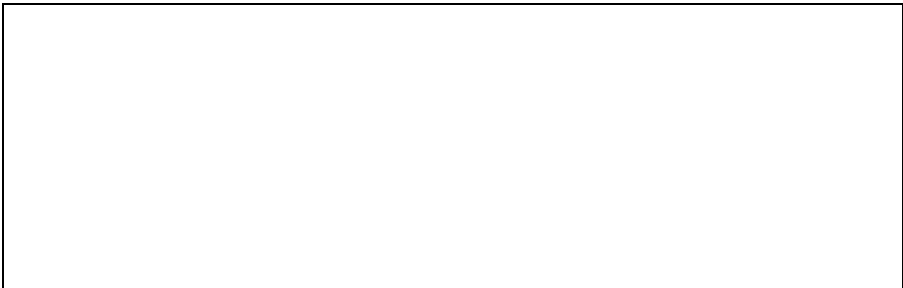
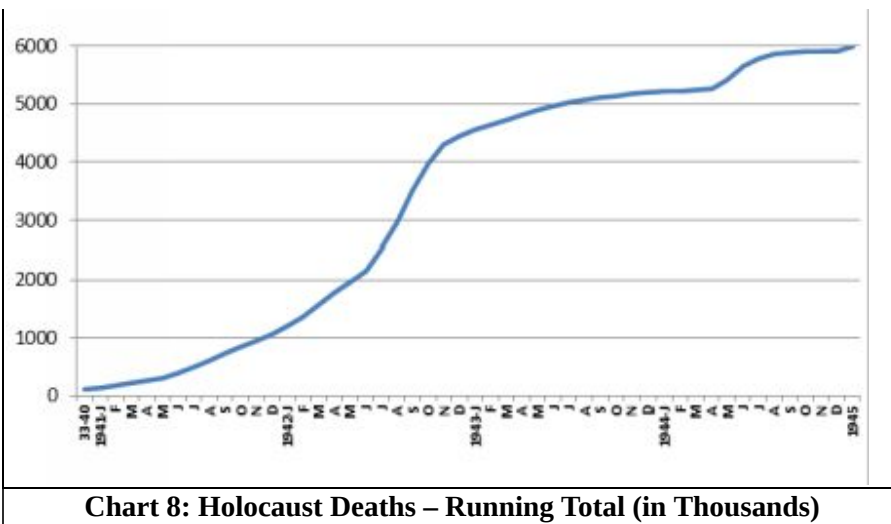


Chart 7: Monthly Holocaust Deaths (in Thousands)





This, then, is the ‘master plan’ for the Holocaust. All numbers are out in the open, everything is clear and concise, everything adds up. Such detail may seem excessive, but it turns out to be critical in allowing us to assess the 6-million total, and the specifics of each death camp. If we hope to pass judgment in the Great Debate, we need to know exactly what we are talking about.

In fact even this much detail, as basic as it is, goes well beyond anything readily found in the massive corpus of traditional literature. A few researchers, like Arad (1987) and Czech (1990), have laid out death statistics over time, but only for individual camps, and without integrating these data into a larger picture of events. The vast majority of writers do not even begin to address the topic this way. I can only speculate why this is so. Two possible reasons come to mind. First, the details necessary to confirm such numbers are lacking, thus putting the reconciliation of such calculations beyond the ability of the researchers—in which case, though, how can they justify the 6 million, not to mention their claim about the “most well-documented event in history”? The alternative possibility is that they do not *want* to do this, because it will bring into harsh relief the deficiencies of the standard view.

To be fair, revisionists also fall short when it comes to articulating their view in this kind of detail. But the violation is not nearly as severe. Traditionalists are the ones who claim to know the truth of what happened; it is they who bear the burden of proof, of demonstrating a clear picture of events. Revisionists need only show that the proposal put forth by the other

side is implausible. They *should* create an alternative, but they have no burden to do so.

And in fact the revisionists are beginning to sketch out an alternative. Their overall death figure is about 10 percent of the orthodox view, and thus by simply reducing the standard numbers proportionately we have something of a start toward a complete revisionist picture. In some cases they can do better than that, as I will explain in the chapters to follow.

Table 10: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1933-1942 (in Thousands)														
	1933-	1941												Total
	1940	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1941
Ghetto / privation:	70	10	20	30	30	30	30	35	35	35	35	35	35	360
Shootings:	40	2	2	2	4	5	45	60	65	85	55	60	65	450
Camps (total):	10	9	10	11	11	11	12	12	12	12	12	10	13	135
6 Death Camps (see below)	0												5	5
Other camps	10	9	10	11	11	11	12	12	12	12	12	10	8	130
	120													945
Death camps:														
Chelmno													5	5
Belzec														0
Sobibor														0
Treblinka														0
Majdanek														0
Auschwitz														0

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1933-1942 (in Thousands)														
	1942													Total
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1942	
Ghetto / privation:	35	35	35	35	35	35	35	45	45	45	25	15	420	
Shootings:	85	70	70	50	40	40	30	60	195	120	105	35	900	
Camps (total):	40	29	127	118	90	83	285	363	339	296	199	92	2060	
6 Death Camps (see below)	28	17	115	106	77	69	271	350	326	283	187	82	1910	
Other camps	12	12	12	12	13	14	14	13	13	13	12	10	150	
													3380	
Death camps:														
Chelmno	26	13	55	21	27	9	16	45	33				245	
Belzec			50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	550	
Sobibor				25	25	25	0	0	9	9	9	8	110	

Treblinka							175	135	165	185	100	40	<b>800</b>
Majdanek									4	4	4	4	<b>15</b>
Auschwitz	2	4	10	10	10	10	25	25	25	25	24	20	<b>190</b>

**Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1943-1945 and Totals**

	<b>1943</b>												<b>Total</b>
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1943
<b>Ghetto / Privation:</b>	10	5	5	15	15	15	4	3	2	2	2	2	80
<b>Shootings:</b>	25	20	20	15	15	15	15	15	10	10	10	5	175
<b>Camps (total):</b>	76	67	39	45	45	39	38	38	37	21	35	17	495
6 Death Camps (see below)	74	65	37	42	42	36	35	35	34	19	33	15	465
Other camps	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	30
													<b>750</b>
<b>Death Camps:</b>													
Chelmno													0
Belzec													0
Sobibor	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14				115
Treblinka	40	30	15	10	5								100
Majdanek	4	4	4	4	5	5	5	5	4	4	18		60
Auschwitz	20	20	6	16	18	17	16	16	16	15	15	15	190



**Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1943-1945 and Totals**

	1944												Total	Total	Total
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1944	1945	
<b>Ghetto Privation:</b> /	4	6	6	6	6	5	5	4	4	2	1	1	50	20	<b>1,000</b>
<b>Shootings:</b>	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	20	15	<b>1,600</b>
<b>Camps (total):</b>	18	19	21	24	113	213	108	71	45	10	6	2	650	50	<b>3,400</b>
6 Death Camps (see below)	16	17	19	21	110	210	105	68	42	8	4	0	620	0	<b>3,000</b>
Other camps	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	30	50	<b>400</b>
													<b>720</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>6,000</b>
<b>Death Camps:</b>															
Chelmno													0	0	<b>250</b>
Belzec													0	0	<b>550</b>
Sobibor													0	0	<b>225</b>
Treblinka													0	0	<b>900</b>
Majdanek													0	0	<b>75</b>
Auschwitz	16	17	19	21	110	210	105	68	42	8	4		620	0	<b>1,000</b>

## Life (and Death) in the Ghettos

To give one indication of the situation faced by anyone seeking the truth, consider the roughly 1 million ghetto deaths. First, a little context. Ghettos were generally small sections of cities that were designated as Jewish-only areas. They began to be formed in early 1940, and most were established by the end of 1941—more than 1,000 in total, so we are told. There were some two dozen very large ghettos, but the vast majority were quite small, holding less than 1,000 people. From early 1943, they began to be dismantled; hence the average ghetto life was about two years.

Contrary to popular belief, ghettos were not prisons. Many were completely open, and Jews could come and go as they pleased—they were only required to live and do business there. Oftentimes the ghetto was marked only by a sign. Clearly they were never intended as a means of mass killing. Longerich evidently agrees:

The establishment of the ghettos was carried out so haphazardly and slowly that it would be wrong to see it as a systematic policy ultimately aimed at the physical annihilation of the Jews (2010: 166).

Ghettos were, however, the logical first step in a program of exclusion, removal, and expulsion. If the Nazis indeed wished to ethnically cleanse the Reich, and later also other areas under their control, they would have begun by rounding up Jews, confining them to specified areas, and then methodically transporting them out. And this is precisely what happened. For example, the two largest ghettos—Łódź (200,000 Jews) and Warsaw (400,000-590,000)[\[61\]](#)—were established in February and November 1940, respectively. Jews were confined there until new areas opened in the East, upon which time the deportations commenced.

In the above death matrix I have assumed a total ghetto casualty figure of 1 million. Is this correct? If we were to check our standard sources, what would we find? Nothing. The reader is invited to look for this number; it will be a long search. It does not appear in either older sources or newer, in print or online. Friedman's (1954) early detailed study, for example, lists no death figures at all, either for individual ghettos or as a whole. More recent sources are little better. Corni's (2003) chapter on "Life and Death" in the ghettos gives a scattering of mortality statistics, but nothing comprehensive. He provides detailed—down to the individual—monthly deaths for the two largest ghettos (Warsaw and Łódź), but only for 10 and 18 months, respectively (pp. 205f.). And he draws no overall conclusions from these. He closes the chapter by citing the Nazi statistician Richard Korherr, who allegedly claimed that 760,000 Polish Jews died in ghettos through December 1942 (p. 218)—though this total is clearly marked by Korherr as the sum of "emigration, excess mortality, and evacuation."

In his so-called definitive Holocaust study, Longerich (2010: 167) allots just one vague sentence to the ghetto deaths. Citing Hilberg, he writes that "the total of Polish Jews killed prior to and during the period of ghettoization before the violent ghetto clearances began was approximately 500,000." Only Polish Jews? What about the many ghettos in other countries? And what does "prior" mean? And why exclude the "violent clearances"? And for that matter, what was the basis for Hilberg's figure—the man who could find only 5.1 million deaths overall? Longerich does not explain.

Or consider Dean (2010). He provides exactly the kind of concise summary that should include an overall death figure, and yet we find only two mortality numbers, both for the Warsaw ghetto. Perhaps appropriately, one of the newest dedicated studies, by Michman (2011), has no death statistics at all.

Online sources are equally deficient. Wikipedia (“Jewish Ghettos in German-occupied Poland”), for example, provides a nice list of 272 Polish ghettos, including “number of Jews confined” (maximum? average? final?), but no death statistics, nor even references to any. It does list the presumed destination of the ghetto residents; virtually all went to one of the six extermination camps, directly or indirectly. These will be examined shortly. The USHMM website (“Ghettos”) gives no numbers, and states only that “the Germans and their auxiliaries either shot ghetto residents in mass graves located nearby, or deported them, usually by train, to killing centers where they were murdered.” How many mass graves? Where are they? Have they been examined? No answers. Yad Vashem says simply, “Many Jews died in the ghettos.”[\[62\]](#)

We must keep in mind how simple our request is. The essential equation is this: Jews went into the ghettos; some died there; the remainder was shipped out. More explicitly:

$$(\# \text{ Jews died in ghettos}) = (\# \text{ Jews entering ghettos}) - (\# \text{ Jews deported out})$$

This again is elementary logic. And yet it seems to exceed the grasp of our traditional historians. Why can’t we get even rough estimates of this basic equation?

Since it is evidently too taxing a demand to request overall death statistics, let’s make it easier. Let’s look at the largest and most examined ghetto: Warsaw. Here we theoretically know everything, and in great detail. As early as 1954 Friedman could write, “The bibliography of publications on the Warsaw ghetto is so extensive that it is impossible to enumerate even the more important studies” (p. 79, n 76). How much more detailed is our knowledge today—over 60 years later?

So, we ask our question: *How many Jews died in the Warsaw ghetto?* Once again, we come away empty-handed. No sources provide even a plausible estimate of this essential number.

In fact, our experts cannot even clearly answer the simpler question: How many Jews were *in* the Warsaw ghetto? Friedman (1954: 79) says

420,000 to 500,000. Corni (2003: 195) says 400,000. Dean (2010: 342) says “some 450,000.” Longerich (2010: 167) says 410,000 to 590,000. Quite a range! If we don’t know how many people we have to start with, we certainly can’t answer the follow-up questions regarding deaths and deportations. And if we can’t answer those questions, well, our entire picture of the Holocaust is up in the air.

All is not lost, however. Unlike the hundreds of other ghettos, we do have some partial death statistics for Warsaw. Corni (2003: 206), for example, gives us a table with monthly death figures, running from January 1941 to June 1942; these average 3,853 per month. But why stop there? The ghetto existed for another full year. Can we extrapolate this monthly figure for the entire duration? This would imply some 120,000 total deaths. If not, why not?

If so, how do we reconcile this number with the following facts presented by the USHMM?

- “83,000 [ghetto] Jews died of starvation and disease” between 1940 and mid-1942;
- Between July and September 1942, “the Germans deported about 265,000 Jews from Warsaw to Treblinka”;
- Upon closing the ghetto in mid-May 1943, 42,000 were deported to three camps, 7,000 died fighting, and another 7,000 were shipped to Treblinka;
- 11,500 Warsaw Jews survived in the city until it was captured by the Soviets in 1945.[\[63\]](#)

For all that, no overall death number—for the most well-known and thoroughly studied ghetto of them all. Instead, they force the reader to make inferences. If, for example, 83,000 died between November 1940 and (say) June 1942, this implies an average of about 4,400 per month—which is not the same as the 3,853 per month that Corni proposes, incidentally. At the USHMM rate, and given that the camp ran for one more year, we should expect another ( $12 \times 4,400 =$ ) 52,800 deaths. Combined with the 7,000 killed during fighting, this yields a total of 142,000 deaths. Is this correct? We don’t know. Why don’t they tell us?

For that matter, what was Corni’s source for his numbers? He cites an obscure, undated (presumed 1960) German text, *Faschismus—Getto—Massenmord*. This in turn is a translation from an even more obscure, also undated (presumed 1957) Polish source. Page 138 of this text has one table

with the numbers used by Corni. But even here there are problems. There is no accompanying explanation at all—no elaboration, no context, nothing. Also, the entry for December 1941 is 43,239—a ridiculously high figure, and obviously incorrect, and thus Corni uses the number from the accompanying chart (4,366). But if there are such gross and blatant errors, how can we trust any of the numbers?

One reason for the reluctance to establish an overall death toll may be the obvious lack of evidence—that is, absence of victims’ bodies. Based on Corni’s data, the Warsaw ghetto yielded nearly 130 corpses per day, on average, for two or more years. What did they do with the bodies? They could not bury them, since they were in the middle of a large city. They had neither crematoria nor wood to build pyres. So—what happened to the bodies? And are there any remains that we might examine today in order to confirm things?

Unsurprisingly, none of our ghetto experts addresses this thorny issue. At best we find mere passing comments in other sources. For example, in a 1942 article in the NYT we read that the Warsaw Jews “have no means for funerals, so the dead are put into the street, where they are collected by the police” (7 Jan, p. 8).[\[64\]](#) If the police collected the bodies—4,000 or 5,000 per month—what did they do with them? Bury them? If so, where? Did they even count them? More unanswered questions.

Without such answers, we cannot really trust any information here. For all we know, the actual numbers could have been quite low. If there were 400,000 Jews in the Warsaw ghetto, this would imply 4,000 natural deaths per year, or about 11 per day. With this low number, we can well understand how the bodies may have disappeared without a trace. But Corni and others tell us that some 130 Jews died every day—ten times the natural rate. The NYT said 300 per day, or 30 times the natural rate. These are much harder to explain.

Or maybe it was much worse than we presume. In one striking 1943 report in the NYT, we read that “approximately 10,000 people are killed daily in Warsaw alone by different means; the cruelest and most inhuman instruments, which only the black satanic spirit of Hitlerism can invent, are employed” (7 Feb, p. SM16). Think of it—10,000 per day! In a ghetto area of barely over one square mile! Perhaps the reporter, the “noted novelist” Sholem Asch, was guilty of a bit of poetic license. When we are dealing in fiction, anything goes.

It must be kept in mind how simple an analysis we are seeking. The main points could be addressed in a single paragraph. Here's how it might go:

The Warsaw ghetto held 350,000 Jews at its opening, a number that peaked at 450,000 in mid-1942 and declined to 80,000 when it was closed in May 1943. Overall, 500,000 Jews passed through the ghetto. Of these, 40,000 died in the ghetto of natural causes, and 10,000 were shot there by the Nazis. The 50,000 bodies were dumped into three mass graves in a nearby forest, which were exhumed and studied in 19xx. The remaining 450,000 people were eventually transported out of the ghetto—300,000 to Treblinka, 100,000 to Majdanek, and 50,000 to other concentration camps.

That's it—very simple, very concise, and everything adds up. Of course these numbers are purely fictitious. We look to our experts to supply actual statistics. But answers are not forthcoming. And if the well-known Warsaw ghetto holds such mysteries, we can only imagine the sad state of the overall ghetto picture.

In the end, we are left with an empty sack. We must account, somehow, for roughly 1 million deaths in the ghettos. Yet we have no useful data on even the largest and best-studied ones. Furthermore, we must always keep in mind the natural death rate. If, say, 3 million Jews were confined to our "1,000 ghettos," we then would expect some 30,000 deaths per year—or nearly 100 per day—due strictly to natural causes. One hundred deaths per day, spread over several countries and some 1,000 different locations, could easily vanish amidst a major war. But more to the point, this would yield only some 100,000 deaths in total—a mere 10 percent of the claimed figure.

By confining the Jews, the Nazis certainly contributed to infectious diseases, malnourishment, and other maladies, and thus must be held responsible for those 'excess' deaths, along with any isolated shootings or other direct actions they committed. But we have no idea how many such deaths occurred.

Let's summarize our problem here. The ghetto system ran essentially for three years: 1941-1943. Over this time period, we are told, some 1 million ghetto deaths occurred; hence almost 28,000 per month, on average, or about 925 per day. Every day, somewhere in the system, 925 bodies were either buried or burned. Somewhere, in total, are the remains of 1 million people. Or so we are told.



And yet we have no record of any such bodies whatsoever—no mass graves, no crematoria, no open-air pyres, no ‘dumping in the river’ stories—*nothing*. Not even the natural deaths are accounted for, which causes us to suspect that the total number of interned Jews was perhaps much smaller than claimed. And if we can’t find the victims, how can we hope to understand the Holocaust?

These are relevant questions that revisionists ask. Lacking good answers, they conclude that perhaps far fewer deaths actually occurred. Perhaps the Warsaw ghetto saw only a couple of hundred, rather than thousand, deaths per month. This, at least, would be easier to explain. But then the total deaths in the ghetto would amount to something on the order of 10,000, rather than 100,000 (or more).

And then consider this easily overlooked fact: Even on the standard view, well over 1,000,000 Jews were transported out of the ghettos at some point—most to death camps, it is claimed. But clearly, *these cannot count as “ghetto” deaths, since they are later to be counted as “extermination camp” deaths*. Here is another opportunity ripe for double-counting. But without the most basic details, such as given above, we simply don’t know how the deaths are being counted. This is not too much to ask, surely, for “the most well-documented event in history.”

Let me close this section with one more proposal. I would suggest that the ghettos experienced deaths at roughly *triple* the natural rate—in other words, about 3 percent per year. Table 11 lists the twelve largest ghettos (according to Corni), accounting for perhaps one third of the total ghetto population. It also includes their size, duration, and total casualties at the assumed 3 percent annual rate.

<b>Table 11: Ghetto Population Data</b>				
GHETTO	COUNTRY	TOTAL POP.	MONTHS IN OPERATION	TOTAL DEATHS ( 3%)
Warsaw	Poland	400,000	22	22,000
Lodz	Poland	162,000	54	21,870
Lvov	Ukraine	103,000	24	6,180
Minsk	USSR	100,000	27	6,750
Bialystok	Poland	50,000	28	3,500
Kaunas/Kovno	Lithuania	42,000	35	3,675
Czestochowa	Poland	40,000	18	1,800
Lublin	Poland	36,000	12	1,080
Radom	Poland	32,000	16	1,280

Kielce	Poland	27,000	13	878
Krakow	Poland	24,000	23	1,380
Vilnius	Lithuania	20,000	25	1,250
<b>Totals:</b>		<b>1,036,000</b>		<b>71,643</b>
		<b>0</b>		

As we can see, this gives a total of about 72,000 deaths. Of this, we will say that one-third represents the natural deaths (1 percent annual), and the other two-thirds represent Nazi-induced “Holocaust” deaths; this latter figure comes to about 48,000. If we then extrapolate this figure to the other ghettos, they contribute an estimated ( $2 \times 48,000 =$ ) 96,000 deaths. Overall then, we get a total death count of ( $48,000 + 96,000 =$ ) 144,000 ghetto deaths, which I will round up to 145,000. This will serve as our revisionist estimate.

## The Einsatzgruppen

We find a recurrence of our ghetto problems in the second major death category: *open-air shootings*. This event was dominated by the work of the roving Einsatzgruppen, or mobile military squads, whose objective, allegedly, was to round up and kill Soviet Jews. In my conventional assumptions, I have taken a total figure of 1.6 million Jewish deaths by shooting.

Again, some context is helpful. Germany attacked the Soviet Union in June 1941, rapidly capturing large amounts of land. As the main army advanced eastward, there arose a constant danger of attacks by insurgents from the rear. The Germans therefore established the Einsatzgruppen —“mission groups”—to protect the soldiers. They were organized into four main units (A, B, C, D), consisting of around 3,000 men,[\[65\]](#) supplemented by a fifth “special-purpose” group. These were supported in their mission by police battalions, SS brigades (referred to as HSSPL), and perhaps one or two other groups. In addition to their main role, these groups were also allegedly given “authority to murder members of the intelligentsia, the clergy, and the nobility, as well as Jews and the mentally ill”[\[66\]](#)—a formidable task.

The killing method was straightforward: shooting at close range, with bodies dumped in pits. There are some vague reports about the use of “six gas vans,” but details are so murky that we can conclude nothing about

them.<sup>[67]</sup> The Einsatzgruppen and affiliates were responsible for a large majority of the shootings of Jews, on the standard view, but there seems to be little agreement on the actual number. A variety of recent figures is given in Table 12.

Table 12: Recent Einsatzgruppen Death-Toll Estimates	
DEATHS	SOURCE
1 million (over)	USHMM (2015: Web)
1.25 million	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
1.3 million	Headland (1992: 106); Hilberg (2003)
1.4 million	Pohl (2008: 57)
1.5 million	Desbois (2008)
1.7 million	Snyder (2009)
2 million	Sturdy Colls (2015: 20)

With such variety in orthodox estimates, it is little wonder that we have such a hard time making sense of things.

As always, we must focus on the big picture here. If we allow that most of the shootings occurred over some 18 months—June 1941 to December 1942—this means that the four Einsatzgruppen and their auxiliary groups collectively managed to kill, on average, almost 65,000 Jews per month—or around 2,200 per day. More impressively, they managed to bury the bodies at the same rate; more on this shortly.

To get a grasp of this scale of killing, we need more detail; we need an Einsatzgruppen death matrix. Longerich and most others fail to do this. For them, it is sufficient to cite a string of alleged individual events—450 shot here, 2,400 shot there, etc.—and leave it at that. Such statistics, of course, tell us little about what actually happened and when. And more importantly, they fall far short of 1 million or more.

Of recent researchers, only Headland (1992) attempts to provide real details. Citing Nazi reports, he calculates totals for each of the main Einsatzgruppen and the SS brigades (nothing for police battalions or others) through December 1942. His figures are as follows (p. 105):

<b>Table 13:</b> <b>Einsatzgruppen Death</b> <b>Toll Numbers by</b>
---

<b>“Gruppe” (per Headland)</b>	
Gruppe A	364,000
Gruppe B	134,000
Gruppe C	118,000
Gruppe D	92,000
HSSPL	445,000
Total	1,153,000

But there are immediate problems, as he recognizes. First, these are, allegedly, *all* victims—Jews and non-Jews alike. Traditionalists assume that Jews were the large majority, perhaps 90%, though this could be drastically erroneous. Also, the HSSPL number is “certainly only part of their operations” (p. 106); such indeterminateness is a common ploy, and it leaves open the possibility of arbitrarily high ultimate figures.

But there are more fundamental problems. “It is not easy,” admits Headland (p. 92), “to obtain a clear picture of any distinct features” of the Einsatzgruppen reports; “the irregularity of the reporting frustrates us at every turn.” He continues:

There is also evidence to suggest that some Einsatzkommando and Einsatzgruppen leaders deliberately exaggerated the numbers of persons shot for their own self-aggrandizement... If these exaggerations existed, there is no way to determine by how much and where the numbers were embellished. (pp. 97-102)

It gets worse:

The impossibility of determining an exact total becomes even more obvious when one examines closely the numbers given in the tables... Anything approaching a final total for the entire period of the war cannot be realized.

Pohl (2008: 57) concurs; he says, with typical understatement, “The number of Jewish deaths in Ukraine... can only be determined with great difficulty.” But wait—this is part of the “most well-documented event in history.” Why is this huge portion of the Holocaust such a mystery?

Headland states that “it is unlikely that historians will ever get beyond educated estimates as to the number of persons killed in the eastern territories...” (p. 106). “We may conclude,” he says on faith, “that the

estimate of Raul Hilberg that over 1,300,000 Jews were killed in the east by the Einsatzgruppen and other SS agencies and collaborators is probably as close to a true figure as we are likely to find.” What he means is this: ‘Hilberg is famous, and thus we should just accept his number—despite its lack of substantiation—because we have no basis for anything better, and something of that size is needed to even begin to approach the 6 million.’ It hardly inspires confidence.

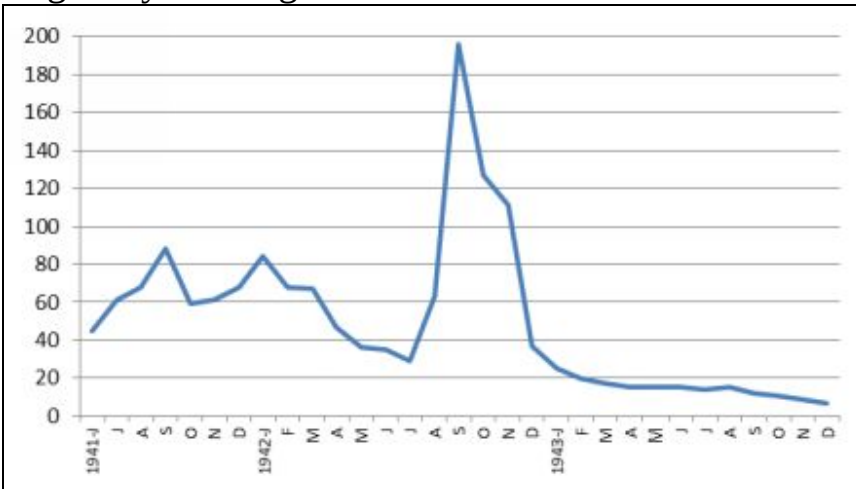
Be that as it may, we are obliged to attempt to construct a death matrix for open-air shootings based on the data at hand—one that reaches the nominal total of 1.6 million. For the sake of calculation, let’s assume that the Headland numbers (above—through 1942) are all Jews. Then we will assume that the numbers rise slowly throughout 1943, getting to the required Einsatzgruppen total of 1.3 million; their actions were almost certainly complete by this time. On top of this we must add in another 300,000 non-Einsatzgruppen shootings in order to reach the requisite overall figure of 1.6 million. These are the numbers shown in the master chart (Table 10).

Under these assumptions, the daily killing rate was very high: an *average* of over 1,000 shootings per day, for the four-year period 1941 through 1944. However, during three spectacular months—September to November 1942—it shot up to nearly 4,000 per day, thanks to some ferocious killing by the SS brigades.[\[68\]](#) Monthly killings for the primary Einsatzgruppen period (June 1941 to December 1943) are shown in Chart 9.

But there is an elephant in this room as well, one that Headland, Hilberg, Longerich and all the others studiously avoid: the absence of bodies.

Consider the three-month shooting peak of September through November 1942. We will set aside the myriad difficulties of hunting down, rounding up, and shooting an average of 4,000 people per day—for 120 straight days. Let’s assume this was done. Each day, the five groups have a total of some 4,000 dead bodies on their hands. Now what? The obvious answer is to bury them—in crude, deep, mass graves. In such a grave one can pack at most six to eight bodies per cubic meter.[\[69\]](#) Consequently, the daily toll of 4,000 killings required a space of around 600 cubic meters—a hole that is, for example, 10 m × 12 m × 5 m deep.[\[70\]](#) In other words, a new, very large hole, every day, for 120 straight days. Even an ‘off’ day of only 1,000 shootings would require a hole of size 5 m × 6 m (15 × 18 ft), and 5 m deep, to accommodate the bodies.

What about a ‘bad’ day? The single worst alleged massacre was at Babi Yar, Ukraine. On 29 September 1941, Einsatzgruppe C supposedly slaughtered 33,771 Jews in one day. To accommodate these bodies, they would have had to dig a colossal trench 10 m wide by 100 m long, and 5 m deep. This alone would have been a major construction effort—all for a single day’s killing.



**Chart 9: Einsatzgruppen Monthly Shootings, Traditionalist  
(in Thousands)**

So, revisionists raise some obvious questions: Who was doing all that digging? Every day, year round, for two and a half years? Even in ice and snow? Did each team have a diesel excavator with them? And further: Where are all those holes? If 1.3 million Jews were shot and buried, it would have required, for example, 1,000 such holes, each containing an average of 1,300 bodies. Or maybe it was 2,000 holes with an average of 650—and so on. This gives an idea of the magnitude of the problem.

And then the decisive questions: How many of these holes have we found? And how many bodies were in them?

Traditionalists have their answers at the ready. By the end of 1942, the Nazis allegedly realized that they had made a huge mistake. So many mass graves, with so many bodies, left a vast amount of incriminating evidence. (Why they would have worried about this, we are never told.) Therefore they initiated “Aktion 1005”—a plan to destroy the evidence of their mass shootings. Longerich (2010: 410) explains: “In June 1943 the commandos began to open the mass graves in the occupied Soviet territories, first in the Ukraine, then in White Russia, and finally in the Baltic states.” These teams were “extraordinarily thorough,” he says:



The mass graves were opened up, the corpses were burned on piles of wood or steel grilles, then the ashes were examined for valuable objects, gold teeth above all, before the bones were ground and the ashes scattered or buried. Then all other traces that could have indicated the places of execution were removed, and the murder scene dug over and planted.

Well, that settles that.

Longerich evidently has a low opinion of his readership. Are we supposed to accept this outlandish and impossible story at face value? Over 1 million corpses, buried in over 1,000 mass graves, spread over hundreds of thousands of square miles, were located, exhumed, and burned to ash on large campfires. The subsequent tons of ash—human plus wood—were sifted for teeth, bones, and other “valuables.” The bones were ground up (how?), and the whole mess was then “scattered” or buried, such that not a trace remains. The killers also engaged in a bit of landscaping work at the end, just to make sure.

This is a ludicrous story, but it is conveniently ludicrous. It attempts to explain away the gaping hole—the fact that we have found no evidence even approximating the 1.3 million supposed victims. Indeed, by a sort of perverse logic, the absence of bodies *confirms* the traditionalist view: ‘Of course there are no bodies; that was part of the plan.’

Even if the Nazis had attempted such a thing, there are substantial problems here:

1. Were they so stupid as to not think of this problem at the outset? And yet so brilliant as to, later on, effect the total elimination of evidence?
2. Merely finding all the mass graves again, after one or two years, would have been a major task in itself. The Nazis obviously had no GPS systems or satellites. They would have required an extensive and extremely detailed set of hand-drawn maps and written descriptions. Why do we have no evidence of such things?
3. Digging up hundreds of thousands of rotting corpses would have been a messy, awkward, and revolting job under the best of conditions—and impossible during frozen winter months.
4. The amount of wood required to burn decayed, rotting corpses would have been astronomical. Note: the Nazis weren’t merely ‘cooking’ the bodies, they were *burning them to ash*. To do this on

an open-air fire requires an immense amount of fuel, something like 160 kg (350 pounds) of wood per body, at minimum.[\[71\]](#) A modest, 1,000-person grave would thus demand at least 160,000 kg (175 tons) of firewood. And the fire would have failed in the case of cold, rain, wind, or other adverse conditions.

5. On what basis can our experts claim that the Einsatzgruppen used “steel grilles”? Do they have any record of these? Any remaining examples, any photographs—anything?
6. The ash would have been overwhelming. Each body, plus the wood to burn it, would produce about 9 kg (20 pounds) of ash; 1,000 bodies yields 20,000 pounds, or 10 tons of ash. Can we imagine the Germans “sifting” through mountains of ash, in the cold and rain, pulling out teeth and bones—each tooth individually inspected for gold, each bone tossed into the “grinder” pile?
7. Grinding hard material such as bone requires large, power-driven machinery. Do we have any evidence that such machines existed, and were towed all over Eastern Europe?
8. Buried ash remains as ash for years, decades, even centuries. If they buried the ash, it is still there. Why have we not found it?
9. Disturbed earth, as in the huge grave pits, cannot simply be erased. Merely filling them in with dirt does not do the job, nor does “digging over and planting.” Modern technology can easily detect such disturbances, even from the air. Why have we not found these huge pits?

The problems compound—to an embarrassing degree. One wonders about the thinking process and motivation of researchers like Longerich. Do they understand these problems but choose not to discuss them? If so, they are profoundly deceiving their readers. Do they not understand the problems at all? Then they are hardly competent to discuss the matter. Either way, it is disastrous for them.

The question at this point is: Why has no one sought these many mass graves, or looked for other direct evidence of the Einsatzgruppen crimes? [\[72\]](#) As it turns out, one man has: a Catholic priest, father Patrick Desbois. His efforts culminated in a recent book, *The Holocaust by Bullets* (2008). Desbois tracked down hundreds of witnesses to the shootings and was—allegedly—able to find hundreds of mass graves across Ukraine. In the Foreword to the book, USHMM research director Paul Shapiro is effusive;

Desbois has succeeded in “lifting the veil” on this murky aspect of the Holocaust. Consequently we “now know the whole truth in all of its frightening detail,” thanks to “a magical marriage of the evidence.” Desbois has not only “found the mass graves,” but he has “added astonishing ballistic and forensic findings as well.” An important outcome of this work is that it “will help to combat Holocaust denial.”

This book, then, should be expected to answer our basic questions about the Einsatzgruppen killings: the death statistics, grave sizes and locations, killing dates, and so on, leading conclusively to a total figure (he claims) of 1.5 million. Our hopes are high; not only is the book praised by the experts at the USHMM, but it won the 2008 National Jewish Book Award in the “Holocaust” category.

But once again we are disappointed. The book is striking for its near-total lack of specifics. Numbers like “800 eyewitnesses” and “800 mass extermination sites” come from press reports on Desbois, but appear nowhere in the book itself. We read numerous reports of relatively small killings—a few dozen or hundreds. But this is no surprise. No one denies that the Germans rounded up and killed many thousands of people. And with good reason: they were facing daily attacks from partisans, many of whom were Jewish, and the function of the Einsatzgruppen was to suppress resistance and protect the troops.[\[73\]](#)

But even the killing of some hundreds or thousands is a very long way from one million. The largest shootings cited by Desbois are: 10,000 in Rawa-Ruska (p. 29); “more than 8,000” (p. 66); 10,000 in the countryside (p. 98); 40,000 killed alongside the Bug river (p. 225, note 5); and the largest single incident, “more than 90,000 people” (“most Jews”) in the forest of Lisinitchi. Altogether, roughly 140,000 Jews—about 10 percent of his claimed total, assuming these are true and accurate.

Oddly, Desbois offers no discussion of the single most notorious Einsatzgruppen massacre, at Babi Yar—mentioned above. It is not as if we don’t know the general location. There are a number of memorials in the area today, but no one, to date, has found any of the mass graves. This would have been an ideal place to start, but Desbois passes it right over.

Regarding the many mass graves found, we are given only vague descriptions. One such grave, in Rawa-Ruska, allegedly held 1,200 Jews. There are “10 or more pits” in Busk, which later turn out to be 17 (p. 176). Numerous locations or small villages are claimed to have graves “just over

there,” or “in the middle of the village,” or “in the nearby forest,” but we are given no specifics, no details, nothing tangible. Desbois asks one witness to show him a particular burial pit; the reply: “I could show you [only] roughly where it is because the ditch has been filled in since then” (p. 79). The largest grave finding, by far, was at Lisinitchi. Here he encounters 57 mass graves, but again we are given no details whatsoever; no map, no sizes, no photos, no sketches, no analysis.

At last, we read that an excavation of sorts was carried out, at Busk. The 17 graves were opened over the course of three weeks, but out of respect for Jewish law, only the top layer of bodies could be uncovered.<sup>[74]</sup> Desbois’s analysis is, unfortunately, all but nonexistent. We learn nothing at all from this excavation—no grave size or depth, corpse or bone count, time and cause of death, identity of victims and perpetrators, nothing. A helicopter was hired to take aerial photos of the graves (p. 178)—but they were evidently unworthy of reproduction here, despite a lengthy insert of full-color photographs of aggrieved villagers. Desbois completed the excavation process by covering the graves over in tarmac, to ensure that they were undisturbed—by future truth-seekers, perhaps. All in all, his “excavation” is a farce.

Then we have the other bit of “astonishing” evidence: spent cartridges from German pistols. The main find was in the village of Khvativ, where a pit containing 300 cartridges was uncovered. In Desbois’s simplistic reasoning, “300 cartridges, 300 bullets, 300 people executed here” (p. 53). To call this “proof of genocide,” as he does, is beyond comprehension.

Some other strange aspects of the book: a witness recalls a “cremation oven” (p. 38); the widespread use of local children in the mass killings (p. 82); the use of “hemp and sunflowers” to burn the corpses (p. 67); the use of three young girls to walk barefoot on the corpses, in the pits, to pack them in more tightly (p. 84); and numerous reports of pits “moving for three days” after the graves were filled in. Such reports strain credibility, to say the least.

In the end, there is a great irony here: Desbois’s work appears to better support the *revisionist* account of events than the traditional view. He found a few large mass graves of perhaps 1,500 bodies or so, a number of medium-sized graves containing around 100 bodies, and a large number of smaller ones holding a few dozen. Thus we may reasonably conclude—lacking further details—that his “800 mass graves” averaged about 100

bodies each, yielding a total figure approaching 80,000. This is completely consistent with the revisionist position, which argues that the actual death figures are about 10 percent of the claimed values—which, in this case, means something in the range of 100,000 to 150,000.

So once again we are frustrated and disappointed in our attempt to marshal firm, analytical evidence for these alleged monstrous crimes. The numbers do not add up, nothing is quantified, and no attempt is made to understand, scientifically, the specifics of the crimes. Other recent sources offer little help. Works like Rhodes (2002) or Langerbein (2004) give the usual totals, and discuss in great detail numerous isolated shootings, but fail to give any breakdown of figures, over time, that would plausibly reach the desired figures. Nor do they discuss the near complete absence of physical evidence: graves, bones, ashes, bullet casings, pyres, and so on.

Traditionalists, then, seem to be wholly unjustified in their claims of 1 million, or 1.5 million, shooting deaths. A more rational explanation is this: that the Einsatzgruppen and affiliated groups shot far fewer people, and far fewer Jews, than is claimed. No one doubts that they did kill many people, perhaps thousands, of all varieties. There was a war going on, after all. No one doubts that the bodies were frequently and unceremoniously dumped in pits. But to have killed well over 1 million Jews, buried them all, dug them all up a year or two later, burned them all to ash on wood fires, sifted through all the ash, and then hidden the ashes—this is impossible. The fact that we have evidence of no more than a fraction of this story is telling. On this matter, our traditional historians are either grossly incompetent or blatantly deceptive.

We now have some idea of the many problems with the ghetto and shooting deaths, which combined must account for around 2.6 million fatalities, or nearly half of the Holocaust. All these problems recur, in a more explicit manner, in the infamous death camps. It is to this topic that I now turn.

## PART II

### DEATH CAMPS IN FOCUS



## Chapter 5: Chelmno and the Nazi Camp System

Concentration camps have been an aspect of war for well over a century. The Soviets developed and implemented their gulag system in the 1930s and 1940s. The British employed similar camps during the Boer War in the early twentieth century. The Americans used them in the Civil War and World War II, and today maintain an extralegal concentration camp at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. Concentration camps are defined as temporary or provisional prisons that house criminals, enemies, and other undesirables, as well as implement forced labor. They furthermore usually detain people without trial or due process. Such camps are typically beyond the reach of civil law.

The Nazi camp system began in 1933 with the establishment of Dachau, near Munich. By the peak of the war, some 27 primary facilities were operational (following Orth [2009: 183]). These may be divided into three groups. First, the 21 ‘normal’ camps, where no mass killings occurred:

- Arbeitsdorf
- Bergen-Belsen
- Buchenwald
- Dachau
- Flossenbürg
- Gross-Rosen
- Herzogenbusch
- Hinzert
- Kauen
- Mauthausen
- Mittelbau
- Natzweiler
- Neuengamme
- Plaszow
- Ravensbrück

- Riga
- Sachsenhausen
- Stutthof
- Vaivara
- Warsaw
- Wewelsburg

Then we have the two so-called hybrid camps, where both forced labor and mass murder allegedly occurred:

- Auschwitz
- Majdanek (aka Lublin)

I note here that the Auschwitz facility included three components: the main camp (Auschwitz-I, or *Stammlager*), nearby Birkenau (Auschwitz-II), and the industrial plant Monowitz (Auschwitz-III).<sup>[75]</sup> Roughly 98 percent of all the alleged Auschwitz killings occurred at Birkenau.

Finally, the four “pure extermination” camps, which only existed, on the orthodox view, for killing:

- Chelmno (aka Kulmhof)
- Belzec
- Sobibor
- Treblinka

Jürgen Graf argues that these last four should not be classified as concentration camps at all. As he says,

There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is no material evidence at all. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all; all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable “eyewitness” testimony. (2003: 286)

Rather, Graf’s view is that they were strictly transit camps, serving as way stations in the deportation network. Jews would be sent to those camps to be disinfested, temporarily detained, and then shipped on to points further east. Those who died in transit would be buried, and perhaps cremated. I will consider the evidence for this argument in subsequent chapters.

Each main camp had several smaller auxiliary camps; there were hundreds of these in total. Though Jews were undoubtedly interned in them, and many died there, the auxiliary camps played little overall role in the

Holocaust. I will therefore pass them over. But we do need to examine the connection between the camp system and the Nazi plan for the Jews.

## The Language of Mass Murder

According to the conventional view, systematic mass killing of Jews began in the summer of 1941.[\[76\]](#) At this point, of the six death camps, only the original Auschwitz facility (Auschwitz I) was in existence—but it had not yet been used for mass murder. The other five were not functional until late 1941 or early/mid-1942.

The orthodox view claims that the program of Jewish extermination originated at the very top of the Nazi hierarchy, with Hitler himself. This is a key pillar of the conventional Holocaust story. As the “embodiment of evil,” it is essential that Hitler be seen as personally responsible. After all, he had spoken out strongly against the Jews at least since his book *Mein Kampf*, dating from the mid-1920s. He clearly wanted the Jews out of Germany, and achieving this was a top priority. The debate is whether Hitler wanted them *expelled*, or *killed*.

Traditionalists often point to his famous Reichstag speech of January 1939, eight months prior to the outbreak of war in Europe. Hitler said:

If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation [*Vernichtung*] of the Jewish race in Europe!

It sounds bad, of course. But there are at least two problematic aspects of this allegedly revealing speech. First, Hitler’s annual Reichstag speeches were the equivalent of a State of the Union address by an American president. Each one was a major event. Each was fully public, broadcast throughout Germany and reported across the world. In fact, nearly the entire speech—including the infamous “annihilation” remark—was published in the *New York Times* (31 Jan, p. 7) the very next day.[\[77\]](#) Thus we have to ask this question: How likely is it that Hitler had just revealed to the world his “secret plan” for the destruction of the Jews? This is absurd, of course. Clearly he meant something else by the remark. And this is our second issue: the true meaning of what Hitler said.

At this point we need to delve into some details of the German language. The word that Hitler used was *Vernichtung*—typically translated into English as ‘annihilation,’ ‘destruction,’ or ‘extermination.’ But it is not so simple. The root of this word is *nichts*, ‘nothing.’ In verb form, *vernichten* means ‘to bring to nothing.’ This, in fact, is the same meaning as ‘destruction’; to destroy is literally to deconstruct or ‘unbuild’ something.

To destroy or deconstruct a people, or an organization, does not demand the killing of the persons in question. It simply means to eliminate their effective power as a collective group. Such usage is common in politics, even today. In September 2014, president Barack Obama told the world that he intended to “degrade and ultimately destroy ISIS” (the Islamic State). Clearly he did not mean that he was planning to kill every member of ISIS. But he did intend to take violent action against them, and assuredly some would die. (Interestingly, Obama went on to describe ISIS as a “cancer” that requires “eradication”—precisely the kind of talk that Hitler was so vilified for.) Strange how history repeats itself.

Not uncoincidentally, the same ambiguity that exists for *Vernichtung* is found in the English ‘extermination.’ This latter word derives from the Latin *ex+terminare*, meaning ‘out of (*ex*) boundary (*terminus*).’ In other words, to exterminate something is to drive it out, beyond the border, and thus to rid oneself of it—by any means. It does not demand the killing of the thing in question. This is as true in English as it is in German. Webster’s confirms this, defining extermination as “to get rid of completely,” or “to effect the destruction or abolition of.” And this is exactly what the revisionists claim Hitler wanted: to push the Jews to the East, into the Soviet Union, beyond the borders of the Reich. Thus it is clear that Hitler was revealing his plan, not for mass murder, but for the potential ethnic cleansing of the Reich—if the Jews brought another world war upon Germany.

Unsurprisingly, two years later, in his January 1941 Reichstag speech, Hitler repeated the warning: “If Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be over!” (*das Judentum damit seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird.*) This, perhaps, was less ominous but more explicit: Jews will no longer function as a cohesive group in Europe, if a global war breaks out. And in fact it would, later that year. The Jews would indeed be ‘destroyed,’ *vernichtet*.

All this points to another infamous word that Hitler and others often used regarding the Jews: *ausrotten*. This word derives from *aus*+*rotten*, meaning literally to ‘root out’ or ‘uproot.’ And indeed, the Oxford English-German dictionary translates the phrase ‘root out’ to *ausrotten*. It is functionally a synonym of *vernichten*.

Conversely, the dictionary translates *ausrotten* as both ‘exterminate’ and ‘eradicate.’ We have already examined the former. What about ‘eradicate’? This word derives from the Latin *e(x)+radix*, meaning ‘to pull up by the roots’—hence ‘to root out’ or ‘to totally remove.’ Clearly one could ‘root out’ the Jews, for example, without killing any of them. And again this seems to be what Hitler actually intended: that he wanted the Jews uprooted (eradicated) and driven out (exterminated). These meanings are combined in the term *ausrotten*. If this were to happen in Germany, the Jewish presence there would be destroyed—not the Jews themselves, but their presence and their economic role in German life. As with *vernichten*, nothing in this entails the killing of people.

We get further evidence of this relatively benign meaning of the German terms from the NYT itself. In March 1933 they reported on a speech by Rabbi Schulman, in which he decried Hitler’s “economic persecution [that] aims at the extermination of the Jewish people” (13 Mar, p. 15). The following month, we again read of the Nazis’ “deliberately calculated [plan] to accomplish the economic extermination of the Jews” (6 Apr, p. 10). Such reports were correct; they drew upon Hitler’s harsh but nonlethal use of the words *ausrotten* and *vernichten*. But already by June of 1933, the NYT began to drop the economic piece of the picture. Hence we read, simply, that “Hitler’s program is one of extermination” (29 Jun, p. 4). And in August, the ominous final message is clear: “600,000 [German Jews] are facing certain extermination” (16 Aug, p. 11). Thus we can see the rapid evolution from a plan of economic dismantling and removal (reality) to a distorted vision implying outright murder (fiction). None of this, of course, was explained to the reading public.

Yet more evidence comes from the extensive diary of Joseph Goebbels. Between May 1937 and the end of the war he made 123 entries on Jews and the Jewish question.<sup>[78]</sup> In describing Nazi policy toward them, the most-commonly used words—apart from *vernichten* and *ausrotten*—are *evakuieren* (to evacuate), *abgeschoben/abschieben* (to expel or deport), *aus... heraus* (to move out), and *liquidieren* (to liquidate, to get rid of).

Notably absent are graphic and explicit words such as *töten* (to kill), *ermorden* (to murder), *erschliessen* (to shoot), and *vergasen* (to gas).

And it is not only the individual words; the entire context of his passages on the Jews involves nothing but extended discussion of their removal, deportation, evacuation and the like. Would Goebbels lie to himself, or use code words or euphemisms in his own private diary? Obviously not. When he said “evacuation” or “deportation,” that’s clearly what he meant. Nor did he mean deportation to any homicidal gas chambers; such things are never mentioned in his lengthy writings.<sup>[79]</sup> Nazi intention was clear: the Jews would be packed up and shipped out, to the East, to the newly captured areas of western Russia, and there they would be dumped.

Finally, let’s look at the private talk of Hitler himself. From 1941 through late 1944, he conducted long evening sessions with friends and party intimates. These discussions—monologues, actually—have been published as *Hitler’s Table Talk* (see Hitler 2000). Among a wide range of topics, he makes some 16 references to Jews and the Jewish question, over a period of about three years.<sup>[80]</sup> Every one of these passages refers, in the German original, to evacuation and removal; not one refers to killing, gassing or mass murder. For example:

– “If any people has the right to proceed to evacuations, it is we... We consider it a maximum of brutality to have liberated our country from 600,000 Jews. And yet we have accepted... the evacuation of our own compatriots!”<sup>[81]</sup> (8-11 Aug 1941—six months before the first so-called extermination camp was opened.)

– “The Jew, that destroyer [of culture], we shall drive out (*setzen wir ganz hinaus*)” (17 Oct 1941).

– “I prophesied to Jewry that, in the event of war’s proving inevitable, the Jew would disappear from Europe (*aus Europa verschwinden*)... Let nobody tell me that, all the same, we can’t send them to the [Russian] morass!” (25 Oct 1941).

– “This sniveling in which some of the [German] bourgeois are indulging nowadays, on the pretext that the Jews have to clear out (*auswandern müssten*) of Germany, is typical of these holier-than-thou’s. Did they weep when, every year, hundreds of thousands of Germans had to emigrate... ?” (19 Nov 1941).

– “One must act radically. When one pulls out a tooth, one does it with a single tug, and the pain quickly goes away. The Jew must clear out of



Europe (*Der Jude muss aus Europa heraus*)... For my part, I restrict myself to telling them they must go away (*Ich sage nur, er muss weg*)... But if they refuse to go voluntarily, I see no other solution but extermination (*Ausrottung*).” (25 Jan 1942).

– “The Jews must pack up, disappear from Europe (*Der Jude muss aus Europa hinaus*)!” (27 Jan 1942).

– “[The Jew] bears in mind that, if his victims suddenly became aware of [the damage he causes to society], all Jews would be exterminated (*erschlagen werden*).[\[82\]](#) But this time, the Jews will disappear from Europe (*aus Europa verschwinden*).” (3 Feb 1942).

– “We shall regain our health only by eliminating (*eliminieren*) the Jew.” (22 Feb 1942).

– “Until Jewry... is exterminated (*ausrottet*), we shall not have accomplished our task.” (30 Aug 1942).

– “I have already cleared the Jews out of Vienna (*Der Juden habe Ich aus Wien schon heraus*)...” (25 Jun 1943).

Hitler obviously had no reason to hold back his language when speaking amongst such close colleagues. If he had truly wanted to kill the Jews, he would have said so—more than once, and in no uncertain terms. Instead we find not one instance of such talk. Perhaps this is why so few of our traditional historians cite these monologues of Hitler; such passages are hard to explain, on the standard view.

The lesson here is clear. Simplistic translations are highly misleading, as are all the alleged implicit references to mass murder. One must seek out the original German text, find the words that Hitler, Goebbels, and others actually used, and put them into proper context. Our traditional historians never bother to do this; it seems not to serve their larger purposes.

## The Missing Hitler Order

The debate over the meaning of these terms could be resolved if we had a definitive order from Hitler authorizing the mass murder of the Jews. As it happens, nothing like this exists. As Rudolf (2003a: 34) explains, “not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which states the like.” And again: “to this very day no document has been found, which orders the mass murder of Jews... In fact, not even a bureaucratic trace of

such an order or directive exists” (Rudolf 2011: 146). Irving (1978: xvii) observes that “there was not the slightest written evidence” of a Hitler order. Perhaps somewhere in the massive diary of Goebbels? No. As Irving (1996: 388) again remarks, “Nowhere do the diary’s 75,000 pages refer to an explicit order by Hitler for the murder of the Jews.”

Lest we doubt the revisionists, we have this statement by a conventional historian: “No document survives bearing an extermination order signed by Hitler, nor any document attesting to the existence of such a written order” (Burrin 1989/1994: 20). His explanation: “In all likelihood, the orders were verbal ones.” Charles Sydnor effectively surrendered this point, stating that the overall structure of Hitler’s Reich “made written instructions to murder the Jews of Europe unnecessary”[\[83\]](#)—a convenient explanation. More recently, Kershaw (2008: 96) has offered perhaps the definitive statement on the issue:

[By the early 1990s] the archives of the former eastern bloc started to divulge their secrets. Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the ‘Final Solution’ was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians. Nothing now changed that supposition.

And yet... Hitler *must* have ordered it. How to explain this? Traditionalists tie themselves up into knots trying to make sense of this situation. Hilberg is a case in point. Originally, he spoke of *two* Hitler orders, without supplying any specifics (1961: 177). When it became clear that no such orders existed, Hilberg retreated to a bizarre view, namely, that the Nazis acted via some kind of magic telepathy. In 1983 he said:

What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.[\[84\]](#)

“Incredible” indeed. As Faurisson has said, if it is incredible, why should we believe it? Truly, it seems unbelievable that such a program as the mass murder of 6 million people could be carried out with no written order, no budget, no plan—and yet be perfectly executed, to the point of eliminating

every material trace of the crime. Even as late as 2003, Hilberg was still fumbling around for an explanation:

The process of destruction... did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. ... The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. ... In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization. (2003: 50-52)

Kershaw attempts to account for the lack of the critical order by citing Hans Mommsen. On his view, “the key to the emergence of the Final Solution was to be found... in improvised bureaucratic initiatives whose dynamic prompted a process of ‘cumulative radicalization’ in the fragmented decision structures of decision-making in the Third Reich” (2008: 94)—a statement scarcely more coherent than Hilberg’s.

Most recently, Bartov (2015: 7) laments that “when and how the decision was made... has haunted scholars for decades.” The problem, of course, is that “no specific order by Hitler to carry out the ‘final solution’ was ever found, most probably because he never issued one in the first place.” The only alternative is that Hitler “preferred oral instructions.” And yet this is hard to reconcile with the idea that the Holocaust was a “vast undertaking,” one that involved “hundreds of thousands of officials at all ranks” (8). Could anyone, even Hitler, actually put into motion a monumental bureaucratic initiative like this, with a mere wink and a nod?

The lack of an explicit order by Hitler has three important implications. First, as mentioned, this undermines one of the three main pillars of the conventional story. Second, Hitler becomes less culpable in the killings—which now appear more as renegade actions by underlings rather than part of a systematic, strategic genocide. And third, because of the absence of systematic execution, it seems more likely that fewer actual killings may have occurred, thus strengthening the revisionist case. The targeted murder of 6 million people, more than half of these in just two years, could only have happened with a clear and consistent top-down plan. Lacking this, the death toll was likely much less.

Finally, it is worth pointing out that, in one sense, the whole issue of intention is incidental. Even if Hitler intended outright mass murder, and even if he issued a written order, intention is not actuality. Intending to kill six million people is a different matter than having the functional means of

doing so, which is different yet again from having physically carried it out. It is far from clear that the Nazis had the functional means of killing that many people in the manners described, or that they in fact were able to do it—even granting the intention.

## Gas Chambers Galore

Nearly every main camp, and many of the smaller ones, had gas chambers—though this is not as ominous as it sounds. The problem was this: thousands of people, often poor, living in close quarters under harsh and unsanitary conditions. Diseases were rampant. Typhoid fever, dysentery, and even malaria all caused great misery. The chief problem, though, was *typhus*. Historically, typhus has had disastrous consequences in Europe. Anywhere people massed together under marginal living conditions, the disease took a huge toll.

This was especially true under conditions of war. As far back as the Peloponnesian War (430 BC), the city of Athens was hit by an epidemic that killed about one-third of the population.[\[85\]](#) Napoléon's forces, which were devastated in Russia in 1812, experienced an 80-percent death rate due to typhus and related diseases. One hundred years later Russia itself was wracked by epidemic; between 1919 and 1922 it had some 10 million cases of typhus, with an estimated 3 million deaths. Poland was also affected at this time, particularly the Jewish population, among whom the disease was especially prevalent.[\[86\]](#)

Typhus is easily transmitted by lice. In order to prevent a catastrophic epidemic in the camps, one which could spread to the local population, it was necessary to regularly disinfest the people and their belongings. The most effective lice killer of the day was hydrogen cyanide gas (hydrocyanic acid, or HCN), concentrated into small gypsum pellets, under the brand name Zyklon B.

The Nazi government was greatly concerned about the introduction of typhus into their midst as they advanced to the east. Thus a standard part of every camp's routine was (a) to cut off everyone's hair; (b) shower or bathe them with soap; and (c) treat clothing, bedding and other items to a lengthy exposure, in a sealed room or gas chamber, with Zyklon B. These were absolutely necessary actions to save inmates' lives, protect camp personnel, and forestall a wider outbreak.

The gas chambers could be as small as a cubicle of a few cubic meters in size, or large enough to enclose an entire freight train car.<sup>[87]</sup> Often they were the size of a small room, with tight-fitting doors and windows. Typical examples can be found even today at the Auschwitz, Majdanek, Dachau and Stutthof camps. The use of these gas chambers and the toxic Zyklon B was so widespread that literally millions of people were impacted—for the better. Berg (1986: 90) cites a 1944 German article: “During the war, the clothing and equipment of approximately 25 million people have already been fumigated with hydrocyanic acid [Zyklon].” The same article mentions that about 650 Zyklon gas chambers were in use or near completion. There were other methods of killing lice, namely with hot air or steam; but these were generally more expensive and less effective.<sup>[88]</sup>

Apart from the typhus-oriented Zyklon chambers, there was another kind of alleged gas chamber, one which operated with carbon monoxide (CO). This toxic gas plays a key but little-known role in the Holocaust story. If proven, it would greatly strengthen the traditionalist view because carbon monoxide has no ability to eliminate lice or to protect against germs; it is only lethal to people (or other mammals). As I will show in detail, of all the alleged gassing deaths of Jews, *roughly two-thirds were due to carbon monoxide, and only one-third to Zyklon B*. Yet it is the Zyklon that gets all the attention—perhaps because of the serious problems associated with murder by CO.

All six of the so-called death camps operated primarily with gas chambers, according to the standard view. Chelmno is addressed below, and the others are covered individually in the chapters to follow. The 21 normal concentration camps were not sites of mass murder, but seven of these are alleged to have had functioning homicidal gas chambers anyway. (Nearly all had *delousing* gas chambers.) These seven camps warrant a brief mention, if only because some people are under the impression that they were part of the so-called Final Solution.

– **Sachsenhausen.** Laqueur (2001: 238) writes that a homicidal Zyklon gas chamber was built there in March 1943, but was used “on special occasions only.” It was utilized sporadically for some two years, over which time “several thousand” were killed; percentage of Jews unknown. And today? Only a floor of a small, 2 meter × 3 meter room. According to Rudolf (2011: 66-69), the gas chamber building was demolished by East German police in 1952. He contends that the Soviets concocted a story that an

ordinary delousing chamber was a homicidal chamber, and then via their surrogates in East Germany, destroyed the evidence.[\[89\]](#)

– **Mauthausen** (today, Austria). Laqueur claims that a basement Zyklon gas chamber was built in late 1941 and operated until May 1945. The death toll is said to have been some 3,500 to 4,000 people, with an unknown percentage Jews. Also, mobile “gas vans” were allegedly used to kill people via exhaust gas. These vans supposedly shuttled between Mauthausen and a satellite camp, Gusen. The gas vans are problematic in themselves—see discussion below. The gas-chamber building is still intact today.

– **Neuengamme**. Only two mass gassings allegedly occurred there, with a total of 484 victims. Both supposedly used Zyklon. No remaining physical evidence of gas chamber exists today.

– **Natzweiler** (today, France). The subcamp Struthof was allegedly the site of “experimental” gassings which killed 130 people, mostly Jews.

– **Stutthof** (today, Poland). This camp had a “converted” delousing chamber that operated in 1944 and is said to have killed over 1,000 people, most of them Jews. Remaining physical evidence: one small building, 3 meter × 5 meter.

– **Ravensbrück**. A Zyklon chamber, said to hold 150 people, was deployed to kill some 2,300 people, mostly women. (Ravensbrück was designated as a women’s camp.) Remaining physical evidence: a memorial plaque.

The seventh camp is Dachau; this one deserves a more extended discussion. According to Laqueur, the Germans built a chamber there in March 1942 but apparently never bothered to use it: “it is difficult to... say with certainty whether the Dachau chamber was ever used for its designated purpose.” The chamber exists today, in the building designated as Barrack X. It is a large room, about 40 square meters in area, sufficient for gassing some 400 people, on the standard view. Tourists are regularly paraded through it as yet more evidence of “Nazi barbarity.”

In the immediate aftermath of the war, no doubt existed that this was a homicidal chamber. An early US Army report referred to “a systematic policy of extermination” at the camp (Perry 2000: 14f.). It also mentioned “fake shower heads... from which gas was then released.” At Nuremberg, the so-called Chavez Report changed the story; now the gas emanated from vents in the floor. In May 1945 it changed again. The *New York Times* reported on “a gas chamber at Dachau disguised as a bathhouse.” Along the top of the room were rows of “perforated pipes” through which the gas was



introduced (9 May, p. 17). Later that year they wrote that “Jews had been ‘ruthlessly wiped out’ by hanging and firing squad and gas chambers at Dachau” (21 Oct, p. 11).

Questions about the veracity of such reports soon arose. In 1954, American military attorney Stephen Pinter published a short article in a German periodical, claiming to have visited Dachau and several other western camps without finding evidence of homicidal gas chambers. A few years later, he reiterated this view in a short letter to a Catholic magazine:

I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a US War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany.[\[90\]](#)

By all appearances, the American military modified the existing barrack once they gained control of the facility, to create a “homicidal gas chamber” from what was, originally, an ordinary shower room. The ceiling seems to have been substantially lowered. New, heavy-duty, vault-like doors were installed. And two “Zyklon chutes”—small metal fixtures mounted in the outside wall—seem to have been mortared in place after original construction of the building. Thus we have some evidence, at least, that the American military committed fraud at Dachau, in order to further the gas-chamber story and perhaps to justify their own atrocities there and elsewhere.

Today, as the USHMM admits, “there is no credible evidence that the gas chamber in Barrack X was used to murder human beings.” A sign at the camp now says, cleverly, “this was the center of potential mass murder.” Of course—any room, in any building, is a site of “potential mass murder.” A separate sign admits that the room “was not used for mass murder.” Appropriately, leading traditionalists like Hilberg (2003) and Longerich (2010) avoid all mention of gas chambers there.[\[91\]](#)

We can draw three important conclusions from these seven camps. (1) The alleged total gassing death toll is low—some 10 or 20 thousand, maximum. As tragic as these deaths might be, they are inconsequential compared to overall war losses, or to the ‘six million.’ (2) The percentage of Jews is unknown. (3) There is a striking lack of evidence, suggesting that some or all of these claims are either exaggerated or outright false. We now know that, categorically, there was no large-scale mass murder at any of

these camps. Other infamous camps, such as Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, are not today claimed by *any* traditionalist to have ever had homicidal gas chambers. But many people, even today, have a different impression. During the Nuremberg trials, both the British and the French claimed to know of mass gassings at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, and Sachsenhausen—all of which is now acknowledged to be untrue.<sup>[92]</sup>

The case of Bergen-Belsen is particularly instructive. This camp was the source of some of the most horrendous photos of dead bodies—huge piles of corpses found by the British. But as far as we can tell, the vast majority of these people were victims of typhus, not murder. Today even a staunch anti-revisionist like Zimmerman can say, flat-out, “Bergen-Belsen did not have gas chambers” (2000: 107). And yet many have claimed that prisoners, especially Jews, were gassed there. Dimont (1962: 383) wrote that Jews were “herded and stored until shipped to the gas chambers of Treblinka, Belsen, Majdanek...” In 1985, *Time* magazine referred to Belsen as a “gigantic death camp”; it was, they said, “one of some 100 camps created to effect... the extermination of the Jewish people.”<sup>[93]</sup> (Wrong.)

The Belsen myth persists even up to the present day. A 2008 story in the British newspaper *Independent* referred to Britain’s “gruesome discoveries at Bergen-Belsen in 1945, where piles of skeletal corpses lay amid the camp’s death ovens and gas chambers...”<sup>[94]</sup> “Death ovens” and “gas chambers” at Belsen? It is unbelievable that allegedly responsible journalists would use such language today. One wonders: Does no one fact-check Holocaust stories anymore?

Finally, we have the eyewitnesses. Israeli athlete Shaul Ladany claimed, in a 1972 article, to have been imprisoned in Belsen as a youth. “I actually went into the gas chamber but was reprieved. God knows why.” Today we realize that this was a flat-out lie. Jewish survivor Robert Spitz recalled his stay there in a 1981 book. He described showering there, in a *real* shower, in 1945, after which he recalls: “What I didn’t know then was that there were other showers in the same building where gas came out instead of water” (1981: 197). Completely untrue and likely a product of the many rumors that circulated in the camps. As recently as 1993, the *Montreal Gazette* reported on survivor Moshe Peer, who, he claimed, had been gassed at Belsen no fewer than six times—and survived:

As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during WWII, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas

chambers at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive.

“Maybe children resist better, I don't know.” (5 Aug 1993, p. G7)

Again, totally untrue. People like Ladany, Spitz and Peer give survivors a bad name. It makes one wonder how much untruth is in other allegedly firsthand accounts.

On to the heart of the Holocaust: the six “death camps.” I begin with perhaps the least well-known of the six camps, Chelmno.

## Death Camp Chelmno

There are good reasons for Chelmno's obscurity. As Graf (2003: 286) says, “Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing.” Mattogno (2011b: 7) concurs: “Documentation about it is almost nonexistent.” There are few physical remains, no unambiguous photographs,[\[95\]](#) and only scant mention by witnesses. Yet somehow it features in the corpus as the site of up to 10 percent or more of all death camp fatalities.

Unsurprisingly, the death estimates for this camp vary widely. Table 14 gives some idea of the range—all traditionalist sources:

<b>Table 14: Chelmno: Death Estimates (Jews only)</b>	
Deaths	Source
360,000	Gilbert (1981: 329)
350,000 (up to)	Laqueur (2001: 231)
320,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
275,000 (approx.)	Krakowski (2009: 225)
250,000	Goldberg (2004)
215,000	Benz (1991: 495)
156,000 (over)	USHMM (2015: Web)
152,000 (over)	Montague (2012: 188)
150,000 (over)	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
150,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
85,000 (under)	Pressac (2000)

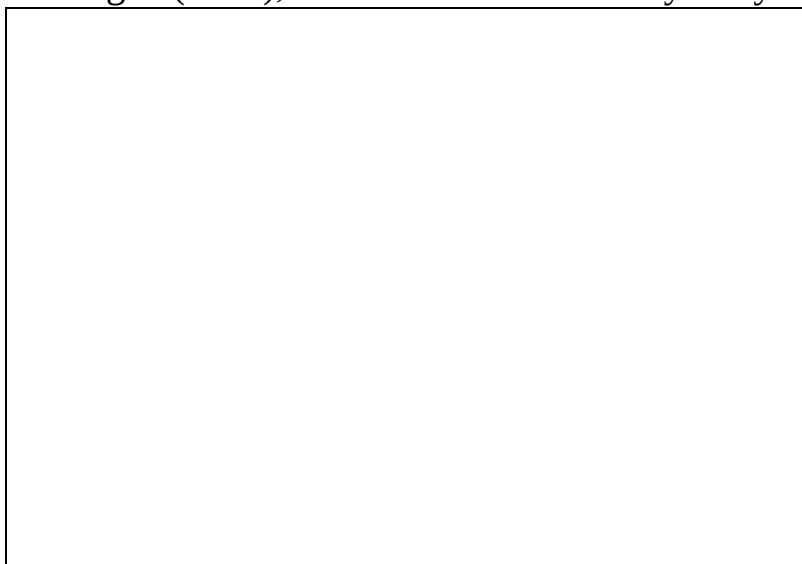
Recall that I have adopted a median figure of 250,000, for purposes of assessing the overall Holocaust.

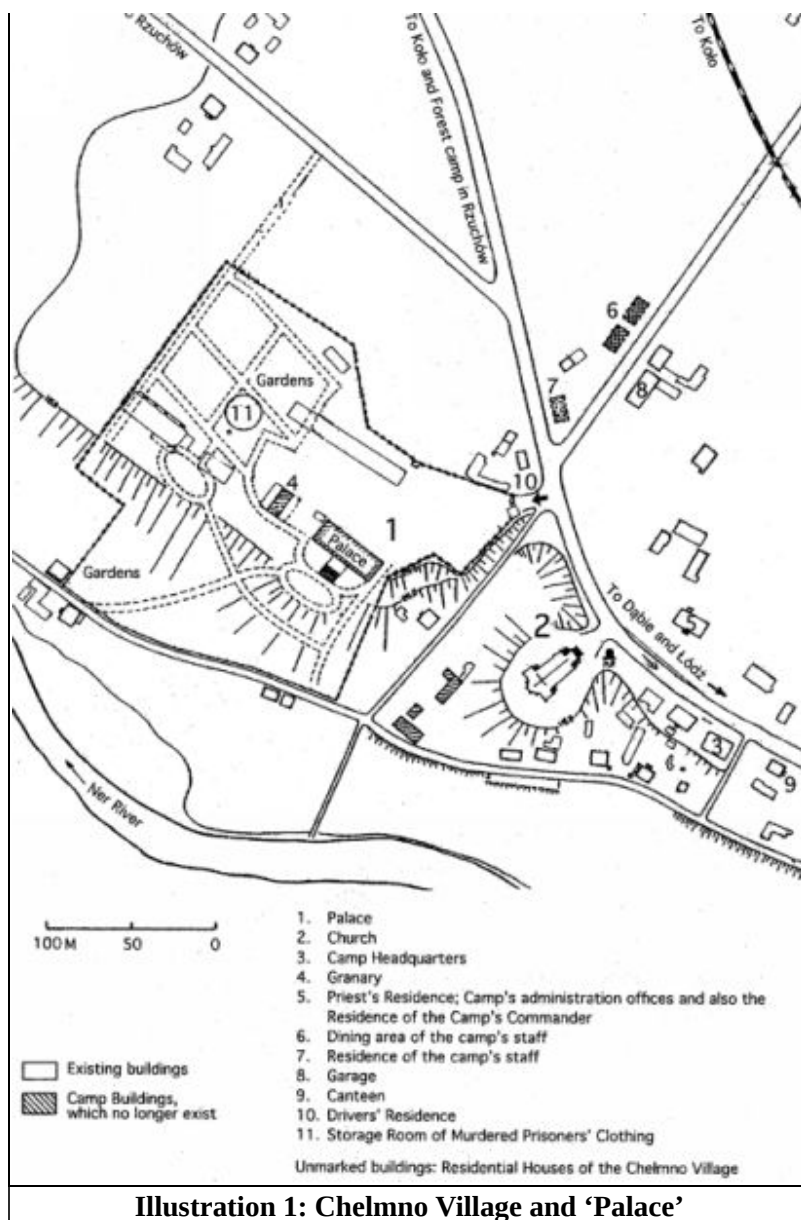
Chelmno wasn't even a fixed camp per se, but rather more of a processing station and, separately, a burial ground. Victims arrived by truck at the small village of Chelmno on the Ner River, 60 km northwest of Lodz, Poland. There they found a large country manor—variously called a “mansion,” “palace,” “Schloss,” or “castle,” depending on the source—where they disembarked.[\[96\]](#) A map of the Chelmno village, with the location of the ‘palace,’ is shown in Illustration 1 (after Krakowski). Note that it is directly in the center of the village—a church across the street, residential houses all around: an odd location for a death camp.

Upon arrival, the Jews were then told they would be shipped further on to the East, to labor camps. Instead, claim the historians, they were herded down a ramp into waiting vans—vehicles that were modified to gas them. Hence the Chelmno murder weapon: *gas vans*.[\[97\]](#)

Once done, the van would head out to the “forest camp,” a plot of land some 5 km from the village—see Illustration 2 (after Montague). Here the bodies would be unceremoniously buried in large mass graves. Later, for obscure reasons, the Germans decided to exhume the bodies and burn them—details to follow below.

Chelmno was such a mystery that, for decades, virtually no detailed studies existed. The best one could hope for was a short encyclopedia entry or references to obscure foreign-language documents. The only revisionist treatments were two short pieces by Weckert (2003a, 2003b). Just in the past few years have we seen lengthy, dedicated works appear. To date we have three such books: two orthodox accounts, by Krakowski (2009) and Montague (2012), and one revisionist analysis by Mattogno (2011).





Our best source of information on any camp is wartime documentation, but unfortunately, as Mattogno emphasizes, this is virtually nonexistent. The traditionalist Montague (2012: 2) agrees; he laments the “little physical evidence” remaining, the “absence of camp records and other relevant Nazi documents,” and the fact that “[camp] photographs remain tragically lost to history.” Current accounts of the camp are based almost entirely on unreliable witness testimony given in various postwar trials, and on a scattering of data derived from incomplete excavations.



**Illustration 2: Chelmino Forest Camp (mass graves A, B, C, D, E)**

Let's try to reconstruct the origins of the camp. As the first in existence, Chelmino was supposedly the 'experimental' death camp, the one that would establish the process for the others to come. It was in the summer of 1941, following early successes against the Soviets, that the Germans began to devise their Final Solution for the Jews—mass murder, on the standard view, or evacuation to the East, according to revisionists. Presumably acting on (missing) orders from Hitler, Himmler surveyed his technical experts for the best way to kill masses of people. Based on their experiences to date, they knew that shooting and ghetto confinement would not work. One of Himmler's men, Ernst Grawitz, allegedly proposed using "a fast acting, highly volatile gas."[\[98\]](#) As Mattogno demonstrates, they had many alternatives, including the highly toxic phosgene and diphosgene gasses. Even the vaunted Zyklon was considered only moderately toxic among those studied. The least-toxic gas on the list was carbon monoxide. And yet the Nazis inexplicably elected to use carbon monoxide in their prototype death camp.

The Germans had two ready sources of carbon monoxide. One was compressed gas, transported in large metal cylinders. The other was exhaust



gas produced by motor vehicles. Compressed gas was expensive to produce and awkward to transport, but engines were everywhere. Every car and every truck automatically produced carbon-monoxide exhaust—for free. The choice was obvious.

But which type of engine to use? The Germans had three alternatives at that time. One was a standard gasoline engine, which put out CO gas at concentrations between 1 and 6%. This is sufficient to do the job; CO is generally fatal within 30 minutes at levels above 1%.

A second option, though, was much better: producer- or wood-gas generators. These devices burned wood or coke/coal in a small stove in order to *create* CO gas, which was then used as fuel in the engine. Producer-gas generators were very efficient at producing high-concentration carbon monoxide—typically in the range of 18-35%. At these levels, anyone exposed to this gas would die very quickly.[\[99\]](#)

But the Nazis, we are told, passed over these two options, preferring instead their third alternative: a diesel engine. As it happens, and unbeknownst to nearly all witnesses and historians, diesels produce very little carbon monoxide—only about 0.1% for most of their operating range.[\[100\]](#) The average person could breathe 0.1% CO for one full hour, and experience little more than a severe headache or mild nausea. Incredibly, then, after choosing the *least-toxic* gas, the Germans inexplicably chose the *least-effective means* of producing that gas. We may be excused if we are skeptical of this alleged scheme.[\[101\]](#)

The non-toxicity of diesel exhaust is confirmed in the medical literature. Rudolf (2011: 228) notes that there are only two known instances in which a diesel was implicated in someone's death. The first, from 1998, involved an 83-year-old man who was exposed to diesel exhaust. A subsequent investigation showed, however, that he died from a soot-induced heart attack, not CO poisoning.

The second case dates from 2008. Research conducted by Griffin *et al.* (2008) resulted in a report titled “Diesel fumes *do* kill.” Concerned that “an extensive [10-year] literature review produced no scientifically reported cases of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust,” the authors set out to find—or produce—at least one such case. And they succeeded: Thanks to their lobbying efforts, a single case of a 52-year-old male with chronic health problems, who died in the cab of his heavy truck, was recertified as CO intoxication due to motor-vehicle exhaust. Thus, despite

the authors' clear intentions, this report seems to support the revisionist position. Given the wide range of possible failure modes that could result in elevated CO output—mistuned engines, over-rich fuel, blocked air intakes, overloaded engines—it is striking that we now have on record only a single instance of death from diesel exhaust.

It must be admitted that, under extreme conditions, it is possible to rig a diesel to put out more than 0.1% CO content. It has long been known that certain engines will emit up to 6% CO for very high fuel-air ratios.[\[102\]](#) This requires full throttle—and hence a heavy engine load—and an altered system to either inject too much fuel, or allow too little air. But it would take the equivalent of an overloaded truck with a severely maladjusted engine, going up a very steep hill, for 20 or 30 minutes, for this to happen. Sitting at idle, even “revving the engine” (Montague 2012: 206), would not begin to approach this condition.

Berg (2003: 456) describes a 1957 experiment in which a diesel air intake was deliberately reduced about as far as possible—to 2.5% of normal size—in order to test exhaust toxicity on live mammals. But even this only yielded a 0.22% CO content. Evidence suggests that humans could survive for an hour or more at this rate. And this study further shows just how hard it is to produce elevated CO levels from diesel exhaust.

In fact there is one very important case study suggesting that it takes a far higher CO concentration to bring about death than is commonly assumed. Flanagan *et al.* (1978) report on a suicide case with gasoline (not diesel) engine exhaust, which at idle contains about 5.5% CO. The victim ran a hose from the exhaust pipe into his closed vehicle, causing the interior CO content to rise almost linearly from zero to nearly 5% in 20 minutes. He furthermore tape-recorded his suicide, and based on breathing and coughing sounds, doctors were able to track symptoms with rising CO levels. Due to the small cabin space, the CO reached the “fatal” 1% level within just four minutes. At 10 minutes it reached 2.5% and the victim was still alive, taking six breaths per minute. At 13 minutes (3.7%) he was near comatose, but still alive and still breathing. Not until the 20-minute mark, at nearly 5% CO content, did the tape go silent. To replicate such an event with a *diesel* gas van, in *half the time*, would be virtually impossible.

Thus we see that there are myriad problems with diesel exhaust as a murder weapon, particularly in a moving vehicle. And yet these seem to cause no concern to our traditionalists, who continue to insist on the diesel

gas van story. In the authoritative Oxford study, for example, Karen Orth (2010: 370) writes, “Chelmno and the Reinhard camps [i.e. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka] killed with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel truck motors...” When so much time and effort have been invested in one version of a story, it is difficult to change.[\[103\]](#)

But let’s continue our standard account. Having settled on diesel engines, the Germans then needed to select an appropriate vehicle. According to witnesses, the gassing vans were modified versions of commercial trucks, ones built in the style of furniture or moving vans. As Montague sees it, there were four such vehicles in total at Chelmno: two smaller Opel Blitz vans and two larger Saurer trucks.[\[104\]](#) Each had a large “hermetically sealed” cabin in the rear,[\[105\]](#) separated from the driver’s cab. The small vans could hold 25 to 30 people, and the larger 50 to 70. The vehicles were retrofitted with flexible exhaust pipes that could easily be redirected to a hole in the floor of the rear cabin. Exhaust gas, on this view, would pour into the cabin, quickly killing all inside—within 10 minutes, as we are told. The dead bodies could then be conveniently trucked away for disposal at the forest camp.

The mere fact that the Germans bypassed more-deadly gases, and then opted to use a diesel engine to kill with CO, is sufficient for a rational investigator to dismiss the entire gas-van story. But there are other problems with it. For example, it is physically impossible to pump exhaust gas into a “hermetically sealed” cabin. Either the engine will stall, or the cabin will be blown apart. It would have needed a complex system of pressure valves to let out the air as the exhaust gas came pouring in. But no one has ever described such a scheme. If we had an actual gas van at our disposal, we could easily answer such questions; unfortunately, not one has survived. (More problems of ‘vanishing evidence.’)

Furthermore, we have a much more-plausible explanation for the wartime accounts of such vehicles. Trucks running on producer-gas systems were in fact called *Gaswagen*, or ‘gas vans.’ Additionally, the Germans had specially outfitted vans for use with Zyklon to delouse clothing and personal items; these too were called ‘gas vans.’ But when word got around of the (true) existence of gas vans, combined with the (true) fact that people were dying and being buried or cremated, and at the same time friends and family members were being shipped out of ghettos, never to be seen again, we can imagine how stories of homicidal gassings in vans could emerge.

How do our two traditionalists handle these issues? On the critical question of diesel versus gasoline engines, and the subsequent production of deadly CO gas, both Krakowski and Montague are completely silent. The word ‘diesel’ appears not once in Krakowski’s book. Montague never specifies the engine type, nor informs the reader of the critical difference. Late in the book he allots one paragraph to “the question of the type of gasoline these vehicles used” (p. 208), but then neglects to answer the question. It is clear that he uses the term ‘gasoline’ as a generic for engine fuel, failing to make the crucial distinction between ordinary gasoline (petrol) and diesel fuel.

Perhaps, says the critic, they really were *gasoline* engines. As I noted above, the smaller Opel Blitz vans did indeed run on gasoline—in contrast to the Saurers, which ran only on diesel. But according to the official story, it was the larger Saurers that formed the basis for the expanded second phase of gassing in vans; and these definitely could not have been gasoline. And any use of gasoline engines is contradicted by a string of witnesses and experts who insist on diesels.

## Further Issues

As I stated, Chelmno is largely a mystery camp. How, then, do we know anything about it? The traditionalist case rests heavily on just two letters: one by SS chemist Becker (dated 16 May 1942), and the other a memo (dated 5 June 1942) to SS department head Rauff. The former is quite explicit about the homicidal purpose of the vans—so much so that Weckert (2003a) and Alvarez (2011) have declared it an outright forgery, both on content and style. The latter memo speaks in oblique terms about the “subjects” and the “load,” and how, in just six months, “97,000 have been processed, using three vans” (97,000 *what?*). And there are again numerous indications of forgery, including Rauff’s signature. Of all the anti-revisionists only Zimmerman attempts to refute Weckert, in two footnotes (2000: 356-359)—with questionable success. The average reader has little ability to assess either case here.

Finally, the gas vans are alleged to have also played a role in the Einsatzgruppen killings. As we saw in Chapter 4, they are claimed to have killed some 1.3 million Jews. Most of them were shot, but according to

some accounts, a large portion—up to one quarter—died in mobile gas vans. If so, then the gas vans were key players in the Holocaust:

In all, approximately 700,000 persons were murdered in the vans—roughly half on occupied Soviet soil and the remainder at the Chelmno extermination camp. (*Holocaust Encyclopedia*, 2001: 231)

If this is true, gas vans with diesel engines must have been a *very* efficient means for killing. And yet all the evidence is to the contrary.

## Disposing of the Bodies

Killing at Chelmno allegedly began in late 1941 and continued on for some ten months. For most of this time, the Germans took the bodies to the forest camp and dumped them into long, narrow mass graves (Illustration 2). After eight months or so, someone apparently decided that there was too much incriminating evidence in the ground. Thus the plan changed: The bodies would be dug up and burned to ash.

According to Montague (2012: 115f.), the Germans initially built four crude crematoria in the forest camp. These “did not work very well,” and so two newer, more efficient ones were constructed—evidently displacing the old ones. These latter two contained “tall chimneys” that “belched smoke.” This in itself is quite odd: the top-secret Nazi program to destroy the Jewish people is now betrayed by vast amounts of smoke emanating from an otherwise nondescript forest location.

Apparently, though, the new crematoria worked—but we can only imagine the many difficulties with digging up, transporting, and burning thousands of rotting, disintegrating corpses. Be that as it may, over a period of about eight weeks the Nazis managed to burn not only the previously buried bodies but also the new ones generated by the still on-going gassings. In total, we are told, they burned 250,000 bodies in eight weeks—an average of 4,460 bodies per day.

To say that this strains credibility is an understatement. Even the large and “highly efficient” Auschwitz crematoria, under absurdly high assumptions, could not burn more than 2,000 per day; and by more-reasonable assumptions, only some 350 to 400 per day.[\[106\]](#) So how could two experimental crematoria in the middle of a Polish forest handle an average of 2,200 each per day, every day, for nearly 60 straight days?

But there are yet more problems. The Chelmno crematoria used wood for fuel. Montague quotes a camp guard's wife:

Two crematoria were built. ... The bodies were arranged in layers in these ovens. Between each layer of bodies was a layer of wood. Gasoline was poured over the pile of bodies and wood when the corpses were to be burned in the fire. (p. 116)

The amount of wood required to fully burn a human body is not inconsiderable. As shown in Appendix A, one needs about 160 kilograms (350 pounds) of wood per body to fully incinerate it. This is a rough estimate, since the amount of wood needed per corpse varies with the number of bodies to be burned, condition of the corpses, environmental conditions, and so on. Small pyres, of less than 10 bodies, have very high wood requirements. Pyres of individual bodies, as are performed in Hindu cremation ceremonies, require between 250 and 550 kg of wood, and burn from four to six hours.[\[107\]](#) If the Germans were burning several hundred at once, the efficiency increases to the point where they would have needed only some 150 or 160 kg per body. But this is still a substantial amount of fuel.

Thus 250,000 corpses would have required a mind-boggling 40 million kilograms (44,000 tons) of wood. Putting this in perspective, the Eiffel tower weighs about 7,300 tons. Thus the Germans would have required nearly six Eiffel towers' worth of wood to fully consume those bodies. If locally supplied, the entire area would have been deforested. If trucked in, there would have been a document trail and witnesses. Yet we have no record of such huge amounts of wood moving into, or being processed at Chelmno.[\[108\]](#)

Dead bodies do not burn to nothing; they leave plenty of *ash*, and so does the wood. The combined human and wood ash amounts to about 9 kilograms per body.[\[109\]](#) For 250,000 bodies, the ash pile would have been monumental: roughly 2.2 million kg in total, or about 42 tons per day.

What did they do with all this ash? As Montague (118) explains, it was initially "simply buried in pits four meters deep and eight to ten meters wide. Later [it] was sprinkled around the area of the forest floor." This method would work for a small amount of ash, but it is utterly impracticable for anything like 40 tons daily.

But even this was not the end of problems for the beleaguered crew at Chelmno. Even the most-efficient wood-fired crematoria cannot incinerate



hard body material, such as bones or teeth. Therefore the huge piles of ash had to be sifted through, every day. The hard remnants then had to be further processed in a “bone grinder.” Montague (117) admits as much: “After the corpses were burned, small bone fragments remained. These too had to be disposed of. It was decided to crush the bone fragments into powder. A bone grinder was required for this purpose.” Incredibly, according to Montague, the Germans turned to none other than Chaim Rutkowski, head of the Jewish Council in the Lodz ghetto! As luck would have it, he was fresh out of grinders; the Germans thus had to resort to other means to acquire one.

Confirmation of these fantastic stories should theoretically exist in the mass graves. On the conventional view, something like 170,000 bodies were buried before the exhumations began. We know where the graves are; in fact, there is a victim memorial there today. Montague discusses the graves in detail, and supplies a helpful map (Illustration 2). Today we see evidence of three long (circa 200m), thin (8m) disturbances, one smaller disturbance of some 60m in length, and about a dozen isolated pits. In total, these could indeed have held the requisite number of bodies. And if the ash was buried, as Montague claims, it will still be there today; as I noted before, ash survives as ash for centuries.

Surely, then, orthodox researchers have conducted detailed examinations of the graves and ash, confirming the standard view—true? Not quite. As Mattogno explains (pp. 95-105), there have been four excavations of the Chelmno mass-grave sites: in 1945, 1951, 1986, and 2003. The first three were so poorly conducted that nothing conclusive can be determined. The 1986 examination, for example, found “a huge amount of crushed human bones” at the presumed location of the corpse-burning site, but we are given no measureable details. Four bags of sample earth were analyzed, of which only “a few percent” consisted of bone fragments or ash (p. 97). The latest investigation in 2003 produced, once again, no objective, quantifiable data. Whatever is in those pits today, it evidently does not support the orthodox view, or else we surely would have heard about it in great detail. Perhaps these are the reasons why both Krakowski and Montague completely ignore the question of excavations.

## A Chelmno Death Matrix

Montague provides one additional helpful bit of information. In his Epilogue he supplies daily deportation figures for the entire operational period. But we have two concerns with this data. First, as usual, he simply assumes that all deportees were subsequently killed; on the revisionist thesis, of course, they were *actually deported* to locations further east. Second, his numbers are too low; they reach only 172,000 in total. Thus we must scale them up in order to attain the desired 250,000.

This allows us to construct a provisional death matrix for the camp. I include monthly death statistics as well as monthly burial or burning numbers—see Table 15.

<b>Table 15: Death Matrix for Chelmno (in Thousands, except last row)</b>												
	1941	1942										
	D	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N
												D
<b>Gassing (Gas Vans):</b>	5	26	13	55	21	27	9	16	45	33		
<b>Body Disposal:</b>												
Buried:	5	26	13	55	21	27	9	16				
Exhumed & burned:									86	86		
Direct, gas vans to burn:									45	33		
<b>Total burnings:</b>									<b>131</b>	<b>119</b>		
bodies burned/day:									4,367	3,967		

As we can see, the peak month for gassings was March 1942, during which some 55,000 Jews are alleged to have been killed. If true, this would imply that more than 1,800 were killed per day, on average. And this was achieved using only three or four gas vans, according to Montague. If the two smaller held 30 each, and the two larger 60 each, then one full load would kill 180 Jews. It would thus have required 10 full loads each day, every day, for that month. The Chelmno team was busy indeed.

As a final point of mention, I have chosen to overlook data by Montague and others suggesting that there was a short second phase of killing at Chelmno in the summer of 1944. This event is even less well-attested than the main phase, and in any case only amounts to some 5,000 to 7,000 persons—inconsequential in the larger picture.

To summarize revisionists' primary concerns:

1. *No documentary evidence of the camp itself.* Apart from the two dubious letters mentioned above, we have no bureaucratic trail,

no drawings, no map, no photographs, no construction papers, no work orders—nothing.

2. *No quantifiable excavations.* Despite four attempts over 70 years, we have no analyzable data on the alleged mass graves, nor any evidence of the vast quantity of ash that would have been produced.
3. *The use of carbon monoxide from diesel gas vans.* At best this is an awkward, impractical and illogical method of killing people. Far better options existed. It would never have been employed by the evil geniuses that the Nazis were said to be.
4. *Huge wood requirements.* About 730 tons per day, and nearly 44,000 tons in total.
5. *Huge amounts of ash produced.* Some 42 tons per day—which must have been carefully sifted for bones and teeth, before being made to vanish.
6. *Smoke signals.* No way to hide massive amounts of smoke from burning corpses, for two full months.

## Traditionalist Replies

Almost nonexistent. The two recent dedicated works by Montague and Krakowski fail to address any of these important issues. Perhaps for good reason, our general-purpose Holocaust experts have evidently decided to simply ignore the camp. Longerich (2010) gives just passing mention on seven or eight scattered pages. The anthology by Bartov (2015) cannot even muster this much. Those who specialize in confronting revisionism likewise have little to say. The one person most expected to address this, Zimmerman, provides barely half a dozen references. Except for the diesel exhaust, not a word is offered to answer or explain the other revisionist concerns.[\[110\]](#)

To the critical diesel-CO problem, Zimmerman devotes all of one footnote (pp. 355f.), which covers not only the gas vans but all the other ‘diesel’ camps as well—some 2.5 million deaths in total, on the standard view. The upshot of his counterargument: (a) they might have been gasoline engines; and (b) even if not, diesels can still be rigged to put out toxic levels of CO “without any problem.” It is, he says, a “trivial process.” This is a vast overstatement. It may be theoretically possible, under extreme

conditions that could not be long maintained, but it would make no sense to do so when far better alternatives existed—better even than gasoline engines.

My conclusion: The ‘mystery camp’ remains largely mysterious. The traditional death toll—some 250,000, by my reckoning—is unsustainable. Conventional sources on Chelmno never explain how they arrived at their numbers, and there exists no forensic or material evidence to justify anything close to this number. The vans, the bodies, the fuel and the ash have all but vanished, as has all documentary and photographic evidence. And the alleged gassing method is quite frankly absurd.

Furthermore, we can easily understand how stories of homicidal gas vans came to exist. Real but non-lethal gas vans were in use at this time. Many Jews did in fact get sent through the Chelmno station, on their way out of the Lodz ghetto—“never to be seen again.” Doubtless many of them died *en route*. Likely some of the bodies were taken to Chelmno to be disposed of. Perhaps some were buried and others burned on crude pyres or ‘crematoria.’ But the evidence suggests that this number was much smaller than 250,000—perhaps a few thousand at most. Revisionists apparently have no specific counterproposal for the number of deaths. Mattogno (2011b) declines to offer a figure. I will take 2,000 as a nominal estimate, until further projections become available.

As to the gas vans themselves, it’s not clear if the revisionists are absolutely denying their existence, or simply the scale of killing with them. Surely it was possible that some renegade killing occurred, perhaps even in a vehicle or two that were rigged to kill with exhaust gas, as crude and inefficient as that would be. It would seem prudent to accept the possibility that there was at least some occurrence, somewhere, of killings in vans. Again, this could be another kernel of truth behind the larger fish story.

## Chapter 6: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 1): Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka

*“The [Reinhardt] camps were built under primitive conditions. ... Their temporary and primitive character... was due to the fact that no budget was allocated for their construction; [camp architects] were forced to improvise and economize.”*

—Tomasz Kranz (2003: 221)

In early 1942 a conference of Nazi leaders was held in a suburb of Berlin called Wannsee. According to existing German documents and meeting minutes, the objective of the gathering was to initiate a program of evacuation of the Jews out of the Reich, or at least to corral them into designated Jewish ghettos where they would be isolated from the general public. There was no explicit talk of mass killings, even though the meeting was highly confidential and restricted to ranking Nazi officers. Even so, traditionalism has it that the Wannsee Conference was a kind of kick-off of the extermination of the Jews. The Website of the USHMM claims that the purpose of the meeting was

to discuss and coordinate the implementation of what they called the “Final Solution of the Jewish Question”... Despite the euphemisms which appeared in the protocols of the meeting, the aim of the Wannsee Conference was clear to its participants: to further the coordination of a policy aimed at the physical annihilation of the European Jews.

Orthodox historians believe that all discussions, even those at the highest and most confidential levels, operated under a kind of code language in which ‘deportation’ or ‘evacuation’ meant murder. There is no proof—nor even a hint—that such a code ever existed, or any explanation of how it would have been implemented by the “hundreds of thousands” of functionaries at all levels of government. Yet this is the sole explanation given to account for the utter lack of incriminating language.

It was decided at Wannsee to begin evacuations with the Jews of the ‘General Government’ (*Generalgouvernement*), a large area of central Poland that included Warsaw, Krakow, and Lublin. In total, some 2.3 million Jews lived there. The process of seizing Jewish property and eventually cleansing the General Government via forced deportations was called Operation Reinhardt. The focus was to be on three new camps—Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka—that would serve, on the revisionist view, as collection points and gateways to areas further east: the newly captured Soviet territories. Thus, revisionism sees these camps exclusively as *transit camps*—as way stations in the ethnic cleansing of the Reich and Poland.

As a consequence of the Reinhardt organizational structure, the three camps had many characteristics in common, and thus are frequently examined together. I will do the same in the following three chapters. Stories about the camps share many of the same problems and many of the same contradictions. And all three came to a surprisingly similar end.

## Orthodoxy and Estimated Fatalities

Regarding competing views of the Reinhardt events, we are fortunate to have dedicated texts on both sides of the debate. The orthodox case, even to this day, is based largely on a single work: Arad’s 1987 book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. This is the standard academic source for these camps. Additionally, a small number of other books dedicated to each camp supplement Arad’s basic picture:

### *Belzec:*

- A. Kola: *Belzec* (2000)

### *Sobibor:*

- T. Blatt: *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt* (1996).
- J. Schelvis: *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp* (2006).

### *Treblinka:*

- G. Sereny: *Into That Darkness* (1974).
- A. Donat: *Death Camp Treblinka* (1979).
- C. Webb, M. Chocholaty: *The Treblinka Death Camp* (2014).



Overall the picture is strikingly sparse—only some half-dozen academic English-language books, in total, over the past four decades, to address the three camps that are such key elements of the Holocaust. A few relevant journal articles have appeared as well, and I will cite those as necessary.

To be clear, I emphasize that these handful of books are only a minuscule fraction of the total orthodox output. There have been hundreds of other books that mention these camps or refer to them in some way. There have also been a comparable number of journal articles and news stories. But all these others draw heavily upon the sources listed above.

On the revisionist side, we have recent dedicated works on all three camps:

- C. Mattogno: *Belzec* (2011).
- J. Graf, T. Kues, and C. Mattogno: *Sobibor* (2010).
- C. Mattogno and J. Graf: *Treblinka* (2010).

The above works will serve as my primary sources.

Like Chelmno, the Reinhardt camps are said to have existed purely for extermination. There were no releases and no transfers; every person sent there, we are told, died there.[\[111\]](#) And like the Chelmno Saurer vans, their gas chambers operated strictly on the exhaust of diesel engines (although there is disagreement regarding the Sobibor camp, as will be discussed later). Given the many problems with mass murder via diesel exhaust, this story has immediate concerns—and all the greater, given the far higher death toll.

As before, there is a very wide range of death estimates for all the camps. Tables 16-18 give some idea of the disparity among orthodox historians.

I remind the reader of the assumed figures that I am using, in order to sustain the total of 6 million:

- Belzec: 550,000
- Sobibor: 225,000
- Treblinka: 900,000

In each case these are roughly median figures among conventional estimates. Traditionalists should have no dispute with these numbers.

The wide range of death estimates raises an immediate concern for revisionists. It's not so much the sheer numerical variation—although this is also of concern—but more that the estimates have little basis in fact. For

example, at Belzec early postwar death tolls of 3 million and 1.8 million were quickly dismissed, and in 1947 a Polish commission set the number at 600,000: “this figure... passed into official historiography and is almost unanimously accepted even today, although it is based on an absolutely arbitrary method of computation” (Mattogno 2011: 47).

In essence, the commission estimated the number of train transports, number of cars per train, and number of people per car—and then added it all up. There was no documentation to support their estimates, and witnesses directly contradicted their assumptions. Finally, and importantly, all numbers were of people *deported* to Belzec. It was a pure assumption that every person sent to Belzec died there. Recent excavations have yielded remains of only some tens of thousands of people—see below. Hence the 600,000 indeed seems to be an arbitrary number.

<b>Death Estimates (Jews only) for:</b>	
<b>Table 16: Belzec</b>	
DEATHS	SOURCE
<1,000,000	Tregenza (2000: 242)
800,555	O’Neil (1999: 104)
600,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
550,000	van Pelt (2002: 6)
434,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
< 150,000	Pressac (2000)
<b>Table 17: Sobibor</b>	
DEATHS	SOURCE
350,000	Bauer, in Zimmerman (2000: 106)
300,000	Bem and Mazurek (2012: 129)
250,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
200,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
170,000	Schelvis (2007: 198)
>167,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
>150,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
< 35,000	Pressac (2000)
<b>Table 18: Treblinka</b>	
DEATHS	SOURCE
3,000,000	The Black Book (1946: 407)
<1,200,000	Noakes and Pridham (1995: 1156)
1,074,000	Auerbach (in Donat 1979: 53)
974,000	Golczewski (in Benz 1991: 495)

950,000	Browning (2010: 137)
< 925,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
< 885,000	Webb and Chocholaty (2014: 193)
870,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
< 800,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
780,863	Snyder (2009)
750,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
< 250,000	Pressac (2000)

Only recently has a new document come to light. British decoders intercepted many German radio transmissions during the war, and one of these listed a number of 434,508 for Belzec as of end of 1942—reproduced in Mattogno (2011: 127). This single document is the source of the USHMM number—again, assuming that 100 percent of deportees were killed. In fact it tells us nothing about actual deaths. Deportation figures unsupported by forensic data provide little basis from which to estimate death statistics.

Totals for Sobibor presumably followed similar reasoning, but we lack a detailed accounting of how those numbers evolved. Arad (1987: 390) can only come up with deportation statistics for about 100,000 people—less than half his total. Schelvis (2007: 198) supplies figures adding up to 170,000, which is still far short of most estimates.

Regarding Treblinka, Soviet propagandists trumpeted a 3-million figure as early as 1944—see discussion in Chapter 8 on excavations. The witness Samuel Rajzman testified that 2,775,000 people were deported to Treblinka, and presumed all killed. In December 1945 a Polish judge, Zdzislaw Lukaszewicz, performed a simple set of calculations, arriving, “without any exaggeration,” at 781,000 victims.[\[112\]](#) In 1946, Rachel Auerbach performed a similar calculation, arriving at 1,074,000—also presumably without any exaggeration. Mattogno describes several further such attempts, all variations on the same theme. All contain critical but unverified assumptions, together with the key assumption that every deportee was murdered. There has been no attempt by traditionalists to determine what was physically possible, or what the material evidence—or lack thereof—might suggest.

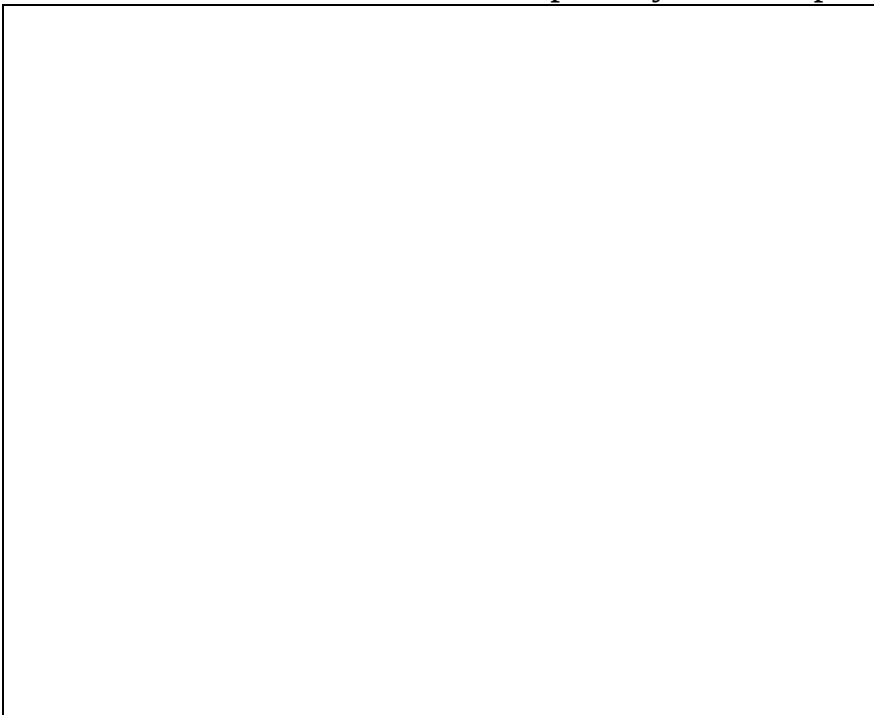
## Camp Structure and Maps

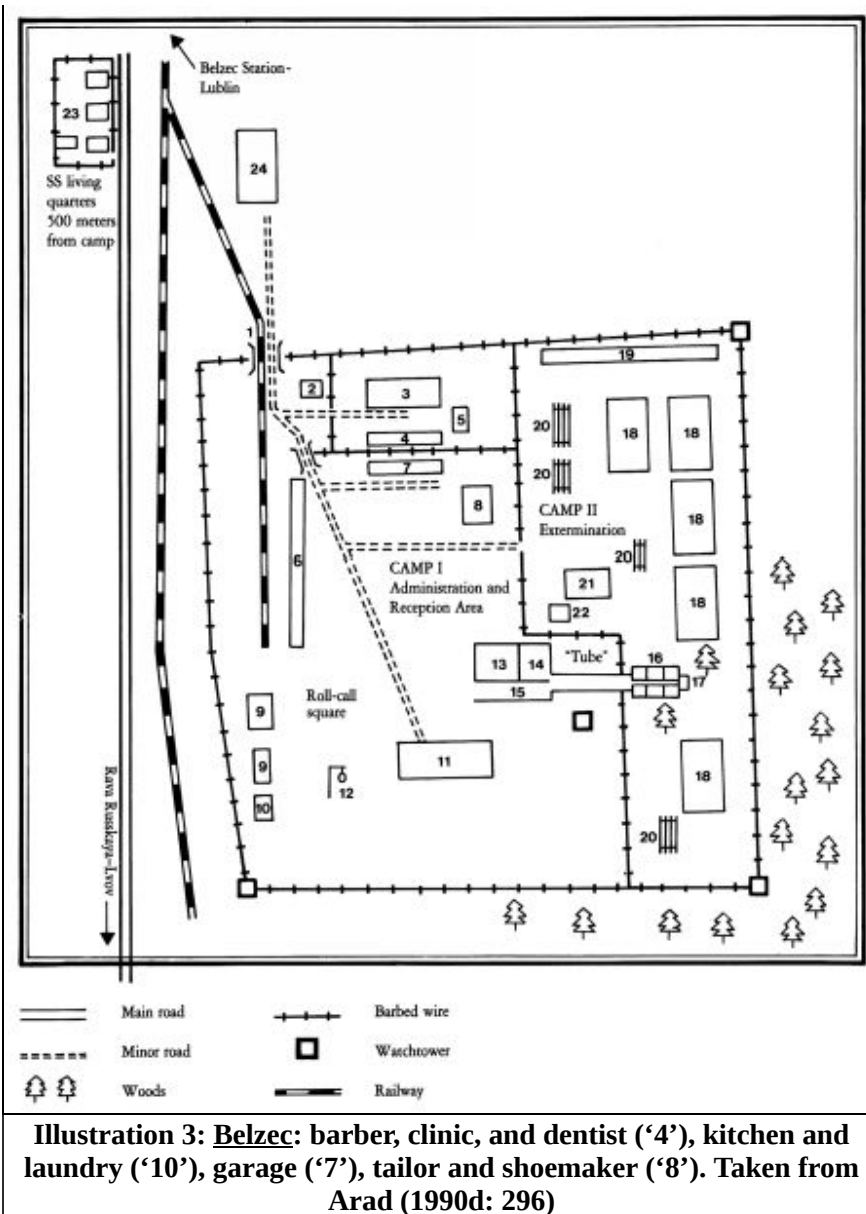
Belzec was the first of the camps to become operational, in March 1942. At 75,000 square meters (18 acres) it was the smallest of the three—half the size of Treblinka, and one-quarter that of Sobibor. Sobibor allegedly began gassings shortly after Belzec, in April 1942. Treblinka opened a few months later, in July.

The design and operation of the three camps shared several common features, according to the traditionalists:

- All were square or rectangular in layout.
- All opened with three gas chambers, and expanded later on—Belzec and Sobibor to six, Treblinka to thirteen.
- All were on railroad lines.
- All had at least two distinct zones: an entry or reception zone, and an “extermination area.” These were connected by a narrow pathway called “the tube.”
- As noted, all allegedly murdered their victims with carbon monoxide in the form of diesel-engine exhaust.
- All initially buried their victims, but then later (at different dates) exhumed the bodies and burned them on crude steel-grate pyres made from old railroad rails.

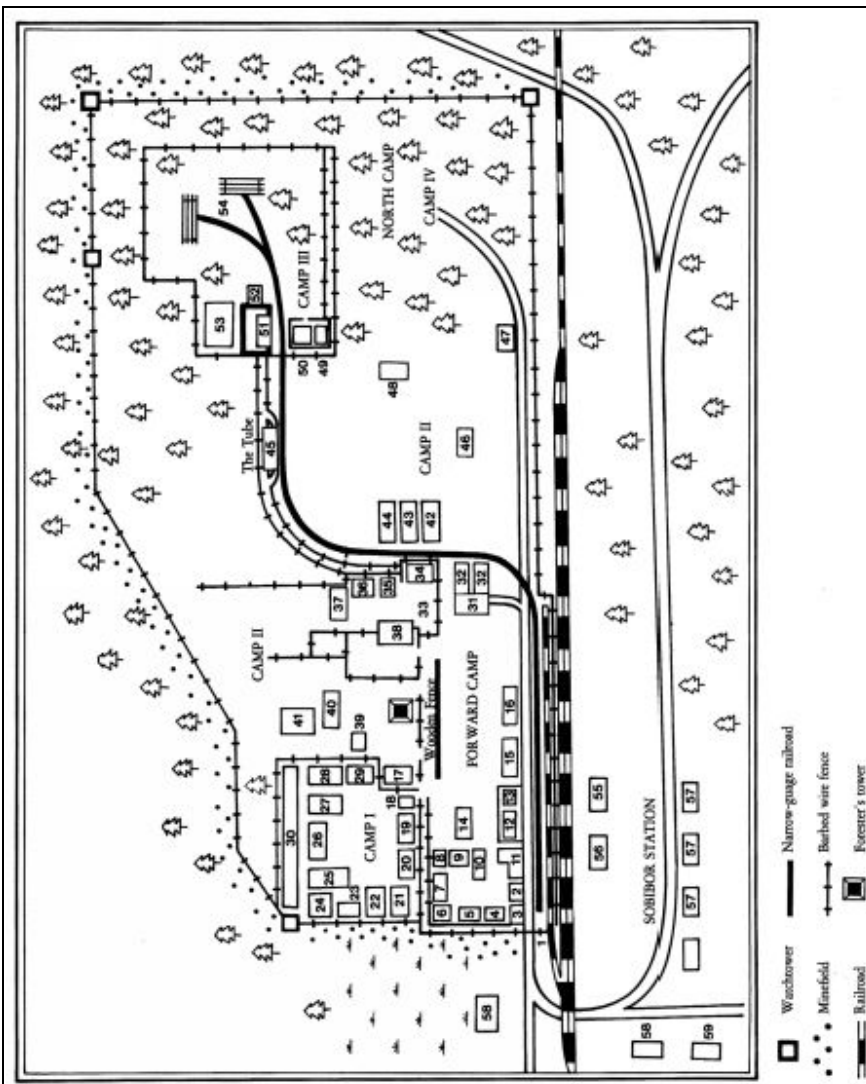
The following are layout plans of the three camps, as assumed by Arad—see Illustrations 3-5. For death camps, they were surprisingly well outfitted.





A striking fact: *None of the three camps had a crematorium.* Unfortunate, since this would have made the task of burning the bodies much cleaner and much more efficient. Surely a crematorium would have been standard equipment for any true extermination camp. Surely the Nazis would have learned their lesson from their 'experimental death camp' Chelmino. Camps without crematoria suggest that they were never really designed for mass killing in the first place, but rather for the purpose of temporary holding—just what one would expect for a transit camp. And pit burials and open-air burning on crude pyres are clearly small-scale

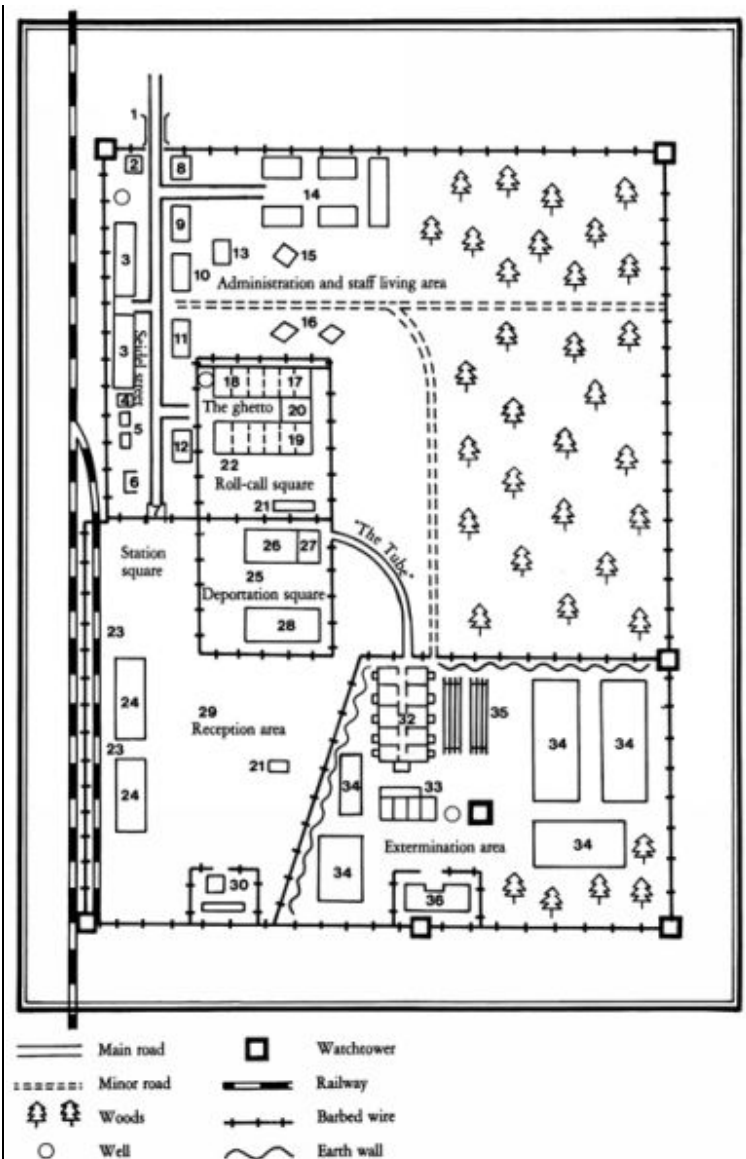
makeshift procedures—just what one would expect for sporadic disposal of a small number of dead bodies.



**Illustration 4: Sobibor: dentist, clothing store, laundry, showers and barbershop, bakery, tailor shop, carpenter, smith, painter's shop, shoemaker, stable and barns, ironing room, garden, chapel. Taken from Arad (1990d: 294)**

The tube of each camp plays a prominent role in witness stories. This dreaded pathway was described by many as the means by which family and friends disappeared forever. On the standard view, victims arrived in the entry zone, were forced to undress, given haircuts, and sent naked down the tube to their deaths in the gas chambers. It was a fiendishly efficient production line of death.





**Illustration 5: Treblinka: gas station ('5'), garage ('6'), bakery ('11'), stables, chicken coop, pig pen ('16'), kitchen ('18'), locksmith and blacksmith ('20'), and even a zoo ('15'). Taken from Arad (1990d: 298)**

In fact, this whole procedure has another, entirely benign explanation. It corresponds exactly to an ideal delousing facility. The incoming, possibly infested inmates would arrive at the camp in the 'dirty' zone. They would be registered or at least screened, sorted by gender, have their hair cut—a hygienic measure, to eliminate lice in the hair—disrobed, and then passed naked through a gateway or tube into a shower area. Their clothes would be deloused, either in gas chambers with real Zyklon gas, or with steam or hot air, and then returned to the owners in the 'clean' zone. Once clean, they

would have had absolutely no contact with the dirty zone. After short-term holding, clean inmates would be transferred on to the next designated location or camp.

We can imagine how this must have appeared to the typical frightened, fatigued, possibly sick inmate. Friends and family are separated from him. They are taken away, sent down the tube, perhaps never to be seen again—vanished, gone, ‘exterminated.’ In the chaos of mass movement of people, the Nazis presumably had little concern about keeping families, especially Jewish families, together. The main objective was to ship them east, most to forced-labor camps. And the last thing the Germans wanted in their labor camps was a local typhus epidemic.

Graf and Mattogno (2012: 182) describe the situation quite well:

[S]ince the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere [via the tube] did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through showers and delousing... This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; *consequently*, they had been gassed.

This whole process of chaotic disinfestation was familiar to the Eastern European Jews for decades prior to World War II. It seems to have naturally led to concerns about being killed. One notable instance, from 1893, was recorded by a Jewish woman, Mary Antin; she gives an account of a procedure in Germany that is strikingly similar to the tales told by camp survivors.[\[113\]](#) It is perhaps unsurprising, then, that a comparable event, occurring amidst the chaos of war, could elicit a similar response in the 1940s.

On top of this, there were the very real deaths from disease, sickness, and exhaustion. Some were dead on arrival at the camp. Others died on site. To be sure, some were executed. All these dead bodies had to be processed in a rapid and sanitary manner. At first, mass burials would have been the most convenient method, but the increasing body count, and threats to ground water—corpses can quickly contaminate a camp well—demanded a cremation effort. So it would have made sense, at some point, to stop

burials and initiate open-air burnings—provided the overall body count was small enough to be manageable. Revisionists accept all these events, but propose a vastly smaller number of bodies, as I will explain.

## The Death Matrices

Tables 19-21 are proposed death matrices for each of the three camps. For Belzec and Treblinka, I have used Arad's (1987) transport data with appropriate adjustments to achieve the necessary totals. For Sobibor, I have drawn from a variety of standard sources. Again, I do not claim that these are absolutely correct. I only claim that *something* like these figures must be true, on the orthodox view, if the '6 million' is to be maintained.

Some immediate points can be drawn from these matrices. First, for Belzec: According to Laqueur (2001: 179) the Belzec chambers had the combined capacity to kill 15,000 people per day. This can be calculated as follows. The floor area of each chamber is estimated, based not on drawings, documents, or photographs but simply on witness statements—arriving at a figure of 20 square meters. Next it is assumed that a fully packed chamber could hold up to 10 people per square meter—that is, about one person for every square foot<sup>[114]</sup>—and hence 200 people per chamber. In its latter phase, the camp had six chambers. Six chambers could thus gas up to 1,200 people at a time. Each gassing, Laqueur says, took 20 to 30 minutes. Allowing 30 minutes to load, and one hour to unpack the dead bodies, we can figure a two-hour cycle. Therefore, working nonstop round the clock, Laqueur assumes it is possible to perform 12 or more gassing cycles per day. Truly a fearsome capability.

If we look at the daily gassings actually claimed, however, we see a striking contrast. Peak fatalities occurred in August 1942, with a total 145,000 deaths or about 4,800 per day. So the 'capacity' of 15,000 per day was never approached, even in the busiest month. A more typical month allegedly gassed about 50,000 people, or some 1,650 per day—around 10 percent of 'capacity.'

This fact makes a mockery of the claim that the Germans needed to double their number of chambers, from three to six, in July 1942. The original three could have handled the whole killing load easily, with no more than 4 or 5 gassing cycles per day.<sup>[115]</sup> Thus we see a common problem with traditionalist accounts of gas chambers: they frequently cite

huge capacity figures as a kind of evidence of the monstrous evil of the camps, when, even on their own accounts, such figures were rarely if ever attained. Even with the horrendous fatalities claimed, the Nazis built about 10 times as much gassing capacity at Belzec as they actually needed. That was poor planning on their part, to be sure.

<b>Table 19: Death Matrix for Belzec (in Thousands where indicated)</b>											
	<b>1942</b>										<b>Total</b>
	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1942
<b>Gassing (in 000):</b>	50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	<b>550</b>
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	6	6	6	
gassings/day (total):	1,66 7	1,66 7	500 833	833	1,83 3	4,83 3	3,00 0	2,00 0	1,66 7	333	
gassings/day/chamber:	556	556	167	278	306	806	500	333	278	56	
<b>Body Disposal (in 000):</b>											
Buried:	50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	
Exhumed & burned:										110	
<b>Total burnings:</b>										<b>110</b>	
bodies burned/day:										3.66 7	

<b>Table 19 continued: Death Matrix for Belzec (in Thousands where indicated)</b>					
	<b>1943</b>				<b>Total</b>
	J	F	M	A	
<b>Gassing (in 000):</b>					<b>550</b>
# of gas chambers:					
gassings/day (total):					
gassings/day/chamber:					
<b>Body Disposal (in 000):</b>					
Buried:					
Exhumed & burned:	110	110	110	110	550
<b>Total burnings:</b>	<b>110</b>	<b>110</b>	<b>110</b>	<b>110</b>	<b>550</b>
bodies burned/day:	3.66 7	3.66 7	3.66 7	3.66 7	

<b>Table 20: Death Matrix for Treblinka (in Thousands where indicated)</b>							
	<b>1942</b>						<b>Total</b>
	J	A	S	O	N	D	<b>1942</b>
<b>Gassing (in 000):</b>	175	135	165	185	100	40	<b>800</b>
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	10	10	10	
gassings/day (total):	5,83 3	4,50 0	5,50 0	616 7	3,33 3	1,33 3	
gassings/day/chamber:	1,94 4	1,50 0	1,83 3	617 3	333	133	

<b>Body Disposal (in 000):</b>							
Buried:	175	135	165	185	100	40	
Exhumed & burned:							
Direct, gas ch. to burn:							
<b>Total burnings:</b>							
bodies burned/day:							

**Table 20 continued: Death Matrix for Treblinka (in Thousands where indicated)**

								<b>Total</b>	<b>Total</b>
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	<b>1943</b>	
<b>Gassing (in 000):</b>	40	30	15	10	5			<b>100</b>	<b>900</b>
# of gas chambers:	10	10	10	10	10				
gassings/day (total):	1,333	1,000		500	333	167			
gassings/day/chamber:	133	100	50	33	17				
<b>Body Disposal (in 000):</b>									
Buried:	40	30	15						
Exhumed & burned:				215	220	225	225		
Direct, gas ch. to burn:				10	5				
<b>Total burnings:</b>				225	225	225	225		<b>900</b>
bodies burned/day:				7.50	7.50	7.50	7.50		
				0	0	0	0		

**Table 21: Death Matrix for Sobibor (in Thousands where indicated)**

	<b>1942</b>									<b>Total</b>
	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	<b>1942</b>
<b>Gassing (in 000):</b>	25	25	25	0	0	9	9	9	8	<b>110</b>
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	
gassings/day (total):	833	833	833			300	300	300	267	
gassings/day/chamber:	278	278	278			100	50	50	44	
<b>Body Disposal (in 000):</b>										
Buried:	25	25	25			9				
Exhumed & burned:							28	28	28	
Direct, gas ch. to burn:							9	9	8	
<b>Total burnings:</b>							<b>37</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>36</b>	
bodies burned/day:							1.23	1.23	1.20	
							3	3	0	

**Table 21 continued: Death Matrix for Sobibor (in**



Thousands where indicated)											
	1943									Total	Total
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	1943	
<b>Gassing (in 000):</b>	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14	<b>115</b>	<b>225</b>
# of gas chambers:	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6		
gassings/day (total):	333	367	400	400	467	467	467	467	467		
gassings/day/chamber:	56	61	67	67	78	78	78	78	78		
<b>Body Disposal (in 000):</b>											
Buried:											
Exhumed & burned:											
Direct, gas ch. to burn:	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14		
<b>Total burnings:</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>14</b>		<b>225</b>
bodies burned/day:	.333	.367	.400	.400	.467	.467	.467	.467	.467		

The Sobibor gassings were, relatively speaking, small potatoes. After the busy first three months, total gassings were never more than a few hundred per day, on average. The camp was also unusual in that only a small percentage of the total fatalities were buried before cremations commenced. ‘Only’ some 85,000 bodies were allegedly buried, after which all remaining victims went directly from gas chambers to pyres.

In this camp we see an even greater mismatch in ‘capacity’ versus ‘actual.’ Sobibor’s original three (smallish) chambers could handle about 5,800 per day, and yet those busy first months averaged about 830 actuals per day—around 14 percent of capacity. So what did the Germans do? *They doubled the number of chambers:* to six, in October 1942. And they did this even as their arrivals were *cut in half*. Thus, by early 1943, the camp was utilizing a mere 3 percent of its capacity. This, of course, makes no sense at all. Clearly something is wrong with the standard account.

But consider now Treblinka. In many ways, this camp had the worst problems of them all. The camp began operation in July 1942, in a big way: some 175,000 Jews gassed that first month alone, on the traditional view. The first four months saw an astonishing 660,000 gassings—an average of nearly 5,500 *per day*, for a solid 120 days. This was the deadliest extended pace ever achieved, at any camp, throughout the entire war.

How does Treblinka’s gassing capacity stack up? The camp was originally built with three small (16 sq m) chambers, sufficient to gas some 5,800 per day, the same as Sobibor. As it happens, this is nearly a perfect match to the ‘actuals.’ But once again, something strange happens. The camp adds ten new double-size chambers, even as the number of arrivals drops precipitously. By early 1943, camp capacity was up to 38,000 per day,

but arrivals had fallen to under 1,000 per day. Now they were running, once again, under 3 percent of capacity.

But the absurdity really comes to the fore when we look at the whole picture. Recall that the three Reinhardt camps were allegedly operating under a common plan and common leadership. Surely there was careful coordination of all camp activities. And yet the three camps, taken in total, had a truly incredible gassing capacity. From October 1942 on, the combined capacity was something like *65,000 people per day*. Or 1.9 million per month. Or 23 million per year. Using only diesel exhaust. And all this not counting Auschwitz! The ridiculousness of such a system speaks for itself. And yet our orthodox historians seriously expect us to believe that the Nazis designed, built, and operated precisely such a system.

At the rates claimed, all three Reinhardt camps were rapidly accumulating bodies. Inexplicably, no one in the Nazi hierarchy seemed to have a plan regarding how to handle the growing mountain of corpses. Initially the camps did the only thing they could: dig pits and bury them—the same tactic used at Chelmno. But that camp figured out, already by August 1942, that burials were bad policy; hence they commenced burning. Clearly, this lesson would have immediately been relayed to the Reinhardt camps. In August 1942 the message should have gone out: *Stop burying your bodies, just burn them*. And yet Sobibor continued burying their corpses for two more months. Belzec, four more months. And Treblinka soldiered on for a full eight more months, burying hundreds of thousands of bodies in the process. All this is inexplicable, if the Germans were the master organizers that we are told.

With this overview in place, we are now well-situated to look in more detail at the specifics of camp operation—namely, the actual gassing process, and the ultimate disposal of bodies. These are the subjects of the two chapters to follow.

## Chapter 7: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 2): The Diesel Story

### Electrocution, Steam, Diesels, Chlorine...

The current orthodox view is almost unanimous that Jews were killed at the Reinhardt camps in carbon monoxide gas chambers, supplied by diesel engines. But this was not always the story. Early on a whole variety of means were mentioned, most of them absolutely fanciful and beyond belief. Over time the more bizarre means faded away, leaving diesel exhaust as the official story.

During the years 1942–1946, the dominant account of murder at Belzec was of mass killings by electrocution on large “metal plates” submerged in water. In some versions the killings took place in “electrically charged vats.” These reports are examined by Mattogno (2011: 11-22); today they are all completely discredited.

At Treblinka, early contemporary reports came in the middle of the camp’s operational life, and reported not diesel exhaust but rather *steam*. The most important of these reports was published 15 November 1942 by the Jewish resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto. It refers to chambers into which “water-steam” is piped: “The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there... While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed” (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 54). Apparently the steam acted quickly: “15 minutes later the execution is complete” (p. 56).<sup>[116]</sup> The *New York Times* reported this same account in mid-1943.<sup>[117]</sup> And a 1944 report by Rabbi Silberschein refers to gas chambers that operated “under the influence of the water vapor” (p. 61). All this with little questioning about the dubiousness of steam as a weapon of mass murder. As Reitlinger admitted, in his understated way, “It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated with steam” (1968: 149).

But it is not difficult to see that this was in fact a part of the delousing process. Real steam chambers were used for a time to kill lice on linen and clothing. But these were small cubicles, far too small for mass murder. And of course, hot showers for humans also “steam,” though not fatally. So one can imagine that word of Nazi steam chambers, combined with actual hot showers and people disappearing after being cleaned, could lead to talk of murder by steam.

From 1944 through the end of 1945, various other conflicting witness accounts emerged about Treblinka, citing a variety of killing methods: steam, evacuation of air, chlorine gas, “Cyklon gas,” as well as engine exhaust. The decisive switch to exhaust gas—not yet diesel—came from a 1944 report by Jankiel Wiernik. He allegedly spent an entire year in Treblinka, which was an unbelievably long time for a death camp. Wiernik spoke simply of “a motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank.” During the gassing procedure “the motor turned on and connected with the inflow pipes, and, within 25 minutes at the most, all lay stretched out dead...”[\[118\]](#)

Likewise at Belzec, the shift to engine exhaust came, in this case, from just two witnesses. In fact virtually the entire Belzec gassing story rests on just these two witnesses:

Two sources provide detailed accounts of the gassings in Belzec: the testimony of Rudolf Reder, the only prisoner who escaped from Belzec and survived, and that of Kurt Gerstein, an SS officer who visited the camp... (*Holocaust Encyclopedia*, 2001: 232).

Gerstein claimed to have visited both Belzec and Treblinka in August 1942. Reder was one of a handful of Jewish escapees (the others died), and the only to testify at length in front of the Polish Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in 1946.[\[119\]](#) Unfortunately for traditionalists, both witnesses have now been largely discredited—as I will explain shortly.

Notably, Gerstein explicitly referred to the engine as a diesel, whereas Reder was adamant that it was fueled by gasoline. This is a significant issue, as we know. It is interesting that Gerstein’s version won out in the long run, even though Reder’s made more sense!

## The Diesel Story

As we all know, Zyklon B, or cyanide gas, attracts nearly all the attention when discussion comes around to “Nazi gassings.” And yet far more people—about twice as many—were allegedly killed not with Zyklon but with carbon monoxide. This is one of those little-known, little-discussed, but problematic issues for traditionalism. In the first edition (1961) of his *Destruction of the European Jews*, Hilberg made this (almost) clear in a table summarizing the camps and their killing method(s) (p. 572). A clearer, more up-to-date version appears in the anti-revisionist book by Shermer and Grobman (2000: 128):

<b>Table 22: Methods of Gassing, by Camp</b>		
CAMP	NUMBER KILLED	KILLING METHOD(S)
Auschwitz-Birkenau	1,100,000	Zyklon B
Treblinka	900,000	Carbon monoxide
Belzec	600,000	Carbon monoxide
Sobibor	250,000	Carbon monoxide
Chelmno	152,000	Carbon monoxide
Majdanek	60,000	Zyklon B and carbon monoxide

Thus nearly 2 million Jews were allegedly killed by carbon monoxide, versus some 1 million with Zyklon. If we add the 350,000 supposedly killed by the Einsatzgruppen with gas vans in Soviet territory, the CO total rises to about 2.2 million—over 35 percent of total Holocaust deaths. Therefore the whole issue of mass CO gassings is vital to the conventional story.

## Gerstein, Reder, and the Diesel Exhaust

The final move to diesel exhaust in the Reinhardt camps came out of Gerstein’s infamous report on Belzec and Treblinka. Gerstein’s report on diesels, combined with Wiernik’s on engine exhaust, formed the basis for a 1947 Treblinka report by Elias (Eliyahu) Rosenberg, which referred to “exhaust fumes of a single diesel engine” (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 75). In this way diesel exhaust came to form the core of present-day historiography of that camp; Treblinka was henceforth officially “diesel.” Gerstein also won out over Reder at Belzec; Sobibor came along for the ride.

Thus all three camps are today considered, officially, diesel-gassing camps. Yad Vashem’s Website (2015) says this: “At each of the three

[Reinhardt] camps, hundreds of thousands of Jews were murdered by exhaust gas from diesel engines.” On the USHMM page we read: “In 1942, systematic mass killing in stationary gas chambers (with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel engines) began at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka.”

Gerstein signed his report while imprisoned and awaiting trial after the war. He died in a French prison in 1945, allegedly by suicide, but under highly suspicious circumstances. For this reason, and because of the many patent absurdities in his report, revisionists strongly suspect he was tortured into signing. The statement is excerpted in Arad (1987), but with a number of strategic omissions. It is fully reprinted in Appendix A of Butz (2015). For years Arad obviously considered it significant; he called it “one of the first and most important documents” on the gassings, and deemed it overall “reliable” (1987: 102). Interestingly, he then soured on Gerstein just three years later. His Belzec entry in Gutman’s 1990 encyclopedia has not a single mention of this star witness; only Reder is discussed.

Gerstein stated that Odilo Globocnik, leader of the Reinhardt operation, sent him to “improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust” (in Arad 1987: 101). At Belzec, Gerstein was present at a gassing. Jews were packed into four chambers, “750 persons” per chamber. Each chamber, recall, was only 20 square meters in area.[\[120\]](#) This would mean a density of 38 people per square meter—an absolute impossibility. (Refer to Appendix A of the present book.) Gerstein was either badly mistaken, lying, or coerced into admitting to an impossibility.

There were technical problems with the diesel engine. He waited “50 minutes, 70 minutes, and [still] the diesel did not start. ... After 2 hours and 49 minutes—the stopwatch recorded it all—the diesel started. ... After 32 minutes [more], all were dead...” Mattogno has pointed out the obvious—that people cannot be packed into an enclosed room for hours and still live.[\[121\]](#) A fully loaded, 10 people-per-square-meter chamber will lead to death by asphyxiation within about 30 minutes.[\[122\]](#) *In fact, this would have been a far better way to kill people—by sheer suffocation.* No need for carbon monoxide, diesel engines, or dangerous Zyklon. Less expense, less work, no chemical traces left behind. Surely the SS would have preferred this option if they were determined to kill masses of people.

Nonetheless, the diesel story became entrenched at all three camps. Hilberg (2003: 959) cites Gerstein, and also observes, “Belzec is reported to have been equipped with a diesel motor; Treblinka is said to have had one



from the start...” (p. 936)—evidently accepting both as true. Later he says, “In the much smaller camp of Belzec the diesel engine was located in a shack...” (p. 1028). The *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001) describes the procedure: “The chamber was sealed, the diesel engine was started, and carbon monoxide gas was pumped into the chamber” (p. 231). A witness, SS Sergeant Schluch, said, “For the gassings an engine was started up... [J]udging from the sound, it was a medium-sized diesel engine” (in Mattogno 2011: 68).

Of the three camps, only Sobibor is still in some dispute as to the engine type. This is important because, as we have seen, diesel exhaust is very low in CO content for virtually its entire operating range, whereas gasoline-engine exhaust is sufficiently high to cause death. In fact, the *only* explicit statement on behalf of gasoline at Sobibor is testimony by SS technician Erich Fuchs. He describes his visit there to set up the chambers:

We unloaded the motor. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (presumably a tank or tractor motor) at least 200 horsepower (V-motor, 8 cylinder, water cooled). We installed the engine on a concrete foundation and set up the connection between the exhaust and the tube.[\[123\]](#)

He goes on to describe an experimental gassing of 30 or 40 Jewish women: “I fixed the motor on a definite speed... About ten minutes later the thirty to forty women were dead.”

Some problems with Fuchs’s statement: First, it is counterintuitive that the Germans would use a Russian tank or tractor engine when they had their own high-quality engines. A foreign machine would have been difficult to operate and hard to repair—bad qualities for the key element in your mass-extinction scheme. Second, many Russian tanks of that era were in fact powered by diesel engines, not gasoline. Third, ten minutes is an extremely short time to cause death, given a lightly packed chamber with lots of fresh air to be displaced. But we must keep in mind that Fuchs gave his statement while on trial in 1963 for Nazi-era crimes; perhaps uncoincidentally, he got off with a very light sentence (4 years for complicity in 79,000 murders).

But overall, the consensus is clearly toward diesel at all three camps. Mattogno and Graf (2010: 43) cite the German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*: “Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka were built within the framework of the Operation Reinhardt... These extermination camps used carbon monoxide gas, which was produced by diesel engines.” Noted

traditionalist Léon Poliakov cited the Gerstein diesel statement in his 1971 book *Harvest of Hate*; immediately following which he wrote:

There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor [as well as Belzec]. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent. (p. 196)

And as I noted earlier, the current (2015) editions of the online encyclopedias at both Yad Vashem and USHMM explicitly refer to diesels. Other sources simply do not specify the engine type, as if it were irrelevant; more likely they do not want to raise this troublesome issue.

## More Problems with Gerstein

The decisive Gerstein report, which specifically names diesels as the gas source, contains an important bit of information that contradicts not only itself but also gasoline engines, and in fact any source of carbon monoxide whatsoever: the dead bodies pulled out of the gas chamber are *blue*. The problem is that people who die from CO poisoning are distinctly *red* or *pink*, not blue.<sup>[124]</sup> Gerstein said, “The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine...” (in Butz 2015: 327). This line was notably excluded by Arad, but he does include a similar comment from a secondary witness, the SS doctor Pfannenstiel: “The corpses were not exceptional. Some of the faces were blue” (p. 104). Arad also cites testimony by Schluch: “The corpses were besmirched with mud and urine or with spit. I could see that the lips and tips of the noses were a bluish color” (p. 71). Thus we have at least three witnesses implicitly refuting the CO story. And none recalls seeing red or pink corpses.

We have reports of blue-colored victims at Treblinka as well. The eyewitness Rachel Auerbach recalled: “The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated” (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 24)—nothing about CO poisoning would cause “bloating,” incidentally. Another unnamed eyewitness reports second-hand that “the corpses have a bluish color” (p. 49). And noted Treblinka survivor Chil Rajchman claimed that “[the corpses from the gas chamber] had completely black faces, as if they had been burnt, and their bellies were bloated and colored blue.”<sup>[125]</sup> This is triply absurd: neither blackening, bloating, nor

blue coloration is associated with any aspect of gassing. Blue corpses make for dramatic testimony, but unfortunately for traditionalism, they severely undermine one of its key claims.

Based on the impossible density and duration of the gassing, and blue coloration of victims, Gerstein's detailed account of the Belzec gassing cannot be correct. But that's not the only problem with his statement:

- He describes incredible piles of clothes at Treblinka. He saw “veritable mountains of clothing and underwear, about 35–40 meters high” (in Arad 1987: 102). This is a pile some 120 feet in height, equal to an 8- or 10-story building.

- The Belzec mass grave pits, located next to the gas chambers, are impossibly large: “The bodies were thrown into large ditches of about 100 × 20 × 12 meters” (in Butz 2015: 327; this sentence deleted by Arad). These have been definitively disproved by recent excavations at Belzec—see Chapter 8.

- Gerstein's estimate of total deaths at Belzec and Treblinka is ridiculous: “At Belcek [sic] and Treblinka nobody bothered to take anything approaching an exact count of the persons killed. ... Actually, about 25,000,000 persons were killed...” (in Butz 2015: 328; this claim deleted by Arad). Compare to my assumed total for the two camps of 1.4 million.

Arad (pp. 102f.) makes passing reference to Gerstein's “exaggerations,” but still deems him “reliable”—until he ignores him altogether three years later. Mainstream historian Michael Tregenza, an expert on Belzec, has likewise abandoned him:

Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Belzec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. ... [his account, along with Reder's], regarding the Belzec camp must be considered to be unreliable. (2000; cited in Rudolf 2011: 372)

To his credit, Hilberg has essentially ignored Gerstein's statement from the start. From the 1961 first edition of his book through 2003, he allots only one brief paragraph to it. Yad Vashem has no mention of it at all. Of the contemporary traditionalists, only Zimmerman seems to want to continue breathing life into the report. He argues (2000: 103) that because Gerstein told three others about his experiences, prior to his capture, and that we can apparently confirm that he told them, that therefore he is “credible.” A

postwar written account by one of these three, the Swedish official Baron von Otter, “confirms Gerstein’s revelations.” Yet Zimmerman seems to be alone in this conclusion.

## More Problems with Reder

With Gerstein out, traditionalism is left with Reder as the chief Belzec witness. Arad admits precisely this point:

[O]nly one [Jew] escaped to tell the gruesome tale—Rudolf Reder, who spent four months in the camp... Apart from this one source, information on Belzec had been difficult to come by, compared with evidence on the other extermination camps. (1990a: 179)

Reder, however, is not without his problems as well. First of all we notice that he was supposedly in the camp for four months; again, a very long time for an “extermination” camp. Especially so, considering that he was over sixty years of age at the time—not much use as a laborer, which would have been the only reason for keeping someone alive.

But there are bigger issues. In his Nuremberg testimony Reder claimed that 3 million people died at Belzec (see below). This is by far the highest figure ever given—compare to the chart at the beginning of Chapter 6—and roughly five to ten times higher than the mainstream historians. Arad (1987) quotes Reder several times, but never mentions his “estimate.”

Reder describes the gas chambers and engine exhaust, and specifically cites the source as a gasoline engine (see Mattogno 2004b: 40). He also notes that some kind of pipe ran from the engine to the chamber, but that after a gassing, he recalled no exhaust smoke or odor. However, Reder explicitly observed that the gasoline-engine exhaust “was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chamber” (in Mattogno 2011: 38). This is shocking, considering that it was precisely this exhaust gas that was supposed to do the killing. And then, what was the point of the engine at all? Ironical—the one viable witness claiming that it was a gasoline engine, and he refutes the whole story by stating that the toxic gas was vented away![\[126\]](#)

Reder also testified on the mass graves at Belzec. As cited in Mattogno (p. 74), he stated:

A [single] grave was 100 m long and 25 m wide. A single grave contained about 100,000 persons. In November 1942 there were 30 graves, i.e. 3 million corpses.

In follow-up testimony he added that all 30 graves were identical, and all dug to a depth of 15 m, or 46 feet. This is astoundingly deep, especially considering that the water table lies just 5 meters down. So either the Germans were pumping a lot of water, or he was way off the mark. Furthermore, the total area of the graves would have been  $30 \times (100 \times 25) = 75,000$  square meters—almost exactly equal to the entire area of the camp. Unlikely, to say the least. But there is no need to speculate; thanks to recent excavations—discussed in the next chapter—we now know that Reder’s description was completely false.

Again, it is revealing to see how other traditionalists treat Reder. Hilberg, in some 1,300 pages, gives him a total of one single footnote (p. 1037). Zimmerman (2000) has no mention of him at all. Neither do Longerich (2010) or Bartov (2015). So the other pillar seems to have fallen. Perhaps for this reason, traditionalists have little more to say about Belzec, period. If it were not for the notable excavations performed in the late 1990s, it would have completely dropped out of sight.

To summarize: There are fundamental difficulties in committing mass murder with diesel exhaust. Hence the number one problem revisionists have with the Reinhardt camps: *Murder by carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust is awkward at best, and ridiculous at worst.* A stationary diesel engine is almost impossible to adjust to produce more than a minuscule amount of CO. It also, incidentally, puts out a reasonably high oxygen content, sufficient to keep people alive unless the engine approaches full load. And exhaust gas cannot be pumped into a “hermetically sealed” room without an elaborate circulation scheme—of which we have no evidence at all. The whole story simply does not add up.

## Traditionalist Reply

We are by now unsurprised that the diesel topic is almost completely avoided by every anti-revisionist writer. One struggles in vain to find reference to “carbon monoxide” or “diesel engine exhaust” for any of the three camps. This is a strong implicit admission that traditionalism has no reply to Berg and the revisionists. For example, van Pelt (2002: 23) just

touches on the issue in passing, enough to call Berg's conclusion about the diesel story "rubbish," but he quickly moves on. In van Pelt's defense, he is writing about Auschwitz, and since there were no CO gas chambers there, he has no need to address them. So he may legitimately bypass the issue, as may the other Auschwitz specialists.

But the others have no excuse. Stern (1993), Lipstadt (1993), Shermer and Grobman (2000), and Perry and Schweitzer (2002) utterly ignore the whole topic. They apparently have no viable defense.[\[127\]](#)

Only Zimmerman attempts to save the day—but not very much. As mentioned in Chapter 5, he devotes all of one paragraph to the subject (2000: 176f.), and one lengthy, but late-added, footnote (pp. 355f.). In the main text he simply says, "it is possible that other types of engines were also used," meaning gasoline engines or producer-gas generators. But he cites no sources or evidence—evidently forgetting (or ignoring) the fact that the eyewitness Reder spoke explicitly of a gasoline engine (though with exhaust vented into open air). And he also apparently forgot—or ignored—the fact that blue corpses rule out any kind of carbon monoxide poisoning.

In the footnote Zimmerman again argues that the engines could have been gasoline, and that the witnesses might have merely been mistaken about the engine type. His one tangible piece of evidence is a citation of a wartime engineering study (Holtz and Elliott 1941; misdated by Zimmerman as 1943) on diesel exhaust, which he says shows that diesels can in fact put out toxic levels of CO under certain extreme conditions. But this much is known and admitted. The question is, whether it would have made sense to attempt to run a foreign-made diesel at some extreme conditions, for months on end, simply in order to produce a gas that could be much more easily generated—with, for example, a producer-gas system.

Recently, the 'anti-denial' bloggers have attempted to address this issue. After admitting that "it is simply not feasible to use diesel engines for gassings... when one has access to petrol engines," Romanov (2006) claims that the diesel issue is "irrelevant" because, in his view, anyone who claimed that the gassing engine was a diesel was simply mistaken. He argues that the "most knowledgeable" witnesses mentioned gasoline, but he can cite only two: Fuchs (for Sobibor only), and Reder, who said the exhaust gas was sent into the open air! And Romanov ignores the entire producer-gas argument, which is much more effective, cheaper, and simpler even than gasoline. He ignores as well the "blue-corpse" claims, which



argue against *any* CO poisoning scheme. His argument is entirely unconvincing.

Finally: If the case for gasoline is so compelling, why don't we hear this from the leading Holocaust researchers? Hilberg, Laqueur, Arad, Yad Vashem, USHMM, *et al.* have continued to speak of diesel engines. Zimmerman and the bloggers should convince their fellow traditionalists before taking on revisionism.

## Chapter 8: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 3): The Vanishing Bodies

If one were serious about confirming the stories of mass murder at the camps, the obvious first step would be to look for evidence on the grounds of the camps. Witnesses are very clear regarding where and how people were killed, and where their bodies were disposed of. And true enough, some excavation has been attempted at each of the Reinhardt camps. The big questions: What do they show? And which story do they support?

### Disposing of the Evidence

Before examining the excavations, let's complete the story of how the Nazis disposed of those hundreds of thousands of bodies at the three camps. Just as the camp structures and alleged gassing routines were similar, so too were the disposal methods. All three camps shared the same problems—problems that were not inconsiderable.

We recall from the death matrices that each camp followed a common pattern: burying bodies for several months, and then exhuming and burning the remains on crude open-air pyres (not crematoria). It may be useful to keep in mind the key dates for each camp. Table 23 lists the dates at which each camp began operation, began burnings, and then ceased operation.

<b>Table 23: Key Dates for Reinhardt Camps</b>			
CAMP	OPEN	BURNINGS	CLOSED
Belzec	Mar 1942	Dec 1942	Apr 1943
Sobibor	Apr 1942	Oct 1942	Sep 1943
Treblinka	Jul 1942	Apr 1943	Jul 1943

All three camps share similar issues, so let me take Belzec as an example. Recall the numbers from our Belzec death matrix (Table 19). On the conventional view, the Nazis murdered 550,000 Jews there over a period of

about ten months, during which time all bodies were buried. Then at the very end of the killing phase, word came down to exhume and burn the corpses. And they were given a strict timeline: five months in which to complete the grisly task.

Evidently the Germans succeeded in this monumental task without difficulty—at least according to Arad. He explains the burning procedure concisely:

A special installation was put to serve as a crematorium, made out of iron rails used for railways. Bones that resisted the flames were crushed, and these remains, together with the ashes, were buried in the ditches [i.e. mass graves] from which the corpses had been removed. (1990a: 178)

This simple story is rife with difficulties.

## Burying the Bodies

Let's examine separately the burial and burning phases. Dead bodies, however acquired, must be disposed of quickly and safely. As noted, the most immediate and easiest option is to bury them in mass graves. But this has at least three drawbacks: (1) dead bodies can, over time, occupy a large amount of space; (2) they can quickly contaminate ground water, making wells unusable; and (3) they can be dug up in the future and used as incriminating evidence against those who buried them. Burial works best for small numbers of bodies, or as a temporary measure. But according to orthodoxy, the Germans, knowing full well the magnitude of their task, nonetheless spent months digging huge holes in the ground to bury their ever-growing quantity of corpses.

As I stated previously, one can reasonably pack only some six to eight bodies per cubic meter of grave space.[\[128\]](#) Assuming a median figure of seven per cubic meter, we can easily calculate the requirements of each camp. At Belzec, the 550,000 bodies would require roughly 78,000 cubic meters. Needless to say, this is an extremely large space. If we assume a typical, large, trench-like mass grave of size 5 m × 100 m, and 4 m deep, it would have required no less than 40 such graves to hold all the bodies.

As we recall, Belzec was not a large camp. The total surface area of those 40 mass graves would amount to 20,000 square meters, about one-third of the entire camp area—clearly impossible. And yet all eyewitnesses

place the mass graves directly within camp boundaries. So where did the Germans put the bodies?

Sobibor was less of an issue. There the Nazis had only some 85,000 bodies to bury, which would have taken up a mere 12,000 cubic meters of space, or about six large mass graves.

Treblinka, by contrast, had huge problems. At this camp the entire death toll of 900,000 was reached before burnings began, and thus all 900,000 were allegedly buried on site. By my calculations, this would have required 128,000 cubic meters—about 4.5 million cubic feet—of grave space, or an incredible 64 large, trench-like mass graves.

Do we have any direct evidence of such large mass graves at Treblinka? Actually, yes. One witness, Elias Rosenberg, claims to have known the precise measurements of a Treblinka grave:  $120 \times 15 \times 6$  m deep.[\[129\]](#) This is an astoundingly large grave, in fact. The volume of such a pit is 10,800 cubic meters, and hence able to hold about 75,000 bodies—or  $1/12^{\text{th}}$  of the total. Thus the Nazis would have needed 12 graves of those monstrous dimensions to contain the victims.

On the other hand, what do our maps tell us? Recall that Arad supplied detailed layouts of all three camps—see Illustrations 3-5. In each case he identified the mass graves by location and approximate size: at Belzec ('18'), Sobibor ('54'), and Treblinka ('34'). In no case do the dimensions shown on these diagrams begin to approach the necessary size or number of graves—unless they were 50 or 100 m deep, which is an outright impossibility.

## Exhuming and Burning

As the killing phases came to an end, camp commanders were evidently ordered, in turn, to halt burials, exhume already buried bodies, and cremate all corpses. As noted above, this decision was made at Sobibor in October 1942; at Belzec in December 1942; and at Treblinka in April 1943. This timing in itself raises another troubling issue for traditionalism: had the extermination of the Jews been centrally planned and coordinated, surely the Germans would have implemented a *single decision date* for something as crucial as burning away the evidence. The fact that these dates were spread over six months—or eight months, if we include the Chelmno

decision in August 1942—suggests local, ad hoc decisions; and correspondingly, no centrally planned extermination at all.

Despite the ‘successful’ crematoria built in the Chelmno woods, the Reinhardt camps evidently found this solution impractical. Instead, the bodies were burned on impromptu and entirely amateurish metal pyres or grids, made from old railroad rails. Each structure would have required five or six rails of considerable length, spaced about  $\frac{1}{2}$  meter apart. The grids would have had to be raised a meter or two above the ground to allow space for wood and for airflow. Descriptions of the alleged pyres vary, but we can assume a nominal length of some 30 m, or about 100 feet.

Now, it must be acknowledged that burning thousands of damp, decaying bodies on an open-air grid would have been an extremely difficult, cumbersome, and time-consuming process. The bodies would have needed to be stacked like cordwood, in layers, in an attempt to burn enough at once. Laying bodies crosswise on the rails, one can place about four bodies per meter of length. Thus a single layer on a 30m-long pyre could have held 120 bodies.

To maximize the burning, the bodies would have had to be stacked to a height of five or six layers. Assuming a corpse layer height of about 30 cm (1 foot), five layers of bodies—600 or so in total—would have formed a stack some 1.5 m (4.5 feet) high. Any higher than this and the bodies would threaten to topple over, in a smoldering and burning mess.

A question: How many such pyres would have been required at each camp? For Sobibor, no problem. At its peak the camp incinerated around 1200 bodies per day (see death matrix), which could have been achieved with two or three such pyres. Belzec was a bigger concern. For five straight winter months, five such pyres per day, every day, would have been consumed—come wind, rain, or snow. Treblinka, though, would have been a veritable conflagration. For four solid months, *over 10 pyres per day*, every day, would have been required.

And these were not the least of their problems. When we try to understand how the Germans set about to burn large numbers of bodies on metal pyres, using wood for fuel, we see that all the Reinhardt camps had very specific, very serious problems.

1. Pyres are very inefficient. Bodies will only burn once (a) all water is driven out, and (b) the remaining mass is heated to the burning point, at least 500 degrees Celsius. In a pyre with a fixed platform—i.e. the rails—a

large portion of the heat from below is lost into the air. Furthermore, as the wood below burns down, even greater losses occur because the heat is farther from the bodies. These problems are solved by a crematorium, which maintains high heat in a small, enclosed space. The Germans knew this, but inexplicably opted for a crude open fire.

2. Huge amounts of wood are required. Under normal conditions, the Nazis would have needed roughly 160 kg (350 pounds) of wood per body to fully incinerate it.[\[130\]](#) If we accept the traditional picture, the figures for the Reinhardt camps are astounding:

- Belzec: 590,000 kg (675 tons) per day. In total, 88 million kg (100,000 tons).
- Sobibor: 197,000 kg (225 tons) per day (peak). In total, 36 million kg (41,000 tons).
- Treblinka: 1.2 million kg (1,400 tons) per day. In total, 144 million kg (164,000 tons).

As with Chelmno, these are unbelievably large amounts. Sobibor camp would have required the equivalent of six Eiffel Towers' worth of wood; Belzec, 14 Eiffel Towers; and Treblinka, 22 Eiffel Towers. In no case do we have any record or witness statement of any such huge amounts of wood entering the camp, being stored, or being prepared for the pyres. If the wood had been collected nearby, hundreds of acres of land would have been deforested; if it had been shipped in by train, there would have been numerous records of wood deliveries. There is no evidence for either occurrence.[\[131\]](#)

3. Can't burn all layers at once. The bulk of the heat would have impacted only the bottom layer of bodies; upper layers, in the cool air away from the flames below, would have taken much longer to dry out and burn up.

4. Can't stack bodies very high. Rotting corpses are not like neat hardwood logs; they would have made a terrible mess if anyone attempted to stack them too high. Five or perhaps six layers would have been the absolute most at any one time—about 600 or 700 bodies. Thus we can dismiss claims of burning thousands at once.

5. Can't burn bodies fast enough. Stacked wood, under a fixed grill, does not burn very fast. (Think how long a campfire burns when a few large logs are put on it.) A single 3 × 30 m pyre can only burn about 7,200 kg (16,000



pounds) of wood per hour. A 600-body pyre would require 96,000 kg of wood, thus taking about 13 hours just for the wood to burn. And this does not include set-up time, cool-down, or ash-sifting and disposal.

6. Smoke signals. Burning rotted corpses would have inevitably produced billowing clouds of smoke, every day, for months on end. This ‘smoke signal’ would have been visible for miles—bad policy for a death camp. Locals would have quickly figured things out, if they hadn’t known already. Allied planes flying overhead could have seen it, and perhaps photographed it—though we have not a single photograph of anything like this.

7. Huge amounts of ash produced. Combined wood and corpse ash amounts to about 9 kg (19 pounds) per body. The total amounts of ash, under orthodox assumptions, are impressive:

- Belzec: 33,000 kg (73,000 lbs.) per day. In total, 5 million kg (5,700 tons).
- Sobibor: 11,000 kg (24,000 lbs.) per day (peak). In total, 2 million kg (2,300 tons).
- Treblinka: 68,000 kg (148,000 lbs.) per day. In total, 8.1 million kg (9,200 tons).

Furthermore, as noted in Chapter 5, the burning of bodies leaves behind a large amount of unburned bones and teeth. So all this ash, every day, would have had to be sifted for bones and teeth, which would then have had to be ground to dust. And we do have reports that at least some such grinding was attempted. Arad (1987: 171) quotes a former Sobibor inmate: “The bones were crushed into ashes with hammers...” Arad describes the same process for the other two camps. But the problems would be staggering. Just consider the problem of the teeth. Imagine this, for example: How long would it take to find and smash 10 or 20 million teeth—“with hammers”? If not sifted out, they must still be there, in the ground, waiting to be discovered.

8. Large amount of burial space for the ash. Then the whole mass of ash would have had to be disposed of. Was it hauled away? Dumped in the river? Spread over some farmers’ fields? No—as I quoted Arad earlier, “the ashes... were buried in the ditches from which the corpses had been removed.” Now, it must be admitted that this would be an incredibly idiotic thing to do: to murder hundreds of thousands of people, burn their bodies,

and then bury the ashes in the very place they were murdered. Hidden in plain sight, as they say.

As the weight of the ash was monumental, so too was its volume. Each cubic meter will hold about 375 kg (825 lbs.) of combined wood/corpse ash. Clearly the space was available; no matter how many bodies they had, ash space requirements are obviously less than that of unburned bodies. Even so, the total volume of ash at each camp is remarkable:

- Belzec: 13,000 cubic meters
- Sobibor: 5,300 cubic meters
- Treblinka: 21,600 cubic meters

This ash should be an easy target to find—if it is there.

## Traditionalist Replies

How do the traditionalists respond to these issues? Essentially by ignoring them. None of the published anti-revisionists address any of these pressing concerns. Van Pelt, Hilberg, Longerich, Evans, and Lipstadt all offer no response. They naively assume that everything simply happened as described: pits dug, bodies buried, corpses burned to ash... all with no problems. Granted, these issues are more scientific than historical, and our experts may need to call in help. But then, why have they not done so?

Only the bloggers Harrison *et al.* (2011) have attempted to respond. Theirs is an impressively detailed reply, and I will spare the reader the minutiae; the work is available online, for those so inclined. Functioning simultaneously as amateur historians and amateur scientists, this quintuplet of writers does their best to produce academic-looking work. Apart from Harrison, group members lack advanced degrees, and hold no teaching or research positions. They have published nothing with established printing houses—despite the on-going eagerness for Holocaust works. And yet they fashion themselves as the premier defenders of orthodoxy, at least with respect to the Reinhardt camps.[\[132\]](#) If true, we can expect the professional historians to begin copiously citing their work; to date, though, this has not happened.

In sum, their reply to the above concerns is this: *The Jews were miniature people*. They were all very short, and they were emaciated. A large percentage—upwards of two-thirds or more—were children, they

claim. These tiny people took up very little space in the gas chambers, and their bodies took very little space in mass graves. When burned, they burned quickly, leaving very little ash. This seems to be the answer to all problems.

In an unpublished paper, Charles Provan (1991) attempted to prove that extremely high body densities were in fact possible. He claimed to have built a box with a floor area equal to three square feet—21" × 21", or 0.28 square meters—and 1.5 m (almost 5 feet) high. In this box he was able to pack eight "people"—attaining an equivalent density of 19 bodies per cubic meter. But this is deceiving. In fact he packed in: three short adults (5'7", 5'6", and 4'10"), four children under age 8, and one baby doll (representing an infant). Provan's experiment succeeds only if the Jewish victims were at least 63 percent young children. Obviously this could have occurred on a limited, selective basis, but long-term, over hundreds of thousands of people, it is a highly dubious claim.

But even this study was insufficient for the bloggers, who argue for higher densities still. Indeed, they claim (2011: 418) that one could pack an astounding 20 Jewish bodies per cubic meter. Or perhaps even more: at one point (p. 421) they imply that up to 25 *bodies* could fit in each cubic meter—25 infants, maybe; 25 adults, never.

Since the Jews were miniature people, the bloggers claim, their bodies decayed quickly, leaving less mass to be burned away to nothing. In order to estimate wood and ash conditions, we need an idea of how much wood it takes to cremate a given unit of organic flesh; in other words, what is the nominally required "wood-to-flesh" ratio? Revisionist estimates run from 3.5-to-1 up to 10-to-1 or more. On their view the complete burning, down to ash, of a 45 kg (100 lbs.) corpse, for example, would take at least 158 kg (350 lbs.) of wood<sup>[133]</sup>—and perhaps much more, under adverse conditions. Such a figure is confirmed by ceremonial burnings of the deceased in Hindu culture, in which as much as 400 kg of wood is needed to fully consume a body.

The bloggers think it much easier to burn rotting flesh. After running through some analytical gyrations, they determine (2011: 468) that the ratio is an amazing 0.56-to-1. In other words, they actually assert that a 45 kg corpse could be completely consumed by only 25 kg of wood. This is an astonishing claim, frankly. To be taken seriously, the bloggers would have to conduct careful scientific experiments under controlled conditions in

order to prove such a claim. This is something their fellow traditionalists could easily do, given their vast surplus of financial resources to draw from. It should be no problem for them to acquire, say, 1,000 dead hogs, bury them for six months, construct a Reinhardt-like pyre, exhume the corpses, and then burn the hogs to pure ash—using only a 0.56-to-1 wood-to-flesh ratio. They could then gather up the remains, sift for bones and teeth, manually pound them to dust, and measure the results. That could put the whole matter to rest. Until this happens, their figures remain pure speculation.

Again, I emphasize that all this comes only from the bloggers. The official, published literature is utterly vacant. Search the anti-revisionist books for substantial reference to these issues, and you will find: Lipstadt—nothing. Shermer and Grobman—nothing. Perry and Schweitzer—nothing. Stern—nothing. Van Pelt has only this to say:

The evidence for the [extermination] role of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor... is much less abundant [than for Auschwitz]. There are very few eyewitnesses, no confessions that can compare to that given by Hoess, no significant remains, and few archival sources. (2002: 5)

Zimmerman should have ridden to the rescue here. Instead he offers only passing mention on a dozen separate pages, referring to notoriously unreliable witness testimony—see Appendix B for a summary of witness claims. Belzec and Sobibor are virtually devoid of reliable witnesses. Treblinka has more names, but they offer little help. Zimmerman cites the following in his defense:

- Willenberg (but no details)
- Zabecki (“never actually in Treblinka”; witnessed only “transports”; memoirs never translated into English—evidently not very informative)
- Stangl (camp commandant; “never denied” his crimes; no further details)
- Franz (2<sup>nd</sup> in command; “cannot say how many Jews in total were gassed”)
- Mentz (“Gunman of Treblinka”; stated [erroneously] that there were 5 or 6 gas chambers)
- Mattes, or “Matthes” (SS sergeant; stated “300 people could enter each gas chamber”)
- Horn (SS guard; testified at Demjanjuk trial; no details)

This is essentially the sum total of witness testimony that Zimmerman presents, for as important a camp as Treblinka. And we must bear in mind: witness testimony is *the pivotal element* in the case for mass murder.

Also casting a negative light are the witnesses ignored by Zimmerman because they claim ludicrous things, or give us outright lies or obvious hyperbole. Samuel (Shmuel) Rajzman and Jankiel Wiernik are two prominent examples of Treblinka witnesses who made outrageous statements, and hence are conveniently overlooked.

## Excavations (I)—Belzec

Most of these contentious issues could be quickly resolved if authorities simply excavated the camps. Various options exist. They could literally dig up the grave areas and see what is there; this would be the best alternative, but thanks to Jewish law forbidding “desecration” of the dead, this is not allowed. The second-best choice is to dig core samples at regular intervals; this in fact was done, as I explain below. The third option, and least desirable, is to use some modern remote-sensing technology such as a nonintrusive ground-penetrating radar.

Consider Belzec. As it happens, two excavations have been conducted there since the war. The first was a Polish investigation in 1945. This group dug nine large holes, up to 10 m wide and up to 8 m deep. Their findings: Sand mixed with intermittent human ash, along with scattered bones. No firm conclusions can be drawn, but from the wording—“some charred remains,” “part of a human body,” “a human skull,” “two shinbones and a rib,” “one partially burnt specimen,” etc.—it suggests something on the order of hundreds of bodies, and certainly not hundreds of thousands.[\[134\]](#)

Evidently this sufficed for some 50 years. Then in the late 1990s a radical step was taken: an official agency of the Polish government decided to perform truly scientific excavations at the Belzec site, for the first time, with the hope of confirming the mass graves. And find mass graves they did—33 in all. A report was written and published by the lead researcher, Andrzej Kola (2000). Two interim reports were published by one of the team, Robin O’Neil (1998; 1999). News headlines appeared, touting the “new secrets” revealed at Belzec. Zimmerman was obviously impressed; he mentions the news no less than three times (pp. 19, 134, 234), though without offering any details.

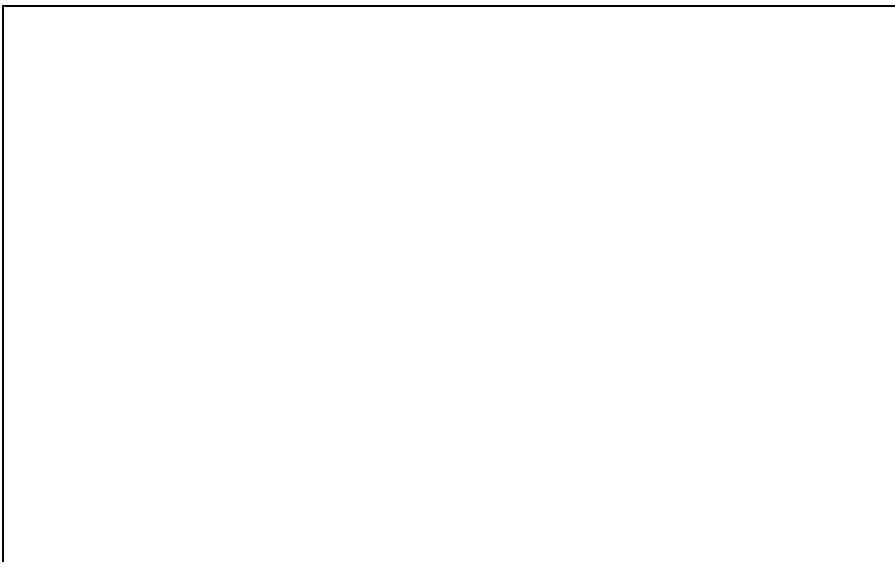
Mattogno too was impressed, but for entirely different reasons. He argues that this survey shows the *opposite* of the intended result, and strengthens the revisionist case considerably.

Following a systematic, grid-like pattern, Kola's team sank 2,227 holes, pulling out core samples. Of these, 236 showed evidence of mass graves. From these isolated samples, spaced at least 5 m (17 ft) apart, Kola attempts to sketch the outlines of 33 quasi-distinct burial pits—see Illustration 6.

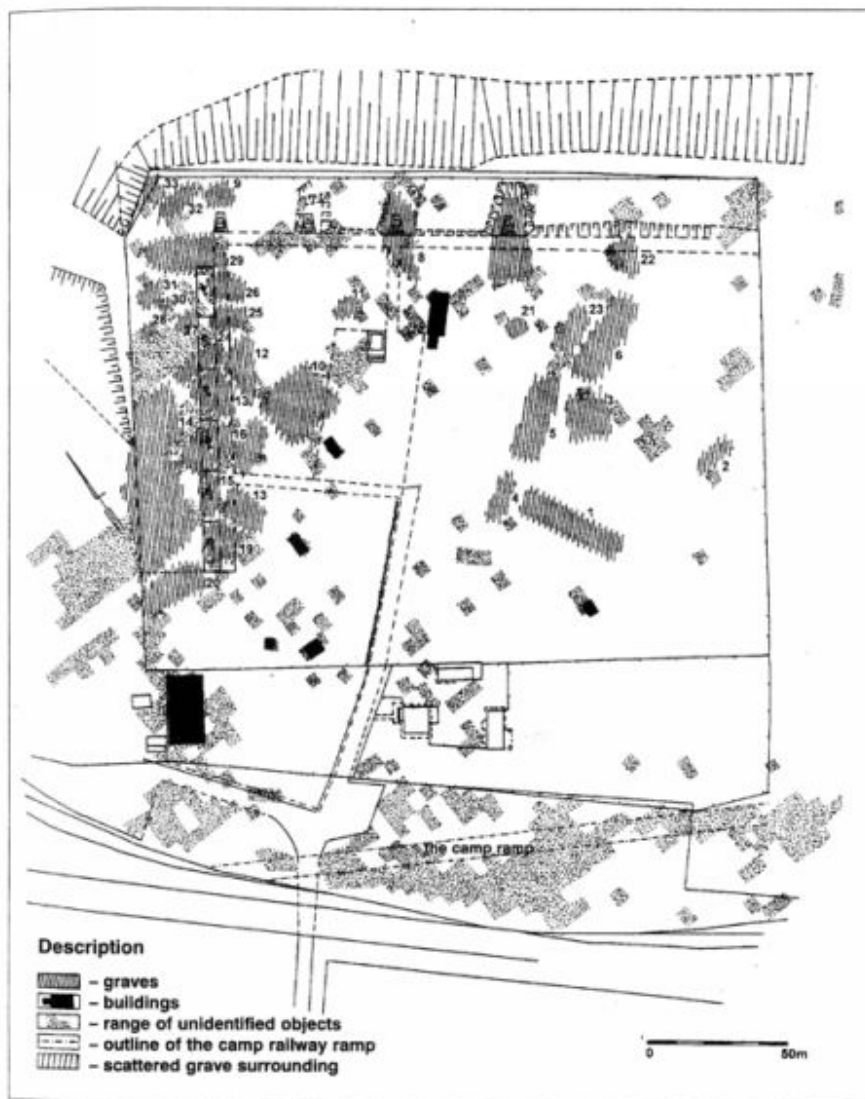
The graves have an average surface area of about 180 square meters, or almost 6,000 square meters in total—less than 10 percent of the camp. The total volume is about 21,000 cubic meters. Thus, both in area and volume the total grave space is far less than that required—in fact, the volume is only about one-quarter of the necessary space. Kola's "33 mass graves" could actually hold about 147,000 bodies, if filled to the brim. But even if they did, *what happened to the other 400,000 bodies?*

Kola's map points to another issue. The irregular shape and layout of the graves suggests something other than an orderly, SS-planned burial site. It is haphazard, ad hoc, unplanned—precisely what one might expect if there had been no grand strategy of extermination. Furthermore, these graves are utterly inconsistent with Arad's map, shown in Chapter 6. His layout, therefore, is seriously in error—along with perhaps other aspects of his account.

Furthermore, according to the traditional story, the graves should contain primarily the burnt remains of the victims, some 550,000 in total. But it would not be unreasonable to find a small number of unburned corpses as well.







**Illustration 6: Belzec Mass Graves, per Kola.**

Of the 236 samples showing evidence of human remains, most were in the form of human ash. Kola published details on the most significant 137—though with a highly ambiguous and cryptic pictorial analysis. Of these, only six bore traces of unburned corpses. The thickness of the corpse layer was always less than one meter—out of a total depth of 5 m—and always at the bottom of the graves. One meter of thickness corresponds to perhaps three or four bodies, so if each of the six positive samples cut through this many, Kola has found, technically, no more than some two dozen unburned corpses. Surely there are more than these in total under the camp, but lacking a full-scale excavation, we will not know.

And what did someone like O’Neil conclude from this? His 1998 article, at which time only two graves with corpses had been found, makes a bold prediction: “How many [unburned] bodies remain in these two graves is difficult to establish. To be sure, there are many thousands” (p. 54). How O’Neil jumps from positive evidence of only two dozen bodies to “thousands” is left unexplained. Tregenza (2000: 258) is more specific, but no more justified: “on the order of at least 15,000.” By comparison Mattogno (2011: 79) concludes: “the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred [unburned] corpses.” But, as noted, a small number of unburned bodies is consistent with the conventional account of things. Thus one wonders why O’Neil and Tregenza felt compelled to infer vast figures when in fact they were unnecessary.

Of the ashes themselves, they seem to be far short of the required amount. The ash that Kola found was not pure, but mixed with sand—often more than 50 percent. And more than half of his relevant samples had only a very thin sand/ash layer, sometimes almost down to nothing. Kola’s analysis is so poor that it is difficult to come to clear conclusions, but Mattogno (p. 87) determines that these data are “absolutely incompatible” with any mass incineration.

The Polish surveyors at Belzec were not only looking for bodies; they were hoping to confirm the existence of the gas chambers themselves. In fact, two sets of gas chambers: the original three (March–June 1942), and the later six (July–December)—each in its own building. The former was of wood on a concrete foundation, and the latter was explicitly described as a brick-and-concrete structure, which certainly would have left an unmistakable mark.

But the team found no evidence of any gas-chamber buildings. O’Neil wrote in 1998, halfway through the work, “We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp’s construction” (p. 55). By the time of the final report, Kola claimed to have found evidence for the second, larger gassing facility—except that the structure he found was all wood, not concrete. Rather than rejecting his gas-chamber hypothesis, Kola surprisingly rejected all standard accounts of a brick-and-concrete building as erroneous. And in fact the only reason he decided that this structure was a gas chamber in the first place was simply because it was in the “right location”—hardly conclusive proof.

In the end, the Belzec excavations led to highly mixed results. Yes, there were many bodies buried there, most after being burned. But (a) both sides of the debate agree that many people died there, people who must have been burned or buried, and (b) the total mass of remains is much smaller than the traditionalists would have us believe. Based on the excavation data, Mattogno (p. 91) concludes that “it is possible to infer, from what has been discussed above, an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands” of deaths. But certainly not *hundreds* of thousands.

What should thus have been a triumphal moment for traditionalism quickly evaporated. Kola’s Belzec report was released in 2000, and yet it garnered very little discussion in the orthodox literature. The 2001 *Holocaust Encyclopedia* gives the excavations no mention at all, nor do the 2015 online encyclopedias of either USHMM or Yad Vashem. Van Pelt (2002: 12) grants it all of one sentence, misleadingly mentioning the “enormous mass graves” found. Hilberg (2003) completely ignores it, as do Longerich (2010) and Bartov (2015).

Kola’s report seems to have faded into obscurity—in more ways than one. His book is virtually unobtainable. Major research libraries do not have it. It is not on Amazon.com. Even the publisher, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, can’t get it for you. This is very odd, given its early status as the definitive proof of mass murder at Belzec. We can be sure that, if the book really were so conclusive, it would be readily available everywhere. Sometimes the smallest clues betray the largest truths.

## Excavations (II)—Sobibor

Here we have a similar story to that of Belzec, though with lesser numbers. Nearly 85,000 bodies were buried there between April and October 1942, at which time exhumations and burnings commenced. A variety of excavation activity has occurred at Sobibor since 2000; Bem and Mazurek (2012) provide a concise overview. They identify three specific phases of digging.

(1) Once finished at Belzec, Kola moved on to Sobibor. During 2000 and 2001, his team bored 3,805 core samples, spread over nine hectares (about 23 acres). Among other objectives, write Bem and Mazurek (p. 98), Kola “hoped to pinpoint the location of the gas chambers.” Upon completion, Kola claimed to have found seven mass graves and five building structure remains (Objects “A”-“E”). All of the mass graves

contained skeletal remains—that is, unburned bodies—which argues *against* the bury-exhume-burn thesis. Total volume of the six main graves was estimated at around 14,700 cubic meters, sufficient to hold the required 85,000 bodies. But as Graf *et al.* (2010: 123) point out, simply because they were large enough “does not mean that [that many] corpses *were* buried in them.” Furthermore, due to random and uncontrolled diggings at the site after the war, there is a “high probability” that the graves were originally “considerably smaller” than at present. In any case, data from the core samples did not result in any determination of numbers of victims.

Regarding the building remains, one large structure—Object E—was hinted at by Kola to be the gas chamber; unfortunately, he says, “it is impossible to give a simple answer [to this question].” Graf *et al.* (pp. 159f.) explain why: (a) witnesses said the gas chamber building was brick, and yet Kola’s structure was all wood; (b) at the presumed location of the diesel gassing engine, Kola found only spent ammunition casings; and (c) the huge size of the object—some 80-100 meters in length—was never mentioned by any witnesses.

The problems here for traditionalism are significant, to say the least. Notably, Kola’s report has never been translated into English or any western language.

(2) In the second phase, in 2004, Bem and colleagues hoped to find both the gas chambers and the ‘tube’ or path—also called the *Schlauch* or *Himmelfahrtstrasse*—that led to the chambers. Pursuing the thesis that Object E was the gas-chamber building, they found a small rectangular space “that was tentatively interpreted as the room for the combustion engine [not “diesel”?] producing the exhaust fumes that were pumped into the gas chambers” (p. 105). Regarding the Tube, their investigation “had not produced the expected results,” meaning, they found nothing.

(3) The third phase, running from 2007 to the present, was guided by Israeli archeologist Yoram Haimi. Continuing previous efforts, Haimi’s team too sought the chambers and the tube. Regarding the all-important chambers, hopes invested in Object E turned out to be in vain: “we can, with a high degree of certainty, state that Object E is not the remains of the gas chambers” (p. 113). Its purpose and function thus remain unknown, and the search for the chambers goes on.

Regarding the Tube, Haimi and team found a long pattern of parallel postholes. “This pattern of two rows... are interpreted as being the remains

of the final section of the *Himmelfahrtstrasse*, which should have led to the gas chambers” (p. 126). Unfortunately for the team, this pattern leads to what is now a large—roughly 30m × 30m—paved asphalt-paved memorial space; excavating there would mean tearing up the sacred memorial site.

Compounding the difficulties, it was announced in early 2014 that the Poles would build a new visitor’s center and a nearly mile-long “memorial wall”; this would have the effect of ending, or at least severely inhibiting, further exploration in those areas.<sup>[135]</sup> I note also that the focus seems to have moved completely away from the mass graves and their contents. Evidently this was not a productive area of research, as it was not yielding “the expected results.”

But Haimi and his team are optimistic. As reported in the above news story, they await permission to excavate under the asphalt paving. “Under this square—almost the size of a soccer field—they expect to find remnants of the gas chambers.”

And find them they did—perhaps. In September 2014, news media reported that the long-sought Sobibor chambers had been found. The German periodical *Der Spiegel* wrote that Haimi and Mazurek “uncovered the remains of the gas chambers of Sobibor.”<sup>[136]</sup> Though in fact we find that the freshly dug-up foundations and walls are merely the “suspected” remnants of “four gas chambers.” This in itself is odd, given that orthodoxy has long proclaimed three, or six, chambers. Near the end of the news article we discover that “the archaeologists still don’t have final proof that these are the gas-chamber foundations.” Surely, though, we won’t have to wait long.

Meanwhile, dispute about the number of Sobibor victims goes on. A footnote<sup>[137]</sup> in the 2012 Bem and Mazurek report states that “the Germans committed 300,000 murders here”—a figure that significantly exceeds not only my presumed figure of 225,000, but also that of both the USHMM and Yad Vashem. On the other hand, skeptical revisionists such as Graf, Mattogno, and Kues say this: “It must be stressed that this is only a rough estimate, but we find it probable that the number of Sobibor victims is in the vicinity of 10,000 dead” (2010: 169). A figure of 10,000 dead, while still tragic, would reduce Sobibor to near-insignificance in the Holocaust story, and to complete irrelevance in the larger tragedy of World War II.

## Excavations (III)—Treblinka

Given the huge numbers involved, Treblinka should have been the easiest camp of all to excavate and find clear and decisive evidence of mass murder. And indeed there were excavations—again, three separate efforts.

(1) After the Soviet army captured Treblinka in August 1944—about one year after cremations ended—a joint Soviet-Polish team immediately began excavations; evidence of mass murder by one’s enemies is always good PR. As described in Mattogno and Graf (2010: 77), they found a total of three mass graves:

- Grave #1: 10 × 5 × 2 m deep, with 105 corpses.
- Grave #2: 10 × 5 × 1.9 m deep, with 97 corpses.
- Grave #3: 10 × 5 × 2.5 m deep, with 103 corpses.

With a studied conservatism, the Soviet report stated the following:

The camp... was an enormous death combine... The death factory in which the SS men ruthlessly and zealously exterminated millions of people was in operation around the clock for 13 months... The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million. (*ibid*: 78-80)

Clearly the team had no compunction about exaggerating, and yet they would only claim three mass graves, with a total of some 300 bodies. Perhaps most revealing was this statement:

[Excavations] from the pits confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. ... At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.

In other words—they found nothing. The team did claim to find “cinders and ash” on the road between the two parts of the camp (Treblinka 1 and 2), to a depth of 7–10 cm (3–4 inches). But even if true, this would not amount to more than a fraction of the total ash produced. And it would have been even more incriminating than burying the ash. How foolish could those Germans have been?

(2) The second excavation occurred a year later, when a Polish team investigated the camp during the course of the Nuremberg trial. Judge Lukaskiewicz and his team conducted a five-day examination of the death-camp grounds. Mattogno and Graf (2010: 84-86) reproduce the whole report. Some highlights:



9 November 1945: Following witnesses, digging begun at a mass grave location. Found numerous coins and bits of containers. Digging halted at 6 meters (20 ft). “No human remains were found.”

10 November 1945: Digging continued, same location. Found kitchen utensils, household objects, clothing. Bottom reached at 7 meters. Found: documents, coins. No remains.

11 November 1945: Again based directly on witness instructions, “test excavations” at the presumed site of the gas chambers, looking for foundation walls. Dug pits 10–15 meters long, 1.5 meters deep, uncovering only “undisturbed layers of earth.” Also, a bomb crater was examined, finding “the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as [unburned] human remains”—number and quantity unstated. Digging halted at 7.5 meters.

13 November 1945: Digging in a refuse pit. Found documents, kitchen containers, rags, coins. No bodies or ashes. Digging halted at 5 meters.

Underwhelming, to say the least. In his concluding statement Lukasziewicz wrote: “with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today...”

For decades thereafter, there were no attempts at further excavation. In the mid-1960s there were two notable Treblinka trials in West Germany. Their official findings were based on second- and third-hand witness accounts—but not one attempt to excavate. Mattogno asks a pointed question:

What is to be thought of a judiciary that relies upon rumors and hearsay in a trial dealing with the murder of at least 700,000... instead of proposing an investigation of the scene of the crime, and suggesting to the Polish authorities... joint excavations to determine the size and position of the mass graves? (Mattogno and Graf 2010: 166)

When one is in possession of the legally-mandated truth, further evidence is unnecessary.

(3) Finally, beginning in 2007, a modern-day investigation was initiated. A 20-something British archaeologist, Caroline Sturdy Colls, was somehow enlisted to conduct the first investigation of Treblinka since the war years. Her work, called the “first-ever excavation” of the camp, has been rolling

along at a low boil for some eight years now, with precious little analysis to show for it. To date she has published nothing of substance.[\[138\]](#) Her chief purpose seems to be to produce media stories and ‘documentaries’ of the camp that promote the traditional viewpoint.

Sturdy Colls’s efforts have yielded inconsequential and even embarrassing results. For example, rather than digging at the site of the mass graves—which is conveniently covered over in concrete—she conducted a small excavation nearby, at the site of a pre-war cemetery. She found... human remains. A greater embarrassment was her finding of a fragment of an orange tile “with a Star of David on it.” Such tiles, she says, “fit in with the idea that we are in the area of the gas chambers.” She adds that this reminds her of claims that Stars of David were placed on the outside of the gas chambers, to lull the Jewish victims into a sense of complacency. But she got it all wrong. In reality, the tile was a product of a long-established Polish ceramics firm, *Dziewulski i Lange*. Their brand logo was a six-sided mullet star that resembles the Jewish star, though having no connection to it. It was stamped on the back of their tiles.[\[139\]](#)

And yet the media continue to trumpet her findings as if of great significance. The Web-based media organization LiveScience, for example, headlined this story on 27 March 2014: “First-ever excavation of Nazi death camp Treblinka reveals horrors.” The opening paragraph reads,

The first-ever archaeological excavations at the Nazi death camp Treblinka have revealed new mass graves, as well as the first physical evidence that this camp held gas chambers, where thousands of Jews died.

All this is untrue, incidentally. The piece goes on to plug Sturdy Colls’s new documentary *Treblinka: Hitler’s Killing Machine*, produced by the Smithsonian Channel.[\[140\]](#) As before, the article provides no concrete information at all. The final section, “Finding the Gas Chamber,” includes this statement:

The second two trenches [excavation sites], however, revealed a brick wall and foundation. The gas chambers were the only brick buildings in the camp, Colls said. The excavations also revealed orange tiles that matched eyewitness descriptions of the floor of the killing chambers. Chillingly, each tile was stamped with a Star of David, likely part of the Nazi subterfuge that the building was a Jewish-style bathhouse.

Of the stunning finding of the foundations of the gas chamber, we get nothing: no size, no location, no structure, no maps, no photos, no surrounding artifacts—nothing. Of the orange tiles, no mention of the Polish firm that created them long before the war. All in all, an appalling bit of pseudo-archaeology and a risible piece of reporting.

## A Better Account...

For all that, *something* happened at those Reinhardt camps. But it seems not to have been mass murder. If we take Hitler's words literally, he wanted to drive the Jews out of the German-controlled regions of Europe. As I have emphasized, on the revisionist view, the ghetto system initiated this process by concentrating Jews into small, well-defined areas. Once deportations began, they were shipped to the East via a few designated gateway transit camps—the Reinhardt camps. There they would be showered and disinfested of any disease-bearing lice, and then shipped further on eastward to other ghettos or labor camps.

The ideal location for such transit camps would be on the eastern edge of German territory, as of late 1941. In fact, all three Reinhardt camps were located on or near the eastern boundary of the General Government region of occupied Poland—the perfect location for shipment into newly-captured Russian territory. I further note that they would have had to disembark there anyway, in order to transfer to new trains that ran on the larger-gauge Soviet rail system.[\[141\]](#)

Interestingly, then, *all three camps should be expected to have had gas chambers*—but chambers that gassed clothing and personal items, against the disease-carrying lice. Similarly, all three camps should be expected to have had shower rooms—*real* showers, ones that washed the often-filthy new arrivals. Thus we should not be surprised if the likes of Kola, Haimi, or Sturdy Colls find evidence of 'gas chambers' or 'shower rooms.' In fact we should expect it.

The entire layout of the camps—the incoming quarantine area, the 'tube,' the gas chambers and showers, and the isolated exit zone—all make complete sense as transit stations. And as noted, it furthermore explains the perceptions of the eyewitnesses: friends and family members separated, sent down the tube, 'gassed,' never to be seen again. Separately they hear (true) stories of dead bodies being buried and/or burned. And a terrible

smoke and the smell pervade the camp. What else are they to conclude? It is entirely understandable—but entirely wrong.

We must keep in mind: Many Jews undoubtedly died in those camps. Some perished *en route* to them. Some came sick with typhus, dying soon after arrival. Some, assuredly, were killed. Based on the lack of crematoria at all three camps, the Nazis were clearly expecting only a small and scattered number of dead; they probably assumed that ad hoc burials on site would suffice. We can easily imagine that, as the pace of deportation accelerated, so did the number of dead. Burials, therefore, would at some point have become insufficient—at different times, for each of the three camps. There being no alternative, we can thus understand the move toward limited burnings on open fires.

How many died, or arrived dead, on the revisionist thesis? We have already seen an estimate for Sobibor: 10,000. Regarding Belzec, Mattogno (2011: 91) says, “it is possible to infer... an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands.” Somewhat arbitrarily, let’s assume a number of 40,000, as a working estimate. This is consistent with the general revisionist line that actual deaths are around 10 percent of conventional estimates. As to Treblinka, revisionist Thomas Kues has estimated total Jewish deaths at 20,000 to 30,000;[\[142\]](#) let me take 25,000 as a nominal figure.

In each of the three camps, we can state with confidence that the actual data from excavations and archaeological studies are much closer to revisionist than to conventional figures. If the experts were more objective about their findings, they would reduce their estimates to better align with the data. We await this development.

## Closing the Camps, Tracking the Deportees

At the start of this chapter, I listed the closing dates for each camp. This in itself is another problem for orthodoxy. If in fact these camps were key elements in a Reich-wide extermination scheme, why did they close so soon? Belzec was done gassing by December 1942, but there were still nearly 2 million Jews to be killed, at least. Sobibor had the longest life of the three, but even this camp was out of commission by September 1943, when there were more than 1 million Jews left.

Treblinka, though, is the most troubling case. For all practical purposes, this latest and greatest death camp lasted just eight months; extensive gassings were essentially over by March 1943, with plenty of war to come and well over a million Jews remaining. Given the exigencies of an extermination program, it would have made no sense whatsoever to shut down the camps. Instead the Nazis largely halted the killings there and concentrated on burning the corpses. On the other hand, revisionists say this fits perfectly well with the thesis that Treblinka, like the others, was simply a temporary transit camp. When the conditions for mass deportation changed—because of Soviet advances in the East—the camps shut down.

I give the final word on the Reinhardt camps to traditionalism. Just as the orthodox historians have a hard time explaining the absence of human remains, revisionists have a hard time explaining where the Jews went. If they were funneled on to the East, we should have some record of large numbers of Jews showing up in specific ghettos or labor camps. But we lack documents of mass movements out of these camps, and we have few details regarding where the people ended up. Zimmerman (2000: 14-19) hammers on this point:

This has always been the biggest problem for deniers. The Jews were not in concentration camps... So where were all the Jews? None of the German documents which talk about movements to the east give a location. ... [A]ll of the transports end at Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka. ... [N]othing is said about where these Jews were “resettled.” ... [T]he resettlement of millions of people would not have gone unnoticed. Yet, there is not a single document relating to such a resettlement. ... Deniers... argue that it made no economic sense to murder all of the Jews. However, from a cost standpoint it would have been much more costly and time consuming to resettle them. The only denier argument remaining is that these Jews were simply shoved across the border into the Soviet Union and abandoned.

Mattogno and Graf largely agree. Regarding Treblinka they write: “It is entirely unclear where the Jews deported to Treblinka ultimately wound up. That Treblinka served as a transit camp is proven, but for the most part we are still in the dark as to the details...” (2010: 301). More generally the same concern exists: “The fate of the Jews deported to the east is one of

those questions for which there is no sure answer, due to the lack of documents” (*ibid*: 293). But they also state:

In view of the paucity of existing documentation, we cannot determine with certainty what the final destination of this deportation was, but there exist various pieces of evidence, which make it possible for us to draw plausible conclusions. (*ibid*: 253)

They cite documents supporting the movement of thousands into the Ukraine. There are also references to floating labor camps in captured Soviet territory, and to newly established Jewish ghettos in the Baltics, Byelorussia, and the Ukraine. One can imagine that in newly captured territory there would be little infrastructure in place to track movements of people—especially Jews, who would have been seen as finally ‘rid of’ once crossing into former Soviet lands. For all practical purposes the deportees were permanently banished from the Reich the moment they departed, crossing immediately into a foreign land with little hope of return. When the Jews left the Reinhardt camps, the job was done; there was no further need to follow or record their movements.

Still, it is a large unanswered question. But it is a question that both sides must face. In a sense, both sides are missing the victims, and hence this issue counts against each case. But it has much more force against traditionalism, which makes positive, verifiable assertions about the fate of the victims.

## The End of the Line

Each of the three Reinhardt camps came to a rather strange, if not bizarre end—in fact, the *same* bizarre end. Mass killings at Belzec were over by the end of 1942; for all intents and purposes Treblinka was done by February 1943; Sobibor was out of business by September of the same year. Things were not going well for the Germans by that time, but there was no reason to expect an imminent end to the war; in reality, it was to go on a full year and a half after the closing of the last Reinhardt camp.

In each of the three cases the Nazis, upon burying the victims’ ashes, set about dismantling the camp and removing all traces of its existence. The first to go, Belzec, was initially just abandoned. But this strategy didn’t work. Local farmers, thinking there was money or gold buried on the grounds, embarked on some ferocious wildcat digging. This inevitably



scattered the ashes, giving the impression of a much broader burial area. “To put an end to this,” says Arad (1990a: 179), “the Germans posted a Ukrainian guard, converted the grounds into a farm, and gave it to the guard. The area was plowed under and sown, and trees planted on it.” Apparently this was the best that the SS could come up with.

Sobibor was dismantled in late 1943. Again, Arad explains:

By the end of 1943 no trace was left; the camp area was plowed under, and crops were planted in its soil. A farm was put up in its place, and one of the Ukrainian camp guards settled there. (1990b: 1378)

As before, the vaunted Nazis murder hundreds of thousands of people, bury their ashes in the very spot where they murdered them, and leave a lone Ukrainian to raise beans there.

The Treblinka story has a slight twist. With the exhumations and burnings approaching an end in July 1943, a prisoner rebellion began brewing. The revolt came in August, during which many buildings were set afire and several hundred prisoners escaped. The camp held on for three more months, but then in November the SS “blew up the camp” (Laqueur 2001: 179). And then? We can guess:

The grounds were plowed under and trees were planted; the camp was turned into a farm, and a Ukrainian peasant family was settled there. (Arad 1990c: 1487)

No need to change a winning strategy, apparently.

## Chapter 9: Majdanek

Once a bright star in the Holocaust firmament, Majdanek[\[143\]](#) has fallen mightily. It is now almost inconsequential for the big picture—at least with respect to the Jewish Holocaust. Based on the latest ‘official’ estimate, the camp’s 59,000 Jewish fatalities represent less than 1 percent of the total Holocaust. Other estimates are perhaps double this, but they are still the smallest of any of the six death camps.

Unlike the others, Majdanek was not a ‘pure extermination’ camp; it served multiple purposes, including concentration of Poles, Jews, and POWs, and implementation of forced labor. It was the largest of the six death camps, covering roughly 2.7 square kilometers (667 acres)—over 10 times the size of Sobibor and 35 times Belzec. Perhaps because of its size, no attempt was made to hide or disguise the location. It was located close to the city of Lublin, on the major Lublin-Chelm-Zamosc highway, and very near the Lublin train station and local airstrip. As Marszalek describes it, “Because of its location, the camp could be seen from almost all sides... The whole area is entirely open” (1986: 23).

Construction began in October 1941, and the first inmates began arriving by late November. The alleged gassings did not start until nearly a year later, in September 1942. They ran at a relatively slow and steady pace for some fourteen months, ceasing in October 1943.

The *New York Times* first reported on Majdanek in July 1943. They wrote that “the German murder toll in Poland is reaching a new high... including 1.8 million Jews [in all camps]”—according to the Polish Minister of Home Affairs.[\[144\]](#) He tells of men, women, and children “deported to the Majdanek death camp in the Lublin district, where they were slaughtered in masses in death chambers.” On two days in July, “more than 3,000 persons were murdered in gas chambers. Such executions are taking place every day.”

But it got worse. One year later, the NYT had precise details. “Victims put at 1,500,000 in huge death factory of gas chambers and crematories,” screamed the headline.[\[145\]](#) The camp had recently been ‘liberated’ by the

Russians, and they invited Western reporters to see the horror firsthand. As reporter Bill Lawrence wrote,

I have just seen the most terrible place on the face of the earth—the German concentration camp at Maidanek, [at which] as many as 1,500,000 persons from nearly every country in Europe were killed in the last three years. I have been all through the camp, inspecting its hermetically sealed gas chambers, in which the victims were asphyxiated, and five furnaces in which the bodies were cremated.

He went to a nearby forest, where he saw 10 open mass graves—though only 368 bodies. “In this forest,” he said, “the authorities estimate there are more than 300,000 bodies.” The victims were of assorted nationalities: “Jews, Poles, Russians” and others. Perhaps we should have known then that something was amiss.

## The Death Matrix

As always, we find a wide range of death figures. This is especially true for Majdanek. The range of conventional figures is shown in Table 24.

Table 24: Majdanek: Death Estimates	
DEATHS	SOURCE
1,700,000	Lipstadt (1983)
1,500,000	persons; NYT (30 Aug 1944)
1,380,000	persons; Dawidowicz (1986: 149)
360,000	persons; Laqueur (2001: 233)
235,000	persons; Rajca (1992: 129)
170,000	persons; Kranz (2003: 230)
> 120,000	Laqueur (2001: 233)
110,000	Rajca (1992: 129)
100,000	Pressac (2000)
80,000	Kranz (2003: 222)
< 72,000	USHMM (Web 2015)
60,000	Shermer and Grobman (2000: 128)
59,000	Kranz (2007)
> 50,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)

Again recall that, for present purposes, I am assuming a figure of 75,000 Jews.

Perhaps due to the relatively low Jewish death toll, Majdanek was, for many years, largely ignored by researchers on both sides of the Great Debate. Until recently the best traditionalist source was probably Marszalek's *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin* (1986), even though it is now nearly 30 years old. In 2007 camp director Tomasz Kranz released a new book, *Extermination of Jews at the Majdanek Concentration Camp*; this now serves as the work of reference, even though it is hard to obtain and rarely cited by our orthodox historians.

On the revisionist side, we have one recent and detailed study—Graf and Mattogno's *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (2012).

As for the anti-revisionists, only Shermer and Grobman (2000) address the camp in any detail, and even then in only five pages. Zimmerman (2000) virtually ignores it. Longerich (2010) grants it scattered reference on six or seven pages; the same holds for Bartov's (2015) anthology.

Regarding the killings, Majdanek was unique in four respects. First, unlike the four previous camps, there were in fact a number of non-Jewish deaths there—some 19,000, according to Kranz (2007: 107). Second, a large portion of the total Jewish fatalities is claimed to have occurred on a single day: 3 November 1943, when 18,000 were allegedly machine-gunned in ditches.[\[146\]](#) Third, fully 60 percent of the victims died of natural causes, including disease, exhaustion, and privation; the remaining 40 percent died from gassings or shootings.[\[147\]](#) And fourth, the gas chambers allegedly operated on both Zyklon B and carbon monoxide (CO)—the only camp in which this was done.[\[148\]](#)

When the above specifics are combined into a death matrix, a few points immediately stand out. Consider Kranz's estimate of 59,000 Jewish victims. In order to accept his number, we need to know how and when these people died. But even he gives us a rapidly shifting story. In 2003 he wrote that "60 percent of the victims in Majdanek died as a result of starvation, forced labor, maltreatment, and illness" (2003: 230). Assuming this holds for the Jews as well, it means some 35,000 died of these natural causes, while the remaining 24,000 died by gassing or shooting. But if 18,000 Jews were shot during the 'Harvest Festival,' this leaves only, at most,  $(24,000 - 18,000) = 6,000$  Jews who were gassed or shot prior to that date.

But Kranz could evidently see that this caused a problem for the conventional view, which demands large numbers of Jews gassed at each of the six death camps. If only 6,000 were ‘shot or gassed,’ and if, say, one or two thousand of these were shot, this leaves only perhaps 4,000 that were gassed—unacceptably low for our traditional historians. This is likely why, in 2007, Kranz backpedaled. He now makes no claims about gassings versus shootings or other causes. He simply says, “We do not, after all, have at our disposal any data documenting deaths by dividing them into various forms of killing” (2007: 104). In a footnote he adds that “estimates concerning the numbers of mass prisoner shootings and gassing... are very general estimates and are not supported by source research.” Therefore such figures “should be considered of little use.” In other words, we know *almost nothing* about *how* the Jews died; it is all speculation. But if this is true, how can he be so confident of his 59,000 figure?

Body disposal is also a huge question. There are highly contradictory reports of temporary crematoria, pit burnings, and mass burials in nearby forests—such that it is impossible to make a coherent estimate of this aspect of the camp. Even Graf and Mattogno do not provide clear information on this matter. But this is perhaps unimportant, given the relatively low numbers involved.

Staying with my initial death estimate of 75,000, and assuming no shooting deaths apart from the November massacre (highly unlikely), implies the provisional death matrix shown in Table 25.

We see that the average daily gassing total was never over 70, and for most of the life of camp was under 35. These facts are utterly incompatible with such claims as:

- “seven gas chambers,” in camouflaged buildings.
  - “ever-increasing quantities of Zyklon B” for “disinfection” (that is, gassings).
  - “continual efforts were made to maximize [gas chamber] capacity... Even the space between the ceiling and the heads of standing people was used.”
  - “up to 1,000 Jews a day were being suffocated in the gas chambers.”
- all from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001: 233). They seem to be anxious to play up the gas chambers far beyond that which is warranted. But then again, gas chambers are at the core of the traditionalist account. Thus, even though the role of the alleged gas chambers was minimal at best,

it is instructive to briefly examine some of the relevant issues in order to see how the current story has evolved, and to introduce the (alleged) basic operation of such chambers.

<b>Table 25: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek</b>					
	<b>1942</b>				
<b>By Category:</b>	S	O	N	D	<b>1942</b>
* natural causes:	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,50 0	3,50 0	<b>13,000</b>
* shooting:					<b>0</b>
* gassing:	500	500	500	500	<b>2,000</b>
<b>Total Deaths:</b>	<b>3,50 0</b>	<b>3,50 0</b>	<b>4,00 0</b>	<b>4,00 0</b>	<b>15,000</b>
# of gas chambers:	2	3	3	3	
gassings/day (total):	16.7	16.7	16.7	16.7	

<b>Table 25 continued: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek</b>							
	<b>1943</b>						
<b>By Category:</b>	J	F	M	A	M	J	J
* natural causes:	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,00 0
* shooting:							
* gassing:	1,00 0	1,00 0	1,00 0	1,00 0	2,00 0	2,00 0	1,50 0
<b>Total Deaths:</b>	<b>4,00 0</b>	<b>4,00 0</b>	<b>4,00 0</b>	<b>4,00 0</b>	<b>5,00 0</b>	<b>5,00 0</b>	<b>4,50 0</b>
# of gas chambers:	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
gassings/day (total):	33.3	33.3	33.3	33.3	66.7	66.7	50.0

<b>Table 25 continued: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek</b>						
	<b>1943</b>				<b>Total</b>	<b>Total</b>
<b>By Category:</b>	A	S	O	N	<b>1943</b>	
* natural causes:	3,00 0	3,00 0	3,00 0		<b>30,000</b>	<b>43,000</b>
* shooting:				18,000	<b>18,000</b>	<b>18,000</b>
* gassing:	1,50	500	500		<b>12,000</b>	<b>14,000</b>



	0					
<b>Total Deaths:</b>	<b>4,500</b>	<b>3,500</b>	<b>3,500</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>60,000</b>	<b>75,000</b>
# of gas chambers:	7	7	7			
gassings/day (total):	50.0	16.7	16.7			

Majdanek is further unique because its primary gas-chamber facility—so-called Bath and Disinfection I—is the best-preserved of any camp. Thus we have an unprecedented opportunity to directly examine the conditions of these chambers and their alleged operation. The fact that this is also the camp where homicidal gassings have been reduced down to near-insignificance is perhaps no coincidence. The more facts we can confirm, the more the revisionist claims are generally substantiated—and the lower the death toll.

## The Seven Chambers of Majdanek

As this is the first time I have addressed in detail the question of Zyklon B gassing, I need to make a few general points about such chambers.

1. No one disputes that there were Zyklon chambers. Revisionists say they were strictly for delousing clothing and personal items. Traditionalists say they also served a homicidal role.
2. Zyklon is very poisonous and must be handled with great care. For delousing clothing it was sufficient to sprinkle the pellets on the chamber floor—while wearing a gas mask—and walk out of the room. After a two-hour gassing period, the room would have to be aired out, either with an air circulation system or by simply (and cautiously!) opening the doors and windows, and waiting several more hours. Only then would the chamber be safe to enter, and clothes retrieved.
3. Homicidal Zyklon gassing would have been very different. First the chamber would be packed solid with people, and the door locked, safely holding in a potentially panicking crowd. Then there would have to be some means to introduce the poison—which, practically speaking, could only happen by (a) piping in the gas via some ductwork, or (b) inserting the Zyklon pellets directly, through some opening in the wall or ceiling. Despite

rumors of gas coming in through showerheads, no serious researcher on either side accepts this today. Hence, by common agreement, the pellets were directly introduced into the chamber.

4. Mass gassing requires *rapid killing*, and *rapid ventilation*. Otherwise the entire purpose is defeated. Rapid killing requires high—that is, immediately fatal—doses of Zyklon, quickly diffused throughout the packed chamber. Afterward, a powerful forced-air ventilation system, with fresh-air intake, would be needed to quickly clear the gas.
5. Zyklon pellets continue to release cyanide for as long as two hours. Even if, hypothetically, the victims were dead in five minutes, and thus ready for removal, the pellets in the room would still be releasing their poisonous gas. Even after one hour (at room temperature), only 75 percent of the gas would have been evaporated.[\[149\]](#) Thus even a ventilation system would not be truly effective, since, until scooped up and contained, the pellets would continue to emit the gas. This is a huge practical problem, one that none of our orthodox historians addresses.
6. Any extensive use of Zyklon leaves a very durable telltale marker: intense blue coloration or staining of the wall surfaces, known as ‘Prussian blue.’

The standard account of the seven Majdanek gas chambers originated from a Soviet-Polish report of August 1944. Apparently this had gone unpublished until being reprinted in Graf and Mattogno (pp. 119-128). It describes in detail the whole alleged gassing process, using both CO and Zyklon. The former was said to kill its victims in 5 to 10 minutes;[\[150\]](#) the latter in just 3 to 5 minutes.[\[151\]](#) Of course, the Soviets displayed a marked penchant for exaggeration, falsification of evidence, and revenge, so we should hardly expect much accuracy in such a report.[\[152\]](#) Yet it stands as the basis for the whole traditionalist view. As recently as 2003, Kranz wrote, “It appears most likely that altogether seven gas chambers were constructed, of which three were used for mass killing...” (2003: 229).

The alleged seven gas chambers fall into three groupings, according to the commonly accepted numbering:

– Chambers 1–4: in the building Bath and Disinfection I (“B&D I,” a.k.a. Barrack 41)

- Chambers 5–6: in the building Barrack 28 (near the so-called old crematorium)
- Chamber 7: in the “new crematorium”

As homicidal mass-gassing facilities, they all have serious problems. I will take them in reverse order, leaving the most important for last.

Chamber 7: Located in the new crematorium. Area of 35 square meters.

The “new” crematorium dates to about September 1943, very late in the life of the camp. It held five single-muffle furnaces.<sup>[153]</sup> Each muffle is designed to burn one body at a time, and therefore the whole facility could nominally burn five at once. Burning time is a big issue in the debate; revisionists say “one body per hour,” while their opponents claim an astonishing 5 or 10 per hour—more on this in the next chapter.

Claims of homicidal use for this chamber have largely been abandoned, even by the traditionalists. Pressac (1990) explains the situation concisely:

The seventh alleged execution gas chamber is located in the new crematorium... The acting Director of the [Majdanek] museum has informed this author that this gas chamber saw only little—really very, very little—use, which means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained in order to preserve the popular belief that a crematorium must necessarily have included a gas chamber...

If anyone had wanted to kill human beings with Zyklon B in this locale, its enclave-like location inside the building... would perforce have required an artificial ventilation system, of which, however, there is not a trace to be found.

Graf and Mattogno add: one finds “not even the slightest trace of Prussian Blue”; there is a crude post-war hole cut in the ceiling, in the attempt to create a means for introducing the Zyklon; there are open (unsealed) peepholes leading into the adjoining mortuary room, which would have made gassing impossible. Notably, Shermer and Grobman (2000) completely ignore this chamber.

Chambers 5 and 6: Located in Barrack 28. Area of 71 sq m each.

Barrack 28 is described as a wooden structure, supposedly located 150 meters from the original (‘old’) crematorium, which consisted of two mobile single-muffle furnaces. According to Pressac, the gas-chamber building reportedly functioned on both carbon monoxide and Zyklon. He

claimed that the structure was still extant, and proceeded to explain that this building, with its numerous windows, would have been utterly unusable as a gassing facility.[\[154\]](#) There seems to be no agreement on exactly where this Barrack 28 was located, nor is there any physical evidence of such a structure anywhere near its alleged location. Graf and Mattogno state, flat out, that all claims about the chambers in this barrack “are devoid of any historical foundation” (p. 140). Rudolf (2005: 301) concurs: “no documentary or material trace exists of them.” It seems likely that ‘Barrack 28’ was an invention of the Soviets.

Now to the alleged main gassing facility at Majdanek. As noted above, this building, fortunately, is almost completely intact today, and hence available for detailed examination—see Illustration 7.

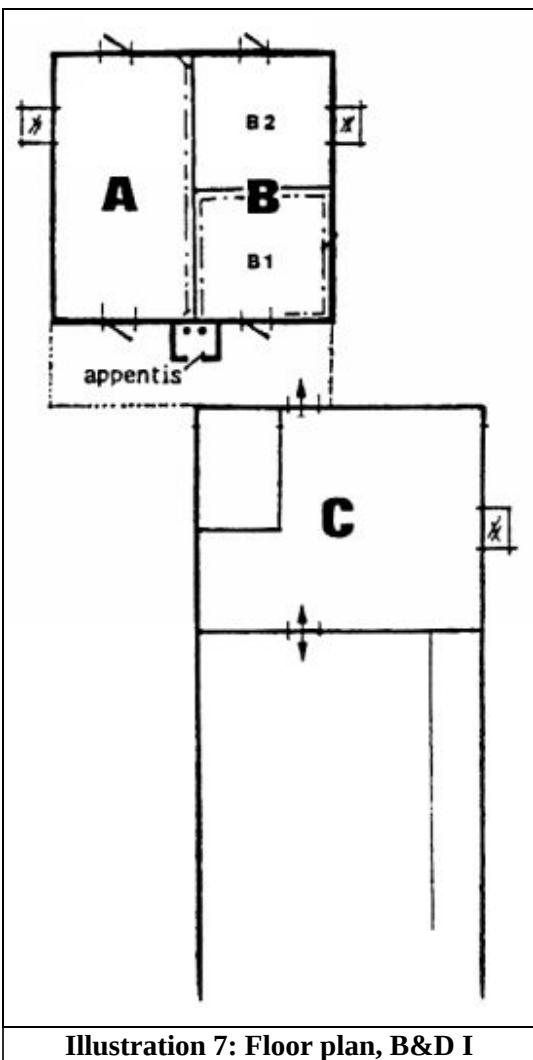


Illustration 7: Floor plan, B&D I

Chamber 4 (room C): The largest of the four gassing rooms in B&D I (75 square meters). Allegedly used Zyklon only, no carbon monoxide. Contains an original, large glass window. Shows intense blue coloration on the walls and ceiling. But by common agreement on both sides, this room was used *only* for delousing of clothing. Reasons: (1) window could have easily been broken by victims; (2) no rapid ventilation system; (3) one door opens in and cannot lock; (4) ceiling openings were only added when the facility was converted to a hot-air delousing facility (no blue stains), hence were used for ventilation rather than insertion of Zyklon B. As Shermer and Grobman admit, “casual inspection of [this] large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination...” (p. 162).

We are left then with the last three chambers, located at the rear of B&D I. Shermer and Grobman claim that they were built “for the express purpose of gassing prisoners” (p. 163). Pressac offers a different story. According to him they were all originally hot-air delousing chambers. They were then converted for use with Zyklon—still primarily for delousing—and later still to homicidal use with carbon monoxide.

The basic statistics on the three rooms are as follows:

Chamber 1 (room B1): 17 sq m. Blue staining (slight). Lockable steel door. Alleged Zyklon and CO. Small (unsealable) window. Small, crude postwar holes in ceiling. No ventilation.

Chamber 2 (room B2): 17 sq m. Blue staining (slight). Entrance via rear. Alleged Zyklon. Small, crude postwar holes in ceiling. No ventilation.

Chamber 3 (room A): 35 sq m. Blue staining. Lockable steel door. Alleged Zyklon and CO. No ceiling holes.

Regarding homicidal Zyklon use, Pressac says: “It is difficult to say whether [these] rooms... were used as homicidal hydrogen cyanide gas chambers. This question remains open” (in Graf and Mattogno: 143). All three lacked wartime ceiling holes, which would have been essential for homicidal gassing. Pressac concludes:

I do not believe that Section A [Chamber 3] could have served for homicidal Zyklon B gassings. In rooms B1 and B2 [Chambers 1 and 2] this seems to have been technically possible, but it is unlikely that these facilities were really used for this purpose. (in *ibid.*)

Graf and Mattogno add that the Prussian blue staining in Chambers 1 and 2 is relatively slight, and most likely resulted from diffusion from Chamber 3 rather than through use in the rooms themselves. In addition, neither chamber had a system of forced ventilation for rapid clearing of the toxic gas.

Therefore, homicidal Zyklon use seems largely ruled out for all three chambers. This leaves the alleged carbon monoxide poisoning. Rather than use a diesel engine as in the Reinhardt camps, the method at Majdanek is claimed to have been bottled (liquefied) carbon monoxide. This in itself is problematic, since bottled gas was very expensive, and the Germans had far better and cheaper means at their disposal—such as the producer-gas systems discussed in Chapter 5. Still, the fact remains that two of the rooms—Chambers 1 and 3—have perforated piping running around their base. They were connected to, allegedly, “CO gas cylinders” located in a tiny cell just outside the rooms (“appentis” in Illustration 7).[\[155\]](#)

The Soviet report of 1944 mentions that “five dark red bottles” were found in another location altogether (“Barrack 52”), labeled as carbon monoxide—though why these had any connection to Barrack 41, that is, Bath and Disinfection I, is left totally unexplained. Two of these five were then placed in the small cell outside Chambers 1 and 3; the other three have mysteriously vanished. But there is a big problem here: the two bottles located there today “are engraved with the label CO<sub>2</sub>, i.e. carbon dioxide.” Unlike carbon monoxide, carbon dioxide is not poisonous.[\[156\]](#)

Why would carbon dioxide be connected to rooms 1 and 3? Graf and Mattogno offer an explanation: The increasing number of natural deaths periodically overloaded the crematoria, and required the temporary storage of bodies. Bottled CO<sub>2</sub>, when injected into an enclosed room, had two beneficial effects: it cooled the room slightly, and it displaced some oxygen, sufficient to delay somewhat the decomposition of the bodies. In fact, fruit growers use this technique all the time when they want to store fresh fruit over the winter; they use large carbon-dioxide coolers. Thus Chambers 1 and 3 could have functioned as temporary overflow morgues. When no longer needed as such, they could be returned to their original use, namely disinfection with Zyklon B.

This furthermore helps to explain witness accounts. The rooms had dead bodies (true), they were ‘gassed’ (true, after they were already dead), and



the bodies were eventually burned in crematoria (true). The individual facts are true, but they do not add up to ‘homicidal gas chambers.’

Thus there is good reason to doubt *any* kind of mass gassing, by *any* means, in any of the “seven gas chambers” of Majdanek. Now, of course this does not and cannot rule out sporadic attempts to kill handfuls of people with gas. But the whole notion of “industrial, production-line gassing” at this camp seems to be completely out of the question. Conventional historian Tregenza sums it up:

Majdanek was not a major gassing camp on the order of camps like Auschwitz. At Majdanek gassings were rather irregular. ... I hesitate to say that there was a regular gassing program there. (in Shermer and Grobman, p. 164)

To which the revisionists might add: “to say the least.”

Unlike the other camps, revisionists have a reasonably precise estimate of Jewish deaths at Majdanek. In spite of traditionalist estimates claiming 360,000 or more fatalities at the camp, existing documentation points to a much smaller and more precise figure: 42,200. Of this total, Graf and Mattogno (2012: 265) calculate that 66 percent, or some 27,900, were Jews.

The bottom line is that Majdanek has sunk to irrelevance in the larger Holocaust story. The death of less than 28,000 Jews would come to about 0.4 percent of the ‘6 million,’ an utterly inconsequential amount. Thus it is not without good reason that we hear very little about the camp any more from our traditional historians.

## Chapter 10: Auschwitz

Sometimes it seems, with the Great Debate, to be feast or famine. After struggling to find traditional replies to the serious revisionist problems raised regarding the other five death camps, we come now to Auschwitz. Here we find a veritable deluge of information. As the biggest and baddest of all the camps, everyone's eyes are on Auschwitz. It is here that traditionalism is most self-confident, and most explicit. They *know* what happened there. They have hundreds of witnesses. They have photographs. Several key buildings, and some very relevant ruins, still exist. Literally thousands of books have been written on, or touch on, this camp. Here is the strongest evidence for the Holocaust. Some say the entire Holocaust story stands or falls on the shoulders of Auschwitz.

Precisely for this reason, some of revisionism's biggest guns have targeted this camp. They know that by attacking Auschwitz's credibility the whole edifice starts to quiver, and perhaps eventually falls. As before, the revisionists have strong counterarguments to the conventional story, though in this case almost every one is met with an attempted reply. Thus it is here that we have, at last, the makings of a real debate.

In a sense it is futile to attempt to address all the charges and countercharges regarding Auschwitz in a single chapter. Doing justice to both sides would take an entire book in itself. Nevertheless, I will offer here those arguments that, in my judgment, are the strongest on each side. Secondary issues will be noted where possible, and reference made to other sources for follow-up by the reader as appropriate.

### The Essentials of the Auschwitz Story—The Main Camp

As with the Holocaust as a whole, it is best to start with a quick overview of the basic facts. To reiterate several points made early on, there were three main areas of the Auschwitz complex:

- Auschwitz I (main camp, or *Stammlager*), opened in May 1940. Served as administrative center.
- Auschwitz II (Birkenau), opened in late 1941. Alleged to have served as extermination camp.
- Auschwitz III (Monowitz), opened in May 1942. Served as labor camp. Largely irrelevant for the Holocaust debate.

Auschwitz I existed for some sixteen months before the first alleged experimental Zyklon gassing occurred there, on 3 September 1941. Owing to the ‘success’ of this experiment, systematic gassings began there in February 1942. A single gas-chamber room of 78 square meters in area was used. Bodies were disposed of in the main camp’s lone crematorium, ‘Krema 1.’

Note that, formally speaking, a crematorium is simply a facility for incinerating dead bodies. It has no necessary connection to either gas chambers or any evil intent. Likewise, a ‘gas chamber’ could be any room with a means for entrapping people and subjecting them to lethal quantities of a poisonous gas; it has no necessary connection to a crematorium. Traditionalists claim, however, that the Nazis wanted to streamline the whole process by combining gas chambers and cremation furnaces in a single building. Hence all five Auschwitz crematoria, explained below, are also alleged to have had gas-chamber rooms. Revisionists argue that in the case of Kremas 2 & 3, the so-called gas chamber was simply a morgue or a temporary storage room for corpses. Such rooms would, of course, have been necessary for any building that was incinerating large numbers of bodies. In the case of Kremas 4 & 5, revisionists argue that the claimed gas-chamber rooms were either disinfestation or shower rooms.

Alleged gassings in the main camp averaged roughly 2,000 per month for most of 1942. The chamber room itself was about 78 square meters in area. If we assume that such a chamber could hold ten people per square meter, each gassing could then kill up to 780 people. Hence only two or three gassings occurred per month, on the orthodox view. In total, some 19,000–20,000 Jews were killed that year.

Perhaps due to the development of Birkenau, the main camp effectively ceased gassing by December. Sometime thereafter, the alleged gas chamber was converted into an air-raid shelter. The building survived the war largely intact.

In the 1950s and 1960s, Krema 1 was reconstructed for public display in order to mimic the claimed original design. Visits to the camp today are focused on Krema 1 as ‘the’ gassing facility of Auschwitz—as explained below, the Birkenau crematoria are in ruins, and hence not easily displayable. Unfortunately, many aspects of Krema 1’s rooms were changed to accommodate visitor expectations and official historiography, and consequently the facility as it exists today is significantly different than the original—see

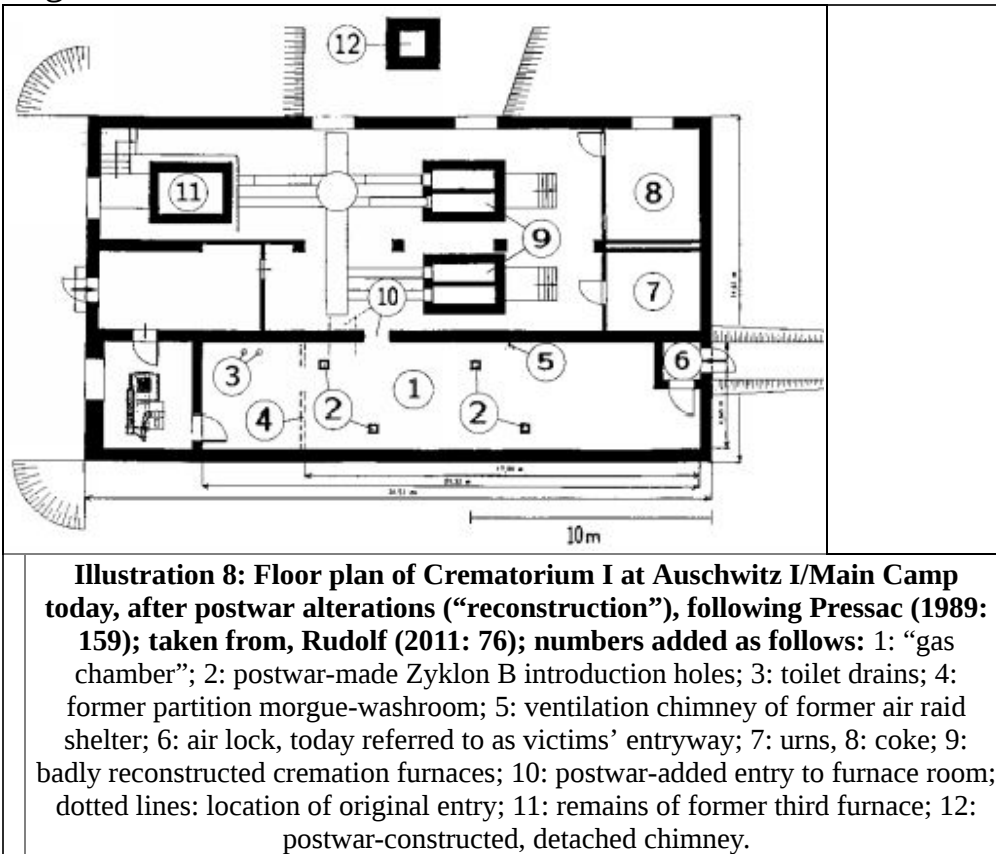


Illustration 8. Sadly, it is not made clear to visitors that they are seeing a *reconstructed, redesigned* gas chamber; though, if they ask, they are told—if they ask.

In 1995, French anti-revisionist Eric Conan wrote:

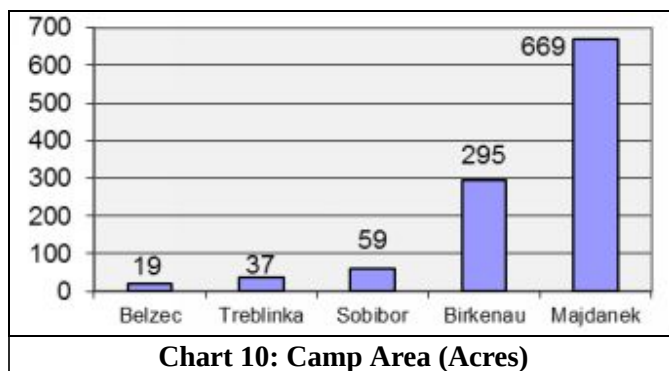
[S]everal buildings... were reconstructed with major errors and presented as authentic. [These include] gas chambers for delousing, which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. ... The example of crematorium 1 is typical. ... Everything there is false... [including] the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces

[and] the height of the chimneys. ... For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. (cited in Rudolf 2011: 59)

Conan exaggerates—not *everything* about it is false, but it is deceptive in important ways:

- The current gas-chamber room is about 20 percent larger than the original morgue room.
- An exterior entrance door to the gas chamber, presently labeled “victim’s entrance,” was only added during the conversion to an air-raid shelter; it was not there during the earlier, allegedly homicidal, phase. Notably, an interior entrance door would have been highly impractical for mass murder.
- Entrance to the furnace room is in the wrong location, and has no door at all.
- Reconstructed furnaces have no exhaust flues and no hearth.
- Newly built chimney is not connected to the furnaces.
- Most importantly, four ‘Zyklon-introduction holes’ were added to the roof; they were never in either the original morgue or the air-raid shelter.

[\[157\]](#)

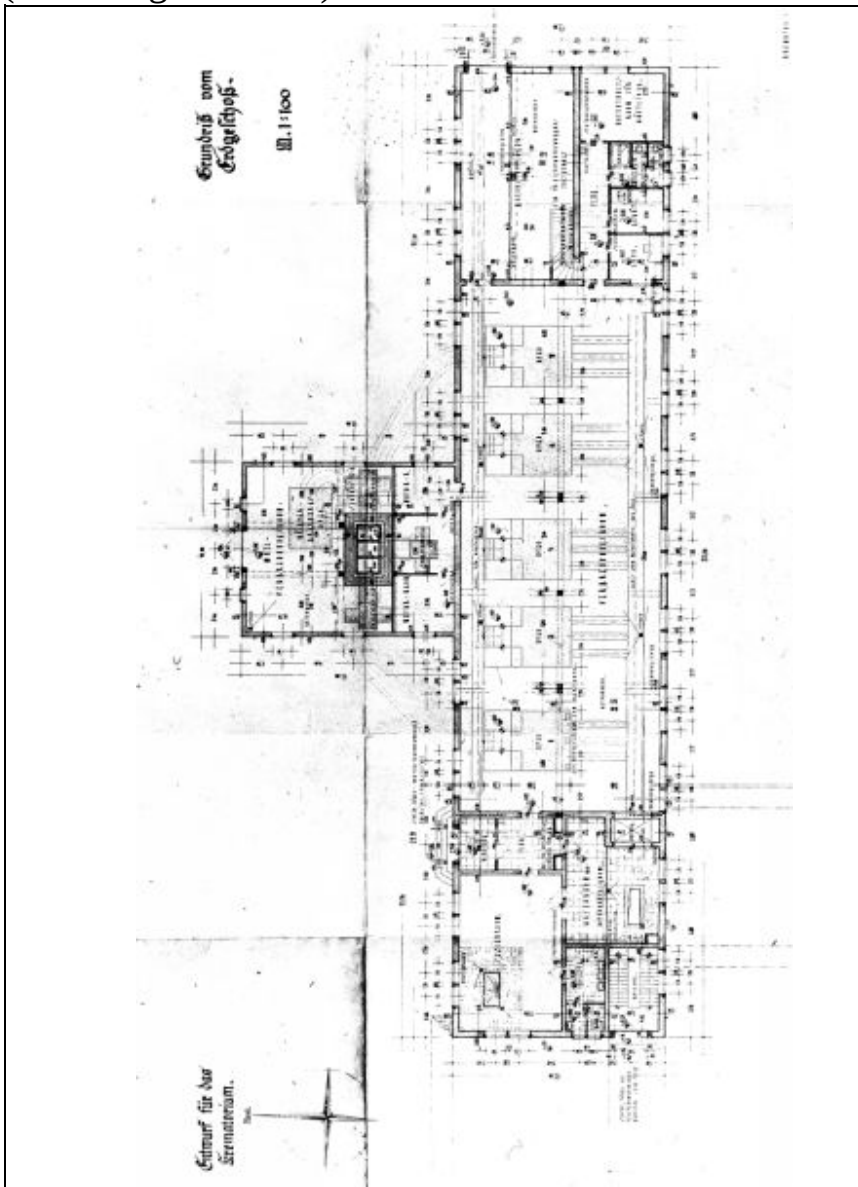


Floor plans of the original building layout and the air-raid shelter renovation are given in Rudolf (2011: 198, 199).

Though the alleged gassings in Krema 1 ended in late 1942, the crematorium furnaces—six muffles in total—continued to dispose of bodies well into 1943. Over its functional life the crematorium incinerated some 65,000 Jewish corpses, on the traditional view. This comes to about 3,600 per month, or 120 per day on average.

## Birkenau—Alleged Extermination Camp

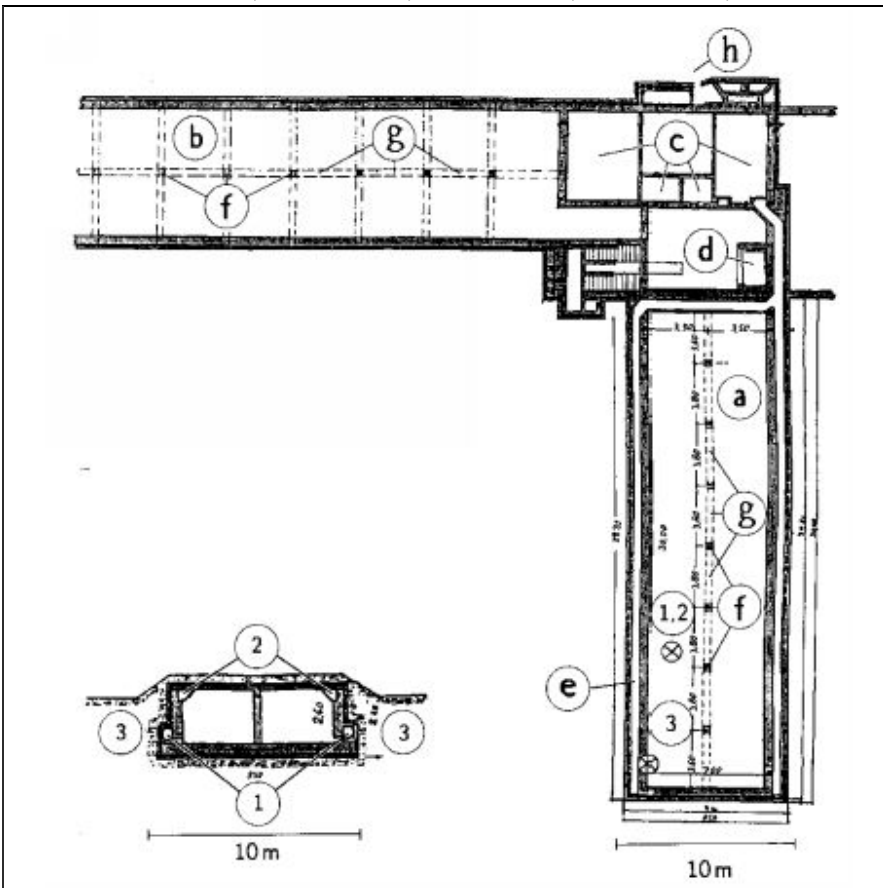
Birkenau, or Auschwitz II, is the centerpiece of the Auschwitz Holocaust story; it was the site of nearly all the alleged 1 million Jewish deaths. It was a large camp, though not as big as Majdanek, and held perhaps 150,000 people at its peak. The comparative areas of the extermination camps (excluding Chelmno) are shown in Chart 10.



**Illustration 9: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Kremas 2/3 at Birkenau). Floor plan of the first floor. Drawing 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, negative no. 20818/4. The large hall in the center is the furnace hall with five triple-muffle furnaces, fed by a corpse introduction cart running on 3×5 set of rails. Taken from Mattogno (2015: vol. 2, Doc. 222)**



Even according to orthodoxy, Birkenau was not originally planned to be an extermination camp; it gradually “evolved” into that role. The successful gassings in the main camp encouraged development of a similar facility, and so in early 1942 two old farmhouses, or bunkers, at Birkenau were selected as preliminary gas chambers. The first of these, Bunker 1 (also known as the “red” bunker), with chamber area of 60 square meters, went into operation in February. The larger Bunker 2 (“white”), 90 square meters in area, came online in July. By the end of 1942, Bunker 1 had allegedly exterminated 50,000 Jews; Bunker 2, about 90,000.



**Illustration 10 (top & right): Section of basement floor plan of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp; taken from Rudolf (2011: 86).**

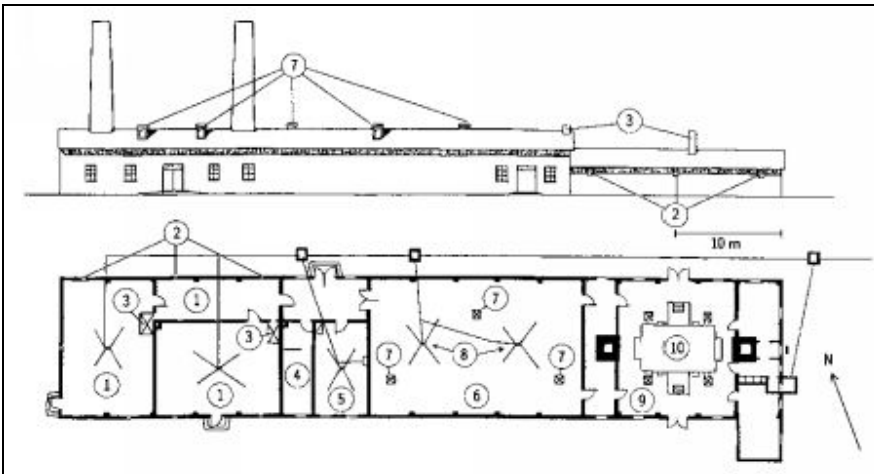
a: Morgue 1/ “gas chamber,” 30×7×2,41 m; b: Morgue II/“undressing room,” 49,5×7,9×2,3 m; c: rooms resulting from partition of former Morgue 3; d: Corpse elevator to the furnace room on ground level; e: Ventilation outlet channel; f: Concrete pillars; g: Concrete beam; h: Basement entrance built later; 1-3: Rudolf’s sample taking locations of samples # 1-3.

**Illustration 11 (bottom left): Cross section through Morgue 1 (alleged “gas chamber”) of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in**

**Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp; taken from Rudolf (2011: 86).**

1: Ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil

The rapid accumulation of dead bodies quickly exceeded Krema 1's incineration capacity. For a while, bodies were buried on-site—to be burned in late 1942—but more important, the decision was made to construct four new crematoria at Birkenau, in two phases. Phase 1 consisted of a single new crematorium, Krema 2, but soon thereafter a further decision was made to construct three additional facilities: a mirror-image twin of Krema 2—now designated Krema 3—and another mirror-image pair of buildings of a different, simpler design, Kremas 4 and 5. On the standard view, the first two were designed as normal crematoria, and only later evolved into their homicidal role. The latter two were designed as homicidal facilities from the start, complete with dedicated gas chambers. The layout plans of Kremas 2/3 and 4/5 are shown in Illustrations 9-12.



**Illustration 12: North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of Krema 4 and/or 5 (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp. (cleaned-up plans as they can be found in Pressac (1989: 401), taken from Rudolf (2011: 459); numbers added as follows:**

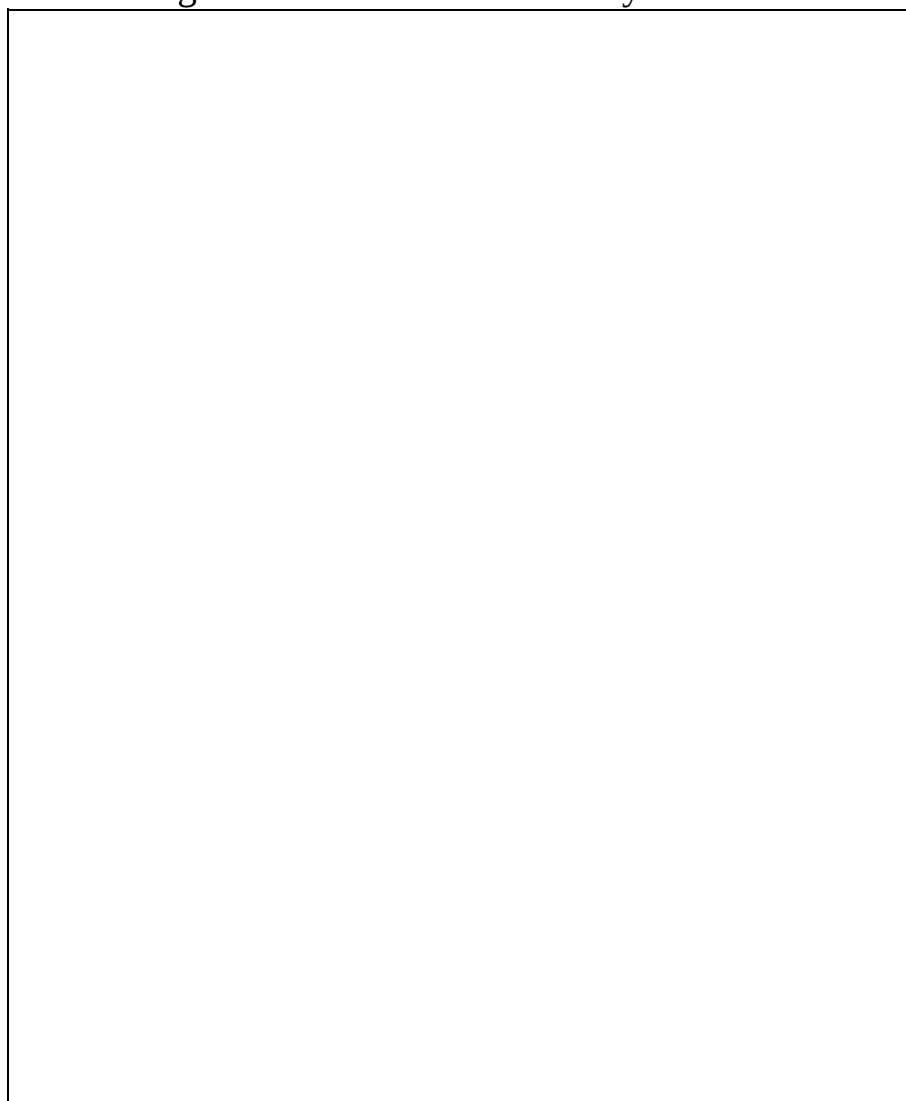
1: Alleged “gas chambers”; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating stoves; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor’s office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Drains; 9: Furnace room; 10: Cremation furnaces

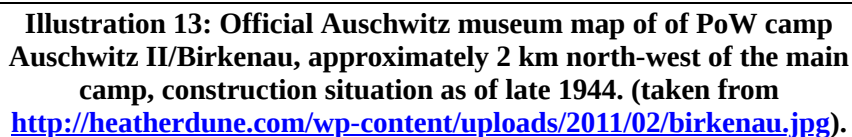
Allegedly, all four new crematoria had internal rooms that served as homicidal gas chambers; this was intended to streamline and “industrialize” the killing process. Kremas 2 and 3 each had a single, large underground room with an area of 210 square meters that operated as the gas chamber. Kremas 4 and 5 had three smaller rooms each, totaling 236 square meters per building. If these latter two were truly “dedicated homicidal facilities,” then this larger gassing capacity would make sense. Oddly, though, the

*cremation* capacity of these two was smaller than that of the former pair, by nearly half: a total of fifteen muffles in each of Kremas 2 and 3, compared to just eight muffles in Kremas 4 and 5. And cremation capacity was the constraining factor, as I will explain. This is only the first of several inconsistencies.

A layout map of Birkenau is shown in Illustration 13. The map shows Kremas 2 and 3 (upper left), Kremas 4 and 5 (upper middle), Bunker 1 at the right (“1st provisional gas chamber”) and an approximate location for Bunker 2 (“2nd provisional gas chamber”, top middle).

Figures are detailed below, but in terms of relative importance, Kremas 2 and 3, and Bunker 2, together account for nearly 85 percent of the total alleged gassings. The other three facilities—Kremas 4/5 and Bunker 1—are of minor significance to the overall story.



[illegible]

the remainder of that year and through the end of 1944, peaking with the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the summer of 1944. The last gassings, and last cremations, supposedly occurred in November of that year. The four crematoria were then largely destroyed, although fortunately there are some significant remains of Krema 2. The Soviets captured Auschwitz on 27 January 1945. And some 7,500 inmates—all potential eyewitnesses to mass murder—were inexplicably still there, waiting to tell their stories.

## Estimated Fatalities

Death figures vary more dramatically at Auschwitz than at any other camp. At the Nuremberg trials, estimates ranged from 2 million to 8 million. The highest known figure is 9 million, promoted in the 1955 documentary film *Night and Fog*, still widely shown. This incredible overestimate is all the more surprising given that two years earlier, Reitlinger (1953) had completed his initial detailed study of Auschwitz, finding ‘only’ some 900,000 Jewish deaths there. Over the past couple of decades the trend has clearly been downward, culminating in a widely discussed estimate of just 356,000 gassed Jews—see Meyer (2002). And all this from orthodox writers.

Table 26: Auschwitz: Death Estimates	
DEATHS	SOURCE
9,000,000	persons; <i>Night and Fog</i> (1955)
8,000,000	persons; French Research Office (1945)
6,000,000	Kremer (in Nyiszli 1951: 1655)
5,000,000	NYT (12 Apr 1945)
4,700,000	<i>Le Monde</i> (20 Apr 1978)
4,000,000	persons; Soviet report (1945)
3,000,000	Susskind (1986)
2,000,000	persons; Poliakov (1951: 496)
1,500,000	persons; NYT (27 Jan 2015)
1,352,980	Wellers (1983)
>1,100,000	Yad Vashem (Web 2015)
1,000,000	Hilberg (1961: 572; 2003: 1320)

960,000	USHMM (Web 2015)
< 900,000	persons; Reitlinger (1968: 500)
< 800,000	persons; Pressac (1993: 148)
< 710,000	persons; Pressac (1994: 202)
510,000	persons; Meyer (2002)
(Jews only, unless stated otherwise)	

As with the other camps, death figures can be confusing due to the conflation of several categories of deaths, including:

- Jews versus non-Jews.
- “Killed” versus “died” (of natural, non-homicidal causes).
- Gassed versus non-gassed (including shootings, hangings, etc.).

The current orthodox consensus is that a total of 1.1 million people died at Auschwitz, of whom about 1 million (90 percent) were Jews. Of the 1 million Jewish deaths, about 900,000 (90 percent) were by gassing, and 100,000 by other means, including shootings, disease and deprivation.

## The Death Matrix

In my master plan of the Holocaust, I assume a round figure of 1 million Jewish Auschwitz deaths. This, again, is consistent with most current thinking. I now attempt to lay out the monthly details of deaths and body disposal, this time including the breakdown by crematorium and bunker, as appropriate. Table 27 covers nearly three full years: January 1942 through December 1944.

<b>Table 27: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944</b>													
	1942												Total
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1942
<b><u>Gassing:</u></b>													
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m <sup>2</sup> :	1	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	4	50
Bunker 2 (White)-90m <sup>2</sup> :						15	15	15	15	15	15	15	90
K1 (78 m <sup>2</sup> ):	1	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2		19
K2 (210 m <sup>2</sup> )-1 chamber:													0
K3 (210 m <sup>2</sup> )-1 chamber:													0
K4 (236 m <sup>2</sup> )-3 chambers:													0
K5 (236 m <sup>2</sup> )-3 chambers:													0
Subtotal gassings:	0	2	7	7	7	7	22	22	22	22	22	19	159



<b>Non-Gassing:</b> (shooting, typhus)	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	1	31
<b>TOTAL DEATHS:</b>	2	4	10	10	10	10	25	25	25	25	24	20	190
<b>Body Disposal:</b>													
Krema 1:	1	1	2	2	2	4	4	4	4	4	4	8	36
Krema 2:													0
Krema 3:													0
Krema 4:													0
Krema 5:													0
<b>Total in crematoria:</b>	0	1	1	2	2	2	4	4	4	4	4	8	36
<b>Buried:</b>	2	3	9	8	8	8	21	21					
<b>Exhumed &amp; pit burned:</b>									27	27	26		
<b>Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:</b>									21	21	20	12	
<b>Total pit-burnings:</b>	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	48	48	46	12	154

**Table 27 continued:** Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

[illegible]

[illegible]

**Table 27 continued:** Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1944													Total	
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1944	Totals	
<b><u>Gassing:</u></b>															
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m <sup>2</sup> :													0	60	
Bunker 2 (White)-90m <sup>2</sup> :					15	20	15						50	170	
K1 (78 m <sup>2</sup> ):													0	19	
K2 (210 m <sup>2</sup> )-1 chamber:	5	5	5	6	40	90	40	30	18	3	2		244	295	
K3 (210 m <sup>2</sup> )-1 chamber:	5	5	5	6	40	90	40	30	18	3	2		244	278	
K4 (236 m <sup>2</sup> )-3 chambers:	1	2	3	3	5								14	30	
K5 (236 m <sup>2</sup> )-3 chambers:	2	2	3	3	6	6	6	3	2	1			34	52	
Subtotal gassings:	13	14	16	18	106	206	101	63	38	7	4	0	586	904	
<b><u>Non-Gassing:</u></b> (shooting, typhus)	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	5	4	1	0	0	34	96	
<b>TOTAL DEATHS:</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>110</b>	<b>210</b>	<b>105</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>620</b>	<b>1000</b>	
<b><u>Body Disposal:</u></b>															
Krema 1:													0	67	
Krema 2:	6	6	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	3	2		77	129	
Krema 3:	6	6	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	3	2		77	117	
Krema 4:													0	12	
Krema 5:	4	5	5	5	6	6	6	6	6	2			51	82	
<b>Total in crematoria:</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>205</b>	<b>407</b>	
<b>Buried:</b>															
<b>Exhumed &amp; pit burned:</b>															
<b>Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:</b>					86	186	81	44	18						
<b>Total pit-burnings:</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>86</b>	<b>186</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>415</b>	<b>593</b>	

Both the gassing and body-disposal sections are more detailed than for the other camps, because we have far more specifics for Auschwitz—so much so that I will need to give a relatively in-depth discussion of these two areas separately. I begin with the gas chambers, to be followed by an elaboration of the issues surrounding disposal of the corpses.

## Death Matrix (I): The Gas Chambers

First, a little background on the gassing claims in general. The very first mention of ‘gassed Jews’ seems to have been in April 1942, when the *Times of London* reported on 740 Dutch Jews, “some of whom were used as human subjects for experiments with poison gas” (2 Apr, p. 3). In June of that year, the *New York Times* first reported that 700,000 Polish Jews were killed by the Nazis; to accomplish this evil deed, “every death-dealing method was employed, [including] gas chambers...” (27 Jun, p. 5). Further reference came in the so-called Bund Report of July 1942, but these were evidently the gas vans allegedly used at Chelmno.

Late that year, the first story on “great crematoriums at Oswiencim”—or rather “Oswiecim,” the Polish name for Auschwitz—and of “gas chambers” there, appeared in the NYT (25 Nov, p. 10). A follow-up article referred to Belzec and its “lethal gas chambers” (28 Nov, p. 7). Reference to chambers at Treblinka appeared by June 1943; at Majdanek, by July.

Near the end of 1943, the *Black Book of Polish Jewry* again identified Oswiecim as one of the Nazi death camps. In June 1944 the NYT reported that “victims were dragged to gas chambers in the notorious German concentration camps at Birkenau and Oswiecim” (20 Jun, p. 5). One month later they wrote that “cyanide gas caused death” in three to five minutes (3 Jul, p. 3). Also that month the NYT printed an account of an actual delousing procedure at Auschwitz:

On arrival... the refugees are sorted into batches of 100 or so and taken to “bathing” sheds, where, after having been stripped and completely shaven, they are “deloused” with a solution of strong disinfectant and carbolic acid that burns their skins off. On leaving this shed they pass through a tunnel to a second “enumeration” shed with a typewritten slip bearing a serial number “proving” that they have been deloused. (6 Jul, p. 6)

Apart from the “burning their skin off” remark, this is likely a true account of events.

On 26 November 1944 the first detailed document on Auschwitz was released by two Jewish escapees, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler. Today this report is known variously as the Vrba-Wetzler Report, the War Refugee Board Report, or the Auschwitz Protocols. According to Zimmerman (2000: 82), “The authors described the actual gassing procedures which, [however,] they never personally observed, but learned about from other prisoners...” The report opens with a firsthand account of a conventional

delousing operation, followed by a series of extremely precise details about various camp activities. Much of the report has no quarrel with revisionism—right up until the part where it says, “... and then they were gassed.” Revisionists point to a number of serious errors in the report: see Appendix B and the discussion below. Zimmerman acknowledges these “technical inaccuracies” (p. 83) and gives a brief summary of them, but offers no analysis at all. The implication is that these were all honest mistakes, and that the bulk of the document is literal truth.

Two months later, in January 1945, Auschwitz was liberated by the Soviet army, and more reports started to filter out. On April 12 the NYT ran a headline: “5,000,000 [Jews] reported slain at Oswiecim” (p. 6). Though outrageously false, this story set one of the high-water marks for the alleged camp death toll.

In light of this background and public hysteria, the Soviets issued their official government report on 6 May 1945.<sup>[159]</sup> This report “is probably the most important document ever issued on the gas extermination claim,” according to Crowell (2011: 60). But not, of course, because of its veracity. Among other outrageous claims, it established as “fact” that “over 4 million people” were killed there. The Soviets interrogated 2,819 survivors, examined corpses, and pored over documents. They pieced together all the basics of the conventional story: the fake “bath” signs, the Zyklon poison, the open-air burning pits, the crematoria—which they claimed could burn an absurd 10,000 to 12,000 bodies per day; see below—the flaming chimneys, the sadistic medical experiments, the tossing of live children into burning pits.

Some further points stand out. First, there is only a single passing mention of Jews in the entire report (“a Jewish woman named Bella...”). Second, the Soviets autopsied 536 corpses and found not a single death due to cyanide poisoning. Instead, the most frequent cause of death was “exhaustion.” This was no exception. Crowell (p. 58, n. 226) states that “no autopsy from any camp has ever yielded a verdict of cyanide poisoning”—an astonishing fact. Of course, traditionalists simply reply that all gassing victims were burned. The total elimination of evidence is a convenient trump card.

Lacking incriminating documents and forensic evidence, the Soviets had to rely on their witnesses. This procedure was adopted at Nuremberg, where the *entire* case for homicidal gas chambers rested solely on eyewitness

accounts. “It is surprising to note that it appears no documents referencing gas chambers were entered into the record of the IMT, if we exclude affidavits and testimony,” says Crowell (p. 87). The situation was little better at the subsequent twelve NMT trials; “of the seven hundred documents entered by the prosecution, only four can be interpreted as referencing gas chambers.” Three of these are clearly irrelevant to the homicidal claim, and the fourth—with its ambiguous mention of a *Vergasungskeller*, or “gassing cellar”—is likely a reference to fumigation or air raid protection, not murder.

And what about the decades since then? One could perhaps understand the lack of verification so soon after the war, but surely one would expect decisive evidence to come forth in the intervening years. But not so:

The most troubling aspect of the mass gassing claim is not that it was made on the basis of slender or non-existent evidence. It is rather that nothing has been produced over the past 50 years that supports the claim. (*ibid.*, p. 93)

Neither the opening of archives nor such documents as transcripts of intercepted German radio transmissions have helped the cause.[\[160\]](#) This situation casts a large shadow over the entire Auschwitz story:

This should represent a serious problem for historians. To maintain the gas extermination claim, purely on the basis of the documentation at Nuremberg, is to also maintain that it was carried out with such stealth and cunning that no record was ever made, not even in secret radio traffic or eavesdropped conversations. Because of the broad currency of the gassing claim, it is sometimes said that to deny it is to accuse the Jewish people of a grand conspiracy to create it. But the truth would seem to be the other way around: given the lack of evidence, it is those who assert that mass gassings took place who are in the position of having to explain why the evidence does not exist. They are the ones who end up asserting the existence of a grand conspiracy. (*ibid.*)

So it comes down to the eyewitnesses. But as we know, they are not without their difficulties. Traditionalism has an immediate problem: *its best witnesses would have perished during the event*. Camp survivors, by definition, did not experience the gassing routine, and hence are not truly firsthand witnesses. They can report only hearsay, rumor, and disconnected

facts of observation—people disappearing, corpses, crematory smoke. Traditionalism has to settle for second-best.

## Star Witnesses

The conventional view has it that about 200,000 Jews survived Auschwitz, and hence were ‘witnesses.’ Only a small fraction of these, however, have gone on record. Yad Vashem claims a total of 20,000 testimonies, for all aspects of the Holocaust; surely not more than 5,000 of these can be from Auschwitz. And the vast majority of these are likely useless, owing to lack of details, inconsistencies, and obvious absurdities—see the following chapter for more on witness problems. The bottom line is that we have only a few dozen useful witness statements for Auschwitz, and of these, there is heavy reliance on literally a handful of people. This is surprising, to say the least.

Who, then, are these star witnesses, upon whose fragile shoulders the entire Auschwitz gassing story—and hence the better part of the Holocaust—rests? The aforementioned Vrba and Wetzler are two. Elie Wiesel is the most famous Auschwitz survivor, but his statements and books are full of bombast and hyperbole.[\[161\]](#) And his best-known book, *Night*, is notorious for including no mention of gas chambers. We also have the noted psychologist Viktor Frankl, whose memoirs implied a lengthy stay at the camp, but was in fact later revealed to be all of two or three days—after which he was deported to a labor camp. Frankl also claimed that the “real extermination” took place at the smaller camps, not Auschwitz; this came as quite a shock to our orthodox historians. Then there is the novelist Primo Levi and his famous book *If This Is a Man*, reprinted as *Survival in Auschwitz*. Unfortunately he spent his entire time in Camp III (Monowitz), which never experienced gassings or mass murder. Indeed, it was not until after the war that Levi even learned about the alleged gassings at all. And we have the doctor Miklos Nyiszli, but his testimony too is rife with exaggeration; Pressac argues that every major fact he reports was magnified by at least a factor of four.

There was, however, a second group of Jews who were, in theory, virtually direct witnesses: the so-called *Sonderkommandos*, or “special commandos.” These were inmates who were charged with the task of hauling the dead bodies out of the chambers and over to the crematoria



furnaces or burning pits. Most *Sonderkommando* members were, allegedly, themselves gassed, but a few survived to tell their tale. Two of these are important to the orthodox view: Henryk Tauber and Filip Müller. Other important statements came from Bendel, Dragon, Feinsilber and a few others. Again, a very small number of individuals.

Rather than recount the many pros and cons of these people here, I have summarized the main points of their testimonies in Appendix B. Suffice it to say that the problems are significant enough that we must demand independent confirmation of the main points.

Apart from the Jewish inmates, we have, of course, the Germans. They ran the camp and thus certainly must have known what was happening. But there are problems here too. Considering the legal indiscretions at Nuremberg, it is clear that any given individual could likely be pressured into admitting almost anything—especially when tempted with vague promises of reprieve from a death penalty. But even this seems to have been less than successful. Of the dozens of Nazi personnel captured, a mere handful ever ‘admitted’ the presence of mass gassing. In fact, the bulk of the German testimony rests on *just three individuals*: Commandant Rudolf Höss, camp doctor Johann Kremer, and SS private Pery Broad. Unfortunately for traditionalism, all three ‘confessions’ contain obvious exaggerations and blatant falsehoods.[\[162\]](#) Again, rather than elaborate all their claims here, reasonable or otherwise, I have summarized the pros and cons of the most-important witnesses in Appendix B.

## Gassing Capacity and ‘Actual’ Usage

According to current orthodoxy, then, something like 900,000 Jews were gassed at Auschwitz over 34 operational months—February 1942 through November 1944. Astonishingly, nearly half of these allegedly occurred during just the eight-week Hungarian operation in the summer of 1944. Apart from this brief paroxysm of killing and its immediate aftermath, monthly gassings were never higher than 25,000 per month, or about 830 per day—and usually much less. Put another way, for 30 of 34 operational months, the average number of gassings was relatively small: about 14,300 per month, or 475 per day.

Compare this to the camp’s alleged capacity. Under the ‘10-per-square-meter’ rule, the maximum capacity for a single gassing would have been as

follows:

Bunker 1:	600 persons
Bunker 2:	900 persons
Krema 1:	780 persons
Krema 2:	2,100 persons
Krema 3:	2,100 persons
Krema 4:	2,360 persons
Krema 5:	2,360 persons
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>11,200 persons, per single gassing cycle</b>

According to Piper, the Nazis could have conducted five or six gassing cycles per day, bringing the theoretical Auschwitz capacity to an astounding 65,000 or more per day. Evidence of a monstrous killing machine, traditionalists say. And yet, such a figure is completely irrelevant—in more ways than one. For 90 percent of the camp's life, the Nazis never gassed more than an average of some 475 per day—about 0.8 percent of theoretical capability. Kremas 2 and 3 each gassed about 5,000 per month, allegedly, but this could have easily been done in a single day—three gassings, 2,000 each. For the other 29 days, the chambers sat empty and unused. Kremas 4 and 5 were used even less frequently; not more than one single gassing per month would have been necessary. Bunker 2 would have been the most heavily used, requiring some fifteen gassings monthly. But even this could have been done in just three days, leaving 27 days idle.

Therefore, on the conventional view, the Nazis had an incredible overcapacity of gas chambers, to the point that establishing Auschwitz as a dedicated extermination camp centered on poison gassings seems unbelievable. Furthermore, this severely undermines witness claims about repeated, rapid gassings of 2,000 or 3,000 people at a time, which would only have happened over a very short period of time, at the very peak of the Hungarian action. For the vast majority of the time, the vaunted Auschwitz gas chambers sat empty—even according to orthodoxy, whether they wish to admit it or not.

The situation during the brief Hungarian operation, however, was far different from usual. For those eight weeks in the summer of 1944—from mid-May to mid-July—Kremas 2 and 3 must have peaked at nearly 100,000 people gassed per month, or 3,300 per day. Bunker 2 was supposedly reactivated to help handle the load. But even at this incredible rate, Kremas 2 and 3 required no more than 50 gassing cycles per month—about 10 days' worth—and Bunker 2 only about 22 gassings, or some four days per month.

Thus we see that, even then, the gassing facilities were not heavily taxed. In fact, even in the single worst month—June, with 206,000 gassing deaths—the entire gassing load could have been easily handled by just Krema 5 alone. It would have taken about 85 gassing cycles, which could have been completed in just about 15 days. Half the month would have been empty.

Finally, consider tiny Bunker 1. With its single 60-square-meter chamber, Bunker 1 could have, in principle, gassed 3,600 per day, or 100,000 per month. *This bunker alone could have handled the entire Auschwitz gassing load, including the Hungarian massacre.*[\[163\]](#) After Bunker 1, there was no need for any additional gas chambers—and yet the Nazis allegedly built eight more. It could be argued that they needed crematoria, not gassing facilities; but then why did they allegedly build them with gas chambers? Or some might claim that they needed buildings with combined gas chambers and crematoria, to better “industrialize” the killing process. But in this case, a single chamber in any one of the four would have more than sufficed.

Probably the best argument for chambers in each crematorium is this: no single crematorium could keep up with the gassings. One crematorium’s chamber could have handled all the gassing, but then the bodies would have had to be distributed amongst multiple buildings to accomplish the necessary incineration. *The constraining factor, by far, was the furnaces, not the chambers.* But this again assumes incredibly poor planning by the Nazis. Surely they would have known about these constraints, and sought to match the gassing capacity with the furnace capacity. They would have had a few, small gassing rooms, and a large number of incineration muffles. And yet we see wildly disproportionate capacities—gas chambers too large and too numerous, and furnaces far too few. This suggests, once again, that they had no grand plans for mass murder.

## The Mechanics of Gassing

In addressing the gassing process we must grapple with two distinct problems: (1) how to get the Zyklon gas *into* the chamber, and (2) how to get it *out* of the chamber.[\[164\]](#) In order to be effective for mass murder, both had to happen rapidly, reliably, and safely.

In principle the can of Zyklon pellets could have been opened in a room adjacent to the gas chamber itself, and then the gas pumped or circulated into the chamber. Despite rumors to this effect, no one on either side of the debate accepts this method. Rather, the pellets themselves were introduced directly into the room. Death allegedly came to everyone within five to twenty minutes “at most.”

The only effective way to get such pellets into a room packed with frightened people would be from above: either through holes in the ceiling, or high on a side wall. In fact both of these methods were allegedly used:

- In Krema 1, four (or perhaps six) openings were chiseled into the ceiling, not having been designed in from the start; the pellets were simply sprinkled over the heads of the people below.
- For Bunkers 1 and 2, “trained SS disinfectors wearing gas masks discharged the contents of Zyklon B cans into each bunker room through vents in the side walls” (Piper 1994b: 162). Again—pellets just dumped onto the floor.
- Kremas 4 and 5 were similar to the bunkers: “When the chamber was full, the SS guards shut the doors, and one of them, wearing a gas mask, climbed a ladder or a chair [next to an outside wall of the chamber]. When the SS doctor on duty gave a sign, the SS man would pour Zyklon B pellets into the opening” (*ibid*: 172).

Revisionists point to some obvious concerns here. First, it seems like an entirely unprofessional and even amateurish way of injecting the pellets, especially in Kremas 4/5, which were supposedly designed as homicidal facilities from the start. One would have expected a fully automated and well-designed procedure, which is clearly lacking here.[\[165\]](#) Furthermore we would expect some means of swiftly gathering up and disposing of the deadly Zyklon pellets; such means are also completely absent. Lacking such means, the pellets would have continued to emit deadly gas for two hours or more, dramatically slowing down the whole operation.

Second: As explained above, the dirty work of removing the dead bodies was assigned to a select group of Jewish inmates, widely called *Sonderkommandos*—though the Germans never used this term. Just 30 minutes after the start of gassing, they entered the room, with gas masks on, to begin removal. But the loose pellets were still in the room, scattered amongst the dead bodies and emitting deadly gas. Incredibly, neither the

bunkers nor Kremas 4/5 had any powered ventilation system. The SS simply opened doors and windows, and let the room air out. Granted the SS didn't care much about the *Sonderkommandos'* health, but nonetheless, it could well have been fatal to work under such conditions—even slaves are no use dead. And this is not to mention the risk to the SS men standing nearby. Hence we find an expert like Piper (1994b: 171) having to admit that a fully packed chamber of 2,000 people could take four hours to unload. This is hardly the streamlined, high-speed assembly line of death that is advertised. Finally, at the end of the clearing-out, the loose pellets would have had to be swept up and discarded; but no witness has ever described this process. All this is difficult to believe, given that two simple and obvious changes—remote gassing and a ventilation system—could have solved many problems at once.

Kremas 2 and 3 were allegedly, and inexplicably, different. Their gas chambers had four interior, wire-mesh columns that extended from the floor to openings in the ceiling. From above, the SS would dump the pellets into a smaller wire-mesh cage and then lower it into the column, down into the room. After the 10- or 20-minute gassing period, the little cage was lifted out and carefully disposed of.

This process, at least, makes more sense, and seems more appropriate for high-volume killing. Unfortunately there are several problems here as well:

- The case for these columns rests on just two witnesses: Tauber and Michal Kula. In their testimonies they described similar devices inside the chambers. As a member of the *Sonderkommando*, Tauber had access to the inside; Kula worked in the metal fabrication shop. For traditionalists, any pair of corroborating witnesses is more than enough to establish truth. Revisionists demand further evidence, given the many problems with every significant witness.

- There is no unambiguous documentation of these columns. They are not shown on any drawing or blueprint, and are not mentioned in any communication. The closest thing found was a single inventory sheet that listed “4 wire-mesh insertion devices.” However, the inventory sheet was for the nearby “undressing room,” or morgue #2, *not* the alleged gas chamber room (morgue #1).[\[166\]](#)

- The columns were allegedly anchored to the gas chamber floor. Yet in the floor of these chambers, accessible today, no one has found any evidence of

attachment points. Nor do the roof remains show any evidence of attachment.

– There exist today no physical remains, nor any components, of these columns. Not one physical trace of them has turned up.

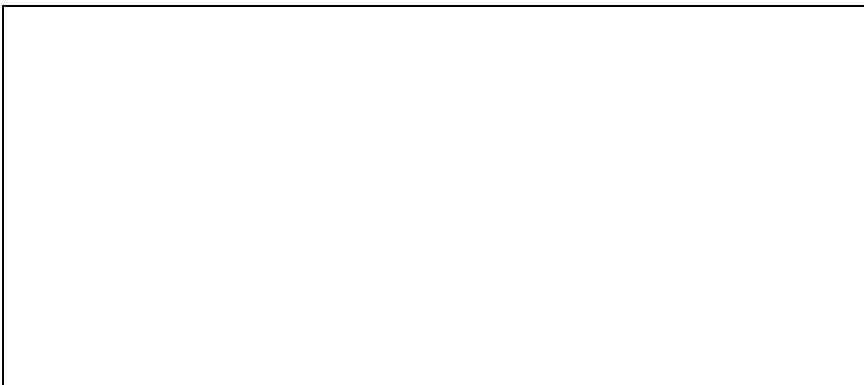
## No Holes?

The problem of the wire-mesh columns is closely related to perhaps the most famous and most contentious issue of the Birkenau crematoria, specifically for Krema 2: *no holes in the ceiling*.



**Illustration 14: Under the collapsed roof of the furnace hall of Krema 2, Auschwitz-Birkenau.**

On the standard view, Kremas 2 and 3 were originally conceived and designed as ordinary crematoria with two underground corpse rooms, or morgues, to temporarily hold the bodies. In late 1942, as they were nearing completion, the Nazis allegedly decided to convert them to homicidal facilities.[\[167\]](#) After completion in early 1943, both buildings were modified for this purpose—including, importantly, the chiseling of four holes in the 45-cm (18-inches)-thick concrete ceiling of cellar #1, and the addition of the wire-mesh columns.







**Illustration 15: The collapsed reinforced concrete roof of morgue #1 of Krema 2 at Birkenau in August 2000.**

© Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 320).

When the Nazis destroyed the crematoria with dynamite in 1945, they collapsed the ceilings of the Krema 2 and 3 semi-underground chambers. Krema 3's ceiling was utterly destroyed, but Krema 2's ended up shattered but somewhat intact—sufficiently so that it retains some evidentiary value, even today; see Illustrations 14 and 15.

We should find evidence, then, of four regularly spaced holes in the ceiling of Krema 2's Morgue #2, square in shape, and 25 cm (10 inches) on a side.[\[168\]](#) In fact, nothing like this exists. Of course there are holes—dozens of holes of various sizes, in all parts of the roof. But the question is if any of the holes (a) are generally in the expected location, (b) are of expected size, and (c) appear to be original, that is, chiseled out by the Nazis in early 1943, and suitable for use as Zyklon-insertion holes. Or better yet: that they were actually built in place.

As far back as the 1970s revisionists have argued that the alleged holes could not be found. Mattogno and Rudolf visited the site in 1990 and 1991, looking to confirm the claims. Rudolf (2011: 191) reports that in 1991 he

found just two possible Zyklon holes. But they had several problems: crudely chiseled, wrong dimensions, bent-back reinforcing rods still present—see his photos. Furthermore, the roof did not fracture *through* the holes during the blast, as would be expected due to the structural weakness caused by the presence of such a hole. All indications point to the two holes being created after the war, possibly in the course of the Polish or Soviet investigations. In both Rudolf’s and Mattogno’s judgment, the ceiling never had any holes.

Without holes, there could be no gas chamber. Without a gas chamber, no mass murder. And with no mass murder at Auschwitz, the entire Holocaust story is undermined. Thus Faurisson’s famous quip: “no holes, no Holocaust.” Obviously an oversimplification, but the general point has merit: The missing holes at Krema 2 are very important for the entire debate.

Do we have any tangible evidence, then, that the holes actually existed? Only indirectly, via photographs. There exist a handful of photos—one terrestrial, and a few aerial—showing objects of some sort on the roof of cellar #1 of Krema 2. First of all we have the so-called train photograph from February 1943; see Illustrations 16 and following. It shows a narrow-gauge construction train in the foreground, and in the background the back of Krema 2 with the newly finished underground cellar #1 still protruding a couple feet from the soil.[\[169\]](#) In the detail photo (Illustration 17), we see three or four—the fourth partially hidden by the train’s smokestack—unevenly spaced, squarish objects on the roof. Could these be the small “chimneys” or vents through which the Zyklon was dumped into the mesh columns below?



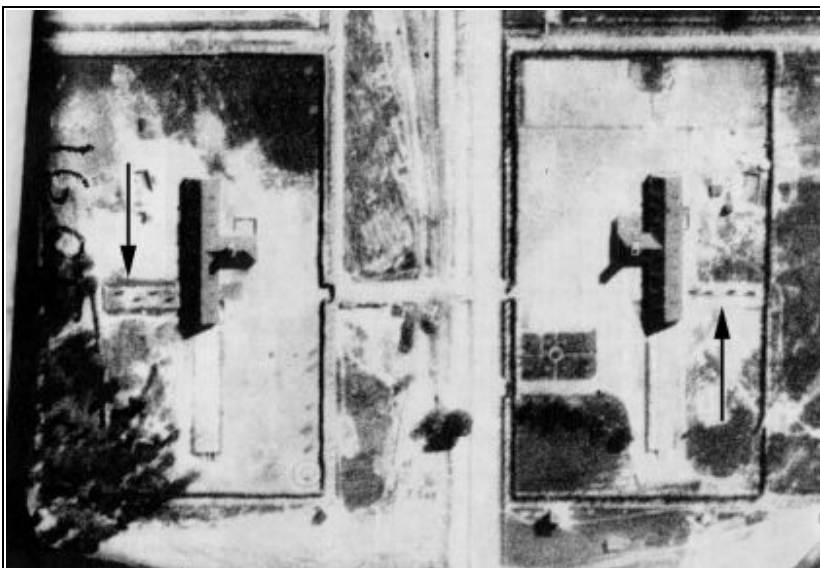
**Illustration 16: So-called train photo with Krema 2 in the background.**  
From Rudolf (2011: 103)



**Illustration 17: Section enlargement of Illustration 16. Taken from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 382).**

The second photograph was taken from the air on 25 August 1944, just after the end of the Hungarian operation—see Illustration 18 (Krema 3 on left, Krema 2 on right.). It shows four elongated dark smudges above each cellar #1.[\[170\]](#) Could these be the Zyklon vents? This was the claim of two CIA analysts who first published the photo in 1979.

We can identify the undressing rooms [cellars #2], gas chambers [cellars #1], and crematoria sections as well as the chimneys [of the crematoria themselves]. On the roof of the sub-surface gas chambers, we can see the vents used to insert the Zyklon B gas crystals. (Brugioni and Poirier 1979: 10f.)



**Illustration 18: Section enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of the Birkenau camp, taken on August**

25, 1944, showing Kremas 2 (left) and 3 (right). The added black arrows point to the underground morgues #1 with dark smudges on their roofs; see text. From Rudolf (2011: 106)

Revisionist John Ball disagrees: “It is obvious that these patches cannot be input hatches” (2003: 277). He argues that they would have to be either the vents themselves, or shadows of the vents. But the smudges are roughly three to four meters (ten to twelve feet) in length, far too long to be the actual vents, which would have been less than one meter high. If the smudges are shadows, they are irregular, too long, and at the wrong angle with respect to the sun—compare to the central chimney’s shadow angle. Thus they cannot be from the small, rectangular Zyklon vents. But if they are neither vents nor shadows, what are they? Ball cites a 1996 letter from Brugioni to Provan, in which Brugioni interprets the marks “as including the shadows of the vents, but also including roof discoloration marks, perhaps from people walking around the area of the vents...” And yet nothing else in the photo indicates dark smudges from foot traffic. This would be expected, for example, from the hundreds of thousands who marched to their deaths in the gas chambers. Furthermore the smudges are largely disconnected and show no access route.

What about confirmation from other photos? Two are relevant. One from 31 May 1944, at the height of the Hungarian action, shows only a *single* large black mark on the roof—see Mattogno (2005c: 318). Second, in an air photo of September 13, just three weeks after the August 25 shot, the Krema 2 smudges have mysteriously vanished; this part of that photo was curiously cropped out by Brugioni and Poirier. In Ball’s opinion, the August 25 smudges are simply forgeries, added to the negatives sometime afterward. The photos are thus ambiguous, but tend to favor the revisionist view. The existence of the holes remains in doubt.

## “Fixing a Hole...”

What do the anti-revisionists have to say about all this? There have been three attempts in recent years to account for the holes: (1) Charles Provan’s study in 2000; (2) van Pelt’s analysis in 2002, as part of the Lipstadt trial; and (3) Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal’s study of 2004. All three have been analyzed by Rudolf and Mattogno.

First: Provan’s study appeared in 2000 as a self-published brochure. [\[171\]](#) I will draw on Mattogno’s (2005c) analysis for a revisionist critique.

Provan begins with a number of witness statements, but as we know, the revisionists give little plausibility to any potentially self-serving claims that cannot be verified with either photographic, documentary, or physical evidence. He then addresses the air photos, siding with the revisionists on the August 25 shot: “No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as ‘vents’” (in Mattogno 2005c: 291). Likewise with the terrestrial photos: the openings themselves are not visible, and the roof objects, “whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys...” (p. 297).

This leaves only a study of the ruins. During a trip to Birkenau in early 2000, Provan picked out eight holes as being manmade (#1–8), three of which—numbers 2, 6, and 8—he determined were original Zyklon holes. These are shown in Illustrations 19-21. Mattogno examines each of these:

– Hole #2 (= Rudolf’s Hole #1). It has the same problems noted above, in particular: Measured dimensions of roughly  $89 \times 52$  cm, according to Provan, are far too large to be an original  $25 \times 25$  cm Zyklon hole. The hole is, in fact, over seven times too large. Provan’s explanation: the blast enlarged the hole. Mattogno shows that several other holes for air vents, heater exhaust, etc.—none “Zyklon”—in both Kremas 2 and 3, survived without being enlarged in the least, and thus Provan’s conclusion is unfounded. Also, Mattogno has a series of photos of this hole over a period of ten years (1990–2000), which clearly shows signs of being tampered with. “Between 1992 and 1997, the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel” (p. 309). This is a serious problem with all of the Birkenau remains; they are virtually unprotected and subject to unknown modifications.

– Hole #6 – As Mattogno describes it: “Hole no. 6 is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof... This does not even have a definite shape...” (p. 312). This conclusion is confirmed by the photo.

– Hole #8 – This hole “forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue... [It] is a simple fracture, without definite shape.” It furthermore is crossed by four iron reinforcing bars, and thus could never have served as a Zyklon hole.

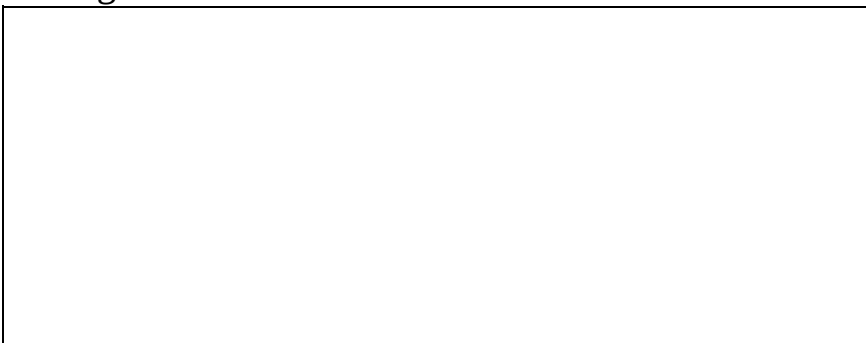




**Illustration 19: Collapsed concrete roof of morgue #1 of Krema 2 in Birkenau. Provan's opening #2 in October 1991. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 336)**

Provan's case is very weak, though perhaps he has done the best possible with limited evidence.

The second assessment was made by van Pelt in defense of Lipstadt against the Irving libel suit. In reviewing the remains of the chamber ceiling, van Pelt concluded that the Zyklon holes simply were *no longer there*: "Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab" (2002: 464). The only possibility, according to van Pelt, is that the SS filled in the holes with concrete, just prior to blowing up the building: "it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been, some formwork... and pour some concrete in the hole and thus restore the slab." In Mattogno's opinion, this is completely absurd. One cannot repair a hole in an 18-inch-thick reinforced concrete slab without leaving some obvious evidence:







**Illustration 20: As above, Provan's opening #6 in June 1990. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 336)**



[A] large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyklon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again... (2005c: 313f.)

Mattogno concludes that van Pelt's theory "is therefore totally untenable."

The third and most-detailed study was that of Keren *et al.* in 2004. The report is striking, if for no other reason than that it completely ignores the analyses by Mattogno, Rudolf and Provan. This immediately marks it as questionable scholarship. However, the authors do mention the thesis that the holes were filled in just prior to demolition (Keren 2004: 73). But they immediately dismiss it. Interestingly, they do not cite van Pelt by name; evidently his work has no credibility with them either.

Consequently, they proceed to break with standard traditionalism by assuming that the Zyklon holes were *cast in place* when the concrete ceiling was poured in January 1943. Their key finding, though, was their claim to have located three of the four holes in the ruins of the cellar. They call their study "the first to add physical confirmation to the testimonial and photographic evidence for the location of the holes" (*ibid*: 68).

Their analysis is based on a three-way comparison between the train photo, the aerial photo of August 25, and the ruins. They begin with a novel interpretation of the train photo. Of the three visible objects—#1, 2, 3, moving right to left—it is clear that the shadows fade from darker to lighter. The first two the authors interpret as vents 1 and 2, and they are in fact in roughly the expected position, at least with respect to the *angular* location. The actual location along the line-of-sight, however, is difficult or impossible to determine. Of the third object, which is in an inconvenient position, they say: "This does not correspond to an introduction port [vent] ... It may be an object on or near the roof of the gas chamber. It is lower and narrower than Chimneys 1 and 2" (p. 71). This comes off as merely dismissing a troublesome piece of data. If this object is not a chimney, perhaps the others are not either.

Half-hidden by the train's smokestack, on the left, is an object that Keren and colleagues declare to be the fourth vent. Again, it appears to be close to the expected location, in terms of angular measure. The third vent would then have to be hidden just behind the left edge of the smokestack.

This indeed is their determination. It is perhaps an odd coincidence that they found holes in the ruins corresponding to the locations of Objects 1, 2, and 4. Like the vent itself, hole #3 could not be identified.

Just by way of comparison: van Pelt evidently disagrees with Keren. He claims (2002: 340) that Objects 1, 2, and 3 are Zyklon chimneys, and that #4 is hidden. Keren's #4 he totally ignores. But never mind; according to van Pelt's view of the photo, "it proves the existence of these [wire mesh] columns beyond reasonable doubt." He evidently has a low standard of proof.

Mattogno's critique (2005c: 365f.) of Keren's analysis is not entirely convincing. He claims that Object 1 is farther back along the line of sight, placing it on the eastern half of the roof, and much closer to Object 2. In fact there is no way to confirm this. Object 4, he says, is at the rear of the ceiling, actually touching the wall of the building—and hence in completely the wrong location for vent #4. Again, this is possible, but we have no way of confirming it. One intriguing bit of evidence in support of his view is a January 15 photo of the cellar that shows some boxes stacked against the wall, exactly where Mattogno argues Object 4 is situated. This is the same photo, incidentally, that shows a clean, flat roof, with no sign of Zyklon chimneys. Finally, Mattogno argues that the shadows of Objects 1, 2, and 4 correspond better to cylindrical objects than rectangular; hence his opinion that they were storage barrels or drums. This is difficult to determine either way.

The aerial photograph, with the four dark smudges, causes problems for Keren and colleagues. They claim that the marks alternate over the centerline of the cellar, and correspond to the hole locations. In fact they all appear to lie on the eastern half of the roof. The authors' explanation: "Heaped earth obscures the east edge of the gas chamber, making holes appear farther east" (p. 82). Also, the marks are clearly not spaced identically with the alleged vent locations. Thus their explanation that the smudges represent trampled soil or vegetation from the repeated walking around the vents and dumping of Zyklon.

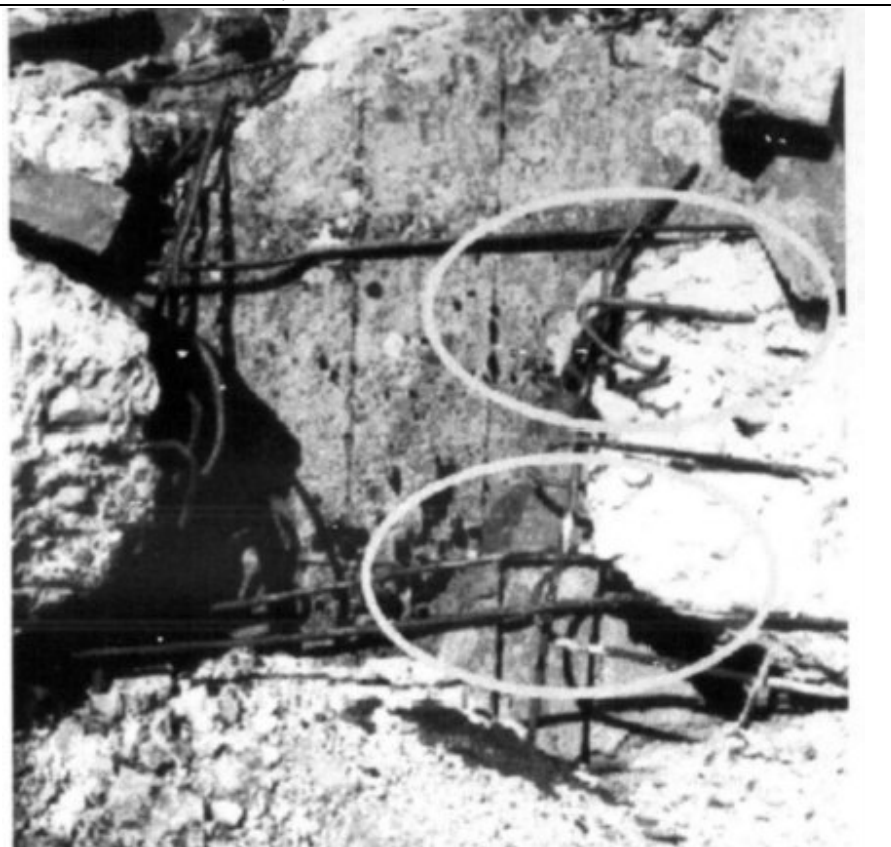
Of course, the vents must also be there in the smudges, somewhere. Keren *et al.* first admit that the vents cannot be seen in the photo: "It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs" (p. 95). But they quickly add, "certain phenomena associated

with the holes can be identified.” It took some effort and imaginative thinking, but

after careful study [photo analyst] Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. ... In all probability, these correspond to the four ‘chimneys’ above the holes in the roof.

A miraculous finding, which Mattogno rightly dismisses: “In other words, ‘the four small objects’ cannot be seen, but—in an act of faith—they still have to be there!”

The authors then address one more problematic issue: the May 31 photo, which shows only the single large mark, and no evidence of the four dark smudges. They have a ready explanation: “the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time.” That is, the soil covering was not added until after May 31, which was then tamped down to the point of striking visibility in the August 25 shot. An odd act of camouflage: one that made the homicidal gassing vents *more* visible, not less.



**Illustration 22: Collapsed concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Krema 2 in**

Finally they address the ruins themselves and their finding of three holes corresponding to vents 1, 2, and 4. As may be expected, there is some overlap with previous studies, which we can confirm by comparing photographs:

- Hole #1 (= Provan #2, = Rudolf #1): Same issues as cited above. One difference, though: Keren *et al.* assume that the holes were uniformly sized 50 × 50 cm, not the 25 cm square that Provan believed. Hence this opening is closer to their expected size. They add: “Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact...” This is difficult to fathom from the photograph, especially given that other verified holes—such as furnace vent holes—survived to be clearly identifiable as square, pre-blast openings.
- Hole #2 (= Provan #6): Same issues as above—it is clearly a cracked opening, without definite shape. Keren's photo #12 (p. 85) is laughable; in a pile of rubble the authors show, with a dashed line, where the nice, square hole once existed.
- Hole #3: Only a “projected location,” and a photo of a pile of rubble. No analysis possible.
- Hole #4: There is no actual concrete hole, but only “a pattern in the rebar,” that is, a squarish opening in the reinforcing rods—see Illustration 22. The bent-back rods, which would appear to a casual observer as signs of ad hoc post-construction work, are viewed by the authors as “proof” that the Nazis cut but did not remove the rebar, bent the rods back, and then poured concrete over them. No one would construct a concrete hole in this manner. Their explanation, in the words of Mattogno, is “frankly ridiculous.”

Mattogno's critique of Keren *et al.* may be summarized as follows:

[T]hey have simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all sizes and shapes... those that are closest to their assumed positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. (2005c: 372)

Furthermore, “the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998–2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up the crematorium II... a totally unsound hypothesis.”

So: Whither the holes? Photos are ambiguous. *One* ground photo shows objects on the roof, others do not. *One* air photo shows four dark smudges

—which are possible forgeries—and others do not. The ruins have many holes, none of which is as clear as known and proven holes that survived similar destruction in other parts of the crematorium. And the lack of supporting evidence—chimneys themselves, concrete chimney lids, chimney attachment marks on floor or ceiling, wire-mesh columns, column attachment marks—is damning for the traditional case. We can understand Faurisson’s insistence: “No holes, no Holocaust.”

## The Leuchter Report

Finally, a brief comment on some well-known chemical analyses that were performed on the remains of the gas chambers. In 1988 an American “execution technician,” Fred Leuchter, traveled to Auschwitz to test for the presence of cyanide residue in the delousing and gas chambers. He extracted samples from the ruined walls of the chambers in Kremas 1 through 5, as well as a known delousing facility. His results were striking: concentration levels from the alleged gas chambers for every sample (some 16 in total) were all less than 10 mg/kg, and around 2 mg/kg on average. For the known delousing room, it was 1,050 mg/kg—roughly 500 times greater than the chambers. Leuchter’s conclusion: Zyklon gas was never or only very rarely used in the alleged gas-chamber rooms; hence they could not have served their alleged function of mass murder. His results were published in 1988,[\[172\]](#) causing outrage amongst the Holocaust establishment.

In the early 1990s the expert chemist Rudolf also went to Auschwitz seeking to confirm these results using a more carefully controlled process. His samples from the Krema 2 chamber were completely consistent with Leuchter’s. He furthermore took some twelve samples from the delousing room, all of which equaled or exceeded the levels found earlier—and in some cases, were higher by a factor of ten. Hence the same overall conclusion.

Traditionalist critics have responded in three ways. First, they argue that it is natural for a delousing chamber to have higher concentrations of cyanide because killing lice requires a much higher air-level concentration than killing people. Furthermore, the normal delousing procedure let the rooms soak for a few hours before clearing, causing high levels of residue to build up on the walls. This much is true, and admitted by Rudolf. In fact



the levels must nominally be about one hundred times greater to kill lice in one hour than to kill people in one hour—see Rudolf (2011: 179f.). But he adds that, because of the need to kill *everyone* in a densely crowded room in *minutes*, not hours, the practical concentration levels would have to be at least ten times higher than the minimum lethal levels—and perhaps as high as that used against lice. And, given the alleged ‘production-line’ nature of the human gassing, the gas chambers would have been exposed much more often than the delousing room.

Second: Traditionalists ask, Why any residue at all? If the revisionists claim that there were no gassings, as some do, and that the gas-chamber rooms were actually morgues, then there should be no cyanide residue whatsoever. However, this conclusion is not quite correct. In fact it was likely that even corpse rooms were fumigated periodically. This would not have been necessary to kill germs—Zyklon has no effect on them, as traditionalists gleefully point out—but to kill the lice that infested the dead bodies. Arad (1987: 128) quotes a Jewish prisoner: “the corpses were dirty and full of lice...” Clearly it was an issue that had to be addressed by occasional delousing actions in the morgues.

Third, a subsequent official analysis of the chamber walls was performed by a Polish team led by J. Markiewicz in the early 1990s. The results, published in 1994, show equally low cyanide levels in all rooms, thus apparently vindicating the traditionalist view. But as so often happens in the Holocaust saga, there is more to the story. The Polish team had used a different technique that looked only for *unstable* cyanide compounds—ones that, conveniently, would not survive the 50 years of time.[\[173\]](#) Sure enough, they found virtually no residue. Their data was duly published in 1994. “Case closed,” according to traditionalism.

From an objective standpoint it is difficult to know what to make of such results. Crumbled ruins, sitting for decades in the open air; samples that are sensitive to location, depth, porosity, and so on; nuances of chemical analysis—all these factors make it hard for the average person to draw conclusions. If the entire revisionist case rested on such data, they would be on shaky ground. But that is not so. Hence this aspect of the debate is relatively indeterminate, but at the very least stands as yet one more curious element in the larger drama that has become the Great Debate.

## Death Matrix (II): Body Disposal

With more than 1 million alleged fatalities overall, Auschwitz had the biggest disposal problems of any camp in the Reich: the biggest fuel problem, the biggest burning-time problem, the biggest ash problem. Without an adequate resolution, the traditional Auschwitz story threatens to collapse. And as I noted earlier, if Auschwitz collapses, the entire Holocaust story is put at risk.

Since it was intended from the start to hold many thousands of inmates, Auschwitz was anticipated to experience many thousands of deaths, by a variety of causes. The planners knew that the bodies would have to be hygienically disposed of. There would be neither time nor space for cemeteries or careful, civilian-style cremations. Mass graves were useful only as a short-term solution, and then only in early 1942—if for no other reason than the high water table, which was only about one meter below the surface. This mitigated any thoughts of ‘normal,’ deep mass graves. Burials were thus neither pragmatic nor preferable. Therefore, high-volume crematoria were the best alternative. This in itself indicates no evil intent; it is simply a consequence of housing thousands of people under wartime conditions.

Every corpse at Auschwitz was eventually burned. So of the 1 million or so deaths that allegedly occurred there, we must account for... 1 million burnings. The crematoria were the first choice, but for two periods in the life of the camp they were inadequate. When the crematoria furnace capacity was exceeded, the bodies were burned in the open air, either in pits or on makeshift pyres. Thus we have two separate and distinct disposal problems: (1) How many were burned in the crematoria? and (2) How many were burned in the open air? The issues in each case are very different, and we must have an adequate account of both.

There were problems from the very start. For all of 1941, 1942 and the first two months of 1943, Auschwitz had only the single unit Krema 1. It began operation with two muffles[\[174\]](#) and expanded to six by mid-1941, but even these were not enough to keep up with the alleged gassings. Consequently, for the entire first year of ‘mass killing’ there was insufficient capacity. For the first eight months, the excess bodies—some 80,000 to 100,000—were buried in shallow graves. Then it was decided to create open-air pits or pyres beginning in October 1942. These would burn not only the exhumed corpses but the continuing overflow as well.

With the activation of Kremas 2–5 in early 1943, there was sufficient furnace capacity for the first time. Hence the initial period of open-air burnings ceased. Unfortunately for the Germans, the furnaces of Kremas 1 and 4 had to be decommissioned by mid-1943, setting the stage for another shortfall. The second overflow period came a year later, with the surge in deaths attributed to the Hungarian action. For eight weeks in May, June, and July 1944, huge numbers of bodies were allegedly burned in the pits.

Despite all the notoriety surrounding the crematory furnaces, the two overflow periods required many thousands to be burned in the open, if we are to properly account for the 1 million deaths alleged by the traditionalists. In fact, by the end of the camp’s life, *more bodies had been burned in the open air than in all the crematoria combined*. And by a significant margin: 41 percent in the crematoria, versus 59 percent in the open air—see the death matrix for details (p. 199). This fact is almost completely unknown by revisionists and traditionalists alike. Only Zimmerman seems to have an appreciation of it, but even he underestimates the open-air burnings because he clings to unrealistic furnace capacities.

[\[175\]](#)

## Furnaces and Capacity

Let me address the furnaces first. Regarding my above comment, I want to be very clear on the furnace/muffle breakdown by crematorium:

Krema 1: One 2-muffle furnace at first; two more furnaces added later. Total: $3 \times 2$ each	=	<u>6 muffles</u>
Krema 2: Five 3-muffle furnaces. Total: $5 \times 3$	=	<u>15 muffles</u>
Krema 3: Same as K2	=	<u>15 muffles</u>
Krema 4: One 8-muffle furnace. Total: $1 \times 8$	=	<u>8 muffles</u>
Krema 5: Same as K4	=	<u>8 muffles</u>

The reader is invited—nay, challenged—to find an unambiguous presentation of even this elementary information in a published traditionalist account of Auschwitz. There is a reason for this: transparency leads to difficult questions being asked.

For a good example of this apparently deliberate obfuscation, see Piper (1994b). His article, “Gas chambers and crematoria,” is one of the more

authoritative sources of information on Auschwitz, given his status as chief historian for the camp museum. He first speaks of “five furnaces” for Krema 3 (p. 165), and then refers to “12 crematoria furnaces (ten three-retort and two eight-retort)” for Birkenau—but without details. Later (p. 168) he refers to the furnace room of Krema 2: “It housed five furnaces, each with three retorts.” No reference to Krema 3 anymore, other than that it was “nearly identical” to K2. Coming to the common design for Kremas 4 and 5, he refers to “one eight-retort furnace with four coke hearths” (p. 169). But he offers few other details. Though his facts are all correct, piecing together the whole picture can be almost impossible for the uninformed reader.

With respect to the debate, a major question is this: How long did it take to burn one body? This gets at the crucial matter of *furnace capacity*, which bears directly on the open-air burnings, and which must be understood to grasp what may or may not have happened at Auschwitz. A related question of interest—that of fuel consumption and corresponding *efficiency* of the furnaces—will have to be passed over here in the interest of space. Suffice it to say that, given known records of coke deliveries to the camp and minimum required consumption per body, only about 10 percent of the claimed cremations can be accounted for.

Revisionists are firm in their conviction that, for an average adult, it took one hour per body, per individual muffle. Clearly the muffle design called for one body at a time. The arched muffle entrance was about 60 × 60 cm (2 × 2 feet), and some of this space was taken up by rollers for the metal corpse stretcher. The stretcher itself was not more than two meters (6½ feet) in length.

An especially contentious issue in the debate is this: Could the Nazis burn multiple bodies at once? If this were possible on an extended basis, it would support the traditional picture, since it would allow very high burning capacities and thus very short ‘per body’ burning times, as well as lower fuel consumption. Traditionalists cite witnesses who claim that two, three, or even eight bodies were loaded at a time.[\[176\]](#) The only way to even approach such numbers would be with the bodies of children or infants, which certainly happened periodically. By general agreement, up to one-third of the population was children under age 16. Allowing that the average child weighs half an adult, an individual muffle could burn, on

average, 1.2 bodies per hour, instead of one.[\[177\]](#) This is the figure that Mattogno uses.

Traditionalists, however, like to take the witnesses literally and assume that two, three, or more *adult* bodies could be loaded at once. Mattogno responds by showing that it would be pointless to attempt this, even assuming that one could fit them in the muffle, because it would inevitably be accompanied by a roughly proportional *increase* in burning time. For example, loading and burning two adult male bodies at once would take nearly two hours, thus yielding no increase in average burning time.[\[178\]](#)

Furthermore, once the bodies did begin to catch fire, the ensuing heat and flames would exceed the physical design standards of the interior of the furnace and flue, resulting in premature damage and shorter operational life. Even two adult corpses at once, over an extended time, would have this effect. Rudolf (2011: 385) cites a statement from 1946 by the lead furnace designer, Kurt Prüfer:

[I]n Auschwitz in my presence two corpses were inserted into each muffle instead of just one, and that the furnaces of the crematory could subsequently not stand the strain...

But the SS evidently did not heed this warning, at least at first. The first two of the new crematoria to become operational, Kremas 2 and 4, were apparently run with multiple bodies; Krema 2 incurred major damage during the first few weeks of operation and had to be repaired for months, while Krema 4 lasted just three months before becoming permanently disabled. It seems that the Nazis learned their lesson, as the other three crematoria continued in operation, off and on, until the very end. Hence in all likelihood they rarely ran multiple bodies.

Traditionalists disagree. On their view, multiple bodies were the norm, at all crematoria, throughout the life of the camp. As evidence they cite the Bischoff letter of 28 June 1943, in which Krema 1's capacity was 2.8 bodies per hour per muffle, and Kremas 2–5s' capacities were an amazing 4.8 per hour. As if these numbers weren't high enough, van Pelt promotes the literal truth of a statement by Commandant Höss, who claimed—under coercion—that Kremas 2 and 3 could each burn an incredible 2,000 per day (= 6.7 bodies/hour), and Kremas 4 and 5 each 1,500 per day (= 9.4 bodies/hour).

We therefore have three sets of estimates of capacity.[\[179\]](#) If we assume an average working month of 25 days, given downtime for failures, repairs, extended maintenance, occasional fuel shortages, and so on, we can obtain

a projected monthly capacity for each of our three estimates. These are summarized in Table 28.

<b>Table 30: Claimed Auschwitz Cremation Capacities</b>													
per hour, day and month (/hr, /d, /m)													
		Mattogno				Bischoff				Höss			
		per muffle		per Krema		per muffle		per Krema		per muffle		per Krema	
Krema	Muffles	/hr	/d	/d	/m	/hr	/d	/d	/m	/hr	/d	/d	/m
1	6	1.2	24	144	3,600	2.8	57	340	8,500	(6.7)	(133)	(800)	(20,000)
2	15	1.2	24	360	9,000	4.8	96	1,440	36,000	6.7	133	2,000	50,000
3	15	1.2	24	360	9,000	4.8	96	1,440	36,000	6.7	133	2,000	50,000
4	8	1.2	24	192	4,800	4.8	96	768	19,200	9.4	188	1,500	37,500
5	8	1.2	24	192	4,800	4.8	96	768	19,200	9.4	188	1,500	37,500

How realistic are these estimates? A detailed analysis is beyond the scope of this book, but Mattogno makes a strong case that the Bischoff hourly rates are impossible, and the Höss figures ridiculous.[\[180\]](#) But with the acknowledgment of substantial open-air burnings, the actual crematoria capacity is no longer that critical an issue in the debate. The main value is as a test of the trustworthiness of the source; anyone claiming or endorsing unrealistic, or physically impossible, burning rates is perhaps not reliable on other points.

Finally, a brief mention is also warranted for one well-known revisionist argument: All the Auschwitz crematoria, combined over their operational lives, could not have disposed of the 1 million bodies. Here is the calculation: As per the death matrix, we can see the maximum time period that each Krema was operating. If we assume that each Krema operated for 25 days during its months of operation (an overestimate, in fact), then we can calculate the maximum number of possible Auschwitz cremations, for each of the estimates—see Table 29:

<b>Table 31: Claimed or Implied Operational Lifetime Capacity of the Auschwitz Crematoria</b>				
Krema	Months	Mattogno	Bischoff	Höss
1	18	64,800	153,000	360,000
2	20	180,000	720,000	1,000,000
3	18	162,000	648,000	900,000



4	3	14,400	57,600	112,500
5	19	91,200	364,800	712,500
			1,943,40	3,085,00
	Totals:	512,400	0	0

Sure enough, on the revisionist view ‘only’ half a million bodies could have been incinerated. But the traditionalists have two possible replies: (1) The Bischoff (or Höss) estimates are the more realistic, hence it was no problem to burn 1 million corpses; (2) there were large numbers of open-air burnings, hence any limitation on crematoria capacity is irrelevant. The first option is a very tough case to make, but the second is an obvious way out. If it were believed that only very few open-air burnings took place, then the revisionist argument would be quite serious. But as it is, with the admission of numerous such burnings, crematoria limitation becomes largely irrelevant.

## The Hungarian Operation

What about body disposal during the Hungarian operation? Here we are told that about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were killed between mid-May and mid-July 1944. This was in addition to the ‘normal’ load of about 6,000 non-Hungarians per week. Over a period of just eight weeks, then, the Nazis managed to kill and burn over 55,000 people per week, or about 7,800 daily. *In just eight weeks, 45 percent of Auschwitz’s entire death toll occurred; the remaining 55 percent were spread out over the other 128 weeks.* This is a wild disparity, and alone should cause us to ask some tough questions about the validity of the traditionalist account.

A brief historical comment is warranted here. It may seem odd that the Hungarian Jews were not deported *en masse* until such a late date; after all, the war had been under way for nearly five years by that time. The reason was that Hungary was a member of the Axis for most of the war, and as such was left alone by the Nazis. Requests for deportation of Jews were subtly resisted. By the time the war started to go bad for Germany, in mid-1943, Hungary wanted out. They initiated secret armistice negotiations with the Allies, and began to further resist German demands. By early 1944 Hitler got wise to the situation. He invaded Hungary in March; mass Jewish deportations commenced within two months.[\[181\]](#)

Gassing the 400,000 Hungarians would not have been a problem, as explained above. Kremas 2 and 3 were each gassing about 3,000 per day, on average. This could have easily been handled with two gassing cycles. Krema 4's chambers apparently dropped out after the first week, for unknown reasons. Krema 5 was gassing about 320 per day, a mere 1 percent of its alleged capacity. Bunker 2 chipped in with about 650 per day—a single gassing.

Burning the bodies would have been a huge problem, however. The three operating crematoria (2, 3, 5) were already running near capacity—per Mattogno—before the first Hungarians arrived. Thus, in effect, nearly every Hungarian body had to be burned in the open air.[\[182\]](#)

If the over-extended crematoria could handle, say, 90,000 bodies in total for those three months, then roughly 350,000 bodies had to be pit-burned—most in just eight weeks. Take the single worst month, July 1944. Here we have over 180,000 bodies burned in 30 days: 45,000 a week or almost 6,500 per day, on average. Piper (1994b: 173) claims that at its peak the camp was burning an incredible 10,000 bodies per day in the open air! These are huge numbers, on par with Treblinka's alleged 7,500 daily average. Consequently, all the problems of the Reinhardt burnings recur here:

- Extremely inefficient to burn mass bodies in pits, or on pyres.
- Can't burn all layers at once.
- Can't stack bodies very high.
- Huge amounts of wood required: 1.1 million kilograms (1,200 tons) per day. No evidence of this entering the camp, or being processed there. This would have been 69,000 tons in total, equivalent to nine Eiffel Towers—in just eight weeks.
- Can't burn bodies fast enough. It would take 12–14 pits burning simultaneously, for 20 hours per day, just to burn up that much wood.
- Huge amounts of ash produced: 60,000 kilograms (67 tons) per day. Must be sifted for bones and teeth, which must then be ground to dust.
- Must dispose of the ashes: 160 cubic meters, every day.

This last issue is particularly contentious. With no mass-grave space into which the ashes could be dumped—as for the Reinhardt camps—other solutions were required. Piper (1994b) explains that the crematoria ashes, and presumably also the pyre ashes, were first dumped into shallow holding pits, and then later removed. Ultimately, “they were poured into the Vistula

River or nearby ponds. Sometimes they were used to prepare compost; other times they were used directly to fertilize the fields of the camp farms” (p. 171). So we have four different alleged destinations for the ash—three of which are in principle available for forensic examination to this day. What Piper does not tell the reader is that he is utterly lacking in any hard evidence that these things are true. He in fact has no idea where, or how much, ash was disposed of.

Van Pelt (2002: 269) has different ideas: “Outside Bunker 2 were large burning pits where bodies were cremated in the open. The remains of these pits, together with the ashes, are still visible today.” A rather shocking statement—the ashes are still there to this day! Thus a forensic examination can begin in short order, and confirm all the orthodox details of open-air burnings. Except that no such examination has ever been conducted, nor even discussed, to my knowledge.[\[183\]](#)

If we conservatively assume a complete combustion of corpses cremated in the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, resulting in 5% ash mass of the initial average corpse mass of 50 kg, this then comes to about 2.5 kilograms per body. For the bulk of 1943 and 1944 (apart from the Hungarians), with some 500 corpse cremations per day, this would yield about 1,250 kilograms per day. At the peak of the Hungarian action with 800 furnace cremations daily, it would have been 2,000 kg daily (2.2 tons), in addition to the 65 tons from the open-air pyres[\[184\]](#)—resulting in a total of over 67 tons per day. All of this had to be sifted and crushed, every day, and then disposed of in one of the four ways.

Finally, one last major problem with open-air burnings:

– Smoke signals: continuously, from the open-air pits, for over four months. This is in addition to the almost-continuous smoke from the Birkenau crematoria chimneys, which is alleged to have poured out every day for two years. In which case we would expect to find...

## Air Photo Evidence

Smoke signals from masses of burning bodies, and from smoking crematoria chimneys, are relatively easy to spot from the air. Because Auschwitz was an industrial work camp, it was the target of several Allied reconnaissance flyovers. Photos were taken on ten dates in 1944. Table 30

gives these dates, and summarizes the alleged activity that was occurring at the time.

<b>Table 32: Summary of Auschwitz Air Photos</b>	
PHOTO DATE	CLAIMED ACTIVITIES DURING THAT MONTH
4 Apr 1944	21,000 deaths, all cremated—700 per day.
31 May 1944	First month of Hungarian operation; 110,000 deaths (3700/day), 24,000 cremations, 86,000 pit-burned.
26 Jun 1944	Peak month of Hungarian operation; 210,000 deaths (7000/day), 24,000 cremations, 186,000 pit-burned.
8 July 1944	Continuation of Hungarian operation; 105,000 deaths, 24,000 cremations, 81,000 pit-burned. (German photo)
20 Aug 1944	68,000 deaths (2300/day), 24,000 cremations, 44,000 pit-burned.
23 Aug 1944	Same as 20 Aug
25 Aug 1944	Same as 20 Aug
13 Sep 1944	42,000 deaths (1400/day), 24,000 cremations, 18,000 pit-burned.
29 Nov 1944	4,000 deaths/cremations (135/day).
21 Dec 1944	Few killings or burnings, if any.

What do the photos show us? Without the full, original photos this is hard to tell. Each side of the debate obviously shows only those photos, or portions of photos, it chooses. Still, we can assume that the strongest evidence is presented by each side. The best images of the most important photos are shown in Illustrations 23-28.

April 4: Shows main camp (Auschwitz I) only. Krema 1 clearly visible—no activity. This is as expected; by this date K1 was neither gassing nor cremating anyone. No evidence of any mass extermination.

May 31: (Illustration 23) Birkenau camp, late May, near peak of Hungarian killings. Kremas 2, 3, 4, 5 clearly visible—*no smoke from any chimneys*. However, there is “a long thin smoke plume” (Zimmerman 2000: 290) coming from a small area, possibly a pit or pyre, near Krema 5, see Illustration 23b. Compare to Birkenau camp layout.

June 26: (Illustration 24) Auschwitz I + II. During the peak of the Hungarian action—*no smoke (either chimneys or pits), nor any evidence of mass killing*.

July 8: (Illustration 25) Birkenau. Peak of Hungarian action. Wisp of smoke near K5 (top right)—somewhat broader than May 31 photo, from small pit. *No smoking chimneys*.

August 20: (Illustration 26) Birkenau. Smoke near K5. Additionally, smoke seen coming from the K3 chimney.[\[185\]](#) According to Rudolf and Mattogno, this is the only known air photo of a smoking chimney. Thus, it does prove that (a) chimneys did smoke when operating, and (b) the smoke was visible from the air. Incidentally, Rudolf also shows a ground photo of a darkened K2 chimney, proving again that they did in fact smoke when operating.

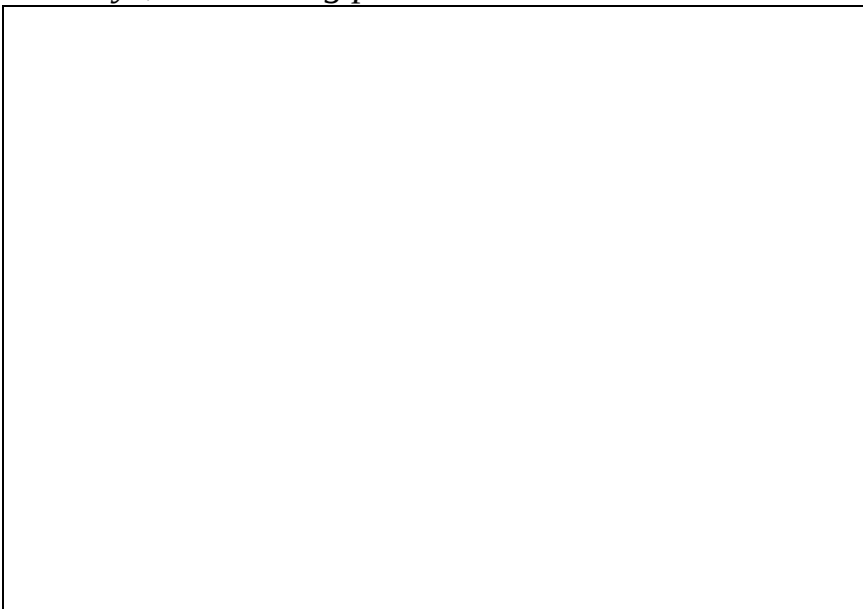
August 23: (Illustration 27) Birkenau. *No smoking chimneys*. Smoke near K5.

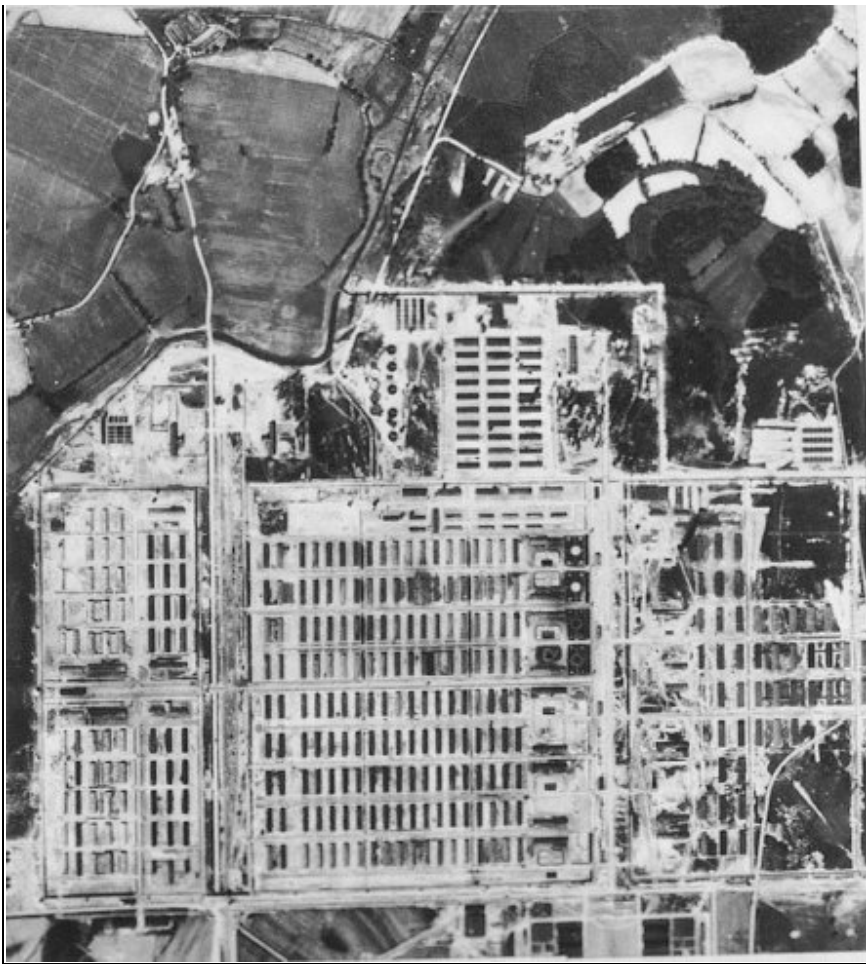
August 25: Auschwitz I + II. K2 and 3 visible—see Illustration 18 for Kremas 2 and 3. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits in visible area (K4 and 5 are not included)*.

September 13: (Illustration 28) Birkenau. All Kremas clearly visible. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.[\[186\]](#)

November 29: Birkenau. All Kremas clearly visible. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.

December 21: Minimal alleged killing activity, if any. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.



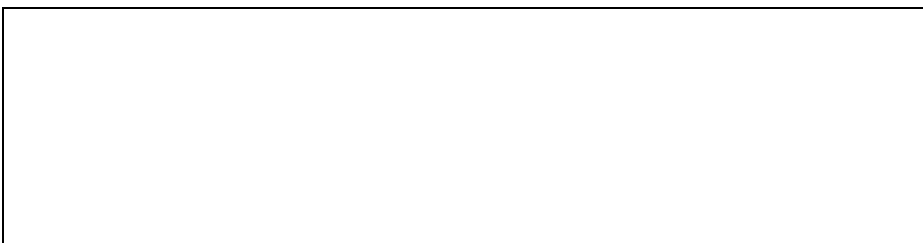


**Illustration 23: Air Photo of May 31, 1944**



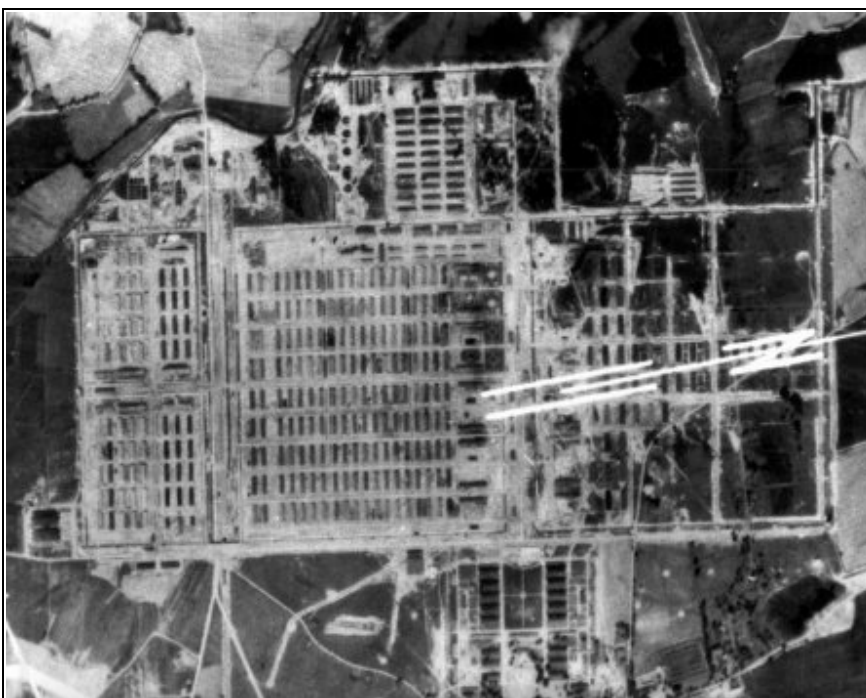


**Illustration 23b: Section enlargement of Illustration 23 showing Krematorium 5 (left) with smoke rising from its backyard (marked with lines by the author)**





**Illustration 24: Air Photo of June 26, 1944, section showing Birkenau only.**



**Illustration 25: Air Photo of July 8, 1944**



**Illustration 26: Air Photo of August 20, 1944**



**Illustration 27: Air Photo of August 23, 1944**



**Illustration 28: Air Photo of September 13, 1944**

In summary: Ten air photos, and of all four chimneys in all three functional crematoria, only *one* photograph shows *one* smoking chimney. The conclusion must be that the crematoria really were not used very often at all. Either that, or it was incredibly bad luck for the traditionalists—that the photos just happened to be shot on just the day, and at just the time, when there was no crematoria activity. Unlikely, to say the least.

Furthermore, four photos show open-air incinerations, but these from only a single very small area. This is entirely incongruous with the conventional account in which thousands of bodies were burned every single day. Most damning is the June 26 photo. By standard accounts, it should have shown us three heavily smoking crematoria and several ongoing open pit fires.[\[187\]](#) Instead we find—*no smoke whatsoever*.

Van Pelt's handling of the air photos is interesting. The August 25 photo of the four smudges appears twice in the book (pp. 175, 353), to bolster his case for the Zyklon holes. Apart from this he includes only two other photos: May 31 and June 26. His image of the former appears near the end of the book (p. 449); it is a later exposure than Illustration 23 and the wisp of smoke is not visible. The June 26 shot (p. 91) shows the full ground image, leaving a tiny Birkenau camp at the top. Of note: There is no discussion whatsoever of these two photos in the text. The reader has no idea that these were taken at the height of the Hungarian massacre, or that they show no evidence at all of mass burnings—and hence mass murder.

How does Zimmerman respond? Regarding the May 31 photo he simply says, “Neither the transports nor the gassings occurred when the photo was taken” (p. 51). But this much is obvious. Regarding the June 26 photo he offers only this: “on this particular day there were no arrivals from Hungary” (*ibid.*)—bad luck! Of the July 8 photo he refers to the presence of “heavy smoke” (p. 245), which, for him, “confirms all aspects of the eyewitness accounts about the open-air burnings...” The other photos merit no discussion at all.

Significantly, there is not a single photograph of any kind reproduced in Zimmerman's book. No air photos, no ground photos—nothing. It is almost as if he really doesn't want the reader to judge for himself. We are simply expected to take his word for everything. And he is not alone. Neither Longerich (2010) nor Bartov (2015) saw fit to include a single air photo—nor any photos at all. Instead, it is to the revisionist sources that we must turn, if we want to find the actual photographs. This is highly revealing.



Finally, speaking of ground photos, there are two very similar photographs alleged to show open-air burnings of bodies near Krema 5—see Illustration 29. Strikingly, this is the only alleged corpse photo at any of the six death camps. The smoking area in the photo is claimed to correspond to the small burning area seen in the May, July, and August 20-23 air photos. Revisionists point out a number of odd things in this photo, suggesting that it may have been doctored: inhuman-looking corpses, man with a weirdly bent elbow, mismatched lighting of standing figures, wrong fence posts. But in the end, these are largely irrelevant. Even if completely authentic, the photo shows only a few dozen bodies, heaped on the ground, next to some nondescript smoking pit. And this much can be accepted by revisionists with little problem.



**Illustration 29: Photo allegedly taken by the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This allegedly shows corpses being burned in a pit located north of Krema V. Taken from Rudolf (2010: 264)**

What can we conclude about those alleged open-air burnings? If the death matrix is close to correct, nearly 600,000 bodies were burned in the

open air. This is a huge number, and critical to the entire Auschwitz story. It is revealing, then, to look at what some of the leading traditionalists have to say about these burnings.

Three of the most important recent works on Auschwitz are Zimmerman (2000), van Pelt (2002), and Hilberg (2003). Since they were published successively, each should have been able to build upon the other and reinforce its views. In summary, here's what they have to say on this most-vital aspect of the Holocaust:

- Zimmerman dedicates one section—about 14 pages—to the topic, and makes a reasonable attempt to reply to Mattogno's charges. But he gives no specifics on open-air totals, so we are not really sure which view he is advocating, or how his calculations are performed.

- Van Pelt offers passing commentary on all of four pages, out of 570. Of the first open-air period he simply states that he accepts Höss's figure of 107,000 buried and then burned. Of the second period, he says only this: "During the Hungarian Action, when the daily number of gassed Jews far exceeded the official incineration capacity of the crematoria, open-air pyres took care of the excess" (2002: 256). That's all—no numbers, no specifics, no analysis. This demonstrates an astounding lack of scholarship, if not a deliberate effort to mislead the reader. Furthermore he apparently has no regard for prior research. In his entire book there is not a single mention of Mattogno, or even a single mention of Zimmerman. As for Rudolf, van Pelt discusses him only in the appendix, and then only his chemical analysis of the gas chambers; but nothing on his many other contributions.

- Hilberg is the most revealing. Not one word on Mattogno, not one word on Zimmerman, not one word on van Pelt. This, out of three volumes and over 1,300 pages. On the whole topic of open-air burnings Hilberg offers us one single sentence: "From the end of summer to November 1942, the accumulated decomposing bodies infested with maggots had to be uncovered and burned" (2003: 942). One single sentence to elaborate on the alleged disposal of nearly 600,000 Jews. Traditionalism, it seems, has run out of things to say on this most important issue. [\[188\]](#)

Finally, what about physical evidence? Surely if that many people were burned there would be some evidence, somewhere—even if only in the "ponds," "compost heaps," and "farm fields" mentioned by Piper. Earlier I cited van Pelt's astonishing claim that the ashes "are still visible today," but

apparently no one has ever bothered to quantify them. Nor have any significant excavations ever been conducted at Birkenau.[183] Perhaps the Auschwitz authorities can enlist the services of Mr. Kola, Mr. Haimi, or Ms. Sturdy Colls—if they are up to the task.

Overall conclusions: If Auschwitz was truly a mass-extermination death camp, it was incredibly poorly designed. The Nazis obviously had no idea how many Jews would be coming into the camp, how they would be killed, or how to dispose of the bodies. The total capacity of all the alleged gas chambers—approaching 65,000 per day—is absurd. No one in their right mind would plan for such levels of killing. The corresponding crematoria could handle barely more than 1,200 bodies per day, combined—if they were all working. And they were never all operational at the same time. This is an incredible mismatch with gassing capacity. Again, no rational person would design such an inept system of mass murder. Either we greatly overestimate the capability of the Germans, or something is seriously wrong with the conventional account of Auschwitz.

## A Revisionist Auschwitz

Where, then, does all this leave the revisionists? They accept that large numbers of people, including Jews, were killed or died at the camp. But in combining all available data on crematoria operation, registrations and arrivals data, and air photo evidence, they arrive at much smaller figures. Faurisson (2005: 64, 114) has suggested a number of 150,000 deaths. Mattogno (cited in Rudolf 2011: 423) and Graf (2003: 298) argue that in fact the documented number of official deaths is correct: 136,000. Let me, then, take a figure of 140,000 as a kind of consensus.

On this view, roughly 90 percent of the 140,000 bodies were disposed of in the crematoria furnaces (126,000), and the remaining 10 percent (14,000) on open-air pyres. Individual Krema burnings never exceeded 3,000 per month, and the most heavily used was #1, which had to carry the full burning load for an entire year. During the Hungarian peak, Kremas 2 and 3 were burning about 3,000 bodies monthly, but this required only nine days per month. This could explain why aerial photos showed no smoking chimneys during that two-month window—there was only a one-third chance of finding them in operation. For the other months of 1944, Kremas

2 and 3 were running, on average, only five days per month; hence, even less chance of photographing them. By luck, one was caught on August 20.

Regarding open-air burnings, some 11,000 bodies were burned in late 1942, and another 3,000—about 1,000 per month—during the Hungarian action. Again, the burning of 1,000 per month is entirely consistent with air photos showing a small smoke trail rising from the camp (May 31, July 8, and August 20 and 23).

These details on Auschwitz allow us to complete the revisionist account of Holocaust deaths. I describe this new picture of events in the following chapter.

## PART III

### THE FUTURE OF THE DEBATE

## Chapter 11: “Storytellers Supreme”

*“Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an un-ashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture... Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of the law, and storytellers supreme...”*

—Max Frankel, Executive Editor,  
*New York Times* [\[189\]](#)

People love stories. We love happy stories, sad stories, heroic stories, tragic stories. Storytelling is a central element in every human culture that has ever existed. It is as old as language itself, and perhaps even older. It may well be that images like the Lascaux cave paintings relayed a kind of visual story to our human ancestors of 30,000 years ago. Storytellers are honored and respected in all societies, as entertainers, educators, and carriers of cultural traditions.

Jewish culture is particularly enamored of stories and storytellers. Storytelling plays a large role in sustaining their values and traditions, and in realizing a shared experience of Jewish life. We see evidence of this in modern society, in the great success of Jews in literature, cinema, and media generally. By at least one admission, they are “storytellers supreme,” and they are lavishly recognized and rewarded for these accomplishments.

But what is a story, after all? Up until the sixteenth century a story was literal ‘history,’ that is, a true recounting of actual events. But then it began to change to its more modern sense of a fictional narrative meant to entertain or amuse. Of course, any good story is a little bit of both. The best stories have a grain of truth at their core, around which the storyteller weaves a fantastic elaboration of ideas and images intended to bring a vividness and luster to that truth.

The Holocaust is a kind of story. It is a tale of tragedy and woe, of a heroic and innocent people set upon by monstrous forces, and subjected to the most horrendous fate imaginable. It makes for marvelous novels and motion pictures. But those interested in truth have other aims. We want to



know precisely what that grain of truth at the center of things is, and how much is fanciful elaboration. This is the real challenge for Holocaust scholars on both sides of the debate.

The best way to unravel the story is to put everything under scientific and logical scrutiny. Certain things are physically impossible, others highly unlikely, some entirely feasible. Some events leave clear and decisive evidence, others none at all. Much of my discussion in Part II was intended to employ some of these scientific and logical tests to the conventional story in order to judge its trustworthiness. We found many improbabilities and impossibilities, and these help us to better understand the whole event that was the Holocaust.

## The Problem of the Witnesses

When these issues of scientific or material counterevidence are raised, traditionalism has always had recourse to a putatively definitive source: eyewitnesses. The victims, the survivors... they were there, they saw it with their own eyes. They are key—decisive, in fact—to the entire traditional picture of events. These people are the original storytellers from whom the larger narrative of the Holocaust is woven. At least within the Jewish community, survivors are secular saints today. Like St. George, they fought the dragon with their own hands and lived to tell about it. It is unfortunate that, due to this sainthood status, there is a strong incentive for survivors to recount the most horrific stories in the greatest possible detail. In fact the more terrible a survivor's tale, the more he or she is revered as a miraculous one who lived to tell.

Yet from an objective standpoint we have to ask difficult questions. With the myth of St. George we are entitled to ask, for example, "Do dragons really exist?" If the answer is no, then a central pillar of the myth is discredited. Perhaps George fought and killed some wild animal—still a brave act, no doubt, but certainly a different story than the usual one. With the Holocaust we are entitled to ask questions about what *exactly* the witnesses saw, how *exactly* they came to their conclusions, and if perchance there might not be some fanciful elaborations slipping into their stories, whether deliberate or not.

Professional sociologists and psychologists have long known of such problems, and lately they have begun to acknowledge the many issues with

wartime witnesses. Beim and Fine (2007), for example, write the following in the context of the Holocaust:

Although seeing something “with my own eyes” is a powerful claim of facticity, scholars recognize that eyewitness testimony is problematic. Indeed, memory is distorted, often a function of political perspective, emotional stress, prejudicial beliefs, or even the form in which memory is requested. ... In addition, witnesses can provide inaccurate testimony through “repressed memories.” Research on testimonies in the courtroom demonstrates that a testifier’s confidence in his account is unrelated to the account’s accuracy. (pp. 56f.)

They summarize the point by stating that “a testimony is a speech act, rather than just a descriptive statement.” Lindemann (1997: 530) makes a similar observation.

Some Holocaust survivors are patently not infallible witnesses, since... they contradict one another and ‘remember’ things that can be proved not to have happened. ... Memory plays tricks on us... especially when observation is under the pressure of powerful emotions. Victims are not automatically reliable observers or saints.

Precisely how many witnesses are “not infallible” is an open conjecture.

In the case of Holocaust witnesses there were, and are, many reasons for both *deliberate* and *unintentional* exaggeration of events. And in some cases, perhaps even outright falsification. Obviously, as victims of Nazi persecution, Jews had a strong motive for revenge; many undoubtedly deliberately falsified aspects of their stories to more strongly implicate the perpetrators. Some may have lied for status reasons, simply to acquire the standing of ‘secular saint’ within their community. Others saw a profit motive and stood to make a lot of money from books and movies. Yet others may have had political or ideological motives for falsifying their accounts.

Surely only a small minority of witnesses committed such deliberate falsification. More troublesome are cases in which the witnesses are unintentionally mistaken in important ways—even as they fully believe the things they say are true. A frequent problem was that of rumors taken as literal truth. These stories continue to recur, even today. A 2008 CNN story on an American soldier, Anthony Acevedo, described his three-month

captivity in a Buchenwald sub-camp.<sup>[190]</sup> He recounts his experience of eating bread “made of redwood sawdust, ground glass, and barley.” The Nazis, he says, used “wooden bullets” to inflict extra damage on their victims. He heard the usual rumors: “peeling the skins of people, humans, political prisoners, making lampshades.” Taken to the main camp one day, Acevedo recalls seeing a building with “large pipes”:

We thought we were going to be gassed when we were told to take our clothes off. We were scared. We were stripped. Rumors were around that this was where the political prisoners would be suffocated with gas. It turned out to be a shower...

Similar accounts are repeated over and over by survivors, who nonetheless continued to believe that actual gassings occurred “somewhere else.”

We have other troublesome scenarios. There are cases in which factual events, in themselves nothing sinister, are wrongly pieced together. There is the potential for false memories to be implanted in people via mass media, suggestive or leading questioners, or fellow storytellers. And then there is the simple fact that memory is fallible—we all have had experiences in which something we were certain was true turned out to be false. We can only begin to imagine how hard it must have been, under extraordinarily difficult conditions of pain, illness, and death, to retain and recall factual details about the camps.

No doubt much of what the witnesses stated was true. But it is equally certain that much of what they said was false. To be honest with ourselves, we must find a way to confirm what was said. The mere fact that a certain statement by Witness A was repeated by Witness B does *not* mean that the statement is ‘confirmed.’ There are many other reasons why a given account would be repeated by others:

- Both witnesses heard, and believed, the same rumors.
- Both witnesses misinterpreted the same set of isolated factual events.
- Witness B was influenced, consciously or otherwise, by Witness A.
- Both witnesses had similar motives and reasons to reach a similar conclusion.
- Both witnesses were coached by a common third party.

To state the obvious, just because two witnesses claim to have seen something technically or physically impossible, this does not mean that it

happened. Even if a dozen people claim to have seen a flying pig, this does not establish as fact that pigs can fly.

Holocaust survivors have not claimed that Nazi pigs were flying, but they have said some fairly outrageous things. I already mentioned a few such cases—those of Robert Spitz, Shaul Ladany, and most notably Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived fully six gassings at Belsen, a camp with no homicidal gas chambers at all.[\[191\]](#) Here are a few other infamous examples of outrageous stories that have since been definitively rejected:

- Soap made from Jewish human fat (claimed by famed Nazi-hunter Simon Wiesenthal).[\[192\]](#)
- Lampshades, book bindings, gloves, purses, and other personal items made from Jewish skin (claimed at Nuremberg).
- Blood gushing out in “fountains” from mass graves (claimed by Elie Wiesel).
- Human fat ladled from open-air cremations and used to hasten the burning of corpses (claimed by Höss, Tauber, and others).
- Babies tossed in the air and shot like clay pigeons (claimed at Nuremberg).
- Sausage made from Jewish flesh (claimed by David Olère).
- 20,000 Jews annihilated by some kind of atom bomb (claimed at Nuremberg).

To this day, we continue to see a string of absurd statements by putative witnesses. Felix Brinkmann managed to avoid death at three Nazi camps, including Auschwitz. “Five times he had been slated for the gas chambers, but each time he used his fluency in German to talk his way out,” according to CNN. (One wonders: Was it really so easy to dupe the Germans?) Years later he was “stunned” to find out that his wife, also sent to Auschwitz, “was alive and well in Poland.”[\[193\]](#)

Greek Jew Yitzchak Ganon claimed, incredibly, that “Mengele stole my kidney.” Allegedly chosen as a human guinea pig, Ganon recalls lying on an operating table when “he cut into me without anesthetic.” “Then I saw my kidney pulsating in [Mengele’s] hand.” After the operation, Ganon was selected for the gas chamber as the 201<sup>st</sup> man of the day; “but it was full after 200,” he said.[\[194\]](#) Most fortunate.

Recently we read reports of an Auschwitz survivor who “walked out of [the] gas chamber alive.” Gena Turgel, then age 21, was herded naked into

the gas chamber with hundreds of other victims. “Yet Turgel... walked out alive.” “She had no idea the Nazis had tried to kill her until a woman she knew said, ‘Don’t you know what has just happened to you? You were in the gas chamber!’” Turgel’s simplistic explanation: “it must not have worked.” The absurdity of this story is astounding—and yet NBC News reported it as fact.[\[195\]](#)

Such cases are remarkable but not exceptional. And it’s not only a few obscure survivors who have made questionable claims. Virtually all of the prize witnesses have made blatantly false statements and engaged in gross exaggeration and rumor-mongering. Appendix B summarizes some key points made by all of the lead witnesses for each of the six death camps. Again, this is not to suggest that all these witnesses are liars, or that everything they said is false; it only implies that close scrutiny and independent verification are required before we should accept their accounts as truthful.

## Elie and Viktor

Even Elie Wiesel, the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors and recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize, has made some very dubious claims—in addition to the above comment on the “fountains of blood.” Consider his most famous book, *Night* (1960), which has sold some 10 million copies. It is well known for such imagery as flaming crematoria chimneys:

“Jews, look! Look through the window! Flames! Look!” And as the train stopped, we saw this time that flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky. (p. 25)[\[196\]](#)

In fact, crematoria chimneys *never* spew flames unless they have accumulated a large amount of soot which somehow catches fire and burns out, which can happen occasionally. He further describes giant flaming pits into which the Nazis were throwing... “Babies! Yes, I saw it—saw it with my own eyes...” He himself was marched toward the flaming pits of death, only to be miraculously diverted, just “two steps from the pit.” Interestingly, in Wiesel’s entire book there is not a single mention of a gas chamber at Auschwitz. Only the flaming pits of death.

Upon leaving Auschwitz, Wiesel claims he was sent to Buchenwald. He stayed there for some two months in early 1945, until the camp was liberated by the Americans. Of his time there, Wiesel (1985: 79) has written

that, “In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 persons to their deaths each day.” This is quite impossible, given no more than 13,000 people died there in all of 1945.[\[197\]](#)

Fellow traditionalist Vidal-Naquet had this to say about Wiesel’s fantastic tales: “... a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things... One only has to read a few descriptions in *Night* in order to know that some of his depictions are not true, and that at the end he has turned into a Shoah peddler” (in Faurisson 2003a: 141). Wiesel himself virtually admitted as much, in describing an encounter with a rabbi:

“What are you writing?” the Rabbi asked. “Stories,” I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories... “About things that happened?” “Yes, about things that happened or could have happened.” “But they did not?” “No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end...” “That means you are writing lies!” I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. “Things are not that simple, Rabbi. Some events do take place but are not true; others are [true]—although they never occurred.” (1982: viii)

Perhaps it is just such a flexible notion of “truth” that led Wiesel to argue for deliberate ignorance when it comes to the Auschwitz gas chambers. In his 1995 book *All Rivers Run to the Sea*, he is at the brink of describing the very chambers that were so conspicuously absent in *Night*, when he writes: “No, let us go no further. Decency and custom forbid it.... Let the gas chambers remain closed to prying eyes, and to the imagination. We will never know all that happened behind those doors of steel” (p. 74). In other words, the traditional story is set in concrete, and let no one dare to raise troubling questions.

Of late, there have emerged credible claims that Wiesel fabricated much of his life history, and actually stole the identity of a real Auschwitz survivor. In early 2009 Hungarian media reported on one Miklos Grüner, a survivor who had befriended a fellow Auschwitz inmate named Lazar Wiesel in 1944. In the mid-1980s Grüner had an opportunity to meet his old friend, now going by the name Elie Wiesel. But upon meeting him, says Grüner, “I was stunned to see a man I didn’t recognize at all.” Apparently Elie had simply adopted the persona and life history of Lazar.

These remarkable charges appear to be substantiated by one astonishing fact: Elie Wiesel has no Auschwitz tattoo. Revisionists have posted a



number of photos of him, sleeves rolled up, and the alleged number A-7713 nowhere to be seen.[\[198\]](#) And there are other problems: signatures that don't match, inconsistencies with the famous Buchenwald 'bunk' photo, Wiesel's alleged time at the Sorbonne... the list goes on. We can rest assured, however, that our mainstream media will not raise such troubling issues anytime soon.

A second prime witness to Auschwitz was the Viennese psychiatrist Viktor Frankl. His most famous account, *Man's Search for Meaning* (1947), was declared in 1991 to be one of the ten most influential books in America.[\[199\]](#) And yet, as Pytell (2000) explains, there are problems. Frankl strongly implies that he spent an extended time at the camp, when in fact he was there for only two or three days. His short time there was marked by odd events:

In Auschwitz, Frankl recalled (although he sometimes wondered if he had imagined it) being selected by Joseph Mengele "to the left for the gas chamber." But he "switched behind Mengele's back" to the right-hand line where he recognized his friends. (pp. 296f.)

Improbable, to be sure. Furthermore, "Frankl never explicitly described how he managed to escape from Auschwitz." Apparently the chance arose to join a departing transport, "but no one knew if this transport was just a 'ruse' to get more work out of the sick or really a trip to the ovens." (Obviously the former.) According to Pytell (p. 299), "the truth is that he escaped (or denied) the worst of the horrors of the camps." In fact, in Frankl's view, Auschwitz was not even a true death camp; as he says, "most of the [extermination] events described here did not take place in the large and famous camps, but in the small ones where most of the real extermination took place." As I mentioned in the previous chapter, this statement is utterly unsubstantiated by anything in the Auschwitz orthodoxy. But again, we have no way to know how much of Frankl's story to believe. In general Pytell calls it an "embellished" account, and describes Frankl's personality in terms of "opportunism, self-protection and naiveté" (p. 282)—bad qualities for a star witness.

## From Bad to Worse

Then we have cases of outright fraud. A number of Holocaust books from alleged witnesses turned out to be heavily falsified or pure fabrications. The

1965 book *Painted Bird* by Jerzy Kosinski was passed off as the true account of a child survivor until exposed in the early 1990s. Benjamin Wilkomirski's *Fragments* (1996) was published to widespread acclaim. Translated into nine languages, it won a number of awards including the National Jewish Book Award (US), Prix Mémoire de la Shoah (France) and the *Jewish Quarterly* prize (UK). The book was exposed in 1999; it turns out that Wilkomirski spent the war years safely tucked away in Switzerland. And then there was Bernard Holstein's book *Stolen Soul* (2004), which fooled people for only a few months until he was discovered. Apparently the fake Auschwitz serial number tattoo on his arm had convinced publishers of his authenticity.

Recently we have seen other examples of blatant fraud. First, Misha Defonseca's book *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*. Published in 1997, this work stood for ten years as a true account of a child survivor, one who, after the murder of her parents, was forced to wander the forests of Europe for four years—and was adopted by a pack of wolves, no less. It has been translated into eighteen languages and was made into a French feature film. Defonseca earned millions as a result. In February 2008 it was revealed that the author was in fact a Belgian woman named Monique de Wael, who was not even Jewish, and who had fabricated the entire story. Of her childhood experiences in wartime Europe she said, “[I] found it difficult to differentiate between what was real and what was part of my imagination”—a canonical statement, one that may well hold true for many Holocaust witnesses.

Then there is the tale of Herman Rosenblat. An AP report of 13 October 2008—“Amazing Holocaust love story lives on”—described Rosenblat's imprisonment in a Buchenwald sub-camp, and of receiving apples and bread from a local Jewish girl, handed through the camp fence, over a period of several months. Soon separated, the couple allegedly came together again in 1958 on a blind date, and eventually married. Rosenblat went public with his story in the 1990s, and it was turned into a 2008 children's book, *Angel Girl*. Rosenblat's own book, *Angel at the Fence*, was scheduled for release in February 2009. And plans were in the works for a feature film, *The Flower of the Fence*. Few questioned his account. It was endorsed by influential talk show host Oprah Winfrey, who called it the greatest love story she had ever seen. Holocaust expert Michael Berenbaum

“saw no reason to question it.” “Crazier things have happened,” he said. Indeed.

On December 26, the AP reported: “Author defends disputed Holocaust memoir.” Questions had arisen about Rosenblat’s story, especially the fact that the fence in question was located directly adjacent to an SS barrack: “the layout of the camp... made it virtually impossible that Rosenblat could have approached the fence without being spotted.”

Just two days later, according to the AP, “Rosenblat acknowledged that he and his wife did not meet... at a sub-camp of Buchenwald.” Rosenblat “described himself as an advocate of love and tolerance who falsified his past to better spread his message.” His publisher, Penguin Group, promptly cancelled his forthcoming book. Of particular concern was the fact that no one felt free to question details of the story. As Holocaust specialist Ken Waltzer stated, “All this shows something about the broad unwillingness in our culture to confront the difficult knowledge of the Holocaust.” “I was burned,” added Berenbaum.[\[200\]](#)

The situation has grown to the point that virtually all Holocaust memoirs are now suspect. In 2013 the British paper *Daily Mail* ran a story titled, “Could there be anything more twisted than these Holocaust fantasies? How more and more people are making up memoirs about witnessing Nazi crimes” (21 June). The reporter, Guy Walters, notes that nearly every such work includes standard scenes, such as Nazi guards killing babies and firsthand accounts of Josef Mengele. Walters closes the piece with this comment: “Anybody reading these books should stop and ask themselves whether what they hold in their hands is, in fact, true.”

Such cases have seriously undermined the overall credibility of the witnesses, and caused revisionists to demand solid, objective confirmation of all witness statements. And not only revisionists: traditionalists, too, have been exasperated by the frequent unbelievability of witness statements. Here is a sampling of what some prominent traditionalists have had to say about “survivor narratives”:

[M]ost of the memoirs and reports [of survivors] are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomantic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies. (Gringauz 1950: 65)

A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all [Holocaust evidence], and particularly this applies to [survivor narratives]. For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by the Polish State Commission or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. ... Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility... (Reitlinger 1968: 581)

Many thousands of oral histories by survivors [exist] around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. Also important... is the interviewer's ability to pursue lines of inquiry that elicit information that has been subconsciously or deliberately suppressed, or that supplements an already accumulated body of information on a given subject or place. The longer the time elapsed, the less likely that the informant has retained freshness of recollection... The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of the events themselves. (Dawidowicz 1981: 177)

Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. ... Most of what is known is based on the deposition of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of witnesses and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. ... [T]here is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored... (Mayer 1988: 362f.)

Even the Holocaust experts at Yad Vashem are frustrated. An Israeli article on the first Demjanjuk trial had this to say:

Over half of the 20,000 testimonies from Holocaust survivors on record at Yad Vashem are "unreliable" and have never been used as evidence in Nazi war crimes trials [according to archives director Shmuel Krakowski]. Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting "to be part of history," may have let their imaginations run away with

them. “Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers... A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate...”[201]

Recently a German ‘blue-ribbon’ committee was formed to combat anti-Semitism. In arguing for a reduced role for the survivors, one German-Jewish committee member, Elke Gryglewski, stated that “they are not objective and too emotional.” “One cannot expect that survivors are objective,” she added.[202]

This whole situation imposes a terrible burden on researchers trying to get to the truth of things, especially when constrained by social and legal restrictions on what can be said and on what questions can be asked. Such a dilemma has led one researcher, survivor Michel de Boüard, to exclaim:

I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system, and what they will find out. *The record is rotten to the core.* [There exists] a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (particularly concerning numbers) heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations... (italics added; cited in Rudolf 2011: 125)

I emphasize that these are not the voices of revisionists, but of those in charge of defending and sustaining the orthodox story.

So how can we discern the truth of witness statements? The best way is through scientific analysis and forensic examination, just as would be done in any normal criminal investigation. This approach was discussed in detail in Part II.

There is, however, one other accepted method for uncovering the truth of witness statements: cross-examination under oath, in a court of law. Given the many postwar camp trials and the numerous legal actions against revisionists, one would expect that many witnesses have taken the stand to defend their stories. But this is not the case. Many hundreds of witnesses have testified, to be sure, but they were apparently never subjected to rigorous cross-examination.

In fact it appears that only two witnesses to the gas chambers have ever faced such cross-examination: Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba. Germar Rudolf (2011: 317) recounts events at the Zündel revisionism trial in Canada in 1985. According to Rudolf, Friedman had to admit that he had

not personally seen the smoking, flaming chimneys of the crematoria, but was simply relating what he heard from others. Vrba as well was compelled to admit that he had not seen the chambers, and was guilty of applying “poetic license” to various rumors he had heard at the camp. Vrba’s original postwar account of events, discussed in Chapter 10, included such “facts” as 1,765,000 gassed Jews at Auschwitz by April 1944 (versus just 350,000, on the standard view); incorrect maps of the camp; wrong drawings of crematoria furnaces; and a 3-minute gassing-execution time.

But this 1985 court case was an absolute exception to the norm. There seems now to be a general position held by courts of law around the world: Holocaust witnesses shall not be interrogated. They can testify, but they can never be subjected to rigorous cross-examination. Apparently the feeling is that they have been too traumatized by the entire event to withstand hostile questioning, and so their statements go unquestioned—to the detriment of us all.

## Moving Ahead: A Revisionist Holocaust

If the witness statements are frequently unreliable and must all be subjected to independent evaluation, and if, per Part II, there are many gaping holes in what was physically and technically possible at the camps, then we are compelled to accept that revisionism offers a potentially viable account of the Holocaust. If the orthodox story is suspect, alternative interpretations may be more-nearly correct.

How might we move forward on this conflict? One simple thing we could do is agree on a common, and reasonable, definition of ‘Jewish Holocaust victim/survivor.’ Regarding who counts as a Jew, it is probably unreasonable, for the purposes of the debate, to include a person with one Jewish grandparent. ‘Jewish’ should refer only to those of majority Jewish heritage—say, 50 percent or more.

Likewise, a ‘victim’ has to be defined in a commonsensical and relevant way. Here is a proposal: A Holocaust victim is any Jewish person, per above, directly killed by the Nazis in a ghetto or camp, or who died from preventable causes while in their custody. Jewish soldiers killed on the battlefield are not Holocaust victims. Jews who died after fleeing the Nazis are not victims. Jews who simply happened to die during Hitler’s time in



power are not victims. Jews killed due to Allied bombings and other attacks are not victims.

Similarly, a ‘Holocaust survivor’ cannot reasonably include the broad DellaPergola definition mentioned in Chapter 3. A survivor should be defined narrowly, as one who escaped from a situation in which his or her life was immediately at risk, or who lived under directly life-threatening conditions. It appears that such a situation existed only in the worst camps and the worst ghettos. Many camps and ghettos seem to have been relatively benign, and Jews were under no immediate threat—even though they were held against their will, and perhaps employed in forced labor. Those who fled to safety as the Germans approached are not survivors. Those who simply outlived Hitler are not survivors.

Finally, how about a criterion for victory in this debate? Given that this competition rather resembles a tug-of-war, I propose drawing the finish line in the middle. If the traditional account is of 6 million deaths, and the revisionists argue for around half a million, then let us place the goal line at 3 million. That is, should it ever come to pass that society accepts a figure of less than 3 million Jewish victims (defined above), then—the revisionists win. Until such time, traditionalism holds the upper hand. Let us see how long the status quo reigns.

And where does revisionism stand at the present? Throughout Part II, I made corresponding estimates of the revisionist Jewish death tolls for each camp. These figures are summarized in Table 31.

<b>Table 33: Revisionist Death Estimates (Camps)</b>	
Chelmno:	2,000
Belzec:	40,000
Sobibor:	10,000
Treblinka:	25,000
Majdanek:	28,000
Auschwitz:	140,000
TOTAL:	245,000

But we still have the two other major categories of deaths. First are the Einsatzgruppen actions and other shootings. I examined details of these

shootings in Chapter 4. Any Holocaust total of 6 million demands something like 1.6 million shooting deaths overall. But as I noted, evidence of such a number is utterly lacking. Based on the sketchy evidence presented to date, we can presume that between 100,000 and 150,000 Jews died from Einsatzgruppen and other shootings. I will take a figure of 140,000 as a representative total, until further evidence appears.

Secondly we have the roughly 1 million ghetto deaths, on the standard view. Again in Chapter 4, I generated a revisionist estimate of about 145,000 such deaths. These figures, combined with the above camp numbers, give us a snapshot look at the revisionist assessment of the Holocaust—see Table 32. In total, revisionism points to an overall death toll of about 570,000 Jews.

<b>Table 34: Revisionist Death Estimates (Overall)</b>	
Death camps:	245,000
Other camps:	40,000
Ghettos:	145,000
Shootings:	140,000
TOTAL:	570,000

Breaking these down into a high-level ‘revisionist death matrix’ gives us the assessment shown in Table 33. Lacking further details and physical evidence, there is not much benefit in breaking these down into monthly figures, as I have done for the orthodox view.

<b>Table 35: Revisionist Death Matrix (000)</b>							
	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	Totals
Ghettos	8	45	50	20	15	7	145
Shootings	9	35	70	18	5	3	140
Camps	5	10	140	65	55	10	285
<b>Totals</b>	22	90	260	103	75	20	<b>570</b>

Again, this matrix points to a Jewish death toll of some 570,000. I emphasize that such a breakdown is very preliminary. It is a very rough first approximation to revisionist claims, as best I can discern. I would hope that they would take it upon themselves to improve these numbers and to further

justify their claims. Only then can we truly assess the validity of the revisionist view.

## Chapter 12: Hoax? Fraud? Conspiracy?

In this final chapter I want to bring some closure to the issues raised, and to address the big cloud hanging over this entire debate.

Assume for the moment that the worst-case scenario comes to pass—namely, that the revisionists are proven right: that the number of Jewish victims is eventually accepted to be on the order of 500,000, rather than something like 6 million.[\[203\]](#) This, as I have stated repeatedly, is the likely outcome of the debate. Future historians will then ask themselves this question: How was it possible that, for over, say, 100 years, a badly mistaken view of events was so widely accepted as the truth?

This is not just a question for some hypothetical future. Many people today, convinced that revisionists are largely correct, ask the same question. And some of them have answers. These answers go by such names as ‘hoax,’ ‘fraud,’ and ‘conspiracy.’ The ‘Holohoax,’ they say, is a gigantic fraud, perpetrated by a global Jewish conspiracy whose leading figures reside in Israel and the United States. Anyone with even a passing awareness of the Holocaust debate has heard these charges. They strike some as outrageous, others as racist, and yet others as eminently plausible. Any discussion of the Great Debate would be incomplete without addressing this most contentious and explosive issue.

Let’s examine this whole claim in a bit of detail. In Chapter 1, I dismissed the notion that the Holocaust was a hoax. I explained that a hoax is a contrived situation intended to deceive someone for profit or gain. And as far as we know, there is no evidence that any significant aspect of the Holocaust was fabricated or contrived explicitly in order to deceive. I stand by that earlier statement, and reiterate here that, in my opinion, the Holocaust was not a hoax.

A ‘fraud’ is essentially the same as a hoax—that is, a deception or trickery intended to deceive, for the purposes of personal gain. But it lacks the benign origins of the latter word, and hence should be taken as involving a more explicitly malevolent intention. For the same reasons as above, however, I think it is equally incorrect to call the Holocaust a fraud.

But under our assumption above, and in the analysis of the preceding chapters, the standard view of the Holocaust is grossly mistaken. Statements about it are patently untrue. Dismissals of revisionism are thus utterly unjustified; in our hypothetical (and likely) future, the revisionists are proven correct. Past criminal charges brought against individuals for speaking about that which, it turns out, is now accepted as true are themselves criminal. Clearly something has gone dramatically wrong. How can we understand this phenomenon?

Some will resort to base charges: The Jews *lied* about the Holocaust. They lied for reasons of revenge, profit, and fame. They lied to protect their power, and to cover their own misdeeds. If the traditional view turns out to be wrong, we will hear it over and over: The Jews lied.

But is this fair? It is difficult to say, given that the whole notion of lying is quite ambiguous. In most manifestations, a lie involves someone knowing the truth of something and then saying otherwise. But there are many grey areas here. Is a half-truth a lie? Is an exaggeration a lie? Is a dissembler a liar? And then there is the question of intent. Is a 'noble' lie any less pernicious than an 'ordinary' lie? And how are we to judge intention?

Apart from all these issues is the question of what is sometimes called an *honest lie*: of someone who legitimately and honestly believes they are stating the truth, but in fact are wrong. I suspect that many academics and media persons fall into this category. Being generally lazy thinkers and unwilling to undertake a critical examination of things, they simply accept the standard view and repeat it verbatim.

The problem here is that, in the context of the great Holocaust debate, very few people know the truth. Those few are the people whom I cited in Chapter 1, along with a small number of others. For all the rest there is mass reliance on this handful of individuals, and on a small set of standard reference works. Academics cite each other incessantly, in a circular parade of fallacious reasoning. They either cannot be troubled to investigate the truth or are afraid of what they might find. And so they simply fall in line.

But let me be clear: There are Holocaust liars out there. They fall into two main categories. Many survivors are outright liars; they know what actually happened, and they consciously and willfully state facts to the contrary. They may have benign or 'noble' motives, but liars they are. Other survivors are less to blame: those who simply make unwarranted inferences

—about homicidal gas chambers, for instance—or who suffer from false memories. They are weak-minded dupes, perhaps, or manipulated simpletons, but not liars per se. The lying survivors, though, are the most dangerous and are fully to blame for their distortions of the truth.

The second group of liars is the clique of Holocaust specialists—those academics and researchers who are directly and intimately acquainted with the issues. Many of these men and women are intelligent individuals. They surely understand the revisionist charges, and yet they ignore or falsely disparage them. In this category I place all those mentioned in Chapter 1: Arad and Lipstadt, Shermer and Zimmerman, van Pelt and Kershaw, Browning, Evans and Longerich. I have to assume they know the truth, but choose to say otherwise. In my opinion, they are outright liars.

Their only conceivable excuse—to claim ignorance—is to surrender their entire claim to expertise. For the experts to somehow claim that they ‘did not know’ about these issues is to admit gross incompetency, if not sheer idiocy. Thus our experts are caught in a terrible bind: either they are outright, malicious liars, or they are gross incompetents. Needless to say, the future does not bode well for their reputations.

## A ‘Jewish Conspiracy’?

What about that most serious charge: that the Holocaust is a Jewish conspiracy, intended to benefit individuals, Jewish groups, and the state of Israel? Jewish conspiracy theories have a long history, and could be the subject of their own book. They go back at least to the charge that Jews were the murderers of Jesus Christ. They would include the infamous “Protocols of the Elders of Zion,” a 1900-era document of uncertain origin, describing Jewish plans for world domination. Such theories seem to have developed because Jews have been extremely successful in many cultures throughout history, their minority status notwithstanding. But is there anything to this specific notion of a Holocaust conspiracy?

The short answer is no... and yes. A Holocaust conspiracy theory can take one of two forms. The first is the idea of a small group of powerful and influential Jews who work together, in secret, to concoct a plan of action that benefits them in some way. To refer to the Holocaust as a ‘Jewish conspiracy’ implies that this small group of Jews acted together during and immediately after the war, concocted the Holocaust story, the gas chambers,



the 6 million deaths, etc. because they knew that it would lead to global sympathy for Jewish people, to financial reparations, and perhaps even to the final consent to the creation of a Jewish Zionist state of Israel. Well, in fact all those things happened—but we are utterly lacking any evidence that it was planned that way. Unless someone can produce clear evidence of a preplanned Holocaust, it would be best to drop all such talk.

The other aspect of a conspiracy is the notion of some on-going action, by writers, historians, business leaders, governmental leaders, media CEOs, and the like, in which they are all in on the scam, and are consciously sustaining a false story simply for the benefit of the Jews. This one is more interesting. There is a kind of ad hoc conspiracy at work here, both among Jews and non-Jews. Jews feel an intense sense of unity and cohesion, and will rarely seriously oppose one another; when push comes to shove, Jews stick together.[\[204\]](#) They cover each others' lies, and they deflect any seriously critical attacks. This is true not only for the Holocaust but with any issue pertaining to broadly Jewish interests.

Among non-Jews, we know that there are very many influential and wealthy people who do indeed derive their wealth and power from Jews. They understand all too well that one does not bite the hand that feeds. Even these non-Jews, who know nothing about the Holocaust, will reflexively defend the traditional story—and attack those expressing any doubt about it—simply to protect their benefactors. This happens frequently in government, academia, the media, and entertainment, where so many depend heavily upon Jewish largess. And all this in addition to the reaction of many liberals and leftists, who have been more or less brainwashed into believing that all Holocaust critics are evil.

Thus, in a functional sense, there is a kind of conspiracy—a conspiracy of silence. Holocaust witnesses and liars will not be challenged, revisionist issues will not be discussed, and revisionists themselves will be censored, defamed, or jailed. It is not a conspiracy to deliberately and consciously sustain a false Holocaust story, but rather one to defend Jewish interests generally by stifling critics.

All this is possible because of the role and pervasiveness of Jewish influence. Hence the first step is to inquire into the actual state of affairs. It is a fact that Jews have substantial influence, directly and indirectly, in virtually all Western nations. If we are to understand the broader context of the Holocaust, we have to know the truth about this influence.

The root of the problem, as just mentioned, is that Jews have been a minority in many cultures, and yet have succeeded. And not just a minority, but a *small* minority. And not just successful, but *spectacularly* successful. Such a situation is a breeding ground for conspiracy theories. But more importantly, it begs an explanation: How, precisely, does this influence operate?

A fundamental principle of democracy, and of justice, is embodied in the phrase: one man, one vote. According to this principle each person has some say in the governance of his or her society, and each person counts equally. Anything less would be to favor certain persons or groups, or to disenfranchise others. A practical consequence of this principle is that of proportional representation: each subgroup of people has a voice proportional to their number. Men and women, being roughly equal in number, should have roughly equal say in society. Ethnic or racial minorities are full and equal participants in the life of society—each individual allowed one vote—but as a group, their influence should only be comparable to their size within a given nation.

A corollary to this principle of equal representation, or rather, its justification, is the idea that all human beings are intrinsically equal. We accept that women are fully equal to men in a social, political and legal sense. We believe that they are equally intelligent and creative. We believe that they should receive equal pay for equal work. We furthermore expect that women will be more or less equally represented in social organizations and institutions.

The same holds for blacks, Hispanics, Turks, Arabs—any minority or subgroup of the population. We believe that each subgroup is intelligent, creative, and politically and legally equal to each other. Consequently, we expect that, in line with their numbers, ethnic minorities should be proportionately represented in our social institutions.

If any one group is overrepresented, then necessarily some other group is underrepresented. If men constitute 80 percent of a corporation's executives, or 80 percent of a nation's legislators, then women are obviously unfairly represented. If blacks are a 15 percent minority and yet whites comprise, say, 95 percent of executives or legislators, then blacks are unfairly represented. In a truly just and democratic society, each subgroup will be at least roughly represented according to its numbers.

Hence the obvious concern here: if Jews are overrepresented in a given society, then, *necessarily*, other groups are underrepresented. If the Jewish voice carries more weight than others, then, *necessarily*, others will not be treated fairly or justly. This is elementary math.

Before examining the details of one nation in particular—the United States—consider the following. The global Jewish population is about 13 million. Relative to a worldwide total of 7.2 billion people, Jews represent just 0.18 percent, and shrinking. Compare this to their global influence. One measure of such influence is given in a survey by *Vanity Fair* magazine. Its editors periodically compile a list of the “100 most powerful people in the world”—in the sense of social or cultural influence. A recent survey, from 2007, included a list that was over 50 percent Jewish. Specifically, out of 106 names (a few of the “individuals” were actually pairs), 57 are Jewish—or 53 percent. The highest ranking of these are: Google founders Sergey Brin and Larry Page; private equity megalith Blackstone’s owner Stephen Schwarzman; film director Steven Spielberg; New York mayor Michael Bloomberg; designer Ralph Lauren; media tycoon Barry Diller; fashion maven Diane von Fürstenberg; and Hollywood super-agent David Geffen. Granted, *Vanity Fair* has a very shallow notion of power. And granted that it is part of the Jewish (American)-owned Condé Nast empire. Even so, this is a striking statement of Jewish influence.

Then consider Jews’ standing today as an ethnic minority. Apart from Israel, they are less than a 2 percent minority in every country of the world. The nations with the highest Jewish percentage are as follows:[\[205\]](#)

1.	USA	1.80%
2.	Canada	1.09%
3.	France	0.74%
4.	Uruguay	0.51%
5.	Australia	0.49%
6.	Hungary	0.48%
7.	UK	0.45%
8.	Argentina	0.43%
9.	Latvia	0.28%
10.	Belgium	0.27%

Based on such numbers, we would normally expect Jews to have a corresponding influence in the political and business affairs of each nation. Again, this would reflect the general principles of equality, democracy, and justice that all these nations extol. But this is not the case. Jewish influence undoubtedly exceeds these numbers in every instance, considerably so in the major world powers—US, Canada, France, UK, and Australia. Thus we might inquire as to just how extensive that influence is, and how it is manifest. This should tell us something about the kernels of truth behind a putative ‘Holocaust conspiracy.’

## Covering All the Bases

The United States has the largest Jewish population of any nation on Earth—Israel included—and the largest percentage of any country apart from Israel. Hence we have good reason to look at Jewish influence there. Additionally, (1) it is the lone military superpower; (2) it is the global center for Holocaust study and scholarship; (3) American (primarily Jewish-American) money and influence are leading factors in promoting the Holocaust; and (4) extensive data are readily available. First I will examine the general matter of Jewish influence in the US, and then I will look at how it affects the Holocaust debate.

To begin with, here is one clue. A 1996 *New York Times* column by Jewish writer Ari Shavit discussed the recent Israeli killing of some one hundred Lebanese civilians. There was initially some concern about the potential American reaction to such killings, but Shavit writes, resignedly: “Believing with absolute certitude that now, with the White House, the Senate, and much of the American media in our hands, the lives of others do not count as much as our own.”[\[206\]](#) Here we have a rather shocking statement by a foreign observer. Was it—*is it*—really possible that the White House, the Senate, and the American media are “in the hands” of the Israelis, or Jews in general? What could prompt such a statement?

That Jewish influence is extensive in American society is well known, certainly in the areas of economics, politics, and intellectual and cultural life.[\[207\]](#) In 2013, Vice President Joe Biden made some impolitic remarks along this line in a public speech. “Jewish heritage is American heritage,” he opined, trying to flatter his most important constituency. After elaborating on the important Jewish role in such areas as civil rights,

immigration, women's rights, and gay rights, Biden said, "I think behind all of that, I bet you 85 percent of those changes, whether it's in Hollywood or social media, are a consequence of Jewish leaders in the industry. The influence is immense, the influence is immense."[\[208\]](#) Occasionally, it seems, our politicians do tell the truth.

For present purposes, however, I will briefly examine two broad sectors of American society: media and government. In all cases we should bear in mind the baseline measure of Jewish-Americans as representing less than 2 percent of the population.

## Media Dominance

The Jewish role in American media has long been a topic of discussion. In the early 1920s, Henry Ford issued a number of scathing critiques of Jewish control in newspapers, radio, theater, and motion pictures.[\[209\]](#) In the midst of World War Two, Joseph Goebbels commented on their influence in his personal diary: "Some statistics are given to me on the proportion of Jews in American radio, film, and press. The percentage is truly frightening. Jewry controls 100% of the film business, and between 90 and 95% of press and radio."[\[210\]](#) Though perhaps an exaggeration, such numbers give some indication of Jewish dominance at the time.

Without question, their role has strengthened over time. As a general measure we can refer to Lipset and Raab's (1995: 27) claim that nearly 60 percent of leading directors, producers, and writers, in both television and cinema, are Jews. This is reflected in Jewish influence in the major media corporations. Here are the largest in the United States, along with their leading executives:

1. Time-Warner: Jeff Bewkes, Jeff Zucker.
2. Disney: Robert Iger (for the previous 20 years, Michael Eisner).
3. 21<sup>st</sup> Century Fox and News Corp: Rupert, James, and Lachlan Murdoch.
4. Viacom: Sumner Redstone, Philippe Dauman.
5. CBS Corp: Sumner Redstone, Leslie Moonves.
6. Comcast/NBC: Brian Roberts, David Cohen, Mark Lazarus, and Robert Greenblatt.

All these individuals are Jewish.[\[211\]](#) This general power structure has been in place for much of the past three decades.

Of special interest is the status of the three major American television networks, each of which is firmly under Jewish control: Disney owns ABC, Comcast owns NBC, and CBS—previously owned by Viacom—is now an independent but still Jewish-run enterprise. There are two additional major news channels: CNN and Fox News. CNN is owned by Time-Warner, and Fox News by 21<sup>st</sup> Century Fox.[\[212\]](#) Thus there are no truly independent major television or news networks left in the US.

Regarding print media, Jewish influence has an especially long history. It goes back at least to the late 19<sup>th</sup> century, when Adolph Ochs purchased the *New York Times* in 1896. The *Times* has been pro-Israel and pro-Zionist ever since; the current owner, publisher and chairman is Arthur Sulzberger. Alsatian Jew Eugene Meyer purchased the *Washington Post* in 1933. Both the current publisher—his great-granddaughter Katharine Weymouth—and chief editor Martin Baron are Jewish. Until recently purchased by the Zionist Murdoch, the *Wall Street Journal* was owned by the Jewish Kann family. Mort Zuckerman owns the *New York Daily News*, the third-largest New York paper. Ownership and management at other major papers have varied recently, but it has widely been observed for years that such papers as the *Los Angeles Times* and the *Chicago Tribune* have reflexively supported Jewish and Israeli views.

Regarding magazines and journals, the Condé Nast empire—which includes *Vanity Fair*, *The New Yorker*, *Wired*, and *Vogue*—is owned by Samuel (“Si”) Newhouse.[\[213\]](#) In addition to the *New York Daily News*, Zuckerman also owns *US News and World Report*. Other periodicals, such as *The New Republic*, *Commentary*, and *The Weekly Standard*, are chronically pro-Israel and pro-Jewish.

As to radio, perhaps the most striking example is National Public Radio. Anecdotally, the on-air staff at NPR is over half Jewish.[\[214\]](#) Is it not uncommon to hear a Jewish program host interviewing a Jewish expert about some other prominent Jewish-American. References to the Holocaust or Judaism pop up frequently, even in stories that have no ostensible connection. And NPR’s influence is substantial. Affiliate stations are widely distributed throughout the country, reaching some 26 million listeners. With 860 stations—an average of 17 per state—it is often possible to pick up identical programming on three or more stations simultaneously. In

response to charges that NPR is pro-Israel or pro-Jewish, Jewish groups launch counterattacks, preposterously claiming that it is pro-Muslim or pro-Arab. Station managers thus get complaints from both sides, and thus falsely conclude that their coverage is ‘about right.’ It seems that a strong offense is often the best defense.

Finally, there is considerable Jewish influence in a number of other technology companies which, though not strictly media, nonetheless play an important role in the media infrastructure. The three clearest such examples are (1) *Google*, run by Sergey Brin and Larry Page; (2) *Facebook*, with CEO Mark Zuckerberg and COO Sheryl Sandberg; and (3) *Oracle*, led by Larry Ellison and co-CEO Safra Catz. Others of significance include Michael Dell, owner and CEO of Dell Computer. Wikipedia, managed by co-founders Jimmy Wales and Lila Tretikov, is notably sensitive to Jewish and Israeli concerns. Participant Media is run by founder Jeff Skoll, formerly of eBay. The software company Asana is run by Facebook castoffs Dustin Moskovitz and Justin Rosenstein. And debate continues to swirl around Amazon CEO Jeff Bezos, regarding whether or not he is Jewish.

## Dominance in Government

Jewish influence in American government was hidden in the shadows for many years, rarely spoken of and even less often written about. Finally, in 2006, John Mearsheimer and Stephen Walt published a groundbreaking article, “The Israel Lobby and US foreign policy,” incorporating extensive research on the issue. They documented and consolidated information that had previously been dispersed amongst many sources—information that had been often discussed elsewhere, though not necessarily in a scholarly fashion. Details of the article were subsequently elaborated in their 2007 book of the same name.

Prominent Jewish-Americans focus their efforts on the support and defense of Israel—hence the term ‘Israel Lobby,’ sometimes called the ‘Jewish Lobby’—but they also seek to combat perceived anti-Semitism, promote Jewish interests and support the traditional Holocaust story. The Lobby has had high-level contacts in government since the beginning of the twentieth century, and has exercised considerable power. For a detailed discussion of the substantial Jewish role in both world wars, see my essays



(2013, 2014). With the defeat of Hitler, the Lobby became increasingly emboldened.

Into the 1950s, Jewish influence was well attested to by Secretary of State John Foster Dulles. Israel invaded Egypt in October 1956, capturing the whole of the Sinai Peninsula. UN resolutions were passed demanding a withdrawal; these had the full support of both Eisenhower and Dulles. But the Jewish Lobby had other ideas. In a phone call of 11 February 1957 to Harry Luce, Dulles said, “I am aware how almost impossible it is in the country to carry out a foreign policy not approved by the Jews. Marshall and Forrestal learned that. I am going to try to have one.”[\[215\]](#) A conversation the next day included a complaint about “the terrific control the Jews have over the news media, and the barrage which the Jews have built up on Congressmen.” A week later, in a phone call with a church leader, Dulles said,

I am very much concerned over the fact that the Jewish influence here is completely dominating the scene and making it almost impossible to get Congress to do anything they don’t approve of. The Israeli Embassy is practically dictating to the Congress through influential Jewish people in the country. (*ibid.*)

This was a remarkably blunt assessment by a knowledgeable insider.

And yet the power of the Lobby grew even stronger during the Johnson Administration of the 1960s. The Six-Day War in 1967 galvanized Jewish-Americans, catapulting the Lobby to the top of the Washington power pyramid, where it remains today.

In its present form the Israel Lobby consists of several components: individual Jewish-Americans, pro-Israel think tanks, Jewish organizations, prominent intellectuals,[\[216\]](#) and sympathetic non-Jews, such as Christian Zionists. The whole process is coordinated by an umbrella organization, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC). For at least the past 20 years, AIPAC has been one of the most powerful and most feared organizations in Washington. A 1997 *Fortune* magazine poll rated them the second-most powerful lobby, behind only the 38-million-member American Association of Retired Persons (AARP). This ranking was confirmed in 2005.[\[217\]](#)

Jewish influence can be examined separately in the Congress and the White House. Congressional influence is driven by AIPAC and by the campaign money that it directs to favored candidates. AIPAC conducts a

rigorous vetting process to determine who are the ‘true friends’ of American Jews, and these candidates, once ‘certified kosher,’ can expect financial support from around the entire country. Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 155) relate the case of a 1990 Democratic Senate candidate from Oregon, Harry Lonsdale, who got invited to AIPAC headquarters in Washington. “I was told what my opinion *must* be, and exactly what words I was to use to express those opinions in public,” he said. Having passed the test, Lonsdale was given a list of likely donors; “I called; they gave—from Florida to Alaska.” The fact that people “from Florida to Alaska” have no equity in the state of Oregon is apparently of no concern to AIPAC.

Conversely, if a candidate is perceived to be an enemy of the Jewish people, for instance by opposing unconditional aid to Israel, or by insisting on just treatment for Palestinians, then AIPAC and the Lobby will pull out all the stops to defeat him by giving massive support to an opponent. Mearsheimer and Walt cite a number of such victims, including McKinney, Findley, Hilliard, McCloskey, Fulbright, Jepson and Stevenson. One notable example, the 1984 defeat of Senator Charles Percy, had AIPAC crowing: “All the Jews in America, from coast to coast, gathered to oust Percy. And the American politicians... got the message.” One Jewish editor said in 2002, “There is this image in Congress that you don’t cross these people or they take you down.” “The bottom line,” according to Mearsheimer and Walt, “is that AIPAC... has an almost unchallenged hold on Congress” (p. 162). They quote an anonymous staffer: “We can count on well over half the House—250 to 300 members—to do reflexively whatever AIPAC wants.” And they recount an incident with AIPAC chief Steven Rosen in which he places a napkin on a table, saying, “In 24 hours, we could have the signature of 70 senators on this napkin” (p. 10). Both houses of Congress are thus well covered, from the Jewish perspective.

In addition to being held in thrall to AIPAC-coordinated funds, a growing number of Jewish Americans have been directly elected to Congress. The 2006 midterm election was notable in this regard. Shortly after the election the *Jerusalem Post* (4 Jan 2007) ran an article: “Most Jews Ever Set to Enter Congress.” The overall number was 43, including 13 Senators and 30 members of the House. This trend continued in 2008: “Record Number of Jews Elected to Congress” (*Jerusalem Post*, 5 Nov 2008). The new total was 48: 15 in the Senate, and 33 in the House. Nearly all of these were Democrats. Accordingly, then, this Jewish contingent

suffered a minor setback in 2014, as Republicans swept into power. Approaching the 2016 election, there currently are just 30 Jews in Congress—11 in the Senate and 19 in the House. But of course, when Jewish Lobby money can purchase congressmen, there is no need to hold office yourself.

So much for the legislative branch. What about the judiciary? Only one striking fact need be mentioned. The current US Supreme Court has, among its nine justices, three Jews: Stephen Breyer, Ruth Ginsburg, and Elena Kagan. Thus the highest court in the land is 33 percent Jewish—in a nation of 1.8 percent Jews.

Then we have the executive branch. What about American presidential candidates, and the White House? Mearsheimer and Walt open their book with some reflections on the 2008 presidential election. They note that, despite the many differences between Democrats and Republicans, there is “one subject [on which] the candidates will speak with one voice. ... [They] will go to considerable lengths to express their deep personal commitment to one foreign country—Israel...” (p. 3). McCain, Obama, Romney and Edwards are all quoted as to their passionate dedication to the Jewish state.

Hillary Clinton in particular has made a notable shift to the pro-Jewish side; consequently, she was “expected to snare the lion’s share of the Jewish community’s substantial political donations in the race for the 2008 Presidential nomination.”[\[218\]](#) Though she failed to get the Democratic nomination, Clinton went to great lengths to earn Jewish support. And as if political reasons were insufficient, since 2010 she has had a Jewish son-in-law, Marc Mezvinsky. This development has surely cemented her commitment. Unsurprisingly, she is a lock for the Democratic nomination in the 2016 race.

Clinton’s shift, late in the 2008 campaign, to a rabidly pro-Israel stance was nothing short of astonishing. Speaking at a debate in Philadelphia on the topic of the alleged Iranian threat to Israel, she said, “An attack on Israel would incur massive retaliation from the United States...”[\[219\]](#) This in itself is striking, given that there is no mutual defense pact with Israel as there is with the NATO countries. And it is utterly irresponsible, since “massive retaliation” would constitute an act of war requiring Congressional approval. Wanting there to be no doubt as to her commitment to the Jewish state, Clinton added this comment a week later: “If Iran were to launch a nuclear attack on Israel... we will attack Iran.... [W]e would be able to totally obliterate them.” This, of course, is highly revealing. Such a

statement can *only* be explained as obsequious pandering to the Israel Lobby, for whom no amount of saber rattling is too extreme.

Republican nominee John McCain was also eager to display his fealty. Early in the nomination race he traveled to Israel, seeking endorsement: “When it comes to the defense of Israel, we simply cannot compromise” (in Mearsheimer and Walt 2007: 4). He gave a lengthy interview to *Atlantic Monthly* journalist Jeffrey Goldberg, heaping praise upon Israel, and sprinkling in references to the Holocaust.<sup>[220]</sup> After declaring the Zionist cause to be “just,” McCain explains that he recently visited the Yad Vashem memorial. He relates his admiration for Auschwitz survivors Wiesel and Frankl, adding, “I think about Frankl all the time.” (That’s a bit weird.) And in a discussion on the mortal threat posed by Iran, McCain exclaims: “The United States of America has committed itself to never allowing another Holocaust. [This has been true] ever since we discovered the horrendous aspects of the Holocaust.”

In the 2012 presidential race, Republican Mitt Romney dutifully made his own trip to Israel, to fund-raise and earn the support of the Israeli leadership. He pledged to use “any and all measures” against Iran, presumably including military attack. Tough talk paid off at home. His top individual donor was Jewish casino mogul Sheldon Adelson, who gave in excess of \$34 million.

And then we have President Barack Obama, a man who has had a number of his own ‘Jewish moments.’ In a 2008 interview, with the Democratic nomination still undecided, Obama made a point of emphasizing his support for Israel—embracing the racist notion of Israel as a “Jewish state,” and declaring it to be “a fundamentally just idea.” He added: “If you’re waiting for America to distance itself from Israel, you are delusional.”<sup>[221]</sup> Immediately upon earning the nomination in June 2008, Obama’s very first act was a meeting and speech at AIPAC. There he pronounced himself a “true friend of Israel” and promised his “unshakeable commitment to Israel’s security.” Suggesting a near-religious devotion, he publicly declared that its security is “sacrosanct.”<sup>[222]</sup> One month later, during his first major overseas trip, Obama spent a day in Israel, during which he found the time to lay a wreath at the Yad Vashem Holocaust monument—while dutifully wearing a white Jewish skull cap.<sup>[223]</sup> This astoundingly crass act of obeisance to the Israel Lobby dashed any remaining hopes that Obama might be free of their influence.

In August 2008 Obama named Joe Biden as his running mate. As an Irish Catholic from working-class Scranton, Pennsylvania, one might have thought that Biden would be disinclined to be reflexively pro-Israel. But that's not how it works in Washington. In a recent interview on the Jewish (American) cable network Shalom TV, Biden admitted, "I am a Zionist. You don't have to be a Jew to be a Zionist."[\[224\]](#) True enough. But Obama knew that he was facing a tight race, and it would have been unwise to select anyone other than a 'true friend' of Israel.

In his nearly 8-year tenure, Obama has made numerous Jewish appointments to key positions. Past and present staff members include Rahm Emanuel (chief of staff), Mary Schapiro (SEC), Ben Bernanke (Fed chair), David Axelrod (senior advisor), Elena Kagan (solicitor general), Peter Orszag (OMB), Larry Summers (NEC), Dennis Ross (special assistant), Jonathan Greenblatt (special assistant), Tony Blinken (NSA), Jack Lew (Secretary of Treasury), David Plouffe (senior advisor), Gene Sperling (NEC), Janet Yellen (Fed chair), and David Cohen (CIA). Special mention goes to Secretary of State John Kerry; few realize that his family's original surname was Kohn, and that his father was a full Jew. And such a list does not include those non-Jews with Jewish spouses, such as former Secretary of Treasury Tim Geithner and current UN Ambassador Samantha Power. We can be sure that such individuals are highly attuned to Jewish and Israeli concerns.[\[225\]](#)

Why do American presidential candidates bow before the Lobby like this? Because in huge national campaigns, money is critical. The 2008 race exceeded \$1 billion in total cash raised, smashing all previous records. The 2012 campaign surpassed \$2 billion, with each candidate individually raising over \$1 billion. The upcoming 2016 presidential race will surely set another record.

But the key fact is this: The bulk of the money, *for both parties*, comes from Jewish donors. This has been true for at least the past 50 years. Jimmy Carter's chief of staff, Hamilton Jordan, wrote:

In 1976, over 60 percent of the large donors to the Democratic Party were Jewish... Over 75 percent of the monies raised in Humphrey's 1968 campaign was from Jewish contributors; over 90 percent of the monies raised by Scoop Jackson in the Democratic primaries was from Jewish contributors...

Even Carter, from a region with a very small Jewish population, drew 35 percent of his funds from them. And it was not just Democrats. Jordan notes, for example, that “over 60 percent of the monies raised by Nixon in 1972 was from Jewish contributors.”[\[226\]](#)

This trend accelerated in the 1990s. Regarding Bill Clinton’s 1992 victory, the *New York Times* reported: “Jews contributed about 60% of Mr. Clinton’s non-institutional campaign funds” (5 Jan 1993). Consequently, Clinton appointed many Jews to high-ranking positions: Robert Reich (Labor), Madeleine Albright (State), Robert Rubin (Treasury), William Cohen (Defense), Dan Glickman (Agriculture), David Kessler (FDA), Arthur Levitt (SEC chairman), Alan Greenspan (Federal Reserve), and (unsuccessful) attorney general nominee Zoe Baird—along with advisors Dennis Ross, Martin Indyk, Sandy Berger and Rahm Emanuel.

In the 2000 presidential election, Al Gore, with the election seemingly in the bag, nominated orthodox Jew Joseph Lieberman as running mate. Such a decision would not have happened without an eye to Jewish donors and the Lobby generally. Unfortunately for Gore, he lost what should have been a landslide victory. As with Hillary’s 2008 run, sometimes even the money of the Lobby is not enough to turn the trick.

But of course, the joke was on us all. The 2000 winner, George W. Bush, turned out to be even more sympathetic to Jewish concerns than Clinton or Gore. Bush made a number of high-level Jewish appointments, including Michael Chertoff (Homeland Security), Michael Mukasey (Justice), Samuel Bodman (Energy), and Ben Bernanke (Federal Reserve). But perhaps more important were the many Jewish neo-conservative advisors and staffers that influenced White House policy: Elliot Abrams,[\[227\]](#) Doug Feith, Aaron Friedberg, John Hannah, Scooter Libby,[\[228\]](#) Richard Perle, Paul Wolfowitz, David Wurmser, David Brooks, Charles Krauthammer, William Kristol, Norman Podhoretz, Eliot Cohen, Bernard Lewis, Max Boot, David Frum, Robert Kagan, and Daniel Pipes. These individuals were decisive in the decisions to go to war with Afghanistan and Iraq, and perhaps had a role to play in the 9/11 attacks.

Since 2000, the prominent Jewish role in fundraising has continued unabated. In 2003 the *Washington Post* reported: “Democratic presidential candidates depend on Jewish supporters to supply as much as 60% of the money raised from private sources” (13 Mar, p. A1). *The Hill* reported the next year that “an estimated 50 to 70 percent of large contributions to the

Democratic Party and allied political units came from Jewish donors” (30 Mar 2004, p. 1). Feingold (2008: 4) writes that “The role of campaign contributions given by Jews deserves special mention. Over 60 percent of the campaign funds collected by the Democratic Party, and a respectable percentage of Republican funds, stem from Jewish sources.” And in 2011 the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* noted, “Obama captured 78 percent of the Jewish vote in 2008, and estimates over the years have reckoned that Jewish donors provide between one-third and two-thirds of the party’s money” (7 Jun).

With such a system in place, pandering to Jewish interests is certain to continue for the foreseeable future. Jimmy Carter nicely summarized the situation in a March 2008 television interview with the Arab news organization Al Jazeera:

You have to understand that in the US it is impossible for any candidate for president, governor, Senate, or House of Representatives to get elected if they publicly contradict the policies of the Israeli government.

This influence has clear and undeniable effects on US policy, especially foreign policy. Consider, for example, foreign aid. Despite the many impoverished nations around the world, Israel has been for decades the number one recipient of US aid money. It receives \$3 billion annually in military aid, and another \$2–3 billion in indirect aid and benefits—upwards of \$6 billion per year, every year. On a per capita basis this works out to an astonishing \$1,200 annually for every Israeli man, woman and child. Right behind Israel on the recipient list, though receiving much less money, are America’s Arab and Muslim client states—Egypt, Jordan, Pakistan. These countries toe the American line, and hence this aid indirectly serves to benefit Israel as well.

With respect to the United Nations, the US can be counted on to cover for any and all Israeli crimes. Since 1972, the US has vetoed 42 Security Council resolutions critical of Israel—more than all other vetoes from all other permanent members combined. In the General Assembly, the US often finds itself virtually alone, siding with Israel and a handful of dependent micro-nations against overwhelming world opinion.

Perhaps most important, Jewish influence was decisive in causing the United States to start—and continue—the Iraq war. In March 2003, US Representative James Moran said, “If it were not for the strong support of



the Jewish community for this war with Iraq, we would not be doing this.”[\[229\]](#) The comment caused such a stir, and hit so close to the bone, that Colin Powell himself was forced to publicly deny it. The decisiveness of the Lobby in this matter has been recognized worldwide. In late 2003, with the war well underway, outgoing Malaysian president Mahathir Mohamad said the unspeakable: “Today Jews rule the world by proxy. They get others to fight and die for them.”[\[230\]](#) Mearsheimer and Walt (2007) are clear in their overall assessment: “the war would almost certainly not have occurred” without pressure from the Lobby; they were the “critical element.” They dismiss as well the common liberal fantasies that Iraq was a “war for oil,” or was part of some evil Republican scheme to frighten the public and thus maintain power.

Most telling is the behavior of the American government since 2003. Despite campaign pledges to oppose war and to bring troops home, Congress has been more than happy to allow Obama to conduct military attacks in several countries—Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Yemen, Somalia, and Libya all experience on-going drone strikes. The Americans ousted Muammar Gaddafi of Libya in 2011, turning that region into a state of chaos. Since 2014, the US has led the attack on the Islamic State, or ISIS. And it continues to make belligerent overtones toward Syria and Iran.

Thus we have a strange situation: Congressional Republicans and Democrats, who disagree on nearly every aspect of governmental action, readily find common cause when it comes to war. This fact is explicable in only one way: both parties are beholden to the same lobby, a lobby that likes to have wars that kill Muslims and disrupt enemies of Israel.[\[231\]](#)

## Exploiting the Holocaust

It is clear that Jewish-Americans have massive, disproportionate and decisive influence at many levels of American society—despite being a sub-2-percent minority. The Lobby’s influence on each level tends to reinforce and support that of other levels, resulting in a kind of matrix of control over the largest issues and most-sensitive topics. Hence, for example, political corruption by Lobbyist money is not reported in the media. Jewish and Israeli crimes are underreported, misrepresented, or ignored. ‘Good’ Holocaust stories get substantial airplay, while ‘bad’ ones get nothing. Laws are passed in support of Israel, or against anti-Semitism,

with little or no public comment. The image of Jewish-Americans in the media is unfailingly positive—and that of Arabs or Muslims rarely so.

I emphasize here: This does not constitute a ‘Jewish conspiracy.’ It is a simple consequence of two factors. The first is the age-old and universal tendency of minority groups to favor their own. Every minority gives preferential treatment to their fellows, and Jews are no different. The fact that they may be more tenacious on this point is incidental.

Second, it is not a conspiracy of Jews, but rather a *conspiracy of money*. The American system is built on free-market capitalism and the power of capital. Money rules, both in the marketplace and in the halls of government. This is widely known and accepted, if implicitly, by the American public, who have been largely brainwashed as to its adverse effects and possible alternatives; the capitalist system does a very good job at sustaining and defending itself. In a system where money rules, those with the most money, and the will to spend it, have the most influence—period. The Israel Lobby leads the pack, and they are rewarded with dominant control over foreign policy and many domestic issues. The only way that this can change is for another lobbying group to outspend them, or for the American public to wake up from their bad dream and decide that a corrupt, centralized federal government is unacceptable. Barring a miracle or total disaster, neither of these is likely in the near term.

How, then, does all this translate into support for the conventional story of the Holocaust? The strategy works on at least three levels:

1. Universal agreement to ignore, censor, or harass revisionists and revisionism generally.
2. The creation of a ‘Holocaust Industry.’
3. The deployment of the Holocaust story toward political ends.

I emphasize that there is no evidence to suggest that these things are centrally coordinated by AIPAC or some secret Jewish cabal. Rather, they are commonly understood by all.[\[232\]](#) Dissenters from these implicit strategic objectives can be sure to receive gentle ‘reminders’ should they stray.

The first point is self-evident. Public discussion of revisionism is literally nonexistent. Even when prominent figures like Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, Bishop Williamson, or Jean-Marie Le Pen[\[233\]](#) breach the taboo, we never get the slightest indication that there might actually be

something to their claims. Earlier I cited the legal attacks against prominent revisionists; these continue to the present day. Even this very book will be sure to be ignored or censored, simply because it dares to take revisionism seriously, and to examine its claims in an unbiased manner.

The second point was brought into some prominence in 2000 with Norman Finkelstein's book *The Holocaust Industry*. He argues that a kind of cult has been cultivated around the Holocaust that serves to deflect criticism from Jews and from Israel, and to perpetuate certain organizations and institutions that exist only for this purpose: "The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to de-legitimize all criticism of Jews; such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred" (p. 37). Though showing no sympathy to revisionism, he nonetheless observes that "much of the literature on Hitler's Final Solution is worthless as scholarship. Indeed, the field of Holocaust studies is replete with nonsense, if not sheer fraud" (p. 55).

Like any industry, this one centers on money. The primary source is so-called reparations money paid by the European nations. Germany of course was the prime target; their original 1952 settlement of \$522 million pales in comparison to actual payments to date. Finkelstein notes that "with little if any external pressure, [Germany] has paid out to date some \$60 billion" (p. 84). Rudolf (2011: 45) puts the actual figure at \$100 billion, and in recent public lectures Finkelstein raised the estimate to over \$120 billion.

But a single payment, even a large one, was insufficient for the Lobby. They found in reparations a colossal cash cow that could be milked indefinitely. Finkelstein describes it as "an outright extortion racket" (p. 89). Even Hilberg denounced it as "blackmail"; he added, "I cannot accept the thesis that blackmail methods were the only way to deal with this issue." [234] Finkelstein describes in nauseating detail the Jewish attack on Switzerland, a neutral country, which evidently did not work hard enough to repel Nazi demands, or to recover lost Jewish bank accounts. Starting in 1995, Edgar Bronfman and the World Jewish Congress hammered on the Swiss government, bluntly rejecting offers that increased from \$30 million to \$600 million. Then in 1998, "the Swiss finally caved in" and agreed to pay \$1.25 billion.

But the reparations game never ends. In Chapter 1, I cited a news item in which Belgium, a nation invaded and occupied by Germany, was recently compelled to pay out \$170 million. In 2007, *Ha'aretz* reported that "Israel

seeks fresh Holocaust reparations deal with Germany” (11 Sep). The Israeli government demanded that Germany cancel an outstanding debt of 500 million euros—about \$750 million—due to “unanticipated” costs associated with repatriating Holocaust victims. When told that German officials rejected this demand, Israeli Minister Rafi Eitan responded, “So just give us the money.” The Germans balked, but Eitan was unconcerned: “ultimately, Germany will agree to the demands.” Such is the arrogance of the Lobby.

And if this wasn’t enough, we now have a situation in which the *children* of survivors are filing their own claims, asking payment for their psychological pain and suffering. The AP reported (15 Jul 2007) on a group of 4,000 Israelis called “second-generation survivors” who are seeking about \$10 million annually from Germany. These children are “incapable of working,” “live with an irrational fear of starvation,” and suffer “bouts of depression.” They “cannot ride buses because it reminds them of the transports their parents took to the concentration camps”; they also “fear dogs because they were used by the Nazis to control crowds.” The Germans viewed this as “opening an indefinite channel for future claims”—as indeed it does.

But the gravy train rolls on. “Israel to seek another 1 billion Euros in Holocaust reparations from Germany,” wrote *Ha’aretz* in late 2009. “Survivors sue Hungarian railway in US court,” said *Agence France Presse* in early 2010; this time the plaintiffs sought \$1.24 billion. “US survivors to receive federal funds,” reported the *Jerusalem Post* in 2011—as if German money was insufficient. In 2012, *Ha’aretz* wrote that “Germany agrees to \$300 million more in restitution to Jews.” And in late 2014, “Germany announces \$250 million fund for child Holocaust survivors,” according to *The Forward*.

All these billions of dollars work to perpetuate the conventional Holocaust story, and to further entrench the power of the Industry generally. This money works its way back into PACs and lobbyists that coerce legislators to support the Lobby, to censor revisionism, and to overlook Israeli crimes in the Middle East. The money funds endowed chairs at American universities, and centers for Holocaust studies, which are widespread.

The money also goes to fund the various Holocaust museums and memorials, which are further bastions of the traditional story. An umbrella group called the Association of Holocaust Organizations ([www.ahoinfo.org](http://www.ahoinfo.org))

tracks and coordinates global activities. As of 2015, they list 320 member and affiliated organizations worldwide, with fully 223 of these in the US alone. The global centerpiece, of course, is the US Holocaust Memorial Museum. Its \$55 million annual budget—paid for by US taxpayers—is in addition to a “\$540 million comprehensive campaign” of endowment funds. For those in the Holocaust Industry, every year is a good year.

## A New World Order

What we have, then, is not merely an ‘industry’; it is nothing less than a Holocaust propaganda machine. I use this term in the literal sense, as a system that promotes and propagates a particular ideology to the exclusion of others.[\[235\]](#) Like all propaganda machines, this one traffics in half-truths, partial truths, mistruths, distortions, exaggerations and outright lies. It operates in all forms of media: television, radio, motion pictures, print and press. And it engages in ruthless suppression of dissidents.

The effect on printed material is particularly striking. The sheer number of Holocaust books published each year is staggering. From 1960 onward there has been an exponential growth in the annual output; only in the past few years has this acceleration slowed. Consider just library-caliber books. The database WorldCat is one of the most extensive online references. A search for English-language books on the Holocaust reveals the following average annual number of publications, by decade:

1960s:	135	(per year)
1970s:	341	(per year)
1980s:	828	(per year)
1990s:	1,484	(per year)
2000s:	2,088	(per year)
2010-2014:	1,737	(per year)

It is hard to appreciate just how prodigious this output is. From 2000 through 2014, a total of 29,574 English-language Holocaust books have been released by major publishers.[\[236\]](#) This works out to an average of 5.4 *new Holocaust books per day, every single day, for 15 consecutive years*. In total, WorldCat now lists over 58,000 entries. Apart from the sheer number

of trees pulped on behalf of this cause, this represents thousands of books that might have been published on other worthy subjects, but were not.

A search of Amazon.com yields comparable numbers. Searching on 'Holocaust,' 'English,' 'all formats' (books, tapes, videos, etc.), we find the annual output rising from 11 per year in the 1960s to 525 annually between 2000 and 2010. And between 2010 and 2015 alone, the figure is up to 1,180 per year.

Or perhaps I underestimate. On 25 January 2014, the *New York Times* quoted the director of Yad Vashem, Avner Shalev, as saying, "Every year we have 6,000 books published about the Shoah." (There's that '6' again.) If true, this astounding figure is considerably higher than either of my above estimates. This would imply that roughly 90,000 Holocaust books have been published just since the year 2000. Somebody out there is very busy.

Finally, all propaganda systems ultimately have political objectives. In our case, the orthodox Holocaust story is used as a means to achieve political ends that favor Israel and Jewish interests in general. This is clear if we recall that the Holocaust is a "major basis for the founding of the State of Israel," according to an official US government statement.[\[237\]](#) It is thus central to that nation's legitimacy. Undermining the Holocaust story means undermining Israel's *raison d'être*, and this has enormous consequences for the Middle East.

Furthermore, the Holocaust casts a huge burden of implicit guilt over Western nations, most of all Germany, and thus applies moral coercion to support Israel and Jews. Billions of dollars of 'restitution' and 'reparation' funds flow to them without challenge. Western nations are very slow to criticize the Jewish state, and slower still to take meaningful action against it. They allow atrocities in the occupied territories to continue, with only the mildest of complaints.

But it is not only guilt that holds the other nations back; it is the financial threat from the United States. The US has tremendous economic leverage at its disposal, and is quick to use it if a given nation fails to toe the line. Ultimately, of course, this is the fault of the other nations, primarily those of Europe, which became enmeshed in the US financial system after World War II, and thus subject to economic blackmail. Only by disengaging from the US-centered financial system can they regain a measure of freedom from coercion, not to mention self-respect.



But there is perhaps a higher objective still. Some see the Holocaust as the foundation for a “new world order” that was envisioned after the fall of Eastern European communism—evidently an order in which Jewish/Israeli influence plays a large role. For example, in a 1991 *Toronto Star* op-ed piece titled “Memory of the Holocaust Central to New World Order,” B’nai Brith director Ian Kagedan laid out his grand vision.[\[238\]](#) He condemned the “effective denial of the Holocaust” by the former Communist regimes, and issued a directive to the new democratic governments: “In the moral reconstitution of Eastern Europe, coming to terms with the Holocaust must figure prominently.” Kagedan closes with this:

The Holocaust stands as Western Civilization’s greatest failure. It was a natural outcome of centuries of racism and of anti-Semitism. To deny the Holocaust is to deny racism’s capacity to undercut our civilization’s basic values and to destroy democracy. Achieving our quest of a “new world order” depends on our learning the Holocaust’s lessons.

A striking statement: Revisionists not only “destroy democracy,” but they stand in the way of the new (Jewish-influenced) American world order. In this new order, Jewish and American influence extends across the globe, recasting all issues and conflicts to its advantage. In the 25 years since this piece was published we must acknowledge that Kagedan’s vision has largely materialized; hence we can understand Mahathir Mohamad’s comment, cited earlier: “The Jews rule the world by proxy.”

Ironic—the one sentence here that revisionists may perhaps agree with: “The Holocaust stands as Western Civilization’s greatest failure.” If revisionism ever becomes close to being accepted, there is no doubt: the entire Holocaust episode will stand as a *monumental failure* in world history—a failure of honesty, of integrity, of morality, of principle, of justice, of freedom. It will be a colossal indictment of a system that proclaimed such lofty ideals and then proceeded to crush them when they became inconvenient to those in power. If such a day does come about, we can only hope that the leading players will still be alive, in order to witness firsthand the consequences of their actions—and perhaps to atone for them.

I believe that day will come. Like all good stories, the traditional Holocaust story will come to an end. Common sense, critical thinking and clear reason will ultimately win out. On that day, the people of the world



will begin to understand the price that was paid for subservience to a story that was accepted, without challenge, by all.

## Epilogue

*“Holocaust denial is ideologically motivated. The deniers’ strategy is to sow seeds of doubt through deliberate distortion and misrepresentation of the historical evidence. Teachers should be careful not to unwittingly legitimize the deniers through engaging in a false debate. Care must be taken not to give a platform for deniers—do not treat the denial of the Holocaust as a legitimate historical argument, or seek to disprove the deniers’ position through normal historical debate and rational argument.”*

—Guidelines for Teaching about the Holocaust (2004)

*“These Holocaust deniers are very slick people. They justify everything they say with facts and figures.”*

—Steven Some, chair New Jersey

Commission on Holocaust Education [\[239\]](#)

When I began my research for this book, I expected to find a well-documented, clear, coherent picture of the Holocaust, as recounted in the traditional view. I expected to find strong evidence—documentary, material and forensic—that supported it. I expected to find solid justification for the death tolls (especially the ‘6 million’), and solid rationales for the methods of killing and body disposal. Naturally there would be some incomplete aspects of the overall picture, but this was to be expected, given the horrendous circumstances. I expected in turn to find these shortcomings ruthlessly exploited by a handful of fanatical zealots, the ‘deniers,’ long on insults and short on brains. I expected to find strong traditionalist counterarguments that directly responded to, and decisively defeated, revisionist claims. In fact I found none of these things.

Instead I found a Holocaust story in tatters. I found that many aspects of the traditional view had serious, unresolved problems. I found that the vast majority of Holocaust writers completely ignored revisionist challenges—a situation explicable only as either complete ignorance, or worse, deliberate deception. In the few cases where the revisionists were addressed, I found crude polemics and name-calling rather than reasoned counterarguments. I

found an avoidance of the strongest challenges and the ablest critics. I found a traditionalism that was unafraid to deploy its considerable power, contacts, and resources to keep the upper hand. I found, by all accounts, a movement with something to hide.

On the revisionist side, I found solid challenges and well-argued and articulate concerns. I found these issued by a small number of hardy and increasingly sophisticated individuals, who displayed an unflagging commitment to the pursuit of truth—often at a high personal cost. I also found a revisionist movement that was highly argumentative and combative, divided, unwilling to compromise, and overly confident in their own conclusions. I found some of them a bit too specialized and lacking in their own ‘big picture’ of events.

And I found a large middle ground of people who feign disinterest, who take no stand. I found people who are “not political”—a perfect excuse to avoid involvement. I found people unwilling to talk about the Holocaust, even in private, for fear of... *something*. I found people willing to overlook shoddy research, logical absurdities, unethical practices, moral outrages, and crimes against humanity, all because it might cause them some personal inconvenience. I found that the more ‘important’ a person was, the less of a backbone they had. I found cowardice where I expected bravery, and capitulation to money and self-interest where I expected principled, ethical behavior. I found people who should have known better—but said nothing.

In short, I found a debate unlike any other in modern society. And it was all the more striking, owing to the great importance of this debate for the present-day world. The Great Debate is a kind of gigantic magnifying glass; it brings many issues to a single focal point, one that turns on our most basic understanding of a series of events that happened 70 years ago. I found in this debate a kind of key to understanding one aspect of the structure and operation of the Western powers—a key with the potential to open a Pandora’s Box of troubles for those at the top.

\* \* \*

In the contentious atmosphere of this debate, it is easy to overlook the areas of common ground. With few exceptions, I think it is fair to say that all parties agree that:

- Hitler and his top men despised the Jews, and wanted a society cleared of them.
- As a consequence, they initiated a ruthless de facto policy of ghettoization, deportation, forced labor, and murder.
- Many thousands of Jews died of non-homicidal causes while in German custody—in the ghettos, in the camps and in transit. They died from typhus, exposure, exhaustion and related ills.
- Many thousands more were directly killed through mass shootings, hangings and torture.
- Of these alleged crimes against the Jews, there is a near-complete lack of material evidence—especially for the death camps, the bodies and the means of killing.
- The total number of Jews who died, or were killed, is not known with any certainty.

A few other points also must be agreed to, by anyone willing to rationally consider the facts: The ‘6 million’ has little basis in fact, and rather seems to have been invoked as a symbolic figure; the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers’ were used far less often than is commonly portrayed; the mass disposal of bodies—in particular, the open-air burning—is unlikely to have happened in the manner described; and the Auschwitz air photos are disturbingly calm for an alleged death camp at the height of its activity.

The main points of contention, then, are really very few:

- The total number of Jewish deaths.
- The number of Jewish deaths, by cause, at each location or camp.
- The use of Zyklon gas chambers for mass murder.
- The use of diesel engine exhaust for mass murder.
- The veracity of the eyewitnesses, and the postwar testimonies.
- The method, and quantity, of bodies incinerated—both in crematoria and open-air.

The key to understanding these issues is the death matrix. By showing estimated deaths and disposals by month and by cause, we gain a very clear picture of what is alleged to have happened. We can see what was possible, and under what conditions. Obvious problems are thereby made transparent. And at the highest level—of the entire Holocaust—it forces us to create a complete and coherent picture of events.

I believe the present work is the first on either side of the debate to have introduced this device. This, to me, is quite surprising, considering how obvious a technique it is. But on the other hand, it is perhaps not so surprising; the death matrix has a power of transparency that can quickly expose absurdities, and can quickly undermine an inconsistent position. One's pet theory can easily crumble. In one glance it exposes all the dark corners of the Holocaust story. The shell game is over; all the cups are overturned. There is nowhere to hide, no hidden recesses in which to stash the bodies. And I emphasize that this criticism holds for both sides of the debate, each of which has failed to put it to use.

\* \* \*

In my research, and in my own attempt to come to conclusions, I was struck time and time again by items and facts that were either clearly at odds with the standard account, or were otherwise revealing of the reality of the situation. Here are a few topics that stand out for me, even though I was not able to explore them in detail.

#### *1. Nazi concern for inmate welfare*

On 26 October 1943, Senior Group Leader Oswald Pohl—reporting directly to Himmler, and head of the entire camp system—wrote a secret letter to all camp commandants. It was recapped by Danuta Czech in her book, *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990). The letter is rather shocking, in that Pohl admonishes the commandants for the high death rates in the camps. There is an urgent need for labor, and thus all camps are ordered to take necessary actions to reduce deaths and improve inmate health. As Czech recounts:

Pohl states that... the concentration camps have become a significant factor in the German war effort. Henceforth, it is imperative to take all care not only that previous performance be maintained, but also increased. Commandants, SS Commanders, and Camp and Garrison Doctors are to be concerned primarily with maintaining the health and performance capability of the prisoners. Not out of any false sentimentality but rather because their arms and legs are needed... The first goal is to decrease by one tenth the number of inmates unable to work because of illness. All those responsible must achieve this goal. Indispensable for this are:

1. Proper and appropriate nourishment.
2. Proper and appropriate clothing.
3. Utilization of all natural means to encourage health.
4. Avoidance of every effort unnecessary for the performance of labor.
5. Use of performance prizes.

These points are treated in full by Pohl on three pages of instructions in which he even deals with how potatoes are to be stored, peeled, and prepared so that they are tasty and nourishing. ... Pohl emphasizes that he will personally supervise the execution of the orders transmitted in the letter. (p. 515)

Hardly the words expected from one of the supposed “leading architects” of mass murder.

Traditionalists, however, have a ready response: all this applies only to the labor force—the extermination actions at Auschwitz and Majdanek would continue (the other death camps having been shut down by this point). But the letter makes no distinctions. Clearly labor was badly needed by this time, and a large majority of the Auschwitz Jews, for example, could have contributed.

Pohl’s letter is so damning to the traditional point of view that Czech felt compelled to add a footnote, “explaining” the situation for us: “the shortage of labor prompted Pohl to write this letter to the Commandants. It does not change anything in the camp conditions... The behavior of the SS men trained in ruthlessness and horror cannot be changed with a single letter...” Thus, in spite of what the letter actually says, Czech is convinced that its purpose “is not to stop the extermination, direct or indirect.” Its whole point, she says, is simply to “lead to a more intensive exploitation of the prisoners’ labor”—a process by which they would literally be worked to death.

To read this letter in such a way is indicative of someone with rigid and preconceived ideas—someone unable to read things as they are, and who sees only secret, hidden meanings in place of clear and explicit text. It is, in fact, the mindset of someone who sees anti-Jewish conspiracies in every nook and cranny. This point is underappreciated: The greatest conspiracy theorists are the *traditionalists*, not their opponents.

Lest we think this an aberration, Graf and Mattogno (2003: 16) cite the following letter from Pohl to his boss, Himmler, from April 1942. This was

a full year and a half prior to the above, a time when the war was still going well for Germany—and Auschwitz, Chelmno, Belzec, and Sobibor were allegedly murdering thousands per day:

The war has brought a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and has fundamentally altered their responsibilities with regard to the use to which the inmates may be put. The detention of inmates solely for security, educational or preventive reasons is no longer in the fore. Emphasis has shifted to economic concerns. Mobilizing *all* inmate labor, first of all for war-related tasks (increased armaments production) and *later on for tasks of peacetime*, is becoming more and more important. ... This realization results in certain necessary measures requiring a gradual restructuring of the concentration camps from their former, one-sidedly political form into an organization appropriate to the economic tasks. [italics added]

Clearly no plans for imminent “extermination.”

And Pohl’s right-hand man, Richard Glücks, issued this decree to all camps a few months later, in December 1942:

The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality figures in the individual camps... The camp physicians are to pay greater attention to the inmates’ rations than heretofore, and shall submit proposals for improvements to the camp commandant, in agreement with the administration. These improvements must not remain on paper only, but must be regularly verified by the camp physicians. Further, the camp physicians shall see to it that working conditions at the various work sites are improved as much as possible... The Reichsführer-SS [Himmler] has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease.

We must ask ourselves: Are these the words of men intent on mass murder? We find no reference at all to gassings or mass killings, even in these high-level, top-secret correspondences. It should be obvious that every healthy inmate—Jew or otherwise—was a valuable asset, not to be squandered. If you’re going to kill them, for God’s sake wait until the war is over! Why annihilate your slave labor when you need it most?

2. *Postwar memoirs of three top Allied leaders—Eisenhower, Churchill, and De Gaulle—contain no mention of the Holocaust*



Eisenhower's book, *Crusade in Europe* (1948), is a single volume of some 550 pages—the smallest of the three. Reviewing the index, one finds no listing for either 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chambers.' The single entry on Jews refers to the following paragraph:

Of all these displaced persons, the Jews were in the most deplorable condition. For years they had been beaten, starved, and tortured. Even food, clothes, and decent treatment could not immediately enable them to shake off their hopelessness and apathy. They huddled together—they seemingly derived a feeling of safety out of crowding together in a single room—and there passively awaited whatever might befall. To secure for them adequate shelter, to establish a system of food distribution and medical service, to say nothing of providing decent sanitary facilities, heat, and light was a most difficult task. They were, in many instances, no longer capable of helping themselves; everything had to be done for them. (pp. 439f.)

No mention of extermination, mass murder, gassing, crematoria—nothing. Only "beaten, starved, and tortured"—which, given the alternative, isn't so bad.

Charles de Gaulle's work, *The Complete War Memoirs* (1954/1964), consists of three volumes and a total of more than 2,000 pages. In the index we again find no reference whatsoever to 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chambers'—nor this time even to Jews. This being the latest-written of the three works (French original in 1954), De Gaulle obviously had plenty of time to reflect on the Holocaust; evidently it merited no discussion at all.

The largest memoir was written by Churchill. *The Second World War* (1948-1953) is a massive, six-volume account of the war, consuming nearly 4,500 pages of text. Once again, the indices (one per volume) have no entries at all for 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chamber.' There are a few references to Jews, but most are simple passing comments. Only one entry, out of six volumes, addresses Jewish persecution. In Volume 1, page 58, we find one single phrase: "brutalities towards the Jews were rampant."[\[240\]](#)

These men all knew what transpired at Nuremberg. They saw the concentration camp photos and they personally visited some of the sites. They had access to the most confidential information available. And yet, no extermination camps, no '6 million,' no gas chambers, no Auschwitz—only

beatings, starvation, and assorted brutalities. It is almost as if they thought there was no Holocaust at all.

### *3. Postwar German leaders have feared, and continue to fear, Jewish power*

One may ask: Why don't postwar German leaders expose the Holocaust story? Surely they would like to clear their collective reputation, not to mention save billions in reparations. But in reality, the opposite is true: they vigorously defend the orthodox account. Why is this?

It seems that, in large part, they have been bullied and blackmailed into sustaining the conventional story. Consider a few representative examples. The first postwar chancellor of West Germany, Konrad Adenauer, eagerly sought reconciliation with world Jewry. In a speech of 6 September 1952, he elaborated on the "great moral obligation" held by Germany toward Israel and Jews generally. He urged his government to quickly approve a reparations plan:

I hope that the cabinet will not make things difficult for me. If the cabinet did cause problems, it would be a foreign policy disaster of the first order. ... Let us be clear that now, as before, the power of the Jews in the economic sphere is extraordinarily strong, so that this... reconciliation with the Jews is an absolute requirement [for Germany].[\[241\]](#)

The deal, known as the Luxembourg agreement, was signed just four days later.

Wearing a Jewish skullcap, Chancellor Helmut Kohl pronounced Germany's "never ending shame" for the Holocaust in 1985. "We must not nor shall we ever forget the atrocities committed under the Hitler regime," he said.[\[242\]](#)

In a 2005 speech, Chancellor Gerhard Schröder accepted responsibility for "the greatest crime in the history of mankind," one that involved "the murder of millions." Camps such as Auschwitz were "a manifestation of absolute evil." Jews and others "were exterminated with cold industrial perfection." Germans today "bear a special responsibility" for the Holocaust; they must say "never again."

And in 2014, Angela Merkel vowed to strenuously fight a burgeoning German anti-Semitism. "I will personally do everything I can—as will my entire government—to ensure that anti-Semitism doesn't have a chance in

our country.” Of the growing Jewish population and culture there, she added, “We are proud and pleased that it was possible for that to grow in recent years.”<sup>[243]</sup> This, in a nation with a mere 0.14% Jewish constituency.

It is hard to say whether such supplication is the result of cowardice, pragmatism or some sort of subtle brainwashing of the German elite. Pragmatic issues certainly loom large; the American Jewish Lobby would undoubtedly exact fierce economic retribution if German leadership were ever to waver in their commitment to orthodoxy. Either way, it is clear that the Jewish Lobby still has a stranglehold on the German government.

#### *4. Certain Holocaust statistics have fallen dramatically over the years*

Some may find it hard to believe that hundreds of Holocaust experts could be profoundly in error with respect to the ‘6 million,’ or the death statistics for the ghettos, the shootings, or the camps. But in fact they have been proven wrong, and dramatically so, on at least three occasions.

I mentioned the first case in Chapter 2 in my side comment on Auschwitz. Recall that, prior to 1990, many popular sources held that the camp witnessed 4 million total deaths (Jews and non-Jews).<sup>[244]</sup> On 17 July of that year, the *Washington Times* announced: “Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million.” With little fanfare, the most infamous of death camps saw a 75-percent reduction in its fatalities. Worse yet, the reduction came entirely on the non-Jewish side of the ledger; these figures plummeted by over 90 percent.

The second example was discussed in Chapter 9. Majdanek came to world attention with ‘authoritative’ claims of 1.5 million killed. Even as late as 1986, experts estimated 1.38 million Jewish deaths there. Today the curator of the camp museum claims just 59,000 fatalities—a reduction of 96 percent.

As a third example, consider another group allegedly targeted by Hitler: homosexuals. In 1975 the *New York Times* reported that “nearly a quarter of a million homosexuals were executed by the Nazis between 1937 and 1945” (10 Sep, p. 45). Six years later, Rector (1981: 116) wrote, “It seems reasonable to conclude that at least 500,000 gays died in the Holocaust because of anti-homosexual prejudice that consequently led to a Nazi policy of gay genocide...” “Actually,” he adds, “500,000 may be too conservative a figure.” Seventeen years later, however, Grau (1998: 140) admitted this:

“An examination of the Third Reich’s trial statistics... reveals that these numbers are wildly exaggerated.” Putting hard figures to it, Novick (1999: 223) says, “The actual number of gays who died or were killed in the camps appears to be around five thousand, conceivably as high as ten thousand.” Another astonishing development. Here we see a drop from a “conservative” 500,000 to perhaps 5,000—the actual figures now coming in at a mere 1 percent of prior estimates.[\[245\]](#)

Thus we should not be too surprised if the overall Jewish death toll ultimately drops by 90 percent or more. Given the facts, it seems inevitable.

*5. Objective data, when it comes to light, virtually always supports the revisionist position*

Here is a good example: In 1990, forensic archaeologist Richard Wright was enlisted to find and excavate a rumored mass grave in the Ukraine, one which was the alleged work of the Einsatzgruppen. Recalling this event in 2010, Wright emphasized that the question “Where are the bodies?” is essential in proving war crimes. Eyewitness statements, he said, are “particularly vulnerable.” This poses a problem: “Without the bodies as material evidence of events such as the Holocaust, those who wish to deny that they happened can—and have tried hard to—set up a contest” in which both sides argue about the truth (Wright 2010: 99).

Wright traveled to Serniki, Ukraine, in an attempt to confirm reports of a then-16-year-old witness who had been conscripted to fill in an Einsatzgruppen mass grave in 1942. The young man reported that “the grave was some 50 meter long, 5 meters wide, and 2-3 meters deep. It contained up to 800 bodies, and was probably dug to below the local water table” (p. 98). We can do some quick calculations here. Assuming a 2.5 meter depth, the grave would have been  $(50 \times 5 \times 2.5 =)$  625 cubic meters in volume. At a presumed density of seven bodies per cubic meter, such a grave could theoretically hold 4,375 bodies. And yet the claim was only of 800 bodies.

“Locating and excavating such a site promised to be a formidable job,” says Wright. But find it he did, and this allowed a proper excavation that would confirm or refute the witness story. The grave “turned out to contain some 550 bodies and not the 800 he had estimated.” Furthermore, “the grave was some 10 m shorter than he said.” As Wright sees it, the witness is vindicated; despite the small errors, his general claims were “materialized

in the soil”—in particular, “the general size and shape of the mass grave [and] the fact that there were hundreds of bodies in it.” In other words, close enough.

But Wright glosses over the critical calculation. The actual grave was found to be ( $40 \times 5 \times 2.5 =$ ) 500 cubic meters. This grave held 550 bodies, resulting in a density of *only 1.1 bodies per cubic meter*. This is an astonishingly low figure, far below even the revisionist estimate.

If all Einsatzgruppen mass graves were of this density, or all death camp graves, it would mean the complete end of the traditional story. If the Einsatzgruppen killed, say, 1.5 million Jews, it would have required 1.36 million cubic meters to bury them all; or some 2,700 mass graves of the kind at Serniki. If all 900,000 alleged Treblinka victims were buried at a comparable density, it would have required 818,000 cubic meters, or some 1,600 Serniki-style graves. Such figures are sheer fantasy. They are utterly impossible.

And it makes sense that the Serniki grave was of typical density. Having shot 550 people, for whatever reason, it would not be reasonable to dig a smallish 80 cubic meter grave—perhaps of dimensions  $10 \times 4$  meters and 2 meters deep—in which to hide them. The victims would be packed to within inches of the surface, and this would have been pointless as a means of hiding the bodies. Clearly you would want them all to be at least two meters below ground. In this case, the Serniki grave was the ideal size: wide enough for one or two layers of bodies at the bottom, and space to cover with two meters of soil. It makes sense—but then the whole traditionalist case falls apart.

Thanks to Wright’s work, revisionists now have one more solid, objective, irrefutable piece of data suggesting that they are right.

#### *6. The anti-revisionist response is highly revealing*

Since the year 2000, there have been only a few attempts by orthodox historians to respond directly to revisionist challenges. Two of these are particularly instructive: Richard Evans’s book *Lying about Hitler* (2001), and Deborah Lipstadt’s entry on “Denial” in the 2010 Oxford University *Handbook of Holocaust Studies*. Their tactics betray the many weaknesses of the conventional account.

In Chapter 4 of his book—“Irving and Holocaust Denial”—Evans attempts to summarize and rebut the revisionist point of view, with the

ultimate goal of proving David Irving a ‘denier.’ In order to do so, he must define ‘Holocaust denial,’ show that it is wrong, and demonstrate that Irving supported it. On the first count, Evans proposes four pillars of denial: (1) less than 6 million Jews killed; (2) gas chambers were not used to any large degree; (3) the National Socialists’ intention was deportation and not mass murder; and (4) the Holocaust story is “a myth invented by Allied propaganda,” and “the supposed evidence... was fabricated after the war” (p. 110). We can agree with the first three, but the last is not defended by any revisionist of the past 30 years or so.

Evans then reviews the revisionist movement, employing a number of deceptive tactics. First, he liberally sprinkles his text with *ad hominem* attacks and other slanders, beginning with the generous use of the term ‘denier.’ The deniers, he says, “inhabit an intellectual world that [is] far removed from the cautious rationality of academic historical scholarship. What moved them seemed to be a strange mixture of political prejudice and bitter personal experience” (p. 105)—though one might wonder how Evans could know such things. They offer “a perverse kind of entertainment,” something that belongs “to what some have called a paranoid style of historical writing.” Deniers live in a kind of fantasyland; they claim “that virtually nothing of what [the survivors] had suffered had ever happened.” More hyperbole from Evans; no serious revisionist has claimed that “nothing ever happened” to the Jews, or that they did not suffer greatly. But he goes on. “A good deal of [revisionist writing] seemed to be linked to racial hatred and antisemitic animosity in the most direct possible way.” Another false statement, and tellingly, he offers neither citations nor any evidence to support this charge. In sum, says Evans, we must beware of the “weird and irrational world of Holocaust denial” (p. 110).

Next, Evans runs through a brief roll-call of prominent revisionists, but he gives an entirely misleading view of the field. He covers five individuals: Rassinier, App, Stiglich, Butz, and Faurisson. Certainly these men were important in the early development of revisionist ideas, but today only Faurisson is active—and remarkably so for a man of 85. Butz is alive and well, but only playing a secondary role in revisionism. Critically, Evans elects not to mention *any* of the leading present-day revisionists. Mattogno, Graf, Rudolf, Kues, and Berg are nowhere to be found in the chapter.[\[246\]](#) Neither are their arguments.

Apart from his *ad hominem* attacks and distorted presentation of revisionism, Evans deploys a third common traditionalist tactic: silence on the key issues at hand. For example, he tells us nothing of the long and discrediting history of the ‘6 million’; nothing of the true meaning of vital German words such as *Ausrottung* and *Vernichtung*; nothing of what Hitler actually said about the Jews; nothing of the deportation plans such as Madagascar; nothing of the Auschwitz air photos; and nothing of the absence of bodies or remains at nearly every phase of the Holocaust.[\[247\]](#)

Finally, a fourth tactic: straw-man argumentation. Evans’s final pillar of denial is that the Holocaust is a “myth” and the evidence “fabricated.” He elaborates: “Reading through the work of Holocaust deniers like Arthur Butz, it was more than clear that they wanted their readers to believe that the evidence for the Holocaust was all fabricated” (p. 128). Later he refers to “the common position of Holocaust deniers that evidence for the Holocaust has been fabricated” (p. 139). These statements are utterly false, as should be clear from the entirety of the present work. Evans lays out an argument that revisionists *do not make*, knocks it down, and then declares victory. It is a classic logical fallacy. The fact that Irving—not a serious Holocaust revisionist—made two or three ill-considered remarks does not grant Evans license to smear the true revisionists with the same broad brush.

For a Cambridge historian, all this is completely unacceptable. Evans is either ridiculously ignorant of his subject matter, or is deliberately misinforming the reader by excluding nearly all of the most relevant information. Either way, he has lost all credibility.

More recent is Lipstadt’s 2010 essay. A professor of theology and a Zionist Jew, she has long promoted herself as an expert on the Holocaust and Holocaust denial. Here, if anywhere, we would expect to find a rational, logical and disinterested treatment of the many troublesome issues. But again we are disappointed. In her very first sentence, Lipstadt manages to deploy three argumentative fallacies. The “deniers” (slander) are led by a small group of men, including “Faurisson, Butz, and Irving” (misleading names), who “spread the notion that the Holocaust... never happened” (straw man and flat-out lie). A poor start, to be sure.

She then offers a list of 12 points of alleged commonality amongst all deniers. Of these, only five are legitimate and relevant: (1) no genocide took place, (2) homicidal gas chambers did not exist, (3) Jewish fatalities



were much less than 6 million, (4) there are non-sinister explanations for many issues, including Zyklon use against typhus and the fact that *ausrotten* means ‘uprooting,’ and (5) the Nuremberg trials were a “victors’ court” that involved torture to extract false confessions. Her remaining points are irrelevant, deceptive, or misleading.

The bulk of her piece focuses on “deniers’ tactics.” The list below summarizes these, and provides some obvious responses.

– Deniers often refer to “immoral equivalencies,” that is, downplaying Jewish persecution by the Germans because all parties in the war did terrible things. Response: Irrelevant to the Holocaust story and to revisionist arguments.

– “Deniers cast themselves as academics engaged in a reasoned pursuit of historical truth” (p. 563). Response: True and accurate. Why this is a problem is unclear—except that it makes the job of traditionalists like Lipstadt much harder.

– Survivor testimony “is ignored, discredited, or dismissed unless it can be interpreted as indicating that the Holocaust did not happen.” Response: Partly true. Outrageous, contradictory, or blatantly false testimony is disregarded. Some testimony is useful, but must always be subjected to scrutiny. In no case is testimony used to support the idea that the Holocaust “did not happen.”

– “Deniers rely on verbal obfuscation,” as when they discuss the meaning of ‘final solution’ or ‘special treatment.’ Response: It is not “obfuscation” to refer to the actual words used by the Germans and to examine their true meanings in context. Notably, she does not mention here the issues with *ausrotten* and *vernichten*.

– Minor errors in either National Socialist or survivor testimony are used to discredit the entire testimony. Response: False. Each specific claim must be examined on its own merits. However, a statement containing even one flagrant falsehood must immediately be suspected of containing other falsehoods.

– Deniers try to exonerate leading National Socialists by attributing the murder of Jews to rogue elements of the army or to German allies. Response: Jewish deaths resulted from a wide variety of causes—none of which derived from explicit orders from the top. Call this ‘exoneration’ if you like.

– Related to the above, deniers emphasize that no one has found a Hitler order for mass murder, nor even reference to such an order. Response: True, and a significant fact, as I explained in Chapter 5. Lipstadt tries to brush away this inconvenient matter by stating that “reputable historians seldom base their conclusions on the existence, let alone the absence, of a single document” (p. 566). But no revisionist has ever based his claim on this single fact. It is only one of many that point to mass deportation, not mass murder.

– Deniers say that the Auschwitz Krema 2 ruins have no evidence of ceiling holes into which the Nazis poured the Zyklon pellets. Without such holes, there was no mass murder at Birkenau. And disproving mass murder at Auschwitz undermines the entire Holocaust story. Response: True, and another difficult fact for Lipstadt and her colleagues. She claims to know of “a wide variety of evidence that attests to their existence and location.” She points to one air photo allegedly showing something on the Krema 2 roof, and one ground photo showing “chimneys” under construction, but these fail to prove her case. In the end, the stubborn fact remains: if there were holes in the ceiling of Krema 2, there would almost certainly be some tangible evidence today. But there is none.

Thus we can see the same deceptions at work here as in Evans’s book. (A) *Ad hominem* attacks abound: revisionists are ‘deniers,’ ‘anti-Semites,’ and ‘racists.’ (B) Misleading presentation of revisionism and the leading revisionists: no mention at all of Mattogno, Rudolf, Graf, Kues, or Berg, nor anything at all on their many important publications through 2010. (C) Silence on many of the same key issues: nothing on the ‘6 million,’ Hitler’s actual words, deportation plans, air photos, or the glaring absence of bodies or remains. And (D) straw-man arguments: emphasis on ‘hoax,’ ‘myth,’ evidence fabrication, and the idea that ‘the Holocaust never happened.’ Such is the state of orthodox replies to revisionism.

\* \* \*

In completing my inquiry into the Holocaust, let me return to a passing comment I made in Chapter 8. There, in the discussion of wood requirements for burning corpses to ash, I noted the striking contrast between revisionist claims of 160 kg of wood per typical 45 kg corpse (3.5-to-1 ratio) and orthodox claims that the same body requires only 25 kg of

wood (0.56-to-1). Köchel (2015) analyzed actual incinerations of diseased farm animals in 2001, and his work roughly confirmed the revisionist position. I then suggested a little burning experiment to settle this issue.

Let me repeat and expand upon that idea. I hereby propose what I call the “Grand Holocaust Experiment.” Its purpose would be to confirm the critical gas-bury-exhume-burn sequence of the three Reinhardt camps. Here’s how it might go: Purchase 1,000 live hogs of various sizes, in a weight range of 10 to 200 lbs. Herd them tightly into an enclosed room, with a ceiling slightly higher than the largest hog. Ensure that the room is ‘hermetically sealed.’ Take a large modern diesel engine, remove the catalytic converter, and then route the exhaust pipe into the room. Record what happens. As we recall, on the traditional view, all the animals will be expected to die within 10 or 20 minutes. If, however, the engine repeatedly stalls, or the walls are blown out, or the animals simply refuse to die after, say, 1 hour, then just shoot each one.

Dig a pit in the ground of size 145 cubic meters—roughly 6m × 6m, and 4m deep. Pack all 1,000 dead hogs into the pit; this would approximate the claimed seven bodies per cubic meter. Cover the pit with dirt and wait six months.

Construct a typical Reinhardt-like pyre, using metal rails about 30 meters in length. Exhume the dead hogs, and weigh each corpse. Then stack as many as possible on the pyre, in any configuration desired. Record the maximum number stacked, if less than 1,000. Presuming all 1,000 can be piled up, then load the pyre with approximately  $(1,000 \times 45 \times 0.56 =)$  25,000 kg of dry hardwood.[\[248\]](#) Light the pyre, and record what happens.

If the traditionalists are right, the hog corpses will be largely burned to ash—except for their teeth and large bones. Gather up and weigh the full mass of ash, teeth, and bone. Then sift through the entire mass and extract all teeth and bones; weigh these. Pulverize the teeth and bones to dust, using only hammers or a 1940s-era grinder. Combine this pulverized mass with the other remaining ash, return to the original pit, measure the volume, and bury with dirt. Take core samples every, say, five years, and record the results.

Either side may conduct this Grand Experiment, but with their far greater financial resources, I would suggest that our orthodox defenders undertake it. Or better: that they fund a neutral party to conduct it. Either way, this relatively simple procedure could resolve many unanswered

questions and contentious claims. It would go a long way toward settling the Holocaust debate. May the best man win.

\* \* \*

As I stated at the beginning of this book, I have tried to serve as an objective party. My goal was to observe and analyze the arguments on each side from a neutral vantage point. As to the total number of Jewish victims, I have deferred in making definitive pronouncements. Given the ensemble of facts, however, the overall death toll is certainly less than 3 million, and very likely under 2 million. And in my estimation, there is a 50/50 chance that it is lower than 1 million. The difference between the 1 and 2 million range is likely to turn on the definition of ‘victim.’ Using a reasonably stringent definition—say, any Jew who was directly killed at the hands of the Nazis, or who died while in their custody—will likely lead to the lower figure; a more generous definition, such as DellaPergola’s (see Chapter 3) will push toward the higher.

The reader is perhaps concerned that the arguments presented here favor revisionism, and that this somehow compromises my neutrality. I would beg to disagree. The arguments are what they are. It is up to the traditionalists—the experts—to respond. If they have no good response, the revisionist arguments stand. The situation presented in this book is simply a consequence of both parties laying out their best charges and countercharges. I have done my best to present the strongest and most complete case on each side. If there appear to be winners and losers, the praise (or blame) goes to the parties themselves, not to me.

In a criminal (non-jury) trial, a judge listens to both sides, dispassionately, weighs the evidence, and then reaches a determination. The fact that he makes a decision for one side or the other *does not invalidate his objectivity*. It does not mean that he ‘favors’ one side, or is in cahoots with them. If the best evidence on each side has been laid out and cross-examined, then we can expect that most rational, unbiased judges would reach a common conclusion. And I think the same is true here in the Great Debate—even though I have done less than offer judgment on it.

Here, each reader must be his own judge. Each must determine for himself which account of events—traditionalist, revisionist, or something else altogether—is most likely true.

Because of its reliance on censorship, polemics, and bullying rather than on rational objectivity, traditionalism is currently in a sorry state. But its advocates can take specific actions to regain some dignity in this whole affair:

- Put an end to the name-calling, censorship, and harassment of revisionists.
- Deal directly with the strongest and latest revisionist arguments in a clear and objective manner.
- Utilize a death matrix, or related technique, to clearly show the entire picture.
- Conduct large-scale, scientific studies on the gassing and burning of animal corpses under death camp conditions; in other words, conduct the Grand Experiment. Analyze fuel consumption, burning time, ash content and mass.
- Conduct scientific excavations at Auschwitz, Sobibor, Treblinka, and Chelmno, taking soil samples and analyzing them for ash content and human remains.
- Admit the weaknesses in the standard view.
- Admit when you are wrong, and revise the story accordingly.

Alas, this is perhaps asking too much. With so much time, money, power and blood invested in the standard view, I'm afraid that few traditionalists will find it worthwhile to approach this debate in such a dignified manner. In which case, as usual, it is up to the rest of us.

# Annex

## Appendices

### Appendix A: Calculation Assumptions

	ESTIMATED VALUES				
QUANTITY	METRIC		US		ACCEPTED BY:
Max density of living bodies (in enclosed space, i.e. “gas chamber”)					
– Soviet-Polish report of 1944	6	per sq m	0.6	per sq ft	
– Revisionist:	10	per sq m	0.9	per sq ft	All revisionists
– Traditionalist:	22	per sq m	2	per sq ft	Düsseldorf court
	28	per sq m	2.6	per sq ft	Provan; Muehlenkamp
	38	per sq m	3.5	per sq ft	Gerstein
Max density of dead bodies (in mass graves)					
– Revisionist:	6	per cu m	1	per 6 cu ft	Ball (2003: 270); Rudolf (2005: 284)
	8	per cu m	1	per 4.5 cu ft	Mattogno and Graf (2005: 317)
– Traditionalist:	15	per cu m	1	per 2.4 cu ft	Gerstein (implied); Muehlenkamp
	19	per cu m	1	per 1.9 cu ft	Provan
	22.5	per cu m	1	Per 1.6 cu ft	Harrison et al. (2011: 418, 421)
Average weight of gassing victim (30% children)					
– Revisionist:	50	kg	110	pounds	Mattogno and Graf
– Traditionalist:	35	kg	77	pounds	Provan; Muehlenkamp
Average weight of partially decomposed corpse					
– Revisionist:	45	kg	100	pounds	Mattogno and Graf (2005: 145)
– Traditionalist:	25	kg	55	pounds	Muehlenkamp
Amount of seasoned (dry) wood, to completely burn 1 kg animal flesh (fixed-height pyre, open air)					
– Revisionist:	3.5	kg			Mattogno and Graf (2005:

				148f.)
	11 kg			onethirdoftheholocaust.com
– Traditionalist:	2 kg			Muehlenkamp max
	1 kg			Muehlenkamp min
	0.56 kg			Harrison et al. (2011: 467)
<b>Burning time: Amount wood burned in one hour, in one square meter</b>				
– Revisionist & Traditionalist:	80 kg	176	pounds	Mattogno and Graf (2010: 149)
<b>Ash data</b>				
Wood ash: Remainder by weight	8 %			Revisionist (high): Mattogno (2004c)
	0.33 %			Revisionist (low): Neumaier (2003: 496)
	4 %			Revisionist (mean)
Wood ash: Density	340 kg / cu m	21	lbs / cu ft	Accepted by all parties
Corpse ash: Remainder by weight	5 %			Accepted by all parties
Corpse ash: Density	500 kg / cu m	31	lbs / cu ft	Accepted by all parties
Total ash density	375 kg / cu m	23	lbs / cu ft	Mattogno and Graf (2010)
<b>Total ash (wood + corpse), per average body</b>				
– Revisionist (mean):	8.6 kg / body	18.8	lbs / body	
– Traditionalist:	2.8 kg / body	6.1	lbs / body	Muehlenkamp



## Appendix B: Major Death Camp Witnesses – Pro & Con

Witness / Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
<b>AUSCHWITZ</b>		
Höss (commandant)	<p>– Multiple dates (3/16/46; IMT on 4/5/46; memoirs).</p> <p>– Covers all major aspects of extermination story.</p> <p>– “2.5M Jews gassed, 0.5M other ways.” (IMT)</p> <p>– “1.13M Jews killed in total.” (memoirs)</p> <p>– Memoirs are “extremely reliable.” (Zimmerman, p. 236)</p>	<p>– Nothing new in any of his testimonies.</p> <p>– Memoirs are “model of incoherence and contradiction, containing a number of demonstrable untruths” (Crowell).</p> <p>– “No material or documentary support for the [memoir] claims” (Crowell).</p> <p>– The “3M” killed (IMT) is exaggerated by 200%.</p> <p>– Mentions only 1 Zyklon hole in K1 roof.</p> <p>– In IMT, mentions 3 other camps: Treblinka, Belzec, and “Wolzek” – no such camp ever existed.</p> <p>– Claims to have visited above camps in 1941 – neither Treblinka nor Sobibor existed until 1942.</p> <p>– Claims Sonderkommandos “ate and smoked” (no gas masks) while unloading gas chamber – would have been fatal.</p> <p>– Describes “self-burning corpses”; use of “waste oil” and “methanol”; use of dynamite – all ludicrous claims for body disposal.</p> <p>– Exaggerated numbers of Jews living in Europe by a factor of 10.</p>

Witness I Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
<p>Kremer (Nazi doctor)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– 2 sources of information: diaries, and 3 trial testimonies (Krakow/1947, Münster/1960 and Frankfurt/1964).</li> <li>– Diaries describe quarantine and gassing against typhus and lice.</li> <li>– Diaries mention “special actions” (Sonderaktion) – presumed to mean homicidal gassing.</li> <li>– Describes Auschwitz as worse than Dante’s Inferno; calls it “anus mundi,” and “camp of annihilation.”</li> <li>– Confirmed “extermination” interpretation of diaries during trials.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– “Gassings” only mentioned once in diaries, in connection with fumigation for lice.</li> <li>– Was only in Auschwitz for 10 weeks, then returned to University job – unlikely that he would have been allowed to return after witnessing mass murder.</li> <li>– Letter of 10/21/42 describes only typhus and typhoid fever as reasons for “Auschwitz hell.”</li> <li>– Use of phrase “bei einer Sonderaktion AUS Holland” refers to a deportation action, not murder.</li> <li>– Coerced into admitting “extermination” thesis; otherwise faced “merciless punishment.”</li> <li>– Claimed 6 million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz versus 1 million accepted today.</li> </ul>
<p>Broad (SS private)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Testified at NMT, and in 1959 and 1964.</li> <li>– Described mass shooting, cremation in pits.</li> <li>– Describes gassing at Krema 1.</li> <li>– “More thorough” than Höss. (Zimmerman)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claimed 4-6 bodies at once in muffle – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed “flames” shooting out of chimneys– pure myth.</li> <li>– Claimed 4,000 people at once in chambers – an impossible 19/sq m.</li> <li>– Claimed 2-3 million Jews exterminated – vastly overestimated.</li> <li>– Described 6 Zyklon holes in K1, for “aeration” – wrong, and inconsistent with Höss.</li> <li>– Claimed gassing death came within 4 minutes – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed Hungarian deaths up to 10,000/day – gross exaggeration.</li> <li>– Claimed Hungarians arrived Mar/Apr 1944 – actually, May-July.</li> </ul>

Witness I Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
Vrba (Jewish prisoner)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Aka Walter Rosenberg.</li> <li>– Leading author of “Auschwitz Protocols” (aka War Refugee Board Report).</li> <li>– Describes gassing procedure, even though never personally witnessed it.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Sketch of camp is ridiculously inept.</li> <li>– No mention of gassing at Krema 1 in main camp, even though this went on for nearly 1 year.</li> <li>– Drawing of Krema 2/3 layout is completely wrong, both inside and out. Claims that muffles burned “3 normal corpses” at once, in 1.5 hours – gross exaggeration.</li> <li>– Describes krema furnaces as “9 furnaces, each with 4 openings” – in fact, 5 furnaces with 3 openings each.</li> <li>– Claims that chambers gassed 2,000 in 3 minutes – technically impossible.</li> <li>– Claims a total of 1.76M gassed, up to April 1944 – impossibly high, and about 3x current orthodoxy.</li> </ul>
Tauber (Jewish Sonderkommando)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– “Best witness for gassing” (Pressac).</li> <li>– Describes 4 Zyklon holes, fake showers.</li> <li>– Mentions 5 incineration pits near K5.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Burned 4-5 corpses per muffle, sometimes up to 8 – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed that trench-burning was more efficient than kremas – wrong.</li> <li>– Trenches near K5 never found.</li> <li>– Talks about ladling of liquid human fat from trenches to speed up burning – impossible.</li> <li>– Never actually witnessed a gassing.</li> <li>– Claimed 5-7 minutes/body cremation</li> <li>– impossible.</li> </ul>

Witness I Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
Müller (Jewish Sonderkommando)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claims to have spent 3 years in Auschwitz.</li> <li>– Mentions 4 incineration pits near Bunker 2.</li> <li>– Mentions 5 pits (50m long) near K5.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Unbelievably long time as Sonderkommando (normal was 3 months).</li> <li>– Bunker trenches never found.</li> <li>– K5 trenches never found.</li> <li>– Describes pits with boiling liquid human fat – impossible.</li> <li>– Claims pits were 2.5m deep – impossible, since water table only 1m deep.</li> <li>– Describes several quasi-pornographic gas chamber scenes.</li> <li>– Describes doctors cutting warm flesh from dead bodies, causing buckets to jump.</li> <li>– Claims furnace burning time of 7-12 minutes per body – impossible.</li> <li>– Describes wire-mesh Zyklon columns as having “spirals” in them, rather than moveable cages.</li> <li>– Claims that gassing victims were blue – does not happen.</li> <li>– Describes 6 holes in K1 roof – inconsistent with Höss.</li> <li>– Never testified until his 1979 book – 35 years late.</li> </ul>
Bendel (Jewish Sonderkommando)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Aka Charles Sigismund.</li> <li>– Describes gassing procedure.</li> <li>– Describes 1000 people gassed at once, in Bunkers (27).</li> <li>– Mentions 3 pits, 12m long.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claims K2/3 gas chamber was 10m long actual, 30m.</li> <li>– Claims train tracks ran “up to the door” of K2/3 – wrong.</li> <li>– Claims K2/3 burn rates of 2,000/day comparable to impossible Hass numbers.</li> <li>– Describes 2 Zyklon holes “actually”, 4.</li> <li>– Said pits can burn 1000 bodies/hour impossible.</li> <li>– Describes ladling of liquid fat from pits impossible.</li> </ul>

Witness I Status	Testimony supporting orthodoxy	Revisionist Critique
S. Dragon (Jewish Sonderkommando)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Most important witness for Bunkers, even though worked there only 3 days.</li> <li>– Gave 2 testimonies: Feb. and May 1945.</li> <li>– Described fake signs “Zum Baden” and “Desinfektion.”</li> <li>– Claims 1700 people gassed in B1, and 2500 in B2</li> <li>– Describes B1 burning pits: 4 pits, 35 m long.</li> <li>– Describes B2 burning pits: 4 (later, 6) pits, 35 m long.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Nothing in either testimony describes Bunker locations; never accompanied investigators to personally locate them.</li> <li>– 2 testimonies show many discrepancies.</li> <li>– Inconsistent distance between Bunkers – first 500m, then 3 km.</li> <li>– Can’t pack so many people into each Bunker – approx. 25/sq m (impossible).</li> <li>– Said gas smells “sweet” –actually, bitter almond smell.</li> <li>– Claimed to be with Mengele during selection in 12/42, but Mengele was not at Auschwitz until 5/43.</li> <li>– Claimed that Sonderkommandos could clear B1 in 2-3 hours – but from his own details, it would have taken 60-80 hours.</li> <li>– Mentions ladling of human fat from pits – impossible.</li> <li>– Burning pits never found.</li> <li>– Claimed B1 pits burned 7-8,000/day – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed B2 pits burned 10,000/day – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed both Bunkers combined burned up to 28,000/day – impossible!</li> </ul>
Nyszli (Jewish doctor)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claims to have worked with Mengele.</li> <li>– Describes 2 burning pits at Bunkers, each 50m long; could burn 5-6,000/day.</li> <li>– Described fake “Bath/Baden” signs.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claimed Birkenau kremas could burn up to 10-20,000 bodies per day – vast exaggeration.</li> <li>– Pits never found; can’t burn that many bodies.</li> <li>– Described poison gas as “chlorine” – wrong (this was a standard WWI gas).</li> <li>– Mentions 4 elevators to lift bodies from chambers to furnaces – wrong (actually 1).</li> <li>– According to Pressac, all claims are “exaggerated by a factor of 4.”</li> <li>– Said all 4 kremas had 15 muffles – actually, only K2/3.</li> <li>– Claimed gas chamber room was 200 m long actually, 30 m.</li> <li>– Said Theresienstadt arrivals lived “2 yrs” in camp actually, 8 months.</li> </ul>
Wiesel (Jewish inmate)	See text.	See text.

<b>Witness I Status</b>	<b>Testimony supporting orthodoxy</b>	<b>Revisionist Critique</b>
Levi (Jewish inmate)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Spent 11 months at camp; liberated by Soviets.</li> <li>– Describes chambers as fake showers.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Expressed regret for being too sick to leave with the Nazis, prior to Soviet takeover!</li> <li>– Never set foot in Birkenau (only at Auschwitz III-Monowitz).</li> <li>– Only learned about gassings after the war.</li> <li>– Primary book (1947/1959, 1996) speaks rarely and vaguely of “the” gas chamber; however, 1976 Appendix suddenly has many details of the chambers.</li> <li>– Claims 24,000 Auschwitz deaths in one day – gross exaggeration.</li> </ul>
V. Frankl (Jewish inmate)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Spent 2 years at Theresienstadt ghetto, and 2 or 3 days at Auschwitz.</li> <li>– Claimed that “real extermination” took place at the smaller camps, not large ones like Auschwitz.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– No discussion of the “facts” of Auschwitz.</li> <li>– Misleadingly implies he spent months there.</li> <li>– Never describes how he got out of the camp.</li> <li>– Claimed to see flaming chimneys.</li> </ul>
Feinsilber (Jewish Sonderkommando)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Aka: Fajnzylberg, Jankowski, Kaskowiak.</li> <li>– First to use term “Bunker.”</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claimed up to 12 corpses/muffle – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed Birkenau kremas could burn up to 8,000 per day – vast exaggeration.</li> <li>– Describes 2 holes in K1 roof – inconsistent with Höss, Müller, Broad.</li> <li>– Claimed Hungarian deaths up to 18,000/day – gross exaggeration.</li> </ul>
<b>BELZEC</b>		
Gerstein	See text.	See text.
Reder	See text.	See text.
Pfannenstiel (SS doctor)	– Witnessed gassing w/ Gerstein.	– Likely coerced, threatened w/ prosecution.
Oberhauser (SS Lt.)	– Claimed avg. 150 Jews killed per transport.	Possible.
Schluch (SS Sgt.)	– “Showed Jews to the chambers.”	– Delousing chambers.
Klukowski (Polish dr.)	– Diary reports that 40 train cars/day arrived, people killed with “electricity.”	– Electricity myth completely rejected.
<b>SOBIBOR</b>		
Stangl (commandant)	– “Never denied his crimes”	
Lambert (Sgt.)	– Constructed gas chambers.	– Delousing chambers

<b>Witness I Status</b>	<b>Testimony supporting orthodoxy</b>	<b>Revisionist Critique</b>
Fuchs (SS)	– Witnessed test gassing of 30-40 women.	
Bauer (SS)	– “Gasmeister”	– Claimed 350,000 total victims – gross exaggeration .
<b>TREBLINKA</b>		
Gerstein	See text.	See text.
Wiernik	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Spent 1 year in camp, before escaping during prisoner revolt.</li> <li>– Published influential booklet, “Year in Treblinka” (1944).</li> <li>– First to cite “engine exhaust” as killing method.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Describes gassing engine as from “dismantled Soviet tank” – highly improbable.</li> <li>– Claims 500 people in 25 sq m chamber – impossible 20/sq m.</li> <li>– Claims 1200 people in 49 sq m chamber – even more impossible 24/sq m.</li> <li>– Claims victims “suffered for hours” in closed chamber when engine failed, when they would have suffocated within 30 minutes.</li> <li>– Camp map plagiarized from a 1942 report.</li> <li>– Describes gassing victims as “yellow from the gas” – they would have been red or pink.</li> <li>– Claimed “millions” of deaths – gross exaggeration.</li> <li>– Claimed up to 20,000 gassed per day – gross exaggeration.</li> <li>– Describes burning 3,000 bodies per pyre – impossible.</li> <li>– Claimed that women’s bodies burned easier than men – nonsense.</li> </ul>
Rajzman	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– “Nestor of Treblinka survivors.”</li> <li>– Spent 10 months at camp.</li> <li>– Describes “fake train station” to fool Jews.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– Claims gassed 10-12,000 per day average, and up to 25,000 per day – gross exaggeration.</li> <li>– Describes killing by “pumping out air” from chambers, and use of “chlorine gas” and “Cyklon.”</li> <li>– Failed to locate mass graves during postwar investigations.</li> <li>– Claimed 2,775,000 total victims – gross exaggeration.</li> <li>– Described burning pits of 300 m long, and 6 m deep – impossibly large.</li> </ul>
Stangl (commandant)	Same as Sobibor	
Franz (2nd in comm.)	– “cannot say how many were gassed.”	Agreed.



<b>Witness I Status</b>	<b>Testimony supporting orthodoxy</b>	<b>Revisionist Critique</b>
Mentz (SS)	– “Gunman of Treb.” Shot people.	Agreed.
Mattes (SS)	– Mentions 6 chambers, holding 300 people each.	
Horn (SS)	– “describes gassing procedure.”	
Bomba (inmate)	– “Barber of Treblinka”	– Describes a 16 sq m (12’ × 12’) haircut room with 16 barbers and up to 70 (naked) women – over 5 people per square meter.
<b>CHELMNO</b>		
(none)		
<b>MAJDANEK</b>		
(none)		

# Bibliography

## Traditionalist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading

- Arad, Y. 1987. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. Indiana University Press.
- Arad, Y. 1990a. "Belzec." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
- Arad, Y. 1990b. "Sobibor." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
- Arad, Y. 1990c. "Treblinka." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
- Arad, Y. 1990d (ed.). *The Pictorial History of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
- Atkins, S. 2009. *Holocaust Denial as an International Movement*. Praeger.
- Bartov, O. 2015. *The Holocaust: Origins, Implementation, Aftermath*. Routledge.
- Beim, A. and Fine, G. 2007. "Trust in testimony: The institutional embeddedness of Holocaust survivor narratives." *Archives of European Sociology*, 48(1): 55-75.
- Bem, M. and Mazurek, W. 2012. *Sobibor: Archeological Research Conducted on the Site of the Former German Extermination Centre, 2000-2011*. Foundation for Polish-German Reconciliation.
- Benz, W. (ed.). 1991. *Dimension des Völkermords*. (in German) Oldenbourg.
- Berenbaum, M. 1993. *The World Must Know*. Little, Brown.
- Bezwinska, J. and Czech, D. (eds.) 1984. *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*. H. Fertig.
- Blatt, T. 1998. *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt*. Elfin Cove Press.
- Blech, B. 2004. *Secrets of Hebrew Words*. J. Aronson Inc.
- Browning, C. 2004. *The Origins of the Final Solution*. University of Nebraska Press.
- Browning, C. 2010. "Problem solvers." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
- Brugioni, D. and Poirier, R. 1979. *The Holocaust Revisited*. National Technical Information Service.
- Bryant, M. 2014. *Eyewitness to Genocide*. University of Tennessee Press.
- Buergethal, T. 2009. *A Lucky Child*. Profile Books.
- Burrin, P. 1989/1994. *Hitler and the Jews*. Edward Arnold.
- Chernofsky, P. 2013. *And Every Single One Was Someone*. Gefen.
- Cobain, I. 2012. *Cruel Britannia*. Portobello.
- Corni, G. 2003. *Hitler's Ghettos*. Oxford University Press.
- Czech, D. 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*. (in German) Translated in English as Czech (1990).
- Czech, D. 1990. *Auschwitz Chronicle*. H. Holt.
- Dawidowicz, L. 1975. *The War against the Jews*. Holt, Reinhart, and Winston.
- Dawidowicz, L. 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*. Behrman House.
- Dawidowicz, L. 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*. Harvard University Press.
- Dawidowicz, L. 1986. *The War against the Jews*. (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) Bantam.
- Dean, M. 2010. "Ghettos." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
- Desbois, P. 2008. *The Holocaust by Bullets*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Defonseca, M. 1997. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*. Mt. Ivy Press.
- Delarue, J. 1964. *History of the Gestapo*. Macdonald.

- DellaPergola, S. 2003. Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry. <[icheic.org/pdf/ICHEIC\\_demography1.pdf](http://icheic.org/pdf/ICHEIC_demography1.pdf)>
- Dimont, M. 1962. *Jews, God, and History*. Simon and Schuster.
- Dodd, C. 2007. *Letters from Nuremberg*. Crown.
- Donat, A. (ed.) 1979. *The Death Camp Treblinka*. Schocken Books.
- Evans, R. 2001. *Lying about Hitler*. Basic Books. Republished as: *Telling Lies about Hitler* (2002), Verso.
- Feingold, H. 2008. *Jewish Power in America*. Transaction.
- Frankel, M. 1999. *The Times of My Life*. Random House.
- Frankl, V. 1947/1959. *From Death-Camp to Existentialism*. Beacon. (Original German title: *Ein Psycholog erlebt das Konzentrationslager*.) Reprinted as Frankl (1947/1992).
- Frankl, V. 1947/1992. *Man's Search for Meaning*. Beacon. (Reprint of Frankl, 1947/1959).
- Friedman, P. 1954. "The Jewish ghettos of the Nazi era." *Jewish Social Studies*, 16: 61-88.
- Gilbert, M. 1981. *Auschwitz and the Allies*. Rainbird.
- Gilbert, M. 1988. *Atlas of the Holocaust*. Pergamon Press.
- Gilead, I. et al. 2009. "Excavating Nazi extermination centres." *Present Pasts*, vol. 1: 10-39.
- Goldberg, E. 2004. *Holocaust Memoir Digest*. Vallentine Mitchell.
- Goldhagen, D. 1996. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*. Knopf.
- Gordon, S. 1984. *Hitler, Germans, and the "Jewish Question"*. Princeton University Press.
- Gottfried, T. 2001. *Deniers of the Holocaust*. Twenty-First Century Books.
- Grau, G. 1998. "Final solution of the homosexual question?" in *The Holocaust and History*, Berenbaum and Peck (eds.). Indiana University Press.
- Griffin, S. et al. 2008. "Diesel fumes do kill." *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53(5): 1206-1211.
- Gringauz, S. 1950. "Some methodological problems in the study of the ghetto." *Jewish Social Studies* (12): 65-72.
- Gutman, Y. 1985. *Denying the Holocaust*. Hebrew University of Jerusalem.
- Gutman, I. (ed.) 1990. *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
- Gutman, I. and Berenbaum, M. (eds.) 1994. *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press.
- Harrison, J. et al. 2011. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*. Available online: <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com>
- Headland, R. 1992. *Messages of Murder*. Associated University Presses.
- Hilberg, R. 1961. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (1<sup>st</sup> ed.) Quadrangle.
- Hilberg, R. 1985. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.—3 volumes) Holmes and Meier.
- Hilberg, R. 2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.—3 volumes) Yale University Press.
- Holstein, B. 2004. *Stolen Soul*. University of Western Australia.
- Igounet, V. 2000. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. (in French) Editions du Seuil.
- International Military Tribunal (IMT). 1946/1947. *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*. 42 volumes. (Blue series).
- Jewish Black Book Committee. 1946. *The Black Book: The Nazi Crimes against the Jewish People*. Jewish Black Book Committee.
- Kadushin, C. 1974. *The American Intellectual Elite*. Little, Brown.
- Keren, D. et al. 2004. "Ruins of the gas chambers." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1).
- Kershaw, I. 2000. *Hitler, 1936-1945: Nemesis*. W. W. Norton.
- Kershaw, I. 2008. *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*. Yale University Press.
- Klee, E. et al. 1991. *The Good Old Days: The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky.
- Kogon, E. et al. 1993. *Nazi Mass Murder*. Yale University Press.

- Kola, A. 2000. *Belzec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources*. US Holocaust Memorial Museum.
- Kosinski, J. 1965. *Painted Bird*. Houghton Mifflin.
- Kosmin, Barry A. and Ritterband, Paul (eds.) 1991. *Contemporary Jewish Philanthropy in America*. Rowman and Littlefield.
- Kovner, A. 1945/1976. "The mission of the survivors." In *The Catastrophe of European Jewry* (Gutman and Rothkirchen, eds.). Yad Vashem.
- Krakowski, S. 2009. *Chelmno: A Small Village in Europe*. Yad Vashem.
- Kranz, T. 2003. "Between planning and implementation: The Lublin district and Majdanek camp in Nazi policy." In *Lessons and Legacies*, vol. 14 (L. Thompson, ed.). Northwestern University Press.
- Kranz, T. 2007. "Bookkeeping of death and prisoner mortality at Majdanek." *Yad Vashem Studies*, 35(1): 81-109.
- Kranz, T. 2007b. *Extermination of Jews at the Majdanek Concentration Camp*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku.
- Langerbein, H. 2004. *Hitler's Death Squads*. Texas A&M University Press.
- Laqueur, W. (ed.) 2001. *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*. Yale University Press.
- Levi, P. 1947/1959. *If This Is a Man*. Orion. (Reprinted as Levi, 1993).
- Levi, P. 1993. *Survival in Auschwitz*. Collier. (Reprint of Levi, 1947/1959).
- Lindemann, A. 1997. *Esau's Tears*. Cambridge University Press.
- Lipset, S. and Raab, E. 1995. *Jews and the New American Scene*. Harvard University Press.
- Lipstadt, D. 1983. "Holocaust: What we knew was too awful to imagine." *Los Angeles Times* (19 Apr, p. C5).
- Lipstadt, D. 1993. *Denying the Holocaust*. Free Press.
- Lipstadt, D. 2010. "Denial." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
- Longerich, P. 2010. *Holocaust*. Routledge.
- Mankowski, Z. 1990. "Majdanek." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
- Marszalek, J. 1986. *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress.
- Mason, A. 1956. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*. Viking.
- Mayer, A. 1988. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon.
- Meyer, F. 2002. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. *Osteuropa*, 52(5): 631-641. In English at [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)
- Michman, D. 2011. *The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos during the Holocaust*. Cambridge University Press.
- Montague, P. 2012. *Chelmno and the Holocaust*. University of North Carolina Press.
- Morsch, G. et al (eds.) 2011. *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (in German). Metropol.
- Muehlenkamp, R. 2006. Carlo Mattogno on Belzec archaeological research. <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec.html>
- Müller, F. 1979. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*. Stein and Day.
- Niewyk, D. 2000. *Columbia Guide to the Holocaust*. Columbia University Press.
- Noakes, J. and Pridham, G. 1995. *Nazism, 1919-1945*. University of Exeter Press.
- Novick, P. 1999. *The Holocaust in American Life*. Houghton Mifflin.
- Nyiszli, M. 1951. "SS-Obersturmführer Doktor Mengele." *Les Temps Modernes*, March.
- Nyiszli, M. 1993. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Arcade.
- O'Neil, R. 1998. "Belzec: The forgotten death camp." *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2): 49-62.
- O'Neil, R. 1999. "Belzec: A reassessment of the number of victims." *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2).

- Orth, K. 2009. "The genesis and structure of the National Socialist concentration camps." In G. Megargee (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos*. Indiana University Press.
- Orth, K. 2010. "Camps." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
- Perry, M. (ed.) 2000. *Dachau Liberated*. Inkling.
- Perry, M. and Schweitzer, F. 2002. *Antisemitism*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Piper, F. 1991. "Estimating the number of deportees to and victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp." *Yad Vashem Studies* 21: 49-103.
- Piper, F. 1994a. "The number of victims." In Gutman and Berenbaum (1994).
- Piper, F. 1994b. "Gas chambers and crematoria." In Gutman and Berenbaum (1994).
- Pohl, D. 2008. "The murder of Ukraine's Jews under German military administration." In Brandon and Lowers (eds.), *Shoah in Ukraine*, Indiana University Press.
- Poliakov, L. 1971. *Harvest of Hate*. Greenwood Press. (Originally published in French as *Bréviaire de la Haine*, 1951.)
- Pressac, J.-C. 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.
- Pressac, J.-C. 1990. "Deficiencies and inconsistencies with the Leuchter Report." In Shapiro (1990).
- Pressac, J.-C. 1993. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*. (in French) Editions du CNRS.
- Pressac, J.-C. 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*. (in German) Piper.
- Pressac, J.-C. 2000. Interview. In Igounet (2000). (in French).
- Provan, C. 1991. "Kurt Gerstein and the capacity of the gas chamber at Belzec." <[holocaust.skeptic.net/documents/provan\\_Gerstein.html](http://holocaust.skeptic.net/documents/provan_Gerstein.html)>
- Provan, C. 2004. "The blue color of the Jewish victims at Belzec death camp—and carbon monoxide poisoning." *The Revisionist*, 2(2).
- Pytell, T. 2000. "The missing pieces of the puzzle: A reflection on the odd career of Viktor Frankl." *Journal of Contemporary History*, 35(2): 281-306.
- Rajca, C. 1992. "The problem of the number of victims in the camp at Majdanek." *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. 14. (In Polish).
- Rector, F. 1981. *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*. Stein and Day.
- Reitlinger, G. 1953. *The Final Solution*. (1<sup>st</sup> ed.) Beechhurst.
- Reitlinger, G. 1961. *The Final Solution*. (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) A. S. Barnes.
- Reitlinger, G. 1968. *The Final Solution*. (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.) Yoseloff.
- Reitlinger, G. 1971. *The Final Solution*. (4<sup>th</sup> ed.) Sphere.
- Reitlinger, G. 1987. *The Final Solution*. (5<sup>th</sup> ed.) Aronson.
- Rhodes, R. 2002. *Masters of Death*. Knopf.
- Robinson, J. 1976. "The Holocaust." In *The Catastrophe of European Jewry* (Gutman and Rothkirchen, eds.). Yad Vashem.
- Romanov, S. 2006. Why the "diesel issue" is irrelevant.  
[www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com](http://www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com)
- Schelvis, J. 1993/2007. *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*. Berg.
- Shapiro, S. (ed.) 1990. *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial*. Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.
- Shermer, M. and Grobman, A. 2000. *Denying History*. University of California Press.
- Snyder, T. 2009. "Holocaust: The ignored reality." *New York Review of Books*, 56(12). (16 July).
- Soviet Union Special Commission. 1945. Auschwitz Report by the Soviet War Crimes Commission (Document 008-USSR). Online: [www.codoh.com/library/document/225](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/225)
- Specter, M. 2004. *Denialism*. Penguin.
- Spitz, R. 1981. In S. Rothschild (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*. New American Library.

Stackelberg, R. and Winkel, S. (eds.). 2002. *The Nazi Germany Sourcebook: An Anthology of Texts*. Routledge.

Stern, K. 1993. *Holocaust Denial*. American Jewish Committee.

Sturdy Colls, C. 2015. *Holocaust Archaeologies*. Springer.

Susskind, D. 1986. *Le Nouvel Observateur* (May 30).

Tregenza, M. 2000. "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust." In I. Wojak (ed.), 'Arisierung' im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub, und Gedächtnis. Campus Verlag. (In German).

US Department of State. 1946. *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. 10 volumes. (Red series).

US Department of State. 2008. *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism*.  
[www.state.gov/documents/organization/102301.pdf](http://www.state.gov/documents/organization/102301.pdf)

US Government Printing Office. 1951–1952. *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. 15 volumes. (Green series).

Van Pelt, R. 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz*. Indiana University Press.

Van Pelt, R. and Dwork, D. 1996. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*. Norton.

Vidal-Naquet, P. 1992. *Assassins of Memory*. Columbia University Press.

Walters, G. 2010. *Hunting Evil*. Broadway.

Webb, C. and Chocholaty, M. 2014. *The Treblinka Death Camp*. Ibidem-Verlag.

Wellers, G. 1983. "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz." *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec.

Wiesel, E. 1960. *Night*. Hill and Wang.

Wiesel, E. 1982. *Legends of Our Time*. Schocken.

Wiesel, E. 1985. "Author, teacher, witness." *Time* (18 March; p. 79).

Wiesel, E. 1995. *All Rivers Run to the Sea*. Knopf.

Wilkomirski, B. 1996. *Fragments*. Schocken.

Wright, R. 2010. "Where are the bodies? In the ground." *The Public Historian* 32(1): 96-107.

Zimmerman, J. 2000. *Holocaust Denial*. University Press of America.

Zimmerman, J. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: A critical analysis." *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2).

Zuckerman, H. 1977. *Scientific Elite*. Free Press.

## Traditionalist Web Sites

[www.deathcamps.org](http://www.deathcamps.org)  
[www.hdot.org](http://www.hdot.org)  
[www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com](http://www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com)  
[www.holocaust-history.org](http://www.holocaust-history.org)  
[www.nizkor.org](http://www.nizkor.org)  
[www.ushmm.org](http://www.ushmm.org)  
[www.yadvashem.org](http://www.yadvashem.org)

## Revisionist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading

Alvarez, S. 2011. *The Gas Vans*. Barnes Review.

Ball, J. 2003. "Air photo evidence." In Rudolf (ed.), 2003.

Ball, J. 2015. *Air Photo Evidence* (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.

Bartec, R. 2012. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction." *Inconvenient History* 4(4).

Berg, F. 1986. "The German delousing chambers." *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1).

- Berg, F. 1988. "Typhus and the Jews." *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4).
- Berg, F. 2003. "Diesel gas chambers: Ideal for torture—absurd for murder." In Rudolf (2003).
- Berg, F. 2003b. "Poison gas über alles." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
- Berg, F. 2008. "Nazi railroad delousing tunnels for public health, or mass murder?" Online: [www.nazigassings.com/railroad.html](http://www.nazigassings.com/railroad.html)
- Butler, R. 1983. *Legions of Death*. Arrow Books.
- Butz, A. 1976. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Historical Review Press.
- Butz, A. 2000a. "On the 1944 deportations of Hungarian Jews." *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4).
- Butz, A. 2000b. "The greatest dirty open secret." *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(5).
- Butz, A. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. (4th ed.) Castle Hill.
- Christophersen, T. 1973. *Auschwitz: Truth or Lie*. Samisdat.
- Christophersen, T. 1985. "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German justice." *Journal of Historical Review*.
- Crowell, S. 2000. "Bomb shelters in Birkenau: A reappraisal." Online at: <http://codoh.com/library/document/904/>
- Crowell, S. 2001a. "The basement showers of crematorium III." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
- Crowell, S. 2001b. "Beyond Auschwitz." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
- Crowell, S. 2011. *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*. Nine-banded Books.
- Dalton, T. 2010. "Goebbels on the Jews." *Inconvenient History* 2(1).
- Dalton, T. 2011. "Reexamining the 'gas chamber' of Dachau." *Inconvenient History* 3(4).
- Dalton, T. 2013. "The Jewish hand in the world wars (Part I)." *Inconvenient History* 5(2).
- Dalton, T. 2014. "The Jewish hand in the world wars (Part II)." *Inconvenient History* 6(2).
- Faurisson, R. 1999. *Ecrits Révisionnistes (1974–1998)*. 4 volumes. Edition privée hors-commerce. English online: <http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres4/presenteRE.pdf>
- Faurisson, R. 2001. "Shoah: Fictive images and mere belief?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1).
- Faurisson, R. 2002. "My revisionist method." *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(2).
- Faurisson, R. 2003a. "Witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz." In Rudolf (2003).
- Faurisson, R. 2003b. "How many deaths at Auschwitz?" *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
- Faurisson, R. 2004. "Treblinka: An exceptional guide." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
- Faurisson, R. 2005. "Reply to J.-C. Pressac on the problem of the gas chambers." In Rudolf, ed. (2005).
- Finkelstein, N. 2000. *The Holocaust Industry*. Verso.
- Flanagan, N. et al. 1978. "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning." *Medicine, Science, and Law*, 18(2).
- Gauss, E. See Rudolf, G.
- Goebbels, J. 1942-1943/1970. *The Goebbels Diaries: 1942-1943*. (L. Lochner, trans. and ed.). Greenwood Press.
- Goebbels, J. 1923-1945/1987. *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels* (The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels). E. Fröhlich (ed.). K. G. Saur.
- Graf, J. 1994. *Auschwitz*. Würenlos.
- Graf, J. 2000. "What happened to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but were not registered there?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4).
- Graf, J. 2003. "National Socialist concentration camps: Legend and reality." In Rudolf (2003).
- Graf, J. 2015. *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Castle Hill.
- Graf, J., Kues, T., and Mattogno, C. 2010. *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. Barnes Review.
- Graf, J. and Mattogno, C. 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.



Graf, J. and Mattogno, C. 2015. *Concentration Camp Stutthof* (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.). Castle Hill.

Heddesheimer, D. 2011. *The First Holocaust* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.

Hinsley, F. 1981. *British Intelligence in the Second World War* (vol. 2). Cambridge University Press.

Hitler, A. 2000. *Table Talk*. Enigma.

Holtz, J. and Elliott, M. 1941. "The significance of diesel-exhaust-gas analysis." *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers* (February): 97-105.

Irving, D. 1977. *Hitler's War*. Viking Press.

Irving, D. 1978. *The War Path*. Viking Press.

Irving, D. 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*. Focal Point Press.

Jansson, F. 2014. "The origin of the Soviet report on the 'next generation' homicidal gas chamber at Sachsenhausen." *Inconvenient History* 6(4).

Köchel, H. 2015. "Outdoor incineration of livestock carcasses." *Inconvenient History* 7(1).

Köhler, M. 2003. "The value of testimony and confessions concerning the Holocaust." In Rudolf (2003).

Kollerstrom, N. 2014. *Breaking the Spell*. Castle Hill.

Kues, T. 2010. "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka memoirs." *Inconvenient History* 2(1).

Kulaszka, B. (ed.) 1988. *Did Six Million Really Die?* Samisdat.

Leuchter, F. et al. 2012. *The Leuchter Reports* (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2003a. "The crematoria ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau." In Rudolf (2003).

Mattogno, C. 2003b. "The gas chambers of Majdanek." In Rudolf (2003).

Mattogno, C. 2003c. "Auschwitz: Fritjof Meyer's new revisions." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).

Mattogno, C. 2003d. "The four million figure of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 1(4).

Mattogno, C. 2004. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*. Theses and Dissertations Press.

Mattogno, C. 2004b. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*. Theses and Dissertations Press.

Mattogno, C. 2004c. "Combustion experiments with flesh and animal fat." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).

Mattogno, C. 2004d. "Flames and smoke from the chimneys of crematoria." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).

Mattogno, C. 2004e. "The 'gas testers' of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 2(2).

Mattogno, C. 2004f. "The morgues of the crematoria at Birkenau in the light of documents." *The Revisionist*, 2(3).

Mattogno, C. 2004g. "No holes, no gas chamber(s)". *The Revisionist*, 2(4).

Mattogno, C. 2004h. "The openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – Part I: The roof of the morgue of crematorium I at Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 2(4).

Mattogno, C. 2005a. "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend." In Rudolf (ed.), 2005.

Mattogno, C. 2005b. "'Denying History?'—Denying evidence!" *The Revisionist*, 3(1).

Mattogno, C. 2005c. "The elusive holes of death." In Rudolf and Mattogno (2005).

Mattogno, C. 2010. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2010b. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*. Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2011. *Belzec: In Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2011b. *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*. Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2011c. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2014. *Inside the Gas Chambers*. Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C. 2015. *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*. Castle Hill.

Mattogno, C. and Graf, J. 2010. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) Barnes Review.

Mattogno, C., Graf, J., and Kues, T. 2013. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt."* Castle Hill.

- Mearsheimer, J. and Walt, S. 2006. "The Israel lobby and US foreign policy." *London Review of Books*, March. Online at: [www.lrb.co.uk/v28/n06/mear01.html](http://www.lrb.co.uk/v28/n06/mear01.html)
- Mearsheimer, J. and Walt, S. 2007. *The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy*. Farrar, Straus, and Giroux.
- Neff, D. 1981. *Warriors at Suez*. Simon and Schuster.
- Neff, D. 1995. *Fallen Pillars*. Institute for Palestinian Studies.
- Neumaier, A. 2003. "The Treblinka Holocaust." In Rudolf (2003).
- Nowak, H.J. and Rademacher, W. 2003. "Some details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz." In Rudolf (2003).
- Rassinier, P. 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*. Noontide Press.
- Rassinier, P. 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*. (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.) Institute for Historical Review.
- Renk, B. 2001. "Convergence or divergence? Recent evidence for Zyklon introduction holes at Birkenau crematory II." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(5/6).
- Routledge, W. 2015. *Holocaust High Priest*. Castle Hill.
- Rudolf, G. 1993. *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*. (Lectures on Contemporary History). Published under pen name "Ernst Gauss." Revised, in English, as Rudolf (2011).
- Rudolf, G. (ed.) 1994. *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. (Foundations of Contemporary History). Published under pen name "Ernst Gauss." Revised, in English, as Rudolf (2000, 2003).
- Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2000. *Dissecting the Holocaust*. (1<sup>st</sup> English ed.) Revised as Rudolf (2003).
- Rudolf, G. 2001. "A brief history of forensic examinations of Auschwitz." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
- Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2003. *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Rudolf, G. 2003a. "The controversy about the extermination of the Jews – An introduction." In Rudolf (2003).
- Rudolf, G. 2003b. "Holocaust victims: A statistical analysis." In Rudolf (2003).
- Rudolf, G. 2003c. "Some considerations about the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau." In Rudolf (2003).
- Rudolf, G. 2003d. "Cautious mainstream revisionism." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
- Rudolf, G. 2004. "On the progress and propagation of Holocaust revisionism." *The Revisionist*, 2(3).
- Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2005. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
- Rudolf, G. 2011. *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.
- Rudolf, G. and Lambrecht, W. 2011. *The Rudolf Report* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.
- Rudolf, G. and Mattogno, C. 2011. *Auschwitz Lies* (2<sup>nd</sup> ed.). Barnes Review.
- Sanning, W. 1990. *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*. (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.) Institute for Historical Review.
- Stäglich, W. 1986. *The Auschwitz Myth*. Institute for Historical Review.
- Walendy, U. 2003. "Do photographs prove the NS extermination of the Jews?" In Rudolf (2003).
- Weber, M. 1992. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust." *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2).
- Weber, M. 2001. "Wilhelm Hoettl and the elusive 'six million'." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(5/6).
- Weber, M. 2002. "New 'official' changes in the Auschwitz story." *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(3/4).
- Weckert, I. 2003a. "The gas vans: A critical assessment of the evidence." In Rudolf (2003).
- Weckert, I. 2003b. "What was Kulmhof/Chelmno?" *The Revisionist*, 1(4).

# Revisionist Web Sites

[www.adelaideinstitute.org](http://www.adelaideinstitute.org)

[www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)

[www.eliewieselstattoo.com](http://www.eliewieselstattoo.com)

[www.fpp.co.uk](http://www.fpp.co.uk)

[www.gaschamberhoax.com](http://www.gaschamberhoax.com)

[www.germarrudolf.com](http://www.germarrudolf.com)

[www.holocausthistorychannel.wordpress.com](http://www.holocausthistorychannel.wordpress.com)

[www.holocausthandbooks.com](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com)

[www.ihr.org](http://www.ihr.org)

[www.inconvenienthistory.com](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com)

[www.nazigassings.com](http://www.nazigassings.com)

[www.revisionists.com](http://www.revisionists.com)

[www.vho.org](http://www.vho.org)

[www.zundelsite.org](http://www.zundelsite.org)

# General Index

Page numbers refer to the print version; entries in footnotes are set in italics.

## — 2 —

21st Century Fox: 267

## — A —

ABC Corporation: 267

Abrams, Elliot: 274

Acevedo, Anthony: 247

Adelson, Sheldon: 265, 272

Adenauer, Konrad: 289

Afghanistan: 94, 274, 276

Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 277

AIPAC: see American Israel Public Affairs Committee

air photos: 23, 212, 213, 219, 229, 237, 238, 241, 285, 294, 296

Auschwitz: 229-240

Aktion 1005: 91

Aktion Reinhardt: see Operation Reinhardt

Albright, Madeleine: 274, 276

Alvarez, Santiago: 41, 113, 118, 119, 152

American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC): 269-272, 277

Anselm of Canterbury: 54

Antin, Mary: 135

anti-Semitism: 24, 25, 31, 32, 62, 255, 269, 277, 281, 290, 296

defined: 32

App, Austin: 294

Arad, Yitzhak: 34, 80, 128-137, 143, 146-150, 153, 156-160, 164, 176, 220, 261

Arbeitsdorf: 99

Argentina: 264

Association of Holocaust Organizations (AHO): 279

Auerbach, Rachel: 130, 131, 149

Auschwitz: *passim*; see Chapter 10

death matrix: 199

estimated deaths: 198

map (Birkenau): 197

revisionist version: 240-241

witnesses: 203-204, 250-252, 304-306

Auschwitz Protocols: see Vrba-Wetzler Report

*ausrotten*: 102-104, 294, 295

Australia: 15, 264

Austria: 24, 26, 62, 109  
autopsy: 29, 201  
Axelrod, David: 273

— B —

B'nai Brith: 281  
Babi Yar: 90, 94  
Baer, Richard: 204  
Baird, Zoe: 274  
Balfour Declaration: 17, 45  
Ball, John C.: 4, 212, 213, 303  
Ballmer, Steve: 265  
Barber, Gary: 265  
Baron, Martin: 267  
Bartec, Robert: 230  
Bartov, Omer: 22, 106, 124, 151, 167, 179, 237  
Bauer, Erich: 130, 307  
Becker, August: 119  
Beim, Aaron: 246  
Belgium: 16, 24, 264, 278  
Belzec: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 63, 75-78, 100, 118, 144, 146, 177, 200, 257, 287, 304, 306, see Chapters 6-8  
    death matrix: 138  
    estimated deaths: 130  
    map: 132, 165  
    mass graves: 149, 151, 156  
Bem, Marek: 130, 167-169  
Bendel, Charles S.: 203, 305  
Bender, Lawrence: 266  
Benz, Wolfgang: 4, 55, 113, 130  
Berenbaum, Michael: 22, 40, 41, 55, 112, 253  
Berg, Friedrich P.: 4, 30, 36, 107, 108, 117, 152, 294, 296  
Bergen-Belsen: 29, 41, 99, 111, 112, 248  
Berger, Sandy: 274  
Bernanke, Ben Shalom: 273, 274  
Bewkes, Jeff: 266  
Bezos, Jeffrey P.: 268  
Bible, and prediction of "six million": 64  
Biden, Joseph R.: 265, 266, 273  
bin Laden, Osama: 276  
Birkenau: 99, 145, 190, 192-197, 200, 208, 209, 212-214, 218, 223, 224, 229-231, 237, 240, 296, 306  
    map: 197  
    mass graves: 221  
Bischoff letter, on gassing capacity: 222, 225-226  
Bischoff, Karl: 225  
Blatt, Thomas: 128  
Blavatnik, Len: 265  
Blech, Benjamin: 64  
Blinken, Tony: 273  
Bloomberg, Michael: 263, 265

blue bodies, gassing victims: 148, 149, 152, 153, 305  
blue wall coloration: see Prussian blue  
Bodman, Samuel: 274  
Bomba, Abraham: 307  
Bonaparte, Napoléon: 107  
bone grinder: 122  
Boot, Max: 274  
Bormann, Martin: 47  
Brand, Joel: 63  
Bren, Donald: 265  
Breyer, Stephen: 271  
Brin, Sergey: 263, 265, 268  
Brinkmann, Felix: 249  
Broad, Pery S.: 204, 304, 306  
Bronfman, Edgar: 278  
Brooks, David: 274  
Browning, Christopher R.: 4, 35, 44, 130, 261  
Brugioni, Dino: 212, 213  
Buchenwald: 41, 99, 111, 247, 250-253  
Bug river: 94  
Bund Report: 200  
bunkers (Auschwitz gassing facilities): 194, 197-199, 204-207, 227, 228, 305, 306  
Burrin, Philippe: 105  
Bush, George W.: 274  
Butz, Arthur R.: 4, 30, 36, 146-149, 227, 294, 295

— C —

Canada: 25, 34, 148, 256, 264  
carbon dioxide: 187  
carbon monoxide: 108, 116, 148  
    bottled: 108, 116, 179, 184, 186  
    diesel exhaust: 23, 41, 116, 118, 124, 131, 143, 145-148, 151, 152, 294  
    engine exhaust: 116  
    producer gas: 116  
Carter, Jimmy: 273, 275  
Catz, Safra: 268  
CBS: 265, 267  
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA): 211, 273, 274  
Chavez Report: 110  
Chelmno: 9, 23, 41, 55, 77, 78, 109, 112, 124, 129, 132, 141, 145, 157, 159, 192, 200, 257, 287, 299, 307, see Chapter 5  
    death matrix: 123  
    estimated deaths: 113  
    map: 114, 115  
    mass graves: 113, 115, 120, 122, 124  
Chernin, Peter: 265  
Chernofsky, Phil: 56  
Chertoff, Michael: 274  
China: 21  
chlorine gassings: 144, 306, 307  
Chocholaty, Michal: 130

Chomsky, Noam: 26  
 Christ, Jesus: 261  
 Churchill, Winston: 289  
 Clinton, Hillary: 271, 274  
 Clinton, William: 274  
 CNN: 247, 249, 267  
 Cobain, Ian: 50  
 Cohen, David: 267, 273  
 Cohen, Eliot: 274  
 Cohen, William: 274  
 Cole, David: 24  
 Cologne: 21  
 Comcast: 267  
 Conan, Eric: 191  
 Concentration camps  
     history: 99  
 Condé Nast: 264, 267  
 Cooper, Abraham: 21  
 Corni, Gustavo: 81-86  
 crematoria: 22, 29, 42, 44, 122, 158, 190, 285, 289  
     Auschwitz: 22, 29, 33, 37, 52, 120, 250, 256, see also Chapter 10  
     capacity: 223-226  
     Chelmno: 120, 121, 125, 157  
     Dachau: 110  
     Majdanek: 177, 183, 184, 187  
 Croatia: 74  
 Crowell, Samuel: 30, 36, 107, 201, 202, 304  
 cyanide gas: see Zyklon B  
 cyanide residue: see Prussian blue  
 Czech Republic: 24  
 Czech, Danuta: 80, 286, 287

## — D —

Dachau: 41, 99, 108-111, 207  
     gas chamber: 110  
 Dalton, Thomas: 27, 45, 103, 111, 266  
 Dauman, Philippe: 267  
 Dawidowicz, Lucy: 33, 64, 178, 254  
 de Boüard, Michel: 255  
 de Gaulle, Charles: 289  
 de Wael, Monique: see Defonseca, Misha  
 Dean, Martin: 82, 83  
 death matrix: 9, 78, 285, 299, see Chapter 4 and each camp  
     Einsatzgruppen: 88, 90  
     revisionist: 258  
 Defonseca, Misha: 252  
 Dell, Michael: 265, 268  
 DellaPergola, Sergio: 66, 67, 257, 298  
 Demjanjuk, John: 163, 255  
 Desbois, Patrick: 88, 93-95  
 diesel exhaust: see carbon monoxide



Diller, Barry: 263  
Dimont, Max: 111  
Disney Corporation: 266, 267  
Dodd, Christopher: 48  
Dodd, Thomas: 48, 49  
Donahue, Phil: 24  
Donat, Alexander: 128  
Dragon, Shlomo: 203, 305  
Dresden: 21  
Dühning, Eugen: 59  
Dulles, John F.: 269

— E —

Eden, Anthony: 289  
Edwards: 271  
Egypt: 64, 269, 275  
Eichmann, Adolf: 23, 44, 56, 57, 63  
Einsatzgruppen: 9, 56, 74-78, 87-96, 120, 145, 257, 258  
    estimated deaths: 88  
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 269, 288  
Eisner, Michael: 266  
Eitan, Rafi: 279  
electrocution: 143  
Elliott, Martin: 117, 152  
Ellison, Larry: 265, 268  
Emanuel, Rahm: 273, 274  
Epstein, B.: 237  
Erber, Josef: 204  
Evans, Richard: 35, 161, 261, 293-296  
excavations: 174, 299  
    Auschwitz: 228, 240  
    Belzec: 130, 163-167  
    Chelmno: 115, 122, 124  
    Einsatzgruppen: 93-95, 291-293  
    Sobibor: 167-169  
    Treblinka: 169-172

— F —

Faurisson, Robert: 4, 30, 33, 36, 37, 53, 106, 210, 219, 240, 250, 294, 295  
Feingold, Henry: 275  
Feinsilber, Alter: 203, 306  
Feith, Doug: 274  
Feltheimer, Jon: 265  
Findley, Paul: 270  
Fine, Gary: 246  
Finkelstein, Norman: 278  
Flanagan, N.: 117, 183  
Flossenbürg: 99  
Ford, Henry: 62, 266  
Forrestal, James: 269  
Fox News: 267

Fox, William: 267  
France: 24, 27, 47, 109, 252, 264  
Frankel, Max: 245  
Frankl, Viktor: 203, 251, 252, 272, 306  
Franz, Kurt: 163, 307  
fraud, in Holocaust literature: 252-254  
free speech, right of: 16, 26, 282  
Friedberg, Aaron: 274  
Friedman, Arnold: 256  
Friedman, Philip: 81, 83  
Frum, David: 274  
Fuchs, Erich: 147, 153, 307  
Fulbright, J. William: 270  
furnaces: 222, see crematoria

— G —

Gaddafi, Muammar: 276  
Ganon, Yitzchak: 249  
Garaudy, Roger: 31  
gas vans: 41, 88, 109, 112, 113, 118-120, 123-125, 145, 200  
Geffen, David: 263  
Geithner, Tim: 273  
Germany: 12, 16, 21, 24-27, 32, 36, 41, 44, 48, 50, 56, 59-62, 66, 87, 100-104, 109, 110, 135, 171, 227, 278-281, 287-290  
Gerstein, Kurt: 137, 144-150, 303-307  
ghettos: 9, 41, 42, 56, 68, 74-78, 81-87, 96, 116, 119, 127, 172-175, 257, 258, 285, 291  
    Bialystok: 81, 87  
    Czestochowa: 81, 87  
    Kaunas: 81, 87  
    Kielce: 87  
    Krakow: 87  
    Lodz: 81, 82, 87, 122, 125  
    Lublin: 81, 87  
    Lvov: 81, 87  
    Minsk: 81, 87  
    Radom: 81, 87  
    Vilnius: 87  
    Warsaw: 81-87, 143  
Gilbert, Martin J.: 4, 113  
Ginsburg, Ruth: 271  
Glickman, Dan: 274  
Globocnik, Odilo: 146  
Glücks, Richard: 288  
Goebbels, Joseph: 23, 103-105, 266  
Golczewski, Frank: 130  
Goldberg, Esther: 113  
Goldberg, Jeffrey: 272  
Goldmann, Nahum: 63  
Gordon, Sarah A.: 27, 70  
Gore, Albert: 274  
Göring, Hermann: 23, 47, 57

Graboff, Marc: 266  
Graf , Jürgen: 4, 27, 37, 100, 112, 129, 131, 135, 143-149, 157, 162, 167-171, 175, 179, 180, 183-188, 240, 250, 287, 294, 296, 303  
Grau, Günter: 291  
Greece: 25  
Greenblatt, Jonathan: 273  
Greenblatt, Robert: 267  
Greenspan, Alan: 274  
Grey, Brad: 265  
Griffin, Sean: 117, 148  
Gringauz, Samuel: 254  
Grobman, Alex: 22, 34, 145, 152, 162, 178, 179, 184-187  
Gröning, Oskar: 29  
Gross-Rosen: 99  
Grüner, Miklos: 251  
Gryglewski, Elke: 255  
Guantanamo Bay: 99  
Gusen: 109  
Gutman, Yisrael: 34, 35, 146

— H —

Haimi, Yoram: 168, 169, 173, 240  
Hamburg: 21  
Hannah, John: 274  
Harris, Dan: 253  
Harrison, Jonathan: 35, 161, 303  
Headland, Ronald: 88-90  
Hertz, Joseph: 63  
Herzogenbusch: 99  
Hess, Rudolf: 47  
Hilberg  
    estimated deaths: 74  
Hilberg, Raul: 4, 9, 13, 23, 34, 37, 43, 55, 63, 74-77, 82, 88-90, 105, 106, 111, 113, 130, 145, 147, 150-153, 161, 167, 177, 178, 198, 239, 278, 291  
    death matrix: 74-79  
Hilliard, Earl: 270  
Himmler, Heinrich: 23, 35, 57, 63, 115, 116, 286-288  
Hinzert: 99  
Hiroshima: 21  
Hirszman, Chaim: 144  
Hitler, Adolf: 22, 23, 27, 31, 32, 43, 44, 47, 48, 54, 55, 62, 63, 100-104, 172, 227, 257, 269, 278, 285, 290, 291, 294, 296  
    missing extermination order: 23, 27, 52, 105-107, 115, 296  
Höfle, Hermann: 75  
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: 213-219  
Holocaust: passim  
    ‘Hoax’: 30, 31  
    definition: 21-22, 39-40  
    education: 15, 283  
    publications: 280, 281  
    restitution: 16, 31, 45, 261, 278-281, 289, 290

revisionist version: 26-28, 256-258

start of: 41, 54

survivors: 12, 16, 18, 23, 44-46, 52, 66, 67, 73, 112, 135, 201, 202, 246-250, 254-257, 260, 272, 279, 293

Holstein, Bernard: 252

Holtz, John: 117, 152

Horn, Otto: 163, 307

Höss, Rudolf: 44, 47, 51, 162, 204, 222, 225, 226, 239, 249, 304-306

Hössler, Franz: 204

Höttl, Wilhelm: 56, 57

Humphrey, Hubert: 273

Hungarian Jews, massacre of: 197, 204, 205, 211, 212, 222, 227-230, 237-240, 289, 304, 306

Hungary: 25, 63, 227, 237, 264

Hunt, Eric: 173, 186

Hussein, Saddam: 276

hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

## — I —

Icahn, Carl: 265

Iger, Robert: 265, 266

Indyk, Martin: 274

International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials

Iran: 271, 272, 276

Iraq: 276

Iraq war: 94, 274-276

Irving, David: 4, 25, 34-36, 57, 67, 105, 214, 293-295

Israel: 15-17, 24, 31, 32, 44, 45, 259, 261, 264, 267-281, 290

Israel Lobby: 268-279, 290

## — J —

Jackson, Robert H.: 57

Jackson, Scoop: 273

Jansson, Friedrich: 109

Japan: 14, 21

Jepson, Roger: 270

Jewish population, world: 67-72

Jordan: 275

Jordan, Hamilton: 273

## — K —

Kaduk, Oswald: 204

Kadushin, Charles: 265

Kagan, Elena: 271, 273

Kagan, Robert: 274

Kagedan, Ian: 281, 282

Kann, family: 267

Kaplan, Benjamin: 49

Kauen: 99

Kavanaugh, Ryan: 265

Keren, Daniel: 210, 213, 216-219

Kerry, John: 273

Kershaw, Ian: 34, 105, 106, 261  
Kessler, David: 274  
Khvativ: 95  
Kishinev: 60  
Klehr, Josef: 204  
Klein, Fritz: 204  
Klukowski, Zygmunt: 306  
Köchel, Heinrich: 162, 297  
Kohanski, Alexander: 57  
Kohl, Helmut: 290  
Köhler, Manfred: 51  
Kola, Andrzej: 128, 164-168, 173, 240  
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 202  
Korherr, Richard: 82  
Kosinski, Jerzy: 252  
Kosmin, Barry A.: 265  
Kovner, Abba: 57  
Krakowski, Shmuel: 44, 113, 114, 119, 123, 124, 255  
Kranz, Tomasz: 9, 127, 178-180, 183  
Krauthammer, Charles: 274  
Kremer, Johann: 198, 204, 304  
Kristallnacht: 54  
Kristol, William: 274  
Kubowitzki, Leon: 63  
Kues, Thomas: 37, 129, 149, 169, 174, 294, 296  
Kula, Michal: 208  
Kulmhof: see Chelmno

— L —

Ladany, Shaul: 112, 248  
Lambert, Erwin: 307  
Langerbein, Helmut: 95  
Lanin, E.: 60  
Laqueur, Walter: 35, 43, 109, 110, 113, 136, 137, 153, 176, 178  
Latvia: 264  
Lauren, Ralph: 263  
Lawrence, Bill: 178  
Lazarus, Mark: 267  
Le Pen, Jean-Marie: 278  
legislation, against Holocaust revisionism: 24-26, 51, 277  
Lerner, Avi: 266  
Lestchinsky, Jacob: 58  
Leuchter, Fred A.: 219-221  
Levi, Primo: 203, 306  
Levitt, Arthur: 274  
Lew, Jack: 273  
Lewis, Bernard: 274  
Libby, Irv Lewis: 274  
Libya: 276  
Lieberman, Joseph: 274  
Liechtenstein: 25

Lindemann, Albert S.: 247  
 Lipset, Seymour M.: 265, 266  
 Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 4, 24, 26, 34, 35, 152, 161, 162, 178, 213, 214, 261, 293-296  
 Lisinitchi: 94  
 Lithuania: 25, 87  
 Longerich, Peter: 35, 81-83, 87-93, 111, 124, 151, 161, 167, 179, 237, 239, 261  
 Lonsdale, Harry: 270  
 Lublin: see Majdanek  
 Luce, Harry: 269  
 Lukaszkiwicz, Zdzislaw: 130, 131, 170, 171  
 Luxembourg: 25, 290  
 Lynton, Michael M.: 265

— M —

MacDonald, Kevin: 266  
 Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 27, 294  
 Majdanek: 37, 41, 52, 55, 77, 78, 85, 99, 108, 111, 145, 192, 200, 257, 287, 291, see Chapter 9  
     death matrix: 181  
     estimated deaths: 178  
     mass graves: 178  
     witnesses: 307  
 Malkinia: see Treblinka  
 Markiewicz, Jan: 220, 229  
 Marshall, George: 269  
 Marszalek, Josef: 177, 179  
 Mason, Alpheus T.: 49  
 mass graves: 11, 22, 40, 52, 56, 82, 85, 86, 303, see each camp  
     Einsatzgruppen: 90-95, 291-293  
     Stalin's: 93  
 Mattes, Heinrich: 163, 307  
 Mattogno, Carlo: 4, 27, 35, 37, 90, 112-116, 121, 122, 125, 129-131, 135, 143-152, 157, 161-175, 179, 180, 183-188, 193, 209-221, 224-227, 230, 239, 240, 287, 294, 296, 303  
 Mauthausen: 51, 99, 109, 111  
 Maxwell Fyfe, David P.: 57  
 Mayer, Arno: 255  
 Mazal, Henry: 213  
 Mazurek, Wojciech: 130, 167, 169  
 McCain, John: 271, 272  
 McCarthy, Jamie: 213  
 McCloskey, Paul N.: 270  
 McKinney, Cynthia: 270  
 Mearsheimer, John: 268-276  
 media, Jewish influence in: 266-268  
 Mengele, Josef: 249-254, 305, 306  
 Mentz, Willi: 163, 307  
 Merkel, Angela: 290  
 Meyer, Barry: 265  
 Meyer, Eugene: 267  
 Meyer, Fritjof: 67, 197, 198  
 Mezvinsky, Marc: 271  
 Michman, Dan: 82

microwave delousing: 108  
Mittelbau: 99  
Mohamad, Mahathir: 276, 282  
Mommensen, Hans: 106  
Monowitz (Auschwitz III): 99, 190, 203, 231, 306  
Montague, Patrick: 113-124  
Moonves, Leslie: 265, 267  
Moran, James: 275  
Morsch, Günter: 124, 152  
Moskovitz, Dustin: 268  
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: 137, 303  
muffle: 222, see crematoria  
Mukasey, Michael: 274  
Müller, Filip: 203, 305, 306  
Murdoch, family: 267  
Murdoch, James: 267  
Murdoch, Lachlan: 267  
Murdoch, Rupert: 265, 267  
Mussfeldt, Erich: 179

— N —

Nagasaki: 21  
National Public Radio (NPR): 268  
Natzweiler: 99, 109  
NBC-Universal Corporation: 249, 267  
Neff, Donald: 269  
neo-conservatives: 269, 274  
Ner River: 113  
Netanyahu, Benjamin: 273  
Neuengamme: 99, 109  
Neumaier, Arnulf: 122, 303  
Newhouse, Samuel ("Si"): 267  
news corporations: 266  
newspapers, leading American: 267  
Nixon, Richard: 274  
Noakes, Jeremy: 130  
Novick, Peter: 291  
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 108  
Nuremberg trials: 21, 44, 47-52, 57, 111, 197, 201, 202, 295, 304  
Nyiszli, Miklos: 198, 203, 306

— O —

O'Neil, Robin: 130, 164, 166  
Obama, Barack: 101, 271-276  
Oberhauser, Josef: 306  
Ochs, Adolph: 267  
Olère, David: 249  
Opel Blitz: 118, 119  
open-air burning: 121, 125, 131, 133, 136, 140, 155, 157-160, 162, 201, 222-230, 237-240, 285, 297, 303, 307  
Operation Reinhardt: 128, 148



camps: see Chapters 6-8  
Oren, Michael: 17  
Orszag, Peter: 273  
Orth, Karen: 99, 118  
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz  
ovens: 222, see crematoria

— P —

Page, Larry: 263, 265, 268  
Pakistan: 275, 276  
Palestine, and Palestinians: 16, 17, 32, 45, 60, 64, 270, 276  
Pascal, Amy: 266  
Peer, Moshe: 112, 248  
Peloponnesian War: 107  
Percy, Charles: 270  
Perelman, Ron: 265  
Pericles: 107  
Perle, Richard: 274  
Perlman, Nathan: 57  
Perry, Marvin: 30, 152, 162  
Perry, Michael W.: 110  
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 148, 306  
Pinter, Stephen: 110  
Piper, Franciszek: 4, 205, 207, 223, 227, 228, 239  
Pipes, Daniel: 274  
Plame, Valerie: 274  
Plaszow: 99  
Plouffe, David: 273  
Podhoretz, Norman: 274  
Pohl, Dieter: 88, 89  
Pohl, Oswald: 286-288  
Poirier, Robert: 212, 213  
Poland: 25  
Poliakov, Léon: 148, 198  
Pope John Paul II: 42  
Portugal: 25  
Powell, Colin: 275  
Power, Samantha: 273  
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, 113, 130, 178, 184-186, 191, 195, 198, 203, 208, 305, 306  
Pridham, Geoffrey: 130  
producer gas generators: 116, 119, 152, 153, 186  
Protocols of the Elders of Zion: 261  
Provan, Charles D.: 137, 148, 161, 210-219, 303  
Prüfer, Kurt: 224  
Prussian blue: 183-186, 219-221, 228  
Prützmann, Hans: 90  
pyres: see open-air burning  
Pytell, Timothy: 251, 252

— R —

Raab, Earl: 265, 266

Rademacher, Werner: 108  
 Rajca, Czesław: 178  
 Rajchman, Chil: 149  
 Rajzman, Samuel: 130, 163, 307  
 Rassinier, Paul: 31, 36, 294  
 Rauff, Walter: 119, 120  
 Ravensbrück: 99, 110  
 Rawa-Ruska: 94  
 Rector, Frank: 291  
 Reder, Rudolf: 144-146, 150-153, 306  
 Redstone, Sumner: 267  
 Reich, Robert: 274  
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 23, 33, 34, 43, 144, 197, 198, 254, 291  
 Renouf, Michèle: 73  
 revisionism, core concepts: 26-28  
 Reynouard, Vincent: 26  
 Rhodes, Richard: 95  
 Riga: 99  
 Ritterband, Paul: 265  
 Roberts, Brian: 267  
 Roberts, Cokie: 268  
 Robinson, Jacob: 55, 57  
 Roman Empire: 45  
 Romania: 25, 59, 62, 74  
 Romanov, Alexander II, Czar: 60  
 Romanov, Sergey: 152, 153  
 Romney, Willard Mitt: 271, 272  
 Rosen, Steven: 270  
 Rosenberg, Elias: 145, 157  
 Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf  
 Rosenblat, Herman: 253  
 Rosenstein, Justin: 268  
 Ross, Dennis: 273, 274  
 Rothman, Tom: 266  
 Routledge, Warren: 203, 251  
 Rubin, Robert: 274  
 Rudolf, Gernar: 4, 12, 25, 31, 37, 67, 105, 109, 111, 117, 150, 183, 185, 191-195, 208-221, 224, 228, 230, 238-240, 255, 256, 278, 294, 296, 303  
 Russia: 25, 107  
     anti-Semitism in: 59-62

— S —

Saban, Haim: 266  
 Sachsenhausen: 99, 109, 111  
 Sandberg, Sheryl: 268  
 Sanning, Walter N.: 65, 66  
 Sarkozy, Nicolas: 15  
 Saurer trucks: 41, 118, 119, 129  
 Schapiro, Mary: 273  
 Scheidl, Franz J.: 36  
 Schelvis, Jules: 128, 130, 159

Schluch, Karl A.: 147, 148, 306  
Schröder, Gerhard: 290  
Schulman, Samuel: 102  
Schwarzman, Stephen: 263, 265  
Schweitzer, Frederick: 30, 152, 162  
Sereny, Gitta: 128  
Serniki, Ukraine: 292  
Shalev, Avner: 280  
Shapiro, Paul: 93  
Shapiro, Shelly: 34  
Shavit, Ari: 265  
Shermer, Michael B.: 4, 22, 24, 34, 145, 152, 162, 178, 179, 184-187, 261  
Silberschein, Rabbi: 143  
Sinai Peninsula: 269  
Six Day War: 269  
Six Million, origin: 58-64  
Skoll, Jeff: 268  
Sloan, Harry E.: 265  
Smith, Bradley R.: 24  
Snyder, Timothy: 88, 130  
Sobibor: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 64, 77, 78, 100, 118, 177, 257, 287, 299, 304-307, see Chapters 6-8  
    death matrix: 139  
    estimated deaths: 130  
    map: 133  
    mass graves: 157  
Somalia: 276  
Some, Steven: 283  
*Sonderkommandos*: 203, 207, 208, 224, 304, 305  
Soros, Georges: 265  
Soviet Union: 21, 22, 27, 41, 47, 54, 87, 102, 175  
Spain: 25  
Spanic, E.: 66  
Specter, Michael: 23  
Speer, Albert: 47  
Sperling, Gene: 273  
Spielberg, Steven: 263  
Spitz, Robert: 112, 248  
Stackelberg, Roderick: 56, 290  
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 36, 294  
Stalingrad: 57  
Stangl, Franz: 163, 306, 307  
Stark, Hans: 204  
steam delousing: 28, 135, 144  
steam gassings: 108, 143, 144  
Stein, Joel: 265  
Stern, Kenneth S.: 34, 152, 162  
Stevenson, Adlai: 270  
Stone, Harlan F.: 49  
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 88, 171-173, 240  
Stutthof: 37, 99, 108, 109

Sudan: 276  
Sulzberger, Arthur: 267  
Summers, Larry: 273  
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors  
Susskind, David: 198  
Switzerland: 16, 25, 252, 278  
Sydnor, Charles: 105  
Syria: 276

— T —

Tacitus: 64  
Tauber, Henryk: 203, 208, 224, 249, 305  
Theresienstadt: 74, 306  
Time-Warner Corporation: 266, 267  
Töben, Frederick: 26, 36  
Transnistria: 74  
Treblinka: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 63, 77, 78, 83, 85, 100, 103, 111, 118, 200, 228, 257, 292, 299, 304, 307, see Chapters 6-8  
    death matrix: 138  
    estimated deaths: 130  
    map: 134  
    mass graves: 157  
Tregenza, Michael: 130, 149, 166, 187  
Tretikov, Lila: 268  
Trunk, Achim: 118, 124, 152  
Turgel, Gena: 249  
typhus: 28, 29, 61, 84, 107, 108, 111, 135, 173, 199, 285, 295, 304

— U —

Ukeles, Jack: 66  
Ukraine: 61, 89-93, 175  
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing  
United Kingdom: 47, 70, 252, 264  
United Nations: 15, 16, 45, 57, 269, 273-276  
United States: 49, 259, 263, 281  
    foreign aid to Israel: 17, 275  
    Jewish influence in: 264-277  
    Supreme Court: 49, 271  
United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM): 21, 22, 35, 56, 73, 76, 82-84, 88, 93, 94, 111, 113, 127, 130, 146, 148, 153, 167, 169, 178, 198, 279  
Uruguay: 264

— V —

vacuum murder: 144  
Vaivara: 99  
van Pelt, Robert J.: 4, 34, 113, 130, 152, 161, 162, 167, 209, 213-216, 222, 225, 228, 237, 239, 261  
Vergasungskeller: 202  
*Vernichtung*: 101-103, 294, 295  
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing  
Viacom Corporation: 267  
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 24, 33, 250

Vistula river: 228  
von Fürstenberg, Diane: 263  
von Otter, Göran F.: 150  
Vrba, Rudolf: 200, 203, 256, 304  
Vrba-Wetzler Report: 201, 304

— W —

Wales, Jimmy: 268  
Walt, Stephen: 268-276  
Walters, Guy: 248, 253, 254  
Walton, family: 265  
Waltzer, Ken: 253  
Wannsee Conference: 41, 54, 127, 128  
War Refugee Board Report: see Vrba-Wetzler Report  
Warsaw, camp: 99  
Webb, Chris: 130  
Weber, Mark: 24, 49, 67  
Weckert, Ingrid: 114, 119, 120  
Weinstein, Bob: 265  
Weinstein, Harvey: 265  
Weiss, Shevach: 42  
Weissmandel, Dov: 63  
Weitzel, Robert: 273  
Weizmann, Chaim: 62, 63  
Wellers, Georges: 198  
Wennerstrum, Charles: 50  
Wetzler, Alfred: 200, 203  
Wewelsburg: 99  
Weymouth, Katharine: 267  
White House: 265, 270, 271, 274  
Wiernik, Jankiel: 144, 145, 163, 307  
Wiesel, Elie: 22, 48, 203, 249-251, 272, 306  
Wiesenthal, Simon: 248  
Wilkomirski, Benjamin: 252  
Willenberg, Samuel: 163  
Williamson, Richard: 278  
Wilson, Peter: 73  
Wilson, Woodrow: 45  
Winfrey, Oprah: 253  
Winkle, Sally A.: 56, 290  
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 208, 209, 214, 219, 305  
Wise, Stephen: 60, 62  
Wolfowitz, Paul: 274  
World War I: 27, 45, 59, 61  
Wright, Richard: 291-293  
Wright, Robert A.: 57, 58  
Wurmser, David: 274

— Y —

Yad Vashem: 34, 35, 44, 56, 65, 73, 76, 82, 88, 113, 130, 146-150, 153, 167, 169, 198, 203, 255, 272, 280

Yellen, Janet: 273

Yemen: 276

— **Z** —

Zabecki, Franciszek: 163

Ziereis, Franz: 51

Zimmerman, John C.: 31, 34, 105, 111, 120, 124, 150-153, 163, 164, 174, 179, 201, 222, 230, 237, 239, 261, 304

Zionism: 17, 31, 32, 45, 57, 60, 72, 272

Zucker, Jeff: 265, 266

Zuckerberg, Mark: 265, 268

Zuckerman, Harriet: 265

Zuckerman, Mort: 267

Zündel, Ernst: 25, 256

Zyklon B: 23, 28, 42, 107-110, 116, 119, 135, 145, 147, 179-187, 190-192, 200, 201, 206, 207, 210-220, 237, 285, 295, 296, 304, 305

## Holocaust Handbooks

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at [www.bookfinder.com](http://www.bookfinder.com).



Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or in preparation. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.



## Section One: General Overviews of the Holocaust

[The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.](#) By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

[Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.](#) By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Second edition, 500 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

[Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.](#) By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the

Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 2nd edition, 257 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#31)

[\*Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.\*](#) By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

[\*The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.\*](#) By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

[\*Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of ‘Truth’ and ‘Memory.’\*](#) Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 620 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

[\*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.\*](#) By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and

shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

[\*Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed.\*](#) By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5”×11”, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

[\*The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.\*](#) By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated “could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

[\*The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the “Holocaust.”\*](#) By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg’s major work The Destruction of European Jewry is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg’s evidence

and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

[Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich](#). By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

[Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography](#). By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 268 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#25)

## Section Two: Books on Specific Camps

[Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?](#) By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 365 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

[Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

[Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.](#) By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general

National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal “final solution.” 434 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

[\*The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”.\*](#) By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist Holocaust Controversies blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors’ monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes “mincemeat” out of the bloggers’ attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

[\*Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.\*](#) By Carlo Mattogno. The world’s premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners’ reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

[\*The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.\*](#) (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 390 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

[\*Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.\*](#) By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly

dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches (“Operation Harvest Festival”) and prove them groundless. The authors’ investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 350 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

[Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.](#) By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a ‘makeshift’ extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. Fourth edition, 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)



## Section Three: Auschwitz Studies

[\*The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.\*](#) By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

[\*Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.\*](#) Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Pressac’s works and claims are debunked. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

[\*The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz.\*](#) By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter’s work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the “gas chambers” of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of “The Leuchter Report.” Second edition, 457 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

[\*Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.\*](#) By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political

lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Third edition, 404 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

[Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

[Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.](#) By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2018; #34)

[Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like “special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

[Healthcare at Auschwitz.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates’ health and thus ability to work in Germany’s

armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. (Scheduled for late 2016; #33)

[Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

[Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. Third edition, 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

[Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

[Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. 132 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

[The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.](#) By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive technical study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a sound and thoroughly documented base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, Mattogno and Deana can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. Hence this study reveals that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior make-shift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

[Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.](#) By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. With a contribution by Eric Hunt on the Auschwitz Museum's misrepresentations of its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

## Section Four: Witness Critique

[Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism.](#) By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of “the six million.” It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

[Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies.](#) By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for late 2017; #36)

[Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.](#) By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss’s testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to “confess,” and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss’s various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for mid-2017; #35)

[An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed.](#) By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up

at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2017; #37)

---

[1] Of course there are other revisionists not among these groups. Prominent revisionist Germar Rudolf has argued that, proportionately, the French are the most represented group among revisionists.

[2] Wherever possible, quotations include in-text citations. For example, (Hilberg 2003: 29) refers to page 29 of Hilberg's 2003 publication (*The Destruction of the European Jews*), which can be found in the bibliography at the back. Such citations both let the reader know the time frame of the quotation, and avoid an excessive multiplication of footnotes. The end objective, after all, is to clearly cite reliable and verifiable sources, and I think I have achieved this goal. And, unlike most books on the subject (of either side), I have included a full and complete index and bibliography.

[3] For example, in February 2008, French President Nicolas Sarkozy proposed strengthening an existing mandate to teach the Holocaust; his idea was that "every fifth grader will have to learn the life story of one of the 11,000 [Jewish] French children killed by the Nazis in the Holocaust (*New York Times*, Feb 16)." The proposal was rejected by the Education Ministry five months later, but even so, one wonders what could have impelled Sarkozy to propose such a thing; perhaps his own Jewish ancestry had something to do with it (a grandfather was Jewish).

Not to be outdone, the British then proposed that "every secondary school [in the UK] is to get a Holocaust specialist to ensure that the subject is taught comprehensively and sensitively" (*Times Online*, 7 Nov 2008). Ten percent of these specialists will receive a master's degree in "Holocaust education." "The scheme is part of a wider Holocaust education project funded by the Government" and a national charity. The project will also "send two sixth-formers [ages 16 and 17] from every school to Auschwitz" each year.

More recently, in late 2010 it was reported that Australia will include the Holocaust, for the first time ever, in their national education curriculum (JTA, Dec 19).

[4] In 2011, the United Nations agency UNESCO signed an agreement with Israel "to promote Holocaust education and combat its denial" (JTA, Mar 8). This, after passing a 2007 General Assembly resolution that "condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust" (A/Res/61/255).

[5] On 20 September 2004, the AP reported on a middle school in Tennessee, where, back in 1998, "students hoped to collect 6 million paper clips—one to remember each person killed in the Holocaust." Thanks to global publicity, they ultimately collected some 30 million clips. In that same year *Paper Clips*, an "award-winning" Miramax documentary, was released. Regarding the pencils, a Texas junior high school issued a press release on 15 May 2007: "Six million pencils for Holocaust project." In May 2011, High Tech High School in Chula Vista, California, began a project to collect 6 million pennies. Not to be outdone, in September of that year a Canadian high school undertook to collect "13 million pennies, one for each person who died in the Nazi genocides, including six million Jews" (*Toronto Globe and Mail*, Sep 4).

[6] *New Republic* (6 Oct 2009).



[7] *Ha'aretz* (30 Jan 2012).

[8] According to standard sources, about 17 million soldiers died on all sides: 7.5 million for the Soviet Union, 3.5 million for Germany, 1.3 million for Japan, and some 4.7 million for all other countries combined. Civilian deaths are hard to determine, but the estimated losses in just the Soviet Union (19 million) and China (10 million) were huge. If we add 6 million Jews and roughly 3–5 million civilians in all other countries, we arrive at a total close to 55 million.

[9] For example, Rabbi Abraham Cooper recently said this: “No crime in the annals of history has been as well documented as Nazi Germany’s Final Solution, the state-sponsored genocide that systematically murdered 6 million European Jews” (*Huffington Post*, 17 May 2012). According to the US Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) website, “The Holocaust is one of the most well-documented events in history” (article: “Holocaust Denial and Distortion”).

[10] *Time* magazine (13 Apr 1998).

[11] The *ad hominem* attack is, of course, a common and elementary logical fallacy. Traditionalists hold the clear lead in the name-calling sweepstakes, though certain of the revisionist activists are well known for this tactic. As might be expected, name-calling—on either side—is a fairly sure sign of a deficiency of arguments.

[12] With perhaps two minor exceptions: Traditionalist Michael Shermer appeared on the *Phil Donahue* television talk show in 1994, along with revisionists Bradley Smith and David Cole. And in 1995, Shermer debated revisionist Mark Weber. Videos of both events are available online.

[13] The current list includes Austria, Belgium, the Czech Republic, France, Germany, Israel, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Spain, and Switzerland. The latest additions to this honor roll include Hungary (2010), and most recently, Greece and Russia (2014). It may strike one as odd that modern industrial nations like these, which claim to uphold the right of free speech and inquiry, could resort to the banning of certain books and ideas—especially today, 70 years after the event. And odd it is; I elaborate on this in Chapter 12.

[14] It is debatable whether or not Irving truly counts as a Holocaust revisionist; his position continually shifts on this issue. Traditionalists almost uniformly portray him as such, but he himself apparently denies it, and other revisionists are reluctant to include him among their number. For the purposes of this book, however, I will classify him as a soft revisionist.

[15] Traditionalist researcher Sarah Gordon (1984: 8-15) gives a good account of this dominance: “The reader may be surprised to learn that Jews were never a large percentage of the total German population; at no time did they exceed 1.09 percent of the population during the years 1871 to 1933... [In spite of this, the Jews] were overrepresented in business, commerce, and public and private service... Within the fields of business and commerce, Jews... represented 25 percent of all individuals employed in retail business and handled 25 percent of total sales... ; they owned 41 percent of iron and scrap iron firms and 57 percent of other metal businesses.... Jews were [also] prominent in private banking under both Jewish and non-Jewish ownership or control. They were especially visible in private banking in Berlin, which in 1923 had 150 private (versus state) Jewish banks, as opposed to only 11 private non-Jewish banks....”

This trend held true as well in the academic and cultural spheres: “Jews were overrepresented among university professors and students between 1870 and 1933.... [A]lmost 19 percent of the instructors in Germany were of Jewish origin.... Jews were also highly active in the theater, the arts, film, and journalism. For example, in 1931, 50 percent of the 234 theater directors in Germany were Jewish, and in Berlin the number was 80 percent...”

[16] See Dalton (2014).

[17] See Dalton (2013).



[18] For a good account of this episode, see Mattogno and Graf (2010: 179-193).

[19] The continued invocation of this myth borders on the absurd. As a case in point, consider the 2005 BBC series “Auschwitz: The Nazis and the Final Solution.” After five hours of airtime—and no discussion of revisionist challenges—they insert, at the very end, a statement by former SS officer Oskar Gröning. As an elderly man, Gröning now sees it as his task “to oppose Holocaust deniers who claim that Auschwitz never happened.” He adds, “I have seen the crematoria. I have seen the burning pits. And I want you to believe me that these atrocities happened. I was there.” Of course, no revisionist in his right mind denies the existence of crematoria, pits, or the Auschwitz camp. Hence Gröning’s statement is meaningless—added for mere dramatic effect.

[20] With one possible exception: a disputed (dubious) photo of Auschwitz showing a couple dozen corpses, possibly being burned. See Chapter 10.

[21] Crowell (2011: 9, 23), for one revisionist, concurs.

[22] For a good recent example, see Perry and Schweitzer (2002: 208-211).

[23] A more recent definition was endorsed in an official US government report, *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism* (US Department of State, 2008). “Anti-Semitism is a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred toward Jews. Rhetorical and physical manifestations of anti-Semitism are directed toward Jewish or non-Jewish individuals and/or their property, toward Jewish community institutions and religious facilities.” Specific forms of anti-Semitism include:

- “Denying the fact, scope, mechanisms (e.g., gas chambers) or intentionality of the genocide of the Jewish people at the hands of National Socialist Germany and its supporters and accomplices during World War II (the Holocaust).”
- “Accusing the Jews as a people, or Israel as a state, of inventing or exaggerating the Holocaust.”

But again, one wonders what is meant by such words as ‘denying’ or ‘exaggerating.’ Such terms are so broad as to potentially include almost any criticism, questioning, or inquiry into the event. Hence my point that ‘anti-Semitism’ is so ill-defined as to be almost meaningless. Or worse: to be whatever those in power want it to be.

[24] The (unpublished) book—actually, a “white paper” available only as a PDF file online—is *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard* (Harrison *et al.*, 2011). This is a unique case, however. The five authors are all ‘professional bloggers,’ not affiliated with any university or research center, and generally lacking in any formal qualifications. They have, in fact, been denounced by their fellow traditionalists for their shoddy practices. But the work does offer a detailed response to many revisionist arguments. It has generated an even-more-detailed revisionist response, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers* (Mattogno *et al.*, 2013).

[25] The makes, models and engine types of the first set of gas vans, which were spontaneous make-shift solutions, are uncertain. The second set of trucks, however, is said to have been properly planned and designed for their homicidal purpose and was purchased from the Austrian Saurer company. Saurer, a pioneer in diesel engines, produced exclusively diesel trucks. See Alvarez (2011) for details.

[26] Of course, thousands (revisionist view) or millions (orthodox view) of Jews died at other locations, and in other ways. In fact, according to most researchers, the six death camps only account for about 50 percent of total Jewish casualties. The other half were killed in open-air shootings, or died in ghettos or of general deprivation or illness. But it remains the case that the only (alleged) systematic, industrialized mass killing of Jews occurred in those six camps. Also, the so-called extermination camps are sometimes referred to as “death camps,” though this can be

misleading. Large numbers of deaths occurred at many camps, and all of these could reasonably be called “death camps.” Here, though, I will follow common practice and treat the two terms as essentially synonymous.

[27] One million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz have been claimed at least since 1961, with the initial publication of Raul Hilberg’s work *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Reitlinger (1953) argued for even less, something approaching 800,000. But there has always been disagreement about this number. Laqueur (2001: 177) points out that before 1990, the Poles, who were promoting the 4 million figure, claimed that there were at least 2.5 million Jewish deaths. Few Western researchers accepted such a high number. But of course, victims always have an incentive to exaggerate casualty figures.

[28] IMT (vol. 33), pp. 275-278. This is the Blue Series—see note 36 below.

[29] IMT (vol. 39), pp. 241, 261.

[30] Browning (2004: 544) observes that “the testimonies of especially Höss and to some extent Eichmann are confused, contradictory, self-serving, and not credible.” Problems with Höss’s testimony, and that of many other witnesses, are summarized in Appendix B.

[31] The last Jewish rule ended in 63 BC, when the Roman Empire incorporated Palestine.

[32] For details see Dalton (2013).

[33] Supplemental testimony is also often sought by neutral parties and by subject-matter experts. I address these later, as appropriate.

[34] Just to avoid potential confusion: Rudolf Hess, the Nazi party deputy leader and personal secretary to Hitler, is not to be confused with Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commander. Höss was central to the Holocaust, Hess irrelevant. Regarding pronunciation, ‘Hess’ rhymes with ‘yes,’ whereas the vowel in ‘Höss’ sounds like the vowel in English words like ‘fir.’ To add to the confusion: ‘Höss’ is also spelled ‘Hoess’ and even ‘Höß.’

[35] According to Dodd (2007: 37), “In the millions of words in the [Nuremberg] transcript, a relatively small percentage is devoted to Hitler’s grotesque measures against the Jews.” Even Elie Wiesel was struck by this fact: “I am not sure why the Jewish tragedy did not play the major role it should have. ... The more I read about it, the less I understand” (ibid.).

[36] Unfortunately, the various formats under which they were published are confusing and difficult to track down. Three versions are particularly important:

1. The IMT proceedings are most fully documented in the massive 42-volume work titled *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*, published by the IMT in 1947; this work is also referred to as the Blue Series. This series includes the main pieces of evidence against the highest-ranking German officials, and thus is central for the Holocaust. The full set of these volumes is quite rare; even many major research universities do not have it. Fortunately it can be found at the online database Hein Online. The first 22 volumes are available online as part of Yale University’s Avalon project.

2. The remaining 12 trials are documented in the 15-volume set *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*, published by the US Government Printing Office (1951–1952)—a.k.a. the Green Series.

3. Finally, there is the 10-volume work *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (US Department of State, 1946). This set, also called the Red Series, contains English translations of many of the German documents included in the full 42-volume IMT set. Also available on the Yale Web site.

To add to the confusion, the UK government published two further sets:

4. A condensed British version of the IMT trial, published under the same name as the US version, except in 23 volumes; and

5. A British version of the 12 post-IMT trials, published as *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals* (14 volumes).

These last two sets are rarely cited in recent literature.

[37] For a more detailed account of Jewish involvement in the trial, see Weber (1992).

[38] *Chicago Daily Tribune* (23 Feb 1948, p. 1).

[39] *Le Monde* (21 Feb 1979, p. 23): “*Il ne faut pas se demander comment, techniquement, un tel meurtre de masse a été possible. Il a été possible techniquement puisqu’il a eu lieu. Tel est le point de départ obligé de toute enquête historique sur ce sujet.*”

[40] Anselm, *Proslogion* (ca. 1080 AD), Chapter 1.

[41] Doubtless many Jews today who claim to have relatives who “died during the Holocaust” refer to people who were simply natural fatalities.

[42] See Chernofsky (2013). The book comes in at 1,250 pages.

[43] In fact the *only* slight exception I have found is in Stackelberg and Winkle (2002: 330). But they provide neither detail nor analysis: “Approximately 3 million victims of the Holocaust died in the six extermination camps in the east. Another 1½ million fell victim to the Einsatzgruppen and other [mass shooting] units... Perhaps as many as another 1½ million died of deprivation, disease, or abuse in the ghettos of eastern Europe, concentration camps, and the literally hundreds of labor camps run by the SS...” It hardly inspires confidence. I will take up this issue in Chapter 4.

[44] IMT (vol. 31: 86). Himmler was reportedly disappointed, believing that the number “must be more than 6 million.”

[45] IMT (vol. 9: 611).

[46] IMT (vol. 22: 496).

[47] See Kovner (1945/1976: 673, 680).

[48] Specifically: (2 Dec 1914, p. 12), (14 Jan 1915, p. 3), (15 Apr 1915, p. 4), (28 Feb 1916, p. 8), (22 Jan 1917, p. 6), (24 Sep 1917, p. 20), and (18 Oct 1918, p. 12)—respectively. Unless otherwise stated, all remaining quotations in this chapter are from the *New York Times*.

[49] Interestingly, they provide some detail by country. Russia is #1, with 1.3 million Jews, or 22% of the world total. Germany is high on the list, with a total of 446,000 Jews (7.4%).

[50] The article goes on to quote a writer, E. Lanin, as observing that the Jews “remain steadfastly faithful to a religion that cause their life to be changed into a fiery furnace ...” Little could they have known how prophetic that imagery would be, some fifty years later.

[51] The NYT reported figures of 1.2 million survivors (11 Feb 1945), and later a range of 1 to 1.5 million (17 Feb).

[52] Spanic, A., *et al.*, “Shoah Survivors and Their Number Today.”

[53] Ukeles, J. “A Plan for Allocating Successor Organization Resources,” Report of the Planning Committee, Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany.

[54] This was the third most generous definition, out of four considered by DellaPergola. The fourth included, literally, *every Jew alive on earth during the war*, since the Nazis’ alleged intent was “to destroy all Jews worldwide.” Every Jew who survived the war years is thereby a survivor. A move to that definition would boost the 2003 survivor figure to 3.4 million.

[55] JTA (6 Dec 2010).

[56] Quoted from his brief comments on Meyer (2002); posted at [www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Osteuropa/Fritjof\\_Meyer2.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Osteuropa/Fritjof_Meyer2.html)

- [57] Data are from the Israeli Central Bureau of Statistics—accessed via [www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org).
- [58] BBC News: “Population growth at 47-year high” (27 Aug 2009).
- [59] “The Future of World Religions,” Pew Research Center (2 Apr 2015).
- [60] There is a small bit of added detail, only on the death camps, in Hilberg’s Table 9-8 (pp. 958f.). And a footnote at the end of the table cites three or four sources for some of his numbers—such as the Höfle report for the precise Belzec figure. But these do not begin to supply the needed detail or justification.
- [61] The high estimate of Warsaw is found in Longerich (167). The next largest ghettos, according to Corni (2003: 195), were Lvov (103,000), Minsk (100,000), Bialystok (50,000), Kaunas/Kovno (42,000), Czestochowa (40,000), Lublin (36,000) and Radom (32,000).
- [62] Yadvashem.org, Holocaust Resource Center, “Ghetto”.
- [63] [www.ushmm.org](http://www.ushmm.org), encyclopedia entry for “Warsaw.” The reader is invited to review this entry, and to try to determine the overall death toll for this ghetto.
- [64] The same article, incidentally, claims that 300 per day were dying, mostly due to typhus—the very disease that the Germans were trying so hard to forestall.
- [65] Per Longerich (2010: 185).
- [66] Longerich (2010: 144).
- [67] See Longerich (2010: 279). Hilberg wisely ignores all discussion of these Einsatzgruppen gas vans.
- [68] The main contributor during this period was HSSPL leader Hans Prützmann; according to traditionalists, his group single-handedly managed to shoot 363,000 Jews in this four-month period. See Longerich (2010: 353) or Headland (1992: 104f.). For a revisionist view, see Mattogno *et al.* (2013: 419).
- [69] Though even this is a stretch. Imagine a cube-shaped, open-top wooden box, measuring one meter (3 feet 3 inches) on each side. Now imagine six or eight random people—short and tall, skinny and fat—trying to cram themselves into that box.
- [70] In English units, roughly 30 ft × 36 ft in area, and 15 ft deep. Of course, if the killings were divided amongst the groups, so would the burial task.
- [71] Details to follow in subsequent chapters.
- [72] Another complicating factor: there are countless mass graves in Ukraine due to Stalin’s reign of terror during the years 1937-1941. Any such graves discovered were naturally attributed to Nazi actions. Occasionally, however, the truth emerges. For example, a brief 1989 NYT story (25 March) revealed that a Ukrainian mass grave, holding up to 300,000 bodies and long attributed to Nazi mass murder, was really due to Stalin.
- [73] Similar actions are conducted by all modern militaries, including most recently during the US presence in Iraq and Afghanistan.
- [74] With Jewish law prohibiting full and scientific excavations, we have little hope of discovering the truth.
- [75] Sometimes Auschwitz-III also refers to all other labor satellite camps, of which there were 44, all told; see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_subcamps\\_of\\_Auschwitz](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_subcamps_of_Auschwitz).
- [76] There had been sporadic killing before then, of course. And not inconsequential: on the conventional view, some 330,000 Jews had already been killed by mid-1941 (see the master chart

in Chapter 4). But this was not “systematic”—or so we are told.

[77] Strangely, the remark drew no comment in the NYT.

[78] For a full account of all the diary entries see Dalton (2010).

[79] Again, he would have had no reason to avoid mention of gas chambers in his private diary. Yet they are totally absent—as is reference to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and the other so-called death camps.

[80] Hardly the “obsession” with Jews that has been portrayed.

[81] Hitler is referring to the evacuation of 800,000 Germans from East Prussia during WWI, having been driven out by the advancing Russians.

[82] Literally, ‘beaten down’ or ‘beaten to death.’

[83] Cited in Zimmerman (2000: 146).

[84] *New York Newsday* (23 February 1983; Part II, p. 3).

[85] There has been some debate about the exact disease that caused the plague of Athens, but recent investigation has named typhus as the culprit. See “Scholars point to Pericles’ killer,” *Baltimore Sun* (30 Jan 1999).

[86] See Berg (1988). He argues that the Eastern European Jews in particular seem to have had a religious aversion to bathing, which obviously compounded the problem. Also, Crowell (2011: 31) explains that, during the interwar period (circa 1916–1920), many disinfestation gas chambers were built in Poland, including by the Americans—and at Auschwitz, no less. (“The American effort included the establishment of several disinfection stations, including one at Auschwitz.”) These chambers also used cyanide gas.

[87] See Berg (1988, 2008). As he emphasizes most strenuously, railroad car gassing would have been a near-ideal way to mass murder Jews. They were already on the trains, and the delousing tunnels were functional and well established. After a gassing, the train would have simply had to pull away and travel to a disposal site. As an added benefit, the natural draft of the moving train—and the open cattle cars that held the bodies—would obviate any need for time-consuming and dangerous ventilation schemes. It is hard to believe that the Nazis wouldn’t have adopted this method immediately, if in fact they were committed to a mass murder scheme—which again suggests there was no such intention.

[88] In fact the Germans had developed an all-new high-tech approach to killing lice, based on microwave radiation—also referred to as VHF or ultra-shortwave. They piloted the device in Majdanek in 1943, and installed a permanent facility at Auschwitz in June 1944. It should be emphasized that it was the concentration camps that benefited from this advance first, even before German soldiers and civilians. For a good account see Nowak and Rademacher (2003: 312-323).

[89] Actually, it was worse than that. It appears that the Soviets in fact *fabricated* a homicidal chamber in 1945 after they liberated Sachsenhausen. Evidently worried that the ruse would someday be exposed, they then destroyed their own chamber, the original delousing chamber(s), and all ancillary evidence. See Friedrich Jansson (2014).

[90] *Our Sunday Visitor* (14 June 1959, p. 15).

[91] See Dalton (2011) for several recent photographs and an elaboration.

[92] IMT (vol. 19: 434; vol. 37: 148). See also Rudolf (2011: 63-70).

[93] *Time* (29 April 1985, p. 21). They also refer to the “4 million” killed at Auschwitz—also wrong.

[94] *Independent* (5 May 2008).

[95] There is a single photo purporting to show victims disembarking at Chelmno; see Berenbaum (1993: 84). The citation is only “Jewish Historical Institute, Warsaw.” No information is given on the photographer, the date, or any specifics of the people or location. A photo of an alleged Chelmno gas van is shown on Wikipedia (“Chelmno”).

[96] This building was demolished by the Germans in April 1943. Only portions of the foundation remain today.

[97] For a detailed revisionist study of these vehicles, see Alvarez (2011).

[98] Cited in Mattogno (2011b: 21).

[99] Though hazardous, such devices were well-known to the Germans, who mass-produced them; some 500,000 were in use throughout the Reich. And obviously a producer-gas homicidal chamber would have been a potential fire hazard—given that high levels of CO are flammable—but the Germans would have had no problem engineering such a system, if they desired.

[100] Diesels have long been used in mines, submarines, and other confined spaces for precisely this reason. Granted, as I will explain shortly, they can be ‘detuned’ to produce somewhat more of the gas, but this severely impairs the drivability of the engine; and the same engine that killed the Jews also drove them away, as we are told. And in any case, why detune a diesel when you have plenty of producer gas generators available?

[101] For a detailed examination of the many problems with diesel exhaust as a murder weapon, see Berg (2003) or Rudolf (2011: 224-233).

[102] See, for example, Holtz and Elliott (1941).

[103] One exception is the German writer Achim Trunk, though he wrote in the context of the Reinhardt camps, not the gas vans. See my discussion in Chapter 7.

[104] As Alvarez (2011) points out, however, this is a contradictory claim; the Opel Blitz used only gasoline engines.

[105] Montague (2012: 201).

[106] According to Mattogno’s assumptions. See Table 28 in Chapter 10.

[107] In a 2013 article on the climate impact of funeral pyres, it was stated that “the typical pyre is constructed of 550 kg of wood and a few kilograms of biological and synthetic materials... Once the corpse is placed on the pyre, the burning takes four to six hours” (“A burning question,” *Environment and Energy News*, 29 Oct). During the 2015 earthquake in Nepal, so many had died that wood was running short; even in those conditions, “250 kg of wood [is] needed for each cremation” (“Nepal earthquake: First glimpse of devastation,” *Independent* (UK), 27 Apr).

[108] Montague (118) mentions that “a crew was formed to cut wood and transport it to the vicinity of the crematoria,” but he provides neither the source of this information nor any usable details.

[109] As shown in Appendix A, a corpse reduces down to about 5 percent of the initial mass in case of complete combustion, leaving behind only incombustible ashes. This is a minimum figure, which could surely not be attained in open air cremations where some charred remains must be expected. 5 percent is therefore a conservative estimate,

Wood ash is harder to estimate, since it varies by type of wood, dryness of wood, humidity, temperature, and burning configuration and time. Revisionist estimates range from 0.33 percent (Neumaier; complete combustion) to 8 percent (Mattogno 2004c; incomplete combustion), by mass. For my calculations, I use an intermediate figure of 4 percent.

[110] As noted above, Trunk (in Morsch 2011) addresses the diesel question, but only for the Reinhardt camps. He has nothing to add to the discussion on Chelmno.



[111] However, this is not true. Mattogno documents several instances of movements out of the camps.

[112] Lukasziewicz calculated one train transport to Treblinka per day, for 135 days (from August to December 1942), and then one per week for the next four months—151 transports in total. Each is assumed to have had 50 cars, each car 100 deportees. Thus:  $151 \times 5,000 = 755,000$ . Finally he adds in 26,000 more people for August 1943. See Mattogno and Graf (2010: 96-98).

[113] “In a great and lonely field, opposite a solitary house within a large yard, our train pulled up at last, and the conductor commanded the passengers to make haste and get out. [...] [The conductor] hurried us into the one large room that made up the house, and then into the yard. Here a great many men and women, dressed in white, received us, the women attending the women and girls of the passengers, and the men the others. This was another scene of bewildering confusion, parents losing their children, and little ones crying; baggage being thrown together in one corner of the yard, heedless of contents, which suffered in consequence; those white-clad Germans shouting commands, always accompanied with ‘Quick! Quick!’—the confused passengers obeying all orders like meek children, only questioning now and then what was to be done with them. And no wonder if in some minds stories arose of people being captured by robbers, murderers, and the like. Here we had been taken to a lonely place where only that house was to be seen; our things were taken away, our friends separated from us; a man came to inspect us, as if to ascertain our full value; strange-looking people driving us about like dumb animals, helpless and unresisting; children we could not see crying in a way that suggested terrible things; ourselves driven into a little room where a great kettle was boiling on a little stove; our clothes taken off, our bodies rubbed with a slippery substance that could be any bad thing; a shower of warm water let down on us without warning; again driven together to another little room where we sit, wrapped in woolen blankets till large, coarse bags are brought in, their contents turned out, and we see only a cloud of steam, and hear a woman’s voice to dress ourselves, —‘Quick! Quick!’—or else we’ll miss—something we cannot hear. We are forced to pick out our clothes from among the others, with the steam blinding us; we choke, cough, entreat the women to give us time; they persist, ‘Quick! Quick! Or you’ll miss the train!’ Oh, so we really won’t be murdered! They are only making us ready for the continuing of our journey, cleaning us of all suspicions of dangerous illness. Thank God!” From the book *The Promised Land* (1985). Originally published as *From Plotzk to Boston* (1912).

[114] Here’s an exercise to try: Draw a square on the floor, 1 meter  $\times$  1 meter (about 3 feet 3 inches on a side). Find ten typical people, including several children, and ask them to all stand together in that square. This gives some idea of the conditions in a fully packed chamber. Certainly this is theoretically possible, especially under contrived circumstances, such as five thin women each with an infant. But it would be extremely difficult to achieve with a random mix of people on a long-term basis.

Then consider the findings of the Düsseldorf court in the 1964 Treblinka trial. They accepted as realistic figures of 350 people in a 16-square-meter chamber—or 22 people per square meter. As a final test, see whether you can fit 28 people into that same square. This number, amazingly enough, is seriously promoted by some supporters of the orthodox view. See Provan (1991) or Muehlenkamp (2006).

[115] The original three chambers were 32 square meters each, or about 100 square meters total. Thus one full gassing could handle 1,000 people. Four or five gassings—that is, 4,000 to 5,000 persons per day—could have easily handled the necessary capacity. Incidentally, the 15,000 daily capacity was a figure also cited by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein (see Arad 1987: 101)—except he claims to actually have witnessed this. Gerstein’s statement has a number of problems, as we will see.



[116] Of course, this is the same report that said “2,000,000 murdered Jews, or the greater part of Polish Jewry, are already buried in the area of Treblinka...” (p. 57). We must bear in mind that the revisionists reject *all* such accounts of mass murder, not only the diesel exhaust stories.

Furthermore, we note that even such an authoritative figure as Arad has seriously misrepresented this 15 November 1942 account. His discussion on pages 354f. totally omits any mention of steam, preferring instead to talk simply of the “gas chambers”—as if it is understood what kind of gas it was. And of course, no mention of the “2,000,000” victims already as of November 1942, when the official tally shows only 500,000 at that point.

[117] 8 August 1943 (p. 11).

[118] Citation from Mattogno and Graf (2010: 71). This is the same Wiernik who spoke of 500 persons in a 25-square-meter chamber, an impossible 20 people per square meter. And 1,200 people in a 50-square-meter chamber, an even more impossible 24 per square meter. And of airtight chambers in which people had to “suffer for hours” when the motor didn’t work—when they surely would have suffocated within 30 minutes.

[119] Another Belzec witness, Chaim Hirszman, had “joined the new communist militia in Stalinist Poland tasked with the crushing of Polish underground, torture, makeshift executions, and mass deportation to Siberia of over 50,000 political undesirables. Hirszman was shot in March 1946 [...] in the course of an anti-communist insurrection against the new reign of terror, before he was able to give a full account of his camp experience.”

([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf\\_Reder](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Reder))

[120] In his statement Gerstein mentioned an area of 25 square meters, but I am using the generally accepted figure here.

[121] See Mattogno and Graf (2010: 133f.).

[122] In an enclosed space, death comes quickly once oxygen is consumed and carbon dioxide levels reach 10 percent. A somewhat excited person, standing still, will produce about 0.3 liters (0.0003 m<sup>3</sup>) of CO<sub>2</sub> per minute. The original Belzec chambers were allegedly 4 × 8 m, and could hold at most 320 people. Assuming a 2-m high room, the chamber volume was 64 m<sup>3</sup>. One person’s body takes up about 0.1 m<sup>3</sup> (3.5 ft<sup>3</sup>) of space, so 320 people would take 32 m<sup>3</sup>, or half the volume of the room. This leaves 64 – 32 = 32 m<sup>3</sup> of air. The 320 people, breathing heavily, produce 320 × 0.3 = 96 liters (.096 m<sup>3</sup>) of CO<sub>2</sub> per minute, which is equal to 0.3 percent of the available air. So each passing minute raises CO<sub>2</sub> by another 0.3 percent. The room would hit 10 percent in 30 minutes, and all would very quickly be dead.

[123] Arad (1987: 31); Graf *et al.* (2010: 257f.).

[124] The red or pink coloration is not inevitable. It depends on the precise circumstances, the individual reaction to the gas, and so on. But it would have been an obvious characteristic of a large number of bodies, given the alleged volume of gassings. Griffin *et al.* (2008: 1208) summarizes a review of 94 cases of CO poisoning, stating that only “30% of all reviewed cases did not show classic cherry red discoloration.” Therefore, 70 percent did. This could not have been overlooked by the witnesses.

This point is further underscored by a widespread practice in the American meat industry—namely, the treating of meat with carbon monoxide in order to maintain the “fresh pink or red” appearance. This little-known process, banned in Europe and Canada, was debated in the US Congress in 2007.

Provan (2004) attempts to show that CO poisoning can sometimes produce blue or cyan coloration on bodies. But these rare cases result from long, slow poisoning at low CO

concentrations—completely unlike the alleged rapid gassing in the Nazi chambers.

[125] In Kues (2010). Kues discusses a range of absurdities in Rajchman’s narrative.

[126] The fact that there was a diesel engine running in some adjacent shack is not at all ominous. Every camp required engine-powered generators to supply dependable electricity. These would have run almost continuously—hence we can understand one possible source of the rumors of “continuous gassing.”

[127] One exception is the German writer Achim Trunk. In his essay “Lethal Gasses” (in Morsch et al, eds. 2011) he admits that it would have been technically infeasible to kill masses of people with a diesel engine. In his opinion, it is “more likely” that the Germans used gasoline engines. But this is contradicted by both historiography and the lack of red or pink corpses. For a longer discussion of Trunk’s essay, see Mattogno (2014: 24-37) or Alvarez (2011: 26-28).

[128] Assuming a typical mix of average bodies. Obviously one could pack infant bodies more densely than this.

[129] Cited in Mattogno and Graf (2010: 138).

[130] The anti-denial bloggers contest this figure, as I explain below.

[131] One finds only sporadic reference to wood brought into the camps. For example, Arad (1987: 171) cites testimony of a Sobibor driver: “I used to bring foodstuffs to the camp and also wood for cremating the killed...” The amount was evidently underwhelming. And Schelvis (2006: 111) simply states that “the cremation of the exhumed bodies... required huge quantities of wood, but plenty could be found in the neighboring forest.” Plenty, that is, for hundreds or maybe even thousands of corpses, but certainly not hundreds of thousands. But once again, without specifics we have no way to judge the quantities involved.

[132] As I noted in Chapter 1, this work drew a lengthy revisionist reply: Mattogno *et al.* (2013).

[133] Recently, Köchel (2015) has suggested that it may take 135 kg of dry hardwood to consume one body. Green wood would require roughly double this figure. His estimate is based on actual animal incinerations in 2001. With dry wood and ideal burning conditions, Köchel’s ratio would be 3.0-to-1. But since these conditions were likely rare for the Germans, his study largely confirms Mattogno’s and Graf’s estimate.

[134] Report cited in Mattogno (2011: 79).

[135] “At Sobibor: Building in the heart of a death camp.” Posted at [www.timesofisrael.com](http://www.timesofisrael.com) (8 Mar 2014).

[136] “A voice for the dead.” Posted at [www.spiegel.de](http://www.spiegel.de) (26 Sep 2014).

[137] Page 129, note 18.

[138] Her 2012 article, “Holocaust archaeology,” for example, is nearly useless as a quantitative study. It devotes a mere two pages of text to Treblinka, saying nothing of value. She claims to have found “over one hundred features” of the camp using her ground-penetrating radar, though no details are provided. Notably, all talk of gas chambers is absent. Colls’s most recent work, *Holocaust Archaeologies* (2015), is more a discussion of methods than actual results; it has few details on Treblinka.

[139] A 5-minute video clip of this little incident is on Youtube: “Excavating a secret gas chamber.” Her 2015 book offers a brief explanation of this embarrassing incident.

[140] The entire Smithsonian institution seems to have adopted as its mission the promotion of Holocaust orthodoxy.

[141] Of interest is a revisionist documentary, *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, by Eric Hunt (online at: [www.gaschamberhoax.com](http://www.gaschamberhoax.com)). Hunt examines the testimony of several witnesses who transited through Treblinka. He also debunks the work of Sturdy Colls.

[142] Personal communication (1 Mar 2010).

[143] Pronounced 'my-DON-ek.' Also occasionally spelled 'Maidanek' or 'Maydanek.' Some writers (e.g. Hilberg) refer to it by the camp's German name, Lublin.

[144] 27 July (p. 9). Once again, we have no independent verification of this estimate.

[145] 30 August 1944 (p. 1).

[146] See Kranz (2007: 108). This event, commonly known as *Operation Erntefest* ('Harvest Festival'), has a relatively fixed death toll among the various sources, varying only by 1,000 or so. All accounts of this event are based on the 1947 testimony of an imprisoned SS officer, Erich Mussfeldt. Graf and Mattogno reprint an extended excerpt (2012: 214-223), and by analyzing it conclude that the testimony is incoherent and contradictory, and thus likely coerced. Incidentally, one wonders why it is the *revisionists* who give us these details, and not their opponents? Traditionalists seem to prefer to simply repeat, in a parrot-like fashion, the general account of such an event without giving the reader the whole story, and without subjecting it to any critical scrutiny.

[147] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990: 939). See also Kranz (2003: 230).

[148] Kranz, incidentally, has abandoned all claims about homicidal Zyklon use at the camp. He now argues that only CO gassing occurred.

[149] See the vaporization chart in Rudolf (2003c: 352).

[150] However, this is presumed at a stated concentration level of 0.5%, which is completely false. Even a 1% level would take 30 minutes to kill, perhaps an hour—see discussion in Chapter 5. The Flanagan study (1978) suggests that even a 5% concentration might take 20 minutes or more. Depending on the oxygen content, at 0.5% CO the victims could be expected to survive for an hour or more.

[151] Assuming a concentration of 0.3 mg per liter, or, 0.03%.

[152] Notably, even the Soviets, those masters of hyperbole, presumed no more than 6 bodies per square meter of chamber area. Compare this to the conservative number of 10 per square meter allowed by the revisionists, and figures of 20, 30, or even 40 per square meter promoted by the traditionalists.

[153] A 'muffle' being the space or cavity into which the corpse is placed; also called a 'retort.'

[154] Graf and Mattogno correct him, stating that Barrack 28 no longer exists; hence we do not know to which building Pressac refers.

[155] See also the documentary by Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (on Youtube).

[156] A close-up photo of the cylinder is available here: [www.fpp.co.uk/docs/Irving/RadDi/2011/100911.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/Irving/RadDi/2011/100911.html). The quote is from Graf and Mattogno (2012: 145). This is not to say that people cannot die from excess CO<sub>2</sub>. As discussed in Chapter 7, breathing air in an enclosed space rapidly converts oxygen to carbon dioxide; this situation becomes fatal when CO<sub>2</sub> reaches 10 percent. However, simply squirting carbon dioxide into a room filled with people has no immediate effect. This gas could be used to accelerate asphyxiation, perhaps, through some complex process of pumping out normal air and substituting it with CO<sub>2</sub>. But (a) there are easier ways to asphyxiate people, and (b) there is no evidence that such an approach was used. Interestingly, the Web site [www.judaism.about.com](http://www.judaism.about.com) shows a

photograph of a sign with the cryptic wording “carbon oxide”—as if the kind of oxide was irrelevant.

[157] There were four small holes originally, but these were not added until the air raid shelter renovation, and in any case are inappropriately placed to serve as Zyklon holes.

[158] Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated in May 1944 for the alleged murder of the Hungarian Jews—discussed below.

[159] Online at [www.codoh.com/library/document/225/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/225/). This document was subsequently submitted to the IMT as document 008-USSR.

[160] For a good discussion of the British decrypts, see Kollerstrom (2014).

[161] For a detailed examination of the many issues with Wiesel, see Routledge (2015).

[162] In addition to these men, traditionalists occasionally cite a few lesser individuals, including Fritz Klein, Hössler, Klehr, Stark, Kaduk, Erber, and Baer.

[163] This would have required holding some Hungarian Jews for a short time, which would certainly not have been a problem. Over four months, Bunker 1 could have gassed 400,000 persons, enough capacity for the period of May–July 1944. There is, however, an additional problem that may have made it utterly impractical to consider using only Bunker 1, namely, the inability to ventilate the Zyklon after each gassing. Revisionists disagree on how important ventilation would have been, but any building intended for high utilization over long periods of time would likely have needed an effective venting system—which Bunker 1 did not have. Lacking this key element, it was likely rarely used, if at all.

[164] There would have been other ancillary problems, of course, including how to keep a large number of panicky victims in the room.

[165] Though, for some strange reason, the Dachau delousing chambers and many others located throughout the Third Reich had precisely such devices. If Dachau could figure out how to do it for clothes, why not Auschwitz for homicides?

[166] Pressac (1989) argues that the clerk who filled out the inventory sheet simply made a mistake and assigned them to the wrong room. Rudolf responds that the other inventory items were assigned correctly, hence it is unlikely that only this one item was misplaced.

[167] See van Pelt (2002: 369).

[168] There is some dispute among traditionalists as to the size of the holes. As we will see, Keren *et al.* (2004) argue that they were 50 × 50 cm, considerably larger than Provan’s figures.

[169] It would eventually be covered with soil and perhaps grass.

[170] Frequently overlooked is the fact that Krema 3 also shows four dark smudges on its cellar #1 roof. But strangely, these are clearly more widely staggered than the Krema 2 marks. This would make no sense, given that both crematoria were designed and built as mirror-images. We would expect that any objects built into or added onto the cellars would be identical in each case.

[171] A version is online at: <http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html>

[172] Revised in 2012, 3<sup>rd</sup> edition.

[173] See Rudolf/Mattogno (2011): 45-67. Prussian blue is a famously stable and persistent form of cyanide residue.

[174] As explained in Chapter 9, a muffle is the entry cavity into which the corpse is placed. Also called a ‘retort,’ and occasionally (and confusingly), an ‘oven’—Zimmerman (2000: 205) baldly states “each muffle can be considered an oven,” and so he proceeds to use the words interchangeably. Van Pelt (2002) unfortunately does the same. *More correctly*, a cremation oven

(or better, cremation furnace) refers to a physical unit that may have one or more heat sources and one or more muffles. A furnace heated with coke, like the Auschwitz models, could have one or more fireplaces (hearths). The Auschwitz 8-muffle furnaces, for instance, had four hearths, one for each pair of muffles. Some cremation furnaces had one muffle but two hearths. Hence a cremation furnace can potentially burn more than one adult body simultaneously, depending on the design, but a standard ‘muffle’ is designed to cremate only one corpse at a time. To use the words muffle and oven/furnace interchangeably is, in effect, to deliberately confuse the reader.

[175] The 59/41 split assumes the lower crematoria capacity figures favored by revisionists. As I will explain shortly, there were at least two higher estimates, from Bischoff and Höss. Using the Bischoff figures, 37 percent would have been burned in the open. With the Höss numbers, this would drop to 26 percent—still, a large proportion of total burnings. And as I will show, the revisionist depiction of events has only 10 percent of all burnings in the open air.

[176] The Sonderkommando member Henryk Tauber testified that up to eight at once could be loaded; cited in Rudolf (2011: 382).

[177] If, say, 2 of every 6 people were children (33 percent), and if, on average, 2 children weighed as much as 1 adult, then those 6 bodies could be burned thusly: 4 adults, one hour each; 2 children at once, in one hour. Hence 6 bodies in 5 hours, or 1.2 per hour.

[178] See Mattogno’s discussion in Rudolf and Mattogno (2011: 148-151). He summarizes: “[B]y increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should ‘multiple’ cremations in the Birkenau furnaces have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage... ‘Multiple’ cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffle.”

[179] Four, if we count the Soviet Special Commission report of 1945. They claimed outrageously high rates for each of the five Kremas: K1: 9,000 per month; K2/3: 90,000 per month; and K4/5: 45,000 per month. Total alleged capacity: 279,000 per month—almost 50 percent higher than Höss’s figures.

[180] Independent evidence suggests that Mattogno’s estimates are the more accurate. During 1942, Krema 1 began operation with 2 muffles and then expanded to 6. During the first phase it could handle, according to Mattogno, a maximum of perhaps 1,200 bodies per month; in the second phase, up to 3,600 per month. As I have shown in the death matrix, K1 was thus running at capacity for virtually the entire year. The excess bodies had to be buried, and then later pit-burned. Yet if K1 had the higher Bischoff or Höss capacities, then there would have been no excess at all. This is incompatible, however, with the widely-accepted fact that some 80,000 bodies were buried that year.

I further note that the matrix shows an unacceptably high figure of 8,000 monthly burnings for three months, but this is required by other traditionalist claims about it. In all likelihood the actual rate was much lower than this.

[181] Butz (2003: 167-231) has an excellent and lengthy chapter on the Hungarian Jews. Of particular interest is his analysis of an ICRC report claiming that persecution of the Jews began only *after* October 1944—and hence that any reference to a summer massacre was largely propaganda.

[182] Even so, in the death matrix, I allow for pushing the kremas slightly beyond capacity.

[183] Rudolf (2001) gives a good summary of forensic examinations at Auschwitz. Considering the magnitude of the alleged crime, examinations to date have been shockingly inadequate. There have been just three minor efforts since the war: (1) For the 1946 Krakow Trial, hair samples and a metal cover plate were tested for cyanide residue; all came up positive, but with neither

quantifiable results nor reproducibility. (2) In 1966, possibly in connection with the ongoing Frankfurt Trial, a Polish company was commissioned to drill soil samples and analyze them. But the results were never made public or published; they have “vanished into the museum’s archives”—suggesting that the diggers did not find what they wanted. (3) Lastly, the Markiewicz studies of 1990/1994, looking for cyanide residue on the wall of the gas chamber—described earlier. Were I the family member of an Auschwitz victim, I would be outraged at this audacious and deliberate lack of will to investigate the scene of the greatest crime in history.

[184] See data for June 1944 in Table 27, p. 199: 186,000 corpses in 30 days=6,200 per day; 50 kg per average corpse, reduced to 5% ashes:  $6,200 \times 50 \times 0.05 = 15,500$  kg; plus 3.5-times the amount of seasoned wood (175 kg per corpse) reduced to 4% wood ash (see values given in Appendix A):  $6,200 \times 175 \times 0.04 = 43,400$  kg; this yields a total of 58,900 kg of pyre cremation remains, or some 65 US short tons. If assuming incomplete combustion of the corpses on pyres resulting in 10% corpse cremation remains, this value would rise to 74,400 kg or 82 US short tons.

[185] Not visible in figure. Described in Rudolf (2011: 165). Photo enlarged in Mattoigno (2010). Contested as scratches on photo by Bartec (2012).

[186] Note also the cluster of bombs in mid-air, ominously encircling K2. These were destined for Monowitz, however, and not Birkenau.

[187] Consider the following “eyewitness testimony” from one Professor B. Epstein: “For several months we saw long lines of people sent to their death in the crematorium [only one?]. Especially large groups were killed in May, June, and July 1944. During this time the crematorium worked day and night, as we could see from the flames which shot out of the chimneys.... In this time, we saw two gigantic fires in the open, which blazed brightly during the night, in addition to the flames that shot out of the crematorium chimneys” (cited in the official Soviet Special Commission report of 1945).

[188] Though perhaps we should be grateful for even a sentence. Longerich (2015) offers us not one word at all.

[189] Frankel (1999: 400).

[190] “WWII vet held in Nazi slave camp breaks silence.” CNN (11 Nov 2008).

[191] See Chapter 5 for details.

[192] Wiesenthal is a story in himself. Recently he was exposed by Guy Walters (2010) as “a liar—and a bad one at that.” Wiesenthal would “lie repeatedly” about his Nazi-hunting exploits; he would “concoct outrageous stories about his war years”; indeed, “there are so many inconsistencies... that it is impossible to establish a reliable narrative.” See also the news story “Head Nazi-hunter’s trail of lies”, *Times Online* (18 July 2009).

[193] CNN (1 Aug 2009).

[194] *Daily Mail* (UK—11 Dec 2009).

[195] NBC News (26 Jan 2015).

[196] In Wiesel’s account, a crazed woman is the first to shriek about the “flaming chimneys.” They all think her mad, until Wiesel “sees” them himself. In the cited quote he alleges to be giving us his first-hand account.

[197] See Graf (2003: 298).

[198] See [www.eliewieseltattoo.com](http://www.eliewieseltattoo.com) and Routledge (2015).

[199] See “Book Notes,” *New York Times* (20 Nov 1991, p. C26).



[200] After the truth came out, Rosenblat was interviewed by Dan Harris of ABC News. This remarkable interview, which has since been pulled from the ABC archive, is still on Youtube under the title “Herman Rosenblat about his holocaust lies on ABC TV.” Harris’s reaction alone is worth the viewing.

[201] *Jerusalem Post* (17 Aug 1986, p. 1). It is true that Krakowski attempted to repudiate the story a week later, in a letter to the editor (21 Aug, p. 10). He now claimed that “very few” of the testimonies were “inaccurate,” but otherwise did not dispute the statements made in the original article.

[202] “German committee: Shoah survivors lack objectivity.” *Jerusalem Post Online* (6 Dec 2009).

[203] Odd that the view claiming the *least* number of deaths is considered the ‘worst case’—but I let that pass for now.

[204] The Jewish ‘Law of Moser,’ among other dictates, proscribes turning on or betraying a fellow Jew to a non-Jew.

[205] 2014 data ([www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org)). The percentage for the US is disputed, given the wide range of estimates for the Jewish population. The stated 1.8% is based on a total of 5.7 million. However, other estimates give higher numbers, over 6 or even 7 million. The fact that all numbers are reported by Jewish agencies, and the question of mixed heritage, cause significant problems in reaching definitive numbers for all countries.

[206] 27 May, p. 19.

[207] Regarding economics: Without digressing into crude generalizations about ‘rich Jews,’ let me just cite a few relevant statistics. Overall, Jewish income is considerably above average. In the early 1990s it was fully 50 percent higher than the national median (Kosmin and Ritterband 1991: 21). Regarding the very wealthy, *Forbes* magazine compiles an annual list of the world’s richest people, with details by individual country. Kosmin and Ritterband (p. 24) cite a study of the 400 wealthiest Americans; of this list, 92 were identified as Jews (23 percent). Of the top 40 names, 16 (40 percent) were Jews.

The trend continues today. *Forbes*’s 2012 list of the world’s billionaires includes 1,426 names in total, including 442 Americans. Roughly 17 percent of the global list, and 35 percent of the Americans, are Jews. Their 2014 list of the richest Americans includes at least 15 Jewish names among the top 40: Ellison, Bloomberg, Zuckerberg, Adelson, Page, Brin, Soros, Icahn, Ballmer, Blavatnik, Dell, Bren, Perelman, Murdoch, and Schwarzman. But even this is misleading; the Walton family, for example, takes four of the top ten names, even though it is a single family enterprise.

As to intellectual and cultural life, one measure of this was cited above: *Vanity Fair*’s 2007 list of the world’s 100 most powerful, or influential, individuals, 53% of whom are Jewish—and most of these Jewish-Americans. An earlier study (Zuckerman 1977: 68) noted that Jews made up 27 percent of all US-born Nobel Prize winners, and 40 percent of winners in science and economics. Lipset and Raab (1995: 26) state that Jews account for 20 percent of professors at leading universities—with certain disciplines considerably higher than that. Generally, at least since the 1970s, they have “composed about half of the American intellectual elite” (Kadushin 1974: 23). This was still true in the mid-1990s: “during the last three decades Jews have made up 50 percent of the top two hundred intellectuals...” (Lipset and Raab, p. 26).

The entertainment industry is worthy of a brief remark. The fact that “Jews control Hollywood” is neither controversial nor even disputed today. In fact it is openly discussed. An opinion piece by Joel Stein in the *Los Angeles Times* (“How Jewish Is Hollywood?” 19 Dec 2008) explained matter-of-factly that “Jews totally run Hollywood.” Stein cited the names of the major studio bosses, and every one was Jewish: Chernin (20th Century Fox), Grey (Paramount), Iger (Disney), Lynton



(Sony Pictures), Meyer (Warner Bros.), Moonves (CBS), Sloan (MGM), Zucker (Universal), and Bob and Harvey Weinstein (The Weinstein Co.). And this does not include numerous other influentials, including Gary Barber (MGM), Jon Feltheimer (Lionsgate), Ryan Kavanaugh (Relativity Media), Avi Lerner (Nu Image), Lawrence Bender (producer), Tom Rothman and Amy Pascal (Sony), Haim Saban, and Marc Graboff (Core Media). Stein closed his piece with this cute little comment: “I don’t care if Americans think we’re running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them.”

[208] “Jewish heritage is American heritage” ([www.politico.com](http://www.politico.com), 21 May 2013).

[209] See Ford’s book *The International Jew*, which is a collection of weekly essays over a period of some two years. For a good discussion, see Kevin MacDonald’s review article in *The Occidental Quarterly* 2(4).

[210] 24 April 1942. For the full context see Dalton (2010).

[211] With the possible exception of the Murdochs; their ethnicity is uncertain, although Rupert has long been an avid supporter of Israeli and Zionist causes.

[212] The Fox name comes from William Fox (1879-1952), the Hungarian-Jewish founder of Fox Films.

[213] This, in addition to “dozens of newspapers,” according to Wikipedia.

[214] And this does not include non-Jews, such as Cokie Roberts, who have Jewish spouses or relatives.

[215] Cited in Neff (1981: 433). ‘Marshall’ is former Secretary of State and Defense George Marshall. ‘Forrestal’ is former Secretary of Defense James Forrestal. Both men held office in the late 1940s. See also Neff (1995: 99).

[216] Including the notorious ‘neo-conservatives,’ who are predominantly Jewish but include a minority of non-Jews.

[217] See Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 117).

[218] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 159).

[219] 16 April 2008.

[220] Online interview, “McCain on Israel, Iran, and the Holocaust” (30 May 2008). See: [www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/mccain-on-israel-iran-and-the-holocaust/8346/](http://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/mccain-on-israel-iran-and-the-holocaust/8346/)

[221] Online interview, “Obama on Zionism and Hamas” (J. Goldberg, 12 May 2008): [www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/obama-on-zionism-and-hamas/8318/](http://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/obama-on-zionism-and-hamas/8318/)

[222] UPI (4 Jun 2008).

[223] Reuters (23 Jul 2008).

[224] See, for example, Weitzel’s online article “Biden and Israel”: [www.counterpunch.org/weitzel09022008.html](http://www.counterpunch.org/weitzel09022008.html)

[225] Obama’s late ‘break’ from the pro-Israel line is more show than substance. His occasional public tiffs with Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu are only about the degree, not the fact, of compliance.

[226] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 407, note 55).

[227] Abrams seems to have a particularly galling notion of Jewish exceptionalism. He wrote that “there can be no doubt that Jews... are to stand apart from the nation in which they live. It is the very nature of being Jewish to be apart... from the rest of the population” (cited in Mearsheimer and Walt 2007: 167).

[228] I. Lewis “Scooter” Libby committed a federal offense in 2005 by leaking the identity of CIA agent Valerie Plame. He was sentenced to 30 months in prison, but Bush commuted the jail term in 2007. When you commit crimes for the president, you need not worry about prosecution.

[229] *Washington Post* (11 Mar 2003).

[230] AP (16 Oct 2003).

[231] Lest we have any thoughts that Congress is acting out of humanitarian concern, we should recall that this is the same system that: conducted a crushing eight-year sanction policy on Iraq in the 1990s, resulting in the death of more than 500,000 Iraqi children (“As many as 576,000 Iraqi children may have died since the end of the Persian Gulf war because of economic sanctions imposed by the Security Council, according to two scientists who surveyed the country for the [UN] Food and Agriculture Organization,” NYT, 1 Dec 1995), and then declared the action “worth it” (to quote Madeleine Albright); fired a cruise missile into the only pharmaceutical plant in Sudan, leading to thousands of indirect deaths; gave chemical weapons to Saddam Hussein when he was “our man” fighting Iran; supplied weapons and money to Osama bin Laden when he was “our man” in Afghanistan fighting the Russians; and generally opposes every conceivable humanitarian action when it comes to the Palestinians. The American government holds Arabs and Muslims in very low regard.

[232] I am tempted to call it ‘mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy,’ but that phrase has already been taken.

[233] In early 2015, Le Pen reiterated his infamous view that the gas chambers were merely a “detail” of the war. See, for example, *The Australian* (3 Apr).

[234] Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* (28 Jan 1999). Quoted in *The Journal of Historical Review* (Jan/Feb 1999; p. 14).

[235] ‘Propaganda,’ after all, derives from the Latin Catholic phrase *propaganda fide*: “propagating the faith.”

[236] Of course, not all these are unique titles. Many are new editions, translations, re-printings, etc.

[237] *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism*, US Department of State, 2008 (p. 23).

[238] 26 Nov 1991 (p. A17).

[239] *The Star-Ledger* (Newark, NJ), 23 Oct 1996, p. 15.

[240] There is one further reference, not in the main text but in the Appendix to Volume 6. In a short note to Anthony Eden, allegedly referring to the Hungarian operation at Auschwitz, Churchill wrote, “There is no doubt that this is probably the greatest and most horrible crime ever committed in the whole history of the world, and it has been done by scientific machinery by nominally civilized men in the name of a great State and one of the leading races of Europe” (p. 693). Notably, there is no explicit mention of either Auschwitz, gas chambers, or Jews.

[241] In Stackelberg and Winkle (2002: 400).

[242] See, for example, *Los Angeles Times* (22 Apr 1985).

[243] Quoted by LiveMint.com (6 Sep 2014).

[244] Though some historians, like Hilberg and Reitlinger, had long argued for lower numbers.

[245] Similarly, estimates of gypsy deaths have dropped from more than 500,000 to something like 50,000.

[246] Mattogno and Berg appear in three footnotes later in the book, but only with regard to their oldest work.

[247] Interestingly, he does touch briefly on the decisive issue of diesel gassing—though giving just the slightest hint of the difficulties involved. Evans writes: “Irving also denied that diesel engines could be used for killing operations. ‘These engines,’ he [Irving] said, ‘exhaust non-lethal carbon dioxide, and only minute quantities of toxic carbon monoxide’” (p. 123). True, as we have seen. Evans’s reply? Nothing. He loftily declares Irving’s argument to be “specious and derivative,” and leaves it at that. This is actually quite common among orthodox historians. When compelled to discuss an inconvenient issue, they will mention it very briefly, explicitly or implicitly deem it false, and then drop it.

[248] This is equivalent to about 46 cubic meters of solid wood. This would just about perfectly fill the space below a 30m × 2m pyre that was one meter high.



*5th, slightly updated edition*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 7

# THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY



**THE CASE AGAINST THE PRESUMED  
EXTERMINATION OF EUROPEAN JEWRY**

**ARTHUR R. BUTZ**

# THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

THE CASE AGAINST THE PRESUMED EXTERMINATION OF EUROPEAN JEWRY



# **The Hoax** **of the** **Twentieth Century**

The Case  
Against the Presumed  
Extermination of European Jewry

**Arthur R. Butz**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**April 2024**



## The Author

Arthur R. Butz was born and raised in New York City. He received his B.S. and M.S. degrees in Electrical Engineering from M.I.T. and his Ph.D. in Control Sciences from the University of Minnesota in 1965. In 1966 he joined the faculty of Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, where he is now Associate Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Sciences. Dr. Butz is the author of numerous technical papers.

---



## HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 7:

Arthur R. Butz:

*The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.*

*The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*

5th, slightly updated edition

Published and distributed by Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd, 86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

April 2024

ISBN13: 978-1-911733-88-1 (print edition)

ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Arthur R. Butz 1976, 2003, 2015, 2024

Set in Times New Roman.

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

Cover illustrations: top: several of the defendants during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal; right: a U.S. soldier in front of a door of a Zyklon B de-lousing chamber at Dachau concentration camp shortly after the camp's liberation; left: a can of the insecticide Zyklon B; background: female members of the staff of the Bergen-Belsen camp carry typhus victims to a mass grave after the camp's liberation by the British Army; back cover: another photo of a mass grave of the liberated Bergen-Belsen camp.

# Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Preface to the 2015 Edition .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Acknowledgments .....</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>Preface to the 1976 Edition .....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>A Short Introduction to the Study of Holocaust Revisionism .....</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>Chapter 1: Trials, Jews and Nazis .....</b>	<b>27</b>
Trials and Doubts .....	27
How Many Jews? .....	32
Our Method, Argument, and Conclusion .....	38
The War Crimes Trials .....	39
<b>Chapter 2: The Camps .....</b>	<b>61</b>
Horror Scenes and ‘Extermination’ Camps .....	61
The Camps and Their End .....	63
The Industrial Role of Auschwitz .....	74
<b>Chapter 3: Washington and New York .....</b>	<b>81</b>
The Rubber Crisis of 1942 .....	81
Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans .....	85
The First ‘Extermination’ Claims and Washington .....	89
The First ‘Extermination’ Claims and New York .....	99
German Reactions .....	126
The War Refugee Board Report: Birth of the Auschwitz Legend .....	126
Rudolf Vrba .....	134
<b>Chapter 4: Auschwitz .....</b>	<b>139</b>
Structure of the Legend .....	139
The Höss ‘Confession’ .....	140
Contradictions at the Outset .....	144
When Did It Start? .....	145
The Alleged Gassings and Zyklon .....	146
Lines of Authority .....	149
Transports to Auschwitz .....	150
A Hospital for the People Being Exterminated? .....	152
“Special Treatment” .....	155
The Crematories .....	158
Back to the ‘Gas Chambers’ .....	166
Why in English? .....	169
The Role of Birkenau .....	169

Summary for Auschwitz .....	178
<b>Chapter 5: The Hungarian Jews.....</b>	<b>181</b>
The International Red Cross .....	181
1944 Propaganda .....	197
Where are the pictures? .....	202
Air Raids on Auschwitz: Rudolf Vrba Overreaches Himself .....	203
Documentary Evidence? .....	205
The Producers .....	215
What Happened in Hungary?.....	226
Can Anybody Believe such a Story? .....	228
<b>Chapter 6: Et Cetera.....</b>	<b>231</b>
More ‘Extermination’ Camps .....	231
Logic of Defense Testimonies .....	234
Adolf Hitler .....	253
Heinrich Himmler.....	254
Joseph Goebbels .....	257
The <i>Einsatzgruppen</i> .....	258
<b>Chapter 7: The Final Solution .....</b>	<b>269</b>
The German Policy and the Wannsee Conference.....	269
Numbers Deported: Whence and Whither .....	283
The Polish Ghettos.....	288
What Happened to Them? .....	290
Zionism Again .....	296
Migration to the USA .....	302
Recapitulation.....	305
J. G. Burg.....	306
Conclusions .....	306
Himmler Nailed it Perfectly.....	307
<b>Chapter 8: Remarks.....</b>	<b>309</b>
Miscellaneous Objections.....	309
Postwar Germany and Willy Brandt.....	312
The Talmud.....	315
Credentials.....	317
Other Matters.....	318
Some Implications .....	320
<b>Appendices.....</b>	<b>323</b>
Appendix A: The “Statement” .....	323
Appendix B: SS Ranks .....	337
Appendix C: Deportation of Jews.....	339
Appendix D: The Belsen Trial .....	345
Appendix E: The Role of the Vatican .....	367

<b>Supplements .....</b>	<b>387</b>
Supplement 1: The International Holocaust Controversy .....	387
Supplement 2: Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy .....	401
Supplement 3: A Response to a Major Critique of Holocaust Revisionism .....	433
Supplement 4: Zyklon B and Gas Detectors in Birkenau Crematorium II .....	455
Supplement 5: <i>Vergasungskeller</i> .....	473
<b>Illustrations .....</b>	<b>491</b>
<b>References.....</b>	<b>527</b>
<b>Index .....</b>	<b>541</b>



## Preface to the 2015 Edition

My investigations of the Jewish “Holocaust” commenced in 1972, and thirty-nine years have passed since the first publication of this book in 1976 in England as *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Thirty-eight years have passed since the release of the slightly revised second British and first American edition of 1977. This text consists of the last, preceded by a short article I wrote for the student newspaper at Northwestern University in 1991<sup>1</sup> and followed by five supplements representing writings from 1979-2014. There is also an addendum to Appendix E (“The Role of the Vatican”), consisting of the obituary/tribute I wrote on Rev. Robert A. Graham. All except a late addendum to Supplement 5 were published in the *Journal of Historical Review*, which ceased publication in 2002. Also, Appendix A on Kurt Gerstein has been revised somewhat.

I am proud that this book remains of interest to anybody almost 40 years after its first publication. Nevertheless, the age of this text, and the great advances that have subsequently occurred in Holocaust revisionism, require some comments on the value of the book to today’s reader. How can such an old text not be obsolete today? What does today’s reader gain from it? Would it not be better to revise this text to take into account more recent developments?

From the perspective of today, the book has defects, and several people, of whom I am one, could now do better. In admitting such defects, I can plead that I was one man working with little help. Except for Wilhelm Stäglich, the correspondents I had before publication in 1976 were not then, and have not subsequently become, significant in revisionist work. The literature of revisionist orientation was scanty. Some of it was rubbish that constituted a minor nuisance. On the positive side were Paul Rassinier, Thies Christophersen, and Wilhelm Stäglich. At that time, the writings of Rassinier, a former political prisoner at Buchenwald, were of interest both as a primary source, relating personal experiences, and as historical exposition. (Today Rassinier is of interest only as a primary source.) Christophersen and Stäglich, Germans who had been stationed near Auschwitz during the war, were of value only as primary sources, although Stäglich later wrote a book of historical exposition. Even taking these three into account, the historical complex was not there, as I shall explain below.

A common complaint about this work has been that I am not a trained historian or history professor. It is, however, not unusual for people who are not academic historians to make contributions to historiography. The great American historian Francis Parkman was no history professor; he had only a brief academic appointment as Professor of Horticulture at Harvard. The late Arnaldo Momigliano urged wariness of academic historians and pointed out that

---

<sup>1</sup> *Daily Northwestern*, May 13, 1991, correction May 14.

none of the three leading Nineteenth-Century historians of the ancient world was a history professor, *e.g.* Mommsen was a Professor of Law.<sup>2</sup>

However, such examples do not satisfactorily illustrate the fact that history has a closer relationship to popular culture than most other academic disciplines. This is easily clarified and proved. In the major book reviews (*New York Times*, *New York Review*, etc.) one can find reviews of, and advertisements for, many works on the leading edge of historical research, *i.e.* works not specifically written for popular readership. No such attention is given to leading-edge works in electrical engineering and most other academic disciplines. Many intelligent laymen can read such historical works with comprehension. If many can read them, then some can write them. I could give reasons for this relatively popular status of serious history study, but it would carry us too far afield. In any case, there is no venality on the part of academic historians in approving of such popular promotion of their books.

Such observations show, however, that there is hypocrisy in the orthodox historians' common implication, when denouncing Holocaust revisionism, that only people with their kinds of Ph.D. degrees are competent to deal with historical issues.

The style of my book is certainly not elegant. I believe my style has improved much since then but, like most men with a technical education, my style remains at best dry and not elegant. It was, however, good enough to do the job. I have even sometimes wondered if elegance of style might be incompatible with a subject as dreary as the present one.

It is not immodest for me to say that mine is the best book of its type, because it is the only book of its type. To compare my book to others, the approach of mine is horizontal, the others vertical. Subsequent investigators have taken specific subjects and gone more deeply into them than I did. Such vertical approaches should be contrasted with my horizontal. I attempted to cover every reasonably relevant aspect of the problem. The question of the existence of homicidal gas chambers was only one of many. I tried to show what did happen as well as what did not. I showed the relevance of the Zionist and related movements. I discussed the Allied policies and the Jewish influences in them. My use of sources (*e.g.* the Nuremberg trials, Red Cross reports, Vatican documents, contemporary newspaper accounts) today seems obvious but it was not then. To aid in comprehending the early war crimes trials, I gave witchcraft trials as a useful precedent.

I claim an additional contribution of this book that may seem ridiculous on its face. I treated the German concentration camps as specific institutions that existed in specific locations, with the alleged events that took place in them taking place, if at all, in real space and real time, together with other events that happened simultaneously in those same camps or in real space. By "real space" I mean a space that we all exist in so that, whatever happened at Ausch-

---

<sup>2</sup> Momigliano.



witz, it happened at the same time President Roosevelt held meetings in Washington, and I as a child went to school, etc., and in the same space.

That is so obvious that it may seem preposterous for me to present it as an original perspective, but please hear me out. My impression of the extant literature was that the events claimed there may as well be imagined as having taken place on Mars, if at all, so absent was a concern for the broader context. As I reminded readers on page 226:

*“There was a war going on during World War II.”*

Consider my presentation of Auschwitz, the principal alleged “extermination camp.” I started by describing Auschwitz as a camp that performed functions similar to those performed by typical German camps that are not claimed to have been extermination camps; I outlined those functions, and I presented a map showing where the German camps were. Then I described Auschwitz in its unique respects and showed, why the Allies would have been interested in events transpiring at Auschwitz. I presented pictures of crematorium ovens at Auschwitz and other camps. I presented a map of the Auschwitz region, and a plan of the “Birkenau” section of the Auschwitz camp. That plan and the various maps showed the reader exactly where, in Europe, Poland, and at Auschwitz, the great gas chambers were supposed to have been located. Then I considered one of the specific groups of Jews, the Hungarian Jews, not only from the point of view of allegations of events in German camps but from the point of view of events in Hungary. That is, for me, the problem of the Hungarian Jews was as much a problem of what happened in Hungary as what happened at Auschwitz. Even in considering events at Auschwitz, I chose to place my perspective elsewhere, among the Allies who, at the time in question, were very interested in Auschwitz as an industrial bombing target and would have photographed the camp for that purpose.

The photographs were produced almost three years after publication of my book and confirmed my conclusions, but that is not the point that I am now trying to emphasize. My point is that, as unlikely as it may seem, my method of placing Auschwitz in its general historical context was essentially unique in this historical area. True, some of what I said in that respect is to be found in earlier books that purported to relate how the “exterminations” transpired, but in scattered bits and pieces that were usually incidental to those accounts. Even so, much had to be culled from diverse sources. For example, though it seems obvious that any useful discussion of the Auschwitz problem required a map of the Auschwitz region and of the Birkenau camp, the former had to be constructed by me from several sources and the latter had to be lifted, not from one of the standard “Holocaust” books such as those by Hilberg or Reitlinger, but from a book about a German trial of Auschwitz personnel that took place in 1963-1965. Hilberg, Reitlinger and similar authors were very stingy with maps and pictures, except in books specifically devoted to presenting pictures. We can say, with only minor oversimplification, that they would sell you a book of pictures or a book of text, but not one book integrating the two in any useful way.

I believe my analysis provoked investigations of specific problems, even when such influence was not acknowledged. My implied skepticism about the reality of the mysterious “German industrialist” who in 1942, according to the World Jewish Congress, passed along information that a plan to exterminate the Jews had been discussed in Hitler’s headquarters, may have provoked the later investigations attempting to determine his identity. Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, in *Breaking the Silence*, 1986, unconvincingly proposed Eduard Schulte. I also stressed the inaction of the Allies with respect to Auschwitz, which Laqueur (*The Terrible Secret*, 1980) and Martin Gilbert (*Auschwitz and the Allies*, 1981) tried without success to explain.<sup>3</sup>

The existence and relevance of the 1944 aerial reconnaissance photos of Auschwitz were, to the best of my knowledge, first argued in my book.<sup>4</sup> I also believe that my book provoked, perhaps through some intermediary, the 1979 release of these photos by the CIA (Brugioni & Poirier), but again such influence is not admitted.

I analyzed the specifics of the alleged extermination process at Auschwitz. I showed that all of the specific material facts required a dual interpretation of relatively mundane facts, e.g. transports, selections, showers, shaving hair, Zyklon B, crematoria, etc., all real and all relatively mundane, had been given a second interpretation. That insight scarcely merits the label today, but it did then. It has been the main paradigm for all subsequent revisionist writing on Auschwitz and other alleged “extermination camps.” It may seem very simple and obvious after one reads this book; it certainly was not when I wrote it. The reader is shown what sorts of questions he should ask if he wants to go further. Those who have studied the development of ideas understand that the right answers are not attainable until the right questions are formulated (yes, questions can be right or wrong). This book, even today, shows how to do that.

I consider my book generally “right” even today in the sense of how the historical parts fit together, and they fit perfectly without major or fundamental mysteries. Contrast the gyrations of the typical orthodox historians who have nothing but mysteries. How and when was an order to exterminate given? Was such an order given at all? Why didn’t the Allies recognize what was (allegedly) happening at Auschwitz? Why didn’t the Pope forthrightly condemn physical extermination, even after the Germans had been driven out of Rome? Why didn’t the Allied press give greater prominence to reports of extermination of Jews, rather than bury them in the back pages of the larger newspapers?

This horizontal analysis remains unique in the revisionist literature. The book presented a historical complex that remains valid today. The book made

<sup>3</sup> Editor’s remark: Laqueur’s and Gilbert’s books were also a reaction to the discovery by British historian David Irving that nothing points to Hitler having ordered, or ever been aware of, an extermination of the Jews. See Irving (1977) and Broszat.

<sup>4</sup> There is an unconfirmed and disputed claim that U.S. Army Capt. Jacob Javits (later U.S. Senator) used the photos, in 1944, to argue for bombing Auschwitz. See letters in the New York Jewish weekly *Forward*, 23 Feb. 2001, 10, and 6 April 2001, 16. If the claim is true, the photos were forgotten until I argued, in my 1976 book, that they had to exist. I am inclined to think the claim is not true.

specialized studies easier because investigators did not have to worry about coherence of the larger picture; they could direct a curious person to my book. I did a good enough job for that, even if not a perfect job. The proof is that, among revisionists, defects of the book are certainly seen, but, unfortunately, there seems to be no great demand for an improved integrated work of comparable scope and no aspiring author in view.

An example. You want to discuss the question of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. My old book won't help if you want to be current, and there would not necessarily be any reason to cite it.<sup>5</sup> There are much-more recent and conclusive writings, but I could not imagine a person securely venturing into such a controversy without having a grasp of the general historical complex, as provided in my book. Thus, I cannot imagine contemporary Holocaust revisionism existing without a book such as mine, even if it is never necessary to cite it today.

It is still the only book of this sort. A better one would be nice but there are two problems that occur to me. First such a book, if written from the point of view of our knowledge today, would not fit into a single volume. This explains why I reject the idea of trying to bring this book up to date. Such a project would quickly run away from "updating," resulting in an entirely new work. Any attempt to respect the original content and organization of the book would be a handicap in the updating project. The best single volume for bringing the reader up to date on revisionist scholarship is a compilation of papers by many people, not an integrated work.<sup>6</sup>

Second, a paradox: a weakness of the book explains some of its strength. From the present point of view, there seems much in the book that is awkwardly presented. This is because I did not write this book as an expert. The book was written as works of research normally are: I was myself struggling to understand, as would an intelligent and serious reader. Thus, the book expresses a relationship of common perspective, and therefore implicit mutual empathy between author and reader that could not exist in a new book, written today from a position of expertise, and directed at a neophyte reader, which is the only relationship possible today. I believe this explains the occasional overwhelming effect the book has. From this point of view, the book is still contemporary, as well as "right," and ought not undergo major revision.

For these reasons, I have rejected any idea of "updating" this book. Rather, several later writings from 1979 on have been provided here, as specified above.

That this book is still valuable today is due to the distortions and misrepresentations that have continued to issue from the media and academe, resulting

---

<sup>5</sup> The discussion of some issues of the alleged Auschwitz homicidal gas chambers as printed here in Supplement 5 is up to date, though.

<sup>6</sup> Rudolf (2024). Expanded and updated version of the text originally published in German as Gauss (1994). There is also the multi-author, multi-volume effort crystallizing in the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks*, now counting 52 volumes: [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). See ads at the end of this book.

in millions of people so uninformed that a viewpoint of 1976 is a great revelation for them in 2024.

I consider this book as successful as could have been judiciously hoped under the circumstances, but it is important to view it as one of the successes in the phenomenon of Holocaust revisionism, for which no single person, or set of specific persons, can take credit. It seems to me to be just something that was timely and had to develop, and that I was just a part of this development. I discussed this in my paper reproduced as Supplement 1, but to try to make my point clearer, let me emphasize that the Jews have played a very important role in this development; they must take some of the credit. It was they who chose, in 1977, to spread the news of this obscure book to the most remote corners of the universe. Who could have imagined such massive publicity for a book from an unknown publisher, written by an unknown author, and only barely available in the USA? They have used their powerful positions in the media to keep the subject of "Holocaust" uppermost in the minds of the populace; we get it for breakfast, lunch, and dinner. The present "Holocaustomania," which younger readers may believe has been a permanent feature of our public affairs since World War II, can be fairly said to have started with the 1978 NBC-TV "docudrama" *Holocaust*. Only Jewish groups (either formally Jewish or having a largely Jewish membership), on the campus of Northwestern University, have maintained students' interest in my work on the "Holocaust." Such mutual dependency only holds for things that had to happen.

When I wrote this book, there were perhaps a half dozen serious Holocaust revisionist researchers (most not known by me). Today, there are too many for me to even try to list, and readers of contemporary Holocaust revisionist literature in all languages certainly number in the hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions.

There are many back-handed compliments to our success. Perhaps the most conspicuous is the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum. A February 1992 funds appeal for it, signed by "National Campaign Chairman" Miles Lerman, named "revisionists" as those whom the museum would "counter." The Museum formally opened in April 1993 with the "Intent on refuting revisionist attempts to diminish the scope of the Holocaust."<sup>7</sup> As if that weren't enough, the 104th Congress passed, without dissent, a resolution making only two points: it "deplores" revisionism and "commends the vital, ongoing work of the [...] Museum."<sup>8</sup> That silly Museum is an ironic monument to Holocaust revisionism.<sup>9</sup>

The Museum will not be the last such monument. In 1996, Jewish Senators Barbara Boxer and Arlen Specter handed Jewish movie director Steven Spielberg a check representing a \$1 million federal grant for his "Survivors of the

<sup>7</sup> *Chicago Tribune*, 23 April 1993, sec. 1, 18.

<sup>8</sup> Senate resolution 193 passed 9 Nov. 1995, and House resolution 316 passed 16 April 1996.

<sup>9</sup> Perhaps the most telling point is that the Museum, after so much promotion and millions spent, has failed to depict a homicidal gas chamber. Robert Faurisson has commented on this (1994, 23) and related his humorous encounter with the Museum's director Dr. Michael Berenbaum (Weber (1994), 4).

Shoah Visual History Foundation” (a project of videotaping accounts of “survivors” – “Shoah” is the Hebrew word used in place of “Holocaust”). Specter motivated the grant in terms of opposing the considerable success of revisionists.<sup>10</sup>

A more recent example is the Holocaust Memorial in Berlin. A July 2001 advertisement, appealing for funds, raised the danger of revisionism.<sup>11</sup>

Revisionist apostasy has been rare. It has been most visible in cases where some public figure who was not actually a revisionist made public remarks supportive of revisionism. A 1996 example was Abbé Pierre, a sort of French Mother Teresa (although more active in public affairs) who, despite his quick recantation of his revisionist remarks, will never be forgiven by his former friends.<sup>12</sup> This episode is one of many that illustrate the handicaps that Holocaust revisionism has labored under.

A final proof, if needed, of our success is the fact of laws passed in recent years, in several European countries, criminalizing the publication of revisionist views on the Holocaust. Such literature circulated freely in Europe until the present revisionist movement started making its impact in the late 1970s. In the United States, we are still free of state suppression, although there is considerable whining in some quarters about “First Amendment absolutism.” Here, the repression works largely by extra-legal means of intimidation and reprisal. For example, Fred Leuchter was the leading execution technologist in the USA<sup>13</sup> when he published his famous 1988 report on the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek.<sup>14</sup> Since then, his business has been ruined and his marriage destroyed. All such developments are of course backhanded and evil tributes to the success of Holocaust revisionism. Even the most naive reader will see the point: they don’t want you to know these things! They are trying to hold back the wind.

We are successful, but we have a long way to go, as the brute strength of the dying monster is considerable.

Evanston, Illinois

June 2003

updated November 2014

and March 2024

<sup>10</sup> *Boston Globe*, 24 July 1996, A6. Spielberg got into “Shoah business” (from an American expression – “there’s no business like show business”) via his *Schindler’s List* movie, which also failed to depict a gassing or homicidal gas chamber. On the basis of his other movies and other scenes in this one, I could not attribute the failure to squeamishness on Spielberg’s part. He is a good enough showman to have realized that a complete depiction of a gassing via Zyklon B, faithful to the legend and to physical possibility, would have been far too preposterous even for him. The Jewish worker who was shot for exceeding her assigned tasks was routine rubbish, but the gassing would have been too much.

<sup>11</sup> *NY Times*, 18 July 2001, A6.

<sup>12</sup> *NY Times*, 1 May 1996, A6. *Boston Globe*, 23 July 1996, A5.

<sup>13</sup> Lehman. Also see the letters in the May 1990 issue of *Atlantic Monthly*.

<sup>14</sup> Leuchter (1988); more recent and critically commented: Leuchter, Faurisson, Rudolf (2017).



## Acknowledgments

A number of individuals contributed valuable suggestions and critiques which are reflected in the text of this book, but of course the responsibility for any errors of fact or interpretation, if such be found, is entirely my own. I also wish to reserve for myself any problems that may arise on account of the reaction to this book, and for this reason I refrain from making the applicable personal acknowledgments here.

Institutional acknowledgments are made to the U.S. National Archives, the U.S. Army Audio-visual Agency, and the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center of the U.S. Department of State, Washington, DC, to the Panstwowe Museum, Oświęcim, and to the Library of the University of Chicago, and the Center for Research Libraries, Chicago.

Special acknowledgment is made to the staffs of the Imperial War Museum, London, the national office of the Netherlands Red Cross, The Hague, and the Library of Northwestern University (especially the inter-library loan department), Evanston, all of whom contributed more than routine services without, of course, being aware of the exact nature of the research involved.

For the 2003 (English) and 2015 editions (English and German), I also wish to acknowledge the editorial work of Germar Rudolf. I could not have had a better editor.

Arthur R. Butz





## Preface to the 1976 Edition

In common with virtually all Americans, who have had their opinions formed since the end of World War II, I had, until not very long ago, assumed that Germany had given the world a particularly murderous outburst during World War II. This view has ruled Western opinion since 1945 and earlier, and I was no exception in accepting the essentials of it.

An important qualification in the preceding is the term “essentials,” for the collection of crimes of which the Germans were supposedly guilty in World War II grows rapidly smaller as one examines the evidence and arguments assembled in readily available “revisionist” books. An elementary critical examination reveals that most of the crimes that are real even in the minds of “intellectuals” (e.g. lampshades manufactured by some Germans from the skins of human beings killed in concentration camps for the purpose) obviously had no basis in fact. Likewise with legends about mistreatment of American and British prisoners of war. Moreover, the general problem is elaborated considerably when one weighs, as the revisionists do, the appalling wartime and postwar brutalities of the Western Allies.

Such an investigation does not overturn the “Holocaust” legend, however, and the “six million” Jews murdered, mainly in “gas chambers,” can seem immovable fact. The revisionist books which overturn some of the most popular misconceptions seem to accept the gas chambers as factual. All educated opinion that the investigator consults accepts the “extermination” story. Professors of history who have specialized in Germany, if asked, seem to consider the charge as established as the Great Pyramid. Liberal and conservative publicists, though they have very different attitudes toward World War II and America’s entry into it, and though they squabble with each other on almost everything else, close ranks on the reality of the “Holocaust.”

Noting the obvious ways in which this legend is exploited in contemporary politics, notably in connection with the completely illogical support that the U.S. extends to Israel, I had long had lingering doubts about it, and there was also the fact that there existed a small number of respected observers whose views had not been formed entirely after World War II and who, in the very limited channels open to them and with various degrees of explicitness, denied even the approximate truth of the legend. A good example is the distinguished American scholar John Beaty, who was called to active duty in the military Intelligence Service of the War Department General Staff just before the entry of the U.S. into the war and attained the rank of Colonel by the end of the war. Among other things, Beaty was one of the two editors of the daily secret “G-2 Report,” which was issued each noon to give persons in high places, including the White House, the world picture as it existed four hours earlier. In his book *Iron Curtain Over America*, published in 1951, he ridiculed the six million legend with a few remarks that were unfortunately brief and inconclusive, but,

coming from a man who was one of the best informed in the world during the war, carried some amount of authority.

Elementary investigation into the question, of the sort the non-historian customarily does, led me nowhere. The meager amount of literature in the English language which denied the truth of the legend was not only unconvincing; it was so unreliable and unscrupulous in the employment of sources, when sources were employed, that it had a negative effect, so that the case for the truth of the essentials of the legend (disregarding quantitative problems, e.g., whether it was six million or four million or only three million) seemed strengthened. At the time I became aware that there existed additional literature in French and German but, being quite unaccustomed to reading texts in those languages except on rare occasions when I consulted a paper in a French or German mathematics journal, I did not undertake to acquire copies of the foreign language literature.

Moreover, I assumed that if such literature was worth more than what was being published in English, somebody would have published English translations.

Still possessing my lingering doubts I sat down, early in 1972, and started to read some of the “Holocaust” literature itself rather more systematically than I had previously, in order to see just what claims were made in this connection and on what evidence. Fortunately, one of my first choices was Raul Hilberg’s *The Destruction of the European Jews*. The experience was a shock and a rude awakening, for Hilberg’s book did what the opposition literature could never have done. I not only became convinced that the legend of the several million gassed Jews must be a hoax, but I derived what turned out to be a fairly reliable “feel” for the remarkable cabalistic mentality that had given the lie its specific form (those who want to experience the “rude awakening” somewhat as I did may stop here and consult pp. 567-571 of Hilberg<sup>15</sup>).

Although my long-lingering skepticism in regard to the legend was no longer on the defensive, my information could not, early in 1972, be considered conclusive, and my knowledge of the subject was not comprehensive, so I set out, at first in my “spare time,” to investigate the subject with the thoroughness that was required.

The reader will have surmised that my “spare time” eventually expanded considerably.

Several – for me startling – discoveries made the subject irresistible in a purely intellectual sense. I acquired the foreign language literature. Ultimately, I spent the entire summer of 1972 working on an exposé of the hoax, since by then I had penetrated and demolished the whole sorry mess. While the book you are holding differs considerably in quantity of factual content and general quality from the picture I had formed by the summer of 1972, that picture, whose essentials are transmitted here, was in such overwhelming contradiction to the lies that Western society had equipped me with, that my attention could

<sup>15</sup> Vol. 3, 885-890, in the “revised and definitive edition” of 1985. Editor’s note: Cf. Graf (2022), Mattogno (2021).

not be drawn from the subject by any appeal to prudence or any such practical calculation. Because even early in the summer of 1972, it was evident that my research had carried the subject beyond the existing literature, I felt an inescapable obligation and an intellectual imperative to put forward for society's evaluation what I knew about this most pernicious hoax. It quickly became clear that only a book would do; the subject could not, given the years of propaganda, be treated in a research paper or pamphlet and, *a fortiori*, it could not be treated in the form of a lecture.

The body of a text was written in the summer of 1972, and then the manuscript was gradually improved in the course of the next two years. A trip to Europe in the summer of 1973 was very rewarding, as was a trip to Washington later in the year. The book was essentially finished in late 1974.

There will be those who will say that I am not qualified to undertake such a work, and there will even be those who will say that I have no right to publish such things. So be it.

If a scholar, regardless of his specialty, perceives that scholarship in acquiescing, from whatever motivation, in a monstrous lie, then it is his duty to expose the lie, whatever his qualifications. It does not matter that he collides with all "established" scholarship in the field, although that is not the case here, for a critical examination of the "holocaust" has been avoided by academic historians in all respects and not merely in the respect it is treated in this book. That is, while virtually all historians pay some sort of lip service to the lie, when it comes up in books and papers on other subjects, none has produced an academic study arguing, and presenting the evidence for, either the thesis that the exterminations did take place or that they did not take place. If they did take place then it should be possible to produce a book showing how it started and why, by whom it was organized and the line of authority in the killing operations, what the technical means were and that those technical means did not have some sort of more mundane interpretation (*e.g.* crematories), who the technicians involved were, the numbers of victims from the various lands and the timetables of their executions, presenting the evidence on which these claims are based together with reasons why one should be willing to accept the authenticity of all documents produced at illegal trials. No historian has undertaken anything resembling such a project; only non-historians have undertaken portions.

With these preliminary remarks, therefore, I invite your study of the hoax of your century.

Evanston, Illinois  
August 1975



## A Short Introduction to the Study of Holocaust Revisionism

*First published in the Daily Northwestern, May 13, 1991, correction May 14.*

I see three principal reasons for the widespread but erroneous belief in the legend of millions of Jews killed by the Germans during World War II: U.S. and British troops found horrible piles of corpses in the west German camps they captured in 1945 (e.g. Dachau and Belsen), there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland, and historians generally support the legend.

During both world wars, Germany was forced to fight typhus, carried by lice, in the constant traffic with the east. That is why all accounts of entry into the German concentration camps speak of shaving of hair, showering, and other delousing procedures, such as treatment of quarters with the pesticide Zyklon. That was also the main reason for a high death rate in the camps and the crematories that existed in all.

When Germany collapsed in chaos, then of course all such defenses ceased, and typhus and other diseases became rampant in the camps, which quartered mainly political prisoners, ordinary criminals, homosexuals, conscientious objectors, and Jews conscripted for labor. Hence the horrible scenes, which, however, had nothing to do with "extermination" or any deliberate policy. Moreover, the West-German camps involved were not the alleged "extermination camps," which were all in Poland (e.g. Auschwitz and Treblinka) and which were all evacuated or shut down before capture by the Soviets, who found no such scenes.

The "Final Solution" spoken of in the German documents was a program of evacuation, resettlement and deportation of Jews, with the ultimate objective of expulsion from Europe. During the war, Jews of various nationalities were being moved east, as one stage in this Final Solution. The legend claims that the movements were mainly for extermination purposes.

The great majority of the millions allegedly exterminated were east European, not German or west European, Jews. For that reason, study of the problem via population statistics has been difficult to impossible, but it is a fact that there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland. However, the Germans were only one of several parties involved in moving Jews around. The Soviets deported virtually all of the Jews of eastern Poland to their interior in 1940. After the war, with Polish and other Jews pouring out of the east into occupied west Germany, the Zionists moved large numbers to Palestine, and the U.S. and other countries absorbed many Jews, in most cases under conditions making impossible a numerical accounting. Moreover, the Polish borders were changed drastically at the end of the war; the country was literally moved west.

Historians generally support the legend, but there are precedents for nearly incomprehensible blindness on the part of scholars. For example, throughout the Middle Ages, even the Pope's political enemies conceded his false claim that the 4th-Century Emperor Constantine had ceded rule of the west to the Pope, although all knew very well that Constantine had been succeeded by more emperors. Near unanimity among the academics is especially suspect when there exist great political pressures; in some countries, Holocaust revisionists have been prosecuted.

It is easy to show that the extermination legend merits skepticism. Even the casual reader of the Holocaust literature knows that during the war virtually nobody acted as though it was happening. Thus, it is common to berate the Vatican, the Red Cross, and the Allies (especially the intelligence agencies) for their ignorance and inaction, and to explain that the Jews generally did not resist deportation because they did not know what was in store for them. If you add all this up, you have the strange claim that for almost three years German trains, operating on a continental scale in densely civilized regions of Europe, were regularly and systematically moving millions of Jews to their deaths, and nobody noticed, except for a few of our Jewish leaders who were making public "extermination" claims.

On closer examination, even those few Jewish leaders were not acting as though it was happening. Ordinary communications between the occupied and neutral countries were open, and they were in contact with the Jews whom the Germans were deporting, who thus could not have been in ignorance of "extermination" if those claims had any validity.

This incredible ignorance must also be attributed to Hans Oster's department in German military intelligence, correctly labeled "the veritable general staff of the opposition to Hitler" in a recent review.

What we are offered in evidence was gathered after the war, in trials. The evidence is almost all oral testimony and "confessions." Without the evidence of these trials, there would be no significant evidence of "extermination." One must pause and ponder this carefully. Were trials needed to determine that the Battle of Waterloo happened? The bombings of Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima and Nagasaki? The slaughter in Cambodia?

Yet this three-year program, of continental scope, claiming millions of victims, required trials to argue its reality. I am not arguing that the trials were illegal or unfair; I am arguing that such historical logic as the legend rests on must not be countenanced. Such events cannot happen without generating commensurate evidence for their reality, just as a great forest fire cannot take place without producing smoke. One may as well believe that New York City was burned down, if confessions to the deed can be produced.

Detailed consideration of the specific evidence put forward in support of the legend has been a focus of the revisionist literature, but I shall mention one point here. The claim of the legend is that there were no technical means provided for the specific task of extermination, and that means originally provided for other purposes did double duty in improvised arrangements. Thus, the Jews



were allegedly gassed with the pesticide Zyklon, and their corpses disappeared into the crematories along with the deaths from “ordinary” causes (the ashes or other remains of millions of victims never having been found).

Surely, any thoughtful person must be skeptical.



## Chapter 1: Trials, Jews and Nazis

### Trials and Doubts

The “war crimes trials,” which the victors in World War II conducted, mainly of Germans but also of many Japanese, were precedent-shattering in their scope and in the explicitness of the victorious powers’ claims to some sort of legal jurisdiction in respect of laws or understandings, which did not exist at the time they were allegedly broken by the Axis powers. Thus, in disregard of European honor conventions, which had been respected for centuries, German civilian and military prisoners, many of the highest rank, met violent deaths while in Allied captivity as a supposed consequence of these extraordinary proceedings.

Nothing resembling the trials of 1945-1949, which were conducted by the wartime enemies of Germany, has ever occurred before. The case of Joan of Arc comes to mind, but that involved a solitary prisoner, not an entire state, and the English who were, in the last analysis, responsible for the trial did everything to make the issue appear to be one of heresy and witchcraft, already formally proscribed, to be decided by an impartial and universal church according to pre-existing rules of evidence and procedure.

In the United States, the real progenitor of the trials, opinion on the appropriateness of having conducted such trials has always been divided, but the balance has varied. In the immediate post-war period, opinion generally favored the trials with, however, some significant voices in opposition. In the middle of the heated election campaign of 1946, just before the major Nazis Göring, Ribbentrop *et al.* were to be hanged, Senator Robert A. Taft delivered a speech attacking both the legal basis for the trials and the sentences which had been imposed; his speech seems to have hurt his Republican Party in those elections.

A decade later, views had evidently changed somewhat, since at that time the then obvious presidential candidate John F. Kennedy published a book, *Profiles in Courage* (a survey of various people whom Senator Kennedy thought courageous), in which he commended Taft for taking this stand, adding that Taft’s views “are shared [...] by a substantial number of American citizens today.”<sup>16</sup>

With the Eichmann abduction in 1960 and subsequent “trial” and with the associated later publicity, opinion seemed to move again, however slowly, toward approval of the trials. Many reasons may be offered for this extraordinary

---

<sup>16</sup> Kennedy, 216-219; 236-239 in Memorial Edition.

reversal, but it seems to me that what had happened was that in a peacetime, generally non-hysterical atmosphere the world's attention had been focused on one tale of a peculiarly macabre sort: the killing, mainly in "gas chambers," of several (usual figure, six) million Jews of all ages and conditions by the Nazis during the war, as part of a program of ridding Europe of Jewry. Gerald Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*, 2nd edition (1968), is generally accepted as the most detailed and useful presentation of this claim, and Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961) tells essentially the same story. Other writings are Nora Levin's *The Holocaust* (1968), several books by Léon Poliakov, and *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945*, by Lucy S. Dawidowicz (1975).

Returning to the problem of the appropriateness of the war crimes trials, everybody would agree as to the (at least) shaky legal foundations of the trials, but apparently many people would go along with the claim that the trials were appropriate anyway because normal wartime excesses were not involved; the extraordinary nature of the crime, the extermination of the European Jews, called for extraordinary proceedings. Such cruelty must not only be punished but documented as well, the argument goes.

I do not propose in this book to settle the question of what degree of cruelty justifies what degree of legal irregularity. Rather, a rarely heard point, which is at least relevant to the debate, is insisted upon here: It is a fact that without the evidence generated at these trials, there would be no significant evidence that the program of killing Jews ever existed at all. One has only to examine the sources employed by Hilberg and by Reitlinger to see this. If the trials had not been held, a person claiming the existence of the extermination program could not, if challenged, produce any evidence for this, save a few books (not including Hilberg or Reitlinger) whose claims are just as unsupported as his original claim. Thus, the problem that had been involved in deciding whether or not to hold trials on the Jewish extermination aspect was not a simple question of whether or not to try mass murder; unlike the usual murder case there was legitimate and very solid doubt that the deed had been committed at all.

This may surprise the reader who regards the tale of Jewish extermination as a near certainty; such is simply not the case. There are many considerations supporting this view, and some are so simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war, they were still there.

This must be qualified only slightly. Consider a West European observer, who had been familiar with the status of European Jewry prior to the war, making a survey of West European Jewry in, say, late 1946 (East European Jewry was out of bounds). He would have found Italian, French, Belgian, and Danish Jewry essentially unscratched (these points will be discussed more fully in later chapters). On the other hand, he would have found that large numbers of Jews, possibly majorities, were missing from Luxembourg, the Netherlands, and Czechoslovakia (then accessible from the West). German-Austrian

Jewry was confused because, although most had emigrated before the war, it was difficult to be precise about what numbers had emigrated to where. In any case, large numbers, possibly majorities, of those who had remained were no longer resident in their former homes.

However, the absences were offset by the obvious fact that displaced persons' camps in Germany were full of Jews (a figure of more than 250,000 has been given<sup>17</sup>) and that many European Jews had emigrated to the U.S. or Palestine or elsewhere since the beginning of the war. The facts available to the West European observer in late 1946 argued very strongly against the extermination claims, which had received such wide publicity during the war and at the recent trial at Nuremberg.

The passage of a quarter of a century has, despite superficial developments, gradually strengthened this view of the extermination tale, although for many years there was only one serious writer in the field, the late French geographer Paul Rassinier. In 1948, he published a book, *Passage de la Ligne*, on his experiences as a left wing political prisoner at Buchenwald, 1943-1945, "generally received with sympathy, provoking only muffled and inconclusive gnashings of teeth on a certain side."<sup>18</sup> Then in 1950, he published *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (The Lie of Ulysses), a critical study of the concentration camp literature, in which he challenged the certainty of the gas chambers: "It is yet too early to pronounce a definitive judgment on the gas chambers."<sup>19</sup> This provoked a violent press campaign, which led ultimately to legal actions, in which author, preface author, and publisher were first acquitted, then found guilty with judgments involving fines, damages, and suspended prison sentence, and finally acquitted again.

In 1955, the two books were combined as *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition, in which material increasingly critical of the gas chamber claim had been added. The most common (but not very common) edition today is the fifth (referenced here), published in 1961, in which year Rassinier also published a short "complementary" volume, *Ulysse Trahi par les Siens*, consisting of three essays showing that he had moved rather strongly in the direction of a negative judgment on the gas chambers; the last essay is the text of a speech given in several German and Austrian cities in the early spring of 1960 (just before the Eichmann affair). In 1962 followed *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann* (The Real Eichmann Trial), a study of the entire range of alleged German crimes in their historical and political contexts; by this time, he had reached a definitive conclusion on the tale of extermination of the Jews: "a historic lie: the most tragic and the most macabre imposture of all time."<sup>20</sup>

Rassinier employed two basic approaches to reach this conclusion: the material and the demographic.

---

<sup>17</sup> Grayzel, 792.

<sup>18</sup> Rassinier (1961a), 9.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 175.

<sup>20</sup> Rassinier (1962), 112.

By the material approach, we mean the analysis of the evidence that mass executions of Jews by gassings or other specific means were in fact conducted by the Germans during World War II. The material approach is nearly synonymous with analysis of the war crimes trials evidence, or of the trials evidence as interpreted by Hilberg and by Reitlinger, and as supplemented by them with similar evidence. Rassinier only tentatively explored the demographic approach in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann*, but in his final general work on the Jewish extermination problem, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens* (The Drama of the European Jews), 1964, he presented a lengthy analysis of the question from a demographic point of view. In 1965, he published *L'Opération "Vicaire,"* a critique of Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy*. One must comment that it is necessary to check up on Rassinier in his interpretation of sources; some do not check out, and, in addition, he employs some clearly unreliable sources at a few points. There are also some glaring but relatively irrelevant errors of fact, such as characterizing Hanson Baldwin as the *New York Times*' "expert in matters of Jewish population" (it is doubtful that the *Times* ever had a staff member who could be characterized thus) and in asserting that the majority of American Jews are anti-Zionist and support the outlook of the anti-Zionist American Council for Judaism (which was never a politically significant organization). However, Rassinier was a courageous pioneer in an ignored area and, despite the various shortcomings of his work, no fair minded person could read it without becoming at least skeptical about the "exterminations." Rassinier passed away in July 1967. His books had appeared in German, Spanish, and Italian translations, but no English translation was published for some years.<sup>21</sup>

Rassinier's books were followed by three books, which Josef Ginsburg published under the pseudonym J. G. Burg: *Schuld und Schicksal* (Guilt and Fate), 1962, *Sündenböcke* (Scapegoats), 1967, and *NS-Verbrechen* (National-Socialist Crimes), 1968.<sup>22</sup> Ginsburg's books are not particularly well researched, since his views are based mainly on what he had read in the newspapers plus his personal experiences as a Jew who, together with his family, was deported during the war to occupied eastern territory by the Nazis and the Romanians. After the war, Ginsburg took his family to Israel, but he eventually became very anti-Zionist and moved back to Europe, eventually setting up a bookbindery in Munich. While he believes that many Jews perished as a result of the combined effects of Nazi policies and wartime conditions, he denies that the German government ever contemplated the extermination of the Jews of Europe, and he is particularly scornful of the six million figure. He is unsure of the existence of gas chambers, but he believes that many Jews perished on account of epidemics, pogroms, air raids, and executions of partisans, and offers

<sup>21</sup> Editor's note: A collection of the most important texts by Rassinier was published in 1978; another English language volume appeared in 1979; his first book *Ulysse's Lie* appeared in 2022.

<sup>22</sup> J. Ginsburg wrote a number of other books, which got increasingly polemical with time, for instance *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit* (Burg 1979, 2022). Editor's remark.

an estimate of about three million as the maximum possible number of victims, although he believes the correct figure is much lower. As a reward for his efforts to get at the truth, Ginsburg, a small man and not young, was beaten up by Jewish thugs while visiting his wife's grave in the Israelite cemetery in Munich.<sup>23</sup>

[Editor's Note: In this context, the seven-volume work *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (The History of Germany's Defamation) by the Vienna author Franz J. Scheidl ought to be mentioned, which was self-published in 1967/68. It was disseminated only in small numbers, and is not widely known today even among revisionists. The work has a wide scope reaching from atrocity propaganda during World War I (vol. 1) to the injustice done to Germany and the German people after World War II (vols. 6 & 7). Especially volumes 3 to 5 tackle the orthodox Holocaust narrative head-on. A large part of Scheidl's work consists of quotes from more or less revisionist writings which appeared earlier. It offers only little new material based on the author's own research. Scheidl is moreover rather polemical at times and does not cite his sources properly in all cases. The value of this work lies primarily in its encyclopedic presentation of revisionist knowledge as it existed in the mid-1960s.]

In 1969, a short book was published in the United States, *The Myth of the Six Million*, attributed to an anonymous author.<sup>24</sup> While some things can be said in favor of this book, e.g. I learned of Rassinier there, it also contains so many errors of fact that it illustrates that it is not enough that a book's thesis be correct, for quite a few people who used it as a basis for prosecuting public controversy got burned as a result.

The next development was the publication in Germany of a book by Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge* (The Witches' Multiplication Table of a Lie), of which only the third edition, Munich, 1973, seems to have attained significant circulation. Aretz carries the case against the exterminations only slightly beyond Rassinier. He depends heavily on Rassinier in this respect, although he provides some new material. A major function of his book is the presentation of a remarkably bold and forthright general defense of the German nation.

The unreasonable continuation of war crimes trials in West Germany, and the absence of any statute of limitations with respect to alleged war crimes by Germans have had a seldomly remarked implication: people who "were there" have been afraid to come forward and report what, to their knowledge, actually happened. They would rather not call attention to the fact that they "were there." However, it was inevitable that a few courageous individuals would come forward nevertheless. The most important of these, to date, has been Thies Christophersen, author of the booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge* (The Auschwitz Lie). Christophersen was at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. In 1973, he published his recollections and his firm view that no extermina-

<sup>23</sup> The Ginsburg beating incident is well known and is mentioned by App, 20.

<sup>24</sup> This brochure had been authored by US historian David Hoggan; Editor's note.



tions ever took place there. An English translation of Christophersen's booklet, to which some colorful announcements had been added, was published in 1974. Christophersen was followed by Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, a retired Hamburg judge, who had been assigned to an anti-aircraft unit near Auschwitz during 1944, and had visited the camp on a few occasions. For such honest reporting of his recollections, Stäglich was punished with a five-year, twenty percent reduction of his pension.<sup>25</sup>

In late 1973, Austin J. App, a retired English professor in Maryland, published a short booklet, *The Six Million Swindle*. Early in 1974, Wolf Dieter Rothe published the first volume of his study, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, and later in 1974, Richard Harwood published in England his book, *Did Six Million Really Die?* Harwood's booklet is quite good in convincing power, although it has some weak points, and the reader is referred to Rassinier for a definitive treatment of the subject. It was favorably reviewed by Colin Wilson in the November 1974 issue of the influential British monthly *Books and Bookmen*, setting off a months-long controversy in the pages of that journal.<sup>26</sup>

In early 1975, Harry Elmer Barnes's translation of one of Rassinier's books, *The Drama of the European Jews*, was issued by a small publisher in the United States.

## How Many Jews?

In this introductory chapter, we quickly review the principal problems that arise when demographic questions are asked. We then indicate how demographic problems are resolved in this book, but indicate that the specific task of resolution must be deferred until later in the book.

The problems inherent in a demographic study are formidable. First, all sources of post-war primary data are private Jewish or Communist sources (exclusively the latter in the all-important cases of Russia and Poland). Second, it appears that one can get whatever results desired by consulting the appropriately selected pre-war and post-war sources. Consider world Jewish population. The 1939 study of Arthur Ruppin, Professor of Jewish Sociology at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, gave 16,717,000 Jews in the world in 1938.<sup>27</sup> Because Ruppin (who passed away in 1943) was considered the foremost expert on such matters, on account of many writings on the subject over a period of many years, the estimates of other pre-war sources tend to agree with him. Thus, the American Jewish Committee estimate for 1933, which appears in the 1940 *World Almanac*, was 15,315,359. The *World Almanac* figure for

<sup>25</sup> *Nation Europa*, vol. 23 (Oct. 1973), 50; vol. 25 (Aug. 1975), 39. Editor's remark: later Stäglich wrote an entire book (1979, Engl.: 1986), for which his doctor title was revoked. The book was ordered seized and destroyed; cf. Stäglich (2015b), 411-416.

<sup>26</sup> This brochure had a decisive influence on revisionism. Cf. Zündel. Editor's remark.

<sup>27</sup> Ruppin, 30-33.

1945 is 15,192,089 (page 367); no source is given, but the figure is apparently based on some sort of religious census. The 1946 *World Almanac* revised this to 15,753,638, a figure which was retained in the editions of 1947 (page 748), 1948 (page 572), and 1949 (page 289). The 1948 *World Almanac* (page 249) also gives the American Jewish Committee estimate for 1938 (*sic*), 15,688,259, while the 1949 *World Almanac* (page 204) reports new figures from the American Jewish Committee, which were developed in 1947-1948: 16,643,120 in 1939, and 11,266,600 in 1947.

However, *New York Times* military expert Hanson Baldwin, in an article written in 1948 dealing with the then forthcoming Arab-Jewish war on the basis of information available at the UN and other places, gave a figure of 15 to 18 million world Jewish population as well as figures for such things as Jews in Palestine, Jews in the Middle East, Arabs in Palestine, total Arabs, total Moslems, etc.<sup>28</sup>

Such a sketch illustrates some of the simpler uncertainties that exist in a demographic study. To carry the matter further, the 11-12 million postwar world Jewish population figure, which it is necessary to claim in order to maintain the extermination thesis, is very vulnerable on two points. The first is the set of statistics offered for the U.S., and the second is the set offered for Eastern Europe. Both, especially the latter, are subject to insuperable uncertainties. Let us first consider the United States. Census figures for the total U.S. population are:<sup>29</sup>

**Table 1: U.S. total population**

YEAR	POPULATION
1920	105,710,620
1930	122,775,046
1940	131,669,275
1950	150,697,361
1960	179,300,000

while U.S. Jewish population figures, as given by the Jewish Statistical Bureau (subsidiary of either the American Jewish Conference or the Synagogue of America), H. S. Linfield, Director, are:<sup>30</sup>

**Table 2: U.S. Jewish population**

YEAR	JEWISH POPULATION
1917	3,388,951
1927	4,228,029
1937	4,770,647
1949	5,000,000
1961	5,530,000

<sup>28</sup> *New York Times* (Feb. 22, 1948), 4.  
<sup>29</sup> *World Almanac* (1931), 192; (1942), 588; (1952), 394; (1962), 251.  
<sup>30</sup> *World Almanac* (1931), 197; (1942), 593; (1952), 437; (1962), 258.

It is important to note that all of the U.S. Jewish population figures are given by the same source (Linfield).

The indicated growth of U.S. Jewish population, 1917-1937, is 40.8%, while the growth of total U.S. population, 1920-1940, is 24.6%. This contrast is generally reasonable, since in the period under consideration Jewish immigration was fairly heavy. However, Jewish immigration into the U.S. raises some problems of its own. The American Jewish yearbook gave a net Jewish immigration for the years 1938-1943 and 1946-1949 (inclusive) of 232,191.<sup>31</sup> Figures for 1944 and 1945 do not seem to be available. It was in those two years, incidentally, that an indeterminate number of Jews were admitted to the U.S. "outside of the regular immigration procedure." It was claimed that there were only 1,000 such Jews quartered at a camp near Oswego, New York, and that they were not eligible for admission to the U.S. This was supposed to be a U.S. contribution to relieving the problems of refugees, but the whole episode seems most strange and suspicious.<sup>32</sup>

Rather than attempt to settle the problem of the extent of Jewish immigration, suppose one allows the Jewish population a growth rate in 1937-1957 at least equal to that of the U.S. Jewish population of 1917-1937, as seems at least reasonable in view of various facts, *e.g.*, the reasons which sent 1.5 million Jews to Palestine during the World War II and aftermath period appear to motivate immigration to the U.S. just as well, and no national or racial immigration quotas were applicable to Jews as such. In such a case, there should be at least 6,678,000 Jews in the U.S. in 1957, not the 5,300,000 that are indicated. There are about 1,400,000 Jews missing from the interpolated figures for 1957, and we consider this a conservative figure for the reason given. The period 1937-1957 was one of Jewish movement on an unprecedented scale.

On the other hand, we can adopt an equally conservative approach and assume that the 4,770,647 Jews of 1937 grew in 1937-1957 at the same rate as the U.S. population in 1940-1960. Under this assumption, these should have become 6,500,000 Jews in the U.S. in 1957. If one adds the reasonable figure of 300,000 more due to immigration, we have 6,800,000 in 1957. Thus, by either method of extrapolation the figures offered for post-war U.S. Jewish population are at least approximately 1.5 million short for 1957.

The specific major fault of the U.S. Jewish population figures is the inexplicably small claimed growth from 1937 to 1949 despite record Jewish movement and a very open U.S. immigration policy.

Eastern Europe, however, presents the core of the demographic problem. In order to avoid very serious confusion, one must first recognize that there have been extensive border changes in Eastern Europe in the course of the Twentieth Century. A map of Europe on the eve of World War I (1914) is given as Fig. 1. A map for January 1938 showing, essentially, Europe organized according to the Treaty of Versailles, before Hitler began territorial acquisitions,

<sup>31</sup> *World Almanac* (1952), 438.

<sup>32</sup> US-WRB (1945), 64-69; *New York Times* (June 10, 1944), 1; (June 13, 1944), 1; (Aug. 10, 1944), 5; (Oct. 24, 1944), 14; (Oct. 25, 1944), 13; Myer, 108-123.

is given in Fig. 2, and Fig. 4 shows the post-war map of Europe. The principal border change at the end of World War II was the moving westward of the Soviet border, annexing the three Baltic countries (Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia) and parts of Romania, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and East Prussia. Poland was compensated with the remainder of East Prussia and what used to be considered eastern Germany; the effect was to move Poland bodily westward.

Pre-war (1938) Jewish population estimates for Eastern Europe were offered by H. S. Linfield and the American Jewish Committee in the 1948 (*sic*) *World Almanac* (page 249). Post-war (1948) figures are published in the 1949 *World Almanac* (page 204).

**Table 3: Eastern European Jewish population (est.)**

COUNTRY	1938	1948
Bulgaria	48,398	46,500
Hungary	444,567	180,000
Poland	3,113,900	105,000
Romania	900,000	430,000
USSR	3,273,047	2,032,500
TOTALS	7,779,912	2,794,000

The claimed Jewish loss for Eastern Europe is thus 4,985,912. The figure for the USSR includes, in both cases, the three Baltic countries and the Jews of Soviet Asia. The pre-war figures are in all cases in close agreement with the figures that Ruppin published shortly before the war. To the extent that the extermination legend is based on population statistics, it is based precisely on these statistics or their equivalents.

The trouble is that such figures are absolutely meaningless. There is no way a Western observer can check the plausibility, let alone the accuracy, of such figures. He must either be willing to accept Jewish or Communist (mainly the latter) claims on Jewish population for Eastern Europe, or he must reject any number offered as lacking satisfactory authority.

It is possible to reinforce our objection on this all important point and simultaneously deal with a reservation that the reader may have; it would appear excessively brazen to claim the virtual disappearance of Polish Jewry, if such had not been essentially or approximately the case or if something like that had not happened. This seems a valid reservation, but one must recall that much of the territory that was considered Polish in 1939 was Soviet by 1945. It was possible for Polish Jewry to virtually disappear, if, during the 1939-1941 Russian occupation of Eastern Poland, the Soviets had dispersed large numbers of Polish Jews into the Soviet Union and if, during 1941-1944, the Germans had concentrated Polish Jews eastwards, with the Soviet Union ultimately absorbing many of these Jews into its territory, with those who did not wish to remain in the Soviet Union emigrating, mainly to Palestine and the U.S., but also to some extent to the new Poland and other lands. This, in fact, is what happened to the Jews who had resided in Poland before the war.

Whatever may be said about Soviet Jewish policy after, say, 1950, it is clear that the earlier policies had not been anti-Jewish and had encouraged the absorption of Jews into the Soviet Union. It is known that many Polish Jews were absorbed during and immediately after the war, but of course numbers are difficult to arrive at. Reitlinger considers this problem and settles on a figure of 700,000, without giving reasons why the correct figure might not be much higher. He then notes that the evidence that he employs of extermination of Jews in Russia (documents alleged to be German) indicates about the same number of Soviet Jews exterminated, from which he correctly infers that, in the period 1939-1946, the Soviet Jewish population may have actually increased.<sup>33</sup> This important concession, coming from the author of *The Final Solution*, shows that our unwillingness to accept the Communist figures need not be regarded as motivated merely by the necessities of our thesis. The figures are inarguably untrustworthy. It is claimed by the Soviets that their Jewish population declined by 38%, despite the acquisition of territory containing many Jews. Since the USSR is one of the lands where "Jew" is a legally recognized nationality, the Soviets do indeed possess accurate figures on the number of Jews they have but have chosen (in Reitlinger's opinion, if you choose not to accept this author's) to claim an utterly mythical Jewish population loss of 38%.

Likewise with the value to be attached to the remainder of the figures offered.

The most relevant research by a demographer appears to be that of Leszek A. Kosinski of the University of Alberta (*Geographical Review*, Vol. 59, 1969, pp. 308-402 and *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, Vol. 11, 1969, pp. 357-373), who has studied the changes in the entire ethnic structure of East Central Europe (*i.e.* excluding Germany and Russia) over the period 1930-1960. He explains the extreme difficulties with basic statistics:

*"The criteria used in compilation differ from country to country and are not always precise. In principle, two types are used: objective criteria, such as language, cultural affiliation, and religious denomination, and subjective criteria, based on the declaration of the persons themselves. Each type has virtues and deficiencies. Objective criteria define nationality only indirectly and are difficult to apply in marginal cases (for example, bilingual persons).*

*The same criticism applies even more to subjective criteria. External pressure and opportunism can influence the results, especially where national consciousness is not fully developed or where an honest answer can bring undesirable consequences. Official data are not always reliable, then, even when they are not forged, as has also occurred. However, criticism of the official data cannot be applied in the same degree to all the countries, and reliability is very much a function of national policy."*

---

<sup>33</sup> Reitlinger, 534, 542-544.

Jews are of course one of the groups Kosinski is interested in, and he presents various figures, generally comparable to those given above, for numbers of pre-war Jews. However, his post-war data are so useless from this point of view that he does not even attempt to offer specific post-war numbers for Jews, although he offers post-war figures for other groups, *e.g.* gypsies, giving numbers less significant, statistically, than the numbers of Jews who, according to the extermination mythologists, survived in Eastern Europe. It is true that he accepts the extermination legend in a general way and presents a bar graph showing a catastrophic decrease in the Jewish populations of Poland, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia. He also remarks that the combined war-caused population losses for Yugoslavs, Jews, Poles and east Germans was about 12.5-14 million, not breaking the total down, and referring the reader to the statistical summary *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939* by Gregory (Grzegorz) Frumkin, whose figures for Jews come from the American Jewish Congress, the Zionist Organization of America, and the *Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine* (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation) in Paris.

However, the point is that Kosinski arrives at no figures for Jews, as he obviously should not, given the problems he has noted. The ethnic population figures from Communist Hungary are based on language, and the figures from Communist Poland, Communist Czechoslovakia, and Communist Romania are based on "nationality," whatever that means in the various cases. Naturally, he apologizes for his use of "official statistics, imperfect as these may be." We will return to demographic problems, especially those which involve the Polish Jews, in Chapter 7.

We must also remember that the problem of counting Jews in Western countries contains enormous difficulties on account of the lack of any legal, racial, or religious basis for defining a "Jew." As an example, the statistics available to Reitlinger indicate to him that early in World War II there were 300,000 Jews in France, including refugee German Jews.<sup>34</sup>

The Nazis, on the other hand, thought that there were 865,000, and I see no motivation for deliberate inflation of this figure; other figures used by the Nazis were not wildly inflated compared to the figures of other sources.<sup>35</sup> I should add that I really have no idea how many Jews there are in the U.S. I can consult the *World Almanac*, which will tell me that there are about 6,000,000, but I cannot see how that figure was arrived at and have little confidence in it. As far as I know, the correct figure could as easily be 9,000,000. There must be at least 4,000,000 in the New York area alone.

To summarize what has been said with respect to Jewish population statistics: the problem of compiling such statistics is formidable even without political interference or pressure. Moreover, in the demographic argument for a five or six million drop in world Jewish population, the sources and authorities for the figures used are Communist and Jewish and thus, by the nature of the prob-

<sup>34</sup> Reitlinger, 327.

<sup>35</sup> NG-2586-G in NMT, vol. 13, 212.

lem we are examining, must be considered essentially useless. In addition, the post-war figures for the United States are demonstrably too low by a significant amount.

One should not form the impression that it is essential to my argument that any demographic conclusions seemed to be reached above be accepted by the reader. It has only been shown what sorts of problems arise if one attempts a too direct demographic approach; it is not possible to settle anything in such a manner. In the final analysis, the difficulty is that the figures available amount to nothing more than statements, from Jewish and Communist sources, that millions of Jews were killed. Such claims are to be expected, but they must certainly not deter us from looking deeper. We will take up the demographic problem later in the book, however, because the nature of the situation is such that reasonably useful demographic conclusions are possible once it is understood what, in general, happened to the Jews.

Rassinier's demographic study, in fact, does not really even attempt to settle the problem, strictly speaking. His basic approach is to analyze the inferences that have been drawn from two different sets of data, that of the *Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine* and that of Hilberg, both of whom infer from their data five to six million Jewish victims of the Nazis. Rassinier's conclusion is that the former can only claim 1,485,292 victims from its data and the latter 896,892.<sup>36</sup> Rassinier accepts the reality of about a million Jewish victims of Nazi policies, while rejecting the claims of extermination. For example, it is known that some East European peoples took advantage of general political-military conditions to persecute Jews. Also, many Jews who were deported from their homes no doubt perished as a result of generally chaotic conditions, which accompanied the latter part of the war.

Believing that the task is not possible, I will offer here no definite estimate of Jewish losses. However, I have no strong reason to quarrel with Rassinier's estimate.<sup>37</sup>

## Our Method, Argument, and Conclusion

As stated, the "material" approach will be extended here and, in addition, a "historical-political" approach will be "introduced." This is just a fancy way of saying that we will grasp that there are two political powers involved in the problem, not just one. That is to say, we have a tale of extermination, and we should inquire into the circumstance of its generation. Clearly, there are two states involved in the problem. Germany had an anti-Jewish policy involving, in many cases, deportations of Jews from their homes and countries of citizenship. That is certain. The wartime policy of Washington was to claim extermination, and the post-war policy was to hold trials, at which there was generated

<sup>36</sup> Rassinier (1964), 220.

<sup>37</sup> Editor's note: compare in this regard Sanning (1983), Benz (1991) and Rudolf (2024a).



the only evidence that we have today that these wartime claims had any foundation. That is also certain. The policies of both states are necessarily of interest, and if there is any respect, in which this book may be breaking fundamentally new ground on the problem, it is in its insistence in seeing Washington as an active agent in the generation of the story. Thus, we are interested not only in what Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Goebbels, and Heydrich were doing during the war in regard to these matters, but also what Roosevelt, Hull, Morgenthau, and the *New York Times* and associated media were doing during the war, and what the various tribunals controlled or dominated by Washington did after the war. This is not only a fair but, more importantly, an illuminating historical approach.

The conclusion is that Washington constructed a frame-up on the Jewish extermination charge. Once this is recognized, the true nature of German Jewish policy will be seen.

## The War Crimes Trials

Before we review the details of the story, it should be pointed out that there are excellent *a priori* grounds for expecting a frame-up. There is of course the very general argument that political enmity of a magnitude to bring on armed conflict between two states necessarily excludes the impartiality on the part of one of them, which is a necessity for a fair trial and for which there exists no substitute. The judges had pursued political careers in the contexts of the internal politics of the Allied powers hostile to Germany and after the trials would, assuming they had not done anything highly improbable at the war crimes trials, return to these careers. They had, in addition, for several years heard only the anti-German viewpoint. In sitting on the military tribunals, they were *ad hoc* political appointees. Such considerations exclude approximate impartiality.

There are, however, much more specific reasons for expecting a frame-up. In order to see this, it is only necessary to consider the easily obtainable facts concerning the various tribunals involved.

First, there was the “big trial” conducted by the “International Military Tribunal” (IMT) at Nuremberg immediately after the war. This was the trial of the top Nazis Göring, Hess, Ribbentrop, *et al.*, which ran from November 1945 to October 1946. The judges and prosecutors were American, British, French, and Russian. As with all “military” tribunals, there was no jury. There were three acquittals, seven prison sentences, and eleven death sentences. The latter were carried out almost immediately after the trial, except that Göring escaped the noose by swallowing a potassium cyanide capsule just before the hangings. It was never determined where Göring had obtained the poison or how he had managed to hide it for any length of time. A unique sequel to this episode was that the first Nuremberg prison psychiatrist, Dr. Douglas M. Kelley, a leader in

**Table 4: NMT Trials**

CASE NO.	U.S. VS.	DESCRIPTION	NMT VOLS.
1	Brandt	Medical Case	1,2
2	Milch	Milch Case	2
3	Alstötter	Justice Case	3
4	Pohl	Concentration Camps Case	5, 6
5	Flick	Business Men Case	6
6	Krauch	I. G. Farben Case	7, 8
7	List	Hostages Case	9
8	Greifelt	RuSHA Case	4, 5
9	Ohlendorf	Einsatzgruppen Case	4
10	Krupp	Krupp Case	9
11	Weizsäcker	Wilhelmstrasse, or Ministries, Case	12, 14
12	von Leeb	High Command Case	10, 11

the treatment of psychiatric disorders with drugs, shortly later published a book on his experiences at Nuremberg, giving Göring and Göring's last act a laudatory treatment.<sup>38</sup>

*“He stoically endured his long imprisonment that he might force down the Allied Tribunal and browbeat the prosecuting lawyers on their own terms. [...] His suicide [...] was a skillful, even brilliant, finishing touch, completing the edifice for Germans to admire in time to come. [...] History may well show that Göring won out at the end, even though condemned by the high court of the Allied powers.”*

A decade later, Dr. Kelley followed Göring by taking one of several potassium cyanide capsules which he possessed, said to be ‘souvenirs’ taken off Göring's body.<sup>39</sup>

The IMT trial was the only one that received very great attention. It was important in the sense that the Allied powers committed themselves to a specific version of the extermination claim, but there was little evidence presented of any substantial nature relative to Jewish extermination; it was almost entirely testimony and affidavits, not at all difficult for the victorious powers to produce under the circumstance. The only relative merit of the IMT trial, for our purposes, is that the complete transcript and a reasonably complete selection of the documents put into evidence are readily available in numerous libraries as a 42-volume set with a very complete subject and name index (see References).

From 1946 to 1949 a series of twelve superficially less important trials were held by the Americans before what is here called the Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT). They are referred to variously according to the “case number,” the major defendant, or a more descriptive title, see Table 4.

<sup>38</sup> Kelley, 76f.

<sup>39</sup> *New York Times* (Jan. 2, 1958), 18; Robertson, 266.

Several death sentences resulted from these trials, but the great majority received prison sentences, in many cases rather lengthy ones. However, almost all were free by the early Fifties.

The only cases among these that will concern us here in any way are Case 1, a trial of medical personnel involved in euthanasia and medical experiments, Case 4, a trial of concentration camp administration, Cases 6 and 10, self-explanatory, Case 8, dealing with German resettlement policies, Case 9 (the *Ein-satzgruppen* were used for rear security in the east) and Case 11, a trial of officials of various ministries. The U.S. Government published a fifteen-volume set of books, referred to here as the “NMT set,” in which may be found “summaries” of the cases, along with very limited “selections” of the documents put into evidence. The volume numbers corresponding to the various cases are listed in the above-mentioned table.

On this point, the student encounters a significant difficulty because, as can be seen by consulting Hilberg and Reitlinger, almost all the evidence for the extermination claim was developed at the NMT, not the IMT. That is to say, the important documents, those which, for better or for worse, constitute major source material for writing any history of Nazi Germany, are those of the NG, NI and NO series, and these documents were put into evidence at the NMT trials. Documentary evidence is, especially in view of the irregular legal and political circumstances which prevailed, immeasurably more weighty than testimony, as has been suggested. The relevant documentary evidence generated at the NMT consists of certain kinds of material allegedly supporting the extermination charges: documents dealing with concentration camp administration, with crematory construction, with deportations, with certain Farben and Krupp operations which employed prisoner labor, with general Jewish policies of the German Government, etc. There is of course no direct documentary evidence for an extermination program. As Dr. Kubovy of the Center for Jewish Documentation in Tel-Aviv admitted in 1960:<sup>40</sup>

*“there exists no document signed by Hitler, Himmler, or Heydrich speaking of exterminating the Jews and [...] the word ‘extermination’ does not appear in the letter from Göring to Heydrich concerning the final solution of the Jewish question.”*

The difficulty for the normally circumstanced person is that only small fractions of the NMT testimonies and documents are widely accessible in English translations (in the fifteen volume NMT set). Additionally, these translations cannot always be trusted, as will be seen. Also, the extracts which are published have been selected by unknown criteria.

Finally, the fifteen volume NMT set is likely to be found only in cities of moderately large size.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>40</sup> Rassinier (1962), 83. See also Dawidowicz, 121.

<sup>41</sup> Editor’s note: In 2008 the Library of Congress posted both the 42 volumes of the IMT series as well as the 15 volumes of the NMT series online:  
[www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/Nuremberg\\_trials.html](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html)

The situation is better if one lives in a very large city, since reasonably complete collections of documents together with the mimeographed trial transcripts (almost always in German) exist in certain library centers. However, the normally circumstanced person may encounter trouble in arranging to examine specific pieces, which he may call for, and in some cases general browsing even by university faculty is not welcome. In addition, no subject or name indexes exist for the NMT trials (indexes of testimonies of witnesses, with many errors, appear in the NMT volumes).

The IMT and NMT trials are almost the only ones of significance here. Of general significance are a series held by the British; of these, only the Belsen case and the Zyklon B case interests us to any extent. The Poles, Russians, French, Dutch, and Italians have all held trials of no significance except to the victims. The Bonn Government has held some trials of slight interest, for example the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, reported on by Langbein, by Latenser, and by Naumann.

The manner in which the IMT and the NMT were constituted can be set forth with sufficient completeness for our purposes. Since the autumn of 1943, there had been in existence a United Nations War Crimes Commission, headquartered in London. However, the Commission never really did anything except realize, at one point, that if anything was to be done, it would be done by the individual Allied governments.

The first serious moves started in the United States. In August 1944, the Joint Chiefs of Staff considered a proposed program for dealing with war crimes. The proposal had been approved by the Judge Advocate General of the U.S. Army. On October 1, 1944, the Joint Chiefs approved this proposal and, at about the same time and in accordance with directives of the Secretary of War, a "War Crimes Branch" was established in the Department of the Judge Advocate General. The War Crimes Branch, headed by Brigadier General John M. Weir with Colonel Melvin Purvis as his assistant, was responsible for handling all war crimes matters for the State, War, and Navy Departments.

The proposal that had been approved by the Joint Chiefs did not survive for very long, for its character had been rather traditional, in that it contemplated, basically, the trial of persons who had broken the accepted laws of war in the field. Thus, offenses committed before the war or acts by enemy authorities against their own nationals were not considered to be under Allied jurisdiction. Thus, for example, all measures against German Jews were considered outside the jurisdiction of the planned war crimes trials. The concept of war crimes was, at this point, strongly under the influence of the principle, never questioned, that a belligerent may try enemy soldiers for the same sorts of offenses for which he may try his own soldiers.

The Secretary of War, Stimson, had a conference with President Roosevelt on November 21, 1944, at which Roosevelt made it clear that he had in mind a much broader idea of war crimes and that the proposals approved by the Joint Chiefs were completely unsatisfactory.

Accordingly, in January 1945, Roosevelt designated Judge Samuel Rosenman as his personal representative in discussions on war crimes problems. A meeting of January 18, among Stimson, Rosenman, Attorney General Francis Biddle, and others resulted in general agreement on very much expanded conceptions of war crimes to be tried.<sup>42</sup>

Biddle was later to sit as a judge at the IMT, although, for Roosevelt's use at the Yalta conference, he had written in January 1945 that "the chief German leaders are well known and the proof of their guilt will not offer great difficulties." The Russian IMT "Justice" Nikitchenko was slightly more direct in declaring before the trial that "we are dealing here with the chief war criminals who have already been convicted."<sup>43</sup>

In early May 1945, President Truman approved the revised proposals and appointed Robert H. Jackson, an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to act as Chief of Counsel for the U.S. in the forthcoming trial and also to represent the U.S. in negotiations with foreign governments relative to constituting the trial. On June 6, 1945, Jackson made an interim report to the President, and later in June, Jackson and his staff set up headquarters in London, where much of the preliminary work for the IMT was done.

A key member of Jackson's London staff was Colonel Murray C. Bernays, who was one of the first people who had been involved in war crimes problems. Graduated from Harvard in 1915, he established a law practice in New York. He was given a commission in the Army in 1942, and in October 1943, he was made chief of the Special Projects Branch, Personnel Division, Army General Staff. His major project in this position was the preparation of plans for trials of German "war criminals." After each stage of negotiations with the White House and others, he made the appropriate revisions in the plans being considered, although he was the author of the plan that was eventually settled on, if one is to credit his account. In any case, shortly after the appointment of Jackson, Bernays was awarded the Legion of Merit, the citation reading in part:

*"Early recognizing the need for a sound basis in dealing with the problem of war criminals and war crimes, he formulated the basic concept of such a policy and initiated timely and appropriate action which assured its adoption as the foundation of national policy."*

Bernays returned to the U.S. in November 1945 and immediately resigned from the Army. Because, as we have seen, there was considerable dialogue at higher levels relating to plans for war crimes trials, it is doubtful that one can take Bernays's claims at full value, but he no doubt had a great deal to do with the drafting of the plans for the trials. Moreover, he had certainly been an appropriate choice for something as novel as the formulation of the "legal" structure for the war crimes trials, since his views of justice were equally novel. After his return to the U.S., he had a chat with some editors (who characterized

<sup>42</sup> Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 1-3; *New York Times* (Feb. 1, 1945), 4.

<sup>43</sup> Davidson, 6, 18, 21n.

him as “the man behind the gavel”), and in answer to their queries as to “how the small fry are going to be hooked,” he replied:<sup>44</sup>

*“There are a good many Nazi criminals who will get off if the roundups aren’t conducted efficiently. But if we establish that the SS, for example, was a criminal organization, and that membership in it is evidence per se of criminality, the Allies are going to get hold of a great many more criminals in one swoop. You know, a lot of people here at home don’t realize that we are now the government of Germany in our zone and that no judicial system can exist other than one we approve. We are the law. If we wanted to, for instance, we could try Germans for crimes twenty, thirty, forty years old.*

*We’ll be too busy with the current crop of war criminals, though, to have much time to look into ancient wrongdoings.”*

In London, Jackson negotiated with the Allies on the trials, and his interim report of June 6 became the basis for the “London Agreement” of August 8, signed by the U.S., Britain, Russia, and France. An “indictment” was filed against twenty-four individuals and six organizations (the SS, the General Staff, etc.) on October 18, and the trial opened at Nuremberg on November 20, 1945. Three of the listed defendants did not stand trial. Martin Bormann was never found, Robert Ley committed suicide before the trial, and Gustav Krupp was too ill and too old to stand trial. An attempt was made by the prosecution to substitute Krupp’s son as defendant, but this was too much even for that court, so the trial of Alfred Krupp had to wait until the NMT.

In passing we should note that Justice Jackson, in addition to being the American chief prosecutor at the trial, was also in a formal sense the leading personality in the London negotiations relative to the formulation of the legal system, under which he was to operate at the trial. A rare opportunity for a prosecutor, and probably an utterly unprecedented one in respect to proceedings that civilized people have seriously considered to be trials.

Equally unique features of the final charter of the IMT were that its jurisdiction was not restricted to acts taken in connection with the war but extended over the entire life of the Nazi Party, that the defense of superior orders was inapplicable, and that defendants could be compelled by the prosecution to testify.

The War Crimes Branch that had been set up in 1944 did not cease to operate, because in connection with the IMT trial Jackson had “enlisted the cooperation and participation of the War Crimes Branch of the Judge Advocate General’s Department.” Moreover, in the early months of the IMT trial (and perhaps also later), the ordinary prosecution staff, exclusive of Jackson, was “on the payroll of the Judge Advocate General.”<sup>45</sup>

A significant role for the Judge Advocate General’s department (JAG) was most natural under the circumstances because the JAG was the legal agency of

<sup>44</sup> *New York Times* (June 21, 1945), 6; (Dec. 16, 1945), sec. 4, 8; *New Yorker* (Nov. 17, 1945), 24; *Survey Graphic* (Jan. 1946), 4-9; *Reader’s Digest* (Feb. 1946), 56-64.

<sup>45</sup> Taylor (Apr. 1949), 248-255; Select Committee, 1536.

the Army, and the basic American administrative machinery in Germany immediately after the war was that of the U.S. Army. The traditional role of the JAG had been the administration of military justice: courts-martial and related matters. However, during World War II, the operations of the JAG had spread to all phases of military activity where legal matters arose; it even got involved in litigations relative to war production contracts. The Judge Advocate General, Major General Myron C. Cramer, had given a speech in May 1945, in which he declared that the pursuit and arraignment of Nazis was to tax to the utmost the capacity of the War Crimes Branch and become a major activity of the JAG, whose resources he pledged to Jackson. While it is not specified exactly what the War Crimes Branch did in connection with the IMT, it is most likely that it effectively supervised the American (hence major) role in the screening and selection of prosecution and defense lawyers and staff, in the selection of other staff such as translators, and in interrogations. Of course, Jackson formally held much of this authority, but it is reasonably sure that such responsibilities were, in fact, exercised by the War Crimes Branch.<sup>46</sup>

The involvement of the War Crimes Branch in trials was, however, much deeper.

While the IMT and NMT trials were being conducted, several lesser trials were taking place. Among these were the trials held at the Dachau camp (outside Munich and thus not far from Nuremberg) of the staffs of some concentration camps (Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Dachau) that had been captured by the Americans, and of those accused of killing 83 American prisoners at Malmedy during the Battle of the Bulge. These trials were supervised by the War Crimes Branch.<sup>47</sup> They were perhaps the most shameful episodes in U.S. history.

The entire repertoire of third degree methods was enacted at Dachau: beatings and brutal kicking, to the point of ruining testicles in 137 cases, knocking out teeth, starvation, solitary confinement, torture with burning splinters, and impersonation of priests in order to encourage prisoners to "confess." Low rank prisoners were assured that convictions were being sought only against higher ranking officers, and that they had absolutely nothing to lose by cooperating and making the desired statements. Such "evidence" was then used against them when they joined their superiors in the dock. The latter, on the other hand, had been told that by "confessing" they had taken all responsibility onto themselves, thereby shielding their men from trial. A favorite stratagem, when a prisoner refused to cooperate, was to arrange a mock trial. The prisoner was led into a room in which civilian investigators, dressed in U.S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center, with two candles providing the only light. This "court" then proceeded to hold a sham trial, at the conclusion of which a sham death sentence was passed. The "condemned" prisoner was later promised that, if he cooperated with the prosecutors in giving evidence, he would be reprieved. Sometimes interrogators threatened to turn prisoners over to the Russians. In many cases, the prisoner's

<sup>46</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 17, 1943), sec. 6, 10; (May 20, 1943), 15.

<sup>47</sup> Kolander; Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 4, 10, 13, 14.



family was threatened with loss of ration cards or other hardships if cooperation was not obtained.

As distinct from the mock trials, the official trials were also an apparently deliberate mockery of any conception of due process. The mockery started with the "indictment," which made only general reference to very broad categories of crimes allegedly committed in the years from 1942 to 1945 (in the cases of concentration camp personnel), and then proceeded to present a long list of defendants accused of being criminal in the extremely general sense stated. Specific crimes by specific people on specific dates were not part of the indictments (e.g. document 3590-PS).

In some cases, the "defense counsel" was an American with no legal training who could not speak German. Competent interpreters were not provided at the trial. The "prosecution" also lacked legal training, as did the "court," which consisted of ten U.S. Army officers. There was one person with legal training present, all of whose rulings on the admissibility of evidence were final. There were 1,416 convictions out of 1,672 tried, with 420 death sentences.

While the prosecution could hunt all over Europe for witnesses and, if necessary, torture or otherwise coerce Germans in order to get "evidence," the accused, cut off from the outside world and without funds, were rarely able to summon anybody to their defense.

In addition, the "Association of Persons Persecuted by the Nazis," by a propaganda campaign, forbade former concentration camp inmates to testify for the defense.

The American lawyer George A. McDonough, who had had the rather peculiar experience of having served as both a prosecutor and defense counsel in the war crimes program and later on as a member of a reviewing board and an arbiter on clemency petitions, wrote to the *New York Times* in 1948 complaining about the lack of legal basis for the trials and remarking that "in nine problems out of ten the authorities and the textbooks had no answer" to the legal questions that regularly and consistently came up for anybody seriously concerned with matters of legality. For McDonough, the major problem was whether or not a defense of superior orders should be accepted in war crimes trials. He wrote:

*"At the Dachau trials, the claim of the accused that he would have been shot himself if he had not obeyed his superior's order to commit an act which he, in ignorance, may have believed to be a legal order, or knew to be illegal, seemed to be handled by the courts as an issue of fact. The availability of this defense seemed to depend upon the age and the rank of the accused, and the state of battle existing at the time of the offense. Again it would seem high-handed procedure to hold an enlisted man to the knowledge of the illegality of a particular act when the international authorities themselves are in disagreement as to its illegality or have never defined the act at all.*

*[...] Hearsay evidence was admitted indiscriminately and sworn statements of the witnesses were admissible regardless of whether anybody*

*knew the person who made the statement or the individual who took the statement. If a prosecutor considered a statement of a witness to be more damaging than the witness' oral testimony in court he would advise the witness to go back to his home, submit the statement as evidence, and any objection by defense counsel would be promptly overruled."*

One notable incident occurred when investigator Joseph Kirschbaum brought a certain Einstein into court to testify that the accused Menzel had murdered Einstein's brother. When the accused was able to point out that the brother was alive and well and, in fact, sitting in court, Kirschbaum was deeply embarrassed and scolded poor Einstein:

*"How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid to bring your brother into court?"*

The U.S. Army authorities in charge admitted some of these things. When the chief of the Dachau War Crimes Branch, Colonel A. H. Rosenfeld, quit his post in 1948, he was asked by newspapermen if there was any truth to the stories about the mock trials, at which sham death sentences had been passed. He replied:<sup>48</sup>

*"Yes, of course. We couldn't have made those birds talk otherwise. [...] It was a trick, and it worked like a charm."*

The Malmedy defendants had had a competent defense attorney, Lieutenant Colonel Willis M. Everett, Jr. It was Everett's repeated appeals to, among others, the U.S. Supreme Court, plus a chorus of protests from German clergymen and others, plus such details regarding what was going on that managed to get into the press by various routes, that persuaded the American military governor, General Lucius D. Clay, to request an investigation of the trials at Dachau. On July 29, 1948, the Secretary of the Army appointed a commission consisting of two American judges, Gordon Simpson of Texas and Edward Van Roden of Pennsylvania, both JAG reserve colonels. They were assisted by JAG Lieutenant Colonel Charles Lawrence, Jr. The commission submitted its report to the Secretary of the Army in October 1948, and selected portions were made public in January 1949.

Subsequent public remarks by Van Roden and also, to some extent, by Simpson, plus an independent investigation by a review board appointed by Clay, decisively exposed the whole affair to the point where the defenders of the trials could only haggle about the numbers of German prisoners subjected to brutalities. The review board confirmed all that Van Roden claimed, taking exception only in respect to the frequencies of the brutalities.<sup>49</sup> Oddly, in his book, *Decision in Germany*, Clay denies the brutalities, but he is contradicted by his own review board.

The cases, especially the Malmedy case, attracted a good deal of attention through 1949, and a subcommittee headed by Senator Baldwin conducted an

<sup>48</sup> *New York Times* (Apr. 31, 1946), Utley, 185-200; *Chicago Tribune* (Apr. 30, 1948), 12; (Feb. 13, 1949), 3; (Feb. 14, 1949), 3; (Feb. 17, 1949), 8; *New York Times* (Oct. 31, 1948), sec. 4, 8.

<sup>49</sup> *New York Times* (Jul. 30, 1948), 5; (Oct. 7, 1948), 15; (Jan. 7, 1949), 1, 9; (Mar. 2, 1949), 1, 14; (Mar. 5, 1949), 1, 4; (May 5, 1949), 8.

investigation. One witness, formerly a court reporter at the Dachau trials, testified that he was so repelled by what had gone on there that he quit the job. He said that the “most brutal” had been Lieutenant Perl, Frank Steiner, and Harry W. Thon. He explained that both Perl and his wife had been in Nazi concentration camps, and that the Nazis had killed Steiner’s mother.

Judge Gordon Simpson (unlike Van Roden, trying to put the best interpretation, even if very strained, on the sorry facts that had come out) conceded that this was probably “a poor team,” and explained that the shortage of German-speaking American lawyers and interpreters had forced the Army to “draw on some of the German refugees.” Steiner, Kirschbaum, and Thon (later chief of the evaluation section of the civil administration division of the U.S. military government) appeared later and denied all, but they were shaken by the testimony of investigator Bruno Jacob, who admitted a few things. Speaking for the press, investigators Dwight Fanton and Morris Elowitz also denied all. Colonel Rosenfeld denied almost all. He charged that Lieutenant Colonel Harold D. McGown, commander of the American soldiers massacred at Malmedy, had fraternized with SS Colonel Joachim Peiper, the German commander, and this explained why McGown had appeared at Dachau as a defense witness for Peiper and had testified that Peiper had held talks with him and had been responsible for saving a number of Americans. As evidence for the fraternization, Rosenfeld claimed that McGown and Peiper had been “entirely too friendly during those nights they spent talking together” and that, when Peiper and his men were later able to escape a U.S. Army trap, “McGown was with them.” Of course, McGown was Peiper’s prisoner.<sup>50</sup>

It will, of course, be argued that these nightmarish Dachau “trials” have little to do with our subject because the standard maintained in the trials at Nuremberg were not comparable and because the bearers of the extermination legend do not cite any of the “evidence” produced at these trials. There is partial truth to these contentions; brutality and coercion were not nearly as extensive at the prominent Nuremberg trials as they were at the Dachau trials, and mass exterminations were not emphasized in the Dachau trials (although gas chambers made occasional appearances in testimony). However, the Dachau trials cannot be waved aside so easily because the administering agency, the War Crimes Branch, was also deeply involved in the Nuremberg trials, as we have noted, and as we are to reconfirm shortly in a particularly striking respect. In addition, coercion was, in fact, employed in order to get evidence at the Nuremberg trials, but that subject is discussed in Chapters 5 and 6.

None of the four powers was happy with the IMT arrangement, and after the “big trial” they split up and held the kinds of trials they were interested in. The British trials reflected a general interest, but on points of relatively minor significance here. The only major French trial was of Saar industrial magnate Hermann Röchling, whom the French had also tried, *in absentia*, after World War I. Planning for the American NMT trials had actually started in 1945, and

---

<sup>50</sup> *New York Times* (Mar. 5, 1949), 4; (Apr. 30, 1949), 2; (Sep. 6, 1949), 9; (Sep. 7, 1949), 9; (Sep. 8, 1949), 9.

in March 1946, a division of Jackson's office, headed by Telford Taylor, had been created for this purpose.

It is worth noting that in all of these trials of Nazis, from the IMT through the Eichmann "trial" of 1961 (in which defense witnesses were not permitted) to the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965 (which the Bonn Government would not allow Rassinier to attend as observer), the defense lawyers had no staff of trained research assistants to go through the documents and, in addition, almost all of the documents which were available to them were controlled by the prosecuting powers.<sup>51</sup> Whatever the legalistic evaluation of such a situation, it can produce a very distorted historical picture if not approached skeptically.

Under the legalistic schema of the occupation, there was an important constraint on the NMT and other single-nation tribunals:

*"The determination of the International Military Tribunal in the judgments [...] that invasions, aggressive acts, aggressive wars, crimes, atrocities or inhumane acts were planned or occurred, shall be binding on the tribunals established hereunder and shall not be questioned except insofar as the participation therein or knowledge thereof by any particular person may be concerned. Statements of the International Military Tribunal in the judgment [...] constitute proof of the facts stated, in the absence of substantial new evidence to the contrary."*

Two administratively distinct organizations functioned at the NMT. One was the collection of "Military Tribunals," the judges, functioning administratively through a Secretariat, headed by a Secretary General. The judges were recruited in the U.S. "by the Department of the Army." There were three or more judges at any one trial.

The second organization was the Office, Chief of Counsel for War Crimes (Telford Taylor), which had come into existence on October 24, 1946, immediately after Ribbentrop *et al.* had been killed. It filed its first indictment the next day. Although there was a trivial difference in their titles, Taylor, who had been an associate trial counsel at the IMT, was really the successor to Jackson in the trials being staged in the Nuremberg courthouse.<sup>52</sup>

We will have much to say of the NMT trials in this volume. However, the reader can grasp much of the spirit of these proceedings even from remarks made by some of the American judges who had been recruited by the U.S. Army to serve at Nuremberg. Understandably, these people were normally very reluctant to speak out publicly against what they observed. Thus, the remark of one of the judges in the Farben trial, that there were "too many Jews on the prosecution," was a privately expressed hint to the prosecution, certainly not intended for publication. However, the presiding judge in Case 7 (trial of German generals for alleged wholesale murder of hostages), Charles F. Wennerstrum, spoke out publicly and forcefully immediately after sentences had been pronounced.<sup>53</sup>

<sup>51</sup> Arendt, 201, 251, (221, 274 in 1964 edition); Aretz, 28f.

<sup>52</sup> Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

<sup>53</sup> DuBois, 182. *Chicago Tribune* (Feb. 23, 1948), 1, 2; (Feb. 24, 1948), 3; (Feb. 25, 1948), 4;

*"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.*

*Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. Try as you will, it is impossible to convey to the defense, their counsel, and their people that the court is trying to represent all mankind rather than the country which appointed its members.*

*What I have said of the nationalist character of the tribunals applies to the prosecution. The high ideal announced as the motives for creating these tribunals has not been evident.*

*The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars.*

*The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome. Linguists were needed.*

*The Americans are notably poor linguists. Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices.*

*The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders.*

*They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors.*

*Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution.*

*The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.*

*Our tribunal introduced a rule of procedure that when the prosecution introduced an excerpt from a document, the entire document should be made available to the defense for presentation as evidence. The prosecution protested vigorously. General Taylor tried out of court to call a meeting of the presiding judges to rescind this order. It was not the attitude of any conscientious officer of the court seeking full justice.*

*Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.*

*The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.*

*[...] You should go to Nuremberg. You would see there a palace of justice where 90 per cent of the people are interested in prosecution.*

*[...] The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

---

(Feb. 26, 1948), 1, 8; (Feb. 28, 1948), 4, 8; (Feb. 29, 1948), 2; *New York Times* (Feb. 23, 1948), 5; (Feb. 25, 1948), 10; (Feb. 29, 1948), 10; (Mar. 6, 1948), 6.

Ironically, the validity of Wennerstrum's attack on the low or non-existent standard of integrity maintained by the Nuremberg prosecution was confirmed even by the nature of Telford Taylor's reaction to Wennerstrum's statements, which were made in supposed privacy in Nuremberg for publication in the *Chicago Tribune*. *Tribune* reporter Hal Foust sent the message to Berlin for transmission to the U.S. on a wireless channel, which was supposedly secure from prying. However, the prosecution, apparently by employment of a ruse, managed to obtain a copy of the message. Ernest C. Deane, Taylor's press officer, immediately phoned Foust in order to attempt "to talk him out of sending the story." However, the story had already been sent, and Foust replied that "Taylor could not properly have knowledge of the article until its publication." Taylor thereupon prepared a reply to Wennerstrum's remarks, and the reply was actually made public before the *Tribune* published the Foust story containing Wennerstrum's attack. Taylor accused the judge, among other things, of making remarks "subversive to the interests and policies of the United States." Wennerstrum, on arrival in the U.S. shortly after the publication of Taylor's "reply" and of the *Tribune* story, stood firm on his remarks and again criticized Taylor.

This incident was one of the notable "government spying" incidents of the year 1948. The Army issued an order against such spying, and there was much speculation that Taylor might be court-martialed. When reporters asked Taylor for his opinion on the legality of his action, the following exchange occurred:

*"I don't know whether it was legal or not," he replied.*

*"Weren't you general counsel of the Federal Communications Commission for two years before being commissioned in the army?"*

*Yes, but what does that have to do with it?"*

Taylor steadfastly refused to express an opinion of the legality of his action but

*"off the record indicated he was as pleased with himself as a field officer [...] which he never was [...] who had just scored against the enemy by a trick outside the rules of warfare as prescribed by the 1907 Geneva convention."*

The quote is from Hal Foust's story about the Taylor press conference. Foust claimed that this was the second instance of Army interference with his messages to his newspaper, and that in the first instance he had been picked up by Army agents for interrogation after his story had been sent.

## Who was in Charge?

In our examination of the Nuremberg trials, we are naturally interested in who supervised the NMT proceedings. *Pro forma*, Taylor supervised almost everything except the appointments of the judges, since the Chief of Counsel's formal responsibilities were not confined to the mere prosecution of cases. His Office was also charged with determining who should and who should not be tried (there was no separate proceeding for formulating indictments, such as a grand jury), what the former were to be charged with, and how the latter were

to be disposed of. The Office also took over the functions of the Nuremberg staff, and hence one may assume that the Office took over, at least formally, the (expanded) Nuremberg staff itself. Thus, the Office was responsible for interrogations, field work examination of documents, court reporting, and translating and interpreting.<sup>54</sup>

We have given reasons why one should expect that this Nuremberg staff had been under the effective supervision of the War Crimes Branch, and it will shortly be seen that, whatever Taylor's formal powers, his actual functions do not suggest that he ever took over the Nuremberg staff in any effective sense. The War Crimes Branch, although quartered in far-off Washington, continues to be involved in our consideration of the Nuremberg trials.

On June 12, 1948, the American press carried a story which reported that an officer of the U.S. Army, Colonel David "Mickey" Marcus, a West Point graduate operating under the alias "Mickey Stone," had been killed in action while serving as supreme commander of the Jewish forces in the Jerusalem sector in the Arab-Jewish war for the control of Palestine (actually, Marcus had been erroneously shot by one of his own sentries). The *New York Times* summarized his career. He had been Commissioner of Corrections in New York before the war and, as an Army officer, had helped draft the German and Italian surrender terms. He was a legal aid at the Potsdam conference (summer of 1945), after which point, if one judges for the adulatory *New York Times* article only, his career ended, since we are told of no other activity of Marcus until he turns up with the Haganah in Palestine in January 1948, visits the U.S. in April, receiving a medal at a ceremony in the British Embassy in Washington (probably a cover for negotiations on the details of the final British capitulation), and then returns to Palestine after three weeks to take over in Jerusalem. The only hint we get of any activity in the period August 1945 to January 1948 is a story on June 24, p. 15, reporting that the London *Daily Telegraph* of the same date said that:

*"He was at the time of his death a full colonel in the Judge Advocate General's office of the organized reserve of officers. [...] Although not subject to military discipline, he had agreed to remain subject to recall."*

Marcus had, in fact, been Weir's successor as head of the War Crimes Branch. Immediately after the war, he had been "number three man in making American policy" in occupied Germany, but was taken out of this position early in 1946 in order to take the war crimes job. His appointment was effective as of February 18, 1946, but he spent a few months in Japan after leaving Germany, and then moved into the Washington office of the War Crimes Branch until April 1947, when he retired from the Army and went into private law practice.<sup>55</sup>

Our previous observations obviously suggest that it was in reality the War Crimes Branch that exercised the crucial functions in respect to the NMT. This

<sup>54</sup> Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

<sup>55</sup> Marcus; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 11 (1945); Berkman, 44f.; *Saturday Evening Post* (Dec. 4, 1948), 179.



is the case, as is made clear by a careful reading of Taylor's official final report on the NMT trials, although the fact is not emphasized there.<sup>56</sup> The fact is confirmed by the remarkable book by Josiah E. DuBois, who headed the I. G. Farben NMT prosecution, and Berkman's book about Marcus provides some sketchy information on this aspect of Marcus's career.<sup>57</sup>

Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the NMT and Far East (Tokyo) trials. In December 1946, DuBois had been summoned to Marcus's office in Washington to discuss the possibility of DuBois taking over the prosecution of leading officials of the great German chemicals firm, I. G. Farben. DuBois had been undecided, so he conferred at length with Marcus on the problems involved; one of the problems being whether or not there was sufficient evidence to charge Farben with an "aggressive war" plot and, if so charged, the possible political repercussions that might ensue. They discussed the general advantages of bringing the Farben men to trial. One point Marcus made was that a trial might show how Farben managed to develop certain weapons in total secrecy. Then too, if they went free, they might start working for the Russians. Marcus displayed great knowledge of Farben. He pointed out that there was a "warehouse full" of Farben records in nearby Alexandria, Virginia, a fact that DuBois forgot, until later events forced him to recall and act on it during the pre-trial investigation.

They got around to the required length of the pre-trial investigation. Marcus said: "As far as I'm concerned, you could go over there for as long or as short a time as you liked." DuBois suggested that he would need about four months, and Marcus replied: "I have no objection to that. Within a few days after you get home, you should get a wire from Telford Taylor agreeing to it."

Taylor, of course, was in Europe in his capacity of Chief of Counsel. DuBois records Taylor's activities relative to the Farben trial. He responded favorably to a staff member's suggestion that DuBois (under whom the staff member had worked in the Treasury Department during the war) be appointed to prosecute Farben. He passed the recommendation on to Washington. After DuBois had taken the job, he had plans to see Taylor to get his okay for adding another man, specified by DuBois, to the prosecution staff. The okay was granted. Taylor went to Paris to plead before the French cabinet for the extradition of a key Farben man. Taylor gave the opening speech at the Farben trial and then disappeared from the proceedings. Taylor was not involved in the pre-trial investigation or in the formulation of the specific charges made by the prosecution.

All of this suggests rather strongly that Taylor's role was in public relations and that he was not deeply involved in the details of the running of the trials, which were his formal responsibility. Such situations are not unusual in large scale operations.

---

<sup>56</sup> Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 13f., 34f.

<sup>57</sup> DuBois, 19-22, 31, 53, 63, 69f., 74f.; Berkman, 195-199, 157-159.

The facts show that the real organizers of the NMT trials were not as much in the public eye as Taylor was; in effect and possibly in intention Taylor was a front man. Marcus, as head of the War Crimes Branch, no doubt exercised effective control of much of the Nuremberg staff, and he selected the judges and lawyers for the trials (with only a handful of exceptions). The book by DuBois shows that Taylor was not involved with the trials on the working level, so the inescapable conclusion is that the substantial powers of Taylor's office were actually exercised either by the War Crimes Branch or by persons subordinate to Taylor. In examining the prominent persons in the latter group, one encounters Robert M. W. Kempner, who is discussed in Chapter 5.

Marcus seems to have had a real importance quite incommensurate with his relatively common rank of colonel, because we are told that during the war he had made a "favorable impression on FDR [...] he was one of the anonymous handful who charted American policy behind the scenes." A man whose career was remarkably intertwined with that of Marcus was General J. H. Hilldring, who headed the Army Civil Affairs Division (CAD), to which Marcus was assigned in 1943. The CAD had been created in 1943 within the Army General Staff in anticipation of a need for a group to concern itself with policies to be followed in occupied territories. It had been thought that Fiorello LaGuardia was to head the CAD, but the job went to Hilldring. Marcus became a member and later the chief of the Planning Branch of the CAD. It was as a consequence of Marcus's activities in the CAD that he made his mark; his assignment to the military government of Germany was a direct result of his CAD responsibilities. It was Hilldring who, several months later, pulled him out of his military government position and assigned him to head the War Crimes Branch (which was transferred from the JAG to the CAD on March 4, 1946). Then Hilldring immediately moved over to the State Department as an Assistant Secretary of State in charge of occupied areas problems; in this capacity he headed a secretariat, which coordinated Army, Navy, and State Department policies in Germany. In September 1947, he left the State Department and became an adviser to the U.S. delegation at the United Nations, where the diplomatic battle between the Zionists and the Arabs was being waged. Hilldring "was a tower of strength from the outset [...] as information link with the Jewish representatives, he frequently conversed with Zionist strategists." Then, at about the time Marcus was made supreme commander of the Jewish forces in Jerusalem, Hilldring was appointed back to the State Department as Assistant Secretary of State for Palestine. Zionist sources have subsequently boasted that both the UN and second State Department appointments were direct result of Zionist lobbying.<sup>58</sup> Quite a pair, Marcus and Hilldring.

The filling of the War Crimes Branch position with a fanatical Zionist, the "first soldier since Biblical times to hold the rank of General in the Army of Israel," is not only significant in terms of what the Zionist might do in the posi-

<sup>58</sup> Marcus; Berkman, 191-193, 199; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 209n, 367; Zink, 209, 210; *New York Times* (Apr. 8, 1943), 12; (Apr. 16, 1943), 10; (Mar. 17, 1946), 15; (Sep. 16, 1947), 10; (Apr. 29, 1948), 16; Blum, 383.

tion, but also significant in revealing, in a simple way, the nature of the overall political forces operating at the trials. This is the important point. It is simply not possible to imagine an appointment that would make these trials more suspect.

Under these political conditions it is simply silly to expect anything but a frame-up at the “trials.” The associated “extermination” hoax will be exposed with complete clarity in these pages.

## The Nazis

This book is written for people who are already informed on the European side of World War II and the immediately preceding years. We have no intention of reviewing the nature of the Nazi state, the roles of Göring, Himmler, Goebbels, etc., or the anti-Jewish measures that were taken prior to the war, except that these matters will be touched upon here and there as a matter of course. The major events and approximate dates associated with the war are assumed known by the reader.

When Europe was dominated by the Germans, it was not organized according to the plan of the Treaty of Versailles; Figure 3 presents a map of Europe as it was organized in the autumn of 1942, at the apex of Hitler’s power. Germany had annexed Austria, Alsace-Lorraine, part of Czechoslovakia, and a great deal of Poland (more than just the part that had been taken from Germany after World War I). The part of Poland that remained was called the “General Government,” and had the status of a subject province governed by the Germans, as did the three Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. In the same subject status were White Russia, the Ukraine, Bohemia-Moravia (formerly western Czechoslovakia), and Banat (long a part of Hungary dominated by ethnic Germans). The eastern part of Czechoslovakia had become the independent state of Slovakia, and Yugoslavia had been reorganized as Croatia and Serbia, corresponding to the two dominant of the five nationalities that had constituted Yugoslavia. Italy also had an interest in this area of Europe, controlled Albania, and shared influence in adjoining countries with her German ally. Finland, Hungary, Romania, and Bulgaria were also allied with Germany, and the Waffen-SS (regular military units within the SS) recruited troops all over Europe, particularly in the Baltic states, in the Ukraine, in Scandinavia, and in the Netherlands and Belgium.

Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, and much (later all) of France were occupied by the Germans. Sweden, Switzerland, Spain, and Portugal remained neutral throughout the war.

It is convenient to review, at this point, some matters pertaining to the SS, a strange bureaucracy, which had responsibility for certain improbable combinations of functions.

Only three of these functions – security, concentration camp administration, and resettlement policies – are of interest in our study.

The best known agency of the SS was the RSHA, Reich Security Main Office, which embraced the Gestapo (Secret State Police, headed by SS Lieutenant General Heinrich Müller), the SD (Security Service, headed by SS Lieutenant General Schellenberg), the Kripo (Criminal Police, headed by SS Lieutenant Generals Nebe and, later, Panzinger) and related functions. The first head of the RSHA had been SS General Reinhardt Heydrich, an ambitious and ruthless young man whose methods generated many enemies for him.

Ever since the Röhm purge of 1934, the substantial ambitions of the SS in respect to military matters had resulted in growing conflict between the SS and the regular military establishment, the Wehrmacht, and Heydrich was not in the least bit delicate in the methods he employed to prosecute the conflict. In 1938, he had forced the resignation of the Minister of War, General Blomberg, by showing that Blomberg's new wife had been a prostitute. Blomberg's obvious successor was General von Fritsch, so Heydrich constructed a frame-up of von Fritsch, based on perjured allegations of homosexuality. Although von Fritsch was eventually exonerated, his career had been ruined, and the bitterness toward Heydrich swelled.

The SS had a second basis for rivalry with the military establishment. The German intelligence services were the *Abwehr*, German military intelligence, responsible to the military high command and headed, since 1935, by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, and the SD, the political intelligence arm, responsible to Heydrich and Himmler. Since the two types of intelligence activity cannot be strictly separated, Canaris and Himmler inevitably became rivals. Heydrich appears to have attempted to be cooperative with Canaris, at least at first; this may have been due to Heydrich's own background as a naval intelligence officer who, during the twenties, had served and trained under Canaris and had even been a frequent visitor to his home.

More significantly, the Admiral was a traitor; he is one of the awesome mysteries of World War II. During and even before the war (he was in contact with Churchill in 1938), Canaris betrayed Germany at every opportunity. A British official has expressed the role of Canaris most succinctly: "We had Admiral Canaris." The man's motivations remain as mysterious as his personality and his antecedents. Ian Colvin, one of the authorities on World War II intelligence operations, wrote a whole book about Canaris and, yet, never deciphered him:

*"The readers will have to judge for themselves whether Admiral Wilhelm Canaris was a German patriot or a British spy, a European statesman or a cosmopolitan intriguer, a double agent, an opportunist, or a seer. It will not be easy for them to make up their minds."*

It may be of some relevance that the man whom Colvin, in his 1951 book, characterized as one of Canaris's "close personal friends," Otto John, the *Abwehr* man in the all-important neutral capital of Lisbon during World War

II, later became Chief of State Security for the Bonn Government and was subsequently exposed (in 1956) as a Soviet agent.<sup>59</sup>

The Canaris case is sometimes confused by grouping Canaris with the men behind the abortive coup d'état of July 20, 1944. This is utterly erroneous since Canaris used all his powers to betray Germany, whereas the men of July 20 merely betrayed Hitler, and would never have betrayed Germany. No Englishman, after the war, could have truthfully said: "we had Erwin Rommel." The most one can say about Canaris's involvement is that he was no doubt aware of the conspiracy in its early states, and naturally gave its members the impression that he was with them. Canaris was a grand master at giving such impressions.

To return to Heydrich, great ambition had gotten the young SS General appointed Deputy Protector of Bohemia-Moravia in late 1941; he was thus starting to look bigger than his superior, Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler. It might also be interesting to speculate that, at about this time, Heydrich may have started to grasp Canaris's game; as chief of the RSHA and as a former associate of Canaris, no man was better situated and motivated to penetrate Canaris' secret than Heydrich was. When one considers the long burning antagonism of the Army, it appears that Heydrich, by early 1942, had accumulated a very long list of powerful enemies in Germany. It was thus remarkable that at this point in Heydrich's career the English, it is said, fortuitously removed him in May 1942 by dropping two assassins from the sky. In accord with the all-too-common scenario for political assassinations (e.g. the Abraham Lincoln and John F. Kennedy assassinations), the alleged assassins were said to have been killed before they got an opportunity to talk.

In an appointment that caused general astonishment, Heydrich was succeeded in early 1943 by the relatively obscure and much less ambitious Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner. Evidently desirous of avoiding repetition of the situation that had developed with Heydrich, Himmler retained a rather more direct control of the Gestapo and the SD than he had held previously. However, both agencies continued to be formally responsible to the head of the RSHA, now Kaltenbrunner. Himmler also charged Kaltenbrunner with a special task: to build up the intelligence service of the SD. This was a particularly timely decision on the part of Himmler, since Canaris fell from power (without being fully exposed) in February 1944 and, by a special Hitler decree, all military and political intelligence functions were taken over by the RSHA, thus uniting all intelligence activity under SD chief Schellenberg.

Canaris was arrested after the July 20 coup, and he was executed shortly before the end of the war.

Concentration camp administration was under the WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office, headed by SS General Oswald Pohl. As its name suggests, the WVHA was concerned with the economic role of the SS which had arisen, for the most part, on account of the availability of the labor of con-

<sup>59</sup> Colvin, vii, 1-6; *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1956), 1; (Jul. 6, 1969), 11. See Sturdza, 161-162, for an episodic illustration of Canaris at work.

centration camp inmates. The commandants of the concentration camps reported to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, headed by SS Brigadier General Glücks, who reported to Pohl. Pohl reported to Himmler, and was formally equal in rank to Kaltenbrunner and Heydrich.

It is convenient to state at this point, in very general terms, what was going on with respect to the Jews of Europe during the life of the Nazi regime. Before the war, the German Government had used all means to encourage the emigration of Jews from Germany, and most German Jews had left Germany before the outbreak of the war. The persistent problems in connection with this emigration program were, first, the dislocations of the economy which were entailed in moving the Jews out and, second, the difficulty in arranging for other countries to take the Jews. By the summer of 1941, Germany was at war with Russia, and huge numbers of Jews, *i.e.*, the greater part of all the Jews of Europe, were in the German sphere of influence. However, the war had also opened up, temporarily, vast new territories for the Germans, and consequently, a program of Jewish resettlement got under way in the autumn of 1941. Through the course of the war, as long as Germany controlled any significant amount of eastern territory, European Jews were being resettled in the East. There were also a certain number of young, adult Jews conscripted for labor.

On account of certain political problems and the priority of war requirements, the resettlement program was only partially carried out and, of course, nowhere near six million Jews were involved. Excluding Polish and Romanian Jews, perhaps 750,000 Jews were resettled, primarily in the Ukraine, White Russia, and Latvia. Not all Polish Jews fell under German domination. Apart from those who managed to flee before or after the German occupation, several hundred thousand or perhaps a million Jews had been deported from Poland by the Russians in 1940, and had been dispersed in the Soviet Union. For the most part, the Polish Jews who came into German hands were crowded into ghettos in eastern Poland (1939 boundaries).

What happened to all of these people can be established only in a very general way, because all of the territory that the Jews had been resettled onto became Soviet territory after the war, and because the victorious powers engaged in considerable suppression of the data. However, there is sufficient evidence to permit us to see approximately what happened. Although it is very likely that a fair number perished in the disorderly and chaotic conditions that accompanied the German retreats, it is established that a large number of Jews, predominantly of pre-war Polish nationality, were absorbed into the Soviet Union, and the remainder of the Jews who had been uprooted ultimately resettled in Palestine, the U.S., Europe, and elsewhere.

These general remarks are supplied here to serve as a background to assist the reader in interpreting the analysis of the "extermination" claims, which is the task of the next few chapters. However, the major evidence for these remarks concerning what actually happened to the Jews will not be presented until Chapter 7.

The RSHA was responsible for carrying out most aspects of this Jewish policy. Within the Gestapo there was an office, "B4," which designated the "religions and cults division – Jewish religion subdivision," headed by one Karl Adolf Eichmann, whose highest attained rank had been lieutenant colonel or colonel.<sup>60</sup> Eichmann did the routine chores associated with the Jewish emigration and resettlement policies of the German Government; most of his time was spent arranging with the various Jewish Councils to draw up transport lists of Jews, and arranging for transportation for the deportees. There is no evidence that Eichmann ever participated in formulating policy, and since he was not involved in concentration camp administration, he could not have been directly involved in whatever it was that happened in those camps.

It is, therefore, quite ridiculous that it was possible to get so many people excited about the case of a person such as Eichmann, who had performed completely routine functions in Nazi Germany. Those functions were carried out in accordance with specific orders transmitted by his superiors. His Jerusalem testimony was given "after consulting Reitlinger and Poliakov, (producing) seventeen multicolored charts, which contributed little to a better understanding of the bureaucratic machinery of the Third Reich."<sup>61</sup> I see no point in viewing the Eichmann affair as anything but a publicity stunt on the part of a state accustomed to disregarding the constraints that other states feel bound to respect. A short discussion of the Eichmann case and of Eichmann's Jerusalem testimony is provided in Chapter 6 (pages 243ff.).

Other departments of the SS, which were involved in resettlement activities were the RKFDV (Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom, headed by SS General Ulrich Greifelt), the RuSHA (Race and Settlement Main Office, headed by SS Generals Otto Hofmann and, later, Richard Hildebrandt) and the VoMi (Liaison Office for Ethnic Germans, headed by SS General Werner Lorenz). The most important responsibility of these departments was the resettlement of ethnic Germans on conquered territories, and Greifelt was the main personality in this program. However, they inevitably got involved in the program of Jewish resettlement to some degree.

---

<sup>60</sup> Reitlinger, 28; Red Cross (1947), 99; Eichmann, session 75, V1, W1.

<sup>61</sup> Arendt, 136 (152 in 1964 edition).





## Chapter 2: The Camps

### Horror Scenes and ‘Extermination’ Camps

When Germany collapsed in the spring of 1945, it was after a long Allied propaganda campaign that had repeatedly claimed that people, mainly Jews, were being systematically killed in German “camps.” When the British captured the camp at Bergen-Belsen in northern Germany, they found a large number of unburied bodies lying around the camp.

Photographs, such as Fig. 10, and pictures of guards with unfortunate facial expressions, such as Fig. 12, were accordingly reproduced all over the world.

It is, I believe, Belsen, which has always constituted the effective, mass propaganda “proof” of exterminations, and even today you will find such scenes occasionally waved around as “proof.” In fact these scenes, repeated in varying degrees at other German camps, *e.g.* Dachau and Buchenwald, were much less related to “extermination” than the scenes at Dresden after the British-American raids of February 1945, when many, many times as many bodies were found lying around.<sup>62</sup> The deaths at Belsen were the result of a total loss of control, not a deliberate policy. Equivalent scenes could easily have existed in any country invaded on all sides by enemy armies, crippled by powerful “strategic” bombings, which had caused all sorts of shortages and chaotic conditions.

The major cause of the deaths at Belsen was a typhus epidemic. Everybody agrees that typhus was a constant menace in all German camps and eastern military operations; for this reason there was a real fear of typhus spreading throughout Germany, and vigorous countermeasures were applied.<sup>63</sup> The typhus problem will play a most significant role in our story, because it was not merely at the end of the war that it manifested itself; the scenes at the end of the war were due to the total collapse of all measures against a disease that had plagued the German concentration camps since early in the war. The typhus was of the sort carried by the body louse, and consequently, defensive measures consisted in killing the lice, whose spread was due mainly to the constant rail traffic with the East.

Thus, all “survivor literature,” sincere or inventive and regardless of the type of camp involved, report the same basic procedures involved in entering a German camp: disrobe, shave hair, shower, dress in new clothes or in disinfected old clothing.<sup>64</sup>

---

<sup>62</sup> Veale, 133-136; Martin, 121.

<sup>63</sup> Reitlinger, 122, 402; Hilberg (1961), 570-571; DuBois, 127.

<sup>64</sup> Burney, 9; Buber, 188; Lenz, 31; Cohen, 120-122.

At Belsen, the trouble had started in October 1944 with a breakdown of these measures. In the account of a political prisoner there:<sup>65</sup>

*“Towards the end of February 1945 my own situation changed completely.*

*By that time typhus had become a serious danger for the whole camp. It was the species of typhus which is transmitted by lice. At one time all the transports which arrived at Belsen had had to pass through a ‘human laundry’ and this disinfection seems to have been effective enough to keep the camp free from lice until the autumn of 1944.*

*At the end of October a big transport had, for the first time, been admitted to the camp without being disinfected, because there had been some damage to the machinery of the shower-baths. Unfortunately the people of this transport were louse carriers, and from that day the lice gradually spread over the whole camp. [...] Typhus broke out in Camp I about the end of January. At first there were only a few cases, but a month later a dozen had appeared, and it became impossible to check the disease [...].”*

Another serious complication was that, in the final months, Belsen was considered a *Krankenlager*, a sick camp, so that many people entering were sick to begin with.<sup>66</sup> The British could not check things at once, and over a quarter of those alive when they took over the camp were to perish in the first four weeks.<sup>67</sup>

Despite the very effective propaganda role of the Belsen scenes, nobody acquainted with the most easily obtainable facts claims exterminations at Belsen, and the British military court which tried the commandant, SS Captain Kramer, never accused him of supervising an extermination camp at Belsen.<sup>68</sup> Today, in fact, exterminations at any of the concentration camps in Germany are not claimed by anybody trying to be serious; Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, etc. were not extermination camps. The extermination camps are all supposed to have been in occupied Poland, namely the camps referred to as Auschwitz, Belżec, Kulmhof (Chełmno), Lublin (Majdanek), Sobibór, and Treblinka.<sup>69</sup>

Also, exterminations of Jews were supposed to have been conducted in Russia by the *Einsatzgruppen*, employing either mass shooting or “gasmobiles.” The camps in Poland are also claimed to have employed “gas chambers” but, except for the case of Chełmno, stationary rather than mobile ones.

Thus, the exterminations are supposed to have taken place only at locations which had been abandoned before being captured by the Russians, not at camps which were still functioning, however disastrously, when captured by Western troops.

Although six extermination camps are claimed, one of them, Auschwitz, is the key to the whole story. It is for Auschwitz that quantities of documentary

<sup>65</sup> Sington, 117f.

<sup>66</sup> Phillips, 152.

<sup>67</sup> Sington, 48.

<sup>68</sup> Phillips, 17.

<sup>69</sup> Hilberg (1961), 561-564; Reitlinger, 94, 147-150, 154.

evidence are offered; there is little of any sort offered for the others. It was Auschwitz, as will be seen, that got the very special attention of Washington long before the end of the war. Thus, much of this work is necessarily concerned with the claim that at Auschwitz Jews were being exterminated during World War II.

## The Camps and Their End

The subject of this book is the question of whether or not the Germans attempted to exterminate the European Jews. We are not concerned with considering in any detail the general question of alleged Nazi brutalities of all sorts, or with presenting a complete picture of the functioning of German camps. However, it has been found that many people have such distorted views of these camps that, because at Auschwitz there were camps, it is difficult to separate Auschwitz at the outset, and consider it in isolation from other camps. Thus, a few general words about the camps are in order. Fig. 23 presents a map (January 1938 boundaries) that shows the locations of a few of the most frequently referred to camps, together with the locations of a few large cities.

There were many types of German camps, and only a fraction of them were called “concentration camps.” There were thirteen German concentration camps, each of them actually being a collection of neighboring camps. Only two of the six alleged “extermination camps,” Auschwitz and Lublin, were “concentration camps.” A table of many types of German camps, which includes many ordinary prisons, is given by Aronéanu, pp. 203-251, who lists about 1,400 “camps,” together with their locations and “characters.” While this table gives some idea of the scope and diversity of the German prison and camp systems, it has obvious major errors, such as giving the “character” of Birkenau as “medical experiments.” The major significance of Oranienburg, near Berlin, was that it quartered the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, and was thus in direct communication with all concentration camps.

The typical inmate of a German concentration camp was a person being detained for punitive or security reasons. There were five major categories, and they were distinguished by colored insignia, which were associated with their uniforms:<sup>70</sup>

**Table 5: Concentration camp inmate insignia**

COLOR	CATEGORY
Green	Criminals
Red	Political prisoners (mainly communists)
Pink	Homosexuals
Black	Asocials (vagrants, drunkards, etc.)
Purple	Considered disloyal on account of religious views (mainly Jehovah’s Witnesses)

<sup>70</sup> Cohen, 26-28.

At Auschwitz and some other camps, a triangle of the appropriate color was attached to the uniform. If the prisoner was Jewish, a yellow triangle was superimposed on the first triangle, forming a star of David. This is referred to as the Auschwitz “star system.”

Economic conditions being what they were, the German government made every effort to use concentration camp inmates for labor. Prisoners of war (POWs) were also used to the extent that such use did not conflict with the relevant conventions, as the Germans interpreted their obligations under them. Thus, Russian POWs were used freely, because Russia did not respect the conventions. Employment of western POWs was restricted to cases where certain legalistic “transformations” into civilian workers were possible, as with many French POWs,<sup>71</sup> or some cases where the work was not considered to be ruled out by the conventions, as with some British POWs employed under conditions to be discussed.

The number of inmates in the entire German concentration camp system was about 224,000 in August 1943, and 524,000 a year later.<sup>72</sup> These figures include only camps referred to by the Germans as concentration camps, and do not include any transit camps or camps referred to in other terms, such as the Theresienstadt ghetto or any other establishments intended for quartering families.

It is generally accurate to say that there was no such thing as a “concentration camp” for Jews as such, but this remark must be clarified; there are three distinct categories of Jews, which must be considered in this connection.

First, a fraction of those interned for punitive and security reasons were Jews, and under the National-Socialist system it was natural, in the camps, to segregate them from the “Aryan” inmates. Thus, sections of the camps could, in this sense, be considered “for Jews.” Second, specific legislation existed for the labor conscription of Jews, and many selected specifically for labor found their ways into concentration camps on this basis.

The third category was Jewish families, but the closest they got to “concentration camps” was in certain *Durchgangslager*, transit camps, which in some cases were independent camps such as Westerbork in the Netherlands<sup>73</sup> and others (to be mentioned) and in some cases were separate compounds, which existed at some concentration camps, *e.g.* Belsen, possibly Dachau,<sup>74</sup> and others (to be mentioned). The transit camp, as its name suggests, was intended only for temporary quartering pending transport to some other destination.

In addition to the transit camps, there were “camps” for some Jewish families, such as Theresienstadt in Bohemia-Moravia and others far to the East, but the most pejorative term applicable in these cases would be “ghetto,” not “concentration camp.” In addition, as we shall see, toward the end of the war,

---

<sup>71</sup> Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 546-547.

<sup>72</sup> 1469-PS and NO-1990 in NMT, vol. 5, 382, 389.

<sup>73</sup> Cohen, xiii.

<sup>74</sup> Aronéanu, 212.

as the Russians were approaching on the eastern front, the Germans put many formerly free Jews into ghettos for security reasons.

The full story regarding the position of Jews relative to German-controlled camps of all types is rather complicated. Rather than attempt to say here exactly what that position was, the subject will be touched on at many points in the book, and the reader will be able to form a reasonably complete picture.

There is no point in attempting to discuss the entire German camp system here. For our purposes, it will suffice to discuss the three that are referred to most frequently (excluding Auschwitz): Belsen, Buchenwald, and Dachau (inmate populations in August 1943: 3,000, 17,600, and 17,300 respectively<sup>75</sup>). Then we will pass on to preliminary discussion of the alleged “extermination camp” Auschwitz in Poland.

## Belsen

Belsen had only a very brief history. It had originally been a Wehrmacht camp for wounded POWs. In mid-1943, the SS took over half the camp for the purpose, among others, of turning it into an “exchange camp,” a transit camp for foreign nationals and Jews whom the Germans contemplated exchanging for Germans held abroad. Some new grounds and buildings were also added to the camp. Jews from Salonika, Greece, who possessed Spanish passports were the first Jewish arrivals (it was hoped to send them to Spain), but eventually the Dutch Jews predominated (about 5,000). A fraction of the Dutch Jews were there on a semi-permanent basis, because they numbered many of the skilled craftsmen of the essential Amsterdam diamond cutting industry, and thus, their diamond cutting operations had merely been moved to Belsen. The quarters for Jews at Belsen formed what was called the “Star Camp,” which was strictly separated from the rest of the camp and was essentially untouched by the typhus epidemic of the last months.<sup>76</sup>

The Dutch Jews were particularly heavily hit by deportations; reasons for this will be given later. It was at Belsen in March 1945 that Anne Frank is said to have perished from typhus, although the Jewish families were mostly isolated from the typhus epidemic.<sup>77</sup> The question of the authenticity of the diary is not considered important enough to examine here; I will only remark that I have looked it over and don’t believe it. For example, as early as page 2 one is reading an essay on why a 13-year-old girl would start a diary, and then page 3 gives a short history of the Frank family and then quickly reviews the specific anti-Jewish measures that followed the German occupation in 1940. The rest of the book is in the same historical spirit.

The remainder of the Belsen concentration camp contained the usual assortment of inmates, and the fate of the camp has been seen. Bergen-Belsen

---

<sup>75</sup> 1469-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 382.

<sup>76</sup> Reitlinger, 364f., 406; Hilberg (1961), 377-379, 632f.

<sup>77</sup> A. Frank, 285.

never had a significant economic-industrial aspect, except for the diamond cutting.<sup>78</sup>

## Buchenwald

The major significance of Buchenwald was industrial; its satellite camps at Beuchow, Dora, Ellrich, Elsing, Gandersheim, and Halberstadt existed primarily for the sake of an underground aircraft factory, which employed the usual concentration camp and foreign labor, in addition to regular German labor.<sup>79</sup> There were, however, two other aspects, the medical experiments conducted at the main camp Buchenwald, and the activities of commandant Koch; these offer quite perfect illustrations on how the meanings of facts have been distorted in speaking of these camps. We are fortunate in having a book by Christopher Burney, a former inmate; this book not only indulges in some of this distortion but also offers us some facts or hints which enable us to see through the distortion. Burney's book should illustrate to any reader the necessity, when reading "personal experience" literature of this sort, of sharply and rigorously distinguishing between the scenes the author actually claims to have witnessed or the claims he had read or heard, on the one hand, and the inferences he has drawn or pretended to draw on the other. The differences are often most stark. Describing commandant Koch:<sup>80</sup>

*"No cruelty was foreign to him, no single cell of his brain had not at some time or other contributed to the planning of new refinements of anguish and death for the rats in his trap."*

Burney goes on to explain that, because Koch was a homosexual, Frau Ilse Koch used to make out with the prisoners, "who were then sent to the crematorium," except that highly valued tattooed skin was saved for lampshades. At this point in Burney's book, things obviously look bad for him, especially if he has tattoos and Frau Koch finds him but, happily, all of that had happened before he arrived there in early 1944. Koch had been arrested in 1943 for embezzlement and was succeeded by Pister who was "one of the mildest concentration camp commanders in history" so that:

*"in the last year of its existence a casual observer who came to the camp and looked generally at it without probing its corners, would have seen little or no beatings, a large number of men doing no work, a much larger number working with a lethargy taught them by the Russians [...], living blocks which were clean, kitchens with huge, horrifyingly modern soup-cookers and a hospital which would just pass muster at first glance."*

The Koch arrest had, in fact, been part of the breaking of a ring of corruption which had spread through the German concentration camp system and had involved the murder of some prisoners who knew too much. It was exposed

<sup>78</sup> Regarding Belsen see in general Barton and Weber (1995).

<sup>79</sup> Aronéanu, 207, 213, 214, 217, 220.

<sup>80</sup> Burney, 10-14.



through the efforts of SS Judge Konrad Morgen. Koch was executed by the SS.<sup>81</sup>

The tattooed skin was undoubtedly due to the medical experiment role of Buchenwald. As remarked by Burney, when a Buchenwald inmate died, the camp doctors looked his body over and if they found something interesting they saved it.<sup>82</sup> It is fairly certain that the collection of medical specimens thus gathered was the source of the tattooed skin and the human head that turned up at the IMT as “exhibits” relating to people “murdered” at Buchenwald. What is probably the greater part of the collection is pictured in Figure 32. The head is normally pictured, without any explanation, in the company of some soap (Fig. 24), allegedly made from human bodies, which was submitted as evidence by the Russians who, when they learned there was to be a trial, evidently read up on what the Germans had been charged with in World War I.<sup>83</sup> By the time the IMT was done “developing” the fact about the tattooed skin found at Buchenwald, we had an official deposition:<sup>84</sup>

*“In 1939 all prisoners with tattooing on them were ordered to report to the dispensary. No one knew what the purpose was, but after the tattooed prisoners had been examined, the ones with the best and most artistic specimens were kept in the dispensary and then killed by injections. [...] the desired pieces of tattooed skin were detached from the bodies and treated. The finished products were turned over to Koch’s wife, who had them fashioned into lampshades and other ornamental household articles. I myself saw such tattooed skins with various designs and legends on them, such as ‘Hansel and Gretel’ which one prisoner had on his knee, and designs of ships from prisoners’ chests.”*

Frau Koch was convicted of such crimes at her trial before a U.S. military court, but in 1948, the American military governor, General Lucius Clay, reviewed her case and determined that, despite testimony produced at her trial, Frau Koch could not be related to the lampshades and other articles, which were “discovered” (*i.e.* planted) in the Buchenwald commandant’s residence when the camp was captured in 1945. For one thing, she had not lived there since her husband’s, and her own, arrest in 1943. Also her “family journal,” said to be bound in human skin and which was one of the major accusations against her, was never located and obviously never existed. Clay thus commuted her life sentence to four years imprisonment for ordinary sorts of brutalities.

What happened after the commutation provided one of the many episodes which, together with the 1948-49 revelations of what had transpired at the Dachau “trials,” exposed quite effectively the lawlessness that prevailed in the war crimes trials. Rabbi Wise and other influential people protested the com-

<sup>81</sup> Höhne, 383-387 (434-436 in paperback).

<sup>82</sup> Burney, 10.

<sup>83</sup> 3420-PS; 3422-PS. For pictures see, *e.g.*, Andrus, photographs. A “macabre collection” of specimens from Buchenwald is also pictured in Pélissier, 640 pp.

<sup>84</sup> 3421-PS; IMT, vol. 3, 515; quoted Shirer (1960), 984.

mutation so strongly that there was a Senate investigation into the matter, which concluded that:

*“military authorities say they have been unable to find evidence of any other crime Ilse Koch committed on which she could be tried without violating the rule of double jeopardy. However [...] because the trial conducted by our special military government court was based on charges that the various accused had mistreated ‘non-German nationals,’ the German courts might well try Ilse Koch under their law for crimes committed against German nationals. [...] Should the German people bring Ilse Koch to trial on such charges, the subcommittee is convinced that it would then be the duty of our military authorities to give complete cooperation to the German authorities.”*

This distinction between crimes against Germans and crimes against non-Germans was merely a bit of sophistry that was trotted out for the occasion. Not only had the U.S. war crimes courts always assumed jurisdiction in cases of alleged crimes against German Jews, but the distinction was irrelevant anyway, for Clay’s commutation of her sentence was based on a conclusion that she was not guilty of the major charges against her, which had to do with lampshades and the like, irrespective of the nationality of the alleged victims.

Clay did not change his position throughout the long public controversy concerning efforts to try Frau Koch a second time on essentially the same charges, a controversy which, according to the *New York Times*, “rocked the United States and Europe.” Clay was firm on his decision in the Ilse Koch case and explained that

*“examination of the record, based upon reports which I received from the lawyers, indicated that the most serious charges were based on hearsay and not on factual evidence. For that reason the sentence was commuted.*

*I hold no sympathy for Ilse Koch. She was a woman of depraved character and ill repute. She had done many things reprehensible and punishable, undoubtedly, under German law. We were not trying her for those things. We were trying her as a war criminal on specific charges.”*

Despite this empathic stand of the American military governor, pressures from the U.S. induced the German authorities to move against Frau Koch after she was released from American detention in October 1949. She was again tried on the familiar “lampshade” charges. Although the defense was able to show that the testimonies of two of the prosecution witnesses contradicted declarations that they had made in connection with earlier proceedings, thus forcing the German court to strike their testimonies from the record, Ilse Koch was found guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment. She hanged herself in her cell in 1967.<sup>85</sup>

<sup>85</sup> *New York Times* (Sep. 24, 1948), 3; (Oct. 1, 1948), 11; (Oct. 8, 1948), 10; (Oct. 22, 1948), 5; (Dec. 27, 1948), 1, 12; (Dec. 20, 1950), 15; Jan. 16, 1951), 1; (Sep. 3, 1967), 1; cf. also A.L. Smith.

Burney reports some Belsen-like scenes at Buchenwald, but mainly among incoming prisoners evacuated from more eastern locations during the final chaotic weeks. So much for Buchenwald.<sup>86</sup>

## Dachau

Dachau was one of the oldest Nazi concentration camps, with an emphasis on Austrian political prisoners, Roman Catholic priests (detained for reasons that need not be examined here), and old and semi-employable people of all categories. The camp also had its group of ordinary criminals. Work was mainly at outside factories, but a herb plantation was being built up at the camp, and some prisoners worked at draining swamps.<sup>87</sup>

It is useful here to go into some detail on how, at the end of and immediately after the war, Dachau was misrepresented as an extermination camp with gas chambers. In showing that such events never took place at Dachau, we are not, of course, contradicting the present story put forward by the bearers of the extermination legend, who do not claim Dachau in this connection, and build their story around the camps in Poland, with Auschwitz occupying the central position in this respect. The point of exploring these details regarding Dachau is that the credibility of the U.S. occupation is thereby demolished. The U.S. propaganda had claimed exterminations in the German camps, and Dachau was the major camp taken over by the Americans (Buchenwald was later surrendered to the Russians). Thus, an effort was made to distort and misrepresent what had happened at the Dachau concentration camp. A recognition of the amazing crudeness and clumsiness of that effort, and the ludicrous nature of the “evidence” put forward will prime the reader quite suitably for our analysis of the central part of the hoax, the Auschwitz lie.

The conditions in the camps had forced the German government, in March 1945, to take the final step in reversal of its earlier policy of absolute exclusion of the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) from the concentration camps (existing conventions covered POWs, not concentration camp inmates). On March 29, 1945, SS General Kaltenbrunner authorized the ICRC to place one delegate in each camp for the purpose of distributing relief supplies, on the conditions that the delegate remained there until the end of the war.<sup>88</sup> The ICRC organized road transport for relief supplies (use of the railways was out of the question) but its effectiveness was to a degree influenced by the attitudes of individual concentration camp commanders; for example, the reception at Mauthausen on April 23-30 was at first negative. SS Colonel Ziereis claimed that he had not heard of the Kaltenbrunner order.<sup>89</sup>

At Dachau, the ICRC had gotten a relatively warm reception on April 27 (after some coolness on April 26), and a delegate was allowed to establish

<sup>86</sup> Burney, 106-109; cf. in general Weber (1986).

<sup>87</sup> Lenz, 32, 42, 78; 1063-PS.

<sup>88</sup> Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 620; vol. 3, 83, 184; Red Cross (1947), 82-84.

<sup>89</sup> Red Cross (1947), 134-137.

himself in the camp. By Sunday, April 29, it was found that most of the German officers, guards, and employees had fled, and the effective command of the camp had fallen to a certain SS Lieutenant Wickert, who had similar intentions of leading a flight of the remaining guards. Because this raised many dangers, notably violence by prisoners against German civilians of the area, and the spread of epidemics, the delegate talked Wickert out of this. They came to an agreement regarding surrender of the camp, which the ICRC delegate was to do his best to have respected. First, guards would remain in the towers to prevent the escape of prisoners.

Second, the soldiers not standing guard would assemble, unarmed, in one of the courtyards.

Third, the garrison would be allowed to withdraw to its own "battle lines," after the transfer of the camp to the Americans.

The ICRC delegate then affixed a white towel to a broomstick and, taking a German officer with him, left the camp to hunt up some Americans. After a while, they encountered an American motorized unit, and the delegate presented himself to the American general (not named in the delegate's report on these events) who, on learning the identities of his new guests, immediately asked that the delegate and the German officer accompany them for the purpose of taking press photos at the camp, particularly of a certain train which was full of dead bodies. Although the Red Cross delegate had been at the camp for two days, he had apparently been too busy to learn of this train while at the camp, and learned of it from the general.

With its mission thus defined, the column set off for the camp. On the way, the delegate was able to ask a Major Every to communicate to the general the agreement for the transfer of the camp, but apparently this attempt to communicate with the general was not successful.

On arrival at the camp, they found that some Americans had already arrived, the German guards in the towers had been replaced, and all the Germans had surrendered. The inmates were in great disorder, and some were armed; shots were fired at SS guards, and this resulted in some killed on both sides. The delegate was finally able to gain the attention of the general to present the plan for the transfer of the camp. The general assented to the plan, but the German prisoners were not allowed to leave anyway, and many of them suffered at the hands of inmates seeking vengeance. As many of the inmates were disarmed as possible, but this did not end the disorders. Some inmates embraced the American soldiers while others tore down barbed wire fences and escaped. Some shots were fired by the Americans over the heads of inmates, and an uneasy calm was finally reached by 10 p.m. There were, however, occasional shots fired during the following night. The following day, April 30, it was possible to pass out adequate food, and on the next day, Tuesday May 1, some members of the ICRC legation arrived and, according to the delegate,

they visited not only piles of corpses but “equally the execution chamber, the gas chamber, the crematory ovens, etc.”<sup>90</sup>

The preceding is a summary of the report of the Red Cross delegate. It contains no assertions similar to later assertions made independently by former inmates Johann M. Lenz and Nerin E. Gun, both of whom claim that the Americans, on arrival, started killing all SS guards in sight (unquestionably at least an exaggeration). Gun claims that this policy even extended to the dogs in the kennels, while Lenz claims that the general ordered a two hour bombardment of the defenseless town of Dachau (he was eventually dissuaded from this) in retaliation for the bodies which had been found lying around.<sup>91</sup> If there is any truth to these claims (in fact, this massacre of the wholesale execution of all SS members was even photographed by the U.S. Army),<sup>92</sup> the ICRC delegate made a fairly significant omission in his report.

It is very important to recognize what the Red Cross delegate refers to as the “gas chamber” in his report. The tone of the delegate’s report is tongue-in-cheek and contemptuous at several points, for it was written in defensive awareness of all the drivel that was being given mass circulation in the press. Thus, he remarks, in connection with the bodies found on the train at Dachau, that “many of these men had been killed while the others were probably dead of hunger.” Also, while the delegate is happy to pass along the names of *le lieutenant* Wickert and *le major* Every and others, he refuses to mention the name of the U.S. commander (apparently either Linden or Patek), who is referred to only as “*le general*.”

There were two types of rooms which were claimed as gas chambers by the U.S. propaganda after the camp was captured, and Gun reproduces the relevant photographs. Here we present Figs. 16 and 22. The former shows an ordinary shower which the U.S. propagandists had the audacity to claim was a gas chamber disguised as a shower. Fig. 19 shows the entrance to this “*Brausebad*” (shower bath).

The second type of room, which was claimed as a gas chamber, was indeed a gas chamber, the door of which is shown as Fig. 22. This door certainly appears to be genuine and not manufactured for the propaganda. To see what is involved, examine Fig. 13 (top). On the left, one can perceive the very same door, and near the door a heap of dirty prisoner clothing. That “gas chamber” was obviously a chamber for disinfesting clothing; such equipment was necessary and existed at all of the German concentration camps. The interior of the disinfestation room is shown in Fig. 6.

The building shown in Fig. 13 housed disinfestation chambers, the shower bath of Fig. 16, and the crematory of Fig. 17. This building has been maintained, and is regularly visited by tourists. It is removed from the main part of the camp, located in a relatively isolated spot. It was perfectly logical to locate

<sup>90</sup> Red Cross (1947), 144-146, 149-152.

<sup>91</sup> Lenz, 270; Gun, 63-64.

<sup>92</sup> Editor’s note: This massacre was photographed by the U.S. troops, see Fig. 21, bottom right. Compare also Buechner; see also *Dachauer Hefte*, issue 1 (1985): “Die Befreiung”.

both the disinfestation chamber and the crematory in such a way that inmates did not come into frequent contact with such things (the former for reasons of health and the latter for reasons of morale). The shower was necessary, obviously, to decontaminate the people who worked in this building before they returned to the main part of the camp. I do not know whether this shower bath also serviced incoming prisoners, or if a separate shower existed for that purpose. As suggested by Fig. 16 and confirmed by the literature, it was almost always the shower bath, rather than the disinfestation chamber, which served the propaganda as a “gas chamber.”<sup>93</sup> The latter was probably considered too small to represent as a gas chamber, which had claimed countless victims.

Naturally, the “war crimes trials” produced witnesses who claimed gasings at Dachau (e.g. IMT witness Franz Blaha, who also claimed tattooed skin scenes as at Buchenwald<sup>94</sup>). Naturally, the people whose bodies had been found at the camp when it was captured, especially those on the train, were always represented as having been murdered.

The number of bodies on the train at Dachau was approximately 500. Finding dead people on trains in Germany toward the war’s end was not unusual even on ordinary passenger trains; in January 1945, 800 Germans, frozen to death, had been found on a train which had arrived in Berlin.<sup>95</sup> The German rail system was in utter chaos, and conditions in April 1945 are difficult to imagine, but some attempt should be made to see some of these corpse-laden trains in context. Some thought might also be given to the possible conditions of people as they started their journeys on these trains. It is entirely possible that the typical individual concentration camp commander, presented with what he considered insane orders to “transfer” N inmates to X camp, reasoned that putting the half dead on the train had the double merit of minimizing numbers of deaths and also getting some of the dying off his hands. However, such problems are not of essential or central interest here.

The truth about Dachau was not long in coming out, but did not receive wide publicity. The causes for the dead bodies, which were found at the camp when it was captured, were described in a 1948 publication of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. As the U.S. Army advanced into Germany, it encountered the sorts of conditions, which its medical services had anticipated and for which they had prepared counter-measures:<sup>96</sup>

*“Germany in the spring months of April and May was an astounding sight, a mixture of humanity traveling this way and that, homeless, often hungry and carrying typhus with them. [...] The more territory that was uncovered, the greater was the number of reported cases; for Western Germany in the areas of the American advance was rather uniformly seeded with typhus. To be sure, there were heavily involved communities and*

<sup>93</sup> M. J. Smith, 94f.

<sup>94</sup> IMT, vol. 5, 167-173; Rassinier (1962), 78.

<sup>95</sup> Burney, 107; Red Cross (1947), 151.

<sup>96</sup> Gordon, 23-25.

*others lightly affected. There were great accumulations of cases in the concentration and prison camps, and in nearby small communities.*

*As estimated 35,000-40,000 prisoners were found in [Dachau], living under conditions bad even for a German camp of this kind and worse than any other that came into American hands. Extreme filthiness, louse infestation, and overcrowding prevailed throughout the camp buildings. Several car-loads of human bodies were found packed in box cars in the railroad yards adjacent to the camp, the vestiges of a shipment of prisoners from camps further north who were transferred to Dachau in the late days of the war to escape the advancing United States troops.*

*The number of patients with typhus fever at the time the camp was first occupied will never be known. Days passed before a census of patients could be accomplished. Several hundreds were found in the prison hospital, but their number was small compared with the patients who continued to live with their comrades in the camp barracks, bed-ridden and unattended, lying in bunks 4 tiers high with 2 and sometimes 3 men to a narrow shelflike bed; the sick and the well; crowded beyond all description; reeking with filth and neglect – and everywhere the smell of death.”*

It is not surprising that Dachau had experienced catastrophes very similar to those at Belsen. Since the beginning of 1945, there had been an estimated 15,000 prisoner deaths from typhus, mostly in the final two months.<sup>97</sup>

The Americans brought the camp under control, and it served, as we have seen, as an American camp and center of “war crimes trials.” An American lawyer, Stephen S. Pinter, who was stationed there and evidently disapproved of what had been carried out there in the name of the United States, wrote in 1959:<sup>98</sup>

*“I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a US War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber, was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany. We were told that there was a gas chamber at Auschwitz, but since that was in the Russian zone of occupation, we were not permitted to investigate, since the Russians would not permit it.*

*[...] uses the old propaganda myth that millions of Jews were killed by the national socialists. From what I was able to determine during six post-war years in Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached. I interviewed thousands of Jews, former inmates of concentration camps in Germany and Austria, and consider myself as well qualified as any man on this subject.”*

In 1960, the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* of Munich, “the paragon of hostility and resistance to Nazism,” declared:<sup>99</sup>

<sup>97</sup> Red Cross (1947), 150.

<sup>98</sup> Letter by Pinter in Catholic weekly *Our Sunday Visitor* (Jun. 14, 1959), 15; cf. Schwensen.

<sup>99</sup> *Die Zeit* (Engl. Edition, Aug. 26, 1960), 14 (letter by M. Broszat); Rassinier (1962), 79.



*“The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put into operation [...] The mass extermination of Jews by gassing started in 1941/1942, and took place [...] with the aid of installations technically designed for this purpose, above all in occupied Polish territory [but nowhere in the Old Reich ...].”*

This is essentially the Dachau myth as it stood in the summer of 1973: the information given the visiting tourist at Dachau correctly identified the disinfection room as such, without any attempt to represent it as a gas chamber for exterminating people. In regard to the shower bath, the leaflet explained that

*“This gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower room, was not used. The prisoners selected for ‘gassing’ were transported from Dachau to the Hartheim Castle, near Linz (Austria) or to other camps.”*

So much for Dachau, a close examination of which was necessary in order to evaluate the general credibility of the U.S. propaganda.<sup>100</sup>

## The Industrial Role of Auschwitz

The camps at Auschwitz were, of course, part of the same concentration camp system as the camps we have just discussed. However, the operations referred to with the term “Auschwitz” were really, in many ways, in a class by themselves. This is so much the case that, in order to see the role of Auschwitz clearly, it is necessary to go back considerably in time. It is also necessary, unfortunately, to indulge in a certain amount of discussion that may seem excessively technical at first.

The principal cause of the German defeat in World War I in 1918 had been shortages brought about, chiefly, by the British blockade. Shortages of such things as oil and rubber had been crippling the Army, and near starvation conditions in Germany had made the internal political situation unpredictable and unstable. Germany capitulated, a victim of, among other things, the Twentieth Century’s first “energy crisis.”

The extreme vulnerability of Germany in respect of raw materials had, of course, been realized by the German chemical industry during the war, and after the war the popularity of the concept of “autarky,” non-reliance on imports or foreign aid, was partially based on this consideration. The only raw materials that concern us here are oil and rubber, of which there was essentially none in Germany. In Europe, only Romania had significant oil resources, and there was no natural rubber anywhere in Europe. There were, however, huge sources of coal in Germany and elsewhere in Europe.

---

Rassinier refers to the German edition of *Die Zeit* (Aug. 19, 1960).

<sup>100</sup> Editor’s remark: Around the turn of the millennium the Dachau Museum made an about-face and has claimed ever since that some homicidal gassing did occur in this shower room; cf. Schwertfeger; Mattogno (2022).

The great German chemicals company, I. G. Farben, was in 1918 a collection of six smaller companies, which later combined in 1925 to form Farben. The principal predecessor company, *Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik* (BASF) of Ludwigshafen-am-Rhein had, starting early in World War I, been working on processes for producing synthetic oil and synthetic rubber from coal. These investigations continued after the formation of Farben and also after the rise of Hitler in 1933. The Nazi government soon adopted a policy of subsidizing these autarky-oriented developments.<sup>101</sup> Thus, on account of government encouragement, the real need for the synthetics, and the general German scientific-technological pre-eminence of the time, especially in chemistry and chemical engineering, Germany was substantially ahead of the rest of the world in these areas.

Synthetic oil was by far the easier of the two problems. Coal is mainly carbon; the general principle is that coal treated with hydrogen gas at high pressure and temperature (“hydrogenation”) resulted in oil. The usual range of chemical products could be made from this oil: dyes, explosives, drugs, etc. Another state of hydrogenation yielded gasoline. The idea was basically simple, although the process was inherently expensive, and most research consisted in a search for the most effective catalysts. During World War II, there were many synthetic oil plants in and around Germany; they produced about 75 percent of the oil available to the Germans; the rest came mainly from Romania.<sup>102</sup>

Synthetic rubber was a different matter; the technical problems in developing a sufficiently economic synthetic rubber suitable for tires were most severe, and were not really resolved until approximately the beginning of the war.

The basic steps in making rubber are first making long chains of molecules of some sort, polymerization, and then causing these chains to “cross-stitch” – to join each other at various points – vulcanization. One needed a molecule congenial to polymerization and vulcanization, and it was found that butadiene was particularly suitable. In the late twenties, it had been found that sodium was an excellent catalyst for polymerization of the butadiene, and consequently the synthetic rubber that was being made from butadiene with sodium (Na) as catalyst was called “Buna” rubber. The sodium had been dropped by 1935, but the term “Buna” was retained. By replacing 25 per cent of the butadiene with styrene, “Buna-S” rubber, the type particularly suited for tires, was obtained.<sup>103</sup>

The earliest serious German Buna-S plant, and the largest, was the Schkopau plant, started in 1937 and completed in 1939. It had a capacity of 6,000 tons per month. A second plant was started at Hüls in 1938, and was in operation in August 1940; its capacity was 4,000 tons per month. A third plant was started in January 1941 at Ludwigshafen, Farben research headquarters,

<sup>101</sup> Howard, 3, 11-22, 44, 60-62; NMT, vol. 7, 79-80.

<sup>102</sup> Craven, 172.

<sup>103</sup> Howard, 35-37.

and it was producing Buna in March 1943; its capacity was 2,500 tons per month. The fourth, at Auschwitz, was begun in 1941, and was designed for a capacity of 3,000 tons per month.

During all this plant construction, research on new processes continued, and the differences in the processes used in the four plants reflected this. All started from coal, but at Schkopau the butadiene was produced via a classical calcium carbide-acetylene-butadiene sequence; at Hüls the carbide state was replaced by one involving hydrocarbon gases. Ludwigshafen reverted to the classical sequence, but the superior Reppe process was introduced for the acetylene-butadiene state. The Buna plant at Auschwitz also used a version of the classical sequence.<sup>104</sup>

The reason for the appearance of Auschwitz in this context is very simple: Auschwitz was a huge industrial operation.

When Germany annexed a large part of Poland after the partitioning of Poland in 1939 by Germany and Russia, it came into the possession of the great coal fields of Polish Upper Silesia. It was naturally decided to exploit this, and the possibilities for a hydrogenation and Buna plant were examined. It was found that the little town of "Oświęcim" (population 13,000), translated into German as "Auschwitz" (Auschwitz had been a duchy of the Habsburg Empire before World War I), was ideally located, because the three rivers that joined there could provide the necessary water, while a fourth river for carrying off the waste was nearby. In addition, Auschwitz was on the southern border of the Silesian coal fields, the Kattowitz (Katowice) mining region of Poland.<sup>105</sup>

In early 1941, it was decided to build a hydrogenation and a Buna plant at Auschwitz employing both free and prisoner labor. By pure chance, there was already near the town a partisan POW camp holding 7,000 prisoners (it had formerly been a Polish artillery barracks); this camp became the nucleus for expansion via its own enlargement, and also the construction of additional camps. It was quickly transformed into, and remained to the last, a camp for political prisoner-workers; it is usually referred to as Auschwitz I. The terms "main camp," "*Hauptlager*," and "*Stammlager*" are also sometimes used.<sup>106</sup>

Sometime in 1941, work had begun on a second camp, Auschwitz II, generally referred to as Birkenau (German for birch meadow). It was one to one and a half miles northwest of Auschwitz I, and was initially referred to as a POW camp. Part of it was completed by April 1942; Russian POW labor was used for constructing the camp. Its functions will be examined at length.

Some 4,000 Jews were moved out of the town to another town to make room for free labor attached to the industries. On November 16, 1941, it was decided to build a third camp, generally referred to as Monowitz, three miles east of the town and close to the Farben plant, for quartering labor working on

---

<sup>104</sup> Dunbrook, 50; Naunton, 107.

<sup>105</sup> DuBois, 154-155.

<sup>106</sup> Reitlinger, 110, 128; NO-034 in NMT, vol. 5, 356-358.

and in the plant. Russian POW's were again used for constructing the camp.<sup>107</sup> The relative locations of the three camps are shown in Fig. 5.<sup>108</sup>

There was also a large number of smaller camps in the outlying region, most of them within a radius of 25 miles. These "outer camps," of which Raisko and Harmense were two relatively close-in examples, were administered by the Auschwitz camp administration, and the number has been variously given as 13 to 39, depending upon what is considered a single camp.<sup>109</sup> The smaller or outer camps were mainly for those who worked at the five blast furnaces or five coal mines. Monowitz and the collection of all outer camps taken together are sometimes referred to as Auschwitz III. The collection of all camps, Auschwitz I, Birkenau (Auschwitz II) and Auschwitz III, together with the industries which employed the inmates, is usually what is referred to under the blanket term "Auschwitz."<sup>110</sup>

The prisoner population of Auschwitz II was nothing unusual except that there was a significant number of British POWs.<sup>111</sup> The NMT judgment was that the use of British POWs was not contrary to the Geneva Convention, because the Buna factory had an ultimate peaceful purpose.<sup>112</sup> The Red Cross apparently concurred because, although it was specifically aware of this situation, it did not mention the employment of British POWs in its later report on the problems it had encountered during the war in respect to the use of POWs for war-related work.<sup>113</sup>

Typical camp strengths were 20,000 for Auschwitz I, 35,000 for Birkenau (30 to 60 percent women) and 15,000 for Auschwitz III. By a wide margin, Auschwitz was the largest complex of concentration camps in the German system; in August 1943, the second largest was Sachsenhausen with a population of 26,500.<sup>114</sup> There were also many free laborers working and living in the area. For example, less than thirty per cent of the workers at the Farben plant were in the "prisoner" category; more than half were free foreign workers who had enlisted voluntarily for labor, and the remaining approximate twenty per cent were ordinary German employees.<sup>115</sup>

Auschwitz I was the administrative center for all SS functions at Auschwitz. These SS functions included the guarding, feeding, clothing, housing, recreation, and disciplining of the prisoners, and also their medical services. The working hours at Auschwitz were those standard for the German concentration camps: eleven hours per day, six days a week, with extra work on Sun-

<sup>107</sup> Reitlinger, 114-115; DuBois, 156.

<sup>108</sup> Central Commission, Figs. 2, 4; Langbein, 929.

<sup>109</sup> The Auschwitz Museum currently gives a number of more than 40; cf. <https://www.auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/>.

<sup>110</sup> Central Commission, 30; Reitlinger, 492; NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 385.

<sup>111</sup> DuBois, 217-218, 223-227; Reitlinger, 115.

<sup>112</sup> NMT, vol. 8, 1183-1184.

<sup>113</sup> Red Cross (1947), 92; Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 546-551.

<sup>114</sup> Central Commission, 31; Reitlinger, 123, 492; 1469-PS and NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 382, 385.

<sup>115</sup> NI-11412-A in NMT, vol. 8, 311-312.

day mornings in “emergencies.”<sup>116</sup> At Auschwitz, there were divers recreational activities: concerts, cabaret performers, movies and athletic contests. There was even a brothel for the prisoners, staffed by professionals recruited for the purpose.<sup>117</sup> Medical services receive further comment later on.

The providing of such extensive services naturally meant that companies using the labor of the prisoners “rented” them from the SS; a typical rate seems to have been RM 4.00-RM 6.00 (\$1.00-\$1.50) per day and up.<sup>118</sup> Thus, the prisoners were at the basis of Himmler’s bureaucratic and economic empire, and accordingly this resource, together with the supporting functions of feeding, clothing, etc. were jealously guarded. Nevertheless, Farben had been big enough to get a special arrangement for those at Monowitz; it was granted full authority for the care of the prisoners there, and consequently the payments to the SS were reduced. This led to the expected scraps between the SS and Farben. The SS complained of beatings and other mistreatment such as unsanitary conditions at the Monowitz hospital. Also, one-fifth of the people who had been registered at this hospital were discharged by being sent to Birkenau, at which time the Farben appropriations for their care immediately ceased, and they became the responsibility of the SS which, already wounded by not being accorded its customary rights in regard to employable prisoners, was incensed at receiving in return only the unemployable from Monowitz. The SS therefore demanded that the Monowitz hospital, which had only 300 beds, be enlarged, but the reply to this, of course, was that “if they aren’t strong enough to work, they don’t belong on the factory grounds.”<sup>119</sup>

Birkenau, like Auschwitz I, had a responsibility of supplying labor for Farben and for sub-contractors to Farben. It also supplied labor for other enterprises such as the Krupp fuse plant and the Siemens electrical factory. In addition, inmates worked at clearing demolished structures, draining the marshy land, road construction, operating an establishment for the cultivation of special plants (Raisko), building and operating a model farm (Harmense), clothing manufacture, etc.<sup>120</sup> Birkenau had other functions, as will be seen. It will be particularly necessary to examine the claim that at Birkenau a program of mass killings of Jews via gas chambers was in operation, the Jews having been transported to Auschwitz primarily for this purpose.<sup>121</sup>

The rough figures given above for camp populations are only illustrative; the Birkenau figure actually varied a great deal, and in addition, the Birkenau camp was never completed. The projected capacity of Birkenau seems to have been 200,000 prisoners, while Auschwitz I expanded to a capacity of about

---

<sup>116</sup> NO-1290 in NMT, vol. 5, 371.

<sup>117</sup> Cohen, 180; Christophersen, 34. See also the discussion of the Dachau brothel in Gun, 38-40.

<sup>118</sup> NMT, vol. 9, 121; Central Commission, 37.

<sup>119</sup> DuBois, 164, 220-224.

<sup>120</sup> DuBois, 141; NMT, vol. 6, 207, 233; NMT, vol. 9, 120; US-WRB (1944), pt. I, 1-2; Christophersen, 23-25.

<sup>121</sup> Reitlinger, 115, 157; Hilberg (1961), 565, 574.

30,000 and then stabilized.<sup>122</sup> Thus, on the basis of seniority and also on account of quartering the Auschwitz SS administrative offices, Auschwitz I was indeed the “main camp,” but Birkenau, designed for the specific requirements of the Auschwitz operations, was clearly intended as the “principal camp” in terms of inmate accommodating functions.

While the Auschwitz-Kattowitz region was ideal from a technical point of view, it was also wretched from a human point of view. The ground was extremely flat with no means of draining away water in many places; it was dotted with stagnant ponds which poisoned the air and caused the area to be constantly muddy. Malaria and typhus were natural, not wartime-created, dangers in this region; the war conditions greatly aggravated matters. It is said that “motor cars were disinfected after each journey carrying prisoners or their clothing.”<sup>123</sup>

After 1942, the hydrogenation plant at Auschwitz produced oil and gasoline and other chemicals, but by the time the camp was evacuated in January 1945, it had not produced any Buna; it was only at the point of producing acetaldehyde from acetylene.<sup>124</sup> This relative slowness in plant construction was no doubt due to the initially virgin character of the area, the use of prisoner labor, and the bad health of many prisoners; the latter had further implications, which will be seen later in proper context.

I do not know whether the Auschwitz Buna plant was to have been essentially the same as the Ludwigshafen plant, an improved version of the latter, or a new generation in Buna plant construction. In any case, if it had been finished, there would have been no more advanced Buna rubber plant in the world at the time.

---

<sup>122</sup> Central Commission, 31.

<sup>123</sup> Central Commission, 27-29; DuBois, 130; Friedman, 33.

<sup>124</sup> DuBois, 341; Naunton, 107; Bebb & Wakefield, 945.





## Chapter 3: Washington and New York

### The Rubber Crisis of 1942

The military situation of the Allied powers in 1942 was superficially a desperate one. After the winter of 1941-1942, the German armies continued their advance across Russia. The destruction of most of the American Pacific fleet at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, had made the Pacific a virtual Japanese lake. America was suddenly faced with a problem that was, for her, a strange one: lack of a crucial raw material without which no war effort appeared possible. Japan controlled what had been the source of ninety per cent of America's rubber, Malaya and the East Indies, and the source of the other ten per cent, Central and South America, was hopelessly inadequate.<sup>125</sup>

The manner in which America extricated herself from this grave situation will go down as one of the great ironies of history. America, one would expect, could not resolve this problem because nobody in America had thought in terms of "autarky."

Standard Oil of New Jersey had the essentials of the I. G. Farben Buna rubber process. This was on account of a series of agreements between the two companies, commencing in 1927, covering technical cooperation and mutual licensing arrangements. Standard was quite interested in Buna rubber because it could also be made (more easily) from oil.

The cooperation continued, with the consent of the German government, right up to the outbreak of war and even, to some extent, after the outbreak of war. The American side benefited hugely from these arrangements, but the German side got almost nothing out of them.<sup>126</sup>

The outbreak of war in September 1939 between Germany on the one hand and England and France on the other threw these arrangements between Farben and Standard into a certain amount of legal confusion, which need not be explored here. Farben wished to clarify the confusion, and so a meeting was arranged at the Hague on September 22, at which certain legal arrangements were made. Standard official Frank A. Howard was puzzled by all of this:<sup>127</sup>

*"I could not escape the conviction, however, that the Germans themselves were the only people who could profit from a military standpoint by leaving the relations between Standard and the I. G. in the situation into which the war had thrown them."*

<sup>125</sup> Howard, 4-7, 216; U.S. Special Committee, 24.

<sup>126</sup> Howard, chapters 2-9.

<sup>127</sup> Howard, 82f.

The arrangements that had been made at the Hague soon proved to be inadequate, so it was decided in the spring of 1940 that another meeting was necessary. Howard saw another motivation for an additional meeting:

*"[...] we intended also to ask them to supply some of their detailed designs of manufacturing equipment and technique for Buna. We hoped that I. G. might obtain permission of its government to sell to us the plans for the Buna polymerization plants they had erected in Germany under the government program."*

These hopes were dashed at the conference between Standard and Farben which finally took place in Basle, Switzerland, in mid-April 1940 during the German occupation of Norway, which signaled the end of the *Sitzkrieg*. The new political conditions arising from the German realization that the situation was a serious one brought about at the conference the effective termination of the relations between Farben and Standard. Naturally, Standard got nowhere with its proposals to buy plant designs. However, as Howard explains:

*"One other point was very much on our minds. We wanted to make sure, if possible, that the Germans had not, since the outbreak of the war in Europe, made any radical change in their Buna manufacturing processes or formulas. Direct questions were out of order, since the I. G. men could not discuss any phase of Germany's industrial war effort. But during the settlements of patent transfers and discussions of license definitions needed to implement the Hague agreement, we obtained sufficient data to feel sure that all of the fundamentals of the Buna operation had remained unchanged. This conclusion was later fully confirmed."*

This was the "last direct contact Standard had with the Germans on Buna rubber."<sup>128</sup>

All American knowledge of the Buna processes, which made the American war effort possible, came from these relationships with I. G. Farben, and this is accepted fact in the rubber industry.<sup>129</sup> Nevertheless, Standard later came under some rather stupid criticism and even later legal action on account of them.<sup>130</sup>

The sudden unavailability in 1942 of a source of rubber set off a major political crisis in the United States. There had been a Buna program in existence since mid-1940, when the Rubber Reserve Corporation had been created within the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. This agency, headed by Jesse H. Jones, supervised the stockpiling of reserve crude rubber, and also sponsored the construction of Buna plants, which started in 1941. However, nobody in authority had foreseen the complete loss of the Far East rubber, so the synthetic rubber program had been modest in scope. Consequently, in 1942 there was almost no practical experience with large scale use of the Farben processes.

The emergency had been realized immediately after the attack on Pearl Harbor, because three days later, the U.S. government banned the sale of new

---

<sup>128</sup> Howard, 104-108.

<sup>129</sup> Naunton, 104.

<sup>130</sup> DuBois, 284.

automobile tires for civilian purposes. General rationing of rubber followed quickly. Early in 1942, it became realized that, if there was to be any American war effort, a gigantic synthetic rubber industry would have to be created in record time. The apparently dismal prospects for such an achievement were the cause of some amount of panic, and naturally, scapegoats were sought. Jesse Jones was a favorite target, and his claim that 300,000 tons of synthetic rubber would be produced in 1943 and 600,000 tons in 1944 was jeered at (U.S. rubber consumption in 1940 was 648,500 tons). Standard Oil also came in for outrageously unfair abuse by people who interpreted the Farben-Standard agreements as a conspiracy to retard synthetic rubber development in the U.S. Harry S. Truman, chairman of a Senate committee, which investigated war production problems, first became prominent in connection with the rubber crisis of 1942.

The crisis also set off internal political conflicts. The big oil interests had a long lead in the production of Buna-S, but the farm bloc was dominant in Congress. Now, Buna can be made not only from coal and oil, but also from alcohol, an agricultural product. Foreseeing the birth of a major new industry, the farm interests started arguing in favor of making Buna from alcohol (the most expensive method). They cited the fact that the Russians, also long active in the synthetic rubber field, started from alcohol. They also produced a Polish refugee who was supposed to have made some revolutionary invention in connection with making Buna from alcohol.

There was another political bloc tied up with South American interests, which proposed subsidies for plantations. There was also a small farm bloc which pressed for more extensive planting of the guayule plant in the southwest. The effect of these internal political battles was to generate massive confusion and retard the progress of the existing U.S. Buna program.

The rubber crisis filled the press in 1942 and was, in fact, the major crisis the U.S. faced in connection with the war. There was constant lamenting that Germany was well ahead of the U.S., and that the U.S. lacked the vital experience with the processes that the Germans possessed. Methods being used in Germany were cited in connection with discussing the prospects of the U.S. program.<sup>131</sup>

The farm bloc's battle against what it called the "oily interests" achieved a temporary major success in July 1942, when the Congress passed the weird "Rubber Supply Act of 1942." The Act would have established a new agency for rubber production, entirely under the control of Congress and outside the domain of the War Production Board, the Army, the Navy, or any executive agency of the Government. Of course, the Act also specified that the rubber

---

<sup>131</sup> As stated, the rubber crisis "filled the press," but the following stories seem to summarize the crisis adequately: *Business Week* (Jan. 31, 1942), 22+; (Mar. 14, 1942), 15+; (May 30, 1942), 15+; (Jun. 20, 1942), 15+; (Aug. 15, 1942), 15+; (Sep. 19, 1942), 15+; (Dec. 19, 1942), 28+; *Newsweek* (Apr. 6, 1942), 46+; (Apr. 13, 1942), 56+; (June 1, 1942), 46+; (Sep. 21, 1942), 58+; *New York Times* (Jan. 11, 1942), sec. 7, 6+; (Jul. 26, 1942), sec. 7, 3+; *Fortune* (June 1942), 92+; *Nature Magazine* (May 1942), 233+; *Harper's* (Dec. 1942), 66+.

was to be made from grain alcohol. President Roosevelt vetoed this bill on August 6 and announced the appointment of a committee to study the rubber problem and make some recommendations in regard to the organization of an American synthetic rubber program: "probably the most widely acclaimed action on the domestic front in the history of the war program." The members of the committee were Dr. James D. Conant, President of Harvard, Dr. Karl T. Compton, President of MIT, and the financier and political leader Bernard M. Baruch, who served as Chairman. The committee is normally referred to as the Baruch Committee.<sup>132</sup>

These three men were chosen partially because they were not considered connected with any specific interests in the conflict, and also because of their expertise. The appointment of Baruch as chairman of such a technically oriented group may seem peculiar at first, but this is not the case. Besides being a man of diverse talents and important financial, industrial and political connections, he had chaired the War Industries Board during World War I. Moreover, for a period of more than thirty years, he had been interested in industrial ventures involving rubber, and had independently inventoried, with war requirements in mind, American rubber stocks in the spring of 1941. As a consequence, he had gotten into fights with various people, mainly Jesse H. Jones. In addition, unlike the usual chairman of a "name" Washington *ad hoc* committee, Baruch threw all his energy into the work of the Committee. His assistant Sam Lubell also was put to work on the Committee's assignment. Even after the issuing of the final report, Baruch maintained interest: Howard reports that Baruch later expressed a wish to speak to the Standard people, and that a meeting was accordingly held, at which the major technical-economic problems were discussed.<sup>133</sup>

The work of the Baruch Committee was completed with remarkable speed, and the final report was issued on September 10, 1942; the best explanation for this speed would appear to be Baruch's independent prior involvement in the problem.

We must attempt to see this problem as the Committee must have seen it in 1942. Primarily, it was a political problem requiring the reconciliation of the various interests contending for the synthetic rubber business. Thus, the final report of the Committee recommended the creation of a capacity to produce 100,000,000 gallons of additional grain alcohol per year. A second problem involved the lack of practical American experience with the Buna processes. Technical specifications were at hand, but there existed many questions on many details, and quite a few alternative versions of the processes.

Thus, in order to accelerate the American synthetic rubber program, the Baruch Committee saw a need to learn as much as possible of the experiences of others. It made a specific recommendation that an immediate effort be made to learn the experiences of the Russians in the production of synthetic rubber, and make use of them in the American program (Jesse Jones had been charged

---

<sup>132</sup> Naunton, 108; Howard, 210-213.

<sup>133</sup> Howard, 221f.; Coit, 120f., 162-222, 513-520.

with overlooking this possibility). The effort was made but yielded no results of any value.<sup>134</sup> Under such conditions, it is necessary to assume that somebody in America looked into new developments in Germany in as close detail as possible at the time, and the new German development in rubber in 1942 was Auschwitz, the site of the most advanced developments in Buna rubber at that time.

## Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans

The point to be made in our discussion of the American rubber crisis of 1942 is that American intelligence must have known what was going on at Auschwitz in that year.

Clearly, it would be delightful if we could learn exactly what U.S. military intelligence knew about events in and around Germany during the war. However, intelligence agencies are notoriously reluctant to release such information, even many years after the events in question. With respect to World War II intelligence operations, a few sensational episodes are known, but on the whole, the content of Allied intelligence information has not been divulged. The intelligence relative to Auschwitz will be a long, long time in being made public, if it is ever made public.

In attempting to estimate, therefore, what information was possessed by Allied intelligence agencies, one must proceed very much on the basis of common sense. The difficulty is that my common sense may differ very much from another's, and that agreement on such matters may be most difficult to arrive at. Now, my common sense tells me that, quite apart from the rubber crisis, Allied intelligence would have known, in mid-1942, what was happening at the largest German concentration camp. If additionally, as every version of the extermination legend asserts, there had been anything as *outré* as a program of systematic extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, then my common sense tells me that it is a certainty that U.S. military intelligence would have known about it.

If another's common sense does not lead him to the same conclusion, it is very doubtful that the disagreement could be settled by discussion. However, with Auschwitz we have the fact that it was of interest not only as a large concentration camp (and also, if the extermination claims were correct, an extermination camp), but also as the site of the most advanced developments in synthetic rubber. In 1942, no location in the German Reich was of greater interest, and no industrial operations of greater strategic importance. Therefore, if one wishes to claim that U.S. (or the closely related British) intelligence did not know what was happening at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, then I am afraid that one must logically claim the complete ignorance and incompetence of these intelligence agencies.

---

<sup>134</sup> Howard, 227f.; U.S. Special Committee, 13, 18, 50f.; Dunbrook, 40-46.

Auschwitz was of the greatest interest to the U.S. in mid-1942 on account of its enormous technological significance. Above we saw Howard's great interest, in 1940, in any information about possible new developments that could be obtained directly or inferred indirectly. A similar interest on the part of the Americans in 1942 must be assumed. It is a certainty that intelligence had developed the basic facts about the industry at Auschwitz: a plant for hydrogenation and other chemical processes aimed at producing gasoline and rubber. It has been seen that each one of the German Buna rubber plants employed processes differing in important details from the others, and that the Auschwitz processes were to be the beneficiary of accumulated experiences with several different versions. We are thus justified in assuming, on account of the peculiar urgency of the rubber problem and the peculiar position of Auschwitz relative to this urgency, that the intelligence had gone into unusual detail in regard to Auschwitz, probably going over every inch via aerial photographic intelligence, and that the assembled information was available to various people in the U.S. The information probably included many details not greatly relevant to the rubber problem, such as the employment of prisoner and POW labor at Auschwitz.

Although concealment of information has been the rule in the area of military intelligence, we can nevertheless assume that the means of gathering intelligence data on Auschwitz included more or less conventional methods: exploitation of contacts with commercial representatives of Farben who were stationed in neutral countries (Portugal, Spain, Turkey, Sweden, Switzerland), aerial photographic intelligence (aircraft used for such purposes may always have longer ranges than bombers on account of their lack of armaments), general knowledge of German industrial and economic matters, spies and informers in German industry and in the German government (*e.g.* Admiral Canaris), and informers in the employ of advantageously situated neutral organizations (such as the Swiss and Swedish diplomatic corps and also firms doing business in Germany). Although all of these means no doubt played a role, photographic intelligence was probably particularly important; the technology of photographic intelligence had attained a respectable level in 1942 so that a "you are there" effect was possible in blown-up aerial photos of even heavily defended positions. There were other channels of information, whose nature and existence are of some particular importance here, and which will be discussed in due course.

Not being sufficiently acquainted with the technical problems that were associated with Buna at the time, we have no idea what information the Americans might have been after, and how it could be inferred from the intelligence data, any more than we have an understanding of what questions were on the minds of the Standard people at the Basle meeting, and how partial answers could be inferred from the legal ritual that took place at that meeting. We can, however, offer one possibility by way of example, without any claim that such was the specific case.

We have seen that the first German Buna plant at Schkopau employed a carbide-acetylene-butadiene process, and that at the Hüls plant the process was hydrocarbons-acetylene-butadiene. The new plant at Ludwigshafen, nearing completion when the Baruch Committee was meeting, had reverted to making the acetylene from carbide, and had modernized the acetylene to butadiene stage. Because either a carbide or a hydrocarbons process was potentially applicable to the processes to be employed in the U.S. (which could have started from oil or grain alcohol), it was no doubt of great interest whether Auschwitz was to employ a carbide process (as was the case), suggesting abandonment of the hydrocarbons version on the basis of the Hüls experience, or was to employ a hydrocarbons or other process, suggesting failure to make a commitment to carbide processes.

Moreover, the carbide *vs.* hydrocarbons question could probably be answered on the basis of aerial intelligence, if necessary.

What was the ultimate value, in terms of the problems the Americans faced, of the detailed information about contemporary German Buna developments, which, we feel certain, they examined closely approximately in middle-late 1942? Perhaps none, as was the case with most categories of information; it is just that you don't miss a bet in the sort of situation in which the Americans found themselves regarding rubber in 1942.

Consideration of technical matters has been necessary here because it was in a technical context that Auschwitz first became prominent in Washington. However, it is not the technical matters that have been our objective here but simply the fact of prominence, or heavy exposure, in U.S. inner circles in the summer of 1942; this is the only point relevant to our subject. We have no direct evidence of this, but we have reviewed reasons why such exposure may be assumed. It remains to show that events at Auschwitz at this time were such as to suggest an "extermination factory" charge to those in the inner political circles, who were alert to the appearance of semi-factual bases for atrocity stories. The events at Auschwitz in late 1942 – early 1943 will be covered in a second context in the next chapter, and hence are not annotated here.

The eeriest aspect that Auschwitz must have presented while the Baruch Committee was meeting was that of the site of a ghost factory; starting around August 1, the Buna plant had been closed. There was no activity to be seen except possibly an occasional watchman. This must have excited great curiosity, and no doubt special steps were taken to find out what was going on.

Our ugly old friend typhus was at Auschwitz; an epidemic had shut down the Buna plant for two months, so that work did not resume until late September. By this time, the number of dead must have been a few thousand, although there is a large degree of uncertainty here. The German policy was to cremate the bodies of camp inmates who died, but the epidemic caught the Auschwitz authorities with inadequate crematory facilities. There was a small crematory at Auschwitz I, but more extensive facilities at Birkenau, plans for which existed in January 1942, were still under construction in 1942, and the first complete new unit, consisting of fifteen conventional crematory muffles, was not



available until March 1943. It appears that many of the victims of the epidemic were immediately cremated in pits, but it is possible that many were buried, at least temporarily. That the Germans were constructing crematories at Birkenau was probably evident to continued Allied surveillance (which we assume existed) in the autumn of 1942. The buildings housing the Birkenau ovens had certain halls, rooms, or cellars, which the accusations say were the “gas chambers.”

Several books offer versions of Fig. 7, which is claimed to be a photograph of gassed victims about to be burned in pits, taken by an Auschwitz inmate in 1944.<sup>135</sup> We have no way of knowing when, where, or by whom it was taken. However, such scenes were common at Auschwitz in 1942, when the camp presumably attained some prominence in Allied intelligence. Indeed, the poor quality of the picture caused some initial speculation on my part that it is an aerial intelligence photograph; the low angle does not rule out the possibility because such angles were frequently attained even with highly defended positions.<sup>136</sup> Also, the versions I examined in the various books do not have the border material which tends to support the claim that it was taken on the ground. Our Fig. 7 is reproduced from a print obtained in 1973 from the museum operated by the Polish government at Auschwitz, and there remain a number of mysteries concerning it. The version reproduced here is the only one, so far as I know, that is not obviously falsified to some extent.<sup>137</sup> However, such an observation does not settle the matter because of the strange fact that the falsified (or, at least, retouched) versions display more apparently genuine background detail (*e.g.* the fence and trees).

In any case, Birkenau was, in a very real sense, a “death camp;” dead, dying and sick people were sent there and, after the crematories were built, the dead were disposed of in them. If one is to claim an “extermination camp” when there is none, what better choice is there but a “death camp”?

While the preceding adequately suggests how the Auschwitz lie originated, it is not relevant to the circumstances, under which the more general extermination legend originated. The claims of exterminations of Jews have their origin not in Allied intelligence information but in the operations of the World Jewish Congress, whose leaders were at first either unconcerned with, or uninformed about, the facts pertaining to Auschwitz.

In this connection, one must reject two possible fallacious expectations. The first is that Allied propaganda would strive to maximize Auschwitz propaganda after it was realized that the propaganda possibilities were excellent. The second is that the claims made in the Allied propaganda relative to Auschwitz would be almost completely devoid of real fact.

<sup>135</sup> The photograph appears in Schoenberger, 162 (206 in paperback), and in Central Commission, Fig. 39.

<sup>136</sup> C.B. Smith, 166-171 and photographs.

<sup>137</sup> Editor's note: There are some reservations about the authenticity of this picture, see Walendy (2024), 241-244.; Mattogno (2016a), 41-46, 154-156.

We have indicated already that this should not be expected. Washington had excellent and accurate information about Auschwitz, as it had about all important phases of German industrial activity, and it has been remarked above that the real facts about Birkenau seemed to invite distortion of interpretation.

If, as is claimed here, there was no German extermination program, but certain propagandists in the U.S. wished the acceptance of the thesis that there was, it would have been a most serious blunder for the propagandists to give maximum emphasis to Auschwitz or any other place as an alleged extermination camp, for this would amount to making a charge that the Germans could answer. If high U.S. officials, such as Roosevelt or his cabinet members, had made specific remarks about exterminations, naming sites where exterminations were taking place under circumstances where their remarks received the wide publicity normally given to public statements by officials of their rank, then both the Germans and the Allies would have been put on the spot on the question, and the truth would not have been long in coming out. On the contrary, as we shall see in Chapter 5, the first period, in which there was a persistence of references to Auschwitz as an extermination camp, appearing even under obscure circumstances, was immediately after D-Day (June 6, 1944), when nobody was paying any attention to such stories. Later in the summer of 1944, the emphasis shifted to the Lublin camp, which the Russians had just captured. The first reference to emerge from a U.S. government source that was high enough so that it could not be ignored, and which charged exterminations at Auschwitz, came in late November 1944, after the exterminations are supposed to have been terminated.<sup>138</sup> Otherwise, people such as Roosevelt and Churchill and their ministers spoke only in very general moralistic terms about exterminations. It is only if one believed there actually were exterminations taking place at Auschwitz, and one wanted to stop them, that one would have made a specific charge concerning Auschwitz, to which the Germans would have felt obliged to respond. No such challenge ever materialized. Despite the fact that, in all versions of the extermination legend, the Auschwitz exterminations had certainly started by the late summer of 1942, and despite the fact that U.S. military intelligence must have known whatever it was that was going on at Auschwitz at that time, no specific extermination charges came from any high source until much later.

## The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington

The first "inside" events relative to the extermination propaganda were in the context of a conflict involving the U.S. State and Treasury Departments and the World Jewish Congress (and American Jewish Congress), headed by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise. The prominent characters in the story are Treasury Secretary

<sup>138</sup> Hilberg (1961), 631; Reitlinger, 493-495.

Morgenthau, later the nominal author of the notorious “Morgenthau Plan” for the despoliation of Germany, Secretary of State Cordell Hull and Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles, who were mildly reluctant to be carried along by the propaganda, and Assistant Secretary of State J. Breckenridge Long, who was very resistant to the propaganda. Also involved are the World Jewish Congress representatives in Switzerland, Gerhard Riegner and Professor Paul Guggenheim, who transmitted stories of supposedly European origin to Wise or to other persons in the U.S., notably to the State Department through the U.S. Ambassador to Switzerland, Leland Harrison, or through the U.S. Consul in Geneva, Paul C. Squire. The principal work that has set forth the events surrounding the birth of the extermination legend is Arthur D. Morse’s *While Six Million Died*, a book which is supplemented to some extent by Henry L. Feingold’s *The Politics of Rescue*. Additional material had been contributed by post-war accounts given by Morgenthau, historians J. M. Blum and Anthony Kubek (in interpreting Morgenthau’s papers, the latter for the U.S. Senate publication *Morgenthau Diary*), historian F. L. Israel (in summarizing the papers of J. Breckenridge Long), and J. DuBois, who was at first Chief Counsel of the Treasury’s Foreign Funds Control, involved in these matters chiefly in connection with efforts to extend assistance to refugees.<sup>139</sup>

The first extermination claim appears to have been made by the London section of the World Jewish Congress in June 1942. It was claimed that one million Jews had been killed in some undesignated and unlocated “vast slaughterhouse for Jews” which had been established in Eastern Europe. The only attempt to provide evidence for this claim was a remark that the Polish government in exile in London had received confirming information. The allegation was carried in the *New York Times* in a story that will be reviewed below.

The evidence for this London claim was obviously too flimsy to serve as effective propaganda, so an effort was made to improve matters slightly. On August 8, 1942, Riegner and Guggenheim approached the U.S. Consulate in Geneva, which had been cooperating with the World Jewish Congress to the extent of allowing it to use diplomatic channels for messages, with a story that some anonymous German industrialist had informed them that he had learned of a decision to kill all non-Soviet Jews under German control. Discussions, which the industrialist had overheard, were being held in the Führer’s Headquarters regarding the methods to be employed. One method under discussion was gassing with Prussic acid (hydrogen cyanide gas) after the Jews had been concentrated at camps in Eastern Europe. This story was forwarded to Washington by the Consulate via U.S. diplomatic channels and to London via British diplomatic channels. The “industrialist” has remained anonymous to this day.

---

<sup>139</sup> Unless otherwise noted, our treatment of the early extermination propaganda, related developments in Washington and New York, and the conflicts between the State Department, on one hand, and Zionists and the Treasury Department on the other, and the events leading up to the establishment of the War Refugee Board, is based on Morse, 3-99; Feingold, 167-247; DuBois, 183-189; Blum, 207-227; Israel, 173f., 216f., 306-337; Morgenthau.

When the U.S. State Department received the message, it was evaluated, and it was decided that:

*"[...] it does not appear advisable in view of the [...] fantastic nature of the allegations and the impossibility of our being of any assistance if such action were taken, to transmit the information to Dr. Wise as suggested."*

The message was accordingly suppressed, but Wise learned of its contents anyway. It is said that he learned from London, but it is also possible that he had composed the message in the first place, and learned of its transmission and suppression through his various connections.

Wise immediately contacted Welles, who had approved the decision to suppress, in order to protest the State Department's handling of the matter. Welles replied that the "information" was somewhat too unsubstantiated to be taken seriously, and that some confirmation should be obtained before any public announcement was made. Welles then instructed the U.S. representative in the Vatican to attempt to check the allegations with Vatican sources. At that time, almost nobody in Washington pretended to take these claims seriously, and even President Roosevelt assured Justice Felix Frankfurter that the Jews who had been deported to the East were merely being used to help build fortifications.

In September 1942, two anonymous persons showed up in Geneva claiming to have escaped from German controlled areas. They reported the extermination of Polish Jews, and the utilization of the Jewish corpses for the manufacture of fertilizer. This was forwarded to Washington through diplomatic channels, and again an attempt was made to get confirmation by the Vatican (which had thus far ignored the first request for confirmation). At about the same time, Wise had received a message from a World Jewish Congress official in Europe reporting on the "manufacture of soap and artificial fertilizer" from Jewish corpses.

In late September 1942, Riegner came forward with two new documents. The first had, he said, been prepared by an (anonymous, naturally) officer attached to the German High Command, and had reached Riegner through several intermediaries. The anonymous officer claimed that there were at least two factories in existence which were manufacturing soap, glue, and lubricants from Jewish corpses, and that it had been determined that each Jewish corpse was worth 50 reichsmarks. The second document consisted of two coded letters that had, it was said, been written by a Swiss Jew resident in Warsaw. The anonymous Jew reported wholesale exterminations of Warsaw Jews deported to the East. All of these messages were forwarded to Washington and then filed.

In passing, we should note the resemblance of such claims to World War I propaganda, and the appalling lack of originality and creativity on the part of the World Jewish Congress. It scarcely requires remarking that the soap and glue factories were a very transient propaganda phenomenon, and that the only similar charges made at Nuremberg were made by the Russians. These charges were largely ignored even then, and nobody, to my knowledge, has since come

forward with the locations of these factories, the identities of the persons who managed them, or similar information. Reitlinger does not claim the existence of such factories, and Hilberg (page 624) does not believe they existed.

On October 10, the Vatican finally informed the U.S. representatives that it had been unable to confirm the many reports it had heard of severe measures against the Jews.

On October 22, Riegner met with Ambassador Harrison, and presented him with more of the same sort of "evidence," this time reporting "information" provided by yet another anonymous German informant (whose name, however, is said to have been presented to Harrison in a sealed envelope, and to have been kept secret from everybody but the Office of Strategic Services, OSS) and also an anonymous official of the International Red Cross. Harrison forwarded this material to Washington, but also wrote two personal letters to Welles in late October, claiming that he knew the name of the German industrialist, and also claiming that the anonymous Red Cross official was Carl Jacob Burckhardt, the distinguished Voltaire-Goethe scholar who was prominent in the International Red Cross during the war. He enclosed an affidavit that Guggenheim had deposed before Squire on October 29, in which Guggenheim claimed that he had obtained from an anonymous German informant information confirming Riegner's claims. The anonymous German informant had gotten his information from an anonymous official of the German Foreign Ministry and from an anonymous official of the German Ministry of War. Moreover, an anonymous Swiss informant, resident in Belgrade, had also given information to Guggenheim supporting the claims.

In order to confirm the claims, Squire arranged an interview with Burckhardt, which took place in Geneva on November 7. On November 9, Squire communicated to Harrison his memorandum on the interview, in which he had recorded that Burckhardt's information was that Hitler had signed an order that before the end of 1942 Germany must be free of all Jews. Squire's account of the interview explains:<sup>140</sup>

*"I then asked him whether the word extermination, or its equivalent, was employed, to which he replied that the words must be Juden-frei (free of Jews) were utilized. He then made it clear that since there is no place to send these Jews and since the territory must be cleared of this race, it is obvious what the net result would be."*

This, the report of an ambiguous remark, made by an imperfectly informed Swiss citizen, reported by an intermediary who was friendly to the World Jewish Congress, and eager to discover a sinister interpretation to such facts as were available, is as solid as this "evidence" ever got. To my knowledge, Burckhardt never spoke out publicly, during or after the war, in connection

---

<sup>140</sup> Guggenheim's affidavit is in dispatch no. 49 of October 29, 1942, of the retired files of the U.S. Consulate, Geneva, which are in the archives of the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center, Department of State, Washington. Squire's memorandum of his interview with Burckhardt is attached to Squire's personal letter of November 9, 1942 to Harrison, which is in the same file.

with these matters. He answered some written questions, which were put to him by Kaltenbrunner's defense during the IMT trial, but these questions relating to Kaltenbrunner's efforts to permit the Red Cross to enter the German camps toward the end of the war were not relevant to our subject. Nobody asked Burckhardt about exterminations.<sup>141</sup>

Late in November 1942, the State Department received "information" from an anonymous Vatican source consisting of a three page description, in French, of events allegedly transpiring in Poland. The document is unsigned, and the only sort of endorsement is a handwritten notation, "from Mr. F. at Vatican City," which appears in an unknown hand on the first page. The document reports, *inter alia*:<sup>142</sup>

*"Farms for the breeding of human beings are being organized to which women and girls are brought for the purpose of being made mothers of children who are then taken from them to be raised in Nazi establishments. [...] Mass execution of Jews continues. [...] They are killed by poison gas in chambers especially prepared for that purpose (often in railway cars) and by machine gun fire, following which the dead and the dying are both covered with earth. [...] Reports are being circulated to the effect that the Germans are making use of their corpses in plants manufacturing chemical products (soap making factories)."*

During the late summer and autumn of 1942, Wise had continuously campaigned for the Allied governments to take a public position directly condemning the alleged exterminations of Jews in Europe. On December 8, 1942, Wise led a delegation to the White House, and presented to President Roosevelt a twenty-page document entitled *Blue Print for Extermination*, which was based on the sort of "information" we have reviewed. Related Jewish pressures finally brought capitulation to Wise on the mythical exterminations, and on December 17, 1942, the Allies, led by Washington, issued a statement condemning the exterminations. A related statement, released two days later, claimed exterminations at Belżec and at Chełmno, but Auschwitz was not mentioned (the relevant news stories are reviewed below).

Despite this public declaration, the group headed by J. Breckenridge Long continued to resist the propaganda. On January 19, 1943, Riegner gave Harrison the "information" that "in one place in Poland 6,000 Jews are killed daily." On January 21, Harrison communicated this material to the State Department and also to certain unspecified "private Jewish agencies," apparently meaning Wise. The message was merely filed, and the Department made no public mention of it. For a time, the private Jewish agencies were also silent about the message. On February 10, Long's group took a further step in suppression of such propaganda. In a message signed by Welles (who is said to have not read

<sup>141</sup> The question put to Burckhardt and his answers are IMT document Kaltenbrunner 3, IMT Vol. 40, 306.

<sup>142</sup> The statement of the "Vatican source" is in the U.S. National Archives as Department of State file 740.00116 EW/726.

the message) and with particular reference to Harrison's cable of January 21, it instructed Harrison:

*"in the future, reports submitted to you for transmission to private persons in the United States should not be accepted unless extraordinary circumstances make such action advisable. It is felt that by sending such private messages which circumvent neutral countries' censorship we risk the possibility that neutral countries might find it necessary to take steps to curtail or abolish our official secret means of communication."*

Finally, on February 14, the *New York Times* published the story (see below). For explanation of the delay of four weeks in publishing the story, despite its being received by "private Jewish agencies" on January 21, and despite the evident policy of publishing the unsupported claims of such agencies, we can only conjecture that certain unknown persons were hoping that the State Department, given the precedent of the declaration of December 17, would release the "information" so as to confer a greater credibility than would have been granted to the story as it eventually appeared: a claim indistinguishable in terms of authority from the average sort of atrocity claim.

The Treasury (which, because of Morgenthau's long crusade against Germany, had repeatedly interfered in the conduct of foreign affairs since at least 1936<sup>143</sup>) was soon to come into conflict with State over this suppression. A second and more substantial basis for conflict between the two Departments was also established in February 1943. It was learned that the Romanian government was prepared to transfer 70,000 Jews to Palestine on Romanian ships bearing Vatican insignia (it is unlikely that the Romanians really cared where the Jews were sent, so I assume that the Palestine destination must have been somehow specified by the Zionists involved in the formulation of the proposals). An important condition was specified by "officials who were in charge in Romania of Jewish interests." A cost of 250 pounds (about \$1200) per capita was specified. There were other difficulties. The British policy at the time was not to antagonize the Arabs, especially in view of the potentially catastrophic consequences of an Arab uprising in wartime, and thus the British at first refused to consider the admission of so many Jews to Palestine. The British took the position that, if such Jews were to be taken out of Europe, the U.S. should provide camps in North Africa for them. In addition, both the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department took the position that there would inevitably be spies in such a large group of people, that the logistical problems involved in transporting and accommodating such numbers were formidable, and that the money demanded might fall into the hands of the enemy (who valued Allied currency for various purposes). The Treasury was eager to get into the business of aiding Jewish refugees, and thus, it sought to overcome such objections. By July 1943, there was said to be bribe money demanded for the Romanian Jews, \$170,000, and the Treasury and the World Jewish Congress proposed that Romanian Jewish businessmen could produce

---

<sup>143</sup> Hull, 471-473.



the bribe money, if they could be reimbursed after the war with money to be held in escrow in Switzerland. However, the British objections to admitting Jews to Palestine stood, and efforts to circumvent them by proposing other destinations for the Jews ran into the opposition of various candidate countries and also into U.S. immigration laws.

The State Department, especially J. Breckenridge Long and associates, considered all the talk about “exterminations” to be just wartime propaganda in the same spirit as the stories invented during World War I. They were, after all, continually considering proposals to move these exterminated people out of Europe. As late as January 1944, the Department was taking steps to encourage Jews to leave Poland for Hungary. Long wrote that one danger in supporting the proposals of Wise was that it “may lend color to the charges of Hitler that we are fighting this war on account of and at the instigation and direction of our Jewish citizens.” State considered the whole project pointless and, indeed, in conflict with the requirements of an optimum war effort. Long wrote that:

*“Wise always assumes such a sanctimonious air and pleads for the ‘intellectuals and brave spirits, refugees from the tortures of the dictators’ or words to that effect. Of course only an infinitesimal fraction of the immigrants are of that category – and some are certainly German agents. [...] I did not allude to the Navemar – en route from Lisbon to Havana and New York – a freight boat, passenger accommodations for 15 and 1200 poor Jews above and below decks with no sanitary arrangements, no service, no kitchen facilities, at from \$700 to \$1500 apiece, 4 dead before reaching Bermuda, 6 hospitalized there, 1 of which died, victims of the greed of their fellows – not of Germany or the United States policy. The vessel is a menace to the health of any port where it stops and a shame to the human greed which makes it possible. But I did not allude to it in reply to Rabbi Wise. Each one of these men hates me. I am to them the embodiment of a nemesis. They each and all believe every person, everywhere, has a right to come to the United States. I believe nobody, anywhere has a right to enter the United States unless the United States desires.”*

The State Department either procrastinated on the matter or actively sabotaged the proposed project. At the end of the summer of 1943, it was learned that 6,000 Jewish children could be taken out of France, and this possibility got involved in the problem.

The people from the Treasury and the World Jewish Congress kept pressing for the proposed projects, and continually asserted, with apparent complete seriousness, that the only alternative was the death of the people in question at the hands of Hitler. It was even openly charged that the failure to approve the projects was “acquiescence of this Government in the murder of the Jews.” Pressure was also put on the British by various people. Long had become a whipping boy both publicly and within government circles, and he wrote bitterly that

*“the Jewish agitation depends on attacking some individual. Otherwise they would have no publicity. So for the time being I am the bull’s eye.”*

As a result of this campaign, Wise and Morgenthau achieved a breakthrough in December 1943, when arrangements were finally made for the evacuation of Romanian Jews, and money was put into a Swiss account controlled by Riegner and the U.S. Treasury. Moreover, in December 1943, Romania put out peace feelers, and was assured it would be treated well if it treated its Jews well; Romania immediately decided to repatriate Jews it had resettled by the Sea of Azov in Russia.

This Morgenthau victory had been achieved at a December 20 meeting of Hull, Long, Morgenthau, and John Pehle, chief of the Treasury’s Foreign Funds Control. Morgenthau had evidently decided on a showdown with State over the entire matter, for at that meeting he casually requested a copy of the complete text of the February 10 message from Welles to Harrison (the suppression instruction). The State Department complied, but deleted the reference to Harrison’s message of January 21, thereby causing the message of February 10 to appear utterly routine. In thus editing the message, State was obviously unaware that the complete contents of this correspondence had already been leaked to DuBois in the Treasury by Donald Hiss of the State Department (brother of Alger Hiss and later identified in Bentley-Chambers testimony as a Communist, although he denied it), who had acquired copies of the messages only with great difficulty and, in complying with DuBois’s request, nevertheless cautioned the latter that the messages were “none of Treasury’s business” and that Hiss could lose his job for the leak.<sup>144</sup>

When Morgenthau received the edited message, he knew that he had another weapon to use against Long and associates, and thus, he brought on a collision by charging editing of the message, and demanding to see the unedited files, which were produced shortly later, exposing State’s clumsy attempt at concealment. The State Department people were now very much on the defensive, and further examination of the State Department files (which the Treasury was now in a position to insist on) revealed that, in response to a request by Wise, Welles had cabled Harrison in April to meet with Riegner, and transmit new information that Riegner was supposed to have obtained. The confused Harrison did as requested (Riegner’s information had to do with proposals to assist Jewish refugees in France and Romania) and also remarked to Welles that such material should not be subjected to the restriction imposed by the February 10 message.

Morgenthau was victorious in the State-Treasury collision; Roosevelt, drawn into the issue, sided with him by establishing in January 1944 the so-called War Refugee Board consisting of Morgenthau, Hull, and Secretary of War Stimson. However, the executive director was “Morgenthau’s fair haired boy,” John Pehle, and Josiah DuBois was the general counsel. It was thus Morgenthau’s Board. The WRB naturally acquired the powers that had been

---

<sup>144</sup> Kubek, 6.

held by the three Government Departments that were involved in the proposed projects for taking Jews out of Europe. Thus, the State Department became committed to appointing special attachés with diplomatic status on the recommendation of the Board (the UNRRA – United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration – set up the previous November, was to have a similar function but only after the war ended).<sup>145</sup>

In order to completely grasp the nature of its development and its import in terms of our subject, we should go beyond noting the obvious fact that the WRB was to serve, to a great extent, simply as an instrument of the World Jewish Congress and other Zionist organizations. The Communist apparatus was also through one of the directors involved, for the person to whom Morgenthau had delegated all of the Treasury's powers in the areas relevant to the WRB was Harry Dexter White, later exposed as a Soviet agent. White became a member of Morgenthau's inner circle in the spring of 1938. A week after Pearl Harbor, Morgenthau announced that "on and after this date, Mr. Harry D. White, Assistant to the Secretary, will assume full responsibility for all matters with which the Treasury Department has to deal having a bearing on foreign relations [...]." The extreme generality of the wording of this order, especially the phrase "having a bearing on," were to create grand opportunities for White in the years ahead. In early 1943, Morgenthau amplified White's responsibilities:

*"Effective this date, I would like you to take supervision over and assume full responsibility for Treasury's participation in all economic and financial matters [...] in connection with the operations of the Army and Navy and the civilian affairs in the foreign areas in which our Armed Forces are operating or are likely to operate. This will, of course, include general liaison with the State Department, Army and Navy, and other departments or agencies and representatives of foreign governments on these matters."*

White, who became an Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in early 1945, took full advantage of these powers, especially in connection with occupation policy in Germany. It is also evident that, because the WRB was to a large degree an arm of the Treasury, its operations fell into White's domain. It is also worth remarking that the general counsel of the WRB, DuBois, was "closely associated" with the Communist agent William L. Ullmann, and was also a witness of White's will.<sup>146</sup>

Long had mixed and, as it developed, prescient thoughts about the implications of these developments:

*"[...] it will be only a few more days now before I relinquish jurisdiction in connection with refugees and let somebody else have the fun. And it has been a heavy responsibility – domestic as well as foreign, because there are 5 million Jews in the country, of whom 4 million are concentrated in and around New York City. And we have no Arab or Moslem population,*

<sup>145</sup> *New York Times* (Jan. 22, 1943), 6; (May 13, 1943), 8; (Sep. 5, 1943), 7; (Sep. 6, 1943), 7; (Jan. 23, 1944), 11.

<sup>146</sup> Kubek, 6-9.

*but we do have increasingly important commercial interests – principally oil – in the Moslem countries. In addition our ally England has hardly any Jewish citizenship but a very large political interest in the Near East. So our policy is increasingly based in part – a large part – on a domestic situation, while England’s is based entirely on a foreign affairs base – and the two are hard to reconcile [...] it is good news for me [...] this ensures me staying out. What they can do that I have not done I cannot imagine.”*

Long miscalculated on the last point, for the WRB eventually did a considerable amount of Jew relocation, and its acts on behalf of refugees are of great importance in this book, and are discussed in Chapter 7. In the final weeks of the war, it also aided concentration camp inmates through the Red Cross.<sup>147</sup> As an instrument of Wise and other Zionists, the WRB also did considerable propagandizing,<sup>148</sup> and its most consequential propaganda achievement was a booklet, *German Extermination Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, November 1944. The booklet is hereafter referred to as the WRB report.

The WRB report constituted the formal birth of the “official” thesis of exterminations via gas chamber at Auschwitz. In it all of the essentials and many of the details of the later Auschwitz hoax are found. The Nuremberg charges grew out of the WRB report. There does not seem to have been any particularly strong reaction, one way or the other, to the WRB report at the time that it was issued. However, an American journalist, Oswald F. Schuette, wrote a critical letter to Stimson (one of the signers of the report), but Schuette did not get a satisfactory reply.<sup>149</sup>

Of course, the WRB report failed to change the opinions of the State Department people who had scoffed at the extermination propaganda from the very beginning. In private with DuBois, they were blunt in their opinion of the WRB report:

*“Stuff like this has been coming from Bern ever since 1942. [...] Don’t forget, this is a Jew telling about the Jews. [...] This is just a campaign by that Jew Morgenthau and his Jewish assistants.”*

The WRB report was said to have been transmitted from Bern to Washington. The report will be discussed in depth after we have surveyed a key part of the wartime propaganda in its public aspect. First, however, we should point out that some otherwise keen observers misinterpret the role of Auschwitz in the extermination legend. The distinguished American journalist and historian Harry Elmer Barnes wrote in 1967 that the extermination<sup>150</sup>

*“[...] camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska,*

<sup>147</sup> DuBois, 198-199; Red Cross (1947), 20, 23, 59-60; US-WRB (1945), 9-10, 56-61.

<sup>148</sup> US-WRB (1945), 45-56.

<sup>149</sup> Kubek, 805-810; Aretz, 366-368.

<sup>150</sup> Barnes, quoted in Anonymous (David L. Hoggan), 3.

*Tarnow, Ravensbruck, Mauthausen, Brezeczna, and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed."*

The basis for Barnes's misunderstanding, of course, is that at the end of the war the mass media, for the sake of sensation mongering, did indeed seize on the scenes found in the German camps as proof of exterminations, and it is also true, as we indicated in the previous chapter, that these scenes have served as the mass propaganda "proof" of exterminations. However, our analysis shows that Auschwitz had been carefully chosen in 1944 as the core for the extermination hoax. This point will be supported by material to be reviewed below and also in Chapters 4 and 5. By publishing the WRB report in November 1944, Washington committed itself to a specific form of the hoax. That form was maintained in the trials in Nuremberg, and even today, the form of the hoax does not differ in any significant respect from the WRB report.

After his WRB victory, Morgenthau busied himself with other things, particularly with the policies to be followed in occupied Germany. He found that existing plans actually paid regard to the Hague and Geneva Conventions, to which the United States was signatory, and which prohibited such things as the seizure of private personal property of no military significance, the detaining of POWs long after the end of hostilities, and the needless imposition of starvation rations. He therefore campaigned for the harsher policies, which later became known as the Morgenthau Plan, and of which many were actually adopted and put into practice. David Marcus in the CAD sponsored Morgenthau's objectives there, and kept him informed about his opponents. Colonel Bernard Bernstein, long associated with Morgenthau, performed a similar function for him at Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Forces (SHAEF) in London. Baruch also helped out.<sup>151</sup>

## The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York

The thesis of this book is that the story of Jewish extermination in World War II is a propaganda hoax. Obviously, therefore, we must examine the origins of the hoax in wartime propaganda. We have already discussed many of the "inside" aspects, and the public aspects remain to be examined.

The enormity of the task plus the "controversial" nature of the subject seem to have discouraged a thorough study of the propaganda. There have been studies of special aspects. John T. Flynn, in *While You Slept*, surveyed the propaganda in respect to communist and pro-communist influences, especially in regard to Asia. James J. Martin made a study of the manner, in which the American media treated the Soviet Union, the negotiated peace question, and the Allied terror bombings during the war.

It is out of the question to survey all of the atrocity and extermination propaganda pertaining to the European theater in World War II. Here, we may

---

<sup>151</sup> Blum, 343, 383.

economize on the magnitude of the survey to be undertaken by noting that we are interested only in the Jewish extermination question, and only in what important people were doing. We will therefore find that examination of stories concerning alleged Jewish extermination which appeared in the *New York Times*, spring 1942 through 1943, together with a summary of 1944 propaganda, which will be presented in Chapter 5, is all that is required to get a satisfactory conception of the propaganda. Therefore, we start here with spring 1942 stories.

Concurrent commentary will be made. In many cases there is a story involved – allegedly originating in Europe – claiming mass killings, and the matters of particular interest in such cases are the source of the story, the location of the alleged killings, and the method of killing allegedly employed. It should also be kept in mind that the post-war extermination legend claims only three varieties of mass exterminations: gassing at six sites in Poland,<sup>152</sup> “gasmobiles” in Russia,<sup>153</sup> and mass shootings in Russia.

April 6, 1942, p. 2: “*REPORTS NAZI SLAUGHTER OF JEWS*

*Kuibyshev, Russia, April 5 (AP). The Anti-Fascist Jewish Committee reported today that the Germans have killed 86,000 Jews in and around Minsk, 25,000 at Odessa and ‘tens of thousands’ in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. In Estonia, the report said, the entire Jewish population numbering 4,500 was wiped out.*”

June 13, 1942: “*NAZIS BLAME JEWS FOR BIG BOMBINGS*

*Berlin, June 12 (From German broadcast recorded by the United Press in New York). Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels said tonight that Germany would carry out a mass ‘extermination’ of Jews in reprisal for the Allied air bombings of German cities which, he acknowledged, have caused heavy damage.*

*Dr. Goebbels, in an article in the publication The Reich, said the Jews would be exterminated throughout Europe ‘and perhaps even beyond Europe’ in retaliation against the heavy air assaults.*”

Goebbels’s remark was directed against the Jewish controlled press, which he regarded as largely responsible for the propaganda atmosphere which made the terror bombings possible. His remark in *Das Reich* was:<sup>154</sup>

*“In this war, the Jews are playing their most criminal game, and they will have to pay for that with the extermination (Ausrottung) of their race in Europe and perhaps far beyond. They are not to be taken seriously in this conflict, because they represent neither British nor American, but exclusively Jewish interests.”*

<sup>152</sup> Alphabetically listed: Auschwitz (incl. Birkenau), Belzec, Kulmhof/Chelmno, Lublin-Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka. Later, gassings were also claimed for the Stutthof Camp, but it was not located in Poland at that time; Editor’s note.

<sup>153</sup> Gas vans are also claimed to have been deployed in the Chelmno camp as well as in Serbia; cf. Alvarez; Editor’s note.

<sup>154</sup> *Das Reich* (Jun. 14, 1942), 2

Now this is indeed an extermination threat, because the primary meaning of the term “*Ausrottung*” is “extermination” (the English “uprooting,” to which the word is related etymologically, is only a secondary meaning). Similar totally public utterances were also made occasionally by Hitler. Examples are “the result of this war will be the destruction of Jewry,” and “it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be annihilated but it will be Jewry.”<sup>155</sup>

In reaction to this, one should observe that (a) extreme statements were a pervasive feature of Nazi oratory and rhetoric, (b) the extermination mythologists find it necessary to claim that the exterminations were carried out in the most extreme secrecy, which makes it somewhat untenable to take such occasional references in the public declarations of Nazi leaders as evidence of exterminations, (c) it is necessary to fully grasp the specific circumstances of the Goebbels remark, *i.e.* it was a reaction to Allied terror bombings, (d) people can say heated things in wartime, and bloodthirsty statements were made by supposedly responsible people on both sides during the war, and (e) it is often the case that a complete understanding of context is necessary when interpreting the specific meaning of a reference to “extermination” or “annihilation” (or, in German, “*Ausrottung*,” “*Vernichtung*,” respectively). Moreover, the German word for “Jewry,” *das Judentum*, is ambiguous in meaning. Let each of these five points be examined in order.

(a) It is well known that Nazi oratory and rhetoric tended to have a provocatively inflammatory character whose origins go well back into the days when the Nazis were a minor party in Weimar Germany. It appears that this was a result of a deliberate and studied policy, for in 1931 Hitler explained the reasons for it in a private interview:<sup>156</sup>

*“What some madman of an editor writes in my own press is of no interest to me. [...] We can achieve something only by fanaticism. If this fanaticism horrifies the bourgeoisie, so much the better. Solely by this fanaticism, which refuses any compromise, do we gain our contact with the masses.”*

Put more simply, he often found that he could get attention by making wild statements.

Naturally, all of the Nazi leaders, especially Goebbels, were infected with this attitude to some degree. It is true that, after the Nazis came to power and assumed responsibility for ruling Germany, their public declarations became much more moderated in tone, but the tendency never entirely departed from them, and of course the war and the problem of attempting to reach public opinion in the Allied countries revived the feature somewhat. Under the circumstances, it is actually remarkable that Hitler and Goebbels only rarely made such declarations.

(b) We shall see in following chapters that the extermination mythologists are forced to take the position that the Nazis went to extremes to preserve the secrecy of their killing program of continental scope, and did in fact preserve this secrecy to a most remarkable extent. What is known of the behavior of Eu-

<sup>155</sup> Jäckel, 62f.

<sup>156</sup> Calic, 34f. Hitler also made relevant remarks in *Mein Kampf*.



ropean Jews during those days, for example, despite the claims of some individual authors and the indubitable fact that there were all sorts of rumors current, shows that the Jews were not conscious of any extermination program. When they were told to pack up for transport, they did just that, and went without resistance. On p. 151, we shall note Theresienstadt Jews *volunteering* for transport to Auschwitz as late as August 1944, for the Jews at Theresienstadt knew nothing of any extermination program at Auschwitz or anywhere else. On p. 280, we shall note that the Nazis were allegedly even unwilling to commit anything to confidential documents for, we are told, 'the drafting of circumspect minutes was one of the major arts of Hitler's Reich.' Because this is the case put forward by the extermination mythologists, then it is not merely that occurrences of the sort of remarks under consideration do not support their case; the problem becomes that of explaining such occurrences.

(c) The Goebbels remark should be seen for what it was: a professional propagandist's reaction to the Allied bombings, which obsessed German policy in various ways from May 1940 on. Because the facts in this connection, although well established, are not well known, they are very briefly summarized here, but in order to avoid an inexcusably long digression, the summary is indeed brief. The reader interested in more thorough treatment is referred to Veale and to Colby.<sup>157</sup>

At the outbreak of war in 1939, German air doctrine viewed the bomber as a form of artillery, and thus a weapon to be used in support of ordinary ground operations. It was in this connection that the well-publicized bombings of Warsaw in 1939 and Rotterdam in May 1940 took place: only after these cities had actually become the scenes of military operations, and the laws of siege applied. "Strategic bombing," as we understand the term, played no role in German combat operations (although of course it had been and was under study by German military planners).

This was not the case in Britain, however, for at the time that the Germans were using their bombers as artillery in the Netherlands, the British made the "splendid decision" to bomb German civilian targets, knowing perfectly well that Hitler had no intention or wish to engage in warfare of this sort (Hitler, indeed, did not want war with Britain at all).

There was a moderate amount of German bombing of targets in England during the early summer of 1940, but only specifically military targets were attacked, even while such cities as Hamburg and Bremen were undergoing general attack. It was only after three months of this, and with the greatest reluctance, that Hitler felt himself forced to reply in kind, and in this way the well-publicized "Blitz" hoax was established. The British people were not permitted to find out that their government could have stopped the German raids at any time merely by stopping the raids on Germany.

The British raids on Germany, while of no military significance in 1940, had put the German government on the spot in German popular opinion, be-

---

<sup>157</sup> Frederick J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, and Benjamin Colby, *'Twas a Famous Victory*.

cause the German people naturally thought that their government should be able to do something about them. The only reason the Germans adopted retaliatory bombing was as a last resort. In announcing the policy, Hitler declared in a *Sportpalast* speech of September 4, 1940:<sup>158</sup>

*"If the British Air force drops two or three or four thousand kilograms of bombs, we will drop a hundred and fifty, a hundred and eighty, two hundred thousand, three hundred thousand, four hundred thousand kilograms and more in a single night."*

This was a gross exaggeration of his capabilities relative to the British, for his bombers were designed for support of troops and not for the "strategic bombing," for which the British bombers were equipped, although at the time Germany's bombers were numerically superior to the British. Nevertheless, violent words are cheap, and after the Luftwaffe, which was never more than a nuisance for the Allied bombing operations, violent words (sometimes coupled with promises of secret new weapons) were about all Hitler and Goebbels were able to come up with in 1940 or at any subsequent time to oppose the bombings. It is in this context that the Goebbels remark should be grasped.

(d) There were bloodthirsty remarks made on both sides during the war. In the U.S., there were many examples of wild views earnestly put forward by apparently civilized persons, which were received with apparently thoughtful reactions of approval by equally respected persons. Because there were so many such people, it will suffice to remark only on Clifton Fadiman, the well-known author and critic who, at the time, was the book review editor of the *New Yorker* weekly magazine.

Fadiman was the principal luminary of the Writers War Board, a semi-official government agency that did volunteer writing for government agencies in connection with the war. The Board was chaired by Rex Stout. The thesis that Fadiman and Stout carried to the writers' community in 1942 was that writings on the war should seek "to generate an active hate against all Germans and not merely against Nazi leaders." This generated some heated controversy, and writers and observers took sides in what became a debate hot enough for Fadiman to declare that he knew of "only one way to make a German understand and that's to kill them and even then I think they don't understand."

These were not isolated outbursts, for Fadiman welcomed the opportunity to set down his views on Germans in a more organized context through his column in the *New Yorker*. In April 1942, he had found the juvenile concept he needed in a book by de Sales, *The Making of Tomorrow*. Taking for granted the reader's concurrence that the Nazis were at least the worst scourge to come along in centuries, he wrote that de Sales's

*"argument is simply that the present Nazi onslaught is not in the least the evil handiwork of a group of gangsters but rather the final and perfect expression of the most profound instincts of the German people. 'Hitler is*

---

<sup>158</sup> Hitler, 848; Domarus, vol. II, 1580.

*the incarnation of forces greater than himself. The heresy he preaches is two thousand years old.' What is the heresy? It is nothing more or less than a rebellion against Western civilization. Mr. de Sales traces five such German rebellions, beginning with Arminius. At first you are inclined to be skeptical of the author's grand indictment – his anti-Germanism may conceivably stem from his French ancestry – but as you follow his argument it becomes more and more cogent and the true proportions of this war emerge with great clarity."*

His reviews of books on the war expressed the historical concept that he had found in de Sales's nonsense. Scoffing at Howard K. Smith's claim that "If we can offer (the Germans) a real alternative to extermination, the nation, though it may not succumb to actual revolution, will fall into our hands," Fadiman wrote:

*"The world has been appeasing the Germans ever since their human wolf packs broke out of their forest lairs in the time of Arminius. The result is a Europe on the verge of suicide."*

This was followed by his obvious approval of "Hemingway's extraordinary [...] suggestion that 'the only ultimate settlement' with the Nazis is to sterilize them. He means just that, in a surgical sense." Of course, Fadiman also saw no distinction between Nazis and other Germans, and ridiculed Dorothy Thompson's "passionate argument" for such a distinction as well as her conviction "that our postwar efforts must be directed toward the construction of a European federation of states, with Germany, under democratic leadership, occupying a leading position." Although Fadiman never advocated the killing of all or most Germans, at least not in so many words, this was the clear sense of his declarations. After all, what else can be done with "wolf packs who broke out of their forest lairs," who are now trying to enslave the rest of the world, and who "understand" only if you "kill them," and must not be given "a real alternative to extermination?"<sup>159</sup>

Clifton Fadiman was only a very prominent and semi-official example of a "school of thought" that existed among leaders of opinion in the U.S. during the war. James J. Martin and Benjamin Colby have published longer studies of Allied propaganda based on hatred of all Germans, the latter presenting a particularly thorough study of the Writers War Board.

The climate of wartime opinion in Britain, of course, was about the same and, on account of England's earlier entry into the war, of longer standing. In reacting to Hitler's Berlin *Sportpalast* speech on the initiation of German air raids on British cities (quoted above), the London *Daily Herald* gloated that Hitler had made "a frantic effort to reassure his raid-harassed people" who "are in an extremely nervous condition and stay awake even when there is no alarm." The same issue of the *Herald* goes on to present the recommendations of the Reverend C. W. Whipp, vicar of St. Augustine's Leicester:

<sup>159</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 29, 1942), 20; *New Yorker* (Apr. 18, 1942), 62; (Sep. 12, 1942), 53; (Oct. 24, 1942), 64f; (Nov. 28, 1942), 82; (Dec. 5, 1942), 82.

*"The orders ought to be, 'wipe them out,' and to this end I would concentrate all our science towards discovering a new and far more terrific explosive.*

*These German devils (that is the only word one can use) come over our cities and turn their machine-guns on women and children.*

*Well, all I hope is that the RAF will grow stronger and stronger and go over and smash Germany to smithereens.*

*A Minister of the Gospel, perhaps, ought not to indulge in sentiments like these.*

*I go further, and I say quite frankly that if I could I would wipe Germany off the map.*

*They are an evil race and have been a curse in Europe for centuries.*

*There can be no peace until Hitler and all those who believe in him are sent to hell which is their place of origin and their final home."*

The *Herald* remarked that Whipp "has aroused considerable local controversy," so it is evident that in Britain, as in the U.S., there were many people who kept their heads despite the Fadiman types.

The peculiar *ad hoc* philosophy of history enunciated by de Sales and promoted by Clifton Fadiman also made its apparently independent appearance in England. An article by Reginald Hargreaves in the June 1941 issue of the respected journal *National Review* (not to be confused with the *National Review* that was founded in the U.S. in 1955) proposed as a war aim (as distinct from an unavoidable consequence of the war) that "at least three million Nazi soldiers (be) put permanently out of action," it being:

*"[...] an absolutely vital prerequisite to the laying down of arms that a sufficient number of the present-day corrupted, brutalized and delirious young dervishes of Nazidom should be left dead upon the field."*

The necessity for this arose from the consideration that:

*"[...] throughout her whole history Germany has shown herself as utterly uncivilized and worthy of nothing but detestation and disgust. From the very beginning the behavior of the Teutonic peoples had qualified them for the role of pariahs – the outcast mad dogs of Europe. [...] Our real war aim must be, not only military triumph in the field, but the reduction of the German people to such a shrunken and delimited condition that never again will they be in such a position to 'start anything' to the detriment of generations yet to come. Our conflict, despite mushy affirmations to the contrary, is with the German people; a race so savage, so predatory, so unscrupulous and so utterly uncivilized that their elimination as a major power is the only hope for a world that has no choice but to take the surgeon's knife and cut out this cankerous growth from its body-politic, thoroughly, relentlessly, once and for all."*

Such declarations seem even more extraordinary when one considers that they came from a nation noted for *understatement*.

The point of this discussion is not that there had grown up any consensus in the U.S. and Britain that all Germans are by nature monsters and should be

killed or at least sterilized. Everybody would agree that no such consensus existed (and even the extermination mythologists would agree, I think, that no consensus favoring extermination of the Jews existed in Germany). Moreover, as we all realize, the genocidal policies advocated or implied by many leaders of opinion in the U.S. and Britain were not, in their literal form, within the bounds of the possible; the American and British people would never have permitted such deeds to be done in their names. The point is that during the heat of wartime the most extraordinary things were said. For the most part (unfortunately, one can only say for the *most* part) such lunacies were not realized in events, but they were expressed nevertheless.

Murderous things were said on both sides, and in my opinion and dim recollection of the times, the rhetoric in the U.S. (especially in regard to the Japanese) seems to me to have been more violent than anything that now seems to have been current in Germany during the war, although such a comparison is difficult, and perhaps should not be attempted in regard to degree, on account of the very different roles played by “public opinion” and by the statements of political leaders in the two political systems involved.

On the Axis side, one should also note that Fascist Italy had various anti-Jewish laws that were however very mild in application and certainly never approached murder. Nevertheless, the anti-Jewish rhetoric in the Fascist press was at least as violent as anything generated in Germany, and assuming the *New York Times* (October 22, 1941) reported accurately, it even advocated that all Italian Jews be “annihilated as a danger to the internal front,” because “this is the moment to do away with half-way measures.”

(e) A final point is that one must use some common sense and a feeling for the context in interpreting references to “extermination” and “annihilation” properly. In the American Civil War, many wanted Lincoln to “annihilate” the South, and it is not inaccurate English to say that Lincoln did just that, but it was understood, then as now, that the killing of all Southerners was not contemplated.

Naturally, the same observation may be made in connection with public declarations of Nazi leaders, but there is an additional point to be made in this connection. Very often the Jews were referred to via the German word *das Judentum*, one of whose correct translations is “Jewry,” but which can also mean “Judaism” or even “Jewishness” or “the idea of Jewishness.” Thus, a Hitler reference to “*die Vernichtung des Judentums*,” if lifted out of context and interpreted in a purely literal way, can be interpreted as meaning the killing of all Jews, but it can also be interpreted as meaning the destruction of Jewish influence and power, which is what the politician Hitler actually meant by such a remark, although it is true that he could have chosen his words more carefully. Alfred Rosenberg made specific reference to this ambiguity in his IMT testimony, where he argued that “*die Ausrottung des Judentums*,” a term he had used on occasion, was not a reference to killing in the context in which Rosenberg had used it.

The lengthy digression made necessary by Goebbels's "*Ausrottung*" remark being concluded, we return to the survey of stories in *The New York Times* for 1942-1943.

June 14, 1942, p. 1: "258 JEWS REPORTED SLAIN IN BERLIN FOR BOMB PLOT AT ANTI-RED EXHIBIT

*by George Axelsson – by telephone to the New York Times Stockholm, Sweden, June 13. At the Gross Lichterfelde Barracks in the western suburbs of Berlin 258 Jews were put to death by the SS on May 28, and their families deported, in retaliation for an alleged Jewish plot to blow up the anti-Bolshevist 'Soviet Paradise' exhibition at the Lustgarten. [...] If there were any bombs, they evidently were discovered before they had time to explode. [...] The SS wanted the executions to be published. [...] Instead [...] leaders of the Jewish colony were called in.*

*Observers are inclined to see a link between the Berlin executions and the massacre at Lidice, in Czechoslovakia, after the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich."*

June 30, 1942, p. 7: "1,000,000 JEWS SLAIN BY NAZIS, REPORT SAYS

*London, June 29 (UP) [...] spokesmen for the World Jewish Congress charged today.*

*They said Nazis had established a 'vast slaughterhouse for Jews' in Eastern Europe. [...] A report to the Congress said that Jews, deported en masse to Central Poland from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia and the Netherlands were being shot by firing squads at the rate of 1,000 daily.*

*Information received by the Polish Government in London confirmed that the Nazis had executed 'several hundred thousand' Jews in Poland."*

No such "slaughterhouse" where executions were by "firing squad" is claimed today. As noted above, this was the start of the World Jewish Congress's campaign of extermination propaganda. It is quite possible that this first story was inspired by Goebbels's then recent "*Ausrottung*" remark.

July 22, 1942, p. 1: "NAZI PUNISHMENT SEEN BY ROOSEVELT

*[...] President Roosevelt declared last night in a message read to 20,000 persons at Madison Square Garden [...]*

*President's Message*

*'The White House*

*'Washington*

*'July 17, 1942*

*'Dear Dr. Wise:*

*'[...] Citizens [...] will share in the sorrow of our Jewish fellow-citizens over the savagery of the Nazis against their helpless victims. The Nazis will not succeed in exterminating their victims any more than they will succeed in enslaving mankind.*

*The American people [...] will hold the perpetrators of these crimes to strict accountability in a day of reckoning which will surely come. [...]*

*Text of Churchill Message*

*‘[...] you will recall that on Oct. 25 last, both President Roosevelt and I expressed the horror felt [...] at Nazi butcheries and terrorism and our resolve to place retribution for these crimes among the major purposes of this war. [...]’*”

Such vague statements of the wartime leaders, while devoid of any specific charges, carried more weight among the public than any of the more specific stories that the leaders may have seemed, by their statements, to be endorsing. We shall see that the specific claims of the time, at least for several months, did not very much resemble the claims made at the later trials. Nevertheless, the politics of the situation, as perceived by Roosevelt and Churchill, made it opportune for them to “go along,” at least to the extent of making vague public statements supporting the propaganda.

September 3, 1942, p. 5: “*50,000 JEWS DYING IN NAZI FORTRESS*

*London, Sept. 2 (UP) – Fifty thousand Jews from Germany and Czechoslovakia have been thrown into the fortress at Terezin and several thousand who are ill or charged with ‘criminal’ acts are in underground dungeons where they are ‘dying like flies’ a Czech Government spokesman said tonight.*

*‘All hope for them has been abandoned,’ the spokesman said. [...] The spokesman said the Germans had launched a campaign to exterminate Jews from the protectorate and that of 40,000 Jews formerly in Prague only 15,000 remain. Pilsen and Bruenn have been cleared of Jews, he said, many of them being sent to Terezin, largest concentration camp in Nazi-controlled Europe.*

*A European observer said the Germans planned to exterminate the Jews not only in Europe, but throughout the world. He declared the Nazis had executed 2,000,000 Jews in the past three years [...].”*

The only truth in this story lies in the fact that the death rate of Jews was rather high at Terezin (Theresienstadt) due to the German policy of sending all Reich Jews over 65 there. Another category at Theresienstadt was the “privileged” Jews – the war veterans – especially those with high decorations. There were other Jews, many of whom were eventually moved out, but if they suffered, it was not at Theresienstadt. The place was visited by the Red Cross in June 1944, and the resulting favorable report angered the World Jewish Congress.<sup>160</sup> There will be more to be said about Theresienstadt in subsequent chapters. While it was not the “largest concentration camp in Nazi-controlled Europe,” it nevertheless plays an important role here.

September 5, 1942, p. 3: “*US REBUKES VICHY ON DEPORTING JEWS*

*Washington, Sept. 4 – The State Department has made the ‘most vigorous representations possible’ to the French Government through the American Embassy in Vichy over the mass deportation of Jews from unoccupied France, it was announced today by the American Jewish Committee.*

<sup>160</sup> Reitlinger, 176-186.



*The protest followed representations by four Jewish organizations, and the action was communicated to them in a letter by Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State. [...] Mr. Welles said: 'I have received your communication of Aug. 27, 1942, enclosing a letter [...] in regard to the mass deportation of Jewish refugees from unoccupied France.*

*'I am in complete agreement with the statements made concerning this tragic situation, which provides a new shock to the public opinion of the civilized world. It is deeply regretted that these measures should be taken in a country traditionally noted for adherence to the principles of equality, freedom and tolerance.*

*'The American Embassy at Vichy [...] has made the most vigorous representations possible to the highest authorities at Vichy [...].'*

*[...] The letter of the four organizations to the Secretary of State follows:*

*'On behalf of the organizations we represent [...] the undersigned respectfully request our government to transmit to the government of France a solemn protest against the action taken recently by that government to turn thousands of refugees over to the agents of the Nazi government for deportation to Poland and to other Nazi-occupied regions in Eastern Europe.*

*'Reports reaching us [...stating] that the government of France is permitting the [...] deportation by the Nazis of Jewish refugees who have been interned in a number of camps in the south of France. This action began about Aug. 8, when a total of 3,600 men, women and children were rounded up, loaded on trains and sent off without any word regarding their destination.*

*'The reports agree that these 3,600 were the first contingent of a total of 10,000 Jewish refugees which the French government has agreed to deport to eastern territories [...]*

*'[...] Mass deportations of Jews from Germany and from territories under German occupation have been going on ever since the conquest of Poland. In accordance with the announced policy of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe, hundreds of thousands of these innocent men, women and children have been killed in brutal mass murders. The rest are being herded in ghettos in Eastern Europe under indescribably wretched conditions, as a result of which tens of thousands have succumbed to starvation and pestilence.'*

We should only note at this point that even the four Jewish organizations are not completely secure in claiming exterminations, because they allow themselves an "out" by referring to those being "herded in ghettos." Welles's reply, while "in complete agreement" with the letter, avoids direct endorsement of the extermination claim.

November 24, 1942, p. 10: "*HEBREW PAPERS MOURN*

*JERUSALEM, Nov. 23 (UP) – The Hebrew press appeared today with black borders around reports of mass murders of Jews in Poland. The re-*

ports, received by the Jewish Agency, asserted that systematic annihilation of the Jewish population was being carried out by a special German 'destruction commission' [...] on the former frontier between German and Russian Poland, thousands were thrown into the Bug river and drowned."

December 13, 1942, p. 21: "*TARDY WAR REPORT HELD AID TO FAITH* [...] Rabbi Israel Goldstein declared: 'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"

December 18, 1942, p. 1: "*11 ALLIES CONDEMN NAZI WAR ON JEWS* Special to the New York Times Washington, Dec. 17 – A joint declaration by members of the United Nations was issued today condemning Germany's 'bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination' of Jews [...]. The declaration was issued simultaneously through the State Department here, and in London. [...]

*Text of Declaration*

'[...] From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invader are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation or are deliberately massacred in mass executions. The number of victims of these bloody cruelties is reckoned in many hundreds of thousands of entirely innocent men, women and children.'"

This was the beginning of the State Department involvement in the extermination legend, and that it came from such a seemingly official source was the basis for special comment in the *Times* editorial of the same day:

December 18, 1942, p. 26: "*HITLER'S TERROR* Despite all that has been written about Nazi persecution of the Jews, the facts in the joint statement issued yesterday in Washington, London and Moscow in the name of the United Nations will come as a shock to all civilized people who have preserved a modicum of human decency. For this statement is not an outcry of the victims themselves to which many thought it possible to close their ears on the ground that it might be a special plea, subject to doubt. It is the official statement of their own governments, based on officially established facts. [...]"

Clearly, it was believed that atrocity claims apparently coming from the State Department were more credible than claims coming from such groups as the World Jewish Congress, which is no doubt what is meant by the "victims themselves." However, we have seen that Wise was also behind the "joint declaration." The December 17 statement marked the start of U.S. and British

government complicity in the extermination legend. The German government did not see the event as laden with import, and von Stumm of the Foreign Office's press section flippantly explained to the neutral press that the Allied declaration was for the purpose of helping the Christmas sales of the Jewish department stores of New York and London.<sup>161</sup>

December 20, 1942, p. 23: "*ALLIES DESCRIBE OUTRAGES ON JEWS*

*What is happening to the 5,000,000 Jews of German-held Europe, all of whom face extermination, is described in a statement released yesterday by the United Nations Information Office. [...]*

*[...] Novel methods of mass execution by shooting and lethal gas are cited in the main body of the report, which states that this destruction of the Jews is not 'isolated in one country but is continent-wide. Early in December 1942 the State Department in Washington gave some figures showing that the number of Jewish victims deported and perished since 1939 in Axis-controlled Europe now reached the appalling figure of 2,000,000 and that 5,000,000 were in danger of extermination. [...]*

*The document concludes:*

*'The means employed in deporting from the ghetto all those who survive murders and shooting in the street exceeds all imagination. In particular, children, old people and those too weak for work are murdered. Actual data concerning the fate of the deportees is not at hand, but the news is available – irrefutable news – that places of execution have been organized at Chelmno and Belzec, where those who survive shootings are murdered en masse by means of electrocution and lethal gas.'*

The alleged electrocutions at Belzec appeared a few times in the propaganda and will be discussed again on p. 197. They are one of the versions of exterminations that were quickly forgotten about after the end of the war. Nevertheless, we can see, at this point, a clear tendency of the propaganda to resemble the claims which have become the fixed features of the legend, the gas chambers and the approximate 6,000,000 killed during the course of the war. We will have more to say a bit later on the origin of the six million figure.

December 28, 1942, p. 21: "*DEMAND JEWS BE SAVED*

*Albany, Dec 27 (AP) – Dr. Wise, president of the American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress [... urged] formulation of an Allied program to halt the Nazi slaughter of civilians.'*

Jan. 8, 1943, p. 8: "*93 CHOOSE SUICIDE BEFORE NAZI SHAME*

*Ninety-three Jewish girls and young Jewish women, the pupils and the teacher of a Beth Jacob School of Warsaw, Poland, chose mass suicide to escape being forced into prostitution by German soldiers, according to a letter from the teacher, made public yesterday by Rabbi Seth Jung of the Jewish Center of New York City.'*

---

<sup>161</sup> Reitlinger, 439.

February 7, 1943, VI, p. 16, magazine article by Sholem Asch: "*IN THE VALLEY OF DEATH*

[...] *gas chambers and blood poisoning stations which are established in the outlying countryside, where steam shovels prepare community graves for the victims.*"

February 14, 1943, p. 37: "*TYRANNY OF NAZIS SHOWN*

*Warsaw is being subjected to a deliberate Nazi pattern of death, disease, starvation, economic slavery and wholesale elimination of population, the Office of War Information states in a twenty-four page pamphlet, 'Tale of a City,' published today.*

*Declaring that Warsaw has been the testing ground for Nazi plans of world conquest [...]*

*'[...] there is no way of telling at this time exactly how many Poles have been murdered by the Nazis in Warsaw.' The execution spot is now Palmiry, near Warsaw, where mass shootings occur either at dawn or during the night.*"

February 14, 1943, p. 37: "*EXECUTION 'SPEED-UP' SEEN*

*Mass executions of Jews in Poland on an accelerated tempo was reported by European representatives of the World Jewish Congress in a communication made public by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, president of the American Jewish Congress.*

*In one place in Poland 6,000 Jews are killed daily, according to the report, dated Jan. 19. Jews left in Poland are now confined in fifty-five ghettos, some in the large towns and some in the smaller towns that have been transformed into ghettos.*"

This was the propaganda story involved in the conflict between State and Treasury. As noted in connection with the remarks on the *Times* editorial of December 18, if this story had managed to emerge from the State Department, greater credibility would, apparently, have been attached to it. Unfortunately for the propaganda inventors at the time, they had to settle for Rabbi Wise as ostensible source.

February 16, 1943, p. 7: "*NAZIS SHIFT 30,000 JEWS*

*Geneva, Switzerland, Feb. 15 (ONA) – All the aged and feeble [from Czystachowa, Poland] were sent to Rawa-Russka, in Galicia, for execution by the Nazis, sources from inside Poland said.*"

February 23, 1943, p. 23: "*ATROCITIES PROTESTED*

*Thirty-five hundred children [...] held a solemn assembly of sorrow and protest against Nazi atrocities in Mecca Temple, 133 West Fifty-fifth Street. [...] Six refugee children related their experiences at the hands of the Nazis.*"

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4: "*SAVE DOOMED JEWS, HUGE RALLY PLEADS*

*Immediate action by the United Nations to save as many as possible of the five million Jews threatened with extermination [...] was demanded at a mass demonstration [...] in Madison Square Garden last night.*

[...Rabbi Hertz said] *'appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery. [...]*'

[...Wendell Wilkie said] *'Two million human beings, merely because they are Jews, have already been murdered by every fiendish means which Hitler could devise. Millions of other Jews [...] face immediate destruction [...]*'

[...Chaim Weizmann said] *'Two million Jews have already been exterminated. [...]*

*'The democracies have a clear duty before them. [...] Let them negotiate with Germany through the neutral countries concerning the possible release of the Jews in the occupied countries. [...] Let the gates of Palestine be opened to all who can reach the shores of the Jewish homeland [...]*'"

March 7, 1943, p. 30: "600 JEWS SENT TO SILESIA

*Stockholm, Sweden, March 6 (Reuter) – Nearly 600 Norwegian Jews [...] are now known to have reached Polish Upper Silesia. Most of the men have been sent to work in the mines near Katowice."*

March 10, 1943, p. 12: "40,000 HERE VIEW MEMORIAL TO JEWS

*Forty thousand persons listened and watched [...] last night to two performances of 'We Will Never Die,' a dramatic mass memorial to the 2,000,000 Jews killed in Europe. [...] The narrator said 'There will be no Jews left in Europe for representation when peace comes. The four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan.'"*

April 1, 1943, p. 2: "FRENCH JEWS SENT TO A NAZI OBLIVION

*Wireless to The New York Times London, March 31 – A system of 'death convoys' under which French Jews are being rounded up [...] and then shipped out to various points in Eastern Europe, after which they are no longer heard from, was described here today by the British section of the World Jewish Congress, which charged that the 'full force' of the Nazi and anti-Jewish terror now was being concentrated in France.*

*Basing its report on first hand information supplied by a prominent French Jew who has escaped to a neutral country, the Congress declared the last 'convoy' left France about Feb. 20. It involved 3,000 Jews of all classes and ages, and all that was known about its eventual destination was that it was somewhere in the East.*

*In mid-February, the Congress added, the Gestapo raided the Lyon headquarters of the General Union of French Jews, arrested the entire staff, removed them to the Drancy concentration camp and since has shipped them, too, to some 'extermination center' on the other side of Europe."*

Reitlinger (page 327) tells us that "less than a tenth of the Jews who were deported (from France) possessed French nationality." By his figures that is perhaps 5,000 of the 240,000 French Jews, suggesting that maybe the 5,000 enlisted for work voluntarily or were actually "politicals" or partisans.

April 12, 1943, p. 5: "NAZIS ERASE GHETTOS IN TWO POLISH CITIES  
*London, April 11 (AP) – The Polish Telegraph Agency said tonight that the Germans had erased the ghetto at Krakow in a three-day massacre that started March 13, and also had eliminated the ghetto in Lodz.*

*The fate of the Jews in the latter city was unknown, but the agency said it was believed they also were killed."*

April 20, 1943, p. 11: "2,000,000 JEWS MURDERED  
*London, April 19 (Reuter) – Two million Jews have been wiped out since the Nazis began their march through Europe in 1939 and five million more are in immediate danger of execution. These figures were revealed in the sixth report on conditions in occupied territories issued by the Inter-Allied Information Committee.*

*[...] The report said lethal gas and shooting were among the methods being used to exterminate the Jews."*

April 20, 1943, p. 11: "RESCUE OF JEWS URGED  
*The Jewish Agency for Palestine, in a memorandum addressed to the Bermuda Refugees Conference yesterday, urged that measures of rescue be launched immediately on behalf of 4,000,000 Jews estimated to be still surviving in Nazi occupied countries.*

*The Agency, headed by Dr. Chaim Weizmann, is recognized in the Mandate for Palestine as a body to advise and cooperate with the Government of Palestine on matters affecting the establishment of the Jewish National Home.*

*The memorandum declares that 'should the announced policy of the enemy continue unchecked, it is not impossible that by the time the war will have been won, the largest part of the Jewish population of Europe will have been exterminated.'"*

April 25, 1943, p. 19: "SCANT HOPE SEEN FOR AXIS VICTIMS  
*Special Cable to the New York Times Hamilton, Bermuda, April 24 – The large scale movement of refugees is impossible under wartime conditions, and neither the United States nor Great Britain, alone or jointly, can begin to solve the refugee problem. These two concrete impressions have emerged after almost a week's discussion of the refugee problem by the American and British delegations here."*

Because almost all Jews outside the Continent, particularly those in the U.S., believed the extermination claims, they brought political pressures which resulted in the Bermuda Conference. It was believed,<sup>162</sup> correctly, that the Nazis wished the emigration of the Jews from Europe (under appropriate conditions), and this put the British and American governments, on account of the propaganda basis for their war, into an awkward position, around which they were obliged to continually double-talk.<sup>163</sup> We have described the conflict between State and Treasury in this regard. The British had, at that point, no intention of opening Palestine, and both the British and Americans had no intention of

<sup>162</sup> DuBois, 197.

<sup>163</sup> *New York Times* (Nov. 1, 1943), 5; (Dec. 11, 1943), 1; (Dec. 13, 1943), 11; (Jan. 3, 1944), 9.

providing the resources, in the middle of the war, for massive operations undertaken for reasons that were valid only to the degree that their propaganda was taken seriously. No sane modern statesmen believe their own propaganda. This is the dilemma, which J. Breckenridge Long and other State Department officials felt themselves facing.

Another point that should be made here before proceeding with the survey of the propaganda is that the six million figure had its origin apparently in the propaganda of 1942-1943.<sup>164</sup> An examination of the problem of the origin of the six million figure could easily lead to the conclusion that it had its origin at the IMT, where the indictment mentioned a figure (supplied by the World Jewish Congress) of 5,721,800 “missing” Jews, and Wilhelm Höttl of the SD signed an affidavit, 2738-PS, asserting that he had gotten a figure of six million from Eichmann. According to Höttl, Eichmann had visited his Budapest office in a depressed mood because he was convinced that the war was lost, thought that the Allies would punish him as a major war criminal, and then declared, with no other witnesses present, that four million Jews had been killed in extermination camps, and that two million had met death in various other ways, mainly through executions carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia.

Here we offer a different theory regarding the origin of the six million figure. Its very first appearance seems to be Rabbi Goldstein’s statement of December 13, 1942, followed by the story of December 20 to the same effect, except that it specified a potential seven million in danger of being exterminated, rather than the six million implied by Goldstein’s statement. However, it could correctly be argued that one must not infer the origin of the six million figure purely on the basis of these stories.

However, the appearances of the two million killed – four (or five) million to be killed – extermination claim at the public affairs reported on March 2 and 10, 1943, must be taken much more seriously. More information about the latter affair can be extracted from an advertisement that also appeared on March 10 (page 10), reporting that the show had been organized by the “Committee for a Jewish Army of Stateless and Palestinian Jews,” headed by Senator Johnson of Colorado. The advertisement makes the same extermination claim (two million killed, four million to be killed) and also lists the sponsors of the organization, which included many members of Congress and other notables. The same organization had also run a full page advertisement on February 16 (page 11), specifying two million killed and four million to go (and also claiming that the only Arabs who objected to massive Jewish immigration into Palestine were Nazi agents). The two stories of April 20 suggest rather widespread usage of the two million killed – four (or five) million to be killed – form of the extermination claim in early 1943. We therefore have very general usage of the six (or seven) million figure, long before the end of the war, by the political establishment that wrote the charges at Nuremberg: Thus, I believe that we can take late 1942/early 1943 propaganda as the origin of the six

<sup>164</sup> Editor’s remark: Historically speaking, the origin is way older and reaches into the time prior to World War One; cf. Heddesheimer.



million figure. The complete independence of that figure of any real facts whatever is reflected in Reitlinger's elaborate apologies for his belief that he can claim only 4.2 to 4.6 million Jews, almost all East European, who perished in Europe during World War II, one third of them dying from "overwork, disease, hunger and neglect."<sup>165</sup> However, Reitlinger's figures are also mostly independent of any real facts, but that matter will be discussed in Chapter 7.

It is not at all remarkable that after the war somebody could be found to declare at Nuremberg that the propaganda figure was correct. Höttl, indeed, was a completely appropriate choice, because he was one of those stereotype "operators," with which the world of intelligence work is plagued. Born in 1915, he entered the SD in 1938 and soon acquired a reputation for mixing official business with personal business deals. His teaming up with a Polish countess friend in a Polish land deal led to an SS investigation of his activities in 1942. The report of the investigation characterized him as "dishonest, scheming, fawning [...] a real hoaxer," and concluded that he was not even suitable for membership in the SS, let alone a sensitive agency such as the SD. He was accordingly busted down to the ranks, but then the appointment in early 1943 of his fellow Austrian and Vienna acquaintance Kaltenbrunner to head the RSHA seems to have reversed his fortunes, and he rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel by the end of the war and played a responsible role in foreign intelligence work. After the war, he worked for the U.S. Army Counter-Intelligence Corps until 1949 in lining up ex-SS personnel to give information. It is said that he managed to make this job rather lucrative. After 1949, he immersed himself in the snake pit of Vienna cold war politics, maintaining links with neo-Nazis, Soviet agents, and nearly everybody else. He had a particularly close relationship with one Soviet agent Kurt Ponger, a naturalized U.S. citizen whom he had met when Ponger was employed as a translator at the IMT (in addition a Kurt Ponger, probably the same person, was a prosecution lawyer in NMT Case 4). Höttl consequently became suspect in the Verber-Ponger espionage case of 1953 and was arrested by U.S. authorities in March in Vienna but released a few weeks later. In the mid-Fifties, he published two books on his wartime experiences. In 1961, he signed a prosecution affidavit for Eichmann's trial (substantially the same as his IMT affidavits).<sup>166</sup>

Authors on my side have written that Höttl was an Allied agent during the war. This is not correct. The only real fact that is involved in this claim is that Höttl was in touch with Allen Dulles of the OSS in Switzerland toward the end of the war. This was a part of his duties: the RSHA was attempting to arrange a favorable conclusion of the hostilities, and Höttl was one of the persons involved in the secret contacts with the western Allies.

No doubt, during the very last weeks of the war many of these intelligence officers started acting with their personal interests in mind, and also without

---

<sup>165</sup> Reitlinger, 533, 545f.

<sup>166</sup> *Time* (Jul. 12, 1954), 98, 100; *New Republic* (Dec. 20, 1954), 22; *New York Times* (Apr. 7, 1953), 20; (Apr. 12, 1953), 33; Eichmann, session 85, A1-L1; IMT, vol. 11, 228; see also Höttl's autobiography (1997).

doubt, Höttl would have been delighted to have been enlisted as an Allied agent at this juncture of the war, and may even have volunteered some favors to Dulles with this development in mind. However, these contacts are no more evidence that Höttl was an Allied agent than they are that Dulles was an Axis agent (Dulles is even said to have peppered his conversation with anti-Semitic remarks when he was trying to win the confidence of some German contacts<sup>167</sup>). If Höttl had been an Allied agent, it would seem that he would boast about this in one of his two books (*The Secret Front* and *Hitler's Paper Weapon*), but he makes no such claim. In addition, Ian Colvin, who knows as much about these matters as anybody, wrote the Introduction for *The Secret Front*, and makes no remarks in this connection.

April 27, 1943, p. 10: "*NORWEGIAN DEPORTEES DIE*

*Stockholm, Sweden, April 26 (ONA) – Reports from Oslo said today that most of the Norwegian Jewish women and children deported from the country [...] had died of starvation.*

*Transports of deportees that left Oslo in November and February were removing them toward an ultimate destination in the Silesian mining region around Katowice. [...]"*

May 3, 1943, p. 12: "*BRITAIN SCORED ON JEWS*

*An audience of 1,500 persons [...] heard Pierre van Paassen [...] assert that Palestine presented the only solution to the refugee problem.*

*[...] Mr. van Paassen said that Great Britain had made a 'hollow mockery' of the refugee conference in Bermuda by excluding discussion of Palestine among the possible solutions.*

*'Britain feels that the modernization of Palestine by the Jews endangers the pillars of her empire. [...] That is the real reason many more Jews face death because Britain wants to keep the doors of Palestine shut to them.'*

May 20, 1943, p. 12: "*EDEN TIES VICTORY TO REFUGEE HOPES*

*Special Cable to the New York Times London, May 19. [...] Eden [...] insisted that it was not fair to accuse the British Government of utterly ignoring the situation.*

*[...] he disclosed that the war Cabinet had approved the [Bermuda Conference] report [...]*

*[WJC DISAPPOINTED WITH BERMUDA CONFERENCE]*

*London, May 19 (Reuter) – The World Jewish Congress [...] expressed deep disappointment with the results of the Bermuda Conference.*

*The note [...] pointed out that the way to Palestine is now also free."*

May 22, 1943, p. 4: "*JEWS LAST STAND FELLED 1,000 NAZIS*

*Wireless to the New York Times London, May 21 – Nearly 1,000 Germans were killed or wounded in the battle in the Warsaw Ghetto in the last two weeks when the Nazis undertook the final liquidation of the ghetto.*

*[...] More news of the anti-Jewish campaign in Poland was picked up today from SWIT, the secret Polish radio station. It said the Nazis had*

---

<sup>167</sup> R. H. Smith, 214f.

*started liquidating the ghetto of Cracow and Stanislawow [...] shooting Jews wherever they were found or killing them in gas chambers."*

June 7, 1943, p. 15: "‘RALLY OF HOPE’ IS HELD

*Six thousand children [...] participated yesterday in a ‘Rally of Hope’[...]. ‘[...] Jewish children and their parents are tortured and put to death by a barbarous enemy. [...]’"*

June 9, 1943, p. 3: [DEPORTATIONS OF JEWS]

*"London, June 8 (Reuter) – No fewer than 3,500 Jews have recently been deported from Salonika, Greece, to Poland, it was stated here today. Men, women and children were herded indiscriminately into cattle trucks, which were then sealed, it was added."*

June 13, 1943, p. 8: "NAZI GAS KILLINGS OF REFUGEES CITED

*By Telephone to the New York Times Stockholm, Sweden, June 12 – More than 10,000 Jews were killed since last October in the Brest-Litovsk district [...] according to the Swedish language Jewish Chronicle published in Stockholm.*

*Thousands were gassed to death in hermetically sealed barns and others have been shot in groups of sixty in adjoining woods, the paper says.*

*[...] When Dr. Robert Ley, chief of the German Labor Front, recently spoke at Koenigsberg, Bialystok and Grodno he said: ‘The Jews are the chosen race, all right – but for extermination purposes only.’"*

June 15, 1943, p. 8: "NAZIS DEPORT 52,000 BELGIANS

*London, June 14 (AP) – The Belgian Government in exile said today that the Germans had removed nearly all 52,000 Belgian Jews to concentration camps in Germany, Poland and occupied Russia."*

Reitlinger reports for Belgium the same situation as in France. Among the Jews deported from Belgium, "virtually none" were Belgian Jews. It is worth remarking that essentially the same held for Italy and Denmark.<sup>168</sup>

June 21, 1943, p. 2: "BERMUDA PARLEY SCORED

*A resolution condemning the ‘inaction’ of the Bermuda Conference and another calling upon President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill to open the doors of Palestine to refugees were adopted unanimously yesterday by the order of the Sons of Zion [...] at the Hotel Pennsylvania."*

June 21, 1943, p. 3: "ROMANIANS BLAMED FOR KILLING OF 5,000

*Berne, Switzerland, June 20 (UP) – Swiss newspapers said tonight that 5,000 bodies reported by Axis propagandists to have been buried near Odessa were those of Romanian Jews killed by the Romanian secret police.*

*The Romanian press announced the discovery of the mass tomb on April 22, claiming the bodies were those of Romanians killed by the Russians after the latter occupied Bessarabia and Bukovina in 1940."*

June 23, 1943, p. 8: "NETHERLAND JEWS OUSTED BY NAZIS

<sup>168</sup> Reitlinger, 367, 370f., 378.

*London, June 22, (UP) – All Jews in Amsterdam have been deported by the Germans to Poland, thus completing the removal of the entire Jewish population of the Netherlands, the Aneta news agency said today.”*

This story is not true. Nevertheless, the majority of Dutch Jews were deported. The reasons for the great differences in policy in the Netherlands (and Luxembourg) on the one hand and in Belgium and France and other countries on the other will be seen on page 284. It will be shown that the ultimate, as distinct from immediate, destination of the Jews deported from the Netherlands was most probably not Poland. Of the 140,000 Dutch Jews, about 100,000 were deported.<sup>169</sup>

June 28, 1943, p. 8: [ARYANIZATION OF JEWISH PROPERTY]

*“London, June 27 (Reuter) – A German radio broadcast tonight quoted Premier Nicholas von Kallay of Hungary as stating that all remaining property of Jews in Hungary would pass into ‘Aryan’ hands at the end of this year. This property will be distributed among those who have distinguished themselves in the war and families with many children, it is said.”*

June 29, 1943, p. 6: “NAZIS EXECUTE 150 JEWS

*London, June 28 (Netherlands News Agency) – The Germans have launched mass executions of Netherlands Jews deported to Poland, it was reported tonight.*

*[...] 150 Jews in the village of Turck had been mowed down with machine gun fire. [...] At Socky [...] 340 Netherlands Jews were machine-gunned, and 100 women and children were slain near Potok. [...] They were among the thousands of Jews who had been transported from the Netherlands to the notorious Treblinka concentration camp.”*

It seems odd to transport people out of an extermination camp and then kill them. Whoever composed this story was evidently not only uninformed on what Treblinka was supposed to be, but also on the order of magnitude of the numbers that were supposed to be thrown around.

July 21, 1943, p. 13: “QUICK AID IS ASKED FOR EUROPE’S JEWS

*Immediate action to rescue the Jews of Nazi-dominated countries was demanded last night by speakers at the opening session of the Emergency Conference to Save the Jews of Europe, held at the Hotel Commodore.*

*[...] Representative Rogers pointed out that some 3,000,000 of Europe’s 7,000,000 Jews already have perished and insisted that ‘this is a problem which cannot be solved through the exercise of vocal cords and routine protests.’*

*[...] ‘Certainly there are enough open spaces and unpopulated areas to accommodate 4,000,000 tortured human beings,’ he said. ‘Palestine is the logical place. It is nearer and over land instead of over water [...]’*

*[...] Count Sforza voiced the hope that Jews and Arabs would be able to cooperate in the future in the building of a great Near East federation, with Palestine as a member.”*

---

<sup>169</sup> Reitlinger, 352.

August 2, 1943, p. 10: "16,000,000 MADE REFUGEES BY AXIS

*Washington, Aug. 1 – A survey of the European refugee problem, published today by the Foreign Policy Association, said that only a collective effort on the part of the great powers or an international organization could deal effectively with the situation that would follow the end of the war.*

*[...] On the basis of reports from the governments in exile and other informants, the report said, it was estimated that of the Jews who in 1939 inhabited European countries now held by the Axis, two million already have been deported or had perished from various forms of mistreatment or deliberate extermination."*

The Foreign Policy Association does not seem to be very secure in asserting exterminations, because it gives the impression that most of the Jews had been "deported," even though by this time other propagandists were speaking of three million dead Jews.

August 8, 1943, p. 11: "2,000,000 MURDERS BY NAZIS CHARGED

*London, Aug. 7 – Polish Labor Fights, a publication issued here today, printed an account of a house maintained by the Germans at Treblinka, Poland, for the extermination of Jews. In this place alone, it is said, the Germans have killed 2,000,000 persons.*

*[...] 'When the cells are filled they are closed and sealed. Steam is forced through apertures and suffocation of the victims begins. At first cries can be heard but these gradually subside and after fifteen minutes all is silent. The execution is over.*

*[...] 'Often a grave digger is too weak to carry two bodies, as ordered, so he ties arms or legs together and runs to the burial ground, dragging them behind him.'"*

Of course, the post-war story was that the bodies were burned, not buried, because these millions of buried Jewish bodies simply did not exist.<sup>170</sup>

August 27, 1943, p. 7: "REPORT BARES FATE OF 8,300,000 JEWS

*[...] a 300-page survey made public yesterday by the [...] American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress.*

*More than 3,000,000 Jews have been destroyed by planned starvation, forced labor, deportations, pogroms and methodical murders in German-run extermination centers in eastern Europe since the outbreak of the war in 1939, according to the report, while 1,800,000 Jews have been saved by migration into the interior of the Soviet Union and 180,000 have succeeded in emigrating to other countries.*

*[...] The survey [...] declares that 1,700,000 Jews have been victims of organized massacres and pogroms, [...] that 750,000 Jews perished as a*

<sup>170</sup> Editor's remark: orthodox historiography assumes that most victims allegedly murdered at Treblinka – between 700,000 and 800,000 – were initially buried, yet later exhumed and incinerated. Cf. Mattogno & Graf (2023), 137-154. More important is the discrepancy regarding the claimed murder weapon: steam. It dominated the early reports but was completely abandoned later on. Cf. *ibid.*, 47-76.

*result of starvation and its consequences, and that 350,000 died in the process of deportation.*

*[...] A table showing how the process of extermination has been carried out [...] follows:*

<i>Germany</i>	<i>110,000</i>	<i>Belgium</i>	<i>30,000</i>
<i>Poland</i>	<i>1,600,000</i>	<i>Holland</i>	<i>45,000</i>
<i>USSR</i>	<i>650,000</i>	<i>France</i>	<i>56,000</i>
<i>Lithuania</i>	<i>105,000</i>	<i>Czechoslovakia</i>	<i>64,500</i>
<i>Latvia</i>	<i>65,000</i>	<i>Danzig</i>	<i>250</i>
<i>Austria</i>	<i>19,500</i>	<i>Estonia</i>	<i>3,000</i>
<i>Romania</i>	<i>227,500</i>	<i>Norway</i>	<i>800</i>
<i>Yugoslavia</i>	<i>35,000</i>		
<i>Greece</i>	<i>18,500</i>	<i>Total</i>	<i>3,030,050"</i>

August 27, 1943, p. 7: "*DELIBERATE NAZI MURDER POLICY IS BARED BY ALLIED OFFICIAL BODY*

*London, Aug. 26 (UP) – The Inter-Allied Information Committee [...] tonight accused Germany, Italy and their satellites of [...] a deliberate program of wholesale theft, murder, torture and savagery unparalleled in world history.*

*[...] Poland: Exhaustion, torture, illness and executions have created a life expectancy of only nine months from the time an individual is thrown into a concentration camp. Conditions are particularly severe at the Oswiecim camp, where 58,000 persons are believed to have perished.*

*At least 1,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered, starved or beaten to death in Poland during the past three years. In Warsaw food rations permit only 23.4 per cent of the calories necessary to keep a human being alive."*

This was one of the very few pre-1944 specific references to the Auschwitz concentration camp (although the stories of March 7 and April 27 were oblique references).<sup>171</sup> The interesting thing about this reference to Auschwitz is that it is essentially correct, as shall be confirmed in the next chapter, although one cannot be confident of the accuracy of the 58,000 figure and "torture" and "executions" should not be included as causes of the high death rate. The important point is that this story implicitly rejects the post-war extermination claims which assert that thousands were killed at Auschwitz almost every day, starting at the latest in the summer of 1942 and continuing to the autumn of 1944.

October 8, 1943, p. 5: "*ALL-EUROPE PURGE OF JEWS REPORTED*

<sup>171</sup> Editor's remark: An earlier reference by the Allied propaganda to Auschwitz as an extermination center – by the British radio station *Sviet* (transmitting in Polish) – occurred on 23 March 1943 right after the German discovery of the mass graves near Katyn. The 3,000 Polish victims of Stalin, who had initially been discovered by the Germans, were contrasted by the British propaganda with the claim that the Germans would "burn some 3,000 human beings, 'mainly Jews,' in the crematory at Auschwitz every day". This also reveals the nature of this "news": atrocity propaganda designed exclusively for Polish ears in German occupied Poland; cf. Maser, 343.

*Stockholm, Sweden, Oct. 7 – Well-informed circles here said today that a decree had been issued in Berlin ordering the removal of all Jews from Europe before the end of the war. The source said that the order was issued by Adolf Hitler himself.*

*[...] The power behind the Nazi persecution of Danish Jews is the so-called 'Jew Dictator,' Storm Trooper Eighman [sic...] who was born in Palestine of German emigrants and brought up there [and] is known for his sadistic hatred of Jews. He engineered all the extermination action against Jews in Germany and the occupied territories. [...]"*

This seems to be Eichmann's debut in the propaganda and, probably, the source of the myth that he was raised in Palestine (he was born in Solingen, Germany, and raised in Linz, Austria).

November 23, 1943, p. 4: "*WIFE OF MIKOLAJCZYK HOSTAGE OF GERMANS*

*The 43-year-old wife of Premier Stanislaw Mikolajczyk of Poland is being held by the Germans as a hostage in the Oswiecim concentration camp and may be facing imminent execution, the Polish Telegraph Agency reported from London yesterday.*

*[...] Oswiecim is the most notorious German prison in Poland, where thousands of helpless victims have been tortured to death. [...]*

*The names of the Germans chiefly responsible for the massacre of Polish Jews were given in a Polish statement in London. [...]*

*'There are ten of them, headed by Ludwig Fischer, the Nazi Governor of the Warsaw area. [...] A member of the Polish National Council said that most of the Jews in Poland had already been wiped out.'*

November 29, 1943, p. 3: "*50,000 KIEV JEWS REPORTED KILLED*

*By W. H. Lawrence.*

*Kiev, Russia, Oct. 22 (Delayed) – Kiev authorities asserted today that the Germans had machine-gunned from 50,000 to 80,000 of Kiev's Jewish men, women and children in late September, 1941 and, two years later – when Kiev's recapture by the Red Army seemed imminent – had forced Russian prisoners of war to burn all the bodies completely destroying all the evidence of the crime.*

*[...] On the basis of what we saw, it is impossible for this correspondent to judge the truth or falsity of the story told to us. [...]"*

December 6, 1943, p. 10: "*CAPTIVE KILLINGS LAID TO GERMANS*

*London, Dec. 5 (UP) – Evidence that Russian prisoners of war were executed and cremated in German concentration camps has been offered to the emigre Czech Government by a Czech Army officer who spent several years in a German prison camp before he escaped to England.*

*[...] The officer's teeth had been kicked out when he was struck on the mouth, he was deaf in one ear from a blow on the head and on his body was the scar of a swastika that he said had been carved by Germans to whom he went for treatment of an infection.*



*Jews were chosen at random from those in the camp and shot, he said. [...]*"

This completes the survey of relevant *New York Times* stories for the period of spring 1942 through 1943. Selectivity on my part was, of course, necessary, but I believe that an adequate picture has been given of the sort of stories that were in circulation in supposedly intelligent circles.

What cannot be recaptured is the hysterical atmosphere of the time. The unusually critical reader will have noticed the rather high page number of many of the stories cited, especially those which report specific instances of mass killings. In practical politics only page one counts, and these things seldom appeared on page one. If Roosevelt said something, it was normally printed on page one, but only because he said it, not because he said anything interesting or significant. The allegations of exterminations of Jews do not appear to have had great importance to the public during the war, if one judges from the lack of any prominence given to such stories. Another way to express it is to say that if one spends some time examining the newspapers of the time, a high degree of hostility to the Nazis is obvious, but the specific basis of the hostility is virtually impossible to distinguish. Thus, there is something of an emotional nature missing from our survey, but this is unavoidable.

Two principal observations should be made in regard to the extermination propaganda. First, the legend has its origin among Zionists and, second, Auschwitz was not claimed as an extermination camp until very late in the war.

We have seen that the first extermination claims were not based on one scrap of intelligence data. Zionists, principally the World Jewish Congress, merely presented their nonsense to the Allied governments, in particular to the U.S. government, demanding endorsement of their nonsense. The first reactions in Washington were to scoff at the claims but, on account of various political pressures, and only on account of those pressures and not because corroborating information had been procured from military intelligence, official Washington eventually cooperated with the extermination propaganda to the extent of having high officials make vague public declarations in support of it, and of having propaganda agencies make more specific declarations of an obscure nature. The early propaganda had features which are retained in the legend to this day, such as the six million figure, and also features which were quickly forgotten, such as the soap factories, although both features were authored by the same Zionist circles.

In regard to our terminology, it should be remarked that the word "Zionist" is not being employed here as a code word for "Jewish;" the evidence shows that, while the hoax is certainly a Jewish hoax, in the sense of having been invented by Jews, it is also a Zionist hoax, in the sense of having been invented by Jews who were Zionists, on behalf of Zionist ends. The Zionist character of the propaganda is quite clear; note that, as a rule, the persons who were pressing for measures to remove Jews from Europe (under the circumstances a routine and understandable proposal) coupled such proposals

with demands that such Jews be resettled in Palestine, which shows that there was much more in the minds of the Zionist propagandists than mere assistance to refugees and victims of persecution.

We have also noted that Auschwitz was absent from the extermination propaganda in 1942 and 1943 although, if there had been exterminations at such a prominent site, military intelligence and others would certainly have learned of it. To be sure, Auschwitz appeared in the propaganda, but the specific claims, bearing on a high death rate due to more or less normal causes, were in their essentials true, however amplified their content. There were no claims of gas chambers or exterminations. Naturally, I make the reservation that this statement is based on the fact that, after a reasonably thorough study, I have not noted Auschwitz in the 1942-1943 extermination propaganda; Treblinka, Bełżec, and Chełmno appeared in the newspaper extermination stories, but not Auschwitz.

This view is confirmed by the periodicals and books of the period that I have examined. Three periodical publications are of particular interest. The issue of *Commonweal* for June 4, 1943 carried an article by Jacques Maritain, which summarized what he, evidently after some investigation, believed to be the chief features of the extermination program. Auschwitz is not mentioned, although exterminations via “poison gases, electrocution, mass piling into enclosed spaces where asphyxia takes place by degrees, suffocation [...] in sealed freight cars” are mentioned, and particular reference is made to Chełmno.

The *New Republic* for August 30, 1943 was a special issue devoted to the plight of the Jews in Europe and made no reference to Auschwitz. A two page advertisement, placed by the Jewish Labor Committee (New York), mentions only Treblinka, Bełżec, and “hermetically sealed cars where Jews are being poisoned.”

*Survey Graphic* for April 1943 carries a two-page article by William L. Shirer. The subject is the whole range of alleged German atrocities, and thus Auschwitz (Oświęcim) is mentioned, but only in connection with an alleged high death rate of 250 Poles per day, due to “executions, inhuman treatment, hunger, and epidemics.” Shirer claims exterminations of Jews at Bełżec.

The Shirer story cites a March 7 report from the Polish government in London as the source for the statements about Auschwitz. This is the earliest reference that I know of to Auschwitz in the propaganda.<sup>172</sup> The only candidate for an earlier claim that I know of appears in *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, J. Apenszlak, ed., 1943. Pages 56 and 59 tell of reports in the “*East London Observer*” in early 1942 that the ashes of Jews who had been sent to Auschwitz were being returned to their relatives (contradicting post-war propaganda). However, as far as I have been able to determine, the *East London Observer* did not exist. *The Black Book* does not claim exterminations at

<sup>172</sup> Editor’s remark: The earliest report about gas chambers or gassings at Auschwitz go back to October 1941 and originated from the Polish resistance; cf. Aynat (2004); Mattogno (2021b), Part 2. These and other early reports were ignored by the Allied propaganda, though.

Auschwitz but speaks of exterminations via gasmobile at Chełmno (pages 115-117, in agreement with later claims); via electrocution in baths at Bełżec followed by burial (page 131, not in agreement); through being left in freight cars for days near Bełżec followed by burning (pages 137-138, not in agreement); via steam baths at Treblinka followed by burial (page 143, not in agreement; the Diesel engine whose exhaust gases were used for killing in later versions of the story is used for digging the graves in *The Black Book*).

There remains one source which conveys the impression that Auschwitz appeared in the extermination propaganda early in 1943 or even earlier. This is the book *The Devil's Chemists* by Josiah DuBois, whom we have encountered as a wartime Treasury official. At the NMT after the war, DuBois was the chief prosecutor in the Farben trial, and his book is his account of the trial and such other matters that he considered relevant. According to him, a message dealing with Auschwitz crossed his desk in November 1942. The message transmitted the contents of a note, a "crumpled testament of despair," which had allegedly been written by a worker-inmate at Auschwitz, and then passed along underground in hand-to-hand relay to Bern:

*"We worked in the huge 'Buna' plant. [...] There was a chain of sentry posts overlooking every 10 square meters of workers, and whoever stepped outside was shot without warning as 'having attempted to escape.' But attempts were made every day, even by some who tried to crawl past the sentries because they could no longer walk."*

The note also applied to Farben's Ter Meer "stereotyped images of swastika and riding crop and fixed sneer" (which had not characterized Ter Meer at any time during his life). The claimed origin and history of the note make the whole thing appear rather silly, but one should note the strong element of fact in the note: at approximately this time, many workers at Auschwitz were indeed not in a condition to work or even walk. Thus, this message was not really extermination propaganda, and we cannot be certain that it really existed, but if it did, all it suggests is that the propagandists were well aware, in late 1942, of what was happening at Auschwitz.

DuBois then proceeds to misinform his reader that the two messages of January and April 1943 from Harrison to the State Department, discussed above, dealt with Auschwitz, *i.e.* it was at Auschwitz that 6,000 were allegedly being killed every day. In reporting this, DuBois is simply passing along misinformation. His motive seems to be that, as the prosecutor in the Farben case, he was attempting to maximize the significance of Auschwitz in every respect possible, and has thus read in the record something that simply is not there.<sup>173</sup>

---

<sup>173</sup> DuBois, 137f., 186-188.

## German Reactions

It is of passing interest to comment on what the Germans were saying about the Allied propaganda stories. We have seen that von Stumm of the press section of the German Foreign Office ridiculed the extermination claim when it was first made by the Allied governments, but that was a rare reference on the part of the German government to any specific Allied propaganda concoction. The weekly newspaper *Das Reich*, published by the Goebbels Ministry, and the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the daily newspaper of the Nazi Party, had much comment of a general sort on the “*Greuelpropaganda*,” but there were few references to specific propaganda claims. The usual situation was one of no commentary on the Jewish extermination claim as well as on other specific propaganda claims, e.g. starvation and torturing of American and British POWs and the various gruesome inventions of Hollywood, such as the draining of the blood of children in occupied countries for the use of the Wehrmacht.

The reason for this relative silence on specific propaganda claims was no doubt that there was no need, from the German point of view, to review its content. They had seen it all before, during World War I. Thus, the German press treatment of the “*Greuelpropaganda*” was on a higher level, and rather than concern itself with the specific contents of the stories, it concerned itself with such questions as the nature of the political interests that were served by the propaganda, and the extent and means of Jewish influence in the Allied press (e.g. *Das Reich* for December 20, 1942).

## The War Refugee Board Report: Birth of the Auschwitz Legend

The high level Washington commitment to the claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp came in November 1944, after the claimed termination of the killing program, in the form of the WRB report (the claim had appeared many times in the propaganda earlier in 1944; those stories are reviewed in Chapter 5). The issuing of the report was carried by the *New York Times* on November 26, 1944 (page 1) and some excerpts were given.

The WRB report is described as two reports, one written by “two young Slovakian Jews” and the other by “a Polish major,” all of whom had been inmates at Auschwitz from the spring of 1942 until the spring of 1944, when they escaped (the two Jews on April 7).

There is an additional short supplement said to be written by two other young Jews who escaped on May 27, 1944, and made their way to Slovakia (under German domination until 1945) to make their report, which is said to have been received in Switzerland on August 6, 1944. The authors are com-

pletely anonymous, and this anonymity is duly apologized for “whose names will not be disclosed for the time being in the interest of their own safety.”

Sections 1, 2 and 3 constitute the first part of the report, and section 4 the second part. The first section is the major part of the report. It is said to have been written by a Slovakian Jew who arrived at Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and was given a registration number (tattooed onto his left breast) in the neighborhood of 29,000. He eventually became registrar in the Birkenau infirmary. The feature of this first section is a detailed record, for the period April 1942 to April 1944, of the transports which arrived at Auschwitz, together with the registration numbers assigned. About 55 groups of transports (sometimes more than one transport are in a group) are reported, and the (admittedly approximate) registration numbers assigned to the people in each group are given. The numbers start at 27,400, and run to 189,000 in the consecutive numbering system in which a number was not used twice. For each group the nationalities represented as well as other information is given (Jewish or Aryan, political prisoners or other, occasional names of individuals, numbers “gassed” instead of registered, etc.). The WRB report, if it is approximately correct in these matters (interpreting the people “gassed” as either never having existed or having been sent on to another destination), is one of the few known sources of significant amounts of such information (another is the referenced set of Netherlands Red Cross reports, which is the subject of Appendix C).

Almost all of this information is given by the author of the first section of the WRB report, but after he escaped, the authors of the third, supplemental section of the report kept an account of this information for the period April 7 – May 27, and have contributed it to the report.

The second section of the report is said to be written by a Slovakian Jew who arrived at the Lublin camp around June 4, 1942, but was sent to Auschwitz around June 30, 1942. According to the first section of the report, he then would have received a registration number around 44,000, which was tattooed onto his left forearm (the tattooing system had changed). The two authors of the first two sections of the report are the two young Slovakian Jews who escaped together on April 7, 1944. The third section of the report is the short supplement, and the fourth section is the contribution of the “Polish major.”

The anonymity of the authors of the report is certainly a vulnerable feature, but the major implausibility is simply the contents of the WRB report. Examination shows that the information given in the report, which is most likely true to semi-true, is the sort of thing that could have been built up from intelligence data, not from reports of “two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major” who “escaped.” This is exactly as one should expect; Germany’s enemies had certain means of gathering information about German camps and about events in Europe, and simply used information gathered by such conventional methods, plus a considerable amount of invention, to compose the WRB report. It is just not believable that intelligence agencies were in such a primitive position with respect to, of all things, the industrial center Auschwitz that they were obliged

to depend for information on miraculous escapes by unusually well-informed prisoners. This point will be amplified below. Of course, such an observation does not rule out the possible use of reports of former employees or inmates, escaped or otherwise, as part of the data.

The report presents the following information (or estimates, or guesses, or claims, or inventions):

1. The number of prisoners at Auschwitz I in the month of April 1942, the predominant nationalities present, and the main causes of internment. Description of the inmate registration number system and the "star system" of inmate insignia. A list of various factories in the area (pt. I, 1-2).
2. An accurate map of the area, comparable to our Fig. 5 (pt. I, 4).
3. Dimensions related to the Auschwitz I camp size, its fences and its guard towers. Ditto for Birkenau. Description of barracks (pt. I, 5-7).
4. In the case of a natural death of a prisoner, a death certificate was made out and sent to Oranienburg central camp administration. If the inmate was gassed, his name was entered in a special register and marked "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment) (pt. I, 9).
5. Four buildings, referred to as Crematories I, II, III, and IV, were in use in spring 1944 at Birkenau; use of at least one of them had started in February 1943. Each building contained: (A) a furnace room of ovens; (B) a large hall; (C) a gas chamber. The first two buildings each contained 36 muffles, and the other two 18 each. Three bodies are put in one muffle at a time, and the burning took an hour and a half. Thus, one could dispose of 6,000 bodies per day. This was considered, at the time, an improvement over burning in trenches (the method previously employed) (pt. I, 14-15).
6. The specific product used for generating the gas for the gas chamber was a powder called "Cyklon," manufactured by a Hamburg concern. When exposed, it released cyanide gas, and about three minutes were required to kill everybody in the gas chamber. The containers for the Cyklon were marked "for use against vermin" (pt. I, 16).
7. Prominent people from Berlin attended the inauguration of the first crematory in March 1943. The "program" consisted in the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews. The guests (no names given) were extremely satisfied with the results (pt. I, 16).
8. A detailed breakdown of the numbers and classifications of the inmates at Birkenau in April 1944 (pt. I, 23-24).
9. In the camp, each block has a "block eldest" who "has power of life and death." Until February 1944, nearly 50 per cent of the block eldests were Jews, but this was stopped by order of Berlin. Under the block eldest is the block recorder, who does all the clerical work. If the recorder has noted down a death by mistake, as often occurs, the discrepancy is corrected by killing the bearer of the corresponding number. Corrections are not admitted (pt. I, 25).
10. A passage strikingly similar to the November 1942 "crumpled testament of despair":

*"We worked in the huge buna plant to which we were herded every morning about 3 AM. [...] As our working place was situated outside the large chain of sentry posts, it was divided into small sectors of 10 x 10 meters, each guarded by an SS man. Whoever stepped outside these squares during working hours was immediately shot without warning for having 'attempted to escape.' [...] Very few could bear the strain and although escape seemed hopeless, attempts were made every day."* (pt. I, 30).

11. A "careful estimate of the numbers of Jews gassed in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944," summarized in a tabular form. The numbers showed up in the published record of the IMT trial and are presented here as Fig. 25 (pt. I, 33).
12. Great excitement prevailed as a consequence of the escape of the two young Slovakian Jews (this is supposedly written by the authors of the supplementary section 3), and the friends and superiors of the two escapees were closely questioned. Because the two had held posts as "block records," all Jews exercising such functions were removed for punishment and as a precautionary measure. This, of course, contradicts the implication of the "Foreword" of the WRB report that the Germans did not know the identity or even registration numbers of the two escapees, because it withholds such information "in the interest of their own safety." (pt. I, 34).
13. Starting May 15, 1944, Hungarian Jews started arriving at Birkenau at the rate of about 15,000 per day. Ninety per cent were killed immediately and, because this exceeded the capacity of the ovens, the method of burning in trenches, which had existed earlier, was reverted to. The ten percent who were not killed were also not registered at Birkenau but sent eventually to camps in Germany: Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Gross-Rosen, Gusen, Flossenbürg, Sachsenhausen, etc. (pt. I, 36-37).
14. A new inmate registration number system was also put into effect in the middle of May 1944. At about the same time, a visit by Himmler to nearby Cracow was reported in the Silesian newspapers. These newspaper reports apparently omitted to mention, however, that on this trip, Himmler had also visited Birkenau, and that his party made a special visit to Crematory I (pt. I, 37-38).
15. In the late summer of 1943, a commission of four distinguished Dutch Jews had visited Auschwitz for the purpose of inspecting the condition of the Dutch Jews (who were then specially prepared by the Germans with new clothes, better food, etc.). The commission saw only a part of the Dutch Jews sent to Auschwitz but were told that the others were in similar camps. The commission was satisfied with this, and signed a declaration that everything had been found in good order at Auschwitz, but after signing, the four Jews "expressed a desire to see the camp of Birkenau and particularly the crematoria about which they had heard some stories. [...] The commission was then taken to Birkenau [...] and immediately to Crematorium No. 1. Here they were shot from behind. A telegram was



supposedly sent to Holland reporting that after leaving Auschwitz the four men had been victims of an unfortunate automobile accident.” (pt. I, 38).

16. The area around Auschwitz, within a radius of 100 kilometers, had been evacuated, and the buildings not to be taken over by the camp were to be demolished (pt. II, 6).
17. Description of the Auschwitz I hospital and its procedures. In the autumn of 1942, the hospital mortality rate was so high that Berlin requested an explanation. An investigation uncovered that the “camp doctor” had been administering lethal injections to weak and sick people, certain prisoners condemned to death, and some teenagers considered to be orphans. For “punishment,” the camp doctor was simply sent to the same job at the Buna plant (probably meaning Monowitz; the SS continued to provide some services to the camp administered by Farben) (pt. II, 8-10).
18. As a result of bad treatment, a Jew could not last more than two weeks, irrespective of his physical condition (pt. II, 12).
19. In the summer of 1942, Jews were being gassed in the birch forest (*Birkenwald*, where Birkenau was located) in special sealed buildings giving the impression of showers. Because the crematories were not completed, the bodies were buried in mass graves, causing putrefaction. In the autumn of 1942, the four crematories were completed, and many bodies were exhumed and burned (this is the Polish major’s account, contradicting that of the two young Slovakian Jews, who said that part of the new crematories were put into operation in February 1943, and that prior to that date, bodies were burned in trenches) (pt. II, 16-17).
20. Details on how it was decided exactly when to execute somebody already condemned to death (pt. II, 16-17).

The foregoing is effectively illustrative of the contents of the WRB report. It is a mixture of truth, guesswork, and invention, the factual part of which could have been, and obviously was, put together on the basis of inside information available in 1944.

The contradiction in the two accounts of exterminations serves to enhance the credibility of the claim that these are unsolicited reports of escaped inmates, but it is not clear that such increased credibility was the motivation for composing the report thus. The first version, that large crematories were in operation at Birkenau in early 1943, and that mass cremations took place in trenches before that date, is the one subsequently put forward (and the correct one in regard to the date of availability of the crematories) but the second version of mass graves might have some truth in it also, because there had been a typhus epidemic in the summer, at a time when inadequate crematory facilities existed.

Reitlinger uses the WRB report as a source. This is not entirely justified, but it is not entirely without justification either. One must assume that much of the material in the report is true. As will be elaborated below, there is no question of the competence of the authors of the report. However, one must be careful in this regard, obviously, and accept only that, which seems corrob-

rated by either common sense or independent evidence. Given the protagonistic and propagandistic role of the report, but recalling that a well-organized hoax necessarily contains much valid fact, this is perfectly reasonable.

One can be rather specific about the routes, by which information flowed out of the camps. In cases where there was significant industrial activity, the inmates inevitably came into contact with many people who were not camp inmates (company employees, railroad employees, etc.), and these contacts were the basis for an extensive system of clandestine channels of communication. Auschwitz, of course, furnished numerous and excellent opportunities for such contacts, and on account of the communist organization, there were very effective channels to outside underground centers, especially in nearby Cracow. Information about the camp, including, it is claimed, copies of orders received from Berlin or Oranienburg, flowed constantly out of Auschwitz. These channels were also used to send such things as money, medicine and forged papers into the camp. In addition, as discussed in another connection on page 154, the Communists in all of the camps were highly organized for illegal radio listening. If they had receivers, they no doubt also had transmitters. There has been witness testimony to possession of radio transmitters by camp inmates, and Reitlinger believes that Auschwitz inmates had transmitters.<sup>174</sup>

In order to grasp completely the nature of the information and propaganda channels that existed, one should take special note of the War Refugee Board and the OSS. The WRB maintained constant contact with events in Hungary even after the German occupation in March 1944. For example, it had its agent, Raoul Wallenberg, in the Swedish diplomatic corps, and there were other links through Jewish organizations. Jewish leaders in Budapest were in constant contact with those in Slovakia, and the Slovakian Jewish leadership was in contact with Polish Jewry, particularly in Cracow.<sup>175</sup>

Possibly more important than the WRB, although its role in the hoax is not nearly as obvious, was the Office of Strategic Services, OSS, the predecessor of the CIA. The OSS was set up early in World War II under the leadership of General William Donovan. Its mission was intelligence of a political nature and related matters (*e.g.* sabotage, propaganda, guerilla warfare) as distinct from the more conventional forms of military intelligence, to which its operations were related somewhat as the operations of the German SD were related to those of the *Abwehr*, although high-placed Washington observers complained that the OSS seemed to enjoy unlimited funds, and knew no bounds on its authority.

With only a few exceptions, the OSS was not staffed by military people but by persons recruited from private life. Thus, it included many political types, ranging from Communists to émigré monarchists. On account of their organi-

<sup>174</sup> NMT, vol. 5, 820; Reitlinger, 466; Borwicz, 66-76.

<sup>175</sup> US-WRB (1945), 24-33. For contacts of Slovakian Jews with Poland, especially Cracow, and with Budapest, see Neumann's book and also the testimony of Freudiger: Eichmann, session 51, Ww1-Eee1; session 52, A1-Bb1. Wallenberg discussed in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 416-420.

zation, the Communists were naturally a significant force in the OSS, irrespective of their numbers.

The OSS was deeply involved with propaganda. The OWI (Office of War Information), the most prominent U.S. wartime propaganda agency, had been the propaganda division of the "Office of the Coordinator of Information" (Donovan) when it split off from the OSS in 1942, and the remainder of Donovan's organization was renamed the OSS. Despite this separation, the OSS remained active in the propaganda field, and when the Anglo-American PWB (Psychological Warfare Branch) was set up in Eisenhower's headquarters, it drew its American personnel from both the OWI and the OSS.

Another propaganda operation of the OSS, one which employed a large number of "progressive writers," was the MO (Morale Operations) Branch. The mission of MO was "black propaganda," *i.e.* MO specialized in manufacturing propaganda presented in such a way that it would appear to have come from within the ranks of the enemy. MO thus distributed forged newspapers and military orders among enemy personnel, operated clandestine transmitters that purported to be broadcasting from within enemy territory, and started rumors in the Axis and Axis occupied countries. Its staff included "liberals and communists alike, all dedicated to the idealist interpretation of the fight against fascism."

A particularly relevant facet of the OSS operations was that they had enlisted the cooperation of the Jewish Agency in Palestine (which was really the unofficial Israeli government of the time). The Jewish Agency, on account of extensive and elaborate contacts with Jews in Europe, especially in the Balkans, was able to undertake many important missions for the OSS. Thus, the channels to Jews in Hungary, Slovakia, and beyond were open.

Finally, it is of interest that the OSS was very significant on the prosecution staff at the IMT trial, especially in the early stages.<sup>176</sup>

The point to be made in this discussion of the WRB report is certainly not that it was invented in the OSS or the WRB. I do not know the identity of the authors, and do not believe that the question is of great significance. The main point is that two "internationals," the Communist and the Zionist, played important roles in the intelligence, propaganda, and refugee assistance programs of the U.S. The WRB, effectively taking its orders from Harry Dexter White, Henry Morgenthau Jr., the World Jewish Congress, and other Zionists, and the OSS, with its staff of Communists and its Jewish Agency allies, show that the situation was perfectly suitable for the manufacture of a Jewish extermination propaganda lie, built about Auschwitz, which, as a precaution, contained enough real facts to suggest to the unreflective that the allegations were true.

The interior of the Auschwitz camp was not, by any exercise of the imagination, isolated from the Allies. The world's most efficient intelligence organization, the Communist Party, could transmit any information desired to any destination whatever, and the situation was such that the ubiquitous Zionist In-

---

<sup>176</sup> R. H. Smith, 2, 12, 23, 62, 125, 239; Kimche & Kimche, 108.

ternational was in a position to manufacture and transmit whatever items seemed appropriate for the occasion. Even if the contents of the WRB report were entirely true, an escape by inmates would not have been at all necessary to get the “facts” into the hands of the Allies. Note that we are told that the *entire* contents of the WRB report are due to *three independent* escapes by remarkably informed inmates. In view of what we know about the channels of communication that existed, this is silly in the extreme.

The authors of the WRB report remained anonymous for quite a bit more than “the time being.” The report became a prosecution document at Nuremberg under the number 022-L. The descriptive material accompanying the document, dated August 7, 1945 (the “staff evidence analysis”), seems distressed at the anonymity of the authors. It tells of a certain Dr. Joseph Elias, “Protestant Pastor of Jewish ancestry, organizer of Jewish resistance in Hungary, head of Jo’Pasztor Bizottsag, who interrogated the first two Slovak Jews after their escape.” Then it tells of “Dr. G. Soos – Secretary of Hungarian underground movement MFM, who brought the first report (of the first two Slovak Jews) to Italy.” The organization “Jo’Pasztor” was real, but of the activities of Elias or Soos in connection with these matters nothing, it seems, is known. Of the origins of the parts of the report attributed to the other three people we are told nothing. It is said that R. D. McClelland, Bern representative of the WRB, forwarded the report to Washington in early July 1944 (the supplemental part was presumably not included).

The WRB report was put into evidence at the IMT as document 022-L by Major Walsh on December 14, 1945.<sup>177</sup> There was no defense objection, at the IMT, to the acceptance of the report into evidence. At the Farben trial, the prosecution submitted the report (Document Book 89) as evidence, but the defense objected, and this objection “as to the competence and materiality of each and every document in the book” was sustained by that court. The result of the ensuing legal argument was that the court agreed to taking a certain very ambiguous “judicial notice” of the documents.<sup>178</sup>

Anonymity was maintained for several more years, because the first edition (1953) of Reitlinger’s *The Final Solution* considers the authors anonymous. In considering the beginnings of the gassings, reference is made to “the very reliable report of the Birkenau infirmary registrar or *Blockschreiber*, who escaped to Hungary in April 1944” (page 110). In connection with information about Theresienstadt Jews transported to Auschwitz, “we are indebted to a Slovak Jewish doctor, who escaped to Hungary in April 1944. This man, who was in charge of the Birkenau infirmary records [...]” (pages 169-170). In discussing the WRB report, Reitlinger told us that “the most important document is that of the anonymous Slovak Jewish doctor who escaped to Hungary in April 1944” (page 540). In all three cases Reitlinger was referring to the author of the first section of the WRB report, who, the report says, was the Slovakian Jew who arrived on April 13, 1942, and was given a registration number

<sup>177</sup> IMT, vol. 3, 568.

<sup>178</sup> DuBois, 173-175.

around 29,000. Reitlinger refers to him as a doctor, but the report actually does not make it clear what he was; it appears that he was supposed to be an “intellectual” or a “clerk.”

The next development seems to have been the publication in 1956 in Israel of the book *Im Schatten des Todes*, by J. Oskar Neumann. Neumann had been one of the leaders of the various Jewish councils and resistance organizations in Slovakia. In his account, Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel (or Weissmandl), originally a Hungarian Jew resident in a part of Hungary that was annexed by Czechoslovakia after World War I, was the leader of Jewish resistance in Slovakia. In Neumann’s story, the two young Slovakian Jews appear on schedule in Slovakia, as does the Polish major (actually, the WRB report does not say where the Polish major escaped to). Neumann gives the impression that he actually met these people: “Yet here sit eye-witnesses, who have told the whole truth.” His account does not mention the two authors of the third, supplementary, section of the WRB report, and he does not tell us the names or tattooed registration numbers of the escapees. Since they were in great danger of being found by the Gestapo, which was looking for them, they “were sent to an outlying mountainous area to rest.” Rabbi Weissmandel communicated the report to Budapest, Switzerland, and other destinations, in order to warn other Jews and to bring help.<sup>179</sup>

Weissmandel emigrated to the United States after the war, and set up an orthodox Talmudic seminary in New York State. He died in November 1957. However, his war memoirs were published posthumously in 1960, unfortunately in Hebrew, which I am not able to read. The WRB report is a major subject of his book. I have assumed that his story is essentially similar to Neumann’s, because the two authors were similarly situated and had the same connections. However, I could be wrong.<sup>180</sup>

## Rudolf Vrba

It appears that the next event involved Reitlinger. The anonymity of the authors of the WRB report is a striking and disturbing feature of the first edition of Reitlinger’s book, as I am sure he realized. This no doubt bothered him, for it appears that he set out to locate the authors of the report, for he writes in his second edition, published in 1968, that Rudolf Vrba, the author of the “most important” part of the WRB report, *i.e.*, the first section, was “in hospital practice in Cardiff in 1960.” Reitlinger’s contact with Vrba in 1960, thus, would appear to be the first appearance of an alleged author of the report in any sort of historical record. Vrba was apparently produced as a consequence of Reitlinger’s investigations. The town of Cardiff in south Wales is incidentally only about 150 miles from Reitlinger’s home in Sussex. Reitlinger does not

<sup>179</sup> Neumann, 178-183.

<sup>180</sup> *New York Times* (Nov. 30, 1957), 21; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 16, 418f.

mention the name of any of the other authors. He considers a stencil book by Silberschein, Riegner's World Jewish Congress colleague in Switzerland, as including the "complete version" of the report.<sup>181</sup>

Both authors of the first two sections of the WRB report (the first two young Slovakian Jews) acquired identities at Eichmann's trial in 1961. Two witnesses testified regarding the report, and it was offered in evidence with the explanation that the first two young Slovakian Jews were Alfred Wetzler (or Weczler) and Rudolf Vrba (ex Rosenberg or Rosenthal, then resident in England). The document was rejected on the grounds that certain contradictions in the figures offered required further explanation. Therefore, late in the trial, the prosecution produced an affidavit by Vrba. The affidavit explains how Vrba arrived at the impressively detailed figures regarding the transports to Auschwitz, which are the main feature of the WRB report. His affidavit gives the impression that, while he got assistance from various people, he was solely responsible for drawing up the figures, and he does not give the name of or even mention his companion who allegedly escaped with him in April 1944. He mentions a Philip [recte Filip] Müller,<sup>182</sup> who helped him somewhat with his figures, because Müller "is apparently the only survivor alive at present." Vrba's affidavit was rejected by the court on the grounds that there was no excuse for the prosecution not bringing him to Jerusalem to testify.<sup>183</sup>

Vrba appeared again at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt in 1964; his book *I Cannot Forgive* (with Alan Bestic), also appeared in 1964, shortly before his Frankfurt appearance. Vrba's companion in his supposed escape appeared, too; Alfred Wetzler was said to have been the other young Slovakian Jew. Wetzler was (in 1964) a 46-year-old civil servant in Czechoslovakia, who had arrived at Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and been given registration number 29,162. He had been a block registrar at Birkenau. Vrba was identified as a 40-year-old biochemist living in England, who had arrived at Auschwitz on June 30, 1942, and been given registration number 44,070. He had also been a block registrar at Birkenau. They had, they said, escaped on April 7, 1944, and made their way to Bratislava, Czechoslovakia, where they made their report to the Jewish elders and also to the Papal Nuncio. The report was smuggled to Budapest by Rabbi Weissmandel.<sup>184</sup>

The 1964 story differs, therefore, from that which was told to the authors of the IMT staff evidence analysis in 1945. The most serious apparent contradiction, however, is in the credit for the reporting of the figures related to the transports to Auschwitz. Vrba, in his 1961 affidavit (which did not mention Wetzler) and also in his Frankfurt testimony, presented himself as being primarily responsible for the figures. The WRB report, on the other hand, while it

<sup>181</sup> Reitlinger, 115n, 182, 590f.

<sup>182</sup> Editor's note: For a detail analysis of Filip Müller's many lies, see Mattogno (2021a), 13-131.

<sup>183</sup> Eichmann, session 52, M1, N1, W1-Aal; session 71, Ff1; session 72, I1-M1; session 109, J1-L1, R1, S1. The affidavit is reproduced by Vrba & Bestic, 273-276.

<sup>184</sup> Naumann, 290f.; Langbein, vol. 1, 122-125; vol. 2, 968, 971.

attributes the figures to both men, present the figures in the first section of the report, whose author is supposed to be Wetzler.

Vrba does not explain, in his 1964 book, why he waited 16 years to talk about his escape from Auschwitz, and his delivery of the statistics that were eventually published by Washington. His book follows roughly the story of the WRB report with a few contradictions of varying degrees of importance. For example, in the book (page 128) Vrba writes that the girls working in the "Canada" area were in very good health, but in the WRB report (part I, page 31) these women were "beaten and brutalized and their mortality was much higher than among the men." Other oddities in his book are his claim to have helped build the crematories (page 16, not mentioned in the WRB report) and his description of an Allied air raid on April 9, 1944, of which there is no record (page 233; he says that he and Wetzler hid in a woodpile for three days at Auschwitz after their April 7 escape. The possibility of an Allied air raid in April is discussed below on page 203). Wetzler just barely manages to get mentioned in Vrba's book. Vrba says nothing about the Polish major or the two Jews who supposedly escaped later on to supplement the Auschwitz transport figures. In the book the other prisoners refer to him as "Rudi," although his original name, and the name by which he was supposedly known at Auschwitz, is supposed to have been Walter Rosenberg (a point Vrba's book does not bring up but is claimed elsewhere, *e.g.* in *They Fought Back*, edited by Yuri Suhl, and in *Fighting Auschwitz* by Jozef Garlinski). Vrba says nothing about resting in a mountain retreat after escaping.

Just as conclusive, in our evaluation of Vrba's story, as the various contradictions of either the WRB report or known fact, is the general tone of the book, and his description of how various people behaved at the camp. Although the book presents utterly incredible material in this connection from beginning to end, the best example is Vrba's description of an alleged visit by Himmler on July 17, 1942 (pages 9-15, not mentioned in the WRB report). The prisoners were drawn up for inspection, and the orchestra was in readiness to play when Himmler arrived. As they waited, the leader of the orchestra:

*"[...] stood, baton raised, motionless, poised to weave music for the honored guest.*

*And then it happened. The catastrophe that every actor dreads. The moment of horror that only great occasions merit. The crisis that seems to dog every moment of truth.*

*In the tenth row outside our Block, the Block senior found Yankel Meisel without his full quota of tunic buttons.*

*It took some seconds for the enormity of the crime to sink in. Then he felled him with a blow. [...]*

*Out of sight, [...] they beat and kicked the life out of him. [...]*

*[...] Himmler's suite was twenty yards away. The baton moved [...] and the orchestra followed [...] with an excerpt from Aida.*

*It was 'The Triumph March.' [...]*



*He lined us up and rapped: 'I am the Reichsführer. Let's see how you behave in front of me.'*

*Slowly he marched down the ranks, a little killer aping a big killer, glaring at each of us in turn. If he found dirty finger nails or wooden shoes not properly blacked, he howled abuse at the offender and thumped him with his heavy bamboo cane. He even inspected us, nursery fashion, behind the ears and then went prowling through the barracks, searching for blankets which had not been folded with precision."*

Vrba mentions a second Himmler visit (pages 15-19; the visit seems to correspond to the March 1943 visit of dignitaries from Berlin) in January 1943 to witness the gassing of 3,000 Polish Jews. The event was scheduled for 9 AM, but Himmler took until 11 AM to finish breakfast, so the 3,000 Jews had to wait two hours in the gas chamber. Himmler finally witnessed the gassing in a cheerful and relaxed mood, chatting with the commandant and others, occasionally throwing a glance through the peephole to observe the Jews being gassed.

The book manages to maintain this utterly incredible tone throughout, as you can verify by reading it, if you can stand it.

Reitlinger does not cite Vrba's book in any connection in the second edition of his book. He still writes of Vrba as the author of the "most important" part of the WRB report, the first section, although the data offered shows that this role should be attributed to Wetzler. It does not appear important or relevant to Reitlinger that Vrba was only 18-years-old when, as he claims, he started collecting the numerical and other data concerning the transports to Auschwitz with the intention of making this information available to the outside world.

There has been no claimed break, so far as I know, in the anonymity of the Polish major.<sup>185</sup> In an article in Suhl's book, Erich Kulka of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem offers names for the two authors of the supplementary section (Czesław Mordowicz who changed his name to Petr Podulka, and Arnost Rosin who changed his name to Jan Rohác),<sup>186</sup> but I know nothing of these people other than that they remained quiet about their heroic exploits for an even greater number of years than Vrba and Wetzler did. Moreover, neither Elias, nor Soos, nor Vrba (as Vrba or as Rosenberg), nor Weissmandel appeared as witnesses in any of the Nuremberg trials, despite the sometimes contested role played by Document 011-L at those trials.

The records of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, West Germany, report that two Jews named Wetzler and Rosenberg did escape on April 7, 1944,<sup>187</sup> and this agrees with the *Kalendarium* published by the Polish government in 1964 as number 7 of *Hefte von Auschwitz*, which also declares that two Jews named Mordowicz and Rosin escaped on May 27, 1944. Because

<sup>185</sup> Editor's remark: later identified as Jerzy Wesolowski aka Jerzy Tabeau; Mattogno (2021b), 143f.

<sup>186</sup> Kulka (1975).

<sup>187</sup> See Figure 35.

there were many successful escapes from Auschwitz during this period (many, many more than Vrba seems to think there were – compare page 217 of Vrba with Garlinski's remarks about escapes), this data may well be correct, but it still does not authenticate the authorship of the WRB report, especially because we are told today that, after escaping, the four Jews adopted aliases for concealment purposes, and that three of the four retained these different names after the war rather than reassume their real names.

The details behind the manufacture of the WRB report will probably never be completely uncovered, but it is entirely possible that its creators went to great lengths in simulating a report miraculously smuggled to Slovakia and then to Switzerland. If it was written in Slovakia, then it seems clear that Rabbi Weissmandel should be credited with at least co-authorship. It is also possible that, as claimed, the report was given to the Papal Charge d'affaires in Slovakia, Giuseppe Burzio, and that it was forwarded by him to Rome. It is clear that Burzio was contacted by Jewish propagandists, and that he forwarded at least some of their "information" to Rome. Examples that Burzio transmitted to the Vatican were March 22 claims that the Germans were taking young Jewish women from their families to make them prostitutes for German soldiers on the eastern front (a complete fantasy) and an early 1943 letter from a Bratislava priest claiming that both Jewish and responsible German sources had told him of soap factories supplied with the bodies of gassed and machine-gunned Jews. Whether Burzio forwarded such material purely as routine procedure or because he gave credence to it is hardly relevant, although the later appears to be the case. The Vatican received and filed many such reports during the war, but never gave any credence to them. Its present position is that, during the war, neither it nor the "Jewish agencies were aware that the deportations were part of a general mass annihilation operation" (see also Appendix E).<sup>188</sup>

In any case it is obvious that the WRB report is spurious. The data given in the report is not the sort of information that escapees would carry out; the claim that two more Jews escaped later on to supplement this data is more than doubly ridiculous. Instead of coming forward immediately after the war with ostensible authors of the report in order to lend more support to the lie, it appears that it was assumed that the whole thing was irrelevant until, for some reason (probably Reitlinger's curiosity), an author was produced sixteen years after the event. That person's story is not credible.

Thus was born the Auschwitz legend.<sup>189</sup>

---

<sup>188</sup> *New York Times* (Apr. 27, 1974), 7. *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 476, 486-489; vol. 9, 40, 178n.

<sup>189</sup> Editor's remark: For more recent critiques of the WRB report see Aynat (1990), Mattogno (1990), (2021b), 217-243.

## Chapter 4: Auschwitz

### Structure of the Legend

We now consider the specific Auschwitz “extermination” story that we are offered.

The trials that generated the evidence on which the extermination claims are based took place in a prostrate, starving Germany whose people were in no position to do anything but that which the occupying powers wished. This was the political reality of the situation. By the record, the “Zionist International” organized the specific extermination claims that were made, which were given no credence by high and knowledgeable Washington officials. The leading personality in setting up the legal system of the war crimes trials was none other than the American prosecutor at the IMT trial. At that trial, the judges had previously expressed themselves on the obvious guilt of the defendants, and the findings of the trial were formal legal constraints on subsequent trials. The most important of the subsequent trials were those organized by the arch-Zionist David Marcus, future hero of Israel, and then head of the U.S. War Crimes Branch, an agency that had engaged in torture of witnesses in connection with certain trials. The “honor” of the states conducting the trials was committed to the thesis of extraordinary Nazi brutality. Under such conditions it is difficult to see how one could fail to expect a frame-up; this and the following chapter shows that the Auschwitz charges are what one should expect.

It must first be asked: what is the essential attribute, the “trademark” of a hoax on this scale? No sane author of such a thing would present a story which is untrue in every or in most details; ninety nine percent valid fact can be present in a story whose major claim has no truth whatever to it, and recognition of this leads the author of the hoax to the maximally safe approach to his deed: distort the meaning of valid facts.

This is the basic structure of the Auschwitz extermination legend. It is shown here that every real fact contained in the story had (not could have had, but had) a relatively routine significance, having nothing to do with exterminations of people. Thus, those who claim extermination must advance a thesis involving a dual interpretation of the facts, but by then the impartial reader, in consideration of what has just been noted, should be on my side; the need for a dual interpretation of fact, the trademark of the hoax, has emerged.

Another trademark, not so obvious at this point, will be suggested by the analysis.

Also, facts which contradict the extermination claims will be noted, and for those who still believe the claims, these facts are “mysteries.” The inconsistencies and implausibilities and obvious lies will appear, and finally the crushing blow, a fact contradicting the claims, so huge in significance that there can be no mumbling about “mysteries.”

## The Höss ‘Confession’

The commandant of Auschwitz from May 1940 to late 1943 was SS Colonel Rudolf Höss. During the IMT trial, he had signed some affidavits for the prosecution, the most noted being signed on April 5, 1946.<sup>190</sup> In accord with a common IMT and NMT practice, he was then called by the Kaltenbrunner defense on April 15, 1946.<sup>191</sup> The major content of his testimony was in his assenting, during cross-examination, to his affidavit of April 5, and also in certain points of supporting testimony.

Höss is universally considered the star prosecution witness and, despite the origins of the Auschwitz hoax in the WRB report, the extermination mythologists essentially treat the Höss affidavit as the Auschwitz extermination story or, more precisely, the framework for the story. All pleaders of the Auschwitz extermination legend present a story that is the Höss affidavit, with only numerical variations, as supplemented by the IMT, NMT, and similar evidence. None of the principal extermination mythologists gives prominence to the WRB report, and only Reitlinger seems to perceive a problem of some sort of importance in connection with it.

Thus, it is convenient to allow the Höss affidavit to act as framework for our analysis also. It is presented in full here, and then the individual points are reviewed with due regard for the supplemental and additional evidence. The fateful duality will emerge as an undeniable feature. The contradictions, inconsistencies, wild implausibilities, and lies will appear. The analysis will reveal something of the psychological context of the trials.

Due regard is also given to verifiable interpretation of sources, including instances where it is deemed better to reference Hilberg or Reitlinger rather than an original document, to which the reader is not likely to have convenient access.

*“I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HÖSS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:*

*1. I am forty-six-years-old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deathshead Formation (Totenkopf Verband).*

<sup>190</sup> 3868-PS. Editor’s note: for an analysis of all of Höss’s numerous postwar statements and interrogations by the British, the Americans and the Poles, see Mattogno (2020a).

<sup>191</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 396-422.

2. *I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until December 1, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly Jewish from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone in the summer of 1944.*

3. *WVHA [Main Economic and Administrative Office], headed by Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried out as before, but pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment, and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Müller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.*

4. *Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.*

5. *On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for coordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps, under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944 I brought a lengthy report regarding Maut-*

*hausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death [...] so-called 'nameless prisoners.'*

6. *The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the general government three other extermination camps, BELZEC, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was crystallized Prussic Acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.*

7. *Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under their clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.*

8. *We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.*

9. *From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.*

10. *Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowitz and as such was head of the political department at Auschwitz which conducted third degree methods of interrogation from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz.*

*I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over this statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nürnberg, Germany on the fifth day of April 1946.*

*Rudolf Höss*

By "NSDAP" is meant the Nazi Party, *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National-Socialist German Worker's Party).

Some points of information, which have not been included in the affidavit, although some might consider them relevant, are that Höss, as a nationalist brawler in the twenties, had committed a political killing, for which he served five years in prison,<sup>192</sup> and that he started in the concentration camps at Dachau as a corporal in 1934. He may seem to have risen unusually quickly because in 1945, during the final weeks of the war, he was a colonel and was negotiating concentration camp matters with the Red Cross and representatives of neutral countries.<sup>193</sup> Most probably, his low rank in 1934 was due to artificial limitations on the size of the SS, imposed for political reasons. His rapid advance was probably the result of the expansion of the SS after the SA-Röhm purge of June 1934 and the greater expansion, which took place after the war began.

We now analyze the significant points of the affidavit. The plan of Birkenau is shown in Fig. 29; it is based on information gathered at the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, but the WRB report presents a similar plan.<sup>194</sup>

<sup>192</sup> Hilberg (1961), 575; Reitlinger, 113.

<sup>193</sup> Reitlinger, 113, 502, 516f.; Red Cross (1947), 95, 98, 103f.

<sup>194</sup> Langbein, vol. 2, 930f.; Naumann, opposite of 19; US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 22.



## Contradictions at the Outset

### Paragraph 2

It would have been helpful in putting things into slightly better focus and perspective if Höss had briefly indicated what the nature of the “concentration camp industries” at Auschwitz was, and the enormous importance this industry had for the Germans. In the entire transcript of IMT testimony there appears to be only one specific reference to the nature of the industry at Auschwitz. It is in the testimony of political prisoner Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier where she makes passing reference to an “ammunition factory” (no doubt the Krupp fuse plant) and to a “large Buna factory, but as [she] did not work there, [she did] not know what was made there.”<sup>195</sup> There are other references, especially in the documents, but they are buried quite deeply.

Not even Höss clung to the figure of 2,500,000 victims gassed; in private at the time of his testimony and also at his own trial in 1947 in Poland (he was hanged), he used a figure of 1,135,000. The lowest figure to be claimed by those who claim that gassings took place is 750,000.<sup>196</sup> The Russians claimed 4,000,000, including some killed by “injections, ill treatment, etc.”<sup>197</sup> but the highest figure claimed seems to be 7,000,000.<sup>198</sup>

The remark about 400,000 Hungarian Jews was in accord with a strange emphasis in the legend on the Hungarian Jews. This emphasis existed well before the Höss affidavit, and it has persisted to this day. It was on May 5, 1944, that Eichmann was supposed to have proposed, through the intermediary Joel Brand, a “trucks for Hungarian Jews” swap with the Western Allies.<sup>199</sup> The continued emphasis on the Hungarian Jews seems to be a result of the focus, since 1960, on the activities of Eichmann. For the initial emphasis, the only explanation I can offer is that the problems of the Hungarian Jews started in March 1944 with the German occupation of Hungary, which was simultaneous with the beginnings of the functioning of the War Refugee Board, which had been established in January.

Much of the attention of the WRB was thus directed toward Hungary.<sup>200</sup> The problem of the Hungarian Jews is given special attention in the next chapter.

### Paragraph 4

Höss places the commencement of the gassings in the summer of 1941. He gets promoted in December 1943 to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps

<sup>195</sup> IMT, vol. 6, 211.

<sup>196</sup> Reitlinger, 119; Editor’s note: even lower figures were later claimed by Pressac (1993), 148; 1994 (202); and F. Meyer.

<sup>197</sup> 008-USSR (IMT, vol. 39, 261)

<sup>198</sup> Friedman, 14. Editor’s remark: two French sources mention higher figures: 8,000,000 (Aronéanu, 7, 196) and 9,000,000 (documentary *Nuit et Brouillard*; 1955).

<sup>199</sup> Reitlinger, 472-478; US-WRB (1945), 39f.

<sup>200</sup> US-WRB (1945), 49f.

at Oranienburg but knows “by reason of [his] continued duties” there that “these mass executions continued.” To claim knowledge of significant events at Auschwitz, while with the Inspectorate, seems very reasonable, but in his testimony he said that in the summer of 1941 he, Höss, had been summoned to report directly to Himmler and that during the interview the concentration camp commandant had received directly from the Reichsführer-SS the order to begin exterminating the Jews, with the stipulation that he should maintain the “strictest secrecy,” not allowing even his immediate superior Glücks to find out what he was doing. “Glücks was, so to speak, the inspector of concentration camps at that time and he was immediately subordinate to the Reichsführer.”<sup>201</sup>

## When Did It Start?

### Paragraph 6

It will be seen in Chapter 7 what the “final solution” of the Jewish question meant. Höss claims that he “was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941.” Thus, he reaffirms the date given in paragraph 4 and his testimony in support of the affidavit reaffirmed this date again; there seems no doubt that Höss was knowingly and deliberately given the summer of 1941 as the start and that no slip is involved here. Also, Höss testified that, at the time of the Himmler order, the Inspectorate (Glücks) was “immediately subordinate” to Himmler. This could only have been true prior to March 1942, at which time Oswald Pohl, chief of the WVHA (paragraph 3), took over the Inspectorate and Glücks started reporting to Pohl, who reported to Himmler. Prior to March 1942, the Inspectorate seems to have been an orphan organization and may have reported to Himmler, although it had connections with both Heydrich and Jüttner’s Operational Main Office (*Führungshauptamt*). Höss, of course, was familiar with these administrative arrangements, because in late April 1942 Pohl had held a meeting of all camp commanders and all leaders of the Inspectorate for the specific purpose of discussing them.<sup>202</sup>

Despite all this, Reitlinger insists that Höss meant the summer of 1942, not 1941, for certain reasons that will be seen later and also for other reasons. First, an obvious implicit claim of Höss’s affidavit is that the visit to Treblinka took place after large deportations of Warsaw Jews to that camp. Höss confirmed this point explicitly in another affidavit. That puts the Treblinka visit in 1942. Second, according to Reitlinger’s sources, the first large transports (2,000) of Jews to Birkenau date from March 1942, when “the small gassing installation in Birkenwald had only started to work.”<sup>203</sup> Actually, such arguments only in-

<sup>201</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 398.

<sup>202</sup> Hilberg (1961), 556-560; Reitlinger, 107ff.; documents R-129, NO-719 and 1063(F)-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 298-303.

<sup>203</sup> Reitlinger, 109, 115.

crease the confusion, if we are also told that Höss received the extermination orders in the summer of 1942.

These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies. However, for the sake of discussion, we should accept that Höss really meant the summer of 1942, and continue on to other matters. By any interpretation, however, Höss says that there were three other extermination camps at the time of the Himmler order, that he had visited Treblinka, and that this camp had been exterminating for one half year. That puts the beginning of the gas chamber exterminations in early 1942 if we accept Reitlinger's point.

## The Alleged Gassings and Zyklon

One must agree that gassing with carbon monoxide is inefficient. The source of the carbon monoxide was supposed to have been the exhausts of a diesel engine<sup>204</sup> at Belzec and of captured Russian tanks and trucks at Treblinka!<sup>205</sup>

One must also agree that Cyclon (Zyklon) B was more efficient because it consisted of crystals which, when exposed to air, sublimated into "Prussic acid" (hydrogen cyanide gas). There was no deadlier gas and, in fact, Zyklon was a well-known and widely used insecticide developed by the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH), German Pest Control Co. It had been marketed world-wide before the war as an insecticide;<sup>206</sup> the word Zyklon means "cyclone," i.e. the product was a "cyclone" for pests. It was used throughout the German armed forces and camp system during the war, and it was thus used as an insecticide at Auschwitz. The ordering and receiving of Zyklon at Auschwitz was done by the so-called *Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Pest Control Office).<sup>207</sup>

The constant menace of typhus as carried by lice has been noted, and the calamitous results of a complete breakdown of disinfestation measures at Belzen have been seen. In view of the particular hospitability of the Auschwitz-Kattowitz operations to the typhus-bearing louse, in view of the fact of epidemics at Auschwitz that actually forced work stoppages, and in view of the tremendous importance of the Auschwitz industry to the German war effort, it is not surprising that Zyklon was used in liberal quantities at Auschwitz, and in the surrounding regions, for its intended purpose. It is this chemical product, known to be an insecticide and known to be used at Auschwitz as an insecticide, which, in the WRB report but starting even earlier, was claimed and con-

<sup>204</sup> Editor's note: on the absurdities involved with Diesel gas chamber claims see Berg.

<sup>205</sup> Reitlinger, 147ff.

<sup>206</sup> DuBois, 213. Some of the chemistry of Zyklon ("Cyclon") is discussed in the article on "cyanide" in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* for 1943.

<sup>207</sup> Hilberg (1961), 567-571.

tinues to this day to be claimed as the source of the gas used to exterminate Jews at Auschwitz.

It is not correct to say that the insecticide role of Zyklon has been concealed; the WRB report mentions the anti-parasite role of Zyklon, and a dual role for Zyklon at Auschwitz is explicitly claimed in the IMT transcript.<sup>208</sup> We must be careful at this point to note the significance of the legend's Zyklon B allegation. Here we have, on a major point, the main attribute of a hoax, as we begin to examine the details of the Auschwitz extermination claims: the fact requiring a dual interpretation. This is not discussed or, apparently, even appreciated in the "final solution" literature. Hilberg merely utters the completely irrelevant assertion that "very little was used for fumigation" and then cites unconvincing authority. Reitlinger does no better.<sup>209</sup>

The most typical use of Zyklon was in disinfestation rooms and barracks. Everything was sealed, and then the necessary amount of Zyklon, which came in green cans (Figs. 27, 28), was emptied in. After the proper time interval, it was assumed that all the lice and other insects and pests were dead, and the enclosure was aired out. Zyklon could be used for disinfesting clothing by employing an "extermination chamber"; such were marketed by the German "extermination" industry, although at that time, steam baths were also used for the disinfesting of clothing, especially at permanent installations. The "extermination chambers" were preferred in connection with highly mobile or special conditions. The U.S. Army, which also had insect control problems during the war, had correspondingly similar devices, and had devised a "field chamber." Because the U.S. came into the war late, it had time to adopt the newly developed chemical DDT for the functions that Zyklon performed for the Germans.<sup>210</sup> Naturally, the Americans employed DDT in their "camps," concentration or otherwise. As a more advanced insecticide, DDT was more versatile for various reasons, *e.g.* it was not nearly as lethal for human beings as Zyklon, which was quite lethal, and in its commercial form contained a "warning stuff," an irritant that was noticed much easier than the almost odorless cyanide gas. It is common to leave out frills in military versions of products, and thus the irritant was absent from the Zyklon employed in concentration camps.

The dual role of Zyklon was asserted at the IMT on January 28, 1946, in the testimony of a witness called by French prosecutor DuBost. On January 30, DuBost submitted as evidence document 1553-PS, consisting of a number of invoices from DEGESCH, addressed to SS 1st Lieutenant Kurt Gerstein, for various quantities of Zyklon sent to Oranienburg and to Auschwitz, plus a lengthy "statement" attributed to Gerstein. After some hesitation over certain legal technicalities, both parts of the document were accepted in evidence, notwithstanding the claims of Rassinier and Reitlinger to the contrary that the "statement" was rejected.<sup>211</sup> Two invoices are printed in the IMT volumes, and

<sup>208</sup> IMT, vol. 6, 225-332.

<sup>209</sup> Hilberg (1961), 570; Reitlinger, 154-156.

<sup>210</sup> , 252-254, 257-259; Knipling.

<sup>211</sup> IMT, vol. 6, 211, 225, 360-364; Rassinier (1962), 80, 224; Rassinier (1964), 105n; Rassinier

part of the “statement” is printed in one of the NMT volumes.<sup>212</sup> The invoice samples printed in the IMT volumes include one invoice for 195 kg of Zyklon sent to Oranienburg, and one for the same sent to Auschwitz. It is probable that the Oranienburg Zyklon was ultimately destined for other camps, and that the Zyklon sent to Auschwitz was to be shared with all the smaller camps of the region and possibly also with the coal mines.

The case of Kurt Gerstein shows that there is no limit to the absurdities that intelligent people can attain once they have accepted falsehood as truth. This is the same Gerstein who appears as a major character in Rolf Hochhuth’s play, *The Deputy*.

Gerstein’s title in the SS was Chief Disinfestation Officer in the Office of the Hygienic Chief of the Waffen-SS,<sup>213</sup> and as such it was his responsibility to supervise the deliveries of disinfestation supplies to all the camps administered by the SS. Two versions of what happened to him at the end of the war are offered. In the one, he encountered American interrogators by chance in a hotel in Rottweil, Black Forest, to whom he related that he had obtained a responsible post in the Nazi Party while operating as a secret agent for the sometimes anti-Nazi Reverend Niemöller, that he had been involved in operating gas chambers, and that he was prepared to act as a witness in any court. He handed them a seven-page document, typed in French, together with a note in English and some Zyklon invoices, and then vanished.<sup>214</sup> In the other, he somehow found himself in Cherche-Midi military prison in Paris, composed a document in his own hand in French, added the Zyklon invoices, and then hanged himself in July 1945.<sup>215</sup> In either case, neither he nor his body has ever been found. He vanished, allegedly leaving a “statement” and some Zyklon invoices that became document 1553-PS. The former version of the Gerstein story is the one claimed in the descriptive material accompanying the document.

Even if we were not presented with such an obviously fishy story concerning Gerstein, we would doubt the authenticity of the “statement” merely on the grounds of its contents, for it is ridiculous in the story it presents, e.g. that Gerstein took his position in the SS in order to attempt to sabotage the exterminations (“a man who had penetrated hell with the sole intention of bearing witness before the world and aiding the victims”<sup>216</sup>). The text of the “statement,” including the part published by the NMT, is included here as Appendix A; the “statement” plays no great role in the analysis, but the reader should examine it sometime. It is absolutely insane. It is no marvel that people who can take this story seriously have remarked on the “ambiguity of good” and feel “a certain malaise, an inability to arrive at a full explanation of Gerstein as a person.”<sup>217</sup> *The Deputy* opens with “Gerstein” forcing his way into the reception

---

(1965), 38-48; Reitlinger, 161n.

<sup>212</sup> NMT, vol. 1, 865-870; IMT, vol. 27, 340-342.

<sup>213</sup> Hilberg (1961), 570.

<sup>214</sup> Reitlinger, 161; 1553-PS.

<sup>215</sup> Friedlaender, vii-xii.

<sup>216</sup> *Ibid.*, xi.

<sup>217</sup> *Ibid.*, x.

room of the Papal Legation on the Rauchstrasse in Berlin, breathlessly relating the story of his “statement” to the Papal Nuncio!

It is thoroughly unforgivable that Hilberg and Reitlinger use such an obviously spurious “statement” as a source, and without apology. Reitlinger, however, points out that Hitler never visited Lublin, as the “statement” asserts.<sup>218</sup>

DEGESCH was not the only firm involved in the “extermination” business. The firm of Tesch and Stabenow supplied customers with Zyklon and also with equipment for “extermination chambers” that were of typical volume ten cubic meters and smaller. On page 71, we saw that there apparently existed such “gas chambers” at Dachau which were, of course, represented as murder chambers in the early phases of the propaganda, although today no attempt is made to claim they are anything other than “disinfestation chambers.” Tesch and Weinbacher, officers of the firm of Tesch and Stabenow, who had sold some “extermination chamber” equipment to the camp at Gross-Rosen, were hanged for their role in the extermination business, their plea that they did not know that their merchandise was to be used for purposes other than disinfestation and their alternate plea that an order of the SS could not be refused having been rejected by the British military court.<sup>219</sup>

## Lines of Authority

### Paragraph 7

According to affidavits given by Höss and Friedrich Entress in 1947,<sup>220</sup> the first gas chambers put into operation in the summer of 1942 (now contradicting the affidavit of 1946), were makeshift affairs consisting of two old peasant houses made air tight, with windows sealed up. At the “Auschwitz trial” in 1963-1965, it was held that the “bunker” in Fig. 29 was one of these early gas chambers.<sup>221</sup> The nature of later “gas chambers” is examined below.

This is a good point at which to raise objections regarding lines of responsibility and authority in these operations. Höss says he received his order directly from Himmler during – we have agreed to pretend – the summer of 1942. This means that Himmler not only bypassed Glücks, but also Pohl in giving this order directly to the camp commandant, specifying that Glücks was not to learn what was going on. Himmler reached three levels or more down to give the order, and specified that Höss was to maintain an impossible secrecy. Most irregular.

<sup>218</sup> Reitlinger, 162f. See also *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (Apr. 1953), 189n. Editor’s note: for more recent and comprehensive works on Gerstein see Roques, Mattogno (2021c).

<sup>219</sup> Hilberg (1961), 567; Reitlinger, 155f.; documents NO-4344 and NO-4345 in NMT, vol. 5, 362-364. Editor’s remark: See Mattogno/Jansson on the British show trial against Tesch and his colleagues.

<sup>220</sup> Hilberg (1961), 565; Reitlinger, 158n.

<sup>221</sup> Langbein, vol. 2, 930f.; Naumann, opposite of 19.

That is not all. The story we are offered by the Höss affidavit and testimony and all other sources is that (except for certain later developments to be discussed) the German government left the means of killing, and the materials required, a matter for the judgment and ingenuity of the local camp commandant. Höss decides to convert two old peasant houses. Höss found the Zyklon kicking around the camp and decided that it offered a more efficient method of solving the Jewish problem than that employed at Treblinka, where they had scrounged up some captured Russian tanks and trucks to use for exterminations.

All of this is idiotic, and Reitlinger is obviously uncomfortable with the “problem” of the responsibility of the Zyklon decision but gets nowhere with the difficulty except to make it graver by suggesting that Hitler (!) finally decided on Zyklon “with misgiving.”<sup>222</sup>

## Transports to Auschwitz

We are told that those Jews not fit for work were gassed immediately upon arrival (and hence do not appear in any written records, for the most part), but an account directly in conflict with this claim appears even in the WRB report.

According to that report, a transport of four to five thousand Jews from Theresienstadt, traveling as families, arrive at Birkenau in September 1943. They kept their baggage, and were lodged as families in the camp sector designated in Fig. 29. They were allowed to correspond freely, a school was set up for the children, and the men were not obliged to work. They were considered to be in six months quarantine. It is said that they were gassed on March 7, 1944, and that “the young people went to their deaths singing.” The relatives of these Jews got mail from them dated March 23 or 25, but it is claimed that the mail had been written on March 1 and post-dated, in obedience to German orders.

This procedure was repeated with another group of Jewish families, 5,000 people who arrived from Theresienstadt in December 1943, and whose quarantine was due for expiration in June 1944. Some men were put to work. According to what are said to be surviving records, in May 1944, two thousand were on the employment list, 1,452 were still in quarantine, and 1,575 were considered “in readiness for transport” (*Vorbereitung zum Transport*), which Reitlinger considers to mean in reality “waiting for the gas chambers.” This was repeated a second time with a group of Theresienstadt families which arrived in May 1944.<sup>223</sup> Since these people were put into “quarantine,” it is a certainty that their quarters had been disinfested with Zyklon just prior to their moving in, and perhaps at periods while they were living there. Now we are

---

<sup>222</sup> Reitlinger, 155-158.

<sup>223</sup> US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 19-21, 37f.; Reitlinger, 182f.; Blumental, 105.



asked to believe that the Germans planned to kill them with the same chemical product later on!

Essentially the same story was repeated in IMT testimony.<sup>224</sup> The presence of such material in the WRB report is no mystery. Whatever was happening to the Theresienstadt Jews in 1943-1944 was fairly well known in Europe. In October 1943, when 360 Jews were deported from Denmark, they were sent to Theresienstadt, “where the Danish king could be assured of their safety.”<sup>225</sup> We noted on page 108 the Red Cross visit of June 1944; the Red Cross involvement with Theresienstadt receives further treatment in the next chapter. In a 1945 visit, the Red Cross reported transfers to Auschwitz in 1944, adding no sinister interpretations.

To describe the Theresienstadt Jews as “in readiness for transport” just before their quarantine was to expire was perfectly logical, because it is known that many Theresienstadt Jews were being deported East. A source sponsored by the Israeli government, who had been at Theresienstadt, reports that from 1941 to 1944 the Germans were transporting Jews to such places as Minsk in Russia and Riga in Latvia. One must have passed by quite a few “extermination camps” to travel from Theresienstadt to those cities. The source also reports that young Theresienstadt Jews were eager to volunteer for transports to Auschwitz as late as August 1944.<sup>226</sup> Rabbi Leo Bäck has claimed that somebody escaped from Auschwitz in August 1943, and made his way back to Theresienstadt, where he told Bäck of gassings. Bäck has explained why he told nobody else of this at the time. So that explains how it was possible that all those people were so eager to go to Auschwitz in their “ignorance” – at least that is what we will no doubt be told.<sup>227</sup>

The part of the Auschwitz legend touching on the Theresienstadt Jews is obvious nonsense even without contrary evidence, however. It is not believable that the Germans would quarter for six months at Birkenau each of three distinct groups of people of a category for which there exists an extermination program at Birkenau. The dual role of Zyklon in this story merely effects passage from the nonsensical to the incomparably ludicrous.

If we examine another extant source of what is said to be statistical data concerning transports to Auschwitz, we meet the same situation. The data offered in the Netherlands Red Cross reports is more reliable than that offered in the WRB report, although it is rather limited. Nevertheless, as shown in Appendix C, the data shows that virtually all of the male Jews who were deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz in July and August of 1942 entered Birkenau and were given registration numbers. It is also known that these Dutch Jews wrote letters to acquaintances in the Netherlands in which they described the work at Auschwitz as “hard” but “tolerable,” the food “adequate,” the sleeping accommodations “good,” the hygienic conditions “satisfactory” and

<sup>224</sup> IMT, vol. 6, 218.

<sup>225</sup> Reitlinger, 183.

<sup>226</sup> *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 7, 109, 110n, 113.

<sup>227</sup> Reitlinger, 181f.; Boehm, 292f.

the general treatment “correct” (this was reported by the Jewish Council in Amsterdam which claimed, however, that it knew of only 52 such letters). To Reitlinger, these things are “mysteries” for, he says, “at certain periods, entire transports were admitted.”<sup>228</sup>

The term “spot decisions” has not been used subsequent to the Höss affidavit, so far as we know. The common term is “selections.” The story is that “selections” were made on incoming transports on a basis of suitability for work. This, of course, must be essentially true; given the extent and variety of the industrial operations at Auschwitz, selections were required not only on a work vs. no work basis but also on, e.g., a light work vs. heavy work basis. Other factors which must have figured in this connection were whether a given transport was composed of prisoners, volunteer laborers, Jews being resettled (such as the Theresienstadt Jews) or other. The transports were no doubt also screened for certain key professionals, such as medical personnel, engineers, skilled craftsmen, etc. The extermination legend merely claims that one category sought in these elaborate sortings and selections was all non-employable Jews, destined for extermination. This claim has already been seriously undermined by the evidence.<sup>229</sup>

## A Hospital for the People Being Exterminated?

Selections on incoming transports are not the only mode of gas chamber selections which have been claimed. A Dutch Jew, Dr. Elie A. Cohen, was arrested in 1943 for attempting to leave the Netherlands without authority. In September 1943, he and his family were shipped to Auschwitz, and he was separated from his family, which he never saw again. He later wrote a book, *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, based on his experiences as a member of the hospital staff at Auschwitz I. Because Cohen’s contact with the people who were being exterminated was of a doctor-patient nature, it was necessary to produce an extraordinarily descriptive term for his book, and “objective” was as good a choice as any.

<sup>228</sup> Reitlinger, 118-121. Reitlinger remarks on the “mystery” presented by the data in the Netherlands Red Cross reports, which is presented and discussed here in Appendix C. The letters from Auschwitz are considered by de Jong.

<sup>229</sup> The “Kalendarium,” first published in 1964 in German as a magazine series, says that of 1500 people in a transport that arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, from the camp in Drancy, France, a certain number of the men were registered as inmates and the others gassed. Many years ago, Robert Faurisson pointed out that, according to the deportation lists, “the others” included Simone Veil, who, as Faurisson wrote (1979, 1986a), was the first President of the European Parliament. Later I noticed that the English translation of the *Kalendarium*, published in 1990, engages in a little bit of revisionism on this, and now says some of the women were registered. A document from the International Tracing Service, Arolsen, Germany, is cited.

Cohen interprets certain selections in the hospital as selections for the gas chamber:<sup>230</sup>

*"After the 'HKB (camp hospital) administrative room' had given warning that the camp physician was about to make a selection, the whole block became a hive of activity, for everything had to be spic-and-span [...] while everybody stood at attention, he made his entry with his retinue: SDG (medical service orderly), Blockälteste and block clerk. The sick Jews were already lined up – as a matter of course, naked. Simultaneously with the presentation of the card with the personal notes concerning each prisoner, to the camp physician, the block physician, in whose ear the diagnosis was being whispered by the room physician, introduced the patient in question to him [...] in 90 per cent of the cases the card was handed to the SDG, which meant death by gassing for the patient, unless the political department gave orders to the contrary, which frequently occurred in the case of 'Schutzhäftlinge' (people charged with ordinary crime).*

*Not only emaciated prisoners, but also some who looked well fed were sometimes consigned to the gas chamber; and occasionally even members of the HKB staff, who were officially exempt, had to suffer a similar fate. Therefore, especially when one considered the 'medical style' of the camp physician, it was generally supposed that it was not only people incapable of work who were scheduled for killing, but that the decisive factor must be that a certain number of persons had to be gassed.*

*Officially no one knew what the final object actually was, not even the staff of the administrative room, for after the names of the gassed the initials S.B., short for 'Sonderbehandlung' (special treatment) were placed."*

Cohen does not report having seen any gas chambers; the only evidence which he draws on to support a "gassing" interpretation of such scenes (such interpretation certainly not being evident from the raw facts) consists in the post-war claim of extermination at Auschwitz, and also in that there were rumors inside the camp of extermination somewhere at Auschwitz. The existence of such rumors is practically certain because a delegate of the International Red Cross reported their existence among British POWs at Auschwitz III in September 1944.<sup>231</sup> However, nothing much can be inferred from the existence of rumors, as rumor spreading is an elementary aspect of psychological warfare, and we have seen that the OSS and, of course, the Communists engaged in rumor spreading and "black propaganda." In fact, knowledgeable officials of the U.S. government have admitted the "information" spreading. At the Farben trial, prosecuting attorney Minskoff asked defense witness Münch the following question about gassings at Birkenau:<sup>232</sup>

*"Now, Mr. Witness, isn't it a fact that, during the time you were at Auschwitz, Allied planes dropped leaflets over Kattowitz and Auschwitz informing the population what was going on in Birkenau?"*

<sup>230</sup> Cohen, 38f.

<sup>231</sup> Red Cross (1947), 91f.

<sup>232</sup> NMT. vol. 8, 320.

Münch did not know that. Minskoff was knowledgeable in this area because he had been a foreign operations oriented lawyer in the Treasury Department during the war, and was presumably well-informed on WRB matters; the WRB had collaborated with the Office of War Information on various leaflet operations. The head of the prosecution staff at the Farben trial was DuBois, who had been general counsel of the WRB, who wrote that in his "office in 1944, [he] knew [...] what was going on at Auschwitz," and who chose in his book to reproduce with general approval the part of the testimony containing the Minskoff question.<sup>233</sup> This is good evidence for an American leaflet operation over Auschwitz, although the method seems somewhat crude. My guess is that, if the leaflets were indeed dropped, they were dropped at night and in moderate quantities.

Actually, a leaflet operation was not necessary to get rumors going in the camps, for the highly organized Communists were very active in this area. Their superior organization, which involved systematic illegal listening to radios, had made the other inmates essentially fully dependent on them for "news."<sup>234</sup> Let us remember that it was a small world, even in 1939-1945, and that, on account of the general ease with which information flowed into and out of the camp (a fact noted on page 131), the Allied stories about the camps would have ultimately and necessarily penetrated into those camps by various routes.

The Red Cross delegate mentioned above had attempted to visit the Auschwitz camps but apparently got no further than the administrative area of Auschwitz I and the quarters of the British POWs. The latter were the only persons the existing conventions entitled him to visit; with regard to other matters, the German officers there were "amiable and reticent." The delegate reported without comment that the British POWs had not been able to obtain confirmation of the rumors by consulting camp inmates. It is claimed that, despite these rumors, the British POWs who were interrogated by the Russians after the capture of the camp "knew nothing at all" of the "crimes."<sup>235</sup>

Subsequent events have, of course, changed the rumors into "knowledge" in many cases. Incoming Jews certainly had no suspicions of gassings.<sup>236</sup>

With the "selections," we are offered another fact for dual interpretation. There is no doubt that the extensive industrial and other activities required "selections" of people for various conventional purposes. We are then asked to add an "extermination" purpose to these activities.

Before leaving Cohen, we should note that there were sick emaciated Jews, as well as others, in the Auschwitz I hospital. He further informs us:<sup>237</sup>

*"[...] The HKB was housed in five good stone-built blocks. There was one block for surgery, one for infectious diseases, one for internal diseases,*

<sup>233</sup> DuBois, 53, 173, 231; US-WRB (1945), 48-55.

<sup>234</sup> Lerner, 152f.

<sup>235</sup> Friedman, 13f.

<sup>236</sup> Cohen, 119.

<sup>237</sup> *Ibid.*, 60.

one for 'Schonung' (less serious cases) and Block 28 (X-ray, specialists' rooms, medical experiments, admissions). The sick lay in three bunks, one above another, on straw mattresses, and were dressed in a shirt (with, later, a pair of drawers added), under two cotton blankets and a sheet. Every week the patients were bathed, and every two weeks they were given 'clean' underwear and a 'clean' sheet; there were few fleas and no lice. Each berth was seldom occupied by more than two persons. But [...] even patients in a state of high fever had to leave their beds to go to the toilet or to wash in the cold lavatory in the mornings. Because of 'organizations' from the SS, there were always medicines, though not in sufficient quantities, including even sulfa drugs; these had been brought in by large transports of Jews from every European country."

He adds that hospital conditions were much worse in other camps (about which he has only read).

The Auschwitz I hospital was obviously no luxury establishment but nevertheless it showed a serious concern, on the part of the Germans, for the recovery of inmates, including Jews, who had fallen ill.<sup>238</sup> This observation also opposes the claim that those not fit for work were killed. Cohen reports certain selections of an incompletely known character, in connection with unknown destinations. It may be that those considered of no further use as labor were sent to Birkenau; this would be very reasonable because it has been shown that the unemployables from the Monowitz hospital were sent to Birkenau.

## "Special Treatment"

The term "special treatment," *Sonderbehandlung*, is supposed to have been one of the code words for gassing. When it is said that N Jews in a transport to Auschwitz were gassed, and that this is according to some German record or document, it is the case that the word "*Sonderbehandlung*" is being interpreted as meaning gassing. The documents in question are two in number, and are printed (not reproduced from originals) in a 1946 publication of the Polish government. Both documents are said to be signed by an SS Lieutenant Schwarz. They state that from several Jewish transports from Breslau and Berlin to Auschwitz in March 1943, a certain fraction of Jews were selected for labor, and that the remainder were *sonderbehandelt*. As far as I know, these documents are not Nuremberg documents; the originals, if they exist (which I am not denying), are in Polish archives.<sup>239</sup>

<sup>238</sup> Editor's remark: For a detailed description of the vast healthcare measure undertaken at Auschwitz and especially Birkenau, both in terms of building expansive healthcare facilities as well as caring for sick inmates, see Mattogno (2016d).

<sup>239</sup> Friedman, 14f.; Reitlinger, 172; Hilberg (1961), 587; Blumental, 109f. One of the documents are reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 198.

On account of this relatively well publicized interpretation of the term *Sonderbehandlung*, Cohen thinks that he has read “SB” in the notes made in the Auschwitz I hospital, but it is likely that he misread “NB,” *nach Birkenau* (to Birkenau).

There exists a document, apparently genuine, from the Gestapo District Headquarters Düsseldorf, which specifies the manner in which executions of certain offending foreign workers were to be carried out, and which uses the term “*Sonderbehandlung*” as meaning execution. There is also a document, put into evidence at Eichmann’s trial, which referred to the execution of three Jews as *Sonderbehandlung*.<sup>240</sup>

Thus, it seems correct that, in certain contexts, the term meant execution, but it is at least equally certain that its meaning was no more univocal in the SS than the meaning of “special treatment” is in English-speaking countries. There is completely satisfactory evidence of this. At the IMT trial, prosecutor Amen led Kaltenbrunner, under cross examination, into conceding that the term might have meant execution as ordered by Himmler. Then, in an attempt to implicate Kaltenbrunner personally in *Sonderbehandlung*, Amen triumphantly produced a document which presents Kaltenbrunner as ordering *Sonderbehandlung* for certain people. Amen wanted Kaltenbrunner to comment on the document without reading it, and there was an angry exchange in this connection, but Kaltenbrunner was finally allowed to read the document, and he then quickly pointed out that the *Sonderbehandlung* referred to in the document was for people at “Winzerstube” and at “Walzertraum,” that these two establishments were fashionable hotels which quartered interned notables, and that *Sonderbehandlung* in their cases meant such things as permission to correspond freely and to receive parcels, a bottle of champagne per day, etc.<sup>241</sup>

Poliakov reproduces some documents which show that *Sonderbehandlung* had yet another meaning within the SS. The documents deal with procedures to be followed in the event of the pregnancies caused by illegal sexual intercourse involving Polish civilian workers and war prisoners. A racial examination was held to decide between abortion and “germanization” of the baby (adoption by a German family). The term *Sonderbehandlung* was a reference either to the germanization or to the abortion. In addition, at Eichmann’s trial, some documents were put into evidence which dealt with the treatment of 91 children from Lidice, Bohemia-Moravia. These children had been orphaned by the reprisals which had been carried out at Lidice after Heydrich’s assassination. A certain number were picked out for germanization, and the remainder were sent to the Displaced Persons Center in Lodz (Litzmannstadt), operated by the RuSHA. The commander of the Center, Krumei, regarded the children as a special case within the Center, to be given *Sonderbehandlung* while at the Center. The term or its equivalent (*eine gesonderte Behandlung*) was also used

<sup>240</sup> NO-4634 in NMT, vol. 4, 1166; Eichmann, session 79, W1-Y1.

<sup>241</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 336-339.

in the Foreign Office in connection with special categories of prisoners of war, such as priests.<sup>242</sup>

It is only to a person not accustomed to the German language that the term *Sonderbehandlung* sounds like it stands for some very special concept. For a German, however, the term is as diverse in possible application as “special treatment” is in English.

Himmler commented somewhat unclearly on *Sonderbehandlung* when he examined the “Korherr report,” documents NO-5193 through 5198. Korherr was the chief SS statistician, and thus, in late 1942 and early 1943, he prepared a report for Himmler on the situation regarding European Jews. In March 1943, he reported that a total of 1,873,594 Jews of various nationalities had been subjected to a program of “evacuation,” with a parenthetical note “including Theresienstadt and including *Sonderbehandlung*.” The report also gave numbers of Jews in ghettos in Theresienstadt, Lodz and the General Government, the number in concentration camps, and the number in German cities on account of a special status conferred for economic reasons. It was also remarked that, from 1933 to December 31, 1942, 27,347 Jews had died in German concentration camps.

After Himmler examined the report, he informed Korherr through Brandt that the term *Sonderbehandlung* should not be used in the report, and that transport to the East should be specified. Nevertheless, the document, as it has come to us, uses the term in the way indicated. The document gives no hint how the term should be interpreted but, because it occurs in such a way that it is linked with Theresienstadt, it is obviously fair to interpret it in a favorable sense, as a reference to some sort of favored treatment.

In a document said to be initialed by Himmler, he wrote shortly that he regarded the “report as general purpose material for later times, and especially for camouflage purposes.” What was to be camouflaged is not indicated in the document but, at his trial, Eichmann testified that after the Stalingrad disaster (January 1943) the German government quickened the pace of the deportations “for camouflage reasons,” *i.e.*, to reassure the German people that everything was OK out there. Himmler specified that the Korherr report was not to be made public “at the moment,” but the camouflage remark could still be interpreted in the sense in which Eichmann suggested (Eichmann’s statement was not in connection with the Korherr report.)<sup>243</sup>

Other documents are 003-L, a letter by SS General Katzmann, speaking of 434,329 resettled (*ausgesiedelt*) Jews of southern Poland as having been *sonderbehandelt*, and NO-246, a letter from Artur Greiser to Himmler dated May 1, 1942, referring to the *Sonderbehandlung* of about 100,000 Jews in the Warthegau (part of annexed Poland) to be completed within 2 to 3 months. Greiser was sentenced to death by a Polish court on July 20, 1946, despite the

<sup>242</sup> Poliakov & Wulf (1956), 299-302; Eichmann, session 79, Y1-Bb1; session 101, Hhl-Mml; session 107, U1-V1; session 109, F1-H1, N1, O1; NG-5077.

<sup>243</sup> Most of the Korherr report is reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 240-248. Eichmann, session 77, Y1, Z1.



intervention of the Pope on his behalf. There is also a letter by Lohse, which is discussed on page 260.<sup>244</sup>

Summarizing the situation with respect to documents which speak of *Sonderbehandlung*, we may say that, while one can certainly raise questions regarding the authenticity of the relevant documents, it is nevertheless the case that even if all of the relevant documents are assumed authentic, they do not require an “extermination” interpretation of those that apply to Auschwitz. That the term *Sonderbehandlung* had more than one meaning within one agency of the German government is not very peculiar. For example, I understand that, within the Central Intelligence Agency, “termination” can mean execution or assassination in certain contexts. However, the term obviously could also be applied to the dismissal of a typist for absenteeism.<sup>245</sup>

The point in paragraph 7 of the Höss affidavit about endeavoring “to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process” is, of course, a logical one because anybody on entering a German camp went through a delousing process such as Höss described in the affidavit and in his testimony – disrobe, shave, shower.<sup>246</sup> Again we are offered a fact for dual interpretation.

## The Crematories

The last subject in paragraph 7 is the cremations; it is a big one. According to Höss and all other accounts of exterminations, Birkenau cremations took place in trenches or pits prior to the availability of the modern crematory facilities there.<sup>247</sup> It is claimed that the new crematories were intended for extermination of Jews, but we have suggested a more routine purpose in the preceding chapter (pp. 87, 130). Let us review their history.

The construction was well into the preliminary stages of planning and ordering early in 1942, and this fact, in itself, makes it difficult, to say the least, to believe that they were related to any extermination program orders by Himmler in the summer of 1942. The construction plans for four structures containing crematory furnaces are dated January 28, 1942.<sup>248</sup> On February 27, 1942, the head of the construction department of the WVHA, SS Colonel (later Lieutenant General) Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler, an engineer who also supervised

<sup>244</sup> Reitlinger, 557. Documents reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 197-199.

<sup>245</sup> Editor’s remark: On special treatment at Auschwitz, see Mattogno (2016c&d).

<sup>246</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 400f.

<sup>247</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 420; Central Commission, 87f.

<sup>248</sup> Central Commission, 83f.; Rassinier (1962), 85f. Rassinier does not cite a source, so he presumably got it from Central Commission. Editor’s remark: in early 1942, only one new crematory for the Auschwitz Main Camp was planned. The other three crematories were added in the summer of 1942, after an expansion of the camp to some 200,000 inmates had been decided upon, and after the typhus epidemic had already broken out; cf. Mattogno (2019), 261f.

the design of the German V-rocket bases and the underground aircraft factories, visited Auschwitz and held a conference at which it was decided to install five, rather than two (as previously planned), crematory furnaces, each having three muffles or doors.<sup>249</sup> This matter, therefore, was not left to the ingenuity of Höss. In the extermination legend, however, Höss definitely gets credit for the Zyklon. The fifteen muffles to be installed in each of the structures or buildings were ordered from Topf and Sons, Erfurt, on August 3, 1942.<sup>250</sup> The ovens were of the standard type which Topf (still in business in Wiesbaden in 1962) sold. Fig. 26 is said to be a photograph of one of the crematories at Auschwitz. Each muffle was designed to take one body at a time, as are all standard cremation muffles; there is no evidence for the installation of any non-standard muffles, such as any designed to take more than one body at a time. Topf had also supplied ovens to camps for which exterminations are not claimed, such as Buchenwald.<sup>251</sup>

The plans for the four buildings containing the crematories, numbered II, III, IV and V (Crematory I seems to have been the ultimately dormant crematory at Auschwitz I which contained four muffles<sup>252</sup>), show that a large hall or room existed in each. For II and III, these were below ground level and were designated *Leichenkeller* (mortuary cellar – literally corpse cellar – a German word for mortuary is *Leichenhalle*); their dimensions were height 2.4 meters and area 210 square meters and height 2.3 meters and area 400 square meters, respectively. The halls in the building containing Crematories IV and V were at ground level and were designated *Badeanstalten* (bath establishments); they were each of height 2.3 meters and area 580 square meters.<sup>253</sup> According to the information generated at the “Auschwitz trial” of 1963-1965, these four buildings were located as shown in Fig. 29.

The Auschwitz construction department, in erecting the crematories, was assisted not only by Topf but also by the SS company DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Factory), which helped with miscellaneous constructions. The first ovens installed were in Crematory II and numbered, as we have noted, fifteen muffles in five three-muffle units. The construction took considerable time, although it was carried out with deliberate haste as shown by the documents. The NMT volumes offer us the following English translation of document NO-4473; if the reader thinks he sees some-

<sup>249</sup> Reitlinger, 157f.; Hilberg (1961), 565; NO-4472.

<sup>250</sup> Central Commission, 83; Rassinier (1962), 86; NO-4461.

<sup>251</sup> Reitlinger, 159; NO-4353, NO-4400 & NO-4401 in NMT, vol. 5, 353-356; NO-4445; NO-4448. Photograph also in Schoenberger and in Nyiszli.

<sup>252</sup> Friedman, 54; Editor's note: Crematory I later received a third double-muffle furnace, resulting in 6 muffles altogether. See Mattogno (2024), 373-412, and Mattogno (2016b).

<sup>253</sup> The halls adjacent to the furnace rooms of Crematories IV & V were mortuaries. Several more rooms existed in these buildings, of which three small ones do not bear any descriptions in the blueprints. These were obviously shower rooms and/or delousing rooms; orthodox historians claim, however, that these were execution gas chambers; cf. Pressac (1989), 401; Mattogno (2019), 143-162; Editor's note.

thing in the document that is hostile to my thesis he should withhold judgment.<sup>254</sup>

*“January 29, 1943*

*To the Chief Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadeführer and Brigadier General of the Waffen SS.,*

*Dr. Ing. Kammler*

*Subject: Crematory II, condition of the building.*

*The Crematory II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24-hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Söhne, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The planks from the concrete ceiling of the cellar used as a mortuary [Leichenkeller] could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, not very important, as the gas chamber can be used for that purpose.*

*The firm of Topf and Söhne was not able to start deliveries of the installation in time for aeration and ventilation as had been requested by the Central Building Management because of restrictions in the use of railroad cars. As soon as the installation for aeration and ventilation arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use February 20, 1943.*

*We enclose a report [not attached to document] of the testing engineer of the firm of Topf and Söhne, Erfurt.*

*The Chief of the Central Construction Management,  
Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz,  
SS Hauptsturmführer*

*Distribution: 1 – SS Ustuf. Janisch u. Kirschneck; 1 – Filing office (file crematory); Certified true copy: [Signature illegible] SS Ustuf. (F)”*

I interpret this as meaning that, although all work for Crematory II was not completed, the ovens could be used in January 1943 for cremations, despite the impossibility of using the *Leichenkeller*.

On February 12, 1943, Topf wrote to Auschwitz acknowledging receipt of an order for five three-muffle units for Crematory III, the construction to be completed April 10. I have not seen any documentation indicating installation of any ovens in Crematories IV and V, unless a letter of August 21, 1942, from an SS 2nd Lieutenant at Auschwitz, mentioning a Topf proposal to install two three-muffle units near each of the “baths for special purpose,” should be in-

---

<sup>254</sup> NMT, vol. 5, 619f.

terpreted as such.<sup>255</sup> There was, however, carpentry work done on Crematories IV and V.<sup>256</sup>

This brings us to the problem of the number of muffles at Birkenau; it is a problem because it is said that the Germans demolished the crematory buildings before abandoning Auschwitz.<sup>257</sup> Obviously, we must assume that there were at least thirty available, fifteen in both Crematory II and Crematory III, sometime in 1943. Evidence for ovens installed in IV and V consists mainly in the appearance of a labor *Kommando* assigned to these crematories, in what is said to be the Birkenau employment roster for May 11, 1944 (the same document the Theresienstadt Jews appear in), plus some witness testimony. The Russians and Poles claimed that each of these crematories had two four-muffle ovens, and that the other two had fifteen muffles each: 46 muffles. The WRB report had specified 36 in both II and III, and 18 in IV and V: 108 muffles.<sup>258</sup>

Reitlinger claims 60 muffles by assuming that each crematory had fifteen. His only authority for this is the writings attributed to one Miklos Nyiszli, which we should not accept on anything, least of all a number. The Nyiszli account purports to be a record of personal experiences of a Hungarian Jewish doctor deported to Auschwitz in May 1944. It appeared in French in 1951 in the March-April issues of *Les Temps Modernes*, with a preface by translator T. Kremer. Rassinier has reported on his strenuous subsequent efforts to contact Nyiszli and determine whether or not he actually existed; the only person who seemed unquestionably to exist was translator Kremer.<sup>259</sup> An English translation of Richard Seaver, foreword by Bruno Bettelheim, was published in New York in 1960 under the title *Auschwitz*. Nyiszli was obviously dead by then because it is specified that the copyright is held by "N. Margareta Nyiszli." As is the usual practice with deceased authors who held doctor's degrees, the title page of a doctoral thesis, by "Nicolaus Nyiszli," Breslau 1930, is reproduced in the 1960 NY edition.<sup>260</sup> The book was republished in French and German editions in 1961.

According to Rassinier, it is difficult enough to reconcile the numbers in the various editions, but it is not even possible to get internal consistency in one edition. In the 1960 edition we read (page 55) that the 60 muffles could reduce "several thousand" corpses per day. Further on (page 87) we are told that "when the two (burning pits) were operating simultaneously, their output varied from five to six thousand dead a day, slightly better than the crematori-

<sup>255</sup> 008-USSR; Editor's note: the Crematories IV & V each obtained one eight-muffle furnace, whose muffles had a design similar to those of the other crematories; cf. Mattogno (2024) and Mattogno/Deana for details. Regarding the furnaces near the "baths for special purpose" cf. Mattogno (2016c), 70-76; (2019), 186-190.

<sup>256</sup> NO-4466 in NMT, vol. 5, 624; Editor's note: see Mattogno (2019), 143-162, on some aspects of construction works on these buildings.

<sup>257</sup> Friedman, 20, 74, 78; Hilberg (1961), 632.

<sup>258</sup> 008-USSR; Central Commission, 88; US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 14-16; Phillips, 158; Blumental, 100.

<sup>259</sup> Rassinier (1962), 245-249.

<sup>260</sup> On Nyiszli see Provan; Mattogno (2020); Editor's note.

ums,” but then later on (page 92) we learn that Crematories II and III could alone dispose of at least 10,500 per day. This is total confusion.

The writings attributed to Nyiszli also commit what I consider the basic witness-disqualifying act; they claim gratuitous regular beatings of initially healthy prisoners by the SS (*e.g.* pp. 25, 27, 44, 57); it is known that this was not the case. Aside from possible humanitarian objections to such beatings, the prisoners were a source of income to the SS. Many were the complaints, on the part of the SS, against various forms of alleged Farben mistreatment. On the other hand, for security reasons, the SS discouraged fraternization between guards and prisoners. The SS guard was ordered to maintain “distance” (*Abstand*) from the prisoners, not even talking to them unless absolutely necessary. This regulation was of course difficult to enforce, and the regular and very frequent infringements of it produced memoranda from Pohl to the camp commanders, ordering appropriate and systematic instruction of the guards.<sup>261</sup>

Despite a certain amount of SS guard brutality as reported by authors of other books, Cohen does not report such experiences at Auschwitz, and remarks that the “reception ceremony” for his transport “passed without violence.” However, he mentions a specially constructed wooden table used for beating prisoners on the buttocks. This was a formerly regulated mode of punishment of prisoners who committed various offenses in the camps; “intensified” beating was defined as whacking on the *naked* buttocks.<sup>262</sup>

When an Auschwitz witness starts claiming regular gratuitous beating, he may be telling the truth on some matters, but one must reject his general credibility.

On the basis of the available evidence, the best assumption is that there were 30 muffles available at Birkenau in the spring of 1943, and 46 a year later. Before leaving the subject of the number of muffles, we should remark that there are certain ambiguities in the documents relating to the crematories. The most obvious is due to the fact that the WRB report does not seem to be the only source that mistakenly numbers the Birkenau crematories I-IV rather than II-V; the Germans sometimes did this themselves, or so it would appear from, *e.g.*, NO-4466.<sup>263</sup>

The limit on the rate at which people could have been exterminated in a program of the type alleged is not determined by the rate at which people could have been gassed and the gas chambers ventilated, but by the rate at which the bodies could have been cremated. In estimating the capacity of the crematories, it is possible for arithmetic to produce some impressive figures. At that time, an hour was a very optimistic time to allow for the reduction of one body, and the body’s being wasted would not have made much difference.<sup>264</sup> If we allow for one hour of cleaning and miscellaneous operations per day, one muffle could reduce perhaps 23 bodies per day, so 30 muffles could

<sup>261</sup> DuBois, 221. NO-1245.

<sup>262</sup> Cohen, 81, 125. See also Phillips, 159, and Appendix D here.

<sup>263</sup> NMT, vol. 5, 624f. See also Blumental, 100.

<sup>264</sup> Polson, 138, 143-145.

reduce 690, and 46 could reduce 1058 per day. This could accommodate exterminations at the respectable rate of about 240,000 to 360,000 per year, but of course one must bear in mind that, because the exterminations are supposed to have been halted in the autumn of 1944, Auschwitz could not have had 46 muffles for more than about one year of exterminations.

However, the logic leading to such figures as the preceding is rubbish; things do not work that way. People, especially concentration camp inmates, who manned the crematories, do not work with such efficiency, such equipment cannot be used in such a continuous manner, and equipment needs do not occur with such mathematical regularity in any case. If we allow operations to relax toward something more realistic, taking into account downtime for regular and irregular maintenance, and allowing for usual engineering margins of excess capacity, we have figures that are generally in line with anticipated epidemic conditions. It is also possible that, as the WRB report asserts, there was a backlog of buried bodies to dispose of.

It is obvious that, given a policy of cremating dead inmates, a vast operation such as Auschwitz would naturally provide relatively elaborate cremation facilities for the purpose. Thus, we again have a fact for dual interpretation if we are to believe the extermination legend; to the commonplace interpretation of these ovens, unquestionably valid, it is proposed that we also accept as valid a second interpretation of exterminations. Below we will examine specific evidence that the number of muffles was completely compatible with the rate of "normal" deaths.

That is not the last fact for dual interpretation that we are offered in connection with the cremations. Höss tells us that "all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on" on account of the "foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies." If I were to select just two points in the extermination tale to hold up as near proof that the whole thing is a hoax, it would be this point and also the alleged role of Zyklon.

The hydrogenation and other chemical industry that existed at Auschwitz was notorious for creating stench. Visit the northern part of the New Jersey Turnpike by the Standard Oil (now Exxon) refineries, or any other refineries, to see (or smell) this.<sup>265</sup> The only significant difference Auschwitz presented, in terms of a stench, is that the coal the Germans started from is by any relevant measure a "dirtier" source than crude oil. If we are told that 30 to 46 bodies being reduced in modern crematories could even compete with, much less overwhelm, this stench of industrial origin then we know that what is involved here is not a fact for dual interpretation but an obvious lie. Actually, on account of the furor of phony objections raised by various fanatics in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, cremation had been developed so that it was a rather "clean" process.<sup>266</sup> Höss cannot be believed.

---

<sup>265</sup> Editor's note: equipped with modern technology, today's refineries do no longer produce such an intensive smell.

<sup>266</sup> Polson, 138f.

The analysis has revealed a previously unsuspected but nearly inevitable attribute of the great hoax: the excess fact. Following the principle that his story should involve mostly or almost entirely valid fact, the author of the hoax easily slips into the error of including *as much fact as possible*, and commits the major blunder we have just seen; the story would obviously have been much better off without *that* “fact.” Of course, it is only on account of the passage of time that it has become a major blunder. At the time, it was completely effective on account of an hysterical emotional atmosphere that is impossible to recapture. DuBois wrote in 1952:<sup>267</sup>

*“On the stand Schneider had said that he never heard of any exterminations, although he recalled going along the main road one day, past a ‘dormant crematorium.’ At that time this ‘dormant’ crematorium was burning corpses at the rate of a thousand a day. The flames shot fifteen meters into the air; the stink pervaded the countryside to the north for forty miles until it joined the stink of the Warsaw crematorium; the fumes would pucker the nose of anyone within half a mile, and Schneider – a scientist with a specially acute sense of smell – had passed within a hundred yards of the place.”*

It does not seem possible that, toward the end of a book, which gives (outside of technical literature) the best available description of the chemical industry at Auschwitz, DuBois could write thus, but there it is. It is not explicable in terms of normal errors of judgment; it is explicable only in terms of hysteria.

It would seem that somebody at the trial would have challenged Höss on this point. There was a challenge, but it was weak and ambiguous. The following exchange occurred near the end of Höss’s testimony (Kaufman was counsel for Kaltenbrunner):<sup>268</sup>

*“THE PRESIDENT: The last sentence of Paragraph 7 is with reference to the foul and nauseating stench. What is your question about that?”*

*DR. KAUFMAN: Whether the population could gather from these things that an extermination of Jews was taking place.*

*THE PRESIDENT: That really is too obvious a question, isn’t it? They could not possibly know who it was being exterminated.*

*DR. KAUFMAN: That is enough for me. I have no further questions.”*

It is possible that there was a language difficulty at the time of this exchange, and that a misunderstanding existed, and that Kaufman really meant “persons” rather than “Jews” in his question. In any case, this episode suggests the utterly irrational atmosphere that must have pervaded the IMT trial; Höss was not caught in a clumsy and transparent lie. It is not possible for us to grasp the spirit of these proceedings except to classify them as a form of hysteria. Speer was there, and he could have seen through this lie easily. Was he effectively asleep, resigned to the futility of opposition? Was he or his lawyer merely being careful to avoid becoming entangled in the extermination question? Only he can tell us; we do not know. All that is certain is that the spirit of the trial

<sup>267</sup> DuBois, 340f.

<sup>268</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 421.



was such that even a simple truth such as the true source of the stench, exposing with great deftness that the witness was lying and suggesting the nature of the factual basis for the charges, could not emerge.

The stench was the basis for quite a bit of witness testimony to knowledge of exterminations,<sup>269</sup> and its use at one particular point of the Farben trial, to be discussed on page 242, was not only rather amusing but also revealing and illustrative of an important point to bear in mind when reading the records of these trials. This is discussed later.

In his booklet, Christophersen considered the problem of the factual basis, if any, for references to a pervasive stench at Auschwitz. The only thing he could recall was a blacksmith establishment at Auschwitz I; when horses were being shod, the burning hoofs created a stench, which could be perceived in the immediate neighborhood. Christophersen recognized that this could not account for a stench of the extent claimed in connection with the exterminations.

I communicated with Christophersen on this point, inquiring into the possibility that Christophersen might have forgotten the stench of industrial origin, in searching his memory for some stench that might have approximated the stench of burning flesh. Christophersen recalled no stench of industrial origin. I also communicated with Stäglich, who distinctly recalled only clean and fresh air near Auschwitz.

The recollections of Christophersen and Stäglich are, however, consistent with the theory that the stench of the hoax is none other than the stench associated with the Farben plant. With reference to Fig. 5, the map of the Auschwitz area, Christophersen was quartered at Raisko during his year at Auschwitz and had occasional business at Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Stäglich was quartered in the town of Osiek, which is about 6 miles due south of the town of Oświęcim, and mentions that he visited the “*KZ-Lager Auschwitz*” (presumably meaning Auschwitz I) “three or four times.” We do not know exactly where the Farben plants were, but we know that the camp called “Monowitz” was either within or immediately next to the town of Monowitz, and that the camp had been placed there so that it would be close to the Farben plants. In consideration of the locations of the rail lines, rivers and roads in the area, it is probable that the Farben plants were either immediately to the east or to the west of the town Monowitz. If the former, they were four or five miles from Auschwitz I and, thus, people at that camp, at Birkenau, and *a fortiori* at Raisko and Osiek would never have smelled the chemical industry (which was very modest in size compared to a typical American cracking plant). If the Farben plants were immediately to the west of the town, it is possible that people at Auschwitz I might have gotten a whiff now and then when peculiar wind conditions prevailed, but that could not qualify as a *pervasive* stench. Thus, close consideration of the point shows that Christophersen and Stäglich should not have experienced the stench of industrial origin to any extent that they

---

<sup>269</sup> DuBois, 218, 230, 232.

would recall thirty years later. Moreover, the trial at which the pervasive stench was a pervasive feature of witness testimony was the Farben trial, at which most of the Auschwitz related defense witnesses and almost all of the prosecution witnesses were people who either lived near or worked at the Farben plant. Thus, they did indeed experience a stench and testified correctly in this respect, adding only an erroneous interpretation of the stench.

## Back to the ‘Gas Chambers’

The final subject in paragraph 7 is the gas chambers that, except for Höss’s early sealed up huts, are supposed to have been integrated into the crematory buildings. Reitlinger and Hilberg take different approaches to making this claim. Reitlinger interprets NO-4473, whose translation is presented above as it appears in the NMT volume, as evidence for a gas chamber in Crematory II. This is a result of mistranslation.

The crematories at Auschwitz are frequently referred to as “gas ovens” but this is hardly informative since, with the exception of electric crematories which enjoyed a brief existence during the Thirties, all modern crematories consist of “gas ovens,” a fuel-air mixture, which may be considered a “gas,” is introduced into the oven to start, control and finish the burning. The fuel used may be “gas,” town gas or some sort of liquefied gas is popular. Such a crematory is termed “gas-fired” on account of the use of gas as a fuel. Other types are “oil-fired” and “coke- (or coal-)fired,” but all are “gas ovens” because in all three cases it is a fuel-air mixture which is injected under pressure into the oven.<sup>270</sup>

The customary German word for the concept in question here is *Gaskammer*, but the word in NO-4473 which was translated “gas chamber” is *Vergasungskeller*, which Reitlinger also mistranslates as “gassing cellar.”<sup>271</sup> Now the word *Vergasung* has two meanings. The primary meaning (and the only one in a technical context) is gasification, carburetion or vaporization, *i.e.*, turning something into a gas, not applying a gas to something. A *Vergaser* is a carburetor and, while *Vergasung* always means gasification in a technical context, it usually means, specifically, carburetion in such a context.

There is also a secondary meaning of *Vergasung*, established by military usage in World War I: attacking an enemy with gas. Why the word *Vergasung* was used in this sense is not clear; it may be because the gases used in that war were really dusts and were generated by exploding some chemical into the atmosphere: *Vergasung*.

The translation “gassing cellar” is thus not absolutely incorrect; it is just over-hasty and presumptuous. A “gas oven” requires some sort of gasification

<sup>270</sup> Polson, 137-146.

<sup>271</sup> Reitlinger, 158f. Editor’s remark: the English gerund suffix “-ing” can very well be translated using the German prefix “ver-”, hence Reitlinger’s is not wrong as such.

or carburetion. In the case of the gas-fired ovens of Utting and Rogers in 1932:<sup>272</sup>

*“Burners set in the crown and sole of the furnace are fed by a mixture of air and gas under pressure; the mixture is regulated by fans, housed in a separate building. Separate control of both air and gas provides better regulation of the furnace temperature.”*

That building is just a big carburetor. Oil-fired crematories are so similar in design that most gas-fired ovens can be easily adapted for use with oil.

The ovens at Birkenau seem to have been coke or coal-fired,<sup>273</sup> and with this type, there is an extra stage of fuel processing due to the initially solid state of the fuel. The two most-common methods of producing fuel gases from coal or coke are, first, by passing air through a bed of burning coke to produce “coke oven gas,” and second, by passing steam through the coke to produce “water gas.”<sup>274</sup> The first coke cremators employed what amounted to coke oven gas.<sup>275</sup> Processes for generating such gases are termed *Vergasung* in German, as well as processes of mixing them with air. The coal-fired crematory ovens that W. H. Lawrence saw at the Lublin camp after its capture by the Russians employed equipment, including fans, very similar to that described in the above quotation. Lawrence, incidentally, termed a “gas chamber” what was obviously a steam bath.<sup>276</sup>

In any case, it is obvious that the crematories at Auschwitz required equipment for doing *Vergasung* in order to inject a fuel-air mixture into the ovens, and that the translation of NO-4473 should be revised, possibly to “gas generation cellar.” I have confirmed this interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* with the technically competent sources in Germany. The reasons for installing such equipment in special separate rooms or even buildings are most probably the considerable noise that must be made by the fans and, in coal-fired ovens, the heat of the burning coal.

The primary meaning of the word *Vergasung* is of necessity applicable to document NO-4473. It is written in a technical context; it is a letter from the chief of the Auschwitz construction management to the head of the SS engineering group. It makes reference to a process, *Vergasung*, which is standard with all crematories, and the wording of the letter is such that it is implied that it would normally be peculiar to find bodies in the *Vergasungskeller*, because bodies are normally stored in what is correctly translated as the “cellar used as a mortuary.”

Document NO-4473 tends, in fact, like so many prosecution documents, to rejection of the prosecution’s claims when it is properly understood. We see

---

<sup>272</sup> Polson, 142.

<sup>273</sup> 008-USSR; Central Commission, 89.

<sup>274</sup> Johnson & Auth, 259-261.

<sup>275</sup> Polson, 141.

<sup>276</sup> *New York Times* (Aug. 30, 1944), 1.

that in Crematory II there were at least two cellars, a *Leichenkeller* and a *Vergasungskeller*, and that neither was a “gas chamber.”<sup>277</sup>

Now NO-4473 is included in the NMT volumes in a *selection* of prosecution evidence from Case 4 (trial of concentration camp administration). One must assume that the prosecution has selected well. Yet this is as close as it has gotten to offering the documentary evidence that “gas chambers” existed in the crematory buildings at Birkenau. The three “gas tight *Türme*” (towers) ordered from DAW in NO-4465<sup>278</sup> are obviously irrelevant.

Hilberg takes a different and even less sound approach. He inexplicably passes over NO-4473 without dealing with the problem it raises; he even quotes from the document without quoting the phrase containing the word “*Vergasungskeller*.” He simply declares that the *Leichenkeller* in Crematories II and III and the *Badeanstalten* in Crematories IV and V were, in reality, gas chambers. Absolutely no evidence is offered for this; the documents cited by Hilberg at this point do not speak of gas chambers.<sup>279</sup> The only “evidence” for interpreting the *Leichenkeller* and *Badeanstalten* in this manner is in the affidavits and testimony (June 27 and 28, 1947) in Case 4 of witness (not a defendant) Wolfgang Grosch, an engineer and Waffen-SS major, who “baptized” these as “gas chambers,” the existence of Zyklon at Auschwitz being obvious justification for such baptisms.<sup>280</sup> However, Grosch was a very unsteady witness since in affidavits of February 20 and March 5, 1947, he claimed knowledge of the existence of gas chambers, and then on June 26, 1947, the day before he was to testify, he retracted all these statements during interrogation and denied any knowledge of gas chambers.<sup>281</sup> None of Grosch’s testimony is reproduced in the NMT volumes, and Hilberg does not cite his testimony or affidavits.

There is no reason to accept, and every reason to reject, the claims regarding the *Leichenkeller* and *Badeanstalten*. As for the *Badeanstalten*, we have observed that a shower for incoming inmates was standard procedure at all German camps, so there must have been showers at Birkenau. Now, according to Fig. 29, the “baths” or *Badeanstalten* associated with Crematories IV and V are near “filtration plants” and also near “Canada,” where the clothes of incoming inmates was stored.<sup>282</sup> The “steam bath” was no doubt for disinfesting clothes, either prior to storage or after being temporarily taken away from inmates.<sup>283</sup> If it was a sauna for incoming inmates, the inmates would need a

<sup>277</sup> Editor’s remark: This 1976 interpretation turned out to be wrong. See the author’s new interpretation in the Appendix, Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller*.

<sup>278</sup> NMT, vol. 5, 622f.

<sup>279</sup> Hilberg (1961), 566.

<sup>280</sup> Grosch’s testimony is supposed to be in the Case 4 transcript, 3565-3592, but these pages were missing in the transcript copy I consulted. Presumably he testified in agreement with his affidavit NO-2154.

<sup>281</sup> NO-2154 quoted in Rassinier (1962), 84ff, and also in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 136. Grosch’s pre-court wavering is reported in the Ortmann memorandum attached to NO-4406.

<sup>282</sup> Central Commission, 41, 43; Naumann, 194, 254; German edition of Naumann, 540.

<sup>283</sup> IMT, vol. 6, 211.

cold shower afterwards in any case. The people remove their clothing near “Canada,” and then shower. What could be simpler?

No reasonable considerations can make these gas chambers materialize. The claim that the shower baths, which are said to have been housed in the same buildings as some of the crematory ovens, were really gas chambers is just as unfounded as was the identical claim concerning the Dachau shower bath, which existed in the crematory building at that camp.

There is, incidentally, a small amount of doubt whether the shower baths were, indeed, in the same buildings as Crematories IV and V, because the camp plan given in the WRB report has the baths in a separate building. However, the point is of no importance.

This completes the analysis of the points raised in paragraph 7 of the Höss affidavit.

## Why in English?

### Final paragraph

This is a minor point. It seems strange that the Höss affidavit is in English. We are not aware of any evidence that Höss knew the English language but, in common with many Germans, he might have known something about it.

However, a prudent German, signing a document of this importance “voluntarily and without compulsion,” would not be satisfied with an ordinary foreign language ability; he would either have considered himself expert at English or he would have insisted upon a German translation to sign (a request that would necessarily have been honored). Höss was evidently not in a spirit to insist on anything.

There is no doubt that Höss hoped to buy his life by cooperating with the IMT prosecution, and it is most probable that a specific offer was made in this connection. However, Höss’s reward for his services was to be packed off to Poland about a month after his IMT testimony. In Poland he dutifully wrote out an “autobiography” for his captors, wherein he explained that he was just following orders in the exterminations. His reward on this occasion was final; he was “tried” and killed in April 1947. The “autobiography” was published in Polish translation in 1951 and in German and English in 1959.

## The Role of Birkenau

Birkenau, of course, performed the normal functions of a German concentration camp; it quartered inmates for the principal or ultimate aim of exploiting their labor. Thus, when we refer to the “role” of Birkenau, we are referring to a

theory that Birkenau was the site of certain very special functions that bear particularly strongly on the matters we have been considering.

The theory, which I consider beyond dispute, is simply that Birkenau was designated to accommodate all persons who were in the non-worker category but were, for whatever reason, the responsibility of the Auschwitz SS administration. Thus, Birkenau was designated to receive the permanently or semi-permanently ill, the dying, the dead, the underage, the overage, those temporarily unassigned to employment, and those for whom Auschwitz served as a transit camp. These categories could have been received either from other camps (including the many small camps in the Kattowitz region) or from incoming transports. This theory is based on the following considerations.<sup>284</sup>

First, as has been noted, Birkenau was clearly the “principal” camp in terms of inmate accommodating functions. Auschwitz I was the “main” camp in an administrative sense, but it was a converted and expanded military barracks, while Birkenau had been designed from the beginning as a much larger camp intended for the specific needs of the SS operations in the area.

Second, it has been noted that people discharged from the Monowitz hospital as unfit for work were sent to Birkenau.

Third, family camps existed at Birkenau (the “gypsy” and “Theresienstadt” camps in Fig. 29). It has been seen that these people had been designated as being “in readiness for transport” during their stays of pre-specified limited duration, so that the obvious interpretation of these family camps is that they were transit camps, comparable to those that existed at Belsen and Westerbork. The destination of transport has been suggested, and will be discussed further in Chapter 7.

Fourth, it was only at Birkenau that unusually extensive facilities for disposal of the dead via cremation were constructed.

Fifth, it was quite normal for a very high proportion of Birkenau inmates to be unemployed. In the two years summer 1942 to summer 1944, as Reitlinger remarks, “only a fraction of the starved and ailing Birkenau population had been employed at all.” On April 5, 1944, 15,000 of the 36,000 Birkenau inmates were considered “unable to work,” while only about 3,000 of the 31,000 other prisoners of the Auschwitz area were considered in this category. A month later, two-thirds of the 18,000 inmates of the Birkenau male camp were classed as “immobile,” “unemployable,” and “unassigned,” and were quartered in sick and quarantine blocks.<sup>285</sup>

This makes it impossible, of course, to accept the assumption, so often expressed, that to be sick and unemployable and to be sent to Birkenau meant execution. This has been expressed in particular in connection with sick people being sent from Monowitz to Birkenau, the assumption being reinforced by the fact that such inmates’ clothing came back to Monowitz. The return of the

---

<sup>284</sup> Editor's remark: see supportive in this regard Mattogno (2010).

<sup>285</sup> Reitlinger, 125; NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 385. See also Phillips, 729, or Appendix D herein.

clothing, of course, was due to their being transferred from the Farben to the SS budget.<sup>286</sup>

Sixth and last, there was an unusually high death rate at Birkenau, although there are some difficulties in estimating the numbers except at particular times. The first major relevant event is the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942, which resulted in the closing of the Buna factory for two months starting around August 1. The major evidence of this is the WRB report,<sup>287</sup> but there is confirming evidence. First, there certainly were typhus epidemics at Auschwitz.<sup>288</sup> Second, the data presented by the Dutch Red Cross (Appendix C) shows that the average death rate at the Birkenau men's camp from July 16 to August 19, 1942, was about 186 per day, with the rates toward the end of the period noticeably higher than those toward the beginning. Third, there exists in Amsterdam a single volume of the Birkenau death book (also discussed in the Netherlands Red Cross Report).<sup>289</sup> This volume contains death certificates for the five days September 28 to October 2, 1942. The number of deaths is 1,500, and the causes of death that are given are those typical of typhus epidemic conditions, although Reitlinger seems to consider such recorded causes as "weakness of the heart muscles" and others as "invented [...] fanciful diagnoses of internee doctors, who were trying to save their patients from the 'transport list' or the phenol syringe."<sup>290</sup> In fact, such causes of death are typical with typhus; under the "Typhus Fever" listing in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (eleventh edition) we read:

*"Typhus fever may, however, prove fatal during any stage of its progress and in the early convalescence, either from sudden failure of the heart's action – a condition which is especially apt to arise – from the supervention of some nervous symptoms, such as meningitis or of deepening coma, or from some other complication, such as bronchitis. Further, a fatal result sometimes takes place before the crisis from sheer exhaustion, particularly in the case of those whose physical or nervous energies have been lowered by hard work, inadequate nourishment and sleep, or intemperance."*

On account of the policy of sending sick people to Birkenau, it appears that the victims of the typhus epidemic got recorded as Birkenau deaths, regardless of where they had been working. The WRB report claims that there were fifteen to twenty thousand deaths at Auschwitz during the two or three months of the epidemic.<sup>291</sup> Despite the unreliability of the source, the claim seems consistent,

<sup>286</sup> DuBois, 192, 220.

<sup>287</sup> US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 30, 32; Reitlinger, 122.

<sup>288</sup> DuBois, 209.

<sup>289</sup> The death book is at the *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie*, and is discussed by the Netherlands Red Cross, vol. 1, 8-12. Editor's remark: See the *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Auschwitz Death Books) as published by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum... 1995); see also the analysis by Aynat (1998); Mattogno (2023a), Part 2: *Transports, Occupancy, Mortality*.

<sup>290</sup> Reitlinger, 122f.

<sup>291</sup> US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 32. Editor's remark: The typhus epidemic in fact raged at Auschwitz



at least in order of magnitude, with such other information as we have concerning this period at Auschwitz (although there is probably at least some exaggeration). It is also the case, as we shall see below, that the summer of 1942 was by far the worst at Auschwitz.

Incidentally, the “phenol syringe” which Reitlinger mentions comes up in so many places in the literature that it appears to have been real; mortally ill concentration camp inmates were sometimes killed by phenol injections into the heart.<sup>292</sup>

The fact of a very high death rate at Auschwitz during the summer of 1942 is, of course, at best only indirectly material to an “extermination” problem because these were recorded deaths from normal reasons, not exterminations carried out in attempted secrecy. They also have nothing to do with Jews as such, although some of the victims were Jews.

Reitlinger considers the high death rate at Auschwitz, and offers an estimate of 160 to 179 deaths per day as a normal rate. However, the data he employs is essentially that which applies to the summer of 1942, which was a particularly catastrophic period. In the connection with these high death rates, we should observe the fact that the extermination mythologists Reitlinger and Hilberg make much over such happenings at Auschwitz, although they recognize the distinction between high death rates and exterminations. It is therefore remarkable, indeed almost incredible, that they do not consider the possibility that the crematories existed on account of these high death rates. On the contrary, they both treat the crematories as having been provided primarily to serve in the extermination program.

In establishments that were supposed to be providing desperately needed labor, these high death rates were naturally intolerable, so in late 1942 a special campaign got under way to reduce the concentration camp death rate, and on December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered that the rate “be reduced at all costs.”<sup>293</sup> On January 20, 1943, Glücks, in a circular letter to all concentration camp commanders, ordered that “every means must be used to lower the death rate.” On March 15, 1943, Pohl wrote Himmler that:<sup>294</sup>

*“[...] the state of health [...] of the prisoners sent in by the administration of Justice is catastrophic. In all camps a loss of between at least 25-30 per cent is to be reckoned with [...] till now there were 10,191 prisoners [...] of which 7,587 were assigned to [...] Mauthausen-Gusen. From these the deaths totaled 3,853; 3,306 of them died in Mauthausen-Gusen. The reason [...] must presumably be that the many prisoners [...] who have been in prisons for years are suffering from physical debility owing to the*

---

with varying intensity until late 1943, *i.e.* almost one and a half years, with a total of probably twice as many victims as given in the WRB report; see Mattogno (2023a), Part 2, esp. 188-193.

<sup>292</sup> E.g. Burney, 108f.

<sup>293</sup> Reitlinger, 127; 2172-PS.

<sup>294</sup> NO-1523 and NO-1285 in NMT, vol. 5, 372-376.

**Table 6: Death cases in the concentration camps, July 1942 to June 1943**

MONTH	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT	MONTH	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT
July	98,000	8,329	8.50	Jan	123,000	9,839	8.00
Aug.	115,000	12,217	10.62	Feb.	143,000	11,650	8.14
Sept.	110,000	11,206	10.19	March	154,200	12,112	7.85
Oct.	85,800	8,856	10.32	April	171,000	8,358	4.71
Nov.	83,500	8,095	9.69	May	203,000	5,700	2.80
Dec.	88,000	8,800	10.00	June	199,500	5,650	2.83

*transfer to a different milieu [...] a great number of tuberculosis patients were also delivered.*”

On April 10, 1943, Pohl requested Himmler’s approval of the draft of a letter to the Reich Minister of Justice. The letter, approved and presumably sent, points out that of 12,658 prisoners transferred to concentration camps, 5,935 had died by April 1. Pohl complained in the letter that these:

*“[...] shockingly high mortality figures are due to the fact that the prisons transferring them have literally released inmates who were in the worst possible physical condition [and] that in spite of all medical efforts the [...] death of the prisoners cannot be retarded. [...] I do not wish to support a quarantine station in the concentration camps. [...]”*

What seems involved here is inter-departmental rivalry or, at least, conflict of interest. The prisons of Germany no doubt had their own economic-productive aspects, and were not only reluctant to part with their more healthy prisoners but also eager to part with the more sickly ones.

We do not know whether or not Pohl managed to get more cooperation from the prison system. However, on September 30, 1943, he was able to report progress, due mainly to hygienic, nutritional, and procedural measures; he presented the Reichsführer-SS the following two tables with a promise that, allowing for the onset of the cold weather, the results achieved would be of a permanent nature.<sup>295</sup>

Thus, after more than a half year of a campaign to reduce the death rate in the camps, Auschwitz still had about 80 per day on the average. Because, as had been seen, almost all those “unable to work” were at Birkenau, it is certain that almost all of these deaths occurred there.

Auschwitz also seems to have received some rather bad selections of inmates from other concentration camps.<sup>296</sup>

The Netherlands Red Cross report on Auschwitz (vol. 2) also offers some data on the death rates at Auschwitz for 1942-1943. For the period October 30, 1942 to February 25, 1943, the death rate is specified as about 360 per week on the average, and about 185 per week for the period February 26 to July 1, 1943. It is also said that a total of 124 of the Dutch Jews who entered Birkenau in July-August 1942 (mentioned above) died in the period October 30, 1942 to July 1, 1943. However, their figures for total deaths seem somewhat low and

<sup>295</sup> 1469-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 379-382.

<sup>296</sup> NO-1935 in NMT, vol. 5, 366f.

**Table 7: Death cases in the concentration camps for the month of August 1943**

CONCENTRATION CAMP	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT		
			AUGUST	JULY	CHANGE
Dachau	17,300	40	0.23	0.32	-0.09
Sachsenhausen	26,500	194	0.73	0.78	-0.05
Buchenwald	17,600	118	0.67	1.22	-0.55
Mauthausen-Gusen	21,100	290	1.37	1.61	-0.24
Flossenbürg	4,800	155	3.23	3.27	-0.04
Neuengamme	9,800	150	1.53	2.14	-0.61
Auschwitz (men)	48,000	1,442	3.00	2.96	+0.04
Auschwitz (women)	26,000	938	3.61	5.15	-1.54
Gross-Rosen	5,000	76	1.52	2.69	-1.17
Natzweiler	2,200	41	1.87	1.63	+0.24
Bergen-Belsen	3,300	4	0.12	0.39	-0.27
Stutthof (men)	3,800	131	3.45	5.69	-2.24
Stutthof (women)	500	1	0.20	0.00	+0.20
Lublin (men)	11,500	882	7.67	4.62	+3.05
Lublin (women)	3,900	172	4.41	2.01	+2.40
Ravensbrück (men)	3,100	26	0.84	0.76	+0.08
Ravensbrück (women)	14,100	38	0.27	0.24	+0.03
Riga Herzogenbusch	3,000	1	0.03	0.33	-0.30
<b>Total</b>	<b>224,000</b>	<b>4,669</b>			
Overall average for August 1943:			<b>2.09</b>		
Overall average for July 1943:				<b>2.23</b>	
Decrease:					<b>-0.14</b>

difficult to reconcile with the data presented above, so there may be some error or misunderstanding here.

It is perfectly obvious that these deaths, however deplorable and whatever the nature and location of the responsibility, had nothing to do with extermination or with Jews as such. From the point of view of the higher SS administration, they were “catastrophic,” and efforts were made to bring them under control. It is not at all remarkable that with such death rates, cremation and mortuary facilities anticipating worst period death rates of even hundreds per day existed at Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz death rate improved but slightly during the course of the war. During 1944, when the inmate population of the camp had expanded to 100,000 or more (probably on account of territorial losses in the east which forced evacuations of labor camps), the death rate was 350 to 500 per week at Birkenau (which, as we have seen, accounted for almost the entire Auschwitz death rate).<sup>297</sup>

<sup>297</sup> Phillips, 729, or Appendix D herein. Case 6 transcript, 14326. Editor’s note: For a more-recent detailed analysis of the Auschwitz Camp’s mortality during its entire existence, see

It is a tragic fact that, even in modern times, “camps” established during wartime have amounted to death traps for many sent to them. The basic causes for such conditions have been similar: people thrown together chaotically in hastily organized camps, with inadequate sanitary measures and an uncertain situation as regards food and other supplies. Thus, during the American Civil War, the POW camps in the North such as Rock Island and Camp Douglas experienced death rates of 2%-4% per month. These figures were even exceeded in camps in the south such as Florence, where diarrhea and scurvy caused 20 to 50 deaths per day, in a prisoner population of about 12,000. Conditions at Andersonville were even worse, and 13,000 of the 50,000 Union POWs who were interned there perished.<sup>298</sup>

During the 1899-1902 Boer War in South Africa, about 120,000 non-combatant white Boers and 75,000 black Africans were placed in British concentration camps. For about a year, the Boer mortality rate ranged from 120 to 340 deaths per thousand per year (1.1% to 3.4% per month) while the Boer infant mortality rate, due chiefly to epidemics of measles, was as high as 600 per thousand per year (7.35% per month). About 20,000 Boer women and children died in these camps.<sup>299</sup> During World War I, the Germans mixed Russian POWs with those of other nationalities, resulting in typhus epidemics in their POW camps; conditions were strikingly similar to those experienced in the World War II concentration camps.<sup>300</sup> We have seen that Russians were used as labor at the concentration camps, especially at Auschwitz, so they were no doubt one of the principal sources of typhus. Because they were not considered regular concentration camp inmates, it is not clear whether or not they were included in the camp death figures which were reviewed above. However, it is certain that they contributed to the overall death rates at the camps, and that their bodies were disposed of in the same crematories, but numbers are not available.

A ridiculous feature of all this, as it strikes the student of the subject, appears in NMT volume 5, which summarizes Case 4, “U.S. vs. Pohl.” In section B, “The Concentration Camp System,” we are presented with documents which show that the camps experienced remarkably high death rates. These have just been summarized above. Then in section E, “The Extermination Program,” we are presented with documents showing that the Germans were building crematories at these camps at the time of the high death rates. Apparently, it is believed that nobody would actually read one of these volumes, or maybe the compilers of the volumes did not read them!

Taking into account the different death rates, we can see that the number of muffles at Auschwitz was completely comparable to those which existed at camps where there were no exterminations. In 1942, crematories were constructed at Dachau and at Sachsenhausen; each contained four muffles. At Da-

---

Mattogno (2023a), Part 2, 163-211.

<sup>298</sup> Hesseltine, 152, 156, 192, 203; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., vol. 1, 960.

<sup>299</sup> Amery, vol. 5, 252f., 601; vol. 6, 24f.

<sup>300</sup> *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12th ed., vol. 32 (third volume supplementing 11th ed.), 157.

chau, a crematory consisting of two muffles had existed prior to 1942, and the older crematory continued to be used after 1942. It is most likely that the same situation with respect to an earlier crematory held at Sachsenhausen. At Buchenwald, the pre-war cremation facilities were those, which existed in the nearby towns of Weimar and Jena. After the war started, crematories were constructed at the camp, and by the end of 1941, Buchenwald had a two triple-muffle oven crematory. It appears that the Weimar crematory continued to be used until the end of the war.<sup>301</sup> It is also possible that concentration camp crematories, whether at Auschwitz, Dachau, or elsewhere, were used to dispose of the bodies of people who had nothing to do with the camps (*e.g.* Russian POWs).

This, then, is our view of the “death camp” aspect of the Nazi concentration camps. It is a view which does not harmonize with those of Christophersen and of Stäglich, who saw no high death rates, and are not convinced that there existed extensive cremation facilities at Auschwitz. Our view is based on the relevant prosecution documents and comparable material, and their views are based on their observations at Auschwitz in 1944. It may seem that their observations are more to be trusted than the documentary material, but I believe that a careful consideration of the matter resolves the point in favor of our theory, while not denying their observations.

It is true that there exists a possibility of forged documents; indeed, it is more than a possibility. We shall see that there was considerable forgery of documents at Nuremberg. However, it does not appear that the documents dealing with deaths in the camps and with the constructions of crematories were forged, for the simple reason that there is absolutely nothing about extermination in them, as the reader can verify by consulting the “selections” of documents in NMT volume 5. They speak of a very high death rate, at certain times, in penal institutions (concentration camps), which a relatively small country, fighting against overwhelming odds for its existence, was attempting to exploit for labor. That high death rates might have been one consequence is perfectly plausible.

While the documents we have reviewed say nothing of extermination, they are nevertheless somewhat unsatisfactory in the sense that one does not get a full picture from them in regard to the causes of the death rates and the specific victims involved. The unhealthy prisoners contributed by the Ministry of Justice do not explain everything. The picture must be guessed and inferred, so here we will offer our impressions.

German concentration camps during the Thirties had only punitive and security functions, and no economic function. After the war with Russia got started, the camps underwent rapid expansion, and also assumed their economic roles. Thus in 1942, there were three things happening in the camps:

- a. the rapid expansion was accompanied by the general chaos, unanticipated problems, and organizational difficulties which are common when large

---

<sup>301</sup> Komitee der Antifaschistischen..., 86; M.J. Smith, 95; NO-3863 and NO-3860 in NMT, vol. 5, 613-616; Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, 206f. and Fig. 55; Musiol, Figs. 88-91.

- new enterprises are put into operation; this is particularly true of Auschwitz, which was a new camp in the process of rapidly expanding into the largest of all camps;
- b. the continued German victories and advances in Russia resulted in hordes of Russian POWs, some of whom were absorbed by the camps;
  - c. unhealthy prisoners were contributed by the Ministry of Justice.

There were probably other problems, but these three factors seem to me sufficient to explain a high death rate in late 1942 – early 1943.

By late 1943 the death rate, while still deplorably high, was relatively under control as compared to the previous year, and remained under control until the collapse at the end of the war. The statement of the Birkenau camp commander (Appendix D) indicates that at Auschwitz, by 1944, the deaths occurred primarily among ordinary criminals who had been transferred out of prisons. I have seen no documents, comparable to those we have reviewed, which deal with high death rates for late 1943 or any later period.

Now we are in a position to consider the observations of Christophersen and of Stäglich, which included neither crematories nor a high death rate at Auschwitz. Very simple considerations support their observations. First, deaths are naturally not things that the Auschwitz camp administration would have advertised; both the deaths and the associated cremations would naturally have been concealed to the extent that such concealment was possible. Thus in mid-1943, Pohl complained to concentration camp commanders that, too commonly, crematory buildings were situated in excessively public locations where “all kinds of people” could “gaze” at them. In response to Pohl’s complaint, Höss had a belt of trees planted around Crematories II and III. Moreover, it was the policy to carry corpses to the crematory only in the evening.<sup>302</sup> That Christophersen and Stäglich, who had only slight contacts with Birkenau, were unaware of the existence of a high death rate or of large crematories, is perfectly understandable.

The role that Birkenau plays in the hoax is very simple. Like any large industrial operation, Auschwitz was organized in a systematic manner thought to be of the greatest efficiency. The unemployed were quartered at Birkenau. Thus, the transit camps, to be discussed again in Chapter 7, were at Birkenau. This explains the existence of the gypsy and Jewish camps there. Also, the sick and the very sick and the dying and, perhaps, the dead were sent to Birkenau, and such concentration of the ill naturally meant that Birkenau was a “death camp,” complete with mortuary and cremation facilities, if one chooses to describe things thus. Indeed, of the order of one-half of all of the deaths in the entire German concentration camp system for 1942-1944 occurred at Birkenau. While the whole thing looks quite foolish when examined closely, as we have done in these chapters, the propaganda inventors obviously made a very rational choice in deciding to claim Birkenau as an extermination camp. The death rate in the concentration camp system was very high; it was near its

<sup>302</sup> Documents NO-1242 and NO-4463, cited by Hilberg (1961), 566; Phillips, 731 or Appendix D herein.

highest at Auschwitz, which was the largest German concentration camp, and the Auschwitz deaths were concentrated at Birkenau.

## Summary for Auschwitz

In the introduction to this chapter, it was promised that the Auschwitz extermination legend would be shown to possess the basic trademark of the great hoax: the need for a dual interpretation of facts. This is true in every significant respect conceivable:

1. Zyklon was employed for disinfestation and also allegedly for exterminations.
2. The “selections” were necessary by the nature of the operations at Auschwitz and also allegedly for exterminations.
3. It would not have been inaccurate (although perhaps somewhat misleading) to call Birkenau a “death camp,” especially at certain times (and especially when the Baruch Committee was in existence and immediately thereafter); it was also allegedly an “extermination camp.”
4. Disrobing – showering procedures were followed for delousing and also allegedly for exterminations.
5. Conventional crematories existed for accommodating both the death camp role and alleged extermination camp role of Birkenau.
6. Some *Leichenkeller* were mortuaries while it is alleged that others were, in reality, “gas chambers.” The two types of *Leichenkeller* were in proximate locations at Birkenau.
7. Some *Badeanstalten* were bath establishments while it is alleged that others were, in reality, “gas chambers.” The two types of *Badeanstalten* were in proximate locations at Birkenau.
8. The stench that the people of the area experienced was due not only to the hydrogenation and other chemical processes at Auschwitz but also allegedly to the cremations.

Actually, in view of the points made in the analysis, it is only charity to say that there are proposed dual interpretation of fact in connection with these eight points. The proposed interpretations of extermination are obvious lies, and the last, concerning the stench, is the “excess fact”; the authors of the hoax should never have used the fact of the stench in their story.

The facts in contradiction to the claims, the inconsistencies and the implausibilities have been reviewed. Himmler gives his orders directly to Höss, but leaves the means to the ingenuity of Höss. The interview emphatically took place in the summer of 1941; on the other hand it must have taken place in the summer of 1942, so Höss started improvising half a year after the plans for the four crematories which were used in the exterminations were formulated. The crematories were not left to the ingenuity of Höss. Or something. Jewish families with children reside for months at Birkenau, their quarters having been



previously disinfested with the same chemical product they are supposed to have been killed with on entering, but they will be killed with it later. Or something.

The analysis of Auschwitz is not complete. Although it may seem that the promised “crushing blow” has been delivered, the material of this chapter was not what was being referred to when that expression was used in the introduction to the chapter. Our analysis has, thus far, focused on happenings at Auschwitz, and has not considered the fate of any specific nationality group of Jews at Auschwitz. For the sake of thoroughness, this must be done, and we can think of no better case for emphasis than that which the bearers of the legend have selected themselves: the Hungarian Jews, whose fate or whatever it should be called will be examined in the next chapter, with special regard for the Auschwitz claims.



## Chapter 5: The Hungarian Jews

### The International Red Cross

Because the Germans and their allies allowed the Red Cross, both the International Committee (ICRC) and the various national societies, a not negligible liberty to operate in Axis-controlled Europe, it developed that the ICRC was able to report a great deal concerning the European Jews. The reports of such a neutrally situated organization are naturally of great importance in connection with our problem.

We say “neutrally situated” rather than “neutral” because there is no such thing as strict political neutrality; every organization is subject to political pressures. It is a question of degree.

Two ICRC publications are of major interest to us. The first is *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947. This is a collection of document reprints, the documents being correspondence between the ICRC and various governments and Red Cross societies, and also reports of ICRC delegates to the ICRC itself. Commentary sufficient only to interpret the documents is provided by the Red Cross. The publication is invaluable and has been cited several times in this book. Another 1947 publication was *Inter Arma Caritas*, but this was primarily a public relations effort.

The second important publication is the three volume *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War*, Geneva, 1948. This has the form of a historical report; quotations from documents appear only occasionally. Below is reproduced in full an excerpt from volume 1, namely pages 641-657. I believe that some political pressures are evident in the excerpt of the *Report*, but it will not be necessary for the reader to share my notions regarding the specific manifestations of these pressures in the excerpt in order to accept the major conclusion that I draw from the excerpt. However, some obvious urgent questions will arise during the first reading, and all that can be said here is that two points should be kept in mind.

First, this *Report* was published in 1948, at a time when the authors could not have failed, especially in view of the politically sensitive nature of the subject matter, to be thoroughly familiar with the Allied claims, exhaustively aired at the war crimes trials and in the press, regarding the fate of the European Jews. We expect no careless remarks here. Second, we are not consulting the ICRC as a general sort of authority. That is to say, we are interested only in the

reports that fall within the ICRC area of competence. It had delegations in various European countries that were heavily involved in Jewish affairs, and what we want to know is what, insofar as the ICRC was able to observe, happened to these Jews. Our emphasis, in fact, is on the Jews of Slovakia (Eastern Czechoslovakia), Croatia (Northern Yugoslavia) and Hungary. In a way, our interest is even more narrow; we are interested in Hungary, but the other two lands are contiguous, and to the extent that the Germans controlled things, there was no reason for major differences in Jewish policy.

From a numerical point of view, it might seem that Poland should be selected as the key country in the problem. However, the fact remains that Hungary is the key because the creators of the legend chose to emphasize Hungary and not Poland in offering evidence for their claims. They offer no evidence for exterminations of Polish Jews, apart from witness testimony and the general extermination camp claims, which the analysis has already demolished. By a happy circumstance, it is possible to consult the reports of the ICRC to learn what happened in Hungary, but this is not the case with Poland. The reason for this is that the Germans did not permit the ICRC to involve itself in Jewish affairs in countries in which they considered themselves sovereign. However, the allies of Germany that were considered independent states admitted the ICRC into Jewish affairs. Thus develops the central importance of Hungary in the examination of the legend.

There are other respects in which the *Report* excerpt is of the greatest importance in our study, but this point is more effectively made in Chapters 6 and 7 (pp. 259, 276, 284).

The *Report* excerpt is reproduced in full here because it is written in such a way that it is difficult to cite on specific points without risking the possibility of being accused of distorting meaning. This will be clearer after the reading:

***“VI. Special Categories of Civilians***

***(A). JEWS***

*Under National Socialism the Jews had become in truth outcasts, condemned by rigid racial legislation to suffer tyranny, persecution and systematic extermination. No kind of protection shielded them; being neither PW nor civilian internees, they formed a separate category, without the benefit of any Convention. The supervision which the ICRC was empowered to exercise in favour of prisoners and internees did not apply to them. In most cases, they were, in fact, nationals of the State which held them in its power and which, secure in its supreme authority, allowed no intervention in their behalf. These unfortunate citizens shared the same fate as political deportees, were deprived of civil rights, were given less favoured treatment than enemy nationals, who at least had the benefit of a statute. They were penned into concentration camps and ghettos, recruited for forced labour, subjected to grave brutalities and sent to death camps, without anyone being allowed to intervene in those matters which Germany and her allies considered to be exclusively within the bounds of their home policy.*

*It should be recalled, however, that in Italy the measures taken against the Jews were incomparably less harsh, and that in the countries under the direct influence of Germany, their situation was usually less tragic than in Germany itself.*

*The Committee could not dissociate themselves from these victims, on whose behalf it received the most insistent appeals, but for whom the means of action seemed especially limited, since in the absence of any basis in law, its activities depended to a very great extent upon the good will of the belligerent States.*

*The Committee had in fact, through the intermediary of the German Red Cross, asked for information concerning civilian deportees 'without distinction of race or religion,' which was plainly refused in the following terms: 'The responsible authorities decline to give any information concerning non-Aryan deportees.' Thus, enquiries as a matter of principle concerning the Jews led to no result, and continual protests would have been resented by the authorities concerned and might have been detrimental both to the Jews themselves and to the whole field of the Committee's activities. In consequence, the Committee, while avoiding useless protest, did its utmost to help the Jews by practical means, and its delegates abroad were instructed on these lines. This policy was proved by the results obtained.*

*Germany. — Even when the German Wehrmacht was winning, the Committee's activities in behalf of the Jews met with almost insupportable difficulties. Towards the end of 1943, however, the German authorities allowed the Committee to send relief parcels to detainees in concentration camps, many of them Jews, whose names and addresses might be known to it. The Committee was able to collect a few dozen names, and by these slender means the system of individual and then collective relief for political detainees was started, an account of which is given elsewhere in this Report. Each receipt returned bore several names, and these were added to the list of addresses: thus the receipts often gave the first news of missing persons. By the end of the war, the Committee's card index for political detainees (Jewish and non-Jewish) contained over 105,000 names.*

*During the last year of the War, the Committee's delegates were able to visit the camp of Theresienstadt (Terezin), which was exclusively used for Jews, and was governed by special conditions. From information gathered by the Committee, this camp had been started as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German government. These men wished to give to Jews the means of setting up a communal life in a town under their own administration and possessing almost complete autonomy. On several occasions, the Committee's delegates were granted authority to visit Theresienstadt, but owing to difficulties raised by the local authorities, the first visit only took place in June 1944. The Jewish elder in charge informed the delegate, in the presence of a representative of the*

*German authorities, that thirty-five thousand Jews resided in the town and that living conditions were bearable. In view of the doubt expressed by the heads of various Jewish organizations as to the accuracy of this statement, the Committee requested the German government to allow its delegates to make a second visit. After laborious negotiations, much delayed on the German side, two delegates were able to visit the camp on April 6, 1945. They confirmed the favourable impression gained on the first visit, but ascertained that the camp strength now amounted only to 20,000 internees, including 1,100 Hungarians, 11,050 Slovaks, 800 Dutch, 290 Danes, 8000 Germans, 8000 Czechs and 760 stateless persons. They were therefore anxious to know if Theresienstadt was being used as a transit camp and asked when the last departures for the East had taken place. The head of the Security Police of the Protectorate stated that the last transfers to Auschwitz had occurred six months previously, and had comprised 10,000 Jews, to be employed on camp administration and enlargement. This high official assured the delegates that no Jews would be deported from Theresienstadt in future.*

*Whereas other camps exclusively reserved for Jews were not open to inspections for humanitarian purposes until the end, the Committee's activities were at least effective in several concentration camps containing a minority proportion of Jews. During the final months, the Committee, in urgent circumstances, took on a task of the greatest importance by visiting and giving aid to these internees, providing food, preventing last-minute evacuations as well as summary executions, and even taking charge during the critical hours, sometimes days, which passed between the retreat of the German forces and the arrival of the Allies from the West or the East.*

*A more detailed account of these various activities is given in the chapters on Political Detainees in this volume and in Vol. III, as well as in special publication entitled Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne, 1939-1945.*

*Less is known of the part played by the Committee in countries whose governments were subject, in varying degrees, to German influence and where special laws concerning Jews had been enacted, similar to those under German legislation.*

*Through its delegates, particularly in Budapest, Bucharest, Bratislava, Zagreb and Belgrade, the Committee was able to make the best possible use of its moral authority and the well disposed attitude shown to it by a few non-German authorities, who had more or less freedom of action, but who were not so relentlessly bent on carrying out a racial policy as the German government. In its capacity as a neutral intermediary, the Committee was in a position to transfer and distribute in the form of relief supplies over twenty million Swiss francs collected by Jewish welfare organizations throughout the world, in particular by the American Joint Distribution Committee of New York. Without the help of the ICRC, this concerted effort*

*made by a whole community would have doubtless been vain, as no Jewish organization was allowed to act in countries under German control. A detailed account of this important relief scheme will be found in Vol. III.*

*The efforts of the Committee were not limited to the activities described above; as time went on, it eventually became in truth a 'Protecting Power' for the Jews, by interceding with governments in their behalf and in some cases exercising a genuine right of protection, by obtaining the benefit of extraterritoriality for hospitals, dispensaries and relief organizations, and even by acting as arbitrators in the settlement of disputes. This was its task, especially in Rumania and Hungary, for over a year during the last phase of the war in 1944 and 1945. In countries where the efforts of the Committee were less considerable, they were none the less of great benefit to the Jews. These may be described in a brief summary before reverting to the Committee's activities in Hungary and Rumania.*

*France. – In November 1940, the Committee obtained permission from the authorities for one of its members to visit camps in the South, where a certain number of Jews were amongst the civilian internees. The camp at Gurs, in particular, contained six thousand Jews from the Bavarian Palatinate. The visit gave a clear idea of the situation inside the camp and the urgent necessity for relief; appropriate steps were taken in the internees' behalf.*

*The Jews from Poland who, whilst in France, had obtained entrance-permits to the United States were held to be American citizens by the German occupying authorities, who further agreed to recognize the validity of about three thousand passports issued to Jews by the consulates of South American countries. The persons concerned were lodged in camps reserved for Americans at Vittel. In 1942, when Germany and the States in South America began negotiations for the exchange of internees, it was found that the majority of the internees at Vittel held accommodation passports and consequently were in danger of being deported. The ICRC interceded in their behalf through the Berlin Delegation and succeeded in arranging for them to remain at Vittel, only a few being deported.*

*Greece. – Immediately after the German occupation, the Committee was called upon to deal with the case of 55,000 Jews in Salonica, who were the victims of racial legislation. In July 1942, all men between eighteen and forty-five were registered, and the majority were enrolled in labour detachments. The delegation furnished them with medical and toilet supplies. In May 1943, these workers were sent to Germany, and the delegation in that country insisted on the right to give them food-parcels. This course led to difficulties with the German authorities, who in their resentment demanded that one of the delegates should be replaced.*

*Slovakia. – Many thousands of Jews had been forced to leave the country and enlist in what was called 'labour service,' but which in fact seems to have led the greater number to the extermination camps. At the same time, a large proportion of the Jewish minority had permission to stay in*



*the country, and at certain periods Slovakia was even looked upon as a comparative haven of refuge for Jews, especially for those coming from Poland. Those who remained in Slovakia seemed to have been in comparative safety until the end of August 1944, when a rising against the German forces took place. While it is true that the law of May 15, 1942, had brought about the internment of several thousand Jews, these people were held in camps where the conditions of food and lodging were tolerable, and where internees were allowed to do paid work on terms almost equal to those of the free labour market. In 1944, the Jewish community had managed to secure an almost complete suspension of forced immigration towards the territories under German control.*

*At the time of the rising, the interned Jews escaped from the camps; some returned home, and others took to the hills. The measures of repression which followed fell on the Jewish population as a whole. The German military authorities summoned the Slovak government to make wholesale arrests for the purpose of deporting the Jews to Germany. The order dated November 16, 1944, laid down that all Jews should be mustered in the camp of Sereď, and to that end, that Jews living in the capital should previously be assembled, on November 20, in the Town Hall of Bratislava. On the same day, the delegate went to the Town hall and noted that only about fifty Jews had obeyed the summons. The rest had gone into hiding, as the Slovak authorities had foreseen, either by fleeing to the country or concealing themselves in the town in the so-called 'bunkers.' In his concern over this situation, the President of the ICRC wrote to the Head of the Slovak government asking him to put an end to the deportations. Monsignor Tiso received this letter on January 2, 1945, and answered at length on January 10. He recalled the fact that up to that time the Jews had been spared, adding however that in view of the rising, his government had been forced to yield to the pressure which had been brought to bear upon them. He concluded by saying: 'To sum up, it remains wholly true that in the solution of the Jewish question, we have endeavoured to remain faithful to humane principles to the full extent of our powers.' Official aid to the fugitives in the 'bunkers' was out of the question; the delegation in Bratislava, however, with the help of the Slovak Red Cross and, in the provinces with that of the Catholic Church, succeeded in providing them with funds, which were handed to their spokesmen, and which allowed them to support life during the last months of the war.*

*The Committee's representative was unable to secure permission to visit the camp of Sereď. He was, however, allowed to enter the camp of Marienka, where Jews of alien nationality were interned.*

*Croatia. – From May 1943 to the end of 1945, the delegation gave aid to the Jewish community of Zagreb, to whom on behalf of the Joint Committee of New York, it paid out an average amount of 20,000 Swiss francs monthly. It also made available to it considerable quantities of food supplies, clothing and medical stores.*

*In October 1944, the German authorities, on the pattern of measures taken in the neighbouring countries, imprisoned the Jews of Zagreb, and seized their food stores. The delegation at once made representations to the Croat government, and secured the return of these stores.*

*Hungary. – As in Slovakia, the Jews were relatively spared, in so far as the local government retained a certain freedom of action. But when German pressure was reasserted, from March 1944 onwards, the position of the Jews became critical. The replacement in October 1944, of Horthy's government by one in bondage to Germany, provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labour, imprisonments – such was the lot of the Jewish population, which suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces. It was at this point that the Committee, to alleviate these sufferings, took action with vigour and authority. At the same time the aid prompted by the King of Sweden, was given with considerable courage and success by the Swedish Legation in Budapest, helped by some members of the Swedish Red Cross.*

*Until March 1944, Jews who had the privilege of visas for Palestine were free to leave Hungary. On March 18, 1944, Hitler summoned the Regent, Admiral Horthy, to his headquarters. He expressed his indignation that 'in Hungary very nearly a million Jews were able to live in freedom and without restrictions.' Even before the Regent had returned to Budapest, German troops had begun the occupation of Hungary in order to prevent her from abandoning her alliance with Germany. This occupation forced upon the Head of the Hungarian State a new government that was far more dependent on German authority than the one preceding it. Emigration of the Jews was straightway suspended, and the persecutions began.*

*This was a matter of the gravest concern to the ICRC. The President appealed to the Regent, Admiral Horthy: 'The matters brought to our knowledge seem to us,' he wrote on July 5, 1944, 'so utterly contrary to the chivalrous traditions of the great Hungarian people that it is difficult for us to credit even a tithe of the information we are receiving. In the name of the ICRC, I venture to beg Your Highness to give instructions enabling us to reply to these rumours and accusations.' The Regent replied, on August 12: 'It is unfortunately not within my power to prevent inhuman acts which no one condemns more severely than my people, whose thoughts and feelings are chivalrous. I have instructed the Hungarian government to take up the settlement of the Jewish question in Budapest. It is to be hoped that this statement will not give rise to serious complications.'*

*In the spirit of this reply, the Hungarian authorities allowed the delegate in Budapest to affix shields on the camps and internment buildings for the Jews, conferring on them the protection of the Red Cross. If the use of these shields (hardly compatible, moreover, with the precise terms of the Geneva Convention) was no more extensive, this was due to the fact that*

*the Jewish Senate of Budapest was of the opinion that the measure would doubtless lose its effectiveness if generally applied.*

*The Hungarian government, furthermore, showed themselves willing to favour a resumption of Jewish emigration. The Committee got in touch with the British and United States governments as a matter of extreme urgency and, during August, obtained a joint statement from these two governments declaring their desire to give support by every means to the emigration of Jews from Hungary.*

*To this end, the Committee was requested to transmit the following message to Budapest from the United States government: 'The United States government has been advised by the ICRC of the Hungarian government's willingness to permit certain categories of refugees to emigrate from Hungary. [...] The Government of the United States, taking into account the humanitarian considerations involved as regards the Jews in Hungary, now specifically repeats its assurance that arrangements will be made by it for the care of all Jews who in the present circumstances are allowed to leave Hungary and who reach the territory of the United Nations or neutral countries, and that it will find for such people temporary havens of refuge where they may live in safety. The governments of neutral countries have been advised of these assurances and have been requested to permit the entry into the territory of Jews from Hungary who may reach their frontiers.'*

*On October 8, the Hungarian authorities, in conformity with the undertaking given to the Committee, announced the final suspension of deportations and made known that the Kistarcea Camp for Jewish intellectuals, doctors and engineers, had been broken up and the internees released.*

*The hope raised by this statement was short-lived. A few days later the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in. In view of the setbacks of the German Army, Admiral Horthy had decided to sever his country's connection with Germany. On October 15, he asked the Allied Powers for an armistice for Hungary. This proclamation had an immense effect amongst the Jews, who were ardent in their demonstrations against the occupying Power. Although the German Army was in retreat both in Eastern and Western Europe, it had still a firm foothold in Hungary. The Regent failed in his plan and was arrested. Hungarian supporters of the Germans seized power and set about a repression, increasing in severity as the fighting zone came nearer, placing Budapest in a state of siege. It is alleged that shots were fired from Jewish houses on the German troops; however that may be, repression was centered on the Jews. It was immediately decided to remove them from Budapest and to confiscate their property. Sixty thousand Jews fit for work were to be sent to Germany, on foot, in parties of one thousand, by way of Vienna. Moreover, among the able-bodied, men between sixteen and sixty, and women between fourteen and forty were commandeered for forced labour in building fortifications in Hungary. The rest of the Jewish population, including the disabled and*

sick, was confined in four or five ghettos near Budapest. The only Jews to escape evacuation were those in possession of passports with visas for Palestine, Sweden, Switzerland, Portugal or Spain.

These measures were accompanied, at the outset, by brutalities and thefts against which the delegate immediately protested. The Ministry of the Interior, giving heed to this action, issued a decree forbidding pillage as from October 20. Meanwhile, the delegation was giving refuge to the members of the Jewish Senate of Budapest. Since their position was apparently threatened, the delegate renewed his appeals to the German authorities, as to the Hungarian government and on October 29, the wireless announced that the ICRC buildings were granted extraterritoriality, similar to that of the Legations.

His position thus strengthened, the delegate devoted himself with all the more assurance to the relief work he had courageously undertaken in behalf of the Jews. 'It is hard,' he wrote, 'to imagine the difficulty I had in holding out against a gang in whose hands the power lay, and at a time when disorder, murder and aggression were the order of the day, to compel it still to show some restraint and to observe the respect due to the Red Cross emblem [...]'

The fate of children whose parents had been deported to the labour camps was especially tragic. The delegate succeeded, with the help of the 'Jo Pasztor' organization, in setting up some twenty homes in which these children, accompanied in some cases by their mothers, could be accommodated. The hospital staff consisted of trained nurses and of Jews, whose employment in these homes ensured them a certificate of protection similar to those which the delegate issued to his fellow workers.

The Committee's representatives also opened soup-kitchens, each able to provide about a hundred hot meals a day. Reception and accommodation centres were set up, as well as hospitals with children's and maternity wards, and a first aid station open to the public 'without distinction of race or creed.' Furthermore, the delegate issued thirty thousand letters of protection, which although without any legal basis, were respected by the authorities and exempted their holders from compulsory labour.

In November, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces. The government decided to shut them up in a ghetto, and with them the Jews who had remained in Budapest, in particular the children sheltered in the Red Cross homes. 'I considered that my main task,' wrote the delegate, 'lay in ensuring that this ghetto life was at least as bearable as possible. I had incredible difficulty in obtaining from the Hungarian Nazis, in the course of daily bargaining, conditions and concession which would ensure to some degree the means to exist for those in the ghetto. Continual interviews took place with the Jewish Senate on the one hand, and with the town administration on the other, to ensure at least minimum food supplies for the ghetto at a time when all traffic had stopped, owing to the constant bombing, and provisioning was becoming more and more dif-

*ficult.* The delegate secured that the Jews' rations should be fixed at 920 calories, i.e. two thirds of the minimum Hungarian prison fare. Later on it was possible to make a slight increase of this figure, thanks to the issue of relief supplies.

In spite of the delegate's efforts, the children transferred to the ghetto had been put sixty in a room in premises which it had been impossible either to clean or to disinfect. Pleading the danger of epidemics, he succeeded in getting the children inspected by a committee who had authority to make some decision on their situation. This health inspection allowed 500 of the 800 children examined to be sent back to the homes from which they had been removed, and for 300 to be placed in hospitals. The other children did not leave the ghetto, but were taken care of there by relatives or friends. Furthermore, the Delegation sent into the ghetto, with permission of the government, five persons instructed to furnish regular and detailed reports on each child's need of food and clothing. Finally, on the initiative of the delegate, one thousand orphans selected 'without distinction of race or religion' were assembled in the Abbey of Panonalma, a Benedictine monastery placed at the delegate's disposal by the Bishop of Gyor. This refuge, under the protection of the Red Cross, was respected by the German and Hungarian troops in retreat, and also by the Soviet Army.

The devotion and generosity of the Bishop of Gyor were a fruitful help to the delegate in the relief work he had undertaken. His task was to improve the food and shelter of the convoys of Jews who were being deported to labour camps in Germany and compelled to do stages of twenty-five to thirty kilometres a day on foot. The Bishop organized a relief centre en route, which he financed and which was administered by representatives of the Committee. It gave shelter from bad weather, for a few hours at least, to thousands of Jews during their terrible exodus. The 'transport groups' of the delegation issued food to them on the road, paid the peasants to carry the weakest, fifteen to twenty at a time, in their carts, gave medical attention to the sick and dispensed medical supplies.

On November 12, a new threat hung over the hospitals protected by the Red Cross emblem, which the police had searched with an order to turn out the Jews. The delegate, on the strength of the authority he had been granted, protested to the government. As a result, the police authorities were instructed not to proceed with the evictions from the hospitals.

It must be apparent what difficulties and dangers were encountered at every turn by the Committee's representatives in a town subject to the most violent bombardments. They were supported in their courageous work by the untiring devotion to duty of the members of the Jewish Senate, and by the equally generous activity of the representatives of the two main protecting Powers, Switzerland and Sweden.

As soon as Budapest was liberated, the delegate and the local Jewish organizations established, with the funds of the New York Joint Committee stocks of foodstuffs and of the most necessary medical supplies. The Rus-

*sian military authorities had ordered all foreigners to leave Budapest. When our delegate had to go, a Hungarian minister paid him the tribute of stating that he had, in a time of historic crisis, succeeded in making the capital a 'protectorate of Geneva.'*

*Rumania. — The delegate's part was a very important one, owing to the opportunities there were in that country for the purchase of foodstuffs. Financial aid and relief in kind could be sent from Bucharest to Poland and neighbouring countries. The Committee came to an agreement concerning relief in Rumania itself with the National Red Cross there, to whom our delegate handed funds for the purchase of goods. It should be emphasized that wealthy Rumanian Jews contributed in large measure towards assisting their co-religionists in need. From 1943, the Committee's work in Rumania was made easier by the fact that the delegate had been able to inspire the Rumanian government with trust.*

*During the period in September 1940, when the 'Iron Guard,' supported by the Gestapo and the German SS, had seized power, the Jews had been subjected to persecution and deportation to death camps. Later, under the dictatorship of Marshall Antonescu, they met with less severity. Special understanding was shown by the Vice-president of the Council, Mr. Mihai Antonescu, who was entrusted with the settlement of the Jewish question. 'The Rumanian government,' he wrote to the delegate in Bucharest, 'repudiates any material solution contrary to civilized custom and in defiance of the Christian spirit which dominate the conscience of the Rumanian people.'*

*In December 1943 Mr. Mihai Antonescu had an interview with this delegate which led to making their activities of the Committee in behalf of Jews far easier. This talk bore mainly on the case of Jews deported beyond the Dniester to the Ukraine, who were native of Bessarabia and the Bukovina. These provinces had been returned to Rumania after the first World War, and came again under Soviet power by the terms of the Soviet-German treaty at the beginning of the Second War. After the reshuffle in 1941, Rumania, who had become Germany's ally against the USSR, reoccupied these two provinces. The Jews, whom the Rumanians considered guilty of having welcomed too easily a return to Russian allegiance, were then deported. The Rumanian government's plan, drawn up in agreement with Germany, seems to have been to settle these Jews on lands in the region of the Sea of Azov. This could not be carried out, however, unless the USSR were defeated. In the light of the Russian victories, the Rumanian government decided, towards the close of 1943, to repatriate the survivors of this deplorable migration, the numbers of which had fallen from 200,000 to 78,000. Mr. Mihai Antonescu welcomed the opportunity of the approaches made by the delegate in Bucharest, to entrust him with a mission of enquiry into the means of carrying out this repatriation, and authorized him to tour Transnistria to distribute clothing and relief to these unfortunate people. Furthermore, the delegate succeeded in getting an assurance*

*that the Czernowitz Jews, the only ones still compelled to wear the yellow star, should be exempted, as this badge exposed them to the brutality of German troops passing through. Finally, it was agreed that Red Cross purchases might be freely made at the official rates.*

*When the delegate saw the Vice-president of the Council again on his return, he drew his attention specially to the plight of the children who had lost their parents and were left abandoned in Transnistria. Mr. Mihai Antonescu promised to allow 150 children to leave each week for Palestine or elsewhere, if the Committee could arrange their journey. Three months later, the Rumanian government offered two recently-built first-class steamers, the Transilvania and the Bessarabia, then held in Turkish waters, and suggested the Committee should buy them, reserving to Rumania the option of repurchase, for use as transports for emigrants under the Swiss flag. Switzerland, as the protecting Power for British interests, could in fact be considered as the protecting Power for Jews bound for Palestine, since these Jews were to become on arrival assimilated to British nationals.*

*Up to that time, the remedy of emigration had been no more than a meagre palliative for the sufferings of the Jews. Bulgaria had shut her frontiers to emigrants traveling on a collective passport, and only Jews under eighteen years of age or over forty-five had been able to reach Turkey, under individual permits. Transport by sea from Rumanian ports would have afforded the best means of emigration. But besides the difficulties met with by the Jews in leaving, account had to be taken of the political problem raised for the British authorities by an influx of Jews, considered as intruders by the majority of the local population of a territory under British mandate. The first vessel, the Struma, which left Constanza for Palestine independently of any action by the Committee, at the beginning of 1942, had been detained at Istanbul owing to engine trouble, and was subsequently obliged to sail again for Rumania, as it was impossible to obtain the necessary permits to continue on its route. It was wrecked, and 750 emigrants were drowned. This pioneer expedition, ending so disastrously, was a lesson in the need of prudence.*

*The Committee was asked to grant the protection of the Red Cross emblem to emigrant transports and would have consented to this, on the basis of a very liberal interpretation of the provisions of the Tenth Hague Convention of 1907, which govern the use of hospital ships, whilst reckoning too that cargo-boats sailing under their control and carrying relief supplies for PW or civilian internees were covered by the Red Cross emblem. However, it would have wished to do this in agreement with all the Powers concerned. Therefore, the Committee made its consent conditional on the following terms. The transport organizations should charter neutral vessels which would be accompanied by the Committee's representative, and would be used exclusively for the transport of emigrants. The ships were not to sail before obtaining safe-conducts from all the belligerents concerned, as well as their agreement as to the route to be followed.*



*These conditions were unfortunately never obtained. The Bellacita, however, was authorized by Rumania to carry out a daily service for the transport of Jewish children from Constanza or Mangalia to Istanbul, and sailed under the protection of the Rumanian Red Cross, the Committee having notified all belligerents of these voyages.*

*The delegate in Bucharest was faced with a very grave decision when the question arose of embarking Jews for Palestine on two Bulgarian vessels, the Milka and the Maritza, both chartered by Zionist organizations. There was reason to fear the same fate for them as for those who sailed in the Struma. Moreover, the heads of Jewish organizations did not agree as to the names for the list of emigrants, and the Rumanian authorities applied to the Committee to arbitrate. The delegate confined himself to a check of the emigration permits and thus aided their departure. They arrived safely in Istanbul a few days later. In August 1944, the Committee finally agreed that vessels carrying emigrants might display the Red Cross emblem, even in the absence of certain of the conditions which had been laid down.*

*On August 23, the King of Rumania took advantage of the retreat of the German troops to put an end to the dictatorship of Marshal Antonescu, and to enter into armistice negotiations with the Allies. The racial laws were thereupon abolished in Rumania.*

*The Committee continued their relief work on behalf of Jews, however, until the close of hostilities.*

*In its report of December 1944, the delegation in Bucharest stated that, thanks to consignments from the Joint Committee of New York and to collections made on the spot, it had been able to come to the help of 183,000 Rumanian Jews, comprising: 17,000 deportees repatriated from Transnistria; 30,000 men liberated from forced labour with their families (90,000 persons); 20,000 evacuees from small towns and villages; 10,000 evacuees from the war zone; 20,000 homeless persons, as a result of bombardments; 20,000 workmen and officials dismissed from their employment; and 6,000 Hungarians who had succeeded in escaping deportation and were found in Northern Transylvania.*

*Tribute was paid to this humanitarian work by the President of the American Union of Rumanian Jews. He wrote, in March 1945, to the Committee's delegate in Washington as follows:*

*'The work of the International Red Cross in helping the Jewish population in Rumania, and the Jews transported to Transnistria has been appreciated at its true worth not only by Dr. Safran, the Chief Rabbi in Rumania and the Jewish Community of Rumania, but also by the many thousands of members of our Union whose own relatives benefitted by that help. The International Red Cross Committee had rendered truly invaluable service to our people in Rumania.'*

*Mr. Joseph C. Hyman, Vice-President of the American Joint Distribution Committee of New York, had already made public the debt of gratitude*

*due to the International Red Cross. In an article published in the journal 'News' on February 16, 1945, under the title 'The Joint Distribution Committee Lauds International Red Cross Co-operation,' he is quoted as follows: 'Thousands of Jews in newly liberated lands and in German concentration camps owe their lives to the sanctuary and the help given them by the International Red Cross. In those parts of the world where J.D.C., major American agency for the rescue and relief of distressed Jews overseas, cannot itself work directly, we know we can count on the International Red Cross [...] to act for us in bringing aid to suffering Jewry.'*

Volume 3 of the *Report*, particularly pages 73-84, 335-340, 479-481, 505-529, contains additional material that can be cited as needed.

Recall that our objective here is to form a reasonably accurate picture of what happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary. However, there are some matters raised in the excerpt which deserve at least a few remarks.

There are enough references to "extermination" here to lead the casual reader to the impression that the Red Cross accepted the extermination claims. On reflection, however, such an inference is seen as being not so clearly necessary and, even if made, not very relevant. We are told that "the Jews had become [...] condemned by rigid racial legislation to [...] systematic extermination" but there was, as is well known, no such legislation if by "extermination" is meant mass murder. Also "they were [...] sent to death camps," which was true of those who had been conscripted for labor and sent to the concentration camps during the camps' two worst periods (1942 and 1945). It "seems" that "many thousands" of Slovakian Jews went "to the extermination camps." It is anybody's guess what is meant by the "death camps" to which some Romanian Jews were sent in 1940; whatever is meant, it was not a German measure.

In Volume 3 we read (page 479) that "when military operations spread to Hungarian soil (in early October 1944), the ICRC delegate in Budapest made the uttermost exertions to prevent the extermination of the Hungarian Jews." Further on (pages 513-514) we read that during the war, "threatened with extermination, the Jews were, in the last resort, generally deported in the most inhuman manner, shut up in concentration camps, subjected to forced labor or put to death." The Germans "aimed more or less openly at their extermination."

We can see two possible reasons for the presence of such (ambiguous and/or very general) remarks. The first is that they are there because the authors of the *Report*, or most of them, on the basis of news reports, the war crimes trials, the fact of deportations, the fact of Nazi hostility toward the Jews, and the fact that the Germans wanted the Jews out of Europe, believed the wartime and post-war extermination claims (they obviously did not see any Jews being exterminated). The second possible reason is that the remarks are there for political-public relations reasons. For example, although the Germans and Hungarians had allowed the ICRC to operate in Hungary, and the Russians had expelled it, the *Report* nevertheless finds it expedient to say that Budapest was "liberated" by the Russian capture.

The critical reader will obviously wish that the first explanation for the appearance of these remarks be accepted, at least for purposes of discussion. We should have no objections to this; it makes little difference in the analysis because all we want to know from the *Report* is what happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary. The presence of the remarks about “extermination,” put into the *Report* at a time when the detailed extermination charges had received the widest publicity, is actually helpful to our case because, whatever the explanation for the remarks, the possibility of extermination of most or many of the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia and Hungary most definitely is part of the proper subject matter of the *Report*. An absence of claims bearing on extermination should not, thus, be interpreted as meaning that the possibility of extermination is not part of the matters being treated, but that the ICRC did not observe occurrences consistent with the extermination claims.

With these considerations in mind, what does the *Report* say happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia and Hungary? The extent of German influence had differed prior to 1944, and some number of Slovakian Jews had been deported to the East, but the *Report* makes no speculations of extermination here, and obviously accepts that they had merely been deported. By 1944, German influence in the three countries was about uniform, and nothing very consequential happened until the autumn of 1944 when the Germans interned, or attempted to intern, many of the Jews for very valid security reasons, and also deported a number of Hungarian Jews to Germany for labor.

On the subject of the Hungarian Jews, a certain amount was going on between March and October 1944, but whatever it was, the events which began in October 1944 after the arrest of Horthy were the most severe. The excerpt is most emphatic on this point in two places and, moreover, to place the critical date in the autumn of 1944 is fully consistent with the identical claim for the contiguous countries of Slovakia and Croatia.

It was after October 15 that “the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in” on account of the “German pressure (which) was reasserted, from March 1944 onwards,” which in October 1944 “provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labor, imprisonments.” The Jews “suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces.”

To repeat, there was a certain amount going on prior to October 1944, including deportations, but the *Report* asserts unambiguously that the events beginning October 1944 were the major ones for the Hungarian Jews. The “executions” and “robberies” probably refer to private actions of Hungarians taken, perhaps, with the implicit encouragement or at least unconcern of the new puppet government. The *Report* is fully precise about the “deportations” and “forced labor” measures that were instituted in October 1944. Jews were put to work on fortifications in Hungary, and the Germans decided to send 60,000 to Germany for labor (the number actually deported in this action was between 35,000 and 45,000). There being no rail transport available, the Jews had to

walk, at least as far as Vienna, but the Red Cross organized aid along the route.<sup>303</sup>

It is not possible that the ICRC delegation in Hungary could have been unaware of anti-Jewish measures occurring significantly earlier in 1944, which even equaled in severity, much less dwarfed, the events beginning in October 1944. After all, the Jewish Senate of Budapest was being quartered in the Red Cross legation, and was doubtless fully informed on Hungarian Jewish matters. In addition, the later extermination claims would have “reminded” the delegate of far more drastic events earlier in the year, if they had actually occurred, as we shall see shortly.

Before passing on to consider the specific claims of extermination of Hungarian Jews, we should touch briefly on a few points made in the excerpt in connection with Theresienstadt.

We have had occasion in previous chapters to remark on Theresienstadt in Bohemia-Moravia (western Czechoslovakia) and our remarks are consistent with those of the excerpt. What is arresting in the Red Cross account is the report that “this camp had been started as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German government. These men wished to give to Jews the means of setting up a communal life in a town under their own administration and possessing almost complete autonomy.”

Jewish policy was administered by Eichmann’s office in the RSHA of the SS, and it was Karl Adolf Eichmann, “specialist for all Jewish questions,” who had accompanied the head of the Security Police of Bohemia-Moravia, Colonel Erwin Weinemann, in showing the Red Cross delegation around Theresienstadt during the April 6, 1945 visit. During a gathering in the evening, Eichmann had explained to the delegates “that Theresienstadt was a creation of Reichsführer-SS Himmler” and had explained the philosophy involved, accurately passed on to us in the *Report* excerpt. Eichmann added that he, “personally, did not entirely approve of these methods but, as a good soldier, he naturally blindly obeyed the orders of the Reichsführer.”<sup>304</sup>

It is quite clear, therefore, that Theresienstadt was an operation of the SS, who were the “certain leaders of the Reich” involved here. In addition, it is known that it was RSHA chief Heydrich who made the Theresienstadt decision shortly after he had acquired his secondary role of Deputy Protector of Bohemia-Moravia in September 1941.<sup>305</sup>

What the Red Cross saw at Theresienstadt was part of regular SS policy. It is of some interest that the *Report* tells us, without comment, that the delegate had asked about “departures for the East” and that the ICRC makes no speculations regarding any sinister interpretations to be placed on the “transfers to Auschwitz,” despite the notorious and universally known charges in this connection.

---

<sup>303</sup> Red Cross (1948), vol. 3, 523.

<sup>304</sup> Reitlinger, 512f.; Red Cross (1947), 99f.

<sup>305</sup> Reitlinger, 176f.; Shirer (1960), 991.

In critical evaluation of the Red Cross *Report*, one must obviously be wary in two senses. First, one should reserve some judgments in relation to a *self-serving* aspect of the *Report*. The typical respects in which a charitable organization's publications might be self-serving are in exaggerating the efficacy of measures taken and, in cases where it is evident that no efficacious measures have been taken, in hastily blaming the lack of efficacy on the tight fists of potential contributors (and often there are very solid grounds for such claims). Thus, we should not be crushed if it were found that the Hungarian Jewish children or the Jews who walked to Vienna, both of whom were aided by the Red Cross, actually suffered a little bit more than might seem suggested by the *Report* (I am not, of course, making any claim that such was the case).

A second reservation concerns inevitable political bias as a result of external political pressures; the "liberation" of Budapest by the Russians shows this at work in the *Report*. The situation of 1948 clearly implied that when political bias appeared in the *Report* it be anti-German bias. We observe that this exists in the *Report*, but fortunately, this bias is effectively non-existent, if one reads the *Report* with well-defined questions in mind, such questions bearing only on matters within the actual sphere of competence of the ICRC and its delegates.

Nevertheless, it should again be stressed that my argument in no way depends upon interpreting the *Report* as meaning other than what it says, or as not really meaning what it says, at those points selected by me. I offer no parallel of the extermination claims, which insist that phrases such as *Leichenkeller*, *Badeanstalt*, special treatment and "readiness for transport" be attributed meanings consistent with wartime propaganda claims. There is no quarrel with the person who insists on interpreting the *Report* as declaring in a very general way that the Germans were attempting to exterminate the Jews, because all we want to know is what the ICRC delegates were able to witness in their positions in Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary.

## 1944 Propaganda

We have seen roughly what happened in Hungary, and now the extermination claims should be examined. We first review the relevant propaganda during 1944 and then the charges made after the war, constituting the legend of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews. There are both significant differences and significant similarities between the 1944 propaganda and the later claims. Our survey of the former again employs the *New York Times* as source.

In 1944, atrocity and extermination propaganda of a general sort continued:

12 Feb. 1944, p. 6: "*A young Polish Jew who escaped from a mass execution in Poland [...] repeated a story [...] that at Bełżec] Jews were forced naked onto a metal platform operated as a hydraulic elevator which low-*

*ered them into a huge vat filled with water. [...] They were electrocuted by current through the water."*

This claim had also been made in London in November 1942,<sup>306</sup> and we encountered it on page 111 in the *New York Times* story of December 20, 1942. The emphasis in the propaganda during the spring and summer of 1944 was, however, on the Hungarian Jews. Immediately after the German occupation:

21 Mar. 1944, p. 4: *"The fate of 800,000 Jews in Hungary was one immediate concern of Jewish circles in Stockholm."*

Roosevelt involved himself directly with a speech prepared for him by the War Refugee Board.<sup>307</sup>

25 Mar. 1944, p. 4: *"In the meantime in most of Europe and in parts of Asia the systematic torture and murder of civilians – men, women and children – by the Nazis and Japanese continue unabated. In areas subjugated by the aggressors innocent Poles, Czechs, Norwegians, Dutch, Danes, French, Greeks, Russians, Chinese, Filipinos – and many others – are being starved or frozen to death or murdered in cold blood in a campaign of savagery."*

*The slaughters of Warsaw, Lidice, Kharkov and Nanking – the brutal torture and murder by the Japanese, not only of civilians but of our own gallant American soldiers and fliers – these are startling examples of what goes on day by day, year in and year out, wherever the Nazis and the Japs are in military control – free to follow their barbaric purpose."*

*In one of the blackest crimes of all history – begun by the Nazis in the day of peace and multiplied by them a hundred times in time of war – the wholesale systematic murder of the Jews of Europe goes on unabated every hour. As a result of the events of the last few days hundreds of thousands of Jews, who, while living under persecution, have at least found a haven from death in Hungary and the Balkans, are now threatened with annihilation as Hitler's forces descend more heavily upon these lands. That these innocent people, who have already survived a decade of Hitler's fury, should perish on the very eve of triumph over the barbarism which their persecution symbolized, would be a major tragedy."*

*[...] All who knowingly take part in the deportation of Jews to their death in Poland or Norwegians and French to their death in Germany are equally guilty with the executioner. All who share the guilt shall share the punishment."*

*[...] In the meantime, and until the victory that is now assured is won, the United States will persevere in its efforts to rescue the victims of brutality of the Nazis and the Japs. In so far as the necessity of military operations permit this government will use all means at its command to aid the escape of all intended victims of the Nazi and Jap executioner – regardless of race or religion or color. We call upon the free peoples of Europe and Asia temporarily to open their frontiers to all victims of oppression. We*

<sup>306</sup> Reitlinger, 148.

<sup>307</sup> US-WRB (1945), 49.

*shall find havens of refuge for them, and we shall find the means for their maintenance and support until the tyrant is driven from their homelands and they may return.*

*In the name of justice and humanity let all freedom loving people rally to this righteous undertaking."*

April 1, 1944, p. 5: "*HUNGARY ANNOUNCES ANTI-JEWISH DECREES*

*[...] based on the Nazi Nuremberg laws [...]"*

whose nature was further specified as:

April 16, 1944, p. 17: "*[...] the registration and closing of all Jewish properties. [...]"*

April 28, 1944, p. 5: "*[...] recent reports from Hungary said 300,000 Jews had been moved from the eastern and northeastern parts of the country to so-called collection camps."*

May 10, 1944, p. 5: "*by Joseph M. Levy*

*[...] it is a fact that Hungary [...] is now preparing for the annihilation of Hungarian Jews by the most fiendish methods. [...] Sztojaj's [...] government [...] is about to start the extermination of about 1,000,000 human beings. [...] The government in Budapest had decreed the creation in different parts of Hungary of 'special baths' for Jews. These baths are in reality huge gas chambers arranged for mass murder, like those inaugurated in Poland in 1941."*

May 18, 1944, p. 5: "*by Joseph M. Levy*

*80,000 Jews of the Carpathian provinces [...] have been sent to murder camps in Poland."*

June 9, 1944, p. 5: "*300,000 Hungarian Jews have been interned in camps and ghettos [within Hungary...]"*

June 18, 1944, p. 24: "*[...] recent statements made by the Hungarian Premier, Doeme Sztojaj, that Jews were being exterminated to provide 'room for American Hungarians to return to their native country after the war.'*"

June 20, 1944, p. 5: "*Czechoslovak Jews interned in [...] Terezin [...] were dragged to gas chambers in the notorious German concentration camps at Birkenau and Oswiecim. Confirmation of the execution there of uncounted thousands was brought to London recently by a young Pole who had been imprisoned in both camps."*

June 25, 1944, p. 5: "*[A Polish underground] message said that new mass murders were taking place at the Oswiecim concentration camp. They were carried out by gas in the following order: Jews, war prisoners, whatever their nationality, and invalids. A hundred thousand Jews have already been sent to Oswiecim for execution. [...]"*

June 27, 1944, p. 6: "*Hull [called] upon Hungary to halt her mistreatment of Jews [and warned that] those German officers and men [...] who have [...] taken [...] part in the [...] atrocities, massacres and executions will be punished."*



July 2, 1944, p. 12: *"Hungarian sources in Turkey reported that the 350,000 Jews [...] were being rounded up for deportation to death camps in Poland. By June 17, 400,000 had been sent to Poland; the remaining 350,000 are expected to be put to death by July 24."*

On July 3 (page 3) the "report" that eventually became the WRB report appeared as a report of two relief committees in Switzerland, specifying that since April 400,000 Hungarian Jews had been sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. The crematories are reported to contain 50 furnaces each taking 8-10 corpses at a time. On July 6 (page 6), the story was repeated, Eden endorsed the charges, and the World Jewish

*"Congress was notified more than two weeks ago that 100,000 Jews recently deported from Hungary to Poland had been gassed in the notorious German death camp at Oswiecim. Between May 15 and 27 sixty two railroad cars laden with Jewish children [...] and six cars laden with Jewish adults passed daily through the Plaszow station near Cracow. Mass deportations have also begun from Theresienstadt, Czechoslovakia, where the Jews have heretofore been unmolested."*

July 13, 1944, p. 3: *"2,500 Jewish men, women and children [...] will arrive in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps by this week-end, probably with previous knowledge of their fate."*

On July 15, (page 3) Hull again condemned the alleged killing of Hungarian Jews, and then from the "Polish underground":

August 4, 1944, p. 5: *"courier [...] declared that Hungarian Jews were still being sent to Oswiecim, twelve trainloads every twenty-four hours. In their haste [...] the Germans [...] were killing small children with bludgeons. Many bodies were being burned in open fires, he said, because the crematories were over-taxed."*

On August 11 (page 4) is reported a letter by Horthy to the King of Sweden declaring that deportations of Jews had been stopped and that they were being allowed to leave Hungary.

There are too many contradictions in the propaganda for it to equal later charges. However, the charges resemble the propaganda somewhat. The present story is that between the middle of May and sometime in early July 1944, approximately 400,000 Hungarian Jews, from districts outside of the capital of Budapest, were deported by rail by the Germans, and that almost all of these were killed at Birkenau, the killings having been the primary purpose of the deportations. This operation essentially cleaned out the Hungarian Jews, except for Budapest, where the Jews were left essentially intact. Even Birkenau was not designed for such large numbers of killings, so many bodies were disposed of in burning pits, and many were shot rather than gassed.<sup>308</sup>

It is obvious that no such thing could have happened, and received worldwide publicity during the war and at the later trials, without the ICRC delegation in Budapest learning of it. After all, we are speaking here of the near en-

<sup>308</sup> Reitlinger, 447-487, 540-542; Hilberg (1961), 509-554, 599-600. Reitlinger figures some of the Hungarian Jews among the Romanians.

tirety of non-Budapest Jews, and such massive and monstrous events could not have been flippantly forgotten by the person contributing the “Hungary” section of the excerpt we have examined. The excerpt says emphatically that the major negative events effecting the Hungarian Jews occurred starting on October 1944 after Horthy’s arrest. Moreover, the *Report* contains the general remarks about “extermination” which we have noted, so any extermination of Hungarian Jews would, if it were a reality, definitely be mentioned in the *Report*. There is clearly no truth to the claim of exterminations of Hungarian Jews.

At this point, it is appropriate to provide some remarks on Hungarian Jewish population in early 1944. The Nazis used a figure of about 700 or 750 thousand.<sup>309</sup> Ruppin’s 1940 book reports that the Hungarian Jewish population rose from 440 to 480 thousand in the autumn of 1938, due to the annexation of parts of Slovakia. In the spring of 1939, the Carpatho-Ukraine was annexed so that, in June 1939, there were about 590,000 Jews in Hungary. It is known that a good number of non-Hungarian Jews, mainly Polish, took refuge in Hungary after 1939, so Ruppin’s pre-war figure of 590,000 could easily have swelled to the 700,000 or 750,000 figure that the Nazis used. Ruppin’s figure for Budapest’s Jewish population is 200,000 in 1930. This figure would not have been supplemented by the annexations, but it would have been supplemented to some degree during the Thirties by German and Austrian Jews, and to a greater degree by Polish and other Jews after 1939. It seems reasonable to assume that there were about 300,000 Jews in Budapest in the spring of 1944. Thus, we seem to have a fairly good idea of Hungarian and Budapest Jewish population in 1944. Clearly the removal of 400,000 or more non-Budapest Jews in the spring of 1944 would have entailed the removal of essentially all non-Budapest Jews. Not only could this not have failed to be noticed by the Red Cross delegation, it is also difficult to see where the “one hundred thousand Jews” who “poured into Budapest from the provinces” in November could have come from.<sup>310</sup>

There are other arguments against the extermination claims. First, it will be seen that the charges specify that special arrangements were made at a conference in Vienna in early May to provide four trains per day to effect these deportations, and that the trains were in fact provided on schedule. That is, in the crucial few weeks before and after D-Day (June 6), at a time of desperate rail shortages, with both fronts threatening to collapse, the Germans provided an amount of extra rail transportation that would strain the resources of any rail system under the best of circumstances. That is just not believable. It is worth remembering that the rail journey from Budapest to Auschwitz is much more formidable than the map might suggest, on account of the mountains in eastern Czechoslovakia.

<sup>309</sup> NG-2586-G in NMT, vol. 13, 212; NO-5194, part of the Korherr Report, which is reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 240-248; NG-5620, cited by Hilberg (1961), 513.

<sup>310</sup> Ruppin, 30f., 68.

## Where are the pictures?

A second additional argument against the charges relate to the question, often asked, why did not the Allies attempt to bomb the gas chambers that, by the time of the alleged killings of Hungarian Jews, the whole world “knew” about? The question can be considerably broadened.

On June 8, 1944, the U.S. Fifteenth Air Force, based in southern Italy, was ordered to emphasize oil targets in its bombings, and was given a list of specific oil targets in eastern and southeastern Europe. The principal target, and the one that received the major share of attention, was the Ploesti area in Romania. However, Auschwitz, which was also one of the targets on the list, was first bombed on August 20, and was subsequently bombed in September and December.<sup>311</sup>

Now, in the Allied bombing operations in World War II it was customary to make extensive use of photographic intelligence. One objective was the assessment of damage done by attacks, and another was the planning of attacks: determining whether or not the target was worth attacking, and also determining the extent and nature of the defenses in the area of the target.<sup>312</sup> It is a certainty that intelligence had photographed Auschwitz and the surrounding area, rather thoroughly, soon after the June 8 order. In this case, the Americans should have been able to provide actual photographs of all these Hungarian Jews being moved into Auschwitz, and shot and burned out in the open. They should not even have been obliged to take any special measures to produce for us, either at the time of the alleged killings or at the later trials, photographic evidence for their claims. Of course, to have been fully convincing, the former time should have been chosen, because the Russians controlled Auschwitz after January 1945.

The photograph of Fig. 7 is claimed to have been taken at Auschwitz in August 1944, but it has already been discussed in proper context. In any case, the number of bodies evident in the photograph roughly corresponds to the rate of ordinary deaths at Auschwitz, especially for 1942.

Despite all the attention the Hungarian Jews and Auschwitz were receiving at the time, and despite the Roosevelt promise publicized on March 25, the Americans did not lift a finger either to interfere with the alleged deportations – by bombing the specific rail lines involved – or with the alleged killings – by bombing the “gas chambers.” They not only failed to take the opportunity to provide us with photographic evidence for their claims, they also do not seem to have the evidence despite having taken the photographs.<sup>313</sup>

All of these considerations, the Red Cross *Report*, the wild impracticality of exterminating Hungarian Jews in the spring and summer of 1944, and the

---

<sup>311</sup> Craven, 280-302, 641f; Carter (see Index under “Auschwitz”).

<sup>312</sup> C. B. Smith, 167.

<sup>313</sup> Editor’s note: The U.S. eventually released air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes over Auschwitz, yet they refute rather than confirm extermination claims. See Mattogno (2016a), 50-89, and Rudolf (2020a), 35-120.

non-existence of any relevant consequences of the Allied control of the air, compel the conclusion that nothing resembling or approximating extermination actually happened to the Hungarian Jews.

## Air Raids on Auschwitz: Rudolf Vrba Overreaches Himself

We will shortly review the evidence for the extermination claim, but first we should provide an aside relative to the problem of the date of the first air raid at Auschwitz. We remarked on page 136 that Rudolf Vrba's claim that there was an air raid at Auschwitz on April 9, 1944, undermines his credibility. We have indicated above that Auschwitz was first bombed in August. This view is based mainly on the *Combat Chronology*, edited by Carter and Mueller, that the U.S. Air Force published in 1973, and on the standard and semi-official work by Craven *et al.*, *The Army Air Forces in World War II*. The latter also treats the activities of the RAF Bomber Command, especially in connection with the oil campaign. The corresponding four volume British work by Webster and Frankland, *The Strategic Air Offensive Against Germany 1939-1945*, bases its account of the oil campaign on that of Craven *et al.*

An attack in early April seems completely out of the question. Auschwitz was of strategic importance only as an oil target. Craven *et al.* provide an excellent summary of the air force oil campaign. There had been a spectacular raid at Ploesti in 1943, but there was no sustained oil campaign until the spring of 1944, on account of disagreements among Allied leaders regarding target priorities. By May 1944, only 1.1% of Allied bombs had fallen on oil targets. On March 17, 1944, the Fifteenth Air Force was advised to undertake attacks against Ploesti at the first opportunity, but "surreptitiously under the general directive which called for bombing transportation targets supporting German forces that faced the Russians." The first such attack came on April 5, and there were also attacks on April 15 and 24, in all three cases directed mainly against the rail centers near Ploesti, with a hope that there would be "incidental" damage to oil refineries. Oil-related bombings by England-based aircraft did not commence until April 19, but these were also carried out under cover of an objective other than oil. The Fifteenth Air Force carried out several more raids against Ploesti before the June 8 order, after which the oil campaign got under way officially and extensively.<sup>314</sup>

This being the situation, and in consideration of the confirmation provided by the *Combat Chronology*, it is impossible to believe that Auschwitz was bombed in April, when it was difficult to justify, within the Allied command, raids even against choice targets such as Ploesti. That a relatively minor oil target such as Auschwitz, much smaller than the not distant synthetic oil plants

---

<sup>314</sup> Craven, 172-179.

at Blechhammer, was bombed in April, is most unlikely. Even Blechhammer is not mentioned as a target until long after April.

Only the U.S. and British air forces are relevant to the problem of possible air raids at Auschwitz in the period April to September 1944. The Russians did not engage in industrial-strategic bombing operations of this nature.

Our conclusions, drawn from the official U.S. Air Force war histories, are confirmed by the recollections of two Germans who were at Auschwitz in 1944. Thies Christophersen, author of the booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge* (mentioned on p. 31), wrote that the first air raid was “in the autumn of 1944.” Christophersen seems to be completely unaware that there is any significance in the question of the date of the first air raid at Auschwitz.

In Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich’s statement, published in German journal *Nation Europa* (also mentioned here on page 32), he did not make any remarks in connection with air raids, but he did write that he was a member of an anti-aircraft unit that was stationed near Auschwitz for a very short time starting in mid-July 1944. In reply to a neutrally worded inquiry by this author, with no reference to the nature of the underlying issue involved, Stäglich replied that there were no air raids while he was there, and that he believed there had been none earlier, because he had not been informed of any, and had not seen any corresponding destruction.

When I finally determined that the attack had taken place on August 20, 1944, I wrote him again, and asked him to reconsider this anew, or to investigate it again. In fact, his wife found a letter from that time, written on August 20, 1944, with the sentence, “Today in the morning, we had the first attack against the object we are to protect.” For me, this episode was very instructive regarding the reliability of our memory.

The August date for the first air raid is confirmed by the Italian Jew Primo Levi, who wrote in his book *Se Questo è un Uomo* (early in the chapter entitled *I fatti dell'estate*) that the first raid was in August, when he had been there five months.

Another confirmation can be gleaned from the *Kalendarium* as published in the *Hefte von Auschwitz* (nos. 7 & 8, 1964). In it, the first reference to an air raid on Auschwitz dates from September 6, 1944.

My analysis of the problem of the first air raid at Auschwitz is also essentially confirmed by the extermination mythologists. Reitlinger does not explicitly take a position on the date of the first raid but remarks (page 383) on “the failure of the Allies to bomb the passes between Hungary and Auschwitz in May – July, 1944.” Hilberg (page 632) is well off the mark in placing the first raid on December 16, 1944, and this date is accepted by Levin (page 701). Friedman (page 78) is relatively on the mark in reporting a raid on September 13, 1944.

Because all evidence rejects a claim that there was an air raid at Auschwitz in April 1944, Vrba’s claim that there was such a raid while he was sitting there peeking out from the woodpile is an important factor in demolishing his credibility, in addition to the others mentioned in Chapter 3 (pp. 134-138).

Moreover, it would be difficult for Vrba to claim a faulty memory comparable to Stäglich's, because the raid supposedly occurred at a uniquely crucial point in Vrba's life.

## Documentary Evidence?

Returning to the immediate subject, we now review the evidence which is offered for exterminations of Hungarian Jews. It is mainly documentary.

We will essentially disregard the IMT affidavit (2605-PS) of Kastner, given September 13, 1945. Kastner was a Hungarian Jew who was in contact with Eichmann and associates in Budapest in 1944. His affidavit declares that 475,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported by June 27, 1944. It also gives a general "history" of the entire extermination program, said to be based on things told Kastner by SS Colonel Kurt Becher and SS Captain Dieter Wisliceny. That he enjoyed the confidence of these men is entirely possible, however, because in 1954, as an influential member of Ben-Gurion's Mapai party in Israel, he was accused by another Hungarian Jew of having been a collaborator of Becher, one of Eichmann's superiors in the SS operations in Hungary. The resulting libel actions, with verdicts against Kastner, generated a major political crisis in Israel whose catastrophic consequences were averted by the assassination of Kastner in 1957.<sup>315</sup> Kastner was another victim of the hoax.

Wisliceny, Eichmann's subordinate in Hungary, also gave an affidavit on November 29, 1945, and supporting testimony at the IMT on January 3, 1945.<sup>316</sup> The affidavit is another English-language job with, *e.g.*, the obscure (for a German) expression "heads" for people in transports. In Wisliceny's story, there were written orders, given in early 1942 by Himmler, to exterminate the Jews. The orders were addressed to, among others, the "Inspector of Concentration Camps" who, according to the later testimony of Höss, was not intended by Himmler to know anything about the program.

The major evidence is a collection of reputed German Foreign Office documents. In March 1944, one Dr. Veessenmayer of the Foreign Office was sent to Hungary as "plenipotentiary" to act for the German government, supplementing the activities of special Ambassador Ritter. Veessenmayer communicated a great deal with the Foreign Office in Berlin via telegram. A document, NG-2263, shown in Fig. 30, is typical of those which are said to be one of these telegrams, taken from Foreign Office files. As a telegram received at the Foreign Office, it naturally does not have Veessenmayer's signature. The endorsements consist in the Foreign Office stamps that have been used, and the handwritten notation on the left which says that the document is to be filed un-

<sup>315</sup> Reitlinger, 421f.; Hilberg (1961), 528; Rassinier (1962), 229f.; Sachar, 463f.; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 36n.

<sup>316</sup> IMT, vol. 4, 355-373; U.S. Chief of Counsel, vol. 8, 606-621.

der “Hungary” (*Ungarn*) and is initialed by von Thadden and dated: vTh 4/7. It reads:

*“I.) Transport of Jews out of Zone III concluded with 50,805 according to plan. Total number out of Zones I – III 340,162.*

*II.) Concentration in Zone IV and transport out of that Zone concluded with 41,499 according to plan. Total number 381,661. Continuation of operations had been separately reported with teletypes no. 279 of 27 June, no. 287 of 29 June and no. 289 of 30 June to Fuschl. Concentration in Zone V (hitherto uncovered region west of the Danube without Budapest) commenced 29 June. Simultaneously smaller actions in the suburbs of Budapest commenced as preparatory measures. A few small transports of political, intellectual and specially skilled Jews, and Jews with many children, are also under way.”*

It is a collection of such documents that constitutes the evidence for the deportation of over 400,000 Hungarian Jews between May 15 and early July of 1944. In my determination, the relevant documents are summarized as below. The nature of the endorsements is indicated in each case. Naturally, not all documents dealing with anti-Jewish measures, including deportations during the relevant time period, are involved; only those are listed which might be claimed to compel an interpretation consistent with the extermination claims.

NG-2059: Mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 8, 1944. A certain number of Jews previously scheduled for deportation are to be put to work on military projects in Hungary instead. Application for the 100,000 employable Hungarian Jews requested by Organization Todt (the Speer ministry) must be made to Glücks of the WVHA, who is in charge of the deportation of Hungarian Jews. The endorsement is Thadden’s initials.

NG-2060: In two parts. The second part is a mimeograph copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to Ribbentrop via Ritter, dated April 21, 1944. It reports that 100,038 Hungarian Jews have been confined to camps as a result of the “Special Operations.” The endorsements are a top-secret stamp and Thadden’s initials. The descriptive material accompanying the document (the “staff evidence analysis”) indicates that Geiger’s initials also appear, but this is not confirmed by examination of the rest of the material (in this case the English translation only).

NG-2061: Mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20, 1944. It reports arrests of people involved with the anti-Nazi underground, and the interception of “intelligence material concerning the alleged conditions in the German concentration camps in the Government General. In particular the happenings in the Auschwitz camp are described in detail.” The endorsements are a Foreign Office stamp and Thadden’s initials, although the staff evidence analysis says it is initialed by Geiger.

NG-2190: The first part is a covering note for the second part. Signed by Thadden and Wissberg and initialed by Wagner, and stamped Top Secret. The second part is a report from Thadden to the Foreign Office on anti-Jewish



measures in Hungary, dated May 26, 1944. It is reported that the Hungarian government has agreed to the deportation to the Eastern territories of all Hungarian Jews, with the exception of 80,000 to be retained for labor on military projects. The number of Hungarian Jews is estimated at 900,000 to 1,000,000. Most of the Jews outside Budapest have been concentrated in ghettos. As of May 24, 116,000 had been deported to the General Government in daily shipments of 14,000. The Jewish Council in Budapest (same as the Jewish Senate of the Red Cross *Report* excerpt) was reassured that these measures were directed only against unassimilated Jews, and that others were to be treated differently. However, the SS expects difficulties with future concentration and deportation measures anyway. Plans for future measures are outlined. Problems stemming from the differing German and Hungarian definitions of a Jew are discussed. It is estimated that about one third of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz are able to work, and that these are distributed immediately after arrival to Sauckel, Organization Todt, etc. Stamped Top Secret and signed by Thadden. The third part is a covering note for the fourth part, initialed by Wagner and Thadden, with handwritten references to Eichmann. The fourth part is a summary of Thadden's report, with no endorsement.

NG-2230: A copy of a two page letter, dated April 24, 1944, from Thadden to Eichmann relaying the contents of NG-2233 (next to be discussed). Both pages initialed by Thadden. Date stamp and handwritten notations on bottom of page one. Note: the second time I consulted document NG-2230, it was an entirely different document, so there may be some error here.

NG-2233: In two parts. First part is a copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ritter, dated April 23, 1944. It reports on the work of interning Jews from the Carpathians in ghettos. 150,000 Jews have already been rounded up. It is estimated that 300,000 Jews will have been affected when the action is completed. The internment of Jews in other areas is then to follow. From May 15 on, 3,000 Jews are to be shipped daily to Auschwitz, and in order not to hold up their transport, the transfer of the 50,000 Jews, demanded for work in the Reich by Veesenmayer, will temporarily be held up. For reasons of security, feeding, and footwear, it is not considered practicable to send them on foot. The endorsement is the stamp of the foreign Office (Classified Material). The second part of the document is a carbon copy of a letter from Thadden to Eichmann, dated April 24, repeating the substance of the telegram. Initialed by Thadden.

NG-2235: A carbon copy of a telegram from Wagner to Veesenmayer, dated May 21, 1944. It is reported that Thadden is to visit Budapest shortly to discuss the disposal of the property of German and Hungarian Jews, within the framework of the general European solution of the Jewish question. Initialed by Wagner. There also appear to be initials "VM" on the document, but it does not appear that this is supposed to be Veesenmayer's initials.

NG-2236: A typed memo from Wagner to Steengracht, dated July 6, 1944. Wagner states that it is the Reich policy to prevent Jewish emigration. The War Refugee Board request, through Switzerland, that emigration of Hungari-

an Jews to Palestine be permitted, must be denied because that would alienate the Arabs. Anyway, the Swiss-American intervention will be too late by the end of the month, for the anti-Jewish action in Hungary will be completed by that time. Stamped Secret and signed by Wagner. Initialed by Thadden and, possibly, by Hencke.

NG-2237: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 10, reporting that the measures for the concentration of Jews located north of Budapest had started, and that deportation of the Jews would start June 11. The endorsement is a Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2238: Typewritten memo by Wagner proposing that negotiations with the Swiss and Swedes on emigration of Hungarian Jews be treated in a dilatory manner until the question of the treatment of the Jews remaining in Hungary had definitely been solved. Dated September 16, 1944. Signed by Wagner, initialed by Thadden and illegible others.

NG-2262: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ritter, Dated May 4, reporting that evacuation of 310,000 Jews of the Carpathian and Transylvanian regions into Germany ("*nach Deutschland*") is scheduled to begin in the middle of May. Four daily transports, each holding 3,000, are contemplated. The necessary rail arrangements will be made at a conference in Vienna on May 4. Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2263: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 30, reporting that 381,661 Hungarian Jews had been deported as of June 30. Roundups had started west of the Danube, not including Budapest, and also in the suburbs of Budapest. Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2424: In two parts. The first part is a typed letter from Foreign Office press chief Schmidt to Foreign Office Secretary of State Steengracht, dated May 27, suggesting a propaganda campaign ("the discovery of explosives in Jewish clubs and synagogues," etc.) to precede any actions against the Jews of Budapest. The endorsement is initialing by Wagner. The second part is a typed copy of a telegram from Thadden to Budapest, dated June 1, passing on the suggestion. Initialed by Wagner and Thadden.

NG-2980: In three parts. The first part is a typed copy of a telegram from Wagner to Budapest, dated May 21, announcing a forthcoming visit to Budapest by Thadden, for negotiations on the Jewish problem. Stamped and initialed by Wagner. The second part is an unsigned carbon copy of a letter from Thadden to Wagner, constituting a covering letter for Thadden's report on his activities in Budapest. Stamped Top Secret. The third part is the typed five-page report, dated May 25. It is reported that special referent for Jewish questions at the German Embassy in Budapest von Adamovic, "has no idea of the actual intentions (or) of the practical application of the measure against the Jews." He also reports a visit to Eichmann's office, where he learned that 116,000 Jews had been deported to the Reich, and that the deportation of another 200,000 was imminent. Concentration of about 250,000 Jews of the

provinces north and northwest of Budapest will begin June 7. More plans are given. It is estimated that only about 80,000 Jews able to work will remain in Hungary. The entire operation is to be concluded by the end of July. The report is five pages long, and the only endorsement is a top-secret stamp on the first page.

NG-5510: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, date May 8, stating that Count Bethlen and Dr. Schilling do not approve of the Jewish action, and that Veesenmayer will therefore request their dismissal. "Count Bethlen declared that he did not want to become a mass murderer and would rather resign." The endorsements consist of a top-secret stamp and a handwritten notation to file under "Hungary."

NG-5532: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Foreign Minister Ribbentrop, dated July 9, reporting Hungarian Minister of the Interior Jaross' intention to concentrate the Budapest Jews outside of Budapest and then "release them gradually in batches of 30 – 40,000 Jews for transport to the Reich." No endorsement.

NG-5533: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 14, asserting that numerous Hungarian Jews had been slipping into Slovakia "since we pounced upon them" after March 19. Stamped with "Hungary," and "State Secretary" handwritten on the bottom.

NG-5565: An original typed copy of a telegram from Thadden to the German Embassy in Pressburg, dated May 2, announcing that a conference will be held May 4-5 in Vienna for the purpose of organizing rail transport for "a large number of Hungarian Jews for work in the Eastern Territories." Stamped secret and initialed by Thadden.

NG-5567: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17, giving the total number of Hungarian Jews deported to the Reich as 326,009. Stamped and initialed by Thadden (the staff evidence analysis states that the document is initialed by Wagner and Reichel, but this is not confirmed by the documents I examined).

NG-5568: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 8. "In execution of Jewish measures in Hungary, basic principle to be observed is secrecy regarding dates of deportation and of zones, which will be cleansed one after the other in order to avoid disquieting of Jewish elements and attempts to emigrate. This applies especially to the city district of Budapest, which is to be the last zone, and where difficulties in this respect are to be expected." Stamped and blue pencil noted by Thadden.

NG-5569: In several parts. The first and major part is a mimeograph of a telegram from Ludin in Pressburg (Slovakia) to the Foreign Office, dated June 14. It is reported that guards had entered the trains deporting Jews from Hungary across Slovakia, and had robbed the Jews of money and jewelry, and had shot some. They had then used the proceeds to get drunk at a nearby restaurant. Stamped. Next four parts are notes discussing the incident. Various stamps; initials of Wagner, Thadden, and Mirbach.

NG-5570: Mimeographed copies of five telegrams. The first is dated October 14, and reports the plans to deport about 50,000 Jews by foot from Hungary for labor in the Reich. It is added, confidentially, that "Eichmann plans [...] to request 50,000 additional Jews in order to reach the ultimate goal of cleaning of Hungarian space [...]" Stamped and handwritten notes. Next four parts discuss operations with Budapest Jews and also with the Jews being deported for labor. Stamps and initialings by Wagner and Thadden.

NG-5571: Typewritten telegrams exchanged by Veessenmayer and Altenburg of the Foreign Office, dated June 25 and 28. In view of the "liquidation of the Jewish problem" in Hungary, the Hungarian government should reimburse the Reich with the corresponding amounts of food-stuffs. Stamps.

NG-5573: Typed report by Wagner to Ribbentrop, dated October 27. Of the 900,000 Jews who had been in Hungary, 437,402 had been sent for "labor to the East." A discussion of Hungarian Jews being allowed to emigrate follows. Stamped and initialed by Mirbach.

NG-5576: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 30. Horthy objected to measures against the Budapest Jews but agreed to postponed measures. Thus, "assembling in last provincial Zone V [so far not covered space west of Danube, with exclusion of Budapest] has started. Simultaneously assembling will be carried out within jurisdiction of first constabulary commando in remoter suburbs of Budapest in order to facilitate drive in capital." Stamped.

NG-5594: Anonymous telegram from Budapest to the Foreign Office, dated April 18. The "Hungarian population urgently desires a swift, radical solution to the Jewish problem, since fear of Jewish revenge is greater than the fear of Russian brutality." Handwritten notations to file.

NG-5595: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 28. "Special operations" in Hungary had resulted in the arrest of 194,000 Jews. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5596: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 28. 194,000 Jews arrested by the special operations, and Hungarian plans to distribute the Budapest Jews throughout the city on account of the Allied bombing raids. Stamped.

NG-5597: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 30. 194,000 Jews arrested by the special operations, and discussion of Jews trying to be conscripted for labor in Hungary in order to avoid concentration camps. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5599: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 5. 196,700 Jews arrested by the special operations. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5600: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 6. Jews are being rounded up, and the Jews think that they are "only going to the special camps temporarily." Stamped.

NG-5602: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 24. 110,556 Hungarian Jews have been deported. Stamped, handwritten notations, and illegible initials.

NG-5603: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 19. 51,000 Hungarian Jews deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5604: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20. 62,644 Hungarian Jews deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5605: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20. Same report as NG-2061. Handwritten notations.

NG-5607: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 16. The deportation of the 300,000 Jews concentrated in the Carpathian area and in Transylvania had begun on May 14, with four special trains with 3,000 Jews in each leaving daily. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5608: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office dated May 25. 138,870 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5613: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 20. The Hungarian Nazis got the Franciscans to schedule a Thanksgiving mass to celebrate the deportation of the Jews, but the bishop objected, and certain compromises had to be made. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5615: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 11. 437,402 Hungarian Jews had been deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5616: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 8. 422,911 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped.

NG-5617: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17. 340,142 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5618: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17. 326,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5619: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 13. 289,357 Jews had been deported from the Carpathian and Transylvanian regions. Future plans for deportation are outlined. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5620: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 8. Document, except for staff evidence analysis, was missing from the collection consulted, but it is apparently similar to those immediately preceding and immediately following.

NG-5621: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 2. 247,856 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5622: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 1. 236,414 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped.

NG-5623: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 1. 217,236 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations

NG-5624: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 31. 204,312 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5637: Typed memo from Wagner to Steengracht, dated May 21, 1943. Wagner reports a visit from the Hungarian Ambassador. Difficulties relating to solution of the Jewish problem in Hungary were discussed. The deportations would have to be carried out in stages and, in order not to alarm those left behind, the ones deported should be allowed "a possibility to earn a living, at least for a short period." Stamped and signed by Wagner.

NG-5684: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veessenmayer to Ribbentrop, dated July 6. A six page report of a conference with Horthy, who mentioned that "he received a flood of telegrams every day from all quarters abroad and at home, for instance from the Vatican, from the King of Sweden, from Switzerland, from the Red Cross and other parties," in regard to the Hungarian Jews. He advocated keeping Jewish physicians and also the Jewish labor companies who had been assigned to war related tasks. Veessenmayer told him that "the solution of the Jewish question [...] was carried out by Hungary [but] could never [have been] completed without [SS and SD] support." Initialed by Steengracht.

A few words on the general conditions under which this documents analysis was carried out are in order before proceeding to interpret this evidence. Unless one goes to Washington to examine original documents, what one typically has made available when a specific document is examined may consist of as many as four parts. First, there may be a photostatic copy of the original document. This happens only in a minority of cases. The other three parts are almost always available. First, there is the mimeographed reproduction, in German, of the original document. Thus, instead of any handwritten material, there is typewritten material that is indicated as having been handwritten. Second, there is the English translation of this German language document. Third, there is the accompanying descriptive material, the "staff evidence analysis." Among the four parts, quite a few minor contradictions were noted in the course of the study. In addition, a very few documents were missing from the collection examined.

It might be said, with good grounds, that certain of these documents should not be in the list, because they admit of many interpretations other than transport of the majority of Hungarian Jews to the Reich. NG-2424 is of this

nature; we have seen that the proposed Budapest action finally took place in October. NG-5533 and NG-5684 admit of many interpretations; with respect to the latter, there is no doubt that some Hungarian Jews were deported to the Reich specifically for labor, and the document may be interpreted in that respect.

Nevertheless, it is obvious that I must declare, at this point, that a quite considerable amount of forgery was involved in the production of these documents; they were written after the war. That the events the documents speak of, involving over 400,000 Hungarian Jews transported to the Reich (or Poland) in May – July of 1944, did not occur is a certainty, for reasons given. However there are grounds for a certain uneasiness here because forgery does not seem to have been practiced with respect to the parts of the Auschwitz extermination legend which have been examined up to this point. Forgery is a risky business. Thus, although forgery seems a certainty, we should wish for some independent evidence for a charge of forgery.

Forgery is less risky if it does not involve the actual forgery of signatures; if the cooperation of the persons who signed or initialed the forged documents could have been obtained, then it might have seemed that the risk was removed or minimized. Thus, we should take a close look at the endorsers of these documents. If NG-5684 is excepted, we have endorsements consisting of initials and/or signatures (or alleged initials and signatures) by Geiger, Wissberg, Hencke, Reichel, Mirbach, Wagner and Thadden, with the great majority of the endorsements coming from the latter two. These seven people have one very interesting thing in common; none were defendants in Case 11 or, apparently, in any other trial. In the cases of the first five, this can be argued to have been reasonable, either on account of the low rank of the person or on account of his peripheral involvement with the alleged crimes. Thus, the first five people had only a minor involvement in Case 11; Mirbach appeared as a defense witness, and Hencke was a defense affiant.<sup>317</sup>

With Wagner and Thadden, however, the immunity from prosecution is most mysterious, if one does not grasp that the apparently safe manufacture of the incriminating Hungary documents required, basically, only their cooperation. We should thus examine their roles in the Foreign Office, and their experiences after the war.

Eberhard von Thadden was an official in “*Inland II*” in the Foreign Office. This group’s responsibility was liaison with the SS, and thus, Thadden was the “Jewish expert” of the Foreign Office, so to speak. Communication with Eichmann relative to the carrying out of Jewish policies, whatever those policies were, was a quite normal part of his duties. NG-2233 and NG-2980 are quite accurate in at least that respect. Horst Wagner was a member of Foreign Minister Ribbentrop’s personal staff and, as the head of *Inland II*, was Thadden’s superior and, as the documents correctly suggest, he was equally involved in the Jewish policies of the German government. The Foreign Office

---

<sup>317</sup> NMT, vol. 14, 1023, 1027.



had been accused by the various military tribunals of being implicated in the extermination of Jews, and at the IMT, Ribbentrop had been found guilty in this respect. The main defendants in Case 11 were some officials of the Foreign Office, most of them ordinary diplomats, and implication in Jewish extermination was naturally one of the charges. Both *ex officio* and in consideration of the documents that have been reviewed, both Thadden and Wagner would have seemed, at the start of Case 11, to have been in serious trouble. Moreover, they could not have been considered too obscure in relation to Case 11, the Ministries or Wilhelmstrasse Case. For example, the *New York Times* story announcing the opening of Case 11 chose to mention eight prominent “defendants or witnesses,” and Thadden was one of those in the list.<sup>318</sup>

It is thus inexplicable, on normal grounds, that they were not even defendants in the trial; they both appeared as prosecution witnesses.<sup>319</sup> Strange occurrences continued for several years. With respect to Thadden, German tribunals attempted to correct the glaring omission by prosecuting him. After he was released from American detention in 1949, a German court in Nuremberg charged him in December 1950, but he went to Cologne in the British zone, and extradition was denied. Then a Cologne court charged him in May 1952, but the trial never materialized. He signed a prosecution affidavit for Eichmann’s trial in 1961. In early 1964, he was arrested again but released after he managed to produce \$500,000 bail, but then in November 1964, he was in an automobile accident and died of the injuries received.

Similarly, Horst Wagner was arrested by German authorities in 1949, but he managed to flee to Spain and then to Italy. Extradition proceedings commenced in 1953 but failed. In 1958, he returned to Germany to apply for a pension, was arrested, but soon released on \$20,000 bond, despite his previous flight to escape prosecution. His case seemed to disappear, but a trial was finally scheduled for May 20, 1968, ten years after his return to Germany. However, there were several postponements for various stated reasons, and finally, in late 1972, his trial was postponed indefinitely. In late 1975, he was living in quiet retirement in a suburb of Düsseldorf.<sup>320</sup>

So much for the documentary evidence supporting the claims of extermination of Hungarian Jews.<sup>321</sup> Wagner and Thadden had joined, as had Höss and others, the “new *Meistersinger von Nürnberg*,” but they evidently did it in an intelligent manner, because they acquired effective immunity from prosecution. In this connection, a detailed study of the documents by some expert person would be, most probably, very worthwhile. One object of analysis should be the language used. For example, the expression “*nach Deutschland*” in NG-

<sup>318</sup> *New York Times* (Feb. 26, 1947), 4; Hilberg (1961), 350f; NMT, vol. 14, 1057f.; Steengracht 86.

<sup>319</sup> NMT, vol. 14, 1031.

<sup>320</sup> Hilberg (1961), 714f.; Reitlinger, 443, 566f.; Eichmann, session 85, A1, B1, O1-R1; *London Times* (Nov. 20, 1964), 16; *New York Times* (Nov. 20, 1964), 8. *London Daily Telegraph*, (Nov. 7, 1975), magazine section, 17.

<sup>321</sup> Editor’s remark: For more recent contributions to that topic see Butz (2000) and Mattogno (2023).

2262 sounds as peculiar to me as “to America” would sound in an official State Department document, but I am not the appropriate judge in this matter. In any case, Wagner and Thadden held some cards merely by virtue of knowledge of the existence of false documents, that others did not hold. For example, Höss was in a position of dependence only on the gratitude of the Allies.

I have not examined all of the documents in the NG series (there are more than 5,000), and therefore I cannot reject the possibility, or even probability, that a few more exist. It is also possible that one or two might turn up with scribbles, said to be initials, for which I have no immediate answer. However, the documents study has been relatively thorough in consideration of the purposes of our study. It goes far beyond the documents that happen to have been referenced by Hilberg and by Reitlinger, far enough to satisfy me three times over on the fundamental dependence of this evidence on the post-war cooperation of von Thadden and Wagner.

It is well worth noting that Wagner and Thadden were not the only Germans involved with the Hungarian Jews who were mysteriously excused from prosecution. SS General Otto Winkelmann, Higher SS and Police Leader for Hungary and in command of all SS operations in Hungary, was also a prosecution witness in Case 11. SS Colonel Kurt Becher, representative in Hungary of the SS *Führungshauptamt* (and thus of Himmler), served the prosecution at the IMT.<sup>322</sup> In fact, none of the principals unquestionably involved in whatever were the German measures relative to the Hungarian Jews stood trial at Nuremberg or (with the exception of Eichmann) anywhere else. Eichmann was missing at the time of the Nuremberg trials, and the others gave evidence for the prosecution of those whose involvement had been at most peripheral.

## The Producers

Nobody should be surprised to find the most sordid practices behind these trials. We have seen in Chapter 1 (pp. 45-48) that no ethical limitations were respected in the means sometimes employed to produce “evidence.” We should, therefore, take a closer look at who was in charge in Case 11. Recall that there was no substantial “indictment” process involving a grand jury, and that, as one may confirm by reading DuBois’s book, it was the prosecution in each case that decided who was to be put on trial and with what he was to be charged.

The Wilhelmstrasse Case was not really commensurate with the other cases tried before the NMT; all of the latter had had special purpose characters, as Table 4 shows (p. 40). The Ministries or Wilhelmstrasse Case, however, was somewhat like a “little IMT,” that is, people from an assortment of German government ministries were put on trial, and the trial had a correspondingly

<sup>322</sup> Editor’s remark: On Becher’s collaboration, see Holming.

wide scope. Thus, it was split into an “economic ministries section” and a “political ministries section,” each of which had different prosecution staffs.

The important section from our point of view and, indeed, the most politically important case to come before the NMT was the political ministries section of Case 11, whose chief prosecutor was Robert M. W. Kempner, who has quite a history. It is very useful to present a short summary here of the “high” points of his career.

Kempner, a Jew, was born in Germany in 1899, studied law, and joined the Prussian Ministry of Interior during the Twenties. In the years 1928-1933, he was a senior counsel for the Prussian State Police (under the Ministry of the Interior) and specialized in investigating the rising Nazi Party. He became an anti-Nazi crusader in his official capacity, and energetically attempted, without success, to have the party outlawed.

When the Nazis took over the German government in 1933, he was dismissed from his government position, but although Jewish, he was able to continue his legal practice for a short while as a counselor in international law and Jewish migration problems and also, apparently, as legal counsel for the German taxi drivers’ organization. Whether or not he spent any time in a camp or in some other form of detention is not clear. In any case, he moved to Italy in 1935 to take an administrative and teaching (political science) position at a small school in Florence. The Mussolini government closed the school in 1938, so the school and Kempner moved to Nice, France. He did not remain with the school for very long, however, and emigrated to the United States in 1939. His mother already had a research job at the University of Pennsylvania, and this connection seems to have landed him his “research associate” position at that University.<sup>323</sup>

He immediately resumed his anti-Nazi crusading. He had somehow managed to smuggle out of Germany some of the Prussian police papers, to which he had contributed, and these became the basis of a book, which he published privately in 1943. The book, in stencil form, attempted to show, on the basis of Kempner’s past experiences in Germany, what should be done in Germany after the war in order to permanently suppress Nazism. It did not achieve wide circulation but, together with some other books and articles that he wrote, established him as a sort of expert on fighting Nazis. He had also smuggled out some phonograph recordings of Nazi meetings; these had been made by the Prussian police during the years of his service. He contributed them to the University of Pennsylvania. He also did a certain amount of anti-Nazi letter writing to the newspapers. As the war was drawing to a close, he wrote that the Nazi leaders should be tried in the U.S. before regular American courts. In the meantime, he had acquired U.S. citizenship.<sup>324</sup>

---

<sup>323</sup> *New York Times* (Feb. 22, 1940), 22; (Aug. 26, 1940), 17; (Mar. 30, 1944), 6; (Nov. 14, 1945), 8; (Jan. 17, 1946), 14; Select Committee, 1534f.; *Current Biography* (1943), 370; *Who’s Who in World Jewry*, 498.

<sup>324</sup> Kempner, 1-12; *New York Times* (Sep. 28, 1941), sec. 2, 6; (Jan 20, 1945), 10.

During the war, he worked for both the U.S. Department of Justice and the OSS. In the latter agency, he was charged with drawing up lists of German anti-Nazis who could be trusted with posts in the coming occupation government of Germany. He was one of a large group of German Jews in the OSS (which included, *e.g.*, Herbert Marcuse).

At the end of the war, Kempner switched to the War Department and accompanied the U.S. Army back into Germany "on the payroll of the Judge Advocate General." Prior to the opening of the IMT trial, he served in the fairly significant role of prosecution liaison with defense counsel, and later on was in charge of the division that prepared the U.S. trial briefs against individual defendants. During the trial, he was an apparently ordinary member of the prosecution staff, and specialized in the prosecution of the Nazi Minister of the Interior Frick. He does not appear to have been particularly prominent, although immediately after the trial, he contributed a magazine article to the *New York Times* on the great work the trial had done in educating the Germans. The killings of the German military and political leaders had not yet been carried out, so he simultaneously predicted, with great satisfaction, that the doomed Nazis would be buried in unmarked graves to "avoid fanatical pilgrimages by still ardent Nazis." Actually, the ultimate procedure was even more hysterical, because the bodies of Göring *et al.* were photographed (in order to be gloated over shortly later in the press and in newsreels), disguised in U.S. Army uniforms, taken secretly to Dachau and cremated there, the ashes being sifted into a nearby stream.<sup>325</sup>

As he was taking over his responsibilities in Case 11 in 1947, Kempner was in the news in a related but nevertheless highly important connection from the point of view of our subject. In 1943 and 1944, there had been held, in the land of the "free press," some "sedition trials" of Americans whose views of the U.S. government's war policies were considered unwelcome. The U.S. prosecutor was O. John Rogge, an Ohioan who had, in his youth, been expected by family and friends to enter the ministry. He became a lawyer instead, and is said to have turned in a brilliant performance at the Harvard Law School. Attorney General Biddle chose him to prosecute the "sedition" case, replacing William P. Maloney, whose methods had provoked protests from several influential members of Congress. The proceedings, involving 30 defendants, were completely contrary to U.S. constitutional principles, and were fortuitously aborted when the trial judge passed away in November 1944, and a mistrial was declared. While the government was planning to resume the case, the Supreme Court had reversed another sedition conviction, and grave doubt arose within the Justice Department about the wisdom of continuing the spectacle. We hope the reader will abide this long digression on the "sedition" episode within the present digression on Kempner, for the point to be made is most important.<sup>326</sup>

<sup>325</sup> R. H. Smith, 217, 222; *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 5, 44; *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1946), sec. 6, 8; (Oct. 7, 1946), 2; (Mar. 18, 1947), 4; Select Committee, 1536, 1539.

<sup>326</sup> *Current Biography* (1948), 533f.; *New York Times* (Feb. 7, 1943), 34.

Rogge lost interest in the sedition case as such, but he did not lose interest in the general subject of a "Fascist" internal menace in the U.S. In the spring of 1946, he went to Germany on an 11 week "information" gathering expedition, and accumulated some alleged facts that he summarized in a report, which he submitted to the Justice Department later in the year. Because there was no immediate reaction from the Justice Department to the material he had submitted, it appears that he got impatient and could not restrain himself. He therefore resorted to going around giving speeches in which he divulged some of the "information" he had been able to gather by interrogating Germans. In a speech to B'nai B'rith in New York in October 1946, he reported in very general language that Fascists are still at large "in the world and in this country. [...] Now the Fascists can take a more subtle disguise; they can come forward and simply say 'I am anti-Communist'." A few days later, he was much more specific whom he was talking about. John L. Lewis, President of the United Mine workers, and the late William R. Davis, an oil operator and promoter, had, he declared in a speech at Swarthmore College, conspired with Göring and Ribbentrop to defeat President Roosevelt in the elections of 1936, 1940 and 1944. According to the "evidence" that he had obtained in Germany, other prominent Americans who, in the view of the Nazis, "could be organized against United States participation in the war" included, he said, Senator Burton K. Wheeler, former Vice President John N. Garner, former President Herbert Hoover and Democratic big-wig James A. Farley. Rogge had also given some of his material to Drew Pearson, and it appeared in Pearson's column at about the same time. For such flagrant violation of the rules and standards of the Justice Department and of the legal profession and also, presumably, for stepping on some important political toes, Rogge was immediately dismissed from the Justice Department by Attorney General Clark. Rogge defended his actions, explaining that, after all, he had merely made "a study of international Fascism, for the people under investigation were part of an international movement to destroy democracy both here and abroad." Again he was specific; two of the people posing the Fascist threat were Mr. Douglas MacCollum Stewart and Mr. George T. Eggleston, at the time a member of the staff of the *Reader's Digest*. Rogge said that in Germany he had obtained information about them from former German diplomats who had had official connections with the U.S. before Pearl Harbor. *Pravda* described Rogge's removal as a "scandal."<sup>327</sup>

In the period before Pearl Harbor, Stewart and Eggleston had published the *Scribner's Commentator*, which was dedicated to keeping the U.S. out of World War II. During 1941, Stewart had received a large sum of money, \$38,000, and could not explain where it came from. He told the "sedition" grand juries of 1943-1944 that he had found this money in his home. Since such a story sounds ludicrous even to an impartial observer, Stewart was as-

<sup>327</sup> *Current Biography* (1948), 534; *New York Times* (Oct. 14, 1946), 44; *New York Times* (Oct. 23, 1946); 8; (Oct. 26, 1946), 1; (Oct. 27, 1946), 16; (Nov. 3, 1946), 13; *Newsweek* (Nov. 4, 1946), 26.

sailed by the prosecutor and judge for giving such testimony. His refusal to change it led to his being held in contempt of court, and he was sentenced to serve 90 days in jail (he was paroled after 75 days).

In the course of 1946, the Justice Department, including even Rogge, had become convinced that no "sedition" charge could succeed in court, so the case that had been opened in 1943 was finally closed. However, there was still the matter of Stewart's testimony, which seemed a good basis for a perjury charge. Thus, in March 1947, Stewart was put on trial for committing perjury in testifying before the wartime grand jury.

The prosecution claimed that Stewart had received \$15,000 of the \$38,000 from the German government, and produced two witnesses to support its contention. Baron Herbert von Strempel, former First Secretary of the German Embassy in Washington, testified that he had given Stewart \$15,000 in the Hotel Pennsylvania in New York in the fall of 1941. The money had been obtained, he said, from Dr. Hans Thomsen, German Chargé d'Affaires. Thomsen then testified in support of von Strempel's story. The testimony of Strempel and Thomsen was, in fact, the direct consequence of Rogge's information gathering expedition in Germany in 1946.

Stewart's defense produced evidence that Stewart had received large sums of money from American sources in 1941. It claimed that some wealthy Americans wished to support the, by then, beleaguered cause of staying out of the war, but anonymously, so they slipped money to Stewart anonymously. Whether this claim was truthful or the truth was that Stewart had, indeed, lied before the wartime grand jury on account of feeling himself obliged not to divulge the identities of his American supporters, is scarcely relevant to our subject. More relevant was the defense cross examination of the prosecution's German witnesses, because the defense was able to discredit the prosecution case by showing that the testimony had been coerced. Baron von Strempel said that he had been arrested in Hamburg by two British agents who, when asked for their warrant, "smiled, drew their guns from their shoulder holsters, and said that was their warrant." He then spent four weeks in an American interrogation center and then seven months in a detention camp, where he was again subject to continual questioning. During this period, his health was "never so bad." He was questioned by Robert M. W. Kempner, but did not want to talk about this. Judge Laws was obliged to direct von Strempel to reply to defense attorney Magee's questions about this feature of his experiences. He finally said that Kempner had told him that if he "concealed any embassy dealings" he would be court martialed and sentenced to death. He then told the whole story. Incessant, intensive questioning by interrogators made him feel as if he had been "hypnotized." O. John Rogge became one of von Strempel's interrogators in Germany. During Rogge's interrogation, he said, his necktie and shoelaces were removed, he was kept in solitary confinement, was questioned all day without food, and was "at all times under duress." He admitted that he had signed a statement, but said that this was on account of fear of further solitary confinement. He gave this testimony, so destructive to the prosecution's

case, despite the fact that the U.S. was paying him \$70 per week, plus hotel expenses, in connection with his appearance as a witness against Stewart. There was also the possibility of U.S. retaliation via some sort of “war crimes” charge. Thomsen was likewise cross-examined; he admitted that von Stempel had told him of the death threat, and said that he had been “coached” by Rogge in recalling details. The jury found Stewart innocent during the course of a lunch break. Thus had Kempner appeared in the newspapers even before Case 11 had gotten underway.<sup>328</sup>

In examining the sedition affair, we have, therefore, encountered the Wilhelmstrasse Case, in the sense that Kempner enters the picture as interrogator and potential prosecutor of incarcerated former officials of the German Foreign office. The connection with Case 11 is even more substantial because Stewart’s attorney in the 1947 trial, Warren E. Magee, was shortly later to become co-counsel for Baron von Weizsäcker, the principal defendant in Case 11. We therefore have the unusual fact that the two sides involved in Case 11 had, almost simultaneously, clashed in a regular U.S. legal proceeding, and that the testimony that had been the result of the interrogation of the captive Germans had been successfully challenged by the defense as coerced. This is an extraordinary and important confirmation of the kind of activity, indicated by the evidence we have already reviewed, which must have transpired behind the scenes at the NMT – carrot and stick tactics of various sorts, including even third degree methods in some cases (but not necessarily in all cases where the evidence could correctly be said to have been “coerced”). Magee’s successes along these lines did not, moreover, cease with the Stewart trial. In another extraordinary choice of a person to use as a prosecution witness rather than put on trial, Kempner had used Friedrich Gaus, who had a reputation as “Ribbentrop’s evil spirit,” as the chief prosecution witness against von Weizsäcker. Magee, evidently by virtue of being an American having access to documents denied the German lawyers, was able to prove in court that Kempner had threatened to hand Gaus over to the Russians if Gaus did not cooperate with the prosecution, a frequent and effective threat that had certain variations. Häfliger, one of the defendants in Case 11, was a Swiss citizen, but according to his trial testimony, he was told by interrogator Sachs that if he stood on his Swiss nationality he would be turned over to the Russians, and Sachs urged him “to note that there were no diplomatic relations between Russia and Switzerland.” Much more to the point is the fact that von Thadden, under cross examination by defense attorney Dr. Schmidt-Leichner, admitted that Kempner, in connection with an execution that had supposedly been carried out by German authorities in France:

*“had made me understand that there were two possibilities for me, either to confess or to be transmitted to the French authorities, before a*

<sup>328</sup> *New York Times* (Mar. 12, 1947), 6; (Mar. 13, 1947), 17; (Mar. 14, 1947), 12; (Mar. 15, 1947), 11; (Mar. 18, 1947), 4; (Mar. 19, 1947), 5; (Mar. 26, 1947), 4; *Chicago Tribune* (Mar. 19, 1947), 20.



*French tribunal, where the death penalty would be sure for me. A delay of twenty four hours was accorded me, during which I had to decide."*

A Swiss journalist wrote at the time that Kempner and colleagues were attempting to misrepresent Nazism as a "concoction of the German upper classes" in order to destroy the pre-Nazi social structure of Germany.<sup>329</sup>

Rogge had a long and interesting career, but a thorough summary would carry us too far afield. In fairness to him, we should say that his behavior in connection with the "sedition" cases should not lead one to assume that he was insensitive in regard to civil liberties, because when the first postwar steps were being taken to set up an anti-Communist internal security program, Rogge started yelling about "witch hunts" and, in the following years, became Chairman of the New York State (Henry) Wallace for President Committee, a perfectly logical appointment, because Rogge embodied all that was unique in that movement's approach to dealing with the Soviet Union. Characterized by the left-wing *Nation* in 1950 as "the lone independent in various Communist-operated congresses, committees, and delegations," he had traveled to Moscow in March to attend the "World Congress of Partisans for Peace." He explained to the Soviets that the cold war was equally the fault of both sides, and stood up in a formal meeting in the Kremlin and quoted Thomas Jefferson, actions that were not appreciated by his Soviet hosts. The *Nation* commented further that<sup>330</sup>

*"It is easy to put down O. John Rogge as a quixotic busybody, a fuzzy-minded liberal so out of touch with reality that he believes the ills of the world to be merely the result of unfortunate misunderstanding. [...] He has shown why the Russian rulers regard with suspicion even their own followers who have had contact with the West."*

Rogge also involved himself in the widely publicized "Trenton Six" murder case of 1948-1953 as a lawyer for the "Civil Rights Congress." In December 1949, the judge barred him from the New Jersey trial for

*"[...] violating the lawyers' canons of ethics by denouncing the conduct of the trial in public, by showing 'studied discourtesy and contempt' in the court and by 'deliberately distorting the facts.' [The judge also charged that] the Civil Rights Congress [...] collected more money from the public than was needed for the trial."*

Seven months later, a U.S. court held that Rogge's barring from the trial was wrong but did not order his restoration.<sup>331</sup> This short discussion of Rogge suffices for our purposes.

<sup>329</sup> Utley, 172, 177; Gaus (Case 11 transcript, 5123-6167) denied the coercion but, as Magee commented in court, "we have the questions and answers that the witness gave" in the relevant interrogation. The von Thadden and Häfliger declarations were made in the sessions of March 3 and May 11, 1948, respectively, and the corresponding parts of the trial transcript are quoted by Bardèche, 120ff, who gives other examples of coercion and intimidation of witnesses at Nuremberg.

<sup>330</sup> *New York Times* (Nov. 8, 1947), 10; (Apr. 4, 1948), 46; *Nation* (May 27, 1950), 528; (Dec. 2, 1950), 499.

<sup>331</sup> *New York Times* (Dec. 17, 1949), 1; (Jul 22, 1950), 32.

To return to Kempner. When the Bonn government had been newly constituted in 1949, he warned of incipient Nazism there. Such a view did not prevent him from serving, two years later, as Israel's representative to Bonn in negotiations relative to the restitution of Jews who had suffered injury at the hands of the Nazi government. However, the next month, he was attacking the reprieves and reductions of sentences of "war criminals" that had been granted by the U.S.<sup>332</sup>

Kempner next appeared in connection with the 1952 House investigation of the Katyn Forest massacre, a well-known Russian atrocity whose handling by the IMT throws full light on the absurdity of that tribunal's claim to respect.

On April 13, 1943, the Germans announced that, in the Katyn Forest near the city of Smolensk in Russia (mid-way between Minsk and Moscow), mass graves of Polish officers who had been captured by the Russians in 1939 had been uncovered. Four days later, the minister of defense of the Polish government in exile (in London) announced that he was requesting the International Red Cross to make an inquiry. The Germans supported the proposed inquiry but the Russians opposed it, referring to the London Poles as "Hitler's Polish collaborators," and on April 26 broke diplomatic relations with that government over the matter.

On account of the Russian opposition, the Red Cross refused to get involved. However, the German government exhibited the Katyn mass graves to various parties of Poles, to a group of foreign newspaper correspondents, to a group of German journalists, to small parties of British and American POW's, to a technical team of the Polish Red Cross and, most importantly, to an international commission of experts in forensic medicine (specialists in rendering medical opinions in legal proceedings). The commission concluded with a report which demonstrated the certainty that these Polish officers had been murdered by the Russians prior to the outbreak of war between Russia and Germany in June 1941.

When the graves had first been discovered, the German propaganda service, not knowing how many bodies were to be found there but knowing the approximate number of Polish officers who could have been involved as victims, used the figure of 10,000 and 12,000 as the number of bodies discovered, and these were the figures which were given the widest publicity during the war. Consequently, at the IMT, the indictment charged the Germans with murdering 11,000 Polish officers at Katyn, although it had been established, later in 1943, that there were only 4,253 bodies to be found. This fact was published by the German government, but naturally, because it contradicted their earlier claims, the Germans did not give the correct figure great publicity. But since the remaining officers were never found, it can be assumed they all fell victim to the Soviet firing squads.

What happened at the IMT with respect to this charge illustrates the foolishness of that tribunal's claim to anything approximating legal jurisdiction.

---

<sup>332</sup> *New York Times* (Sep. 30, 1949), 2; (Jan. 12, 1951), 7; (Feb. 2, 1951), 8.

The testimony of members of the forensic commission was naturally of interest, so the Russians produced Professor Marko Markov, a citizen and resident of Bulgaria, who had been one of the signers of the commission report. Bulgaria being, by then, under Soviet control, Markov had changed his mind and testified in support of the Russian position, *i.e.*, that the Germans had intimidated him into approving the commission report.<sup>333</sup>

Göring's counsel, on the other hand, applied to have Professor F. Naville, the chairman of the commission, called to testify. On this point, one can see the emptiness of the tribunal's effectiveness in getting at the truth, even if it had wished to. Naville was a Swiss citizen, resident in Geneva, and could not be forced to testify and, in fact, he declined to testify. The motivation is obvious. The counsel for Field Marshall Keitel also requested that Naville (who had also been an International Red Cross representative) answer some questions (relative to a different subject) to be put to him in writing, but it appears that this interrogation did not materialize. Thus, the IMT tribunal, by its very nature, was prejudiced against the appearance of the most reliable type of witness: the citizen of a country which had been neutral during the war and independent after the war (I am only saying that the IMT could not *compel* testimony from such people; we have seen that Burckhardt, the President of the Red Cross, voluntarily answered written questions put to him in Switzerland for Kaltenbrunner's defense). The defense ended up by calling three German soldiers to testify (three witnesses were allowed to each side on this matter).<sup>334</sup>

The tribunal's final disposition of the Katyn issue was a disgrace even independent of the true facts concerning the atrocity: it was quietly dropped and does not appear in the judgment. The Germans were not "found" either guilty or not guilty of this Russian atrocity. The IMT ducked the whole matter.

In 1952, the U.S. House of Representatives investigated the Katyn massacre, and naturally made an inquiry into what had happened at the IMT in this respect. The Select Committee set up for this purpose accordingly held some hearings in Frankfurt, Germany, in April of that year. The Committee heard, among others, representatives of both the defense and prosecution legal staffs of the IMT. To speak for the German side, the Committee logically called Dr. Otto Stahmer, who had been counsel for the principal defendant Göring, who had also been the defendant who had pressed this particular matter at the IMT. To speak for the American prosecution, the Committee, surprisingly, chose Robert M. W. Kempner. Examination of the trial record reveals no reason why Kempner should have been selected for this role. That Kempner appears to have been living in Germany at this time, and that the Committee naturally thought it convenient that he testify at the Frankfurt hearings, does not explain anything. During the course of all of its hearings, the only other member of the prosecution that the Committee heard was Justice Jackson, but his appearance in November in Washington was somewhat ceremonial, and added nothing to the record.

---

<sup>333</sup> Belgium, 64-78.

<sup>334</sup> IMT, vol. 10, 648.

According to the record of the public hearing held in Frankfurt, Kempner explained that the Katyn massacre was, according to the understandings among the prosecution staffs, “a clear-cut Russian affair and was handled right from the beginning by the Russians. [...] We had no right to interfere in any way.” Nevertheless, after the witnesses had been heard, the general view, according to Kempner, was that Göring had scored a victory on this point. Thus, the failure to mention Katyn in the judgment called into question the integrity of the Nuremberg trials, and a realization of this was implicit in the questions asked by the committee members. Kempner was asked about possible participation by the U.S. prosecution staff in the behind-the-scenes activity in regard to Katyn, and denied that such had taken place. In response to questioning, he also denied that there had been any “conspiracy or attempt to collude between anybody on the American side and anybody on the Russian side.”<sup>335</sup>

The *New York Times* reported that the tone of the Frankfurt hearing was such that “the principles governing the trial procedure in Nuremberg were being questioned. United States officials at the hearing privately expressed concern over the situation.”<sup>336</sup> The *Chicago Tribune* reported that, at a secret session the night before the public hearing in Frankfurt, Kempner had admitted that the U.S. prosecution staff at the IMT had possessed evidence showing that the Russians had committed the Katyn murders.

The Select Committee on the Katyn Forest massacre concluded that the U.S. government had suppressed the truth about Katyn both during and immediately after the war. In particular, a report by Lt. Col. John H. Van Vliet, Jr., one of the American POW’s who had witnessed the mass graves, “later disappeared from either Army or State Department files.” It was also found that the Federal Communications Commission had intimidated radio stations in order to suppress criticism of the Russians.<sup>337</sup>

In the years immediately following 1952, there was little for Kempner to do in relation to Nazis, but with the Eichmann affair he was back in action and served as a “consultant” to the Israeli government in assembling evidence for the trial. From that point on, he was very active. He contributed an article to the *Yad Vashem Studies* on methods of examining Nazis in trials, and he published a book in German, rehashing old propaganda myths. In 1971, he expressed approval of the conviction of Lt. Calley, and in December 1972, he endorsed the “evidence” that Ladislav Farago had gathered in connection with Farago’s Martin Bormann-is-in-Argentina fiasco of that month. Evidently yearning for the old days, Kempner declared that the “United States and its Allies should reopen the Bormann case within the framework of the International Military Tribunal.”<sup>338</sup> Bormann had been tried *in absentia* at the IMT and sentenced to death. He was never found, and it is now generally agreed that he died in Berlin.

---

<sup>335</sup> Select Committee, 1536-1548.

<sup>336</sup> *New York Times* (Apr. 25, 1952), 5; *Chicago Tribune* (Apr. 24, 1952), pt. 4, 1.

<sup>337</sup> *New York Times* (Nov. 15, 1952), 2; (Dec. 23, 1952), 1.

<sup>338</sup> *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 10, 904; *New York Times* (Mar. 31, 1971), 1; (Dec. 5, 1972), 16.

In regard to Kempner, three principal conclusions may be drawn from this short summary of the man's career (based entirely on material in the public record). First, he could accurately be characterized as a fanatical anti-Nazi, starting in the Twenties, when the Nazis were certainly no more criminal than several other groups on the violent and chaotic German political scene (the Communists and Social Democrats also had private armies). Anti-Nazism is obviously Kempner's consuming vocation. Second, he was an extremely important figure in the trials that the U.S. held in Nuremberg. We have seen that he had critically important responsibilities in connection with the IMT, and was also treated, later on, as a particular authority on what had gone on there. At the end of the IMT trial, the press described him as "Jackson's expert on German matters" and "chief of investigation and research for [...] Jackson."<sup>339</sup> At the NMT, he took over the prosecution of the most important case, the political section of the Wilhelmstrasse Case, and he may well have been the most important individual on the Nuremberg staff, although further research would be required to clarify the real power relationships that existed on the Nuremberg staff, if such clarification is possible. James M. McHaney headed the division that prepared Cases 1, 4, 7, 8, 9, and 12. Other significant persons at the NMT have been discussed by Taylor.<sup>340</sup> The *Encyclopedia Judaica* describes Kempner as "chief prosecutor" at the NMT trials.

The third conclusion that may be drawn is that there are excellent grounds, based on the public record, for believing that Kempner abused the power he had at the military tribunals, and produced "evidence" by improper methods involving threats and various forms of coercion. The Stewart case makes this conclusion inescapable.

This is the man who held the power of life and death over Eberhard von Thadden and Horst Wagner.

Our digression on Kempner is concluded. We came to the point, in our analysis of Hungary, where irregularities in the production of evidence in Case 11 were clearly indicated. Thus, it was necessary to examine two subjects: who was in charge in Case 11, and what was the level of integrity maintained in the operations of the trials at Nuremberg. It was found that the truth in regard to the latter subject was established rather decisively in the course of examining the former; a study of Kempner's career reveals all that one needs to know in order to evaluate the reliability of the evidence generated at the Nuremberg trials.

Clearly, any person who wished to maintain the authenticity of the Hungary-related documents that imply extermination must produce some tortured story whose structure we cannot begin to imagine.

Another person involved in the documents is Veessenmayer, who was a defendant in the Wilhelmstrasse Case, and who was questioned in connection with some of these documents. The general position taken in his testimony was a reasonable one in view of his objective of gaining acquittal or a light sen-

<sup>339</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1946), sec. 6, 8; (Oct. 7, 1946), 2.

<sup>340</sup> Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 38+.

tence. He had to report everything that went on in Hungary, and thus, Jewish measures were in his reports. However, these measures did not have the importance in his mind at that time that they have in our minds at this time. He testified that he often got twenty assignments a day, and in the course of a month would receive mutually contradictory assignments. His reports, he said, were naturally prepared by assistants, hastily scanned by him, and then signed. Shown documents, which have him reporting that two transports, each of 2,000 Jews fit for work, were sent to Auschwitz in April 1944, and asked if this were correct, he remarked that he had no specific memory but that it was "quite possible," but that he never knew what Auschwitz was. Shown NG-5567, which had him reporting that up to June 17, 326,009 Jews had been deported from Hungary, he also remarked "quite possible." In other words, he did not want to involve himself, in any way, in these matters by taking any strong position, either assenting or dissenting, with respect to the alleged facts. If he had said that he clearly recollected, in detail, mass deportations of Jews in the numbers alleged in the spring and summer of 1944, then such testimony would have implicated him in the alleged exterminations. On the other hand, if he had denied that such mass deportations had taken place, then he would, in effect, have been claiming close involvement in whatever had happened, and he would have also, by such testimony, flung down a challenge to the prosecution and court which they couldn't possibly have ignored. Thus the logic of his testimony. He said that he was concerned with moving the Jews out of Budapest because of the danger of revolt as the Russians approached. Pressed on this matter, he explained that:

*"In practice the question was, will the front hold or won't it? If Budapest revolts, the whole front will be rolled up. [...] If I participated in such conversations, which I won't deny is possible, then I participated exclusively from a military point of view. What can I do to hold up the Eastern front as long as possible? Only from that point of view."*

Veesenmayer was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment, but he was out by early 1952.<sup>341</sup>

This seems to be as good a place as any to point out a fact that seems to be effectively forgotten by many writers on this subject. There was a war going on during World War II. The Germans were thinking about ways of winning it, not about exterminating Jews. The claim of NG-2233 that the extermination program had rail priority over military production is absolutely ridiculous.

## What Happened in Hungary?

On the subject of what actually happened in Hungary, note that the *Red Cross Report* says that the basic German policy in 1944 was to intern East European Jews, on account of their posing a security menace as the front came nearer.

<sup>341</sup> NMT, vol. 13, 487-508; Reitlinger, 566.

Now, the documents reporting concentration and deportation of large numbers of Hungarian Jews may be correct in regard to concentration alone; this was the policy in neighboring countries. However, it seems unlikely that anywhere near 400,000 were concentrated. That would have been quite a huge operation.

It appears possible to get a fairly accurate picture of what happened in Hungary by supplementing the story of the Red Cross with an examination of the documents, rejecting the documents which are obvious forgeries. We are fortunate in having the two-volume collection of reproductions of selected original documents, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, edited by Randolph L. Braham; these volumes offer the normally circumstanced reader a handy substitute for a regular documents collection. Examining the documents included, and rejecting as forgeries those that pertain to alleged deportations of 400,000 Hungarian Jews, a believable story unfolds. On April 14, 1944, Hungary agrees to the deportation of 50,000 employable Jews to Germany for labor (page 134, NG-1815). On April 19, Veessenmayer requests freight cars, whose procurement is “encountering great difficulties,” for the deportation of 10,000 employable Jews delivered by the Hungarians (page 138, NG-5546). Finally on April 27, Veessenmayer reports on the imminent shipment of 4,000 employable Jews to Auschwitz (page 361, NG-5535). Also on April 27, Ritter reports on delays in the deportation of the 50,000 on account of rail shortages (page 362, NG-2196). Later in the year, July 11, Veessenmayer reports on the difficulty of carrying out the Jewish policy in Hungary because of the more lenient policies practiced in Romania and Slovakia (page 194, NG-5586). On August 25, Veessenmayer reports Himmler’s offer to stop deportations from Hungary (page 481, no document number), and on October 18, Veessenmayer reports on the new Jewish measures in Hungary (page 226, no document number). A believable story, and one consistent with the Red Cross *Report*. One may also remark that, on Hungary, the authors of the hoax have again attempted to supply a dual interpretation to a perfectly valid fact. There were, indeed, deportations of Hungarian Jews in the spring of 1944 to, among other places, Auschwitz. However, the deportations, which were for labor purposes only, were severely limited by the disintegrating European rail system, and do not appear to have been carried out on the approximate schedule originally contemplated or aspired to.<sup>342</sup>

A few words regarding the Joel Brand affair, the proposed swap of Hungarian Jews for trucks and other supplies, are in order.

The pre-war German policy, which was also maintained to some extent early in the war, was to encourage Jewish emigration by all means. However, after the war had developed into a great conflict, the policy changed, and emigration from countries in the German sphere was made very difficult for Jews. The principal reason for this was, of course, that such Jews were manpower that could and would be used against them. There were a variety of lesser rea-

<sup>342</sup> Editor’s note: more documentary and anecdotal evidence exists regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary between mid-May and early July 1944, which is thoroughly presented and analyzed in Mattogno (2023).



sons, one of the most important being that, in an attempt to drive a wedge between Britain and the Arabs, the Germans supported the Arab side on the question of Jewish immigration into Palestine. Thus, the standard German attitude in the latter half of the war was that Jewish emigration could proceed in exchange for Germans held abroad, especially if the Jews were not to go to Palestine. We have seen that Belsen served as a transit camp for Jews who were to be exchanged. What was involved in the Brand Affair was the same sort of thinking on the German side, with a variation regarding the form of the *quid pro quo*. The Germans were willing to let the Jews emigrate in exchange for the trucks and other supplies. Thus, there is nothing implausible in the Brand affair, provided one understands that it was not the lives of the Hungarian Jews that were at stake in the matter.

Although the Brand deal was not consummated, there was a trickle of German and Hungarian authorized emigration of Jews from Hungary to, e.g., Sweden, Switzerland, and the U.S. A rather larger number slipped into Romania and Slovakia illegally in 1944 (reversing the earlier direction of movement, which had been into Hungary). The defense documents Steengracht 75, 76, 77 and 87 give a picture of the situation.

The survey of 1944 propaganda that was presented in this chapter shows that Auschwitz (referred to as Oświęcim) finally emerged in the propaganda as an extermination camp in the period immediately after D-Day, when nobody was paying any attention to such stories. Later in the summer of 1944, the emphasis switched to the camp at Lublin, which was captured by the Russians in late July. The expected propaganda nonsense was generated in respect to the cremation ovens (five in number) that were found there, the Zyklon, some bones (presumably human), etc. Lublin remained the propaganda's leading extermination camp well into the autumn of 1944.<sup>343</sup>

## Can Anybody Believe such a Story?

This concludes our analysis of the Auschwitz charges. It is impossible to believe them; the allegations are so breathtakingly absurd that they are even difficult to summarize. We are told that the Nazis were carrying out mass exterminations of Jews at the industrial center Auschwitz, employing the widely used insecticide Zyklon B for the killing. The 30 or 46 cremation muffles at Auschwitz, used for disposing of the bodies of the very large numbers of people who died ordinary deaths there, were also used for making the bodies of these exterminated Jews vanish without a trace. As an extermination center, Auschwitz was naturally the place that the Hungarian Jews were shipped to for

<sup>343</sup> Lublin (Majdanek) propaganda appeared in *Life* (Aug. 28, 1944), 34; (Sep. 18, 1944), 17; *Newsweek* (Sep. 11, 1944), 64; *Reader's Digest* (Nov. 1944), 32; *Time* (Aug. 21, 1944), 36; (Sep. 11, 1944), 36; *Saturday Review Lit.* (Sep. 16, 1944), 44; on Majdanek see Graf & Matogno (2016).

execution. Shipments of Jews conscripted specifically for desperately needed labor in military production were delayed in order to transport the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz for execution. The 46 cremation muffles, which existed at Auschwitz, turned out to be inadequate to dispose of people arriving at the rate of about 10,000 per day, so the bodies were burned out-of-doors in pits. This cleaning out of the Hungarian Jews escaped the notice of the International Red Cross delegation in Budapest, which was deeply involved in Jewish affairs. The evidence for all of this, presented to us by the U.S. government, consist of documents whose authenticity is proved by the endorsements of Jewish policy specialists Wagner and von Thadden, who are also incriminated by the documents. However, the U.S. government did not prosecute Wagner and von Thadden in the Wilhelmstrasse Case, where the indictments were in the hands of a lifelong Nazi-hater (Kempner) and where an American lawyer had exposed the evidence as coerced, just as he did in a regular U.S. legal proceeding in Washington where Kempner was involved.

The U.S. government also failed, despite all of its talk in 1944, to interfere in any way with, or even make photographs of, these alleged events at Auschwitz.

Can anybody believe such a story?



## Chapter 6: Et Cetera

The extermination claims have been so concentrated on Auschwitz that this book could justifiably end right here; because the central part of the extermination legend is false, there is no reason why the reader should believe any other part of it, even if the evidence might appear relatively decent at first glance. Hundreds of trained staff members were dispatched to Europe and employed there to gather the “evidence” for exterminations and related crimes, and we have seen what kind of story they have presented with respect to Auschwitz; a fabrication constructed of perjury, forgery, distortion of fact and misrepresentation of documents. There is no reason to expect a better case for the less publicized features of the extermination legend. Nevertheless, the remainder of the story should be examined, partly for the sake of completeness, partly because the examination can be accomplished rather quickly, and partly because there is a respect in which one feature of the legend may be partially true. It is also convenient to review here a few odd matters that might strike some readers as evidence in support of the extermination claims.

### More ‘Extermination’ Camps

The evidence for exterminations at Bełżec, Chełmno, Lublin, Sobibór, and Treblinka is fairly close to zero. There is the Höss affidavit and testimony and the “Gerstein statement.” There is a draft of a letter by Dr. Wetzel, another Nazi who became immune from prosecution, speaking of there being “no objections to doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, by means of the Brack remedy” (NO-0365). The draft is typewritten and apparently initialed by Wetzel, who had been head of the Race-Political Office of the NSDAP, but was transferred in 1941 to Rosenberg’s Ministry for the East, where he served as the expert for Jewish affairs. There is no evidence that the letter, which is addressed to Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Ostland (map, Fig. 3), was ever sent. A similar document, bearing a typewritten Wetzel signature, is NG-2325. Wetzel was not called as a witness at any of the Nuremberg trials, and was not threatened with prosecution until 1961, when he was arrested by German authorities in Hannover, but his case seems to have immediately disappeared from the public record, and nothing more was heard of him, except that he is said to have been finally charged in 1966; if such is the case, it is odd that he is not listed in the 1965 East German *Brown Book*. However, no trial ever materialized.<sup>344</sup> We will have occasion to comment on Lohse below.

---

<sup>344</sup> Hilberg (1961), 562; Reitlinger, 137, 567; Rassinier (1962), 80n.

The Viktor Brack of Wetzel's letter was an official of the Führer-Chancellery, involved in the Nazi euthanasia program. The present claim is that the gas chambers in Poland, exclusive of those allegedly used at Auschwitz, "evolved" from the euthanasia program which, it is claimed, employed gas chambers. Despite Brack's testimony, it is difficult to believe that euthanasia was practiced in German hospitals by a method of gassing 20 or 30 persons at a time with carbon monoxide.<sup>345</sup> Auschwitz, of course, must be excluded from this "evolution" from the euthanasia program on account, among other reasons, of the Höss testimony. Reitlinger and Hilberg do not seem worried over the confusion thus created in the structure of the legend.

The euthanasia program came into existence via a Hitler decree of September 1, 1939, authorizing the mercy killing of mortally ill patients. Later, the severely insane were included. The program encountered deep hostility in the German population, especially because rumors of unknown origin immediately started circulating; the rumors claimed, *inter alia*, mass gassings of the sick and elderly. On November 6, 1940, Cardinal Faulhaber of Munich wrote to the Ministry of Justice, setting forth the Catholic Church's objections, and pointing out<sup>346</sup>

*"[...] that a great disturbance has arisen in our people today because the mass dying of mentally ill persons is discussed everywhere, and unfortunately the most absurd rumors are emerging about the number of deaths, the manner of death, etc."*

It did not take long for the euthanasia program to appear in propaganda, and in December 1941, the BBC broadcast an address by author Thomas Mann, in which Mann urged the German people to break with the Nazis. In listing the Nazi crimes, Mann said:<sup>347</sup>

*"In German hospitals the severely wounded, the old and feeble are killed with poison gas – in one single institution, two to three thousand, a German doctor said."*

This seems to be the first appearance of gas chambers in the propaganda but, as far as we can see, this claim was not related to the extermination propaganda which started half a year later, and in the course of which no reference, apparently, was made to the euthanasia program. The relating of the euthanasia program to exterminations came much later.

At the IMT, the prosecution did not attempt to relate euthanasia to exterminations. It remained for a defense witness to do this. In the closing days of the IMT, Konrad Morgen appeared as a defense witness for the SS. We have seen that it was Morgen who had exposed the ring of murder and corruption centered around commandant Koch of Buchenwald. Morgen was thus considered a "good" SS man, in contrast to the bloodthirsty scoundrels who had been his colleagues and comrades (he continues to be considered a good guy, although not as good as Gerstein, who has by now achieved beatification in the "holo-

<sup>345</sup> NMT, vol. 1, 876.

<sup>346</sup> NO-824 (Hitler order), NO-846 (Faulhaber letter), NO-844 (report on rumors).

<sup>347</sup> *New York Times* (Dec. 7, 1941), 45.

caust” litany). As a defense witness for the SS under seemingly hopeless circumstances, Morgen presented a story that had an inevitable logic to it and, indeed, the logic of Morgen’s testimony has an importance in our analysis which transcends the immediate point we are discussing.

Morgen testified that in the course of his investigations of the camps, carried out in pursuance of his duty as an SS official, he unexpectedly encountered extermination programs at Auschwitz and at Lublin, but that SS involvement was nonexistent or minimal. At Lublin, the exterminations were being conducted by Wirth of the ordinary criminal police, with the assistance of Jewish labor detachments (who were promised part of the loot). Wirth supervised three additional extermination camps in Poland, according to Morgen. Although the criminal police, the Kripo, was administratively under the RSHA, Morgen was careful to point out that Kriminalkommissar Wirth was not a member of the SS. Morgen claimed that Wirth had been attached to the Führer Chancellery, had been involved in the euthanasia program (which is possibly true), and had later received orders from the Führer Chancellery to extend his exterminating activities to the Jews. Although the only real point of Morgen’s testimony was the futile attempt to absolve the SS, the testimony is considered “evidence” by Reitlinger and by Hilberg, who avoid considering the fact that Morgen, in his attempt at excusing the SS, also testified that at Auschwitz the extermination camp was Monowitz, the one of the complex of camps that was administered by Farben. Morgen did not go so far as to claim that Farben had its own company extermination program, but he declared that the only SS involvement consisted of a few Baltic and Ukrainian recruits used as guards, and that the “entire technical arrangement was almost exclusively in the hands of the prisoners.”<sup>348</sup>

Morgen’s ploy obviously inspired the prosecution anew, because it had not occurred to relate exterminations to euthanasia. It was too late to develop the point at the IMT, so it was developed in Case 1 at the NMT (actually the euthanasia program is loosely linked with exterminations in the “Gerstein statement,” reproduced here in Appendix A – the Gerstein statement was put into evidence at the IMT long before Morgen’s testimony, but nobody paid any attention to its text). To us, this relating of exterminations to euthanasia is just another example of the “excess fact”; the inventors were so concerned with getting some real fact into their story that it did not occur to them that there are some real facts that a good hoax is better off without.

This seems to cover the evidence for gassings at the camps in Poland exclusive of Auschwitz.

We again remark that the logic of Morgen’s testimony, as courtroom defense strategy, is of some importance to our study. His side obviously calculated that the court was immovable on the question of the existence of the exterminations, and thus, Morgen’s testimony invited the court to embrace the theory that somebody other than the SS was guilty.

---

<sup>348</sup> IMT, vol. 20, 487-515.

## Logic of Defense Testimonies

Before passing to consideration of the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, it is convenient to review various statements made or allegedly made by various Nazis, mostly after the war, which explicitly or implicitly claim exterminations.

An important category consists of statements made by German witnesses and defendants at the war crimes trials. In evaluating such statements, one must bear in mind the simple fact that the powers which conducted these trials were committed, as an immovable political fact, to the legend of Jewish extermination, especially in regard to Auschwitz. Their leaders had made the relevant charges long before they possessed a scrap of what is today called “evidence.” Thus, the courts were committed *a priori* to the extermination legend. A finding that exterminations had not occurred was simply not in the realm of political possibility at these trials, in any practical sense. This is an undeniable fact.

On the other hand, with only a tiny handful of exceptions, the courts were not *a priori* committed on questions of personal responsibility of individuals. With respect to individuals, the courts were not as greatly constrained, politically speaking. In most cases judgments of absence of personal responsibility were well within the realm of political possibility (as distinct from probability). All defense cases were organized in relation to these undeniably valid observations, and even with those individuals whose cases were hopeless, the lawyers had no choice but to proceed on the assumption that a favorable verdict was within the realm of the possible. In considering the trials from this point of view, it is very helpful to consider them chronologically.

### Josef Kramer, ‘Beast of Belsen’

The first relevant trial was not the IMT but the “Belsen trial,” conducted by a British military court, of Germans who had been on the staff of the Belsen camp when it was captured. The commandant, SS Captain Josef Kramer (the “Beast of Belsen”), was naturally the principal defendant. The importance of the Belsen trial derives, however, from the fact that Kramer had previously been (during 1944) the Birkenau camp commander. Kramer’s trial was conducted in the autumn of 1945, and was concluded in November, just as the IMT trial was beginning. Kramer was hanged in December 1945.

We are fortunate in having the lengthy first statement that Kramer made in reply to British interrogation. The importance of this statement lies in the fact that it was made before any general realization developed among Germans that the Allied courts were completely serious, and immovable, on the question of the reality of the exterminations (it might have been made within about a month after the capture of Belsen, but this is not certain). There is little courtroom logic playing a role in Kramer’s first statement, and for this reason it is reproduced here in Appendix D. Kramer’s story was completely in accord with



what we have presented here, *i.e.*, there were crematories in all of the concentration camps, some had rather high death rates, especially Auschwitz, which required relatively extensive cremation facilities, because it was also a huge camp. His statement is quite frank regarding the more unhappy features of the camps, and is as accurate a description of the camps as we are likely to get. In regard to atrocities, he firmly asserted:

*"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."*

Kramer later retreated from this firm stand and made a second statement, also reproduced in Appendix D, in which he testified to the existence of a gas chamber at Auschwitz, adding that he had no responsibility in this connection, and that the exterminations were under the direct control of the central camp administration at Auschwitz I. At his trial, Kramer offered two reasons for the discrepancy between his two statements:<sup>349</sup>

*"The first is that in the first statement I was told that the prisoners alleged that these gas chambers were under my command, and the second and main reason was that Pohl, who spoke to me, took my word of honor that I should be silent and should not tell anybody at all about the existence of the gas chambers. When I made my first statement I felt still bound by this word of honor which I had given. When I made the second statement in prison, in Celle, these persons to whom I felt bound in honor – Adolf Hitler and Reichsführer Himmler – were no longer alive and I thought then that I was no longer bound."*

The absurdity of this explanation, that in the early stages of his interrogations, Kramer was attempting to maintain the secrecy of things that his interrogators were repeating to him endlessly, and which by then filled the Allied press, did not deter Kramer and his lawyer from offering it in court. The logic of Kramer's defense was at base identical to that of Morgen's testimony. Kramer was in the position of attempting to present some story absolving himself from implication in mass murder at Birkenau. The truth that Birkenau was not an extermination camp had no chance of being accepted by the court. That was a political impossibility. To have taken the truth as his position would have been heroic for Kramer but also suicidal, because it would have amounted to making no defense at all in connection with his role at the Birkenau camp. Even if he had felt personally heroic, there were powerful arguments against such heroism. His family, like all German families of the time, was desperate and needed him. If, despite all this, he persisted in his heroism, his lawyer would not have cooperated. No lawyer will consciously choose a suicidal strategy when one having some possibility of success is evident. Kramer's defense, therefore, was that he had no personal involvement in the exterminations at

---

<sup>349</sup> Phillips, 157.

Birkenau. Höss and the RSHA did it. Remember that these proceedings were organized by lawyers seeking favorable verdicts, not by historians seeking the truth about events.

An incidental matter is the claim that Kramer, as commandant at Natzweiler, had had eighty people gassed there for purposes of medical experiments. These people had supposedly been selected at Auschwitz by unknown criteria, and then transported to Natzweiler to be killed, because the bodies were needed fresh in nearby Strassburg. Kramer affirmed this story in his second statement but, because it is (implicitly, but unambiguously) denied in his first statement, I am inclined to believe that it is untrue. However, it is quite possible that some people were executed at Natzweiler when somebody else was commandant, and that the bodies were then used at the anatomical institute in Strassburg (which certainly possessed bodies for its research purposes). In any case, the matter is not relevant to an extermination program.

### Hermann Göring *et al.* at the IMT

The IMT trial is somewhat more complicated to consider, because of the great number of defendants, each one having his own possibilities in regard to excusing himself from any real or imaginary crimes. The trial transcript is not really adequate to study the behavior of the IMT defendants, but the record kept by the Nuremberg prison psychologist, Dr. G. M. Gilbert, and published by him as *Nuremberg Diary*, supplements the transcript to an extent that is adequate for our purposes. Gilbert's book gives an account of the attitudes and reactions of the IMT defendants, not only at the trial but also in the Nuremberg prison. One cannot be absolutely confident in regard to the accuracy of Gilbert's account. Most of the material consists of summaries of conversations the defendants had in the prison, either with each other or with Gilbert. However, Gilbert took no notes on the spot and wrote everything down each day from memory. His manuscript was critically examined by a former employee of the Office of War Information and by the prosecutors Jackson and Taylor. Even with the best will and most impartial disposition, Gilbert could not have captured everything with complete accuracy. His book has a general accuracy, but one must be reserved about its details.

The IMT defendants were arrested shortly after the German capitulation in May 1945, imprisoned separately, and interrogated and propagandized for six months prior to the opening of the IMT trial in November, when they met each other for the first time since the surrender (in some cases, for the first time ever). There are four particularly important observations to make. First, not surprisingly, all except Kaltenbrunner had developed essentially the same defense regarding concentration camp atrocities and exterminations of Jews, whatever the extent to which they might have actually believed such allegations; it was all the fault of Hitler and Himmler's SS. Kaltenbrunner, sitting as a defendant as a substitute for the dead Himmler, was ill when the trial opened, and did not join the other defendants until the trial was a few weeks old. When he appeared, the

other defendants shunned him, and he said very little to the others during the course of the next ten months.

The second observation is not quite so expected. Indeed, it may be mildly startling; with the exception of Kaltenbrunner and perhaps one or two others, these high ranking German officials did not understand the catastrophic conditions in the camps that accompanied the German collapse, and which were the cause of the scenes that were exploited by the Allied propaganda as “proof” of exterminations. This may appear at first a peculiar claim, but consultation of Gilbert’s book shows it to be unquestionably a valid one (the only other possibility is that some merely pretended to misunderstand the situation). The administration of the camps was far removed from the official domains of almost all of the defendants, and they had been subjected to the familiar propaganda since the German surrender. To the extent that they accepted, or pretended to accept, that there had been mass murders, for which Hitler and Himmler were responsible, they were basing their view precisely on the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war, which they evidently misunderstood or pretended to misunderstand. This is well illustrated by Gilbert’s account of an exchange he had with Göring.<sup>350</sup>

*“‘Those atrocity films!’ Göring continued. ‘Anybody can make an atrocity film if they take corpses out of their graves and then show a tractor shoving them back in again.’*

*‘You can’t brush it off that easily,’ I replied. ‘We did find your concentration camps fairly littered with corpses and mass graves – I saw them myself in Dachau! – and Hadamar!’*

*‘Oh, but not piled up by the thousands like that –’*

*‘Don’t tell me what I didn’t see! I saw corpses literally by the carload –’*

*‘Oh, that one train –’*

*‘– And piled up like cordwood in the crematorium – and half starved and mutilated prisoners, who told me how the butchery had been going on for years – and Dachau was not the worst by far! You can’t shrug off 6,000,000 murders!’*

*‘Well, I doubt if it was 6,000,000,’ he said despondently, apparently sorry he had started the argument, ‘– but as I’ve always said, it is sufficient if only 5 per cent of it is true –.’ A glum silence followed.”*

This is only one example; it is clear from Gilbert’s book that, when the subject of concentration camp atrocities came up, the defendants were thinking of the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. It is probably not possible to decide which defendants genuinely misunderstood the situation (as Göring did) and which merely pretended to misunderstand, on the calculation that, if one was not involved with concentration camps anyway, it was a far safer course to accept the Allied claims than to automatically involve oneself by contesting the Allied claims.

<sup>350</sup> G.M. Gilbert’s book should be read in its entirety, but pp. 15, 39, 46f., 64, 78, 152, 175, 242, 273-275, 291 are of particular interest.

Our third observation is in regard to a calculation that must have figured in the minds of most of the defendants during the trial. It seemed probable, or at least quite possible, to them that the Allies were not completely serious about carrying out executions and long prison sentences. The trial was certainly a novelty, and the defendants were well aware that there was considerable hostility to the war crimes trials in the public opinion of the Allied countries, especially in the U.S. and England. Many must have calculated that their immediate objective should be to say or do whatever seemed necessary to survive the transient wave of post-war hysteria, deferring the setting straight of the record to a not distant future when a non-hysterical examination of the facts would become possible.

Fourth, extermination of Jews was only one of the many accusations involved at Nuremberg. In retrospect, it may appear to have been the main charge, but at the time, the principal accusations in the minds of almost everybody concerned responsibilities for “planning, preparation, initiation, or waging of a war of aggression” – so-called “Crimes Against Peace.”

With the preceding four observations in mind, we can see that the behavior of the defendants during the trial was about what one would expect from a diverse collection of dedicated Nazis, technocrats, conservative Prussian officers, and ordinary politicians. In “private,” *i.e.* in prison, when court was not in session, the prisoners were just as guarded in their remarks as they were in public, and there was an abundance of mutual recrimination, buck passing, and back biting. Frank made the worst ass of himself in this respect, but the practice was rather general. The Nazis were not one big happy family. In regard to trial defense strategy, it will suffice to discuss Speer, Göring and Kaltenbrunner.

Speer’s trial strategy was simple and also relatively successful, because he did not hang. He claimed that his position did not situate him so as to be able to learn of the various alleged atrocities. Even today, he is permitted to get away with this nonsense. In fact, Speer and his assistants were deeply involved in, *e.g.*, the deportations of employable Hungarian Jews in the spring of 1944 for work in underground aircraft factories at Buchenwald.<sup>351</sup> Any rail transport priority given to Hungarian Jews to be exterminated, as opposed to employable Hungarian Jews, would have become known to them, if such had actually happened. If Speer had testified truthfully, he would have declared that he had been so situated that, if an extermination program of the type charged had existed, he would have known of it, and that, to his knowledge, no such program had existed. However, if Speer had testified truthfully, he would have joined his colleagues on the gallows.

In his book, Speer gives only one ridiculous piece of “evidence” that he encountered during the war that he now says he should have interpreted as suggesting the existence of an extermination program, and that was the suggestion of his friend Karl Hanke (who was appointed Himmler’s successor as

---

<sup>351</sup> Hilberg (1961), 599; Reitlinger, 460-463; IMT vol. 16, 445, 520.

Reichsführer-SS by Hitler in the last days of the war), in the summer of 1944, that Speer never “accept an invitation to inspect a concentration camp in Upper Silesia.” Speer also passes along Göring’s private remark just before the IMT trial about Jewish “survivors” in Hungary: “So, there are still some there? I thought we had knocked off all of them. Somebody slipped up again.”<sup>352</sup> Such a sarcastic crack was understandable under the circumstances, because Göring never conceded the reality of any extermination program, and insisted that he had known only of a program of emigration and evacuation of Jews from the German sphere in Europe.

The introduction to Speer’s book, by Eugene Davidson, mentions the fact (noted here on page 151) that many Dutch Jews sent to Birkenau, “within sight of the gas chambers,” were unaware of any extermination program. They wrote cheerful letters back to the Netherlands.<sup>353</sup> The remarks about Jewish extermination were not in the original version of Speer’s manuscript; they were added at the insistence of the publisher.<sup>354</sup>

Unlike the other defendants, Göring assumed throughout the trial that he was to be sentenced to death, and his testimony appears to be the approximate truth as he saw it. Although he never conceded the existence of a program of extermination of Jews, we have seen that he misunderstood what had happened in the German camps at the end of the war, and assumed that Himmler had, indeed, engaged in mass murder in this connection. However, he never conceded any number of murders approaching six million.<sup>355</sup>

An incidental remark that should be made in connection with Göring is that he was not, as legend asserts (and as Speer claimed in private on several occasions during the IMT), a drug addict. The Nuremberg prison psychiatrist, Douglas Kelley, has attempted to set the record straight in this regard. Göring was a military man, had been an air ace in World War I, and had been the last commander of the “Flying Circus” of von Richthofen (the “Red Baron”). Refusing to surrender his unit to the Allies at the end of the war, he returned to Germany, and found himself a hero without a profession. Eventually joining the Nazi Party, he naturally, as a holder of the *Pour-le-mérite* (Germany’s highest military decoration), soon became a leader of the small party. As such, he was a leader of the putsch of 1923, in which he was wounded in the right thigh. The wound developed an infection which caused him to be hospitalized for a long while, during which time he was injected with considerable amounts of morphine. He developed a mild addiction but cured it shortly after being released from the hospital in 1924. Much later, in 1937, Göring developed a condition of aching teeth and began taking tablets of paracodeine, a very mild morphine derivative that was a common prescription for his condition, and he continued to take the paracodeine throughout the war. His addiction for (or, more exactly, habit of taking) these paracodeine tablets was not severe, be-

<sup>352</sup> Speer, 375f., 512.

<sup>353</sup> Speer, xvii; de Jong.

<sup>354</sup> *New York Times Book Review* (Aug. 23, 1970), 2, 16.

<sup>355</sup> In Göring’s testimony, see especially IMT, vol. 9, 515-521, 609-619.

cause he was taken off them before the IMT by Dr. Kelley, who employed a simple withdrawal method involving daily reductions of the dosage.<sup>356</sup>

To return to the IMT defendants, Kaltenbrunner's position seems to us today to have been somewhat hopeless, and it is probable that his lawyer felt the same way, but he nevertheless had to present some sort of defense, and his defense on the matters that we are interested in rested on two main points.

The first point was that he was head of the RSHA, which was charged with security, and not the head of the WVHA, which administered the concentration camps. He thus claimed that he had had almost nothing to do with the camps. The only known instance of Kaltenbrunner's involvement with the internal operation of the camps was in his order of March 1945, concerning permission for the Red Cross to establish itself in the camps (how he assumed authority for giving this order we do not know). He made a great deal of this matter in his defense and, rather than setting the record straight in regard to the catastrophic conditions in the camps at the end of the war, he inflated his action in connection with the Red Cross to make it appear to be an act against concentration camps as such, which, of course, he had always deplored anyway, he said.

Kaltenbrunner's second point was that, as everybody would agree, it was his predecessor Heydrich, and not he, who had organized the details of the Jewish policy, whatever that policy was. He took over the RSHA in 1943 with a directive from Himmler to build up the intelligence service of the SD, a fact which he distorted in claiming that, under the new arrangement, in which Himmler was not going to allow anybody to grow to the stature that Heydrich had attained, Kaltenbrunner was to concern himself only with intelligence, and not to have any control over the police and security functions of the RSHA, in particular the Gestapo, which sent political prisoners to the camps and also, through Eichmann's office, administered the Jewish deportations. Thus, according to Kaltenbrunner, there was no respect in which he could be held responsible for exterminations of Jews that, he conceded, had taken place just as the Allies charged (except that they had started, according to Kaltenbrunner, in 1940). Indeed, according to him, it was not until the summer of 1943 that he learned of the extermination program that Eichmann of his department was conducting. He learned from the foreign press and the enemy radio. He got Himmler to admit it early in 1944 and then protested, first to Hitler, then to Himmler. The extermination program was stopped in October 1944, "chiefly due to (his) intervention."<sup>357</sup> The manner in which Kaltenbrunner claimed to have learned of the exterminations, while nonsense, is nevertheless consistent with the extreme secrecy that is always said to have been maintained in connection with the extermination program.

Kaltenbrunner's story was complete rubbish, but this fact should not blind us to the serious character of this testimony as defense strategy. Suppose that Kaltenbrunner had testified that no extermination program had existed. In such

---

<sup>356</sup> Kelley, 54-58.

<sup>357</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 273-276, 335.

a case, any leniency shown by the court in the judgment would have been tantamount to that court's conceding the untruth, or possible untruth, of the extermination claim, a political impossibility. By claiming that, while the extermination program had existed, Kaltenbrunner had had no responsibility and had even opposed it, the defense was making it politically possible for the court to be lenient in some sense, or was at least making a serious attempt along this line. A few seconds' reflection reveals that this was the only possible strategy for Kaltenbrunner on the extermination charge. The trial was obviously going to end with some death sentences, some acquittals, and some in between dispositions of cases; this was necessary in order to give it the semblance of a real trial. Thus, on analysis, we see that there was perfectly sound lawyer's logic operating in Kaltenbrunner's defense. That the specific story presented was unbelievable was not very important from this point of view; the manner in which facts have been treated in connection with these matters, has been endless nonsense anyway. The case of Speer shows that a nonsensical story not only had a chance of being accepted by the IMT, but also by general opinion much later, when there should have been adequate opportunity to see matters clearly.

The ordinary person, and even the informed critic, can easily fail to understand the significance of such things as the Kaltenbrunner testimony, because he fails to grasp the perspective of the defendants, who did not have the historical interests in these trials that we have. Their necks were at stake, and they regarded the trials, quite correctly, as a manifestation of hysteria. Attempting to save their necks meant devising trial strategies to suit the prevailing conditions, and no optimum trial strategy seeks to move the court on matters on which the court is immovable. This also happens in ordinary legal proceedings. Once something had been decided, it had been decided, and the lawyers organize their cases accordingly.

Of course, it is deplorable that Nazis or anyone else should lie in order to promote their personal interests. I have seen scholars tell lies almost as big just to pick up an extra bit of summer salary, and that too is deplorable.

## Oswald Pohl at Nuremberg

At Kramer's trial and at the IMT, the courts were effectively committed *a priori* to the conclusion that Nazi Germany had had a program of exterminating Jews. At the later NMT trials, the courts were committed *a priori* as a formal matter, on account of the legal constraint previously noted (page 49), that statements made in the IMT judgment constituted "proof of the facts stated." The IMT judgment said that millions had been exterminated in German concentration camps, particularly at Auschwitz, which was "set aside for this main purpose"; specifically, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were said to have been murdered there.<sup>358</sup> Thus, defendants and witnesses at the NMT faced a situation similar to that faced by earlier defendants and witnesses, except that it was

---

<sup>358</sup> IMT, vol. 22, 494-496.



formalized. Prosecutors were known to redirect the attentions of judges to this legal constraint, when there seemed a chance of its being overlooked.<sup>359</sup>

Here we will take special note of only two cases. Defendant Pohl, of course, did not deny the extermination program; in denying personal involvement in the exterminations, he took advantage of the fact that the Allied charges had naturally been directed at the Gestapo and the SD functions of the SS, which were not in Pohl's domain as head of the WVHA.<sup>360</sup> Even the Höss affidavit and testimony explicitly support him in this position. After all, who ever heard of the *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*? Nevertheless, Pohl was hanged.

The testimony of Münch, a doctor at Auschwitz, is of some interest. He appeared as a defense witness at the Farben trial, having previously been acquitted by a Polish court. This is the witness whom prosecution lawyer Minskoff asked about the leaflets dropped at Auschwitz by Allied planes (p. 153). While Münch testified that he had known about the exterminations while he was at Auschwitz and had even witnessed a gassing, he also testified that people outside the Auschwitz area, that is those in Germany, did not know. Also, the whole thing was arranged "masterfully" so that "someone who visited a plant in Auschwitz twice or three times a year for a period of one or two days" would not learn of the exterminations. Almost all of the defendants, of course, were in the category of those who could not have known, according to Münch, but he did not stop there. He also asserted that, while all of the SS men and prisoners knew of the exterminations, they did not talk to civilians about them for fear of punishment. For example, Farben engineer Faust, whom Münch knew very well at Auschwitz, did not know about the exterminations. Münch also remarked several times that all one could perceive of the exterminations was the odor, "perceptible everywhere," of the cremations. Nobody at this trial of chemical engineering experts bothered to point out that the chemical industry of the area also created a bit of an odor. An odd feature of Münch's testimony is his placing of the crematories and the gas chambers "one or one and half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau camp camouflaged in a small woods."<sup>361</sup>

The Münch testimony is merely another illustration of the manner in which defense cases were formulated. The strategy was to avoid contesting things that the courts were already decided on but to present stories exonerating defendants of personal responsibility. Thus, it was invariably claimed that the extermination program had features that happened to excuse the relevant defendants, but by claiming that such features of the program existed, it was obviously necessary to claim also that the program itself existed.

---

<sup>359</sup> Case 6 transcript, 197.

<sup>360</sup> NMT, vol. 5, 664-676.

<sup>361</sup> DuBois, 230f.; NMT, vol. 8, 313-321; Case 6 transcript, 14321-14345.

## Adolf Eichmann

The next trial that is worth examination is the Eichmann trial. It will be recalled that Adolf Eichmann was illegally abducted from Buenos Aires in May 1960 by Israeli agents, who sent him to Israel to become the victim of a “trial” that was to break all records for illegality, because the state conducting the trial had not even existed at the time of the alleged crimes. The illegal courtroom proceedings opened in Jerusalem on April 11, 1961, the Jewish court pronounced the death sentence on December 15, 1961, and the murder was carried out on May 31, 1962.

In order to understand Eichmann’s defense strategy, consider his situation prior to the trial as a lawyer would have seen it. It was basically a political situation involving an Israeli determination to stage a show trial. In capturing Eichmann, Israel had spat on Argentine sovereignty and, from a lawyer’s point of view, the only hope of securing a favorable verdict (a prison sentence to be later commuted) depended upon world opinion developing so as to encourage Israel to temper its arrogance somewhat with a magnanimous gesture. However, the possibility of such an outcome depended upon presenting a defense whose fundamental acceptance by the Jerusalem court would have been within the realm of political possibility. Thus, just as with the Nuremberg defendants, Eichmann’s only possible defense under the circumstances was to deny personal responsibility.

Eichmann conceded the existence of an extermination program, and the first edition of Reitlinger’s book was accepted by both sides as approximately descriptive of what had happened. Eichmann’s fundamental defense, thus, was that he had merely organized the transports of Jews in obedience to orders that could not be disobeyed. In one respect, his defense was partially successful, for his (accurate) picture of himself as a mere “cog in a machine” has been more or less universally accepted by those who have studied and written about this trial (e.g. Hannah Arendt’s book).

Actually, Eichmann inflated himself a bit beyond “cog” status, for a secondary feature of his testimony is that he claimed that he, Eichmann, had done whatever a person as lowly as he could do in order to sabotage the extermination program, and his interpretations of the meanings of many of the documents used in the trial were obviously strained in this respect. A good example was Eichmann’s commentary on two particular documents. The first document was a complaint by the commander of the Lodz resettlement camp, dated September 24, 1941, complaining of overcrowding at the camp due to tremendous transports of Jews that were pouring in:

*“And now they face me with a fait accompli, as it were, that I have to absorb 20,000 Jews into the ghetto within the shortest possible period of time, but further that I have to absorb 5,000 gypsies.”*

The letter is addressed to the local head of government. The second document is a letter by that local head, dated October 9, 1941, passing on the complaint to Berlin, and adding that Eichmann had acted like a “horse dealer” in sending

the Jewish transport to Lodz, for, contrary to Eichmann's claim, the transport had not been approved. Eichmann's Jerusalem testimony in regard to these documents was that there were only two places he could have shipped the Jews to, the East (where he was supposed to send them, he said) or Lodz. However, according to him, there were exterminations in the East at that time, but none at Lodz. Being in strong disapproval of the exterminations and doing everything that his low office permitted to thwart them, he shipped the Jews to Lodz despite the inadequate preparations there.<sup>362</sup>

This feature of Eichmann's defense strategy is also illustrated by his testimony regarding the "trucks for Hungarian Jews" proposals of 1944. He naturally attempted to represent efforts on the German side to conclude the deal as being due in no small measure to the force of his initiative, motivated, again, by Eichmann's desire to save Jews.<sup>363</sup>

It is worth mentioning that the major thrust of the prosecution's cross-examination of Eichmann did not treat wartime events directly. The prosecution's chief effort was to hold Eichmann, in court, to whatever he was supposed to have said to Israeli interrogators during his year of imprisonment prior to the trial, and also to what he was supposed to have said to one Sassen in Argentina in 1957. According to Eichmann's testimony, he encountered Sassen, an ex-SS man, in Buenos Aires in 1955. At this time, Eichmann was, except within tiny circles, a very much forgotten man. The Eichmann-Sassen relationship eventually led to a project to write a book on the persecutions of the Jews during the war. The book, to be completed and promoted by Sassen, was to be based on tape recorded question-and-answer sessions with Eichmann, but according to Eichmann's testimony, the original form of these sessions could not be retained:

*"[...] when these questions were put to me, I had to reply from time to time, that I did not remember and did not know; but, obviously, this was not the way to write a book [...] and then it was agreed that it did not really matter what I remembered – the main thing was to describe the events as they had happened; then we spoke about poetic license, about license for journalists and authors, which would entitle us to describe the events – even if I did not remember certain details, the essence which would remain would be a description of the events as they had taken place and this is really what was eventually taken down.*

*[Sassen] told me to say something about every point, so that the necessary quantity be obtained.*

*[...] it was also agreed that he, Sassen, would then formulate everything in the form of a book and we would be co-authors in this book."*

Sassen's material eventually appeared, in the autumn of 1960, in *Life* magazine, so it is clear that Sassen's sessions with Eichmann were designed for the primary purpose of producing a marketable book, as distinct from a historical one. Eichmann obviously planned to acquire a share of the profits, but this tes-

<sup>362</sup> Eichmann, session 78, N1-O1; session 98, T1-W1.

<sup>363</sup> Eichmann, session 103, Jj1; session 106, V1.

timony does not shed any light onto the specific financial expectations that Eichmann and Sassen had.

Sassen transcribed some of the tape-recorded material into typewritten form, and Eichmann added comments and corrections in the margins of some of the pages in his own hand. He also composed 83 full pages of handwritten comments. After the appearance of the *Life* articles, the prosecution obtained material from Sassen, namely a photostat of a 300-page typewritten document with marginal comments, apparently in Eichmann's hand, purporting to be a transcript of 62 of 67 tape recorded sessions, and also a photostat of what was said to be the 83-page document in Eichmann's hand. Original documents were evidently not procured, thus raising the possibility of tampering and editing, especially in the case of the 300-page document. In regard to the original tapes, the prosecution commented:

*"We do not know about the tapes themselves – I don't know whether the people who took part in this conversation kept the tape or whether the tape was erased and re-used for other recordings."*

The defense challenged the accuracy of the documents, claimed that the majority of marginal corrections were not included in the document, and further claimed that if Sassen himself could be brought to court to testify, it could be proved that:

*"[...] he changed and distorted what was said by the accused, to suit his own aims. He wanted to produce a propaganda book; this can be proved, how the words were distorted."*

However, the prosecution assured the court that if Sassen were to come to Israel, he would be put on trial for his SS membership.

The court decided to admit the photostats of the 83 pages in Eichmann's hand, but the prosecution, finding during the course of the rest of the trial that there was virtually nothing in the 83 pages that it could use, made another bid very late in the trial, and finally managed to get accepted into evidence the excerpts of the typewritten document which carried handwritten corrections. *Life* magazine, which apparently received the same material from Sassen, treated all of it as unquestionably authentic.<sup>364</sup>

We close this short discussion of the Eichmann trial by reporting Eichmann's reaction to the allegation, widely publicized, that at the end of the war he had declared that he would "jump gladly into the grave" with the knowledge that five or six million Jews had been killed. Eichmann testified that he had, indeed, made a bitter remark such as this to his staff at the end of the war, but that the five million killed were not "Jews" but "enemies of the Reich," *i.e.* enemy soldiers, principally Russians. While his defense strategy entailed not contesting the general reality of the extermination program, he insisted that he was in no position to know even the approximate number of

<sup>364</sup> Eichmann, session 72, Aal-Kk11; session 73, A1-R1; session 74, Hh1-Iil; session 88, L1-P2 and appendices; session 104, T1-V1; session 105, W1-Z1; *Life* (Nov. 28, 1960), 19+; (Dec. 5, 1960), 146+.

Jews killed, and that all remarks attributed to him in this connection (e.g. Höttl's affidavit) are falsely attributed.<sup>365</sup>

## West German Trials

The trials held in West Germany during the Sixties are barely worth mentioning and, moreover, rather difficult to study, on account of the obscurity of the defendants involved. The most publicized, of course, was the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, and a few words are perhaps in order.

This group of war crimes trials, of which the Auschwitz trial was the most prominent, was held for political reasons in the aftermath of the hysterical publicity surrounding the capture of Adolf Eichmann. One of the first victims was Richard Baer, successor to Höss and last commandant of Auschwitz, who was arrested on December 20, 1960, near Hamburg, where he was working as a lumberjack. He was imprisoned and interrogated in prison, and insisted that the Auschwitz gas chambers were a myth. Unfortunately, he did not live to take this position in court, because he died in prison on June 17, 1963, at the age of 51, apparently from a circulatory ailment, although his wife considered his death rather mysterious.<sup>366</sup>

When the trial finally opened in Frankfurt in December 1963, the principal defendant was one Robert K. L. Mulka, an ex-SS Captain who had served briefly as adjutant to Höss at Auschwitz. Mulka had been tried and sentenced, by a German chamber immediately after the war in connection with his role at Auschwitz, and quite a few of the other 21 defendants at the Auschwitz trial were standing trial for the second time on basically the same charges.

The court, of course, did not ignore legal matters entirely, and it took the trouble to explain that the Bonn Government considers itself the legal successor to the Third Reich, and thus, it was competent to try persons for infringing laws that were in force in Germany during the war. Killing Jews, of course, had been illegal in Nazi Germany, and thus, the majority of the defendants were charged in that respect. In regard to the reasonableness of such a trial, one can do no better than to quote from the opinion of the Frankfurt court itself:<sup>367</sup>

*"This determination of guilt has, however, confronted the court with extraordinarily difficult problems.*

*Except for a few not very valuable documents, almost exclusively only witness testimonies were available to the court for the reconstruction of the deeds of the defendants. It is an experience of criminology that witness testimony is not among the best of evidence. This is even more the case if the testimony of the witness refers to an incident which had been observed twenty years or more ago under conditions of unspeakable grief and anguish. Even the ideal witness, who only wishes to tell the truth and takes*

<sup>365</sup> Eichmann, session 85, J1-K1, T1-U1; session 87, M1-O1, Y1; session 88, G1-H1.

<sup>366</sup> Aretz, 58; Naumann, 8.

<sup>367</sup> Naumann, 8-26, 416f.

pains to explore his memory, is prone to have many memory gaps after twenty years. He risks the danger of projecting onto other persons things which he actually has experienced himself and of assuming as his own experiences things which were related to him by others in this terrible milieu. In this way he risks the danger of confusing the times and places of his experiences.

*It has certainly been for the witnesses an unreasonable demand for us to question them today concerning all details of their experiences. It is asking too much of the witnesses if we today, after twenty years, still wish to know when, where and how, in detail, who did what. On this basis astonishment was repeatedly expressed by the witnesses, that we asked them for such a precise reconstruction of the past occurrences. It was obviously the duty of the defense to ask about those details. And it is unjust to impute to the defense that it wished to make these witnesses appear ridiculous. On the contrary, we must call to mind only once what endless detail work is performed in a murder trial in our days – how, out of small mosaic-like pieces, the picture of the true occurrences at the moment of the murder is put together. There is available for the court's deliberations above all the corpse, the record of the post-mortem examination, the expert opinions of specialists on the causes of death and the day on which the deed must have occurred, and the manner in which the death occurred. There is available the murder weapon and fingerprints to identify the perpetrator; there are footprints he left behind as he entered the house of the slain, and many more details at hand which provide absolute proof to the court that this person was done to death by a definite perpetrator of the deed.*

*All this was missing in this trial. We have no absolute evidence for the individual killings; we have only the witness testimonies. However, sometimes these testimonies were not as exact and precise as is necessary in a murder trial. If therefore the witnesses were asked, in which year or month an event happened, it was entirely necessary for the determination of the truth. And these dates sometimes presented to the court the only evidence for the purpose of determining whether the event related by the witness did in fact happen as the witness related it, or whether the witness had committed an error or confused victims. The court was naturally aware that it was an extraordinary burden for the witnesses, in view of the camp conditions, where no calendars, clocks or even primitive means of keeping records were available, to be asked to relate in all details what they experienced at the time. Nevertheless, the court had to be able to determine whether an individual defendant did in fact commit a real murder, and when and where. That is required by the penal code.*

*This was an ordinary criminal trial, whatever its background. The court could only judge according to the laws it is sworn to uphold, and these laws require the precise determination of the concrete guilt of an accused on both the objective and subjective side. The overburdening of the witnesses shows how endlessly difficult it is to ascertain and portray concrete*

*events after twenty years. We have heard witnesses who at first appeared so reliable to the court that we even issued arrest warrants on their declarations. However, in exhaustive examination of the witness declarations in hours-long deliberations, it was found that these declarations were not absolutely sound and did not absolutely correspond to objective truth. For this purpose, certain times had to be ascertained and documents reexamined – whether the accused, who was charged by a witness, was at the camp Auschwitz at all at the time in question, whether he could have committed the deed there, or whether the witness perhaps projected the deed onto the wrong person.*

*In view of this weakness of witness testimony – and I speak now only of the sworn witnesses whose desire for the truth, the subjective and objective truth, the court was thoroughly confident of – the court especially had to examine the witness testimonies. Only a few weeks ago we read in the newspapers that a member of the Buchenwald concentration camp staff had been convicted of murdering an inmate who, it is clear today, is alive and was certainly not murdered. Such examples should make us think. These cases of miscarriages of justice do not serve to strengthen the respect for the law. On these grounds also the court has avoided whatever could even in the most remote sense suggest a summary verdict. The court had examined every single declaration of each of the witnesses with great care and all earnestness, and consequently is unable to arrive at verdicts of guilty on a whole list of charges, since secure grounds could not be found for such verdicts. The possibilities of verifying the witness declarations were very limited. All traces of deeds were destroyed. Documents which could have given the court important assistance had been burned. [...]"*

Although these admissions on the part of the Frankfurt court should be conclusive in forming one's opinion of such trials, we must add that the court understated the facts of the situation. The great majority of the witnesses were citizens of Soviet bloc countries, with all that such a fact implies regarding their testimonies. The court complained that "this witness testimony was not so accurate and precise as is desirable," but one should observe that it was certainly attempted to organize the memories of the witnesses suitably, for the "Comité International d'Auschwitz" had set up its headquarters in Frankfurt, and from there had issued "information sheets" on the terrible things that had happened at Auschwitz. These "information sheets" had been made available to, and had been read by, the witnesses before they testified. There was also a "Comité des Camps" in circulation, and other persons, e.g. the mayor of Frankfurt, made suggestions to the witnesses of varying degrees of directness and subtlety.<sup>368</sup>

The farce extended also into the matters that the court considered in the course of the long trial and the sentences that were imposed. Mulka, found guilty of being second man in the administration of the great extermination camp, of having ordered the Zyklon B on at least one occasion, of having been

---

<sup>368</sup> Laternser, 85-94.



in charge of the motor pool, which transported the condemned, of having handled some of the paperwork dealing with transports, and of having been involved in the construction of the crematories, was sentenced to 14 years at hard labor, but was released less than four months later on grounds of ill health. Defendant Franz Hofmann, ex-SS Captain who had been in charge of Auschwitz I, received a life sentence for the simple reason that, although found guilty in connection with exterminations, he had really been tried on a charge of having thrown a bottle at a prisoner, who later died from the head injury received. This incident evidently had a greater impact on the court than mass exterminations, which is not surprising, because the bottle episode could clearly be recognized as the sort of thing that happens in penal institutions. Hofmann was sentenced to life imprisonment, but shortly later released anyway on the grounds of his previous detention.<sup>369</sup>

### Precedents for the Trials?

In searching the history books for proceedings comparable to the “war crimes trials,” it is not suitable to fasten on prior politically motivated trials for precedents. Such trials, *e.g.* the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, lack the hysterical atmosphere of the war crimes trials. Another feature of the usual political trial is that there is generally only one, or at any rate only a few, victims, and the proceedings are not spread over more than two decades. Even the trial of Joan of Arc, which had aspects of hysteria, is not really comparable to the war crimes trials, because only a single person was on trial, but not an entire nation.

In determining precedents for the war crimes trials, only the witchcraft trials of Europe’s younger days offer satisfactory comparisons.<sup>370</sup> A most important similarity lies in the fact that the accused in witchcraft trials frequently found it expedient in the contexts, in which they found themselves, to go along with the charges to some extent. In fact, in many cases a partial confession offered the only possible trial strategy. One could not deny the very existence of the sorts of Sabbaths that the popular imagination had decided must have existed. When the sentences of the condemned were carried out, one had scenes like this:<sup>371</sup>

“On one scaffold stood the condemned Sorceresses, a scanty band, and on another the crowd of the reprieved. The repentant heroine, whose confession was read out, stuck at nothing, however wild and improbable. At the Sabbaths they ate children, hashed; and as a second course dead wizards dug up from their graves. Toads dance, talk, complain amorously of their mistresses’ unkindness, and get the Devil to scold them. This latter sees the witches’ home with great

<sup>369</sup> Naumann, 412f., 418f., 422f.; Reitlinger, 551, 561.

<sup>370</sup> Editor’s note: for a more-thorough comparison between medieval witchcraft trials and modern-day trials against alleged National-Socialist perpetrators, see Rudolf (2024b), 118f.

<sup>371</sup> Michelet, 151-157, 313f.

politeness, lighting the way with the blazing arm of an unbaptized infant, etc., etc.”

The situation was such that one had to feed the fantasies and passions of the judges and the population, and there were even ways of getting ahead by claiming to be a witch, and thus being informed on the activities of certain other witches, knowledgeable on ways of exposing them, etc.

The comparison of the war crimes trials with the witchcraft trials is almost perfect. Both involve large numbers of potential victims, and the possibilities for mutual recrimination are boundless. Most important, both take place in an atmosphere of unreality and hysteria. The person who will not disbelieve those who claim that a modern state was exterminating masses of human beings at a center of chemical industry, employing an insecticide, and that the pervasive stench at that site was due to the associated cremations, is the complete Twentieth-Century equivalent of the person who, in earlier centuries, believe those who claimed that misfortunes were caused by people who conversed with toads, had intercourse with the Devil, etc.

## Torture?

Another important relationship between witchcraft trials and the war crimes trials is that torture of witnesses and defendants played roles in both. Invented testimony at witchcraft trials is usually explained in terms of torture (although our reference employed above points out that mass hysteria also provides a completely effective motivation). We know that some people were tortured in connection with the war crimes trials, and we should therefore consider the problem of the extent to which torture might have accounted for testimony, especially defendant testimony, in support of exterminations.

Available evidence indicates that torture was frequently employed in the war crimes trials. We have noted at length, on p. 45, the tortures inflicted on German defendants in the Dachau trials. Very similar scenes took place, under British sponsorship, in connection with the Belsen trial, and Josef Kramer and other defendants were tortured, sometimes to the point where they pleaded to be put to death.<sup>372</sup>

On the other hand, it appears that defendants at the IMT were too prominent to torture, although Julius Streicher was an exception, and it is even said that he was forced to eat excrement. Streicher complained at the IMT that he had been beaten up by Negro soldiers after his arrest. On the motion of prosecutor Jackson, this testimony was stricken from the record because otherwise “the court would have had to conduct an investigation.” Streicher was the editor and publisher of a disreputable and quasi-pornographic magazine *Der Stürmer*, which attacked not only Jews, Freemasons, and clerics but on occasion even top Nazis. Streicher once claimed in *Der Stürmer* that Göring’s daughter had not been fathered by Göring but by artificial insemination. *Der*

<sup>372</sup> Belgium, 80f. Editor’s note: On the systematic and pervasive nature of British wartime and post-war torture of capture German officials, see Cobain (2005a&b, 2012, 2013).

*Stürmer* was considered offensive by nearly all political leaders in Germany, but Streicher had the protection of Hitler out of gratitude for Streicher's having delivered Nuremberg to the Nazi Party. In 1940, Göring arranged for Streicher to be put partially out of action; although *Der Stürmer* was not suppressed, Streicher was deprived of his Party position of *Gauleiter* of Nuremberg. Streicher never held a position in the German Government, before or during the war, and his inclusion in the first row of "defendants" at the IMT was ludicrous.<sup>373</sup>

There was never any general or massive exposé of torture of witnesses and defendants at the NMT trials, but we believe that the fact, noted in the previous chapter (p. 219), that the Nuremberg prosecution did not hesitate to torture witnesses even in connection with a regular U.S. legal proceeding, is strong support for our assumption that torture was employed rather commonly at Nuremberg or, more precisely, employed on witnesses and defendants who played roles in the trials at Nuremberg.

We are inclined to believe that Adolf Eichmann was not tortured by his Israeli captors, at least not for the purpose of forcing him to give specific trial testimony. This view is based on the simple fact that he did not complain, in his trial testimony, that he had been tortured thus, although he did complain, early in his trial testimony, that he had suffered rather rough treatment during the few days immediately after his capture, particularly when his captors forced him to sign a declaration that he had come to Israel voluntarily (and which the prosecution had the audacity to put into evidence at the trial). However, the extreme secrecy that surrounded Eichmann's imprisonment in Israel allows the possibility that he was tortured in some sense, but that he had tactical or other reasons for not charging torture in his testimony.<sup>374</sup>

In considering the problem of torture, it is important to observe that the efficacy of torture in producing testimony having a desired content is rather questionable. We cannot believe that the prosecuting authorities at Nuremberg had any moral compunctions about using torture, but they most probably made the rather obvious observation that, no matter how much you torture a man, you still cannot be absolutely sure what he will say on the witness stand. Exceptions to this statement are provided by the "Moscow trials" of the Thirties and other trials staged by Communists, but the defendants in such cases are always "brainwashed" to the extent that they utterly prostrate themselves before the court when on trial, and denounce themselves as the foulest beings on earth.<sup>375</sup> No such attitude is perceptible in the Nuremberg defendants who, despite much untruthful testimony damaging to the Nazi regime in general, always argued their personal innocence.

<sup>373</sup> Bardèche, 12, 73; Davidson, 44-47, 51.

<sup>374</sup> Eichmann, session 75, U1. For the fanatical measures taken to isolate Eichmann from the outside world during his imprisonment in Israel see, e.g., the *London Jewish Chronicle* (Sep. 2, 1960), 15.

<sup>375</sup> Solzhenitsyn has given the definitive account of the historical development of the Communist political "trial." See also Conquest, 82-147.

In examining the torture problem, we must be careful regarding what questions one might ask, and what inferences may be drawn from the answers. Obviously, there is the question of whether or not a man was tortured. Second, there is the question of whether or not he testified to the reality of exterminations. Assuming that affirmative answers apply to both questions, it is a *non sequitur* to infer that the former accounts for the latter. This is illustrated by the case of Kramer who, despite torture, spoke the truth in his first statement, and evidently only changed his story when his lawyer explained to him the logical implications of insisting on a story that the court could not possibly accept. On the other hand, if a witness had been tortured, we may infer that the authorities in charge are not to be trusted.

Moreover, one must not make assumptions too quickly in regard to the probable motivations that the Nuremberg jailers might have had for employing torture; the motivation need not have been to produce specific testimony, and may have been either more or less thoughtfully conceived. First, torture might have been employed purely to produce pleasure; the Jews in charge hated their German victims. Second, torture may have been employed merely on the basis of the passing observation that, while it was not guaranteed to be helpful, it also could not hurt matters as long as the proceedings were kept suitably confidential.

A third possible motivation, a far more intelligent one, could have been that torture, while not of much use in producing specific pieces of testimony, could be of assistance in a less specific and more general sense. If my interrogator threatens that he will take steps against my family if I do not cooperate, I may doubt him on the basis that I see no evidence that he either has the necessary power or the necessary cruelty or both. However, if he imprisons me for a year or more, torturing at will, I will eventually believe that he is both powerful and cruel. Thus, we see that torture, while indeed inadequate in itself to produce the sort of testimony that was produced at Nuremberg, might very well have been employed to achieve a general "softening up" of witnesses and defendants that would help the process of coercion and intimidation at other points.

A few complications are also worth mentioning. First, physical torture is not such a very well-defined thing. One could argue that extended imprisonment under unhealthy or even merely uncomfortable conditions with daily interrogation is a form of torture. Another complication is that there are modes of torture, mainly sexual in nature or related to sex, that one could never learn about because the victims simply will not talk about them. Finally we should observe that almost none of us, certainly not this author, has ever experienced torture at the hands of professionals bent on a specific goal, and thus we might suspect, to put it quite directly, that we simply do not know what we are talking about when we discuss the possibilities of torture.

Our basic conclusion in respect to the torture problem is that there is something of an imponderable involved. We believe it likely that torture was employed to achieve a general softening up of the victims, so that their testimonies would more predictably take courses that were motivated by considera-

tions other than torture, and we have analyzed witness and defendant testimony in preceding pages of this chapter on this basis; the effects of and fear of torture do not, in themselves, explain testimony in support of exterminations. We thus tend to disagree with much of the existing literature in this area, which, it seems, places too much weight on the singular efficacy of torture at Nuremberg, although we concede that our analysis of this hard subject is not conclusive. We have similar suspicions that writers on witchcraft trials have also leaped to invalid conclusions on the basis of the two indisputably valid facts that, first, victims in witchcraft trials were tortured and, second, many of these people later testified to impossible happenings. The former does not really account for the latter, but it can be a contributing factor when its effects are added to the weightier motivations for delivering certain kinds of false testimony.

## Adolf Hitler

We will return to some statements made at trials in due course. There are a few remarks, allegedly made by top Nazis, that should be mentioned.<sup>376</sup> On April 17, 1943, Hitler met Admiral Horthy at Klessheim Castle. Hitler was critical of Horthy's lenient Jewish policy and, it is said, explained to Horthy that things were different in Poland:

*"If the Jews there did not want to work, they were shot. If they could not work, they had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, with which a healthy body may become infected. This was not cruel if one remembers that even innocent creatures of nature, such as hares and deer, which are infected, have to be killed so that no harm is caused by them."*

The evidence that Hitler said this is the alleged minutes of the meeting, and the supporting IMT testimony of Dr. Paul Otto Schmidt, Hitler's interpreter, who normally sat in on such conferences and prepared the minutes. Schmidt testified that he was present at the meeting, and that the minutes were genuine and prepared by him. However, in his later book, he wrote that he was not present, because Horthy had insisted on his leaving the room!<sup>377</sup>

There is also a statement in Hitler's political testament :

*"I also made it quite plain that, if the peoples of Europe were again to be regarded merely as pawns in a game played by the international conspiracy of money and finance, they, the Jews, the race that is the real guilty party in this murderous struggle, would be saddled with the responsibility for it. I left no one in doubt that this time not only would millions of grown men meet their death and not only would hundreds of thousands of women and children be burned and bombed to death in cities, but this time the real*

<sup>376</sup> Editor's note: For a comprehensive collection and analysis of Adolf Hitler's remarks on the Jews throughout his life, see Dalton (2022).

<sup>377</sup> Reitlinger, 450-452; Hilberg (1961), 524; Schmidt, 248.

*culprits would have to pay for their guilt even though by more humane means."*

This statement is frequently interpreted as an admission of exterminations, but its meaning is at least ambiguous. After all, the payment spoken of was by "more humane means than war." The Jews who had been in Hitler's domain had lost property and position in Europe, and that fact may offer the correct interpretation. Loss of property and position might seem a woefully inadequate payment for the events charged to the Jews, but it is well known that all politicians, before leaving the public scene, like to exaggerate the significance of their works.

There also exists a possibility that the text of the testament was tampered with, because its discovery by British and American authorities was not announced until December 29, 1945, and because only the last page is signed. Only the typewriter and stationery Hitler's secretary used would have been required to make an undetectable alteration.<sup>378</sup>

## Heinrich Himmler

There is a speech allegedly given by Himmler in Posen in October 1943. The translation of the relevant part, as it appears in the NMT volumes, is as follows, with the original German given in some cases:<sup>379</sup>

*"I also want to talk to you, quite frankly, on a very grave matter. Among ourselves it should be mentioned quite frankly, and yet we will never speak of it publicly. Just as we did not hesitate on June 30, 1934, to do the duty we were bidden and stand comrades who had lapsed up against the wall and shoot them, so we have never spoken about it and will never speak of it. [...]"*

*I mean the evacuation of the Jews (die Judenevakuierung), the extermination (Ausrottung) of the Jewish race. It's one of those things it is easy to talk about, 'The Jewish race is being exterminated [ausgerottet],' says one Party Member, 'that's quite clear, it's in our program – elimination [Aus-schaltung] of the Jews and we're doing it, extermination [Ausrottung] is what we're doing.' And then they come, 80 million worthy Germans, and each one has his decent Jew. Of course the others are vermin, but this one is an A-1 Jew. Not one of all those who talk this way has watched it, not one of them has gone through it. Most of you must know what it means when 100 corpses are lying side by side, or 500, or 1,000. To have stuck it out and at the same time – apart from exceptions caused by human weak-*

<sup>378</sup> Last page of testament reproduced by Trevor-Roper, 180. Discovery and text of testament reported in *New York Times* (Dec. 30, 1945), 1; (Dec. 31, 1945), 1, 6. Text also given by Shirer (1947), 180-181; Domarus, vol. II, 2237.

<sup>379</sup> 1919-PS in IMT, vol. 29, 110-173 (in German). Excerpts in English translation in NMT, vol. 13, 318-327.

*ness – to have remained decent fellows, that is what has made us hard. This is a page of glory in our history which has never been written and is never to be written, for we know how difficult we should have made it for ourselves, if with the bombing raids, the burdens and the depravations of war we still had Jews today in every town as secret saboteurs, agitators, and trouble-mongers. We would now probably have reached the 1916-1917 stage when the Jews were still in the German national body.*

*We have taken from them what wealth they had. I have issued a strict order, which SS Obergruppenführer Pohl has carried out, that this wealth should, as a matter of course, be handed over to the Reich without reserve. We have taken none of it for ourselves. [...] We had the moral right, we had the duty to our people, to destroy this people (dieses Volk umzubringen) which wanted to destroy us. But we have not the right to enrich ourselves with so much as a fur, a watch, a mark, or a cigarette, or anything else. Because we exterminated (ausrotteten) a germ, we do not want in the end to be infected by the germ and die of it. [...] Wherever it may form, we will cauterize it."*

The evidence that Himmler actually made these remarks is very weak. The alleged text of the Posen speech is part of document 1919-PS, and covers 63 pages in the IMT volumes. The quoted portion occurs in a section of 1-1/2 pages length which stands about mid-way in the text under the heading "Jewish evacuation." The manuscript of the speech, which bears no signature or other endorsement, is said (in the descriptive material accompanying the trial document) to have been found in Rosenberg's files. It was put into evidence at the IMT as part of document 1919-PS, but it was not stated, during the IMT proceedings, where the document was supposed to have been found, and nobody questioned Rosenberg in connection with it. On the other hand, Rosenberg was questioned in regard to 3428-PS, another document said to have been found in his files (which is discussed briefly below), and he denied that it could have been part of his files.<sup>380</sup> It is further claimed that during Case 11 "the Rosenberg files were rescreened and 44 records were discovered to be a phonographic recording of Himmler's Poznan speech of October 4, 1943."<sup>381</sup> The records are supposed to be document NO-5909, and were put into evidence during the testimony of defendant Gottlob Berger, SS General, former head of the SS administrative department, Himmler's personal liaison with Rosenberg's Ministry for the Occupied East, and chief of POW affairs toward the end of the war. In his direct examination, Berger had testified that he had known nothing of any extermination program and also that Himmler had indeed delivered an "interminable" speech at Posen in 1943, to an audience of higher SS leaders which included himself. However, he denied that document 1919-PS was an accurate transcript of the speech, because he recalled that part

<sup>380</sup> IMT, vol. 11, 561.

<sup>381</sup> NMT, vol. 13, 318.



of the speech had dealt with certain Belgian and Dutch SS leaders who were present at the meeting, and<sup>382</sup>

*"[...] that is not contained in the transcript. I can say with certainty that he did not speak about the Ausrottung of the Jews, because the reason for this meeting was to equalize and adjust these tremendous tensions between the Waffen SS and the Police."*

In the cross examination, prosecutor Petersen played a phonograph recording of somebody speaking the first lines of the alleged speech, but Berger at first denied that the voice was Himmler's, and then, after a second playing of the same lines, he said that it "might be Heinrich Himmler's voice." The records were then offered in evidence, and more excerpts, including the one dealing with Jewish evacuation, which is quoted above, were played in court. Berger was not questioned further, however, on the authenticity of the voice, and was excused immediately after the playing of the records. It was only with some reluctance that the court accepted these records in evidence:

*"Judge Powers, Presiding: Well, I think that there is enough evidence here, prima facie, that the voice is the voice of Himmler to justify receiving the document in evidence. There is no evidence, however, that it was delivered at Poznan or any other particular place. The discs will be received in evidence as an indication of Himmler's general attitude."*

The only "*prima facie*" evidence for the authenticity of the voice (at only one point in the speech), as far as I can see, was the Berger statement at one point that the voice "might be Heinrich Himmler's."

In our judgment, the prosecution did not submit one bit of evidence that the voice was that of Himmler or even that the Posen speech, which everyone would agree dwelled on sensitive subjects, was recorded phonographically. Thus, the authenticity of these phonograph recordings has not even been argued, much less demonstrated.

Reitlinger remarks that a "partial gramophone recording" of the Posen speech exists, but he does not say what part still exists.<sup>383</sup> I have not pursued the question any further, because I would not be qualified to evaluate such recordings if they were produced.

Note that these recordings, claimed to have been belatedly discovered in a dead man's files, were put into evidence at the same "trial," Kempner's circus, which the analysis had already conclusively discredited on independent grounds. In addition, it seems quite peculiar that Himmler would have allowed the recording of a speech containing material that he "will never speak of [...] publicly," and then, despite his control of the Gestapo, have seen these recordings fall into the hands of his political rival Rosenberg. On the basis of these considerations, and also on account of the fact that it is very difficult to believe that Himmler would have wasted the time of so many high SS leaders by delivering the supposed text in document 1919-PS (a most general discussion of the war), one can be sure that we have another forgery here. However, parts of

<sup>382</sup> NMT, vol. 13, 457-487.

<sup>383</sup> Reitlinger, 317.

the alleged speech may be authentic, and some parts may have been delivered during the Posen speech or on other occasions.

It is true that Pohl testified in Case 4 that he was present at the Posen speech (probably true) and that Himmler did deliver the remarks concerning extermination of the Jews.

However, Pohl's real point was a ludicrous one. We have noted that Pohl's basic trial strategy was to attempt to exploit the fact that the extermination charges had been thrown specifically at the Gestapo and the RSHA, and he was quick to pounce on such things as the Höss affidavit as absolving him in regard to exterminations. His defense strategy had the same basic logic as the strategies of all defendants we have examined, except for Göring. Thus, Pohl's testimony concerning the Posen speech came in the context of his declaration that the speech was his first information about the exterminations! In other words, the exterminations were allegedly so far removed from his official responsibilities that it required a declaration by Himmler for him to learn of them. He naturally further testified that he shortly later protested to Himmler but was told that it was "none of your business." Thus was expressed merely Pohl's defense strategy of putting self-serving interpretations on that which was passing as fact in court.<sup>384</sup>

A lesser point should be made before we leave the subject of the Posen speech. It is possible to argue that the text may be genuine at this point but that by "*Ausrottung*" Himmler merely meant "uprooting" or some form of elimination less drastic than killing. The principal basis for such an argument would be that *Ausrottung* is indeed explicitly equated in the text with *Judenevakuierung* and with *Ausschaltung*. The corpses referred to could easily be interpreted as German corpses produced by the Allied air raids, for which the Nazis often claimed the Jews were ultimately responsible. On the other hand, it can be noted that if the remarks are authentic then Himmler regarded it as a right and a duty *dieses Volk umzubringen*, and the comparison with the bloody purge of 1934 at the outset of the remarks seems to justify taking "*Ausrottung*" in its primary sense of extermination. Thus, while such an argument could be made, it would not be very solid.

The conclusive point is that in being asked to believe that the text is genuine we are, in effect, being asked to believe Kempner.

## Joseph Goebbels

Finally, there are a number of remarks in *The Goebbels Diaries* but, as the "Publisher's Note" explains, the "diaries were typed on fine water-marked paper" and then "passed through several hands, and eventually came into the possession of Mr. Frank E. Mason." Thus, the authenticity of the complete manuscript is very much open to question, even if the authenticity of much of

<sup>384</sup> NMT, vol. 5, 666, 675.

the material can be demonstrated somehow. Interpolation with a typewriter is simple. The original clothbound edition of the “*Diaries*” even contains a U.S. government statement that it “neither warrants nor disclaims the authenticity of the manuscript.”<sup>385</sup>

Wilfred von Oven, who was an official in the Goebbels Ministry and became, after the war, the editor of the right-wing German-language Buenos-Aires journal *La Plata*, had come forward with a curiously eager endorsement of the authenticity of *The Goebbels Diaries*. However, the net effect of his comments is in the reverse direction, for he tells us that (a) the diaries were dictated from handwritten notes (which were subsequently destroyed) by Goebbels to *Regierungsrat* Otte, who typed them using the special typewriter, having characters of almost 1 cm height, that was used for typing the texts that Goebbels used when he gave speeches (!) and (b) Oven “often observed” Otte, at Goebbels order, “carefully and precisely as ever” burning these pages toward the end of the war after having made microfilms of them. The point of the latter operation, as Goebbels is said to have explained to Oven in the April 18, 1945 entry in the latter’s diary (which was published in 1948/1949 in Buenos Aires), was that Goebbels “had for months taken care that his treasure, his great secret, result and accumulation of a more than twenty year political career, his diary, will remain preserved for posterity but not fall into unauthorized hands.”

This strange story of Oven at least throws some light on the reference to an unusual typewriter in Louis P. Lochner’s Introduction to the *Diaries*. If Oven’s account is true, then it is possible that persons unknown obtained the special typewriter or a facsimile and a set of the microfilms and manufactured an edited and interpolated text. However, it is next to impossible to believe that Goebbels’s diaries were indeed transcribed as Oven has described.<sup>386</sup>

## The *Einsatzgruppen*

The remaining part of the extermination legend is that the *Einsatzgruppen* exterminated Russian Jews in gasmobiles and by mass shootings. This is the only part of the legend which contains a particle of truth.<sup>387</sup>

At the time of the German invasion of Russia in June 1941, there was a Führer order declaring, in anticipation of an identical Soviet policy, that the war with Russia was not to be fought on the basis of the traditional “rules of warfare.” Necessary measures were to be taken to counter partisan activity, and Himmler was given the power to “act independently upon his own respon-

<sup>385</sup> Editor’s note: For a comprehensive collection and analysis of Joseph Goebbels’s remarks on the Jews, in particular as documented in his diaries, see Dalton (2019).

<sup>386</sup> Lochner, 126, 138, 147f., 241, viii. Oven’s remarks are in *Nation Europa* (Apr. 75), 53-56.

<sup>387</sup> Editor’s note: For a comprehensive and critical analysis of extant physical, documental and anecdotal evidence on the *Einsatzgruppen*’s activities, see the massive two-volume work by Mattogno (2022a).

sibility.” Everybody knew that meant executions of partisans and persons collaborating with partisans. The dirty task was assigned to four *Einsatzgruppen* of the SD, which had a total strength of about 3,000 men (*i.e.* of the order of 500 to 1,000 men per group). Knowledgeable authorities, incidentally, have accepted that such anti-partisan operations were necessary in the Russian theater, where the enemy had no regard for the “rules.”<sup>388</sup>

We have had occasion to note in several instances that Jews did, in fact, pose a security menace to the German rear in the war. The Red Cross excerpt makes this quite clear. The task of the *Einsatzgruppen* was to deal with such dangers by all necessary means, so we need not be told much more to surmise that the *Einsatzgruppen* must have shot many Jews, although we do not know whether “many” means 5,000, 25,000 or 100,000. Naturally, many non-Jews were also executed.

However, the claim goes beyond this, and asserts a *dual* role for the *Einsatzgruppen*; they were charged not only with keeping the partisan problem under control but also with exterminating all Jews (and gypsies). Common sense alone should reject the notion that the *Einsatzgruppen*, which had a total strength of about 3,000 men, as a matter of general policy, spent their time and effort pursuing objectives unrelated to military considerations. We are again offered a fact for dual interpretation.

The story is that there was no written order to exterminate the Jews, but that the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders got their orders orally and at different times. Ohlendorf commanded Group D in southern Russia, and he got his orders orally from Streckenbach in June 1941. Rasch of Group C, operating to the immediate north of Ohlendorf, did not get his orders until August 1941. Groups A and B operated around the Baltic states and to the south-east of the Baltic States, respectively, and were commanded by Stahlecker and Nebe, respectively.<sup>389</sup>

The main evidence for exterminations is a huge amount of documentary evidence which is simply funny. There is the celebrated document 501-PS, which the Russians possessed at a show ‘trial’ that they staged in December 1943.<sup>390</sup> One part is said to be a letter to Rauff in Berlin, written by an SS 2nd Lieutenant Becker. This is apparently the only document claimed to be signed by Becker, who is said to have been dead at the time of the IMT trial. It reads:<sup>391</sup>

*“The overhauling of the Wagen by groups D and C is finished. While the Wagen in the first series can also be put into action if the weather is not too bad, the Wagen of the second series (Saurer) stop completely in rainy weather. [...] I ordered the Wagen of group D to be camouflaged as house trailers. [...] the driver presses the accelerator to the fullest extent. By do-*

<sup>388</sup> Veale, 220-224; Reitlinger, 83, 198; Dawidowicz, 125.

<sup>389</sup> Reitlinger, 82-84, 199-201; Hilberg (1961), 187f., 194f..

<sup>390</sup> Reitlinger, 213.

<sup>391</sup> IMT, vol. 3, 560; vol. 26, 102-105. Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 140ff.

*ing that, the persons to be executed suffer death from suffocation and not death by dozing off as was planned."*

The text of the document is as spurious sounding as one should expect the text of such a document to be; it was allegedly written by an obscure 2nd Lieutenant, and fortuitously fell into the hands of the Russians in 1943! Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, in *The Gulag Archipelago*, mentions the case of the Bavarian Jupp Aschenbrenner, whom the Russians persuaded to sign a similar declaration that he had worked on wartime gas vans, but Aschenbrenner was later able to prove that, at the time he had supposedly been working on the vans, he was actually in Munich studying to become an electric welder.<sup>392</sup>

The most frequently cited evidence is a collection of documents purporting to be daily and other reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* to Himmler and Heydrich for the period June 1941 to May 1942. Document numbers are 180-L – said to be a report of Stahlecker found in Himmler's files<sup>393</sup> – 2273-PS – said to be another Stahlecker report on actions up to January 31, 1942, "captured by Russians in Riga" (Stahlecker was killed in March 1942)<sup>394</sup> – 119-USSR, and many others, too numerous to list, most having numbers around NO-3000. Beside telling of regular anti-partisan activities, the reports tell of individual actions of mass executions of Jews, with numbers of victims usually running in the thousands. It is indicated, in most cases, that many copies, sometimes as many as a hundred, were distributed. They were mimeographed, and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature of a R. R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the *Einsatzgruppen*. There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page 4 of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page 1. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them.<sup>395</sup>

In connection with these matters, the reader should be informed that, when examining printed reproductions of documents in the IMT and NMT volumes, a handwritten signature not be assumed unless it is specifically stated that the signature is handwritten; "signed" generally means only a typewritten signature. Document 180-L, for example, is reproduced in German in the IMT volumes, and excerpts in English are reproduced in the NMT volumes. In both cases, signatures are indicated, but the actual document merely has "gez. Dr. Stahlecker" (signed Dr. Stahlecker) typewritten in two places.<sup>396</sup>

There are two documents said to have been authored by Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Ostland, who was also the person to whom Wetzel's "Brack remedy" letter was addressed (see p. 231). One of the documents deals

<sup>392</sup> Solzhenitsyn, 112n.

<sup>393</sup> IMT, vol. 3, 559.

<sup>394</sup> Reitlinger, 201, note 70 on page 611.

<sup>395</sup> NMT, vol. 13, 269-272 (excerpts only).

<sup>396</sup> IMT, vol. 37, 670-717; NMT, vol. 4, 154.

with *Sonderbehandlung* and was alluded to in Chapter 4 (p. 158). Like Wetzel, Lohse was never called as a witness at Nuremberg. Unlike Wetzel, however, Lohse stood trial before a German court, and was sentenced in 1948 to ten years imprisonment. However, he was released in 1951 on grounds of ill health, and awarded a pension, which was shortly later disallowed on account of public protest. As for the comments attributed to him, Reitlinger remarks that they “saved him from the Allied Military Courts and perhaps the gallows” for, while they speak of atrocities, they are so worded as to put the author of the documents in opposition to the crimes. The document dealing with *Sonderbehandlung* is a letter from Lohse to Rosenberg dated June 18, 1943. The actual document, 135-R, seems to be claimed to be an unsigned carbon copy of the correspondence, found in SS files. The relevant passage reads:<sup>397</sup>

*“That Jews are sonderbehandelt requires no further discussion. But that things proceed as is explained in the report of the Generalkommissar of 1 June 1943 seems scarcely believable. What is Katyn compared to that?”*

Three unsigned reports supposedly received from the Generalkommissar (Wilhelm Kube, Generalkommissar for White Russia) are attached to the document.

The second Lohse document is 3663-PS, and is one of several documents bearing the major irregularity of having been processed by the Yivo (Yiddish Scientific Institute) of New York before being submitted as Nuremberg trial documents. There are about 70 such documents said to have been found in the Rosenberg Ministry in September 1945 by Sergeant Szajko Frydman of the U.S. 82nd Airborne Division. Frydman, however, was a staff member of the Yivo both before and after his service in the Army. Indeed, the Yivo was so active in producing documents supposedly found in the Rosenberg Ministry that it may very well have some enlightening information on the origins of the supposed text of Himmler’s Posen speech. The first part of the document is written on the stationery of the Ministry. It is a letter to Lohse, dated October 31, 1941, with a typewritten signature by Dr. Leibbrandt and an illegible handwritten endorsement by somebody else. It reads:

*“The RSHA has complained that the Reichskommissar for the Ostland has forbidden executions of Jews in Libau. I request a report in regard to this matter by return mail.”*

The second part of the document is the reply, handwritten on the reverse side of the first part, supposedly in the hand of Trampedach and initialed by Lohse (with a letter “L” about 1-1/2 inches high). It reads:

*“I have forbidden the wild executions of Jews in Libau because they were not justifiable in the manner in which they were carried out.*

*I should like to be informed whether your inquiry of 31 October is to be regarded as a directive to liquidate all Jews in the East? Shall this take place without regard to age and sex and economic interests (of the Wehrmacht, for instance, in specialists in the armament industry)? Of course,*

<sup>397</sup> Hilberg (1961), 252n; Reitlinger, 232f. documents 135-R and 3633-PS reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 190ff.

*the cleansing of the East of Jews is a necessary task; its solution, however, must be harmonized with the necessities of war production.*

*So far, I have not been able to find such a directive either in the regulations regarding the Jewish question in the 'Brown Portfolio' or in other decrees."*

Obviously, Lohse could not have any conceivable reason to contest the authenticity of these documents because, though they suggest exterminations, they emphatically excuse him.

Another document from the Yivo is 3428-PS, supposedly a letter from Kube to Lohse, reporting shipments of German, Polish, and other Jews to the Minsk area, and the liquidation of some of them. From the mimeographed summary examined, it is not clear whether or not the document is supposed to have a handwritten signature. Wilhelm Kube was assassinated in September 1943.<sup>398</sup>

Other documents that are relevant are numbered 3660-PS through 3669-PS (excepting 3663-PS). The documents are attributed to various people, e.g. Kube and Gewecke, and in every case the descriptive material accompanying the document specifies that the location of the original is unknown, and that only a photostat is available. With only a couple of exceptions, there are no handwritten signatures.

Even Reitlinger seems puzzled by the existence of these reports and other documents, because he remarks:<sup>399</sup>

*"It is not easy to see why the murderers left such an abundant testimony behind them, for in spite of their wide circulation list, Knobloch's [the Gestapo official who edited the reports] reports seem to have been designed primarily to appeal to Himmler and Heydrich. Thus, in addition to much juggling with the daily death bills in order to produce an impressive total, there are some rather amateur essays in political intelligence work."*

It is the "amateur essays" that convince one of forgery here; the contents of these reports are ridiculous in the selection of things reported. To give a few examples from excerpts reproduced in NMT volume 4:<sup>400</sup>

*"The tactics, to put terror against terror, succeeded marvelously. From fear of reprisals, the peasants came a distance of 20 kilometers and more to the headquarters of the Teilkommando of Einsatzgruppe A on foot or on horseback in order to bring news about partisans, news which was accurate in most of the cases. [...]"*

*In this connection, a single case may be mentioned, which proves the correctness of the principle 'terror against terror.' In the village of Yachnova it was ascertained on the basis of a report made by the peasant Yemelyanov and after further interrogations and other searches that partisans had been fed in the house of Anna Prokovieva. The house was burned down on 8 August 1941 at about 21 hours and its inhabitants arrested.*

<sup>398</sup> Hilberg (1961), 709; Reitlinger, 560; 3428-PS in NMT, vol. 4, 191-193.

<sup>399</sup> Reitlinger, 213f.

<sup>400</sup> NMT, vol. 4, 168f., 187, 190.



*Shortly after midnight partisans set light to the house of the informer Yemelyanov. A detachment sent to Jachnowa on the following day ascertained that the peasant woman Ossipova had told the partisans that Yemelyanov had made the report, which had caused our action.*

*Ossipova was shot and her house burned down. Further, two 16-year-old youths from the village were shot because, according to their own confession, they had rendered information and courier service to the partisans. [...]*

*[...] Several Jews who had not been searched thoroughly enough by the Lithuanian guards drew knives and pistols and uttering cries like 'Long live Stalin!' and 'Down with Hitler!' they rushed upon the police force of whom 7 were wounded. Resistance was broken at once. After 150 Jews had been shot on the spot, the transport of the remaining Jews to the place of execution was carried through without further incident.*

*In the course of the greater action against Jews, 3,412 Jews were shot in Minsk, 302 in Vileika, and 2,007 in Baranovichi.*

*The population welcomed these actions, when they found out, while inspecting the apartments, that the Jews still had great stocks of food at their disposal, whereas their own supplies were extremely low.*

*Jews appear again and again, especially in the sphere of the black market. In the Minsk canteen, which serves the population with food and is operated by the city administration, 2 Jews had committed large-scale embezzlements and bribes. The food, which was obtained in this way, was sold on the black market."*

It is not difficult to see why these documents exist: without them, the authors of the lie would have no evidence for their claims except testimony. We have seen that with Auschwitz there was an abundance of material facts to work with, and whose meanings could be distorted: shipments of Jews to Auschwitz, many of whom did not return to their original homes, large shipments of a source of hydrogen cyanide gas, elaborate cremation facilities, selections, the stench. The situation with the *Einsatzgruppen* was different; there was only one fact: the executions. Standing alone, this fact does not appear impressive as evidence, and this consideration was no doubt the motivation for manufacturing these documents on such a large scale. This is in contrast to the Auschwitz hoax, for which forgery of documents is not nearly so prominent, and where the forgeries were accomplished with more care. With Auschwitz, we are dealing with a lie manufactured by Washington, but with the *Einsatzgruppen*, we are dealing with one manufactured by Moscow, and the hand is correspondingly heavier.

It is worth mentioning that the "gasmobiles" were not charged in Soviet propaganda until the middle of the war. Massacres of Jews were claimed, of course, early in the development of the propaganda, and the *New York Times* story of April 6, 1942 (Chapter 3, p. 100), is an example. The massacres are not claimed to have taken place via gasmobiles. A contemporary Soviet propaganda production was the book *We Shall Not Forgive!* (Foreign Languages

Publishing House, Moscow, 1942). The book opens with a summary, presented by Molotov on April 27, 1942, of the crimes that the Germans had supposedly committed in their invasion of Russia. The remainder of the book elaborates the charges with commentaries and photographs, with quite a few obvious phonies in the collection. Since the Germans are charged with virtually every crime imaginable, they are naturally charged with pogroms and massacres of Jews, but gasmobiles do not appear in the charges. As far as we can see, the first claims of gasmobile exterminations on Russian territory (as distinct from claims of gasmobiles at Chełmno in Poland) came in July 1943 during a Soviet trial of 11 Russians accused of having collaborated with the Germans at Krasnodar. This suggests that the Russian claims may have been inspired by the gas-chamber propaganda that had started in the West late in 1942. In any case, the late appearance of the gasmobile charges, just as in the case of the Auschwitz propaganda, is further proof that the charges are inventions.<sup>401</sup>

There is also a certain amount of testimony that should be mentioned. At the risk of belaboring a perfectly simple point, let us again observe what had been pointed out here from many different angles: that a witness testifies in court to the truth of *X*, under conditions where the court is already committed to the truth of *X*, is historical evidence of absolutely nothing.

The most frequently referred to testimony is that of Ohlendorf, an SS Lieutenant General and an economist, who had had some differences with Himmler, and consequently found himself assigned to command group D for one year – summer 1941 to summer 1942 – in southern Russia. Ohlendorf was the most literate of the people involved in this matter.

At the IMT, when other people were on trial, Ohlendorf had appeared as a prosecution witness, and had testified in agreement with the extermination claims.<sup>402</sup> He testified that he had received oral orders to add extermination of Jews to his activities, that gasmobiles were used to exterminate women and children, that document 501-PS was authentic (Becker's letter), and that the Wehrmacht was implicated in these things. Thus, this charge regarding the *Einsatzgruppen* was part of the IMT judgment, which even stated that Ohlendorf exterminated Jews with group D.<sup>403</sup> As we have seen, these statements in the judgment constituted "proof of the facts stated" when Ohlendorf, no doubt contrary to his expectations, was put on trial as the principal defendant in Case 9. In view of the legal constraints involved here, nobody's position could have been more hopeless than Ohlendorf's at his own trial.

Ohlendorf's NMT testimony was simply contradictory; he was stuck with his IMT testimony, which the prosecution was mindful of holding him to, but he tried to squirm out anyway, and the result was a story having no coherency whatever.<sup>404</sup> He retracted his earlier statement that there had been specific ex-

<sup>401</sup> *New York Times* (Jul. 16, 1943), 7.

<sup>402</sup> IMT, vol. 4, 311-355.

<sup>403</sup> IMT, vol. 22, 478-480, 491-494, 509f., 538.

<sup>404</sup> NMT, vol. 4, 223-312.

termination orders, but under cross examination, he said that he was killing all Jews and gypsies anyway, but that this was just an anti-partisan operation, not part of a program to exterminate all Jews and gypsies on racial or religious grounds. However, the total number of persons of all categories executed by group D during his year in Russia was only 40,000, and not the 90,000 that he had testified to at the IMT, and which the NMT prosecutor attempted to hold him to. Either figure, of course, especially the former, makes some sense, if the executions were only in connection with anti-partisan measure, but make no sense at all if one is supposed to be executing all Jews and gypsies at the same time, including women and children.

Ohlendorf's NMT testimony is thus hopelessly contradictory, as it was bound to be in the circumstances in which he found himself. One should note, however, that Ohlendorf did not testify to the reality of any executions, which his court was not formally committed, *a priori*, to accepting, as factual anyway. The only part of Ohlendorf's testimony that may be of value is his attack on the *Einsatzgruppen* reports as "edited."

Ohlendorf's testimony contrasts with that of Haensch, an SS Lieutenant Colonel who was in command of a *Sonderkommando* in group C for about seven weeks. The fact that Haensch had not testified previously when others were on trial, and the fact that his lower rank made the *a priori* constraints on Case 9 of lesser effect in his case, gave him a freedom that Ohlendorf did not enjoy. He testified that absolutely nobody, in giving him his orders, had ever mentioned Jews as such in connection with executive activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*, and that his *Sonderkommando* had not, as a matter of fact, had a policy of executing Jews as such. He estimated that his *Sonderkommando* executed about sixty people during his period of service. All of these claims were completely in conflict with what are said to be the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*, as the court pointed out in detail in the judgment, concluding that in connection with Haensch:<sup>405</sup>

"[...] *one can only dismiss as fantastic the declaration of the defendant that his predecessor who had admittedly executed thousands of Jews under the Führer Order, and whose program Haensch was to continue, said nothing to Haensch about that program. And when Haensch boldly uttered that the first time he ever had any inkling of the Führer Order was when he arrived in Nuremberg six years later, he entered into the category of incredulousness which defies characterization.*"

Ohlendorf and Haensch were both sentenced to hang. Ohlendorf's sentence was carried out in 1951, but Haensch's sentence was commuted to fifteen years. Presumably, he was out sometime during the Fifties.

Of course, the basic plea of all defendants in Case 9 as well as in almost all other cases was that whatever they did was done in obedience to orders that could be disobeyed only under circumstances that would have resulted in the execution of the disobedient person. Incidentally, in my opinion this is a per-

---

<sup>405</sup> NMT, vol. 4, 313-323, 547-555.

fectly valid defense, and it may have been this consideration that played a role in whatever inducements were offered to Germans to become prosecution witnesses at the IMT trial; it did not imply his guilt or, at least, it logically did not, if it was done in obedience to orders. In fact, this was the case in the German military law that the German witnesses were familiar with. Disobedience of even an illegal order was a serious and punishable offense. People such as Höss and Ohlendorf had, no doubt, reasoned that their testimony at the IMT had incriminated them only in the sense of perjury, an offense that they knew the Allied tribunals would never charge them with. Ohlendorf's attempts to ingratiate himself with the U.S. prosecutors did not, moreover, end with the IMT, for he was also used, after his own trial and while he was under sentence of death, as a prosecution witness against Wehrmacht generals in Case 12.

Personal guilt, obviously, is not involved, if the actions demanded or suggested by the accusers would have led to the clearly inevitable death of the accused. I suspect that every accuser of the *Einsatzgruppen* would have obeyed orders to participate in the air raids on Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki (none of which, incidentally, had credible military motivations).

However, I do not want to create an impression that I am denying that the *Einsatzgruppen* executed apparent civilians, including women and children, in connection with their activities in Russia. All experience with anti-partisan warfare, whether conducted by the British, the French, or the Americans, suggests – quite independently of the tainted (to put it mildly) evidence of the trials at Nuremberg – that such things happened. In the Vietnam war, Americans did much of this with napalm, and then made a big fuss over the fact that one obscure Lieutenant had been caught doing it with bullets.

Neither am I trying to create an impression that, actually, everybody is very brutal, but a thorough discussion of the problems involved would carry us far afield, so it will not be attempted; only the essentials can be outlined here.

It is an unhappy fact that partisan, irregular, or guerilla warfare, together with the measures taken to suppress such operations, is not only the dirtiest business in existence but has also been a regular feature of Twentieth-Century history. It is dirty business even when the two sides are highly civilized and culturally similar. A good example is the British campaign against the Irish rebellion of 1916-1921, where both sides acted with remarkable brutality.

If one adds to the fact of guerilla warfare that at least one side is drawn from a primitive, uncivilized, or semi-civilized population, then one has a situation that it is most difficult for an ordinary civilized person to grasp, if he has no direct experience of it. It is too easy for us, sitting in the warmth of our living rooms, to generate moral indignation over operations, which involve the killing of "apparent civilians, including women and children." The typical West European or American has lived in a culture, in which certain standards of charity, kindness, and honor have been taken for granted, and it is difficult for him to understand that certain fundamental assumptions about other people would not hold in a context such as guerilla warfare in Asia or Russia; the viciousness involved exceeds the imagination. To give just one example drawn

from our Vietnam experience: what do you do, if a child, despite signaled warnings to stay away, is obstinately approaching you asking for food or candy, and it is known that there is a good chance that there is a grenade attached to him?

Of course, many needless brutalities always occur in such circumstances, but one should attempt to understand the situation.

What I am denying with respect to the *Einsatzgruppen* is that one can give any credence to the story told by the trials evidence, which, while it is somewhat variable on some points, has the basic feature of asserting that the *Einsatzgruppen*, which had a total strength of about 3,000 for the anti-partisan operations for all of occupied Russia, regularly and as a matter of policy pursued a second set of objectives not related to military considerations, those objectives (exterminations) requiring substantial means for their attainment. We can, especially in view of the obvious forgery and perjury which has been practiced in connection with making this claim, dismiss all of that as propaganda. What did in fact happen, can only, most probably, be approximately grasped on account of the scantiness of reliable evidence. Unfortunately, it would appear that the events in Russia will never be established with exactitude, and that these episodes will remain partially in darkness.



## Chapter 7: The Final Solution

### The German Policy and the Wannsee Conference

We have shown that the exterminations are a propaganda hoax, *i.e.*, we have shown what did not happen to the Jews. To complete our study, we should show what did, in fact, happen to the Jews.

The problem of what happened to European Jews is a fairly easy one, if one wishes only a general answer, but a very difficult, indeed probably impossible problem, if one demands statistical accuracy. To answer the question in general, all one need do is consult the relevant German documents. What the German leaders were saying to each other about their policy is obviously the first authority one should consult.

The general nature of German Jewish policy is very simple to discover; it is all set out in NMT volume 13. The U.S. Prosecution in the Wilhelmstrasse Case presented a document, NG-2586, which consists of several parts, each part being some document important in the development of German Jewish policy. In fact, one part, NG-2586-J, is a summary of the other parts and, thus, a handy summary of the policy. One can do no better than simply reproduce the text, a memo by Martin Luther (Horst Wagner's predecessor), dated August 21, 1942:<sup>406</sup>

*"1. The principle of the German Jewish policy after the seizure of power consisted in promoting with all means the Jewish emigration. For this purpose, in 1939, Field Marshall Göring in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan established a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration, and the direction was given to SS Lieutenant General Heydrich in his capacity as chief of the Security Police. The Foreign Office is represented in the committee of the Reich Central Office. The draft of a letter to this effect to the Chief of the Security Police was approved by the Reich Foreign Minister as 83/24 B in February 1939.*

*2. The present war gives Germany the opportunity and also the duty of solving the Jewish problem in Europe. In consideration of the favorable course of the war against France, D III proposed in July 1940 as a solution – the removal of all Jews from Europe and the demanding of the Island of Madagascar from France as a territory for the reception of the Jews. The Reich Foreign Minister has basically agreed to the beginning of the preliminary work for the deportation of the Jews from Europe. This should be*

---

<sup>406</sup> NMT. vol. 13, 243-249.



*done in close cooperation with the offices of the Reichsführer-SS (compare D III 200/40).*

*The Madagascar plan was enthusiastically accepted by the RSHA, which in the opinion of the Foreign Office is the agency which alone is in the position technically and by experience to carry out a Jewish evacuation on a large scale and to guarantee the supervision of the people evacuated, the competent agency of the RSHA thereupon worked out a plan going into detail for the evacuation of the Jews to Madagascar and for their settlement there. This plan was approved by the Reichsführer-SS. SS Lieutenant General Heydrich submitted this plan directly to the Reich Foreign Minister in August 1940 (compare D III 2171). The Madagascar plan in fact had been outdated as the result of the political development.*

*The fact that the Führer intends to evacuate all Jews from Europe was communicated to me as early as August 1940 by Ambassador Abetz after an interview with the Führer (compare D III 2298).*

*Hence, the basic instruction of the Reich Foreign Minister, to promote the evacuation of the Jews in closest cooperation with the agencies of the Reichsführer-SS, is still in force and will therefore be observed by D III.*

*3. The administration of the occupied territories brought with it the problem of the treatment of Jews living in these territories. First, the military commander in France saw himself compelled as the first one to issue on September 27, 1940, a decree on the treatment of the Jews in occupied France. The decree was issued with the agreement of the German Embassy in Paris. The pertinent instruction was issued directly by the Reich Foreign Minister to Ambassador Abetz on the occasion of a verbal report.*

*After the pattern of the Paris decree, similar decrees have been issued in the Netherlands and Belgium. As these decrees, in the same way as German laws concerning Jews, formally embrace all Jews independent of their citizenship, objections were made by foreign powers, among others protest notes by the Embassy of the United States of America, although the military commander in France through internal regulation had ordered that the Jewish measures should not be applied to the citizens of neutral countries.*

*The Reich Foreign Minister has decided in the case of the American protests that he does not consider it right to have military regulations issued for making an exception of the American Jews. It would be a mistake to reject objections of friendly states (Spain and Hungary) and on the other hand to show weakness toward the Americans. The Reich Foreign Minister considers it necessary to make these instructions to the field commanders retroactive (compare D III 5449).*

*In accordance with this direction, the Jewish measures have been given general application.*

*4. In his letter of June 24, 1940 – Pol XII 136 – SS Lieutenant General Heydrich informed the Reich Foreign Minister that the whole problem of the approximately three and a quarter million Jews in the areas under*

*German control can no longer be solved by emigration – a territorial final solution would be necessary.*

*In recognition of this, Reich Marshall Göring on July 31, 1941, commissioned SS Lieutenant General Heydrich to make, in conjunction with the interested German Control agencies, all necessary preparations for a total solution of the Jewish problem in the German sphere of influence in Europe (compare D III 709 secret). On the basis of this instruction, SS Lieutenant General Heydrich arranged a conference of all the interested German agencies for January 20, 1942, at which the State Secretaries were present from the other ministries and I myself from the Foreign Office. In the conference General Heydrich explained that Reich Marshall Göring's assignment to him had been made on the Führer's instruction and that the Führer instead of the emigration had now authorized the evacuation of the Jews to the East as the solution (compare page 5 of the enclosure to D III 29/42 Secret). State Secretary Weizsäcker had been informed on the conference; for the time being the Reich Foreign Minister had not been informed on the conference, because SS Lieutenant General Heydrich agreed to holding a new conference in the near future in which more details of the total solution should be discussed. This conference has never taken place due to Lieutenant General Heydrich's appointment as acting Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia and due to his death.*

*In the conference on January 20, 1942, I demanded that all questions concerned with countries outside Germany must first have the agreement of the Foreign Office, a demand to which SS Lieutenant General Heydrich agreed and also has faithfully complied with, as in fact, the office of the RSHA handling Jewish matters had, from the beginning, carried out all measures in frictionless cooperation with the Foreign Office. The RSHA has in this matter proceeded indeed almost over-cautiously.*

*5. On the basis of the Führer's instruction mentioned under '4' (above), the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was begun. It was urged that at the same time these Jews should also be taken who were nationals of the countries which had also undertaken Jewish measures. The RSHA accordingly made an inquiry of the Foreign Office. For reasons of courtesy, inquiry was made by way of the German legations in Bratislava [Slovakia], Zagreb [Croatia], and Bucharest [Romania] to the Governments there as to whether they wanted to recall their Jews from Germany in due time or to agree to their deportation to the ghettos in the East. To the issuance of this instruction, agreement was given before dispatch by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary in Charge of the Political Division, the Director of the Division for Economic Policy and the Director of the Legal Division (compare D III 336 Secret).*

*The German Legation in Bucharest reports with reference to D III 602 Secret, that the Romanian government would leave it to the Reich Government to deport their Jews along with the German Jews to the ghettos in the*

*East. They are not interested in having the Romanian Jews return to Romania.*

*The Legation in Zagreb has informed us that the Croat Government expresses gratitude for the gesture of the German Government; but it would appreciate the deportation of its Jews to the East (compare D III 624 Secret).*

*The Legation in Bratislava reported with reference to D III 661 Secret that the Slovak Government is fundamentally in agreement with the deportation to the eastern ghettos. But the Slovak claims to the property of the Jews should not be endangered.*

*The wire reports have also been submitted, as customary, to the Reich Foreign Minister's Bureau.*

*On the basis of the reports of the Ministers, I have informed the RSHA with reference to D III 661 Secret that the Jews of Romanian, Croat, and Slovak nationality could also be deported; their property should be blocked. The Director of the Political Division, Section IV of the Political Division, Section IX of the Legal Division and Section IV of the Division for the Economic Policy have cosigned the document. Accordingly, the deportations of the Jews from the occupied territories was undertaken.*

*6. The number of Jews deported in this way to the East did not suffice to cover the labor needs there. The RSHA therefore, acting on the instruction of the Reichsführer-SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovak Government to make 20,000 young, strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia available for deportation to the East. The German Legation in Bratislava was provided, by D III 874, with proper instruction. The instruction was signed by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division, and Section IV of the Political Division.*

*The Legation in Bratislava reported re D III 1002 that the Slovak Government has taken up the suggestion eagerly; the preparatory work could be begun.*

*Following up this pleased concurrence of the Slovak Government, the Reichsführer-SS proposed that the rest of the Slovak Jews also be deported to the East and Slovakia thereby be made free of Jews. The Legation was, re D III 1559 Ang. II, provided with proper instruction. The draft of the instruction was signed by the State Secretary; after its dispatch it was submitted for their information to the bureau of the Reich Foreign Minister and the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division.*

*As the Slovak Episcopacy meanwhile raised objections to the deportation of the Jews before the Slovak Government, the instruction carries the express statement that in no case must there develop internal political difficulties on account of the evacuation of the Jews in Slovakia. By the telegraphic report, re D III 2006, the Legation reported that the Slovak Government, without any German pressure, has declared itself agreeable to the deportation of all Jews and that the State President agreed personally to the deportation. The telegraphic report was submitted to the bureau of the*

*Reich Foreign Minister. The Slovak Government had furthermore agreed that it will pay as a contribution to the cost entailed RM 500 for every evacuated Jew.*

*In the meantime 52,000 Jews have been removed from Slovakia. Due to church influences and the corruption of individual officials 35,000 Jews have received a special legitimization. However, Minister President Tuka wants the Jewish removal continued and therefore has asked for support through diplomatic pressure by the Reich (compare D III 3865). The Ambassador is authorized to give this diplomatic help in that he may state to State President Dr. Tiso that the exclusion of the 35,000 Jews is a surprise in Germany, the more so since the cooperation of Slovakia up to now in the Jewish problem has been highly appreciated here. This instruction has been cosigned by the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division, and the State Secretary.*

*7. The Croat Government is likewise fundamentally agreeable to the removal of the Jews from Croatia. It especially considers the deportation of the four to five thousand Jews from the Italian occupied Second zone (centered around Dubrovnik and Mostar) to be important, as they represent a political burden and their elimination would serve the general pacification. The removal can of course take place only with German aid, as difficulties are to be expected from the Italian side. There have been practical examples of resistance to the Croat measures by Italian officials on behalf of well-to-do Jews. Furthermore, the Italian Chief of Staff in Mostar has said that he cannot approve the removal since all the people living in Mostar have been assured of the same treatment.*

*Since meanwhile according to a telephone communication from Zagreb, the Croat Government has given its written approval of the proposed measure, Minister Kasche thinks it right to begin with the removal, and in fact to begin for the whole country. One could therefore take the risk of having difficulties develop in the course of the action, so far as concerns the zone occupied by Italians.*

*A report for the Reich Foreign Minister to this effect (D III 562 Secret) has been held up by State Secretary von Weizsäcker since he considered an inquiry should first be made at the Embassy in Rome. The answer has not been received.*

*The problem of the Italian Jews has come up in the same way in connection with the evacuation of the Jews in France.*

*Ambassador Abetz points out in connection with the deportation in preparation from the Occupied French Territory that there was an urgent political interest to take the foreign Jews first in the evacuation measures. Since these Jews were regarded as foreign bodies, they were already especially hated and passing them over and giving them thereby a quasi privileging would cause bad feeling, the more so since among them were to be found responsible instigators of Jewish terror and sabotage acts. It was re-*

*grettable that the Axis appeared exactly in this point to pursue no uniform policy.*

*If the evacuation of the foreign Jews were not immediately possible, the Italian Government should be for the time being asked to repatriate their Jews from France.*

*On the Italian side, economic interests appear to play a decisive role. The safeguarding of these interests, however, is entirely possible, so that on this point there needs to be no obstacle to the planned solution.*

*On this question of the Italian Jews in France a conference record of July 24, re D III 562 Secret, has been submitted to the Reich Foreign Minister.*

*8. On the occasion of a reception by the Reich Foreign Minister on November 26, 1941, the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popoff touched on the problem of according like treatment to the Jews of European nationalities and pointed out the difficulties that the Bulgarians had in the application of their Jewish laws to Jews of foreign nationality.*

*The Reich Foreign Minister answered that he thought this question brought up by Mr. Popoff not uninteresting. Even now he could say one thing to him, that at the end of this war all Jews would have to leave Europe. This was an unalterable decision of the Führer and also the only way to master this problem, as only a global and comprehensive solution could be applied and individual measures would not help very much. Furthermore, one should not attribute too much worth to the protests on behalf of the Jews of foreign nationality. At any rate, we would not let ourselves be taken in any further by such protests from the American side. He – the Reich Foreign Minister – would have the problem described by Mr. Popoff investigated by the Foreign Office.*

*The Reich Foreign Minister commissioned me to undertake the investigation promised (compare D III 660g) [document NG-4669].*

*I should like to make reference to my basic conference memorandum of December 4, 1941, re D III 660 Secret, which I am dispatching, together with the proper files. This conference memorandum was held up by the State Secretary, because he considered a further examination by the Legal Division first necessary. In their opinion the German-Bulgarian trade and shipping pact was not in agreement with the German-Bulgarian arrangements proposed by me. I therefore notified the German Legation in Sofia, re D III 497 Secret, under the date of June 19, in reference to the suggestion of the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popoff at his reception to contact the Bulgarian Government and find out whether it was prepared to come to an agreement in the Jewish problem that there should be no rights from the trade and shipping pact given effect in favor of the Jews in the promise of reciprocity.*

*If the question is put from the Bulgarian side as to whether Germany is ready to deport Jews from Bulgaria to the East, the question should be answered in the affirmative, but in respect to the time of the departing should*

be answered evasively. This decree was cosigned by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary, the Director of the Political Division, the Director of the Division for Economic Policy, Section IV of the Political Division, Section IV of the Division for Economic Policy, and also by Ribbentrop. The Legation exchanged notes with the Bulgarian Government and reported that the Bulgarian Government is fundamentally prepared in the problem of the evacuation to sign an agreement with us. Thereby the basis is given to include the Bulgarian Jews in the Jewish measures. (D III 559 Secret and 569 Secret).

9. The Hungarian Government has not yet been approached with respect to the Jewish removal, because the status of the Hungarian legislation up to the present does not promise a sufficient success.

10. In accordance with the agreement of the Romanian Government mentioned under '8' the evacuation of the Romanian Jews from Germany and the occupied territories was begun, whereupon various Romanian consulates and the Romanian Minister in Berlin, who had no instructions from their Government, intervened. Ambassador von Killinger was therefore asked for clarification. The Legation seems to have made use of the Jewish advisor assigned to it, Richter, for this purpose. He is a person to whom the Romanian Government confirmed its earlier agreement to the inclusion of the Romanian Jews in the German measures and to whom the Deputy Ministry President Mihai Antonescu informed of the request of the Marshall that the German agencies should also carry out the removal from Romania itself and should be then immediately with the transport of the Jews from the areas Arad, Timisoara and Turda.

For details may I refer to my conference memorandum of August 17 as D III 649.

11. At the request of the governments concerned, the legations in Bratislava, Zagreb and Bucharest have been assigned advisors for Jewish affairs. They have been made available at the request of the Foreign Office by the RSHA. Their assignment is for a limited time. It ends as soon as the Jewish problem in the country concerned can be regarded as solved in the German sense. Originally it was regarded as solved as soon as the country concerned has issued Jewish laws similar to the German ones.

Accordingly Richter was recalled from Romania last year by the RSHA.

At the urgent request of the legation in Bucharest, Richter was again assigned to the legation despite the objection of the RSHA. This was done with the express intention of having him remain there until the actual final solution in Romania (D III 1703 Secret and 1893 Secret).

Since all negotiations with the Romanian Government went through the Foreign Office, the report of SS First Lieutenant Richter submitted by the Reichsführer-SS should be considered only as an internal work report to the RSHA. The unusual procedure of having the confirmation of a final conference in the handwriting of the Deputy Minister President was sharply objected to immediately through the directive of the 17th of this month;

*the official handling of the affair must be carried out immediately. The files have been submitted there already under D III 659 Secret.*

*The intended deportations are a further step forward on the way of the total solution and are in respect to other countries (Hungary) very important. The deportation to the Government General is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on further to the occupied Eastern Territories as soon as the technical conditions for it are given.*

*I therefore request approval for the continuation of the negotiations and measures under these terms and according to the arrangement made.*

*Signed: LUTHER*"

The material starting with the words "If the question is put from the Bulgarian side [...]" and ending with the words "The files have been submitted there already under D III 659 Secret," is deleted in NMT volume 13. In section 4, the date of June 24, 1940, for document Pol XII 136 appears, from the context, to be in error; it should be 1941.

This is not a solitary document; not only is it a summary of a certain number of documents spelling out the Jewish policies of the German Government, but all documents bearing on Jewish policies, except for those we have identified as forgeries, fall within the scheme implied by it. The "final solution" meant the expulsion of all Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe. After the invasion of Russia, its specific meaning was the resettlement of these Jews in the East. The German documents at every level (among those that have survived) express this unambiguously, a fact which is conceded even by the bearers of the extermination legend, who are forced to declare that this must just be code terminology for extermination.<sup>407</sup>

Actually, in the discussions prior to this chapter, we have had several occasions to refer to this program of resettlement to the East. Its most important expression has been in the Red Cross excerpt which, despite its ambiguous remarks about "extermination," presents a picture in rather close accord with the story told by NG-2586-J. At Theresienstadt, the Red Cross wondered if the place "was being used as a transit camp and asked when the last departures for the East had taken place." In Slovakia, the Jews had been subject to "forced immigration towards the territories under German control." A large number of Romanian Jews had been resettled in the East, but things did not work out, and many returned, although there had been adequate opportunity to exterminate them, if such had been the policy. Despite the several vague and ambiguous remarks about "extermination," which we noted in Chapter 5 (p. 194), the undeniable effect of the Red Cross *Report* is to confirm that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing.

The German documents are not only confirmed by neutral authority; we have seen that they are even confirmed by hostile sources. In Chapter 4 (p. 150), we discussed the Theresienstadt Jews sent to Auschwitz, as related by the WRB report. The manner of their treatment makes sense only if Birkenau

---

<sup>407</sup> Hilberg (1961), 619 or 621.



was serving as a transit camp for them. Moreover, the Israeli source cited on page 151 reported that Theresienstadt Jews were, indeed, being sent to the East. Thus, even hostile sources report that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing.

What is described in NG-2586-J is the program as it existed starting in early 1939. Actually, on account of the pressures against the Jews between 1933 and 1939, the great majority of German-Austrian Jews had emigrated before the outbreak of the war. The Germans had not cared very much where the Jews emigrated to. Palestine seemed a good possibility on account of the British Balfour Declaration of 1917, but negotiations with the British on this did not go very well, because the British wished to maintain good relations with the Arabs who, at that time, constituted the bulk of the population of Palestine. Nevertheless, there was some steady Jewish emigration from Europe to Palestine, but this was finally cut to a trickle by the policy announced by the British White Paper of May 1939.<sup>408</sup>

The Madagascar project, fantastic as it seems today, was taken quite seriously by the Germans, although nothing ever came of it. The war with Russia, which started in June 1941, opened up obvious new resettlement possibilities, and this resulted in Göring's famous letter to Heydrich regarding the "final solution of the Jewish question," dated July 31, 1941:<sup>409</sup>

*"As supplement to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated January 24, 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way, which is the most favorable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations with regard to organizational, factual, and financial viewpoints for a total solution of the Jewish question in those territories in Europe under German influence.*

*If the competency of other central organizations is touched in this connection, these organizations are to participate.*

*I further commission you to submit to me as soon as possible a draft showing the organizational, factual, and financial measures already taken for the execution of the intended final solution of the Jewish question."*

It is customary to quote this letter with deletion of the reference to "emigration and evacuation."<sup>410</sup> The planned Jewish emigration to the eastern territories of not only the German Jews but also the Jews in the "territories in Europe under German influence" was a relatively extensive project and so, in accord with Göring's reference to the "competency of other central organizations," Heydrich called a special conference, the "Wannsee Conference," which was finally held on January 20, 1942. Representatives of several branches of the German Government attended the conference. Eichmann was the next to lowest

<sup>408</sup> Sachar, 365-368, 412-417; John & Hadawi, vol. 1, 295-326.

<sup>409</sup> NMT, vol. 13, 169f.

<sup>410</sup> E.g. Shirer (1960), 964.

ranked person at the conference. The minutes of the conference, NG-2586-G, are lengthy, but the heart of the project was expressed as follows:<sup>411</sup>

*“Meanwhile, in view of the dangers of an emigration during the war and in view of the possibilities in the East, the Reichsführer-SS and the Chief of the German Police had forbidden the emigrating of the Jews.*

*The emigration program has now been replaced by the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further solution possibility, in accordance with previous authorization by the Führer.*

*These actions are of course to be regarded only as a temporary substitute; nonetheless here already the solution of the Jewish problem is of great importance. [...]*

*Under proper direction the Jews should now in the course of the final solution, be brought to the East in a suitable way for use as labor. In big labor gangs, with separation of the sexes, the Jews capable of work are brought to these areas and employed in road-building, in which task undoubtedly a great part will fall out through natural diminution.*

*The remnant that finally is able to survive all this – since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance – must be given treatment accordingly, since these people, representing a natural selection, are to be regarded as the germ cell of a new Jewish development, if they are allowed to go free. (See the experience of history.)*

*In the program of the practical execution of the final solution, Europe is combed through from the West to the East. The Reich area, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, will have to be taken in advance, alone for reasons of the housing problem and other social-political necessities.*

*The evacuated Jews are brought first group by group into the so-called transit ghettos, in order from there out to be transported farther to the East.*

*An important provision for the whole execution of the evacuation, so SS General Heydrich explained further, is the exact establishment of the category of persons who are to be included.*

*It is intended not to evacuate Jews over 65 years of age, but to remove them to a ghetto for the aged – Theresienstadt is under consideration.*

*Along with these old-age classes – of the perhaps 280,000 Jews who on 31/10/1941 were in the Old Reich and in Austria, perhaps 30% are over 65 years old – there will also be taken to the ghettos for the aged the Jews who are serious war-wounded cases and Jews with war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class). With this appropriate solution the many potentials for exceptions will be eliminated with one blow. [...]*

*In connection with the problem of the effect of the Jewish evacuation on the economic life, State Secretary Neumann stated that the Jews employed*

---

<sup>411</sup> NMT, vol. 13, 212f.; Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 119-126.

*in war-important industries could not be evacuated for the present, as long as there were no replacements available.*

*SS General Heydrich pointed out that these Jews, in accordance with the directive approved by him for the execution of the current evacuations, would not be evacuated.*

*State Secretary Dr. Bühler states that the Government General would welcome the initiation of the final solution of this problem in the Government General, because here for once the transport problem plays no out-of-the-ordinary role, and here labor commitment considerations would not hinder the course of this action. [...] Furthermore, of the approximately two and one half million Jews here in question the majority of cases were unfit for work. [...] He had only one request, that the Jewish problem in this territory be solved as quickly as possible."*

Here is unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed; the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the East. It did not, moreover, require the capture of German documents to expose this fact. It was well known during the war and, during the resettlement program's early states, it was reported and commented on countless times in the Allied press. In the case of Vienna Jews deported to Poland in early 1941, the *New York Times* even remarked that they "found their new homes much more comfortable than they expected or even dare hope." Later reports on the resettlement program did not describe it so favorably, but the press at least reported approximately what was going on.<sup>412</sup>

Rothe, incidentally, had taken the position that the Wannsee Conference is itself a propaganda myth. His principal reason for this is his belief, for which he presents respectable evidence, that Heydrich was in Prague on January 20, 1942. However, the date attributed to the conference and the document said to be the minutes of the conference are so consistent with everything else that is known about the German policy that we believe that Rothe is mistaken on this point.<sup>413</sup>

The only factual aspect of the program of evacuation to the East which is generally consistent with the extermination claims is that many Jews sent to the camps in Poland did not return, at least not to their former homes. This, apparently, had been the reason why many people with more or less first-hand information about certain individuals have accepted the extermination claims. However, the situation is basically simple. These camps were obviously serving as transit camps for the program of evacuation to the East. We have observed that at Birkenau there was a special compound that served as a transit camp for Theresienstadt Jews, and that Dutch Jews also passed through Auschwitz (Chapter 4, p. 150). The concentration camp at Lublin also played this incidental role on occasion.<sup>414</sup> Treblinka, which was a labor camp but does

<sup>412</sup> See particularly the *New York Times* (Feb. 28, 1941), 4; (Oct. 18, 1941), 4; (Oct. 28, 1941), 10; (Feb. 9, 1942), 5; (Mar. 15, 1942), 27; (Aug. 6, 1942), 1.

<sup>413</sup> Rothe, 173-196.

<sup>414</sup> NO-1611 and NO-1882 in NMT, vol. 5, 616-619.

not appear to have been administered by the WVHA, clearly served also as a transit camp, especially for Warsaw Jews. As with Auschwitz, Reitlinger finds the alleged facts put forward concerning gassings at Treblinka difficult to reconcile with one another. Sobibór was explicitly called a transit camp.<sup>415</sup>

It may astonish the reader that the documents we have reviewed, which constitute very strong evidence that no extermination program existed, are not passed over in silence by the bearers of the extermination legend, but are thrust boldly into our faces as evidence that an extermination program *did* exist. Not only is this the implicit idea conveyed by the collection of documents in NMT volume 13; Reitlinger and Hilberg are quite serious in considering these documents relevant to an extermination program. Thus, the “evacuation to the East” is claimed as a code term for extermination.

On account of the fact that a fixed feature of the extermination legend is that one of the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia was the extermination of the Jews, the bearers of the legend are committed to the view that the policy of extermination had been settled on by the summer of 1941. Thus, although Göring’s letter of July 31, 1941 to Heydrich specifically states that the “final solution” is a program of emigration and evacuation, and although it makes specific reference to the program which existed from 1939, which both Reitlinger and Hilberg concede was an emigration program, both authors must and do take the position that this was really an extermination order. They are apparently not bothered by the fact, noted by them, that deportations of Reich Jews to Russia and the Baltic states had started in the autumn of 1941.<sup>416</sup>

Continuing to keep faith with their fundamental commitment, the Wannsee Conference of January 1942 is also interpreted as a veiled discussion of extermination, although the evacuation program, of which the minutes of the Conference speak, was in fact in progress. Both authors lay stress on the reference to the “remnant that finally is able to survive all this” and are to be “given treatment accordingly.” This passage could mean any number of things. The version of the Wannsee Conference minutes that is printed in NMT volume 13, incidentally, has the phrase “if they are allowed to go free” deleted by the editors. This suggests that the editors may have interpreted the passage as a recommendation that the “remnant” should be “allowed to go free.” In commenting on the Wannsee Conference minutes, Reitlinger remarks that “Heydrich was discreet enough not to mention the rest,” and that “the drafting of circumspect minutes was one of the major arts of Hitler’s Reich.” Hilberg resolves the lack of clarity of meaning of some of the passages (from his point of view) by remarking that “we know from the language of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports that he meant killing.”<sup>417</sup> This amounts to making the extraordinary claim that Hitler’s Reich was “circumspect” regarding the language used in the minutes of secret conferences, but not circumspect regarding the language used in the widely distributed *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In any case, these passages in what is

<sup>415</sup> Reitlinger, 149, 279; Hilberg (1961), 318, 619 or 621.

<sup>416</sup> Reitlinger, 84-97; Hilberg (1961), 262f.

<sup>417</sup> Reitlinger, 102-109; Hilberg (1961), 264f.; NMT, vol. 13, 213.

said to be the minutes of the Wannsee Conference are the only passages in the documents describing German Jewish policy for which a sinister interpretation is possible, although many interpretations are possible.

The excessively strained interpretations of these documents are factors, added to the several discussed in Chapter 4, which forced Reitlinger to declare that Höss must have really meant the summer of 1942 as the date of receiving his extermination orders from Himmler. Reitlinger and Hilberg both assume that the deportations to the east were for the purpose of killing the Jews there, in one way or another, and that the gas chambers in Poland were established in mid-1942 as a change in the method of killing. We have seen that this theory does not harmonize with the dates associated with the planning of and preliminary work on the Auschwitz crematories that are supposed to have been designed for the exterminations. Thus, the claim that the documents should be interpreted as meaning other than what they say, leads one into irresolvable contradictions and difficulties, but such would also be the result, if comparable practices were applied to the interpretation of recipes, road signs, mathematical formulae, etc.

There is no point in discussing further these efforts to make these documents mean other than what they say. The German policy, the "final solution," was to resettle Jews in the occupied territories in the East. This is what their documents say, and the program spoken of in these documents is confirmed by neutral sources and even, to a significant extent, by hostile sources. By way of additional confirmation, it is worth mentioning passages by Grayzel in his *History*. In one paragraph he says that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing:

*"They followed this up with wholesale deportations. They set aside a number of places in Eastern Europe in which they concentrated Jews from other lands, in line with the avowed Nazi policy of 'freeing' all of Europe from Jewish influence."*

In the next paragraph, Grayzel contradicts this statement by saying that the Germans were doing what the Allied propaganda said they were doing: exterminations, gas chambers, etc. Grayzel makes no attempt to resolve the contradiction.<sup>418</sup>

It may be wondered why the authors of the hoax have presented us with documents which describe, in very general terms, what the German policy was. The hoaxers were confronted with (a) the fact that Europeans were told by the Germans, at the time of the deportations, that the Jews were to be resettled and (b) the fact that the resettlement program had been reported in the Allied press and (c) the fact that, in regard to the documents, it was necessary to make a choice among three possibilities: presenting no high level documents dealing with the Jewish policy, presenting forged high level documents dealing with the policy, and presenting selected high level documents dealing with the policy. Under the circumstances, the third of the three possibilities was obvi-

---

<sup>418</sup> Grayzel, 785f.

ously to be preferred. It was clearly better to present a genuine document, signed by Göring and speaking of the “final solution” of the Jewish question, than to present a forged document or no document. Although the final solution is specified as “emigration and evacuation,” it was considered not possible to avoid the fact that the Nazis described their program in such terms. Thus, today the bearers of the extermination legend merely claim that all of this was code terminology.

One must not pass over the important work of R. L. Koehl, who is that strange bird, a professional academic historian writing in or near a field completely dominated by non-historians. The main value of Koehl’s work is in putting Poland into proper focus and perspective.

During the war years, Germany undertook to change the composition of the populations near its eastern borders. The main instrument of this program was the RuSHA (*Rasse- und Siedungshauptamt*, Race and Settlement Main Office) of the SS. The basic policy was to move selected Reich Germans and ethnic German communities of Eastern Europe (*Volksdeutsche*) into the conquered territories contiguous to Germany. Jews and Poles were expelled from these areas and sent to various places, in some cases to the farms the ethnic Germans had vacated, to special Eastern ghettos, and also to certain special “Z villages” in Poland.

Koehl explicitly endorses the reality of the extermination program, but his account of it is most peculiar:<sup>419</sup>

*“The official version insisted that the Jews were going to be moved further east into conquered Soviet territory to remove them more effectively from the German sphere of life. Like many other German pronouncements, this one contained several grains of truth: (1) train-loads of Jews from the Reich were sent as far east as possible for liquidation, often at the hands of non-Germans such as the Ukrainians or the Baltic peoples. (2) The Poles were, in Rosenberg’s early plans as Minister for the East, to be considered for resettlement in the Soviet area (Smolensk), thus freeing the General Government for German settlement.”*

Koehl does not provide any evidence for the killings by Ukrainians or the Baltic peoples; the sources cited at this point make no such claims. Then in referring to the extermination camps:<sup>420</sup>

*“In the fall and winter of 1941-1942, the last 240,000 Jews of the annexed provinces were removed to the newly constructed extermination camps at Kolo, Belzec, Majdanek, and Sobibor.”*

The list excludes Auschwitz, which comes up in Koehl’s book only in a remark about some Germans sent there for punishment, in connection with “Aktion Reinhardt” (to be explained below) and also in the following:<sup>421</sup>

*“[Dr. Klukowski] stated that of 691 villages in the county of Zamosc, 297 were wholly or partly evacuated by July 1943. He estimated that*

<sup>419</sup> Koehl, 131f.

<sup>420</sup> *Ibid.*, 146.

<sup>421</sup> *Ibid.*, 130, 184.

*110,000 Poles and Jews were removed from the area, males and females of working age going to forced labor in the Auschwitz Hydrogenation Plant, the rest going to the other 394 ('Z') villages."*

One may draw one's own conclusions. Koehl's book is recommended to the reader who wishes a detailed view of Nazi population policies, especially in their relations to German nationalism, Nazi racial ideology, and internal Nazi party politics.

Numbers Deported: Whence and Whither

Many European Jews were deported East, and we should now take a closer look at this program of deportations. There are several obvious questions: who was deported, how many, to where, what was life like where they were sent, and what happened to them. To some extent, only partial or provisional answers are possible here.

First, we should consider the numbers and origins of the Jews involved in this resettlement program. Here we run into the problems discussed in Chapter 1; counting Jews can be difficult. However, it is not statistical accuracy we seek here but order of magnitude or approximate figures that can be used to show that, on the basis of verifiable data, the Jews who were deported could easily have survived after all. It will thus be satisfactory to merely accept certain figures offered by Reitlinger and by Hilberg for the purposes of discussion, although one can pick quarrels with them (as one can with Rassinier's study). The figures are estimates of numbers *killed*; it is understood that here we assume that these people had merely been resettled in the East. In the case of Reitlinger, we employ his higher estimate:<sup>422</sup>

Table 8: Numbers of resettled Jews		
	REITLINGER	HILBERG
Germany	180,000	160,000
Austria	60,000	53,000
Czechoslovakia	251,000	271,000
Denmark		1,000
France	65,000	70,000
Belgium	28,000	50,000
Luxembourg	3,000	2,000
Norway	700	1,000
Holland	102,700	120,000
Italy	8,000	17,000
Yugoslavia	58,000	63,000
Greece	60,000	62,000
Totals	816,400	870,000

<sup>422</sup> Reitlinger, 533-546; Hilberg (1961), 670.



To some extent, these figures are based on German documents, notably the "Korherr Report," documents NO-5193-8; to some extent neutral sources are involved, such as the Dutch Red Cross with the Holland figures. There is also a certain amount of demographic speculation involved. However, I believe that at least the totals given are of the correct order.

We do not admit Hungary into the list, because those said by both Reitlinger and Hilberg to have been exterminated are pure invention; they were not even deported East. Somewhat fewer than 100,000 were sent to Germany for labor toward the end of the war; quite a few of these must have perished in the chaotic conditions of the last months, but the number is essentially impossible to arrive at.

Romania is also supposed to have lost 200,000-370,000 Jews via extermination, but as Reitlinger remarks, such figures are "conjectural" on account of "the lack of reliable information." Conceded to be in the same category are the largest groups of allegedly exterminated Jews: 2,350,000-3,300,000 from Poland and 400,000-700,000 from the USSR. These figures are pure demographic speculation, with absolutely no supporting data other than the declarations of post-war Communist governments.

These figures will be considered further below. At this point, we merely recall that the Jews deported from France and Belgium were not French or Belgian Jews (pp. 113, 118), but that those deported from Holland were almost all Dutch Jews (p. 119). The reason for this appears to have been a mere legal technicality. France and Belgium had formally surrendered to the Germans and formal armistice terms were agreed to. In Holland, the Queen had merely fled to England and thus the Germans viewed Holland as being without an independent state.<sup>423</sup> German rights in Holland were correspondingly more extensive. Of course, the Germans intended to eventually expel all Jews from Europe, but they naturally started with the ones for which the minimum of legal difficulties existed.

The excerpt of the Red Cross *Report*, which we examined in Chapter 5, is certainly in conflict with the extermination claims in the case of the Romanian Jews. It is reasonable to assume that the bulk of the Jews in Soviet-controlled territory that was occupied by the Germans after June 22, 1941, escaped into the interior before the arrival of the latter, a belief that is also held by Reitlinger (page 241). In any case, there is no evidence that the Germans did more than adopt the sort of guarded and hostile attitude toward the Jews who remained, which was implied by the partisan menaces discussed in the preceding chapter. The Polish Jews constituted the majority of the Jews moved around by the Germans and present, on account of their location and circumstances, the greatest difficulties to any detailed analysis of the matter. We can only reconstruct in general outline what happened to them.

We first remark that, while it is convenient here to distinguish between Russian and Polish Jews, the real distinction is most slight, if it could be said

---

<sup>423</sup> Reitlinger, 367, 377.

to exist at all. Before World War I, both sets of Jews were subjects of the Russian Empire.

The first relevant events involving Polish Jews were due to Russian, rather than German measures. Germany and Russia partitioned Poland in 1939, the eastern half and thus a large portion of the Polish Jews thereby coming under Soviet rule. These Jews were the objects of a Russian resettlement program whose broad features have been described by Korzen in an article published by the Israeli Government. Korzen's article is of some importance to the matters treated in this chapter.<sup>424</sup>

Briefly, what happened is that "hundreds of thousands" of these Jews were dispersed throughout the Soviet Union in an evacuation program which commenced in June 1940. At first, many were sent to labor camps, but after September 1941, a serious effort was made "to convert the refugees into Soviet citizens and prevent their leaving the Soviet Union." The dispersion was as far as Central Asia and even to the Far East. Details are difficult to develop, and Korzen pleads for more interest in research into the matter. Many became Soviet citizens, some trekked back to Poland after the war and in many cases proceeded on to Israel. Korzen remarks that the Jews who remained in Poland as leaders of the new Communist regime were put under pressure "to change their names to purely Polish-sounding ones as well as to keep their Jewish origin secret." Some eventually arrived at places such as Persia and India via Shanghai. The Joint Distribution Committee of New York maintained contact with the refugees in the Soviet Union during the war, and assisted their movements after the war.

It is also known that a large number of Jews, given by one source as 300,000, fled from western to eastern Poland in 1939 when the Nazis invaded the former.<sup>425</sup> Thus, a significant fraction, perhaps as many as a third, of the Polish Jews had been moved beyond reach of the Germans before the outbreak of war between Russia and Germany in June 1941.

Although there had been a limited German resettlement program earlier, notably for Vienna Jews, the Nazi resettlement program began with earnestness in the autumn of 1941. If Polish Jews are excluded but Romanian Jews included in our immediate considerations, we see that the Germans moved at most a million Jews to settlements or ghettos in the occupied East. From the locations that have been mentioned, we can get a fairly good idea of where these settlements were located: Riga – Minsk – Ukraine – Sea of Azov (north of the Black Sea) forms a connected and plausible line on a map.

While we have a good idea of where these settlements were, we know little else about them other than that they existed. As one should naturally expect, the Allied occupation destroyed the relevant German records and documents, so that only scraps survive that deal with the resettlement program in terms more specific than, say, the Luther memorandum (NG-2586-J reproduced above). Indeed, Steengracht's defense made a serious effort to produce such

<sup>424</sup> *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 3, 119-140.

<sup>425</sup> Kimche & Kimche, 63.

documents at Nuremberg, but the best it could do relative to the eastern camps was to submit two documents into evidence. The first, Steengracht 64,<sup>426</sup> is a letter from Eichmann, dated June 5, 1943, to the Foreign Office for the attention of Thadden. It concerns the Jewish camps in the east and some articles that had appeared in various European magazines concerning them. It appears that “fantastic rumors” in Slovakia concerning these camps were being given credence by some people there, and in addition to citing the magazine articles, Eichmann remarked:

*“[...] to counteract the fantastic rumors circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, attention should be drawn to the postal communications of these Jews with Slovakia [...], which for instance amounted to more than 1,000 letters and postcards for February/March this year. Concerning the information apparently desired by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka about the conditions in Jewish camps, no objections would be raised by this office against any possible scrutinizing of the correspondence before it is forwarded to the addressees.”*

The second Steengracht document, Steengracht 65 (also going under the number NO-1624), is somewhat more effective in giving a picture of the situation of the Jews in the occupied east. It is an order, dated August 20, 1943, by the chief of the RuSHA (Race and Settlement Main Office), SS General Hilbrandt, relative to associations between Germans and Jews in the occupied east and to the permissible ways in which the latter could be employed. It reads:

*“It has been pointed out to me by various sources that the behavior of German offices in the occupied Eastern territories toward Jews had developed in such a way in the past months as to give rise to misgivings. In particular, Jews are being employed in jobs and services, which, in consideration of maintaining secrecy, should only be assigned to absolutely reliable persons, who should appear to be the confidential representatives of the German offices in the eyes of the indigenous population. Unfortunately, in addition to this, there is allegedly personal association of Reich Germans with Jewesses, which exceeds the limits that must be strictly observed for ideological and racial reasons. It is said to concern native Jews as well as Jews and Jewesses who have been deported from the Old Reich to the occupied Eastern territories. This state of affairs has already led to the fact that Jews are exploiting their apparently confidential positions in exchange for the supply of preferential rations by the indigenous population. It is said that recently, when apprehensions were expressed in the East about a German retreat, indigenous persons endeavored to ingratiate themselves particularly with those Jews employed in German offices, in order to ensure better treatment at the hands of the Bolsheviks. The decent section of the indigenous population viewed these events with great disapproval, because it saw in them the contradiction between National Socialist principles and the actual attitude of the Germans.*

<sup>426</sup> Steengracht 64 in NMT, vol. 13, 300; NO-1247 cited by Reitlinger, 308, and quoted by Hilberg (1961), 254. Steengracht 65 (or NO-1624) does not appear to be reproduced anywhere.

*Owing to improper labor assignment of Jews, the esteem of the Greater German Reich and the position of its representatives are being harmed and the necessity for effective police security of the occupied Eastern territories prejudiced. Grave dangers could arise particularly from the fact that the Jews are utilizing the jobs assigned to them for espionage and propaganda in the service of our enemies.*

*I therefore request that the subordinate offices in the occupied Eastern territories be given the following instructions:*

*1) Jews and persons of a similar status may only be employed in manual labor. It is prohibited to employ them in office work (such as bookkeeping, typewriting, card indexing, registration). Strict attention must be paid to the fact that they will not be given work, which would permit them to draw conclusions on matters that are to be kept secret.*

*2) It is forbidden to employ Jews for general or personal service, for the discharging of orders, for the negotiation of business deals, or for the procuring of goods.*

*3) Private association with Jews, Jewesses, and persons of a similar status is prohibited as well as any relations beyond those officially necessary."*

The "persons of a similar status" referred to were probably mainly gypsies. We assume that Steengracht's counsel made a thorough search of the documents which had been allowed to survive at Nuremberg. Hildebrandt's order to the RuSHA merely repeated, verbatim, a Kaltenbrunner order of August 13, 1943, to all German offices in the occupied eastern areas (document NO-1247). The failure of Steengracht to use NO-1247 was probably due to its being nearly identical to NO-1624.

Such documents are only a pathetic scrap from what must have been extensive written records dealing with the Jewish settlements in the East. The first was probably allowed to survive because it speaks of "fantastic rumors" in circulation in Slovakia. The other two probably just slipped through because their implications were not sufficiently obvious.

In Boehm's book *We Survived*, Jeanette Wolff, a German Jewess who was a leader of the German Social Democratic Party, has contributed an article on her experiences after being deported to Riga in Latvia. Her tale of gratuitous beatings by the SS, sex orgies, and drunkenness is not believable. Her article is worth something, however, because it shows that there was a large system of settlements, ghettos, and camps for Jews in the vicinity of Riga. These settlements quartered not only Latvian Jews, but also large numbers of Jews deported from Germany and other European countries. Of course, in Chapter 4 (p. 151) we noted the Theresienstadt source who reported that the Nazis were deporting Jews to Riga and other places throughout the course of the war. Nazi documents dealing with the Riga settlement have not survived.

## The Polish Ghettos

One can see, in general outline, what happened to the Polish (and Latvian and Lithuanian) Jews by consulting the “holocaust” literature, which has been contributed by “survivors.” In the larger towns and in the cities, the Jews within Poland were quartered in ghettos, which existed throughout the war. In Poland, there were particularly large ghettos at Lodz (Litzmannstadt), Warsaw, Bialystok, Lwow, and Grodno; in Lithuania, at Vilna and Kovno; in Latvia, as we noted above, at Riga. Although the “survivor” literature offers endless ravings about exterminations (frequently of a sort not reconcilable with the legend, e.g., gas chambers in Cracow in December 1939), it also offers enough information for one to grasp approximately how things were. In each ghetto, there was a Jewish Council, *Judenrat*, which was the internal government of the ghetto. The ghetto police were Jewish and responsible to the *Judenrat*. The *Judenrat* usually counseled cooperation with the Germans because, under the circumstances, it saw no other plausible course. The Germans made frequent demands for labor details drawn from the ghetto, and the *Judenrat* then drew up the lists of people to be thus conscripted. There were also resistance organizations in the larger ghettos, usually well armed, whose members often viewed the *Judenrat* as composed of German stooges.<sup>427</sup>

Dawidowicz’s book devotes several chapters to conditions in the Polish ghettos. Although the initial policy of the Germans, immediately after occupying Poland, had been to forbid Jewish schools, this policy was soon abandoned, and Jewish children received an essentially regular education in schools operated either privately or under the authority of the *Judenrat*. Cultural activities for adults – literary, theatrical, musical – helped alleviate the otherwise unhappy features of ghetto life. The Jewish social welfare agency was the ZSS (dissolved in mid-1942 by the Germans but shortly later reconstituted as the JUS, *Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle*), which drew supplies of food, clothing, and medicine from the German civil administration, and which also maintained contact, through the German Red Cross, with foreign organizations that provided money and supplies. Before the U.S. entry into the war, the bulk of such external funds came from the Joint Distribution Committee in New York, but after December 1941, this was no longer legally possible.

Despite the protected status of the ZSS-JUS, it sometimes provided cover for illegal political activities. The various political organizations – Socialist, Communist, Zionist, Agudist – were connected with the resistance organizations, whose activities ranged from active sabotage to propaganda and, on occasion, to armed resistance. Extermination propaganda started in underground publications slightly earlier than it started being generated by the World Jewish Congress (see Appendix E), but it was not believed by the Jewish population, because nothing in their experiences supported it; letters received from

<sup>427</sup> In the “survivor” literature, see in particular Glatstein *et al.*, 25-32, 43-112; Gringauz (1949 & 1950); Friedman & Pinson.

Jews deported East reassured friends and relatives. As Dawidowicz writes in her introductory chapter on the problems posed by the “holocaust” for historical research:

*“One impediment was the inadequacy of Jewish documentation, despite its enormous quantity. [...] The absence of vital subjects from the records may be explained by the predicament of terror and censorship; yet, lacking evidence to corroborate or disprove, the historian will never know with certainty whether that absence is a consequence of an institutional decision not to deal with such matters or whether it was merely a consequence of prudential policy not to mention such matters. The terror was so great that even private personal diaries, composed in Yiddish or Hebrew, were written circumspectly, with recourse to Scripture and the Talmud as a form of esoteric expression and self-imposed reticence.”*

As is clear from all studies of German population policies in Poland, e.g. those of Dawidowicz and of Koehl, there was a constant moving about of Jews, in accordance with the general German policy of concentrating them as far east as practicable. According to the “Korherr Report” of March 1943, 1,449,692 Jews had been transported “out of the East provinces to the Russian East.” It is further specified that 90% of these had passed through camps in the General Government, and the others had passed through camps in the Warthegau (presumably meaning mainly Lodz). The huge ghetto of Warsaw was liquidated in the spring of 1943, and most of the Jews were sent further east, with Treblinka serving as a transit camp for this resettlement. This was only accomplished, however, after fierce Jewish resistance and a battle that received world publicity while it was raging. The resettlement, however, was not complete, because there were always at least some Jews at the site of the ghetto and, as remarked above, all of the larger ghettos existed in some degree throughout the war.

When a resettlement was announced to a ghetto, it was the duty of the *Judenrat* to draw up the lists of those to be resettled. With only rare exceptions, the Jews being resettled went along peacefully, because it was well known that the “resettlement” was just that.

It appears that epidemics were common in the ghettos. The Germans attributed them to “a lack of discipline” on the part of the Jews. They took what counter-measures they could and, as the *New York Times* reported on at least one occasion, “many ambulances were sent to Warsaw to disinfect the ghetto.”<sup>428</sup>

While the general eastward movement of these Jews is an established fact, the data to reconstruct exactly what numbers were sent where does not exist. The important point to note, however, was that it is almost certain that the greater number of Polish Jews were completely cleared out of all of pre-war Poland except the most eastern part. Because the territory of post-war Poland is made up of what had been eastern Germany and western and central Poland (Russia acquiring what had been eastern Poland), this means that most Jews

---

<sup>428</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 18, 1941), 4.

had, indeed, been removed from what is today referred to as Poland. In connection with the large ghettos, which are mentioned above, it is worth noting that Lwow, Grodno, Vilna, Kovno and Riga were all absorbed into the Soviet Union after the war, and that Bialystok is now at the extreme eastern side of Poland. If there were about three million Jews in Poland before the war, then, when one takes into account the numbers, which fled to the Soviet Union in 1939, those who were deported by the Russians in 1940, those who managed to slip into such countries as Slovakia or Hungary, and those who might have perished in epidemics, we see that there were at most two million Polish Jews in scattered ghettos in German controlled territory, and that the greater number of these people had been sent to territory considered Soviet after the war.

Thus we see, in general outline sufficient for our purposes, the actual nature of the so-called "final solution of the Jewish problem." It is not necessary here to attempt to fill in much more detail, and the ultimate prospects for providing great detail are questionable in any case. That this "solution" was really in no sense "final," and that the Jews would have returned with a change in the political climate, is not so extraordinary. Twentieth-Century governments invariably give their projects bold and unrealistic labels: Peace Corps, Alliance for Progress, Head Start, war to end wars, etc.

## What Happened to Them?

It remains to consider what happened to all of these people. Here again, we have a situation in which there exists much less data than one would hope for. However, we have enough information to reconstruct what happened to an extent suitable for our purposes. Actually, we must consider several possibilities in this respect. The following are the reasonable possibilities.

1. The Germans liquidated many while in retreat, because these people could be considered manpower to be employed against the Germans. It is necessary to consider this as a reasonable possibility because we have noted that the Germans had, indeed, considered this aspect of the matter seriously enough to make it difficult for Jews to emigrate from Europe.

However, there are two things working strongly against the possibility that the Germans liquidated on a significant scale while in retreat. First, the most able workers, who were also of military age, had already been picked out for labor, and were being employed by the Germans in various ways. Second, and most importantly and simply, if the Germans had carried out such liquidations on a large scale, the Allies would have charged them with it. The Allies would have had material for legitimate extermination charges rather than the "gas chamber" nonsense.

While the evidence indicated that the German authorities did not carry out large scale liquidations of Jews while in retreat, common sense and a feel for the conditions that existed should cause us to assume that there were numerous



massacres of Jews carried out by individuals and small groups acting on their own. Some German, Hungarian, or Romanian troops, and some East European civilians, their anti-Jewish feelings amplified by the disastrous course of the war, no doubt made attacks on Jews at the time of the German retreats. It is known that earlier in the war, when East Europeans had attempted to start pogroms, the German authorities had restrained and suppressed them.<sup>429</sup> However, under conditions of chaotic retreat, the Germans were probably much less concerned with anti-Jewish pogroms.

2. The Russians liquidated many. We list this only because Russia is such an enigma, and its actions in the populations area often seem very arbitrary. However, there is no evidence for liquidations at the hands of the Russians, and one should doubt this possibility.

3. Many perished on account of conditions in the camps or ghettos. This is a most serious possibility. We have seen that health conditions can be very unstable in camps, and that the situation can be very sensitive to any sort of chaos or shortage of necessities. Moreover, we have observed that the ghetto conditions, whether the Germans were at fault or (as the Germans claimed) the Jews were responsible, were favorable to epidemics even early in the war, when the Germans had the general situation under control in other respects. Therefore, there is a good possibility that many Jews in ghettos perished in the chaotic conditions that accompanied the German retreats. Also, Korzen believes that many of the 1940 exiles to Russia died in the Russian camps they were sent to, so it is possible that many ghetto Jews perished on account of Soviet ways of administering the ghettos after they fell into Russian hands.

4. Many were dispersed throughout the Soviet Union and integrated into Soviet life somewhere. This is a most likely possibility, because it is well established that the Soviet Union encouraged the absorption of Jews during and immediately after the war. For example, we have noted that this was the policy exercised toward the 1940 deportees. Another example is what happened with respect to the Carpatho-Ukraine, before the war a province of Czechoslovakia, and annexed by the Soviet Union after the war. Ten thousand Jews, former residents of the Carpatho-Ukraine, had the status of refugees in Czechoslovakia in the spring of 1946. Russia insisted that these Jews be repatriated to the Soviet Union. Although such a step was contrary to the existing agreements on refugees, the Soviet pressure on President Benes was great enough to force him to yield.<sup>430</sup>

One should also note the existence, within the Soviet Union, of the specifically Jewish "autonomous state" of Birobidzhan, which is in the Soviet Far East on the Amur River on the border of Manchuria. Birobidzhan had been established by the Soviets in 1928 as a Jewish state. Immediately after the war, there existed in New York the "Einstein Fund of Ambijan" (acronym for

<sup>429</sup> The best source to consult to see the nature of and motivation for the anti-Jewish pogroms, and the German measures to suppress them, seems to be Raschhofer, 26-66. See also Burg (1962), 50.

<sup>430</sup> *New York Times* (Apr. 13, 1946), 8.

American Birobidzhan Committee), whose purpose was “to help refugee colonization of Birobidzhan.” There were other operations in New York, which aided Jews resettled in Birobidzhan immediately after World War II.

There were also Jewish organizations, such as the Joint Distribution Committee, which aided Jews in other parts of the Soviet Union, and there also existed in New York the Committee for Aid to Minsk and Neighboring Towns. There also existed UNRRA programs in White Russia (Byelorussia) and Ukraine, which will be commented on below. These efforts to aid Jewish refugees in the Soviet Union had the public support of prominent Jews, *e.g.* Albert Einstein expressed appreciation to the Soviet Government for helping “hundreds of thousands of Jewish people” by giving them a home in the USSR.<sup>431</sup>

While the Soviet Union encouraged the absorption of Jews, it also made a specific agreement with the Communist government of Poland for the repatriation of those who had been Polish citizens on September 17, 1939. The agreement, made in July 1945, specifically included those resident on territory annexed by the Soviet Union in 1940 and provided that such people could either elect Soviet citizenship or Polish citizenship. With respect to Jews, it was eventually decided that the deadline for making the choice was June 30, 1946.

As we noted in Chapter 1 (p. 36), Reitlinger concedes that the post-war Jewish population of the Soviet Union might very well have exceeded the pre-war figure, on account of the addition of Polish (and Baltic and other) Jews. He regards the *Jewish Observer* estimate of 500,000 Polish Jews who elected to remain in the Soviet Union as “very conservative,” and concedes huge and insuperable uncertainties in this connection. Thus, although the Russians were willing to let Polish Jews leave before the June 30, 1946 deadline, they nevertheless encouraged their absorption into the Soviet Union. This could account for an enormous number of the Jews who had been resettled to the East by the Germans. It is pointless, however, to try to infer anything from alleged population statistics offered by the Russians or by Jewish organizations.<sup>432</sup>

5. Many of the uprooted Jews might have returned to their original homes or at least to their original homelands in Europe. We have seen that the Russians were willing to allow Polish Jews to leave the Soviet Union, and we should assume that a similar policy was practiced toward Jews of other nationalities. It is only possible but not probable that the Soviet Union absorbed all of the Jews who had been deported East by the Germans from Germany, the Netherlands, etc.

At first thought, it might appear that the clearly logical course after the war for any uprooted Jew would have been to return to his original country of residence. This is not the case, however, for various reasons. For one thing, in perhaps the majority of cases there was nothing to return to. The main reason for this was the German program called “Aktion Reinhardt,” in which Jews deported to the East were deprived of almost all of their property; their furni-

<sup>431</sup> *New York Times* (Jul. 20, 1945), 9; (Sep. 7, 1945), 5; (Nov. 25, 1945), 32; (Mar. 10, 1946), 2; (Apr. 17, 1946), 27; (May 13, 1946), 18; (May 17, 1946), 5; (Dec. 2, 1946), 5.

<sup>432</sup> Reitlinger, 534, 542f.; *New York Times* (Jul. 8, 1945), 1; (Mar. 24, 1946), 3.

ture, any livestock, business property, their jewelry, any clothing they could not carry as luggage, and all but about \$25 of any ordinary currency they had were simply confiscated in the course of resettlement (some of the business property might have been resettled with them). The camps at Lublin and Auschwitz were principal gathering and processing points for much of this property, wherever it had actually been confiscated.<sup>433</sup> Thus, many Jews, having neither property nor relatives at their original homes, had no very compelling reasons for returning to them. The German program had truly been one of uprooting.

Another aspect of the situation was that, in late 1945 and in 1946, there was much talk about anti-Jewish pogroms allegedly occurring with great frequency in Poland and other East European countries. If these reports were true, then the pogroms were a powerful inducement to the Jews to leave. If these reports were merely Zionist propaganda having little, if any, basis in fact, then one can infer that the Zionists were engaging in operations designed to move Jews out of eastern Europe. Thus, whether the reports of pogroms were true or false, they suggest a movement of Jews out of eastern Europe.

At the Yalta meeting in 1945, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin had agreed that "it would be impossible for Jewish refugees to return to Poland and be re-integrated into its normal life."<sup>434</sup> While it is certain that many Jews returned to their homelands, there were solid facts and also, apparently, much propaganda discouraging them from doing so. If this is true, and if it is also true that a significant number of Polish Jews left Soviet territory, then many of them must have proceeded through Poland to other destinations. This is the case. The Zionist political leadership had other destinations in mind for them.

6. Many of the Jews eventually resettled neither in the Soviet Union nor in their original countries but elsewhere, mainly in the U.S. and Palestine. We all know this to be true, but there is some uncertainty in the numbers involved, principally in the case of the U.S. immigrants. Until November 1943, the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service recognized a category "Hebrew" among "races and peoples," but in that month, this practice was stopped, and no official records of Jewish immigration have been kept since then.<sup>435</sup>

Another problem in accounting in detail for Jewish movements around the time of the end of the war is that we run right into the War Refugee Board and the UNRRA (United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration) in attempting to examine this subject. It will be recalled that the WRB was set up in early 1944 as an apparently joint venture of the U.S. State, Treasury, and War Departments, but that it was, in fact, under the control of Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau. The Board was granted the extraordinary power of appointing special attachés with diplomatic status. Another very irregular feature was that the WRB worked very closely with private organizations. Collaboration with the Joint Distribution Committee and the World Jewish Congress and

<sup>433</sup> Koehl, 198f.; NMT, vol. 5, 692-741; vol. 4, 954-973.

<sup>434</sup> *New York Times* (Jun. 28, 1945), 8.

<sup>435</sup> Davie, 33.

several other Jewish and Zionist organizations was extensive. Some non-Jewish organizations were also involved, notably the American Friends Service Committee. The WRB and the three U.S. government departments involved with the WRB were specifically “authorized to accept the services or contributions of private persons or organizations.”<sup>436</sup> We therefore have a rather slippery entity involved here, engaged in both propaganda and relief work, with the rights of a government operation when an official status seemed convenient, and the rights of a private organization when a private status was advantageous.

Relief activities were carried on by the WRB from about mid-1944 to mid-1945, at which time the operations of an international character fell almost entirely into the hands of the UNRRA. This organization had been set up in November 1943, and had operated until March 1949. Its first director, appointed by Roosevelt, was Herbert Lehman, ex-Governor of New York State and a leading New Deal Democrat. Roosevelt’s reported logic for choosing Lehman was as follows:<sup>437</sup>

*“It would be a fine object lesson in tolerance and human brotherhood to have a Jew head up this operation, and I think Herbert would be fine.”*

Lehman was succeeded in early 1946 by Fiorello LaGuardia, ex-Mayor of New York City. Although LaGuardia’s father was not Jewish, and he naturally found it profitable to court the huge New York Italian vote, LaGuardia really counts as a Jewish Zionist politician, and is essentially treated as such by the Encyclopedia Judaica. Thus, we can be sure that the crowd involved here is basically the same as with the WRB. Also, we again have a slippery entity, this time because it is a so-called international organization. For example, when Congress demanded in September 1945 that the General Accounting Office be allowed to examine the UNRRA operations (the U.S. was said to be paying about two-thirds of the costs of UNRRA, but the fraction was probably somewhat higher), Lehman told it to mind its own business.<sup>438</sup>

The UNRRA operations were far-flung. Most of the UNRRA aid went to Eastern Europe, and the amount sent to Poland was second only to that sent to China. Aid was also sent to White Russia and Ukraine.<sup>439</sup>

By mid-1944, the WRB and the UNRRA were operating a large system of refugee camps in North Africa, Italy and Palestine. These camps were almost exclusively for Jews. Starting in 1944, extensive evacuations of Jews from Europe to these camps were in progress. Many were evacuated from the Balkans via Istanbul, and there was also a Black Sea route through Istanbul. Entry into the U.S. or countries of South America was sought and obtained for many of these people while the war was still in progress. It was in this context that the camp at Oswego, NY, right next to the Canadian border, was established. In

---

<sup>436</sup> US-WRB (1945), 3f., 12f.

<sup>437</sup> Rosenman, 399.

<sup>438</sup> *New York Times* (Sep. 21, 1945), 7.

<sup>439</sup> *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1945), 1.

addition, many who had not initially been put into one of the camps in Palestine managed to reach that destination anyway.<sup>440</sup>

After Germany collapsed, the UNRRA administered DP (displaced persons) camps, mainly in the British and American zones of occupation in German and Austria. Of course, there were many non-Jews in these camps, but the Jews had a privileged position, and in many cases were quartered in houses or hotels, which had been requisitioned for them.<sup>441</sup>

The UNRRA operations in Germany were one of the scandals of the occupation era. Notorious were the raids on German homes for the purposes of “rescuing” children. It had been the Nazi policy in eastern Europe, when orphans fell into their hands, to conduct a racial examination in order to select Aryan orphans for adoption by German families. These children were being raised exactly as German children were, and became the innocent victims of the UNRRA terror. It is not known what happened to them.<sup>442</sup>

The behavior of the DPs in the UNRRA camps was abysmal. As the most prominent historian of the U.S. military government in Germany wrote:<sup>443</sup>

*“They not only consumed large quantities of food, but they exhibited many of the psychoneurotic traits, which must be expected from people who have undergone the tribulations that many of the displaced persons suffered. It was commonplace for them to allege that they were not receiving the consideration that they deserved from the Allied authorities. They often objected to the camps, in which they were living, maintaining that it reflected on their position to be lodged in camps. Some urged that the best German houses be cleared of their occupants and placed at the disposal of the displaced persons, especially the Jews. They refused to assist in some instances in keeping their quarters reasonably habitable, taking the position that it was not their responsibility to make any effort to help themselves. During this period, the actual care of the displaced persons was handled for some months by UNRRA, but final responsibility remained with military government, and it had to give attention to the charges made in the press as to inadequate treatment.*

*Moreover, the displaced persons continued their underground war with the German population, despite all their promises and the efforts exerted by UNRRA and the American Army personnel. Forages into the countryside never ceased; some displaced persons took advantage of every opportunity to pick a quarrel with the Germans. With German property looted, German lives lost, and German women raped almost every day by the displaced persons, widespread resentment developed among the populace, especially when they could not defend themselves against the fire-arms which the displaced persons managed to obtain.”*

<sup>440</sup> US-WRB (1945), 9, 16-45, 61-69, 72-74.

<sup>441</sup> John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 34.

<sup>442</sup> Koehl, 219f.

<sup>443</sup> Zink, 121f.

In one well publicized incident, Jewish and Polish DPs, with the assistance of some U.S. Army personnel, forced German townspeople to dig up recently buried bodies and, while beating and kicking the Germans, forced them to remove decayed flesh and clean the bones.<sup>444</sup>

## Zionism Again

We are interested, however, in the political role that these DP camps played, and the simple fact of the matter is that the Jewish DP camps and other living quarters served as transit and military training camps for the invasion of Palestine.

The world had an opportunity to learn this fact as early as January 1946. As happens on occasion in "international organizations," the nominal head of the UNRRA operations in Germany, British General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, was his own man and not a Zionist stooge. While he had real control only over a part of the UNRRA German operations, he knew most of what was going on, and made a public issue of it. At a press conference in Frankfurt, he charged that an organized Jewish group was sponsoring an exodus of Jews from Poland into the U.S. zone in Germany. He ridiculed "all the talk about pogroms within Poland," pointing out that Jews arriving in trainloads in Berlin were well fed, well dressed, and had plenty of money:

*"They certainly do not look like a persecuted people. I believe that they have got a plan, a positive plan, to get out of Europe."*

Morgan added that their money was to a great extent occupation marks, printed by the Russians. It may be recalled by the reader that one of the most spectacular acts of Soviet agent Harry Dexter White, whom we encountered in Chapter 3 (pp. 97, 132) as the boss of the U.S. Treasury's international operations, was his transmission to the Russians of the plates of the U.S. occupation currency.

Chaim Weizmann denounced Morgan's statement as "palpably anti-Semitic," and Rabbi Wise declared that it savored of Nazism at its worst, and was reminiscent of the fraudulent *Protocols of Zion*. UNRRA headquarters in the U.S. announced that Morgan had been dismissed, but Morgan denied this. Wise, Henry Monsky (president of B'nai B'rith), and other prominent Jews then huddled with Lehman and "assured Governor Lehman that it was unwise under the circumstances to press the case against Morgan," since Morgan apparently had enough evidence to support his statement.

Later in 1946, there was an inquiry into the Jewish problem by an Anglo-American committee, which determined that Morgan had under-estimated the situation. In the Jewish DP camps

---

<sup>444</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 26, 1946), 5.

*“faces changed from day to day and new persons answered to old names on the nominal roles as the Zionist Organization moved Jews ever nearer to Palestine.”*

The Jews, mainly Polish, were pouring into western Germany from the East and passing through the UNRRA operated camps. In these camps, many of them received military instruction for the invasion of Palestine from uniformed non-commissioned officers of the British and U.S. armies. Although it was the case that almost none actually wanted to go to Palestine but to the U.S., every means of forcing immigration to Palestine was employed. Summing up his association with UNRRA, General Morgan wrote in his memoirs (*Peace and War*, 1961):

*“To serve such an outfit is beyond description.”*

Years later, Zionist authors conceded Morgan’s charge in laudatory accounts of the organized exodus of Jews from Europe.<sup>445</sup>

In August 1946, LaGuardia fired Morgan for charging that UNRRA served as “an umbrella covering Russian secret agents and criminal elements engaged in wholesale dope-peddling and smuggling.” Morgan was replaced by Meyer Cohen of the Washington office of UNRRA. This action was taken at a time when there was a great deal of well-publicized conflict between UNRRA and military authorities in Germany. LaGuardia had come to Germany at the time, in order to deal with various problems, Morgan being one of them. At a news conference held immediately after he fired Morgan, LaGuardia had an angry exchange with Hal Foust of the *Chicago Tribune*, whom we encountered in Chapter 1 (p. 51). Foust had asked how much money nations other than the U.S. had contributed to UNRRA. LaGuardia, however, would answer none of Foust’s questions, on the grounds that Foust’s “dirty, lousy paper would not print it anyway.” To Foust’s repeated requests for the information, LaGuardia shrieked, “Shut up!”<sup>446</sup>

Morgan had not been the first high ranking Allied officer to collide with the Zionists. In the summer of 1945, the “Harrison report” to the White House had asserted that Jews in the U.S. zone in Germany were treated almost as badly as they had been under the Nazis. Although many Jews in the camps publicly ridiculed these claims, General Eisenhower, the Supreme Allied Commander, visited General George S. Patton, Jr. (U.S. Third Army commander and military governor of Bavaria), and “read the riot act to him and astounded him by saying that he meant it when he said that Germans were to be ousted from their homes, if necessary, to make their victims comfortable.” Shortly later, Eisenhower relieved Patton of his duties, allegedly because Patton had said in public that too much fuss was being made about ousting Nazis from key positions, that the distinction between Nazis and non-Nazis was similar to the distinction between Republicans and Democrats, and that the key to a successful occupation of Germany lay in showing the Germans “what grand fellows we are.” This was just the most publicized instance of the wide-

<sup>445</sup> Kimche & Kimche, 88f.; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 23-26, 34-36; Kubek, 79.

<sup>446</sup> *New York Times* (Aug. 14, 1946), 10; (Aug. 21, 1946), 1, 5; (Aug. 23, 1946), 18.



spread “reluctance of occupation authorities on the operational level to act as tough as the policies enunciated by the heads of state in Berlin and by General Eisenhower himself.” Patton was assigned to command a group writing a military history, but he was in an automobile accident in December 1945, and died two weeks later from complications.<sup>447</sup>

Eisenhower’s attitude toward Zionists had always been most friendly. Shortly before the end of the war, the Zionist organizer Ruth Klieger, a native of Romania who had emigrated to Palestine before the war, had visited Eisenhower’s SHAEF headquarters in Paris in order to explain to Judge Rifkind, Eisenhower’s adviser on DP matters, her mission of organizing transports of Jews to Palestine from Germany. She was made a U.S. Army colonel on the spot, and given the papers necessary for her mission in Germany. Eisenhower’s services did not end there, because the troop transport ship *Ascania*, owned by SHAEF and manned under orders from Eisenhower’s command, was then put at the disposal of the Zionists, and 2,400 Jews were taken to Palestine in it. The British met it on arrival but did not want complications with SHAEF, so they allowed the passengers to enter Palestine. Eisenhower later became President of the United States.<sup>448</sup>

As suggested above, the Jews who left the Soviet Union for Poland did not, for the most part, remain in that country very long. Supported by the Joint Distribution Committee and related Jewish organizations (contributions to which were tax-deductible in the U.S.),<sup>449</sup> the Jews moved on to Germany and, in some instances, Czechoslovakia, spurred on by Zionist propaganda of all sorts. There was the talk, which we have noted, of pogroms, and there was also, no doubt, a widespread idea among the Jews that all were bound for the U.S. From Germany, many did indeed eventually depart for the U.S. But many others moved on to Italy, where there were also UNRRA camps for them, or to France, which earned a reputation at that time for marked friendliness to the Zionist cause. From Czechoslovakia, the Jews moved on to Italy or to Vienna and from Vienna to ports in Italy, or Yugoslavia, or to Budapest, Belgrade, and points near Palestine. In all this hectic illegal movement there was, of course, no respect paid to such things as legitimate passports or identity papers. Greek identity papers were manufactured on a large scale, and many Jews posed as Greeks returning home from Poland. When the Greek government learned of this, they sent an official to investigate, but the official was an active Zionist himself, and merely informed the Zionist Organization that he could cover up the past illegalities but that the “Greek” angle would have to be discarded. It had, however, served so well that in Czechoslovakia, border guards, who thought that they had learned from the large number of “Greeks” that they had processed what members of that nationality looked like, got suspicious and made arrests when real Greeks appeared.<sup>450</sup>

<sup>447</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 1, 1945), 2; (Oct. 2, 1945), 1; (Oct. 3, 1945), 1.

<sup>448</sup> Kimche & Kimche, 101-103.

<sup>449</sup> *Ibid.*, 97-98.

<sup>450</sup> *Ibid.*, 85-88.

In the beginning of the mass movements, the Zionist Organization had found that the Jews were too undisciplined and demoralized to serve as members of an effective movement. They therefore settled on the method of the propaganda of hatred to boost the fighting morale of the Jews in the various camps; they began "to instill into these Jews a deep dislike and hatred for the German and, indeed, for their entire non-Jewish environment, for the *goyim* around them." In the winter of 1946, the Anglo-American investigation committee visited the Jewish camps in Germany, and was "overwhelmed by this *anti-goyism* among the camp inmates, by the impossibility of maintaining any contact between the displaced Jews and the British and American peoples."<sup>451</sup>

The U.S. occupation authorities in Germany were naturally very concerned about the fact that so many people, so tenuously classified as "refugees," were pouring into their area of responsibility, but were reluctant to speak out too loudly or bluntly, for fear of the sort of abuse that had been heaped on Patton and Morgan. However, the constant increase in the "refugee" population was creating problems that could not be ignored. In June 1946, a group of U.S. editors and newspaper executives arrived in Frankfurt as the first stop in a tour of Germany, and were told by "high United States officers" that Jews were flooding into the U.S. zone at the rate of 10,000 per month, thereby creating a "grave problem." It was said that "many of them are coming from Russia, and if they join those in Poland in an apparent mass movement toward Palestine, we may have to look after 3,000,000 of them." Of particular interest in this statement is where "many" of the Jews were coming from, and the fact that the U.S. Army authorities felt it plausible to use a figure of 3,000,000 (not a misprint). They were, of course, exaggerating the situation in order to provoke some sort of relevant action, for there was never any possibility that 3 million Jews would enter the U.S. zone in Germany. Nevertheless, their use of such a figure and their specifying that "many" of the Jews were "coming from Russia" are worth noting.<sup>452</sup>

The problem got so much attention that in early August 1946, the American military governor, General McNarney, announced that "the United States border patrol will not permit Jewish refugees from Poland to enter the United States zone in organized truckloads and trainloads." McNarney added, however, that "if persecutees come across the borders individually, of course, it is a different matter, and we will accept them." It may have surprised many observers that this seemingly unimportant qualification was so satisfactory for the Zionists that, shortly later, Rabbi Wise and other prominent Zionists publicly lauded "the attitude of Gen. Joseph T. McNarney [...] toward the entire problem." The puzzle was resolved the following November, when it was reported that a record 35,000 Jews entered West Germany from Poland (the greater part of them to the U.S. zone) in September, and that the "trickle" that existed in November amounted to "150 to 200 persons daily."<sup>453</sup>

<sup>451</sup> *Ibid.*, 81-83.

<sup>452</sup> *New York Times* (Jun. 24, 1946), 12.

<sup>453</sup> *New York Times* (Aug. 10, 1946), 4; (Aug. 27, 1946), 6; (Nov. 2, 1946), 7.

In the news stories of this period, it was frequently the case that the Jews “returning” from Russia to Poland were described as consisting mainly of the 1940 deportees to the Soviet Union. Such a press treatment was to be expected, because the others were supposed to be dead, but such interpretations may be disregarded, although, as Korzen remarks, this group included 1940 deportees.

During 1946, the U.S. Senate War Investigating Committee sent its chief counsel, George Meader, to Germany to investigate the U.S. occupation policies. Meader’s report, which charged, *inter alia*, widespread immorality and racketeering in the Army, was suppressed as a result of “tremendous pressure by the White House, State and War Departments, and Senator Arthur Vandenberg” and a threat of resignation by General Clay, but the contents eventually were made public anyway. The report was very critical of the entire practice of accommodating the Jews who were pouring in from Poland, because they were not really refugees (in the sense of having been stranded in Germany at the end of the war) but part of the mass movement of people that was being sponsored by private groups on behalf of a specific political cause, Zionism. The U.S., therefore, was “financing a political program” by receiving these Jews in the German DP camps, although that program had never been submitted to the Congress for consideration. In the U.S., therefore, there was concern with and opposition to the substantial support that U.S. “refugee” policy was giving to the Zionist cause, but it was too late and too little to have any significant influence on events.

In his report, Meader complained of the difficulty of getting the Jewish (as distinct from non-Jewish) DPs to do any work or even help fix up their own dwellings. Nevertheless, they constantly complained that things were not being done as well as they thought they could be done. Meader also pointed out that illegal activities and crimes of violence by DPs were numerous. He remarked that the U.S. had agreed to accept as immigrants 2,250,000 refugees from Europe.<sup>454</sup>

It is of only slight value to report here the figures that were being given for the number of Jewish DPs. In the autumn of 1946, it was said that there were 185,000 Jewish DPs in camps in West Germany. When one adds those in Austria, the figure would exceed 200,000. It is also said that there were over 400,000 Jewish refugees in Western Europe on July 1, 1947.<sup>455</sup> However, such figures do not say very much, because the camps for Jews and other refugees really served as transit camps and, in the case of the Jews, there was the constant movement toward the U.S. and Palestine, largely illegal or “unofficial” in the case of the latter destination, and possibly in the case of the former destination as well.

The principal, but not sole, destinations of the Jews who left Europe were Palestine and the U.S., so we should attempt to estimate the numbers involved.

---

<sup>454</sup> *New York Times* (Dec. 2, 1946), 3; (Dec. 3 1946), 13.

<sup>455</sup> *New York Times* (Nov. 2, 1946), 7; Kimche & Kimche, 95.

**Table 9: Palestine population**

YEAR	MOSLEMS	JEWS	CHRISTIANS	OTHERS
1924	532,636	94,945	74,094	8,263
1929	634,811	156,481	81,776	9,443
1934	747,826	282,975	102,407	10,793
1939	860,580	445,457	116,958	12,150
1944	994,724	528,702	135,547	14,098

Palestine population figures kept by the British authorities are probably accurate up to some point in 1946, see Table 9.<sup>456</sup>

In late 1946, there were supposed to be 608,000 Jews and 1,237,000 Moslems, Christians, and “Others.” Past this point, accurate British figures do not exist, on account of the large extent of illegal immigration, as the British gradually lost control of the situation. In any event, by the time some of the dust had settled in July 1949, the Israeli Government reported that there were 925,000 Jews in Israel. These were predominantly Jews of European origins, the large scale immigration of Jews from North Africa and Asia having been a subsequent development promoted by the Israeli Government. By 1957, there were about 1,868,000 Jews in Israel, and 868,000 Arabs had fled to neighboring countries since the Jewish takeover.<sup>457</sup>

It is worth pausing here to remark that many people have a very mistaken picture of Zionism and Israel. It is now widely assumed that Zionism was born at the end of World War II, when large numbers of European Jews, having decided that they could no longer live in Europe, invaded a previously all-Arab Palestine, and drove the Arab inhabitants out. In fact, Zionism, the movement for the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine, has a history that starts in the late Nineteenth Century. By 1917, Zionism was such a potent political force that Britain, locked in bloody struggle with Imperial Germany, made the “Balfour Declaration,” effectively promising Palestine to the Jews, in return for Jewish support in the war. Since Britain also had certain agreements with the Arabs, Palestine became the “too often promised land.”

Zionist organizations promoted the movement of Jews to Palestine after World War I, and during the Thirties, as the population figures above suggest, Palestine had become perhaps the biggest headache of British foreign policy, which faced the impossible task of reconciling the Jewish and Arab claims to Palestine. It was during the late Thirties that Zionism found itself actively co-operating with the Gestapo, which met regularly with Zionist representatives, and even helped in the provision of farms and facilities to set up training centers in Germany and Austria for Jewish emigrants. The Zionists and the Gestapo had the same objective of getting Jews out of Europe.<sup>458</sup>

The consequence of World War II did not create Zionism as an effective political movement; they merely gave Zionism the world political victory it

<sup>456</sup> John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 45, 179.  
<sup>457</sup> *World Almanac* (1950), 193; (1958), 364f.; Prittie, 149f.; McDonald, 142f.  
<sup>458</sup> Kimche & Kimche, 15-19. Editor’s note: cf. Nicosia.

needed for the final stage of the takeover of Palestine. All world power had fallen to the U.S. and the Soviet Union, both of which were most friendly to the Zionist cause at the time. Under the circumstances, the Arab position was hopeless, because it depended on the firmness and political independence of a Britain that was almost prostrate politically and economically.

## Migration to the USA

While it is possible to get a presumably fair idea of the extent of Jewish immigration into Palestine, one encounters what amounts to a stone wall in attempting to determine this for the U.S. We have seen that the policy of classifying immigrants as “Hebrews” was dropped in the same month of 1943 that the U.S. government went into the business of processing DPs on a large scale through the creation of UNRRA. Immediately after the war, there was naturally much Jewish pressure for the admission of great numbers of Jewish immigrants, and in December 1945, President Truman announced that there would be an acceleration in the immigration process in order to allow a higher rate of admission. While Truman regretted that the unused quotas from the war years were not cumulative and could not be applied to future admissions, he pledged that all outstanding immigration quotas and regulations would be respected.<sup>459</sup> If they were indeed respected, then the effect on Jewish admissions would nevertheless have been secondary because they entered under the categories of the various nationalities: German, Austrian, Dutch, Polish, etc. However, the existing regulations did not permit the admission of as many persons as was desired, so shortly after the war, there was special legislation relating to the admission of DPs, in which “existing barriers were set aside.” The legislation also set up a “Displaced Persons commission” to assist in the resettlement of the immigrants and, according to the account of the Commission, over 400,000 such persons were resettled in the U.S. in the period 1948-1952 (the period specified in the legislation). The official account goes on to claim that only 16 percent of these 400,000 were Jewish, but that is just the official account of a government which had taken specific steps to assure that the relevant data would not exist.<sup>460</sup>

For what it is worth, we summarize here the more relevant parts of the immigration data that the U.S. government has published, see Table 10.<sup>461</sup>

We have only given the numbers for selected European countries, *i.e.* those countries that may have contributed many *uprooted* Jews, although there is a difficulty involved here, as we shall see shortly. The total for Hungary 1951-

<sup>459</sup> *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1945), 1.

<sup>460</sup> US Displaced Persons Commission, v, 248.

<sup>461</sup> This data comes ultimately from the *Annual Report* of the US Immigration and Naturalization Service. In this case, I employed the summaries given in the *Information Please Almanac* (1969) and the *Statistical Abstract of the US* (Sep. 72).

**Table 10: U.S. government immigration data**

AREA	REGULAR IMMIGRATION		DPS	TOTAL FROM AREA
	1941-1950	1951-1960	1948-1952	
Austria	24,860	67,106	8,956	100,922
Belgium	12,189	18,575	951	31,715
Czechoslovakia	8,347	918	12,638	21,903
Denmark	5,393	10,984	62	16,439
Estonia	212	185	10,427	10,824
France	38,809	51,121	799	90,729
Germany	226,578	477,765	62,123	766,466
Greece	8,973	47,608	10,277	66,858
Hungary	3,469	36,637	16,627	56,733
Italy	57,661	185,491	2,268	245,420
Latvia	361	352	36,014	36,727
Lithuania	683	242	24,698	25,623
Netherlands	14,860	52,277	64	67,201
Poland	7,571	9,985	135,302	152,858
Romania	1,076	1,039	10,618	12,733
USSR	548	584	35,747	36,879
Yugoslavia	1,576	8,225	33,367	43,168

1960 does not seem to include those who entered on account of special legislation passed in connection with the refugees from the Hungarian rebellion in 1956, about 45,000 of whom were admitted to the U.S. It is worth mentioning that 285,415 persons entered the U.S. from Europe in the years 1954-1971 under various other provisions for refugees.

For reasons that will be clear when we attempt to interpret this data, we note the immigration totals from the various continents:

**Table 11: Immigration totals by continent**

AREA	REGULAR IMMIGRATION		DPS	TOTAL FROM AREA
	1941-1950	1951-1960	1948-1952	
Europe	621,704	1,328,293	405,234	2,355,231
Asia	31,780	147,453	4,016	183,249
N.&S. America	354,804	996,944	307	1,352,055
Africa	7,367	14,092	107	21,566
Pacific	19,242	16,204	10	35,456
Totals	1,034,897	2,502,986	409,674	3,947,557

An important point in interpreting this data is that, in the case of regular immigration in the years 1941-1950 and 1951-1960, the country of origin is defined as the country of last permanent residence, while in the case of the DPS who entered in U.S. in 1948-1952, the country of origin is the country of birth.

That nationality was the country of last permanent residence in the case of regular immigration makes these figures particularly difficult to interpret. This is well illustrated by the total 766,466 who entered the U.S. from Germany,

more than 90 percent on the regular quota basis. If we imagine a German Jew as a Jew who actually was raised in Germany and had possessed German citizenship, then only a fraction of the 766,466 could have been Jews, for the simple reason that the greater number of the estimated 500,000 or 600,000 German Jews had emigrated before the war. In order to get some idea of the number of German Jews who might have immigrated into the U.S. after the war, recall that the Jews deported east by the Germans from France and Belgium were almost all German Jews who had emigrated from Germany before the war. Thus, if we accept Reitlinger's figures, the total German Jews deported to the east might have been around 250,000. If, say, half went to Palestine after the war, then it would appear that no more than about 125,000 of the "Germans" who entered the U.S. could have been Jews. However, this calculation is upset by the simple observation that the status of "permanent resident" might have been conferred on many of the Jews of several nationalities who were quartered under various conditions in Germany immediately after the war. The period was not noted for strict adherence to legalities, so it is safe to assume that somewhat more than 125,000 of these "Germans" were Jews. Likewise with the figures for Italy.

The haziness of the concept of "permanent resident" is also the reason for the inclusion of immigration figures from such places as North and South America and Asia. We should not expect that the uprooted Jews were particularly scrupulous in regard to legal credentials, and we have seen this illustrated in the case of the "Greeks" who passed through Czechoslovakia. It should not have been difficult to arrange for the creation of credentials which declared Jews to have been permanent residents of various South American countries, and possibly also of Canada. A side trip to the country in question while en route to the U.S. might have been necessary, but such a trip would have been scenic anyway. South American countries would probably have been happy to cooperate, because the Jews were not in the process of settling with them, and there was no doubt bribe money as well.

For these reasons, I believe that one is perfectly safe in assuming that at least 500,000 uprooted Jews entered the U.S., and the correct figure is probably higher. Since the area of New York City is the home of millions of Jews, a few hundred thousand could have moved there alone, and nobody would have observed more than the fact that he, personally, was aware of a few Jews who came to New York from Europe after the war.

In this analysis we have assumed, of course, that the great masses of Jews who resettled after the war were uprooted Jews, and did not include statistically significant portions of, say, French Jews, who had no more reason to leave France than Jews in the U.S. have to leave that country. The net result of the Nazi Jewish resettlement policies was that a great number of Jews, uprooted from their homes, came into the power of Zionist-controlled refugee relief organizations, which were able to direct these masses of Jews to destinations chosen for political reasons.



## Recapitulation

This is as far as the demographic analysis need be carried here, and it is probably essentially as far as it could be carried in any case. If we assume that at the end of the war there were about three million uprooted Jews whose situations had to be disposed of somehow by the Allies, then it is possible that one-half million emigrated to the U.S., one-half million went to Palestine, one million were absorbed by the Soviet Union, 750,000 settled in Eastern Europe excluding the Soviet Union, and 250,000 settled in Western Europe. On the other hand, the correct figures, including those offered here as data, may very well be somewhat different. The treatment presented here is guaranteed to be valid in a general way, but statistical accuracy cannot be attained.

If we attempt to estimate the number who perished, on account of the chaotic conditions in the camps as the Germans retreated, on account of epidemics in the ghettos during more normal periods, on account of pogroms or massacres that might have taken place especially while the Germans were retreating, on account of *Einsatzgruppen* executions, and on account of unhealthy conditions in the concentration camps in Germany, especially at the very end of the war (which affected only Jewish political prisoners and ordinary criminals and the young adult Jews who had been conscripted for labor and sent to the concentration camps), we again have, in my opinion, an impossible problem on our hands.<sup>462</sup> Rassinier's estimate is about a million Jewish dead, but one can take very many exceptions to his arguments. A figure of a million Jewish dead, while possible, seems rather high to me. However, given the vast uncertainties involved, I really have no taste for arguing the matter one way or another.

One should feel no need to apologize for such confessions of statistical ignorance. Korzen, in his study of the Polish Jews dispersed by the Russian deportations of 1940, confesses large and important areas of ignorance in his study, especially in regard to numbers, and he had the friendly offices of the Israeli government to help with his research. A study such as the present one necessarily labors under severe handicaps regarding relevant statistics. Indeed, I was surprised that it was possible to reconstruct statistical and quantitative aspects even to the incomplete extent presented here. The most powerful groups on earth have sought to distort the record of what actually happened to the Jews of Europe during the Second World War.

---

<sup>462</sup> Editor's note: Walter N. Sanning has tried to tackle this "impossible" statistical challenge in a study which appeared first in 1983 (expanded and updated in 2023); it was countered eight years later by a mainstream study emphatically affirming the iconic 6-million figure; see Benz (1991), and Rudolf (2024a) for a juxtaposition of Sanning and Benz.

## J. G. Burg

In his memoirs, J. G. Burg (Josef Ginsburg) has presented a story completely consistent with the historical record. At the outbreak of war in September 1939, he was resident in Lemberg, Poland. He immediately fled with his family to Czernowitz, Romania, in the province of Bukovina, which the Red Army occupied in June 1940. A year later, the German attack on Russia drove out the Red Army, and Ukrainian bands started conducting pogroms, which were halted by German and Romanian troops. Later, Ginsburg and his family were deported east to Transnistria, where life was at least bearable. A Mr. Kolb of the Swiss and International Red Cross visited their settlement in early 1943.

After the German defeats mounted, there was growing tension between the Germans and Romanians, and many Romanians attempted to befriend the Jews. The German-Romanian front started to collapse in mid-1944, and Ginsburg and family returned to Czernowitz. Everywhere there was chaos, starvation, and the Russian terror. Even after the end of the war, conditions were not very good, so in 1946, Ginsburg and family moved on to Breslau, and then proceeded to an UNRRA DP camp near Munich in the U.S. occupation zone of Germany. In the camp, almost all Jews were naturally very interested in the possibility of proceeding to the U.S., because they knew that many Jews were doing just that. However, the Zionist leadership attempted by all means to divert their interest from the U.S. to Palestine. To the question "Can one emigrate to the U.S. and remain a Zionist?," a Professor Spiktor replied:<sup>463</sup>

*"Whoever emigrates to the US in this hour of destiny, can not only be no Zionist, he also thereby forsakes his own Jewish people."*

Six months later, Professor Spiktor emigrated to the U.S. Ginsburg and his family went to Palestine with many of the other Jews from the camp.

## Conclusions

We are now very close to the end of our study. The thesis of this book has been proved conclusively. The Jews of Europe were not exterminated, and there was no German attempt to exterminate them. The Germans resettled a certain number, and these people were ultimately resettled again in accordance with Allied programs. Although various statistical details are missing from our analysis, it is possible to reconstruct quantitative aspects of the problem to a satisfactory degree.

The Jews of Europe suffered during the war by being deported to the East, by having had much of their property confiscated, and, more importantly, by suffering cruelly in the circumstances surrounding Germany's defeat. They may even have lost a million dead.

---

<sup>463</sup> Burg (1962), 108.

Everybody in Europe suffered during the war, especially the people of central and eastern Europe. The people who suffered most were the losers, the Germans (and Austrians), who lost 10 million dead due to military casualties, Allied bombings, the Russian terror at the end of the war, Russian and French labor conscriptions of POW's after the war, Polish and other expulsions from their homelands, under the most brutal conditions, and the vengeful occupation policies of 1945-1948.<sup>464</sup>

## Himmler Nailed it Perfectly

The “gas chambers” were wartime propaganda fantasies completely comparable to the garbage that was shoveled out by Lord Bryce and associates in World War I. The factual basis for these ridiculous charges was nailed with perfect accuracy by Heinrich Himmler in an interview with a representative of the World Jewish Congress just a few weeks before the end of the war:<sup>465</sup>

*“in order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematoria, and on this account, they are knotting a noose for us.”*

It is most unfortunate that Himmler was a “suicide” while in British captivity, because had he been a defendant at the IMT, his situation would have been such that he would have told the true story (being fully informed and not in a position to shift responsibility to somebody else), and books such as the present book would not be necessary, because the major material could be read in the IMT trial transcript. But then, you see, it was not within the bounds of political possibility that Himmler live to talk at the IMT.

That Himmler's assessment of the gas chamber accusations is the accurate one should be perfectly obvious to anybody who spends any time with this subject, as we have seen especially in Chapter 4. In particular, Hilberg and Reitlinger should have been able to see this before completing even fractions of their thick books, which are monumental foolishness.

---

<sup>464</sup> Aretz, 337-346.

<sup>465</sup> Reitlinger, 521.



## Chapter 8: Remarks

### Miscellaneous Objections

We close this work with a few miscellaneous remarks, most of which deal with some objections that may arise in certain situations.

An objection that one highly intelligent critic actually expressed was that he thought that my story was similar to ones he had read about “flying saucers” and “divining rods.” The reaction was startling, but it was at least understandable. Years of propaganda have so associated Nazi Germany with the six million legend that denial of the legend seems at first almost as preposterous for many people as denying that World War II happened at all. Nevertheless, the objection is not one that can be answered, except by pointing out that our account does not involve the supernatural or extraterrestrial or, indeed, anything more unusual than people lying about their political enemies. With this critic, one can only ask that he attempt to say something intelligent.

The most consequential objection to this work will be that I have employed the “holocaust” literature, in particular the books by Reitlinger and Hilberg, as sources, although I have also denounced such books as “monumental foolishness.” This objection is a serious one, because I would be the first to hold that, once the extermination legend had been buried, these books will become significant only as supreme examples of total delusion and foolishness, and will be referenced only in connection with the great hoaxes of history. However, our task here is precisely to bury the legend, and the only way to do that is by considering the story that has been advanced, and this amounts to analyzing the case put forward by Reitlinger and Hilberg. The only practical way of exposing the hoax is by considering the claims that have been put forward by the extermination mythologists.

There was a second reason for employing Reitlinger and Hilberg as sources. In this work, great weight had been placed on providing documentation that a reader without access to a large library can confirm on his own. Unfortunately, this desire could not be entirely satisfied, because a good part of the analysis relies on documents and publications that are not readily available without going through complicated borrowing procedures. In order to partially overcome this difficulty, I have used Reitlinger and Hilberg as sources on many such points, but I have only done this in cases where I have been able to confirm their remarks. I have not adopted the practice of assuming that anything that Reitlinger or Hilberg says that helps my case must be true. For example, in connection with our discussion in Chapter 5 (p. 203) concerning the

date of the first Allied air raid at Auschwitz, I gave reasons for the conclusion that the first raid did not occur before August 1944. It would have been dishonest to merely reference Hilberg on this point, because Hilberg believes that the first raid occurred in December 1944 and is obviously confused on this point.<sup>466</sup>

Another reason for the frequent referencing of Reitlinger and Hilberg is my sincere wish that the reader would take a look at such books; it is only then that the reader can become completely convinced that the hoax is a hoax. In this connection, one can recommend a typical procedure that the reader may go through to confirm the matter in a general way. First, get a copy of Hilberg's book. On pages 567-571, Hilberg presents a magnificent discussion of the alleged role of the Zyklon B in the exterminations, and on page 619 or 621, he points out that the German documents speak only of a program of deportations to the East and associated operations. It is also useful to read his discussion of what the Nuremberg trial documents say happened in Hungary, 509-554, and to note the document numbers he cites in this connection. Next find, if possible, a copy of Reitlinger's book, first or second edition. On pages 158-159 (150 in the first edition), he reproduces the text of document NO-4473, in which he notes that the "gas chamber" that allegedly existed in the building which contained Crematory II at Auschwitz was described as a "*Vergasungskeller*" in the original German. On pages 118, 121 and 182 (112, 114-115 and 169 in the first edition) Reitlinger remarks on the "mystery" that "at certain periods, entire transports (of Jews) were admitted" into Auschwitz. Reitlinger also briefly mentions the chemical industry at Auschwitz, pages 109 and 492 (105 and 452 in the first edition). Hopefully, the reader will undertake a more thoroughgoing confirmation, but the above would be a good start.

Some people may assume, fallaciously, that opinions expressed by Jews and Germans on the subject of the "Final Solution" carry nearly authoritative weight.

Under circumstance where the subject of this book is being discussed by a group of people, a seemingly potent argument – because it is so laden with emotion and can upset the decorum of the group – may be offered by a Jew who claims to have lost some relative or close acquaintance in the "holocaust," and he may even have knowledge that the supposedly missing relative had been sent to Auschwitz, Treblinka, or some such place.

There are several ways to react to such a point. An obvious possibility is that the man is lying. However, it is more probable that he is telling the truth as he knows it. Assuming that his story is valid, there is only one sense in which it can be valid. That is, all he can claim is that he or his family lost contact with some relative in Europe during the war, and never heard from that person again. Obviously, such data does not imply the existence of a Nazi extermination program.

---

<sup>466</sup> Hilberg (1961), 632.

That contact was lost during the war was almost inevitable, either because it was difficult for Jews deported to the east to communicate with people in allied countries, or because it was difficult or impossible to communicate from the east to points farther west during the chaotic last year of the war. Thus, the only point of interest in such a case is the claim that contact was not reestablished after the war.

The simplest explanation is that the relative did indeed perish somewhere in Europe during the war, or in a concentration camp, from causes that have been covered in this book, along with an indeterminate number of other persons of central and east European nationalities.

The second possibility is that the relative survived the war, but did not reestablish contact with his prewar relations. One possible, although not very likely, motivation for such a failure to reestablish contact could have been some prohibition on such correspondence imposed by the Soviet Government on those Jews who had been absorbed into the Soviet Union.

A more important and more plausible motivation for failing to reestablish contact held when a separation of husband and wife was involved. A very large number of marriages are held together by purely social and economic constraints; such constraints didn't exist for a great number of the Jews uprooted by the German policies and wartime and postwar conditions.

In many cases, deported Jewish families were broken up for what was undoubtedly intended by the Germans to be a period of limited duration. This was particularly the case when the husband seemed a good labor conscript; just as German men were conscripted for hazardous military service, Jews were conscripted for unpleasant labor tasks. Under such conditions, it is reasonable to expect that many of these lonely wives and husbands would have, during or at the end of the war, established other relations that seemed more valuable than the previous relationships. In such cases, then, there would have been a strong motivation not to reestablish contact with the legal spouse. Moreover, none of the "social and economic constraints," which we noted above, were present, and Jews were in a position to choose numerous destinations in the resettlement programs that the Allies sponsored after the war. This possibility could account for a surprisingly large number of "missing" Jews. For example, suppose that a man and wife with two small children were deported, with the man being sent to a labor camp and the wife and children being sent to a resettlement camp in the East. Let us suppose that the wife failed to reestablish contact with her husband. We thus seem to have four people reported dead or missing; the husband says his wife and children are presumably dead, and the wife says her husband was lost. However, this one separation of husband and wife could account for even more missing Jews, for it is likely that the parents and other relatives of the wife, on the one hand, and the parents and other relative of the husband, on the other, would also have lost touch with each other. Thus, one had some number of people on the husband's side claiming that some number of people on the wife's side are missing, and vice



versa. Obviously, the possibilities of accounting for “missing” Jews in this way are practically boundless.

It is said that the *Yad Vashem* archives in Jerusalem now have the names of between 2.5 and 3 million Jewish “dead from the Nazi holocaust.” The data have supposedly been “collected on one-page testimony sheets filled in by relatives or witnesses or friends.” Of course, it is in no way possible to satisfactorily substantiate this production of the Israeli government, which certainly cannot be claimed to be a disinterested party in the question of the number of Jews who perished. There is no doubt that many Jews died during the war, so we should expect that a part of the *Yad Vashem* claim is valid, but it is also the case that there is no possible way to distinguish, in this data, between Jews who actually died during the war, and Jews with whom the signers of the “testimony sheets” have merely lost contact. The data is particularly meaningless when it is a “friend” who has contributed a declaration; I have lost contact with a great many former friends and acquaintances, but I assume that nearly all are still alive. Indeed, the use of the testimony of “friends” for the purpose of gathering the *Yad Vashem* data shows that the data is mostly meaningless; such “friends” have no more basis for declaring their missing acquaintances dead than I do.<sup>467</sup>

I have no idea what is meant by the “witnesses” who signed the testimony sheets. There is also a better than negligible possibility that some signers of these declarations invented missing friends and relative for any of a number of possible motivations, and it is even possible that some of the signers never existed.

To summarize our reaction to the claims of Jews regarding persons said to be victims of the “holocaust,” such claims are no doubt valid to some extent, because many Jews died, but the hard data possessed by Jews who report such losses, when they are reporting truthfully, is not conclusive in regard to the deaths of the persons involved, and certainly in no way implies the existence of a Nazi extermination program.

## Postwar Germany and Willy Brandt

One must be careful in interpreting the fact that Germans, themselves, seem to believe in the exterminations. Certainly, most individual Germans seem to concede the myth, and not all do so in order to stay out of trouble. However, it is clear that the German people were no better situated to see the truth than anybody else. Many might, indeed, have observed local Jews being deported, not to return after the war, and this may have given some an even more vivid conviction in support of the extermination hoax than that which holds generally. The basic observation to make relative to the views of individual Germans is

---

<sup>467</sup> Colorado Springs *Sun* (Jan. 30, 1973), 6.

that the standard sort of “information” on this subject has been available to them, and they are thus just as innocently deluded as other nationalities.

The West German government, which, by interminable war crimes trials, now being held thirty or more years after the alleged crimes, by instruction in the schools, and now by means of naked terror, as shown in the Stäglich episode,<sup>468</sup> does everything possible to keep the lie propped up and to prevent open discussion, is a different matter, because the cause for its behavior is not innocent misunderstanding. The basic fact is that the claim of the Bonn government to be a German government is somewhat tenuous. The entire political structure of West Germany was established by the U.S. government. This includes the control of the newspapers and other media, the control of the schools, and the constitution of this *Bundesrepublik*. As a puppet creation, this “German” political establishment necessarily had an interest in the lies of the conquerors, and behaved accordingly. That is very simple, and this situation is perfectly illustrated by the career of the man who was Chancellor of West Germany during the greater part of the time when this book was being written: Herr Willy Brandt (an alias – Brandt’s real name is Herbert Ernst Karl Frahm – Frahm was his mother’s maiden name).

Marxist Brandt left Germany after the Hitler takeover, and acquired Norwegian citizenship. After the German invasion of Norway in 1940, he slipped into neutral Sweden, and eventually was given a position in the press corps there. It was none other than Willy Brandt who, during the war, was transmitting the concocted propaganda stories that had supposedly originated in Stockholm and ended up on the pages of the *New York Times*.<sup>469</sup>

After the defeat of Germany, Brandt naturally decided that the atmosphere back home had improved, so he returned to Germany, resumed German citizenship, and entered West Berlin politics as a Social Democrat. He eventually became Mayor of West Berlin, and acquired a press aide, Hans Hirschfeld, a German Jew who, along with Kempner, Marcuse *et al.*, had been employed in the OSS during the war. During the 1961 espionage trial in the U.S. of R. A. Soblen, which resulted in Soblen being sentenced to life imprisonment, a government witness, Mrs. J. K. Beker, who had been a courier in a Soviet espionage ring during the war but had turned FBI informer later, testified that she had carried information from Hirschfeld to Soblen for transmission to Moscow. Mrs. Beker was the principal government witness, so the obvious answer

<sup>468</sup> As a punishment for publishing his recollections of Auschwitz, Stäglich’s pension as a retired judge was reduced by 20% for five years; *Nation Europa* (Coburg, August 1975), 39. The reduction of Stäglich’s pension was “naked terror” by the standards of 1975. That action against Stäglich was mild in comparison to what was to come. Later on, the University of Göttingen revoked Stäglich’s Dr.-jur. degree for having published his research results in the book *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, which was seized and destroyed by the German authorities; German Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83; see Grabert; Stäglich (2015a), 483-564; *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), 18; *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), 7, *ibid.*, 31(1) (1983), 19f., *ibid.*, 29(3) (1981), 38. Re. the escalation of naked terror in Germany see Rudolf (2002).

<sup>469</sup> *New York Times* (Aug. 12, 1972), 23.

of the defense should have been to produce Hirschfeld. Indeed, Soblen's defense counsel said that he had attempted to convince Hirschfeld to come to the U.S. to testify, but Hirschfeld declined, at first on the grounds that the publicity associated with his appearance as a witness could hurt Brandt, who was engaged in an election campaign. Hirschfeld was also concerned about the possibility that he might be charged with some sort of offense if he journeyed to the U.S. Brandt, in New York during the controversy involving Hirschfeld, naturally defended his former close associate, who had by that time been living in retirement in Germany.

In order to give the defense every opportunity to make a case for Soblen, the government offered Hirschfeld immunity against prosecution for "any past acts or transactions" if he would come to the U.S. to testify, adding only that Hirschfeld could be prosecuted for any perjury committed in a retrial of Soblen. Hirschfeld nevertheless declined to appear in Soblen's defense.<sup>470</sup>

Brandt eventually became Chancellor of West Germany, and won the Nobel Peace Prize for 1971 for his efforts to build friendlier relations with the eastern bloc, his "*Ostpolitik*." Brandt seemed to be riding high, but by 1974, various Brandt policies had brought his Social Democratic Party to a new low in popular esteem, and even SPD politicians in long-term SPD strongholds expressed the belief that they were going to lose their next elections. Fortuitously for the SPD, the Günter Guillaume scandal erupted in late April with Guillaume's arrest as an East German espionage agent. Although it had been known that Guillaume had been a member of an East Berlin espionage organization, he had been cleared by the Brandt government for a high post in the inner circle of Brandt's associates and advisers. The scandal brought Willy Brandt's downfall with his resignation on May 7, 1974. Brandt was succeeded by Helmut Schmidt, whose leadership terminated the decline of the SPD.<sup>471</sup>

Clearly, a career such as Brandt's postwar career is possible only in a country in which treason has become a normal part of political life, so it is not in the least surprising that the Bonn government is a defender of the hoax.

An interesting objection is the claim that nobody would dare invent such a tale as the six million legend; nobody had the extraordinary imagination required, and even if he did, the obvious risks in telling such gigantic lies should dissuade him. The argument amounts to the claim that the mere existence of the legend implies the truth of its essentials, so I suppose we can classify it as the hoaxers' ontological argument.

What is interesting about this objection is its superficially logical quality. Indeed, I imagine that this calculation accounts in good measure for the widespread acceptance of the legend; people assume that nobody would be so brazen as to invent such lies. Nevertheless, the logic is not sound, for history affords us numerous examples of popular acceptance of gigantic lies, and in this

---

<sup>470</sup> *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1961), 10; (Oct. 14, 1961), 10; (Oct. 17, 1961), 35; (Nov. 4, 1961), 11; R. H. Smith, 237n.

<sup>471</sup> *New York Times* (May 8, 1974), 16.

connection, we can again cite witchcraft hysteria as precedent for the psychological essentials of the six million hoax.

## The Talmud

It is ironic that Hitler anticipated the psychology of the “big lie” in his remarks on the subject in Chapter X of *Mein Kampf*. It is also ironic that the most mind-boggling invented accounts of exterminations appear in the Jewish Talmudic literature in connection with the last two of the three great Jewish revolts against the Roman empire, the Diaspora revolt of 115-117 AD, and the Palestine revolt of 132-135 AD. In connection with the Palestine revolt of 66-70 AD, the Talmudic writings do nothing more than bewail the loss of the Temple in Jerusalem, and discuss the implications of the loss for Jewish law. A good discussion of the three revolts is given in Michael Grant’s *The Jews in the Roman World*.

According to the ancient accounts (mainly Cassius Dio, who wrote around 200 AD, and Eusebius, the early Fourth-Century Bishop of Caesarea), the Diaspora revolt started in Cyrenaica (northeast Libya) at a time when the Emperor Trajan had, for the purpose of annexing Parthia and its valuable Mesopotamian territory, constituted a huge eastern army at the price of withdrawing many small contingents that had served to keep order in various parts of the Empire. The Jews attacked the Greek and Roman civilian populations, and it is said they killed 220,000 in Cyrenaica, amusing themselves in various gruesome ways. The revolt then spread to Egypt, where the Jews killed an unknown number, and to Cyprus, where they are said to have killed 240,000. In Alexandria, however, the predominantly Greek population gained control of events, and are said to have massacred the Jews of that city. Recent archaeological evidence indicates that the ancient accounts are not exaggerated.<sup>472</sup>

The Talmud says almost nothing about this revolt, except to give the number of Jews killed in Alexandria as “sixty myriads on sixty myriads, twice as many as went forth from Egypt,” *i.e.* 1,200,000, on the assumption that addition and not multiplication is intended. The killings are blamed on “the Emperor Hadrian,” which may be due to the fact that Hadrian was at the time the commander of Trajan’s eastern army, and succeeded Trajan as Emperor when Trajan died in 117, possibly before the final suppression of the revolt.

The figure given for the number of Jewish victims is obviously exaggerated, for, while it is usually difficult to be more than approximately correct in estimating the populations of ancient cities, Alexandria of the period had a population of 500,000 or more, with an upper bound of one million a reasonable one to assume, because that was the approximate population of the city of Rome, a figure concerning which there is also some uncertainty, but if Rome ever attained a population significantly greater than one million, it never got

---

<sup>472</sup> Fuks.

near two million.<sup>473</sup> The 1,200,000 martyred Jews may seem a brazen invention, but you haven't seen anything yet.

The next great revolt was in Palestine in 132-135, and was a serious attempt by its leader, Bar-Kokhba, to set up a Jewish state with himself as king, although he eventually claimed to be the Messiah. During the revolt, he made laws, issued money, and performed the other regular functions of government.

Bar-Kokhba's end came in 135. Jerusalem not being suitable to withstand a siege, he led the remnant of his army to the village of Bethar (the present Bitir), which is located on high ground about 10 miles southwest of Jerusalem, 25 miles from the Dead Sea and 35 miles from the Mediterranean. The dimensions of the ancient town were roughly rectangular, with a north-south length of about 600 meters and an east-west width of about 200 meters. The south half of the town was fortified.<sup>474</sup> These dimensions plus the fact that the estimates for the Jewish population of Palestine of the time range from a low of 500,000 to a high of 2.5 million make it unlikely that Bar-Kokhba's Bethar army numbered as many as 50,000 men.<sup>475</sup>

The Romans laid siege to Bethar in the summer of 135, and Bar-Kokhba's resistance collapsed in August. The Romans broke into the fortress, and Bar-Kokhba was killed in that final battle.

For general reasons, it seems unlikely that the Romans carried out a massacre of the Jewish population of Bethar. The only "evidence" for a general massacre occurs in the Talmudic literature (including in this context the *Midrash Rabbah*), which for reasons unknown comments extensively on the siege of Bethar and its supposed aftermath. Except where noted, the Talmudic passages are reproduced in the Appendix to the book *Bar-Kokhba* by the archaeologist Yigael Yadin. The size of Bar-Kokhba's Bethar army is given as 200,000 men. Bar-Kokhba is said to have been so tough that, when the Romans catapulted missiles into his fort, he would intercept the missiles with his knee with such force that he would knock them back into the faces of the astonished Romans, killing many. The *Talmud* goes on to claim that the number of Jews killed by the Romans after the fortress fell was 4 billion "or as some say" 40 million, while the *Midrash Rabbah* reports 800 million martyred Jews. In order to reassure us that these figures are given in earnest, the necessarily accompanying events are set forth. The blood of the slain Jews reached to the nostrils of the Romans' horses and then, like a tidal wave, plunged a distance of one mile or four miles to the sea, carrying large boulders along with it, and staining the sea a distance of four miles out.

The Jewish school children of Bethar, according to the Talmudic literature, were of course not spared by the Romans, who are said to have wrapped each of them in his scroll, and then burned all of them, the number of these school

<sup>473</sup> *Cambridge Ancient History*, vol. 10, 296; Packer; Carcopino, 16-21; T. Frank, vol. 2, 245; vol. 4, 158f.; vol. 5, 218n.

<sup>474</sup> *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 4, 735.

<sup>475</sup> McCown.

children having been either 64 million or at least 150,000 (the approximate present public school population of Washington, DC).

The Romans matched the Germans in efficiency, for the bodies of the slain Jews were used to build a fence around Hadrian's vineyard, which is said to have been eighteen miles square, and blood saved over from the tidal wave was used to fertilize Roman vineyards for seven years. Shades of soap, glue and fertilizer factories!

It is also claimed that Bar-Kokhba (usually referred to in the Talmudic literature as Bar-Koziba – it is still not clear what his real name was) was killed by rabbis for falsely claiming to be the Messiah.<sup>476</sup>

The Talmudic literature was not intended for general circulation, so its authors could exercise more freedom than the inventors of the six million hoax, who had to assess the gullibility of a possibly skeptical gentile audience. However, the spirit of the Talmudic accounts in the above instances seems remarkably similar to the spirit of our century's hoax. In this connection, it may be noted that it is not really anomalous that a Talmudic scholar such as Rabbi Weissmandel plays a possibly significant role in the hoax. Also, because Rabbi Wise translated a good deal of ancient and medieval Jewish literature, and also founded a Jewish seminary, he may also have some claim to being a Talmudic scholar. One suspects that such scholars might have been exactly the type required to give birth to the hoax.

## Credentials

A remaining objection could raise the question of my credentials for writing such a book. This is a good point, for it is true that my formal training has been in engineering and applied mathematics and not history.

It is not unprecedented for investigators to make contributions in fields apparently remote from their specialties, but I will concede that the point should not be waved aside lightly. Normally, we expect developments in historical investigation to come from historians, just as developments in engineering come from engineers. Exceptions to this rule can be admitted, but some justification for the exception should be expected.

My justification is the obvious one: default on the part of regular professional historians. No such person has come forward with a critical study of the question, or with any work actually arguing any particular side of the extermination question and presenting the evidence which supports the thesis. The closest thing to such a work is the book by Reitlinger, who is at least willing to take explicit note of some of the anomalies that develop in presenting the story of the "holocaust," but Reitlinger is not a historian but an artist and art collector. He has written several books, the most significant being his three-volume study of the history of dealings in objects of art, *The Economics of Taste*. After

<sup>476</sup> *Babylonian Talmud, Sanhedrin 93b*; p. 627 in the translation edited by Epstein.

Reitlinger, Hilberg manages a tiny bit of a critical attitude, but Hilberg is a professor of political science at the University of Vermont, and his doctorate is in public law and government.

The books by Reitlinger and Hilberg recognize, to a very inadequate but nevertheless perceptible degree, a responsibility to convince the skeptic. The other extermination mythologists do not make any effort whatever to show that the exterminations happened; they just assume we all know it happened, and then they take it from there. This is the case with the remaining three of the five leading extermination mythologists – Nora Levin, Leon Poliakov, and Lucy S. Dawidowicz. Levin was a research librarian while writing her book, and now teaches history at Gratz College, a small Jewish school in Philadelphia. Poliakov is research director of the *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* in Paris, and thus a professional Jewish propagandist. Dawidowicz is the only regular professional historian in the group, and occupies the Leah Lewis Chair in Holocaust Studies at the Yeshiva University in New York. All five of the leading extermination mythologists are Jews.

In books and articles on subjects that are other than, but touch on, the “holocaust,” professional historians invariably give some sort of endorsement to the lie, but the extent to which contrary hints are found in their writings, is considerable. No professional historian had published a book arguing and presenting evidence either for or against the reality of the exterminations. The motivations are obvious. No established historian had been willing to damage his reputation by writing a scholarly-sounding work supporting the extermination allegations, solemnly referencing documents and testimonies produced at illegal trials held under hysterical conditions, and seriously setting forth, without apology, obvious idiotic nonsense such as the alleged dual role of the Zyklon. At least, no inducement to produce such a work seems to have come along. On the other hand, the pressure of intellectual conformity (to put it mildly) in academia has evidently terrorized historians into silence in the opposite regard. This being the case, it is both justified and expected that works such as the present one be produced by engineers and whatever.<sup>477</sup>

## Other Matters

As promised early in this book, we have dealt here at depth with only one propaganda myth, and have in no sense attempted to cover the general field of World War II revisionism. There is no point in repeating here what has been

---

<sup>477</sup> In the years after this book was first published in 1976, there was a great outburst of relevant scholarship of varying quality (see *e.g.* my Preface to the 2003 and the present edition). Today I would not express myself on the historians in quite the way I have in these paragraphs. See for example my discussion of books by Martin Gilbert and Walter Laqueur in Supplement 2, written in 1982. Their books, while not brilliant, are competent and routine works of history. Their outstanding feature is that the authors fail to draw the obvious conclusions from their own research, as I explain in Supplement 2.



ably said by other authors who have contributed to demolishing lingering mythology relating to the war, but a few words, intended mainly to direct the reader to the appropriate literature, are in order.

The myth of Germany's solitary responsibility for the outbreak of war in 1939 has been demolished by the American historian David L. Hoggan in his book *The Forced War*. A. J. P. Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War* is not as extensive, but it has achieved a much greater circulation and has been available in paperback for some time. Taylor's well-deserved reputation as a Germanophobe have made his book a notable addition to the revisionist literature.

The myth of extraordinary Nazi brutality, as compared to the brutalities of the Western democracies, had been exploded by a number of books, of which the best is F. J. P. Veale's *Advance to Barbarism*, of which a new and expanded edition appeared in 1968. Other noteworthy books are *Unconditional Hatred* by Captain Russell Grenfell, RN, *America's Second Crusade* by William Henry Chamberlin, and Freda Utley's *The High Cost of Vengeance*. However, these authors ignore one of the greatest crimes of the western democracies, the forcible repatriation of Soviet citizens to the Soviet Union after the war ("Operation Keelhaul"). Most of what we know of this shameful episode is due to the efforts of Julius Epstein, a Jew who left Germany during the Thirties for the usual reasons, but started his crusades for truth during the war with his investigations into the Katyn Forest massacre, and has spent the greater part of the postwar period investigating Operation Keelhaul. His book on the subject was published in 1973. Solzhenitsyn's *The Gulag Archipelago* offers a long discussion of Operation Keelhaul, which, because it is written from a Russian point of view, supplements Epstein's treatment notably. Nicholas Bethell's *The Last Secret* explores the political background of the forced repatriations.

For a reader interested in a more thoroughgoing discussion of the revisionist literature, the best seems to appear in the testimonial volume *Harry Elmer Barnes*, edited by Arthur Goddard. The pamphlet by Barnes, *Blasting the Historical Blackout*, is a more intensive analysis of the status of World War II revisionism, and is still available.

None of the above-named publications touch the gas chamber myth, or deal in a serious way with whatever was supposed to have happened in the German concentration camps. Here, we have treated the camps almost entirely from a single point of view, and have not deeply investigated the factual basis of other allegations of brutalities of a more random and less systematic nature. However, the Ilse Koch case, which was discussed in Chapter 2 (pp. 66-68), should be sufficiently instructive in distinguishing between fact and fiction, and the methods used at Dachau by the U.S. authorities to produce "evidence" of extraordinary brutalities should be conclusive.

The scandal of the continued imprisonment of Rudolf Hess, who died in prison in 1987 at age 93, was treated by a number of books while he was alive, notably *Prisoner No. 7: Rudolf Hess*, by Eugene K. Bird, one of the U.S. commanders at Berlin's Spandau prison, who broke regulations by not only

talking to Hess but also interviewing him in depth. Two other books are *Motive for a Mission* by James Douglas-Hamilton and *Hess: The Man and His Mission* by J. Bernard Hutton.

## Some Implications

In this book, we have necessarily restricted ourselves to the demolition of only one myth, and have not attempted to treat the very broad subject of the general behavior of Nazi Germany as compared to the Allies, except by recommending the above publications. They will help support the major implication of this work: the media in the western democracies are exposed as constituting a lie machine of vaster extent than even many of the more independent minded have perceived.

A second implication of this work naturally relates to Palestine. The “justification” that Zionists invariably give for driving the Arabs out of Palestine always involves the six million legend to a great extent. Of course, there is more than one *non sequitur* involved; Palestine was not invaded by six million dead Jews or, indeed, by any dead Jews, and in any case, it is not just or reasonable to make the Arabs pay for whatever the Germans are supposed to have done to Jews in Europe during the Second World War. Moreover, Israel is not a land that welcomes all persons who suffered in some way at the hands of the Nazis, but all Jews, regardless of whether they or their relatives had ever had any contact with the Nazis.

Today the United States supplies enough aid to Israel to assure that Israel is able to retain, by armed occupation, lands that the United States itself declares to be rightfully Arab (the territories seized in the 1967 war). Although it is hard to see why the six million legend should motivate such a policy, such a motivation or justification is very often advanced. When, in November 1975, an overwhelming majority at the United Nations, in a burst of intellectual clarity rare for that organization, endorsed a resolution declaring Zionism to be a form of racism (a truth as inescapable as  $2 + 2 = 4$ ) the U.S. representative Daniel Patrick Moynihan, an otherwise impressive intellect, was reduced in astonishingly short order to hysterical yapping about the six million. As was shown by the aftermath of the “Yom Kippur War” of 1973, this support of Israel is completely contrary to the interests of the West. The obvious fact that this support is immoral in terms of the moralizing that has become a pervasive feature of Western foreign policies makes it doubly mad.

Another country that has extended considerable material aid to Israel is West Germany. As of 1975, the Bonn government had paid Jews several billion worth of restitutions and indemnifications of various sorts (calculated mainly in terms of dollars of the late Fifties and early Sixties), and was still making commitments for new payments.<sup>478</sup>

<sup>478</sup> *New York Times* (Jan. 18, 1975), 6. Editor’s note: By 1963, total German payments amounted

The largest single such program was defined in the 1952 Luxembourg Treaty between the Federal Republic and Israel; Bonn committed itself to paying Israel \$750 million, primarily in the form of German industrial products and oil shipments from Britain. The program, referred to in Israel as the *Shilumin* program, was completed in 1966. The text of the Luxembourg Treaty opens with the words:<sup>479</sup>

“Whereas  
*unspeakable criminal acts were perpetrated against the Jewish people during the National Socialist regime of terror*  
 and whereas  
*by a declaration of the Bundestag on 27 September 1951, the Government of the Federal Republic of Germany made known their determination, within the limits of their capacity, to make good the material damage caused by these acts [...].”*

The Bonn government has undertaken additional programs of indemnification that have been similarly motivated. Because this work has shown that the “unspeakable criminal acts,” in the sense in which that expression is used in the Luxembourg Treaty, are largely a hoax and, specifically, a Zionist hoax, it then develops that Israel owes Germany a lot of money, because the proposed justification for the reparations has been invalidated.

---

to 20 billion marks (5 billion 1963 dollars), and by 1984 the total had risen to 70 billion marks (23 billion 1984 dollars; D. v. Westernhagen, *Die Zeit*, Oct. 5, 1984, 36); in 2002, the German government estimated total payments of 138 billion marks equaling some 78 billion 2003 dollars: Bundesministerium der Finanzen (2002). As of 2012, a total amount of some 70 billion Euros (or 140 billion marks) had been reached (de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche\_Wiedergutmachungspolitik). The majority of these funds were paid to individual Jews, to Jewish organizations and to the State of Israel.

<sup>479</sup> Vogel, 56, 88-100.



## Appendices

### Appendix A: The “Statement”

Document 1553-PS is a set of documents, typewritten in French (except for a short part in English), and said to have been authored by Kurt Gerstein. The English translation, as provided by the Nuremberg staff, is presented below with certain modifications that are explained. The original is reproduced by Roques.<sup>480</sup> The first document is the lengthiest of the set, and is what would normally be considered to be the “Gerstein statement.”

*“Graduate engineer for Mine surveying (Bergassessor Diplomingenieur)*

*Kurt Gerstein*

*Rottweil, 26 April 1945*

*Personal particulars: Gerstein, Kurt, Mine Surveyor, expelled from State service in 1936 as an anti-Nazi; certified engineer. Born on 11 August 1905, at Muenster, Westphalia. Partner of the factory De Limon Fluhme & Company, automatic greasing of locomotives, brakes Westinghouse, Knorr, etc. Duesseldorf, Industriestrasse 1 – 17.*

*Father: Ludwig Gerstein, President of the District Court (Landgerichtspraesident) at Hagen, Westphalia, retired.*

*Mother: Clara Gerstein, nee Schmemann, died 1931.*

*Married since 2 May 1937 to Elfriede nee Bensch at Tuebingen, Gartenstrasse 24, 3 children: Arnulf, 5 years old Adelheid 3-1/2 years old Olaf 2 years old. Life: 1905 to 1911 Muenster, 1911 to 1919 Sarrebruck, 1919 to 1921 Halberstadt, 1921 to 1925 Neuruppin near Berlin, graduated in 1925. – Studies 1925 to 1931, Marburg on the Lahn, Aachen, Berlin-Charlottenburg Universities and technical colleges, 1931, certified engineer’s examination. Since 1925, active member of the Protestant youth organization the Y.M.C.A., and above all, of the Higher Christian Youth, called the ‘Bible Circle’ (Bk, Bibelkreis). Political career: follower of Stresemann and Bruening, active on their behalf; since June 1933, persecuted by the Gestapo for Christian activities against the Nazi State. 2nd of May 1933, joined the NSDAP; 2 October 1936, expelled from the NSDAP because of activities against Party and State. 30 January 1935, public protest in the theater of the town of Hagen in Westphalia, against the anti-Christian drama ‘Wittekind’. Beaten and wounded by the Nazis. 27 November 1935, mining surveyor’s examination (Bergassessor). Then employed by the State at Sarrebruck. On 27 September 1936, imprisoned by the Gestapo for ‘activities against the State’ because of having sent 8,500 anti-Nazi pamphlets to high officials of the State. Imprisoned until the end of October 1936, released, was expelled from civil service. From Decem-*

<sup>480</sup> Roques, 222-227.

ber 1936 till the beginning of the war, medical studies at the Institute for the Protestant Medical Mission in the tropics, at Tuebingen. One-third – approximately – of income, that is one-third of 18,000 Reichsmarks per year, I donated since 1931 for my ideal religious goals. At my own expense, I had printed and mailed about 230,000 religious anti-Nazi pamphlets.

14 July to 28 August 1938, second imprisonment, in the Welzheim concentration camp. Hearing of the massacres of idiots and insane people at Grafeneck, Hadamar, etc., shocked and deeply wounded, having such a case in my family, I had but one desire, to see, to gain an insight of this whole machine and then to shout about it to the whole world! With the help of two references written by the two Gestapo employees who had dealt with my case, it was not difficult for me to enter the Waffen SS. 10 March to 2 June 1941, elementary instruction as a soldier at Hamburg-Langenhorn, Arnhem and Oranienburg, together with forty doctors. Because of my twin studies – technology and medicine – I was ordered to enter the medical-technology branch of the SS-Fuehrungshauptamt (SS Operational Main Office) – Medical Branch of the Waffen SS – Amtsgruppe D (Division D), Hygiene Department. Within this branch, I chose for myself the job of immediately constructing disinfecting apparati and filters for drinking water for the troops, the prison camps and the concentration camps. My close knowledge of the industry caused me to succeed quickly where my predecessors had failed. Thus, it was possible to decrease considerably the death toll of prisoners. On account of my successes, I very soon became a Lieutenant. In December 1941, the tribunal which had decreed my exclusion from the NSDAP obtained knowledge of my having entered the Waffen SS. Considerable efforts were made in order to remove and persecute me. But due to my successes, I was declared sincere and indispensable. In January 1942, I was appointed Chief of the Technical Branch of Disinfection, which also included the branch for strong poison gases for disinfection. On 8 June 1942, the SS Sturmbannfuhrer Guenther of the Reichs-Sicherheits-Hauptamt entered my office. He was in plain clothes and I did not know him. He ordered me to get a hundred kilograms of prussic acid and to accompany him to a place which was only known to the driver of the truck. We left for the potassium factory near Colling (Prague). Once the truck was loaded, we left for Lublin (Poland). We took with us Professor Pfannenstiel MD, Ordinary Professor for Hygiene at the University of Marburg on the Lahn. At Lublin, we were received by SS Gruppenfuhrer Globocnik. He told us: this is one of the most secret matters there are, even the most secret. Whoever talks of this shall be shot immediately. Yesterday, two talkative ones died. Then he explained to us: at the present moment – 17 August 1942 – there are three installations:

1. Belzec, on the Lublin-Lemberg road, in the sector of the Russian demarcation line. Maximum 15,000 persons a day. (Seen!)

2. Sobibor, I do not know exactly where it is located. Not seen. 20,000 persons per day.

3. Treblinka, 120 km NNE of Warsaw. 25,000 persons per day. Seen!

4. Maidanek, near Lublin. Seen in the state of preparation.

Globocnek then said: *You will have to handle the sterilization of very huge quantities of clothes, 10 or 20 times the result of the clothes and textile collection (Spinnstoffsammlung) which is only arranged in order to conceal the source of these Jewish, Polish, Czech, and other clothes. Your other duties will be to change the method of our gas chambers (which are run at the present time with the exhaust gases of an old 'Diesel' engine), employing more poisonous material, having a quicker effect, prussic acid. But the Fuehrer and Himmler who were here on 15 August – the day before yesterday – ordered that I accompany personally all those who are to see the installations. Then Professor Pfannenstiel asked: 'What does the Fuehrer say?' Then Globocnek, now Chief of Police and SS for the Adriatic Riviera to Trieste, answered: 'Quicker, quicker, carry out the whole program!' he said. And then Dr. Herbert Lindner, director in the Ministry of the Interior said: 'But would it not be better to burn the bodies instead of burying them? A coming generation might think differently of these matters!' And then Globocnek replied: 'But, gentlemen, if ever, after us such a cowardly and rotten generation should arise that they do not understand our so good and necessary work, then, gentlemen, all National Socialism will have been for nothing. On the contrary, bronze plates should be buried with the inscription that it was we, who had the courage to achieve this gigantic task'. And Hitler said: 'Yes, my good Globocnek, that is the word, that is my opinion, too'.*

*The next day we left for Belcek. A small special station of two platforms leans against a hill of yellow sand, immediately to the north of the road and railways: Lublin-Lemberg. To the South, near the road, some service houses with a signboard: 'Belcec, service center of the Waffen SS'. Globocnek introduced me to SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Overmeyer from Pirmasens, who with great restraint showed me the installations. That day no dead were to be seen, but the smell of the whole region, even from the large road, was pestilential. Next to the small station there was a large barrack marked 'Cloakroom' and a door marked 'Valuables'. Next a chamber with a hundred 'barber' chairs. Then came a corridor, 150 meters long, in the open air and with barbed wire on both sides. There was a signboard: 'To the bath and inhalations'. Before us we saw a house like a bath house with concrete troughs to the right and left containing geraniums or other flowers. After climbing a small staircase, 3 garage-like rooms on each side, 4 x 5 meters large and 1.90 meters high. At the back, invisible wooden doors. On the roof a Star of David made out of copper. At the entrance to the building, the inscription: Heckenholt Foundation. That was all I noticed on that particular afternoon.*

*Next morning, a few minutes before 7, I was informed: In 10 minutes the first train will arrive. And instead, a few minutes later the first train came in from Lemberg. 45 cars, containing 6,700 persons, 1,450 of whom*



were already dead on their arrival. Behind the little barbed wire opening, children, yellow, scared half to death, women, men. The train arrives: 200 Ukrainians, forced to do this work, open the doors, and drive all of the people out of the coaches with leather whips. Then, through a huge loud-speaker instructions are given: to undress completely, also to give up false teeth and glasses – some in the barracks, others right in the open air, to tie one's shoes together with a little piece of string handed everyone by a small Jewish boy of 4 years of age, hand in all valuables and money at the window marked 'Valuables', without bond, without receipt. Then the women and girls go to the hairdresser, who cut off their hair in one or two strokes, after which it vanishes into huge potato bags 'to be used for special submarine equipment, door mats, etc.', as the SS Unterscharfuehrer on duty told me. Then the march begins: Right and left, barbed wire, behind, two dozen Ukrainians with guns. Led by a young girl of striking beauty they approach. With police Captain Wirth, I stand right before the death chambers. Completely naked they march by, men, women, girls, babies, even one-legged persons, all of them naked. In one corner a strong SS man tells the poor devils, in a strong deep voice: 'Nothing whatever will happen to you. All you have to do is to breathe deeply, it strengthens the lungs; this inhalation is a necessary measure against contagious diseases, it is a very good disinfestant!' Asked what was to become of them, he answered: 'Well, of course, the men will have to work, building streets and houses. But the women do not have to. If they wish to, they can help in house or kitchen'. Once more, a little bit of hope for some of these poor people, enough to make them march on without resistance to the death chambers. Most of them, though, know everything, the odor has given them a clear indication of their fate. And then they walk up the little staircase – and see the truth! Mothers, nurse-maids, with babies at their breasts, naked, lots of children of all ages, naked too; they hesitate, but they enter the gas chambers, most of them without a word, pushed by the others behind them, chased by the whips of the SS men. A Jewess of about 40 years of age, with eyes like torches, calls down the blood of her children on the heads of their murderers. Five lashes into her face, dealt by the whip of Police Captain Wirth himself, chase her into the gas chamber. Many of them say their prayers, others ask: 'Who will give us the water for our death?' (Jewish rite?). Within the chambers, the SS press the people closely together, Captain Wirth had ordered: 'Fill them up full'. Naked men stand on the feet of the others. 700-800 crushed together on 25 square meters, in 45 cubic meters! The doors are closed. Meanwhile the rest of the transport, all naked, wait. Somebody says to me: 'Naked also in winter! But they can die that way!' The answer was: 'Well, that's just what they are here for!' And at that moment I understood why it was called 'Heckenholt Foundation'. Heckenholt was the man in charge of the 'Diesel' engine, the exhaust gases of which were to kill these poor devils. SS Unterscharfuehrer Heckenholt tries to set the Diesel engine moving. But it does not start! Captain Wirth

comes along. It is plain that he is afraid because I am a witness to this breakdown. Yes, indeed, I see everything and wait. Everything is registered by my stopwatch. 50 minutes, 70 minutes – the Diesel engine does not start! The people wait in their gas chambers. In vain. One can hear them cry. ‘Same as in a synagogue’, says SS Sturmbannführer Professor Dr. Pfannenstiel, Professor for Public Health at the University of Marburg/Lahn, holding his ear close to the wooden door. Captain Wirth, furious, deals the Ukrainian who is helping Heckenholt 11 or 12 lashes in the face with his whip. After 2 hours and 49 minutes, as registered by my stopwatch, the Diesel engine starts. Up to that moment the people in the four already filled chambers were alive, 4 times 750 persons in 4 times 45 cubic meters. Another 25 minutes go by. Many of the people, it is true, are dead at that point. One can see this through the little window through which the electric lamp reveals, for a moment, the inside of the chamber. After 28 minutes only a few are living. After 32 minutes, finally, all are dead! From the other side, Jewish workers open the wooden doors. In return for their terrible job, they have been promised their freedom and a small percentage of the valuables and the money found. Like stone statues, the dead are still standing, there having been no room to fall or bend over. Though dead, the families can still be recognized, their hands still clasped. It is difficult to separate them in order to clear the chamber for the next load. The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine, the legs covered with excrement and menstrual blood. Everywhere among the others, the bodies of babies and children. But there is not time! Two dozen workers are engaged in checking the mouths, opening them by means of iron hooks: ‘Gold to the left, without gold to the right!’ Others check anus and genitals to look for money, diamonds, gold, etc. Dentists with chisels tear out the gold teeth, bridges or caps. In the center of everything, Captain Wirth. He is on familiar ground here. He hands me a large tin full of teeth and says: ‘Estimate for yourself the weight of gold. This is only from yesterday and the day before yesterday! And you would not believe what we find here every day! Dollars, diamonds, gold! But look for yourself!’ Then he led me to a jeweler who was in charge of all these valuables. After that they took me to one of the managers of the big store of the west, Kaufhaus des Westens, Berlin, and to a little man whom they made play the violin, both chiefs of the Jewish worker commands. ‘He is a captain of the royal and imperial (K.u.K.) Austrian Army, who held the German Iron Cross 1st Class’, I was told by Hauptsturmfuehrer Obermeyer. The bodies were then thrown into large ditches of about 100 x 20 x 12 meters, located near the gas chambers. After a few days the bodies would swell up and the whole contents of the ditch would rise 2-3 meters high because of the gases that developed in the bodies. After a few more days swelling would stop and the bodies would collapse. The next day the ditches were filled again, and covered with 10 centimeters of sand. A little later, I heard, they constructed grills out of rails and burned the bodies on them with Diesel oil and gasoline in order to

*make them disappear. At Belcek and Treblinka nobody bothered to take anything approaching an exact count of the persons killed. The figures announced by the BBC are inaccurate. Actually, about 25,000,000 persons were killed; not only Jews, however, but especially Poles and Czechoslovakians, too, who were, in the opinion of the Nazis, of bad stock. Most of them died anonymously. Commissions of so-called doctors, actually nothing but young SS men in white coats, rode in limousines through the towns and villages of Poland and Czechoslovakia to select the old, tubercular and sick people and to cause them to disappear, shortly afterwards, in the gas chambers. They were the Poles and Czechs of [category] No. III, who did not deserve to live because they were unable to work. The Police Captain Wirth asked me not to propose any other kind of gas chamber in Berlin, to leave everything the way it was. I lied – as I did in each case all the time – that the prussic acid had already deteriorated in shipping and had become very dangerous, that I was therefore obliged to bury it. This was done right away.*

*The next day, Captain Wirth's car took us to Treblinka, about 120 km NNE of Warsaw. The installations of this death center differed scarcely from those at Belcek but they were still larger. There were 8 gas chambers and whole mountains of clothes and underwear about 35 – 40 meters high. Then, in our 'Honor' a banquet was given, attended by all of the employees of the institution. The Obersturmbannfuehrer Professor Pfannenstiel MD, Professor of Hygiene at the University of Marburg/Lahn, made a speech: 'Your task is a great duty, a duty so useful and so necessary'. To me alone he talked of this institution in terms of 'beauty of the task, humane cause', and to all of them: 'Looking at the bodies of these Jews one understands the greatness of your good work!' The dinner in itself was rather simple, but by order of Himmler the employees of this branch received as much as they wanted as far as butter, meat, alcohol, etc. were concerned. When we left we were offered several kilograms of butter and a large number of bottles of liqueur. I made the effort of lying, saying that I had enough of everything from our own farm, so Pfannenstiel took my portion, too.*

*We left for Warsaw by car. While I waited in vain for a vacant bed, I met Baron von Otter, Secretary of the Swedish Legation. As all the beds were occupied, we spent the night in the corridor of the sleeper. There, with the facts still fresh in my memory, I told him everything, asking him to report it to his government and to all the Allies. As he asked for a reference with regard to myself, I gave him, as such, the address of the Superintendent General, D. Otto Dibelius, Berlin-Lichterfelde West, Bruederweg 2, a friend of Martin Niemoeller and chief of the Protestant resistance against Nazism. Some weeks later I met Baron von Otter twice again. He told me that he had sent a report to the Swedish Government, a report which, according to him, had a strong influence on the relations between Sweden and Germany. I was not very successful in my attempt to report everything to the chief of the Vatican Legation. I was asked whether I was a soldier,*

*and then was refused an interview. I then sent a detailed report to Dr. Winter, secretary of the Berlin Episcopate, in order to have him pass it on to the bishop of Berlin and through him to the Vatican Legation. When I came out of the Vatican Legation in the Rauchstrasse in Berlin, I had a very dangerous encounter with a police agent who followed me. However, after some very unpleasant moments I succeeded in giving him the slip.*

*I have to add, furthermore, that in the beginning of 1944, SS Sturmbannfuehrer Guenther of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt asked me for very large supplies of prussic acid for obscure use. The acid was to be delivered to his business office in Berlin, Kurfuerstenstrasse. I succeeded in making him believe that this was impossible because there was too much danger involved. It was a question of several carloads of poisonous acid, enough to kill a large number of persons, actually millions! He had told me he was not sure whether, when, for what kind of persons, how and where this poison was needed. I do not know exactly what were the intentions of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt and the SD. But later on, I thought of the words of Goebbels of 'slamming the door behind them' should Nazism never succeed. Maybe they wanted to kill a large part of the German people, maybe the foreign workers, maybe the prisoners of war – I do not know! Anyhow, I caused the poison to disappear for disinfestation purposes, as soon as it came in. There was some danger for me in this, but if I had been asked where the poisonous acid was, I would have answered that it was already in a state of dangerous deterioration and that therefore I had to use it up as disinfestant! I am sure that Guenther, the son of the Guenther of the Racial Theory, had, according to his own words, orders to secure the acid for the – eventual – extermination of millions of human beings, perhaps also in concentration camps. I have here bills for 2,175 kgs, but, actually about 8,500 kgs are involved; enough to kill 8 million people. I had the bills sent to me in my name; I said this was for reasons of secrecy; however, I did this in order to be somewhat free in my decisions and to have a better possibility of making the poisonous acid disappear. I never paid for these shipments in order to avoid refunding, which would have reminded the SD of these stocks. The director of Degesch, who had made these shipments, told me that he had shipped prussic acid in ampoules for the purpose of killing human beings. On another occasion Guenther consulted me about the possibility of killing a large number of Jews in the open air in the fortification trenches of Maria-Theresienstadt. In order to prevent the execution of this diabolic proposal, I declared that this method was impracticable. Some time later I heard that the SD had secured, through other channels, the prussic acid to kill these unfortunate people at Theresienstadt. The most disgusting camps were not Oranienburg, Dachau, or Belsen, but Auschwitz (Oswice) and Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz/Danube. These are the places in which millions of people disappeared in gas chambers or gas chamber-like cars. The method of killing the children was to hold a tampon with prussic acid under their nose.*

*I myself witnessed experiments on living persons in concentration camps being continued until the victim died. Thus, in the concentration camp for women, Ravensbruck near Fuerstenberg-Mecklenburg, SS Hauptsturmführer Grundlach MD made such experiments. In my office, I read many reports of experiments made at Buchenwald, such as the administration of up to 100 tablets of Pervitine per day. Other experiments – every time on about 100-200 persons – were made with serums and lymph, etc., till the death of the person. Himmler personally had reserved for himself the granting of permission to conduct these experiments.*

*At Oranienburg, I saw how all the prisoners who were there for being perverts (homosexuals) disappeared in one single day.*

*I avoided frequent visits to the concentration camps because it was customary, especially at Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz-Danube, to hang one or two prisoners in honor of the visitors. At Mauthausen it was customary to make Jewish workers work in a quarry at great altitude. After a while the SS on duty would say: 'Pay attention, in a couple of minutes there will be an accident'. And, indeed, one or two minutes later, some Jews were thrown from the cliff and fell dead at our feet. 'Work accident' was written in the files of the dead. Dr. Fritz Krantz, an anti-Nazi SS Hauptsturmfuehrer, often told me of such events. He condemned them severely and often published facts about them. The crimes discovered at Belsen, Oranienburg, etc., are not considerable in comparison with the others committed at Auschwitz and Mauthausen.*

*I plan to write a book about my adventures with the Nazis.*

*I am ready to swear to the absolute truth of all my statements.*

*[signed by hand:] Kurt Gerstein"*

It is difficult to believe that anybody intended that this "statement" be taken seriously. A few specific points are examined here, but on the whole, I leave the reader to marvel at it. The part printed in the NMT volumes starts at "Hearing of the massacres" and ends at "one understands the greatness of your good work!" However, the remark about the BBC and the 25 million gas chamber victims is deleted. The version used by Eichmann's Jerusalem tribunal was far more drastically edited.<sup>481</sup>

The original version of this book presented a very faithful reproduction of the English translation provided by the Nuremberg staff, a shortcut that I came to regret. For example, where it says above "Naked also in winter!", the French was "*aussi en hiver nus!*" However, in my original version it read "Naked in winter!", because that is how the Nuremberg staff rendered it. This caused a misunderstanding on my part that I passed along to readers; the events were supposed to have happened in August, but the incorrect translation implied it was winter. Thus, I have attempted here to bring the English text into closer conformity with the French language original. I have also been able

---

<sup>481</sup> Rassinier (1964), 93-106.

to use the subsequent work of Henri Roques, which was the basis for a 1985 Ph.D. dissertation at the University of Nantes.

In this book, it has been the practice not to give SS ranks since these would not be understood by most readers; an Oberscharführer sounds just as important as an Obergruppenführer. Approximate contemporaneous U.S. Army equivalents have been used instead (these correspondences are given in Appendix B). However, in presenting the Gerstein statement, this practice has not been adhered to on account of the document's lack of both descriptive and orthographic consistency. For example, Pfannenstiel is identified as both an "Obersturmbannführer" (Lieutenant Colonel) and as a "Sturmbannführer" (Major). In the translation of the Nuremberg staff he became a "Sturmführer." We see both the correct "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" and the incorrect "ReichsSicherheitsHauptamt" and, below, "Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt." Below we also see both "Niemöller" and "Niemoeller." It is difficult to believe that a German could have followed such practices in a statement written out voluntarily.

No two people could possibly agree on how such deranged material should be presented in English. Do not assume that an obvious error is mine. As for the very long paragraphs, that is the way the document came. For the sake of the reader, I even inserted a couple paragraph breaks that were not there.

It may seem impossible to squeeze 700 or 800 people into a chamber 20 or 25 meters square and 1.9 meters high, but it is possible if one uses a scrap press, but in that case the victims would be literally, just as the document asserts, "crushed," and gassing would be quite superfluous.

It is of passing interest that in the original document "Warsaw" is not referred to via the German or French names for the city, but via the Polish "Warsawa."

As Rassinier has put it: if it is not true that Hitler made the said visit to Lublin-Majdanek,<sup>482</sup> if it is not true that 700 to 800 people can be contained in a gas chamber of 25 square meters, if it is not true that the Germans gassed 25 million people, and since the document contains little else, then we should ask: what does it contain that is true?

The role of Baron von Otter, a young Swedish diplomat during the war, was scrutinized in the postwar period. No confirmation of the Gerstein-Otter meetings had come from any Swedish source during the war, *i.e.*, before the document we have examined was created. Moreover, everybody knows that there was no friction in Sweden's relationship with Germany over the allegations attributed to Gerstein or anything similar.

In the immediate postwar period, the Allies were eager to organize support for their atrocity charges. Having the Gerstein document in hand but no Gerstein, they approached Baron Lagerfelt, a Swedish diplomat in London, to ask him to press von Otter to confirm the Gerstein story. Von Otter was then stationed in Helsinki, and Lagerfelt was a personal friend. These communications

---

<sup>482</sup> Rothfels (1953), esp. note 39a.

took place in July 1945, but Lagerfelt's success was only partial. He was able to compose an *aide-mémoire* for the Swedish Foreign Office, dated August 7, 1945, confirming the substance of what the Gerstein statement says about the meetings with von Otter, but he did not identify von Otter. The *aide-mémoire* identifies only "a foreign diplomat of a neutral country," and the country is not even named.<sup>483</sup> In 1945, von Otter evidently refused to allow his name to be used to confirm the story in an official document. However, in submitting the document, Lagerfelt was covered by his private correspondence with von Otter.

Von Otter's wish for anonymity in a 1945 report to his own Foreign Office raises problems. First, there was a document, our 1553-PS, that named him, so the maneuver was futile. Perhaps at that early point von Otter did not grasp that a document naming him was to get into the public record. That view was understandable; the Nuremberg trials were months off, and 1553-PS had not yet become notorious.

The second problem in interpreting von Otter's wish for anonymity is that the Gerstein statement presents him as having told Gerstein, at a subsequent meeting in 1942, that he had reported the allegations to the Swedish Foreign Office. Why then the wish for anonymity in 1945? A more basic question: why was a 1945 report to the Foreign Office needed at all, if von Otter had reported the matter in 1942? We shall see.

The Gerstein matter followed von Otter around in the postwar period. The Swedish Foreign Ministry wrote to the Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine in Paris on Nov. 10, 1949, attaching a copy of the *aide-mémoire* of August 7, 1945, apparently to a letter naming von Otter. On Nov. 22, 1952, Dibelius, as Lutheran Bishop of Berlin, wrote to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, confirming that he not only heard the story of the gassings directly from Gerstein, but had also learned from von Otter, "a few days" after the August 1942 train ride from Warsaw, of the encounter with Gerstein and the contents of his story.<sup>484</sup>

Von Otter does not seem to have confirmed the Gerstein story in a public forum until 1966, during an interview with Pierre Joffroy, author of a book on Gerstein. Von Otter then confirmed the meetings with Gerstein and the associated story, but was very vague on details. He also said that he never transmitted the Gerstein story to Dibelius, as Gerstein had supposedly asked, although he encountered Dibelius by chance in Berlin in the autumn of 1942. (We see that at least one distinguished citizen lied! I think the liar on this point was Dibelius.) On May 29, 1981, von Otter testified in a French trial similarly. In March 1983, von Otter stated in a television interview that his alleged 1942 report of the Gerstein encounter to the Swedish Foreign Office was only oral, not written. Moreover, he never made a personal memorandum of the encounter.<sup>485</sup> That resolves the puzzle of the quest for anonymity in 1945, and the

<sup>483</sup> Roques, 312.

<sup>484</sup> Rothfels (1953), esp. 181 and note 10.

<sup>485</sup> Roques, 309-313. On the 1983 television interview Roques cites Alain Decaux, *L'Histoire en*



need for a report in 1945. There was no 1942 report to the Swedish Foreign Office. Add that to the 25 million etc., as a falsehood in the document.

As for Dibelius, although he had been a leading member of Hugenberg's Nazi linked DNVP before 1933, he became associated with the Niemöller led church opposition to the Nazis after 1933. Niemöller was incarcerated in 1935, but Dibelius was allowed to go free, and then he vanished into the obscurity of a minor post in a church welfare organization, being made Bishop after the war ended in 1945. It is not correct to characterize Dibelius as an active member of the wartime resistance, as the Gerstein statements do, thereby inflating his significance well beyond what the facts warrant.<sup>486</sup>

In the relevant reports of Cesare Orsenigo, the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, that have been published by the Vatican, there is of course no reference to Gerstein. See Appendix E.

A German version of the "Gerstein statement," of essentially the same content, was produced about a year after Gerstein's disappearance. His wife said that Gerstein had, unknown to her at the time, deposited it among their belongings at the Hotel Mohren in Rottweil. Frau Gerstein's discovery of such a document in the dark days of 1946 naturally buttressed her status as the wife of Saint Gerstein rather than the wife of ordinary SS officer Gerstein, an enviable position for a German at the time. The German version of the "Gerstein statement" is typewritten and unsigned and reproduced by Roques.<sup>487</sup>

What is presented above is what would normally be considered the "Gerstein statement," but the statements allegedly (according to document 1553-PS) deposited by Gerstein in various languages in the spring of 1945 actually continue:

*"Kurt Gerstein, additional statement.*

*In my flat in Berlin W 35, Buelowstrasse 47, second floor, left, I was surrounded by a circle of anti-Nazis. Here are some of their names:*

*Major Lutz Reis, now at Hamburg, Glasurit-Works.*

*Dr. Felix Buss, chief legal counsel to Telefunken, Berlin, SW 11, Hallesches Ufer 30.*

*Director Alex Menne, Hamburg, Glasurit-Works.*

*Pastor Buchholz, chaplain of the Pleetzensee prison, who accompanied the officers of July 20, 1944 to the scaffold. These officers as well as my good friend, Pastor Martin Niemöller, smoked the cigarettes and cigars I got into the prison for them.*

*Pastor Mochalski, who replaced Pastor Martin Niemöller at the Annon Church at Dahlem.*

*Dorothea Schulz, secretary of Pastor Niemöller.*

*Mrs. Arndt, secretary of Pastor Martin Niemoeller at Dachau.*

*Emil Nieuwenhuizen and his friend Hendrik, from Phillips-Eyndhoven, deportees whom I had met at Church and who, for a long time already*

---

Question – 2.

<sup>486</sup> Mosse, 245. *New York Times* (Feb. 1, 1967), 39.

<sup>487</sup> Roques, 229-241.

were my guests twice or three times a week. They had meals at my place, and listened to the wireless.

*Director Haueisen, Berlin NW 7, Mittelstrasse, Francke printing works.*

*Herbert Scharkowsky, editor, Scherl-Press.*

*Captain Nebelthau and his wife, now at Kirchentellinsfurt-Wurttemberg.*

*Dr. Hermann Ehlers, trustee of the Niemoeller anti-Nazi resistance Church.*

*Dr. Ebbe Elss, same as Dr. Ehlers.*

*Other references: General Superintendent D. Otto Dibelius, 'chief of the Church' resistance against Nazism.*

*Pastor Rehling, Hagen-Westphalia, active in the Westphalia Church anti-Nazi resistance movement.*

*Praeses Dr. Koch, Bad Oeynhausen, likewise.*

*Baron von Huene, anti-Nazi professor of the University of Tuebingen.*

*Bernhard J. Goedecker, Fabrikant, Munich, Tizianstrasse, anti-Nazi.*

*Director Franz Bäuerle, Munich, Siemensstrasse 17, anti-Nazi.*

*The Catholic Priest, Valpertz, Hagen-Westphalia.*

*Pastor Otto Wehr, Sarrebruck.*

*Pastors Schlaeger and Bittkau, Neuruppin near Berlin.*

*August Franz and his entire family, great anti-Nazi, Sarrebruck, now at Talheim-Wurttemberg.*

*Doctor Straub, Metzingen-Wurttemberg, and family.*

[unsigned]"

With the exception of Niemöller and Dibelius, I recognize none of the names on the list of "anti-Nazis" in connection with any known wartime activities, anti-Nazi or otherwise. The only one I recognize in any connection is Dr. Hermann Ehlers, who became a leading CDU politician after the war and who died in 1954. It may be that the person identified as "Praeses Dr. Koch" is supposed to be Dr. Karl Koch, a Protestant theologian who was a member, along with Dibelius, of the DNVP in the Weimar days and who died in 1951.

The next part of document 1553-PS is a letter to Gerstein from DEGESCH regarding the preservability of the Zyklon and the possibilities for future shipments in the face of bombing attacks which had destroyed a plant. The letter would be worth reproducing here only if it, too, were in French (it is in German). The next part of the document is a short handwritten note:

*"According to the annexed notes, the prussic acid was requested by the Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt, Berlin W 35, Kurfürstendamm, by order of SS Sturmbannführer Guenther. I was in charge of this particular job and I performed my duties very faithfully, so that once the acid had arrived at Oranienburg and Auschwitz, I could have the boxes disappear into the disinfestation rooms. Thus it was possible to prevent a misuse of the acid. In order to avoid drawing the attention of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt to the presence – or, as I should say, to the absence – of these stocks, I never paid for these shipments, the bills for which went to the same address, that*

*is, my own. In this manner, it was possible to have the acid disappear as soon as it had arrived. If the absence of the acid had been noticed I would have answered: It is a mistake made by the local disinfection office which did not know, and should not have known, either, the real destination; or I would have said: The acid had become putrefied and it was impossible to keep it any longer.*

*[signed:] Gerstein"*

The final part of the document is the note in English:

*"Bergassessor a.D.*

*Kurt Gerstein*

*Diplomingenieur*

*Domicil permanent:*

*Tuebingen/Neckar, Gartenstr. 24*

*26 April 1945*

*My report is intressant for Secret Service. The Things, I have seen, no more than 4-5 others have seen, and these others were nazies. Many of responsables of Belsen, Buchenwald, Maidanek, Oswice, Mauthausen, Dachau, etc. were men of my service, daily I have seen them in my double position.*

*1) SS Fuehrungs-Hauptamt, D, Sanitary-service and*

*2) Reichsarzt SS and Polizei, Berlin*

*I am in a situation to say the names and crimes of in reality responsables of this things, and I am ready to give the material for this accusation in World-Tribunal.*

*My-self, cordial friend of reverend Martin Niemöller and his family (now at Leoni/Starnberger See/Bavaria!) I was after two prisons and concentration-camp agent of 'confessional-church,' SS-Obersturmführer and compartment-chief in SS-Führungshauptamt and of Reichsarzt SS and Polizei, a dangerous position!*

*The things I have seen nobody has seen. 1942 August, I have made my reports for Svenska legation in Berlin. I am ready and in situation to say all my observations to your Secret-Service.*

*The secretary of Svenska legation Berlin, now at Stockholm Baron von Otter is ready to be wittnes of my relation of 1942 of all this cruelty – I propose to demand me for this informations.*

*Reference: Msr. Niemoeller [reverend Martin Niemoeller's women]*

*Leoni/Starnberger See/Munich Bavaria)*

*[signed:] Gerstein*

*Nota: Your army has not find*

*Mr. Niemoeller*

*Mr. Stalin junior*

*Mr. Schuschnigg*

*at Dachau.*

*They are deported, nobody now, who they are. Please do not publish my report bevore exactement now: Niemoeller is liberated or dead.*

*Gerstein"*

The remainder of document 1553-PS is the collection of Zyklon invoices. I have made no corrections in the above note in "English." Clearly, it was composed by a person who knew something of the French language. "Mr. Stalin junior" is no doubt a reference to Stalin's son, who was a POW in Germany. Schuschnigg was the Austrian Chancellor at the time of the Anschluss; he and Niemöller had been detained at Dachau for some time. Rassinier has provided an interesting discussion of Niemöller.<sup>488</sup>

---

<sup>488</sup> Rassinier (1964), 35-39.

# Appendix B: SS Ranks

The SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents are as follows:

**Table 12: SS ranks and their approximate  
U.S. Army equivalents**

U.S. ARMY	SS
Private	SS Mann
Private First Class	Sturmmann
Corporal	Rottenführer
Sergeant	Unterscharführer
Staff Sergeant	Scharführer
Technical Sergeant	Oberscharführer
Master Sergeant	Hauptscharführer
First Sergeant	Sturmscharführer
Second Lieutenant	Untersturmführer
First Lieutenant	Obersturmführer
Captain	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Lieutenant Colonel	Obersturmbannführer
Colonel	Standartenführer
Colonel	Oberführer
Brigadier General	Brigadeführer
Lieutenant General	Gruppenführer
General	Obergruppenführer
General of the Army	Oberstgruppenführer

One can exercise a certain amount of choice on this subject. The three grades of *Gruppenführer* are sometimes equated with Major General, Lieutenant General and General, respectively. An *Oberführer* is sometimes described as a “Senior Colonel” or a Brigadier General; in the latter case a *Brigadeführer* is equated with a Major General.

These ranks had their origin in the early days when the SS was something of an offshoot of the SA, which had similar ranks.



### Appendix C: Deportation of Jews

The six booklets which are the Netherlands Red Cross report entitled *Auschwitz* are actually about the approximately 100 transports of Jews which left the Netherlands, the first leaving on July 15, 1942, and the last on September 13, 1944. Auschwitz was the immediate destination of about two-thirds of the deported Jews, although large numbers were also sent to Sobibór, and some were sent to Theresienstadt, Bergen-Belsen and Ravensbrück. The Netherlands Red Cross (NRC) data is exhaustive in regard to all matters pertaining to the transports while they were in the Netherlands; the dates of departure, the destinations of the transports, and the numbers of people in each transport, with breakdowns of the numbers according to sex and age. The authors assume that all Jews whom they are unable to account for, after the Jews reached their immediate destination, were gassed or perished in some other manner. Thus, they conclude that a majority of the approximately 100,000 Jews deported from the Netherlands perished, since, obviously, their study is very short on data regarding what happened at the camps when these people reached them. There are, however, exceptions to those statements; there is data regarding the evacuation of Auschwitz in 1945 and there are other bits, *e.g.*, data from the Monowitz hospital. The most significant data, however, is what is said to be the registration and death record from the Birkenau men's camp for the period July 16 to August 19, 1942, which is presented in volume two of the report. Because the NRC also provides detailed data regarding the Jewish transports from Westerbork (transit camp in the Netherlands) during this period, a comparison can be made, and the comparison (as Reitlinger admits) contradicts the claim that a majority or even a significant number of the Jews were immediately gassed on arrival at Auschwitz. There were thirteen transports from Westerbork in July and August 1942, and they were composed as follows:

**Table 13: Men transported from Westerbork in July and August 1942**

DATE	TOTAL	BREAK-DOWN BY AGE						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15-Jul	663	41	9	85	356	157	11	4
16-Jul	640	32	7	41	285	193	62	20
21-Jul	511	62	14	54	317	61	2	1
24-Jul	573	51	6	83	340	75	11	7
27-Jul	542	60	17	90	315	55	4	1
31-Jul	540	47	13	93	326	56	5	
3-Aug	520	72	21	31	255	139	1	1
7-Aug	510	67	28	21	172	168	48	6
10-Aug	288	18	8	19	93	97	45	8
14-Aug	238	43	14	5	36	68	72	
17-Aug	364	36	8	11	247	60	2	



DATE	TOTAL	BREAK-DOWN BY AGE						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
21-Aug	493	56	12	49	269	97	9	1
24-Aug	351	26	5	19	192	78	23	8
TOTAL	6233	611	162	601	3,203	1,304	295	57

**Table 14: Women transported from Westerbork in July and August 1942**

DATE	TOTAL	BREAK-DOWN BY AGE						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15-Jul	472	36	3	38	318	74	3	
16-Jul	255	28	6	27	161	32		1
21-Jul	420	53	8	36	268	54	1	
24-Jul	427	52	3	42	273	51	6	
27-Jul	468	55	13	50	291	55	4	
31-Jul	467	65	10	51	296	44	1	
3-Aug	493	85	17	29	232	129	1	
7-Aug	477	74	21	26	167	175	13	1
10-Aug	271	19	8	12	99	109	23	1
14-Aug	267	53	19	3	43	100	49	
17-Aug	142	18	6	12	49	53	4	
21-Aug	515	58	16	36	253	132	19	1
24-Aug	168	26	8	6	63	39	18	8
Total	4,842	622	138	368	2,513	1,047	142	12

**Table 15: Total deportations from Westerbork, July – August 1942**

DATE	TOTAL	MEN	WOMEN	
			WITHOUT CHILDREN	WITH CHILDREN TO 15 YEARS
15-Jul	1,135	663	472	63
16-Jul	895	640	255	42
21-Jul	931	511	420	83
24-Jul	1,000	573	427	75
27-Jul	1,010	542	468	85
31-Jul	1,007	540	467	81
3-Aug	1,013	520	493	104
7-Aug	987	510	477	96
10-Aug	559	288	271	35
14-Aug	505	238	267	52
17-Aug	506	364	142	26
21-Aug	1,008	493	515	85
24-Aug	519	351	168	39
Total	11,075	6,233	4,842	866

The data said to be from the Birkenau men's camp is now presented, in order to be compared with the preceding Westerbork data. Column 1, below, gives the times (morning, M, and evening, E) of the roll-calls at Birkenau, column 2

gives the date of the roll call, column 3 gives the total number counted in the roll call, column 4 gives the number who died between roll calls, column 5 gives the number of new arrivals registered between roll calls, and column 6 gives the number lost between roll-calls on account of release or escape. In column 7 are comments on the origins of the various transports to the camps, and the transports from Westerbork are indicated. Pithiviers, Drancy and Beaune la Rolande were assembly points in France for Jewish transports, and Mechelen had the same function in Belgium. The transports from Slovakia were probably Jewish transports, but the composition of those from Poland is rather problematic. Where “various nationalities” (var. nat.) are indicated, the transports were most probably composed predominantly of political prisoners and ordinary criminals. Column 8 gives registration numbers assigned to the people indicated in column 5.

**Table 16: Birkenau registration number assignments, July 1942**

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
M	16-Jul	16246	40	22			
E		16277	100	131			
M	17-Jul	16848	30	601		Westerbork 15-Jul	47087-47687
E		16950	83	185		var. nat.	47688-47842
M	18-Jul	17902	25	977		Westerbork 16-Jul	47843-48493
E		17846	101	46	1	Slovakia	48494-48819
M	19-Jul	17852	18	24		var. nat.	48820-48901
E		17770	82				
M	20-Jul	18526	53	809		Pithiviers 17-Jul	48902-49670
E		18478	122	74			
M	21-Jul	18450	28			var. nat.	49671-49795
E		18361	110	21			
M	22-Jul	18963	18	620		Pithiviers 19-Jul	49796-50270
E		18847	125	9		var. nat.	50271-50405
M	23-Jul	19312	14	479		Westerbork	50406-50884
E		19319	127	134		Poland	50885-51002
M	24-Jul	19717	13	411		Drancy 20-Jul	51003-51413
E		19635	173	91		Poland etc.	51414-51503
M	25-Jul	20415	11	791		Drancy 22-Jul	51504-52102
E		20278	208	73	2	var. nat.	52103-52115
						Slovakia	52116-52332
						var. nat.	52333-52367
M	26-Jul	20767	26	515		Westerbork 24-Jul	52368-52882
E		20696	71				
M	27-Jul	21038	28	370		Pithiviers 24-Jul	52883-53252
E		20939	167	69	1		
M	28-Jul	20914	24		1	var. nat.	53253-53325

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
E		20713	205	4			
M	29-Jul	21163	23	473		Westerbork 27-Jul	53326-53790
E		21094	100	31		var. nat.	53791-53829
M	30-Jul	21327	16	249		Pithiviers 27-Jul	53830-54078
E		21236	91				
M	31-Jul	21220	16				
E		21183	113	76		var. nat.	54079-54154

**Table 17: Birkenau registration number assignments, August 1942**

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
M	1-Aug	21421	32	270		Pithiviers 29-Jul	54155-54424
E		21489	98	166		Slovakia	54425-54590
M	2-Aug	21953	31	495		Westerbork 31-Jul	54591-55071
E		21882	71			var. nat.	55072-55085
M	3-Aug	22534	41	693		Pithiviers 31-Jul	55086-55778
E		22478	107	51			
M	4-Aug	22443	35			var. nat.	55779-55840
E		22354	100	11			
M	5-Aug	22796	38	480		var. nat	55841-55907
E		22781	82	67		Westerbork 3-Aug	55908-56334
M	6-Aug	22759	44	22		var. nat	56335-56387
E		23127	78	446		var. nat	56388-56409
M	7-Aug	23079	48				
E		23065	93	79		Mechelen 4-Aug	56410-56855
M	8-Aug	23383	55	373		var. nat.	56856-56991
E		23353	121	91		Beaune la Rolande	56992-57308
M	9-Aug	23598	70	315		5-Aug	56992-57308
E		23500	98			var. nat.?	57309-57399
M	10-Aug	23483	80	63		Westerbork 7-Aug	57400-57714
E		23392	219	128			
M	11-Aug	23336	56			var. nat.	57715-57777
E		23109	232	5		Pithiviers 7-Aug	57778-57905
M	12-Aug	23204	69	164			
E		23010	205	11		var. nat.	57906-57910
M	13-Aug	23106	44	140		Westerbork 10-Aug	57911-58074
E		23199	213	306		var. nat.	58075-58085
M	14-Aug	23088	111			Drancy 10-Aug?	58086-58225
E		22984	206	102		Mechelen 11-Aug?	58226-58531
M	15-Aug	23073	63	152			
						???	58532-58633
						Drancy 12-Aug	58634-58785

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
E		23166	177	270		???	58786-59055
M	16-Aug	23222	109	165		Westerbork 14-Aug	59056-59220
E		23097	134	9		var. nat.	59221-59229
M	17-Aug	23085	127	115		Drancy 14-Aug	59230-59344
E		23183	157	255		Mechelen 15-Aug	59345-59599
M	18-Aug	23096	92	5		var. nat.	59600-59604
E		23112	390	87		var. nat.	59605-59691
M	19-Aug	23112		319		Westerbork 17-Aug	59692-60010
E		22925	220	33		var. nat.	60011-60043
TOTALS (JUL. & AUG.)			6507	13173	5		

To give an example of interpretation of these figures, we see that between the evening of July 16 and the morning of July 17, 1942, the Westerbork transport of July 15 arrived at Auschwitz, and that 601 men from this transport were registered in the Birkenau men's camp and assigned registration numbers 47087-47687. During this period, 30 men also died in the camp, so the net change in the roll-call figure is  $601 - 30 = 16848 - 16277 = 571$ . Note that the 601 men from the Westerbork transport of July 15 are approximately the total men that started out on that transport, if one subtracts boys through 15 years of age. Since the table of Westerbork deportations has a separate column for "Women with children to 15 years," it is most probable that such children went with the women.

We have taken the liberty of making two corrections of obvious errors in the Birkenau men's camp data. The NRC report specified that 43 died between the evening of August 5 and 6, but a figure of 44 deaths brings agreement with the roll-call figures and the total of column 4. Also, the NRC report specifies that the Mechelen transport of August 15 received registration numbers 59345-59699, an obvious error which has been corrected.

The increments in registration numbers in column 8 do not agree in all cases with the numbers reported in column 5. Indeed, this is the case with the majority of transports which arrived between July 17 and July 24, and it is also true of the transports which received registration numbers 56856-57308. However, in all other cases, the registration numbers in column 8 agree with the figures in column 5.

When boys through 15 years of age are subtracted from the total of men in the various deportations from Westerbork, the resulting figures are in good general agreement with the numbers reported registered in the Birkenau men's camp, although for reasons that one can probably guess, the agreement is not perfect. There were probably small numbers who either joined the incoming transports and are not listed as such, or numbers who were not accepted into Birkenau for various reasons and sent to another destination. The largest unaccounted differences are in connection with the Westerbork transports of August 7 and August 10, where about 100 men are missing in each case in the registration at Birkenau.

This data, plus the one volume of the Birkenau Death Book (which is also discussed in vol. 1 of the NRC reports, except that it is referred to as the Auschwitz Death Book there), confirm the WRB report claim that there was a great epidemic at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, forcing work there to stop. We know of no data covering a substantially later period, which reports comparably high death rates at Auschwitz, although, as explained in the text, the death rate there was always deplorably high from 1942 on.<sup>489</sup>

---

<sup>489</sup> Compare Note 229, p. 152; Editor's remark: For a more comprehensive analysis of a vast amount of documents accessible in the 2020s on deportations to Auschwitz, see Mattogno (2023a), Part 2, 15-122.

## Appendix D: The Belsen Trial

Josef Kramer's two statements, as they appear in Phillips, ed., *Trial of Josef Kramer*:

### ***"Statement Of Josef Kramer***

*I was born on 10th November, 1906, at Munich. I am married and have three children. I volunteered for the S.S. in 1932; I had no training whatsoever, and was detailed for duty in a concentration camp. I did not volunteer for this specific kind of duty. When war broke out the S.S. was taken over by the Army and I volunteered for active service, as I would have preferred a fighting job, but I was told that I would have to do the job for which I was detailed. My first rank was Unterscharführer and my promotion to Scharführer and Oberscharführer was in 1934 and 1935. I cannot remember the dates.*

*Dachau. In 1936 I was in the office of the concentration camp at Dachau. The Kommandant of that camp was Standartenführer Loritz. There were only German prisoners in the camp. I cannot be absolutely certain, but as far as I can remember, they were all German. The S.S. Unit was Wachtruppe, Ober-Bayern. There were only political prisoners, criminals and anti-socials in this camp. Anti-socials are people like beggars and gypsies and people who do not want to work. No death sentences were carried out in the camp. The only cases in which people were killed was when they were trying to escape, in which case the guard had orders to shoot. In the case of any shootings, whilst prisoners were trying to escape, investigations were made by the Police. I left this camp at the beginning of June 1937.*

*Sachsenhausen. From Dachau I went to Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. I had been promoted to commissioned rank, outside the establishment, to Untersturmführer. When I went to Sachsenhausen I was on the establishment there. The prisoners at Sachsenhausen consisted of the same three types as at the previous camp. The Kommandant of the camp was Standartenführer Baranowsky. There were no death sentences carried out in this camp. I was in charge of the mail department and therefore did not know everything that was going on, but have heard occasionally that people have been shot while trying to escape.*

*Mauthausen. My next concentration camp was Mauthausen in Austria. This camp was just being built when I arrived. The Kommandant was Standartenführer Ziereis. Here I had the same rank as before. Whilst in this camp I was promoted to Obersturmführer. I think this was in January, 1939. I was a sort of adjutant in charge of the office and at the disposal of the Kommandant. The prisoners were all Germans and of the same three types as I have described before. The last type, i.e. rogues and vagabonds,*

were mainly Austrians, as there seemed to have been many when Austria was taken over by Germany. There were between 1500 and 2000 prisoners and they were all men. This includes Jewish prisoners. There was sufficient room in the camp for all prisoners when I was there. None of the prisoners knew at the time they arrived when they were going to leave. There were only a few who had a sentence like three months or six months, and the biggest part of the prisoners were there for an undefined period. Solitary confinement and solitary confinement with bread and water, or extra work on Sundays, were the sentences awarded for breaches of discipline. The prisoners were never beaten, nor do I know of any case of shooting. There were prison-breaks, but I was never present when somebody tried to escape. I was in the office and the telephone would ring and one of the guards would report that one of the prisoners had tried to escape. It was my duty then to go out and see where the prisoner worked and how it was possible for him to escape. We then notified the police and gave particulars of the person who had escaped. The instructions were that no prisoners had to go beyond a certain border-line. If a prisoner did, the guard had to challenge him three times with the words, 'Halt, or I shoot,' then first fire a shot in the air and only the second shot to kill. It is difficult to say how many shootings of this kind took place whilst I was at the camp because it is such a long time ago. I think that 10 to 15 people were shot, but I cannot say exactly. Every case of shooting had to be reported to the authorities at Mauthausen and at Linz. The nearest big town carried out an investigation. If someone was shot at, or shot whilst escaping, the guard was immediately put under a sort of open arrest, but none was ever convicted of wrongful shooting. Most of the people who were shot in this manner were criminals or vagabonds, the reason being that the larger part of the inmates of the camp belonged to that category.

The deaths that occurred were mostly from natural causes. When somebody died his relatives and the authorities, who had sent them to the concentration camp, had to be notified. There was one very severe winter when the deaths rose, but otherwise there were very few deaths. The prisoners were kept in wooden huts with three-tier beds, 250 to 300 in a hut. Whilst I was at this camp, Obergruppenführer Eike, who was in charge of all concentration camps, visited the camp three or four times, but I cannot remember the dates. There were no war prisoners in this camp. A few more political prisoners came in, but there were no great increases. Their nationality was mostly Austrian. There was no member of the former Austrian Government or of Schusnigg's Party either in Dachau or Mauthausen. I was in charge of the office and I dealt with the incoming and the outgoing mail on behalf of the Kommandant. I would read the mail to him and he would give me his orders, which I would pass on to the various sub-commanders. The powers of the Kommandant, with regard to punishment of prisoners, were not exactly laid down, but I think he could give up to 21 days. He was the only one who had disciplinary powers. I do not know the



number of prisoners when I left in 1940, but the camp was full. The strength was recorded every day, but I cannot remember now what the number was. Some of the prisoners were sent away to other camps. These transfers were made not according to the type of prisoners but according to the type of work we wanted done, and according to their trades. Whilst I was there, some people were released back to freedom. I cannot remember whether they were political prisoners or others, but I remember that on Hitler's birthday, 20th April, 1940, I saw 50 prisoners in the courtyard who were going to be released.

Auschwitz. I went to Auschwitz in May 1940. I lived outside the camp in a village with my family. I had an office in the camp where I worked during the day. The Kommandant of the camp was Obersturmführer Höss. I was adjutant. I do not know what the number of the staff was when I came. The biggest part of the prisoners at Auschwitz were political prisoners of Polish nationality. There was very little there when I arrived, as the camp had just been built. All that was there when I left, four months after my arrival, were stone buildings which had been built by the Poles. There had been men, women and cattle living in the wooden buildings. The stone buildings were empty. The former inhabitants of the wooden buildings were shifted. When I first started, the camp staff consisted of only myself and one clerk, and there was only one S.S. Company for guard there. I cannot remember the name of the company, but they were referred to as 'Guards Company Concentration Camp Auschwitz.' This company had no 'Feldposte' number. The highest ranking officer was the camp Kommandant, after him came the Kommandant of the Guards Company, Obersturmführer Plorin. There were no officers, apart from the company commander. The platoons were commanded by warrant officers. There were three platoons per company and between 30 and 40 men in a platoon. This varied as required. Beside the camp Kommandant, myself, the clerk and the S.S. Company, there was nobody there. A second clerk came later. There were 40 or 50 S.S. men who did not belong to the Guards Company, who had administrative duties in the camp, such as in charge of the kitchen and of the barracks, etc.

I do not know the number of prisoners in that camp. It may have been between 3000 and 4000, but I would not like to commit myself. Untersturmführer Meyer was in charge of administration. I cannot remember his Christian name as I always kept well away from the others. The reason for that was that I had my family there. There was a doctor there and I think his name was Potau. He came from Upper Silesia. He died later on, but I cannot recollect this very well. There was another Untersturmführer, by the name of Meier (or Meyer), who was in charge of the prisoners. I think his Christian name was Franz. The Kommandant issued orders to the S.S. officer in charge of the guard. His orders came from the next highest S.S. formation. This formation was S.S. Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, Amtsgruppe D, Berlin, Oranienburg.

*When prisoners arrived we were notified by the Gestapo in Katowice. There were cases when prisoners came in who were brought by ordinary policemen, and they also brought files relating to them. They came mostly in batches. They arrived by train at Auschwitz station and were collected by car from there. The prisoners were all men. There were no questionings by the Gestapo in the camp. All the questioning was done before the prisoners arrived. There was one official of the police on the camp staff who dealt with criminals against whom proceedings had been taken before. I cannot remember his name. He only stayed a short while and was then exchanged for another one. When the prisoners arrived, some were healthy and some were not, but none showed any sign of ill-treatment or malnutrition. I think that during the time I was there, there were no cells for solitary confinement, but, as I say, the camp was only in its initial stages. The same rules as to German political and German prisoners were applied to the Poles and, later, to the Russians. There was no difference. One of the stone buildings was reserved for a hospital. This stone building did not differ in any way from the other buildings. Beside the one doctor I have mentioned, there was another doctor supplied from the interned people, among whom there were many doctors and medical students. It was not within my power to give any orders to the medical staff as the doctors came immediately under the Kommandant. The rate of deaths was roughly one per cent, in the summer or possibly one and a half per cent, this was a weekly average. These were natural deaths and it depended upon what was wrong with them when they came in. Reports were made by the camp doctor and I, as adjutant, saw them. I received an average of 30 of these reports per week. The prisoners who had died were burnt. There were prisoners working in the crematorium under orders of guards. The ashes were sent to the relatives if they required them.*

*There were very few releases from this camp whilst I was there. These releases were authorized only by the Gestapo in Berlin, for political prisoners; or by the police authorities for ordinary criminals. The Gestapo organization who dealt with the camp was the Gestapo Departmental Headquarters at Katowice. Whether there was another Headquarters between Katowice and the Central H.Q. in Berlin, I do not know. The Gestapo men were either civilians in plain clothes, or uniforms, with no distinguishing marks. Some of them wore an S.D. badge. The S.D. and the Gestapo were two different things. I depended upon the S.S. for my orders. So did the Kommandant of the camp. The Gestapo, however, dealt with the political prisoners within the camp. All corporal punishment had to be authorized from Berlin. The camp authorities could not authorize any corporal punishments. In the beginning, corporal punishment was administered by the guards, but, later on, this was forbidden by Berlin, and the prisoners had to administer the punishment themselves. I do not know why this order came from Berlin. It was signed by Gruppenführer Glücks and came from Oranienburg, Berlin.*

Dachau. Between 15th and 20th November, 1940, I went back to Dachau. So far I had always been employed in the office, first as clerk, then as adjutant, and now I should get to know the work immediately connected with the prisoners. I was to be trained to become a Lagerführer. My transfer was authorized by the Central S.S. organization in Berlin. When I arrived in Dachau the camp was in perfect running order and consisted of 30 or 32 wooden buildings, all told, for housing the prisoners, including the hospital, etc. The number of prisoners in one barrack varied between 300 and 450. The total number of prisoners was between 13,000 and 14,000. There were three companies of S.S. (120 to 150 men in each company) to guard them, and the administrative personnel consisted of about 100 or 120. The officers of the Guards Companies were not professional S.S. They were people who had been called up from trades or professions, put in the Army, and then detailed to S.S. They were then from the S.S. detailed to their particular duties, e.g. concentration camps; they did not volunteer for these particular duties. They received their orders from the Kommandant who, in turn, received his orders from Berlin, Oranienburg. The Kommandant's name was S.S. Obersturmführer Piorkowski. The next in rank after the Kommandant was the Lagerführer, Hauptsturmführer Eill. I do not remember his Christian name. There was one officer in charge of administration, Hauptsturmführer Wagner. Then there were three company commanders whose names I cannot remember.

The prisoners were all men and consisted of criminals and political prisoners as before, and a new type, namely Poles and Russians, who had been prisoners of war and who were detailed for certain work, e.g. farming jobs, and who had committed minor crimes such as trying to escape or refusing to work, and they were therefore sent to the concentration camp. These prisoners of war were interned because they had committed these crimes. At this time there were only prisoners from the Eastern front, namely Poles and Russians. It has been pointed out to me that the war in Russia only broke out in June, 1941, whereas I left again in April, 1941. If this is so I must have mixed it up with Auschwitz. I was only there as a sort of trainee and had very little to do with the organization of the place. I cannot remember any prison-breaks. The death rate I cannot remember because it had nothing to do with me, but I know it was a very good camp.

There was a furniture factory and prisoners worked as carpenters and joiners, also as tailors and cobblers. Prisoners were only allowed out outside the camp in exceptional cases, such as for gardening. There were about forty to fifty new intakes per week whilst I was there. There were few transfers and very few releases. The prisoners came from the Gestapo in Munich. If they were criminals they came from the Police, also in Munich. Parties, organized by the camp administration, who visited the camp and going round the camp, were a regular feature about two or three times a week. These parties were formed mostly of prominent guests from abroad,

statesmen and politicians from countries allied to Germany. No high-ranking German officials ever visited the camp.

Natzweiler, April, 1941, to 10th or 15th May, 1944. My appointment at Natzweiler was *Lagerführer* and in October, 1942, I was appointed camp *Kommandant*. I had been promoted to the rank of *Hauptsturmführer* before I was appointed *Kommandant*. When I arrived at the camp the *Kommandant* was *Sturmbannführer* Huettig. The officer in charge of administration was *Obersturmführer* Faschingbauer. The doctor was *Obersturmführer* Eiserle. The O.C. Guards Company was *Obersturmführer* Peter. The administrative personnel consisted of 20 to begin with, and 70 to 75 in the end. The camp is a very small one. There were no prisoners when I arrived as the camp had just been built. When I left in May 1944, there were 2500 to 3000 prisoners, comprising the three usual categories: political, anti-socials, criminals and, later, Polish and Russian prisoners of war who had committed minor crimes or tried to escape or refused to work. There were also a few hundred prisoners from Luxembourg. I cannot quite say for certain whether there were any French prisoners there or not. The prisoners arrived with papers and their nationality was on these papers, but I cannot remember any details because I did not go through the papers myself. None of these people came in the camp direct; they all came from other concentration camps. I can, therefore, not say what they were in for, but as far as I know they were of the same three types as I have described before.

I cannot remember that, at any rate, prisoners have been lent for experiments to a doctor in Strassburg. I cannot remember Professor Pickard of Strassburg. It is quite impossible that experiments of any kind on prisoners have been carried out without my knowledge, as in both my appointments as *Lagerführer* and later as *Lager Kommandant*, I would have known. *Obergruppenführer* Glücks from the Ministry in Berlin came to inspect the camp twice in the beginning, once in the summer of 1941 and once in the spring of 1942. The visit of *Gruppenführer* Pohl took place at the end of April or the beginning of May 1944. The only things that Glücks enquired into were how many political prisoners, how many anti-socials there were. Foreigners figured as political prisoners. He did not ask for their nationalities. I do not know of any British prisoners having been there. I have never seen a document which shows British as the nationality of any prisoners in the camp. There were 15 wooden barracks in the camp and up to 250 prisoners to each of these barracks. The camp was on top of the hill and my office was in the camp boundary. I lived in the village at the bottom of the hill with my family. The officers were all married and lived with their families in the village. One change in the personnel which I can remember was that *Obersturmführer* Peter, who commanded the company of guards, was transferred and replaced by an *Obersturmführer* called Meier. I do not know any of the *Rottenführer* who were there. There was a crematorium at the camp. The death rate depended upon the season. There were about 7 to 8 per week in the good season and about 15 to 18 in the bad season. They

*all died natural deaths. The same procedure of informing the relatives and the authority that had sent them to the camp was followed in this camp as in the others described before.*

*There was only one medical officer on the staff (Obersturmführer Eiserle), and four or five medical orderlies (German). There were doctors and medical students among the prisoners who assisted the M.O. [Medical Officer]. Many persons of over 50 years died of natural causes, such as heart diseases. Compared with other camps, the death rate in this camp was very low. I used to go into the doctor's surgery and he explained the various things, like medical supplies, he had there, but as it was in Latin I did not really know what it was all about. He never complained about lack of medical supplies. There were two barracks set aside for the hospital, one for the people who were only weak and the other one as a real hospital. There were 60 to 75 beds in the real hospital. The surgeon had facilities for carrying out minor operations but not major operations. For these people were sent to Strassburg. A document was signed when a person went there and it was signed again when he returned, and the death rate was shown in the books of the camp.*

*There were 20 to 25 prison-breaks whilst I was there, and ten of the prisoners who tried to escape were shot. Eight or nine were recaptured and brought back and the others got away. The eight or nine who were recaptured got between 14 and 21 days' detention, according to their age and physical condition. In four or five cases out of twenty, they were either whipped or beaten. The culprit got 10 or 15 lashes in each case. This was supervised by the Lagerführer and the camp doctor. When I was Lagerführer I supervised this myself. Generally speaking, when corporal punishment was administered, the number of lashes given varied between 5 and 25. The number was laid down in the order coming from Berlin. Twenty-five was the maximum. The doctor had to be present when corporal punishment was administered. I cannot recollect where a prisoner was unable to stand his punishment and fainted. If such a case had arisen, it would have been the doctor's duty to interfere as that was why he was there. The punishment was administered with ordinary wooden sticks, 3 or 4 feet long and about as thick as my thumb. the sticks were made of solid wood, as you find them in the woods around the camp. The punishment was administered by another prisoner, who was chosen at random, and in the following manner: the prisoner was made to bend down over a table, and the lashes were given on his backside, without his clothes having been removed previously. I never had any difficulties with prisoners who had to administer this punishment. They were given the order and they complied with it. If they had refused to comply with the order I could not have punished them for this refusal. The orders from Berlin were that so many lashes had to be administered by another prisoner, but the order did not say what should be done if one of the prisoners refused to beat one of his comrades.*

*There were no set rules for what crimes corporal punishment could be administered. It was up to the Kommandant to apply to Berlin for authority for corporal punishment to be administered. The application to Berlin had to say what kind of offense the prisoner had committed and what punishment he had been given already for offenses committed previously. This letter had to be signed by the Kommandant. The sort of offenses for which I would have applied to Berlin for authority for corporal punishment to be given was: 'This prisoner has already three or four times stolen food from his fellow prisoners' or for untidiness or for disobedience or for attacking a guard. The first thing that happened when somebody broke out of the camp and was brought back, was that the Criminal Investigation Department made investigation to find out whether he had committed any crimes whilst at large, and then he was brought before the Kommandant without any trial and the Kommandant ordered punishment. Every man who tried to escape had to be reported to Berlin and likewise had to be reported when he was brought back. The Kommandant could give him 21 days' detention without referring to higher authority, but could give corporal punishment only with authority from Berlin. Every member of the guard was armed with a rifle and there were machine-guns on the turrets. Whips and sticks were forbidden. The guards just carried rifles.*

*When the prisoners came in in a bunch they were all put in the same block. Eventually, they were sorted out into three groups, politicals, anti-socials and criminals, but never according to their nationalities. There were no strict rules as to that point, but it developed like this as we went along. The three above-mentioned categories were kept apart only in their living quarters. They worked together, fed together and could talk to each other. In the beginning the prisoners worked only in the camp itself. Later we opened a quarry nearby. Other work that was done was that airplane engines were taken to pieces and those parts were salvaged which could be used again. Fifteen to twenty prisoners were released while I was there. The order for releases came from Berlin. I do not know why the order came. They were all political prisoners and of German nationality.*

*The camp was surrounded by barbed wire – 3 meters high. There were towers at the corners of the camp with machine-guns. There was one row of barbed wire where the guards patrolled and then another row of barbed wire. The wire was not electrified in the beginning because there was no current, but later, when current was available, this was done, in the spring of 1943. I was Kommandant then. Two months before I left the camp eight or nine dogs arrived, who were used to assist the guard. They were controlled by the guards. I remember two incidents where prisoners tried to escape from the quarry, but I cannot remember that they were shot. During the whole of my three years I had only two shootings in the quarry. The other eight prisoners who tried to escape, whom I have already mentioned, tried to escape from the camp itself and not from the quarry.*

*The only hanging that took place was in the summer of 1943 and it was done on orders from Berlin. Two Gestapo agents brought a prisoner to the camp and showed me an order, signed by somebody in Berlin, saying that this man had to be delivered to my camp and had to be hanged. I cannot remember by whom this order was signed. I therefore detailed two prisoners to carry out the execution. A scaffold was built in the camp and the execution was carried out in my presence. The people present were: the camp doctor (Obersturmführer Eiserle), who certified that the cause of death was hanging, the two Gestapo agents who had brought the prisoner, the two prisoners who carried out the execution, and myself. I cannot remember the name of the prisoner; I think his nationality was Russian. I cannot remember his name because he never appeared in my books. He was only delivered to be hanged. It is quite impossible that any other executions took place whilst I was camp Kommandant. The other prisoners of the camp were not paraded for this execution. No authorized shootings or any other executions took place at the camp on orders from Berlin. I have never heard of any special, narrow cells where men were hanged by their arms. There were no special buildings for prisoners who were under arrest, and no solitary confinement cells. It is quite impossible that any execution by hanging prisoners by their arms was carried out without my knowledge. The only prison we had was a block which was separated by barbed wire from the rest and this one was used for people who had contravened camp discipline.*

*All the prisoners in this camp were men. I have never heard of a prisoner called Fritz Knoll at this camp. He was not a foreman, but he may have been one of the prisoners. I cannot remember his name. If someone had died on a working party it would have been reported to the office and the office would have reported to me, but I cannot remember such an incident having occurred. Every instance of a prisoner dying at work or through any other cause would be reported to the office, by the office to the Criminal Investigation official and by him to the Kommandant. My command and control over all happenings in the camp at Natzweiler was so complete, and my staff had such definite orders, that the execution of any prisoners without my knowledge during the time when I was Kommandant is an utter impossibility.*

*Only S.S. personnel were allowed to inspect the camps. Nobody else was allowed anywhere near it. This included army officers who were forbidden to enter any concentration camp. One could only go into a concentration camp with authority from the S.S. General Commanding in Berlin. S.D. personnel were not allowed in the camp either, without authority from Berlin. With the exception of Gruppenführer Glücks, who came from the Ministry in Berlin, and Obergruppenführer Pohl, nobody visited the camp for the two years I commanded it. Apart from these visits, I was answerable to no one, except on paper, to Berlin. I cannot remember any particulars of*



*the visit of Obergruppenführer Pohl at the beginning of May 1944. He came to inspect the camp and just had a good look round.*

*During the time I was Lagerführer I received the Kriegsverdienstkreuz (2nd Class) in the spring of 1943. There was no particular reason for this decoration. It was mainly for being Lagerführer for two years in that camp. I was put forward for the decoration by the Kommandant. I have also got the Kriegsverdienstkreuz (1st Class), which I received in January 1945. During the whole of the time I was at Natzweiler I was responsible for the camp. When I left I handed over to my successor. He was Sturmbahnführer Hartjenstein. The handing-over proceedings took place in my office, and I handed over the whole camp to him. The books were not handed over formally to my successor, they were not mentioned.*

*Auschwitz, 10th to 15th May, 1944, till 29th November, 1944. Auschwitz was an enormous camp to which many smaller camps in the vicinity belonged. As the responsibility for the whole camp could not be taken by one man, it was split, and I was put in charge of one part of the camp. I was Kommandant of that part, but as I came under the supreme commander of the whole camp, who was my superior officer, my duties were those of a Lagerführer, though my appointment was called Kommandant. I had under me in my part of the camp the hospital and the agricultural camp, which was an enormous camp and contained many thousand acres. The number of prisoners under my immediate control varied between 15,000 and 16,000 and 35,000 and 40,000, comprising male and female.*

*There were between 350 and 500 deaths a week. The death rate was higher among the men, the reason being that the influx from the working camp consisted mainly of sick people. When I speak of the death rate in Auschwitz, I mean that all these people died of natural causes, that is to say either from illness or old age. The death rate was slightly above normal, due to the fact that I had a camp with sick people who came from other parts of the camp. The only reason I can see for the higher death rate, not only at Auschwitz but at all concentration camps in comparison with civil prisons, was that prisoners had to work, whereas in civil prisons they had not to work.*

*In Auschwitz the prisoners went out to work at 5 a.m. in the summer and returned at 8 p.m., sometimes even later. They worked seven days a week, but on Sundays they returned at 1, 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The work was of an agricultural nature and all the work there was done by prisoners. The whole camp contained about 90,000 to 100,000 prisoners, but this is only a rough estimate. My superior officer, and the Kommandant of the whole camp, was Obersturmbannführer Höss. There were men, women and children in the camp. The majority of prisoners under my immediate control were Easterners, i.e. Poles and Russians. I have no reason to believe that there were any prisoners of war among them, although there might have been without my knowing it. As far as I can remember there were no British internees. I think the British prisoners were in the concen-*

*tration camp at Sachsenhausen and in another camp near Hamburg called Neuengamme. It is possible that there were some French people in my camp, but I cannot say for certain. There were more women than men prisoners.*

*I had three companies of S.S. under me to guard the camp. Some of the guards were men of the Waffen S.S., and there were women employed by the S.S. as wardresses. There were roughly 420 male S.S. guards and about 40 to 50 women guards. The men and women prisoners who were outside the camp in the agricultural part were invariably guarded by men. The women guards only guarded the prisoners within the compound. There were about 10 to 14 doctors for the whole camp, out of which two were detailed to my particular part of the camp. There was a hospital in each part of the camp, but the biggest was in my part. I cannot say exactly how many beds there were in the hospital; this depended on how close you could put the beds together.*

*Prisoners were housed in wooden buildings with three-tier beds. The men were separated from the women and the children were with their mothers. Married people were separated. There were 150 buildings all told, men and women camps together; about 80 or 90 were for men and about 60 for women; 25 or 30 buildings were set aside for the hospitals. The camp was only being started, and it was planned to enlarge it considerably.*

*All prisoners who died were cremated. There was no sort of service held when they died. They were just burnt. The cremations were carried out by prisoners. All I had to do when a prisoner died was to inform Obersturmbannführer Höss and he would deal with it. I had no administration in Auschwitz. All the prisoners were known by numbers only. I had nothing to do with meting out punishment in Auschwitz; that was all done through Höss. When I came to Auschwitz there was no corporal punishment for women, but I have heard it mentioned, and it was talked about in the camp, that there had been corporal punishment for women before, and that it had been abolished. The only way in which I was informed corporal punishment for women was not allowed was that conversation in the camp to which I have referred. I cannot remember with whom this conversation took place. If a case would have arisen in which a woman would have committed one of the crimes for which a man would have been beaten, I would have pointed out to the women guards that corporal punishment could not be administered to women. The only authority on which I could have placed this was that conversation shortly after my arrival. Even if corporal punishment for women would have been allowed, I would never have put it into practice, as such a thing is inconceivable to me. The punishment administered to women, if they had committed any of the crimes for which men were beaten, was that they were transferred to another working party where they had a dirtier type of work or longer hours.*

*When a request for labor came from Berlin, the prisoners had to parade before the doctor. I was very often present at these parades, but not always. The examination took place by the prisoners filing by the doctor without undressing. Then the decision whether a man or a woman was fit enough to be sent to work was made. If, however, somebody had to be examined to ascertain whether he was fit to receive corporal punishment, a proper medical examination was carried out. The reason why no proper medical examination could be carried out in the case of detailing people for labor was that the requests ran into thousands and the doctor would have been busy for days. This method of choosing people for work was the normal method applied in all concentration camps. There was nothing unusual about it.*

*There were four or five cases of people trying to escape whilst I was there. These attempts were made separately. Some of these prisoners got away. No prisoners were flogged; there were no executions, shootings or hangings in my part. I went through the camp frequently on inspections. The doctor alone was responsible for certifying the cause of death if a prisoner died. The doctors changed continuously. One of these doctors was Hauptsturmführer Mengele. I carried out inspections of the bodies of people who had died through natural causes in my capacity as Kommandant when I was wandering round the camp. Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated. The clothes were cleaned and were re-issued where the people had not died of infectious diseases. During my inspections I never saw prisoners who had died through physical violence. When a prisoner died, a doctor had to certify the time of death, the cause and the details of the disease. A doctor signed a certificate and sent it to the Central Camp Office. These certificates did not go through my hands. The two doctors worked daily from 8 o'clock in the morning until 8 or 9 at night. All efforts were made by these doctors to keep the prisoners alive. Medical supplies and invigorating drugs were applied. Two different doctors took charge of my part of the camp every day. I remember one very well, because he had been the longest period in my particular part of the camp and he had also served under my predecessor, Hartjenstein. I do not know how long he had been there. His name was Hauptsturmführer Mengele, as mentioned before.*

*The camp wire was electrified and the dogs were only used outside the camp compound to guard prisoners who were working on agricultural jobs. It was never reported to me that prisoners had to be treated for dog bites. No interrogations were carried out in the camps, and I have never done any interrogating at all whilst I was Kommandant. I sometimes sent people away for interrogation to the Criminal Investigation Officer, in which case they went to the Central Camp Office and were brought back*

*after the interrogation had been completed. I do not know who did the interrogating.*

*I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end.*

*Belsen, 1st December, 1944, till 15th April, 1945. On 29th November 1944, I went to Oranienburg, Berlin, to report to Gruppenführer Glücks. His appointment was Chef der Amtsgruppe D, which means that he was the officer in charge of the organization of all concentration camps within the Reich. He was responsible to Obergruppenführer Pohl, whose appointment was Chef der Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes der S.S. (head of the Administration Department of the S.S. at the Ministry): equivalent to a General in the Army. He said to me: 'Kramer, you are going to Belsen as Kommandant. At Belsen there are, at the moment, a lot of Jewish prisoners who will eventually be exchanged.' It was later, when I was in Belsen, that I learned that these Jewish prisoners were being exchanged against German nationals abroad. The first exchange took place between 5th and 15th December 1944, and was carried out under the personal supervision of an official who came from Berlin for that purpose. I cannot remember his name. His rank was 'Regierungs-Rat.' The first transport contained about 1300 to 1400 prisoners. Glücks said to me at the interview in Berlin: 'It is intended to turn Belsen into a camp for sick prisoners. This camp will take all sick prisoners and internees from all concentration camps in Northern and North-Western Germany, and also all sick persons among these prisoners who are working either in firms or with industrial firms.' He was referring to Arbeitseinsatzstellen, which means prisoners who have been allotted to peasants or industrial firms, coal mines, and the quarries for labor and for whom special camps have been erected on the premises. Responsibility for feeding and for accommodation is entirely the responsibility of the firm. Responsibility for administration remained with the parent concentration camp. He said: 'There are considerable numbers of prisoners working with industrial firms who are sick or physically unfit to do the work they are detailed for. All these prisoners will be drafted into Belsen Camp. It puts an unnecessary burden upon the industrial firms concerned and therefore these prisoners must be transferred. Which prisoners and how many Belsen is eventually going to hold I cannot tell you at the moment, because that will have to be worked out as we go along. The general rule is to be that every prisoner who through illness is absent from his work for more than 10 or 14 days will be transferred to Belsen. If and when these prisoners recover in Belsen, they will either be formed into new detachments and sent out to new jobs or returned to their old work, whichever may be more expedient. You see that this is going to be a very big task for you. I suggest that you go to Belsen now to look at the camp and see*

*how you get along. If you want any help you can either come back to Berlin or write.'*

*This is where the duty conversation came to an end. Glücks then asked me how my wife and children were, and I enquired into the well-being of his family. I also asked whether it would be possible when I took over Belsen Camp to move my family there. He told me that I would have to go to Belsen and have a look. If I could find a suitable house I should write to him and he would authorize the move of my household. This conversation took place between Gruppenführer Glücks and myself, there was nobody else present. These were the only instructions I received and I did not ask for any more. I did not think I would require any more instructions and was quite satisfied with my orders.*

*After the interview with Glücks I spoke to three officers whom I knew personally. They were: Standartenführer Maurer (he was in charge of the allocation of prisoners to camps and for labor); Hauptsturmführer Sommer (he worked in Maurer's department); and Sturmbannführer Burger (he was the man who supervised the administration in the various concentration camps). I did not have any conversation on duty matters with either of the three above-named people. They were friends of mine, and as I happened to be in the house, I went to their various offices to say 'Hello.' The leading doctor was a Standartenführer Dr. Lolling. He was the M.O. in charge of all concentration camps. I cannot remember any names of other people, but I can remember these four names because they either came to visit the camps or I saw their names on various letters coming from the Ministry.*

*I then travelled to Belsen, where I was received by Obersturmführer Schaaf. He was the officer in charge of administration. The next morning I went to the office and met Sturmbannführer Haas, the Kommandant, who knew that I was arriving from Berlin to take over complete charge of Belsen. I asked him how many prisoners the camp contained, and he said, 'Roughly 15,000.' He said that it was not much use to discuss matters in the office and suggested a tour through the camp. On that tour he pointed out changes and improvements which he still wanted to make. The camp was about 1½ kilometres long and between 300 and 350 metres wide. There were roughly 60 barracks, including accommodation for guards and stores; 40 to 45 were for the accommodation of the prisoners. The prisoners were made up of men, women and children; families were allowed to live together; otherwise men were separated from women. Six buildings in the men's camp, three in the family camp, and two in the women's camp served as hospitals. There was a crematorium in the camp.*

*I do not know of what nationality the prisoners were when I arrived, because there were no files or papers of any kind in the camp. It was impossible for me to know what kind of prisoners there were as they had been sent to Belsen because they were ill, from all concentration camps over the country. Many of them had lost their identification marks, and as there were no records it was absolutely impossible to tell who was who. I started*

to keep my own records of the prisoners, but these records were all destroyed on orders which I received from Berlin about the end of March. I do not remember who signed these orders.

The personnel consisted of one Guard Company S.S. The O.C. of the company was *Hauptscharführer* Meyer. He came from somewhere near Hanover. He was of average height, about 1 m. 70; he wore spectacles, had hardly any hair and was about 50. Then there was *Hauptsturmführer* Vogler. He was the officer in charge of administration who took over from Schaaf, whom I mentioned before as officer in charge of administration on my arrival. The officer in charge of the Criminal Department was *Untersturmführer* Frericks. The *Lagerführer* (*Obersturmführer* Stresse) was transferred a few days after my arrival, and I was without a *Lagerführer* for over two months and had to do the job myself with only one N.C.O. as assistant, whose appointment was *Rapportführer*; he was *Oberscharführer* Reddhaser. The M.O. was *Sturmbannführer* Schnabel. A *Hauptscharführer* acted as dentist. He was later on promoted *Untersturmführer*. His name was Linsmeier. There were no other officers and I had no Adjutant. There were 60 to 70 N.C.O.s, 20 to 25 of whom were in the Guards S.S. Company and the others employed on administrative duties. One of the N.C.O.s employed was the N.C.O. who was Office Clerk to the Officer in charge of Administration. He was *Unterscharführer* Kuckertz. There was another senior N.C.O. in my office. His name was *Unterscharführer* Rang. He acted as *Untersturmführer* and Adjutant. Other N.C.O.s whom I remember are *Oberscharführer* Hilmer (N.C.O. Administration); *Unterscharführer* Lademacher (also N.C.O. Administration); *Unterscharführer* Wille (also N.C.O. Administration); and *Unterscharführer* Müller, who was in charge of the food stores. When I took over Belsen there were six officers, including myself. I had no senior N.C.O.s. When I took over there were three women on the staff. I cannot remember their names at the moment.

The death rate when I arrived was between 40 and 60 a week. When I entered the camp the *Lagerführer* had to report to me and had to say: 'There are so many in the camp; so many died yesterday; which leaves so many.' On my arrival a book was kept in which these figures were entered, but was later dispensed with. This book I had taken over from my predecessor. It was kept by the acting *Lagerführer* in his office. There was also another book in which the strength was recorded. The acting *Lagerführer* held a parade every morning to count the prisoners. On this parade every *Blockführer* reported the strength of his unit and the number of deaths that had occurred the previous day, and the *Rapportführer* added up the strength of the various blocks on a sheet of paper, making a grand total. This report included the number of deaths that had occurred the previous day. There were approximately 40 *Blockführer* on parade every day.

In January I took over a new camp, adjoining the old camp, in which there were 40 to 50 new blocks. I did not get any more staff when I took this camp over. Only later, when camps in Silesia were evacuated, guards

*arrived with prisoners, thus putting up the strength of personnel. I was not always informed when transports of prisoners arrived; especially transports of prisoners evacuated from Silesia arrived without warning. There were transports with only 100 or 200 people, and others with 1500, 2000, 2500, etc. I had food reserves in the camp, and when a new batch of prisoners arrived I had to fall back on these reserves until I had reported the new strength and thus got additional food for the higher number of prisoners. There was no regular food transport; the railway should have brought the food whenever there was a train available. I am unable to say how many prisoners I had after this month because it was my orders that I had to sent out prisoners for work as fast as possible. The incoming prisoners were therefore balanced by those being sent out for work and the figures fluctuated every day. Every prisoner who was fit to work was sent out with working parties ('Arbeitseinsatz') to industrial firms. The other prisoners worked only inside the camp and for the maintenance of the camp.*

*On 1st December when I took over there were roughly 15,000 people in the camp; roughly 200 died in December; on 1st January there were roughly 17,000 people in the camp; 600 died in January; on 1st February there were 22,000 prisoners in the camp. From the 15th February onwards I am unable to say how many prisoners I had as no more books were kept, as this proved utterly impossible in view of the transports streaming in from camps in Silesia which were being evacuated and, as I have already said, the records which I had maintained I destroyed in March.*

*I do not know the number of deaths which occurred in this period at all, but the conditions in Belsen got worse from the middle of February till the middle of April 1945, when the Allies came. I inspected the camp daily during this period and was fully aware of the conditions and the great number of people who were dying. The death rate during the months of February, March and April gradually mounted until it reached 400 or 500 a day. This figure was due to the fact that if people were healthy I had to send them out on working parties and only retain the sick and dying. I was notified by the Stationmaster that a transport had arrived and I would have to collect the prisoners. The transports arriving were checked in by the guards only by numbers and not by names. About twice a week food was indented for from local depots and a return sent to the Ministry in Berlin, which was based on the figures given by the guards, who checked the people on entering the camp.*

*All prisoners received three meals a day. I cannot tell what the daily ration was as this was laid down by the food depot and was standardized. I never checked up on the rations from the depots, but I made sure that each prisoner had one litre of vegetable stew for the main meal, and in the morning the prisoner had coffee and bread, if available, and for the evening meal coffee and bread, again if available, and cheese or sausage. If the prisoners had worked on this diet it would have been insufficient for them to survive, but as they did not work I think it was enough to keep them*



*alive. I thought they could stand this diet for about six weeks, and after six weeks I was hoping to get some more food. The rations described above were the normal rations in any concentration camp at that time. The main point on which the food deteriorated was bread, as this was lacking entirely for two or three days running several times. It was absolutely impossible for me to procure enough bread to feed the number of prisoners I had. In the early days the bread had been supplied by local bakeries at Belsen. Later there were so many prisoners in the camp that the local bakeries could not supply the required quantity any longer, and I sent out lorries to Hanover and other places to fetch bread, but even then I was not able to get half the bread I required to feed prisoners on normal rations. Apart from bread, the rations were never cut down. Flour was supplied in lieu of bread and was employed in making meals. It turned out, however, that had we made bread of this flour the death rate would not have been so high. I went to the depot in Celle and then to the next higher authority in Hanover and put them in the picture as to what was going on in Belsen. I also pointed out to them that if a catastrophe was going to happen, I would not only disclose the facts but also make them responsible. I cannot remember whom I saw at either of these places. I have never applied to Berlin in these matters because they could not have helped me in any way. This was entirely a matter for the ration people in Celle and in Hanover. My visits to these depots resulted in extra rations of potatoes and turnips arriving some time later.*

*I remember one case of cannibalism quite well. It was reported to me that a prisoner had entered the mortuary and that parts of one body were missing. I put a guard on the dead bodies at night and that guard arrested a man the same night who had approached a dead body. This man was arrested, but before he could be interrogated next morning he hanged himself. Whether there were more cases of cannibalism I cannot tell, but I put a guard on the mortuary from that night onwards. That guard consisted of prisoners. I thought that the prisoners would guard the bodies against other prisoners. Whether they did or did not do so I cannot tell. The mortuary was not always in the same building, as the prisoners fluctuated to such a great extent. I had to shift the accommodation continuously and therefore the building detailed as a mortuary was not always the same. If changes took place, this building was cleaned by the prisoners and used for their accommodation the next day.*

*The camp doctor reported sick and was replaced by Dr. Klein at the middle of February. Roughly, on 1st March another M.O. arrived. His name was Hauptsturmführer Horstmann. Two days before the Allies arrived Horstmann left with the troops and only Dr. Klein remained. Apart from those two (Klein and Horstmann), there were no S.S. doctors in the camp. At the end of January Dr. Lolling, from the Ministry in Berlin, arrived on an inspection tour. I pointed out to him that if, as I was told in Berlin, Belsen was going to be a camp for sick people, I needed more doc-*

tors. He said that there were none available at the moment, but that as soon as he had some he would send them. Dr. Lolling inspected the camp and was fully aware of the conditions prevailing there at the time when he inspected it. He spent a whole day walking through the camp with Dr. Schnabel and inspected it thoroughly. The measures taken were that Dr. Lolling took a list of requirements with him and said he would see to it that we got the necessary medical supplies. Even though I was Kommandant I did not know anything about the supply of medical equipment and medical stores. This I left entirely to the M.O. All medical supplies were asked for direct from Berlin (Dr. Lolling's department). This is all I know about this matter.

During my stay at Belsen there were 15 to 20 prison-breaks. Some of the prisoners trying to escape were shot whilst trying to escape. I do not know how many. Towards the end of December an order arrived from Berlin forbidding corporal punishment altogether. From that moment onwards no corporal punishment was meted out.

Between 20th and 28th February the M.O. notified me that spotted fever had broken out in the camp. This fact was certified by a Bacteriological Institute in Hanover. I therefore closed the camp and sent a report to Berlin. The answer from Berlin was that I had to keep the camp open to receive transports coming from the East, fever or no fever. The second time I wrote to Berlin was between 1st and 10th March, when I sent a complete report on the conditions prevailing in the camp. These two occasions were the only occasions on which I ever made any representations to higher authority. These two letters were addressed to the Verwaltungsgruppe B in Berlin. I did not go to Berlin myself as I was instructed at my interview in November, because that would have taken three or four days and there was nobody to carry on in my absence.

As far as I can remember, Gruppenführer Pohl inspected Belsen Camp about 20th March. He came with one other officer. I conducted Pohl right through the camp and pointed out conditions as they were. He did not come because of the letter I had written. He came on a routine inspection tour – 'Just to have a look at the camp.' Whether the letter I had written to the Central Office in Berlin was mentioned during our conversations I cannot tell. I pointed out conditions to him, and he said that something must be done. The first measure he suggested was to close the camp and put no more people into it. I suggested two measures to Pohl to cope with the situation: (a) no further transports to come in; and (b) the exchange of the Jews in the camp to take place immediately. The result of this was that he dictated a letter from my office, addressed to Berlin, saying that the exchange of Jewish prisoners had to take place immediately. This exchange did eventually take place during the last days of March, I do not know again where these prisoners were to be exchanged, but they left Belsen going to Theresienstadt. Between 6000 and 7000 people were sent away to be exchanged (three trainloads). These 6000 or 7000 constituted the entire

number of Jewish prisoners who were to be exchanged. They were transported in three train-loads, each train consisting of 45 to 50 trucks. I had orders to send off three consignments on three different days. Each time I detailed a few guards – I cannot remember how many – and there was an N.C.O. in charge of each train, probably a Scharführer, but I cannot remember. I do not know to whom these N.C.O.s had to report at the other end. All I knew was I had to send off three train-loads. I never saw these N.C.O.s whom I sent away, again.

I pointed out to Pohl that I wanted more beds and more blankets, and he agreed that in this matter, like as in the other matters, immediate help was required. The doctor and the officer in charge of administration also spoke to Pohl. The officer in charge of Administration pointed out his difficulties in obtaining food, whereas the doctor was satisfied with the position as he had just received a new consignment of medical stores. Pohl held his appointment in Berlin for roughly two years. Glücks was there much longer as he had been there already under Eike. Eike was later sent to the Western Front and afterwards to the Eastern Front, where he was killed.

I do not know what nationality any of the prisoners were of at Belsen as there were no papers sent with them and the only check was done by numbers. I therefore cannot tell whether there were any British subjects among the prisoners, but it is possible that there were. I have never heard of a prisoner called Keith Meyer, who was a British subject.

The female staff increased in number the same as the male staff, as women guards arrived with women transports from the east. All women in the camp were under my command, the same as the men. Twenty to 22 wardresses were still at Belsen when the Allies arrived, and approximately 26,000 women prisoners. Unless I received complaints from the prisoners themselves I had no means of ascertaining what treatment was meted out by the female guards, but I had complete confidence in those guards. The only criticism I had to make was that they were a bit too familiar with the female prisoners. I had the same confidence in the male guards. They were 100 per cent correct and I have never received any complaints from the prisoners. In February or March – I cannot remember the exact date – Oberaufseherin Volkenrath arrived and was put in charge of the women guards. I had complete confidence in her.

There was a crematorium in the camp and as long as coke was available all dead bodies were cremated. When there was no more coke available they were buried in mass graves. I have never seen a Red Cross official in any of the camps I had been to. I cannot tell why not. If a Red Cross official had called I would have rung up Berlin immediately to ask whether he was permitted to enter the camp, as nobody could enter the camp without permission from Berlin. What the answer would have been I cannot tell.

There were no standing orders from Berlin for any of the concentration camps I have been to as to: (a) the space allotted to individual prisoners; (b) sanitation, or (c) working conditions. This was completely left to the

*discretion of the Kommandant. I can remember no standing orders or instructions from Berlin except with regard to visitors to the camp and to punishments. In all other matters the Kommandant had complete discretion. When Belsen Camp was eventually taken over by the Allies I was quite satisfied that I had done all I possibly could under the circumstances to remedy the conditions in the camp.*

***Further Statement of Josef Kramer***

*1. I relinquished command of Struthof-Natzweiler in May 1944, and handed over to Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. At this time and for at least a year previously Buck was commanding Schirmeck, but there was no official connection between Schirmeck and Struthof. There was a Gestapo officer attached to me during my period at Struthof; his name was Wochner and he was sent by the Gestapo at Stuttgart. According to the district allocation Struthof should have been, in my opinion, in Strassburg Gestapo area, but I believe that in any case Strassburg Gestapo depended on Stuttgart.*

*2. With reference to the orders received to gas certain women and despatch them to Strassburg University, as sworn by me before Commandant Jadin of the French Army, I give the following details: The orders I received were in writing signed by order of Reichsführer Himmler by Gruppenführer Glücks. As nearly as I can remember they stated that a special transport would arrive from Auschwitz and that the people on this transport were to be killed and their bodies sent to Strassburg to Professor Hirt. It further said that I should communicate with Professor Hirt as to how the killing was to take place. This I did and was given by Hirt a container of gas crystals with instructions how to use them. There was no regular gas chamber in Struthof, but he described to me how an ordinary room might be used. I do not know any more of the professors concerned with Hirt, but I do know that there was in one of the departments a Professor Bickerbach.*

*3. The first time I saw a gas chamber proper was at Auschwitz. It was attached to the crematorium. The complete building containing the crematorium and gas chamber was situated in Camp No. 2 (Birkenau), of which I was in command. I visited the building on my first inspection of the camp after being there for three days, but for the first eight days I was there it was not working. After eight days the first transport, from which gas chamber victims were selected, arrived, and at the same time I received a written order from Höss, who commanded the whole of Auschwitz Camp, that although the gas chamber and crematorium were situated in my part of the camp, I had no jurisdiction over it whatever. Orders in regard to the gas chamber were, in fact, always given by Höss, and I am firmly convinced that he received such orders from Berlin. I believe that had I been in Höss's position and received such orders, I would have carried them out, because even if I had protested it would only have resulted in my being tak-*

*en prisoner myself. My feelings about orders in regard to the gas chamber were to be slightly surprised, and wonder to myself whether such action was really right.*

*4. In regard to conditions at Belsen, I say once more that I did everything I could to remedy them. In regard to the food, the prisoners throughout March and April 1945, got their full entitlement, and in my opinion this entitlement was perfectly sufficient for the healthy prisoner, but from the middle of February onward sick people began to come in and I felt they should have more food. I sent my Messing N.C.O., Unterscharführer Müller, to the food depots in Celle and Hanover, but he was told that no further food could be issued because we were already getting our entitlement. I did, in fact, get some food from the food store in the Wehrmacht Camp at Belsen, but it would have been no use my asking for more from them because they were not my correct authorized depot.*

*5. In regard to accommodation, when I was ordered to take 30,000 more people in early April, when the camp was already more than full, I appealed to Lieutenant-General Beineburg in the Kommandantur in the Wehrmacht Camp at Belsen and it was he who arranged for 15,000 prisoners to be lodged in the barracks in that camp. He had to get special permission over the telephone to do this. I never appealed to the General for help on the food situation or any other difficulties because I knew that he would not have been able to help me, in that he had no jurisdiction. I do not consider that I should have appealed to him because I knew that he could not have helped. Furthermore, I do not believe that anybody in Germany could have altered the food entitlement for the prisoners in the camp because I do not believe that the food was available. It surprises me very much to hear that there were large and adequate stocks of food in the Wehrmacht Camp. Nevertheless, I still feel that an appeal to the General would have been useless.*

*6. I have been told that some of my S.S. staff were guilty of ill-treatment and brutality toward the prisoners. I find this very difficult to believe and I would trust them absolutely. To the best of my belief they never committed any offenses against the prisoners. I regard myself as responsible for their conduct and do not believe that any of them would have infringed my orders against ill-treatment or brutality.*

*7. The Hungarian troops took over guard duties around the perimeter of my camp during the first days before the British arrived. I agree that during this period more shootings took place than was customary when the Wehrmacht were doing guard. I remember the incident on 15th April 1945, in the late afternoon, when I went with British officers to the potato patch and was ordered to remove the dead body of a prisoner from that patch. I think it is wrong that this man should have been shot and have no doubt at all that it was either the Wehrmacht or the Hungarians who were responsible.*

8. *The rifle range which is visible at the north-west corner of my camp was used fairly regularly by the Wehrmacht two or three days a week.*”

## Appendix E: The Role of the Vatican

The implications of a lie on the scale of the Jewish extermination hoax cannot be constrained to bear on isolated subjects such as Israel or World War II revisionism. Before not many years, it was realized that, during and after the war, Pope Pius XII had never spoken out in condemnation of the supposed exterminations of Jews. This fact naturally raised some problems for the propaganda history of World War II. The specific event that ignited general controversy was Rolf Hochhuth's play *Der Stellvertreter* (*The Deputy*). Supposedly based on the "Gerstein statement," the play performs a completely unscrupulous job of character assassination on Pius XII by relating events inconsistent with the "statement," thereby piling invention on invention. However, the play was unquestionably the catalyst for the discussion of a fairly important fact, although the ensuing discussion, carried on among people who had been completely taken in by the hoax, never clarified anything and only amplified the confusion.

It is no more necessary, here, to explain why Pius XII did not speak up about exterminations of Jews than it is necessary to explain why he did not protest the extermination of Eskimos. However, the role of the Vatican is of some interest to our subject, so a few words are appropriate.

First, a few background remarks. During the period 1920-1945, the Vatican considered Communism to be the principal menace loose in the world. This being the case, it was open to friendly relations with the Fascists after their assumption of power in Italy in 1922 and the Concordat of 1929, reversing the earlier pre-Fascist anti-clerical policies of Italian Governments. This was the basis for relations that remained generally good until Mussolini fell from power in 1943.

When Hitler came to power in 1933, the Vatican had similar hopes for an anti-Communist regime that would make domestic peace with the Church. At first, it appeared that events would unfold as in Italy, and the Concordat of 1933 with Hitler (still in force), guaranteeing the church a portion of tax revenues and further defining the proper spheres of Church and State, reinforced this expectation.

Things did not turn out so well, however. Although the Concordat had defined the Church's rights in the sphere of education and youth culture in general to the satisfaction of the Vatican, the Nazis found it difficult to live with such terms and found various ways of undercutting the Catholic position without formally repudiating the terms of the Concordat. For example, the Catholic Youth associations were forbidden to engage in sport on the shrewd calculation that such restrictions of such associations to the realm of the truly spiritual would guarantee that they would wither. There were also various means of intimidation employed against parents who insisted on sending their children to



Catholic schools. Moreover, Nazi publications such as *Das Schwarze Korps* (the SS magazine) and *Der Stürmer* were openly anti-Christian and constantly heaped abuse on the Pope and the Catholic clergy in general, favorite charges being that the holy men were homosexuals or were having amorous liaisons with Jewesses. Although the Nazis never reneged on the most important provision of the Concordat, the commitment on tax revenues, the mutual hostility became so great that many felt that there was always a good possibility for a second *Kulturkampf* (Bismarck's unsuccessful attempt of the 1870s to break the power of the Roman Church in Germany).

The Nazi-Vatican hostility led, in 1937, to the most unusual Papal encyclical *Mit brennender Sorge*. Issued in German rather than the usual Latin, it was among the strongest attacks that the Vatican had ever made on a specific State. The Pope at the time was Pius XI, and Eugenio Cardinal Pacelli, who was to become Pope Pius XII in 1939, was the Vatican Secretary of State. Pacelli, a diplomat of world-wide experience, for ten years Papal Nuncio in Germany, and fluent in German, was already regarded as the obvious heir to Pius XI, and his pre-eminence in the area of international diplomacy was unquestioned. *Mit brennender Sorge* was written under his supervision.<sup>490</sup>

Despite the unquestioned hostility between the Church and the Nazis, it should be kept in mind that Communism, in the eyes of the Vatican, was still the prime enemy. With an antagonist such as the German Nazis, there was room for maneuver for the Church, but the Communists, up to that date, had shown themselves to be total and deadly enemies. Moreover, Germany was not the only European state with which the Vatican was displeased. France and Czechoslovakia had strongly anti-clerical Governments. Thus, when war came, the Vatican (although, of course, officially neutral) could not be enthusiastic for either side. Because Communism was considered the prime enemy, it is probably correct that the Vatican rather preferred the Axis side, but in their eyes this was definitely a choice of lesser evils. Moreover, there was a considerable diversity of preferences within the Church. For example, the war-time Papal Nuncio in Berlin, Msgr. Cesare Orsenigo, was evidently satisfied with the German victory over France in 1940 and expressed to the German Foreign Office his hope that the Germans would march into Paris through Versailles. On the other hand, the Jesuit-controlled Vatican radio was so anti-German that the British considered it a virtual extension of their own propaganda service.<sup>491</sup>

So much for the political background of the Vatican's situation during the war. We return to consideration of the fact of Pope Pius's silence on exterminations of Jews. It would not be feasible to review here the views of all who have contributed to the controversy, so we shall restrict ourselves in this respect. First, there is the Vatican itself, which is represented mainly by the nine volumes of wartime documents that it published in the years 1967-1975, *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*. The princi-

<sup>490</sup> Rhodes, 171-210.

<sup>491</sup> Rhodes, 246.

pal editor of this series had been Robert A. Graham, an American Jesuit and former editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. Graham, who accepts the extermination legend, has emerged as the principal spokesman for the Vatican in these matters. It is unfortunate that the only volumes of the nine that are devoted entirely to war victims are the last two, published in 1974-1975, which carry the subject no further than December 1943.

Among the numerous authors in the controversy, the various positions are well represented by two recent books: *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators* by Anthony Rhodes (London, 1973), a defender of the Vatican, and *The Pope's Jews* by Sam Waagenaar (London, 1974), a critic of the Pope.

The official Vatican position, as set forth in the Introduction to the eighth volume of *Actes et documents*, is as follows:

*"During his brief visit to the Vatican on 26 September [1942], the personal representative of President Roosevelt, Myron Taylor, renewed an official request for information. They had received, from the Geneva office of the Jewish agency for Palestine, information on the desperate situation of the Polish Jews and the Jews deported to Poland. The report, dated 30 August, described the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto, executions in a camp called Belick, in Lwow, and in Warsaw. The destination of the deportations was death: 'The Jews deported from Germany, Belgium, Holland, France, and Slovakia,' said the report, 'were sent to the slaughterhouse, while the aryan deportees to the East from Holland and France were actually used for labor.' The memorandum from Taylor to Cardinal Maglione [Vatican Secretary of State] said: 'I would be very grateful to Your Eminence if it were possible to tell me if the Vatican has any information which tends to confirm the report contained in this memorandum. If so, I would like to know if the Holy Father has some suggestions touching on some practical means of using the forces of public opinion of the civilized world in order to prevent the continuation of this barbarism.'*

*Cardinal Maglione had to reply, on 10 October, that he had on his part no particular information confirming the Geneva report. In effect, the most detailed information, received those days by the Vatican, was the same as that received by the United States. The sources were the Polish Ambassador to the Vatican and the Jewish organizations themselves. 'The reports on severe measures adopted against non-aryans have also come to the Holy See from other sources, but at present it has not been possible to verify their accuracy.' Under these conditions, the second question on practical means to put into operation did not call for a reply.*

*Very significant are the notes set down by Maglione after having received the Taylor document: 'I do not believe that we have any information which confers these grave tidings. Right?' For his part the 'minutante' [recorder or archivist] wrote: 'There is Mr. Malvezzi's.' The information of Malvezzi, official of an Italian firm, recently returned from Poland, was grave but general and did not harmonize with the Geneva report.*

*That which the Cardinal Secretary of State heard as 'severe measures' can be interpreted in the light of the documents of these two years. The information received in the Vatican consisted of second or third hand reports, taken seriously however, concerning the brutal treatment imposed on the Jews of Hungary, Croatia, Slovakia, France, and other countries. What was the ultimate destination of the deportees, what was the plan of the Nazis, then remained an enigma. When, for example, in the month of March, Msgr. Burzio, the Chargé d'affaires in Slovakia, spoke of the deportees as going to 'a certain death,' it is clear that he based this assertion on the inhuman conditions of the departures and the brutality of the guards. After such a beginning, it was easy to imagine that the old, the sick, and the children were not able to live long, even if typhus did not cut them down in the overpopulated and unsanitary camps. In the same sense was taken the remark of the Croation police chief Eugene Kvaternik, according to whom the Germans had already caused two million Jews to die and that the same fate awaited the Croatian Jews. Afterwards, these words have been confirmed as only too exact. It is obvious, however, that the representative of the Holy See, Father Abbé Marcone, in reporting them to the Vatican, did not believe or was unable to believe that they should be taken literally. One took them at least as a grave intimation of the tragedy which appeared only in general outline.*

*The end of the year 1942 saw several public declarations on the deportations. On 17 December, the United Nations published in London a declaration on the rights of man, in which it denounced, in strong but general terms, the treatment inflicted on the Jews. On 24 December, Pope Pius XII made, in his Christmas Eve message, a very clear allusion to the deportations, concerning which the world, at that time, was able only with difficulty to form an idea."*

This Vatican explanation is not acceptable. It is of course true that only occasional scraps bearing on exterminations of Jews appear in their documents. Moreover, no reasonable person would deny that most of these scraps must be classified as inventive propaganda, for the claims of exterminations are either coupled in some sense with other claims that nobody would defend today, or are associated with other oddities demolishing their credibility. For example, a note of 2 January 1943 to the Vatican from Wladislas Racziewicz, the President of the Polish exile government in London, claimed that the Germans had embarked on a general extermination of the Polish population in addition to its Jewish minority (in agreement with our analysis of Chapter 3, the note mentions the Auschwitz concentration camp with an implication that it is not one of the sites of exterminations).<sup>492</sup> We have already noted, in Chapter 3 (p. 138), that Msgr. Burzio, the Papal Chargé d'affaires in Slovakia, sent some invented tales back to Rome. Additional scraps of this sort are reviewed below.

---

<sup>492</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 179.

One must, of course, accept the Vatican claim that such information as they had during the war could not have been taken as decent evidence of exterminations; that has already been proved in this book. However, that is not the point. The Vatican spokesmen today assert not merely that their information did not reveal an extermination program, but that the exterminations happened, on a continental scale, without reliable information about them coming to the Vatican. It is this claim that is completely ridiculous and simply cannot be entertained for more than a few seconds.

It is not possible for an extermination program of the type claimed to have transpired without the Vatican learning of it. The slaughters are supposed to have taken place mainly in Catholic Poland, where the Church had its agents, Catholic priests, in every village, situated in such a way (hearing gossip, confessionals, etc.) that no such thing as the exterminations could possibly have happened without the entire Polish Catholic clergy knowing about them. It is true that the Germans imposed a censorship on communications to or from Poland, so that the Polish clergy and the Vatican could not communicate with customary freedom, as explained in the Introduction to volume three of *Actes et documents*, but as also there explained, there were many ways of circumventing the censorship, notably through Italians, who had business of various sorts in Poland and points east, and through messages carried by private persons from Poland to the office of the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, who communicated with the Vatican through privileged diplomatic channels.

Rhodes realizes that the claim of ignorance of the exterminations is not tenable, and concedes (because he assumes the exterminations happened) that Pius XII must have known about them. The explanation for the failure to speak up unambiguously seems to Rhodes to be a fear that any public and explicit condemnation would have made the situation of Catholics in Germany and the occupied territories worse. Rhodes then asserts that “in his *private* messages to Heads of States in connection with the persecution of the Jews, Pius XII certainly ‘spoke up’” (Rhodes’s italics), and then gives two examples of such private messages, bearing on Slovakia and on Hungary, which however contain nothing about exterminations, but speak only of deportations and persecutions of Jews in general terms.<sup>493</sup>

Rhodes’s picture of a timid Pius, afraid to speak up against the Nazis and their programs, does not hold up for many reasons. As shown by the documents Rhodes quotes, he must claim that the Pope was also too timid to speak up in confidential diplomatic communications. Moreover, the historical record does not support Rhodes’s picture of a Catholic Church terrorized into silence by the Nazis. While, in parallel with their counterparts in Allied countries, they never opposed the German war effort, they were quite vocal during the war in their opposition to the religion-related policies and values of the National-Socialist regime, and expressed their opposition in the Catholic press in Germany and in pulpits throughout Germany. In December 1942, the German

---

<sup>493</sup> Rhodes, 347.

Bishops, meeting in their annual conference in Fulda, sent a declaration to the German Government denouncing the persecution of Catholic Churches in occupied countries. In January 1943, Konrad Count von Preysing, Bishop of Berlin, made a public condemnation of Nazi racial theories and policies. In August 1943, the German Bishops publicly denounced the Nazi policies hostile to Catholic education, and this denunciation was read in public all over Germany.<sup>494</sup> The inescapable fact is that the Catholic Church was not terrorized into silence.

Timidity does not explain why Pope Pius failed to condemn the alleged exterminations after the Nazis had been defeated. The Pope's speech to the College of Cardinals on June 2, 1945 was a long and blistering attack on the defeated Nazis, and yet the only thing in the speech that could possibly be interpreted as a reference to exterminations was a reference to "applications of National-Socialist teachings, which even went so far as to use the most exquisite scientific methods to torture or eliminate people who were often innocent." However, reading further in the speech, it becomes clear that the Pope, like so many other people at the time, was thinking of the catastrophic scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. The only specific victims mentioned are the Catholic priests interned at Dachau, a high percentage of whom perished there for reasons abundantly covered in this book. Although Pope Pius did mention that one Polish auxiliary bishop died of typhus, his remarks leave the impression that he believed that the deaths in the camps were intentional on the part of the Nazis, and the priests interned at Dachau are described by Pius as having "endured indescribable sufferings for their faith and for their vocation." There is nothing in the address about exterminations of any racial, religious or national group.<sup>495</sup>

While it is the case that the record does not indicate that the Roman Church was terrorized into silence during the war, the Vatican was nevertheless vulnerable to pressure to some degree, as is made evident by an examination of the circumstances behind the declaration of Pope Pius which came closest to sounding like a condemnation of exterminations, his Christmas Eve message of 1942.

In Chapter 3 (pp. 91f.) and above we saw that, in the autumn of 1942, the Allies inquired of the Vatican whether it had any information supporting the extermination claims that Rabbi Wise and some others had been making for several months and that the Vatican had no such information. While Pope Pius and the Secretary of State, Luigi Cardinal Maglione, no doubt smelled *Greuelpropaganda* immediately upon hearing such stories, the Vatican material reproduced above shows that they at least made some effort to inquire into the matter. Also, the Papal Nuncio in Italy, Msgr. Francesco Borgongini-Duca, met on November 10, 1942 with Guido Buffarini, Undersecretary in the Italian Ministry of the Interior, for the purpose of discussing the general military and

---

<sup>494</sup> *New York Times* (Jan. 22, 1943), 6; (May 13, 1943), 8; (Sep. 5, 1943), 7; (Sep. 6, 1943), 7.

<sup>495</sup> *New York Times* (Jun. 3, 1945), 22.

political situation. The situation of the Jews was discussed, and Borgongini-Duca reported to Maglione:<sup>496</sup>

*"He then spoke to me concerning the speech of Hitler [in Munich on 8 November] and, I having asked him if in allusions to retaliations, they might mean asphyxiating gas, he twice replied to me decidedly no."*

Thus, the Vatican had essentially no information, in the autumn of 1942, tending to confirm the extermination claims, and it took this position in its exchanges with Allied representatives when the matter came up. In Chapter 3 (p. 93) we noted that there was one anonymous note supposedly from a Vatican source, produced in late November, which supported the extermination claims. However, since that was not the Vatican position, the note was no doubt a forgery in some sense. If it did come from a source inside the Vatican, it may have been authored by Virgilio Scattolini, an employee of the Vatican newspaper *l'Osservatore Romano*, who posed as a Vatican insider during the war in order to sell his fabricated "information," suitably tailored for the buyer, to all comers, and who for a while was considered "our man in the Vatican" by the OSS.<sup>497</sup> A lesser possibility is that the note came from the priest Pirro Scavizzi, who is discussed below.

The information that the Vatican had in December 1942 relative to Nazi persecutions of Jews is well represented by a message composed by Msgr. Giuseppe Di Meglio of the staff of Orsenigo, Papal Nuncio in Berlin, and delivered to the Vatican by Di Meglio on December 9, 1942. The message deals at length with the German policies toward the Jews, and it is a good assumption that such material was written in response to a request from the Vatican to Orsenigo for such information. The Berlin Nunciature was doubtless considered about the best source of such information within the church, because a good deal of the communication between Poland and the Vatican was through Orsenigo's Berlin office, as we noted above. The heart of the part of the message that dealt with the Jews was:<sup>498</sup>

*"Since many fled, before the arrival of the German troops, from the Polish territories occupied by the Russians and from territories properly Russian, one estimates that presently, in the Reich and the occupied territories, including the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia, there are more than four million Jews, i.e., one fourth of the entire world Jewish population."*

*Measures.*

*1. Institution of ghettos.*

*Internal quarters of some cities have been designated for the Jews as their official homes, with the right of administration, police forces, and appropriate means of communication.*

<sup>496</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 82.

<sup>497</sup> *Catholic Historical Review*, vol. 59 (Jan. 1974), 719f.

<sup>498</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 738-742.

*Of the ghettos established up to now, the most important are those of Litzmannstadt (Lodz) and Warsaw. Some ghettos are also found in the Baltic countries and in the occupied Russian territories.*

## *2. Concentration camps.*

*Since, as is evident, places cannot be found for all Jews in the city ghettos, immense concentration camps have been created where they lead a harsh life; little food is given them; they are assigned to extremely hard working conditions which quickly lead many to death.*

*It is said that such concentration camps are found up to now in Poland, that the eastern territories, particularly Poland, have been established in the plans of the German Government as the definitive place of residence for the Jewish population of Europe.*

*Generally, in order to not attract the attention of the population too much, they are forced to leave in the middle of the night; they are permitted to take little clothing with them and only a small sum of money.*

## *3. The Star.*

*Since the month of September 1941, a mark of identification has been compulsory for all Jews: a yellow star, six pointed, to be worn on the breast, with the inscription in the center, Jude!*

*The sight of these wretches who, pale and emaciated (their food rations are much less than those of the Germans; some foodstuffs are denied to them entirely), walk the streets at predesignated hours of the day or, when travelling, cluster together in corners, awakens a profound sense of horror and pity.*

*Inhuman treatment in the occupied territories and in the countries politically subject to Germany:*

*An Italian journalist, returned from Romania, gave me, some time ago, a long account concerning the brutal methods adopted in that country, mainly by German instigation, against the Jews.*

*He related to me that a train was completely filled with Jews; every opening was then closed, so that no air could enter. When the train arrived at its destination, there were only a few survivors, those, that is, who, finding themselves near some incompletely sealed opening, had been able to breathe a bit of air. [...]"*

Di Meglio closed this part of his message by noting the anti-Christian character of Alfred Rosenberg's *Institut zur Erforschung des jüdischen Einflusses auf das deutsche kirchliche Leben* (Institute for Investigation of Jewish Influence in German Religious Life) and also by noting the unconcern of the German clergy with the tribulations of the Jews.

In several respects, Di Meglio's information was obviously erroneous. For example, we can gain a fair idea of the actual conditions of the deportations of Romanian Jews from the Report of the Red Cross, both from the excerpt reproduced in Chapter 5 here and from other sections,<sup>499</sup> and also from the writ-

<sup>499</sup> Red Cross (1948), vol. 3, 520ff.



ings of Ginsburg. It is certain that the events in the story related by the anonymous Italian journalist were invention. Di Meglio seems willing to accept the worst.

Di Meglio's treatment of the role of the concentration camps admits some misinterpretations of the actual conditions. For one thing, he suggested that many Jews were sent to concentration camps because there was insufficient space for them in the ghettos; this is not correct. Jews, among others, were sent to the camps in Poland as labor needs required. Di Meglio also gave the impression that the camps were primarily for quartering Jews, which is also incorrect. He also probably exaggerated the poverty of the diet in the camps, but, as we saw in Chapter 4, he was at least correct on the matter of the high death rate in the camps at the time he wrote his account, although overwork was not the cause of the deaths.

In other words, Di Meglio's description of the situation was the general or approximate truth, with some inaccuracies, and colored by his willingness to believe the worst. It is clear that he had no information on the existence of an extermination program even remotely resembling the one that was then taking shape in Allied propaganda and was being related to the Vatican by various Allied diplomats and Jewish organizations.

The Pope's Christmas address made a passing remark, without specific reference to the Jews, on "the hundreds of thousands who, through no fault of their own and solely because of their nation or race, have been condemned to death or progressive extinction." Berlin had mixed reactions to the address; the RSHA considered it a direct assault on the Nazi regime, while the Foreign Office appears to have considered it so much holy hot air. The Allies, we recall from our Chapter 3 (p. 110), had officially embraced the extermination claims on December 17 in a statement, in which "the number of victims" was "reckoned in many hundreds of thousands" of Jews, and they were not satisfied with the Pope's statement, and thought it was not explicit enough.<sup>500</sup> From our point of view, however, the Christmas remark seems at first puzzlingly strong in view of the picture of the situation that the Vatican had received from the Berlin Nunciature, and also in consideration of the oddity that the Pope's strongest remark of such a category should have been made so early in the war and then not repeated.

An explanation for the appearance of the "death or progressive extinction" remark in the Pope's Christmas address is found in the Vatican's wartime documents. In late 1942 and early 1943, one of the Vatican's principal diplomatic objectives was to secure a pledge from the Allies not to bomb Rome. The British were particularly insistent on their right to bomb Rome, as compared to the Americans, who had a large Catholic minority that constituted a very important component of the political base of Roosevelt's New Deal. The British took the position that Rome could not be given special consideration, and would be bombed if and when military factors indicated such action. In pursuit

---

<sup>500</sup> Rhodes, 272ff; Waagenaar, 409, 435f.

of its objective, the Vatican dealt not only with the Allies, attempting to divert them from their apparent course, but also with the Germans and Italians, attempting to persuade them to remove any operations of a military nature from Rome (there was little or no war industry in the city, but there were military command headquarters and military barracks). In December 1942, the Italian Government agreed to relocate its military headquarters away from Rome. Feeling that some progress toward their objective had been made, Cardinal Maglione met on December 14 with the British Minister to the Vatican, Sir F. D'Arcy Osborne, in order to communicate this development to the British, and to further discuss the bombing issue. Osborne, however, was unimpressed, and pointed out that there remained Italian troops quartered in the city. Maglione's notes on the meeting summarized the exchange thus:<sup>501</sup>

*"The Minister pointed out that one has the impression that the Holy See is particularly preoccupied with the Italian cities, when it speaks of bombings, because they are Italian.*

*I made him observe: (1) that for Rome there are special considerations. I recounted them to him (and I did not fail to repeat to him that if Rome is bombed, the Holy See will protest); (2) that the Holy See now intervenes against the bombing of the civilian population of the Italian cities because such bombings are in progress. The Minister must not forget that the Holy Father spoke against bombing of defenseless populations on other occasions: when the English cities were being bombed everybody knew that the bombings of the English cities did not escape really harsh words from the Holy Father.*

*The Minister recognized the justice of my observation and, then, exclaimed: 'But why doesn't the Holy See intervene against the terrible slaughter of the Jews?'*

*I recalled for him that the Holy Father had already asserted, in his messages, the right to life, to a peaceful existence, and to a sufficient share in the goods of this world for all men, whatever their race or religion.*

*One must not ignore, I added, how much the Holy Father has done and is doing to alleviate the plight of the poor Jews. These people know it and frequently thank the Holy See for how much it is doing for them.*

*The Minister insisted on this point: it would be necessary that the Holy See intervene to stop the massacres of the Jews. [end of note]"*

Later the same day, Osborne ran into Msgr. Domenico Tardini, Secretary of the Congregation of Extraordinary Ecclesiastic Affairs (the Vatican Foreign Office), and regarding the departure of the Italian military command headquarters from Rome, Osborne assured Tardini that "It changes nothing!" Tardini summarized his conversation with Osborne in his notes and concluded:<sup>502</sup>

<sup>501</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 136ff. Waagenaar, 413, quotes from the Osborne-Maglione exchange, but he does not quote it in its proper context of the bombing threat to Rome.

<sup>502</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 138f.

*“The removal of the military commands may help put better in evidence that whoever bombs Rome is barbaric (and thus it is well that the Holy See be an interested party), but it will not spare Rome from the bombs.”*

We thus see the background of the Pope’s Christmas Eve remark. To the Vatican, it appeared from the exchange between Osborne and Maglione that the English were in effect proposing a deal: the Pope condemns extermination of Jews, and the Allies do not bomb Rome, a persuasive position that can convince even a Holy Father. Aside from any possible ethical considerations, it was obvious to the Vatican that it could not wreck its official neutrality by publicly accusing the Germans of completely fabricated offenses and, in any case, the Germans were still the dominant military power on the Continent at that time, so the remark appeared in the Christmas address without specific reference to Jews or Germany (along with other remarks that sounded more or less anti-German without being specific). However, the Allied bombing threat to Rome did not diminish after Christmas 1942. Thus, except for a brief similar remark ignored by the world press, which occurred in a long papal address of June 2, 1943, no more talk of this nature came from the Vatican. Pope Pius made a favorable reference to the Christmas remark in his letter of April 30, 1943, to his friend von Preysing, but even in that confidential communication, his specific words were milder than those of the Christmas remark.<sup>503</sup>

Although the Vatican was entirely justified in interpreting Osborne’s remarks as a specific proposition, it is most likely that this was a misinterpretation nevertheless, and that Osborne did not imagine himself as offering a deal. It is possible, for example, that Osborne felt that Maglione had a relatively strong position, and thus he grasped at something somewhat out of context in order to supplement his side of the verbal exchange. The official Allied declaration on extermination of Jews came three days later, and thus the matter was no doubt somewhat in the air in the diplomatic corps, and came to Osborne rather naturally.

Rome was first bombed on July 19, 1943 (by the Americans), the targets being the rail center that German and Italian troops had started passing through after the Allied landings in Sicily on July 9th. In subsequent raids, bombs occasionally fell on the Vatican, but the damage to historical and religious monuments in the Vatican and elsewhere in Rome was slight.

The only other point of some interest in regard to the role of the Vatican is that its efforts in extending aid to Jews were fairly extensive, as discussed by Rhodes. However, Waagenaar should also be read in this connection, on account of Rhodes’s failure to make some points. However, from the point of view of analyzing the extermination legend, the only significant inference to draw from such activities of the Vatican is that they offer further data showing that the exterminations could not possibly have happened without the Vatican knowing of them, because the Vatican was somewhat involved in Jewish affairs in Europe at the time.

<sup>503</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 2, 326; vol. 9, 40; Rhodes, 348f.

While the significant points regarding the role of the Vatican are not many and have been covered, there are a few odd matters that we may as well set forth while we are on this subject.

A strange character appearing in the Vatican's wartime documents is Pirro Scavizzi, a very ordinary priest who rode Italian military hospital trains that shuttled back and forth between Italy and the eastern front. He was called an "almoner," and he administered to the wounded Italian soldiers, whatever incantations are delivered in such circumstances. Since he did so much traveling, however, he was frequently used as a courier, and his frequent near contact with, and regular delivery of messages to, high ranking prelates seems to have fired his imagination.

The first oddity we run into was in February-March 1942. Scavizzi produced a letter, allegedly from Adam Sapieha, Archbishop of Cracow, on the subject of the sufferings of Catholic priests under the brutal Germans. As related in *Actes et documents*, however, the circumstances were most peculiar:<sup>504</sup>

*"[...] the Archbishop renounced all precaution and described [...] the rigor of the Nazi oppression and the tragedy of the concentration camps. But after having deposited this testimony with [...] Scavizzi, he grew fearful, and sent Scavizzi a message asking him to burn the document 'for fear that it fall into the hands of the Germans, who would have shot all the Bishops and perhaps others.' The Abbé Scavizzi destroyed the note in question, but not without first having made a copy in his own hand, and having added at the same time his own testimony on the tragedy and the despair which constituted the daily course of existence of the Catholics of Poland."*

Scavizzi's producing of a letter which he had burned, in honoring the request of the author of the letter, necessarily makes one a bit uneasy about him, but let us bear with him a bit. He next appears in connection with a letter he wrote to Pope Pius from Bologna on May 12, 1942:<sup>505</sup>

*"In regard to the present Nuncio [Orsenigo in Berlin], the Cardinal [Innitzer in Vienna] deplored the silence about it [the persecution of the Jews] and expressed the judgment that He [Orsenigo] is too timorous and not interested in such grave matters.*

*The anti-Jewish campaign is implacable and constantly grows worse, with deportations and even mass executions.*

*The massacre of the Jews in the Ukraine is already complete. In Poland and Germany, they also intend to carry it to completion, with a system of mass killings."*

Even if Innitzer had held such views, it is ludicrous in the extreme to imagine that he would have confided them to Scavizzi, even for Scavizzi's personal information, not to mention for transmission to the Pope via Scavizzi. One is now entitled to raise suspicions regarding Scavizzi's reliability.

<sup>504</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 3. 15f. Rhodes, 288.

<sup>505</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 534.

Scavizzi next appears on October 7, 1942, when he wrote a "report on the situation in Poland" that managed to get into the Vatican files:<sup>506</sup>

*"The Jews: The elimination of the Jews, with mass killings, without regard for children or even for babies, is almost total. As for the remainder of them, who are all marked by white armbands, civilized life is impossible. They are not permitted to shop, enter business establishments, take street-cars or taxis, attend spectacles or frequent non-Jewish homes. Before being deported or killed, they are condemned to forced hard labor, even if they are of the cultivated class. The few remaining Jews appear serene, almost ostentatiously proud. It is said that more than two million Jews have been killed."*

At this point, one develops a second suspicion, namely that the Vatican took as knowledge what we have set forth as our first suspicion about Scavizzi: that little weight should be attached to Scavizzi's statements. They had such material from Scavizzi in their files but did not consider it as confirming the claims of the Zionist organizations, as is made clear above.

Possibly because the Vatican wartime documents are still in the process of editing for publication at the time this is being written, Scavizzi makes no more appearances in them. However, in 1964 (he died around 1967) he claimed in an Italian magazine that the Pope had *confided* to him, Pirro Scavizzi, during the war, on the apparently negative implications of a proposed excommunication of Hitler (a nominal Catholic) for his exterminations of Jews!<sup>507</sup> That does it. Scavizzi was obviously a weaver of self-inflating tall tales, designed to make him appear rather more important than his humble station in riding the hospital trains would have suggested. It therefore becomes clear that our second suspicion must be correct: Scavizzi was considered by the Vatican to be a harmless nut, who could be trusted to administer last rites and even to deliver messages, but not to keep facts straight. It is mildly humorous that, judging from their editorial comments, the editors of *Actes et documents* seem to take Scavizzi seriously. However, because the interpretation of Scavizzi as a teller of tall tales fairly leaps out at the reader from the documents, it is possible that the editors have other thoughts on the subject of Scavizzi that they have not expressed.

There is, however, one point of not negligible importance in connection with Scavizzi's reports, particularly the report of May 12, 1942 concerning the persecution of the Jews. It is not likely that Scavizzi independently invented the extermination legend, although it is remotely possible. If he did not invent the extermination claims appearing in his letter of May 12, 1942, he must have heard them somewhere, a fact of some interest, as his report is dated over a month before Zionist organizations in the West started talking this way (the first known such statement for the World Jewish Congress was on June 29, 1942, as we noted on page 107). This suggests that such propaganda was in circulation in Eastern Europe earlier than June 1942. This, indeed, is in agree-

<sup>506</sup> *Ibid.*, 669n.

<sup>507</sup> Rhodes, 345; Waagenaar, 431.

ment with the account of Dawidowicz, according to whom extermination claims for the Wartheland (the annexed part of Poland south of the Corridor), claiming killings via gasmobiles at Chełmno, first appeared in the four-page Jewish underground, the *Veker*, which printed these first extermination claims on pages three and four in issues published in February 1942. Claims of exterminations in the General Government of Poland (via gassing at Bełżec) appeared in the underground publication *Mitteylungen* in early April 1942.<sup>508</sup> The evidence, thus, suggests that the extermination legend owes its birth to obscure Polish Jewish propagandists, but the nurturing of the legend to the status of an international and historical hoax was the achievement of Zionist circles centered primarily in the West, particularly in and around New York.

Since it appears that extermination propaganda was in existence in Poland in the spring of 1942, and because much of the information that reached the Vatican from Poland came through the office of the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, such stories might have reached Orsenigo at the time. Indeed, a letter of Orsenigo's to Msgr. Giovanni Montini (the later Pope Paul VI, who often substituted for Maglione during the war), dated July 28, 1942, was devoted mainly to deploring the difficulty of ascertaining exactly what was happening in regard to the Jews. After commenting on the occasional practice of the Nazis of suddenly and without warning ordering selected Jews to pack up for deportation, he wrote:<sup>509</sup>

*"As is easy to understand, this lack of advance notice opens the door to the most macabre suppositions on the fate of the non-aryans. There are also in circulation rumors, difficult to verify, of disastrous journeys and even of massacres of Jews. Also every intervention in favor only of the non-aryan Catholics has thus far been rejected with the customary reply that baptismal water does not change Jewish blood, and that the German Reich is defending itself from the non-aryan race, not from the religion of the baptized Jews."*

*Among such sinister rumors, there is no lack of some less bleak: thus, for example, there is talk that in Holland, where deportations of the non-aryans have now commenced, an outspoken protest by the clergy, with which the Catholic Bishops associated themselves, succeeded in getting the baptized non-aryans excepted from the deportations. Likewise, it was reported that in the notorious ghetto of Litzmannstadt, in the Wartheland, a Polish priest, who with a spirit of apostolical heroism had requested it, was granted permission to enter and remain there for the care of the souls of the non-aryan Catholics."*

An editorial footnote remarks that the story from Holland was false. We remark in passing that a considerable portion of the Vatican concern for aiding Jews, in this period, was specifically for the families of Jewish background that had converted to Catholicism and whose situation was particularly tragic,

<sup>508</sup> Dawidowicz, 295ff.

<sup>509</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 607f.

since it seemed that nobody wanted them; the Germans considered them Jews, and the Jews considered them renegades.

The preceding remarks of Orsenigo make it clear that he had heard certain horrid rumors, although it is not clear what he meant by “massacres” (*eccidi in massa*). There were, of course, as we noted in Chapters 5 and 7 (pp. 195, 291), occasional massacres of Jews during the war, and the reports he had received may have pertained to them, or they might have had their origin in the extermination propaganda that had recently started coming from Jewish underground organizations in Poland. It is even possible that he was thinking of some report that Scavizzi had made at the Berlin Nunciature in connection with the “information” he transmitted in his letter of May 12, 1942. In any case, the Di Meglio letter of December 9, 1942 shows that the Nunciature, at that time, had accepted no extermination claims (except possibly for the story from Romania), if such claims reached it.

There are just a couple more points worth discussion in relation to the Vatican documents. During the war, the Vatican representative in Greece and Turkey was Msgr. Angelo Roncalli, the later Pope John XXIII. On July 8, 1943, he reported to the Vatican from Istanbul as follows:<sup>510</sup>

*“1. In accord with my rule of circumspection in my contacts with various people, even those entitled to special respect, I avoid meetings not strictly necessary or singularly useful. For example, I saw von Papen [German Ambassador to Turkey] only once in six months, and only hastily and in passing on the occasion of my Easter visit to Ankara. At the time there was much talk of the Katyn affair which, according to von Papen, should have made the Pole reflect on the advantage of their turning to the Germans. I replied with a sad smile that it was necessary first of all to make them overlook the millions of Jews sent to Poland and soppressi there, and that in any case, this was a good occasion for the Reich to improve its treatment of the Poles.*

*Now that von Papen has returned, as has the entire diplomatic corps, from Ankara to Istanbul and the Bosphorus, occasions for meetings will not be lacking.*

*2. Now and then, the fine Baron von Lersner comes to see me. [...]”*

Roncalli then proceeded to discuss matters not relevant to our subject. When this document was published by the Vatican, the press reported that Roncalli had remarked on “the millions of Jews sent to Poland and annihilated there,”<sup>511</sup> a fair enough translation, but a few words on the point of the translation are worthwhile. The Italian verb *sopprimere* (whose past participle appears in Roncalli’s note) is cognate to the English “to suppress” and the French *supprimer* (which is relevant because Roncalli and von Papen probably spoke to each other in French). The Italian and French words are equivalent in meaning, but they are not equivalent to the English word because, when applied to people, *sopprimere* and *supprimer* carry some implication of killing in large num-

<sup>510</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 7, 473f.

<sup>511</sup> *New York Times* (Apr. 5, 1973), 1, 5.



bers. However, when applied to people, they are not entirely equivalent to “extermination” or “annihilation”; both French and Italian have words cognate to and equivalent to these two English words. To apply *sopprimere* to a large group of people carries an implication only of large numbers of killings, and may or may not mean “extermination,” depending on the context. Thus, one must allow the possibility that Roncalli was thinking of something other than the sorts of extermination claims that the Allies had made, and which Roncalli had certainly heard by then. For example, he may have been thinking in terms of such things as the then-recent and highly publicized German suppression of the Warsaw Ghetto rebellion, in the course of which the Germans killed many Jews. However, I am inclined to reject such an interpretation; it seems more likely to me that Roncalli was indeed thinking in terms of extermination such as the Allies had claimed.

If, however, one reads the Roncalli account carefully against its proper diplomatic background, it becomes clear that it is not really very important what, very specifically, Roncalli was thinking about when he made this remark. He describes a chance meeting between two diplomats, one of whom, he, did not wish a meeting. In accord with his “rule of circumspection,” his words would therefore have been chosen to “avoid meetings.” What Roncalli in effect said to von Papen was that, if the latter wished to prolong the meeting, Roncalli was going to be difficult. Roncalli communicated to von Papen, in diplomatic language, the attitude he sets forth in plain and direct language in the first sentence of his report. Roncalli’s remark was a diplomatic parry of a certain well-known type, wherein it is not really important to determine, in better than vague terms, what the speaker was referring to, or to determine whether or not the speaker himself accepted the truth of the allegation in question. All that is relevant in the exchange is that Roncalli did not want to talk to von Papen, and that was all he communicated to von Papen. If, on the other hand, Roncalli wished to speak to von Papen, he certainly would not had *opened* his side of the exchange with such necessarily antagonistic remarks, either in reference to exterminations or in reference to bloody suppression of ghetto revolts, and quite independently of any of his own opinions on the subject of alleged German atrocities and brutalities.

Because the Vatican was an observer of and participant in the events of World War II, it was inevitable that the extermination stories, which the whole world heard, were heard also by the Vatican. The stories are thus naturally reflected in passages found in the Vatican documents, and when we encounter such passages there, they should be viewed in the context of the possible specific motivations of the person making the remark, and also of the evolution of the propaganda as analyzed in this book, especially in Chapter 3. Roncalli, as his report clearly implies in its first sentence, was merely trying to get rid of von Papen at their July 8, 1943 encounter in Ankara, when he repeated the extermination claim which, as he well knew, had not been specifically endorsed by the Vatican despite Allied pressures.

Another letter we encounter in the Vatican documents was written to Pope Pius in August 1942 by the Ukrainian Roman Catholic Archbishop André Szeptyczkyi. The letter dwells at great length on supposed German atrocities, and the reader will be very puzzled, especially in regard to motivation, until the last lines are read, and Szeptyczkyi finally comes to the whole point of his letter. He remarks on his failures over a three-year period to obtain from the Pope an Apostolic Benediction (*i.e.* a papal endorsement, most important in religious politics) and then points out that his sufferings and strivings under “evil” Germans should certainly be adequate grounds for granting one at last.<sup>512</sup>

That the few passages appearing in the Vatican documents and bearing on exterminations of Jews merely reflect the evolution of the propaganda, as analyzed in this book, is very clear. In Chapter 3 (p. 138) we noted that Burzio passed on to the Vatican, from Slovakia, tales about soap factories, when such tales were a feature of the propaganda. Another example is a set of notes made by Maglione on May 5, 1943, recording extermination stories. The occasion for composing the notes is not clear, *i.e.* the reader cannot tell from what has been published, whether Maglione was recording his own impressions or merely allegations made by somebody else (other documents written by Maglione around that time do not suggest that he believed the extermination stories). In any case, gas chamber exterminations at Treblinka and near Brest-Litovsk are noted. The editors of *Actes et documents*, obviously puzzled, remark:<sup>513</sup>

*“The information, probably delivered by an Italian official, would seem quite old, since it mentions neither Birkenau nor Auschwitz, where the greater part of the exterminations were concentrated at the time.”*

Further on this theme, the editors remark that in 1943<sup>514</sup>

*“[...] the Allied propaganda, which dwelled abundantly on the German atrocities, was completely silent on Auschwitz, for reasons which have never been satisfactorily analyzed.”*

Just as it was inevitable that some of the propaganda would manifest itself in the Vatican’s documents, it was also inevitable that some of the truth, in regard to the matters we are concerned with here, would find its way into that part of the Vatican archives selected for publication. Thus, the documents suggest that the Vatican did after all have some access to Jews in Poland, not only Polish Jews but also Italian Jews who were deported after the German occupation of Rome on September 8, 1943.<sup>515</sup> Also, the editors of volume 9 of *Actes et documents* (on the subject of war victims in 1943) note that friends and relatives of deported Jews were known to have later received mail from them, that the members of the Dutch resistance who were “in constant contact with the Jews of their country, [reported] simply that the deportees were enlisted for work in

<sup>512</sup> *Actes et documents*, vol. 3, 625-629.

<sup>513</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 9, 39, 274.

<sup>514</sup> *Ibid.*, 42.

<sup>515</sup> *Ibid.*, 493, 499, 632-636.

the camps, while the aged were sent to ghettos,” and that the Jewish leaders in Rome were unaware of any extermination program, and feared deportations only in connection with such things as “the rigors of winter and the fragile health of many deportees,” as is confirmed by “many letters received then at the Vatican, and which today form a thick dossier in the archives. [...] no mention is made of their brutal extermination.” We also read that Father Marie-Benoît (a priest who was deeply involved in wartime aid to Jews) made a report in July 1943 on deportations of Jews from France, and remarked that the Auschwitz and nearby camps were work camps where “the morale among the deportees is generally good, and they are confident of the future.”<sup>516</sup>

Because Auschwitz extermination propaganda started in 1944, we will probably encounter Auschwitz extermination claims in the Vatican’s wartime documents when the Vatican publishes documents for 1944-1945, because bearing on exterminations, that is all there is in the documents of this critically situated source: propaganda.

### Addendum on Robert A. Graham

The obituary/tribute below first appeared, very slightly modified, in the *Journal of Historical Review*, March/April 1998, based on my manuscript of 31 July 1997. The Graham letter of 24 January 1983 was reproduced there from the original.

---

When I was writing *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I encountered an extraordinary source, viz. the multi-volume collection of documents and commentary *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale* (Acts and documents of the Holy See relative to the Second World War). The series, whose principal editor was Robert A. Graham, was still being published by the Vatican, and more volumes were in the future.

Graham was a former editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. The “extermination” claim was not challenged in the series, and it was generally understood that Graham’s main interest was in defending the wartime Pope Pius XII against charges of tacit consent to, and even collaboration with, Nazi policies of physical extermination of the Jews. Such charges crested with Rolf Hochhuth’s play *The Deputy*.

I believed that the Vatican documents constitute an important source. I devoted an entire appendix of my book to discussing them.

In studying the series of volumes, I was struck by some of the editorial remarks and believed that the editor, although not a revisionist in our sense, was implicitly raising fundamental questions of a revisionist bent. A good example was the quotation of some selected passages from some reports, from appar-

---

<sup>516</sup> *Ibid.*, 38, 42f.

ently well-informed sources, delivered to the Pope on 15 July 1943, which described Auschwitz as essentially a work camp, and spoke of Jews who had been deported from France sending letters back to their families.<sup>517</sup>

These impressions were so strong that I believed it necessary to contact Graham directly. In early 1977, I wrote to him in Rome, thus starting a very satisfactory and years long correspondence, although the request for copies of documents that I made to him at the time could not be filled, for reasons beyond his control.<sup>518</sup>

In summer 1977, I was in Rome and visited him. Our conversation confirmed to me what I had read between the lines in *Actes et documents*: the editor was puzzled by the evidence he had examined, because much of it seemed impossible to reconcile with the “extermination” legend. He showed me a pamphlet I had not seen, published in 1943 by the “Polish Labor Group,” which was New York based but in touch with the Polish underground. Its title was appropriate: *Oświęcim – Camp of Death* (“Oświęcim” is Polish for “Auschwitz”). The pamphlet presented the truth with some embellishment, but what was important to Graham was that it did not speak of “exterminations” in any way reconcilable with the legend. He let me borrow the pamphlet to photocopy.

Vol. 10 of *Actes et documents* was long delayed, and I wrote to Graham several times in my eagerness to see it. Publication finally came in 1980, and Graham was thoughtful enough to alert me personally. I got a copy, and found references to more interesting but unpublished documents. Again I wrote to Graham, and happily, this time, my request was filled.<sup>519</sup>

At the IHR Convention in 1982, I compared the Holocaust legend to the Donation of Constantine, and sent Graham a copy of the paper (see Supplement 2, p. 401). In the paper, I had noted that the Jewish historian Walter Laqueur understood, as I did, “that the far-flung nature of the operations of the Catholic Church guaranteed that the Vatican would have known what was happening to the Jews.”<sup>520</sup> Graham acknowledged receipt of the copy of my paper with a very kind, respectful and encouraging letter, referring to and not disputing the remark about the Vatican:

<sup>517</sup> *Ibid.*, 42, 393. The footnote on p. 42 should refer to “Nr. 264”, not 164. More examples are given toward the end of “Appendix E” of my book.

<sup>518</sup> I wanted copies of the documents about deportations of Jews from France that *Actes et documents* had quoted but not reproduced. Graham told me to send my “request through channels”, i.e. to Archbishop Agostino Casaroli, Secretary of the Council for the Public Affairs of the Church. I did so, but Casaroli replied that since the reports in question “were provided by Jewish authorities in France” then I should address myself to them. I wrote to the Centre de documentation juive contemporaine in Paris, but received no answer. I also visited the Centre in July 1977, but I could not find the documents.

<sup>519</sup> The most interesting document was a letter from Alexandru Safran, Grand Rabbi of Romania, to Msgr. Andrea Cassulo, Papal Nuncio in Bucharest, dated 30 June 1944. It expressed concern that the Jews of Hungary were “exposed to great privations and sufferings”, at a time when the legend would have us believe they were mostly dead. The Jews of Hungary and Romania remained in close contact throughout this period.

<sup>520</sup> See here Supplement 2, p. 423.

"VILLA MALTA

24 January 1983

Dear Mr. Butz,

*Your airmailed copy of your September 1982 paper reached me today. I hasten to thank you for keeping me in mind when elaborating on your theme.*

*On a quick reading, I see I must reflect further on the validity of your approach. I never thought of this in analogy of the Donation of Constantine!*

*I note your quote from Laqueur on the Vatican. He was apparently peeved at us for telling him we published what we had, as of 1942. What makes him assume that there is on the contrary a lot more? This is begging the question.*

*I wish you a prosperous New Year and fresh discoveries and new insights on a great drama!*

*Sincerely yours,*

*Robert A. Graham"*

I always knew that there was an honest and honorable man editing the publication of the Vatican documents.

Rev. Robert A. Graham, S.J., died in a California retirement home, at age 84, on 11 February 1997.

## Supplements

### Supplement 1: The International Holocaust Controversy

*Presented orally at the 1979 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in The Journal of Historical Review, vol. 1, no. 1, Spring 1980, pp. 5-22.*

Some of you may be accustomed to hearing of me speak on the subject that I call "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century," the legend of the physical extermination of millions of Jews, usually six million, by the government of National-Socialist Germany during the Second World War. On several occasions, I have met with interested groups, and given them what amounts to an oral synopsis of many of the arguments in my book.

Today I will cover different ground; I shall not concentrate on the hoax itself, but on the development of the international controversy surrounding the hoax. I have several reasons for this choice of subjects, and probably the most obvious is the fact that this is after all an advanced group of well-informed persons, many or most of whom are familiar with the relevant English language literature, and Dr. Faurisson is here to show you some things about the hoax you probably have not seen yet.<sup>521</sup> Another subject only partially known to most here is the development of the international controversy. Indeed, many "well-informed" Americans are not aware that there has been a very loud international Holocaust controversy recently, because they are forced to get most of their information on world developments from the U.S. press, which sometimes gives readers the impression that Butz is the only author who has rejected or challenged central claims of the extermination legend.

There are important perspectives to be gained by viewing the controversy on an international scale. Permit me to say a few more words motivating the present focus on the controversy surrounding the hoax rather than the hoax itself.

### A Simple Subject

One of my dilemmas is that, by writing a whole book on the hoax, I may have suggested something that I did not wish to suggest, because there is an im-

---

<sup>521</sup> Robert Faurisson, "Extensive Research on the 'Gas Chambers' at Auschwitz", audio tape, 90 min., Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review; printed version: Faurisson (1980a).

portant point that I should perhaps have stressed. I wrote on page 28, but did not stress, the important point that

*“There are many considerations supporting this view, and some are so simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war, they were still there.”*

The dilemma I am delineating is that, by generating much verbiage on this subject, I may give some the impression that it is a complex one. Therefore, let me state emphatically that the great verbiage is required not because the subject is complicated but because public opinion has become distorted by the media’s generation of many times that verbiage, generated over several decades, with the consequence that unusual and elaborate therapy is required. However, it is very important that this select group not lose sight of the fact that the subject is quite simple, and that only a cultural illness has made the great efforts of revisionists necessary.

The elements in an effective exposé of the hoax are not many. The principal points are as follows:

1. The Jews were singled out for special persecution by Nazi Germany. Many were deprived of their property, conscripted for labor, or deported east during the war. The German documents do not speak of exterminations. The term “Final Solution” (*Endlösung*) meant the expulsion of the Jews from Europe, and the deportations to the east were a step toward that objective.
2. Documents published by the International Red Cross and the Vatican do not harmonize with the extermination claims, and the very well-informed wartime Pope, Pius XII, is often castigated for not speaking up against exterminations of Jews.
3. Partially on account of general wartime conditions and partially as a consequence of the German measures against the Jews (*e.g.* crowding into ghettos), a large number of Jews perished, but nothing near six million.
4. Published population statistics are quite meaningless, mainly because almost all of the Jews involved in the problem were East European (*e.g.* two or three million Polish Jews), but also because in the USA there has been no reliable count – the census does not treat this, and the concept “Jew” was not admitted into the official records when a very large number entered the U.S. after the war. To the extent that a significant number of Jews might seem to be missing from some region they occupied before the war, they can to the best of our knowledge be accounted for in terms of the massive and well-known postwar movements of Jews to the U.S., Palestine, and other lands, and also in terms of their simply remaining in the Soviet Union where the Germans had put them, according to the German documents.
5. The evidence for the extermination allegations depends crucially on trials, such as the Nuremberg trials, held before courts that were for political reasons constrained to accept the basic truth of such allegations. Thus, to



many relevant defendants, it seemed that the only possible defense strategy was to deny not the exterminations but only their personal responsibility for them (*e.g.* Ernst Kaltenbrunner or Adolf Eichmann).

6. The horrible scenes found in the German camps in 1945 were the result of the total collapse – in the context of the total collapse of German industry and transport – of all German countermeasures against diseases, mainly typhus, that had plagued all German camps throughout the war. These German countermeasures had included periodic showers of all inmates, and also extensive and periodic use of insecticides, such as Zyklon B, for disinfestation purposes.
7. Concentration camp inmates were an important source of labor for the hard pressed wartime German economy, and the high death rate that prevailed in the camps throughout the war was considered “catastrophic” by the Germans (Chapter 4, p. 172). As a result of the high death rate, about 350,000 or perhaps 400,000 inmates died in the German camps during the war, some minority of that number being Jews.<sup>522</sup>
8. There were crematoria in all of the camps for the disposal of the bodies of people who died there.
9. The camps in Germany are not even claimed to have been “extermination camps,” except in occasional publications of a frankly sensationalistic nature. The so-called “extermination camps,” such as Auschwitz, were all in Poland, and were captured by the Soviet troops after having been evacuated in an orderly fashion by the Germans. The Russians found no horrible scenes comparable to those we later found in Germany, and no evidence of exterminations.
10. The “gas chambers” are fictitious, and the best the bearers of the legend can do to argue their existence is to advance the ludicrous claim that the Zyklon did double duty in exterminating Jews as well as lice or to misrepresent a shower or even an ordinary room as a “gas chamber.” Another tactic is to confuse the concept of a “gas oven.” All crematorium ovens are “gas ovens.”

That is the basic structure of the hoax.

### Why a “Hoax”?

At this point, it is convenient to remark on the title I chose for my book. In the controversy, one of the things that jolted some, even some who were otherwise favorably impressed by the book, was my use of the term “hoax” to describe

---

<sup>522</sup> The figure is for deaths of people who had been registered as camp inmates, in written records of which enough have survived to permit the estimate. The legend asserts that the “exterminated” millions were not entered in such records. See the report, “The Number of Victims of the National-Socialist Persecution,” available from the International Tracing Service, D-3548 Arolsen, Germany. The remark should not be misinterpreted as a claim that the number of Jews who perished was some minority of 350,000. Many more died outside of the concentration camps, from diseases in ghettos, in occasional pogroms, and in other commonplace and uncommonplace ways. The number is not known.

the received legend. Some felt that, whatever the truth of the legend, the term was not adequate or appropriate to the situation. Such a trivializing concept, it was thought, should not be applied to a legend that lives on the vast scale of the Holocaust – it struck some as comparable to criticizing Handel's *Messiah* as a "ditty."

Let me assure you that the choice of "hoax" was calculated, and that today I am even more convinced that it was a felicitous choice, for the reason that the thing really is trivial. The term "hoax" suggests something cheap and crude, and that is precisely what I wish to suggest. A term such as "myth," although correct and sometimes used by me, does not convey this important description of the nature of the evidence supporting the extermination claim.

The uncomfortable reaction to the term "hoax" merely reflects the nature of the great popular delusion on this subject. At one time, some of the people who are addressing you here, such as Dr. Faurisson and myself, shared not only the popular belief in the truth of the legend but also the popular impression that its truth was beyond question – "as established as the Great Pyramid," as I wrote. However, at some point we undertook an investigation and discovered, remarkably quickly, that, beneath the legend's face of granite, there stood feet of clay.

It is this focus on the feet of clay, which revisionists have seen in the historical record, that creates a great psychological distance between the revisionists and even many intelligent people, and sometimes causes revisionists to appear to be crusaders of some sort. Those who have not seen the feet of clay cannot have the degree of certainty that seems to accompany revisionists. I believe that perhaps this contrast between the apparent dignity of the received legend and the reality of its crude and contemptible foundations is the key point that must be developed in the psychological reorientation of people whom you wish to inform. Once such a psychological reorientation is accomplished, the rest is routine. The jolt that the word "hoax" causes is a calculated initial step in this reorientation.

## A Societal Problem

Another reason for the wish to focus on the controversy here is that it represents a distinct problem. That is, there is an historical problem, treated in my book, and there is also the problem of the societal status of the legend, the subject of my talk today. The former, the historical problem, is relatively simple in comparison to the latter, or perhaps I should say that I do not feel that I understand the societal status of the hoax nearly as well as I understand the hoax itself. However, a couple of obvious features can be safely noted. For one thing, it is a case of media induced hysteria. For another, the political interests involved are not dead and gone, like those of World War I, but are as contemporary as tomorrow's headlines, for Israel is always in trouble, and will be in trouble as long as it exists as a Jewish state.

This has put historical scholarship into a dreadful situation, which can be seen more clearly, if we consider the manner in which knowledge is almost always diffused in the “hard” sciences. There, it is almost always the case that trained specialists, with appropriate credentials as professionals in the scientific area involved, make the initial revelations of new knowledge. These revelations are normally made first to colleagues, and are formulated in the esoteric language of the specialty. Then, over some period of time, the new knowledge filters to general society, with the terms in which it is described undergoing in the process gradual simplification and popularization.

That is clearly not what has been happening in this “Holocaust” area. The non-specialist who has seen the feet of clay cannot get his most urgent and elementary questions answered by consulting the scholarly journals, for the simple reason that the societal and political conditions I have referred to have frightened the scholars away, and that is essentially the cultural illness I referred to earlier. It is not so much that the historians have had the wrong answers – they have not even confronted the questions, and the number of persons outside of the historical profession to whom that fact is painfully obvious is at least literal myriads today. Imagine such a situation holding in physics.

Now one can understand the curiosity that so disturbs many persons that this is “a field completely dominated by non-historians,” as I wrote in Chapter 7 (p. 282). Although the remark is no longer entirely true, it is still largely the case that the people who have drawn the obvious conclusions from the feet of clay, and have publicized their conclusions, do not have backgrounds as historians – mine is in engineering. I am the first to concede that this is a sorry situation, but the situation would be even more sorry, if nobody were asking questions about the so-called Holocaust. We can and should take considerable comfort from the fact that we have retained the cultural vitality to carry on here despite the default of the historians.

Another facet of this is the fact that, the normal channels for the flow of knowledge having been blocked, leadership in disseminating the revisionist view of the Final Solution has fallen to publications with special ideological orientations. For example *The Spotlight* in the U.S. and the *National Zeitung* in Germany are weekly newspapers that do not claim to be scholarly, but again we should take comfort from the fact that somebody has been beating the drum, for such widely read publications do nevertheless create pressures on the historians that make it more difficult for them to continue avoiding this subject.

They also serve to inform the general public, and here we should take note of the requirements of historical revisionism, because I may be misunderstood by some here and it may appear from my remarks that I am claiming that ideally such matters should be confined to scholarly journals and that the general public should not be bothered with them. I intend no such meaning, but it is true that there must be a distinction between the matters treated by scholars and those treated by the popular press.

The general public does not have the faculties or temperaments to treat knowledge in the ways of the specialists, so one must be prepared to accept something else for such purposes, and here it is useful to distinguish between an intolerable and a tolerable popular outlook. It would, for example, be intolerable if the populace believed the world to be flat. However, I suppose that, for all practical purposes, a belief that it is spherical would be tolerable, and that a concern for the macro and micro deviations from sphericity can be left to the relevant specialists.

A comparable situation holds in this "Holocaust" area, and most of the publications that have been propagating the revisionist viewpoint on the "Six Million" have been doing a reasonably good job, both in terms of informing their readerships, given the noted constraints imposed by them, and in terms of generating pressures on the historians who might prefer to avoid the subject.

## Development of the Controversy

Before the early Seventies, there was only a relatively minor amount of publicly expressed questioning of the Holocaust legend. The most significant literature was the work of the former Buchenwald inmate and French Resistance member Paul Rassinier, who died in 1967. However, in reflection of the fact that there existed little interest in the subject, English translations of the Rassinier books were not published until very recently, *i.e.* in the past four years.

Around 1972 or 1973, there was an international development, by its nature not noticed at the time, that remains fundamentally mysterious. What I am referring to is the fact that a number of persons in several countries, virtually simultaneously and completely independently of each other (in fact each was not even aware of the existence of the others) resolved to question the received legend in the manner that was appropriate to his own situation and to publish his conclusions. Thies Christophersen's booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge*, based on his recollections of his own stay near Auschwitz during the war and with an Introduction by Manfred Roeder, was published in Germany in 1973, and it was soon followed there by Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's short article in the monthly *Nation Europa*, also based on his recollections of his wartime assignment near Auschwitz. The year 1973 also saw the appearance in the U.S. of Dr. Austin J. App's booklet *The Six Million Swindle*.

Richard Harwood's booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* was published in Britain in the spring of 1974, and later in the same year there was the uproar at the Sorbonne over a letter by Dr. Robert Faurisson, so both were at work on this subject in 1973, if not earlier. My work commenced in 1972, and my book was published in Britain in the spring of 1976 and in German translation a year later.

In this review, I have not mentioned every relevant publication, and no value judgments should be made purely from the inclusion or exclusion of any-

thing from the list. The purpose here is not to offer a bibliography or a critique but to discuss the development of the controversy.

These developments of the early and mid-Seventies initiated reactions and a controversy that still shows no sign of subsiding, as I think you are aware. In Germany, Roeder was successfully prosecuted for his Introduction to the Christophersen booklet,<sup>523</sup> and Stäglich was punished with a five year, twenty percent reduction of his pension as a retired judge.<sup>524</sup> These acts of officially enforced censorship did not daunt any of these persons. A new version of the Christophersen booklet was issued with an Introduction by Stäglich substituted for Roeder's. Stäglich has recently published his fine book *Der Auschwitz Mythos* through the Grabert-Verlag, and he has also co-published a shorter work with Udo Walendy. The so-called liberal establishment in Germany has been in a dither over this lone courageous man, and it has been openly asked in its press "is it really so difficult to get this old and neo-Nazi?"<sup>525</sup>

Events unfolded differently in Britain, indeed in such a manner as to clearly suggest that questioning of the holy Six Million was not much longer to be restricted to an underground of any sort. In an astonishing development, the now famous Harwood booklet was favorably reviewed by the well-known author Colin Wilson in the November 1974 issue of the influential monthly *Books and Bookman*. A furious controversy, which lasted about six months, ensued in the "Letters" section of this magazine. I have elsewhere criticized the Harwood booklet and pointed out some serious errors in it.<sup>526</sup> However, it also has its virtues and has been effective in stimulating questions, cerebration, and discussion of its formerly taboo subject. It was banned in South Africa in 1976<sup>527</sup> and effectively banned in West Germany in its German translation in late 1978.

The Institute of Jewish Affairs in London published its quite vacuous article on my book in the November-December 1976 issue of its magazine *Patterns of Prejudice*. Around the same time, there began at Northwestern University an uproar over my book that soon resulted in national and even international publicity. There was a long story in the *New York Times*, but the story misreported the title of the book as *Fabrication of Hoax*.<sup>528</sup> I shall say a few more words about the fuss at Northwestern later.

In April 1977, I wrote to the magazine *Index on Censorship* (headquartered in London and affiliated with Amnesty International) to report to them the many acts of official censorship in this area, such as the events in Germany and South Africa. *Index* has assumed the responsibility of merely reporting instances of censorship, usually without further comment. They replied to me in May 1977 that they "will put the question of whether or not to take it up to our

<sup>523</sup> *Jewish Chronicle* (London), February 27, 1976, 3; *Patterns of Prejudice* (London), January-February 1977, 12.

<sup>524</sup> *Nation Europa* (Coburg), August 1975, 39.

<sup>525</sup> *Die Zeit*, May 25, 1979, 5.

<sup>526</sup> *Voice of German Americans* (New York), March 1978.

<sup>527</sup> *Patterns of Prejudice*, September-October 1977, 19.

<sup>528</sup> *New York Times*, January 28, 1977, A10.

editorial board.” On my trip to Europe in the summer of 1977, I visited their headquarters and was told the editorial board had not yet deliberated on the matter. I have heard no further word from them, and I intend to write to them again soon to report new instances of censorship, which were not long in coming, for I was forbidden from speaking in Munich on September 3, 1977.<sup>529</sup>

Another development of 1977 was the commencement of the English language publishing operations of Ditlieb Felderer’s excellent group in Sweden.<sup>530</sup>

March 1978 brought the tragedy of the assassination of the French historian François Duprat, allegedly by an Auschwitz “remembrance commando,” for the offense of having denied the Six Million.<sup>531</sup>

Spring 1978 saw the U.S. airing of NBC’s eight-hour *Holocaust* monstrosity with all the preliminary and post hoopla. The inanities and hysterics were repeated in Britain later in 1978 and in several European countries early in 1979. In Germany, the airing of *Holocaust* was perfectly timed to influence the Bundestag’s decision not to permit a statute of limitations to go into effect for “war crimes.” I criticized *Holocaust* elsewhere, and I shall not waste words on it here.<sup>532</sup> I understand that it is to be shown again soon.

In the summer of 1978, the Noontide Press edition of some of Rassinier’s writings appeared.<sup>533</sup> A year later, Historical Review Press issued its English translation of Rassinier’s Eichmann book.<sup>534</sup>

Late 1978 brought a significant escalation of the controversy in all senses. In October 1978, the German publisher Propyläen issued Prof. Hellmut Diwald’s massive *Geschichte der Deutschen* (History of the Germans). Propyläen is an old firm, now owned by Axel Springer, which specializes in publishing books written by scholars but for an intelligent lay readership. On two pages, Diwald said some things very much in harmony with things revisionists of the “Final Solution” have said, and of course the clamor of the Establishment’s spokesmen was deafening. Golo Mann wrote that “these two pages [...] are the most monstrous that I have had to read in a German book since 1945,”<sup>535</sup> and the publisher responded to the clamor by stopping the sale of the first edition and substituting a new edition with the two offending pages hastily rewritten – in a style I am assured is not Diwald’s – in order to conform to the usual line. Axel Springer further promised publicly, in words I cannot imagine coming from a U.S. publisher under any circumstances, that this was only the beginning of the rewriting of the book and that by fall 1979 the book would be “not recognizable.”<sup>536</sup>

<sup>529</sup> *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, September 2, 1977, 13; September 3-4, 1977, 13f.

<sup>530</sup> *Bible Researcher*, Marknadsvägen 289, 2 tr, S-183 Taby, Sweden.

<sup>531</sup> *Le Monde*, March 19-20, 1978, 24; March 23, 1978, 7.

<sup>532</sup> *Spotlight* (Washington), May 8, 1978.

<sup>533</sup> Rassinier (1978).

<sup>534</sup> Rassinier (1979).

<sup>535</sup> *Der Spiegel*, December 4, 1978, 14f.

<sup>536</sup> *Der Spiegel*, April 9, 1979, 232ff.; *National Zeitung* (Munich), February 16, 1979, 6.

The original two pages that Diwald had published were not particularly significant in themselves; relatively little was said. There are, however, two points of major significance to note. First, Diwald does not lack credentials as an historian. He is a history professor at the Friedrich-Alexander University in Erlangen and has been well known in the historical profession since taking his doctorate under the German-Jewish historian Hans-Joachim Schoeps more than two decades ago. Second, the fact of the panic rewriting of the two pages, as a result of public pressure, definitively established points that should be made when people ask such questions as “why do even the Germans concede the reality of the six million murders?” or “why do the historians concede them?” The market in ideas in this area is not a free one. Throughout the world, there are at least informal and unofficial barriers to free expression and discussion.

In some countries, especially in Germany, there are also formal and legally enforced barriers. That fact has already been noted here, but late 1978 saw the initiation in Germany of a great new wave of repression. In that country there exists the concept of “youth-menacing media” (*jugendgefährdende Medien*). It is something like the “X rating” concept in the USA, except that its application is supervised by the government and not almost entirely restricted to pornography. In theory, the law is supposed to prevent only the availability of things to youth, but when non-pornographic matter goes on the list, the practical effect is to ban it, for the law specifies that listed literature may not be advertised or sold to private parties by mail. It can still be sold in bookstores, subject to certain restrictions, but with the exception of the Diwald book the literature that has been discussed here had never been stocked by regular bookstores in Germany anyway.

Late 1978 marked the beginning of an obviously systematic campaign in West Germany to put much of the literature I have told you about on the list of youth-menacing literature. The first was the German translation of the Harwood booklet, and the German translation of my book, entitled *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, went onto the list in May 1979.<sup>537</sup> There is also a move against the Stäglich book that is too recent to discuss further here. Such developments in the official area in Germany, together with developments in the unofficial area, such as the Diwald affair, answer conclusively the question of why even Germans concede the reality of the “exterminations.” The system that we set up there after the Second World War gives them no other choice.

Almost simultaneously with these events in Germany, things were happening in France. In late October 1978, *l'Express*, a magazine comparable to *Newsweek*, published an interview with Louis Darquier de Pellepoix, who had been commissioner for Jewish affairs in the Vichy government during the German occupation and who has lived in Spain since the war. Darquier's generally unrepentant attitude – plus his claim that the only creatures gassed at Auschwitz had been lice – set off a French uproar virtually coincident with the

<sup>537</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 16, 1979, 23; *New York Times*, May 22, 1979, A13.



one around Diwald on the other side of the Rhine. Most significantly for our interests, the spotlight then turned on Robert Faurisson, who was then teaching at the University of Lyon-2 and who had been almost forgotten since the relatively minor flap when he was at the Sorbonne in 1974. The disorders on the part of some of the students led to Faurisson's suspension from his teaching duties, a suspension that is still in effect, but another result of all their attention to Faurisson's supposedly outrageous views was that *Le Monde*, the French equivalent of the *New York Times*, saw itself obligated, much against its wishes, to give him space in which to express these views. It is true that *Le Monde* gave the other side much more space, but an important barrier had been broken, at least in France, and I am told that today there are a lot of questions being openly asked in that country whose expression would have been inconceivable only a year ago.<sup>538</sup>

As a consequence of the publicity in France, Faurisson was able to participate in a three hour debate on Italian-language Swiss television on April 17, 1979. I am told that the program generated enormous interest, that most impartial observers thought Faurisson had won the debate, and that the whole thing was rebroadcast on May 6. As a result of the television debate, a long interview with Faurisson was published in the August 1979 and following issues of the Italian magazine *Storia Illustrata*; this interview is by far the most instructive material on the Holocaust subject to be published, to date, in an "Establishment" magazine or newspaper.<sup>539</sup>

At the height of the Diwald and Faurisson controversies in Europe, another one broke out in Australia. John Bennett, a Melbourne civil liberties lawyer, had sent copies of my book to several Melbourne academics, together with a memo by him summarizing what seemed to him to be some of the principal arguments in support of the thesis of the book, and inviting critical comment (I understand that to date, despite the publicity there, almost no such comment had been forthcoming). Neither the memo nor anything else Bennett had written on the subject had been intended for publication, but one weekly newspaper got a copy of the memo somehow and published it, igniting a controversy that lasted several months.<sup>540</sup>

In these controversies, the guardians of the legend have said very little of intellectual content. It has, with only rare exceptions, been all name-calling – "anti-Semitic," "neo-Nazi," etc. So here are a few people who have lived well up to or into middle age without it ever having occurred to anybody to call them such things and who are now so belatedly assaulted with these political cuss words just because they asked questions about the Six Million.

<sup>538</sup> *Le Monde*, November 22, 1978, 42; December 16, 1978, 12; December 29, 1978, 8; January 10, 1979, 11; January 16, 1979, 13; February 3, 1979, 10; February 21, 1979, 23; March 8, 1979, 31.

<sup>539</sup> English translation published as Faurisson (1981b).

<sup>540</sup> *National Times*, February 10; February 24; *The Age*, February 15; February 16; March 3; March 15; March 17; March 22; March 23; March 24; March 28; April 6; April 14; May 8; *Nation Review*, May 24; May 31; June 28; *Weekend Australian*, May 26-27. All 1979.

There was another important development early in 1979 and it came, oddly, from the CIA. Two photo interpreters released their study of some aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz that the U.S. made in 1944, when Auschwitz was of strategic interest as an oil target. Despite the publicity and even an historian's claims that the photographs provided some sort of evidence of exterminations, there was no such evidence in the photographs.<sup>541</sup> What was to be found in the photographs was on crucial points exactly what was predicted in my book, where it was shown in Chapter 5 (p. 202) that such photographs must exist, although I had not seen them.<sup>542</sup>

## Negative Reactions in Academia

I have suggested that the negative reactions to revisionists of the Final Solution have been on the whole emotional, and I made no distinction between reactions of professional scholars and laymen. This was no oversight. I am sad to report that to an extent that stunned me the reactions of very many scholars have been what one might have expected from a hyperemotional Jewish grandmother. In the early stages of the public reactions to my book, one Prof. Wolfe of New York University made a fool of himself by writing to the *New York Times* that Northwestern University should bring me up on charges of "academic incompetence" and "moral turpitude" for authoring and publishing the book whose title, he reported in his letter, was "*Fabrication of a Hoax*." Clearly, he had seen the *New York Times* story about the book, which reported an incorrect title, and he had not seen the book itself.<sup>543</sup>

That was an extreme case, but it is still true that scholars who should know better have made a lot of noises while saying almost nothing of substance. In all of the professorial criticism of my book at Northwestern, the only point of historical weight that was raised against it, and that reached me, was that the published population statistics are in conflict with my claims. That fact is mentioned and discussed in the first chapter of my book (p. 32).

The History Department at Northwestern supposedly undertook to sponsor a series of lectures entitled "Dimensions of the Holocaust," but then the Chairman of the Department gave the show away in his introductory remarks by thanking the Hillel Foundation for rounding up the speakers for the affair. The University shortly later published the lectures in a booklet that is presumably still available.

There was another instructive development at Northwestern. There was published in the student newspaper a full-page advertisement, sponsored by the Hillel Foundation and bearing a statement of "condemnation" signed by about half of the faculty.<sup>544</sup> There is no need to reproduce the text here. The statement mentioned "the murder of over eleven million people, among them

<sup>541</sup> *Washington Post*, February 23, 1979, A1; *New York Times*, February 24, 1979, 2; March 6, 1979, A16.

<sup>542</sup> Brugioni. & Poirier.

<sup>543</sup> *New York Times*, February 4, 1977, A22.

<sup>544</sup> *Daily Northwestern*, March 30, 1977, 5.

six million Jews, by Nazi Germany,” and I think the most interesting feature of this is not the six million Jews but the five million or more others, who seem to have been added to the propaganda both rather recently and rather arbitrarily, although it is said that so-called “Nazi-hunter” Simon Wiesenthal has used the figure for some time.<sup>545</sup>

There is apparently some specific propaganda point served by the five million Gentiles. Wiesenthal claims that “one of the biggest mistakes made on the side of the Jews” has been to emphasize only the six million Jews and not the others, with the result that Jews “lost many friends.” I must confess that I do not see the point at all, but apparently it has been decided to toss the five million Gentiles into the propaganda on at least selected occasions.

To return to the statement of condemnation that was signed by so many faculty members at Northwestern, there is clearly something graver involved here than mere conformity to a doctrine or established myth, for it is a certainty that the vast majority of the signers had never heard of the five million *goyim* until they were confronted with the statement to sign. Their subscription was therefore not based on mere unquestioning acceptance of a familiar historical claim. It was based on considerations even more baleful to an academic environment. I will not explore the point further here, but it is easy to get the dismal impression that many would have signed almost anything related to the controversy, provided the Hillel Foundation wished it signed.

It is dismaying to report such behavior on the part of those to whom society has entrusted the custody of its affairs of the intellect. However, there are at least some indications that it is being realized that a more serious treatment of my book, if only to attempt to discredit it, is required. It has recently been said that “Butz might succeed in delivering ammunition to more ‘revisionists’ of the Final Solution. Here lies the danger. Butz should be unmasked, not ignored.”<sup>546</sup>

## Conclusions

You can see the gist of the conclusions I am going to draw from this account of the development of the controversy. What I have described to you has been a process, whereby a thesis has emerged from the underground, to which it had been assigned both on account of political pressures and on account of its seeming implausibility (given the decades of propaganda), into the light of day where it is being discussed and argued in establishment publications throughout the world. It is still a minority thesis, but the trend in favor of revisionists is obvious to anybody who is not willfully blind.

Revisionists of the Final Solution, a handful of lone individuals of meager resources, have been successful far beyond their expectations – at least I did not expect things to unfold so rapidly – and this cannot be explained entirely in

---

<sup>545</sup> *Chicago Daily News*, November 12-13, 1977; *Los Angeles Times*, May 6, 1979, part 9, 4; *Los Angeles Times Calendar*, May 13, 1979, 2; *New York Times*, May 28, 1979, D7.

<sup>546</sup> Conway (1979), 264.

terms of the quality of their efforts. It can only be explained in terms of society's being receptive to such views at this point in history. The development that I have outlined here has now gone so far that I now believe it is almost irrelevant what I and my present revisionist colleagues do, or what happens to us.

To see the reason for this, one need only return to one of my earliest points: this is a simple subject. The almost universal delusions have existed not because of the complexities of the subject but because of political factors in Western society. A corollary of the simplicity of the hoax is that it only need be questioned and discussed, in a context free of intimidation and hysteria, for the psychological reorientation spoken of earlier to be accomplished, the shattering of the delusions following in due course. That point has for all practical purposes been reached or soon will be reached.

I shall make an observation that may seem harsh. Revisionists of the Holocaust have been, to put it bluntly, victims of multifarious persecution. You know only a part of it – the part that appears in the newspapers, such as the book bannings in Germany or Faurisson's suspension at the University of Lyon-2. The other part, the more personal part, is at most only hinted at in the newspapers, is generally not known to you, and we shall not bother you with details of such painful things, but let me assure you they exist. I therefore am fully cognizant that it is harsh of me to make this observation: we should greet the fact of the persecutions, for they are symptomatic of success, and even the victims should be as elated over them as is psychologically possible in the grim personal circumstances they are in.

Sometimes it is said that the revisionist Holocaust thesis is comparable to claiming that the world is flat, but note that nobody bothers the flat earth people. It is not rough to go up against the whole world with no chance of winning, but it is very rough to go up against it with some chance of winning. That is what revisionists of the Final Solution did, and that is the reason for the persecutions, but the persecutions are too late and in vain, for as I just noted: it is almost irrelevant at this point what happens to today's Holocaust revisionists. The present inertia of the controversy has the weight to bring down the hoax even without their personal participation and deliver these mendacious and pernicious years into the trash can of shattered hoaxes.



## Supplement 2: Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy

*Presented orally at the 1982 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review, vol. 3, no. 4, Winter 1982, pp. 371-405.*

When we criticize somebody in the discussion of some subject, because “he can’t see the forest for the trees,” we refer to a special sort of intellectual failing. We do not mean that the object of our criticism is incompetent or that his views on the subject of interest are erroneous or irrelevant. His views may, on the contrary, be buttressed by investigations of depth and power that would be a credit to any intellect. We mean that he is so focused on details that he fails to see the subject in proper and larger context, especially from the higher perspective, which, if adopted and pursued, would solve many of the problems that excited general curiosity in the subject in the first place.

When I first addressed an IHR conference three years ago, I explicitly made reference to this problem by pointing out that on p. 28 of this book I mentioned the consideration that, if appreciated adequately, would have made much of my study superfluous.<sup>547</sup>

*“The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war they were still there.”*

Through all of the controversy on the Holocaust, my thoughts have continually returned to this point. That so much controversy could have raged, with only rare occurrences of this observation, raises questions that are worth exploring.

On the one hand, my making of the above and similar general historical observations shows that I did not myopically see only the trees and not the forest. On the other hand, in some parts of the book, my focus may seem to be on obscure details and to suggest myopia. This bifocalism is the topic of this paper. For one thing, I want to develop the “forest” side of the subject further, *i.e.* I want to place the “Holocaust” subject more firmly in the context of the higher history of the Twentieth Century. On the other hand, I want to consider the fact that so much of the investigation that has been conducted in recent years, certainly including my own, has presupposed and sought to satisfy myopic demands. I will argue, partly from historical analogy, that as a practical matter this great emphasis on detail seems justified and even necessary in the times we are in, but that it is important, in order to avoid getting tripped up on points of detail, that we keep the larger context in mind.

---

Paper presented by Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz during the International Revisionist Conference in 1982, published: Butz (1982).

<sup>547</sup> Page 28 in the present book.

## Gitta Sereny

Gitta Sereny's article in the *New Statesman* of November 2, 1979, furnishes a useful illustration. She attempted to counter my arguments in only one respect. In the course of writing *Into That Darkness*, she had interviewed, in a German prison, Franz Stangl, former commandant of Treblinka (a facility in central Poland that served as a transit camp for deportations of Warsaw Jews). She wrote:

*"I talked with Stangl for weeks in prison; I talked to others who worked under him, and to their families. I talked to people who, otherwise uninvolved, witnessed these events in Poland. And I talked to a few of those very few who survived.*

*Butz claims in his Hoax that those [hundreds] who admitted taking part in extermination were doing so as plea-bargaining, in order to get lighter sentences. But those I talked to had been tried. Many had served their sentences, and none of them had anything to gain – except shame – by what they told me. Stangl himself wanted only to talk, and then to die. And Stangl is dead. But if [...] Butz [...] were really interested in the truth, Stangl's wife, and many other witnesses are still able to testify."*

Although the point is not of major importance, I note that Sereny had misleadingly reported Stangl's hopes during her interview. According to her *Into That Darkness*, Stangl was awaiting the decision on his appeal against a life sentence, so he presumably wanted to get out of jail before he died.

Anybody who has taken even a brief look at the details of the Treblinka legend (e.g. the claim that the exhausts of captured Russian tanks and trucks were used in the "gassings") would understand that history was not being served by Sereny's remarks on her interviews with Stangl. However, I am afraid that in the typical case such healthy skepticism might be accompanied by some myopia in offering an explanation for Sereny's account.

The most obvious myopic reaction would be to say or suggest that Sereny was lying, that Stangl never said anything like what she has attributed to him. Other possibilities might be to suggest that such remarks by Stangl were produced by bribery or torture. That such reactions quite miss the mark is easily seen by first considering the context, rather than the content, of Stangl's remarks. He was by then an old man. He had heard the tales of what was supposed to have happened at Treblinka for twenty-five years. Of course, he privately scoffed at them at first. Then he got accustomed to living in a culture, in which such tales were never publicly challenged. He may (as sometimes happens in such circumstances) have started to believe them himself, or perhaps he privately cultivated his knowledge that the tales were almost pure invention. It is most unlikely that we shall ever know, but we do know that in his confrontation with the journalist Sereny, the hapless old man could scarcely have reasoned that he could help himself by denying the legend as it applies to Treblinka. I am confident that Stangl told Sereny something like she reports. Of course Stangl sought to excuse himself personally, but what possible self-



serving reason could he have found for telling Sereny that the “gassings” are a myth?

Accordingly, I wrote in my letter of reply to the *New Statesman*, which was not published there but was later published elsewhere:<sup>548</sup>

*“The key point is that the objective served by such statements should be presumed to be personal interest rather than historical truth. At a ‘trial’ some specific thing is to be tried, i.e. the court is supposed to start by treating that thing as an open question.*

*The ‘extermination’ allegation has never been at question in any practical sense in any of the relevant trials, and in some it has not been open to question in a formal legal sense. The question was always only personal responsibility in a context in which the extermination allegation was unquestionable. Thus the ‘confessions’ of Germans, which in all cases sought to deny or mitigate personal responsibility, were merely the only defenses they could present in their circumstances.*

*This is not exactly ‘plea-bargaining,’ where there is negotiation between prosecution and defense, but it is related. All it amounts to is presenting a story that it was possible for the court to accept. The logical dilemma is inescapable once the defendant resolves to take the ‘trial’ seriously. To deny the legend was not the way to stay out of jail.*

*Moreover it is not true, as Sereny implicitly asserts, that this logical dilemma no longer holds when the defendant is serving a life sentence. If he is seeking pardon or parole, he would not try to overturn what has already been decided in court; that is not the way pardon or parole works. For example, at the Frankfurt ‘Auschwitz trial’ of 1963-1965, so monstrous were the supposed deeds of Robert Mulka that many thought his sentence to 14 years at hard labor unduly light. Then, in a denouement that would amaze all who have not studied this subject closely, Mulka was quietly released less than four months later. However, if Mulka had claimed in any plea (as he could have truthfully), either at his trial or afterwards, that there were no exterminations at Auschwitz and that he was in a position to know, then he would have served a full life sentence in the former case and the full fourteen years in the latter, if he lived that long.*

*It is not widely known, but there have been many such instances – the subject is hard to investigate.<sup>549</sup> In no instance would it have made any sense, in terms of immediate self-interest, to deny the exterminations. That was not the way to get out of jail.”*

If one accepts, as the terms of the debate, the purely defensive attitude of responding to the specific points made by the other side, then I still believe this to be the correct way to answer Sereny. I was satisfied as I wrote those lines, but in the course of so doing, the madness of the immediate context struck me. It was 1979, not 1942, and Sereny was trying to explain to readers of the *New*

<sup>548</sup> Butz (1980). The “Dr.” before my signature was added by the editor. I never sign that way.

<sup>549</sup> *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, September 2, 1979, E2.

*Statesman*, via her account of a lone old man's remarks, that they should believe the "extermination" tales. Continuing the letter, then, I wrote:

*"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now, the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicide, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years."*

To put it another way: In her 1979 article, Sereny was arguing the reality of the colossal events alleged by reporting what a tired old man recently told her in prison. One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time. Of course, Sereny would argue that I am seizing on only one remark of hers and making it appear to be her whole argument. However, while I concede that she has a great deal more to say on this subject, the basic observation still stands. She was taking a great deal of space in a prominent journal in presenting arguments that in 1979 were wildly incommensurate with the allegation in question. If the Jews of Europe really had been exterminated, such arguments would not be offered.

When I saw Robert Faurisson in 1980, he congratulated me on this point, *i.e.* for pointing out that we do not need "trials" in order to believe in real historical events (Hiroshima, Lidice, etc.), and said he wished he had thought of it. I knew how he felt, for, at about the time of Sereny's article, a man I had never heard of before telephoned me and raised a point I wished I had thought of, namely, why didn't those Jewish bodies outside the Axis sphere, who had so much to say about "extermination" and "murder," undertake to warn the Jews under Hitler what supposedly lay in store for them in the German resettlement programs? In all accounts we are told that the Jews packed up for the deportations and entered camps later without imagining that they were to be killed. This feature of the legend is of course necessary, for it is well known that violent resistance to the deportations was very rare (I implicitly touched this point in Chapter 4, pp. 151-152, but nowhere nearly as strongly as I should have).

The general lesson suggested by these two incidents is the subject of this paper. We see that what was involved in both incidents was temporary myopia, not merely of the bearers of the received legend, but more importantly of the revisionists, who were so busy analyzing the trees that it took some fortuitous prodding to make them notice some important features of the forest. This is not a failing of individuals. It is a consequence of the historical circumstances in which we find ourselves. I shall try to describe those circumstances, and show how we should handle them today. This is done partly by presenting my

approximation of posterity's outlook on these matters, and partly by offering several suggestions on the conduct of practical controversy.

## The Donation of Constantine

The "Donation of Constantine" is the most famous forgery in European history.<sup>550</sup> It first appeared somewhere around the year 800. It is a document allegedly in the "hands" (*sic*) of Emperor Constantine I (288? – 337), which recounts the long-standing and false legend of Constantine's conversion and baptism by Pope Sylvester I. Its principal feature is its grant to the Pope of temporal authority over "the city of Rome and all the provinces, places, and states of Italy, and the western regions." It also decrees that the Pope "shall have the supremacy as well over the four principal (holy) sees, Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople," and makes various additional specific grants. To make it clear that the Donation is in earnest, the document then has Constantine declare his intention to transfer his own capital to "the practice of Byzantia (where) a city should be built in our name [...] for where the primate of priests and the head of the Christian religion is established by the Heavenly Emperor, it is not right that an earthly Emperor shall have authority there."

What is of the greatest interest here is that the authenticity of this document was rarely questioned before the Fifteenth Century, despite the facts that (1) according to legends and histories widely available throughout the Middle Ages and to the document itself, the city that Constantine founded on the ancient site of Byzantium, and which was later called "Constantinople," had not yet been founded, much less made the site of a principal holy see and (2) more conclusively, and in analogy with our "they were still there" observation on the Holocaust, according to records and histories available throughout the Middle Ages, imperial rule continued in Italy during the times of Constantine, Sylvester and their immediate successors.

It was certainly not lack of interest or relevance that explains the long failure to see the Donation as a fraud. Much of the political life of the Middle Ages revolved around the controversy over the relative power of Pope and Holy Roman (*i.e.* German) Emperor, and able intellects participated in circumstances, in which the Donation was considered one of the arguments on the side of the Pope. Even Dante (1265-1321), an outspoken enemy of papal temporal power, touched on the Donation in his *Inferno* only to deplore Constantine's granting of it:

*O Constantine, what great evil had as its mother  
Not your conversion, but that dowry  
Which the first rich father got from you!*

Thus, a wildly ahistoric forgery, approximately in the class of a letter bearing the alleged signature of George Washington, granting the Methodist Episcopal Church "authority to rule over Washington, DC and subject territories of North

---

<sup>550</sup> Cf. Coleman (1914, 1922).

America,” went almost unchallenged throughout centuries of relevant controversy.

The first challenges were typically silly, off the mark, tendentious, or circumlocutory, and often, with Dante, challenged only the desirability of the Donation and not its historicity. In the middle of the Twelfth Century, the reform movement of Arnold of Brescia attacked the whole legend of Sylvester and the Donation by arguing that Constantine was already a Christian when he met Sylvester. Among the anti-papal Ghibellines of Germany, there arose around 1200 the legend that, when Constantine made the Donation, the angels cried audibly “Alas, alas, this day has poison been dropped into the Church of God.” The partisans of the Pope retorted that, sure, the weeping was heard, but it was just the Devil in disguise, trying to deceive us. Others argued that the Donation was not valid because Constantine was tainted with Arian heresy, or because the consent of the people had not been obtained, or because the grant was supposed to apply only to Constantine’s reign. Others turned the donation into a back-handed blow at the papacy by arguing that it showed papal primacy to be derived not from God, but from the Emperor. Indeed, the last argument became, until the middle of the Fifteenth Century, a standard attitude toward the Donation on the part of anti-papal spokesmen. Around 1200, two writers had pointed to the fact of the continuity of imperial rule in Italy after the alleged Donation, but their presentations were circumlocutory and did not reveal their personal conclusions on the matter, and they had no evident influence on future controversy.

What should have been a conclusive critique of the Donation came in 1433, not from an anti-papal source, but from somebody we might characterize as a liberal reformer within the Church. Cusanus, Deacon of St. Florinus of Coblenz, presented for the use of the Council of Basle a critique of the Donation, which emphasized the overwhelming historical evidence against any transfer of sovereignty from Emperor to Pope in or just after the time of Sylvester and Constantine.

Cusanus’s *De concordantia catholica* had little direct impact, partly because of its dry and dispassionate tone, and partly because it was eclipsed by the 1440 treatise of Lorenzo Valla, *De falso credita et ementita Constantini*. It is Valla’s name that is most closely associated with the overthrow of the hoax, partly because his own considerable talents were supplemented by Cusanus’s work, partly because of the oratorical and passionate nature of his treatise, and partly because the quickly succeeding developments of printing and the Reformation movement gave the treatise a massive distribution in various translations.

Valla’s basic approach was to subject the Donation to criticism from every perspective that was available to him. For example, he starts by trying to look at the matter from the perspective of Constantine, “a man who through thirst for dominion had waged war against nations, and attacking friends and relatives in civil strife had taken the government from them,” who then allegedly would “set about giving to another out of pure generosity the city of Rome, his

fatherland, the head of the world, the queen of states, [...] betaking himself thence to an humble little town, Byzantium.” After reading only a few pages of Valla, the Donation seems incredible, but the treatise runs to about 80 pages in English translation and is a classic case of “overkill.” Valla supported Cusanus’s argument that the alleged transfer of sovereignty had not taken place with the evidence of the Roman coins of the period, which were issued in the names of Emperors, not Popes. Valla analyzed the language and vocabulary of the Donation document and showed they could not have represented the sort of Latin used by Constantine. Such methods were novel for the times.

Valla was not a disinterested scholar. At the time he wrote the treatise, he was employed as secretary to Alfonso of Aragon, who was contesting the rule of Naples with the Pope. Valla left his readers in no doubt of his view that temporal power of the Pope is bad and ought to be abolished. Nevertheless, Valla’s treatise is a landmark in the rise of historical criticism, and I believe it can profitably be studied today by those engaged in “debunking the genocide myth.”

Although somebody was burned at the stake in Strassburg in 1458 for denying the Donation, Valla’s thesis was at first quite well received among educated people, although the treatise remained in manuscript. By 1500, it seemed the legend was finished; the relative quiescence of fundamental controversy on the character of the papacy was probably helpful. However, the development of the Reformation movement and the wide use of Valla’s treatise as a weapon against the papacy had the ironic effect of reviving the defense of the legend. On the one hand, Martin Luther declared in 1537 that Valla’s treatise had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Anti-christ. On the other hand, Steuchus, librarian of the Vatican, produced in 1547 a rather able attack on Valla’s treatise, which was put on the Index shortly later. The process of overthrowing the legend could only be considered completed around 1600, when the great Catholic historian Baronius declared that the falsity of the Donation had been proved.

This short sketch begs at least two fundamental questions. First, we have observed that the fraudulence of the Donation seems obvious, on the grounds that the alleged transfer of sovereignty did not in fact take place. Why then did it take so long to expose it?

I believe that the reason is fundamentally that it would have been impolitic, earlier than the Renaissance, to have drawn the obvious conclusions about the Donation. Important political and economic interests are difficult to oppose with mere observations, regardless of how factual and relevant. The two explanations that come most readily to mind, for the overthrowing of the legend at the time it was done, are, first, that the Renaissance introduced a new higher level of scholarship to Europe and, second, that the Reformation assisted anti-papal developments. I believe this interpretation is valid provided it is not thereby implied that the Middle Ages did not have the intellectual acumen to see through the fraud. The political developments of the post-medieval period were decisive in making it safe and even opportune to see the obvious.

We can elaborate on this basically political explanation by noting the old problem: we see the trees, not the forest, unless we make unusual efforts to do otherwise. To see the obvious, it must first be presented somehow. What people heard in the Donation controversy were the claims of Popes to temporal authority, references to the relevant document, and all sorts of arguments from quarters hostile to the Pope. Roman history, while known to a good extent, was not normally ably presented. For this perhaps amazing omission there are simple explanations. For one thing, the Popes represented the entrenched position, and called the tune on what was to be discussed; they could hardly be expected to encourage examination on historical grounds. For another thing, spokesmen against the Donation, on account of their dissident position, had to address familiar subjects in order to accomplish the practical objective of being heard. Moreover, as they typically represented political or religious interests rather than historical studies, they often did not know the relevant history anyway. On the other hand, the professional scholars were largely dependent upon ecclesiastic authorities for their livelihoods. Thus, the field was suitable for a reign of politically founded stupidity.

To ask a second fundamental question, if the fraudulence of the Donation should have been obvious to the unintimidated and inquiring intellect, and if political developments weakened and even removed the intimidation, then why was a lengthy treatise such as Valla's necessary to overthrow it?

The question as posed is loaded, mainly in the sense of presupposing cause and effect relationships. We cannot separate causes and effects in complex events which saw (a) the shattering of the power of the papacy in the Reformation and (b) the overthrowing of one of the impostures which supported that power and (c) the wide circulation of a book exposing that imposture.

At best, we can ask what role Valla's treatise played in these events, and a good conjecture can be made on the basis of the contents of the treatise, which were far more extensive and far more detailed than what was required to prove the thesis. It contained intellectual material of such quantity and diversity that the spread of its influence was all but irresistible. Old coin buffs got something to talk about; the specialists in Latin grammar and language were invited into the controversy; the historians of Rome saw something for them, ditto the historians of the Church. In short, articulate tongues were set wagging against a background of colossal political development.

In my Convention paper three years ago, I stressed that extra-academic controversy should not be underrated as a means of nudging scholars along on controversial subjects (see Supplement 1). That is to say – and here I am speaking from direct experience as a member of academe – the typical attitude toward “hot subjects,” on the part of the basically honest but all-too-human scholar, is evasion. To be sure, there is a small minority, the hirelings of the profiteers of the reigning thesis, who consciously lie and obfuscate. Eventually, there is a small minority that assaults the entrenched position, whose dissident utterances have the temporary effect of allying a larger minority with the conscious liars in denunciation of the heretics. However, the typical honest

scholar, who tries to maintain self-respect while paying his bills, evades the hot issue.

This evasion is made difficult or impossible if diverse members of the populace abound with challenging questions. If the popular expression goes far enough, it can transform itself from a factor making evasion impossible, into a factor making heresy relatively safe. Thus, do not underrate popularization of hot subjects as a means of nudging or even propelling those who ought to handle them.

The main points I want to make in this section are as follows. Simple and decisive arguments against the Donation of Constantine, which, it seems to us, should have been obvious to the Middle Ages, were smothered by the politics of the times. Valla's treatise, going into far more detail than seems necessary to our historical sense, played a crucial practical role in bringing down the legend of the Donation, but this process was inseparably linked to political developments favorable to Valla's thesis and its unintimidated consideration.

## The Analogies

The analogies to our own Holocaust legend may seem almost too obvious to belabor. The academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance, who would not see the simple, stand in painful and embarrassing analogy to academics of today. However, it is worthwhile to expand on a few points.

We have seen that the legend of the Donation was overthrown in a period of political development highly unfavorable to the papacy, and this suggests another obvious analogy and expectation: that the Holocaust legend will be overthrown in a period of political development highly unfavorable to Zionism. This anticipated confluence is above all inevitable and inescapable, but it is useful to note its dangerous aspects. It will introduce dangerous pressures, political and intellectual, into the revisionist camp.

For example, as this is written, the Israeli invasion of Lebanon has made Menachem Begin the most unpopular man, and Israel the most unpopular state in the world. It can plausibly be argued that the invasion has been brutally negligent of the welfare of innocent Lebanese civilians who have died in shocking numbers or suffered the privations attendant to the Israeli attempt to destroy the PLO forces. It can plausibly be argued that Americans have been dopes or dupes for giving Israel almost everything it wanted in the past. However, I have read, even in publications friendly to revisionism,<sup>551</sup> that the Israeli policy amounts to "genocide," which it does not, either in intent or (thus far) in effect, at least not in my understanding of the meaning of the word, which is somewhat close to "extermination." While such ill-conceived cussing may be the norm for the popular press, it is upsetting to see revisionist-oriented circles do it, for they, above all, should be able to make the distinctions among the various inhumanities that are necessary to keep the historical record straight.

---

<sup>551</sup> E.g. *The Spotlight*, July 26, 1982, 10ff.



A recognition of real danger comes with the understanding that such confusion of issues may have an explanation in terms of politics as well as in terms of normal human inexactitude. In the coming years, there will be strong pressures on many, including revisionists, to be “for” the Arabs as distinct from fair to them. The pressure will arise partly from the fact that it will be precisely the Middle East developments that will create opportunities for the revisionists to be heard. Thus, the revisionists will have to walk a tightrope, on the one hand resisting dangerous pressures, on the other hand exploiting such openings, as political developments may make, for the expression of legitimate historical observations. We should dearly love to consider the hoax in an ivory tower, but it is not going to happen that way.

As history never repeats itself, the Donation-Holocaust analogy does not hold on all salient points. However, there is another important point of similarity worth noting, namely the excessive attention to detail in both Valla’s treatise and in contemporary revisionist investigations: overkill in both cases. The people of the Renaissance would not observe that the alleged transfer of sovereignty did not take place and let go at that, and we will not observe that the Jews were still there and let it go at that. Apparently, we must pursue the subject into areas of detail that may seem fantastic to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon, allegedly used in the “gassings,” was an insecticide; we need to exhaustively analyze the technical aspects of the claim.

This preoccupation with detail is both desirable and necessary. That it is desirable has been suggested in the discussion of the Donation. A preoccupation with detail entails a great diversity and quantity of thought on the legend, which, even if it might seem myopic to posterity, will, indeed has, set tongues wagging in the practical and urgent present to the extent that those formally charged with such concerns will no longer be able to avoid them. Indeed, that this point “has” been reached is essentially admitted by Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, in a recent interview in a French weekly:<sup>552</sup>

*“I will say that, in a certain manner, Faurisson and others, without having wished it, have done us a service. They have raised questions which have had as effect to engage the historians in new research. They have forced the gathering of more information, the re-examination of documents, and going further into the understanding of what happened.”*

That our preoccupation with detail is also necessary in the present circumstances follows from the propaganda strategy of the promoters and defenders of the established legend. One aspect of that strategy is to evade the real and simple question of whether or not the Jews of Europe were in fact physically exterminated by the Germans, and to concentrate instead on the superficially similar and (provided enough confusion is generated) speciously equivalent question of whether or not “gas chambers” were operated by the Germans.

<sup>552</sup> *Le Nouvel Observateur*, July 3-9, 1982, 70+.

This is one basic trick of the hoaxers (there are others I shall mention), and too many of the revisionist camp or bent fall for it. To anticipate any misunderstanding on the point, let me give my assurance that I hold the answers to both questions to be “no”; there was no extermination program and there were no gas chambers. However, the former is the real bone of contention, and the latter is of only subsidiary importance to the Holocaust revisionist school, as I understand its implicit tenets. For example, if it turned out that, one day in 1942, ten adult male Jews were marched into Hitler’s headquarters in East Prussia, placed in Hitler’s shower (with suitable hasty mechanical modifications), and there gassed before the approving eyes of the Führer, I would have many reasons, historical and technical, for being astonished, but I would not be forced to change or withdraw any major conclusion on the “extermination” matter. The discovery would rock the revisionists for whom Hitler is of central interest, *e.g.* David Irving, but that is irrelevant.

By various tricks, *e.g.* focusing on certain types of testimonies or discussing “Zyklon” out of context, the defenders of the legend are often able to arrange the quiet substitution, in public controversy, of the “gas chamber” question for the “extermination” question, not because they confuse the two, but because by so doing they are able to take advantage of certain routine reservations that apply to nearly every historical subject.

For example, until a short time ago, if I were asked if the Japanese had gassed prisoners during World War II, I would have answered that I was unaware of any such gassings. Now I have very recently read a credible report that they gassed 404 “human guinea pigs” in connection with “research on biological warfare.”<sup>553</sup> However, I continue to be certain that the Japanese did not “exterminate” any populations.

As another example, I am certain that during World War II the Allied powers did not exterminate any significant portion of the Eskimo population, and I am also confident that no individual communities of Eskimos were gassed by them, but not that I am “certain” in the former case and only “confident” in the latter. The difference arises from the fact that, while one can show that there was no extermination program for Eskimos (*e.g.* insignificant absences were noted after the war), one cannot show that no Eskimos were gassed. Of course, one can cite the lack of an evident motivation for gassing Eskimos, the lack of subsequent charges of Eskimo gassings, etc., and one can be “confident” no communities of Eskimos were gassed (of course, individual Eskimos might have been gassed for specific offenses in California). However, one must *e.g.* allow the possibility that some isolated Eskimo community, perhaps posing a security menace to some highly secret Allied military operation, was gassed in great secrecy. This is just routine historical reserve, applying to all phases of history, whose potential relevance to every historical subject is so taken for granted that it is rarely mentioned.

---

<sup>553</sup> *Chicago Tribune*, August 5, 1982, section 1, 5.

We can prove that the Eskimos were not exterminated, but we cannot prove that no communities of Eskimos were gassed. Likewise, and at the risk of giving the opposition words which can be lifted out of context and used dishonestly, I can prove that there was no German program of physical extermination of the Jews, but I cannot prove that no Jews were gassed, although after living long with the evidence, I am confident that no Jews were gassed.

If one examines closely the arguments that are offered when the tack is to argue that Jews were gassed, it is clear that the allegation is of the “isolated Eskimo community” sort. In place of geographical isolation, there is substituted the claim of administrative isolation, *i.e.* that no written records were kept of the design of the gas chambers or of their construction or of the gassings themselves, that in order to conceal the deeds the bodies were burned and not a trace was left, and that in order to keep the number of witnesses to a minimum Jewish work parties were used in the operations, these Jews later being killed also. Why such secrecy should have been considered necessary or relevant, given rallies in Madison Square Garden against the alleged slaughter, official Allied and Presidential declarations in condemnation, etc.,<sup>554</sup> is never explained, and few will ask such questions. The important thing is that the whole thing can then be “proved” via declarations of a few “witnesses,” upheld in court, and then used to support a preposterous allegation of a very different and even incommensurate sort, namely the physical extermination of the Jews of Europe.

It is a cheap trick. It relies on a massive dropping of context and shift of perspective, wherein the rubes are not expected to follow the simple shell game. Unfortunately, it has been successful, and this is why a preoccupation with detail, on the part of revisionists, is necessary as well as desirable. The bearers of the legend do not want to confront the “extermination” allegation directly, as easily available information makes it clear the Jews were not exterminated. However, no easily available information makes clear what happened at every location in eastern Europe during the war, especially in view of the political character of the postwar exploitation of documents, and this is where the hoaxers go to work. They offer to fill in such gaps, usually not via written records, but via alleged reconstruction on the basis of their “trials.” As they represent the entrenched position, they effectively call the tune on what is to be debated, and that is why revisionists, in the minority of instances in which their opponents engage them in superficially scholarly debate, will find themselves confronted with details assembled for mendacious ends. The hoaxers dare not focus on the real question, as it is too simple.

## Context and Perspective

While the present interest in detail is desirable from the revisionist point of view, it is also necessary because the defenders of the legend have decided that, for the sake of their contrary purposes, a focus on detail can also be desir-

---

<sup>554</sup> See here pp. 107-121 and 198-200.

able, when there is to be anything like a debate. This odd harmony of the two camps is of course superficial.

That the focus on detail contains dangers for the revisionist is seen by noting that the defenders of the legend take this tack, because they have thereby substituted more malleable questions for the real one. Specifically, they trick their audiences into losing context and perspective. What Stangl said to Sereny in jail cannot be understood without the perspective gained by noting Stangl's hapless position in the postwar world, particularly in postwar Germany, which has a political system imposed by the foreign conquerors who made possible the establishment of the legend in the first place. The claim that the lack of ordinary historical evidence for "exterminations" is explained by a German policy of utmost secrecy cannot be easily demolished except via some observation on the historical context of the alleged episode, such as made above. Therefore, while it is fine to focus on detail in these times, we risk losing battles, if not the war, if we forget the historical context and lose perspective.

Context and perspective constitute the theme of this paper, but it was necessary to discuss at length the nature of the need. Posterity will see this "Holocaust," this curious imposture that enthralled us for two or three decades, as a transient phenomenon involving what will appear to be utterly audacious distortions of the historical record, which we should have seen more easily than we did, as the relevant episodes will seem to have simpler interpretations than we see or at any rate emphasize. While we can, of course, not see things as posterity will, we can at least attempt to see the subject from a higher perspective. This will not only help our future reputation, but will also help us avoid getting tripped up on details in current controversy.

We can start by asking just what will draw posterity's attention as extraordinary. It will not be "exterminations" of Jews, as there were none. It will also not be the German program of expulsion of the Jews. There will of course be some interest in that program, just as today there is interest on the part of the historians in all sorts of past episodes. However, that German program was in its essentials far from unique, the Jews having been expelled from the Jerusalem area in the Second Century, and from Spain in the fifteenth, to mention only the most famous two of many expulsions. The German program may seem deplorable, but it will not seem extraordinary.

What will seem unique is the establishment in Western society of the "Holocaust" legend, its exploitation past the point of sanity, its challenge from unconventional quarters of a few decades later, and its subsequent overthrow. One implication of this, perhaps for the revisionists at once instructive and deflating, is that revisionists will themselves be objects of historical scrutiny, *i.e.* we are part of the historical process that posterity will see, not merely its pioneering investigators.

I believe they will see us that way mainly because of our tendency, explanations for which have already been given, of getting entangled in details while bypassing or downplaying the observations that, it will seem, should have been both obvious and conclusive.

A specific illustration. In order for something to be “obvious,” it ought to be figuratively before our very noses. Let us look at two of the recently published and widely discussed books in support of the extermination legend, namely *Auschwitz and the Allies* by Martin Gilbert (biographer of Winston Churchill) and *The Terrible Secret* by Walter Laqueur (Director of the Institute of Contemporary History, London, and editor of the *Journal of Contemporary History*). The two books look at the subject from similar perspectives and cover much of the same ground.

At the end of his long and copiously annotated study, Gilbert writes:<sup>555</sup>

*“Between May 1942 and June 1944, almost none of the messages reaching the west had referred to Auschwitz as the destination of Jewish deportees, or as a killing centre. Nor had the name of Auschwitz made any impression on those who were building up what they believed to be an increasingly comprehensive picture of the fate of the Jews.”*

On the other hand, early in this shorter but also copiously annotated study, Laqueur explains that mass exterminations at Auschwitz could not have been concealed, noting that Auschwitz was “a veritable archipelago,” that “Auschwitz inmates [...] were, in fact, dispersed all over Silesia, and [...] met with thousands of people,” that “hundreds of civilian employees [...] worked at Auschwitz,” and that “journalists travelled in the General Government and were bound to hear,” etc.<sup>556</sup>

I have no quarrel with such observations, as I made them myself, on the basis of essentially the same considerations.<sup>557</sup> Now the reader of Gilbert, Laqueur, and Butz can make a very simple determination. He is being told that (a) in the period May 1942 to June 1944, those interested in such matters had no information of mass exterminations at Auschwitz, and (b) mass exterminations at Auschwitz could not have been concealed from the world for any significant length of time. Because he is hearing the same story from both sides then, by a process of inference necessary to those who want to form an opinion but do not have the time or means to become historians, he should assume both claims true. There was no information of mass exterminations at Auschwitz during the relevant period, and mass exterminations at Auschwitz would not have been kept secret. Therefore, there were no mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

The conclusion is inescapable, and requires only elementary logic. It is comparable to the syllogism: “I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement.”

Logic tells us that this observation should be conclusive, and yet I know that in controversies to come it will often be lost sight of. It is a good example of a point on which we shall puzzle posterity for our myopia, because it will wonder why it was so seldom raised in a heated controversy. It is not the sole

<sup>555</sup> M. Gilbert, 340.

<sup>556</sup> Laqueur, 22-25.

<sup>557</sup> See Chapter 3, 124-125 and 131-133.

example of its type. The literature of the defenders of the legend is overflowing with concessions that will make posterity wonder how the legend ever could have been believed in the first place, and why a revisionist literature was necessary at all. Let us be specific.

The principal actors in the historical episode are the governments of the various powers at war, Jewish organizations operating in Allied and neutral countries, Jewish organizations operating openly under the German occupation, clandestine resistance organizations in German-occupied Europe, Jewish or otherwise, the Catholic Church (on account of its twin attributes of ubiquity and centralization), and the International Red Cross.

Prominent among the Jewish organizations were the JDC (American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee), closely associated with the American Jewish Committee, the "political organization of the non-Zionist elite of American Jewry."<sup>558</sup> The JDC was primary in extending material assistance to Jews. In Europe, an important representative was Joseph J. Schwartz in Lisbon.<sup>559</sup> More important from our point of view was Saly Mayer, the sometimes unofficial but always principal representative of the JDC in Switzerland. Mayer was in constant contact with the JDC in Lisbon and New York, and also with Jews in occupied Europe, eastern and western.<sup>560</sup>

Also prominent among the Jewish organizations were the JA (Jewish Agency), the unofficial Israeli government of the time, whose guiding light was Chaim Weizmann, and which was represented in Geneva by Richard Lichtheim and Abraham Silberschein. Zionism was also represented by the WJC (World Jewish Congress), whose guiding lights were Nahum Goldman and Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, and whose principal representative in Switzerland was Gerhard Riegner. The Swiss representatives of these and other Jewish organizations were in constant contact with both Jews of occupied Europe and with Jewish and other representative in the Allied countries. For example, postal and telephone communications among Jews in occupied countries and those in neutral countries such as Switzerland and Turkey were easily established.<sup>561</sup>

As made abundantly clear by many books in addition to my own (*e.g.* Gilbert's book), it is from the WJC, supplemented by the JA, the Polish exile government in London, and occasionally more obscure groups, that the early extermination propaganda emanated.

Here are eight simple observations, all drawn from the literature of the defenders of the legend (sometimes via the intermediary of my book), which establish the non-historicity of the Holocaust or, more precisely, a program of mass physical extermination of Europe's Jews.

---

<sup>558</sup> Bauer, 21f.

<sup>559</sup> Bauer, Chapter 8.

<sup>560</sup> Bauer, Chapter 9, 246, 264, 272, 274, 333, 366f., 371f.

<sup>561</sup> Laqueur, 4, 170f., 188.

## 1. WARTIME AND POSTWAR CLAIMS

**The postwar claims had their origin in the wartime extermination claims. However, the differences between the two are such that it is implied that the wartime claims were not based on fact.**

There are two principal sorts of differences between the wartime and postwar claims. First, much of what was claimed during the war was dropped afterwards, only a fraction being retained. Second, the centerpiece of the postwar claims, Auschwitz, was not claimed at all until the very end of the relevant period.

Both observations were made in Chapter 3 of my book, the second was made above, and both are confirmed by more recent publications. The first is shown by listing specific examples, and those given in *Hoax* can be supplemented with some taken from the recent literature, particularly the Gilbert book, which gives numerous such examples.<sup>562</sup>

To discuss a specific example, it is well to focus on one Jan Karski, a non-Jewish member of the Polish resistance, who is said to have been sent from Poland by the underground, in November 1942, to report to the Polish exile government in London. His report described Polish Jews being sent to Treblinka, Bełżec, and Sobibór in railway cars packed with “lime and chlorine sprinkled with water.” On the trip, half die from suffocation, poisonous fumes, and lack of food and water. These are burned. The remainder are put to death by firing squads, in “lethal gas chambers” and, at Bełżec, in an “electrocuting station”; this remainder was buried. This report was widely publicized and circulated.<sup>563</sup>

Of course, the present story is that almost all the Jews were killed in gas chambers, their bodies later being burned. Also, there is nothing about Auschwitz as an extermination camp in this report of the Polish underground, which, in this instance, cannot be accused of ignoring the plight of the Jews.

Karski published his story in 1944 as a silly book, *Story of a Secret State*, which sold well. At present, he is a Professor of Government at Georgetown University in Washington, DC. Although the wild disagreement between his wartime tall tales and the postwar tall tales is not novel to a student of this subject, I thought it useful to select Karski for mention because in recent years, in the deluge of Holocaust propaganda, he has been rediscovered and feted as something of a hero. He wrote a new and sanitized version of his story in 1979, no doubt for the benefit of those of his friends embarrassed by his book.<sup>564</sup> Then in 1981, he was a participant in a conference held at the State Department, and sponsored by the United States Holocaust Memorial Council, whose chairman, author Elie Wiesel, “organized the event in part to build a bulwark against a rising tide of revisionist history.” I have no evidence that

<sup>562</sup> M. Gilbert, 31, 39f., 44, 170.

<sup>563</sup> M. Gilbert, 93ff.; Laqueur, 231.

<sup>564</sup> Laqueur, Appendix 5.



anybody at the conference sought to get Karski to explain the discrepancies between his and today's received accounts of "exterminations."<sup>565</sup>

I am sometimes asked why I ignore Elie Wiesel, so here I shall give him one paragraph. I ignore him because, unlike authors I usually discuss, he is frankly a novelist, and there is next to nothing in his declarations that could be considered historical argument. Even his allegedly autobiographical *Night* is too histrionic to be entertained as a purported primary source. This does not mean that there is absolutely nothing to be gained from noticing him. That a novelist was chosen to be Director of the President's Commission on the Holocaust, a plum for which there must have been a lot of behind-the-scenes jostling, is tremendously revealing of the forces at work today. As for a short judgment of Wiesel's various writings on the "Holocaust," I think it is fair to characterize them as reaching the heights that most of us can reach only with the help of magic potions containing gin and vermouth and comparable ingredients; Wiesel does not need such help.<sup>566</sup>

To return to the point, namely "that the wartime claims were not based on fact," the logic goes as follows: The defenders of the legend could explain the retention of a small fraction of the wartime reports only by claiming that wartime exigencies made corroboration of information impracticable, and that as a consequence many inaccurate stories were passed along for public consumption. The result was a set of reports which, although originally inspired by fact, exaggerated the real situation. However, such an explanation cannot be reconciled with the fact of the absence of Auschwitz from the extermination claims. The Auschwitz aspect would be consistent with the proffered explanation only, if some story exaggerated in relation to the postwar claims had been presented during the war, e.g. extermination of Jews by means in addition to gas chambers. The logic thus leads to the conclusion that the wartime claims were not inspired by fact.

## 2. WARTIME RECORDS

**Both the wartime records and behavior of the Jews in occupied Europe show that they had no information of an extermination program.**

That resistance to deportation was rare and that Jews went to the various camps with no suspicion that they were to be killed, has been well known for many years, and recently published material has only reinforced this observation. However, its implications are usually not appreciated. Note that the observation holds for the Jewish leadership in the various occupied countries as well as for the general Jewish population.

To give some examples: Late in 1942, Slovakian Jewish leaders, negotiating with the Germans, took seriously the Germans' offers to cease deportations of Slovakian Jews from Auschwitz. In the French Jewish records, "we find a

<sup>565</sup> *Washington Post*, October 28, 1981, A1; *Los Angeles Times*, October 29, 1981, pt. I, 20.

<sup>566</sup> See e.g. his contribution in Wiesel *et al.* (1977). This is the published version of a lecture Wiesel gave at Northwestern in the spring of 1977. An alternative is his article in the *London Jewish Chronicle*, November 4, 1977.

wealth of documentation that tends to deny” exterminations. French Jewish leaders saw “Auschwitz as a place of work” and in November 1944 (after the Germans had been driven out of France) were thinking, in regard to the deportees, mainly of reuniting families. We are told that “Jews in Holland never really knew what was going on in Poland” and that the records of the Amsterdam Jewish Council of January 22, 1943 show that the possibility of “extermination” was not even being entertained as an explanation for the breaking up of families. Jewish leaders in Rome were unaware of any extermination program, and feared deportations only in connection with such things as “the rigors of winter and the fragile health of many deportees.” Under such conditions, it is not at all surprising that there was only one derailment of an Auschwitz deportation train engineered by Jewish resistance activities (in Belgium).<sup>567</sup>

To focus on a man who should certainly have been well informed: Rabbi Leo Bäck, the “venerated head of German Jewry,” showed via a letter he wrote in November 1942 that he had no suspicion that Jewish deportees were being killed, and by his own postwar admission, he told no other Jews of “exterminations” during his stay at Theresienstadt, from which there were many deportations.<sup>568</sup>

By the spring of 1944, right after the German occupation of Hungary, the Hungarian Jewish leaders had heard the extermination claims, including (finally) the Auschwitz claims. However, they “gave no publicity whatsoever” to such claims. “Not urgent warnings to their fellow Jews to resist deportation, but secret negotiations with the SS aimed at averting deportation altogether, had become the avenue of hope chosen by the Hungarian Zionist leaders.”<sup>569</sup>

As for Poland, there was a famous rebellion of the Warsaw Ghetto in April 1943. However, this came only after almost all the Jews of Warsaw had been deported east. The claim is that, “by March 1943 the destruction of Polish Jewry was almost complete.” During the period that they were supposedly being destroyed, there was no significant resistance to deportations.<sup>570</sup> Moreover, Jewish record-keeping in Poland was diligent and extensive, so that “many posthumous records have come down to us.” Yet there is an “absence of vital subjects from the records.”<sup>571</sup>

Thus, the Jews were not cognizant of an extermination program in the only senses that would be convincing, in the senses of resisting deportations, or at least recording the Holocaust in their confidential records.

<sup>567</sup> See Bauer, 264, 271, 274, 371; M. Gilbert, 121; see also this book, 383.

<sup>568</sup> See here p. 153; see also Bauer, 56, 58.

<sup>569</sup> M. Gilbert, 204f.

<sup>570</sup> Bauer, 325ff.; M. Gilbert, 121.

<sup>571</sup> Dawidowicz (1975), xvii; (1981), 125.

### 3. WORLD JEWRY

**Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe, such as the JDC, the WJC, the JA, and others did not act as though they believed their own claims of “extermination.”**

There are quite a few senses in which this is the case, but the most important relates directly to the point discussed above. The Jews who, we are told, boarded deportation trains with no inkling that they were to be killed were, as was noted above, in close contact with Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe. Indeed, many of the records that show their ignorance of an extermination program are among their communications with these Jews outside Europe. Yet the Jews outside Europe did not undertake to impress on those inside what the deportations were allegedly all about, if one were to believe the remarks they were making for the consumption of others. Otherwise, the alleged ignorance would not have existed.

This is enough to prove the point, but it is useful to give some good example of the real behavior of the Jewish bodies outside Europe during their supposed Holocaust.

Chaim Weizmann used the extermination claims when he thought them useful. However, in May 1943, Weizmann complained to Churchill’s secretariat that if “an Allied press release reporting the fact that Jewish scientists were among those involved in the Allied scientific war effort [...] were repeated, the Germans would carry out further anti-Jewish reprisals.”<sup>572</sup> Just what reprisals could be graver than physical extermination of all is not apparent.

It was noted above that the legend claims that by March 1943 almost all Polish Jews had been killed. However, throughout the alleged period of killing and even into 1944, Jewish relief organizations in the west sent food parcels to Jews in Poland, particularly through the JUS (*Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle* or Jewish Aid Office), with the permission and cooperation of the German authorities. Money was also sent to Jewish organizations in Poland through the



***Mountains of shoes: anti-Fascist atrocity propaganda already on the cover. (Left small: cover of the German edition.)***

<sup>572</sup> M. Gilbert, 143.

London Polish exile government, again with the permission of the German authorities.<sup>573</sup>

By 1944, Poland had become a battlefield. Accordingly, on March 14, 1944, the WJC reminded the British, as Soviet forces were approaching Lvov, that there were “still a considerable number of Jews” in the Lvov area, and that we should issue “a fresh and emphatic warning to the Germans” and also speed up the work of rescuing Jews from Nazi occupied territory (obviously to proceed to Palestine, as the WJC made clear by its wartime statements).<sup>574</sup> In the opinion of the WJC, the murdered Jews were still there.

Jewish newspapers in the west, while occasionally publishing massacre claims, clearly thought the claims exaggerated greatly, and tended to contradict themselves in their statements. For example, the allegedly well-informed leftist Jewish “Bund,” in its publication *The Ghetto Speaks* for October 1943, spoke of the “struggle linking the Polish and Jewish masses.” In their opinion, too, the murdered Jews were still there. However, apart from such specific incidents, it is admitted that even after the Allied declaration of December 17, 1942, the first official claim of “extermination,” “there was no forceful, unequivocal response by American Jewry, including the JDC.” As a rule, “the Jews themselves did not really press very hard for rescue, and their propaganda for Palestine often seemed stronger than their concern for immediate steps to save their brethren.”<sup>575</sup>

The historical record thus shows that, apart from their occasional public claims of “extermination,” the Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe conducted themselves as if there were no exterminations, as is most clearly shown by their failure to undertake to warn the European Jews, and by the nature of their real efforts (e.g. in connection with Palestine).

#### 4. THE ALLIES

**Allied governments and their officials did not act as though they believed the extermination claims, and their intelligence services never produced any information corroborative of the claims.**

In connection with the actions of Allied governments and their officials, we can say that (a) the declarations of the governments in relation to “extermination” were inconsistent, equivocal and unconvincingly timed, (b) no concrete measures were taken to interfere with deportations of Jews or with whatever was happening in the camps, and (c) incidents involving leading officials show that they did not believe the claims.

Among relevant declarations of governments, perhaps the best known is the Allied declaration of December 17, 1942; this was unequivocally worded, although very much lacking in specific details. However, it seems unconvincingly timed. According to the legend, exterminations outside Russia are supposed to have been in progress for almost a year. Moreover, this date also

<sup>573</sup> Bauer, 329-334.

<sup>574</sup> M. Gilbert, 181.

<sup>575</sup> Laqueur, 183-186; Bauer, 188-193, 403.

marked the first unequivocal Soviet charge of “extermination,” although such a program was allegedly in operation there since June 1941. This makes the belated Soviet statement particularly incredible, as “there is every reason to assume that the Soviet authorities were from the beginning well informed about all important events in the occupied (Soviet) territories.”<sup>576</sup>

On the other hand, the Allied “War Crimes Declaration” of November 1, 1943, condemning German atrocities, failed to mention Jews. During the drafting of the declaration, the British Foreign Office had deleted references to “gas chambers because the evidence was untrustworthy.”<sup>577</sup>

In connection with Auschwitz, there was on October 10, 1944 a broadcast from London and Washington charging the Germans with “*plans* [for the] mass execution of the people in the concentration camps” Auschwitz and Birkenau (my emphasis). The German Telegraph Service replied immediately that “these reports are false from beginning to end.”<sup>578</sup> The first high level Auschwitz claim by the Allies that resembled the legend of today came in late November 1944, after the claimed termination of the “exterminations,” in the form of the publication of the document I have called the “WRB report” (as it was published by the War Refugee Board).<sup>579</sup> The Russians captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, and did not open it for inspection even after curiosity was expressed, and even after the sensational publicity given to the captures of Belsen and Buchenwald gave the Soviets a motive to chime in. Instead, the Russians merely declared in late April 1945 that 4,000,000 had been killed at Auschwitz, and issued a more detailed “report” on May 7, 1945.<sup>580</sup>

That the Allies undertook no concrete measures to warn the Jews in Europe or to interfere with the deportation or whatever was happening in the German camps is well known. This is most strikingly illustrated by the brief and mostly confidential controversy over bombing Auschwitz for the purpose of stopping exterminations there. Chaim Weizmann had proposed such measures in the summer of 1944 (somewhat half-heartedly, it appears). The strong impression gained is that the British and Americans, while pretending to consider Weizmann’s proposal seriously, were just engaged in verbal games. For example, on July 7, 1944, Anthony Eden asked the Air Ministry to respond on the feasibility of the proposal. A response to Weizmann took a while; on September 1, 1944, Richard Law of the Foreign Office wrote Weizmann “that in view of the very great technical difficulties involved, we have no option but to refrain from pursuing the proposal in present circumstances.” This was despite the fact that at the time Weizmann’s proposals were allegedly being considered, the air forces were planning the bombing of Auschwitz as one of many oil targets, and bombed Auschwitz on August 20, 1944 and several times thereafter on those grounds. The obvious suggestion is that the Auschwitz claims were

<sup>576</sup> See here p. 110 and pp. 263-264; see also Laqueur, 68-72.

<sup>577</sup> Laqueur, 121.

<sup>578</sup> M. Gilbert, 325.

<sup>579</sup> See here p. 127.

<sup>580</sup> M. Gilbert, 337f.

not taken seriously, and the suggestion is confirmed by the fact that the supposedly crucial “information” of what became the “WRB report” was received in London and Washington in July 1944 but simply filed away by both governments “until resurrected three and a half months later.”<sup>581</sup>

Incidents involving leading officials, which show that they did not believe the claims, are numerous. The “close association between the Jewish community and the Roosevelt Administration” is well known. In September 1943 this<sup>582</sup>

*“Administration was reluctant to accept the reports of murder centers and discounted the idea of an organized attempt to liquidate the Jews. Roosevelt explained the deportations to Frankfurter; the deported Jews were simply being employed on the Soviet frontier to build fortifications.”*

It should be assumed that Roosevelt based his remarks to Justice Frankfurter on information provided by his intelligence services. Frankfurter must have been convinced, for when Jan Karski (above) later reached Washington to tell his tales, Frankfurter told Karski “that he could not believe him.”<sup>583</sup>

When the Auschwitz claims reached Washington, involved officials at the State Department privately commented that “Stuff like this has been coming from Bern ever since 1942. [...] Don’t forget, this is a Jew telling about the Jews. [...] This is just a campaign by that Jew Morgenthau and his Jewish assistants.”<sup>584</sup>

In Britain, we find a comparable situation. In September 1942, Churchill spoke in Commons condemning “the mass deportation of Jews from France, with the pitiful horrors attendant upon the calculated and final scattering of families.” He said nothing about “extermination.” In the Foreign Office, the extermination claims were generally not believed, and in the Colonial Office one official called them “Jewish Agency sob-stuff.”<sup>585</sup>

In November 1942, Edward Benes, exiled President of Czechoslovakia in London who was well informed on events in his homeland, wrote to the WJC that the claims coming from Riegner in Switzerland were false, and that the Germans had no plans to exterminate the Jews.<sup>586</sup> The Swiss Government considered the Allied Declaration of December 17, 1942, “foreign rumor propaganda of the worst type.”<sup>587</sup>

Of great importance to our subject is what Allied intelligence had to say on these matters. After quite a few years of living with the literature of this subject, I have not encountered an instance of corroboration of “extermination” by any wartime intelligence source. What we have from intelligence sources militates strongly against the legend. For example, on August 27, 1943, “William Cavendish-Bentinck, Chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee (Britain),

<sup>581</sup> *Ibid.*, 267-273, 290, 299-311, 341.

<sup>582</sup> Feingold, 9, 170; Laqueur, 94.

<sup>583</sup> Laqueur, 3.

<sup>584</sup> See here p. 98; see also DuBois, 184, 188.

<sup>585</sup> M. Gilbert, 68, 95f, 99.

<sup>586</sup> Laqueur, 162ff.

<sup>587</sup> Bauer, 229.

whose task it was to evaluate the truth or falsehood of all such reports from Nazi Europe,” declared confidentially that the stories being circulated “tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up.”<sup>588</sup>

A U.S. counterpart, John Beaty, one of the two editors of the daily secret “G-2 Report,” which was issued each noon to give persons in high places the world picture as it existed four hours earlier, ridiculed the six million legend in a book published in the Fifties.<sup>589</sup>

The only really important data that we have from an intelligence source are the Auschwitz aerial reconnaissance photographs that were published by two CIA photo interpreters in 1979. Many of the photographs examined were taken in the spring of 1944 when, according to the legend, about 10,000 Hungarian Jews entered the camp every day to be killed. Because it must be conceded that the crematories at Auschwitz did not have such a massive capacity, the legend claims that “corpses were burned day and night” out-of-doors.<sup>590</sup> No evidence of this is to be found in the photographs, and the photo interpreters remark that even the crematory chimneys appear inactive.<sup>591</sup>

Thus, the Allies also did not take the extermination claims seriously enough to give them more than occasional lip service.

## 5. THE VATICAN

### **The Vatican did not believe the extermination claims.**

It is agreed that the far-flung nature of the operations of the Catholic Church guaranteed that the Vatican would have known what was happening to the Jews.<sup>592</sup> Nevertheless, no unequivocal condemnation of exterminations of Jews ever came from the Vatican, even after the Germans had been driven out of Rome or even after Germany’s defeat. This is despite strong pressures put on the Vatican by the Allies to issue such a declaration.

There was an equivocal statement in the Pope’s Christmas message of 1942, but it was issued only after the British had strongly suggested that the issuance of such a statement might help to dissuade the Allies from bombing Rome. However, the Pope made it clear to the Allies, even as his declaration was issued, that he did not believe the stories: “he felt that there had been some exaggeration for the purposes of propaganda.”<sup>593</sup> That Vatican spokesmen of today support the legend in their public statements is irrelevant to the historical point.

---

<sup>588</sup> Laqueur, 83, 86; M. Gilbert, 150.

<sup>589</sup> Beaty, 134f.

<sup>590</sup> See here p. 201; M. Gilbert, 231f.

<sup>591</sup> Brugioni. & Poirier.

<sup>592</sup> Laqueur, 55-58.

<sup>593</sup> See here p. 423 (Appendix E); see also M. Gilbert, 104f.



## 6. THE INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS (IRC)

**The actions and reports of the International Red Cross do not harmonize with the extermination claims.**

As with the Vatican, the statements of IRC spokesmen of today do support the legend, but that is irrelevant to the historical point. Also, general editorial remarks in books of documents published by the IRC right after the war do harmonize with the legend. However, all the historians should be interested in are the actual content of the reports and activities of the IRC during the war.

That the actions and reports of the IRC do not harmonize with the legend, was discussed at length earlier, and it seems pointless to repeat the material here.<sup>594</sup> A couple more points I noticed recently are worth mentioning.

On April 14, 1943, the IRC made it clear that it considered Auschwitz a labor camp for deportees, to whom parcels could be sent.<sup>595</sup>

There were two highly publicized visits of the IRC to Theresienstadt, the Jewish settlement in Czechoslovakia. The IRC reports were relatively favorable in both cases. What is seldom noted is that the IRC delegate in the second visit in the spring of 1945 was George Dunant, who described Theresienstadt “as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German Government.” Because Dunant was guided around Theresienstadt by Adolf Eichmann, he must have known that Theresienstadt was an operation of Himmler’s SS. Dunant, moreover, was evidently in close contact with Jewish representatives. For example, early in 1945, he went to Bratislava, partly at the urging of Saly Mayer, in order to supply hiding Jews with funds.<sup>596</sup>

## 7. GERMAN DOCUMENTS

**The German documents speak not of extermination, but basically of a program of expulsion and resettlement in the east. There is nothing about “gas chambers” in the concentration camp or other German records.**

That the German documents do not speak of extermination is well known. For example, there exists no written order of Hitler to kill the Jews.<sup>597</sup> The documents speak of the “Final Solution” as the ultimate expulsion of all Jews from Europe, and of a wartime process of resettling Jews in the occupied east.<sup>598</sup>

The defenders of the legend of course claim that the Germans merely exercised commonplace circumspection and evasion regarding what they committed to writing. This excuse fails on the grounds that such attempts at concealment would make sense only in regard to something it was possible to conceal. It would have been obvious that the physical extermination of Europe’s Jews, whatever the outcome of the war, would not have remained secret. Indeed, for

<sup>594</sup> See here p. 108 and pp. 181-197.

<sup>595</sup> M. Gilbert, 129.

<sup>596</sup> Bauer, 430f.

<sup>597</sup> Laqueur, 152.

<sup>598</sup> E.g. see Chapter 7, 269-280.

reasons discussed above, it would have become widely known while it was happening. Even if we hypothesize incredible stupidity of the Germans on this point, we surely must grant that they were aware of the atrocity claims being made in the Allied countries, and would have seen that documentary masquerade was of no avail.

There is also nothing about “gas chambers,” in the sense of the legend, in the German documents. What the legend does at this point is produce the insecticide Zyklon B or other fumigation means, show us pictures of quite ordinary looking showers (alleging extraordinary concealed features), make references to the use of exhausts of diesel engines (apparently unconscious that the exhaust of a diesel is mainly carbon *dioxide*, not carbon *monoxide*),<sup>599</sup> or play games with the concept of a “gas oven” (crematory ovens, like most kitchen ovens, are “gas ovens,” and the crematories in the German camps were no exception).

All of this is so idiotic as to be torturing to discuss further. There is also no record of the design or construction of gas chambers. On the basis of my engineering experiences, it seems quite out of the question to suppress all normal historical records of engineering projects of the scope that could have produced the great “gas chambers.” Documents must not only be produced, but also distributed to the great number of individuals charged with specific details; there is no other way to achieve coordination. Even if major documents are closely controlled (as is supposed to happen with “classified” material in the U.S.), the various individuals would later be able, one way or another, to supply details that, taken together, would cohere credibly. We do not have such coherence with the Holocaust. Indeed, we have incoherence at not one but two levels. On one level, we have the mutual incoherence, in relation to “gas chambers,” of the authentic records dealing with crematories and disinfection measures. On another level, this attempt on the part of the hoaxers to supply specific technical details does not cohere with the feature of the legend, according to which the “gas chambers” were improvised in a slapdash fashion by local non-technical German personnel.<sup>600</sup>

It is of interest that two of Heinrich Himmler’s closest aides, SS Generals Gottlob Berger and Karl Wolff, both testified that they had known nothing of an extermination program during the war. It is of greater interest that toward the end of the war Himmler told a representative of the WJC:.<sup>601</sup>

*“In order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematories, and on this account they are knotting a noose for us.”*

Are we to believe that the essential agreement between this attempt at self-exculpation on the part of Himmler, on the one hand, and on the other hand the picture formed by the documents that Himmler’s enemies assembled in the

<sup>599</sup> Editor’s note: on the absurdities involved with Diesel gas chambers claims see Berg.

<sup>600</sup> See the statement of Rudolf Höss, Chapter 4, 142-152.

<sup>601</sup> For Berger, see here p. 256; for Himmler’s remark, see here p. 307; see also Laqueur, 18.

three year period after his death was either accidental or arranged by Himmler through superhuman diligence and prescience? Are we to believe likewise of the essential agreement between the German documents on Jewish policy and the real wartime behavior of Germany's enemies?

## 8. GERMAN RESISTANCE TO HITLER

**The German resistance to Hitler, including the substantial part that was lodged in German military intelligence, was not cognizant in any way of a program of exterminating Jews.**

Part of the German resistance was of course opposed to the Hitler regime for reasons related to its anti-Jewish stance. Moreover, the *Abwehr*, German military intelligence, was headed until 1944 by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, a conscious traitor. Next in command in the *Abwehr* was Hans Oster, who handled financial and administrative matters, and kept the central list of agents. Both Oster and one of his subordinates, Hans von Dohnanyi, an "Aryanized" part Jew, made it their "business to deal with all kinds of operations unconnected with their immediate tasks." Among these operations were involvement in the anti-Hitler opposition and illegal assistance to various Jews. Both were executed for participation in the abortive coup of July 20, 1944.<sup>602</sup>

In the various accounts of the activities of the anti-Hitler resistance in Germany, for example *The German Opposition to Hitler* by Hans Rothfels, there is no evidence that this opposition was in any way cognizant of a program of exterminating the Jews, or passed any such information on to the Allies. If there had been knowledge of such a program, it is a certainty that the information would have been passed on, because the anti-Hitler opposition was in contact with the Allies and attempted, without success, to get promises of some sort of Allied support in the event they succeeded in removing Hitler.<sup>603</sup>

Even if we grant the possibility that some Germans involved in the anti-Hitler opposition could have been ignorant of a program of physical extermination of the Jews, even if one had existed, are we to believe this possible of high officials of the *Abwehr*?

This concludes the discussion of the "eight simple observations [...] which establish the non-historicity of [...] a program of mass physical extermination

<sup>602</sup> Laqueur, Appendix 1. The cases of the politician-journalist Lemmer and the economist Sommer, who are said to have passed information about exterminations to Swiss contacts, are of dubious import. Lemmer was not associated with the *Abwehr* and, as Laqueur notes, there is nothing in his autobiography about passing on information about extermination. Sommer was an army liaison officer between the General Staff and the *Abwehr*, and also travelled to Switzerland in connection with trade relations. One can infer from M. Gilbert, 56ff, that Sommer's association with a summer 1942 report that "camps are being prepared where all the Jews of Europe and a great part of the Russian prisoners-of-war will be exterminated by gas" has been claimed not by Sommer, who died in 1965, but by two Jewish intermediaries. It is also worth noting that neither Lemmer nor Sommer appear to have been seriously involved with the anti-Hitler opposition; both survived the war.

<sup>603</sup> Rothfels (1962), 125-151.

of Europe's Jews." The allegation fails every relevant historical test, and entails a level of audacity or "chutzpah" that would have staggered the imagination before the war. It is *demanding* that we believe that these "events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims," all transpired without one relevant party being cognizant of them. It is like telling me that, while I saw no elephant when I looked in my basement, he was there anyway. Also, while I was sitting in my living room I did not notice that the elephant managed to come upstairs and romp about awhile, relevant stairways, door openings, and floors having suddenly miraculously become compatible with such activities. Then the elephant dashed outside into a busy mid-day shopping district, and then walked several miles back to the zoo, but nobody noticed.

Rassinier said somewhere, in connection with the extermination claim, "this is not serious." I am not in accord with that evaluation. This is mad. However, that is not the point of this discussion. The point is that these observations can be considered to lie "figuratively before our very noses" because most have been made in books published recently, not by revisionists, but by the defenders of the legend, and the minority that were not made can be readily inferred from those books anyway. On account of the "Holocaustomania" of the past several years, their existence and general contents have been widely publicized. Perhaps these books have not served up the observations as succinctly and forthrightly as I have, but they have served them up. It would therefore be a case of myopia, of a sort posterity will find it hard to understand if, while pursuing "Holocaust" controversy, we allow ourselves to get so wrapped up with the little details that the defenders of the legend will raise that we allow ourselves to be diverted from taking into account the extraordinarily simple historical observations, which really settle beyond doubt any question of the existence of a program of physical extermination of the Jews of Europe.

## Concluding Remarks

In controversies to come, the partisans of the received legend will try mightily to confuse and complicate the subject with all the tricks that we can anticipate, and perhaps then some. We have the precedent of the Donation controversy showing that simple observations that establish the wildly ahistorical nature of a reigning legend can get smothered. Thus, my most important advice to those who enter the controversy is that they not lose sight of the fact that the real bone of contention, the extermination allegation, has been laid to rest beyond peradventure by ordinary historical analysis.

It follows that the basic tactic of the defenders of the legend, in controversies to come, will be to attempt to make claims that cannot be tested by the normal method of placing them as hypotheses in appropriate historical context and seeing if they cohere. That this process is under way can be seen from the remarkable *New Statesman* article of Gitta Sereny that is discussed above. She

makes it clear that she would rather discuss places such as Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka than Auschwitz.

There are good reasons for this. Sereny puts it this way:

*“Auschwitz [...] combined enormous labour installations and nearby facilities for extermination. Auschwitz, because so many people survived it, has added most to our knowledge, but also most of our confusion as between the two types of camps.”*

There is a valid distinction here. Auschwitz was a huge, multi-faceted operation, while the other alleged extermination camps were obscure facilities that functioned only for short times for the virtually exclusive purpose of serving as transit camps for Jews. Thus, we have a great deal of information about Auschwitz but much less about the others. For example, there probably do not exist relevant aerial reconnaissance photographs of the others,<sup>604</sup> nor were there any western prisoners of war at the others, nor were hundreds of ordinary civilians employed at the others, nor did inmates at the others come into contact with diverse people over a large territory, nor was there apparently any IRC cognizance of the others, nor were there nearly as many transports of west European Jews to the others (there were transports of Dutch Jews to Sobibór).

The consequence is that it is much easier to disprove the legend as it applies to Auschwitz than as it applies to the others, when we for the sake of discussion forego the general historical arguments against “extermination.” That is really why the defenders of the legend would rather discuss Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. There is much less directly contradicting their supposed “evidence,” which consists mainly of postwar testimony. That postwar testimony was mostly given before German courts and under the present legal and political conditions in Germany, revisionists cannot examine it anyway.<sup>605</sup> That is neat.

However, the defenders of the legend are in an impossible position here. They cannot concede Auschwitz without conceding the whole issue, for the reason that there is no sort of evidence they offer for the others that is not also offered for Auschwitz. If the “confession” of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss is fanciful,<sup>606</sup> then who will believe the “confession” of Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl? If the Auschwitz accounts of Rudolf Vrba and Miklos Nyiszli are not credible, and their books sick jokes, then who will believe the equally sick Treblinka accounts of Jankiel Wiernik and other obscure peo-

<sup>604</sup> Editor’s note: For aerial photographs of Bełżec, Lublin-Majdanek, Sobibór and Treblinka, see Ball (1992), Rudolf (2020a).

<sup>605</sup> Under German law, the records of a trial are not open to the public. Exceptions are granted to those who are somehow involved personally in the case or to those considered to have a scholarly interest in aspects of the trial. Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, retired German judge and author of *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, was denied permission to consult trials testimonies. See Stäglich (2015b), 411-416. Dr. Robert Faurisson interprets remarks, made in a letter by Justice Ministry official Dr. Hans de With to *Die Realschule* (October 1981), as suggesting that, if Faurisson sets foot in Germany, he will be arrested and sent back to France.

<sup>606</sup> See Chapter 4. For the final solution of the Höss confession question, see Faurisson’s discussions in Faurisson (1980b, 1981a & b, 1986b).

ple?<sup>607</sup> If the Nuremberg and postwar German trials have not established the truth about Auschwitz, then who will believe that they have established the truth about Treblinka? If the large numbers of Jews admittedly sent to Auschwitz were not killed there, then who will believe that the large number of Jews sent to Treblinka were killed at that camp? Much advice, then, to those who would engage in controversy is to not permit the defenders of the legend to get away with ignoring Auschwitz. The fact is that it is very easy to bring down the legend as it applies to Auschwitz, and Auschwitz in turn, on account of the nature of the evidence involved, brings down the rest of the legend with it.




---

*Raul Hilberg*

There is another type of argument resorted to by the defenders of the legend. It was very recently offered by Hilberg in the remarkable interview referred to above, which I recommend to those who want to get a good idea of the contemporary line:

*“[...] the critics [i.e. the revisionists] do not account for a quite simple fact: what then became of the people who were deported? The deportation was not a secret event. It was announced. Several million people were displaced to definite places. Where are those people? They are not hidden in China!”*

It may seem incredible, at a time when scarcely a day goes by that the press does not discover some hitherto obscure Jew who was deported from his home but survived, at a time when events in the Middle East cannot fail to remind people of the great Jewish exodus from Europe after the war (and even during it), and at a time when the revisionist literature is recalling the various ways Jews were moved around during and after the war,<sup>608</sup> that Hilberg would say such a thing. There seems to be no difficulty in accounting for the Jews. A reader's first impulse might be to assume that Hilberg had been misquoted.

However, while he does not elaborate on the point, I can think of two interpretations of Hilberg's remarks. He had an argument here, but as usual, its plausibility is only illusory, and depends on myopia and a loss of context and perspective.

What Hilberg probably has in mind is the fact that, while there is a great deal of documentation available that proves that Jews were deported to the camps in Poland, such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., there is not available comparable documentation that proves that they proceeded on through those

---

<sup>607</sup> Donat.

<sup>608</sup> See Chapter 7.

camps to points further east. At least, I have not seen such German records. I would be astonished to see them today. Admitted that the legend was thrown together in a sloppy fashion, mainly because some continuity with wartime propaganda was desired, it is nevertheless the case that the people who came into control of the German documents after the war, and who put selections of them into evidence at the Nuremberg trials, were not operating under such handicaps. They could suppress very effectively.

One must certainly note who “the people who came into control of the German documents” were. There are many ways to make it clear by historical-political argument or by specific example. My favorite among the latter is that the David Marcus who was prominent in making the U.S. occupation policy in Germany during and immediately after the war, and who headed the War Crimes Branch in Washington in 1946-1947, was the same David Marcus who commanded the Jewish forces in Palestine in the first (1948) war with the Arabs. One could go on.<sup>609</sup>

Hilberg’s point would have some weight, if we were talking about virgin historical records, but what he is in effect saying (if I interpret him correctly) is that we should trust the architects of the Nuremberg trials, which presupposes more than he is trying to prove (I presume he would want to argue only that these architects were right in this instance). The attempt to drop context at this point stands logic on its head. All that is being noted is that the hoaxers have not handed over the materials that directly expose their hoax.

Hilberg might argue that such wholesale suppression is not possible, and that traces of deportation of Jews further east would be left. That is true; moreover, there are such traces and scraps. If this is indeed Hilberg’s point, then he ought to answer the following question: Where are the German records that deal with the deportations to and administration of the settlement (not concentration camp) near Riga that is described in Jeanette Wolff’s article in Boehm’s book? I do not know. I am not saying that they will never turn up, but I know that they were not available to those who looked for such things at the Nuremberg trials.<sup>610</sup>

There is a second possible interpretation of Hilberg’s remark. While little weight can be given to postwar Jewish population figures claimed for eastern Europe, it must be conceded that the number of Jews in postwar Poland is only some fraction of the very large number (perhaps 3 million) that lived in prewar Poland (not quite the same territory). This is not because we must believe population figures that are offered. It is because Poland, unlike the Soviet Union, is not a large country, and such large communities of Jews would certainly have been noticed if they were still there.

Thus, if one drops all historical context, the argument seems simple. They are not in this territory we today call Poland; therefore, they were killed. To those familiar with fairly commonplace history, the conclusion is as much a *non sequitur* as would be the observation that because there were many mil-

---

<sup>609</sup> See Chapter 1, 52-55.

<sup>610</sup> See Chapter 7, 285-287.



lions of Germans and ethnic Germans living east of the Oder-Neisse before the war, and today almost none, then they were all killed. In fact, the period was one of massive population movements, and the Jews were no exception. The Soviets deported many into the interior of the Soviet Union, and in the period after the war, the Polish Jews pouring into west Germany to proceed on to the U.S., Palestine, and other destinations became a widely publicized problem.<sup>611</sup>

I have little more advice at this time on prosecuting “Holocaust” controversy, and I cannot anticipate every trick. I cannot even promise that the Sereny and Hilberg expositions discussed here will be representative of what the reader might encounter as argument in support of the legend. Even today one runs into the argument that the American and British troops who captured Belsen, Buchenwald, and Dachau “saw it with their own eyes.” They saw dead bodies, and it has been relatively easily available knowledge since 1945 that the deaths were due to the privations entailed in Germany’s collapse, but the reigning confusion is so great that we still hear the argument anyway. All I can add is that one should keep current with the revisionist literature and the more important pieces of literature in support of the legend and, in controversy, be mindful above all of preserving historical context and perspective and not getting trapped with myopic historical vision.

---

<sup>611</sup> See Chapters 1 and 7.



## Supplement 3: A Response to a Major Critique of Holocaust Revisionism

*Presented orally at the 1992 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review, vol. 13, no. 3, May-June 1993, pp. 23-37.*

### Why Another Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressac's 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, has been examined at length in *The Journal of Historical Review*<sup>612</sup> and elsewhere. Pressac's principal, almost sole target is Robert Faurisson, and I expect that Faurisson's critique will become the definitive one. Accordingly, this presentation is not meant to be a thorough critique of Pressac's book.

I do, however, wish to supplement what has already been written and said with some reactions of my own. What will be illustrated is something that I observed long ago and for which Pressac's book is a wonderful example. The Holocaust is such a gigantic fraud that it is a cornucopia of absurdities. One has only to contemplate it from a slightly different perspective to see new absurdities tumble out. Alternatively, one can view it from the same perspective after some time has elapsed (or one can ask another person to observe it), with the same results.

Also, Pressac has commented on my work, and I think it appropriate to reply.

### What Pressac Has Done

It is generally agreed that Pressac did history a service in gathering and publishing documents that were previously unknown or at least not easily available. He then interpreted these documents in the outlandish ways analyzed in the earlier critiques.

He also accepted the chemical analyses reported by Fred Leuchter in 1988 (and since confirmed by accredited chemist Germar Rudolf),<sup>613</sup> and the implication that the alleged mass gassings with the pesticide Zyklon did not leave cyanide traces as were left in the delousing gas chambers (although he is not entirely consistent about this).<sup>614</sup> Thus, he invented a gassing procedure that, he claimed without offering evidence, would leave no such trace, declared it to

<sup>612</sup> For reviews and analysis of Pressac's 1989 book see Weber (1990); Mattogno (1990, 2019); Faurisson (1991a & b).

<sup>613</sup> Rudolf (2020). This report also discusses various other contributions in this matter, e.g. by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research. Editor's note.

<sup>614</sup> Pressac (1989), 133.

be the one followed at Auschwitz, and found that he was consequently obliged to reject important details in the accounts of two star “witnesses”: Commandant Rudolf Höss, who was supposedly in charge of the whole operation, and Dr. Nyiszli.<sup>615</sup> In the course of his exposition, he notes additional problems with the standard testimonies. I am reminded of one of those old cartoons showing a man sawing off the tree branch he’s sitting on. As we shall see, even on the basis of the concerns he raised in his book, Pressac should have come down much harder on the alleged eyewitnesses.

In summary, what Pressac offers is (a) an admission that the gassings at Auschwitz cannot be proven by forensic means, (b) admissions that the usual alleged witnesses to exterminations are at least unreliable, and (c) a collection of German documents, ambiguous when taken out of context, that provide what he calls “criminal traces” of exterminations. These three points have been the foci of the earlier critiques of Pressac’s book.

Pressac’s book is entirely dedicated to supporting his claim that the war-time German authorities at Auschwitz constructed and operated homicidal gas chambers there. He cannot, and does not even try, to connect such operations to any policy emanating from Berlin. Nor does he try to show that there existed a three-year program employing trains continuously crossing Europe and carrying Jews to their deaths, unobserved by Allied intelligence agencies, by German military intelligence, by the Red Cross, by the Vatican, by the Jews facing transport under German policies, or even by the Jewish leaders outside occupied Europe who were publicly wailing about “extermination.”<sup>616</sup> Such major historical bounds having long been established, an opus such as Pressac’s, with its strict focus on local questions, is the only kind of anti-revisionist essay possible.

Such an author is in the position of a man who would prove that there was a recent war between Illinois and Indiana by scouring the countryside for spent firearms casings. It is not necessary to play his game of dropping all historical context in order to focus on a purely local matter, but a review of his book can do naught else. Nevertheless, I shall show that the objection that Pressac has dropped context holds even if we agree to play his game. That is, given the restriction of his view to Auschwitz, Pressac still focuses on local matters out of context, this time of the concentration camp in its full dimensions.

## The Crematories

In my view, page 184 of Pressac’s book is crucial. Here we are told:<sup>617</sup>

1. Mass gassings of Jews in “Bunker 1” (located near the newly built Birkenau section of the Auschwitz camp), commenced in 1942, possibly in January but certainly by mid-May.

---

<sup>615</sup> *Ibid.*, 16, 53.

<sup>616</sup> See Supplement 2 here.

<sup>617</sup> Pressac (1989), 132.

2. On February 27, 1942, it was decided that the new 15-muffle Crematory II would be built at Birkenau rather than at the *Stammlager* (main or original camp).
3. On some unknown date in May or June 1942, it was decided that an “industrial” extermination of the Jews would be undertaken. The new crematories were accordingly modified for this purpose, this being indicated by the first “criminal element” to appear on an engineering drawing: the separation of the drainage of the alleged gas chamber from the drainage of the rest of Crematory II. (Pressac has a very low threshold in detecting a “criminal element.”)
4. In the summer 1942, it was decided that four new crematories, rather than one, would be built at Birkenau for extermination purposes: Crematory III, a mirror image of Crematory II with 15 muffles, and the mirror image Crematories IV and V, each with eight muffles, for a total of 46 muffles (not counting Crematory I). Construction of these Birkenau crematoria was completed in spring 1943, and Crematory I in the *Stammlager*, with its six muffles, was shut down permanently in July 1943.

Pressac expects the reader to assume, as he does, that such great cremation capacity could only be to support an extermination program. Accordingly, he goes on to invite us “to imagine a village of 4,000 inhabitants with [...] a crematorium equipped with three 3-muffle furnaces. [...] We need not dwell on this picture.”

This point is repeated and emphasized elsewhere in the book. Regarding the crematories, Pressac writes: “THEIR CAPACITY WAS EXCESSIVE IN RELATION TO THE REAL NEEDS OF THE CAMP” (Pressac’s emphasis).<sup>618</sup> He argues that the cremation capacity was excessive for a normal community of this many residents. However, nobody maintains Birkenau was a normal community. Indeed, on page 177, I conceded that it could properly be called a “death camp.”

In making his argument, Pressac tries to ignore the catastrophic typhus epidemics at Auschwitz – an impossible task because the documents emphasize the importance of this matter. The first catastrophic epidemic – during the summer of 1942 – is not mentioned at all by Pressac on page 184 of his book, which is devoted to arguing (or at least asserting) that a decision was made in spring-summer of 1942 to launch an industrial extermination of the Jews, and to expand accordingly the capacity of the cremation facilities then under construction.

Consider how horrible and devastating the summer 1942 typhus epidemic at Auschwitz was. The number of recorded male deaths in the period July 1 through August 19, 1942, was 8,236. The records for female deaths in the period are not available, but judging from the registration numbers, the female camp population was about 25 percent of the male. Therefore, the combined male/female recorded deaths for the period July 1 through August 19, 1942,

---

<sup>618</sup> *Ibid.*, 200, 206.

was about 10,000.<sup>619</sup> The Höss order of July 23 quarantining the camp<sup>620</sup> was a necessary response to an extraordinary situation. These are the events that Pressac ignores, as he considers, on page 184 of his book, the changes in crematory construction plans that were made in summer 1942. He invites us “to imagine” an ordinary village in considering these crematories. Why should one try? What Pressac would have us ignore at this point is the virtual hellhole of catastrophic epidemic at Auschwitz. Dishonesty on this scale is rare; only a spinner of the “Holocaust” yarn could hope to get away with it.<sup>621</sup>

At first, I considered this a most shocking instance of intellectual dishonesty. Continuing to read, I noted that on page 187 he does mention the typhus epidemic, and then, on page 188, I found the prize of the whole book. On that page, Pressac finally offers a relation of the measures being taken at Auschwitz against typhus to the alleged extermination of the Jews. He wrote there:

*“The SS used the extermination of the Jews, about which their superiors had a general knowledge, without being informed of the practical details, to hide the terrible hygienic conditions in the camp, and to cover up their enormous consumption of gas for disinfection purposes.”* (Pressac’s emphases.)

The SS therefore must have hidden the catastrophe from Himmler during his visit to the camp on July 17-18, 1942. (My guess is that Himmler suggested, or at least informally approved, the quarantine order that was issued on July 23.)

Since the typhus epidemics cannot be ignored, Pressac mentions them on subsequent pages. On one he notes: “it was necessary at all costs to stop the epidemic,” while on another, he ludicrously writes that in mid-September, almost two months after the quarantine order, “the deaths caused by the typhus epidemic were becoming a real problem” – the great understatement of the book.<sup>622</sup> That, which every minimally discerning reader will see, a presumptive link between the epidemics and crematory construction, is evaded. Here Pressac argues an extraordinary role for the crematories by maintaining that final approval for construction rested with the RSHA (the security/police branch of the SS), rather than the WVHA (the camp administration agency). If true, all that is indicated is some procedural point, or perhaps the generally acknowledged inequality of the two departments.<sup>623</sup> Pressac makes no effort to convey the full horror of the typhus epidemic of 1942. These reluctant admissions of a typhus catastrophe amount to evasions performed in order to strengthen, in the reader’s mind, the “industrial extermination” interpretation of the crematories. Pressac in fact thus engages in whitewashing the true horrors of Auschwitz.

<sup>619</sup> Czech (1960), 68-76. Also Czech (1975), 27ff.

<sup>620</sup> Czech (1960), S. 73.

<sup>621</sup> Pressac (1989), 217-218, repeats this amazing evasion. On p. 384 he hurriedly suggests a very weak relation between crematory construction activity and the epidemics.

<sup>622</sup> *Ibid.*, 188, 202.

<sup>623</sup> Nobody believes Oswald Pohl was equal in influence to Reinhardt Heydrich while the latter was alive. It was RSHA head Ernst Kaltenbrunner who, toward the end of the war, issued the order opening the camps to the International Red Cross. See here p. 69.

Pressac's reluctant and dispersed acknowledgment of the typhus epidemics could be viewed as yet another instance of a feature that has bothered every reviewer of the book: its poor organization. Many times, I have come back to the book to reread some point I remember having read somewhere, only to find that the point is not at all where, logically, it ought to be, but rather in some unexpected place. Normally, such a lack of organization would be due to sloppy craftsmanship, and would be rightly regarded as a nuisance that does not carry argumentative weight against the author's analysis. Further on, I will offer another interpretation of the poor organization that does carry such weight.

I wonder if Pressac's evasions should be viewed as "dishonesty." If I were to put on an odd-looking hat like the one that Napoleon wore, and then go around claiming to be the French emperor, would that be "dishonesty"? That is, when the disguise is easily seen through by anybody not eager to self-deceive, should that be regarded as a disguise at all? Pressac may be king of the clowns; he is not king of the hoaxers.

Pressac does not bother to consider the notion that the camp's large cremation capacity was appropriate for the epidemic conditions. In Chapter 4 (pp. 162-175) I made the following point, but in view of Pressac's book, it seems necessary to belabor it. In considering cremation capacity, it is difficult to reach conclusions on a purely technical basis because of the distinction that must unavoidably be made between what is physically possible and what is practically attainable. For example, although I am told that my car can move at about 100 miles per hour, I know I cannot drive the 20 miles that separates my home in Evanston from the University of Chicago in twelve minutes; too many obstacles intervene. The technical data provides two numbers from which only an irrelevant conclusion can be drawn, whose only value is that the arithmetic is correct.

Pressac cites some documents on cremation capacity that he admits could not relate to practical conditions.<sup>624</sup> In the case of the crematoria in the concen-

<sup>624</sup> Pressac (1989), 108, cites a letter from Topf (reproduced in Schnabel, 346). This letter asserts that one of the firm's double muffle furnaces can reduce "in about 10 hours 10-35 corpses" (that is, the average time claimed to reduce one corpse in a muffle ranged from 34 minutes to two hours), and can be operated day and night, an assertion not borne out by later experience at Auschwitz, as Pressac notes (227-247, esp. 244). I believe this document is authentic, and the exaggerations are the usual ones of people trying to sell something. I note that it clearly specifies that corpses are supplied to the furnace serially ("*hintereinander*"), in contradiction to the usual "witness" who claims that three or even more were fed into a muffle together. Witnesses also assert that the crematories belched flames from the chimneys, certainly not the operational mode of modern crematories. Pressac accepts such tall tales without protest (251, 253). I have far more trouble with the document reproduced by Pressac on p. 247, ostensibly a letter of June 28, 1943, from the Auschwitz construction department claiming that the 52 muffles at Auschwitz could reduce 4,756 corpses in 24 hours of operation. That works out to an average of 16 minutes per corpse. The date of the document was when the breakdowns of the crematories and consequent attempts at emergency repairs gave the SS no reason to exaggerate the efficacy of Topf's products (for example, Pressac (1989), 100, 227, 236). Moreover, according to another document reproduced by Pressac (224), the crematories operated only 12 hours per day. On p. 91, Pressac gives the provenance of the June 28, 1943,



tration camps, the two main obstacles to such apparently simple calculations are (1) that the cremation equipment was not – and could not have been – used continuously, and that (2), as I noted on p. 66 (Chapter 2), the camp inmates who routinely operated the crematories were normally “working with a lethargy taught them by the Russians.”

Although the term “extraordinary” is applicable when referring to numbers, I shall henceforth term as “ordinary” those camp deaths from non-homicidal causes, mainly disease but including execution for specific offenses, virtually all of which were at some point recorded in German documents, and which are admitted by all sides. (Some of the “ordinary” deaths that occurred in 1945, during the chaos of the final months of the war, were not recorded.)

An “extermination camp” is then a hypothetical camp where unrecorded deaths – in homicidal “gas chambers” – vastly exceeded recorded deaths. Revisionists hold that, while some German wartime documents may be lost, the ordinary deaths were essentially all the deaths, and that there were no “extermination camps.” Consistent with the extermination legend, Pressac would agree that all the deaths in such camps as Buchenwald and Dachau in Germany were essentially ordinary deaths. However, he would assert that at Auschwitz in Poland large-scale unrecorded “extermination” deaths of anonymous people were carried out and that, consequently, only a fraction – perhaps one-tenth – of the total deaths there were “ordinary” recorded deaths.

What we need to do is consider the recorded death rates in relation to the cremation capacities. The most effective method, I think, is to compare the (“non-extermination”) camps of Buchenwald and Dachau with the (“extermination”) camp of Auschwitz in this respect. This is more convincing than citing estimates of the amount of time required to cremate a corpse. To return to the analogy of driving the 20 miles between my residence in Evanston and the University of Chicago, I must essentially disregard technical data about the speed capacity of my car and the distance between the two locations, and instead refer to experience – either my own or another’s – to accurately estimate the time required.

If it can be shown that the cremation capacity in each camp was proportionate to the numbers of “ordinary” and recorded deaths in each camp, then there must be an assumption that the crematories at Auschwitz played, and were intended to play, the same ordinary role as the crematories at Buchenwald and Dachau (which by universal agreement were not extermination camps).

There are a few difficulties in such a comparison, but they are surmountable. For one thing, there is a lack of complete and formal documentation of “ordinary” deaths at Auschwitz, despite the widely publicized release of the

---

document as the “Committee of Anti-Fascist Resistants of the German Democratic Republic.” I am in the position of a man staring at an authentic-looking German document that states that a Volkswagen broke the sound barrier. If it is not a forgery, then it must have been some sort of joke. In one of his neo-Pythagorean exegeses that Faurisson has noted (1991b, 145-149), Pressac says (110, 244) that such figures should be divided “by a factor of 2 to 5.”

Auschwitz “death books” three years ago by Soviet authorities. Coincidentally, in a review published in 1989, I gave figures that had been given to me by the International Tracing Service in Arolsen during my visit there in 1977: 45,575 recorded deaths in 1942, and 36,960 in 1943, with death books missing for 1940, 1941, 1944 and January 1945 (when the camp was evacuated).<sup>625</sup>

Although my information was not complete, it is – as we shall see – satisfactory for the present purpose. Another problem is the significance of the ca. 69,000 deaths recorded in the death certificates of the (incomplete) “death books” announced by the Soviets in 1989. Fortunately, this is not important for the present purpose. I continue to maintain that the total number of “ordinary” deaths at Auschwitz from 1940 through January 1945 is “in the range 100,000-150,000, probably closer to the former, because the camp population was small in 1940-1941 and by 1944 the Germans had made some progress against typhus.”<sup>626</sup> As we shall see, this total is not the crucial point.

The totals for Buchenwald and Dachau, camps in Germany rather than Poland, are fairly well established. The International Tracing Service report of 1977 specified 36,550 for Buchenwald and 31,951 for Dachau. In each case, though, the figure does not include an undetermined number of “persons who died shortly before the liberation and during the evacuation transports.”<sup>627</sup>

The cremation facilities at the two camps are also fairly well known. Buchenwald had a six-muffle crematory, installed in 1942, and perhaps two additional muffles installed earlier. Moreover, Buchenwald had access to the civilian crematories that existed in nearby Weimar. Dachau had a two-muffle crematory before 1942, when a four-muffle crematory was constructed.<sup>628</sup> We may therefore assume that Buchenwald and Dachau had at least six muffles each.

At first, it may appear that, by comparison, Auschwitz had an excessive number of muffles: while the number of “ordinary” deaths at Auschwitz was about three to four times those at Buchenwald and Dachau, there were about eight times as many muffles. However, when the calculation is done correctly, it can be seen that Auschwitz in fact had less relative cremation capacity.

The figures for total deaths at the two camps in Germany have entirely different interpretations from those for Auschwitz. The latter was evacuated under generally orderly conditions in January 1945. Consequently, the Auschwitz total, whatever it is, does not include “ordinary” deaths during the complete chaos of spring 1945. The worst period for Auschwitz was not 1945, but 1942, when its crematory construction project was defined.

<sup>625</sup> Editor’s note: 46 volumes of the Auschwitz death registers were found so far with a total of 67,283 deaths (2,988 in 1941; 36,796 in 1942; 27,499 in 1943); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, ꝑ 502-4; Staatliches Museum Auschwitz... (1995); Mattogno (2023a), Part 2.

<sup>626</sup> Butz (1989), 369f. (My review of Arno Mayer’s book, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*)

<sup>627</sup> A. de Cocatrix, “The number of victims of the National-Socialist persecution,” Arolsen: International Tracing Service, April 1977.

<sup>628</sup> See here p. 177; see also Pressac (1989), 94f, 106.

By contrast, most of the deaths in the camps in Germany proper were in 1944 and the chaotic first four months of 1945 during the disintegration and final collapse of German industry. Concentration camp personnel knew that any plans for fundamental expansion of cremation capabilities that might have been drawn up in 1944 stood little chance of being implemented. Indeed, such construction was scant in 1944 and 1945. All significant and effective decisions about crematory construction were in fact made before 1944, and could have been determined only by conditions existing prior to 1944. Consequently, in order to judge German intentions regarding the construction of crematories, we must look to the 1942-1943 period. Therefore, the incomplete figures cited here for Auschwitz are all that are required for the present purpose.

Available figures of “ordinary” deaths in the three camps break down as shown in Table 18 (it being noted that the figure for Buchenwald is only for the first three months of 1945):<sup>629</sup>

**Table 18: Recorded deaths in the Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Dachau camps**

YEAR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
1940	?	1,772	1,515
1941	?	1,522	2,576
1942	45,575	2,898	2,470
1943	36,960	3,516	1,100
1944	?	8,644	4,794
1945	?	13,056	15,384
TOTALS	?	31,408	27,839
TOTALS?	125,000?	37,000?	32,000?

The crucial years are 1942 and 1943, because those are the latest years that could be considered to have determined German decisions about the construction of crematories in the camps.

The ratio of projected muffles to “ordinary” deaths is presented in Table 19. I have assumed 52 muffles for Auschwitz (46 for Birkenau and six for the *Stammlager* (Auschwitz I camp)), not because Auschwitz ever in fact had 52 operational muffles, but because the purpose of this calculation is to help interpret intentions in building the crematories rather than capabilities actually attained. We see, in fact, that the ratio of cremation muffles to deaths somewhat disfavors Auschwitz: that is, it was decided that Auschwitz would be less well equipped with crematories than Buchenwald and Dachau (two camps that,

<sup>629</sup> Nuremberg document 2171-PS, published in Office of the United States Chief of Counsel..., vol. 4, 800-835; Berben, 281. I have not used Mauthausen in this comparison because, although the recorded deaths are fairly well known (see, for example, Marsálek), the extent of cremation means is uncertain. Mauthausen was more decentralized than the other camps; for example, the satellite camp Gusen experienced about as many deaths as the main camp, and it and other satellite camps had their own crematoria of uncertain extent (see Pressac (1989), 108-114, and, Marsálek, 157). In addition, Mauthausen on occasion used ordinary municipal crematoria, such as the one in Steyr.

by universal agreement, were not extermination camps). Perhaps budgetary constraints excluded more crematories for Auschwitz.

**Table 19: Number of projected muffles per thousand recorded deaths**

YEAR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
MUFFLES	52	6	6
1942	1.14	2.07	2.43
1943	1.41	1.71	5.45

On page 184 of his book, Pressac readily interprets the summer 1942 decision to provide 46 cremation muffles in Birkenau as a phase of an extermination program. In doing so, however, he ignores the figures of ordinary or recorded deaths (given here), which contradict his interpretation. The decision to shut down Crematory I with its six muffles in the Auschwitz main camp (*Stammlager*) is, therefore, inexplicable from Pressac’s point of view.

Actually, the entire story was unraveled at its beginning by Heinrich Himmler who stated on April 21, 1945:<sup>630</sup>

*“In order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematoria, and on this account, they are knotting a noose for us.”*

Unfortunately, Himmler did not live to say this at the Nuremberg trials. It is scandalous that it still has to be said today.

With regard to Pressac’s exertions to find a homicidal gas chamber in (Birkenau) Crematory II, I refer the reader to Faurisson’s critique. In his effort to prove a thesis, the falsehood of which is (or should be) obvious at the outset, Pressac in fact plays down or simply ignores the decisive facts. Nevertheless, he claims that it is we who are “maniacs who spend their lives trying to demonstrate that something never existed.”<sup>631</sup>

The “*Vergasungskeller*” (gassing cellar)

Earlier, I considered a widely-cited document dated January 29, 1943, in which Karl Bischoff, head of the Auschwitz construction department, reported to Hans Kammler, head of the SS engineering office in Berlin, on the operational status of Crematory II:<sup>632</sup>

*“The Crematorium II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24 hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The formwork for the reinforced concrete ceil-*

<sup>630</sup> See here p. 307; see also *Moment* (Jewish monthly published in Boston), vol. 11, no. 1, (Dec. 1985), 51.  
<sup>631</sup> Pressac (1989), 216.  
<sup>632</sup> See here p. 162; see also Pressac (1989), 211. This 1943 communication is Nuremberg document NO-4473. Original German-language text is given in: Kogon, *et al.* (1986), 220.

*ing of the mortuary cellar [Leichenkeller] could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, unimportant, as the gassing cellar [Vergasungskeller] can be used for this purpose [...]*"

In his book, Pressac wrote that my interpretation of the term *Vergasungskeller* "though perfect in its literary form, was technically worthless."<sup>633</sup> He interprets the term *Vergasungskeller* in this 1943 document to mean a homicidal gas chamber, and made this number one in his list of 39 "criminal traces" of extermination gassings at Auschwitz.<sup>634</sup>

Although my translation of the term was technically correct, I would now say that Pressac showed that, in this case, my interpretation was not correct. However, Pressac's interpretation is also incorrect, as shown by the evidence he himself reproduces. It is necessary to consider this matter in detail.<sup>635</sup>

The two important German words in this regard are *Begasung*, treatment with a gas, and *Vergasung*, gasification or conversion of something into a gas, even in the loose sense; for example, the German word for carburetion is *Vergasung*. Thus, although "fumigation" should normally be "*Begasung*," for no clear reason, German often allows "*Vergasung*" to substitute for "*Begasung*."<sup>636</sup> Thus, gas attacks in World War I were referred to as *Vergasung*, and professional fumigators often speak of their operations as *Vergasung* rather than *Begasung*. However, it appears that *Begasung* never substitutes for *Vergasung*, and that a fumigation or delousing gas chamber is normally a "*Gaskammer*," not a "*Vergasungskammer*" or "*Vergasungskeller*." Accordingly, the delousing gas chambers at Auschwitz were called "*Gaskammern*."<sup>637</sup> These are the sorts of arbitrary conventions of usage, not deducible from a dictionary, that occur in any language.

Despite all this, the normal meaning of *Vergasung*, in a technical context, is gasification, gas generation, or carburetion. In view of that, and knowing that some cremation ovens were of a design requiring a combustible gas-air mixture to be introduced by blowers located outside, I interpreted the *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in the 1943 document as a place where coke or coal was converted into a combustible gas, mixed with air, and then introduced under pressure into the cremation ovens.

While this interpretation is not "technically worthless," Pressac shows that it is not correct in this instance. His proof consists of (1) many engineering drawings of Crematory II in various stages of design, which show no such fa-

<sup>633</sup> Pressac (1989), 548.

<sup>634</sup> *Ibid.*, 432.

<sup>635</sup> Compare with Faurisson's discussion of this point: (1991a), 55ff.

<sup>636</sup> The German prefix *ver-* indicates a strong, at times permanent – and often negative – change of condition or location, which is difficult or even impossible to revert, whereas the prefix *be-* indicates a neutral treatment or change of condition, a contact or occupation with something. *Begasung* thus refers to the treated object touched by gas (building, room, clothes etc.), whereas *Vergasung* indicates a drastic (negative) change of condition (liquid to gaseous or impairment/killing of organisms). Cf. <http://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/ver->; <http://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/be->; Editor's note.

<sup>637</sup> Pressac (1989), 27f, 31. Puntigam *et al.* normally uses "*Gaskammer*" but "*Begasungskammer*" is also used.

cility, and (2) engineering drawings of, and other technical data on, typical Topf company crematory ovens, which show that they were not of the design I assumed, and which used as fuel coke supplied directly behind the ovens.<sup>638</sup>

On the basis of a newly discovered document, Pressac shows that the basement morgue (*Leichenkeller*), which was not available due to the frost, was *Leichenkeller 2*. He thus concludes that the *Vergasungskeller* must be *Leichenkeller 1*, and that it was designated a "*Vergasungskeller*" in this document as a result of an "enormous gaff [sic...] the first of the 'slips' that SS and civilians could not help making" in the alleged preferred policy of not committing incriminating words to paper.<sup>639</sup> While it is true that the normal German term for a homicidal or delousing gas chamber would be "*Gaskammer*," "*Vergasungskeller*" is linguistically possible.

As noted by others, Pressac is in the strange position of claiming that a room consistently designated *Leichenkeller 1* on all engineering drawings was to be used only temporarily as a *Leichenkeller*, either instead of normally as a gas chamber, or simultaneously as a gas chamber and a morgue. In the latter case, the unsuspecting victims must presumably stand on or next to the corpses. In the former case (the only interpretation worth considering), the implied delay in the use of the building for extermination was "unimportant," a major contradiction if one claims, as Pressac does, that the primary role of the building was for mass gassing.

Because this document confirms that in January 1943 the Germans were working, under great pressure, to make this installation operational as an ordinary crematory, I regard it as further evidence against the claim that it had been decided in the summer of 1942 that the primary purpose of these crematories was extermination by lethal gassing.

The use of the *Vergasungskeller* as a morgue not only did not interfere with bringing Crematorium II into operational status, it advanced it. Here I am arguing, in passing, for a focus on what the document says rather than on the term *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in it. I suspect that the realization of what the document really says is the basis for Hilberg's failure to make more than a hurried and superficial reference to it.<sup>640</sup> Pressac, in effect, would have us ignore what the document says.

In any case, Pressac's logic in interpreting the *Vergasungskeller* as a gas chamber depends entirely on the assumption that there was a gas chamber in Crematory II. Without that assumption, we have the following situation:

1. One (and apparently only one) document concerned exclusively with the operational status of Crematory II makes reference to a *Vergasungskeller* to be temporarily used, in support of the crematory, as a morgue, and not for its intended or normal function.

<sup>638</sup> Pressac (1989), 106-113, 222-225. Early in 1989, Faurisson also told me that my interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* was not correct, but as far as I can recollect, he did not raise the matter of the design of the furnaces. Thus, I was not convinced at that time.

<sup>639</sup> Pressac (1989), 217.

<sup>640</sup> Hilberg (1985), 885, n. 67. (1961: 566, n. 52.)

2. In the many engineering drawings of the crematories that Pressac has examined, there is no mention of a *Vergasungskeller*, *Gaskammer*, or anything similar,<sup>641</sup> and
3. nothing in those engineering drawings implies or calls for something describable as a *Vergasungskeller*. For example, the cremation ovens have been shown to be of a design not calling for such a facility.

The appropriate conclusion, I believe, is that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II at all. I assume that it was somewhere in the vicinity, but in the light of current knowledge, the only basis for inferring that it was in the crematory building is an assumption that there was a gas chamber there. In the absence of the massive documentation presented by Pressac, it seemed logical to assume that the *Vergasungskeller* was located in Crematory II. I made just that assumption in writing my book, and the assumption seemed confirmed for me by the observation that crematory technology could call for such a facility. However, Pressac has shown, without realizing it, that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II, because it does not appear on the many engineering plans, and is not implied or called for by anything that appears on those plans. Only an unfounded or arbitrary prior assumption can place it there.

If the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II, then the questions of what and where it was are only of limited importance. It suffices, I believe, to show that the term could have applied to operations that transpired, or may have transpired, elsewhere in the camp.

To give my favored interpretation first, it is unlikely that the town of Auschwitz had preexisting means for production and/or distribution of fuel or town gas sufficient for the needs of the huge complex of camps we call "Auschwitz." Such needs could have been for cooking, heating, or incineration of waste, and so forth. On account of the paucity of natural gas but abundance of coal in Europe, the Germans had extensively developed the gasification of coal.<sup>642</sup> In the Auschwitz region, coal was particularly abundant, so processes of coal or coke gasification were suited for the conditions there.

In offering my earlier interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* as a fuel gas generator for the crematory ovens, I wrote on p. 167 (Chapter 4):

*"The two most common methods of producing fuel gases from coal or coke are, first, by passing air through a bed of burning coke to produce 'coke oven gas' and second, by passing steam through the coke to produce 'water gas'."*<sup>643</sup>

I now offer almost the same interpretation, but modified so that the specific location of the *Vergasungskeller* is no longer known, and the gas generated is for general application and not specifically for cremation. This seems entirely justified by the engineering plans that indicate no *Vergasungskeller* in the crema-

---

<sup>641</sup> Pressac (1989), 429.

<sup>642</sup> Foster & Lund, 68-97.

<sup>643</sup> The remark on the method of generation of coke furnace gas can be improved. See: Foster & Lund, 41. In any case, the German processes were sufficiently advanced that they did not necessarily fall into classic categories. See: Foster & Lund, 68f.



tories, by the great likelihood that the camp required fuel gas and in view of the easy availability of coal there.<sup>644</sup> Incidentally, it is unimportant, from the present point of view, if such a *Vergasungskeller* were operational or only in a state of construction; only the possibility of its temporary use as a morgue is relevant. So much the better, if such a facility was not yet operational, because then nothing would interfere with use as a morgue.

As I say, this is my “favored” or preferred interpretation, but there are a few other possibilities that are worth noting.

It has already been remarked that fuel gas generated in the camp could have been used, among other things, in waste incineration. That is, the fuel gas could have served as the auxiliary fuel. There is also a second sense in which “*Vergasung*” can apply to waste incineration, because the technology views the waste as a combustible fuel being turned into gases. Incineration (or *Verbrennung*) is actually a special case of gasification (or *Vergasung*) in which all combustibles are oxidized to the highest degree possible, for example, producing carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) instead of carbon monoxide (CO, a combustible gas, in which case it would be said that *Vergasung* had taken place). Since perfect incineration does not exist in this sense, the line between *Verbrennung* and *Vergasung* can be blurred. What is termed waste gasification, or *Müllvergasung* in ordinary technical German, was developed as a practical process only after the war.<sup>645</sup> It appears that during the war, *Vergasung* could have been used in the waste incineration context only in the sense of one of many specific processes taking place inside a plant viewed as performing *Müllverbrennung*.<sup>646</sup> Thus, this second sense of application of “*Vergasung*” to waste incineration does not seem to apply, and it is very unlikely that at Auschwitz any waste incinerator would have been spoken of as performing *Vergasung*.

This possibility is nevertheless worth mentioning. There was a waste incinerator in what I would call the chimney housing behind the cremation ovens in Crematory II. The effluent gases from this incinerator combined with the effluent of the ovens in sharing the chimney and the suction type forced draft system.<sup>647</sup> I do not believe that the “*Vergasungskeller*” was this chimney housing because, apart from the reasons already given, it was not referred to as such on the drawings, and seems to have had insufficient free space to serve as a plausible temporary substitute for the huge *Leichenkeller 2*.<sup>648</sup> All the same, it is at least worth noting that “*Vergasung*” could apply as an inclusive description for the two processes (cremation and waste incineration) involved there.

<sup>644</sup> A summary of various gas generation processes is given in Franke, vol. 7 (1965), 484+. Gasification of oil, or *Ölvergasung*), as contrasted to gasification of solid fuels, or *Vergasung fester Brennstoffe*, had also been practiced in Germany since the late Nineteenth Century. See: Franke, vol. 4, 390.

<sup>645</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 16, 337.

<sup>646</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. 7, 89.

<sup>647</sup> Pressac (1989), 277, 281ff, 287, 306.

<sup>648</sup> Such objections also apply against the hypothesis that one room of the small *Leichenkeller 3* (Pressac (1989), 285, 295) was the *Vergasungskeller*. See Faurisson (1991a), 55ff.

However, I do not consider a waste incineration interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* a likely possibility.

In the vicinity of the crematories at Birkenau, there were three sewage treatment plants (*Kläranlagen*) in various stages of completion.<sup>649</sup> Sewage treatment amounts basically to the acceleration of the natural processes, in which bacteria metabolize solid waste into gasses and inoffensive solids (sludge) and to the disposal or use of these products. There are several senses, in which *Vergasung* could arise. A short outline is helpful:

1. Aeration (*Belüftung*)
2. Chlorination
3. Methane production
4. Prevention of sewer gasification (*Kanalvergasung*)
5. Sludge incineration (*Schlammverbrennung*)

Sludge gasification (*Schlammvergasung*) was a postwar development and is not relevant here.

In the technical literature, aeration of sewage is classified as one form of “gas transfer,”<sup>650</sup> because a specific biochemical effect of the oxygen is sought; the specific purpose of the aeration is to make the aerobic bacteria more vigorous. This biochemical motivation is so emphatic that I have seen the word “*Begasung*” used to designate *Belüftung*.<sup>651</sup> In this connection, I have also seen the terms “*Belüftungskammer*” (aeration chamber) and “*Belüftungsschacht*” (aeration shaft).<sup>652</sup>

Chlorination is normally accomplished by converting stored liquid chlorine to the gaseous form, that is, *Vergasung*,<sup>653</sup> and then injecting the gas into the sewage or effluent, that is, *Begasung*.

In the anaerobic digestion of sewage, a number of gases are produced (sludge gas or *Faulgas*), especially methane, which has various uses as a source of energy. This gas production is normally referred to, however, as *Gaserzeugung* rather than *Vergasung*. Moreover, since the gas is produced at the top of a digestion tank, it is not likely that the process could be viewed as taking place in any sort of “*Keller*.” However, the process of useful gas production does not end there, and there are sufficient complications to allow various combinations and hence appearances of diverse technical terms. After the digestion, the removal of impurities, especially hydrogen sulfide, is required, if the methane is to have practical use. The removal was normally via dry scrubbing in a “*Raseneisenerzfilter*,”<sup>654</sup> that is, filtering in iron oxide, as was common in the gas industry.

As already remarked, sewage treatment consists of the acceleration of natural processes, so gas production also occurs spontaneously in the very sewers

<sup>649</sup> See Pressac (1989), 51, 165-170, 420f., 542f., for limited data.

<sup>650</sup> Metcalf & Eddy, 276.

<sup>651</sup> Kretzschmar, 217.

<sup>652</sup> Brix *et al.*, 323, 329.

<sup>653</sup> Kittner *et al.*, 424.

<sup>654</sup> Imhoff (1943), 207.

before the sewage reaches a treatment plant. This process is called “*Kanalvergasung*,” and was studied in Germany before the war. For example, there was a 1933 doctoral dissertation on the subject.<sup>655</sup>

Ventilation is often adequate to prevent unwanted effects, such as explosions, but in the event ventilation does not suffice, there was the Gerlach device, which removed gases by suction, and had both mobile and stationary versions.<sup>656</sup> In this case, the role of the plant was not to perform *Vergasung* but to counter it, that is, it did *Entgasung* because of the undesired *Vergasung*.

Sludge incineration was practiced in Germany since early in the century, but greater interest in this method of sludge disposal was aroused when large and economic plants were built in the U.S. during the Thirties.<sup>657</sup> In this case, “*Vergasung*” arises in the same way it did at the outset of this discussion, that is, in fuel gas generation, because the sludge cannot be burned without the application of some auxiliary fuel, at least for preheating. Indeed, sludge gas is a highly convenient energy source in such a process.<sup>658</sup> A postwar development was incineration using oil as fuel in an “*Ölvergasungsbrenner*.”<sup>659</sup>

I have not located the *Vergasungskeller* in the sewage plants. Rather, I have listed five senses in which generation of, or treatment with, a gas comes up in sewage technology. I have not found the term “*Vergasungskeller*” or “*Vergasungskammer*” in the German literature on wastewater treatment, but that is not necessary. The document in question was not written by a sewage engineer; it was written by a construction engineer for the information of another construction engineer, and the author never imagined that half a century later people would be poring over his hurried note. Nevertheless, I still favor the first interpretation offered, namely, that the *Vergasungskeller* was a generator of fuel or town gas intended for general use.

Only the study of complete engineering plans for the camp could settle this question. Alas, that may be difficult. Some of the documentation provided to Pressac by the Auschwitz State Museum (the Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, or “PMO,” whose help Pressac copiously acknowledges) had earlier been provided to the Auschwitz State Museum by the Israelis.<sup>660</sup> I assume the Israelis also have some documents they will not part with. In response to my inquiry for more information about the sewage treatment plants, the Museum replied to me, on August 26, 1991, that it “has several construction plans” of the plants, one of which is reproduced in Pressac’s book, but that “abundant documentation on the construction of the sewage treatment plants in Birkenau you will find in the Central State Archives in Moscow.” Thus, precisely locating the *Vergasungskeller* may be a big job.<sup>661</sup> At this point, the only thing that seems assured is that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in the crematory building.

<sup>655</sup> Dau.

<sup>656</sup> Franke, vol. 10, 693.; Gerlach; Dau, 61.

<sup>657</sup> Imhoff (1936).

<sup>658</sup> Imhoff (1943), 218f.

<sup>659</sup> Wulf; Pallasch & Triebel, 193.

<sup>660</sup> Pressac (1989), 331; Faurisson (1991b), 156.

<sup>661</sup> In his Introduction to the new American edition of *Hitler’s War*, David Irving says that “the

## The War Refugee Board Report

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler, escaped from Auschwitz-Birkenau after two years' captivity there. Their escape was reported on April 9 in a Gestapo telegram to Berlin and elsewhere.<sup>662</sup>

Rosenberg and Wetzler are said to be the principal authors of the document on Auschwitz that was published by the U.S. War Refugee Board in November 1944. Supplements to the report are said to have been contributed by two Jews (Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin) who escaped on May 27, 1944, and by a non-Jewish Polish major who also escaped. In writing this book, I thought the document, which I call the WRB report, was important to the subject because it marked the first major commitment of an Allied power to the Auschwitz extermination claim.

A booklet published in New York in March 1944 with the endorsement of the U.S. government's Office of War Information and the National CIO War Relief Committee, and purporting to be a compilation of reports about Auschwitz received through the Polish underground, illustrates what was being said about Auschwitz at the time. The camp is portrayed as a "camp of death" but not as a site of mass exterminations of Jews. Such exterminations are claimed, but only as taking place at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.<sup>663</sup> This is an example of the failure of the Allies to claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp even two years after its alleged attainment of that status, despite its being a huge and not at all secret operation. (The great extent of involvement by non-SS personnel ruled out secrecy for whatever transpired there.)

A chapter of Pressac's book is devoted to arguing the essential accuracy of the WRB report, despite various errors and contradictions that he notes (mainly the number and arrangement of the crematorium ovens at Birkenau).

The authorship of the WRB report remains a problem, but not an important one. What is indisputable is that it came from the circle of Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel in Slovakia, whose members claimed to have received the story from the escaped Jews. The five escapees allegedly did a lot of name changing. According to an article by Erich Kulka in a book published in 1967,<sup>664</sup> in order to live under cover after escape, Rosenberg became Rudolf Vrba, Wetzler became Jozef Lánik, Mordowicz became Petr Podulka, and Rosin became Jan Rohác. Rosenberg remained Vrba after the war, and at present is on the Faculty of Pharmacology at the University of British Columbia in Canada. The other three Jews might have dropped their aliases, although Wetzler retained Lánik as a literary pseudonym.

---

diaries of Himmler have vanished – partly said to be in Moscow and partly known to be in Tel Aviv, Israel; Chaim Rosenthal, a former attaché of the Israeli Consulate in New York, obtained the Himmler diaries by the most questionable means." See Irving, 402. See also the *IHR Newsletter*, No. 83, November 1991, 2-3.

<sup>662</sup> Iwaszko, 67; Kulka (1975), 205.

<sup>663</sup> Polish Labor Group, esp. 45f.

<sup>664</sup> Kulka (1975).

In his 1967 article, Kulka did not mention the Polish major, who is sometimes identified as a Pole named Jerzy Wesolowski who escaped and changed his name to Jerzy Tabeau. In a 1964 article, Auschwitz State Museum (PMO) official T. Iwaszko mentioned Wesolowski/Tabeau, reporting that he was registered as prisoner No. 27273 on March 26, 1942, escaped from the camp on November 19, 1943, and made some contributions to underground literature, but Iwaszko did not quite make him the Polish major.<sup>665</sup> In 1979, John S. Conway wrote that the Polish major's "identity has not been revealed thus far. It is also not known by what route this last section of the report fell into the hands of the Jewish leadership in Geneva."<sup>666</sup> In his 1981 book *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Martin Gilbert mentions that the report of the "Polish major" was appended in June 1944 to the reports of the Jews by Richard Lichtheim of the Geneva office of the Jewish Agency.<sup>667</sup> Oddly, in a television documentary based on Gilbert's book that was made a few years after its publication, we see the Polish major's face but do not learn his name. In a 1985 article mainly about Rosenberg and Wetzler, Kulka mentioned Tabeau only as an escapee from the gypsy (*sic*) camp at Auschwitz<sup>668</sup> and then, in a 1986 article very similar to the 1985 one, Kulka identified the Polish major as Wesolowski-Tabeau.<sup>669</sup>

The WRB report contains a major contradiction of Pressac's version of the extermination thesis. Not surprisingly, Pressac ignores this contradiction. According to the Report, there were no gassings at the *Stammlager* (main camp, identified as "Auschwitz," as distinct from "Birkenau"). This is not stated explicitly in the WRB report, but it is clearly implicit.<sup>670</sup> Gassings are portrayed as taking place only at Birkenau or in the birchwood ("Brezinsky") or the "bunkers" near Birkenau. Wetzler's part of the WRB report says he was sent to Birkenau immediately on arrival on April 13, 1944.<sup>671</sup> However, Vrba and the part of the WRB report attributed to him say he was quartered at the *Stammlager* from arrival on June 30, 1942, even while working at the Buna plant (Monowitz or Auschwitz III), until he was transferred to Birkenau in December 1942.<sup>672</sup> In his postwar book, Vrba presents himself as being deeply involved in resistance activity, and says that Wetzler's "knowledge of the camp was deep and wide," on account of his great popularity.<sup>673</sup> Although I would be the last to believe Vrba, the point here is that the authors of the Report had extensive and detailed information about the camp. There is much in

<sup>665</sup> Iwaszko, 7f, 38.

<sup>666</sup> Conway (1979), 269.

<sup>667</sup> M. Gilbert, 234.

<sup>668</sup> Kulka (1985), 296.

<sup>669</sup> Kulka (1986), 381-396 (note 53).

<sup>670</sup> US-WRB (1944), esp. 8ff., 12, 14, 29-32, 40, and 11ff., 17ff. from the story of the "Polish major," who does speak of "mass executions" at the *Stammlager*, but only by shooting. He also states explicitly that Crematory I was not employed to dispose of the bodies of gassed Jews.

<sup>671</sup> US-WRB (1944), 1, 6.

<sup>672</sup> US-WRB (1944), 29, 32; Vrba & Bestic (1964), 77, 106ff., 113, 167ff.

<sup>673</sup> Vrba & Bestic (1964), 218.

the Report that confirms this, such as the mention of the quarantine order of July 23, 1942,<sup>674</sup> the general layout of the camp, and a rough correspondence of the listed transports and registration numbers with the presumed correct ones.<sup>675</sup> As I wrote on p. 130 (Chapter 3):

*“One must assume that much of the material in the report is true. [...] there is no question of the competence of the authors of the report.”*

The authors were acquainted with the interior of the camp (although not, as Pressac acknowledges, with the interior of the crematories at Birkenau).

Thus, Pressac should confront a major contradiction here. Pressac notes various contradictions in the testimonies of the usual alleged eye witnesses (such as Commandant Höss), but continues to believe that they were at least speaking of real events. However, if he is to accept the WRB report, then he must throw out (I won't say “we” because I did so long ago) the testimonies of the alleged eyewitnesses Höss, Fajnzylberg (Jankowski), Müller, and Broad, as they claimed to have witnessed mass gassings at the *Stammlager*,<sup>676</sup> and, according to Pressac, the lack of documents and “the present state of the premises” make their testimonies the only “evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings at the *Stammlager*.”<sup>677</sup> This is not a contradiction of detail. By this I mean that one can no longer continue to hold that they were at least speaking of real events. Because they are so unreliable, their testimony on mass exterminations in other parts of the camp complex must be rejected. But because that testimony is no less reliable than the others, Pressac ought to reject all alleged eyewitness testimony. Thus, Pressac has a mass extermination program that was witnessed by no credible person.

As I said, we are dealing here with a “cornucopia of absurdities,” and it is easy to overlook the significance of this point, for which the question of the authorship of the WRB report is unimportant. The sole objective of the well-informed authors in composing and propagating the Report was to claim that

<sup>674</sup> US-WRB (1944), 30.

<sup>675</sup> Compare with Czech (1960, 1961, 1964).

<sup>676</sup> Editor's remark: For a critique of several witness testimonies about alleged homicidal gasings inside the *Stammlager* crematorium (Stanisław Jankowski, Erwin Bartel, Filip Müller, Hans Aumeier, Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Maximilian Grabner, Hans Stark) see Mattogno (2016b), 27-71; for a more-detailed critique of Jankowski's various statements, see Mattogno (2021a), 160-179.

<sup>677</sup> Pressac (1989), 123. Pressac writes on p. 132 that the *Stammlager* “gas chamber was used sporadically from the end of 1941 to 1942.” In view of the testimonies he cites, he should say rather “from the end of 1941 to at least through 1942.” For example, the Fajnzylberg testimony cited by Pressac on p. 124 speaks of a gassing of “400 Jews brought from Birkenau” on a date not earlier than November 1942, when he was assigned to the Sonderkommando of Crematorium I. The other testimonies – in Bezwinska & Czech, 114ff., 174ff., and in Müller, 31-49 – also claim not merely gasings, but mass gasings of Jews in the mortuary of Crematorium I during much of 1942. One of the many contradictions in Pressac's work is that on p. 133 he also asserts, on the basis of logic that I can't see at all, that from the data given in the Leuchter Report we can infer “use as a homicidal gas chamber” for Crematorium I. Another contradiction I noticed is that on p. 106 he contrasts the oil-fired furnaces of Buchenwald with the coke-fired furnaces of Auschwitz, but on p. 259 he says they were “identical.” Faurisson reviews additional contradictions (1991a & b).

Jews were being exterminated *en masse* at Auschwitz. It is a piece of war propaganda, and there is no obligation to believe such claims. Nevertheless, there is no way that Pressac or anybody else may deny that, if there had in fact been mass gassings in the *Stammlager*, then they would have been spoken of in the WRB report. Therefore there were none. And yet the testimonies for the *Stammlager* are equivalent, in terms of credibility and the circumstances under which they were delivered, to the testimonies of mass gassings in other parts of the camp complex.

In contemporary exploitation of the affair of the WRB report, Vrba is really the star. Since he first publicly identified himself as Rosenberg (probably in 1958), he has published a book (in 1964) about his wartime experiences, *I Cannot Forgive*, testified at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, and appeared on various television documentaries.<sup>678</sup>

Vrba is obviously lying about experiences at Auschwitz. This can be seen by examining his book, and by considering his 1985 testimony in Toronto that his book is only “an artistic picture [...] not a document for a court.”<sup>679</sup> I have previously noted the major factual errors of his book:<sup>680</sup> his belief that there were virtually no escapes from Auschwitz before April 1944,<sup>681</sup> and his claim that there was an air raid on Auschwitz when he escaped in April. Actually, the first air raid was on August 20, 1944.<sup>682</sup>

I also remarked that “the general tone of [Vrba’s] book and his description of how various people behaved” further demolish his credibility, if that were possible. I did not give the best examples in my book out of fear that I might not be believed, but here I will mention some of these fantasies. Vrba claims, for example, that at the Novaky camp the Slovakian guards would hold a rifle muzzle on the tummy of a poor persecuted Jew when he was sitting on the potty, while at Auschwitz he had “seen twenty dollar bills used as toilet paper.”<sup>683</sup> He means U.S. twenty dollar notes, not German mark notes. Poetic license permits a dramatist of the john at Auschwitz to depict a pistol being held against the head by a Gestapo colonel, who would politely hand the Jew a twenty when done – which is no more incredible than what Vrba actually wrote. (Incidentally, scatological fantasies are also a striking feature of the *Talmud*.)<sup>684</sup>

<sup>678</sup> In the documentary based on M. Gilbert’s book, Vrba says that in May-June 1944 Hungarian Jewesses were arriving at Auschwitz in mink coats. At that time, he is supposed to have been hiding in Slovakia.

<sup>679</sup> *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 24, 1985, 52.

<sup>680</sup> See Chapter 3, 135-139.

<sup>681</sup> Vrba & Bestic (1964), 217, 220.; Kulka (1985), 295, specifies 55 successful escapes until the end of 1942, 154 in 1943, and 167 in 1944. Kulka (1975), 201, gave lower figures, but the 1985 paper used the figures given by the Auschwitz State Museum (PMO) in 1964 (Iwaszko, 49).

<sup>682</sup> See here p. 205; see also Vrba & Bestic (1964), 233.

<sup>683</sup> Vrba & Bestic (1964), 35, 209.

<sup>684</sup> To learn what the *Talmud* says happened to Jesus, read Gittin 57a in Epstein (1936), 261 (with note referring to the Munich codex) or the edition by Goldschmid (1932), 368.



On the other hand, Vrba's description of the rackets run by the SS and inmates in charge of the "Kanada" section, "the commercial heart of Auschwitz"<sup>685</sup> where inmates' possessions were stored, seems unusually candid to me, however embellished with inanity.

I note with gratitude that the Wetzler/Lánik book about Auschwitz is frankly acknowledged to be a novel.<sup>686</sup>

Because I focused on Vrba in Chapters 3 and 5, John S. Conway, a historian and colleague of Vrba at the University of British Columbia, published an article on the WRB report in 1979.<sup>687</sup> In 1981, Conway also published a German text of the WRB report, and in 1984, he published an article relating to the WRB report (and particularly to Rudolf Vrba) and Hungary.<sup>688</sup>

Conway was overdue for criticism. In his 1967 article, Kulka had not criticized Vrba's 1964 book, but by 1985, Holocaust revisionism was in full vigor. Kulka scolded Conway for being willing "to accept uncritically and as fact Vrba's distorted statements" and complained that Vrba's "contradictory and problematic statements [have been] misused [...] to prove that the [WRB] report was a distortion and that the description of the gas chambers in Auschwitz were simply a figment of the imagination."<sup>689</sup>

I would have thought that, as a result of his admission in 1985 that his book was not true, Vrba would have been finished as a player in the traveling Auschwitz show. However, it is a sad commentary on the present state of public controversy that the silly thing was actually reissued in 1989, with certain supplements, under the title *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*.<sup>690</sup> It appears that the original text, with all its inanities, was reproduced in this new edition. There were also additions as appendices. The part of the WRB report attributed to Wetzler and Rosenberg is reproduced, there is an appendix on "trials of Auschwitz SS-officers," there is an essay by Vrba on the economic aspects of the German persecutions of the Jews, a short vita of Vrba (not mentioning "Rosenberg"), and an essay by Conway, drawing from and supplementing his 1979 article.

Nowhere in the new edition is there an attempt to correct, explain or apologize for the inanities and factual errors in the original edition of the book, or for Vrba's 1985 admission that the book was only "an artistic picture," that is, not true. Conway does not hint at any problems or at any of the criticism he received for his gullibility with respect to Vrba. He does not apologize for his implicit endorsement of a book that all sides, including Vrba, have told him is not true. It seems that he will not or cannot learn. Nor will the publishers of "Holocaust" literature learn; there seems to be an assumption among them that critical examination of this literature is unnecessary. They seem quite willing to

---

<sup>685</sup> Vrba & Bestic (1964), 127.

<sup>686</sup> Lánik.

<sup>687</sup> Conway (1979).

<sup>688</sup> Conway (1981, 1984).

<sup>689</sup> Kulka (1985), 304, 306 (note 45).

<sup>690</sup> Vrba & Bestic (1989).

slap between covers almost anything as long as criticism is confined to relatively esoteric writings.

In 1990, Vrba was squabbling with Raul Hilberg, Shmuel Krakowski of Yad Vashem, and Yehuda Bauer over numbers exterminated.<sup>691</sup>

## Conclusion

To return to Pressac, his blindness to the implications of the WRB report is the rule for his whole work. I have heard revisionists speak as though Pressac's work is a respectable historical effort. The basis for this is easy to see. Having the support of influential people eager to help, Pressac was able to make available to the public documents, mainly of an engineering nature, that had previously been in the category of extreme esoterica, either unknown or known only to a few researchers.

We are better off on account of the book, but the gain is comparable to, say, the publication of an index or bibliography. The value is purely in the factual information. The analytical part of the book is a transparent charade by an actor who is confident in advance that the people he is serving will cooperate in the sham and will not call attention to the obvious disguise that renders him, in fact, a clown in the eyes of his targets. How else can we react to a man who insists on treating as irrelevant, at a time when it was decided to build large crematories, the fact that there was a documented catastrophic death rate? Even Pressac's formal sin on this point – of presuming that, which he is trying to prove, in order to find "traces" of it – is minor compared to the comedy of his gainfully pirouetting around and away from the central points.

I began this paper with a promise to show how Pressac seeks to have his reader focus entirely on local matters while ignoring the context of the Auschwitz concentration camp in its full dimensions. I have shown three specific important senses in which this is true.

First, in his treatment of the decisions to build crematories at Auschwitz, he fails to acknowledge the relevance of the catastrophic typhus epidemics that prevailed at the time of the decisions. Second, his "criminal trace" number one is a highly questionable interpretation of a single word occurring in a document that disproves, or at least renders implausible, his major claim. Third, his discussion of the WRB report disregards the account given there, and consequently the decisive consequences of that account in evaluating the reliability of the so-called witnesses, in favor of a focus on a very picayune detail.

One should ask: how are such procedures possible in a work as replete with documentary detail as this bulky tome? That is what the notorious disorganization of the book contributes; it is a means of avoiding a focus on the simple essentials. The disorganization is there not because of the bad style of the author, but because of the bad logic applied by the author and desired of the reader.

---

<sup>691</sup> *IHR Newsletter*, No. 74, July-August 1990, 3. Source cited: JTA dispatch in *Jewish World* (Broward, Florida), March 9-16.

It is fair to say that one message of Pressac's book is that, yes, the revisionists and particularly Faurisson are right in their rejections of the traditional or accepted evidence for homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. He does not put it that bluntly, but it is there. He then claims that he, almost half a century after the alleged events, has finally gotten the evidence right. The procedure is the usual one; flip through the mountains of documents, rejecting all clearly exculpatory material as the result of deceptive German practices in keeping written records and then, when something that can be given an incriminating interpretation is found, declare it an "enormous gaff[e]" or an unintended confession.

I think I could do the equivalent for any establishment or agency that generates voluminous written records. In these days of "affirmative action" in employment, perhaps I should look for Northwestern University's gas chambers for white males, while taking the precaution of developing an explanation why I survived. Likewise, a future Pressac can concede that our Pressac is wrong, but that *he* has finally gotten it right. Thus, this game can go on forever; it represents the future, if there is one, of the legend, and remains the only kind of anti-revisionist essay possible.

## Supplement 4: Zyklon B and Gas Detectors in Birkenau Crematorium II

*The main content of this supplement first appeared in print in the Journal of Historical Review, vol. 16, no. 5, Sept.-Oct. 1997, pp. 24-30.*

### Zyklon B

In *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I remarked that typhus was a great killer for the Germans in World War I, giving a reference published shortly after that war.<sup>692</sup> The typhus of World War I, like that of World War II, was carried by lice. In response to this specific problem, the German company DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* – German Pest Control Co.) developed the Zyklon B pesticide,<sup>693</sup> and made it available for commercial use in 1923.

Zyklon B, referred to here merely as Zyklon, is a very effective pesticide consisting of liquid hydrogen cyanide (HCN, an acid) absorbed into some inert material such as wood pulp, with an irritant added to warn bystanders of its presence. HCN is also called “prussic acid” and in German “*Blausäure*” (blue acid), because HCN tends to leave blue stains in the presence of iron compounds like rust; the resulting insoluble and non-toxic iron salt of HCN, Iron Blue, is commonly used in blue dyes.

In its gaseous or liquid form, HCN is very deadly, and is used in American execution gas chambers, where it is traditionally generated by mixing an acid (normally sulfuric acid) with potassium cyanide or sodium cyanide, resulting in rapid release of HCN in its gaseous form.

HCN is useless as a battlefield gas because it is a true gas, slightly lighter than air, and disperses too rapidly for that application. World War I battlefield gases were actually dusts that hovered about the target area.

The pesticide Zyklon works somewhat differently. It is supplied in a very tightly sealed container. When a space (*e.g.* a barracks or building) is to be treated with it, that space is tightly sealed, and trained personnel empty cans of Zyklon on the floor, preferably spreading the Zyklon out as much as possible. They then leave the space, close it, and wait the time required for the liquid HCN to pass into the gaseous form by evaporation, fill the space, and kill the target pests. Then the space is opened and ventilated.

This is a very time-consuming process because the evaporation is slow, and for safety reasons the time required for ventilation is lengthy. The boiling point of HCN is 25.6°C (78°F). That does not mean the space must have that ambi-

<sup>692</sup> Chapter 4, 177, citing the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12 ed., vol. 32, (1922 – third volume supplementing the 11th edition), 157.

<sup>693</sup> Dwork & van Pelt, 219.

ent temperature in order for the gas to be released; water does not have to be brought to its boiling point in order to evaporate. However, the process is slow at any lower temperature, and especially slow in winter temperatures.

An information booklet for Zyklon<sup>694</sup> gives typical times of 2-72 hours for the gassing process, and at least 10 hours for ventilation; the former depends very much on the temperature, and the target pests and the latter on the physical properties of the space and its contents. For example, clothing and bedding should be beaten even after ventilation.

Another step recommended at the end of a Zyklon gassing and ventilation process is the test for residual HCN gas. The typical test uses a mixture of copper acetate and benzhidene acetate, and test paper which turns dark blue if the HCN level is dangerously high. A temperature of at least 15°C (60°F) is required to perform this test, so there are many circumstances under which it cannot be performed.<sup>695</sup>

Use of Zyklon is inherently dangerous, and during the war there existed a German regulation that it could be used only by, or under license from, DEGESCH, which was officially responsible for training all operators using it.<sup>696</sup>

There have also been gas chambers designed specifically to use Zyklon to disinfect articles, such as clothing, with HCN, especially in Germany.<sup>697</sup> With few exceptions, the interiors of these gas chambers are heated, in order to accelerate the development of the gaseous HCN from the liquid form, and for other reasons. Gaseous HCN is water soluble, so high temperature is desired to reduce moisture in the gas chamber. Also, lice and some other pests are easier to kill at higher temperatures, because their metabolism rates are higher. Desired temperatures are in the range 25-35°C (77-95°F).

In such gas chambers, the air/gaseous HCN mixture is expelled from the top when the gassing process is completed, for safety reasons and perhaps because fresh air that enters during the ventilation is cool and the warmer air/HCN gas mixture tends to the top of the chamber (as already mentioned, gaseous HCN, by itself, is only slightly lighter than air).

A related point is that the standard German Zyklon gas chamber of the time used a circulatory system developed by DEGESCH. In this system, the air/HCN mixture is continually recirculated, *i.e.* it continually exits and re-enters the gas chamber. Circulation greatly reduces the length of time required to generate the gas from the Zyklon and work on the target pests. At the conclusion of the gassing, expulsion of the gas and the introduction of fresh air are accomplished by opening and closing the relevant ports in this circulatory system. Overall, a gas chamber with circulation is about three times more effec-

---

<sup>694</sup> Booklet *Zyklon for Pest Control*, published by DEGESCH, apparently during the 70s. Similar information is also given in a German document that appeared at the Nuremberg trials as document NI-9912 and is presented in English translation by Pressac (1989), 18-20.

<sup>695</sup> Puntigam, 21. DEGESCH booklet (*op. cit.*, 7, 24).

<sup>696</sup> Tew, 57, 96.

<sup>697</sup> On these gas chambers, see mainly the book by Puntigam *et al.*, 9-68. There is also information in the aforementioned DEGESCH booklet.

tive than one without, *i.e.* can do about three times more work.<sup>698</sup> The practical minimum time required to kill lice (among the most difficult and resistant creatures) with Zyklon is about 3/4 of an hour. In a heated gas chamber with circulation, a total time of about an hour for gas generation and killing of the lice, followed by a ventilation period of about 20 minutes, is attainable under practical operational conditions.<sup>699</sup>

The best material for a gas chamber using HCN is steel. If bricks or concrete are used, then the interiors must be coated with a sealant to prevent retention of the gas in the walls of the gas chamber.<sup>700</sup>

## Gas Detectors

The extermination legend claims that the pesticide Zyklon B was used to exterminate Jews in a “gas chamber” within Auschwitz Crematorium II at Birkenau (see Fig. 33), specifically, in Leichenkeller 1 (morgue cellar 1), whose alleged real purpose was concealed by being so designated.

In his 1989 book, Pressac<sup>701</sup> remarked on a telegram of 26 Feb. 1943 from the Auschwitz construction department to the furnace maker Topf. At that date, the construction of Crematorium II was nearing completion. The telegram requested delivery of 10 gas detectors for Crematorium II, as had been earlier discussed. The specific gas to be detected was not stated, but by a process of tortured reasoning, Pressac concluded that the detectors were for HCN gas, rather than for “the products of combustion, such as CO or CO<sub>2</sub>, in the furnace room,” and classified this document as one of his so-called “criminal traces.” Robert Faurisson wrote, in reply, that Pressac himself had solved this problem, and that there was no reason to believe the detectors were for HCN.<sup>702</sup>

Pressac did more research, and published a new book in 1993, in which he produced a document newly discovered in the recently opened Moscow archives.<sup>703</sup> It is a letter dated 2 March 1943 from the Topf company (by Senior Engineer Prüfer and a Topf colleague) to the Auschwitz construction department, and it shows that HCN was indeed the specific gas to be detected by the detectors. It reads:

*“We confirm receipt of your telegram specifying ‘Immediately send 10 gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.’*

*We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the residual HCN detection devices sought by you. We have received negative responses from 3 companies, and 2 have not yet answered.*

<sup>698</sup> Puntigam *et al.*, 33.

<sup>699</sup> *Ibid.*, 31f, 60f.

<sup>700</sup> DEGESCH booklet, *op. cit.*, 25.

<sup>701</sup> Pressac (1989), 371, 432f.

<sup>702</sup> Faurisson (1991a), 59.

<sup>703</sup> Pressac (1993). The document is reproduced, together with an English translation, in Pressac & van Pelt, 230f.

*If [Wenn] we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

Faurisson's reply was that Zyklon B was used for delousing operations throughout the camp and of course in Crematorium II. Naturally, HCN gas detectors would have been required in such operations, in which they are standard equipment.<sup>704</sup>

## A Problem

In both cases Faurisson gave the simple, obvious replies that I would have given under the circumstances. However, I believe this interpretation is wrong, for reasons that may be seen by examining the document. The main obstacle to interpreting this letter in terms of Zyklon B is the roles of Topf and Prüfer.

Zyklon was a product of the DEGESCH company; Zyklon and associated equipment such as gas detectors and gas mask filters were also manufactured by other companies such as Tesch & Stabenow and Drägerwerke. At Auschwitz, delousing operations with Zyklon were such major and continuous tasks that there existed a special department, the *Referat für Schädlingbekämpfung* (Pest Control Office), that conducted them. This department on occasion even communicated directly with DEGESCH.<sup>705</sup>

Topf was a furnace maker with crematorium ovens as a sideline, and was the principal civilian contractor in the construction of crematoria at Auschwitz. Prüfer was the main Topf contact of the Auschwitz construction department, and of course was not associated with the special SS delousing squads that regularly worked with Zyklon B. Why should Prüfer have been searching, indeed with great difficulty, for devices that were standard equipment for the delousing squads and were readily available from the DEGESCH and other companies, which had developed and supplied Zyklon? The standard DEGESCH detector for HCN required exposing a test paper, and observing the color assumed. The Prüfer letter even implies that he does not know whether the desired devices exist, was confronting this specific need for the first time, and does not know very much about it, inferences that are very important in interpreting the letter. I do not believe the letter had anything to do with Zyklon.

There may however have been one connection between Topf and Zyklon. Robert Faurisson has brought to my attention an anti-revisionist, Pressac supporting book published in France in early 1997. A footnote declares:<sup>706</sup>

*"The study of the history of the Topf and Sons company of Erfurt would be essential to show the progression to mass crime. Topf made, in the Twenties, crematoria but also grain silos. In the after sale services and maintenance for these silos, Topf also involved itself in HCN disinfestation,*

<sup>704</sup> Faurisson (1994), 23.

<sup>705</sup> Hilberg (1961), 571; (1985), vol. 3, 892. Hilberg cites a letter from the Referat to DEGESCH.

<sup>706</sup> Forges, 28.



*and furnished all necessary material. Thus, the two branches of activity of the firm converge in a striking manner toward the crematoria – gas chambers of Birkenau. On this particular sort of study, the works of Pressac are of the greatest utility, and it is in this way that they should be used.”*

The author gives no sources, but I think the claim of such Topf involvement with HCN, presumably via Zyklon, is quite plausible. Under conditions where Topf would have been the only company that a farmer dealt with in constructing his silo, it would have been natural for Topf to serve as retailer of supporting materials and equipment made by DEGESCH and other companies. However, such a Topf role had no bearing on conditions at Auschwitz in 1941-1945, where a special department regularly conducted operations with Zyklon. Their personnel would have been responsible for declaring when a treated facility was again safe to use. Is it plausible that Prüfer could have been involved in this when, as his letter shows, he didn't know very much about it?

There remains one possibility. Perhaps some unusual feature of the cremation process, not understood by the Zyklon delousing personnel, raised a novel problem with the Zyklon that Prüfer was asked to solve. I can't imagine such a feature, since cremation with coke seems basically like any other use of coke. However, if such an unusual feature existed, would it not have come up earlier in the six muffle crematorium, also supplied by Topf, that existed in the *Stammlager* or Auschwitz I? In 1942, this sole crematorium was working at capacity, and the disastrous typhus epidemics were being fought with Zyklon. However, the February to March 1943 correspondence marked the first confrontation of Prüfer with the problem involved. Some novel feature of Crematorium II had to be the problem.

It is also clear that the letter has nothing to do with gas detectors as defenses against chemical warfare. The German chemical warfare services were highly competent and organized, and would not have sent a furnace maker on a quest for such equipment.

From one point of view, the problem raised has little to do with the “extermination” allegations. If the Zyklon were being used to kill people, rather than lice, then presumably the same specially trained squads would have been used or at least consulted, and the usual HCN gas detectors would have been used in the last stages of gassing operations. There would have been no problems in acquiring such standard equipment. Those who believe Zyklon was used for homicidal purposes should be as puzzled by this document as I was.

From another point of view, this problem is very relevant to the claim of “extermination,” as explained below.

## An Alternative Interpretation

The Topf letter of 2 March 1943 is strange, and for a while I suspected its authenticity. However, I have found an interpretation, which may be correct, and the main purpose of this article is to propose it. After I have done that, I shall

return to the question of the relevance of this problem to the “extermination” allegations.

“HCN” is of course a compound of hydrogen, carbon and nitrogen, and may be generated whenever materials containing these elements are burned. For example, the fuel used for the crematorium ovens was coke, and it is well known that HCN gas is a possible by-product in the process of making coke from coal. However, there is apparently no danger of HCN release when coke, of whatever grade, is burned as a fuel; otherwise it would not be in such common use. HCN gas could not have been thus generated in the crematorium.

A remaining possibility is that HCN release was possible in the waste incinerator, which shared the chimney with the cremation ovens. Many materials may release HCN when burned. Among these are many fabrics, a highly relevant observation, because the waste incinerator was most likely used to incinerate used camp fabrics (*e.g.* inmate uniforms and bed linen and mattresses). For example, silk and wool can release HCN when burned, a fact that has been known since the Thirties.

As shown in Fig. 34, the chimney of Crematorium II was divided into three ducts. Six furnaces used this chimney, namely the waste incinerator and the five cremation furnaces (each with three muffles). The waste incinerator was on the opposite side of the chimney in relation to the cremation furnaces. These six furnaces used the three ducts on the basis of two per duct; thus, the waste incinerator shared one of the three ducts with one of the cremation furnaces (the flues leading from the furnaces to the chimney were underground).<sup>707</sup> The waste incinerator was also supplied by Topf,<sup>708</sup> and it could have been Prüfer’s responsibility to take into account any HCN danger arising from it. Also, a gas detector differing from that used in the Zyklon delousing operations would seem fitting; perhaps a detector generating an audible alarm was desired.

While a concern for HCN release in combustion is routine today, it would have been novel in 1943, a fact that could explain the novelty for Prüfer of the desire for an HCN detector. Another thing that could account for this novelty is that the waste incinerator design was itself novel. I have no expertise in the field, but I would think intuitively that a waste incinerator design sharing a chimney with other equipment, at which people are working, is dangerous.

The question of the quantities of HCN released in the burning of materials is complicated and depends on “the chemical nature of the material, temperature, oxygen availability, and burning time.” Since HCN is itself combustible, it makes a difference whether the combustion is “static” or “dynamic,” an example of the latter being when there is forced air blowing and the HCN is

<sup>707</sup> Pressac (1989), 284-287 (drawings of 23 Jan. 1942, on which my Fig. 34 is based); 306-312 (drawings of 19 March 1943, showing the same duct arrangement as in earlier drawings). Pressac (1989), 288 also reproduces a profile drawing for this arrangement; this profile drawing is also reproduced by Czech (1990), 193. The “*Ofen*” is a cremation furnace; if the reader uses a magnifying glass and squints hard, the badly lettered word “*Müllverbrennungsofen*” (waste incinerator) can be seen.

<sup>708</sup> Pressac (1989), 217.

swept away from the hot zone before it can itself be decomposed in any way. However, HCN can be released under either condition. Another complication is that HCN can be released in the smoldering after a fire has been extinguished.<sup>709</sup>

The term “residual” that appears in the letter in question could apply to either released HCN that, ideally, would have been consumed during the incineration process but wasn’t, or to HCN released after incineration during smoldering. The chimney of Crematorium II used, as of 29 January 1943, a forced draft system based on suction, but on 25 March 1943, Topf ordered this system removed due to overheating of its motors.<sup>710</sup>

### A Specific Possibility

It remains to suggest a specific potential source for HCN development in the waste incinerator. In wartime Germany, many articles had to be ersatz (artificial or synthetic), because of shortages of materials normally imported. Cotton was in very short supply, and little was used for fabrics. Wool was available but not in normal quantities. In fact, Germany relied heavily on the manufacture of rayon, and during the war, army uniforms contained as much as 65% rayon. One must assume concentration-camp uniforms and other fabrics used in the camps had high rayon content. Could the incineration of such rayon have produced HCN gas? It may seem not, because rayon has no nitrogen in its chemical composition. In making these statements, I am using the word “rayon” in the normally accepted sense; rayon is regenerated cellulose made from natural cellulose extracted from materials such as cotton linters or wood pulp. Cotton was scarce in wartime Germany, so almost all rayon was made from wood pulp.<sup>711</sup>

The burning of rayon can generate HCN gas, if the rayon is impregnated with, but not chemically bound to, compounds of ammonia, which supply the necessary nitrogen. This was established some years ago by T. Morikawa, who conducted experiments that established that ammonia and its compounds, combined with “cellulosic materials,” can indeed result in the evolution of HCN when burned. The general conclusion was that such evolution was about the same as for substances having nitrogen in their chemical compositions in comparable amounts.<sup>712</sup> It is of great relevance, for this discussion, that Morikawa’s study of this point was motivated by the fact that ammonium compounds are added to many fabrics to make them flame retardant (this is sometimes called “fireproofing,” but that cannot be done literally with ordinary fabrics). Thus, Morikawa’s experiments used, as the source of nitrogen, diammonium phosphate, a common flame retardant for fabrics.

---

<sup>709</sup> Ballantyne; Tsuchiya.

<sup>710</sup> Pressac (1989), 214, 230, 306-310, 488. Pressac & van Pelt, 232f.

<sup>711</sup> Urquhart, 13-16, 275.

<sup>712</sup> Morikawa.

During World War II, diammonium phosphate was commonly used in Germany to make fabrics, particularly rayon, flame retardant. Two such products were marketed by I.G. Farben under the trade names Akaustan N and Akaustan N 1139. Another product, Akaustan K, used other ammonium compounds as the flame retardant.<sup>713</sup> A disadvantage of such flame retardants is that they are water soluble and gradually “leach” out when the fabrics are washed. Thus, such soluble flame retardants “are applied with the idea of periodic reprocessing in order to maintain the desired properties [by] simple immersion in aqueous solutions” of the retardant.<sup>714</sup> That is, washing is followed by immersion in a solution of the flame-retardant substance, then drying out. Another defense against leaching, employed by the Germans, used sulfamide (strictly speaking sulfuryl amide,  $\text{SO}_2(\text{NH}_2)_2$ ) in conjunction with a standard waterproofing agent, thus making reprocessing unnecessary.<sup>715</sup> Sulfamide is obtained by treating sulfuryl chloride with ammonia, and one gets the impression from Morikawa that one could also expect evolution of HCN in burning of cellulose impregnated with it.

While I do not have a document that says so, I consider it very plausible that many concentration camp fabrics were treated with flame retardants for security reasons, *i.e.* to limit the effects of fires started by inmates. This would have been particularly the case with bed linens and mattress fillings. Thus, I am proposing the possibility that fabrics used in the camps, destined to be disposed of by incineration, were known to present a danger of evolution of HCN in such incineration.

The favored German process for rayon manufacture was the viscose, which is also the favored process today. However, two German factories used the older and simpler cuprammonium process. That the cuprammonium process involved a solution of ammonia does not appear relevant to the present problem. What may be relevant is that a price of its simplicity was that the cuprammonium process required celluloses of a high degree of purity. Thus, cotton linters were considered the standard cellulose source for cuprammonium rayon, but on account of wartime shortages, the two German cuprammonium factories used wood pulp instead. This resulted in an inferior quality rayon. Much of the cuprammonium rayon was used for army uniforms, but there were other uses, for example military upholstery, mattress fillings, and parachutes. I have no source saying that it was used in concentration camp fabrics, but in view of its inferior quality, this is a very admissible conjecture. One version of the cuprammonium rayon used for mattress fillings was impregnated with urea and formaldehyde, with ammonium nitrate as a catalyst, in order to impart springiness to it.<sup>716</sup> It is known that urea can cause some ammonium-based

---

<sup>713</sup> Urquhart, 272.

<sup>714</sup> Little, 167-170.

<sup>715</sup> Urquhart, 272.

<sup>716</sup> *Ibid.*, 15ff., 28, 150-159, 273ff.

flame retardants to react with cellulose, thus giving a fabric so treated resistance to leaching.<sup>717</sup>

## Summary

In summary I am saying

- it is certain the Topf letter has nothing to do with Zyklon.
- It is almost certain that the HCN danger referred to arose from the waste incinerator. I would be astonished if it were shown that such was not the case.
- It is probable that the HCN detectors were wanted because of a potential danger of HCN development in the incineration of fabrics, particularly ray-  
ons treated with flame retardants. However, I am far from certain on this, and I will not be astonished if other materials, consumed in the waste incinerator, were shown to have been suspected by the Auschwitz management as potential sources of HCN development.

## Observations

Above I promised to return to the question of the relevance of the problem treated here to the “extermination” allegations. The mass of documents shows that Auschwitz was a large concentration camp with a disastrous death rate, due mainly to typhus carried by lice. In response to such problems, the Germans made great use of the pesticide Zyklon B, and constructed large crematoria. There are no records showing that Jews were “gassed” or “exterminated.” That is clear, and it ought not be necessary to argue that such was not the case. The documentation is immense, and the physical facts concerning the camp are conclusive. For more detail, see the remarks I delivered at the 1992 IHR Convention on the death rates and the crematoria capacities at Auschwitz and other camps.<sup>718</sup>

Another approach uses the normal historical method; you study what the people of the time were doing. I have discussed elsewhere the trap that the historian Walter Laqueur got himself into by applying this normal historical method to Auschwitz.<sup>719</sup> For a more general and introductory discussion, see Faurisson’s tutorial.<sup>720</sup>

For practical purposes, the entire “extermination” legend rests on the claim that Auschwitz was an “extermination camp” where about a million Jews were gassed with Zyklon B in otherwise-designated rooms within the crematorium buildings. Since that is emphatically not what the historical record says, the promoters of the legend are highly selective in choosing documents, which Pressac calls “criminal traces,” which, it is claimed, prove their thesis. The

<sup>717</sup> *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia*..., vol. 7, 139f. (article on “Flameproofing”).

<sup>718</sup> Butz (1993), 23-37. Supplement 3 here.

<sup>719</sup> Butz (1982), 371-405. Supplement 2 here.

<sup>720</sup> Faurisson (1997).

HCN gas detectors are one of the “criminal traces” on Pressac’s pathetically short list.<sup>721</sup>

In historiography, there is an alternative and more commonplace description of Pressac’s procedure with “criminal traces.” It is bad historiography of the simplest sort: tendentious selection of a very small part of the data, resulting in grossly distorted history.

Normally, one cannot get away with this. But today, a Pressac, waving aside historical reasoning and the mountain of documentary evidence, comes rushing forward waving some document and saying, in effect, “but how about this?”, and he is respected instead of being ignored or laughed at.<sup>722</sup> He is credited by some with finally proving the extermination allegation as it relates to Auschwitz, although it had for years been claimed that it had been proven, and that there was nothing to argue about.

Thus, to the person who objects that I have treated petty details here, which are incommensurate with the scale of the historical claim involved, I reply: you are right, but it isn’t my fault! Ordinary historical reasoning observes that nobody acted, during the war, as though “extermination” was going on, and that the Jews were still there at war’s end.<sup>723</sup> However, a lot of influential people won’t accept ordinary historical reasoning, and the debate, to the extent that it exists, has revolved around the petty details.

The promoters of the legend may get away with such practices for a while in arguing the reality of physical exterminations of Jews during World War II. There are two leading reasons for this. Most obvious is the fact of the entrenched status of the legend. What ought to require proof has been allowed to flourish unproved, and the revisionists have in effect been forced to try to argue a negative. Another reason, less obvious but very simple, is that the revisionists may not be able to immediately offer correct replies to the sallies of the defenders of the legend. This appears to me to have been the case with the Topf letter. I don’t believe Faurisson’s immediate replies (which I would also have made) were correct. In fact, nobody could be relied on to be correct under the circumstances and in the time frame involved. A comparison: there is much building activity at Northwestern University now. Does anybody believe that, fifty years from now, perhaps after some cataclysm, anybody could reliably interpret individual documents that were records of this construction? Of course not. Nobody could do that, and nobody could infallibly interpret every Auschwitz document from the period 1941-1945. Indeed, the hypothesis I have advanced here may be wrong, even though I have had a few years to consider the solitary document in question.

<sup>721</sup> Pressac (1989), 432-457.

<sup>722</sup> On Pressac’s 1989 book see e.g. the *NY Times*, 18 Dec. 1989. On his 1993 book, which reproduced the Topf letter in question here, see (all 1993) *l’Express*, 23 Sept., 76-87; *Libération*, 24 Sept., 28f; *Le Monde*, 26-27 Sept., 7; *Die Welt*, 27 Sept., 1; AP report in the *Denver Post*, 2 Oct., 6A; *Die Woche*, 7 Oct., 8; *NY Times*, 28 Oct., A3 and 31 Oct. sec. 4, 2 and 8 Nov., A14; *Chicago Tribune*, 28 Nov. sec. 1, 25 and 13 Dec. sec. 5, 1.

<sup>723</sup> For some Jewish demography see Chapters 1 and 7 herein. Much more is to be found in Sanning; Rudolf (2024a).

Some years ago, I warned of these dangers.<sup>724</sup> It is not out of the question that, some day, an authentic Auschwitz document might utterly confound the revisionists, *i.e.* raise some apparently relevant question of detail which they will be unable to answer. I can only urge that the context, that is, the massive documentation and historical circumstance supporting the revisionist position, be kept in mind in the event of such a development.

### Reply to Carlo Mattogno and the Editor on the Gas Detectors<sup>725</sup>

I wish to reply to Carlo Mattogno's articles on gas detectors for the crematorium at Auschwitz,<sup>726</sup> and the editor's prologue to those articles. In 1998, Mattogno and I wanted to air this issue in the *Journal of Historical Review*, but the editor declined to carry the exchange. I am grateful for this opportunity to do so. I shall assume the reader has studied the issue, not only in the aforementioned article, but also, and especially, in my original article,<sup>727</sup> and in Mattogno's rebuttal of it.<sup>728</sup>

#### THE PROBLEM

In the correspondence relating to the construction of Crematorium II, the Central Construction Office telegraphed the furnace and crematorium oven maker Topf, on 26 February 1943, as follows:

*"Send off immediately 10 gas testers [Gasprüfer] as discussed. Hand in estimate later."*

Topf's reply was sent on 2 March and reads as follows:<sup>729</sup>

*"Erfurt, 2 March 1943*

*Regarding: Crematory [II], gas testers.*

*We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'Send off immediately 10 gas testers as discussed. Hand in estimate later.'*

*In this regard, we inform you that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrogen cyanide residue [Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste] requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others, an answer is still outstanding.*

*In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall get close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices."*

In Mattogno's present paper and its prologue, there are three translations of "Anzeigegeräte," namely "display devices" (pp. 140, 150), "indicators" (p. 141), and "gauges" (caption to Fig. III.6, p. 148). I have used the first here, though I used "detection devices" in my original paper. Note that there is a

<sup>724</sup> Butz (1982). Supplement 2 here.

<sup>725</sup> First published in *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 4 (2004), 467f.

<sup>726</sup> Mattogno (2004).

<sup>727</sup> Here the above Supplement 4.

<sup>728</sup> Mattogno (1998).

<sup>729</sup> Pressac (1993). The document is reproduced, together with an English translation, in Pressac & van Pelt, 230f.



substantial distinction, since the terms “display devices” and “gauges” suggest continuous measurement, while “indicators” and “detection devices” suggest activation only at some critical threshold.

I want to especially note a feature of this letter that is as important as the reference to HCN (hydrogen cyanide): it expresses a failure to find a supplier of the desired devices. Mattogno expressed this as “Topf’s difficulty in locating them.”<sup>730</sup> However, Mattogno effectively ignored this feature of the document, both in formulating his theory and in critiquing my theory. A second fault of his critique is that he inexplicably ignored a point that I took some pains to present clearly.

### MATTOGNO’S PROPOSED SOLUTION AND ITS PROBLEMS

Mattogno’s style is prolix, possibly because he has available a wealth of documents, and one must read long and carefully to discern his main thesis. It is this: the document as it comes to us makes no sense because it would have us believe that the furnace maker Topf was asked by the Central Construction Office to supply detectors of, or testers for, residual HCN from use of the pesticide Zyklon. That is the wrong department at Auschwitz going to the wrong source. This is so implausible that Mattogno believes that the document is a forgery, produced by taking an original document and substituting alternative words. Thus he would substitute “*Rauchgasanalyse*” (flue gas analysis) for “*Blausäure-Reste*” to have the document make sense.<sup>731</sup> His grounds are that for Topf a concern for flue gas was routine, and thus “simple flue gas analyzers,” as he puts it, for CO or other familiar gases must have been in question.

Mattogno’s analysis is masterful as regards the Zyklon, but nowhere in the present paper does he consider the possibility of a source of HCN other than Zyklon. Of course, we cannot believe the document in his interpretation, for the reasons he gives. However, by altering the document so that Topf is trying to fill a routine need, he worsens the situation because the document says the opposite. It says that what was being sought was not routine for Topf. It is wildly illogical to argue that we must replace a reference to an unusual need, with a reference to a routine need, when the document says it was unusual. While it is indeed not credible that Topf was asked to supply detectors of HCN generated by Zyklon, it is even more incredible that Topf said, as Mattogno would have us believe, that it can’t fill an order for, or even figure out a source of, “simple flue gas analyzers” for carbon monoxide (CO) or other common products of combustion. Topf would have had no trouble finding such things. I should add that even if, despite all the considerations Mattogno has adduced, Topf had been asked to supply detectors for HCN as a product of Zyklon, then Topf would have been able to figure out how or where to get them, despite the matter being outside its field.

---

<sup>730</sup> Mattogno (2004), 148.

<sup>731</sup> *Ibid.*, 148f. Mattogno’s term was translated as “smoke gas” but the combustion product he is talking about is called “flue gas” in English.

Mattogno claims that if we make the substitution he proposes then “all problems discussed above disappear instantaneously!”<sup>730</sup> The problems disappear because he has replaced them with a new, insoluble, problem. He has thrown the baby out with the bathwater!

The document makes less sense if we make Mattogno’s substitution. For the forgery thesis to work, the whole received document must be thrown out. I can’t see any grounds for that, and Mattogno has not found such grounds.

#### AN ALTERNATIVE SOLUTION

My hypothesis is that the Central Construction Office asked Topf to supply detectors of HCN as a combustion product, a hazard that in 1943 had been known for only about a decade. On the last point I could have given more dates and documentation. The already cited 1977 paper by Y. Tsuchiya gives the historical background, at least for the USA.<sup>732</sup> After a great loss of life in the Cleveland Clinic fire due to fumes from burning X-ray films, J.C. Olsen conducted laboratory investigations that determined amounts of HCN generated by the incineration of nitro-cellulose film, wool, and silk, and reported the results in papers published in 1930 and 1933. In this regard, I should note an error I made when I wrote “nylon and wool can release HCN when burned, a fact that has been known since the Thirties.” I should have written “silk and wool.” Nylon was not cited in the literature, apparently, until 1962.

The HCN detectors used with Zyklon would have been useless for the detection of HCN as a product of continuing combustion, because, as Mattogno explained, they were chemical kits designed to be used at specific times, i.e., immediately after disinfestations with Zyklon. If residual HCN as a combustion product was a concern in the crematorium/waste incinerator installation, then continuous monitoring of some sort would have been desired. Mattogno agrees that in context the Topf letter suggests a device for such continuous monitoring.

Topf’s failure to find a source of the detectors must be taken into account in interpreting some of the things I wrote earlier. My style is terse, and this perhaps leads to misunderstandings. For example, Mattogno ridiculed my suggestion that “perhaps a detector [of HCN] generating an audible alarm was desired,” on the grounds that such devices did not exist. But that would explain perfectly why they weren’t found! I never said they existed. I have surmised that in 1943 a concern for HCN as a combustion product was relatively novel, and practicing engineers could have been somewhat uncertain on how, or what was available, to deal with it.

Another point I have emphasized in this controversy is the odd design of the Crematorium II chimney. I attempted to clearly lay this out in my original article, via the reproduction of an engineering drawing of the flues and ducts for the crematorium. In order to make this clear, I again refer to this drawing (Fig. 34 in the appendix). The duct running between the waste incinerator (the

---

<sup>732</sup> Tsuchiya.

“*Müllverbrennungsofen*” that appears as the uppermost part of the installation) and one of the cremation ovens is clearly visible on the right side of the drawing. The chimney stands between the waste incinerator and the five cremation ovens, and a common duct conducts the effluents of the waste incinerator and the right-most of the five ovens to the chimney. When I said that the design of the waste incinerator was “novel,” I meant with respect to the chimney flues; I didn’t mean the combustion chamber was novel.

Mattogno ignored this crucial point and argued that for my suggestion to work the flue gases of the waste incinerator would have to exit the chimney at a height of 16 m and then somehow make their way back into the crematorium. That is impossible. I argued, or at least I clearly implied, that the odd design of the chimney flues raised the danger of HCN reaching the crematorium ovens and furnace room directly from the waste incinerator.

#### SCIENCE AND ENGINEERING PRACTICE.

Another feature of Mattogno’s critique is that he assumes an overly simplistic model for the transmission and application of scientific developments. For example, he argues on the one hand that a concern for HCN as a combustion product could not have been novel in 1943 if scientific investigations established the danger in papers published a decade earlier. He also argues that an effect involving burning rayon with impregnated flame retardants could not have been known by the Germans in 1943 because the first scientific paper on the effect in question was published in 1978.

In fact it can, on the one hand, take years for a fact established in a laboratory to be taken into account by practicing engineers, especially when the design and manufacture of special devices are required.

On the other hand, certain facts may be available to the practicing engineers long before a formal paper is published laying them out. Scientific publication is closely related to Ph.D. dissertations, and I can testify that I have examined many such dissertations which were worthy in relation to what had already been formally published, but which I knew must have been surpassed by work not published for reasons of either national security (“classified” work with military or intelligence applications), or commercial proprietorship, or just preoccupation with practice over publication.

In fact, it can be very difficult to discern, from the outside, what engineers practicing in a given area, at a given time, knew or believed. Even the initial recognition of HCN as a combustion product is somewhat cloudy, as the earliest source that Y. Tsuchiya cites is an anonymous report in a 1929 engineering journal. Even he does not know to whom the initial apprehension should be credited, and there is no proof that somebody didn’t know it before 1929. Y. Tsuchiya, incidentally, lists no prewar German sources, but there must have been some.

## CONCLUSION

I think 1943 was about the right time for practicing German engineers to have been concerned with, but not quite sure what to do about, HCN as a combustion product. My theory depends on this idea that the authors of the correspondence were not sure what they should do, but I have not postulated the uncertainty to shore up my theory. It is in the document in question, even the part of the document that Mattogno would retain.

All I am suggesting is that the reason the Central Construction Office turned to a furnace maker for HCN detectors was that what was involved was a concern for HCN as a combustion product, not a pesticide. I am bewildered that such a simple interpretation of the document in question should meet such resistance.

© Sept. 21, 2004

## Editor's Remark

Both Arthur Butz and Carlo Mattogno have ignored a very early critique of the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, authored by Austrian civil engineer Walter Lüftl. It was first published in 1994 in Lüftl's contribution to the anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (using the pen name Werner Rademacher), and later translated in various English editions of this book.<sup>733</sup> Most of the observations made by Lüftl were also pointed out by Mattogno and Butz, although some were evidently overlooked.

I take this opportunity to bring Lüftl's missed arguments back into focus, and I add a few more observations.

## FORMAL ASSESSMENT

Part 2 of Mattogno and Deana's three-part study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz (subsequently abbreviated as MD) contains many reproductions of letters, estimates and invoices issued by the Topf Company prior to and during World War II. Other works by Mattogno contain several more such document reproductions. From analyzing these documents and comparing them to the Topf letter in question (subsequently abbreviated as TL), the following observations are worth noting:

1. The letterhead of TL states in the subtitle line beneath J.A. Topf & Söhne: "*Maschinenfabrik · Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung*". This line has a grey bar on top and below. Most other documents originating from Topf either simply state "*Maschinenfabrik*" or "*Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft*." I found only two examples using "*Maschinenfabrik · Feuerungstechnische Bauunternehmung*," both of 1943 (MD 338, 357). None of the known letterheads have grey bars on top and below the subtitle.

<sup>733</sup> Gauss (1994), 41-60, esp. 55-57; Rudolf (2024), 59-80, esp. 74-76.

2. Topf's stationery had its address field delimited by four angle brackets, making sure that the typist places the address correctly. TL does not have this.
3. The address is typed too high on TL, with the first line almost running into the lower grey bar of the subtitle.
4. All known letterheads list on the top right side the company's contact and payment details (telegram, phone, bank accounts, PO box and street address; see MD 265, 274, 277, 300, 316, 319, 325, 331, 389, 411, 413, 468). TL has only the company's PO box given, but no street address. All other details are in the document's footer, with two of them worded differently:
  - TL: "*Telegramme: Topfwerke*" rather than "*Drahtwort: Topfwerk Erfurt*"; this incomplete address could have led to telegrams not reaching their destination.
  - TL: "*Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25*" rather than "*Fernruf 251 25*".
5. The PO box is given on all letterheads as "*Postfach 552/8*," with the digit 8 lowered. On TL, the line with the PO box number is partially obstructed by the stamp placed on top of it, but it is clear that no digit has been lowered. The number probably is 552/8, not 552/g.
6. TL is signed "*ppa. Sander I.V. Prüfer*." Sander was Prüfer's boss. "*ppa.*" = "*per procura*" indicates that this person signing is acting as the company's representative with far-reaching powers, while "*I.V.*" = "*In Vertretung*" (in substitution) means that the signer signs on behalf of another person, usually a superior. However, this letter is signed by Prüfer's boss, hence Prüfer was not signing "*in Vertretung*" at all. This signing by an authorized officer of the company and by Prüfer is an overkill for a mere response to a brief telegram.

## LINGUISTIC ASSESSMENT

All of Topf's wartime correspondence shows the proper use of the German special character "ß" where needed. In TL, we read "*dass*" rather than the correct "*daß*".

TL states:

*"Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir ihnen sofort näher, [...]"*,

which translates to:

*"When we receive notification in this matter, we shall get closer to you immediately, [...]"*

If this sounds awkward in English, it is even more awkward in German. The proper English expression would be "we shall approach/contact/get in touch with you immediately." The proper German would be, "*werden wir sofort auf Sie zukommen.*" "*näher kommen*" cannot be used in the German language to denote a person trying to get in touch with someone. This points to the author of these lines not being a native German speaker, who has translated a similar expression from his own language, such as the English verb "to approach",

which can mean both to get in touch with someone, and to get physically closer to someone. This verb *can* be translated to the German verb “*näher kommen*.” However, “*näher kommen*” can only be used to denote approaches in terms of spacial or numerical distance, not in terms of getting in touch.

#### ASSESSMENT OF CONTENTS

There is a strange disconnect between the terse telegram by the Central Construction Office and Topf’s alleged response to it with a lengthy letter. The telegram refers to a previous discussion between Topf (probably Topf’s cremation expert Kurt Prüfer) and an Auschwitz official (probably the camp’s heating technician Rudolf Jährling). The telegram expresses the expectation that Topf could and would “[s]end off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed.” In other words, Prüfer left Jährling with the impression during their discussion that those devices were readily available and could be shipped instantly. It is rather unlikely that Prüfer would have given that impression if both men had discussed a novel problem, for which they did not yet know the solution. However, that is exactly the impression which TL gives.

It is perfectly conceivable that the mounting of flue-gas analyzers (“gas detectors”) in the flues of cremation furnaces which were just getting fired up (Crematorium II, late February/early March 1943) was an urgent matter to be addressed “immediately.” However, it seems rather unlikely that the obscure possibility of some HCN developing inside the waste incinerator, which was also merely finished around that time, hence can hardly have been used by that time, would have induced the Central Construction Office to hurriedly procure completely unknown devices.

Furthermore, Topf was expected to ship the devices right away, and submit a cost estimate later. This was in violation of procedural regulations requiring the Central Construction Office to request estimates from various companies, before being allowed to place an order. While such a procedure for known devices of marginal costs is conceivable, this is not the case for unknown devices of unknown manufactures and unknown prices. In such a case, it would have been particularly prudent to insist on cost estimates before placing an order, let alone having them shipped.

In stark contrast to the telegram, TL indicates that Topf would neither submit a cost estimate nor ship anything at all. TL suggests instead that Topf was only trying to locate a potential manufacturer, then convey their contact information to the Central Construction Office, so they “can get in contact with the firm producing these devices.”

In other words, these two documents very evidently deal with completely different events and/or expectations. TL’s reference to the telegram appears forced and out of place. Short of a complete forgery of TL, this can be explained only by a major misunderstanding between what the Central Construction Office expected of Topf, and what Topf was doing.

No follow-up correspondence has been found in this regard – neither the requested cost estimate, nor the promised “getting closer” to convey manufacturer contact information.

#### CONCLUSION

TL is a highly suspicious document. Only a forensic analysis of the original can give more clues as to whether it is a forgery or not.

Gerhard Rudolf, March 2024



## Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller*

*An early version of this supplement appeared in the Journal of Historical Review, vol. 16, no. 4, July-Aug. 1997, pp. 20-22.*

Veteran revisionists recognize that an outstanding small problem has been the “*Vergasungskeller*” that was evidently in or near Crematorium II in the Birkenau part of the Auschwitz camp.

Crematorium II (and its mirror image Crematorium III) had two huge underground morgues, *Leichenkeller* 1 (LK 1) and LK 2, and a smaller morgue LK 3. LK 1 and LK 2 were simple concrete morgues in which bodies were simply laid on the floor. See Fig. 33. Essentially everything said here concerning Crematorium II should be presumed to hold also for Crematorium III. With one exception to be noted, nothing said here applies to Crematorium I (in the *Stammlager* part of the Auschwitz camp, rather than Birkenau, and taken out of service in July 1943). Apart from remarks near the end about the work of Samuel Crowell, nothing said here applies to Crematoria IV or V at Birkenau.

A letter to SS headquarters Berlin, from the Auschwitz construction department, dated 29 January 1943, when the construction of Crematorium II was nearing completion, reports that frost prohibits removal of the formwork for the ceiling of the “*Leichenkeller*” (without specifying which of the three is meant) but that this is unimportant, since the “*Vergasungskeller*” can be used for that purpose, *i.e.* as a morgue. The document had the number NO-4473 at the Nuremberg trials. Specifically, NO-4473 reads:

*“The Crematorium II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24-hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The formwork for the reinforced concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, unimportant, as the Vergasungskeller can be used for this purpose.*

*The firm of Topf and Sons was not, on account of the unavailability of rail transport, able to deliver the aeration and ventilation equipment on time, as had been requested by the Central Building Management. As soon as the aeration and ventilation equipment arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use by 20 February 1943.*

*A report of the inspecting engineer of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, is enclosed.”*

When NO-4473 is interpreted with the help of some documents reproduced by Pressac,<sup>734</sup> it is shown that the “*Leichenkeller*” is LK 2. Pressac believes that the “*Vergasungskeller*” is LK 1 and that a “slip,” indeed “enormous gaff” (sic), caused the author of the document to betray the true purpose of LK 1, referring to it as a “gassing cellar” (although the usual German word for such a concept is “*Gaskammer*”). On no known set of engineering drawings is a “*Vergasungskeller*” indicated.<sup>735</sup>

Many of those who would have us believe that there were homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz insist on this interpretation. An interesting exception has been the Austrian-born Raul Hilberg. He cites and even quotes from NO-4473 in the “Killing Center Operations” chapter of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, but he is silent on the “*Vergasungskeller*.”

In my 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I offered that the *Vergasungskeller* was a part of the crematorium building devoted to generating a combustible gas for the ovens.<sup>736</sup> This interpretation was linguistically correct and could be technically correct, depending on the design of the ovens. The primary meaning of “*Vergasung*” is gas generation or carburetion, *i.e.* turning something into a gas (a “*Vergaser*” is a carburetor). A secondary meaning is application of a gas as in fumigation or in gas warfare. It is also the word Germans use today to refer to the alleged gassing of Jews; however, they use “*Gaskammer*” rather than “*Vergasungskammer*” or “*Vergasungskeller*” for the facility imagined to have accomplished this. Such usage also applies in the literature on fumigation.<sup>737</sup>

By 1989, Robert Faurisson realized that my original interpretation was wrong, and later in 1989, Pressac<sup>738</sup> conclusively showed that it was wrong, based on the design of the cremation ovens. In 1991, Faurisson offered a theory<sup>739</sup> that the *Vergasungskeller* was a storage area for fumigation supplies within LK 3.

In 1992, I showed that there were many ways “*Vergasung*” can come up in sewage treatment technology and offered that the *Vergasungskeller* might be found in the sewage treatment plant next to the crematorium. However, I favored the interpretation that the *Vergasungskeller* was simply a facility for generating fuel gas for the camp.<sup>740</sup> NO-4473 suggests, but does not require, that the *Vergasungskeller* was located within the crematorium building.

The purpose of this note is to offer another interpretation, which I now believe is more plausible than any earlier offered by me or anybody else. Before I do that, I should remark that the problem here is what the *Vergasungskeller*

<sup>734</sup> J.-C. Pressac (1989), 548.

<sup>735</sup> Pressac (1989), 211, 217, 432, 548.

<sup>736</sup> Chapter 4 herein.

<sup>737</sup> An example of the two usages is in one paragraph in Rückerl, 12, where we are told that “*Judenvergasung*” (Jew gassing) took place in “*Gaskammern*.” About the same distinction in usage held in the fumigation field, as can be inferred from Puntigam *et al.*

<sup>738</sup> Pressac (1989), 106-113, 222-225, 548.

<sup>739</sup> Faurisson (1991a), 55ff.

<sup>740</sup> Butz (1993), 27-31.

was, not whether it was a homicidal gas chamber. Those who claim it was a homicidal gas chamber focus their attention entirely on that one word in the document. If they would instead focus on what the document says, they would realize that it is impossible to make that interpretation work. The document shows that in January 1943 the Germans were in a great rush to use the building as an ordinary crematorium.

As Faurisson discussed earlier,<sup>741</sup> during World War II the combatants paid great heed that new structures be considered, if possible, as air-raid shelters. There were two principal dangers that such shelters were to provide protection against: bombs and gas attacks. On account of World-War-I experiences, the possibilities of the latter were taken very seriously. Indeed, many simply assumed that gas would be used, despite treaties outlawing its use. Typically, a gas shelter was conceived of as a bomb shelter, preferably underground and very strong structurally, with some features added to make it secure against gas; a gas shelter had to be gas tight but allow people to breathe. Since in many cases it was not economic to provide such structures for at most only occasional use, it was recognized that such shelters could exist in the form of embellishments to structures that exist for other purposes. However, the number of suitable such structures was limited. For example, the typical underground cellar belongs to a building with several stories; the collapse of these in an air raid could prevent people from leaving the cellar.<sup>742</sup>

Germany started its air-raid gas-shelter program early with a 10 October 1933 decree of the Ministry of Finance providing financial incentives for the construction of shelters. The decree was followed by the *Luftschutzgesetz* (Air-Defense Law) of 26 June 1935. Three German decrees in May 1937, in application of the *Luftschutzgesetz*, alarmed the British Chargé d'Affaires in Berlin, who compared the earnest German attitudes on air defenses to British apathy. The provision of shelters advanced far in Germany before the war, and of course was accelerated with the outbreak of war. On defense against gas, Germany was deeply committed to the shelter approach in its civil defense program, in contrast to the British, who put more emphasis on distribution of gas masks. However, it should be stressed that in World War II thinking, bomb and gas defenses went together, and provision of the one was unlikely without the other.<sup>743</sup>

Since the 1991 Persian-Gulf War, Israel has had a law requiring that every newly constructed domicile have a room equipped as a gas shelter.<sup>744</sup>

My proposal is that the *Vergasungskeller* was a gas shelter. It need not have been located within Crematorium II, but I believe it most likely was, on account of the fact that Crematoria II and III, with their large concrete cellars, were obviously ideal for adaptation as air-raid shelters. Indeed, when this

---

<sup>741</sup> Faurisson (1991a), 52f.

<sup>742</sup> Prentiss; Woker.

<sup>743</sup> Watt, 252; O'Brien, 102ff, 329; Ambrose, 518. The last is a reproduction of a book issued in March 1945 by the U.S. Army.

<sup>744</sup> *Chicago Tribune*, 7 Sept. 1996, sec. 1, 2.

problem is looked at from the point of view of defense against air raids, it seems there was no better choice at Auschwitz. The German authorities responsible for providing air-raid shelters would have insisted that the necessary embellishments be made to these structures, which were far more suited to such purposes than, e.g., Crematorium I at the *Stammlager*, which despite being above ground was converted to an air-raid shelter after it was taken out of service as a crematorium in July 1943.<sup>745</sup> My reading of some of the relevant chemical warfare literature convinces me that Crematoria II and III were conceived of by the Germans as having this additional role.

I have never seen the word “*Vergasungskeller*” in a lexicon; indeed, I have seen it only in discussions of NO-4473!<sup>746</sup> I have seen two German-Russian dictionaries, one a military dictionary, that say “*Gaskeller*” means “gas shelter.”<sup>747</sup> However, we should not consider ourselves bound to dictionaries on this. If one asks the question: In a World-War-II military context, what might “*Vergasungskeller*” and/or “*Gaskeller*” mean? I think that “gas shelter” is the answer that comes naturally to mind, and that other meanings are somewhat strained. Of course, other meanings come naturally to mind in non-military contexts.

As a personal example, I can report that I have been unable to find the term “control lab” (or “control laboratory,” “controls lab,” “controls laboratory”) in my *IEEE Standard Dictionary of Electrical and Electronics Terms* (edition of 1972), although every university Dept. of Electrical Engineering in the USA has a “control lab,” and that is how we normally refer to such a place. I have also been unable to find the term in an unabridged *Webster’s*, in an on-line version of the *Oxford English Dictionary*, and in several other dictionaries I have.

If this interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* of NO-4473 is correct, then we should view all three cellars in Crematorium II as air-raid shelters, with only one being provided with the additional measures to make it effective as a gas shelter. That could only be LK 1, since NO-4473 implies it is not LK 2, LK 3 was very small and, conclusively, because LK 1 was the only one of the three provided with a gas-tight door.<sup>748</sup> Moreover, while all parts of the building had motor driven air extraction systems, it appears that only LK 1 had a motor driven air intake system.<sup>749</sup>

<sup>745</sup> Pressac (1989), 132f, 144, 156f. The engineering drawings Pressac reproduces are dated 21 & 24 September 1944, but I do not know the actual date of the conversion. Pressac erroneously places the first Allied air raid on 13 September 1944; it was on 20 August 1944.

<sup>746</sup> Dictionaries are somewhat politicized, so do not assume that “*Vergasungskeller*” will never appear in one that defines it as equivalent to “*Gaskammer*”. For example, my Wahrig (1973) defines “*Gaskammer*” only as something for killing people in concentration camps with poison gas, although the word was used in the fumigation field long before World War II. The justification that would be claimed for defining “*Vergasungskeller*” thus is that it was used that way in NO-4473! Orwell, anyone?

<sup>747</sup> Parparov; Lepinga & Strakhovoi.

<sup>748</sup> Pressac (1989), 223, 231.

<sup>749</sup> *Ibid.*, 284ff., 290f., 355-374.

The extermination legend claims that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz, and employed the pesticide Zyklon B, which releases HCN gas (hydrogen cyanide). Pressac also believes the *Vergasungskeller* was LK 1, but he interprets it as a gas chamber employing Zyklon B. Under my theory, he is then right on location but wrong on function. LK 1 had the basic features of a gas shelter.

Pressac admits that the air exhaust (at the bottom) and air intake (near the top) systems of LK 1 were misplaced for a gas chamber employing HCN.<sup>750</sup> Although HCN is only slightly lighter than air, there are various practical reasons why gas chambers employing it normally expel the gas from the top when the gassing process is completed.<sup>751</sup> Carbon dioxide is much heavier than air, and is most naturally expelled from the bottom of the relevant space. Moreover, preferred German practice of the time used a circulatory system for disinfection gas chambers that employed Zyklon B, rather than a simple system of intake/exhaust. Another feature of any serious Zyklon gas chamber, lacked by LK 1, was a heating system, required to accelerate the development of HCN gas from the Zyklon carrier material (usually gypsum). LK 1 had whatever temperature the elements gave it,<sup>752</sup> a tolerable situation for an air-raid/gas shelter. For explanations, see Supplement 4. The construction of LK 1 was exactly that of a gas shelter. One must stand on one's head to interpret it as a gas chamber.

The reader should understand that here I am only considering the physical details of the construction of LK 1 that oblige us to interpret it as a gas shelter rather than gas chamber. There is much more evidence that LK 1 was not a gas chamber. The purpose of this note is only to interpret the word "*Vergasungskeller*" as used in one document.

Why would the author of NO-4473 not refer to a *Leichenkeller* as a *Leichenkeller*? I don't think a slip is involved. We normally do not consider ourselves bound to use only formal designations. More commonly, we refer to things according to their function or in any case the function that happens to be in mind at the time. The gas shelter features of LK 1 were its principal structural distinction from LK 2, and those features were being taken into account in the construction at the time. It was natural that LK 1 might be referred to as the gas shelter.

As another example of a use of terminology suggested by function, the engineers Jährling and Messing referred to LK 2 of Crematoria II and III, during

---

<sup>750</sup> *Ibid.*, 224, 274, 289ff., 322, 338.

<sup>751</sup> Puntigam *et al.*

<sup>752</sup> Pressac (1989), 221, 223, 230, notes that at one point consideration was given to "pre-heating" LK 1, but the idea was dropped 3 weeks later. LK 1 was not heated. I have an idea on the purpose imagined for the pre-heating, but it would be premature to present it. In any case, heat was not considered vital to the function of LK 1. The notion that a crowd of people in LK 1 would provide the necessary heat for efficient gassing is a fig leaf that doesn't work, because they would not generate that much heat, and because according to the legend the Zyklon would have been strewn about the floor, thus assuming a temperature close to that of the floor.

construction, via the terms “*Auskleideraum*” and “*Auskleidekeller*” (undressing room or cellar), another one of what Pressac considers “slips” that betrayed a criminal purpose.<sup>753</sup> This has been another point raised by those who would put a homicidal interpretation on Crematoria II and III; according to this theory, the victims would undress themselves in LK 2, and then be gassed in LK 1.

It seems hard to believe these were “slips,” because they were so frequently committed. Jährling used this designation in a document of 6 March 1943, and then Messing used it in three documents later in March. If these were “slips,” it would seem that by this time the bosses would have told them to clean up their language. They evidently didn’t, because Messing used the designation in two more documents in April.<sup>754</sup>

The truth about the undressing is much more prosaic. Pressac believes that, when the Germans viewed Crematoria II and III as ordinary crematoria, then the sequence of processing bodies was contemplated to be LK 3 to LK 2 to LK 1, but that LK 3 was eventually eliminated from the regular sequence.<sup>755</sup> However that may be, if the dead bodies were contemplated to start in LK 2, they would then be undressed there.<sup>756</sup> They would be stored in LK 1 while awaiting cremation. Presumably, LK 3 was only used when a body needed some sort of special processing, *e.g.* dissection or the famous extraction of gold fillings from teeth.

I am struck by the humorous simplicity of the theory offered here.

In March 1997, Samuel Crowell also proposed an interpretation of LK 1 as a gas shelter that goes far beyond, and in some respects departs on secondary levels from, the interpretations proposed here. Crowell’s theory is to be found at the Web site of CODOH (Committee for Open Debate of the Holocaust)<sup>757</sup> and since 2011 even as a book.<sup>758</sup> He went beyond my theory in two principal respects. First, he attributed to Crematoria II and III a broader role within the air-raid/gas-shelter paradigm. For example, showers and undressing are interpreted by him in terms of “decontamination,” a feature of that paradigm. Second, he interpreted features of Crematoria IV and V in terms of air-raid and gas shelters, matters on which he cites much contemporaneous German literature. Crowell has bitten off a big piece, and evaluation of his theories will take

<sup>753</sup> *Ibid.*, 223, 373.

<sup>754</sup> *Ibid.*, 431–435, 438f.

<sup>755</sup> *Ibid.*, 284ff. Of course, revisionists hold that they always were ordinary crematoria.

<sup>756</sup> Faurisson (1991a), 49f., advanced this interpretation but only tentatively, because he had not been able to verify that the word “*Auskleideraum*” is used that way in the special terminology of morgues (that seems to be what Faurisson meant). I do not think the question is important, because there is no reason to assume that Jährling (a heating technician employed by the SS) and Messing (a fitter employed by the Topf company that was providing the crematorium furnaces) cared very much about the special terminology of morgues. I have spent many years with engineers, and I know they tend to express themselves without great concern for lexical standards, especially outside their own fields. Jährling and Messing could never have suspected that their hasty words would be subject to such contentious scrutiny half a century later!

<sup>757</sup> Crowell (1997); printed and abridged Crowell (1999).

<sup>758</sup> Crowell (2011).

time. I believe he tends at points to over-hasty interpretation in terms of air-raid and gas shelters, without adequate consideration of alternative interpretations, but my hunch is that he is mostly right.

### *Vergasungskeller* R.I.P.

The Nuremberg trials document NO-4473 (the “*Vergasungskeller*” document) has been a nagging problem for decades. My original interpretation, first published in 1976, of the document is retained here in Chapter IV for historical reasons. That interpretation, though technically and linguistically correct, turned out to be wrong. A second interpretation was probably wrong.<sup>759</sup>

The third interpretation, which led directly to the final interpretation I offer here, was that the *Vergasungskeller* was a gas shelter, constituting a secondary usage of what was otherwise a *Leichenkeller* (morgue) in the crematorium. I refer the reader to my 1997 paper<sup>760</sup> presenting that third interpretation, whose web version<sup>761</sup> first appeared in August 1996, and which is retained here as Supplement 5. I documented that the meaning of the word “*Gaskeller*” is, or at least was in a military or civil defense context, “gas shelter.” However, the word in the document is “*Vergasungskeller*,” and criticisms<sup>762</sup> of my gas shelter interpretation raised linguistic objections. For example, the delousing gas-sings elsewhere at the camp were done in a “*Vergasungsraum*.”<sup>763</sup> Shortly after the appearance of my gas shelter interpretation of NO-4473, the theory that the crematoria were designed and built with air-raid and gas-attack defense in mind was presented in depth and breadth by Samuel Crowell.<sup>757</sup> However even Crowell expressed discomfort to me over such an interpretation of the word “*Vergasungskeller*,” but I believed that even his research left little room for any other interpretation.

Much of the difficulty has been that the word “*Vergasungskeller*” has no established meaning. I have seen it only in NO-4473 and in discussion of that document. The apparent failure of the Germans to use the word forced us to make only speculative interpretations of its meaning. “*Vergasung*,” alone, means either converting something into a gas, as in a carburetor, or applying a gas to something, as in a delousing chamber or in battle. All we can be sure of is that a *Vergasungskeller* is to be thought of as a below-ground-level facility relating to such activities, and therefore it could, as far as I could see in 1996, mean an underground shelter to retreat to, in the event of an enemy attack involving or generating gas. At that point, I was not trying to replace the word *Vergasungskeller* with *Gaskeller*, but now I am trying to effect the replacement or at least make an equivalence, for good reasons I shall present.

Another difficulty in interpreting NO-4473 is best appreciated by an engineering professor, and I am one. Engineers are very sloppy with words. To

<sup>759</sup> Butz (1993).

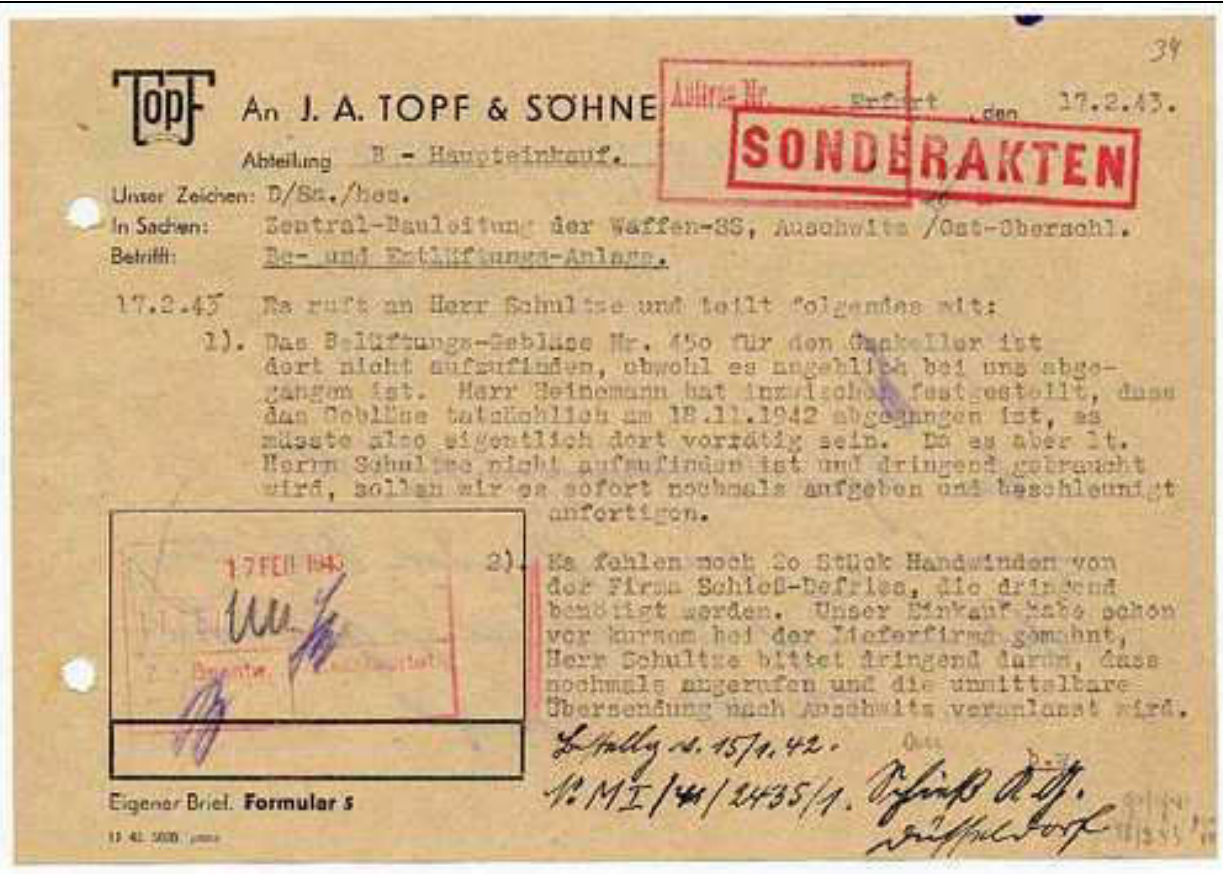
<sup>760</sup> Butz (1997).

<sup>761</sup> <https://codoh.com/library/document/vergasungskeller/>

<sup>762</sup> Abels.

<sup>763</sup> Mattogno (1994), 64.





Ill. 1: The Topf *Gaskeller* document.

give an example, I like to call to the attention of electrical engineering students, consider that in the basic courses we stress for students the difference between current and voltage, and the need to not confuse the two. We also teach that “DC” means direct current, and “AC” alternating current. Then they hear, from seasoned electrical engineers and electricians, and without apology, oxymoronic terms such as “DC voltage” and “AC voltage.” Thus, the *Vergasungskeller* could be just sloppy wording.

The case that the *Vergasungskeller* can be interpreted as a clumsy reference to a *Gaskeller* can be supported by accepting something that the orthodox historians have claimed, and a document posted by the Buchenwald Museum. This final (I assume) interpretation was posted on the web in 2007,<sup>764</sup> and this Supplement essentially presents that interpretation, supplemented by more recent work by Samuel Crowell, who has done valuable work in this area. Earlier interpretations should be considered obsolete.

I note in passing that the first known interpretation of features of an Auschwitz crematorium, in terms of gas and bomb shelters, was offered by the late Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich.<sup>765</sup>

<sup>764</sup> Butz (2007).

<sup>765</sup> Stäglich (1979), 79; (2015a), 114; (1986), 53; (2015b), 97.

77. Aufstuf. (P) Kirschmäck  
Abschrift

27. Januar 1943

24.12.38/1/9  
138

Rftgb.Nr.: 22250/43/DA/L.

Betr.: Krenatorium II, Baustand.  
Bezug: Fernschreiben des H-AMIA Nr. 2646 vom 22.2.43.  
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An  
Antagruppenschef C,  
H-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor  
der Waffen-SS Hr. Ing. Kessler,  
Berlin-Wichterfeldstr.  
Unter den Eichen 128-129

Das Krenatorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Ufen wurden im Einsein des Baubauoberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und stationieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Kroststeinwirkung noch nicht ausgegesselt werden, die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggensperre die He- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der He- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20.2.43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung  
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ausschuss

H-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:  
1 H-Untauf Janisch u. Kirschmäck  
1 Registratur (Akt Krenatorium)

P.d.R.d.A.:  
Gross  
H-Untauf (P)

25

Ill. 2a: Document NO-4473 as it comes to us, the "Vergasungskeller" document.

44= Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck! Bw. 30  
 Abschrift 100  
 29. Januar 1943  
 Bftgb.Nr.: 22250/43/B1/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II. Bauzustand.  
 Bezug: Fernschreiben des W-WVHA Nr. 2648 vom 28.1.43.  
 Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An  
 Amtsgruppenchef C,  
 W-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor  
 der Waffen-W Dr. Ing. Kammler,  
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West  
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Obergeringenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonssperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20.2.43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung  
 der Waffen-W und Polizei Auschwitz

Verteiler:  
 1 W-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck  
 1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

W-Hauptsturmführer

F.d.R.d.A.:  
*Powatz*  
 W-Ustuf. (F)

Ill. 2b: The same document, with slightly different handwritten remarks and underlinings, from the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum, file BW 30/34, p. 100.

Gas shelters are routine as wartime defense measures, and the Germans were industrious in building them. Since the 1991 Persian Gulf War, Israel has had a law requiring that every newly constructed domicile have a room equipped as a gas shelter.<sup>766</sup> Moreover in 2010, Israel ordered gas masks distributed to all citizens, in a program to start in Feb. 2011, expected to last about three years.<sup>767</sup> However, early in 2014, Israel announced that it will stop the distribution of gas masks.<sup>768</sup>

Only two months after my web posting, on 16 Oct. 1996, an anonymous article appeared in the French magazine *L'autre Histoire*. The author was understood at the outset to be Jean-Claude Pressac.<sup>769</sup> The article triumphantly announced (p. 13) the discovery of a Topf (crematorium builders) company document, dated 17 Feb. 1943, showing that there was a “*Gaskeller*” in what was clearly Crematorium II at Auschwitz. Pressac interpreted the *Gaskeller* as a gas chamber. I assume he had not seen my slightly earlier posted article. Incidentally, if I had first seen the word *Gaskeller* out of useful context, then I, too, would have assumed it meant an underground *Gaskammer*.

Pressac’s *Gaskeller* document remained unpublished until 2005, when it was published by the Buchenwald museum, which had been bequeathed Pressac’s papers (Illustration 1). The matter is well summarized elsewhere.<sup>770</sup> The supervisors of the Buchenwald museum, contemporary Germans, think a “*Gaskeller*” was an underground “*Gaskammer*,” but during World War II, it was a gas shelter, as Crowell has confirmed.<sup>771</sup>

The document NO-4473 as it comes to us, the “*Vergasungskeller*” document, is shown in Fig. 2 (copied from an anti-revisionist web site<sup>772</sup>). The orthodox interpretation of the handwritten notations, wherein the word “*Vergasungskeller*” was underlined by hand and “Kirschneck!” was written in the top margin, has been advanced by Robert Jan van Pelt, Deborah Lipstadt’s expert witness in the 2000 Irving-Lipstadt trial. According to his interpretation, the notations were intended to draw Kirschneck’s attention to the underlined word because the use of the word “*Vergasungskeller*” was a “slip” that the authorities objected to, because it exposed the criminal intent of the building.<sup>773</sup>

<sup>766</sup> *Chicago Tribune*, 7 Sept. 1996, sec. 1, 2.

<sup>767</sup> *Ha'aretz*, 1 May 2010. [www.haaretz.com/print-edition/news/idf-to-blanket-israel-with-gas-masks-1.260813](http://www.haaretz.com/print-edition/news/idf-to-blanket-israel-with-gas-masks-1.260813)

<sup>768</sup> [www.forward.com/articles/191189/israel-to-stop-distributing-gas-masks-ending-decad/](http://www.forward.com/articles/191189/israel-to-stop-distributing-gas-masks-ending-decad/)

<sup>769</sup> I find it intriguing that Pressac may have delivered his swan song as early as 1995, about a year before his *L'autre Histoire* article, in an interview which Valérie Igounet published in her 2000 book *Histoire du négationnisme en France* (pp. 613-652). Since Pressac was allowed to edit the text before its publication it is not clear when he made or wrote the remarks despairing of the irreparable mess of the historiography on the orthodox side.

<sup>770</sup> CODOH (2006).

<sup>771</sup> Samuel Crowell (2011), appendix entitled “The Bomb Shelter Thesis Revisited: A Postscript to ‘Bomb Shelters in Birkenau’.” Crowell also interprets NO-4473 in a way related to the presently offered interpretation.

<sup>772</sup> [www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/19430129-vergasungskeller/](http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/19430129-vergasungskeller/); cf. <https://codoh.com/library/document/vergasungskeller-document-no-4473/>

<sup>773</sup> van Pelt (2002), 297. In the trial, David Irving was ambiguous on whether the *Vergasungskeller* was a delousing facility or a gas shelter (<http://cgi.stanford.edu/group/wais/cgi->



The idea that the construction workers at Auschwitz engaged in a systematic masquerade to conceal evidence of mass exterminations, going about their daily business while figuratively winking at one another, is both a staple and a necessity of the “Holocaust” legend, and I consider it completely ridiculous. Could I calculate that the burning down of New York City could be concealed by hiding the matches? Would I calculate that my accomplices would be equally diligent about those matches?

However, the interpretation of the hand notations as expressing objections to the use of the word “*Vergasungskeller*” in the document is reasonable, and I wonder why it took me so long to see it. Those who accept the premise of van Pelt’s interpretation of the notations, thereby also accept a hypothesis of my present theory, which is a clarification and reinforcement of the “third interpretation” referred to above.

If we accept van Pelt’s interpretation of the notations – that the use of the word “*Vergasungskeller*” was for some reason considered inappropriate, and that in the opinion of the management at Auschwitz the word should not have been there – we are not obliged to accept van Pelt’s idea as to the nature of management’s objections.

It is reasonable to propose that something like “*Gaskeller*” or “*Gasschutzkeller*” should have been there, because the use of a related concept mitigates the document’s error, because there was in fact a *Gaskeller* there, because the author of the unusual word “*Vergasungskeller*” could have had that meaning in mind, and because of the many other indications we have that the crematoria were designed and built with air-raid and gas-attack defense in mind. Those are strong reasons.

Of course, the relevant space was not a dedicated *Gaskeller*. It was primarily a *Leichenkeller*, i.e. morgue. It was common that bomb and gas shelters were provided in spaces primarily dedicated to other uses.

Carlo Mattogno does not accept the above interpretation of the handwritten notations, but he shows conclusively that the *Vergasungskeller* and the *Gaskeller* were the same thing.<sup>774</sup> He insists that both were for emergency disinfection or delousing, despite his reference to an online source that reproduces the *Gaskeller* document as a reference to a gas shelter. It appears that his reason for designating the *Vergasungskeller* thus is that, in all other Auschwitz contexts in which he has seen “*Vergasung*,” it means disinfections. The reasoning doesn’t hold. For example, my original interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller*, as a facility to generate a combustible gas for the crematorium ovens, seemed linguistically correct to Wilhelm Stäglich, a highly literate German jurist.<sup>775</sup>

I have certainly gotten a good lesson on the perils of documents interpretation. We have been struggling, I since 1972, with an at least enigmatic document!

---

bin/?p=725). The word “*Gaskeller*” does not seem to have come up there.

<sup>774</sup> Mattogno (2019), 52-65.

<sup>775</sup> Stäglich (1976), 71; (2015a), 102f.; (1986), 46f. (2015b), 88.

Revisionists should not apologize for a struggle with one document. The orthodox side dismisses or distorts huge mountains of documents. For example Chapter 7 here reproduces German documents speaking only of emigration, expulsion and resettlement of Jews, but that mountain of documents is waved away with a few words.

August 2014

## Walter Schreiber on the “Gaskeller”

*The following contribution appeared in 2000 under a pen name used by the accredited civil engineer Walter Lüftl.<sup>776</sup> Between 1990 and 1992, Lüftl was the president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers. Due to his prominence and his revisionist involvement,<sup>777</sup> he managed to gain the trust of various individuals who would otherwise have remained silent forever due to their fear of persecution. Among them was also the court-appointed engineer who, during the 1972 Auschwitz trial in Vienna, submitted an expert report, in which he determined that the rooms of the Auschwitz crematories which are said to have been homicidal gas chambers could not have been used for that purpose. This expert report was one decisive factor leading to the acquittal of the two defendants—the architects who had been responsible for the construction of the crematories. This expert report was never published, and today it can no longer be found in the case files. But Lüftl’s public support for revisionism motivated said expert witness to finally speak out. When Lüftl published this case in 1997, the public at large learned for the first time about this vanished document.<sup>778</sup>*

*The following interview was conducted by Lüftl with the superior of the two architects who sat in the dock in Vienna back in 1972: Oberingenieur Dr. Walter Schreiber. He, too, contacted Lüftl on his own accord, and agreed to entrust to him his knowledge which he did not want to take to his grave. Since he had justified fear of persecution and prosecution, he refused to speak out during his lifetime about his knowledge of the crematories at Auschwitz.*

*Schreiber’s statements support the theses by Arthur Butz and Samuel Crowell that the morgues of Crematories II & III in Birkenau served as air-raid shelters as their auxiliary function. This is why we reprint this interview here.*

*The Editor*

## WHO IS WALTER SCHREIBER?

Walter Schreiber was born in 1908, and died in 1999 at the age of 91 in Vienna. He studied civil engineering at the Technical University in Vienna, and worked first on the construction of the alpine high altitude road “Großglockner-Hochalpenstraße” as assistant to the construction manager. After an extended period of unemployment, he emigrated to the Soviet Union in 1932, and worked on the construction of refrigeration buildings and alcoholic-beverage factories in Bryansk, Spassk and Petrofsk until 1935. In 1936, Schreiber went to Germany, where he worked first for the Tesch Corporation, and then, from 1937 to Aug. 31, 1945 for the Huta Corporation. Schreiber was employed

<sup>776</sup> Rademacher (2000), 104f.

<sup>777</sup> Cf. about this the politicized statements at [http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter\\_Lüftl](http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_Lüftl); see also Lüftl’s contributions listed at [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com).

<sup>778</sup> Gärtner (1997); Lüftl (2004).



as a senior engineer in the branch office in Kattowitz from Jan. 11, 1943 until the evacuation of Upper Silesia in 1945.

After the war, Schreiber worked for the Municipal Construction Office Directorate (*Stadtbauamtsdirektion*) Vienna, the Austrian Danube Power Plants Society (*Österreichische Donaukraftwerke AG*), the Jochenstein Danube Power-Plant Society (*Donaukraftwerk Jochenstein AG*) and the *Verbundgesellschaft* Vienna. After well-deserved retirement, he lived in Vienna, mental capacity fully intact, until his death.

#### WHY IS SCHREIBER INTERESTING?

What is so interesting in the professional life of this Austrian civil engineer? He worked as a senior engineer in the branch office in Kattowitz for the construction activities of his firm, and was also responsible for constructions in the concentration camp Auschwitz and its sub-camps.

He was interviewed about Auschwitz in the year 1998 by Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl, who had been President of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers until 1992. Answers that are of interest for historiography are found in the following:

Lüftl: *In which areas were you active?*

Schreiber: *As senior engineer, I inspected the civil project of the Huta Corporation, and negotiated with the Central Construction office of the SS. I also audited the invoices of our firm.*

L.: *Did you enter the camp? How did that happen?*

S.: *Yes. One could walk everywhere without hindrance on the streets of the camp, and was only stopped by the guards upon entering and leaving the camp.*

L.: *Did you see or hear anything about killings or mistreatment of inmates?*

S.: *No. But lines of inmates in a relatively poor general condition could occasionally be seen on the streets of the camp.*

L.: *What did the Huta Corporation build?*

S.: *Among other things, Crematoria II and III with the large morgues.*

L.: *The prevalent opinion (considered to be self-evident) is that these large morgues were allegedly gas chambers for mass killings.*

S.: *Nothing of that sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.*

L.: *Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?*

S.: *No, not from memory. But since these cellars were also intended to serve as air-raid shelters as a secondary purpose, introduction holes would have been counter-productive. I would certainly have objected to such an arrangement.*

L.: *Why were such large cellars built, when the water table in Birkenau was so extremely high?*

- S.: *I don't know. Originally, however, above-ground morgues were to be built. The construction of the cellars caused great problems in water retention during the construction time and sealing the walls.*
- L.: *Would it be conceivable that you were deceived, and that the SS nevertheless had gas chambers built by your firm without your knowledge?*
- S.: *Anyone who is familiar with a construction site knows that is impossible.*
- L.: *Do you know any gas chambers?*
- S.: *Naturally. Everyone in the east knew about disinfestation chambers. We also built disinfestation chambers, but they looked quite different. We built such installations, and knew what they looked like after the installation of the machinery. As a construction firm, we often had to make changes according to the devices to be installed.*
- L.: *When did you learn that your firm was supposed to have built gas chambers for industrial mass killing?*
- S.: *Only after the end of the war.*
- L.: *Weren't you quite surprised about this?*
- S.: *Yes! After the war, I contacted my former supervisor in Germany, and asked him about it.*
- L.: *What did you learn?*
- S.: *He also only learned about this after the war, but he assured me that the Huta Corporation certainly did not build the cellars in question as gas chambers.*
- L.: *Would a building alteration be conceivable after the withdrawal of the Huta Corporation?*
- S.: *Conceivable, sure, but I would rule that out on the basis of time factors. After all, they would have needed construction firms again, the SS couldn't do that on their own, even with inmates. Based on the technical requirements for the operation of a gas chamber, which only became known to me later, the building erected by us would have been entirely unsuitable for this purpose with regard to the necessary machinery and the practical operation.*
- L.: *Why didn't you publish that?*
- S.: *After the war, first, I had other problems. And now, it is no longer permitted.*
- L.: *Were you ever interrogated as a witness in this matter?*
- S.: *No Allied, German or Austrian agency has ever shown an interest in my knowledge of the construction of Crematoria II and III, or my other activities in the former Generalgouvernement [German occupied Poland]. I was never interrogated about this matter, although my services for the Huta Corporation in Kattowitz were known. I mentioned them in all my later CVs and recruitment applications. Since knowledge about these facts is dangerous, however, I never felt any urge to propagate it. But now, as the lies are getting increasingly bolder, and contemporary witnesses from that time like myself are slowly but surely dying off, I am glad that someone is*

*willing to listen and to write down the way it really was. I have serious heart trouble and can die at any moment, it's time now.*

---

We are grateful to this contemporary witness, who asked us to wait to publish his testimony posthumously.

Other contemporary witnesses, like the SS-leader Höttl, who also died in 1999, took their knowledge about the origin of the six million lie with them into the grave, without even caring whether the truth they held would at least be made known posthumously.

We will keep Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber in honorable memory.

Dipl.-Ing. Baurat h.c. Walter Lüftl





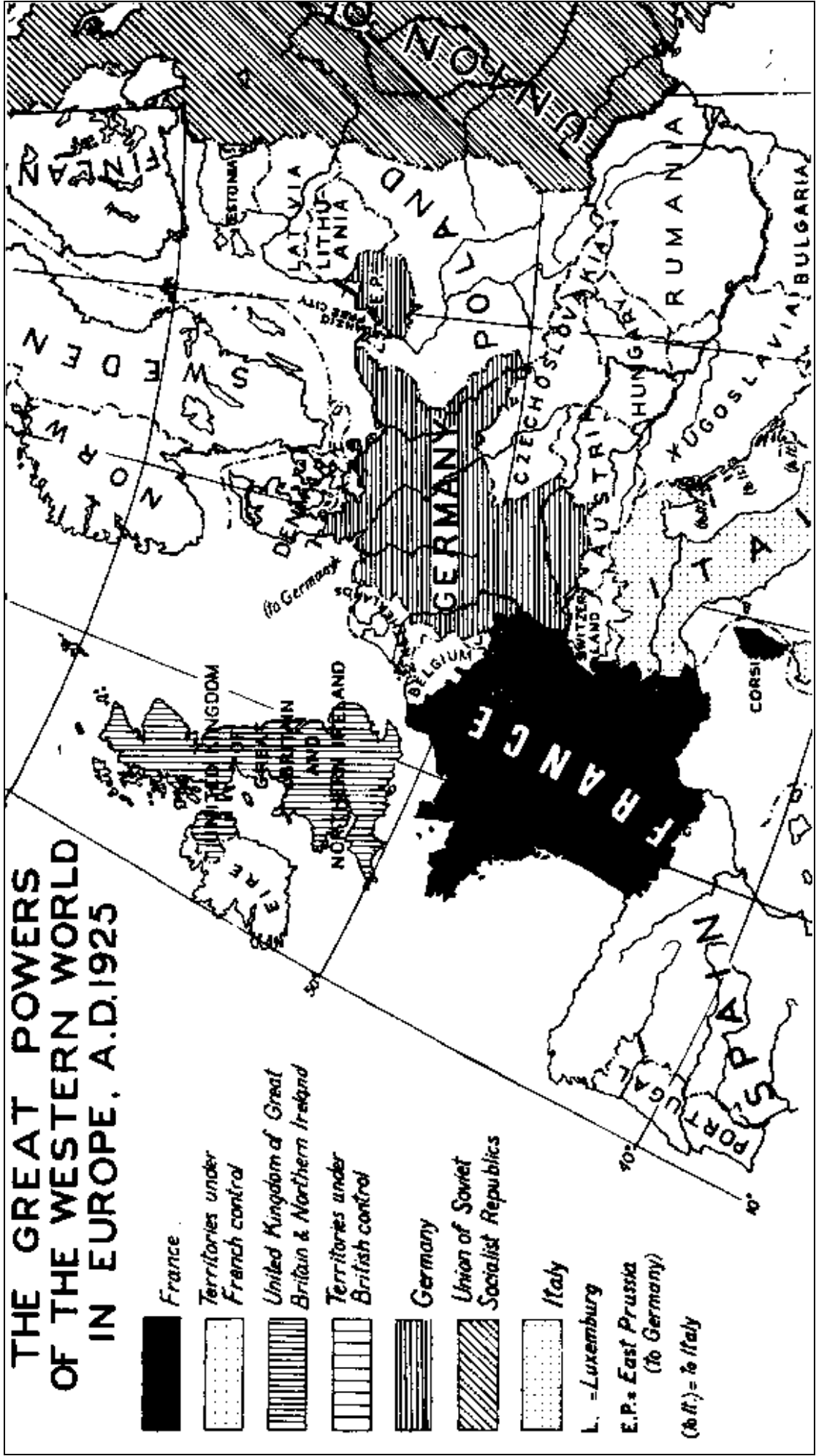


Fig. 2: Europe between the two World Wars.

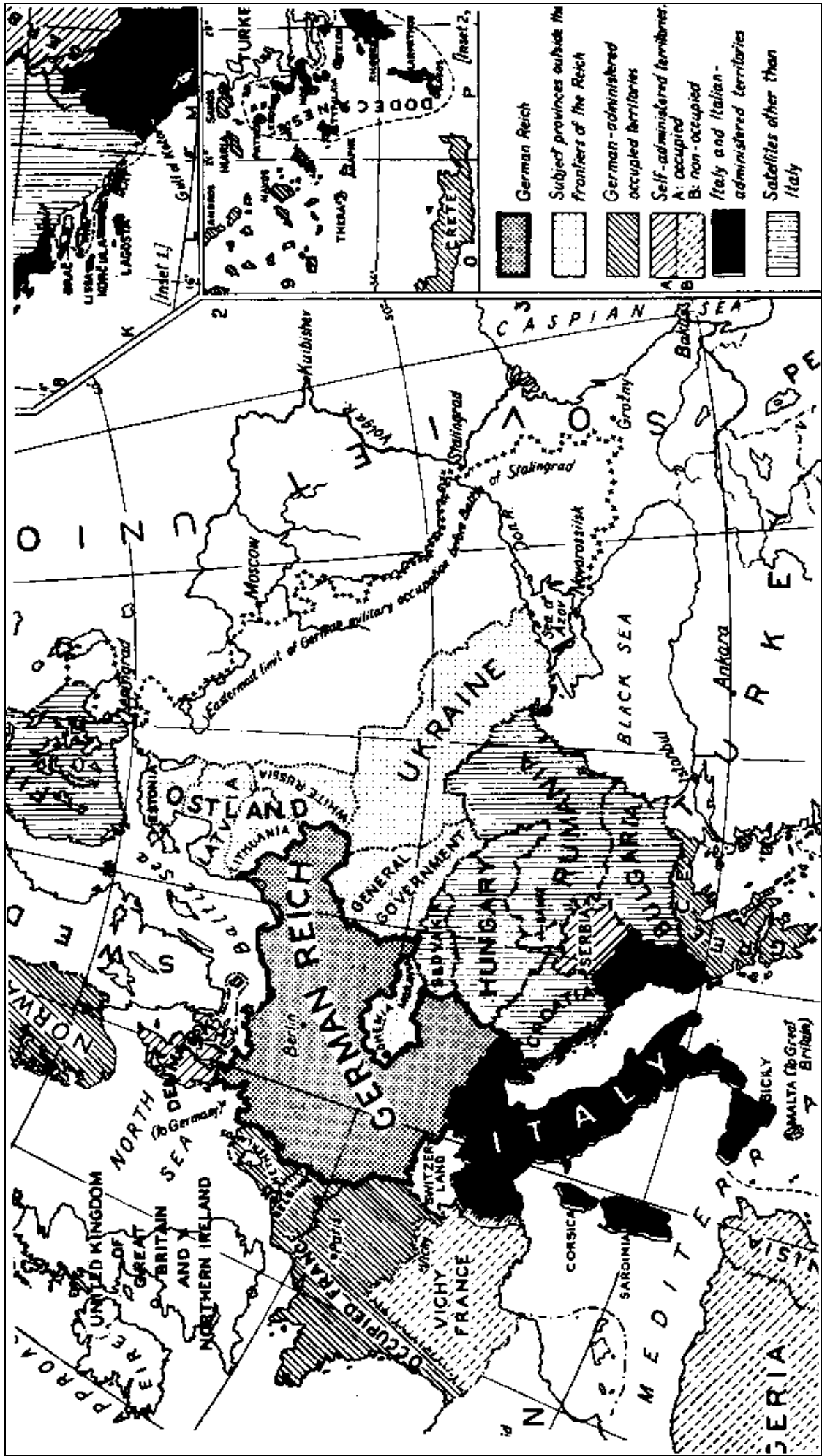


Fig. 3: Nazi dominated Europe.



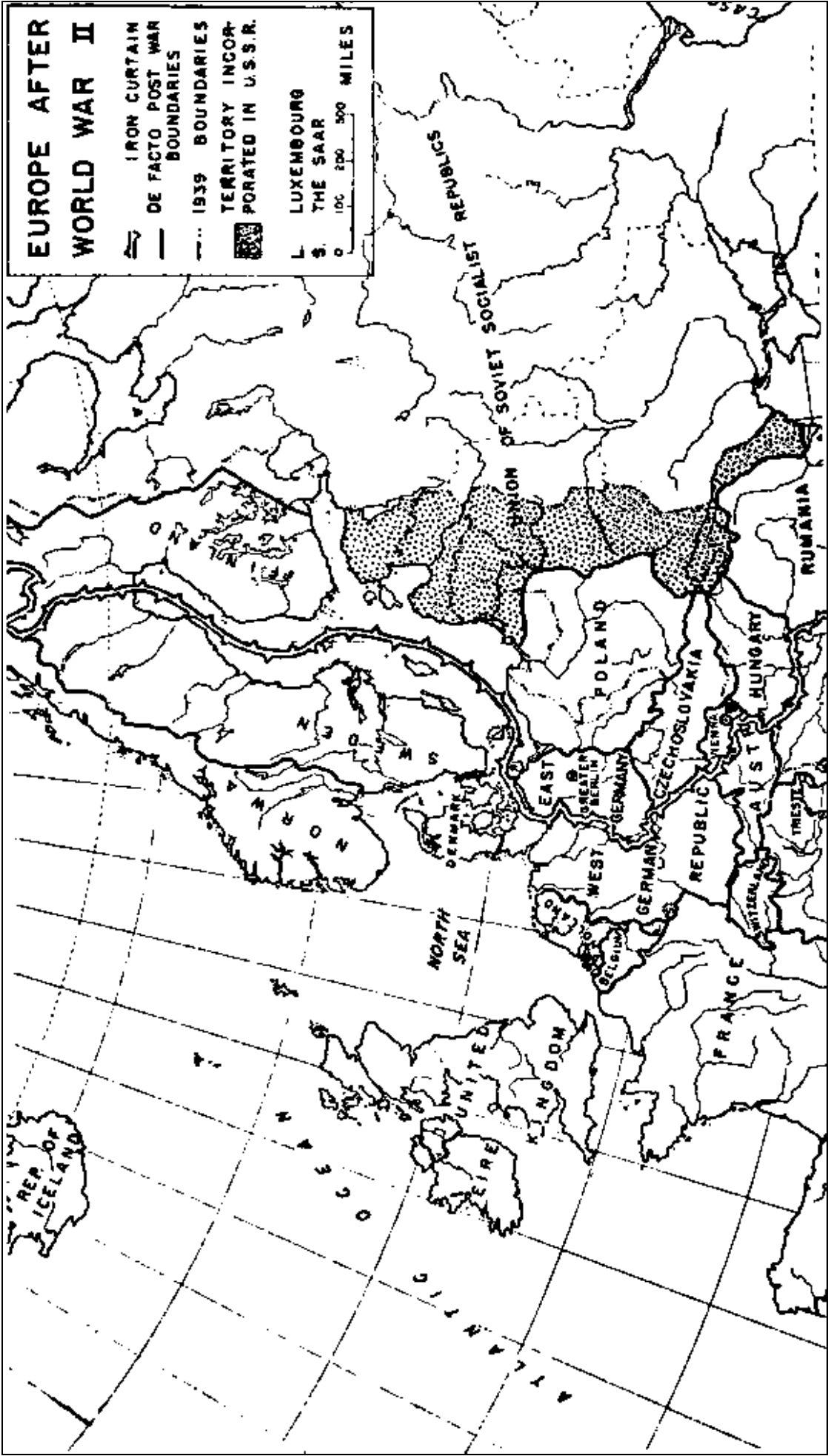


Fig. 4: Europe after World War II.

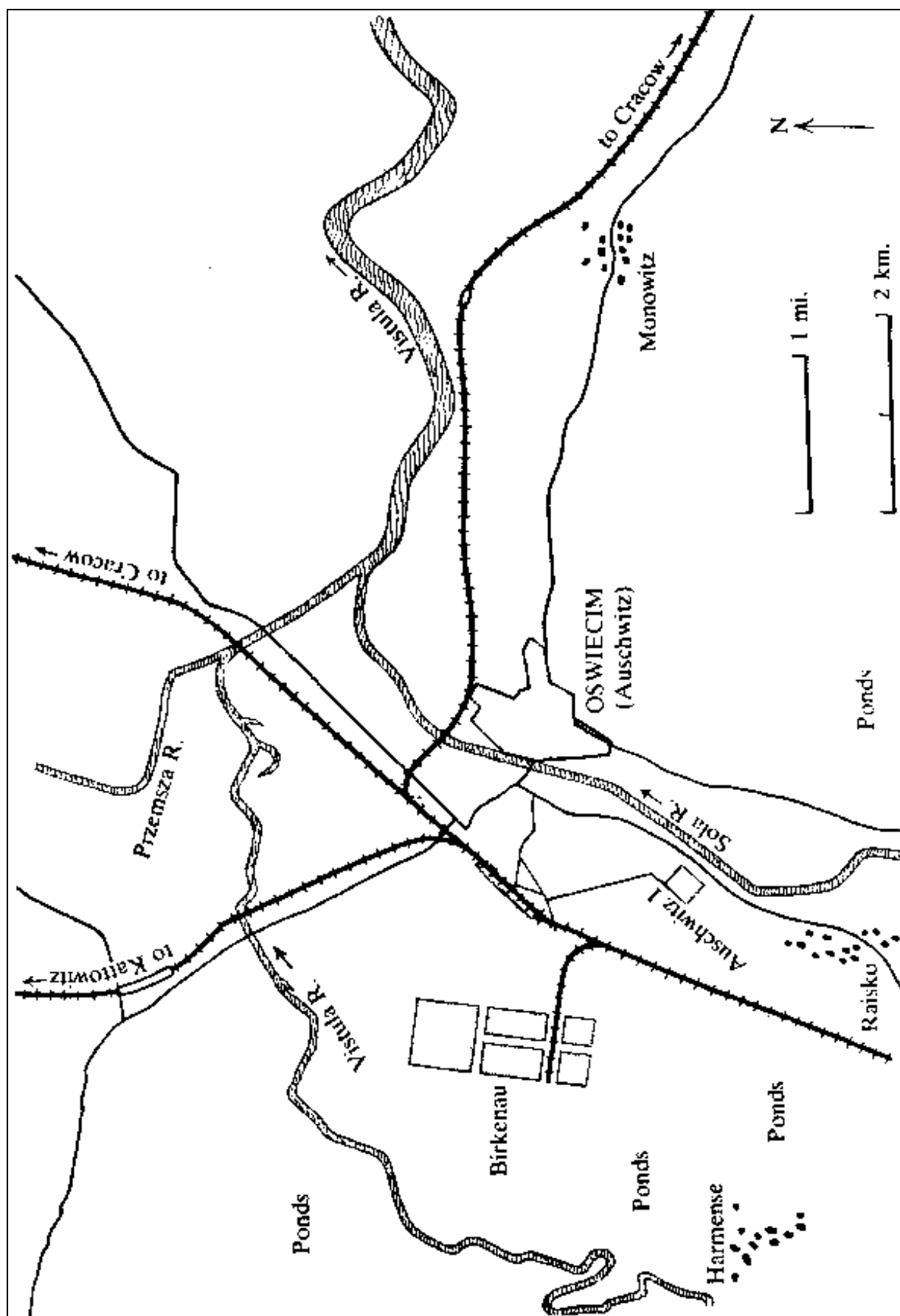


Fig. 5: Plan of the Auschwitz region.

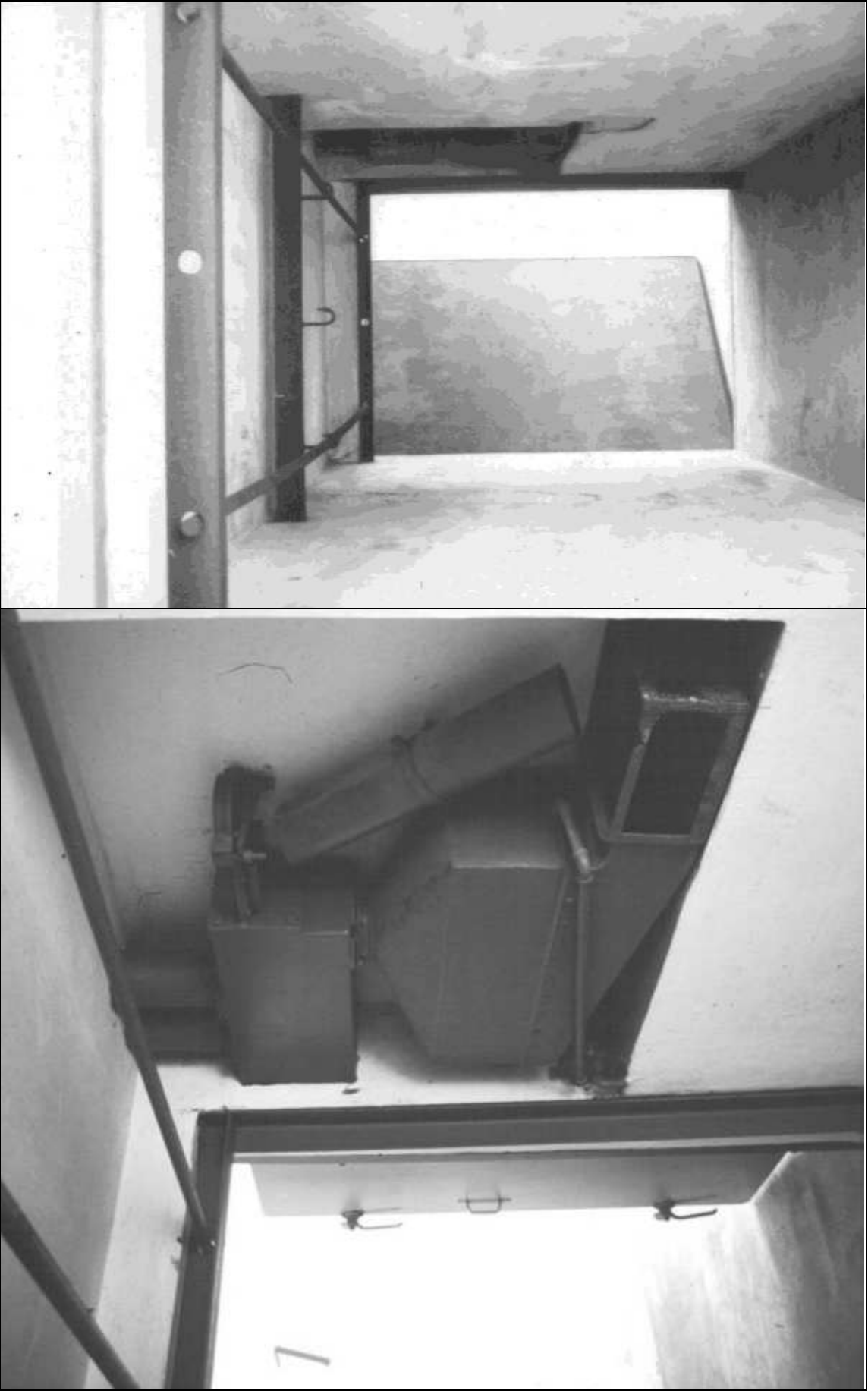


Fig. 6: Interior of disinestation chamber at Dachau; left: DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage (circulation device); right: look through the chamber. (This photo was taken by the author in 1973.)

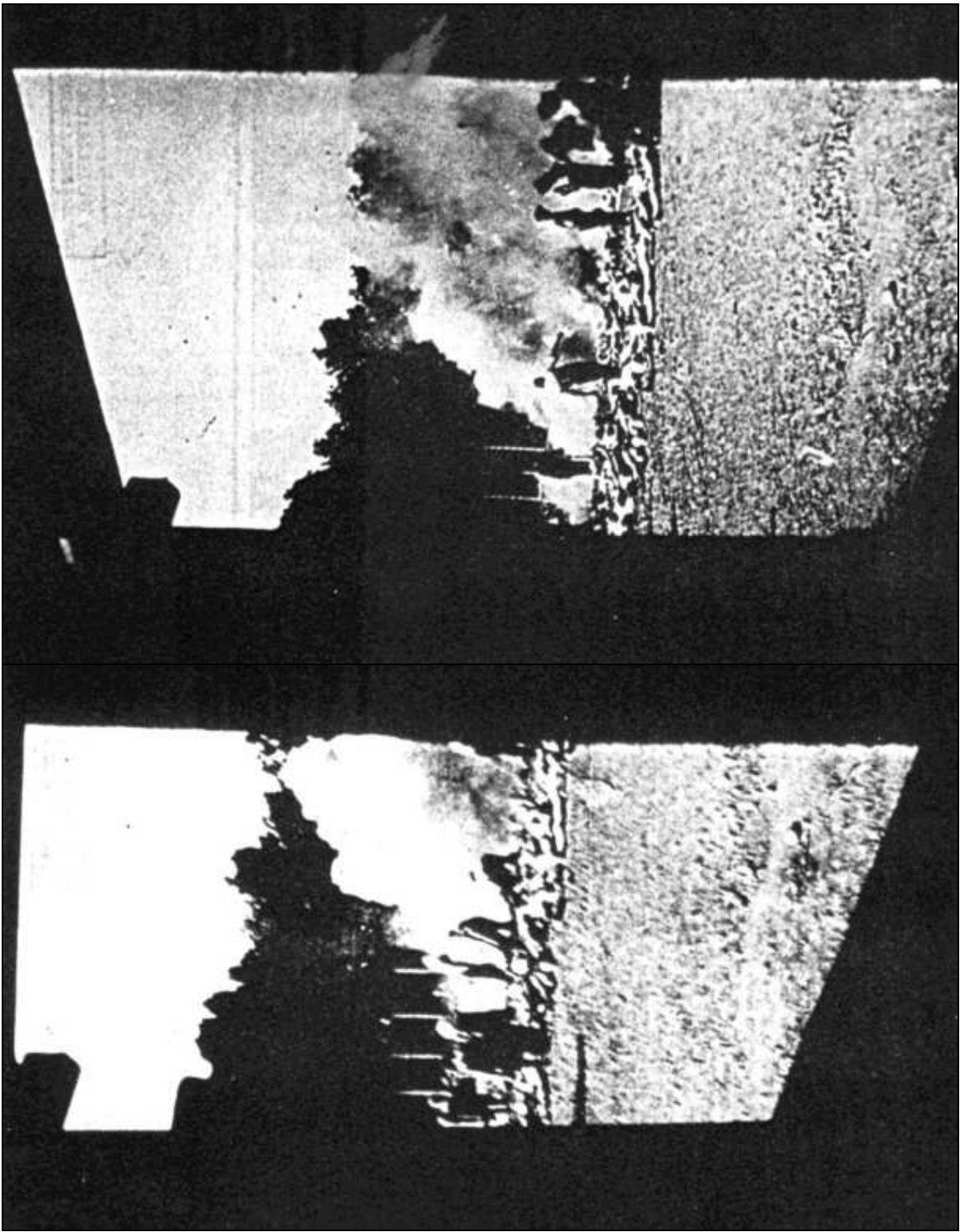
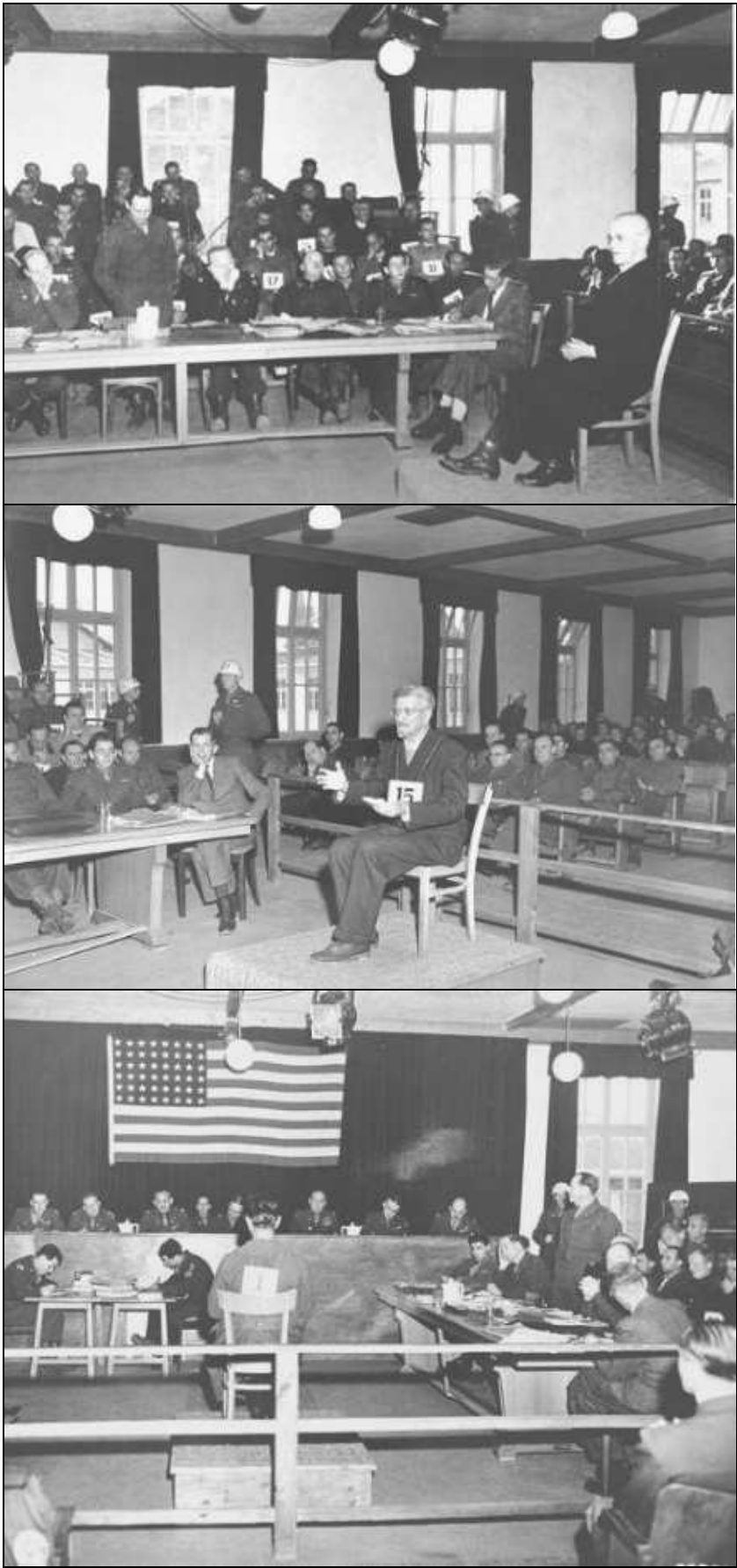


Fig. 7: Bodies being cremated in open pits, allegedly north of Krematorium V, Birkenau. Photos allegedly taken by the former Polish Auschwitz inmate David Szmulewski.<sup>1</sup>



*Fig. 8: Scenes from the trial of camp guards at Dachau.<sup>2</sup>*

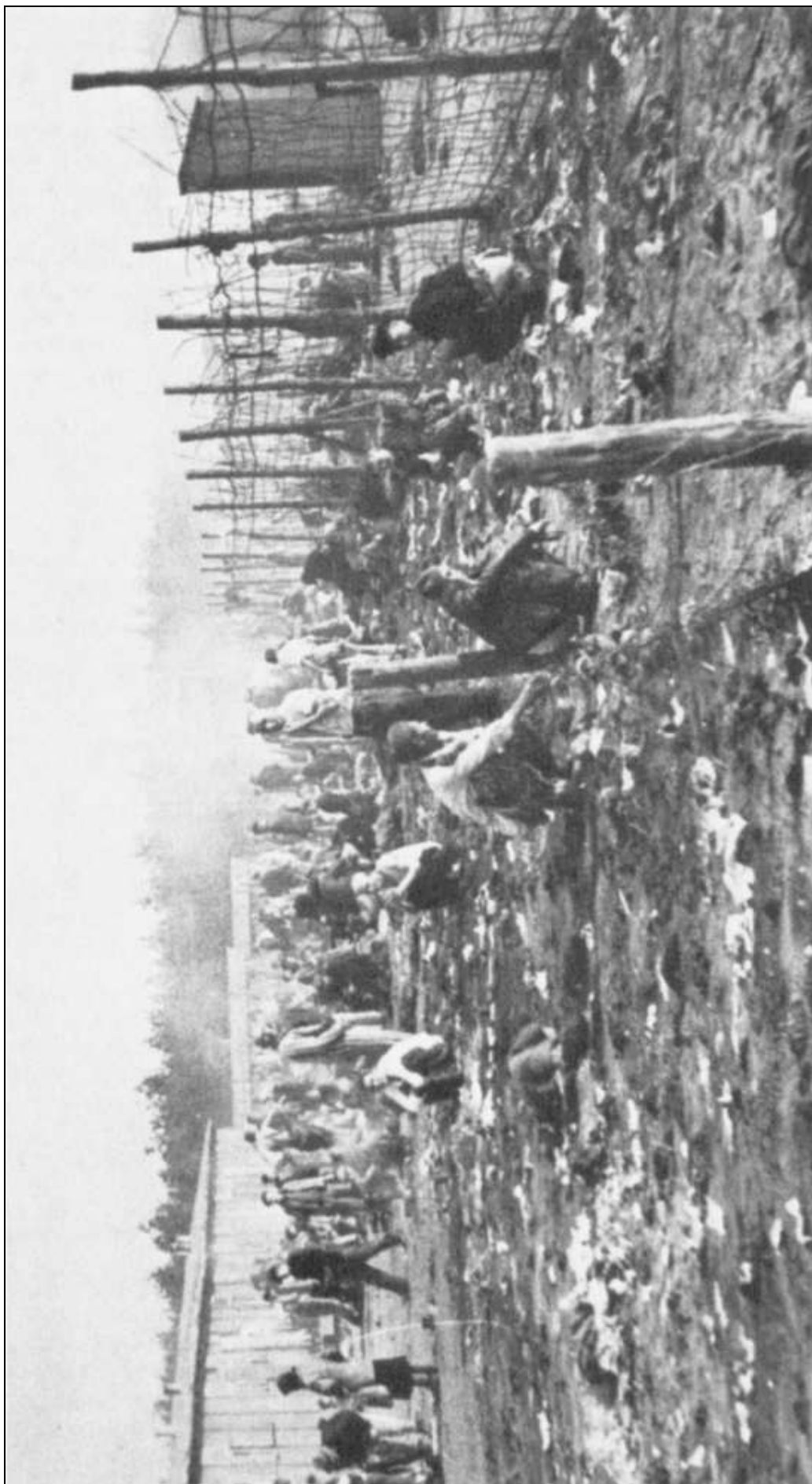


Fig. 9: Yard at Belsen after British capture of the camp.<sup>3</sup>



*Fig. 10: Mass grave at Belsen; bottom: British liberators deliberately exposed SS women to contagious diseases.<sup>4</sup>*

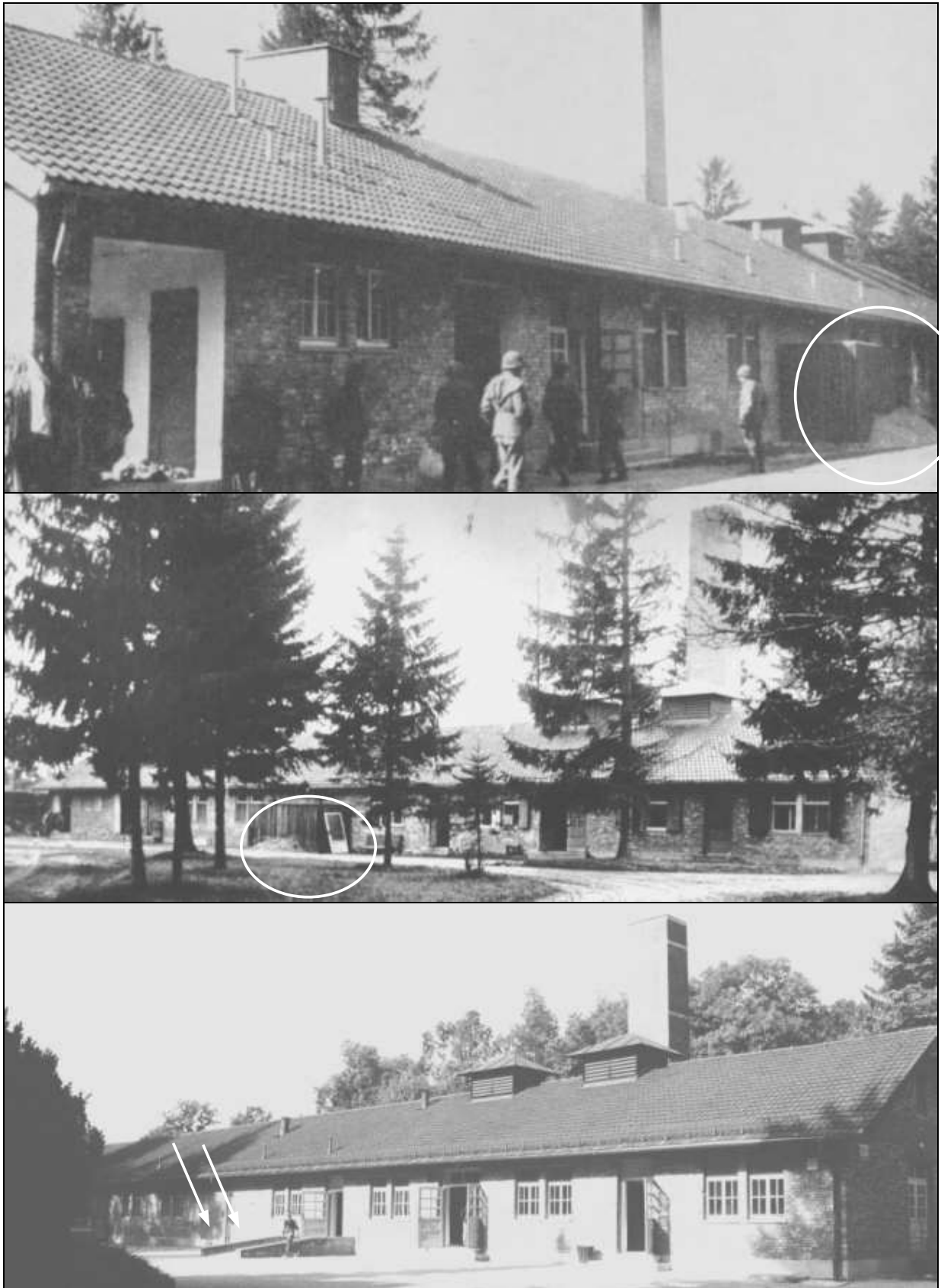




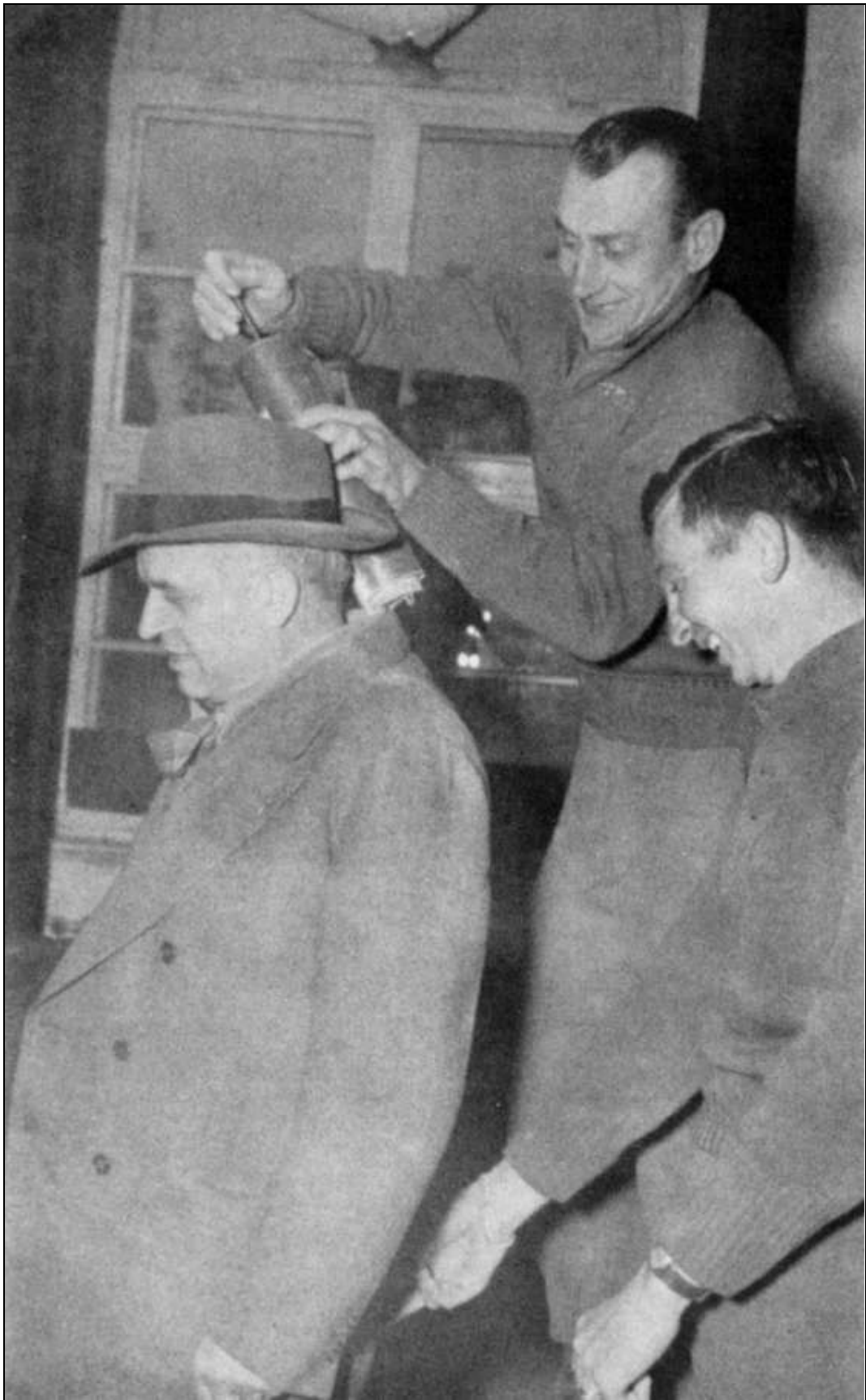
Fig. 11: British guard post at entrance to Belsen camp.<sup>5</sup>



*Fig. 12: Women guards at Belsen, lined up after capture of the camp; bottom right: Irma Grese, who was supposedly the most hated of all guards.<sup>6</sup>*



*Fig. 13: Crematorium building at Dachau; top two pictures: after the liberation; bottom picture: in 1998. Editor's note: Note the differences between those pictures: a) today, a ramp allows access for persons in wheelchairs; b) a shed (circle top two pictures) was removed; two openings (arrows lower picture) are now visible at this spot, allegedly used to fill Zyklon B into the shower room – the claimed gas chamber, which, according to the Dachau Museum, was never used.<sup>7</sup>*



*Fig. 14: Delousing Senator Wherry after tour of Dachau.*<sup>8</sup>

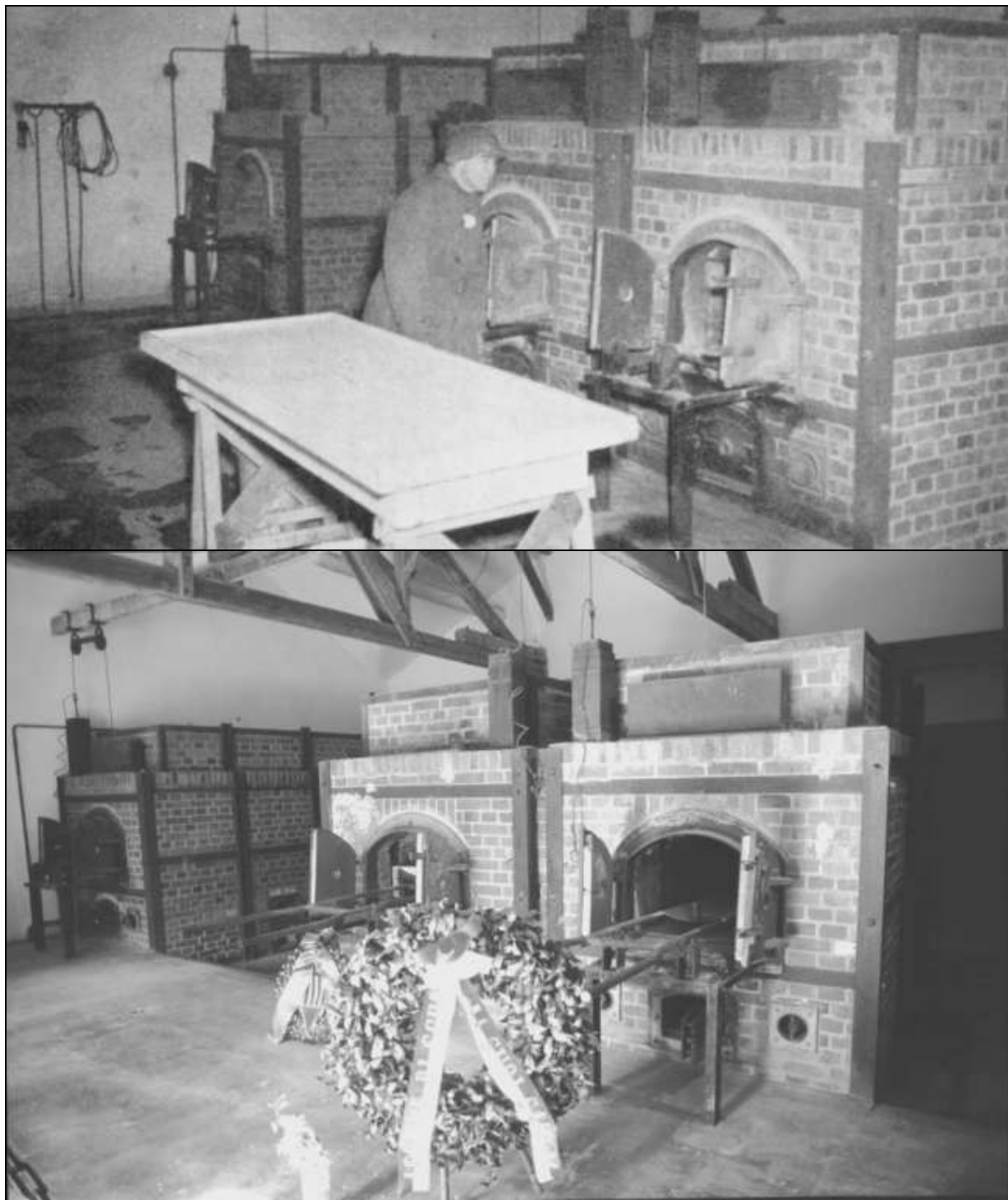


*Fig. 15: Dead bodies found on train at Dachau.<sup>9</sup>*





*Fig. 16: Shower baths at Dachau; top: Members of U.S. Congress inspecting it after the war. From left to right: Sen. Wherry (NE), Sen. Brooks (IL), Rep. Vorhys (OH), and Rep. Richards (SC); bottom: Dachau Museum 1998 with sign claiming that this room was never used as a gas chamber (see inset).<sup>10</sup>*



*Fig. 17: Dachau crematorium with four muffles, three of which are visible here; top: U.S. Representative Vorhys inspects it after the war; bottom: Museum Dachau 1998.<sup>11</sup>*





*Fig. 18: Crematorium at Buchenwald with six muffles; top: U.S. Congressmen inspecting it after the war; bottom: Buchenwald Museum 1998.<sup>12</sup>*



Fig. 19: Entrance to Dachau shower bath which was baptized “ gas chamber” after the war.<sup>13</sup>



*Fig. 20: Liberated Dachau inmates mistreat (top) and murdered (bottom) camp guards.<sup>14</sup>*



*Fig. 21: Liberation Day at Dachau; top: view from the main entrance tower; bottom left: cheering prisoners; bottom right: camp guards are summarily executed.<sup>15</sup>*

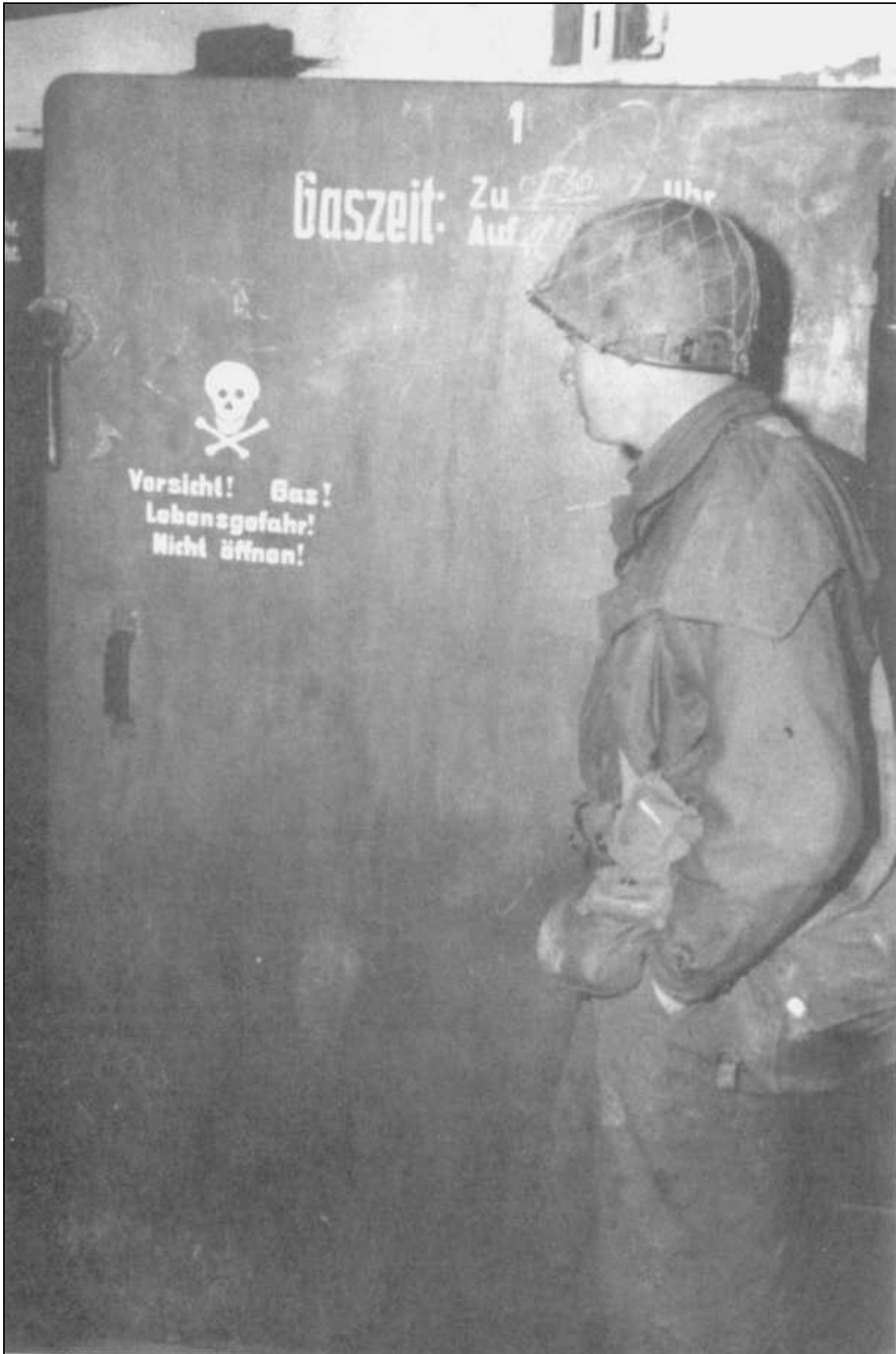


Fig. 22: Door of disinfestation chamber at Dachau. The inscriptions on the door specify that the chamber was last used from 7:30 to 10 in the morning. The warning reads "Caution! Gas! Life danger! Do not open!" The U.S. Army caption for this photograph declares: "Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a soldier of the U.S. Seventh Army. These chambers were used by Nazi guards for killing prisoners of the infamous Dachau concentration camp."<sup>16</sup>

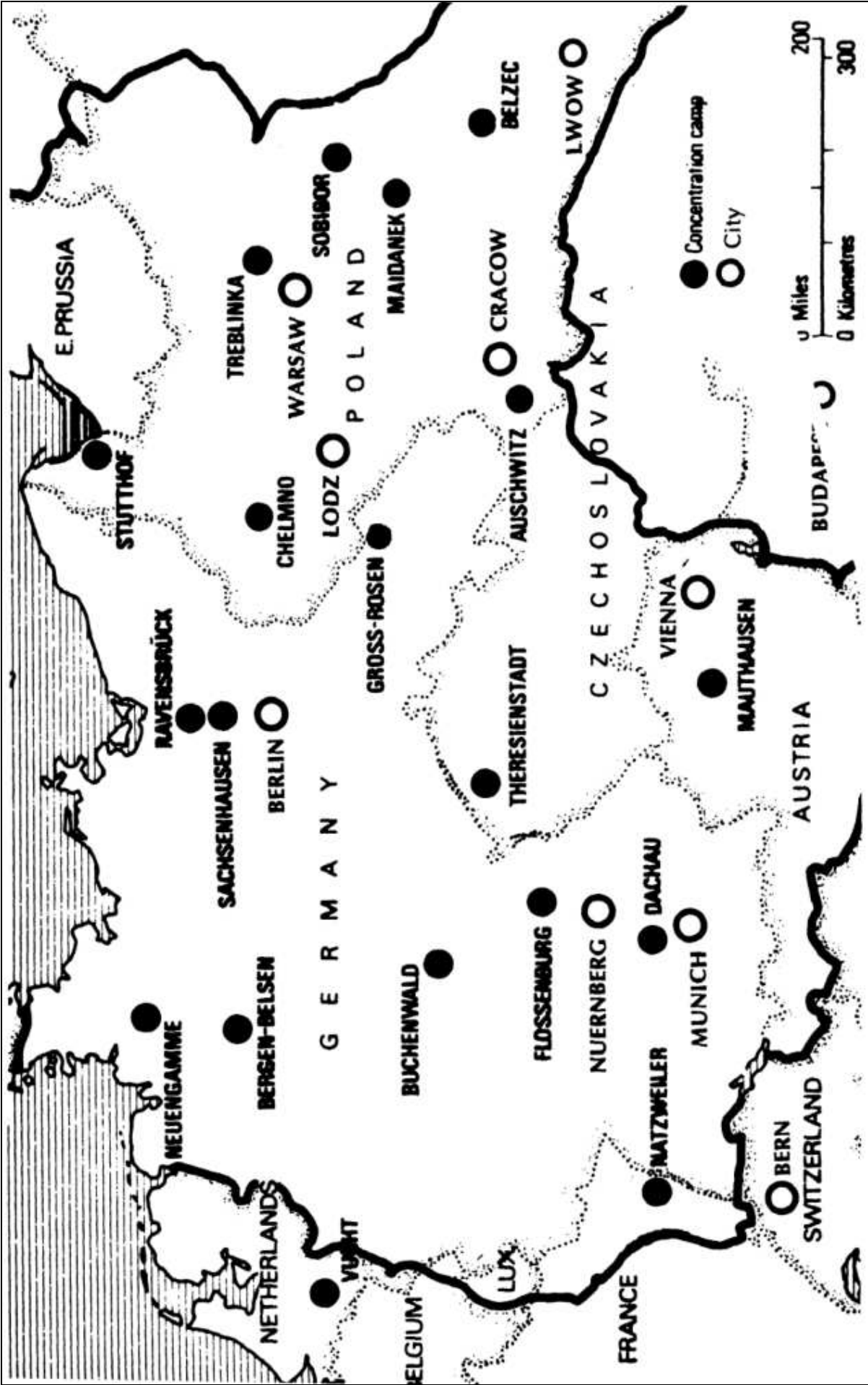


Fig. 23: Some of the principal German camps. Theresienstadt was not really a camp, but a ghetto or village, as you wish.





Fig. 24: Russian soap "evidence" at the IMT.<sup>17</sup>



**DOCUMENT 022-L**

**EXCERPT FROM A REPORT OF THE WAR REFUGEE BOARD,  
WASHINGTON, D. C., NOVEMBER 1944, ON GERMAN EXTERMINA-  
TION CAMPS — AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU — GIVING AN  
ESTIMATE OF THE NUMBER OF JEWS GASED IN BIRKENAU  
BETWEEN APRIL 1942 AND APRIL 1944 (EXHIBIT USA-294)**

**EXPLANATORY NOTE:**

Offset printed copy; orig. in archives of U. S. State Dept; report consists of two accounts of escaped concentration camp inmates—two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major

Executive Office of the President  
War Refugee Board  
Washington, D. C.

German Extermination Camps —  
Auschwitz and Birkenau.  
(page 33)

Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed  
in BIRKENAU between April, 1942 and April, 1944  
(according to countries of origin).

Poland (transported by truck) .....	approximately	300,000
"          "          " train) .....	"	600,000
Holland .....	"	100,000
Greece .....	"	45,000
France .....	"	150,000
Belgium .....	"	50,000
Germany .....	"	60,000
Yugoslavia, Italy and Norway .....	"	50,000
Lithuania .....	"	50,000
Bohemia, Moravia and Austria .....	"	30,000
Slovakia .....	"	30,000
Various camps for foreign Jews in Poland ..	"	300,000
		<b>approximately 1,765,000</b>

*Fig. 25: A page from document 022-L, as reproduced in the 42<sup>nd</sup> volume record of the International Military Tribunal.*

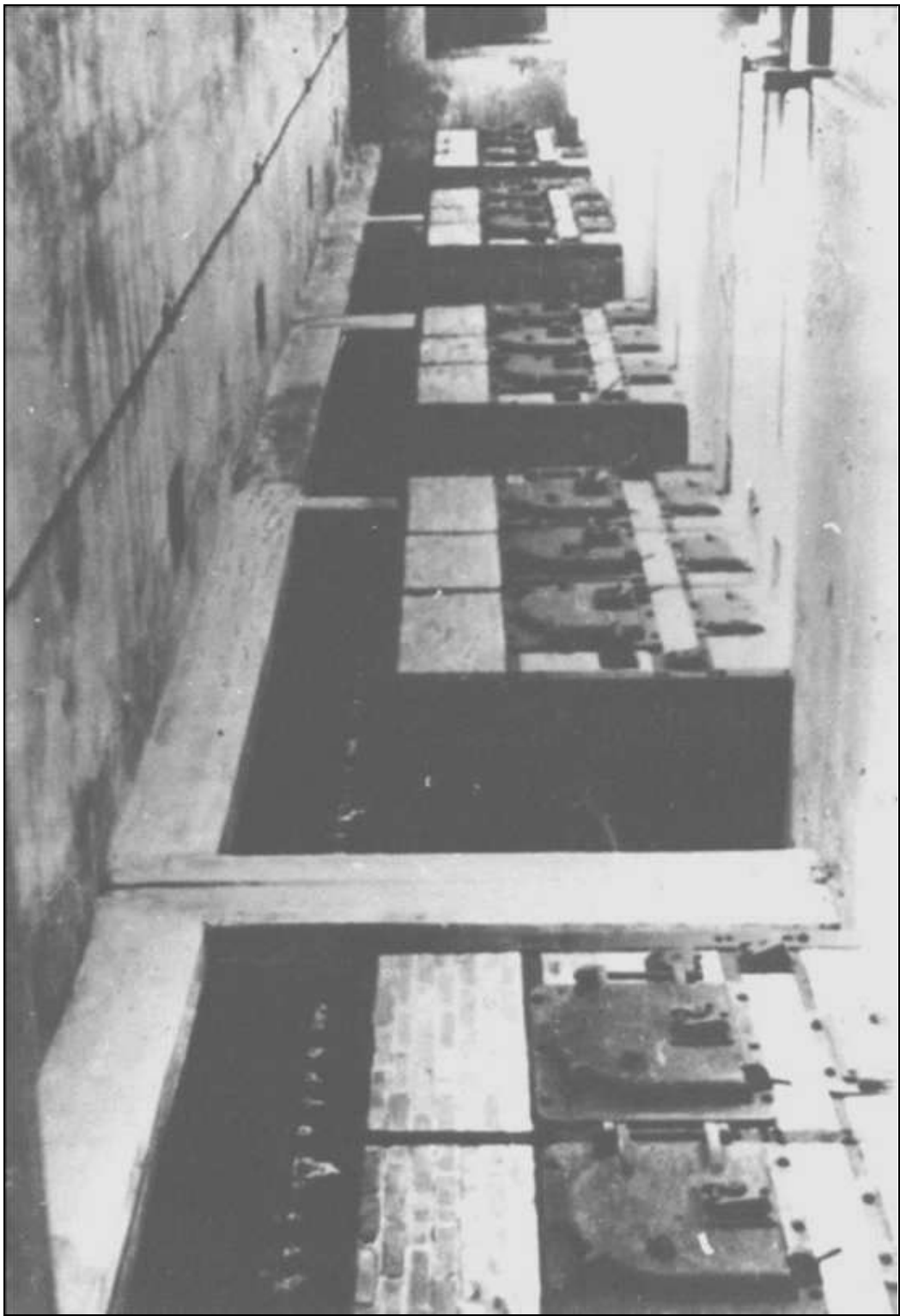


Fig. 26: Said to be a photograph of the furnace room of crematorium II at Auschwitz.<sup>18</sup>



Fig. 27: A can of Zyklon B.<sup>19</sup>The label says "POISON GAS!"



Fig. 28: Several cans of Zyklon B: top: in the camp Lublin-Majdanek as found by the Red Army; bottom: from an advertisement of the DEGESCH firm.<sup>20</sup>

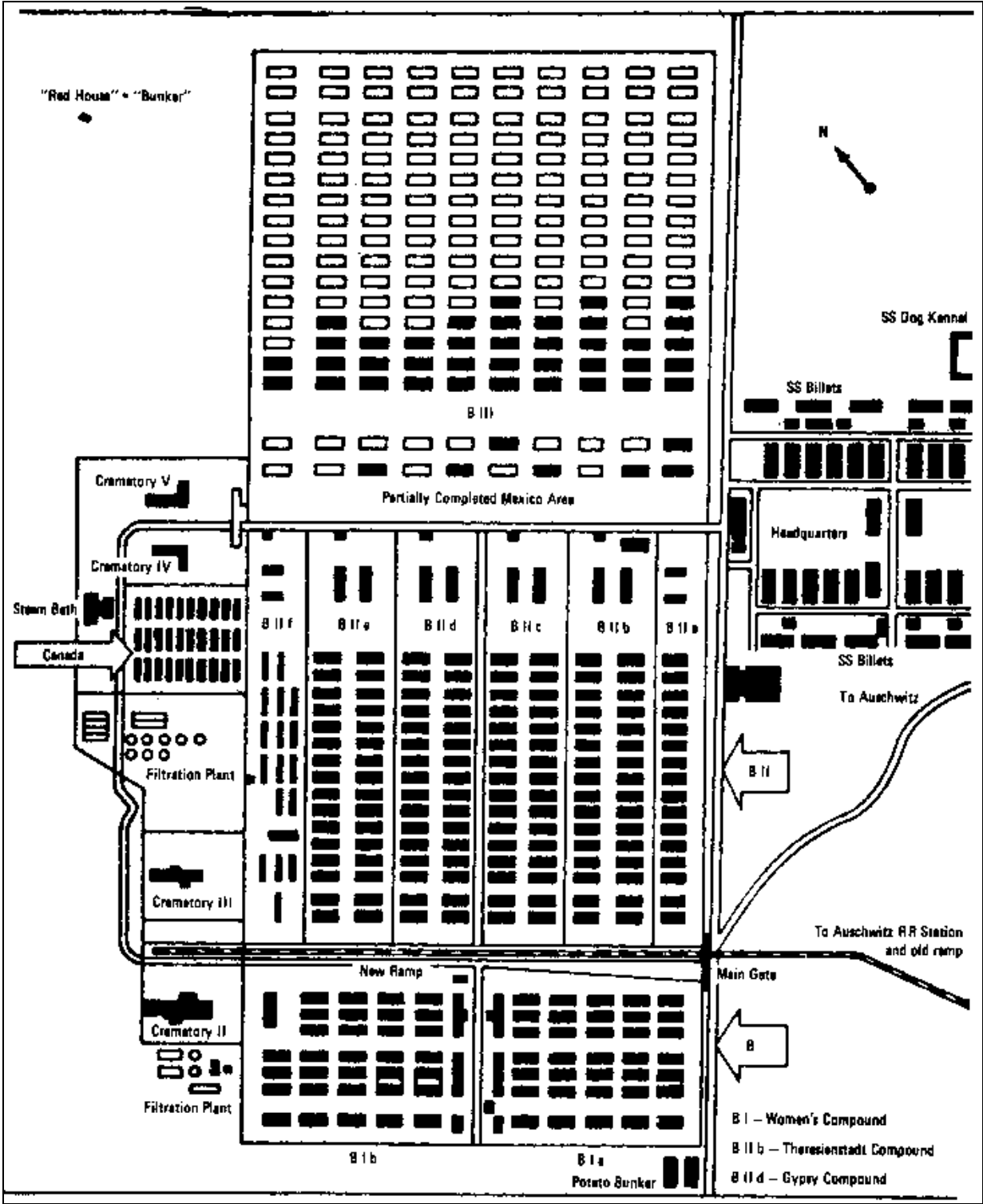


Fig. 29: Plan of Birkenau. The location of the "Red House" or "Bunker," top left, is claimed by "eyewitnesses," but unconfirmed.



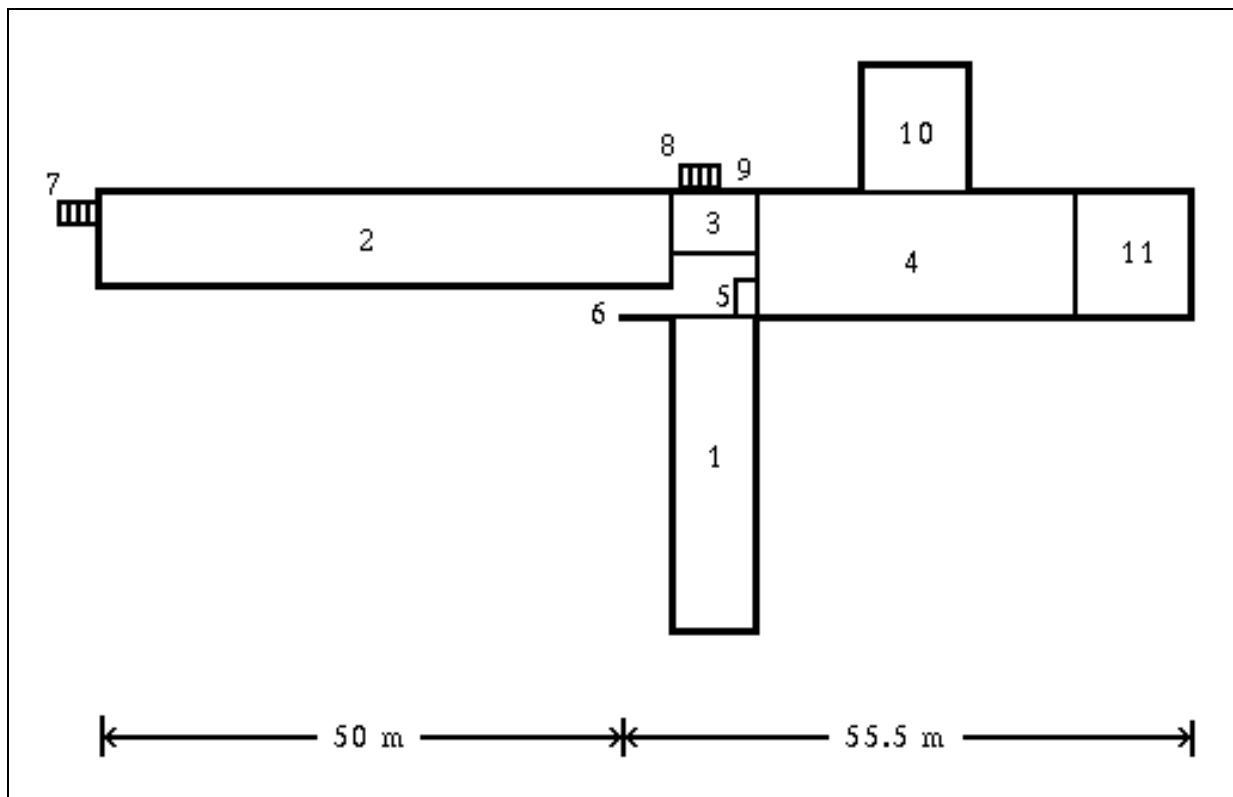


*Fig. 31: The crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek camp.  
This crematorium had five muffles, three of which are visible here.<sup>21</sup>*





Fig. 32: A collection of medical specimens allegedly found at Buchenwald.<sup>22</sup>



*Fig. 33: Plan of Auschwitz Crematorium II.*

1. Leichenkeller 1. Below ground level morgue.
2. Leichenkeller 2. Below ground level morgue.
3. Leichenkeller 3. Below ground level morgue.
4. Furnace room. Ground level only. 15 cremation muffles.
5. Corpse elevator. Only the small central part of the building, where the furnace room joined Leichenkeller 1 and 2, had two levels.
6. Corpse chute.
7. Cellar entrance.
8. Cellar entrance.
9. Ground level entrance.
10. Chimney and waste incinerator.
11. Supervisor's office, worker rest room, toilet, shower, tools, urn storage, fuel (coke) storage.

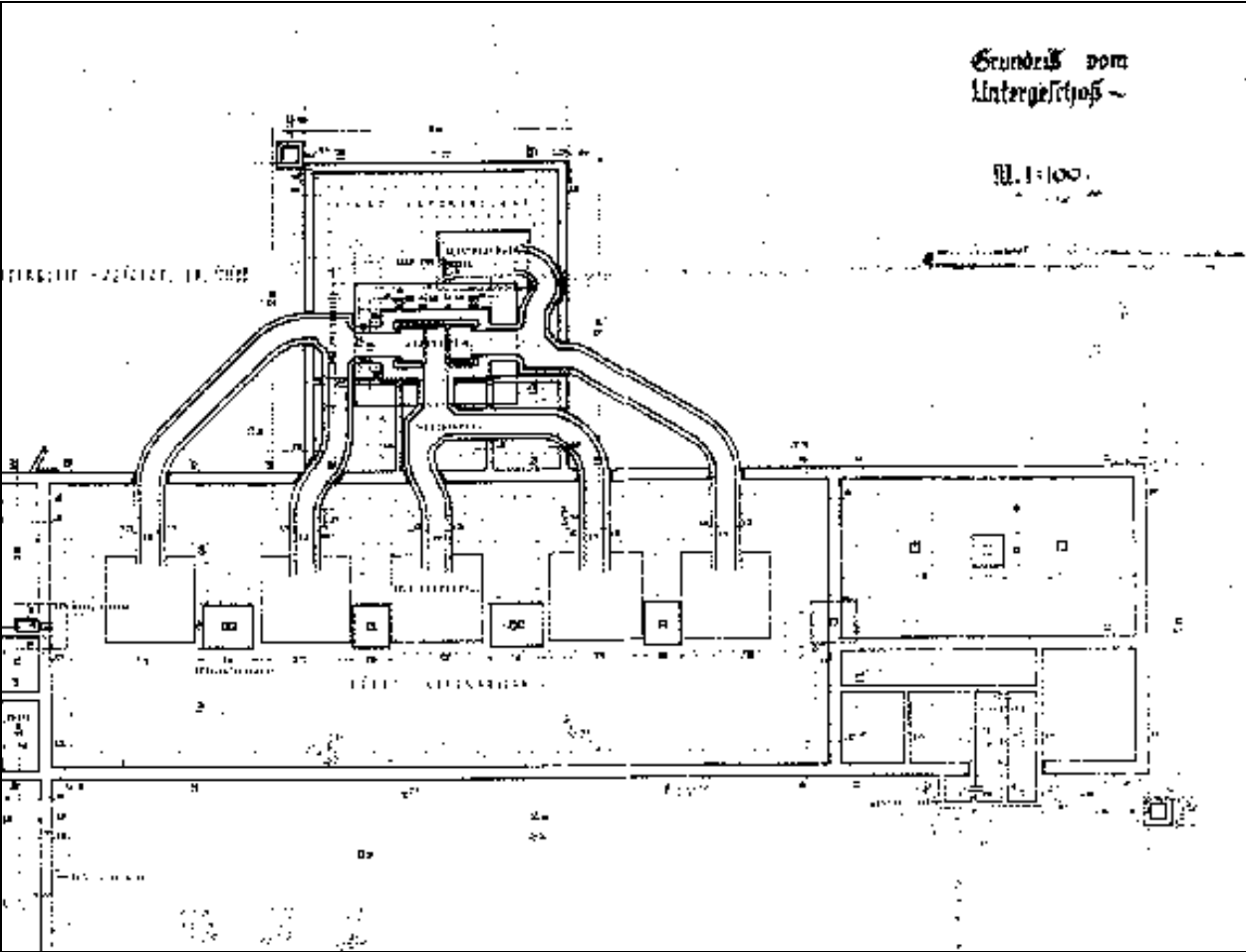


Fig. 34: Arrangement of flues and ducts for Auschwitz crematorium II.<sup>23</sup>

Aufgenommen				Stell. Ch. (Koppel)		Beordert			
Tag	Monat	Jahr	Zeit	Art. Del.	Stell. Ch.	Tag	Monat	Jahr	Zeit
11	April	1944	12.37	Art. Del.	11. April 1944				
von				Eingang		an			
durch				11. April 1944		durch			
Hohensalza, Nr. 2037				Tch. Nr. 2339/44		Verzögerungsbericht 203			
Telegramm - Funkpruch - Fernschreiben - Fernspruch									
<p>KL AUSCHWITZ NR. 2433 8/4.44 0833 = KA.-</p> <p>AN DAS RSHA, IV C 2, BERLIN.- AN DAS SS- WPH., ANSCHUTZ D, ORANIENBURG.- AN ALLE DESTL. STAPOL (EIT)- KRIPOL (EIT) STELLEN UND GREKO.-</p> <p>BETRIFFT: SCHUTZHAFTJUDEN 1.) ROSENBERG WALTER ISRAEL, GER. 11.9.24 ZU TOPOCANY, EINGELIEFERT AM 30.6.42 VOM RSHA.- 2.) WETZLER ALFRED, ISRAEL, GER. 10.5.18 ZU TRNAVA, EINGELIEFERT AM 13.4.42 VOM RSHA.-</p> <p>ROSENBERG UND WETZLER SIND AM 7.4.44 AUS DEM KL.-</p> <p>AU. II, RAUHARSCHNITT IIA UND IIR, ENTFLOHEN. DIE SOFORT EINGELEITETE SUCHAKTION BLIEB BISHER OHNE ERFOLG. ES WIRD GERATEN, VON DORT AUS WEITERE FÄHNDUNGSMASSNAHMEN EINZULEITEN UND IM ERGRIFFENFALLE DAS KL.- AUSCHWITZ UMGEBEND ZU BENACHRICHTIGEN.- ZUSATZ FÜR DAS RSHA.:</p> <p>DIE AUSSCHREIBUNG DES ROSENBERG UND DES WETZLER IM SONDERFÄHNDUNGSBUCH BITTE ICH VON DORT AUS ZU VERANLASSEN.</p> <p>ZUSATZ FÜR DAS SS- WPH.: MELDUNG AN DEN REICHSFÜHRER IST ERFOLGT. WEITERER BERICHT FOLGT. DAS VERSCHULDEN EINES POSTENS WURDE BISHER NICHT FESTGESTELLT.-</p> <p>KL.- AU.- ART. 11/ 44070/R.4.44 NY.-</p> <p>GEZ. HARTENSTEIN SS- STURAF.+++</p>									
<p><b>Fahndungskartei.</b></p> <p>Suchvermerk liegt nicht vor:</p> <p>Keine Pers. Akte:</p> <p>Hohensalza, den 11. Apr. 1944</p>									
<p>1.K. Hohensalza, den 11. 4. 1944</p> <p>1.) Suchkarten angelegt.</p> <p>2.) Tagebuch austragen.</p> <p>2.) Nur Sammlung "Fernschreiben" beim 1.K.</p> <p>I. A.</p>									

Fig. 35: Gestapo telegram of 11 April 1944, reporting the escape of Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler from Auschwitz. Courtesy International Tracing Service, Arolsen

## Sources of Illustrations

- <sup>1</sup> Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 277, 278; Pressac 1989, 422.
- <sup>2</sup> "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," Florida Center for Instructional Technology, <http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/GALL31R/11453.htm>; ~ /82887.htm; ~ /11827.htm. The originals are in the German Bundesarchiv.
- <sup>3</sup> Imperial War Museum, Horror 11 BU 3764.
- <sup>4</sup> Top: Imperial War Museum, Horror 9 BU 3744; bottom: [www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen05.html](http://www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen05.html) (now defunct).
- <sup>5</sup> Imperial War Museum, Horror 8 BU 4092.
- <sup>6</sup> Top: National Archives, 306-NT-1338-1; bottom left & right: [www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen08.html](http://www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen08.html) (now defunct).
- <sup>7</sup> Top: National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; middle and bottom: "The Concentration Camps," picture collection on CD, taken *in loco* by various individuals in 1998.
- <sup>8</sup> US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204837.
- <sup>9</sup> US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206191.
- <sup>10</sup> Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204838; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
- <sup>11</sup> Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 264013; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
- <sup>12</sup> Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
- <sup>13</sup> "The Concentration Camps" CD.
- <sup>14</sup> Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208766; bottom: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," <http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/82868.htm> (original in the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum).
- <sup>15</sup> Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206311; bottom left: [www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/DachauLiberation/LiberationDay.html](http://www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/DachauLiberation/LiberationDay.html) (now defunct); bottom right: ~ /SoldiersKilled.html (now defunct) (US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208705).
- <sup>16</sup> US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.
- <sup>17</sup> National Archives, 238-NT-270.
- <sup>18</sup> Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 291.
- <sup>19</sup> Kalthoff & Werner, cover.
- <sup>20</sup> Top left: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," <http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/50575.htm> (originals from U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum); top right: National Archives, 208-AA-132H-2; bottom: Peters 1933, 80.
- <sup>21</sup> National Archives, 208-AA-132H-1.
- <sup>22</sup> US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.
- <sup>23</sup> Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, file BW 30/14, neg. 20946/1.

## References

In the present book frequent reference is made to documents used in war crimes trials. There are many ways to get copies. One source that will work but may not be the simplest, fastest or least expensive is found at

[www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/](http://www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/)

which is a general guide to all such materials. For example, the documents for Case XI (Wilhelmstrasse case) are indexed at

[www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/microfilm/m897.pdf](http://www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/microfilm/m897.pdf)

which tells us the Steengracht defense documents are in the National Archives record group 238, microfilms 115, 116 and 133.

However, there is a good chance that a simpler and less costly procedure will work for a researcher who has the services of a good inter-library loan department. For example, I used the ILL department at the library of Northwestern University. Typically, they got documents for me in about two days, from an archive quartered near the University of Chicago. That was during the 1970s, and I am writing this in August 2014.

The following list contains the works cited throughout this book.

- Abels, Nele, “Is a ‘Vergasungskeller’ a ‘Gas Shelter?’,” 28. September 1996, [www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/a/abels-nele/vergasungskeller-essay.html](http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/a/abels-nele/vergasungskeller-essay.html).
- *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, 9 vols., Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, 1967-1974.
- Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
- Ambrose, Stephen E., ed., *Handbook on German Military Forces*, Louisiana State Univ. Press, Baton Rouge, 1990.
- Amery, L.S., general editor, *The Times History of the War in South Africa*, 7 vols., Sampson Low, Marston & Co., London, 1907 (vol. 5), 1909 (vol. 6).
- Andrus, Burton C., *I Was the Nuremberg Jailer*, Coward-McCann, New York, 1969.
- Anonymous (David L. Hoggan), *The Myth of the Six Million*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1969.
- Apenszlak, Jacob, ed., *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, 1943.
- App, Austin J., *The Six Million Swindle*, Boniface Press, 8207 Flower Ave., Takoma Park, Md. 20012. 1973.
- Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Viking, New York, 1963 (revised and enlarged edition in 1964).
- Aretz, Emil, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, 3rd., Verlag Hohe Warte – Franz von Benburg, Munich, 1973.
- Aronéanu, Eugène, ed., *Camps de Concentration*, Service d’Information des Crimes de Guerre Paris, 1946.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Los “Protocolos de Auschwitz”: ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990.
- “Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 2, Nr. 3 (1998), 188-197.
- “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944),” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 8, no. 2 (2004), 150-

166.

- Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992; 6th ed.: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Ballantyne, Bryan, “Hydrogen cyanide as a product of combustion and a factor in morbidity and mortality from fires,” in: Bryan Ballantyne, Timothy C. Marrs, eds., *Clinical and Experimental Toxicology of Cyanides*, Wright, Bristol 1987, 248-291.
- Bardèche, Maurice, *Nuremberg II, ou Les Faux Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950.
- Barnes, Harry Elmer, “The Public Stake in Revisionism,” *Rampart J. of Individualist Thought*, vol. 3, no. 2 (Summer 1967), 19-41.
- Barton, Russell, “Belsen,” in: *History of the Second World War*, vol. 109 (1975), 3025-3029.
- Bauer, Yehuda, *American Jewry and the Holocaust*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit, 1981.
- Beaty, John, *The Iron Curtain Over America*, Wilkinson Publishing, Dallas, Texas, 1951.
- Bebb, R. L. & L. B. Wakefield, “German Synthetic Rubber Developments” in G. S. Whitby, C. C. Davis & R. F. Dunbrook, eds., *Synthetic Rubber*, John Wiley, New York and Chapman & Hall, London, 1954, 937-986.
- Belgion, Montgomery, *Victor’s Justice*, Henry Regnery, Hinsdale, Illinois, 1949.
- Benz, Wolfgang (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, München 1991.
- Berben, Paul, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London, 1975.
- Berg, Friedrich P., “Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder,” in Rudolf 2024, 421-469.
- Berkman, Ted, *Cast a Giant Shadow*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1962.
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga & Danuta Czech, eds., *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, NY, 1984.
- *Bibliography of the Holocaust and After*, Israel Book and Printing Center, Tel Aviv.
- Blum, John Morton, *From the Morgenthau Diaries. Years of War 1941-1945* (3rd vol. in a series), Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1967.
- Blumental, Nachmann, ed., *Dokumenty i Materialy*, vol. 1, Obozy (Camps) Wydawnictwa Centralnej Zydowskiej Komisji Historycznej, Lodz, 1946.
- Boehm, Eric H., ed., *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1949.
- Borwicz, Michel, *Écrits des Condamnés à Mort Sous l’Occupation Allemande*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris, 1954.
- Braham, Randolph A., ed., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, 2 vols., Pro Arte, New York, 1963.
- Brix, Joseph & Heyd, Hermann & Gerlach, Ernst & Hünerberg, Kurt, *Die Wasserversorgung*, 6. Aufl., Oldenbourg, München 1963.
- Broszat, Martin, “Hitler und die Genesis der ‘Endlösung.’ Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; English: “Hitler and the Genesis of the ‘Final Solution’: An Assessment of David Irving’s Theses,” *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 13 (1979), pp. 73-125.
- *Brown Book: War and Nazi Criminals in West Germany*, Verlag Zeit im Bild, Berlin (DDR), 1965. Listed title may not include words “Brown Book.”
- Brugioni, Dino A & Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Public Affairs Office, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, DC, 1979.
- Buber, Margaret, *Under Two Dictators*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1949.
- Buechner, Howard A., *Dachau. The Hour of the Avenger. An Eyewitness Account*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, LA, 1986.
- Bundesministerium der Finanzen (ed.), *Entschädigung von NS-Unrecht*, Berlin 2002.



- Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm Verlag, Munich, 1962.
- *Sündenböcke*, G. Fischer, Munich, 1967.
- *NS-Verbrechen*, G. Fischer, Munich, 1968.
- *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit*, G. Fischer, Munich, 1979; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.
- Burney, Christopher, *The Dungeon Democracy*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York, 1946.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I.H.R., Torrance (first US edition), or Historical Review Press, Brighton (second British edition), 1977.
- “Letters to the ‘New Statesman’,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 2 (summer 1980), 153ff.
- “Context and Perspective in the ‘Holocaust’ Controversy,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 4 (winter 1982), 371-405.
- “Why Did the Heavens not Darken?” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 3 (fall 1989), 361-374.
- “Some Thoughts on Pressac’s Opus,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 13, no. 3, (May/June 1993), 23-37.
- “The nagging ‘gassing cellar’ problem,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4 (July/August 1997), 20-23.
- “On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews,” in: *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4 (July/August 2000), 19-28.
- “Vergasungskeller: Final Chapter?” Jan. 07, 2007;  
<https://codoh.com/library/document/vergasungskeller-final-chapter/>.
- Calic, Edouard, *Secret Conversations with Hitler*, John Day, New York, 1971.
- *Cambridge Ancient History*, various editors, 12 vols., 1st ed., Cambridge, 1923-1939.
- Carcopino, Jérôme, *Daily Life in Ancient Rome*, Yale, New Haven, 1940.
- Carter, Kit C. & Robert Mueller, *The Army Air Forces in World War II – Combat Chronology – 1941-1945*, Albert F. Simpson Historical Research Center, Air University, and Office of Air Force History, 1973. Superintendent of Documents stock number 0870-00334.
- Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw, 1946.
- Chamberlin, William Henry, *America’s Second Crusade*, Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1950.
- Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz Lüge*, 2nd ed., Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch, 1973. English translation from Western Unity Movement, P.O. Box 156, Verdun 19, Quebec, Canada, 1974.
- Clay, Lucius D., *Decision in Germany*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1950.
- CODOH, “‘Gaskeller’: New Document Sheds Light on Irving’s Interpretation of Auschwitz,” June 30, 2006; <https://codoh.com/library/document/gaskeller-new-document-sheds-light-on-irvings/>.
- Cobain, Ian 2005a. “Revealed: UK wartime torture camp” & “The secrets of the London cage,” *The Guardian*, 12 Nov. 2005a;  
[www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar);  
[www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world).
- “The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons,” *The Guardian*, 17 Dec. 2005b; [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3).
- “How Britain tortured Nazi POWs,” *Daily Mail*, 26 October 2012.
- *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London, 2013.
- Cohen, Elie A., *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, W. W. Norton, New York, 1953.
- Coit, Margaret L., *Mr. Baruch*, Riverside Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1957.
- Colby, Benjamin, *‘Twas a Famous Victory*, Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York, 1974.

- Coleman, Christopher Bush, *Constantine the Great and Christianity*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1914.
- - *The Treatise of Lorenzo Valla on the Donation of Constantine*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1922.
- Colvin, Ian, *Master Spy*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1951.
- Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, Macmillan, New York, 1968.
- Conway, John S., “Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz: Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 27, no. 2 (April 1979), 260-284.
- - “Der Auschwitz-Bericht von April 1944,” *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 8 (1981), 413-442.
- - “Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 32, no. 2 (1984), 179-212.
- Craven, Vesley Frank & James Lea Cate & USAF Historical Div., eds., *The Army Air Forces in World War II*, vol. 3, University of Chicago, 1951.
- Crowell, Samuel, “Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J. C. Pressac’s ‘Criminal Traces’,” April 30, 1997; <https://codoh.com/library/document/technique-and-operation-of-german-anti-gas/>.
- - “Wartime Germany’s Anti-Gas Air Raid Shelters: A Refutation of Pressac’s ‘Criminal Traces’,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 18, no. 4 (July/August, 1999), 7-30.
- - *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV ([www.ninebandedbooks.com](http://www.ninebandedbooks.com)), 2011.
- *Current Biography Yearbook*, Wilson, New York 1943, 1948.
- Czech, Danuta, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 2/1959, 3/1960, 4/1961, 6/1962, 7/1964, 8/1964.
- - “Die Rolle des Häftlingskrankenbaulagers im KL Auschwitz II,” *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 15/1975.
- - *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg 1989.
- - *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990.
- Dalton, Thomas, *Goebbels on the Jews: The Complete Diary Entries – 1923 to 1945*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- - *Hitler on the Jews*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown 2022.
- Dau, Klaus, *Über Kanalvergasungen und ihre Verhütung*, Dissertationsdruckerei und Verlag Konrad Tritsch, Würzburg, 1935.
- Davidson, Eugene, *The Trial of the Germans*, Macmillan, New York, 1966.
- Davie, Maurice R., *Refugees in America*, Harper, New York, 1947.
- Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1975.
- - *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, 1981.
- de Jong, Louis, “Die Niederlande und Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 17, no. 1 (January 1969), 1-16. In English translation in *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 7, 39 – 55.
- Devoto, Andrea, *Bibliografia dell’Oppressione Nazista Fino al 1962*, Leo S. Olschki, Firenze, 1964.
- Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen, 1932-1945*, 2 vols., Neustadt a.d. Aisch, 1963.
- Donat, Alexander, ed., *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.
- Dowd, Quincy L., *Funeral Management and Costs*, University of Chicago, 1921.
- DuBois Jr., Josiah E., *The Devil’s Chemists*, Beacon Press, Boston, 1952.
- Dunbrook, R. F., “Historical Review” in G. S. Whitby *et al.* (see Bebb and Wakefield above), 32-55.
- Dwork, Debórah & Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton,

- NY, 1996.
- Eichmann, Adolf, *The Attorney-General of the Government of Israel vs. Adolf, the Son of Adolf Karl Eichmann*, Minutes of Sessions, Jerusalem, 1962.
  - *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12 ed., vol. 32, 1922 – third volume supplementing the 11th ed.
  - *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 16 vols., Keter Pub. House, Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York, 1971.
  - Epstein, Isidore, ed., *The Talmud* (Babylonian), many vols., Soncino Press, London, 1936.
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Le ‘ghetto-boy’ et Simone Veil: deux symboles de l’imposture du génocide?,” 31. Dez. 1979 (<https://robert-faurisson.com/histoire/le-ghetto-boy-et-simone-veil-deux-symboles-de-limposture-du-genocide/>).
  - “The Mechanics of Gassing,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 1 (spring 1980a), 23-30.
  - “The ‘Problem of the Gas Chambers’,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 2 (summer 1980b), 103-114.
  - “The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 2, no. 4 (winter 1981a), 311-317.
  - “The gas chambers: Truth or lie?,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 2, no. 4 (winter 1981b), 319-373.
  - “Response to a Paper Historian,” *Journal of Historical Review* vol. 7, no. 1 (spring 1986a), 21-72.
  - “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 4 (winter 1986b), 389-403.
  - “Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (I),” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 1 (spring 1991a), 25-66.
  - “Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (II),” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 2 (summer 1991b), 133-175.
  - “Jean-Claude Pressac’s New Auschwitz Book,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 1 (Jan./Feb. 1994), 23f.
  - “Auschwitz: Facts and Legend,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4 (July/Aug. 1997), 14-19.
  - Feingold, Henry L., *The Politics of Rescue*, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, NJ, 1970.
  - Flynn, John E., *While You Slept : Our Tragedy in Asia and Who Made It*, Devin-Adair Co., New York, 1951.
  - Forges, Jean-François, *Éduquer contre Auschwitz*, ESF, Paris, 1997.
  - Foster, John F. & Richard J. Lund, eds., *Economics of Fuel Gas from Coal* McGraw Hill, New York, 1950.
  - Frank, Anne, *Diary of a Young Girl*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1952.
  - Frank, Tenney, ed., *An Economic Survey of Ancient Rome*, 6 vols., Johns Hopkins, Baltimore, 1933-1940.
  - Franke, Hermann, ed., *Lueger. Lexikon der Technik*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1960-1972.
  - Friedlaender, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein: The Ambiguity of Good*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1969.
  - Friedman, Filip (or Philip), *This Was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
  - Friedman, Philip & Koppel S. Pinson, “Some Books on the Jewish Catastrophe,” *Jewish Social Studies*, (January 1950), 83-94.
  - Frumkin, Gregory (Grzegorz), *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939*, George Allen & Unwin, London, and Augustus M. Kelley, New York, 1951.
  - Fuks, Alexander, “Aspects of the Jewish Revolt in A.D. 115-117,” *J. Roman Studies*, vol. 51, 1961, 98-104.

- Garlinski, Josef, *Fighting Auschwitz*, Julian Friedmann, Greenwich / London 1975.
- Gärtner, Michael [=Walter Lüftl], “Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 1, no. 1 (1997), 24f.; Engl.: 2004.
- Gauss, Ernst, ed. (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994.
- Gerlach, F. “Die Beseitigung von explosiven und gesundheitsschädlichen Gasen aus Kanalisationsbauwerken,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Jg. 52, Nr. 8 (1929), 118-122.
- Gilbert, G. M., *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Strauss & Co., New York, 1947.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1981.
- Glatstein, Jacob & Israel Knox & Samuel Margoshes, eds., *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia, 1969.
- Goldschmid, Lazarus (translator), *Der babylonischer Talmud*, 12 vols., Jüdischer Verlag, Berlin, 1929-1936; reprint, Jüdischer Verlag, Königstein, 1981.
- Gordon, John E., “Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, US Army, 1945,” in: Forest Ray Moulton, ed., *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Am. Acad. for the Advancement of Science, Washington, DC, 1948, 16-27.
- Grabert, Wigbert, ed., *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1984.
- Graf, Jürgen, “*The Destruction of the European Jews*”: Hilberg’s *Giant with Feet of Clay*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022.
- Graf, Jürgen & Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Grant, Michael, *The Jews in the Roman World*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1973.
- Grayzel, Solomon, *A History of the Jews*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia, 1947.
- Gringauz, Samuel, “The Ghetto as an Experiment of Jewish Social Organization,” *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 11 (January 1949), 3-20.
- “Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto,” *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 12 (January 1950), 65-72.
- Gun, Nerin E., *The Day of the Americans*, Fleet Pub. Corp., New York 1966.
- Gutman, Ysrael & M. Berenbaum, eds., *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 1994.
- Hardenbergh, William A., “Research Background of Insect and Rodent Control,” in *Preventive Medicine in World War II*, vol. II, *Environmental Hygiene*, John Boyd Coates, Jr. & Ebbe Curtis Hoff, eds., Office of the Surgeon General, Washington, DC, 1955.
- Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Hesseltine, William Best, *Civil War Prisons*, Ohio State University Press, Columbus, 1930.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1961 & 1967; 3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York, 1985.
- Hitler, Adolf, *My New Order*, Raoul de Roussy de Sales, ed., Reynal & Hitchcock, New York, 1941.
- Höhne, Heinz, *The Order of the Death’s Head*, tr. by Richard Barry, Ballantine Books, New York, 1971.
- Holming, Göran, “Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 1, no. 4 (1997), 258f.; Engl.: “The Himmler order to stop the gassing of the Jews,” <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-himmler-order-to-stop-the-gassing-of-the-jews/>.
- Höttl, Wilhelm, *The Secret Front: The Story of Nazi Political Espionage*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1954.



- *Hitler's Paper Weapon*, Hart-Davis, London 1955.
- *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997.
- Howard, Frank A., *Buna Rubber: The Birth of an Industry*, D. Van Nostrand, New York, 1947.
- Hull, Cordell, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, Macmillan, New York, 1948.
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Paris, Gallimard, 2000.
- Imhoff, Karl, "Schlammverbrennung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 59, no. 40 (1936), 583-587.
- *Taschenbuch der Stadtentwässerung*, 10th ed., Munich and Berlin, 1943.
- IMT (International Military Tribunal), *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg, 42 vols., 1947-1949. May be listed under "US Army Civil Affairs Division. Trial of the major war criminals [...]"
- *Information Please Almanac*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1969.
- Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, *Buchenwald*, Roederberg-Verlag, Frankfurt, 1960.
- Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, Viking Press, New York, 1977.
- "Hitler's War: An introduction to the new edition," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10, no. 4 (winter 1990), 389-416.
- Israel, Fred L., ed., *The War Diary of Breckenridge Long*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, 1966.
- Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 7 (1964), 3-57.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, *Hitler's Weltanschauung*, Wesleyan University Press, Middletown, Connecticut, 1972.
- John, Robert & Sami Hadawi, *The Palestine Diary*, 2 vols., New World Press, New York, 1970.
- Johnson, Allen J. & George H. Auth, *Fuels and Combustion Handbook*, First ed., McGraw-Hill, New York, 1951.
- Kalthoff, Jürgen & Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998.
- Kelley, Douglas M., *22 Cells in Nuremberg*, Greenberg, New York, 1947.
- Kempner, Robert M.W., *Nazi Subversive Organization, Past and Future*, stencil, privately published, October 30, 1943.
- Kennedy, John F., *Profiles in Courage*, Harper, New York, 1955. Memorial edition 1964.
- Kimche, Jon & David Kimche, *The Secret Roads*, Farrar, Straus & Cudahy, New York, 1955. Introduction by David Ben-Gurion.
- Kittner, Harry & Starke, Wolfgang & Wissel, Dieter, *Wasserversorgung*, VEB Verl. f. Bauwesen Berlin, 1964.
- Knipling, E.F., "DDT and Other Insecticides for the Control of Lice and Fleas Attacking Man," in Moulton (see Gordon), 215-223.
- Koehl, Robert L., *RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy 1939-1945*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1957.
- Kogon, Eugen, et al., *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/M., 1986.
- *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1994.
- Kolander, Morris W., "War Crimes Trials in Germany," *Pennsylvania Bar Assn. Quarterly*, vol. 18 (April 1947), 274-280.
- Komitee der Antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR, *Sachsenhausen*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1962.
- Kosinski, Leszek A., "Changes in the Ethnic Structure of East Central Europe, 1930-1960," *Geographical Review*, vol. 59, 1969, 388-402.
- "Migration of Population in East-Central Europe, 1939-1955," *Canadian Slavonic Pa-*

- pers*, vol. 11, 1969, 357-373.
- Krausnick, Helmut & Hans Buchheim & Martin Broszat & Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, *The Anatomy of the SS State*, Walker, New York, 1968.
  - Kretzschmar, Hermann, *Technische Mikrobiologie*, Parey, Berlin/Hamburg, 1968.
  - Kubek, Anthony, ed., *The Morgenthau Diary (Germany)*, 2 vols. published by US Senate Committee on the Judiciary, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, November 20, 1967. Superintendent of Documents nos. Y4.J 89/2:M 82/2/v. 1 and v. 2. The book *Das Morgenthau Tagebuch*, ed. Hermann Schild, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1970, consists mainly of excerpts from the two volumes, translated into German.
  - Kulka, Erich, “Five Escapes from Auschwitz,” in Suhl 1975, 196-218.
    - “Attempts by Jewish escapees to stop mass extermination,” *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. 47 (fall 1985), 295-306.
    - “Kampf der jüdischen Häftlinge gegen die Endlösung in Auschwitz,” *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 13 (1986), 381-396.
  - Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, 2 vols., Europa Verlag, Wien, 1965.
  - Lánik, Jozef, *Was Dante nicht sah*, Die Buchgemeinde, Vienna, 1964; Slovakian original: *Co Dante nevidel*, Bratislava, 1964.
  - Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1980.
  - Laqueur, Walter & Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1986.
  - Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz Prozess 1963/65*, Seewald Verlag, Stuttgart, 1966.
  - Lehman, Susan, “A Matter of Engineering,” *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1990, 26-29.
  - Lenz, Johann M., *Christ in Dachau* (tr. Countess Barbara Waldstein), Missionsdruckerei St. Gabriel, Moedling bei Wien, 1960.
  - Lepinga, A.A. & N.P. Strakhovoi, eds., *Nemetsko-Russkii Slovar*, Sov. Entsiklopediia, Moscow, 1968.
  - Lerner, Daniel, *Psychological Warfare Against Nazi Germany*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1971.
  - Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1988.
  - Leuchter, Fred A. & Robert Faurisson & Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
  - Levin, Nora, *The Holocaust: The Destruction of European Jewry, 1933-1945*, T. Y. Crowell Co, New York 1968.
  - Little, Robert W., *Flameproofing Textile Fabrics*, Reinhold, New York 1947.
  - Lochner, Louis P., ed., *The Goebbels Diaries*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1948. Republished by Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 1970.
  - Lüftl, Walter, “A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2004), 294f.
  - Marcus, David, “War Crimes” article in *Britannica Book of the Year – 1947*, 819-821, Encyclopedia Britannica, Chicago.
  - Marsálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1974.
  - Martin, James J., *Revisionist Viewpoints*, Ralph Myles, Colorado Springs, 1971.
  - Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004.
  - Mattogno, Carlo, “Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10., no. 4 (winter 1990), 461-486.
    - *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.

- "Critique of the A.R. Butz article 'Gas Detectors in Auschwitz Crematorium II'," 1998, <https://codoh.com/library/document/critique-of-the-ar-butz-article-gas-detectors-in/>.
- "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 2 (May 2004), 140-155.
- "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2, 2010; <https://codoh.com/library/document/origins-and-functions-of-the-birkenau-camp/>.
- *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016a.
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016b.
- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
- *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016d.
- *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019. I have a number of disagreements in interpretation with Mattogno, but this work proves his admirable mastery of the source material. These volumes are required reading for everyone who wishes to study Auschwitz.
- *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020a.
- *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021a.
- *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021b.
- *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021c.
- *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.
- *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022a.
- *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
- *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023a.
- "The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz," in Rudolf 2024, 359-398.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Friedrich Jansson, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
- Mayer, Arno J., *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990.
- McCown, C.C., "The Density of Population in Ancient Palestine," *J. Biblical Lit.*, vol. 66, 1947, 425-436.
- McDonald, James G., *My Mission in Israel*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1951.
- *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*, 7th edition, McGraw-Hill, New York 1992.
- Metcalf & Eddy, Inc., *Wastewater Engineering*, 3rd ed., McGraw-Hill, New York 1991.
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Opfer von Auschwitz: Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,"



- in: *Osteuropa*, vol. 52. no. 5 (May 2002), 631-641.
- Michelet, Jules, *Satanism and Witchcraft*, Citadel Press, New York, 1939.
  - Momigliano, Arnaldo, “History in an Age of Ideologies,” *American Scholar*, vol. 51, no. 4, Fall 1982, 495-507.
  - Morgenthau, Jr., Henry, “The Morgenthau Diaries,” Part VI,” *Collier’s* (November 1, 1947), 22+.
  - Morikawa, Tokio, “Evolution of hydrogen cyanide during combustion and pyrolysis,” *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, vol. 5 (August 1978), 315-330.
  - Morse, Arthur D., *While Six Million Died*, Random House, New York, 1968.
  - Mosse, George L., *The Crisis of German Ideology*, Grosset and Dunlap, New York, 1964. Printing of 1971.
  - Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz*, Stein and Day, NY, 1979.
  - Musiol, Teodor, *Dachau, 1933-1945*, Instytut Slaski w Opulo, Katowice.
  - Myer, Dillon S., *Uprooted Americans*, University of Arizona Press, Tucson, 1971.
  - Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz* (tr. Jean Steinberg), Frederick A. Praeger, New York, 1966. Original German edition from Athenaeum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1965.
  - Naunton, W.J.S., “Synthetic Rubber” in *History of the Rubber Industry*, P. Schidrowitz & T.R. Dawson, eds., pub. for The Institute of the Rubber Industry by W. Heffer & Sons Ltd., Cambridge, UK, 1952, 100-109.
  - Netherlands Red Cross, *Auschwitz*, Hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 6 vols., The Hague, 1947-1953.
  - Neumann, Oskar (or J. Oskar Neumann), *Im Schatten des Todes*, Tel-Aviv, 1956.
  - Nicosia, Francis R., *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick 1999.
  - NMT (Nuremberg Military Tribunal), *Trials of War Criminals*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1950, 15 vols. May be listed under “US Defense Dept., Adjutant General. Trials of war criminals [...]”.
  - Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz*, Frederick Fell, New York, 1960.
  - O’Brien, Terence H., *Civil Defence*, H.M. Stationery Office and Longmans, London, 1955.
  - Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality ed., *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, 11 vols., US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1948-1948.
  - Packer, James E., “Housing and Population in Imperial Ostia and Rome,” *J. Roman Studies*, vol. 57, 1967, 80-95.
  - Pallasch, O. & W. Triebel, eds., *Lehr- und Handbuch der Abwassertechnik*, Ernst, Verlag für Architektur und Technische Wiss., Berlin/Munich, 1969.
  - Parparov, L.F., ed., *Nemetsko-Russkii Voennyi Slovar*, Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964.
  - Pélassier, Jean, *Camps de la Mort*, Éditions Mellottée, Paris, 1946.
  - Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1933.
  - Phillips, Raymond, ed., *The Belsen Trial, Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others*, William Hodge, London, 1949.
  - Poliakov, Léon & Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
  - *Das Dritte Reich und Seine Diener*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin-Grunewald, 1956.
  - Polish Labor Group, *Oswiecim. Camp of Death*, Poland Fights, New York, 1944.
  - Polson, C. J. & R. P. Brittain & T. K. Marshall, *Disposal of the Dead*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, 1962.
  - Prentiss, Augustin M., *Chemicals in War*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1937.
  - Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as the only real “gas chambers” whose “technique and operation” are

discussed are fumigation gas chambers. The homicidal gas chambers are only imagined, based on alleged "criminal traces." This book is the greatest single published source of reproductions of original documents and photographs for the camp.

- *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du Meurtre de Masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as it does not treat any *machinery* of mass murder.
- *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude & Robert-Jan van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz" in: Gutman & Berenbaum 1994, 183-245.
- Prittie, Terrence, *Eshkol: The Man and the Nation*, Pitman, New York, 1969.
- Provan, Charles D., "Miklos Nyiszli und sein Auschwitz-Buch in neuem Licht," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 6, no. 1 (2002), 37-45.
- Puntigam, Franz & Hermann Breymesser & Erich Bernfus, eds., *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt (special publication), Berlin, 1943.
- Rademacher, Werner [=Walter Lüftl], "In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 4, no. 1 (June 2000), 104f.
- Raschhofer, Hermann, *Political Assassination: the legal background of the Oberländer and Stashinsky cases*, Fritz Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen, 1964.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, 5th ed., La Librairie Française, Paris, 1961a.
- *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris, 1961b (not referenced on any specific point here).
- *Le véritable procès Eichmann*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1962. German translation *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1963. English translation *The Real Eichmann Trial*, Historical Review Press, Southam, UK, 1979.
- *Le drame des juifs Européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1964. German translation *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Hans Pfeiffer Verlag, Hanover, 1965. English translation *Drama of the European Jews*, Steppingstones Publications, Silver Spring, Maryland 20901, 1975.
- *L'Opération Vicaire*, La Table Ronde, Paris, 1965.
- *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1978; republished by the Institute for Historical Review under the title *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*.
- *Ulysses's Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.
- Red Cross, International, *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947.
- *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War (Sept 1, 1939-June 30, 1947)*, 3 vols., Geneva, 1948.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1968.
- Rhodes, Anthony, *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators 1922-1945*, Hodder and Stoughton, London, 1973.
- Robertson, Wilmot, *The Dispossessed Majority*, Howard Allen, Cape Canaveral, Florida, 1972. Revised 1973.
- Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1989.
- Rosenman, Samuel I., *Working with Roosevelt*, Harper, New York, 1952.
- Rothe, Wolf Dieter, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage, Band 1, Zeugen*, E. Bierbaum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1974.
- Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 1, no. 2 (April 1953), 177-194.
- *The German Opposition to Hitler*, Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1962.

- Rückerl, Adalbert, ed., *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1977.
- Rudolf, Germar “Discovering Absurdistan” in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 2 (May 2002), 203-219.
  - (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory,”* 4th edition, Armreg Ltd, London 2024.
  - “Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis” 2024a, in Rudolf 2024, 171-202.
  - “The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust” 2024b, in Rudolf 2024, 81-124.
  - *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
  - *Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020a.
- Ruppin, Arthur, *The Jewish Fate and Future*, Macmillan, London, 1940.
- Rüter, Christiaan F. et al., eds., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, 49 vols., University Press, Amsterdam/APA Holland University Press, Amsterdam/Saur, Munich 1968-2012.
- Sachar, Abram Leon, *The History of the Jews*, 5th ed., Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1964.
- Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, IHR, Newport Beach, California, 1983; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023.
- Scheidl, Franz J., *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna, undated [1967/1968] (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014).
- Schmidt, Paul, *Hitler’s Interpreter*, William Heinemann, London, 1951.
- Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt/ Main, 1957.
- Schoenberger, Gerhard, *The Yellow Star*, Transworld, London, 1969. Also in paperback from Bantam, New York, 1969. Originally published in German as *Der Gelbe Stern*, 1960 & 1969.
- Schwensen, Klaus, “Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 9, no. 3 (2005), 320-328.
- Schwertfeger, Reinhold, “Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich? – Vom Ende einer revisionistischen Illusion,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4 (2001), 446-449.
- Select Committee to Conduct an Investigation of the Facts, Evidence, and Circumstances of the Katyn Forest Massacre, *The Katyn Forest Massacre*, part 5, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1952. May be listed under “US House of Representatives; Katyn Forest Massacre.”
- Sereny, Gitta, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1974.
- Setz, Wolfram, *Lorenzo Vallas Schrift gegen die Konstantinische Schenkung*, Max Niemeyer Verlag, Tübingen, 1975.
- Shirer, William L., *End of a Berlin Diary*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1947.
  - *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1960.
- Sington, Derrick, *Belsen Uncovered*, Duckworth, London, 1946.
- Smith, Arthur L., *Die “Hexe von Buchenwald.” Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Köln 1983.
- Smith, Constance B., *Evidence in Camera*, Chatto & Windus, London, 1958.
- Smith, Marcus J., *Dachau, The Harrowing of Hell*, University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque, 1972.
- Smith, R. Harris, *OSS*, University of California Press, Berkely, 1972.
- Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago*, Harper & Row, New York, 1973.
- Speer, Albert, *Inside the Third Reich*, Macmillan, New York, 1970.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, ed., *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1979; 4th ed. Cas-

- tle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015a.
- *Auschwitz; A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, 1986; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015b.
  - Sturdza, Michel, *The Suicide of Europe*, Western Islands, Belmont, Massachusetts, 1968. A censored and edited translation of the Romanian language original, *Romania si sfarsitul Europei*, Madrid, 1966.
  - Suhl, Yuri, ed., *They Fought Back*, Crown, New York, 1967.
  - Taylor, Telford, "The Nuremberg War Crimes Trials," in *International Conciliation* (April 1949), 241-375. Reproduced in following reference.
    - *Final Report to the Secretary of the Army on the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials Under Control Council Law No. 10*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC (August 15, 1949). Preceding reference reproduced on pp. 121-237.
  - Tew, Reginald P., *Pest Control in Germany during the period 1939-1945*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee Surveys Report Nr. 32, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1951.
  - Trevor-Roper, Hugh R., *The Last Days of Hitler*, Macmillan, New York, 1947.
  - Tsuchiya, Yoshio, "Significance of HCN generation in fire gas toxicity," *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, Jg. 4 (August 1977), 271-282.
  - Urquhart, Alexander R., *The German Rayon Industry During the Period 1939-1945*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee Surveys Report Nr. 33, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1952.
  - US Displaced Persons Commission, *The DP Story*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1952.
  - US Special Committee to Study the Rubber Situation, *Report of the Rubber Survey Committee*, US Government Printing Office, September 10, 1942. The bulk of the report is reproduced in Charles Morrow Wilson, *Trees and Test Tubes, the Story of Rubber*, Henry Holt, New York, 1943, 261-330.
  - US-WRB (US War Refugee Board), *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944. This is the "WRB report" which is also supposed to be document 022-L.
  - US-WRB (US War Refugee Board), *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, September 15, 1945.
  - Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago, 1949.
  - van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence From the Irving Trial*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington, 2002.
  - Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, C. C. Nelson, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1953. New edition from Devin-Adair, New York, 1968.
  - Vogel, Rolf, ed., *The German Path to Israel*, Oswald Wolff, London, 1969. Foreword by Konrad Adenauer.
  - Vrba, Rudolf & Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Grove, New York, 1964.
    - *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*, Star and Cross, Bellingham, WA, 1989.
  - Waagenaar, Sam, *The Pope's Jews*, Alcove Press, London, 1974.
  - Wahrig, G., ed., *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, Bertelsmann Lexikon-Verlag, 1973.
  - Walendy, Udo, *Bild- "Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973.
    - "Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?" in Rudolf 2024, 229-255.
  - Walendy, Udo & Wilhelm Stäglich, "NS-Bewältigung: Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 5, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1979.
  - Watt, Alden H., *Gas Warfare*, Duell, Sloan and Pearce, NY, 1942.
  - Weber, Mark, "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 4 (winter 1986), 405-441.

- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10, no. 2 (summer 1990), 231-237.
- "Spirited Twelfth IHR Conference Brings Together Leading Revisionist Scholars and Activists," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 6 (November/December 1994), 2-8.
- "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The suppressed story," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 15, no. 3 (fall 1995), 23-30.
- *Who's Who in World Jewry*, Pitman, New York 1965.
- Wiesel, Elie & Lucy Dawidowicz & Dorothy Rabinowitz & Robert McAfee Brown, *Dimension of the Holocaust*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1977; 2nd ed. 1990.
- Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960.
- Woker, Gertrud, *Der kommende Gift- und Brandkrieg*, Oldenburg, Leipzig, 1932.
- Wulf, H., "Die Verbrennung von Schlämmen mit Ölvergasungsbrennern," *Brennst.-Wärme-Kraft*, vol. 16, no. 8 (August 1964), 397ff.
- *Yad Vashem (or Washem) Studies*, 8 vols., Jerusalem, 1957-1970.
- Yadin, Yigael, *Bar-Kokhba*, Random House, New York and Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1971.
- Zink, Harold, *American Military Government in Germany*, Macmillan, New York, 1947.
- Zündel, Ernst, *The Holocaust on Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, 2022.

# Index

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in italics.

- A —
- Abbé Pierre: 15
- Abels, Nele: 479
- Abetz, Ambassador: 270, 273
- Abwehr, German military intelligence: 56, 131, 426
- Adamovic, von: 208
- air photos: 11, 12, 86, 88, 202, 229, 397, 423, 428
- air raid shelter: 475, 476, *see* also gas shelter
- air raids: 30, 61, 475
- Allied: 24, 61, 99-103, 189, 202, 203, 210, 266, 307, 334, 404
- Auschwitz: 11, 136, 202-205, 310, 421, 451
- British: 102, 203
- Dachau: 71
- defense: 476
- German: 102-104, 376
- Himmler remark: 255, 257
- Hitler remark: 253
- oil-related: 203, 204
- Rome: 375-377, 423
- Russian: 204
- U.S.: 202
- aircraft factory, underground: 66
- Aktion Reinhardt: 282, 292
- Albania: 55
- Alexandria, Egypt: 315, 405
- Alexandria, VA: 53
- Alfonso of Aragon: 407
- Alsace-Lorraine: 55
- Alstötter: 40
- Altenburg: 210
- Alvarez, Santiago: 100
- Ambrose, Stephen E.: 475
- American Council for Judaism: 30
- American Friends Service Committee: 294
- American Jewish Committee: 32, 33, 35, 108, 415
- American Jewish Congress: 37, 89, 111, 112, 120
- Amery, L.S.: 175
- Amsterdam: 65, 119, 152, 171, 418
- Andrus, Burton C.: 67
- Antioch: 405
- Antonescu, Ion: 191, 193
- Antonescu, Mihai: 191, 192, 275
- Apenszlak, J.: 124
- App, Austin J.: 32, 392
- Arab-Jewish war: 33, 52
- Arabs: 33, 54, 94, 97, 115, 119, 208, 228, 277, 301, 302, 320, 410, 430
- Arendt, Hannah: 49, 59, 243
- Aretz, Emil: 31, 49, 98, 246, 307
- Arminius: 104
- Arndt: 333
- Arnhem: 324
- Aronéanu, Eugène: 63, 64, 66, 144
- Asch, Sholem: 112
- Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 260
- Aumeier, Hans: 450
- Auschwitz State Museum: 17, 77, 171, 447, 449
- Austria: 55, 73, 74, 107, 121, 122, 278, 283, 295, 300, 301, 303, 345, 346
- Auswärtiges Amt: *see* Foreign Office: German
- Aynat, Enrique: 124, 138, 171
- B —
- B'nai B'rith: 218, 296
- Babi Yar (Kiev): 122
- Bäck, Leo: 151, 418
- Baer, Richard: 246
- Baldwin, Hanson: 30, 33, 47
- Balfour Declaration: 277, 301
- Ballantyne, Bryan: 461
- Baltic countries (*see* also individual entries): 35, 374
- Banat: 55
- Baranovich: 263
- Baranowsky: 345
- Bardèche, Maurice: 221, 251
- Bar-Kokhba: 316, 317
- Barnes, Harry Elmer: 32, 98, 99, 319
- Baronius: 407
- Bartel, Erwin: 450
- Barton, Russell: 66
- Baruch, Bernard M.: 84, 87, 99, 178
- Basle: 82, 86, 406
- Battle of the Bulge: 45
- Bauer, Yehuda: 415, 418, 420, 422, 424, 453
- Bäuerle, Franz: 334
- BBC: 232, 328, 330
- Beaty, John: 19, 423
- Bebb, R. L.: 79
- Becher, Kurt: 205, 215
- Becker, August: 259, 264
- Begin, Menachem: 409
- Beineburg, GLt: 365
- Beker, J. K.: 313
- Belgion, Montgomery: 223, 250
- Belgium: 55, 118, 119, 121, 141, 270, 283, 284, 303, 304, 341, 369, 418
- Belgrade: 92, 184, 298
- Bellacita: 193
- Benes, Edward: 291, 422
- Ben-Gurion, David: 205
- Bennett, John: 396
- Bentley, Elisabeth: 96
- Benz, Wolfgang: 38, 305
- Berenbaum, Michael: 14
- Berg, Friedrich P.: 146, 425
- Berger, Gottlob: 255, 256, 425
- Berkman, Ted: 52, 53, 54
- Berlin: *passim*
- Bermuda: 95
- Bermuda Conference: 114, 117, 118
- Bern: 98, 118, 125, 133, 422
- Bernays, Murray C.: 43

- Bernstein, Bernard: 99  
 Bessarabia: 118, 191  
 Bessarabia, ship: 192  
 Bestic, Alan: 135, 449, 451, 452  
 Beth Jacob School: 111  
 Bethar (Bittir): 316  
 Bethell, Nicholas: 319  
 Bethlen, Count: 209  
 Bettelheim, Bruno: 161  
 Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 450  
 Bialystok: 118, 288, 290  
 Bickerbach, Prof.: 364  
 Biddle, Francis: 43, 217  
 Bird, Eugene K.: 319  
 Birobidzhan: 291, 292  
 Bischoff, Karl: 441  
 Bismarck, Otto von: 368  
 Bittkau: 334  
 Blaha, Franz: 72  
 Blechhammer: 204  
 Blitz: 102  
 Blomberg, Werner von: 56  
 Blum, John M.: 54, 90, 99  
 Blumental, Nachmann: 150, 155, 161, 162  
 Boehm, Eric H.: 287, 430  
 Boer War: 175  
 Bohemia-Moravia: 55, 57, 64, 156, 196, 271, 278, 373  
 Borgongini-Duca, Francesco: 372, 373  
 Bormann, Martin: 44, 224  
 Borwicz, Michel: 131  
 Boxer, Barbara: 14  
 Brack, Viktor: 231, 232, 260  
 Braham, Randolph L.: 227  
 Brand, Joel: 144, 227, 228  
 Brandt, Karl: 40, 157  
 Brandt, Willy: 312-314  
 Bratislava: 135, 138, 184, 186, 271, 272, 275, 424  
 Breitman, Richard: 12  
 Brescia, Arnold of: 406  
 Brest-Litovsk: 118, 383  
 Brezezna: 99  
 Brix, Joseph: 446  
 Broad, Pery: 450  
 Brooks, Senator: 506  
 Broszat, Martin: 12, 73  
 Brugioni, Dino A.: 12, 397, 423  
 Brüning, Heinrich: 323  
 Bryansk: 486  
 Bryce, Lord: 307  
 Buber, Margaret: 61  
 Bucharest: 184, 191, 193, 271, 275  
 Buchenwald museum: 480, 483  
 Buchholz: 333  
 Buck: 364  
 Budapest: 115, 131, 134, 135, 184, 187-191, 194, 196, 197, 199-201, 205-210, 213, 226, 229, 298  
 Buechner, Howard A.: 71  
 Buffarini, Guido: 372  
 Bukovina: 118, 191, 306  
 Bulgaria: 35, 55, 192, 193, 223, 274-276  
 Buna: see rubber: synthetic  
 Bund: 420  
 Bunker: 149, 434, 449, 519  
 Burckhardt, Carl Jacob: 92, 93, 223  
 Burg, J. G.: see Ginsburg, Josef  
 Burger, StF: 358  
 Burney, Christopher: 61, 66, 67, 69, 72, 172  
 Burzio, Giuseppe: 138, 370, 383  
 Buss, Felix: 333  
 Butz, Arthur R.: 17, 214, 386, 387, 398, 401, 402, 403, 414, 439, 463, 465, 469, 474, 479, 480, 486  
 Byzantia: 405, 407  
 — C —  
 Calic, Edouard: 101  
 Calley: 224  
 Cambodia: 24  
 camps  
     Andersonville: 175  
     Auschwitz: passim  
     Auschwitz I  
         (*Stammlager*): 76-79, 87, 100, 128, 130, 152, 154-156, 158, 159, 165, 170, 235, 249, 435, 440, 441, 449-451, 459, 473, 476, 487  
     Beaune la Rolande: 341, 342  
     Belzec: 62, 93, 98, 100, 111, 124, 125, 142, 146, 197, 231, 282, 325, 328, 380, 416, 428, 448  
     Bergen-Belsen: 23, 61, 62, 64, 65, 69, 73, 98, 146, 170, 174, 228, 234, 250, 329, 330, 335, 339, 357-365, 421, 431  
     Beuchow: 66  
     Birkenau (Auschwitz II): 11, 63, 76-79, 87-89, 98, 99, 100, 127-130, 133, 135, 143, 145, 150, 151, 153, 155, 156, 158, 161, 162, 165, 167-171, 173, 174, 177, 178, 199, 200, 234-236, 239, 242, 276, 279, 339-344, 364, 383, 421, 434, 435, 440, 441, 446-450, 455, 457, 459, 473, 487, 497, 519  
     Buchenwald: 9, 29, 45, 61, 62, 65-67, 69, 72, 98, 129, 159, 174, 176, 232, 238, 248, 330, 335, 392, 421, 431, 438-440  
     Chelmno: 100  
     Chelmno: 62, 93, 98, 111, 124, 125, 231, 264, 380  
     Dachau: 23, 45, 61, 62, 64, 65, 69, 71-74, 98, 141, 143, 149, 169, 174-176, 217, 237, 329, 333, 335, 336, 345, 346, 349, 372, 431, 438-440  
     displaced persons: 29, 295, 296, 300, 306  
     Dora: 66  
     Douglas: 175  
     Drancy: 113, 341-343  
     Ellrich: 66  
     Elsing: 66  
     Flossenbürg: 45, 129, 174  
     Gandersheim: 66  
     Gross-Rosen: 129, 149, 174  
     Gurs: 185  
     Gusen: 129, 172, 174, 329, 330  
     Halberstadt: 66  
     Hartheim: 74  
     Herzogenbusch: 174  
     Kistarcea: 188



- Kolo: 282  
 Kulmhof: see Chełmno  
 Majdanek: 62, 63, 89,  
     100, 127, 149, 167, 174,  
     228, 231, 233, 279, 282,  
     293, 324, 325, 331, 428  
 Marienka: 186  
 Mauthausen: 69, 99, 129,  
     142, 172, 174, 329, 330,  
     335, 345, 346  
 Mechelen: 341-343  
 Monowitz (Auschwitz  
     III): 76-78, 130, 153,  
     155, 165, 170, 233, 339,  
     449  
 Natzweiler: 174, 236, 350,  
     353, 354, 364  
 Neuengamme: 174, 355  
 Oranienburg: 147, 148,  
     329, 330, 334  
 Pithiviers: 341, 342  
 POW: 76, 175  
 Ravensbrück: 99, 174, 339  
 recreational activities: 78  
 Rock Island: 175  
 Sachsenhausen: 77, 98,  
     129, 141, 174-176, 345,  
     355  
 Sered: 186  
 Sobibór: 100, 231, 280,  
     282, 324, 339, 416, 428,  
     448  
 Struthof: 364  
 Stutthof: 100, 174  
 Treblinka: 23, 62, 98, 100,  
     119, 120, 124, 125, 142,  
     145, 146, 150, 231, 279,  
     280, 289, 310, 325, 328,  
     383, 402, 416, 428, 429,  
     448  
 Vittel: 185  
 Westerbork: 64, 170, 339-  
     343  
 Wolzek: 142  
 Canada: 304, 448  
 Canaris, Wilhelm: 56, 57,  
     86, 426  
 cannibalism: 361  
 carbon dioxide: 425, 445,  
     457, 477  
 carbon monoxide: 142, 146,  
     232, 425, 445, 457, 466  
 Carcopino, Jérôme: 316  
 Carpatho-Ukraine: 201, 291  
 Carter, Kit C.: 202, 203  
 Casaroli, Agostino: 385  
 Cassius Dio: 315  
 Cassulo, Andrea: 385  
 Cavendish-Bentinck,  
     William: 422  
 Central Construction Office,  
     Auschwitz: 465-467, 469,  
     471, 487  
 Central Intelligence Agency  
     (CIA): 12, 131, 158, 397,  
     423  
 Central State Archives in  
     Moscow: 447, 457  
 Centre de Documentation  
     juive contemporaine: 37,  
     38, 318, 332, 385  
 Chamberlin, William Henry:  
     319  
 Chambers, Whittaker: 96  
 Chicago Tribune: 51, 224,  
     297  
 China: 294, 429  
 Christophersen, Thies: 9, 31,  
     32, 78, 165, 176, 177, 204,  
     392, 393  
 Churchill, Winston: 56, 89,  
     107, 108, 118, 293, 414,  
     419, 422  
 Clark, Attorney General:  
     218  
 Clay, Lucius D.: 47, 67, 68,  
     300  
 Cobain, Ian: 250  
 CODOH: 478, 483  
 Cohen, Elie A.: 61, 63, 64,  
     78, 152-156, 162  
 Cohen, Meyer: 297  
 Coit, Margaret L.: 84  
 Colby, Benjamin: 102, 104  
 Coleman, Christopher Bush:  
     405  
 Colvin, Ian: 56, 57, 117  
 Comité International  
     d'Auschwitz: 248  
 Commonweal: 124  
 Communism, Communist:  
     32, 35-38, 63, 96, 97, 99,  
     131, 132, 153, 154, 218,  
     221, 225, 251, 284, 285,  
     288, 292, 367, 368  
 Compton, Karl T.: 84  
 Conant, James D.: 84  
 Conquest, Robert: 251  
 Constantine, Donation of:  
     24, 385, 386, 405, 409  
 Constantine, Emperor: 24,  
     405-407  
 Constantinople: 405  
 Conway, John S.: 398, 449,  
     452  
 Cracow: 118, 128, 129, 131,  
     200, 288, 378  
 Cramer, Myron C.: 45  
 Craven, Vesley F.: 75, 202,  
     203  
 cremation capacity  
     Auschwitz: 129, 162, 163,  
     423, 434, 435, 437, 439,  
     441, 459  
     Buchenwald: 438, 439,  
     441  
     Dachau: 438, 439, 441  
     German camps: 438  
 Croatia: 55, 182, 186, 194,  
     195, 197, 271, 273, 370  
 Crowell, Samuel: 473, 478-  
     480, 483, 486  
 Cusanus, Nikolaus von: 406,  
     407  
 Cyclon: see Zyklon B  
 Cyprus: 315  
 Cyrenaica: 315  
 Czech, Danuta: 436, 450,  
     460  
 Czechoslovakia: 28, 35, 37,  
     55, 107, 108, 121, 134,  
     135, 141, 182, 196, 200,  
     201, 283, 291, 298, 303,  
     304, 328, 368, 422, 424  
 Czernowitz: 192, 306  
  
     — D —  
 Dachau Museum: 74  
 Dachau, town: 71  
 Daily Herald: 104  
 Daily Northwestern: 23  
 Daily Telegraph: 52  
 Dalton, Thomas: 253, 258  
 Dante, Alighieri: 405, 406  
 Darquier de Pellepoix,  
     Louis: 395  
 Das Reich: 100, 126  
 Das Schwarze Korps: 368  
 Dau, Klaus: 447  
 Davidson, Eugene: 43, 239,  
     251  
 Davie, Maurice R.: 293

- Davis, William R.: 218  
 Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 28, 41, 259, 288, 289, 318, 380, 418  
 D-Day: 89, 201, 228  
 DDT: 147  
 de Cocatrix, A.: 439  
 de Jong, Louis: 152, 239  
 de With, Hans: 428  
 Deana, Franco: 161, 469  
 Deane, Ernest C.: 51  
 Decaux, Alain: 332  
 DEGESCH: 146, 147, 149, 329, 334, 455-459  
 delousing: 23, 142, 158, 178, 433, 442, 443  
 Denmark: 55, 118, 151, 283, 303  
 deportations: *passim*  
 Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke: 159, 168  
 diamond cutting: 65, 66  
 Dibelius, Otto: 328, 332-334  
 Diesel engine: 125, 146, 325-327, 425  
 disinfection: 62  
 disinfestation: 71, 72, 74, 146-149, 178, 324, 329, 334, 335, 389, 425, 436, 458, 477, 496, 512  
 displaced persons: 156, 295, 296, 298-300, 302, 303, 429  
 Diwald, Hellmut: 394-396  
 Dniester: 191  
 Dohnanyi, Hans von: 426  
 Domarus, Max: 103, 254  
 Donat, Alexander: 429  
 Donovan, William: 131, 132  
 Dora: 98  
 Douglas-Hamilton, James: 320  
 Drägerwerke: 458  
 Dresden: 24, 61, 266, 404  
 DuBois, Josiah: 49, 53, 54, 61, 76-79, 82, 90, 96-98, 114, 125, 133, 146, 154, 162, 164, 165, 171, 215, 242, 422  
 DuBost, Charles: 147  
 Dulles, Allen: 116, 117  
 Dunant, George: 424  
 Dunbrook, R. F.: 76, 85  
 Duprat, François: 394  
 Dwork, Debórah: 455  
 — E —  
 East Indies: 81  
 East London Observer: 124  
 Economic-Administrative Main Office: *see* WVHA  
 Eden, Anthony: 117, 200, 421  
 Eggleston, George T.: 218  
 Egypt: 315  
 Ehlers, Hermann: 334  
 Eichmann Trial: 59, 116, 131, 135, 156, 157, 214, 244, 245, 246, 251  
 Eichmann, Adolf: 27, 29, 59, 115, 122, 135, 144, 156, 157, 196, 205, 207, 208, 210, 213-215, 224, 240, 243-246, 251, 277, 286, 389, 394, 424  
     debut in wartime  
     propaganda: 122  
 Eike, Theodor: 346, 363  
 Eill: 349  
 Einsatzgruppen: 40, 41, 62, 115, 234, 258-260, 263-267, 280, 305  
 Einstein: 47  
 Einstein Fund: 291  
 Einstein, Albert: 292  
 Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 132, 297, 298  
 Eiserle: 350, 351, 353  
 Elias, Joseph: 133, 137  
 Elowitz, Morris: 48  
 Elss, Ebbe: 334  
 Endlösung: *see* Final Solution  
 England: *passim*  
 Entress, Friedrich: 149  
 Epstein, Isidore: 317, 451  
 Epstein, Julius: 319  
 Eskimos: 367, 411, 412  
 Estonia: 35, 55, 100, 121, 303  
 Eusebius: 315  
 euthanasia: 41, 232, 233, 324  
 Everett, Willis M.: 47  
 Every: 70, 71  
 extermination  
     by asphyxiation: 124, 260, 373, 416  
     by blood poisoning: 112  
     by electrocution: 111, 124, 125, 198, 416  
     by gas chamber: *see* gas chambers, homicidal  
     by lime and chlorine: 416  
     by phenol injections: 171, 172  
 — F —  
 Fadiman, Clifton: 103-105  
 Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 450  
 Fanton, Dwight: 48  
 Farago, Ladislav: 224  
 Farley, James A.: 218  
 Faschingbauer: 350  
 Faulhaber, Michael von: 232  
 Faurisson, Robert: 14, 15, 152, 387, 390, 392, 396, 399, 404, 410, 428, 433, 438, 441, 442, 443, 445, 447, 450, 454, 457, 458, 463, 464, 474, 475, 478  
 Feingold, Henry L.: 90, 422  
 Felderer, Ditlieb: 394  
 fertilizer, from human corpses: 91, 317  
 Final Solution: 41, 133, 269, 271, 275, 277, 279, 282, 290, 391, 397-399  
     definition: 23  
 Finland: 55  
 First Amendment: 15  
 Fischer, Ludwig: 122  
 flames, from chimneys: 164, 437  
 Flick: 40  
 flying saucers: 309  
 Flynn, John T.: 99  
 Foreign Office  
     British: 94, 421, 422  
     German: 92, 111, 126, 157, 205, 206, 208-214, 269-272, 274, 275, 286, 368, 375  
     Swedish: 332, 333  
     U.S.: *see* U.S. State Department  
     Vatican: 376  
 Forges, Jean-François: 458  
 Foster, John F.: 444  
 Foust, Hal: 51, 297  
 Frahm, Herbert Ernst Karl: *see* Brandt, Willy

- France: 37, 44, 55, 81, 95, 96, 108, 109, 113, 118, 119, 121, 141, 185, 216, 220, 269, 270, 273, 274, 283, 284, 298, 303, 304, 341, 368-370, 384, 385, 395, 396, 418, 422, 458
- Frank, Anne: 65
- Frank, family: 65
- Frank, Hans: 238
- Frank, Tenney: 316
- Franke, Hermann: 445, 447
- Frankfurter, Felix: 91, 422
- Frankland: 203
- Franz, August: 334
- Freemasons: 250
- Frericks, UStF: 359
- Freudiger, witness: 131
- Frick, Wilhelm: 217
- Friedlaender, Saul: 148
- Friedman, Filip: 79, 144, 154, 155, 159, 161, 204
- Friedman, Philip: 288
- Fritsch, Werner von: 56
- Frumkin, Gregory (Grzegorz): 37
- Frydman, Szajko: 261
- Fuks, Alexander: 315
- G —
- Galicja: 112
- Garlinski, Jozef: 136, 138
- Garner, John N.: 218
- Gärtner, Michael: 486
- gas chambers, disinfestation: 71, 72, 74, 147, 149, 159, 334, 433, 442, 443, 456, 457, 477, 488, 496, 512
- gas chambers, homicidal: 10, 11, 19, 28-30, 62, 73, 74, 111, 112, 118, 146, 152, 162, 166, 264, 281, 290, 307, 319, 389, 410-412, 416, 417, 421, 424, 425, 434, 438
- Auschwitz: 13, 15, 73, 98, 124, 153, 166, 246, 329, 450, 454
- Bełżec: 326, 327
- Birkenau: 13, 78, 88, 128, 137, 142, 149, 150, 159, 160, 166, 168, 169, 178, 199, 202, 235, 239, 242, 310, 357, 364, 365, 435, 441-444, 452, 457, 459, 474, 475, 477, 483, 487, 488
- Brest-Litovsk: 383
- Cracow: 288
- Dachau: 48, 69, 71-74, 149, 503, 506, 509, 512
- Diesel: 146, 325
- euthanasia: 232
- Gerstein: 148, 326, 331
- Gusen: 329
- Hungary: 199
- Japan: 411
- Majdanek: 15, 167
- Mauthausen: 329
- Northwestern University: 454
- Poland: 232, 281
- Struthof: 364
- Treblinka: 142, 328, 383
- USA: 455
- gas detectors: 457-459, 464-466, 468, 471
- gas shelter: 475-480, 483, 484, 486, 487
- gas truck: 62, 100, 125, 258, 259, 263, 264, 380
- Gaskeller: 476, 479, 480, 483, 484, 486
- gasmobile: see gas truck
- Gaus, Friedrich: 220, 221
- Gauss, Ernst: 13, 469
- Geiger: 206, 213
- General Government of Poland: 55, 142, 157, 207, 282, 289, 380, 414, 488
- Geneva: 90-92, 112, 181, 191, 223, 369, 415, 449
- Geneva conventions: 51, 77, 99, 187
- Gerlach, F.: 447
- Germany: passim
- Gerstein, Kurt: 9, 147, 148, 149, 231-233, 323, 330-335, 367
- Gestapo: 56, 57, 59, 113, 134, 141, 143, 156, 191, 240, 242, 256, 257, 262, 301, 323, 324, 348, 349, 353, 364, 448, 451
- Gewecke: 262
- Gilbert, G.M.: 236, 237
- Gilbert, Martin: 12, 318, 414-416, 418-422, 423, 424, 426, 449, 451
- Ginsburg, Josef: 30, 31, 291, 306, 375
- Glatstein, Jacob: 288
- Globocnik, Odilio: 324, 325
- Glücks, Richard: 58, 145, 149, 172, 206, 348, 350, 353, 357, 358, 363, 364
- Goddard Arthur: 319
- Goebbels, Joseph: 39, 55, 100-103, 107, 126, 257, 258, 329
- Goedecker, Bernhard J.: 334
- gold teeth: 142, 327, 478
- Goldman, Nahum: 415
- Goldschmid, Lazarus: 451
- Goldstein, Israel: 110, 115
- Gordon, John E.: 72
- Göring, Hermann: 27, 39, 40, 41, 55, 217, 218, 223, 224, 236-239, 250, 251, 257, 269, 271, 277, 280, 282
- Grabner, Maximilian: 450
- Graf, Jürgen: 20, 120, 228
- Grafeneck: 324
- Graham, Robert A.: 9, 369, 384-386
- Grant, Michael: 315
- Grayzel, Solomon: 29, 281
- Great Britain: passim
- Greece: 65, 118, 121, 141, 185, 283, 303, 381
- Greifelt, Ulrich: 40, 59
- Greiser, Artur: 157
- Grenfell, Russell: 319
- Grese, Irma: 502
- Gringauz, Samuel: 288
- Grodno: 118, 288, 290
- Grosch, Wolfgang: 168
- Grundlach, HStF: 330
- Guenther, Hans F.K.: 329
- Guenther, Rolf: 324, 329, 334
- Guggenheim, Paul: 90, 92
- Guillaume, Günter: 314
- Gun, Nerin E.: 71, 78
- gypsies: 37, 243, 259, 265, 287, 345, 404
- gypsy camp: 170, 177, 449
- H —
- Haas, StF: 358
- Habsburg Empire: 76

- Hadamar: 237, 324  
 Hadawi, Sami: 54, 205, 277, 295, 297, 301  
 Hadrian: 315, 317  
 Haensch, Walter: 265  
 Häfliger: 220, 221  
 Haganah: 52  
 Hague Conventions: 99, 192  
 Hague, The: 17, 81, 82  
 Hamburg: 24, 102, 266  
 Hanke, Karl: 238  
 Hardenbergh, William A.: 147  
 Hargreaves, Reginald: 105  
 Harmense: 77, 78  
 Harrison, Leland: 90, 92-94, 96, 125, 297  
 Hartjenstein: 354, 356, 364  
 Harvard: 9, 43, 84, 217  
 Harwood, Richard: 32, 392, 393, 395  
 Haueisen: 334  
 Havana: 95  
 HCN: see hydrogen cyanide  
 head, shrunken: 67  
 Heckenholt: 325-327  
 Heddesheimer, Don: 115  
 Hemingway, Ernest: 104  
 Hencke, Andor: 208, 213  
 Hendrik: 333  
 Hertz, Rabbi: 113  
 Hess, Rudolf: 39, 319, 320  
 Hesseltine, William Best: 175  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 39, 41, 56-58, 141, 145, 156, 196, 240, 260, 262, 269-271, 277-280, 404, 436  
 Hilberg, Raul: 11, 20, 28, 30, 38, 41, 61, 62, 65, 78, 89, 92, 140, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 155, 159, 161, 166, 168, 172, 177, 200, 201, 204, 205, 214, 215, 231, 232, 233, 238, 253, 259, 261, 262, 276, 280, 281, 283, 284, 286, 307, 309, 310, 318, 410, 429-431, 443, 453, 458, 474  
     credentials: 318  
     on Vergasungskeller: 443  
 Hildebrandt, Richard: 59, 286, 287  
 Hilddring, J. H.: 54  
 Hillel: 397, 398  
 Hilmer, OSF: 359  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 39, 41, 55-58, 78, 129, 136, 137, 145, 146, 149, 156-158, 172, 173, 178, 196, 205, 215, 227, 235-240, 254-258, 260-262, 264, 281, 307, 325, 328, 330, 364, 424-426, 436, 441, 448  
     on crematories: 307, 441  
     Posen speech: 254-257, 261  
     visit to Auschwitz: 136  
 Hiroshima: 24, 266, 404  
 Hirschfeld, Hans: 313, 314  
 Hirt, Prof.: 364  
 Hiss, Alger: 96  
 Hiss, Donald: 96  
 Hitler, Adolf: 12, 24, 34, 39, 41, 55, 57, 75, 92, 95, 101-106, 110, 113, 117, 122, 149, 150, 187, 198, 222, 232, 235-237, 239, 240, 251, 253, 254, 260, 263, 280, 313, 315, 325, 331, 347, 367, 373, 379, 404, 411, 424, 426  
     opposition: 24, 426  
     proposed  
         excommunication: 379  
         testament: 253  
 Hochhuth, Rolf: 30, 148, 367, 384  
 Hofmann, Franz: 249  
 Hofmann, Otto: 59  
 Hoggan, David L.: 31, 98, 319  
 Höhne, Heinz: 67  
 Holland: see Netherlands  
 Holming, Göran: 215  
 Holocaust Memorial, Berlin: 15  
 Holocaust revisionism: 23, 433, 452  
     introduction to: 23  
 Holocaust, NBC-TV  
     'docudrama': 14, 394  
 homosexuals: 330  
 Hoover, Herbert: 218  
 Horstmann, HStF: 361  
 Horthy, Miklós: 187, 188, 195, 200, 201, 210, 212, 253  
 hospital  
     Auschwitz: 130, 152-156, 348, 354, 355  
     Bergen-Belsen: 358  
     Buchenwald: 66  
     Dachau: 73, 349  
     Monowitz: 78, 155, 170, 339  
     Natzweiler: 351  
 Höss, Rudolf: 140, 143-146, 149, 150, 152, 158, 159, 163, 164, 166, 169, 177, 178, 205, 214, 215, 231, 232, 236, 242, 246, 257, 266, 281, 347, 354, 355, 364, 425, 428, 434, 436, 450  
 Höttl, Wilhelm: 115-117, 246, 489  
 Howard, Frank A.: 75, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86  
 Huene, Baron von: 334  
 Huettig: 350  
 Hugenberg, Alfred: 333  
 Hull, Cordell: 39, 90, 94, 96, 199, 200  
 Hüls: 75, 76, 87  
 Hungary: 11, 35, 37, 55, 95, 119, 131-134, 141, 144, 182, 185, 187, 188, 194-201, 204-210, 212, 213, 215, 225-228, 239, 270, 276, 284, 290, 302, 303, 310, 370, 371, 418, 452  
 Huta Corporation: 486-488  
 Hutton, J. Bernard: 320  
 hydrogen cyanide: 90, 146, 263, 455-469, 471, 477  
 Hyman, Joseph C.: 193  
  
 — I —  
 I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 40, 41, 49, 53, 75-78, 81-83, 86, 125, 130, 162, 165, 166, 171, 233, 242, 462  
 ICRC/IRC: see Red Cross  
 Igounet, Valérie: 483  
 Illinois: 434  
 Imhoff, Karl: 446, 447  
 India: 285  
 Indiana: 434  
 Innitzer, Theodor: 378  
 Institut für Zeitgeschichte:

- 73, 332  
 International Tracing Service: 137, 439  
 Iran: 285  
 Irish rebellion: 266  
 Iron Guard: 191  
 Irving, David: 12, 411, 447, 483  
 Israel: 54, 134, 139, 205, 222, 224, 243, 245, 251, 285, 301, 305, 312, 320, 321, 367, 390, 409, 415, 475, 483  
 Israel, Fred L.: 90  
 Istanbul: 192-294, 381  
 Italy: 55, 106, 118, 121, 133, 183, 202, 214, 216, 283, 294, 298, 303, 304, 367, 372, 378, 405, 406  
 Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 448, 449, 451
- J —  
 Jäckel, Eberhard: 101  
 Jackson, Robert H.: 43-45, 49, 223, 225, 236, 250  
 Jacob, Bruno: 48  
 Jadin: 364  
 Jährling, Rudolf: 471, 477, 478  
 Janisch, Josef: 160  
 Jankowski, Stanisław: 450  
 Jansson, Friedrich: 149  
 Japan: 52, 81  
 Jaross: 209  
 Javits, Jacob: 12  
 Jefferson, Thomas: 221  
 Jehovah's Witnesses: 63  
 Jerusalem: 52, 54, 59, 109, 135, 243, 244, 312, 315, 316, 330, 405, 413  
   Hebrew University: 32, 137  
 Jewish Agency: 110, 114, 132, 415, 419, 422, 449  
 Jewish Chronicle: 118  
 Jewish immigration  
   to Palestine: 115, 228, 297, 301, 302  
   to USA: 34, 293, 297, 302  
 Jewish Labor Committee: 124  
 Jewish leaders: 24, 131, 384, 417, 418, 434, 449
- Jewish population statistics: 23, 33, 35-37, 157, 269, 283, 292, 305, 306, 388, 397  
 Jewish soap: see soap  
 Jo'Pasztor Bizottsag: 133, 189  
 Joan of Arc: 249  
 Joffroy, Pierre: 332  
 John, Otto: 56  
 John, Robert: 54, 205, 277, 295, 297, 301  
 Johnson, Edwin C.: 115  
 Joint Distribution Committee: 184, 193, 194, 285, 288, 292, 293, 298, 415, 419, 420  
 Jones, Jesse H.: 82-84  
 Jonowska: 98  
 Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle, JUS: 288, 419  
 Jung, Seth: 111  
 Jüttner, Hans: 145
- K —  
 Kallay, Nicholas von: 119  
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 57, 58, 69, 93, 116, 140-142, 156, 164, 223, 236-238, 240, 241, 287, 389, 436  
 Kammler, Hans: 158, 160, 441  
 Kanada area, Auschwitz: 136, 168, 169, 452  
 Karski, Jan: 416, 417, 422  
 Kasche, Minister: 273  
 Kastner, Rudolf: 205  
 Kattowitz (Katowice): 76, 79, 113, 117, 153, 170, 348, 487, 488  
 Katyn: 121, 222-224, 261, 319, 381  
 Katzmann, Fritz: 157  
 Kaufman, Dr. Kurt: 164  
 Keitel, Wilhelm: 223  
 Kelley, Douglas M.: 39, 40, 239, 240  
 Kempner, Robert M. W.: 54, 216, 217, 219-225, 229, 256, 257, 313  
 Kennedy, John F.: 27, 57  
 Kharkov: 198  
 Kiev: 122
- Killinger, Ambassador von: 275  
 Kimche, David: 132, 285, 297, 298, 300, 301  
 Kimche, Jon: 132, 285, 297, 298, 300, 301  
 Kirschbaum, Joseph: 47, 48  
 Kirschneck, Hans: 160, 483  
 Kittner, Harry: 446  
 Klein, Dr.: 361  
 Klieger, Ruth: 298  
 Klukowski: 282  
 Knipling, E.F.: 147  
 Knobloch: 262  
 Knoll, Fritz: 353  
 Koch, Erich: 66, 67, 232  
 Koch, Ilse: 66-68, 319  
 Koch, Karl: 334  
 Koehl, Robert L.: 282, 283, 289, 293, 295  
 Kogon, Eugen: 441  
 Kolander, Morris W.: 45  
 Königsberg: 118  
 Korherr Report: 157, 201, 284, 289  
 Korherr, Richard: 157  
 Korzen, Meir: 285, 291, 300, 305  
 Kosinski, Leszek A.: 36, 37  
 Kovno: 288, 290  
 Krakowski, Shmuel: 453  
 Kramer, Josef: 62, 234-236, 241, 250, 252, 345, 357, 364  
 Krantz, Fritz: 330  
 Krasnodar: 264  
 Krauch, Karl: 40  
 Kremer, T.: 161  
 Kretzschmar, Hermann: 446  
 Kripo (German Criminal Police): 56, 141, 233  
 Krumey, Hermann: 156  
 Krupp: 41, 78, 144  
 Krupp, Alfred: 44  
 Krupp, Gustav: 40, 44  
 Kube, Wilhelm: 261, 262  
 Kubek, Anthony: 90, 96-98, 297  
 Kubovy, Aryeh Leon: 41  
 Kuckertz: 359  
 Kulka, Erich: 137, 448, 449, 451, 452  
 Kvaternik, Eugene: 370

## — L —

- Lademacher, USF: 359  
 Lagerfelt, Baron: 331, 332  
 LaGuardia, Fiorello: 54, 294, 297  
 lampshades (human skin): 19, 66-68, 72  
 Langbein, Hermann: 42, 77, 135, 143, 149  
 Lánik, Jozef: 448, 452  
 Laqueur, Walter: 12, 318, 385, 386, 414, 415, 416, 420-426, 463  
 Laternser, Hans: 42, 248  
 Latvia: 35, 55, 58, 100, 121, 151, 287, 288, 303  
 Law, Richard: 421  
 Lawrence, Charles: 47  
 Lawrence, William H.: 122, 167  
 Laws, judge: 219  
 Leeb, Wilhelm von: 40  
 Lehman, Herbert: 294, 296  
 Lehman, Susan: 15  
 Leibbrandt, Georg: 261  
 Lemberg: see Lwow  
 Lemmer, journalist: 426  
 Lenz, Johann M.: 61, 69, 71  
 Leoni: 335  
 Lepinga, A.A.: 476  
 Lerman, Miles: 14  
 Lerner, Daniel: 154  
 Lersner, Baron von: 381  
 Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 433, 450  
 Levi, Primo: 204  
 Levin, Nora: 28, 204, 318  
 Levy, Joseph M.: 199  
 Lewis, John L.: 218  
 Ley, Robert: 44, 118  
 Liaison Office for Ethnic Germans, VoMi: 59  
 Lichtheim, Richard: 415, 449  
 Lidice: 156, 198, 404  
 Life magazine: 244, 245  
 Lincoln, Abraham: 57, 106  
 Linden: 71  
 Lindner, Herbert: 325  
 Linfield, H. S.: 33-35  
 Linsmeier: 359  
 Linz: 74, 122, 329, 330, 346  
 Lipstadt, Deborah: 483  
 Lisbon: 56, 95, 415  
 List, Wilhelm: 40  
 Lithuania: 35, 55, 100, 121, 263, 288, 303  
 Little, Robert W.: 462  
 Litzmannstadt: see Lodz  
 Lochner, Louis P.: 258  
 Lodz: 156, 243  
 Lodz, Ghetto of: 114, 157, 244, 288, 289, 374, 380  
 Lohse, Hinrich: 158, 231, 260-262  
 Lolling, Dr.: 358, 361, 362  
 London: 17, 42, 43, 44, 52, 90, 91, 99, 104, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 114, 117-122, 124, 198, 199, 222, 331, 370, 393, 414-416, 420-422  
 London Agreement: 44  
 Long, J. Breckenridge: 90, 93, 95-97, 115  
 Lorenz, Werner: 59  
 Loritz: 345  
 Lubell, Sam: 84  
 Lublin: see Majdanek  
 Ludin: 209  
 Ludwigshafen: 75, 76, 79, 87  
 Lüftl, Walter: 469, 486, 487, 489  
 Luther, Martin: 269, 276, 285, 407  
 Luxembourg: 28, 119, 283, 350  
 Luxembourg Treaty: 321  
 Lwow: 288, 290, 306, 324, 325, 369
- M —
- Madagascar: 269, 270, 277  
 Magee, Warren E.: 219, 220, 221  
 Maglione, Luigi: 369, 372, 373, 376, 377, 380, 383  
 Malaria: 79  
 Malaya: 81  
 Malmedy: 45, 47, 48  
 Maloney, William P.: 217  
 Malvezzi: 369  
 Mann, Golo: 394  
 Mann, Thomas: 232  
 Marcone, Abbé: 370  
 Marcus, David: 52, 53, 54, 99, 139, 430  
 Marcuse, Herbert: 217, 313  
 Marie-Benoît: 384  
 Maritain, Jacques: 124  
 Maritza, ship: 193  
 Markov, Marko: 223  
 Marsálek, Hans: 440  
 Martin, James J.: 61, 99, 104  
 Mary, Queen of Scots: 249  
 Maser, Werner: 121  
 Mason, Frank E.: 257  
 Mattogno, Carlo: 20, 74, 88, 120, 124, 135, 137, 138, 140, 149, 155, 158, 159, 161, 170-172, 175, 202, 214, 227, 228, 258, 344, 433, 439, 450, 465-469, 479, 484  
 Maurer: 358  
 Mayer, Arno: 439  
 Mayer, Saly: 415, 424  
 McClelland, R. D.: 133  
 McCown, C.C.: 316  
 McDonald, James G.: 301  
 McDonough, George A.: 46  
 McGown, Harold D.: 48  
 McHaney, James M.: 225  
 McNarney, Joseph T.: 299  
 Meader, George: 300  
 medical experiments: 41, 63, 66, 67, 143, 155, 236  
 Meer, Ter: 125  
 Meglio, Giuseppe Di: 373-375, 381  
 Meier, Franz: 347  
 Meier, OStF: 350  
 Mein Kampf: 315  
 Meisel, Yankel: 136  
 Mengele, Josef: 356  
 Menne, Alex: 333  
 Menzel: 47  
 Messing, Heinrich: 477, 478  
 Metcalf & Eddy, Inc.: 446  
 Meyer: 347, 359  
 Meyer, Fritjof: 144  
 Meyer, Keith: 363  
 Michelet, Jules: 249  
 Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw: 122  
 Milch, Erhard: 40  
 Mildner, Rudolf: 143  
 Milka, ship: 193  
 Minsk: 100, 151, 222, 262, 263, 285, 292  
 Minskoff: 153, 154, 242  
 Mirbach, von: 209, 210, 213

- MIT: 84  
 Mitteylungen: 380  
 Mochalski: 333  
 Molotov, Vyacheslav M.: 264  
 Momigliano, Arnaldo: 9, 10  
 Mommsen: 10  
 Monsky, Henry: 296  
 Montini, Giovanni: 380  
 Morale Operations Branch (MO): 132  
 Mordowicz, Czezlaw: 137, 448  
 Morgan, Frederick E.: 296, 297, 299  
 Morgen, Konrad: 67, 232, 233, 235  
 Morgenthau Plan: 90, 99  
 Morgenthau, Henry Jr.: 39, 90, 94, 96-99, 132, 293, 422  
 Morikawa, T.: 461, 462  
 Morikawa, Tokio: 461  
 Morse, Arthur D.: 90  
 Moscow: 110, 221, 222, 263, 264, 313, 447, 457  
 Mosse, George L.: 333  
 Mother Teresa: 15  
 Moynihan, Daniel Patrick: 320  
 Mueller, Robert: 203  
 Mulka, Robert K. L.: 246, 248, 403  
 Müller, Filip: 135, 450  
 Müller, Heinrich, Gestapo: 56, 141  
 Müller, USF: 359, 365  
 Münch, Hans: 153, 154, 242  
 Munich: 30, 31, 45, 73, 232, 260, 306, 332, 334, 335, 345, 349, 373, 394  
 Musiol, Teodor: 176  
 Mussolini, Benito: 216, 367  
 Myer, Dillon S.: 34
- N —  
 Nagasaki: 24, 266  
 Nanking: 198  
 Nation: 221  
 Nation Europa: 204, 392  
 National Review: 105  
 Naumann, Bernd: 42, 135, 143, 149, 168, 246, 249  
 Naunton, W.J.S.: 76, 79, 82, 84  
 Naville, F.: 223  
 Nebe, Arthur: 56, 259  
 Nebelthau: 334  
 Netherlands: 28, 55, 64, 102, 107, 119, 121, 130, 141, 151, 152, 239, 270, 283, 284, 292, 303, 339, 369, 380, 418  
 Neumann, J. Oskar: 134, 278  
 Neumann, Oskar: 131, 134  
 New Deal: 294, 375  
 New Republic: 124  
 New York City: 24, 37, 43, 52, 81, 95, 97, 99, 100, 111, 124, 161, 184, 186, 190, 193, 218, 219, 261, 285, 288, 291, 292, 294, 304, 314, 318, 380, 385, 404, 415, 448, 484  
 New York Review: 10  
 New York State: 134, 221, 294  
 New York Times: 10, 30, 33, 39, 46, 52, 68, 90, 94, 100, 106, 107, 110, 113, 114, 117, 118, 123, 126, 197, 198, 214, 217, 224, 263, 279, 289, 313, 393, 396, 397  
 New York University: 397  
 New Yorker: 103  
 Nice: 216  
 Nicosia, Francis R.: 301  
 Niemöller, Martin: 148, 328, 331, 333-336  
 Niemöller, Mrs.: 335  
 Nieuwenhuizen, Emil: 333  
 Nikitchenko, J.T.: 43  
 Northwestern University: 9, 14, 17, 393, 397, 398, 454  
 Norway: 55, 82, 121, 283, 313  
 Novaky: 451  
 Nyiszli, Miklos: 159, 161, 162, 428  
 Nyiszli, N. Margareta: 161
- O —  
 O'Brien, Terence H.: 475  
 Obermeyer: 327  
 Odessa: 100, 118  
 Office of Strategic Services, OSS: 92, 116, 131, 132, 153, 217, 313, 373  
 Office of War Information, OWI: 132, 154, 236, 448  
 Ohlendorf, Otto: 40, 259, 264-266  
 oil: 74, 75, 79, 81, 83, 87, 98, 163, 167, 202, 203, 218, 321, 397, 421, 447  
 Olsen, J.C.: 467  
 open-air cremations: 88, 128-130, 158, 161, 200, 229  
 Operation 'Keelhaul': 319  
 Oranienburg: 63, 128, 131, 145, 324, 347-349, 357  
 Organization Todt: 206, 207  
 Orsenigo, Cesare: 333, 368, 373, 378, 380, 381  
 Orwell, George: 476  
 Osborne, F. D'Arcy: 376, 377  
 Oslo: 117  
 Osservatore Romano: 373  
 Ossipova: 263  
 Oster, Hans: 24, 426  
 Oswego, NY: 34, 294  
 Oswiecim: = Auschwitz, passim  
 Otte: 258  
 Otter, Baron von: 328, 331, 332, 335  
 Oven, Wilfred von: 258  
 Overmeyer: 325
- P —  
 Paassen, Pierre van: 117  
 Packer, James E.: 316  
 Palestine: 23, 29, 33-35, 52, 54, 58, 94, 95, 113-115, 117-119, 122, 124, 132, 187, 189, 192, 193, 208, 228, 277, 293-302, 304-306, 315, 316, 320, 369, 388, 420, 430, 431  
 Pallasch, O.: 447  
 Palmiry: 112  
 Panzinger, Friedrich: 56  
 Papen, Fritz von: 381, 382  
 Paris: 37, 53, 148, 270, 298, 318, 332, 368  
 Parkman, Francis: 9  
 Parparov, L.F.: 476  
 partisans: 30, 76, 113, 258, 259, 262, 263, 265, 266,



- 284  
 Patek: 71  
 Patton, George S.: 297-299  
 Pearl Harbor: 81, 82, 97, 218  
 Pearson, Drew: 218  
 Pehle, John: 96  
 Peiper, Joachim: 48  
 Péliissier, Jean: 67  
 Perl, William: 48  
 Persia: 285  
 Peter: 350  
 Petersen: 256  
 Petrofsk: 486  
 Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 324, 325, 327, 328, 331  
 Phillips, Raymond: 62, 161, 162, 170, 174, 177, 235  
 Pickard: 350  
 Pinson, Koppel S.: 288  
 Pinter, Stephen S.: 73  
 Piorkowski: 349  
 Pister, Hermann: 66  
 Ploesti: 202, 203  
 Plorin: 347  
 Podulka, Petr: 137, 448  
 Pohl, Oswald: 40, 57, 58, 141, 145, 149, 162, 172, 173, 175, 177, 235, 241, 242, 255, 257, 350, 353, 354, 357, 362, 363, 436  
 Poirier, Robert G.: 12  
 Poland: *passim*  
 Poliakov, Léon: 28, 59, 131, 155, 156, 157, 158, 168, 201, 259, 261, 278, 318  
 Polish exile government: 90, 124, 222, 370, 415, 416, 420  
 Polish Labor Group: 448  
 Polson, C. J.: 162, 163, 166, 167  
 Ponger, Kurt: 116  
 Pope  
   John XXIII: 381  
   Paul VI: 380  
   Pius XI: 368  
   Pius XII: 12, 158, 367, 368, 370-372, 377, 378, 383, 384, 388  
   Sylvester I: 405, 406  
 Popoff, Minister: 274  
 Portugal: 55, 86, 189  
 Posen: 254, 255  
 Potau: 347  
 Powers, judge: 256  
 Prague: 108, 279, 324  
 Prentiss, Augustin M.: 475  
 Pressac, Jean-Claude: 144, 159, 433-478, 483  
 Preysing, Konrad Count von: 372, 377  
 prisoners of war: 64, 65, 69, 86, 99, 143, 175, 255, 329, 354  
   American: 19, 48, 126, 222, 224  
   British: 19, 64, 77, 126, 153, 154, 222  
   Civil War: 175  
   French: 64, 307  
   German: 27  
   Polish: 76, 349, 350  
   Russian: 64, 76, 77, 122, 141, 157, 175-177, 307, 336, 349, 350  
   western: 428  
 Prittie, Terrence: 301  
 Prokovieva, Anna: 262  
 Provan, Charles D.: 161  
 Prüfer, Kurt: 160, 441, 457-460, 470, 471, 473  
 Psychological Warfare Branch (PWB): 132  
 Puntigam, Franz: 442, 456, 457, 474, 477  
 Purvis, Melvin: 42  
  
   — Q —  
 quarantine: 150, 151, 170, 173, 436, 450  
  
   — R —  
 Racziewicz, Wladislas: 370  
 Rademacher, Werner: 469, 486  
 Raisko: 77, 78, 165  
 Rang, UStF: 359  
 Rasch, Otto: 259  
 Raschhofer, Hermann: 291  
 Rassinier, Paul: 9, 29-32, 38, 41, 49, 72, 73, 147, 158, 159, 161, 168, 205, 231, 283, 305, 330, 336, 392, 394, 427  
 Rauff, Walther: 259  
 Rawa-Russka: 112  
 Reconstruction Finance Corporation: 82  
 Red Cross: 10, 24, 59, 64, 69, 71-73, 77, 92, 98, 143, 153, 181, 182, 184-190, 192-197, 200-202, 207, 212, 222, 223, 226, 227, 229, 240, 259, 276, 284, 363, 374, 388, 415, 424, 428, 434  
   at Auschwitz: 154  
   at Dachau: 69-71  
   at Theresienstadt: 108, 151, 196  
   at Transnistria: 306  
 Budapest: 189  
 Dutch: 17, 127, 151, 152, 171, 173, 284, 339  
   entering camps: 93  
   entering camps: 436  
   German: 183, 288  
   Katyn: 222  
   Polish: 222  
   Rumania: 191, 193  
   Swedish: 187  
   Swiss: 306  
 Reddhaser, OStF: 359  
 Rehling: 334  
 Reich Security Main Office: *see* RSHA  
 Reichel: 209, 213  
 Reichskommissar for the Ostland: 231, 260, 261  
 Reis, Lutz: 333  
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 11, 28, 30, 36, 37, 41, 59, 61, 62, 65, 76, 77, 78, 89, 92, 108, 111, 113, 116, 118, 119, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 140, 143, 144, 145-147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 158, 159, 161, 166, 170-172, 196, 198, 200, 204, 205, 214, 215, 226, 231, 232, 233, 238, 243, 249, 253, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 280, 281, 283, 284, 286, 292, 304, 307, 309, 310, 317, 318, 339  
   credentials: 317  
   use of WRB report: 130  
 Rhodes, Anthony: 368, 369, 371, 375, 377, 378, 379  
 Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 27, 39, 49, 206, 209, 210,

- 212-214, 218, 220, 275  
 Richard J. Lund: 444  
 Richards, Rep.: 506  
 Richter: 275  
 Richthofen, Manfred von: 239  
 Riegner, Gerhard: 90-93, 96, 135, 415, 422  
 Rifkind, Simon H.: 298  
 Riga: 151, 174, 260, 285, 287, 288, 290, 430  
 Ritter: 205-208, 227  
 RKFDV, Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germanism: 59  
 Robert G. Poirier: 397, 423  
 Röchling, Hermann: 48  
 Roden, Edward van: 47, 48  
 Roeder, Manfred: 392, 393  
 Rogers: 119  
 Rogge, O. John: 217-221  
 Rohác, Jan: 137, 448  
 Röhm purge: 56, 143  
 Roman empire: 315  
 Rome: 12, 138, 273, 315, 370, 375-377, 383-385, 405, 406, 408, 418, 423  
 Rommel, Erwin: 57  
 Roncalli, Angelo: 381, 382  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 11, 39, 42, 43, 84, 89, 91, 93, 96, 107, 108, 118, 123, 198, 202, 218, 293, 294, 369, 375, 422  
 Roques, Henri: 149, 323, 331, 332, 333  
 Rosenberg, Alfred: 106, 231, 255, 256, 261, 282, 374  
 Rosenberg, Walter: 135-137, 448, 449, 451, 452  
 Rosenfeld, A. H.: 47, 48  
 Rosenman, Samuel I.: 43, 294  
 Rosenthal, Chaim: 448  
 Rosenthal, Walter: see Rosenberg, Walter  
 Rosin, Arnost: 137, 448  
 Rothe, Wolf Dieter: 32, 279  
 Rothfels, Hans: 331, 332, 426  
 Rotterdam: 102  
 RSHA, Reich Security Main Office: 56, 57, 59, 116, 141, 142, 196, 233, 236, 240, 257, 261, 270-272, 275, 324, 329, 331, 334, 375, 436  
 rubber: 74, 75, 81-84, 86, 87  
     crisis: 81, 83, 85  
     synthetic (Buna): 75-77, 79, 81-87, 125, 130, 144, 171, 449  
 Rückerl, Adalbert: 474  
 Rudolf, Germar: 13, 15, 17, 38, 202, 249, 305, 313, 428, 433, 464, 469, 472  
 Rumania: 35, 37, 55, 74, 75, 94, 96, 118, 121, 185, 191-193, 202, 227, 228, 271, 272, 275, 284, 298, 303, 306, 374, 381  
 Ruppín, Arthur: 32, 35, 201  
 RuSHA, Race and Settlement Main Office: 40, 59, 156, 282, 286, 287  
 Russia: passim  
     — S —  
 SA (Sturm-Abteilung): 143, 337  
 Sachar, Abram Leon: 205, 277  
 Sachs: 220  
 Safran, Alexandru: 193, 385  
 Sales, Raoul de Roussy de: 103-105  
 Salonika: 65, 118  
 Sander, Fritz: 470  
 Sanning, Walter N.: 38, 305, 464  
 Sapieha, Adam: 378  
 Sassen, Wilhelm S.: 244, 245  
 sauna: 168  
 Saurer: 259  
 Scattolini, Virgilio: 373  
 Scavizzi, Pirro: 373, 378, 379, 381  
 Schaaf, OStF: 358, 359  
 Scharkowsky, Herbert: 334  
 Scheidl, Franz J.: 31  
 Schellenberg, Walter: 56, 57  
 Schilling, Dr.: 209  
 Schkopau: 75, 76, 87  
 Schlaeger: 334  
 Schmidt: 208  
 Schmidt, Helmut: 314  
 Schmidt, Paul Otto: 253  
 Schmidt-Leichner, Dr.: 220  
 Schnabel, Dr.: 359, 362  
 Schnabel, Raimund: 437  
 Schneider: 164  
 Schoenberger, Gerhard: 88, 159  
 Schoeps, Hans-Joachim: 395  
 Schreiber, Walter: 486, 487, 489  
 Schuette, Oswald F.: 98  
 Schulte, Eduard: 12  
 Schulz, Dorothea: 333  
 Schuschnigg, Kurt Edler von: 335, 336, 346  
 Schwartz, Joseph J.: 415  
 Schwarz: 155  
 Schwensen, Klaus: 73  
 Schwertfeger, Reinhold: 74  
 SD, Sicherheitsdienst: 56, 57, 115, 116, 131, 142, 212, 240, 242, 259, 329, 348, 353  
 Sea of Azov: 96, 191, 285  
 Seaver, Richard: 161  
 selections, Auschwitz: 12, 152-155, 178, 263  
 Serbia: 55  
 Sereny, Gitta: 402-404, 413, 427, 428, 431  
 Sforza, Count: 119  
 Shanghai: 285  
 Shirer, William L.: 67, 124, 196, 254, 277  
 Siemens: 78  
 Silberschein, Abraham: 135, 415  
 Silesia: 76, 113, 239, 347, 359, 360, 414  
 Simpson, Gordon: 47, 48  
 Sington, Derrick: 62  
 six million figure: 19, 20, 30, 37, 38, 58, 309, 314, 315, 317, 320, 387, 388, 395, 398, 423, 489  
     origin of: 111, 115, 116, 123, 239, 245  
 Slovakia: 55, 126, 131, 132, 134, 138, 182, 185-187, 194, 195, 197, 201, 209, 227, 228, 271-273, 276, 286, 287, 290, 341, 342, 369-371, 383, 448  
 Smith, Arthur L.: 68  
 Smith, Constance B.: 88,

- 202  
 Smith, Howard K.: 104  
 Smith, Marcus J.: 72, 176  
 Smith, R. Harris: 117, 132, 217, 314  
 soap, of human fat: 67, 91, 93, 123, 138, 317, 383  
 Sobibór: 62  
 Soblen, R. A.: 313, 314  
 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I.: 251, 260, 319  
 Sommer, economist: 426  
 Sommer, HStF: 358  
 Sonderbehandlung (special treatment): 128, 153, 155-158, 261  
 Sonderkommando: 265  
 Soos, G.: 133, 137  
 Sorceresse: 249  
 Soviet Union: passim  
 Spain: 55, 65, 86, 189, 214, 270, 395, 413  
 Spassk: 486  
 Specter, Arlen: 14, 15  
 Speer, Albert: 164, 206, 238, 239, 241  
 Spielberg, Steven: 14, 15  
 Spiktor, Prof.: 306  
 Springer, Axel: 394  
 Squire, Paul C.: 90, 92  
 SS (Schutzstaffel): passim  
 SS-Führungshauptamt: 145, 215, 335  
 SS-Ranks: 337  
 Stäglich, Wilhelm: 9, 32, 165, 176, 177, 204, 205, 313, 392, 393, 395, 428, 480, 484  
 Stahlecker, Franz W.: 259, 260  
 Stahmer, Otto: 223  
 Stalin, Josef: 263, 293  
 Stalin, jr.: 335, 336  
 Stalingrad: 157  
 Standard Oil: 81-84, 86, 163  
 Stangl, Franz: 402, 413, 428  
 Stark, Hans: 450  
 steam baths: 120, 125, 147, 167, 168  
 Steengracht, Gustav: 207, 208, 212, 214, 228, 285-287  
 Steiner, Frank: 48  
 stench around Auschwitz: 142, 163-166, 178, 250, 263  
 Steuchus: 407  
 Stewart, Douglas  
   MacCollum: 218-220, 225  
 Stimson, Henry L.: 42, 43, 96, 98  
 Stockholm: 107, 113, 117, 118, 122, 198, 313, 335  
 Stout, Rex: 103  
 Strakhovoi, N.P.: 476  
 Straub: 334  
 Strauch, R. R.: 260  
 Streckenbach, Bruno: 259  
 Streicher, Julius: 250, 251  
 Stempel, Herbert von: 219, 220  
 Stresemann, Gustav: 323  
 Stresse, OStF: 359  
 Struma, ship: 192, 193  
 Stumm, Braun von: 111, 126  
 Sturdza, Michel: 57  
 Stürmer, Der: 250, 251, 368  
 Suhl, Yuri: 136, 137  
 Survey Graphic: 124  
 Sweden: 55, 86, 107, 113, 117, 118, 122, 187, 189, 190, 200, 212, 228, 313, 328, 331, 394  
 Switzerland: 55, 82, 86, 90, 95, 112, 116, 118, 126, 134, 135, 138, 189, 190, 192, 200, 207, 212, 220, 223, 228, 415, 422  
 Szeptyczyki, André: 383  
 Szmulewski, David: 497  
 Sztojay, Doeme: 199  
   — T —  
 Tabeau, Jerzy: 137, 449  
 Taft, Robert A.: 27  
 Talmud: 134, 289, 315-317  
   scatological fantasies: 451  
 Tardini, Domenico: 376  
 Tarnow: 99  
 Taylor, Allen J.P.: 319  
 Taylor, Myron: 369  
 Taylor, Telford: 43-45, 49-54, 225, 236  
 Terezin: see Theresienstadt  
 Tesch and Stabenow: 149, 458, 486  
 Tesch, Bruno: 149  
 Tew, Reginald P.: 456  
 Thadden, Eberhard von: 206-210, 213-215, 220, 221, 225, 229, 286  
 Theresienstadt: 64, 102, 108, 133, 150-152, 157, 161, 170, 183, 184, 196, 199, 200, 276-279, 287, 329, 339, 362, 418, 424  
   Jews transported to  
     Auschwitz: 133, 151, 276  
 Thompson, Dorothy: 104  
 Thomsen, Hans: 219, 220  
 Thon, Harry W.: 48  
 Tiso, Joseph: 186, 273  
 Topf & Sons: 159, 160, 441, 443, 457-461, 463-467, 469-471, 473, 478, 480, 483  
 torture/coercion of  
   witnesses/defendants: 45, 46, 48, 139, 219, 220, 225, 229, 250-253, 402  
 Trajan: 315  
 Trampedach: 261  
 Transilvania, ship: 192  
 Transnistria: 191-193, 306  
 Trevor-Roper, Hugh R.: 254  
 trial documents  
   003-L: 157  
   011-L: 137  
   022-L: 133, 515  
   119-USSR: 260  
   1553-PS: 147, 148, 323, 332-334, 336  
   180-L: 260  
   1919-PS: 255, 256  
   2171-PS: 440  
   2273-PS: 260  
   2605-PS: 205  
   2738-PS: 115  
   3428-PS: 255, 262  
   3590-PS: 46  
   3660-PS: 262  
   3663-PS: 261, 262  
   3669-PS: 262  
   501-PS: 259, 264  
   NG-1815: 227  
   NG-2059: 206  
   NG-2060: 206  
   NG-2061: 206, 211  
   NG-2190: 206  
   NG-2196: 227  
   NG-2230: 207

- NG-2233: 207, 213, 226  
 NG-2235: 207  
 NG-2236: 207  
 NG-2237: 208  
 NG-2238: 208  
 NG-2262: 208, 215  
 NG-2263: 205, 208, 520  
 NG-2325: 231  
 NG-2424: 208, 212  
 NG-2586: 269  
 NG-2586-G: 278  
 NG-2586-J: 269, 276, 277, 285  
 NG-2980: 208, 213  
 NG-4669: 274  
 NG-5510: 209  
 NG-5532: 209  
 NG-5533: 209, 213  
 NG-5535: 227  
 NG-5546: 227  
 NG-5565: 209  
 NG-5567: 209, 226  
 NG-5568: 209  
 NG-5569: 209  
 NG-5570: 210  
 NG-5571: 210  
 NG-5573: 210  
 NG-5576: 210  
 NG-5586: 227  
 NG-5594: 210  
 NG-5595: 210  
 NG-5596: 210  
 NG-5597: 210  
 NG-5599: 210  
 NG-5600: 210  
 NG-5602: 211  
 NG-5603: 211  
 NG-5604: 211  
 NG-5605: 211  
 NG-5607: 211  
 NG-5608: 211  
 NG-5613: 211  
 NG-5615: 211  
 NG-5616: 211  
 NG-5617: 211  
 NG-5618: 211  
 NG-5619: 211  
 NG-5620: 211  
 NG-5621: 212  
 NG-5622: 212  
 NG-5623: 212  
 NG-5624: 212  
 NG-5637: 212  
 NG-5684: 212, 213
- NO-0365: 231  
 NO-1128: 260  
 NO-1247: 287  
 NO-1624: 286, 287  
 NO-246: 157  
 NO-3000: 260  
 NO-3159: 260  
 NO-4465: 168  
 NO-4466: 162  
 NO-4473: 159, 166-168, 310, 441, 473, 474, 476, 477, 479, 481, 483  
 NO-5193: 157  
 NO-5193-8: 284  
 NO-5909: 255  
 trials: 24, 30, 38, 39, 50  
   Auschwitz 1963-65: 11, 42, 49, 135, 143, 149, 159, 246, 403  
   Auschwitz 1972 (Vienna): 486  
   Bergen-Belsen: 42, 345  
   British: 48  
   Dachau: 45-48, 67, 250, 319  
   Dutch: 42  
   Eichmann: 29, 30, 49, 116, 243, 330  
   French: 42  
   I.G. Farben: 49, 53, 125, 133, 153, 154, 165, 166, 242  
   illegal: 21, 46, 318  
   Italian: 42  
   Japan: 53  
   mock: 46, 47  
   Moscow: 251  
   Nuremberg (IMT/NMT): passim  
   Polish: 42  
   Russian: 42  
   West German: 31  
 Truman, Harry S.: 43, 83, 302  
 Tsuchiya, Y.: 467, 468  
 Tsuchiya, Yoshio: 461, 467  
 Tuka, Voitsch: 273, 286  
 Turkey: 86, 192, 200, 381, 415  
 typhus: 23, 61, 62, 72, 146, 171, 370, 372, 389, 439  
   at Auschwitz: 79, 87, 130, 158, 171, 175, 435-437, 453, 459, 463  
   at Bergen-Belsen: 61, 62, 65  
   at Dachau: 73  
   treatment by Pressac: 435  
   WWI: 175, 455  
   — U —  
 U.S. Air Force: 202-204  
 U.S. Army: 45-49, 52, 54, 72, 83, 97, 217, 296, 298, 299, 331, 512  
 Audio-visual Agency: 17  
 Civil Affairs Division, CAD: 54, 99  
 Counter-Intelligence Corps, CIC: 116  
 disinfestation chamber: 147  
 Judge Advocate General, JAG: 42, 44, 45, 47, 52, 54, 217  
 Ranks: 337  
 War Crimes Branch: 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 52-54, 139, 430  
 U.S. Civil War: 106, 175  
 U.S. Congress: 14, 83, 115, 217, 294, 300  
 U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 14  
 U.S. Justice Department: 217-219  
 U.S. Navy: 42, 54, 83, 97  
 U.S. State Department: 17, 42, 54, 89-91, 93-98, 108, 110-112, 114, 115, 125, 215, 224, 293, 300, 416, 422  
 U.S. Treasury Department: 53, 89, 90, 94-97, 112, 114, 154, 293, 296  
 U.S. War Department: 19, 42, 73, 217, 293, 300  
 Ukraine: 55, 58, 191, 285, 292, 294, 378  
 Ullmann, William L.: 97  
 UNRRA: 97, 292-298, 302, 306  
 Urquhart, Alexander R.: 461, 462  
 USA: passim  
 Utley, Freda: 47, 221, 319  
 Utting & Rogers: 167

## — V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 144  
 Valla, Lorenzo: 406-410  
 Valpertz: 334  
 van Pelt, Robert Jan: 455, 457, 461, 465, 483, 484  
 Vandenberg, Arthur: 300  
 Vatican: 9, 10, 91-94, 138, 212, 328, 329, 333, 367-373, 375-386, 388, 407, 423, 424, 434  
 Veale, Frederick J.P.: 61, 102, 259, 319  
 Veessenmayer, Edmund: 205-212, 225-227  
 Vergasung: 166, 167, 442, 445-447, 479, 484  
 Vergasungskeller: 166-168, 310, 441-447, 473-477, 479-481, 483, 484  
   Hilberg reference: 443  
 Versailles: 368  
   Treaty of: 34, 55  
 Vichy: 108, 109, 395  
 Vienna: 31, 116, 188, 196, 197, 201, 208, 209, 279, 285, 298, 378, 486, 487  
 Vietnam: 266, 267  
 Vileika: 263  
 Vilna: 288, 290  
 Vliet, John H. van: 224  
 Vogler, HStF: 359  
 Volkenrath: 363  
 Völkischer Beobachter: 126  
 Vorhys, Rep.: 506, 507  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 134-138, 203-205, 428, 448, 449, 451, 452, 453

## — W —

Waagenaar, Sam: 369, 375, 376, 377, 379  
 Waffen-SS: 55, 140, 148, 168  
 Wagner, Horst: 206-210, 212-215, 225, 229, 269  
 Wagner, HStF: 349  
 Wahrig, G.: 476  
 Wakefield, L. B.: 79  
 Walendy, Udo: 88, 393  
 Wallace, Henry: 221  
 Wallenberg, Raoul: 131  
 Walsh, Major: 133

Wannsee Conference: 269, 277, 279-281  
 Wannsee Protocol: 278  
 War Production Board: 83  
 War Refugee Board: 34, 96, 97, 98, 131-133, 144, 154, 198, 207, 293, 294, 295, 421, 448  
 War Refugee Board Report: 78, 98, 99, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132-138, 140, 143, 146, 147, 150, 151, 161-163, 169, 171, 200, 276, 344, 421, 422, 448-453  
   article by Conway: 449  
   Pressac treatment: 448  
   use by Reitlinger: 130  
 Warsaw: 91, 102, 111, 112, 121, 122, 145, 164, 198, 280, 288, 289, 325, 328, 331, 332, 369, 374, 402, 418  
 Warsaw Ghetto: 117, 289, 369, 382, 418  
   epidemics: 142  
 Wartheland: 380  
 Washington: 11, 17, 21, 38, 39, 52, 53, 63, 81, 84, 87, 89, 90-93, 98, 99, 107, 108, 110, 111, 120, 123, 126, 131, 133, 136, 139, 193, 212, 219, 223, 229, 263, 297, 317, 405, 416, 421, 422, 430  
 Washington, George: 405  
 waste incinerator: 445, 446, 460, 461, 463, 467, 468, 523  
 Waterloo, Battle of: 24  
 Watt, Alden H.: 475  
 Weber, Mark: 14, 66, 69, 433  
 Webster: 203  
 Wehr, Otto: 334  
 Wehrmacht: 56, 65, 126, 141, 183, 261, 264, 266, 365, 366  
 Weinbacher, Karl: 149  
 Weinemann, Erwin: 196  
 Weir, John M.: 42, 52  
 Weissmandel, Michael Dov Ber: 134, 135, 137, 138, 317, 448  
 Weizmann, Chaim: 113,

114, 296, 415, 419, 421  
 Weizsäcker, Ernst von: 40, 220, 271, 273  
 Welles, Sumner: 90-93, 96, 109  
 Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 49, 51  
 Wesolowski, Jerzy: 137, 449  
 Westernhagen, D. v.: 321  
 Wetzlar, Alfred: 231, 232, 260, 261  
 Wetzler, Alfred: 135-137, 448, 449, 452  
 Wheeler, Burton K.: 218  
 Wherry, Senator: 504, 506  
 Whipp, C. W.: 104, 105  
 White Russia: 55, 58, 261, 292, 294  
 White, Harry Dexter: 97, 132, 296  
 Wickert: 70, 71  
 Wiernik, Jankiel: 428  
 Wiesel, Elie: 416, 417  
 Wiesenthal, Simon: 398  
 Wilkie, Wendell: 113  
 Wille, USF: 359  
 Wilson, Colin: 32, 393  
 Winkelmann, Otto: 215  
 Winter, Dr.: 329  
 Wirth, Christian: 233, 326-328  
 Wise, Stephen S.: 67, 89-91, 93, 95, 96, 98, 107, 110-112, 296, 299, 317, 372, 415  
 Wisliceny, Dieter: 205  
 Wissberg: 206, 213  
 witchcraft: 27, 315  
 witchcraft trials: 10, 249, 250, 253  
 Wochner: 364  
 Woker, Gertrud: 475  
 Wolfe, Prof.: 397  
 Wolff, Jeanette: 287, 430  
 Wolff, Karl: 425  
 World Jewish Congress: 12, 88-92, 94, 95, 97, 107, 108, 110-113, 115, 117, 120, 123, 132, 135, 200, 288, 293, 307, 379, 415, 419, 420, 422, 425  
 World War I: 31, 34, 48, 55, 67, 74-76, 84, 91, 95, 126, 134, 166, 175, 239, 285,

301, 307, 390, 442, 455,  
475  
Writers War Board: 103, 104  
Wulf, H.: 447  
Wulf, Josef: 131, 155, 157,  
158, 168, 201, 259, 261,  
278  
WVHA, Economic-  
Administrative Main  
Office: 57, 141, 145, 158,  
206, 240, 242, 280, 347,  
357, 436

— Y —  
Yad Vashem: 224, 312  
Yadin, Yigael: 316  
Yalta conference: 43, 293  
Yemelyanov: 263  
Yiddish Scientific Institute,  
Yivo: 261, 262  
Yom Kippur War: 320  
Yugoslavia: 55, 121, 182,  
283, 298, 303  
  
— Z —  
Zagreb: 184, 186, 187, 271-

273, 275  
Ziereis, Franz: 69, 345  
Zink, Harold: 54, 295  
Zionism: 296, 300, 301, 320,  
409, 415  
Zündel, Ernst: 32, 451  
Zyklon B: 12, 23, 25, 42,  
128, 142, 146-151, 159,  
163, 168, 178, 228, 248,  
310, 318, 334, 336, 389,  
410, 411, 425, 433, 455-  
460, 463, 466, 467, 477,  
503, 517, 518



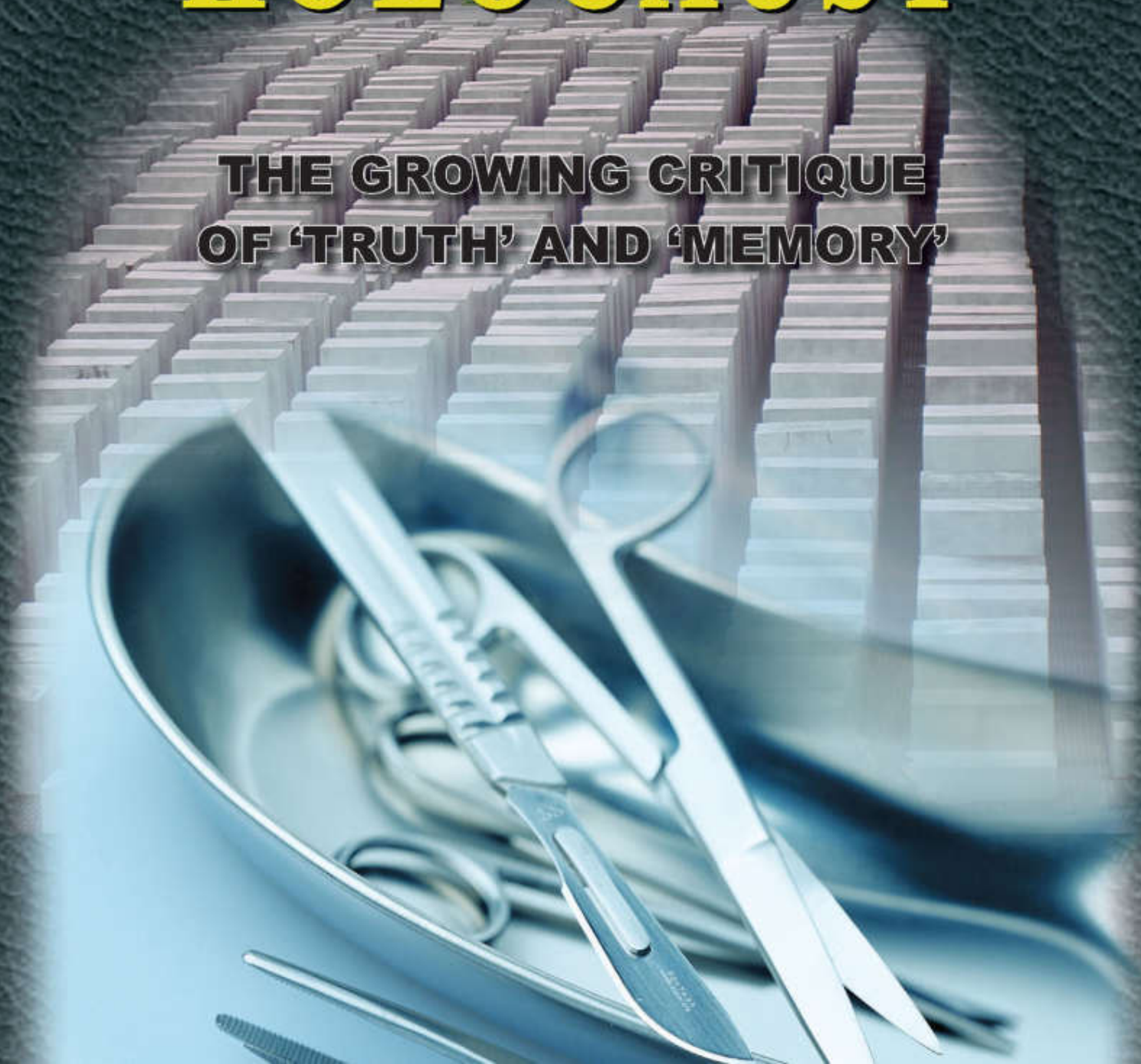
*4th, corrected edition*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 1**

**GERMAR RUDOLF (ED.)**

# **DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST**

**THE GROWING CRITIQUE  
OF 'TRUTH' AND 'MEMORY'**





# DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST



**Germar Rudolf (Ed.)**

# **Dissecting the Holocaust**

The Growing Critique  
of 'Truth' and 'Memory'



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**February 2024**

## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 1:**

Germar Rudolf (ed.):

*Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory.”*

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

<https://armreg.co.uk>

4th, corrected edition, February 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-90-4

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover Design: Background: Holocaust monument in the center of Berlin, Germany;  
foreground: the forensic surgeon's instruments to dissect a cadaver...

# Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Preface to the 2019 Edition .....</b>	<b>7</b>
GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>Preface to the 1994 Edition .....</b>	<b>9</b>
ROBERT FAURISSON	
<b>The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews .....</b>	<b>15</b>
GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>The Case of Walter Lüftl .....</b>	<b>59</b>
WALTER LÜFTL	
<b>The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust.....</b>	<b>81</b>
GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz.....</b>	<b>125</b>
ROBERT FAURISSON	
<b>The German Justice System: A Case Study .....</b>	<b>137</b>
CLAUS JORDAN	
<b>Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis.....</b>	<b>171</b>
GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence.....</b>	<b>203</b>
INGRID WECKERT	
<b>Do Photos Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews? .....</b>	<b>229</b>
UDO WALENDY AND GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>Air-Photo Evidence.....</b>	<b>257</b>
JOHN CLIVE BALL	
<b>National-Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality .....</b>	<b>273</b>
JÜRGEN GRAF	
<b>Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz .....</b>	<b>299</b>
WILLY WALLWEY	
<b>The Technique and Chemistry of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz .....</b>	<b>323</b>
GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.....</b>	<b>359</b>
CARLO MATTOGNO AND FRANCO DEANA	
<b>The Gas Chambers of Majdanek .....</b>	<b>399</b>
CARLO MATTOGNO	
<b>Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder .....</b>	<b>421</b>
FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG AND GERMAR RUDOLF	
<b>The Treblinka Holocaust .....</b>	<b>463</b>
ARNULF NEUMAIER	
<b>Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments.....</b>	<b>497</b>
HERBERT TIEDEMANN	
<b>Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up .....</b>	<b>527</b>

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

**Appendix 1: Wood Preservation through Fumigation with HCN: Blue  
Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Plaster..... 553**

HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

**Appendix 2: Expert Opinion ..... 559**

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

**Appendix 3: First Reactions to this Book ..... 565**

GERMAR RUDOLF

**Bibliography..... 567**

**Index of Names ..... 601**

*“The Natural sciences [like other scholarly disciplines] are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a ‘scientific revolution’ occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old. [...] The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be ‘conclusively proven,’ even if the textbooks present them as such [...].”*

Professor Walter Nagl, Ph.D., *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*,  
Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

*“The error [of a vastly exaggerated Auschwitz death toll], though committed a long time ago and by others, remains tendentious. And it was ‘our’ error, if ‘our’ refers to the enemies of fascism and racism. [...] I admit that it is sometimes necessary to conceal the truth – i.e., to lie – at times even for noble reasons, for example out of pity or tact. But it is always profitable to know why one does so, and what such deviations from the truth entail. [...] While truth is not always good, lies are much more often evil.”*

Ernest Skalski, *Der Spiegel*, No. 30/1990, p. 111

*“A democracy requires free citizens who are willing to say publicly unpopular things to provoke critical debate.”*

Robert Reich, *Los Angeles Times*, May 13, 1998, p. B13

## Preface to the 2019 Edition

GERMAR RUDOLF

Toward the end of 1990, I began my research on the “Chemistry of Auschwitz”, that is to say, whether the misuse of Zyklon B for mass murder as alleged for Auschwitz would have left any chemical traces, and if so, then what kind(s) of traces. After several months of literature research on the chemistry involved, I came to the conclusion that the topic was exceeding my personal competence.. I needed the advice of engineers, architects and historians. My cries for help were answered to some extent, but I realized that most of these professionals were no less groping in the dark than I. The entire field of forensic Auschwitz and Holocaust research seemed to be treated like an unwanted orphan.

Before I could even think of summarizing my chemical research in writing and preparing it for publication or for an expert opinion to be used in court cases, I realized that it would not be enough to research and write about just a small – chemical – aspect of the alleged mass murder of Auschwitz, which in itself represented only a small part of the Holocaust. The entire research field was huge. Other helpful researchers, both professionals and laymen, had a similar impression, but no one took the initiative to tackle the whole issue. Well, if nobody else does it, then I will, I thought.

As a 26-year-old doctoral student, I therefore gathered seasoned graduate engineers, PhD scholars and professors around me, and tried to persuade them to either summarize or even create the most-recent forensic-research results on certain aspects of the Holocaust. It took three years to assemble this work from the pens of very different, strong-willed authors who moreover wrote in different languages.

The result – greatly revised – lies before you.

What I saw as the culmination of my publishing activities in 1994, however, turned out to have been just their beginning. From this literary sprout, over the next 25 years, a multitude of special studies and summarizing overviews on the Holocaust has grown which are unparalleled in the world: the bilingual series *Holocaust Handbooks* (see the introduction to the series at the end of this book), the first volume of which is the present work.

The first German edition of this book sold about 15,000 copies within four months. Then the police struck. In over 100 house searches throughout Germany, all copies were confiscated that the authorities could lay their hands on. The publisher organized a protest initiative in which ultimately more than 1,000 German intellectuals protested in newspaper appeals against this police-state censorship<sup>1</sup> – but in vain. In the subsequent judicial proceedings, the confiscation and immolation of the book was decided. However, when the publisher Wigbert Grabert sought to appeal the decision, the prosecutor’s office threatened that his publishing outlet would be destroyed by constant house searches and confiscations if he did not withdraw the appeal. The publisher gave in to save his business.

It took 25 years for a new German edition of this one-time bestseller to appear, and 16 years for this third English edition. The reason for this is primarily that the other 40 books of this series absorbed all my energy; 25 years and 40 books of research and learning. Only now that the series has reached a certain maturity – and I along with it – am I able to offer the present book as a thoroughly revised, corrected and expanded new edition.

Unfortunately, many of my co-authors and friends have since died: Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, Dr. Claus Jordan, graduate engineer Willy Wallwey, Dr. Franco Deana, graduate

<sup>1</sup> “Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!,” Advertisement, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996, p. 12 (100 signators); *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, July 19, 1996, p. 6, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 19, 1996, p. 7 (both with 500 signators); *Westfalen-Blatt*, Sept. 13, 1996 (1000 signators); this appeal was triggered by the book-burning event mentioned, although it doesn’t say so explicitly; see private communication by the initiator of these ads, Dr. R. Kosiek, to me on Nov. 17, 2000, and May 2, 2001; [http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19\\_d.pdf](http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19_d.pdf); translated in [http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19a\\_e.pdf](http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19a_e.pdf) and [http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19b\\_e.pdf](http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos19b_e.pdf).



engineer Arnulf Neumaier and Dr. Herbert Tiedemann. The ravages of time have rendered several other contributors unable to assist me in updating their contributions: Ingrid Weckert, graduate engineer Friedrich P. Berg, graduate political scientist Udo Walendy.

When comparing this edition with the first edition, the attentive reader will realize that the names of some authors have changed in the current edition, and that some of the articles originally listed as having been written by only one author now have two authors listed. Let me explain this.

First of all, I gave up my various pen names after I successfully emigrated to the US and thus am now safe from the German persecution machinery. Ernst Gauss and Manfred Köhler therefore mutated to their real ego Germar Rudolf.

The contribution by Walter Lüftl, originally labeled with the pen name Werner Rademacher, has not been revised. Therefore, Mr. Lüftl is no longer in danger of being prosecuted due to the statute of limitations.

The contribution by Willy Wallwey used to carry the pseudonyms Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher. Since Mr. Wallwey is dead, he no longer needs to be protected from the German censors.

The contributions by Udo Walendy, John C. Ball and Arnulf Neumaier, originally signed by only their names, now have me as a co-author. Already for the original contribution of the 1994 edition, Udo Walendy had asked me to write the article myself based on his various publications on photo forgery. In the course of this work, I have added case studies and entire sections to this contribution which I compiled myself or took from the work of others. My share of this contribution grew with each revision, so that by now the parts based on Mr. Walendy's material are in the minority.

The situation was initially similar with John Ball's contribution, which I authored on his behalf and later revised progressively, even if this contribution contains little material I added. However, Mr. Ball has even asked me to use only my name for this article. But because it would be unfair not to mention him, the pioneer of this work, both our names are listed.

Mr. Neumaier submitted a complete article, but it was only about half as long as it currently is, because I revised, expanded and provided it with better source references three times. Since the last two revisions took place after Mr. Neumaier's passing, it is only appropriate to take public co-responsibility for this contribution as well.

Mr. Berg's contribution is based on his original 1984 paper, which was completely revised, corrected and extended by me with Mr. Berg's assistance for the first German edition of this book. Already back then, as well as for the first and second English editions, Mr. Berg encouraged me to take co-responsibility as a co-author for this paper due to my decisive contributions to improve the quality of his paper (see the initial footnote text of his paper with his own remark about this), but I rejected it at that time. Some more revisions and additions were made to this edition again, but Mr. Berg was unable to participate in the revision procedure because of illness and injury, so it would be dishonest to conceal my co-responsibility for this article.

If the book now looks very much Germar-Rudolfish, that's exactly the impression I wanted to avoid at all costs back in 1994, so as not to get even more into the crosshairs of the German opinion dictators. But now I couldn't care less.

*Germar Rudolf, Red Lion, Pennsylvania, September 2019*

## Preface to the 1994 Edition<sup>1</sup>

ROBERT FAURISSON

Historical revisionism is the great intellectual adventure of the end of the 20th Century.

Despite its size, the present volume offers only a glimpse of that adventure; and so it seems necessary here first to specify the precise historical problem upon which the revisionists have concentrated their research, then how revisionism arose in the 1940s and how it developed in the years 1950 to 1978; and finally how it really took off in the years 1978 to 1979, to experience such an increase in the present day that nothing any longer seems likely to halt its onward march.

During the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (1945-46), Germans were judged and condemned for “crimes against peace,” for “war crimes” and for “crimes against humanity.” The revisionists have been led in a way by their successive discoveries concerning these three points to call for a revision of the judgment of the Nuremberg Trial. Regarding the first two points, the revisionists have been able to present their arguments without too much difficulty, and it is probable that no serious historian today would contend that anyone is in a position to lecture Germany concerning “crimes against peace” and “war crimes”: as a matter of fact, it has become evident that the Allies bear their share of responsibility in the starting of the war, and that they themselves committed innumerable “war crimes” (if that expression has any meaning, given that war itself may be held a crime). On the other hand, concerning the third point, that is with regard to “crimes against humanity,” they keep on dinning into our ears that Germany attained a peak of horror all her own with the ‘genocide’ of the Jews. It is on the study of this particular point that the revisionists have specifically concentrated their efforts. And so, by degrees, historical revisionism has become what the Americans now call ‘Holocaust revisionism.’

According to the accusers, Germany was not content just to persecute the Jews, to deport them and put them into concentration camps or forced-labor camps; those ‘crimes’ – as every historian knows – are unfortunately frequent in the history of mankind, and we have only to turn on our TV sets today to note that all kinds of human societies continue to suffer such ‘crimes.’ Germany, her accusers still contend, went far beyond that. Taking a giant leap in horror, in 1941-1942 she allegedly decided on the total extermination of the European Jews, and in order to perpetrate this *specific* crime, supposedly devised and utilized a *specific* weapon: the homicidal gas chamber (or gas van). Making use of abominable chemical slaughterhouses, she allegedly began a collective assassination of industrial proportions. That crime (the genocide) and that weapon used in the crime (the homicidal gas chamber) are in that sense inseparable, and it is consequently impossible to maintain, as some do, “that whether or not there were any gas chambers makes no fundamental difference.” Germany thus presumably committed an intrinsically evil crime against the Jews. The Jews say further that the whole world *knowingly* allowed the Germans to perpetrate that crime. The paradoxical result of so enormous an accusation is that today in the dock of the defendants, ‘criminals’ Hitler, Himmler, and Göring are joined by their ‘accomplices,’ Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin, Pope Pius XII, and the International Committee of the Red Cross, as well as the representatives of many other countries and organizations.

Things are such that in the United States, for instance, from Los Angeles to Washington, they hammer away at it in the ‘Holocaust museums,’ where today’s Jews have set themselves up as accusers of the whole world; they go so far as to incriminate the Jews in positions of responsibility who were living in Europe, in America, or in Palestine during the war: they have the effrontery to reproach them for their collaboration or their indifference, or for the spinelessness of their reaction to the ‘systematic extermination’ of their co-religionists.

The earliest rumors of a gassing of Jews by the Germans apparently circulated in December of 1941 in the Warsaw Ghetto.<sup>2</sup> But throughout the war such rumors found only a feeble

<sup>1</sup> This preface was translated from the French original by Tom Kerr.

<sup>2</sup> “Stockholm, Dec. 21 (JTA). – More than 1,000 victims of spotted fever in the densely crowded Warsaw

echo in circles hostile to Germany. One has only to read a book such as that of Walter Laqueur's *The Terrible Secret*<sup>3</sup> to realize that the skepticism was general. People still held long-lived memories during the Second World War of the invention of atrocities during the First World War, when stories were already being spread about the gassing of civilians (in churches or elsewhere), as well as stories about corpse factories. The British Foreign Office saw the new rumors of the Second World War only as Jewish inventions, and many in American circles shared that conviction.<sup>4</sup> Edward Beneš, President of Czechoslovakia (in exile in London), announced in November 1942, *after inquiry by his staff*, that the Germans, contrary to what had been reported to him, were not exterminating the Jews.<sup>5</sup> The American Jew, Felix Frankfurter, a Supreme Court judge, stated to Jan Karski on the subject:<sup>6</sup>

"I can't believe you."

In August of 1943, Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, warned the U.S. ambassador in Moscow by telegram that in planning a joint Allied statement on "the German crimes in Poland," it would be advisable to eliminate any mention of the gas chambers, since, as the British pointed out, there was "insufficient evidence" in the matter.<sup>7</sup>

Even after the war, high-ranking Allied officials such as Eisenhower, Churchill and de Gaulle, in their respective memoirs, would refrain from mentioning the existence and operation of 'Nazi gas chambers.' In a manner of speaking, all these skeptics were in their own way revisionists. Neither the Vatican, nor the International Committee of the Red Cross, nor the anti-German Resistance acted as if they put any faith in the rumors which, moreover, took the most fantastic forms: invariably the Germans were said to be exterminating the Jews, but the claimed methods of extermination were most varied: steam, gas, electricity, fire, acid, an injection of air, drowning, vacuum pump, etc. Why gas wound up the winner in the *Gräuelpropaganda* (atrocities propaganda) competition is not exactly known.

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier was the first true revisionist of the postwar period. In 1950, this former deportee began to denounce the "myth of the gas chambers" in *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*<sup>8</sup> and in a whole series of works. In 1976, the American engineer Arthur Robert Butz published *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*<sup>9</sup> which is the most profound revisionist work written to date on the subject of the alleged genocide and the gas chambers. In 1979, a German judge, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, in turn published *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,<sup>10</sup> a study devoted principally to the manner in which the German courts of law were able to collaborate in the fabrication of a myth, somewhat the same way that the judges of the witchcraft trials in the past, above all from 1450 to 1650, lent their support to even the most preposterous stories told about the stake, the grill and Satan's ovens.

Without wishing to diminish the great importance of Paul Rassinier, of Arthur Butz, and of Wilhelm Stäglich, I hope I may be permitted to say that, at the end of the 1970s, revisionism would finally become physical and scientific with the research conducted on the ground by Ditlieb Felderer, the Swedish revisionist, as well as with my own discoveries at Auschwitz proper, my observations on the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation (delousing),

ghetto have been put to death by gas [...], it is learned today from reliable sources," *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency Bulletin*, December 22, 1941, p. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1980.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, see "Foreign Office" in the index as well as pp. 83, 91, 94, 116, 225, etc.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 162f.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 237.

<sup>7</sup> U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, U.S. Printing Office, Washington 1963, Vol. 1 of 1943, pp. 416f.

<sup>8</sup> *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950.

<sup>9</sup> *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1977. It is advisable to read the current edition which contains five more-recently written supplements, among them three lectures given by the author in 1979, 1982, and 1992. In the 1982 lecture, I recommend the dazzling demonstration contained on pages 414-427 about "The story of the invisible elephant."

<sup>10</sup> *Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; the work was destroyed on orders of the German authorities. The current 2015 English (*Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*) and German edition of this book are available from Castle Hill Publishers.

and my reflections on the utilization of hydrogen-cyanide gas in the gas chambers of US-American penitentiaries for the execution of convicts sentenced to death. Neither Rassinier, nor Butz, nor Stäglich had gone to Poland to the supposed sites of the crime, and none of them, moreover, had really utilized to their fullest extent the arguments of a physical, chemical, topographical, and architectural nature which today, following the investigations of D. Felderer and my own inquiries, are currently employed by the younger generation of revisionist researchers. As for the Jewish researchers who defend the theory of the extermination of the Jews, they have resolutely remained what I call *paper historians*: Léon Poliakov and Raul Hilberg have stayed with paper and words and in the realm of speculation.<sup>11</sup>

It is surprising that this vast field of properly scientific argument was not seen by Germany, which has so many chemists and engineers, and by the USA, itself with no lack of scientific minds who even had the examples right there before them of their own gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide. In 1976 at Auschwitz, I discovered both the exact configuration of the crematories that were supposed to contain homicidal gas chambers, of the delousing gas chambers (*Entlausungsgaskammern*), and the plans (hidden until then) of certain crematories. In 1978/1979, I published two articles in *Le Monde*<sup>12</sup> in which I summarized some of my discoveries. In 1979, at the first conference of the Institute for Historical Review, in Los Angeles, I presented those discoveries in detail. Among those present in the audience was one Ernst Zündel, a German then living in Toronto. From 1985 on, this man would prove to be the most ardent, the most effective, and also – though many seem not to know it – one of the most innovative minds among all the revisionists. He was the first to understand why I so insisted on the chemical argument and, in particular, on the importance that the technology of the American gas chambers in the 1930s and 1940s had for us. He understood why I wanted a specialist in these American gas chambers to go and examine the alleged execution gas chambers on the spot, in Poland. Thanks to my correspondence with American penitentiaries in the 1970s, I had already discovered such a specialist in the person of Fred Leuchter, but it was Ernst Zündel, and he alone, who had the brilliant idea of asking him not only to make an examination of the buildings, but to take constituent samples of material from the disinfestation gas chambers on the one hand and from the alleged execution gas chambers on the other. In February of 1988, he took the risk of sending Fred Leuchter and an entire team to Poland at his own expense to study the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The results of the study of the buildings and of the analysis of the samples taken proved spectacular and totally in favor of the revisionist thesis. In the following years, other reports would confirm the basic accuracy of the *Leuchter Report*:<sup>13</sup> first the very-learned report of Germar Rudolf,<sup>14</sup> then the involved and secret specialist's report of the Poles,<sup>15</sup> and finally the study of the Austrian Walter Lüftl.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>11</sup> For detailed critiques of Raul Hilberg's work see Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022; Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods,* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

<sup>12</sup> *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978 and 16 January 1979.

<sup>13</sup> *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, April 5, 1988, 193pp. Ernst Zündel published this report on 23 April 1988, with a preface written by me (Samisdat Publishers, Toronto). See more recently F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>14</sup> Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; English: Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>15</sup> J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published as "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216. [A different report was published in 1994: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; editors note.]

<sup>16</sup> Walter Lüftl, "The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts," in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(4), Winter 1992/93, pp. 391-420.

It only remains to be said that if Germany's accusers are not satisfied with these studies, they are at liberty to initiate their own specialist's report. What has kept them from doing it publicly, in broad daylight, these past fifty years?

We must understand the disarray of Germany's accusers in the face of revisionism's successes. For half a century they have sincerely believed that the tragedy undergone by the Jews during the Second World War was of exceptional seriousness and magnitude, whereas, when reduced to its proper proportions – that is, without genocide and without gas chambers – their tragedy was just one of many other tragedies of that terrible conflict. Under the thrust of revisionist inquiries, their historians step by step have had to admit

- that there was neither an order, nor a plan, nor a budget for the alleged genocide of the Jews;<sup>17</sup>
- that 'Wannsee' was at best only a "silly story";<sup>18</sup>
- that there existed no specialist's report on the weapon of the crime concluding that 'the building (whether intact, "reconstructed," or in ruins) served as a homicidal gas chamber';
- that there is no autopsy that would allow us to conclude: 'This is the corpse of a deportee killed by poison gas';
- that the confession of Rudolf Höß was no longer of any value ("Höß was always a very weak and confused witness"<sup>19</sup>);
- that their alleged witnesses had probably never seen gas chambers or gassings inasmuch as the best of them, the famous Rudolf Vrba, in 1985, had been obliged to admit before a Canadian judge and jury that in his famous book on the subject he had made use of "poetic licence" or "*licentia poetarum*";<sup>20</sup>
- that the "Jewish soap" had never existed;<sup>21</sup>
- that the figure of four million victims at Auschwitz was only a fiction<sup>22</sup>;
- and that the

*"sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable [...]. Besides, from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes [starvation, disease, sickness and overwork] than by 'unnatural' ones."*<sup>23</sup>

<sup>17</sup> In 1961, in the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Quadrangle Books, Chicago, p. 177), Raul Hilberg calmly affirms the existence of an order (and even of two consecutive orders!) for the extermination of the Jews. In 1985, in the second edition of his book (Holmes and Meier, New York), he totally changes his explanation of the facts; he no longer mentions any order; he writes that there was no "basic plan" (p. 53) and that "no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process [of destruction]" (p. 55); he adds: "No special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe" (p. 62). He explains the whole supposed business of the extermination of the Jews by ... thought transmission or telepathic divination within the German bureaucracy: "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy" (remarks made in a lecture on 22 February 1983 and confirmed by R. Hilberg at the time of his cross-examination during the Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, per shorthand transcription, pp. 846-848)!

<sup>18</sup> Yehuda Bauer, Professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, states precisely: "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at," *The Canadian Jewish News*, 20 January 1992, p. 8, reproducing a dispatch of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in London.

<sup>19</sup> Professor Christopher Browning, a contributor to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, to Christopher Hitchens, "Whose history is it?," *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117. The professor had the gall to add: "The revisionists use [R. Höß] all the time for this reason, in order to try and discredit the memory of Auschwitz as a whole."

<sup>20</sup> Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, transcription, pp. 1447-1448, 1636. The book in question is: R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

<sup>21</sup> Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "the Nazis never made soap from human fat," *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, 5 May 1990. In a cemetery of Nice (France), there is a monument which bears the following inscription: "This urn contains soap from human fat manufactured by the Germans of the Third Reich with the bodies of our deported brothers."

<sup>22</sup> In Jean-Claude Pressac's opinion, the total number of deaths at Auschwitz, in round numbers, lies between 630,000 and 710,000; among them we must count 470,000 to 550,000 Jews who were gassed: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

<sup>23</sup> Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books,

Since 2 July 1982, at the end of an international symposium the exterminationists had organized at the Sorbonne (Paris) to attempt to answer me, they had shown themselves incapable of producing the slightest proof of the existence and the operation of a single gas chamber. In March of 1992, I hurled my challenge:

*“Show me or draw me a Nazi gas chamber!”*

Jean-Claude Pressac, on whom the exterminationists so much counted, had proven himself incapable of bringing forth anything but what he called “traces of the crime,” and he had taken great care not to provide us with a total physical representation of the weapon used in the crime.<sup>24</sup>

On 31 August 1994, I had a meeting with Michael Berenbaum, at that time the scientific director of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, in his office and in the presence of four witnesses (two on his side and two on mine). I forced him to admit that, paradoxically, his museum contained no actual representation of a ‘Nazi gas chamber’ (the model of Krema II being only an artistic creation bearing no relation to reality). I asked him why. He finally replied:

*“The decision had been made [by us] not to give any physical representation of the Nazi gas chambers.”*

His response was equivalent to that of a Catholic priest – Mr. Berenbaum is a Jewish theologian – who decided to eliminate any representation of the cross from his church. To be driven to such extremes, one must surely feel that he has his back to the wall.

I think that the co-religionists of Mr. Berenbaum will at last abandon the gas chamber as they have abandoned the Jewish soap and the Auschwitz 4 million. They will go farther than that. As in the two previous cases, they will present themselves as the discoverers of the myth and accuse the Germans, the Poles, or the Communists of having fabricated the ‘myth of the gas chambers.’ In support of their impudent thesis, they will then invoke the names of Jews who are revisionists totally or in part (J.G. Burg, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Roger-Guy Dommergue, Arno Mayer, David Cole, Christopher Hitchens, Joel Hayward ...). They will then assign themselves the starring role.

At the same time, however, transforming the ‘Holocaust’ of the Jews into a religious belief, this time divested of all material content, they will be only the more insistent in denouncing authentic revisionists as ‘deniers,’ or ‘negationists,’ as being intolerant, heartless, basely materialistic and hostile to the free expression of religious sentiments. For those Jews, the true revisionists will thus continue to be diabolical in spirit even if they must be acknowledged to be in the right from a factual point of view.

The revisionists are neither diabolical nor negative. By no means are they ‘naysayers.’ They are positive in outlook. At the conclusion of their research – which is positivist in character – they affirm that certain beliefs are just myths. *Such myths are harmful in that they feed hatred.* The revisionists strive to describe what has taken place and not what has not taken place. In sum and substance, what they proclaim to a wretched humanity is good news. Seeking only historical accuracy, they find themselves fighting against calumny and for justice. They have suffered and they will continue to suffer, but I believe, all things considered, that history will declare them right and thus render them justice.<sup>25</sup>

ROBERT FAURISSON, September 23, 1994

New York 1988, pp. 362, 365. The author, of Jewish origin, was a professor of history at Princeton University (USA).

<sup>24</sup> It is noteworthy that although he knows how to draw, in none of his works does J.-C. Pressac venture to offer us a concrete representation of an entire gas chamber with an explanation of its “technique and operation.” In his huge book (*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989), he says that no “direct proof” exists but only “criminal traces” or “indirect proofs” (p. 429).

<sup>25</sup> A basic work, indispensable for the study of historical revisionism, is that of Canadian trial lawyer Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.





# The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews

## An Introduction

GERMAR RUDOLF

*“No student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be ‘conclusively proven,’ even if the textbooks present them as such.”<sup>1</sup>*

### 1. A German-Jewish Vision of the Future

When the cultural and social integration of the Jews in Germany became a reality in the course of the 19th Century, this development also heralded one of the greatest and most fruitful symbioses that ever connected two peoples. For one, the identification of the Central and partly also of the Eastern European Jews with German culture and even with the German nation could not be overlooked. The high points of Jewish participation in the fate of the German nation no doubt include the many Jewish soldiers of World War I, some of whom were highly decorated for their valor.<sup>2</sup> Another manifestation of this solidarity, however, was the opinion widely shared among Zionists that the official language of the future State of Israel should be German.<sup>3</sup>

But the interconnectedness of these two peoples goes much deeper than that. Who still remembers today the name Eduard von Simson, the son of formerly Jewish parents who later converted to the Protestant faith? He was the one who played decisive roles in all stages of Germany’s state unification in the 19th Century, a process in which he was far more important than, for example, King Wilhelm I or Heinrich von Gagern.<sup>4</sup>

Who could forget the great and immensely important Jewish sector of the German intelligentsia, the philosophers and poets, scientists and artists who contributed so decisively to Germany’s world-wide fame in art and science for the past three centuries?<sup>5</sup> An examination of a list of Nobel laureates for the first part of the 20th Century reveals not only the striking predominance of German scientists, but among these also the large numbers of Jews.<sup>6</sup>

Could this symbiosis, so profitable for the whole world, be possible once again today?

If it seems a distant, utopian dream: why?

Today, German-Jewish relations are dominated by the accounts of suffering between 1933 and 1945. These years seem to have irretrievably poisoned German-Jewish relations, which are marked by a pattern of never-ending accusations on the one side and equally never-ending penitence on the other. What falls by the wayside is any recollection of such events of our shared history that have positive value and could serve as a model for future co-existence.

<sup>1</sup> Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 127.

<sup>2</sup> Also in WWII, many Jewish soldiers and highly decorated officers with Jewish ancestry fought in the German Wehrmacht for the victory of the German nation; cf. the results of historian Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002; see also *idem*, *Lives of Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: Untold Tales of Men of Jewish Descent Who Fought for the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 2009.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. John C. G. Röhl, “Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land – Ein deutsches Protektorat in Palästina?,” *Die Zeit*, Nr. 42/1998; cf. Patricia Willms, “Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VffG)*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 375-380.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. G. Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981. For an outline of Jewish contributions to modern German society prior to WWII see Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975, pp. 333-346.

<sup>5</sup> Amos Elon, *The Pity of It All: A Portrait of Jews in Germany 1743-1933*, Penguin, London 2004.

<sup>6</sup> Until 1933 there were 38 German Nobel laureates, of which five were of Jewish faith, that is 13%; much less than 1% of all Germans were Jewish at that time.

It is my wish that both peoples should come together again in a partnership of mutual respect, so as to take up the traditions of an era that brought the world, Jewry, and the German people such immense benefit. It is also my wish that the time may come, at long last, where all the reciprocal contempt or disdain, mutual distrust and fear are reduced and ultimately removed. I long for the end of an era that has brought the world, Jewry, and the German people more misfortune than perhaps any era before.

Michael Wolffsohn, professor of history at the University of the German Bundeswehr in Munich, realized that the Jewish side in particular considers the constant remembrance of the Holocaust<sup>7</sup> to be the third main pillar of Jewish identity today, right next to the Jewish religion and Jewish nationalism.<sup>8</sup> This attitude, however, can result in the Jewish side's perpetual consideration of Germany and the German people as 'the enemy,' which can only detract from the peaceful co-existence of the two peoples.<sup>9</sup> A discussion thus seems called for regarding the part which the Holocaust should play in the way Jews see themselves, so that both peoples may share a future relationship based on partnership.

A reconciliation between both peoples, however, requires more than that. Reconciliation can progress only in a climate which fosters candor and listening with an open mind and spirit; where opinions are expressed rather than choked back or even suppressed; where points of contention are discussed in a civilized manner and not hidden by hushing-up, distractionism, or violence.

Therefore, it is not only a matter of a discussion of the Holocaust's proper place in Jewish self-perception; it is also a matter of the question whether historical accounts as they are presented today are correct. It is a question of whether the tendency, pointed out by Professor Wolffsohn, to remodel the Holocaust into a new transcendental pillar of Jewish identity, might have contributed to exaggerations and hence distortions of the way in which the events in question are themselves portrayed.

With this anthology of free scientific expression of opinion regarding the historiography of the Holocaust, I wish to extend a general invitation to an open discussion of these matters among equals, despite – or because of – the fact that, unlike most other publications on this topic, the position taken here is a much-contested one. For the sake of such a discussion it is imperative that neither party disputes the other's honesty and desire for reconciliation. The first and foremost goal of this discussion is the joint and sincere search for truth, in order to contribute to a reconciliation between Jews and Germans, which may perhaps result in the realization of my dream of a revival of the German-Jewish symbiosis.

## 2. The Central Taboo of Our Time

But should this dialogue, conducted in a spirit of partnership, also include the Holocaust? Whatever happened to the Jews in Hitler's sphere of control between 1941 and 1945, was it not bad enough in any case? Does any specific how and how-much even matter? Mightn't any discussion of it be superfluous?

Let us assume for a moment that how and how much do not matter; to an extent, this view is certainly morally justified. Why then is there a need today for official insistence, backed up at least in most countries of Europe with threats of criminal prosecution, that things were exactly as we are commonly told they were, and not a whit different? If the details really do

<sup>7</sup> The word 'Holocaust' itself is an ambiguous term. Frequently this word is used to denote all anti-Jewish measures taken by the German National Socialist government and its allies, but since persecution has unfortunately not been unusual in history, this definition seems far too broad. Used here, it means the intentionally committed, or only implied, *genocide* of the European Jews (allegedly) by the National Socialists, mainly with the murder weapon 'gas chamber.'

<sup>8</sup> Michael Wolffsohn, "Eine Amputation des Judentums?," in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; for the psychological significance of the Holocaust, cf. also H. F. Stein, "The Holocaust and the Myth of the Past as History," *The Journal of Historical Review* (JHR) 1(4) (1980), pp. 309-322; M. A. Hoffman, "The Psychology and Epistemology of 'Holocaust' Newspeak," *JHR* 6(4) (1985), pp. 467-478.

<sup>9</sup> Moshe Zimmermann as well has recognized the conversion of the Holocaust into a mythical entity – a conversion that accelerates as time goes on – as an obstacle to any return to German-Jewish normalcy; cf. Zimmermann, "Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43, esp. p. 34.

not matter very much at all, then why is there such adamant refusal to discuss them and to consider other opinions? If no one questions the morally reprehensible nature of the persecution of the Jews *per se*, why should it not be possible to discuss individual aspects of this persecution in a controversial manner? Is it a social taboo that must be respected, as Professor Arnd Simon said?<sup>10</sup>

In the mid-1980s, the theories of the German historian Professor Ernst Nolte caused a stir because he not only demanded a scientific comparison between National Socialism and Stalinism,<sup>11</sup> but also introduced arguments regarding the motivation behind the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews which had previously been the sole province of right-wingers, and which therefore were frowned upon.<sup>12</sup> That alone sufficed to warrant criticizing Nolte severely for these breaches of taboo. Since historical and political developments as well as recent findings following the opening of the archives of former Eastern Bloc nations confirmed Nolte's position, the hue and cry has now died down.

However, Ernst Nolte was not content with this, and elaborated his point further: in 1993 he published his work *Streitpunkte*, an overview of the topics which are still in dispute regarding the historiography of the Third Reich.<sup>13</sup> He included not only such points of contention as are accepted by establishment historians, but also focused emphatically on the theories of 'radical revisionism' which dispute, and attempt to refute, any planned genocide of the Jews by the Third Reich, specifically through the use of poison gas in stationary or mobile gas chambers. According to Nolte this thesis "can no longer be dismissed as merely absurd or malicious [...]"<sup>14</sup> After careful examination of the revisionist body of literature, which he outlines in part, along with its theses or claims, he grants that the revisionist school of thought is based on a scientific standard which, as far as mastery of source materials is concerned, is at least equal to that of the establishment historians,<sup>15</sup> even though he concludes that he does not embrace the opinions of the revisionists.<sup>16</sup> No doubt the statements he made in his book represent a much-greater breach of taboo than did those which led to the 'Historians' Dispute,' since after all in this book he made the revisionists and their theories and arguments appear socially acceptable – something which, according to Nolte, had been carefully avoided previously by means of rejection, slander or simply hushing-up. The same, of course, happened to his book as well: it was hushed-up and ignored, and the radical leftists took counter-measures – not in the form of published rebuttals, but in the form of violence. When Nolte was to give a lecture in Berlin in early February 1994, he was attacked and prevented from speaking by some 30 persons; not by anarchists, but by 'normal' intel-

<sup>10</sup> In a conversation with Gernar Rudolf on May 3, 1993, at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart. Compare with that the very interesting experiments conducted by Robert Hepp, Professor of Sociology, with his students. Exposing them to revisionist theses during his lectures resulted in reactions that resembled very much the reactions of members of 'primitive' cultures when their social taboos are violated: R. Hepp, "Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978/79. Zweiter Teil: Richtigstellungen," in Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994, endnote 46, p. 140. In Germany, everything concerning Jewish matters is indeed a very strong taboo. One can establish this by asking Germans what they think is the greatest taboo of German society. In most cases, they would not even dare to spell out the word "Jew," but would name other topics, like 'sex' or 'foreigners.' In a society that claims to have no social taboos, naming a subject 'taboo' is identical with an accusation of this society, and that equals a violation of selfsame taboo most people don't dare to commit.

<sup>11</sup> The comparability of the two totalitarian regimes has long been a central theme in Nolte's research; cf. Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963 (English: *Three Faces of Fascism*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York 1966); also Nolte, "The Third Reich's Place in History: A Conversation with Professor Ernst Nolte," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 15-22.

<sup>12</sup> High point: E. Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987. For a synopsis of the so-called Historians' Dispute, together with a comprehensive bibliography, cf. I. Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992; cf. R. Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988.

<sup>13</sup> E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993; cf. also my response: "Im Streit mit Professor Nolte," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 133-185.

<sup>14</sup> E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 8.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 304.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 290, 297.

lectuals who attacked him verbally with cries of “This is a Nazi!,” as well as physically with tear gas, blows and kicks. The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* correctly called it “terrorism of conviction” in the Federal German capital.<sup>17</sup> I wonder whether Professor Nolte still accuses Robert Faurisson, the French professor of text and document criticism, the best-known revisionist world-wide, of being himself partly to blame for the violent assaults against him, since after all Faurisson had allegedly phrased some of his theories in a polemical and aggressive manner?<sup>18</sup>

### 3. Germany’s Paralysis by Political Correctness

Non-German readers are probably not the only ones who will need an explanation regarding the continuing decay of constitutional values in Germany and how this came about.<sup>19</sup>

In a recent speech, Günther H. Rehak, Austrian Social Democrat and formerly personal secretary to Austrian Federal Chancellor Dr. Kreisky, showed how the anti-Fascist movement – which fights so vehemently against any critical assessment of historiography, especially that of the Third Reich – differs from the other ‘anti’-movements.<sup>20</sup> Whereas anti-Capitalism or anti-Communism, for example, were always a matter of personal convictions and never became institutionalized, anti-Fascism has become organizationally firmly entrenched and structured on all social levels, especially in the German-speaking countries. There are, for example, anti-Fascist cafés (such as in Vienna and Berlin), anti-Fascist bookstores, and an almost endless number of organizations that incorporate the term ‘anti-Fascist’ in their name or at least somewhere in their by-laws. While one’s reply to the question ‘are you anti-Communist?’ or ‘are you anti-Capitalist?’ has few noteworthy social repercussions, how to reply to ‘are you anti-Fascist?’ has become a virtually “existential” question for people especially in German-speaking countries: anyone who then fails to clearly establish his anti-Fascist attitude has all but disqualified himself morally.

Gerard Radnitzky has given an excellent account<sup>21</sup> of the origin, mechanisms and effects of German anti-Fascist opinion terrorism, a phenomenon which is also generally downplayed as ‘political correctness’ (PC). While PC has shown social effects in the United States, it has remained largely without pronounced consequences in the political and especially the legal arena there, and has also prompted considerable countermovement.<sup>22</sup> Primarily in German-speaking countries, on the other hand, it has increasingly become the yardstick by which all political and legal decisions are measured. The origins of this development are complex. For one thing, by means of the provisions for compulsory licensing<sup>23</sup> the so-called re-education program of the post-WWII American government in West Germany ensured that socially influential positions, particularly those in the major print and broadcast media, in historiography, and in sociology, were held by decidedly anti-Fascist, *i.e.*, pronouncedly leftist persons, and that anti-Fascist and anti-national attitudes were deliberately fostered there. There was no free press and no academic freedom at the universities until 1955, when West Germany was granted partial sovereignty. Conservative or right-wing publications could not counterbalance the economic advantages held in 1955 by the media that had been established in 1945 or shortly thereafter. The same goes for certain academic circles in German colleges and universities, where ideologically defined elements continually

<sup>17</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 4, 1994, p. 4, and Feb. 5, 1994, p. 27.

<sup>18</sup> E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 306.

<sup>19</sup> The German intolerance of Scientology, which raised some eyebrows in the United States, also belongs in this category.

<sup>20</sup> G.H. Rehak, “Wandlungen des Antifaschismus,” *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen* (Vienna), Nr. 33, August 1997.

<sup>21</sup> G. Radnitzky “Die ‘Politische Korrektheit’ gefährdet die Meinungsfreiheit. Totalitäre Tendenzen im Rechtsstaat,” in R. von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997, pp. 125-176.

<sup>22</sup> Cf. J.F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, McMillan, New York 1994.

<sup>23</sup> Until 1955, a newspaper or broadcast media could be operated in Germany and Austria only if one had been licensed by the victors to do so. To be licensed, openly anti-national and anti-Fascist leanings were imperative, cf. C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

perpetuate themselves. And to make sure that the situation could not change in political respects either, the so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution was established in West Germany; besides combating openly Communist political parties, this agency does all it can to shunt all conservative, nationalist or right-wing parties and their members into a juridical void. Consequently, to this day Germany has no major conservative or right-wing media, next-to-no such university or college professors, and no such political parties of any significance.

The second break which Radnitzky identifies in West-German post-war history is the so-called ‘Student Revolt’ of 1968, in the course of which West-German students, incited by the leftist or even Communist teachings of their professors whom the Allied occupation armies had installed in the German universities two decades earlier,<sup>24</sup> provoked severe riots with their pro-Communist slogans.<sup>25</sup> A small part of this movement descended into left-wing terrorism that kept West Germany on tenterhooks in the 1970s, while the majority of these leftists began their march into the country’s various institutions.<sup>26</sup> Around the turn of the millennium, this generation with its Socialist-to-Communist ideas was at the height of its power. Its members and their like-minded disciples are strongly represented in all facets of German society<sup>27</sup> and are very adept indeed at bringing public opinion under their control by means of the so-called ‘Fascist Two-by-Four,’<sup>28</sup> i.e., the way in which any and all opposition is silenced by the automatic fear of being accused of Fascist leanings. Radnitzky exposes the methods with which this manipulative, mendacious and falsifying elite uses media campaigns to bring about the downfall of persons holding dissenting opinions, and how this elite does not even balk at using or at least tolerating violence, for example in the form of assassination and arson of (insignificant) right-wing politicians or publications. The voices warning that the intellectual climate in Germany is becoming more and more poisoned by this opinion terrorism and that Germany’s democracy is in grave danger are now growing louder,<sup>29</sup> but of course the German media, those “enemies of free society,”<sup>30</sup> keep these voices from the public, and the rest of the world also studiously ignores them. Obviously, as was already the case before World War Two, a weak and self-destructive Germany, descending into a new totalitarian state in whose internal affairs the powers-that-be meddle at will, is again preferred to a strong German democracy, which would obviously present unwelcome economic, political and moral competition.

The chief mechanism with which these leftist circles psycho-terrorize the German people and drive it to hysteria is the so-called theory of ‘collective guilt,’ sometimes veiled as ‘col-

<sup>24</sup> Names such as Max Horkheimer, Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse etc.

<sup>25</sup> Communist leaders such as Ho Chi Minh, Che Guevara and Mao Tse Tung were brazenly cheered in those days.

<sup>26</sup> One of the more prominent figures of this movement was Germany’s foreign minister in the late 1990s/early 2000s: Josef Fischer. Many members of Germany’s government around the turn of the century – the administrations of Chancellor Gerhard Schröder between 1998 and 2005 – actually have their ideological roots in left-wing extremism of the 1968 student-protest movement.

<sup>27</sup> According to M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *“Politische Korrektheit” in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995, p. 112, at least 48% of all leading opinion-makers in Germany describe themselves as leftist to leftist-radical, 19% as liberal and only 10% as Christian-socialist to conservative – and this in a political opinion-climate which for 50 years now has been shifting the zero co-ordinates of the political spectrum permanently towards the left. An analysis of this success story is presented, for ex., by Rüdiger Proske, in *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997.

<sup>28</sup> Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

<sup>29</sup> Besides G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 21) and M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *op. cit.* (note 27), cf. also Ch. Anstötz, R. Hegelmann, H. Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995; R. Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, Vol. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995; G. Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994; E. Jesse, “‘Political Correctness’ in den USA und in Deutschland,” *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21; H. Kappel, A. von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996; R.K. Lamprecht, “Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.; K. Löw, *Von “Hexen” und Hexenjägern*, self-published, Baierbrunn 1993, all according to G. Radnitzky, *ibid.*; see also G. Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995.

<sup>30</sup> G. Bacher, according to G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 139.

lective shame' or 'collective responsibility.' Radnitzky<sup>21</sup> gives excellent examples describing how this method attempts to hold the German people morally, politically, and economically liable for Hitler's actual or merely claimed crimes until the end of time. The prerequisites for the successful implementation of this concept are: 1. the absolute acceptance of all allegations of German historical guilt, as well as 2. the moral (and increasingly, the legal) rejection of all attempts at historical revision and 3. the blacking out of similar or even worse crimes committed against the German people by others. By now this behavioral pattern has won out not only in large sectors of German historiography and the media, but is also practiced almost without exception by the German people's political representatives. And once such practices have morally branded Germany's history and the German people in their capacity as its carriers as being 'Fascist,' the self-proclaimed anti-Fascists are in an unassailable position, morally speaking, from which they can get away with almost anything.

An excellent analysis of the situation of the historians engaged in exploring German contemporary history was presented by Backes, Jesse and Zitelmann in 1990.<sup>31</sup> They describe the sheer impossibility of getting public attention for new findings – much less getting them published – as soon as they are considered by public (or rather published) opinion to improve the image of the Third Reich. Many historians are more interested in preserving the politically correct (that is anti-Fascist) image of this period of history than in supporting impartial research.<sup>32</sup> Unfortunately, the situation has worsened in most European countries during the last two decades, perhaps because more and more historians as well as non-historians are no longer willing to accept these illegal social restrictions, and as a result, the media as well as the political and legal systems in Europe react with an ever growing massive anti-Fascist propaganda campaign and with steadily increasing social persecutions and legal restrictions against historical dissidents.

#### 4. Total Juridical Blockade

If terrorism against one's convictions or opinions were the only problem we had to wrestle with today, we might almost consider ourselves lucky, since, after all, one might expect that the authorities would protect us from this if they care to be acknowledged as authorities of a legitimate 'state under the rule of law.' However, the problem is much greater than that, at least in most parts of Europe and, e.g., lies hidden in Article 5 of the German Basic Law, which covers the right of free expression of opinion, academic freedom, and freedom of research and teaching.

According to Nolte, and in accordance with the UN Human Rights Convention, science and research must be permitted to question everything without exception.<sup>33</sup> Anyone wishing to criminalize such doubts, formulated as theses and evidence and published in an objective manner, violates the principle of academic freedom in a way which must be sharply rebuffed.<sup>34</sup> But what is the situation in reality? Can one be sure of the protection of German law if one postulates that certain aspects of the complex described as the Holocaust of the Second World War did not take place? Let's look at some relevant court decisions. Regarding freedom of opinion and of research, these verdicts indicate that the same are limited by the basic right of the inviolability of human dignity (Article 1 of the Law), which certainly no one will contest. If someone makes slanderous statements, or explicitly advocates the public to turn violent, this is beyond the legal pale of the free expression of opinion. But now it has become the rule for German courts to decree that even the mere supposition that

<sup>31</sup> Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992.

<sup>32</sup> Cf. especially in the aforementioned book: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann, "Was heißt: 'Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus?,'" p. 25; Franz W. Seidler, "Lebensborn e.V. der SS. Vom Gerücht zur Legende," p. 291; Eckhard Jesse, "Philosemitismus, Antisemitismus und Anti-Antisemitismus. Vergangenheitsbewältigung und Tabus," p. 543; Uwe Backes, "Objektivitätsstreben und Volkspädagogik in der NS-Forschung. Das Beispiel der Reichstagsbrand-Kontroverse," p. 614.

<sup>33</sup> Following Karl R. Popper, one of our most renowned contemporary philosophers, this is the central point of human dignity, cf. Karl R. Popper, *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979. For more detail cf. G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>34</sup> E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 308.

certain specifics of the Holocaust did not take place constitutes an insult to the victims of the Holocaust. For this reason, they state, such claims are not protected by Article 5 of the Law.

The question arises, of course, whether the thesis that not as many Jews died as had been presumed, and particularly not in the manner believed, can possibly constitute an insult to our Jewish fellow citizens. To reword this in neutral terms: can a person who to date has believed that all his five missing siblings lost their lives in some horrible events be insulted by a third party advancing the claim that four of the five siblings did not die in said gruesome events, but rather had been dispersed throughout the world by the upheavals of war, and had assumed different names, which makes them impossible to trace today? One might at least expect the person in question to listen to the arguments presented, and then to draw new hope from, or even rejoice in, this piece of potential good news. The question, in other words, is whether it can be an insult to someone to claim that a certain injustice or misfortune did not befall him or his relatives. Is it not rather the case that if the theory proved to be correct, one should be mutually happy that the injustice did not occur? In other words, the situation hinges on the proof.

But will German courts permit such proof? The German justice system works on the presumption that the Holocaust, both in its entirety and in specifics, is ‘self-evident,’ and unrebutted by public life and events, and that therefore any claims to the contrary are considered patently false until proven otherwise.<sup>35</sup> In such cases of ‘self-evidentness’ the German Code of Criminal Procedure exempts the prosecuting attorney’s office and the court from the obligation to bring evidence in their own case.<sup>36</sup> In fact, however, the courts go even farther, by interpreting the paragraph in question in such a way that the defense is not permitted to bring counter-evidence against the officially sanctioned tenet!

§245 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure, however, offers a theoretical possibility for overcoming the court’s refusal of evidence. The paragraph states that evidence already present in the courtroom may only be rejected if:

- that which *is to be established* by the evidence has already been established or *is self-evidently true*, or
- the evidence is *utterly unsuitable*.<sup>37</sup>

But the German judiciary claims that the *opposite* of revisionist motions to introduce evidence is true. Hence, they cannot reject these motions for being self-evidently *true*. In other words, if the defense moves to hear an expert witness who is present in the courtroom and who has been summoned by the defense in accordance with proper procedure, the court can refuse to hear the evidence only if an examination of the expert witness’s background reveals that he is not properly qualified to testify on the issue at hand due to a lack of professional qualifications or experiences.

In actual fact, however, German courts as a rule refuse any kind of evidence present in the courtroom, including expert witnesses, rejecting them on the grounds of self-evidentness or of utter unsuitability without even bothering to look into the expert’s qualifications. To date there has only been one exception where an expert witness was even so much as questioned

<sup>35</sup> In the USA and Canada, the situation is in some respects similar; cf. the case of *Institute for Historical Review v. Mel Mermelstein*, as described in *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991, and M. Weber, “Declaration of Mark Edward Weber,” *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51; see also Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994; Theodore J. O’Keefe, “History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein’s ‘Eyewitness’ Evidence,” *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13; cf. the verdict of the second Zündel Trial in Toronto (Queen v. Zündel), Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 451f.; even though the Canadian Court admitted physical evidences, it completely ignored them in its verdict.

<sup>36</sup> §244, Section 3, Clause 1, German Code of Criminal Procedure: “A motion to introduce evidence has to be rejected if [...] the taking of evidence is superfluous due to self-evidence, [...]”

<sup>37</sup> §245, Section 2, Clauses 1+3.: “The court is obligated to include in its taking of evidence [...] expert witnesses who have appeared in court, summoned by the defendant [...], if a motion to introduce evidence was filed. [...] Other than that, it [the motion] may be rejected only, if the fact to be established has already been established or is self-evident.”



on his qualifications. The court decided that the educational status of the witness as *Diplom-Chemiker* (academically accredited chemist) was insufficient to allow him to give expert testimony on questions relating to chemistry. That, they decided, would require at least a PhD title<sup>38</sup> which is nonsense, plain and simple. It is important to note that this accredited chemist is the author of this article and that, following my appearance at the court, the Central Council of German Jews intervened with my employer in order to put a stop to my activities as expert witness.<sup>39</sup> There can be no doubt that this intervention contributed to my subsequent dismissal without notice from my term position with the Max-Planck-Society.<sup>40</sup> Further, the University of Stuttgart denied me my doctorate despite the fact that I had met all formal and qualitative-academic criteria. It is very likely that the aim of all these backstage arrangements was to ensure that I would not cause even more trouble for standard historiography.<sup>41</sup>

But back to ‘self-evidentness.’ Since the law generally accepts that matters considered by our society and hence our courts to be self-evident are not necessarily always true – old ‘truths’ are forever being upset by new findings – written German law grants the defense the right to disestablish ‘self-evidentness’ and thus to open the doors for further hearing of evidence. This may be done in two ways:<sup>42</sup>

- The defense must show that the evidence it wishes to present is superior to all evidence previously presented in German courts, which was used to justify the ruling of self-evidentness, or
- the defense must prove that there is marked public dissent regarding the opinion deemed self-evident. A few publications from questionable sources are not enough – a considerable portion of the public establishment must hold a contrary opinion.

In fact, however, in recent years all motions by defense counsels to prove the superiority of new evidence have also been refused on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, even though the Holocaust itself was not even the point at issue in the motions; the point having been merely the claim that the new evidence was superior to the old.<sup>43</sup>

Anyone who considered this suppression of evidence to be a violation of the German Code of Criminal Procedure had to face the fact that even the German Federal Supreme Court does not deign to respond to appeals brought by the defense against this state of affairs. In 1993 this court in fact decided that motions to examine the qualitative superiority of new over old evidence can be dismissed on grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, because such a dismissal concurs with the decision-making process of all Federal German courts.<sup>44</sup> In other words, the German courts cite each other in defense of their own practices.

Just recently the German Federal Constitutional Court took an especially easy way out when it decided that one particular researcher’s scientific theses pertaining to the same subject represented an allegation of fact which, not being a statement of opinion, was not protected by the right of free expression thereof and hence could be banned outright.<sup>45</sup> Even the testimony of an expert witness who is to appear in court to testify with regard to the topic at

<sup>38</sup> Trial of O. E. Remer, District Court Schweinfurt, Ref. 1 KLS 8 Js 10453/92.

<sup>39</sup> Letter of the Secretary of the Central Council of German Jews, H. Jaekel, to Professor Dr. H. F. Zacher, president of the Max Planck Society, dated June 22, 1993.

<sup>40</sup> In a lawsuit this dismissal without notice was changed to a conjoint termination of the employment contract; cf. Arbeitsgericht (labor court) Stuttgart, Ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.

<sup>41</sup> For details, see my autobiographic writings in: Germar Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>42</sup> Cf. Oberlandesgericht (Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal) Düsseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; Oberlandesgericht Celle, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 48(6) (1994), p. 608.

<sup>43</sup> Revealing in this context are the admissions of a judge of the Munich County Court who said to the defense lawyer Dr. Klaus Goebel on July 22, 1992:

“You don’t believe yourself that your motions to introduce evidence will be accepted, do you? You have to know that there is a political guideline. This guideline demands that already those who merely doubt the gas chambers have to be put on trial and sentenced. You will never succeed with this.” (Personal communications of Dr. K. Goebel to me).

<sup>44</sup> Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

<sup>45</sup> Federal Constitutional Court, decision of June 9, 1992, Ref. 1 BvR 824/90, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1993, p. 916.

issue is no longer free today, even disregarding for the moment the aforementioned professionally ruinous consequences which such activity entails. Presiding Judge Peter Stockhammer of the Nuremberg District Court, for example, cautioned the author of the present article that he might be committing a criminal offence if he were to support the thesis of the defendant, Artur Vogt, which proposed that the gas chambers in Auschwitz had not existed.<sup>46</sup> This was the first time that a German court stated outright that an expert witness on the subject of the Holocaust must always arrive at a pre-determined conclusion if he wishes to avoid committing a criminal offense. But what are the implications of this for the value of all those expert reports drawn up to date on this subject of history, if the experts writing them never had any choice but to conform to Allied and German political strictures? An indirect answer to this was given by a renowned expert witness, the historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm:<sup>47</sup>

*“Today the history of the Holocaust is considered to be by far one of the best-researched chapters of recent history. A closer look at this subject, however, usually reveals very quickly that our understanding is still based on a very unstable foundation. Often the congruity of the various research can only be explained by the historians’ practice of uncritically copying each other’s work [sic!] – while at the same time court files, which to this day are not generally accessible, continue to harbor undiscovered documents which even the prosecutors who dealt with the ‘case’ at the time may not remember today. Demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent also at times cause the ‘state of research’ to lag behind the state of knowledge and awareness held by some few individuals.”*

So, what are “demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent”? This appears to be nothing less than the admission of a renowned expert witness that incomplete and thus biased testimony by those witnesses is the rule rather than the exception, *i.e.*, that they all commit perjury, probably partly because they are convinced that this is morally (in other words, politically) correct, or because they are simply afraid of the public reaction that is to be expected if they break the unwritten (or subsequently also codified) rules of Germany’s strongest taboo.

In light of these circumstances it seems sheer mockery that the courts state that one of the prerequisites for the disestablishment of ‘self-evidentness’ is that there must be noticeable public dissent, especially since anyone who dissents is mercilessly prosecuted in court and has not even the shadow of a chance to prove his objections, as he is denied the right to bring any evidence towards this end. In late March 1994, Federal Minister of Justice Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, comprehensively slandering all dissidents as ‘neo-Nazi’ liars, stated that the underlying purpose of declaring the Holocaust to be self-evident was precisely to make it impossible for those disputing certain aspects of official historiography to explain their theses and present their evidence in court and in public:<sup>48</sup>

*“Hearing evidence [regarding the Holocaust] is therefore [i.e., due to its self-evidentness] superfluous. To many this may seem trivial, but it prevents the neo-Nazi liars from gaining a forum in the courts and the public.”*

The German Federal Supreme Court decided in 1994 that, contrary to previous court practices, simply denying the destruction of the Jews in the Third Reich does not in itself constitute public incitement (§130, German Criminal Code) or incitement to racial hatred (§131). Rather, it must be proven that such denial was related to the National-Socialist school of thought regarding the Jews, or alternatively that it was insinuated that the Jews had set up the ‘Holocaust Lie’ in order to blackmail, plunder or destroy the German people, etc. (the “qualified Auschwitz Lie”). In its decision, the German Federal Supreme Court confirmed again the ‘self-evidentness’ of the murders in the gas chambers.<sup>49</sup> In other words,

<sup>46</sup> Ref. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92, cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 17, 1994, p. 52; more details about this entire juridical scandal: Karl Salm, “Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung,” Part 1, *Staatbriefe*, 6(2) (1995), pp. 11-22; Part 2, *ibid.*, 6(3-4) (1995), pp. 18-36; Part 3, *ibid.*, 6(6) (1995).

<sup>47</sup> H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 403.

<sup>48</sup> Federal Minister of Justice S. Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, in *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, March 24, 1994, p. 2.

<sup>49</sup> Federal Supreme Court, verdict of March 15, 1994, Ref. 1 StR 179/93; *Monatsschrift für Deutsches*

objective revisionist research into the Holocaust and the publication of resultant findings would not come under the threat of prosecution under §§130f., even though they cannot be presented as evidence against the ‘self-evident truth’ about the Holocaust. Following a massive uproar in the media,<sup>50</sup> the Federal Supreme Court stated in its written opinion that the mere denial of certain National-Socialist mass murders – whether presented in a scholarly way or not – certainly could disparage the memory of the people (supposedly) killed in these mass murders, as well as insulting Jews living today, and might thus be punishable under §§185 and 189 of the German Criminal Code.

## 5. From Juridical Blockade to Juridical Terror

Following this German Supreme Court decision, it was to be expected that German legislators would endeavor to render even the so-called “basic Auschwitz Lie” – the objective scientific disputation of the Holocaust – a criminal offense under §§130f., as was already the case in Austria and France at that time and as several German political parties had also demanded for Germany following the Supreme Court decision.<sup>51</sup> And indeed, Section 3 of the revision of §130, which came into effect on December 1, 1994, provides that anyone is guilty of incitement of the people

*“[...] who, publicly or at an assembly, approves, denies or downplays, in a manner suited to disturbing public law and order, any act committed under the National-Socialist regime which comes under §220a Section 1 [genocide; G.R.].”*

In the years following the adoption of this revised law, Germany saw a wave of criminal prosecutions against historical dissidents, which I will deal with farther below. In order to deny those dissidents any opportunity to present their views and arguments during their trials in court, this loophole was closed as well as a next step: First, the German Code of Criminal Procedure received a new rule designed to prevent that defendants and defense lawyer could use public trials to publicly explain undesired arguments. Ever since, German courts have wielded the power to gag the defense as they see fit. Here is the text of the scandalous Section 257a:

*“The court may require participants in the proceedings to file applications and proposals regarding questions of procedure in written form.”*

With this, the right to a public hearing guaranteed as a civil right is eviscerated, since once a judge has denied the defense its voice, the public thereafter may learn only whatever the prosecutors and the judge happen to mention. Further, one may confidently assume that many motions that in the course of argument often arise spontaneously and are therefore rendered orally, by effect of this ruling of the judge, are never made.

Section 249, Paragraph 2, of the German Code of Criminal Procedure is a perfect match for this, as it allows judges to prevent documents introduced into the proceeding from being read out in court:

*“Reading [a document] into the record can [...] be dispensed with if judges and lay judges have taken note of the document’s contents and if the other participants have had the opportunity to do so.”*

In extreme cases, this means that the public finds out absolutely nothing about the contents of any evidence. This also makes a mockery of the principle of public hearings.

Of both of these muzzling provisions, Dr. Dr. Uwe Scheffler, Professor of Criminal Justice at Europa University in Frankfurt upon Oder, wrote:<sup>52</sup>

*Rechts*, 48(6) (1994), pp. 599-601.

<sup>50</sup> Cf. publications of the German daily press of April 22, 1994.

<sup>51</sup> *Münchener Merkur*, March 17, 1994, p. 4. H. Däubler-Gmelin, SPD Vice Chairwoman and Minister of Justice of the SPD shadow cabinet, was particularly active in her support of this; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 21, 1994; cf. also the Federal Minister of Justice (note 48). The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* took a counter-position (April 7 and 27, July 7, 1994).

<sup>52</sup> See Uwe Scheffler, “Strafprozeßrecht, quo vadis?,” *Goltdammer’s Archiv für Strafrecht* 1995, pp. 449-467, here p. 457; [www.rewi.europa-uni.de/de/lehrstuhl/sr/krimirecht/lehrstuhlinhaber/Publikationen/Aufsaeetze/Strafprozessrecht\\_quo\\_vadis.pdf](http://www.rewi.europa-uni.de/de/lehrstuhl/sr/krimirecht/lehrstuhlinhaber/Publikationen/Aufsaeetze/Strafprozessrecht_quo_vadis.pdf).

*“According to this rule [Section 257a], the court can now deprive the parties to the trial of their voices and confine them to written form. How convenient: Since earlier laws had already provided for the option to read out documents by not reading them out, that is, by giving the parties to the action the opportunity to ‘become familiar’ with the text of the documents in quiet seclusion, this means that one can now maintain the silence of the grave in the courtroom. In addition to frequently voiced criticisms, the following may be pointed out: the legislature has clearly stated that this new regulation ‘streamlines’ the trial. Because writing and reading what was written takes longer than an oral argument, this means that the legislature expressly aims at dispensing with the right to a legal hearing.”*

Next, the German courts set out to drag any defense lawyer into court who dared to file a motion to introduce evidence designed to challenge the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative. The case of the late German lawyer Jürgen Rieger, who in the eyes of the establishment was a notorious right-wing extremist, served as a precedent in this regard. In 1996, Rieger had filed a motion during a court case to hear me as an expert witness on chemistry about the question, whether or not homicidal gas chambers had existed at Auschwitz. For this, the public prosecutor indicted him for Holocaust denial, but the Hamburg District Court acquitted him in 2000, stating that he merely served in the justified interest of his client.<sup>53</sup> The German Supreme Court, however, overturned this decision two years later and demanded that Rieger be convicted.<sup>54</sup> Ever since, in similar cases, several other German defense lawyers have been sentenced who had the audacity to file motions for the introduction of evidence designed to prove the veracity of their client’s views.

At this point in time, the German authorities had outmaneuvered the defense lawyers, but legal experts were still claiming that §130 of the German penal law was unconstitutional. This criticism was based on earlier decisions by the German Federal Constitutional Court, according to which laws which prohibit only certain opinions, attitudes or ideologies are unconstitutional and therefore illegal.<sup>55</sup> But the revised §130 created a special law which does exactly this: it provides for the punishment of approval, denial or downplaying of specifically and exclusively those acts of genocide actually or allegedly committed under the National-Socialist regime. If at all, such a revision might be constitutional only if it prohibited the approval, denial or downplaying of any and all acts of genocide ever committed.<sup>56</sup> In addition, the legitimate question arises why merely trivializations and minimizations are outlawed, whereas dramatizations and exaggerations are permitted. If a government prescribes history by penal law – in and of itself an absurd concept – then it must punish deviations from it in any direction, not just one.

Complaints to this effect by German judicial experts, stating that this special law against freedom of speech,<sup>56</sup> which was not thought through to the end,<sup>57</sup> is an “assault against the intellectual freedom of all dissidents”<sup>58</sup> and that its “legitimacy is at least questionable,”<sup>59</sup>

<sup>53</sup> *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000.

<sup>54</sup> German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

<sup>55</sup> Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985, cf. comments to Article 5 of Germany’s Basic Law, esp. pp. 75f.

<sup>56</sup> Stefan Huster, “Das Verbot der ‘Auschwitz-Lüge,’ die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1996, pp. 487-491, here p. 489. A synopsis of the present legal position of revisionist research may be found in K. C. Holmar, “Die Gaskammern und die bundesdeutsche Justiz,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994), pp. 4f.

<sup>57</sup> Dreher/Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Rdnr. 18 zu §130)

<sup>58</sup> Daniel Beisel, “Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, pp. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

<sup>59</sup> Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Rdnr. 8a zu §130; critical comments regarding this law are legion, cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *NSStZ* 1995, pp. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 17, 1994; Prof. Ernst Nolte, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, September 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, September 15, 1995; *ibid.*, *Merkur*, 12/1996, pp. 1128-1131; Prof. H. Hoffmann, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 21, 1994, letter to the editor, p. 9; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 21, 1994, p. 10: “Strafbarer Irrtum”; *ibid.*, April 7 and 27, 1994.

were generally ignored. Even a doctoral dissertation written by a student of a fervent anti-revisionist professor of law, which solely focused on the “Punishability of the Auschwitz Lie” and concluded that outlawing radical revisionism is unconstitutional, went totally unheeded.<sup>60</sup>

It got even worse, because 11 years after the 1994 toughening of the law, this §130 was tightened yet again. This time a paragraph was added which basically bans anything shining a positive light on National Socialism in any way:

*“(4) Whosoever publicly or in a meeting disturbs the public peace in a manner that violates the dignity of the victims by approving of, glorifying, or justifying National-Socialist rule of arbitrary force shall be liable to imprisonment not exceeding three years or a fine.”*

Although this may sound harmless, the German Administrative High Court decided in 2008 in a precedent-setting verdict that this offense is already committed,<sup>61</sup>

*“if the perpetrator implicitly gives a positive assessment of the human rights violations committed under the rule of National Socialism – for instance by way of [positive] value judgments about responsible personalities [organizations, achievements or events of the Third Reich].”*

Ever since, anyone could be prosecuted in Germany who states anything positive about the Third Reich in public, provided it can be assumed that the defendant has any affinity to right-wing ideologies. Safety from convictions can be gained only if one can either prove one’s anti-Fascist leanings or if statements about positive aspects of the Third Reich are nicely and credibly embedded in (anti-Fascist) litany of moral condemnation.

Of course, this tightening of the law did not change anything about the dubious legitimacy of this penal law. The critical legal experts holding this view were slapped in their faces by the German Constitutional High Court, though, when its judges decided in 2009:<sup>62</sup>

*“In general, restrictions to the freedom of opinion are permissible only on the basis of general laws according to Art. 5, Para. 2, Alternative 1, Basic Law. A law restricting opinions is an inadmissible special law, if it is not formulated in a sufficiently open way and is directed right from the start only against certain convictions, attitudes, or ideologies. [...] Although the regulation of Art. 130, Para. 4, German Penal Code is not a general law [...] even as a non-general law it is still compatible with Art. 5, Paras. 1 and 2, Basic Law, as an exception. In view of the injustice and the terror caused by the National-Socialist regime, an exception to the prohibition of special laws [...] is immanent.”*

An exception from the prohibition of exceptions is therefore made here due to the historically exceptional case of National Socialism. But why is National Socialism an exceptional case? Because of claims which are such extreme exceptions that by exception we are not allowed to doubt them ...

That High Court decision was pretty much the last nail in the coffin for German freedom of expression with regard to the historiography of the Third Reich.<sup>63</sup>

By now, clearly even historians perceive the politicians’ and jurists’ efforts to grossly restrict contemporary historians’ freedom of research as very oppressive. For example, the

<sup>60</sup> Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; cf. my review: G. Rudolf, *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112. Wandres prepared his PhD thesis under Prof. Gerhard Werle, who himself is an uncritical supporter of all Holocaust claims, cf. G. Werle, T. Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafrecht*, Beck, Munich 1995.

<sup>61</sup> *Bundestags-Drucksache* 15/5051, p. 5; <http://dip21.bundestag.de/dip21/btd/15/050/1505051.pdf>. The respective passage has since been quoted almost verbatim by German courts of law; cf. Bavarian Administrative Court (Bayerischer Verwaltungsgerichtshof), verdict of 10 Aug. 2005, ref. 24 CS 05.2053: “For an approval of the violent and tyrannical rule of National Socialism it suffices, if the perpetrator implicitly gives a positive assessment of the human rights violations committed under the rule of National Socialism – for instance by way of value judgments about responsible personalities.” Confirmed and more thoroughly justified by the German Federal Administrative Court (Bundesverwaltungsgericht), verdict of 25 June 2008, ref. 6 C 21.07.

<sup>62</sup> Decision of 4 Nov. 2009, ref. 1 BvR 2150/08; cf. [www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html](http://www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html).

<sup>63</sup> For a more thorough analysis of the repressive German criminal and procedural law, see my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, July 27, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/>.



late historian Joachim Hoffmann of the German Armed Forces' own Research Center for Military History wrote:<sup>64</sup>

*"The efforts of the political parties to restrict the legally guaranteed freedom of scientific research are gradually taking on truly grotesque proportions. The result [...] would be that controversies relating to contemporary history would, in the future, be laid before the court, and decided by criminal courts under criminal law."*

Elsewhere he becomes even more explicit with respect to measures of censorship, for example on p. 185:

*"The Auschwitz problem has recently become the object of intensive journalistic debate, generally conducted both knowledgeably and intelligently in all its aspects, both in Germany and abroad, even if many groups zealously exceed the proper bounds of this debate due to their political motivations. This controversy is being conducted less in the 'official' literature than in rather obscure publications, and is not a little influenced by official prohibitions against certain forms of thought and speech, suspiciously watched over by a system of political denunciation. The related prevention of free discussion of an important issue of contemporary history, no matter how unfortunate it may be today, will, of course, be ineffective in the long run. Experience shows that free historical research can only be temporarily hindered by criminal law as it exists in many European countries. Historical truths usually continue to exert their effects behind the scenes, only to emerge triumphantly at a later time."*

These and other politically incorrect views prompted the leftist press to call Hoffmann's book "a scandal."<sup>65</sup> Since Hoffmann's former superior, Manfred Kehrigh, who was still in office at the time, had written the preface to this book, certain circles attempted to initiate penal or at least disciplinary action against him, but their efforts failed.<sup>66</sup> Perhaps the most noteworthy comment of the 1990s was that of Daniel J. Goldhagen, who repeatedly stated in German-language media that the undemocratic German "Auschwitz-Lie law" ought to be abolished, and the sooner the better.<sup>67</sup> Heinz Höhne, for many years an editor at the leftist German weekly news magazine *Der Spiegel*, around the same time also commented critically on the ever-intensifying inquisition to which his colleagues were subjected.<sup>68</sup>

*"But if historians, in the course of their research, touched on this Manichaeian idea of good and evil, they could easily end up in a minefield of taboos and forbidden thoughts, where bizarre coalitions of 'pedagogues for the people,' self-proclaimed 'High Court judges of history,' and paragons of political correctness jealously guard their own brand of historical truth. They are driven by the gnawing suspicion that, given professional historiographers' penchant for revision, there will eventually be little or nothing left of the once so solidly established view of the Fascist regime of terror."*

As a result of the first, 1994 tightening of criminal law, the spring of 1995 saw a wave of book destruction in Germany, in which history books of a revisionist persuasion as well as political books went the way of the state shredder; these books were exclusively of a right-wing nature, some of them even only allegedly so.<sup>69</sup> The fact that books with historical or political content can be destroyed in Germany on the order of a court is largely unknown. This may be due to the fact that such campaigns of book destruction are not generally publicized – in other words, they are carried out in secret. Since book confiscations are accompanied by corresponding criminal proceedings against all persons involved in the produc-

<sup>64</sup> Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, p. 334, fn 3.

<sup>65</sup> K. Naumann, "Stalins Vernichtungskrieg?," *Die Zeit*, October 10, 1995; cf. also M. Grill, "Amtliche Schützenhilfe für Legendenbildung," *Badische Zeitung*, December 23, 1995; letters to the editor, *ibid.*, December 29, 1995; conversely, objective comments: G. Gillesen, "Der andere große Verderber Europas," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, October 10, 1995; W. Birkenmaier, "Hitlers Angriff – Stalins toltaler Krieg," *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 28, 1995, p. 24.

<sup>66</sup> Pers. comm. by J. Hoffmann and Wolfgang Bergt.

<sup>67</sup> E.g. in *Profil* (Vienna), September 9, 1996, p. 75.

<sup>68</sup> H. Höhne, *Gibt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996, p. 8.

<sup>69</sup> An overview of the situation during the mid to late 1990s is available online at [www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html](http://www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html).

tion, importation and/or distribution of forbidden literature – *i.e.*, against authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, printers, and multiple-copy purchasers, even in cases where the books were produced, distributed or bought at a time when they were not yet banned<sup>70</sup> – the list of persons being prosecuted for “thought crimes” in Germany was growing at an alarming rate in those years. These account for a considerable portion of those cases which have led to an enormous increase in the category of alleged “right-wing crimes” in Germany in the mid-1990s.<sup>71</sup>

The first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the tightening of Germany’s censorship law of December 1, 1994 was carried out in late March 1995 against the 1994 German edition of the very book you are holding in your hands, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.<sup>72</sup> Though some 1,000 German academics protested against this book-burning,<sup>73</sup> and two distinguished historians even testified in court in favor of the book,<sup>74</sup> the court nevertheless decided that the book has to be destroyed, the publisher to be fined (30,000 DM), the editor jailed, some authors imprisoned, and several booksellers and purchasers fined or imprisoned as well. Though apparently supported by the German Federal Constitutional Court,<sup>75</sup> this ruling is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of inquiry, *i.e.*, the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one’s theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper<sup>33</sup>).

In light of the aforementioned experiences with mainly German courts and the reactions of the public it must seem downright miraculous that there are in fact members of the establishment who dare to challenge the taboo surrounding the Holocaust. Walter Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers until spring 1992, is certainly one of these. When he expressed his doubts about details of the Holocaust due to technical considerations, the Austrian justice system struck as mercilessly as is the rule in France or Germany. Since the academically accredited engineer Lüftl, being an ‘average’ citizen and exceedingly well qualified in his area of specialization (architecture), had not expected such behavior from his ‘state under the rule of law,’ this meant a painful learning process for him. Walter Lüftl describes his own case as an introduction to our topic, to show how John Doe and respected public personalities alike can suddenly find themselves caught up in the gears of a malicious state-administered justice system bent on safeguarding a taboo. At the same time, he shows

<sup>70</sup> German legislators simply assume that books are not made illegal by a state decree, but rather that they start out that way, by virtue of their contents.

<sup>71</sup> Regarding the suppression and persecution of German patriots in general, cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997. On censorship in Germany, see my booklet *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018. Hopefully, this book will soon also be available in an English edition. Since it is an expanded, updated version of the article that was featured as Appendix 3 in the first and second edition of the present book, this paper was omitted from this present edition.

<sup>72</sup> We cannot discuss all cases here, but would like to refer to some publications about the probably most prominent cases: U. Walendy, “Ausgehebelte Grundrechte,” *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996; G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (41); H. Schmidt, *Jailed in “Democratic” Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997; G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; furthermore, the periodicals *VffG* and *The Revisionist* reported about censorship and other kinds of intellectual suppression in general quite frequently.

<sup>73</sup> “Appell der 100 Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

<sup>74</sup> Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the former was published in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 263–292, the latter in *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff.; see Appendix 2 at the end of this volume for the English translation.

<sup>75</sup> Cf. note 62 above. In a not quite comparable, but at least similar case, the German Federal Constitutional Court (ref. 1 BvR 408f./83) approved the confiscation of Wilhelm Stäglich’s book *Der Auschwitz Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1986), see the appendix in Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.



the contrast between the treatment accorded to expert witnesses in trials pertaining to National-Socialist crimes and to similar witnesses in normal trials, and acquaints the reader with our topic by means of some technical explanations.

## 6. Dubious Evidence for the Holocaust

What kind of evidence is it that provides the foundation for those verdicts which German courts cite time and again in their rulings of self-evidentness? To date, in its trials of the so-called National-Socialist mass murders of Jews, the Federal German justice system – and others as well – has concerned itself merely with convicting individual accused persons of sole or joint guilt. The crimes themselves were never investigated by any court, but presumed to be self-evident, namely on the basis of the conclusions of the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunals. These too, however, dispensed with any on-site investigations of the presumed crimes and based their conclusions on documents and “eyewitness” testimony obtained by dubious means, as we will learn later.

The legal self-evidentness of the National-Socialist genocide of the Jews, therefore, exists even though neither the whole of the genocide nor any part thereof was ever investigated by a court, *e.g.*, by means of examining the remains of victims, the murder weapons, perpetrators, or even the crime itself. But if the Holocaust is considered to be self-evident from the start and any court investigation thereof is thereby automatically obviated, no court can or may ever come to any conclusion other than that the crimes attested to were in fact committed. Under these conditions it is especially important to view eyewitness testimony in a critical light, for it is to be expected that testimony disputing a crime or a set of crimes will be rejected *prima facie* as worthless, while incriminating testimony is also *prima facie* accepted as truth. For the courts, in other words, the overall factuality of the crimes is settled from the start at any trial, and evidence is superfluous except for purposes of determining the degree of guilt for particular defendants and their punishment.

In the second contribution to this volume, I will outline the conditions under which eyewitness testimony and confessions came about in the decades that have passed since the Second World War. I have deliberately refrained from a critique or even an assessment of the testimony itself. My subjects were strictly the surrounding conditions of the post-war trials, whether conducted under Allied or especially under Federal German auspices, as well as the social atmosphere particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany. The results are perforce shocking, as they are remarkably similar to the conditions of the 16th and 17th Century witch trials: a general persuasion of the infallibility of official views, and a profound disgust and consternation at the alleged crimes which through its intensity inhibits any ability to think critically. Especially during the Allied post-war trials, these two factors necessarily led to an extensive undermining of the legal framework of any state under the rule of law, which is indispensable to the defeat of ill-founded charges. The verdicts handed down by the International Military Tribunal and in the related other trials erected the historical norm which no one questioned even in Federal German courts until quite recently. In other words, self-evidentness practically came into existence as early as 1946, and Federal German courts have sought ever since to reinforce this view of history unquestioningly without encountering opposition from any quarter. And what is more: the mental climate prevailing in Germany as well as everywhere else in the world, molded by the story of the Holocaust, inhibited any doubts, even nipped them in the bud with methods which can readily be compared with the violent attacks employed against Professor Nolte, as described previously.<sup>76</sup>

<sup>76</sup> Professor Robert Faurisson, for example – the revisionist known the world over – was physically attacked ten times, four of which times he was injured severely and once even near-fatally. Not to mention the many ruinous trials which invariably end in convictions (fines and imprisonment), the professional dismissals and the revocations of academic degrees to which revisionists everywhere must submit. For a summary of the anti-revisionist oppression cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *op. cit.* (note 71), and R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 10). In early 1998 this book was confiscated in Germany because of a endnote written in Latin (!!!), in which the author expressed his doubt about the generally accepted orthodox narrative regarding the NS gas chambers. Cf. DGG, “Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.; *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 1, 81.

Of course, all this does not necessarily mean by itself that the thousands of eyewitness reports and confessions regarding the Holocaust are false. But our justice system knows from centuries of experience that eyewitness testimony is the least valuable evidence, being the most unreliable kind. Therefore, it must not be forbidden under any circumstances to seek or to demand other, better evidence before accepting a certain view of history as correct.

That there is also more than a little wrong with eyewitness testimony where content is concerned is easily proven by a critical examination of these witness statements. In my paper on witness statements, I show concisely that revisionists have been doing this for decades, so that we will dispense with a comprehensive study in the present volume, even though much research is certainly still needed in this area before all relevant testimony has been adequately assessed. A vitally important subsection of such testimony, however, will be discussed in detail – namely, the witnesses, *i.e.*, their testimony regarding the gassing of human beings in the alleged execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Professor Faurisson specialized his studies on this problem for some time, for this is the heart of the Holocaust story. The results of an analysis of the pertinent testimony, however, are shocking: as soon as the alleged eyewitnesses are questioned more closely, for example in cross-examination in a courtroom, they fall apart entirely. What remains is a mere skeleton of a testimony which a Canadian court granted the quality of a mere work of fiction – or perhaps even the quality of a fairy-tale? A study by the author of this article shows a similar result: In an interview with a former SS physician of Auschwitz he could establish that accounts of eyewitnesses 50 years after the end of the war are inconsistent, mixed up with rumors, biased due to media impressions, incongruent with reality and therefore absolutely unreliable.<sup>77</sup>

Subsequently we are shown the trial of an alleged National-Socialist criminal, from the perspective of the friends of the defendant's family. To date the literature about the Federal German trials of alleged National-Socialist criminals has been written almost exclusively from the perspective of prosecutors and judges; only Servatius and Laternser have reported from the position of the defense.<sup>78</sup> The defendants themselves, or their relatives and friends, have never yet been able to tell how such a trial appears from their perspective.<sup>79</sup> The report included here represents the first step towards rectifying this deficit. It is admittedly subjective in its approach, but in light of the enormous preponderance of no-less-subjective portrayals by judges and prosecutors it is no more than a necessary corrective to be welcomed in a pluralistic society.<sup>80</sup> If one accepts as correct the facts brought to light by Claus Jordan in his years-long, self-sacrificing struggle for fair treatment for the defendant Gottfried Weise – as one will have to do until and unless these facts are refuted – then one can but hope that the tragic miscarriage of justice which resulted in an innocent old man being sentenced to imprisonment for life is an isolated case. Like almost all other verdicts in trials of National-Socialist crimes, the verdict of life imprisonment handed down against Weise is based primarily on the testimony of witnesses for the prosecution, who – as Claus Jordan proves – were mistaken at the least.

Unfortunately, the actions of federal German courts – as they are graphically demonstrated in my contribution on witness testimonies and borne out by the experiences of many defense counsels in such trials – allow only the opposite conclusion, namely that the trial of Gottfried Weise is nothing short of a model for thousands of other cases. Only the facts that Herr Weise had many courageous friends who helped him every minute of their spare time and that his trial continued into a time where new evidence has come to light through the opening of many Eastern Bloc archives as well as through the advanced researches of historians, among which revisionists number not a few – only these facts render this case different from

<sup>77</sup> G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed," *Inconvenient History*, 15(2) (2023).

<sup>78</sup> R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann: Plädoyer*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961; H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

<sup>79</sup> Aside from the trial reports about Weise (R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Tübingen, Berg 1991), and aside from a few at times polemical publications, such as Deutscher Rechtsschutzbund (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 3, Bochum 1982; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, *ibid.*, Issue 4, May 1992.

<sup>80</sup> Also J. Tuchel's opinion in J. Weber and P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, pp. 141f.

the others. However, our hope that the requested retrial would end like the trial of Demjanjuk did,<sup>81</sup> namely with an acquittal, was disappointed. Gottfried Weise was released from jail in April 1997 on grounds of mercy (he was severely ill), and died in early 2000.

## 7. Six Million Jews Are Missing, So Who Cares about Details? Or: Even One Victim Is One Too Many

Once the first hurdle in a discussion with John Doe has been taken – in other words, once a realization of the inadequacy of eyewitness testimony has been achieved and understanding gained for the fact that a charge as horrendous as that of the destruction of the European Jews requires supplemental and better evidence – the question usually crops up whether it is even appropriate to quibble about details of this destruction and its provability, since after all the disappearance of six million Jews during the Second World War is an undeniable fact.

Examining the literature which discusses the statistics of Jewish losses during World War II, one soon finds that there are only two detailed works on this topic: the revisionist publication *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry* by Walter N. Sanning (1983)<sup>82</sup> and the 1991 compilation edited by Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*.<sup>83</sup> Whereas Sanning's work places the number of unexplained losses of European Jews at about 300,000, Benz's findings agree with the beliefs of the status quo and cite a loss of approximately six million. The contradiction between the two works is clearly apparent and undeniable, and hence a comparison is imperative.

It is interesting to note that it was once again the revisionists who were the first to present a study regarding a central aspect of the Holocaust.<sup>84</sup> Even though the work by Wolfgang Benz was clearly a reaction to the revisionist book, Nolte's observation regarding the treatment that the establishment historians accord the revisionists also applies in this instance: they are either ignored or defamed. At no point in Benz's book is there any objective discussion of the arguments presented by Sanning. Hence, all we can do is juxtapose both works by comparing the statistical material presented and by assessing the arguments of the authors. The results of this comparison, as they are presented by me in this volume, are, first of all, that the two works give completely different definitions of what constitutes a victim of the Holocaust. While Sanning tries to sum up only those victims who died as a direct result of National-Socialist measures of persecution, Benz credits all European Jewish casualties to the Holocaust, *i.e.*, including those Jews who died in the service of the Red Army, those who fell victim to Soviet deportation and forced-labor camps, and those population decreases resulting from the rise in natural mortality rates, religious conversion, etc.

What is more important, however, is the fact that Benz did not research the matter of population migrations during and after the Second World War. But this is the core of our statistical investigation. Benz simply ignores the emigration of Jews from Europe that has become known as another Exodus and which began prior to World War II, was largely interrupted in 1941 and reached its high point between 1945 and 1947. Benz also largely disregards the migrations of Jews in eastern Europe, as well as the questions of how many Polish Jews managed to evade the German army and how great a number of Jews was deported by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942. These are points where Sanning's survey shines with a wealth of documentation, so that one cannot avoid the impression that Benz, not knowing with what to counter Sanning, simply jettisoned the uncomfortable topic.

Of course, this does not answer the question: Which of these two works comes closer to the historical truth? This decision I leave to the reader, since far more-detailed research is needed before much can be stated with confidence where the touchy subject of Jewish world

<sup>81</sup> See A. Neumaier's contribution for that.

<sup>82</sup> W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

<sup>83</sup> W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

<sup>84</sup> The revisionists also acted as pioneers in terms of expert criticism of testimony and documents as well as in the call for and provision of material evidence.

population statistics is concerned. An example may serve to clarify: whereas David B. Barrett, a missionary statistician working in the United States, asserted for many years that the number of people professing the Jewish faith stagnated at some 18 million worldwide,<sup>85</sup> – a figure strikingly similar to pre-war figures – the *American Jewish Yearbook* had given the number of Jews worldwide as being static at only 14 million as early as 1979.<sup>86</sup> After an intervention by the statisticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1994, Barrett reduced his number of the worldwide Jewish population down to just under 13.5 million.<sup>87</sup> The reason for this reduction is that the responsible editors of the *American Jewish Yearbook* do not recognize Jews of certain races such as Jews with black skin or Indian Jews, whose communities include several hundred thousand members.<sup>88</sup> Whoever approaches population statistics with such different and – regarding the statisticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* – arbitrary methods, must be questioned as to whether his goal is to deceive the public rather than to inform it.

Already we are confronted with the next objection: it really doesn't matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence, through whatever circumstances, because even one victim is too many. Doubtless it is morally correct that even one victim is already too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the 'whether' and 'how' of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First of all, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be deemed necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: what is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust complex. While not wishing to deny the victims the tragedy of their individual fates in any way, any science must nevertheless insist that numbers must always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that those, on the one hand, who express doubt of the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal litigation while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring this figure to be irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

Secondly – and this is the most important argument – the ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that a physicist not be allowed to determine the exact value of his stress experiment, because even a small value would be bad enough? A physicist subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same holds true for the historian. If the historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they might be considered morally untenable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well. It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles which hold true for engineering, physics, and chemistry cannot

<sup>85</sup> In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, edition 1986: 18.0 million; 1987: 18.1 million; 1988: 18.2 million; 1989: 17.4 million; 1990: 17.4 million; 1991: 17.6 million; 1992: 17.8 million; 1993: 18.2 million; numbers rounded up; cf. *Junge Freiheit*, April 1, 1994, p. 4.

<sup>86</sup> *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, Vol. 81, pp. 285-289; cf. W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 272.

<sup>87</sup> In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions 1994f.

<sup>88</sup> Explanation of Prof. D. Barrett from *Global Evangelization Movement* at Regent University in Richmond, Va., USA, in a letter to E. Heer, July 5, 1995.

suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest Middle Ages.

Thirdly and finally, the morally correct view that even one victim is too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind.<sup>89</sup> An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail. I would go even further: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then disallowing criticism of such tyrannical methods on a pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and finally denied all opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise allow even the most notorious murderers the opportunity to defend themselves in court.

## 8. Largely Uncontested Matters of National-Socialist Injustice

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews, the historians of the *status quo* identify the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder as to be found in the program of euthanasia which was implemented at the beginning of the war – the killing of so-called ‘life unworthy of life,’ in other words, mentally and/or physically severely disabled people. The reason for this assumption is the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity of staff in both areas.<sup>90</sup> However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no-less-controversial purpose. And whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews, is still an open question.

To the best of my knowledge there have been no doubts advanced by the revisionist side regarding the factuality of those killings effected within the scope of euthanasia;<sup>91</sup> these killings number some 100,000.<sup>92</sup> The moral assessment of such an elimination of totally incapacitated persons is a different matter. In the western democracies in particular, this topic was the subject of much controversial discussion and in some cases was even practiced right until the end of the war,<sup>93</sup> and only recently the question whether passively and actively assisted suicide should be expanded, in severe cases, to include euthanasia as well, has once again taken center stage.<sup>94</sup> Far be it from me, a non-specialist, to advance an opinion of my

<sup>89</sup> By E. Nolte as well, by the way, even if the opposite has occasionally been alleged; cf. *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945, op. cit.* (note 12), p. 516; *Streitpunkte, op. cit.* (note 13), Section II. 5., pp. 381ff., also pp. 421ff.

<sup>90</sup> For example, cf. G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1979; K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 70ff., esp. p. 78.

<sup>91</sup> Although Mattogno pointed out that no documents exist proving the murder method – carbon monoxide from steel bottles; C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 36-55.

<sup>92</sup> Cf. Klaus Dörner, “Nationalsozialismus und Lebensvernichtung,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (VfZ) 15(2) (1967), pp. 121-152; Lothar Gruchmann, “Euthanasie und Justiz im Dritten Reich,” *VfZ* 20(3) (1972), pp. 235-279; H.-W. Schmuhl, in M. Prinz and R. Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, pp. 239-266.

<sup>93</sup> See D. Bronder, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 312-323; cf. also André N. Sofair, Lauris C. Kaldjian, “Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945,” *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319.

<sup>94</sup> The starting point for this more recent debate was the comparison of human euthanasia with the practice of mercy-killing of animals; cf. the British author Peter Singer’s book *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979, esp. pp. 127f. (pp. 175f. in 2nd ed., 1993). Only recently a German translation of a British book supporting the principle of euthanasia was cancelled by a northern German publisher due to

own on this explosive topic. Like Nolte,<sup>95</sup> however, I cannot help but remark in amazement that people today are morally outraged by the killing of 100,000 generally severely disabled persons for perhaps dubious reasons of ‘genetic public welfare’ during the 12 years of National-Socialist dictatorship, whereas those same people are not shocked in the slightest by the arbitrary killing of unborn, but healthy persons numbering in the tens of millions since the legalization of abortion – killings in most cases motivated solely by materialistic and selfish considerations. Clearly the moral standards by which we judge today are completely different than those between 1933 and 1945 in Germany. I doubt that they are better.

But back to the supposed genocide of the Jews. Aside from some aspects of the so-called *Reichskristallnacht* of November 9, 1938,<sup>96</sup> the revisionists and the historians of the establishment do not differ very much in their accounts of the various stages of National-Socialist persecution of the Jews up to the alleged start of extermination in the summer of 1941 – although there are occasional differences in the accounts on specifics regarding the extent and the intentions behind individual measures: exclusion from professions, dismissals, ‘Aryanization’ of commercial enterprises, freezing of assets, forced labor, expulsion, *i.e.*, resettlement into ghettos, confiscation of property and assets, identification with the Star of David, allocations of foodstuffs, and deportation to transit and concentration camps.<sup>97</sup> The revisionists, of course, also accept that negligence, at the least, cost thousands of Jews their lives especially in the context of deportation, ghettoization and forced labor. But even the question as to whether there were also deliberate murders of Jews due solely to their being Jewish has no consensus among the revisionists; personally, I consider such murders as given, but cannot comment on their number or whether they were approved or even decreed from higher-up.

As far as the conditions are concerned that prevailed in the camps and ghettos established by the National Socialists, the question arises as to the degree to which we can believe the witnesses. Those who cannot believe the usual witnesses because of revisionist mistrust may well be able to bring themselves to believe in the founder of Holocaust revisionism: Paul Rassinier has outlined his own experiences as an inmate in the Buchenwald and Dora Camps in his book *The Lie of Ulysses*. I published an annotated German edition of this book in 2018 with a foreword,<sup>98</sup> and a similar English edition is on my wish list of things to do. I can only advise anyone who is suspicious of orthodox historiography to read this book every now and then, because it gives you a solid foundation in order to understand that the camps and ghettos of the Third Reich really were places of horror, suffering and crimes for long stretches of their existence, although often in a different way than commonly portrayed: The inmates were largely put in charge of the camps’ and ghettos’ internal administration, which criminal and reckless elements among them often exploited in order to terrorize their fellow inmates. Of course, this does not release the SS in particular and the leadership of the Third Reich in general from the ultimate responsibility for what happened there. But it makes it more understandable, and takes a portion of the blame off the shoulders of the traditional villains.

massive public pressure; cf. Ch. Anstötz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29).

<sup>95</sup> E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 285.

<sup>96</sup> For the position taken by the establishment, cf. H. Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. “Reichskristallnacht,”* 6th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Heft 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956; H. Lauber, *Judenpogrom “Reichskristallnacht” November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981; for an older revisionist position, cf. I. Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991, who doesn’t believe the NS-government was the instigator. Contrary to this thesis are the entries in Goebbels Diary, cf. D. Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995, esp. pp. 407–411; Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 1996. With regard to Hitler’s reactions, he must have agreed with this pogrom, and its results must have been too mild in his eyes, since he prevented German insurance companies from paying any compensation to the Jews and forced the German Jews to pay an additional fine of 1 billion (!) Reichsmark. This *post facto* behavior alone explains enough.

<sup>97</sup> As an example, cf. the accounts given in the standard work of Holocaust history by R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

<sup>98</sup> Paul Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

Even where the National Socialists' plans regarding the future of the Jews in their sphere of influence up to mid-1941 are concerned, there certainly are similarities in the views held by the revisionist and the so-called functionalist school of historians. In light of the actual policies of the National Socialists, M. Broszat pointed out in 1977 that, aside from verbal threats on Hitler's part, there is no evidence in political events until mid-1941 for any National-Socialist plans for extermination. Rather, documents as well as the actual effects of Hitler's policies proved that until October and November 1941 all measures were aimed at removing the Jews from the German sphere of influence by means of resettlement.<sup>99</sup> In this respect, the contemporaneous documents which mention evacuation, deportation, resettlement etc. of the Jews are in no way examples of any 'code' language; they simply mean exactly what they say. This view was also supported by Jerusalem historian Yehuda Bauer.<sup>100</sup>

So let us consider this part of the National-Socialist injustice towards the Jews on which revisionists and exterminationists agree in the light of the legal definition of genocide of post-war legislation – which is defined in the current German Criminal Code of International Law (*Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*) as follows:

“§6. *Genocide. Anyone who, in the intent to completely or partially destroy a national, racial, religious or ethnic group per se,*

1. *kills a member of said group,*
2. *inflicts [...] severe physical or mental harm on members of said group,*
3. *subjects said group to living conditions suited to bringing about its complete or partial physical destruction,*
4. *institutes measures designed to prevent births within said group,*
5. *forcefully removes a child of the group to another group,*

*shall be punished with imprisonment for life.”*

Accepting this definition, one could indeed consider that the crime of genocide would exist even without a planned, industrial-style mass extermination of the Jews, especially through poison gas and mass executions. Revisionists do not deny that the National-Socialist regime deliberately, or at least through gross negligence, subjected the Jews in its sphere of influence to conditions which, in part, inflicted severe physical and mental harm, resulted in part in their physical destruction, and caused a deliberate reduction in their birth rate through the segregation of the sexes. Certainly, there is disagreement among revisionists about to what extent the government of the Reich was aware of the conditions in the concentration camps and ghettos, to what degree it approved them, failed to adequately improve them, or perhaps even promoted them, all of which would affect the judicial valuation of the National-Socialist measures against the Jews. But these interesting and important questions are beyond the scope of this volume. I am sure that a lot of research still has to be done in that field.

But even if Points 2. to 5. of the above-quoted §6 would apply, could the National-Socialist government have been punished for this after the war? The above definitions of genocide, especially the Points 2. to 5., were introduced into the German Penal Code and accepted internationally some years after the end of WWII. This means: it was not considered a crime until after the final defeat of the Third Reich. And since in a state under the rule of law nobody can be punished due to a law made *ex post facto*, Hitler and his comrades could not have been punished under this law, but only under then-existing laws, a fact which caused German post-war trials in such cases some difficulties. Additionally, one must consider that the leaders of the victorious powers made sure that they could not be punished for similar or

<sup>99</sup> Martin Broszat, “Hitler und die Genesis der ‘Endlösung’,” *VfZ* 25(4) (1977), pp. 739-775, esp. pp. 748ff., in response to D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977; for the intentionalist school of thought which claims that Hitler cherished plans for mass murder from the start, see for ex. Christopher Browning, “Zur Genesis der ‘Endlösung’,” *VfZ* 29(1) (1981), pp. 97-109; also Erich Goldhagen, “Weltanschauung und Endlösung,” *VfZ* 24(4) (1976), pp. 379-405; and S. Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Vol. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997; for a discussion of the decision-making process, cf. E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 90); cf. also Seev Goshen, “Endphase des Verbrechens am europäischen Judentum,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 221-243.

<sup>100</sup> Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.



even worse crimes: post-war treaties with Germany have determined that no citizen of the Allied nations can be prosecuted by German authorities, and amnesty declarations put an end to any prosecution in many countries. Thus, neither Stalin nor Roosevelt, neither Churchill nor Tito, neither de Gaulle nor Edward Beneš and their millions of “willing executioners” could have been punished for the genocides they committed against the German people during the war (by air raids) and mainly after the war (‘ethnic cleansing’ of eastern Europe, POW camps, GULag). Subsequently, the genocide against the German people, perhaps the biggest genocide in the history of mankind, is nearly forgotten.<sup>101</sup> Under this perspective, the entire ‘Nazi’-witch-hunt, which has lasted more than 50 years, is nothing other than a gigantic hypocrisy.

Thus, even if one cannot doubt the National Socialists’ persecution of the Jews in principle, doubts about issues subsumed within this topic must be permissible, such as specific killing measures or higher-up intentions, plans and orders to implement mass murder.

## 9. Of Documents Ignored to Date, or Accepted without Question

In the functionalists’ opinion, it was not until mid- to late-1941 when the German war situation had become desperate and it had proven impossible to expel the Jews from Europe, that the National Socialists resorted to murdering the Jews. This is where revisionist criticism comes in, as documental evidence for this theory is beyond scarce or even indicates that the opposite is true. Arthur Butz has shown how the authorities of all major powers during WWII, including the western Allies, the Vatican, the Red Cross, Jewish organizations as well as resistance fighters in occupied eastern Europe, acted throughout the war as if they *knew* that the Jews were *not* exterminated.<sup>102</sup> As early as 1987, Carlo Mattogno pointed out that the series of documents emanating from high German governmental authorities that reported on evacuations, deportations, resettlements etc. by no means broke off even after November 1941.<sup>103</sup> On the other hand, not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which states the like.<sup>104</sup> Attempts to explain this fact relate it to the strict secrecy surrounding this mass murder; in other words, the supposed criminals avoided creating any documental evidence, or carefully saw to its destruction.<sup>105</sup> If one tried to reconstruct the Holocaust story only on the basis of documents, one would have to assume that as of autumn 1941 the documents no longer really mean what they say and that at about this time a code language came into effect

<sup>101</sup> Though it may not be the biggest mass murder of the history of mankind, because communism certainly has killed more people since 1917 in Russia as well as in China, and even the mass murder against the Indians in America or the victims of the slave trade may exceed the number of killed Germans. But in none of these cases has there been a plan of ‘ethnically cleansing’ America of the Indians, Africa of the Blacks, China of the Chinese or Russia of the Russians. Perhaps the famine of the Ukraine in the 1930s may be considered a genocide comparable to German losses in and after WWII; cf. R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986.

<sup>102</sup> Arthur R. Butz, “Context and Perspective in the ‘Holocaust’ Controversy,” *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405.

<sup>103</sup> C. Mattogno, “Le mythe de l’extermination des juifs,” *Annales d’Histoire Révisionniste (AHR)* 1 (1987), pp. 15-107, esp. 41ff.; English: “The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews: Part I,” *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 133-172; part II: *JHR* 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302. For a detailed discussion, see C. Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Problema e polemica*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991.

<sup>104</sup> C. Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973, p. 313; J.C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975, p. 681; S. Friedländer, in *Colloque de l’Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales* (ed.), *L’Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 177f.; D. Irving, *Hitler’s War*, Focal Point, London 1991, pp. 19f.; W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers “Endlösung”*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin/Vienna 1981, p. 190; J.J. Martin, *The Man Who Invented “Genocide”: The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984, p. 40; A.J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990, pp. 235f.; J. Noakes, G. Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988, p. 1136; L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 134; W. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960, p. 1256; C. Zentner, *Adolf Hitler*, Delphin, Munich 1979, p. 168.

<sup>105</sup> Aside from M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 99), cf. also W. Scheffler, “Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der ‘Endlösung’,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 32(43) (1982), pp. 3-10.

in whose terminology formerly innocuous words, like ‘resettlement’ and ‘special treatment,’ meant ‘murder.’ This is exactly the interpretation of today’s historians and has found the ultimate expression in the book by E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl, where the section “Unmasking the Code Terms” enlightens the reader to the effect that he can only understand the documents correctly if he interprets them as saying something other than what they actually say.<sup>106</sup>

Now it may well be that in many cases terms such as ‘special treatment’ were demonstrably used as euphemisms for an execution.<sup>107</sup> On the other hand, it is also true that this was not always the case. Rather, the term referred to many different measures, for example disinfection and quarantine, punishments as well as preferential treatments of all kinds, and much more.<sup>108</sup> It is thus impossible to use a number of proven cases as basis for a generalization about all those other cases that have not been cleared up to date. Such a practice would require genuine documents giving guidelines for the general use of a code language, *i.e.*, the exact definition of the terms to be used.<sup>109</sup> However, no such key has ever yet been found. After all, one must wonder how the recipients of coded orders would know when to take the wording of an order literally and when to go against it, and in which way – and all this in light of the fact that acting against orders carried at times very severe punishments in the Third Reich. This point of utmost significance was raised many years ago by this author,<sup>110</sup> but as is the norm in matters of factual revisionist questions, the opposing side completely ignored this point in their reply.<sup>111</sup> However, the establishment’s view of history, based as it is on the anti-literal interpretation of these documents, stands or falls with the answer to this question.

The question of the meaning of “special treatment” and similar terms with regard to the Auschwitz Camp has been answered in detail by two monographs. In them, Carlo Mattogno proves that at Auschwitz these terms usually referred on the one hand to the deportation of Jews in general, and on the other very often to hygienic measures implemented in order to reduce the camp’s mortality.<sup>112</sup> The situation is much more complex, however, when dealing with the meaning of such terms in the context of the treatment of Soviet Jews and also regarding Jews deported to the European East. From the documental context results sometimes that they referred to killings, but also at times that this was not the case.<sup>113</sup> When the context is unclear or contains no clues as to the meaning of the terms used, any interpretation is necessarily speculative in nature.

<sup>106</sup> E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1985, Section II; English: *idem*, *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1993.

<sup>107</sup> Cf. for this additionally to E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*; Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. “Sonderbehandlung” und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963; both books have obviously selected only those documents which support their thesis.

<sup>108</sup> See the examples quoted by A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, 157-160.

<sup>109</sup> A document frequently quoted to be such a definition is IMT doc. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlassammlung* (general compendium of decrees) (AES), part 2, A III f (Treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the RSHA. It includes regulations for the punishment of foreign civilian workers in case of severe criminal offenses (including “Sonderbehandlung” as capital punishment which “takes place by hanging”). However, this can not be applied automatically to all other cases, and certainly not to Jews being deported to ghettos and concentration camps.

<sup>110</sup> *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, pp. 18f.; more recent and updated in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 73-118.

<sup>111</sup> T. Bastian, *Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge.” Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994; cf. C. Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge”: Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>112</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>113</sup> For a discussion of these documents see especially J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, Chapter 9.4. (pp. 311-330), as well as C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, where this discussion is scattered throughout the entire book. It is recommended to search the book’s PDF file, available free of charge, for terms such as “Sonderbehandlung”/“special treatment.”

Of course, there are also other documents and subsections of the Holocaust complex which orthodox Holocaust historians believe provide evidence for the entirety of the postulated extermination of the Jews. There have been many revisionist critiques of these arguments,<sup>114</sup> so that this anthology will give only a few examples. What is most astonishing in this context is that the establishment historians almost entirely neglect their most-important task – criticism of the documents on which they base their view of history. The unquestioning acceptance of any and all documents which may incriminate Germany is a common phenomenon, a scandal, which reached its high point in the scandal of the forged Hitler diaries.

Historians should take general warning from the fact that the Allies and their accessories found every conceivable means for forgery at their disposal after the war – original letter-head stationery, typewriters, rubber stamps, printing presses etc. It is all the more amazing to see how credulous and naive today's historians – mostly Germans, but others as well – are in their approach to purported documents of those days.<sup>115</sup>

Almost every one of the authors contributing to the present volume encountered, in the course of their chapter(s), the need for critical analysis of a wide range of documents which cannot all be enumerated here, so that I will limit myself to a brief review of those chapters dealing predominantly with document criticism. The various revisionist critiques of the so-called 'Wannsee Conference Protocol' are one example. They were summarized in the original 1994 German edition of the present book by Johannes P. Ney, but his contribution had to be omitted here due to the author's rescission.<sup>116</sup> I have given a more up-to-date summary on the topic elsewhere.<sup>117</sup> One could argue that it doesn't even matter whether this 'protocol' is genuine or not, because its contents don't support the orthodox narrative at all, for the document does not mention mass murder in any way, shape or form. This highlights that there are always two sides to documents criticism: the first asks whether a document is genuine or not, the other asks whether it has been interpreted correctly. In a telling case of confirmation bias, partisans of the orthodoxy tend to jump to conclusion that support their preconceived notions when interpreting documents dealing with the Third Reich's policies toward Jews. A sounder approach, however, looks at the wider historical and documental context of a document and at material facts rather than the question of whether it fits into the narrative the mainstream considers "established."

A fine work of source criticism is presented in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert regarding documents dealing with the alleged ordering, modification and use of the so-called gas vans in which, it is claimed, countless thousands of Jews were murdered by means of exhaust fumes. The evidence adduced by her strongly indicate that the crucial 'incriminating documents' are forgeries. Ms. Weckert also discusses the credibility of the eyewitness testimony accompanying this topic.

Next, Udo Walendy examines the alleged visual documents – photographs – that are claimed to prove the atrocities perpetrated by the National Socialists against the Jews. The question at issue is what the pictures are showing exactly, whether they were retouched or whether they may even be completely fabricated, *i.e.*, montages or drawings. A pile of dead bodies or an open mass grave, for example, can be presented as evidence for gas-chamber murders, but what is there to prove that the pictures do not in fact show the German victims of Allied air raids, or the victims of starvation or epidemics in German or Allied camps, soldiers killed in action, victims of pogroms, or even persons killed by the Soviet secret service? Udo Walendy discusses the criteria by which an altered or completely forged photo can be identified as such, and then shows with some examples that the falsification of pho-

<sup>114</sup> See most of the monographs forming the series *Holocaust Handbooks* as listed at the end of this book.

<sup>115</sup> As examples for documents that are today generally accepted to be forgeries: The Hitler Diaries, Rauschning's talks with Hitler (both: Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992; cf. Eberhard Jäckel, Axel Kuhn, Hermann Weiß, "Neue Erkenntnisse zur Fälschung von Hitler-Dokumenten," *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 163-169), Katyn (Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991), SS-identity card of John Demjanjuk (D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg, undated).

<sup>116</sup> As a paleo-National Socialist, he didn't like this my introduction, hence denied any future inclusion of his work in any of my print books; his paper can be read in English online at [www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html).

<sup>117</sup> G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023, pp. 128-135.

tographs in order to incriminate the Third Reich is rather more the rule than the exception. It is astonishing to note that there are usually many different versions of a forged photograph, which makes it easy to spot cases of alteration. Proof of the commonness of such forgeries does not, of course, indicate anything one way or the other about the factuality of the crimes in whose support the faked photographs are cited, so that the criticism of photo documents cannot refute such claims. But really it should be the case that accusations must be proven with incontestable evidence before one must accept them as fact. The photo documents known to us, however, do not serve the purpose of incontestable evidence, even if the modern-day public and especially our magazine- and television-oriented consumer society often rashly accepts them as proof, on the premise that ‘if I saw it with my own eyes, it must be true.’ What is commonly overlooked in this reasoning is that it is not only the eye that determines what one believes to have seen, but that, rather, certain associations with the pictures are responsible for the viewer’s interpretation of the pictures’ context. These associations are as a rule provided by accompanying text and commentary which, however, are often belied by scientific scrutiny.

Of course, there are also photo documents which have taken us a good step further in the investigation of the supposed Holocaust. These are the aerial photographs which were taken by German or Allied reconnaissance planes in areas and at times where the alleged extermination of the Jews is claimed to have taken place. In his chapter, the mineral-exploration geologist John Clive Ball presents the most-important air photos of Treblinka, Babi Yar and Auschwitz-Birkenau and shows that the allegations of mass exterminations at these sites, while decreed to be correct by court verdicts, not only cannot be proven by the aerial photographs, but are even in some cases conclusively refuted by them. Ball’s original work on which his present contribution is based, originally published in late 1992,<sup>118</sup> has since been republished in expanded and corrected editions,<sup>119</sup> and the interpretation of air photos has since become a common feature of revisionist research, in particular concerning Auschwitz.<sup>120</sup>

Ball’s discovery of German air photos taken over Kiev, covering the area where some 30,000 Jews are said to have been killed, buried and then exhumed and burned on large outdoor fires – although the relevant photos show no trace of any of it – has even received some mainstream acknowledgment: A former director at the German federal Research Center for Military History (*Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt*, based in Freiburg and Potsdam) called into doubt in his book *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945* that the National Socialists committed a mass killing of Jews in Kiev in 1941.<sup>121</sup> Most other mainstream historians either ignored the air photos or, in rare cases, made fools of themselves trying to dismiss them.<sup>122</sup>

Here is what I wrote at this point of my argument in the first (German) edition of this book back in 1994:

*While the greater part of the revisionist research presented here was generally aimed to attack and refute establishment notions – to be destructive, as it were – its future focus will no doubt shift to constructive research, i.e., to resolving the questions of how things really were if traditional accounts are false. The predominantly destructive nature of re-*

<sup>118</sup> J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, BC, 1992.

<sup>119</sup> Most recently G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.

<sup>120</sup> Most notably in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>121</sup> J. Hoffmann, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 214-219, cf. pp. 334f.

<sup>122</sup> Michael Shermer discussed Ball’s claims by referring to things he was *told* by alleged air-photo experts! Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; see also Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2000; cf. C. Mattogno’s refutation: *Bungled: “Denying History”: How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016. Even worse is Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, who simply distorts facts without even trying to prove anything: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 25; see the critique of G. Rudolf, “Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit,” in *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 187-227.

visionist research in the past decades was frequently the result of the fact that revisionists, working as they were individually and with ridiculously meager financial means and even under conditions of massive state repression, were dependent for their material on the crumbs that fell to them from the banquet tables of the establishment historians who enjoy worldwide organizational support and countless millions in state funding. This will change in the future, if only because access to archives is becoming ever easier in both the East and the West, and because the numbers of revisionists as well as their means are increasing with their growing public acceptance. After all, once it has been proven that the view taken to date of this historical complex is not quite correct, it cannot but dawn even on state and academic circles that there is a need for new, constructive research and that new explanations must be sought and found.

The boost to historical research triggered by the dissolution of the Eastern Bloc in the early 1990s came to a sudden end in the late 1990s, however, due to worldwide-increasing government repressions spearheaded by reunited Germany.

And yet, today we still find ourselves right in the middle of the radical change-over from the desperate defense of the old, to the search for new approaches. On the one hand, much of the work of revision pertaining to the evidence on which historiography has been based to date has not yet been done – due to the dearth of qualified researchers willing to do such revision, the means for its implementation and, most importantly, access to the evidence. On the other hand, most revisionists have already begun to work on new approaches. As early as 1990, for example, Steffen Werner postulated that even after 1941 there was a continued National-Socialist emigration policy with respect to the Jews, which resulted in a massive Jewish settlement in White Russia and the Ukraine.<sup>123</sup> Once again, establishment historians do not see fit to even comment.<sup>124</sup> The documents from the Central Construction Office of the Police and Waffen SS Auschwitz, made generally accessible for a few years during the 1990s, also provide completely new perspectives, showing that the German authorities invested tens of millions of *Reichsmark* in the construction of the Birkenau Camp – which hardly indicates extermination to have been the purpose of this camp, but certainly does suggest that the complex was a straightforward forced-labor camp.<sup>125</sup> Aside from these documents there are still extensive records to be gone through in the United States, in Moscow, Prague, Warsaw, Lublin and Auschwitz. Research into these archives has only been begun so far by such supporters of the extermination theory as G. Fleming<sup>126</sup> and J.-C. Pressac.<sup>127</sup> In their studies, however, these researchers only ever search for documents that might serve to strengthen the establishment position, and particularly the findings of Pressac are tellingly scant.<sup>128</sup> No establishment researcher has ever gone through the enormous wealth of these archives with an eye to find materials in support of new approaches, or even only different interpretations than that of the extermination theory.

<sup>123</sup> S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; English, with introductory comments: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

<sup>124</sup> An exception is E. Nolte, once again, who mentions Werner's theses but rejects them out of hand without giving any reason for this; *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 317.

<sup>125</sup> Cf. F. Freund, B. Perz, K. Stuhlpfarrer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitschichte* (Vienna) 20 (1993/94), pp. 187-214; cf. also Bernd Wegner, "Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer Zentralen Staatsarchiv," *VfZ* 40(2) (1992), pp. 311-319; cf. H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105, and Willy Wallwey's contribution in this book.

<sup>126</sup> G. Fleming, "Engineers of Death," in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming," *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91.

<sup>127</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; English only as a short and modified article, coauthored by R.-J. van Pelt, in Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.

<sup>128</sup> For critiques of Pressac's works see Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

## 10. What Material Evidence Can Reveal

Time and again, the Federal German justice system, and hard on its heels historiography, concluded that the National Socialists had covered up the evidence of their crime so well that no clues remained to be found today: all gas chambers and gas vans were destroyed, mass graves dug up, the bodies contained therein burned and no traces left, and evidence of the graves was destroyed by filling-in and landscaping.<sup>129</sup>

But is it really conceivable for a number of people almost twice the population of Berlin to vanish from the face of the earth without leaving a trace?

Some of the alleged gas chambers in, for example, the concentration camps of the original Reich (borders of December 31, 1937), Austria, and Alsace are in fact still in fairly good condition where on-site investigations could be performed. Straightforward checks regarding the authenticity and functionality of the facilities presented as gas chambers or other execution sites in all sorts of camps formerly under German control would therefore be an easy matter for architects, construction engineers etc. to perform. But the authorities never so much as lift a finger towards this end, preferring instead to lop off, figuratively speaking, the fingers of revisionists if they get ahold of them. It is a fact, after all, that any exposure of a massive gas-chamber fraud in the concentration camps of the original German Reich would beg the logical question: Why should the eyewitness testimony and reports about camps of the East, which have been locked away behind the Iron Curtain for decades, be any more trustworthy than those reports about western camps which would then have been exposed as false statements or downright lies?<sup>130</sup> This is why the establishment's view of history cannot afford to question the existence of even one gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is also the reason why even the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History) persists in the claim that there were gas chambers even in the concentration camps of the original German Reich, even if it concedes that no *mass* gassings actually took place there.<sup>131</sup>

I am proud that Jürgen Graf has contributed an article to this book. He takes a look at the National-Socialist concentration-camp system in general, that is, primarily at the conditions prevailing in them, and at mortality rates and causes, and also addresses false allegations about extermination of prisoners in concentration camps located in the Reich proper, with some more details about the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin. Showing how false atrocity stories about these camps came into being, how they are refuted and lead to a general revision of the historiography of these camps, teaches us something about the alleged extermination camps in eastern Europe, as the propaganda history of the western camps is often a mirror image of that of the eastern camps.

Not only the camps of the original German Reich, but also those of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek still have more or less well-preserved remnants of buildings where mass murders are alleged to have taken place, and even where such buildings have been completely destroyed, experts can still come to very important insights based on building plans and blueprints.

In this regard it should be pointed out that the only expert report about the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria ever presented to a court to date concluded that it was neither possible to identify those rooms as homicidal gas chambers nor to repurpose them as gas chambers. This sensational

<sup>129</sup> A classic example of this is the verdict of the Auschwitz-Trial in Frankfurt (Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63), which saw itself forced to admit that it lacked “almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial,” including “the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death, [...] evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.” (I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434)

<sup>130</sup> The best summary of revisionist arguments against all kinds of gas-chamber claims for a plethora of German war-time camps is currently C. Mattogno's *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>131</sup> M. Broszat, in *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960; cf. E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971, pp. 233ff.

report was given in the early 1970s in Austria, but was covered up by the media, and the court files about this report have vanished.<sup>132</sup>

With the help of technical advice by friendly engineers, the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and the late German architect Willy Wallwey began to solve technical and architectural questions regarding this complex. The basis for this is vast archival resources mainly in eastern Europe, especially in Moscow, Prague, and Warsaw. Two contributions from these research efforts are included in the present volume.

The first contribution by Willy Wallwey gives, in its first part, a fascinating insight into how the camp authorities in Auschwitz tried to save the lives of their inmates by using high-tech devices to combat lice. During World War II the Germans developed microwave ovens, and the only place where this technology was used during the war was inside the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp – for the purpose of disinfesting and disinfecting inmate clothing.

The second part of this contribution addresses the vexing question of what the infamous “gas-tight” doors were really all about which the SS authorities ordered for the Auschwitz Camp. In fact, the original German documents, discovered by Wallwey in the files of the former Auschwitz Central Construction Office, show that there is nothing sinister about these gas-tight doors.

The second technical contribution by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana explores the question of whether the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were able to cremate the claimed corpse piles from the attested-to mass murder. On the basis of a whole range of considerations supported by documents, the authors conclude unequivocally that these facilities were barely able to cremate the corpses of those who had died of “natural” causes at Auschwitz. These facilities would have been unable to handle the additional masses of corpses of a mass murder atop those of the natural deaths.

Aside from these technical studies, studies in the fields of toxicology, chemical engineering and motor technology are required to determine which poison gas would have brought about which results through which methods and under which circumstances, whether the scenarios of mass murder attested to were technically even possible, and whether there ought to be evidence surviving to the present.

The chemical and toxicological portion of this volume is carried by this author. In it, I describe the discussion initiated by Fred A. Leuchter<sup>133</sup> about the issue of the formation and detectability of iron-cyanide compounds produced by the poison-gas product Zyklon B, which are characterized by their long-term stability. The central questions are: a) could such long-lasting compounds have formed in the masonry of the claimed homicidal gas chambers; b) are they sufficiently long-lasting under the prevailing circumstances to be detectable to this day; and c) how much of these compounds can be detected in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof?

The question, under what sorts of conditions it would have been possible to use Diesel engines – the murder weapon alleged for Treblinka and Belzec – to suffocate people to death, was already addressed in detail by Friedrich Paul Berg in 1984, but, in keeping with tradition, the orthodox Holocaust literature ignored this paper for many decades.<sup>134</sup> Berg’s analysis was updated and expanded for this volume, and concludes that the conditions attested

<sup>132</sup> Cf. Walter Lüftl, “A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f., and personal conversation with the expert in charge, Baurat h.c. Dipl.-Ing. Gerhard Dubin. Prof. Robert van Pelt had access to these court files, but he did not mention that an expert report on architectural matters was included: *The Pelt Report*, Irving v. Lipstadt (Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; p. 135, fn 59.

<sup>133</sup> See on this more recently: F. A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>134</sup> F. P. Berg, “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *JHR* 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46; only in 2011 did the mainstream acknowledge that Berg is essentially correct: Achim Trunk, “Die todbringenden Gase,” in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49; to solve his dilemma, Trunk simply changed the motor type from Diesel to gasoline, throwing out all the evidence in the process: an emperor with his new clothes...



to for the alleged gassings with Diesel-exhaust fumes would not have produced successful mass killings, and also that it would have been ridiculous, if not to say downright idiotic, to resort to this method in the first place, considering that a method using wood-gas generators was available and both cheaper as well as hundreds or even thousands of times more effective. In Berg's opinion, the tale of Diesel-exhaust gassings is an instance of Soviet propaganda that backfired. The direct implications of this analysis for the alleged extermination camps Treblinka and Belzec are obvious.

In his chapter, Arnulf Neumaier considers problems of construction engineering associated with the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka, and particularly the issues of whether the methods which witnesses claim were used to destroy the evidence – in this instance, the complete incineration of almost one million people – were at all technically possible, what sorts of evidence one ought to expect anyway, and how these expectations compare with the evidence that has been found. The bottom line is devastating: the scenarios described by the witnesses are ridiculous and completely unrealistic, and do not agree even remotely with the results of on-site investigations.

Next, Herbert Tiedemann introduces us to a different field: The alleged mass shootings by German armed forces in Russia during World War Two. He presents a critique of eyewitness testimony and media representation of the alleged mass execution of Jews from Kiev by German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*) in the ravine of Babi Yar in autumn of 1941. Since his study incorporates critiques of eyewitness testimony and documents as well as technical elements, it represents, in a way, a methodological synopsis of revisionist criticism on the basis of one specific example, and is thus a fitting conclusion to our anthology.

The extreme variation and inconsistency of the testimony and accounts of this case alone practically demand extreme skepticism, and the absolute lack of any such skepticism on the part of our mainstream historians, journalists, and politicians makes us doubt their capacity for common sense. Unfortunately, this is only a prototype for many other subsections of the Holocaust complex as well.

Babi Yar is also a starting point for the critique of a body of documents which revisionist research has only recently started to seriously deal with: German reports about the mass executions of Jews on Soviet territories transitorily occupied by the Germans. These reports are divided into two main groups:

1. The so-called *Ereignismeldungen* (Incident Reports) which were drawn up by German authorities and collected in Berlin, where they were found by the Allies at the end of the war and were subsequently presented as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. These "Incident reports" give very detailed accounts of the Babi Yar incident, without mentioning the location of this alleged massacre, however.
2. A number of radio reports which were sent by the *Einsatzgruppen* from Russia to Berlin and which were deciphered by the British Intelligence Service. These documents were released only in 1996, which led to some speculations about whether the western Allies may have known much earlier about a German policy of extermination of the Jews and whether perhaps even more than 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans in World War Two.<sup>135</sup>

However, no mainstream scholar took much notice of a similar case where the British Government published excerpts from exactly these documents as early as 1981.<sup>136</sup> Perhaps this was because the publication of these excerpts conveyed the exciting revelation that the British Intelligence Services had succeeded in 1942 and 1943 in deciphering top-secret radio messages from the administration of the German camps, in which details about deceased and killed prisoners were reported to Berlin, including the method of their execution and

<sup>135</sup> Richard Breitman, "Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide," *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas David, "British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust," *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997; *The Daily Telegraph*, same date; *dpa*, "Britten wußten vom Judenmord," German daily press, November 11, 1996; "Neue Quelle speist das Wissen über den Holocaust," *Frankfurter Rundschau & taz*, November 14, 1996; *Welt am Sonntag*, November 17, 1996, p. 5.

<sup>136</sup> F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673.

other circumstances of death. The reason for this cover-up by the orthodoxy may be rather simple, as the following shows:<sup>137</sup>

*“The messages from Auschwitz, with 20,000 prisoners the largest of the camps, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but also included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings.”*

These Bletchley Park decrypts were released in the early 2000s, and a detailed analysis of them showed that they are in stark contrast to the orthodox extermination narrative.<sup>138</sup> Why should the persons responsible for the radio messages have reported to Berlin about shootings and hangings, but kept silent about gassings?

In fact, the gas chambers seem to be ever decreasing in importance as a killing method, as opposed to mass shootings. The Dutch historian Michel Korzec was the first to offer the theory that not more than a few hundred thousand Jews were killed in gas chambers, but that many millions were killed by mass shootings in Russia.<sup>139</sup> This theory would require that many more Germans were involved in these mass killings than would have been necessary if one assumes the gas chambers as the main weapon. Consequently, this theory would better support a collateral theory, *i.e.*, that of the collective guilt of at least the German soldiers of the eastern front, if not of all Germans, for the Jewish Holocaust. This logical conclusion was drawn by Daniel J. Goldhagen,<sup>140</sup> who merely repeated Korzec’s theses and added a new aspect: an anti-Semitic gene that led specifically the German people to commit such a heinous deed. The reaction of the German historians in particular was appropriately furious, even if some of those historians had backed somewhat similar theses in the previous decades.<sup>141</sup> They simply harvested what they themselves had sown.

The tendency in orthodox historiography seems to be more and more to de-emphasize the gas chambers, since sources for them are “at once rare and unreliable,” as Prof. Arno J. Mayer put it,<sup>142</sup> or for which there are absolutely no “documents, traces or material evidence”

<sup>137</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 673; cf. H. Herrmann, “Entschlüsseltes aus Auschwitz,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, September 13, 1993, p. 12.

<sup>138</sup> [www.whatreallyhappened.info](http://www.whatreallyhappened.info); section “Bletchley Park decrypts.” See also N. Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023, esp. pp. 104–112; C. Mattogno, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts...*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021, pp. 15–102.

<sup>139</sup> M. Korzec, “De mythe van de efficiente massamoord,” *intermediair*, December 15, 1995, pp. 19–23; in an interesting private communication with S. Verbeke prior to the publication of this article, Korzec told him quite frankly that he no longer believes in the gas chambers but is afraid to write this, so he will simply reduce the number of victims in a kind of “policy of small steps”; cf. this and even more admissions by other Holocaust historians: H. Verbeke, “Aufgeschnappt,” *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), p. 59.

<sup>140</sup> D.J. Goldhagen, *Hitler’s Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996, p. 521: “In fact, the Germans continued to shoot Jews en masse throughout the war. It is not at all obvious that gassing was a more ‘efficient’ means of slaughtering the Jews than shooting was. There were many instances in which shooting was clearly more efficient. The Germans preferred gassing for reasons other than some genocidal economic calculus. Understanding this suggests that, contrary to both scholarly and popular treatments of the Holocaust, gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans’ slaughter of Jews. It was a more convenient means, but not an essential development. Had the Germans never invented the gas chambers, then they might well have killed almost as many Jews.”

<sup>141</sup> dpa, “Holocaust, Historiker und der PR-Zirkus,” *Allgemeiner Anzeiger*, August 5, 1996: in a survey “German historians accuse Goldhagen of self-righteousness and of ignoring arguments”; M. Wolffsohn “spoke of a PR-circus and of vain quarreling among colleagues”; “‘Yowling’ over Hitler-book,” *Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 23, 1996: “The Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung described the local reactions to Daniel Goldhagen’s book as ‘collective yowling’”: “‘The grandparents were horrible, the grandchildren are just pathetic’”; N. Frei, “Ein Volk von ‘Endlösern’?”; J. Joffe, “Hitlers willfähige Henker,” *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 13/14, 1996, p. 13; P. Gauweiler, “Ein deutsches Phänomen,” *Bayernkurier*, October 12, 1996; A. Chaitkin, “Goldhagens Buch: Eine ‘britische Provokation’ aus Harvard,” special reprint from *Neue Solidarität*, no. 36, September 4, 1996; cf. the critique by former colleague of D. J. Goldhagen, R. B. Birn, “Revising the Holocaust,” *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), pp. 193–215; cf. N.G. Finkelstein, “Daniel Jonah Goldhagen’s ‘Crazy’ Thesis: A Critique of Hitler’s Willing Executioners,” *New Left Review* (London), no. 224, July 1997, pp. 39–88; cf. N.G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998.

<sup>142</sup> A.J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362, cf. the preface by Robert Faurisson in this book, his note 23.

at all, as French historian Jacques Baynac expressed it in 1996.<sup>143</sup> This is no doubt the result of past revisionist research, which forced orthodox historians to concede that their old story is wrong. In an attempt to salvage their damaged reputation, they seek to rescue the ‘Holocaust’ by sidestepping into a field where they hope revisionist criticism cannot reach them: into the endless Russian steppe. But I am not certain that they will succeed. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm,<sup>144</sup> one of the most renowned experts regarding the *Einsatzgruppen*, stated as early as 1988 that he is not sure that the numbers given in these Incident reports are correct. As a result of his skepticism, he warns his colleagues:<sup>145</sup>

*“If the reliability [of these reports] is no greater in non-statistical respects – something which could be corroborated only by a comparison with other sources from the same region – then historical research would be well advised to make much more cautious use of SS sources than it has done to date.”*

This was only logically consistent, since in his first book about this topic he had already raised a few doubts about the reliability of those documents, *i.e.*, he suspected the figures given in them to be exaggerated.<sup>146</sup>

In late 2018, the intrepid Italian Holocaust researcher Carlo Mattogno had his research results on the *Einsatzgruppen* published in an English translation.<sup>147</sup> On more than 800 pages he documented not only the many numerical inconsistencies and contradictions of the various *Einsatzgruppen* reports, but also the by-and-large physically impossible propaganda claims made by Soviet “investigative” commissions who claim to have exhumed and examined numerous alleged mass-murder sites after the Red Army had reconquered the pertinent territories starting in 1943.

When the Soviet Union finally collapsed in 1991, there would have been opportunities to finally form independent research commissions with the aim at investigating these past events. These commissions should have systematically verified in at least a representative number of cases whether the number of murder victims attested to by the *Einsatzgruppen* reports can be confirmed by exhumations, or if mass cremations took place as claimed by many witnesses, whether the ineluctable traces of such large-scale fires can be detected. That there is plenty of justification for skepticism regarding these mass cremations can be gleaned from the fact, amply demonstrated by Mattogno, that the many witness testimonies on these claimed events are themselves riddled with physical absurdities to the point of being ludicrous. All the more so, independent research into this would have been imperative.

But no such research ever happened. Primarily responsible for this lack of activity, as Mattogno shows, is the obscurantism of Jewish lobby groups who prevent with all their influence that any such large-scale excavations and exhumations take place. Hence, we may never find out what exactly happened behind the German-Russian front.

But back to Babi Yar. From the air photos discussed by J. C. Ball, it is apparent that the mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by the *Einsatzgruppen* in a ravine called Babi Yar, near Kiev, never took place. Some such may have taken place elsewhere, for all we know, since the German documents about this event do not mention the precise location:

<sup>143</sup> *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lausanne), September 2 and 3, 1996, pp. 16 & 14; cf. R. Faurisson, “Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!,” *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21.

<sup>144</sup> Together with Helmut Krausnick, co-author of the famous book *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.

<sup>145</sup> H.-H. Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-22, 1988, p. 11. Drawing on this lecture, Wilhelm wrote his contribution “Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung,” in Backes *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 47), in which this passage is not included. I owe this information to C. Zaverdinos, who provided it in his opening speech at a historical conference held on April 24, 1995, at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, and to Robert H. Countess, who got Wilhelm’s paper from Wilhelm personally.

<sup>146</sup> H.-H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 515, states that it seems likely “that even here several tens of thousands of exterminated Jews were added in order to ‘improve’ the results of the destruction of partisans, which otherwise apparently seemed to be unacceptably low.” On p. 535 he notes that one of the Incident Reports was manipulated by inserting a zero to the number 1,134, resulting in 11,034.

<sup>147</sup> C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.

Babi Yar isn't mentioned in them. But if it didn't happen there, what are we to think of all the witness statements claiming it did? And if the German documents are telling the truth, but it happened somewhere else near Kiev, then where did it happen? And what if those German documents aren't telling the truth? What if someone made up a wild story, and several other German units reported this rumor as fact?

To allow for an idea of the cruel conditions under which the Germans were forced to fight on the eastern front, and which rules of warfare were generally accepted regarding partisan actions and reprisals, we have translated an excellent expert report by Karl Siegert about the legitimacy of reprisals in occupied territories during wartime. This report was prepared in the 1950s for the defense of a German soldier accused of having committed war crimes in Italy by shooting civilians as reprisal for partisan attacks. In order to understand the historical context of German reprisals in eastern Europe, this author has written an introduction and some concluding remarks about the cruel und illegal partisan warfare as it was initiated and conducted mainly by the Soviet Union.<sup>148</sup>

Of course, the evidence presented in this volume is but a bare introduction to what else is possible – and necessary – for a comprehensive resolution of the Holocaust complex. Other, similar studies could support our findings – or refute them. With today's technology, it is no doubt possible to improve considerably upon our present level of knowledge. Archaeologists, for example, are able today to apply the techniques of aerial photography to locating the remnants of human settlements, deserted for many millennia and at times located well beneath the ground surface. Archaeologists are also able, on the basis of very meager remnants of Stone Age fire sites, to determine from which period the fire dates and under what sorts of conditions it burned (kind of wood, size and kind of camp, diet based on the presence of certain animal bones, degree of civilization based on the presence of tools and refuse, etc.).

We firmly believe, therefore, that the aerial photographs taken by German as well as by Allied reconnaissance planes during World War II, which in part still reside untouched in the archives today, are a source of reliable insight into the events of those days, and further that air photos taken today would still allow scientists to determine the size of former mass graves, or even the foundations of buildings no longer extant. What is more, excavations and the analysis of sediments and residue can certainly still determine the size of mass graves or the kind and quantity of residue from burning sites – if only anyone cares to investigate.

Starting in the late 1990s, several attempts to find material traces of the claimed events were indeed made on the grounds of the former camps of the so-called "Aktion Reinhardt": Belzec, Chelmno, Sobibor and Treblinka. Although disturbed soil was located in each of these cases, no large-scale excavations to determine the nature of the soil disturbances were conducted. In addition, even if the worst-case scenario is assumed – that the entire volume of disturbed soil found represents (former) mass graves – their combined volume does not suffice in the cases of Treblinka and Belzec to accommodate the number of victims claimed to have been buried in them (some 700,000 in Treblinka and some 600,000 in Belzec).

While no traces of former buildings matching even remotely what witnesses have described as homicidal gas-chamber facilities were located in Belzec and Treblinka, excavations at the former Sobibor Camp actually succeeded in locating foundation walls which roughly match what witnesses have claimed about it. Although this looks like a striking confirmation of the orthodox narrative for that camp on first sight, nothing proves that these foundation walls belonged to a building that contained homicidal gas chambers operated by engine exhaust. After all, the revisionist theory claiming that these camps were mere transit camps also requires the existence of buildings in those camps, one of which could have been used for hygienic purposes, such as giving deportees showers and/or disinfesting their clothes. It is unclear how the archeological record could be used to decide which of these two contrasting uses claimed is actually true.

While an update to Arnulf Neumaier's contribution on Treblinka deals briefly with the archeological research performed at the site of that former camp, the other camps have not

<sup>148</sup> For an enhanced German version see Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153.

been covered in the present anthology. The interested reader may consult the respective monographs on these camps dealing with the issues at hand.<sup>149</sup>

## 11. The Purpose of This Book

The trend pointed out by Nolte – that the establishment historians, the media, justice system and even society in general accuse revisionist authors of being followers or at least sympathizers of a National-Socialist ideology – can be traced through a series of publications<sup>150</sup> that culminates in the work by Kogon, Langbein and Rückerl, where the revisionists are slandered outrageously and implicated in all sorts of things, while neither their names are ever mentioned nor any revisionist publications cited, which would enable the reader to verify the editors' allegations.<sup>151</sup> In the end, this type of pseudo-argumentation by establishment historians always comes down to the same thing, namely to impute to the revisionists an apologia for the National-Socialist system, in other words, the categorical resolution to defend the National-Socialist system even against supposed reality. Anyone who stands up for something considers that something worth defending, *i.e.*, in this case must be a sympathizer of the National-Socialist system.

It must be said here and now that none of the authors contributing to the present work considers himself ideologically anywhere in the vicinity of National Socialism.<sup>152</sup> This aside, however, such an accusation is no argument suited to invalidating our own. It seems reasonable to suspect that these establishment historians resort to this verbal garrote merely to distract attention from those factual questions which they obviously do not feel competent to field. In any case, it is clear that anyone who evades factual arguments by means of political accusations cannot have any scientific motivation for doing so, since a scientifically motivated researcher is interested first and foremost in factual arguments. Political motivation is the only thing that could possibly prompt these historians to voice political accusations; this, however, places the charge of political choreography of our understanding of history squarely back on their own heads.

Every reader ought to examine the intentions with which he approaches this volume, for, as Bradley Smith put it:<sup>153</sup>

*“If you must worry about motive, however, it is incumbent on you to examine as well the motives of those who consistently argue against intellectual freedom on this one issue. If you don't want to examine the motives of those on both sides of the issue, perhaps (forgive me) you should examine your own.”*

We will also not accept the change of subject to certain marginal issues within the debate on the Holocaust which certain revisionists may have started – for example, the discussion about the definitely eccentric theory that the National Socialists had resorted to the murder

<sup>149</sup> Chelmno: C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017; Belzec: *idem*, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Sobibor: Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020; C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023; C. Mattogno, *The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

<sup>150</sup> For example, see Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, “Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern,” *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135; A. Suzman, D. Diamond, “Der Mord an sechs Millionen Juden – Die Wahrheit ist unteilbar,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 4-21; John S. Conway, “Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 260-284; Wolfgang Benz, “Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman,” *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 615-630; Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991; G. Wellers, “Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz,” *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230-241.

<sup>151</sup> E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et. al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 106), Section I: “Einleitung.”

<sup>152</sup> I am well aware that, when it comes right down to it, certain ladies and gentlemen do not care where we revisionists consider ourselves to fit into the ideological spectrum, since after all they always know better than we do what and how we think – right?

<sup>153</sup> B. R. Smith, *Campus Update No. 2*, Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, Spring 1994.

of the Jews in self-defense following the publication of T. N. Kaufman's book *Germany Must Perish!*,<sup>154</sup> or the theory (untenable under international law) that, following the declaration of war which had in fact been made against the Third Reich by international Jewish private (!) organizations,<sup>155</sup> the National Socialists had the right to intern all the Jews in their sphere of influence as members of an enemy nation. What is more, this erroneous thesis is usually advanced by people who simultaneously condemn the Soviet deportation of the Volga Germans at the start of Germany's Russian Campaign in the summer of 1941, or the USA's internment of Germans, Italians and Japanese when the U.S. entered the war.<sup>156</sup>

This kind of peripheral subject is not our issue. It is not our goal in this volume to justify or rationalize in any way a proven injustice. Our issue is solely and exclusively the question whether the evidence offered for the Holocaust – defined as the intentional, planned mass murder of the Jews in the sphere of control of the Third Reich – suffices to give it continued credibility in its present form, especially with respect to the mass gassings, or whether new evidence may perhaps require the revision of historiography.

The thesis that the Holocaust as defined above may not have taken place is naturally an explosive topic for the study of contemporary history, as for all aspects of social life directly or indirectly associated with it. We are fully aware of this. But it is important to keep in mind that since 1955 at the latest, when the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* determined that it was the Soviets who had perpetrated the 1940 massacre of more than 20,000 members of the Polish elite at Katyn and elsewhere,<sup>157</sup> the (West) German media could have been disseminating the truth about Katyn, despite Soviet propaganda to the contrary, which continued to lay its own guilt for this crime at Germany's door as late as 1990. Yet right until the late 1980s, the leftist media in particular mindlessly parroted this Communist propaganda.<sup>158</sup> The reason for this is probably to be found in the politically, *i.e.*, anti-scientifically motivated desire to keep the Third Reich from being exonerated from historical guilt even where this has become inevitable, the greater purpose being to prevent, by thwarting even the partial revision of historiography, any farther-reaching revisions which might ultimately cast doubt upon the politically desirable concept of the unique and unparalleled evil of the National-Socialist regime.

But this is not the only contentious issue in which the media deny the truth for ideological reasons. There are subsections of contemporary history where neither the media nor many historians are particularly concerned about honesty. For four decades after the end of the war, for example, almost all of German contemporary historiography has championed the claim that the German campaign against Russia had been a merciless attack intended solely to gain territory in the East, at the expense of the Slavs living there. This claim persisted

<sup>154</sup> Cf. the correction by W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 150).

<sup>155</sup> "Judea Declares War on Germany – Jews of all the World Unite – Boycott of German Goods," in *Daily Express*, March 24, 1933, one day after the Enabling Act was passed. The German reaction to this declaration of war is well known: on Saturday, April 1, 1933, the government of the Reich called for a half-day boycott of Jewish stores. A similar declaration of war was given by Samuel Untermyer, President of the World Jewish Economic Federation, on August 7, 1933, in the *New York Times*. After war had broken out in Poland, another Jewish declaration of war was issued by Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency, *Jewish Chronicle*, September 8, 1939. In 1985, Professor Ernst Nolte mentioned this declaration in a British publication, as well as the thesis based on it, namely that the internment of the Jews by Germany was therefore allegedly not in violation of international law. No doubt this was one of the main triggers of the Historians' Dispute; cf. E. Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987, pp. 20f., 170f.; declarations of war and other threats by Jewish individuals and organizations against Germany were very common at that time, cf. Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000.

<sup>156</sup> Cf. the detailed study by Ingeborg Fleischhauer, "Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *VfZ* 30(2) (1982), pp. 299-321; Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997; see also Götz Eberbach's study of Allied concentration camps: "Wie verhalten sich parlamentarische Demokratien in Kriegs- und Krisenzeiten gegenüber politischen und nationalen Minderheiten?," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 15-23.

<sup>157</sup> Hans Thieme, "Katyn – ein Geheimnis?," *VfZ* 3(4) (1955), pp. 408-411.

<sup>158</sup> Cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.



until V. Suvorov<sup>159</sup> and E. Topitsch<sup>160</sup> both presented compelling proof that the Russian Campaign was in fact a pre-emptive war against the Soviet Union which had been poised to strike – which, of course, does not preclude a policy of *Lebensraum* (living space) on the part of the Third Reich. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union and the opening of Soviet archives, it has suddenly grown quiet among the ranks of those historians who formerly argued against the thesis of the pre-emptive war; especially the German media, however, continue to propagate the lie of the attack on peace-loving Russia<sup>161</sup> – in contrast to the Russian media of the 1990s.<sup>162</sup> Neither Topitsch, the philosopher, nor Suvorov, the Russian officer in exile, is a German historian, yet their researches have resulted in a radical re-thinking process. Admittedly, many historians as yet shy away from the theses of Suvorov and Topitsch, since it is a matter of principle with them to feel ill at ease with a thesis which exonerates the Third Reich from one of its evil deeds.

Another sensitive subject also had to be broached by a foreigner first before German historians began to consider the topic. In 1989 James Bacque, a Canadian, published a work in which he proved that in the years between 1945 and 1947 the Americans, Canadians, and French together deliberately starved some one million Germans labeled “disarmed enemy forces” to death, which constitutes genocide.<sup>163</sup> Since according to Bacque the Soviet archives reveal that some 450,000 abducted German prisoners died in Russia after the war, and since it has been a known fact for years that approximately 1.4 million Germans never returned from Allied imprisonment, Bacque feels that he can state the number of losses in the camps of Germany’s current friends, the western Allies, quite precisely at one million.<sup>164</sup> Considering all deaths caused by the Allied policy of destroying Germany, he totaled the German post-war losses as high as at least 5.7 million persons.<sup>165</sup> Some historians reacted to this Canadian (self-)accusation that the USA, Canada and France had committed genocide against the German people by denying the correctness of Bacque’s analysis and jumping to the defense of the Allies.<sup>166</sup>

The extensive field of research related to the many concentration camps established after the war in eastern and southeastern Europe for purposes of the indiscriminate internment of mostly German victims, many of whom were to die an agonizing death there, was also introduced to a broader international public by a non-German, namely John Sack. In his book, he describes how mostly Jewish concentration-camp guards in Polish camps took gruesome revenge on innocent Germans who had been rounded up more or less at random.<sup>167</sup> The

<sup>159</sup> V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

<sup>160</sup> E. Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1998; English: *Stalin’s War*, St. Martin’s Press, New York 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

<sup>161</sup> Cf. R. Augstein, in *Der Spiegel*, no. 6, February 5, 1996, pp. 100-125.

<sup>162</sup> Cf. for the discussion in Russia Wolfgang Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, Munich 1998.

<sup>163</sup> J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

<sup>164</sup> J. Bacque, in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 12, 1994, p. 8; cf. M. Messerschmidt, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 1994; letters to the editor, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 10, 1994, March 26, 1994; B. Schöbener, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 16, 1994.

<sup>165</sup> J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996. According to Bacque, between 1945 and 1950 at least 10 million Germans died as a result of the implementation of a deliberate and vengeful Allied policy – the evil *Morgenthau Plan* – whose purpose was, quite simply, genocide for Europe’s German people.

<sup>166</sup> Cf. Stephen E. Ambrose, “Ike and the Disappearing Atrocities. James Bacque’s ‘Other Losses,’” *New York Times Book Review*, February 24, 1991; G. Bischof, S.E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992; John Keegan, *The Times Literary Supplement*, July 23, 1993; James Bacque, *ibid.*, August 20, 1993.

<sup>167</sup> John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993; Ger.: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995; cf. S. Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997, regarding a Polish extermination camp for Germans in the Polish town of Zgoda; cf. Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993, regarding the genocide of the Yugoslav partisans against



attempt to publish this book in Germany shows just what a state that country is in. Although the Munich publishing firm Piper Verlag had already printed the German edition, it decided just prior to the release date to pulp, in other words to destroy, the entire print run, since they did not want to contribute to a 'relative' perspective of the German crimes against the Jews and also did not wish to expose the Jews as perpetrators.<sup>168</sup> Eventually, Sack did succeed in finding a different German publisher.

The situation regarding the blame for the bombing of the German civilian population has been no less paradoxical for decades. Whereas the British openly acknowledge their guilt (and are even proud of it),<sup>169</sup> a great many of the German historians insist that Hitler was to blame for absolutely everything, including the bombing campaign against German civilians.

If one adds to these more than half a million German victims of the Allied bombing<sup>170</sup> (which violated international law) the 1.4 million victims of Allied starvation camps, at least 2.1 million victims from the expulsion from the German eastern territories,<sup>171</sup> and uncounted hundreds of thousands of victims of starvation and diseases resulting from the initial implementation of the genocidal Morgenthau plan, one arrives at a total of around six million Germans killed by the Allies and their accessories, deliberately or at least through gross negligence, and in contravention of international law. This total approaches another, heavily symbolic number.

In the face of those punishments that have befallen German researchers in contemporary history in recent years, it is understandable that the majority of German historians *feel* that at least the Holocaust must remain intact if they are not to lose even their last shred of credibility. In 1977, in view of the fact that no document has ever yet been found in which Hitler ordered the murder of the Jews or even reveals his awareness or approval of the mass murder, D. Irving (another non-German national) postulated that Hitler may not even have known of the murders.<sup>172</sup> M. Broszat commented rightly:<sup>173</sup>

*"Rather, Irving's theory touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography regarding the National-Socialist period."*

But what is left of this credibility if the Holocaust did not take place as generally believed? This revisionist thesis, advanced in the last decades primarily by, once again, citizens of the western Allied nations, not only touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography, it shatters it outright – and together with it the credibility of the entire German elite in the media, in politics, and the judiciary.

In the end, the inevitable happened: four months after the first edition of the present study had been published, the German police moved out in order to confiscate even the last copy of this book by means of hundreds of house searches throughout Germany, and the public prosecutor saw to it that all confiscated copies got burned under police supervision in waste incinerators. When it comes to the credibility of the entire German elite, there is neither freedom of expression nor freedom of science and research...<sup>174</sup>

But can the issue at stake really be the credibility of Germany's elites, or is the ascertainment of historical truth the more-important issue? And is it not also particularly the question whether freedom of scholarly research and freedom of expression still exist in Europe, in

the German minority under J.B. Tito in the former Yugoslavia.

<sup>168</sup> Cf. *Die Welt*, March 2, 1995; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, May 1, 1995; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 30, 1995.

<sup>169</sup> J. M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944.

<sup>170</sup> In its conservative estimate, the German Federal Bureau of Statistics postulates 600,000 victims; cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

<sup>171</sup> The overcautious estimate of the German Federal Ministry for Expellees postulates at least 2.1 million victims; cf. Alfred Maurice de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993, pp. 149f.

<sup>172</sup> D. Irving, *op. cit.* (note 99).

<sup>173</sup> M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 99), p. 745.

<sup>174</sup> I have described in detail the entire drama of the destruction of copies of my various research books, the present one included, in my two autobiographical studies *Hunting* (cf. note 41) and *Resistance* (cf. note 33).

other words, whether human rights, the moral foundation of western civilization, really still deliver what they promise?

The semi-conservative German daily newspaper *Die Welt* demanded in a fit of outrage at the above-mentioned verdict of the German Federal Supreme Court (Supreme Court v. Deckert, cf. Note 49) that revisionists should not only be convicted for their attack on Jewish dignity without permitting any evidence, but claimed as further justification that

“[a]nyone who denies Auschwitz [...] also shakes the very foundations of this society’s self-perception.”<sup>175</sup>

As I said, there’s the rub!

The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* also explained why disputers of the orthodox Holocaust narrative must be silenced by the justice system and Protection Agency of the Constitution:<sup>176</sup>

“The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.”

No, my dear ladies and gentlemen of the press, quite the reverse is true! Anyone who threatens academic freedom and freedom of the expression of opinion shakes the very foundations of German society’s self-perception and endangers the moral foundation of Germany!

Unless, yes, unless the Federal Republic of Germany defines itself not in terms of the human rights set out in her constitution, but in terms of the belief in the prevailing narrative of the Holocaust. But before anyone expects us to accept this theocratic approach, it would have to be set down in black and white in the Constitution – after prior approval by the German electorate.

The fact that the above newspaper reports were not simply a passing craze was proven a short time later by *Die Welt*, which wrote:<sup>177</sup>

“Anyone who denies the truth about the National-Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it.”

Well, there we have it: anyone who holds a contrary opinion on certain topics is anti-democratic. That makes about as much sense as the statement that nights are colder than outdoors.

Regarding *Die Welt*’s indirect accusation that the authors of this volume are anti-democratic, I just want to point out that in my opinion an increase in democratic rights in the form of popular plebiscitary participation in the state’s decision-making process would be a major boon to Germany. In view of the conditions described in this introduction, to which we researchers and scientists are subjected in Germany and other western nations, it is evident that these nations suffer from considerable deficits of democratic and human rights – not only in terms of freedom of opinion, research, and science, but also in terms of access to the media.

Please allow me to define the term democracy succinctly here: Democracy is when three foxes and a chicken decide what to have for dinner. Pure democracy is quite compatible with lynch justice. Where the mob becomes the majority, democracy becomes an enemy of humanity. Democracy needs the straitjacket of the rule of law, which protects and enforces the inalienable civil, human and international rights even against the will of a democratic majority. However, if the majority determines what is law and order at will, then the rule of law simply ceases to exist. This condition existed in Germany not only between 1933 and 1945, but it exists also today.

Further examples I listed elsewhere<sup>178</sup> show that the above-quoted media statements are not just the opinions of some few journalists, but rather that it is the implacable posture of most members of the German elites, in whose service said journalists write. This attitude was succinctly summarized by German journalist Patrick Bahners when he wrote, in refer-

<sup>175</sup> P. Philipps, “Quo vadis, BGH?,” *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6.

<sup>176</sup> K.-H. Janßen, “Die Rattenfänger,” *Die Zeit*, December 31, 1993, p. 51.

<sup>177</sup> R. Wassermann, “Die Justiz hat Klarheit,” in *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4.

<sup>178</sup> In my *Lectures*, op. cit. (note 117), pp. 418f.

ence to the verdict against the leader of the right-wing National Democratic Party of Germany,<sup>179</sup> Günter Deckert, for having voiced sacrilegious views on the Holocaust:<sup>180</sup>

*"If Deckert's [revisionist] 'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

Finally, we ought to ask: what should we think of a state that tries to define by penal law certain views of history as the ultimate truth, and which disparages dissidents as enemies of democracy. Friedrich Karl Fromme, co-editor of the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and certainly above suspicion of anti-democratic leanings, wrote in 1994:<sup>181</sup>

*"Historical truth cannot be established by criminal law; such endeavors do not become a state committed to liberality, no matter how painful or embarrassing it may be in individual cases."*

One might hope that the truth will hold its own in a factual, scientific encounter even without the protection of criminal law. On the other hand, it is almost impossible for truth to prevail under the constant threat of criminal prosecution.

So, what is such a state to do when it turns out that the revisionists really are right? Is it supposed to dissolve itself? Or is it supposed to ban the study of history and to jail all historians? It is easy to see how far from the straight-and-narrow such erroneous views lead: someone who pretends to wish to protect this Republic through the ruthless defense of the orthodox Holocaust narrative will, in the crunch, find himself forced to undermine the notional pillars of this state, which are freedom of expression, freedom of research, teaching and science, and an independent justice system under the rule of law. He thus becomes, not the protector of a free and democratic fundamental order, but its greatest threat.

That this threat is more than theoretical was shown by the reactions to the infamous Mannheim verdict against Günter Deckert. In this instance, one of the foremost principles and prerequisites of a state under the rule of law, namely the independence of the trial judges, was annulled in that two of the three judges were punished for their verdict by means of their (forcibly extracted) 'notifications of illness' and subsequent forced retirements, while all the time threatened to be prosecuted for an Orwellian, *Brave New World*-type "perversion of justice." They were accused not only of having sentenced Deckert too leniently, but also of having portrayed his views and intentions as honorable.<sup>182</sup>

Ever since, German judges have been forced under threat of prosecution by the democratic mob to portray any dissident of the orthodox Holocaust narrative as profoundly evil from the get-go. This turns trials against Holocaust revisionists into nothing more than show trials whose results and verdicts are already set in advance. Already in 1993 I posited that the real issue to be decided by the judges during trials against revisionists is ultimately whose head is to roll: that of the defendant, or that of the judge.<sup>183</sup> The Deckert case proved me right.<sup>184</sup> Furthermore, also the parallel drawn by me (in the contribution "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust") between the medieval witch trials of suspected demonic agents and today's trials against suspected 'Holocaust Deniers' has proven to be true, unfortunately.<sup>185</sup>

<sup>179</sup> See footnote 49 for this. On the case against Deckert, see Günther Anntohn [Deckert], Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995. The book was confiscated and destroyed by the Mannheim District Court, however (Landgericht Mannheim, ref. (13) 5 Ns 67/96).

<sup>180</sup> Patrick Bahners, "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21.

<sup>181</sup> "Strafrecht und Wahrheit," in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 22, 1994, p. 1.

<sup>182</sup> Cf. the German daily and weekly press of the first two weeks of August 1994; cf. also Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf," *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190.

<sup>183</sup> E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 261.

<sup>184</sup> The revocation of the judges' independence was also acknowledged by the jurist Dr. Martin Kriele, "Ein Eingriff mit Präcedenzwirkung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 15, 1994, p. 14.

<sup>185</sup> In the present volume summarized in the contribution "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust"; originally and more thoroughly as W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit" (The medieval witch trials and its parallels in our time), *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28.

Repressive governments need “enemies” to frighten the average citizen into accepting the government’s encroachments on civil rights, and to enlist them as footsoldiers in their battle against any and all dissent. Very few Holocaust revisionists start their journey of doubts as enemies of “the system”. The system persecutes them to the point where these dissidents have little choice but to consider the destroyer of their civil existence as their enemy. Thusly created, this revisionist enemy then serves as the government’s prime justification for stepping up its persecution. And so, a vicious circle of persecution and dissent is created which keeps escalating. It is a tragic development ultimately leading to the destruction of liberty for all.

Scholarship is a process of constant revision. As this edition appears, portions of it may be superseded by new findings. That is so in every field of knowledge. Hence, this book does not pretend to give definitive answers to the many whats and hows of the history of the Holocaust, as everything must forever be subject to revision due to new findings. Nor does it try to describe, in detail or in brief, how certain events happened, as do most history books. This book rather goes to the very roots of historiography: document criticism and detailed, interdisciplinary expert analysis of certain (alleged) historical events. It simply attempts to build, or to reveal, a solid and exact scholarly foundation about a few sections of contemporary history, on which a source-discriminating historiography can rely in its future research.<sup>186</sup>

Furthermore, the purpose of this book is the evidentiary, scientific *debate* about the question of where the truth is to be found regarding the Holocaust. This volume is to serve as a *beginning*, not as conclusion to this debate. Everything else may follow. We hereby introduce our theses regarding subnarratives of the Holocaust and look forward to objective replies and possible refutations. Anyone, however, who can think of no better reply to our work than cheap political polemics and *ad hominem* attacks is disqualified from the outset.

## 12. About Academic Freedom

*“The protection that the Law provides for academic freedom depends neither on the correctness of the methods and the results, nor on the soundness of the arguments and the line of reasoning, nor on the completeness of the points of view and evidence forming the basis of a scientific treatise. Good or bad research, truth or untruth of findings can only be assessed scientifically [...]. Thus, academic freedom also protects minority opinions as well as approaches to, and findings yielded by, research that proves incorrect or flawed. Similarly, unorthodox or intuitive approaches are protected by the Law. The only prerequisite is that what is in question is scientific or academic; this includes anything which, by virtue of form and content, is to be regarded as a serious attempt to ascertain truth [...]*

*No work may be denied scientific or academic character for the sole reason that it is one-sided or incomplete or neglects to adequately consider contrary opinions. [...] A work fails to qualify for scientific or academic character only if it fails to meet the requirements of scientific or academic approach not only in individual respects or as defined by specific schools of thought, but systematically. In particular, this is the case when the work is not intended to ascertain truth but merely to give an appearance of scientific origin or provability to preconceived opinions or findings. One indication of this may be the systematic disregard of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions which cast the author’s views into doubt. On the other hand, it does not suffice for a work to be deemed unscientific in the course of intra-disciplinary controversy between diverging material or methodological approaches.”*

Verdict of the German Federal Constitutional Court,  
January 11, 1994, Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

A comparison of orthodox historical writing on the so-called Holocaust with more-recent revisionist publications reveals a fundamental difference between the two scholarly communities. In the following I would like to consider this difference, and how it illuminates the concerns addressed in this book.

<sup>186</sup> That is, by the way, the origin of the German title of this book: *Foundations of Contemporary History*.

As already mentioned, orthodox historiography on the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews *assumes* that certain events of recent history took place in a certain, widely accepted manner. When writing about the claimed events of physical extermination of the Jews, witness statements are almost the exclusive form of evidence on which the orthodoxy relies. These statements are rarely examined critically, nor can any comprehensive document criticism be found; the interpretation of a document in the framework of the thousands of other documents that provide its context is particularly rare.<sup>187</sup>

Often it is considered sufficient to cite portions of documents out of their proper context, or arbitrarily select a few documents from many others of relevance. The well-known book by Daniel J. Goldhagen represents in effect the apogee of this approach,<sup>140</sup> and it has been massively criticized for this even from the establishment side. However, Goldhagen's work is merely the logical, radical conclusion of the general tendency in this field of research to selectively interpret source materials. Consequently, the criticism directed at Goldhagen generally reflects poorly on his establishment critics themselves.<sup>141</sup> Two prominent examples for such poor historiography are the well-known authors Jean-Claude Pressac<sup>188</sup> and Danuta Czech.<sup>189</sup> Both profess to reconstruct the history of Auschwitz (or Auschwitz-Birkenau) on the basis of documents and, in the case of Danuta Czech, also of eyewitness testimony.

Aside from the fact that, where gas-chamber and mass-extermination claims are concerned, both authors clearly give eyewitness testimony priority over all other forms of evidence and thus proceed in a grossly unscientific manner, their books also exhibit two other grave errors. First, neither of the two authors has attempted to draw on the hundreds of thousands of documents stored in the Moscow, Auschwitz and Prague archives to write a history of the camp as reflected in the original documents. Both authors content themselves with choosing, from amongst the masses of all that is available, only such documents as they find appealing, and by misinterpreting them, they then combine them into a distorted overall picture that reflects their bias.<sup>190</sup>

Furthermore, in virtually every one of its treatises, the method of historiography as practiced by mainstream historians ignores, on principle, any opposing scientific or academic view that revisionists have submitted regarding the Holocaust. A prime example of this is Jean-Claude Pressac's second book, which was announced in Europe in the early 1990s as the 'last word' of Holocaustology.<sup>127</sup> Despite claiming to refute the revisionists' arguments, Pressac systematically disregards any and all facts, sources, opinions and conclusions that cast his own view into doubt. No revisionist work is cited, not one single revisionist argument is discussed. One could live with that if at least he did justice to what he promises in his book's title, namely to present a treatise sound in technical, *i.e.*, technological respects. In fact, however, his work contains not a single source from a technical publication. It does not contain even one conclusion drawn from his own technical studies or those of others. Further, he mingles his own frequently unfounded opinions indistinguishably with the contents of documents he quotes – an extremely unsound procedure.<sup>128</sup> One would be fully jus-

<sup>187</sup> With this, I include all the speeches, addresses, articles, diaries and calendars of the witnesses Hitler, Himmler, Goebbels, Frank, and all the others. Whatever these documents reveal, at best, they reflect what these persons thought they knew, what they felt or intended, what they wanted their audience to hear and their readers to read. In most cases, these documents do not, by themselves, prove what happened, when, where, by and to whom. All they can do is to raise our suspicions that something might have happened. What actually occurred may be made clearer with the support of material and documental evidence directly related to the alleged events.

<sup>188</sup> *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 127); by the way: Pressac was a pharmacist, neither an engineer, nor an architect, nor a toxicologist, nor a chemist, nor an historian.

<sup>189</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

<sup>190</sup> For a profound critique of Czech's "standard work" on Auschwitz, see C. Mattogno *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022. For critiques of Pressac's work, see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 128); G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

tified in saying that Pressac systematically disregards not only arguments running counter to his own views, but also the scientific method as a whole.

Exactly the same is true for Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt's works.<sup>191</sup> Pelt does not quote a single source of the expert literature about toxicology, chemistry, engineering, or architecture. He does not perform a single calculation, and he ignores the vast body of research done by others, such as Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, Werner Rademacher aka Willy Wallwey, Friedrich Paul Berg.<sup>192</sup>

Not surprisingly, such a *modus operandi* results in the grotesque situation where documents of 'innocent' or at worst ambiguous content are taken out of their proper context, declared to be "criminal traces" (J.-C. Pressac), and promoted to the status of central evidence for the Holocaust, even though these documents have nothing at all unusual about them when considered in context.<sup>193</sup> A truly objective study of the Auschwitz concentration camp, however, would have to consider all other pertinent documents as well and would have to assign each document its evidential value and significance in the context of the many others. It is telling that not one mainstream scholar has tackled this gargantuan task to date. Evidently none of the many Holocaust 'scholars' springing up like mushrooms, especially in the United States, is interested in a solid history of this camp, based on documental evidence. Or are they simply too lazy?

One reason for their missing motivation may lie in the fact that, in the meantime, the Holocaust has assumed quasi-religious features. Symptomatic for this is for instance that two of the most-prominent Holocaust scholars worldwide are theologians: Deborah E. Lipstadt, Professor for Modern Jewish and Holocaust Studies, holds a chair in the Department of Religion at Emory University. Michael Berenbaum, for many years active in leading positions of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington D.C., is a rabbi. According to opinion polls, the Holocaust has replaced the Jewish religion as the most important topic defining Jewish identity,<sup>194</sup> and it is widely accepted that the Holocaust is a "founding myth of Israel"<sup>195</sup> and a sort of a new secular religion of modern Jewry<sup>196</sup> that is used by Jewish organizations to garner support for Israel, promote Jewish identification, and advance the cause of multi-culturalism.<sup>197</sup> And it is well known that religions and political ideologies are more interested in defending dogma than in searching for truth.

Among the revisionists, on the other hand, aside from historians, there are engineers and exact scientists (physicists, chemists, geologists).<sup>198</sup> Since scholars in the exact sciences have a completely different approach to their fields – "You must never trust an eyewitness

<sup>191</sup> Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

<sup>192</sup> See Mattogno's devastating critique in *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 128); by the way: Dr. van Pelt, Professor for Architecture, is not an architect, but a cultural historian who has specialized on the history of architecture!

<sup>193</sup> W. Wallwey discusses a few of Pressac's "criminal traces," cf. his contribution in this volume. For more details see there.

<sup>194</sup> Pew Research Center, "A Portrait of Jewish Americans," Oct. 1, 2013, Table "What's Essential to Being Jewish?"; [www.pewforum.org/2013/10/01/chapter-3-jewish-identity/](http://www.pewforum.org/2013/10/01/chapter-3-jewish-identity/).

<sup>195</sup> Cf. Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 2000.

<sup>196</sup> Cf. Moshe Zimmermann, "Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43.

<sup>197</sup> Cf. for this Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999; Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; *idem*, *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005; In this context see also Kevin MacDonald's trilogy about Judaism, published by Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) as part of the series *Human Evolution, Behavior, and Intelligence* (Vol. 1: *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, 1994; Vol. 2. In *Separation And Its Discontents*, 1997; Vol. 3: *The Culture of Critique*, 1998).

<sup>198</sup> Regarding the authors of this book: Engineers: Friedrich P. Berg, Arnulf Neumaier, Walter Lüftl; architect: Willy Wallwey; historians: Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno, Joachim Hoffmann; political scientist: Udo B. Walendy; lawyer: Karl Siegert; geologist: John C. Ball; chemist: Germar Rudolf; Robert Faurisson was professor for text, document and witness account criticism.



account.”<sup>199</sup> –, it is no surprise that their results are completely different from those of scholars swayed by theology.

First of all, the discussion of the opinions on the Holocaust as they are recorded in the works of orthodox historians is the heart of the matter of this volume. Nothing is disregarded. The intensive examination of (alleged) facts, sources, opinions and conclusions of the opposing side is the foremost reason for the publication of this book.

Secondly, the critique of documents and witness testimony has always been the core of revisionist analysis and fundamental criticism. The present volume contains several chapters on this subject, so I will dispense with a detailed discussion here.

Finally, in insisting on hard, *i.e.*, documental and material facts, the revisionist side has begun the task of writing a reliable history of the Holocaust relying almost exclusively on the *total* documental *and* material record available, and supported by pertinent and exact scientific expertises.

*This is what science is all about. And it is a heinous crime to punish revisionist scientists for their findings, as many European countries do today.*

However, due to constraints of time and resources, the revisionists’ focus has been on resolving one detail after the other, fitting the mosaic together piece by piece. But since the revisionists are being increasingly persecuted for their labors by state prosecution, especially in Europe (during the late 1990s, the Federal German government even exerted diplomatic pressure on eastern European countries to make it more difficult for us to access the archives there),<sup>200</sup> their work will probably take many more years. This volume contains only a few examples; of these, Carlo Mattogno’s articles in particular are based on intensive archival research, which he has been conducting for several decades. Since the publication of the first edition of the present study, further findings of these ongoing research efforts have been published step by step as part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks* ([www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)).

### 13. The Scientist’s Ethical Responsibility

Let us assume for the moment that our theses are correct. Should this be kept from the world, or should it be made known? Or, to put it more clearly: can the dissemination of our theses have negative consequences for the co-existence of different peoples? It is a negative possibility; but it is also possible that it may have positive consequences, just as it is conceivable that the dissemination of the view commonly held of the Holocaust today may also have had, and may continue to have, negative effects on the co-existence of different peoples, especially as far as the Germans and the Palestinians are concerned. The crucial factor in determining the political ramifications of a scientific theory or discovery is its treatment in politics and today especially in the media. A theory or insight cannot be eliminated by attempts to suppress or even to ban it, by whatever means. Even self-denial on the part of the scientist can result at most in a delay, but never in a termination of the process of learning and discovery. Friedrich Dürrenmatt described this accurately in his drama *The Physicists*. No power on earth can forever stop the processes of learning and discovery. That is why a wise politician must strive to reconcile the concepts of these processes into a framework in accordance with his own concepts and goals. This implies that politics must determine its objectives at least roughly in accordance with the state of scientific knowledge.

Historical revisionism is the first great intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Judging from the way things look today, this adventure will in the future be more than just an intellectual one, though.

<sup>199</sup> This was the response of my Ph.D. supervisor Prof. Dr. Dr. hc. Hans Georg von Schnering when one of his assistants, Dr. Harald Hillebrecht, quoted a statement of a colleague as proof for an allegation (January 20, 1993, 9:48, Room 4D2, Max Planck Institute for Solid-State Research, Stuttgart.). Needless to say, Prof. von Schnering rejects his own maxim where the ‘Holocaust’ is concerned.

<sup>200</sup> Cf. epd/AFP, “Herzog: Sudetendeutsche sollen Nachbarschaft gestalten,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 17, 1997; cf. W. Rademacher, G. Rudolf, “Appell an unsere Unterstützer,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86; G. Rudolf, “Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben,” *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165.



Whoever controls the histories of nations controls those nations and their peoples. The Second World War ended in the total victory of the enemies of the Third Reich and its allies. Their victory gave the conquerors a hitherto-unknown power to write the world's history to their liking. But the power that brings total victory intoxicates, and poisons. Like their predecessors, the victors, in their hubris, would write a history that was arbitrary, self-serving, and at odds with what actually happened. No-less-inevitable than this intoxication of victory, however, is the gradual decay of their one-sided view of history, and thus an erosion of the power based upon it. Viewed in this way, historical revisionism is an instrument against abusive political power. Nor does it function as such a weapon only at present: it has in the past, and will do so in the future.

The possible political impact of the findings of Holocaust revisionism become apparent if one considers what in our world is being dominated by the Holocaust Taboo. I have shown elsewhere that the social sciences of western societies suffer under severe restrictions wherever topics are involved which somehow can be brought into context with the Third Reich, often by the most devious of pseudo-arguments.<sup>201</sup> Consequently, western societies are increasingly unable to solve their social problems. Given that Holocaust propaganda and war mongering very often go hand in hand, the indirect financial and human costs of this war-justifying propaganda is hard to overestimate.

Robert Hepp has summarized what would be at stake for Germany, should it emerge that our opinion about the Second World War in general and the Holocaust in particular is seriously wrong: basically the entire postwar world order.<sup>202</sup> Under these circumstances, simply everything might be jeopardized on which the reigning power elites depend.

Considering all the things that could be at stake, the role of the scientist in this process ought to be to repeatedly remind politicians of the aforementioned insight: banning something does not eliminate it, it only makes it all the more interesting to those factions that enjoy working in the shadows of the semi-legal or illegal. But most of all, the legislators and powers-that-be who impose bans on research and science invariably place themselves in the wrong in the eyes of the public, and thus lose all their credibility, for anyone who forbids discussion is quickly suspected of having something to hide, or of lacking sound arguments of his own.

Anyone who wishes to keep certain insights or theses from being misused by extremist groups can only succeed by addressing the issues in question himself. In other words, if Racists, National Socialists and anti-Semites are to be prevented from using Holocaust revisionism for their own political purposes, their opponents must embrace revisionism themselves. Responsibility and leadership have to be taken from *inside* Holocaust revisionism in order to manage how irresistible revisions of our views of history affect the self-understanding of our polities. One has to take an offensive rather than a defensive approach to revisionism.

It ought therefore to be the foremost concern of moderate politicians to see to it that the discussion about the Holocaust spreads to social circles beyond the radical or extremist ones, so that any potential consequences of a revision of historiography can be represented and implemented credibly and competently by respectable and respected politicians. And the foremost concern of the scientist must be to alert the politicians to this fact and to support them as they thread their ways among the cliffs of scientific insights.

It is to be hoped that revisionist historians will be able to resist the Faustian temptation to intoxicate themselves on their power that may arise in the future.

Thus, this book is offered as intellectual ammunition, but is *not* meant to serve any political ideology. Scholarship serves primarily one cause, the cause of Truth.

As a proper guideline, I have added a few paragraphs written by Bruno Leoni. May the reader be inspired by this.

*Germar Rudolf*,<sup>203</sup> August 25, 1994; last revised: July 2019

<sup>201</sup> Germar Rudolf, "Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung," in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

<sup>202</sup> R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 10), note 49, pp. 141f.

<sup>203</sup> Earlier versions of this article were signed with the name Ernst Gauss, which is a pen name Germar Ru-

Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150.<sup>204</sup>

*“No truly scientific result has ever been reached through group decisions and majority rule. The whole history of modern science in the West evidences the fact that no majorities, no tyrants, no constraint can prevail in the long run against individuals whenever the latter are able to prove in some definite way that their own scientific theories work better than others and that their own view of things solves problems and difficulties better than others, regardless of the number, the authority, or the power of the latter. Indeed, the history of modern science, if considered from this point of view, constitutes the most convincing evidence of the failure of decision groups and group decisions based on some coercive procedure and more generally of the failure of constraint exercised over individuals as a pretended means of promoting scientific progress and of achieving scientific results. The trial of Galileo, at the dawn of our scientific era, is in this sense a symbol of its whole history, for many trials have since actually taken place in various countries up to the present day in which attempts have been made to constrain individual scientists to abandon some thesis. But no scientific thesis has ever been established or disproved in the end as a result of any constraint whatever exercised upon individual scientists by bigoted tyrants and ignorant majorities.*

*On the contrary, scientific research is the most obvious example of a spontaneous process involving the free collaboration of innumerable individuals, each of whom has a share in it according to his willingness and abilities. The total result of this collaboration has never been anticipated or planned by particular individuals or groups. Nobody could even make a statement about what the outcome of such a collaboration would be without ascertaining it carefully every year, nay every month and every day throughout the whole history of science.*

*What would have happened in the countries of the West if scientific progress had been confined to group decisions and majority rule based on such principles as that of the ‘representation’ of the scientists conceived of as members of an electorate, not to speak of a ‘representation’ of the people at large? Plato outlined such a situation in his dialogue *Politikos* when he contrasted the so-called science of government and the sciences in general with the written rules enacted by the majority in the ancient Greek democracies. One of the characters in the dialogue proposes that the rules of medicine, of navigation, of mathematics, of agriculture, and of all the sciences and techniques known at his time be fixed by written rules (syngrammata) enacted by legislatures. It is clear, so the rest of the characters in the dialogue conclude, that in such a case all sciences and techniques will disappear without any hope of reviving again, being banished by a law that would hinder all research, and life, they add sadly, which is so hard already, would become impossible altogether.”*

dolf chose in 1992/1993 for his first book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Grabert, Tübingen 1993) to protect himself from German government persecution which indeed started shortly afterwards. In 1994, the publisher of the original German version of the present book, Grabert Verlag, urged Rudolf to continue using this pen name since it had gained reputation, and for safety reasons for both the publisher and the editor.

<sup>204</sup> Thanks to Michael Humphrey who discovered and sent me this excellent excerpt.

# The Case of Walter Lüftl

## Contemporary History and the Justice System

WALTER LÜFTL

### 1. Introduction

In the early spring of February 1992, many Austrian and German daily newspapers<sup>1</sup> reported the resignation of the president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who stepped down from his prestigious position after voicing doubts about the Holocaust. Things calmed down fairly quickly in Germany, while in Austria a fair-sized scandal ensued. The president of the Federal Chamber of Engineers, it was alleged, had expressed ‘Nazi’ sentiments, and cries for the public prosecutor were to be heard.

More sensible and aware persons, however, pricked up their ears, since, after all, an engineer and many-thousand-time forensic expert witness from Austria’s prestigious professional group must surely have had his reasons if he questioned the technical feasibility of some aspects of the Holocaust.

Insiders had realized as early as winter 1991 that something was in the wind, since Lüftl had already published preliminary hints in the engineering journal *Konstruktiv* that not all was right with some historical eyewitness testimony. He did not at that time make reference to the Holocaust, leaving it up to the reader instead to make the connection based on the facts and questions raised.<sup>2</sup>

The basic legal principles of a state under the rule of law demand that publicly appointed and sworn experts must accord greater significance to material evidence than to any eyewitness accounts. Lüftl, being such an expert and acting in accordance with this logical stipulation, was more than a little surprised to realize that the generally accepted qualitative hierarchy of evidence appears to be reversed where the Holocaust is concerned: Holocaust historiography is dominated by eyewitness testimony which, he found, frequently does not stand up to expert criticism, but which is nevertheless accepted unquestioningly and is given precedence over the material findings of experts.

He was also surprised to find that the courts take “judicial notice” of the events of the Holocaust as described by eyewitnesses – *i.e.*, they consider these accounts to be self-evident and proven facts – not only in order to obviate the need for their formal proof and thus to spare themselves the bother of bringing evidence for these events, but that they also make use of this “judicial notice” in order to deny the opposing side the right to bring evidence to the contrary. Lüftl considers this practice to be a violation of human rights, since judicial notice should be taken only of such matters as are undisputed by both prosecution *and* defense – such as water is wet, fire is hot, and ice is cold. As soon as there is any justified and reasonable dispute of any point, however, such a point must be open to discussion.

Does someone hiding behind rulings of judicial notice not in fact reveal that he does not care to know the truth if it differs from the traditional version (that which is ‘desirable from the perspective of public education’), and that he wishes to keep this truth, by whatever means, from those who would prefer to see actual knowledge replace blind faith? Surely, someone who is truly convinced that the *official* truth corresponds to *his* truth has nothing to fear from any material evidence proffered, which after all he ought to be easily able to refute. But the legal reality with respect to the Holocaust is that any and all dissenting evidence proffered is dismissed from the start as being “pseudo-scientific.” Truth is the sole province of the status quo. ‘Everything has been proved a thousand times over. Arguments

<sup>1</sup> E.g., “Rücktritt nach Zweifel am Holocaust,” *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992.

<sup>2</sup> W. Lüftl, “Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis,” *Konstruktiv* 166 (Dec. 1991), pp. 31f.; both articles are reproduced in G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 566f.

to the contrary have been refuted *ad nauseam*,’ goes the hollow standard objection, which is simply not true. This arbitrarily assigned self-evidentness is the muzzle that is put on truth.

## 2. Austria’s Special Laws

Austria is an oddity which can only be understood if one knows Austria’s history. Since the early Middle Ages, Austria had been part of the German-dominated Holy Roman Empire, to whose name the phrase “of German Nation” was later added. Since the end of the Middle Ages at the latest, Austria and its royal house of the Habsburgs was the dominant power in Germany. This did not change until the Silesian Wars, when the Prussian Hohenzollerns under Friedrich the Great, with much martial luck, wrested Silesia from the Habsburgs. Since then, Prussia had claimed equal standing with Austria within Germany, which ever since the late Middle Ages had consisted of hundreds of small kingdoms and principalities. It was not until 1806, when the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation collapsed under Napoleon’s onslaught, that Austria gave up its leading role in Germany, a role which was assumed by Prussia 60 years later when Prussia again defeated Austria in the Austro-Prussian War.<sup>3</sup> As early as 1848, when the German people urged the princes on to a political unification of the German states, it was clear that the Habsburgs Monarchy, due to their involvement in the Balkans, could not participate in the first German unification, which eventually materialized in 1871 – although the inhabitants of Austria wanted this unification no less than all the other Germans, regardless whether they lived in Bohemia, Moravia, Prussia, Bavaria, Swabia, Saxony, or wherever. The unification of 1871 encompassed only the northern German states, which became the so-called German Reich. However, the relations with Austria-Hungary were very close, and neither side ever gave up hoping or striving for an eventual reunification of both empires into one “whole Germany.” This did not become possible until the Austro-Hungarian Empire collapsed after World War One, but at that time the Allies forcibly prevented the unification of Austria with the rest of the German empire, even though the unification had already been formally agreed upon. Both sides continued to hope that sooner or later the Allies would comply with the Austrian Germans’ right to self-determination, and so, unofficial negotiations continued after 1918 to prepare for Austria’s unification with the rest of Germany, by coordinating laws and decrees. As we know, actual unification did not come about until 1938, when it finally became fact as a result of Adolf Hitler’s no-nonsense approach; and it is important to note that even though the circumstances were less than ideal, this unification did take place with the overwhelming agreement of the Austrian Germans. Even after World War Two, the Austrian Germans did not want to give up their affiliation with “whole Germany,” yet again the victorious Allies denied them this option.

This time, however, the Allies went all the way. They established the so-called *Prohibition Order* as prerequisite for ending their military occupation of Austria. This Order provides for severe penalties for any activities serving National-Socialist purposes, including severe punishment for anyone attempting to undermine Austria’s independence, for example by preparing for or carrying out its reunification with Germany. At the same time, a totalitarian re-education program similar to that imposed on Germany was also instituted in Austria; one of its aims was to strip the Austrians of their German identity and to define them as a separate people. By now this endeavor has largely succeeded.

The so-called *Prohibition Order* – a separate, independent criminal law existing parallel to the Austrian Criminal Code – is a relic from occupation times which still has the power to impose harsh penalties for certain poorly defined ‘thought crimes’ labeled as being ‘Nazi’ in nature. Its hazy definition, as well as the randomness with which it criminalizes certain beliefs and convictions, puts this law outside the norms of human rights. Beyond that, it also violates fundamental principles of international law, such as the right of self-determination. What is more, the *Prohibition Order* even violates the Austrian Constitution, which is in compliance with internationally accepted human rights and international law. But due to the special lie that Austria lives – namely, to consider itself “Hitler’s first victim,” but now a “liberated nation” – it is impossible for Austria to dispense with this law if it does not wish

<sup>3</sup> Formally speaking, the dispute was about who would hold supremacy in Schleswig-Holstein.

to jeopardize its own statehood. And since the international community has no wish to see the cooperation between Austria and Germany grow closer, these shortcomings are generously ignored.

### 3. Lüftl's Violation of a Special Law

In the late 1980s, the Holocaust revisionists became more active in Austria as well. At that time the Austrian Criminal Code did not contain any explicit means for punishing such dissidents. Falling back on the so-called *Prohibition Order*, which provides for severe punishment for any revival of National-Socialist activity, turned out to be problematic, however, for the government. Admittedly, judges did not hesitate to impute National-Socialist convictions to the defendants, and to assume that, with their revisionist theories, they aimed at making National-Socialist ideology socially acceptable again, in order to restore it to influence and power at some future date. However, the *Prohibition Order* in force at the time provided for a minimum sentence of five and a maximum sentence of twenty years in prison for offenses of this kind, and most judges were hesitant to pass such harsh sentences for mere 'thought crimes,' so that – in the opinion of the media and of the politicians – the ultimate outcome of too many cases was an acquittal. A rectification of the matter was demanded by several pressure groups.

The reader will no doubt wonder how any conflict with this law could be possible for a person 'like you and me,' a person who has lived a decent, industrious life, has no prior convictions – not even a traffic violation –, who has devoted considerable efforts to working on a volunteer basis for the public good. It would take an entire page just to list all the functions and offices W. Lüftl has held and who was ultimately elected to serve in a politically unaffiliated and independent capacity as president of the representative body of his profession – the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers. How can it be possible for such a man to come into conflict with the law previously set out and be branded as a dangerous criminal subject to twenty years imprisonment?

What follows in this article will detail the case of this academically accredited engineer, *Walter Lüftl*.<sup>4</sup>

For Lüftl, it all began with two press releases in the Viennese daily paper *Die Presse* on March 23 and 29, 1991. Both articles reported about the debates by the SPÖ [Austrian Social Democratic Party] and the ÖVP [Austrian People's Party] regarding the introduction of a new special definition of a crime, namely "incitement," as §283a of the Austrian Criminal Code. This suggested paragraph provides for a term up to one year in prison for anyone "who denies the fact that millions of human beings, Jews in particular, were killed in concentration camps of the National-Socialist regime as part of a program of planned genocide."<sup>5</sup>

This prompted Lüftl to write two letters, one to the newspaper *Die Presse* and one to Dr. Michael Graff, the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Council. Their contents in brief: all that the new law will do is promote denunciation. Following a visit to the concentration camp Dachau in 1990, Lüftl had found that the tourist attraction exhibited there as a 'gas chamber' not only "had not been used," as the tour guide briefly summed up the truth, but was in fact a fake that had been set up by a group of laypersons. Lüftl asked whether this fact, which could be easily proved, would in future brand anyone mentioning it as suggesting perhaps a 'Dachau Lie'?

Dr. Graff did not respond; the Editor-in-Chief of *Die Presse*, Dr. Thomas Chorcherr, informed Lüftl on April 5, 1991, that unfortunately his letter could not be published, as it might be misunderstood by the public. On April 10, 1991, Lüftl replied to this with the following letter:

<sup>4</sup> Originally, Walter Lüftl used the pen name Werner Rademacher for this contribution, which is the reason why it is written in the third person.

<sup>5</sup> This suggested paragraph was later abandoned in favor of a new paragraph 3h of the *Verbotsgesetz*.

“Vienna, April 10, 1991  
Your Ref.: Dr. Ch/P  
Your letter of April 5, 1991

Dear Dr. Chorherr, Editor-in-Chief:

Thank you for your response; it is rather unusual for an editor-in-chief to reply to the writer of a letter to the editor. It shows that my letter was received with a thoughtful and open mind on your part. I agree that my letter might be misunderstood, particularly when someone wants to misunderstand it; there is also the potential danger of approval from the wrong parties.

For this reason, I am sending you a memo authored by me and documented with publicly available sources. This memo is not intended in defense of anyone, it is merely intended to raise doubts in the sense of: I cannot tell whether it was this way because I wasn't there, but if it wasn't necessarily this way then one ought to be allowed to talk about it.

Even a judge and jury may not convict a defendant if they still have doubts.

I ask you to please treat this memo as confidential. It is only for your personal information. If it should raise doubts in your mind as well, then *Die Presse* must nevertheless take a stand AGAINST §283a; not, however, due to the cause per se (again, I agree with you regarding the potential for misunderstandings), but rather due to the hazard posed to our state under the rule of law. A handful of neo-Nazis are not worth jeopardizing the maxims of a state under the rule of law.

Very sincerely yours,

[signed] Walter Lüftl”

The memo mentioned in this letter was a study, *Die neue Inquisition (The New Inquisition)*, which Lüftl had by then written on the basis of information from his own library and of otherwise easily accessible sources.<sup>6</sup>

Lüftl had decided to inform some deputies to the National Assembly as well as some other ‘opinion leaders’ of the doubts he, as an impartial expert, was entertaining. Naively enough, he hoped that if such doubts were expressed by an expert, not by a ‘neo-Nazi,’ they would prompt second thoughts in the persons addressed. Chorherr’s negative attitude had baffled him somewhat, since he recalled that Chorherr had voiced rather vehement objections in *Die Presse* when the movie *Holocaust* had been broadcast on Austrian television. What had happened since then to turn this Saint Paul back into a Saul?

Drawing on his limited knowledge of the subject at that time, Lüftl severely criticized a number of core topics of orthodox Holocaust historiography in his paper, denounced the Austrian legislators’ attempt to prevent the search for truth *ex lege* (by legal means) as being state-proscribed terrorism of conviction, and asked whether the minister of justice and the Parliament intended that in the future historians as well as technical and scientific expert witnesses, or even perfectly average persons who merely expressed their doubts, would be dragged into court and convicted without any chance to defend themselves. As the case of Lüftl shows, both the minister of justice as well as the Austrian Parliament did intend to do exactly this!

#### 4. Lüftl’s Work behind the Scenes

Since Dr. Graff had not responded to Lüftl’s letter of March 23, 1991, Lüftl wrote him again on May 9, 1991, after he had received a visit from the former party whip of the ÖVP, to whom he had entrusted some documents with the request to pass them on to Dr. Graff. Lüftl drew Graff’s attention to the results of his researches to date: irreconcilable inconsistencies and well-founded doubts. ‘Contemporary history’ and technology simply could not be made to agree. This time Dr. Graff responded, with a letter dated May 13, 1991:

<sup>6</sup> A revised version of this paper titled “Holocaust: Glaube und Fakten” was published in English translation: “The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts,” *JHR*, 12(4) (Winter 1992), pp. 391-420.

*“Thank you for your letter regarding the planned §283a. The ‘Leuchter Report’ which you sent me is already known to me. I must say, however, that the personal recollections of so many witnesses who described the atrocities of Auschwitz impress me more than the expositions of the ‘Leuchter Report.’ I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.”* (Emphasis added)

On May 19, 1991, Lüftl responded to this letter and pointed out, with examples, that the eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators which he had examined were factually incorrect, and informed Dr. Graff of the contents of a letter he (Lüftl) had sent on May 10, 1991 to Austrian mainstream historian Professor Jagschitz.

The District Criminal Court of Vienna had summoned Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, professor for contemporary history in Vienna, as expert witness in the trial of the Austrian Holocaust revisionist Gerd Honsik (26b Vr 14.186/86); in a January 10, 1991, letter to the District Court, Jagschitz had mentioned **fundamental doubts about matters of judicial notice** regarding the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Lüftl informed Professor Jagschitz of his own well-founded doubts and urged him to consult the expertise of engineers in order to resolve the questions at issue: had there really been mass executions by means of poison gas, and were there really gas chambers in Auschwitz? Lüftl further wrote to Professor Jagschitz on August 12, October 5, October 21, 1991, and February 20, 1992, pointing out many facts (forgeries and false testimony), providing references to relevant literature, and finally asking him the decisive question:

*“How do you as contemporary historian expect to judge whether a witness is in a position to know something, if you do not consider the material evidence offered by technical experts (Wittgenstein, On Certainty, Clause 441)? All you can do is to quote other sources, without being able to really check the facts! One example: how do you deal with the testimony of a ‘witness of atrocities’ who claims that ‘...flames several meters high shot out of the chimneys...’? I know the witness is lying, and I can prove it by means of my expert knowledge, and by calculations and experimentation if need be. But how can you, on the other hand, ‘...prove that the witness was in a position to know...’?”*

Lüftl therefore urged Professor Jagschitz to recommend to the Court that engineering experts should be consulted. Professor Jagschitz responded for the sake of politeness, but evaded the issue. German chemist Germar Rudolf also generously offered Professor Jagschitz his services. The following critique of the *Jagschitz Report* shows the consequences of the professor’s refusal to consider these recommendations.

## 5. Lüftl’s Commission as Expert on the Holocaust

By this time, Lüftl had written the outline for parts of his report titled *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* and was working on corrections and supplements; since his work had meanwhile become known, the German lawyer Hajo Herrmann of Düsseldorf commissioned him on May 24, 1991 to draw up a report “about the alleged gassing of human beings during the war in the concentration camps of Auschwitz 1 and 2, based on on-site investigation.” An active exchange of letters developed between Lüftl and the lawyer, who wrote the former on June 7, 1991 that the documents he had received pointed him to a “chemical and forensic approach,” and that he had therefore written to Germar Rudolf for more information. This was the starting point for the report of accredited chemist Germar Rudolf; the reader will find a summary of this report further on in the present volume. For reasons of time, it was not possible for Lüftl to go to Auschwitz for an on-site investigation, and so his correspondence with attorney Herrmann ended with a letter of July 16, 1991, without Lüftl having written a report. He merely handed in the results he had worked out by then as well as the relevant documents, and answered a number of questions. He amended and supplemented his work *Holocaust* on the basis of the information he had been given by the experts consulted, and concluded his work in August 1991.

Prior to this time, Lüftl had sent copies of his work – always the currently up-to-date version – to a number of Austrian politicians, including the minister of justice, a party whip, several deputies to the National Assembly, a head of a provincial government, etc., and in



February 1992 to a number of senate presidents of the Austrian Supreme Court. One of these gentlemen, whose name is here withheld for his protection, sent him the following remarkable reply:

“Dr. NN  
Senate President of the Supreme Court

March 3, 1992

To Walter Lüftl, Accredited Engineer  
President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers

Dear Mr. President,

*I read your work with great interest. According to press reports, the National Assembly has decided to pass the enclosed amendment into law.*

*As far as I am concerned, a law that criminalizes the scientific debate about issues of contemporary history is unconstitutional and irreconcilable with the basic principles of a state under the rule of law.*

*For this reason, I personally consider as indefensible an interpretation of this new criminal law §3h, which operates largely with vague legal concepts, in a sense that (public) scientific works are in violation of that law which endeavor to question or even refute the accounts given by academics or institutions of certain historical events.*

*The scientific endeavor to refute, by technical arguments, the opinion generally held of certain killing methods or the numbers of victims does not in my opinion fall within the province of this law at all, unless the National-Socialist genocide or other National-Socialist crimes are thereby denied or grossly trivialized. The other potential ways of violating the law do not enter into the picture at all in the case at hand.*

*Of course, I cannot give an authoritative interpretation or a prediction of the law's interpretation by the Supreme Court.*

*Sincerely, [...]*”

The study *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* was published in English in Volume 12, Issue 4 (winter 1992/1993, pp. 391-420) of *The Journal of Historical Review*. It should be briefly mentioned that in it Lüftl stated the motives that had prompted his work, and further, that he believed that a crime begins with the very first person wrongly killed and that it was not the issue to try to argue for a reduction of the number of victims, but rather that the numerous contradictions and the factually incorrect, even deliberately false claims he had pointed out needed to be critically appraised and analyzed by technical experts. In any case, the doubts entertained by revisionists were not unfounded, he said, and much more readily reconcilable with technological realities than the claims made by orthodox Holocaust writers to date. If, contrary to the revisionists' expectations, scientific investigations of the Holocaust – notably by means of material evidence – were to establish the Holocaust as a fact, then the revisionists, too, would have to accept this. To Lüftl, the questionable aspect of the Holocaust was particularly the alleged mass gassings; the other forms of killing are not mentioned at all by Lüftl due to his lack of familiarity with these topics.

## 6. The Scandal

On February 26, 1992, the Austrian National Assembly passed the amendment of the *Prohibition Order* into law.<sup>7</sup> The revised Paragraph 3g and the new Paragraph 3h of this Austrian special law, which is analogous to the contents of the planned but later abandoned §283a Criminal Code, now read as follows:

“g) *Anyone engaging in activities reflecting National-Socialist sentiments in any way other than set out in §§3a to 3f – and providing that there is no other law providing for a more-severe sentence – shall be punished by a term of imprisonment ranging from one to ten years, and in cases of particular menace posed by the perpetrator or by his actions, by up to 20 years' imprisonment.*

<sup>7</sup> Bundesgesetzblatt 127/92.

*h) §3g also applies to anyone who, whether through publication, broadcasting, any other media, or other manner suited to public dissemination, denies, grossly trivializes, applauds or seeks to justify the National-Socialist genocide or other National-Socialist crimes against humanity."*

Thus, Lüftl considered his work on this problem to be finished. He had no wish to tilt at windmills.

Only a few days later, an article appeared in Issue 11/92 of the Austrian weekly newspaper *Wochenpresse / Wirtschaftswoche* titled "The Nazi Babblings of Walter Lüftl" [*"Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl"*], written by a journalist named Reichmann in the typically manipulative style so characteristic of today's 'investigative journalism.' Reichmann took factually undeniably true statements such as "bodies are not fuel; their incineration requires a great input of energy, and a long time," out of their proper context and denounced them as "Nazi babblings." He ignored entirely the motives that had prompted Lüftl's work.

The outrage was not long in coming. "Architecture chief denies Auschwitz" was the style of one of the gentler headlines. No researches were initiated, to the contrary. At best there were two or three telephone inquiries whose subsequent print editions usually claimed exactly the opposite of what Lüftl had explained.

The scandal was complete.

The Professional Engineering Associations as well were abuzz with outrage both genuine (based on ignorance) and induced. Especially the Association of Social Democratic Academics [*Bund Sozialdemokratischer Akademiker*, BSA]. Masonic institutions outdid themselves in screaming for Lüftl's resignation as president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers. As president, Lüftl really could neither be dismissed nor voted out of office, but he saw no point in trying to continue working with artificially outraged representatives of the civil engineering profession. He had assumed that engineers, of all people, would investigate first and judge later. The president of the Vienna Chamber of Engineers, a Socialist, tried to make stepping down a tempting option for Lüftl by pointing out that the BSA would not pursue legal proceedings against him. What the word of this Social Democrat is worth was demonstrated by the fact that even with all the induced outrage and boat-rocking there were only two reports to the police: that of Dr. Neugebauer, the professional denouncer of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance [*Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes*], and that of the BSA.

Since the office of president of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers was no sinecure, but required great sacrifice of time and money from anyone who was truly committed to this function, and to spare his family further grief, Lüftl resigned on March 12, 1992.

It was not long before he received a summons from the District Criminal Court. A preliminary inquiry had been instituted against him on the basis of the two aforementioned denunciations. But the examining magistrate did not care to ascertain the truth; his sole concern was to determine how excerpts of Lüftl's work had found their way into 'radical right-wing publications.' No notice was taken of Lüftl's comment that surely the important point was the correctness of his work and not its place of publication, which might have been the *Atlanta Church News* for all he cared. No, the issue was 'National-Socialist views' that supposedly always appear whenever anyone writes down undesirable truths (meaning those undermining matters of judicial notice). There is obviously a sort of 'relative truth' that depends on the medium in which it appears. It is surprising that no one went so far as to speculate that Lüftl himself just might have incited Herr Reichmann of the *Wochenpresse* to carefully select tendentious quotations from his work *Holocaust* and to publish these in his article "Nazi Babblings," expressly as clandestine "glorification of the National-Socialist regime"...

Neither the prosecuting attorney nor the examining magistrate could come up with even so much as one sentence, or part of a sentence, that would show Lüftl to have grossly trivialized, approved or justified National-Socialist crimes, much less genocide.

On January 15, 1993, Lüftl was informed that at the request of the Public Prosecutor's Office the preliminary inquiry, which evidently had not yielded any incriminating findings, had been 'upgraded' to preliminary investigation, a more-serious proceeding.

A motion by Lüftl's defense attorney to drop the charges was dismissed on June 28, 1993, on the remarkable grounds

*"[...] that it is clear from the formulation of the work that it is generally suited, when used in a palliative or exculpatory manner, to violate §3g Prohibition Order [...]."*

In plain English this means that to state the fact that hydrogen cyanide boils at 78.3°F represents National-Socialist revivalism if a 'radical right-winger' uses this fact to raise the question as to how it could then have been possible to 'gas' people with Zyklon B within only a few minutes in unheated basements. What is more, even to suggest that someone should find an answer to this question by looking up a chemistry textbook approved by the Ministry of Education (because a radical right-winger can't come up with that idea himself!) would evidently be a case of "National-Socialist revivalism." But since Lüftl was no longer accused of 'denial,' his defense counsel drew the crystal-clear conclusion in his subsequent objection

*"[...] that the findings [of his work] are obviously correct. In this respect we agree with the Court [...]."*

What we have here is a law clearly in violation of human rights. Lüftl wrote to a good number of deputies to the National Assembly and asked them whether, at the time they voted this bill into law, they had desired the sort of thing that was happening to him. A single deputy wrote back:

*"Your letter disturbs me. I wanted no such thing."*

## 7. Further Research

Lüftl now saw himself forced to continue working on his study *Holocaust*, even if only for the sake of backing up his defense, as well as to fulfill the requirements of the shorthand protocols of the Austrian National Assembly, which permit the "strictly serious scientific research into specific topics." Through the intensive study of source literature and through exchange of information with qualified experts, his knowledge grew exponentially, since he could now devote to these pursuits the time he had previously spent on volunteer service to the Chamber of Engineers. On those points where he had had only 'educated guesses' or 'personal convictions' to draw upon while writing *Holocaust*, he could now consolidate his knowledge to the point of virtual certainty. Today, Lüftl feels confident that he can prove each and every claim advanced in *Holocaust* with technical certitude, replete with all technical evidence and verifiable results. A case in point is his critique of the *Jagschitz Report* that had been submitted in the *Honsik Trial*, discussed in the following (Section 8).

## 8. The Honsik Trial

It is natural that Lüftl took the greatest interest in the trial of Gerd Honsik, which was held before the District Criminal Court of Vienna from late April to early May 1992. He was particularly interested in a report which, contrary to all judicial custom, had not been presented in writing prior to the main hearing. In other words, it had only been introduced in the course of the main hearing. This was the Jagschitz Report, by the expert witness Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz who, as 'contemporary historian,' fought a losing battle from the start where the issue of 'mass extermination with poison gas' was concerned.

Even a child could glean from news-media coverage that this was no expert report, but rather an accounting to the Court of what the expert had read and what he said he personally believed. According to his own claims made under oath – so we must believe him, until and unless he is proven false – the expert witness had read 5,000 to 7,000 statements of witnesses and found some two-thirds to be false. However, the expert failed to state his criteria for this examination, which cannot have taken more than ten minutes per witness statement on average. Further, *only* the court should be in a position to evaluate testimony, and only such testimony as was made before the court, since after all the defendant and his defense counsel must be able to question each witness and possibly to refute their testimony.

But only one single eyewitness statement was introduced in detail into the trial proceedings. This was the documented testimony of “Dr.” Horst Fischer who, however, according to the *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, the Waffen SS's seniority list, was not a physician at all at the time in question, and hence cannot have performed the functions he testified he performed in Auschwitz.<sup>8</sup> His statement is rife with absurdities, which the expert Dr. Jagschitz failed to recognize as such – and in fact he could not possibly have recognized them, due to his own lack of qualifications on the subject. Did he deem Dr. Fischer's statement to be a “key statement”? Or did he simply fail to find a more-incriminating one, one he deemed ‘more credible’? More on that later.

It is self-evident, as well as confirmed by discerning observers of the trial, that it was only the massive intervention of the presiding judge that saved the expert witness from greater embarrassment during cross-examination by the defense attorney. The fact that in complicated issues it is necessary to provide clarifying commentary before asking one's question in order to ensure that matters are clear to everyone concerned and that there is no more or less deliberate obfuscation empowers the presiding judge to cut short any preliminary statements that might prove uncomfortable for the expert witness, merely by saying, “Ask your question, please!” But anyone who truly wishes to ascertain the truth will not hesitate to permit even long-winded introductions in such important matters, since these serve the purpose of determining what is the truth. Within the framework of current criminal procedure, however, it is clearly not good form in such cases to let the defense ‘have its say’ and listen patiently. We wonder why?

Just consider how the defense attorney might have driven the expert witness into a corner if the report had been made available *before* the main hearing and if subject experts could have critically examined the statements of the report, which were downright amateurish on some of the technical points in question. But this was not possible until afterwards, when the transcript of the hearing was available.

Prof. Jagschitz did repeatedly stress that he was no engineer – which, since it had already been established as fact by the court, really needed no further avowal. Still, he constantly presumed to interpret such technical documents as he considered to be genuine. However, a document, even if genuine, need not be correct. A ‘contemporary historian’ is not in a position to judge. Further, an opportunity to examine the expense account of the expert witness revealed that not only had the court ‘commissioned a reading,’ but that Jagschitz as well, due to inadequate facility in the Polish language, had commissioned third parties to ‘read for him’ and had then presented their findings as his own conclusions. In Austria, expert witnesses must swear an oath *that what they present to the court are their observations in a true and complete manner*. It is quite incomprehensible how Jagschitz could arrive at any ‘true and complete’ findings at all without relying on translations by Austrian court translators. These translations, however, should have been available to the defendant and his defense counsel at an appropriate time, as well as the complete overall findings, so as to permit thorough preparations on the part of the defense. But that was not done. On the contrary, when the defendant made the thoroughly sensible suggestion (which would no doubt have been acted on in any other trial) that one should at least call in experts from the Viennese crematorium to refute the false and incorrect document regarding the incineration capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz, the judge cut him off. Was that fair?

Nevertheless, Jagschitz did do away with certain ‘stereotypes’ such as ‘soap from Jewish bodies’ and ‘four million gassed in Auschwitz.’ Despite a great many shortcomings, his report is a step in the direction of the manifestation of ‘true’ truth. Nothing is more foolish than to dispute actual facts. But if these facts, which are terrible enough in themselves, are

<sup>8</sup> B. Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS, Stand 1.7.1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987. Horst Fischer was “SS-Führer of the Medical Corps” with no medical degree, and SS *Hauptsturmführer*. His written statement, that he participated in gassings in 1942 in the capacity of SS physician, is thus false; in a later publication, the professional denouncers of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance repeat Jagschitz's allegation about the “Dr.,” but refuse to give any evidence: B. Bailer-Galanda, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 97; cf. G. Rudolf, “Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit,” in: *idem, Auschwitz-Lügen, op. cit.* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 187-227, here p. 204.

exaggerated, there is a danger that this exaggeration will result in *nothing* being believed any more in the future.

Lüftl examined Professor Jagschitz's report only through 'spot checks.' The following sets out his findings. These few examples hint at how the defense might have reacted to the benefit of the defendant, had it had refutations by engineers at its disposal.

## 9. Why Should Engineering Reports Be Obtained before Reports Are Issued on Contemporary History?

Even though Professor Jagschitz was alerted by Lüftl to the fact that, in light of the complexity of the issue 'mass exterminations with poison gas,' it would be useful and advisable to obtain prior engineering and scientific reports on this subject, he – in his capacity as expert on contemporary history summoned by the court for the Honsik Trial – neglected to have the technical questions settled at the outset by engineering experts.

In drawing up his report, he relied on witness testimony given in other trials, on claims made by other persons, and on documents which he apparently deemed genuine and correct. The following expositions are intended to show in a comprehensible manner that *neglecting to consult engineering experts* resulted in false conclusions that could have been avoided.

### 9.1. Mortuary as Gas Chamber

On April 30, 1992 (page 471 of the court transcript), Expert Jagschitz explained that in a letter dated March 6, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz, a man by the name of Bischoff, had ordered preheating facilities for Mortuary 1, with ventilation and aeration from Crematoria II and III in the concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The expert witness took this order as proof that Mortuary 1 was in fact a gas chamber,

- since the heating facility was needed "because Zyklon B works properly only at temperatures between 75 and 79°F" (what vast ignorance in engineering, physical and chemical respects is revealed by even these few words!), and
- no heating facility would have been needed for a mortuary, since such a room would need to be cool.

Disregarding the question of whether the document is even genuine<sup>9</sup> (the process of planning and construction described leaves room for considerable doubt), it must be stated first of all that the court expert merely stated precisely the same thing here as Jean-Claude Pressac.<sup>10</sup> He came to the same false conclusion. However, what Pressac points out but Jagschitz seems not to know is the fact that the project for a preheating installation for Crematorium II was canceled even before the building became operational due to a flawed design of the forced-draft device, and that the same installation was cancelled for Crematorium III from the start.<sup>11</sup> Did Jagschitz skip over that part in his reading? Or is he not that familiar with Pressac's work after all? Consequently, how can he draw up a report about 'mass extermination with poison gas at Auschwitz' without being familiar with Pressac's voluminous findings?

Furthermore, there may very well have been a technical need to install heating devices in a mortuary, for two reasons:

- For reasons of hygiene, it was no doubt necessary to have water pipes connected to the mortuary for cleaning purposes.<sup>12</sup> If one wants to avoid having to routinely drain all facilities manually in winter when there is danger of freezing, then one must surely keep the room temperature above 32°F, and

<sup>9</sup> Letter of Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, Waffen SS, dated March 6, 1943, published, e.g., in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 221.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 223, bottom right.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 230.

<sup>12</sup> The blueprints of the mortuaries in question do in fact show water taps; *ibid.*, pp. 311f. These are said to have been removed later: *ibid.*, p. 286.

- Neufert’s standard work on civil engineering<sup>13</sup> clearly states that a mortuary should be kept at a temperature between 35.5 and 53.5°F, since freezing bodies burst open and may freeze to whatever they are lying on (as well as to each other, if they are stacked). On May 24, 1945, eyewitness Henryk Tauber stated with respect to Crematorium I:<sup>14</sup>

“All the bodies were frozen and we had to separate them from each other with axes.”

Therefore, planning for “mortuary heating facilities” is by no means proof that said mortuary was used as a homicidal ‘gas chamber.’ At any rate, no engineering expert would have dreamed of incompletely quoting Jean-Claude Pressac, without stating his source, and without critical, comprehensible technical arguments, and then to present these incomplete quotations as the result of his own comprehensible thought process, as his own ‘expert report.’ And what is more, the cancellation of the project in question renders this ‘proof’ for the existence of ‘gas chambers’ *per se* moot.

## 9.2. Capacity of the Crematoria

Due to the characteristic nature of Expert Witness Jagschitz’s presentation (without adequate technical verification, but proportionately all the more adamant!), the document pertaining to the capacity of the crematoria<sup>15</sup> will be briefly discussed.

The document<sup>16</sup> of June 23, 1943 states that the five crematoria of Auschwitz Main Camp (*Stammlager*) and Birkenau were able to process 4,756 corpses in 24 hours.

The figure regarding total capacity was purely hypothetical.

The first point here is that the SS Central Construction Office includes in its statement Crematorium I of Auschwitz Main Camp, even though it was retired a few weeks later. Crematorium II frequently had to be taken out of service because of damage to its flues and chimney and was fully serviceable only from May to July 1944(!). Crematorium III was never used to full capacity, and Crematorium IV suffered from constant damage to its furnaces and chimney (taken out of service in May 1943, repairs attempted in vain in April 1944) and was shut down for good after the inmates’ revolt of October 7, 1944. In Crematorium V as well, furnaces and chimneys frequently burned out.

The document in question is well-known and has already been declared to be absurd several times (Stäglich, Butz, Walendy and others).<sup>17</sup> The figures it cites are sheer fantasy, as the following will show. Aside from the claim that the capacity of the individual muffles in Crematoria II through V allegedly was 96 persons per day,<sup>18</sup> the capacity of Crematorium I would have been only half as great – even though the supplier (Topf & Söhne) clearly manufactured the furnaces based on the same patent.

But if one compares this document with the memo of March 12, 1943,<sup>19</sup> regarding the consumption of coke fuel recorded there, then one finds something truly remarkable. In a non-stop 24-hour operation the 4,416 bodies (4,756 – 340 for Crematorium I = Crematorium II through V) could allegedly be cremated with 34,574 lbs. of coke fuel, *i.e.*, 7.8 lbs. per body. This is utterly incredible, since normally it takes 88 to 110 lbs. per body. Anyone who does not believe this is free to go to the crematorium of any larger city and ask the older staff members there, who remember the ‘coal-fired age.’<sup>20</sup>

The maximum delivery of coke fuel in March 1943 amounted to 144.5 metric tons,<sup>21</sup> this alleged peak capacity was thus possible for only nine days in March 1943 – but at that time

<sup>13</sup> E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962, p. 423.

<sup>14</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 482.

<sup>15</sup> Court transcript, page 475.

<sup>16</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 247.

<sup>17</sup> For the latest critique see Carlo Mattogno, “‘Schlüsseldokument’ – eine alternative Interpretation,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56; English: “The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation,” <http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html>.

<sup>18</sup> 15 minutes per body! In 1940, the technology available required 1.5 to 2 hours per body!

<sup>19</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, column 3.

<sup>20</sup> Anyone who wishes to study the problems of cremation and power consumption by various means and methods is referred to the standard work on this topic: F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt’s Verlag, Leipzig 1939. Cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana chapter, this volume.

<sup>21</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 224.

Crematoria II through V were not yet ready for full operation! At other times, average consumption was about 71 metric tons per month; in other words, the crematoria could have been used at peak capacity for only 4.5 days per month on that amount of fuel. Even if the fabulous throughput of 4,416 persons per day were attained, no more than a maximum of 20,000 bodies could have been cremated per ‘average month’ in 1943. If one takes into consideration a realistic fuel-consumption rate, which may be conservatively estimated at 55 to 66 pounds (greater than the alleged rate by a factor of 7 to 8!), then the cremation capacity of the crematoria cannot have exceeded an average of 2,500 to 3,000 bodies per month. This means that the method by which the victims of the mass gassings were disposed of is yet to be determined. In any case, the crematoria were not up to such a task. Possibilities that have been suggested include burning the bodies in pits and on pyres, for instance with methanol (boiling point 148°F!), or with wood: quantities of 330 to 440 lbs. per body would be required; and the question whether such an operation would even be possible at all becomes clear from the testimony of crematoria expert Lagacé, see Section 9.4.

For the double/triple/octuple muffles, respectively, the consumption of coke fuel (based on a calculation of the energy balance) per body, in continuous operation (*i.e.*, in the theoretical ideal case), for ‘normal bodies,’ would amount to 50.1/33.7/24.9 lbs., and for extremely emaciated bodies, to 67.7/45.0/33.7 lbs., which means an approximate average of 44.1 lbs.<sup>22</sup> One must add to this approximately 20% for periods of firing-up and downtime, or some 53 lbs. (=24 kg). In other words, between April and October 1943 (consumption approx. 497 metric tons<sup>19</sup>),  $497,000 \div 24 = 20,000$  to 21,000 bodies could be cremated. This means an average of barely 3,000 cremations per month, or roughly 100 per day. Therefore, if one considers the actual consumption of fuel, the crematoria were incapable of cremating thousands of bodies per day. Furthermore, after a maximum of 3,000 cremations the retort is ‘burned out,’ that is, the refractory lining must be completely replaced, which, as can also be proved, was never done for any of the muffles.<sup>22</sup>

### 9.3. No Smoke from the Crematoria Chimneys

Regarding the absence of smoke from the crematoria chimneys in Auschwitz-Birkenau on the USAAF aerial reconnaissance photos,<sup>23</sup> Expert Witness Jagschitz suggested that the Americans

*“probably used a filter [...] its purpose was to screen out thin clouds [...]”*<sup>24</sup>

However, even if such a filter had successfully “screened out” smoke plumes, Expert Jagschitz should know that their shadows would still have been visible on the ground, and thus on the photos, as clearly and precisely as the shadows of the chimneys are visible. Aside from this fact, the filters, for whose use Jagschitz cannot cite any source or evidence, clearly were *not* used, since the bombs dropped by the Allies caused fires on the ground, and thus smoke plumes; and these smoke plumes are clearly visible on other photos.<sup>25</sup>

### 9.4. The “Fabulous” Crematorium Expert

Questioned by defense attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller, Expert Witness Jagschitz stated that he did not understand how some (later “some fabulous”) crematorium expert could say that there had been only hundreds (of cremations), ... that was over his head... that exceeded his comprehension...<sup>26</sup> By studying the sworn testimony of the “fabulous” crematorium expert (a Canadian citizen before a Canadian court on April 5 and 6, 1988, in the second ‘Zündel Trial’!), expert witness Jagschitz could easily have discovered technical reality.

<sup>22</sup> Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.

<sup>23</sup> D.A. Brugioni, R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979, p. 11.

<sup>24</sup> Court transcript, page 478.

<sup>25</sup> Cf. the air photos in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 97-101, 107-109.

<sup>26</sup> Report of expert witness Professor Jagschitz for the District Criminal Court of Vienna in the trial of Gerd Honsik, Ref. 26b Vr 14.186/86, pp. 20 and 42 of the court transcript.



The “fabulous crematorium expert” is Ivan Lagacé, manager of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Alberta, Canada. The Bow Valley Crematorium is the hottest and therefore the fastest crematory in operation in North America. By virtue of its natural-gas burner, a cremation can be completed in only 90 minutes.

Lagacé had completed the two-and-a-half-year Funeral Services program at Humber College in Ontario, and in 1979 he graduated and received his Ontario license. In 1983 he obtained his Alberta license. He has cremated more than 1,000 bodies. In clear testimony Lagacé meticulously explained the problems of cremation and the hazards involved. He showed, in replicable and verifiable manner, that the (coke-fired!) crematoria of Birkenau were less efficient than crematoria using natural-gas burners (where the energy supply can be simply shut off). He was also familiar with the plans for the crematoria at Birkenau and compared them with the equivalent facilities in Bow Valley.

Lagacé also discussed in detail the practice of open-air burning and the issue of how to deal with typhus-infected corpses. Regarding open-air burning, he testified that even with the use of gasoline, in 90% of all cases it would be only the skin that charred, perhaps the limbs would also be burned, but the torso was very difficult to cremate.

That was the “fabulous” crematorium expert, whose testimony is doubtless of much greater value than a patently *false* document. A technically impossible scenario does not become possible even if this is alleged in a ‘genuine’ document, or one considered to be ‘genuine’ by Expert Witness Jagschitz.

Even Raul Hilberg knows that Crematorium I was operational only until spring 1943.<sup>27</sup> So why the SS would still detail its capacity on June 23, 1943, in this case exceed this author’s comprehension.

## 9.5. The Powerful Ventilators

On May 4, 1992, Expert Witness Jagschitz discussed the “considerably large ventilators” (“I found that clearly in Moscow,” page 19 of court transcript; “these enormous ventilators that vent air out of the mortuaries,” “rather there were considerably large ventilators at least in Crematoria II and III,” page 34 of the court transcript).

These ventilators had motors of 3.5 hp. Given a necessary pressure capacity of 6 inches water-column and considering the area of the conduit cross-sections, conduit course (numerous right-angle diversions), interior surfaces of the conduit (undressed brick, wood) and the nature of the vent openings (coarsely punched metal), this suffices for a maximum of ten exchanges of air in the ‘gas chamber’ per hour.

Considering the ventilation time of 30 minutes, this means that the concentration of hydrogen cyanide may then have dropped to a minimum of approximately  $\frac{1}{100}$  of the initial concentration. But since the method of alleged introduction of the Zyklon B from above means that the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide cannot be simply ‘shut off,’ as it were (that works only in the American gas chambers using hydrogen-cyanide generators), the evaporation would continue and at a greater rate than before, since the less-than-atmospheric pressure created in ventilation (lowering of the boiling point) promotes evaporation. This means that, until almost right before the end of the evaporation process – which can take from a few to many hours, depending on the ambient temperature and humidity – the ventilators with their capacity of only 3.5 hp would have had to perform a Sisyphean task without succeeding in lowering the gas concentration below the lethal level.

The question how the ventilators really worked, given a chamber crowded to bursting with dead bodies and given the air-intake and -exhaust configuration, is a matter that still needs to be settled by ventilation experts, for the used air was extracted near the floor, even though heating and increased moisture content caused by the presence of the victims would have made it lighter than the incoming fresh air. Another problem is the fact that the air intake and exhaust openings are located too close to each other – 6.5 feet apart on the same wall, versus a distance of 24.5 feet from the opposite wall of the room blocked by the dead bodies. This means that there would be a ‘short-circuit’ of air in the chamber.

<sup>27</sup> R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Table 75.

Given an initial hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 5 g/m<sup>3</sup>, complete ‘shut-off’ of gas production, five air exchanges per half hour and ideal ventilation conditions, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide remaining will be only 50 mg/m<sup>3</sup> after half an hour and it will be safe to enter the gas chamber without a gas mask. But since Zyklon B continues to evaporate for hours, entering the gas chamber after 30 minutes and without protective clothing as claimed would be fatal. Even gas masks equipped with a special Filter J, guaranteeing safety for 30 minutes, would be inadequate under such conditions.

Furthermore, the location of the air intake and exhaust vents on the roof ridge, approximately 15 feet apart,<sup>28</sup> begs the question as to what would happen whenever there was a breeze from the exhaust vent towards the intake opening. Again, it would be a matter of a ‘short-circuit of air.’ No self-respecting German engineer worth his epaulets would design a ‘gas chamber’ this poorly.

The ventilator for the dissecting room and the rooms for washing up and for laying out the corpses – all of them situated above-ground and with windows – had a capacity of 1 hp, while that for the much larger Morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) had 3.5 hp. As Carlo Mattogno has shown, the performance of all air-extraction systems of the different rooms in Crematoria II and III in Birkenau (furnace room, Mortuary 1, Mortuary 2, dissecting and washing room) was considered to be nearly the same: 9.9 to 11.1 air exchanges per hour.<sup>29</sup> And Mattogno provided evidence that this was the standard capacity required for morgues according to contemporary German expert literature,<sup>30</sup> whereas air-extraction systems for hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers (delousing chambers) required at least 72 air exchanges per hour.<sup>31</sup> Thus, the ventilation system of Mortuary 1 was certainly not suited to exchange the given volume of air, enriched with 5 g hydrogen cyanide per m<sup>3</sup> (according to Pressac,<sup>32</sup> it was even 12 g/m<sup>3</sup>!) and within the space of time (30 minutes) claimed in Holocaust literature (eyewitness reports), nor was it suited to exchange the given volume of air a sufficient number of times to allow the ‘gas chamber’ to be entered after this ventilation process without powerful gas masks and protective clothing. The bottom line of all this is that the ventilation systems of Crematoria II and III were designed strictly for purposes of normal morgue ventilation, and not for the removal of highly toxic quantities of gas in a short period of time (20 to 30 minutes).<sup>33</sup>

## 9.6. An SS-Colonel as Traveling Repairman

‘Expert Witness’ Jagschitz also neglects to go directly to the source of things in non-technical matters, as he had initially stated he would (court transcript page 261).

As proof of the existence of gas chambers he cites the ‘fact’ determined by him (transcripts page 390) that specialists for ‘gas chambers’ were evidently called in from Berlin when repairs were needed:

*“When gas facilities [sic] were broken, there was a man who was called in from Berlin to repair them. This was a certain Herr Eirenschmalz [...]”*

A quick glance into a standard work of ‘Holocaust literature’ reveals that the “certain Herr Eirenschmalz” was chief of Office C-4 (Finances!) in Group C (Construction) of the WVHA (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, Main Economic and Administrative Office of the SS).<sup>34</sup> He held the rank of *Standartenführer*, approximately equivalent to that of colonel in the US Army.

<sup>28</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 291.

<sup>29</sup> C. Mattogno, “Auschwitz: The End of a Legend,” in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 173-176.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 175; cf. W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle/Saale 1905, p. 104.

<sup>31</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 175; cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196, here p. 195; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

<sup>32</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 16 and 18.

<sup>33</sup> This is also the opinion of J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 224 and 289.

<sup>34</sup> R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), Table 72, p. 559.

Does anyone with half a brain really believe that an SS *Standartenführer*, who normally commands a regiment in the Army and who was evidently the chief paymaster of the Construction Office, would come running from Berlin clutching his toolbox whenever a hinge stuck on some input chute for Zyklon B?! Particularly when there were enough workshops and trained personnel available in Auschwitz itself?

## 9.7. The Unusual Consequences of Hydrogen-Cyanide Poisoning

‘Expert Witness’ Jagschitz also claims (court transcript page 441f.) that, in an interview in Warsaw with an “inmate who had a relationship of personal trust with SS man Breitwieser,” he had learned that Breitwieser had been present at “this particular gassing” (of Soviet prisoners-of-war on September 4, 1941, in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which now, according to Pressac, apparently did not take place until December<sup>35</sup>). Breitwieser had removed his gas mask too soon and had suffered facial hemiplegia, paralysis of one half of his face, as a result.

The expert is here quoting a false statement, presumably by the inmate Michał Kula. Asking a toxicologist or forensic doctor about this would reveal that paralysis of one half of the face cannot be the result of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning, and that a hydrogen-cyanide poisoning not producing death has no permanent effects.<sup>36</sup>

## 9.8. Further Details, Conclusions and Questions

### 9.8.1. Uncritical Acceptance of Witness Testimonies

Incidentally, Jagschitz concludes (transcript pages 499-501) that there is room for correction in individual subsections of this complex subject, and that considerable academic efforts are still required to look into the numerous questions of detail.

But this is exactly what was neglected during the trial!

Not one single question of detail was examined by engineers, chemists, doctors, etc. summoned for the purpose. On the contrary: experts whose interest in contemporary history prompts them to raise critical questions for discussion (*i.e.*, who do exactly what Expert Witness Jagschitz urges) are being embroiled in criminal trials under §3h of the revised Austrian Criminal Code, or §§130f., 185 of the Criminal Code in Germany dealing with jeopardizing the public peace, incitement to hatred, and slander.<sup>37</sup>

On January 10, 1991, in a preliminary report prior to submission of his expert report, Jagschitz commented that

*“fundamental doubts about some basic issues have been reinforced,”* and *“that there is only a relatively small body of scientific literature, as opposed to a considerably greater number of personal accounts or non-scientific summaries.”*

His presentations during the main hearing and the transcript thereof were thus studied with keen interest. Nothing important however, emerged from this presentation that had not already been well-known. Jagschitz bases his summary value judgment, that

**the mass murder with poison gas is a proven fact,**

primarily on documental evidence and on his observation that, in examining the accounts of witnesses and perpetrators, he had found approximately two thirds of these accounts to be false and roughly one third to be correct.

An interesting forensic aspect is the ‘expert’s’ assessment of the evidential value of the testimony of persons who were not even questioned by this court! But Expert Witness Jagschitz withholds the testimonies themselves, as well as his criteria for evaluating them. The only one he quotes, presumably as a typical example for all of them, is the statement of a ‘perpetrator,’ the “SS physician,” Dr. Fischer. Since it is incriminating, it must be true?

<sup>35</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

<sup>36</sup> W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

<sup>37</sup> Eg., the trial against G. Rudolf, academically accredited chemist, for his expert report; cf. G. Rudolf, *Hunting Gernar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

An objective and unbiased observer ponders with some surprise as to how it was possible, as late as the 1960s, to persuade a ‘perpetrator’ to personally record such physically impossible nonsense as:

1. the victims die within two minutes of the introduction of Zyklon B;
2. an elevator for the corpses leads directly to the doors of the crematoria furnaces.

His ‘eyewitness’ can never have seen a crematorium from the inside, much less supervised an execution with hydrogen-cyanide gas derived from Zyklon B.

Let us critically examine only two details from the statement of “Dr.” Fischer. These pertain to gassings in the ‘Sauna’ (trial transcript p. 443, supplement), a renovated farmhouse which, interestingly enough, is not shown or recognizable in so much as one single aerial photograph ever taken!

*“[...] only 2-kg [4.4 lb.] cans were used [...]”*

As Pressac states, only cans with a net weight of 0.5, 1 and 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide were available (1.1, 2.2, 3.3. lbs.).<sup>38</sup>

*“[...] the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes [...] the doors were left open for approximately 10-15 minutes so that the poison gas could escape the gas chamber. There was no ventilation device in the ‘sauna.’ Now the inmates [from the Corpse Commando...] pulled the dead bodies out [...] with 6-foot poles that had a bent iron hook at the end [...]”*

Since Zyklon B continues to release hydrogen cyanide for hours, and ventilation by means of natural draft would have taken days rather than hours, these inmates must have been immune to the highly toxic hydrogen cyanide! How does that agree with the Special Order issued by Camp Commandant Hoess on August 12, 1942,<sup>39</sup> which stated that, after gassed (more correctly: fumigated!) facilities are opened, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at a distance of 45 feet for at least 5 hours and must also be mindful of wind direction, since there had already been some accidents?

Insofar as the documents quoted by Jagschitz are even genuine and correct – which is frequently very doubtful for technical reasons – they certainly also support other technical interpretations than those which the expert witness ascribes to them. One document, for example, discusses a gas-proof door in Crematorium II having dimensions of 39.4" × 75.6" (100 cm × 192 cm). According to the building plans, however, the Mortuaries 1 of Crematoria II and III had double doors measuring 70.9" × 78.7" (180 cm × 200 cm). But how does one gas-proof a double-door opening of 70.9" × 78.7" with a single door measuring 39.4" × 75.6"?

Two other examples from ‘Holocaust literature’ and the Jagschitz Report are examined subsequently.

### 9.8.2. “10 Gas Detectors”

In spring 1943, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered “10 gas detectors” from the furnace manufacturing firm of Topf and Sons.<sup>40</sup> If these gas detectors had had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide they would have been ordered by the camp’s health authorities from the company DEGESCH or its distribution partner Tesch & Stabenow, not by the Central Construction Office from the furnace manufacturer Topf and Sons.

As even contemporaneous subject literature shows, “gas detectors” were in fact devices used for analyzing combustion gas for the presence of CO or CO<sub>2</sub>, which are produced by the ‘gasification’ of coke fuel in the generator of the crematorium furnace.<sup>41</sup> The number of gas detectors ordered (ten) also indicates strongly that this is what they were intended for, since the two Crematoria II and III, constructed as mirror images of each other, had a total of ten smoke flues, where the detectors were probably placed.

<sup>38</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 16f.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 201; also p. 445 of court transcript.

<sup>40</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 371; also p. 471 of court transcript.

<sup>41</sup> Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, p. 1087.

This matter took a strange turn when Pressac recently found a document in the KGB archives in Moscow in which the company Topf and Sons confirms the aforementioned order of the gas detectors.<sup>42</sup> This document makes reference to the telegram with the words “Re.: Crematorium, gas detectors,” but in the main text it is mentioned that it had not yet been possible to locate a supplier of “indicator devices of hydrogen-cyanide residue.” So, this document might lead us to infer that gas detectors were in fact devices for detecting hydrogen cyanide. But several factors ought to make an engineer suspicious:

1. According to the subject literature of the time, devices for the detection of hydrogen-cyanide residue were called *Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*.<sup>43</sup> The term used in the letter, however, is *Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*. (No German would write *Blausäure-Reste* as two words, hyphenated!) But since, according to their letter, Topf and Sons by that time had received responses from three suppliers regarding such devices, the correct name of said devices ought to have penetrated even to Topf and Sons. Besides: “*kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher*” [“we shall come closer to you immediately”] is nonsense. It should read “*kommen wir sofort auf Sie zu*” [“we shall get in contact with you immediately”].

2. The regulations of that time stipulated that after every delousing procedure utilizing hydrogen cyanide, a hydrogen-cyanide-residue detector had to be used to test the fumigated facilities to determine whether ventilation had been successful. Only then could the deloused rooms be entered without a protective gas mask. Since delousing had been carried on in Auschwitz on a large scale ever since 1941, it is utterly implau-

Dr. J. A. Topf & Söhne  
Maschinenfabrik, Feuerungs-technische Bauunternehmung  
10121 Pilschütz O/S.

An die  
Zentral-Bauleitung der  
Waffen-SS und Polizei,  
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang:  
15. MRZ. 1943

Stellvertreter  
34328/43

Techn. Abt.  
Buchhaltg.  
Fakultät für Maschinenbau

ERFURT den 6.3.43

hes.

Betrifft: Ihr Zeichen: UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV

Ematorium,  
Gasprüfer.

-- Prof. Dr. H. K. B. 30

"Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes,  
lautend:  
" Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen  
Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".  
Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits  
vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die  
von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigeräte für  
Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen  
haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren  
steht eine Antwort noch aus.  
Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung er-  
halten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit  
Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte  
baut, in Verbindung setzen können.  
Heil Hitler!  
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE  
ppa. lv. J. A. Topf & Söhne  
Erledigt durch Schreiben  
vom 194 Bftgb. Rr.  
Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/651 — Postspark-Konto Erfurt 1192  
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 25125

*Document in facsimile in: J.-C. Pressac, Die  
Krematorien von Auschwitz, Piper, Munich 1994. Doc.  
Plate No. 28. Translation:*

*"We confirm the reception of your telegram, saying: 'Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in cost estimate later.'"*

*In this regard, we inform you that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the indicators devices of hydrogen-cyanide residue requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others an answer is still outstanding. In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall come close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices.*

*Hail Hitler!*"

<sup>42</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 35), plate 28. Compared to his first book this is the only new document introduced here. The rest of the book in essence only repeats and condenses the expositions of the book from note 9.

<sup>43</sup> Cf. the guidelines for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for pest control (disinfestation), issued by the Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague, n.d.; IMT Document NI-9912(1).

sible that no one should have cared about finding ways to obtain these devices until spring 1943.

3. The health authorities of the Auschwitz Camp had been responsible for the ordering, distribution and use of Zyklon B and all the materials necessary for its use (delousing facilities, gas masks, hydrogen-cyanide-residue detectors etc., and allegedly for the mass gassings as well) ever since the camp had been set up in 1940. In other words, they had three years of experience in this field. So why should the Central Construction Office, which had no purview to deal with such things, suddenly step in in spring 1943 and order the purchase of hydrogen-cyanide residue detectors?
4. Why was the order given to the furnace-manufacturing firm Topf and Sons, who were so out of their depth in this field that they clearly did not even know who the suppliers of these devices might be, when the health authorities of Auschwitz Camp had already been continually supplied with these devices for three years, and thus knew the suppliers (which actually were the selfsame which supplied Zyklon B)? Very probably the health authorities even had some spare devices in stock.
5. From the text of the order placed by the Central Construction Office (“Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in cost estimate later.”) it also becomes clear that, after a discussion with the firm of Topf and Sons, the Central Construction Office was in a position to expect that the devices would be shipped without delay and that the Topf was able to quote a price. Both, however, could only have been the case for products that were part of Topf’s standard stock, and thus not possibly for hydrogen-cyanide residue detectors. In irreconcilable contradiction to this is Topf’s reply letter, which suddenly indicates the necessity for laborious research to locate the manufacturers of these detectors.
6. It has never been customary in German business practice to confirm receipt of telegrams with a postal letter, in which the entire telegram itself is quoted (!), as was allegedly done in this case. And what is more: after the surrender of the 6th Army in Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, the Reich suffered from a severe labor shortage, so that especially in administrative respects every step that could possibly be dispensed with was eliminated to save work. Thus, one can be quite certain that telegrams were not confirmed in this period.
7. It is somewhat puzzling that this document, which was celebrated in the press as the irrefutable proof of the existence of gas chambers,<sup>44</sup> was not discovered until 1993, and then in the hardly trustworthy archives of the KGB!
8. What should be in the archives but is conspicuously missing is Topf’s subsequent cost estimate as requested by the Central Construction Office. Was this cost estimate taken by third parties, its original text replaced by a text that makes no sense at all, and then stuck back into the archive?

Therefore, this alleged new document is probably a forgery. This needs to be conclusively determined by an expert analysis of the supposed original document. But even if it were genuine, it still makes no sense, and it does not prove the existence of *homicidal* gas chambers.<sup>45</sup>

<sup>44</sup> Cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 14, 1993; *Die Welt*, Sept. 27, 1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, Oct. 3, 1993; *Der Spiegel*, 49/1993; *L’Express*, Sept. 23, 1993; *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993; *Le Monde*, Sept. 26, 1993; *Le Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993.

<sup>45</sup> A different approach to this document was given by S. Crowell, “Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J. C. Pressac’s ‘Criminal Traces’,” April 30, 1997, <https://codoh.com/library/document/883/> (German as “Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244); for a more-recent summary of the discussion regarding this document see Carlo Mattogno, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-155.

### 9.8.3. “210 anchors for fixing the gas-tight doors”

Who would need 210(!) door anchors<sup>46</sup> for the claimed lethal gas chambers of Crematorium IV if the “gas-tight doors” had indeed been doors to a ‘gas chamber’? The technical work *Hydrogen-Cyanide Gas Chambers as Defense Against Typhus (Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr)* explains how hydrogen-cyanide-gas-proof doors must be anchored:<sup>47</sup> 8 wall anchors per door (supplier, Otte & Co., Vienna) are already welded onto the doorframe so that the door cannot warp. 210 anchors for mounting gas-tight doors are no proof for gassings of human beings. However, they might be a proof for the fact that gas tight doors, windows and shutters were installed everywhere in Auschwitz as protection devices against poison gas attacks by allied bombers, as Samuel Crowell pointed out.<sup>45</sup>

These examples clearly show how many details would require attention before a comprehensive value judgment based on a solid foundation of factual questions answered to scientific satisfaction can be rendered in this historical issue that sincerely concerns many who seek the truth.

## 9.9. Summary

In his report, Expert Witness Jagschitz corrected the “symbolic number of 4 million Jewish victims” insofar as he stated that “several hundreds of thousands, up to as many as 1.5 million were killed by gassing” in Auschwitz.

In light of the aforementioned technical facts, one can agree with Jagschitz’s lower limit regarding the magnitude of the number of victims – perhaps with some reservations with respect to the actual cremation capacities. However, this does not comprehensibly settle the number of killed, on the one hand, and the number of deceased on the other. All the more so since Kazimierz Smoleń, an author certainly above suspicion of revisionist leanings, stated:<sup>48</sup>

“[...] *Several hundred died in the camp daily. Mortality was particularly high during the typhus epidemics, and when diarrhea occurred on a large scale [...]*”

So, if “several hundred” actually died on a daily basis,<sup>49</sup> then in light of the limited capacity of the crematoria there was no excess capacity left over for the cremation of the victims of alleged ‘mass gassings.’ Smoleń made this statement while still believing in the ‘4 million.’ He still allowed for ‘mass gassings.’ But if one combines the findings of Jagschitz (several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum total of 1.5 million) with Smoleń’s (several hundred dead per day) and with the capacity of the crematoria, then the final picture is quite different.

But the statistics Jagschitz arrived at place this expert witness in sharp conflict with Galinski, the former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, who as late as mid-1990 vehemently clung to the traditional figure of 4 million mostly Jewish victims of Auschwitz.<sup>50</sup>

**“I consider it a historically proven fact that four million persons died *in the worst extermination factory in the world.*”**

This statement is reminiscent of Germany’s Supreme Court’s ruling of “judicial notice” based on information given in the *Brockhaus* encyclopedia. However, *Brockhaus* also states that cremation takes from 90 to 100 minutes!

One wonders whether this part of Jagschitz’s report will yet come back to haunt him? On the other hand, perhaps Simon Wiesenthal’s statement will exculpate Lüftl. Wiesenthal was

<sup>46</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 451.

<sup>47</sup> F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 44.

<sup>48</sup> Prior to the collapse of the Communist regime in the Eastern Bloc, Kazimierz Smoleń had been Director of the Auschwitz Museum. Quoted from Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 63.

<sup>49</sup> “Died,” not “were killed”; of course no one, not even revisionists, will seriously contest that killings also occurred!

<sup>50</sup> *Rheinische Post*, July 18, 1990.



quoted as having said that 1.5 million is now supposed to be the final, definitive number of victims. Only those who claim a lesser figure run the risk of incurring Wiesenthal's wrath.<sup>51</sup>

Furthermore, from press releases it has been evident since early March, 1993, that according to the Polish press agency PAP the updated number of victims is between 1.2 to 1.5 million:

"[...] the 4-million-figure was part of Soviet propaganda [...]"

So what do the courts consider to be "judicially noticed" since March, 1993? Will those persons who got in trouble in the past for claiming figures between 1.5 and 6 million now be pardoned or rehabilitated, or even paid compensations?

In his new book, Pressac writes that only 630,000 persons perished in the gas chambers of Auschwitz and that no more than 800,000 persons died in Auschwitz altogether.<sup>52</sup> In the first German edition of the present book, this author already asked which figure will be granted judicial notice in 1994, and which in 1995.<sup>53</sup> Now we know that, according to the 1994 German edition of Pressac's second book, there were some 470,000 to 550,000 Jews gassed at Auschwitz, and some 710,000 victims altogether.<sup>54</sup> In 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, published an article in which he stated that the death toll of Auschwitz did not exceed 510,000, of which not more than 356,000 were allegedly gassed.<sup>55</sup> What number will be "judicially noticed" in 2003? What number in the year 2004? Which in 2010?

Drawing exclusively upon the Jagschitz Report, on 'non-revisionist' sources such as Pressac, Hilberg, documents from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, and on other sources such as standard subject-reference works which are certainly above suspicion, Walter Lüftl has shown that the material presented by Expert Witness Jagschitz can be interpreted in other, equally plausible ways, to arrive at the opposite conclusion:

**The mass murder with poison gas cannot be proven.**

Even though only seven points (and some details) from the court expert's report were discussed here, an examination of the whole of the court transcript reveals a plenitude of points, a scrutiny of whose technical components (and, as the example of "Eirenschmalz" shows, even merely the organizational components) allows precisely the opposite conclusion than that drawn by Expert Witness Jagschitz.

## 10. Do All Expert Witnesses Have Equal Rights?

For an outside observer, the following question arises: if, after careful examination of sources and consultation with subject experts, Expert Witness Jagschitz had arrived at the opposite of his actual conclusion, this time actually in a replicable and verifiable manner – *would he too have been in violation of §3h of the Criminal Code?*

In any western nation under the rule of law one must naturally answer this in the negative. And therefore such a violation also cannot be alleged against a private researcher such as Walter Lüftl, who has looked into this issue and concluded as the result of an examination of the facts and of his own replicable and verifiable reasoning that the 'truth desirable from the perspective of public education' is as yet open to doubt, because it stands in contradiction to natural laws and what is technically possible. Such an allegation would be all the more inappropriate since the examination of individual aspects of the overall subject has been expressly declared to be outside the province of the law cited (cf. Stenographic Transcripts of the Austrian National Assembly).

It is purposely left up to the reader to determine for himself that the above expositions as a whole are at least equal to the scientific and academic standard of Jagschitz's presentation.

<sup>51</sup> *Kleine Zeitung*, Klagenfurt, Aug. 1, 1992.

<sup>52</sup> *Op. cit.* (note 35), p. 147.

<sup>53</sup> E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 58.

<sup>54</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

<sup>55</sup> F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)).

In any case, every assessment has been thoroughly founded on facts, and adequately supplemented with documentation permitting the replication and verification of findings.

## 11. Author's Statement

At no point does the above article contain any statement or claim, whether of direct or indirect nature, which was intended or meant to be taken as

- denial,
- approval, or
- gross trivialization of the National-Socialist mass murder.

This author sincerely condemns National-Socialist crimes with all appropriate force and affirms that a crime begins with the very first victim wrongfully killed.

However, he claims for himself the *fundamental principle of academic freedom* as expressed in the February 5, 1992, report of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly.<sup>56</sup>

The above study, being a serious academic and scientific endeavor, concerns itself with *individual aspects of a historical complex of events* and should be regarded first and foremost as a critical post-verdict statement pertaining to the *individual aspects of a report* drawn up by an 'expert' summoned by the court and *discussing the historical complex of events in question*.

In particular, the author wishes to stress a statement of the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly:

*"I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood."* (Dr. Michael Graff)

What is more, where and by whom this work is published is quite irrelevant,  
**for the truth is indivisible.**

## 12. The End of the Matter

On June 15, 1994, Lüftl received a notice from the District Criminal Court of Vienna, dated June 8, 1994,<sup>57</sup> stating that the preliminary investigation initiated against him had been dropped since there were no further grounds for prosecution.

The Holocaust lobby who had learned even before Lüftl that the case had been dropped (whatever happened to 'privacy'?) considered this a severe blow.<sup>58</sup> In an open letter to Justice Minister Michalek, professional denouncer Wolfgang Neugebauer from the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance lamented the outcome of these events and charged the Minister of Justice, who had only acted correctly, with "full responsibility":

*"A severe setback in the battle against denial of the Holocaust, and carte blanche for all future Holocaust deniers."*

Meanwhile, the Holocaust lobby had realized that in denouncing Lüftl they had shot themselves in the foot. Prior to the revision of the Criminal Code, what Lüftl had written in his study *Holocaust* had not been an indictable offense; the only point at issue had been whether or not he had written it in the spirit of "National-Socialist revivalism," for which the legal persecution and preliminary investigation, to which he had been subjected for more than two years, had failed to turn up even the slightest shadow of evidence. But the loud and vociferous manner in which the press reported on the "scandal," grossly distorting the truth in the process, ensuring that the matter drew attention around the globe, prompted a great many people to independent thought. And in the eyes (and for the purposes) of the Holocaust lobby, the results of such reflection were certainly counterproductive.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>56</sup> Cf. No. 387, Supplements to the Transcripts of Proceedings of the National Assembly, XVIII of the transcript, Point 4, p. 5.

<sup>57</sup> Ref. 26b Vr 4274/92.

<sup>58</sup> Cf. reports in the Austrian daily press of June 15, 1994, as well as *Profil*, June 20, 1994.

<sup>59</sup> In the meanwhile, Lüftl succeeded in being reelected for the Austrian Chamber of Engineers, cf. "Lüftl wieder in Kammer. 'Schwieriges Problem,'" *Standard*, September 19, 1994.

Thus, Lüftl, vindicated by the District Criminal Court of Vienna, could state with impunity:

1. In light of physical laws and technical possibilities, the mass gassings with Zyklon B, as they are described by ‘contemporaneous witnesses’ and in ‘perpetrator confessions,’ cannot have taken place.
2. The Kurt Gerstein Statement is (verbatim) “a whopping lie.”<sup>60</sup>
3. By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel-exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or ‘gas vans’ operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators.
4. Crematoria chimneys do not spew flames during the cremation process. All ‘eyewitness’ testimonies asserting such a phenomenon are false.
5. The number of cremated victims is considerably exaggerated since the capacity of the crematoria would have been insufficient to handle mass gassings. The quantity of fuel actually used delimits the true number of bodies cremated.
6. No homicidal mass gassings took place in the concentration camp Mauthausen. The method of gassing described by witnesses is nonsense and would have been fatal for the executioners.<sup>61</sup>
7. Homicidal mass gassing using bottled carbon monoxide is technical nonsense.
8. Auerbach’s attempt at discrediting the Leuchter Report can easily be refuted by experiment.<sup>62</sup>
9. Zyklon B and Diesel-exhaust fumes have lost all credibility as alleged ‘murder weapons’ used in the “planned extermination of millions of human beings, especially Jews, as part of a program of planned genocide.”
10. Natural laws hold true for ‘Nazis’ no less than for anti-Fascists.
11. Material evidence will refute the testimony of perjured ‘eyewitnesses’ and the confessions of ‘perpetrators.’
12. Should the objective and scientific investigation of the Holocaust nevertheless prove the “planned genocide by means of gas chambers,” then the revisionists too will have to accept this.
13. *Who* is it that wants to stifle any and all discussion of this topic by means of criminal laws, and for what reasons?
14. Are we entering an era of 1984 totalitarianism after all, albeit through the back door?

However, considering the new revised paragraph 3h of Austria’s *Prohibition Order*, it seems to be necessary to advise others not to make similar public claims today, since the above statements were made before the new law came into effect. A national-liberal Austrian publisher who published these statements in 1995 as part of a documentation of Lüftl’s case,<sup>63</sup> was charged with “Holocaust denial” according to the new §3h<sup>64</sup> and consequently sentenced to 10-month imprisonment on probation and a fine of ÖS 240,000 (\$24,000).<sup>65</sup>

<sup>60</sup> For a brief discussion of Gerstein’s statement see F.P. Berg’s article in this volume.

<sup>61</sup> See the interesting admissions that no traces of killing devices of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp were ever found and that the gas chamber shown to visitors is a post war fabrication with no relation to reality: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, “Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinkel, “Nicht vorhanden,” *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f.

<sup>62</sup> H. Auerbach, November 1989, published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34. On this, see G. Rudolf, “Institut für Zeitlegenden,” in: *idem.*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 15-27.

<sup>63</sup> Hans Moser, “Naturgesetze gelten für Nazis und Antifaschisten,” *Aula*, 7-8 (1994), p. 15.

<sup>64</sup> Cf. “Ein rauhes Lüftl,” *Bau*, 5 (1995), p. 8.

<sup>65</sup> Staatsanwaltschaft Graz v. Herwig Nachtmann, Ref. 14 St 4566/94-8, April 4, 1995.

# The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust

GERMAR RUDOLF

*“To deny that Jews had been maliciously killed en masse by Germany in a tribunal whose very existence was based upon the intent to establish without doubt that Jews had been killed was as fatal to the defendant in 1946 as it would have been to an accused medieval heretic who before his inquisitors guaranteed his condemnation on whatever charge by throwing in for the hell of it a denial of the existence of the Trinity and the Divinity of Jesus.”<sup>1</sup>*

## 1. Introduction

In the debate about the Holocaust, one of the main arguments of popular opinion is that there are a great many statements of eyewitnesses to document the National-Socialist mass extermination, and that especially the many confessions of perpetrators among the SS are irrefutable proof of the existence of a program of deliberate extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich.<sup>2</sup> For this reason, it is claimed, the lack of documental and material evidence is irrelevant.<sup>3</sup>

First of all, it is incorrect to say that there is no material evidence. The present work is a compendium of such material evidence, which, however, all goes to refute certain aspects of the Holocaust as these are related by witnesses and maintained accordingly by the courts and by academia. The justice system as well as academics of the establishment ignore this material evidence; nevertheless, the question arises as to how eyewitness testimony is to be evaluated.

It is important to note that neither objective historians nor jurists may uncritically accept everything that someone recounts as being the plain truth, but is dutybound to establish the value of such reports. The first step in this process is to fit eyewitness testimony properly into the hierarchy of the various types of evidence. Then one must consider how the individual testimony came to be – for example, whether there were manipulative factors that may have impinged on the witness and influenced his testimony.

Since most of the eyewitness statements concerning the Holocaust were made in the course of criminal investigations and of trials, we shall first clarify the value accorded to eyewitness testimony in court.

## 2. The Value of Eyewitness Evidence in General

In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documental evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony.<sup>4</sup> Thus, academia as well as the justice system regard eyewitness testimony as the least-reliable form of evidence, since human

<sup>1</sup> W. B. Lindsey, “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303, here p. 265.

<sup>2</sup> The most prominent advocate of this thesis is Professor Nolte, in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

<sup>3</sup> For example, the verdict of the *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt am Main stated that there is no evidence as to the crime, its victims, the murder weapon, nor even the perpetrators themselves; Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987, pp. 188 and 304; additional forms of evidence are “*Augenscheinnahme*” [visual assessment of evidence by the Court], and “*Parteieinvernahme*” [the questioning of disputing parties, i.e., prosecution and defense], a particularly unreliable form of testimony.

memory is imperfect and easily manipulated.<sup>5</sup> According to Rolf Bender, a German expert on the evaluation of evidence, its unreliable nature renders eyewitness testimony merely circumstantial evidence, in other words, not even direct evidence.<sup>6</sup>

What standards must be met for eyewitness testimony to be usable in court?<sup>7</sup>

## 1. The Witness Must Be Credible

While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

- a. Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a circumstance of which the witness is conscious.
- b. Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not much concerned with truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.
- c. Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.
- d. Third-party influence. A person's memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as 'personal experience.' Thus, if a witness has been exposed intensively to one-sided accounts of the trial substance prior to testifying, this can very well affect his testimony to reflect these impressions.
- e. Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days, and after several months has been so severely influenced and altered by the replacement of forgotten details with subsequent impressions that it retains hardly any value as evidence.<sup>8</sup>

## 2. Testimony Must Be Plausible

- a. Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.
- b. Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).
- c. Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.

While the issues listed under 2. are easily verified, the circumstances listed under 1. are often difficult or impossible to determine and thus involve the greatest effort for the least return. One must keep in mind that every witness experienced a certain event differently, from a purely subjective and personal point of view. He or she internalized it differently, depending on his/her physical and psychological state. He/she will ultimately recount the experience in a strictly subjective manner depending on his/her abilities and on the occasion at hand. So even if two witnesses are completely impartial and credible and their statements are plausible, they nevertheless may not report the same thing.<sup>9</sup>

The testimony of parties in dispute before the court – *i.e.*, the statements of the prosecution and the defense – must naturally be considered in an especially critical light since each party has a vested interest in incriminating its opponent and exonerating itself.<sup>10</sup> But even impartial witnesses are often very far removed from the objective truth, and the fact that (although

<sup>5</sup> *E.g.*, cf. §373, German Code of Civil Procedure.

<sup>6</sup> R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981, Vol. 1, p. 173.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. also the detailed accounts of E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 200-229, and R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, Part 1.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. esp. R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, pp. 45-47.

<sup>9</sup> In this case in particular, cf. J. Baumann, in R. Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 280f.; also R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), *passim*.

<sup>10</sup> E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 310ff.

this has been well known for centuries) eyewitness testimony is still accorded disproportionately great significance in court even today, has repeatedly drawn sharp criticism from qualified sources<sup>11</sup> and has frequently resulted in gross miscarriages of justice.

From a judicial point of view, confessions – made both inside and outside of the court – are considered to be circumstantial evidence, since past experience has shown that a large part of all confessions are false. False confessions may be made in order to:

- cover for a third party;
- bask in the limelight of a crime;
- put a stop to grueling interrogation;
- gain a mitigated sentence by exhibiting remorse and repentance;
- as a result of psychological disorders; etc....

In the Federal Republic of Germany as well, miscarriages of justice unfortunately occur time and again as a result of false confessions.<sup>12</sup> The same goes accordingly for self-incriminating testimony which need not always be true. It is all the more surprising, therefore, that the otherwise knowledgeable R. Bender would categorize a self-incriminating witness as being generally truthful.<sup>13</sup>

### 3. Forms of Evidence in Holocaust Studies

#### 3.1. Material and Documental Evidence

Until the late 1990s, material evidence has been practically nonexistent in orthodox Holocaust studies:

- There has been no initiative to systematically locate, excavate and forensically examine the contents of mass graves relative to this subject complex.<sup>14</sup>
- Not one of the allegedly numerous and giant burning sites has been looked for, located, dug up or examined.
- In no case were the alleged murder weapons sought and found, *i.e.*, examined forensically by international committees or by courts under the rule of law.

It is thus not surprising that Rückerl dispenses with any mention of material evidence and instead declares documental evidence as the best and most important form of evidence even without any material evidence with respect to the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves.<sup>15</sup>

Otherwise, mainly revisionists have presented material evidence, as other authors do in this volume.

It is always telling to see how aggressively historians of the establishment respond to any objection that a document, which allegedly proves the Holocaust, might be forged or falsified, irrelevant, or might have been misinterpreted. On this point, orthodox scholars of recent history exhibit the same aversion to detailed document criticism<sup>16</sup> as they also exhibit where material evidence is concerned. After all, document criticism is nothing more nor less than the expert assessment of a document. In other words, it is the furnishing of material evidence regarding the authenticity and factual correctness of a document.

<sup>11</sup> For ex., cf. S. Klippel, *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 34 (1980), pp. 112ff.; E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 188.

<sup>12</sup> *E.g.*, the case of two defendants falsely convicted of murder; reported on *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus, July 15, 1990, 9:45 pm.

<sup>13</sup> R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 76.

<sup>14</sup> The situation has changed to some degree since then, as attempts have been made to locate mass graves in the former alleged extermination camps at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor as well as in some areas of formerly German-occupied Soviet Union of yore, but systematic excavations and forensic examinations of presumed mass graves found has still not been conducted. For this, see Mattogno's books *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belżec* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2021), and *The Einsatzgruppen* (*ibid.*, 2022).

<sup>15</sup> A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77.

<sup>16</sup> Cf. the chapter by J. P. Ney in the original German issue of this book: "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169–191. Ney refused to see his contribution included in this volume.

## 3.2. Eyewitness Evidence in the Orthodox View of the Holocaust

### 3.2.1. Media Witnesses as Evidence for Historiography?

Part of the testimony or statements regarding the Holocaust came in the form of written declarations or, more recently, as radio and television programs. In both cases it is easy to assess these statements in terms of the points listed under 2, but there is usually no opportunity to speak with the witness personally in order to learn more details and to establish his credibility and the plausibility of his testimony, for example by means of cross-examination. Critiques of the statements published in the various media are both numerous and extensive,<sup>17</sup> and a critical overview of testimonies on Auschwitz was presented in 2019.<sup>18</sup> However, these witnesses usually evade the requests of critical contemporaries to make themselves available to cross-examination.<sup>19</sup> And while radio and television regularly present new witnesses, they never ask them any critical questions, and deny interested researchers and lawyers access to these witnesses by keeping their address or even their entire identity secret. But these paper- and celluloid-witnesses can only be accorded evidential value once their statements have stood up to critical examination. In the following contribution, Robert Faurisson reports about the first two of such a critical examination of this kind of witness to date. In this contribution, therefore, I will focus primarily on statements made in court, particularly since the supposed justness of the German justice system prompts the public to accord these a greater significance.

### 3.2.2. Court Testimony as Evidence for Historiography?

The very critical view, at least theoretically, taken by courts of witness and party testimony is based on the understanding of human nature gained in the course of centuries by many jurists. It should be accepted as a valid guideline by historians as well, even if the methods used to determine truth in scientific pursuits are necessarily different from those employed in court. For example, while a court must reach an absolute decision regarding what is proven and what is not proven, and must do so within a limited period of time, science cannot, indeed may not reach a conclusive and final verdict if it wants to remain true to its maxim of openness in every respect. Whereas in a court case the close relation of the proceedings to a human fate causes emotion to exert a strong and distorting influence on the process by which the verdict is reached, such an influence usually is, or should be, minor in scientific pursuits.

When discussing in the following the witness testimony and confessions that represent almost the entirety of the foundation on which the structure of the Holocaust narrative rests, we must bear in mind that for the most part these statements were made in the course of trials or at least for the purpose of incriminating or exonerating someone before a court or the public. Eyewitness accounts that were made outside a courtroom situation and are free of emotion are rare.<sup>20</sup> The subject matter itself and the emotions with which it is charged see to that. The factuality of testimony and confessions must therefore be carefully examined before the court by qualified experts – something that regularly does *not* happen in the so-called “NSG trials.”<sup>21</sup> And all the more, we must ask to what extent such testimony can serve a scholarly quest that depends on unemotional reports in order to get close to the truth. Therefore, the tendency to write history based on court testimony and on court verdicts de-

<sup>17</sup> Most of the volumes of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which was started with this very book you are holding in your hands, contain more or less details critiques of testimonies concerning the various topics addressed. Cf. [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com).

<sup>18</sup> J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; see also C. Mattogno's trilogy *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I through Sonderkommando Auschwitz III* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2021f.), and *idem*, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2021, pp. 105-401.

<sup>19</sup> For two interesting exception cf. G. Rudolf, “Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed,” *Inconvenient History*, 15(2) (2023); G. Baum, “Auschwitz: Die Paradoxie der Erlebnisse,” *ibid.*, pp. 195-199.

<sup>20</sup> I would include here Paul Rassiniér's *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* and Josef G. Burg's *Schuld und Schicksal* as some of the rare exceptions (but not necessarily their later works).

<sup>21</sup> NSG = *Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen*, i.e., violent National Socialist crimes; NSG trials = trials prosecuting violent crimes allegedly committed by the National Socialist regime.



rived from it, which is very common in orthodox Holocaust research, is in and of itself a very questionable approach, even if these respective trials were conducted strictly under the rule of law. The procedure becomes even more suspect when historians draw on eyewitness testimony as evidence even when this testimony was rejected by the ruling court as lacking credibility.<sup>22</sup>

The science of historiography is thus faced with the dilemma that it has only these statements to rely on, which are at least partially questionable, and must therefore make do with them. But then it is all the more important for historians to consider the circumstances under which these statements were made, for their value depends not least of all on how fairly the prosecution, the defense and the court, but also the media and the general public were disposed towards the witnesses, the defendant and their respective testimonies.

### 3.2.3. An Expert Opinion about the Value of Testimony Regarding the Holocaust

There is currently no topic of human history that is treated more emotionally and one-sidedly in public than the Holocaust. It represents the central taboo of western civilization, and to question it is the epitome of heresy, punishable by imprisonment in many western democracies.

Given this state of affairs, Professor Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, expert on the evaluation of eyewitness testimony, pointed out in 1991 that testimonies pertaining to actual (or merely alleged) National-Socialist atrocities, which for many different reasons are based on experiences made during times of particularly emotional distress, consequently are less reliable than almost any other kind of testimony. Elaborating, she observes:

- a. The time elapsed since the end of World War II has contributed to an inevitable fading of recollections.
- b. In trials of alleged National-Socialist criminals, pre-trial publicity has meant that witnesses had generally known the identity of the defendants and the crimes they were charged with already before the trial.
- c. Prosecutors have asked witnesses leading questions, such as whether they could recognize the defendant as the perpetrator. Witnesses have rarely been called on to identify the defendant from a number of unknown people.
- d. It is fairly certain that witnesses have discussed identifications among themselves, which facilitated subsequent 'identifications' by other witnesses.
- e. Photos of defendants have been shown repeatedly also during exhibitions, each additional showing of the pictures making witnesses more familiar with the face of the defendant, and thus increasingly 'certain.'
- f. The extremely emotional nature of these cases further increases the risk of a distortion of memory, since the defendants to be identified by the witnesses were more than alleged tools of the National Socialists – they were devils incarnate: said to have tortured, maimed and mass-murdered prisoners. They were allegedly responsible for the murder of the witnesses' mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives and children.<sup>23</sup>

Professor Loftus, herself Jewish, uses her own experience to describe how a false sense of loyalty to her heritage and her people and "race," as she puts it, prevented her from taking a stand against the obviously false testimony of her fellow Jews. It is safe to assume that this is a widespread, common reflex among Jews.<sup>24</sup>

However, she omits three further factors that can contribute additionally to the massive distortion of memory where the Holocaust is concerned:

<sup>22</sup> E.g., E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983), base their studies on documents and testimony from the archives of various Public Prosecutors' Offices; it cannot be verified, however, whether these were ever accepted as evidence by the Courts in question.

<sup>23</sup> E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, p. 224; cf. review by J. Cobden, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249. The author thanks R. Faurisson for the latter reference.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.

- g. Accounts of witnesses' personal experiences have always – and not only during criminal trials – been widely disseminated by word of mouth, print and broadcast media, and particularly among the witnesses themselves through personal correspondence and all sorts of relief organizations.
- h. Since at least the late 1970s the topic of the Holocaust has been ever-present in the mass media, and in an extremely one-sided manner, so that memories inevitably become standardized.
- i. Where the Holocaust is concerned, it is not only unforgivable but at times even a criminal offense not to know, not to concede, or perhaps only to doubt, certain things. There is thus a very strong social (or even legal) pressure on witnesses in particular to recall certain 'facts' and to repress others.

If one considers all these factors and combines them with studies on the manipulability of human memory, such as the one recently published by Prof. Loftus in a leading scientific journal,<sup>25</sup> then one *cannot help* but conclude that there is in fact no other kind of witness testimony less reliable than that on the Holocaust. If in normal scientific and legal proceedings one accepts as a rule that eyewitness testimony is the least-reliable kind of evidence, then insofar as the Holocaust is concerned it is necessary to observe that here the eyewitness testimony should only serve to flesh out the framework of historical events as established by documental and physical evidence, and perhaps to give clues to events whose occurrence has yet to be proven by documents or material evidence. But anyone who relies chiefly on eyewitness testimony and assigns it a greater value as evidence than documental or even material evidence cannot seriously claim to adhere to the scientific method in his work. Thus, the present volume pays particular attention to the critical analysis of many claims made by witnesses.

### 3.3. Methods of Obtaining Testimony

#### 3.3.1. Allied Post-War Trials

In order to assess the value of eyewitness testimony and confessions relating to the Holocaust, one must first examine the conditions prevailing in the Allied post-war trials in Nuremberg and elsewhere. For it is the verdicts handed down in these trials which recorded, in sketchy outlines, the accounts of the Holocaust given by eyewitness testimony and putative confessions. These Allied trials may be roughly divided into two types, namely those carried out by the respective occupying powers as these saw fit, and those carried out with at least initial co-operation among the victorious powers within the framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.<sup>26</sup>

##### 3.3.1.1. U.S. Trials

Immediately after the end of the war the Americans placed all Germans who held leading positions in the Party, the state or the economy under "automatic arrest" without trial.<sup>27</sup> In this way hundreds of thousands ended up in prison camps consisting mainly only of fenced-in meadows. Shortly after the end of the war, all German prisoners of war were moreover stripped of their status as prisoners of war.<sup>28</sup> The Allies considered civilian internees to have

<sup>25</sup> E. Loftus, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, September 1997, pp. 50-55, with more references to more recent expert literature; see also David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, N.J., 2000.

<sup>26</sup> A remarkable study about the Nuremberg Trials was presented by M. Weber, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213.

<sup>27</sup> R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 691; M. Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950, p. 18; cf. the accounts of personal experience by J. Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956; J. Hiess, *Glaserbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956; L. Rendulic, *Glaserbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953; M. Brech, "A U.S. Prison Guard's Story," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 161-166; W. Laska, "In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945," *ibid.*, pp. 166-175; H. von der Heide, "From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp," *ibid.*, pp. 177-185.

<sup>28</sup> D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979, p. 26; R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, pp. 70, 93f. Since D. Irving published a more-sophisticated book

no rights whatsoever; particularly in the American and French Zones, these prisoners lived mostly in burrows in the ground, received insufficient food, were denied all medical attention, and neither the International Red Cross nor other organizations nor even private individuals were allowed to help. In this way the prisoners in the American-run camps died like flies by the hundreds of thousands.<sup>29</sup>

Military Government Ordinance No. 1 required every German, on pain of lifetime imprisonment, to give the Allies any and all information they required.<sup>30</sup> Thus German witnesses could be forced to give evidence by imprisoning them for years, subjecting them to hours of interrogation, or threatening to hand them over to the Russians.<sup>31</sup> A separate department, "Special Project," was responsible for obtaining incriminating evidence against recalcitrant witnesses. The material obtained in this way was used to bend the witnesses to the Allies' will, since this information was used to threaten them with prosecution if they refused to give incriminating evidence against others.<sup>32</sup>

This fact alone shows that after the war every German was practically outlawed and became fair game for persecution, and found himself unexpectedly in a situation where he would give the Allies any information they sought – even if such information was false – rather than suffer the blows of arbitrary despotism looming over him at every turn.

In the American Occupation Zone, trials against various defendants were conducted under the United States' or U.S. Army's sovereignty in Dachau, Ludwigsburg, Darmstadt and Salzburg.<sup>33</sup> These trials fell roughly into three categories:

- crimes in concentration camps (including the cases of euthanasia);
- murders of bailed-out Allied plane crews;
- the alleged war crime of Malmedy in the Ardennes Offensive.

Preparation for these trials included the interrogation of suspects and witnesses in various camps and prisons known today as torture centers, such as Ebensee, Freising, Oberursel, Zuffenhausen and Schwäbisch Hall.<sup>34</sup> Rückerl comments succinctly:<sup>35</sup>

*"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendants which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

In fact, until 1949 there were several U.S. Congressional investigating committees which looked into a part of those accusations that had been brought by German and also by American defense attorneys, particularly by R. Aschenauer, G. Froeschmann and W. M. Everett.<sup>33,36f.</sup> However, these committees – whose reports were published only in part, and not until public pressure had been brought to bear<sup>38</sup> – were accused by Americans of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely

---

about Nuremberg, (D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996) the reader should refer to this, even though it could not be included in detail in this study which was written prior to its publication.

<sup>29</sup> J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

<sup>30</sup> Enacted on Aug. 16, 1945; A. von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953, p. 158.

<sup>31</sup> F. Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949, p. 172.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 171; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 24.

<sup>33</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952, p. 5; cf. also *ibid.*, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949, see esp. pp. 14ff.

<sup>34</sup> R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, pp. 77ff.

<sup>35</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 98.

<sup>36</sup> Regarding G. Froeschmann cf. O. W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974.

<sup>37</sup> Regarding W. M. Everett cf. R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), esp. pp. 82, 103ff. This also contains the best account of the activities of the various investigative committees.

<sup>38</sup> R. Tiemann, *ibid.*, p. 144.

to cover up the true extent of the scandal.<sup>39</sup> For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army of grave wrongdoings, as follows:<sup>40</sup>

*“The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, ‘Even if you didn’t do it, we don’t want you to do it again’ [...].”*

Senator J. McCarthy, who had been sent by the U.S. Senate to act as an observer, turned out to be especially committed. Protesting against the collaboration between the members of the investigating committee and the U.S. Army in their efforts to cover up the scandal, he resigned his function as observer after only two weeks and gave a moving address to the U.S. Senate.<sup>41</sup> The manner in which the Americans extorted confessions from accused persons, or statements from reluctant witnesses subjected to automatic arrest both in the prisons for those awaiting trial as well as during the main hearing in Dachau, left clearly visible marks; the methods used were:

- skin burns
- destruction of the nail beds (of fingers) with burning matches
- torn-out fingernails
- knocked-in teeth
- broken jaws
- crushed testicles
- wounds of all kinds due to beatings with clubs
- brass knuckles and kicks
- being locked up naked in cold, damp and dark rooms for several days
- imprisonment in hot rooms with nothing to drink
- mock trials
- mock convictions
- mock executions
- bogus clergymen, and many more.<sup>42,43</sup>

According to Joachim Peiper, principal defendant in the Malmedy Trial, what was even worse than these so-called third-degree interrogation methods was the feeling of being completely at the mercy of others while being totally cut off from the outside world and one’s fellow prisoners, as well as the often-successful attempt by the Americans to play the prisoners off against each other with threats and promises in order to obtain false incriminating statements. This would help to break the prisoners’ resistance, which had its roots in the solidarity among them (second-degree interrogations).<sup>44</sup>

The transcripts of these interrogations, which lasted for hours and even days, were cut-and-pasted into so-called affidavits by the prosecution; for this, exonerating passages were deleted, and contents were frequently distorted by re-wording.<sup>45</sup> Aside from these dubious affidavits, anything and everything was admissible as evidence, including, for example, uncertified copies of documents as well as third-hand statements (hearsay).<sup>46</sup> In one case even

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, esp. pp. 160ff., 175ff., 282ff.; R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 65f.

<sup>40</sup> R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 181.

<sup>41</sup> Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reprinted in its entirety in R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 269ff.

<sup>42</sup> Aside from McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 41), also cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), esp. pp. 190ff.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 38ff.

<sup>43</sup> J. Halow, “Innocent in Dachau, The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.,” *JHR* 9(4) (1989), pp. 453-483; J. Halow, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1993; for a typical example, cf. the case of Ilse Koch in A. L. Smith, *Die “Hexe von Buchenwald.”* Böhlau, Cologne 1983; for Malmedy cf. also R. Merriam, “The Malmédy Massacre and Trial,” *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 165-176.

<sup>44</sup> R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 86, 220f.

<sup>45</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 159, 169; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 41ff.; see also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

<sup>46</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 32f.; cf. Article 7, Ordinance No. 7 of the Military Government of the American Zone, in A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 558.

the unfinished, unsigned affidavit of one defendant whom all the abuse had driven to suicide was used as evidence!<sup>47</sup> And Order SOP No. 4 promised that any defendant who offered to testify in order to incriminate others would be set free.<sup>48</sup> The effects of this regulation were demonstrated by Lautern with two examples showing how two prisoners bought their freedom with false statements incriminating third parties.<sup>49</sup>

Up to the start of the trials, the defendants had no legal representation whatsoever, and even during the trials, the defense attorneys rarely provided effective support, since these defense counsels (appointed by the court) in many cases were themselves citizens of the victorious powers, usually with a poor command of the German language, if any. They showed little interest in defending their clients and sometimes even acted blatantly as prosecutors, going so far as to threaten the defendants and to persuade them to make false confessions of guilt.<sup>50</sup> But even if, like American attorney W. M. Everett for example, they were willing to carry out their duties as defense counsels, the prosecution and the court made this almost impossible for them: the defense was reluctantly given only partial access to pertinent documents, and conversations with the defendants were not possible until just before and sometimes not even until after the trials had begun, and always only under Allied supervision. Frequently it was not until just before the trial that the defense was informed of the charges, which tended to be sweeping and general in nature.<sup>51</sup> Motions to hear witnesses for the defense, or to contest evidence such as extorted statements, were usually refused.<sup>52</sup> And this was fully in accordance with the regulations of the American Occupation Power; after all, Article 7 of Ordinance Number 7 of the Military Government for the American Zone states, with respect to the charter of certain military tribunals:<sup>53</sup>

*“The Tribunals shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence [...]. The tribunal shall afford the opposing party such opportunity to question the [...] probative value of such evidence as in the opinion of the tribunal the ends of justice require.”*

It was left to the court to decide what justice required. In other words, the procedure was purely arbitrary.

It is interesting to determine how the incriminating statements, especially those made by former inmates of the concentration camps, are to be evaluated. The prosecution used a special technique to obtain these statements – so-called “stage shows” or “revues.”<sup>54</sup> For this purpose the prosecution gathered up former concentration-camp inmates and put them into an auditorium. The defendants were placed on a well-lit stage while the former inmates sat in the darkened room and could bring any and all conceivable accusations against the defendants, accompanied at times by furious yelling and the vilest curses. In those cases where, contrary to expectation, no charges were made against a defendant, or when those accusations that were made seemed insufficient, the prosecution helped matters along by persuading and sometimes even threatening the witnesses.<sup>55</sup> If this shameful tactic still did not suffice to obtain incriminating statements, the prosecution nevertheless did not shy away from a trial; exonerating statements were simply destroyed by the prosecution.<sup>56</sup> These stage-shows continued until an American officer donned an SS uniform and appeared on the stage before the howling witnesses, who promptly incriminated him as a concentration-camp thug.<sup>57</sup>

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were withheld, threatened, sometimes even arrested and mistreated by the prosecution.<sup>58</sup> Many former concentration-camp inmates

<sup>47</sup> R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 102.

<sup>48</sup> Address by J. McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 41); R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 275.

<sup>49</sup> M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 32, regarding E. von dem Bach-Zelewski and F. Gaus. The cases of W. Höttl and D. Wisliceny are similar – and the list could go on.

<sup>50</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 29f., 43f.

<sup>51</sup> R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 26ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 197.

<sup>52</sup> R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 91, 96f., 103.

<sup>53</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 558.

<sup>54</sup> Cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 18ff.; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 127.

<sup>55</sup> R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 24ff., 33f.

<sup>56</sup> R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 21.

<sup>57</sup> Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976, pp. 69f.

<sup>58</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 42f.; R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 98ff., 103.

threatened their one-time fellow sufferers with reprisals against their families or even with incriminating statements and indictments against them if they failed to give sufficiently incriminating testimony or statements against third parties. Even threats of murder are documented to have been made against fellow prisoners.<sup>59</sup> The VVN (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes* = Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime),<sup>60</sup> the organization that decided which former inmates living in the starving Germany of those days would receive food rations, housing authorization etc., used its power to pressure many former fellow prisoners into not taking the stand as defense witnesses. It even expressly forbade the former fellow prisoners to give exonerating testimony.<sup>61</sup>

Those witnesses who were willing to give incriminating evidence were conspicuous by virtue of their frequent appearance, sometimes in groups, at various trials where they could expect to receive considerable compensation, both financial and in goods. In many cases these “professional witnesses,” who openly coordinated their testimony amongst themselves, were criminal ex-convicts who had been promised exemption from punishment in return for their cooperation.<sup>62</sup> Judges G. Simpson and E. L. van Roden, whom the U. S. Army had appointed as investigating commission, are said to have used the term “scum of humanity” in this context.<sup>63</sup> Even when such or other witnesses were found to have perjured themselves, they were never prosecuted.<sup>64</sup> On the contrary: only if a witness told the court of the methods with which his testimony had been obtained, and thus rescinded his statements – only then did the prosecution take steps – against him!<sup>65</sup>

In principle, the trials in Dachau were all the same, regardless of whether they dealt with crimes in the concentration camps, with murders of airmen, or with the Malmedy Case. F. Oscar correctly points out<sup>66</sup> that torture was worse in the Malmedy Case due to the dearth of ‘witnesses,’ while the superfluity of ‘witnesses’ in the concentration camp cases resulted in “stage shows” instead. In “The Medical Case,”<sup>67</sup> the method of choice was the confiscation of exonerating documents and the suppression of exculpatory statements.<sup>68</sup> Freda Utley stated that the concentration-camp cases were even worse than the Malmedy Case, which was already unparalleled.<sup>69</sup>

What must one think of historians who, such as Thomas A. Schwartz, claimed as late as 1990, and in Germany’s foremost periodical on contemporary history to boot, that the American trials had been conducted in accordance with the stipulations of the Geneva Convention; that the main problem with these trials had merely been the lack of opportunity for appeal and the uncertain future treatment of the convicted; that the cases of Ilse Koch<sup>70</sup> and Malmedy were the only ones of particular significance; and that the committee appointed by the U.S. Senate had exonerated the American occupation authorities from the more-serious charges?<sup>71</sup>

<sup>59</sup> F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 195.

<sup>60</sup> Later on the VVN was declared an unconstitutional Communist association.

<sup>61</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 42f.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 53; Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 67.

<sup>62</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 21, 24ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 195, 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 48, 55; cf. note 49 (‘Crown witness’).

<sup>63</sup> Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 69.

<sup>64</sup> M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 33, 51.

<sup>65</sup> M. Lautern, *ibid.*, pp. 42f., describes such a case; cf. also the fate of E. Puhl, Vice President of the Reichsbank, during the IMT: H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinkel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.

<sup>66</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), p. 13; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 67f.

<sup>67</sup> *United States v. Karl Brandt et al.* (Case No. 1), documented in the first two volumes of the 15-volume set *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953.

<sup>68</sup> For the best-documented example of a miscarriage of justice concerning a physician, cf. Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988.

<sup>69</sup> F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 194.

<sup>70</sup> To date, the only example of a Dachau trial that has been reviewed in detail: cf. A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 43), esp. pp. 110ff.

<sup>71</sup> Thomas A. Schwartz, “Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher,” *VfZ* 38(3) (1990), pp. 375-414.

### 3.3.1.2. British Trials

In the first post-war years the British, on the whole, acted no differently than the Americans. According to Aschenauer, the main features of the American post-war trials also characterized those British trials taking place in Werl,<sup>72</sup> where leading officers of the *Wehrmacht* as well as concentration-camp guards from Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen and Natzweiler were tried.<sup>73</sup> One fundamental difference, however, was that no investigating commissions were introduced during or after these trials, so that the internal proceedings of, for example, the British interrogation camps and prisons – most notably Minden,<sup>74</sup> Bad Nenndorf<sup>75</sup> and Hameln – remained sub-surface.

From two examples, however, it becomes clear that interrogation methods of second and third degree were the rule there as well. The first example is the torture of the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in the prison of Minden. This torture was not only mentioned by Höß himself in his autobiography,<sup>76</sup> but has also been confirmed by one of his torturers<sup>77</sup> who, rather as an aside, also mentioned the torture of Hans Frank in Minden.<sup>78</sup> And further, in his testimony before the IMT, Oswald Pohl reported that similar methods were used in Bad Nenndorf and that this was how his own affidavit had been obtained.<sup>79</sup> The example of Höß is especially important since his statement was used at the IMT as the confession of a perpetrator, to prove the mass murder of the Jews (see 3.3.1.5).

In 2001, Patricia Meehan revealed some ugly features of the network of secret “Direct Interrogation Centres” the British had set up in their occupational zone of Germany. Those centers are indeed best characterized as torture centers meant to extract ‘evidence’ for the upcoming trials.<sup>80</sup> The topic was researched in more depth by British journalist Ian Cobain in 2005 who wrote in some detail about these British torture centers both in London (the so-called “London Cage”) and in the British occupational zone in Germany.<sup>81</sup>

<sup>72</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), pp. 72ff.

<sup>73</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35); for a comprehensive discussion of the British trial of the suppliers of Zyklon B to Auschwitz, cf. W. B. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 1).

<sup>74</sup> According to R. Faurisson, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403, here p. 399, Minden/Weser was the interrogation headquarters of the British military police.

<sup>75</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 33), p. 72, tells of the infamous Special Camp Bad Nenndorf, where preliminary hearings culminated in severe physical abuse. Cf. Johannes Heyne, “British Torture at Bad Nenndorf,” *Inconvenient History*, 10(3) (2018).

<sup>76</sup> R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1983, pp. 149f. (this book also appeared in English: Rudolf Hoess, *Commandant of Auschwitz*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959).; for a detailed chronicle of Höß’s arrest and torture, see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp., 12-22.

<sup>77</sup> B. Clarke, as quoted in R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.

<sup>78</sup> R. Butler, *ibid.*, pp. 238f.

<sup>79</sup> O. Pohl, “Letzte Aufzeichnungen,” in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 47, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35ff.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 43ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 80f.; Pohl considered himself legally innocent, since he had neither caused nor tolerated any atrocities: cf. O. Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950, p. 43; cf. also A. Moorehead’s account of the rough interrogation methods used by the British in Bergen-Belsen, published in the British monthly *The European*, March 1945; quoted from: F. J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, pub. by author, Vienna 1967, Vol. 3, pp. 83ff.; cf. Alan Moorehead’s essay “Belsen,” in Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

<sup>80</sup> Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans under the British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001.

<sup>81</sup> Ian Cobain, “Revealed: UK wartime torture camp” & “The secrets of the London cage,” *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar); [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world); *idem*, “The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons,” *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; [www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/second-worldwar.topstories3](http://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/second-worldwar.topstories3); *idem*, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013



### 3.3.1.3. French Trials

We know comparatively little about the French trials of the camp staff of the concentration camps Neue Bremme and Natzweiler.<sup>82</sup> However, judging from the French conduct towards German civilians under “automatic arrest”<sup>83</sup> as well as towards the population of the occupied territories<sup>84</sup> – which was just as bad as, if not worse than, the conduct of the Americans – one may conclude that the French were equal to the Americans in every way.

### 3.3.1.4. Soviet-Russian Trials

The trials in the Soviet Occupation Zone can be considered as part of the continuation of the war-crimes tribunals that had been held in the Soviet Union ever since the outbreak of hostilities in 1941. In 1950, an official report confirmed that these war-crimes trials were a violation of international law.<sup>85</sup> Maurach reports that the preliminary hearings were characterized by continuous, *i.e.*, non-stop interrogations, physical abuse of all kinds, distorted protocols, playing prisoners off against each other, forced denunciation of others, etc.; and the main hearings by summary mass trials before special courts governed by arbitrary rules of procedure.<sup>86</sup> There is a general consensus of opinion regarding these procedures, and even the German Federal Ministry of Justice has commented to this effect.<sup>87</sup> In a 1996 publication by a Russian historian and based on original Russian archives, these early German expert reports were confirmed.<sup>88</sup> The same goes for comparable trials held by the Soviet satellite states in the first few years following the war. Buszko reports, for example, that in Poland a special court comparable to the IMT was set up whose verdicts were incontestable.<sup>89</sup> Further, the German Federal Ministry of Justice has described the early trials in the communist east-German “German Democratic Republic” as arbitrary trials,<sup>90</sup> whose darkest chapter, the so-called Waldheim Trials, was recently described in detail by Eisert.<sup>91</sup>

### 3.3.1.5. The International Military Tribunal and Its Successor Tribunals

The actual International Military Tribunal consisted of prosecutors and judges from the four Allied Powers – hardly an objective tribunal. It brought 22 of the most-important figures from the Third Reich to trial. This Tribunal was followed by twelve further trials of various offices and government departments – for example the Reich Government, the *Wehrmacht*

<sup>82</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 99.

<sup>83</sup> Aside from J. Bacque, *op. cit.* (note 29), see also the accounts of brutal torture of internees in Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960, esp. pp. 73ff.; cf. also Arthur L. Smith, “Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen und Frankreich 1945-1949,” *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 103-121, who bases his study exclusively on official accounts of Allied sources. Would it be equally appropriate to report about the conditions in German concentration camps exclusively on the basis of official contemporaneous accounts of German governmental and administrative sources?

<sup>84</sup> F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 287ff.

<sup>85</sup> C. Roediger, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950.

<sup>86</sup> R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, pp. 79ff.

<sup>87</sup> Reproduced in part in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 100. See also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume; see also the statement by former president of the German Federal Supreme Court Weinkauff in *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1957, p. 1869.

<sup>88</sup> A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996; cf. E. Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997.

<sup>89</sup> J. Buszko, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980, pp. 193ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 191, believes that in 1947 the Polish took care to ensure that trials were conducted in accordance with the principles of rule-of-law. But since hardly any of these trials at that time in the sphere of influence of Stalin were conducted as such, one wonders on which information Henkys relies.

<sup>90</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 211.

<sup>91</sup> W. Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993; for an account of a more recent trial regarding Oradour and Lidice, cf. H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 132ff. According to Lichtenstein, the defense acted as secondary prosecution in this trial.

Supreme Command, and the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office – and of professional groups, such as lawyers and executives of the chemical and steel industry. These trials, however, were conducted exclusively by the Americans, since by then the other victorious powers had lost interest.<sup>92</sup>

The London Agreement, which defined the legal framework of the IMT,<sup>93</sup> decreed in its Article 3 that the Tribunal cannot be challenged, and in Article 26 it categorically ruled out any contestability of its verdicts. In accordance with Article 13, the court also determined its own rules of procedure. These points alone already suffice to strip this tribunal of any justicial legitimacy. Three articles pertaining to the rights of the court are particularly significant. Article 18, for example, determined that the court should

*“confine the Trial strictly to an expeditious hearing of the issues raised by the charges [sic]”*

and that it could refuse any and all questions and explanations it deemed unnecessary or irrelevant. Article 19 states verbatim:

*“The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and nontechnical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.”*

And Article 21 confers to this very day the cloak of legal respectability upon atrocity propaganda produced mainly but not exclusively by Stalin’s various war-crimes commissions:

*“The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations.”*

Thus, all ‘evidence’ produced in the dubious trials discussed in Subsections 3.3.1.1 to 3.3.1.4 was deemed to be a matter of fact needing no further substantiation, and which could not be contested. The IMT categorized the SS and the Waffen SS, for example, as criminal organizations primarily on the basis of the ‘evidence’ produced in the Dachau Trials.<sup>94</sup>

In the time leading up to the trial, the Soviets bluntly stated that they wished to execute the defendants without a trial or at most after a summary show trial, since their guilt was self-evident anyhow.<sup>95</sup> While some voices were raised in agreement on the side of the western Allies,<sup>96</sup> the understanding that only a ‘real’ trial could be effective did predominate.<sup>97</sup> The fact that chief prosecutor R. Jackson stated in one of his addresses that this military tribunal was only a continuation of the war against Germany by other means, and that said tribunal was not bound by any limiting conditions imposed by legal systems coming down

<sup>92</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 95ff. Cf. Nuernberg Military Tribunals, *op. cit.* (note 67).

<sup>93</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, (hereafter IMT), Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 1, pp. 10-16. For accounts of the IMT, cf. T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992, H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Göttingen 1965; H. H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; W. Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986; W. E. Benton, G. Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg: German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955; C. Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983; M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; A. R. Wesserle, “Allied War Crimes Trials,” *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 155-164; C. Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990/2nd ed., Lulu 2013; Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, *ibid.*, 1988/2nd ed., Lulu, 2013.

<sup>94</sup> E.g., L. Greil on the Malmedy Trial in *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, 4th ed., Schild, Munich 1977, p. 90; for the view taken of the SS and Waffen SS in the IMT, cf. G. Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954; cf. also R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 692.

<sup>95</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 127f.

<sup>96</sup> D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 24ff.; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 684, 691; cf. C. Haidn, “Das Internationale Militärtribunal von Nürnberg, Teil 1: Siegerjustiz statt neues Völkerrecht,” *DGG* 34(3) (1986), pp. 11-14.

<sup>97</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 128f.; for a detailed description of the creation of the IMT ‘Lynch Law’ cf. D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 1-119.

to modern times through tradition, should instill in any researcher a healthy dose of skepticism regarding the conditions providing the framework of this trial.<sup>98</sup>

Irving described the early investigations of the IMT prosecution as a private event put on by the American Secret Service OSS [Office of Strategic Services], until R. Jackson reduced this influence.<sup>99</sup> Von Knieriem gives a very detailed account of the consequences ensuing from the fact that the prosecution had unlimited access to the entire executive apparatus of all occupation authorities – permitting, for example, their arrest of any witness they chose, the confiscation of all documents and files of the Third Reich, as well as access to the files of the victors – while the defense was completely without means and influence.<sup>100</sup> Since the IMT was conducted in the style of Anglo-Saxon trials, in which – unlike in German trials – the prosecution is not obliged to ascertain and submit any evidence that would serve to exonerate the defendant but rather strives to prove the guilt of the defendant in a one-sided manner, this unequal ‘arsenal’ of prosecution and defense could not but result in grave miscarriages of justice.<sup>101</sup> Even the presiding judges – provided they had been willing to balance the situation – could not have helped the defense to improve its situation very much, for these judges were merely *de facto* guests of the prosecution, which latter decided all material and personnel matters in court.<sup>102</sup> With regard to the obtainment or hearing of evidence, the judges had no authority to issue directives, neither to the occupation powers nor to the prosecution.<sup>103</sup>

In many and pervasive respects, the conduct of the IMT was shockingly similar to that of the trials described previously in Section 3.3.1.1. Von Knieriem and many others recount threats of all kinds, of psychological torture,<sup>104</sup> of non-stop interrogation<sup>105</sup> and of confiscation of the property<sup>106</sup> of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense;<sup>107</sup> distorted affidavits,<sup>108</sup> documents<sup>109</sup> and synchronized translations;<sup>110</sup> arbitrary refusal to hear evidence,<sup>111</sup> confiscation of documents<sup>112</sup> and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents;<sup>113</sup> as well as the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecu-

<sup>98</sup> R. H. Jackson, third address of the Prosecution to the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, July 26, 1946, IMT, Vol. 19, p. 398.

<sup>99</sup> D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 39.

<sup>100</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 130-200, esp. p. 195: “De facto, the Prosecution acted as one of the top occupation authorities.”

<sup>101</sup> Also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 91; J. Weber, “Sinn und Problematik der Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozesse,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968), pp. 3-31, here p. 11.

<sup>102</sup> M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 20.

<sup>103</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 149.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 158, 189ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 41f., 59, 61; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 47ff., describes the effect of a threat of extradition on Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, formerly the Chief of the Legal Department of the Foreign Ministry, Ribbentrop’s right-hand man. In the face of this threat the frightened Gaus invented the most dreadful cock-and-bull stories in his attempts to incriminate Ribbentrop and thus to pull his own head out of the noose, which he in fact succeeded in doing. Cf. also F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 172; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 96; cf. also the interesting statements of R. von Weizsäcker, former president of Germany, in his biography *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997, pp. 125f., who co-defended his father Ernst von Weizsäcker at the IMT.

<sup>105</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 189; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 35.

<sup>106</sup> A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 171, 183.

<sup>107</sup> A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 191, 198; R. Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951, p. 34; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 63, 78, 80; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 85f., 88f; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 42f., 46.

<sup>108</sup> Aside from note 45 (‘Affidavit’), cf. also the account of a distorted, not to say a downright forged affidavit regarding B. von Richthofen, in Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 89-92; also L. Rendulic, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 59ff.

<sup>109</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 193f.

<sup>110</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 179ff.

<sup>111</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 168f., 176f.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 82.

<sup>112</sup> A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 142, 148; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 18.

<sup>113</sup> A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 149, 175f.; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 34f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 9ff.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 35, 243.

tion<sup>114</sup> such as, for example, making it impossible for the defense to travel abroad in order to locate defense witnesses,<sup>115</sup> or censoring their mail.<sup>116</sup> We know of professional witnesses who had been interned in concentration camps for serious (non-political) crimes.<sup>117</sup> Last but not least, we know of verdicts flying crassly in the face of what the evidence demanded<sup>118</sup> which were justified with “arguments unrivalled in their crudity.”<sup>119</sup>

When the American attorney E. J. Carroll was prevented from acting as defense counsel in the Krupp case, he sent a letter of protest to General Clay criticizing the IMT trials for, among other things, lengthy and inhumane detention awaiting trial; the withholding of documents by the prosecution and the court, hearsay evidence, the random nature of documental evidence, the suppression of witnesses for the defense, and the mandatory presence of members of the prosecution at any discussions held with witnesses; the disappearance of exonerating evidence; confiscation of property; testimony under duress; and intimidation of witnesses.<sup>120</sup>

Irving calls the manner in which the IMT prosecution conducted interrogations “Gestapo methods.”<sup>121</sup> The prisoners, cut off as they were from the rest of the world and suffering from hunger and cold, were not granted any medical care for injuries they had sustained through abuse by their captors,<sup>122</sup> and even their defense counsels ran the risk of being arrested if they insisted on the rights they might have expected in legal trials – as happened, for example, to the defense counsel of von Neurath,<sup>123</sup> or to all the defense attorneys in the Krupp Trial.<sup>124</sup> As far as the incriminating testimony provided by former inmates is concerned, Aschenauer detects significant parallels between the concentration-camp trials conducted by the U.S. in Dachau on the one hand, and the trial of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in Nuremberg on the other, since in both cases the testimony was provided by the same criminal “professional witnesses.”<sup>125</sup> And of course the VVN’s threats and intimidation of former fellow inmates to prevent exonerating testimony were also not lacking in the IMT trials.<sup>126</sup>

Opinions regarding abuse and torture during the IMT trials are divided. Whereas Irving acknowledges them in the form of constant harassment and minor maltreatment,<sup>127</sup> von Knieriem assumes that “apparently” there were none.<sup>128</sup> We do know, however, of the severe abuse of Julius Streicher, which he described during his interrogation before the IMT.<sup>129</sup> His account about having been tortured was stricken from the protocol at the request of the prosecution.<sup>130</sup> Lautern reports the torture of SS *Gruppenführer* Petri,<sup>131</sup> and in his last records,

<sup>114</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 149f., 189, 199f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 23, 27f.; Lautern is fair and also describes the advantages that the defense counsels enjoyed: free travel within the American Zone, army mail service privileges, the support of Occupation authorities in proceedings instituted against them by the Law Societies, some of which had an active dislike of attorneys who defended ‘Nazis’; cf. pp. 22f.

<sup>115</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 196.

<sup>116</sup> *Ibid.*, p. XXIV.

<sup>117</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 191; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 32f.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 89ff.

<sup>118</sup> A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 178.

<sup>119</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 185.

<sup>120</sup> F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 32ff.

<sup>121</sup> D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 37. In this context M. Lautern mentions second-degree interrogations, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 41; W. Maser terms the interrogations aggressive and harsh: *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977, p. 127 (English: *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, Scribner, New York 1979).

<sup>122</sup> D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 59; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 38ff.

<sup>123</sup> For 6 weeks! D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 80.

<sup>124</sup> F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 172f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 51ff.; one case in the IG-Farben-Trial is described on pp. 60ff.

<sup>125</sup> R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 107), p. 32.

<sup>126</sup> F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 85.

<sup>127</sup> D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 59ff.

<sup>128</sup> A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 158.

<sup>129</sup> *Times*, London, April 27, 1946. Thanks is due to Prof. R. Faurisson for this reference. Cf. H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 166.

<sup>130</sup> IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398.

<sup>131</sup> M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 45.

Oswald Pohl told of the maltreatment of SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer.<sup>132</sup> Mark Weber details a number of additional cases of abuse.<sup>133</sup> This suggests that the main defendants who received much public attention suffered only a lesser degree of physical abuse, while incarcerated witnesses who received less publicity also risked abuse in Nuremberg if they were not quick enough to cooperate.

The investigating committees mentioned in Section 3.3.1.1. resulted in the revision of some of the verdicts handed down by the IMT and its successor tribunals. In these cases, the German Federal government, whose cooperation due to the Korea crisis had become indispensable, demanded leniency.<sup>134</sup>

### 3.3.1.6. The Consequences of Allied Post-War Trials

The American trials in Dachau and the similar trials conducted by the other Allies allegedly “proved” the atrocities committed in the concentration camps and in eastern Europe. The SS and Waffen SS have been deemed criminal organizations ever since, even if for example the German courts do not treat their members automatically as criminals, but this may be only due to the necessity to avoid illegal retroactive application of new laws. The IMT itself reinforced this assessment through the repeated presentation of ‘evidence’ largely obtained in the aforementioned trials.

The best summary of the consequences of the evidence presented to the IMT may be found in the memoirs of H. Fritzsche. All the main defendants of Nuremberg insisted that prior to the IMT proceedings they had not known of any mass murder of the Jews.<sup>135</sup> After the screening of a dubious film about the Dachau Concentration Camp and other camps had achieved the desired psychological effect,<sup>136</sup> but had failed to convince completely, the testimonies of R. Höß and O. Ohlendorf finally persuaded most of the defendants to accept the mass murder as fact.<sup>137</sup> The murder of the Jews, which was ultimately accepted as proven by most of the defendants, affected the defense and the defendants and even the fate of the entire nation like a paralyzing curse, since now no one dared still object.<sup>138</sup> Nevertheless the defendants were left with the impression that the investigative requirements had not been met.<sup>139</sup>

*“The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated.”*

The fact that the German mainstream journal of contemporary history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, regards the IMT as a fair trial sincerely striving for justice, whose only fault was to be found in its legal foundation, will not surprise anyone familiar with the leftist, biased *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, the body publishing that periodical.<sup>140</sup>

### 3.3.2. Trials ‘Under the Rule of Law’

The 1952 Transition Treaty on the partial sovereignty of the Federal Republic of Germany, in effect since 1955, decreed that the verdicts of the IMT were final and binding for all

<sup>132</sup> U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 37.

<sup>133</sup> M. Weber, *op. cit.* (note 26), regarding J. Aschenbrenner, F. Sauckel, H. Frank, A. Eigruber, J. Kramer and others.

<sup>134</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 97, 130ff.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, p. 165; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 697; T. A. Schwartz, *op. cit.* (note 71).

<sup>135</sup> R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 688f.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 113ff. Incidentally, Göring insisted until his death that this allegation was untrue, p. 118; cf. also *IMT*, Vol. 9, p. 618.

<sup>136</sup> *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Doc. PS-2430, shown during the trial on Nov. 29, 1945, *IMT*, Vol. 30, p. 470; [https://youtu.be/\\_pQJ42ONPD0](https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPD0); cf. the critical documentary on this and other Holocaust propaganda: G. Rudolf, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Dec. 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/>.

<sup>137</sup> H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 87. It is unknown whether Ohlendorf was treated like Höß or Pohl, but in his case even an almost undetectable, ‘gentler’ psychological treatment may have sufficed.

<sup>138</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.

<sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 119.

<sup>140</sup> Lothar Gruchmann, “Das Urteil von Nürnberg nach 22 Jahren,” *VfZ* 16(4) (1968), pp. 385-389, here p. 386.

official and judicial authorities of the Federal Republic.<sup>141</sup> The establishment considers this a handicap, since due to the demands of the Korea Crisis the United States released most of those they had convicted in their post-war trials in fairly short order, with the German justice system missing out on the pleasure of re-charging them even in light of new evidence.<sup>142</sup> But one might also consider the decree to be a handicap in the sense that, through Article 7 of the Treaty, the Allies effectively placed the view of history resulting from their post-war judicial conclusions and verdicts beyond revision even for German courts.

Regarding the significance of witness testimony to the verdicts in trials particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany and Israel, it must first be pointed out that the view of history as the IMT established it with regard to the Holocaust is generally considered to be self-evident and true today. The question of how great a role the Transition Treaty played in this remains open. Thus, motions to admit evidence challenging this ‘truth,’ or to question its self-evidentness, are rejected without any further ado by the courts, especially in Germany. Such motions are dismissed as mere tactics intended to delay the trial.<sup>143</sup> Anyone who nevertheless insists publicly on his dissenting claims, *i.e.*, beliefs in, or points out technical and scientific counter-arguments, soon finds himself the object of prosecution for slander of the Jews, disparagement of the remembrance of persons deceased, inciting the masses, or incitement to racial hatred.<sup>144</sup> Since 1985 this is even considered an offense so grave that proceedings are brought directly by the Public Prosecutors’ Departments even without a prior report or complaint by someone considering himself slandered.<sup>145</sup> The only thing anyone will achieve by speaking out in court against the self-evident ‘truth’ will be to receive an even more severe sentence for stubborn lying and lack of repentance, and his arguments will be ignored. This insurmountable and blindly dogmatic persecution of dissenting viewpoints hobbles any and all research deviating in content from the officially sanctioned view.<sup>146</sup> But let us take a look at some examples afforded by Israel and the Federal Republic of Germany, to see in what sort of setting the trials of alleged violent National-Socialist criminals took and continue to take place in so-called countries under the rule of law.

### 3.3.2.1. The Investigations

The dubious starting point of many investigations – whether shortly after the war, or sometimes even today – are statements made in the course of Allied post-war trials, be they in judicial opinions, in witness statements, confessions of perpetrators, or other documents at the disposal of the investigating bodies.<sup>147ff.</sup> It is also cause for concern to consider how the rules of procedure were circumvented in order to facilitate the prosecution exclusively of Germans who were merely *suspected* of having committed crimes. Until 1951, the German justice system was permitted by the laws of the Allied Control Council to deal only with crimes committed by Germans against other Germans or stateless persons.<sup>150</sup> But even after

<sup>141</sup> “Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen, 26. 5. 1952,” *Bundesgesetzblatt (BGBl)* II (1955), pp. 405f.

<sup>142</sup> *E.g.*, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 130ff., 138f.

<sup>143</sup> The *Bundesgerichtshof* [German Federal Supreme Court] has confirmed the legality of such measures: Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

<sup>144</sup> §§130, 131, 185, 189 German Criminal Code, old version; §131 has since been changed and now outlaws certain depictions of violence.

<sup>145</sup> For the amendment of §194 Sect. 2 German Criminal Code, cf. *BGBl* I (1985), p. 965.

<sup>146</sup> Thus the opinion of some German historians, such as A. Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.; H. Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, p. 70; E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 308; J. Hoffmann, *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, p. 24: “In contrast to the spirit and letter of freedom of research as proclaimed under the German Basic Law, it is, unfortunately, advisable today to have many passages of a historiographical text revised for ‘criminal content’ prior to publication—an almost degrading situation.”

<sup>147</sup> Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 83f., 88.

<sup>148</sup> A. Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, pp. 39f., 43ff., regarding Treblinka Trial cf. pp. 43ff., regarding Chelmno cf. p. 243.

<sup>149</sup> Regarding the Auschwitz Trial: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, pp. 67f., 132 (English edition: *Auschwitz*, Praeger, New York 1966).

<sup>150</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 107f., 124. For the scope of these trials and the problems involved, cf.

partial sovereignty had been attained in 1955, certain circles were not satisfied with the scope of the German justice system's investigative activities and results. Rückerl explains this dissatisfying condition with the fact that under existing laws, Public Prosecutors' Offices can take action only when a supposed criminal is resident in their region or when the crime was committed in their sphere of responsibility. Since the presumed National-Socialist crimes are predominantly said to have been committed outside Germany, and frequently by unknown individuals, there was no investigation at all in many cases.<sup>151</sup>

In order to improve that situation, the Ministers of Justice of the Federal German states established the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* [Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes] in Ludwigsburg in 1958 in order to circumvent the above regulations and conduct worldwide researches in the form of preliminary investigations to determine where which crimes might have been committed in the name of Germany, and by whom – an act that is unique in the history of law and justice.<sup>152</sup> To this day this Central Office continues to draw on all possible sources (archives, witness statements, court documents, books, accounts of personal experience, movies, mass media) to obtain information on crimes supposedly committed abroad by Germans under the National-Socialist regime. When the Central Office thinks that sufficient evidence has been found against certain suspects, it passes its findings on to the appropriate Public Prosecutors' Offices which then proceed to initiate the standard investigations.

After refusing for years to examine and make use of the archives of the Eastern Bloc,<sup>153</sup> the Federal German government finally abandoned its reluctance in the wake of the 1964 Auschwitz Trial, and appealed to all nations of the world to make as much documentation about National-Socialist crimes available to Germany as possible. Some parties even demanded that a European Legal Commission should be set up expressly and exclusively to prosecute supposed National-Socialist criminals.<sup>154</sup> This appeal by West Germany caused East Germany, for example, to declare that it had sufficient incriminating material in its archives to prosecute hundreds of thousands.<sup>155</sup> Aside from these eastern European sources, the western archives (including especially those in Israel) as well as the standard Holocaust literature and inmates' organizations are the chief sources of the material collected by the Central Office.<sup>156</sup> Simon Wiesenthal<sup>157</sup> and Hermann Langbein, a former communist and Auschwitz inmate, have been particularly assiduous in providing material. The Frankfurt Jury Court even certified to the latter that he had played an especially important part in the preparations for the Auschwitz Trial and its execution,<sup>158</sup> and on the occasion of Langbein's presence at the examination of a witness, the public prosecutor went so far as to thank him openly for his assistance.<sup>159</sup>

But what is of key importance is the fact that, as has been proven now in five separate cases, the Central Office or the Public Prosecutors' Offices compiled so-called criminals'

Martin Broszat, "Siegerjustiz oder strafrechtliche 'Selbstreinigung'," *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 477-544.

<sup>151</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 128.

<sup>152</sup> Erwin Schüle, "Die Justiz der Bundesrepublik und die Sühne nationalsozialistischen Unrechts," *VfZ* 9(4) (1961), pp. 440-443; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 142ff.

<sup>153</sup> As late as 1962, when the German Democratic Republic (East Germany) made its general offer to provide incriminating evidence regarding National Socialist criminals, the Federal Republic (West Germany) decried this as a propaganda campaign intended to discredit the Federal Republic. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 159.

<sup>154</sup> W. Maihofer, "Verlängerung oder Aufhebung der Verjährungsfrist für NS-Verbrechen," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965), pp. 3-14, here p. 14.

<sup>155</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 169f.

<sup>156</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 158; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse, op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 25, 43f., 57; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 44.

<sup>157</sup> Cf. his confessions regarding 'Nazi' hunting in *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991; English: *Justice, not Vengeance*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1989.

<sup>158</sup> H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, Vol. 2, p. 858.

<sup>159</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 1, pp. 31f.; Langbein even searched for witnesses per newspaper ad: R. Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982, p. 122; cf. H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987, p. 554 (English: *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2004).



dossiers which they made available to all potential witnesses, as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies, for the purpose of further dissemination to potential witnesses. In these dossiers, every suspected perpetrator is listed along with their curriculum vitae, their photographs both of recent and from National-Socialist times, and a description of the crimes they are suspected to have committed – as well as such crimes as *may* have been committed but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which may be missing from the dossier.<sup>160</sup> It is clear that under such circumstances the memory of these witnesses was ‘refreshed,’ *i.e.*, distorted. Thus, subsequent testimonies and especially the identifications of the alleged perpetrators in court are a farce.<sup>161</sup> And finally, Rückerl<sup>162</sup> and Henkys<sup>163</sup> report that due to new findings that had come to the attention of the investigating authorities, or due to discrepancies between witness testimony and the beliefs of the investigating authorities, the witnesses were questioned over and over again. It would not be surprising if this fact by itself already resulted in a sort of ‘streamlining’ of testimony toward a certain goal. In this context, Rückerl points to cases of witness manipulation by investigating officers as well as by private records centers – while of course considering these cases to be exceptions to the rule.<sup>164</sup>

The frequently very difficult investigations resulted in the defendants being detained awaiting trial for three to five years and sometimes even longer, which can contribute to the emotional attrition of a defendant, and which the European Court is not alone in condemning as a violation of human rights.<sup>165</sup>

It must also be noted that both Rückerl<sup>166</sup> and Henkys<sup>167</sup> considered it a necessity that politically particularly reliable personnel were employed for the first few decades of these special investigations, since many employees and officials might have been biased due to their own activities during National-Socialist times. It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed as had never even dreamed of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically committed and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk.<sup>168</sup>

<sup>160</sup> Case 1 is the Sachsenhausen Trial. The entire witness dossier is available in copy form: letter of the Chief of the North Rhine-Westphalian Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Mass Crimes in Concentration Camps, held by the Chief Public Prosecutor in Cologne, Dr. H. Gierlich, Ref. 24 AR 1/62 (Z) (online: [www.inconvenienthistory.com/media/files/SachsenhausenGierlich.pdf](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/media/files/SachsenhausenGierlich.pdf)); Case 2 is described without mention of the trial, by J. Rieger: Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um “Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,”* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982, p. 16; Case 3, regarding the Sobibor Trial, is described by F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 213f., based on *National Zeitung*, Sept. 30, 1960, pp. 3ff.; Case 4, regarding the Majdanek Trial, is set out in *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, 7 (1977), pp. 9f.; cf. W. Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978, p. 14; W. Stäglich, “West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes,” *JHR* 2(3) (1981), pp. 247-281; for Case 5, in the trial of G. Weise, see R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Tübingen, Berg 1991, p. 63; see the summary: G. Rudolf, “How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015).

<sup>161</sup> Cf. the ‘identification’ farces enacted by witnesses, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 151, 168, 176, 471; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 164, 213; H. Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979, pp. 68, 82.

<sup>162</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 88.

<sup>163</sup> R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; cf. also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 69.

<sup>164</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 256.

<sup>165</sup> For example, see the jail time spent awaiting trial in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 15f.; regarding the decision of the European Court: J. G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968, p. 187; cf. also R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 265.

<sup>166</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 163f.

<sup>167</sup> R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 210.

<sup>168</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 52, cf. also p. 55.

“The witness [Barth<sup>169</sup>] hesitates, [...] suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown. [...] Before leaving the witness stand, he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had ‘blackmailed’ him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had ‘been rather tough with him,’ which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort. [sic!]”

All in all, the Central Office seems to regard itself more as an institute for historical research operating with unconventional methods than as an office for criminal prosecution: Rückerl, in any case, considers its findings historical facts.<sup>170</sup> Steinbach even suggested that in the future, after the end of the NSG trials, the Central Office ought to be turned into an institute for historical research,<sup>171</sup> which apparently is the plan of German politicians, too.<sup>172</sup>

An interview with a former SS-man, however, revealed that probably not even this task of historical research is performed properly. According to this interview it seems that the members of the Central Office *never* try to find out what really happened, but are only interested in testimony about claimed crimes and alleged criminals.<sup>173</sup> This procedure must inflate the number and dimension of the crimes, and can only hide the truth.

### 3.3.2.2. Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys

For the major crime categories of the Third Reich (*Einsatzgruppen*, concentration camps and other camps), the trials of individual persons were supplemented by a mammoth trial conducted at a central location, to which dozens of defendants and sometimes hundreds of witnesses were summoned.<sup>174</sup> Although this might have been a financial and technical necessity, it was nevertheless inevitable that the question of the individual guilt of each defendant would perforce be drowned out. In the face of the inevitable deluge of evidence and information coming down on them, neither the defense nor the prosecution, neither judges nor jury could keep track of everything for years on end.<sup>175</sup>

Even though there has been much emphasis on the point that it cannot be the task of a court of law to dabble in historiography, Rückerl stresses that particularly the trials concerned with the alleged National-Socialist extermination camps are of historical relevance, and that the elucidation of historical events frequently took center stage in those trials.<sup>176</sup> It is frankly admitted that the ‘historical’ findings of these investigations make up the chief pillars on which contemporary historiography has based its research.<sup>177</sup> Steinbach even states that it is unique in the history of historiography that this area of inquiry had been left to non-historians, *i.e.*, prosecuting attorneys and judges, and that this chapter is therefore the best-researched in German history.<sup>178</sup>

And indeed, courts of law are superior to historians in one respect, namely in obtaining testimony. Rückerl notes correctly that, unlike historians, investigators and judges in criminal trials are able, thanks to the state apparatus, to obtain a great many statements from witnesses and to probe them for their veracity by means of questioning, *i.e.*, interrogation.<sup>179</sup> But whether these statements, on which such fateful decisions hinge, are true, may be at

<sup>169</sup> H. Barth was convicted in an East German show trial in 1983 for his participation in the events in Lidice and Oradour-sur-Glane; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91).

<sup>170</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 33.

<sup>171</sup> J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 35f., 207.

<sup>172</sup> “In Ludwigsburg werden weiter Nazi-Verbrechen aufgeklärt,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 14, 1997, p. 5.

<sup>173</sup> G. Rudolf, “Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed,” *op. cit.* (note 19).

<sup>174</sup> Cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 263ff. In the Auschwitz Trial, for ex., there were 23 defendants and more than 350 witnesses: cf. H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966, pp. 13, 23.

<sup>175</sup> H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 12f., 143ff.

<sup>176</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 7, 17ff., 22ff., 90ff., 254ff.; also R. M. W. Kempner in R. Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969, p. 216; also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 7.

<sup>177</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 260f., 324; cf. also M. Broszat’s preface in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148); also H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 12; cf. W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 123ff.

<sup>178</sup> P. Steinbach in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, pp. 25, 35.

<sup>179</sup> A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 72.

times difficult to determine. Bader and Henkys suggest that it would be possible to determine the veracity of a statement only if the court were allowed to exert physical force, which, however, is prohibited in a state under the rule of law.<sup>180</sup> It is rather amazing to find that in our times there actually are adults who believe that force can ascertain the truth. Tuchel limits the historical usability of legal findings to those that are based on good and complete legal research.<sup>181</sup> But *who* assesses quality and completeness, and by which criteria?

The most prominent example of the NSG trials is the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. Contrary to the claims of the then presiding judge, this trial is generally regarded as the epitome of historical trials.<sup>182</sup> Thus it is not surprising that the only expert reports which the court commissioned to elucidate the issues at hand were historical reports about the National-Socialist regime in general and about the persecution of the Jews in particular,<sup>183</sup> but no forensic reports about the evidence for the supposed and alleged deeds of the defendants.<sup>184</sup> How cynical, therefore, of the German Federal Supreme court, which reverted the acquittal resulting from one particular NSG trial by arguing that the fact-finding court allegedly had done nothing to determine whether the crime had taken place in the first place!<sup>185</sup> But this is precisely what the courts entrusted with the NSG trials *never* do in the only reliable way available, namely by way of commissioning non-historical, *i.e.*, technical, scientific and forensic expert reports. Yet the German Federal Supreme Court clearly is never bothered by this when the result is a conviction rather than an acquittal.

Another element for concern is the fact that in these large-scale, well-publicized NSG trials, both the prosecution and the witnesses produced in a show-trial manner a graphic, overall impression of the alleged horrors of the Holocaust,<sup>186</sup> even though this contributed nothing to the establishment of truth regarding the charges brought against the defendants; instead, it added to the court's bias against them. Rückerl explains, for instance, that graphic presentation of the gruesome context within which the alleged crime was committed serves to increase the severity of the sentence.<sup>187</sup> Bader comments:<sup>188</sup>

*“Trials which are conducted in order to furnish evidence for historians are evil trials and represent a sinister approach to show trials.”*

The court's assessment of the evidence is also significant. Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty on the sole basis of documental evidence, so that especially with the increasing time span separating the event from the trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony, even though its unreliable nature is clear, and particularly so in these NSG trials.<sup>189</sup> He states further that the conviction of a defendant

<sup>180</sup> K. S. Bader, in: K. Forster, Albert Mösl (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, No. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962, p. 126; quoted in R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 220.

<sup>181</sup> J. Tuchel, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 143.

<sup>182</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 18; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 7.

<sup>183</sup> Regarding the Auschwitz Trial, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 82f. For these historical expert reports, see H. Buchheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964; regarding Sobibor: A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 87, 90ff.; regarding Treblinka: *ibid.*, p. 82; regarding Majdanek: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 30.

<sup>184</sup> The Frankfurt *Schwurgericht* [jury court] admits this frankly in its Reasons for Sentence, cf. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 3); A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 214f., claims that aside from visits to the sites of the crimes only documental and material evidence is used.

<sup>185</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 117f., on a verdict of the District Court of Bielefeld, Ref. Ks 45 Js 32/64, regarding the evacuation of the Wladimir-Wolynsk Ghetto. The German Federal Supreme Court commented that the Court can find the defendant guilty even if their exonerating statements have not been refuted!

<sup>186</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 34f.; Rückerl considers this absolutely necessary: *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 32; P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26; in the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the corresponding witnesses were officially known as “witnesses of Jewish suffering”: H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, p. 335, cf. pp. 355ff. (English: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Penguin Books, New York 2006); cf. also F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 235ff.

<sup>187</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 328.

<sup>188</sup> K. S. Bader, *op. cit.* (note 180); quoted according to R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 219.

<sup>189</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 249; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 34; *idem*, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 27, 29, 31.

based on the testimony of only one witness is questionable due to the possibility of error on the part of the witness, but that several witnesses, all giving the same, incriminating testimony, would convince the court.<sup>190</sup> This is reminiscent of the trial technique sometimes used in ancient times, where it was the number of witnesses rather than the quality of the evidence they gave that decided someone's guilt or innocence.<sup>191</sup> It is a particular point for concern that the courts, due to their lack of proper evidence, are increasingly accepting hearsay testimony,<sup>192</sup> even though it is generally acknowledged that this type of evidence is worthless, and that it is extremely dangerous to rely on it, since doing so practically *ensures* a miscarriage of justice.<sup>193</sup>

The external conditions surrounding such trials also violated the judicial standards of a state under the rule of law. For example, Laternser criticizes that filming and photographing in the courtroom were unlawfully permitted during the Auschwitz Trial, which resulted in the defendants being besieged much like lions in a zoo.<sup>194</sup> During their statements, the defense or the defendants were subjected to insults and even threats from courtroom spectators without any intervention from the court;<sup>195</sup> that the defendants were subjected to insults from the prosecutors and witnesses and even to disparagement by the judges;<sup>196</sup> that the prosecution participated in an exhibition held in the *Paulskirche* [Church of St. Paul, an important national memorial of Germany] during the trial, at which the defendants were portrayed as perpetrators, not suspects, complete with their photos, life histories and details of their alleged crimes.<sup>197</sup>

Prosecutor Helge Grabitz reports that, in the face of the horrible events described by the witnesses, it was next to impossible for judges and prosecutors alike to remain objective, and that they sometimes even declared themselves to be biased since they felt rage, shame or despair.<sup>198</sup> This bias – or “interest,” as it is called – became particularly evident when the judges, the jury members and members of both prosecution and defense of the Auschwitz Trial visited the site of the alleged crime. Grabitz comments:<sup>199</sup>

*“When the trial moves out of the courtroom and to the site of the crime, a profound sense of consternation predominates.”*

This is vividly reminiscent of those Auschwitz pilgrims who shuffle through the camp with heads bowed, who pray before a *hot-air delousing* chamber, in which the prisoners' clothes were fumigated, in memory of the victims they, albeit mistakenly, believe to have been murdered therein instead of trying to learn to which use these buildings and facilities were really put. Instead of explaining the true purpose for *all* buildings and camp centers by the experts, the courts used these opportunities only in order to increase their dismay.

If Laternser is correct, then it is also a point for concern that the prosecution in the Auschwitz Trial failed to comply with its duty (§160 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure) to also search for evidence that would exonerate the defendant.<sup>200</sup> Chief prosecutor Grabitz's comment regarding the responsibility of the prosecution in cases where a defendant plays down or denies the crimes he is charged with is rather revealing in this instance:<sup>201</sup>

<sup>190</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 257; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 49.

<sup>191</sup> Cf. Salzburg District Court judge Dr. F. Schmidbauer's letter-to-the-editor in *Profil*, 17/91; the author thanks W. Lüftl for this reference.

<sup>192</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 29, 151f., 171.

<sup>193</sup> E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 189; R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 2, pp. 178ff. Unfortunately, unlike under Anglo-Saxon law, hearsay evidence is admissible in German courts!

<sup>194</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 39; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 141; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 29.

<sup>195</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 15, 30f., 80.

<sup>196</sup> H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 29, 35f., 52f., 56f., 59, 154f.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 62, 135, 266, 270, 281, 383.

<sup>197</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 94ff., 417ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 383.

<sup>198</sup> H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, p. 11; cf. also H. Grabitz, “Die Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen aus juristischer Sicht,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 244-258.

<sup>199</sup> H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse ...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 18, cf. pp. 149ff.

<sup>200</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 32; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 249, disagrees.

<sup>201</sup> H. Grabitz, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 86.

*“It is the task of the prosecution to refute these claims of the defendant by bringing convincing evidence, especially eyewitness testimony.”*

Despite claims to the contrary, most of the prosecutors were indeed concerned solely with incriminating the defendants. Thus, these trials came to be more and more like Anglo-Saxon trials, in which the prosecution concerns itself only with proving guilt, and not with attempting to establish truth, be it guilt *or* innocence.

The means available to investigative authorities (described in Section 3.3.2.1.) to conduct investigative proceedings against future defendants for many years and with the support of several hundreds of experts, all the governments in question, and any and all archives of the world they may need,<sup>202</sup> result in an inequality of resources between prosecution and defense that is similar in scope to that characterizing the Allied post-war trials. Arendt ascertained this inequality of resources, analogous to the IMT, for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem.<sup>203</sup>

Once someone accused of NSG crimes has been convicted, he has next to no chance to prove his innocence through an appeal or a retrial. Whereas retrials were not uncommon shortly after the war, they have been denied almost always in later years.<sup>204</sup> Oppitz suggests that the reason for this is that courts today regard eyewitness testimony in a much more critical light than they did right after the war, which means that miscarriages of justice have become far less likely.<sup>205</sup> We shall see to what extent this is in fact so.

### 3.3.2.3. Defense Counsels

Trial reports written by defense counsels in NSG trials are few and far between, since those few counsels who are willing to assume the defense in such trials tend to be more than fed up with the trouble they incur through their involvement with the trial *per se*. As a rule, they therefore avoid the further trouble that would be theirs in the event of a publication. Also, for a self-employed lawyer, it is very difficult to come up with the time and money (forgone earnings) necessary to write a book, not to mention that it is next to impossible to find a publisher for such a book. H. Laternser, who was himself convinced that the Holocaust story is fundamentally correct,<sup>206</sup> is the only attorney to date to publish a detailed account of this kind. Since the trial in question drew a great deal of public interest, it was even possible to find an establishment publisher for the book. Laternser's expositions also hold true more or less for all other NSG trials, whose general conditions have been discussed in less-mainstream publications.<sup>207</sup> Laternser, who had already served as defense counsel during the IMT trials, describes the atmosphere pervading the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt as follows:<sup>208</sup>

*“In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz Trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.”*

One point of criticism of this trial which he cites from the perspective of the defense is that hardly any prosecutors and members of the press were present during the summation of the defense. In other words, there was no interest in a balanced view of the matter.<sup>209</sup> He further criticizes that the defense was severely restricted in its questioning of witnesses and that their motions to hear evidence were suppressed, not decided, or denied without reason.<sup>210</sup> The defense was also not granted access to the audio-taped records of witness testimony.<sup>211</sup> Reviewing and scrutinizing the many eyewitness statements was thus hardly possible for the defense. The view that even this judicial straitjacket was not tight enough for some was

<sup>202</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 242f., 262f.

<sup>203</sup> H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), pp. 352f.

<sup>204</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979, pp. 63ff., 327ff.

<sup>205</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 230ff.

<sup>206</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 12f.

<sup>207</sup> Cf. next to Laternser, *ibid.*, also, e.g., E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), esp. Vol. 4, pp. 198ff.

<sup>208</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 28, cf. also p. 32.

<sup>209</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 57.

<sup>210</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 40f., 46ff., 61, 112, 117 etc.

<sup>211</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 46ff., 146f.

advanced by Rückerl, who complains that the trials took too long, allegedly because of the ever-increasing deluge of evidence introduced by the defense,<sup>212</sup> and Lichtenstein claims, in the same vein, that the defense did not have sufficient restrictions put on it.<sup>213</sup>

The reaction of the court and the public was very telling in the case where an attorney dared approach the witnesses whom the prosecution authorities had located, and questioned these witnesses prior to the trial without identifying himself as defense counsel. In court, it later turned out that the statements of these witnesses, which had been inconsistent and contradictory before the trial, were now brought into mutual accord and had been purged of their most unbelievable elements.<sup>214</sup> The public condemned the attorney in question for his investigations, and the chief witness nations, Poland and Israel, banned him from entering their respective countries in the future.<sup>215</sup>

It is further food for thought that defense attorneys in NSG trials are exposed to public attacks which at times go as far as physical assault and professional disciplinary hearings or even criminal prosecution, *should they ask for or try to present evidence that challenges the self-evidentness of the Holocaust*.<sup>216</sup>

Thus it is not surprising that many defense counsels, appointed to the case by the court, take themselves to their task with great reluctance originating with ideological reservations or with fear of harm to their reputation, and prefer to cooperate with the judge or even with the prosecution rather than represent their clients effectively, and even consider resigning their appointment under the pressure of media campaigns.<sup>217</sup> This resulted in the failure of any joint strategy on the part of the various defense attorneys, who instead even turned on each other at times.<sup>218</sup> In one case, it has been shown that this went so far as to prompt one such appointed defense attorney to advise his client to try to obtain leniency from the court by making false confessions of guilt, which the defendant did in fact proceed to do.<sup>219</sup> Similar strategies are recommended to the defense by third parties, as the defendants' insistence on their innocence, which no one is willing to believe, seems pathetic and cowardly to the public.<sup>220</sup>

In reading Laternser's trial documentation, one notices that he never comments critically on the fact that no material evidence was ever brought with regard to victims, murder weapons or the site of the crime, and that eyewitness testimony was also not subjected to any critical expert analysis. In this respect Laternser follows in the traditional footsteps of other defense counsels of the IMT and the Federal German trials, none of whom harbored any doubts as to the factuality of the various Holocaust stories until just recently. It thus never so much as occurred to them to demand proof of the crime prior to negotiations about the guilt of the defendant, as is the standard course of procedure in any court case relating to normal murders and even to trivialities such as traffic accidents. Laternser also fails to critically address the practice of keeping the defendants awaiting trial in jail for many years, sometimes for more than five years, thus subjecting them to psychological attrition that per-

<sup>212</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 270.

<sup>213</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 113, quoting the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of March 31, 1979.

<sup>214</sup> Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich, *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 15f., re defense attorney Ludwig Bock.

<sup>215</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.; also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 89; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 15.

<sup>216</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 70f., 89, 97f. regarding attorney L. Bock; in 1999, Attorney at Law Ludwig Bock was sentenced to pay DM 10,000 (\$5,000), because in a trial against the revisionist Günter Deckert (see G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; online: [www.vho.org/D/Deckert](http://www.vho.org/D/Deckert)), he dared to ask for the 'wrong' evidence, cf. Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208; in 2002, Attorney at Law Jürgen Rieger was sentenced for "stirring up the people" for having asked a Hamburg Court to hear the chemist Germar Rudolf, this author, as an expert witness on the gas chambers of Auschwitz; German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

<sup>217</sup> B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 383.

<sup>218</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 76ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 86, 99.

<sup>219</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 81.

<sup>220</sup> E.g., E. Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965, pp. 52f.



suades almost any accused person to cooperate with the court and the prosecution to some extent, if only doing so will serve to make his own fate more bearable.

And finally, as an aside it should be noted that Adolf Eichmann's defense counsel was not permitted to speak with his client privately, and that he was not granted access to the transcripts of Eichmann's interrogations<sup>221</sup> – once again, methods reminiscent of the International Military Tribunal, and of the “trials” of witches and heretics throughout the ages.

### 3.3.2.4. Witnesses

#### 3.3.2.4.1. Witnesses for the Prosecution

Rückerl, Henkys and Langbein<sup>222</sup> are well aware that eyewitness testimony is unreliable not only due to the natural fading of one's memory and to emotional bias, but also because things heard or seen in the reports of third parties or in the media frequently become internalized and regarded as personal experiences. It is almost impossible for courts to differentiate between personal and second-hand experiences in eyewitness testimony.

On the one hand, Rückerl and Henkys<sup>222</sup> write that the misery of camp life dulled the inmates' ability to absorb the events around them, which explains faulty testimony and makes it not only excusable, but in fact even more credible than it would otherwise have been.<sup>223</sup> On the other hand, they suggest that particularly horrible and thus indelibly impressive events may be retained unchanged in an inmate's memory like a photograph for 30 years and more, thus making highly detailed eyewitness testimony credible.<sup>224</sup> Even if this theory should be correct, the question remains: how is a court to differentiate between photographically precise memories and testimony that has been unconsciously warped by time and external influences?

The Jewish-American expert on witness testimony Elisabeth Loftus takes the opposite position, *particularly* in the context of Holocaust witnesses: of all the categories of witnesses, she says, these are the most unbelievable, due to the world-wide media exploitation and the emotionally highly charged atmosphere characterizing this topic.<sup>225</sup> Admittedly, she has held this view only since attending the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, where the scales fell from her eyes. In the end, this trial ended with an acquittal, since the unreliable nature of *all* the witnesses for the prosecution had become too apparent<sup>226</sup> –including those witnesses who had given similar testimony two decades earlier during two Treblinka trials in Germany, where they had been deemed credible and had helped to decide the outcomes of these trials.<sup>227</sup>

In many German trials, experts at the credibility of witnesses had concluded that, on the whole, said credibility was intact even after 30 years, at least where the essence of the testimony was concerned. Oppitz believes, therefore, that in the future, motions to examine witness credibility should be denied on grounds of self-evidentness.<sup>228</sup> Since Rückerl opines that vagueness and inconsistency are the hallmarks of quality in eyewitness testimony,<sup>229</sup> it is not surprising that there is a general tendency to demand that the scrutiny of incriminating eyewitness testimony pertaining to the Holocaust be condemned as reprehensible practice.<sup>230</sup>

<sup>221</sup> F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 239f.

<sup>222</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 26f.; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 88f.; *idem*, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 251ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 209f.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 334ff., 544f.

<sup>223</sup> R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, pp. 146ff., comment rightly that an overly detailed account is perforce unbelievable, since no witness can remember everything in precise detail, least of all after such a long time.

<sup>224</sup> On the one hand, H. Lichtenstein is practically in rhapsodies about the marvelous memory of the witnesses for the prosecution: *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 64f., 78, but on the other hand he considers contradictions in eyewitness testimony to be quite understandable, p. 75.

<sup>225</sup> E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 23); H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 64, 67, also recognizes the problem that results from the Jewish witnesses' role as victims.

<sup>226</sup> Cf. A. Neumaier's chapter, this volume.

<sup>227</sup> Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 196ff.

<sup>228</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 352.

<sup>229</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 253; also the Court in the trial of G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 56, 59, 65, 75.

<sup>230</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 253f., 257f., is very understanding of this bias; H. Arendt, *op. cit.*



It has also been noted that, in the face of the paralyzing horror which witnesses for the prosecution bring to vivid life in the courtroom, the courts themselves appear to lose all their critical faculties where this testimony is concerned, and are prepared to regard the witnesses strictly as innocent, guileless and defenseless victims, even in the courtroom;<sup>231</sup> there are even those who deem such stunned horror on the part of the court and the public to be a necessity without which the suffering of the victims cannot be properly appreciated.<sup>232</sup> Grabitz explains that where “victim witnesses” are concerned, one must be especially empathic, understanding, and restrained in one’s questions,<sup>233</sup> a sentiment which culminates in his comment:<sup>234</sup>

“As a human being one simply wants to take this witness into one’s arms and to weep with him.”

But it did not take the Demjanjuk show trial to show that some of these witnesses are up to no good. Oppitz<sup>235</sup> demonstrated with a number of examples that even in the German courts there are both professional and vengeful witnesses who, however, are only rarely condemned for perjury, or who – as one may well suppose, in light of the German courts’ uncritical and credulous attitude towards Holocaust witnesses for the prosecution – were not even recognized as perjurers. Particularly dramatic cases include those where the defendants were accused by witnesses of having murdered certain persons who later turned out to be still alive, to never have existed in the first place, or to have died long before the time of the NS regime.<sup>236</sup>

With reference to the Auschwitz Trial, Latenser reports something that goes for all NSG trials on the whole: foreign witnesses departed again immediately after testifying, making it impossible to call them to account later when it turned out that they had committed perjury. Neither the judges nor the prosecutors took any steps to examine the statements of prosecution witnesses for their veracity. Any and all attempts by the defense to do so were “nipped in the bud,”<sup>237</sup> since it would be wrong to persecute the victims of yesterday all over again today.<sup>238</sup> Lichtenstein gives an outraged account of one exceptional case where the prosecution as well as the court condemned the eyewitness statements all and sundry as fairy tales.<sup>239</sup>

Grabitz distinguishes among three categories of Jewish witnesses.<sup>240</sup>

- a. *Objective, matter-of-fact witnesses.* According to Grabitz, these stand out for their detailed and differentiating testimony regarding the character and conduct of those involved in the crime(s). Further, they often cite the sacrifices of their family or their people as their reason for feeling obliged to testify. What Grabitz fails to see here is that even an apparently unemotional, discriminating statement need not be true, and that the remembrance of the sacrifices of their family and people may well be driven by a desire for vengeance.
- b. *Jewish witnesses striving for objectivity and matter-of-factness.* Grabitz includes in this category those witnesses whose dreadful experiences make it difficult for them to maintain their composure; characteristics include crying fits and meltdowns, but also bursts of invective expressed during or after testimony. In other words, Grabitz excuses

(note 186), pp. 338f., considers it an inhumane practice to question the veracity of the Holocaust survivors’ testimony, but deems it necessary and just to consider the accused guilty from the start – a thoroughly ‘normal’ attitude among our contemporaries; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 75, 99, 104; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 120; I. Müller-Münch, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982, p. 156; E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), pp. 22f.

<sup>231</sup> The Majdanek Trial is a typical example of this; cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 142; also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 281.

<sup>232</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 127.

<sup>233</sup> H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 12ff., 78, 87.

<sup>234</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 12.

<sup>235</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 113, 239ff., 258, 350f.

<sup>236</sup> Cf. F. J. Scheidl’s accounts of this: *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 198ff.; also Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 160).

<sup>237</sup> H. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 37f., 57f., 85, 157.

<sup>238</sup> Claimed in another trial, cf. Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), p. 19.

<sup>239</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 113ff., 120.

<sup>240</sup> H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 64-90.

the at times unobjective accounts of those witnesses on the grounds of the awful nature of their experiences. But what if the awful experiences attested to are not true? How is one to examine such testimony if the sympathy that the testimony inspires for these witnesses prohibits any questioning of their statements?

- c. *Witnesses characterized by hatred.* According to Grabitz, these witnesses project crimes they experienced onto innocent persons because they can no longer incriminate the actual guilty party, or magnify the guilt of someone involved in the crime or injustice. It does not occur to Grabitz that these “hate witnesses” are well capable of the total fabrication of the crimes they allege, as has been demonstrated in a number of cases.

Public prosecutor Grabitz is probably in accord with most prosecutors, and with judges as well, when he states that his witnesses of Category a) are credible, and thus not to be cross-examined, the witnesses of his Category b) are unreliable in parts, but are also not to be cross-examined due to the witnesses’ horrible experiences (which of course cannot but be true), and that the witnesses of his Category c) are factually correct, but have a distorted memory with respect to the perpetrators. In other words, he sees no reason whatsoever to doubt the credibility of any Jewish witness –

“[...of] *this witness who wants to testify in order to bring the truth to light – why else would he have voluntarily come from abroad [...]*.”<sup>241</sup>

The height of naïveté, surely, by this prosecutor allegedly *seeking* truth!

The free rein that as a rule was granted the witnesses for the prosecution, frequently not even restricted by the defense counsels,<sup>242</sup> no doubt did not contribute to the veracity of these witnesses. What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings the taking of verbatim transcripts is not required, meaning that the court does not record eyewitness testimony exactly as it was given, neither in written form nor taped.<sup>243</sup> Until the end of the 1970s, the German courts merely took a protocol of results, in which only the essential results of the trial were summarized. Accounts of witnesses as well as statements of defendants, lawyers and judges therefore could not be reconstructed precisely if later evidence produced contradictions. At the end of the 1970s, even the duty to prepare a protocol of results was lifted for all higher courts (district and provincial high courts). Ever since, they have only prepared pro-forma protocols. Regarding the statements of defendants and witnesses one can read therein only something like: “The witness made statements about the matter,” or: “The defendant made a declaration.” Nothing appears in those protocols about the contents of the statements and declarations. Since trials against alleged NSG criminals are being held in higher instances right from their start because of the gravity of the alleged crime (which denies the defendants a second instance with a hearing of evidences), this leads to a situation where the courts have an absolutely free hand regarding the ‘interpretation’ of the statements of witnesses and defendants. The court can even put words into someone’s mouth that were in fact never spoken. This situation throws the gates wide open for untruths on the part of witnesses, but also for interpretations by the courts of statements contrary to their actual wording by the courts.<sup>244</sup> The media as well only publicize select portions of testimony, whose value as evidence is suspect from the start.<sup>245</sup>

<sup>241</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>242</sup> In the Eichmann Trial, for example, defense counsel R. Servatius declined to cross-examine the “witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering,” see R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62f. (cf. also note 186).

<sup>243</sup> The Frankfurt Auschwitz trial was an exception, as these proceedings were taped, but exclusively for the judges. Neither the defense nor the prosecution ever got access to these tapes.

<sup>244</sup> Cf. the report on the trial against G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), which shows how the Court judges the wording of a witness account against its actual content; in trials against revisionists, German Courts proceed rather similar, cf. G. Rudolf, “Webfehler im Rechtsstaat,” *Staatsbriefe* 7(1) (1996), pp. 4-8; English as “Failings of a State under the Rule of Law,” in: G. Rudolf, *Hunting German Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 147-161.

<sup>245</sup> Unfortunately, H. Langbein’s book *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, *op. cit.* (note 158), based on his own notes, also contains only those witness statements that he deems credible, Vol. 1, p. 15 – but even they seem unbelievable in places.

In several instances Oppitz and Rückerl have noted the influencing or prejudicing of witnesses by inmate organizations such as the covertly Communist VVN, the “Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime.”<sup>246</sup> In addition to the manipulation by the German investigative authorities mentioned earlier, and considerably more serious than this, is the way in which the witnesses coming to the Federal Republic of Germany from the Eastern Bloc nations were vetted out for their reliability and even put under massive pressure, both by eastern secret-service organizations as well as by these communist countries’ ministries of justice and of the interior, and even during the trials by these countries’ embassies and consulates. They were even escorted into the courtroom by public servants. Reliable communists willing to incriminate the defendants were usually the only ones to be granted permission to leave the eastern states.<sup>247</sup> B. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations an “inquisition,”<sup>248</sup> and Langbein rejoiced that in spite of this discovery the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses.<sup>249</sup> Further, Laternser reports that the witnesses for the Auschwitz Trial were able, even before the trial began, to tell their stories in the media or even in Witness Information Pamphlets published especially for this occasion, so that impartial and objective testimony became quite an impossibility. The witnesses were moreover mentored by many different organizations and persons, which also may have influenced them.<sup>250</sup> Only in passing should it be pointed out that many witnesses travelled from one trial to the next, pocketing outrageously high witness fees as they went.<sup>251</sup>

The influence of the constant barrage of Holocaust stories on European, American and Israeli witnesses is demonstrated by Rückerl on the basis of Australian witnesses. Whereas western witnesses can almost always make definite statements on certain topics of the matter at issue, investigators in Australia usually came away empty-handed. Nobody could quite remember anything anymore there.<sup>252</sup>

Of course, there is another component to some ‘eye-witness accounts,’ and that is political propaganda. It is well known that many communists and socialists were incarcerated in German concentration camps. It is more than likely that these persons co-operated with external underground movements as well as with the Soviets in what is today generally acknowledged as atrocity propaganda. For example, the famous Auschwitz inmates Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka,<sup>253</sup> Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler,<sup>254</sup> Filip Müller<sup>255</sup> and Stanislaw Jankowski<sup>256</sup> all were members of the so-called Camp Partisans of Auschwitz who were involved in what they themselves called “making propaganda.”<sup>257</sup> The communist Bruno Baum even declared:

<sup>246</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 256; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 113f., 239; cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174). VVN = Verein der Verfolgten des Naziregimes.

<sup>247</sup> H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 29, describes how the KGB manipulated Soviet witnesses.

<sup>248</sup> B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 438f.

<sup>249</sup> H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 2, p. 864; the fact that witnesses were pressured was confirmed by the German Federal Supreme Court, but was rejected as grounds for revision; Criminal Division of the Federal Supreme Court, Ref. StR 280/67.

<sup>250</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 86ff., 170; U.-D. Oppitz documents a case of influencing by supervisors: *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 113.

<sup>251</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 113ff., 161ff.; this too was confirmed by the Federal Supreme Court (note 249), and rejected as grounds for revision; cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, pp. 153-159.

<sup>252</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 258f.

<sup>253</sup> Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946, pp. 121f.

<sup>254</sup> Authors of the famous War Refugee Board Report, see “German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau” in: David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. me 12, Garland, New York/London 1990; see also R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

<sup>255</sup> Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.

<sup>256</sup> Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), “Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos”, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71, here pp. 42 ff.

<sup>257</sup> See Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1957, chapter “Success of Propaganda,” p. 97.

*"The whole propaganda which started about Auschwitz abroad was initiated by us with the help of our Polish comrades."*<sup>258</sup>

*"I believe it is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda which was spread at that time all over the world was written by ourselves in the camp."*<sup>259</sup>

*"We carried out this propaganda in [for] the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*<sup>260</sup>

The most striking admission of being a pathological liar is perhaps that by famous Jewish Auschwitz survivor Rudolf Vrba to his fellow-Jew and fellow-survivor Georg Klein. Asked by Klein whether everything is true that Vrba had said about Auschwitz during an interview made for Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoa*, Vrba answered with a sardonic smile on his face.<sup>261</sup>

*"I do not know. I was just an actor and I recited my text."*

These admissions of blatant lies are rare.<sup>262</sup> If one does not wish to accuse all witnesses of lying, but would rather give them the benefit of the doubt, then one must perforce seek other explanations. Many approaches to explanations have already been made, some of which are discussed here briefly.

Gringauz was the first who described the Jewish perception and description of their persecution as biased:<sup>263</sup>

*"The hyper-historical complex may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomantic exaggerations, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumorism, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."*

Furthermore, it is evidently possible that events which someone has not personally experienced, or not experienced in the degree claimed, may be 'remembered' *ex post facto* so intensively that it affects a person's psyche – in other words, that people experience the horror retroactively after actually having heard about it only through the media or through third parties. This issue became especially relevant after the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem when it turned out that not only the witnesses themselves were not credible, but that the deluge of forged documents and false testimony were also shaking the very core and foundation of their testimony as a whole.<sup>264</sup> As already mentioned, Elisabeth Loftus, the Jewish-American specialist on eyewitness testimony, published a study in which she describes the mechanisms by which most human brains produce 'memories' of events they actually never experienced, especially in situations of heavy emotional stress.<sup>264</sup>

Otto Humm described how typhus, an epidemic which raged in many German concentration camps and claimed tens of thousands of lives, leads to a psychotic behavior of the pa-

<sup>258</sup> "Wir funken aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung* (Soviet paper in occupied Germany) July 31, 1945; see also an unpublished manuscript of Baum "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (report on the activities of the communist party in the concentration camp of Auschwitz) from June 1945 in Vienna, Langbein estates in Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

<sup>259</sup> Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 257), 1949, p. 34.

<sup>260</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 35.

<sup>261</sup> Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989, p. 141; English: *idem*, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992, pp. 134; cf. Ernst Bruun, "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.

<sup>262</sup> In the eastern block, they fell victim to censorship, as K. Bäcker has shown: "Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig," *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129, here FN 29. In later editions, the sentences quoted here were 'defused' by deleting words like "propaganda" and replacing them with "information" and "publication," see Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin 1957 and 1961, p. 89, and 88, resp.

<sup>263</sup> S. Gringauz, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (ed.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72.

<sup>264</sup> E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *op. cit.* (note 23), and E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 25).

tient who has extremely terrible hallucinations. If the patient is not treated appropriately, these hallucinations may be believed by the recovered patient as real events.<sup>265</sup>

Hans Pedersen offered a more psychological explanation based on a case in Denmark at the beginning of 19th Century, where a young Jewish girl exhibited bizarre behaviors: she injured herself and pretended to be handicapped in order to attract public attention and a higher social status. She tricked all of her guardians and curiosity seekers, including most renowned physicians who were brought in to explain her baffling physical conditions. Stunning in this case was *not* so much the behavior of the young lady, since self-harming behaviors are quite well-documented among adolescents with behavioral disorders, but the incapability of the ‘experts’ to recognize the obvious signs of deceit as such because of their predisposition to believe in the innocence of the girl and in the reality of the physiological miracles she apparently performed.<sup>266</sup>

Howard F. Stein pointed out another possible explanation when he recognized that the Holocaust has become a central focus of modern Jewish identity, and that the majority of the Jewish people lose themselves in identity-creating group fantasies of martyrdom.<sup>267</sup> And what is more: the Jewish side even demands the constant and ever-increasing “traumatization” of particularly the younger Jewish generation by means of the deeply affective re-experiencing of all real and supposed Holocaust atrocities, intended to achieve their “almost-physical identification” and solidarity with their people.<sup>268</sup> Thus, the Holocaust is considered today to be the core of the “civil religion” of at least the Israelis, if not of all of Jewry.<sup>269</sup>

Of course these almost-pathological fixations of many Jews on the Holocaust led to massive criticism even from the Jewish side.<sup>270</sup> Even one of the most-popular Holocaust authors, the late Nobel-Peace-prize winner Elie Wiesel, admonished not to let the Holocaust be a central point of reference for the Jewish identity. Under the title “Do not get obsessed with the Holocaust”, he is quoted as follows:<sup>271</sup>

*“The Holocaust has become too much of a central point in Jewish history. We need to move on. There is a Jewish tendency to dwell on tragedy. But Jewish history does not finish there.”*

A conference of Ukrainian and Polish physicians in American exile, held in January 1993 towards the end of the Demjanjuk Trial, concluded that many Jews have forgotten their true and sometimes just as horrible experiences in the concentration camps, and are increasingly replacing them with group fantasies of martyrdom and with horror fairy tales as spread by the media, since the latter accounts are circulated with particular vigor in the Jewish communities due to their identity-building effect. Such phenomena have already been described in relevant medical literature and are known as *Holocaust Survivor Syndrome*.<sup>272</sup>

<sup>265</sup> O. Humm, “Typhus – The Phantom Disease,” *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.

<sup>266</sup> H. Pedersen, “The Hole in the Door,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56.

<sup>267</sup> H. F. Stein, “Judaism and the Group-Fantasy of Martyrdom: The Psychodynamic Paradox of Survival Through Persecution,” *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978), pp. 151-210; H. F. Stein, “The Nazi Holocaust, History and Psychohistory,” *ibid.*, 7(2) (1979), pp. 215-227.

<sup>268</sup> C. Schatzker, “Die Bedeutung des Holocaust für das Selbstverständnis der israelischen Gesellschaft,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990), pp. 19-23, esp. pp. 22f.

<sup>269</sup> M. Zimmermann, “Israel’s Umgang mit dem Holocaust,” in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 387-406, here p. 389; cf. T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

<sup>270</sup> Besides note 269 cf. A. Elon, “Die vergessene Hoffnung,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 28, 1993, p. 28; M. Wolffsohn, “Eine Amputation des Judentums?,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; Yair Auran, “Jewish-Israeli Identity among Israel’s Future Teachers,” *Jewish Political Studies Review*, 9(1) (1997), pp. 105-122; cf. also G. Gillesen, “Bedenkliche Art der Erinnerung,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 4, 1992, p. 8.

<sup>271</sup> *Jewish Chronicle* (London), May 31, 1996, p. 10

<sup>272</sup> Polish Historical Society, Press release of Jan. 25, 1993, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, about a conference of Polish and Ukrainian physicians in the Polish Consulate, New York, on Jan. 24, 1993; cf. Jerome Rosenberg, “Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders,” *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938.

Finally, greed and political power may be seen as another driving force behind the tendency to invent, exaggerate, and distort events when it comes to the Holocaust, as Jewish-American scholar Norman G. Finkelstein pointed out in 2000.<sup>273</sup>

### 3.3.2.4.2. Witnesses for the Defense

How different in comparison is the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! The most devastating example is that of G. Weise, for whose trial a great number of witnesses for the defense appeared, or were motioned to appear in court. However, they were either not summoned by the court, or their testimony was construed as incriminating (contrary to its actual content) or simply declared irrelevant on the grounds that only incriminating testimony could clear up the facts of the crime. Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime had simply been in the wrong place at the wrong time.<sup>274</sup> In the end, Weise was convicted on the basis of only *one* witness for the prosecution, while the more than ten defense witnesses were utterly disregarded. Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would be untruthful.<sup>275</sup> Burg reports that, as a defense witness, he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted.<sup>276</sup>

German defense witnesses doing service at the outside of the concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution, or if they should even dispute them, which is generally the case,<sup>277</sup> they are declared unreliable and are therefore not sworn in.<sup>278</sup> Prosecutor Grabitz expresses revulsion and loathing for such witnesses, as for the defendants who testify in a similar vein and whom she would like nothing better than to slap resoundingly in the face.<sup>279</sup> Rückerl even insinuates perjury,<sup>280</sup> and in fact some witnesses have been prosecuted to this effect.<sup>281</sup> Lichtenstein reports a case where such "ignorant" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made.<sup>282</sup> He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth.<sup>283</sup>

"You will be punished for this truth, I promise you."

In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not to the prosecution's liking, was temporarily placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.<sup>284</sup> It is clear that such actions by the court cannot but have intimidated witnesses. But Lichtenstein merely fumes that despite all this some witnesses were still so insolent as to continue to deny everything.<sup>285</sup> German defense witnesses for the side of the perpetrators – meaning any German officials of the time – who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial were always threatened with arrest by the prosecution, so that they stayed away from the proceedings.<sup>286</sup>

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been 'outside the camps or ghetto fences' was demonstrated by Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-

<sup>273</sup> N. G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

<sup>274</sup> R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 33, 40, 43–47, 52f., 60, 73.

<sup>275</sup> Deutscher Rechtsschutzbund (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), p. 17; similar comments about defense witnesses in the Majdanek Trial: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 50, 63, 74.

<sup>276</sup> J. G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980 (Majdanek Trial).

<sup>277</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 115, 260; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 250f.; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 15; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 334.

<sup>278</sup> Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 272, 281, 294f., 299, 318, 321, 404.

<sup>279</sup> H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 40f., 46, 48.

<sup>280</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 251.

<sup>281</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 353.

<sup>282</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 63ff.

<sup>283</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 80.

<sup>284</sup> H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 272, 281, 299f.

<sup>285</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 77.

<sup>286</sup> R. Servatius, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 64.

camp guard staffs be punished for having been members of a terrorist organization.<sup>287</sup> Rückerl explained that the only reason why this demand cannot be met is that at the time of the Third Reich the legal concept of a terrorist organization did not yet exist, and today's laws cannot be applied retroactively.<sup>288</sup> Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always has one foot in prison,<sup>289</sup> since the witnesses who are frequently motivated by hatred often regard any such person as a criminal merely because of the position he held at the time.<sup>290</sup> Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion, expressed by many inmates, that all SS-men were devils incarnate,<sup>291</sup> and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans.<sup>292</sup> It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, *Wehrmacht* or Police had the courage to give unreserved, candid testimony, since any witness for the prosecution could fashion a noose out of it for them with their considerable talent for coming up with all sorts of incriminations. The show-trial character of these anti-German and anti-Germany trials is plainly obvious to thoughtful onlookers.

And if defense witnesses should get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that will happen to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive.<sup>293</sup> But how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS-man 'confesses'.<sup>294</sup>

*"A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow."*

Indeed, the author has hit the nail on the head! Since everything is "judicially noticed" and considered self-evident anyhow, it would be much easier to dispense with all the laborious proceedings and simply hand down the verdict as soon as the witnesses for the prosecution have had their say as in traditional show trials.

The courts frequently conclude from these circumstances that witnesses for the defense cannot contribute anything of value to an investigation anyhow, and thus disregard their testimony or even dispense with summoning them in the first place.<sup>295</sup>

Finally, it should be mentioned that many former inmates who, during interrogations by the police or state attorneys prior to the actual trials, made exonerating statements about purported historical events in general or certain defendants in particular, were simply never summoned by the courts as witnesses. The transcripts of these pre-trial interrogations are not accessible to the public. Only recently, I managed to receive a complete set of photocopies of these investigation files leading to the infamous Frankfurt Auschwitz trial by means not to be described here (and Jürgen Graf managed to receive a copy of the investigation files of the Majdanek trial). These documents are currently analyzed, results of which

<sup>287</sup> I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 57.

<sup>288</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 235ff.; cf. pp. 222ff.

<sup>289</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 260; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 52, 58ff., 60; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 13, 89, 181, 311; cf. also the desperate arguments of E. Bauer, who was sentenced to life imprisonment and could think of nothing better to say in his own defense than that all the other participants were at least as guilty as he: P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2nd ed., Piper, Munich 1990, pp. 360ff.; in Israel, defense witnesses from the former SS and similar organizations can expect to be arrested on the spot, since in that country the law has fewer scruples regarding the retrospective application of laws; e.g., for the Eichmann Trial cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, p. 239.

<sup>290</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 236; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 114; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 109, 174; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 18, 108, 114, 120; R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 160), pp. 61, 63.

<sup>291</sup> H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.

<sup>292</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 547.

<sup>293</sup> Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 265; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 107: "What all do you think you can make this Court believe? I will dispense with any further testimony of yours." Also pp. 116, 172.

<sup>294</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 56; *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 72f.: "[...] the Chief of the District Court said, well, we get this sort of witness too sometimes. 'Thank God!,' one might add."

<sup>295</sup> Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 106.



will be published step by step. A preliminary study has already revealed that the German authorities have been – and probably still are – engaged in the suppression of exonerating evidence on a massive scale.

In the course of the increasingly hysterical hunting for German geriatrics who served in the alleged Nazi extermination camps, the German Federal Supreme Court decided in 2016 that each of these men, without exception, can be prosecuted for aiding and abetting mass murder, even if he merely shuffled files from the left to the right or merely cleaned boots.<sup>296</sup> Since it must have been plainly obvious to everyone back then that a mass murder was taking place, anyone who somehow contributed to this system – even if only with the most menial activities – is automatically guilty of aiding and abetting mass murder.

### 3.3.2.5. The Defendants

While the situation of witnesses from the SS and similar backgrounds is critical, that of the defendants can only be described as hopeless. They are the target of the unbridled hatred and malice of the witnesses for the prosecution as well as of the media.<sup>297</sup> It borders on the miraculous that in light of the conditions pointed out here, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. On the other hand, they did not as a rule dispute the crimes *per se*; in view of the “self-evidentness” of these matters, any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway. The defendants frequently even expressed dismay and disgust at the crimes alleged. Jäger<sup>298</sup> comments that these exclamations might have been prompted by tactical considerations, and by a change of heart brought about by later influences from outside, and can thus hardly be regarded as evidence for an awareness of guilt at the time in question – and we would like to add here that for the same reasons they can also not be taken as evidence for the crime itself, particularly since the often-ambiguous statements of the alleged perpetrators, as recorded in contemporaneous diaries, letters, speeches etc.,<sup>299</sup> almost never suggest any awareness of guilt.

Frequently, however, the defendants made no statements about the allegations made against them or claimed to not remember anything. They merely attempted to dispute any participation of their own in the crime, and to shift the blame onto third parties – mostly unknown, dead or missing former comrades.<sup>300</sup> Statements made by the defendants in their own defense were interpreted by the court and the prosecution as lies intended to serve as cover,<sup>301</sup> which is often the case since many defendants tried any and all possible and impossible tricks in order to distance themselves from the place and time of the alleged crime, which of course they did not always succeed in doing. But these tactics, often doomed to failure, are easy to understand, since the defendants are given next to no chance to disprove the crime itself. Thrust into an undefendable position in this way, the defendants fell silent

<sup>296</sup> German Federal Supreme Court, decision of September 20, 2016; ref. 3 StR 49/16. This case was about the 2011 sentencing of John Demjanjuk by a German court merely because it had allegedly been proven that he had served in the Sobibor Camp. The Supreme Court okayed this decision and thus open the floodgates of hell.

<sup>297</sup> Regarding the prior conviction by the media, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 12f., “Beast in human bodies,” pp. 33, 86, 147f.

<sup>298</sup> H. Jäger, in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966, pp. 56f.; cf. H. Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966.

<sup>299</sup> H. Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964, esp. pp. 126ff.; cf. also G. Schoenberger, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.

<sup>300</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 237ff.; *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 30, 34; *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 25, 30f., 40, 70, 78, 81f., 85f., 88ff., 253, 319f.; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 261; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 566ff.; cf. also the closing comments of the defendant in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt: H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158); also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 30f., 34, 47, 86f., 110, 128, 202, 206, 210; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 38, 41, 64, 120, 145.

<sup>301</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 266; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 15; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 110ff.

at many of the charges brought against them. A statement of the presiding judge at the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt is significant.<sup>302</sup>

*"We would have come a good bit closer to the truth if you had not persisted in hiding behind such a wall of silence."*

But which truth did the judge want to hear? Only after dramatic scenes of heart attacks, nervous breakdowns and hysterical fits were some of the defendants prepared to admit at least a certain measure of guilt.<sup>303</sup> Outrage at the boundless lies of the witnesses was a constant with all the defendants.<sup>304</sup>

Even after they have been convicted and sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison, most of them continued to "obstinately" deny their guilt, which is otherwise absolutely unusual for criminals of this kind. Remorse, repentance and an awareness of guilt seem to have been alien to them.<sup>305</sup> Even in those few cases where guilt was admitted, a strange dichotomy of perception occurred where the alleged criminals were not truly penitent and ready to atone from the heart, but continued to seek to place part of the blame elsewhere, to make up justifications for the acts in question, and to complain of injustices done to them. Sereny<sup>306</sup> and Draber<sup>307</sup> speak of the existence of two different levels of conscience and consciousness and even of self-alienation and disturbances of consciousness.

A particularly devastating example is that of Oswald Kaduk, one of the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial, a very simple soul. He was badgered so dreadfully that he suffered a nervous breakdown,<sup>308</sup> attempted during his trial to refute even testimony in his favor,<sup>309</sup> and ultimately said with resignation,<sup>310</sup>

*"Well, I'm a murderer, no one will believe me anyway."*

Anyone who would like to comprehend Kaduk's complete mental confusion is referred to Demant's interviews with him and two other convicts of the Auschwitz Trial.<sup>304</sup> Reading them will make this scandalous travesty of justice palpable for the attentive reader.

Considering these circumstances, it is utter mockery for Langbein to claim:<sup>311</sup>

*"There is nothing to keep them [the defendants] from dismissing or disproving exaggerated allegations."*

The last straw is provided by Oppitz, who complains that after their release from prison some of those who had been convicted of NS crimes are monitored with an eye to their political activity – an unlawful and no doubt unparalleled act of police-state surveillance.<sup>312</sup> Clearly the German government desires to ensure that these people do not become active as revisionists. The same is true for prisoners who were released on parole: They do not dare to get in contact with independent researchers and do not want to talk about the events so many decades ago since they are threatened to be imprisoned immediately if they show any kind of revisionist behavior. Thus for example Kurt Franz, former camp commandant of the Treblinka Camp, who was released on parole in 1994, refused to speak about the past since he feared to get imprisoned again.<sup>313</sup> There should be no reason for that fear if everything German courts have stated in their verdicts about Treblinka were correct.<sup>314</sup>

<sup>302</sup> B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 507, cf. pp. 62, 265, 294.

<sup>303</sup> See for instance I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), p. 98; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 130, 132, 137.

<sup>304</sup> B. Naumann, *ibid.*, pp. 144f., 189, 378; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 74; E. Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – "Direkt von der Rampe weg..."*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979, pp. 90f., 111, 128.

<sup>305</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 165f.

<sup>306</sup> G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980, p. 123, cf. also pp. 130, 141, 400.

<sup>307</sup> A. Draber, in: J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 110.

<sup>308</sup> B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 130.

<sup>309</sup> H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 552f.

<sup>310</sup> B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 150.

<sup>311</sup> H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 10.

<sup>312</sup> U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 315f.

<sup>313</sup> Personal note from K. Franz, handed over by M. Dragan.

<sup>314</sup> District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

In view of the glaring discrepancy between the gruesomeness of the alleged crimes and the good and decent harmlessness of the defendants, Helge Grabitz<sup>315</sup> seconds Hannah Arendt<sup>186</sup> in her observations on the banality of evil. It even occurs to him that the reason for the stubborn denials of the defendants, and for the contrast between the crimes and the alleged criminals, just might be that the crimes in fact never actually took place – but he immediately rejects this “seductive” idea as cynically flying in the face of the evidence.<sup>316</sup>

### 3.3.2.6. Public Reaction

As pointed out in Section 3.3.2.2., the circumstances and conditions of the NSG trials with regard to the compilation of historical overviews of the alleged National-Socialist atrocities raised the suspicion that these proceedings tend to have a show-trial nature. Admissions are numerous to the effect that the NSG trials are important first and foremost to the cause of public education. For example, the chief public prosecutor Fritz Bauer admitted this truth during the Auschwitz Trial,<sup>317</sup> as did B. Naumann, correspondent for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* at this trial. The latter wrote that the Auschwitz Trial was of “ethical, socially educational significance.”<sup>318</sup> And H. Langbein, the *éminence grise* behind the trial scene, commented:<sup>319</sup>

“*The special element in these criminal trials is their political impact.*”

A. Rückerl wrote that the ‘clearing-up’ of National-Socialist crimes was

“*of an overall public and historical relevance that went far beyond the criminal prosecution per se,*”

and:

“*The combined results of historical research and criminal investigation lend themselves to impressing upon the man on the street such matters as he ought to bear well in mind, in his own interest – regardless of how unpleasant this may be for him.*”<sup>320</sup>

With thematic consistency, Scheffler suggests that the NSG trials ought to be a permanent focus of German public life, since they deal with an issue of German society’s very existence,<sup>321</sup> and according to Steinbach the NSG trials provide an important contribution to the shaping of German identity.<sup>322</sup>

The logical consequence of all this is that, for educational reasons, entire school classes and armed-forces units were regularly taken to observe such trials,<sup>323</sup> which were at times also attended by high dignitaries from Jewish organizations and Israel.<sup>324</sup> The unabashed Jewish admission that the trials against Eichmann and Demjanjuk in Israel, where both cases were the only really interesting matter for all of Israel’s media for many weeks, had been of the nature of show trials, seems more honest than these German proceedings.<sup>325</sup>

<sup>315</sup> H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 115.

<sup>316</sup> H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 147, refers to E. Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973, a book that is certainly not representative of revisionism, and outdated as well. It would have been more appropriate to quote A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1976, or W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979.

<sup>317</sup> C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965, p. 274.

<sup>318</sup> B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 7.

<sup>319</sup> H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 9.

<sup>320</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 7 and 23; cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 323; cf. also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 213f.

<sup>321</sup> W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114.

<sup>322</sup> P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 39.

<sup>323</sup> I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 230), pp. 181ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 553; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, pp. 10, 49; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 367; H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 174), p. 20; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), pp. 106, 123, 129f.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 159, 166, 205; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 55, 69.

<sup>324</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 37; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, no. 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis e.V., Bochum May 1992.

<sup>325</sup> Regarding the Eichmann Trial and the trial of J. Demjanjuk in Jerusalem: A. Melzer, “Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!,” *SemitTimes*, special issue March

Kröger points out the discrepancy between the will of the majority of the German people in the mid-1960s, which was to have an end to the NSG trials,<sup>326</sup> and the major print media's almost unanimous support of their perpetuation,<sup>327</sup> which ensured that the reading public was steered in this "pedagogically desired" direction.<sup>328</sup> He also points out that the criticism directed at the courts by these print media is proportionally more severe, the more lenient the verdicts turn out – in other words, greater severity is demanded.<sup>329</sup> Bonhoeffer thus notes correctly that the German press reported in great detail particularly about the spectacular mass trials, even though there was next to no public demand for such information until the 1970s.<sup>330</sup> Lichtenstein<sup>331</sup> and Steinbach<sup>332</sup> note that a growing trend towards the rejection of the NSG trials in the late 1970s and early 1980s was suddenly followed by a drastic change in public opinion, induced – according to Steinbach – not only by the pedagogically trained younger generation but primarily by the television miniseries *Holocaust*.<sup>333</sup> The mission entrusted to the media – public education and opinion-steering – has been stressed by various sources.<sup>334</sup> The newspaper *Neues Österreich* shed new light on the quality of this type of media reporting when it commented on witness testimony in an NSG trial in the following way, which unfortunately is typical for our media:<sup>335</sup>

"Whatever the defendant cannot disprove did obviously take place, as incredible as it may sound."

In other words, the public consents to the practice that in NSG trials it is not the guilt of the defendant that must be proven, but rather that the defendant must prove his innocence of any and all conceivable accusations, in the tradition of the Inquisition of medieval times.

Abroad, the most-remarkable reaction to the NSG trials was no doubt the international appeal of 1978, not to allow the National-Socialist crimes to lapse under the statute of limitations;<sup>336</sup> this appeal, which came after the Federal German statute of limitations for murder had already been extended twice,<sup>337</sup> was made for the sole purpose that the prosecution of alleged National-Socialist crimes might continue until the end of time. In this context, Lichtenstein notes that during the 1979 debate about this statute, Simon Wiesenthal had had postcards of protest printed in many different languages and distributed with the request to mail these to the Federal German government.<sup>338</sup> Steinbach is quite right when he describes the debates of the German parliament (*Bundestag*) on this statute<sup>339</sup> as some of the most remarkable moments of German parliamentarianism.<sup>340</sup>

Thus, even in 2019, more than 74 years after the end of the war, NSG trials continue to be decided solely on the basis of witness testimony. Especially after the German reunification

1992.

<sup>326</sup> U. Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, dissertation, Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973, pp. 267ff., 276.

<sup>327</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 323f.

<sup>328</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 331.

<sup>329</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 322; B. Hey points out similar criticism by other groups such as churches and jurists, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 65ff.; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 202ff.

<sup>330</sup> E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 15.

<sup>331</sup> H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 212.

<sup>332</sup> P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29; also W. Scheffler, *ibid.*, pp. 114ff.; P. Reichel, *ibid.*, p. 158.

<sup>333</sup> Regarding the general shift in mood following the screening of *Holocaust*, cf. esp. Tilman Ernst, "Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22.

<sup>334</sup> E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 161), p. 117; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), pp. 58f.

<sup>335</sup> *Neues Österreich*, June 1, 1963, p. 12.

<sup>336</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 205; cf. also the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

<sup>337</sup> First extension *BGBI I* (1965), p. 315, second *BGBI I* (1969), pp. 1065f., final rescission *BGBI I* (1979), p. 1046; cf. M. Hirsch, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 40ff.; W. Maihofer, *op. cit.* (note 154), pp. 3-14; P. Schneider, *ibid.*, pp. 15-23.

<sup>338</sup> H. Lichtenstein, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 197.

<sup>339</sup> Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

<sup>340</sup> P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 27.

in 1990, people residing in the new post-reunification German states are being prosecuted who have practically already been convicted but who until 1990 were not within the reach of the West-German authorities. Langbein predicted this development as early as 1965:<sup>341</sup>

*“It is therefore to be expected that, once extensive researches are conducted, many SS-men will yet be found in the German Democratic Republic who, while already proven guilty [sic!], could not be arrested in the Federal Republic of Germany or in Austria.”*

This perpetual witch hunt is made possible by revisions of laws which operate retroactively to exacerbate the trial situation of any defendant – in other words, according to Henkys, the process is based on an *ex post facto* (retroactive) law that violates human rights.<sup>342</sup>

It is also significant that the supposed National-Socialist criminals are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. Ever since the war the press has routinely spread rumors claiming that Hitler is still alive, or that his body has finally been found and autopsied; these rumors supplement the many reports and accounts surrounding the fates and final resting places of supposed National-Socialist murderers.<sup>343</sup>

### 3.3.2.7. Summary

Even though experts agree that witness testimony is almost worthless after only a few years, persons continue to be convicted even decades after the supposed fact on the basis of witness testimony that is clearly unreliable in every respect. Exonerating evidence is suppressed on occasion,<sup>344</sup> and the media, whose proper role ought to be that of guardians of civil rights, not only join in this game, but even demand that it be stepped up.

In other words, in trials dealing with certain types of crimes the crime itself is regarded as unshakeable fact, and this usually goes for the perpetrators as well, since every German employed in a concentration camp may be considered a criminal or an accomplice. Some witnesses even said this quite frankly, and demanded that punishment should be meted out for the mere fact that someone had worked in a concentration camp. In the meantime, the German Federal Supreme Court has declared this view as legally binding. Anyone involved in a trial under these conditions – regardless of whether as a witness or a defendant – could not possibly dispute the crime itself, since doing so would have meant a more severe sentence for a defendant or, for a witness, criminal charges for incitement, slander or the like, or at the very least enormous social reprisals ensuring professional ruin or worse.

Under such circumstances, the most that any defendant could do was to try to minimize his role in the ‘crime’ and to deflect at least some of the attack by incriminating others. The incrimination of third parties is a sure way to make friends of the prosecution and the court, the latter of which is always willing to make concessions in return for confessions and co-operation in the discovery of further putative criminals (meaning denunciation) – a court technique that will induce false confessions if the crime *per se* is not open to debate.

In many countries in Europe even neutral researchers are not in a position today to approach Holocaust studies with the hypothesis that certain events did not take place. They too are condemned without any examination of their arguments, on the grounds of self-evidentness of the opposite of their theses, and with that they are deprived of their social existence. Although in 1992 the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeals in Düsseldorf, seconding a decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, decided that self-evidentness may be reversed if completely new evidence, or such that is superior to past evidence, is presented, requiring a retrial of the matter at hand.<sup>345</sup> But even new, comprehensive scientific

<sup>341</sup> H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 2, p. 1003.

<sup>342</sup> R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 276; cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

<sup>343</sup> E.g., the frequent reports about the alleged destiny of Hitler’s corpse, e.g. in the German tabloid *Bild*, Jan. 26, 2000, pp. 1, 2, 6; the downright repulsive exploitation of the death of Mengele; cf. G. L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 13, 1993, p. 3: “Nichts als Gerüchte um Bormanns Grab”; *Die Zeit*, Nov. 8, 1991, p. 87: “In ewiger Ruhe das Ungeheuerliche,” regarding Christian Wirth.

<sup>344</sup> For a classic example of this, cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

<sup>345</sup> Düsseldorf Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; cf. H. Kater, “Die Rechtslage bei der Überprüfung der deutschen Zeitgeschichte,” *DGG* 40(4) (1992), pp. 7-11. The *Bundestag* seconded this, cf. the decision of the petition-

material evidence, advanced in order to reverse the decree of self-evidentness, has been rejected by the German courts. In this context the German Federal Supreme Court decided in 1993 that the denial of motions to examine self-evidentness, as criticized by a defense counsel in an appeal document,<sup>346</sup> is proper legal procedure due to the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.<sup>143</sup> The Holocaust, therefore, is a judicially protected version of history which this decision renders completely untouchable. This represents an inquisition in its purest and highest degree, and a gross violation of the human rights to academic freedom and the freedom of expression and opinion.

Unfortunately, until the early 1990s, there were no attorneys in Germany who recognized this vicious circle that is so catastrophic for a state under the rule of law, and who insisted that the crime, the murder weapon and the victims, or traces of them, as well as eyewitness testimony and documents, be examined with modern forensic methods before the question can be raised as to who the perpetrator(s) might have been. Such attorneys have stepped onto the scene only recently, but aside from slander and abuse, threats of prosecution and actual prosecutions as well as further exacerbations of the judicial situation, they too have been unable to achieve any changes.<sup>347</sup>

In 1966, Robert M. W. Kempner, back then an assistant U.S. chief counsel at the IMT, claimed that with respect to legal procedure the Nuremberg Trial did not differ from the trials held before a German jury court or another kind of court.<sup>348</sup> In many respects we can agree with him.

#### 4. Parallels

There once was a type of crime that was considered to be worse than any other; it was known as *crimen atrox* (atrocious crime). According to witness testimony, this included the most horrific abuses and ways of murdering people and animals that the human mind can conceive of, and even included harm to and destruction of the environment. Not only was such a crime prosecuted directly by the public prosecutor as soon as it became known, but the courts were even instructed not to observe the normal rules of procedure, since these were satanic crimes that could not be dealt with in the ordinary way. Even death could not keep the victims from being persecuted: their bodies were simply exhumed without much ado.

Whereas in the early days of the prosecution of such crimes the defendants and sometimes even reluctant witnesses were subjected to brutish torture, such methods fell quite out of favor later on. Psychologically cunning methods of interrogation and protracted, trying imprisonment while awaiting trial replaced physical torture. And finally, the stories about these crimes, spread by all available media and already recorded in detail in official books and registers, ensured that everyone knew what the proceedings were all about. As a result, witness statements regarding individual crimes often resembled each other so closely that outside observers could not but believe that the testimony of so many different persons who had nothing else in common simply *had* to be true somehow.

Many witnesses testified anonymously. Witnesses for the prosecution, who had to swear a holy oath to the court regarding the veracity of their testimony, were usually highly rewarded for their services. As a rule, their statements were never scrutinized, and the witnesses themselves were never cross-examined by the defense. Even if they were shown to have committed perjury, generally nothing happened to them. Even patently absurd and inconsistent, physically impossible claims were deemed credible.

Witnesses or defendants, however, who denied the crime itself or their involvement in it were persecuted and punished all the more severely for their stubborn lies, since obviously they were not willing to admit their satanic deeds, to repent and to renounce their satanic practices. In time, every defendant realized that admitting guilt was his only hope for leniency from the court, so that false confessions were made even in cases where torture was no

ing committee, Ref. Pet4-12-07-45-14934, letter to H. W. Woltersdorf, dated July 30, 1992.

<sup>346</sup> Appeal document, Hajo Herrmann, regarding the verdict of the Schweinfurt District Court, Ref. 1 KLS 8 Js 10453/92, submitted on Dec. 29, 1993, Ref. H-nw-02/93.

<sup>347</sup> See on this my documentary *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?, A Critical Inspection*, Aug. 27, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/>.

<sup>348</sup> R. M. W. Kempner in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 298), p. 8.

longer practiced. The incrimination of third parties was a device commonly used in attempts to cooperate with the court in order to obtain a more lenient sentence or even freedom.

Very rarely did the courts accept material evidence relating to the alleged crimes, and even in cases where it could be proven that the persons said to have been murdered were still alive, or had died of natural causes many years earlier, the courts were frequently unmoved. Later, even a clause providing for the self-evidentness of the crime was introduced, which served to stonewall any counter-evidence from the start.

The defense attorney was not permitted to question the crimes themselves and had to accept the views of his time as his own if he did not wish to fall out of favor with the court and the public. This could even result in his being accused of sympathizing with his client's deeds and belonging to the latter's criminal clique, which earned him a trial of his own. Furthermore, the defense lawyers were rarely granted access to the case files and could not speak with their clients in private.

This is an account of the conditions prevailing in the witch trials of medieval times, as researched and set out by Wilhelm G. Soldan and Heinrich Heppe in their classic work *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse* (*History of the Witch Trials*).<sup>349</sup>

Are the similarities to the modern cases described herein surely coincidental? The greatest heresy of our times is no doubt any incredulity regarding the Holocaust ("Haeresis est maxima, holocausto non credere.").

## 5. Conclusions

Under the conditions of the NSG trials set out above, the eyewitness testimony and confessions made in these trials can be accorded hardly any evidential value. From a scientific point of view, and in this case in particular, eyewitness testimony can never suffice to document historical events, much less to prove them in a court of law.

Confessions and statements have been extorted or gained by trickery from supposed perpetrators and participants by means of torture, threats of criminal charges, more-severe punishment and prison terms, detriments to personal welfare and professional advancement, as well as by the complete hopelessness and helplessness imposed by the show trials as described. Similar means were also employed to manipulate witnesses for the prosecution, who in turn engaged in manipulations of their own. In these cases, it was a matter of threats of violence as well as deliberate manipulation by the media, governmental, judicial and private institutions. What is more, the absolute free rein that was granted these witnesses, and the tendency to portray them after-the-fact as heroes of anti-Fascist resistance and to reinforce their thirst for vengeance, have resulted in this type of testimony being taken *ad absurdum* in its inconsistency and exaggeration. Some of the most glaring examples of such statements are listed at the end of this article.

The decisive prerequisite for these conditions is the worldwide climate of persecution and defamation to which anyone and everyone is subjected who may possibly have been in any way connected with alleged National-Socialist crimes or who is merely suspected of doubting the veracity of these. The allegedly unprecedented nature of these crimes induces an unparalleled moral blindness in 'Nazi-hunters' and in the guardians of the fundamental anti-Fascist consensus that prevails in politics, in the media and even among the broad masses, which suspends the rules of common sense and justice guided by the rule of law, so that the corresponding court cases call the medieval witch trials vividly to mind.

One proof of this attitude held by the majority of our fellow men and women is already the fact that to date books such as the present volume have not been favored with rational arguments, but rather are countered with hysterical cries for the public prosecutor, even if those shrieking the loudest have never read the book in anything approaching its entirety or have not bothered to confirm the correctness of its contents by checking the source material.

<sup>349</sup> M. Bauer (ed.), W.G. Soldan, H. Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. Vol. 1, Müller, Munich 1912, pp. 311ff.; on judicial notice during the witch trials see W. Behringer, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988, p. 182; for a more-through comparison see W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *DGG* 41(2)(1993), pp. 25-28.



There simply are things nowadays that *cannot* be true because they are not *allowed* to be true.

In view of all the facts one is probably correct in the assumption that, where the Holocaust is concerned, our society is in a state of permanent mass suggestion fostered by the Holocaust Survivor Syndrome,<sup>272</sup> by the downright hysterical mania of all sorts of social groups right up to the upper echelons of the justice systems of an entire list of predominantly but not exclusively European countries<sup>350</sup> to persecute anyone holding a dissenting opinion, and of course by the never-ending traumatizing coping and mourning rituals conducted in schools, politics and the media. Bender comments:<sup>351</sup>

*“Mass suggestion, frequently bordering on the hysterical, has an even stronger formative influence than the good example of so-called opinion leaders. Enhancing factors include: solemn rituals,<sup>[352]</sup> the incessant repetition of the same catch phrases,<sup>[353]</sup> emotionally stimulating signals (music, flags etc.).<sup>[354]</sup>... What is more, mass suggestion lends itself more than almost any other phenomenon to the induction of downright extreme distortions of perception.”*

Taking into consideration all the circumstances involved in how testimony regarding the Holocaust comes about, suspicions may arise that the accusations made are not only not provable, but that in fact the opposite of the claims advanced by the established Holocaust narrative may be true. This is the only thing that could explain why the establishment saw and continues to see itself forced to resort to such unjust, even unlawful measures.

Meanwhile even contemporary historiography has concluded, painfully enough, that eyewitness testimony is unreliable.<sup>355</sup> But contemporary historians have fashioned themselves a crutch: Nolte, for example, explains that, while statements on the Holocaust might be exaggerated, it would be impossible to invent the like outright.<sup>356</sup> He is thus in agreement with many expert psychiatrists and psychologists who, according to Oppitz,<sup>228</sup> have affirmed repeatedly that there really can be no doubt about the core of all the Holocaust testimonies, whose general claims are always the same or at least similar.

But who decides, and on the basis of what rules, where the rotten shell of eyewitness testimony ends and where its sound core begins?

<sup>350</sup> In the late 1990s, efforts especially in the USA, Canada and Australia grow to expell or prosecute former members of former German military units, cf. *World Jewish Congress*, press release December 12, 1996; *AP*, January 1, 1997; *Dateline ABC*, January 31, 1997; *New York Times*, February 3, 1997; *Calgary Herald*, March 24, 1997; *Globe & Mail*, February 21, 1997; *Toronto Sun*, May 13, 1997; *New York Times*, June 21, 1997; *AP*, August 20, 1997; *AP*, September 2, 1997; *AFP*, August 30, 1997; *Reuter*, July 1, 1997; *ibid.*, July 15, 1997; *ibid.*, July 22 1997; *ibid.*, August 12, 1997; *ibid.*, August 31, 1997. cf. Efraim Zuroff, *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994.

<sup>351</sup> R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), Vol. 1, pp. 44f.

<sup>352</sup> In this case: the screening of Holocaust movies, commemorative speeches on special days ('Reichskristallnacht,' Wannsee Conference, liberation of concentration camps) and at special places (memorial site Plötzensee, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Babi Yar), pilgrimages of school and youth groups to concentration camps.

<sup>353</sup> In this case: the never-ending litany, in thousands of variations, of the unparalleled and unforgettable nature of German crimes, as well as their graphically detailed description.

<sup>354</sup> In this case: horror photos and movies, regardless of whether they be genuine, falsified or "creatively re-enacted," as well as the incessant, uncritical presentation of atrocity reports and testimony, combine to eliminate the public's critical faculties and result in indiscriminating, deeply emotional consternation and in hatred of everything and everyone who would differ. For example, H. Lichtenstein, "NS-Prozesse – viel zu spät und ohne System", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981), pp. 3-13, reports that prior to the Majdanek Trial young people wanted to have an end to the NS trials of now-elderly men, but changed their minds after hearing of the incredible atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution and supported instead the perpetuation of criminal prosecution to eternity: p. 12; cf. also C. Schatzker's demand for traumatization, *op. cit.* (note 268).

<sup>355</sup> E.g., J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 2; cf. also A. J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362-365; J. Baynac, *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Geneva), September 2/3, 1996, pp. 16/14; cf. R. Faurisson, "Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21.

<sup>356</sup> E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 310; similarly, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 126ff.

How do these experts explain away the fact that all the horror stories circulated by the Allies in the First World War were pure invention: nuns' breasts cut off, civilians nailed to barn doors, children's hands chopped off, fallen soldiers processed into soap,<sup>357</sup> mass gassing of Serbs in gas chambers, etc.?<sup>358</sup> Why shouldn't it have been possible to invent out of whole cloth similar stories during World War Two?

How do they explain away that the following horror scenarios of the Second World War were nothing more than atrocity lies invented by the Allies and their confederates: conveyor-belt executions, conveyor-belt electrocutions, cremations in blast furnaces, murders by means of exposure to vacuum and steam,<sup>359</sup> puddles of pooling fat at open-air cremations, the smoke-filled black air resulting therefrom, mass graves squirting geysers of blood, soap from human fat, lampshades from human skin, shrunken heads from the bodies of inmates, etc.?<sup>360</sup>

Furthermore, it is a known fact today that the horror scenarios of mass gassings – allegedly carried out with Zyklon B or Diesel-exhaust gas – in the concentration camps of the German Reich proper (e.g., Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen) were nothing other than utter lies, invented or at least supported by Germany's democratic western friends and the perjurious witnesses at their service. What reasons can our historians come up with that would justify declaring as 'uninventable' sterling truth the identical or similar tales of mass gassings with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust in the former Communist, dictatorial Eastern Bloc, which was certainly not very kindly disposed towards Germany?

And how, finally, do these experts explain away the inconsistencies which the present volume points out between the material evidence and eyewitness testimony in fundamental core aspects of the Holocaust?

It may be true that most witness statements contain a core of truth, but this core cannot be defined by assigning it in democratic fashion to the weighted mean of overall testimony. The impossible remains impossible even if the vast majority of witnesses alleges the contrary.

## 6. Examples of Absurd Claims Regarding the Alleged National-Socialist Genocide<sup>361</sup>

- child survived six gassings in a gas chamber that never existed;<sup>362</sup>
- woman survived three gassings because Nazis kept running out of gas;<sup>363</sup>
- to stay alive, gassing victim breathed through a keyhole in a gas chamber door at Flossenbürg – where no homicidal gas chamber ever existed – cursed the SS when they opened the door, then ran away;<sup>364</sup>
- fairy tale of a bear and an eagle in a cage, eating one Jew per day;<sup>365</sup>

<sup>357</sup> Cf. A. Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991.

<sup>358</sup> "Atrocities in Serbia. 700,000 Victims," *The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7; cf. nearly the same article, now about Jews in Poland: "Germans Murder 700,000 Jews in Poland," *The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1942, p. 5.

<sup>359</sup> Cf. the examples listed in the following, as well as a summary by C. Mattogno, "The Myth of the Extinction of the Jews," 2 parts, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 2, pp. 133-172; *ibid.*, No. 3, pp. 261-302; *idem*, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

<sup>360</sup> Aside from the list at the end of this chapter, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 22 and 43, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984 and 1990, also containing further references; A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 43).

<sup>361</sup> Thanks to Jeff Roberts, Greg Raven, Orest Slepokura, Ted O'Keefe, Art Butz, Carlos Porter, Tom Moran, Jonnie A. Hargis and Joseph Bellinger for assisting me in completing this list.

<sup>362</sup> Moshe Peer, regarding Bergen-Belsen, in K. Seidman, "Surviving the horror," *The Gazette* (Montreal, Canada), August 5, 1993. Facsimile reprint in *JHR*, 13(6) (1993), p. 24.

<sup>363</sup> *Montreal Gazette*, February 10, 2000.

<sup>364</sup> Arnold Friedman, *Death Was Our Destiny*, Vantage Press, New York 1972, pp. 49f.

<sup>365</sup> Morris Hubert about Buchenwald, according to Ari L. Goldman, "Time 'Too Painful' to Remember," *New York Times*, November 10, 1988: "'In the camp there was a cage with a bear and an eagle,' he said. 'Every day, they would throw a Jew in there. The bear would tear him apart and the eagle would pick at

- mass graves expelling geysers of blood;<sup>366</sup>
- erupting and exploding mass graves;<sup>367</sup>
- soap production from human fat with imprint “RIF” – ‘Reines Juden Fett’ (pure Jewish fat), solemn burial of soap;<sup>368</sup>
- the SS made sausage in the crematoria out of human flesh (‘RIW’ – ‘Reine Juden Wurst’?);<sup>369</sup>
- lampshades, book covers, driving gloves for SS officers, saddles, riding breeches, house slippers, and ladies’ handbags of human skin;<sup>370</sup>
- pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;<sup>371</sup>
- mummified human thumbs were used as light switches in the house of Ilse Koch, wife of Buchenwald commandant Koch;<sup>372</sup>
- production of shrunken heads from bodies of inmates;<sup>373</sup>
- acid or boiling-water baths to produce human skeletons;<sup>374</sup>
- muscles cut from the legs of executed inmates contracted so strongly that they made the buckets jump about;<sup>375</sup>
- an SS father skeet shooting babies thrown into the air while his 9-year old daughter applauds and shrieks: “Daddy, do it again; do it again, Daddy!”<sup>376</sup>
- Jewish children used by Hitler-Youth for target practice;<sup>377</sup>
- “wagons disappeared into a depression in the ground” into an underground Crematoria at Auschwitz (such facilities never existed);<sup>378</sup>
- forcing prisoners to lick stairs clean, and collect garbage with their lips;<sup>379</sup>
- injections into the eyes of inmates to change their eye color;<sup>380</sup>
- first artificially fertilize women at Auschwitz, then gas them;<sup>381</sup>
- torturing people in specially mass-produced “torture boxes” made by Krupp;<sup>382</sup>

his bones.””

<sup>366</sup> A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 273f.; E. Wiesel, *Paroles d'étranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982, p. 86; Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972, p. 48; A. Eichmann, in H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 186), p. 184; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 214.

<sup>367</sup> Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962, pp. 152f.

<sup>368</sup> This imprint really meant “Reichsstelle für Industrielle Fettversorgung” (Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies), see S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 15/16 & 17/18, 1946; affidavit by SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Konrad Morgen, National Archives, Record Group 28, No. 5741, Office of Chief Counsel for War Crimes, December 19, 1947; Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946; the Soviets wanted to make this one of the charges at the IMT (exhibit USSR-393), but this plan failed due to the other Allies; *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 597-600; cf. H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965, pp. 126ff.; the Greenwood Cemetery in Atlanta (Georgia, USA) is not the only site to boast a Holocaust-memorial gravestone for 4 bars of “Jewish soap.” Cf. also the following corrections: R. Harwood, D. Felderer, “Human Soap,” *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139; M. Weber, “‘Jewish Soap,’” *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227; R. Faurisson, “Le savon Juif,” *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159; Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Penguin, London 1993, pp. 188; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda, op. cit.* (note 359), pp. 23-32.

<sup>369</sup> David Olère, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 554, fourth column, lines 17-22.

<sup>370</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XXXII, pp. 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, Vol. III, p. 515; Vol. XXX, pp. 352, 355; Vol. VI, p. 311; Vol. V, p. 171.

<sup>371</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. XXX, p. 469.

<sup>372</sup> Kurt Glass, *New York Times*, April 10, 1995.

<sup>373</sup> H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 159), p. 381; *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. III, p. 516, Vol. XXXII, pp. 267-271.

<sup>374</sup> F. Müller, in H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 158), Vol. 1, p. 87; witness Wells in the Eichmann Trial, in F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 79), Vol. 4, p. 236; Lawrence L. Lange, “Pre-empting the Holocaust,” *The Atlantic Monthly*, November 1998, p. 107.

<sup>375</sup> F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 255), p. 47.

<sup>376</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 451.

<sup>377</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 447f.

<sup>378</sup> SS-judge Konrad Morgen, according to Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990, p. 819.

<sup>379</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 491.

<sup>380</sup> H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 159), pp. 383f.

<sup>381</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. V, p. 403.

<sup>382</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. XVI, pp. 546, 556f., 561.

- torturing people by shooting at them with wooden bullets to make them talk;<sup>383</sup>
- smacking people with special spanking machines;<sup>384</sup>
- killing by drinking a glass of liquid hydrogen cyanide (which evaporates so quickly that it would endanger all those standing nearby);<sup>385</sup>
- killing people with poisoned soft drinks;<sup>386</sup>
- underground mass extermination in enormous rooms, by means of high voltage electricity;<sup>387</sup>
- blast 20,000 Jews into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;<sup>388</sup>
- killing in vacuum chamber, hot steam or chlorine gas;<sup>389</sup>
- mass murder in hot steam chamber;<sup>390</sup>
- mass murder by tree cutting: forcing people to climb trees, then cutting the trees down;<sup>391</sup>
- killing a boy by forcing him to eat sand;<sup>392</sup>
- gassing Soviet POWs in a quarry;<sup>393</sup>
- gas chambers on wheels in Treblinka, which dumped their victims directly into burning pits; delayed-action poison gas that allowed the victims to leave the gas chambers and walk to the mass graves by themselves;<sup>394</sup>
- rapid-construction portable gas chamber sheds;<sup>395</sup>
- beating people to death, then carrying out autopsies to see why they died;<sup>396</sup>
- introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz through shower heads or from steel bottles;<sup>397</sup>
- introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz via bombs;<sup>398</sup>
- mass murder with pneumatic hammers and in high-voltage baths;<sup>399</sup>
- provisional gas chambers in ditches covered with canvas;<sup>400</sup>
- murdering millions of children at Auschwitz using wads soaked with hydrogen cyanide taken from vials (which never existed);<sup>401</sup>

<sup>383</sup> World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, p. 269.

<sup>384</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VI, p. 213.

<sup>385</sup> Verdict of the Hannover District Court, Ref. 2 Ks 1/60; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 83.

<sup>386</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 570.

<sup>387</sup> Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 359), cf. esp. S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945; S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 19/20, 1946; *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 576f., for Bergen-Belsen!; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 313.

<sup>388</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XVI, p. 529

<sup>389</sup> Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 359), cf. esp. “The Treblinka Hell,” in: Vassili Grossman, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry, op. cit.* (note 387).

<sup>390</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XXXII, pp. 153-158; M. Weber, A. Allen, “Treblinka, Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on ‘Death Camp’ Claims,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158, here pp. 134-136.

<sup>391</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 582; similar, by shaking people off trees: Eugen Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion (NY) 1960, p. 99

<sup>392</sup> Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946, p. 16; found in Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985, p. 419.

<sup>393</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 388.

<sup>394</sup> Reports of the Polish underground movement, *Archiv der Polnischen Vereinigten Arbeiterpartei*, 202/III, Vol. 7, pp. 120f., quoted in P. Longerich, *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 438.

<sup>395</sup> R. Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f.

<sup>396</sup> *IMT, op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. V, p. 199.

<sup>397</sup> M. Scheckter and a report of June 4, 1945, written by an officer of the 2nd Armored Division, about Auschwitz; Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 406), p. 184, Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 462; R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949, p. 742.

<sup>398</sup> C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda, op. cit.* (note 359), pp. 8, 18-20.

<sup>399</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 10f.

<sup>400</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.

<sup>401</sup> German report by K. Gerstein dated 6 May 1945. PS-2170, p. 9.

- electrical conveyor-belt executions;<sup>402</sup>
- bashing people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;<sup>403</sup>
- cremation of bodies in blast furnaces;<sup>404</sup>
- cremation of human bodies using no fuel at all;<sup>405</sup>
- skimming off boiling human fat from open-air cremation fires;<sup>406</sup>
- mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of bodies, removed without a trace within a few weeks; a true miracle of improvisation on the part of the Germans;<sup>407</sup>
- killing 840,000 Russian POWs at Sachsenhausen, and burning the bodies in 4 portable furnaces;<sup>408</sup>
- removal of corpses by means of blasting, *i.e.*, blowing them up;<sup>409</sup>
- SS bicycle races in the gas chamber of Birkenau;<sup>410</sup>
- out of pity for complete strangers – a Jewish mother and her child – an SS-man leaps into the gas chamber voluntarily at the last second in order to die with them;<sup>411</sup>
- blue haze after gassing with hydrogen cyanide (which is colorless);<sup>412</sup>
- singing of national anthems and the Communist International by the victims in the gas chamber; evidence of atrocity propaganda of Communist origin;<sup>413</sup>
- a twelve-year old boy giving an impressive and heroic speech in front of the other camp children before being 'gassed';<sup>414</sup>
- filling the mouths of victims with cement to prevent them from singing patriotic or communist songs.<sup>415</sup>

<sup>402</sup> *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31: "Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987, p. 4.

<sup>403</sup> *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, pp. 376f.

<sup>404</sup> H. von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988, p. 420; cf. P. Longerich (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 289), p. 435; *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945.

<sup>405</sup> See Arnulf Neumaier's article in this volume; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. XX, p. 494.

<sup>406</sup> R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 130; H. Tauber, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 489f.; F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 255), pp. 130-132, 136-138, 142; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 221; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 149), pp. 10, 334f., 443; S. Steinberg, according to *Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen* (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993, p. 206; and many more.

<sup>407</sup> Aside from the source listed in note 389, cf. also W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 397), pp. 320, 469, 479, 489, 537ff.

<sup>408</sup> *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 586

<sup>409</sup> R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 76), pp. 161f.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 78; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse...*, *op. cit.* (note 198), p. 28.

<sup>410</sup> *Nürnberger Nachrichten*, Sept. 11, 1978, report about eyewitness testimony in the jury court trial in Aschaffenburg.

<sup>411</sup> E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 220), pp. 48f.

<sup>412</sup> R. Böck, Frankfurt Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, pp. 6881f.

<sup>413</sup> H. G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, p. 76; Filip Müller has them sing the Czech and the Israeli anthems, though Israel didn't even exist yet, *op. cit.* (note 255), pp. 110f.

<sup>414</sup> Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 72

<sup>415</sup> *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note 130), Vol. VII, p. 475

# Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz

ROBERT FAURISSON

## 1. Summary

Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When that year witnesses were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel Trial in Toronto, their rout was total. Because of this resounding set-back and by reason of other calamities previous to or following 1985, the defenders of the thesis of Jewish extermination have begun to abandon a history of Auschwitz primarily founded on testimonies and are obliging themselves, at the present time, to replace it with a scientific basis, or, at least, one which appears scientific, founded on factual research and proofs. The 'testimonial history' of Auschwitz in the manner of Elie Wiesel and Claude Lanzmann is discredited. Its time has passed. It remains for the exterminationists to attempt to work, like the revisionists, on the basis of facts and evidence.

In the present study, 'gas chambers' are intended to mean homicidal gas chambers, or 'Nazi gas chambers.' By 'Auschwitz,' it is necessary to understand this as Auschwitz I or Auschwitz Main Camp, as well as Auschwitz II or Birkenau. Finally, by 'gas-chamber witnesses,' I am indiscriminately designating those who claim to have participated in a homicidal gassing operation at these locations and those who are content to say they either saw or perceived a homicidal gas chamber there. In sum, by 'witnesses,' I mean those whom one usually designates as such, whether it is a matter of judicial witnesses or media witnesses; the first have expressed themselves potentially under oath in the docket of a legal proceeding, while the second have given accounts in books, magazine articles, films, on television or the radio. It so happens that certain witnesses have alternately been of both the judicial and media types.

This study is devoid of any psychological or sociological consideration for the Auschwitz gas-chamber testimonies, as well as any consideration of the physical, chemical, topographical, architectural, documental, and historical reasons why these testimonies are unacceptable. It aims above all to make evident a point which the revisionists have so far not mentioned but which is nonetheless of prime importance: up until 1985, no judicial witness of these gas chambers had been cross-examined on the material nature of the facts reported. When, in Toronto, at the first Zündel Trial in 1985, I was able to cause such witnesses to be cross-examined, they collapsed; since this date, there are no longer any gas-chamber witnesses presented in court except perhaps at the trial of Demjanjuk in Israel where, there again, the witnesses revealed themselves as false.<sup>1</sup>

To begin, I will digress upon the grievous causes by which, since 1983, Simone Veil<sup>2</sup> was led to recognize that there existed no witnesses of the gas chambers.

## 2. The Thesis of Simone Veil

After the end of the war, the illusion that there were innumerable witnesses to the Auschwitz gas chambers was gradually accepted. By the end of the 1970s, with the arrival of historical revisionism into the media arena, particularly in France, it began to occur to certain individ-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, as well as the contribution of A. Neumaier in this volume (editor's note).

<sup>2</sup> S. Veil, maiden name Jacob, former president of the European Parliament, was interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp during WWII, especially in subcamp Bobzek.

uals that these witnesses were perhaps not as numerous as one had believed. It is thus that, during the preparations for a major trial in which Jewish organizations had intended against me during the early 1980s, their lawyers and in particular, Robert Badinter, the future minister of justice, experienced severe difficulties securing evidence and witnesses. With staff in hand in the manner of the pilgrim, they were obliged to go to Poland and to Israel so as to bring back, if possible, that which they could not find in France. All for naught!

My first trial took place in 1981, followed by the appeal in 1983. Not one single witness took the risk of appearing in court. On April 26, 1983, the Paris Court of Appeal rendered its verdict. Naturally, I was found guilty, as one might have expected, for “harm to others” which is in fact to say for harm caused to Jews by the exposition of my theses in the mainstream press. Yet the court coupled this verdict with remarks sufficient to cause my adversaries a fair degree of consternation. My work was judged to be serious and yet dangerous. It was dangerous because, in the opinion of the judges, it appeared I allowed other persons the possibility of exploiting my discoveries for reprehensible ends! All the while, this same work was serious in the sense that, in the opinion of the court, one could uncover neither negligence, frivolousness, willful ignorance, nor lies – and this contrary to what had been affirmed by the adversarial party, which had accused me of “causing harm to others by falsification of history.” (sic)

On the subject of testimonies, the court went so far as to pronounce:

*“The researches of Mr. Faurisson have dealt with the existence of the gas chambers which, to believe multiple **testimonies**, would have been used during the Second World War to systematically put to death a portion of those persons deported by the German authorities.”* (my emphasis)

The court perfectly summarized what it called my “logical thread” and my “reasoning” by specifying that, for me,

*“[...] the existence of the gas chambers, such as usually described since 1945, conflict with an absolute impossibility, which suffices by itself to invalidate all the existing **testimonies** or, at the least, to stamp them with suspicion.”* (my emphasis)

Finally, the court, drawing a practical conclusion from these considerations, decreed the right of every Frenchman not to believe in the evidence and witnesses of the gas chambers. It stated:

*“The value of the conclusions defended by Mr. Faurisson [as to the problem of the gas chambers] rests therefore upon the sole appreciation of the experts, the historians and the public.”*

Two weeks later, Simone Veil publicly reacted to this judicial decision – upsetting for her and her co-religionists – with a declaration of extreme importance. She admitted the absence of proofs, of traces and even witnesses of the gas chambers, but added this absence was easily explained because:

*“Everyone knows [she asserts] that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.”*

To begin with, “everyone knows” is not an argument worthy of a jurist. Furthermore, Simone Veil, believing perhaps to be getting out from behind the eight-ball, made her case only worse; in effect, in order to uphold what she was claiming, it would have been necessary for her to prove not only that the gas chambers had existed but that the ‘Nazis’ had destroyed them and that they liquidated all the witnesses: a vast criminal undertaking about which one wonders on what order, when, with whom and by what means the Germans would have carried it out in greatest secrecy.

But what does it matter? We shall take note of this concession by S. Veil: *there is neither proof, nor traces, nor witnesses to the gas chambers*. It so happens that, in trying to reassure her circle, S. Veil clothed this surprising concession with conventional parlance. Here is, therefore, in her own words, what she confided in an interview for *France-Soir Magazine* (May 7, 1983, p. 47), the title of which was: “Simone Veil’s warning in regard to Hitler’s diaries: ‘We risk banalizing genocide’”:

*“What strikes me nowadays is the paradox of the situation: someone publishes a diary attributed to Hitler by sheer dint of publicity and a great deal of money without, it seems,*



*taking very great precautions to assure himself of its authenticity, yet, at the same time, in the course of a trial brought against Faurisson for having denied the existence of the gas chambers, those lodging the complaint are obliged to supply a formal proof of the reality of the gas chambers. Yet everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.”*

A choice so full of consequences as that of S. Veil is not to be explained solely by the disaster of April 26, 1983, but by an entire series of events which, for her, made 1982 a dark year in terms of the history of the gas chambers and the credibility of witnesses. I will recall here but three of these events:

1. On April 21, 1982, historians, politicians and former deportees founded an association in Paris having as its objective the research of evidence for the existence and operation of the gas chambers (ASSAG: Association pour l'étude des assassinats par gaz sous le régime national-socialist; Association for the study of killings by gas under the national-socialist regime). One year later, this association had still not discovered any proof. [This is still the case today [1993], since, envisioned according to its own statutes for a “duration limited to the realization of its objective,” this association has not disbanded.]
2. In May, 1982, the Minister for Veterans' Affairs launched a noteworthy “Deportation Exposition, 1933-1945” in Paris; this exposition was supposed to continue by touring throughout France; I immediately sent out a text in which I demonstrated the fallacious character of this exposition: no evidence – except fraudulent evidence – nor any precise testimony for the existence of ‘Nazi gas chambers’ could be shown to visitors. Additionally, Ms. Jacobs, the person responsible for this initiative by the Ministry, took it upon herself to immediately cancel this would-be vagabond exposition.
3. From June 29 to July 2, 1982, an international symposium was held at the Sorbonne on “Nazi Germany and the Extermination of the Jews.” This colloquium had been announced as a decisive reply to the revisionist offensive in France. While it was supposed to have concluded with a resounding press conference, in reality, it was totally different. The first day of the proceedings, we distributed in the Sorbonne's entrance hall recent copies of my *Response to Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (not without risk to ourselves).<sup>3</sup> The colloquium was carried out behind closed doors and in a turbulent atmosphere. Finally, during the press conference, the two colloquium organizers, historians François Furet and Raymond Aron, weren't even mentioning the words ‘gas chamber(s).’

I often say it's on this date of July 2, 1982, that the myth of the ‘Nazi gas chambers’ and their associated witnesses died or entered their final death throes, at least on the level of historical research. In the very heart of the Sorbonne, one had thus disconcertingly discovered the absence of any solid proof and any witness worthy of trust. Notwithstanding, one had previously trumpeted that this colloquium would put an end to “the ineptitude of Faurisson” by bringing forth a mass of evidence and testimonies. Such a silence after all that fanfare was truly eloquent.

### 3. The Written Testimony of Fajnzylberg-Jankowski

I said earlier that at my trial not a single witness took the risk of appearing before the court. At the last minute, my accusers had nonetheless provided the written testimony of a Jew who was living in Paris but whom they did not dare present in the witness stand. This Jew was the famous Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg, born in Stockek, Poland, October 23, 1911. This former Polish waiter, an atheistic Jew and Communist political delegate for the international brigades serving in Spain, had been imprisoned for a period of three years at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In his brief deposition, he essentially stated that, working in the Auschwitz crematory (the old crematorium, or Crematorium I), he had spent a good deal of his time locked up with his comrades in the coke-room, for, on each occasion that the SS gassed Jews in the adjoining room, the

<sup>3</sup> R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982; English: “Response to a Paper Historian,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72.

SS took the precaution of sequestering the *Sonderkommando* in the coke-room so that no Jew might visually confirm the gassing operation! Once the gassing operation was completed, the Germans freed the *Sonderkommando* members and made them collect and incinerate the victims. Thus, on the one hand, the Germans allegedly tried to conceal the crime while on the other hand they revealed to them its results!

This blinded witness is equally known by the names Alter Feinsilber, Stanislaw Jankowski or Stanislaw Kaskowiak. One can read his testimony in another form in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.<sup>4</sup>

#### 4. The Unraveling of the Witnesses at the First Zündel Trial (1985)

The important victory won by revisionism in France on April 26, 1983 would go on to be confirmed in 1985 with the first Zündel Trial in Toronto. I would like to dwell a moment on this trial in order to underscore the general impact, and especially as far as the testimonies on the Auschwitz gas chambers are concerned: *for the first time since the war, Jewish witnesses were subjected to a regular cross-examination*. Moreover, without wanting to minimize the importance of the second Zündel Trial (that of 1988), I should like it to be understood that the 1985 trial already contained the seeds for all that was attained in the 1988 trial, including the report by Leuchter and all the scientific reports which, in the aftermath, would proliferate in the wake of the *Leuchter Report*.

In 1985, as also afterwards in 1988, I served as advisor to Ernst Zündel and his lawyer, Douglas Christie. I accepted this heavy responsibility only under condition that all the Jewish witnesses would, for the first time, be *cross-examined on the factuality of the reported facts, and uncompromisingly so, and without sensibilities*. I had noted, in effect, that from 1945 to 1985, Jewish witnesses had been granted virtual immunity. Never had any defense lawyer thought or dared to ask them for explanations about the material features of the gas chambers (exact location, physical appearance, dimensions, internal and external structure), or about the homicidal gassing (the operational procedure from beginning to end, the tools employed, the precautions taken by the executioners before, during and after execution).

On rare occasions, as at the trial of Tesch, Drosihn and Weinbacher,<sup>5</sup> lawyers formulated some unusual questions of a material nature which, although troublesome for the witness, always remained at the fringes of the more-fundamental questions which should have been asked. No lawyer ever demanded clarifications on a weapon which, indeed, he had never seen and that no one had ever shown him. At the major Nuremberg Trial of 1945-46, the German lawyers had manifested total discretion on this point. At the proceedings against Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem in 1961, the lawyer Dr. Robert Servatius had not wanted to raise the question; in a letter on this subject dated June 21, 1974, he wrote me:

*“Eichmann hat selbst keine Gaskammer gesehen; die Frage wurde nicht diskutiert; er hat sich aber auch nicht gegen deren Existenz gewandt.”*

*“Eichmann himself had not seen any gas chamber; the question was not discussed; but neither did he oppose the claim of their existence.”*<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), “Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos”, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71; English in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992, pp. 31-68; for critiques see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2016, pp. 27-35; J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 140-151; C. Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, pp. 160-179.

<sup>5</sup> On the cross-examination of the witness Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel by attorney Dr. Zippel, see “Excerpt from transcript of proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at the War Crimes Court, Curiohaus, Hamburg, on Saturday 2nd March, 1946, upon the trial of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher,” transcript, pp. 30f. (Doc. NI-11953). Regarding this abominable trial, it is indispensable to read: Dr. William Lindsey, “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Bruno Tesch,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303. This study has been reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 25 (1985), pp. 10-23.

<sup>6</sup> In the so-called Eichmann protocols, however, we read that Eichmann, according to his own statements, had seen a “fast-deployable gassing hut” in the countryside, a statement which speaks for itself: R.

While waiting for his trial in Jerusalem, Eichmann, in his cell, was fed like a Christmas goose. He ended up no longer knowing what he had heard, what he had seen, what he had read. Here, for example, is a very important passage from his interrogation by the Israeli government commissioner regarding the ‘gas chambers’ directly from Transcripts, J1-MJ at 02-RM:

“The Commissioner: *Did you talk with Höß about the number of Jews who were exterminated at Auschwitz?*

Eichmann: *No, never. He told me that he had built new buildings and that he could put to death ten thousand Jews each day. I do remember something like that. I do not know whether I am only imagining that today, but I do not believe I am imagining it. I cannot recall exactly when and how he told me that and the location where he told me. Perhaps I read it and perhaps I am now imagining what I had read I heard from him. That is also possible.*”

At the Frankfurt Trial of 1963-65, the lawyers showed themselves to be particularly timid. I should mention that the atmosphere was rather inhospitable for the defense and the defendants. This show trial will remain as a blot on the honor of German justice as on the person of Presiding Judge Hans Hofmeyer, initially *Landgerichtsdirektor*, then *Senatspräsident*. During more than 180 sessions, the judges and juries, the public prosecutors and the private parties, the defendants and their attorneys, as well as the journalists who had come from around the world, accepted as a complete physical representation of the ‘crime weapon’ a mere map of the camp of Auschwitz and a map of the camp of Birkenau, whereupon five minuscule geometric figures were inscribed for the location of each of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, with the words, for Auschwitz: “*Altes Krematorium*,” and for Birkenau: “*Krematorium II*,” “*Krematorium III*,” “*Krematorium IV*,” and “*Krematorium V*”! These maps were displayed in the courtroom.<sup>7</sup>

The revisionists have often compared the Frankfurt Trial with the 1450-1650 trials against witchcraft. Nevertheless, at least during those trials, someone sometimes bothered to describe or depict the witches’ sabbath. At the Frankfurt Trial, even among the defense lawyers who made difficulties for a witness like Filip Müller, not one asked of a Jewish witness or a repentant German defendant to describe for him in greater detail what he was purported to have seen. Despite two judicial visits to the scene of the crime at Auschwitz, accompanied by some German defense lawyers, it seems not one of the latter insisted on any technical explanations or criminological expertise regarding the murder weapon. To the contrary, one of them, Anton Reiners, a Frankfurt lawyer, pushed complacency to the point of having himself photographed by the press while raising the chute cover through which the SS supposedly sprinkled Zyklon B granules into the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.

And so at Toronto in 1985, I had fully decided to put an end to this bad state of affairs, to break the taboo and, for starters, pose, or rather have Douglas Christie pose, questions to the experts and Jewish witnesses as one normally poses in every trial where one is supposed to establish whether a crime has been committed and, if so, by whom, how and when.

Fortunately for me, Ernst Zündel accepted my conditions, and Douglas Christie consented to adopt this course of action and to pose to the experts and witnesses the questions that I would prepare for him. I was convinced that, in this manner, all might change, and the veil woven by so many false testimonies would be torn away. While I was not counting on Ernst Zündel’s acquittal and we were all resigned to paying the price for our audacity, I nevertheless had hope that, with the aid of this far-sighted man of character, and thanks to his intrepid defense lawyer, history, if not justice, would finally make an end to this legend.

From the moment of the first cross-examination, a tremor of panic began to creep its way into the ranks of the prosecution. Every evening and throughout most of the night, I would prepare the questions to ask. In the morning, I would turn over these questions, accompanied by the necessary documents, to lawyer Doug Christie who, for his part and with the aid of his assistant,

Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f. (remark by G. Rudolf).

<sup>7</sup> For a representation of these two maps, see Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Eine Dokumentation*, 2 Vols., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt 1965, 1027 pp., here on pp. 930-933. For a thorough study of the trial see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

conducted the essentially legal aspects of the effort. During the cross-examinations, I maintained a position close to the lawyer's podium and unremittingly furnished, on yellow notepads, supplementary and improvisational questions according to the experts' and witnesses' responses.

The expert summoned by the prosecution was Dr. Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of European Jews*. Day after day, he was subjected to such humiliation that, when solicited in 1988 by a new prosecutor for a new trial against Ernst Zündel, Prof. Hilberg refused to return to the witness stand; he explained the motive for his refusal in a confidential letter wherein he acknowledged his fear of having to confront once again the questions of Douglas Christie. From the cross-examination of Dr. Raul Hilberg, it was definitively brought out that no one possessed any proof for the existence either of an order, a plan, an instruction, or a budget for the presumed physical extermination of the Jews. Furthermore, no one possessed either an expertise of the murder weapon (whether gas chamber or gas van), or an autopsy report establishing the murder of even one single detainee by poison gas. However, in the absence of evidence regarding the weapon and victim, did there exist at least witnesses of the claimed crime?

A testimony must always be verified. The usual first means of proceeding to this verification is to confront the assertions of the witness with the results of investigations or expert opinion regarding the facts of the crime. In the case at hand, there were neither investigations, nor expert reports relative to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers. Here is what made any cross-examination difficult. Yet, this difficulty should not serve as an excuse, and one might even say that a cross-examination becomes even more indispensable because, without it, there no longer remains any way of knowing whether the witness is telling the truth or not.

## 5. Jewish Witnesses Finally Cross-Examined: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba

For those persons interested in the technical and documental means by which we were nevertheless in a position to severely cross-examine the two principal Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba, I can do no better than to recommend a reading of the trial transcript.<sup>8</sup> Pages 304-471 cover the questioning and cross-examination of Arnold Friedman; the latter breaks down on pages 445-446 when he ends by acknowledging that he in fact saw nothing, that he had testified from hearsay because, according to him, he had met persons who were convincing; perhaps, he added, he would have adopted the position of Mr. Christie rather than that of these other persons if only Mr. Christie had been able to tell him back then what he was telling him now!

Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance. One might even say about this trial in Toronto that the prosecution had found the means of recruiting 'Holocaust' expert Number One in the person of Dr. Raul Hilberg, and witness Number One in the person of Dr. Rudolf Vrba. The testimony of this latter gentleman is one of the principal sources of the famous *War Refugee Board Report on the German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, published in November 1944 by the Executive Office of President Roosevelt. Dr. R. Vrba was also the author of *I Cannot Forgive*,<sup>9</sup> written in collaboration with Alan Bestic, who, in his preface, declares with regard to him:

*"Indeed I would like to pay tribute to him for the immense trouble he took over every detail; for the meticulous, almost fanatical respect he revealed for accuracy."* (p. 2)

Never, perhaps, had a court of justice seen a witness express himself with more assurance on the Auschwitz gas chambers. Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to "poetic license" or, as he was wont to say in Latin, to "*licentia poetarum*"!

In the end, a bit of drama unfolded: Mr. Griffiths, the prosecutor who had himself solicited the presence of this Witness Number One, was evidently exasperated by Dr. Vrba's lies and fired off the following question:

<sup>8</sup> *Queen versus Zündel*, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, beginning January 7, 1985. Published: G. Rudolf (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation).

<sup>9</sup> Bantam Books, New York 1964. For a critique of Vrba's various statements see J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 102-118.

*“You told Mr. Christie several times in discussing your book I Cannot Forgive that you used poetic license in writing that book. Have you used poetic license in your testimony?”* (p. 1636)

The false witness tried to parry the blow, but prosecutor Griffiths hit him with a second question equally treacherous, this time concerning the number of gassing victims which Vrba had given; the witness responded with garrulous nonsense; Griffiths was getting ready to ask him a third and final question when suddenly, the matter was cut short, and one heard the prosecutor say to the judge:

*“I have no further questions for Dr. Vrba.”* (p. 1643)

Crestfallen, the witness left the dock. Dr. Vrba’s initial questioning, cross-examination and final questioning filled 400 pages of transcripts (pp. 1244-1643). These pages could readily be used in an encyclopedia of law under a chapter on the detection of false witnesses.

## 6. The Prosecution Gives up on Calling Witnesses

Three years later, in 1988, during the second trial of Ernst Zündel, the public prosecutor deemed it prudent to abandon any recourse to witnesses. Canadian justice had apparently learned the lesson of the first trial: there were no credible witnesses to the existence and operation of the ‘Nazi gas chambers.’

Little by little, every other country in the world has learned this same lesson. At the trial of Klaus Barbie in France, in 1987, there was talk about the gas chambers of Auschwitz, but no one produced any witnesses who could properly attest to them.<sup>10</sup> The attorney Jacques Vergès, courageous yet not audacious, chose to avoid the subject. This was a stroke of luck for the Jewish lawyers who feared nothing so much as to see me appearing at the side of Mr. Vergès. If this gentleman had accepted my offer to counsel him, we in France might have been able to strike a tremendous blow against the myth of the gas chambers.

All the while in France, during several revisionist trials, Jewish witnesses sometimes came to evoke the gas chambers, but none of them testified before the court as to having seen one or having participated in a homicidal gassing by hauling bodies out of the ‘gas chambers.’

Today, gas-chamber witnesses are making themselves extremely scarce, and the Demjanjuk trial in Israel, which once again has revealed how much false testimony is involved in the matter, has contributed to this development. Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as “living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz,” showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted:

*“How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes I would not be here today to speak with you; I myself would have been gassed also.”*

This brings us back, as one can see, to Simone Veil and her declaration of May 7, 1983, about which we already know what to think.

## 7. The Media Witnesses

Aside from the judicial witnesses, there are media witnesses to the gas chambers, or homicidal gassings, at Auschwitz or Birkenau. Here one thinks of the names of Olga Lengyel, Gisela Perl, Fania Fénelon, Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, Hermann Langbein, André Lettich, Samuel Pissar, Maurice Benroubi, André Rogerie, Robert Clary, ... My library is full of these accounts which duplicate themselves over and over. Paul Rassinier was the first to show us in what manner the falsehood of these testimonies might be demonstrated; he did this notably for Auschwitz in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les Vainqueurs incorrigibles*<sup>11</sup> (*The True Eichmann Trial or, the Incurable Victors*), where Appendix V is devoted to *Médecin à Auschwitz*<sup>12</sup> (*Doctor at Auschwitz*) regarding Miklós Nyiszli.

<sup>10</sup> During the trial against Gottfried Weise in 1988 in Wuppertal (Germany), gas chambers were not mentioned; cf. the contribution of C. Jordan in this book (editor’s note).

<sup>11</sup> Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962.

<sup>12</sup> English: *Auschwitz: A Doctor’s Eye-witness Account*, Panther Book, London 1962.

From the 1950s to the 1980s, the revisionists found merit in undertaking studies critical of testimonies. Nowadays, it seems to me this exercise has become superfluous. Let us abstain from chasing after ambulances and instead leave the care of criticizing this sub-literature to the exterminationists themselves, and in particular to Jean-Claude Pressac, because – so far as one can determine at present – the most virulent anti-revisionists end by putting themselves into the school of the revisionists. The result is sometimes rife with pungency. In October 1991, the periodical *Le Déporté pour la liberté* (*Deportee for Liberty*), an organ of l'Union nationale des associations de déportés, internés et familles de disparus (UNADIF; National Union of Associations of Deportees, Prisoners and Families of the Missing), announced on its cover-page:

*“In the inner pages of this issue, part one of the testimony of Henry Bily, one of the rare escapees from a Sonderkommando.”*

In his follow-up of November 1991, Mr. Bily continued the account of his Auschwitz experience under the title of “Mon histoire extraordinaire” (“My amazing story”).

However, in the following installment of *Déporté pour la liberté*, that of December 1991/January 1992, there appeared a “Clarification regarding insertion of the text of Henry Bily in our columns.” The review’s director and editor uncovered the falsehood: in the major portion of his testimony, Mr. Bily had proceeded to

*“copy word for word without any citation of references, from passages (notably chapters 7 and 28) of the book by Dr. Miklos Nyiszli: Médecin à Auschwitz, written in 1946 and translated and published in 1961 by René Julliard publishing house. Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated; finally, the most extensive borrowing has to do with the description of the Sonderkommando functions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which Henry Bily declares [deceivingly] to have worked. [...] The result of this analysis is that it is in no way possible to consider Henry Bily’s text as an original and personal testimony.”*

To an attentive reader of this declaration, the sentence “Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated” might allow one to perceive that, worst of all, Mr. Bily, a petty Jewish tradesman, had recopied a testimony which itself had already been false. As I have recently mentioned, Paul Rassinier had long ago proved that *Médecin à Auschwitz*, a work dear to Jean-Paul Sartre who in 1951 published parts of it in *les Temps modernes*, could only be one of the greatest impostures. Many revisionists, and in particular Carlo Mattogno,<sup>13</sup> have since confirmed this assessment. As for me, in my review of Jean-Claude Pressac’s book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,<sup>14</sup> I have inserted a section titled: “Pressac’s Involuntary Comedy Apropos M. Nyiszli.” I recommend the reading of this section to people interested in false testimonies on Auschwitz, false testimonies which pharmacist J.-C. Pressac tries to defend at any price by way of convolutions, laborious inventions and flighty speculations, thus unintentionally discrediting them once and for all.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>13</sup> *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>14</sup> Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

<sup>15</sup> R. Faurisson, “*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, 1989, ou Bricolage et ‘gazouillage’ à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac” [... or, Pottering and Sputtering at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac], *RHR*, November 1990, pp. 126-130; English: “*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989),” Part I, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; Part II, *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175. See more comprehensive and thorough: C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

## 8. False Witnesses Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi

A few words are needed in regard to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi. Regarding the former, I come back to my article “A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel.”<sup>16</sup> In *Night*,<sup>17</sup> a biographical account particularly regarding his internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Mr. Wiesel does not even mention the gas chambers, but it appears, by way of a sort of universal media convention, that he is considered as a witness *par excellence* on the ‘Holocaust’ and the gas chambers. According to him, if the Germans exterminated large numbers of Jews, it was by forcing them either into raging fires or furnaces! The conclusion of his testimony includes an extremely curious episode (pp. 129-133) over which I have been waiting years for Elie Wiesel to furnish us an explanation: in January 1945 he tells us, the Germans gave him and his father the choice between staying behind in the camp to await the arrival of the Soviets, or leaving with the Germans; after agreeing between them, the father and son decided to depart for Germany with their executioners instead of staying in place to await their Soviet liberators...<sup>18</sup>

Curiously, for several years now, Primo Levi has been posthumously elevated by the media to the rank of first importance among witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers. He is the author of *Se questo è un uomo*.<sup>19</sup> The first part of the book is the longest and the most important; it comprises 180 pages (pp. 7-186) and was edited in 1947; the author says, starting on page 19, that he learned about the gassing of the Jews at Birkenau only after the war; he himself was working at Buna-Monowitz and had never set foot in Birkenau; also, he only spoke in extremely vague terms and merely six times about “the” gas chamber (pp. 19, 48, 51, 96, 135 and 138), and on one occasion about the gas chambers (page 159); he is satisfied to nearly always mention it in the singular and as a rumor about which “everyone is talking” (page 51). Suddenly, in his “Appendix” written in 1976, being some 30 years later, the gas chambers make a forceful entry: in the space of 26 pages (pp. 189-214), which, in view of their more compact typography, can be considered as 30 pages, the author mentions on 11 occasions (page 193, two times; page 198, three times; page 199, once; page 201, two times; pages 202, 209 and 210, once each); on two occasions, he speaks of “gas” and on nine occasions of “gas chambers” (always in the plural); he writes as if he had seen them:

*“The gas chambers were in effect camouflaged as shower rooms with plumbing, faucets, dressing rooms, clothes hooks, benches, etc.”* (page 198)

He does not even fear to write additionally:

*“The gas chambers and the cremation furnaces had been deliberately conceived to destroy lives and human bodies by the millions; the horrible record for this is credited to Auschwitz, with 24,000 deaths in a single day during the month of August 1944.”* (pp. 201f.)

Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi are not the only ones to have thus ‘enriched’ their recollections.

<sup>16</sup> “Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel,” *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, Spring 1988, pp. 163-168; see also “Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite)” (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel (Continued)), *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24. English: “A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel,” IHR leaflet ([www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml](http://www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml); <https://codoh.com/library/document/858/>). See also the comprehensive study by Warren B. Routledge, *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>17</sup> *La Nuit*, Preface by François Mauriac, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958.

<sup>18</sup> One point of particular interest is that in the German translation of this book (*Die Nacht zu begraben*, with German translation by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, Munich 1962, pp. 17-153), the cremation furnaces of the original French version are done away with to be replaced by gas chambers (which also applies to Buchenwald). I owe this discovery to the Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf and I am indebted to Agnes Wimmer, a German revisionist living in France, for a list of 15 instances where the German translator thought it good to use the word ‘gas’ where it was not used in the original text (see Annex). In December 1986, I made my way to Oslo to attend the awarding of the Nobel Peace Prize to Elie Wiesel. Assisted by friends, I distributed a tract previously titled “Elie Wiesel, A Prominent False Witness.” Some months later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of my most implacable adversaries, denounced Mr. Wiesel as a man “who talks any rubbish that comes into his head [...] It suffices to read certain of his descriptions in *Night* to know that certain of his accounts are not exact and that he ends by transforming himself into a Shoah peddler. He commits an injustice, an immense injustice to historical truth.” (Interview by Michel Folco, *Zéro*, April 1987, page 57).

<sup>19</sup> French: *Si c’est un homme*, Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993; original: *Se questo è un uomo*, de Silva, Turin 1947; English: *If this Is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979.



Primo Levi was a chemical engineer. Regarding his crack-up or delirium from a scientific point of view in *If This Is a Man*, one should consult Pierre Marais' *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac* [A Close Reading of the Siren Writers of the Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac];<sup>20</sup> see in particular “*Le chimiste, la batterie de camion et... les chambres à gaz*” [The Chemist, the Truck Battery and... the Gas Chambers], the chapter which involves Primo Levi (pp. 7-21). The latter died on April 11, 1987, (a probable suicide, we are told). It was to his very nature of being a Jew that he owes not having been shot by the Fascist militia on December 13, 1943, at the age of 24.<sup>21</sup>

*“The Fascists had captured him in the role of a partisan (he was still carrying a pistol), and he declared himself a Jew in order not to be immediately shot. And it is in the role of a Jew that he was delivered over to the Germans. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz [...]”*

## 9. Conclusion

From 1945 to 1985, the presumed judicial witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers have benefited from an extraordinary privilege: they have always been spared the ordeal of cross-examination regarding the material nature of the purported facts they related. In 1985, at the first of two Zündel trials in Toronto, attorney Douglas Christie was fully agreeable, based on my suggestion and offer of assistance, to conduct the cross-examination according to standard procedure for this type of witnesses. The result was the unmasking of witnesses Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba. This reversal was so serious that today, one can no longer find witnesses willing to take the risk of swearing before the dock of a court of law that they saw a homicidal gassing, whether at Auschwitz or any other concentration camp under the control of the Third Reich.

The would-be media witnesses continue to proliferate, unchecked, in the world of radio, television and books, where they hardly run the risk of being put into difficulty by embarrassing questions. Yet even these witnesses are becoming more and more vague, making themselves liable to denunciation by representatives of the exterminationist thesis. These latter are in effect aligning themselves more and more with the revisionist school because they realize that up until now they have stood by the lies of too many false witnesses, lies that end by costing their own cause too dearly.

As there are notoriously more and more risks now in presenting oneself as a witness of the gas chambers – as again did the Jew Filip Müller in 1979 – the solution which nowadays tends to prevail is the one which, since May 7, 1983, Simone Veil has had to adopt in the aftermath of the April 26 decision by the Paris Court of Appeal, a decision which recognized that my work on the problem of the gas chambers was serious insofar as I demonstrated that the accepted testimonies flew in the face of strong physical-chemical impossibilities. The solution, or more-over, the evasion, advocated by Ms. Veil consisted in saying that, if there were in effect no proofs, no traces, and no witnesses of the crime, it was because the Germans had destroyed all the evidence, all the traces, and all the witnesses. Such a statement, besides being absurd, would in turn necessitate evidence which Ms. Veil has not provided. But this matters little. Let us take note of this statement and, like Ms. Veil and those who in practice seem to rally to her thesis, let us also put to good use the evidence long brought to light by the revisionists: not only are there no proofs and no traces of ‘Nazi gas chambers,’ but there are no witnesses for them either.

Today, at the close of 1993, the testimonies regarding the Auschwitz gas chambers are discredited, even among the exterminationists. The narrative founded upon these testimonies is beginning to give way to a narrative founded either on facts or arguments of a scientific nature. It is this which I had advocated in my article of December 29, 1978, in *Le Monde* and in my letter to *Le Monde* of January 16, 1979. It was necessary to wait more than ten years to see our adversaries venture into the arena where I had invited them to join us in being evaluated: the field of science. Jean-Claude Pressac had been appointed, notably by Mr. and Mrs. Klarsfeld, to

<sup>20</sup> La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1991, 127 pages.

<sup>21</sup> Ferdinando Camon, “Chimie/Levi, la mort” (Chemistry/Levi, death), *Libération*, April 13, 1987, page 29).

denounce ‘testimonial history’ and to replace it with a scientific basis or, at least, one with a scientific appearance.

Claude Lanzmann and the supporters of ‘testimonial history’ are upset,<sup>22</sup> to the satisfaction, by the way, of the revisionists. A half-century of unsubstantiated testimonies must now be definitively succeeded by an inquiry for facts and proofs along a judicial, scientific and historical basis.

**Appendix: The Mistranslations into German of Elie Wiesel’s Most Famous Book\***

French Original Version: <i>La Nuit</i> , éditions de Minuit, 1958, 178 p.	English Translation: <i>Night</i> , translated by Stella Rodway, Foreword by Robert McAfee Brown Bantam Books, 1986 (25th-Anniversary Edi- tion), pp. XIV-111	German Translation: <i>Die Nacht zu begraben, Eli- sha</i> , translated by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, 1962, pp. 17-153
<b>A. In Auschwitz</b> p. 57: au crématoire p. 57: au crématoire p. 58: les fours crématoires p. 61: aux crématoires p. 62: le four crématoire p. 67: Au crématoire p. 67: le crématoire p. 84: exterminés p. 101: dans les fours crématoires p. 108: six crématoires p. 109: au crématoire p. 112: le crématoire p. 129: au crématoire	<b>A. In Auschwitz</b> p. 30: to the crematory p. 30: to the crematory p. 30: these crematories p. 33: in the crematories p. 33: the crematory oven p. 36: the crematory p. 36: the crematory p. 48: exterminated p. 59: the crematory ovens p. 64: six crematories p. 64: the crematory p. 66: the crematory p. 77: to the crematory	<b>A. In Auschwitz</b> p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager** p. 53: in die Gaskammer p. 54: die Gaskammern p. 57: in den Gaskammern p. 57: in die Gaskammer p. 62: in die Gaskammer p. 62: Gaskammer p. 76: vergast p. 90: in den Gaskammern p. 95: sechs Gaskammern p. 95: in den Gaskammern p. 98: die Gaskammer p. 113: in die Gaskammer
<b>B. In Buchenwald</b> p. 163: du four crématoire p. 174: au crématoire	<b>B. In Buchenwald</b> p. 99: of the crematory oven p. 106: to the crematory	<b>B. In Buchenwald</b> p. 140: der Gaskammer p. 150: in die Gaskammer

\* Thanks to a discovery by Jürgen Graf and the help of Ms. Agnes Wimmer.

\*\* “Vernichtungslager” means ‘camp with homicidal gas chambers.’

**Conclusion:** The English translation (1960) of the French original (1958) is correct, whereas the German translation (1962) reads “gas” in 15 instances where, in fact, there was no mention of “gas” in the French original. This replacement was done so systematically that the translator even invented two gas chambers in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

<sup>22</sup> See notably the article by Robert Redeker which he published in C. Lanzmann’s review *Les Temps Modernes*, under the title: “La Catastrophe du révisionnisme” (The Revisionist Catastrophe), November 1993, pp. 1-6; here, Revisionism is presented as a catastrophic sign of a changing time: ‘Auschwitz’ was – and for the author, still is – a ‘mystique,’ which is to say a belief enveloped by religious reverence; yet, he says in a deploring tone that ‘Auschwitz’ is becoming the subject of historical and technological considerations. This article was in printing when there appeared in *L’Express* a substantial write-up on the new book by Jean-Claude Pressac (September 23, 1993, pp. 76-80, 82-87). Claude Lanzmann virulently protested against this turn of events taken by ‘Holocaust’ history. He wrote: “Even if it is in order to refute them, we thus legitimize the arguments of the revisionists, which become the only criterion by which every text and every author is now judged. The revisionists occupy the entire playing field” (*Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 30, 1993, page 97).



# The German Justice System: A Case Study

CLAUS JORDAN

## Editor's Introduction

For a short time during the war, Gottfried Weise was a German guard at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Was he therefore automatically a subhuman not deserving of justice? Gottfried Weise asserted that he did not do anything evil in these months, and ten former internees who could remember Weise confirmed this. However, two other 'witnesses' accused Weise of murder. Shouldn't both sides be heard and their arguments weighed? That is the way it is meant to be in a state under the rule of law. But, as we shall see, reality is very different. In fact, the case of Gottfried Weise is an example of the hypocrisy of the entire German establishment, not just the legal system.

Totally convinced that they are in the sole possession of the absolute truth regarding the Holocaust, they simply refuse to even consider the possibility that they could be wrong, and that their actions could cause tremendous suffering for innocent people. As soon as the 'Holocaust' is involved in any court case, prosecutors and judges, media and politicians, *en masse*, simply ignore all exonerating evidence!

In a very important book, Rüdiger Gerhard has documented how, during the first trial against Weise in 1991, the judges refused to hear or accept any evidence from the ten witnesses for the defense as presented by Weise's defense lawyers.<sup>1</sup> These former inmates did not witness the alleged crimes claimed by others, and thus could not contribute anything to their elucidation, such was the court's reasoning. Since, in the eyes of German law courts, a crime is almost indisputably proved of having occurred as soon as a "Holocaust survivor" claims that it happened, German courts more or less accept only incriminating evidence. Consequently, any ensuing criminal proceeding merely serves the purpose of establishing the dimension of the claimed crime at issue, naming the culprits and meting out the punishment they presumably deserve.

The following article describes the Sisyphus-like struggle of the defense team in their attempt to exonerate Gottfried Weise and make those blinded by their arrogance and self-righteousness see the light of truth. They failed in the first; Gottfried Weise died without justice being done. His constant friend and defender Claus Jordan also passed away. May this article help to make the second goal come true.

*Germar Rudolf*

## 1. Preface

Germany's justice system is based on the principle of a separation of powers. The administration of justice is supposed to be independent of politics. It does, however, have to conform to the law, and laws are passed by political bodies. So far, so good – at least as long as legislative practices in turn are committed to upholding the legal traditions that have evolved over time and have been tried and proven in practice.

But if legislative practice is guided by political opportunism, and if special laws are passed to which jurisprudence must bow, then the administration of justice becomes a tool of politics. The separation of powers, which is such a blessed principle, can then be abused by legislators as an alibi to shirk their responsibility for the consequences of bad laws.

The 1979 rescission of the statute of limitations for murder in Germany is an example of special legislation that has had grave consequences. The decision to revoke this statute was the result of political pressure. Concerns regarding potential miscarriages of justice were rationalized away. The case of Gottfried Weise, set out in this chapter, shows how very

<sup>1</sup> R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Tübingen, Berg 1991, pp. 31ff., 40, 43-47, 51ff., 60, 73. See my contribution on the value of testimonies for a more-general overview.

justified these concerns were and how thoughtlessly all cautions were shrugged off with indifference. But now, the legislators no longer feel responsible: after all, we have the separation of powers.

Can it be that the legislators now, after the child they begot with so many sanctimonious speeches turns out to be wayward, do not want to remember it?

It is my hope that the discussion of this case will prompt the correction of the legislative error of 1979 and that the German justice system will return to its naturally evolved tradition, as was predicted that same year:<sup>2</sup>

*“[...] Perhaps there will in fact be a few new cases that are brought to trial as a sort of justification (eagerly seized upon) for the rescission of the statute of limitations. According to the experts, however, it is not likely. In light of the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with, it is doubtful that any verdicts can still be handed down. One day, around the year 2000, the stipulation that murder is not subject to a statute of limitations will be discovered amongst the nooks and crannies of our justice system, and people will wonder how this came about. The umpteenth revision to the Criminal Code will then casually correct the problem – unless by that time we will have a state which claims for itself that omnipotence that we [Germans] are still free to call ‘hubris.’”*

## 2. Rescission of the Statute of Limitations: Breach of Legal Tradition

On March 20, 1979 and July 3, 1979, the members of the *Bundestag*, the lower house of the then-West-German Parliament, debated the rescission of the statute of limitations for murder. The corresponding bill was passed into law on July 3, 1979, with a very close margin of 255 to 222 votes.<sup>3</sup>

### 2.1. Influence from Abroad

Naturally, there was interest in this question abroad, but this interest was fostered by German circles as well. For example, in an article titled “American Delegation on the Issue of Rescission: Today at Schmidt’s” the newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* reported on a tour by the Los Angeles *Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies* that had been supported by the German Foreign Office in Bonn.<sup>4</sup> Members of the Israeli Parliament also sought to influence the decision-making process at the urging of German authorities. For example, Gideon Hausner, member of the Knesset and the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, reports that German Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt urged him to impress upon the German legislators that National-Socialist crimes must not be allowed to lapse under a statute of limitations – which Hausner proceeded to do most insistently.<sup>5</sup>

### 2.2. Judicial Concerns

Reminders that Article 103 of the German Basic Law prohibits retroactive laws were brushed aside with reference to a 1969 decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court. Opponents of the rescission of the statute of limitations raised further judicial concerns. Dr. Alois Mertes (member of the political party Christian-Democratic Union) pointed out the conflict between justice and public peace. In European legal tradition, statutes of limitation mean exclusively the “protection of the state [and certainly of the individual as well] from miscarriages of justice.” And:<sup>6</sup>

*“In the countries belonging to the Anglo-American legal community, the state safeguards against the risk of injustice in other ways, namely through the principle of oppor-*

<sup>2</sup> F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*), July 5, 1979: “Was man sagt, und was man meint.”

<sup>3</sup> Debate on the 18th revision of the Criminal Code; see Plenary Transcripts 8/145 and 8/166.

<sup>4</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 15, 1979: “Den Vorhang nicht fallen lassen.”

<sup>5</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 18, 1979, p. 11: “Völkermord darf nicht als ‘normales’ Verbrechen gelten.”

<sup>6</sup> Plenary Transcripts 8/166, p. 13235. Emphasis in the transcript.

*tunity and through especially strict rules of evidence. In German and European law, limitation is the necessary corrective to the principle of legality. [...] Incidentally, it is one of the great hypocrisies of our time that the punitive purpose of expiatory justice is everywhere relegated to second place in favor of **resocialization**, while in the case of National-Socialist crimes expiation is made the foremost and sole purpose of punishment even after 35 to 47 years of resocialization."*

In his statement of position, Hans-Jochen Vogel, then German federal minister of justice, did not express any concern about miscarriages of justice, but responded merely to the suggestion that alleged National-Socialist criminals could no longer be convicted anyway due to lack of evidence. He commented that modern techniques of criminal investigation were able to

*"secure evidence of crimes and perpetrators in a way that allows the conviction of the criminal even decades after the fact."*<sup>7</sup>

He made no mention of applying the techniques of modern criminology to ensure the prevention of miscarriages of justice. Warnings about one-sided investigation came from opponents of rescission who feared that convictions might result despite insufficient evidence.<sup>8</sup> Proponents, on the other hand, cited the principle of *in dubio pro reo* – i.e., ‘when in doubt, acquit’ – a practice they clearly considered a matter of course.<sup>9</sup>

This certainly was shown even more clearly by Friedrich Fromme, co-editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, in his aforementioned newspaper article where he wrote of “the strict rules of evidence, which must not be tampered with,” as of something self-evident and to be taken for granted. Apart from (pseudo-)morally suspecting each other, all discussions that flare up time and again about the rescission or prolongation of the statute of limitations in the German parliament altogether focused on the question of how best to punish alleged NS criminals, but never on the question of whether, after such a long period of time, the available evidence can possibly ascertain the actual events of the past, to say nothing of the culpability for them. Since everybody was convinced of the reality of each and every claimed crime, a criminological quest for evidence was deemed necessary only in order to allocate the guilt claimed, and then to mete out the supposedly needed penance.<sup>10</sup>

None of these “self-evident” matters of the rule of law mentioned by the members of the *Bundestag* or by Fromme was observed in the case of Gottfried Weise: Weise was convicted with nary a thought given to the acquittal demanded by reasonable doubt. To this defendant’s detriment, the strict rules of evidence were trampled upon most grossly. Furthermore, there was no sign of modern forensic or criminological investigation in his trial, least of all where such endeavors would have resulted in an exoneration of the defendant. But then again, H.-J. Vogel had suggested such techniques strictly for the one-sided purposes of procuring *incriminating* evidence.

### 2.3. The Fig-Leaf: An Expert Report

Originally, the statute of limitations was to be rescinded only for cases of so-called NS-murders.<sup>11</sup> Members of the *Bundestag* Maihofer and Helmrich openly supported this plan. However, constitutional concerns were raised about such very-obvious special legislation, so that in the end the rescission was applied to murder in general.

The question regarding the constitutionality of a general rescission of the limitation for murder remained open. In his capacity as expert, Professor Böckenförde had stated that the rescission of limitation becomes unconstitutional if it means that normative rules of trial procedure can no longer be uniformly applied. He wrote:<sup>12</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11612.

<sup>8</sup> Eg. Dr. Carl Otto Lenz (Bergstraße, CDU) in the Bundestag debate of March 29, 1979, Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11609.

<sup>9</sup> Eg. Dr. Schwarz-Schilling (CDU), Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11644.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), “Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen” in: *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

<sup>11</sup> Cf. F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 14, 1979: “Die Angst vor dem, was man will.”

<sup>12</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 30, 1979, no. 149, p. 6.

“[...] This may happen, for example, if [...] the results obtained are random at best, i.e., due to the unstoppable deterioration of evidence, insurmountable investigative difficulties, lack of opportunity for effectively securing evidence, fundamental uncertainty or insufficient objectifiability of the facts of the crime.

*It is beyond the scope of this report to ascertain whether a rescission of the statute of limitations for NS-murders or for murder in general would reverse into such impracticability. This requires a detailed practical understanding and assessment of actual conditions, particularly of the investigative and evidential problems involved [...].”*

In other words, this report did not state that the rescission was constitutional. Rather, it stated that at the time (1979) no unconstitutionality was yet apparent, and that, to determine this matter conclusively, it would be necessary to examine the “actual conditions” of several cases.

## 2.4. Empty Promises

One empty promise was the assurance, given when an expert report was obtained, that the overall constitutionality of the matter would be ascertained in the future. In fact, however, clearly no one in politics or science, no one amongst the guardians of democracy, and no one in the media really wants to know this, or else the supplementation and conclusion of the report would long have been commissioned by now, either from Professor Böckenförde or from others.

In 1979, the embarrassing vulnerability of the core issues of *constitutionality* and *miscarriage of justice* was shielded with Böckenförde’s unfinished expert report as with a fig-leaf, garnished with sanctimonious aphorisms.

The case of Gottfried Weise reveals that these were but hollow phrases and empty promises.

## 3. The Case of Gottfried Weise: an Example of Reversal into Impracticability

In 1988, pensioner Gottfried Weise was convicted in Wuppertal on five counts of murder. An examination of the Wuppertal trial reveals all the characteristics identified in 1979 by Professor Dr. Böckenförde as being signs of a reversal into impracticability:

- a. Unstoppable Deterioration of Evidence: For example, it has been impossible to obtain the transfer papers which, together with two other documents on hand, would prove that Weise could not have been posted to the alleged site of the crime in Auschwitz until September 1944. (The alleged time of the crime being “June/July 1944.”)
- b. Insurmountable Investigative Difficulties: For example, the court was not even able to develop a realistic conception of the alleged crime scene of the Freimark cases. (cf. Section 3.2.2.)
- c. Lack of Opportunity for Effectively Securing Evidence: For example, both the public prosecutor’s office and the court neglected to obtain a statement from former inmate Dr. Eisenschimmel in due time. His testimony would have gone a long way towards exonerating the defendant. When the defense attempted to secure this testimony, Dr. Eisenschimmel was already so ill that he could no longer testify.
- d. Lack of Objectifiability of the Crime: Wherever concrete facts were concerned, the court was always very vague in its ‘findings.’ In the Freimark cases, for example, the alleged time of the crime was given as “June/July 1944,” and the names and sometimes even the sex of the alleged victims are not stated. This makes it much more difficult to locate concrete counter-evidence such as might have been possible, for example, by cross-referencing the Auschwitz *Death Books* now available.

The Wuppertal Court ‘overcame’ this evidential problems only by considerably violating the strict rules of evidence.

Another point which must be mentioned is one that Böckenförde could not possibly have conceived of because he spoke from the perspective of naturally evolved legal tradition: What happened in the Wuppertal trial was practically a



- e. Reversal of the Burden of Proof: The defendant was in the desperate position of being unable to prove his innocence, e.g., to prove that he could not have been at the alleged site of the crime at the stated time. The court was satisfied with contradictory and vague eyewitness statements, whose doubtful quality it glossed over with the claim that it was exactly these contradictions that showed that the witnesses had not coordinated their testimony beforehand. These testimonies were proof enough for the court. It was up to the defendant to prove his innocence.

It was not until long after the trial that exonerating evidence was found whose timely acquisition had been unlawfully avoided and prevented by the prosecutors.

### 3.1. Overview of the Background, Course and Consequences of the Wuppertal Trial of Gottfried Weise

#### 3.1.1. Background of the Case of Gottfried Weise

After a severe injury as a soldier, Gottfried Weise lost an eye. He was certified unfit for frontline or guard duty, and after training as bookkeeper, he was detailed to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where he was first employed by the Camp's administrative department managing the inmates' funds (*Häftlingsgeldverwaltung*), which was located outside the camp, and later in the *Personal Effects Warehouse II* in Birkenau, where the possessions of camp inmates were stored. There Weise had to supervise a group of Jewish women. After the Auschwitz Camp was dissolved, he conducted this group safely to the Allies, via Ravensbrück. All of 'his' inmates had testified for him: how he had worked to make their lot easier in Auschwitz, that they had been glad to be reassigned to his command during the transport, that once he had even carried a disabled girl out from under Russian artillery fire. After minute scrutiny in the course of three years of imprisonment, Gottfried Weise was released. His conscience was clear, and so he proceeded to do something quite extraordinary: through the Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress, he searched for the former inmates who had been under his supervision at Auschwitz. In the verdict handed down by the Wuppertal District Court,<sup>13</sup> however, these efforts on the part of the defendant are only mentioned disparagingly as signs of his great cunning.

#### 3.1.2. How Did the Indictment Come About?

In 1962, in the course of investigations against Richard Baer and others (which ultimately led to the great Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial), one witness, Herbert Tischler from Vienna, had told of an SS *Unterscharführer* or *Rottenführer* "Weiser" who, he claimed, had killed an inmate when he tried to shoot a tin can off his head. Thus "William Tell of Auschwitz" was born.

Although an official document identified Tischler as an unreliable witness, and it was a known fact that he was wanted by Interpol for all sorts of criminal acts, as witness for the prosecution in an NS trial, Tischler was nevertheless considered credible. His reference to the alleged "William Tell of Auschwitz" entered the mills of criminal prosecution. The alleged "Tell shooting" was ascribed to former *Unterscharführer* Gottfried Weise. Inquiries were begun in 1980; questionnaires with details of the alleged crime and with photos of Gottfried Weise were sent to Poland, Israel, Hungary, and the United States.

In other words, witnesses were sought – and found. With the example of the witness Freimark, I will show how this search for witnesses and the 'refreshing' of their memories was done.

#### 3.1.3. What Were the Charges?

On June 7, 1985, the Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne charged the pensioner Gottfried Weise, resident in Solingen, born in Waldenburg on March 11, 1921, with having committed murder in the Auschwitz Camp.

<sup>13</sup> Verdict of the Wuppertal District Court, Jan. 28, 1988, pp. 104-107.

On January 28, 1988, Weise was found guilty of five counts of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment by the Wuppertal Jury Court headed by Wilfried Klein, now vice-president of the Wuppertal District Court.

According to the witness Józsefne Lazar, the defendant committed two murders (the ‘Lazar cases’) in Personal Effects Warehouse II by means of the so-called “tin can shooting,” where the defendant placed tin cans on the head and shoulders of his victims and then shot at the tins and then at the victims.

According to the witness Jacob Freimark, the defendant also committed three murders (the ‘Freimark cases’) in “June/July 1944” in Personal Effects Warehouse I, namely:

- a. one murder in a hut (the ‘hut murder’), and
- b. approximately four weeks later, two murders in an area between the camp fence and a ramp some 30 ft. away (the ‘ramp murders’).

### 3.1.4. How Was the Trial Conducted?

The entire trial took place against the backdrop of a foregone conviction of the defendant in a scenario of hatred. The press and the court worked in tandem. For example, the press report quoted below repeated eyewitness testimony which, though proven to be false,<sup>14</sup> was gullibly accepted at face value not only by the credulous public but also by the court, which actually included even this so-easily refutable atrocity tale in its written Reasons for Sentence:<sup>15</sup>

***“Children Were Thrown Alive into the Burning Pit***

*[...] When a new transport of inmates arrived at the camp, the children were immediately separated from the rest of the group, and thrown alive into a blazing fire-pit, [...].*

*Suddenly, the intoxicated ‘Blind One’ arrived (that’s what the inmates called the defendant, Weise), turned the light on and ordered Olga [...] to dance [...]. It was horrible! Outside, the screams of the children. [...]*

*The Blind One ordered the girl, who was pregnant, to stand still, and kicked her in the stomach with his boot. The young woman screamed and collapsed. [...]*”<sup>16</sup>

This sort of atrocity tale served to brand the defendant as the “Beast of Auschwitz” – not only in the eyes of the public, but also in those of the court. While the defendant was not convicted for the alleged live burnings, the assumption that they did take place and that the defendant had displayed a great deal of callous hard-heartedness most certainly did influence the court in reaching its verdict. This is proven clearly by the detailed way in which the court repeats this atrocity tale in its Reasons for Sentence, and then accuses the defendant of “utterly callous hard-heartedness.”

The biased attitude of the judges was also clearly apparent in the courtroom. For example, the VVN – the Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime, a group known at that time to be financed from Communist East Germany and directed by that country’s State Security Service – this VVN had handed out fliers in and outside the courtroom. The presiding judge offered a gentle reprimand for the distribution of the fliers in the courtroom – something like that, he said, should not be disseminated about the defendant until after he had been convicted. But no stop was put to the continued distribution of the leaflets.

The constant taking of shorthand notes by representatives of the VVN and by ‘escorts’ of the witnesses for the prosecution was also not forbidden by the court, which generously overlooked it. (Incidentally, Ruth Kulling of the VVN always had a seat in the area reserved for members of the press.) In contrast, the defense counsel had urged the son of the defendant to refrain from taking notes, as doing so was not permitted during the trial.<sup>17</sup> – Several times it was also observed that those who had made shorthand notes with impunity, proceeded to read their notes to the witnesses for the prosecution before these took the witness stand.

<sup>14</sup> There was no burning pit at the location mentioned, near Personal Effects Depot II; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.

<sup>15</sup> Reasons for the Wuppertal Auschwitz verdict of Jan. 28, 1988, p. 96.

<sup>16</sup> Wuppertal newspaper *General-Anzeiger*, June 10, 1987.

<sup>17</sup> Of course it is permissible to take private notes or even to prepare a private protocol in German courts of law, but they may not be used to manipulate witnesses. Editor’s remark.

In any normal trial, the defense could and should have objected here, but in light of the scenario of hate that had been tolerated and even partly contributed to by the court, the defense in the Wuppertal trial saw no purpose in doing so. In order to avoid providing even further material for all the advance preparation and choreographing of the witnesses for the prosecution (in flagrant violation of all rules of procedure, by the way), the defense counsel had advised the defendant to refrain from making any statements of his own. After the verdict had been handed down, the press twisted this accordingly:<sup>18</sup>

*“The defendant’s silence, said Klein, showed that Weise had no facts with which to counter the accusations – ‘the past has caught up with him now and will not be hushed up.’”*

No one seems to have noticed the monstrous implications of this statement: the defendant had no facts with which to counter the accusations! What this suggests is that the accusations advanced in the indictment and by the witnesses were facts in and of themselves, which the defendant was unable to refute. But accusations, of course, are by no means facts.

But the reversal of the burden of proof, accepted so matter-of-factly by the press, is no mere slip of the judicial tongue. The closer one examines the trial documents, the clearer it becomes how much the court allowed its own bias to guide it. In any normal trial, the defendant is presumed innocent until proven guilty, and any uncertainty dictates the maxim “when in doubt, acquit.” In Wuppertal this was not so.

In the given situation of reversed burden of proof, it was of course an easy matter to turn all the many investigative problems, which are well to be expected in such a very late trial, against the defendant – especially those listed under a) through c) above.

Nevertheless, the defendant would have had a fighting chance to prove his innocence – if that’s the way it had to be – if the court had not inexorably restricted or downright denied him every opportunity to do so. One of the hobbles placed on his defense was that the court relentlessly perpetuated the prosecution’s one-sided selection of witnesses:

The prosecution had a wealth of information regarding potential witnesses at its disposal. It was the duty of the Public Prosecutor’s Office to sift through these for witnesses for the prosecution *as well as for the defense*, but this was not done. Already in the course of preliminary investigations, only those former inmates were urged to testify if they claimed to have incriminating information, such as for example the witness Lazar in her testimony in Budapest on June 2, 1987, and June 16, 1987. The transcripts<sup>19</sup> show, among other things, how compassionately and urgently the Presiding Judge Klein – who had traveled all the way from Wuppertal for this purpose – strove to persuade the witness to consent to testifying in Wuppertal. Potential witnesses for the defense were dealt with rather differently. When the defense suggested the questioning of an ill witness in Israel, Moische Korn, this was rejected:<sup>20</sup>

*“The motion to hear evidence does not indicate any reasons that the witness can be examined in the foreseeable future.”*

The defense attempted to counteract this one-sided selection of witnesses by submitting numerous motions to summon former inmates (more than twenty) and by further motions to hear evidence, but all were summarily rejected. These rejections were justified time and again by the comment that the best these witnesses could do would be to testify that they knew nothing of the alleged crimes committed by the defendant. This sort of testimony was said to be irrelevant because, first of all, the inmates could not have known everything and, second, after 43 years they could not possibly remember exactly. In contrast to this, the court always assumed that the witnesses for the prosecution could always remember well enough to testify – and to be believed.

The Wuppertal Court consistently downgraded motions to hear evidence submitted by the defense to the level of motions to obtain evidence, only to reject them.<sup>21</sup> In the first order for release on bail, however, the Provincial High Court in Düsseldorf had stated that in its view all potential witnesses should be heard, since the difficulty involved in establishing the truth

<sup>18</sup> Article by Ulla Dahmen-Oberbossel in the Wuppertal *General-Anzeiger* of Jan. 20, 1988.

<sup>19</sup> Copies of both transcripts were appended to the Motion for Appeal of Aug. 12, 1988.

<sup>20</sup> Rejection of Motions to Take Evidence nos. 1-13, quoted here from p. 17 of the Motion for Appeal.

<sup>21</sup> Motion for Appeal, p. 6.

after such a long time warranted this.<sup>22</sup> This is most remarkable, as it is not the usual procedure in Germany for another court to attend to matters of facts; on principle, this is the sole task of the court responsible for the trial. The Provincial High Court in Düsseldorf reinforced its opinion by granting Weise a renewed release on bail after the Wuppertal verdict.

Another example of suppression of evidence is the testimony of Isaac Liver, given on October 18, 1985, at the headquarters of the National Police in Villejuif, France. The numbers in the following quoted excerpts refer to written questions given to the witness:<sup>23</sup>

*"No. 2: I worked in 'Camp Canada,' first in Auschwitz in Canada No. 1, then in Canada No. 2, which was in Birkenau, approximately 4.3 miles from Auschwitz. In 1944 I was in Birkenau [...].*

*No. 4: The name Gottfried Weise and the nicknames 'the Blind Man' or 'Sleepy' are absolutely unfamiliar to me.*

*No. 5: I did not witness the crimes mentioned in this file and never heard anyone talk about them. I believe that this story is untrue, as there is no doubt that all the prisoners in the camp and probably those in the other camps as well would have known of it."*

*"Personally, I feel that this story is untenable; everything described in this file [!] is completely new to me, and if these things had really taken place in the camp the way they are described, I could not but have known about them."*

Of course, an unprejudiced court would have examined precisely this witness in detail so as to avoid getting a one-sided account of the events, to avoid giving the public a one-sided story, and to ascertain the ability to remember and the credibility of the various witnesses by comparing their testimonies. But the Wuppertal Court 'knew' from the outset which witnesses were credible and which were not. And so, the witness Isaac Liver was not heard. The transcript of his earlier examination, while available to the court, was not read, thus remaining unknown to the public as well as to the lay judges. Other testimony that could have exonerated the defendant and corrected the purely negative way he had been presented to the public was swept under the carpet the same way.

Not only did the court refuse to summon witnesses for the defense, it also thwarted the timely presentation of material evidence. This will be discussed in greater detail in Section 3.1.7.2.

### 3.1.5. Reasons for Sentence

On January 28, 1988, the First Division of the Wuppertal District Court decided that the defendant, while acquitted of other accusations, was guilty of five counts of murder, the overall sentence being life imprisonment. The first eighteen pages of the Reasons for Sentence are devoted to a representation of the "historical background" based on "generally known and historically established facts" with

*"reference to, for example [the books]: Buchheim/Broszat/Jacobsen/Krausnick, Anatomie des SS-Staates, Walter-Verlag, Vols. I and II; Hofer, Der Nationalsozialismus – Dokumente 1933-1945, Fischer-Verlag; Kogon, Der SS-Staat, Wilhelm-Heyne Verlag."*

Auschwitz literature giving sound, verifiable and useful factual information is completely missing in this list of works.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the descriptions of the camp, its organization and circumstances, which take up another 40 pages of the Reasons for Sentence, contain numerous patently and verifiably false claims and statements. For example, on pages 57f. of the Reasons for Sentence it actually states:<sup>24</sup>

*"For many of the inmates, their most valuable possession was a bowl that served equally for their calls of nature and for eating."*

And then:

*"The purpose served by the Auschwitz Concentration Camp as mass extermination camp shall not be discussed in detail here, as the crimes which the defendant committed, or is*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 80.

<sup>23</sup> Pages 1909f. of the Court files.

<sup>24</sup> Verdict, pp. 65f.

*said to have committed, are not connected with the orders given in the context of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question.'"*

But details mentioned further on in the Reasons for Sentence repeatedly refer to the well-known scenario. One example of this is to be found in the context of the Wuppertal Court's attempts to explain away particularly incredible claims contained in the witness Lazar's thoroughly imaginative testimony. In Budapest, Lazar had stated under oath that she had personally seen many murders taking place, for example:<sup>25</sup>

*"3. I could move around freely in 'Camp Canada,' and so I could observe how SS-men shot prisoners.*

*4. Executions happened almost every day, almost hourly. I saw it with my own eyes."*

However, this was in contradiction to the statements of most former inmates who had testified earlier. But the court managed to come up with an explanation for this 'discrepancy.' It explained away these tendencies to exaggerate by stating that the experiences associated with the mass killings taking place at the nearby crematoria had *fused* with the personal memories of the witness.<sup>26</sup>

At numerous other points in the Reasons for Sentence as well, the judges made reference to the "commonly known, historically established facts" in which they believe so firmly. For example, the absolutely unbelievable claim that the defendant could take wild potshots in the camp with impunity is simply rationalized with the comment that after all it is "commonly known" that the life of an inmate was of no value.

Even if one were to accept the "commonly known" nature of this idea, at least one should have asked how such mad pistol-popping could have been possible without also endangering the other guards. In a somewhat closer investigation, one could have examined old guard books, which would have revealed that every weapon, each and every bullet had to be accounted for. For example, I had no trouble obtaining a number of sample pages from concentration-camp guard books from archives in Prague – pages which document precisely that the procedure of issuing weapons and ammunition, which every soldier is familiar with, was also observed no less strictly by the concentration-camp guards. With a little less "common knowledge" and a little more objective investigation, the court would not have fallen for that bit of nonsense about the mad beast taking wild potshots in the camp whenever he pleased, and getting away with it without so much as a reprimand.

Under German law, when a crime is considered so severe that a prison term of more than four years is possible, it is tried not by a county court (*Amtsgericht*) but by a court of the next level, a district court (*Landgericht*). This court's findings in matters of fact cannot be challenged with an appeal, which would otherwise permit the re-examination of the 'findings' which the court arrived at in this way of "common knowledge." Only a motion for a so-called revision can be filed to the court of the next higher instance, but this checks only for procedural errors (matters of law), yet does not examine the findings in matters of fact made by the cognizant court, and it also does not assess any new or previously rejected evidence.

### 3.1.6. Revision

During the trial, the defense had focused on the 'Lazar cases,' and, connected with them, on the branding of the defendant as "the Beast of Auschwitz." The defense considered the witness Freimark, who did not enter the picture until quite late, to be so utterly untrustworthy that it felt that a conviction based on his accusations was impossible. This was a mistake on the part of the defense, which was unfamiliar with the vagaries of these extraordinary kinds of trials. Nothing was impossible in Wuppertal.

The attorney in charge of filing a motion to have the verdict overturned on matters of law (the revision) also focused on the 'Lazar cases.' He believed that evidence for even partial incorrectness would force a new trial. This was another mistake with tragic consequences for the defendant. On March 31, 1989, the Federal Supreme Court quashed the verdict, but

<sup>25</sup> Verdict, p. 151.

<sup>26</sup> Verdict, p. 116.

only with reference to these two alleged murders – while, surprisingly, upholding it for the remainder of the charges, *i.e.*, for the other three alleged murders, the ‘Freimark cases.’

### 3.1.7. The Final Verdict: The Freimark Cases

What was the nature of the “very ‘personalized’ evidence” (as the revision lawyer put it) in these Freimark cases that had not been touched by the revision decision? On the basis of Freimark’s testimony, the Wuppertal Court had considered three murders in Personal Effects Warehouse I, the so-called *Old Camp Canada*, as being proved:

- a. Shooting of an unidentified male inmate on an unspecified day in June or July 1944. This crime was said to have been committed in a hut described by the court as “Bedding hut.”
- b. Approximately four weeks later (but still in “June or July 1944”): shooting of two inmates from Grodno (sex unspecified). Another inmate is said to have been murdered by SS-man Graf on this occasion. (This branded Graf as murderer and disqualified him as a witness for the defense. A Viennese court had acquitted him, but the Wuppertal Court fought tooth and nail against having the Viennese records brought in for reference.) These crimes allegedly took place in an area between a fence and a ramp located on a rail line some 30 ft. from the fence. At the time of the crime, hundreds of inmates had been loading up “thirty to forty” wagons at that ramp, while floodlights turned night into day.

#### 3.1.7.1. Unreserved Faith in Freimark’s Statements

For the Wuppertal Court, the testimony of the only alleged eyewitness, Freimark, sufficed to warrant a conviction. The court commented on Freimark:

*“The credibility of this witness is beyond question.”*<sup>27</sup>

*“His credible testimony is already enough to convince the Court of the factuality of the defendant’s crimes as set out in 1a) and b).”*<sup>28</sup>

It was very rash to condemn a person to life imprisonment on the sole basis of trust in the veracity and probity of one single witness. Despite all the difficulties ensuing from the advanced deterioration of evidence, it was possible to find new proof which reveals that the witness Freimark had not told the truth.

The court’s unreserved faith in its witness Freimark is incomprehensible. Many contradictions had already become apparent during the trial; the court chose to ignore them. For example, no one had bothered to take note that Freimark had claimed that, having been a Jewish political inmate in Auschwitz, he had had to wear a green identifying patch, which color, rather, designated criminal inmates. Closer scrutiny would have shown that time and again Freimark had given different accounts of this aspect of his internment which, after all, must have been of paramount importance to him during his time in the concentration camp. When asked “what sort of patch?,” he is now known to have answered in the past as follows: red-yellow (1962), green (1966), green (1968), green and red-yellow (1988), green-yellow (1989).<sup>29</sup> These and many other inconsistencies were never investigated by the Wuppertal Court. When the defense drew attention to these contradictions, these references were ignored.

The most important discrepancy is to be found in Freimark’s statements regarding the time when he was ill with typhoid fever.<sup>30</sup> It is undisputed, for example, that Gottfried Weise

<sup>27</sup> Verdict, p. 180.

<sup>28</sup> Verdict, p. 190.

<sup>29</sup> Matthies/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.*

<sup>30</sup> Typhoid fever is caused by certain *Salmonella* bacteria and transmitted mainly through polluted drinking water. The term originates in the ancient Greek word *τύφος* (typhos), meaning haze, fog, smoke, steam, but also in a figurative sense dizziness or a befogged state of mind. This refers to neurological symptoms of the disease, especially the stupor as a “befogged consciousness.” This may be one of the backgrounds of Freimark’s bizarre witness statements. Typhoid fever is not to be confused with typhus, which is caused by certain *Rickettsia* bacteria and transmitted by lice. Editor’s remark.

was posted to Auschwitz only in late May 1944, and spent the first eight weeks as a bookkeeper of inmate funds in an office located outside the camp. The defense was able to prove this on the basis of two documents. Further, the witness Freimark had stated earlier that he had contracted a severe case of typhoid fever in late May 1944.

According to the documents at hand, therefore, neither Freimark nor Weise could have been at the alleged site of the crime at the time claimed (“June/July 1944”). But the court managed to iron out this minor ‘wrinkle’: Weise might very well have been assigned to guard duty every now and then (Weise had been certified unfit for guard duty), and Freimark (who was utterly infallible otherwise) may have been mistaken in his earlier statements. Of course, Freimark subsequently confirmed most happily that, oh well, in that case he had simply not fallen ill until later. And the court commented that the discrepancies in Freimark’s claims regarding the time of his bout with typhoid fever did not reflect badly on his credibility as witness because his testimony was supported by circumstantial evidence.<sup>31</sup> Freimark declared that his earlier ‘mistake’ was due to the fact that, during his questioning in 1968, he had “not paid any particular attention” to the time of his illness.<sup>32</sup>

### 3.1.7.2. Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence

The defense had requested that documental evidence be obtained on Freimark’s illness. The court received such papers the day before the verdict was handed down, and believed it had reason to rejoice. The documents that had been located – medical papers from Auschwitz Concentration Camp – proved, it said, that the witness, Freimark, had been examined in the Inmates’ Infirmary in August and September 1944 for suspected typhoid fever. It was felt that, apart from eyewitness testimony desperately lauded to the skies, one now finally had found some material evidence that might serve to support the intent to convict: circumstantial evidence indicating that Freimark’s new claim as to the time of his illness was correct. What was completely overlooked was the fact that in his most recent testimony Freimark had claimed “October 1944” as the new date of the onset of his illness, not “August or September 1944.” The court was only able to maintain these erroneous claims by consistently denying all of the defense’s motions to support this circumstantial evidence with additional documentation.<sup>33</sup>

But even this prop, patched together as it was out of fragments of the existing circumstantial evidence, had been mis-timed by the court. It wrote:<sup>34</sup>

*“In the documents of August 14, 1944, for example, it was noted under no. 9 of the list, regarding the examination of former inmate and witness Jakob Freimark: ‘87215... Freimark, Jakob... Clinical diagnosis: suspected typhoid fever [Typhusverd.],’ while for other inmates the result given was ‘typhoid fever still suspected [noch Typhusverd.],’ merely ‘Typhoid fever’ [Typhus], etc.”*

What this suggests is that Freimark’s illness was nowhere near a complete recovery (“*noch Typhusverd.*” – typhoid fever still suspected) nor even full-blown “typhoid fever” (Typhus), but that there was merely a preliminary suspicion of typhoid fever, in other words, that at most he had only just contracted the disease. It should be noted, however, that neither among the numerous infirmary documents that were found later, nor among the court documents, is there any infirmary paper that states ‘**noch** Typhusverd.’ [*i.e.*, typhoid fever **still** suspected]. It is also strange that only two of a whole series of relevant documents, available at the Auschwitz Museum, were read by the court, and at the last minute. And what is no less strange is the steadfast claim that there were no further infirmary papers regarding Freimark. The defense had no opportunity to take a closer look at the laboratory papers, which were not read to the court until the day of the verdict. In this way the court was able to sustain the fiction that Freimark’s illness must have broken out some time after August 14, 1944, and that he had been fully recovered again by September 18, 1944. Further evidence has been found now which refutes this tale that was thoroughly unbelievable from the start.

<sup>31</sup> Verdict, p. 185.

<sup>32</sup> Verdict, pp. 75f.

<sup>33</sup> Verdict, pp. 76f.

<sup>34</sup> Verdict, p. 58.



## 3.2. New Evidence, Motion for Retrial, Dismissal, Objection

A motion for retrial was filed in the case of Gottfried Weise in late 1992. On April 22, 1994, the District Court in Mönchengladbach dismissed this motion. This decision was communicated to the prisoner in late May. Weise's attorney objected to this dismissal, because in it, some of the new evidence on which the motion for retrial was based was completely ignored, and the rest was rejected for technical or insufficient reasons.

### 3.2.1. 'The Wrong Time' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Time Alleged for the Onset of Freimark's Case of Typhoid Fever

#### 3.2.1.1. Infirmary Records Discovered after the Trial

What baffles me is why a judicial scandal had not already erupted years ago when it was shown how recklessly the Wuppertal Court had suppressed the obtaining of further evidence, because allegedly:<sup>35</sup>

*"[...] there is nothing to indicate that the state-operated Auschwitz Museum in Poland has access to any documents beyond the aforementioned infirmary papers, which have been put at the disposal of the Red Cross International Tracing Service in photocopy form."*

In fact, tens of thousands of infirmary papers are stocked in the Polish Auschwitz Museum, which alone is circumstantial evidence for the enormous efforts that were made in Auschwitz to help sick inmates recover, even though the established interpretation of history alleges that sick internees were selected for being unfit for labor and consequently gassed. As a matter of fact, seven infirmary papers pertaining to Freimark's illness were found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum:

1. Aug. 13/14, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal and Weil-Felix,<sup>35</sup> results: "0", without note "sterile")
2. Aug. 28, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria)
3. Aug. 28, 1944 (Blood, results: "0" without "sterile")
4. Sept. 5, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria)
5. Sept. 8, 1944 (Blood, results: "sterile" for the first time)
6. Sept. 11, 1944 (Stool, results: only normal coli bacteria, for the first time)
7. Sept. 18, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal, results: second result "sterile")

The court based its opinion – that "in that case" Freimark had simply not fallen ill until August – on the two aforementioned papers that were allegedly the only ones that could be found: on two of seven now-known lab records, specifically the first and last links (Nos. 1 and 7) of the chain of evidence.<sup>36</sup>

If the defense had been granted an opportunity to examine the documents presented by the court,<sup>36</sup> then it could have determined even on the basis of only these two lab reports, Nos. 1 and 7, that something was wrong with the court's interpretation:

- the results of No. 1 did not yet indicate 'sterile,'
- while the results of No. 7 did.

If nothing else, then this "sterile" result on No. 7 – had it been known to the defense – would have sufficed to make the defense suspicious. This was the first instance where the defendant was denied a means to defend himself in this particular matter; his second means of defense – obtaining Documents Nos. 2 through 6 – was also denied him. The motion to obtain an expert medical opinion on all this was also denied.

The documents found after the fact now prove that Freimark's case of typhoid fever did not break out "in August 1944," as the verdict claims. The sequence of documents shows clearly that Freimark was no longer suffering from an acute case of typhoid fever between August 13 and September 18, 1944. However, his lengthy and severe bout with typhoid fever is undisputed, and also established in the verdict. But the documents prove that it did

<sup>35</sup> Medical testing methods.

<sup>36</sup> In Germany, both the prosecution and the judges (the "court") can introduce evidence; the defense can only motion the judges to introduce evidence for them.

*M. V. L. - H. K. B. - B. T. F. - H. H. 8. IX. 1944.*

*Blut*

<i>R. Nr.</i>	<i>Käft-Nr.</i>	<i>Name u. Vorname</i>	<i>Klinische Diagnose</i>
<i>1.</i>	<i>127813</i>	<i>Kwiatkowski Józef</i>	<i>Paraty. B.</i>
<i>2.</i>	<i>181187</i>	<i>Smirnov Hariton</i>	<i>Typhus</i>
<i>3.</i>	<i>84215</i>	<i>Freimark Jakob</i>	<i>Typhus</i>

*(1218/11)*

**Illustration 1:** First “sterile” entry for Freimark, on lab report dated Sept. 8, 1944. “Sterile” entries were also made for the other two patients.

not break out and become cured within the time span of August-September 1944. But when else should the illness have occurred: before or after August-September 1944? The specialists’ statements now available to the defense state unequivocally that the second entry of “sterile” (according to the Gruber-Widal test) at the end of the series of lab tests is typical for the conclusion of a final check-up in accordance with the regulations pertaining to epidemic control at the time in question. This could already be proven by means of the bacteriological findings that have been available since 1990, but evidence regarding the severity and hence the duration of Freimark’s preceding illness was as yet still lacking.

In January 1995, the defense, at long last, also obtained copies of the serological reports. (For an account of how this evidence was obtained in the face of strenuous official opposition, see Section 5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court) These serological reports contain the following information pertaining to Freimark’s blood tests:

*August 14, 1944: “Titer 1:800”*

*August 29, 1944: “Titer 1:800”*

*September 8, 1944: “Titer 1:200”*

“Titer” is the term used for the results of serological tests (degrees of dilution in agglutination tests). Titers are first measurable a minimum of two weeks after the onset of illness, and often “not until much later, approximately 30 days” following onset. Values begin at 1:100. As the illness progresses, titers slowly increase to 1:400 or more.<sup>37</sup>

*“The agglutinative potential persists for many months following recovery from the illness.”*

A titer of 1:800 on August 14, 1944, (sample of August 13, 1944) means that Freimark must have contracted typhoid fever long before that date. All the medical experts consulted agree on this point. Further, the titer of only 1:200 on September 8 indicates that Freimark’s convalescence was already well advanced at this time. Therefore, Freimark must have been severely ill with typhoid fever prior to August 1944, in other words, in June/July 1944 as he had stated originally. To establish this as evidence relevant to the court, Weise’s attorney has requested the consultation of a court-approved expert – but his requests, submitted repeatedly for several years now, have been in vain.

But even without an expert medical report, it can be proven that Freimark’s illness cannot have begun after September 1944, since as Freimark himself testified, he had participated for at least a few weeks in the preparations leading up to the crematorium Uprising of October 7, 1944. The only remaining possibility, namely that he fell ill before August 1944, is confirmed by many other statements of Freimark. His initial claim that he fell ill “in late May 1944” is supported in many ways by his further statements.

<sup>37</sup> According to Helmut Denning, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 86ff.

In its decision to deny a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach again ignored the significance of the “sterile” entries, it again ignored the regulations for epidemic control that were in effect in those days, and it again rejected the consultation of an expert. Weise’s attorney had requested “an expert report, to be drawn up by an epidemiologist specializing in hygiene and bacteriology.” As the Wuppertal judges before them, their colleagues in Mönchengladbach also claimed with their omnipotent universal medical-expert knowledge that the lab reports give no indication of any “final check-up.” But while the Wuppertal judges maintained casually that Freimark’s much-contested bout with typhoid fever took place sometime between August 14 and September 18, 1944, the District Court of Mönchengladbach at least realized that Freimark was not acutely ill with typhoid fever during this time. From the perspective of the motion for retrial, the defense fully agrees with this. But what the District Court of Mönchengladbach also swept under the carpet is the question of when exactly Freimark underwent the acute stage of his severe case of typhoid fever, if not in June/July 1944? Understandably enough, this question is a very uncomfortable one for the supporters of the verdict. In Freimark’s statements, his resistance activities account so fully for the time from September 18, 1944, to the Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944) that no sufficient time remains. The time of his long and severe illness, which no one disputes, can thus have been only before August 1944, *i.e.*, in June/July 1944. **And if one concedes this, one must also concede that the only supposed eyewitness could not possibly have been at the alleged site of the crime at the alleged time.**

### 3.2.1.2. Freimark’s Testimony Regarding the ‘Klehr Case’

Aside from the complete sequence of laboratory reports, other new evidence also supports Freimark’s original statement that his illness began in late May 1944. This evidence comes in the form of statements made by Freimark before he knew where the emphasis would need to be placed in the Weise case. In 1968, for example, he stated that he had been admitted to the infirmary in May 1944 with typhoid fever. He then recounts how he was able to observe Dr. Mengele and the medical orderly (*Sanitätsdienstgrad*) Josef Klehr at their experiments on inmates when he “was already feeling better.”<sup>38</sup> By this time his severe illness (102, 104, 106.3°F fever<sup>39</sup>) had abated and he was up and walking around as convalescent. His severe illness must therefore have abated in July 1944 at the latest, for it was found during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt that the orderly Klehr had been transferred to the Gleiwitz subcamp in July 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,<sup>40</sup>

“[...] from July 1944 [Klehr was] director of the prisoners’ infirmary in the auxiliary camp Gleiwitz I [...].”

In his 1968 testimony, Freimark reported in detail many of Dr. Mengele’s atrocious deeds, all of which he – Freimark – claimed to have seen with his own eyes. And:<sup>41</sup>

“Klehr, the orderly, always accompanied Dr. Mengele.”

So Freimark did not see Klehr only once, he saw him a great many times. And, of course, he could not have seen everything he described in just a single day; he needed weeks of observation. This permits only one conclusion: to allow for his observation of Klehr and

<sup>38</sup> Freimark’s testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/172. Regarding quoting method “doc/nnn” (here doc/172): a voluminous dossier has been compiled about the numerous claims and data by and about Freimark. Interested persons may obtain a copy in return for photoduplication costs. Aside from the transcripts of earlier witness testimony by Freimark, this collection also contains two longer reports or accounts by Freimark:

1. “Einsam in der Schlacht” [Lonely in Battle], Freimark’s autobiographical account in the Suwalki book of 1989 (*Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punska, Ratzka, Vizhan, Yelineve*; The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989); texts are partly in English, partly in Hebrew; Freimark’s story has been translated from the Hebrew.

2. Freimark’s Yad Vashem Report; recollections from 1959, records from 1962 and 1964. (Originally translated into German from the Yiddish [in Hebrew script].)

<sup>39</sup> Yad Vashem Report, pp. 72, 82; doc/156, 162.

<sup>40</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, p. 816.

<sup>41</sup> Freimark’s eyewitness testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/173.

Mengele, Freimark's severe case of typhoid fever must have been clearing up in early July 1944 at the latest.

In its rejection for a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that it might well have been the case that Freimark was in the infirmary on several occasions (and, what a miracle he was never selected as unfit for work and gassed...). After all, the witness had also stated that he had once been beaten by "Dr. Senteler." In suggesting this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the precisely documented organization of the health-care facilities in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The court completely ignores the fact that inmates were admitted to the infirmary only after being examined by the Polish Chief Physician Dr. Zenon Zenkteller (not "Senteler"; cf. also Section 3.2.5); that they could not simply drop in to visit friends whenever they felt like it; and that Freimark himself recounted his experiences with Dr. Zenkteller several times in close relation to his bout with typhoid fever; etc.

### 3.2.1.3. Freimark's Statements on the Course of His Illness

Freimark's case of typhoid fever must have been very severe indeed. In his Yad Vashem Report, Freimark recounts – as mentioned before – that he had run temperatures of 102 to 106.3°F.<sup>41</sup> Also, probably because he was confined to his sickbed for so long, he had developed a painful abscess on his posterior.<sup>42</sup> While he was in bed suffering badly from this abscess, the following had allegedly been recorded on his card [hospital chart?]:<sup>43</sup>

*"Grober Vital 1/800."*

The question remains open whether this Gruber-Widal test is one of those known to us from the lab reports or whether a test of this kind was already performed during the acute stage of the illness. The latter cannot be ruled out in light of the evident severity and duration of the illness. In his testimony of 1966, Freimark also remarked that he was "laid up" with a case of abdominal typhoid fever.<sup>44</sup> In his testimony of 1968, already cited repeatedly, he reiterated that he had contracted typhoid fever (in May 1944), then added that he made his observations of Mengele and Klehr "when I was feeling better again." So, he must have been in rather poor shape before that. And he must have been very considerably improved compared to the time when he still suffered so severely from the dressed abscess on his posterior, since he could not have taken the excursions he described while being padded and bandaged as he was. The abscess, in turn, was the result of protracted confinement to bed combined with the uncontrolled voiding of urine and stool typical for typhoid fever. This too shows that the illness must have begun long before the time "when I was feeling better again."

The acute manifestation of his illness, accompanied with collapse and fever up to 106.3°F, which he still stressed vigorously in 1962, rules out that the illness broke out only in August/September 1944. A lengthy series of lab tests intended to identify and confirm the disease would have been utter nonsense, given the intensity of the outbreak and the unmistakable symptoms.

All Freimark's pre-1988 statements regarding his bout with typhoid fever indicate that he was severely ill, and for a correspondingly long period of time. A case of typhoid fever that severe takes weeks from the time of outbreak to the time it abates. But as demonstrated in the foregoing, the illness must have begun to abate by early July 1944 at the latest, else Freimark could not have observed Klehr's misdeeds "frequently." Therefore, Freimark's severe bout with typhoid fever, which lasted several weeks, must have begun in early June 1944 at the latest. This coincides with the time he specified in 1968, namely "late May 1944." Hence, his earlier statements support his testimony of 1968.

Although it was aware of this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach, in its denial of a retrial, turned a blind eye to the fact that Freimark claimed to have made his observations of Mengele and Klehr when he was recovering again – in other words, *after* his severe illness. The court suggested instead that Freimark had no doubt been in the infirmary repeatedly. The court thus ignored not only the fact that Freimark himself had recounted his observa-

<sup>42</sup> Yad Vashem Report, pp. 79f.; doc/160.

<sup>43</sup> Yad Vashem Report, p. 80; doc/161.

<sup>44</sup> Freimark's statement in Tel Aviv, April 29, 1966; doc/168.

tions of Klehr in express connection with his recovery from typhoid fever. It also ignored the organization of the health-care facilities, which are set out in particular detail in the documentation pertaining to Auschwitz. Without being admitted by the chief of the Out-Patient Department, Freimark could not have gained access to the sick ward, much less to the isolation ward for epidemic patients, which is where he claims to have made his observations. As lab documents prove, Freimark was assigned to Infirmary Compound BIIf. The admitting physician in the accompanying Out-Patient Department BIId was the Polish physician Dr. Zenkteller, whom Freimark recollects in a very emotionally charged manner, and again in close connection with his case of typhoid fever (cf. also Section 3.2.5.).

#### 3.2.1.4. Freimark's Testimony Regarding his Collaboration in the Preparations for the Crematorium Uprising

Freimark was not ill in August/September 1944. The complete series of lab reports from August 13 to September 18, 1944, proves this. Could Freimark have been so severely ill with typhoid fever *after* September 18, 1944, (when he was healthy, as proven) and *before* October 24, 1944 (when he was also clearly healthy and on his way to Sachsenhausen)?

An affirmative answer to this question is already practically ruled out, since the five weeks remaining between September 18 and October 24, 1944 would hardly have been enough to allow for the severe illness as such, much less for the mandatory subsequent quarantine that was necessary to establish freedom from the pathogen prior to the transfer to another camp.

But Freimark himself provides us with another piece of evidence for the recovered state of his health after September 18, 1944. According to him, he participated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising in close co-operation with Salman Gradowski.<sup>45</sup> The Uprising took place on October 7, 1944. Freimark's involvement must have happened after his illness. In Wuppertal, too, it was expressly noted that in his new testimony Freimark "placed the subsequent Crematorium Uprising in close temporal proximity to this [*i.e.*, the time of his illness]."<sup>46</sup> This is correct, except that the entire illness cannot be slotted into August/September. That was only the time of convalescence and the final check-up. The series of lab reports proves this beyond doubt. The actual time of the acute illness as such was in June and July, 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach completely disregarded the issue of how Freimark's severe illness (which is proven beyond doubt) was to be fitted into the timetable of the events in question.

#### 3.2.1.5. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Recall to the 'Canada' Commando at the Beginning of the Hungarian Transports

*"When the Hungarian transports began, I was recalled to work in 'Canada.' That was where we realized why they wanted us to purge the camp of Jews. They arrived day and night, these transports from Hungary. We worked on the ramp, and it was very hard. One transport after the other arrived."*<sup>47</sup>

This statement of Freimark in his report of 1959/1962 once more solidly corroborates his very definite testimony of 1968 that he rejoined the 'Canada' Commando in May 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the Hungarian transports, whose start was the occasion of his recall, began in mid-May 1944.<sup>48</sup> Freimark's initial statement – that he fell ill shortly after this recall – fits in perfectly with the date he first gave for the start of his illness: late May 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored this completely.

<sup>45</sup> Suwalki book and Yad Vashem Report; doc/108, 109, 111, 139, 141, 142, 145, 152ff.

<sup>46</sup> Verdict, p. 75; doc/177.

<sup>47</sup> Yad Vashem Report, p. 53; doc/146.

<sup>48</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 627.

### 3.2.1.6. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Further Convalescence during the Time of the Transports from Lodz

In his Yad Vashem Report,<sup>49</sup> Freimark gives a detailed account of his stay in the infirmary while continuing to recover from his illness. According to Freimark, this rather lengthy stage of convalescence coincided with the time of the transports from Lodz – in other words, August/September 1944. This, in turn, coincides perfectly with his statement that he had fallen ill in late May 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored this completely as well.

### 3.2.1.7. Summary on Freimark's Testimonies

Gottfried Weise's attorney has been pointing out for years that the lab reports do not refute Freimark's illness in May 1944, but rather that they are powerful evidence for the correctness of this initial statement. Strangely enough, none of the authorities whose duty it is to ensure that justice is done has shown the slightest interest. Now, however, this evidence – which is already of great consequence by itself – is solidly supported by further new evidence. These further evidential pillars resulted from statements of Freimark which were just as unknown to the Wuppertal Court as the complete sequence of lab reports, which therefore also constitute new evidence.

The new evidence supporting Freimark's 1968 statement ("onset of illness in late May 1944") include:

1. Lab reports Nos. 1 and 7, which had been misapplied by the Wuppertal Court, as well as the lab reports Nos. 2 through 6, discovered later – *i.e.*, the entire sequence of lab reports, Nos. 1 through 7. This documental support of Freimark's 1968 testimony – very solid support indeed – is reinforced five-fold by the following new evidence contained in other statements by Freimark:
2. Freimark was in the infirmary by June 1944 at the latest. Only in this way could he have observed Klehr at his misdeeds when his illness began to abate, *i.e.*, in July 1944 at the latest.
3. Freimark's illness was very severe, and lasted a proportionally long time. It cannot have begun after the "sterile" test results of September 9 and 18, 1944, because on October 24, 1944, he was already healthy and being transferred.
4. In late September/early October 1944 Freimark, then healthy, collaborated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising. Thus, he cannot have been ill at this time.
5. Freimark himself dates his transfer to 'Canada' as mid-May 1944. He recalls the time of the transfer: "When the Hungarian transports began [...]." The Hungarian transports began in mid-May 1944.
6. Freimark was still convalescing at the time the transports from Lodz arrived, *i.e.*, in August/September 1944.

With reference to the court's statement that "the credibility of this witness is beyond question," only one conclusion is possible: Freimark himself proves that he cannot have been at the site of Weise's alleged crimes in June/July 1944. The statements he made which indicate that he fell ill in late May 1944 are considerably more plausible than his suspiciously sudden change of mind in Wuppertal, that "in that case" he had simply not fallen ill until August/September 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach holds to the Wuppertal version.

### 3.2.2. 'The Wrong Place' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Account of the Place and Details of the Crime<sup>50</sup>

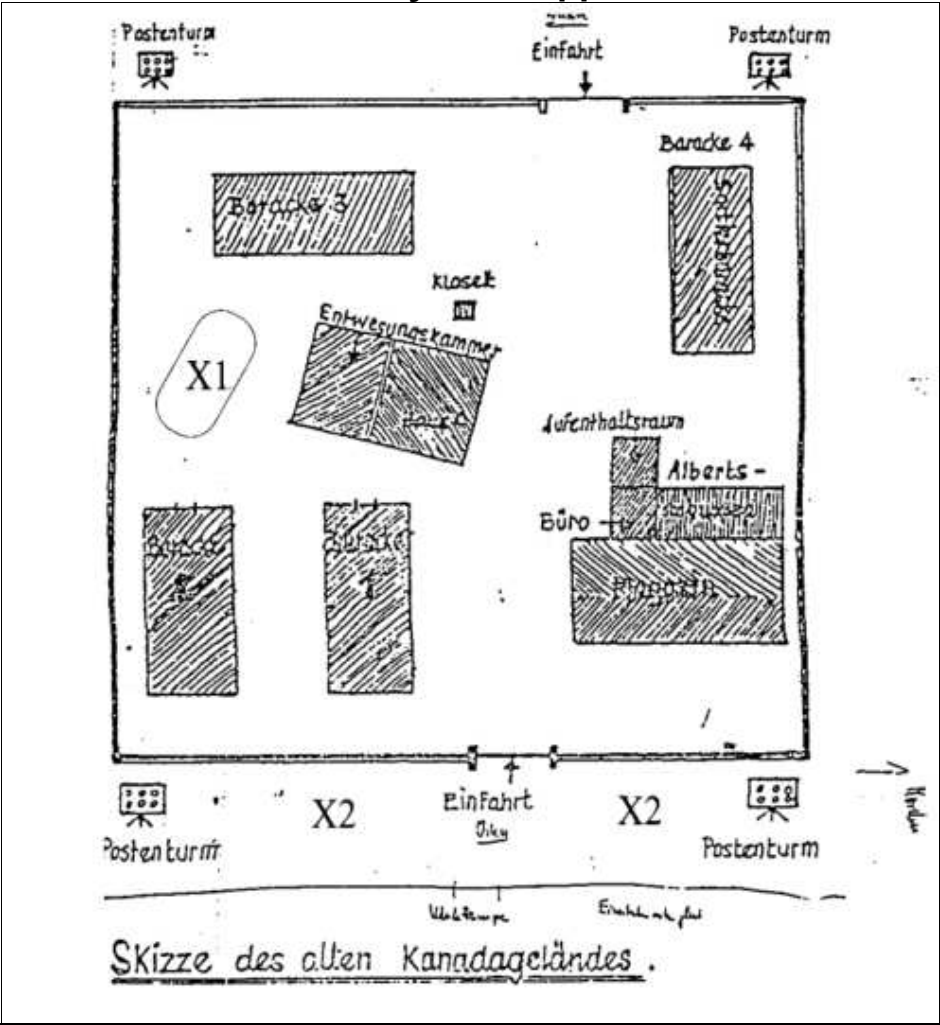
The murders which are imputed to Gottfried Weise by that part of the verdict that has become final were allegedly committed in, *i.e.*, near the old disinfection facilities (Gas Dis-

<sup>49</sup> Yad Vashem Report, pp. 83f.; doc/162, 163.

<sup>50</sup> A more detailed study has been drawn up on this topic: Matthies/Jordan, *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise*

The Incorrect Sketch Endorsed by the Wuppertal Court

Labels X1 and X2 added by Jordan.  
X1: Alleged 'square' where approx. 100 inmates lined up for roll call. Place where the 'hut Murder' was observed:  
X2: Alleged 'square' where 200 to 400 inmates lined up for roll call; site of the alleged 'Ramp Murders.'



infestation I) which the court imprecisely and incorrectly termed Personal-Effects Warehouse I (*Effektenlager I*).<sup>51</sup> This is where witness Jakob Freimark claims to have observed them:

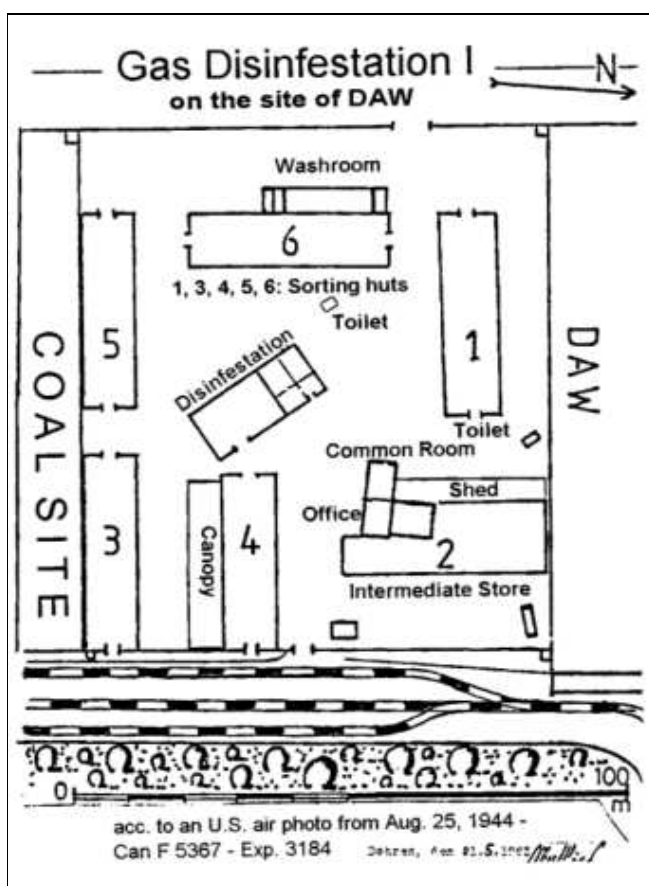
- a. Weise is said to have committed one murder in the “bedding hut” on the grounds of Personal-Effects Warehouse I. The witness claims to have seen this while standing amongst many other inmates in a camp square from which point one could see two hut entrances.
- b. Weise is said to have committed two further murders “in the square between the loading ramp and the eastern entrance to Personal-Effects Warehouse I.” The track on which the loading ramp was located ran along the fence, at a distance of “approximately 30 ft.” Therefore, in the eyes of the court, there was a “square” of about 1,080 sq. yards [33 ft. (distance between fence and track) × 295 ft. (length of the fence)] between the fence and the loading ramp.

In contrast to the alleged victims and the alleged time of the crime, the supposed sites of the crimes are described relatively precisely by the court. This makes it possible to double-check the description of the site which the court accepted in reaching its verdict. This layout of the site was incorrect.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach could not dispute the incorrectness of the Wuppertal Court’s account of the site, but it deemed the incorrect findings contained in the verdict to be irrelevant.

zur Klärung unrichtiger Ortsangaben und unrichtiger Tatvorwürfe im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988, March 1993, with supplement from May 1993.  
<sup>51</sup> Cf. Matthies/Jordan, *ibid.*, p. 4.





**Sketch by C. Jordan**

based on US Air Force Aerial Photographs from 1944. The correct layout shows that the open spaces X1 and X2, shown on the sketch endorsed by the Wuppertal Court, did not exist.



**U.S. air photo of August 25, 1944**

Taken from Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 47.

### 3.2.2.1. The Wuppertal Court's Incorrect Layout of the Site of the Crime

Both the witness and the court oriented their accounts of the alleged events on an incorrect layout of the site of the crime – a layout that agrees with an equally incorrect sketch that was incorporated in the verdict (see the illustration on the previous page).

### 3.2.2.2. The Correct Layout as Shown by Documents

The above sketch, drawn to scale, shows the correct layout. This sketch is the result of careful analysis of several U.S. air photos,<sup>52</sup> the description of Delousing Chamber I (the alleged site of the crime) as given by documents from the Auschwitz Archives,<sup>53</sup> and the 1989 book by Pressac<sup>54</sup> which is considered to be the definitive scientific work of orthodox Auschwitz literature.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach did not dispute that the sketch which the Wuppertal Court used to determine the location and nature of the alleged crimes is incorrect. It also had nothing with which to contest the correctness of the sketch drawn from the aerial photographs. Nevertheless, the court stated “that the U.S. air photo of August 25, 1944 by itself cannot reflect the conditions in the camp at the time of the crime, in June/July 1944 [...]” This claim is utterly incomprehensible, since the District Court of Mönchengladbach, according to its own account, had also seen the U.S. air photos of April 4, 1944, May 31, 1944, and December 21, 1944, which – together with other evidence – served to verify the sketch.

<sup>52</sup> Cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 47.

<sup>53</sup> Cf. *Archivum des Museums in Auschwitz. Ensemble der Erklärungen zum Raub des Opfergutes*, Chapter 51, pp. 119-134, report of former inmate Josef Odi.

<sup>54</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

### 3.2.3. 'The Wrong Scenario'

The correction of the crime scene leads to the following conclusion: the scenario attested to would have been physically impossible.

The Wuppertal Court based its conception of the layout of the site in question not only on the incorrect sketch but also on witness testimony, particularly on the testimony of the witness Freimark. The court had affirmed that this witness recollected the site in particularly precise detail. And indeed, he described almost a dozen incorrect details precisely as they appear, incorrectly, on the court's sketch. Witness Freimark obviously was not familiar with the alleged site of the crime from personal memory; he merely went by the faulty sketch.

First of all, two very essential details were wrong:

1. The alleged empty space ("square") where Freimark claims to have stood among "many" inmates while witnessing a crime was in fact taken up by a hut (No. 5 in the previous sketch) of which Freimark obviously had no knowledge. Freimark and his fellow inmates could not have stood here. Also, there was no other place large enough to accommodate a greater number of inmates which would have met the requirements of the scenario described by Freimark (two hut doorways directly visible).

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggested that perhaps it was not 100 inmates who were lined up. Freimark and the Wuppertal Court had only mentioned "many." But the work commandos named by the Wuppertal Court, and the information provided by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding their numerical strength, does indicate a number of approximately 100 inmates, calculated as set out in the motion. Fortunately, these calculations are facilitated by the many Auschwitz work-detail lists still available, which show the precise numerical strengths of the work details which, according to the Wuppertal Court, were present at the site of the crime. Once again, any factual resolution of this matter has been rejected following the motto "*in dubio contra reum*" ("when in doubt, convict"). The District Court of Mönchengladbach has also completely ignored the second important matter: according to the Wuppertal/Freimark scenario, Freimark would have had to be able to see directly into the entranceways of two huts resembling each other in every detail. The correct sketch, however, shows that the huts were by no means that similar, and that there is no conceivable place from which both huts' entrances could be directly looked into at the same time. The District Court of Mönchengladbach ignored the fact that this proves Freimark's account of the crime to be incorrect.

Especially where the two allegedly identical huts are concerned, Freimark's account of the crime is typical of the way in which 'truth was ascertained' in this case: originally – *i.e.*, at the time of his first questioning in Israel – Freimark knew of only one hut, where all the characters got together who allegedly played a part in the 'hut murder.' In the Wuppertal trial, Freimark then saw the (incorrect) sketch of the camp, where two identical huts are (falsely) drawn in. The sketch inspired Freimark, and he *revised* his initial testimony (the single-hut version) into a two-huts scenario. He now redistributed the participants in this drama between two huts, for a particularly theatrical account of the alleged events. To make this new version credible, he concedes that he is no longer sure whether the "Bedding hut," the actual scene of the crime, was the right-hand or the left-hand one of the twin huts. The court was so filled with enthusiasm by his nit-picking love of truth and his detailed knowledge of the scene that it completely overlooked the trap: the two-huts version works only on the fictional scene of the crime, on the incorrect camp sketch – not on the real scene. It does not fit the real layout; Freimark's account of the crime, and the 'findings' based thereon in the verdict, are false.

2. The scenario of the alleged crimes b), the 'ramp murders,' is based on the assumption that hundreds of inmates, working day- and night-shifts, were loading up a long freight train of "thirty to forty" freight cars, unloading it again, and re-loading it again. Hundreds of tons of freight must have been passed in bundles along long queues of inmates. With utter disregard for blackout regulations, the large open space between the fence and the ramp is lit "bright as day" by the floodlights on the fence. Three inmates manage to set up a hiding place in one of the many freight cars, bring in a supply of food and water, and hide themselves there. Their absence is not noticed until shift change. After hours of counting and roll-

call, the inmates must begin unloading all the freight cars again. In the presence of hundreds of other inmates, the three hiding inmates were found, beaten, and murdered. The time was approximately midnight.

The facts, however, are as follows: the loading rail-line ran right along the fence. Thus, the ramp did not give access to a “square” 295 ft. long and 33 ft. wide, but rather only to a strip at most 3 ft. wide and at most 98 ft. long (approximately 33 sq. yards). There were also no floodlights on the fence and no night-time illumination “bright as day.” Furthermore, there were no “thirty to forty” freight cars. The entire loading track could have accommodated a maximum of six freight cars, and no more than three would have fit alongside the little ramp directly by the fence. (The former inmate Josef Odi, who – unlike Freimark – was familiar with the old Delousing Gas Chamber, and had described it correctly, had already considered it remarkable, indeed, that on some days as many as “several” freight cars could be loaded!)

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach avoided commenting on the physical impossibility of the “thirty to forty” freight cars in a most remarkable way: while quoting the verdict verbatim at all other times, in this instance the court simply omits the claim of thirty to forty freight cars in its quotation from the verdict. Was this deliberately omitted, or done so through sloppiness? The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not comment on the other errors in Freimark’s account which prove his unfamiliarity with the site. Further, the District Court of Mönchengladbach attempted to gloss over the physical impossibility of setting up the work commandos (as specified by the Wuppertal Court) between the rail line and the fence by arguing rather weakly:

*“First, according to the Motion, there was a distance of 8.9 ft. between the rail line and the fence, and second, the work details surely did not number as many inmates as the Motion calculated on the basis of statements of the Wuppertal Court and of data from the Auschwitz Chronicle.”*

Regarding the first objection, the District Court of Mönchengladbach failed to take note of the information it had with respect to rail and loading facilities. Otherwise it would have noticed at least that freight cars protrude over the rail line, *i.e.*, that there were by no means all of the 8.9 ft. of open space between the cars and the fence, but rather 5.6 ft. at most. The court would have had to realize that it was not possible to walk or stand immediately next to the fence, that a usable strip approximately 3 ft. wide was all that remained, and that this strip as well was no longer than just barely 98 ft. (including space for guards at the sides). A closer look would have revealed to the District Court of Mönchengladbach that it was impossible for more than twenty persons to line up, much less to work here under guard. And there would have been absolutely no space left for the alleged beatings and murders to take place and – to quote Freimark – to be observed in detail by all the inmates present.

Regarding the second objection, it is rather amazing that the Mönchengladbach District Court suddenly casts grave doubts on the data given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a source which it otherwise deems so extremely reliable (namely, when the data it provides serves to incriminate), and it is all the more surprising that the court does so without even having examined the documents cited therein (the work-detail lists). Well, never mind! Loading, unloading and reloading the thirty or forty freight cars, as was described and “ascertained” by the court, would have required a great many workers, and the Wuppertal Court also stressed this repeatedly. But where should these have found enough room under the actual conditions? The District Court of Mönchengladbach left this vital question completely open.

Investigations pertaining to the alleged site of the crime reveal many other discrepancies, which confirm two things:<sup>50</sup>

- Freimark testified to many local details that exist only on the incorrect court sketch, not in actual fact. He clearly had no personal memories of the site.
- Many of the incorrect details “ascertained” by the court are integral parts of the wrong scenario which is the basis for the account of the crime and the corresponding ‘findings’ of the court.

These two points alone prove that the testimony of the witness Freimark, and the account of the alleged events subsequently set out in the verdict, are false.

### 3.2.4. ‘The Wrong Gottfried’

During the Wuppertal Trial, witness Freimark repeatedly declared that the defendant was “indelibly impressed” on his memory as “Gottfried.” This was rather surprising even then, for in his earlier testimony – those samples of it which were known at that time – Freimark had never mentioned Gottfried Weise, the man who was allegedly so indelibly impressed on his recollections.

#### 3.2.4.1. New Evidence: The Real Gottfried of Freimark’s Recollections

In the meantime, lengthy reports and witness statements by Freimark have come to light which were not yet known at the time of the Wuppertal Trial. In 1959/1962, for example, Freimark wrote a very long report for Yad Vashem detailing everything he remembered about Auschwitz. Freimark clearly spent years intensively reviewing his Auschwitz memories for this purpose, and these accounts contain something quite astonishing: at that time, Freimark recollected a completely different Gottfried (and *only* this different one):<sup>55</sup>

*“When Oskar [an inmate supervising other inmates] was sent home, he was replaced by another German named Gottfried. He was from the Sudetenland. He was a terrible son-of-a-bitch. An assistant overseer served under him, a Belgian named Leon. The two of them were dreadful murderers.”*

So in 1962, Freimark clearly associated the name Gottfried with an inmate. Freimark had to endure his tyranny when he was “skilled laborer in the weaving mill.” If he had remembered more than one murderous son-of-a-bitch named Gottfried, is it really credible that at that time (1962) he would have mentioned exclusively the one of whom he only knew in very general terms that he was a “terrible son-of-a-bitch” and a murderer? In contrast to that, we are to believe that in 1962 he had completely forgotten about the very memorable one-eyed Gottfried Weise even though – according to Freimark’s testimony of 1985 – he had observed *this* Gottfried committing several very definite murders, at great peril to his own life?

#### 3.2.4.2. The Wuppertal Theory of “Successive Reproduction”

The Wuppertal Court believes it has found a way to explain the workings of Freimark’s memory. The court explained that despite the great passage of time “his ‘simple’ recollection [...] of the central event [showed] the high degree of accuracy of his recollections.” Further, the court exhibited psychologically motivated empathy for the way in which Freimark first did not, then did remember things.<sup>56</sup> The witness, the court explained, successively reproduced his memories around emotionally charged focal points, and by so doing had not been affected by external influences.<sup>57</sup>

To Freimark, the name “Gottfried” was no doubt a “focal point” for the reproduction of “emotionally charged fragments of memories.” Does it not seem reasonable to suspect that Freimark “successively reproduced” the wrong Gottfried?

#### 3.2.4.3. How Was the Defendant Identified?

In the trial of Gottfried Weise, the identification of the defendant was carried out in a gross deviation from any serious identification procedure.<sup>58</sup> As already mentioned in the context of Isaac Liver’s statements, potential witnesses for the prosecution were given a questionnaire providing information regarding the suspect and the charges brought against him.<sup>59</sup> An accompanying series of photographs included several of the defendant, which, however, is probably of lesser importance in this case, as the one-eyed Gottfried Weise is easily identified anyhow.

<sup>55</sup> Yad Vashem Report, p. 63; doc/151.

<sup>56</sup> Verdict, p. 187; doc/180.

<sup>57</sup> Verdict, p. 188; doc/181.

<sup>58</sup> Cf. the works of Prof. Dr. Michael Stadler, Institute of Cognition Psychology, University of Bremen; cf. esp. Michael Stadler, Thomas Fabian, Peter Wetzels, *Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*, Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie, Nr. 100, Univ., Bremen 1992.

<sup>59</sup> Regarding similar practices in medieval witch trials, see Chapter 4 of Germar Rudolf’s contribution on witness testimonies in this volume.

It is thus no surprise that Freimark, who had several opportunities to study the photos, knew very well which of them showed the defendant. And as though that had not been a bad enough travesty of the identification procedure, the Wuppertal Court even permitted the staging of this farce in the courtroom:<sup>60</sup>

*“Much as though a great weight had suddenly lifted from his shoulders, he [Freimark] said that he had immediately recognized ‘Slepak,’ ‘Gottfried,’ when he had entered the courtroom, and then, looking at the defendant, he continued: ‘Yes, that’s him. Let him take off his glasses. He wasn’t wearing glasses back then. I’m inmate 87215. Do you recognize me?’ Flipping back and forth in the photo folder that he had been given, and getting more excited and upset by the second, he identified the defendant after only a few moments: ‘I’m looking, and I think I’m in Auschwitz again. That’s him (Photo 8). No doubt about it, that’s him (Photo 14). I saw him like that (Photo 2). That’s him too. There’s no doubt, these pictures show Slepak. That’s the man sitting here today.’”*

#### 3.2.4.4. The Wrong Gottfried: Result of “Successive Reproduction of Emotionally Charged Remnants of Memories”

Freimark’s considerable prowess as an actor in the Wuppertal courtroom shows how thoroughly he was able to embrace a role that accrued to him from successive reproductions of his memory. How could the wrong “Gottfried” have evolved in his mind?

When he was first questioned about Gottfried Weise in 1985, the name “Gottfried” was still “indelibly impressed” on his memory, but any recollections of the actual person had already faded. He is then questioned quite pointedly about a presumed murderer named “Gottfried.” To Freimark this name is a focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. One of his emotionally charged remnants is the certain belief that all SS men employed in Auschwitz “participated in the machinery of murder.”<sup>61</sup> Two emotionally charged remnants now combine in his mind to produce a new “focal point for successive reproduction” in a fictional construct that is growing ever more real to him. A photo album is placed before him, showing men wearing the hated uniforms of concentration-camp guards. Unlike the others, one of them is portrayed several times. He stands out for having only one eye: “Sleepy,” or “Slepak,” whom they had specifically asked about! And his name is Gottfried! Goodness gracious! Freimark now feels certain that he has found his man. All that’s still lacking is the appropriate story. Next, Freimark proceeds to successively produce memories of other emotionally charged remnants, drawing on things experienced, read and heard: the story that inmates who had hidden in a freight car were shot. Of course...:

*Hadn’t he, Freimark, actually seen that happen himself? – Let’s see, what was that all about again? – Right: an inmate from Grodno<sup>62</sup> – or was it two?, and Graf is said to have shot him?<sup>63</sup> – Were there perhaps even more of them? – But of course: there were three, and two of them were shot by “Gottfried.” – yeah, sure, he’d already been a “dreadful murderer” back in the weaving mill. – And where did he shoot the two of them? – Well, surely there were freight cars to be loaded, standing outside the “Old Canada” area, and the fellow in charge there used to shoot, too.*

*So was that “Gottfried”? – Of course, who else should it have been, if not that “terrible son-of-a-bitch”? Sure, he was the one! – Incidentally, his surname was Weise. – Oh really? Well, I still think of him by his first name.*

*What’s that? 1944, not 1943? Well, all right then!!! 1944!*

Freimark of 1985 grows ever more certain. And it is not long before he can recount his subjective truth with such “astonishing accuracy and realism” that the witness-hunting public prosecutor is ecstatic and the Wuppertal judges are all the more so.<sup>64</sup>

<sup>60</sup> Verdict, p. 183; doc/179.

<sup>61</sup> Verdict, p. 182; doc/179. Again, there are parallels to the witch trials: every defendant is guilty!

<sup>62</sup> For Freimark, the name of the town Grodno seems to be another focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. In his imaginative account of how he participated in the murder of a fellow prisoner, his accomplices are again three inmates from Grodno, who were then executed; doc/67.

<sup>63</sup> Verdict, pp. 196f.7; doc/182.

<sup>64</sup> According to the Court (Verdict p. 196; doc/182) two inmates were indeed shot by one *Unterscharführer*.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach comments on all this:

*“The supposition advanced by the appellant that the witness Freimark could have confused the appellant with a functionary inmate named ‘Gottfried’ is not a statement of fact commensurate with the requirements for admissibility. The appellant has not submitted any concrete indications pointing to such a confusion. The witnesses he has proposed to call in order to establish the state of witness Freimark’s knowledge with respect to the appellant and the inmate Gottfried are not suitable as a source of evidence because they cannot contribute anything towards establishing what the witness Freimark knew at the time.”*

Note: the testimony of 58 witnesses, all of whom were in the same area as Freimark, had been proposed as evidence to establish that the inmates did not know their guards by their first names.

### 3.2.5. Other ‘Wrong Gottfrieds’ in Freimark’s Accounts

It is unbelievable how recklessly a German court applies the previously described theory of “successive reproduction.” To emphasize how great the danger of ‘wrong Gottfrieds’ is with story-tellers like Freimark, the following gives just one example of the many other instances where Freimark has mis-identified persons:

In his Yad Vashem Report (1959/1962), Freimark describes how the infamous Dr. Mengele, assisted by Dr. Knott and Dr. Schor, took a quart of his blood.<sup>65</sup>

In his 1966 testimony regarding Sachsenhausen, Freimark then claimed that a Dr. Senteler (correctly: Zenkteller) had taken this quart of blood.<sup>66</sup>

In his Suwalki report of 1989 (“*Einsam in der Schlacht*” [Lonely in Battle]) he again names Dr. Mengele and Dr. Knott as having taken the blood, but this time without mentioning Dr. Schor.<sup>67</sup>

Freimark’s memories focus on a central event, namely the taking of the blood. His tendency to exaggerate turns the quantity into an entire quart. But nevertheless: the taking of the blood – the central event – very likely did indeed take place. The acting persons, on the other hand, are freely exchangeable in Freimark’s imagination. It is easy to see why Freimark named the Polish inmate physician Dr. Zenkteller (1966) as being the one who had taken the blood: Freimark hated this physician, and in 1966 accused him of having carried out “selections,” among other things. The central experience was that this inmate physician had to decide which patients were to be admitted to the infirmary for treatment. Freimark’s penchant for exaggeration turned this into “Selections for the gas chambers” – a charge which, as is well known, bodes ill for anyone accused thereof. Unlike Gottfried Weise, however, Dr. Zenkteller was lucky: he was Polish, was given a fair trial in Poland, and was acquitted.<sup>68</sup> Had he been German, the matter no doubt would have ended tragically for him too.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach did not waste time on such considerations. It did not even take note that the name of the physician accused by Freimark was actually Dr. Zenkteller. Similarly, by failing to consider this Polish physician’s duties, which are known in detail, it also neglected to ensure the proper evaluation of Freimark’s statements.

---

rer Wigleb in 1943 after attempting to hide in a wagon under some things that were to be shipped out. Because of the 1943 incident, former *Unterscharführer* Graf was charged in Vienna as accomplice, but was acquitted. According to Freimark, in 1944 he was again an accomplice in a precisely identical event, this time committed together with Weise. Clearly Freimark had heard about the event of 1943 and proceeded to impute it to Gottfried Weise. Incidentally, Freimark had originally stated 1943 as the date for this event as well, and it took the joint efforts of the prosecuting attorney and the judge to persuade him to revise the date to 1944.

<sup>65</sup> Yad Vashem Report, p. 72; doc/160ff.

<sup>66</sup> doc/167, 168. In the transcript it was first typed, then crossed out with the same typewriter: “~~also took a liter of my blood.~~”

<sup>67</sup> doc/139.

<sup>68</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 15, p. 45, footnote 90.

## 4. The ‘Freimark Case’

In Freimark’s various accounts, there are many other examples of persons, places and incidents being mixed up. These have been discussed in greater detail in a separate analysis of claims and data by and about Freimark.<sup>29</sup> On the basis of the statements he made in the course of the ‘Freimark Case’ – statements which, due to the talkativeness of the witness, are amply available – the goal-oriented nature of his testimony can be analyzed easily. The overriding goals which become apparent time and again are:

- a. the desire for revenge for his incarceration, and
- b. the desire for self-aggrandizement.

Freimark adapts these overriding objectives to his individual case-oriented goals. In 1966, for example, his desire for revenge was directed against Dr. Zenkteller. When he realized that, being Polish, Zenkteller – an able Polish army medical officer, by the way – was immune to false allegations, Freimark redirected his accusations at Dr. Mengele. Freimark also manages to adapt his overriding desire for self-portrayal to the conditions presented in each individual case. In his Yad Vashem Report of 1959/1962, for example, he still wrote a great deal about his heroic work for the resistance movement of the camp underground movement, and about his no-less-heroic participation in the preparations for the so-called Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944). At that time, he still gave the time of the beginning of these preparations as “August 1944.” That fit in well with the actual beginning of his illness, May 1944. During the Wuppertal Trial, however, it was necessary for him to postpone his illness to August/September 1944 or later, since otherwise he could not have incriminated the defendant. But that collides with his alleged heroic feats in the resistance movement in September/October 1944. Moving his illness after the uprising in turn clashes with his transfer to Sachsenhausen, which can be precisely dated as October 23, 1944.

In writing his heroic epic “*Einsam in der Schlacht*” [Lonely in Battle] for the Suwalki book in 1989, after the Wuppertal Trial, he therefore limited himself to only very vague comments about his participation in the uprising of October 7, 1944, and shifts the starting date of his illness to yet another time – December 1944.

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach stated:

*“The credibility of the witness Freimark is in no way compromised by this argument.”*

Incidentally, some American friends of a young Israeli were sent translations of the Suwalki book. At first the Israeli was so moved by Freimark’s account that he did not think he could go on reading. But then he did read on. He provided the translation free of charge, annotated with the comment: “This man is a fucking liar!”

## 5. The ‘Wuppertal Case’

### 5.1. The Bias of the Wuppertal Court

In Wuppertal they were happy about Freimark’s so precisely tailor-made memory. Freimark was the court’s dream witness.

Up until then, nobody had wanted Freimark as witness. Neither in the Sachsenhausen Trial nor in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial had he gotten the role he longed for, and even the clerk who took down Freimark’s Yad Vashem Report seems to have harbored a few doubts, as his skeptical questions indicate. But in Wuppertal, Freimark was finally given center stage. The presiding judge’s “common knowledge” and his desire to create a memorial for the victims of Fascism provided for an effective staging of Freimark’s presentation. The judge himself expounded on the nature of his “common knowledge” in the verdict; his desire for a ‘memorial’ was initially known to the author of this article only through hearsay, and so I made inquiries. The result: in late 1985, the Wuppertal daily newspaper had reported about the many deaths that had occurred in the Kemna Concentration Camp that had existed near Wuppertal from mid- to late-1933. A curious Wuppertal inhabitant asked why the names of the murdered persons were not given on the new Kemna Memorial. It turned out that, fortunately, there had been no casualties in the Kemna Camp at all, and that the allegation of “many dead” was thus wrong. The newspaper named the City Archives as its source. The



City Archives named Judge Klein as theirs. And Judge Klein did not consider the polite inquiry, now addressed to him, to be deserving of a reply.<sup>69</sup>

The appropriate stage-set for the trial was provided courtesy of the Wuppertal ‘Antifa,’ the anti-Fascist scene: the VVN’s metastasis whose fellow-travelers and hired applauders happened to be particularly numerous in Wuppertal and included the local press.

The trial then enacted in Wuppertal has already been reviewed in detail in the book *Der Fall Weise*.<sup>70</sup> The bias exhibited by the Wuppertal Court, the disparate treatment and valuation of the witnesses for the prosecution and the defense, the refusal of numerous motions to hear evidence, and the suppression of exonerating evidence. I already mentioned a further example of the suppression of evidence practiced in Wuppertal (Section 3.2.1.1, lab reports). A separate report<sup>71</sup> discusses further aspects of the one-sided valuation of evidence in Wuppertal, and I will dispense here with a repetition of the details set out in the book and the report. Copies of the book were sent to all members of the German parliament – the German legislators – and the report went to all those persons directly responsible: the German Federal President, the Federal Chancellor, the Federal Minister of Justice, the Minister President of the state of North-Rhine Westphalia where Wuppertal is located, and the state Minister of Justice. The response: with a few exceptions, there was a general denial of responsibility, references to the separation of powers, and referrals to the Public Prosecutor’s Office, which in turn states succinctly that it perceives “no need for action” without responding to so much as a single one of the arguments submitted.

This situation is not only unfortunate for the individual tragic case in question, but should be a cause of sleepless nights for anyone concerned about how far Germany is actually under the rule of law.

## 5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court

The Wuppertal Court made several false claims. A number of them have been known for some time. For example, it has been proven ever since 1990 that the court’s claim that no further documentation was available regarding Freimark’s illness was false (see Section 2.2, ‘New Evidence’). Another false claim was that the medical records of convalescing patients were always marked “typhoid fever still suspected” (see Section 3.1.7.2, ‘Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence’).

In early 1995, particularly weighty evidence came to light regarding further false claims made by the Wuppertal Court. On January 12, 1995, Charles Biedermann, Director of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, sent the Federal Secretary of the Interior (Bonn) the lab papers, including the serological results, that had been held back for such a long time. In his accompanying letter, he wrote apologetically that it was not the ITS’s fault that these documents had been held back for so long. In 1988, Presiding Judge Klein had merely said that the issue of decisive importance in this trial [of Weise] is the question whether the witness Jakob FREIMARK was still interned in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp on September 18, 1944, as the ITS had confirmed earlier in a memo to the Bavarian Landesentschädigungsamt (State Compensation Office). Yet this date of Freimark’s presence in Auschwitz had never even been disputed by anyone and was not an issue at all. Biedermann continued in his letter:

*“Not until now [letter, Federal Department of the Interior, December 19, 1994] have you informed us that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial.”*

Contrary to this, Judge Klein gave the impression both during the trial and in the verdict that he had in fact searched for such medical records and that one might be sure that none existed.

<sup>69</sup> Copy of the unanswered letter, C. Jordan’s files.

<sup>70</sup> Rüdiger Gerhard, *Der Fall Weise – Dokumentation zu einem Auschwitz-Birkenau-Prozeß: Ein “Lebenslänglicher” fordert Gerechtigkeit*, 2nd ed., Türrner, Berg am See 1991. For example, see pp. 31-33, statements of Dr. Hans Eisenschimmel (not read into evidence) and Henry Isaac Liver (ignored); p. 51, refusal to consider the ‘Vienna File’; p. 60, witness Kierski (disparaged as “having insufficient perspective”); p. 73, witness Burger (exonerating evidence given by a witness for the prosecution is simply glossed over and explained away).

<sup>71</sup> Jordan, March 15, 1992: *Der Fall Weise – Fakten zum Wiederaufnahmebegehren*.

The letter of the ITS reveals, as an aside, that Judge Klein must have had access to Freimark's Compensation File. *The defense is still denied even the slightest glimpse of this file.*

## 6. General Problems Entailed in Very Late Trials

In its every stage, the Weise Trial entailed problems which most likely did not arise only in this case, but in other, similar trials as well. What happened and continues to happen in the case of Gottfried Weise, therefore, is a general model of the legal problems created by the rescission of the statute of limitations.

Admitted, these are problems within the province of legal experts, a province where I really have no business interfering. But I would not presume to intervene in someone else's province if I could see someone in responsibility doing his duty there.

### 6.1. The Generation Gap

The Baden-Württemberg Minister of Justice, Eyrich, noted as early as 1979 that a generation gap was to be expected in trials taking place so very long after the alleged crimes. The process of reaching a verdict, Eyrich said, could be compromised by the fact that the younger generation, to which the judges belong, "cannot properly conceive of the conditions and framework of the crime which they themselves, after all, never experienced."<sup>72</sup>

No doubt Eyrich perceived the generation problem first and foremost with respect to the evaluation of events of the war – the absolute necessity to obey orders, etc. But even in the case of Gottfried Weise, who is charged with completely private murders committed on a whim, as it were, which were in violation of existing orders – even in this case the younger judges were quite unable to "properly conceive of" many things.

A contemporaneous witness who remembers the difficulties encountered in the cremation of the Dresden bombing victims, for example, would surely not have fallen for the atrocity tale of children being burned alive in open-air burning pits. Or another example: Anyone who had ever been on guard duty himself would certainly have wondered where Weise might have gotten the ammunition he wasted in shooting wildly about in the camp, why the Guard Register contained not a single entry about the shootings, etc. etc.

One example shall suffice to show how completely incapable the younger generation of judges in Mönchengladbach also was of understanding and "properly conceiving of" the conditions and situations of those days:

One of Freimark's many 'mistakes' is his claim, made in the Suwalki book of 1989, that he had been interned in a prisoner-of-war camp at Allenstein. "The camp was called Stalag 10a."<sup>73</sup> According to Freimark, this was where the Polish Captain Kachacinski told him:<sup>74</sup>

*"I invite you to join the underground organization that we will set up. You will be the contact to all the camps. You will be the contact between the camps. You will be given work that will enable you to move freely between the camps. As electrician you will test the electrical fences."*

In the Suwalki book, Freimark proceeds to fill several pages describing his underground activities as an electrician.

In his Yad Vashem Report, he tells of similar work done in Auschwitz and refers to the experience he had gained in "Stalag 10a":<sup>75</sup>

*"We went to work in the Polish underground. We went around the camp and made sure that the signs were hanging properly and that the small fence in front of the electrical fence was in order. I was the foreman in this work detail because I said I was already experienced as electrician. I had already done this kind of work in Stalag 10a."*

In its denial of a retrial, the District Court of Mönchengladbach stated in this regard:

<sup>72</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 9, 1979, p. 5.

<sup>73</sup> Suwalki book, p. 314; doc/120.

<sup>74</sup> Suwalki book, p. 316; doc/124.

<sup>75</sup> Freimark's Yad Vashem Report, p. 70; doc/155.

*“This statement also does not suffice to compromise the credibility of the witness Freimark, because on page 70 the witness only states that he had pretended to be an electrician in order to be assigned to a special unit, which he indeed was; and that he had been made foreman there. Thus, the witness Freimark does not claim that his presence in the penal camp was a matter of fact.”*

The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not even pay attention to the abbreviation “Stalag.” As we know, this did not stand for “*Strafgefangenenlager*” [penal camp], as the District Court incorrectly claims, but for “*Stammlager*” [Main Camp], which was the term for regular prisoner-of-war camps – as opposed to “*Oflag*” = “*Offizierslager*” [officers’ camp]. In light of this, how should the judges at Mönchengladbach have thought to ask the questions that would have immediately occurred to any member of the war generation? For example: how did Freimark, who allegedly was 16 years old at that time, ever get into a prisoner-of-war camp in the first place? And why were so many Polish officers interned there, who after all are known to have been quartered in separate officers’ camps? But this did not ‘ring a bell’ for these younger judges who, luckily for them, were born too late to be subject to doubts raised by experience. Instead, they come to the easily refutable false conclusion that it was possible for Freimark to simply “pretend” this in Auschwitz. Even the excerpt which the District Court of Mönchengladbach quotes from Freimark’s Yad Vashem Report shows that he had not said anything about ‘pretending’ there. In the Suwalki book, he even proceeds to build up a whole series of his heroic deeds around his work as an electrician. If the District Court of Mönchengladbach considers this work to be ‘pretense,’ then it must also relegate Freimark’s entire Suwalki report to the realm of fable. In other words, it must acknowledge Freimark to be utterly unreliable, as petitioned by the defense.

## 6.2. Outlandish Use of Standard Theorems of Forensic Psychology

While the Wuppertal Court did dutifully read the textbooks on the forensic application of psychology, it stretched the theorems it found therein to the breaking point. Something which holds true for normal trials cannot simply be extended ‘as is’ to the new kind of special trial we have here. For example:

The forgetting process over time, which the court did take note of in some detail,<sup>76</sup> is illustrated by a bell curve in the book by Bender, Röder and Nack<sup>77</sup>. It is downright frivolous for the Wuppertal Court to attempt in pseudo-scientific manner to apply such ‘forgetting’ bell curves in unmodified form in cases where the events to be recalled are 41 years removed, such as in the case of Freimark’s first questioning. It ought to have been noted that the ‘forgetting’ bell-curves of textbook fame are based on forgetting times on the scale of *months*, of a *few* years at the very most – not of several decades.

## 6.3. Disregarded at Wuppertal: the Tendency of Very Late Testimony to Be Goal-Oriented

Bender, Röder and Nack point out that testimony given in the course of a trial is frequently aimed at a desired goal (in other words, incrimination or exoneration of the defendant). For this reason, remnants of memories are often deformed to make them ‘expedient’; untruths are ‘attached’ to true details. Further they state:<sup>78</sup>

*“132. Whereas the comprehensiveness and reliability of recollections deteriorate with time as a matter of course, the subjective certainty of the informants – the conviction that their recollections are complete and reliable – frequently exhibits the opposite trend: they (allegedly) become all the more certain, the farther back the actual event lies in time.*

*133. This phenomenon is related to the increased probability that remote events have been ‘retrieved’ frequently from the depths of memory because the informants have thought about, have mentally occupied themselves with the events in question. But such repeated*

<sup>76</sup> Verdict, pp. 187f.; doc/180, 181.

<sup>77</sup> R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellungen vor Gericht*, 2 vols., C. H. Beck, Munich 1981, Vol. 1 p. 46.

<sup>78</sup> R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, Vol. 1 p. 48.

*revisiting of earlier memories not only reinforces memory patterns, it also falsifies and expands them. Given this prerequisite, the farther back an event is, the more our informants have ultimately forgotten how little they had remembered of the event shortly after it happened."*

This classic textbook speaks of even 30 days as "long-term." Freimark was questioned about the case of Gottfried Weise for the first time after 41 years, *i.e.*, 15,000 days – an intervening period 500 times as long. During this period, additional things he repeatedly heard and read influenced his memories in an emotionally highly charged manner. The ever-changing content of his testimony at different points in time speaks for itself: fading memories are overlaid with things heard, read and imagined.

The problems in ascertaining truth, as already noted for regular trials by renowned authors specialized in this field, occur all the more with exponentially increased severity in political 'special trials' conducted decades after the alleged deed. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the problems that arise are made taboo for reasons of foreign affairs or 'public education.' Academic research is not subject to such fetters in many other countries.

#### 6.4. Ignored in Wuppertal: The "Survivor Syndrome"

The problem of the "Holocaust-Survivor Syndrome" received international attention at the time of the Wuppertal Trial. Medical sources told me that the Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky was one of the leading experts on this subject today, and I was referred to a seminar he had given on this subject on January 25, 1993 at a Congress held in the Polish Consulate in New York and attended by 150 Polish, White Russian and Ukrainian physicians. To quote an excerpt:<sup>79</sup>

*"Well-known Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky explained the persistent psychological and psychiatric damage caused to the mentation of the majority of the concentration camp survivors. He indicated that in regard to Holocaust survivors alone, over 1600 medical articles and books [have been] written on this subject in the past 50 years, which resulted in the term Holocaust Survivor Syndrome. He explained that the true horrors and the stress of the concentration camps were forgotten by survivors with the passing of the years, and were supplanted by group fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials or by delusions confabulated anew. He illustrates this phenomenon with the effusive and emotional testimony in Jerusalem of the Jewish Treblinka survivors at the Demjanjuk trial which subsequently turned out to be what in legal terms and before a more neutral tribunal could be called prejudice and/or fabrications."*

It was revealed in the Wuppertal Trial that Freimark had been under psychiatric care. The symptoms of "Survivor Syndrome" which Dr. O. Wolansky listed in his seminar –

- fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials,
- delusions confabulated anew, and
- effusive and emotional testimony –

may be found in Freimark's accounts in great number, in the form of 'attached untruths' as set out by Bender, Röder and Nack.

### 7. *Cautio Criminalis*

In advocating the rescission of the statute of limitations, Herr Schwarz-Schilling soothingly pointed to the allegedly matter-of-course maxim of *in dubio pro reo* (when in doubt, acquit). As though to reaffirm his confidence in this practice, he released a postage stamp in 1991 (in his erstwhile capacity as German Postmaster General) which commemorated the four-hundredth anniversary of the birth of a man who had made outstanding contributions to the development of the western world's legal traditions.

At a time when all the world still believed in witches (he himself included), Jesuit Priest Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld advanced his "Judicial Considerations Regarding the Witch

<sup>79</sup> News release, Jan. 25, 1993, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, Conn., USA; cf. Jerome Rosenberg, "Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders," *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938.

Trials.” Of course, the heinous crime of witchcraft must be combated, he said, but precisely *because* witchcraft was such an especially grave crime, the defendant must be granted every possible avenue of defense.

One might wish that those in charge of Germany’s justice system today would read Spee’s book and take his advice to heart.<sup>80</sup> Of course, no one still believes in witches flying off on their brooms at night to meet with the devil. But the belief in

particularly heinous crimes as a matter of “common knowledge” is firmly entrenched. And of course, physical torture is no longer used today, unlike in the witch trials of medieval times. Even during the special trials of the post-war era, it has not been the method of choice since the early 1950s. But defendants accused of crimes commonly known to have been particularly heinous are still denied the full range of avenues for defense demanded by Spee more than 360 years ago. How, for example, was Gottfried Weise to defend himself against being branded “the Beast of Auschwitz” if the flaming burning-pits, the burning of live children, the mass gassings going on all around him, the meters-high flames shooting out of the crematoria chimneys were so “commonly known”? It was only logical for the Wuppertal judges to allow the beast thus branded no ‘excuses.’

As a high-ranking jurist informed me, one of the elements of the certainty of the law is that verdicts which have become final are not open to nitpicking. I beg to differ. Even the judicial demigods in black may err. It is very important in our days to keep them from becoming ideologically blinded and subject to preprogrammed ‘errors.’ The uncertainty of the law resulting from the rescission of the statute of limitations must be remedied. Even those defendants who are charged with ‘special crimes’ must be allowed to defend themselves without restraint, and persons who speak up in their favor must not be defamed out of hand as “Nazi” and potential agitators, as happened in Solingen to Herr Günther Kissel for daring to put in a good word for his neighbor Weise.<sup>81</sup>

In 1979, journalist Fromme predicted that our naturally evolved German legal traditions would be silently restored “in about the year 2000.” Yet the opposite has happened: Ever since, the hunt for geriatric SS men has assumed obscene proportions.

Isn’t it high time that Böckenförde’s expert judicial report be finally concluded with the analysis of a concrete legal case?<sup>82</sup> No one seems to have the courage to grasp the nettle, neither in the matter of principle nor in the individual case of Gottfried Weise. In this case, a retrial had already been requested in late 1992. A few months later, Weise’s attorney attempted to find out from the District Court of Mönchengladbach how the processing of the motion for a retrial was proceeding. The motion could not be adjudicated, he was told initially, because the documents requested had not yet been provided by North Rhine-Westphalia.

Then a game ensued, not unlike what we as children used to call “Schrap lost his hat.” The Pardons Office had the documents. No, not that office, a different one. No, not that one either. Finally, in late November 1993, the District Court sent a memo with a voluminous enclosure. The Public Prosecutor’s Office of Cologne – the same one that had achieved Weise’s conviction – had had the files since July 1993, and had drawn up a lengthy ‘decree’ in which it attempted, with a great many words and very little content, to substantiate that



<sup>80</sup> Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982.

<sup>81</sup> Cf. the flier which Herr Kissel saw himself forced to distribute because the media denied him the right to publicly correct the vicious incendiary slander that had been directed at him; cf. reprint of this flier in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 59, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, p. 38.

<sup>82</sup> Eventually, Prof. Böckenförde became a judge of the German Federal Constitutional Court himself.

the application for retrial should be denied. In a further ‘decree’ of December 1993, the Public Prosecutor’s Office brought forth additional arguments for a denial. In January 1994, Weise’s attorney submitted the refutation of all these arguments to the District Court. In late May 1994, finally, the application for retrial was denied, which the defense appealed.

The Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf rejected the appeal without a hearing and without comment. The Federal Constitutional Court did not take the case on the grounds that first the Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf would have to hear the appeal it had rejected earlier. And since early 1995, the Düsseldorf Court of Appeal is waiting for the documents and files to resurface from somewhere within Chief Minister Johannes Rau’s jurisdiction.<sup>83</sup>

How long is this playing-for-time going to continue? After two previous strokes, Gottfried Weise has just undergone a massive operation for cancer, followed by pneumonia, and has suffered a third stroke. To some, a ‘natural solution’ might seem the easier way out.

For as long as those responsible continue to shirk their duties, all we have left to us is the prayer which I found inscribed on an Upper Bavarian house,<sup>84</sup> invoking Saint Michael, the “champion of justice, to stand by us in evil times.”

## 8. Addendum by Willy Wallwey

Since the first German edition of this book has appeared, the situation of the presented case has almost sensationally changed. Due to his meticulous, unremitting efforts, the severely disabled veteran Dr. Claus Jordan has discovered facts that place the verdict of 1988 against Gottfried in an absurd light.

### 8.1. The Documents

#### 8.1.1. Scene of the Crime

Documents about the railway connection of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* were found in a Moscow archive. This includes documents about a delousing facility that was operated therein. These documents are being complemented by air photos of the western Allies and of the German *Luftwaffe*. An initial review of these documents indicates that the Auschwitz Main Camp only had a simple rail line passing by rather than a ramp.

#### 8.1.2. Operation of the Delousing Facility of Kanada I

Furthermore, the documents of the Moscow archive show that the delousing facility of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* directly attached to the Main Camp was out of operation at the alleged time of the crime as it was ascertained by the court. It had been moved earlier to the Auschwitz Main Camp itself. A highly modern microwave delousing facility with a huge capacity was installed at this place. For this we succeeded in finding an hitherto unknown archive demonstrating the capacity of this facility. More detailed results were published recently.<sup>85</sup>

#### 8.1.3. Time of the Crime

The International Tracing Service in Arolsen, Germany, has delivered documents via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior, which prove more facts:

##### 8.1.3.1. Documents Known at the Time of the Verdict

On January 28, 1988, one day before the verdict was announced, the Wuppertal Court received documents about Freimark’s typhoid-fever illness, the only witness for the prosecution, via the International Tracing Service. Instead of involving a medical expert in the as-

<sup>83</sup> Date of this writing: May 1995.

<sup>84</sup> “O’hl.Michael ‘Kämpfer des Rechts’ / steh uns bei / wenn uns droht was schlechts.” AD 1993. Unfortunately the beautiful color photograph of this house inscription cannot be reproduced here; it was confiscated by a certain lady Prosecuting Attorney.

<sup>85</sup> H.J. Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; see his contribution in this volume.

essment, the court assessed them itself in its absolute power because of the “urgency of the case.”

Years after the verdict, and thanks to Dr. Jordan’s indefatigable and self-sacrificing efforts, more documents were found among those delivered to the court which give additional information about Freimark. According to a renowned judge, this alone should have sufficed for a retrial of the case.

### 8.1.3.2. New Documents about Freimark

In a letter of January 12, 1995,<sup>86</sup> the International Tracing Service of Arolsen reported about a complete series of laboratory reports concerning Freimark via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior. (The International Tracing Service is not allowed to give information to normal citizens.) The Tracing Service received these results of the “*Hyg.-bakt. Untersuchungs-Stelle der Waffen-SS Südost*” (Hygienic-bacteriological Research Department of the Waffen SS South East) regarding Freimark, starting on August 14, 1944, ending on September 18, 1944, and including the highest screening number 79698, directly from the Auschwitz State Museum. According to the book *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*,<sup>87</sup> these files of the *Hygieneinstitut* include 151 volumes for the years 1943-1945.

According to a first statement of a medical expert, as Dr. Jordan could establish, these laboratory reports prove that the witness Freimark was not ill at the time period in which the court placed his typhoid fever illness. On the contrary, he was probably ill as he has described in his first statement (May/June 1944). Therefore, he cannot have seen anything of the alleged deed during the time as determined by the court.

## 8.2. Quashed Hearing of Evidence by the Court

The above-quoted letter of the International Tracing Service additionally proves that the Wuppertal Judge Klein did not even try to search for more-detailed documents about Freimark’s illness. Judge Klein told the Tracing Service that the decisive question for this trial was whether the witness Freimark was still interned in Auschwitz on September 18, 1944.<sup>88</sup>

But the supportive Motion to Take Evidence of the defense, dated January 18, 1987, said clearly:

*“Visual assessment of the original laboratory reports at the Auschwitz State Museum, Auschwitz/Poland.”*

## 8.3. Afterword

The International Tracing Service wrote in January 12, 1995:

*“Not until now have you [German Federal Department of the Interior,] informed us [by letter of December 19, 1994] that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial.”*

SEVEN years after the verdict, the International Tracing Service Arolsen sends TWENTY enclosures to the Ministry of the Interior! The Tracing Service had received these documents from the Auschwitz State Museum as microfilm copies already in 1978.

Hence, Gottfried Weise was sitting in prison with a life sentence, because the German Judge Klein did nothing to obtain the evidence.

Dr. Claus Jordan died in June 21, 1995, four days before his 70th birthday. He didn’t have the satisfaction to conclude his efforts and to see Gottfried Weise, whom he always considered to be an innocent man, back in freedom. But at the very least, he was spared from being dragged into court for his contribution to the present book: In March 1995, a criminal inves-

<sup>86</sup> Ref. T/D -288240.

<sup>87</sup> Heinz Boberach p.p. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Subtitle: “Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reiches, der Länder und der NSdAP,” K.G. Saur, Munich 1991.

<sup>88</sup> Thus the International Tracing Service quotes the judge in its letter, note 86.



tigation was launched against him, because the present article allegedly incites the German people to hatred against the Jews.<sup>89</sup>

With this contribution, his work on behalf of Gottfried Weise's freedom and honor, Dr. Claus Jordan courageously fought for the truth, as he always did. His friends continue his work.

Gottfried Weise was released from detention on a mercy plea in April 1997 because he was severely ill (cancer). He died in the spring of 2000.

---

<sup>89</sup> Amtsgericht Tübingen, Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.



# Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis

W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison

GERMAR RUDOLF

## 1. Introduction

Polemic discussions about the Holocaust frequently come to a dead end when one party resorts to the argument that it is after all an indisputable fact that six million persons of Jewish faith were missing after the Second World War and that therefore it does not matter in the slightest *how* these people were killed. But is the number of victims really undisputed?

In this line of argument it is usually overlooked that for a long time the figure of ‘six million’ was based on nothing more than hearsay evidence given by two German SS bureaucrats at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), specifically the written (never oral) testimony of Wilhelm Höttl<sup>1</sup> and the oral but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny.<sup>2</sup> These men claimed that they had heard this figure from Eichmann<sup>3</sup> who, however, later disputed this.<sup>4</sup> On the basis of their testimony in Nuremberg, both witnesses were transferred from the defendants’ dock to the witness quarters – usually a life-saving transfer. While Wisliceny and Eichmann were later convicted and hanged, W. Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he was no less deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews. He had clearly been promised exemption from punishment in return for his services as witness and, unlike Wisliceny, was lucky enough to see that promise kept.

Höttl’s recent after-the-fact apologia for his testimony of that time<sup>5</sup> contradicts what he had stated earlier, and is thus not very credible.<sup>6</sup> For details of the ways and means with which the statements of such coerced witnesses were obtained during the Nuremberg Trials, see my chapter on the value of testimony earlier in this volume.

British historian David Irving marveled that as early as June 1945, in other words immediately after the end of hostilities in Europe, some Zionist leaders were able to provide the precise number of Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible.<sup>7</sup> Not long ago, German historian Joachim Hoffmann pointed out that the chief Soviet atrocity propagandist, Ilya Ehrenburg, had publicized the six-million figure in the Soviet foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, *i.e.*, fully four months before the war’s end.<sup>8</sup> W. Höttl has found an article in *Readers’ Digest* which in February 1943 already reported the murder of at least half of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XXXI, pp. 85f., and Vol. XI, pp. 228ff., 256ff.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, p. 371.

<sup>3</sup> Also claimed by W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, pp. 1ff.

<sup>4</sup> R. Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; regarding this Eichmann biography’s value as historical source material, cf. D. Kluge, “Eichmann im Zwielflicht,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 29(2) (1981), pp. 31–36. See also P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, pp. 92f., 138; R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Bad Harrach, Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62ff.; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 18, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichte, Vlotho 1983; H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, pp. 331ff.

<sup>5</sup> W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997, esp. pp. 77, 412f.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. G. Rudolf, “Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitszeuge,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VffG)*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.

<sup>7</sup> D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 61f.

<sup>8</sup> J. Hoffmann, *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 189f.

<sup>9</sup> W. Höttl, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 412, 515–519.

In 1936, Chaim Weizmann is reported to have said in front of the Peel Commission on the division of Palestine:<sup>10</sup>

*“It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted.”*

But this ‘magic’ number probably dates back even further. A series of *propaganda articles* published shortly after the end of the First (!) World War already mentioned six million Jews who had perished in a Holocaust in eastern Europe,<sup>11</sup> and Benjamin Blech tells of an ancient Jewish prophecy that promises the Jews their return to the Promised Land *after a loss of six million* of their number,<sup>12</sup> which is certainly grounds for speculation.

The origin of the six-million figure, which has by now been acknowledged as “symbolic figure” even by historians of the establishment,<sup>13</sup> is thus more than questionable, and it is not surprising that even world-famous statisticians have long conceded that the issue of the numbers of victims is in no way settled.<sup>14</sup>

In introducing the discussion of Holocaust victims, revisionist scholars sometimes cite an article in the Swiss paper *Baseler Nachrichten* of June 12, 1946, which postulated a maximum number of 1.5 million Jewish victims of National Socialism, as well as the fact that the International Red Cross never made any mention in its post-war Activity Reports of a systematic extermination of the Jews in gas chambers.<sup>15</sup> Benz comments rightly that citing various undocumented newspaper sources and the IRC, which out of a lack of any comprehensive overview never compiled any statistics of its own about the numbers of victims, is a very dubious practice.<sup>16</sup> While there have been several attempts since the war’s end to determine the number of victims,<sup>17</sup> any monograph commensurate with the importance of the topic was lacking until the early 1980s. It was not until 1983 that a book was published in the United States and concurrently in Germany, titled *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, by Walter N. Sanning,<sup>18</sup> which attempted, by drawing on statistical material from mostly Jewish sources, to ascertain the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the Third Reich’s sphere of influence. Since Sanning concluded in his book that at the very most several hundreds of thousands of

<sup>10</sup> London *Times*, November 26, 1936.

<sup>11</sup> Most prominently in *The American Hebrew*, Vol. 105, no. 22, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. *The New York Times* carried many ‘reports’ about millions of Jews suffering and dying in eastern Europe during and after WWI, see the analyses by Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

<sup>12</sup> B. Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1991, p. 214.

<sup>13</sup> Testimony of M. Broszat, expert witness for the Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

<sup>14</sup> Cf. Prof. F. H. Hankins, temporary president of the American Association for Demography, “How Many Jews Were Eliminated by the Nazis?,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 61-81.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, especially the Section “The International Red Cross” starting on p. 181.

<sup>16</sup> W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 4-9.

<sup>17</sup> J. Lestschinsky, “The Decline of European Jewry,” *Congress Weekly*, New York, Sept. 24, 1951; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979; G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953; H. Krausnick, “Zur Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954), pp. 426f.; P. Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960; A. Ehrhardt, special supplement to *Nation Europa* 12 (1961); Helmut Krausnick, Hans G. Adler, *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962, pp. 16-22; P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer-Zeitung* 11(1/2) (1963), p. 61; G. Wellers, “Die Zahl der Opfer der ‘Endlösung’ und der Korherr-Bericht,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 22-39; R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Chapter VIII, Section 3; F.H. Hankins, *op. cit.* (note 14).

<sup>18</sup> W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983, as well as the discussions with representatives of the opposing side: W. D. Rubinstein, W. N. Sanning, A. R. Butz, *JHR* 5(2-4) (1984), pp. 367-373; D. Desjardins and J. S. Conway, *JHR* 7(3) (1986), pp. 375-381. Both the German and the English version of Sanning’s book have appeared in new editions (Castle Hill Publishers), but apart from supplements, the contents have basically remained unchanged, although with different pagination. Page numbers mentioned refer to the 1983 English edition.

Jews perished of unknown causes due to measures of the Third Reich,<sup>19</sup> it was to be expected that the establishment would counter with a reply containing a wealth of statistical material intended to reconfirm the “symbolic figure” of six million Jewish victims. And indeed, in 1991 the official German Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) published a 585-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords (Dimension of Genocide)*, where we read:<sup>20</sup>

“The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million [Jewish victims of the Holocaust].”

This is how editor Wolfgang Benz summarizes the statistical investigations of his seventeen co-authors, each of whom focused on one nation that had been either occupied by or allied with the Third Reich. Benz follows this up right away with an unasked-for disclaimer, though:<sup>21</sup>

“Of course, the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure (‘six million’),”

even if the final result does happen to coincide with the semiofficial number. In the following discussion of individual contributions to this book, we shall refer only to the editor W. Benz rather than to the various co-authors to avoid confusing the reader with a multitude of different names.

In the summary of his 239-page book, Sanning writes:<sup>18</sup>

“– At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world [...]

– One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps; [...]

– Approximately 14 million Jews survived the last war [...]

Further civilian and military losses must be deducted from the missing one million Jews, so that Sanning eventually arrives at only about 300,000 Jews who lost their lives in an unexplained manner in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War.

In view of the fundamental contradiction between these two works, an interested and critical reader naturally wonders which of the two authors is right. Since the answer to this question is of great consequence, and since recent scientific and technical findings have rendered several aspects of the orthodox Holocaust narrative extremely questionable, the following shall compare and contrast the approaches and findings of both works.<sup>22</sup>

## 2. Method

For this purpose, we will organize our analysis on the basis of the nations which, during World War Two, came under German rule either in whole or in part, and we will examine the fluctuations exhibited by the Jewish population statistics there. The sequence of the nations corresponds in general to that used in Benz’s work, where only these countries are dealt with. In comparison, Sanning incorporates more extensive demographic observations, taking into account non-European nations as well, for which reason no strictly defined sequence of nations under German rule can be maintained in his work.

Between 1933 and 1945, the national borders of the countries studied often underwent considerable changes. In the work by Benz, each country is discussed by a different author, and since the various authors clearly did not agree among themselves with respect to common borders, there are many cases of overlap which frequently result in parts of the populations in

<sup>19</sup> W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution...*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 14.

<sup>20</sup> W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 17. Since each contribution to this book opens with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there, one must first wade through masses of extraneous material which has already been set out in many other books before one can isolate the statistically relevant data among all the alphabet soup. The size of Benz’s book is thus no indication of its statistically pertinent content.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.

<sup>22</sup> For other critiques of W. Benz’s work see W. Hackert, “Ein Standardwerk zum Holocaust?,” *DGG* 40(2) (1992), pp. 19-24, and: U. Walendy, *HT* 52, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992, pp. 27-33.

question being counted twice.<sup>23</sup> We shall point this out as individual examples occur, and total these doublings at the end. Since Sanning, being the sole author of his book, did not have such trouble in allotting boundary areas, we will consequently follow his choice of borders. Since the Benz book goes into great detail where such territories are concerned that were subject to changes in sovereignty, the appropriate corrections are generally quite easy to accommodate here.

For each nation or group of nations, we shall give a brief tabular overview of the Jewish population statistics as given in each work. Only where the data given in the two books are at considerable odds will reference to the soundness of the data and their calculation be made in order to determine which author's arguments are better. The reliability of the sources cited by the authors will be touched on only in isolated cases.

This will be followed by a comparison of the sum total of Jewish losses in German-occupied or -allied Europe, as calculated in each book, as well as by a summary critique. This will also address the matter of where and how the victims Benz believes to have identified, allegedly lost their lives, which will reveal certain contradictions.

An overview of the numbers of Jewish emigrants from the European nations under former German influence follows, as well as a survey of world Jewish population changes before and after the Second World War. Since these aspects are discussed *only* by Sanning, no comparison with the Benz book can be drawn here – but since Benz's book appeared eight years *after* Sanning's, this certainly gives the impression that no factual objections were possible to Sanning's arguments, at least where the matter of emigration was concerned.

And finally, Sanning's work is verified statistically; a similar test was already performed some time ago by a Swedish statistician.

To avoid a vast number of footnotes, sources will be indicated in the text by parenthetical references giving only the page number in question and identifying the book by the initial of its author/editor (S or B), and in tables by appropriate notation in the column "Ref." or in brackets. Only rarely will reference be made to the source quoted by the book itself.

### 3. The Nations under German Influence

#### 3.1. Germany and Austria

Jewish emigration from the German sphere of influence, which had been strongly encouraged earlier,<sup>24</sup> became restricted in October 1941.<sup>25</sup> After that, deportations to labor, concentration and so-called extermination camps gradually began. For this reason, where reference is made in the following to Jewish population statistics prior to the beginning of the extermination of the Jews as described by defenders of orthodox Holocaust claims, *it is this approximate date that has been used as the temporal dividing line.*

The lower number of the Jewish population in Germany as given for this time in Benz's book is the same as that in Sanning's, since both are based on a monthly report of the Reich Association of Jews in Germany to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (Reich Security Main Office). Since this association was an extension of the National-Socialist state, the figure given is quite reliable. Benz, however, proceeds on the assumption that this figure represented only "full Jews," and adds approximately 43% for "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews," even though these Jews were only partly (half-Jews) or not at all (quarter-Jews) subjected to the measures implemented by the German authorities.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>23</sup> This was also pointed out by E. Jäckel, professor of contemporary history in Stuttgart, in his review of Benz's book in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* of June 28, 1991.

<sup>24</sup> For the relationship between Zionism and National Socialism, cf. Alexander Schölch, "Das Dritte Reich, die zionistische Bewegung und der Palästina-Konflikt," *VfZ* 30(4) (1982), pp. 646-674; Francis R. Nicosia, *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, University of Texas Press, Austin, TX, 1985; Nicosia, "Ein nützlicher Feind. Zionismus im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland 1933-1939," *VfZ* 37(3) (1989), pp. 367-400; Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

<sup>25</sup> Cf. the letter of GeStaPo Chief Müller to the representative of the chief of the SiPo and the SD in Belgium and France, Oct. 23, 1941, in P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2nd ed., Piper, Munich 1990, p. 82.

<sup>26</sup> Cf. IMT Document PS-4055 (USA Exhibit 923), *IMT* Vol. XX, pp. 330ff., reprint with preceding comments in *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-68.

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.		VICTIMS	REF.	
Germany	164-235,000	34ff.	20,000	52/64		139-174,000	52/53	
Austria	60,000	68	5,000	71		48,767	74	
TOTAL	224-295,000		25,000			188-223,000		
SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	DEATHS	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Germany	164,000	136	27,000	138	14,000	138	123,000	137
Austria	50,000	137	9,000	138	5,000	138	36,000	138
TOTAL	214,000		36,000		19,000		159,000	

Benz does not give any definite figures for the number of Jews in Austria, but believes that by the beginning of the war two-thirds of the Jews (as defined by the Nuremberg Race Laws) who had been present in Austria at the time of its unification with the Reich had fled (B68). This means that of 206,000 (B70), some 70,000 remained at the start of the war. Until October 1941, emigration – which amounted to approximately 15% in the Reich proper at this time (B35) – produced a further reduction of about 10,000.

For Germany, Sanning cites only those figures provided by the Reich Association. For Austria he refers to contemporaneous Jewish sources in Austria and the United States.

For the Jews to be found in post-war Germany, Benz cites only estimates, and for those in Austria, nothing more than a number pertaining to ‘after the liberation.’ However, due to the chaos reigning at that time, these statistics are very unreliable. Sanning cites data provided by the well-known Holocaust specialist Gerald Reitlinger, and his figures for Austria were not determined until October 1947, after the majority of population transfers in and from Europe had begun to subside.

While Benz ignores the increased mortality rate that characterized the Jewish population in the Reich between 1941 and 1945 due to the emigration of predominantly young people, which resulted in a disproportionate percentage of elderly Jews, Sanning does take this into account, which further reduces his tally of missing persons. This illustrates clearly the contrasting approaches of the two authors: Benz proceeds on the assumption that the difference between pre- and post-war Jewish population figures must be the result of the extermination program, which may make any calculation of natural mortality rates seem superfluous. Sanning, on the other hand, does not automatically consider the difference to be entirely cases of deaths – as yet, to him, these people are only missing, which may, of course, include cases of death. Further differences in the treatment of statistical questions will become apparent in the following, and will be summarized at the end.

I have reduced Benz’s numbers of victims by 21,000 for Germany and by 16,692 for Austria. These represent victims who fled to other European countries not then under German control, where they later came under German rule and were allegedly exterminated (Germany: B64; Austria: B74). However, since these people are also counted as part of the Jewish population of their country of destination (particularly France and Czechoslovakia), it is necessary to deduct them once. For the moment, we shall take note of **37,692 Jewish victims counted twice**, which must be deducted from Benz’s total.

3.2. France, Benelux, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The reason for the great differences between the opening figures for France and the Benelux nations is that, except for the Netherlands, only estimates are available for the numbers of Jews living there before the war, both because these were simply never recorded statistically, and because immigration from Germany and Poland was largely uncontrolled. While Sanning bases his figures on information provided by the *American Jewish Yearbook 1940* (New York) and by Reitlinger,<sup>27</sup> who cite almost half a million, Benz uses straight estimates for Belgium and France; among his sources for these estimates are reports from German authorities which, however, frequently inflated the numbers of Jews grossly, probably for propaganda reasons.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>27</sup> G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes, New York 1961.  
<sup>28</sup> W. N. Sanning gives several examples of such exaggerated data from German sources: Rumania, 1.5 to



BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Luxembourg	3,500-3,700	104	2,450	103	1,200	104
Belgium	52,000	109f.	?23,482		28,518	130
France	300,000	109	?223,866		76,134	127
Netherlands	160,820	144	?64,020		96,800	165
Denmark	6,000	175	?5,884		116	185
Norway	1,800	187	?1,042		758	196
Italy	34,000	201	?28,086		5,914	216
TOTAL	558,220 ±100		?348,830		202,652	

SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Luxembourg	Total:		500	133	Total:	
Belgium	460,000	132	61,000	133	124,000	133
France			238,000	133		
Netherlands			36,500	133		
Denmark	Total:		Total:		Total:	
Norway	8,000	133	*7,000	133	1,000	133
Italy	48,000	132	39,000	133	9,000	133
TOTAL	516,000		382,000		134,000	

\*fled; ? calculated data from Oct. 1941 minus the number of claimed victims.

For Benz, the number of victims from France is by no means derived from the difference between pre-war and post-war Jewish populations, but rather from the number of those who allegedly were proven to have survived the deportations (2,566 of 75,720), and he cites Serge Klarsfeld to this effect.<sup>29</sup> For Klarsfeld, a deportee is considered a survivor, if that person returned to France after the war and officially registered with local authorities, plus those persons whose survival became otherwise known by accident.

Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling comments rightly that the survivors from among the approximately 52,000 non-French Jews who fled to France before the war and were later deported to Auschwitz would not be very likely to report back to France after the war.<sup>30</sup> Similarly, a considerable portion of the survivors among the roughly 23,000 remaining French Jews, some of whom had obtained French citizenship only shortly before the war, will have emigrated without registration after the war, possibly assuming a different name in their new homeland,<sup>31</sup> thereby becoming very difficult to trace.

Thus, Klarsfeld’s method for determining the number of victims, a method adopted by Benz, can hardly yield a correct result. The statements of former inmates claiming that their relatives had disappeared also fail to convince; to date there have been many cases of chance reunions of family members who each believed for decades that the other had been exterminated.<sup>32</sup> Since families were separated and scattered throughout Europe after being imprisoned, and since especially for Jews there were only few ways of searching for their kin amid the chaos of post-war Europe, the lack of proof of a family member’s survival is also no proof of his or her extermination. Carl Nordling demonstrated the fallacy of these incorrect

2 million (in actual fact, approximately 700,000); France, 1.2 million (actually about 300,000) (S45).

<sup>29</sup> S. Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983, p. xxvi.

<sup>30</sup> C. O. Nordling, “Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251.

<sup>31</sup> Jewish immigrants to Israel were subjected to moral pressure to discard their usually German-sounding names in favor of Hebrew ones; cf. J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

<sup>32</sup> Various reports in *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992: “Miracles still coming out of Holocaust”; *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987: “Piecing a family back together”; *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1979, p. 8; *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994: “Miracle meeting as ‘dead’ sister is discovered”; cf. *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. Mark Weber, David Cole, “Holocaust Survivor Finds ‘Exterminated’ Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show,” *JHR* 13(1) (1993), p. 45.

and rash conclusion on the basis of an investigation of the fate of the Jewish population of the Polish city of Kaszony.<sup>33</sup>

A further example of faulty method used by Klarsfeld and Benz may be found in their approach to those deportees who were not registered in the Auschwitz Camp and therefore did not receive an ID number. Klarsfeld and Benz lump all of these Jews together as victims of gassing because, being allegedly unfit for forced labor, they were all deemed useless. Nordling<sup>30</sup> pointed out that the first transports from Slovakia and France, between March and July 1942, were almost completely admitted into Auschwitz, but that larger proportions of the transports were no longer registered in the camp later on.

If one assumes that non-registration at Auschwitz meant death by gassing, and that the Third Reich had indeed been pursuing a policy of extermination, then one might expect to see the opposite trend, since in 1943 the labor shortage was considerably more severe in Germany than in 1942, and therefore Jewish workers ought to have been accorded greater value as the war progressed.

A far-more-reliable approach to determining the mortality of Jews deported from France is to reconcile the lists of names of those deportation trains whose inmates were registered without exception in Auschwitz with the entries in the death records of this camp. Aynat performed this thankless work and presented the results in a study first published in 1997.<sup>34</sup> According to this, a large part of the Jews deported to Auschwitz in the first half of 1942 did indeed perish there within a relatively short period of time, not in gas chambers, but in the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, especially typhus.

With regard to the Jews deported from France and other countries of origin in the second half of 1942 and later who were not registered in Auschwitz, in most cases it cannot be determined whether they ever arrived in Auschwitz in the first place. In view of the typhus epidemic that got out of hand in the Auschwitz Camp in the middle of 1942, it is reasonable to assume that these deportees were not even admitted to the camp. Mattogno was able to document one case of Jews deported from the Netherlands with initial destination Auschwitz where the Jews not registered in Auschwitz actually left the deportation trains at various train stations during their journey to Auschwitz and were assigned to other camps, probably to do forced labor in local enterprises.<sup>35</sup> Although this says nothing about their ultimate fate, it may be assumed that their chances of survival were far greater than those deportees who were sent to Auschwitz in 1942 and were registered there. That Jews were taken from deportation trains before they reached Auschwitz is also admitted by the orthodoxy, although the scale of these events is downplayed.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>33</sup> C. O. Nordling, "Die Juden von Kaszony," *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 251-254.

<sup>34</sup> Enrique Aynat, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, Selbstverlag, Valencia 1997; German as "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-198; cf. also Aynat's earlier study "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942" in: *idem*, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994, pp. 7-88 (<https://co-doh.com/library/document/6349/>).

<sup>35</sup> C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 94; on the charlatanry of the Holocaust orthodoxy to classify all Jews deported toward Auschwitz but not registered there lock, stock, and barrel as gassed, see G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*, 11(1) (2019).

<sup>36</sup> S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 29), notes for Table III, p. xxvi, points out a case where the men of a transport from the year 1942 were not registered in Auschwitz until April 1944. In the second edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945* (Henry Holt, New York 1990), D. Czech downplays these events; cf. G. Rudolf, "How Danuta Czech...", *ibid.* R. Faurisson has pointed out (S. Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 328) that in the first edition of her *Auschwitz Chronicles (Hefte von Auschwitz* 7 (1964), p. 88), D. Czech claimed that none of the women in Transport No. 71 from France to Auschwitz were given registration numbers, in other words, that all women were gassed on arrival. This is refuted by S. Klarsfeld, of all persons (*op. cit.* (note 29), p. XXVII), who states that 70 women from this transport had survived, among them Simone Jacob (*ibid.*, p. 519), who later became the first woman President of the European Parliament (as Simone Veil). The second edition of D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (p. 612) states that 223 women from this transport did receive a number after all (78560-78782), and – as prevailing opinion would have it – had thus been 'selected' as fit for labor. As far as we know it has not been determined whether the 70 surviving women mentioned by Klarsfeld were among these 223.

Thus, it is clear that the statistical data on which Benz’s book is based partially rests on unsubstantiated speculations.

Benz does not even attempt the other method of calculating casualties – namely, the comparison of pre-war and post-war Jewish populations. The post-war data given in the preceding table and identified with question marks are thus based simply on the subtraction of the supposed number of victims from the pre-war population.

Sanning again refers to Reitlinger for his post-war figures. In comparing the figures from Benz *et al.* and Reitlinger – both of them establishment Holocaust scholars – one sees that the estimation of the numbers of missing persons for these countries is very difficult due to the insufficient data available. For this reason, Benz simply assumes that most of the Jews deported from France and the Benelux nations (202,652, B104, 127, 130, 165) were in fact murdered. Reitlinger’s data are obviously not suited to this argument, since they prove this assumption to be false, even if only by the fact that his data suggests that only approximately 134,000 Jews were missing. The question of how many of these missing persons emigrated unregistered immediately after the war is not addressed by Benz and will be discussed here in a later section.

Here, too, Benz’s number of victims was corrected because the Dodecanese Isles off the Turkish coast (Rhodes, Kos, and others) were counted for Italy as well as for Greece. The corresponding 1,641 victims were therefore subtracted from Italy’s original figure of 7,555 (B213, 216). Together with Germany and Austria this makes for **39,333 victims counted twice**.

3.3. Albania

Benz assumes that Albania, with probably fewer than 1,000 Jews at the start of the war, lost a few hundred Jews, but he has only estimates to rely on for this (B236, 238). Sanning does not discuss this country at all, since neither statistics nor any relevant studies are available.

3.4. Greece and Yugoslavia

BENZ	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Greece	70-71,500	272	12,726	272	58,885	272
Yugoslavia	80-82,000	312/3	16,000	329	60-65,000	330
TOTAL	150-153,000		28,726		119-124,000	

SANNING	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Greece	65,000	134	12,000	135	53,000	136
Yugoslavia	68,000	136	12,000	136	56,000	136
TOTAL	133,000		24,000		109,000	

Where Greece is concerned, Benz has the better source material, since he had access to the Greek census data that was compiled just before the outbreak of the war (B247), whereas Sanning had to use one from 1931 (S134). Because of intensive emigration, Sanning assumed a decrease in population and therefore mistakenly estimated the Jewish population at 65,000. Benz, on the other hand, arrives at a figure of at least 70,000 Jews in Greece, including the approximately 2,000 Jewish inhabitants of the Dodecanese Isles (primarily Rhodes and Kos).

With respect to Yugoslavia, both authors proceed from the last census data, collected in 1931 (approximately 68,000 Jews). Benz estimates a population growth of some 4,000, and an additional 5,000 or so foreign refugees, as well as another 3,000 – 5,000 persons who, while having renounced their faith, were nevertheless classed as Jews under the Nuremberg Race Laws. Sanning, on the other hand, seconds Reitlinger in the assumption that immigration and emigration balanced out in Yugoslavia, a country that grew increasingly anti-Jewish in its outlook after 1939 (B312). Sanning does not address the matter of persons who had renounced their Jewish faith but were treated as Jews anyway.

For Greece, the difference between the data of the two authors results from Sanning’s deflated pre-war figure and from the 2,000 Dodecanese Jews which he may have missed.<sup>37</sup> For Yugoslavia, on the other hand, Benz appears to have estimated the pre-war figures a little too high. The actual number of missing persons, therefore, probably lies somewhere between the two figures, which do not differ very much anyhow.

3.5. Hungary

BENZ	JEWS 1941 (340)	KILLED IN COMBAT, AND SOVIET DEPORTATION (351)	BIRTH DEFICIT (340)	FLIGHT (340)	JEWS 1945 (351)	VICTIMS (351)
Hungary	484,000	Total: 27,000	2,900	9,000	166,000	277,000*

\*Discrepancies in calculating the difference result from conversions; see text.

SANNING (144)	JEWS 1941	CON- VER- SIONS	KILLED IN COMBAT	SOVIET DE- PORTATION	BIRTH DEFICIT	FLIGHT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Hungary	400,000	10,000	27,500	65,500	20,000	6,000	200,000	71,000

First of all, it is necessary to define which Hungary is at issue. Since Hungary had the same borders before the war as it did afterwards, but transitorily made tremendous, short-lived territorial gains in between, we shall here confine our analysis to the area within the borders of today’s Hungary (the so-called “Trianon Hungary”). Since both authors give their Jewish statistics for the newly added and subsequently lost regions separately from those for Trianon Hungary, it should be possible to transfer this definition to the numbers of Hungarian Jews without any difficulty. There is one serious problem, however. Benz’s distribution of the Jews between Trianon Hungary (some 401,000) and the territories gained (approximately 324,000) is based on a total of 725,000 Jews for Greater Hungary (B338), which is also Sanning’s initial figure (S138). But Benz adds approximately 100,000 persons of Jewish descent but non-Jewish denomination (based on the Nuremberg Race Laws), as well as approximately 50,000 immigrants from Poland (B340). This increase of about 20% must be added accordingly to the figure for Trianon Hungary, resulting in 484,000 Jews. The subsequent statistics (casualties at the front in the Hungarian Military Labor Force, Soviet deportations, as well as the numbers of survivors and victims) follow from the number Benz cites for Greater Hungary, if one considers that approximately 55% of all the Jews in Greater Hungary resided in Trianon Hungary, and if one assumes that all changes affected all Jews equally, regardless of where they lived. In fact, however, one cannot realistically assume this, since it is an undisputed fact that the Jews of Budapest – some 150,000 to 200,000 – remained completely unaffected by deportations (B348f.; S143).

Working with Greater Hungary rather than Trianon Hungary would avoid these problems, but we cannot do this because all of Hungary’s territorial gains have been incorporated into other sections of Benz’s book: the Bačka of Yugoslavia, northern Transylvania of Rumania, and southern Slovakia and the Carpatho-Ukraine of Czechoslovakia, with a total of approximately 324,000 denominational Jews, hence 391,000 Jews by descent and faith (+20%). In computing his overall total, Benz counted all these Jews twice, with the exception of the Jews in the territories gained from Czechoslovakia.<sup>38</sup> Since the 214,000 non-Jewish persons of Jewish descent who were counted twice amount to about 24.5% of Greater Hungary’s Jews, this corresponds to a duplicate counting of 122,500 Jewish victims out of an overall number of 500,000 Jews said to have been killed by the Germans (B351). If one considers that the proportion of victims in the border territories was greater than that in Trianon Hungary, since all of Budapest, for example, remained unaffected by the deportations, then a duplicate count of as many as 150,000 seems likely. This increases the **number of Jews counted twice to at least 161,833.**

Not all of the co-authors contributing to Benz’s book employed the same methods as in the case of Hungary, where simple estimates added 20% to the initial number of Jews; the

<sup>37</sup> Sanning does not mention whether he perhaps listed them under Italy. Since his figures for this country are greater than those of Benz (see above), this is a possibility.  
<sup>38</sup> Regarding Bačka see B330, regarding Transylvania see B409.

result is that the territorial overlaps and duplicate counts get completely out of hand. Therefore, we shall focus less on the actual numbers in each case than on the methods applied. Hungary is an especially appropriate subject for a closer scrutiny of methods used, since this particular case represents an exceptionally explosive chapter of the (hi)story of the Holocaust. Advocates of the orthodox Holocaust narrative assume as a matter of course that the Germans deported 400,000 to 500,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, where the majority of them were killed. The basis for this assumption are IMT documents which, according to Benz, prove that in spring and early summer 1944 “444,152 Jews were deported from Hungary” (B344).

In his book, Sanning quotes Arthur R. Butz who pointed out that the International Red Cross made no mention in its Report, published in 1948, of any deportations of Jews to Auschwitz, but only of the beginning of Jewish tribulations in October 1944.<sup>39</sup> In addition to violent attacks on Jews, this time did see some deportations, whose purpose and destination, however, was forced labor in the Reich, not Auschwitz (B348, S139f.). Therefore, Butz and Sanning concluded that no convincing evidence exists to prove that Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz at all.

There is no way around the fact, however, that there are still Jews living today who really were deported to Auschwitz in spring 1944 and who have repeatedly testified as witnesses in court.<sup>40</sup> Further, Pressac states that between  $\frac{1}{3}$  and  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, whose arrival and selection were photographed by the SS,<sup>41</sup> were considered fit for forced labor, *i.e.*, were not killed.<sup>42</sup> Furthermore, it can be proven, he says, that in the spring some 50,000 of these Hungarian Jews were transported on to the Stutthof Camp via Auschwitz.<sup>43</sup> The actual number of Hungarian Jews transferred elsewhere as substantiated by documents amounts to at least 106,700.<sup>44</sup> In this respect, therefore, Sanning’s theory rests on a shaky foundation<sup>45</sup> – but so does that of Benz, who contends that the Hungarian Jews were killed immediately and almost without exception.

There are other indications as well that the theory of mass destruction of the Hungarian Jews is incorrect: the witnesses to this destruction unanimously claim that during these alleged mass exterminations the limited capacity of the Birkenau crematoria necessitated the excavation of enormous pits, in which the bodies were burned. Dark clouds of smoke, they claim, darkened the sky over Birkenau during this process. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on one’s perspective) aerial reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies during this time prove that in the Birkenau Camp, which was not obscured by clouds of smoke when the pictures were taken, there were neither open fires, nor giant pits, nor smoke activity

<sup>39</sup> A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, starting on p. 181.

<sup>40</sup> *E.g.*, the witnesses J. Lazar and L. Heuser in the trial of G. Weise, cf. R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Weise*, 2nd ed., Türrner, Berg 1991, pp. 28, 33.

<sup>41</sup> S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980.

<sup>42</sup> As G. Holming has pointed out, this relation of  $\frac{1}{3}$  to  $\frac{2}{3}$  may be the one of inmates registered in Birkenau and those sent to other camps, and not of those killed, “Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?,” *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255–258.

<sup>43</sup> J. C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 147, cites the Yad Vashem without giving any further details.

<sup>44</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395, esp. p. 395; English: “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account,” [www.codoh.com/library/document/357/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/357/). Some of these Hungarian Jews were transferred from Baltic countries back to Stutthof in 1944; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 97–110. Cf. also the report about Hungarian Jews as forced laborers in the Volkswagenwerke at Wolfsburg: H. Mommsen, M. Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996; P. Bölke, “Der Führer und sein Tüftler,” *Der Spiegel* 45 (1996), pp. 138f. A more-recent and -comprehensive overview of the fate of Jews deported from Hungary documents a minimum of some 128,700 of them having been admitted into, or transitted through, the Auschwitz Camp: C. Mattogno, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023, esp. pp. 124f.

<sup>45</sup> W. N. Sanning has since reconsidered this theory; personal communication.

on any large scale, nor piles of dead bodies, nor great supplies of firewood, nor anything else of the sort.<sup>46</sup>

Even allegedly probative documents of the Nuremberg Tribunal cannot change this, since such documents are by no means always genuine, or true, and only ever provide evidence for deportations, which are not disputed here in the first place – *they never document an extermination*. The reader is reminded of the example of Dachau, the concentration camp where the IMT alleged that hundreds of thousands were gassed, a claim which in the end turned out to be nothing more substantial than an atrocity-propaganda lie.<sup>47</sup> We shall come across another case of dubious IMT documents in the discussion of the Soviet Union.

Benz's method proves to be very slipshod where other factors are concerned as well. He states that he can only vaguely estimate the number of Jews who lost their lives due to Soviet deportation and in the Hungarian Military Labor Force (B339), whereas Sanning cites verifiable figures based on Jewish or at least pro-Jewish sources (S140, 142). Benz maintains the birth deficit at pre-war levels, whereas Sanning reasons that the Labor Force for Hungarian Jews as well as the overall poor conditions for Jews during the war would have caused the pre-war birth rate to drop further. Benz completely ignores the numbers of Jews who 'converted' to the Christian faith; in any case, Jews who converted to Christianity were no longer represented in any post-war statistics about Jews, and are thus considered by Benz and his co-authors to have been 'gassed.'

The two authors' contrasting reports regarding the Jews said to be remaining in Hungary after the war are of interest. Whereas Benz suggests a total of 300,000 for Greater Hungary, Sanning cites that some 300,000 Jews were left after the war in Central (Trianon) Hungary alone. He bases his claim on, first, the US War Refugee Board's *Final Summary Report*, which states that more than 200,000 Jews in Budapest were exempted from deportations following negotiations with the SS (S143). Second, in its aforementioned report the International Red Cross stated that some 100,000 Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.<sup>48</sup> Furthermore, 200,000 Jews had been counted in Trianon Hungary in 1946, while according to Reitlinger one can assume that by then a veritable mass exodus of Jews to the West had begun (S143). One must also consider, he says, that no doubt a great many foreign, mostly Polish Jews were included in this migration. Sanning thus cites 200,000 as the minimum number of Jews present in post-war Trianon Hungary. For Benz, the number of survivors derives almost exclusively from the number of Jews present before the war, minus the decreases estimated as above, minus the actual or supposed deportations to concentration camps or forced-labor camps (according to Nuremberg documents). Absolutely no other sources are used.

### 3.6. Czechoslovakia

We shall consider Czechoslovakia as defined by its post-war borders (up to 1992), in other words without the Carpathian Ukraine. Although Benz discusses Czechoslovakia with its borders prior to its first collapse in 1938/39, he does give a breakdown of the proportions for the individual regions.<sup>49</sup>

Benz assumes a migration balance of net 33,000 emigrants up to mid-1943, while no net emigration was allegedly apparent for Slovakia (B369). Regarding emigration from the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia, he cites official statistics of contemporaneous Jewish author-

<sup>46</sup> See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 6th ed., Uckfield 2020, pp. 103-106; cf. J.C. Ball's contribution in this book, as well as C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 57-77.

<sup>47</sup> Cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff.; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 149-172.

<sup>48</sup> A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 189.

<sup>49</sup> Whereas the chapter about Czechoslovakia speaks of 102,542 Jews in the Carpathian Ukraine (B355), the chapter about Hungary mentions only 78,000 Jews there (B338). Once again: inaccuracies and contradictions in Benz's book.



BENZ (379)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Czechoslovakia	251,745	33,000	40,000	164-168,000*

\*Should be 178,745; discrepancies in calculating the total in the original.

SANNING (146)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	BIRTH DEFICIT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Czechoslovakia	254,288	52,300	3,000	5,000	82,000	112,000

ities which, however, did not incorporate illegal emigration (B358). Sanning totals more than 52,000 emigrants, substantiating this with a reference to the Anglo-American Committee, according to which the Jewish population had already decreased by 40,000 by late 1939 (S144). Sanning is the only one to take into account the drop in birth rate and the casualties of the Hungarian Labor Force.

Benz arrives at what he claims to be the approximate number of survivors in the Protectorate by totaling those Jews who officially reported back as survivors of the deportations, or who were otherwise found in Czechoslovakia after the war. Unfortunately, such data were only ever gathered selectively, with respect to specific camps or cities, and never nationwide for any given point in time, so that the results are by necessity incomplete. For Slovakia, Benz derives his survivor statistics from the difference between those Jews who failed to return from deportations, and the population level prior to the deportations. Any westward migration is disregarded. For the regions temporarily ceded to Hungary, Benz assumes that the Jews there suffered the same fate as the remaining Hungarian Jews. Aside from the Carpathian Ukraine, some 45,000 Jews were affected by this. The problems involved in the study of the Jews in the territory of Greater Hungary have been mentioned earlier.

Sanning refers to Reitlinger in pointing out that in 1946, in other words after the westward migration had already begun, some 32,000 Jewish survivors were found in the former Protectorate alone (S145). Also according to Reitlinger, 45,000 Jews – and according to other pro-Jewish sources, as many as 60,000 Jews – were found in Slovakia after the war (S146), which of course stands in clear contradiction to the estimates advanced by Benz, who claims 20,000 Jewish survivors for Slovakia, and bases this assertion largely on Czech publications (B374).

3.7. Rumania

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945 (407)	VICTIMS
Rumania (409)	466,418	356-430,000	107,295

SANNING	JEWS 1941	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Rumania (153)	465,242	20,000	11,500	430,000	3,742

Rumania is considered here as defined by its post-war borders, including northern Transylvania but excluding Bessarabia and northern Bukovina. The only disagreement between the two authors consists in the treatment of the Jews of northern Transylvania, who came under Hungarian rule in the Second World War (see above). According to Benz, the majority of these were ‘gassed’ in Auschwitz, whereas according to Sanning, most of their losses were sustained in the Hungarian Military Labor Force. Since the number of survivors – up to 430,000, as Benz and Sanning document several times – rules out any great losses on the part of the North Transylvanian Jews, and since these findings do agree with the aforementioned results of recent investigations, one can assume that the Jews in the territory of post-war Rumania suffered next to no losses. Benz simply bases his calculation of the number of victims on the lowest documented number of survivors, in other words, he ignores the 430,000 Jewish survivors in his estimates, even though he mentioned them himself.

3.8. Bulgaria

Bulgaria is discussed here in its pre- and post-war borders, in other words, without Greek Thrace, without Yugoslav Macedonia, and without the southern Rumanian Dobruja with its quantitatively negligible Jewish population. Benz chose to base his analysis on the larger



BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Bulgaria (308)	50,000	50,000	0
SANNING	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	IMMIGRATION
Bulgaria (154)	48,400	56,000	7,600

wartime territory, while failing to reduce the regions of Yugoslavia or of Greece accordingly. This results in duplicate counts of 4,200 victims for Greece (B272) and 7,160 for Yugoslavia (B298), increasing the **overall duplicate count to at least 173,193**.

On the whole, there is no doubt that the Jews on Bulgarian soil were not in any danger and suffered no losses.<sup>50</sup> Sanning even shows a post-war population greater than that of pre-war times, and explains that Bulgaria served as gateway to the Middle East for a vast number of legal as well as illegal immigrants. According to Sanning, it is likely that noticeable numbers of foreign Jews were still in Bulgaria immediately after the end of the war.

3.9. Poland

BENZ	JEWS 9/39	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Poland	2,000,000	443	200,000	492f.	1,800,000	495
SANNING	JEWS 1941	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Poland	757,000	44	240,489	45	516,511	45

Poland is discussed here in terms of its post-war borders, without the eastern German regions. While Benz claims to add to this merely the administrative districts of Bialystok and Galicia, he does eventually include the victims for the entire territory that was Polish in the time between World Wars One and Two, *i.e.*, parts of what was known during the Second World War as the Reich Commissariats Ukraine and *Ostland*. But since he deducts only the numbers of victims for Galicia and Bialystok from the total in his chapter about the Soviet Union, this results in duplicate counts which will be discussed in greater detail in the section regarding the Soviet Union.

3.9.1. Poland’s Pre-War Population

The last pre-war Polish census indicated approximately 3.1 million Jews (B416, S20).

On the basis of detailed studies, Sanning shows that, even during the period between the two world wars, the Polish Jews exhibited an extremely low rate of population increase (S26f.). The German official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* adds that since 1933 some 100,000 Polish Jews per year had turned their backs on radically anti-Semitic Poland and emigrated to western Europe or overseas (S32).<sup>51</sup> Since those leaving the country were predominantly young people, the number of Jews in Poland must have decreased sharply until the outbreak of the war due not only to this migration but also due to an increasingly overaged population. Sanning puts the number of emigrants between 1931 and 1939 at only 500,000 and even factors in a population growth rate of 0.2%. He thus arrives at a population of 2,664,000 Jews at the war’s outset (S32).

This issue, to which Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis, is accorded all of two sentences by Benz (B417):

“[...] if we extrapolate the census figures [of 1931] taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain [...]”

Benz therefore assumes, first of all, that the numbers of Polish Jews increased like those of the remaining Poles. Since Sanning clearly refuted this assumption eight years before Benz’s

<sup>50</sup> According to a personal communication by R.H. Countess, at the Stockholm *International Forum on the Holocaust* (26-28 January 2000), Bulgaria was specifically singled out for *protecting* its Jews. That means that Bulgaria will *not* have to pay any ‘reparations’ – unless certain discoveries are made.

<sup>51</sup> H. Graml, “Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939”, in *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958, p. 80.

work was published, and yet Benz does not even mention Sanning's arguments, much less disprove them, there can be only one explanation for why untruths are clearly being disseminated here: the purpose is to maximize the initial population figure for Polish Jews.

Secondly, Benz assumes that the rate of emigration was essentially negligible. But since his book is a publication of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* and since this same *Institut* announced publicly that some 100,000 Polish Jews had left Poland annually since 1933, one wonders whether this is a case of the left hand not knowing (or not wanting to know?) what the right hand is doing.

Benz therefore bases his subsequent arguments on a starting figure of 3,350,000 Jews present in Poland at the beginning of the war (B417), of which 2.3 million are assigned to the western part which the Germans occupied in 1939 (B418). In this way Benz has overstated the number of Jews by probably 700,000 at the least. Are we to believe that Benz was unaware of Sanning's analysis of Jewish population trends in pre-war Poland? This seems out of the question, since after all Benz's book was published eight years after Sanning's. As I see it, the fact that Benz dedicates no more than one sentence and an apologetic comment to this complex topic ("We repeat: these figures are not certain") explains everything: this is an example of statistics being stretched well past the breaking point!

### 3.9.2. Refugee Movements during the Polish Campaign

According to Benz, some 300,000 of the initial 2.3 million Jews of western Poland fled eastward from the German armed forces during the Polish campaign, into the Soviet-occupied area; of these 300,000, approximately 250,000 were deported to Siberia by the Soviets. Benz states that these are estimates, since allegedly there are no reliable figures (B425f., 443). Accordingly, Benz suggests that approximately 2 million Polish Jews came under German rule in western Poland (B443). To document these statistics, Benz refers first and foremost to data originating with German sources whose doubtful value has already been mentioned.<sup>28</sup> Sanning explains that these figures are estimates calculated by the German authorities by extrapolating the census data from 1931 on the basis of a 10% population increase (S44f.). Even during the German occupation of Poland, there were no more-reliable figures and analyses available, and contemporaneous statisticians made the same mistake that Benz repeats in his book.

Sanning quotes numerous Zionist, Jewish and pro-Jewish sources, all of which indicate that between 500,000 and one million Jews fled to the Soviet-occupied zone of Poland during the German-Polish war (S39-43). Again, the majority of these were deported to Siberia. Among the sources cited are Jewish relief organizations, which attended to 600,000 Polish Jews in Siberian labor camps. Since a considerable proportion of these deported Jews already died during the inhumane transports to these camps, Sanning postulates a total of 750,000 Jews who fled into the Soviet zone as well as a further 100,000 who had fled to Rumania (S44).<sup>52</sup> Thus, the number of Jews in western Poland had decreased from an initial 1,607,000 (S39) to 757,000 (S44), while the number remained unchanged in eastern Poland due to the deportation of predominantly western-Polish refugees (approximately one million, also Benz, B443).

The fact that such migrations of fleeing persons were not unusual is demonstrated by the example of Belgium, where 1½ to 2 million persons fled from the German armed forces at the start of the war, effectively obstructing any strategic movements of the Allied armies (S43).

Benz's and Sanning's figures regarding the number of Jews remaining *after* the war are not very different from each other.

### 3.9.3. The Destruction of the Polish Jews

Whereas Sanning does not address the methods of the alleged mass murder, Benz makes several observations on this topic, of which we shall quote some aspects, with comments where necessary.

<sup>52</sup> Cf. also J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 9-17.

First, Benz expounds repeatedly on the alleged exhaust-gas murders in vans, which of course he considers irrefutably proven (Kalisz, B431; Chelmno, B447, 462; cf. Yugoslavia, B320). The reader is referred to the chapter by I. Weckert in the present volume.

Regarding the methods of killing in other camps, he reports the use of bottled Zyklon-B gas in Belzec (B462). But Zyklon-B gas, *i.e.*, hydrogen cyanide, is not and never was bottled. For industrial purposes, hydrogen cyanide is transported in tank wagons, but it is never bottled. Further, he recounts the use of Diesel motors for mass gassings (Belzec, B462; Treblinka, B463; cf. USSR, B540). Regarding gassing with Diesel-exhaust fumes see the chapter by F. P. Berg, and regarding Treblinka see the study by A. Neumaier, both in this volume. Therefore, any commentary would be superfluous here.

A noteworthy admission on Benz’s part is the following:

*“Considering the fact that there are very few usable sources of documentation about the extermination camps, the number of Jews killed at these murder sites is especially difficult to ascertain, and depends primarily on estimates provided by witnesses, on the analysis of the regular transports and their numeric strengths, and on the population of those areas from which the respective killing centers were ‘supplied’ [...]”* (B463f.)

The unreliable nature of witness testimony is demonstrated repeatedly in the present volume. Furthermore, straight calculations based exclusively on pre- and post-war populations are possible only if no uncontrolled emigration took place and if the initial statistics are sure to be correct. It is quite amazing that Benz nevertheless has the gall to use this method.

Benz finally concedes that the availability of source material leaves a great deal to be desired, not only where the alleged extermination camps are concerned but also with respect to the entire organization of the alleged extermination network structure (B463, footnote), and that there is no written, *i.e.*, documented and thus provable order for the destruction of the Jews (B3, 458f., 512).

3.10. Soviet Union

BENZ	JEWS 6/41	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
USSR (560)	5,200,000	2,300,000	2,890,000

SANNING	JEWS 6/41	KILLED IN COMBAT	CASUALTIES OF DEPORTATIONS	GERMAN THEATER OF WAR	JEWS 1945 (MILLIONS)	MISSING (MILLION)
USSR (109)	5,439,000	200,000	700,000	130,000	3.5-4.5	0-1

The Soviet Union is considered here as defined by its post-war borders until the early 1990s. To determine the number of victims, Benz merely subtracts the number of Jewish citizens present after the war from the pre-war number. He then subtracts from the result the victims of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, in other words, 100,000 victims which are included in his count for Rumania (B409), as well as the victims from Bialystok and Galicia (600,000, included in his count for Poland, B451). We do not need to correct this here, since we have discussed Rumania as well as Poland in their post-war borders. But Benz commits two major errors in this context: first, he forgets that after the war the Soviet Union annexed the Carpathian Ukraine, with a pre-war Jewish population of approximately 100,000. But since the victims from this area were included in the count for Hungary (B338, approximately 90,000 victims), this does not affect Benz’s statistics. In our analysis, however, we considered Hungary and Czechoslovakia in their post-war borders and must therefore add the Carpathian Ukrainian Jews to the Soviet figures. This increases both the pre-war Jewish population and the number of victims accordingly. Of the approximately 101,000 Jews from the Carpathian Ukraine, Sanning considers 15,000 as missing and 86,000 as absorbed by the USSR (S156).

Secondly, Benz overlooks the fact that, contrary to his own claim, the former regions which made up the Reich Commissariats Ukraine and *Ostland* are included in his discussion of Poland. Since Benz assumes approximately one million Jews in the Soviet-occupied area (B443), of which roughly 600,000 are properly accounted for in the adjustments he makes for Bialystok and Galicia (B457), this means that he counted some 360,000 Jewish victims twice (90% victims of the 400,000 Jews living there).

**This brings the total of Jewish victims counted twice by Benz to 533,193.**

### 3.10.1. The Soviet Deportations

Sanning's category "German Theater of War" in the above table includes Jewish losses suffered in the area under German military influence as the results of pogroms not carried out or initiated by German forces, of starvation and epidemics, as well as of the execution of partisans (permitted by international law), of which Jews are known to have comprised a very great percentage. This category, as well as "Casualties of deportation" and "Killed in combat" in the Red Army, are treated rather capriciously by Benz:

*"It [the number of victims] also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians [partisans] as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation. This is justified. They too were victims of brutal National-Socialist policies."* (B560)

Benz neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of his book. However, there certainly are clues to be found regarding the biases embraced by the book's collective authorial mind.

For example, Benz speaks of the "attack on the Soviet Union" (B499), and asserts that Stalin had done everything he could to "give Hitler no pretext for anti-Soviet measures, least of all for war" (B507). Further, he believes that the Soviet Union had practiced a "policy of appeasement" (B508). Today it is generally acknowledged even in Russia that the fairy-tale of Germany's aggressive attack on the peace-loving Soviet Union really belongs in the junk room of Communist war-time propaganda.<sup>53</sup> In this respect, the losses resulting from the war are not due exclusively to Germany, and they certainly have no relevance whatsoever to any aspect of the Holocaust.

Benz suggests that there are no systematic accounts of the extent and scope of Soviet evacuations and deportations of material resources and human beings. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs, with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities (no, it's no joke – he really does claim this!) and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations (B507). Sanning, on the other hand, devotes his pages 53-109 exclusively to this issue and draws on a wide range of Allied, Jewish and Soviet statistics to offer sound data regarding the scope of Soviet evacuation and deportation measures at the start of the war. And with that, Benz's claim that there are no systematic accounts of this topic is already refuted. Did Benz and his co-authors not even read Sanning's book after all? But clearly they must have, for Benz does not deem Sanning's explanations in general to be a systematic account:

*"[...] The author [Sanning] distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions."* (B558, footnote 396.)

Unfortunately, Benz does not enlighten his readers as to just what might be erroneous about Sanning's arguments. While Benz assumes that approximately 3 to 3.2 million Soviet Jews came under the control of German forces (B509), Sanning again shows on the basis of un-suspicious sources that the number must have been less than one million (S103). He documents the fact that in most Russian cities a large part of the population that was fit to work, and especially the intelligentsia, had already been evacuated by the time German forces moved in. It is beyond the scope of the present work to detail Sanning's plethora of documentation and proof at this point, but one of his arguments shall be discussed in greater detail. It is generally accepted that some 600,000 Jews wore the Red Army uniform. If one considers that many Jews were deported to labor camps beyond the Ural Mountains, and that the normal recruiting level did not exceed 30% of the male population in any of the

<sup>53</sup> Eg. cf. V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?* Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Bluts spur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994; J. Hoffmann, "Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs," in Horst Boog et al., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion," in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991.

nations involved in World War Two (all of which has been documented), then according to Sanning at least 4 million Jews must have been in the non-occupied parts of the Soviet Union.

Now, it may well be that these 600,000 Jews were already conscripted before the war, since as we know the USSR was planning her own large-scale attack on Europe,<sup>53</sup> and/or that the Soviets had deported mostly the male population fit for military service during the German advance. This would mean for Benz that only few men of an age for military service would have been left to fall into the hands of the Germans, so that in the occupied regions more than 90% of the female Jews would have been exterminated while the conscripted and deported men in the hinterland and in the army would have had a considerably better chance for survival. Hence, the mortality rate among the women would have been greater than or at least equal to that among the men. From this it follows that a demographic analysis of the Soviet Union today should reveal greater or equal numbers of men in the age group that was of military age at the time in question. However, this is clearly not the case. Rather, the sex distribution corresponds to that of the other Soviet population groups, in other words, there is a similar deficit of men. This means either that men and women were deported in roughly equal numbers and consequently relatively few Soviet Jews actually fell into German hands, or that Jewish women who fell into German hands were generally *not* killed.

Regarding the number of Jews to be found in the post-war Soviet Union, Benz cites Soviet census data only. He sets out that “doubts about the reliability of Soviet censuses [...] are not justified” because these data served as the basis for and foundation of the Soviet national economy (B558).

But every child knows nowadays that all conceivable kinds of data have been falsified in the service of precisely this national economy so as to manifest Soviet superiority in economic competition with the capitalist western world. Domestically speaking, these falsifications served to close eyes, ears and mouths to the inexorably approaching collapse. But where the number of Jews identified by the censuses is concerned, there is not even any need for falsification. After all, the radically atheistic Soviet Union was one of those nations that made it difficult also and even especially for the Jews to profess their faith. Therefore, the numbers of Jews that voluntarily acknowledged their faith in 1959 and 1970 (2.2 and 2.1 million, respectively; B559, S117) says little about the number of survivors in the Soviet Union. Jewish estimates dating from the 1970s suggest 3 to 4 million Soviet Jews (S117ff.). More-recent newspaper reports even speak of 5 million Jews and more, which, however, seems unlikely in light of the stagnating demographic trends.<sup>54</sup> Since Zionist circles have always striven for the emigration of Jews from Russia to Israel, it is possible that they tend to exaggerate the number of Jews in Russia, with the intent to dramatize their hard lot during 70 years of Stalinist oppression. The numbers of presumably present or missing Jews thus serve as object of political scheming in other respects as well.

One point of criticism of Sanning’s approach is that he not only takes at face value the numbers given by German occupation authorities about Soviet Jews who fled or were deported by the Soviets, as they may be exaggerated, but he also overlooks the fact that other German documents of the occupation indicate that many Jews who were missing initially later reappeared in German-occupied Soviet cities. They had just fled into the countryside, but later ventured back into the cities. It can be deduced from the Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*) of the *Einsatzgruppen* (Deployment Groups) that short shrift was often made of these Jews emerging from hiding. To what extent these Incident Reports are reliable is another question that will not be thoroughly treated here, but a few words are due.<sup>55</sup>

### 3.10.2. Mass Extermination in the Soviet Union

To substantiate claims about the mass murders of Jews on Soviet soil, Benz again cites mostly witness testimony as evidence.

<sup>54</sup> *New York Post*, July 1, 1990.

<sup>55</sup> See on this the contribution by H. Tiedemann in the present book as well as C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022.

Behind the frontlines of the German forces fighting in the Soviet Union, the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* served even according to Benz to combat partisan activity (B514f., 518, 520, 528f., 540). Aside from that, they allegedly were also chiefly responsible for the mass executions of Jewish civilians, whose numbers are very difficult to ascertain (B577). Benz suggests that the statistics about these shootings as circulated during the war by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee are much too low, so as to “[...] show the Soviet endeavors to rescue the Jewish population in an (inappropriately) favorable light in the United States.” (B557, footnote.) But since the United States never bothered about the Jewish victims during the war, and in fact exaggerated the number of victims in their own propaganda since 1933, it is not clear just how and whom Jewish anti-Fascists could have impressed in the States with allegedly deflated statistics. Benz’s suggestion, that anti-Fascists should have *downplayed* the alleged Fascist atrocities for propaganda reasons, is something completely new; the opposite is surely more likely. One can only conclude from all this that these numbers of victims that Benz considers to have been deflated by the anti-Fascists are in fact already exaggerated.

Regarding the use of vans for mass gassings in the Soviet Union, Benz offers us a single, particularly suspect source: the Stalinist show trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar (B526f., 540).<sup>56</sup> Such utterly uncritical, indiscriminate citing almost makes one wonder whether Benz and his co-authors perhaps might even share Stalinist sentiments. Ignorance is no excuse for university scholars.

The mass executions in the East are generally considered proven, *i.e.*, documented by the so-called “Incident Reports USSR” which the *Einsatzgruppen* allegedly sent to Berlin on a regular basis and which detail, among other things, the number of executions. All events, however, were not listed there, so that Benz considers them an insufficient basis for determining the number of victims (B542f.). One exception, it is claimed, is the iconic case of Babi Yar (B530, 534, 542). But as it has been irrefutably proven by now that the alleged massacre of Babi Yar is an atrocity lie of no substance,<sup>57</sup> this admittedly throws the authenticity or at least the reliability of the entire IMT document series “Incident Reports USSR” and all other such documents into doubt, and hence the entire *Einsatzgruppen* mass murder *per se*. Even Benz’s assertion that “the authenticity of these reports is beyond question” (B541) cannot change this, because H.-H. Wilhelm, whom Benz quotes as proof of his claims, also insists that the reliability of the figures given in these documents is doubtful.<sup>58</sup> Here is how H.-H. Wilhelm described Benz’s behavior:<sup>59</sup>

*“Often, the consensus of research can only be explained by the researchers copying each other’s work uncritically [...]”*

Thus, Benz’s argumentation is typical of the reciprocal quoting that characterizes the “standard literature” of Holocaust apologetics, “in which reciprocal citing produces the impression of a scientifically sound network of argumentation [...]” (B8, footnote 24).

It should also be pointed out that Benz repeatedly stresses that the Germans destroyed all evidence of their mass exterminations, mostly through exhumation and complete incineration, for which reason no victims or mass graves remain in evidence (B320; 469; 479; 489; 537f.). Millions of victims allegedly disappeared without a trace. And in the case of Babi Yar, Benz implies, even in a manner invisible to methods of aerial reconnaissance.

Gigantic mass graves cannot be rendered undetectable by exhuming and burning the bodies they contain. Such large-scale disturbance of the soil and the concomitant disruption of soil layers, the settling of the fill etc. would be evident not only in the contemporaneous Allied and German air photos, but also today, if anyone only cared to look. Since according to Benz “this task was [carried out] inadequately in at least a few cases,” there ought in fact

<sup>56</sup> Cf. the chapters by F. P. Berg and I. Weckert, this volume.

<sup>57</sup> Cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann and J. C. Ball, this volume. It must be admitted, however, that German documents speaking of mass execution in Kiev do *not* mention Babi Yar as such.

<sup>58</sup> Cf. my remarks in the introducing chapter, note 144-146, p. 45.

<sup>59</sup> H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, p. 403.

to be much more evidence remaining: bodies or parts thereof that were not burned, millions of bones and teeth, as well as loads of ashes.<sup>60</sup>

If anything of the sort had ever been found, the Stalinist Communists – who were known for their efficient and effective propaganda system – would have made the most of this, naturally *in the presence of international investigative committees*. It would have been a welcome opportunity for revenge for the embarrassment the Germans had inflicted on the Soviets with respect to Katyn, which was only then being revealed, with the assistance of international investigative bodies, as the Soviet mass murder of Polish officers.<sup>61</sup>

But no, the oh-so-peace-loving Soviet Union would never have thought of doing anything so mean... Although the Soviets put together a large number of Soviet commissions of inquiry, which then are said to have conducted forensic investigations in many places, all this was done in closed sessions with the international public excluded.<sup>62</sup> It was only after the turn of the millennium that a French pastor set out to search for mass graves in Ukraine,<sup>63</sup> but the results were quite meager, and his team did basically no forensic research at all.<sup>64</sup> Government authorities avoid to this day any public consideration of systematically locating and investigating these claimed mass graves – after all, this can only be grist to revisionist mills.

When the German army retreated, what *did* turn up instead of mass graves were tens of thousands of women, old men, and children. In his address of indictment to the IMT, General Roman A. Rudenko explained that hundreds of thousands of children, women and old men who were unfit for forced labor were left behind in concentration camps by the Germans during their retreat.<sup>65</sup> Chief Counselor of Justice L. N. Smirnov submitted a document giving more details of these camps in White Russia.<sup>66</sup> It would be interesting to find out whether these people unfit for work may possibly have been some of those who were ‘selected’ in the camps further west and who, according to Steffen Werner’s theory, were in fact deported primarily to White Russia.<sup>67</sup>

## 4. Of Victims and Persons, Lost and Found

### 4.1. The Number of Victims, *i.e.*, Missing Persons

On pp. 15f. of his book, Benz lists for each country the number of victims on which the co-authors of his book have agreed. In the preceding table, only the entries for Italy and Greece show different numbers – actually those given by the respective authors themselves – since the figures contained in Benz’s list differ slightly from the authors’ numbers and do not appear in the chapters themselves (Italy 6,513, Greece 59,185).

The difference between Benz’s total and the total reduced here by the number of victims counted twice amounts to 517,656, which due to statistical rounding diverges only insignificantly from the 533,193 duplicate counts traced in the preceding. **This proves fully half a million ‘duplicates’ in Benz’s highly lauded ‘definitive work,’ and corresponds to an approximate 10% inflation of the total.** This would not have happened if Benz had taken the trouble to reconcile the individual chapters of his book. In his introduction, however, Benz mentions a sum total of 5.3 to just over 6 million Holocaust victims.<sup>20</sup> It seems, there-

<sup>60</sup> Cf. C. Loos, “Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?,” *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142, as well as the contribution by A. Neumaier, this volume.

<sup>61</sup> George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

<sup>62</sup> An example for such Soviet propaganda: Vladimir N. Denisov, Gleb I. Changuli (Hg), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987.

<sup>63</sup> Patrick Desbois, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest’s Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008.

<sup>64</sup> Cf. Carlo Mattogno, “Patrick Desbois and the ‘Mass Graves’ of Jews in Ukraine,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) (2015).

<sup>65</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. VII, p. 171, Feb. 8, 1946.

<sup>66</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. VII, pp. 578ff., Feb. 19, 1946; cf. Document USSR-4, not included in the IMT Document Volumes.

<sup>67</sup> S. Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.



NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	160,000	139,000	123,000
Austria	65,459	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	1,200	
Belgium	28,518	28,518	Total: 124,500
France	76,134	76,134	
Netherlands	102,000	102,000	
		Total: 207,852	
Denmark	116	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	758	
Italy	8,564	5,914	9,000
Albania	2200	2200	0
Greece	58,885	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	60,000	56,000
<b>Hungary</b>	<b>550,000</b>	<b>277,000</b>	<b>71,000</b>
Czechoslovakia	143,000	164,000	112,000
Rumania	211,214	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	11,393	0	-7,600
<b>Poland</b>	<b>2,700,000</b>	<b>1,800,000</b>	<b>516,511*</b>
<b>Soviet Union</b>	<b>2,100,000</b>	<b>2,890,000</b>	<b>15,000**</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>6,277,441</b>	<b>5,759,785</b>	<b>1,113,153</b>

\*excluding the victims of Polish repatriation; \*\*15,000 missing from the Carpathian Ukraine.

fore, as though Benz had already taken these duplicate counts into consideration, even if his results are not verifiable due to his failure to explain his line of reasoning.

The decisive difference between Benz and Sanning lies in their treatment of three countries: (Greater) Hungary, Poland, and the Soviet Union. On the basis of these examples we have shown here the (possibly deliberately) *erroneous* and *falsifying* methods Benz and his co-authors used when producing their statistical data in order to arrive at the desired result.

4.2. The Orthodoxy’s Distribution of Victims

In 1990, the number of victims for Auschwitz, which had been stated as approximately four million by the Polish authorities ever since the time of the IMT trials, was officially reduced to roughly one million.<sup>68</sup> In the 1993 French edition of his second book, Jean-Claude Pressac advocates the theory that the mass extermination did not start until 1942, half a year later than assumed previously, for which reason the number of victims, including the murdered Hungarian Jews, should be reduced to 630,000 gas-chamber victims.<sup>43</sup> In the 1994 German edition of his latest book, Pressac reduces the number of gas-chamber victims further to a figure somewhere between 470,000 and 550,000.<sup>69</sup> In 2002, German specialist on Eastern European history Fritjof Meyer lowered that figure even further to merely 356,000 gassing victims.<sup>70</sup> Neither Pressac’s nor Meyer’s revision was ever accepted by the orthodoxy, though.

A much-more-drastic death-toll revision has been made over the years for the Majdanek Camp. Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp. During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million. Roughly a year later, during the IMT, the Soviets claimed that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp. This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław

<sup>68</sup> Cf. *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/90, 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993.

<sup>69</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

<sup>70</sup> F. Meyer, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,” *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)).

CAMP	VICTIMS ACCORDING TO IfZ	METHOD OF KILLING	VICTIMS, BENZ, p. 17
Chelmno:	150,000	gas vans (CO)	152,000
Belzec:	600,000	exhaust gases (CO)	600,000
Sobibor:	200,000	exhaust gases (CO)	250,000
Treblinka:	700,000	exhaust gases (CO)	900,000
Majdanek:	50,000	shootings, exhaust gases (CO), Zyklon B	60,-80,000
Auschwitz-Birkenau:	more than 1,000,000	Zyklon B	1,000,000
Mauthausen:	4,000	Zyklon B, gas vans (CO)	
Neuengamme:	450	Zyklon B	
Sachsenhausen	several thousand	Zyklon B	
Natzweiler:	200	Zyklon B	
Stutthof:	more than 1,000	Zyklon B	
Ravensbrück:	at least 2,300	Zyklon B	
Dachau:	test gassings	Zyklon B	
<b>Total, appr.</b>	<b>2,710,000</b>		<b>3,000,000</b>
<b>Total Victims, appr.</b>	<b>6,000,000</b>		<b>6,000,000</b>
<b>Remainder, appr.</b>	<b>3,290,000</b>		<b>3,000,000</b>

Łukaszewicz published the findings of the “Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland,” which set that camp’s death toll at 360,000. The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000. In 2005, Tomasz Kranz, head of the Majdanek Museum, reduced the death toll further to 78,000, and decommissioned five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers.<sup>71</sup>

Professor Ernst Nolte considered it justified criticism to point out that, while the number of victims of these alleged extermination camps are being steadily reduced, the overall number of victims alleged for the Holocaust remains the same.<sup>72</sup> But the matter takes a turn for the grotesque when the number of Auschwitz victims is reduced and at the very same time the Israeli memorial institution Yad Vashem hastens to report that new research in Soviet archives has revealed that the number of Jewish victims of mass execution behind the front is actually higher by 250,000 than was assumed to date, so that one should, in fact, reckon 6.25 rather than 6 million<sup>73</sup> or even up to 7 million.<sup>74</sup> One can only wonder with which statistical data and by which methods these revised figures were obtained.

But if the body counts for the individual camps continue to drop and the overall total remains the same or even increases, then one must ask where the victims may have died, if not in the alleged gas chambers? To solve this problem there are always endeavors, for example, to increase the number of victims for other camps. Case in point: for Treblinka, figures ranging from 700,000 to 900,000 have been the standard to date.<sup>75</sup> Benz now postulates between 1.0 and 1.2 million (B468), of which 974,000 are said to have been Polish Jews (B495). Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz’s analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies.

Now that the victims of Auschwitz have decreased numerically to far below the one-million mark, the remaining 5 to 6 million victims must be distributed among other purported killing

<sup>71</sup> On this see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>72</sup> E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 312.

<sup>73</sup> “Mehr Judenmorde als bisher bekannt” (More Jews murdered than known before), *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Dec. 17, 1991, p. 7; similar reports were to be found throughout the other daily media.

<sup>74</sup> R. Breitman, “Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide,” *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas David, “British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust,” *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997.

<sup>75</sup> Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, and Ingrid Weckert’s remark about Yad Vashem (p. 225), this volume.

centers. The preceding table represents the distribution of victims, as the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (IfZ) listed it on request in 1990.<sup>76</sup>

It is interesting, first of all, that the IfZ *revised* the statement of its former head, Martin Broszat, who had said that there were no gassings in the concentration camps of the Reich proper.<sup>47</sup> The fact that the above list once again contains the facilities of Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme etc.,<sup>77</sup> is no doubt due to the institute’s realization that one must never partially admit a lie because that means running the risk of being exposed totally. The figures listed in the last column are those given in Benz’s book and originate with a much older publication of the IfZ.<sup>78</sup> One wonders why Benz did not use more-recent statistics provided by the same source.

It would also be interesting to see how historians might try to explain the 3-million-plus discrepancy between these approximately 2,700,000, *i.e.*, 3,000,000 victims, most of them ‘victims of the gas chambers,’ and the overall total of roughly 6 (or even 7) million victims. If one continues to reduce the Auschwitz death toll in accordance with the new trends to this effect, and simultaneously increases the overall total, this means that there are four million victims that must be freshly redistributed. Benz’s minor increase of the number of Treblinka victims, from 700,000 to 1.2 million (B468), is not enough to solve the problem, and contradicts the above statements of the selfsame *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*. The remaining 3 to 4 million Jews cannot possibly be explained away as victims of *Einsatzkommando* executions, starvation and disease, and the like. Such numbers of people – numbers of a similar magnitude as the total population of Berlin – do not simply vanish without a trace. It is thus not surprising that Benz does not attempt to explain in his book where the missing remainder might have perished.

4.3. The Exodus – the Return of Missing Persons

IMMIGRATION OF EUROPEAN JEWS BEFORE AND AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR		
DESTINATION	BEFORE/DURING WAR	AFTER THE WAR
Palestine	293,000 (1932-1944)	73,000 (1945-1948)
Israel		585,000 (1948-1970)
USA <sup>79</sup>	406,000 (1933-1943)	490,000
Latin America	180,000 (1930s)	150,000
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	90,000 (1930s)	250,000
TOTAL	969,000	1,548,000

Benz does not spend so much as one single paragraph on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. In fact, he does not even *mention* that after the war there was a large-scale migration especially of the European population of Jewish faith which has become known as the modern Exodus. The first ten sections of his book are conspicuous in

<sup>76</sup> Report of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, May 1990. Compare these figures with the numbers published in 2011 by the leading orthodox expert in the field as listed in Chapter 3 of Fritz Berg’s contribution to the present volume.

<sup>77</sup> For a critical review of the evidence for the existence and use of homicidal gas chambers in these camps see C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, Chapters 9 through 15; *idem.*, *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022; C. Mattogno F. Jansson, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.

<sup>78</sup> Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, “Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern,” *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135.

<sup>79</sup> Since the United States does not register the religious denomination of immigrants, the official American statistics regarding the immigration of Jews are very unreliable; cf. Sanning, *The Dissolution...*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 160-166. How very problematic statistics on Jews living in the United States are, becomes apparent from a report of the *National Observer* of July 2, 1962, according to which the number of Jews in the States was not 5 to 6 million, as officially reported, but rather 12 million – a most improbably high figure; cf. E. L. Ehrlich, “Die Juden in der Diaspora”, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988), pp. 16-22; *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 4 (1962), pp. 31f.

their lack of any mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war’s end.

Since Benz usually calculates the numbers of victims as the difference between pre- and post-war populations, this cannot but result in a great margin of error. Sanning, on the other hand, presents a summary of Jewish immigration into non-European nations, which is reproduced in the above table (S173). Due to the lack of any serious response, these data have never been challenged.

Sanning shows that in 1970 there were still some 860,000 Jews in formerly German-occupied Europe, excluding the Soviet Union (S174). Since the Jews of western Europe exhibited next to no population increase after the war, then in light of the post-war emigration (some 1.548 million, cf. above table) at least 2,408,000 Jews must have lived in the formerly German-occupied non-Soviet parts of Europe after the war. Sanning determines that immediately after the war only 1,443,000 Jews were statistically located in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe (S157), while 1.1 million were considered missing (cf. Table p. 190).

Benz arrives at 1.2 to 1.3 million statistically accounted-for Jews in formerly German-occupied, non-Soviet Europe immediately after the war. The difference between this and the 2.4 million Jews which Sanning can account for, a difference of 1 to 1.2 million Jews, therefore, emigrated after the war without registering. If one relates these unregistered emigrations to the 1.1 million Jews which Sanning identifies as missing from the formerly German-occupied parts of Europe, then in view of the great fluctuations in the data one cannot, according to Sanning, make any statistically reliable observations regarding whether or how many Jews died from unknown causes under the Third Reich. In this context, ‘statistically reliable’ means: since the fluctuations in the data range well over several hundreds of thousands, any losses on this order of magnitude cannot be demonstrated with any degree of certainty. In any case, however, it indicates that the Jewish population in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe very likely did not suffer any losses ranging into the millions during World War Two.

4.4. Corrections for Wolfgang Benz

BENZ’S FIGURE	MINUS	REASON
5.3 to 6 million	at least 1 million	unregistered post-war emigration
	at least 1.5 million	Jews not statistically registered in the Soviet Union
	at least 0.5 million	victims of war, partisan warfare and Soviet deportation
	0.7 million	statistically inflated no. of Jews in pre-war Poland
	at least 0.3 million	destruction of the Hungarian Jews refuted
5.3 to 6 Million Minus at Least 4 Million → a Maximum of 1.3 to 2 Million Missing Persons		

If one deducts the approximately 1 million unregistered emigrants from the 5.3 to 6 million victims that Benz claims he found, this leaves him with 4.3 to 5 million victims. From this, one must further deduct the difference between the Soviet Jews who appeared in Soviet statistics and the real number (some 1.5 million), the number of Jews who died in the Soviet Union from other causes (deportation, war, partisan warfare, at least 500,000), the number of statistically fabricated additional Polish Jews (some 700,000) as well as the number of Hungarian Jews who probably did not succumb in their entirety (300,000), in other words, a total of roughly 4 million. This would leave Benz with a remainder of at most 1.3 to 2 million unsolved cases.

5. The Jewish World Population

Benz studiously avoids this ‘hot potato’ as well. Sanning, on the other hand, takes the trouble to trace the world-wide development of the Jewish population from before World War Two to today. He points out, among other things, that the official post-war statistics do appear to reflect losses from the Holocaust (S181). However, the Jewish world population outside the Soviet Union increased as rapidly in the first few decades after the war as is normally seen

only in developing countries or in rural populations (S186ff.). Since nearly everywhere in the world the Jews are almost completely urbanized and belong mostly to the middle and even the upper classes, both of which factors would lead one to expect only a low rate of natural increase, this indicates that something is very wrong here. From detailed demographic analyses Sanning draws those conclusions that were quoted here at the beginning, but which we will not discuss further since there appear to be no counter-arguments to them anyhow.

## 6. Statistical Checks

### 6.1. The Fate of Jewish Personalities

In the late 1980s, Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling recreated the fate of Jewry during the Second World War by means of a statistical study<sup>80</sup> based on the Jewish personalities listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica*.<sup>81</sup> Following the criteria listed below, Nordling chose 722 Jews listed in this encyclopedia who are known by name and used to live in 12 European countries<sup>82</sup> that had come under German rule or supremacy in the course of the war. They all:

- were born between 1860 and 1909;
- had not emigrated by January 1, 1938;
- were still alive on January 1, 1939.

According to Nordling's study, 317 (44%) of these 722 Jews had emigrated by late 1941, 256 (35%) were spared internment of any kind. Altogether, 95 of these Jewish personalities died during this time (13%), of which 57 cases (8%) occurred in the eastern camps as well as in unknown places and under unknown circumstances. Aside from such casualties as resulted from disease, transport and starvation, therefore, these 8% must also include the victims of any deliberate mass extermination.

For the Polish Jews, the matter stands as follows:<sup>83</sup>

Of 65 Jewish notables listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica* on January 1, 1940, 13 (20%) emigrated, 14 (22%) survived, 38 (58%) died. Of these 38, however, 23 (60%) died, not in the eastern camps, but in ghettos, on transports, as consequence of armed conflict or reprisals, as well as victims of starvation and disease in western camps (Dachau, Nordhausen). In only 15 cases, in other words in approximately 23% of the Polish Jewish notables, the place of death is either unknown or located in one of the eastern camps; and here it is again necessary to consider that some of them succumbed to starvation, disease and forced transports at the end of the war. Even among the Polish Jewish personalities, therefore, probably less than 15% could have been victims of a hypothetical mass extermination. Benz, on the other hand, assumes that approximately 80-90% of all Polish Jews present in Poland in 1940 – some two million, according to him – were murdered in the extermination gas chambers (B495).

In another study, Nordling compares his statistical findings with those of W. N. Sanning, the figures of which I reproduce in the following table.<sup>84</sup>

The percentages determined are astonishingly similar in many respects, which indicates that Sanning's findings do indeed reflect the fates of Jewish notables as these are set out in the *Encyclopædia Judaica*. It is also worth noting that the opportunities for emigration were

<sup>80</sup> C. O. Nordling, "L'Établissement juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945," *RHR* 2 (1990), pp. 50-64; English: "The Jewish Establishment under Nazi-Threat and Domination 1938-1945," *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 195-209. I am grateful to R. Faurisson for bringing these papers to my attention.

<sup>81</sup> *Encyclopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972.

<sup>82</sup> 170 French, 96 Poles, 93 Germans, 85 Austrians, 64 Hungarians, 63 Italians, 49 Dutch, 42 Czechs, 29 Rumanians, 13 Danes, 9 Yugoslavs, 9 Belgians.

<sup>83</sup> C. O. Nordling, "A-t-on exterminé les personnalités juives de Pologne?," *RHR* 4 (1991), pp. 95-100, with corrections to update the above paper (note 80); the data given here were updated by C. O. Nordling in accordance with his latest findings.

<sup>84</sup> C. O. Nordling, "Combien est-il mort de juifs dans les camps?," *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 96-106; English: "How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?," *JHR* 11(3) (1991), pp. 335-344.

Comparison of Statistical Analysis of the Jews Living in the German Sphere of Influence and the Corresponding Data for Identified Jewish Notables in the Same Region						
Jewish Overall Population			Identified Personalities			
CATEGORY	×1,000	%	%	No.	CATEGORY	
Present 1939 <sup>18</sup>	5,044	177	148	629	Present in Jan. 1939 <sup>81</sup>	
Emigration 1939-1941 <sup>18</sup>	-2,197	77	48	-206	Emigration 1939-1941 <sup>81</sup>	
Present 1941	= 2,847	100	100	= 423	Present 1941	
Jews registered in Auschwitz (assuming that 60% of all internees were Jews) <sup>81</sup>	244	8.6	8.5	35	Deported to Auschwitz <sup>81</sup>	
Missing, May '45 <sup>81</sup>	-207	7.3	7.6	-32	Missing, May '45 <sup>81</sup>	
Survivors of Auschwitz	= 37	1.3	0.9	= 4	Survivors of Auschwitz	
Registered in Theresienstadt <sup>85</sup>	141	5.0	5.0	21	Deported to Theresienstadt <sup>81</sup>	
Deported from Theresienstadt <sup>85</sup>	-88	3.1	1.2	-5	Deported from Theresienstadt <sup>81</sup>	
Died in Theresienstadt <sup>85</sup>	-33.5	1.2	1.2	-5	Died in Theresienstadt <sup>81</sup>	
Survivors of Theresienstadt	= 19.5	0.7	2.6	= 11	Survivors of Theresienstadt	
			17.0	72	Disappeared in concentration camps after deportation <sup>81</sup>	
Disappeared, due neither to emigration nor death by natural causes <sup>18</sup>	304	10.7	12.3	52	Disappeared, not due to death by natural causes	
Survivors in all camps, April 1945 <sup>86</sup>	275	9.6	5.7	24	Survivors in all camps, May 1945	

fewer, or the desire to emigrate was lower, for Jewish personalities than was the case for the average Jewish population.

But before acknowledging Sanning’s statistical findings to be sound, it is necessary to examine the fates of other Jewish population groups in the same way as that of the Jews listed in the *Encyclopædia Judaica* in order to eliminate the following potential distortions:

1. The criteria by which to include Jewish notables in the 1972 edition of the *Encyclopædia Judaica* will have been influenced by the fates of the Jews in question during and after the war:
  - a. Some Jews may have been included only *because* they died as a result of German measures of persecution. Examples: Janusz Korczak (1879-1942) was included because he voluntarily went to Treblinka with a group of children; the nun Edith Stein (1891-1942) was included because she died a martyr. If these people had survived, they might not have been included in the encyclopedia.
  - b. Some Jews, on the other hand, were included only because they survived the war and went on to become famous afterwards. For example: Pierre Mendès-France (born in 1907) was only a little-known Undersecretary of State before the war.
2. International connections or material advantages may have made emigration easier for Jewish notables than for the average Jewish citizen. However, this category of Jews had largely already emigrated by the start of the war.
3. Jewish VIPs cannot change their identity, go underground, flee, or emigrate illegally as easily as can persons who are less-well-known. Unlike for the average citizen, therefore, the life and suffering of Jewish personalities is usually easier to trace.
4. It is possible that due to their greater social and political involvement Jewish notables were subject, especially during the war, to more restrictive measures imposed by the German occupation powers.

6.2. The Korherr Reports

Dr. Richard Korherr was a statistician, and from late 1940, the head of the SS’s statistical office. In early 1943, Himmler ordered him to compile a report on the trends of European Jewish population developments since the National Socialists’ rise to power. After several discussions and some correspondence with Himmler, Korherr submitted a 16-page long ver-

<sup>85</sup> H. G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955.

<sup>86</sup> N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Albert Bonniers, Stockholm 1945.

sion for Himmler (Nuremberg Document NO-5194), and a 6½-page short version meant for Hitler (NO-5193).

These two reports are seen by the orthodoxy as a smoking gun for the Holocaust. They claim that these documents prove that some two million Jews had been murdered as of early 1943. The subsequent discussion will focus on the long version.

The data used by Korherr to compile these statistics were provided to him by various SS offices. For instance, the number of Jews listed in the long version (p. 9, Point 4) as “passed through the camps in the General Government,” meaning occupied Poland, is identical with the number given by SS official Hans Höfle in a radio message sent in early 1943 to the SS headquarters.<sup>87</sup> Höfle listed this number as a total of individual “arrival” figures (“*Zugang*”) of all the camps located in that area: Belzec, Lublin (meaning Majdanek), Sobibór and Treblinka. While Höfle had the inmates arrive at these camps, Korherr listed them as “passed through” (“*durchgeschleust*”), suggesting that these camps served as transit camps.

An earlier draft of Korherr’s report used the term “special treatment of the Jews” here (“*Sonderbehandlung der Juden*”). In a letter, Himmler asked Korherr not to use that expression anywhere, and to headline Point 4 of page 9 instead: “Transportation of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East.” (NO-5197)

Korherr’s report also has 145,302 Jews “passed [...] through the camps in the Warthegau” (*ibid.*). However, there was only one camp in that area: Chełmno. This figure gives a maximum number of Jews deported to that camp. While the orthodoxy claims that they were all killed there in gas vans, Korherr’s report again suggests a mere transit camp.

The orthodoxy claims that the original term used (special treatment) was a euphemism for murder (through gassing). However, the largest of all claimed mass-murder centers – Auschwitz – is not included in that number. Most Jews deported to Auschwitz are instead listed in the next entry of that list (“Evacuations of Jews from other countries,” Point 5, pp. 9f.), which evidently never had the term “special treatment” attached to it, hence was in no need of any changes. Therefore, if special treatment meant murder, then Jews evacuated to Auschwitz were not murdered according to the Korherr Report.

We know from numerous Auschwitz documents, however, that the evacuation of Jews to and through Auschwitz was indeed labeled “special treatment.” However, this referred not to murder, but to the special treatment Jews were getting in comparison to all other groups of people who were arrested, incarcerated and/or deported by the Third Reich. Everyone else had to have committed – or be suspected of having committed – some infraction to get arrested. The Jews, however, got arrested and deported simply because they were Jews. That was their special treatment.<sup>88</sup>

On the other hand, Höfle’s radio message proves that the “camps in the General Government” included the Majdanek Camp. In this case, the rich extant documentation allows us to ascertain that Jews sent to this camp were not murdered there.<sup>89</sup> Hence, “special treatment” did not mean murder in this case either. By analogy, it may not have meant murder for Jews sent to the other three camps either (Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka).

Furthermore, the report lists a little over 1.6 million Jews who are said to have been evacuated or transported from Germany, the Protectorate (occupied Czechia) and the eastern provinces to “the East” or the “Russian East” (meaning the then-occupied Soviet territories; p. 9, Points 2 and 4.). It then states that these “evacuations [...] are counted here as part of the decrease” (p. 15), although mere transfers to the European part of Russia, strictly speaking, did not remove them from Europe, which is what this report was all about. However, if they had been killed in the East, they would not just count as decreases, but be irreversible population declines.

<sup>87</sup> See J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, pp. 197f.

<sup>88</sup> See C. Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016; *idem*, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*

<sup>89</sup> See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., *ibid.*, 2016



Hence, in this regard as well, Korherr believed – or wrote as if he believed – that mass relocations to Russia happened, and that these relocated Jews were very much alive and kicking. Not a single word, expression or inkling in this document indicates that mass murder was being perpetrated against the Jews.

The orthodoxy insists that all this is a game of smoke and mirrors, where euphemisms are used to hide the ugly truth of genocide. The problem is that this report was not meant to be published or spread. It was for Himmler's and Hitler's eyes only. So why use lies, euphemisms and code language in top-secret documents to be seen only by the nation's top leaders? Who was Korherr or Himmler trying to dupe?

### 6.3. Compensation

A common question is whether the number of Jewish applications for compensation from Germany might reveal how many Jews survived the Third Reich. However, any such attempt runs into insurmountable problems. Although the German Federal Ministry of Finance does provide detailed information about compensation payments made to persons persecuted in the Third Reich, it cannot serve to determine the number of Jewish individuals receiving such payments.

As of July 1, 1979, approximately 4.3 million individual applications for compensation had been filed; 13 years later, the Ministry cites some 4.4 million individual applications.<sup>90</sup> For several reasons, however, this number is difficult to interpret. For one thing, the Ministry does not register the faith group of the applicants, so that there is no way of telling how many Jews are included in the total. Second, approximately half the applications were rejected, but no reasons for the individual decisions are given; perhaps the applicant had never actually been in the German sphere of influence, or perhaps he had not suffered any losses despite his/her alleged Jewish identity. The rejections can thus also not be interpreted. Third, the ministry's statistics reflect the number of applications, not the number of applicants. Since each kind of compensation (damage to life, health, property, fortune, professional advancement, etc.) must be applied for separately, any one applicant may very well have applied several times. On the other hand, many applications were made collectively by groups of persons, so that the statistics reflect entire families or even larger groups with one single application. One must also consider that, until the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, Jews from that country could not collect any compensation and are thus not included in the figure.<sup>91</sup> And finally, an American newspaper reported that only one in two Holocaust survivors receives compensation payments from Germany.<sup>92</sup> Thus, at the present time, the statistics available regarding applications for compensation do not lend themselves to answering demographic questions.

### 6.4. Holocaust Survivors

According to information from the Israel-based official organization *Amcha*, which devotes all its activities to taking care of Holocaust survivors, 834,000 to 960,000 Holocaust survivors were still alive in the summer of 1997. The same organization defines a *Holocaust survivor* as

*“any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation, – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation.”*<sup>93</sup>

<sup>90</sup> J. Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992; E. Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]; cf. M. Weber, “West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry,” *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 243-250.

<sup>91</sup> This topic was raised between International Jewish Organizations and Germany only in mid-1997; cf. The American Jewish Committee, “Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government,” Open Letter to the German Government, signed by 83 Senators, *New York Times*, August 17, 1997; Erik Kirschbaum, “Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims,” *Reuter*, Bonn, August 19, 1997; “Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors,” *Reuter*, Bonn, August 24, 1997; “Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients,” *Reuter*, New York, September 17, 1997.

<sup>92</sup> *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Georgia, March 31, 1985, pp. A14ff.

<sup>93</sup> Adina Mishkoff, Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, E-mail <adina@amcha.org> from Wed,

Jewish Holocaust Survivors According to Amcha, Drawing on German ‘Death Tables’										
Age 1945	German surviving rates [%]			Age 1997	living Holocaust survivors 1945 <sup>96</sup>					
	1945 from original sum [%]	1997 from original sum [%]	1997 from survivors 1945 [%] <sup>97</sup>		distribution according to <i>Atlas</i> ... <sup>98</sup>			distribution <sup>1</sup> / <sub>3</sub> “child sur- vivors” 0-15 years		
					[%]	1997: 834,000	1997: 960,000	[%]	1997: 834,000	1997: 960,000
0-4	89.5	72.0	80.4	52-56	5.0	217,231	250,050	2.4	83,003	95,543
5-9	88.5	66.5	75.1	57-61	5.9	256,332	295,059	3.4	117,588	135,353
10-14	87.5	58.0	66.3	62-66	5.9	256,332	295,059	5.5	190,216	218,954
15-19	86.0	45.5	52.9	67-71	5.7	247,643	285,057	11.0	380,432	437,907
20-24	83.0	30.5	36.7	72-76	6.3	273,711	315,063	15.0	518,771	597,146
25-29	78.0	15.5	19.9	77-81	4.3	186,818	215,043	16.7	577,565	664,823
30-34	73.0	5.5	7.5	82-86	6.7	291,089	335,067	15.0	518,771	597,146
35-39	66.0	1.0	1.5	87-91	7.7	334,535	385,077	12.0	415,017	477,717
40-44	61.0	0.2	0.2	92-96	8.3	360,603	415,083	8.0	276,678	318,478
45-49	54.0	0.0	0.0	97-101	8.8	382,326	440,087	5.0	172,924	199,049
50-54	47.5	0.0	0.0	102-106	8.1	351,914	405,081	3.0	103,754	119,429
55-59	40.5	0.0	0.0	107-111	7.5	325,846	375,075	2.0	69,169	79,619
60-64	33.0	0.0	0.0	112-116	6.6	286,745	330,066	0.5	17,292	19,905
65-69	24.5	0.0	0.0	117-121	6.1	265,021	305,061	0.5	17,292	19,905
70-74	15.0	0.0	0.0	122-126	3.8	165,095	190,038	0.0	0	0
>75	5.0	0.0	0.0	127-131	3.3	143,372	165,033	0.0	0	0
Totals:					100.0	4,344,614	5,000,994	100.0	3,458,472	3,980,975

According to a letter from the German section of this organization, roughly <sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> of all Holocaust survivors are so-called “child survivors,”<sup>94</sup> where “child survivors” means that the Holocaust survivors in question were not older than 16 years at the end of the war.<sup>95</sup>

If the average life expectancy of all age groups of these survivors as well as the statistical distribution of the Jews over these age groups in 1945 were known, it would be possible to calculate approximately how many Holocaust survivors were still alive in 1945, *i.e.*, after the war ended. Unfortunately, we do not have such data, but we can on the one hand estimate this age distribution by extrapolating it from the known statistical distribution of the Jews of the 1920s and 1930s,<sup>98</sup> corrected by Amcha’s statement about the <sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> of “child survivors” in 1997. On the other hand, we can draw on the life-expectancy statistics of another people whose fate from 1945 onwards was at least similar to that of the surviving European Jews of that time.

Since the German people as a whole experienced terrible living conditions from 1941 to 1948, it seems appropriate to use their mortality statistics.<sup>99</sup> For our calculations we have assumed two different age distributions in 1945: the first as given in the *Atlas* quoted,<sup>98</sup> and the other based on the assumption that <sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> of all survivors in 1997 must have been between 0 and 15 years of age in 1945.<sup>100</sup> The rest of the calculations simply draw on the German “death tables.”

Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to multiple recipients of list H-HOLOCAUST <H-HOLOCAUST@H-NET.MSU.EDU>; E. Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, “Number of Living Holocaust Survivors,” Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997.

<sup>94</sup> Amcha Germany, letter from Aug. 22, 1996, to all Germany mayors in order to raise funds for Amcha; facsimile in *VffG*, 1(2), (1997), p. 70.

<sup>95</sup> Letter of A. Mishkoff, *Amcha Israel*, Jerusalem, May 17, 1998, in which the <sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub>-<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub>-distribution is confirmed.

<sup>96</sup> Equation used: (distribution[%])/Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%]))·Σ(survivors 1997); for 0-4 years in 1945, *e.g.*: distribution[%] for *Atlas* = 5.0%; Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%])) = 19.2 (*i.e.*: 19.2% of all survivors of 1945 still alive in 1997); Σ(survivors 1997) = 834,000, result: 217,231 for ages 0-4 in 1945; total survivors in 1945: 4,344,614.

<sup>97</sup> Surviving rates 1997 divided by those of 1945. Only one decimal digit given.

<sup>98</sup> E. Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990.

<sup>99</sup> Cf., *e.g.*, the ‘Death tables’ (*Sterbetafeln*) for Germans in Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968.

<sup>100</sup> For more details on this see my article, note 94. Since we divided our age distribution list into 5-year brackets, we could not calculate a ‘child’-age of 16 years. Thus, the real numbers will be a bit lower

The results as shown in the following table may change if we get better data about the death rates of the Jewish survivors and about their age distribution then and today. But certainly, our results are at least likely to approximate reality. If one assumes a more-severe fate for the average Holocaust survivor than for the average German – which most scientists tend to do – then this would result in an even-higher number of survivors in 1945.

The number of Holocaust victims would be the difference between our calculated number of survivors, and the number of Jews who were alive in Europe prior to National-Socialist persecution. The inflationary definition of ‘Holocaust survivor’ by *Amcha*, however, makes our task difficult. Given this definition, it is for example not clear how one should handle the hundreds of thousands of Jews who were deported to Soviet slave-labor camps by Stalin or who fled voluntarily with the Red Army to the East right at the beginning of the German-Soviet war.<sup>101</sup>

According to Sanning, and corresponding to the findings of other statistical studies, in the late 1920s and early 1930s there were roughly 6.1 million Jews in those European countries, excluding the Soviet Union, which later came under the control of National Socialism.<sup>102</sup> Undoubtedly some 3 million Jews lived in the pre-war Soviet Union, of whom at least one million lived in areas that were never occupied by German forces. Thus, in the late 1920s and early 1930s, some 8.1 million Jews lived in what was to become the German sphere of influence. According to our calculations, 3.46 to 5 million of them survived the ‘Holocaust,’ and 3.1 to 4.64 million did not.

The word ‘Holocaust’ is placed in quotation marks here because this figure includes not only victims of arbitrary killings by the National-Socialist regime (which is a more-specific definition of the term ‘Holocaust victims’), but also many other categories, such as victims of Stalinist mass deportations, Stalinist slave-labor camps, victims of regular combat (as soldier, labor-force or air-raid victims) as well as irregular combat (partisans), victims of non-German pogroms, natural excess of deaths over births, etc. All these reasons, which certainly did reduce the numbers of Jews compared to the time prior to National-Socialist rule, may add up to more than one or even two million.<sup>101</sup> *Consequently, the number of possible real Holocaust victims – according to official data provided by Israel – is probably less than 3 or even 2 million Jews.* This admission is fair enough to start with.

However, one should be aware that even the published number of Holocaust survivors is a figure likely to be manipulated due to its financial implications for Jewish organizations who are permanently claiming compensations.<sup>103</sup> Thus, it was not very surprising that R. Bloch, Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust fund, the task of which was the collection of money for Jewish Holocaust survivors, announced in early 1998 that there were more than 1,000,000 Holocaust survivors still alive at that time.<sup>104</sup> Three years later, the number of Holocaust survivors was gauged at 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola.<sup>105</sup> There appears to be a limitless Jewish resurrection nowadays...

## 7. Conclusions

In its analysis of the central and western European nations, W. N. Sanning’s book rests on a somewhat shaky foundation. Benz has the better material in this instance. Neither of the two

---

than those given in the table’s row for 0-15 years. We didn’t correct them since the base on which these figures were calculated is not very reliable anyway, as Prof. Alan Glicksman, responsible for compiling the data for the USA, stated in an e-mail message to me. This is just in order to give us a clue.

<sup>101</sup> Cf. W.N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung...*, op. cit. (note 18), pp. 53-136.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 243; the value for Germany has to be increased to 539,000, and the Jews of the Baltics must be added to the value for occupied Europe.

<sup>103</sup> See Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

<sup>104</sup> *Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), February 4, 1998. Even the Israeli Prime Minister’s office recently stated that there were still nearly one million living survivors, see Norman Finkelstein, “How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry,” *London Review of Books*, January 6, 2000. I owe this information to David Irving.

<sup>105</sup> Sergio DellaPergola, “Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry,” Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003, p. 6; [www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review\\_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC\\_.pdf](http://www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf).

works addresses the problem of ‘de facto Jews’ in sufficient detail; while each of Benz’s co-authors deals with the problem as far as he sees fit, Sanning touches on this matter only marginally.

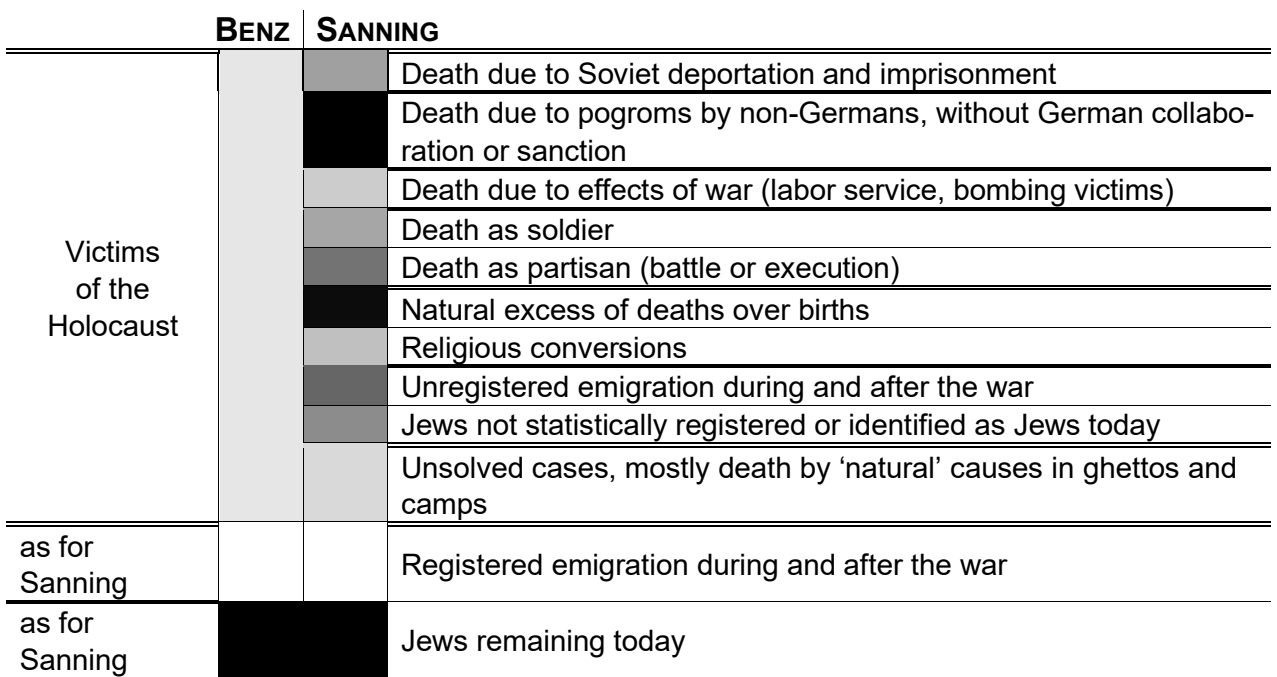
But it is the analyses of the nations Poland, the Soviet Union and Hungary, as well as the issue of post-war emigration, that are of vital significance to a determination of the number of Holocaust victims. In this respect, Benz’s work fails miserably.

In order to assess the two books, let’s take a look at Chart 1. The overall height of the bars represents the number of Jews prior to World War Two in the area that later came under German dominion. Roughly speaking, Benz determines his number of Holocaust victims by subtracting from the initial pre-war population the number of Jews still in each affected country after the war, plus those whose emigration was registered during and after the war.

He blames on the Germans Jewish victims of Soviet deportation and imprisonment no less than the victims of pogroms that took place neither with the participation nor even with the tacit approval of German forces, as well as the victims of Allied bombings, the casualties of the Labor Services, the Jewish soldiers who fell in the ranks of the Soviet armies, and the casualties from partisan warfare. Since none of these victims lost their lives due to deliberate or negligent, illegal measures or actions by the Germans, this method of maximizing the number of victims can only be called dishonest. Sanning rightly excludes these victims from his analysis, of course with the exception of the regular partisan victims, whose numbers are difficult to estimate and which must not be lumped together with any victims of potential irregular executions.

Benz also all but ignores actual or apparent losses through non-military means such as natural excesses of deaths over births, religious conversions, unregistered emigration during and especially after the war, as well as Jews not statistically recorded as such today. In particular, Benz fails to make any mention of the partly uncontrolled and unregistered post-war mass emigration that has become known as the ‘modern Exodus’; of the fact, generally acknowledged today, that Soviet statistics reflect only a fraction of the Jews actually living in the Soviet Union; and of the fact that the Polish Jews also suffered great population decreases in the inter-war period due to emigration, overaging of the population, and the excess of deaths over births.

Benz emphasizes that where the Soviet evacuations, the Jewish population trends in Poland, and the Polish flight migrations are concerned, there are no definite figures, and one must rely on estimates alone. He arrives at his estimates in the space of a very few sentences,



**Chart 1:** Schematic representation of W. Benz’s and W. N. Sanning’s approaches to determining the number of Holocaust victims. The size of the individual bars does not reflect the number of cases.

without any sort of logical line of reasoning or evidence. Even though he admits that these issues are in dire need of further research, he avoids any such endeavor.

Instead, the book unleashes a prodigious verbal deluge in order to rehash early Jewish history and the history of each nation's anti-Jewish measures, something which countless other authors have already done (some of them much better) and which contributes nothing to solving the authors' self-appointed task.

Recent findings, such as the evidence which air photos can provide regarding the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, are also studiously ignored. And what is worse: where the alleged methods of killing are concerned, Benz regurgitates old, oft-refuted claims and ignores the fact that engineers and scientists are the sole experts in this field.

Also, Benz and his co-authors quote Stalinist and Communist sources with not so much as half a thought to critical assessment, even when these sources clearly go back to show trials, and blithely adopt Stalinist terminology in their arguments, showing themselves in a dubious and unscientific light in the process.

And finally, fourteen of the supposedly best subject historians in the world<sup>106</sup> were evidently incapable of collectively ensuring uniform treatment of national borders in the individual chapters. An eye to this would have avoided counting half a million victims twice in the overall total.

Thus, the judgment they thought to pronounce on another scholar ultimately reflects on themselves:

*"[...] almost all other studies of the Holocaust give the impression that the number of victims could be [...] determined directly from the retrospective number of [counted] Jews."* (B408)

*"[...] The author [in this case, Benz et al.] distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions."* (B558, footnote 396.)

Like Benz, Sanning commits the error of placing too much faith in those statistics which are available. In actual fact, the variances in the data preclude any definitive answer to the question of how many hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence. These figures are lost in the variances characterizing the statistical material. To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain. The ICRC's Special Office in Arolsen keeps track of all officially documented deaths in German concentration camps of the Third Reich. A summary from January 1, 1993 documents 296,081 deaths. The distribution of these deaths among the individual camps is shown in my last table.

Jews probably constitute about half of the total. One must keep in mind, however, that this list is not complete. The camps Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka are missing from the table, as are those who died in the ghettos and during executions in the East. And finally, one must remember that according to the *Auschwitz Death Books* approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone,<sup>107</sup> and that the Americans mentioned 25,000

**DOCUMENTED DEATHS IN  
GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMPS  
as of Jan. 1, 1993**

<b>Total</b>	<b>296,081</b>
Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Other camps	4,704

<sup>106</sup> Aside from the contributors to his volume, Benz also thanks Professors Yisrael Gutman, Otto D. Kulka, Yehuda Bauer, Christopher Browning, Czeslaw Madajczyk, Helmut Krausnick, H. D. Looock, Randolph L. Braham and Wolfgang Scheffler, p. 20.

<sup>107</sup> Cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995; for the entire time of the camps' existence, Pressac estimates the total at a reasonable 130,000: *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 144ff.

dead in the Dachau Concentration Camp during the war.<sup>108</sup> A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen. The number of victims registered by name is now said to be about 450,000.<sup>109</sup> Doubtless the greater part of these are Jews, but exact figures are as yet unknown.

Even from this perspective, death clearly took a heavy toll.

---

<sup>108</sup> Prosecution Exhibit no. 35, National Archives USA, May 13, 1945, ref. no. M-1174, roll 4, frame 54; cf. G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023, p. 539. For death-toll statistics on other camps, see J. Graf's contribution in this volume.

<sup>109</sup> Without specifying the exact source, W. Sofsky (*Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993, p. 331, footnote 37) quotes the Red Cross regarding 450,000 victims registered by name.

# The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence

INGRID WECKERT

## 1. The Problem, and the State of Subject Research

Among the accusations that are brought against National-Socialist Germany we also find the claim that in 1941 and 1942 so-called ‘gas vans’ were used for killing victims locked into them. This was allegedly done by channeling the exhaust gas into the hermetically sealed body of the vans. ‘Gas vans,’ it is claimed, were used, on the one hand, in euthanasia institutions (homes for mental patients) and, on the other, by the *Einsatzkommandos* behind the Russian front, in Serbia, and particularly in the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp.

‘Gas vans’ are mentioned in numerous publications among the subject literature, but their existence is never examined critically or even questioned. The state of subject research was outlined by Mathias Beer in 1987,<sup>1</sup> and as a rehash again in 2011.<sup>2</sup> I shall refer to the 1987 summary on occasion. Unfortunately, space limitations preclude an analysis of the general thesis; I must limit myself to touching on those points which, in my view, require closer examination in the present context, which has as its purpose the critical assessment of the evidence in the issue of the ‘gas vans.’

There is no document to indicate that ‘gas vans’ had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times. The documents advanced as evidence for the ‘gas vans’ mentioned “*Sonderwagen*,” “*Sonderfahrzeuge*,” “*Spezialwagen*” (‘Special Vehicles’) or “*S-Wagen*.” It was the term ‘Special Vehicle’ which prompted contemporary historians to speculate that this must have been a special kind of vehicle, one whose nature was probably kept secret. Beer writes:<sup>3</sup>

“*The connection with the code word Sonderbehandlung [special treatment], i.e., killing [...] is obvious.*”

However, it is obvious only to those who conclude the existence of ‘gas vans’ solely on the basis of the belief that unpopular persons, especially Jews, were murdered *en masse* in the Third Reich. In this way, the fact that is supposed to be proven is already taken for granted beforehand, and presented as a factual argument. In fact, the German *Wehrmacht* had hundreds of different kinds of “*Sonder-Kraftfahrzeuge*” (Special Motor Vehicles), which were known as “*Sd. Kfz 1*” to “*Sd. Kfz 250*” and even higher.<sup>4</sup> Every vehicle that required specialized equipment for any purpose was a ‘Special Motor Vehicle.’ These included, for example, the heavy-goods vehicle type known as “*Maultier*” (Mule; vehicles whose rear wheels were tracked – half-tracks), tractor vehicles for cannons and anti-aircraft guns, but also gas-detecting and decontamination vehicles for units that were specialized on gas warfare but which, fortunately, were never needed since gas was not used in combat during the Second World War. Their production and outfitting were no more secret than that of other *Wehrmacht* vehicles. To automatically connect the term ‘Special Motor Vehicle’ with the murder of Jews reveals either gross ignorance of the facts or intent to mislead the uninformed.

There was also the description “*S-Wagen*” (S-Vehicle). Beer believes that the “S” was “the abbreviation of *spezial* or *sonder*” (*i.e.*, special; p. 403), but this is incorrect. The “S” stood for “*Schell-Typ*” and referred to the type of drive:<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Beer, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” *VfZ* 35(3) (1987), pp. 403-417.

<sup>2</sup> M. Beer, “Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid,” in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 153-164.

<sup>3</sup> Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403, note 5.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. W. Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990, p. 435; W.J.K. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973; cf. R. Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.

<sup>5</sup> W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 177; cf. W.J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*,



*“The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect”*

Therefore the ‘S’ is also no identifier of vehicles intended for killing their passengers.

Two documents from the time of the Third Reich are generally cited in support of the ‘gas-van’ theory: one of them is a letter dated May 16, 1942, that was submitted as Document PS-501 at the Nuremberg Trial (International Military Tribunal, IMT), and the other is a file from the Federal Archives at Koblenz, numbered R 58/871 – a note from the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office) dated June 5, 1942.

Aside from these documents, there are basically only statements of defendants and witnesses in trials due to National-Socialist crimes who claim they saw or heard about the ‘gas vans,’ as well as comments made in indictments and verdicts.

To quote Mathias Beer:<sup>6</sup>

*“However, it is not acceptable for an historian to make use of court verdicts without examining them critically, since the justice system and the science of history are guided by different objectives. For an historian, eyewitness testimony is of foremost significance because it helps to fill gaps in other sources. But due to its special nature, eyewitness testimony can be accorded a status equal to that of documents, and can be profitably exploited in historical research, only if certain principles are observed. The fundamental prerequisite is to establish, whenever and wherever possible, the connection between testimony and documents which have been critically substantiated as to their source.”*

In other words: witness statements ought to be corroborated by documents that have stood up to critical examination. This applies particularly to eyewitness testimony whose content is already questionable because it contradicts other eyewitness testimony of equal value. And we shall see that what we are in fact dealing with in the case of the ‘gas vans’ are exclusively such questionable witness statements.

To date, no vehicle which clearly could have served as a ‘gas van’ has ever been found. Allegations that the Polish town Konin near the former Chelmno Camp uses such a gas van as a memorial<sup>7</sup> were refuted by the town’s officials.<sup>8</sup> On the author’s inquiry regarding alleged photos of such vehicles, both the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem and the Auschwitz Museum in Auschwitz, Poland, sent the author a copy of the same photograph of unknown origin, showing the front view of a damaged heavy-goods vehicle of the type Magirus-Deutz with no visible indication that it was modified and subsequently used for sinister purposes.<sup>9</sup> Aside from this, a Magirus-Deutz lorry was never claimed to have served as a homicidal gas van. Since the license plate was removed from the van, it is not even certain whether this vehicle was really used by German authorities. The Yad Vashem Institute responded to an inquiry by stating that no other photo of a ‘gas van’ is known to exist and that if the author were aware of any other, the Institute would appreciate receiving it.<sup>10</sup> The truck had in fact been examined by a Polish commission of inquiry on suspicion that it might have been a “gas van,” but it turned out to have been a simple moving van.<sup>11</sup>

1984, pp. 170f. (explanation of abbreviations).

<sup>6</sup> M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 404.

<sup>7</sup> Letter of M. Beer to P. Marais, November 20, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994, pp. 294f.

<sup>8</sup> Letter of the municipal administration to P. Marais, May 24, 1988, facsimile in P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 296.

<sup>9</sup> Reproduced in G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984, Plate 7, after p. 92.

<sup>10</sup> The letters of Yad Vashem are reproduced as facsimiles in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 209f. The German magazine *Der Spiegel* repeatedly published a rear view of a completely unsuspecting Red Cross lorry, claiming without proof that this was a “NS-gas vehicle” (No. 4, 23 January 1963, p. 30; No. 21, 16 May 1966, p. 60; No. 14, 27 March 1967, p. 36; No. 51, 16 December 1968, p. 92; No. 18, 2 May 1988, p. 104). It turned out that this was a still from a Polish post-war propaganda movie! See S. Alvarez, “Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud,” April 25, 2014; <https://codoh.com/library/document/3276/>; *idem*, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023, pp. 37-39.

<sup>11</sup> Jerzy Halbersztadt, <http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lزامosc/chelm00.htm>; illustrated: [www.deathcamps.org/gas\\_chambers/gas\\_chambers\\_vans\\_de.html](http://www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans_de.html); between 1996 and 2011, Halbersztadt was head of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews.

## 2. Origins of the ‘Gas-Van’ Reports

### 2.1. ‘Murder Vans’ in the Soviet Union

Beer advances the following theory:<sup>12</sup>

*“The term ‘gas vans’ refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas.”*

This claim is open to dispute. Gas vans, if they even existed, were not a “special creation of the Third Reich.” The Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko speaks of ‘death vans’ in his memoirs. He recounts what a former friend, Vasili Ivanovich Tesslia, had told him. In the late 1930s, this Vasili Ivanovich had been an inmate in the prison of Omsk, and from his cell he observed how a Soviet prison transport, a so-called “Black Raven,” drove into the prison yard. A group of prisoners had to get in and the truck left, to return about a quarter of an hour later. Then we read there:<sup>13</sup>

*“The wardens opened the door: black clouds of smoke rushed out, and dead bodies toppled onto the ground one on top of the other.”*

The documental value of this hearsay story may not be very great – even though Nolte rates it as ‘testimony.’<sup>14</sup> The claim itself, however, recently received some astonishing corroboration.<sup>15</sup> In spring 1993, a four-part television series dealing with the Soviet Union was broadcast in the United States. The title was “Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood.” In the second part of this series, subtitled “Stalin’s Secret Police,” the former KGB officer Alexander Mihkailov was quoted as saying that gas vans, or trucks, had already been invented before the war, in Moscow, by one Isai Davidovich Berg, and had been used by the NKVD.<sup>16</sup> This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files:<sup>17</sup>

*“In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg’s invention.”*

Hence, the ‘gas vans’ were a Soviet invention, not a German one. This fits in with the fact that the Soviets were the first to ever make any mention of ‘death vans’ or ‘murder vans.’

The first trial in which ‘murder vans’ were an issue took place during the war, on July 14–17, 1943 in Krasnodar, USSR. From July 15 to 19, the newspaper *Pravda* brought a trial report which was later published in English translation as *The Trial*. Eleven Ukrainians had been charged with treason for their activities assisting German forces. Eight of them were sentenced to death; three received twenty years each in a penal camp.

As usual in those days in the Soviet Union, the defendants confirmed everything that they were supposed to – among other things, that the *Sonderkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D, led by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann, had been killing Soviet prisoners with Diesel

<sup>12</sup> M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403.

<sup>13</sup> P. Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. U. Walendy, “Das verbrecherische System,” *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35f.; this source also contains the complete quotation. Another interesting report about mass killings by means of gas by the Soviets prior to WWII was published by W. Bobrenjow, W. Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993, pp. 43, 171; I owe thanks to Gerd Selbach for the latter information; W. Strauss (“Fortschreiten des Revisionismus in Rußland (2),” *Staatsbriefe* 8(9) (1997), pp. 16–20, here p. 19) reported about a Russian publication describing among other outrageous cruelties Soviet experimental gas chambers where prisoners of the GULag were killed: Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

<sup>14</sup> E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 476, note 31.

<sup>15</sup> For the following information I wish to thank Fritz Berg, the American contributor to this volume. I also wish to take this opportunity to thank him for the provision of numerous documents which he tracked down for me or to which he, being American, had easier access than we Germans do.

<sup>16</sup> [http://youtu.be/itPPRxy\\_AQ4](http://youtu.be/itPPRxy_AQ4); the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

<sup>17</sup> Michael S. Voslensky, *Das Geheime wird offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995, pp. 28f.

exhaust in ‘murder vans’ since the fall of 1942.<sup>18</sup> Soviet witnesses confirmed the use of ‘murder vans’ to eliminate the mentally ill (*ibid.*, pp. 4ff.). The claim at the heart of all the testimony was that the highly toxic Diesel-exhaust gas had caused the death of those locked into the vans. Since this claim cannot be true (for the nontoxic nature of Diesel exhaust, see the contribution by Fritz Berg, this volume), it is only reasonable to question the credibility of the rest of the witness statements as well.

One month later, on August 14, 1943, the Soviet Embassy in Washington published a brochure titled “On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area.”<sup>19</sup> The contents are crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. Among other things, the testimony of a German prisoner-of-war named Fenichel is quoted, confirming the evidence of ‘murder vans’ and describing the vehicles. The statement gives no information about Fenichel himself nor about the circumstances under which his testimony was given. One can therefore accord these claims no factual value whatsoever. They were, however, presented at the Nuremberg Trials as incontrovertible evidence to prove that “[...] the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt.”<sup>20</sup> In this instance, the name of the German prisoner-of-war was given as “E. M. Fenchel.”

Another trial took place in the Soviet Union, this time at Kharkov, from December 15 to 17, 1943. The defendants were three German prisoners-of-war and one Ukrainian laborer who had served as driver with the *Sonderkommando* at Kharkov. All four of them were sentenced to death by hanging, and the sentence was carried out on December 18, 1943. The English-language trial report appeared in the volume *The People’s Verdict*.<sup>21</sup> During this trial as well, the allegation came up that the German forces had used heavy Diesel vehicles to murder the Soviet population. And again, the defendants confirmed all the crimes they were charged with.

In his book *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, the Russian-Jewish author Arthur Koestler wrote:<sup>22</sup>

*“The method of gross oversimplification in Soviet domestic propaganda resulted in the tradition that a defendant in a political trial had to admit his alleged crimes freely and voluntarily, and once this tradition had become established there was no going back. Hence the strange phenomenon in the 1943 Kharkov trial of German war criminals, where the accused German officers were made to behave like characters out of a story by Dostoyevsky. [...] To a foreign observer, the Kharkov Trial (which was filmed, and screened publicly in London) seemed as surreal as the show trials of Moscow, since the defendants gave their statements in pompous phraseology they had obviously memorized, and sometimes digressed into the wrong role, that of prosecutor, before returning to their starting point.”*

Regarding the value and the practice of Soviet trials, Adalbert Rückerl – then chief public prosecutor at the German Nazi-hunting Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice at Ludwigsburg (Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen) – commented, decades later:<sup>23</sup>

*“No reliable information exists about the extent of the criminal trials conducted by Soviet courts against Germans. It may be assumed with certainty, however, that the number of convicted is many times greater than that of all the persons convicted by courts of the western occupation powers put together.”*

<sup>18</sup> *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943, pp. 2f..

<sup>19</sup> *Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington, D.C., December 1943, p. 171.

<sup>20</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, (further on as *IMT*), Vol. VII, p. 572.

<sup>21</sup> Ignatz F. Kladov, *The People’s Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.

<sup>22</sup> A. Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950, pp. 259f.

<sup>23</sup> A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 99f (the first edition of 1979 was titled *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*).

*The first trial already took place during the war, on December 15-18, 1943, in Kharkov. In this show trial, a Captain of the German Army, an SS-Untersturmführer of the SD, a Private First Class of the Secret Field Police of the Army, and a Russian laborer working for the SD as driver, were sentenced to death by hanging, and were hung publicly one day later on Red Square in Kharkov.”*

With respect to the question of how the confessions were elicited in Soviet military trials, Rückerl proceeds to quote a February 26, 1965 report of the German federal minister of justice to the president of the German *Bundestag* (parliament; *ibid.*):

*“‘Confessions’ were extracted by means of starvation and sometimes also with torture, and these confessions became the basis of proceedings before the Soviet military courts [...].”*

That this assessment of Soviet military trials was correct is a well-known fact today, and has been corroborated by testimony given by Russian military officers, and by documents recently discovered in Moscow.<sup>24</sup> After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian law courts consequently began mass rehabilitation of former German soldiers who were convicted for alleged war crimes between 1941 and 1945.<sup>25</sup> Thus it would run counter to any logic to accept the statements made in the Soviet trials of 1943 as legitimate evidence for the existence of ‘gas vans.’

What might have been the reason why it was so important to the Soviets to blame such crimes on the Germans in 1943? In early 1943, German forces had discovered the mass graves in the forest of Katyn and had arranged for an international investigation, which clearly showed the Soviets to be the guilty party. A report about this was published in the summer of 1943,<sup>26</sup> but it was not made available to the public abroad. The Soviets, who had no way of knowing what the international reaction to their massacre of Polish officers would be, wanted to have an ace up their sleeve, ‘just in case,’ in order to be in a position to counter-charge the Germans with atrocities of their own. And so, the ‘gas vans,’ which may perhaps actually have existed in the service of the NKVD, were imputed to the Germans and, to make the allegation seem more credible, were equipped with Diesel engines, a typical German feature. The inventors of this legend clearly did not realize that their crowning touch in fact defused their weapon, since the mere introduction of the exhaust gases generated by a Diesel engine has no lethal effect on the passengers. (See the chapter by Fritz Berg.)

## 2.2. ‘Gas Vans’ in the Nuremberg Trials

### 2.2.1. Soviet-Russian Accusations

In the course of the Nuremberg Trials, the public heard its first mention of ‘gas vans’ – albeit not of the Soviet vans but of the alleged German ones. The Soviets brought their charges (already known) against the German forces, and Chief Prosecutor R. A. Rudenko argued:<sup>27</sup>

*“[...] the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt for the first time in the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities of the German occupiers in the Stavropol region.”*

He then quoted the alleged testimony of the “prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel.” Why him? Why not the statements made during the trials of Krasnodar and Kharkov? Could it be because, due to the published trial reports and the film records, these could have been critically evaluated, whereas the “prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel” conveniently offered no footholds for verification? Whatever the case may be – repetition of the charge does not make it more credible.

<sup>24</sup> A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996, pp. 71-77, 105-129; cf. “Freisprüche für die Wehrmacht,” *Focus* 49/1996, p. 25.

<sup>25</sup> A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *ibid.*, p. 105.

<sup>26</sup> Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Comp. and ed. from documental evidence, Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943.

<sup>27</sup> *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 572.

In the collection of materials that were published from the Nuremberg Trial, the trial transcript itself has been published in its entirety, but of the documents that go with it, only a selection has been published. It is reasonable to assume that many of the documents would not have stood up to critical examination by later historians. At any rate, this is the impression one gets when one finds, time and time again, that documents especially in need of examination are conspicuously absent from the collection of materials. Not even the archives in charge (Koblenz Federal Archives, Nuremberg City Archives, National Archives in Washington) can help in such cases. Evidently, anything that was not published in the IMT volumes has disappeared, or in any case is not accessible to the public. All the Russian papers which the Soviets submitted in Nuremberg as evidence for their ‘gas-van’ claims also number among these ‘vanished’ documents. The IMT volumes contain no documental evidence whatsoever for these Soviet allegations.

### 2.2.2. American Evidence

The Americans presented written evidence. The first is Document PS-501, a collection of papers – one letter and several notes or telexes – of which the letter only was later used as “evidence for gas vans.”<sup>28</sup>

Second, they submitted an ‘affidavit’ in which the recipient of the letter from Document PS-501 confirmed, on October 19, 1945, that he had received this letter three years previously.<sup>29</sup>

Third, they presented an ‘affidavit’ by Otto Ohlendorf, dated November 5, 1945, in which Ohlendorf wrote about the use of the ‘Death Vans.’<sup>30</sup>

And, fourth, there is an ‘affidavit’ by Hans Marsalek, dated April 8, 1946, about the May 22, 1945, testimony of Franz Ziereis, commandant of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp.<sup>31</sup> In this ‘affidavit,’ Marsalek ‘confirms’ that a “specially constructed vehicle” ran between the Concentration Camps Mauthausen and Gusen, “in which inmates were gassed to death during the trip” (*ibid.*, p. 281). From a more-recent publication by Hans Marsalek, one can conclude that this ‘affidavit’ is false. In the second edition of his book *Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, he tacitly corrects his earlier statements. Regarding the death of Ziereis, Marsalek writes:<sup>32</sup>

*“On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen.”*

Here, Marsalek no longer knows anything of his interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his ‘affidavit’ had taken place during the night of May 22-23, in other words, even before Ziereis was discovered by American soldiers. His statement in the preface to the second edition of his book may also be considered a correction of his affidavit of April 8, 1946:

*“Further, all statements that cannot be documented [...] have been deleted.”*

This is an example of the audacity and unscrupulousness with which confessions of guilt were fabricated.

Regarding the problem of the evidence submitted in the Nuremberg Trial, I wish to remind the reader: in the course of this trial, the defendants, the defense counsels and the witnesses found themselves faced with thousands of documents on which they had to comment immediately. There were only a few cases where the persons in question were not intimidated by the court. The presiding judge constantly urged them to answer immediately, ‘yes or no.’ The result was that many defendants and witnesses gave up and simply answered in which-

<sup>28</sup> IMT, Vol. XXVI, pp. 102-110.

<sup>29</sup> PS-2348, IMT, Vol. XXX, pp. 256-258.

<sup>30</sup> IMT, Vol. XXXI, pp. 39-41, here p. 41.

<sup>31</sup> PS-3870, IMT, Vol. XXXIII, pp. 279-286.

<sup>32</sup> H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 200, note 15.

ever way was easiest, and that, as a rule, was to confirm the correctness of the document shown to them. They generally did not even get to see the evidence.<sup>33</sup>

The situation was not much different for the witnesses, who were interrogated even before the trial began. Without being expressly told each time, they knew very well that their only choice was between acting as a witness for the prosecution, or if they did not please the prosecution, as a defendant in their own right in a subsequent trial. For those witnesses who were likely to break down under cross-examination by the defense – and this category included most of them – the Allies invented the ‘affidavit.’

An affidavit was the result of an interrogation; it was drawn up by the interrogating officers and given to the witnesses to sign. It usually contained only half the truth, since – as one defense counsel stressed:<sup>34</sup>

*“An affidavit only reiterates the answers to questions which were put to the person. Very often conclusions can be drawn from unanswered questions.”*

At this point I would add that witness statements which did not serve the purpose of the prosecution were not even included in the affidavit. The presiding judge to whom the defense counsels had repeatedly pointed out the questionable nature of the affidavits explained succinctly that:<sup>35</sup>

*“The Tribunal is not bound by technical rules of evidence, but shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.”*

By now these facts are all well known. Therefore, it can only be described as amateurish when historians still ascribe probative value to IMT documents whose content cannot be confirmed through other sources.

### 2.3. ‘Gas Vans’ in National-Socialist Trials

While there is only little documental evidence for the existence of ‘gas vans,’ we do have numerous statements by defendants and by witnesses in trials of alleged National-Socialist crimes, mainly staged on German territory, which confirm that ‘gas vans’ had indeed existed and that people were killed in them. Especially in the 1960s and 1970s trials took place which dealt with the use of ‘gas vans,’ among other things. In the orthodox literature on this subject, therefore, arguments are based primarily on this testimony.

In Chapter 4 we shall take a closer look at the content of these witness statements, but first of all, let us consider the value which such testimony *per se* has as evidence.

The fundamental problem of testimony before a court and its relation to objective truth is nothing new. We have already quoted M. Beer in this respect. He is not alone with his doubts that historical truth is to be found in court transcripts. The question has repeatedly come up, at least since the Nuremberg Tribunal: Can historical insights be gained from court cases? Wilhelm Raimund Beyer writes:<sup>36</sup>

*“The ‘truth’ ascertained by the court must not be equated with historical truth. During the Nuremberg Trial of the major war criminals (IMT) and the following trials, and especially in connection with the Justice Case, heated discussions during conversations with defense counsels and especially with press reporters yielded the following maxim: trial truth is not historical truth. [...] Any accused person will hardly wish to describe the actual, so-called objective events of the case at issue, even if he were in a position to do so.”*

The same, of course, also goes for the statements of witnesses, even if they were made under oath. In this context, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

<sup>33</sup> W. Maser, *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979, chapter “Das Beweismaterial,” starting on p. 163.

<sup>34</sup> *IMT*, Vol. II, p. 351.

<sup>35</sup> *IMT*, Vol. II, p. 203; this is Article 19 of the Charter of the International Military Tribunal, *ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 15.

<sup>36</sup> W.R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980, p. 180.



“[...] *actually incorrect or exaggerating* [...] *statements of former inmates or witnesses.*”<sup>37</sup>

The American Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this:<sup>38</sup>

“*Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant’s memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. [...] The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves.*” (Emphasis added)

One need not necessarily assume that the witnesses lied intentionally, or deliberately distorted facts. But what degree of objectivity can one even hope for where the matters in question are already years or even decades in the past, and the events testified to took place in situations marked by distress, fear and terror? Is it even reasonable to expect objective, truthful statements in such cases?

By its very nature, eyewitness testimony is based on subjective impressions. In addition to this, it often contains unverified rumors. In many cases, gaps in personal recollections were patched up later through accounts given by third persons or by the media (newspapers, books, radio and television), accounts that the witnesses accepted credulously without giving any thought to their veracity.

The credibility of eyewitness testimony is a common and well-known problem in the justice system and does not apply only to National-Socialist trials.

The observation I already made at the beginning of this study thus holds true: eyewitness testimony and court verdicts must be analyzed and can be credited with probative value only if other evidence confirms their objective correctness.

### 3. Critical Assessment of Important Documents

#### 3.1. Nuremberg Document PS-501

The most-important piece of evidence from Document File PS-501 is a letter dated May 16, 1942, from SS-*Untersturmführer* Dr. August Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff. Dr. Becker was an accredited chemist with the Forensic Institute of the RSHA [the Reich Security Main Office] in Berlin; Walther Rauff was chief of Department II D in the RSHA.

The letter reads as follows [transcript of official Nuremberg translation]:

“*Feldpostnummer 32704*

*B. Nr 40/42 SECRET*

*To*

*SS Obersturmbannfuehrer R a u f f*

*Prinz Albrecht Str. 8*

*Berlin*

*The taking over [=overhauling] of vehicles by Groups D and C<sup>[39]</sup> is finished. While the vans of the first group can be utilized in not too bad weather, the cars belonging to the second group (SAURER) are absolutely immobilized in rainy weather. For instance, often it has rained for half an hour, these vehicles cannot be used because of skidding. They*

<sup>37</sup> M. Broszat, “Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 26(19) (1976), pp. 3-7, here p. 5.

<sup>38</sup> L. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1981, pp. 176f.

<sup>39</sup> Mistranslation in Nuremberg translation; the original German document reads “*Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C* [...],” which means “the overhauling of the vehicles with [i.e., at the location of] Groups D and C...,” not “the taking over of the vehicles by Groups D and C.” This is only the first of numerous mistranslations and grammatical and spelling errors which riddle this Nuremberg translation; all peculiarities have been retained in this transcript. —translator.



*can only be used in absolutely dry weather. The only question is whether these vehicles can be put into action only on the execution spot.*

*First, a vehicle must be brought to this place, what is only possible in good weather. The execution spot is generally stationed 10 to 15 kms from main roads and due to such location already of difficult access, but in wet weather absolutely impossible to reach. If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is wrong and become frantic, which is most of all to be avoided. There is only one solution: to gather them on the same spot and then to drive off.*

*As for the vehicles of Group D, I had them camouflaged as cabin trailers by putting on them little windows, one on every side of the small vans and two on every side of the big ones, like windows which are seen on peasant houses. But the vehicles were so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population, called them 'Death Vans.' My opinion is that we shall not be able to keep this camouflage secret a very long time.*

*On the way up from Simferopol to Taganrog, I had brake troubles with the vehicle Saurer, which I was conveying over there. At the S.K. in Mariupol, it was found out that the brake sleeve [Manchette] of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes, was broken in several places. Through persuasion and bribery, I obtained from the H.K.P. (Army Motor Pool) to have a pattern made, after which two brake sleeves have been cast. When I arrived some days later at Stalino and Gorlowka, the drivers of the vehicles there complained of the same trouble. After an interview with the commanding officer of the Commando, I returned to Mariupol to have another brake sleeve made for these vehicles. It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for these vans; six brake sleeves will stay in reserve in Mariupol for Group D; and six will be sent to SS Untersturmfuehrer E R N S T in Kiew for the vehicles of Group C. With regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north seems to[o] hazardous and would take too long. Small repairs of vehicles will be handled by Commando technicians; that is to say, repairs will be made in their own workshops.*

*Due to the uneven terrain of the region and the very bad state of the roads, the joints and rivets become loose within a short time. I was asked if, in such cases, the vehicles must be taken to Berlin. Transportation to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much gasoline. To save such expenses, I gave the order to solder the small leaky spots, and when this could not be done any more to inform Berlin at once: by radio that the vehicle Pol.Nº... was out of working order.*

*Furthermore, I ordered, during the gassing, to keep all the men as far away as possible, in order that they could not eventually be injured by gas fumes. On this occasion I wish to draw your attention to the fact that after the gassing several Kommandos let their own men unload the van. I have drawn the attention of the Commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the atrocious spiritual and physical effect that this kind of work may have on the men, if not just now, then in the future. The men complained to me that they got headaches after every van-unloading. Anyhow, this order is not observed, as it is feared that the prisoners chosen for this work will use the opportunity to try an escape. In order to prevent the men from being injured, I should be obliged if orders were given accordingly.*

*The gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get over the work as quickly as possible, the driver gives full gas. Through those measures the people to be executed die from suffocation and not as foreseen by being put to sleep. My method has proved that by releasing pressure on the lever at the right time death comes more quickly and the prisoners slip peacefully away. Distorted faces and excretions, which have been previously seen, are not more to be observed.*

*I am leaving in the course of the day for Group B, where you can forward me further information.*

*Sgd: B E C K E R  
SS Untersturmfuehrer"*

3.1.1. Origin of Document PS-501

The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington D.C., USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document PS-501.

An April 26, 1945 memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the “RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza.” The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.

The docket which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).

In view of this, it is not impossible that further references to yet another origin for this document may well turn up, whether from Washington, Moscow, or a different archive.

For the moment, we can only say that the origin of document PS-501 is unknown and hence dubious. Given this situation, it ought never even to have been admitted as a document for the prosecution. According to an affidavit of the head of the Document Section in the US Chief Prosecutor’s Office which was read into evidence at the start of the Nuremberg Trial,<sup>40</sup> all materials which could serve to prosecute Germany’s leadership were registered accurately, with information as to the place and circumstances of how and where they had been found. A document without such identification, *i.e.*, with the note “source and origin unknown,” lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper, the court would have rejected it instantly.

3.1.2. External Characteristics of PS-501

3.1.2.1. Rubber Stamps and Handwritten Notations

The letter bears the following markings on the first page:<sup>41</sup>

Two red rubber stamps:

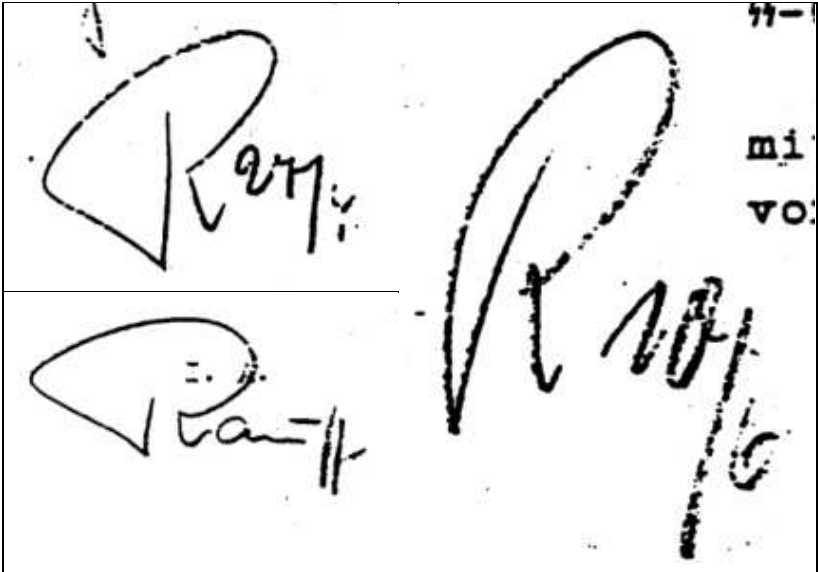
- 1. “*Geheime Reichssache!*” [Top secret!], top right, below the place and date;
- 2. Bottom left, at the margin, the Received stamp of the archive, *i.e.*, the registry.

There are also the following *handwritten notes*:

- 1. Top right, beside the address field, in orange: “R 29/5 erl. b/R.”
- 2. Above that, in red pencil: “pers. Pradel n.R.”
- 3. In the left margin, in indelible pencil: “Sukkel b. R p16/6.”

These notes indicate that “R” processed this on May 29 and initialed it with “b/R.” The note was written in Latin script.

The meaning of the red entry, “pers[onal?] Pradel n.R.,” is not quite as clear. This note was also written in Latin script. Whether it is the same handwriting as that of the orange entry is not certain.



**Illustration 1:** Rauff’s original initial and signature. Rauff always wrote it that way.<sup>42</sup>

**Illustration 2:** alleged signature of Rauff in RS 58/871 (and nearly the same in PS-501): too tall, too slim.

<sup>40</sup> PS-001a, *IMT*, Vol. XXV, pp. 2-7.  
<sup>41</sup> The following information about the color of the stamps and the various color pencils are excerpted from the description of the original document as related in *IMT*, Vol. XXVI, p. 102.

The note at the left margin, “Sukkel b.R.,” is initialled “p [or “P”] 16/6.” It was written in German cursive (Sütterlin) script. Is it supposed to mean that “P” confirmed on June 16 that Sukkel had come to see [*i.e.*, was “b”(ei?)] “R”?

None of the three notes is clear and unambiguous, because even for the first note it is not known what “b/R” is supposed to mean.

One may assume that the initials ‘R’ and ‘P’ are supposed to stand for ‘Rauff’ and ‘Pradel,’ respectively. The RSHA also had a staff member by the name of ‘Suckel,’ but his name was spelled with a ‘ck,’ not with a ‘kk’ as shown on the document.

Rauff, however, consistently wrote German texts in German cursive script (Sütterlin), not in Latin script. His initial ‘R’ had a characteristic appearance<sup>42</sup> which was not identical to that of the ‘R’ on the letter (see Illustrations 1f.). Hence, he may not have written these notes. What is more, all the handwritten entries are apparently ‘adapted’ from genuine notes written by Rauff and Pradel, as we shall see later, so that it seems reasonable to suspect a deliberate forgery here.<sup>43</sup>

### 3.1.2.2. Three Different Copies but No Original

By now the author has in her possession three different ‘copies’ of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but the original letter is still not to be had. Apparently no such ‘original’ exists.

The three ‘copies’ differ as follows:

#### Specimen A:<sup>44</sup>

Photocopy of a photo negative (black paper, white text). Three pages. On the upper edge (but clearly visible only on pages 1 and 2) there are two holes made by a hole puncher, obviously for filing – but they are at a location and a distance that is typical for U.S. filing practice but unknown for filing holes in German office practice. On the copy in my possession, only page 3 is numbered at the top: – 3 –

Each page has an archival number stamped at the bottom: A092586-88.

In the left margin of page 1, diagonally handwritten: “*Diesen Brief habe ich im Mai 1942 empfangen. 18. October 1945. Rauff*” [I received this letter in May 1942. October 18, 1945. Rauff]

The first line of text is missing at the top of page 2.

According to a memo in the IMT volumes (XXX, p. 258) this is a *photocopy of the original letter* from Becker to Rauff, which had been given to Rauff in Ancona, Italy on October 18, 1945, to authenticate.

#### Specimen B1:<sup>45</sup>

Photocopy of the carbon copy of what was presumably the original letter. Three pages. The consistency of the paper is clearly apparent and permits the definite conclusion that it was not a solid piece of paper such as is usually used for original letters and photocopies, but rather a piece of thin carbon-copy paper (photocopy machines can’t process thin carbon-copy paper, also known as onionskin).

On the left edge there are two holes made by a hole puncher, for filing in a binder. They are located at the place where Specimen A shows Rauff’s confirmation of receipt. The left margin is torn, or creased, and the punching is reinforced. On the *photograph* (Specimen B2) the reinforcement strip is clearly visible through the thin paper.

Along the upper edge there is a handwritten note: “Copy of [...]” (the rest is illegible).

At the bottom are archival numbers: p. 1: A090025; p. 2: A090027; p. 3: A090028. Strangely enough, A090026 is missing – in other words, pages 2f. of the document were numbered incorrectly. This is all the more strange because these numbering machines ad-

<sup>42</sup> See Rauff’s confirmation on PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 211, and his many confirming initials on the corresponding affidavit, or the other correspondence of RS 58/871; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 134, 140, 151.

<sup>43</sup> For example, cf. back page of letter from Gaubschat to the RSHA, May 14, 1942 (R 58/871, fol. 13).

<sup>44</sup> PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 211-213.

<sup>45</sup> U.S. National Archives, HLSL\_NUR\_02459001 to 3; PS-501.

vance automatically after each depression. Therefore, some different document, or sheet, must have been given the number A090026.

The Harvard Law School's Nuremberg Trials Project, striving to make accessible online all Nuremberg documents in its possession, has posted a white-on-black photostat copy of this version.<sup>46</sup>

#### Specimen B2:<sup>47</sup>

Photograph of page 1 of Specimen B1. The consistency of the paper (thin copy paper) is even more clearly apparent here.

#### Specimen C:<sup>48</sup>

A copy written for the IMT, peppered with spelling and typing mistakes – obviously written by an English-speaking person. To this day the staff at the American National Archives in Washington claim that this is a “copy of the original.” This copy bears handwritten notes which are very similar to those on Specimens A, B1 and B2. Apparently, the person who rewrote this letter tried to imitate these annotations as well. A closer comparison of these notes reveals that there is a small difference between these documents: Whereas document A bears no angle-shaped paragraph marks, Specimen B and C have two ‘└’-shaped marks at the start of the first and at the end of the second paragraph, but only Specimen B has three ‘>’-shaped paragraph marks (end of paragraph 1, and start and end of paragraph 2). Since the writer of Specimen C tried to match the document he was copying as well as possible – especially the handwritten notes and marks –, this suggests that the document he was copying showed only the ‘└’-shaped marks, *i.e.*, that he must have copied a different document than Specimen A or B (or that the ‘>’-shaped marks were added only later onto Specimens A and B).

### 3.1.2.3. Congruencies between Specimens A and B

Astonishingly enough, the stamps as well as the handwritten comments on Specimens A and B match – precisely at the same places on the paper, except for the above-mentioned paragraph marks which probably were added later.

As already mentioned, Specimen A is allegedly a photocopy of the original letter. In this sense it is only to be expected that the copy corresponds precisely to the original, on which these notes were written. It *is* odd, however, in the case of Specimen B, which was described as a ‘copy’ and is clearly a carbon copy of the original letter. It is odd in the sense that the notes give the impression that they were added by the recipient, whereas carbon copies of letters are usually retained by the sender. Moreover, even if the copy should actually be in the recipient's possession, such notes would be written on only one of the two specimens, not on both. And what is entirely impossible is that these notes, which must have been written by at least two different persons on two separate days (May 29 and June 16), could be identical and could be located in the exact same places on both specimens, exact to the millimeter.

It is also very unusual that the carbon copy bears the same signature as the original letter. It used to be customary in German offices to sign carbon copies with one's initials at the most, and usually not at all, since after all these copies were only intended for the files.

The congruence of the handwritten notes on the photocopy of the original letter and on the carbon copy suggests that these notes were added photo-mechanically or in some other way. If this is correct, it would be another proof of forgery.

### 3.1.3. Content of Document PS-501

It is almost superfluous to comment on the contents of the letter, which are extremely strange and quite hard for common sense to accept. We shall mention only a few points.

<sup>46</sup> <http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/2459>

<sup>47</sup> As displayed in a showcase of the National Archives in Washington; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 210.

<sup>48</sup> National Archives, Washington, PS-501; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 208f.

First at issue are heavy vehicles from the firm of ‘Saurer’ which can allegedly drive only under ideal weather conditions and on absolutely dry ground. It is both surprising and hard to believe that the Army Motor Pool would send vehicles to the Russian front if they were not at all suitable for the road conditions there. Moreover, even the lighter vehicles from ‘Saurer’ generally had dual wheels in the rear, and the heavier ones had two axles. Thus, one might assume that they could have handled even poor road conditions.

The writer complains that the “brake sleeves [“Manchette”] of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes was broken in several places.” According to an information provided by the company Steyr-Daimler-Puch, successor of Saurer Company, the mentioned brake sleeves were rubber-made cup packings of the vacuum power-steering device which broke frequently. The described pattern was not used to cast the sleeves but to vulcanize them.<sup>49</sup> Consequently, Becker would not have been able to produce his own sleeves, since casting air-tight, vacuum-proof rubber sleeves in patterns behind the Russian front is nearly impossible, but had to order them in an unvulcanized form from the manufacturer in order to vulcanize them in his self-made patterns (if this was possible at all, has not yet been checked). Thus, the statement of Becker that “[w]ith regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin” doesn’t make sense, since he had to order the unvulcanized ones from Berlin or elsewhere in the Reich as well.

Additionally, Becker remedied this problem by resorting to ‘bribery.’ Even though everyone knows that there are occasionally things that can be obtained only by ignoring regulations, *i.e.*, illegally, and that certain compensation is involved in such transactions, one would certainly not call this ‘bribery.’ And most of all, no minor SS-*Untersturmführer* would literally brag about such activities in an official document to a higher-ranking officer and his superior.

What the writer claims with regard to the problems encountered during ‘gassing’ must be read in conjunction with Friedrich Berg’s chapter in this volume. For as long as there is no proof that the RSHA’s Saurer vehicles were *not* equipped as a standard with Diesel engines, as was normally the case, the gassing tales cannot be given any credence. But apart from this, Becker’s description of the alleged influence of the lever position on the *way* the victims die is utter nonsense. Only the dying process can be accelerated by giving full gas, but it would have no influence on the way people die.

### 3.1.4. Summary

We have found that the origin of the letter from Becker to Rauff which was submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal as Prosecution Document PS-501 is uncertain, and hence dubious.

The handwritten notes on the first page of the letter appear to be nonsensical and probably were not written by the persons (Rauff and Pradel) whom the initials ‘R’ and ‘P’ are supposed to suggest. This would indicate a forgery.

The carbon copy bears the same notes at precisely the same places as the photostat copy of the original letter. This is not only unusual, but also an impossible feat of handwriting. At least on the carbon copy, the notes can only have been added photo-mechanically. This too would indicate a forgery.

The contents of the letter are not credible, especially in their nature as letter from a subordinate to his superior.

All in all, these points are cause for grave doubts as to the authenticity of the document.

## 3.2. Affidavits

Regarding the general problem posed by the Nuremberg affidavits, see Section 2.2.2.

### 3.2.1. Nuremberg Document PS-2348, the Affidavit Rauff

When the German front in Italy collapsed, Walther Rauff was taken into American captivity, and was held in Ascona where, on October 18, 1945, he was presented with a photocopy of a letter which Becker had allegedly sent him on May 16, 1942. He was told to confirm its

<sup>49</sup> Letter from Steyr-Daimler-Puch Aktiengesellschaft to P. Marais, January 1, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 310.

authenticity. Rauff wrote the requested statement vertically across the left margin of the copy.

The next day, October 19, 1945, he also swore an affidavit in which he again affirmed that the letter was genuine.<sup>50</sup> The affidavit was recorded in the manner already described: the American interrogator asked questions and wrote down the answers. The interrogation was conducted in English, and the answers were also given in English since Rauff was familiar with that language. Consequently, the documental volumes of the Nuremberg Trial contain only the original English version.

The affidavit contains numerous factual errors. While Rauff did make some corrections, he let other mistakes stand, for example the spelling ‘Pradl’ instead of ‘Pradel’ and the assumption that the ‘Saurer Works’ were located in Berlin, whereas they were actually in Vienna. Very obviously he provided the affidavit under pressure. Possibly he meant the errors contained in it to hint at his condition.

He did, however, take care to stress that he had no particular connection with the ‘death vans’ and their operation – the usual conduct of all defendants who knew that it would have been hopeless to dispute the basic charge (‘genocide,’ ‘mass murder’) as a whole and could only speak for themselves.

The affidavit states, “In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941.” According to Kogon,<sup>51</sup> the plan to construct such ‘gas vans’ was not formulated until autumn 1941, and construction did not begin until 1942. Rauff’s statement thus contradicts this theory.

Further, Rauff claimed that he had referred Becker’s letter to Pradel and that he believed he had instructed Pradel “to have the technical matters complained of in the letter remedied.” However, the Becker letter makes no mention of any technical matters that needed to be remedied. Becker did not request any technical measures to be taken; on the contrary, he had everything admirably under control. He had already changed what needed changing, and *that* was not even a technical defect, but rather the “incorrect” use of the accelerator pedal – whatever that may mean. (Regarding the absurdity of the claim that the CO content of Diesel exhaust could be regulated by the adjustment of control levers, cf. the chapter by Friedrich Berg, this volume.)

Moreover, Rauff said:

*“I was chief of this technical section [at the RSHA, Group II D] from February 1940 to March 1940. From May 1940 to May 1941 I was in the German Navy. September 41 to May 1942 I was in Prague. I then became chief of the section again from May 1942 to June 1942.”*

In other words, during his entire time of service at the RSHA he was chief of the technical section twice, each time for only one or two months: from February to March 1940 and from May to June 1942. Therefore, he cannot possibly have played the role attributed to him in supplying the ‘gas vans.’ According to the orthodox Holocaust literature, Rauff had worked to supply the ‘gas vans’ as of autumn 1941, in other words at a time when he was not even in Berlin.<sup>52</sup>

Regarding the personnel structure of the RSHA, Rauff claimed:

*“I wish to state that my immediate superior was an individual of ministerial grade by the name of Standarten Führer Siegert. He was chief of Amt II RSHA [...] The immediate superior of Stnd Führer Siegert was Obergruppen Führer Reinhardt Heydrich chief of S.D.”*

<sup>50</sup> PS-2348, IMT, Vol. XXX, pp. 256-258.

<sup>51</sup> E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993, p. 53.

<sup>52</sup> Cf. the detailed account in E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*, pp. 53f., which completely disregards the facts claimed by Rauff. His personnel file (copies in the author’s possession) shows that his initial profession was “marine officer.” He left the navy in late 1937 for personal reasons and transferred to the RSHA. In May 1940, however, he returned to the navy and left it one year later as lieutenant commander. From autumn 1941 to May 1942 he was stationed in Prague, just as he claims. As of June 1942 he was on SD duty in north Africa, and later in Italy, at least until May 1944, when the Italian front collapsed. Thus, it is not clear how he could have been involved in design and construction of these vans, the purpose of which is still hidden from us.

These claims are not in accord with the facts either. Like Rauff, Siegert was a group leader at the RSHA (Office II C a, Budget and Economy of the Security Police), and as such Rauff's peer.<sup>53</sup> As is well known, the chief of the RSHA was Heydrich.

The Americans obviously tried to confirm the authenticity of the letter, because as we have already seen, the document was identified as "source and origin unknown." Rauff simply authenticated what he had been given to authenticate. In any case, he did not take the trouble to bring the affidavit into accord with the facts. Shortly afterwards, he emigrated to Chile, where he remained until his death on May 14, 1984.

The numerous, demonstrable inaccuracies in this affidavit render it devoid of any probative value. This in turn makes Rauff's confirmation of the authenticity of Document PS-501, which is the purpose of the affidavit, no less dubious than the content of that document itself.

### 3.2.2. Nuremberg Document PS-2620, the Affidavit Ohlendorf

The second affidavit which the American prosecution presented in Nuremberg was that of Otto Ohlendorf, chief of the SD and leader of *Einsatzgruppe D*. This affidavit had obviously also been recorded by one of the American interrogators and given to Ohlendorf to sign. In it he confirmed that his *Einsatzgruppe* had been sent "death vans" from Berlin, and that women and children were killed in them by "turning on" the gas. The affidavit was dated November 5, 1945.<sup>54</sup>

On being questioned as a witness during the trial he stated that in spring 1942 his *Einsatzgruppe* had been assigned a special unit led by Dr. Becker which used 'gas vans' to kill Jewish women and children as well as Soviet political commissars. Death took ten to fifteen minutes, he said. He claimed not to know any technical details regarding these 'gas vans'.<sup>55</sup>

Ohlendorf was also shown the letter from Becker to Rauff (PS-501) and he supposed it might be "correct" since it "approximated his [Ohlendorf's] experiences."

Two things contradict this account.

1. In the letter the writer (Becker) gives the impression that he was on an inspection tour of the various *Einsatzgruppen*, specifically from the south (Group D) moving northwards (on his way to Group B). But this activity does not agree with that specified by Ohlendorf, according to whom Becker was the chief of a special unit which had been assigned specifically to *Einsatzgruppe D*.
2. In the letter, the writer specifically mentions vehicles of the Saurer Type, which were equipped exclusively with Diesel engines and for this reason were not suitable for murder with exhaust gas. However, the writer does not find any fault with this – he only criticizes that they were "absolutely immobilized in rainy weather." How such vehicles, which were as unsuitable as could be for killing human beings, could nevertheless be used to murder Jewish women and children, remains a mystery.

Ohlendorf's affidavit and witness testimony contradict the facts in several decisive respects and cannot in any way be considered evidence for claimed events which are technically impossible.

### 3.3. The Koblenz Document R 58/871

Similar to the Nuremberg Document PS-501, the File R 58/871 consists of several papers. There are eight documents altogether, which we have grouped into three categories for the sake of clarity:

1. Letter from the RSHA to the Forensic Institute, Berlin, dated March 26, 1942, (R 58/871 fol. 7);
2. Correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of *Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH*, Berlin, of April 27, 1942, to September 24, 1942, including notes and Memos (R 58/871 fol. 4-6, 8-14);

<sup>53</sup> Schedule of Responsibilities RSHA as of Jan. 1, 1941; L-185, *IMT*, Bd. XXXVIII, pp. 1-24, here p. 8.

<sup>54</sup> PS-2620, with notes, *IMT*, Vol. XXXI, p. 41.

<sup>55</sup> *IMT*, Vol. IV, pp. 311-355. esp. pp. 322ff., 331f.



3. Memo of the RSHA (re.: technical modifications) of June 5, 1942 (R 58/871 fol. 1-3). The letter mentioned in Point 1. stands on its own and does not require consideration in our current context.

The correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat Firm, grouped under 2., includes six letters and deals with vehicles whose chassis the firm of Saurer, Vienna, supplied to Gaubschat, Berlin, and which Gaubschat was to equip with a body for the RSHA.

The Memo identified in 3. is considered evidence for the existence of ‘gas vans.’

### 3.3.1. Correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat

The following course of events can be reconstructed from the RSHA-Gaubschat correspondence detailed under 2.:

In April 1942, the RSHA considered having “special vehicles,” which are not described in any detail, equipped with a quick-unloading mechanism. The chassis for these vehicles was supplied by the Saurer Company, Vienna, to the Gaubschat Company, where the vehicle body was added. As a rule, the heavy-goods vehicles built by Saurer had Diesel engines. The correspondence makes no mention of a possible special model with gasoline engines, so that one must assume that these ‘special vehicles’ also had Diesel engines.

Various consultations took place between the members of the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company regarding specifics of the quick-unloading mechanism and other construction requests. The results of these consultations were recorded in a letter sent by the RSHA to Gaubschat on June 23, 1942. Specifically, the following work was commissioned:

1. shortening the cargo box by 80 cm (31.5");
2. extension of the front and rear wheel houses, so that a continuous base is created for the grating on both interior side walls;
3. shortening the individual grating sections to 70 cm (27.5");
4. casing of the door posts, with resultant narrowing of the box interior at the door;
5. open slits in the back wall above the door, instead of the openings in the doors that had been there previously;
6. modification of a drain opening in the floor;
7. reinforced interior light guards.

Gaubschat confirmed the order with two further letters of September 18 and 24, 1942.

This correspondence, running from April 27 to September 24, 1942, forms a logical sequence. All letters from the RSHA bear the same reference number: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121. The RSHA letters are written on plain white paper without a printed letterhead, and without any special markings, for example pertaining to secrecy or classification. In each case the text is written on the front and back of a sheet, but only the sheets were paginated, not the pages. Gaubschat used their own letterhead.

### 3.3.2. RSHA ‘Note’ of June 5, 1942

This correspondence, which is really of no interest in and of itself, provides the background for the RSHA ‘Note’ of June 5, 1942, which I have listed under Point 3 of the contents of File R 58/871. This ‘note’ is the second document (next to Nuremberg Document PS-501) which is cited as proof of the ‘gas-van’ theory. There are no further Third Reich documents on this matter.

The vehicles at issue in the correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat are those allegedly used as ‘gas vans.’ However, this interpretation does not follow from the correspondence mentioned. On the contrary, said correspondence shows that, whatever the load to be transported by these special vehicles may have been, it was not living human beings. I shall return to this point later. The fact that Saurer vehicles always had Diesel engines also contradicts the claim that they were used as ‘gas vans.’

The ‘note,’ however, clearly and unequivocally speaks of ‘gassing,’ and for this reason this document has been used to this day by the orthodoxy as incontestible evidence in support of the ‘gas-van’ theory.

### 3.3.2.1. Discrepancies in External Form

The ‘note’ gives the impression that it is part of the sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat. It is dated June 5, 1942, *i.e.*, prior to the RSHA letter of June 23 which itemizes the construction modifications.

However, there are some notable discrepancies:

1. The reference number on the ‘note’ is II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs. – but that on the other letters was II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.
2. The ‘note’ is rubber-stamped “*Geheime Reichssache*” (Top Secret). None of the other documents were classified as secret.
3. Beneath the date is the remark: “*Einzigste Ausfertigung*” (intended to mean ‘only’ or ‘sole specimen’). It is important to note that the superlative form *einzigste* does not exist in the German language (even though it is, by mistake, more and more used in modern German); ‘*einzig*’ remains ‘*einzig*’ and cannot be rendered comparative or superlative (like there is no “onliest” in English either).

Interestingly enough, however, this letter, which is allegedly the only, sole specimen in existence, actually exists in at least three different ‘original’ forms, which differ from each other in text underlining and in handwritten additions: one ‘original’ is in the Koblenz Federal Archives.<sup>56</sup> In this, the registration number, the remark “*Einzigste Ausfertigung*” and the word “*eine*” on the last page are underlined. The last page additionally bears vertical marks on the left edge with an initial of “Ju” besides it as well as those of “R 10/6,” “i.A. Just” and “Lu 4/6.” Furthermore, on top of page one a handwritten note reading “b – 12 – 14” is added above the date, perhaps written by an Anglo-Saxon writer, since Germans always write ‘1’ instead of ‘l’ for the digit one.

Another ‘original’ was used by the editors of the book *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* for their facsimile reprint.<sup>57</sup> In this version, also the date is underlined as well as the first sentence of the letter’s text itself, the last sentence of page 4/first of page 5 and the rank and name of Rauff on the last page. Surprisingly, the vertical marks at the edge of the last page are missing, and the signature of Rauff as well (“R 10/6”), to whose attention, according to the letter itself, this document had to be brought.

A third ‘original’ was reprinted in facsimile by Rückerl.<sup>58</sup> Regarding the underlining it is the same as the one from the Bundesarchiv, but here, too, the vertical marks and the signature of Rauff on the last page are missing. Additionally, a different handwritten note on top of page one, written by a different person on a different location, can be found, reading “b – 2 – 14.”

This author’s correspondence with the Federal Archives also failed to shed light on the matter, as the archives insist that theirs is the only original in existence. The official in charge at the archives was much amazed when this author pointed out the differences to him.

4. The RSHA’s letters and notes were consistently written on the front and back of the sheets of paper, but only the sheets were paginated, not each page. The note of June 5, 1942, was also written on both front and back, but every page was individually paginated. At the very least this indicates a different typist.
5. Rauff’s initial on the alleged original document from the Bundesarchiv is very similar to that on IMT Document PS-501, but decisively different to Rauff’s signature and initial on other documents (see Illustrations 1f.).<sup>42</sup> Apparently both documents were signed by the same person, which was *not* Rauff. Is this the reason that Rauff’s initial was deleted from the versions published in facsimile in widespread German literature?<sup>51,58</sup>

<sup>56</sup> Cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 156-160.

<sup>57</sup> *Op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 333-337; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 232-236.

<sup>58</sup> A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 209-213; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 237-241.

### 3.3.2.2. Contents of the ‘Note,’ and Comparison with the RSHA Letter of June 23, 1942

The subject line states: “Technical modifications to the special vehicles [*“Spezialwagen”*] used in the operations and to those currently in manufacture.” This subject line already distinguishes this document from the other letters in this matter. The other correspondence makes no mention of any modifications to be made by Gaubschat on vehicles already in service. Also, the German term meaning ‘special vehicles’ which the RSHA used to describe the vehicles was not *Spezialwagen*, but rather *Sonderfahrzeuge*, the usual term.

Linguistically speaking, the opening text of this document is downright impossible. It begins by stating:

*“Since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with the use of 3 vehicles, without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent.”*

It makes no sense to begin a letter with “for example.” The term “for example” has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case, “for example” cannot even refer to the subject line, because the subject line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!

The text does not indicate what the “97,000” that were “processed” might be.

A closer examination of the note of June 5 and a comparison with the RSHA letter of June 23, 1942, shows that the note is a sort of plagiarism of the letter of June 23. Both letters are subdivided into 7 points pertaining to the RSHA’s requested changes. The note interprets these requests in a way that points to exhaust-gas murders of human beings.

I posit that the note of June 5 is a fabrication. Its authors wrote it after the letter of June 23 was written, and back-dated it. The various points were rewritten and supplemented with additional remarks in such a way that murderous intentions are made apparent. One proof for this fabrication is the fact that the note of June 5, in Point 2, refers to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat which the letter of June 23 shows to have taken place only on June 16, fully eleven days after (!) the alleged writing of the note of June 5!

To further substantiate my claim, I have juxtaposed the corresponding points from the letter of June 23 and the note of June 5 in the following table. All those remarks in the note which point to gassings, *i.e.*, the loading of the vehicles with humans, and which do not occur in the letter of June 23, are rendered by me in bold print.

The letter of June 23 contained seven points. The note of June 5 is also organized into seven points, but not all of them correspond even partly to the content of one of the points of the letter. Evidently some of the RSHA’s June 23 requests for modification did not lend themselves well to the gassing theory, and so they were left out. Instead, two supplements were added.

For example, Point 3 in the note of June 5 reads:

*“The connecting hoses between the exhaust and the vehicle frequently rust through because they are corroded on the inside by fluids. To prevent this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that input proceeds from above downward. This will prevent fluids from entering.”*

Connecting hoses for exhaust gas are added to the text here, whereas there was no mention of such a thing in the original letter.

Another supplementation is to be found in Point 7 of the note, where the need for a removable grate is mentioned. The text states that since “[...] the firm commissioned with this work [...] considers this design [...] to be impracticable at this time,” the design should be submitted “to a different firm.” This is entirely new to anyone familiar with these matters, and contradicts the urgency of the commission which is repeatedly expressed in other letters. Besides, internal notes jotted by members of the RSHA onto the back of Gaubschat’s letter of May 14, 1942 confirm that the RSHA decided to dispense with the removable grate and agreed to “production as to date.” There is no mention of a different firm to be consulted.

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	‘NOTE’ OF JUNE 5, 1942
<p>“1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm [31.5"]. [...] We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight. [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] Any disadvantages resulting therefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat.”</p>	<p>“2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m [39"]. The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load. <b>This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO.</b> [...] In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement. <b>In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there.</b>”</p>
<p>“5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm [4" × 0.4"] in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps.”</p>	<p>“1. <b>To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure, two open slits of 10 × 1 cm [4" × 0.4"] are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.</b>”</p>
<p>“6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm [9"] in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside.”</p>	<p>“4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly], a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm [8" to 12"] in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap <b>so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation.</b>” [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]</p>
<p>“7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date.”</p>	<p>“6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed. <b>It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light.</b> [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] <b>Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason, it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation.</b>”</p>

### 3.3.2.3. 'Special Vehicles' for Passenger Transport?

The correspondence does not allow for any inference of what the RSHA intended to use these 'special vehicles' for. On the other hand, it is possible to say with complete certainty what these vehicles could *not* be used for, namely for any kind of transports of living human beings.

From the correspondence and the related memos of the RSHA some conclusions can be drawn regarding the nature of the cargo box of these 'special vehicles.'

The RSHA memo of April 27, 1942 investigates the various options for a quick-unloading mechanism: a) a tipping mechanism for the cargo box; b) making the floor grate tippable; c) a removable and re-insertable grate.

The interior height of the cargo box is given as 170 cm (67"). The planned elevation of the grate onto the wheel houses reduces this height by 7.5 cm (3"), leaving only 162.5 cm (64"). This is entirely inadequate for transports of living, standing people.

Under b), making the floor grate tippable, the hoped-for result is specified as a sort of "smooth sliding" of the load, which required an angling of the floor by 30 to 35 degrees. However, it is stated that the load required at least *one meter* (3' 4") of clearance between the floor and the ceiling because otherwise it would be crushed. This clearance requirement allowed for only a 10° incline, which did not suffice for "smooth sliding" of the load. This too shows that the 'load' could not have been people, since in such a case one meter's clearance would not have sufficed.

"So that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin," an "angled gridwork" of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12 to 16") in height was to be affixed to the grate. Such a grid would not have been nearly high enough to keep people, standing closely crowded together, from falling against the back of the driver's cabin.

The RSHA's construction suggestions are concerned with the speedy unloading of the 'special vehicles.' But – according to Kogon *et al.*, *Nazi Mass Murder* (note 51) – this was no problem at all for the 'gas-van' murderers. A few quotations from that work shall demonstrate this point.

For example, it is claimed that 50 to 80 persons were crowded into the Saurer-type 'gas vans' (pp. 54, 58, 59, 63, 64, 69).

*"The victims [...] were herded into the vans"* (p. 69).

*"We shoved them into the gas vans. These vans were packed full of people"* (p. 59).

The vehicles were always

*"[...] crammed full, so that when the doors were opened the bodies fell Out."* (p. 59).

Regarding the number of 50 to 80 people, it ought to be borne in mind that, for a maximum payload of 4.5 tons, no more than 60 people could have been loaded at a time.

*"The van was opened. Some bodies fell out; the others were unloaded by prisoners"* (p. 54).

*"The doors were opened and the bodies thrown into the ditch"* (p. 69).

*"The back doors of the van were opened, and the bodies that had not fallen out when the doors were opened were unloaded by Jews who were still alive"* (p. 61).

*"As the doors were opened, dense smoke emerged, followed by a tangle of crumpled bodies"* (p. 61).

But evidently there already existed 'gas vans' with tipping mechanisms:

*"Then it backed up to the edge of the grave, the rear doors were opened, and the cargo compartment tipped up. This made the victims fall out into the grave"* (p. 70).

One thing becomes perfectly clear from these witness statements: the 'gas vans' cannot be the same contraptions as the RSHA's 'special vehicles.' The latter would have lent themselves neither to the transport of living passengers (their load room was not high enough) nor to murdering the occupants with exhaust gas (they had Diesel engines).

### 3.3.2.4. A Few Remarks about Handwritten Notes on the Documents of RS 58/871

The back side of the Documents R 58/871 fol. 13, a letter from Gaubschat dated May 16, 1942, a completely unsuspecting document, bears a lot of handwritten remarks by Rauff and others. Regarding their content, these notes are similar to those which can be found on Document PS-501. It seems to have been usual that handwritten notes were written on the back side of received documents. Anyway, the handwritings here are remarkably different from those that can be found on Becker's letter dated May 16, 1942, *i.e.*, the central document of the PS-501 folder.

## 4. Eyewitness Testimony

The critical assessment of the two main incriminating documents in support of the 'gas vans' has turned up very little in the line of substantiating their credibility. All we have left now are the statements of eyewitnesses; perhaps an examination of these may yet provide some convincing information.

We shall dispense with a repetition of the general reservations that must be kept in mind where eyewitness testimony is concerned, and refer the reader instead to the cautions set out in Section 2.3. But in our particular case there is an additional serious problem. As a rule, eyewitness testimony is part of trial or pretrial proceedings, and in Germany transcripts of these are not made available for free historical research. Therefore, the statements are not accessible to us in their original form, *i.e.*, in the context of the witnesses' overall testimony. We have access only to those short excerpts that have been quoted elsewhere. It is obvious that this can lead to misinterpretations. Every author is interested only in the topic that s/he is working on at the time, and will select sources accordingly. Therefore, we can only quote eyewitness testimony that has already been selected by other authors, and we have no way of determining the contexts. For this reason, we shall restrict ourselves largely to descriptions of factual matters.

The large number of eyewitness statements dealing with 'gas vans' could potentially, in and of itself, be taken as evidence for the actual existence of these vans, and prompts us to examine all such statements especially carefully.

### 4.1. 'Murder Vans' during Soviet Trials

The 'murder vans' claimed by the Soviets came to our attention through the conformist testimony in the trials of Krasnodar and Kharkov.<sup>59</sup>

The defendants and the witnesses described the 'murder vans' almost identically, as follows:

- dark gray, box-shaped heavy-goods vehicle
- a large, two-axle heavy-goods vehicle
- 5 or 7 tons
- Diesel engine
- six-cylinder engine
- interior lined with galvanized iron
- at the back, double doors that sealed hermetically
- rubber lining on the doors
- on the floor, a (wooden) grate
- underneath, one or more tube/s connected to the exhaust pipe
- looked like a normal prison or delivery van
- vehicle holds about 60 – 70 people
- it was called 'murder van,' 'death van,' 'Black Raven'

The almost identical nature of the descriptions, which in one respect could be taken as an indication of the correctness of the statements, may in this case actually be the result of

<sup>59</sup> I.F. Kladov, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 8f., 49, 50, 65, 69, 77f., 85, 89f.; cf. also note 13, and the report in the *Moscow News* no. 7, July 1990, quoted in U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 21; also John Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/1988, pp. 18-21.

Soviet interrogation methods, and thus of no evidential value. This, in any case, is indicated by the Diesel engines, which were emphatically confirmed by all witnesses and which render the alleged murder method impossible.

It is virtually impossible to check the witnesses' claims. Nevertheless, some of these accounts have even been factored into German court verdicts!

## 4.2. 'Gas Vans' in Trials of National-Socialist Crimes

### 4.2.1. Various Types of 'Gas Vans'

According to the account contained in the documental volume *Nazi Mass Murder* (on pages 52-72 of note 51; page numbers in the text from there), the vehicles used as 'gas vans' were those special vehicles of the RSHA which the firm of Gaubschat was supposed to equip with specially modified bodies. I have already shown that this claim is untenable.

Witnesses, however, do not speak only of Saurer 'gas vans,' and even in this respect not just of a single model, but of other 'gas-van' types as well.

Regardless of the fact that the Saurer 'gas van' is consistently described as a 5-ton vehicle, it must have existed in two different sizes – one size with a capacity of 50 to 60 persons (p. 54), and another with a capacity of 80 (p. 64). In fact, the Saurer heavy goods vehicles had a maximum capacity of 4.5 tons and, as we have already seen in Section 3.3.2.3., could not have held more than 60 people.

Another 'gas van' type is said to have been an American truck manufactured by the firm of Diamond – a 3-ton model which also occurred in two different sizes: one with a capacity of 25 to 30 people (p. 54) and one large enough for 50 people (p. 64).

Other vehicle types that were identified as 'gas vans' were: "medium-weight Renault trucks" (p. 77); and an Opel Blitz.<sup>60</sup> One witness claims she saw a gigantic car ("Riesenauto") which "could hold a hundred people standing up" (p. 71).

And then there was also "something like a moving van" bearing the logo "Kaiser Coffee Company" ("*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*") on either side (p. 38). However, two other witnesses who claim they saw the same vehicle did not notice this logo.<sup>61</sup> The appearance of these special vehicles is also described differently from case to case. Once it was "an enormous windowless vehicle covered with metal sheeting, and closed at the back by a large metal door. [...] A tank was fitted under the van, from which pipes led to the interior of the vehicle" (p. 38). A different witness, on the other hand, claims that it was an "institutional tractor with a large, hermetically sealed steel trailer."<sup>61</sup>

### 4.2.2. Description of the 'Gas Vans'

As if the differing descriptions of the van types and sizes were not enough, the details given regarding their outfitting and appearance are even more grossly contradictory. Kogon's book in particular presents a wild conglomeration of conflicting claims:

The van bodies were "windowless" (pp. 38, 63); they had "a peephole or a small window into the inside of the truck" through which the persons outside could look in (p. 54); they had a window from which "it was possible to see into the van from the driver's cab" (p. 77); or they had "false windows painted on the sides" (p. 68).

Regarding the door/s of the 'gas vans' there are the following witness statements: There was a large door at the back of the vans (pp. 38, 55, 62, 63, 69); there were (two) doors or a double door (pp. 57, 59, 61 (twice), 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 77, 86 (twice)). This door "could be hermetically sealed" (pp. 38, 57, 59 (twice), 64, 69); it was "latched" (p. 55);<sup>62</sup> "bolted shut" (p. 62); locked with a padlock, the key to which hung in the driver's cab (pp. 86); it was screwed shut with "three screws: at the top, in the middle and at the bottom."<sup>61</sup>

Considering that the 'gas-van' cargo boxes were supposed to be a standard model, these widely divergent features are astonishing. What is more, the contradictory claims often refer to one and the same specific vehicle which different witnesses claim to have seen.

<sup>60</sup> M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 414.

<sup>61</sup> E. Klee, "*Euthanasie*" im NS-Staat, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 107.

<sup>62</sup> A quote from the RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942, where the German original says "einklinken"; Kogon's English translation has it somewhat inaccurately as simply "locking."



One thing, however, has gone entirely unmentioned by almost all witnesses: the device or setup by means of which the inmates were to have been gassed. This typical feature of the ‘gas vans’ – the crux of the matter we are concerned with – is entirely absent from the witnesses’ testimony.

One special sub-aspect of this topic are the claims that the ‘gas vans’ were also said to have been used to kill the mentally ill (euthanasia), as well as Jews deported to the Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp. There is no written, documental evidence for these accusations – only eyewitness testimony. It is beyond the scope of this work to discuss these claims here. It suffices to say that they are no more credible than the others we have examined.

So, in the end, we don’t know more than at the start. The witness statements have also failed to provide conclusive proof of the existence and use of ‘gas vans’ for the purpose of murdering their passengers.

### 4.3. The Real Problem Is the Eyewitness Testimony

Several years ago, I visited the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem to learn details about the Treblinka Extermination Camp. To my surprise, the Israeli official in charge there told me on July 10/11, 1985:

*“We have known for a long time that there was never any such thing as an ‘extermination camp Treblinka.’ Israeli scientists, historians and geologists have repeatedly examined the sites described by the witnesses, and their detailed investigations have not turned up a single shred of evidence for the existence of an extermination camp. Such a camp, and the events there, would have to have left traces behind, which could be found. But there are no such traces. The real problem with Treblinka is the eyewitness testimony.”*

This assessment also applies to the ‘gas vans.’ However, it would be unrealistic to assume that all those people who claim to have seen ‘gas vans’ deliberately and knowingly lied, *i.e.*, perjured themselves. They must have seen vans or trucks of some sort which, for whatever reasons, struck them as unusual or dangerous.

The simplest explanation may be that people were taken by truck or van from one place to another. The witnesses saw people getting into a vehicle and not returning. The idea to connect that fact with ‘gas vans’ may not even have occurred to them until after the war.

As we have already seen, the term ‘gas vans’ – as a description of murder vans – did not exist in the Third Reich. But there *were* various special vehicles which were called ‘gas vans,’ ‘gassing vans,’ or ‘gas generator vans.’ F. P. Berg has discussed these latter vehicles in detail in his chapter in this volume.

I believe that what so agitated the imagination of the witnesses was first and foremost a different kind of ‘special vehicle.’ Particularly in Polish and Russian areas behind the front, the German forces saw themselves faced with the problem of typhus. This same problem also existed in the concentration camps and ghettos. Combating this danger was one of their most pressing tasks. The extensive contemporaneous literature shows this clearly.<sup>63</sup>

Gassing vans, also called gas vans for short, were often used as mobile disinfestation stations. The term ‘gassing vans’ was a result of the procedure used: the lice, which were the main carrier of the typhus pathogen, were destroyed (gassed) with hydrogen cyanide (HCN). There were other decontamination procedures as well (hot air and hot steam, for instance), but fumigation with HCN was recommended as the most-expedient. The disinfestation stations for clothing were supplemented with disinfection stations for people. As a stopgap, makeshift measure, moving vans were sometimes re-rigged and used for this purpose.<sup>64</sup> After all, some of the witnesses claimed to have seen these, and considered them to be ‘gas vans.’

<sup>63</sup> Cf. in the bibliography the literature listed under the following names: Gassner, Kayser, Konrich, Mrugowsky, Pappenheim, Peters, Peters/Rasch, Puntigam, Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus, Puntigam/Pichler, Ruppert, Weidner, Wohlrab and Wüstinger.

<sup>64</sup> Gerhard Peters, W. Rasch, “Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern,” *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96, here p. 94: “We note the attempt to use moving vans for delousing purposes in places where it was necessary to come up with makeshift fumigation facilities on short order.”

In this context, it is also interesting to note that some of the witnesses spoke of “painted-on, fake windows.” This is reminiscent of the “windows” mentioned in Nuremberg Document PS-501. In fact, there were ‘window shutters’ on the “*Bekleidungs-Entgiftungs-Kraftwagen*” [clothing-detoxification vans], Sd. Kfz. 93,<sup>65</sup> which were normally at the disposal of the *Nebeltruppen* (operators of fog throwers to produce smoke screens as an air-defense measure). These detoxification vans also were not a device for ‘gassing’ humans, but rather for neutralizing clothing that had been contaminated with chemicals spread by chemical weapons or used by the fog throwers.<sup>66</sup>

It is also possible that the RSHA’s special vehicles were used for disinfection purposes. In any case, an SS-*Obergruppenführer* confirmed in April 1942 that the RSHA had supplied him with a ‘delousing van.’<sup>67</sup>

Together with rumors (which are well known to run rampant in closed-off areas such as ghettos and camps), such vehicles may very well have been the foundation for speculations. The post-war stories which filled in the gaps in the witnesses’ knowledge with uncontrolled reports and tales probably did the rest.

I am no more able to offer a solution to the problem of the eyewitness testimony than was the official in charge at the Yad Vashem Museum. To bring light into this darkness would be the responsibility of free and unfettered historical research.

## 5. Conclusion

My critical assessment of the evidence in the case of the ‘gas vans’ has the following result:

According to Soviet officers, ‘murder vans’ in which the passengers were poisoned with the exhaust gas already turned up in the Soviet Union in the 1930s. In 1943 the Soviets claimed that German forces had used such ‘murder vans’ to kill thousands of innocent Soviet citizens. The vehicles mentioned in these allegations were exclusively heavy-goods vehicles which had Diesel engines, whose exhaust gas demonstrably does not contain enough carbon monoxide to have a lethal effect. On the basis of these accusations, Ukrainians as well as German prisoners-of-war were unlawfully executed.

In the Nuremberg Trials, the Soviets repeated their accusations, in which they were supported by the American prosecutors, who presented written documents: affidavits, and Document PS-501 – one of two documents on which the ‘gas vans’ theory rests to this day. We have shown that neither the affidavits nor PS-501 are probative documents. In the 1970s another document, R 58/871, suddenly surfaced from the Koblenz Federal Archives, to also allegedly substantiate the existence of ‘gas vans.’ We have clearly shown this item to be a fabrication.

The 1960s and 1970s saw many NS trials, in the course of which the ‘gas-van’ theory was supposed to be corroborated – by internally inconsistent and at times nonsensical eyewitness testimony. In this context we have demonstrated the problem of the eyewitness testimony by means of neutral assessments, and have come to the conclusion that in order to be credible, eyewitness testimony must be authenticated by provable facts or by documents that have

<sup>65</sup> W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 210; cf. John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975, p. 145, Ill. 261: “Henschel 33G 1, clothing decontamination truck, Kfz 93”; R. Frank, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 93.

<sup>66</sup> The fog throwers were machines that could turn concentrated sulfuric acid (called ‘oleum’ due to its high viscosity) or sulfuric acid anhydride (SO<sub>3</sub>) into an extremely fine spray and blow it straight up into the air. These hazardous substances combine with the moisture in the air, and real fog is formed as a result. The extremely aggressive sulfuric acid used was also a danger to the personnel; for this reason, Special Vehicles 93 always had to be on stand-by, so that the operators of the fog throwers could promptly clean themselves up with the warm water and neutralizing solutions (such as sodium hydrogen carbonate, NaHCO<sub>3</sub>) that were kept at the ready there. Since the Allies soon learned to drop bombs accurately despite such fogging, the procedure was abandoned in the course of the war. I owe this information to O.W. Grussendorf. Besides that, another task of these Special vehicles clearly was the defense against attacks with chemical weapons, cf. Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhafte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941, p. 24; Adolf Röpneck, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960, p. 129.

<sup>67</sup> E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 71.

stood up to close critical examination. In the case of the ‘gas vans,’ this authentication has not been possible in so much as one single instance.

On the whole, the evidence submitted for the ‘gas vans’ cannot be accorded any evidential value, and the claim that Germans had murdered thousands of human beings in ‘gas vans’ must be regarded strictly as rumor.

## 6. Editor’s Supplement

Pierre Marais’s French monograph on the gas vans, first published in 1994, was published in 2011 by Santiago Alvarez in a heavily revised and significantly expanded English edition (2nd ed. in 2023). It forms Volume 26 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, and is available as a free PDF file; see the introduction of this volume in the appendix to this book.

Those who consider Mrs. Weckert’s criticism of the divergent testimonies about gas vans as petty nit-picking may consult the long list of divergent statements in the book by Alvarez/Marais, which is based on many more sources. Here is a summary (for the sources see Subchapter 4.2. in Alvarez/Marais):

### 6.1. Vehicle Models

- |            |           |                 |
|------------|-----------|-----------------|
| – Saurer   | – foreign | – Daimler Benz  |
| – Diamond  | – Opel    | – Magirus Deutz |
| – American | – Renault | – Russian Ford  |

### 6.2. General Appearance

- large former refrigerator truck
- all-metal cargo box
- false windows
- false windows and closed curtains
- camper van with windows, curtains and shutters painted on, including a chimney
- black
- yellow
- green
- grey-green
- grey
- grey Saurer truck with ten benches for the inmates to sit on
- very big armored vans
- trailers attached to trucks
- ordinary box car, possibly with windows
- like a moving van
- interior lined with sheet metal; wooden floor grate
- grey truck, like a bathroom, with straw mat
- cargo box of 7 to 8 m length
- cargo box of 5 m × 2.5 m × 2.5 m
- 5 or 7 metric tons
- 3 metric tons, cargo box 4 m × 2 m
- prisoner-transport van, 1.5 to 2 metric tons
- tiltable cargo box for fast unloading
- warning sign “dangerous stinker” painted on

### 6.3. Passenger Capacity

- |           |          |         |
|-----------|----------|---------|
| – 170     | – 100    | – 80    |
| – 150-175 | – 80-100 | – 70-80 |
| – 130     | – 80-90  | – 60-70 |
| – 100-120 | – 70-90  | – 50-80 |

- |                 |               |                          |
|-----------------|---------------|--------------------------|
| – at least 60   | – 40-45       | – 25-30                  |
| – 50-60         | – 35-40       | – 25                     |
| – 40-60         | – 30-40       | – 15 (small), 30 (large) |
| – several dozen | – at least 30 | – 15-25                  |
| – 30-50         | – 30          | – up to 14               |

6.4. Duration of the Gassing Procedure

- |              |                     |                      |
|--------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| – 20-30 min. | – 10 min.           | – 5-7 min.           |
| – 15-30 min. | – 7-10 min.         | – at least 5 minutes |
| – 15-20 min. | – 7-8 min.          | – 4-5 min.           |
| – 15 min.    | – several minutes   | – 2-3 min.           |
| – 10-15 min. | – a few / 5-10 min. |                      |
| – 12 min.    | – 6-7 min.          |                      |

6.5. Poison Source

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| – Diesel-exhaust gases                                      | – exhaust gas from engine fueled with methanol |
| – gas and exhaust fumes from burning gasoline in the engine | – carbon monoxide                              |
| – exhaust gases   | – bottled carbon monoxide                      |
| – exhaust gases and other gases                             | – Zyklon B dumped in from the driver’s cabin   |

6.6. Gassing Procedure

- removable metal hose leading from exhaust pipe into cargo box
- from a device in the driver’s cabin, upon pressing a button piped from there into the cargo box
- a valve in the driver’s cabin, turned on during a transit
- a lever in the cabin, operated by the driver
- a lever outside the cabin (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
- gassing device inside of truck, operated from the driver’s cabin during transit
- custom-built device by Auschwitz motor pool
- exhaust pipe forking mechanism
- gassing during transit
- driving to mass grave, then gassing while standing still
- gassing while standing still, then driving to mass grave

This list is essentially based on a long list of court rulings and statements quoted or published in the media and literature. The extensive investigation files that led to the more than 30 German court decisions in which gas vans were a subject of negotiation could not be evaluated so far. These files are in German archives. If individuals publicly known as revisionists tried to gain access to them, they would have to expect being arrested upon visiting the archive... The evaluation of these materials should further enrich the above divergent lists with even more divergent statements, especially since it is likely that the prosecution introduced only such testimonies into the criminal proceedings, and the courts only mentioned those testimonies in their verdicts that appeared reasonably credible and were conducive to convicting the defendants.

The Editor

# Do Photos Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?

UDO WALENDY AND GERMAR RUDOLF

## 1. Introduction

Photographs played a central role in the arsenal with which Allied war propaganda slandered the enemy in World War One, as Ferdinand Avenarius has shown with numerous examples.<sup>1</sup> Retouching techniques were admittedly quite crude in those days, and the falsifications were thus easy to detect by critical individuals. However, during the agitated atmosphere of the First World War, such highly critical minds were few and far between and, more important, not at all welcome. Today people shake their heads in astonishment that even drawings and caricatures, crudely drawn and easily recognizable as such, were accepted as sterling truth by contemporaries. But do we really have any cause for such a condescending attitude?

Alain Jaubert has shown that dictatorships in particular have a strong inclination for manipulating photos or producing posed and even completely faked photographs.<sup>2</sup> Jaubert deals primarily with the self-portrayal of rulers by means of altered and 'improved' photographs and, unfortunately, all but passes over the interesting aspect of wartime propaganda – as well as the propaganda engaged in by democratic nations which – led by Great Britain since the "Great War" – rarely exhibited any greater scruples in this matter than dictatorships.

One of Jaubert's examples warrants a closer look here. On page 78 of his book he reproduces a photograph that shows the abuse of English prisoners-of-war in France by French civilians at the time of the German occupation during the Second World War. Jaubert interprets this as a photo made up by the German occupation troops. However, he provides no evidence to support his claim. Since the Allies launched massive air raids also on French cities, resulting in heavy losses of life among the civilian population,<sup>3</sup> it certainly is not inconceivable that the French might have vented some anger on Allied prisoners-of-war, especially in light of the fact that a considerable part of the French population collaborated with the Germans, partly out of opportunism, partly out of conviction. But the Allied bombing of French targets as well as the war-time collaboration with the Germans are taboos in today's French society. Therefore – is the photograph Jaubert shows really posed, or is his interpretation incorrect because in his opinion that which *must not* be *cannot* be?

## 2. On the Techniques of Photo Forgery and Their Detection

We distinguish among three kinds of forgery, as follows:

1. *Genuine and unretouched photographs are given false captions.* This is not actually a falsification of the photos *per se*, but rather a false account of what is shown. However, this has always been one of the most-effective methods of deception, since the photo itself is genuine after all, and the misleading caption can often be exposed only if what the picture actually does show can be demonstrated by means of reliable sources. In some cases, though, details in a photograph can suffice to prove that the claims made about it are wrong – for example, when the location, persons or objects appearing in the photo cannot be reconciled with what the caption claims.
2. *Genuine photos are altered as to their details.* This entails, first, to show only specific sections of a photo in order to crop such parts as would refute the false, alleged message the photo is to convey. A second variation involves the addition or insertion of a gen-

<sup>1</sup> F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916; F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, *ibid.*, 1918; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22: "Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984, cited in the following as *HT*.

<sup>2</sup> A. Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the introduction to A. Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990, p. 9; a detailed survey about Allied air raids against non-German cities cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

uine – changed or unchanged – portion of one photo into another photo, which in turn may also be genuine or faked, resulting in an alteration of the overall message the photo conveys. Alteration of the genuine portion is then usually confined to a change in the faces shown, or to making undesired parts of the photo unrecognizable. Up until the late 1970s and early 1980s, this was done by hand, by artistically changing or supplementing enlargements of the photo. Falsifications of this type are usually easy for the practiced eye to detect, since shadows, perspective, and realistic depictions are rarely rendered perfectly. There are cases, however, where such changes are made with brilliant precision, and cases where such changes are deliberately made difficult to prove by photographing the altered copy slightly out-of-focus.

Today, advanced computer technology allows for the almost limitless manipulation of photo documents. Modern computer systems can perform near-perfect manipulations of shadows and distortions of perspective as well as of natural colors and shapes on existing photographs that are scanned into a computer. Such changes may be invisible to the naked eye, but they typically leave tell-tale traces on the pixel level that can be visualized using enlargements and the appropriate software. On the other hand, this technology also makes it possible to delete these traces, so that perfect image manipulation is possible in principle today. For this reason, any picture relating to controversial historical topics and published for the first time nowadays must be strictly rejected as evidence. Only proof that the physical material of the corresponding original negative or transparency dates from pre-computer days could restore a photo to its status of a historical document.

3. *Complete forgery.* If an alleged documental photograph consists of a photographed drawing, or if it has been assembled from parts of other photos, this represents a complete forgery. The dividing line between altered photos and complete forgeries is by its very nature a fluid one. Like retouched photographs, such forgeries may be exposed through the detection of inconsistencies in the way shadows are cast, in perspective, shape and color, line direction, as well as by a proof of the impossibility of certain combinations of persons, objects and locations shown.

Thanks to modern computer technology, the considerations set out in 2. also apply to the evidential value of recent documental photographs.

### 3. Photographs Regarding the Persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich

In light of the dubious circumstances under which witness testimony, confessions and affidavits, but also documents of all kinds attesting to the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews came and continue to come about, which the present volume points out time and time again, can one really assume without any critical second thoughts that all the photographs about the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews which have been shown to us since the war are genuine? Or would it not be more prudent to proceed with caution, and to subject each of these photos to critical examination?

In fact, so far only one monograph exists which deals with the actual or alleged documental photographs of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews.<sup>4</sup> Jaubert<sup>2</sup> does not discuss this subject, perhaps because he does not consider it politically opportune to do so. Gerhard Frey<sup>5</sup> touches on this topic, but in my opinion, he does not give it as much attention as it deserves. Aside from these examples, any discussion by the establishment's historians of the authenticity of such documental photographs has been confined to polemics and to filing

<sup>4</sup> U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente” für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973; cf. also U. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, Vol. II, *ibid.*, 1967, documental appendix, and U. Walendy, “The Fake Photograph Problem,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 1(1) (1980), pp. 59-67; regarding manipulated photographs and films see also U. Walendy, “Immer neue Bildfälschungen,” Part 1 & 2, *HT* No. 63 & 64, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994/1995; S. Egel, “Verordnete Einheitsmeinung” Part 1 & 2, *HT* No. 72 & 73, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997.

<sup>5</sup> G. Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 246-267.

criminal charges against doubters and critics until recently, but has changed in 1996/97, as we shall see.

This was indeed an alarming state of affairs, since in this age of illustrated magazines and television, photographs have a powerful pedagogic influence on the people, and faked photos therefore have a propagandistic and even incendiary effect that can hardly be overestimated. This is particularly so in the context of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews, as this is a topic for which the vast majority of the people have by now been conditioned to manifest a Pavlovian response, a reflexive horror that renders any critical assessment of the evidence presented virtually impossible.

In the following, some pictures that are offered over and over again as proof of actual or presumed events of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews will be discussed and critically analyzed. Due to the limited space available, this discussion cannot be anything near comprehensive, neither with respect to the number of photos requiring analysis nor in terms of the scope of each analysis. A comprehensive critique of the well-known photographs on this topic, which would go beyond my previous work,<sup>6</sup> needs yet to be compiled.

### 3.1. Mis-Captioned Photographs

It is often difficult to prove that a photograph shows what the caption claims it shows. One generally has only eyewitness testimony as corroboration, namely that of the photographer on the one hand and, on the other, that of people who claim to have witnessed the event and perhaps appear in the photo. The location depicted on the photo helps to determine the place and sometimes the time that a picture was taken. The presence, in the photo, of well-known personalities whose participation in the event is verifiable can go a long way towards facilitating identification. If, however, a photo shows only people whose identities cannot be ascertained, and if the background of the photo shows nothing unique or characteristic that would permit the picture to be spatially and perhaps also temporally placed, then one is truly at the mercy of the purported photographer and his statements. If even the photographer is unknown, and all the evidence one has depends on hearsay testimony, then such photographs are all but worthless as historical documents, since anyone is free to make any unverifiable claims he wants regarding the alleged contents.

In fact, both the persons shown as well as the originators of the photos are completely unknown for many of the pictures reproduced in the following. This is a condition that applies to almost all so-called photographs pertaining to the murder of the Jews. This in itself ought to be reason enough to dispense with 'photo documents' altogether, except where all or most data about the photo (taken by whom and when) and the items shown (persons, locations) can be verified by external evidence. But let us take a look at some examples anyhow.

Illustration 1 shows two shrunken heads which the American troops allegedly found on liberating the Buchenwald Camp. These and other medical specimens are said to be parts of the bodies of deceased inmates. Lampshades, book bindings and book-marks of tattooed human skin, as well as these two shrunken heads, caused a particular sensation. Aside from the general Nuremberg indictment, these served as the primary evidence in the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former commandant of Buchenwald. She was said to select living inmates on the basis of their tattoos, and to have



**Illustration 1:** Shrunken heads, from R. Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1961, p. 183.

<sup>6</sup> Aside from the works cited previously (note 4), reference is also made in this context to the many individual examples which have been published time and time again in the various issues of *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975-2012.



them killed in order to have various articles manufactured from their skins.

According to a statement of the American General Clay, the alleged lampshades from human skin were in fact made of goat hide.<sup>7</sup> In his detailed study of the matter, A. L. Smith found that the objects which the U.S. Commission had identified as consisting of human skin disappeared without a trace after being sent to the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.<sup>8</sup> All the objects discovered later were either of imitation leather or animal hide, fabric or pasteboard. In 1973, the U.S. National Archives discovered two books which allegedly were bound in human skin. In 1982, a forensic analysis of these book covers lead to the conclusion that it was the skin of a big animal.<sup>9</sup>

The charges brought against Ilse Koch later, before a German court, were based solely on the untrustworthy testimony of the professional witnesses from Dachau trials, which German Rudolf has already discussed in the present volume. Amid the atmosphere of hysteria, “propaganda and mass suggestion”<sup>10</sup> prevailing at the time, Ilse Koch – who had previously been sentenced to life imprisonment by the Americans in Dachau, but had eventually been pardoned – was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court, and later committed suicide. The two shrunken heads that were submitted in evidence turned out to be of South-American origin, and bore the inventory control number of a German anthropological museum.<sup>11</sup> They, too, have disappeared without leaving any trace.

Arthur L. Smith suggests that there had been a medical student from the University of Jena in the Buchenwald Camp who had written his dissertation on the relationship between skin tattoos and crime. In this context, use may possibly have been made of tattooed skin, albeit taken from inmates who had already died.<sup>12</sup> Since the taking of organs or tissue from deceased persons is neither unusual nor reprehensible when done for medical and educational purposes and with the consent of the deceased or their relatives, the question is whether and in what context the skin was taken. In any case, mis-captioned photographs and lies are attributed to the objects in the Buchenwald case and elsewhere.<sup>13</sup>



**Illustration 2:** Allegedly these are victims of a massacre perpetrated by the battalion Nachtigall. From H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin 1968.

<sup>7</sup> A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983, p. 227.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 15ff.; G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 200ff., 211; A. Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989, pp. 133ff.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. David Irving, "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214ff.; English: [www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html).

<sup>10</sup> A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 138.

<sup>11</sup> Perhaps they belonged to the *Naturkundliches Museum* in Weimar near Buchenwald, which no longer exists. Its exhibits now belong at least partly to the *Naturkundemuseum* in Gotha. Personal communication of Peter Lange. Helmut Rehm remembers from the media coverage of those years that it turned out that these heads had an inventory number of the *Anthropologisches Museum* of Berlin Dahlem, personal communication. It certainly is worth exploring the Koch files to find out where these heads really came from – and where they are now.

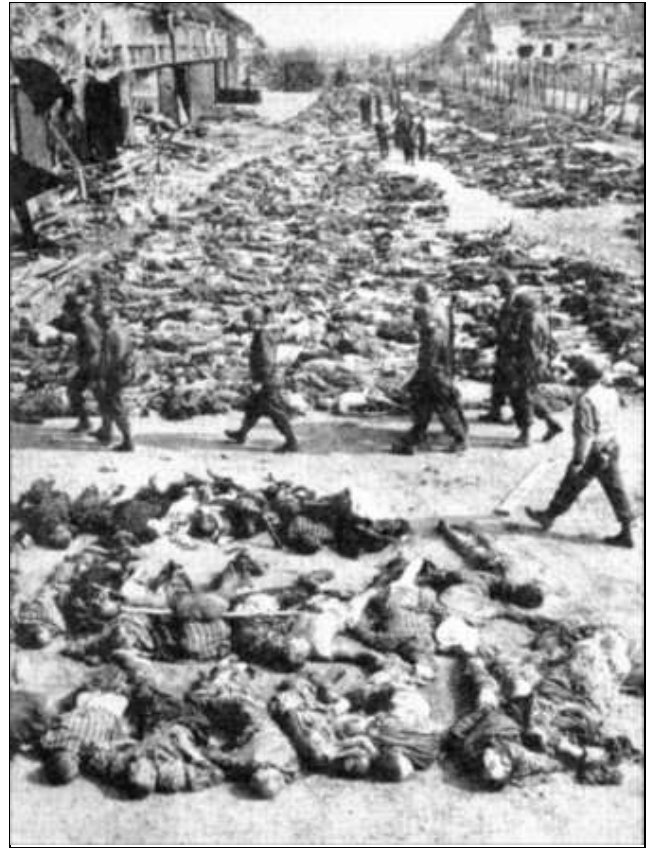
<sup>12</sup> A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 127f.

<sup>13</sup> On the Allied propaganda efforts surrounding objects allegedly made of human skin and the two shrunken heads, see Dean Irebodd's documentaries *Buchenwald: A Dumb-Dumb Portrayal of Evil*, 2nd ed., 2009; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/buchenwald/>; and *Nazi Shrunken Heads: A 24-Minute Free Video about Lies Which Justify War*, 2nd ed., 2008; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/nazi-shrunken-heads/>.

According to the communist East-German author Bergschicker, Illustration 2 shows the victims butchered by the Ukrainian nationalist battalion *Nachtigall*, whose political officer allegedly was Theodor Oberländer.<sup>14</sup> In his book *Der rote Rufmord*, Kurt Ziesel proved that this campaign against the then West-German Federal Minister was based on a false caption.<sup>15</sup> The photo in fact shows victims of the Soviet NKVD, which liquidated enemies of the regime *en masse* before the Red Army retreated in 1941. This case is not an isolated one. It is common practice to blame heaps of dead bodies on some putative culprit, and since the Germans have been conditioned to be credulous and ever ready to make over-hasty declarations of guilt, they are the favored target.

Illustration 3 shows a similar example, which was reprinted in the May 21, 1945, issue of the American magazine *Life*, among others. The photo allegedly shows dead slave laborers from the Nordhausen Camp. In its commentary, the magazine suggested that these inmates died of starvation, overwork, and beatings. In fact, however, Martin Broszat and other mainstream scholars have determined that these dead concentration-camp inmates were victims of an Allied air raid against the Nordhausen Camp.<sup>16</sup>

Illustration 4 allegedly shows victims of mass murder in Auschwitz.<sup>17</sup> The bodies are actually those of inmates who had succumbed to typhus in the Bergen-Belsen Camp. To date, no similar photos have been found of Auschwitz or other sites of alleged mass exterminations. The deliberate misrepresentation of victims of starvation, diseases, supply shortages of all kinds, and unhygienic conditions in the camps of the Third Reich towards the end of the war is thus probably done out of sheer necessity, due to the painful lack of other, real pictures.



**Illustration 3:** The photo reproduced in the American magazine *Life* of May 21, 1945, showing the “bodies of almost 3,000 slave laborers in Nordhausen.”



**Illustration 4:** Photo of typhus victims, taken following the British occupation of the Bergen-Belsen Camp and published as “victims of Auschwitz” in various periodicals, e.g., the German magazine *Quick* in 1979.

<sup>14</sup> H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964, p. 150.

<sup>15</sup> K. Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961, pp. 78ff.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”* ..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 3ff.

<sup>16</sup> M. Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 37.

<sup>17</sup> From a 1979 issue of *Quick*, cited as per G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 259, who does not give a precise date.



**Illustration 5 (a,b):** The photo at left was published in the news magazine *Spiegel* (42/1966) with the caption, "Perfect slave system in the SS-state"; at right we see a variation on this theme, captioned "SS-sadists 'prescribe' 'tree-hanging,'" reproduced in H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (Note 32), p. 266.

It was no doubt the case that the hellish conditions prevailing in the camps of West Germany gave the uninformed western Allied observers the impression that mass killings had been carried out deliberately in these camps, so that the corresponding initial Allied reports may be understandable enough. In truth, however, these conditions were the result of external circumstances such as, for example, the evacuation of camps near the front, whose inmates were (foolishly enough) transferred into the national interior at this time on Himmler's orders;<sup>18</sup> the total overcrowding resulting from this measure for the remaining camps, as well as the break-down of sanitary-, medical- and food-supply lines to the camps due to the collapse of the infrastructure of the Third Reich which was being bombed to death at this time, combined to give rise to the horrific conditions in the camps.

Norbert Frei comments on the reaction of the western Allies when they arrived in the concentration camps:<sup>19</sup>

*"The shock at what they discovered infrequently led to factually incorrect conclusions, some of which were to prove rather persistent. Paradoxically enough, they could also give rise to politically and historically correct conclusions."*

By "historically correct conclusions" he probably means those allegations of mass extermination that have been refuted for the western camps but are said to be correct for the alleged extermination camps in the East. As for the "politically [...] correct conclusions," these probably relate to the desirable effects that such miscaptioned photos have in terms of 'public education.'<sup>20</sup>

The fact that the conditions for example in the concentration camp Dachau were actually not too bad prior to the winter of 1944 can be seen from the published diary of a former internee who was imprisoned in Dachau from November 1942 to June 1945.<sup>21</sup> In contrast to this, and according to the published diary of a former German soldier, the conditions under which German soldiers were imprisoned by the US Army in Dachau and elsewhere after the war were much more severe,<sup>22</sup> and this time deliberately so, in order to harm as many Ger-

<sup>18</sup> Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 122ff.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Norbert Frei, "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)*, 35(3) (1987), pp. 385-401, here p. 400; see also the analysis of Allied press reactions to photos and reports from Bergen-Belsen and Dachau: Sarah Coates, *Belsen, Dachau, 1945: Newspapers and the First Draft of History*, Dissertation, Deakin University, 2016.

<sup>20</sup> Two further examples of incorrect captions: M. Weber, "The 'Warsaw Ghetto Boy'," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), pp. 6f.; *idem*, "Inaccurate 'Time' Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians," *JHR* 14(2) (1994), p. 8.

<sup>21</sup> A. Haulot, "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," in *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

<sup>22</sup> G. Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984. A comparison of both books was compiled by I. Weckert, "Zweimal Dachau," *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27; reprinted in *VffG* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34. Because of this article that issue of *Sleipnir* was confiscated and the publisher prosecuted, cf. Peter Töpfer, "Iren-Offensive", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f. Weckert's review is also available in English: "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270.





**Illustration 6:** Allegedly corpses of murdered Jews to be burned on a pyre.<sup>26</sup>

mans as possible.<sup>23</sup>

According to the German news magazine *Spiegel*, Illustrations 5a and b show a concentration-camp guard with his victims in Buchenwald. The inmates are said to have their hands tied and been hanged from trees.<sup>24</sup> There is no need to analyze these photos in detail, because an official German authority revealed in 1996 that these are stills from a 1958 East-German, *i.e.* communist, propaganda film produced by their *Deutsche Film-Aktiengesellschaft (DEFA)*.<sup>25</sup>

Illustration 6 is a photo taken by the Soviets toward the end of the war allegedly showing a pyre with Jews killed by the Germans in the Estonia Klooga Camp.<sup>26</sup> What is remarkable here, for one, is that some of the bodies stacked between the wooden beams are wearing their hats (top left). This would be possible only if the ‘Nazi thugs’ had glued the caps onto the heads of these corpses – or if the people lying there were not dead at all, and had put their caps on by themselves after getting into the position shown. The latter possibility is supported by the fact that the people depicted in this photo show not even the slightest sign of rigor mortis: their limbs are perfectly adjusted to their new position on the pyre; see for example the arms of the man at bottom left, or the arm of the man at top right. In fact, what we have here is not only a mis-captioned photo, but one that probably has also been cropped. Off towards the side, a photo of the same scenery, but a different perspective, shows people in Soviet uniforms, and their smug grins at this posed scene are clearly visible. There exist at least seven different photos of this scene, all of them showing men with hats, but without any sign of rigor mortis, as J. Kuras has shown.<sup>27</sup>

Illustration Group 7 is said to show mountains of shoes collected from inmates murdered in Auschwitz – or in Majdanek, depending on whose version one chooses.<sup>28</sup> The fuzzy background and the unrealistic, drawing-like appearance of the shoes in these pictures (especially the right version) suggest that this is at best a heavily retouched photograph.

<sup>23</sup> Cf. J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

<sup>24</sup> *Der Spiegel* No. 40, Oct. 10, 1966, p. 101; cf. H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 266.

<sup>25</sup> W. Ayaß, D. Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugnung*, in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996, pp. 22f.; referring to H. Obenaus, “Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt,” in *Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin* (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995, pp. 3-8.

<sup>26</sup> Downloaded from: [www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/images/eg-06.jpg](http://www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/images/eg-06.jpg); source given: George St. George, *The Road to Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967, pp. 64f.

<sup>27</sup> J. Kuras, “Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder,” *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 278-283.

<sup>28</sup> Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 244; Ill. b): C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 12; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”* ..., *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 70f.



**Illustration Group 7:** left, from R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, captioned: "Thousands of shoes from murdered inmates in Auschwitz"; right, from C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp (Majdanek Camp)*.

The public is often shown heaps of shoes, eyeglasses, shaving brushes, wedding rings or similar artifacts as proof of the extermination of the Jews. From a logical point of view, this evidence is just about as conclusive as the claim that the great piles of used clothing which are collected in Germany each year, for example by the Red Cross, prove that the Red Cross exterminates the German people while collecting the clothing. In fact, it seems to have been largely forgotten today that due to the chronic shortage of raw materials, virtually everything was collected and recycled under the Third Reich, especially during the war.

If the shoes shown in these illustrations were real, indeed, and were found at the former Majdanek Camp by the Soviets as is claimed,<sup>29</sup> then their background is actually quite innocuous, as Polish historian Czesław Rajca from the Majdanek Museum stated in 1992:<sup>30</sup>

*"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

Majdanek simply had a large cobbler's workshop where shoes were being refurbished. There is no evidence that the former owners of these shoes had been murdered.

This kind of 'evidence,' which in any case is utterly unsuited to prove claims of mass murder, has a particularly tragic aspect, in that for some strange reason such collections of objects impress the average viewer as especially convincing, and ensure a fundamental feeling of consternation, as was revealed by the movie *Todesmühlen*, which was shown to the German people after the war and which contained scenes of this sort.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Józef Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944" ("Construction of the Concentration Camp and mass extermination center Majdanek in 1942-1944"), *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV (1969), pp. 21-90, here p. 48.

<sup>30</sup> Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" ("The Problem of the Death Toll at the Majdanek Camp"), *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), pp. 127-132, here p. 127.

<sup>31</sup> B. S. Chamberlin, "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *VfZ* 29(3) (1981), pp. 420-436, here p. 432.

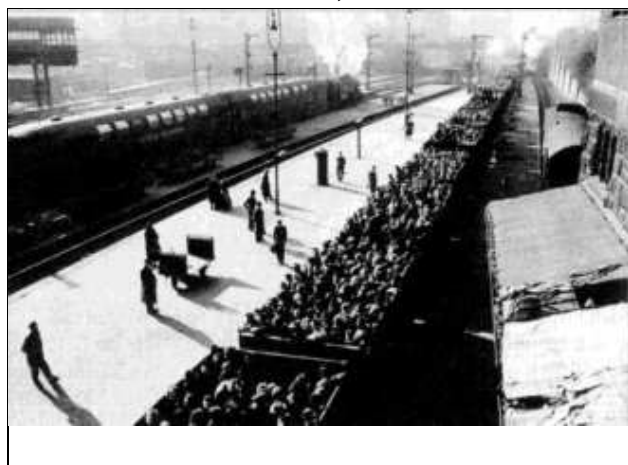
### 3.2. Doctored Photos

Illustration 8a has been repeatedly presented as proof of inhumane deportations of Jews into ghettos and extermination camps,<sup>32</sup> and has also been broadcast as such on German television.<sup>33</sup> The photo archives of the Federal Railway Administration in Hamburg, however, reveal what this picture really shows. It is a freight train crowded with German refugees bound for the Ruhr region, standing in the Hamburg Main Train Station in 1946. The unretouched original photo, Illustration 8b, hangs in the Hamburg Main Train Station.<sup>34</sup> This photo shows, on the left, double decker passenger carriages on their way to Lübeck, and on the right, parts of the Main Railway Station buildings. Both of these elements would have allowed for the photo location to be identified as the Hamburg Main Train Station, and both were retouched or cut out in the doctored version. This is by no means to say that there were no deportations of Jews into ghettos or concentration camps, and it is also not meant to suggest that these transports took place only in comfortable passenger trains, although this certainly was the case particularly in the early stage of the deportations and especially as transports from western Europe are concerned.<sup>35</sup> The exposure of this forgery is only meant to urge a more skeptical approach to alleged documental photographs.

Illustration Group 9 really needs no further comment.<sup>36</sup> Depending on which version one looks at, it is alleged to show the Munich Jew Dr. S(p)iegel (or, alternatively, A. Schwartz) who asked the police for protection in 1933 but was instead supplied with a poster, deprived of shoes, socks and trousers, and paraded through the city center. Other sources claim that this is a scene from the so-called *Reichskristallnacht*, i.e., from the night of November 9, 1938 (since when is there broad daylight at night?). Since violent assaults against Jews hardly ever occurred before the *Reichskristallnacht*, – even if Al-



**Illustration 8a:** Retouched photograph, captioned “transports into ghettos and extermination camps,” in H. Eschwege, *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin 1981.



**Illustration 8b:** The original photo of the Federal Railway Administration. Its caption: “Freight trains full of refugees, 1946. Crowded freight train bound for the Ruhr region. Background, double-decker train to Lübeck.”

<sup>32</sup> H. Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen “J,”* Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 185; cf. p. 173.

<sup>33</sup> *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Part 3, May 2, 1990.

<sup>34</sup> Published as such in *Hamburger Abendblatt*, Oct. 21, 1981, p. 4; cf. G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 258; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 13, 1982, p. 16.

<sup>35</sup> Some of the best-known eyewitness accounts regarding these comfortable passenger trains for deported Jews on their way to eastern camps can be seen in C. Lanzmann’s documentary *Shoah*.

<sup>36</sup> For even more versions of this photo and the many individual sources, cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”* ..., *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 68; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, pp. 38ff.; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, 1989, pp. 31ff.

lied propaganda suggested this<sup>37</sup> – the allegations about an origin of this picture prior to this date seems rather unlikely.

Despite intensive research it has not yet been possible to learn the true identity of this man. It was determined that in 1979 a Jew known as Dr. Michael Siegel, holder of the *Bundesverdienstkreuz* (the Order of the Federal Republic of Germany), passed away at his home in Peru, but no one has yet been able to provide the public with a photo of him.<sup>38</sup>

The photos on which the picture is based have obviously been greatly retouched, which is revealed not only by the ever-changing text on the poster but also by the surreal and out-of-focus lower half of Mr. S(p)iegel/Schwartz.

Illustration 10 is an interesting caricature that looks astonishingly like Illustration Group 9; it had already been published in 1935, but it was not claimed to be based on a real photograph.<sup>39</sup> The photos shown in Illustration Group 9, on the other hand, were published one by one after the war. This begs the interesting question: what came first, the cartoon or the photo? Could it possibly be a complete fake? Grounds enough for suspicion.

In early 1994, Illustrations 11 (a, b, c) took on modern-day significance in Germany when a girl in the city of Halle drew a swastika on herself and proceeded to lead the media, the public prosecutors and the entire left-wing German-guilt clique by the nose, in the process giving rise to massive demonstrations protesting against ‘the right-wing radicals.’<sup>40</sup>

Her idea of blaming right-wingers for (invented) criminal drawings was nothing new, as one can see from the ever-changing Stars of David on the heads and foreheads of the three anonymous persons anonymously photographed here before a completely neutral background.<sup>41</sup> Staged, retouched photo, photomontage or painting?



**Illustration Group 9:** three examples of a broad variation.



**Illustration 10:** Caricature from the French work *Israël souviens-toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel, denke daran!*, ed. by E. Varlin and published in Paris in 1935.

<sup>37</sup> The German historian A. Schickel published a fine article about the hysteria and false propaganda by western media in the early years of the NS Government in Germany: “Notizen zur Zeit,” in *Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ* (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995; cf. “The Jews under the Nazis: Public Perception and Reality,” in *Anglo-Hebrew Publishing* (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisition?*, InfoText, London, undated, pp. 17-22.

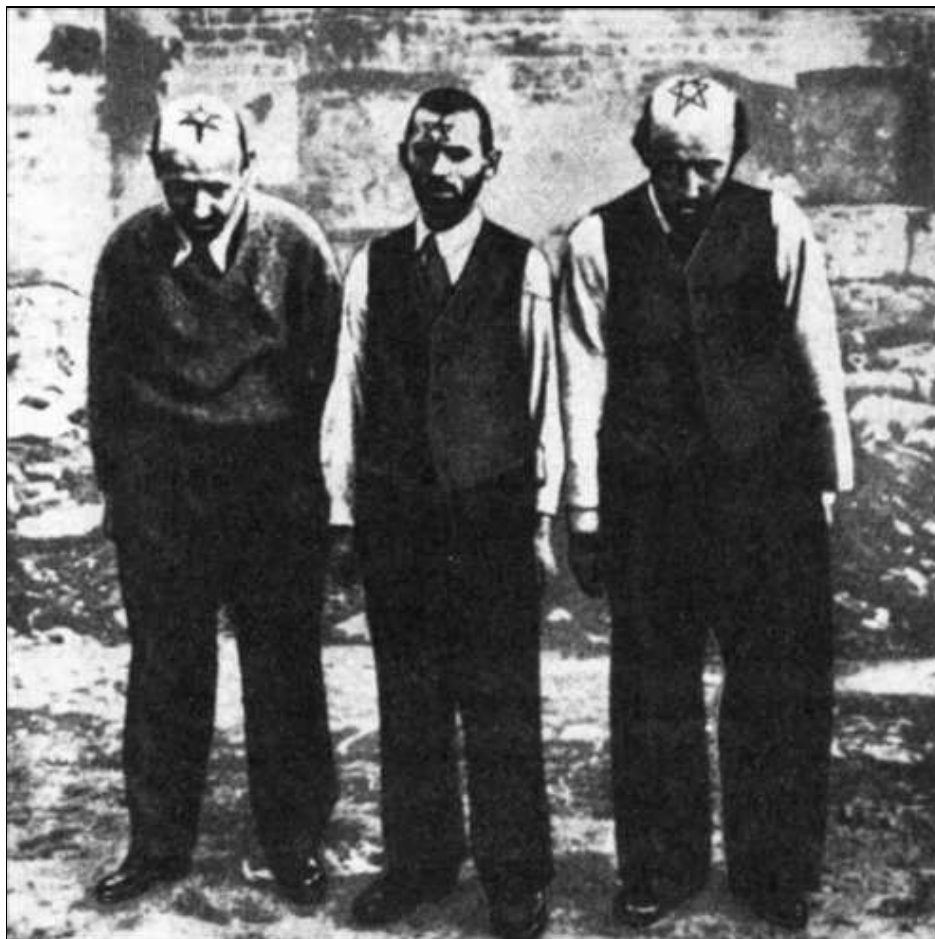
<sup>38</sup> U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, pp. 31ff.

<sup>39</sup> E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel, denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 38.

<sup>40</sup> Cf. *Welt am Sonntag*, Jan. 16, 1994, p. 1.

<sup>41</sup> Ill. a): R. Neumann, *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961, p. 151; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 42; R. Neumann, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962, p. 148 (this is the English edition of the book cited above); Ill. c): Adam Rutkowski, Tadeusz Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka, zagłada Żydów w Polsce*:





**Illustration 11 (a):** Captioned “SS-men cut stars into Jews’ skin,” this picture appeared in *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, pub. in Frankfurt/Main by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, 1960, p. 42.



**Illustration 11 (b,c):** left: detail, published in R. Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs* (note 41); note that the ‘stars’ have moved; right: the same picture as shown in T. Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka...*, (note 41).

According to R. Schnabel, Illustration 12 shows living inmates sitting near dead ones in Mauthausen Concentration Camp.<sup>42</sup> Illustration 13 is a genuine photo, a portion of which is very similar to part of Illustration 12. It shows sick inmates sunning themselves in the Russian section of the Mauthausen Camp.<sup>43</sup> The inmates shown correspond almost perfectly. What is noteworthy about Illustration 12 is, first of all, its lack of focus compared with the original, which makes any manipulation more difficult to detect. Also, it is clear that the barracks in the background at left have been completely drawn in, just as the entire right-hand portion of the picture was added. The barracks at right have a crooked window, and their shadow extends in the wrong direction.

Time and again, some major newspapers or other media reveal forgeries, for example the manipulated photo of the allegedly burning synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße, see Illustration 14. This photo is one of the most widely spread pictures regarding the 1938 November pogroms in Germany against the Jews. There is no doubt that arson against sev-

1939-1945, Ministerstwo obrony narodowej (Department for National Defense), Warsaw 1960, Picture No. 38; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 28f.

<sup>42</sup> R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 332.

<sup>43</sup> V. Berdych, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959, Photo Appendix No. 50; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 36f.



**Illustration 12:** from R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*.



**Illustration 13:** from V. Berdych, *Mauthausen*.

eral synagogues in Germany did occur at that time, but since obviously no really good photo could be presented for this, someone decided after the war to manipulate a photo, taken in 1948, of the well-known synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. Already in 1990, the author Heinz Knobloch claimed to have proved this fabrication,<sup>44</sup> but he could not tell who the culprit was. It remained so until 1998 when a certain Kurt Wernicke revealed the culprit. According to information he obtained from a former exhibition expert, the original photo was probably manipulated by Klaus Wittkugel, a former expert for photomontages.<sup>45</sup>

In 1999, the Simon Wiesenthal Center published Illustration 15b on their website with the following caption:<sup>46</sup>

*“As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematoria. The smoke can be seen in the background.”*

No smoke can be seen on the original photo, which was taken in Birkenau concentration camp in spring 1944 (Illustration 15 a).<sup>47</sup> Apparently, Holocaust propagandists, second generation, can accomplish with current computer software technology what their predecessors could only imagine. With a little ‘photoshop’ help, any document can be made to confirm whatever an ‘eyewitness’ wants it to. In this case, the smoking chimneys.



**Illustration 14:** Large: The fabrication; small at the top left: The original from 1948 – undamaged.

<sup>44</sup> Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990.

<sup>45</sup> *Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9.

<sup>46</sup> Once at <http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html>, but now removed; cf. *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 240. We saved the entire page at [www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html](http://www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html).

<sup>47</sup> S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978, no. 165.



**Illustrations 15a and b:** Left the original, right the forgery of the Simon Wiesenthal Center: Smoke coming out of a fence post.

(Un)Fortunately they chose a fence post instead of a chimney as a source for the drawn-in ‘smoke.’

### 3.3. Total Fabrications

Illustration 16 allegedly shows the open-air cremation of victims of mass gassing in Crematorium V in Birkenau, as photographed from a window or door of Crematorium V.<sup>48</sup> And in fact, the fence in the background and the forest beyond do approximate the site as it was at that time. Several air photos available today also show minor traces of smoke at or near the location in question.<sup>49</sup> It is thus possible that this picture is based on a genuine photo. Some details of Illustration 16, however, give grounds for suspicion, see the section enlargements in Illustration 17. There is, for example, the figure standing in the left background, appearing as little more than an outline and leaning on a stick. Since all the other figures in this picture are brightly illuminated by the sun, this inexplicably dark and shapeless figure does not fit in (Illustration 17a). The man in the white shirt walking among what appears to be corpses has a strange left arm that bends at a point where it shouldn’t (Illustration 17b). The shapes of the alleged corpses are also strange, especially those at the feet of the person in Illustration 17b.

One detail in that picture gives us a clue that it can’t be what the orthodoxy claims it to be: the shape of the fenceposts in the background. Their top part is clearly angled off (Illustration 17c), while all the real fenceposts in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp were round at the top, see Illustration 18.

It may therefore be that this is actually not a photo at all but a painting. Or else it is a photo that has been heavily reworked. In that case, therefore, the desired ‘truth’ was given a boost here by adding bodies and workers to turn a real fire into a cremation scene. But even if the picture were genuine: what does it show? Are the bodies shown those of victims of gassing or of a typhus epidemic? Anyway, the fact that the smoke wallows along ground level shows that a hypothetical pyre cannot have a height exceeding the ground level, and air photos don’t show any deep pits.<sup>50</sup> Thus, it might be that this photo simply shows the burning of lice-infested clothes of inmates who died of typhus.

<sup>48</sup> Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965, p. 17; J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 422; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions de CNRS, Paris 1993, Doc. 57; G. Schoenberger, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960, p. 162 (English: *The Yellow Star: The Persecution of the Jews in Europe, 1933-1945*, Corgi, London 1969).

<sup>49</sup> Cf. G. Rudolf, *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 6th ed., Uckfield 2020, pp. 97-101.

<sup>50</sup> Cf. the contribution of J.C. Ball in this volume.





**Illustration 16:** Shown as Document 57 by Pressac, also in the German edition *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994.



**Illustration 17a-c (top left, right, bottom):** Detail enlargements of Illustration 16.



**Illustration 19:** Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).

A second alleged photograph, claimed to have been taken of the same scene roughly at the same time, is shown in Illustration 19.<sup>51</sup> To me, it looks even more like a sophisticated pencil drawing than the one shown in Illustration 16, but not like a photograph.

The next sets of photographs have been published numerous times, and each printer working on reproducing them seems to have retouched them one way or another, making the reproductions look all a little different, with many of them showing clear traces of manipulations. If they are based on a real photo, it has so far remained unknown to me where these original photos or negatives are, who made them, if that is known at all, and what the photographer claimed the scene actually depicts.

Illustration Group 20 (a, b, c) is said to document the execution of Polish Jews at the edge of an open grave.<sup>52</sup> Sometimes the shooting soldier is wearing glasses, sometimes he is not; sometimes his collar patch has white edges, sometimes not. Especially in Illustration 20c he looks as though he was cut out and pasted in. There are white outlines around his uniform, and he lacks a shadow. The men at the transition into the background also look cut-and-pasted. Try to match their legs to their bodies! This is possibly a photomontage at best, but definitely at least a forgery with drawn-in sections. Again, this does not prove that the Germans did not shoot people, especially partisans, after they were condemned to death, and buried them in mass graves. This certainly happened and has been documented by the Germans themselves, since this was neither illegal nor unusual during time of war.

Illustration Group 21 allegedly shows naked inmates lined up outside the gas chambers of Treblinka.<sup>53</sup> From Illustration 21a to c, the quality sinks dramatically due to increased retouching, provided that these pictures are based on a photo. Neither the photographer nor the location is documented, and it remains a mystery how one can possibly claim that anything in this picture indicates that this is an execution. It could as well be that Illustration 21c is the original picture, i.e., a drawing or montage, and that the others were adopted from it by refining this painting.

The same goes for Illustration Group 22, purported to show naked inmates prior to mass execution in Latvia. It speaks for itself that several versions of these pictures exist.<sup>54</sup> The left one especially cannot be called a photo. At the best, it is a painting based on a photo. Compare the two women in the background who appear to have been drawn in.



**Illustration 18:**  
Original fencepost in  
Auschwitz Birkenau.  
(Wikipedia)

<sup>51</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: ...*, *op. cit.* (note 48).

<sup>52</sup> Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 397; Ill. b): H.-A. Jacobsen and H. Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, Vol. I, Desch, Munich 1952, p. 100; *Der Spiegel* No. 51/1966, p. 86; Ill. c): M. Dor, R. Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960, p. 168; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 40ff.

<sup>53</sup> Ill. a): taken from the internet: [history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/ble-insatz6.htm](http://history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/ble-insatz6.htm) (now removed). G. Schoenberger reproduces it in slightly worse quality, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 163, with the caption: “The photographer of these women entering the gas chamber with their children in their arms is unknown.”; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 334; Ill. c): S. Einstein, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 202; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 260f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 14ff.

<sup>54</sup> Ill. a): S. Einstein, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 200; Ill. b): *Der Spiegel* No. 53/1966, p. 48; G. Schoenberger, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 97; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-“Dokumente”...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 18ff.





**Illustration Group 20:** Presumably showing the execution of a Polish Jew at open mass grave.



**Illustration 21a:** From [history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm](http://history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm) (now removed).



**Illustration 21b:** from: Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord* (p. 334), captioned: “Women with children just before execution.”



**Illustration 21c:** from: S. Einstein, *Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Frankfurt/Main, 1961, p. 202.





**Illustration Group 22:** left, from G. Schoenberger, *Der gelbe Stern*, captioned “Mass execution in Lijepaja”; right, from S. Einstein, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*.

### 3.4. Movies

Shortly after the end of the war, the Americans showed the movie *Death Mills* (*Die Todesmühlen*) to the German civilian population as well as to the many hundreds of thousands of German prisoners-of-war.<sup>55</sup> It allegedly showed the atrocities committed in the concentration camps, and was meant to initiate the reeducation of the German people. The authenticity of the movie by no means went uncontested. For example, B. S. Chamberlin reports occasional disturbances during the screenings, but the protests were nipped in the bud, at times violently, by the deeply affected remainder of the audience.<sup>31</sup> However, a closer analysis shows for instance that the scenes of injured and dead inmates starting at 2 min 30 sec into the movie actually show scenes from the Nordhausen Camp, whose casualties were caused by Allied air raids, not by German atrocities. Many other claims in this and other similar post-war “documentaries” made by the Allies are just as untenable and misleading, if not outright malicious lies.<sup>56</sup> Chamberlin reports that the occupation authorities in Germany had trouble finding enough material to put their propaganda movie together,<sup>57</sup> which could explain their resorting to these methods.

A complete forgery of a film that has meanwhile been proven as such was shown by the Americans during the IMT trials. It was the cinematic record of the alleged discovery of gold teeth from murdered Jews in the Reichsbank in Frankfurt.<sup>58</sup> During the trial and in the course of the later investigations, however, it turned out that the Americans had staged this scene from beginning to end.<sup>59</sup> Where the alleged gold fillings came from and where they went is no less a mystery than is the fate of the human skins allegedly discovered in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

A more complicated matter, on the other hand, is that of the film which the Americans also showed during the IMT trials and which, like *Todesmühlen*, was also claimed to show alleged atrocities in the concentration camps.<sup>60</sup> Aside from presenting the false claim that inmates were gassed in the showers of Dachau, this movie also showed the infamous shrunken heads and the supposed artifacts made from human skins, as well as many inmates who had died of malnutrition and typhus; the movie commentary, however, was misleading.

<sup>55</sup> English: <https://youtu.be/sv4MXdFKfi4>; German: <https://youtu.be/OxJZBrFD6Y>.

<sup>56</sup> For an analysis see the documentary by G. Rudolf, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, 2nd ed., 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/>.

<sup>57</sup> B. S. Chamberlin, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 425f.

<sup>58</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XIII, pp. 169ff.

<sup>59</sup> Cf. H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.; P. Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, p. 346; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 12ff.

<sup>60</sup> *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Doc. PS-2430, shown during the trial on Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470; [https://youtu.be/\\_pQJ42ONPD0](https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPD0); see on this G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 56).

The film the Soviets made after they had occupied the Auschwitz Camp, which was not released until the mid-1950s,<sup>61</sup> is also liberally sprinkled with false claims by the narrator to authentic footage, most prominently among them the oft-repeated yet long-refuted death-toll claim of four million.<sup>62</sup>

What strikes me as odd in this context is that no Soviet film of alleged atrocities committed by the Americans in Korea or Vietnam would ever be accepted as the truth by the western nations without a prior, thorough critical analysis, yet this film and others like it that incriminate the Third Reich are used without any second thoughts as educational material in western schools.

Feature films such as *Holocaust*, *Shoah* and *Schindler's List* are in a completely different category. They naturally have no evidential value whatsoever, but their psychological impact on the masses is immense and powerful.<sup>63</sup> Even though the orthodox historians' assessment of the movie *Holocaust* – namely, that it is factually untenable – applies equally to the other movies, they are nevertheless gladly received for the welcome effect they have on “public education and opinion steering”!<sup>64</sup>

One example shall suffice to demonstrate the historically unacceptable nature of such movies. Illustration 23 shows a scene from *Schindler's List* where Camp Commandant Göth, standing on the balcony of his house, takes random potshots at the inmates of the Plaszow Camp. Air photos from that time, however, reveal that the commandant's house was located at the foot of a hill, while the camp itself was on top of that hill (Illustration 25).<sup>65</sup> The scene shown in the movie, which would have required a configuration of house and camp such as shown in Illustration 24, was thus impossible, if only for topographical reasons. And this is certainly not Steven Spielberg's sole forgery.

*Schindler's List*, which is based on a novel that in turn is only loosely based on historical events,<sup>66</sup> was deliberately filmed in black-and-white and with unsteady camera work in order



**Illustration 23:** Scene from the movie *Schindler's List*.

<sup>61</sup> <https://youtu.be/rkK9KSYk46Q>.

<sup>62</sup> On this see C. Mattogno, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392.

<sup>63</sup> Regarding *Holocaust* cf. T. Ernst, “Holocaust: Das Fernseheseignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22, and P. Malina, “‘Holocaust’, Literaturbericht,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna) 7 (1979/80), pp. 169-191; regarding *Shoah* cf. G. Botz, “‘Shoah.’ Das Undarstellbare und Darstellbare in Claude Lanzmanns Film über den Holocaust,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 259-265; R. Faurisson, “Shoah, A Review,” *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92.

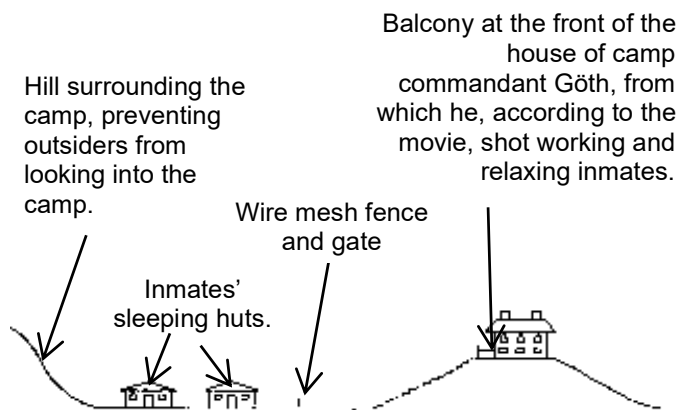
<sup>64</sup> Cf. M. Broszat, “‘Holocaust’ und die Geschichtswissenschaft,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 285-298; P. Dusek, “Holocaust – was nun?,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 6 (1978/79), pp. 266-273.

<sup>65</sup> From air photos, National Archives, Washington, D.C., nos.: DT RL 751, Krakow, May 3, 1944; TuGx 895 A SK, exp. 382f., October 1944; J. C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994.

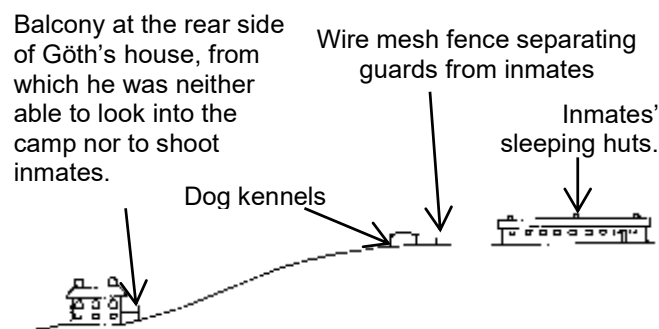
<sup>66</sup> T. Keneally, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982; simultaneously: *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982. Keneally states that he has spent two years with research on surviving Jews worldwide. Interesting regarding the first printing of the second edition, published 1993, is a passage on the copyright page: “This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.” The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data registered this book as “fiction” (Print Codes 7 9 10 8 6 and 5 7 9 10 8 6). Whereas in later reprints of this second edition this passage disappears (Print Code 9 10 8 only whitened, later on even the blank lines were removed: Code 13 15 17 19 20 18 16 14 12), it obviously took somewhat longer, until even the cataloging information (“fiction”) is removed from the book (Code 15 17 19 20 18 16). In view of the fuss about Steven Spielberg's movie, it apparently was no longer opportune to categorize Keneally's book as fiction, based only marginally on true facts. The Oskar-Schindler myth was corrected only in 2004 with a meticulously researched biography: David M. Crowe, *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life, Wartime Activities, and the True Story behind the List*, Westview Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2004.

### The Plaszow Concentration Camp

**Illustration 24: The camp in the movie:** rebuilt following eyewitness accounts. It is surrounded by a steep hill; thus it cannot be viewed from outside. The camp's inmates were shot by Commandant Göth from the balcony of his house. His house is on the top of the hill, above the inmates' huts.



**Illustration 25: The camp according to air photos from 1944:** the camp, situated on the top of a hill, could be seen into from three surrounding villages through a wire-mesh fence. Since Göth's house was at the bottom of the hill, he could not see into the camp and thus was unable to shoot inmates from his balcony.



to convey to the audience the false impression that the film is a documentary; contributors to the movie have freely admitted this.<sup>67</sup> This clearly shows the intentions of the film-makers and of those who take school classes and even entire schools to see this movie, and not only in Germany and Austria.

What is particularly perfidious about this film is that, whenever German soldiers or SS men give orders, yell and scream and engage in any kind of violence, this is not shown in English or in whichever other language the film is dubbed, but in German. In this way the entire world is made to feel that German is the language of cruel subhumans. And the German viewing public is the only one not to notice this, because in Germany, *Schindler's List* is dubbed entirely in German. In this way, underhanded psychological tricks incite the peoples of the world against the Germans, their language and their culture, and the Germans themselves have no clue what is going on.

Besides, Spielberg is hiding the fact that the commander from Plaszow Concentration Camp was prosecuted by the SS, as SS Judge Konrad Morgen testified during the IMT:<sup>68</sup>

*"Individual criminal acts – in these cases having broad implications – included: the assumption of a license to kill by commandants and subordinates concealed through falsification of medical death certificates.*

*Arbitrary conduct, chicanery, unlawful corporal punishments, acts of brutality and sadism, liquidation of no-longer-convenient accomplices, theft and black-market profiteering.*

*All of these offenses were committed both alone by prisoners as well as by personnel of the SS, most however in conspiracy between SS personnel with Kapos (Jewish concentration-camp guards).*

*4. The intervention of SS jurisdiction in the concentration camps commenced with the initiation of my investigations in July 1943 and lasted until the conclusion of the war. It could not have started sooner, because there were no suspicions in this regard.*

*Arrested were the commandants of Buchenwald, Lublin, Warsaw, Herzogenbosch, Krakow-Plaszow. Executed were the commandants of Buchenwald and Lublin [Majdanek]. Several hundred cases ended with convictions. Severe and most severe punishments were meted out against members of all ranks. The total number of investigated cases was 800, where one case often concerned several individuals."*

Spielberg certainly wished to conceal these investigations and punishment of perpetrators from his gullible movie audience since he was and is *not* interested in an historically accurate

<sup>67</sup> *Film & TV Kameramann* No. 2/1994, pp. 24ff., esp. the statement of chief cameraman J. Kaminski, p. 27.

<sup>68</sup> Affidavit SS-65, IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556.

film, but rather in molding public opinion to accept the orthodox Holocaust ideology. Audiences may be gullible and dumb, but Spielberg is a deceiver and denier of historical reality.

#### 4. Propaganda with Pictures: The Anti-*Wehrmacht* Exhibition

Since 1995, a traveling exhibition has been moving through Germany and Austria for several years professing to show the crimes of the *Wehrmacht*, primarily by means of pictures.<sup>69</sup> This exhibition was sponsored by the multimillionaire Jan Philipp Reemtsma, who ever since the late 1960s has been a major source of funding for the leftist extremist and anarchist scene in Germany. The exhibition was put together by Johannes Heer, a former Communist who even today makes no bones about his sympathies for the leftist extremist scene. Essentially, the exhibition as a whole came into being through the contributions and support of people who have distinguished themselves by their leftist ideological blindness ever since the radical leftist student revolts of the late 1960s – as journalist Rüdiger Proske pointed out, who was once a member of these circles himself.<sup>70</sup>

On the whole, therefore, this exhibition represents a continuation of Communist and left-wing extremist disinformation campaign whose goal it is to destroy the historical roots of German identity while strengthening the political and cultural hegemony of its left-wing extremist malefactors. By forcing the political moderates to repeatedly affirm their own opposition to the “Nazi” crimes – because one would automatically make oneself suspect of Fascist leanings by doing otherwise – these leftist extremists circles attain a degree of opinion leadership and moral authority which they were unable to achieve in past decades due to the massive human-rights violations committed by the left-wing extremist regimes of the Eastern Bloc.

As German professor of political science Dr. Knütter pointed out, the goal behind this concept is to dissolve the traditional value system and thus to create an ideological vacuum in which socialist, anarchist and communist teachings of salvation will ultimately find fertile ground. This process, he states, is augmented by the parallel process of replacing the German people with a multicultural mixture, devoid of any identity but full of revolutionary potential due to the inevitable conflicts and the concomitant social and economic problems.<sup>71</sup>

Of course, this political background must certainly not be used as an excuse to dismiss the photos shown by the exhibitors as pure propaganda. Several academic investigations into the question as to how this exhibition was put together by Reemtsma and Heer have shown that most of the pictures (218 of a total of 314), which originated primarily in archives in Moscow and Minsk, are devoid of *any* information as to their source.<sup>72</sup> In other words, there is no clue as to who took the pictures when and where, and what exactly they show. It is interesting to note, by the way, that the pictures presented as evidence for National-Socialist crimes were generally taken from books or archives of the nations belonging to the then-Communist Eastern Bloc, which always had a massive vested interest in the exaggeration and exploitation of actual or merely alleged National-Socialist crimes.<sup>73</sup> Wolfgang Strauss has shown that the originator of many known photos was Yevgeny Ananievich Khaldei, the

<sup>69</sup> Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, (War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945) Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996; English: Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999.

<sup>70</sup> Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, *ibid.*, 1997.

<sup>71</sup> Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

<sup>72</sup> Wolf Stoeker, “Fälschung und Agitation. Kritische Bemerkungen zur Ausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg, Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,’” in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997.

<sup>73</sup> Cf. also the authors quoted in this chapter: Bergschicker, *East Berlin*; Eschwege, *East Berlin*; Jüd. Hist. Museum, Warsaw; Kotarbinski, Warsaw; Simonov, Moscow; many of the books quoted in this chapter – many of them by decidedly leftist-radical authors, and published by far-leftist or even communist publishers – come from these sources: Neumann, Desch; Schnabel, Röderberg; Schoenberger; Rütten & Löning; Jacobsen & Dollinger, Desch; Dor & Federmann, Forum (Vienna); Einstein, Röderberg.





**Illustration 26:** Execution of partisans in Pančevo (Serbia), falsely portrayed as a crime.<sup>77</sup>

“[...] most highly decorated army photographer of the news agency TASS [...], working, as of June 1941, not directly at the front but in the hinterland or the re-captured areas; a celebrated star reporter of the personality cult who after 1945 was rewarded for bravery and skill by being commissioned to portray those in power in the Soviet Union, including Stalin.

*Khaldei's brilliant touch consisted of introducing altered photos into the Soviet and international public as original snapshots, and of collecting rubles and Stalin Prizes for it.*<sup>74</sup>

It is a telling point that such pictures devoid of any information as to their source are uncritically displayed by the exhibitors, and that these exhibitors have not shown themselves willing to change their methods even after massive public criticism of this shortcoming.

Germany's second-largest weekly magazine, *Focus*, repeatedly attacked the exhibition for mis-captioning the pictures displayed, and charged those responsible with falsifications and lies, because they had alleged that one picture actually showing Jews getting undressed *for a bath* was the “scene of a mass execution,” and they had touted another picture whose contents were unclear as a “*Wehrmacht* crime,” and had refused to correct these misrepresentations even after their error had been demonstrated.<sup>75</sup> The interesting thing about the first case is that the exhibitors had taken the false caption from a book<sup>76</sup> whose co-editor is Willy Dreßen, from 1967 to 2000 a public prosecutor at the German Central Office of the State Administrations of Justice for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg. Even though Dreßen, who had already been working in the Central Office at the time of the book's publication, should have been aware of the actual events, he supported the mis-captioning. Admittedly, this comes as no surprise to those ‘in the know,’ since after all the ideological ties between the professional ‘Nazi hunters’ in the Central Office and the radical left-wing, professional anti-Fascists have always been close.

Let us examine only one picture in more detail which is publicly paraded time and again as proof of the crimes of the *Wehrmacht*. Illustration 26 shows the execution of partisans in front of the cemetery wall of the Serbian village of Pančevo. This picture is also displayed as part of the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition. This execution was even filmed by a German war reporter.<sup>78</sup> The film was shown on German television in April 1997 as proof of the crimes committed by the *Wehrmacht*.<sup>79</sup> It is already unlikely that the military officials in charge would have allowed a reporter to document a war crime openly and in such detail (and the

<sup>74</sup> W. Strauss, “Es war einmal ein Fotograf,” *Staatsbriefe* 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f.

<sup>75</sup> *Focus*, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998.

<sup>76</sup> E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (ed.), “*Schöne Zeiten*,” *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, p. 77 (English: “*The Good Old Days*”: *The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988).

<sup>77</sup> Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 30.

<sup>78</sup> <https://youtu.be/cN1fvWCYTPo>.

<sup>79</sup> *Focus-TV*, Pro7, April 13, 1997; cf. *Abendzeitung* (Munich), April 4, 1997.



**Illustration 27:** Russian cannibalism of captured German soldiers in autumn 1941: "Disemboweled corpses in Camp 2 of Stalag 305."  
Photo document re. Case 304, F. W. Seidler, op. cit., p. 363.

same, of course, goes for all such documents). What the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition as well as the television broadcast hushed up, however, is the fact that the picture actually shows the enforcement of a verdict passed by a regular German court-martial against partisans who had been sentenced to death for illegal murderous attacks on German soldiers. Therefore, under the martial law in effect both in those days *and today*, this execution is not a crime, but rather a permissible judicial means of war. The event is admittedly cruel, but that is the central characteristic of any war after all. Hence, the crime is not to be sought in the execution, but in the reasons that led to that war.

In Germany the debate about the anti-*Wehrmacht* exhibition, clearly conducted with left-wing extremist aims, has resulted not only in exposing the network of leftist ideologists in Germany who have virtually monopolized the historiography of the Third Reich for themselves.<sup>70</sup> Another consequence has been that contemporary historians are prepared, for the first time in over 50 years, to critically analyze and question the authenticity of documents that purport to prove alleged National-Socialist crimes. In this context, special mention must go to Professor Dr. Dr. Klaus Sojka who has subjected the pictures of Reemtsma's exhibit to a detailed and devastating critique by supplementing these pictures with many others and analyzing them comprehensively from the perspective of document criticism.<sup>80</sup> Prof. Franz W. Seidler has set a sort of counterpoint to this entire debate by publishing, in two volumes, the only recently rediscovered files of the *Wehrmacht* War Crimes Bureau<sup>81</sup> which document, with great care and in detail, the crimes that were committed against German soldiers during the eastern campaign:<sup>82</sup>

*"This book is a response to the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945' [...].*

*Unlike the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, this documentation of Soviet wartime atrocities leaves no room for fabrications, misleading text and arbitrary allegations. – All events are documented. – Information regarding places and dates is unequivocal. – The details of the cruel events are supported by testimonies. – The pictures are not private photos, but legal and medical evidence. – The text documents have not been altered. – Most doc-*

<sup>80</sup> Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998, pp. 90f. To date this book is the scientific high point in the debate over alleged photo documentation of German crimes during the war, and is therefore a must for anyone interested in the topic.

<sup>81</sup> Cf. A.M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984.

<sup>82</sup> Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1941/42*, Vol. 1, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997, pp. 5f.; Vol. 2: 1942/43; *ibid.*, 2000.

uments are supported by further evidence which researchers can examine. – The wording of the text documents can be verified in the Federal Archives / Military Archives in Freiburg under shelf mark RW 2/v.147-v.152.”

Indeed, some of the crimes described are enough to make a reader's blood run cold; for example, the many photos documenting cases of Russian cannibalism of German soldiers, cf. Illustration 27. It takes such documentation to really drive home the point what a dirty war the barbaric attitude of Stalin and his comrades forced the Germans to fight.<sup>83</sup>

A particularly interesting reply was made by German historian Walter Post, whose account reveals revisionist tendencies in many respects, and concludes in a sort of bottom-line:

*“In an essay in the book accompanying the exhibition ‘War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht,’ Alfred Streim [Public Prosecutor with the Central Office of Provincial Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg] stated that ever since the Central Office was established in 1958, some 3,000 preliminary proceedings have been instituted in the Federal Republic of Germany against members of the Wehrmacht – in other words, 3,000 Wehrmacht soldiers were suspected of having participated in National-Socialist or war crimes.*

*If one considers that approximately 18 million men and women belonged to the Wehrmacht, then 3,000 defendants constitute 0.017% of the entire personnel. Even if one assumes, absolutely hypothetically, that there was a very high 90% rate of unreported or undetected cases, and thus a total of 30,000 potential suspects, this still amounts to only 0.17%. Incidentally, of the 3,000 preliminary proceedings in the Federal Republic of Germany, only two(!) have resulted in a conviction. In the former German Democratic Republic, there has been a total of eight convictions of former members of the Wehrmacht.*

*Thus, quantitative studies also show that the legend of the ‘decent Wehrmacht’ is not necessarily a legend.”<sup>84</sup>*

Finally, in late 1999, shortly before this exhibition was to go to America, it was temporarily canceled, after three scholars proved in detailed studies that most of the pictures were miscaptioned, only 10% of them (allegedly) showing crimes. Some of the exhibits actually show victims of mass murder committed by the Soviet NKVD.<sup>85</sup> Consequently, Johannes Heer lost his position as head of this exhibition, and some of the most-renowned German historians recommended phasing it out without replacement.<sup>86</sup> In a thorough study, Walter Post demonstrated shortly thereafter that this exhibition is not just trying to substantiate the ‘correct’ hypothesis (“War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht”) with some wrong photos, as some historians assert, but rather that the hypothesis itself is massively flawed.<sup>87</sup>

These writings seem to have broken a spell that has paralyzed German historiography for more than 50 years and prevented historians from fulfilling their foremost duty, namely to subject their sources to critical analysis. All in all, therefore, and speaking not only from an academic perspective, Reemtsma's exhibition has turned out to be a disaster that would be hard to surpass.

<sup>83</sup> Cf. also J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001.

<sup>84</sup> W. Post, “Die Wehrmacht im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Armee zwischen Regime und totalem Krieg,” in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 72).

<sup>85</sup> Bogdan Musial, “Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944,’” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591; cf. Bogdan Musial, “Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 30, 1999, p. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, “Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen,” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595; cf. Krisztián Ungváry, “Reemtsmas Legenden,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 5, 1999, p. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, “Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,’” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 596-603.

<sup>86</sup> E.g., Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, cf. “Kritiker fordern endgültige Schließung,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 6, 1999, p. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, “Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?,” *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 7, 1999, p. 14.

<sup>87</sup> Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999.



## 5. Instead of a Conclusion: Some Lesser-Known But *Genuine* Photos

Finally, it should be noted that it is well documented and widely accepted that US soldiers made souvenirs from bones of killed Japanese soldiers (Illustration 28, next page), a crime they apparently were proud of and a crime that was never proven to have been committed by German soldiers.<sup>88</sup>

Illustration Group 29 shows victims of the Holocaust of German civilians in the residential sections of German cities that were deliberately bombed by the Allies.<sup>89</sup> Altogether, some one million innocent Germans, mostly children, women and elderly people, died like this as a result of Allied terror-bombing in Germany.<sup>90</sup> There is a world of difference between these photos and those of emaciated victims of starvation and typhus in German concentration camps.

As Prof. Robert Faurisson put it in 1992,<sup>91</sup> the main difference between the victims of German POW and concentration camps and the German victims of Allied air raids and the post-war atrocities committed by Allied forces and authorities of the liberated nations is that the prisoners in German camps *died mainly because of the collapse of the German infrastructure due to the war*, whereas the Germans were *deliberately murdered en masse* by the Allied and the ‘liberated’ nations, *i.e.*, the Serbs, the Czechs, and the Poles. Thus, the real Holocaust happened in German cities during the war, and all over Germany and in German settlement areas of Eastern Europe after the war.

<sup>88</sup> John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986; cf. E.L. Jones, *The Atlantic Monthly*, February 1946, pp. 48-53, here pp. 49f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 68: “US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen” (US-American War Crimes), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995); see also: Dürer-Verlag (ed.) *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

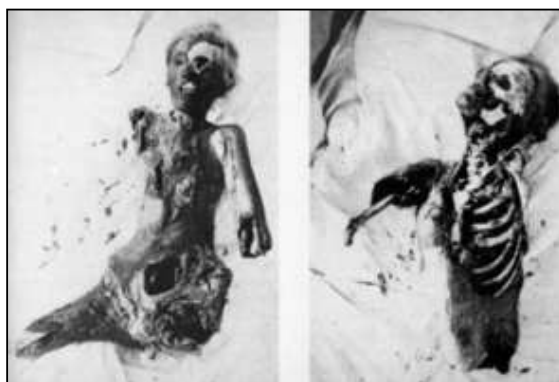
<sup>89</sup> U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1945, pp. 17, 21, 23. We are grateful to F. P. Berg for providing this reference.

<sup>90</sup> Cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *op. cit.* (note 3).

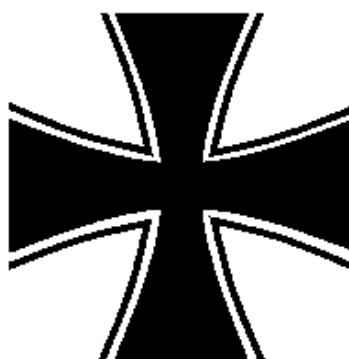
<sup>91</sup> R. Faurisson, “La leçon des photographie,” *Révue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 6. May 1992, pp. 62-68.



**Illustration 28:** Life magazine, May 22, 1944, pp. 34f.: "Picture of the week. When he said good bye two years ago to Natalie Nickerson, 20, a war worker of Phoenix, Ariz., a big, handsome Navy lieutenant promised her a Jap. Last week Natalie received a human skull, autographed by her lieutenant and 13 friends, and inscribed: 'This is a good Jap – a dead one picked up on the New Guinea beach.' Natalie, surprised at the gift, named it Tojo. The armed forces disapprove strongly of this sort of thing." Disapprove? Punishing Americans for war crimes would have been more appropriate!



**Illustration Group 29:** German civilian victims of Allied bombing attacks. Payload dropped: 2,767,000 tons. Only a few cases of roughly one million German Holocaust victims. One tends to forget that the fate of the normal Germans, soldiers and civilians, was sometimes even worse than that of the hundreds of thousands of inmates in POW and concentration camps.



1939 – 1945





# Air-Photo Evidence

JOHN CLIVE BALL

## 1. Introduction

During the 1930s, German scientists and engineers pioneered aerial photography and developed it to high technological standards which the Allies did not attain until World War Two. During the Second World War, German reconnaissance aircraft took millions of photos of the embattled areas as well as of areas in enemy territory. After the war, these photos fell into American hands, and have been stored in the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia ever since. The Soviets, British and Americans also took air photos of Germany and the German-occupied territories as of late 1943. This chapter shall examine a few of these photos to see what they can reveal about the events alleged to have taken place at certain sites in connection with the “Final Solution of the Jewish Question.”

## 2. Technique of Air-Photo Interpretation

The correct interpretation of an air photo depends not only on the expertise of the interpreter, but also on the resolution of the photo and on the sharpness of its focus, in other words, on the quality of the cameras, films and the photographing technique (e.g., compensation for the motion of the airplane). The technique of stereoscopy in particular has effected great improvements in air-photo interpretation. In this technique, two photos of the same area are taken in rapid succession. Due to the forward motion of the airplane, the angle at which the photos are taken will have changed somewhat in this brief time. If these two slightly different photos are then viewed through a stereoscope, one picture with each eye. The result is a three-dimensional effect that allows for the easy differentiation between raised and flat objects on the ground.<sup>1</sup> More recently, image processing using digital technologies has further improved the quality and quantity of information obtainable from air photos.

## 3. Air-Photo Archeology

Air-photo archeology was used as early as 1938 to locate the sites of medieval, ancient or even Stone Age settlements.<sup>2</sup> An element of vital importance to the discovery of ancient, extinct settlements is the fact that the remnants of these settlements – which are generally sub-surface, i.e., underground today – are indicated by slight changes in topography, or even in the vegetation on the earth’s surface. Under the right circumstances, these minute differences can be made clearly visible from great elevations. If, on the other hand, large-scale disruptions of the soil involving disturbances of the vegetation and the nature of the soil date back only a few months, these changes are very easy to discern on air photos, even if these disturbances are not apparent at ground level.

<sup>1</sup> Due to the photomechanical reproduction process, some of the pictures shown in this chapter are unfortunately of considerably poorer quality than the originals, so that they no longer show all the details which are clearly visible on the original exposures.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. O. G. S. Crawford, “Luftbildaufnahmen von archäologischen Bodendenkmälern in England,” in: Carl Troll (ed.), *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung: Luftbild und Vorgeschichte.*, Nr. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938, pp. 9-18; cf. also J. Dassié, *Manuel d’archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978; L. Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, 2nd ed., C. H. Beck, Munich 1977.

## 4. Mass Graves

### 4.1. Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen<sup>3</sup>

It is estimated that the Allied bombing of Hamburg in late July 1943 – “Operation Gomorrah,” as the British called it – claimed more than 100,000 lives. Some 40,000 of these victims were buried in the Ohlsdorf Cemetery, in four mass graves of 10,000 bodies each, arranged in the shape of a cross.<sup>4</sup> Each of the graves is some 130 m long, 16 m wide and approximately 3.5 m deep (426 ft. × 52 ft. × 12 ft.).

In spring of 1940, the Soviets shot about 25,000 Polish officers and intellectuals in a forest near Katyn and at other locations in eastern Poland, and buried them in a number of mass graves.<sup>5</sup> In 1943, some of them were discovered by the Germans near Katyn, and investigated by an international delegation. The graves found, containing more than 4,100 bodies, covered a total area of 96 m × 6 m and were roughly 3.5 m deep (315 ft. × 20 ft. × 12 ft.).

In early 1945, the British established four mass graves near the former Bergen-Belsen Camp in order to accommodate the countless typhus victims from that camp which had been dreadfully overcrowded near the war’s end.<sup>6</sup> These graves measured about 20 m × 7 m × 3.5 m (66 ft. × 23 ft. × 12 ft.) each and contained some 1,000 bodies each.

As we can see, these graves mentioned above held approximately 1 to 2.5 bodies per cubic meter (1 to 2.5 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Under realistic conditions, the maximum possible density would be roughly 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cu.ft.), where the top vertical 1 m (3 ft.) of the grave consists only of a covering soil layer – meaning that, for a grave 3.5 m (12 ft.) deep, the greatest possible gross density is about 6 bodies per m<sup>3</sup> (6 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Thus, the mass graves of Katyn, Hamburg and Bergen-Belsen were not even filled to their maximum capacity.

In estimating the surface area required for mass graves, it must be kept in mind that the soil excavated takes up a greater volume than the graves themselves do, due to the loosening of the soil. What is more, the material excavated can be piled up on mounds only with a certain maximum slope. Postulating, for example, elongated graves of 15 m (50 ft.) width, and allowing 15 m (50 ft.) of space beside each grave to accommodate the excavated material – i.e., 15 m + 15 m, or 50 + 50 ft. breadth required per grave (in fact a much too conservative estimate) – then for an excavation depth of 3.5 m (about 12 ft.) and a gross density of 6 bodies per m<sup>3</sup> (roughly 6 per 35 cu.ft.) the minimum surface area required for mass graves for a given number of bodies is indicated in Table 1.

**Table 1:** Surface Area Requirements for Mass Graves

# Bodies	Surface Area Needed
1,000	10 m × (5+5) m = 100 m <sup>2</sup> (≈ 1,080 sq.ft.)
10,000	50 m × (10+10) m = 1,000 m <sup>2</sup> (≈ 10,800 sq.ft.)
25,000	83 m × (15+15) m = 2,500 m <sup>2</sup> (≈ 26,900 sq.ft.)
100,000	4 × 83 m × (15+15) m = 10,000 m <sup>2</sup> (≈ 108,000 sq.ft.)
1,000,000	16 × 210 m × (15+15) m = 100,000 m <sup>2</sup> = 0.1 km <sup>2</sup> (≈ 1,080,000 sq.ft., ≈ 25 acres)

<sup>3</sup> For the respective air photos, the reader is referred to the current edition of my report, edited and updated by Germar Rudolf: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>4</sup> M. Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960; M. Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980; D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; regarding some photos of the victims of this Holocaust against the Germans see the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

<sup>5</sup> F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991; J. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, N.J., 1974; 2nd ed.: *ibid.* 1988; A. Paul, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin’s Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner’s Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed., 1991; W. Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Bergen Belsen 1945-1965*, Bergen-Belsen Memorial Press, New York 1965.



**Illustration 1:** Air photo of the Treblinka II Camp of May 15, 1944.



**Illustration 2:** Air photo of the Treblinka II Camp of November 1944.



## 4.2. Mass Graves in Alleged Extermination Camps

### 4.2.1. Treblinka

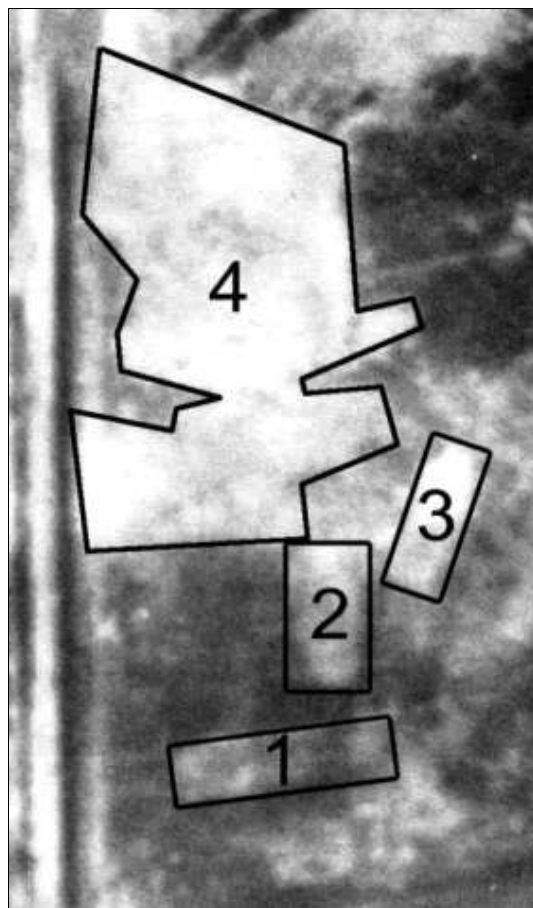
Illustration 1 shows an air photo of the Treblinka II Camp, the alleged extermination camp, taken on May 15, 1944.<sup>7</sup> This is the place where, according to the standard literature, 700,000 to 1.2 million people were killed within just a year between mid-1942 and mid-1943. Most of these victims – some 700,000 – are said to have been buried in the southeastern corner of the camp until early 1943, but were then dug up again and burned.<sup>8</sup>

This and other photos<sup>3</sup> reveal the following:

- the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp;
- by virtue of the flat, treeless landscape it was possible to see right into the camp from the fields, as well as from the road running northeastward and from the town of Wolka Okraglik, only half a mile away;
- the place in the southeast area of the camp (bottom right) which the witnesses describe as the location of the mass graves and later mass cremations is less than 10,000 m<sup>2</sup> in area (2.5 acres). Therefore, no more than 100,000 bodies could have been buried there. Mass graves for about 700,000 bodies would have required an area roughly equal to that of the entire camp (70,000 m<sup>2</sup>, about 17 acres);
- Although the photo is slightly over-exposed, it is clear that not much vegetation is growing in the southern two thirds of the camp, which appears almost completely white.

Illustration 2 shows an air photo from November 1944.<sup>9</sup> Here the area is overgrown fairly uniformly with vegetation (grass, weeds). We can see that:

- there are a few buildings, or ruins of buildings, in the northernmost area, and possibly traces of more structures that have been removed;
- the lower two thirds of the former camp show uneven growth of vegetation, which may indicate disturbances of the underlying soil. In particular, there are three roughly rectangular shapes in the southwestern area with less vegetation (Nos. 1 through 3 in Illustration 2a) and one large area in the western part that does not seem to have much of any vegetation growing on it (No. 4 in Illustration 2a);
- the southeastern area (bottom right) where mass graves were allegedly located and massive cremations are said to have taken place may have had some soil disturbance, but less so than the rest of the southern two thirds of the former camp;
- contrary to witness accounts, no trees or bushes were planted on the camp grounds for camouflage purposes.



**Illustration 2a:** Section enlargement of Illustration 2, with shapes added.

<sup>7</sup> Ref. No. GX 120 F 932 SK, exp. 125.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume. Also Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023.

<sup>9</sup> Exact date unknown, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259.

#### 4.2.2. Belzec, Sobibor, Majdanek<sup>10</sup>

Much like Treblinka, the Belzec Camp could easily be looked into from the nearby rail line and road. The town of Belzec was located about 1 mile north of the camp, which had been built on a hillside, into the forest. Air photos from 1944,<sup>11</sup> in other words from after the camp was dismantled, show that the area of the camp where witnesses claim mass graves containing some 600,000 bodies as well as their later cremation sites were located, had an area of approximately 7,000 m<sup>2</sup> (75,300 sq.ft.). Assuming an excavation depth of 3.5 m, no more than 70,000 bodies could thus have been buried there, or proportionally more, if the graves were deeper.<sup>12</sup> Between 1940 and 1944 – the two years for which air photos of the camp area are available – the camp area has been denuded of its former dense forest, and the 1944 photo shows little vegetation growing on a scarred landscape.

It is claimed that in Sobibor 100,000 of the total 150,000 victims were buried before being exhumed later and being cremated along with the rest of the victims. The air photo from 1944,<sup>13</sup> also taken after the camp was dismantled, shows this camp as having covered an area of roughly 50,000 m<sup>2</sup> (12.4 acres). Some 10,000 m<sup>2</sup> (107,600 sq.ft.) – about a fifth of the total camp area – would have been needed to bury the victims. As in the case of Belzec, between 1940 and 1944 – again the two years for which air photos of the camp area are available – the camp area has been denuded of its former dense forest, and the 1944 photo shows little vegetation growing on the former camp area.

In general, the German air photos taken in 1944 of the three camps Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor aren't as crisp as they could be. Hence, due to lack of resolution and contrast, it is not possible to make out more details on them.

The Majdanek Camp is located at the outskirts of the city of Lublin. Just as for Treblinka, the surrounding fields were cultivated right up to the camp boundary. The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were outside the camp proper, openly visible and accessible to thousands of people living in the suburbs of Lublin.

#### 4.3. Babi Yar

It is said that, after the city of Kiev was occupied by German forces in 1941, the Jews of this city were taken to Babi Yar, a ravine at the northwestern edge of the city, near the Jewish cemetery. According to eyewitness accounts, they were shot there, thrown into the ravine, and buried – according to some witness statements, the ravine was also blasted and the bodies buried under the rubble.

In late summer of 1943, when the German-Soviet front retreated again, the bodies were allegedly exhumed and cremated on gigantic open-air pyres or in pits. These activities allegedly ended on September 28, 1943, when the Kiev area was already part of the main battle zone.<sup>14</sup>

Illustration 3 shows the ravine of Babi Yar in an air photo taken by the *Luftwaffe* on September 26, 1943.<sup>15</sup> The beginning part of the ravine, at the bottom right of the photo, is the location where the initial massacre of some 33,771 Jews in late September of 1941 allegedly took place; see the large ellipse at the bottom right in Illustration 4.

<sup>10</sup> For these camps, cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Indiana 1987; C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004/2016; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2020; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., *ibid.*, 2016. Due to space limitations, these three camps were only briefly mentioned here. For more details cf. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 3).

<sup>11</sup> Ref. No. GX 8095 33 SK, exp. 155.

<sup>12</sup> Core-sample drillings carried out by a Polish team around the turn of the millennium indicate that soil disturbances reach as deep as 5 m below the surface (some 17 ft): Andrzej Kola, *Belżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000; for a critical analysis of this research see C. Mattogno, *Belzec, op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 71-96.

<sup>13</sup> Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

<sup>14</sup> Cf. the chapter by H. Tiedemann, this volume.

<sup>15</sup> Ref. No. GX 3938 SG, exp. 105.



**Illustration 3:** Luftwaffe air photo of the Babi Yar ravine, taken on Sept. 26, 1943.



**Illustration 4:** Section enlargement of Illustration 3. Top ellipse hazy feature which could be wafts of smoke. Bottom ellipse: location of claimed initial mass execution and subsequent excavations and cremations. Split line with two arrows: entry point of victims of claimed subsequent executions.

During the German occupation of Kiev, more executions of Jews are said to have taken place, and these victims are claimed to have been led into the ravine following the line and split arrow shown in Illustration 4, where they were supposedly shot and buried.

The upper left ellipse in Illustration 4 shows an area where there seems to be some haze, steam or smoke – or merely some lighter ground discoloration. Could that be the “smoking gun”?

First of all, this is the wrong area, as all the victims are said to have been killed and buried in the ravine branches shown in the lower part of Illustration 4. Next, the gigantic exhumation and cremation activities claimed would have led to massive smoke blanketing the entire area. These activities would have led to the whole area being ripped up not only by the excavations, but also by human and vehicle traffic bringing in the massive amounts of fuel required for the claimed cremations.

What we see, however, is in fact a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the topography nor the vegetation has been disrupted by human intervention. There are no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel, no fuel depots, no excavations, no burning sites, and no massive billowing smoke blanketing the area.

We may conclude with certainty that no part of the Babi Yar ravine was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude during the war years right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. The vegetation in this valley was also not disturbed.<sup>16</sup> Hence, there can have been no mass graves in these locations, and the mass cremations attested to can also not have taken place at this time.

## 5. Mass Extermination in Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 5.1. Alterations on Air Photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Contrary to the photos of the camps in eastern Poland, most of the photos of Auschwitz (Illustrations 5 and following) were taken by the Western Allies. It took the Allied landing in Italy in autumn of 1943 before the Americans were able to bomb the industrial area of Upper Silesia; Allied reconnaissance flights over this area therefore did not begin until the winter of 1943/44.<sup>17</sup> However, the corresponding air photos were not submitted to the National Archives by the CIA, and thus made accessible to the public, until the late 1970s. It was also the CIA which published the first reproductions of photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1979, commented by Dino Brugioni and Robert Poirier.<sup>18</sup>

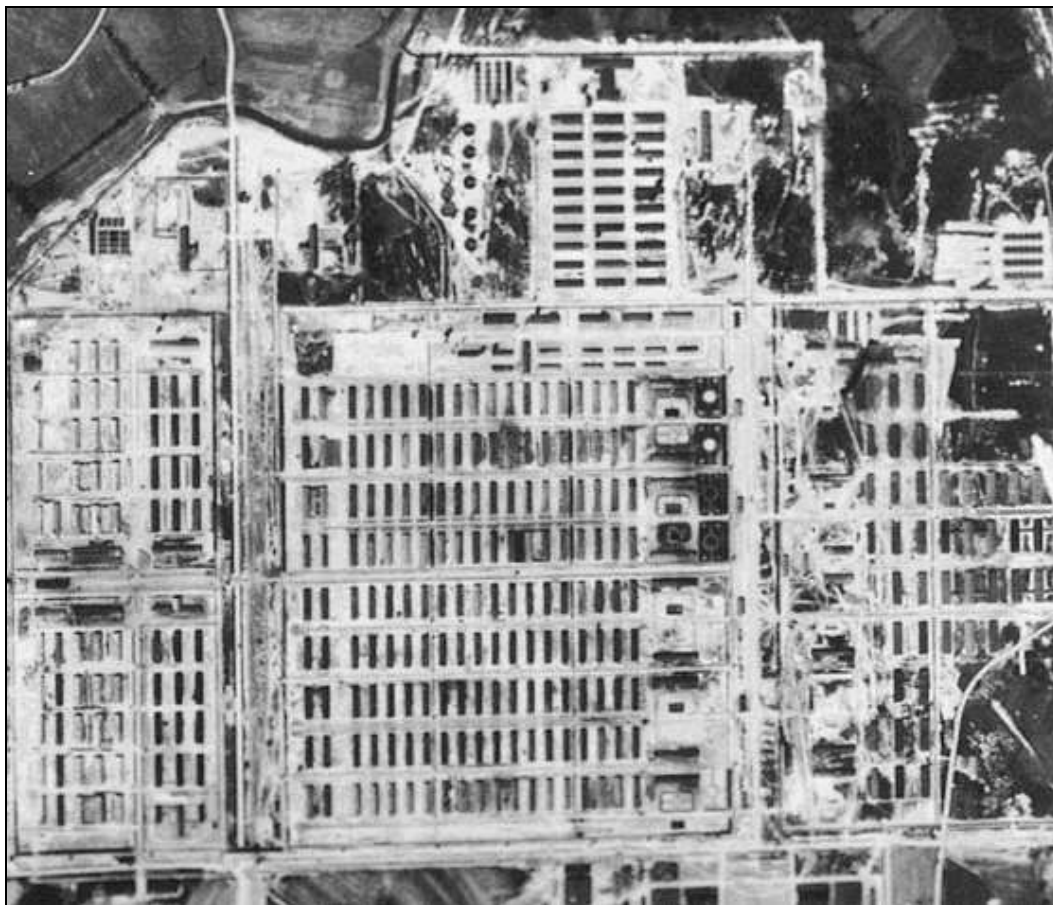
The Allies took many series of photographs of the Upper Silesian industrial area, and some of them are of excellent quality. Unfortunately, the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp group is shown on only about half a dozen photos, all of which are of mediocre or poor quality. One qualitatively excellent sequence of photos from June 26, 1944, breaks off just before Auschwitz. While it is possible that the cameras were turned off immediately after the plane flew over the main point of interest, namely the synthetic rubber plant in Monowitz, it seems more probable that these photos of excellent quality and resolution were in fact removed before the public could view them. We shall see the grounds for this supposition in the following.

First it is interesting to note that in Birkenau as well, the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp, which would have rendered it impossible to keep anything secret that happened inside the camp. I would like to focus attention on two pictures of the

<sup>16</sup> This statement can be documented with further air photos showing the valley prior to the war and again after Soviet reoccupation: the vegetation in the valley has grown, but nothing else has changed (May 17, 1939: GX 988 – exp. 48, 49; April 18, 1944: GX 4793 SK – exp. 39, 40). Due to space limitations we have dispensed with showing these pictures here, and chosen one instead that shows the location during the time of the attested-to mass exhumation and mass cremation.

<sup>17</sup> However, bombing the Auschwitz Camp itself would have made no sense (whatever was happening there), as James H. Kitchens has shown, “The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined,” *Journal of Military History*, 58(2) (1994), pp. 233-266.

<sup>18</sup> D. Brugioni, R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979; cf. review by W. Stäglich, “Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen ‘Holocaust’,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979), pp. 10-14.



**Illustration 5:**  
Concentration  
Camp Ausch-  
witz-Birkenau.  
This Allied air  
photo was  
taken on May  
31, 1944. Ref.  
No. RG 373  
Can D 1508,  
exp. 3055.

Birkenau Camp made on August 25, 1944.<sup>19</sup> The second picture was shot just 3.5 seconds after the first. This enables us to make a three-dimensional analysis with the help of a stereo viewer. But first we shall analyze only the first of these two pictures. Illustration 6 is an enlargement of the section around the Crematoria II and III. Illustration 7 is a schematic drawing of this picture. The patches visible on the roof of the Morgues 1 of both crematoria were identified as Zyklon-B-input shafts and their shadows by the CIA.<sup>18</sup> However, even without the help of a 3D viewer, it is obvious that these patches cannot be input shafts:

- The alignment of the patches does not agree with the direction of the shadow cast by the crematorium chimney;
- on a photo from September 13, 1944, the patches on Crematorium III retain their direction and shape even though the position of the sun has changed;<sup>20</sup>
- on that same photo the patches on Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are missing;
- the length of the shadows corresponds to input shafts 4.5 ft. wide and rising 10 to 13 ft. above the roof – in other words, large chimneys, not the approximately 20-inch-high shafts attested to by witnesses;
- these jagged, irregular patches cannot be shadows cast by perpendicular, straight input shafts.

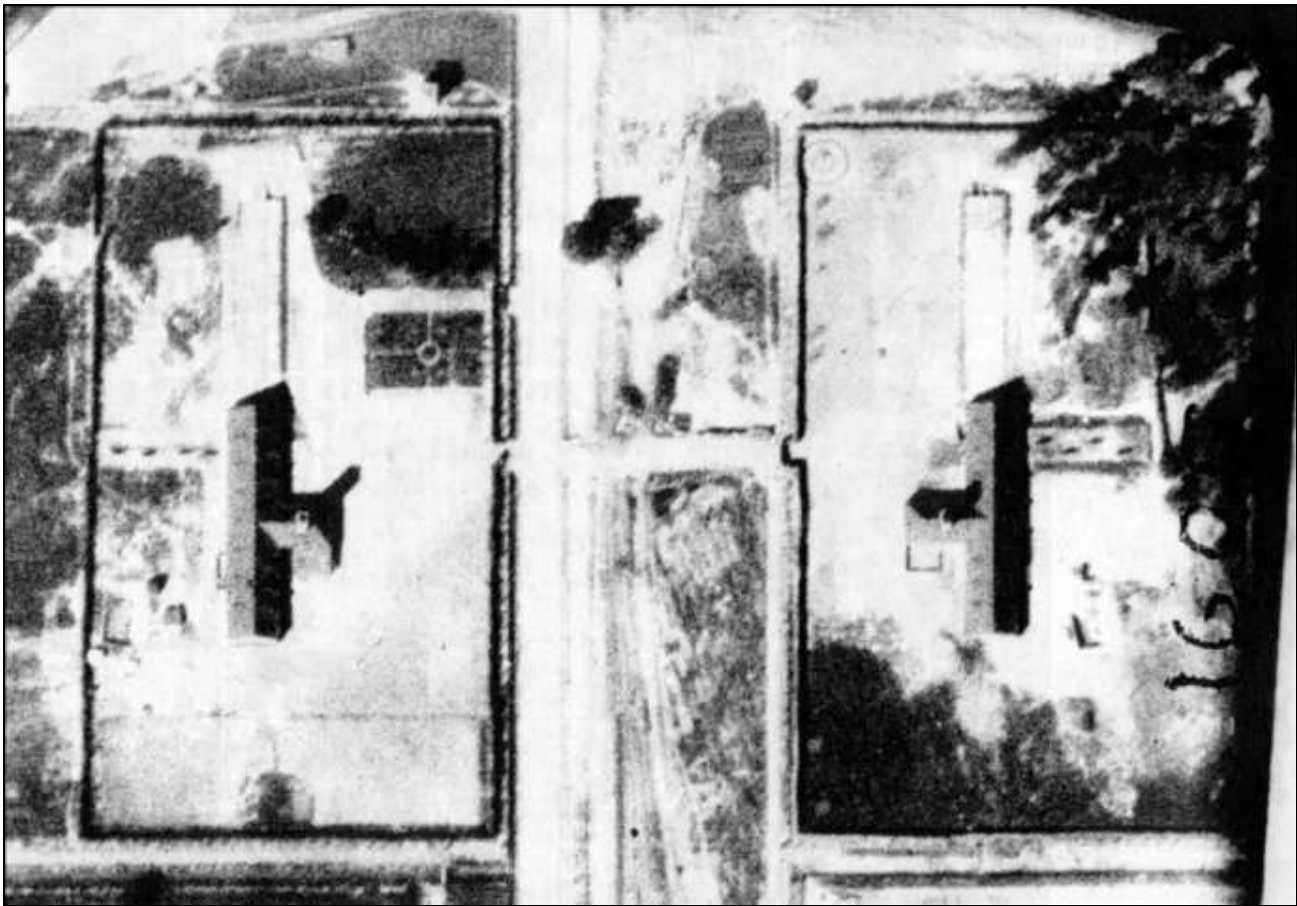
To “explain” these strange marks, some have claimed that they are discolorations on the roofs due to SS men walking from one shaft to another while pouring in Zyklon B.<sup>21</sup> However, a walking path would be an uninterrupted line starting at the roof’s edge and then going straight from one vent to another, and finally getting off the roof. The actual pattern we see, though, would require the SS men to jump some 5 meters onto the roof to get to the first mark, then again from one mark to the next, and finally off the roof. See Illustration 8.

<sup>19</sup> Ref. No. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 & 3186.

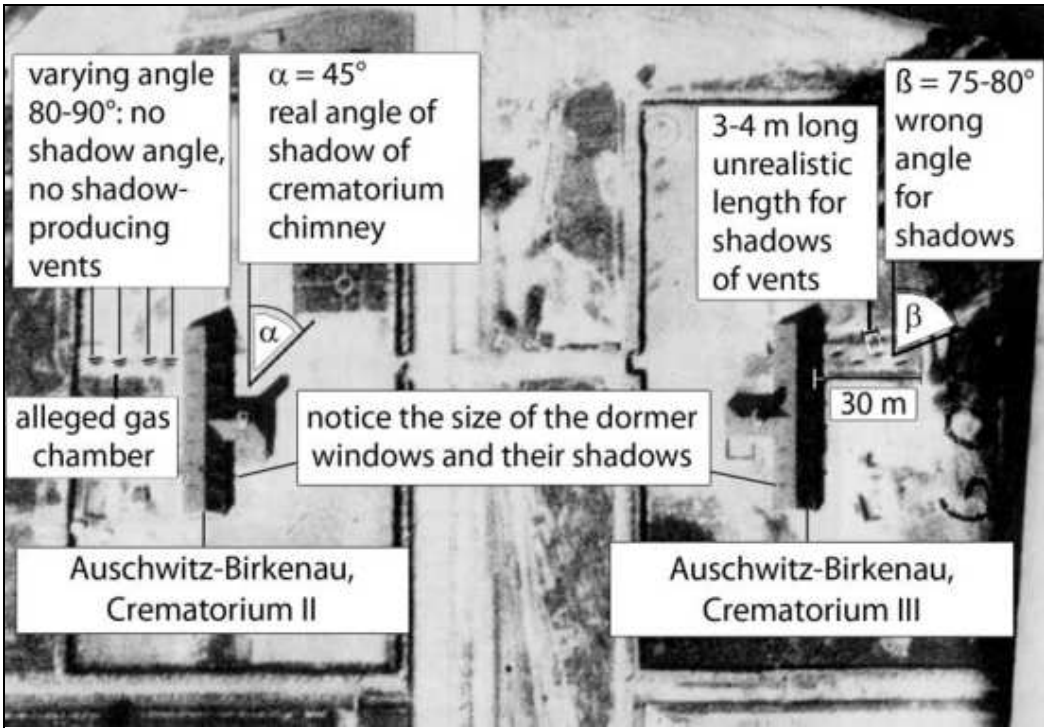
<sup>20</sup> Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 69.

<sup>21</sup> Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, “The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103, here p. 72.





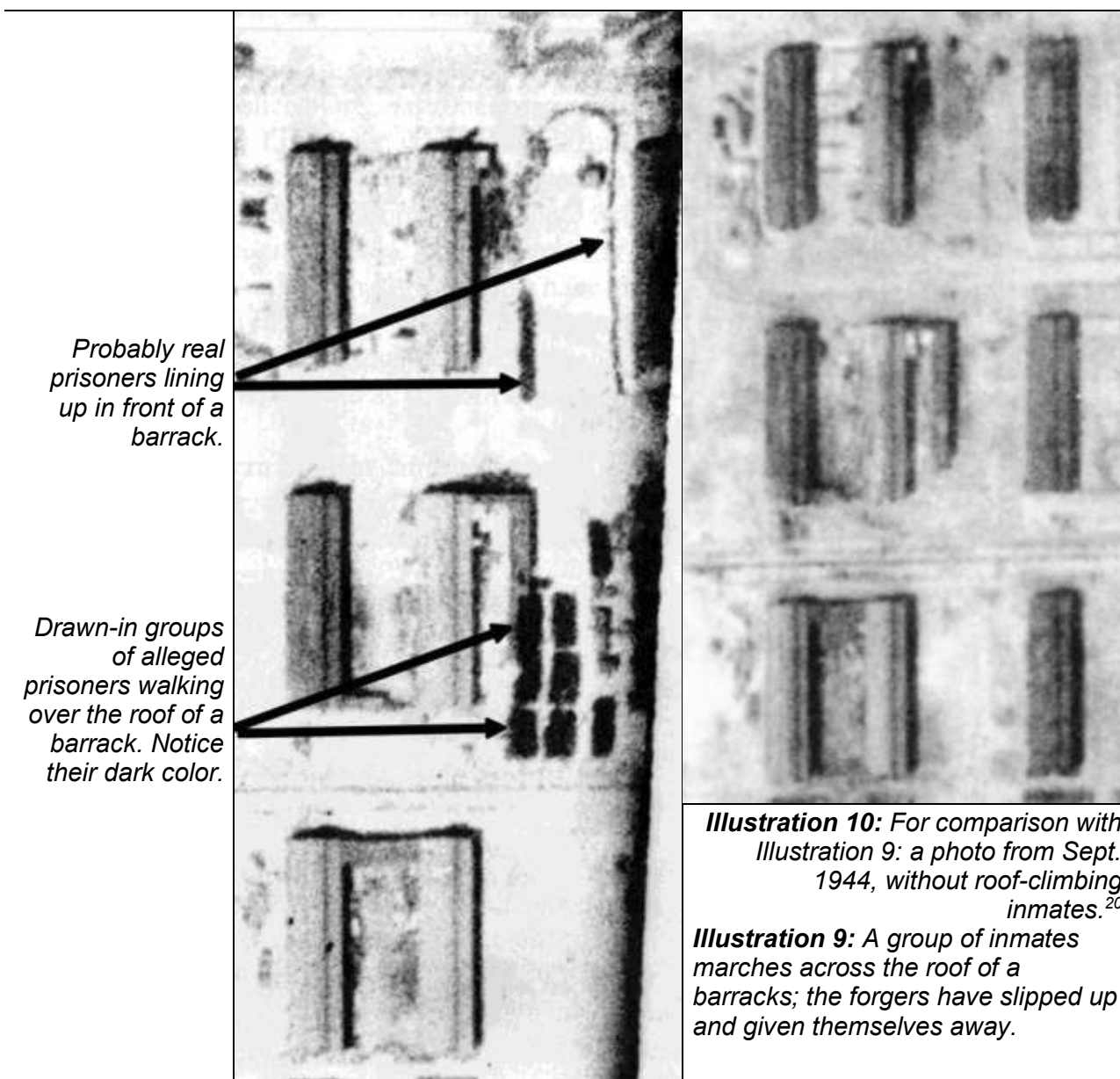
**Illustration 6:** Detail enlargement of RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, Aug. 25, 1944, Crematoria II and III.



**Illustration 7:** Schematic drawing of the above air photo. One can easily see that the patches on the Morgues 1 cannot be input shafts: too large, irregular, alignment incorrect for shadows.



**Illustration 8:** Based on Illustration 6. If these are walking paths of SS men, then they must have walked in a slanted line, then jumped a few meters along the dotted line to the next mark.



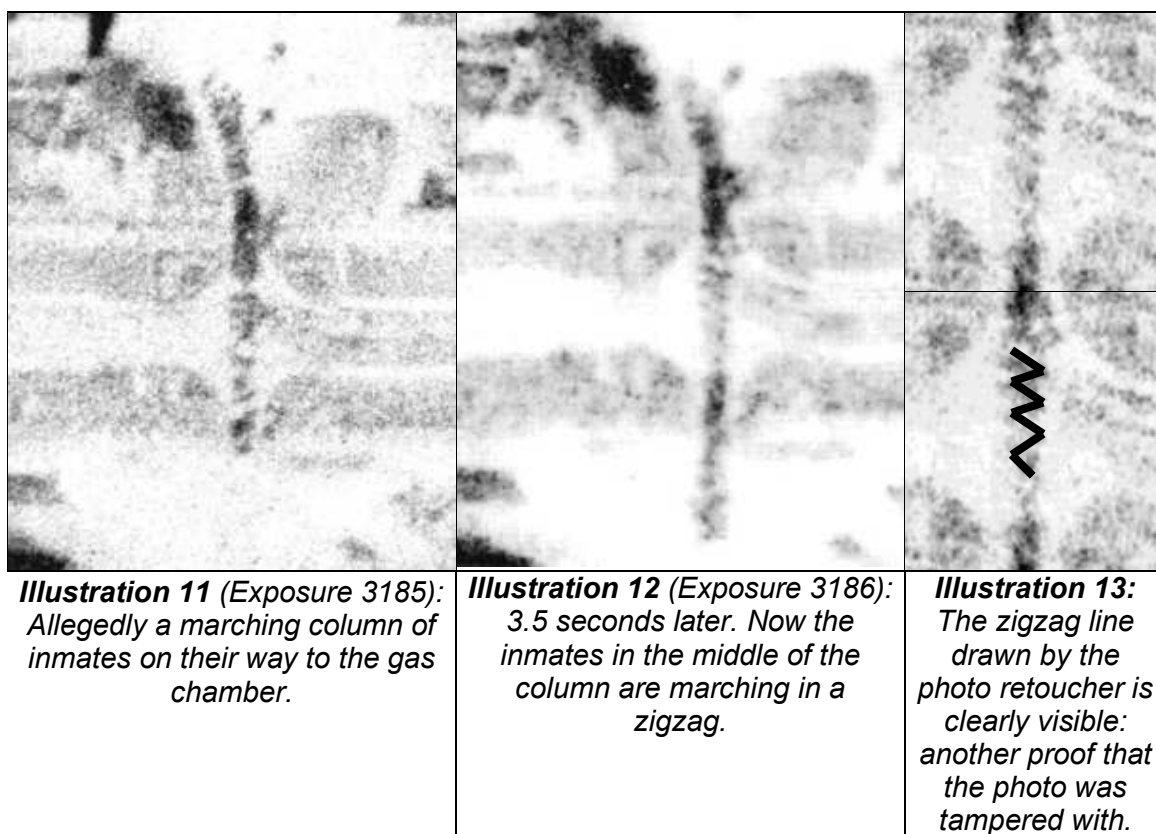
As shown, these discolorations have nothing to do with shadows, and any discolorations from people walking around any objects, *e.g.*, by destroying the grass growing on the two-foot-thick layer of earth on these roofs, would have a circular pattern around these objects, a linear pattern between them, and in addition, as can be seen from other parts of the pictures, areas without proper plant growth cause a lighter color than those with proper plant coverage, and not darker, as in this case.

Illustration 9 is another enlargement from the photo used for Illustration 6. In this picture, patches were added which, according to the CIA, represent groups of inmates. In this context one must consider that a group of inmates is not a massive block structure that could cast darker shadows than, for example, the barracks beside them. More than likely, therefore, the picture was ‘helped along a little’ here. This assumption is proven by the fact that some of these ‘groups of inmates’ are evidently marching across the roof of a barracks – a physical impossibility. This is shown clearly by the photo of September 13, Illustration 10, where the barracks is also clearly visible, but this time without inmates marching across it.

Illustrations 11 and 12 show enlargements of details of the two photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944.<sup>19</sup> According to the CIA’s interpretation, this shows a group of inmates on their way to the gas chambers. Nothing proves that this is so, however. What is most interesting is the manner in which this group of inmates moves, Illustration 13: it moves in a zigzag line, which is not likely to be formed by people marching. Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have posited that this is a “moiré effect” produced by the alleged fact that the size of the inmates’ heads roughly matches that of the silver grains in the film.<sup>22</sup> A “moiré

<sup>22</sup> Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why*





effect” is produced when two repetitive patterns of a similar order of magnitude interfere with each other optically. Such patterns are common today in the age of digital scanners and photography, because their sensors are arranged in a highly symmetrical, repetitive pattern. Photographic emulsions in chemical films, however, have a random distribution of silver grains and therefore by definition cannot produce a moiré effect. In addition, the heads of people walking in a line don’t form a highly regular pattern either – unless they are soldiers marching in a parade. Hence, it is more likely that this line was drawn by a hand guiding a marker in a zigzag pattern.

After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact, I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considerably more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives’ staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these original negatives.

In light of the poor quality of the forgeries on these air photos, it is not likely that the alterations were added by a government agency or by the CIA itself. These authorities have highly qualified staff and advanced technology at their disposal and would have produced forgeries that were perfect, or at least very difficult to expose. However, it is remarkable that in 1999, Dino Brugioni, the same author from the CIA who in 1979 co-authored the first mainstream publication discussing air photos of Auschwitz,<sup>18</sup> published a book about “photographic deception and manipulation,” exposing himself as an expert on making and/or recognizing manipulated pictures.<sup>23</sup> Mysteriously, he discusses the photo criticized here in his chapter on how to detect faked photos – of course without admitting that it was altered. Is that really a coincidence?

<sup>18</sup> *Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London, 2002, p. 147.

<sup>23</sup> D. Brugioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey’s, Washington, D.C., 1999.

## 5.2. Mass Graves and Mass Cremation

North of Crematorium V of the Birkenau Camp, several 1944 air photos (e.g., May 31, June 26, July 8, Aug. 23; see Illustrations 14 a-d) reveal four elongated shapes some 10 m wide and some 100 to 130 m long. They have a lighter color than their surroundings, which suggests that the vegetation was recently removed. If these were freshly covered mass graves, the area around them would be just as denuded of vegetation caused by labor crews moving corpses and soil. These features are therefore probably a little older. Later in the summer of 1944, these shapes are less visible, both because the canopy of surrounding trees hides them and probably because vegetation has grown on them. If we assume graves of 2 m depth – more would not have been possible due to the high groundwater level in this area – with a cover layer of 1 m and a realistic density of two and a maximum density of five corpses per m<sup>3</sup>, we calculate as grave capacities:

- $3 \times (100 \text{ m} \times 10 \text{ m}) + 1 \times (130 \text{ m} \times 10 \text{ m}) = 4,300 \text{ m}^2$
- volume at 1 m depth: 4,300 m<sup>3</sup> (151,900 cu.ft.);
- realistic: 8,600 corpses
- absolute maximum: 21,500 corpses

The only real evidence of mass graves at Auschwitz known so far are these four objects north of Crematorium V.

Looking at the camp's history, we learn that the first mass graves at Auschwitz were dug already in the winter of 1941-1942, because from October 1941 to February 1942, 8,320 Soviet PoWs died in Birkenau according to the *Totenbuch* (register of the deceased), while the old crematorium at Auschwitz could hardly keep up with cremating the dead inmates of this camp as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue register) of Block 28. To make matters worse, in July 1942, a typhus epidemic that had slowly been escalating finally got out of control in the Birkenau Camp. It reached its peak a month later, when some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost twice as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths).<sup>24</sup> Also starting in the summer of 1942, the old crematorium was inoperable for a while due to major damage to its chimney. No other cremation facility existed at that time. Hence, in the summer of 1942 the corpses of many thousand inmates who had succumbed to the epidemic could not be cremated. They were also initially buried in shallow mass graves. However, due to the high groundwater level in the area,<sup>25</sup> these corpses threatened to pollute the entire region's fresh-water supply. For this reason, they had to be exhumed and were probably incinerated on large pyres. This gruesome task was most likely performed by inmates in late 1942, if we are to believe Danuta Czech's orthodox narrative of the camp's history.<sup>26</sup> No air photos or ground-level photos of these activities exist.

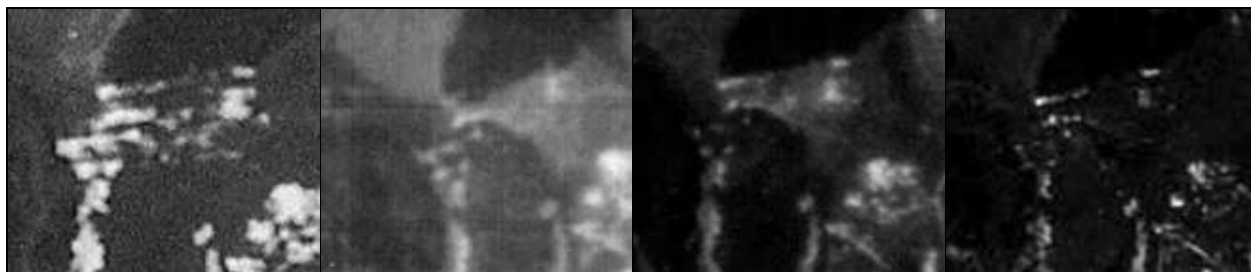
The air photos of 1944 do not show any activities resembling the events that must have unfolded at Birkenau in late 1942. However, traces of shallow temporary mass graves could potentially be visible on air photos taken some 1½ years later. The rectangular shapes north of Crematorium V may be such traces. Only excavation of the relevant areas could yield evidence to support or refute this thesis, but as far as is known, no such investigations have been undertaken by the Auschwitz Museum so far.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 68,000 persons were gassed and buried in 1942 until the mass graves were exhumed, and the disinterred corpses were cremated on pyres (starting on September 21, 1942). Hence, if the mass graves we identified here were the only ones dug during that time, then the above-calculated 4,300 m<sup>3</sup> of grave space available would have had to accommodate  $(68,000 \div 4,300 =)$  about 16 corpses per m<sup>3</sup>, not to mention the tens of thousands of bodies of deceased Soviet PoWs and of the typhus epidemic's victims. This would bring the density in those graves to well over 20 bodies per cubic meter – a physical impossibility.

<sup>24</sup> Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, pp. 144ff.

<sup>25</sup> On the groundwater level in Birkenau, see the two papers in the appendix of C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>26</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, pp. 108, 242, 275, 278.



**Illustrations 14 a-d:** Potential mass graves of typhus victims on 1944 air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau; from left to right: May 31, June 26, July 8, August 23.

If Czech's statements regarding the opening of mass graves in September 1942 are correct nevertheless – although they would have concerned exclusively victims of diseases and other “natural” causes – then it seems quite plausible that from this time on until the new crematoria were put into operation in spring of summer 1943, there were indeed open-air pyre cremations of old, partially decomposed corpses, and possibly also of new bodies that could not be cremated, as the typhus epidemic flared up again in the winter of 1942/1943, once more exceeding the old crematorium's capacity by far. This exhumation and outdoor-cremation work, which was likely performed by inmates, might be the factual basis of greatly exaggerated and highly embellished eyewitness statements about perpetual, gigantic mass cremations on pyres and in deep pits. These witness statements generally place the open-air cremations in pits located behind Crematorium V and west of the camp on a meadow near Bunker 2,<sup>27</sup> a former farmhouse allegedly repurposed to serve as gas chamber. In the process, it is claimed, the great quantities of smoke emanating from the burning sites swathed the camp in dark clouds.<sup>28</sup>

Particularly from May to August 1944, during the time of the alleged destruction of the Hungarian Jews and the Jews from the Lodz Ghetto, fires are said to have been burning in the fire pits more or less day and night.<sup>29</sup> Pivotal in this regard is the air photo of May 31, 1944, which shows the way the camp looked at that time, see Illustration 15. It was taken at the very peak of the Hungarian Jews' deportation and their claimed subsequent mass murder and cremation.

On the days of May 28 through May 31, 1944, 33,187 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, hence on average a little more than 11,000 each day. The vast majority of them is said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories could have cremated only a small fraction of those bodies, most of them had to be cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. Therefore, the area would have been blanketed in smoke, indeed, in a way as I have **simulated** in Illustration 16 using Photoshop.<sup>30</sup> This is how it must have looked like, if the orthodox story were true. Compare this with the reality as shown in Illustration 15. The difference speaks for itself.

Orthodox Professor Gerhard Jagschitz's theory, proposing that perhaps the Allies had used filters that resolved the smoke on the photos,<sup>31</sup> is not even close. Smoke cannot be resolved by optical filters; at best, one could use film that is sensitive to a specific range of the electromagnetic spectrum which the smoke does not absorb. This, however, would have required a homogeneous and known composition of the smoke, as well as highly advanced

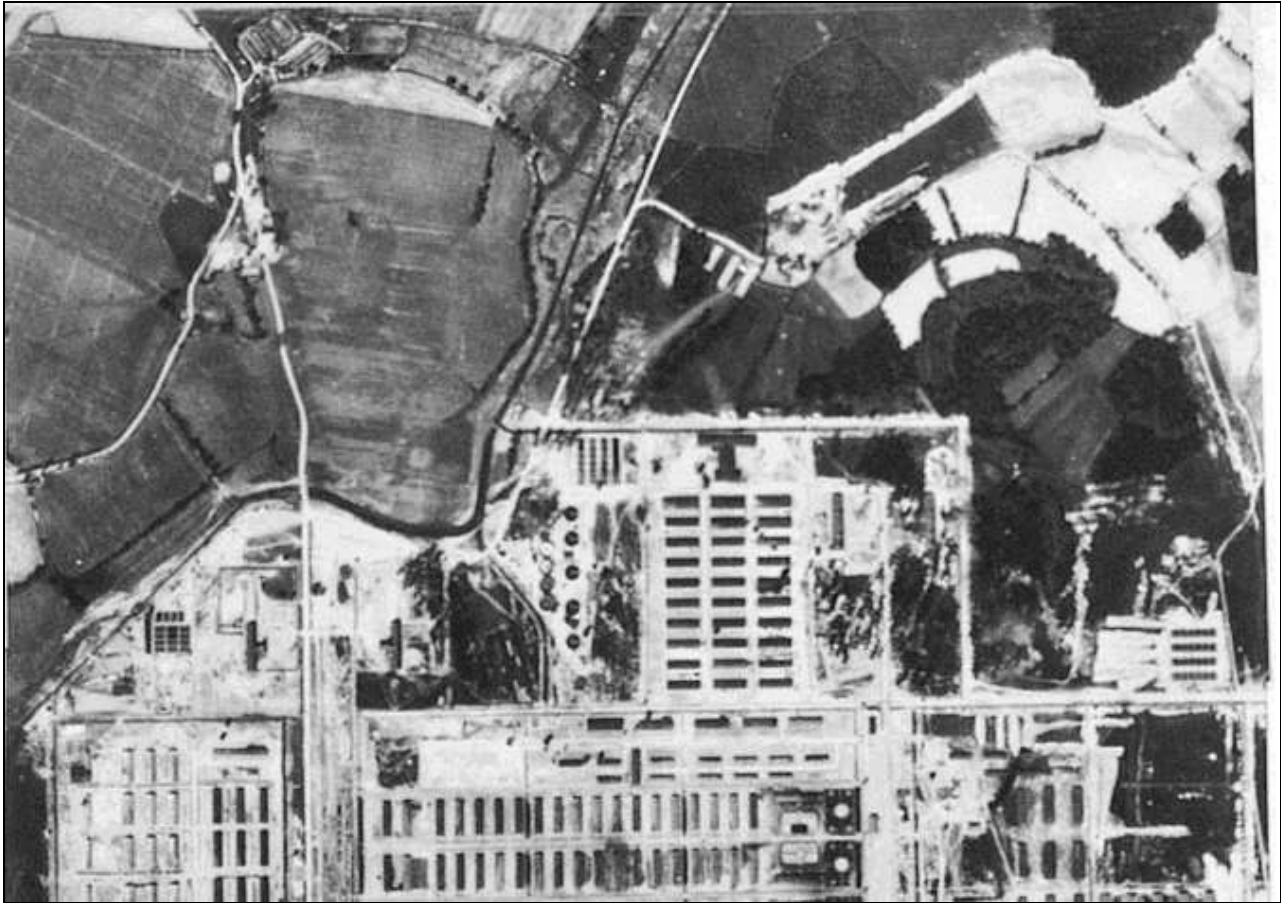
<sup>27</sup> It is claimed that there was another farm house (Bunker 1), but its exact location is unknown. It is not visible on any air photos, and so it will not enter into this discussion.

<sup>28</sup> Aside from E. Jäckel *et. al.* and E. Kogon *et. al.*, *op. cit.* (note 10), cf. also D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 24), *passim*.

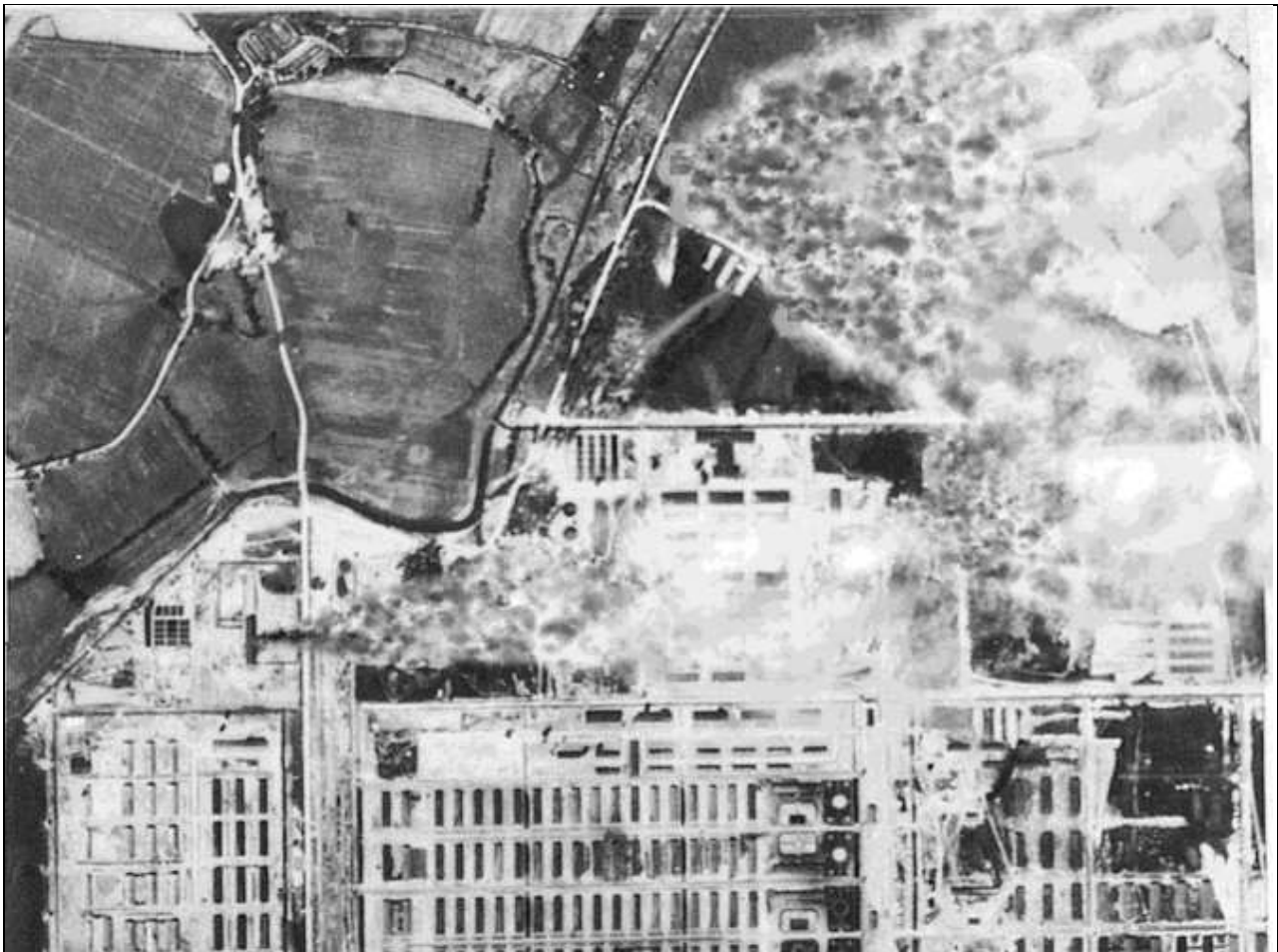
<sup>29</sup> Cf. J. S. Conway, “Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 32(2) (1984), pp. 179-212; J. Wulf, “Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 10(42) (1960), pp. 675-694; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993, pp. 52, 69, 119ff. But see also the revisionist critique: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023

<sup>30</sup> On what to expect, see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air...*, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 57-65.

<sup>31</sup> Transcript of the expert report by Prof. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th day of the trial of G. Honsik, April 29 and 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 478 of the transcript.



**Illustration 15:** Allied air photo of the Birkenau Camp of May 31, 1944: peaceful and uneventful.



**Illustration 16:** As Illustration 15, but with the amount of smoke emanating from the crematoria and from the huge cremation pits added using Photoshop. This is how the air photo **would** have looked like, if the orthodox narrative of tens of thousands of Hungarian Jews being cremated during these days in the crematoria and on huge outdoor fires were correct.

technology at the Allies’ disposal at the time. Neither factor is given. The Allied air photos were taken with perfectly normal, simple black-and-white film. If there are no smoke clouds visible on the photos, then there were no incinerations to cause them. Further, in light of the absence of any pits, pyres, fuel depots, heaps of corpses, and massively disturbed soil in the entire area of operation, it is downright irrelevant whether the smoke might have been visible or invisible, since there was nothing that could have caused it in the first place. Filters to render fuel depots, burning pits, heaps of corpses etc. invisible have yet to be invented, even today.

6. Conclusions

<b>HAMBURG, KATYN, BERGEN-BELSEN</b> The mass graves of Hamburg, Katyn and Bergen-Belsen demonstrate how great the area requirements are for mass graves. Due to the area required for the excavated material, which in realistic terms is much greater than the theoretical minimum areas calculated in Table 1, 10,000 bodies need at least 4,000 m <sup>2</sup> (43,000 sq.ft.).	<b>TREBLINKA</b> Camp activities could be seen from outside by villagers, farmers and travelers along roads and railway. Mass graves for the alleged 700,000 buried victims of this camp would have required seven times as much space as the witnesses state was available. The ground in the camp area shows patterns which point to considerable ground disturbances.
<b>SOBIBOR, BELZEC, MAJDANEK</b> As in the case of Treblinka, it would have been impossible in Majdanek or Belzec to keep any mass murder secret; the close proximity of settlements and roads, and the cultivation of surrounding farm land right up to the camp fences, saw to that. The claimed 600,000 Belzec victims could not have been buried there.	<b>BABI YAR</b> The ravine of Babi Yar underwent no noticeable changes in topography or vegetation up to the end of the war. There are no signs of human intervention during the time of German occupation. There was no human activity there at the time of the mass cremations attested to by the witnesses.
<b>AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU</b> The air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, massive smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: fake Zyklon-B input shafts and groups of inmates were retouched onto the photo negatives. One must assume that any actual mass-murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air-photo interpreters, which would have resulted in the bombing of the camp – but this did not happen.	
<b>THE BOTTOM LINE</b> To this day there is no air-photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the ‘Nazis’ had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret. In many cases the air photos provide clear proof that some of the events attested to by witnesses, such as the destruction of the Hungarian Jews or the mass executions at Babi Yar, did not in fact take place. We may hope that the release of Soviet air photos dating from the time the camps were in operation will shed further light on these issues. The fact that these photos have not been published to date may already speak for itself. That the photos in Western hands were altered in order to incriminate Germany, and were first published by the CIA, is also very significant indeed.	



# National-Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality

JÜRGEN GRAF

## 1. Starting Position

On April 11, 1945, American troops entered Buchenwald Concentration Camp. Four days later, British troops reached Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp. In the weeks that followed, the Anglo-Americans liberated other camps, including Dachau (April 29) and Mauthausen (May 5). To the victorious soldiers, all these concentration camps represented scenes of horror. The Jewish historian Walter Laqueur reports in this regard:<sup>1</sup>

*“On April 15, units of a British regiment entered Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp following a ceasefire negotiated with the local German commander. Colonel Taylor, who commanded the regiment, wrote following an initial investigation of the camp in the laconic language of an official report:*

*‘As we walked along the main street of the camp, we were greeted with jubilation by prisoners and saw the condition of the inmates for the first time. Many were little more than living skeletons. Men and women lay in rows on both sides of the street. Others crawled slowly and aimlessly around with emaciated, expressionless faces.’*

*Tens of thousands of corpses, many in advanced stages of decomposition, lay piled on top of each other.”*

Following the soldiers came a swarm of photographers and journalists; the world was immediately filled with horrifying images of piles of bodies and walking skeletons. Now, at long last, the Allies had the long-sought proof that the Americans had been fighting the embodiment of Evil, a diabolical enemy against whom any and all methods of warfare had been justified, including the barbaric terror bombings of German cities.

From the very outset, to be sure, a few sober observers recognized that the mass deaths in the recently liberated National-Socialist concentration camps were not the result of an extermination policy on the part of the Germans, but were due to uncontrollable mass epidemics. The Chicago-based *Journal of the American Medical Association*, for example, reported on May 19, 1945:<sup>2</sup>

*“By negotiations between British and German officers, British troops took over from the SS and the Wehrmacht the task of guarding the vast concentration camp at Belsen, a few miles northwest of Celle, which contains 60,000 prisoners, many of them political. This has been done because typhus is rampant in the camp and it is vital that no prisoners be released until the infection is checked.”*

But the voices of reason were drowned out in the maelstrom of atrocity propaganda unleashed by the media. In the following months, the anti-German atrocity machine went into high gear, the newspapers dishing up fantastic figures of the numbers of people allegedly exterminated in National-Socialist concentration camps.

A Swiss newspaper, for example, screamed in August 1945:<sup>3</sup>

I am indebted to my friend Carlo Mattogno of Italy for supplying me with important source references.

<sup>1</sup> Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers “Endlösung,”* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981, pp. 1ff.; English: *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler’s “Final Solution,”* Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London 1980

<sup>2</sup> “Typhus Causes a Truce,” *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 128(3) (May 19, 1945), p. 220; quoted according to M. Weber, “Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story,” *JHR* 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30, here p. 26; also as “Typhus Causes a Truce,” *The Times*, April 14, 1945.

<sup>3</sup> *Berner Tagwacht*, August 26, 1945. No historian with any claim to a minimum of seriousness has ever cited such figures of victims. Nevertheless, 47 years after the end of the war, a madman was permitted to claim, in the highly respected *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, without any contradiction by the edi-



*“Hitler-Germany Heads the World. Twenty-Six Million People Murdered in German Concentration Camps!”*

The prosecutors at Nuremberg did not go as far as this in terms of numbers, but they did their best. The Soviets claimed at Nuremberg four million deaths at Auschwitz<sup>4</sup> and 1.5 million at Majdanek,<sup>5</sup> while 840,000 Russian prisoners of war were said to have been murdered at Sachsenhausen, and their bodies cremated in *four mobile crematoria*.<sup>6</sup>

Sir Hartley Shawcross, British head prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial, summarized the accusations raised against vanquished Germany in the following words:<sup>7</sup>

*“Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg.”*

Revisionist author Wilhelm Stäglich hit the nail on the head in this regard when he wrote:<sup>8</sup>

*“No distinction was as yet [in the immediate post-war period] made between the various camps when the ‘Final Solution’ was discussed – the physical destruction of European Jewry allegedly ordered by the leadership of the Third Reich. They were all supposed to have played basically the same role in this enormous ‘murder plot.’ Every concentration camp, it was said, had one or more ‘gas chambers,’ in which Jews were asphyxiated with volatile cyanide (in the form of ‘Zyklon B,’ a proprietary fumigant) or carbon monoxide – in usu vulgi: ‘gassed.’”*

For a large proportion of the public – in Stäglich’s words – “no distinction is made between the various camps” even today. The average citizen presumably still believes that Jews and other inmates were gassed in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald. The principal reason for this situation, in particular, is that photos of victims of epidemic disease (both Jewish and non-Jewish) are regularly shown on television and reproduced in the press as ‘proof’ of an alleged “systematic extermination of the Jews”; on the other hand, the media, a three-quarter century after the end of the war, continue unashamedly to speak of gassings in western concentration camps. For example, a Canadian newspaper in 1993 featured the story of one Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived no less than six gassing actions as a boy in Bergen-Belsen:<sup>9</sup>

*“Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer does not know how he was able to survive.”*



*Mass Grave in Bergen-Belsen Camp, filled mainly with inmates who had succumbed to a typhus epidemic shortly before the end of World War II or thereafter. Photo taken after the liberation of the camp by British forces.*

tors, that 26 million people were murdered in German concentration camps (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1992, p. 13).

<sup>4</sup> URSS-008.

<sup>5</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947 (subsequently *IMT*), Vol. VII, p. 589.

<sup>6</sup> *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 586.

<sup>7</sup> *IMT*, Vol. XIX, p. 434.

<sup>8</sup> Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 20.

<sup>9</sup> *The Gazette*, Montreal, 5. August 1993.

Another ‘Holocaust survivor,’ Elisa Springer, claimed in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the war(!), that “the gas chambers and furnaces”<sup>10</sup> had started to operate in Bergen-Belsen after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant.<sup>11</sup>

The media may occasionally peddle this type of horror story, even today. Historical writers with any claim to seriousness, however, realized that the legend about the purpose of the western camps – to carry out a program of deliberate mass extermination – could not stand scrutiny for long, because it was in overly crass contradiction to the obvious facts. Walter Laqueur states in the appendix to the excerpt about Bergen-Belsen quoted at the beginning:<sup>12</sup>

*“The Belsen case was unbelievable for more than one reason. Three years had passed since the world first heard of the existence of the extermination camps for the first time. There were detailed individual reports on the names of these camps, their locations, on the millions of human beings who were killed there – even the names of the camp commandants were known. [...] Thus, Belsen set off a wave of the most violent indignation although paradoxically it was in no way an extermination camp [...].”*

In fact, the orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who defend the allegation that a physical extermination of the Jews took place, abandoned the claim of any mass exterminations in Bergen-Belsen or other western concentration camps soon after the end of the war. While a part of these historians until today are of the opinion that unsystematic gassing actions took place on a small scale in these camps, others no longer speak of gasings in the western camps at all (see Section 5).

This does not, of course, mean that the accusation that millions of people – mostly Jews – were murdered in German concentration camps has in any way been dropped. To mark the defeated enemy with an indelible Mark of Cain for a “crime unique in world history,” to break German morale and self-respect for all time, the victorious powers – with their German vassals – continued their campaign of anti-German atrocity stories, but shifted the scene of the mass killings to a few locations east of the Iron Curtain, inaccessible to western observers. The result was the gradual crystallization of the version of the ‘Holocaust’ familiar to most people today. According to this version, National-Socialist concentration camps fell into three categories:

- a. ‘Normal’ concentration camps, *i.e.*, work camps, where executions – and, according to a few authorities, gasings on a small scale – are alleged to have taken place, but where most of the victims are said to have died ‘natural’ deaths, *i.e.*, in particular, from disease and exhaustion.
- b. Auschwitz and Majdanek. The claim is made that these two camps were used as both work camps and extermination camps. Jews able to work are said to have been exploited for slave labor, while those unable to work were purportedly killed.
- c. Finally, the “pure extermination camps” of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec and Chelmno are alleged to have been set up exclusively for the purpose of carrying out a mass extermination of Jews. Apart from a few “working Jews” required to operate the camps, every Jew in these camps was allegedly gassed, regardless of age or state of health, without being registered.

That the above classification is today used in the entire body of orthodox literature on the National-Socialist concentration camps and the ‘Holocaust’ should in no way be allowed to conceal the fact that the classification is entirely arbitrary and not based upon any documental evidence whatsoever. All the German wartime documents relating to Auschwitz and Majdanek (Lublin) refer to them simply as “concentration camps” in exactly the same manner as, for example, Dachau, Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen. As we shall soon see, Auschwitz and Majdanek were governed by the same German regulations as the other camps, and the reasons for the high mortality rates were essentially the same.

<sup>10</sup> There was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which had started to operate long before Kramer became camp commandant.

<sup>11</sup> Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All’ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997, p. 88.

<sup>12</sup> W. Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 8.

The situation with regard to the so-called “pure extermination camps” is a different one; the present article restricts itself to a few comments only in this regard. First, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno were not concentration camps. There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is very little material evidence. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all: all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable ‘eyewitness’ testimony. On the basis of the few available documents and a great deal of other evidence, it may be deduced that Treblinka and Sobibor were transit camps, via which some Jews were sent east – into the occupied Soviet zones – while others were sent, in transit, via these camps, to a variety of work camps.<sup>13</sup> It is highly probable that Belzec was a transit camp as well.<sup>14</sup> Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing.<sup>15</sup> These four camps are not the topic of the present paper, and I shall not discuss them in any further detail below.

With regard to the other camps, I have taken the trouble to compare the many myths about National-Socialist concentration camps against the documented facts. Inevitably, many long-cherished preconceptions will be abandoned along the way.

## 2. Development and Function of the National-Socialist Camp System

### 2.1. Historical Precedents and Parallels

That concentration camp systems were not invented by Germans has become fairly well known as a result of Alexander Solzhenitsyn’s *Gulag Archipelago*. But they were not invented by the totalitarian Soviet system either: in the past, many democracies have also interned prisoners of war, allegedly disloyal civilians and unpopular minorities in similar camps. The following are a few major examples only:

- During the American Civil War, both the North and South maintained concentration camps for prisoners of war and civilian enemy sympathizers; a considerable percentage of these inmates died, mostly from epidemics. In the Northern prison camps of Camp Douglas and Rock Island, the mortality rates ranged from 2 to 4%. At the Southern prison camp of Andersonville, there were 13,000 deaths out of a total of 50,000 Union prisoners, *i.e.*, a death rate of 25%.<sup>16</sup> As we shall see, the mortality rate at Andersonville was entirely comparable, in terms of percentages, with many National-Socialist concentration camps (*nota bene*: The South was the losing side of that war, too).
- During the Second Boer War (1900-1902), the British built approximately 40 camps in Boer territory, and interned a total of 115,000 Boer civilians, of whom 26,251 women and children died, a mortality rate of 25%.<sup>17</sup>
- During the Second World War, the United States government ordered the internment in concentration camps of many Germans and Italians residing permanently in the U.S.<sup>18</sup> and virtually all persons of Japanese descent residing in the United States, including American

<sup>13</sup> See, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>14</sup> On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an official in Lublin, following a conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Höfle, informed the Official Responsible for Jewish Resettlement in the District of Lublin that he was receiving four to five transports per day, filled with Jews intended for Belzec. These Jews were transported across the border and were never re-transported to the Generalgouvernement. (Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: “Akce” i “wysiedlenia,” Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1946, pp. 32ff.); cf. C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004/2016.

<sup>15</sup> On Chelmno see C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>16</sup> Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 176.

<sup>17</sup> Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg*, Contact, Pretoria 1999.

<sup>18</sup> Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America’s German Alien Internees*, Rowman & Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997.

citizens,<sup>19</sup> regardless of the fact that there had never been a single case of subversion or sabotage by any Japanese-American. During the same war, the National Socialists interned large numbers of Jews. Though this cannot be legally justified, they had at least a reason for it, since – understandably so – Jews constituted a disproportionately large proportion of resistance members and partisans in all German-occupied territories.<sup>20</sup>

## 2.2. National-Socialist Concentration Camps during the Pre-War Period

The internment camps erected soon after Hitler's assumption of power on 30 January 1933 – including the well-known "Moor camps" such as Papenburg and Esterwegen – were used to neutralize the militant political opposition: most of the inmates were Communists. The first regular concentration camp was opened at Dachau, near Munich, in 1933. By the beginning of the war, five additional camps had been established: Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, and Ravensbrück (which was exclusively for women initially).

While the number of internees in the camps still amounted to 27,000 in October of 1933, their numbers fell to 7,000 by February 1934 as a result of the rapidly relaxing political situation<sup>21</sup> and then remained quite stable, although in addition to political prisoners, hardened criminals ("*Berufsverbrecher*") and "social misfits" (tramps, beggars etc.) were interned as well. Jewish historian Arno Mayer gives the number of concentration-camp inmates for the summer of 1937 as 7,500.<sup>22</sup> Another Jewish historian, Joseph Billig, emphasizes that the number of deaths in camps was very low throughout this period:<sup>23</sup>

*"In the early years of the regime, the death of inmates caused problems for the Nazi leaders. An avalanche of deaths was unacceptable for their policies which had to take account of public opinion. The stability [of the number of camp inmates] was therefore chiefly attributable to the number of released inmates, as well as the arrival of new inmates, which maintained the stability of the total camp population."*

In August 1938, the Swiss divisional director Guillaume Favre, delegate of the International Red Cross, visited the Dachau Concentration Camp. In his final report, he wrote:<sup>24</sup>

*"There are over 6,000 prisoners in the camp. [...] Conditions of internment: Solidly built, well-illuminated and well-ventilated barracks. [...] Every barracks contained a modern and quite clean water closet, in addition to wash basins. [...] Work in the summer from 7 to 11 A.M., and from 1 to 6 P.M., in the winter from 8 to 11 A.M. and from 1 to 5 P.M. No work on Saturday afternoon and Sunday. [...] Rations: The meals were prepared in roomy, very clean kitchens. It is simple, but different every day of the week, plentiful and of sufficient quality. [...] Every inmate is permitted to receive 15 Marks per week from his relatives, to improve his care. [...] The tone of the officers is correct. The inmates are permitted to write to their families, and are permitted to send alternatively one letter or one card per week. [...] The discipline is very strict, however. The soldiers on guard duty do not hesitate to use their weapons in the event of attempted escape. [...] Confinement takes place in roomy, well-illuminated cells. [...] The bastinado can also be inflicted as an extraordinary punishment. This punishment is supposed to be used in the extremely rare cases only. [...] It is apparently quite painful and is much feared. [...] When a soldier on guard duty strikes an inmate, he is severely punished, and expelled from the SS. [...] While the treatment of the prisoners is very strict, it cannot be characterized as inhumane."*

<sup>19</sup> Udo Walendy, "US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, Vlotho/Weser 1990.

<sup>20</sup> The Jewish publicist Arno Lustiger, himself a former member of the Résistance, has pointed out that the Jewish population of France made up approximately 15% of all Résistance military operatives (despite the fact that Jews made up less than 1% of the total population of France). *Der Spiegel*, 7/1993, p. 54.

<sup>21</sup> Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973, p. 20.

<sup>22</sup> Arno J. Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 245.

<sup>23</sup> Joseph Billig, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 20.

<sup>24</sup> Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989, pp. 538ff.

*The sick in particular are treated with kindness, understanding, and proper professionalism."*

Until 1938, Jews were only imprisoned in the camps if they were political enemies of the National-Socialist regime (or criminals); after the murder of a German diplomat in Paris and the subsequent anti-Jewish pogrom in November 1938, approximately 30,000 Jews were interned, but the overwhelming majority were soon released.

In the last years before the war, the number of inmates as well as the number of fatalities rose continually. In Buchenwald, 48 inmates died in 1937; in 1938, the number of deaths rose to 771, and in 1939 to 1,235.<sup>25</sup> In Sachsenhausen, there were 6 deaths in 1936, 38 in 1937, and 229 in 1938.<sup>26</sup>

### 2.3. The Function of Concentration Camps during the War

After the beginning of the war, a number of new concentration camps were rapidly established, from Natzweiler in Alsace to Majdanek near the Polish city of Lublin; the number of inmates rose dramatically. The number of prisoners increased to 110,000 by September 1942, 225,000 by August 1943, and 524,000 by August 1944.<sup>27</sup> The peak number of inmates was reached in early 1945, with a total of 635,586 prisoners in all concentration camps combined.<sup>28</sup> Every concentration camp had a network of satellite camps (up to approximately 100). In the *Generalgouvernement*, i.e., occupied Poland, a dense system of labor camps, in which the inmates, mostly Jews, performed compulsory labor, was created parallel to the official concentration-camp system.<sup>29</sup>

One reason for this rapid growth of the concentration-camp system was the spread of active resistance movements, particularly in German-occupied territories. A Polish source remarks in this regard:<sup>30</sup>

*"From the beginning of 1942, a partisan movement also began to develop, reaching approximately 20,000 armed soldiers fighting in several dozen different underground formations by 1944. [...] Although the occupying power took the most drastic steps in the struggle against the resistance movements (reprisals, burning villages, executions, deportations, etc.), it was unable to bring the situation under control. We will merely state at this point that, according to German documents, between July 1942 and December 1943, on the territory of the District [of Lublin], no fewer than 27,250 attacks were carried out and several large partisan battles fought [...]; that, during the first months of 1944 alone, 254 trains were derailed or blown up, 116 railway stations and railway installations attacked, and 19 transports held up or shot at."*

No occupying power ever tolerates such a situation. The terror tactics of the partisan movement inevitably led to increasingly severe reprisals by the Germans, which were to some extent legal under international law.<sup>31</sup> The camps formed a chief instrument of this repression.

An even more important reason for the constant expansion of the concentration-camp system was the lack of manpower. At a time when almost every German man fit for service was at the front, the concentration-camp system acquired an increasingly greater economic

<sup>25</sup> Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber, Munich 1946, p. 120 (English: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion, NY, 1960).

<sup>26</sup> Winfried Meyer, "Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachsenhausen-Prozeß?," *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, 45(11) (1997), pp. 965-991, here p. 987.

<sup>27</sup> 1469-PS.

<sup>28</sup> Survey of the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, "Gesamtstand der SS-Wachmannschaften und der Häftlinge in allen KL. 1. und 15. Jänner 1945." ("Situation of SS Guard Personnel and Inmates in all Concentration Camps, 1 and 15 January 1945"). Reproduced in Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Eine Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 130.

<sup>29</sup> A complete table of these camps is found in Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.

<sup>30</sup> Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 35.

<sup>31</sup> See the contribution by Karl Siegert at the end of this volume.

significance, particularly with regard to the war effort. Many German documents attest to this fact. The following are a few particularly important examples.

On January 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, where – according to a stubborn historical myth<sup>32</sup> – the decision was allegedly made to order a physical extermination of the Jews, SS-*Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler wrote a letter to Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks:<sup>33</sup>

*“Be prepared to accept 100,000 male and up to 50,000 female Jews in the concentration camps over the next few weeks. Great economic tasks will arise for the concentration camps in the next few weeks.”*

On April 30, 1942, SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS WVHA,<sup>34</sup> stated in a report to Himmler:<sup>35</sup>

*“The war has brought about a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and their tasks with regard to the inmates’ deployment. Increasing the number of inmates due to security, educational or preventive measures alone is no longer one of the primary purposes. The chief emphasis has shifted to the economic aspect. The mobilization of inmate labor first for military purposes (increased armaments) and later for peaceful tasks is increasingly shifting to the foreground. Based on recognition of this fact, necessary measures result which demand a gradual transfer of the concentration camps from their early one-sided political form into an organization reflecting their economic tasks.”*

On August 21, 1942, Martin Luther, a Foreign Ministry Official, stated in a memorandum that the number of Jews transported to the east was insufficient to cover the requirements for manpower.<sup>36</sup>

The extremely high mortality rates in the camps, due chiefly to diseases, but also to poor nutrition and clothing (see Section 4), naturally affected the economic efficiency of the camps in a highly negative way. On December 28, 1942, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks sent the following instructions in a circular letter to the commandants of 19 concentration camps:<sup>37</sup>

*“With all means available to them, the chief camp doctors must strive to ensure that the mortality figures in the individual camps are to be considerably reduced. [...] The camp doctors must supervise the nourishment of the inmates more than in the past, and submit suggestions for improvement in conformity with the administrations. Such measures must exist not merely on paper but must rather be regularly monitored by the camp doctors. [...] The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality be reduced at all costs.”*

These instructions had concrete results: within eight months, the mortality in the concentration camps fell by almost 80%.<sup>38</sup>

On October 26, 1943, Pohl sent all concentration-camp commandants a circular letter in which he remarked:<sup>39</sup>

*“Within the framework of armaments production the concentration camps have become [...] a factor of decisive military significance. We have created incomparable armaments factories where nothing existed before.*

*In earlier years, within the framework of the then-applicable educational tasks, it could be a matter of indifference whether an inmate performed useful work or not. Now, however, the inmates’ manpower is of significance, and all measures of the commandants,*

<sup>32</sup> According to the *Canadian Jewish News* of January 30, 1942, the leading Israeli ‘Holocaust’ expert Yehuda Bauer called the allegation that the Wannsee Conference had decided upon the extermination of the Jews a “silly story.”

<sup>33</sup> NO-500.

<sup>34</sup> Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt (Economic and Administrative Main Office)

<sup>35</sup> R-129.

<sup>36</sup> NG-2586.

<sup>37</sup> NO-1523. More exactly, 15 concentration camps (Natzweiler, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Niederhagen, Auschwitz, Gusen, Stutthof, Herzogenbusch and Lublin), two “Special Camps” (SS Special Camp Hinert, SS Special Camp Moringen) and two penal institutions (Straubing Prison, Danzig/Matzkau Prison Camp).

<sup>38</sup> PS-1469.

<sup>39</sup> Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.



*leaders of the penal services and physicians must extend to maintaining the health and efficiency of the inmates. Not for reasons of sentimentality, but rather because we need them, with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people, therefore we must be attentive to the well-being of the inmates.*

*I set the following objective: No more than a maximum of 10% of all inmates may be unable to work as a result of disease. This objective must be achieved as a common task of all responsible officials. The following are necessary for this purpose:*

- Correct and adequate nourishment.*
- Correct and adequate clothing.*
- The utilization of all natural medicinal remedies.*
- Avoidance of all exertions not immediately necessary for the task.*
- Premiums for efficiency. [...]*

*I will personally take care of monitoring the measures outlined in this letter."*

The following are a few concrete examples of the significance of inmate labor to the war effort.

In Auschwitz, the largest camp, a considerable proportion of the inmates were assigned to work in I.G. Farbenindustrie factories for the manufacture of a number of chemicals crucial for the chemical industry. In his standard work on the 'Holocaust,' Raul Hilberg reports:<sup>40</sup>

*"On 19 March and 24 April 1941, the TEA [Technische Ausschuss der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG; Technical Committee] decided upon the details of production in Auschwitz. Two factories were to be created, one for synthetic rubber (Buna IV) and one for acetic acid. [...] Investment in Auschwitz initially amounted to over 500,000,000 Reichsmarks, but, in the end, to over 700,000,000 Reichsmarks. Approximately 170 sub-contractors were assigned to the work. The factory was erected; streets were built; barracks for the inmates were constructed; barbed wire was used for 'factory fencing'; when the city of Auschwitz was finally overcrowded with I.G. personnel, two company settlements were built. To ensure that I.G. Auschwitz received all the needed materials, [I.G. official] Krauch ordered 'Emergency Classification I' for all materials required for the manufacture of Buna. In the meantime, I.G. Auschwitz also secured its own coal supplies from the Fürsten mine and Janina mine. Both mines were operated using Jews."*

In the Dora-Mittelbau Camp, especially feared for its hard working conditions and administered as a satellite camp of Buchenwald until 1944, but then promoted to the rank of a concentration camp in its own right, inmates in underground factories manufactured the rockets by means of which Germany still hoped to bring about a turning point in the war.

On 11 May 1944, Hitler personally ordered the employment of 200,000 Jews within the framework of the fighter-plane construction program.<sup>41</sup>

On 15 August 1944, the SS WVHA announced the immediately forthcoming delivery of 612,000 inmates to the concentration camps.<sup>42</sup> However, this number was never even remotely reached in actual fact.

### 3. Conditions in the Camps

#### 3.1. Various Inmate Categories

After the beginning of the war, new inmate categories were added to the political prisoners (known as "Reds" in camp jargon due to the red identifying triangles sewn on their uniforms), the criminals ("Greens") and "Asocials" (or "Blacks"). Prisoners of war – particularly Soviets – were interned in several camps; another group consisted of Jehova's Witnesses, who were punished for refusing to do military service.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>40</sup> Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997, p. 992.

<sup>41</sup> NO-5689.

<sup>42</sup> NO-1990.

<sup>43</sup> Their refusal to do military service caused the Jehova's Witnesses to be imprisoned in many countries. In Switzerland, widely considered a highly democratic country, Jehova's Witnesses were regularly imprisoned until the 1990s. The repression of Jehova's Witnesses in the Third Reich was thus no act of re-



From 1942 onwards, the mass deportation of Jews to concentration camps occurred from all German-occupied territories. The percentage of deported Jews varied greatly from country to country; thus, 75,721 Jews, predominantly those with foreign passports or who had been naturalized only recently, were deported from France, a quarter of the total Jewish population living in that country.<sup>44</sup> The country with the highest percentage of deportees (over three quarters of all Jewish residents) was the Netherlands.

In addition to the Jews, there were two further inmate categories who are repeatedly alleged to have been the target of a systematic program of extermination, *i.e.*, Gypsies and homosexuals. A brief correction of fact is called for at this point.

### 3.1.1. Gypsies

Political leaders speaking on behalf of German Gypsies (or “Sinti and Roma”) claim that members of this racial group were murdered by the hundreds of thousands in the National-Socialist concentration camps. The figure of 500,000 purportedly exterminated Gypsies is regularly seen in the relevant literature and repeated in the media.<sup>45</sup> That this figure is purely a figment of the imagination and there is no evidence of a mass murder of Gypsies under the Third Reich was proven by Udo Walendy, as early as 1985 in his periodical *Historische Tatsachen*.<sup>46</sup> A body of supplementary evidence against the claim was produced first by Otward Müller in 1999,<sup>47</sup> and then more comprehensively by Carlo Mattogno in 2014.<sup>48</sup> – Representatives of the official historiography have also drastically reduced the number of one-half-million murdered Gypsies: in 1997, German historians were talking about 50,000 ‘murdered’ “Sinti and Romas.”<sup>49</sup>

It is a fact that Heinrich Himmler order the internment of “Gypsies of mixed race, Roman Gypsies and Gypsies from the Balkans” on 16 December 1942. At the same time, however, he excepted a number of other categories of Gypsies from internment, those classed as “socially adjusted” Gypsies. According to the Auschwitz *Death Books*, containing a record of every instance of mortality in Auschwitz, 11,843 Gypsies died almost exclusively from natural causes, *i.e.*, mostly as a result of disease.<sup>50</sup> That the gassing of more than 2,000 Gypsy women in Auschwitz on 2 August 1944 claimed by the official historiography is another myth lacking all basis in fact, has been unimpeachably shown by Carlo Mattogno.<sup>51</sup>

ligious persecution.

<sup>44</sup> Serge Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, Paris 1978.

<sup>45</sup> The *New Yorker State Newspaper* of August 7, 1999, carried a report (on page 6) that the Central Council of the German Sinti und Roma had demanded the construction of a monument to the “500,000 Holocaust Sinti and Roma Victims.” Roman Herzog, then president of the German Federal Republic, expressly recognized the figure of 500,000 murdered Gypsies as “historical fact” in 1997: *Bulletin des Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung*, March 19, 1997, no. 234, p. 259.

<sup>46</sup> “Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million,” in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985.

<sup>47</sup> Otward Müller, “Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442; English as “Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts,” in: *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259.

<sup>48</sup> Carlo Mattogno, “Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime,” *Inconvenient History*, 6(1) (2014).

<sup>49</sup> Under the headline “Korrekturen an Goldhagen: Vorträge über den Holocaust an der Universität Freiburg,” the *Frankfurter Rundschau* reported on February 13, 1997: “Assiduous study of the documentation permits the conclusion that the figure of the murdered Sinti und Roma is far lower than the figure commonly cited in the media: 50,000 instead of 500,000 [...],” referring to a study by Michael Zimmermann, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet: Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989.

<sup>50</sup> Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrum Deutscher Sinti und Roma (ed.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1993, Vol. II, p. 1476.

<sup>51</sup> Carlo Mattogno, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332.

### 3.1.2. Homosexuals

The growing acceptance of homosexuality in Western society, and the increasing influence of gay organizations, have led to intensified efforts to attribute to homosexuals the ‘martyr status’ of a minority “systematically exterminated” during the Third Reich. The number of homosexuals alleged to have died in National-Socialist concentration camps is stated by special-interest groups to amount to as many as 500,000 – or even more.<sup>52</sup> What is indisputable is that homosexuality in National-Socialist Germany – and in a great many other countries at the same time, for example, Great Britain and the USSR – was a criminal offense. Between 50,000 and 60,000 homosexual males were sentenced by German courts between 1933 and 1944. A minority of these – presumably 10,000 to 15,000 – were sent to concentration camps after finishing their prison sentences in ordinary prisons; these were mostly repeat offenders, male prostitutes, transvestites and seducers of minors.<sup>53</sup>

### 3.2. Food

There is no doubt that poor food contributed to the high mortality rates of the early war years, and it is in no way my intention to whitewash the camp administration in this regard. But it should be noted that serious efforts were taken to improve conditions. In the circular letter to all concentration-camp commandants quoted earlier, referring to the necessity for “correct and adequate food,” SS *Obergruppenführer* O. Pohl gave precise instructions as to how the food was to be prepared and served, stating, among other things:<sup>54</sup>

*“Vegetables should be served at mealtimes, both raw as salads or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut). [...] The quantity of food served for lunch must amount to 1.25 – 1.5 l. No thin soups, but heavy, nourishing dishes. [...] The receipt of additional food is to be encouraged. [...] If sick persons can recover more rapidly as a result of special diets, then such special diets must be served, but in hospitals only.”*

Tadeusz Iwaszko, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial, writes the following in an article on inmate food at Auschwitz:<sup>55</sup>

*“For lunch, ‘meat soup’ was served four times a week, and ‘vegetable soup’ three times a week, the latter consisting of vegetables including potatoes and beets or carrots [Rüben].”*

According to Iwaszko, the soup possessed a nutritional value of 350-400 calories. For dinner, the inmates were served approximately 300 grams of bread, approximately 25 grams of sausage or margarine as well as a spoonful of jam or cheese with a nutritional value of 900 to 1000 calories. Could German front-line soldiers be assured of receiving similar rations every day of the week?

The Polish resistance movement, which certainly had no vested interest in whitewashing the conditions in the camp, had the following to say about the food served in the Majdanek Camp in early 1943:<sup>56</sup>

*“The food was rather meager at first, but has recently improved and is of higher quality than in the prisoner-of-war camps in 1940, for example. In the morning, the inmates receive approximately half a liter of barley broth at 6:00 A.M. (two days a week herbal tea with a peppermint taste). For lunch, 1:00 P.M., half a liter of quite nourishing soup is served, even enriched with fat or meal. Dinner is served at 5:00 P.M., and consists of 200*

<sup>52</sup> For example, Franc Rector, in his book *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981, speaks of “at least 500,000” homosexual victims of National Socialism.

<sup>53</sup> Jack Wickoff, “Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139, a translation of “The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals,” *Remarks*, No. 22, April 20, 1997.

<sup>54</sup> Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-Ib-8, pp. 53ff.

<sup>55</sup> T. Iwaszko, “Le condizioni di vita dei prigionieri,” in: Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebicka, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte*, Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 70f.

<sup>56</sup> Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Ważniewski, “Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241, here pp. 222f.

*grams of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of sausage) as well as half a liter of barley broth or soup from the flour of unpeeled potatoes.”*

### 3.3. Medical Care

In a strongly anti-National-Socialist monograph on Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp, the author, Isabell Sprenger, writes as follows:<sup>57</sup>

*“A continual collection of disease reports from the years 1943-1945 with very detailed daily procedures in the treatment of individual patients shows that to some extent time and effort could be expended on healing the inmates.”*

The objection that Groß-Rosen was an “ordinary concentration camp” and not an “extermination camp” collapses immediately when considering that a great quantity of documents relating to the medical care of inmates has survived even for Auschwitz, the best-known of the alleged extermination camps.<sup>58</sup> For example, a report on the medical treatment of 3,138 Hungarian Jewish internees was drawn up on June 28, 1944 – when the ‘gas chambers’ allegedly operated at full capacity – establishes precisely the illnesses for which the persons concerned were treated:<sup>59</sup>

“Surgical cases	1,426
Diarrhea	327
Constipation	253
Angina	79
Diabetes mell.	4
Cardiac insufficiency	25
Scabies	62
Pneumonia	75
Flu	136
Intertrig. [sore spots]	59,268
Other	449
Infectious diseases:	
Scarlet fever	5
Mumps	16
Measles	5
Erysipelas [skin rash]	5”

In another “extermination camp,” Majdanek, there was a hospital for wounded Soviet prisoners of war, the construction of which was personally ordered by Himmler on 6 January 1943.<sup>60</sup>

### 3.4. Punishments and Mistreatment

The widespread idea that limitless arbitrary cruelty prevailed in the National-Socialist concentration camps and that sadistic mistreatment was a common occurrence is simply not confirmed by surviving German wartime documentation. I am aware that regulations often existed only on paper, and I do not doubt that acts of cruelty often occurred in the camps. But that such acts in no way reflected official policy is clearly obvious from the regulations for the camp administration. In Auschwitz, every SS man had to sign a declaration reading word-for-word as follows:<sup>61</sup>

*“I am aware that only the Führer possesses life-and-death decision-making powers over enemies of the State. I am not permitted to injure or kill any enemy of the State (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the*

<sup>57</sup> Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1996, p. 151.

<sup>58</sup> See C. Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>59</sup> Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-32, p. 76; see illustration on next page.

<sup>60</sup> T. Mencil (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 88ff.

<sup>61</sup> GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 130.

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3132 Häftlg. in der An-					
stalts behandelt. Davon :					
chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	10
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Rosolen	5
Diabet. mell.	4	divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

- Hustenträger wurden 64 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. Bienen. entfallen auf die Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sanst. Abteilung der nur die Mischungen und nicht die schmutzigen erfasst. Verlegt nach BII o. d. w. and. Lager waren 52 Häftlg.

Medical treatment of inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau<sup>59</sup>

Reichsführer SS. I am aware that I will be severely called to account for any violation of this regulation.”

Kazimierz Smoleń, former Director of the Auschwitz-Museum, wrote an article on the punishment system at Auschwitz based on German documents, in which the various punishments provided for by the regulation are listed in order of severity:<sup>62</sup>

- Warning with threat of punishment
- Additional work
- Temporary transfer to a punishment company
- Arrest
- Severe arrest with withdrawal of food
- Arrest in solitary confinement
- Beating (25 blows).

Prior to execution of beatings, an examination by a physician was required. Death sentences required approval by the RSHA prior to execution.<sup>63</sup>

Severe steps were occasionally taken against SS men guilty of committing crimes against inmates: two camp commandants – Karl Koch of Buchenwald and Hermann Florstedt of Majdanek – were executed by the National Socialists themselves.<sup>64</sup>

### 3.5. Terror by Criminals and Communists

The mixing of political and criminal inmates could have frightful consequences for the politicals, since the criminal inmates were often the dregs of the underworld, creating a veritable reign of terror in many camps. Whether the camp administration recruited the “Kapos” (inmate trustees) from the “Reds” or “Greens” was a matter of life or death to many inmates. Austrian Jewish Socialist Benedikt Kautsky, who spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in a number of different concentration camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald), wrote the following in relation to terror by criminal inmates:<sup>65</sup>

*“Whether the criminals or political prisoners ruled a camp was a matter of life and death for ordinary inmates. In camps such as Buchenwald or Dachau, the burden foisted upon the camp by the SS was allocated as skillfully as possible by the camp functionaries recruited from the ranks of the politicals; many assaults by the SS were nipped in the bud, sabotaged or their effectiveness brought to naught by passive resistance. Other camps under the leadership of criminals, such as Auschwitz and Mauthausen, were hotbeds of corruption, where the inmates were cheated out of their rightful allocations of rations in*

<sup>62</sup> Kazimierz Smoleń, “Systeme de punition infligées par la SS dans le camp de concentration d’Auschwitz,” in: *idem* (ed.), *Contribution à l’histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d’Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz, 1968, pp. 67f.

<sup>63</sup> Franciszek Piper, “I metodi di assassinio diretto dei prigionieri,” in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 137.

<sup>64</sup> Affidavit SS-65 by SS Judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556.

<sup>65</sup> Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946, p. 9.

Kommandantur  
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau


Birkenau, den 21. Juli 1944. 116


### Entlassungsschein

Die Anna Zwierzynska, geb. am 13.7.1897  
in Litzmannstadt, war in der Zeit  
vom 14.4.1944 bis 21.7.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager  
untergebracht.  
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 21.7.1944.

**Auflage:**  
Sie haben sich sofort bei der  
Geheimen Staatspolizei in  
zu melden.

ST. 66/1.44. 10/00



Der Lagerkommandant:  
i. A.   
S. ch u r z  
Untersturmführer

Release document of an inmate from Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp dated July 21, 1944<sup>66</sup>

food, clothing, etc. and furthermore mistreated in the grossest manner by their fellow inmates.”

Other former concentration-camp inmates have painted a darker picture of the camp functionaries recruited from the ranks of the political prisoners. Paul Rassinier, French resistance fighter and founder of Holocaust revisionism, described the terror of Communist inmates in Buchenwald in his book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (*The Lie of Ulysses*), written in 1950. Those inmates tyrannized other, non-Communist inmates and robbed them of their food packages, which was equivalent to a death sentence for many of them.<sup>67</sup> A U.S. Army report drawn up following the liberation of Buchenwald states that the Communists gradually took power away from the criminal Kapos and – to some extent in collaboration with the SS – killed many inmates. They were said to have been responsible for a large proportion of the brutalities in the camp and were said to have controlled the distribution of food packages.<sup>68</sup> That the camp administration failed to take sufficiently energetic steps to put an end to the actions of the criminals and Communists must be considered a serious act of negligence.

### 3.6. Releases

Large numbers of inmates were released, even after the beginning of the war. According to Polish sources, 5,000 inmates were released from Stutthof Concentration Camp,<sup>69</sup> while the incredible number of 20,000 inmates were released from the alleged “extermination camp” of Majdanek<sup>70</sup>. The total number of inmates released from Auschwitz is unknown, but must

<sup>66</sup> Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (RGVA), 502-1-438, p. 116.

<sup>67</sup> Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1979; cf. English: Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1990.

<sup>68</sup> Egon W. Fleck, Edward A. Tenenbaum, “Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report,” U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945. National Archives, Record Group 331, SHAEF, G-5, 17.11, Jacket 10, Box 151 (8929/163-8929/180), quoted according to M. Weber, “Buchenwald: Legend and Reality,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418, here pp. 407f.

<sup>69</sup> Franz Dwertmann (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, Marpress, Danzig 1996, p. 120.

<sup>70</sup> Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996, p. 32.

have been considerably high. Danuta Czech, in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, for the period between February 1942 and February 1945 indicates a total of 1,100 released inmates.<sup>71</sup> However, the very fragmentary release records which have survived – records found by C. Matogno and myself and covering the period between June and December 1943 alone – show almost 300 releases, suggesting that the actual number of total releases must have been far higher. Most of the releases involved educational inmates transferred to Birkenau “work education camp” for 56 days in punishment for violation of their labor contracts (this practice resulted from a Himmler order dated 28 May 1942<sup>72</sup>). Many of these short-term inmates were released in the summer of 1944, at the same time as the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is said to have unfolded. We are therefore supposed to believe that the National Socialists continually released witnesses to their own mass-extinction program, so that the witnesses, in turn, could inform the world about German atrocities at Auschwitz! Prior to the evacuation of the camp, the German authorities at Birkenau left 4,299 inmates behind to await the arrival of the Red Army.<sup>73</sup>

### 3.7. Comparisons

Some of the German concentration camps continued operation after the war, this time with Allied guards and German prisoners who were considered a threat to Allied security or who were opposed to occupational policies. Especially infamous in this regard is the Sachsenhausen Camp under Soviet control,<sup>74</sup> but even the U.S.-operated Dachau Camp served as a concentration camp after the war. One of the prisoners held captive by the Americans in Dachau published a diary,<sup>75</sup> which is interesting reading, especially when compared with the diary of a prisoner who was in the same camp under German rule, *i.e.*, during the war.<sup>76</sup> In an analysis, Ingrid Weckert has juxtaposed both diaries and by so doing was able to show that conditions in the Dachau Camp were considerably *better* under German rule than they were under U.S. military rule – except for the very last months of the war, when the German infrastructure had broken down and the inmates, like everybody in Germany, suffered terribly due to lack of all supplies.<sup>77</sup>

## 4. Mortality Rates in Concentration Camps and their Causes

### 4.1. Number of Victims of the Camps

How many people died in the National-Socialist concentration camps? Very precise and, in some cases, highly precise statistics are available for seven different concentration camps, based on documentation of the individual camp authorities for these camps, which were basically the seven largest camps. In addition to the number of inmates who died in the concentration camps, we also know the number of total arrivals, which, with the exception of Majdanek, are also known with complete or almost perfect precision. In addition, it should be noted that many inmates were often interned in several different camps, being frequently transferred from one camp to another (it should be recalled, in this regard that Benedikt Kautsky, for example, spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald). This means that the total number of inmates in-

<sup>71</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, *passim*.

<sup>72</sup> *RGVA*, 1323-2-140, p. 4.

<sup>73</sup> Andrzej Strzelecki, “Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue III, 1974, p. 57; see more general: Andrzej Strzelecki, *The Evacuation, Dismantling and Liberation of KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2001.

<sup>74</sup> Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994; Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990.

<sup>75</sup> Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und “befreit.” Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984.

<sup>76</sup> Arthur Haulot, “Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945,” *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

<sup>77</sup> Ingrid Weckert, “Two Times Dachau,” *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270. The first German version of this essay, published in the Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27, was confiscated by the German authorities because of this comparing article (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, ref. 271 Ds 155/96).

tered in the camps was much less than a mere addition of the figures for individual camps would tend to indicate. It also means that one must take care to avoid drawing the false conclusion that an inmate who survived one camp, must necessarily have survived the war. To cite merely one example, of the approximately 365,000 inmates registered at Auschwitz and subsequently transferred to other camps, a considerable proportion died in another camp.

The statistics for the seven camps are as follows:

AUSCHWITZ: <sup>78</sup>	BUCHENWALD: <sup>81</sup>
1940/1941: ca. 19,500	1937: 48
1942: ca. 48,500	1938: 771
1943: ca. 37,000	1939: 1,235
1944: ca. 30,000	1940: 1,772
1945: <sup>79</sup> ca. 500	1941: 1,522
Total: ca. 135,500 of ca. 500,100 registered inmates. <sup>80</sup>	1942: 2,898
	1943: 3,516
	1944: 8,644
	1945: 13,056
	Total: 33,462 of 238,979 inmates.

DACHAU: <sup>82</sup>	MAJDANEK: <sup>84</sup>
1940: 1,515	1941: ca. 700
1941: 2,576	1942: ca. 17,244
1942: 2,470	1943: ca. 22,339
1943: 1,100	1944: ca. 1,900
1944: 4,794	Total: ca. 42,200 of an unknown number of registered inmates. <sup>85</sup>
1945: 15,384	
Total: 27,839 of ca. 168,000 inmates. <sup>83</sup>	

<sup>78</sup> Carlo Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 393-399. Among orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who assert the existence of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews, the number of estimated victims for Auschwitz has ranged from 9 million down to 514,000. F. Piper, Head of the Historical Division of the Auschwitz-Museums, indicates 1,077,000 as the number of victims (F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, 1993). The manner in which Piper arrives at these fantastic figures is described by C. Mattogno in the article cited above.

<sup>79</sup> Auschwitz was occupied by the Red Army on 27 January 1945. Most of the inmates were evacuated beforehand.

<sup>80</sup> In Auschwitz approximately 401,500 inmates were registered in the camp inventory in a regular manner, *i.e.*, after allocation of a registration number. Approximately another 98,600 were lodged in the transit camp of Birkenau for a certain length of time, whence they were subsequently transferred to other camps. For details, see C. Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*," *op. cit.* (note 78).

<sup>81</sup> Eugen Kogon, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 120.

<sup>82</sup> Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen*. Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981, p. 27.

<sup>83</sup> Paul Berben, *Dachau: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London 1975, p. 186.

<sup>84</sup> Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018, Chapter 4. Polish historiography postulated 360,000 as the number of victims from 1948 until 1992. The official camp historian J. Marszałek, gave this figure in his book *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 142. In 1992, the number of victims at Majdanek was reduced by official Polish historiography to approximately 235,000 (C. Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 14 (1992), p. 127). Finally, in 2005, the new research director of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, reduced the death toll even further down to merely 78,000 (Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 23 (2005), pp. 7-53). The book by Graf and Mattogno quoted above shows the manipulations with which the three Polish historians arrive at their figures.

<sup>85</sup> The number of inmates arriving at Majdanek is unknown. In the Polish standard work on Majdanek, the number is given by Zofia Leszyńska as "over 275,000" (in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 93), but this figure is certainly exaggerated (in this re-



MAUTHAUSEN: <sup>86</sup>		SACHSENHAUSEN: <sup>87</sup>	
1938:	36	1940:	3,788
1939:	445	1941:	1,187
1940:	3,846	1942:	4,175
1941:	8,114	1943:	3,563
1942:	14,293	1944:	2,366
1943:	8,481	1945:	4,821
1944:	14,766	Liquidated and executed: <sup>88</sup>	675
1945:	36,214	Total:	20,575 of 132,196 inmates.
Total: 86,195 of ca. 230,000 inmates.			
STUTTHOF: <sup>89</sup>			
1939:	47		
1940:	ca. 860		
1941:	268		
1942:	2,276		
1943:	3,980		
1944:	ca. 7,500		
1945:	ca. 11,200		
Total: ca. 26,100 of 105,302 inmates. <sup>90</sup>			

If one adds the numbers of victims for these seven camps, one arrives at a total figure of approximately 372,000 victims. For the other concentration camps, we must refer to the statistics of the Special Registry Office for Marriages, Births, and Deaths at Arolsen (Sonderstandesamt Arolsen, Germany), which are, however, incomplete, partly because some of the documentation is missing for certain camps, and partly because certain deaths registered at other municipal registries of births, marriages, and deaths have not been certified at Arolsen. In 1993, the situation was as follows:<sup>91</sup>

Bergen-Belsen:	6,853 deaths	Natzweiler:	4,431 deaths
Dora-Mittelbau:	7,468 deaths	Neuengamme:	5,785 deaths
Flossenbürg:	18,334 deaths	Ravensbrück:	3,639 deaths
Groß-Rosen:	10,951 deaths	<b>Total:</b>	<b>57,461 deaths</b>

How incomplete are these statistics? For each of the previously listed seven camps, the mortality figures are more or less well-known. However, for these camps Arolsen gave only the following numbers of certified deaths in 1993:<sup>91</sup>

gard, see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 84), Chapter 3).

<sup>86</sup> Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, pp. 156-158.

<sup>87</sup> Carlo Mattogno, “KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und ‘Vernichtungsaktionen’ 1940 bis 1945,” in: *VffG*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185. The figures indicated by Mattogno are from the original documentation of the Sachsenhausen camp administration in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow (GARF, Dossier 7021-104-4, pp. 39ff.).

<sup>88</sup> The figures for liquidations and executions at Sachsenhausen were separated from those relating to inmates having died natural deaths. See C. Mattogno, *ibid.*

<sup>89</sup> Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 86-95.

<sup>90</sup> Elżbeta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Gdansk 1993, p. 13.

<sup>91</sup> Official list of registered death cases by the Special Registry Office (Sonderstandesamt) Arolsen dated January 1, 1993. Arolsen no longer releases such figures to the public, since they do not like the way they are used by independent historians.

Auschwitz:	60,056 deaths	Mauthausen:	78,859 deaths
Buchenwald:	20,687 deaths	Sachsenhausen:	5,014 deaths
Dachau:	18,456 deaths	Stutthof:	12,634 deaths
Majdanek:	8,831 deaths	<b>Total:</b>	<b>204,537 deaths</b>

This figure reflects approximately 55% of the actual figures of approximately 372,000 victims. This suggests that the number of 57,461 victims for the seven other camps registered at Arolsen should be doubled; in this case one arrives at approximately  $(372,000 + 115,000 =) 487,000$  victims for the fourteen concentration camps.

The mortality figures for inmates having died in the work camps – mostly located in Polish territory – must be added to the above, but no reliable statistics are available to us in this regard. Raul Hilberg estimates the number of Jews having died in these work camps at 100,000, but fails to back up the estimate with any source references.<sup>92</sup> If we accept Hilberg's figure, at least as a working hypothesis, and if we assume an equally high mortality figure for non-Jews having died in these same camps as well, we arrive at approximately  $(487,000 + 200,000 =) 687,000$  or almost 700,000 human beings having perished in National-Socialist concentration camps and work camps. In our view, this would have to be the maximum figure; it is probable that the actual figure was lower. The number of Jews among the victims cannot be determined exactly under present circumstances, but was presumably no lower than 50%.

## 4.2. Reasons for High Mortality Rates

The worst mortality figures for Auschwitz occurred during the second half of 1942 and in early 1943, when a typhus epidemic was raging, killing a large percentage of the total camp population. The epidemic peaked between the 7th and 11th of September 1942, with an average death rate of 375 inmates per day.<sup>93</sup> In Majdanek, the mortality rate peaked in August 1943, a month in which 6.84% of all camp inmates died.<sup>94</sup> The principal cause of the mass mortality rate lay in the catastrophic hygienic conditions caused by the absence of any connection to the sewer system of the city of Lublin, which encouraged the spread of epidemics.<sup>95</sup>

The situation in the western camps was different. For example, as we have seen, over 15,000 people died in Dachau between January and April 1945, more than during all the previous war years put together. Statistics for the other western camps are usually similar. The extremely high mortality rate at war's end was the immediate result of the German collapse, for which the Allies themselves were partially responsible. In his autobiography, the famous American aviator Chuck Yeager recalls that his squadron was ordered to machine gun "everything that moved" over a 50-square mile area.<sup>96</sup>

*"Germany cannot be so easily divided into innocent civilians and military personnel. The farmer on his potato patch was, after all, feeding German troops."*

The Allied terror bombings destroyed the German infrastructure, with the result that concentration-camp inmates could no longer be supplied with food, clean drinking water, medicine, disinfestation agents etc. during the closing phase of the war. The main reason for the mass deaths in 1945, however, was not starvation, but epidemics, caused by the evacuation of the eastern camps, which in turn spread epidemic diseases to the overcrowded western concentration camps and could not be brought under control as a result of wartime conditions.

The British physician Dr. Russell Barton spent a month in Bergen-Belsen as a young medical student and drew up a report on the conditions in the camp, in which he remarked:<sup>97</sup>

<sup>92</sup> Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 1299.

<sup>93</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, p. 193.

<sup>94</sup> PS-1469, p. 4.

<sup>95</sup> See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84).

<sup>96</sup> Chuck Yeager, *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985, p. 79.

<sup>97</sup> Quoted according to Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990, pp. 157f.

*“Most people attributed the conditions of the inmates to deliberate intention on the part of the Germans. [...] Inmates were eager to cite examples of brutality and neglect, and visiting journalists from different countries interpreted the situation according to the needs of propaganda at home. [...] German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. [...] I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. At that time I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large number of well-fed inmates. [...] The major reasons for the state at Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order in the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs.”*

The Allied propagandists of 1945 were naturally uninterested in such facts, and the media of the western world are equally uninterested in these same facts to this day. They kept spreading the distorted picture of the diabolical SS men who supposedly allowed the inmates to starve to death. As a result, the last commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Camp, Josef Kramer – who was executed after a judicial farce,<sup>98</sup> although he did everything in his power to bring about an improvement in desperate camp conditions – went down in history as the “Beast of Belsen,” a history that was written and keeps being written by the victors.

## 5. “Gas Chambers”

### 5.1. Gassing Claims Relating to Western Camps

All allegations of “gas chambers” – by which I mean gas chambers intended for the killing of human beings – in National-Socialist camps are based on ‘eyewitness’ testimonies and are not supported by German wartime documents (which survived the war by the thousands of tons). The “gas chambers” of the “extermination camps” at Auschwitz and Majdanek are discussed by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno in the present book. Both authors demonstrate that the structures in question, by reason of their architectural features, were unsuited for the killing of human beings with poison gas and, as a result, could never have been used for that purpose. The following comments are limited to the claims of the ‘gas chambers’ in the western camps.

There were numerous ‘eyewitness’ testimonies relating to these ‘gas chambers’ as well. At the Nuremberg Trial, a former camp doctor at Dachau, a Czech named Dr. Franz Blaha, testified as follows:<sup>99</sup>

*“The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen.”*

A fanciful description of the “gas chamber” at Buchenwald was provided by a Frenchman named Georges Hénocque in 1947:<sup>100</sup>

*“The room was perhaps five square meter wide and three to three and a half meters high. On the ceiling at irregular intervals were seventeen air-tight, sealed shower heads. They looked like ordinary shower heads. The deportees assigned to the crematorium had warned me of the manner in which the victims, to mock them, were all given a towel and a small bar of soap before entering the shower. The unfortunates were thus brought to believe that they were entering a shower.”*

<sup>98</sup> At the Bergen-Belsen Trial, British defense council spoke very disparagingly about the prosecution witnesses and came to the conclusion that their testimony relating to the atrocities at Bergen-Belsen were lies. Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others (The Belsen-Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London/Edinburg/Glasgow 1949, pp. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 524, 535, 544.

<sup>99</sup> *IMT*, Vol. V, pp. 172f.; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022.

<sup>100</sup> G. Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947, quoted according to Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 192ff.

*The heavy iron door shut behind them – a door sealed by a half centimeter thick insulation strip of rubber, so that no air could get in. Inside, the walls were smooth, without cracks and as if varnished. On the outside, next to the door frame, one could see four buttons, each one of which lay beneath the others: one red, one yellow, one green, and one white. But one detail disturbed me: I didn't understand how the gas could descend from the shower heads. Next to the room in which I was standing, was a passageway. I entered it and saw a gigantic pipe, so big that I could not reach all the way around it with my arms, a pipe that was covered with a rubber lining approximately one centimeter thick.*

*Next to the pipe was a crank, which turned from left to right, to cause the gas to enter the room. The pressure was so strong that the gas descended to the floor, so that none of the victims could escape what the Germans called the 'slow and sweet death.'*

*Beneath the spot where the pipe entered the gas chamber were the same buttons as on the exterior door: one red, one green, one yellow, and one white. They were obviously used to measure the sinking of the gas. Everything was organized on a strictly scientific basis. The Devil himself could not have planned it better."*

Many revisionists think that orthodox historians have finally banished the "gas chambers" of the western camps to the rubbish dump of history, but that is an inaccurate oversimplification.<sup>101</sup> In justification of this argument, revisionists cite a letter to the editor written in 1960 by Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later the head of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, in which he stated:<sup>102</sup>

*"No Jews or other inmates were gassed in Dachau or Bergen-Belsen or Buchenwald. [...] The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively in a few locations selected for this purpose and equipped with technical installations, particularly in occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Old Reich): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec."*

Anyone who reads Broszat's letter attentively recognizes that Broszat only expressly disputes any and all gassings for three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald). In relation to all other camps, he rules out "mass gassings" only, thus leaving open the possibility of gassing actions on a smaller scale. Such small-scale gassing actions are alleged in the well-known anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* edited by Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and others.<sup>103</sup> According to the same source, such gassings occurred in the camps of Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, and Stutthof. In relation to Dachau, the editors are uncertain; no gassings are reported for Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen, although numerous eyewitness testimonies confirming such gassings are available for precisely these camps. All such 'eyewitness' testimony, therefore, in the view of the editors, is false. Why the 'eyewitness' testimonies on gassings in Ravensbrück, Natzweiler, or any other camp should be any more credible, remains a mystery.

The intellectual level of the anthology is indicated, among other things, by the quoted description of the "gas chamber" (singular) at Mauthausen. As proof of their existence, a verdict of a U.S. court is quoted, according to which the "gas cells" (plural) were pre-heated with a hot brick and then the gas was introduced on "shreds of paper!"<sup>104</sup>

In addition to eyewitness reports by former concentration-camp inmates, numerous "perpetrator confessions" are also quoted. All these confessions were given under duress and are not worth the paper they are printed on. That members of the SS imprisoned in the western camps could be compelled to make any kind of 'confession' one wanted, is proven quite obviously by the deathbed 'confession' of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, who – dying from three bullet wounds in the stomach – stated the following on the 'gas chamber' at Hartheim Castle near Linz:<sup>105</sup>

<sup>101</sup> In this regard, see the comments by Reinhold Schwertfeger, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?," *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449.

<sup>102</sup> *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960.

<sup>103</sup> Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, A. Rückerl, et al. (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 178f.

<sup>105</sup> Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, Linz 1946, pp. 7f.

“SS-Gruppenführer Glücks has given the order to declare weak inmates as insane and to kill them in a large installation with gas. Approximately 1 to 1.5 million were killed there. This place is known as Hartheim and lies 10 kilometers from Linz in the direction of Passau. These inmates were reported as having died of natural causes in the camp [Mauthausen].”

Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and company are naturally not stupid enough to quote this passage from the Ziereis confession in their book. But if the Mauthausen commandant had spoken of a few thousand instead of “1 to 1.5 million” gassing victims at Hartheim, this part of the confession would certainly have been included as ‘irrefutable proof’ of the murders at Hartheim.

24 years after the publication of the anthology by Kogon and colleagues, a sequel was published aiming at summarizing more-recent research results.<sup>106</sup> That volume contains the same dogmatic tenets on the gas chambers in the various National-Socialist camps, but very little new material.<sup>107</sup>

The number of gassing victims in all western camps, if we add up all the figures quoted in the above-mentioned anthologies, amounts to some thousands only, and therefore, numerically speaking, are inessential for the ‘Holocaust,’ *i.e.*, the alleged systematic gassing of several million Jews. That the editors stubbornly insist upon these killings by means of poison gas can perhaps be explained by a desire to prove that National-Socialist concentration camps, by their very nature, were fundamentally different from Russian, Chinese, French, and American concentration camps, etc., and were therefore simply diabolical. The diabolical nature of the camps is lent to them by the ‘gas chambers’ and, therefore, as many National-Socialist concentration camps as possible must necessarily have possessed such installations.

On the other hand, orthodox historians know pretty well that abandoning any ‘gas chamber’ in any camp could be disastrous for other ‘gas chamber’ claims as well. After all, why should one believe any ‘eyewitness’ and any orthodox historian that there were ‘gas chambers’ in camps A and B, if it is a proven and acknowledged fact that all the ‘eyewitness’ testimonies and other evidence for camps C and D are fraudulent?

Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, who never mentions any gassings in western camps in his 1,300-page work on the ‘Holocaust,’<sup>40</sup> is more pragmatic than the editors of the above-mentioned anthologies.

Apart from Carlo Mattogno’s study of all gas-chamber claims leveled against the Third Reich,<sup>107</sup> the most-detailed documentation on the eyewitness testimonies on the gassings in the western camps so far is the *Second Leuchter Report*,<sup>108</sup> prepared under the direction of Robert Faurisson. This booklet is an indispensable source of information for anyone interested in this matter.

## 5.2. A Revealing Example: The ‘Gas Chamber’ of Sachsenhausen

In his excellent study on Sachsenhausen, Carlo Mattogno describes how the legend of the homicidal ‘gas chamber’ in that camp was concocted.<sup>87</sup> According to *Nazi Mass Murder*, Sachsenhausen Commandant Anton Kaindl was instructed by Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks to construct a gas chamber for the liquidation of inmates. The editors of this 1983/1993 anthology quote a pertinent ‘confession’ to this effect by Kaindl, made in Soviet imprisonment, and continue:<sup>109</sup>

“During the trial [against Kaindl] both Kaindl and a former prisoner, Paul Sakowski, who had worked in the crematorium complex as an executioner and had witnessed gassings,

<sup>106</sup> Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

<sup>107</sup> See the detailed critique by C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>108</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989; more-recent as the second section in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>109</sup> E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 184f.

*gave descriptions of the gas chamber. It had a device for opening containers automatically, and a ventilator equipped with a pressure fan was installed on the outside wall. The container was set in place, it was opened mechanically, and the fan blew the gas into the room through a system of heated pipes."*

A report drawn up by a group of Soviet experts in June 1945 contains a detailed description of the functions of this chamber.<sup>110</sup> As Mattogno demonstrates, every detail of the description corresponds to the features of an adapted Degesch circulation-disinfestation device using Zyklon B: the Soviet propagandists therefore turned a disinfestation device intended for the destruction of vermin into a homicidal gas chamber! The dimensions of the chamber are indicated in the report as 2.75 m × 3 m, reducing to an absurdity any notion that the chamber could have been used for the killing of large numbers of people. If the SS had wanted to kill individual inmates, they could have simply shot them, instead of killing them in a highly complicated manner using a dangerous poison gas.

After the war, the Soviets used Sachsenhausen as a concentration camp for their own. Gerhart Schirmer was a former German soldier who ended up in that camp right at the end of the war until he was transferred to a forced-labor camp in Siberia in 1950. In his memoirs, Schirmer described briefly how he and other prisoners were forced by the Soviets to build a mock-up 'gas chamber' in Sachsenhausen half a year after World War II had ended:<sup>111</sup>

*"There exists a notarized, sworn affidavit about the construction of a gas chamber and a shooting facility during October/November 1945 by eight prisoners, of whom I was one (Appendix 4). Briefly described, this 'gas chamber' was a shower room with 25 shower-heads in the ceiling. This was supposed to give the impression that the gassing was conducted in it. Attached to this, we erected a separate chamber with an opening, in front of which the executee would sit facing the opposite side in order to receive a shot in his neck. At least this was what the guide had to tell [to Soviet visitors]. This [guide] was our Fritz Dörrbeck, a translator who had to play this theater because – born in Russia – he spoke perfect Russian."*

This preposterous 'gas chamber' was obviously something of a headache to the Soviets and their puppets in the Communist, former German Democratic Republic, since the building in which it was allegedly located was torn down in 1952, thus destroying all incriminating and exonerating evidence.

### 5.3. Origins of the Gas Chamber Lie

By means of an impressive example, the book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* by Paul Rassinier, later to become the founder of Holocaust revisionism, shows the manner in which even the most improbable rumors were believed in the panic-stricken, hatred-impregnated atmosphere of the concentration camps. Over the entrance gate to Buchenwald Camp, there was an inscription reading "*Jedem das Seine*" ("To each his own") a principle of ancient Greek and Roman law meaning: the principle of justice is to give each person that to which he is rightfully entitled.<sup>112</sup> Rassinier, who knew German, understood the inscription. But among the other French inmates, a rumor quickly spread that the inscription in fact meant "Abandon hope, all ye that enter here."<sup>113</sup>

Benedikt Kautsky, who experienced three concentration camps, described the witch's brew of camp rumor-mongering as follows:<sup>114</sup>

*"The frivolity in the camp was incredibly great. Rumors, called 'parolen' by the Aryans and 'bonkes' by the Jews, swarmed around constantly and found willing listeners, no matter how nonsensical they might be. No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor*

<sup>110</sup> GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.

<sup>111</sup> Gerhart Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta: Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, p. 9, similar p. 36. Because of these passages, Schirmer's memoirs were confiscated and destroyed by the German authorities in 2002 (online at [www.vho.org/D/sw](http://www.vho.org/D/sw)).

<sup>112</sup> It also was the motto of Prussia's highest order of chivalry, the Order of the Black Eagle: *suum cuique*.

<sup>113</sup> Paul Rassinier, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 26. The sentence "Abandon hope, all ye that enter here" appears over the gate to hell in Dante's *Inferno*.

<sup>114</sup> B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 182f.

mongering (a common joke was ‘Will trade two old whoppers for one new one’), most people fell for the so-called ‘noble bonkes’ anyway.”

Dionys Lenard, former Majdanek inmate, had the following to say about rumor-mongering at Majdanek:<sup>115</sup>

*“I remember how I learned from the newspapers that the British had landed at Bologna. Great hope was placed in this occurrence. Everyone expected a coup d’état. But the hope refused to become reality. Most of the time, we didn’t believe the rumors. It was impossible to verify all these unreal reports. [...] Once, somebody stated that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that artillery fire could even be heard. Another time, they said that the German front in the north had collapsed, and the Russians were already in Königsberg. They also said that the Hungarians had laid down their arms, and that the Italians had joined them. The Czechs and Serbs were fashionable for a certain time. They were said to have begun such a huge insurgence that the Germans had to deploy 40 divisions against them. The Japanese, on the other hand, were said to have concluded a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain.”*

Very often, rumors like this did not arise spontaneously, but were the result of false reports deliberately spread throughout the camps by the resistance movement. That the reports on deliberate mass exterminations in the camps lack any real basis is obvious from the mere fact that the versions spread during the war often failed to accord with the post-war versions in any way. The following is an example.

Beginning in 1941, the resistance movement inside the Auschwitz Concentration Camp spread an endless stream of horror stories and reports of mass killings of inmates. But the pesticide Zyklon B was never even mentioned as the murder weapon, but rather at times “electrical baths,” combat gases and a “pneumatic hammer.”<sup>116</sup> Even after the occupation of the camp by the Red Army, the Soviet-Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi published a report on an “electric conveyor belt” upon which inmates were killed with “electrical current.”<sup>117</sup> The version in which Zyklon B became the murder weapon only became current during the following months.

The German-Jewish Communist Bruno Baum, in 1935 sentenced to ten years’ imprisonment for anti-government activity together with Erich Honecker, later president of Communist East Germany, and transferred to Auschwitz from Brandenburg Prison in 1943,<sup>118</sup> was, by his own admission, one of the most-active fabricators of camp propaganda. After the end of the war, Baum wrote his memoirs,<sup>119</sup> which appeared in three different editions (published in 1949, 1957, 1961). The first edition, published in 1949, states as follows on page 34:

*“I believe it is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of Auschwitz propaganda spread at that time all over the world was written by ourselves in the camp.”*

One page later, Baum ups the ante:

*“We carried out this propaganda in [for] the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz.”*

Baum thus generously admits that the reports by the resistance movement were “propaganda.” In the next edition, published in 1957, he states, however:

*“It is no exaggeration when I say that the greatest part of publications on Auschwitz spread all over the world originated from ourselves [...] We informed the world in this manner until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz.” (p. 89)*

<sup>115</sup> Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, p. 65.

<sup>116</sup> The text of the reports spread by the resistance movement relating to mass killings in Auschwitz have been reproduced by J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, Subchapter 2.1.

<sup>117</sup> *Pravda*, February 2, 1945.

<sup>118</sup> I am grateful to Knud Bäcker’s article, “Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), notes 26, 29, for the information on Bruno Baum.

<sup>119</sup> *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin.



Thus, “propaganda” became “publications,” by means of which the world was “informed”! Baum was transferred from Auschwitz to Mauthausen, where he most certainly assiduously continued his propaganda activity in the local camp resistance movement.

Just how industriously Germany’s military enemies propagated their atrocity stories becomes obvious from the following report by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, who was transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek together with 13 other Norwegian inmates, where they were liberated:<sup>120</sup>

*“In the fall of 1944, one could read in American newspapers and illegal Norwegian newspapers that fourteen Norwegians had been executed in Lublin on orders from Berlin. That we were supposed to be the fourteen executed Norwegians proves that the order must have been issued at least four months earlier, when there were still fourteen of us.<sup>[121]</sup> We were all mentioned by name and inmate serial number. In November, the priest from Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg in which the priest was requested to inform the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among the fourteen executed men. Papers found in the camp by the Russians stated that we were killed with Zyklon gas and then laid in an acid bath so that no mortal remains could be found.”*

Immediately after the occupation of Majdanek by the Red Army (on July 23, 1944), the Soviet-Jewish reporter Constantin Simonov wrote a report describing, among other things, the murder of former French Prime Minister Léon Blum in the same camp in the spring of 1943. Simonov quoted two eyewitnesses, P. Mikhailovic and C. Elinski, who had described Blum’s last moments “in great detail.”<sup>122</sup> Radio Moscow gave solemn credence to this story. The French Communist newspaper *Fraternité* reported in August 1944:<sup>123</sup>

*“Radio Moscow reported the death of former Prime Minister Léon Blum at Majdanek, a seventy-year-old man who fell victim to racist barbarism like so many of his fellow believers.”*

The report of Léon Blum’s murder in Majdanek was a total fabrication. In reality, Blum was deported to Buchenwald in 1943 and then transferred to Dachau, where he was liberated on May 4, 1945.<sup>124</sup>

The inmates took atrocity propaganda about the ‘gas chambers’ very seriously. The Polish historian Zofia Murawska writes as follows about Majdanek:<sup>125</sup>

*“In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks entered Field V, into which the SS men began to load the children; they tore them out of the hands of their unsuspecting mothers. Although the SS assured the mothers that their children would be cared for in homes under the protection of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became desperately frightened, as they suspected that the destination of their [children’s] journey was the gas chambers. In reality, the young inmates were placed in the children’s camp in Lodz.”*

In the verdict of the Majdanek Trial, the District Court of Düsseldorf stated as follows:<sup>126</sup>

*“The mass selections of people to be killed by gassing was general knowledge in the Majdanek Concentration Camp at least as of early 1943. This resulted in the fact that screenings carried out under similar conditions as selections but actually intended for other purposes, primarily transfers to other camps, were misunderstood by a number of inmates as being selections for gassing.”*

<sup>120</sup> T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 115), p. 197.

<sup>121</sup> One of the Norwegians had died in the meantime, one was sent to the hospital, and another was sent back to Sachsenhausen.

<sup>122</sup> C. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944, p. 7.

<sup>123</sup> Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941-1944*, Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 225.

<sup>124</sup> E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, Vol. I, p. 223.

<sup>125</sup> Z. Murawska, “Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, V, 1971, pp. 140-157, here p. 143.

<sup>126</sup> Landgericht Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a.*, XVII 1/75, Vol. I, p. 88; Christiaan F. Rüter, Dirk W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XLIV, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam 2011, Case No. 869, starting on p. 383.

Carlo Mattogno comments in this regard:<sup>127</sup>

*“In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, i.e., through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; consequently, they had been gassed.”*

There is, therefore, no doubt that many former concentration-camp inmates believed in the reality of the homicidal gassings in good faith. Let us quote Benedikt Kautsky, who states the following regarding the ‘gas chambers’ of Auschwitz:<sup>128</sup>

*“At this point I would like to give a short description of the gas chambers which I never saw myself, but which were described to me so credibly by so many people that I cannot help but repeat their description here.”*

Kautsky then proceeds to describe the ‘gas chambers’ which he never saw. This is not without irony, since he himself describes the camp rumor-mongering, hitting the nail right on the head:

*“No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor mongering [...], most people fell for the so-called ‘noble bonkes’ anyway.”*

To the end of his life, Kautsky probably never imagined that he had himself fallen for the biggest of the “bonkes” in mentioning the ‘gas chambers’ and even describing them!

## 6. Summary

### 6.1. Fiasco of Official Historiography

In view of these obvious facts, orthodox historians could not uphold for long the claim of the extermination character of all National-Socialist concentration camps. They were compelled to shift the scene of the alleged mass killings away from nearby locations, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, to more-remote alleged extermination camps located in the east, which was then in the Soviet sphere of influence and thus inaccessible to critical observers. In addition to the four so-called “pure extermination camps” of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, regarding which there is little surviving documental or physical evidence, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were alleged to have been “combined extermination and work camps” in which Jews were killed in gas chambers in huge numbers. These claims are in direct contradiction to many verifiable facts destined to bring about the utter defeat of the orthodox historians:

- As in the western camps, most of the deaths in Auschwitz and Majdanek were due to epidemics, with the difference that the death rate in both of the last two camps peaked in 1942 or 1943, while in the western camps the death rate peaked only shortly before the end of the war, as a result of the German collapse.
- Like the camp administrations of Dachau, Buchenwald, etc., the camp administrations of Auschwitz and Majdanek received repeated instructions to reduce the mortality rate at all costs and to improve inmate living conditions.
- Large numbers of surviving documents from Auschwitz – the “death camp” par excellence – describe the medical care provided to keep the Jews alive who were allegedly destined for death.
- In ‘proof’ of the exterminations in the eastern camps, orthodox historians can produce only ‘eyewitness’ testimonies and ‘confessions,’ which are qualitatively no better than the corresponding but discredited testimonies and ‘confessions’ from the western camps. There is no discernible reason why the ‘confession’ by Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf

<sup>127</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), p. 182.

<sup>128</sup> B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 272f.

Höß relating to the gassing of 2.5 million people by November 1943 in Auschwitz alone<sup>129</sup> should be any more credible than that of Mauthausen Commandant Franz Ziereis relating to the gassing of one to one and a half million people at Hartheim Castle.

- Orthodox historians are unable to explain why Jewish inmates who were allegedly destined for extermination were, in many cases, transferred from one camp to another without succumbing to extermination; or why Benedikt Kautsky, who, as a left-wing Socialist and Jew was doubly marked for extermination, survived Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and, once again, Buchenwald; or why Israel Gutman, later co-editor of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, survived not only the “extermination camps” of Majdanek and Auschwitz but the “ordinary concentration camps” of Mauthausen and Gunskirchen as well,<sup>130</sup> or why the Polish Jew Samuel Zylbersztain survived to write a report titled *Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps*, describing his experiences in Majdanek, Auschwitz, and eight (!) other concentration camps.<sup>131</sup>
- Orthodox historians must be deeply embarrassed by the release of 20,000 inmates from Majdanek “extermination camp,” each one of whom must have been a witness to the cruelty of the “mass exterminations,” if any such exterminations ever took place there; or by the fact that the National Socialists released large numbers of inmates from Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, in the midst of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. They cannot explain either why the Germans, during their withdrawal from Auschwitz-Birkenau, left 4,299 inmates behind, almost all of them Jewish, each of whom would have been an accuser of the Third Reich, if the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz squared with the historical facts.

In short: orthodox historiography of the National-Socialist concentration camps lies in shambles.

## 6.2. Break with Civilization?

Orthodox historians and journalists incessantly invoke the alleged “break with civilization” (“*Zivilisationsbruch*”) represented by National-Socialist concentration camps generally, and Auschwitz in particular. The alleged “break with civilization” was also mentioned by *Spiegel* editor Fritjof Meyer in his article on the number of Auschwitz victims.<sup>132</sup> In his reply to Meyer, Germar Rudolf raised the question of whether the existence, at Auschwitz, of choir groups, orchestras, kindergartens, a dental clinic, a large kitchen, a microwave delousing facility, a swimming pool, and a soccer field truly represents a “break with civilization.”<sup>133</sup>

After the war, Jewish professor of medicine Marc Klein had the following to say, among other things, about his imprisonment at Auschwitz:<sup>134</sup>

*“To the loud applause of the viewers, football, basketball and water ball games were held on Sunday afternoon: men need very little to distract them from the threat of danger! The SS administration allowed the prisoners regular pleasures, even on weekdays. The prisoners were shown Nazi newsreels and sentimental films in a cinema, in addition to which a saucy cabaret put on shows which were often viewed by SS men. Finally, there was a*

<sup>129</sup> NO 3868-PS.

<sup>130</sup> *Nordwestzeitung*, Oldenburg, April 13, 1994.

<sup>131</sup> Samuel Zylbersztain, “Pamiętnik więźnia dziesięciu obozów,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56.

<sup>132</sup> F. Meyer, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,” in: *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)).

<sup>133</sup> G. Rudolf, “Cautious Mainstream Revisionism,” in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30.

<sup>134</sup> Marc Klein, “Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis,” *Revue d’Études germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 245-275; [www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html](http://www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html):

*“L’appel avait lieu à onze heures, puis c’était le repos. Le dimanche après-midi, il y avait des séances de football, de basket-ball, de water-polo sous les acclamations bruyantes des spectateurs ; il faut extrêmement peu de choses à l’homme pour le distraire des dangers les plus immédiats ! L’administration SS avait permis des distractions régulières pour les détenus, même les jours de semaine. Un cinéma projetait des actualités nazies et des films sentimentaux, et un cabaret fort prisé donnait des représentations fréquentées souvent par les autorités SS. Enfin, il existait un orchestre très honorable, composé au début uniquement de musiciens polonais et remplacé ultérieurement par une nouvelle équipe de haute classe composée de musiciens de toutes nationalités, en majorité juifs.”*

*very respectable orchestra initially composed exclusively of Polish musicians, but replaced, over time, by a team of first-class musicians of all nationalities, mostly Jews.*”

A “break with civilization”? Anyone who reads James Bacque’s documentation *Other Losses*,<sup>135</sup> in which he describes the manner in which Eisenhower’s soldiers allowed German soldiers after the war to die miserably by the hundreds of thousands in camps without any infrastructure of any kind, without barracks, without medical care, totally exposed to rain and cold weather, dying of starvation because they were deliberately deprived of food – food which was available in large quantities – must wonder whether the “break with civilization” was, in actual fact, a German phenomenon, or whether, on the contrary, it occurred as the result of the actions of quite other people.

---

<sup>135</sup> James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

# Microwave Delousing and Gastight Doors at Auschwitz

WILLY WALLWEY

## 1. Introduction

In 1992 the Moscow Central Archives made its holdings publicly accessible.<sup>1</sup> These include the – evidently not entirely complete – correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz – some 83,000 documents.<sup>2</sup> This Construction Office was in charge of all matters relating to construction in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps in the environs of Auschwitz. Auschwitz-Birkenau, the infamous camp belonging to this complex and generally described today as “concentration and extermination camp,” was designed and built by this Central Construction Office as a “prisoner-of-war camp.” Construction began in late 1941. Work proceeded as per a blueprint of the Special Construction Office of Auschwitz, dated October 7, 1941.<sup>3</sup> Construction Sector Ia was completed in March 1942, and housed prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp was retained. A renaming does not become apparent until mid-April 1944, as of when the term “*KL-Auschwitz, Lager II*” (Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Camp II) was also used.

Up to early 1998, only a tiny fraction of the holdings of this archive had been tapped by three researchers, and a non-objective choice of documents on their part is obvious.<sup>4</sup> Since early 1998, a series of well-researched articles on a range of issues of the Auschwitz Camp appeared in revisionist periodicals,<sup>5</sup> and a comprehensive monograph on the organization,

<sup>1</sup> This archive underwent several name changes since 1991. It is now called *Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv (RGVA)*, Viborskaja ult 3, Moscow.

<sup>2</sup> Index of this Archive: Heinz Boberach (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates: Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols, ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991, 1995.

<sup>3</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

<sup>4</sup> Gerald Fleming, “Engineers of Death,” in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, “Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming,” *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91, Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3); for a critique see G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, “Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren,” *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: “Auschwitz 1270 to the Present: Critical Notes,” 1999 (<http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html>); Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; for a critique see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

<sup>5</sup> Some highlights are: M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, “Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau,” *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2-12; English: “Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; H.J. Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; H. Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272; W. Rademacher, “Sauna ein ‘Verbrechen’?,” *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff.; English: “Sauna a ‘Crime’?,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373; H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260; C. Mattogno, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944: Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A Preliminary Account” (<https://codoh.com/library/document/357/>); *idem*, “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16; *idem*, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist* 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332; *idem*, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz, Origin: Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-399; *idem*, “The Morgues of the Krematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294; *idem*, “Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); *idem*, “Dr. Mengele’s ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013).

responsibilities and activities of the Central Construction Office was presented by Carlo Mattogno in the summer of 1998,<sup>6</sup> followed by many more monographs addressing individual issues of the history of the Auschwitz Camp.<sup>7</sup> Two especially interesting findings resulting from a study of the Moscow archives will be summarized in the following.

## 2. Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz<sup>8</sup>

### 2.1. Introduction

A new discovery of immense significance is one about which Jean-Claude Pressac reports in his second book: the VHF delousing facilities.<sup>9</sup>

These facilities were actually used with phenomenal success, and not only in Auschwitz and Birkenau. It is only astonishing that to date neither the deloused nor the delousing inmates nor any of the supervisory personnel have reported about these facilities that were present in both Auschwitz Camps, as well as in other camps!

The high-frequency technique used here for the first time was far superior to all other delousing methods known at that time. Not only did it kill the lice and their nits, it also destroyed the bacteria that caused typhus – as small-scale tests performed by the manufacturer showed. The facilities were developed by the firm Siemens-Schuckertwerke in Berlin; preliminary tests were conducted in 1939.

In rather oversimplified terms, the microwave appliances used in almost every household today are the next generation. Only recently, on November 2, 1996, the German press<sup>10</sup> reported that the Göttingen Institute for Agricultural Technology had developed a procedure for sterilizing foods that “utilizes microwave energy and steam” – exactly the procedure described in the documents at hand, but 55 years later.

The significance of this discovery is heightened when we consider that 55 years lie between the development of these facilities and our first knowledge of their use in those days – for this is how long the documents we speak of have been held under lock and key. This discovery confirms with great emphasis that, during the 1990s, research about Auschwitz was yet in its beginning stages.

Before I discuss the significance of the microwave technology,<sup>11</sup> I will give an overview of disinfestation and disinfection as a whole, with special attention paid to Auschwitz. I have at my disposal archival documents that permit a complete analysis. This goes equally for the technical, the medical and the organizational aspects.

<sup>6</sup> C. Mattogno, *La “Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,”* Editione di Ar, Padova 1998; English: *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

<sup>7</sup> All subsequent books, which were first published in an Italian edition, appeared (or will appear) with Castle Hill Publishers; for details see the introduction to the series *Holocaust Handbooks* at the end of this book.

– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*

– *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*

– *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*

– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*

– *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*

– *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*

– *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*

– *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*

– *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum’s Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*

– *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*

– *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions*

– *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*

<sup>8</sup> This is an abbreviated version of my original article under the pen name Hans Jürgen Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105.

<sup>9</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 106f.

<sup>10</sup> (dpa) “Lebensmittel in 3 Minuten keimfrei,” *Münchener Merkur* No. 253, Nov. 2, 1996.

<sup>11</sup> Regarding technical development and method of operation of the facilities, cf. the two original studies, *op. cit.* (Note 8) as well as sowie Hans Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272.



## 2.2. Danger of Epidemics

I assume as known that in wars throughout history, for example during the U.S. Civil War, epidemics caused more deaths among soldiers and civilians alike than did the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people and in contravention of international laws, to locally change this aspect of war in two cases.

The epidemic most feared at the eastern front in World War I was typhus.<sup>12</sup> Since that war – in which this epidemic claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous measures – the danger of epidemics has been firmly entrenched in the awareness of all medical and military offices and personnel.

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, Vol. 6 of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on typhus and states that this acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:<sup>13</sup>

*“The disease is caused by Rickettsia prowazeki (discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.” [...]*

After a detailed description of the symptoms and the course of the disease, we read there:

*“Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail, in dark overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrassevich, 25-30 million people suffered from typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population. [...]*

*Successful control and prevention of typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse.”*

Countless publications elaborated the topic further. Practical experiments were also conducted to increase the knowledge of how to successfully control the cause. For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work *Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control*<sup>14</sup> about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, done in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities which entire railway trains could enter to be disinfested. Thus, it is no surprise that Peters also mentions the quantity of hydrogen cyanide (HCN) that is lethal when absorbed by humans. Therefore, Pressac’s claim<sup>15</sup> that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating in his article “On the Sanitation Facilities of the German PoW Camps”<sup>16</sup> that epidemics such as those in question “had long been extinct here [in Germany].” However, it also becomes quite understandable why all offices and institutions involved **over-reacted** totally when a typhus epidemic developed in the Auschwitz Camp starting in early 1942, brought in from outside by civilian laborers.<sup>17</sup> The spreading of the epidemic to the camp’s environs, *i.e.*, to the civilian population, had to be prevented.

<sup>12</sup> Although caused by different bacteria, typhus and spotted fever (sometimes called typhoid fever) are frequently confused because they cause similar symptoms (and have similar names).

<sup>13</sup> The *Brockhaus* encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, “Flecktyphus” in: Gustav von Bergmann, Konrad Bingold, Leo Mohr, *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, Bd. 1: *Infektionskrankheiten*, 2. Auflage, Springer, Berlin 1925.

<sup>14</sup> Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

<sup>15</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 148.

<sup>16</sup> Friedrich Konrich, “Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(29) (July 19, 1941), pp. 399-404.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. W. Stromberger, “Was war die ‘Sonderbehandlung’ in Auschwitz?,” *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.



## 2.3. Epidemic Control

### 2.3.1. Terminology Used

I will use the technical terms established in the 1939 Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift*) 194,<sup>18</sup> since these determined how the personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

**“Disinfection**

*Disinfection means [...]: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*

**Disinfestation**

*Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man.”*

The regulation quoted lists all physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation that were known. Similarly, a “work guideline” was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen SS: “Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung” (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).<sup>19</sup>

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen SS as well as in the concentration camps was the “*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*”<sup>20</sup> (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz, with its “*Hygienisch-bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*” (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).<sup>2</sup> To date I know of approximately 110,000 laboratory tests. Many informative documental facsimiles are reproduced in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.<sup>21</sup> It is unfortunate that research generally underestimates the historical value of these books for Holocaust studies.

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case in Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning. Where hydrogen cyanide and T-gas were to be used, requirements even called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the “disinfectors.”

For the time period at issue, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed at Auschwitz on September 9, 1942 as garrison physician. From the records, I can say that he fulfilled his duties correctly, and in this context, I refer particularly to his massive criticism addressed to the highest echelons.

### 2.3.2. Procedures Used

I will confine my analysis to procedures used in Auschwitz primarily before the outbreak of the first typhus epidemic, since the latter outbreak resulted in considerable changes in the camps. I draw my data from the listing dated January 9(?), 1943: “Sanitary Facilities in the Auschwitz POW and Concentration Camp”<sup>22</sup> directed to the head of Office Group C (Berlin), and a “List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Apparatus Installed in the Auschwitz POW and Concentration Camp”<sup>23</sup> dated July 30, 1943. All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the

<sup>18</sup> H.Dv. 194. *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

<sup>19</sup> Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd., unchanged ed. Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943.

<sup>20</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-26-117.

<sup>21</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Vols. 1 to 19 and Special Issues, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, as of 1959.

<sup>22</sup> “Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz,” *RGVA* 502-1-332-46/46a. Since the document is in poor condition and barely legible, we shall dispense with a reproduction of it here.

<sup>23</sup> “Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.” *RGVA* 502-1-332-9/10. This document is also in poor condition; the capacity data are transcribed in my original work, *op. cit.* (Note 8).

number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. In his first book, on p. 550, Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B. However, there is no verifiable listing provided.

### 2.3.3. Results

Results could be reliably assessed only if the total number of people disinfested in these facilities were known. I chose for this analysis a document that is beyond all doubt, from an 18-page report about a September 25, 1942, visit of SS *Obergruppenführer* and General of the Waffen SS Pohl to Auschwitz.<sup>24</sup> The report is the typical work of an aide-de-camp. The “overview of total labor expenditure,” contained therein, including “persons unfit to work, and undeployable persons,” ends on Sept. 25, 1942, with a total of 28,207 persons. The calculated capacity of the various parts of the camp is given as follows:<sup>25</sup> “preventive detention camp [concentration camp], 15,000” and “camp Birkenau [POW camp], 12,000 men and 18,000 women.” Thus, a total of 45,000 persons.

It is not yet possible to say for certain whether the delousing facilities that were available at that time were consistently adequate for the number of persons stated. In his second book, Pressac sets the peak of the first epidemic “from September 7 to 11,” with “375 deaths per day.”<sup>26</sup>

### 2.3.4. Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940, stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method.<sup>27</sup> The second, issued on March 11, 1942, 21 months later, instead called for the “conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN.” Exceptions were only permitted if “the necessary safety during the application of hydrogen cyanide” was not guaranteed.<sup>28</sup> A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,<sup>29</sup> to the commandant then again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: “as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation,” which may have referred only to unsafe facilities.

Now, if one puts oneself into the shoes of those in charge of the camps, one gains some idea of the situation that resulted from these decisions. Men in positions of authority who are used to making decisions, who are faced with a dangerous epidemic that could also spread to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, find a way out of this situation, and act on it! Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most-reliable disinfestation agent at that time.<sup>30</sup> It merely had to be made sure of that a safe location or procedure was chosen for such facilities.

### 2.3.5. The Garrison Physician

The situation did not end with the number of inmates given, nor with only one epidemic. Therefore, I will briefly summarize by means of examples which conclusions this physician came to and what steps he took.

<sup>24</sup> RGVA 502-1-19-86/103.

<sup>25</sup> RGVA 502-1-19-86.

<sup>26</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 157.

<sup>27</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-145.

<sup>28</sup> RGVA 502-1-336-94.

<sup>29</sup> RGVA 502-1-332-37.

<sup>30</sup> For details the reader is referred to: Gerhard Peters und W. Rasch, “Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern,” *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96; Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; also as a special reprint “Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern”. A copy of the latter was sent to the New Construction Office of Auschwitz. RGVA 502-1-332-86/90. Received there on July 3, 1941.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of the Bielitz District.<sup>31</sup> The subject was typhus. A considerable number and variety of persons had participated in the discussion, from the public medical officer to the *Wehrmacht* to representatives of the government. This shows how seriously the epidemic was taken to be:

*“He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon-B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure.”*

Buildings 5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. However, their original design – one large hall, open up to the roof – made them unsuitable for Zyklon-B disinfestations.

One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 highly secure DEGESCH circulation fumigation chambers (normal gas chambers = serial type; cf. the publication *Die kleine Testafibel über Normal-Gaskammern* by Tesch & Stabenow<sup>32</sup>) was being completed in Building 160 of the Main Camp (the admissions building). Pressac has called the above term for these disinfestation gas chamber an “incredible error” by Rudolf Jährling, a civilian employee and the Central Construction Office’s official in charge of heating installations.<sup>33</sup> In actual fact, however, it has been shown that it was instead a typical error in judgment by Mr. Pressac. A copy of the publication explaining these gas chambers was sent to the Auschwitz camp authorities; it bears the Auschwitz Construction Office’s date-of-receipt stamp for July 3, 1941.<sup>30</sup>

Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided on loan two mobile boilers. On April 18, 1943, Wirths conveyed to the commandant a warning about the sewer system in Birkenau, and concluded that “[...] great danger of epidemics is inevitable.”<sup>34</sup>

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Office Group C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler, and others, the garrison physician set out in section “II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician”:<sup>35</sup>

*“[...] that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities.”*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies, and also how to rectify them.

At this point I must warn any reader incompletely aware of the historical context not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. For every brick – figuratively speaking – it was necessary to obtain permission for purchase. I must also point out that a sewer system of any kind at all was already highly advanced in those days, and this goes all the more for sewage-treatment facilities, which were built for both camps with a great investment of resources and in a technically exemplary fashion.

The document last quoted continues:

*“The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings. He is somewhat surprised, however, that on the one hand the physicians presented him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the*

<sup>31</sup> RGVA 502-1-332-117/119.

<sup>32</sup> As quoted by W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (Note 19).

<sup>33</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 114; cf. Mattogno, “Auschwitz: The End of a Legend,” in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 179f.

<sup>34</sup> RGVA 502-1-332-219.

<sup>35</sup> “II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes,” RGVA 502-1-233-33/38.

***other hand he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect. The head of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification of the problems raised by May 15, 1943.***” (Emphasis added)

Given the widespread disinformation, I consider it appropriate to also speak of the physicians of Auschwitz themselves, that is, of their tasks and activities, based on the files in my possession. From a physician who spent a brief time reviewing the files replying in the Auschwitz Archive, I am aware of the bulk of these holdings. In his words: “A gigantic amount.” For example, the infirmary records are preserved in their entirety up to 1943.

The garrison physician of Auschwitz took care of everything that was his job, and much more. I will thus mention only a few particulars that relate to our present topic. It began with the toilet facilities; here he enforced changes which he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise “a great danger of epidemics is inevitable.”<sup>36</sup> These lids were ordered by the head of Office C of the WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.<sup>37</sup> It ended with roofing matters related to the Gypsy kindergarten:<sup>38</sup>

***“For the damaged roofs of kindergarten Blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)”***

In between, on May 28, 1943,<sup>39</sup> he selected six circulating-air delousing facilities which – as was noted down by hand – were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Construction Office’s expert on heating technology, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water-quality test on June 1, 1943,<sup>40</sup> etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as “Sanitary Conditions.”<sup>41</sup>

The physician’s field of work was great and varied indeed. Even ensuring that the inmates’ kitchen personnel be frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. – was part of his job. Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything! This is evident from the documents.

One comment made by Pressac strikes me as highly important; he concludes from Dr. Wirths’s “unsparing report on the insufficient possibilities for disinfestations” that “the terms ‘Sondermaßnahme’ and ‘Sonderbaumaßnahmen’ [special measures and special construction measures] [...] were not used in a criminal context [...]”<sup>42</sup> Evidently Pressac has realized that the German prefix ‘Sonder-’ [special] has no negative connotations whatsoever – rather the opposite. The garrison physician’s reminders and admonitions even increased over time. I will return to this later.

On balance, one must conclude that, just as today, while there were “opportunists” and “careerists” in those days, there were also – as my example shows – SS men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

***“As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new microwave delousing train.”*** (Emphasis added.)

## 2.4. Microwave Delousing Facilities

### 2.4.1. Development History

Together with the Siemens-Reiniger Werke AG, which developed medical instruments, the Siemens-Schuckertwerke GmbH (henceforth called SSW) developed the microwave facilities when the outbreak of the war accentuated the importance of pest extermination. At that time, the German eastern border was also the border for lice and fleas and other vermin. This new means of combating pests was directed first and foremost at lice as the carriers of typhus. The aim was, on the one hand, to improve upon the long exposure times necessary for

<sup>36</sup> RGVA 502-1-322-219.

<sup>37</sup> RGVA 502-1-322-31.

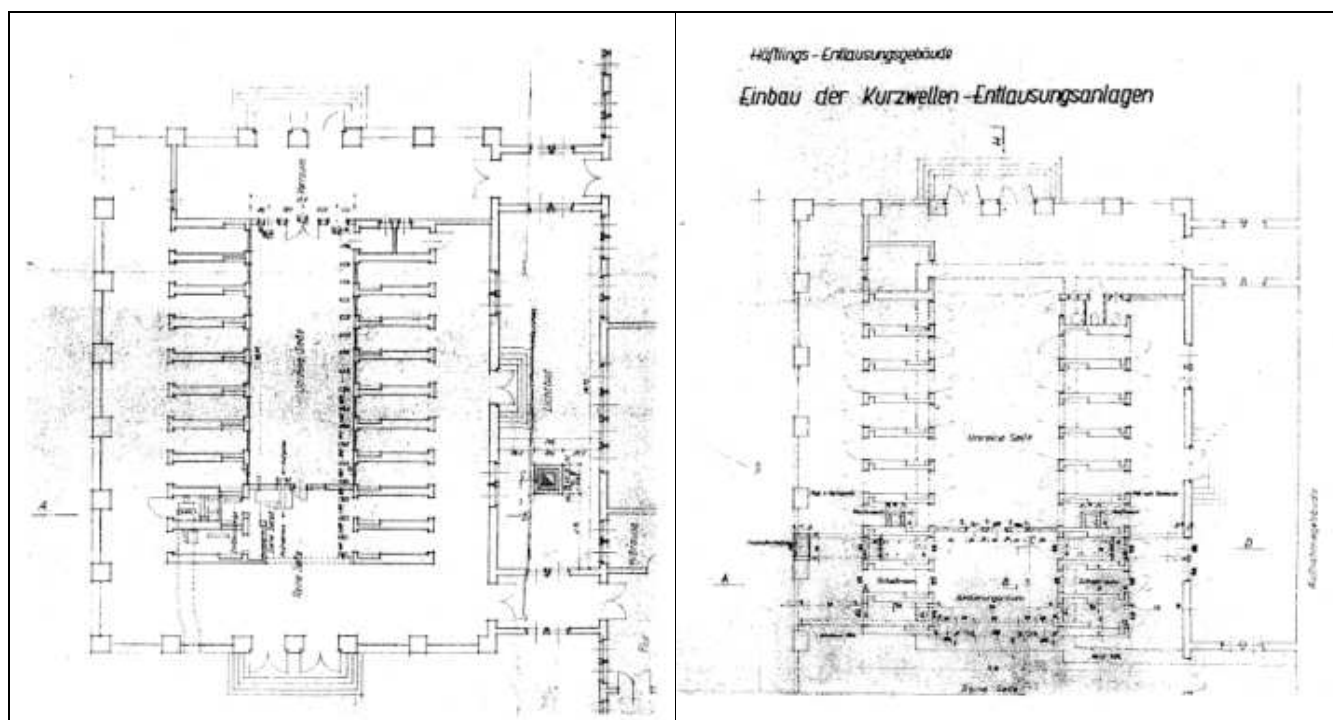
<sup>38</sup> From a letter dated March 23, 1944, to the Central Construction Office, RGVA 502-1-332-175.

<sup>39</sup> RGVA 502-1-332-28.

<sup>40</sup> RGVA 502-1-332-212.

<sup>41</sup> RGVA 502-1-149-135.

<sup>42</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 105, and his Endnote 256, p. 143.



**Illustrations 1 and 2:** Plan sketches of the building that was to house the microwave delousing facility.

hot-air or gas methods, and on the other hand, to find a means that would also kill off the typhus microbes, as well as to improve efficiency.

Together with the Reich Biology Institute in Dahlem, led by Professor Dr. Hase, SSW conducted successful tests in the high-frequency field of a microwave transmitter. In operating the transmitter that had broadcast the 1936 Olympic Games, it had already been established that microwave frequencies had previously unknown effects on insects. These tests were then demonstrated to civilian and military authorities. Soon the advantages of these new devices over the ones used previously became apparent. Once considerable difficulties had been overcome, these devices achieved not only a great throughput in a very short treatment time, but also absolute certainty in killing off lice and nits. The pests were dead only one to two seconds after the microwave field was activated. What was more, the typhus bacteria could also be killed in the process. The suitability of these facilities for large camps aroused the interest of the *Reichsführung* of the SS.

Many different kinds of camps grew up in the course of the war. Today, particularly maps in Polish books<sup>43</sup> show the large number of these camps (5,877) in what used to be the “General Government.” These were not all concentration camps. There were considerably more labor camps and others. Next to almost every larger factory there was a “guest or foreign workers’ camp.” However, here is not the place to go into greater detail on this topic. Large sectors of German industry, for example, were transferred into areas which, for the time, were not accessible to the bomber planes of Germany’s enemies. Industries essential to the war effort were not moved underground until later. I refer the reader to the immensely informative book *Siemens 1918-1945*.<sup>44</sup> A detailed, information-packed and relevant reference section is included. On page 168, for example, we read:

“On May 31, 1944, 7.126 million foreign workers were employed on the territory of the Reich; by fall the number had risen to about 7.7 million.”

In *Heft von Auschwitz* Issue 14,<sup>45</sup> other camps are also named:

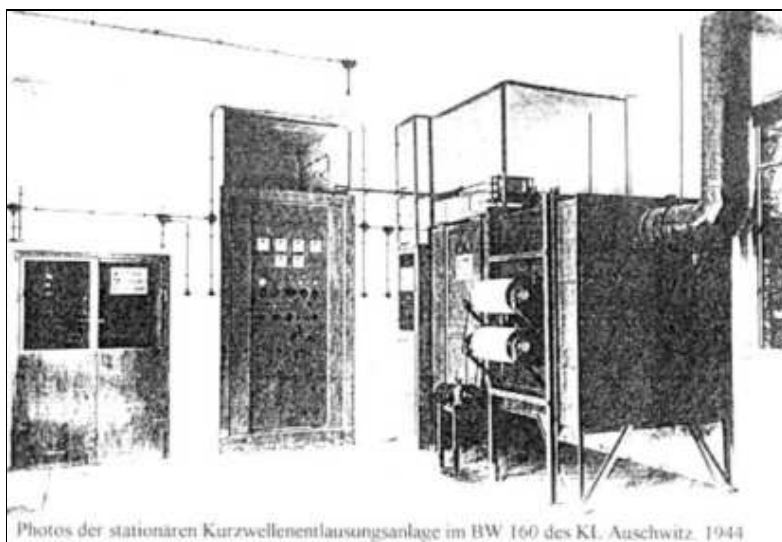
“In 1943 there were more than a dozen secondary camps in Gliwice [Gleiwitz], and in Upper Silesia there were more than 225 camps for inmates, prisoners of war and forced laborers.”

<sup>43</sup> Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979 (Encyclopedia).

<sup>44</sup> Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995.

<sup>45</sup> *Heft von Auschwitz*, No. 14, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1973.

It took personnel and material support from the *Reichsführung* of the SS to continue developing the high-frequency devices. Interest grew when these developments were demonstrated. Initially, these facilities were supposed to be constructed for the front-line troops; thus, they were to be mobile (on wheels) and capable of delousing the gear of 400 men per hour. As developments progressed, the stationary model was given preference. These were to be set up at troop-reassignment centers. The facilities were to be accessible within a few hours or at most a day.



**Illustration 3:** Photo of the microwave delousing facility, taken in Auschwitz in 1944.

#### 2.4.2. Orders

The *Wehrmacht* (Army) reluctantly ordered a first device for its own use, although it was never completed. Not so the SS; they ordered five devices to begin with, and after the first mobile one (“*Osten II*”) proved effective in Lublin in 1943, they ordered another five stationary devices. The aforementioned mobile installation fit onto the trailer of a truck manufactured by Dromos-Werke of Leipzig. Operating the installation merely required a 380-volt grid connection or a portable electrical generator.

There is a privately owned film about this facility which was probably filmed in Lublin. Unfortunately, it is not very instructive, as it does not show the interior of the trailer. The main part of the process is the introduction of the clothing bundles sideways into the vehicle on the conveyor belt. To date the owner of the film is reluctant to publish the film because he fears the persecution that might result from granting permission for such an action.

#### 2.4.3. Further Development

In further laboratory experiments about May 1942, it turned out that no metal parts were allowed on the clothing to be treated – just as today in microwave ovens. It was confirmed that, with a treatment time of 30 to 40 seconds, killing all bacteria was possible. It was also recognized that a light moistening of clothing was useful.

The first mobile installation “*Osten II*” was developed further into the stationary facility “*Osten III*” for the Auschwitz Main Camp. In late spring of 1944, this device was installed in the building intended for it, the inmate-reception building in the Main Camp (*Bauwerk 160*), which was under construction at that time. Initially 19 Zyklon B delousing chambers were supposed to be installed in this building, but this never happened – perhaps as a result of the development of the microwave facilities. Instead, while retaining the function of the rest of the building, the microwave facility was planned for installation in four of the 19 chambers (Illustration 1).<sup>46</sup> Only a short time later, the plans were expanded, that is, modified to stretch over eight chambers<sup>47</sup> (Illustration 2, previous page). I even have a photo of the microwave facility that was in service (Illustration 3),<sup>48</sup> as well as the installation plan for the facility itself. I also have the further planning documents, including mass calculations and detail plans. Fifteen inmates were put to work operating the disinfestation facility. A temporary heating system also had to be built in order to operate the already existing shower installation.

<sup>46</sup> RGVA 502-2-146.

<sup>47</sup> RGVA 502-2-149.

<sup>48</sup> Siemens archives, Munich. We thank an alert reader of *VffG* for discovering these valuable documents.

#### 2.4.4. Method of Operation

The louse-infested clothing was dampened slightly with a spray-gun. A photo shows this process as it was performed in Auschwitz.<sup>48</sup> Then the bagged clothing was piled into bundles of 12 × 40 cm in cross-section and placed on transport belts, which carried it through the high-frequency generator's capacitor field. The capacity was 400 kilograms of clothing per hour.

#### 2.4.5. Installation

Delivery of the first facility was promised for May 15, 1943.<sup>49</sup> This probably led to many a planning debacle, for example that other, expensive delousing facilities could not be built or completed because a quick delivery of the microwave facility was expected. Reasons for the delays that occurred may have included SSW's underestimation of the development work that was yet necessary, or the increasing difficulty in obtaining materials, and of course also the destruction of parts of the manufacturing plant in bombing attacks. Only on June 18, 1943, Office C of the WVHA stated additionally that the microwave facilities had been assigned top priority.<sup>50</sup>

In a discussion on June 30, 1943, Dr. Willing of Office C/3 stated that<sup>51</sup>

*"[...] after a pass through the ultra-shortwave field, which takes 11 to 12 seconds, all vermin as well as bacteria, germs, brood and nits are killed, and given non-stop operation, 13,000 to 15,000 pieces of clothing can be sterilized in one day."*

The installation of the mobile unit was carried out between July 16, 1943, (commissioning) and October 21, 1943 (last requisition of materials). The operation is documented right down to virtually the last screw.<sup>52</sup> The relevant files show not only that the parties involved in Auschwitz made all necessary preparations as quickly as possible, but also – and this is an important point to consider in an overall assessment – that they relied fully on the promises made them, in particular with regard to the time of delivery of the device.

On July 15, 1943, the garrison physician confirmed<sup>53</sup> that it had been stated in the discussion of July 1, 1943, that

*"[...] the stationary microwave delousing facility will be ready to begin operation in an estimated eight weeks, but that the mobile one will have arrived in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in three weeks at the latest."*

These deadlines were not met. In the listing of July 30, 1943, delivery of both units is announced for "early October."<sup>54</sup> Further, the hourly capacity of each unit is given as "625 men = 15,000 men" per 24 hours. Thus, the total capacity of both microwave facilities amounted to the clothing of 30,000 persons per day. On August 27, 1943, the construction costs of the stationary facility are given as RM 98,000,<sup>54</sup> which translates into approximately a million US dollars today. A notice of December 11, 1943<sup>55</sup> stated that the materials and apparatus had already been received. The installation date for SSW is given as January 16, 1944 at the earliest. Work actually began on February 16, 1944.

A second stationary microwave delousing facility for the Birkenau Camp is first mentioned in March 1944.<sup>56</sup> In a telex of May 25, 1944, the chief of Office C III ordered that

*"[...] the microwave delousing train be started on the road from Breslau to Auschwitz immediately."*<sup>57</sup>

<sup>49</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-103.

<sup>50</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-34.

<sup>51</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-103/104.

<sup>52</sup> RGVA 502-1-316-356/367.

<sup>53</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-99.

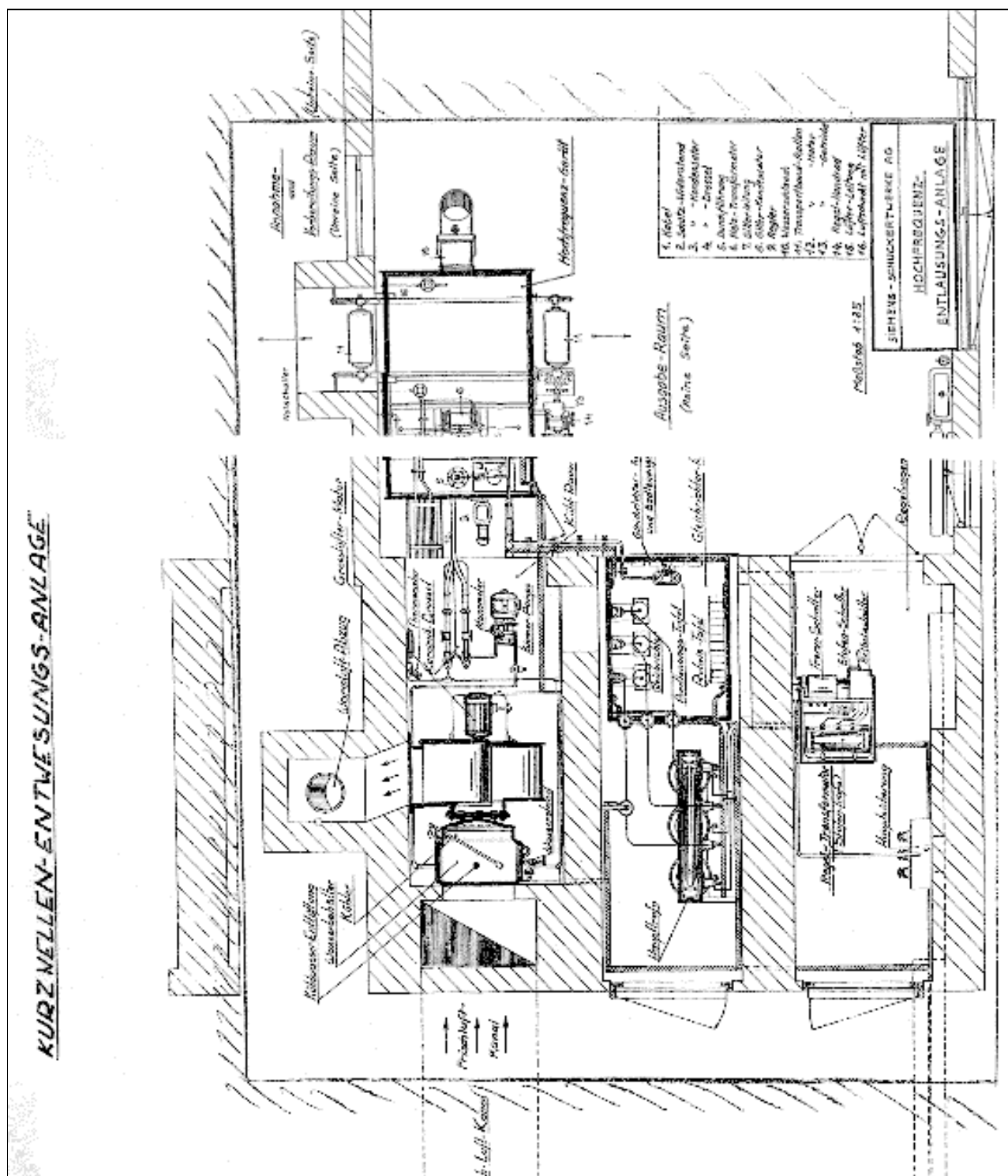
<sup>54</sup> RGVA 502-1-337-23.

<sup>55</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-72.

<sup>56</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-61R.

<sup>57</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-45.





The stationary microwave facility went into operation on June 30, 1944.<sup>58</sup> On the initiative of the garrison physician, a test of the facility's bacteria-killing effect was performed on July 29, 1944 by Dr. Bruno Weber, the chief of the Waffen SS Sanitation Institute; the results of this test may perhaps repose in Auschwitz in the files held there.

On Aug. 10, 1944, the garrison physician reported to the chief of Office Group C of the SS WVHA "[...] on the effectiveness of the stationary microwave delousing facility."<sup>59</sup> It had turned out to be sensationally fast, effective and efficient.

On Nov. 7, 1944, the Central Construction Office stated<sup>60</sup> that

"[...] at that time there was a stationary microwave delousing facility in Concentration Camp I [Auschwitz] and a mobile one in Concentration Camp II [Birkenau]."

According to a detailed report, further developments and modifications were made to the remaining facilities that had been ordered.

## 2.5. Comparisons

The advantages of the microwave delousing facilities become apparent in a comparison with the other types of procedures. Using the Zyklon B method, treatment of the clothing to be disinfested required at least 70 to 75 minutes (with the DEGESCH circulation device).<sup>61</sup> The Topf hot-air disinfestation furnaces in Building 32 took 60 to 80 minutes.<sup>62</sup> For the autoclaves, the time requirement was similar.<sup>63</sup> In the microwave facilities, on the other hand, 11 to 12 seconds sufficed to even kill the bacteria.<sup>64</sup>

Installation of all the disinfestation facilities in Building 32 cost RM 153,000.<sup>65</sup> The microwave facilities in Building 160, on the other hand, cost RM 75,000.<sup>66</sup>

Thus, the planning goals of the developer companies Siemens had been fully realized. Aside from that, construction costs for new buildings dropped as well, since the microwave facilities required less space. The same went also for installation in existing buildings, of course.

## 2.6. Summary

Evidence that has been missing for almost 50 years – the files on the microwave delousing facilities of Auschwitz – has been rediscovered in the shape of plans and documents, even in photos and a film. They are not only proof that serious efforts were made to rid the camp of epidemics, and thus to keep the inmates healthy. Their far-greater significance is that they show that the inmates were so important to the Third Reich that they were given preference and priority status with regard to these new and better disinfestation facilities. The German front-line soldiers and the German civilians never enjoyed this life-saving technology – a fact that cannot possibly be overestimated. This fact is of a similar importance as the order of Dr. Mrugowsky, head of the *Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS*, from August 8, 1943 to all SS departments and to the committee for disinfestation and epidemic control within the *Reichsministerium* for Armament and Ammunition:<sup>67</sup>

"In future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be provided in cases of a severe danger of typhus epidemics. According to previous experiences, this is only the case in concentration camps. Thus, in future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be applied for the fumigation of huts in concentration camps."

<sup>58</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-7.

<sup>59</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-7/8. For the exact wording, cf. my original work, *op. cit.* (Note 8)

<sup>60</sup> RGVA 502-1-332-1.

<sup>61</sup> Cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, *op. cit.* (note 30).

<sup>62</sup> RGVA 502-2-149-7.

<sup>63</sup> RGVA 502-1-335-11/12.

<sup>64</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-103.

<sup>65</sup> RGVA 502-2-149-32.

<sup>66</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-84.

<sup>67</sup> Hessisches Hauptstaatsarchiv Wiesbaden, 36342-5; quoted according to Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998, p. 124.

Furthermore, the 83,000 documents in the Moscow archives contain not so much as one proof of the alleged “self-evident” mass murder, and as far as I know, no publication to the contrary has appeared in the meantime either. This leads to one central question: given the acute shortage of labor in the armaments industry, who could have benefited from the deliberate murder of even a single inmate? Does anyone seriously believe that this would have been tolerated? Any such murderers would have been hauled into court at least for “subversion of the war effort” or for “sabotage.” Pressac has neglected to this date to address this question. No historian has yet answered it either.

Similarly, another central question is also still open: why was a construction proposal submitted, on Sept. 30, 1943, to the tune of RM 32,200,000 for Birkenau alone, if the intent was to kill the inmates?<sup>68</sup> In today’s currency (1 RM had approximate purchasing power parity with 10 US Dollars today) the estimated construction costs amount to \$322,000,000 – that is about a third of a billion US Dollars. Construction and the attendant spending proceeded as planned – the documents prove this.

I am painfully aware that the entire microwave-delousing topic points to some of the SS plans and actions as being utterly humane, thus opening me to the legal charge in Germany of *Verharmlosung* (trivialization) of the SS – a wholly evil organization according to the Nuremberg show trials. But a scientific accounting of history about Auschwitz compels my work – rather than politically correct acceptance in the Berlin salon *Kaffeeklatsch*.

### 3. “Gas-Tight” Doors in Auschwitz<sup>69</sup>

#### 3.1. The Cause for This Investigation

The word *gas* alone takes on a sinister overtone as soon as it is used in the context of *Auschwitz*. This “psychology of horror” is precisely what is often used to escalate harmless terms which appear in the correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, into purported evidence for the mass murder. The ordering and installation of actually or even only allegedly gas-tight doors in buildings of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp plays a central role in this. From the fact that the term “gas-tight door” appears in various documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, the orthodox subject literature has drawn the – untenable – conclusion (frequently without bringing any further proofs) that these occurrences are evidence for the construction of execution gas chambers. In fact, however, the documents in question not only supply no indication whatsoever for the existence of such chambers, as shall be shown in the following. They also usually indicate that these doors were used, or were to be used, for a completely different purpose, namely to seal delousing gas chambers. To date there has also been no examination of whether the doors used in Auschwitz were in fact *gas-tight* doors in the technical sense, *i.e.*, doors suited to hermetical sealing for purposes of absolutely locking poisonous gases in or out. In the following, this omission shall be rectified.

#### 3.2. The Task

Let me say at the outset that there were indisputably gas chambers in Auschwitz which were used for the eradication of vermin and in which Zyklon B was used. These rooms were also called “gas chambers” on the building plans, for example the extensions of Buildings (*Bauwerk*, BW) 5a and 5b in Construction Sector (*Bauabschnitt*, BA) 1.

What is disputed, however, is that there were any such rooms for the gassing, *i.e.*, killing of human beings. To this day there is no material evidence for this claim. Pressac believed that he had discovered “criminal traces,” which he tried to promote as circumstantial evidence – an attempt which, however, failed and must perforce continue to fail, simply because he has no proof. I will return to this.

A discussion of witness statements is beyond the scope of my present investigation since they do not affect my topic. Furthermore, they differ too much from each other and contain

<sup>68</sup> RGVA 502-1-238-10.

<sup>69</sup> This is an abbreviated version of my original article under the pen names Hans Jürgen Nowak and Werner Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260.

no irrefutable evidence or indisputable documents. It is thus logically consistent to question the veracity of their contents. Therefore, since there is no evidence, I consider these “execution gas chambers” as merely claimed – until and unless the evidential situation changes.

Before the Second World War, there were practically no problems with lice or fleas among the civilian population of the German Reich. But the situation was very different beyond the eastern border of the Reich, for example in Poland, into which, as is known, the German *Wehrmacht* advanced in late summer 1939.

It no doubt makes sense that vermin were to be found wherever many people lived in camps or in poor sanitary conditions. “Polish conditions” was a catchphrase in those days! I mention this here only to indicate how first-hand experience influenced people’s thinking back then. Very many persons were still living in those days who had relevant experience from World War I in combating vermin. Back then, physicians and administrations had at their disposal extensive first-hand reports about the sanitary conditions in eastern Europe.

### 3.3. Development of the Delousing Facilities

The following brief summary shall also clarify where, how many, and when gas-tight doors were called for. After the arrival of the first 30 inmates in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Main Camp) on May 20, 1940, there were evidently no major problems as regards delousing.<sup>70</sup> In the following, I list the delousing facilities that existed at that time.

One hot-air delousing facility (manufactured by Topf and Sons) was installed in Building BW 1 L in the fall of 1940.<sup>71</sup> It remained in service until it was damaged by fire on Nov. 5, 1942.<sup>72</sup> According to a listing of July 30, 1943, it was restored (manufacturer Klein) and equipped as before.<sup>73</sup> The facility conformed to a June 5, 1940, order of the *Reichsführer SS*.<sup>74</sup>

“[...] henceforth no HCN, but rather hot-air delousing facilities, are to be built. (Chief of Army Weapons and Commander of the Reserves.) These facilities are to be installed in extant buildings.”

In Crematorium I, the first double-muffle cremation furnace was completed on July 25, 1940, the second on Feb. 22, 1941, and the third on May 30, 1942. With these three furnaces, and given the maximum possible duration of operation (20 hours a day), the daily crematoria capacity was 120 corpses – as shown by the double-checked, correct calculations performed by Mattogno.<sup>75</sup> The chimney sustained damage due to overheating, since it was probably not designed to serve 3 cremation furnaces.<sup>76</sup>

On July 3, 1941, the Construction Office received articles regarding the delousing of material objects with hydrogen-cyanide and circulation-fumigation chambers (serial production), relating to the planning of Building 160, the future inmate-reception building with delousing and laundry facilities for the concentration camp.<sup>77</sup>

In a circular of March 11, 1942, the WVHA changed its position on hydrogen cyanide.<sup>78</sup> It maintained its position that hot-air facilities were to be used everywhere where the use of hydrogen cyanide was too dangerous. The statement of principle, however, follows:

“The goal is the conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN.”

Two further hot-air delousing facilities were ordered by the garrison physician on May 19, 1942. The order to the manufacturer Hochheim was confirmed on June 29, 1942.<sup>79</sup> This exchange proves one more time that matters relating to delousing were part of the garrison physician’s duties.<sup>80</sup>

<sup>70</sup> Cf. *RGVA* 502-1-336-101; July 22, 1943.

<sup>71</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-332-46; Jan. 9, 1943.

<sup>72</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-332-54; Nov. 5, 1942.

<sup>73</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-332-9; July 30, 1943.

<sup>74</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-333-145; June 5, 1940.

<sup>75</sup> See the contribution by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana in the present volume.

<sup>76</sup> *RGVA* 502-2-54-36; June 1, 1942.

<sup>77</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-332-86; July 1, 1941.

<sup>78</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-336-94; March 11, 1942.

<sup>79</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-332-97; June 29, 1942.

<sup>80</sup> Cf. Carlo Mattogno, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents

In the summer of 1942 the first “chamber for hydrogen-cyanide gassings,” Building 28, came into service in an old building of the Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1.<sup>81</sup> One advantage of these chambers was that heat-sensitive objects that had to be deloused were treated without heat.

On July 1, 1942, a sergeant from the gendarmerie of Auschwitz arrived and closed off the construction firms’ civilian laborers’ camp due to typhus.<sup>81</sup> As the voluminous correspondence in my archive confirms, this event caused great commotion among all offices and authorities involved: from the state, the *Wehrmacht* and the SS. It was deemed possible that the epidemic could spread to the camp and the civilian population, with immeasurable consequences for, among other things, the numerous armaments factories in Silesia. The files at hand from the RGV Archives prove unambiguously that the subsequent re-designing of the Birkenau Camp and most of all the planning of a much-increased cremation capacity was a consequence of this typhus epidemic.

And just at that critical time, the chimney of Crematorium I was torn down (on June 12), and repairs were not finished until Aug. 8, 1942.<sup>82</sup> Thus, cremation of victims of the epidemic was not possible during that time.

As a result, a newly revised construction program was immediately drawn up for the Birkenau POW Camp. The file containing the outline of October 28, 1942, and plans was found in the War Archives in Prague, with the additional description “Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung” (Implementation of Special Treatment).<sup>83</sup>

Within this file, however, only one building is marked with the express and special note “*Sonderbehandlung*” (Special Treatment), namely the disinfestation facility Building 32, later nick-named *Zentralsauna*.<sup>17</sup> To date no one has produced any evidence for the common, though much-disputed claim that in this case “Special Treatment” amounted to killing. Building 32 was first put into operation in the Birkenau POW Camp on January 29, 1944. It housed hot-air delousing facilities pure and simple,<sup>84</sup> and thus proves the exact opposite of the alleged killing of inmates, namely that “Special Treatment” referred strictly to delousing measures.

Almost at the same time as Building 32, another delousing facility, Building 32a, was built in Construction Sector IIe, also called the Gypsy Camp. It went into service on February 17, 1944, as a hot-air disinfestation facility, but it was heated with electricity.<sup>85</sup>

On July 9, 1942, an offer was received from the company Berninghaus, regarding gas-tight doors; a construction plan was included.<sup>86</sup> A detailed description and the related plan reveal a type of door construction that differed radically from that of the doors that were otherwise manufactured mostly by inmates at the DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke), an SS company operating near the camp. The doors were offered for use with the HCN-based DEGESCH circulation-fumigation chambers which were to be installed in the delousing facility in Building 160. I will return to this matter.

At this point at the latest, the Central Construction Office could see how inadequate the doors were that had been manufactured by the DAW as “gas-tight doors.” They lacked all the characteristics of a truly gas-tight door.

On July 23, 1942, the entire camp area was closed off due to the typhus epidemic that had been introduced through civilian laborers.<sup>87</sup> Another hot-air delousing facility from the com-

– Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.

<sup>81</sup> *RGVA* 502-332-151; July 1, 1942.

<sup>82</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), Note 131, pp. 135f.

<sup>83</sup> Historický ústav Armády České republiky. “Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, Kostenüberschläge 28.10.1942,” 43 pages with plans. This archive contains enormous numbers of German files, including for example the war archives of the Waffen SS, which were inaccessible, even completely unknown, until 1992, and are expected to return to such oblivion, cf. G. Rudolf, “Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben,” *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165.

<sup>84</sup> I have in my possession documents showing even the smallest details, including the diagrams and instructions for operation that go with them.

<sup>85</sup> Cf. also Michael Gärtner, “Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f.

<sup>86</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-354-8; July 9, 1942.

<sup>87</sup> *RGVA* 502-1-332-143; July 23, 1942.

pany Klein was installed in Building 20 L of the Main Camp and came into service in the fall of 1942.<sup>71</sup>

However, it took facilities in the Birkenau Camp, which was at that time under construction, to deliver a noticeable relief of the situation. In Birkenau, Section a of Construction Sector 1 was finished in March 1942, and Section b in August 1942. These sections each contained a large delousing facility, each with one hot-air installation from the Hochheim Company, one disinfection apparatus by the Werner Company, and one sauna facility.<sup>71</sup> A chamber to be used for HCN fumigation was attached to both. The buildings with the official designation Building 5a and 5b came into service in November and December 1942, respectively. Further, a facility with a hot-air apparatus from the Hochheim Company, and a disinfection apparatus from the Goedicker Company was put into operation in January 1943 to service the civilian laborers.<sup>71</sup>

### 3.4. Undisputed, Allegedly Gas-Tight Doors

Since air-tight and heat-insulating doors were also needed for the hot-air facilities, I assume that the doors were of more or less the same construction. I will summarize for which facilities gas-tight doors were required (as per the documents from January 9, 1943,<sup>71</sup> to July 30, 1943):<sup>73</sup>

#### 3.4.1. Auschwitz Concentration Camp

- a. Block 3, upper story: (probably) 2 inside doors
- b. Personal-Effects Depot Kanada 1: (probably) 1 inside door and 1 outside door

#### 3.4.2. POW Camp Birkenau

- a. Building 5a: 4 inside doors, double-leaf as per plans
- b. Building 5b: 4 inside doors, double-leaf as per plans

Total: 12 doors.

### 3.5. Disputed, Allegedly Gas-Tight Doors

I do not intend to discuss here why I question that there were rooms for the alleged gassing of human beings in the buildings described in the following. The fact is that to this date, Pressac and other orthodox scholars have not offered any verifiable material evidence for the alleged existence of execution gas chambers. On the contrary, Pressac even refutes some of the eyewitness testimony he himself has presented. In addition, the published eyewitness statements which Pressac relies on heavily are so unbelievable and abstruse that even persons with no special subject knowledge can easily recognize that they are false. In many cases, all it takes are simple calculations based on logical deductions.<sup>88</sup>

From my various studies, the general question arose whether there was even a single, truly gas-tight door in the Auschwitz Camps that could meet the necessary criteria. Only this question I want to clarify below.

Let us look first at the controversial claims which Jean-Claude Pressac makes with regard to gas-tight doors.<sup>89</sup>

#### 3.5.1. Auschwitz Concentration Camp

- a. Building 160, admissions building: 38 inside doors, as per plan.

#### 3.5.2. POW Camp Birkenau

- a. Building 30, Crematorium II: 1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
- b. Building 30a, Crematorium III: 1 inside door, possibly double-leaf

<sup>88</sup> For a critique of some of the most important testimonies on the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz see J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

<sup>89</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 15), pp. 161-171.

- c. Building 30b, Crematorium IV: 3 inside doors, 2 outside doors, 7 windows
- d. Building 30c, Crematorium V: 3 inside doors, 2 outside doors, 7 windows

### 3.6. Alleged Evidence for Gas-Tight Doors and Windows

Aside from verbal statements which are of no value as evidence since they are clearly based on wishful thinking, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – and other orthodox authors as well – offer the following documentation:

#### 3.6.1. Photos of Construction Parts

In his first book, Pressac repeatedly shows photos of doors and windows that have been removed from their original locations but are allegedly supposed to correspond with those I have listed in the previous.<sup>89</sup> I will get back to this with regard to specifically quoted illustrations.

#### 3.6.2. Construction plans allegedly showing merely the location of construction parts

Since Pressac presents a jumble of plans which in part are also repetitions or preliminary versions of the final plans, I will proceed similarly in this case.

#### 3.6.3. Documents containing the word “gas” in some form or another

This includes particularly those documents which Pressac described as “39 criminal traces” in his Chapter 8. Again, I will go into detail here only where these “traces” are specifically mentioned.

### 3.7. General Comments on the Alleged Evidence

First, I will remark on the overall terms in question before giving detailed reasons for my position where required. Another section will then give specifics regarding buildings and construction parts.

I must mention that only one of our working group has any on-site knowledge of Auschwitz. However, considering that most of the buildings no longer exist and that only a few doors remain *in situ*, this fact matters little, since a detailed examination of the door (which would only be possible by taking it apart) would certainly not be permitted by the Auschwitz Museum anyhow. Yet this is the only way to obtain the information required. Construction parts held in storage cannot provide any information regarding where they were installed more than 50 years ago anyway, unless they have special characteristics making them distinctive and unmistakable.

Of particular interest to us in this context are the “38 gas-tight doors,” allegedly kept in storage. On page 31 of his first book,<sup>15</sup> Pressac tries to give the impression that the 19 HCN-circulation gas chambers in Building 160 had been finished. His brief commentary at this point reveals that he knew neither how these were built nor how they were operated. While he writes:

*“The present state of the premises makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed”*,

he obviously proceeds on the assumption that there was a “technique.” Since in 1989 he knew nothing of the microwave delousing facilities, Pressac probably assumed that the HCN gas chambers had been finished. That, at least, is indicated by his phrase:

*“[...] making it possible to recover 38 gas-tight doors.”*

It is typical for Pressac’s style of writing that he constantly tries to infer proof even when there is not the slightest reason for doing so. He feigns knowledge where he doesn’t have a clue. As it has turned out, uninformed readers are not the only ones who fall for this.

The fact is that these DEGESCH chambers were never finished. I will prove this further on with some documents which also show that not one of the 38 gas-tight doors for the chambers in fact even existed.



### 3.7.1. Comments on Photos in General

No expert is able to judge from photographs whether a construction part such as a door is “gas-tight,” since the proper construction of those parts that are not visible is also important. In the case of doors, this goes, for example, for every screw that was screwed *through* the door leaf. It is commonly known that under conditions of varying humidity and temperature, wooden construction parts warp, due primarily to the ever-changing moisture levels in the wood. It would thus be necessary to know for certain whether, when and how the individual parts were given a waterproof coating, for example. This can be decisive for the wood’s tendency to absorb moisture. However, there is no data about this. It is an even more important factor for outside doors that were or are installed on the south side of buildings, for example. Where there are considerable temperature differences between the inside and the outside, such doors warp considerably. Since none of the doors shown had more than two devices with which they could be pressed against their frames, this was a significant shortcoming.

Ultimately, the photos in question show only one thing: namely that either a window or a door is depicted – not more. Not even the date of the photo can be determined. In the best case, there are some indications as to where a component was installed. If any additional information is available, it will be mentioned.

How great the danger of falsification is in the matter of photo captions is shown by the article “Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!”<sup>85</sup> (Incitement of the masses).

### 3.7.2. Comments on Construction Plans in General

An expert cannot assess, on the basis of construction plans, buildings which at the time of assessment have not existed for 50 years, since there is no means for comparison. There are no photos that permit assessment with certainty. Further, the recorded eyewitness statements diverge from each other so extremely that they are useless as evidence. There are even “as-completed drawings” which can be demonstrated with certainty that they do not represent known conditions as completed.

One exception is the delousing facility of Building 160. In his second book,<sup>82</sup> Pressac reports about new findings regarding microwave delousing facilities. Based on his references, I was able to considerably expand my own files on the subject (see Section 2 of this paper).

### 3.7.3. Comments on Other Documents in General

From the fact that someone labels or has labeled a construction part as “gas-tight,” one cannot automatically conclude that it really is or was gas-tight. The word merely means that the object was supposed to have this property. A photo showing sufficient detail can give indications for an assessment; the same goes for text documents. However, if there is no description or specification and/or no plan of a construction part, then there is not even a basis for an assessment.

The documents pertaining to the aforementioned stationary microwave delousing facility enable us to draw concrete conclusions, to follow.

## 3.8. Photos Offered as Evidence

### 3.8.1. Observations on Photos Shown

All photos cited are from J.-C. Pressac’s first book,<sup>15</sup> and show exclusively construction parts made of wood. Of course, this observation is true also for other publications, insofar as the photos they show exhibit the same characteristics or stem from the same source.

On pp. 28 and 29, Photos 14 through 19 show the outside door of a hot-air delousing facility in Block 1 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. This is the only door that can be verifiably assigned to a specific building. Whether this is still the original door cannot be determined. However, it is not part of our topic, unless the assumption could be proven that the construction type corresponds to that of the gas-tight doors. The captions of the photos do not correspond to the undoubtedly genuine documents.<sup>71,73</sup> One more proof that Pressac

should be read with great caution. I do not wish to suggest that he deliberately sought to increase the number of delousing facilities operated with Zyklon B, merely that he did not have access to the files presently available.

Photos 13 through 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 and 29/30 on pp. 41 to 52, regarding Building 28 in Kanada 1, would seem to indicate that the assumption that the doors were of the same construction type is correct (cf. Illustration 5).

Proceeding from this, the photos show the mountings of such doors. These are: a handle of round iron, two steel straps the width of the door (and bolted through the door leaf!) and on the hinge side supported by blocks lag-screwed into the door frame (this is the construction method for heavy door leaves). At the swing side, these straps are fitted with latches that engage catches made of band steel. The catches have threaded boreholes for securing the latches with a threaded bolt. At the same time, these bolts were supposed to press the door leaf down to its frame gas-tight.

Felt was used as gasket material, as shown by some photos as well as by documents, e.g. the materials inventory of February 24, 1943 (Pressac,<sup>15</sup> p. 444). For this purpose, strips of felt of low elasticity, 7 mm thick and of varying widths, were nailed into the panel and door-frame seams. This is documented by a photo on page 61, and others. There are many other minor details of evidence with which I won't bore my readers, but one more essential point is that not every photo shows whether the necessary 5-cm-high threshold was present on the floor in every case; no door can be sealed gas-tight along the floor without one.

This manner of door construction originated with the war-time provisional air-raid-shelter construction programs.<sup>90</sup> It is no doubt clear that construction parts not produced to industrial standards would have resulted in inaccuracies.

The alleged windows (or rather shutters) of Crematoria IV and V were of a special type. They were window-sized but had no glass pane, and thus were actually more like tiny doors at window level. The aforementioned details apply by analogy. There is no need to go into specifics.

### 3.8.2. Comments on Photos Shown

I will be brief here, because detailed descriptions of doors and the excerpts of a plan for Auschwitz will be presented later that will substantiate the correctness of the following.

The most important criteria for a truly gas-tight door are readily to be found in the contemporaneous subject literature on air-raid and HCN-delousing facilities. As examples for both, I refer the reader to *Schutzraumabschlüsse*<sup>91</sup> for the former, and to *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*<sup>92</sup> for the latter, since this publication already takes into account the experiences gained in the first years of the war. The main criteria are:



**Illustration 5:** Door of a Delousing Chamber in Auschwitz. (J.-C. Pressac,<sup>15</sup> p. 49.)

<sup>90</sup> Cf. Samuel Crowell, "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *JHR*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41; more recently in *idem*, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011.

<sup>91</sup> R. Scholle, "Schutzraumabschlüsse," *Baulicher Luftschutz*, No. 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939.

<sup>92</sup> Franz Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderv-

1. Due to the highly penetrative property of HCN, absolute gas-tightness of all construction parts.
2. The door leaf must fit against all parts of the door frame in a parallel and uniformly tight manner. This requires a rubber gasket. To this, people often object that there was no rubber in Germany during the war. This is true only to a degree; the Germans had a substance that was in some respects even better than natural rubber, namely Buna. This is why motorcyclists' Buna overcoats dating from 1937 are still in perfect condition today, whereas such made from natural rubber are not!
3. A 5-cm-high threshold was required.
4. The door hinges required a free axis so that the door leaf could move on the band side when being closed. Illustration 8 shows this important point. To allow the door leaf to be pressed tightly to the frame but also to let it move freely, the pivot loop on the end of the steel strap hung on the pin of the lag-screwed block is not round and close-fitting in shape, but oval. This allows the door leaf to move a short distance laterally. This is a necessary prerequisite for a gas-tight door, since a door leaf that cannot be pressed tightly to the frame cannot be made gas-tight. This goes even more for felt than for Buna-hose gaskets.
5. As locking mechanisms, even steel doors – as I will show – required at least eight wedge fasteners, three on either side and one each at the top and bottom. The wedge fasteners made it possible to press the door leaves uniformly to their frames. If this was necessary for steel doors, this goes all the more for wooden doors (cf. Illustration 7, page 320).

None of the doors pictured met even these five criteria:

1. The doors had bolts etc. penetrating the door leaf.
2. The doors had only two fixed points, and two bolts of limited adjustability.
3. Felt is not gas-tight.
4. The steel straps had no adjustable axes.
5. The wooden door leaves could warp. (Anyone who wishes to seriously examine this issue should at least have *read* the aforementioned study *Blausäuregaskammern...* about gas chambers operated with hydrogen cyanide.)

Two photos<sup>93</sup> exist of the annex to Building 160, belonging to the microwave delousing facility. They prove that construction of the remaining facilities was not finished.

### 3.9. Construction Plans Offered as Evidence

#### 3.9.1. Observations on the Construction Plans Shown

I will of course limit myself to points relevant to this topic. Regarding the plans of Crematoria II and III, therefore, it must be pointed out that the entrance door to Morgue 1 is depicted in several different ways. There are doors which open into a room, but also such that open outwards. Further, both single and double doors are shown. The most-credible plans are probably the as-built plans made of the completed structural shell. These plans are by the HUTA Company of Series 109; as reproduced by Pressac,<sup>15</sup> pp. 327 and 329, they clearly show a suitable double door.

In the plans of Crematoria IV and V, I merely point out the depiction of the small windows/shutters. The wall anchors sketched in here reveal an unusual form. They are configured in such a way that it appears that they were intended to open outwards; cf. p. 399.<sup>15</sup> Wall anchors are not generally sketched on the inside wall. How they were in fact really constructed is unknown.

#### 3.9.2. Comments on the Construction Plans Shown

As I already stated, no indisputable findings can be based on the plans. However, if the doors were fashioned as double doors, then it is certain that, if they were made of wood, they could

öffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

<sup>93</sup> From the Siemens archives, Munich; for one of them see Illustration 3. The other was reproduced in H. Lamker, *op. cit.* (Note 11).

not possibly have been gas-tight. The seam between the two movable leaves of a double door cannot be gasketed to gas-tightness with felt. Added to this was the fact that, given the shortage of skilled labor during the war, parts which were manually manufactured on-site could not have been as precisely made as industrially produced parts. This goes for the doors themselves but even more so for the felt gaskets. The same goes for the windows/shutters, but these are to be considered as above, since in this context it is irrelevant whether they opened inwards or outwards. Most at risk is the construction shown in Photos 32 and 33, p. 427,<sup>15</sup> given large temperature differences between inside and outside. Aside from that, the construction shown in Photos 29 and 30 is more reminiscent of a door to an ice box, of which it is known that there were some in the camps.

As part of its offer of July 9, 1942, the Berninghaus Company supplied a plan of its door, “Delousing Chamber Door St. 3596,” dated March 20, 1942. Where the buildings in Auschwitz are concerned, this offer for gas-tight doors is highly significant in terms of its timing, since it had already been obtained before any of the crematoria and Birkenau were being built. If, as is alleged, ‘execution gas chambers’ had been planned for these crematoria, then such doors would have been ordered early on as well, but this was not done. On the other hand, such doors manufactured by the same company were verifiably installed in the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, for example (note: there were *no* ‘execution gas chambers’ in Buchenwald!).

From the plan supplied by the Berninghaus Company, I present some detailed excerpts which show how great the difference was between these doors and those made by the Auschwitz-based DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke), which produced the allegedly gas-tight doors for the camp, largely with unskilled labor. These prove that the criteria set out in 3.8.2 were known:

1. Stiffer, more-precise construction with the aid of steel profiles: Illustration 6
2. More and better locking hardware: Illustration 7
3. Free axes and wedge fasteners: Illustrations 8 & 9

### 3.10. Other Documents Offered as Evidence

The files contain an offer for 38 gas-tight doors for the delousing facility in Building 160. It is a typical “circulation-fumigation chamber by the firm Degesch,” about whose particular design and construction Pressac evidently did not inform himself. For this reason, he made many errors and misinterpretations in this regard. The detailed offer and drawing, which I have in my files, was received by the Central Construction Office on July 13, 1942.<sup>86</sup> The salient point within the extensive correspondence is that these doors were not ordered until May 5, 1944.<sup>94</sup> Due to the microwave delousing facility, which had been implemented in the meantime, the order was reduced to 22 doors.

Another important element is the May 12, 1944, letter<sup>95</sup> from the Berninghaus Company, in which they state:

*“[...] that today we no longer supply gas-chamber doors of anything other than double-walled all-steel construction, since it has turned out that doors of a construction type that economizes on steel do not meet the necessary requirements.”*

This letter was supplemented with a new offer dated May 12, 1944, including a detailed description.<sup>96</sup> The doors were ordered via registered letter of June 20, 1944.<sup>97</sup> Finally, in a letter dated November 21, 1944, the Berninghaus Company asks whether the ordered doors should still be delivered.<sup>98</sup> Since the Auschwitz Camp was preparing to shut down all operations at that time, we may assume that they were not delivered.

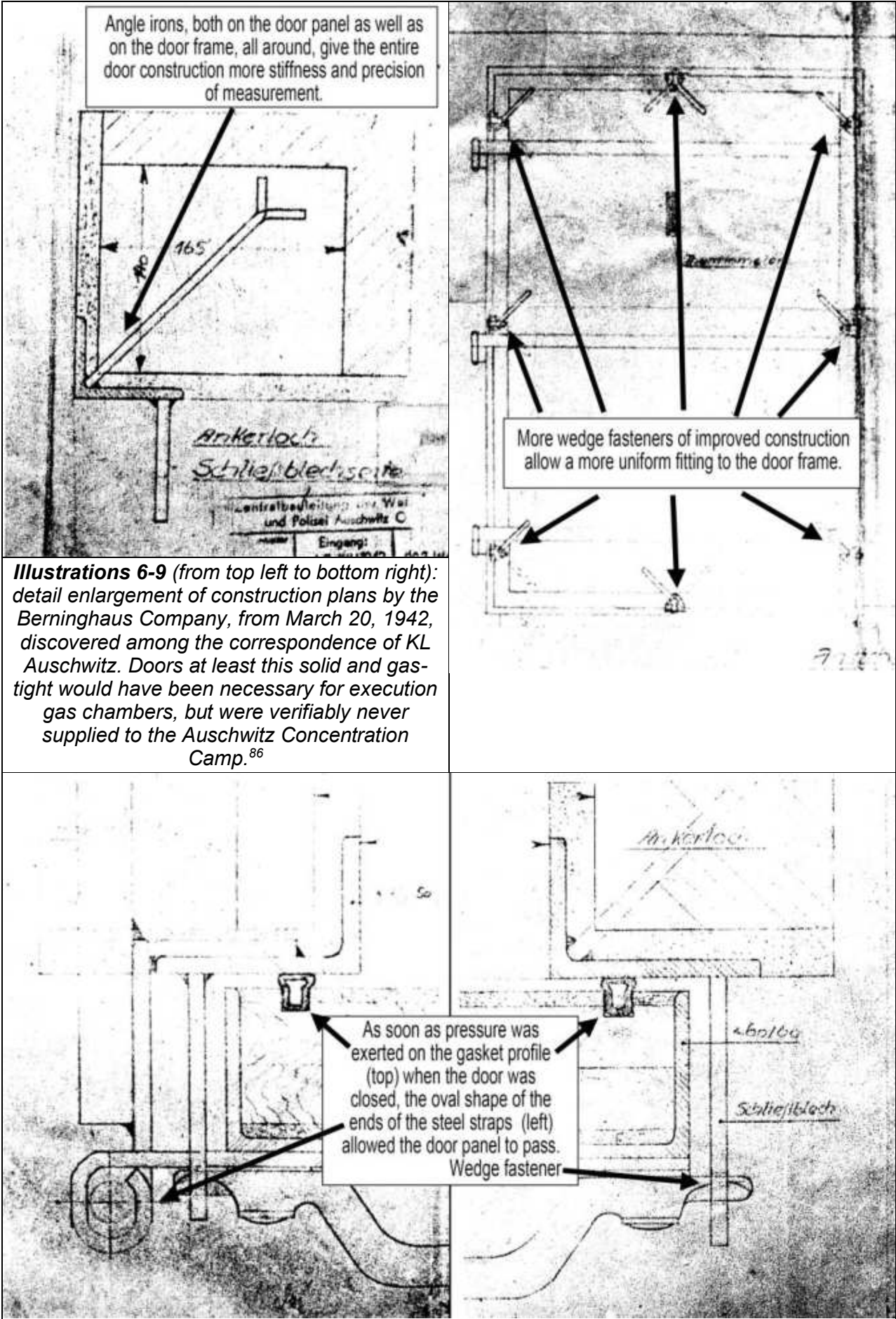
<sup>94</sup> RGVA 502-1-354-7; May, 5, 1944.

<sup>95</sup> RGVA 502-1-354-3; May 12, 1944.

<sup>96</sup> RGVA 502-1-354-4; May 12, 1944.

<sup>97</sup> RGVA 502-1-354-5; June 20, 1944.

<sup>98</sup> RGVA 502-1-333-2; Nov. 22, 1944.



**Illustrations 6-9** (from top left to bottom right): detail enlargement of construction plans by the Berninghaus Company, from March 20, 1942, discovered among the correspondence of KL Auschwitz. Doors at least this solid and gas-tight would have been necessary for execution gas chambers, but were verifiably never supplied to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.<sup>86</sup>

If even the much-improved construction type of door offered in 1942 were not reliably gas-tight, then this is an additional corroboration of my concluding position. A subject expert could not wish for better evidence. A manufacturer of a much-improved but nonetheless makeshift ‘gas-tight door’ who, even in times of severe steel shortage, declares only all-steel doors to be truly gas-tight and offers to supply only them, can hardly be surpassed as evidence.

### 3.11. J.-C. Pressac’s “39 Criminal Traces”

#### 3.11.1. Observations on “39 Criminal Traces”

Completeness requires that this part of Pressac’s book<sup>15</sup> also be examined. However, only those who have read and worked through this book from start to finish would know what they are getting into. To refute every nonsensical and illogical sentence and, even more-so, every technically or physically incorrect statement made in this book on the subject of the gas-tight doors and windows – and unfortunately there are a great many such statements – would take an entire book.<sup>99</sup> Within the scope of the present study, it is impossible to provide a complete analysis of Pressac’s section of 29 oversized text pages.<sup>100</sup> For this reason, I shall choose just one example:

1. On p. 429 Pressac writes:

*“Proposition A: A gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber.”*

This is a thoughtless and untenable claim. His further conclusions can only be correct if this statement is correct. But anyone who lived through the time in question must then conclude from Pressac’s claim that Germany was full of gas chambers – for prior to the war there were legal regulations that required the construction of air-raid shelters as part of new buildings, and one of the requirements was that the air locks of such shelters had to be gas-tight.<sup>90</sup> So Pressac’s proposition is false!

Pressac claims dubious “39 criminal traces” but offers evidence for only 34. Moreover, his ‘line of reasoning’ is characterized more by wishful thinking than by documented facts. Evidently, he put himself (or was put?) under pressure to produce the desired evidence. There is no other way to comprehend that he turns the one point in his exposition, “gas-tight door,” into 17 separate entries, such as for example:

*“23. [...] 210 anchors for gas-tight doors.”*

I could have given him suggestions for some more, such as for example, “35 nuts for bolts in gas-tight door.” The seriousness of the topic prevents me from doing this.

#### 3.11.2. Comments on “39 Criminal Traces”

I have demonstrated clearly and compellingly the cardinal error of not only Pressac’s entire book, but ‘serious’ orthodox studies in general: rather than the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, subject experts should have dealt with all matters that require special, *i.e.*, subject-related knowledge. A pharmacist is not the proper person to determine the presence of “gas-tight doors,” just as a construction engineer would not be given work in a pharmacy, and rightly so.

The same, of course, also goes for the disciplines of history and law. In these cases, laws even require the consultation of suitable subject experts, which are available in all fields of study. As subject expert, one must thus ask oneself: why do precisely these two disciplines continually refuse, even in violation of legal precepts, to avail themselves of such subject experts?

Pressac’s section in question does not provide any evidence that other, truly gas-tight doors or windows existed. Pressac’s attempt to bring evidence ‘indirectly’ also fails, as Carlo Mattogno has amply demonstrated.<sup>100</sup> The sentence which he aims at others on p. 421 of his first book applies very much to Pressac himself:

<sup>99</sup> Cf. also the chapter by W. Lüftl, this volume.

<sup>100</sup> This was actually done by C. Mattogno in his 690-page book *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 7).

“*There is none so blind as he that will not see.*”

### 3.12. Summary

After careful examination of all photos, descriptions and documents available for analysis, I conclude that the infamous gas-tight doors of Auschwitz were, in fact, not gas-tight. In particular, they lacked the following characteristics:

1. The felt used as gasketing material, which is not gas-tight to begin with, is also not sufficiently elastic to compensate for warping of the door leaf. This goes all the more for the strapped side of the door leaf, because here it is not possible to compensate by pressing on, since
2. there are no free axes.
3. The number of latches is too small to fix the door leaf uniformly, and there are no parts that would allow for uniform sealing pressure on the one hand and prevent distortions on the other.

The doors shown could not have prevented gas from escaping into the buildings and the surrounding areas. Claims to the contrary of these facts are false.

However, as the correspondence from the firm of Berninghaus proves, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz would have been able at any time to obtain sturdy, gas-tight steel doors, such as were manufactured by the umpteen thousands for Germany's air-raid shelters. The fact that this was not done can only be because they simply were not actually needed in Auschwitz. For delousing facilities, where the aim is not to keep great numbers of people mechanically completely isolated from poison gas (as in air-raid shelters) or locked into a concentration of poison gas (as in the alleged execution gas chambers), wooden doors with makeshift gaskets will do.

**There was no gas-tight door in the two camps comprising Auschwitz.**

### Editor's Remark

When the retired former crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS in the second half of 1944, three access doors were equipped with “gas-tight” doors. However, since at that point in time the war was going badly for Germany, and ordering professional air-raid-shelter doors from a manufacturer in the Reich was not an option anymore, the three doors were of a locally improvised nature as well, probably also fabricated by inmates at the local DAW workshop. No documentation on their order and production has surfaced yet, but from the extant doors it can be seen that the door leaves were made of wood, covered on both sides with sheet metal to render them “gas-tight.”<sup>101</sup>

### Abbreviations

- BA: Bauabschnitt = Construction Sector
- BW: Bauwerk = building
- Exterminationist: a person propounding the theory of the extermination of concentration-camp inmates
- RGVA: Rossijski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow (the former *Tsentr Chranjenija Istoriko-domumental'nych Kollektzii*, Center for the Custody of Historical Document Collections, TCIDK)
- WVHA: Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic Administrative Main Office

<sup>101</sup> On the conversion of this crematorium to an air-raid shelter, and for a photo of an extant locally-improvised air-raid-shelter door, see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I...*, *op. cit.* (note 7).



# The Technique and Chemistry of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz

GERMAR RUDOLF

## 1. Introduction

Prior to the *Leuchter Report*<sup>1</sup> no scientific study of any significance had ever been conducted about the homicidal ‘gas chambers’<sup>2</sup> of Auschwitz and Majdanek, which is astonishing in view of the importance of the topic. Even in the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt in the mid-1960s, the expert reports that were commissioned had an exclusively historical focus, and not even the defense thought to request a report on the alleged murder weapons, which have partly survived to this day. In its verdict, the court stated that it lacked “almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial,” including “the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death, [...] evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.,”<sup>3</sup> and after a detailed analysis of the course of the trial one cannot help but note that this court, just like all those which dealt with the topic before and since, never made even the slightest effort to locate any such evidence or to commission any subject experts. The same goes no less for the great Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf in the late 1970s.<sup>4</sup>

It was not until 1988, 45 years after the alleged crime, that Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian charged by a Canadian court with knowingly disseminating false news about the Holocaust,<sup>5</sup> commissioned the American gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter to compile a report about the evidence for the supposed murder weapon. The idea for such a report had been suggested to Zündel by Robert Faurisson, who already as early as 1978 had published his thesis of the radical impossibility of human gassings in the alleged ‘gas chambers’ of Auschwitz.<sup>6</sup> In the resultant, hastily drawn-up report, Leuchter concluded that the “alleged gas chambers” of the facilities he examined could not have been used as such for several technical reasons. Additionally, analyses of brick samples from the alleged ‘gas chambers’ showed that these contain negligible traces of hydrogen-cyanide poison from Zyklon B, whereas the walls of the delousing chambers where the inmates’ clothing was deloused with Zyklon B contain great quantities of such residue.

It is not surprising that this report caused considerable uproar, which resulted in a number of publications.<sup>7-28</sup> Inspired by the *Leuchter Report*, the *Rudolf Report* – for the first time released

<sup>1</sup> F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>2</sup> I intentionally put ‘gas chambers’ in quotation marks for the following reason: In the wartime German technical literature as well as in many blueprints of German architectural maps, this term was exclusively used to describe delousing facilities, but never in the context of homicide. Nevertheless, I do understand that whenever this term is used today, a homicidal ‘gas chamber’ is normally meant and/or understood. But since this is a misuse of the original term and hence ambiguous, I put it in quotation marks to distinguish it from the original term referring to delousing gas chambers, see note 30f.

<sup>3</sup> Verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

<sup>4</sup> District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 Ks 1/75; C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XLIV, University Press, Amsterdam 2011, Case No. 869.

<sup>5</sup> Regarding the trial cf. B. Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019; R. Faurisson, “The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988),” *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431. Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990. The law under which E. Zündel was charged was quashed by the Supreme Court of Canada in spring 1992 as being in violation of human rights. The reason: no one other than the accused himself could possibly know whether the accused had knowingly told untruths (in other words, had lied or de-

- nied). Everyone must be granted the right to be wrong. This antediluvian law required the court to be able to read minds, and was an elastic, ambiguous paragraph posing a dire threat to the free expression of opinion. The court rejected subsequent motions to re-charge Zündel under other paragraphs. Zündel was thus acquitted of all charges.
- <sup>6</sup> R. Faurisson, "Es gab keine Gaskammern," Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978; *idem*, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (English: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373); cf. *idem*, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *JHR*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30; *idem*, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 313-317.
  - <sup>7</sup> F. Finke, "Weltweiter Fortschritt des Revisionismus," *DGG* 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4.
  - <sup>8</sup> J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; English: S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990, pp. 31-60.
  - <sup>9</sup> For early critiques of Pressac's claims see Mark Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421-428; Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to J.-C. Pressac's Critique," *ibid.*, pp. 445-473.
  - <sup>10</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 133.
  - <sup>11</sup> H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to the Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 30, 1989; H. Auerbach, November 1989, published resp. in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34; abbreviated in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147-149. For a critique see G. Rudolf, "Institut für Zeitlegenden," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 15-27.
  - <sup>12</sup> J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, published without knowledge of the authors and without the sampling protocol as "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'" in *JHR*, Summer, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216; their own publication appeared three years later: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (online: <http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>).
  - <sup>13</sup> Regarding critique of the report of J. Markiewicz *et al.* (note 12): G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: ein wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," *DGG* 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26; J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, G. Rudolf, correspondence, in *Sleipnir* 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33; updated as "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 47-70.
  - <sup>14</sup> W. Wegner, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.; critique: G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in *idem.*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 55-72.
  - <sup>15</sup> J. Bailer, in Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.
  - <sup>16</sup> G. Wellers, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230-241; for a critique see G. Rudolf, "Heißluft-Wellen," in: *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 45-54.
  - <sup>17</sup> E. Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24; E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, esp. pp. 178-200.
  - <sup>18</sup> Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 ([www.vho.org/D/rga](http://www.vho.org/D/rga)).
  - <sup>19</sup> Aside from S. Shapiro (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 8), other mostly polemical accounts of revisionist arguments have been published by the establishment: D.E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; K. S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993; A. M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism"*, The Anti-Defamation League, New York 1993; regarding the latter three titles, cf. T. J. O'Keefe, "New Books Seek to Discredit 'Growing Threat' of 'Holocaust Denial'," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36.
  - <sup>20</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
  - <sup>21</sup> For critiques of Pressac, *ibid.*, see: A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79; R. Faurisson, "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book," *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.; *idem*, "Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac," *R.H.R.*, Colombes 1994; G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
  - <sup>22</sup> J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.
  - <sup>23</sup> Regarding critiques of J. Bailer, *ibid.*, cf. G. Rudolf, "Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'" in

in spring 1992<sup>18</sup> and expanded and revised several times<sup>26</sup> – focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged ‘gas chambers’ at Auschwitz, and shall be summarized and supplemented in the following. The alleged ‘gas chambers’ of the Majdanek Concentration Camp, which were also a subject of the Leuchter Report, were briefly discussed in the 1994, first German edition of this contribution, but that topic is covered in the present edition much more expertly by a contribution by Carlo Mattogno following this one. I will dispense with an account of the ongoing debate about the interpretation of the documents found to date with respect to the issue of ‘gas chambers’ in Auschwitz, and, at least as interesting, with many other topics of this and related camps; serious readers are referred to the relevant literature.<sup>29</sup>

## 2. Design of the Fumigation Facilities in Auschwitz

### 2.1. The Auschwitz Camp Complex

According to Pressac,<sup>10</sup> the facilities of Auschwitz I/Main Camp were originally part of a barracks under the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy (later Poland) and were converted into a concentration camp after the war against Poland. After the start of the Russian Campaign, Auschwitz II/Birkenau was planned as a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen SS to accommodate Russian PoWs. Later it was increasingly used to house Jews, who were deported there from all German-occupied or -controlled parts of Europe. The arrival of great numbers of people caused severe health-related problems in all camps. For this reason, all camps had extensive disinfection and delousing facilities. Since the end of the First World War, the general fumigant of choice for pest control (lice, bedbugs, fleas, beetles etc.) had been the product Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide adsorbed onto diatomaceous earth or gypsum). In Camp Sections Ia/b of Birkenau, Buildings 5a and 5b each had a wing where one room was reserved for the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide. These buildings are completely intact still today.

Orthodox historiography today assumes that the cremation facilities in Auschwitz and Birkenau served not only the purpose they had originally been intended for, namely the removal of victims of epidemics which occurred quite frequently despite intensive efforts at disinfestation. Later, it is claimed, these facilities were misused for the mass extermination of Jews. For this purpose, some rooms of the respective cremation facilities, after minor modifications, were allegedly used to kill people with Zyklon B (‘gassed’).

According to eyewitness testimony, there is said to have been at that time one ‘gas chamber’ in Crematorium I of the Main Camp, Auschwitz I. In Birkenau (Auschwitz II), approximately 1.5 miles away, there are said to have been one ‘gas chamber’ each in both Crematoria II and III, and two or three each – depending on who we believe – in both Crematoria IV and V, plus several more chambers in two farm houses, located outside the camp itself and purportedly altered for gassing purposes.

The individual facilities are described and discussed in the following.

*idem*, Auschwitz-Lügen, *op. cit.* (note 11).

<sup>24</sup> B. Clair, “Revisionistische Gutachten,” *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f.; critique: G. Rudolf, “Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik,” *ibid.*, pp. 104-108.

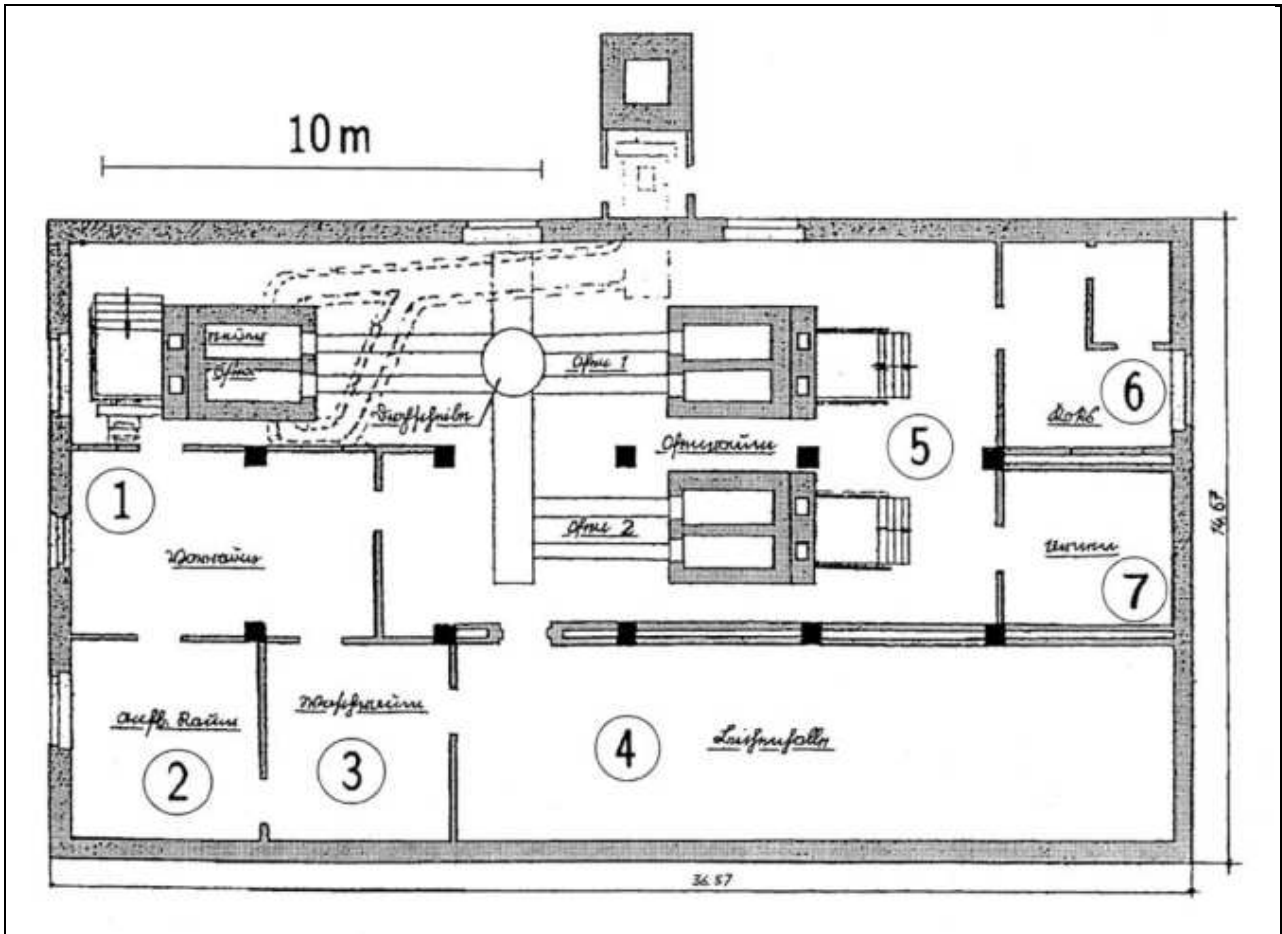
<sup>25</sup> Richard J. Green, “Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues,” April 25, 1998, and more thoroughly: “The Chemistry of Auschwitz,” May 10, 1998; for rebuttals cf. Gernar Rudolf, “Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2,” *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (English: “Some considerations about the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” paper presented at the 1998 revisionist Adelaide Conference; [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html); Green’s reply: [www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/](http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/); my response to that: [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html)); cf. G. Rudolf, “Green Sees Red,” in: *idem*, *Auschwitz Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 71-88.

<sup>26</sup> The current issue: G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>27</sup> Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

<sup>28</sup> For a detailed critique of van Pelt see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019.

<sup>29</sup> Apart from C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, foremost J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (notes 10 & 20) and G. Rudolf (notes 21 and 26).



**Illustration 1:** Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its condition as of 1942. The morgue is at that time said to have been used as a “gas chamber” (Pressac 1989, p. 151).  
1: Vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom; 4: morgue;  
5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

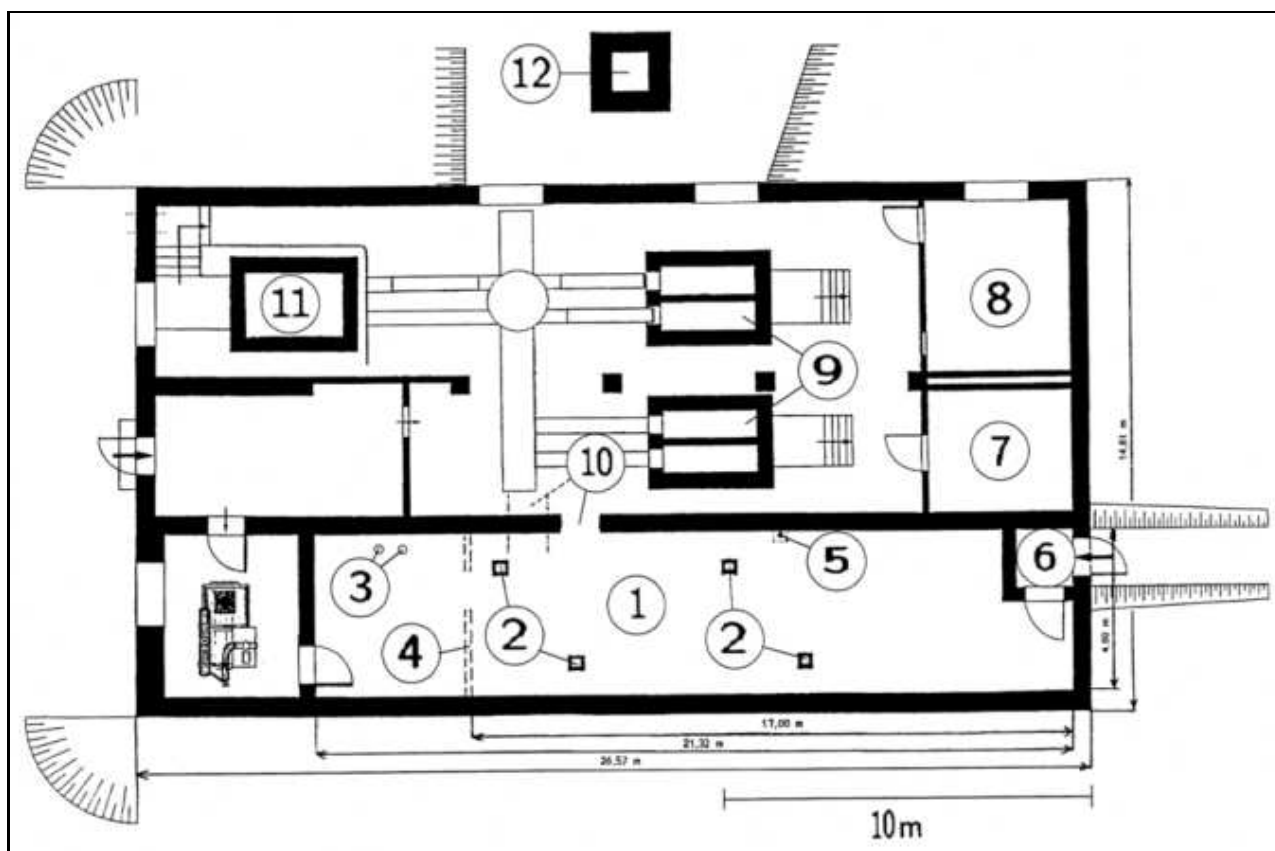
2.2. Delousing Chambers for Material Objects

Rooms where material objects were deloused with Zyklon B still exist intact today in the west and east wings of Buildings 5a and 5b of Camp Sectors BIa and b, respectively. The original German building plans identify these rooms as “Gaskammer” (gas chamber),<sup>30</sup> the term commonly used in those days for disinfestation facilities using gas.<sup>31</sup> These delousing rooms, equipped with airlocks, had two round openings approximately 20 inches in diameter in their ceiling gables, fitted with an air intake and an exhaust ventilator. The roof had three ventilation chimneys; three furnaces were installed in these rooms during the time they were in use.<sup>32</sup> This set-up, with heating and ventilation, must have been considered the minimum requirement for a facility to be used as fumigation chamber for safely disinfesting material objects.

<sup>30</sup> Blueprints of Buildings 5a/b: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 55-58; photos of the exterior, pp. 59f.; in 1943, the facility in Building 5a was altered to serve as hot-air delousing facility; cf. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 85-90.

<sup>31</sup> See, e.g., the title of a well know and widespread book of these times: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern [sic!] zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943. Emphasis added by the author; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, and H.J. Nowak, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105, have found more examples for the use of the term “Gaskammer.”

<sup>32</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 53.



**Illustration 2:** Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after the Polish manipulations of 1947 (Pressac 1989, p. 159).

1: "Gas chamber"; 2: fake Zyklon-B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney from air-raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: urns; 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnaces; 10: newly pierced entry to furnace room; painted: old entryway; 11: remains of the old furnace; 12: fake chimney.

### 2.3. The 'Gas Chamber' of Auschwitz I/Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documental evidence of the "gas chamber" allegedly installed in the crematorium of the Main Camp exists, but there are many witness accounts.<sup>33</sup> These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "general tendency to exaggerate."<sup>34</sup> In his second book, Pressac suggests that this homicidal 'gas chamber' was in operation only from January to April 1942, and he calls eyewitness statements alleging a longer time of operation "exaggerations."<sup>35</sup>

In considering this crematorium, I will focus on the Zyklon-B-insertion openings and the ventilation holes of the homicidal 'gas chamber.'<sup>36</sup> Illustration 1 shows the floor plan of the building in 1942, originally designed to serve as a normal crematorium with a morgue.<sup>37</sup> The morgue is said to have been altered to serve as 'gas chamber' in late 1941 or early 1942. For the purpose of introducing Zyklon B into the room to effect the gassing of the victims, three or four holes are also said to have been cut into the roof later on, as well as one or two more to accommodate powerful ventilators,<sup>38</sup> although the latter claim is backed up by no evi-

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 123.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 126-128; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 2.

<sup>35</sup> Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 34f.; critiques especially regarding Pressac's shifting of the alleged first gassing in Auschwitz were published by C. Mattogno *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; English: *idem, Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022.

<sup>36</sup> First discussed by D. Felderer, "Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266; see more thoroughly C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419.

<sup>37</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 151, 153.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 131f., although witnesses have mentioned other numbers, if any (1, 2 or 6); see C. Mattogno,



dence whatsoever. In autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS.<sup>39</sup> The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are said to have been sealed at that time.

Illustration 2 shows the floor plan of the crematorium as it exists today.<sup>40</sup> The input holes with wooden shafts visible today were installed in 1947 by the Polish Auschwitz Museum – according to Pressac not at their original location, but rather in a way that was considered more effective for tourist viewing purposes.<sup>41</sup> According to the Auschwitz Museum, however, the new holes were cut in 1947 at the exact locations where the claimed original holes had been,<sup>42</sup> although they admit that no evidence exists for the existence of any former holes<sup>43</sup> – except for the factually wrong testimony of a former museum guard.<sup>44</sup> This alteration and many others carried out by the communist post-war administration of the camp, which we can discuss here only briefly, are generally acknowledged as “falsifications” today.<sup>45</sup>

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of Crematorium I are in their original condition.

In addition to today's Zyklon-B-introduction shafts, there are indeed three locations in what is presented today as the “gas chamber” where the concrete has been breached in a circular pattern of some 35 cm in diameter, which indicates that these were once circular holes that were filled up. One of these holes is located in the area of the former washroom. A fourth former hole is located in the air lock. From their shape, their location, and their uneven distribution across the ceiling (marked 1 to 4 in Illustration 3) it results that these cannot have been former Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These were evidently holes for the ventilation ducts of the air-raid shelter, which are even mentioned in a document of August 26, 1944 regarding the conversion of this facility into an air-raid shelter.<sup>46</sup>

The four openings in the concrete in existence today and presented as “Zyklon-B-introduction shafts” (marked A to D in Illustration 3) are neither filled, nor have the remnants of the severed steel reinforcement rods been removed in a workmanlike manner. The holes have been planked with wood and sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling poison gas, nor standard German workmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue (“gas chamber”; see Illustrations 1 and 2). The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense

*Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 95. The Auschwitz Museum has ordained that there were four of them.

<sup>39</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 156.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 159.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 34.

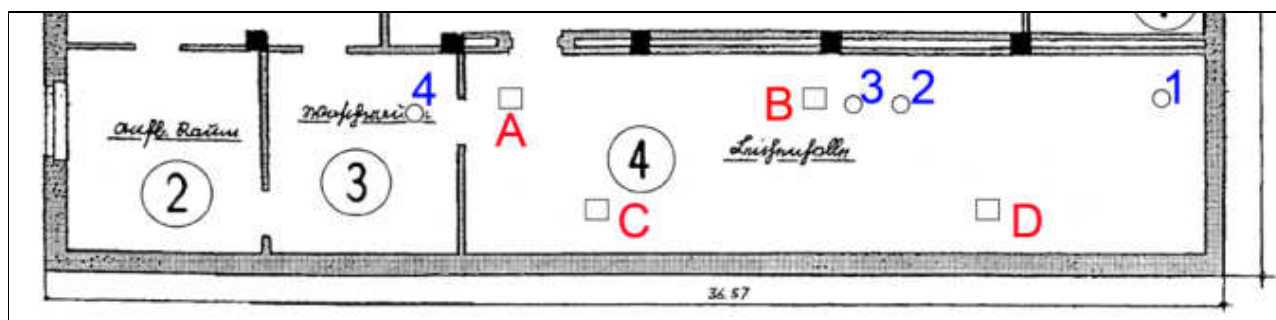
<sup>42</sup> F. Piper, in an interview with D. Cole, “David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum,” 1993; <https://codoh.com/library/document/1001/>, 28:22-28:35; cf. D. Cole, “A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz,” *JHR* 13 (2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

<sup>43</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 17, 38.

<sup>44</sup> Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 9f.: statement by Adam Żłobnicki of Nov 18, 1981; APMO-B, Statements, Vol. 96, p. 60.

<sup>45</sup> Cf. the French Jew Eric Conan, scholar at the famous French National Center of Scientific Research (CNRS): “Autre sujet délicat: que faire des falsifications léguées par la gestion communiste? [...] Tout y est faux” [Another delicate subject: what to do with the falsifications left behind by the communist administration? ... Everything there [at Crematorium I] is false.], “Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal,” *L'Express*, Jan. 19/25, 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. also Carlo Mattogno's review “Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren,” *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33; English: “Auschwitz 1270 to the Present: Critical Notes,” 1999 (<http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html>).

<sup>46</sup> “Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,” letter from the Auschwitz Air-Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-401; see also “Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M,” *RGVA* 502-2-147.



**Illustration 3:** Floor plan of the morgue (No. 4) of Crematorium I (situation in 1942, from Illustration 1) with surgery room (No. 2) and washing room (No. 3, with opening no. 4). A, B, C, D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed.

only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area *was* part of the morgue.

Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned "reconstruction for museum purposes" *after* the war.<sup>47</sup> The holes' locations were moreover chosen with precision in order that pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room *in its current state*. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/"gas chamber," and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this room as a "gas chamber," there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Furthermore, there was no direct access to the "gas chamber" from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying-out room), or through the furnace room. They would, therefore, have had to file past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery – truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage, nor could there be any hope of willing co-operation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances.

Another remarkable feature of the room under consideration results from German wartime blueprints of 1940, 1942 and 1944: The door between the morgue and the furnace room was a swing door swinging both ways.<sup>48</sup> Such a swing door makes perfect sense when moving heavy loads through that door (e.g. corpses). Yet it is physically impossible to make such a door gas-tight and to lock up behind it a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.

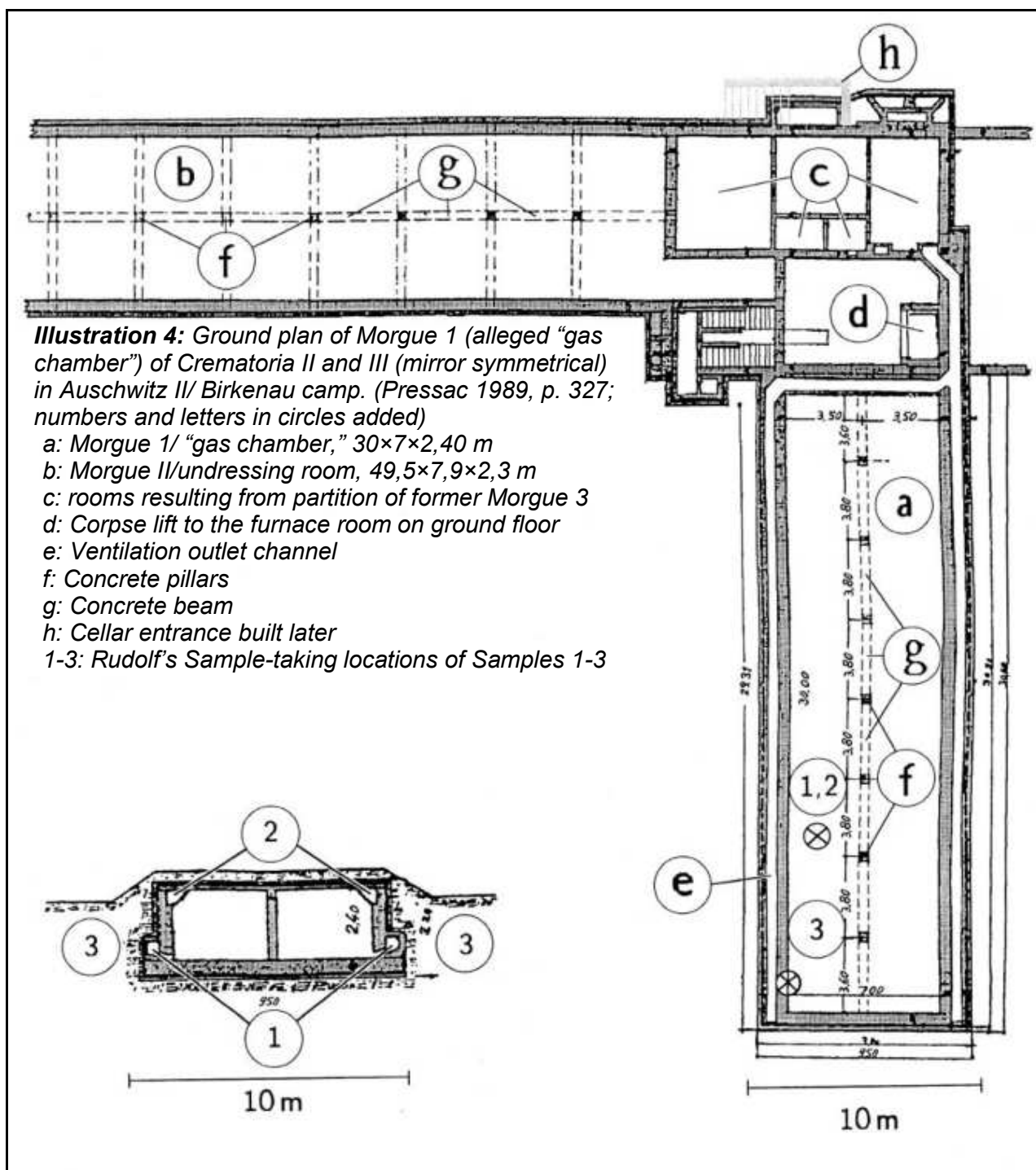
The lack of a direct access to the "gas chamber" as well as the evident unsuitability, for a homicidal gas chamber, of the swing door between this room and the furnace room have been expressed by Robert Faurisson with the following words:

*"No doors, no destruction."*

<sup>47</sup> Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck, June 1991, No. 29, p. 1, regarding Leuchter's statements about Crematorium I: "2. He confuses museum reconstructions of the gas chamber, which are meant to give the observer an impression of the historical events, with real functioning gas chambers."

<sup>48</sup> Nov. 30, 1940: RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135; April 10, 1942: RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; Sept. 21, 1944: 502-2-147, p. 20, although its orientation is inverted.





**Illustration 5 (bottom left):** Cross-section of Morgue #1 (alleged "gas chamber") of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau Camp (Pressac 1989, p. 329; numbers added). 1: ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil

## 2.4. The 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz II/Birkenau

### 2.4.1. Crematoria II and III

In terms of size, fittings and construction, these crematoria are comparable with other civilian cremation facilities built in the Reich at that time, as well as with modern ones.<sup>49</sup> Details of the construction of Morgue 1, allegedly used as a homicidal 'gas chamber,' have already been discussed elsewhere.<sup>29</sup> I will again focus on the Zyklon-B-introduction shafts or holes in this basement room, which was equipped with ventilation but no heating devices.

<sup>49</sup> For a comparison, consider the construction of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, p. 117; E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

Illustration 4 shows the floor plan of Morgue 1 (the ‘gas chamber’) of Crematorium II and also represents the mirror image of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III; Illustration 5 shows the cross-section.<sup>50</sup> According to eyewitnesses, there were also three or four openings in the ceiling here, through which the Zyklon B was introduced.<sup>51</sup>

Regarding the evidence provided by Allied air photos, the reader is referred to the chapter by J.C. Ball in the present volume. Clearly this information suggests that either there were no input shafts on the roofs, or that these were so small that they did not show up on the air photos, so that probably someone deemed it necessary to resort to photo retouching in order to falsify the air photos accordingly.

Today the roofs of Morgues 1 (the ‘gas chambers’) of both crematoria are broken and collapsed. There are no signs of shell impacts. It is assumed that these rooms were blasted.<sup>52</sup> The ceiling of Morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) of Crematorium II is still more or less intact and still rests partially on the concrete supporting pillars. Large parts of the walls and concrete ceiling still accessible in the interior of the cellar remain in their original state, protected from weathering. There are no visible signs of any erosion or corrosion.

In his first book, Pressac shows pictures of ventilation pipe openings in the roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II as well as in the concrete ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III.<sup>53</sup> Illustration 5 shows one of the five openings into the furnace room. In contrast to these cleanly cut holes, the only two holes to be found in the roof of Morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) of Crematorium II, which Pressac claims to allegedly have been Zyklon-B-input holes, are clearly openings that were broken through the reinforced-concrete roof later (see Illustrations 7 and 8). Pressac and van Pelt concede that these are the only holes visible today.<sup>54</sup>

Without exception the openings visible today in the roofs of Morgues 1 (‘gas chambers’) of Crematoria II and III are holes that were broken through the concrete after completion of the roofs. If any of these holes had served as Zyklon-B-input opening, then they would have to have been added after the roofs were completed. Since the roofs of these facilities were poured in the winter of 1942/43,<sup>55</sup> any additional openings could have been added to the roofs of both Crematoria in spring 1943 at the earliest. But the mass extermination in the facilities of Crematorium II is said to have been in full swing by then. This would imply an inconceivably stupid error in planning.

Also, given that such an opening, broken through the roof of one of the Morgues 1 (‘gas chambers’) after construction, would have caused considerable damage to the concrete and the iron reinforcement structure, it would have been inevitable for the ceiling breaks and cracks resulting from a subsequent blasting of the building to run primarily through these holes. The reason for this is that blasting represents an abnormal force, that material tension reaches very high peak levels around the corners of inserted openings (notch or fatigue effect), and that cracks proceed preferentially from weak points.<sup>56</sup>

Therefore, particularly such openings whose belated addition has already damaged the structure of the surrounding concrete represent points where cracks and breaks are not only

<sup>50</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 319-329. Building plans for Crematoria II and III.

<sup>51</sup> For the most-graphic description, cf. the testimony of Schultze, engineer with the firm Topf & Söhne, in a KGB interrogation; cf. G. Fleming in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; *Der Spiegel* 40/1993, p. 154.

<sup>52</sup> Oddly enough, in the basement of Crematorium II, in the hallway leading to the Morgue, one finds a good number of gardening tools (shovels, spades etc.) partly covered by rubble. One would expect that in an orderly evacuation and subsequent demolition of the building the Germans would have taken these tools with them.

<sup>53</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 365f.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 354. It is significant that in his new book, *op. cit.* (note 20), Pressac simply ignores the problem of the Zyklon-B-insertion shafts and the indispensable, but missing, holes in the concrete ceiling. R.J. van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced at the litigation trial of David Irving v. Penguin Books and Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, Ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 1999; [www.hdot.org/vanpelt\\_toc/](http://www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/), here p. 295.

<sup>55</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 338f. In his new book, *op. cit.* (note 20), Pressac reproduces a large photo showing an outside view of the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, taken in winter 1943 (Document 27) – without any trace of an input hole!

<sup>56</sup> Cf. Heinz Neuber, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001.



**Illustration 6:** Cleanly cut ventilation hole in the ceiling of the furnace room, opening into upper story. Note the damage caused by blasting.



**Illustration 7:** Alleged Zyklon-B-input opening in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II; entrance to part of the cellar still accessible today.



**Illustration 8:** Alleged Zyklon-B-input opening in the ceiling of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that the reinforcing bars in the reinforced concrete were not even removed; they were merely bent back.



**Illustration 9:** Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.<sup>58</sup>

likely, but inevitable. This is demonstrated by Illustrations 6 and 9. Even though, in Illustration 6, the explosion pressure in the ground-level furnace room was able to escape in every direction, and the ceiling connecting to the upper floor remained almost fully intact, two of the five furnace-room air-vent holes, which had been neatly cast into the concrete ceiling and reinforced, were completely destroyed. Clearly visible cracks formed at the corners of two other holes.<sup>57</sup>

Illustration 9 shows the consequences of a rockfall on a house wall with a window. The only crack in the wall proceeds from a corner of the window.

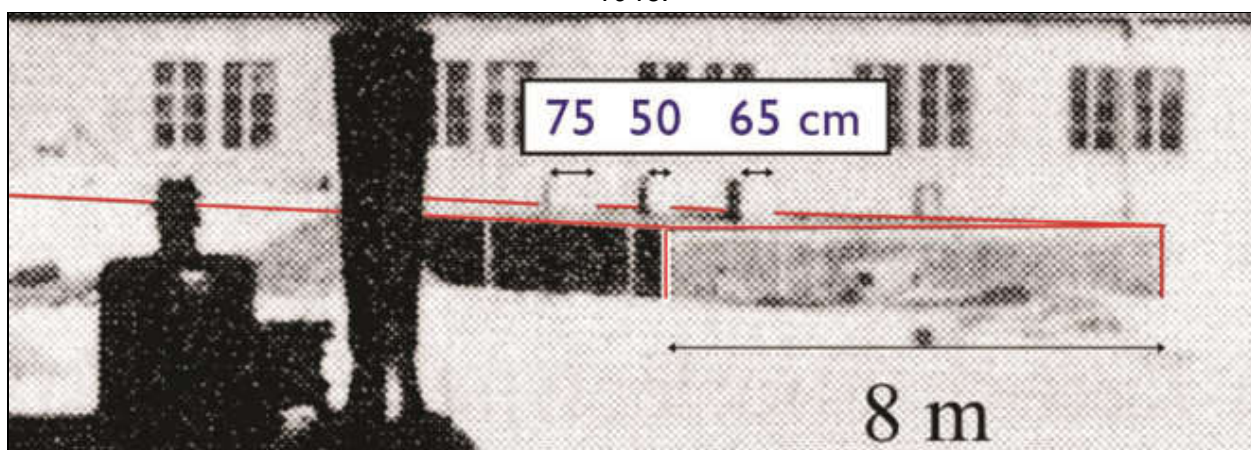
In the morgues of Crematoria II and III, the pressure from the explosion could only escape upward, which is why their ceilings were much-more-severely damaged than the ceiling of the furnace room or the wall of the house hit by a rockfall. The alleged Zyklon-B-insertion holes in the roof of Morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of Crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for their relatively undamaged condition; none of the many cracks and breaks in the ceiling runs through the hole shown in Illustration 8. An on-site examination reveals the random arrangement of this opening in a place where the morgue's ceiling is actually undamaged! What is more, at this opening, the reinforcement bars were only cut through once and then bent back. In 1991, when I visited the site, they were still at full length. Remnants of the reinforcement bars are also still visible at the edge of the hole in Illustration 7. No devices for the introduction of gas could ever have been securely installed, much less sealed to the outside, in such crudely cut and unfinished holes from which not even the reinforcement bars had been removed. Any attempt to do so would have endangered the entire vicinity, including the alleged perpetrators,

<sup>57</sup> Cf. the illustrations in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 146.  
<sup>58</sup> "Wenn Felsen zu-fallen" (When rocks are falling), *Kurier*, August 30, 1992, p. 20.

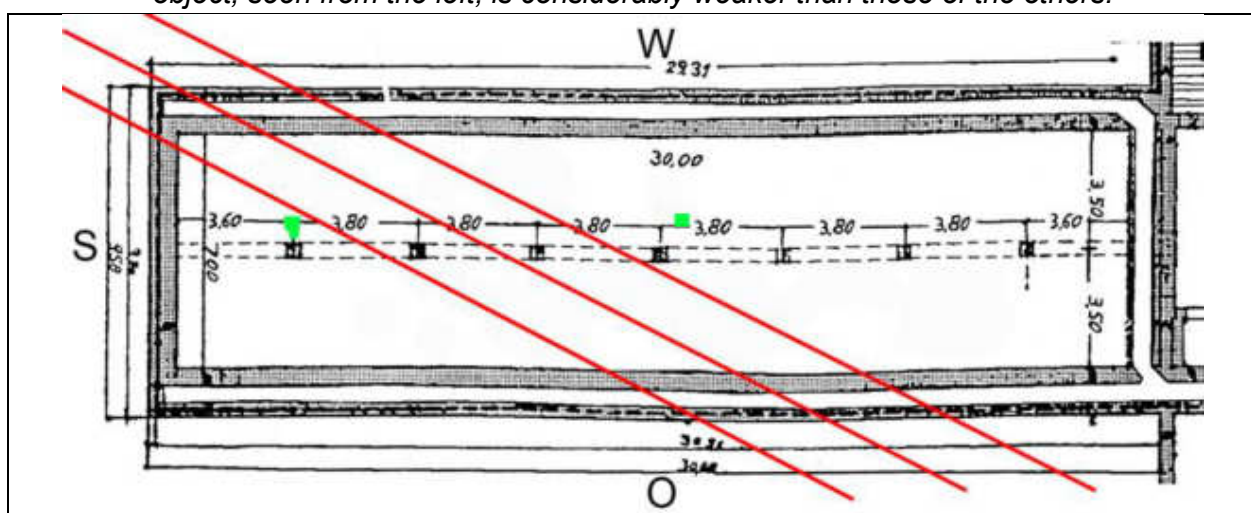




**Illustration 10:** Photography of Crematorium II in Birkenau from the southwest, February 1943.



**Illustration 11:** Magnification of detail from Illustration 10 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Illustration 10 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.



**Illustration 12:** Schematic drawing of a view onto Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Longitudinal dotted line: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as three intersecting lines: vanishing lines somewhere upon which the center of the three objects located on the roof must have been located. Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Green (grey) shapes: actual location of the two openings in existence today.<sup>59</sup>

<sup>59</sup> Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994, p. 168.

with the poison gas that would have escaped in enormous quantities. What is more, only brute force could have stopped the supposed victims from escaping through these holes or even throwing the poison gas carrier out, since after all these holes could never have served as input devices – they were never finished.

One can therefore conclude with absolute certainty that the alleged input holes were not added until after the buildings had been blown up, *i.e.*, shortly before the German retreat. So, here as well the saying of Prof. Robert Faurisson goes: “No holes, no ‘Holocaust.’”<sup>60</sup>

Thus, the objects shown in a photo reproduced by Pressac<sup>61</sup> and Czech<sup>62</sup> (cf. Illustration 10, enlarged in Illustration 11), must be interpreted differently. If these objects were indeed Zyklon-B shafts, as Pressac claims, they should be of equal size and equidistant, *i.e.*, evenly distributed on the roof of Morgue 1. But as shown in Illustration 11, the objects have different sizes. According to their shades, they probably have a rectangular shape, but not the same orientation. When evaluating their possible position on the roof by means of a perspective drawing, Illustration 12, it turns out that they are located closely together and are most-likely situated all together on one and the same half of the roof. If there had been holes under these objects going through the roof, then they should still be there today, but there are no traces of such holes in those locations. This is proof that these objects cannot have been Zyklon-B-introduction shafts. Maybe they are just some sort of building materials placed on the roof, since this crematorium was still under construction in February 1943.

Besides this, it should be noted that these objects are not visible on similar ground-level photos from Jan. 20, 1943,<sup>63</sup> and summer 1943.<sup>64</sup>

#### 2.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Relating to these installations,<sup>65</sup> only a few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible witness testimonies exist.<sup>66</sup> According to Pressac, the two western, heated, unidentified rooms, as well as the hallway connecting them with the rest of the building, served as ‘gas chambers.’ This assumption is based on the fact that these three rooms had little hatches in their exterior walls which had no glass panes and could be closed from the outside by wooden shutters. They are said to have been used to throw in Zyklon B.

There is no evidence for any ventilation facility for these rooms prior to May 1944. In Crematorium V, but not in Crematorium IV, a ventilation facility is said to have been installed starting in May 1944, when the extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly began.<sup>67</sup> Pressac shows a blueprint for this that he drew himself, but fails to cite a source for it. Fact is, however, that these three rooms, beside the coke room and the physician’s rooms, are the *only* ones in this building *not* having any ventilation chimney. Pressac himself points out that the lack of ventilation of the chambers would have resulted in the gas spreading through the entire rest of the building, so that all work would have had to cease for many hours.<sup>68</sup> He adds further that due to the technical inadequacies, the gassings in these rooms must have been a ludicrous procedure resembling a circus act.<sup>69</sup>

In support of any criminal usage of these room, Pressac cites documents mentioning the “installation of gas-tight windows,” “pouring concrete floor in gas chamber,” and repeated references to gas-tight doors in various connections.<sup>70</sup> Mattogno has shown that the term “gas chamber” is always used in the singular in the few extant documents, and that documentary evidence points to the installation of showers in one of the two rooms in question.

<sup>60</sup> For a more thorough treatise of this issue see C. Mattogno, “The Elusive Holes of Death,” in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 291-407.

<sup>61</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 340, dated roughly Feb. 9-11, 1943.

<sup>62</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, p. 363.

<sup>63</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 318, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 335.

<sup>64</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 341, even if Pressac states here that they are visible. He must have been drunk when writing this, as he frequently was, see his confession, *ibid.*, p. 537.

<sup>65</sup> For blueprints of these facilities, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 163.

<sup>66</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 379-428, section about Crematoria IV and V.

<sup>67</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 89f.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 67, 89.

<sup>69</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 386.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 406, 442-455.

Both rooms in question had waste-water drains. Construction activities, which are referred to as “water installations” or “sanitary installations” in the documents, lasted from March 15 to April 23, 1943, and comprised a total of 816 man hours, hence were rather large construction projects. Mattogno posits that the large stoves installed in these rooms, which had to be fired from the hallway, served to both heat the shower rooms and provide hot water for the showers.<sup>71</sup> The moisture in those shower rooms would also explain why the lamps were placed in recesses.<sup>72</sup> This supports the thesis that these rooms served as hygienic centers. Mattogno also concludes from the extant documents that the hallway may have been temporarily considered to serve as a makeshift disinfestation gas chamber.<sup>71</sup> A ventilation system would have been indispensable for this, however.

Mattogno has discovered that the hatches in the exterior walls of those rooms, which came in two sizes of only 15 cm × 25 cm or 20 cm × 30 cm when deducting the frames, had iron bars in front of them. This would have made it impossible to stick a can of Zyklon B through them, hence the introduction of the poison as attested to by witnesses was not possible.<sup>73</sup> These bars were even confirmed by the witness Henryk Tauber,<sup>74</sup> whom Pressac considers to be 95% reliable.<sup>75</sup>

### 2.4.3. Farmhouses (‘Bunkers’) 1 and 2

The location and design of the converted farmhouses (‘bunkers’) and undressing barracks, allegedly situated west-northwest of the Birkenau Camp, are not precisely known.<sup>76</sup> Pressac describes the eyewitness testimony in this respect as contradictory.<sup>77</sup> The building called Bunker 2 is visible on air photos, whereas there is never any trace of Bunker 1.<sup>78</sup> Since the gassings attested to for these facilities resemble those for Crematoria IV and V (input chutes at the side, no ventilation, but no heating either), our remarks in Section 2.4.2. apply all the more strongly in this case. In his second book Pressac even goes one better. He shows<sup>79</sup> that, due to a paper authored by G. Peters,<sup>80</sup> the Camp Administration had been aware of the advanced *delousing* technique using Zyklon B since 1941. Without documenting his reasoning, he interprets the camp administration’s interest in this paper to the effect that this new *disinfestation* technology was to be implemented in Bunker 2, which is said to have been remodeled a while later in order to kill *human beings* in it. In the end, however, according to Pressac’s utterly unfounded allegations, they refrained from doing so because the suppliers allegedly had difficulties in keeping up with the demand, and so Bunker 2, like Bunker 1, was operated without heating or ventilation.

A nugget of absurdity truly worth savoring: the camp administration, while being fully aware of the advanced methods available for Zyklon-B *delousing* facilities, allegedly resorted to sledgehammer methods to gas people not only in Bunkers 1 and 2, but later on in all other crematoria as well, while at the same time there were no noteworthy production delays to interfere with the construction of hundreds of advanced delousing chambers throughout German-occupied Europe, and even in the new *Zentralsauna* of Auschwitz-Birkenau! The Germans even developed the nowadays-well-known microwave technology

<sup>71</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 158-162.

<sup>72</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 399f.: “Kavernischen” / “Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic].” According to Pressac, the lamps were recessed to protect them from water, *ibid.*, p. 400.

<sup>73</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 152f.

<sup>74</sup> Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. Gosudarstvennyy Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (National Archive of the Russian Federation, GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12, here p. 6.

<sup>75</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 481; but see the critical analysis of Tauber’s various depositions: C. Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022, pp. 17-49, 74-114.

<sup>76</sup> Alleged ruins of the foundations of Farmhouse/Bunker 2 are the only traces remaining today, *ibid.*, p. 176.

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 161ff.

<sup>78</sup> See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 6th ed., Uckfield 2020, pp. 103-106.

<sup>79</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 41f.

<sup>80</sup> G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungsanlagen,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196.

Table 1: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged “gas chambers”

Equipment Building	Poison gas introduction	Heating	Venti- lation	panic proof	Suitable for disinfestation	Suitable for mass homicide
Disinfestation room	○	●	●	○	yes	if panic-proof
Crematorium I	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria II and III	×	×	●	×	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV and V	×	●	×/●	×	no/yes	no
Bunker 1 and 2	○	×	×	×	no	no

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

– to kill lice! They installed those extraordinarily expensive facilities exclusively in Auschwitz to save the lives of the inmates!<sup>81</sup> And we are to believe that the Germans couldn’t get hold of the material required to install proper Zyklon-B delousing technology in their homicidal ‘gas chambers’?

2.5. Engineering Conclusions

Since every room can be deloused with Zyklon B, every room could be considered as serving as a delousing facility in principle. But even the most-primitive delousing facilities which were used more than just occasionally – whether in the early days of Auschwitz, or elsewhere – would have been equipped with an exhaust ventilator and frequently even with a heating system, of which the latter is helpful but not absolutely necessary (for details see Section 4.1.). But no room not possessing a ventilation system may be considered as a room for repeated application of poisonous gases, whether to kill vermin or human beings. Homicidal gas chambers must furthermore be panic-proof, and – ignoring the entry door(s) – have to be equipped with a way of introducing or releasing the poison-gas material into the chamber. Although the latter is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, it is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing either no means of applying the poison from the outside, or no possibility of forced ventilation, or which could not be sealed in a panic-proof manner, can seriously be considered to serve as a homicidal gas chamber. When summarizing the features of the rooms discussed above under these aspects, Table 1 ensues.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that the ventilation system of hypothetical homicidal “gas chambers” would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes.

Although we have some information about the equipment of the rooms in Crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative due to the lack of documents and material evidence. This applies even more so to the bunkers, on which practically no documents exist.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one “gas chamber” in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich that has remained intact to some degree: Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Contrary to all witness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon-B-introduction holes in the roof, and none of its equipment (door, alleged introduction columns) was panic-proof. It is only logical and consequential to apply these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise-identical Crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its Morgue #1. If this is so, then those rooms cannot have been used for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

So much for the claim that homicidal “gas chambers” existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal gas chamber, could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged witnesses.

<sup>81</sup> See H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 31), and W. Wallwey’s contribution in this volume; for a synopsis about the general efforts of the German authorities to protect the inmates’ lives see M. Weber, “High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz,” *JHR*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13.



### 3. Zyklon B and Its Effects

#### 3.1. The Poison Gas Hydrogen Cyanide (HCN)

Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the oxygen supply to the cells, preventing the oxidation processes vital for cell life.<sup>82</sup> Due to the brain's great sensitivity to lack of oxygen, a person who has inhaled high concentrations of HCN suffers less (but still intensively) than a person who has swallowed cyanide salts (e.g., KCN), which results in heavy and extremely painful muscle cramps. A dose of 1 mg HCN per kg body weight is generally considered fatal, whereas non-lethal doses of HCN are quickly eliminated by the body, usually without further consequences. The bright-red color of the blood and of postmortem lividities are typical findings in HCN-related deaths.<sup>83</sup>

It is generally advisable to avoid perspiring when handling HCN, since damp skin absorbs HCN most readily.

While toxicological literature agrees on the effects of certain concentrations of HCN in air, a study conducted by the U.S. Army Chemical Corps revealed that the values cited across the literature were gained prior to World War I by experiments conducted in rabbits. Experiments with larger mammals, including humans, showed, however, that the sensitivity to gaseous HCN decreases with the size of the animal. In other words, the values listed in the literature are incorrect. Humans are, in fact, much more resilient when exposed to gaseous HCN.<sup>84</sup>

The only really reliable data are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide as carried out in the United States. In his thoroughly researched book on homicidal gasings in the U.S., Scott Christianson has collected a wealth of data showing execution times ranging from a mere 30 seconds up to 18 minutes.<sup>85</sup> An analysis of 113 HCN executions performed at the San Quentin Penitentiary in California showed an average time to loss of consciousness of 5 minutes, and an average time of 9.3 minutes until death.<sup>86</sup> Another investigation showed that on average brain activity (consciousness) continues for 2 to 5 minutes after the start of the execution, while the heart keeps beating for 5 to 7 minutes and longer, whereas actual death occurs after 10 to 12 minutes and more.<sup>87</sup> I will get back to these data when discussing homicidal gasings in Subchapter 4.2.

#### 3.2. The Fumigant Zyklon B

Insects and especially their eggs are considerably less-sensitive to HCN. For the most part it is necessary to expose them for several hours to rather high concentrations (0.3 to 2%/vol.) before their death is certain. Right until the end of World War Two, *Zyklon B*, a substance produced and licensed by the company DEGESCH of Frankfurt/Main, was of paramount importance in combating insects and rodents in food storerooms, large-capacity transports (trains, ships), public buildings, barracks, prisoner-of-war camps, concentration camps, and

<sup>82</sup> More-specifically: the cyanide. To avoid confusing the reader with specialized terminology, I will use the term 'hydrogen cyanide' wherever possible in the following, and ask the experts to kindly pardon the generalization.

<sup>83</sup> W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, 5th ed., Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

<sup>84</sup> B.P. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; [www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501](http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501).

<sup>85</sup> Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010: pp. 81f.: 6 min.; p. 85: 2½ min.; pp. 99f.: 7 min.; 30 sec., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min., pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

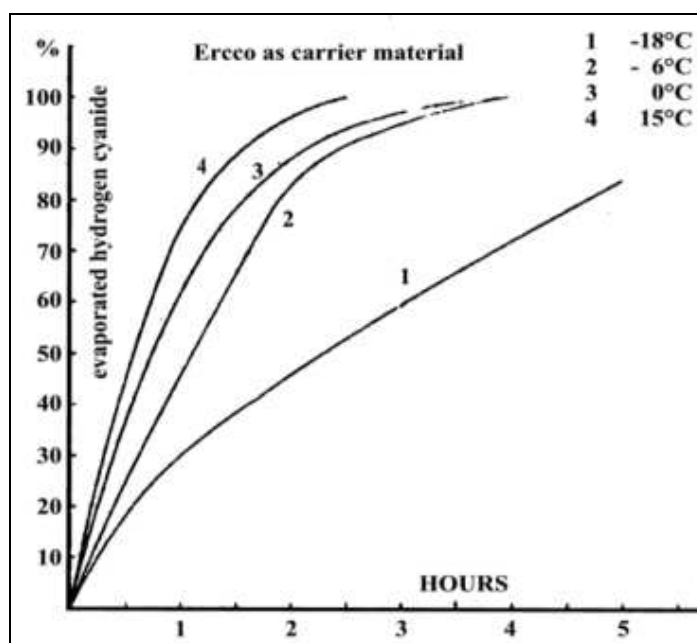
<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 220.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 209.

of course for hygiene and for disease control in general in many countries around the world.<sup>88</sup> The Zyklon B allegedly used for gassing human beings consisted of granules of gypsum mixed with starch  $\frac{1}{4}$ " to  $\frac{1}{2}$ " in diameter and infused with hydrogen cyanide (named "Erco" by DEGESCH).<sup>89</sup> The evaporation of the poison gas from its carrier substance proceeds rather slowly. The evaporation characteristics were documented in 1942 by an employee of DEGESCH.<sup>90</sup> On dry air of 15°C (59°F), HCN evaporated from the carrier as indicated in Graph 1, *i.e.*, it took 1.5 to 2 hours until 90% of the HCN had been released.

At lower temperatures, this process slows down at a rate proportional to the decreasing vapor pressure of the HCN. It is worth noting that according to Irmscher the evaporation rate decreases considerably if the surrounding air has a high relative humidity, as must be expected in unheated underground rooms filled with many human beings. The reason for this is that the Zyklon-B carrier cools down as the HCN evaporates. Subsequently, water from the surrounding humid air condenses on the carrier. Since HCN is extremely soluble in water, the damp carrier releases the remaining HCN only extremely slowly.

For future reference, it may be stated that, at a temperature of 15°C (59°F) and low relative humidity in the air, not more than 10% of the HCN would have evaporated from the carrier substance during the first five minutes. If the air was saturated with humidity, the process would have slowed down easily multiple times.



**Graph 1:** Speed of vaporization of HCN from the carrier substance of Zyklon B (HCN on gypsum) at various temperatures and finely dispersed, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH.<sup>90</sup>

### 3.3. Hydrogen-Cyanide Residue

#### 3.3.1. Formation

If the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B had bonded with the brickwork only through the process of adsorption, then due to the volatility of hydrogen cyanide (boiling point: 25.7°C/78.3°F) it would no longer be possible today to detect any hydrogen-cyanide residues in the remaining walls. But even a brief glance into the clothing disinfection chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau (see cover illustrations) immediately shows a chemist that what he is in fact dealing with is a very common substance: iron blue,<sup>91</sup> an extremely

<sup>88</sup> For a comprehensive history of Zyklon B, including mass gassing claims, but hardly offering more physical data of the product, cf. Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; for a more product-oriented monograph see Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; [www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b](http://www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b). For more details see Subchapter 5.2. of my book *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 26), esp. pp. 68-76.

<sup>89</sup> An x-ray-spectroscopic analysis of Zyklon-B pellets left behind in Auschwitz by the SS revealed the carrier material as being basically pure gypsum: Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/> (undated; the spectrograms are dated July 20, 1998).

<sup>90</sup> R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

<sup>91</sup> Iron-blue pigment is the international standard name (ISO 2495) for ferrous-cyanide blue pigments of various compositions which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Parisian Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, etc.

stable compound formed by the interaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron (ferrous cyanide<sup>92</sup>).

Iron is an element almost ubiquitous in nature, occurring most commonly as ferric oxide ('rust'). The sand used for concrete and mortar, for example, contains up to 4% iron, while Portland cement contains between 2 to 5% iron.<sup>93</sup> In general, the iron – in the form of rust – is the reason why building and similar materials (concrete, mortar, plaster, but loam and clay as well) are frequently ochre or red.

So how does the iron-blue pigment form? First the hydrogen cyanide must accumulate in the brickwork. A cool and therefore damp wall is conducive to this process, since hydrogen cyanide is most readily soluble in water. Accordingly, cool (10°C/50°F) basement walls with a moisture content some ten times greater<sup>93</sup> than that of warm, dry rooms (20°C/68°F) also have an approximately eight times greater tendency to become enriched with hydrogen cyanide.<sup>94</sup> A damp environment (*i.e.*, wall) is also of prime importance for the further steps involved in the chemical conversion into iron blue. Additionally, an alkaline environment is more suitable to accumulate HCN than an acidic one, since under alkaline conditions HCN is rapidly converted into simple (non-complex and not very stable) cyanide salts. The conversion from HCN to cyanide salts is a necessary step for the formation of stable iron-cyanide complexes, since only the cyanide ion (CN<sup>-</sup>) is able to react with iron, which includes both a simple linking process (formation of complex salts) and a partial reduction of the oxidation state of Iron from III (as normally found in nature) to II, which is supported by an alkaline medium.<sup>95</sup> In fact, regarding the formation of iron blue apart from humidity and alkalinity all other factors are secondary.<sup>96</sup> The exact influence of each factor is still unknown, though.

In Germany of the 1970s, two cases have been reported that I know of where iron blue developed after just a single Zyklon-B fumigation in buildings of high dampness and alkaline plasters. This caused severe damage, since the only way to get rid of this pigment was to knock off and redo the entire plasterwork.<sup>97</sup> From these cases it can be concluded that already a single gassing can suffice if the walls of the premise are wet, porous and alkaline. But the formation of iron-blue compounds in a room of a building in Majdanek Concentration Camp, which was converted to a Zyklon-B delousing chamber after having been used for other purposes for several months, shows that even older, no-longer-alkaline mortar and plaster are able to form huge amounts of iron blue.<sup>98</sup>

<sup>92</sup> Cyanides (CN<sup>-</sup>-compounds) are hydrogen-cyanide (HCN) salts. In this case, specifically ferro(III)-ferri(II)-cyanide, but one can expect to find all sorts of iron-cyanide compounds in mortar of facilities exposed to HCN.

<sup>93</sup> Cf., e.g., K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, esp. Vol. 1, p. 37, Vol. 2, pp. 51f.

<sup>94</sup> L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

<sup>95</sup> This point causes some confusion even among chemists since it is obviously not known that cyanide itself is a reducing agent, and that Fe(CN)<sub>6</sub><sup>3-</sup> is a strong oxidizing agent especially in alkaline medium, cf. M. Andrew Alich, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, "Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferrate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol", *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642; J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047; Reed M. Izatt, Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorganic Chemistry* 9 (1970), pp. 2019-2021; J.F. de Wet, R. Rolle, "On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III)," *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.

<sup>96</sup> I will spare the reader a discussion of the minor effects of other properties of wall materials on cyanide accumulation and the speed of chemical conversion, and refer instead to G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 190-204, 216-226.

<sup>97</sup> A church in Meeder-Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (translation in Appendix 1 at the end of this volume); a church in Untergriesbach, also Bavaria: [www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarbrief11.htm](http://www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarbrief11.htm). E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56, mentions another case, but it is not clear whether this really is a new, different case.

<sup>98</sup> Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 147-151. See C. Mattogno's contribution about the Maj-

### 3.3.2. Stability

The relevant literature consistently describes iron blue as an extremely stable pigment. It is insoluble in water,<sup>99</sup> resistant to acid rain<sup>100</sup> and also surprisingly resistant to sunlight.<sup>101</sup> When exposed to weathering, other compounds of hydrogen cyanide will even convert preferentially into iron blue.

Three examples will demonstrate the environmentally resistant nature of iron blue. First, the outside walls of the Birkenau delousing buildings, which are stained blue by iron blue, have lost none of their color despite 50 years of exposure to the adverse environmental conditions of the industrial region of Upper Silesia.<sup>102</sup> One might now object that the soluble compounds of hydrogen cyanide in the interior of the walls gradually migrate to the surface, thereby making up for any loss caused by surface erosion and thus only 'simulating' long-term stability. However, a long-term test begun in the 1950s to ascertain the environmental resistance of paints has clarified this matter. In this test, many pigments including iron blue and iron oxide (*i.e.*, rust) were tested by applying them only superficially and without protective coating onto an aluminum sheet. After more than 20 years' exposure to the air of a western industrial suburb of London, two pigments exhibited the least (barely noticeable) changes: iron blue and iron oxide.<sup>103</sup> Even scattered on the ground, iron blue remains stable and fixed for decades, as tests in gas works shut down decades ago have shown. In this case the iron blue obtained in the city's gas works was used as a herbicide, and is still present today in virtually undiminished quantities.<sup>104</sup> Therefore, if iron blue has formed on and *inside* a wall, one may expect to find a long-term stability similar to that of the iron oxide from which it formed.

Thus, once noticeable quantities of hydrogen-cyanide salts have accumulated in brickwork, and once-damp conditions have allowed these to convert into iron blue, then no appreciable reduction in iron-cyanide content is to be expected after 50 years.

A typical example of the way the media deal with these facts is the report that was issued by the German press agency *dpa* and carried on March 29, 1993 in almost all major German daily newspapers and even in some radio news broadcasts, in which it was claimed that, according to an unnamed expert, the hydrogen-cyanide salts at issue here have a life of only a few months.<sup>105</sup> Inquiries at the Stuttgart *dpa* office responsible for this press release re-

danek Concentration Camp in this volume.

<sup>99</sup> The literature frequently gives only the rather unsatisfactory term 'insoluble.' For more details see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 204-210.

<sup>100</sup> Iron blue is considered an acid-resistant pigment; cf., e.g., B. J. A. Sistino, in Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley, New York 1974, pp. 401-407; no appreciable decomposition occurs until the pH drops below 1. The pH of iron-blue suspensions, for example, is around 4-5; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990. For a pH-redox stability diagram see Rajat S. Ghosh, David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, "Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water," *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313, here p. 309; reproduced in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 210.

<sup>101</sup> Ernst Bartholomé *et al.* (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962, p. 794; *ibid.*, Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; L. Müller-Focken, "Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken," *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492.

<sup>102</sup> See the many color illustrations in the color edition of *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), *passim*, also of the blue stains on the exterior walls of the delousing facilities at the former Stutthof and Majdanek camps.

<sup>103</sup> J. M. Kape, E. C. Mills, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *idem*, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

<sup>104</sup> D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, "Zur Erkundung und Sanierung des Gaswerksgebietes in Karlsruhe," *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130(8) (1989), pp. 474-484. The chemistry of iron cyanides in soil is actually rather complex. In particular, if the soil has a low redox potential, iron blue actually becomes unstable (iron(III) is reduced to iron(II)), and the decomposition products become quite mobile. Since masonry is thoroughly oxygenated, its redox potential is rather high, so this does not affect our present considerations. For details see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 213-215.

<sup>105</sup> Cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Die Welt*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, and *Südwest Presse*, all of March 29, 1994. This fabricated press release was since quoted frequently by several German officials, especially in German

vealed that the editor in charge, Albert Meinecke, had invented this 'expert opinion' out of thin air. Evidently even the *dpa* press agency does not shy away from issuing false reports.<sup>106</sup>

## 4. Gassings

### 4.1. Disinfestation of Material Objects<sup>88</sup>

Initially, ordinary rooms were turned into disinfestation facilities modifying ordinary rooms in a makeshift way in terms of making windows and doors as gas-tight as possible, providing adequate heating and a ventilation system. Workers wearing protective masks distributed the Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room stocked with the items to be fumigated. This procedure was similar to that used at the time for the fumigation of normal rooms for purposes of disinfestation.

Later, special facilities were constructed that were equipped with powerful heating, ventilation and air-circulation systems. These facilities had a relatively small volume to avoid any dead space, *i.e.*, to conserve the rather-costly insecticide.

Depending on the facilities and on the kind of vermin to be exterminated, the concentrations of hydrogen cyanide varied from 0.5 to 2%/vol., while the duration of use ranged from less than 2 hours to 10 hours and more.

The delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau had been constructed especially for delousing purposes (with ventilation facilities, heating, windowless), but their size and design made them very expensive and inefficient to operate. They had an area of approximately 130 m<sup>2</sup> and a volume of at least 400 m<sup>3</sup>. The room reached all the way up to the roof, which was covered only with leaky fiberboards from the inside. Thus, a good third of the space was unusable dead space. The walls were plastered with cheap lime plaster, which soaked up hydrogen cyanide like a sponge. The operation of the plant entailed therefore a great waste of Zyklon B.

Using the entire room as delousing chamber would require quantities of Zyklon B containing at least 4 to 5 kg hydrogen cyanide, if assuming an applied concentration of 10 g hydrogen cyanide per m<sup>3</sup>.<sup>107</sup> Assuming one fumigation cycle per day, these facilities alone would have consumed 3.6 metric tons of Zyklon B a year, which corresponds to almost 50% of the entire quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in 1942, where the total amount delivered was 7.5 tons.<sup>108</sup> As a result, one of the buildings (Building 5a) was subsequently remodeled, with the large disinfestation room being subdivided into smaller rooms with a concrete ceiling, serving as hot-air disinfestation units.

If one considers that other hydrogen-cyanide delousing facilities of various sizes existed in the Main Camp and in Birkenau, and that inmates' barracks were also fumigated with this insecticide on occasion,<sup>109</sup> then it becomes apparent that the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz can be explained by the normal disinfestation operations.

---

Landes- und Bundesverfassungsschutzberichten (Report of State and Federal Agencies for the Protection of the Constitution), *e.g.*: Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64.

<sup>106</sup> Cf. G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.; reprinted as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa," in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 119-131.

<sup>107</sup> The mass declarations on Zyklon-B cans always referred to the net HCN content, which was about 30-40% of the entire mass of the contents, *i.e.*, 60-70% of the mass were due to the carrier.

<sup>108</sup> Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, affidavit of A. Zaun, Hamburg, Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11,396, quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

<sup>109</sup> The documental and witness accounts of such fumigations are numerous, *e.g.*, the order issued on Aug. 12, 1942, by Camp Commandant Höß regarding accidents during the fumigation of barracks; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 201. See the analysis of Zyklon-B deliveries to, and usage by, the Auschwitz Camp by C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 444-452.



## 4.2. The Gassing of Human Beings

### 4.2.1. Eyewitness Testimony

#### 4.2.1.1. Scenarios

Pressac has at times some quite harsh words to say about the lack of trustworthiness and credibility of eyewitness testimony.<sup>110</sup> He attempts to explain the untruths, impossibilities and exaggerations, and in many cases he “corrects” them by using his own fanciful and arbitrary opinions.<sup>111</sup> For example, Pressac estimates the numbers of victims per gassing as considerably less than do the eyewitnesses, who frequently tell of several thousand victims per cycle.<sup>112</sup> Since the number of victims in Auschwitz has been officially reduced from four million to approximately one million since mid-1990,<sup>113</sup> Pressac, drawing primarily on a work by Auschwitz-Museum employee Danuta Czech,<sup>114</sup> has manipulated the claims of the witnesses to reflect these new figures.

The following describes the procedures of the alleged homicidal gasings for the individual Auschwitz facilities, as Pressac believes he can reconstruct them following his “correction” of the eyewitness testimony [my comments in brackets]:

#### Crematorium I:

500 to 700 victims undressed outdoors. The ‘gas chamber’ (morgue) was entered via the furnace room. [Passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which were awaiting their cremation. This scenario appears to be unbelievable, since it required that the inmates passing these heaps would have stayed calm.] Zyklon B was introduced through [nonexistent] input shafts. After the victims had died (some 5 minutes later [which is impossible]) the ventilators were turned on. After 15 to 20 minutes of ventilation, the door to the furnace room was opened. The chamber was cleared – sometimes without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which would have been very dangerous, if not fatal] – and the victims were cremated.<sup>115</sup> According to Pressac, only a few gasings took place here, with a total of less than 10,000 victims.<sup>116</sup>

#### Crematoria II & III:

800 to 1,200 victims undressed in Morgue 2 underground. They entered Morgue 1 (the ‘gas chamber’), also underground. Zyklon B was introduced via [nonexistent] input shafts. After the victims have died (5 minutes [which is impossible]), the ventilators were turned on. After approximately 20 minutes, the door was opened. The bodies, covered with blood, vomit and feces, were hosed off and removed, usually without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which again would have been very dangerous, if not fatal]. Transport of the corpses via small freight elevators to the furnace hall on the ground floor, where they were cremated.<sup>117</sup> According to Pressac, the total number of victims for Crematorium II was some 400,000 (one gassing per day on average), 350,000 for Crematorium III.<sup>118</sup>

<sup>110</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 124f., 162, 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502; more succinctly in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 20).

<sup>111</sup> For a proper critique of testimonies – and as a correction for Pressac’s and van Pelt’s idiosyncrasies – see C. Mattogno’s trilogy *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I* through *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2021f.), and *idem*, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2021, pp. 105-401; for a more-general critique of Auschwitz-gas-chamber witness testimonies see J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*, *ibid.*, 2019.

<sup>112</sup> 2,000 according to C. S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Nyiszli: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 471, 473. Rudolf Höß also spoke of 2,000 (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277), while Michał Kula took the middle ground: 2,500 (Höß Trial, *APMO*, Vol. 25, p. 498).

<sup>113</sup> Cf., e.g., *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Hamburger Abendblatt*, July 25, 1990; *Hannoversche Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 18, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/91, p. 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; *Vorarlberger Nachrichten*, Aug. 22 and 29, 1990.

<sup>114</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990.

<sup>115</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 125.

<sup>116</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 34f.

<sup>117</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 253.

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 183. Since he posits only some 630,000 victims of the gas chambers in his second book (*op. cit.*, note 20, French ed., p. 148) or even 500,000 (*ibid.*, German ed., p. 202), the corresponding figures

### Crematoria IV & V:

Several hundred victims undressed outdoors when the weather permitted, otherwise in the morgue; the victims walked to the ‘gas chamber’ [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which were awaiting their cremation...]. Zyklon B was thrown in through [cross-barred, hence blocked] input hatches, from a ladder. After 15 to 20 minutes the doors were opened. Bodies were removed to the morgue or outside to the burning pits behind Crematorium V, while the workers sometimes did and sometimes did not wear gas masks [which would be fatal, since there was no ventilation system to reduce the HCN concentration]. According to Pressac, the number of victims is difficult to estimate, presumably approximately 100,000 each.<sup>119</sup> The same goes for the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2.<sup>120</sup>

#### 4.2.1.2. HCN Quantities and Execution Times

For the poison-gas concentrations allegedly used during mass gassings, Pressac repeatedly mentions a concentration of 12 grams of hydrogen cyanide per m<sup>3</sup>, or 1% by volume without backing it up with anything. As far as I know, only one witness ever made statements about the amount of Zyklon B allegedly used:<sup>121</sup> former Auschwitz Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß while in British custody after the war. After having been tortured for three days straight,<sup>122</sup> he “confessed”, among many other things, that seven one-kg cans were used in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II & III, and five one-kg cans for the “other rooms” (probably referring to the claimed ‘gas chambers’ in Crematoria IV and V). During cold weather, he stated, two to three more cans had to be used.<sup>123</sup> Since it is scientifically and legally unethical to use confessions obtained under duress, I abstain from using anything Höß stated for the present purposes.

Another indirect and surely the most conclusive source to determine the quantities of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used are the gassing times attested to by the witnesses. While there are many testimonies about this,<sup>124</sup> we need to limit ourselves to those who were in a position to know. This is important, because most witnesses – bystanders for the most part – could not possibly have known both when a gassing procedure had started (by throwing in Zyklon B) and when it was declared complete (after all victims had died). The only witnesses who could have had that knowledge with some reliability were the SS physicians who controlled the issuance of Zyklon B and who allegedly directed and supervised the mass murders. In this regard, statements of only four of the about twenty known physicians posted at Auschwitz are known. All of them mentioned execution durations of two to five minutes until the death of *all* victims, but made no statements as to the amounts of Zyklon B used.<sup>125</sup> Such a

for the individual facilities ought to be reduced further. Following F. Meyer, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,” *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)), who claims only some 356,000 gas-chamber victims, that number would go down even further. However, none of these reduced death-toll figures has ever been accepted by the orthodoxy, so I will not use them here.

<sup>119</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 384-390. Since Crematorium IV was badly damaged and permanently shut down right at the start of operation, it is not credible that it was subsequently used for killings.

<sup>120</sup> I am not dealing in any detail with these phantom facilities here. The interested reader may consult C. Mattogno’s monograph on these figments of the imagination: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>121</sup> Figures given in works of secondary literature either give Höß as a source or no source at all; see J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., 2nd ed., Warsaw 1985, p. 118, who mentions 6 to 12 kg without a source; Leon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, p. 205, gives 5 to 7 kg, based on Höß; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 253, gives 4 to 6 kg without a source.

<sup>122</sup> On this see C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

<sup>123</sup> Nuremberg Documents NI-034 and NI-036; for details of his confessions see the previous footnote.

<sup>124</sup> I won’t list them here; see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), footnote 330 on p. 252 for the long list.

<sup>125</sup> See *ibid.*, pp. 256-260: Dr. Hans Münch, Dr. Friedrich Entress, Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, Dr. Horst Fischer.



relatively quick execution would require the use of correspondingly large quantities of Zyklon B. The approximate quantity shall be determined in the following.

#### 4.2.2. Criticism of Eyewitness Testimony

I will not deal with thorough criticism of eyewitness testimonies here, which has been done already elsewhere,<sup>111</sup> but will focus on only two physical issues, and I will ignore the fact that there were no Zyklon-B-insertion shafts in the roofs of the Crematoria I-III (which is a bit grotesque, but otherwise one would have to stop any further analysis). In order to assess the degree to which eyewitness testimony and other accounts of the alleged gassing procedures approximate reality, one must consider the following factors:

1. Was the gassing procedure attested to physically possible, and if so, under what conditions?
2. What time would have been required to ventilate the facilities crowded with bodies? or: were the clean-up operations attested to in the chambers possible?<sup>126</sup>

##### 4.2.2.1. Necessary Quantities of Zyklon B

The challenge for an executioner trying to kill 1,000 victims in an enclosed space of the Auschwitz type using Zyklon B is multifold:

- As experience with executions in the U.S. shows, there are some individuals who do not cooperate with the executioners by staying relatively calm, by holding their breath repeatedly for extended periods of time, and also by having a tough physique which is difficult to overcome. Among one thousand victims, there are bound to be a few of those individuals. Hence, killing all 1,000 victims with certainty requires either an extended period of time or corresponding overdoses of poison. During U.S. executions, it took up to 18 minutes to kill the toughest and most-unruly subjects. Even if we set the moment as relevant where the executee becomes immobile and/or unconscious, this would still be around ten minutes after exposure to the poison gas (see Subchapter 3.1.).
- While the executee in U.S. execution chambers is instantly exposed to the full concentration of the poison gas – some 3,200 to 3,600 ppm – Zyklon B releases its poison only gradually, particularly in rooms filled with air saturated with humidity, and it spreads throughout the large chambers under consideration only slowly, reaching the person standing farthest away from the poison source only with considerable delay.
- The executions in Auschwitz – measured from the point Zyklon B was thrown in to the point when the last person was considered dead – are said to have lasted only between two and five minutes.
- If assuming conservatively that a person standing farthest away from the poison source is not exposed to any poison during the first minute of the execution, for him the effective execution times are between *one* and *four* minutes.
- Furthermore, if assuming that, for the first five minutes of an execution, the concentration rises linearly from zero to its end value after five minutes, this means that any person exposed to that rising concentration would be exposed only to half the end concentration, if averaged over the entire time. Hence, we actually have to *double* the end value at the end of the execution to reach aimed-at average concentration for the entire time.
- Applying Haber's Rule – that speeding up the effects of a poison requires increasing its concentration at an equivalent rate<sup>127</sup> – indicates that an execution time of one minute would require an *average* concentration in the remotest corner of the chamber that was ten times as high as applied in the U.S. execution chambers (hence 32,000 to 36,000 ppm), while an execution time of four minutes would require a concentration of 2.5 times the U.S. amount (8,000 to 9,000 ppm).
- This means that, for an execution lasting two minutes, at the *end* of those two minutes, the *average* concentration in the chamber must have reached values between 64,000 and

<sup>126</sup> The following calculations are based on probable assumptions and should be considered as extrapolations only, but this suffices to get an idea of some physical prerequisites to make the claimed scenarios at least nearly possible.

<sup>127</sup> Cf. Mario Sartori, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939, pp. 3f.

- 72,000 ppm, or between 6.4 and 7.2 percent by volume (I continue below with 68,000 ppm for simplicity's sake). For an execution lasting five minutes, this value would amount to 16,000 to 18,000 ppm, or 1.6 and 1.8 percent by volume (I use 17,000 ppm below).
- The conversion factor from ppm to mg per m<sup>3</sup> depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air. Under the condition of interest here, it is around 1.1.<sup>128</sup> Hence, 17,000 ppm convert to 18,700 mg/m<sup>3</sup>, while 68,000 ppm convert to 74,800 mg/m<sup>3</sup>. Given a free air volume of some 444 m<sup>3</sup> in the Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III,<sup>129</sup> 17,000 ppm amount to 8.3 kg of HCN gas released after *five* minutes, while 68,000 ppm amount to 33.2 kg of HCN gas released after just *two* minutes.
  - Let's now look at Irmscher's Chart (p. 338). To release 8.3 kg of HCN from Zyklon B within *five* minutes under warm yet very-moist conditions would require the application of roughly ten times that amount, hence some 83 kg of Zyklon B, or 83 one-kg cans! To release 33.2 kg of HCN from Zyklon B within just *two* minutes under warm yet very-moist conditions would require the application of some 830 kg of Zyklon B, hence 830 one-kg cans!

While these rough calculations are rather sensitive to the temperature we assume for the chamber and the exact evaporation rates assumed for Zyklon B under these conditions (for which no empirical data exists), the end results remain clear no matter what: it wouldn't have worked. Zyklon B simply doesn't allow for quick executions, if no auxiliary devices are used such as hot air fans and air-circulation features which evaporate and dissipate the gas quickly throughout the entire chamber. While standard fumigation chambers had those devices, allowing for fumigations to last only just over an hour, the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz (or anywhere else, for that matter) supposedly had none of these features.

#### 4.2.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers'

While the morgue of Crematorium I had a very crude ventilation system that barely sufficed to evacuate the foul smell of corpses inevitably developing in such a place,<sup>130</sup> Crematoria II (and later its mirror image Crematorium III) in Birkenau were planned right from the planning start in late 1941 with a system that was well suited for morgues, at a capacity of just under 10 air exchanges per hour, which is standard for an intensely used morgue.<sup>131</sup> Although the originally planned electric motors powering all ventilation systems of the entire building were upgraded in early 1942 when it was realized that the pressure loss due to friction in the ventilation ducts was greater than initially anticipated, the blowers themselves which defined the systems' capacities remained unchanged. Interestingly, the ventilation system of Morgue 1 had a smaller capacity than the systems of the other morgue (Morgue 2) and the autopsy room.<sup>132</sup>

If any criminal remodeling of this building would have occurred in late 1942/early 1943, as the orthodox claims, the ventilation capacity for Morgue 1 would have been drastically increased, plus a means of switching the system to air circulation with some heating ability would have been included so Zyklon B could have been placed somewhere in the ducts, away from the victims, but right in the hot-air flow of a circulating ventilation system. But that never happened.

Considering the exorbitant amounts of Zyklon B that would have been needed for the quick executions claimed for these buildings (see previous subsection), any attempt at ventilating the room could not have been successful for hours, especially if the Zyklon B had

<sup>128</sup> For the exact math see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 235f.

<sup>129</sup> 30 m × 7 m × 2.4 m = 504 m<sup>3</sup> of Morgue 1 minus 1,000 × 0.060 m<sup>3</sup> (volume of victims including the presence of some children).

<sup>130</sup> On the history and features of this room's ventilation system see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I...*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 17-23.

<sup>131</sup> Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle, p. 104.

<sup>132</sup> For details see C. Mattogno in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 173-176, and excessively detailed in C. Mattogno, "The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau," *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017).

simply been dumped into the room (as is claimed for Crematorium I and also for Crematoria II and III by some witnesses). This all the more so because the Zyklon-B pellets, trapped under corpses would have released their poison for at least an hour, and the noxious fumes would have been very difficult to remove from between the collapsed victims.

Fortunately for the orthodoxy, there are several witnesses who claim that Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III had some wire-mesh columns protruding through the claimed (but non-existent) Zyklon-B-introduction holes. In these columns, it is alleged, a device could be inserted *and then removed* that contained the Zyklon B. Key witness for that claim is Michał Kula, a Polish Auschwitz inmate who has described this device twice, but in so doing contradicted himself. If we follow the description he gave under oath while testifying during the show trial against Rudolf Höß, then this devices consisted at its innermost layer of a removable sheet-metal column 2.5 m high and 15 cm wide and deep surrounded at a distance of just 1.5 cm by a green fly screen.<sup>133</sup> The Zyklon B is said to have been poured into the narrow space between the sheet-metal column and the fly screen. The problem with this is that pouring granules of 0.5 to 1 cm in size into such a narrow space would have led to the pellets jamming the slit.<sup>134</sup> Only pouring the Zyklon B in very slowly – almost grain by grain – could have prevented that. But once the first mass murder had been accomplished that way and the column was removed from the chamber, it would have been impossible to get the granules out of that slit, as these gypsum pellets, onto which the air's humidity would have condensed profusely, would have gotten very gooey, sticking to each other and to the fly screen. That column could have been used only once.

I abstain from discussing Crematoria IV and V as well as the sinister bunkers here, because none of them is said to have had any ventilation system (Crematorium V at least until late spring of 1944), and it is an insult to any thinking creature to suggest seriously that anyone in their right mind would ever consider using such a facility for the repeated, massive application of any kind of poison gas, in particular where the gas-emitting pellets are said to have been trapped under a pile of corpses, hence could not even have been removed to facilitate any natural ventilation. It never happened.

#### 4.2.3. Evaluation of Eyewitness Testimony

Under the given technical conditions, the executions with Zyklon B as recounted by the witnesses would not under any circumstances have been possible as rapidly as some allege ('a few moments,' 'immediately'), and 'within a few minutes' only if enormous quantities of Zyklon B had been used – which would have been nonsensical (too costly), dangerous and awkward at once. In such a scenario, the walls of the chambers would have been exposed to high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide for long periods of time. Mass executions with HCN in huge rooms would have required the application of gaseous HCN, blown in and evenly distributed by fans, or pure liquid HCN, evaporated and distributed by a combined heating and ventilation device.<sup>135</sup>

The alleged entering of the 'gas chambers' without safety measures, the hard work performed in them – sometimes done bare-chested and while eating and smoking – and the simultaneous claim that great quantities of poison gas were used, combine to prove these witnesses guilty of making false statements.

In the face of all this, anyone approaching this issue from a scientific and technical perspective cannot but conclude that the alleged murderers went to great lengths to devise the most-expensive, -complicated, -dangerous and -problematic way to kill people *en masse*. For example, the coal-refining BUNA works of I.G. Farbenwerke AG, only a few miles

<sup>133</sup> Höß Trial, *APMO*, Vol. 25, p. 498; see my discussion in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 148-156.

<sup>134</sup> There is actually an entire science surrounding the jamming of narrow openings by flowing granules, see for instance Dietmar Schulze, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, 2nd ed., Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg 2009. On page 302, it gives a minimum size required for the smooth flow of items, indicating that, for rough surfaces such as a fly screen, a clear passage of six times the largest flowing grain size would be required, meaning 6 cm in our case.

<sup>135</sup> This is also the opinion of the French chemical expert on hydrogen cyanide B. Clair, *op. cit.* (note 24), who otherwise strongly disagrees with my conclusions; *i.e.*, he believes in the NS 'gas chambers.'

away, could easily have provided a cheap supply of coal gas high in carbon monoxide for poisoning, or bottled nitrogen for asphyxiation.<sup>136</sup> But in Auschwitz, of all places, it had to be the expensive, scarce and awkward-to-use Zyklon B, even though it was badly needed everywhere else for pest control.

One must realize that, at the time of construction of these alleged ‘gas chambers,’ the technology for fumigating material objects had advanced greatly, and the mass production of such facilities was in full swing. From everyday practical experience in delousing, the difference in time and material (Zyklon B) requirements between fumigations with and without air circulation will have been well-known. One might therefore expect the application of at least similar technological provisions for the alleged homicidal gassing facilities, but clearly nothing even remotely approaching such standards was in fact used.

I will only comment briefly on the widely held belief that the poison gas entered the alleged execution ‘gas chambers’ via showerheads. In Zyklon B the active substance hydrogen cyanide is adsorbed on the solid carrier substance, gypsum, and is released only gradually. Since the poison is neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been channeled through narrow water pipes and showerheads. Any showers, real or fake, could thus only have served to deceive the victims, but never to introduce the poison gas. Even with all the arguing and dissension that characterizes the overall subject, there is a general consensus on this particular point.

The fantastic, even surreal nature of the claims made about the alleged ‘gas chambers’ of Auschwitz should have become rather clear by now. Of course, there will always be individuals who prefer to believe those who claim to have been there and to have seen it with their own eyes, just as the thousands of witnesses centuries ago insisted that they had seen with their own eyes how the witches flew on broomsticks and had sex with the devil.

## 5. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses of Masonry

### 5.1. The Samples

Before taking sample material from the alleged Auschwitz ‘gas chambers’ one ought to verify that the material is in fact original, and to investigate its post-war history. The foundation walls of Crematoria IV and V visible today were erected after the war by the museum administration.<sup>137</sup> Since the origin of the material used is uncertain, it hardly makes sense to take samples here.<sup>138</sup> By incredibly good luck, however, the ‘gas chamber’ (Morgue 1) of Crematorium II has largely survived intact. Aside from the two holes in the ceiling discussed in 2.4.1. (Illustration 7, 8), the building materials are not only indisputably original and unaltered, but are also largely protected from weathering by the ceiling. Furthermore, according to Pressac, this room was allegedly the central site, so to speak, of alleged mass murder. This is where most of the gassings are said to have occurred. Taking samples here is thus appropriate not only by virtue of the original nature and history of the material, but also due to the results which an analysis may be expected to return. If iron-blue residue is to be expected in homicidal ‘gas chambers,’ then here is where one should strike pay dirt. To date there have been four samplings worth mentioning: by Leuchter,<sup>1</sup> Rudolf,<sup>18/26</sup> Ball<sup>138</sup> and und Markiewicz et al.<sup>12</sup> The reader is referred to these sources for details on sample collection and characterization.

### 5.2. Analytical Methods

While Leuchter, Rudolf and Ball had their samples analyzed using a method that can reliably detect all cyanide components even in solid samples, including insoluble iron cyanides, Markiewicz and colleagues intentionally chose a method which cannot detect insoluble cyanides of the iron-blue type. I discuss this choice in Subchapter 5.4.

<sup>136</sup> A more detailed discussions of the pros and cons of different poisonous gases which could have served for mass murder can be found in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 295-298.

<sup>137</sup> Aside from the statements of J. Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994), cf. also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 390.

<sup>138</sup> J.C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1993; now included in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 113-117.

One major challenge when analyzing masonry samples is the presence of carbonate. Concrete, mortar and plaster samples that are several decades old are all carbonated to a high degree, hence contain major quantities of carbonates mainly in the form of calcium carbonate ( $\text{CaCO}_3$ ). Meeussen *et al.* have determined that large amounts of carbonate mimic the presence of cyanide traces.<sup>139</sup> It also needs to be kept in mind that all the analytical methods used were designed for liquid samples, but are expected to be less sensitive and reliable when used for solid samples as in our case.

I had tested samples again – by a different lab – that, during a first analysis, had cyanide values close to the detection limit, meaning the lowest level at which the target chemicals can be detected reliably. The results came back negative, highlighting the fact that analytical results close to the detection limit – usually given as 1 mg per kg of sample material – are not reliable, be that due to the sample being solid (as opposed to liquid) or due to the interference of carbonates. Hence, concentrations of less than 10 mg/kg in samples rich in carbonates are unreliable and must therefore be considered null.

### 5.3. Results of the Analyses

Table 3 summarizes the most important results of the analyses of material samples for cyanide content (cyanides = hydrogen-cyanide compounds). The first part of the Table reflects samples taken from alleged 'gas chambers.' The second section pertains to samples from delousing chambers. The third shows the results of analyses of samples relating neither to 'gas chambers' nor to delousing chambers. This would actually also be the proper category for all samples taken from the reconstructed foundations and foundation walls of Crematoria IV and V as well as from the farmhouses ('bunkers'), whose building materials are of unknown origin. One can thus observe that the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit the same concentrations of hydrogen-cyanide residue as any building selected at random – namely, none that is great enough to be reliably detected or interpreted. The unreliability of detecting low cyanide residues is additionally proven by a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, my Sample No. 25, which has the highest cyanide level of all samples of this group (9.6 mg/kg, reproducible probably due to the low amount of  $\text{CaCO}_3$  in bricks), and by Leuchter's Sample No. 28 from Crematorium I, which he erroneously took from a wall which until 1944 belonged to the washroom, that is, it was *not* part of the alleged 'gas chamber' (1.3 mg/kg). In contrast, the residual quantities in the delousing barracks range from 1,000 to 10,000 mg/kg, meaning that 0.1 to 1% of the plasterwork in fact consists of cyanides (not the entire wall, though, since bricks are rather inert).

### 5.4. Interpreting the Results

#### 5.4.1. My Interpretation

In view of these unambiguous results and of the fact that they cannot be explained away by any disintegration processes of iron blue, which remains stable for great periods of time, the question which needs to be addressed is how these results are to be interpreted scientifically.

First of all, one has to be careful when comparing the analyses results of samples taken from the delousing chambers with those taken from the alleged homicidal gas chamber. The reason for this is that especially in case of the delousing facilities several factors are unknown which can affect the interpretation of the results:

1. In case of the delousing chambers inside Buildings 5a and 5b it is not known how much time passed between the time when their walls were plastered and when they started being used for their purpose.
2. We therefore cannot determine with certainty: a) the exact humidity: and b) the alkalinity of the walls when the facilities started being operated.

<sup>139</sup> Johannes C.L. Meeussen, Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, "Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System," *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964.

**Table 3:** Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN <sup>-</sup> ] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23, 24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	Bunker 2, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 ('undressing room')	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from random Bavarian farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN<sup>-</sup>) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

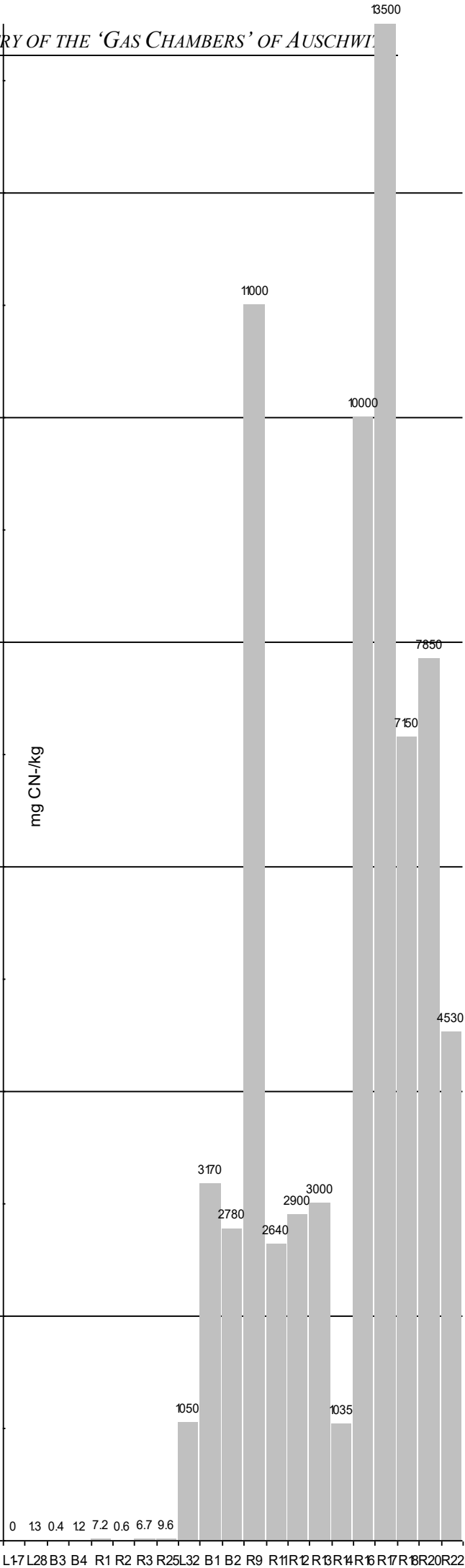
- a. Single layer brick walls, as used in case of the delousing facilities inside Buildings 5a and 5b, normally are quite cold and thus wet in winter time. So, if these facilities went into operation in autumn or winter 1942 immediately after having been plastered, their walls certainly would have absorbed enormous amounts of HCN and probably converted it in the long run into long-term-stable iron-cyanide compounds already after the very first gassing (comparable with the quoted construction damage cases<sup>97</sup>). Fortunately, we can compare the results of samples taken from an internal wall (Nos. 12 & 13) with those of external walls (9, 11, 20, 22) of the delousing facility inside Building 5a, which clearly shows that even dry and warm walls do form high amounts of iron-blue residues.
- b. Furthermore, having enormous problems with a raging typhus epidemic, the SS certainly did not wait for fighting the lice until the plaster of the recently finished delousing gas chambers was pH-neutral.

On the other hand, the features of the walls of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II can more easily be determined:

1. We do know that, due to its chemical composition, the cement mortar used for plastering the underground morgues remains highly alkaline for many months.
2. We do know that this cement mortar has generally a considerably higher tendency to absorb gaseous and liquid compounds than lime mortar as used in the delousing facilities.<sup>140</sup>
3. We do know that walls in unheated underground rooms are relatively cold and damp, which increases absorption of HCN enormously (an estimated average wall temperature of 10°C and a relative humidity of the air at around 100% is reasonable, increasing the absorption of HCN by around a factor of 8 compared to a wall at 20°C and 45% relative humidity).<sup>141</sup>

<sup>140</sup> That is due to its larger inner-surface area, *i.e.*, like a fine sponge (here cement mortar) can absorb more water than a coarse one (here lime mortar). W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, pp. 49f. (English: *Cement Chemistry and Physics for Civil Engineers*, *ibid.*, 1980).

<sup>141</sup> K. Wesche, *op. cit.* (note 93) Vol. 1, p. 37.





It is therefore reasonable to assume that the massively higher and longer-lasting tendency of the wet and cold cement mortar of the morgues of Crematoria II and III to form long-term-stable cyanide compounds could easily compensate for the somewhat shorter time it was exposed to the poisonous gas, if compared to the scenarios in the warm, dry and short-lasting alkaline internal walls of the delousing chambers.

It is therefore the conviction of the author that the high humidity, the relatively long lasting alkalinity of the cement plaster used in these mortuaries of Crematoria II and III, in combination with the realistic homicidal gassing scenarios (high HCN concentrations, slow ventilation process) would have led to the formation of long-term-stable cyanide compounds in a amount that should be easily detectable still today, not least because the conditions of these morgues were very similar to those described in one of the construction-damage cases referred to earlier,<sup>97</sup> which is quoted entirely and then analyzed in Appendix 1 of this volume.

### 5.3.2. Critique of Different Interpretations

There are several retorts to my findings by representatives of the orthodoxy which in my eyes are aiming with weak arguments at the wrong points.<sup>142</sup> E.g., Bailer,<sup>15,22</sup> Markiewicz *et al.*<sup>12</sup> and Clair<sup>24</sup> have claimed that no iron blue could form in brickwork as a consequence of exposure of walls to hydrogen cyanide. This has been sufficiently refuted.<sup>143</sup> Instead, they explain the blue color of the delousing-chamber walls as paint that was allegedly applied during or after the war. However, this hypothesis fails to explain the following facts:

- why only those chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof (!) which were used for HCN fumigation have a patchy blue color (where nobody could admire it),<sup>102</sup> while all other walls in all the camps were just painted with white lime paint;
- why the blue discoloration on the inside of the walls of Building 5a and on the bricks of the *outside walls* of both buildings is irregular and patchy – unless the painters painted the inside as well as the outside by throwing brushes and other paint-bearing objects at the walls instead of painting normally;
- why the stains on the inside of the exterior walls of Building 5a at times reveal the brick structure lying beneath the plaster – unless the painter had some x-ray eyes and was told to imitate that structure with the blue paint;
- why the inside dividing walls that were added to Building 5a after this facility was discontinued as a hydrogen-cyanide fumigation center are white and free of hydrogen-cyanide compounds – unless someone decreed that these walls should not be painted to match the splotchy appearance of the other walls;
- why the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b exhibit high cyanide concentrations – unless one posits that these rooms were painted with an “iron white,” a wall paint that does not even exist;
- why the deeper, subsurface(!) layers of the walls of the delousing chamber in Building 5b are a greenish blue, and saturated with cyanide compounds – unless for some inexplicable reason Iron Blue was added to the fresh mortar before being applied, although that would have decomposed the pigment, because it is not stable in fresh, alkaline mortar;
- why none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks and also no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a considerable proportion of binding agents to hold the pigment in place and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated clean through with hydrogen-cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes. These facts can be explained only as a result of fumigations with HCN.

Another attempt at explaining the difference of the results between alleged execution ‘gas chambers’ and delousing chambers was somewhat more complicated. As mentioned before, humans are more sensitive to HCN than are insects. Proponents of the orthodox Holocaust narrative argue that the execution gassings were performed using only very little hydrogen

<sup>142</sup> For a more detailed discussion see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 336-359.

<sup>143</sup> See Section 3.3.1. and in more detail in G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, pp. 181-184, 190-226.

cyanide, and that they did not take nearly as long as the delousing fumigations of material objects, which often took many hours.<sup>144</sup> These two factors – low concentrations of HCN and shorter fumigation times – were the reason for the fact that no residues could form.<sup>11,14-16,145</sup>

If one recalls my previous findings regarding the quantities allegedly used (similar to, or even more than those for delousing fumigations) and the problems of ventilation, which would have taken hours, if not days, then it is quite clear that this assumption needs wrong premises. The results of the chemical analyses can therefore not be explained in this way.

G. Wellers posited that the victims had absorbed all the hydrogen cyanide by respiration.<sup>16</sup> Considering the huge amounts of Zyklon B required to effect the swift executions claimed, this theory is simply absurd.

Ignoring the scientific facts as summarized here in Section 3.3.2., Markiewicz *et al.*<sup>12</sup> and van Pelt<sup>146</sup> have wrongly claimed that iron blue would disappear when exposed to environmental conditions.

Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, added a particularly sad chapter to this discussion. In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Ten years later, US filmmaker Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event.<sup>147</sup> This interview was then quoted by Dr. Robert van Pelt in his 1999 expert report prepared for the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris's movie:<sup>148</sup>

*"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair [...]. In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

This is utter nonsense, and Dr. Roth knew this very well. Here are the reasons:<sup>149</sup>

1. The analytical results of my samples prove that the walls of the disinfection chambers in Birkenau are saturated with cyanide compounds not just superficially, but into the depth of the masonry.
2. Expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound that can easily penetrate thick, porous layers like walls.<sup>150</sup>
3. It is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.<sup>151</sup> In such materials, no defined layer of 0.01 mm exists beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse.

<sup>144</sup> A. Breitwieser, Head of the Inmate Clothing Depot in Auschwitz, tells of round-the-clock fumigations at the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German Equipment Works, an SS-owned company staffed with Auschwitz inmates), H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 786.

<sup>145</sup> R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report, op. cit.* (note 54), p. 298, who is otherwise merely parroting what others have said, especially Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994).

<sup>146</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 306.

<sup>147</sup> Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; <https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04>.

<sup>148</sup> *Pelt Report, op. cit.* (note 54), p. 307. Also in van Pelt's book, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 390. This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. Charles Gray, verdict in court case of note 54; [www.hdot.org/judge\\_toc/](http://www.hdot.org/judge_toc/), §13.79

<sup>149</sup> For more details see Section 8.4.3. in G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 344-347.

<sup>150</sup> W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; see in particular the actual tests of this penetrating power through masonry by L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *op. cit.* (note 94).

<sup>151</sup> DIN 4108, Parts 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

Prof. Roth knew that his statement in the Morris interview was wrong, because during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel Trial he correctly stated:<sup>152</sup>

*"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue [recte: hydrogen cyanide] could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.<sup>153</sup> Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed.

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with quite similar educational background as I have.<sup>25</sup> The layman would expect two experts with similar educational backgrounds to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documental evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in Crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

- a. He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
- b. He also agrees "that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers.' One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ('gas chambers'). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which prevents the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials.<sup>154</sup> Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:<sup>155</sup>

100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.)

<sup>152</sup> B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 388 (protocol p. 33-9291).

<sup>153</sup> This passage of the interview was excised from the commercial version of Morris's movie; cf. the statement by D. Irving during his court case against D. Lipstadt (note 54), Day 8, transcript p. 61; [www.hdot.org/day08](http://www.hdot.org/day08).

<sup>154</sup> See Section 6.7.2. of *The Chemistry...*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 217-220.

<sup>155</sup> R.J. Green, J. McCarthy, "Chemistry is not the Science," *op. cit.* (note 25); repeated in Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the appeals procedure of the trial of Irving v. Lipstadt (note 54), 2001, p. 50, again without any attempt to address the issue raised by recourse to expert literature; <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf>.

"[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Krakow], *on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [i.e. neutral]."

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientists found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! I documented this as well by referring to a PhD thesis showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar.<sup>156</sup> So what does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these buildings prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is puerile in the highest degree.

In a desperate attempt to defend the claim that the blue stains in the disinfection chambers are not the results of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, Dr. Green topped off his puerility by hypothesizing that these stains instead were the results of items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" having leaned against these walls.<sup>157</sup> And in this way he seeks to explain that the blue stains are everywhere on the wall, from the floor to the ceiling, and all the way through the wall to the outside? I won't waste more ink on this "Dr."

#### 5.4. A Serious Attempt at Deception

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely complacently upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These scientists, however, tested their samples with an analytical method that was unable to detect stable iron-cyanide compounds like Iron Blue. They did this because they claimed to be unable to imagine how such stable iron-cyanide compounds could form:<sup>158</sup>

*"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue [= iron blue, G.R.] in that place."*

Has anyone ever heard that not understanding a phenomenon is a reason for a scientist not to examine it? For these Poles it obviously was. And even more: They did not even try to refute the theory I presented in one of my publications of spring 1993.<sup>159</sup> They knew of this publication, since they quoted it, but only as an example of the alleged evil deeds of the deniers and whitewashers of Hitler, whom they intend to discredit. That should be enough to show that the intention of these Poles was highly ideologically biased. If they were neutral scientists, they would not care about the dirtiness of Hitler's laundry.

Moreover, they did not even make an attempt to explain what might be responsible for the high iron-cyanide content of the wall's plaster, the inner mortar, and even the outside bricks as well as their patchy blue coloring – in the absence of any coat of paint.

Even though they had tampered with the analysis method, when testing their first series of samples, it turned out that only one sample taken from an alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' had minimal cyanide residues, in contrast to the samples taken from a delousing chamber. Hence, the Poles suppressed these findings<sup>160</sup> and took more samples, until they found what they were looking for. This time, the samples from both the delousing chambers and the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' showed extremely low but comparable amounts of unsta-

<sup>156</sup> Nils V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.

<sup>157</sup> Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 18.

<sup>158</sup> J. Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 12, 1994), p. 20.

<sup>159</sup> E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 163-170, 290-294.

<sup>160</sup> The first paper of J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, was never published by themselves, but only by revisionists, as this paper leaked out of the Jan Sehn Institute in 1991; see note 12f.

Table 4: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN <sup>-</sup> /kg				
Author:	Markiewicz <i>et al.</i>	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Detection of:	Cyanide without Iron Blue	————— Total Cyanide —————		
delousing chambers	0 – 0.9	1,025	1,000 – 13,000	2,780 – 3,170
“gas chambers”	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7	0 – 1.2

ble cyanide residues (or maybe just lots of carbonate mimicking the presence of cyanide). But at least they, too, established that wet cement mortar absorbs much more than ten times as much HCN as dry lime mortar does, as I assumed in my extrapolations. In the following table, I compare the results as obtained by Jan Markiewicz and colleagues on the one hand, and by Fred Leuchter, John Ball and me on the other:

Even after confronting them with my arguments about their work,<sup>13</sup> these Poles refused to give any explanation for their unscientific behavior. Dr. Markiewicz died in 1997. The remaining two co-authors, W. Gubala and J. Labedz, have always been silent about this.

It is also indicative that these Polish authors have an ardent supporter in Dr. Green. Although Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers could be the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, he refuses to acknowledge that the approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis was fraudulent. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely antiscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make it understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they claimed not to understand.

The behavioral pattern exhibited by these Polish scientists – and of everyone relying on them – is not new. In fact, it is the same pattern as shown by the Pope’s Holy Inquisitor Cremonini when he refused to look through Galileo’s telescope to see Jupiter’s moons revolving around Jupiter, because he could not – or did not want to – understand what Galileo was saying – since he did not like the consequences for his worldview, which is: if moons revolve around Jupiter, then our Earth might revolve around the sun. Markiewicz, Dr. Green, and van Pelt do the same thing: They refuse to use a ‘telescope’ that enables them to see iron blue ‘revolving around the delousing chambers,’ because they do not like the impact this has on their worldview: if iron blue ‘revolves around the delousing chambers,’ then iron blue might be expected to ‘revolve around homicidal gas chambers’ as well. And they do not like that at all, because the lack of iron blue in these locations opens up doubts about the reality of the claimed homicidal gas chambers.

On closer inspection, the only ‘scientific’ attempt to refute Fred Leuchter’s most-intriguing thesis therefore turns out to be a simple scientific fraud. How desperate must those be who try to defend the orthodox Holocaust narrative that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?

5.5. The Limits of the Chemical Method

During the first decades after the war, it was quite common for “eyewitnesses” to speak of daily, even of continual homicidal gassings at Auschwitz,<sup>161</sup> but ever since the Eastern Bloc collapsed in the early 1990s, the subsequent drastic reductions in the claimed numbers of gassing victims (first to roughly a million, then to 630,000, to some 500,000, or even to 356,000)<sup>118</sup> have resulted in revised assumptions of considerably fewer gassings per ‘gas chamber.’

Some orthodox scholars moreover claim that only very small quantities of hydrogen cyanide were allegedly used, and others point out that the walls of the ‘gas chambers’ were allegedly hosed down with water after each gassing, even though the witnesses they can quote for this:

<sup>161</sup> E.g., the testimony of Milton Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 96.

a) merely spoke of the corpses being hosed down, not the walls; and b) these witnesses have lost all credibility in the face of revisionist criticism.<sup>162</sup>

Taking all these made-up constraints into consideration – although they fly in the face of the only evidence we have – it would be possible to arrive at a point where the concentration of hydrogen cyanide getting in contact with the cool and damp walls of Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III would have been so low, and the duration of this exposure so short that even a vague prediction of the results yielded by chemical analyses would no longer be possible.

All this is conceivable only because the orthodoxy turns a blind eye to the evidence demonstrating that Crematoria II and III had no holes through which the Zyklon B could have been introduced, and that no Zyklon B could have been introduced into the claimed 'gas chambers' of Crematoria IV and V either, because their hatches were closed off with iron bars. But do orthodox scholars care about facts? They evidently have their ironclad opinion, which they don't want to see shaken by facts.

While chemistry is an exact science, the results of chemical analysis aren't always exact, nor is their interpretation always straightforward. In the present case, there are many variables that need to be considered when interpreting the results of chemical analyses. These results do not give a definite, unimpeachable answer to the questions whether or not homicidal gassings took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau, but they suggest a high probability that the eyewitness statements about mass gassings are false.

## 6. Conclusions

Facing the revisionist challenge, the orthodoxy tampers with the evidence in order to maintain their narrative. They cherry-pick witness testimony to suit their purpose, ignore those that are obviously impossible or even embarrassingly ludicrous, misinterpret existing documents by ripping quotes out of their context or outright fabricating contents they don't have, and they intentionally use crippled forensic methods that amount to fraud.

Examining the design of the facilities allegedly used for the mass gassings has shown that the alleged main 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz – the morgue of the Main Camp crematorium, the Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III, and the rooms equipped with hatches in Crematoria IV and V – had no way of introducing Zyklon B as claimed in testimonies. This alone renders any mass gassings, as these have been attested to, entirely impossible.

The examination of the formation and long-term stability of hydrogen-cyanide residue in the walls of the facilities in question ('gas chambers' and delousing chambers for material objects), as well as the interpretation of the results of analyses of masonry samples from these facilities in Auschwitz, have shown:

1. Hydrogen cyanide reacts in masonry by forming iron blue. This pigment remains stable for centuries. Its disintegration requires a time frame similar to that of the masonry itself. Therefore, cyanide residue – if formed during the war – would have been detectable in the 1990s when several authors drew samples from the facilities in question, regardless of weathering effects. The outside walls of the disinfection wings of the

<sup>162</sup> For instance, Miklós Nyiszli claimed: "The Sonderkommando group stands around the mountain of corpses in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water. There is great need of this, for the last act of death by asphyxiation, and thus death by gas, is the release of excrement from the bowels. All of the dead are filthy with it!," C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 41; Mattogno demonstrates in this book what an unashamed liar and impostor Nyiszli was. Filip Müller, who plagiarized Nyiszli's book and added his own mendacious yarn to the tale (see C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *JHR*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24; *idem*, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, pp. 13-131), wrote: "When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood." *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 117. This hosing down of the corpses would have made the 'gas-chamber' walls even more wet and more susceptible to accumulate hydrogen cyanide during the next gassing, so that argument actually backfires on the orthodoxy.

Buildings 5a/b in Birkenau, which are still blue on their outer surfaces today, as well as being high in cyanide content, prove this, among other things.

2. In the rooms in question, and under such conditions as would have been possible, the attested-to mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide would have resulted in the formation of cyanide residues on a similar scale as is the case in the disinfestation chambers, including the resultant blue discoloration of the walls.
3. In fact, however, the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit only insignificant, non-reproducible traces of cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude as can be found in any other building.

The only possible conclusion that can explain all phenomena and factors involved is that, in the facilities alleged, no mass gassings with Zyklon B can have occurred under the conditions attested to by the witnesses.





# The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz

CARLO MATTOGNO AND FRANCO DEANA

## 1. Preliminary Remarks

The first version of this contribution was originally written in 1993 when I had just started collecting source material on cremation technology in general and on the cremation furnaces installed at Auschwitz in particular. Over the subsequent 15 years, my historical as well as technical knowledge of this topic has increased to such an extent that the English edition of my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which appeared in 2015, was split into three volumes, the first consisting of the text (480 pages), the second of a collection of documents (300 documents, 476 pages), and the third of 364 color and 22 black-and-white photos (242 pages).<sup>1</sup> The following paper is still based on my initial 1993 article, but it has been updated to incorporate the knowledge gained through the years. The brief chapter on the cremation pits of Auschwitz would also require a radical revision as a result of new knowledge, but the topic itself is too complex to be summarized in just a few pages. The interested reader may instead consult a monograph I have written on that topic.<sup>2</sup> I therefore kept that chapter as it was, even though I am quite aware of its deficiencies. Although I have authored the present article, the late Dr. Ing. Franco Deana should really be considered a co-author, because the precious assistance he has always given me throughout the years must be recognized.

Carlo Mattogno

## 2. Introduction

If a monstrous extermination of many hundreds of thousands of people took place in gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau during the Second World War, and if the bodies of most of these victims were disposed of in the cremation facilities in those camps, then the ‘murder weapon’ – the homicidal gas chamber – has an essential counterpart: the cremation furnace.

‘Eyewitnesses’ have tried to persuade us that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were satanic contraptions operating far outside the realm of physical laws,<sup>3</sup> not ordinary cremation facilities subject to the same laws of chemistry, physics and heat engineering as all other such devices. Historians have chosen to trust blindly in these witnesses, and in the process have let themselves get carried away into making entirely erroneous claims.<sup>4</sup>

Aside from the revisionists, Jean-Claude Pressac is the only researcher to have approached the historical problem of the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz and Birkenau from a tech-

<sup>1</sup> *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 Vols., Effepi, Genoa 2011; English: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Vols., Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2021; if quoted, page numbers refer to the English edition.

<sup>2</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>3</sup> We limit ourselves to just one representative example: Miklós Nyiszli sets the daily cremation capacity of the crematoria of Birkenau at 20,000! M. Nyiszli, *Boncolórovása voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, Debrecen 1946, p. 38; cf. C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, p. 43; cf. pp. 199f.

<sup>4</sup> In 1992, Franciszek Piper, at that time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, claimed that the “factual capacity” of the four Birkenau crematoria had been “up to 8,000 bodies per day.” He based his assertion on the eyewitness testimony of Alter Feinsilber (aka Stanislaw Jankowski, Stanislaw Kaskowiak Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg): F. Piper, *Auschwitz. Wielec Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992, p. 21.

nical perspective.<sup>5</sup> In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he comes to the following conclusions:

- The three double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp had a capacity of 340 cremations in a 24-hour period.<sup>6</sup> In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 200-250 per day.<sup>7</sup>
- The five triple-muffle furnaces in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau each had a maximum capacity of between 1,000 and 1,500 cremations per 24 hours,<sup>8</sup> but their normal capacity was 1,000 to 1,100 cremations each per 24 hours.<sup>9</sup> In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 800-1,000 per day.<sup>10</sup>
- The two eight-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V each had a capacity of 500 cremations per 24 hours.<sup>11</sup>

Pressac thus puts the total capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau at 3,540 cremations per day. From a technical perspective, this figure is completely unrealistic.<sup>12</sup>

Among the revisionists, it was particularly Fred A. Leuchter who, in his well-known *Leuchter Report*,<sup>13</sup> turned his attention to the issue of the cremations. Relying primarily on the statements of Ivan Lagacé, the manager and operator of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Canada,<sup>14</sup> Leuchter erroneously arrived at a figure of 156 bodies per day as the total cremation capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau. This figure is actually far below the actual capacity.

Pressac and Leuchter arrived at conclusions which, though diametrically opposed, are equally unfounded because no serious studies on the fundamental issue of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau existed back then, neither by any orthodox nor any revisionist scholar. We have closed this debilitating gap with our three-volume study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, the essential parts of which will be summarized in this contribution.

<sup>5</sup> I ignore here the incompetent elaborations of professor of accounting(!) John C. Zimmerman in his book *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000; the section addressing cremation technologies were culled from parts of two internet articles which I have debunked elsewhere: "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, pp. 89-197.

<sup>6</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 131, 158, 244.

<sup>7</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993, pp. 49, 80.

<sup>8</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: ...*, pp. 179, 475.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 244.

<sup>10</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, pp. 39, 80.

<sup>11</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: ...*, pp. 244, 384; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, p. 80.

<sup>12</sup> Werner Wegner has devoted considerably more care to this problem than Pressac has, but the results of his study, which was published in very brief summary form, are even less well-founded in technical respects than the French historian's. Wegner writes that in the Birkenau crematoria it was possible to cremate three bodies in one muffle within half an hour, which would have amounted to a capacity of 6,624 bodies per 24-hour period: W. Wegner, "Keine Vergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Ullstein-Propyläen, Frankfurt/M., Berlin 1990, p. 460. Another superficial study of this topic was published by Fritjof Meyer in 2002: "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (English online: [www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html)); see Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.

<sup>13</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; more recent in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>14</sup> Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 291-295.

### 3. Modern-Day Cremation

#### 3.1. The Technology of Cremation Furnaces up to World War One

The cremation of dead bodies was practiced in Europe for more than a thousand years before Homer's time.<sup>15</sup> This custom was carried on until 785 AD, when Charlemagne forbade it, on pain of death, in his Decree of Paderborn.<sup>16</sup> In the following centuries, cremation disappeared entirely from Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation regained some popularity during the French Revolution, but only in the second half of the 19th Century did it gradually find general acceptance.<sup>17</sup> The trend favoring cremation began to gain momentum only in 1849, when philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable lecture "on the cremation of corpses"<sup>18</sup> at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The idea was quickly picked up by eager pioneers, and enthusiastically promoted.<sup>19</sup> The first cremation in a cremation furnace in Europe took place on October 9, 1874 in Dresden in a makeshift furnace designed by Friedrich Siemens. After a few cremations, this experimental procedure was banned by the Saxon government.<sup>20</sup>

In those years, Italy was leading this modern movement for cremation, both legally and technologically. The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875, one year after cremation was recognized as a legal method for the disposal of the dead.<sup>21</sup> The first German crematorium was put into operation in Gotha on December 10, 1878. This period saw a great fervor of studies and experiments that led to the construction of several types of furnaces. Modern cremation had to satisfy certain ethical, aesthetic and economic requirements, which were defined during a general conference on cremation technology held on June 7, 1876 in Dresden.

Many cremation facilities of the 1870s were as yet very unreliable and costly to operate – some had cremation times of up to five to six hours per corpse –, so that some were usually dismantled after just a few cremations. But much better capacities and fuel efficiencies were soon reached: The Gorini furnace at Riolo, for instance, which started operation on September 6, 1877, needed only 100-150 kg (220-330 lbs.) of coke and 1.5-2 hours per corpse. The furnace by Toisoul and Fradet needed ca. 100 kg and just one hour per corpse.<sup>22</sup> In these

<sup>15</sup> Carl Schuchhardt, "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, p. 502.

<sup>16</sup> *Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; see Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, p. 8.

<sup>17</sup> B. Reber, "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908, pp. 26-29.

<sup>18</sup> The lecture titled "Über das Verbrennen von Leichen" (On the Cremation of Corpses) was published that same year.

<sup>19</sup> E.g., by military physicians like J.P. Trusen, Prof. Moleschott, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam and Prof. Küchenmeister. For the beginnings of modern cremation, the reader is referred to the two works already cited, as well as to F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874 for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Hygiène publique: La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiène; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889; Rudolph Müller, "Über Leichenverbrennung," reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vol. 199, Issue 1, Vienna 1883; Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899; K. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub., Hannover 1909.

<sup>20</sup> M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 16), p. 18.

<sup>21</sup> G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885, pp. 16, 30, 130f. An extremely precise description of the facility is provided in Hans-Jakob Wegmann-Ercolani, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Caspar Schmidt, Zürich 1874, pp. 30-33.

<sup>22</sup> G. Pini, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 132. Unless otherwise noted, the following information is taken from this work (pp. 128-171). Cf. also Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890, pp. 56-135; P. de Pietra Santa, M. de Nansouty, "La crémation," in *Le génie civil*, Nos. 8-12, 1881; Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932, pp. 102-124; Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardts Verlag, Leipzig 1939, pp. 18-32.

furnaces, the body was directly exposed to the flames, which were produced either by the incineration of the fuel or by combustion of the fuel gases from a gas generator.

A principle devised by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of wholly indirect cremation using heated air, allowing only hot air but no flame gases to reach the body. This method dominated unchallenged in Germany until 1924. In this new procedure, cremation was performed by means of air heated to 1000°C (1830°F) in a regenerator or recuperator.<sup>23</sup> The experimental prototype of such a furnace was installed in 1878 in Gotha and was used for the cremation of animal carcasses only. A cremation took 135 minutes on average; the first cremation required 1,500 kg (3,300 lbs.) of brown coal (lignite), subsequent ones took from 250 to 300 kg (550 to 660 lbs.) or less, with the requirements decreasing step by step.<sup>24</sup>

The Swedish Klingenstierna furnace was a distinct improvement over the Siemens furnace. Besides a main firing, it had an auxiliary firing that served mostly the post-combustion of the smoke gases; the combustion air fed into the furnace was heated in a recuperator consisting of metal pipes (heat exchanger between the furnace gas and the combustion air). The body was introduced into the incineration chamber on a small cart that remained there for the entire duration of the cremation cycle. In Germany, this system was perfected by E. Dorovius, and built by the Gebrüder Beck Company in Offenbach. The first models, which were installed in the crematoria of Heidelberg (1891) and Jena (1898), still had the corpse-introduction cart, but the 1899 model (Offenbach Crematorium) worked without a cart, and the floor of the incineration chamber was replaced by a refractory grate, beneath which two sloping surfaces, angled like a funnel, channeled the ash into the ash pit.<sup>25</sup> The metal recuperator was gradually replaced by one made of refractory brick, and the furnace took on the typical design of the German cremation furnaces with coke-fired gas generator.

A prototype of the Schneider furnace was installed in the crematorium of Hamburg in 1892. Its structure was similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck furnace with some improvements to the gas generator. It took approximately three hours to get this furnace to an operational temperature. The duration of a single cremation was between 45 and 90 minutes, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg (550-660 lbs.) for the first and 50-100 kg (110-220 lbs.) for subsequent cremations. The Ruppmann furnace had already the typical structure of a modern coke-fired cremation furnace.<sup>26</sup> According to experimental data taken at the crematorium of Stuttgart during 48 cremations between July 20 and September 15, 1909, a cremation lasted on average 1 h 33 min, with a minimum of 1 h 10 min and a maximum of 2 h 30 min.<sup>27</sup>

The furnace designed by the Swedish firm Knös introduced some more improvements to the Klingenstierna-Beck system. Its coke consumption for the pre-heating and the first incineration was 300 kg, and 50-90 kg for each subsequent cremation. In Germany, the company Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach produced this furnace under a license contract.

<sup>23</sup> F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 70f.

<sup>24</sup> Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider furnaces, with extraordinarily precise diagrams (pp. 41-58). For these furnaces, cf. the publications cited in this work, as well as E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911; Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892; Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897; Hermann Orloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907. In the appendix: the cremation system of Richard Schneider, formerly Dresden, now Berlin, pp. 60-73.

<sup>25</sup> W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 45-55.

<sup>26</sup> Hans Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht 1927/28, Biel 1928.

<sup>27</sup> R. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922, p. 36.

### 3.2. Technological Progress and Developments in the Inter-War Years

After the First World War, the peace dictate of Versailles forced Germany to give up coal-rich regions as well as to supply coal to the victorious powers. Hence, Germany saw herself forced to use the coal reserves left to her as efficiently as possible. For these reasons, German industry endeavored to redesign, in terms of heat engineering, all facilities consuming coal and coal products so as to maximize the return achieved per unit of fuel consumption.

Cremation furnaces and their operation were by no means exempt from this need for the thrifty use of coal. Consequently, a Prussian law dating from September 14, 1911 was amended in 1924. This law had permitted only the wholly indirect cremation of bodies, for aesthetic reasons, but this process required more time and fuel than its alternative.<sup>28</sup> The debate about this amendment was accompanied by at-times-heated arguments among the cremation experts, disputing which of the two methods was the more economical one.<sup>29</sup> This question could be resolved only by means of scientific cremation experiments. The most-significant experiments of this period were carried out in 1926 and 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau by Engineer Richard Kessler, who wrote a detailed scientific report on their results.<sup>30</sup> In the following, we will examine the results of these experiments.

The design of new furnaces took into account the decisive factors involved in the optimum use of combustion heat that Engineer Kessler had discovered in his experiments. As a result, the efficiency of the furnaces increased considerably. The most-important technological innovations of that time include the reduction of the horizontal cross-section of the gas generator; more-efficient recuperators; the installation of an afterburning grate; an air-intake system to allow for more-efficient afterburning; and the installation of appropriate measuring instruments.<sup>31</sup>

In the early 1930s, the coke-fired furnaces with gas generator had reached the pinnacle of technological perfection, yet at the same time their inexorable decline began as they were being increasingly replaced by significantly more-economical heating systems, particularly those using gas or electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired furnaces were either replaced<sup>32</sup> or restructured to accommodate gas heating.<sup>33</sup> The new heating systems necessi-

<sup>28</sup> Engineer H. Kori, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119; H. Kori, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," *ibid.*, pp. 119f.

<sup>29</sup> Amtliches, "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.; "Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12; Amtliches, "Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51; Chief Engineer H. Tilly, "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.; Chief Engineer A. Peters, "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.

<sup>30</sup> Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Nos. 8-11, 1927. Abbrev. version: "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Vol. V, Königsberg 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer Hans Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland, with a furnace with coke-fired gas generator: Hans Keller, "Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929. Cf. also Hans Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen," reprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10(6) (1929).

<sup>31</sup> Friedrich Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931), p. 372; Chief Engineer Peters, "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 2(4) (1930), pp. 56f.

<sup>32</sup> For example, the old coke furnace of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new furnaces of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Hermann Kämper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(12) (1941), pp. 171-176.

<sup>33</sup> Engineer Dr. Repky, "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Krematoriumsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(42) (1932), pp. 506-509.

tated additional studies on the structure of the furnaces as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.<sup>34</sup>

Even though the first German crematorium had already been built in 1878, cremation was not legally permitted until 1911, and it took until the 1930s before uniform legislation on this matter was enacted. The first real and complete Cremation Act was passed on March 15, 1934. Specific decrees pertaining to the cremation furnaces and the cremation process followed soon thereafter.<sup>35</sup>

As the following table shows, the number of cremations in Germany rose astronomically between the time when the first crematorium was opened, and the beginning of the Second World War:<sup>36</sup>

PERIOD	# OF CREMATORIA	# OF CREMATIONS	ANNUAL AVERAGE # OF CREMATIONS
1878-1887	1	496	50
1888-1897	2	2,192	219
1898-1907	15	12,382	1,238
1908-1917	51	88,687	8,869
1918-1927	81	283,976	28,398
1928-1937	118	628,600	62,860

In 1938, 84,634 cremations were performed in 120 crematoria;<sup>37</sup> in 1939, there were 102,112 cremations; in 1940, 108,130; in 1941, 107,103; and in 1942, 114,184.<sup>38</sup>

### 3.3. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Regarding cremation furnaces, the company J.A. Topf & Sons of Erfurt began manufacturing operations at the start of the First World War,<sup>39</sup> and was most notably successful in the early 1920s. Their early models pioneered several innovations, particularly a system of exterior muffle heating.<sup>40</sup> This prevented the combustion products from entering the muffle, thus allowing for an entirely indirect cremation process.

This cremation furnace consisted of a coke-fired gas generator; a self-contained cremation chamber (muffle); a system of channels underneath (recuperator), which served to preheat the air required for the cremation; and the diversion of the carbon-monoxide gases around

<sup>34</sup> Of the most-important technical articles, we would cite: Friedrich Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 31), in abbreviated form: “Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 4(1) (1932), pp. 8-14; Paul Schläpfer, “Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen,” reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937; P. Schläpfer, “Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen,” *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, Zürich, 18(7) (July 1938); Richard Kessler, “Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(6) (1931), pp. 83-89; R. Kessler, “Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(2) (1935), pp. 21-26; Viktor Quehl, “Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 59(38) (1936), pp. 559ff.

<sup>35</sup> “Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen” of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the “Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes” of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 116-121; *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine*, No. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932. These guidelines were also published in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), pp. 87-92; *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbands der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V.*, Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937.

<sup>36</sup> “60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze),” in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12(1) (1940), pp. 8f.

<sup>37</sup> “Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938,” *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12 (1940), p. 13.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, 16 (1944), p. 17.

<sup>39</sup> Topf, “Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien,” in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVIII(10) (1915), pp. 296-298; Topf, “Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle,” *ibid.*, XXIX(4) (1916), pp. 97-104.

<sup>40</sup> Kaiserliches Patentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsöfen mit Rekuperator*. Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908.



the muffle.<sup>41</sup> The Topf furnaces built during the 1920s needed 60 to 75 minutes per cremation, and consumed some 160 to 260 kg (350 to 570 lbs.) of coke per cremation.<sup>42</sup>

During the 1920s, J. A. Topf & Sons became Germany's foremost commercial cremation-furnace manufacturer. Between 1922 and 1927, no less than 18 of the 24 furnaces installed in German crematoria were built by Topf.<sup>43</sup> In the early 1930s, Topf's commercial supremacy was consolidated.<sup>44</sup> By then, Topf & Sons had achieved a very advanced technological level. They deserve the credit for designing Germany's first fully functional gas-heated cremation furnace (1927, in Dresden), as well as the country's first electric cremation furnace, which came into service in Erfurt in 1933. The firm also pioneered improvements in cremation technology such as the afterburning grate and the rotating grate.

Even though the electric Topf furnaces had no competition in Germany, the company's supremacy in the furnace-manufacturing field was seriously threatened in those years by the newly developed gas furnace of the Volckmann-Ludwig type.<sup>45</sup> In technological respects, the Topf Company responded to the competition posed by the new furnace by designing a Model-1934 gas furnace.<sup>46</sup> In propagandistic terms, they responded with rather harsh polemics in the form of a most aggressive article by Engineer Kurt Prüfer,<sup>47</sup> the man who would design the three- and eight-muffle furnaces of Birkenau; the criticism advanced in that article, however, was refuted by Richard Kessler.<sup>48</sup>

### 3.4. Structure and Operation of Coke-Fired Cremation Furnaces of the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gas generator, an incineration chamber or muffle, a post-combustion chamber below it, and a recuperator thereafter. The gas generator, lined with refractory material, had the usual grill for the coke and openings to regulate air intake and to remove ashes and slag. A vertical or oblique channel conducted the combustion gases into the muffle. As a result of lack of oxygen, the coke burned only partly in the gas generator,

<sup>41</sup> Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926, pp. 28f.

<sup>42</sup> Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft, promotional brochure of 1926.

<sup>43</sup> *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache* 1928, Vol. IV, Königsberg 1928, p. 84.

<sup>44</sup> F. Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 370.

<sup>45</sup> Regarding the electric Topf furnace, see Konrad Weiss, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungssofen im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57(37) (Sept. 15, 1934), pp. 453-457; Topf, "Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungssofen D.R.P. angem.," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 7(6) (1935), pp. 88ff.; Konrad Weiss, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungssofens im Krematorium Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60(11) (1937), pp. 159-162; Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 28ff.; Rudolf Jakobsköter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißluft-Einäscherungssofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587. The first European cremation furnace with electric heating came into service in Biel, Switzerland, on Aug. 31, 1933; cf. Hans Keller, "Der elektrische Einäscherungssofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934; Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935. This experimental furnace was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special reprint from the *Brown Boveri Mitteilungen*, No. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942. Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, cf. Hans Volckmann, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931); *idem*, "Der neue Einäscherungssofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *ibid.*; *idem*, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kessler'schen Richtlinien," *ibid.*, 6(8) (1934); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungssofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

<sup>46</sup> Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935, pp. 3-5. Regarding the gas-fired Topf furnace cf. also F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 25ff.

<sup>47</sup> Kurt Prüfer, "'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931), pp. 5f.; for the polemics in company correspondence, cf. also Weimar State Archives, 2/555a.

<sup>48</sup> R. Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungssofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931).

producing gases rich in carbon monoxide, which were led into the muffle, where they burned with additional pre-heated air coming in from the recuperator.

The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber lined with refractory material. The German “Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpses” enacted in 1937 prescribed the following minimal dimensions for such a muffle: width: 900 millimeters; height: 900 millimeters; length: 2500 millimeters.<sup>49</sup>

At the front, the muffle was closed with a guillotine-like shutter made of fireclay. In front of this shutter was an outer steel door. The bottom of the muffle consisted of a grill made of fireclay, on which the coffin was placed. The remains of the body fell through the refractory grill into the post-combustion chamber with slanted walls narrowing down to a small cavity in which the container for the ashes was placed.

Openings in the post-combustion chamber led the combustion gases into the recuperator, which was a heat exchanger consisting of intertwined, counter-current fresh-air-intake and exhaust-gas-exit channels. As a result of this heat exchange, the recuperator had temperatures between 400 and 600°C. The furnace was a two-level structure: the gas generator and recuperator were at a lower level, while the incineration chamber was at an upper level.

The operation of this system was as follows: First, the shutter of the smoke flue was opened. Then, the coke fire in the generator was lit with the help of some wood. As soon as the combustion gases burning in the muffle had increased the muffle temperature to an operational level, the introduction shutter was opened, and the coffin was introduced into the muffle. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire already during the introduction. It burned quickly, leaving the corpse on the grill. First, the corpse dehydrated, then the combustible parts incinerated. The solid incineration products of the corpse fell into the post-combustion chamber and ultimately into the ash container, while the gaseous products moved into the side flues of the recuperator and down through them into the waste-gas flue, whence they rose up the stack. After the flame development had stopped, the incandescent ashes were scraped into the ash container. The furnace was operated with the help of various controls (fuel supply, recuperator and generator air intake, exhaust shutter).<sup>50</sup>

### 3.5. Coke Consumption of a Cremation Furnace with Coke-Fired Generator

A cremation furnace’s fuel consumption depends considerably on the furnace’s design, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the composition of the bodies, and the operation of the furnace. For this reason, it is pointless to speak of a furnace’s fuel consumption without considering at least the following three factors: the furnace’s design, the manner of cremation (direct or indirect), and the frequency with which cremations are carried out.

The procedure during indirect cremations is much more fuel-intensive than that of direct cremations, since the former requires that the entire fireproof mass of the recuperator be heated to 1000°C (about 1830°F). The frequency of cremations has a very significant effect on fuel consumption, since the furnace’s fireclay absorbs most of the heat generated during the first cremations. For this reason, fuel consumption is lowest when the furnace is in thermal equilibrium at operating temperature.

The heat balance of a cremation furnace with coke-fired generator is a problem, very difficult to resolve in theory, since in practice the performance is affected by variables which cannot be predicted in theory, and to which the way the furnace is operated has to be adjusted from case to case.

<sup>49</sup> *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbands der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), p. 4.

<sup>50</sup> See in particular E. Beutinger, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 94-127.

In the 1920s, this problem was discussed by scientists like Fichtl<sup>51</sup> and Tilly,<sup>52</sup> but the most important contribution to its resolution was Wilhelm Heepke's 1933 article on this subject.<sup>53</sup>

Heepke's calculations showed that the coke consumption per cremation of a medium-sized furnace at thermal equilibrium amounts to 30 kg (66 lbs.) of coke (plus the wooden coffin weighing 40 kg, or 88 lbs.). However, Heepke's findings are marred by errors both in approach and in arithmetics, and his conclusions are thus questionable. If one takes his errors into account, one arrives at a coke requirement of just 20.5 kg (45.1 lbs.). This result is consistent with those of experimental origin. The experiment conducted by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927 resulted in the following fuel consumption:

– total consumption:	436.0 kg (960 lbs.) coke
– preheating of the furnace:	200.0 kg (440 lbs.) coke
– eight successive cremations:	236.0 kg (520 lbs.) coke
– consumption for one cremation, including preheating:	54.5 kg (120 lbs.) coke
– consumption for one cremation, without preheating:	29.5 kg (65 lbs.) coke

The fuel consumption relating to the eight cremations without preheating the furnace still includes the consumption producing the heat that is absorbed by the furnace's firebrick up to the point where thermal equilibrium is reached. A calculation taking into account the heat loss caused by radiation and conduction shows that the coke consumption for a cremation in a furnace at thermal equilibrium is about 20 kg (44 lbs.).

This confirms the correctness of this method of calculation, which can thus also be used to determine the thermal balance of the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

### 3.6. Duration of the Cremation Process with a Coke-Fired Generator

Cremation is a physical and chemical process requiring a certain minimum time that cannot be reduced beyond a certain point.<sup>54</sup> This minimum time depends mainly on the chemical composition of the body to be cremated. Special experiments conducted in England in the 1970s showed that the body's protein structure is of great importance. Due to its relatively high nitrogen content, its high ignition temperature, and the chemical transformations the proteins undergo at high temperatures, there is a considerable degree of resistance to combustion, which is amplified further by the fact that the protein substance is submerged, as it were, in body fluid and cannot ignite before this fluid has evaporated. In other words: A cremation carried out under optimum conditions cannot take less time than the time required by nature for this process to take place. Conversely, the duration of the cremation cycle increases, the more the actual conditions are removed from the optimum, regardless of whether this discrepancy is due to careless operation of the furnace or to a less-than-ideal furnace design.

Before raising the question of the length of the cremation process or the cremation cycle, we must clarify just exactly what we mean by that. In very general terms, we can say that a cremation is completely finished once the ashes remaining of the body have been removed from the furnace. For a furnace not equipped with an afterburning grate, the cremation time may be defined as the time between the introduction of the coffin into the muffle, and the transfer of the glowing ashes from the ash slope into the ash container, in which they grad-

<sup>51</sup> Engineer Fichtl, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien," *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397.

<sup>52</sup> H. Tilly, "Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190ff.; H. Tilly, "Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.; H. Tilly, *op. cit.* (note 29); H. Tilly, "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25.

<sup>53</sup> "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 31(8) (1933), pp. 109ff., and 31(9) (1933), pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium which engineer Heepke had presented in his aforementioned book, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 60-63.

<sup>54</sup> Cf. Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Städtehygiene*, Ulzen 8/1970.

ually collapse altogether. In a furnace equipped with an afterburning grate, such as the generator furnaces of Beck and Topf and the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnaces of the 1930s, the end of the cremation process is set as the time at which the glowing ashes are removed from the ash slope, or transferred from the bottom of the muffle to the afterburning grate.

Even though it violated the ethical norms set by R. Kessler in 1932, it was common practice in some crematoria to introduce the next body into the muffle while the remnants of the previous were still burning on the ash slope, so that one muffle actually contained two bodies at the same time, albeit at different stages of the cremation cycle. This process was used in furnaces such as the Volckmann-Ludwig type in Stuttgart, which were equipped with a shutter in the ash settling chamber.

As we have already mentioned, scientific experiments were carried out in England in the 1970s to determine which factors influence the cremation process. The results were announced in July 1975 at the annual conference of the Cremation Society of Great Britain. The experiments were grouped into two series: an introductory series in Ruislip's Breakspear Crematorium, and the main series in Hull's Chanterlands Crematorium. The first group of project leaders selected the factors that, in their opinion, would affect the length of the cremation process. The influence of technical factors was equalized by using the same gas-fired furnace (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same stoker for all experiments.<sup>55</sup>

On the basis of these experiments, it was found that the truly decisive factors regarding the time required for a cremation are the maximum temperature of the furnace, and the sex of the deceased. Statisticians graphically summarized the results of the experiments. One of the analysts, Dr. E. W. Jones, commented as follows:<sup>55</sup>

*"From his graph he was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes. Now some people will come up with readings of 60, 59, 58, they are the lower ends of this scatter of readings, and that this thermal barrier's optimum temperature is round about 800-900°C."*

The graph shows that the time most closely approximating the thermal barrier is 60 minutes, given a temperature of 800°C (1470°F). If the temperature is increased to 1000°C (1830°F), the time required for cremation actually *increases* to 67 minutes, and at 1100°C (2010°F) it drops again to 65 minutes. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the time would presumably decrease further, and at extremely high temperatures it probably drops below the thermal barrier. Dr. Jones stated that, if one wanted to decrease the cremation time in this way to 20 or even to 15 minutes, one would have to construct a furnace capable of working at 2000°C (3630°F).<sup>55</sup>

In reality, the cremation process must take place between fairly precise thermal boundaries. At temperatures of over 1100 to 1200°C (2010 to 2190°F), one encounters the phenomenon of sintering, where the bones of the corpse and the furnace refractory begin to soften and to fuse together, and at temperatures under 700 to 600°C (1290 to 1110°F), the body merely chars.<sup>56</sup> Dr. E. W. Jones then reports an observation of particular interest to us:<sup>55</sup>

*"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of Crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."*

It was found that the cause of this factor was that the proteins in the human body – when they are heated to 800 to 900°C (1470 to 1650°F) – undergo a chemical transformation. They dissociate and form compounds "that can only be described as a hard crust."<sup>55</sup>

<sup>55</sup> E.W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." *Verbatim Report of the 1975 Annual Conference Organised by the Cremation Society of Great Britain*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, Maidstone 1975, pp. 77-87, here p. 81.

<sup>56</sup> R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), issue 8, p. 140; P. Schläpfer, "Betrachtungen...", *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 151.

Naturally, the cremation process took longer in furnaces operating with a coke-fired gas generator. Regarding the time required for the cremation cycle, the data found in contemporaneous literature is not reliable at all, first and foremost because what is meant by ‘the time required’ is very rarely clearly defined, and secondly because one must expect that the data have been distorted for reasons of competition or propaganda.

This is why we shall take data supplied by the technical measuring instruments in the furnaces themselves as our objective and incontrovertible starting point. From this perspective, the diagram summarizing the cremations performed by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927 is especially significant. This was a case where one is completely justified in saying that the cremations were carried out under the optimum conditions for a furnace with a coke-fired gas generator, because:

- the furnace’s design was excellent;
- Kessler had taken every measure necessary to prepare the furnace in terms of heat engineering;
- the appropriate technical instruments were used to observe the cremation cycle in every phase;
- the operation of the furnace was particularly impeccable due to the skillful supervision of an expert engineer.

During these experiments, the average cremation time was 1 hour and 26 minutes, while the shortest cremation took 1 hour. The average temperature in the muffle was about 870°C (1600°F). We shall return to this point later. In this context it is important to stress that engineer Kessler was using the method of direct cremation. For comparison, we refer to a different series of eight cremations that Kessler performed in the same furnace, using briquettes instead of coke fuel. That time, the average cremation took 1 hour and 22 minutes. Two weeks later the same experiment, using gas heating for the furnace, returned an average cremation time of 1 hour and 12 minutes for each of the eight cremations.<sup>57</sup>

#### 4. The Topf Cremation Facilities for Concentration Camps

As of the late 1930s, Topf & Söhne as well as other manufacturers, especially the H. Kori Company in Berlin and the Didier-Werke (also in Berlin; see Subchapter 4.4.), began to design cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. These furnaces were of a simplified design compared to civilian furnaces. The Topf Company developed six projects for cremation furnaces of this type:

1. Coke-fired single-muffle furnace, never built.<sup>58</sup>
2. Mobile, oil-fired two-muffle furnace, later converted into a stationary coke-fired furnace. This type of furnace was installed in Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) and Dachau. The first one was ordered by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp on March 21, 1940, as a mobile, oil-fired furnace (“*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*”), but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to convert it into a coke-fired furnace.<sup>59</sup> Topf shipped the furnace by railroad on December 12, 1940, and it arrived at its destination on December 19.<sup>60</sup> This same day, the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen Camp sent a telegram to Topf with an urgent request for an engineer.<sup>60</sup> The Topf Company sent its engineer August Willing to Gusen on December 27,<sup>61</sup> who immediately began his work and finished it on January 22, 1941. The two coke-fired gas generators had been installed during the construction of the furnace, which went into operation at the end of January 1941.<sup>62</sup>

<sup>57</sup> R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), Issue 9, pp. 150f. and 156f.

<sup>58</sup> Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of Jan. 6, 1941: “Einmuffel-Einäscherungssofen” coke-fired for the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. Source: *BAK* (Koblenz Federal Archives), NS 4/Ma 54; *Kosten-Anschlag* of Topf Company from Jan. 6, 1941, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen reg. a coke-fired cremation furnace with one or two muffles. *BAK*, NS 4/Ma 54.

<sup>59</sup> Letter Topf, Feb. 26, 1941, to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>60</sup> Telegram *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Dec. 19, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>61</sup> Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, Dec. 23, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>62</sup> Letter *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Feb. 14, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

According to a Topf letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of July 25, 1940,<sup>63</sup> the furnace of the Dachau Camp had been delivered even earlier. The SS authority of the Dachau Camp decided also to convert this furnace's heating system by replacing the two oil burners with coke-gas generators. Both converted furnaces do still exist today in these former concentration camps. Initially, the decision of local authorities to convert the heating system of certain cremation furnaces was prompted by the sheer lack of liquid fuel, but on December 17, 1943, the Chief of *Amt CIII* (*Technische Fachgebiete*; Office CIII, technical subjects) of the SS WVHA issued a general decree stating:<sup>64</sup>

*"In the crematoria, the use of liquid fuel can no longer be permitted. The modification to solid fuel has to be done everywhere."*

3. Coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles placed opposite each other. This type of furnace appears solely on a drawing of the crematorium at the Płaszów Camp near Krakow. Whether it was ever built is unknown.<sup>65</sup>
4. Coke-fired two-muffle furnace, installed at the Buchenwald Camp. On June 18, 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration of Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen Camp sent a request to *SS-Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, head of the *Totenkopfverbände* and of the concentration camps, to authorize the construction of a crematorium at the Buchenwald Camp. Eicke forwarded this request to the head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he endorsed the request because, as a result of an increased number of inmates of this camp, Buchenwald was confronted with deceased inmates almost on a daily basis whose bodies had to be cremated in the Weimar municipal crematorium.<sup>66</sup> The request was granted, and the authorization was issued by the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB, Main Office Budget and Buildings) in early December 1939. For the construction of an "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*), as it is referred to in German administrative documents, a request was sent to the Topf Company. On December 21, 1939, Topf sent an estimate to the appropriate authorities for "1 oil- or coke-fired Topf incineration furnace with double muffle and compressed-air blowers, as well as forced-draft blowers" for 7,753 RM, plus 1,250 RM for the installation.<sup>67</sup>

In its "Description of the structure of the new construction of an emergency Crematorium in the detention camp Buchenwald", the Buchenwald New Construction Office specified on January 10, 1940:<sup>68</sup>

*"Due to the high mortality rates in the Buchenwald Camp, the construction of an emergency crematorium with oil-fired cremation furnace (double-muffle furnace) has become necessary. For this, a location of 6 x 9 m and 4 m height is required."*

In its estimate of December 21, 1939, the Topf Company also included a drawing of the furnace, edited the same day,<sup>69</sup> and a plan for a small crematorium of just 6 m × 9 m × 4 m.<sup>70</sup> The project was estimated to cost 14,200 RM.<sup>71</sup> No documents regarding the realization of this project are known to me. A later, undated project, probably from 1940, shows a more sophisticated crematorium with outer dimensions of 14 m × 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace room (6.50 m × 4.99 m), however, contains only

<sup>63</sup> Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, July 25, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>64</sup> *AGK* (Archiwum Główniej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej, Warszawa), NTN, 94, p. 177. WVHA = *Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt* = Economic and Administrative Main Office.

<sup>65</sup> Cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), Part 1, p. 212; Part 2, Document 175, p. 286.

<sup>66</sup> NO-4353.

<sup>67</sup> *Kosten-Anschlag* J.A. Topf & Söhne, Dec. 21, 1939, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Buchenwald reg. a petrol- or coke-fired cremation furnace with two muffles. NO-4448.

<sup>68</sup> NO-4401.

<sup>69</sup> Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570, Dec. 21, 1939, "Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsöfen mit Ölbrenner" for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.

<sup>70</sup> Plan of Crematorium in KL Buchenwald (Dec. 1939). NO-4444.

<sup>71</sup> *SS-Neubauleitung* Buchenwald, *Kostenberechnung*, Jan. 10, 1940. NO-4401.

one single-muffle furnace.<sup>72</sup> According to Kurt Prüfer, a Topf two-muffle furnace was installed at Buchenwald in 1940-1941,<sup>73</sup> which evidently was the subject of the estimate mentioned above.

5. Coke-fired two-muffle furnace type Auschwitz. Three furnaces of this type were built in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp between 1940 and 1942; another one was built in 1945 in the crematorium of Mauthausen.
6. Coke-fired triple-muffle furnace. Two furnaces of this model (one also equipped for oil-firing) were installed in the crematorium of Buchenwald in 1942, two in the crematorium of Groß-Rosen in 1942,<sup>74</sup> and ten in the Crematoria II and III of Birkenau in 1942-1943.
7. Coke-fired eight-muffle furnace. Two furnaces of this type were built in the Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau in 1942-1943, and one half of such a furnace (four muffles) was installed at Mogilew in 1942.

The furnaces of Auschwitz will be described in Subchapters 4.1. through 4.3.

#### 4.1. Topf's Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

The first furnace at Auschwitz was installed between July 5 and 25, 1940, and the first cremation took place on August 15.<sup>75</sup> The cost estimate for the second furnace is dated November 13, 1940. The Topf Company delivered the various components of the furnace to Auschwitz on December 20 and 21, 1940, and on January 17 and 21, 1941.<sup>76</sup> It was installed between January 26 and February 22, 1941.<sup>77</sup>

Topf revised its cost estimate for the third furnace on September 25, 1941,<sup>78</sup> and sent the required material to Auschwitz on October 21, a total of 3,548.5 kg.<sup>79</sup> Construction of the foundation for the third furnace began on November 19, 1941, and was completed on December 3;<sup>80</sup> work was then discontinued due to a lack of fireproof material. The pertinent invoice issued by Topf is dated December 16, 1941.<sup>81</sup> Due to a *Waggon Sperre* (railroad-car prohibition<sup>82</sup>), however, construction of the furnace could not start because the Collmener Schamottewerke Company, supplying Topf with refractory material, had not been able to ship the required material. A railroad freight car with the refractory material, sent from the Plütsch Company, arrived at the camp on January 3, 1942,<sup>83</sup> but this furnace was installed only in March 1942.<sup>84</sup>

The furnace for Mauthausen (near Linz, Austria) was ordered from the Topf Company on October 16, 1941, but the SS Construction Office hesitated for a long time before having it installed. The components of the furnace were shipped to Mauthausen between February 6,

<sup>72</sup> Drawing of the Buchenwald Crematorium (Jan. 1940). NO-4445.

<sup>73</sup> Interrogation of K. Prüfer, Feb. 11, 1948, by Lieutenant Colonel of *Smersh* Doperchuk. Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii (*FSBRF*), Fond N-19262, p. 124. English in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow*, Castle Hill Publishers, Armreg, London 2024, pp. 144.

<sup>74</sup> So far, no documents were discovered about these furnaces, but in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (*Smersh*) had a plan of the crematorium of Groß-Rosen drawn by the Topf company that showed two triple-muffle furnaces. Kurt Prüfer confirmed during his interrogation that these furnaces had been installed in 1942. *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262, p. 183; cf. Mattogno/Graf, *ibid.*, p. 167.

<sup>75</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 95, 97; 502-1-327, p. 215.

<sup>76</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

<sup>77</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 68, 72.

<sup>78</sup> *RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.

<sup>79</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

<sup>80</sup> D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990, pp. 108, 112.

<sup>81</sup> *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, pp. 130f.

<sup>82</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 98. During the war, companies needed special permission to receive transportation space in railroad cars due to restricted capacity. At times, no cars were assigned for civilian purposes because all transportation was required for the military.

<sup>83</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 83.

<sup>84</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-22, pp. 11ff.



1942 and January 12, 1943,<sup>85</sup> but the decision to assemble it was not made until late 1944.<sup>86</sup> The furnace was finally built in January-February 1945, which explains the fact that it is relatively well-preserved, as it was hardly used.

The two Topf double-muffle cremation furnaces presently on display in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp were reconstructed after the war, but in a rather awkward manner, using original parts that had been removed from the furnaces by the SS. It is thus entirely pointless to examine these structures in the hopes of gaining an understanding of this type of furnace. For this reason, our investigation is based wholly on the examination of the furnace at Mauthausen, and on the documents available to us relating to the furnaces of Auschwitz and that of Mauthausen – all of which were the same model.<sup>87</sup>

The components of the furnace at Mauthausen are also included on Topf's shipment list of January 12, 1943.<sup>88</sup> The design of the double-muffle cremation furnace is shown on Plan "Topf D57253," which dates from June 10, 1940, and refers to the first furnace installed at Auschwitz. The furnace is made of solid brick and held together with a number of wrought-iron anchors. The dimensions of the Mauthausen furnace are virtually identical to those shown on Plan D57253, which correspond to the measurements of the anchor irons itemized on Topf's shipment list of January 17, 1941 with respect to the second furnace of Auschwitz. The furnace is equipped with two cremation chambers, or muffles.<sup>89</sup> The furnace's operation is explained in the "Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace."<sup>90</sup>

The crematorium of Auschwitz was originally constructed in accordance with Plan "Topf D50042" of September 25, 1941, which had been drawn for the installation of the third furnace.<sup>91</sup> Each furnace was equipped with its own compressed-air device; this consisted of an air blower that was operated with a 1.5-hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, and an appropriate duct. The square stack originally had an area of  $500 \times 500 \text{ mm}^2$  (19.7"  $\times$  19.7"). The forced-draft device, with a capacity of about 4,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h (141,200 cu.ft./h) of smoke gas, consisted of an exhaust blower powered with a 3-hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, with an air shutter separating the high- from the low-pressure side. The function of this installation is described in Topf's respective operation manual.<sup>92</sup>

The furnace's corpse-loading system consisted of a carriage moving on special rails, and of a shunting carriage running above it, on which the coffin (or the plain corpse) was introduced.

On July 19, 1943, the crematorium was taken out of service,<sup>93</sup> and the furnaces were then dismantled.

After the end of the war, the Poles reconstructed Furnaces No. 1 and 2, for which purpose they used the original parts which had been removed by the SS and of which many were still

<sup>85</sup> Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen to the Topf Company, Oct. 24, 1942. Letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen, Jan. 16, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>86</sup> Letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Dec. 20, 1944. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>87</sup> Letters from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 23, 1940 and Oct. 16, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of Oct. 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "Doppelmuffeleinäscherungssofen – Modell Auschwitz" (double-muffle cremation furnace – Auschwitz model).

<sup>88</sup> Shipping notice by the Topf Company, Jan. 12, 1943. *BAK*, NS Ma/54.

<sup>89</sup> Regarding design details cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), as well as J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Coke-fired cremation furnace and foundation blueprint, D57253, Jan. 10, 1940; Re.: SS New Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; listing of the materials for a Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace, Jan. 23, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; Invoice No. D 41/107, Feb. 5, 1941, *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>90</sup> *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungssofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace). Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 3.

<sup>91</sup> *APMO*, neg. no. 20818/1.

<sup>92</sup> Operation Manual for the 'Topf' Exhaust Installation, Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 2.

<sup>93</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 442.

in the former coke storage room. The reconstruction was done in a remarkably slipshod manner, and the furnaces would not be functional in their present state.

## 4.2. Topf's Coke-Fired Three-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

Just like the eight-muffle furnace, this furnace was designed by engineer Prüfer during the last months of 1941. On October 22, 1941, the New Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered from the Topf Company five Topf triple-muffle furnaces with compressed-air blower for the "new crematorium" which they intended to construct in the Main Camp. These furnaces were later installed in Crematorium II of Birkenau. The final invoice for this was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per furnace was RM 6,378.<sup>94</sup> The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III were first ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 25, 1942 by telephone, then on September 30 by registered letter.<sup>95</sup> On October 28, the Topf Company sent the Central Construction Office Plan D59394 for the construction of the furnaces in Crematoria II and III. This plan has been lost.<sup>96</sup> The final invoice for the five triple-muffle cremation furnaces for Crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per furnace was RM 7,830.<sup>97</sup>

The first two triple-muffle furnaces supplied by Topf went into service in the Buchenwald Camp on August 23 and October 3, 1942.<sup>98</sup>

The following description of the Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace is based on direct examinations of the furnaces of Buchenwald and on the documents available. Three photographs from SS sources confirm that the triple-muffle furnaces installed in Crematoria II and III of Birkenau were the same model as those in Buchenwald;<sup>99</sup> one of these Buchenwald furnaces, however, could also be fired with fuel oil.

Regarding its design, the triple-muffle furnace consisted of a furnace with two muffles, each with one coke-gas generator, and an additional third, central muffle plus other technical modifications which we have described elsewhere.<sup>1</sup>

No document is known that clearly states the weight of the refractory masonry of the three-muffle furnace.<sup>100</sup> However, it is known that this furnace was practically nothing else but a double-muffle furnace with a third muffle inserted in the center (without the corresponding gas generator). Since the refractory material of a half double-muffle furnace weighed 5,000 kg (3,000 kg for the muffle and the ash compartment, plus 2,000 kg for the gas generator), the mass of the three-muffle furnace would have been  $2 \times 5,000$  kg (two lateral muffles) plus 3,000 kg (center muffle), hence altogether about 13,000 kg.

Considering that the fireproof brickwork of the double-muffle cremation furnace of the type installed at Auschwitz weighed about 10,000 kg (22,000 lbs.),<sup>101</sup> it is clear that the triple-muffle furnace was a more economical facility, as one can also infer from the considerably lower price: The third double-muffle furnace of Auschwitz cost RM 7,332 and included a compressed-air blower and a corpse-introduction cart, with the respective rails, to introduce the bodies into the muffles, while the furnaces of Crematorium II of Birkenau cost RM 6,378 each and included a compressed-air device. Considering that two corpse-introduction carts and the rails for five furnaces cost RM 1,780, the triple-muffle furnace with the same equipment actually cost less than a double-muffle furnace. The unit price for the

<sup>94</sup> Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, Dec. 6, 1941. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 6; Invoice No. 69, Jan. 21, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 100-100a; 502-2-26, pp. 230-230a.

<sup>95</sup> Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW30/27, p. 30.

<sup>96</sup> Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Oct. 28, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 96.

<sup>97</sup> Invoice No. 728 of May 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.

<sup>98</sup> Letter K. Prüfer to head of Topf Company, Nov. 15, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 18.

<sup>99</sup> *APMO*, microfilm nos. 287, 290 and 291.

<sup>100</sup> The data hypothetically assumed in earlier versions of this contribution and also in the first, 2015 edition of our main work, which were based on an invoice of Jan. 27, 1943, seem to relate to material for the flues rather than the furnaces (see the explanation in note 1, Vol. I, p. 274).

<sup>101</sup> "Aufstellung der Materialien zu einem Topf-Doppel-Einäscherungssofen" (list of materials for a Topf double-muffle cremation furnace) *BAK*, NS4/Ma 54.

furnaces for Crematorium III, on the other hand, was a little higher (RM 7,380, without the body conveyance), but still cheaper than one-and-a-half double-muffle furnaces.

Crematoria II and III of Birkenau had a large furnace room measuring 30 m × 11.24 m (98.4' × 36.9'). The five triple-muffle cremation furnaces were located along the longitudinal axis. Adjoining the furnace room was a chimney wing 10 m × 12 m (33' × 39') in size and split into two sections by a dividing wall. The smaller section directly adjoining the furnace room was in turn subdivided into three rooms: two engine rooms and a room for one of the three forced-draft devices with which the crematorium was initially equipped. The other section contained the chimney, the other two forced-draft devices and a garbage incinerator, which is why this room was labeled "garbage incinerator" on the corresponding blue-prints.<sup>102</sup> The flue gases from the furnaces were sucked up by the forced-draft devices and blown into the chimney at high velocity.<sup>103</sup> In March 1943, the three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II overheated and were seriously damaged, so they had to be dismantled. As a result, the forced-draft devices originally intended for Crematorium III were never installed.

Unlike Crematorium II, Crematorium III was not equipped with the rails and a corpse-introduction cart; rather, these body carts were replaced with stretchers.<sup>104</sup> Such a stretcher – they were also used for the Topf double-muffle furnaces at Mauthausen and for the Kori furnaces in other concentration camps – consisted of two parallel metal pipes 3 cm (approx. 1") in diameter and some 350 cm (11.5') in length. At their front end, meant to be introduced into the muffle, a slightly concave metal sheet 190 cm (6.2') long and 38 cm (1.5") wide was welded between the two pipes. The two pipes of the stretcher were thus the same distance apart (41 cm) as the guiding rollers mounted beneath the muffle door, so that they could glide on them easily into the muffle. In March 1943, it was decided that this system would also be introduced in Crematorium II.<sup>105</sup>

The operation of the coke-fired triple-muffle furnace is explained in Topf's corresponding operation manual for the coke-fired triple-muffle cremation furnace,<sup>106</sup> which was based on the manual for the double-muffle cremation furnace. The only significant difference relates to the heat tolerance of the muffles, which were not to be heated to more than 1000°C (1830°F), whereas the double-muffle furnace could be heated to 1100°C (2010°F). This lower heat tolerance was probably due to the lower quality of the materials used.

In Germany, cremation in concentration camps had been regulated at the beginning of World War Two by the "Decree regarding cremations in the crematorium of concentration camp Sachsenhausen," which Himmler had issued on February 28, 1940.<sup>107</sup> This decree was entirely in accordance with the legal stipulations in effect for civilian crematoria.<sup>108</sup> It is not known whether these legal regulations were later modified or rescinded, and/or whether other regulations applied to the concentration camps located in the occupied eastern territories than applied to those in the Reich itself, but it is certain that the Topf double- and triple-muffle cremation furnaces were designed along the same norms as civilian furnaces. The Topf cost estimates for these furnaces also list carriages or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle, which proves that cremation was originally intended to include a coffin. This is further established by the operating guidelines, which recommended starting the compressed-air blower immediately after the introduction of the body, and to leave it on for about 20 minutes. This recommendation is tailored toward the bodies being introduced

<sup>102</sup> Plan of the new crematorium of Auschwitz (and future Crematorium II/III of Birkenau). Diagram by the Construction Office of Auschwitz, no. 933, of Jan. 19, 1942. *APMO*, neg. nos. 20957 and 20818/4.

<sup>103</sup> *APMO*, neg. nos. 518 and 520; cf. advance bill from the Topf Company, Dec. 18, 1941. Each forced-draft device cost RM 3,016. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, p. 97.

<sup>104</sup> Letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34 p. 114.

<sup>105</sup> Memo of March 25, 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/33, p. 8.

<sup>106</sup> *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Furnace). This document was published for the first time in Dr. Miklós Nyiszli's *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Juillard, Paris 1961 (document on unpaginated sheet); cf. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 56.

<sup>107</sup> "Erlaß über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen." BAK, NS 3/425.

<sup>108</sup> Text from F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 116-120.

into the muffles in coffins, since the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin requires a large quantity of air. During cremations without a coffin, on the other hand, this stipulation would be completely counterproductive, because adding a large quantity of cold air during the beginning stage of cremation, where moisture evaporates from the body – a process which deprives the furnace of a large amount of heat – would only have slowed the cremation process.

The operating instructions also indicate that the furnaces were designed for the cremation of one body at a time per muffle, since they specify that the bodies had to be introduced successively.

On July 3, 1940, in order to “put the crematorium into operation” (Crematorium I in the Main Camp), the Topf Company also offered “500 ash urns” and “500 fireclay markers” to the Auschwitz New Construction Office.<sup>109</sup> The latter were numbered plates of fireclay placed on the coffin or directly on the corpse in order to identify the ashes. In 1946, some of these markers were found near Crematorium II. They were handed over to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn,<sup>110</sup> who, as far as I know, never mentioned them in his findings about his investigations on Auschwitz. This confirms that not even in Birkenau corpses were cremated anonymously in masses, but one at a time.

### 4.3. Topf’s Coke-Fired Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnace

This furnace, whose construction was probably shown on the Topf Company’s missing Plans D59555, D60129 and D60132,<sup>111</sup> was designed by engineer Prüfer, presumably in late 1941. In any case, it was designed along the lines of the triple-muffle furnace, whose design plan bears a lower number, namely D59394.

On December 4, 1941, the Main Office Budget and Buildings in Berlin ordered from the Topf Company, “4 pieces Topf double-4-muffle cremation furnaces” for Mogilew in Russia. The order was confirmed on December 9, but only half the furnace (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilew on December 30, while the rest remained in Topf’s storehouse for the time being. On August 26, in accordance with the suggestion engineer Prüfer had made on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on August 19, 1942, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office ordered that two of the furnaces for Mogilew should instead be sent to Auschwitz. However, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office waited two-and-a-half months before requesting a cost estimate for this model of furnace. Topf sent the estimate on November 16. The total price of RM 55,200 – RM 13,800 for each furnace – included a 6% surcharge, because the company had had to revise the drafts and design new models for the furnaces’ fittings so often.<sup>112</sup>

The blueprints of Crematorium IV (and Crematorium V, in mirror image) at Birkenau showing the foundations and the vertical cross-section of the “eight-muffle cremation furnace,” the photos taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of Crematorium V, and the direct examination of these ruins enable us to reconstruct this model of furnace with sufficient accuracy.<sup>113</sup>

The coke-fired Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace consisted of eight furnaces with one muffle each, as shown on Topf’s Plan D58173. Four furnaces together made up each of two groups. Each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces, set up in mirror image so that the back and two central walls of the muffle were shared. The two furnace groups were connected to four coke-gas generators and set up in pairs along the same lines, so that they ultimately formed one single furnace with eight muffles. In the corresponding invoice, this was referred to as the “large-area cremation furnace,” due to its size (its base covered an area of about 32 m<sup>2</sup>, or 344 sq.ft.).

<sup>109</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 226f.

<sup>110</sup> Testimony of A. Żłobnicki, Nov. 18, 1981. *APMO*, *Oświadczenia* (Statements), Vol. 96, pp. 63a and 70.

<sup>111</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 139f.

<sup>112</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 47f. Regarding the purpose of this order, see my article “Christian Gerlach and the ‘Extermination Camp’ at Mogilew,” in: *Inconvenient History*, 4(2) 2012.

<sup>113</sup> Cf. Invoice No. 380 of April 5, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a; plan of Crematorium IV (and V) of Birkenau. Construction Office Drawing No. 1678 of Aug. 14, 1942. *APMO*, neg. no. 20946/6; plan of Crematorium IV (and V) by the Construction Office, no. 2036 of Jan. 11, 1943. *APMO*, neg. no. 6234; *APMO*, neg.fot. nos. 620, 14283, 21334/81, 21334/82, 21334/83, 21334/141; J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Drawing D58173 of Jan. 6, 1941. Single-muffle cremation furnace. SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Concentration Camp. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

The furnace was encased in a solid brick structure containing a series of anchor irons. These are clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945, and are still present today in the ruins of this crematorium.

The gas-generator grates were also designed to burn wood, as one can see from Topf's invoice of April 5, 1943, where "wood heating" is mentioned. The system for introducing the bodies into the muffles used a stretcher like the one used in Crematoria II and III; it rolled on two simplified rollers bolted to the anchor irons underneath the muffle doors.

The furnace was probably not equipped with compressed-air blowers, since none are mentioned on the invoice of April 5, 1943. The chimneys were designed without forced-draft devices. The base unit of the Topf eight-muffle cremation furnace consisted of two muffles and one coke-gas generator, and the flue system for the smoke gases corresponded to that of the "single-muffle cremation furnace" shown on Topf Plan D58173.

#### 4.4. The Cremation Furnaces of H. Kori, Berlin, and Ignis Hüttenbau, Teplitz

Regarding the supply of cremation furnaces to German concentration camps, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke- or oil-fired furnaces were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig, Natzweiler-Struthof, Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen and Neuengamme, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these furnaces have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori furnaces to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau furnaces, we have also analyzed these Kori furnaces in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.<sup>114</sup>

In the course of 1942, a crematorium was built for the Terezín Ghetto, which was called Theresienstadt at that time. A detailed cost estimate exists for this installation dated April 2, 1942 from the firm Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau in what was then the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (today's Teplice in Czechia).<sup>115</sup> Because of the rapid increase of the mortality in the Theresienstadt Ghetto – from 256 deaths in April 1942, to 2,327 in May and 3,941 in June<sup>116</sup> – the crematorium was equipped with four oil-fired furnaces by Ignis Hüttenbau (see Subchapter 6.5.).

### 5. Coke Consumption of Topf Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz & Birkenau

#### 5.1. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces at Gusen

The decisive factor influencing the fuel consumption of a cremation furnace is the frequency of cremation: the higher the frequency, the less fuel is required for each individual cremation. For example, the diagram "Subsequent cremations" published by Prof. P. Schläpfer in 1936 based on practical experiences shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation, starting with a cold furnace, of about 200 kg for the second, and little more

<sup>114</sup> In addition to our elaborations in our main work, *op. cit.* (note 1), cf. the following documents: letter from the Didier-Werke, Aug. 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to accredited engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation furnaces. *KfSD* (Archives of the Curatorship for the Atonement Memorial of the Concentration Camp Dachau), 5732; cremation facility for the POW camp Lublin. Design by the firm of H. Kori J. no. 9122, *KfSD*, 659/41; letter from the firm of H. Kori, Oct. 23, 1941, to SS-*Sturm-bannführer* Lenzer, Lublin. *APMM* (Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku), sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen SS and Police POW camp Lublin. *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1; *APMO*, ZO, sygn. Dpr-20/61a, p. 76.

<sup>115</sup> Letter and cost estimate of the company Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, Apr. 2, 1942, "An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt" with the subject "Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt." Památník Terezín, A 7-856.

<sup>116</sup> Terezínská Iniciativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995, Vol. I, p. 33.

than 100 kg for the fourth cremation.<sup>117</sup> After the eighth cremation, the graph becomes more or less horizontal, reaching a value of 37.5 kg of coke at the twentieth and last cremation.<sup>118</sup> This means that 20 discontinuous cremations separated from each other by a day or more would have required more than  $(400 \times 20 =)$  8,000 kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations in a warm furnace would have required only  $(37.5 \times 20 =)$  740 kg. From the tenth consecutive cremation onward, the fuel consumption was steady because by then the refractory material was warmed up and absorbed only as much heat as was necessary to compensate for heat losses due to radiation, conduction and convection, *i.e.*, the furnace was in a thermal equilibrium. Therefore, in order to find out the minimal fuel consumption of any cremation furnace, it is necessary to establish the conditions when the furnace is in a thermal equilibrium, *i.e.*, when the furnace gives off as much heat to the surroundings as it gets back from the burning fuel.

Among the few relevant surviving documents on the Gusen Crematorium exists a list compiled by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of that crematorium, which documents the number of inmates cremated, and the coke consumption per corpse for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, 677 corpses were cremated in this crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941.<sup>119</sup> This amounts to an average of 52 corpses per day, or 26 corpses per day and muffle, with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke, or 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Since these consumption figures are based on practical data, they are a precious point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Mathematically, the heat balance of a furnace is expressed by an equation consisting of all losses of heat, split up into various factors (heat sinks, for instance loss by radiation, conduction, hot exhaust gases), and all contributions of heat (heat sources, *e.g.*, burning fuel, coffin, corpse).<sup>120</sup> Except for the volume of air going through the furnace, which depends on how the furnace is operated, all factors can be calculated. But because in the specific case of Gusen the fuel consumption is known by empirical data, all factors can be determined.<sup>121</sup>

## 5.2. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz

The heat balance of the Topf double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated following this approach by taking into consideration the slightly different operating temperature, cremation time, and surface area of the furnace.<sup>122</sup> Our calculations for the coke required for a single cremation in this type of furnace in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:<sup>123</sup>

<sup>117</sup> Diagram entitled “Einäscherungen hintereinander,” in P. Schläpfer, “Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen,” *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 36.

<sup>118</sup> Naturally it is necessary to always add the heat produced from the coffin.

<sup>119</sup> *ÖDMM (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Public Memorial and Museum of Mauthausen)*, Archiv, B 12/31.

<sup>120</sup> The calculation of the heat balance was conducted according to the method developed by W. Heepke in his article “Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch,” in: *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9), 1933.

<sup>121</sup> Based on W. Heepke’s model, *ibid.*, the fundamental equation of the Gusen Furnace that expresses the average coke consumption of a cremation is:

$$\frac{L + W2 + W2a + W3 + Vls - W7}{\eta Hu} = 30.6 \text{ kg}$$

with L = heat difference of combustion gases between entry and exit + small losses; W2 = vaporization heat of water of the corpse; W2a = heat required to bring water steam up to the temperature of the exiting combustion gases; W3 = heat of the ashes when extracted from the furnace; Vls = loss of heat of the furnace by radiation and conduction; W7 = calorific value of the body (and coffin, if applicable);  $\eta Hu$  = efficiency of coke.

<sup>122</sup> In our calculation (note 1), we also made some adjustments to W. Heepke’s equation for losses he did not take into consideration, see there.

<sup>123</sup> C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 353-375, here p. 375. It is assumed: for normal corpses a weight of 70 kg; for moderately thin corpses a weight of 55 kg, with loss of 25% of protein and 30% of body fat; for the emaciated corpse 40 kg, with loss of 50% of protein and 60% of body fat.

- normal corpse: 23.3 kg (51.4 lbs.) coke;
- moderately thin corpse: 27.8 kg (61.3 lbs.) coke;
- emaciated corpse (“*Muselmann*”): 32.3 kg (71.2 lbs.) coke.

### 5.3. Heat Balance of the Topf Three- and Eight-Muffle Cremation Furnaces

The triple-muffle furnace was derived from a double-muffle furnace by inserting a third muffle in between. The two outside muffles behaved like those of a double-muffle furnace, but gave off high-temperature smoke gases to the center muffle. In order to allow the cremation of a body in the center muffle, an excess of combustion air went through the outside muffles, so that their exhaust gases would contain oxygen in sufficient quantities to cremate a body in the center muffle. For this reason, the amount of combustion air was not proportional to the air of the double-muffle furnace, which prevents us from making an exact calculation of this furnace’s heat balance. All we can say for certain is that the coke consumption of the triple-muffle furnace must have been slightly higher than that of a double-muffle furnace due to increased heat losses resulting from a slightly higher air flow, and that there were additional radiation and conduction losses of the center muffle, which can be calculated. Therefore, the equation for calculating the theoretical minimal value of coke consumption for a triple-muffle furnace type Auschwitz is:

$$\left(C2 + \frac{V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}}{2 \times \eta_{Hu}}\right) \times \frac{2}{3} = C3$$

C2 = coke consumption per corpse of a double-muffle furnace;

V<sub>ls3</sub> – V<sub>ls2</sub> = difference of heat losses by radiation and conduction between a double-muffle and a triple-muffle furnace;

C3 = coke consumption per corpse of a triple-muffle furnace;

η<sub>Hu</sub> = coke efficiency.

Thus, the minimal theoretical coke consumption per corpse in a triple-muffle furnace was 2/3 the value of a double-muffle furnace plus the amount of coke to compensate for the additional heat losses of the third muffle by radiation and conduction. Our results are:

- normal body: ≥17 kg (37.5 lbs.) coke;
- moderately thin body: ≥20 kg (44.1 lbs.) coke;
- emaciated body (“*Muselmann*”): ≥23 kg (50.7 lbs.) coke.

The eight-muffle furnaces consisted of two pairs of connected double-muffle furnaces. Since the combustion gasses of the first muffle passed across to the second muffle, similar considerations apply to this type of furnace: the smoke gasses of the first muffle needed to contain a minimum quantity of oxygen sufficient for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle. As a theoretical minimum of coke consumption per corpse for this type of furnace, we assume half of that of the double-muffle furnace:

- normal body: 23.3 ÷ 2 ≈ 12 kg (26.5 lbs.) coke;
- moderately thin body: 27.8 ÷ 2 ≈ 14 kg (30.9 lbs.) coke;
- emaciated body (“*Muselmann*”): 32.3 ÷ 2 ≈ 16 kg (35.7 lbs.) coke.

### 5.4. Observations on the Coke Consumption of the Triple- and Eight-Muffle Furnaces

In a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, edited by civil employee Jährling “based on data by the Topf & Söhne Company,”<sup>124</sup> the coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau is estimated to be 7,840 kg coke per day. This document deserves a closer analysis. Regarding the coke consumption, it refers to “10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.” (10 fireplaces = 350 kg/h), which means that each fireplace of the five triple-muffle furnaces of both Crematorium II and III was expected to consume 35 kg/h of coke;<sup>125</sup> the same figure of 35 kg/h per fireplace is given for the two eight-muffle furnaces located in the Crematoria IV and V. This document also states that the amount of coke required during continuous operation

<sup>124</sup> APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

<sup>125</sup> Each crematorium had five furnaces with altogether ten fireplaces, two in each furnace.



(“*bei Dauerbetrieb*”) is only  $\frac{2}{3}$  as compared to a discontinuous operation, which is explained by the fact that the furnace is in thermal equilibrium, as explained above.

The reduction of coke consumption during 12 hours of activity by  $\frac{1}{3}$  from 4,200 to 2,800 kg means that during discontinuous cremations, (4,200 – 2,800 =) 1,400 kg of coke were necessary to reheat the five furnaces,<sup>126</sup> whereas the remaining 2,800 kg were used for the actual cremations. This results in the following figures:

	COKE THROUGHPUT RATE OF HEARTHES	COKE PER HOUR, MUFFLE & CORPSE	CONTINUOUS OPERATION: $\frac{2}{3}$
triple-muffle furnace	70 kg/h	23.3 kg/h	15.6 kg/h
eight-muffle furnace	140 kg/h	17.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h

The data in the last column for continuous operations are very close to those calculated above for normal corpses<sup>127</sup> and confirm the accuracy of our heat balance calculations for both the triple- and the eight-muffle furnaces. The challenge here was in operating the hearths in such a way that they actually consumed less coke per time during continuous operations. Reducing the chimney’s draft was hardly possible, and reducing the amount of coke put on the grate, or fine-tuning the amount of air flowing into the gas generator in the absence of any measuring instruments, required skill, experience and good will on the part of the inmate operators, which could not be relied upon.

## 6. Time Required for Cremation in the Topf Furnaces of Auschwitz & Birkenau

### 6.1. The Documents

The highly controversial issue of the time required for a single cremation in the Topf cremation furnaces is addressed in three documents, but they give quite contradictory data.

A letter sent on November 1, 1940 by the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp contained the cost estimate for a “Topf coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnace with compressed-air device” and for a “Topf forced-draft device.”<sup>128</sup> The letter states:<sup>129</sup>

*“Our Herr Prüfer has already informed you that, in the previously offered furnace, two bodies can be cremated per hour.”*

Since the furnace at issue is a double-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type, this information by Prüfer’s means that one body could be cremated per hour and muffle. The furnace’s theoretical capacity was therefore 48 bodies per 24 hours.

The second document is a letter dated July 14, 1941, in which Topf replied to a specific inquiry of the SS New Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp:<sup>130</sup>

*“30 to 36 bodies may be cremated in about 10 hours in the coke-fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace.”*

Based on this claim, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle would have taken on average 33 to 40 minutes, and the furnace’s theoretical capacity was 72 to 87 bodies per 24 hours.

The third document is a letter dated June 28, 1943 under the name of SS-*Sturmabführer* Bischoff, the Chief of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, intended to be sent to SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office’s Office

<sup>126</sup> All the refractory material to the point of thermal equilibrium.

<sup>127</sup> Since the relative consumptions of double-muffle furnaces – and the two outside muffles of the triple-muffles furnaces – are known, the consumption of 15.6 kg per hour and muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a moderately thin corpse, the center muffle of the triple-muffle furnace would not only consume no energy, but it would actually save energy worth almost 11 kg of coke; if it referred to an emaciated corpse, the energy saving would amount to almost 20 kg of coke. Thus, neither of these two cases can be true.

<sup>128</sup> Topf cost estimate for concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>129</sup> Letter from the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>130</sup> Letter from the Topf Company to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, July 14, 1941. Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

Group C. In this letter, the following 24-hour capacities of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau are mentioned:<sup>131</sup>

– old Crematorium I:	340 persons
– Crematorium II:	1,440 persons
– Crematorium III:	1,440 persons
– Crematorium IV:	768 persons
– Crematorium V:	768 persons
<b>Total:</b>	<b>4,756 persons</b>

Based on this document, the time required for a cremation in the double-muffle furnace was about 25 minutes, and 15 minutes in the three- and eight-muffle furnaces.

In order to determine to what extent the data provided by these three documents are technologically founded, and in order to estimate the minimum time required for the cremation process in the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz, we shall apply four objective test criteria, all of which are based on practical experience:

1. The results of cremation experiments with coke performed by the engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927.
2. An excerpt from the cremation lists of the crematorium at Gusen Camp.
3. Numerous excerpts of such lists relating to the crematorium of Westerbork.
4. Finally, the cremation lists of the crematorium at the Terezín Ghetto, containing four oil-fired furnaces made by Ignis Hüttenbau, which were without any doubt the most efficient furnaces built during the Second World War, will allow us to determine the lowest time limit required for the cremation process in the cremation furnaces built during the 1940s in German concentration camps and ghettos.

## 6.2. Richard Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As indicated in Subchapter 3.6., the time required for the cremation process depends mainly on the structure and chemical composition of the human body, but to a significant extent also on the design and operation of the cremation furnace.

Since the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau were coke-fired, it is appropriate to compare, for a better understanding of the cremation process, the experiment with coke-fired cremations performed by engineer Richard Kessler on January 5, 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau.<sup>132</sup>

Of course, in order to arrive at a realistic assessment, it is necessary to keep in mind that the furnace by Gebrüder Beck used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, both due to the higher weight of refractory material and the presence of a recuperator, and because Kessler's furnace was equipped with many monitoring devices permitting effective control during every phase of the cremation. Finally, Kessler's cremations were performed with special caution under the surveillance of an expert engineer, so that the entire process was optimized.

The influence of a coffin – present during Kessler's experiments, but absent in Auschwitz – is considered to have had no influence on the duration of the cremation, because the disadvantage of a slightly delayed beginning of the corpse's cremation was compensated by the advantage of additional heat provided by the burning coffin.

Now to Kessler's experimental results. On average, the initial temperature of the cremation was 800°C (1472°F); the highest temperature during the combustion of the coffin of about 1000°C (1832°F) was reached after 12 min. The highest temperature of combustion of the bodies of about 900°C (1652°F) was reached after 28 min. The average duration of evaporation of body fluids was 27 minutes, while the main combustion process within the muffle lasted some 55 minutes. After that, the intensity of combustion decreased gradually until it stopped after another 31 minutes. Thus, the average duration of the entire cremation was 86 minutes.

<sup>131</sup> *APMO*, BW 30/42, p. 3; *RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

<sup>132</sup> R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *op. cit.* (note 30).

It is important to realize that Kessler's cremation process was different from the process applied in Auschwitz-Birkenau: For legal reasons, Kessler had to wait until the glowing ash from the cremated body no longer gave off any flames before he transferred it into the ash container. By contrast, in the Topf cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau, the next body was introduced into the muffle as soon as the remains of the first had dropped through the muffle grate into the ash chamber, where the cremation process then concluded. Thus, the main part of the cremation in the Topf furnaces was finished at the point where the remains of the first body dropped through the muffle grate into the afterburn chamber, where they then continued to burn for another 20 minutes. This follows from Topf's guidelines.

In Kessler's case, the average time between introducing the body and attaining maximum temperature was 55 minutes. At the point where the maximum heat was attained, the body was still in the muffle, as the increase of the muffle temperature to almost 900°C (1652°F) shows. Therefore, the duration of the cremation process up to the point where the remains of the body dropped through the muffle grate into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than 55 minutes. As a point of reference, we conclude that the average duration of the main process of a single cremation in a coke-fired muffle was not shorter than 55 minutes.

### 6.3. Cremation Lists of the Crematorium at Gusen

This list is subdivided in four columns.<sup>119</sup> The first one ("*Uhr*") gives the time and the number of wheelbarrows of coke; the second column ("*Datum*") indicates the date of cremation, the third one ("*Leichen*") the number of corpses cremated, the fourth ("*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*") the total number of wheelbarrows of coke (1 cart = 60 kg), which means that the first column lists the numbers of carts progressively, so the last figure of the first column corresponds to the figure in the fourth column. However, the first column (time) does not give the time of beginning and end of the cremation, but the times when coke was taken from the coke storage, or the time when the relevant numbers of coke carts were unloaded near the furnace.

The only objective criterion that allows establishing the duration of the cremation with some approximation is the combustion capacity of the fireplaces, namely the amount of coke burned in one fireplace in an hour. With natural draft, this capacity was 90-120 kg of coke per hour and square meter. According to the above-quoted memo of March 17, 1943,<sup>124</sup> the combustion capacity of the fireplaces of the triple- and eight-muffle Topf furnaces of Auschwitz were 35 kg of coke per hour. Since the surface of the fireplaces was 0.3 m<sup>2</sup>, the combustion capacity per m<sup>2</sup> was  $(35 \div 0.3 =) 116.7 \text{ kg/h} \approx 120 \text{ kg/h}$ .

The combustion capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, pulling oxygen through the grate. For coke-fired furnaces, the highest acceptable draft with forced-draft devices (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column,<sup>133</sup> corresponding to the combustion of about 180 kg of coke per hour and square meter of grate.<sup>134</sup> Since each fireplace grill of the Gusen furnace had a surface of  $(0.5 \times 0.5 =) 0.25 \text{ m}^2$ , the maximum capacity, with a draft of 30 mm of water column, was  $(180 \times 0.25 =) 45 \text{ kg}$  of coke per hour, or 90 kg for both fireplaces together.

Also, the three forced-draft devices initially installed in Crematorium II at Birkenau worked with a pressure of 30 mm of water column, with a gas volume of 40,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h, each driven by a 380-Volt/15-HP motor. The standard forced-draft blowers installed in the Gusen Crematorium were also installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz with a gas volume of 4,000 m<sup>3</sup>/h and an engine of 3 HP. The pressure difference it produced is not known, but it sure was not higher than 30 mm water column.

We return now to the problem of the duration of the cremation. We assume that cremations at Gusen began at 7 am on October 31, 1941, and ended at 23 pm on November 12, 1941, which would have been 304 hours or 18,240 minutes.<sup>135</sup> The duration of the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed (see Subchapter 5.1.) depends of course on the combustion capacity of the fireplaces. As shown above, the maximum combustion capacity of

<sup>133</sup> W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 71.

<sup>134</sup> G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1916, p. 366.

<sup>135</sup> 12 days plus 16 hours, or 12.67 days.

the two Gusen fireplaces with forced-draft blowers at a pressure of 30 mm water column was about 90 kg/h of coke. This results in a total combustion time of the coke of  $(20,700 \div 90 =) 230$  hours or 13,800 min., an average time of activity of the furnace of  $(230 \text{ hours} \div 12.67 \text{ days} \approx) 18$  hours per day, and an average incineration time per corpse of  $(30.6 \div 45 \times 60 \approx) 41$  minutes. This is the lowest theoretical value.

According to operation instruction of the Topf Company for the double- and triple-muffle furnace, the post-combustion of the corpse residues lasted about 20 minutes; adding this time to the main combustion – 40 minutes – results in a total cremation time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit Dr. Jones called “thermal barrier,” that is to say the lower time limit which cannot be undercut. This duration, as will be explained subsequently, is valid for the Gusen furnace, but cannot be attributed directly to the double-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, referred to explicitly.

#### 6.4. Cremation List of the Crematorium at Westerbork

The crematorium at Westerbork Camp (Holland) was equipped with a coke-fired Kori furnace, which went into operation on March 15, 1943, at a moment when the mortality was increasing rapidly.<sup>136</sup> Several documents on the activity of this crematorium have been preserved. Those of interest here are:

- the “Crematorium Operation Book” (*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*) containing the names of the deceased between June 23, 1943, and March 31, 1944, (numbered from 277 to 510, corresponding to the numbers on the urns used) with date of birth and date of death;<sup>137</sup>
- various cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the time each cremation took, and the amount of coke used;<sup>138</sup>
- also, a “List of names of Jewish persons deceased in the Westerbork and Buchenwald Camps and buried in Dutch cemeteries” exists, edited by the Dutch Red Cross, in which all of the names of the dead Jews of Westerbork are recorded in alphabetical order, giving, *i.a.*, the date of birth, date of death and cremation, as well as the urn number.<sup>139</sup>

According to this, cremations did not take place every day, but only after a sufficient number of corpses had accumulated in the morgue of the Crematorium in order to save fuel.

In the Westerbork Camp, a high percentage of the deceased were newborn babies, with 25% in May and June 1943, and 40% in August.<sup>140</sup> Most of these babies were only a few months old, and sometimes only a few days. Usually, two of these corpses were cremated together, and in some cases one baby corpse together with an adult. In a few cases, the corpses of little children were put into the furnace in between the cremation of two adult corpses, so their cremation coincided with the final phase of the preceding and the initial phase of the succeeding cremation. The average duration for cremating an adult corpse individually was 50 min, whereas the cremation of a baby (average age: one year) together with an adult corpse (average age: 70 years) lasted 57 min.

Here, as for the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the end of the cremation is defined by the moment when the residues of the corpse(s) fell into the post-combustion chamber, enabling the introduction of a new corpse into the muffle.

#### 6.5. Cremation List of Ignis Hüttenbau Oil-Fired Furnace in Terezín

The Ignis Hüttenbau furnaces in Terezín were by far the most modern and efficient of all those ever installed in German concentration camps. Their design had been inspired by the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces. Additionally, they were equipped with a powerful forced-draft blower and an adjustable oil burner. We will later return to these special installations.

<sup>136</sup> Second half-year of 1942: 108; 1943: 593; 1944: 50; 1945: 4; *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945*. ROD (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), C[64] 514, p. 1

<sup>137</sup> ROD, C[64] 292.

<sup>138</sup> ROD, C[64] 392.

<sup>139</sup> ROD, C[64] 314.

<sup>140</sup> *Rapport over de sterfte... op. cit.* (note 136), p. 2.

The examination of 717 cremations performed in these furnaces between October 3 and November 15, 1943 (41 days), results in the following:<sup>141</sup>

- The minimal average cremation time on a single day was about 32 min. in Furnace No. III (November 9, 1943, with 23 cremations) and about 31 min. in Furnace No. IV (October 10).
- The average duration of all cremations was about 36 min. in both furnaces.
- 491 of the 682 cremations, for which the duration is indicated, lasted 35 minutes or less (72%); 22% lasted between 40 and 45 min., 42 lasted between 50 and 60 min., 1 lasted more than 60 min.
- On average, it took some 35 min. to cremate a female corpse, and around 36 min. to cremate a male corpse.

In order to save fuel, cremations were performed only in one furnace at a time, so that it would be kept in thermal equilibrium. After a certain number of cremations, operation was passed on to the other furnace; this was continued in a cyclic manner.

## 6.6. Conclusions

1) The shortest time required for a cremation of a corpse resulting from experimental data referred to in this chapter is that of the Ignis Hüttenbau furnace in Terezín: 35-36 min. However, it is necessary to keep in mind to what this duration refers, and what made it possible. The Ignis Hüttenbau furnaces were much larger and bulkier than the Topf furnaces. In particular, their muffles were 100 cm high, 90 cm wide, and 260 cm long, while the respective dimensions of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces were 80, 70, and 200 cm. The Terezín furnaces allowed a procedure which was impossible with the Topf furnaces: the body was introduced into the front of the muffle in a light coffin of unfinished boards, which was exposed to the combustion air injected from eight nozzles and the flame of the oil burner, thus quickly burning up. Generally after 30-35 minutes, when the body was basically dehydrated and started to disintegrate, it was pushed into the back part of the muffle. There, the main combustion took place and the remains fell into the post-combustion chamber. This way, another corpse could already be introduced after the last one had barely dehydrated.

2) Such a procedure was impossible with the Topf furnaces, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of its muffles rendered it impossible. In the Topf double-muffle furnace at Gusen, the theoretical minimal duration of 40 min. depended first of all on the special structure of the muffles' refractory grate (consisting of transversal and longitudinal beams forming eight rectangular openings of 30 cm × 25 cm), which allowed huge body parts to fall into the post-combustion chamber pretty early, completing the main combustion in there and freeing the muffle for the next corpse. The muffles of the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz, on the other hand, had only transversal beams with a gap of ca. 20 cm between them. Second, the forced-draft blowers in Gusen were much more efficient than those installed in Crematorium 1 at Auschwitz, where the same type of installation served six muffles instead of just two like in Gusen, while none of the Birkenau crematoria had any forced-draft devices. Thus, the cremation capacity alleged in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, was based on experiences with the furnace at Gusen, but not with those of Auschwitz: the claimed capacity of 30 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 40 min. for each main cremation phase in the muffle) assumed the highest obtainable forced-draft pressure. In light of the results obtained with the Ignis Hüttenbau furnaces, a capacity of 36 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 33 min. for each main cremation phase in the muffle) was impossible to achieve as an *average cremation time*, a value that could be attained only in exceptional cases. The duration of 40 min. represents a minimum limit, which could not be achieved with the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 min., which was confirmed by experiments performed by engineer Kessler. We must consider, however, that the Kori furnace of Westerbork could provide more heat than the Topf furnaces at Auschwitz due to a bigger fireplace area (0.8 m × 0.6 m, capacity of ca. 58 kg/h of coke),<sup>142</sup> and that

<sup>141</sup> For details and sources see our study, *op. cit.* (note 1), Vol. 1, pp. 400-405.

<sup>142</sup> Drawing H. Kori J.No. 9239.

the Topf letter of November 1, 1940, cited above, speaks of an average duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz type furnace of 60 min.<sup>129</sup>

4) The 60-minute duration for cremating a single body in the furnaces at Birkenau was confirmed by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service *Smersh*. During the interrogation on March 4, 1946, K. Schultze stated:<sup>143</sup>

*“Five furnaces were located in the two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each furnace [one in each muffle], i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. In one crematorium with five furnaces [and fifteen muffles], one could incinerate fifteen corpses in one hour.”*

During the interrogation on March 5, 1946, K. Prüfer explained why the cremation lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:<sup>144</sup>

*“In civilian crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to pre-heat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with smoke developing. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used.*

*Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a Crematorium in Auschwitz?*

*Answer: In a crematorium that had five furnaces and fifteen muffles, one cremated fifteen corpses in an hour.”*

Thus, these two engineers also confirmed that the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau could incinerate one corpse per hour and muffle. Now that we have determined the average duration of a cremation in these furnaces, we must address the question of whether the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in a muffle of the Topf furnaces would have saved any time and fuel. This question will be discussed in Subchapter 7.2.

## 7. Cremation Capacity of the Auschwitz Cremation Furnaces

### 7.1. Uninterrupted Operation of the Furnace

Even though the duration of the cremation process is an important factor contributing to the capacity of a cremation furnace, it is not the only factor, because it is also influenced greatly by two other factors: the time span during which cremations can be carried out without interruptions, and whether two or more corpses can be cremated concurrently. In this Subchapter, we will consider the first factor.

Like any furnace fired with solid fuel, the functionality of a coke-fired furnace depends on the working conditions of the fireplace grill, which decreases inevitably as a result of the formation of slag. For this reason, Topf's operation manual for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces stated:<sup>145</sup>

*“Every evening the generator grill must be cleaned of coke cinders and the ash must be removed.”*

#### 7.1.1. Formation and Removal of Cinders

The formation of slag in the fireplaces of the coke-gas generators is an inevitable phenomenon, because every solid fuel contains incombustible ingredients that melt at high temperatures, which drain down through the layer of fuel and solidify on the grill due to the cooling caused by the fresh air fed into the generator, eventually blocking the gaps between the grill bars.<sup>145</sup> The melting point of coke slag fluctuates between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually

<sup>143</sup> *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 52; cf. Mattogno/Graf, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 173.

<sup>144</sup> *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 33a; cf. Mattogno/Graf, *op. cit.* (note 73), p. 129.

<sup>145</sup> Hans Schulze-Manitius, “Moderne Feuerungsroste,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(8) (1935), pp. 86-90, here p. 89.

around 1,100-1,200°C,<sup>146</sup> whereas the temperature of coke fireplaces is ca. 1,500°C.<sup>147</sup> To give an idea about the quantity of slag produced on the fireplace grill, we refer to the cremation experiments by R. Kessler of January 5, 1927, during which 436 kg of coke resulted in 21 kg (4.8%) of slag.<sup>148</sup>

The removal of slag from the surface of the grill, to which it was sintered firmly, required special tools and was an arduous task. It required, of course, that the grill was free of coke, which means that the furnace was shut down. Thus, the time required for the entire procedure included the time to shut down the furnace and to reheat it afterwards.

### 7.1.2. Duration of Consecutive Operations

In a letter by the Kori Company to *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer of the Lublin POW Camp (Majdanek) of October 23, 1941, the warm-water production for 50 showers by using the excess heat of the Kori five-muffle furnace was considered for “a daily operation of 20 hours” (“*täglich bei einem 20 Stundenbetrieb*”).<sup>149</sup> Since in this project engineer Kori aimed to obtain the highest efficiency possible, it is clear that he expected an interruption of the furnace’s activity for four hours each day, which was probably the time required to clean the fireplaces. We can therefore assume that these furnaces normally operated uninterruptedly for 20 hours a day. This does obviously not mean that the furnaces were unable to operate for more than 20 hours continuously, but only that they worked more efficiently when subject to a 20/4 hours operating/cleaning cycle.

In his testimony during the trial against Rudolf Höß, engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period of “3 hours of interruption per day for extracting the slag from the gas generator and for various smaller activities.”<sup>150</sup>

## 7.2. Simultaneous Cremation of More Than One Corpse in One Muffle

To complete the study of the cremation capacity of the Topf furnaces, it remains to be examined whether it was possible to increase the capacity of the furnace by increasing the load, that is to say, by introducing two or more adult corpses into a single muffle. Such a practice was forbidden by law for civilian crematoria. As described above, in the Westerbork crematorium this practice was applied only for the simultaneous cremation of adult corpses with the corpses of babies. In the crematorium of Terezín with its four huge oil-fired furnaces, the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle was common practice, but the corpses were introduced consecutively, one in front of the other. This procedure required a completely different furnace design than that of the Topf furnaces designed for the concentration camps, so the experiences with the Terezín crematorium cannot serve as a point of reference for the controversial problem analyzed in this chapter.

### 7.2.1. Experiences with Incineration Furnaces of Animal Carcasses

From a practical point of view, the technical approach to simultaneously cremate several corpses is the operation of incineration furnaces for animal carcasses. The following table summarizes the results of the operation of eight furnace models for the incineration of animal carcasses by the Kori firm,<sup>151</sup> with the following data in the respective column numbers:

- 1: type of furnace
- 2: maximum load of the furnace with organic substance
- 3: relative consumption of fossil carbon<sup>152</sup>
- 4: duration of combustion process
- 5: quantity of fossil carbon required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance

<sup>146</sup> A.J. ter Linden, “Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(2) (1935), pp. 14-20, here p. 14.

<sup>147</sup> H. Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*, op. cit. (note 26), p. 3.

<sup>148</sup> R. Kessler, op. cit. (note 30), Issue 9, p. 154.

<sup>149</sup> *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, Vol. 1.

<sup>150</sup> *AGK*, NTN, 93, p. 47.

<sup>151</sup> W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle/Saale 1905, p. 43.

<sup>152</sup> This is a theoretical figure assuming carbon that has no other components in it, neither combustible nor incombustible. This way, the influence of coal and coke of various caloric values is eliminated.



6: time required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance  
7: quantity of organic substance incinerated in 1 min. (in kg)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5.0 h	0.440 kg	72 sec	0.83 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6.0 h	0.419 kg	70 sec	0.86 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7.0 h	0.405 kg	68 sec	0.88 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8.0 h	0.377 kg	64 sec	0.94 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 h	0.370 kg	63 sec	0.95 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 h	0.346 kg	58 sec	1.03 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12.0 h	0.353 kg	58 sec	1.04 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 h	0.333 kg	54 sec	1.11 kg

These data are valid points of reference for the subject of this chapter, because these furnaces really performed simultaneous cremations of several animal carcasses, or parts of them, in the same muffle.

In the furnace with the highest capacity, Model 4b, the simultaneous incineration of 900 kg of organic substance, which equates to almost 13 human bodies of 70 kg each (an average adult human), required 54 seconds per kg of organic substance, and consumed 0.333 kg of fossil carbon per kg of organic substance. For a 70-kg body, this corresponds to 63 minutes and 23.3 kg of fossil carbon.

The furnace Model 2b had a muffle with a surface area (1.38 m²), which was quite comparable to that of the Topf triple-muffle furnace (1.4 m²). In this furnace model, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the greatest load (450 kg) would have resulted in a cremation time of 75 minutes and a fuel consumption of coke equal to 28.2 kg for each corpse of 70 kg. However, since the Kori furnace had been specially designed for the mass incineration of animal carcasses, these data cannot be transferred directly to the Topf furnaces, which means that, with the same load, the Topf furnaces would have required more time and fuel. In other words: It is feasible to state that simultaneous cremations of multiple corpses, instead of their subsequent cremation, would not have resulted in any savings in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, neither in time nor in fuel. In fact, such a procedure would have backfired big time, because several effects of piling multiple corpses into the small Auschwitz muffles have to be considered:

1. Introducing numerous cold corpses would have reduced the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation process would have slowed down tremendously. The fireplaces were not designed to supply the heat needed for such a situation.
2. Reducing the free volume in the muffle by cram-packing it with corpses would have led to a drastically increased speed with which the combustion gases flowed through the muffle. The heat produced by the burning coke-gas, rather than being transferred to the muffle walls and corpses, would have been lost in the flue and chimney.
3. Once the corpses burned (after dehydration), the flow rate of the gasses would have increased even further by several corpses producing smoke gasses instead of just one. This means that the combusting gases would have rushed very quickly through the muffle, entering the flue while still burning, thus overheating and damaging the flue and chimney.
4. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed. If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.

In addition, the muffle doors of these furnaces were so small – 60 cm wide and high, with the upper half forming a semi-circle, and the lower 10 cm being taken up by the rollers and stretcher used for introducing the corpse(s) – that it may have been possible to squeeze two corpses through them, but certainly not more.

### 7.2.2. The Experiences of the Westerbork Crematorium

Experiences from consecutive cremations in the Westerbork crematorium confirm this conclusion. As indicated in Subchapter 6.4., the corpses of two adults were never cremated together in this crematorium. The only kind of simultaneous cremation was that of an adult corpse together with the corpse of a baby. As shown, this prolonged the average cremation time by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes), which is at least equal to, if not considerably more than, the percentage of the baby's weight compared to that of the adult ( $5\text{--}10\text{ kg} \div 70\text{ kg} = 7\text{--}14\%$ ). This indicates that the simultaneous cremation of two adults would have at least doubled the duration of a single-corpse cremation.

### 7.3. Soviet Claims about the Kori Furnaces at Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof

After the occupation of the eastern concentration camps by the Red Army, the Soviets established various 'Investigative Commissions' that investigated, among other things, the technical features of the cremation furnaces at the Stutthof Camp (May 1945),<sup>153</sup> the Sachsenhausen Camp (June 1945)<sup>154</sup> and the Majdanek Camp (August 1944).<sup>155</sup> The Soviet experts established the duration of a cremation on the base of a "Guiding diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various cremation furnaces as a function of the temperature," claiming the following relation between temperature and the duration of cremation:

1. Klingenstierna furnace:	800°C:	120 min
	900°C:	105 min
2. Siemens furnace:	1,000°C:	90 min
	1,100°C:	75 min
	1,200°C:	60 min
3. Schneider furnace:	1,300°C:	45 min
	1,400°C:	30 min
	1,500°C:	15 min

The source of the data used to edit the diagram is unknown, but it must be assumed that all data with temperatures above 1000°, which were not reached by any crematorium at that time, must have been extrapolated linearly, which is utterly inadmissible because at a theoretical temperature of 1,600°C, this would lead to a cremation time of zero minutes – and even of negative times beyond that!<sup>156</sup> As described in Subchapter 3.1., all three furnaces listed here were extremely old models. They all operated with the indirect firing method, where only heated air of up to 1000°C was employed for the cremation, which took between 45 and 90 minutes.

The Soviet experts performed another inadmissible extrapolation regarding the load of the furnaces. Since simultaneous cremation were outlawed in civilian crematoria, as a result of which there were no empirical data in this regard, the Soviet experts simply took the data relating to individual cremations, but attributed the cremation times to a muffle loaded with two to twelve bodies. But as was shown in the previous subchapter, increasing the load of a muffle designed for a single corpse unavoidably leads to a progressive increase of the incineration time. Therefore, this diagram of the Soviet experts is lacking scientific foundation.

The coke-fired Kori furnaces at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek, and Stutthof with an average operating temperature of 800°C and an average duration of a single cremation of 50 minutes (like the Kori furnace at Westerbork) could incinerate 144, 115, and 58 bodies in 24 hours, respectively. This means that the Soviet experts calculated capacities which were five times higher than the actual capacity of the Sachsenhausen crematorium, thirteen times higher than

<sup>153</sup> "Protocol about technical features of the SS concentration camp of Stutthof," May 14, 1945. *GARF* (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moscow), 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

<sup>154</sup> *GARF*, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.

<sup>155</sup> *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original report in Russian has been reproduced in J. Graf, C. Matogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, p. 318.

<sup>156</sup> Cf. also Richard Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 136.

that of the Majdanek crematorium, and ten times higher than that of the Stutthof crematorium! What needs to be pointed out, however, is the fact that not even the Soviet experts dared to attribute cremation times lower than 60 minutes to cremation furnaces: even to the highest temperature, 1100°C, occurring only for a few moments, they assigned a substantial duration of 75 minutes.

7.4. Auschwitz Furnace Capacity for Normal Bodies

Therefore, given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours of operation per day, the actual theoretical maximum capacity of the Topf cremation furnaces of Auschwitz and Birkenau per 24 hours was as follows:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 20 h/day =	120 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Total	52	× 20 h/day =	1,040 normal bodies/day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical, because it ignores an important fact: according to the memo of March 17, 1943,<sup>124</sup> the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, of which the first hour was probably needed to bring the furnaces back to operational temperature, meaning that only 11 hours were left for actual cremations. Hence, the actual capacity was only 60% of the values given above:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 11 h/day =	66 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 11 h/day =	165 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 11 h/day =	165 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 11 h/day =	88 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 11 h/day =	88 normal bodies/day
Total	52	× 11 h/day =	572 normal bodies/day

7.5. The Reason for Extending the Cremation Facilities in Birkenau

Originally, only one new crematorium with 15 muffles was planned to be constructed in Birkenau (Crematorium II), but this plan was extended in 1942 to four crematoria with altogether 46 muffles. There were two related reasons for extending the cremation facilities at Birkenau. The first reason was an order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to enlarge the camp so it could hold 200,000 inmates.<sup>157</sup> The second factor was the inmates’ mortality, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic that got out of control also in July 1942.

August 1942 was the month with the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz Camp.<sup>158</sup> Some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost twice as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths). The first known evidence for the decision to erect three more Crematoria is dated August 14, 1942 (which is the date given on the Blueprint No. 1678 for the Crematoria IV/V<sup>159</sup>). By August 13, 2,593 inmates had already died during that month, with an average mortality of almost 200 deaths per day. During the six days of August 14 to 19 – the day which is referred to in the discussions summarized in a memo of August 21<sup>160</sup> –, the mortality was even higher: 2,486 deaths, on average ca. 415 per day. The maximum was reached on August 19 with 542 deaths. On August 1, 1942, 21,421 inmates were incarcerated in the men’s camp. Just 18 days later, on August 19, almost 20% of them had died – 4,113, to be accurate. That is on average 216 per day; 1,675

<sup>157</sup> Letters Bischoff to Amt CV of SS WVHA, Aug. 3 and 27, 1942. *GARF*, 7021-108-32, pp. 37 and 41.  
<sup>158</sup> See my study *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023, Part 2, pp. 188-191. All the mortality data mentioned below were taken from this book.  
<sup>159</sup> *APMO*, negative n. 20946/6  
<sup>160</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

of them had died between August 14 and 19 (279/day). Between August 1 and 19, 1942, the average strength of the men's camp was 22,900. If already such a small population could result in a mortality of 500 corpses per day, what would have happened if a similar epidemic had erupted with a camp holding 200,000 inmates?

## 8. Days of Operation of the Birkenau Crematoria

The following table shows from when and until when the crematoria of Birkenau existed:

	TIME IN EXISTENCE	DAYS
Crematorium II	March 15, 1943 – November 27, 1944	624
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria II and III together		1,145
Crematoria IV and V together		1,222

However, the Topf cremation furnaces of Birkenau suffered constantly from defects, which interrupted their activity frequently and sometimes for long periods of time.

Crematorium II was subjected to the first serious repairs a little more than a week after it started operating. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze came to Auschwitz to verify the extent of the damage.<sup>161</sup> At the beginning of April, it was discovered that the damage was not limited to the three forced-draft units, which had burned out, but that parts of the refractory material of both flue and chimney had collapsed,<sup>162</sup> so that the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked Prüfer during his visit (between April 4 and 9) for a “new suggestion regarding the chimney lining.”<sup>163</sup> From a drawing of the Central Construction Office, it turns out that the damage had affected parts of the walls delimiting the chimney's center smoke channel.<sup>164</sup> Thus, this crematorium remained inactive from May 17<sup>165</sup> to September 1, 1943,<sup>166</sup> and was doubtlessly operated only at reduced load between the beginning of April and May 16.

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31. Crematorium IV quickly suffered irreparable damage, and could operate only from March 22 to May 10.<sup>167</sup> As for Crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until Crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months, from April 4 to June 24.<sup>168</sup>

Thus, the following picture emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943:

<sup>161</sup> *APMO*, BW 30/25, p. 8.

<sup>162</sup> *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 17.

<sup>163</sup> Memo of Kirschnek from Sept. 14, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-26, p. 144.

<sup>164</sup> The chimney of Crematoria II & III was subdivided into three smoke channels with a cross-section of 80 cm × 120 cm.

<sup>165</sup> Between May 17 and 19, Topf engineer Messing disassembled the three forced-draft blowers of Crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler company began the repair job (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 37).

<sup>166</sup> The work was probably finished toward the end of August, because on August 30, the Central Construction Office requested various painting products from the Supplies Administration for Crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 23).

<sup>167</sup> This date is also only approximate. Cracks already appeared in the eight-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV as early as April 3 (*APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 42); the SS Construction Office's telegram to the Topf Company, dated May 14, 1943, requests “calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV” (*APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 41). This means that the Chimney of Crematorium IV had also been seriously damaged before this date.

<sup>168</sup> Pressac claims that Crematorium IV was no longer used after September 1943 (J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, op. cit. (note 7), p. 81), but does not document his claim. According to R. Höß, the crematorium had to be “had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out” (R. Hoess, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959, p. 215).

	TIME PERIOD	EXISTENCE	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	March 15 – Dec. 31	292 days	166 days	126 days
Crematorium III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190 days	190 days	–
Crematorium IV	March 22 – Dec. 31	285 days	50 days	235 days
Crematorium V	April 4 – Dec. 31	272 days	82 days	190 days
TOTAL:		1,039 days	488 days	551 days

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943 to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several furnaces of Crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 furnace doors.<sup>169</sup>

The data available for 1944 are less complete. On February 2, 1944, the Central Construction Office asked the camp commandant again for permission to allow the engineers Prüfer and Holick access to the camp “in order to inspect and repair the damages to the large disinfection facility in the POW camp and in the crematoria.”<sup>170</sup> On February 22, 1944, the garrison administration (*Standortverwaltung*) ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 400 refractory bricks “for urgent repairs of the crematoria.”<sup>171</sup>

On April 3, 1944, an order was issued for the “repair of 20 furnace doors” for the furnaces of Crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, *i.e.*, 196 days later.<sup>172</sup>

By beginning of May 1944, some refractory lining of the crematoria’s smoke flues and chimneys were damaged again, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau Camp asked the camp commandant for a “permission to enter the Crematoria I-IV” (II through V in today’s numbering system) for the Koehler Company,<sup>173</sup> because it had been “commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria.”<sup>174</sup>

Between June 20 and July 20, a further “two large and five small furnace doors” were repaired.<sup>175</sup> In 1943, Crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and Crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944, there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to “repair 30 furnace doors” in these crematoria shows.<sup>172</sup> The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for “repairs” to Crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on September 6.<sup>172</sup>

However, if we take Pressac’s word, Crematorium IV was used as a dormitory from late May 1944 on for the prisoners making up the *Sonderkommando*.<sup>176</sup> One can thus assume that Crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas Crematorium V was functional from early June 1944 until January 18, 1945, *i.e.*, for 230 days.

We summarize. In 1943, Crematorium II worked at least from April 9 to May 16 at reduced load, *i.e.*, for at least 38 days. The damage to the chimney of Crematorium I in the summer of 1942, which subsequently had to be torn down and rebuilt, no doubt made the Central Construction Office somewhat careful, so that it is reasonable to assume a 50% work load, hence operation time for Crematorium II for this period of time (= 10 h per day), which is equivalent to 19 days of 100% operation. From May 17 to August 31, Crematorium II remained closed for 107 days. In addition to this, some individual furnaces were out of service as a result of repairing individual furnace doors (20 doors for 294 days and 7 doors for 30 days, which is equivalent to 10 furnace doors for ca. 600 days). If taking into account that each triple-muffle furnace had ten furnace doors of various kinds, and that Crematoria II and III had ten such furnaces altogether, this amounts to 60 more days of inactivity for these crematoria.

On February 2, 1944, damages to the refractory material of Crematoria II and III were discovered, which was repaired by February 22. These damages affected at least two furnaces (one in each crematorium), leaving them inactive for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to (25÷5=) 5 days of activity for each crematorium as a whole.

<sup>169</sup> *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95 (HöB Trial).

<sup>170</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-345, p. 50.

<sup>171</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 13.

<sup>172</sup> *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96 (HöB Trial).

<sup>173</sup> The Koehler firm had constructed the smoke flues and chimneys of the Crematoria II & III.

<sup>174</sup> *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 377.

<sup>175</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 637.

<sup>176</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 389.

At the beginning of May 1944, the flues and/or chimneys of Crematorium II, III, and V had to be repaired again. In lack of any sources, we assume that the ensuing intensive repairs took only three days to complete for each crematorium.

In 1944, therefore, Crematoria II and III remained inactive for at least  $(60+5+5+3+3=)$  76 days, or on average 38 days per crematorium, and Crematorium V for at least 3 days.

Thus, the service times for the cremation furnaces of Birkenau for the year 1944 (and for January 1945) may be summarized as follows, although this does not take into account the downtime of individual furnaces as mentioned earlier:

	TIME PERIOD	DAYS	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266 days	38 days
Crematorium III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	266 days	38 days
Crematorium IV	–	–	–	–
Crematorium V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30	304	144 days	160 days
TOTAL:		912	676 days	236 days

For the present considerations, the operational period of all crematoria will end on October 30, 1944, because the alleged mass murders in the crematoria are said to have ceased on that day. Now we can calculate the total number of days on which the crematoria of Birkenau were in service:

- Crematoria II and III together: 888 days in Service
- Crematoria IV and V together: 276 days in Service

From March 15, 1943, to October 30, 1944, ca. 50,000 registered inmates died a ‘natural death’ in the camp according to the *Auschwitz Death Books*,<sup>177</sup> of whom some 3,050 were cremated in Crematorium I.<sup>178</sup> Assuming that the remaining 46,950 corpses were cremated in proportion to the days of activity and the number of muffles of the crematoria (Crematoria II & III = 86%, Crematoria IV & V = 14%), this means that some 40,400 corpses were cremated in Crematoria II & III and some 6,650 in Crematoria IV & V. In case of 20 hours of activity per day of the cremation furnaces (see table Subchapter 7.4.), the cremation of these bodies required thus:

- Crematoria II & III:  $(40,400 \text{ corpses} \div 300 \text{ corpses/day}) =$  135 days  
of both crematoria together
- Crematoria IV & V:  $(6,650 \text{ corpses} \div 160 \text{ corpses/day}) =$  42 days  
of both crematoria together

So, for further cremations there would have remained:

- Crematoria II & III:  $(888 - 135 =)$  753 days of both crematoria together
- Crematoria IV & V:  $(276 - 42 =)$  234 days of both crematoria together

Taking into account the presence of children, the number of bodies that could be cremated daily increases by about  $\frac{1}{6}$ . Hence, there was theoretically enough time to cremate the following number of corpses of alleged gassed victims:

- Crematoria II & III:  $(753 \times 360 \text{ corpses/day}) =$  271,080
- Crematoria IV & V:  $(234 \times 192 \text{ corpses/day}) =$  44,928
- In Total: 316,008

Even though these figures are based on real data, they are merely theoretical, and not just because there was no coke to cremate these hypothetical gassing victims. In reality, another factor influenced the number of possible cremations in a decisive manner: the duration of the muffles’ refractory material.

## 9. Durability of the Cremation Furnaces’ Firebrick

As a result of thermal stresses, the fireproof brick of a cremation furnace inevitably wears out, and eventually this becomes a serious hazard. In the civilian cremation furnaces which had been constructed in the usual manner and with the building materials normally used in

<sup>177</sup> From March 14 to December 31, 1943, some 22,800 inmates died according to the *Sterbebücher*; some 30,000 more inmates died in 1944, roughly 27,000 to 28,000 of them until the end of October 1944.

<sup>178</sup> *Leichenhallenbuch*. Statistical analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 143.

the 1930s, the lifespan of the fireproof lining was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf Company claimed to have managed to extend its durability to 3,000 cremations,<sup>179</sup> but this referred to the electric furnace in the crematorium of Erfurt, in which the temperature was distributed more evenly, and the stress on the masonry was correspondingly lower than in coke-fired furnaces, resulting in a longer service life.

For the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the fireproof brick was greater, not only because of the lesser mass of this fireproof material and its lower quality, but also because of the greater rate of use of the facility, and also due to its operation by untrained inmate personnel whose hostile attitude to their work may very well have been reflected in the carelessness they showed in performing that work.

The very real impact of these factors is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle cremation furnace at Gusen. This furnace went into service on January 29, 1941<sup>180</sup> but was already damaged only eight months later. On September 24, the SS Construction Office of the Mauthausen Camp requested the Topf Company to “immediately dispatch one of your furnace specialists to repair the cremation furnace in the Gusen Labor Camp.”<sup>181</sup> Topf sent the fitter August Willing, who arrived in Gusen on October 11, and went to work the next day. From the relevant “receipts for special billing re. day-rate jobs” we know that this work took from October 12 to November 9, 1941. During 68 work hours in the week of October 16 to 22, he replaced the fireproof brick of the furnace (“dismantling the furnace, and rebuilding inside”). During 68 work hours the following week, he finished lining the outside brickwork and performed a test cremation. Willing remained at Gusen until November 9 to tune the furnace properly and to supervise its operation.<sup>182</sup>

From February 1 to October 15, 1941, the day of the last cremations before repair works commenced, 2,876 inmates died and were cremated in the Gusen Camp during these 260 days. There were another 14 deaths between January 29 and 31, bringing the number up to 2,890.<sup>183</sup> This means that 1,445 cremations took place in each muffle – indicating that the life span of the refractory material of a muffle was about 2,000 cremations at best.

Thus, the 46 muffles in the cremation furnaces of Birkenau could have cremated a maximum of  $(46 \times 2,000 =) 92,000$  bodies. After that, they would have had to be dismantled in order to replace the firebrick.

If in Crematorium II alone 500,000 people were gassed and burned, as van Pelt would have us believe,<sup>184</sup> the 15 muffles during the period in question  $([500,000] \div [15 \times 2,000] =)$  would have had to be renewed 16 times! All this would have generated an immense number of documents, yet the extensive correspondence between the Topf Company or any other competent company and the Auschwitz Construction Office contains no trace of such paperwork. There are not even any indirect references or other clues that would hint at such a mammoth task – with one single exception: a letter from Topf to the SS Construction Office about a wagonload of fireproof material, dated December 9, 1941, indicates that the Construction Office had ordered “one wagonload of firebrick” from Topf.<sup>185</sup> This material, which was enough “for the new construction of one furnace,” was to be used “as replacement material for repair work.” Due to its early shipping date, this material could have been intended only for repairing a furnace at the old crematorium of the Main Camp.

Taking into consideration this restoration of the fireproof brick of two muffles, the six muffles of the Auschwitz I (the Main Camp) were able to cremate a total of 16,000 bodies.

From all this it follows that the furnaces of Auschwitz I and Birkenau (Auschwitz II) altogether were able to cremate an absolute maximum of about  $(92,000 + 16,000 =) 108,000$

<sup>179</sup> R. Jakobskötter, “Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung...,” *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 583.

<sup>180</sup> This date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. *ÖDMM*, B 12/31, p. 352.

<sup>181</sup> Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen to the Topf Company, Sept. 24, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>182</sup> J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, Oct. 12 – Nov. 9, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

<sup>183</sup> Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

<sup>184</sup> Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 68, 458 and 469.

<sup>185</sup> *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.



bodies during the period of their existence. This figure agrees quite well with the number of known, deceased registered inmates.

Thus, the cremation of the supposed gassing victims was physically impossible in technological respects as well.

10. The Number of Cremations in the Crematoria of Birkenau

10.1. The SS Estimate

As quoted before, civil engineer Jährling calculated the coke requirements of the four crematoria of Birkenau in a memo of March 17, 1943, “based on data by the Topf & Söhne Company (builder of the furnaces) of March 11, 1943,” to be 7,840 kg of coke per day, assuming a daily operation time of 12 hours.<sup>124</sup> The Topf letter mentioned by Jährling has not been located. Since the coke consumption is also a function of the type of corpse cremated, it is preferable to consider the furnaces’ activity times.

On average, the cremation of a corpse took an hour, and it took an additional hour to heat the furnaces to operational temperatures in the morning. This means that 506 bodies could have been cremated within 12 hours in the four Birkenau crematoria (see Subchapter 7.4). From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,600 inmates died in Auschwitz, on average 212 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was ca. 7,600 inmates, on average 271 per day.<sup>158</sup> In the same period, according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged gassing victims was ca. 72,700, on average 1,054 per day. Therefore, if there had been any homicidal gasings, calculations for coke consumption and hours of operation would have been based upon 1,265 corpses per day. This figure corresponds to 17,963 kg of coke per day<sup>186</sup> compared to the actual estimate of 7,840 kg per day. Furthermore, this would have required an impossible daily operation of (1,265 h ÷ 46 muffles =) 27.5 hours! This shows that Jährling’s calculations referred exclusively to corpses of registered inmates who died a ‘natural’ death. But even this calculation was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943 (224 days), only 607 tons of coke were supplied to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, on average 2.7 tons per day, which is only slightly more than a third of Jährling’s estimate. This will be the topic of the next subchapter.

10.2. The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption

The archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain hundreds of receipts documenting deliveries of coke fuel to the crematoria.<sup>187</sup> A member of the museum staff has compiled a per-month list of the quantities specified on each of these receipts, covering the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943. By means of a calculation, J.-C. Pressac has shown that these deliveries are complete as listed.<sup>188</sup> Since Crematorium II became operational on March 14, 1943 (the other three crematoria followed successively), this date is the starting point of my calculations. The following table lists the monthly coke deliveries starting with March 1943:

MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]	MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]
March	144.5	July	67.0
April	60.0	August	71.0
May	91.0	September	61.0
June	61.0	October	82.0

<sup>186</sup> See table on page 379 of this article: 15.6 kg/h for Crematoria II & III, 11.7 kg/h for Crematoria IV & V, weighted average: (15.555×30+11.666×16)/46=) 14.2 kg/h; 1,250 × 14.3 =17,754.

<sup>187</sup> Receipt. *APMO*, segregator 22a, sygn. D-Aul-4, No. 12025-12031.

<sup>188</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 224. Piotr Setkiewicz, the current head of the Auschwitz Museum’s historical research department, has shown that this coke documentation may have minor gaps (“Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon” [“The Supply of Materials to the Crematoria and Gas Chambers at Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon.”], in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74), but the have hardly any effect on our consideration here (see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015).

Thus, from March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total amount of 607 tons of coke was delivered to the crematoria. Furthermore, a total of 96 m<sup>3</sup> (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood was delivered in the months of September and October. From other documents located by Piotr Setkiewicz we can glean that another 69 m<sup>3</sup> of wood were delivered in 1943.<sup>189</sup> These 165 m<sup>3</sup> of wood correspond to about 78 metric tons. Since the caloric value of one kilogram of wood is at best that of half a kilogram of coke, 78 metric tons of wood correspond at most to 39 metric tons of coke. Hence, we can equate the caloric value of the coke and wood supplied with a total of (607 + 39 =) 646 metric tons of coke.

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, ca. 16,000 registered inmates died,<sup>158</sup> which means that the coke consumption per corpse was (646,000 ÷ 16,000 =) 40.4 kg. This figure also includes the quantity of coke necessary to preheat the furnaces. In Subchapter 6.3., the importance of this factor on the coke consumption was shown. It will be emphasized here with an example from the furnace at Gusen.

At Gusen 2,890 corpses were incinerated with 138,430 kg of coke over a period of 260 days between January 29 to October 15, 1941, or an average of 47.9 kg of coke per corpse. These cremations were carried out every other day, and in each cycle of cremations 22 bodies were incinerated on average.

Between October 26 and 30, within five days, 129 corpses were cremated, yet this time on a daily basis, with an average of 26 corpses in each cycle and a consumption of 37.2 kg of coke per corpse.

Between October 31 and November 12, in 13 days of operation, 677 corpses were cremated, again with cremations taking place every day, with 52 corpses being incinerated in each cycle; the fuel consumption was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Thus, when going from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) with (relatively) few incinerations (22 per day)<sup>190</sup> to a continuous operation (daily) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.9 to 30.6 kg per corpse, *i.e.* to [(30.6 ÷ 47.9) × 100 =] 63.9%, with coke savings of a little over one third,<sup>191</sup> an amount used to heat up the furnace when operated discontinuously.

Applying this factor to the coke consumption of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau for emaciated corpses, so that we obtain the coke consumption per corpse for a discontinuous operation (operation only every second day), leads to the following results:

- Crematorium I:  $32.3 \div 0.639 = 50.5$  kg
- Crematorium II & III:  $23.0 \div 0.639 = 36.0$  kg
- Crematorium IV & V:  $16.0 \div 0.639 = 25.0$  kg

Between March 14 and July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, 3,050 detainees died in the Auschwitz Camp and were registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (the ledger of the morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz).<sup>192</sup> From March 14 to October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were in service for 257 days, Crematoria IV and V for 132 days. From the weighted average of the availabilities of the muffles we obtain an availability of 78% for Crematoria II and III and of 22% for Crematoria IV and V. If we use these figures for a distribution of the cremations, then we get:

- Crematorium I:  $16,000 - \approx 3,050 \approx 12,950$  bodies
- Crematoria II & III:  $12,950 \times 0.78 \approx 10,100$  bodies
- Crematoria IV & V:  $12,950 \times 0.22 \approx 2,850$  bodies

The consumptions of coke were therefore as follows:

- Crematorium I:  $3,050 \times 32.3 = 98,515$  kg
- Crematoria II & III:  $10,100 \times 23 = 232,300$  kg
- Crematoria IV & V:  $2,850 \times 16 = 45,600$  kg
- Total:  $376,415$  kg

<sup>189</sup> On this, see my book *Le forniture di coke...*, *ibid.*, p. 32.

<sup>190</sup> It must be kept in mind that this furnace had two muffles, so 22 cremations per day correspond to ca. 11 loadings.

<sup>191</sup>  $30.6/47.9 = 0.639$ . In the intermediate case – numerous, but not many cremations each day, – coke saving would be a little more than ca.  $1/5$ .

<sup>192</sup> AGK, NTN 92, pp. 141f. (statistic recapitulation by Jan Sehn).

This total corresponds to  $(376,415 \div 646,000 \times 100 =) 58.3\%$  of the total supplies during this time, a percentage that is very close to that calculated above for the furnace at Gusen (63.9%). The quantity of coke delivered to the crematoria was therefore fully compatible with a discontinuous cremation of the corpses of the registered inmates who had died a ‘natural’ death.

We will now examine the assumption of homicidal gassings. According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 116,794 persons were gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943, or rounded up 116,800. As F. Piper confirms,<sup>193</sup> no cremations took place in burning pits in the open in 1943 after Crematorium II had been put into service. This means that all corpses of alleged gassings had to be cremated in cremation furnaces.

As shown above, at least 376,415 kg of the total delivery of 646,000 kg of coke was required to cremate the corpses of the 16,000 registered inmates who died a ‘natural’ death during this time, which left  $(646,000 - 376,415 =) 269,585$  kg of coke for the cremation of the claimed gassing victims. We assume the most favorable case for the orthodoxy that these cremations were evenly spread out over time (which is very doubtful from a historical point of view), that all victims had normal bodies, and that the consumption decreased by  $\frac{1}{6}$  due to the presence of children. This results in the following:

– Crematoria II & III:	$116,800 \times 0.78 \approx 91,104$ bodies $\times (17 \times \frac{5}{6}) =$	1,290,640 kg
– Crematoria IV & V:	$116,800 \times 0.22 \approx 25,696$ bodies $\times (12 \times \frac{5}{6}) =$	256,960 kg
Total:	116,800 bodies	1,547,600 kg

Hence, the cremation of the claimed 116,800 gassing victims would have required at least 1,547,600 kg of coke, but only a maximum of 269,585 kg was available, which would have resulted in  $(269,585 \text{ kg} \div 116,800 =) 2.3$  kg of coke per corpse, a quantity that would have been absolutely insufficient to carry out any cremation.

All this points to a plain and simple conclusion: the coke deliveries from March to October 1943 prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of “natural” causes could be cremated in the crematoria.

Therefore, no mass murders took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau in the time from March to October 1943!

## 11. The ‘Burning Pits’ of Birkenau

### 11.1. Chief Witness Filip Müller

The most prominent ‘witness’ for this manner of body disposal is Filip Müller, who speaks of five pits located in the northern yard of Crematorium V. His account is quite long-winded; we shall quote the most important points:<sup>194</sup>

“[...] the two pits [that had been dug] were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator’s [Otto Moll’s] warped ingenuity. Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimeters by 30 centimeters wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the center point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.”

After this work was finished, Moll allegedly climbed into the pit to test the slope of the drain channel with a bucket of water. The slope turned out to be inadequate. It is made steeper, and during the next test, the water runs along the channel and flows into a container placed at its end.<sup>195</sup> Müller continues:<sup>196</sup>

<sup>193</sup> F. Piper, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 164.

<sup>194</sup> Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 130.

<sup>195</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.

<sup>196</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.

*“As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a meter above the edge of pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the cremation furnaces, once corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had to constantly pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzene and burnt flesh.*

*[...] Some twenty-five bearers were employed in clearing the gas chamber and removing the corpses to the pits. [...] About fifteen stokers had to place the fuel in the pit and to light and maintain the fire by constantly stoking in between the corpses and pouring oil, wood alcohol and liquid human fat over them. There were approximately thirty-five men in the ash team. Some had to dig the ashes from the pits and remove them to the ash depot. The others were busy pulverizing the ashes. [...]*

*In order to prepare the third pit for cremation old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust were arranged in layers and covered with a layer of dry fir branches. Then the bearers laid about 400 corpses face upwards in four long rows on top of the fuel. The next layer again consisted of fuel covered, as before, with fir branches. Then followed another layer of corpses. This sequence was repeated once more until, in the end, there were some 1,200 dead bodies in three layers. Meanwhile the stokers had soaked pieces of material and rags in oil and wood alcohol and stuffed them in between the fuel in many places.”*

The cremation allegedly took five to six hours:<sup>197</sup>

*“The process of incineration took five to six hours. What was left barely filled a third of the pit.”*

## 11.2. Scooping up Liquid Human Fat

The flashpoint of animal fats is 184°C (363°F).<sup>198</sup> This means that in the presence of fire or embers, animal fats – and human fat also belongs in this category – ignites at 184°C (363°F). Therefore, burning wood would inevitably ignite any fat exuding from the corpses. This effect is familiar to anyone who has ever barbecued and had major amounts of fat drip from his steak into the charcoal: the entire grill is quickly ablaze. Thus, the set-up described by Filip Müller is outrageous nonsense and would not allow for any scooping of the fat whatsoever.<sup>199</sup>

## 11.3. Real Outdoor Cremations

John C. Ball demonstrates in the present volume that the air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of mass incinerations outdoors. Aside from the above arguments, we have also explained other reasons that would show mass incinerations alleged to have taken place in deep pits outdoors to be impossible, such as the high groundwater level in Birkenau.<sup>2</sup>

However, this is by no means to say that no outdoor incinerations were carried out in Birkenau – on pyres or in rudimentary open furnaces.

<sup>197</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 138.

<sup>198</sup> J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

<sup>199</sup> For more see my monograph on open-air incineration, note 2.

One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Auschwitz *Death Books*, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time, the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two furnaces whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage.<sup>200</sup> The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. In the following months, the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp. On March 1, 1942, the Soviet prisoners-of-war were taken to Birkenau.<sup>201</sup> On August 6, the inmates of the Women's Camp, which had been opened on March 26, were also transferred there.<sup>202</sup> From March 1, 1942, to February 28, 1943, 14,515 male inmates died in the Main Camp and were registered in the Mortuary Book, and several thousand female inmates also died, but during this same time, only 399.5 metric tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, which would have sufficed for the cremation of at most some 13,000 bodies. All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.

In the following months, the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had gotten out of control in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic, the camp commandant, Rudolf Höß, ordered the camp "completely closed off" on July 23, 1942.<sup>203</sup>

In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high groundwater level at Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes – albeit with propagandistic embellishments – that the body toxins of the buried bodies had contaminated the groundwater in the entire area,<sup>204</sup> which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense.<sup>205</sup> And in fact, the pollution by body toxins – not only of the groundwater but also of the soil and the air<sup>206</sup> – had been one of the main arguments of the proponents of cremation in the late 19th Century!<sup>207</sup>

The SS in Auschwitz countered this dreadful sanitary problem in the long run by planning the four crematoria of Birkenau (one of which – the one that was to become Crematorium II – had already been planned in October 1941, but for the Main Camp) and by the installation of efficient disinfestation and delousing facilities (mainly the so-called Zentralsauna), but in the short term by exhuming and burning the bodies.

Little is known about the opening of mass graves and incineration of bodies contained therein. On September 17, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, who together with his colleague Hößler had accompanied Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß to Litzmannstadt (Łódź), drew up a "travel report" in which he mentioned that the purpose of the trip had been the "visual inspection of the special facility, and discussions with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel about the implementation of such a facility." If we follow the orthodox interpretation,

<sup>200</sup> The Dec. 9, 1941, letter from the Topf Company to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz mentions "a repair of the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation furnaces" which had already been carried out. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.

<sup>201</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 139.

<sup>202</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 212.

<sup>203</sup> *APMO*, Garrison Orders. Vol. 1. Garrison Order No. 19/42, sygn. A-AuI-1, p. 17.

<sup>204</sup> About the groundwater table in Birkenau cf. Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

<sup>205</sup> Pery Broad, "Reminiscences," in Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, 3rd ed., Howard Fertig, New York 1984, pp. 170f. Broad makes the anachronistic claim that the mass graves were opened after the discovery of the graves of Katyn (Feb. 1943).

<sup>206</sup> Ptomaines – discovered by Prof. Selmi in Bologna, Italy – are toxic alkaloids forming in dead bodies during putrefaction.

<sup>207</sup> "Ground water is even better suited than soil and air to spreading the products of putrefaction; it is all the more dangerous in that the underground watercourses can undergo changes which are not noticeable at the surface." – "The hazards of earth burial increase when the bodies are those of victims of infectious diseases." M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 16), pp. 24f.

which I did for a while in the past, this special facility is said to have been a means for incinerating bodies outdoors. Dejaco also reported that the construction materials ordered from the *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* in Posen via “special order by Staf. Blobel” had to be delivered to Auschwitz immediately; and that the firm of Schriever & Co. in Hannover had to supply a “ball grinder for substances.”<sup>208</sup> This was supposedly a device for grinding up cremation residues.

On the other hand, the Auschwitz camp authorities were in constant contact with one of Germany’s leading cremation companies and its experts. It is therefore more likely that they would have asked the Topf engineers for help in these matters rather than some SS man (Blobel). In addition, these “special facilities” were evidently solidly built structures – which were never claimed to have been built and used for the outdoor cremations claimed for Auschwitz or any other camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka). For these and numerous other reasons not to be discussed here, the argument can be made that this “special facility” had nothing to do with corpse cremations at all.<sup>209</sup>

But be that as it may. According to Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, incineration of exhumed bodies began on September 21, 1942,<sup>210</sup> which seems quite credible, and ended in November 1942. It is not known how these bodies were burned, but most definitely not in deep burning pits. Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the “sewage treatment plant,” about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area. (See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.)

The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were most likely also burned outdoors.

If traces of mass cremations of human beings are in fact found in the vicinity of the former Birkenau Camp,<sup>211</sup> this does not in any way demonstrate that the camp was the site of mass murders.

<sup>208</sup> NO-4467.

<sup>209</sup> See C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Vol. II, pp. 1203-1212.

<sup>210</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 242.

<sup>211</sup> Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10, discusses an expert report of the Polish firm Hydrokop which conducted some explorative drillings in Birkenau soil and allegedly found such traces.

# The Gas Chambers of Majdanek

CARLO MATTOGNO

## Introduction

It was in August of 1944 that a Polish-Soviet investigation committee announced the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Lublin concentration camp known as “Majdanek.” The Polish historians who were responsible for giving credence to ‘findings’ of that committee were confronted with some highly perplexing difficulties; for one thing, the gas chambers which are mentioned in the extant documentation of the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek Camp are invariably designated as “Delousing Chambers” or “Disinfestation Chambers,” and secondly, there are almost no eyewitness reports of human beings being homicidally gassed. Polish historiography ‘solved’ the first problem by presupposing the use of ‘camouflage’ language, which means that documents referring to delousing and disinfestation were said to be referring to homicidal gassings of human beings. Deliveries of Zyklon B to the camp were interpreted in the same way.

As for the other problem, although Polish historiography was not able to offer even one eyewitness to describe the alleged homicidal gassing procedure in a reasonably concrete manner, they managed to cook up an atmosphere of homicidal mass gassings by means of short and extremely vague descriptions of (alleged) homicidal gassings. In this manner, a refined system of argument was created in which the decisive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek consisted of merely the existence of facilities which are alleged to have been gas chambers. This principal item of material proof is supported by two auxiliary proofs: eyewitness testimonies (in the sense mentioned above) and deliveries of Zyklon B.

The material proof should in no way be underestimated, since the larger of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which – according to Polish historiography – was the one most intensively used for criminal purposes, was an authentic Zyklon-B gas chamber, indeed. To this day (or as of this writing), it can be proven easily that cyanide gas was indeed used in these chambers, as their walls exhibit intensive blue staining. Two of the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain special installations which appear to have been used for the introduction of carbon monoxide (CO). The problem is therefore an extremely serious one and requires a thorough investigation of both the remaining documents as well as of the locations concerned.

This present paper,<sup>1</sup> addressing this topic, is intended to provide a definitive answer to the question: **Were there homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek?**

## 1. Number and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: Polish-Soviet Claims

On August 4, 1944, hardly two weeks after the liberation (*i.e.*, the Soviet occupation) of Majdanek, a Polish-Soviet committee carried out their technical and chemical examination of reported mass-homicidal-gassing installations in that camp. The work was finished on August 23. The Polish-Soviet committee claimed to have located seven gas chambers on the grounds of the camp, accurate drawings of which were prepared.<sup>2</sup> The most important infor-

<sup>1</sup> This article is an abridged and modified version of Chapters VI to VIII of the book by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno on the *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 119-209. It is the result of documentation gathered by myself during my second visit to Lublin with Jürgen Graf in June 1997, and takes my original conclusions, expands them, and corrects them as necessary. The photographs were taken by myself.

<sup>2</sup> Illustration 1 shows Chambers I through IV, prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee. Source: *Gosudarstvennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow (henceforth GARF); 7021-107-9, p. 251.



mation on these premises is summarized in the following table, with designations supported by documents in *italics*:

LOCALITY	POSITION & DESIGNATION	DIMENSION [M]	SURFACE Area [m <sup>2</sup> ]
Chamber I	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation installation</i> SE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber II	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation installation</i> NE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber III	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation/Delousing</i> W	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
Chamber IV	Hut 41, <i>gas chamber</i> adjacent to shower room		72.2 <sup>3</sup>
Chamber V	Hut 28, Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VI	Hut 28, Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and dissection room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9
Cell 14	Hut 41, <i>Disinfestation installation</i> , cell fronting Chambers I and II	2.15 × 1.73	3.7

In their conclusions, the committee stated that Chambers I, II, III, IV and VII, had been planned and built for mass homicidal extermination, while Chambers V and VI could have been used as disinfestation chambers, but were used exclusively to disinfest the clothing of murdered camp inmates. Furthermore, in barracks used for stocking chemical products, the committee found the following 52 objects:

- a. five empty steel cylinders for carbon monoxide;
- b. one can with a carbon monoxide filter from AUER Company A.G. of Berlin;
- c. 135 Zyklon B canisters with a capacity of 500 grams each, as well as 400 cans, each with a capacity of 1500 grams; 90% of these cans were empty.

The committee also prepared a chemical report on these objects in order to establish what they actually contained. Chemical reaction tests showed that the contents did actually correspond to what the labels stated: carbon monoxide in the cylinders and hydrogen cyanide in the cans.<sup>4</sup>

## 2. Planning, Construction, and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The remaining documents prove exactly the opposite of the conclusions put out by the Polish-Soviet Committee: *all* gas chambers of Majdanek Camp were planned and built exclusively for sanitary purposes as disinfestation chambers.

A blueprint of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1942,<sup>5</sup> provided for three delousing installations. One was an H-shaped installation in the center of the Majdanek PoW Camp (Majdanek was originally known as a “Prisoner of War Camp,” and was called “Lublin Concentration Camp” after April 1943). The H-shaped installation was designated “Delousing” and is located next to the large laundry. A second one was a barracks, also designated “Delousing,” and was located outside the camp on the north-west side. The third was located in that part of the camp which was designated as “Clothing Factory for the Waffen SS,” as may be seen from the detailed plans.<sup>6</sup>

The H-shaped installation in the Lublin Camp was planned in October 1941, which was the month when the first prisoners arrived at Majdanek. The plan drawn up by the Hans Kori Corporation projected a large hygienic-sanitary complex which was to consist of two exactly identical delousing installations; one for the prisoners lay on the left wing; the other, consisting of eight clothing delousing chambers, stood on the right.

<sup>3</sup> Without vestibule (6.7 m<sup>2</sup>) or interior area (28.2 m<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> GARF; RF, 7021-107-9, 229-243.

<sup>5</sup> Józef Marszałek, “Geneza i początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,” in *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Magazine of Majdanek*, hereinafter *ZM*) I, 1965, “Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin” (POW camp Lublin), camp map of 23 March 1942 (table without page numbers).

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, “Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS Dachau Außenstelle Lublin,” March 1942 (table without page numbers).

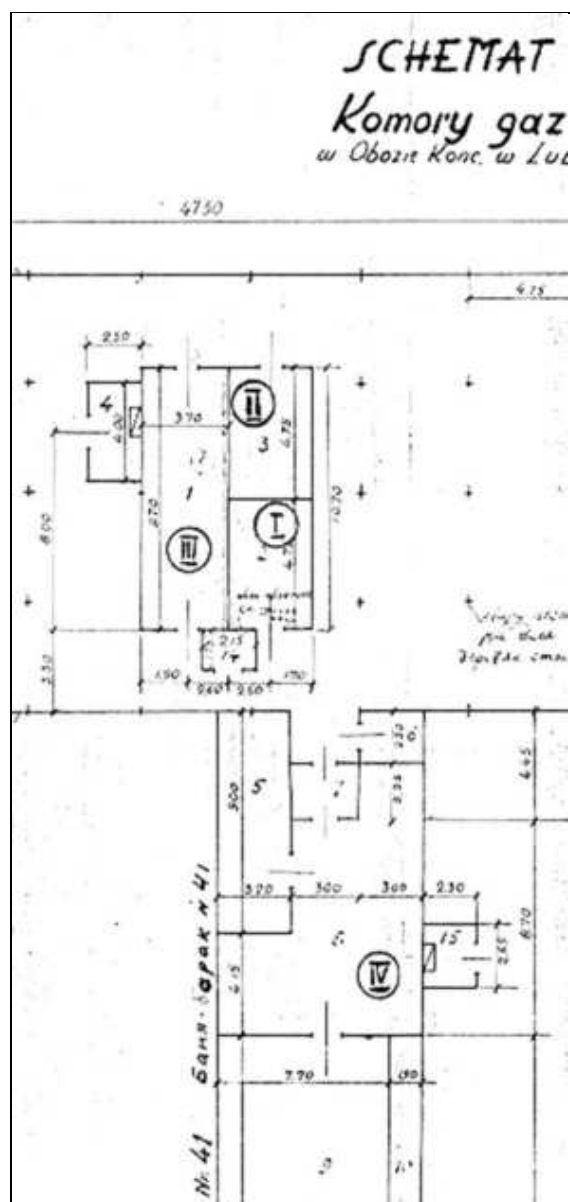
The inmate delousing installation appears on drawing J.-Nr. 9082 which is dated October 23, 1941, and is prepared by the Kori Corporation.<sup>7</sup> It is described in a letter that was sent by that corporation on that same date to SS *Sturmbannführer* Lenzer.<sup>8</sup>

As may be seen from the description and the annexed plan, the left wing of the structure was planned for inmate delousing, and provided for the following procedure: undressing room with acceptance of clothing – vestibule – shower room – drying room – vestibule – disinfection. After complete disinfection,<sup>9</sup> the inmates entered the right wing where they received deloused clothing.

The delousing installation, which was projected as per the Kori letter cited above, was to consist of eight delousing chambers. Each of them was to be two meters wide, 2.10 meters high, and 3.5 meters long. They were to be heated by a coke-fueled air heater located behind the two outside walls between every pair of chambers. A warm air outlet was to be built into the upper part of every interior wall and linked to the air heater. In front of the opposite wall in the floor of every pair of chimneys was to be a ventilation opening also linked to the air heater through an underground air shaft, thus providing air circulation. These delousing chambers were planned only for the use of hot air and not for Zyklon B. However, this delousing installation planned by the Kori Corporation was never built.

A plan from the Central Construction Office of March 31, 1942, showing the “Provisional Delousing Installation of Lublin PoW Camp”<sup>10</sup> shows eight delousing chambers of considerably smaller size and without air heaters. In all probability these are disinfestation devices made of steel such as were installed in Buildings BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

This plan shows the eight small cells next to each other in a room labeled “Delousing” measuring 13.5 m × 4 m and located inside a hut measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m. This cell block separated the “clean” side of the building adjacent to the showers from the “unclean” side facing the outside. The processing of the inmates provided for the following sequence: entry/registration – undressing/shower room – showers – dressing rooms – exit. The clothing followed this cycle: surrender of clothing – delousing (“unclean” → “clean”) – the acceptance of clean clothing. The shower room was designed for 40 showers; the hot water



**Illustration 1:** Detail of the map of the “gas chambers” I-IV, as prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> “Entlausung und Krematorium” (Delousing and crematorium), Drawing J. No. 9082 of the H. Kori corporation, Berlin, October 23, 1941. *Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (hereinafter APMM), sygn. VI-9a, Vol. I, p. 9.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1.

<sup>9</sup> The disinfection was carried out with water containing chemical substances in solution. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, und Entwesung*, working instructions for clinics and laboratory of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS, Berlin. Published by the SS *Standartenführer* Dozent Dr. J. Murgowsky. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943, pp. 48 ff.

<sup>10</sup> Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin/GG., Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin, March 31, 1942, *Wojewodzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie* (hereinafter WAPL), Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 5.

came from a boiler room. This is what the delousing installation located outside the camp looked like on the original plan dated March 23, 1942. As far as one can tell by looking through a window of the building, which has (otherwise) been made inaccessible to visitors,<sup>11</sup> the plan – with a few modifications – was actually carried out in Hut 42 (BW XII). This building contains the boiler room as well as a chamber finished in concrete which is much bigger than the building shown on the plan.

According to a report from the Central Construction Office, BW XII was 40% completed on July 1, 1942. The report states:<sup>12</sup>

*“BW XII Delousing and Bath – to this, a second horse-stable hut with shower bath installation was added.”*

This second installation, to which I will return in the following section, was Hut 41, which was built to the east, next to Hut 42.

On June 19, 1942, SS *Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, who was head of the Central Building Inspection Office of the SS WVHA,<sup>13</sup> forwarded a request dated May 27 from Office BII of the SS WVHA, to the Building Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police of the General Government regarding the construction of a delousing installation for the Garment Workshops in Lublin “according to the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide.”<sup>14</sup>

On July 10, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office sent all the administrative documentation to the Building Inspection of the Waffen SS and Police of the General Government. The documentation included in particular: the initial assignment, the explanatory report, the construction notice, the cost calculation, the situation map scaled to 1:500, and the drawing of the disinfestation barracks. The cover letter states:<sup>15</sup>

*“Following the instructions of the decree of 27 June 1942, the supplement to the planning application for the construction of a disinfestation installation as Building XII in the Fur And Garment Workshops Lublin for the sum of 70,000 RM (Reichsmark), with a request for review and allocation of the funds and raw material quotas is hereby enclosed as an attachment. The basis of the cost calculation were the prices of Polish contractors.”*

Of the documentation accompanied by this letter, only the explanatory report and the cost calculation remain, which were both drawn up dated July 10, 1942, by the head of the Central Construction Office. The first document, given here in its entirety, explains the purpose of the installation:<sup>16</sup>

#### *“Explanatory Report*

*on the Construction of a Disinfestation Installation  
for the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin.*

*A disinfestation installation for the disinfestation of all incoming fur and garment materials is to be built in the area of the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin according to the drawings sent by the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. The disinfestation chamber is to be built solidly with a reinforced concrete ceiling, as may be seen from the enclosed drawing. A so-called flying roof has yet to be built above this delousing chamber. The flying roof is to cover a surface area of 60.0 × 18.0 m, so the disinfested materials can be laid out and stored. The stove as well as other devices will be made available by Office BII.*

*Everything else can be gleaned from the drawing.”*

The “cost estimate on the construction of a disinfestation hut for the Fur and Garment Factories of Lublin” consists of 27 sections, and lists a total cost of 140,000 Zloty (Polish currency). Section 18 states:<sup>17</sup>

*“Install 4 pieces of air-tight iron doors, to be delivered by client, with the help of the locksmith, including all mortise and plaster work.”*

<sup>11</sup> This barrack is closed off by a padlock, so the curious must peep through windows.

<sup>12</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

<sup>13</sup> Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

<sup>14</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 3.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 2.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 5.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

The original plan, of which an as-finished drawing has survived – the Construction Office drawing “PoW Camp Lublin Disinfestation facility, Building XII A”<sup>18</sup> – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m in length, 3.75 m in width, and 2 m in height. Every chamber has two doors in opposite walls measuring 0.95 m in width and 1.80 m in height, so that both of the building’s shorter walls contains a pair of doors three meters apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers there is a flying roof, also rectangular in shape and measuring 18 m × 60 m in surface area and divided in the middle into two large halves, equal in size, and corresponding to the “unclean” and “clean” sides. The “clean” half, on the smaller side of the block between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber, contains a coke-fueled stove installation structurally resembling the Kori air heaters described earlier. The stove is sunk to a depth of 0.66 m, and on the lower part exhibits a filling door and firing door which is accessed by means of 4 steps. The smoke exhaust pipe has been installed in the upper part. Since the disinfestation installation utilized hydrogen cyanide, this stove warmed the air and sped up the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

Construction of the installation followed this plan, except for the heating system:<sup>19</sup> the stove in the middle was replaced by two hot-air devices which were manufactured by the firm Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau Ludwigshafen, and were ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 11, 1942.<sup>20</sup> One was installed in the western exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber (designated as Chamber III in the Polish-Soviet report); the other, as we shall see in the following chapter, is associated with the “gas chamber” in Hut 41.

The Klein hot-air apparatus was a coke-fueled air heater capable of generating heat at 80,000 Kcal/h, raising the air temperature to 120 degrees Celsius. The air temperature was regulated by the air throttle as well as by specially designed air intakes, bringing cool air from the outside into circulation.<sup>21</sup> For delousing with Zyklon B gas, if the air temperature was adjusted to a lower level, the air heater fulfilled the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system.

An air heater very similar to the one described above was installed in the autumn of 1942 in BW 20 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (protective custody camp).<sup>22</sup>

On October 22, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office sent a report to the SS Economist of the Superior SS and Police Leaders (*SS-Wirtschaftler des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer*) in the General Government on the state of progress of the work in the various construction projects at the camp. Among the projects carried out at Lublin PoW Camp was the construction of:

“2 delousing huts with baths, built partly on wooden poles and partly on solid foundations.”

With regards to the construction project for the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin, the report presents “the construction of a disinfestation installation” among the completed projects. The “installation of four disinfestation chambers” is mentioned among the projects remaining to be completed after 1 November.<sup>23</sup> The disinfestation facility was installed next to Hut 41 and consisted of two disinfestation chambers, *i.e.*, BW XII<sup>A</sup>.

As may be seen from the previously quoted Central Construction Office report on “completion of the construction in % [*i.e.*, expressed as a percentage of completion] on July 1, 1942,” these two delousing huts mentioned among the PoW-camp construction projects involved Huts 42 and 41. However, this document refers to Hut 41 as merely a “horse-stable

<sup>18</sup> Bauleitung des KGL Lublin, *Entwesungsanlage Bauwerk XII<sup>A</sup>*, Lublin, August 1942. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 4.

<sup>19</sup> The dimensions of the other rooms were also changed: the Polish-Soviet Committee gives them as 9.70 m × 3.70 m, while the Polish reports give them as 9.27 × 3.80 m.

<sup>20</sup> Józef Marszałek, “Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944,” in *ZM*, IV, 1969, pp. 21-90, here p. 53, footnote 117.

<sup>21</sup> Instytut Technicki Ciepłej, Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie, Łódź 1968, APM.

<sup>22</sup> Rossijski Gosudarstvenni Vojennyj Arkhiv, Moscow (hereafter *RGVA*), 502-1-332, p. 46.

<sup>23</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

hut with shower bath installation,” which means that a delousing installation must have been installed there over the following months.

This installation is also referred to in a cost estimate dated November 18, 1942, from the Polish firm Michael Ochnik Construction Contractors Lublin for brick work on two large chimneys measuring 0.75 m × 0.70 m × 1.70 m “in the Gas Chamber,” including piercing a hole (*aushauen*) in the concrete ceiling, for the Fur and Garment Workshop at a cost of 285 Zlotys.<sup>24</sup>

On January 8, 1943, Michael Ochnik sent the Central Construction Office a corresponding invoice relating to the “Waffen SS Garment Workshop in Lublin”:<sup>25</sup>

*“For laying brick work for chimney, and connecting ducts from two sides to the chimney in the gas chamber inside the brick building. Piercing two openings in the concrete ceiling, brick work for chimney measuring 0.75 × 0.75 × 1.70 m.”*

In fact, two openings measuring approximately 60 cm × 60 cm and 40 cm × 40 cm, located 4 m apart, are still in existence in the ceiling of the above-mentioned room today. According to the invoice mentioned above, two ducts were installed in these two openings leading to a central chimney measuring 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m in height.

The disinfestation facility inside BW XII<sup>A</sup> obviously proved insufficient for the requirements of the Fur and Garment Workshops Lublin, since, as already stated, the Central Construction Office planned the construction of four additional disinfestation chambers for this same construction project. Two civilian firms, the above-mentioned Michael Ochnik Construction firm in Lublin, and Polstephan Bauunternehmung GmbH (constructing contractors), a Warsaw corporation, were assigned by the Central Construction Office to complete the work consisting of converting an already existing building into a disinfestation installation.

Both firms presented a “cost estimate for the construction of four disinfestation chambers in an existing building of the former Army Motor Pool.” The cost estimate of the Ochnik firm, dated November 7, 1942, quoted a total of 8,855 Zlotys,<sup>26</sup> while Polstephan’s estimate, submitted on November 10, 1942, quoted a total of 10,345 Zlotys.<sup>27</sup> It is clear from both documents that the four disinfestation chambers were to be equipped with “cast-iron doors” measuring 0.83 m × 1.93 m. Each chamber was to be connected to a “disinfestation furnace” – also called a “gas furnace” – to be protected by a catslide roof.<sup>28</sup>

### 3. The Use of the Gas Chambers for Homicidal Purposes

In the section above, I have shown that the actual gas chambers of Majdanek were planned and built exclusively for hygienic-sanitary purposes. It would of course have been theoretically possible to convert them to homicidal purposes at a later time. That possibility will be examined in this section from a technical point of view.

In his response to the *Leuchter Report*,<sup>29</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac provided a detailed and, in parts, rather astute analysis of the gas chambers at Majdanek.<sup>30</sup> That analysis represents an excellent starting point for the discussion below. The following discussion will, however, adopt the numbering of the premises used by the Polish-Soviet Committee, with the addition of Chamber IIIa. The term “Chamber IIIa” is intended to refer to the eastern delousing chamber in BW XII<sup>A</sup> before it was divided into Chambers I and II.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 145, p. 13.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 1f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 5f.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, sections 1, 3, 4, and 7.

<sup>29</sup> Current edition: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

<sup>30</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, “Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter,” in *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. i-x. Majdanek is discussed on pages vii-x.

### 3.1. Chambers I-III

Jean-Claude Pressac, who demonstrates no expert knowledge about the origins and development of this installation, presents historically unfounded hypotheses. He believes that the second air heater was initially installed in the other room of the disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Chamber IIIa), and that both chambers originally functioned as hot air disinfestation chambers. They are assumed to have been converted into hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers at a later time, due to practical difficulties in use.<sup>31</sup>

As seen in the section above, however, the disinfestation chambers of the installation adjacent to Hut 41 were initially designed “according to the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation system,” so that, in reality, there was never any question of converting a hot-air installation into an HCN installation, but rather, at most, the other way around. We will return to this question later.

According to J.-C. Pressac:<sup>32</sup>

*“A final conversion of the block led to the creation of gas chambers in which people were killed with carbon monoxide. There cannot be the slightest doubt that this installation served criminal purposes, since carbon monoxide is, of course, deadly to warm-blooded animals, including human beings, but it is totally useless in fighting lice.*

*Location B [= Chamber IIIa] was divided into two rooms equal in size, which I have called B1 [= Chamber I] and B2 [= Chamber II]. Only B1 possessed a system for the introduction of carbon monoxide. This system consisted of perforated metal pipes running along three sides of the room 30 cm above the floor. These pipes were originally connected to steel cylinders containing liquid carbon monoxide. An exterior side room was built in the middle of the western [correct: southern] side of the block. This room contained two cylinders of carbon monoxide (the second container was intended for Room A [= Chamber III]), as well as a glass peephole protected by an iron grid. Homicidal gassings could only be observed in Room B1. No corresponding installation was built in Room B2. An opening was made in the ceiling of both chambers, newly obtained with the above division. The stove formerly used to heat Room B [= Chamber IIIa] was now no longer needed, and was removed and re-installed on the southern [correct: eastern] wall of Room C. That this Room B was only divided after its use as a Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the fact that its walls, one of which is divided in two parts by the partition, are saturated with blue stains. The partition itself exhibits no blue pigmentation at all.*

*As to Room A, it was also equipped for the introduction of carbon monoxide, which came from the second steel cylinder located in the exterior room. The installation consisted of a pipe (smaller in diameter than in room B1), running along the southern wall [= eastern wall] and 30 cm above the floor. The gas flowed through perforated metal plates at both ends of the pipes, located in the corners of the room. No openings were made in the ceiling, and it was not possible to view the inside of the chamber from the side room.*

*Whether rooms A, B1, and B2 were used as hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for homicidal purposes, is a question which is difficult to answer and must remain open. In rooms B1 and B2, the Zyklon B granules were supposed to have been poured through the openings pierced in the ceiling. In so far as I have been able to determine, no eyewitness has ever reported seeing an SS man climb up onto the roof by ladder. The ventilation of these two rooms, measuring 36 m<sup>3</sup>, must have been very time-consuming due to the absence of any openings, apart from the opening in the ceiling as well as the doors, and because of the absence of artificial ventilation.*

*The introduction of Zyklon B into Room A would have involved difficulties, described by one historian of the Majdanek Museum as follows: ‘The Zyklon was introduced, not through an opening in the ceiling as in the previous chamber [B1] – there was no such opening – but rather through the doorways before closing the doors.’ Frankly speaking, it is unrealistic to imagine an SS man wearing a gas mask and with a can of Zyklon B in his hand, throwing the granules in the 30 cm space between the heads of the victims and the ceiling (involving the risk of the granules falling on to the floor at the front of the room)*

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. vii, viii.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. vii-ix.

*while attempting to close the door, without causing desperate escape attempts on the part of the victims.*

*For this reason, I do not believe that Room A could be used for homicidal purposes using Zyklon B. Although this does appear technically possible in Rooms B1 and B2, it is unlikely that these premises were really used for this purpose. It rather appears that the SS wished to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers available (A and B1), which were used for different-sized groups of victims: Chamber A (36 m<sup>2</sup>), for groups of 250 to 350 people, and Chamber B1 (18 m<sup>2</sup>), for groups of 125 to 175 people. These figures are repeatedly mentioned by survivors giving the strength of the transports sent into the gas chamber. Finally, the openings in the ceiling of Rooms B1 and B2 probably served to accelerate ventilation, rather than for the introduction of Zyklon B. This assumption only applies to B1. B2, despite the opening in the ceiling, appears to have played merely a passive role as a 'dead room' in the division of the block for homicidal purposes.*

*Upon the liberation of the camp, the flying roof protecting the block was partially damaged. The side room was empty. Zyklon B cans were initially piled up there to give the impression that their contents could have been poured into the pipes of room B1 (instead of through the opening in the ceiling). Five carbon-monoxide steel cylinders were found in the camp. After chemical analysis of their content, two of them were housed in the side room."*

Let us stress once again that Pressac of course considers the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes to be possible in theory, but in practice however, he rules out this possibility for Chamber III, and considers it "unlikely" for Chambers I and II.

I have no choice but to concur with Pressac's arguments, with the following additional considerations. If the camp authorities had wished to use both disinfestation chambers *also* – but not exclusively – for homicidal purposes, they would have made an opening in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B in both rooms. The absence of such an opening excludes utilization of Chamber III for such purposes for the reason stated by Pressac. In Chambers I and II, the existing openings are so small (26 cm × 26 cm and 29 cm × 33 cm respectively; see Illustrations 2 and 3), that they would have been hardly able to accelerate the ventilation, contrary to the view expressed by J.-C. Pressac. Furthermore, these openings were broken through the ceiling in an extremely unprofessional manner, especially in Chamber II, where there is not even a wooden frame for the introduction of Zyklon B. Everything indicates that these openings were hastily broken through the ceiling simply for purposes of the Polish-Soviet Committee.

It is highly revealing that the Soviet journalist Constantin Simonov, correspondent for the Red-Army newspaper *Red Star*, who visited Majdanek immediately after the liberation, mentions the openings in the ceiling of the delousing chamber in Hut 42, but not the opening in Chamber I, which he examined immediately afterwards.<sup>33</sup> The inevitable conclusion is that this opening did not exist at that time.

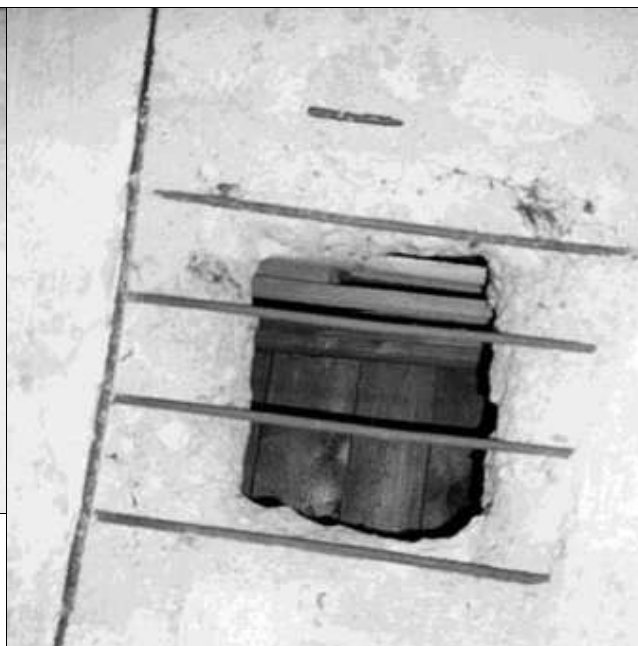
We must now turn to the division of Chamber IIIa into two chambers, and the alleged conversion of Chambers I and III into carbon monoxide gas chambers. Pressac has no doubt as to their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty is based upon pure hypothesis – *i.e.*, that the installation was actually utilized with carbon monoxide. In fact, the statements of the Polish-Soviet Committee relating to the use of the premises for homicidal carbon-monoxide gassings are not in fact based on any evidence at all. Two facts quite clearly indicate the contrary.

First, immediately after the liberation of the camp – as correctly emphasized by Pressac – there were no containers in the cell in front of both chambers, but rather, there were Zyklon B cans brought there by recently liberated inmates to give the impression that people had been murdered in these rooms by pouring Zyklon B through the pipes. This will be discussed in detail below.

Secondly, two of the five steel cylinders found by the Soviets in Hut 52 were later set up in Cell 14. The report of the Polish-Soviet Committee alleges that these five containers had

<sup>33</sup> Constantino Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 8.





**Illustrations 2 + 3:** Openings in the ceiling of Chambers 1 (top) and 2 (right) of the delousing facility next to Hut 41 at Majdanek (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

contained CO. But one of the two containers visible in Cell 14 today bears the inscription “CO<sub>2</sub>” embossed in the steel, *i.e.*, carbon dioxide.<sup>34</sup> It is well known that carbon dioxide is not a toxic gas.

These plain facts permit two important conclusions: first, if one of the five carbon-monoxide cylinders really contained carbon dioxide, the suspicion arises that the other cylinders contained carbon dioxide as well, and that the Polish-Soviet Committee is guilty of deception on this point, just as on a number of other points.<sup>35</sup> Secondly, even if the other cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide, there is still no proof that the installations involved were actually utilized for carbon monoxide rather than carbon dioxide. This alone suffices to cast doubt on the alleged criminal use of these installations.

The Auer filter found in the chemicals warehouse by the Committee corresponds very exactly to the description of a carbon-monoxide filter, with regard to both size and the manner in which it was stored. A specialist in the field of toxic gasses summarizes these matters as follows:<sup>36</sup>

*“A common defect of the various filters especially designed to provide protection against carbon-monoxide gas lies in the remarkable hygroscopicity of the absorbing substances: this alters the distribution of the filtering and absorbent materials in the filter, which restricts their usefulness in a moist environment, and leads to strict measures for the conservation of the filter itself to prevent premature depletion due to moisture. The filters are stored in hermetically sealed boxes before use.”*

With regards to the filters under discussion here, these strict conservation measures appear to have been fully and entirely adhered to. They were kept in a hermetically sealed metal box with the following inscription (re-translated from Russian):

*“AUER Filter No. 09903. Do not use after June 1944. Can be used for two years from date of first use. No more than 40 hours working life.*

*Initial use:*

*Date:*

*Use:*

*Hours:*

*From:*

*To:*

<sup>34</sup> “Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 Kg [...] und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure [...] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO<sub>2</sub> Gepr.” (The inscription was only partially legible).

<sup>35</sup> The suspicion is all the more justified, as the other three bottles are no longer found on the camp grounds. We do not know where they ended up. The Committee’s most primitive deception is the technical report on the cremation furnaces: the coke-fueled Kori five-muffle furnaces, by means of a completely crack-brained series of calculations, are said to have possessed a crematory capacity of 1,920 bodies per day, nineteen times the actual capacity: GARF, 7021-107-9 pp. 245-249.

<sup>36</sup> Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, p. 183.

*Attention: After each use, seal the box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry location."*

Since the spaces for "Date" and "Hours" were left blank, we must assume that the filters were still unused. The camp doctor, who was responsible for the storage of gas-protection material, would certainly never have permitted use of the filter without completion of the required information on the label.

On the other hand, this same type of carbon monoxide filter was versatile by nature, and provided protection against other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzene, chlorine, phosphene, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, and carbon tetrachloride. It could also be used to protect against hydrogen-cyanide gas: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, and the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.<sup>37</sup> Thus, the presence of such a filter in no way proves that it was intended to provide protection against carbon monoxide.

Pressac's hypothesis appears unfounded, even viewed historically. He believes in particular that the installation of pipes in Chambers I and II took place at the end after both rooms had been used first as hot-air disinfestation chambers, and were then used as Zyklon-B delousing chambers. But the pipes fastened along the entire length of the eastern wall of Chamber III are skirted by intensely blue-pigmented plaster, as if they had acted, in a certain sense, as the catalyst for the formation of iron blue (ferric-ferrocyanide; see Illustration 7). In Chamber I, on the other hand, no traces of blue pigmentation are to be seen. In Chamber II, blue stains are visible only on the eastern wall between the door and the interior partition in the middle as well as on the lower part of the partition itself, *i.e.*, corresponding to the very places where the pipes are located in the adjacent room.

This leads to the conclusion that HCN was used in Chamber III *after* the installation of the pipes, while no HCN was used in Chamber IIIa at all. The iron blue stains are too small, and are only located at certain places in Chamber II, so that they are certainly the result of the phenomenon of cyanide diffusion, corresponding to the diffusion of cyanide to the outside of the northern wall.<sup>38</sup>

Chamber IIIa was divided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation installation was put into use, indicated by the fact that the air heater was not installed there as planned. In fact, the eastern walls of Chambers I and II show no trace of the circular openings for the warm air outlet and ventilation intake, as found in the western wall of Chamber III.

From the above, it can be seen that Pressac's hypothesis as to the use of these areas for criminal purposes is based on fallacious premises from the very outset; it also makes no sense on purely technical grounds: Despite the availability of two *real* hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted for homicidal purpose by merely piercing holes in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B, SS men are supposed to have installed early on a contraption for homicidal gassings using carbon monoxide – but what for? If homicidal gassings with Zyklon B worked perfectly at Auschwitz, as we are told they did, then why use carbon monoxide at Majdanek?

From the technical point of view, Pressac's explanation, that Chamber IIIa was divided into two rooms to be used as gas chambers, one of them to gas small groups, and the other to gas large groups, is quite nonsensical. Not only did division of the chamber offer no advantages (groups of 125-175 victims could have been gassed quite easily in the larger chamber without any considerable waste of gas), it actually made the gassing procedure much more difficult. First, the partition obstructed the natural ventilation of Chamber I and II after opening the doors, which are located opposite each other. On the other hand, Chamber II was demoted to a "dead room," as Pressac himself had to admit.

The small window in the southern wall of Chamber I raises additional, unsolvable problems. In its present condition, it is barred by a grid, but there is no installation for hermetic sealing (see Illustration 4). After the liberation of the camp, as reported by Simonov, as well as by the Polish-Soviet Committee, it was fitted only with a pane on the observer side of Cell 14. If this is true, the pane was not initially built in, but was rather merely shoved into

<sup>37</sup> Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 617.

<sup>38</sup> This phenomenon is also visible, but more intensely, on the outside walls of the disinfestation chamber in BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

the window, which shows no trace of a frame or attachment clamps for such a pane. The window pane was therefore not only incapable of being hermetically sealed, it was even capable of removal. Furthermore, it could have easily been smashed by the inmates, since the walls are only approximately 40 cm thick, because the grid is large enough to stick one's hand through. Finally, it is impossible to understand why such a window, if it was intended to permit observation of homicidal gassing victims, would have been necessary for Chamber I, but not for Chamber III.

Utilization of carbon monoxide may therefore be excluded. But it remains to be explained why the room was divided into two chambers. In the absence of any documents, we can only form one more hypothesis, but one which is incomparably more plausible than Pressac's hypotheses. Since one of the two containers is CO<sub>2</sub>, and in view of the date of conversion, the following explanation appears far more plausible:

Starting in July 1942, 'natural' mortality in the camp was devastating, so much so that 2,431 inmates died in September, and 3,210 in October.<sup>39</sup> The "old crematorium" then in existence possessed only two (oil-fired) furnaces, which could no longer handle the constantly increasing number of victims. There was also a petroleum shortage. As reported by crematorium director SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, this finally led to closure of the crematorium in November of the same year.<sup>40</sup> Furthermore, the camp's morgue, BW XIV,<sup>41</sup> was a half-underground hut of rather modest size, measuring 11.50 m × 6.50 m on the outside,<sup>42</sup> so that it could store only a limited number of bodies at one time. In this desperate situation, the Central Construction Office decided to convert the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41 into two additional morgues. One of these (Chamber III) was to be temporary, while the other (Chamber I) was to be permanent in nature. Pipes connected to a container of CO<sub>2</sub> permitted both rooms to be cooled<sup>43</sup> to the desired temperature.<sup>44</sup> CO<sub>2</sub> also has the property of retarding oxidation processes, thus delaying the decomposition of corpses.

When not needed as a temporary morgue, Chamber III could still be used for its original purpose – hydrogen-cyanide-gas disinfestation. That it was so utilized, is proven by the intense blue pigmentation, *i.e.*, the presence of high concentrations of iron blue in all the walls of this room.

As for the little window in the southern wall of Chamber I, there is no proof that it was built at the time of the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III. Since these rooms lost their purpose as auxiliary morgues with the opening of the new crematorium in January



**Illustration 4:** Unsealable opening with nothing more than a grate links Chamber I to the small attached room, Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

<sup>39</sup> *Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942*, APMM, sygn. I-d-19; *więźniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku*, AGKBZH (Archivum Główniej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce) 626 z/OL3. The figure for October is calculated by subtraction. The question of the number of deaths in the camp of Majdanek is discussed in Chapter IV of the book cited in footnote 1.

<sup>40</sup> Anna Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, "Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta," in *ZM*, I, 1965, pp. 133-148, hier p. 140.

<sup>41</sup> On July 1, 1942, this building was already 70% finished, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

<sup>42</sup> These data have been taken from the corresponding blueprints: K.G.L. Lublin, Leichenhalle, Bauwerk XIV, scale 1:100. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 47, p. 14.

<sup>43</sup> It is well-known that the expansion of compressed and liquid gases causes a drop in room temperature. This could also explain why iron blue preferentially developed around the pipes: their cooling effect increased the wall's moisture and thus promoted the formation and accumulation of blue iron-cyanide compounds.

<sup>44</sup> The door of room III shows an opening for the introduction of a thermometer.

1944, a new purpose was no doubt assigned to them. In view of the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, Chamber III was probably used as a hot-air-disinfestation chamber using the air heater. Chamber I could have been used as a storage area for material requiring visual supervision (such as, for example, weapons or ammunition).

### 3.2. Chamber IV

Regarding this room, Pressac writes:<sup>45</sup>

*“The use of this room for homicidal purposes is only conceivable under two sets of circumstances: removal of the little window, which the inmates would have smashed instantly, and the incorporation of mechanical ventilation. After a delousing action, opening the two doors would have created a draught of air carrying toxic vapors into other parts of the hut. It was therefore indispensable that the door leading to the shower room remain hermetically sealed. But if the ventilation only took place in the area between the two upper openings and the door, such ventilation would have been both time-consuming and inefficient. If both doors remained shut, the room could only have been ventilated by pumping in hot air (using the fan on the stove). Thus, the cyanide gas would have become lighter than air, and could have escaped through the two openings in the ceiling, dissipating in the atmosphere. After a short time, residual concentrations of HCN would have fallen to a level at which both doors could have been opened without danger. The draught of air would then have swept away the last traces of the gas and cooled the room. Site C [= Chamber IV] was therefore used as a disrobing room.*

*For homicidal purposes, it could have become the ‘most productive’ gas chamber in the camp if the window had been removed. The question of whether this window existed at the time of the camp’s liberation is decisive in determining whether or not the room may have been used for homicidal gassings; since I do not know the answer, I must reserve judgment.”*

As seen in the previous section, Hut 41 was built as a mere “horse-stable hut with shower bath installation,” and was still so designated on the blueprint dated July 1, 1942. If we compare a plan of its final condition with the original blueprint for Hut 42 (“Provisional Delousing Installation PoW Camp Lublin” dated March 31, 1942), we must conclude that the former was initially designed to be mirror-symmetrical to the latter, and would therefore have contained the following sectors (from north to south): vestibule/entrance – registration – hair-cutting room – undressing room – shower bath – dressing room – vestibule/exit. This is also shown by the fact that the four principal sectors of both buildings were of practically the same size: entrance/undressing room – shower bath/distribution of clothing – boiler-room – dressing room.

At the end of September or the beginning of October 1942, a cyanide gas chamber with air-heater was built in Hut 41. The air-heater was connected to the eastern wall. On October 22, the work was finished, and the area was designated “Delousing Hut with Bath.” The area previously referred to as an undressing room was used as a gas chamber without any major architectural modification, which proves that it was a make-shift solution.

As seen today, Chamber IV is very irregular in shape. It has two dead-end sections, closed on three sides, plus a separate internal room, and was therefore very difficult to ventilate. This internal room, mirror-symmetrical to the hair-cutting room in Hut 42, shows blue pigmentation on the ceiling and plaster of the northern wall. This blue pigmentation is also found on the plaster of the southern wall of Chamber IV. An even more intense bluish pigmentation finally appears in the plaster of the eastern wall, in the vestibule.

This gas chamber probably caused ventilation problems, since, as was seen in Chapter 2, the Central Construction Office decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, and wrote in this regard to the already-mentioned Polish firm Michael Ochnik. The relating cost estimate provides for the construction of *two* chimneys, with the piercing of a hole in the concrete ceiling. However, according to the subsequently issued invoice only one chimney was built on the roof of the gas chamber. The chimney is connected on “two sides” by “ducts” to “two openings in the concrete ceiling.” There is no doubt that these openings are

<sup>45</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. ix.

ventilation intake and outlet openings. This is clearly revealed by the fact that both the openings on the roof of the gas chamber were pierced along the extended axis of the air-heater suction pipe.

The gas chamber was not designed for homicidal purposes. First, the chimney installation, as described in the above-mentioned invoice from the Michael Ochnik Corporation, could never have been used for the introduction of Zyklon B, because the HCN-saturated granules would simply have fallen onto the floor of the chimney without entering the lateral ducts leading to the holes in the concrete ceiling. Second, while the southern gas-tight door (the one leading to the shower room) was closed from the outside, the opposite, northern door closed from the inside. This means that the disinfection official responsible for pouring out the Zyklon-B granules entered the room wearing a gas mask, closed the northern door, poured out the Zyklon, left the room through the southern door, and then needed to seal the chamber from the shower room on his way out. In homicidal gassings, it would have been impossible to open the northern door because of the pile of dead bodies lying in front of it, and if only one of the two doors could be opened, this would have greatly hindered ventilation. In addition, if the northern door could be opened from the inside, the intended victims could open it as well!

The two openings visible in the ceiling of the room today measure approximately 60 cm × 60 cm (the eastern opening; see Illustration 5), and 40 cm × 40 cm (the western opening; see Illustration 6). Both led to a wooden shaft in which a small chimney made of planks had been built. This shaft was closed by means of a lid, also made of wood, on the roof of the hut. Measured from the ceiling of the room, the chimney is approximately 1.15 m in height. Its present condition (except with regard to the size and selection of raw materials), corresponds to the draft of the cost estimate dated November 18, 1942; so that the actual structure, as built, was modified later. This is shown by the fact that, inside the room, the wooden shafts around the openings interrupt the Prussian blue staining on the plaster of the ceiling. The plaster was renewed in many places around the shafts, as may be seen from the snow-white color of the plaster. Finally, the shafts themselves show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation, quite in contrast to the window frames (see Illustration 8). Thus, it is incontrovertibly proven that the shafts were only installed at a time when Zyklon B was no longer being utilized in this room.<sup>46</sup> And the presence of blue stains on the window frames shows that the window existed *prior* to the liberation of the camp. Pressac's question, upon which his judgment as to the possibility of homicidal mass gassings in this room is made to depend, is thereby conclusively answered.

The above described modifications may possibly be explained on the assumption that the use of Zyklon B was abandoned, and that delousing actions in Chamber IV were conducted with hot air, using the air heater installed behind the eastern wall.

This assumption is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was in particular short supply after the summer of 1943. At that particular time, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging in Majdanek, and huge quantities of Zyklon were needed "for camp disinfection" (see Chapter 5). The above described modifications could very well have been carried out at this time. Since the small quantities of Zyklon allocated to the camp were needed to disinfest the huts, cyanide-gas operated Chambers III and IV were converted to hot air disinfection chambers.

The hypothesis stated earlier relating to the modification of Chambers III and IIIa, also provides an explanation for the installation of Gas Chamber IV. During construction of the disinfection installation, which was really planned for the Fur and Garment Workshop, the Central Construction Office decided to use two rooms of the installation as additional morgues: one (Chamber I), was used as a permanent morgue, and the other (Chamber III), was planned as a temporary morgue. This meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B disinfection. To compensate for the loss of these areas, and to provide a substitute for Chamber III, which could not be used for disinfections for the

<sup>46</sup> As Germar Rudolf has stressed, iron blue forms especially easily in moist walls (G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, pp. 190-192, 215-224); see his contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers in this volume.





**Illustration 5:** and **Illustration 6:** Eastern (left) and western (right) opening in the ceiling of the delousing facility in Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1).

© C. Mattogno



**Illustration 7:** Blue staining around the pipe near the floor of the eastern wall of Chamber III of the delousing facility in Hut 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. color picture on back cover; cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

**Illustration 8:** Window in the eastern wall of Chamber IV, Hut 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (cf. map, Illustration 1). © C. Mattogno

time being, another temporary cyanide gas chamber was installed in Hut 41, the surface area of which roughly corresponded to Chambers III and IIIa.

From an administrative point of view, these buildings were part of the Fur and Garment Workshops' construction project, even if they were located inside a building of the PoW construction project. The choice of Hut 41 for installation of the gas chamber was logical because the disinfested clothing could, by its very nature, be quite easily laid out in the "clean" sector, beneath the protective roof located over the original disinfestation installation. The disinfestation installation consisting of four gas chambers – which was already planned on October 22, 1942, and mentioned in the two cost estimates dated October 7 and 10, 1942 – was eventually allocated to the Fur and Garment Workshops' construction project as its definitive installation.

### 3.3. Chambers V and VI

The following fact should first be emphasized: there is no *material* proof that two Zyklon B gas chambers were ever installed in Hut 28, which are alleged to have been used for the first homicidal gassings prior to the entry into operation of Chambers I-IV.

The description of the Polish-Soviet Committee – in particular, the plan of the installation as drawn by that Committee<sup>47</sup> – far more resembles a drying installation for laundry than a delousing installation. In the middle of Hut 28, there were in fact two chambers, each measuring 11.75 m × 6.00 m in size. Each of these chambers had an opening in the ceiling measuring 30 cm × 30 cm. These openings could be hermetically sealed. From each of the two

<sup>47</sup> GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

chambers, a door opposite the longitudinal wall led to a lock (*Schleuse*) measuring 2 m × 12.15 m. Each lock contained an air heater which was connected to the chamber in question. These locks possessed a door each, located opposite the door into the chamber, each leading to a room measuring 7.50 m × 12.15 m, as well as to an access door in the side wall. This structure would have made ventilation of the two chambers very difficult. The air heaters moreover were connected to the room in question by means of only a single pipe, which means that the air heaters were not used for circulation, but rather for the introduction of hot air flowing from the air-heater and exiting through the small opening in the ceiling. This opening's air-tight lid was intended to keep the hot air in the rooms for longer time periods when the air heater was out of use; for example, when drying clothing during the night.

This assumption is partly supported by the plan prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee itself. In it, the hut where the "Gas Chambers V and VI" are supposed to have been located is referred to as a "*Sushilka*," which means drying installation.<sup>48</sup>

Jean-Claude Pressac knows nothing of all this, believes that both chambers were delousing chambers but excludes their use for homicidal purposes. He writes:<sup>49</sup>

*"It is probable that these two improvised chambers were used for the delousing of personal belongings with Zyklon B (HCN). The proximity to the laundry is an additional argument in support of this assumption."*

Homicidal gassings in these chambers are more than merely improbable. Polish historiography recently quit mentioning the alleged gas chambers in Hut 28, substituting one single gas chamber, the exact location of which cannot of course, be determined. In the – by now hopelessly outdated – official camp history, Józef Marszałek wrote in this regard:

*"The concrete gas chambers built for utilization with Zyklon B at Majdanek were put into operation in October 1942. This gas had already begun to be utilized for the killing of Soviet prisoners of war in a provisional gas chamber using the experience accumulated at Auschwitz."*<sup>50</sup>

Czesław Rajca, who has studied the "direct extermination" of the inmates, repeats this argument in an extensive work on Majdanek:<sup>51</sup>

*"While construction of the [gas] chambers consisting of concrete was awaiting completion – which was the case in October – inmates were killed in a wooden gas chamber located near the bath [correctly: the laundry] using Zyklon B, and probably in a hut installed in intermediate Area I; the location, among other things, of the so-called small crematorium,"*

Since the first Zyklon delivery to Majdanek camp took place on July 30, 1942 – we will discuss the Zyklon deliveries in Chapter 5 – then the gas chamber in question must have been in operation in September and October of that year, if not as early as August.

Yet the letter from the Central Construction Office dated October 22, 1942, and mentioned in Chapter 2, contains not the slightest reference to this gas chamber, which must have been a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. This means that it did not exist at that time.

### 3.4. Gas Chamber VII

Here as well, we will first quote Pressac:<sup>52</sup>

*"The representative Director of the [Majdanek] Museum writes that this gas chamber was used very little – very, very little; which means, speaking frankly, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained to avoid offending the popular superstition that every crematorium must contain a gas chamber (like the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau). [...] If there had been an intention to kill people in that room with Zyklon B, its enclave-shaped location within the building, between the autopsy room, a corridor and the lying-in-state*

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 115.

<sup>49</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. vii.

<sup>50</sup> Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 140.

<sup>51</sup> Czesław Rajca, "Eksteminacja bezpośrednia" in Tadeusz Mencel (ed.): *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

<sup>52</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. ix.

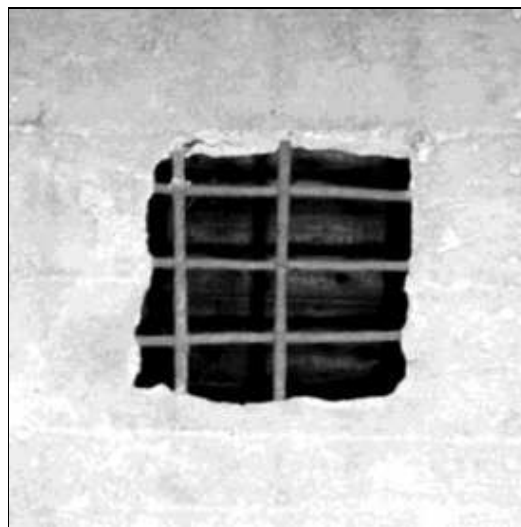


*room, an artificial ventilation would have been absolutely mandatory, not the slightest trace of which exists, however. Natural ventilation by means of draft would have required complete evacuation of the crematorium for a period of time which is difficult to estimate."*

Pressac's remarks hit the nail squarely on its head. This can be seen from the plan of the crematorium drawn by the Polish-Soviet Committee after inspecting the premises, as well as by a visual inspection of the 'crime scene.' The room once labeled the "Gas Chamber" (*"komora gazowa"*) is, in reality, located between the dissection room and the morgue.

For my part, I should like to add the following considerations:

1. The walls of the room in question show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation.
2. The opening broken through the roof (see Illustration 9) – measuring 26 cm × 26 cm – is not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet committee. In reality, the opening was crudely broken through at a later date, without even cutting the steel reinforcement rods, and without building a wooden shaft, as was the case in Chamber IV.
3. There are two peep windows in the wall adjacent to the morgue. There is no way to close them, and none is mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Committee; this means that both peep windows are in the original condition. The gas would therefore have penetrated both the morgue and the furnace room during any gassing action.



**Illustration 9:** Opening in the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium of concentration camp Majdanek. © C. Mattogno

#### 4. Homicidal Mass Gassings: Origins of the Accusation.

As established above, the installations in question were technically unsuited for mass homicidal exterminations and consequently, such mass exterminations did not take place. We must now examine the origins of the allegations of mass gassings in Majdanek concentration camp.

The first detailed eyewitness account appeared in 1944 without naming its author. It was published by A. Silberschein. The passages of greatest interest to the present topic are as follows:<sup>53</sup>

*"The furnace hut was located in the area between the first and second huts, which measured 10 m. (See plan). From the outside, these huts resembled the others, except that it had two massive chimneys, like factory chimneys. This hut was divided into three parts, each of which was almost entirely sealed off. The first part was the undressing room ('Wardrobe' on the plan), the second was hermetically sealed. This is where the gas experiments were conducted ('Gassing Room' on the plan). In the third room stood two gigantic furnaces. This hut was located between Area 1 and 2. [...]*

*The old and the sick were immediately ordered into the hut containing the furnaces. In the first room, they were ordered to undress. In the second, they died of suffocation within two minutes. They were then transported from the second room to the furnaces. A fire burned underground, the furnace itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees. The dead bodies were thrown into the furnace; the glowing heat sucked the fluids and moisture completely out of them. Of each of them, only a few blisters remained which were so dry that they crackled. Then special trucks carried the remains out of the city to pre-dug graves.*

<sup>53</sup> A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Fünfte Serie; "Das K.Z. Lager Lublin," manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 14-16.

*Throughout 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gas chambers every day. New masses were transported here every week, and that is the way it has continued until this very day.*” (emphasis added)

This eyewitness report is illustrated by a plan of Majdanek, which, in the light of our historical and architectural knowledge, enables us to trace the story of homicidal mass gassings at Majdanek to its roots.

The plan consists of a truly precise drawing of “Bath and Disinfestation Installation II,” Hut 42, complete with “Undressing Room,” “Clothing Deposit” (for the acceptance of clothing), “Baths” (showers), and the “Distribution Room for Inmate Clothing” (for the allocation of new clothing). But although the report dates back to 1943, it contains no mention of “Bath and Disinfestation Installation I” – Hut 41 – which, according to the Polish-Soviet description, was the center of the entire extermination program, and where exterminations had allegedly already begun in October 1942.

As far as the extermination installation itself is concerned, the witness has patched together a collage of various buildings, which certainly existed, but not in the same place, and not at the same time. The “Gassing Room” is simply Hut 28, which was some 110 m away from the furnaces, and the laundry, which was located in between the Hut 28 and the crematorium.

The erroneous description of the cremation furnaces appears full of riddles at first glance – but only at first glance. Let’s take the key sentences:

*“A fire burned underground, the furnace itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees.”*

This description in fact does not refer to the cremation furnaces at all, but rather to the coke-fired air heaters in Hut 28 and the delousing chambers III and IV. As shown in Chapter 2, these installations are coke furnaces whose hearths were located beneath the floor, so it was true to say “a fire burned underground.” No combustion procedure took place in the upper part of the furnace at all, so that “the furnace itself did not burn”; instead it only “collected hot air.” The temperature mentioned by the witness – 2,000 degrees Celsius – would, of course, be far too high – not only for a hot air chamber, but for a cremation furnace as well.<sup>54</sup> The reported number of victims – thousands per day – at another point – two million victims by the end of 1943<sup>55</sup> – are, of course, purely atrocity propaganda.

Constantin Simonov’s report is of particular significance because its author, who visited Majdanek right after the liberation and spent several days there, was able to speak with former inmates who told him the story of the camp and explained the function of its installations to him. The Simonov report is therefore based on eyewitness accounts and corresponds to the ‘official’ version of the camp history which was being bandied about among the inmates during July and August of 1944. It therefore pre-dates the version of the Polish-Soviet Committee. At several points, it deviates from the orthodox version of history as established shortly afterwards. It refers to an extermination installation which was then immediately forgotten, and it makes no mention of a “Gassing Room” in the old crematorium and locates the alleged homicidal gassings in the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41. The killing technique described is rather peculiar:<sup>56</sup>

*“Where does the little window lead? To find the answer to this question, we open the door and leave the chamber. Next to the chamber there is another small concrete chamber. This is where the little window leads. Here, there is an electrical light and a switch. From here, looking outward from the little window, you can see everything in the first chamber. On the floor are a few round, hermetically sealed cans labelled Zyklon B, and, in small letters: ‘For special use in the eastern territories.’<sup>[57]</sup> The content of the cans was introduced into the adjacent chamber through pipes when the chamber was packed full of people.*

<sup>54</sup> In this regard, see the study by Franco Deana and me on the “The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz nad Birkenau,” in this volume.

<sup>55</sup> Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 53), p. 16.

<sup>56</sup> Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 8f.

<sup>57</sup> In fact, such a specially labeled Zyklon B never existed.

*The naked people stood closely next to each other; they didn't take up much room. 250 people were packed together into 40 square meters of surface area. They were driven inside. The steel door was shut, and the cracks stuffed with clay to provide a hermetic seal. A special team wearing gas masks introduced the Zyklon contents of the round cans into the adjacent chamber through the pipes. 'Zyklon' consists of small blue crystals, harmless in appearance. Upon contact with oxygen, however, it immediately begins to release poisonous gas, simultaneously affecting all the vital centers of the human body. Zyklon was introduced through the pipes.<sup>[58]</sup> The SS man directing the operation turned on the light switch; looking through the little window, the SS man watched the entire suffocation procedure, which, as gathered from various eyewitness reports, lasted between 2 and 10 minutes. Looking through the window, he could see everything without danger: the cruelly distorted faces of the dying, the gradual effect of the gas. The peephole for the executioners is located in just the right spot, at eye level. When the victims died, the observer didn't need to look down, since the victims didn't fall down after their death. The gas chamber was in fact, full to the brim, so that the dead stood standing motionless."*  
[All emphasis added]

This description of the killing method, which is completely hare-brained from a technical point of view, proves that the former Majdanek inmates never saw a homicidal gassing. No witness told Simonov of having seen SS men on the roof of a gas chamber wearing gas masks and carrying Zyklon B cans in their hands; no one told him that the victims were killed with carbon monoxide in two rooms containing gas-pipe installations. As J.-C. Pressac correctly says, the Zyklon B cans found by Simonov were placed in the small cell in front of Chambers I and III to give the impression that the content of the cans was introduced into the chamber through pipes. This setting up of a fictitious scene, most certainly done by former inmates, proves *a fortiori* that the witnesses were never present during any mass homicidal gassing. There is no doubt that *rumors* of mass homicidal gasings were circulating in the camp, and that former inmates crudely sought to provide these rumors with an aura of authenticity with their staging in order to take vengeance on their oppressors, but in reality, their statements show that no homicidal gasings took place.

It is also remarkable that Simonov had nothing to say regarding Chamber IV. It is quite obvious that the former inmates did not consider it to be a homicidal gas chamber.

Later eyewitnesses are so vague and contradictory that we can skip them for the present. It is highly revealing that Józef Marszałek, the long-time director of the Majdanek Memorial, only mentions gasings in *two* pages in his official history of the camp. In fact, he could think of nothing better to say about the gassing procedures at Majdanek than to quote the eyewitness account of SS man Pery Broad at *Auschwitz*:<sup>59</sup>

*"The technique of killing with gas was described as follows by Perry [sic] Broad, an employee of the Political Division of Auschwitz Camp. A similar technique was utilized at Majdanek."*

And that's it from the Memorial Director himself!

## 5. Zyklon-B Deliveries to Majdanek

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two industrial factories, the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. in Dessau, and Kaliwerke A.G. in Kolin.<sup>60</sup> Distribution was controlled by the *DEGESCH* company (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung GmbH) which was the legal manufacturer as holder of the patent and manufacturing license. DEGESCH did not market the product directly, but rather through two main representative companies, Heerdt und Linger GmbH (*Heli*), a Frankfurt corporation, and *Tesch & Stabenow*, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (*Testa*), a Hamburg corporation. These two firms divided the market between them, *Heli* being active west of the River Elbe, and *Testa* east of the River Elbe, exclusively in the Sudeten District, the

<sup>58</sup> Since Zyklon B is liquid HCN adsorbed on gypsum rather than a pressurized gas, it cannot be piped.

<sup>59</sup> J. Marszałek, *Majdanek*, op. cit. (note 50), p. 141.

<sup>60</sup> I.G. Farben produced only the warning substance, bromacetic acid methyl ester, as well as the stabilizer, chlor carbonic acid methyl ether.

**Table 1:** Zyklon B Orders and Deliveries to the Concentration Camp of Majdanek

ORDERS			DELIVERIES		
DATE	NO. OF CANS	MASS [KG]	PERIOD OF TIME	NO. OF CANS	MASS [KG]
July 25, 1942/ Aug. 22, 1942	1,474	2,211	July 30, 1942	360	540
			Aug. 20, 1942	360	540
			September 1942	754	1,131
			<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>1,474</i>	<i>2,211</i>
May 22, 1943/ June 8, 1943	3,000	4,500	July 16, 1943	342	513
			September 1943	666	999
			October 1943	1,992	2,988
			<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>3,000</i>	<i>4,500</i>
June 19, 1944/ July 3, 1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
<b>Totals:</b>	<b>4,974</b>	<b>6,961</b>		<b>4,974</b>	<b>6,961</b>

General Government, the Reichskommissariat Ostland, and the Scandinavian states of Denmark, Norway, and Finland. Since Majdanek was located in the territory of the General Government, it received its Zyklon from Testa.

Extremely detailed correspondence has been found relating to the Zyklon deliveries between the camp administration on the one hand, and Testa and the SS institutions involved in Zyklon distribution for bureaucratic grounds, on the other hand. This correspondence<sup>61</sup> has been studied by Adela Toniak, who reproduced 37 of the 60 documents making up the exchange of correspondence, in a study.<sup>62</sup> The Polish author calculated that a total of 7,711 kg of Zyklon were delivered to the Lublin camp,<sup>63</sup> but her calculations contain two errors. Table I summarizes the Zyklon B orders, as well as actual deliveries.

Although the documents do not permit the slightest doubt that the administration of Lublin camp ordered Zyklon for disinfestation purposes to the exclusion of any other purpose, Adela Toniak prefers to stick to her homicidal theories, adducing historically groundless arguments.<sup>63</sup> Without entering into further detail, it should be noted that the correspondence between the camp administration and the Tesch & Stabenow firm repeatedly refers to the “danger of epidemics,” “disinfestation of inmate housing and clothing,” “thorough disinfection,” “disinfection work,” “camp disinfection,” and “disinfection gas” (*i.e.*, Zyklon B).<sup>64</sup> Since even Adela Toniak cannot conceal the fact that devastating typhus epidemics repeatedly ravaged Majdanek, and since Zyklon B was the most effective means of combating typhus as she also admits, there is no justification for the assumption that the Zyklon deliveries served any purpose other than the extermination of lice. The only “criminal traces” are the alleged ‘camouflage expressions.’

The attempt to attribute a criminal purpose to the Zyklon deliveries forms part of an outdated system of interpretation which dominated earlier decades, but which has been definitively destroyed by Jean-Claude Pressac. Writing in 1989, Pressac stated that 97 to 98 percent of all Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz, was used for disinfestation purposes and that only 2 to 3 percent was used for alleged homicidal gassing of inmates.<sup>65</sup>

In fact, these 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon delivered to Auschwitz would have sufficed for the claimed gassing of the reported number of victims, so that Pressac’s calculation is theoretically correct. But since 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon deliveries is an amount too small to

<sup>61</sup> APMM, sygn. I, d. 2, Vol. I.

<sup>62</sup> Adela Toniak, “Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku” in *ZM*, II, 1967, pp. 129-170.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 137.

<sup>64</sup> The documents involved are discussed in detail in the book by Jürgen Graf and me cited in the first footnote.

<sup>65</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 188; also in his second book: J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 58.

be statistically significant, the total amount of Zyklon B delivered does not prove any homicidal gassing claims. The same applies to Majdanek.<sup>66</sup>

## 6. Revisions by Orthodox Historians

Shortly after the capture of the camp, the Soviets claimed a death toll of some two million for that camp during a press conference in Lublin on August 25th, 1944.<sup>67</sup> During the Polish trial in late 1944 against six former camp guards, the Majdanek death toll was set to 1.7 million.<sup>68</sup> Roughly a year later, during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, the Soviets introduced an investigation report claiming that up to 1.5 million inmates had been killed in that camp using seven different gas chambers, among other methods.<sup>69</sup>

This figure, however, was significantly reduced three years after the war, when Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of the Polish “Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland,” published the commission’s findings about Majdanek, which set that camp’s death toll at 360,000.<sup>70</sup>

The next downgrading came after the collapse of the communist Eastern Bloc, when Polish historian Czesław Rajca reduced the death toll down to 235,000 in a 1992 paper.<sup>71</sup>

Up to that point, all orthodox historians maintain the claim that there were seven homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek: three in the disinfestation building just outside of Hut 41 (Chambers I-III), one inside Hut 41 (Chamber IV), two in Hut 28, and one in the new crematorium.

In 1998, a game-changing book appeared that, for the first time in Majdanek research history, based its conclusion on the full amount of wartime documents available, on expert literature about the problems involved, such as the use of Zyklon B and cremation technology, and on strictly rational and common-sense considerations about the material remains of the claimed crimes scenes: The first, German edition of Mattogno’s and Graf’s monograph *Concentration Camp Majdanek*.<sup>72</sup> It concluded that there weren’t any homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek at all, and that the death toll of this camp amounted to approximately 42,200 according to the extant documentation.<sup>73</sup>

There were two noteworthy reactions to this book by orthodox scholars, which both appeared in 2005:

1. German scholar Barbara Schwindt pillaged Mattogno’s and Graf’s work by using the documentation contained in it – without ever acknowledging her source – in a vain attempt to rescue as much as possible of the exterminationist case.<sup>74</sup> In the process, she jettisoned all homicidal gas chambers except for Chambers I through III. Her argu-

<sup>66</sup> Assuming a concentration of HCN 10 times higher than that which expert literature claims is immediately lethal – 0.3 g/m<sup>3</sup> – (but compare Germar Rudolf’s arguments as to the flawed nature of this value in his contribution on the gas chambers of Auschwitz in the present volume), one 1,500-gram can of Zyklon B in Chamber III would have been enough to kill 3,000 people. This figure is calculated as follows: Chamber III is approximately 35 m<sup>2</sup> in surface area, with a volume of approximately 70 m<sup>3</sup>. Assuming, with Pressac, a maximum number of 350 victims per gassing action, and hypothetically assuming a HCN concentration of 3 g/m<sup>3</sup>, the quantity of HCN required for one gassing procedure would be as follows:

– effective volume: approximately 50 m<sup>3</sup> (the bodies of the victims would occupy approximately 20 m<sup>3</sup>).  
– required quantity: HCN: 3 g/m<sup>3</sup> × 50 m<sup>3</sup> = 150 g.

<sup>67</sup> See excerpts of that press conference with an English narrator: “Majdanek concentration camp - part 3 of 5,” 5:56 to 6:01; <http://youtu.be/lqFFYagEwYg>.

<sup>68</sup> *Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie*, December 2, 1944 (Reasons for Sentence in the Trial of Hermann Vogel *et al.*), *APMM*, sygn. XX-1, p. 100.

<sup>69</sup> *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 590.

<sup>70</sup> Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek” (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), Vol. 4 (1948), pp. 63-105.

<sup>71</sup> Czesław Rajca, “Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku,” in: *ZM*, XIV, 1992, pp. 127-132.

<sup>72</sup> *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 79. In the current English edition (note 1), this figure happens to be mentioned on the same page.

<sup>74</sup> Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek: Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung,”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.

ments, however, are based on flawed thinking and on the misrepresentation of the actual contents of the documents she adduced.<sup>75</sup>

2. In a detailed research paper of 2005, Tomasz Kranz, then head of the Majdanek Museum's research department, decided to streamline the official narrative by reducing the death toll down to 78,000,<sup>76</sup> and to ditch five of the seven initially claimed gas chambers. For him, only Chambers I and III were used for gassings,<sup>77</sup> albeit only very little – very, very little, as Pressac would put it... In contrast to Schwindt, Kranz, who had direct access to most of the pertinent documents in his employer's archives, did not resort to plundering our work – he even mentions it in passing, although derogatively.<sup>78</sup> But he applied basically the same flawed, if not mendacious methods<sup>79</sup> as Schwindt did in order to support a narrative that is ultimately destined to end in the “dustbins of history,” to quote Pressac one last time.<sup>80</sup>

<sup>75</sup> See my rebuttal “Barbara Schwindt’s ‘Research’ on Majdanek,” in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), Appendix 1, pp. 247-259.

<sup>76</sup> Tomasz Kranz, “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin” (“Records on deaths and mortality of prisoners of the Lublin Concentration Camp”) *ZM*, 23 (2005), pp. 7-53; a German translation appeared as a booklet two years later: T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.

<sup>77</sup> That claim is spelled out in a contribution to a 2011 German anthology: T. Kranz, “Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek” in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011, pp. 219-227, here pp. 221f.

<sup>78</sup> T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung...* *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 54. In his contribution to the anthology by Morsch and Perz, however (note 77), any reference to our work was excised, probably because the German editors refuse to draw attention to the works which this anthology claims but miserably fails to refute – a classic anti-scholarly attitude.

<sup>79</sup> See my rebuttal “The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp,” in: C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 114-131; see also Jürgen Graf’s analysis “The Keepers of the Holy Grail and Their Lies,” in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), Appendix 3, pp. 275-281.

<sup>80</sup> In an interview with Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 652.





# Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder

FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG AND GERMAR RUDOLF

## 1. Causes for a Public Debate

Most National-Socialist homicidal gassings were supposedly committed with Diesel-exhaust gases rather than cyanide or Zyklon B. Although this is contrary to popular perceptions about the Holocaust story, Diesel exhaust has been dominant, at least in terms of numbers of victims, in the claims of orthodox Holocaust scholars since the 1960s. The Diesel allegations did, however, gain some public notoriety in the late 1980s and early 1990s with the prosecution of American citizen John Demjanjuk. Demjanjuk was wrongly accused of having aided in the murder of at least 875,000 Jews with Diesel exhaust in the alleged Treblinka Extermination Camp in 1942/43.<sup>1</sup> A nationally syndicated essay from one of America's best-known newspaper columnists of that time, Patrick Buchanan, raised the subject of Diesel gassing to a fever pitch in the American press in early 1990. Buchanan, a former assistant to President Ronald Reagan, claimed that Diesel engines could not kill at all.<sup>2</sup> His sweeping statement, which was far too broad, brought him massive criticism but not for any valid technical reasons.<sup>3</sup>

A stir was caused in Europe in 1992 by a working draft paper authored by Walter Lüftl, then President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, in which he described mass murder with Diesel exhaust as a "sheer impossibility", among other things.<sup>4</sup> Shortly thereafter, he substantiated his view as to the relative harmlessness of Diesel exhaust in an essay,<sup>5</sup> which was attacked as well, although rather amateurishly.<sup>6</sup>

For readers familiar with auto-emission issues, much of what follows represents a kind of 'overkill' and rightly so. But in order to put the Holocaust monster to its final, well-deserved rest – at least its Diesel portion – one must be rigorous and even exhaustive. Since Diesel gassings are not technically impossible, we must actually show how it could have been done hypothetically, and then, just how thoroughly unreasonable it is to believe the National Socialists would have ever used the necessary technology.

This chapter is an expanded and revised edition of F. P. Berg's article "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *JHR*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46. Although this author gladly takes credit for this work, the editor Germar Rudolf deserves credit also for having made many substantive additions to the arguments and for many important reference citations.

<sup>1</sup> The history of, and public reactions to, this travesty of justice are described in the following chapter by A. Neumaier.

<sup>2</sup> Pat Buchanan, "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; <http://real-change.org/holocaust.htm>; cf. *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; repeated on "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

<sup>3</sup> *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990; G. F. Will, *Newsweek*, March 4, 1996; Jacob Heilbrunn, "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999 ([www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf](http://www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf)). See especially: Friedrich Paul Berg, "Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy," *The Revisionist* (CODOH Series), No. 2, January 2000.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. the chapter by W. Lüftl, this volume, as well as afp, "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10; *Neue Kronenzeitung*, April 20, 1993; "Ein rauhes Lüftl," *Bau* 5/1995, p. 8; "Rechte Gutachten," *Profil*, June 20, 1994; E. Kosmath, letter to the editor, *Bau* 11/1994; ARA, "Lüftl wieder in Kammer, 'Schwieriges Problem,'" *Standard* (Vienna), Sept. 19, 1994.

<sup>5</sup> W. Lüftl, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *DGG*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.

<sup>6</sup> J. Bailer, in Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118, here pp. 100-107; cf. G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 187-227, here pp. 205-213.

In any event, according to my conviction, National-Socialist homicidal gassings never happened!

## 2. Introduction

In any trial of even the most ordinary murder, one can expect an abundance of information about the murder weapon. One would expect the Allied and German post-war trials about murder as novel and as bestially spectacular as the mass murder of millions of Jews in gas chambers to provide the most extensive and precise documentation possible. Although there is a vast literature based primarily on those trials which include many “eyewitness testimonies” and “documents,” as far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, all one really finds is an occasional short and vague description.

75 years have elapsed since the end of World War Two. The Holocaust specialists have had more than enough time to examine documents and alleged mass murder sites as well as testimony from the most extensive trials in the entire history of the world. Throughout this period, they have been extremely active – but aside from a few bits and pieces of so-called ‘confessions’ and ‘eyewitness testimony,’ they have found next to nothing. The vast information gaps about the actual mechanics of the alleged extermination process should arouse the gravest suspicion.

Although the information gaps are bad for the exterminationist position; what is even worse is that the few bits and pieces of information resemble an absurd, incredible jumble. To characterize the alleged mass murder method as ‘hare-brained,’ ‘crackpot,’ or ‘weird’ is to understate the situation. If one looks at the claims critically, sooner or later it becomes obvious that the people who repeat the Holocaust story in one form or another simply have no idea as to what they are talking about. The testimony of so-called ‘eyewitnesses’ is especially weird. The statement by Kurt Gerstein, which for a long time was the evidence most often used by orthodox Holocaust specialists, is the best example for the quality of such testimony. The other ‘statements’ or ‘confessions’ are just as bad or even worse.

The absurdities of the various alleged extermination methods do not in and of themselves prove that the Holocaust did not happen, but they should at least persuade reasonable people to ask for some strong corroborating evidence before giving credence to such horrible stories. The fact that other evidence is missing as well, such as documents ordering the killing of Jews with gas, or forensic evidence such as autopsy reports of gassing victims, or physical evidence such as functioning gas chambers, should make it obvious to everyone that something isn’t right. The ‘gas chambers’ of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were all allegedly destroyed before the war ended. Those still existing in Auschwitz, Stutthof and Majdanek as well as those in the camps in the Reich proper were ordinary rooms (mortuaries, shower rooms, delousing chambers) that have been mislabeled ‘gas chambers’ in spite of their obvious design and function – often meant to keep people alive.<sup>7</sup>

To concoct horrible but conveniently vague ‘eyewitness’ accounts of mass murder is easy. To have such tales accepted about a defeated enemy nation after a brutal war, during which the vast media resources of the victors had already succeeded in portraying the enemy as thoroughly depraved and wicked, is also easy. On the other hand, it is not at all easy to explain how one could possibly commit mass murder with Diesel exhaust. The exterminationists have never provided the necessary explanation, not even in the great Israeli show trial of John Demjanjuk, where precisely such an explanation of the Diesel-murder-method should have been demanded – at least by the defense.

## 3. The Exterminationist Position

Table 1 lists data taken from the latest orthodox anthology dealing with all the camps in Europe where gas-chamber executions are said to have taken place during the Second World War.<sup>8</sup> The table summarizes some main characteristics of those camps where mass gassings

<sup>7</sup> Cf. the contributions by W. Wallwey, G. Rudolf on the Auschwitz gas chambers, Carlo Mattogno on the Majdanek gas chambers, and by Jürgen Graf in this volume.

<sup>8</sup> Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin,

**Table 1:** Characteristics of Claimed Death Camps According to Morsch/Perz

CAMP	LOCATION	JURISDICTION	CHAMBER TYPE (POISON TYPE)	GASSING VICTIMS
Kulmhof (Chelmno)	Wartheland	Higher SS and Police Leader (Koppe)	2 or 3 “gas vans” (engine exhaust)	152,477 (p. 183)
Belzec	Lublin Area	SS and Police Leader (Odilo Globocnik)	3, later 6 gas chambers (engine exhaust)	435,000 (p. 24)
Sobibor	Lublin Area	SS and Police Leader (Odilo Globocnik)	gas chambers (engine exhaust)	150,000-250,000 (p. 24)
Lublin (Majdanek)	Lublin Area	WVHA*	2 gas chambers, 1 “gas van” (CO & HCN, engine exhaust)	12,200 (p. 227)
Treblinka	Warsaw Area	SS and Police Leader	3, later 6 or 10 gas chambers (engine exhaust)	800,000-1,100,000 (p. 24)
Auschwitz	Upper Silesia	WVHA	9 gas chambers, 1 “gas van” (HCN, engine exhaust)	500,000+ (p. 216)

\*SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic-Administrative Main Office

are said to have occurred, including their alleged execution methods. Note that the last column does *not* list the total death toll of the camps listed, but merely the death toll due to gas executions. In addition, the currently circulated orthodox narrative also claims that gassings on a minor scale occurred in other camps,<sup>9</sup> which are not included here due to the relatively small number of victims claimed, because these gassing claims are not accepted in unison by the orthodoxy, and frankly because the evidence adduced by Morsch, Perz and colleagues to prove their reality is ludicrously unreliable and untrustworthy.<sup>10</sup>

The fourth column from the left shows that in almost all of the camps, the killing operation supposedly used engine exhaust gasses, the lethal component of which is carbon monoxide (CO). In Auschwitz, the killing operation supposedly used almost exclusively hydrogen cyanide (HCN). The few existing witness claims about the use of a gas van at Auschwitz are otherwise unsubstantiated and are said to have been limited to only a very few victims. The same is true for gas-van claims regarding the Lublin Camp (Majdanek), where the total death toll has been reduced since the war from initially two million to currently only 78,000,<sup>11</sup> with only 12,200 of them supposedly having been murdered in stationary gas chambers either by Zyklon B or bottled carbon monoxide.

Among the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used in one form or another, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in just three camps using engine exhaust gases in stationary chambers: Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. In Belzec and Treblinka, the carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines. The situation is less clear about Sobibor; I will return to that later. The number of Jews supposedly killed in Kulmhof (Chelmno) is small compared to the numbers for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Some of the gas vans supposedly employed in Russia are also said to have used Diesels.<sup>12</sup>

On the basis of generally accepted numbers of victims, *nearly two-thirds of all the alleged Jewish victims of German gas chambers were supposedly gassed with engine exhaust gases, most of them using Diesel engines.*

The orthodox background narrative of the usage of engine exhaust for mass murder is quite perplexing, to say the least. When Hitler signed his infamous euthanasia order at the beginning of the war, an expert from Germany’s official Institute for Forensic Technology (*Kriminal-*

2011.

<sup>9</sup> This concerns the following camps: Mauthausen (Zyklon B, gas van; 3,500 victims; Morsch/Perz, p. 25); Sachsenhausen (Zyklon B, gas van; thousands of victims; *ibid.*, pp. 271f.); Ravensbrück (Zyklon B, gas van; 5,000-6,000 victims; *ibid.*, p. 25); Neuengamme (Zyklon B; 448 victims; *ibid.*, pp. 289, 292); Stutthof (Zyklon B; 1,150 victims; *ibid.*, p. 25); Natzweiler (“cyanide salt”; 86 victims); Dachau (Zyklon B; maybe no victims).

<sup>10</sup> For details see C. Mattogno’s critical analysis: *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

<sup>11</sup> See the last chapter of C. Mattogno’s contribution about Majdanek in the present volume.

<sup>12</sup> Morsch/Perz claim some 250,000 victims of these vans, some 30 of which are said to have existed (p. 24).

*technisches Institut*) within the German Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation (*Reichskriminalpolizei*) is said to have come up with the method of painlessly putting to sleep severely mentally handicapped people using bottled carbon monoxide. Instead of sticking to this purportedly proven and successful method, the same expert from this institute, Albert Widmann, when asked to help out an insane asylum near Minsk (Belorussia) to euthanize some of their patients, allegedly travelled there in late 1941, but rather than taking along a couple of CO steel bottles, he hauled 400 kg (882 lbs.!) of explosive to Minsk in his vehicle, and once there, tried blowing up those mental patients with it. When that failed – or rather ended in a bloody mess – he tried killing them with vehicle-exhaust gases, but that was rather cumbersome, too. A few months later, he was allegedly charged with testing the functionality of a Saurer-type “gas van” – which had a diesel engine – but he came up empty-handed, claiming that the tests he had performed did not yield any useful results.<sup>13</sup> (After reading the present paper, the reader will understand why.) Yet still, an entire series of these Saurer trucks with diesel engines yielding “no useful results” are said to have been deployed as “gas vans” in subsequent months.<sup>14</sup> Then, when a large portion of the staff involved in the then-discontinued euthanasia operation were transferred to some of the camps of the “Operation Reinhardt” in early 1942 – meaning Belzec and Treblinka (plus some to Majdanek) – these camps were allegedly equipped with homicidal gas chambers using – no, not CO steel bottles, which the staff running these camps were familiar with and knew they could rely on; rather, they allegedly chose engine exhaust as their murder weapon. First, the Belzec Camp supposedly started its diesel-operated mass murder in March 1942; next, the Sobibor Camp followed in April 1942, this time either with an unknown engine type, a diesel engine or a gasoline engine, depending on which witness you believe – maybe someone had figured out in Belzec in the meantime that diesel yielded “no useful results” and switched to a better solution? But no, because the last camp, Treblinka, presumably started its mass-murder activities in July 1942 using also a diesel engine.<sup>15</sup>

## 4. Which Engine Type Was Used?

### 4.1. Belzec

Our story begins in 1953 in Germany. In that year, a German historian reproduced in Germany’s leading journal for contemporary history one of the 1945 “confessions” by Kurt Gerstein, which he had made while in French custody.<sup>16</sup> To this day, Gerstein’s “confessions” are a major cornerstone of the Holocaust legend. Gerstein was an *Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant) in the SS and a mine surveyor by profession with a graduate degree in engineering. When he surrendered to the French, he supposedly gave them a prepared statement dated April 26, 1945. He had been elevated to the status of “righteous gentile” by the Israelis and various Jewish writers for having at least tried to alert the world to the National-Socialist extermination program. As Henri Roques pointed out,<sup>17</sup> six different versions of the Gerstein Statement have been found to date and published by various researchers often in grossly distorted and mutilated form.<sup>18</sup> Since many parts of Gerstein’s statements range

<sup>13</sup> For details see the chapter on Albert Widmann in: S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2023, pp. 219-225.

<sup>14</sup> The number of trucks results from a RSHA file memo of June 23, 1942; see S. Alvarez, *ibid.*, pp. 329-333.

<sup>15</sup> On the puzzling question why a proven method was replaced by something that couldn’t work as well, if at all, see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 62-72.

<sup>16</sup> Hans Rothfels, “Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.

<sup>17</sup> H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; cf. also André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l’affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989 (<http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres3/ROQf.pdf>); abbrev. English ed.: H. Roques, *The “Confessions” of Kurt*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d’Italia, Monfalcone 1985; more-recent and comprehensive: idem, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; cf. Raul Hilberg, “Expert’s admission: Some gas death ‘facts’ nonsense,” *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 17, 1985.

<sup>18</sup> An example of gross distortions is Léon Poliakov, who changed the gas chamber’s surface area given by Gerstein to make his insane packing density of people look more credible: *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken

from the fantastically incredible to the downright impossible, and because he allegedly committed suicide in a French prison after having offered himself in vain as an informer to the French, more and more orthodox scholars refrain from using him as a key witness. Raul Hilberg, for example, referred to Gerstein's 'statement' six times in his *opus magnum* without actually quoting from it,<sup>19</sup> but in his later work on the *Sources of Holocaust Research*, he didn't even mention Gerstein anymore.<sup>20</sup> Yet still, Gerstein's 'confessions' are the only ones which give at least a few technical details about the alleged gassings at Belzec.

The following text is an excerpt from the Gerstein Statement as given in *Harvest of Hate* by Léon Poliakov. Aside from a rather brazen 'error' on the part of Poliakov – namely the claim that 700 to 800 bodies were crowded into 93 square meters (1,000 sq.ft.), instead of only 25 square meters (269 sq.ft.), which is the way the original document actually reads – it is probably no worse than any of the other translations which can be found:<sup>18</sup>

*"SS men pushed the men into the chambers. 'Fill it up,' Wirth ordered; 700-800 people in 93 [sic; original claims 25] square meters. The doors closed. [...]*

*Then I understood the reason for the 'Heckenholt' sign. Heckenholt was the driver of the Diesel, whose exhaust was to kill these poor unfortunates.<sup>[21]</sup> SS Unterscharführer Heckenholt tried to start the motor. It wouldn't start! Captain Wirth came up. You could see he was afraid because I was there to see the disaster. Yes, I saw everything and waited. My stopwatch clocked it all: 50 minutes, 70 minutes, and the Diesel still would not start! The men were waiting in the gas chambers. You could hear them weeping 'as though in a synagogue,' said Professor Pfannenstiel, his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door.<sup>[22]</sup> Captain Wirth, furious, struck with his whip the Ukrainian who helped Heckenholt. The Diesel started up after 2 hours and 49 minutes, by my stopwatch. Twenty-five minutes passed. You could see through the window that many were already dead, for an electric light illuminated the interior of the room. All were dead after thirty-two minutes!*

*Jewish workers on the other side opened the wooden doors. They had been promised their lives in return for doing this horrible work, plus a small percentage of the money and valuables collected. The men were still standing, like columns of stone, with no room to fall or lean. Even in death you could tell the families, all holding hands. It was difficult to separate them while emptying the room for the next batch. The bodies were tossed out, blue,<sup>[23]</sup> wet with sweat and urine, the legs smeared with excrement and menstrual blood."*

It is physically impossible to crowd 700 to 800 people into a space of only 25 square meters, i.e., 28 to 32 people per square meter.<sup>24</sup> According to Gerstein, it was not a peephole through which Professor Pfannenstiel supposedly looked into the gas chamber – it was a window in a wooden door, and not a gas-tight, panic-proof steel door as one might expect. Supposedly, there were wooden doors on two sides of at least one of the gas chambers. We are told that the intended victims were still alive after almost three hours in the gas chambers before the

Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979, p. 195 (French ed.: *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 223.).

<sup>19</sup> R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985, pp. 890, 892, 963, 964, 975f.

<sup>20</sup> R. Hilberg, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002.

<sup>21</sup> According to Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 123, the real name of this Heckenholt was Lorenz Hackenholt. Besides Hackenholt, Arad claims that Ivan Demjanjuk was responsible for operating the Diesel gas chambers in Treblinka, *ibid.*, p. 86. In light of the disastrous outcome of the Demjanjuk affair for the Israelis, it should now be obvious that most of the eyewitness accounts used by Arad are worthless. It appears that Arad's book, published when the Demjanjuk case was not yet settled, is nothing more than propaganda for influencing the trial's outcome.

<sup>22</sup> This sentence is missing from the version given by H. Rothfels, op. cit. (note 16). Instead, Rothfels remarked: "A strictly personal observation then follows."

<sup>23</sup> Version T2, H. Roques, op. cit. (note 17), German ed., p. 57.

<sup>24</sup> Even closely crowded, 10 people per square meter are the maximum; cf. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992, p. 27; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 29, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 12: 46 persons will fit onto the 4.44 m<sup>2</sup> load area of a heavy-goods vehicle, according to the German magazine *Quick*, April 25, 1985.



Diesel even started, so there must have been many air leaks into the chambers or else the Jews would have been asphyxiated without the aid of any Diesel.

There is no mention anywhere of the intended victims trying to break out. Wooden doors with glass windows would hardly have withstood a determined group effort to break through. Surely, Prof. Pfannenstiel, with “his eyes glued to the window,” would have noticed if some people had been trying to smash the glass. But no, we are told instead that the victims were calm enough and reflective enough to form groups of family members, and hold hands, and even weep.

Evidently, Dr. W. Pfannenstiel, Professor of Hygiene at Marburg, had been sent to Belzec and other camps as medical adviser to improve hygiene and health care in the camps. That was probably also Gerstein’s mission, as he was the head of technical disinfection services at the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen SS. After the war, Pfannenstiel was repeatedly interrogated regarding his visit to Belzec with Gerstein. He was charged in two cases but never convicted. In the court-room statements available to us, he never directly disputed Gerstein’s account. In fact, Dr. Pfannenstiel confirmed in one of his post-war statements that the engine used in Belzec “was run with Diesel fuel.”<sup>25</sup> Since only Diesel engines run with Diesel fuel, we have here a confirmation of Gerstein’s claim about the engine type. However, in a private letter, Dr. Pfannenstiel described the Gerstein Statement as “highly dubious rumor-mongering in which ‘fantasy’ far outweighs fact.”<sup>26</sup> He also wrote that, due to the persecution and slander to which he was exposed, he did not wish to comment further on the matter publicly. In other words, if he validated the Gerstein Report during his interrogations, he did so not because he agreed with it,<sup>27</sup> but because he tried to avoid further trouble for himself.

According to the last sentence of the Gerstein text quoted above, the bodies of the victims were “blue.” Other so-called eyewitnesses also repeated the claim that the corpses were “blue.”<sup>28</sup> Here we have a major flaw as far as the death-from-carbon-monoxide theory is concerned because victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are not blue at all. On the contrary, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are a distinctive ‘cherry red’ or ‘pink.’<sup>29</sup> This is clearly spelled out in most toxicology handbooks and is probably well known to every doctor and to most, if not all, emergency medical personnel.<sup>30</sup> Carbon monoxide poisoning is actually very common because of the automobile, and accounts for more poison gas injuries than all other gases combined.

Although it is remotely possible that an engineer mistakes a gasoline engine for a Diesel engine, how could anyone mistake red for blue? Perhaps they were all color-blind?

<sup>25</sup> Testimony by Prof. W. Pfannenstiel, around 1960, quoted from: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 173; the English edition actually translates that as “It was a diesel engine”: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 130; I subsequently quote pages first from the German and then from the English edition.

<sup>26</sup> Letter from Pfannenstiel to P. Rassinier, dated Aug. 3, 1963, published in W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, “NS-Bewältigung,” *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Southam (GB) 1979, p. 20.

<sup>27</sup> A thesis posited by E. Nolte in: *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 309f.

<sup>28</sup> E.g., Pfannenstiel’s testimony on June 6, 1950, before a Darmstadt court, quoted from Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967, p. 118; cf. also, e.g., K. A. Schluch, around 1960, quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 168/119; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich 1977, p. 142; for a more in-depth analysis of the dilemma faced to this day by every German who ever had anything even remotely to do with one of the camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were in fact more transit camps than concentration camps – see W. Lindsey, “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch,” *JHR* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303, as well as the contribution by G. Rudolf on witness testimony, this volume.

<sup>29</sup> Regarding the toxicology of carbon monoxide, cf. e.g.: W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992, pp. 756ff.; S. Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, 4th ed., C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1980, pp. 187f.; C. J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969, pp. 604-621.

<sup>30</sup> For an in-depth review of this issue, see Friedrich Paul Berg, “Blue Women on the Beach,” Oct. 1, 2004; <https://codoh.com/library/document/1703/> and in particular: Thomas Kues, “Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning,” Dec. 15, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/657/>.

The Gerstein statement, to its credit, does not claim that carbon monoxide was the lethal ingredient in the Diesel exhaust. It is the post-war exterminationists, hence those who sustain the orthodox narrative, who insist that death was due to the carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust. The recurrence of references to “bluish” corpses in several other examples of so-called ‘eyewitness testimony’ from West German trials merely demonstrates the ‘copy-cat’ nature of much of that testimony. That such testimony has been accepted by West German courts specializing in Holocaust-related cases and by the Holocaust scholars, apparently without any serious challenge, merely demonstrates the shoddiness of those trials and the pseudo-scholarship which pervades the subject in general.

*If the corpses had indeed appeared “blue,” death certainly would not have been due to carbon monoxide poisoning.* A bluish appearance could, however, have been an indication of death from asphyxiation, i.e., from lack of oxygen.

According to Léon Poliakov, a French-Jewish historian who has written at length in support of the Holocaust story,

*“[...] there is little to add to this description [the Gerstein Statement], which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the same way and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as death agents.”*

According to Poliakov, more than a million and a half people were killed with Diesel exhaust.<sup>31</sup>

When the crimes allegedly committed at Belzec became the focus of the post-war German judiciary, a court handling the case, after evaluating several witness statements in this regard, also decided that murder at Belzec had been committed with a Diesel engine.<sup>32</sup>

A marvelous attempt at evasion and distortion took place in 1983 when a group of twenty-four of the world’s leading orthodox Holocaust ‘scholars’ tried to obscure the Diesel claim for Belzec by omitting all four passages of Gerstein’s statement where that engine type is mentioned.<sup>33</sup> Not even Gerstein’s detailed description of the alleged killing process is quoted.<sup>34</sup> For such a description, the book gives instead a piece of post-war testimony by Dr. Pfannenstiel mentioned earlier.<sup>25</sup>

This extremely pretentious book represents the state of Holocaust mythomania in the first half of the 1980s and was recommended by the World Jewish Congress in London.<sup>35</sup> For example, the next to last chapter titled “The Two Poison Gases” (*Die zwei Giftgase*) even gives the molecular weight of CO, twice, as well as many other totally irrelevant technical properties of CO and HCN. Many readers were no doubt impressed.

That the Gerstein Statement, even in a severely and fraudulently abbreviated form, was included in *Nazi Mass Murder* at all only shows how desperate the Holocaust scholars are to scrape together anything and everything in support of their monstrous fantasy.

<sup>31</sup> L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 196. Further typical and fundamental sources that speak of the use of tank or Diesel engines include: “The Treblinka Hell,” in: Vassili Grossman, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.: death occurred within 10-25 minutes due to tank engine exhaust, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam; Eliahu Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947, p. 4: mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust within 20-35 minutes (published in H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, pp. 133-144); World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981: no fewer than 3 million victims in Treblinka due to carbon monoxide from tank engines, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam.

<sup>32</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager...*, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 61, 64, 133. Cf. also in H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 187f. (death after 15 minutes due to Diesel exhaust gas in gas-tight chamber in Belzec).

<sup>33</sup> The book instead contains a general, fuzzy statement about the engine type: E. Kogon, *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 153: “ein autonomes Vernichtungssystem auf der Grundlage von normalem und überall erhältlichem Benzin und Dieselmotorkraftstoff”; English: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 109: “a system of extermination based on ordinary, universally available gasoline and diesel fuel.”

<sup>34</sup> E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 171-174/129-131.

<sup>35</sup> *Chicago Jewish Sentinel*, Dec. 22, 1983.



Other prominent orthodox scholars stood firmly to the Diesel engines, however. Raul Hilberg, for instance, wrote the following in the third and last edition of his *opus magnum* *The Destruction of the European Jews*:<sup>36</sup>

*“Later, Belzec is reported to have been equipped with a diesel motor; Treblinka is said to have had one from the start; and Sobibor began with a heavy, eight-cylinder 200+ horsepower, water-cooled Russian gasoline engine [...].”*

The 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, edited by some of the finest orthodox scholars the world could muster, wrote about Belzec that it was equipped with a “Diesel motor with 250 HP.”<sup>37</sup>

The only witness who does not speak of a Diesel engine but rather of a gasoline engine in connection with Belzec is Rudolf Reder, one of the very few Belzec inmates ever to testify. In a book he authored, he stated that the machine used at Belzec somehow used gasoline, but he didn’t know what that machine actually did.<sup>38</sup>

*“All I saw were canisters of gasoline. [...] We believed that the machine either produced high pressure or created a vacuum, or that gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people.”*

In other words, Reder, who claims to have been in Belzec for almost four months, hadn’t figured out at all how the mass murder was committed. In fact, the various statements he made in this regard over the years all contradicted one another.<sup>39</sup> When questioned as a witness by Polish Judge Jan Sehn on Dec. 29 1945, however, Reder described the scene after a gassing in Belzec as follows:<sup>40</sup>

*“The bodies in the [gas] chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons; most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses blood-stained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers. [sic!]”*

Hence, whatever that machine did next to which he saw canisters of gasoline – how could he even know they contained gasoline rather than diesel, for instance, or ethanol, or any other liquid? – one thing is for sure: its exhaust gases weren’t used to kill anyone.

A thorough analysis of Reder’s book *Belżec* has clearly demonstrated the fictional nature of much of its contents, including the claim that 2.5 million people were killed at Belzec.<sup>41</sup> Add to this that he claimed – just like Gerstein – that the victims went into the gas chamber “naked, barefoot, even in winter and on the snow,” even though Reder had never been in Belzec during winter time; in fact, gassing operations in Belzec are said to have started in spring 1942 and ended in fall 1942, so there was never a time when people went into the chambers during winter... Or take Reder’s claim in a 1944 article that the gassing facility

<sup>36</sup> Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003, p. 936.

<sup>37</sup> E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon, Berlin 1993, entry for “Belzec,” Vol. 1, p. 176: “Dieselmotor mit 250 PS” (Diesel engine with 250 hp); other more general entries are: “Aktion Reinhard,” Vol. 1, p. 15 “Benzin oder Dieselmotoren” (“Gasoline or Diesel Engines”); “Gaskammer” (Gas chamber), Vol. 1, p. 505: “Dieselauspuffgas [...] in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement” (“Diesel exhaust gas... in the extermination camps in the General Government”); “Vernichtungslager” (Extermination Camps), Vol. 3, p. 1496: “These extermination camps [Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka] used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines.”

<sup>38</sup> Rudolf Reder, *Belżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946, p. 46; English in: R. Reder, *Belżec*, Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999, p. 126.

<sup>39</sup> For a thorough analysis of Reder’s various statements, see C. Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belżec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

<sup>40</sup> AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a. See C. Mattogno, *Belżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 38.

<sup>41</sup> Thomas Kues, “Rudolf Reder’s ‘Belżec’: A Critical Reading,” April 26, 2008; <https://codoh.com/library/document/651/>. In another context, he even claimed 3 million victims: Nachman Blumenthal (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Łódź 1946, Vol. I, p. 223. See also more-recently: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 39).

made of concrete measured  $100\text{ m} \times 10\text{ m} = 1,000\text{ m}^2$ ,<sup>42</sup> something utterly at odds with any other witness testimony. And so, it goes on.

We have one competent yet evidently untrustworthy witness – the engineer Gerstein – talking about Diesel exhaust being used for the murder, and an observer with no special knowledge who is utterly untrustworthy – Reder – expressly saying that the exhaust gases of a gasoline-consuming machine were *not* used for the murder.

## 4.2. Sobibor

As we have seen earlier, Hilberg insisted that Sobibor had a 200+ HP gasoline engine. The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* claims that Sobibor was equipped with a “200 PS-Motor” without specifying the type.<sup>43</sup> During a German trial of alleged Sobibor perpetrators, one witness claimed that he helped procure and install a motor which he described as follows:<sup>44</sup>

*“It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (probably a tank or train engine) of at least 200 horsepower (V-engine, eight cylinders, water cooled).”*

There are other witnesses, however, who mentioned Diesel motors for Sobibor. Orthodox scholars have tried to explain this away by claiming that “information about diesels was spread through rumours.”<sup>45</sup> But if the witnesses were presenting rumors as “information” or “knowledge,” what is their testimony worth? The same, of course, can also be said about the presence of gasoline engines: “knowledge” about their alleged presence may have been spread through rumors as well. And worse still: the entire engine-exhaust gassing narrative may have been spread through rumors. Oy vey!

## 4.3. Treblinka

Claims of Diesel motors having been used at the Treblinka Camp are based, for instance, on findings of the German court in Düsseldorf dealing with the Treblinka Case, relying on multiple witness testimony.<sup>46</sup> The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wrote about Treblinka that it was equipped with a “Diesel motor,”<sup>47</sup> although there is one (!) dissenting voice who spoke of a gasoline engine.<sup>48</sup> Finally, in the criminal court case in Jerusalem against John Demjanjuk, who was accused of having assisted in the murder of hundreds of thousands of victims, the verdict, based exclusively on numerous witness testimonies, concluded twice that the murder weapon was indeed a Diesel engine.<sup>49</sup>

## 5. Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide

To investigate the Diesel gas chamber claim, the two most important questions are:

- How much carbon monoxide is actually needed to kill a human being in half an hour?
- Does Diesel exhaust ever contain that much carbon monoxide?

<sup>42</sup> “Wieczne ognie Bełżca” (“The Eternal Fires of Bełżec”), in: *Czerwony Sztandar*, Nov. 1, 1944, p. 2.

<sup>43</sup> E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 37), entry for “Sobibor,” Vol. 3, p. 1332: “200 PS-Motor” (“Engine with 200 hp”). Sobibor is the only case where there is any considerable uncertainty regarding the engine type.

<sup>44</sup> Testimony of Erich Fuchs, in: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 158/112; there was another witness also claiming a gasoline engine, Franz Hödl, see C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 764-766.

<sup>45</sup> Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, Dec. 2011; [www.archive.org/details/BełżecSobiborTreblinka.HolocaustDenialAndOperationReinhard.ACritique](http://www.archive.org/details/BełżecSobiborTreblinka.HolocaustDenialAndOperationReinhard.ACritique), p. 321, regarding testimonies by Ignat Danilchenko, Hubert Gomerski, Hans-Heinz Schütt.

<sup>46</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager...*, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 203f., 226; cf. also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 201 (3 screwed-down Diesel engines in Treblinka).

<sup>47</sup> E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 37), entry for “Treblinka,” Vol. 3, p. 1428: “Dieselmotor.”

<sup>48</sup> Nikolay Shalayev; see C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 829, 835.

<sup>49</sup> Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, p. 2: “Diesel motors,” p. 7: Soviet tanks: V12 Diesel engines with 500/550 hp (T-34).

**Table 2:** Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide (CO)<sup>51</sup>

PARTS OF CO PPM OF AIR	CO IN %/VOL.	PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS
100	(0.01)	Allowable concentration for an exposure of several hours
400 to 500	(0.04 – 0.05)	Inhalation for up to 1 hour without appreciable effect
600 to 700	(0.06 – 0.07)	Appreciable effect after exposure of 1 hour
1,000 to 1,200	(0.10 – 0.12)	Indisposition but no dangerous effects after exposure of 1 hour
1,500 to 2,000	(0.15 – 0.2)	Dangerous concentrations for exposure of 1 hour
4,000 and more	(0.4 and more)	Fatal in exposure of less than 1 hour

This chapter will address the first question, while the second question will be examined in Chapters 6 through 8.

Carbon-monoxide poisoning has been thoroughly studied since about 1920 when it was carefully examined to determine the ventilation requirements of tunnels for motor vehicles, particularly for the Holland Tunnel in New York City. Since the early 1940s, it has been widely accepted on the basis of the research of Yandell Henderson and J. S. Haldane that, *given a normal oxygen content of the air*, an average carbon-monoxide concentration of “0.4% and above,” as shown on the last line of Table 2, is needed to kill people in “less” than one hour of continuous exposure.<sup>50</sup> Concentrations of 0.15%/vol. to 0.20%/vol. are “dangerous,” which means they might kill some people in one hour, especially if those people have, for example, weak hearts. But in order to commit mass murder in a gas chamber, one would need a concentration sufficient to kill not merely a *portion* of any given group of people but rather sufficient to kill them *all*. The prospect of ‘survivors’ of a gassing being ‘regassed’ later on or disposed of in some other way is too ridiculous to be taken seriously.

The vagueness introduced by Henderson’s use of the term “less” is unfortunate. It arises from the fact that, although Henderson and others could test for non-lethal effects in a laboratory with a high degree of accuracy, the lethal effects could not be tested in the same way. The lethal effects and the corresponding CO levels were determined by careful extrapolation of carboxy-hemoglobin levels over time from non-lethal tests on humans as well as from some lethal tests on animals. Although the concentrations given for lethal effects are not as precise as one might wish, they are still sufficiently accurate to support some important conclusions about Diesel gas chambers.

According to the exterminationists, the gassing was always done in about half an hour or less.<sup>52</sup>

To determine the carbon monoxide concentration needed to kill in only half an hour instead of a full hour, one can use a widely accepted rule of thumb known as “Henderson’s Rule,” which is:

$$\text{\%/vol. CO} \times \text{exposure time} = \text{Constant for any given toxic effect.}$$

where %/vol. CO refers to percent by volume of CO in air. All percentages subsequently given refer to percent by volume.

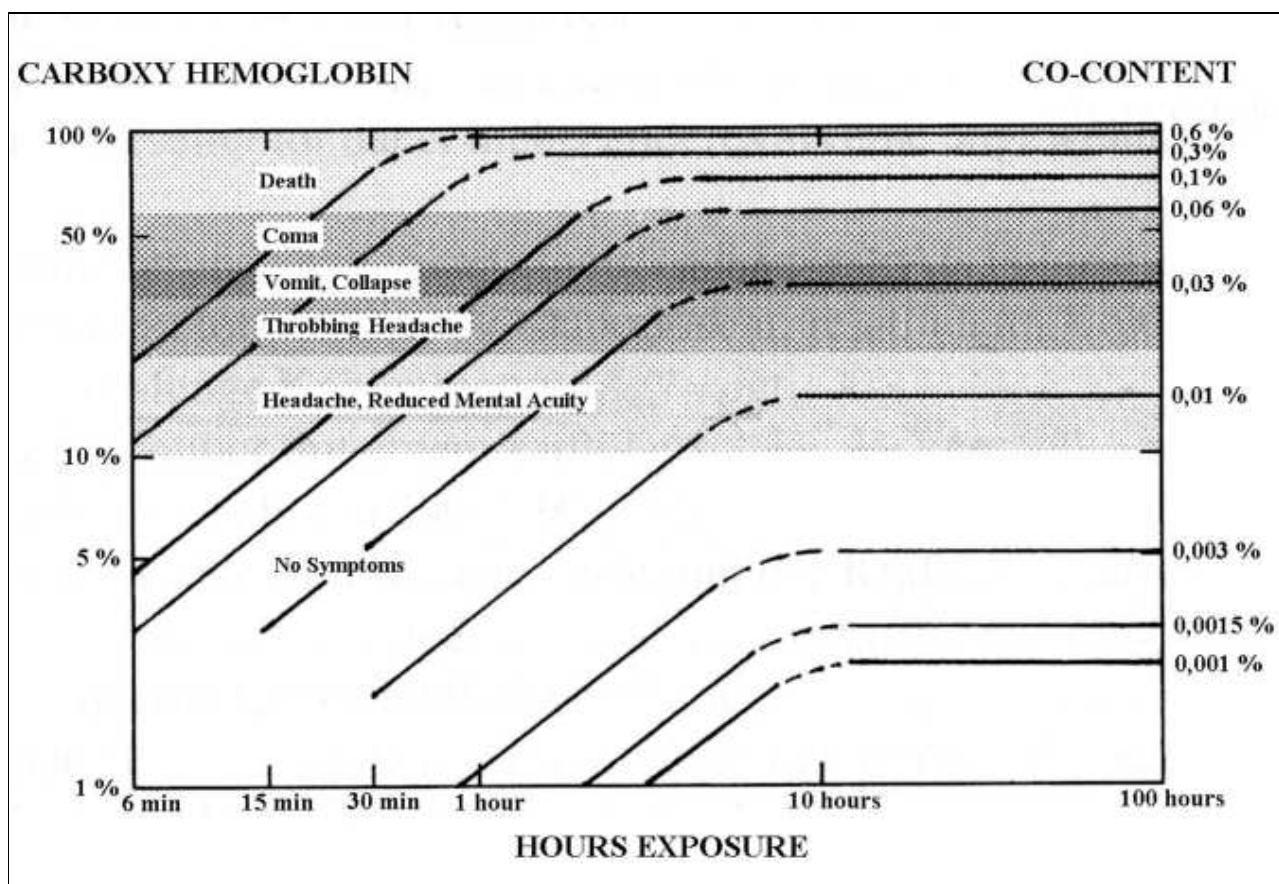
In other words, for any given toxic effect, the poisonous concentration must be inversely proportional to the time of exposure. This means that, to kill in half an hour, one needs twice the concentration that one would need to kill in a full hour. Applying this rule to the “0.4% and more” needed to kill in “less than 1 hour,” we get 0.8%/vol. as the minimum concentration needed to kill in less than half an hour.<sup>53</sup>

<sup>50</sup> W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970, p. 12; 2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977.

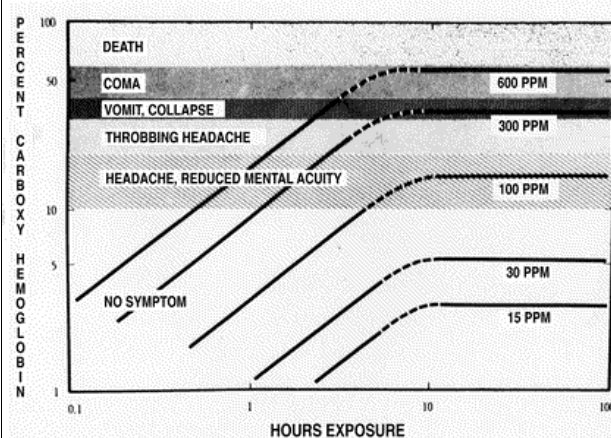
<sup>51</sup> Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, p. 168.

<sup>52</sup> According to the eyewitness statements in E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), the gassing procedure allegedly sometimes took much less time: p. 159/113 (E. Fuchs, 10 mins.), p. 167/119 (K.A. Schluch, 5-7 mins.), p. 174/131 (K. Gerstein, 18 mins.; this is from a different version of Gerstein’s “confession” which is less detailed about the actual gassing procedure than the one quoted here in Chapter 3; cf. note 17), p. 181/127 (A. Goldfarb, 20-25 mins.); in accordance with Gerstein’s half an hour: Matthes, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 167: 30 min.

<sup>53</sup> F. E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953, p. 170.



**Chart 1:** Toxic effect of small amounts of carbon monoxide.<sup>54</sup> Right: original chart; top: with additional values extrapolated by the author, in particular those with CO concentrations above 0.06%.



Applying the same rule to the 0.15 to 0.20%/vol. range, which is “dangerous” for one hour of exposure, we get 0.3%/vol. to 0.4%/vol. as the range of CO concentration, which is dangerous for half an hour of exposure.

What all this means is that, to have any kind of practical gas chamber using carbon monoxide as the lethal agent, one needs an average concentration of at least 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide – but, possibly as much as 0.8%/vol. We should keep ‘0.4% to 0.8%’ in mind as benchmark numbers to which we will refer shortly. Please note that these data hold true only in the presence of a *normal oxygen content* of the air!

If one were to reduce the oxygen content by half for example – from the normal 21%/vol. to only 10.5%/vol. – any given concentration of CO will be twice as toxic. Even a CO concentration of only 0.2%/vol. would then suffice to kill in one hour. So, in order to determine the actual effectiveness of a given concentration of CO, it is necessary to see it in relation to the actual oxygen concentration present. To properly use the values shown in our tables and graphs, one must determine the CO content that would have the same effect with a normal oxygen level as the actual CO content with reduced oxygen. This concentration, which we

<sup>54</sup> P. S. Myers, “Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), Section 1, Paper 700182, pp. 657-675, here p. 662.

Table 3: Hemoglobin-Carbon Monoxide Level of CO-Victims <sup>55</sup>								
Hb·CO [%]	AGE OF VICTIMS [YEARS]							Sum
	18-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	
40-50	—	—	—	—	—	7	4	11
50-60	2	—	1	3	1	5	5	17
60-70	7	2	6	12	10	8	—	45
70-80	5	2	5	7	8	—	—	27
Total:	14	4	12	22	19	20	9	100

shall call the “effective CO-concentration,” or  $c(\text{CO}_{\text{eff}})$ , is determined by multiplying the actual CO-concentration, or  $c(\text{CO})$ , by the ratio of the normal oxygen content (21%) to the actual oxygen content ( $x\%$ ):

$$c(\text{CO}_{\text{eff}}) = c(\text{CO}) \times \frac{21\%}{x\%}$$

Another important consideration is always the *average concentration* over the entire time of exposure, and not some quantity of poison measured in pounds or cubic feet. In our current discussion, this is a problem, since to determine the concentration one would like to know the volume of the gas chamber which is not really possible here due to the general lack of reliable information for the alleged Nazi Diesel gas chambers as discussed here. Neither is it possible to solve this problem by determining an absolute quantity of poison instead of a concentration value. The few data regarding gas chamber size which we do have for example from the Gerstein Statement are so unbelievable that there is no point in trying to work from them. But we do know that the average CO concentration will always be less than the CO concentration measured directly on the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine.

Chart 1 gives the symptoms from various low-level carbon monoxide exposures as a function of duration of exposure. The highest CO concentration discussed is 600 ppm (parts per million). 600 ppm is another way of saying 0.06%/vol. The chart shows that, after one hour of exposure to an average concentration of 600 ppm of CO, one would experience a headache, but not a throbbing one. Even after 100 hours of exposure, the worst that one would experience would be unconsciousness, but not death. However, after only half an hour of exposure to 600 ppm, no symptoms are indicated at all – not even a mild headache. We should keep ‘0.06%’ in mind as another benchmark number to which we will refer later in this chapter.

To obtain more reliable data about the effects of a higher CO content in exhaust than those extrapolated in Chart 1, one can consult accident and suicide statistics. Accident or suicide victims who died from carbon monoxide are frequently tested for

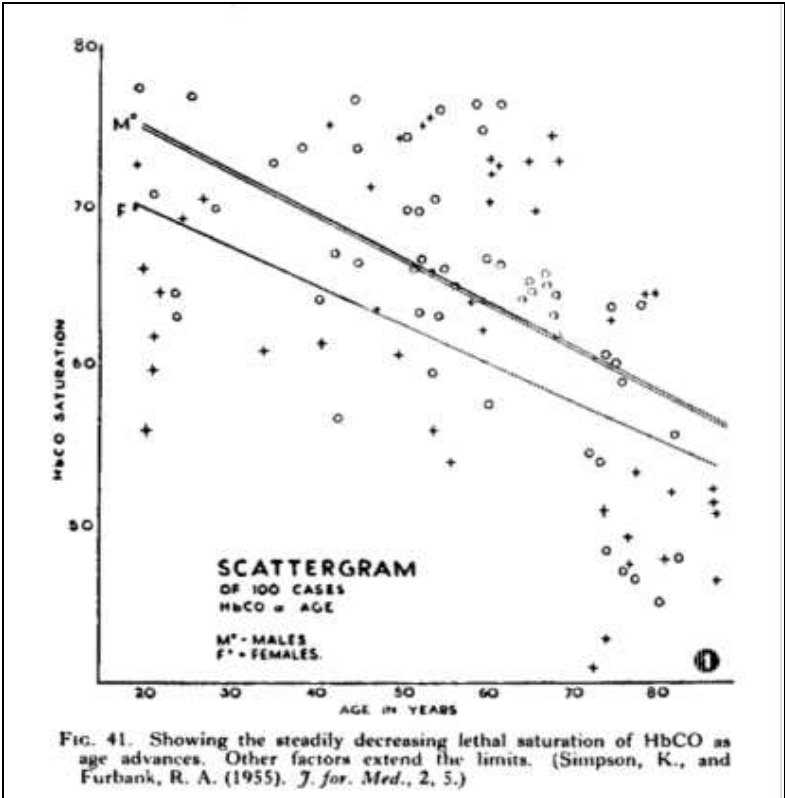


Chart 2: 100 cases of CO poisoning, Hb·CO versus age.

<sup>55</sup> Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor’s Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965, pp. 366f.; Chart 2 originally appeared in K. Simpson, R.A. Furbank, *Journal for Medicine*, 2 (1955), p. 5.



the carboxy hemoglobin (Hb·CO)<sup>56</sup> in their blood.

Table 3 shows the Hb·CO levels of carbon-monoxide victims from a study published in 1970. In the literature of toxicology, 60% Hb·CO is generally cited as the fatal level (cf. Chart 1). According to Table 3, more than ¼ of all people would be dead at this concentration. Almost another 50% die at levels up to 70% Hb·CO, and the last quarter would die only when the concentration had increased to 80% Hb·CO (see also the scattergram Chart 2). So, to build an effective CO execution gas chamber which, in keeping with eyewitness testimony, kills everyone within half an hour – even young, healthy people with good nerves – the chamber would have to reliably induce a level of 80% Hb·CO within that time. An average CO content of 0.4% by volume in the gas chamber air would be the absolute minimum required (cf. Chart 1).

What any would-be National-Socialist mass murderers needed to achieve with their carbon-monoxide gas chambers is called by toxicologists the “LD<sub>100</sub>”, the lethal dose for killing 100% of the victims. The concrete implications of this can be seen from the statistical analysis of the above-mentioned study of 100 deaths from carbon monoxide poisoning.

## 6. The Diesel Engine

### 6.1. Introduction

Although information as to engine type and size might be considered essential in the investigation of any ordinary murder, such details are just too much to expect when one is dealing with the orthodox Holocaust narrative. The most frequent claim, however, is that the engines were Diesels from Soviet tanks.<sup>57</sup> Without more specific information, we must investigate the broader and far more difficult question of whether or not *any* Diesel ever built could possibly have done the abominable deed.

If Gerstein had claimed that the carbon monoxide was generated by gasoline engines, his story would be more credible. Gasoline engines can indeed kill rather easily and with little or no warning because their exhaust is almost odorless. Although Diesel engines look like gasoline engines, at least to most people, they are actually quite different. Any mining engineer or mine surveyor, such as Gerstein was, should certainly have been able to easily distinguish between the two types of engines. For one thing, the sound of Diesels is so distinctive that almost anyone with a little experience can recognize them with his eyes closed.

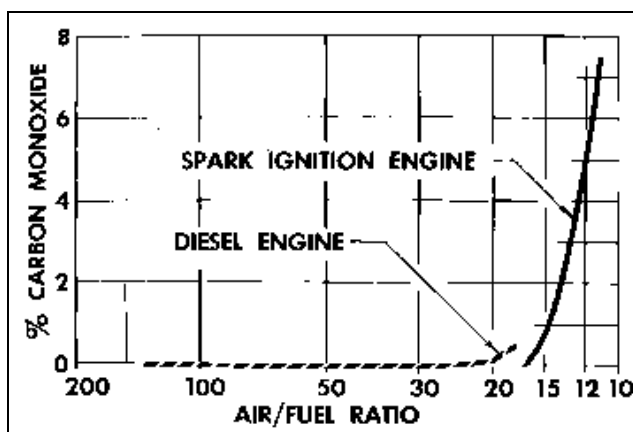
When Diesels are running, they actually warn us of their presence: their exhaust smells terrible. In other words, every Diesel engine comes with its own built-in ‘warning ingredient.’ The intensity of the smell or stench has, no doubt, given rise to the thoroughly false impression that Diesel exhaust must, therefore, be very harmful.

The simple-minded but false logic which guides Holocaust believers is that, since gasoline engine exhaust can certainly kill, even though it has little odor, Diesel exhaust, which has an intense odor, must be extremely deadly. The fact is, however, that there is absolutely no relationship between smell and toxicity since the most lethal exhaust-gas ingredient by far is CO which is totally odorless. Although Diesel exhaust is not totally harmless, it is one of the least harmful pollutants anywhere except for some possible long-term carcinogenic effects, which are totally irrelevant for any gas chamber for mass murder.

<sup>56</sup> Hb·CO – hemoglobin-carbon monoxide compound, the compound formed by CO and blood hemoglobin, whereby the oxygen (Hb·O<sub>2</sub>, oxyhemoglobin) becomes displaced.

<sup>57</sup> The Soviets used gasoline engines in some of their tanks (models BT, T 28, T 35). Soviet Diesel engines first appeared in 1939 in the T-34 Stalin tank and surprised everyone outside the Soviet Union at the beginning of the German-Soviet war (The heavy tanks KW Ia and KW II had Diesel engines, too). The heavy Diesel engine of the T 34, model “W2,” was a V12 cylinder Diesel (undivided chamber) with 550 hp, 38.86 l cubic capacity and a maximum 1900 rpm; cf. Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139; *ibid.*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213; *ibid.*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40; and H. Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988. Diesel engines from Soviet submarines are also mentioned: Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1983, p. 75 (German ed.: *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982, p. 72); see also Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990, p. 181, who quotes a statement Eichmann made during the trial. Alleging the use of a large submarine engine in the heart of Poland is ridiculous and merely shows what to think about such statements.

Until the late 1990s, Diesel emissions have been well within the air-emission standards of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency without any modifications or accessories.<sup>58</sup> However, concerns over cancer from Diesel exhaust have made the issue quite complicated in recent years, but those concerns are only for long-term effects. In any event, Diesels have always produced far less than 1%/vol. carbon monoxide, which is still the CO standard for all internal combustion engines. Gasoline engines have only met the same standard after many years of intensive research and the addition of many engine modifications and complex accessories including catalytic converters.



**Chart 3:** Comparison of carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and internal combustion engines.<sup>59</sup>

Chart 3 compares carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and gasoline engines. The latter are also called spark-ignition engines because they use spark plugs. Clearly the logical choice between the two types of engines as a source of carbon monoxide would always have been the gasoline engine. From spark-ignition or gasoline engines, one can easily get 7%/vol. carbon monoxide – and with maladjustment of the carburetor, as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide – but from Diesel engines one can never get so much as  $\frac{1}{2}$  %/vol. with liquid fuels, except during overloading.

Carbon monoxide emissions from internal combustion engines are commonly plotted as functions of air/fuel ratio or fuel/air ratio. Fuel/air ratio is merely the reciprocal of air/fuel ratio.<sup>60</sup> It has generally been accepted by the automotive experts that the CO level of Diesel exhaust is related chiefly to these ratios and not to other factors, such as rpm.

An air/fuel ratio of 100:1, for example, means that for every pound of fuel burned, 100 pounds of air are drawn into the engine. However, only about 15 pounds of air can ever react in any way chemically with each pound of fuel regardless of the air/fuel ratio or even the type of engine. This means that, at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1, there are always about 85 pounds of air which do not react. These 85 pounds of excess air are blown out of the engine without undergoing any chemical change at all.<sup>61</sup> As far as the excess air is concerned, the Diesel engine is nothing more than an unusual kind of blower or compressor. In addition, there are no adjustments that one can make on a Diesel to mistune the engine to change the exhaust emission levels.<sup>62</sup>

Gasoline engines always operate with an air deficit. As a direct result of this deficit, the combustion process in gasoline engines cannot possibly go to completion; a significant proportion of carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide will always be formed.

<sup>58</sup> In Germany as well, the emission levels from Diesel engines have always been below the threshold values set by the Federal Emissions Regulation. This is why Diesels were the only kind of engine to be exempt from the mandatory use of catalytic converters until 1994.

<sup>59</sup> David F. Merrion, "Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust," *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 77 (1968), paper 680422, pp. 1534-1545, here p. 1535.

<sup>60</sup> M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, "Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), pp. 330-346, here p. 345. Unfortunately, some of the following graphs use air/fuel, some fuel/air ratios, so we are forced to use them both here. An air/fuel ration of 18:1 equals a fuel/air ration of 0.055 (20:1 = 0.05, 25:1 = 0.04, 33.3:1 = 0.03 ...)

<sup>61</sup> Except for small amounts of the air's nitrogen reacting with the oxygen to form various kinds of nitrogen oxides, but this is of no concern for the present study; see Subchapter 7.4.

<sup>62</sup> Over the years, a number of exterminationists have falsely speculated that Diesels could simply be adjusted somehow by perhaps turning a screw somewhere or by changing the injection timing to give high CO emission levels. If it were that easy, it would be of great concern to auto emission inspectors but it is of no concern at all. The excess air in the cylinders and exhaust drives the combustion process toward near perfection. There is no basis anywhere in the automotive literature for such an exterminationist argument. Let the exterminationists try to find such evidence in the literature or anywhere else. The EPA will be extremely interested.



Diesels by contrast always operate with excess air. At idle, Diesels operate with air/fuel ratios as high as 200:1. At full load, the air/fuel ratio is still only down to 18:1. Because of the abundance of air, there is always far greater opportunity for the fuel to burn to completion, thereby producing hardly any carbon monoxide. What little carbon monoxide is produced in the cylinders of a Diesel is diluted by the excess air, if compared to gasoline engines.

Each cylinder of a Diesel either misfires or fires. If a cylinder misfires, the fuel will simply be blown out as vapor and produce no CO at all. When it does fire, the fuel will always burn to near perfection because of the excess air which is always present. Maladjustment, or faulty injection timing, or defective valves have no significant effect on CO levels for the same reason: the excess air reacts with nearly all of the remaining CO to form carbon dioxide.

As soon as one understands the true differences between Diesel and gasoline engine combustion, the logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide will always be the gasoline engine. The Diesel engine is always an inherently ludicrous choice as a source of carbon monoxide.

One could, of course, posit that the Germans didn't know all that during the war, even though they were the ones who invented all these engines: the Otto engine = gasoline engine is as much a German invention as the Diesel engine (and also the Wankel engine, the jet engine and the rocket engine).

During his research leading to the publication of his study on the Treblinka Camp,<sup>63</sup> Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno unearthed a German investigation into the toxicity of engine exhaust conducted under the aegis of the German Imperial Office of Health as well as the I.G. Farbenindustrie Trust, and involving some of Germany's finest scholars. The results of this series of toxicological and hygienic experiments were published in 1930 as a monograph under a title translating to *Toxicology and Hygiene in the Field of Motor Vehicles*.<sup>64</sup> Since Diesel engines were considered harmless, all the experiments were performed using gasoline engines. Detailed chemical analysis showed clearly that the exhaust gases of idling gasoline engines contain between 5% and 10% of CO, while this value goes down to less than 2%, even to 0.2%, when running the engine under full load.<sup>65</sup> The experiments included test gassings of mice and guinea pigs in custom-manufactured miniature gas chambers.

We must conclude from this that, by the 1930s at the latest, German scholars and government officials knew about both the harmlessness of Diesel-engine exhaust and the lethality of gasoline-engine exhaust.

## 6.2. Divided Chamber Diesels

There are basically two types of Diesel engines: divided combustion chamber and undivided combustion chamber. The divided chamber category of Diesel engines is generally subdivided into pre-combustion chamber designs and turbulent cell designs.

Chart 4 shows a pair of emission curves for Diesels with divided combustion chambers (Engine A and B).<sup>66</sup> These curves were the result of exceptionally careful tests made in the early 1940s in the United States by the U.S. Bureau of Mines (USBM) to determine whether or not Diesel engines could operate underground without endangering miners.<sup>67</sup> The conclu-

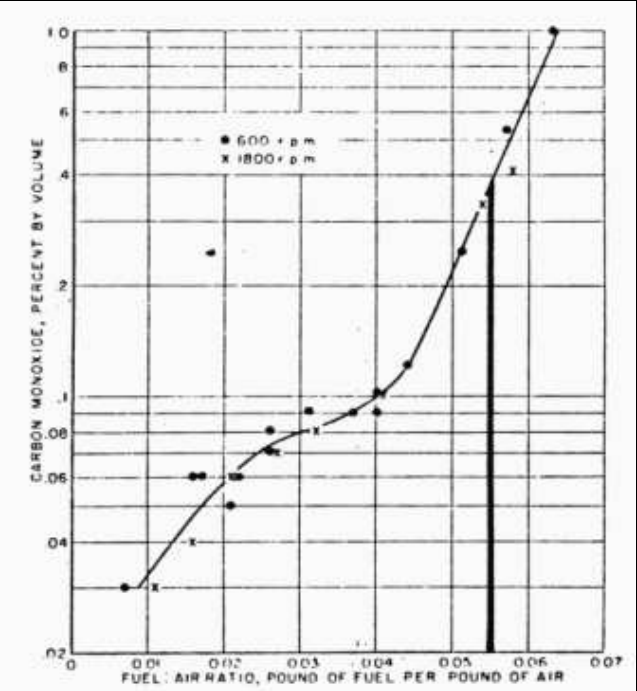
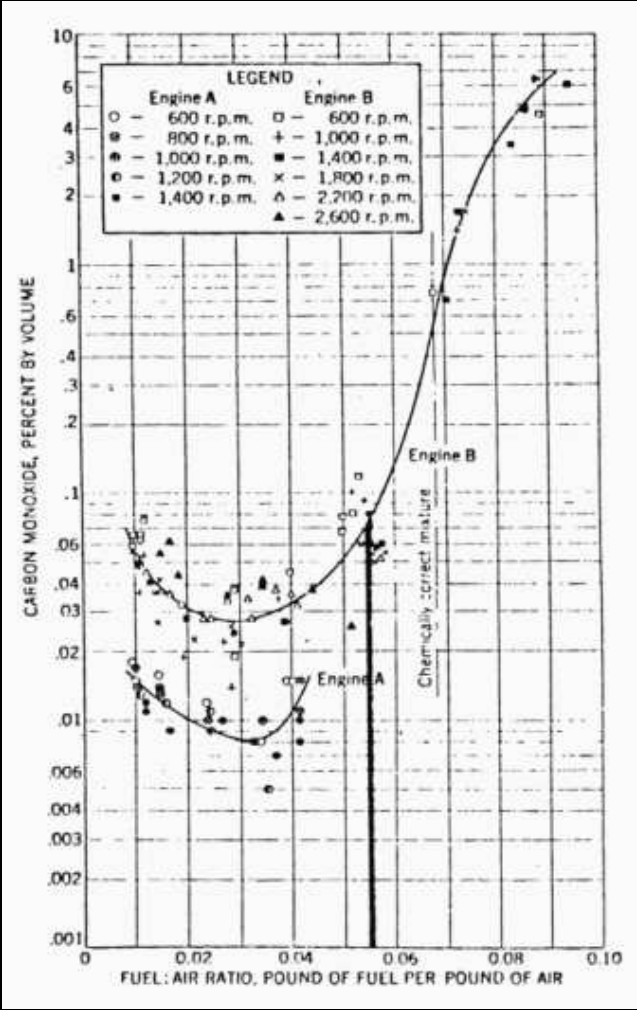
<sup>63</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023, pp. 123-125.

<sup>64</sup> E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau, E. Gross, E. Kuss, G. Ritter, W. Wilke, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Schriften aus dem Gesamtgebiet der Gewerbehygiene, Issue 29, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 4f., and Table I on p. 26. The oxygen content during idling was between 3.5% and 0.7%.

<sup>66</sup> In the past 50 years, the data used for Charts 4 and 5 have been repeatedly used in the technical literature by numerous engineers. This shows, on the one hand, how reliable the data are that were used for this graph. On the other hand, it also underlines the nature of this data as the worst possible emission curves of Diesel engines. Two earlier works which drew on this data are: H. H. Schrenk, L. B. Berger, "Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas," *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), pp. 669-681, here p. 674; and Martin A. Elliott, "Combustion of Diesel Fuels," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949), p. 509.

<sup>67</sup> While the experiments involved, and their purpose, were discussed in numerous articles, the paper by J. C. Holtz, "Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground," *Report of Investigations No.*



**Chart 5 (top):** CO emissions from an undivided chamber Diesel engine (C)<sup>69</sup>  
**Chart 4 (left):** CO emissions from two different types of Diesel engine: a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (A), a turbulent cell Diesel engine (B).<sup>66</sup>

sion of the USBM had been, at least until the 1970s’ energy crisis, that Diesels could operate underground in non-coal mines subject to USBM approval of the engines. Today, Diesels are also widely used in U.S. coal mines. The earlier exclusion of Diesels from US coal mines had nothing whatever to do with health and safety considerations, but job security for coal miners and the political persuasiveness and eloquence of John L. Lewis, the charismatic president of the miners’ union who had insisted: “no Diesels in UMWA mines.”<sup>68</sup>

The lower curve in Chart 4 is for a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (Engine A). The upper curve is for a turbulent cell Diesel (Engine B). The lowest fuel/air ratio always corresponds approximately to idle and a ‘no-load’ condition. At idle, neither of these types of Diesels could produce enough carbon monoxide to even give a headache after half an hour of continuous exposure.

As one starts to impose loads on these engines, and in effect increases the fuel/air ratios, the carbon monoxide levels actually decrease at first. Only as one approaches full load, represented by the solid heavy line added by me to each chart, do the carbon monoxide levels rise significantly to a maximum of 0.1%/vol. at a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1). The solid heavy vertical line represents the safe maximum of the ratio set by engine manufacturers.

<sup>69</sup> 5616, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960, p. 67, is probably the best; cf. Holtz, R. W. Dalzell, “Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air,” *Report of Investigations No. 7074, ibid.*, 1968.

<sup>68</sup> The earlier exception for coal mines arose not from true health and safety considerations but from the political pressure of the United Mine Workers Union which saw all liquid fuels as an existential threat to their jobs. Diesel locomotives had cost the UMWA thousands of jobs. Electrically-driven vehicles and equipment, with lengthy power cables, derived their energy from coal burned in electric power plants and were, therefore, entirely acceptable to the union. S.O. Ogden “The War over Diesels,” *Coal Mining & Processing*, 15(6) (June 1978), p. 102; see also Frank E. Scott, “Diesel underground: Overcoming a bad image,” *Coal Mining & Processing*, 19(8) (August 1982), p. 45.

### 6.3. Undivided Chamber Diesels

The emission curve in Chart 5 (Engine C) shows that an undivided chamber Diesel still produces only about 0.03%/vol. carbon monoxide at idle, which is not enough to cause a headache in half an hour.<sup>69</sup> However, as increasing loads are imposed on such an engine, the carbon monoxide levels do eventually rise rather sharply. At full load, again represented by the heavy vertical line, the carbon monoxide level is indeed at about 0.4%/vol. In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour.

The problem for this engine, and for all Diesels, is that to operate *at full load continuously* for long periods, such as half an hour, one risks fouling and damage from accumulated solids inside the cylinders. If one operates at lower and safer fuel/air ratios than 0.055, meaning with lower loads, the carbon-monoxide emission levels drop very dramatically. For example, at 80% of full load, which is generally regarded as the safe maximum for continuous operation and which occurs at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.045 (air/fuel ratio  $\approx 22:1$ ), the carbon monoxide level is only 0.13%.

That the emission curves in Charts 4 and 5 are indeed typical of all Diesel engines over the last seventy years is attested to by the fact that these particular curves have been referred to in countless journals and books on Diesel emissions. In other words, there are no better examples of Diesel emissions. To be sure, there are many other test results in reputable automotive engineering journals such as the *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*. But if one takes the trouble to look through the *SAE Transactions* of the last seventy years as well as through other journals, one will not find any examples of worse carbon-monoxide emissions than the curve in Chart 5 for Engine C. Our analysis of Engine C represents the worst case that anyone is likely to find anywhere, for any Diesel engine.<sup>70</sup>

### 6.4. Fuel/Air Ratios, Load, and the Internal Speed Governor

One might think that all one has to do to get a high fuel/air ratio is to press the fuel pedal to the floor – without any external load being coupled to the engine. What happens then, as the fuel pedal is simply pressed ‘to the metal,’ is that the fuel/air ratio will indeed go to the maximum that the fuel injection stop setting will allow and, because of that, the engine speed will rapidly increase as well. Within a few seconds, the engine speed will approach the maximum safe engine speed set by the manufacturer. Long before that speed is reached, however, an internal speed governor in the fuel injection pump assembly will restrict the fuel supply – and quite severely – to protect the engine by ensuring that the maximum safe engine speed or ‘redline’ speed is never exceeded. After a brief moment of revving the engine, the actual fuel/air ratio at ‘high-speed idle’ will stabilize after a few seconds, since there is no load, to nearly the exact same low fuel/air ratio as at ‘low speed idle.’ At high-speed idle, more fuel will be consumed per second, but because more air is also being drawn into the engine, the fuel/air ratio will remain nearly the same as at low-speed idle. In other words, pushing ‘to the metal’ without an external load will not raise the fuel/air ratio, except during the initial acceleration phase.

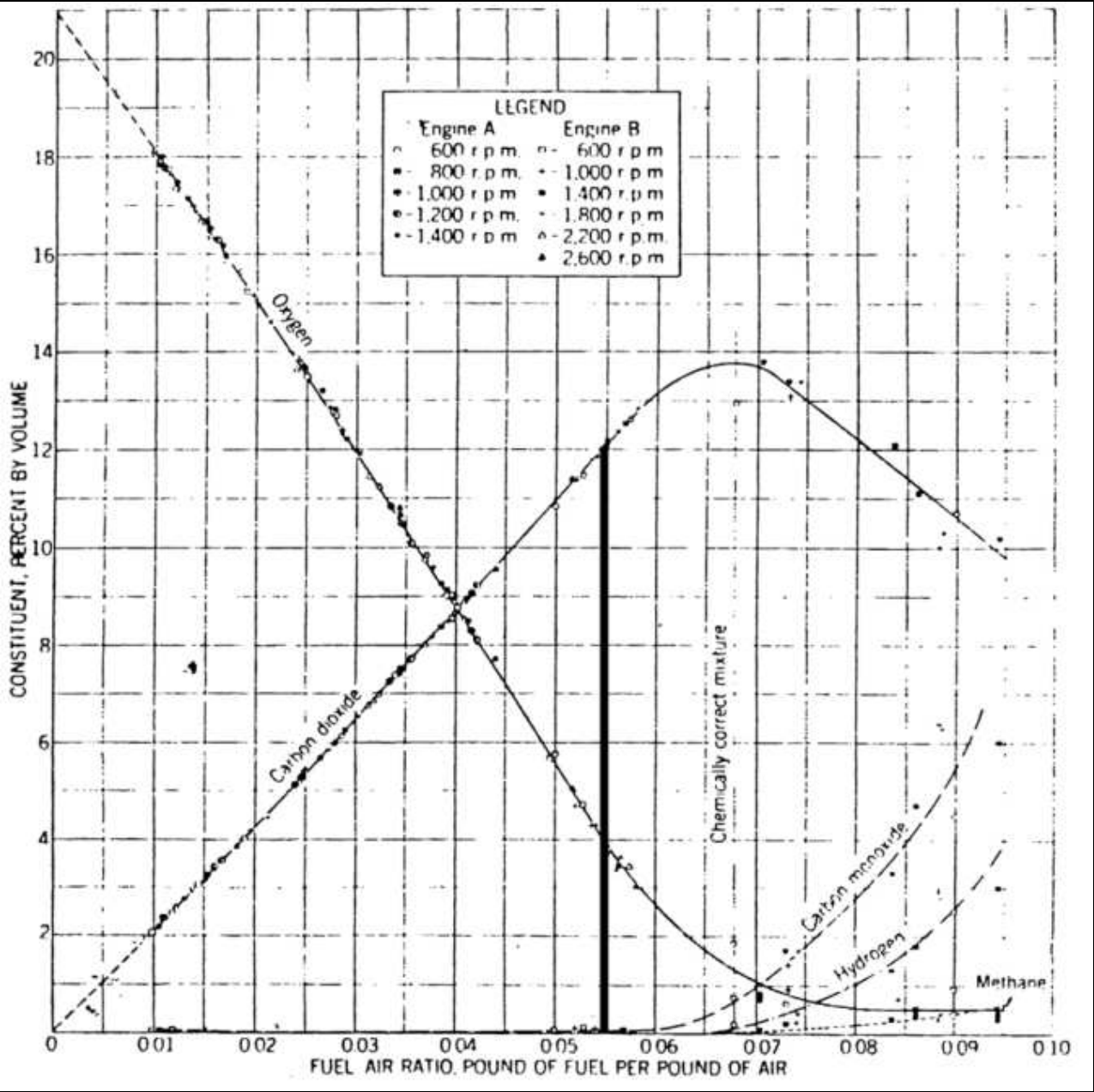
To actually maintain a high fuel/air ratio for more than just a few seconds, either of two methods, or a combination thereof, is essential. One method involves coupling a load, such as a pump, fan or generator to the engine to hold the engine speed safely below the ‘redline’ speed. Another method is by ‘choking,’ which means restricting the air supply to the engine.

As a practical matter, coupling an external load to a typical truck or tank engine is far from easy. Nothing like it is even remotely suggested in any of the anecdotes or documents anywhere in the Holocaust literature. This method will be investigated more closely in Subchapter 8.1.

Reducing the air intake, however, is quite easy, but experiments have shown that this method still does not meet the necessary requirements, see Subchapter 8.2.

<sup>69</sup> Data taken from: M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 333.

<sup>70</sup> D. Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 24, also states that Diesel engines under full load do not produce more than 0.4% CO by volume.



**Chart 6:** Composition of the exhaust from combustion engines.<sup>71</sup> The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.

7. Toxicology of Diesel Exhaust

7.1. Effect of Reduced Oxygen Content

Is it possible that the Jews died from reduced oxygen in the Diesel exhaust? Such a theory would at least be consistent with the claim that the corpses were “blue.” It requires, however, that the lack of oxygen was not substituted by the supply of CO. A bluish coloring to certain parts of a corpse is indeed a symptom of death from lack of oxygen, *if CO is excluded*. This theory is not very likely, however, as the victims would then have suffocated in the gas chamber without being gassed.

Normal air contains 21%/vol. oxygen. In Chart 6 we see that the oxygen concentration corresponding to idle in the exhaust of any Diesel engine (divided or undivided chamber), shown at the right in the graph at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1 (fuel/air ratio 0.01), is 18%, which is just a few percent less than one finds in normal air.<sup>71</sup> At full load (fuel/air ratio 0.055), the oxygen concentration in the exhaust of any Diesel engine is approximately 4%.

<sup>71</sup> Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973, p. 361.

Table 4: Effective CO-Content of Diesel Exhaust <sup>76</sup>					
Load Range	Fuel/Air (Air/Fuel) Ratio	O <sub>2</sub> Content [%/vol.]	CO <sub>max</sub> Content [%/vol.]	F <sub>O<sub>2</sub></sub>	CO <sub>eff</sub> [%/vol.] at 21%/vol. O <sub>2</sub>
full load	0.055 (18:1)	4.0	0.400	5.25	2.100
	0.05 (20:1)	6.0	0.220	3.50	0.770
heavy load	0.04 (25:1)	8.8	0.090	2.40	0.220
	0.03 (30:1)	10.8	0.080	1.94	0.160
partial load	0.029 (35:1)	12.0	0.075	1.75	0.130
	0.025 (40:1)	13.5	0.070	1.55	0.110
light load	0.016 (60:1)	16.0	0.050	1.31	0.066
idle	0.01 (100:1)	18.0	0.060	1.17	0.070

Probably the best discussion of the effects of reduced oxygen levels, or asphyxia, is provided by Henderson and Haggard, according to whom an oxygen content of less than 10%/vol. causes loss of consciousness, and an oxygen content of less than 6%/vol. is fatal.<sup>72</sup> According to Haldane and Priestley, “air containing less than 9.5 per cent of oxygen would ordinarily cause disablement within half an hour.”<sup>73</sup> But disablement is still not death!

Clearly, there is no magic number below which death would automatically occur, or above which life would necessarily continue. However, for any gas chamber relying upon reduced oxygen as the killing method, one would have to reduce the oxygen to below 9.5%/vol. and perhaps even below 6%/vol.

From Chart 6 we see that, to reduce the oxygen concentration in the exhaust to just 9%, any Diesel would have to operate at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.04, which corresponds to roughly <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> of full load. To reduce the oxygen concentration to as low as 6%, a Diesel would have to operate at close to full load. In other words, any Diesel gas chamber relying *exclusively* on the reduction of oxygen as a killing method would have to operate at more than <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> of full load.<sup>74</sup>

From the above it is evident that, over most of their operating ranges, Diesels discharge sufficient oxygen so that one can literally inhale pure Diesel exhaust and survive. The smell would be brutally unpleasant, but not harmful. From idle to at least <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> of full load, Diesel exhaust contains sufficient oxygen to sustain human life for at least half an hour.

7.2. Combined Effects of Carbon Monoxide and Reduced Oxygen

Table 4 (next page) shows carbon monoxide levels for various load ranges of the Diesel with the worst emission values, *i.e.*, Engine C from Chart 5. Since the oxygen content in the exhaust gas decreases with increasing load, it must also be taken into account as already described. When dividing the actual O<sub>2</sub> content in the exhaust by the normal oxygen content in air (21%), one gets a factor F<sub>O<sub>2</sub></sub>. One can then multiply the actual CO content by this factor to determine the toxicologically effective CO content (see Chapter 5). Table 4 shows us that the desired, high effective CO content that *guarantees the death of all the victims* within half an hour (0.4 to 0.8%) can only be attained near full load.<sup>75</sup>

7.3. Carbon Dioxide

If Jews were not killed with carbon monoxide or from a lack of oxygen, could they have died instead from the effects of carbon dioxide? Carbon dioxide is no more poisonous than

<sup>72</sup> Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 144f.  
<sup>73</sup> J. S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935, pp. 223f.  
<sup>74</sup> Note: The composition of exhaust gasses is almost independent from the rpm’s of the engine. The rpm’s simply determine how *much* gas is produced. If the rpm’s are lower, for the same fuel/air ratio the whole process will take longer.  
<sup>75</sup> One objection to my 1984 essay was that I had not properly considered the combined effects of carbon monoxide and reduced oxygen. If one determines an “effective carbon monoxide level,” as explained in this text, one will see that there is no significant increase in toxicity for half-hour exposures due to reduced oxygen until one gets the engine running under heavy loads which is exactly what I claimed in 1984.  
<sup>76</sup> Based on the data from Graphs 4 and 5.

ordinary water. Most toxicology handbooks do not even mention it. When mentioned at all, it is generally classified as a “non-toxic, simple asphyxiant.” There are, however, occasional accidental fatalities where carbon dioxide is directly involved. Death in almost all such cases is caused by a lack of oxygen. The lack of oxygen arises from the fact that carbon dioxide is much heavier than oxygen and will, especially in an enclosed space, displace oxygen in the same way that water will displace air in the lungs of a drowning man. The actual cause of death in either situation is not the carbon dioxide or the water, but rather the lack of oxygen in the blood (suffocation). One symptom of this kind of death is a bluish appearance of the skin.

Carbon dioxide can be beneficial and therapeutic.<sup>77</sup> It is commonly used in clinical medicine as a harmless stimulant for respiration. For this purpose, it is supplied under pressure in cylinders (Carbogen) containing oxygen and 7%/vol. carbon dioxide.<sup>78</sup> Normally, when a person exhales, the air leaving the lungs contains about 5.5%/vol. carbon dioxide.

Levels of 3%/vol. carbon dioxide are quite tolerable for exposures lasting several days. For example, in the 1950s the U.S. Navy experimented with gas mixtures containing 3%/vol. carbon dioxide and 15%/vol. oxygen (25% less oxygen than in normal air) for use in American submarines with exposures lasting up to several weeks.<sup>79</sup>

For Diesel engines, the carbon dioxide level at or near idle is only about 2%/vol. and gradually increases to about 12%/vol. at full load as shown in Chart 6 (page 438). A carbon dioxide level of 12%/vol. may cause cardiac irregularity and may, therefore, be dangerous for people with weak hearts.<sup>80</sup> In contrast to Diesels, gasoline engines produce 12%/vol. already at idle. In general, if enough oxygen is available, a carbon dioxide level even as high as 12%/vol. is not likely to cause death. It is generally accepted that only carbon dioxide concentrations greater than 20 to 30%/vol. are dangerous.<sup>81</sup> However, when the carbon dioxide level is as high as 12%/vol. in Diesel exhaust, the corresponding oxygen level is dangerously low.

The principal danger to life from Diesel exhaust arises not from any secondary components, but strictly from the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen.

#### 7.4. Aldehydes, Sulfur Dioxide, Nitrous Oxides and Hydrocarbons

Other pollutants in Diesel exhaust, besides carbon monoxide, are primarily aldehydes (OCHR), sulfur dioxide (SO<sub>2</sub>), nitrous oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>, max. 0.1%), and hydrocarbons (C<sub>x</sub>H<sub>y</sub>). The smell or stench for which Diesel engines are notorious is caused by trace amounts of certain hydrocarbons and aldehydes which the most modern analytical instruments can barely identify, let alone measure. The sensitivity of the human nose to these compounds is, however, extremely high and out of all proportion to the actual quantities present. Some of the hydrocarbons are considered carcinogenic, and thus represent a potential long-term hazard, but they are irrelevant to our study.

The sulfur dioxide content of the exhaust, which can be fairly high for sulfurous fuels, causes irritation of the respiratory tract, but these irritations cannot become critical within the time frame at issue here.

Nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>), if present in high concentrations, can cause edema of the lungs after half an hour's exposure. However, even the worst edema will not kill in half-an-hour, but only after a delay of about 24 hours.<sup>82</sup> One-time, brief exposure to lower concentrations of NO<sub>2</sub>, as considered here, merely irritate the lungs and mucous membranes, as do any sulfur oxides potentially present, so that we need not consider them further. Nitrogen monoxide (NO), on the other hand, has physiological effects similar to CO.<sup>83</sup> Unlike CO, how-

<sup>77</sup> L.J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958, pp. 3-19.

<sup>78</sup> J.P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962, pp. 215-217.

<sup>79</sup> L.T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, 2nd ed., Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957, p. 180.

<sup>80</sup> M. Daunerer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32nd supplement 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, p. 1.

<sup>81</sup> J.M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, 4th ed., C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979, p. 243; J.P. Graham, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 216.

<sup>82</sup> W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 760ff.; M. Daunerer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 33rd supplement 1/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

<sup>83</sup> W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 761, 765; M. Daunerer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 34th supplement

ever, its concentrations decrease with decreasing oxygen concentrations in the combustion process, *i.e.*, with higher load, and do not attain any levels critical to health.<sup>84</sup> Furthermore, NO converts rapidly to NO<sub>2</sub>,<sup>85</sup> so that the NO concentration enhances the effects of the CO in the exhaust only imperceptibly.

The peroxide-(ozone)-forming effects of nitrous oxides near ground level as well as the carcinogenic components of Diesel exhaust are the reason Diesel engines have recently also been subjected to special emission guidelines, yet not their danger to human respiration. This is why the studies conducted in Germany of health hazards posed by Diesel exhaust were almost entirely confined to analyses of the proportions of smoke solids and non-combusted hydrocarbons.<sup>86</sup>

## 7.5. Diesel Smoke

Diesels tend to smoke, especially when run with high fuel/air ratios. This is not due to any inherent inefficiency of Diesels. On the contrary, Diesels are extremely efficient. The smoke is the result of the nature of Diesel combustion and the heavier fuels which Diesels use compared to gasoline engines.

The solid heavy lines in Charts 4 through 7 represent the smoke limit that engine manufacturers have found necessary to impose in order to protect their engines from excessive wear due to deposits of solids on the cylinder walls. As a practical matter, a Diesel cannot operate to the right of the vertical lines in Charts 4 and 5 with liquid fuels (fuel/air ratio of 0.055 = air/fuel ratio of 18:1) because the internal accumulations of smoke solids would destroy the engine within a short time and would stall the engine.<sup>87</sup> Many manufacturers are more conservative and limit their engines to fuel/air ratios below 0.050.

Diesel engines can operate safely at fuel/air ratios above 0.055 (air/fuel ratios below 18:1) only if they are burning a clean, gaseous fuel. This is the only way to avoid the buildup of solid material within the cylinders. The data shown to the right of the vertical line were only gathered because the researchers at the USBM chose to test their engines for theoretical reasons with gaseous, non-sooting fuel far beyond the normal (manufacturer-recommended), full-load settings of the respective engines.<sup>88</sup> The data for clean, gaseous fuel is irrelevant to our analysis, because if the Germans had had a gaseous fuel for the Diesel engines – for example, pure CO – they could have sent that gas directly to the gas chamber. Using a Diesel engine as some kind of intermediate step would make no sense; it could only have made the gas far less toxic. Since carbon monoxide is highly combustible and because of the excess air, practically all of the carbon monoxide going into the Diesel would get consumed.

Diesel smoke contains a liquid phase and a solid phase. The liquid phase generally gets blown out of the engine with the exhaust and, therefore, can do no harm to an engine. But if enough solid material is also produced, and rapidly enough, some of that material will accumulate on the cylinder walls where, in just a few minutes, it can severely damage piston rings and valves and even cause an engine to simply self-destruct and stop (piston seizure). The amount of solids produced by Diesel engines increases dramatically just above a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. For this reason, manufacturers as a rule equip the fuel injection pumps with stops so that the engines can only operate below 0.055, or even 0.050.

2/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

<sup>84</sup> R. E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55, here p. 50; [www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html).

<sup>85</sup> J. Falbe, M. Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, Vol. 5, 9th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1992, pp. 4314f.

<sup>86</sup> R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 69th supplement 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "Dieselmotoremissionen," ecomed, Landsberg 1993; *ibid.*, 61st supplement 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe, pp. 93ff.; L. Roth, M. Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23rd supplement 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986, pp. 51ff.

<sup>87</sup> Cf. the experiment by R. E. Pattle *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 84).

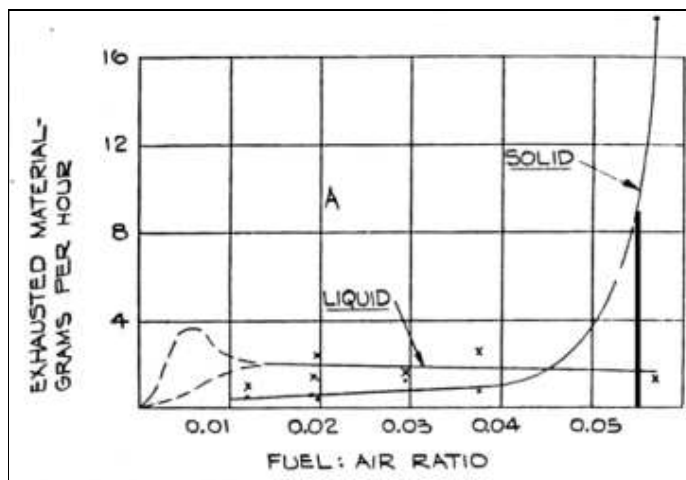
<sup>88</sup> It is interesting to note that some people cite this data as proof that it is possible to attain high CO-levels with Diesel engines: cf. Martin Pägert, (<https://web.archive.org/web/19991105065216/http://www.ei-kon.e-technik.tu-muenchen.de/~rwulf/leuchter/leucht19.html>). What is not mentioned, however, is that this is possible only with special, gaseous fuels, not with Diesel fuel.



Operating any Diesel engine near the maximum load recommended, regardless of the particular design or engine type, would have produced significant amounts of smoke. Smoke is generally also noticeable immediately after start-up, even at idle or under light load, when the engine has not yet had time to reach its normal operating temperature.

Pattle *et al.* found that an engine running at less than half load and producing 0.22%/vol. CO also produces extremely pungent, tear-inducing smoke which, if piped into a gas chamber, would reduce visibility to a mere foot or so.<sup>84</sup>

It should surprise no one that there is no mention of smoke from the Diesel – black, white, dense or otherwise – anywhere in the Gerstein statement or in any of the post-war trial testimony. Can one really believe Jews locked in gas chambers would have patiently withstood such torture?



**Chart 7:** Liquids and solids exhausted from engine per hr, and measured smoke.<sup>89</sup> The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.

## 7.6. Noise, Vibration, Stench

The stench of Diesel exhaust is familiar to anyone who has ever driven a car behind a truck or bus anywhere in the world. That stench is, in effect, a powerful ‘warning ingredient’ to the presence of a Diesel engine – at least until the late 1990s when the addition of catalytic converters and other equipment reduced the stench substantially. Ironically, it was the removal of a warning ingredient in Zyklon B in 1944 which some Holocaust believers have on occasion cited as ‘proof’ of a fiendish National-Socialist desire to deceive intended victims. With Diesel exhaust, a technology to remove its warning ingredient simply did not exist until many years later – and yet, the National Socialists still supposedly used Diesels for mass murder instead of, for example, gasoline engines which have no such warning ingredient. In other words, the arguments about ‘warning ingredients’ in connection with the ‘Holocaust’ are at least as nonsensical as everything else.

But in addition to smoke and smell, Diesel engines are notorious also for their intense noise and vibration. One might even say that the noise and vibration are additional ‘warning ingredients.’ Because of their higher compression ratios, lower rpm’s, and the explosive type of combustion, the amount of vibration that Diesels produce is substantially greater than that of any comparably sized gasoline engine. The noise and vibration are among the major reasons why Diesels have not generally been used in automobiles. They are just too noisy for many people to bear.

If the 550 hp, V-12 cylinder Diesel from a typical Soviet T-34 tank had been mounted on the floor of a small building and run for half an hour at more than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of full load (at more than 400 hp), the noise and vibration would have been at least as noteworthy and as wildly spectacular as the wailing of any Jews – and yet, there is no mention of any such noise or vibration in the Gerstein Statement, or in any of the post-war trial testimony.

## 7.7. Diesels for Underground Mining – a Brief History

Since tests with lethal emissions on humans are not possible, accidental human deaths have always been an invaluable, alternative source of information for toxicologists. Parts of underground mines can become totally enclosed – just like gas chambers – due to inevitable accidents, especially roof failures, which often occur there. Gasoline engines have generally been outlawed for underground applications because of their notorious, toxic exhaust, but the history of Diesels underground is quite different.

<sup>89</sup> M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 345.

Diesel engines were first used underground in coal mines in 1928 in Germany, in the Saar region, and quite safely so, from all this author has seen in the excellent German literature on this subject, especially in the German mining journal *Glückauf*.<sup>90</sup> In Britain, Diesels were first used underground in Yorkshire in 1939, more than ten years later, but in the following decades, thousands more were used throughout Britain.

For the mining industry, where heavy machinery is used in the most difficult and unnatural circumstances imaginable, and where the industrial accident rate has always been among the highest anywhere, one might expect many fatal accidents. The British safety record with Diesels, however, was a stunning surprise to many mining professionals, especially in the USA, where Diesels were not permitted for underground coal mines until the 1970s. The British safety record was spelled out in June of 1974 when S. Gilbert of the British National Coal Board wrote the following in a major British mining journal about their experience going back 35 years to 1939:<sup>91</sup>

*“Although it is accepted that there are potential hazards arising from the emission of noxious gases in the exhaust gases of Diesel engines, the degree to which these are controlled in British coal mines has proved to be very effective. An examination of ALL safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a Diesel engine.”*

Another quote from the technical literature summarizes much of what can be found there in general. The following is from an American essay by Dennis S. Lachtman, Director for Health Engineering for the EIMCO Mining Machinery company in a section subtitled: “NO significant human hazard seen in over 20 studies.”<sup>92</sup>

*“A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of Diesel have included experience among Diesel bus workers, Diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with Diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to Diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, NO SIGNIFICANT health hazards have been associated with exposures to Diesel exhaust emissions.*

*More recently, the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) has reported on epidemiological studies it has performed in underground mines. One of these studies included an MSHA<sup>[93]</sup> and NIOSH joint study of the relationship between the underground environments in 22 metal and non-metal mines looking at the health of more than 5000 miners. This comprehensive study focuses on the health effects of both silica dust and other substances including those found in Diesel exhaust. [...] The researchers reported that the data showed an ABSENCE of harmful effects from Diesel exhaust.”*

There was not even one injury from Diesel exhaust. No doubt, there must be some occasional deaths somewhere in the world, but they are certainly few and far between (see Subchapter 7.9. on this). This does not prove that Diesels cannot be used to commit mass murder, but it is all the more reason to believe that murder with Diesel exhaust is far from easy. The only evidence of Diesels having ever been used anywhere, anytime for murder in all of human history is within the ‘Holocaust’ claims, and there the best evidence by far are Gerstein’s confessions.

The fact that the general non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was rather well known in the pre-WW2 German mining industry and the fact that Kurt Gerstein had been trained as a mine surveyor with, no doubt, some practical experience in German mines suggest that his obviously concocted ‘confessions’ near the end of the war may have been deliberately constructed around Diesel exhaust so that, what would seem at first glance to be a highly in-

<sup>90</sup> H.H. Müller-Neuglück, H. Werkmeister, “Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven,” *Glückauf*, 23 (Aug. 23, 1930), p. 1145.

<sup>91</sup> S. Gilbert, “The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines,” *The Mining Engineer* (GB), 133 (June 1974), pp. 395-406, here p. 403.

<sup>92</sup> Dennis S. Lachtman, “Diesel Exhaust: Health Effects,” *Mining Congress Journal*, 67(1) (January 1981), pp. 38-41, here p. 40.

<sup>93</sup> Mine Safety & Health Administration.

criminating eyewitness account, would eventually, long after the war, be recognized as worthless.<sup>94</sup>

Every year, thousands of deaths occur worldwide due to carbon-monoxide poisoning from gasoline engines. Suicides in cars from gasoline engine exhaust are common also, and are well documented in public health reports. The most common deaths from carbon monoxide occur, however, when people simply park their vehicles and run their car or truck engines to keep warm in winter – or cool in summer – by means of an automotive air conditioner. Approximately one thousand accidental deaths still occur in this way every year in the US alone, even though American cars are routinely equipped today with catalytic converters and emission controls. But there are basically no known deaths in cars or trucks with Diesel engines!

Every night across the world, tens of thousands of truck drivers sleep in their truck cabs with the Diesel engines running throughout the night – to keep warm in winter or cool in summer. Although there are on occasion some exhaust leaks into the van compartment of a truck, there is no evidence of even one trucker dying, or being injured, in such circumstances. It never happens. There are no known Diesel suicides either. Diesel exhaust is inherently safe.

## 7.8. Confirmed Deaths from Diesel Exhaust?

Of course, there is always a fly in the ointment. In our case, as far as is currently known, there were in fact two cases where death due to Diesel exhaust were reported, one a suicide, the other a truck driver. But looking at both cases more closely merely serves to confirm our conclusions.

The case first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car.<sup>95</sup> But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle, and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine. Hence, rather than refuting the conclusions of this contribution, it merely confirms how difficult it is to kill with Diesel-exhaust gas. Had the person been a young, healthy person, he probably wouldn't have died at all.

The other case is more complicated and concerns a truck driver who was found dead in his truck's cabin after spending the night in it with the engine running.<sup>96</sup> The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver's cab during the night. During an ensuing litigation, the defendant – the manufacturer of the truck, Freightliner – lost the case and had to pay compensation to the victim's widow. Does this prove that Diesel-exhaust gases kill? Let's look at the case's details:

1. Even though “the diesel truck has been examined,” and “no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found,” this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning.<sup>97</sup>

<sup>94</sup> Other obvious falsehoods within his ‘statement’ may have been intended to serve the same purpose. He may have simply wanted a cover story to save himself without providing any long-term comfort to Germany's enemies. His own role in the SS with the application of Zyklon B, albeit for life-saving work, would have given him additional reason to be fearful about his own future.

<sup>95</sup> S. Sivaloganathan, “Death from Diesel Fumes,” *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5(3) (1998), pp. 138f.; [www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html).

<sup>96</sup> Sean Griffin, Michael Ward, Andrea Terrell, Donna Steward, “Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review,” *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211; [www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf](http://www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf).

<sup>97</sup> U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, *Nelson v. Freightliner*, Sept. 29, 2005, p. 14; [www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf](http://www.ca11.uscourts.gov/unpub/ops/200413762.pdf).

2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days are said to have been symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning.<sup>98</sup> If that carbon monoxide really came from engine exhaust, it would have filled the cabin with smoke and stench. Any driver noticing this would have seen to it that he gets fresh air from outside, and that his truck be checked.
3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck."<sup>99</sup> Freightliner trucks have bunks for truckers to sleep in. If the man really went to sleep in his truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab.<sup>100</sup>
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas – under unspecified conditions (!) – contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested.<sup>101</sup> Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines *can* kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation,<sup>102</sup> but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method and in decomposed blood samples, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels.<sup>103</sup> The lab that performed the victim's blood test disputed this, but ignored the scientific paper proving them wrong.<sup>104</sup> It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide poisoning reliably and accurately also in severely decomposed corpses.<sup>105</sup>

Hence, we ultimately don't know what the man died of, but here as well, a severe heart condition was at least a contributing factor, if not the main cause of death. The paper reporting about the case did confirm, however that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" and that "lethal CO poisoning from inhalation of diesel fumes from any make or model of on-road vehicles is virtually unheard of and contemporary medical literature does not report it."<sup>106</sup>

<sup>98</sup> Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1210.

<sup>99</sup> U.S. Court of Appeals, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 3.

<sup>100</sup> Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1207.

<sup>101</sup> U.S. Court of Appeals, *op. cit.* (note 97), pp. 32f.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 21f., 27f.

<sup>103</sup> Russell Lewis, Robert Johnson, Dennis Canfield, "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62.

<sup>104</sup> Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1209.

<sup>105</sup> Stephan G. Walch, Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 4 (2010), pp. 21-25; <https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf>.

<sup>106</sup> Sean Griffin *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 1206.

In other words, unless all the Jews locked up in a Diesel gas chamber suffered from severe heart disease, there was no chance of killing them all within half an hour of Diesel-fume exposure.

## 7.9. An Expert Opinion from Israel

A major engineering textbook from 1998, which should contain just about everything one needs to know about Diesel emissions, is titled: *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines* with the subtitle *Pollutant Formation and Control*. The book is co-authored by a dozen of the world's leading experts on automotive emissions. It should be an excellent source of information on precisely how one might kill people with Diesel exhaust. But in the entire 550-page book, which is rather typical of all other books one can find on this subject, there was only one sentence relevant to our subject:<sup>107</sup>

*“Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the Diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO.”*

In other words, the toxic effects from carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust, including long-term effects, were just not worth bothering with as a pollutant of any kind. What is ironic is that the editor is an Israeli professor of engineering in the Department of Mechanical Engineering at Ben-Gurion University. His name is Eran Sher. Someone should reach out to him and ask if he really believes the National Socialists murdered people with Diesel exhaust, and whether he had ever considered testifying as an expert in the trial of John Demjanjuk.<sup>108</sup> On whose side would he have testified?

Surely, if Eran Sher and the Israelis really believe it happened in National-Socialist Germany, then it might happen again. Surely, we should be concerned that Arab leaders may use their tens of thousands of Diesel trucks to perpetrate another ‘Holocaust.’ Surely, the United Nations arms inspectors who are searching for weapons of mass destruction in the Middle East will miss the boat if they fail to investigate Arab Diesels.

## 8. Diesel Gas Chamber Operation

### 8.1. Imposing an Engine Load

To impose a substantial load on any engine is far from easy. For example, if one has an ordinary truck, a full load can be imposed on the engine by first filling the truck with a heavy cargo and then racing the vehicle up a steep hill with the fuel pedal to the floor. Under that condition, one would probably be putting out about 0.4%/vol. CO, which is indeed lethal in the long run, from the exhaust pipe of an undivided chamber Diesel. However, if the truck is simply parked in a driveway, it is practically impossible to impose any significant load on the engine. Merely ‘racing’ the engine with the transmission in neutral will impose no more than a few percent of load. Letting the clutch slip and stepping on the accelerator may impose a somewhat greater load on the engine – but the clutch will rapidly burn out. Jacking up the rear end of the vehicle and applying the brakes while racing the engine will impose a somewhat greater load, but the brake linings will rapidly burn out.<sup>109</sup>

The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like.

<sup>107</sup> Eran Sher (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998, p. 288.

<sup>108</sup> See for this Arnulf Neumaier, “The Treblinka Holocaust,” this volume; cf. also Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

<sup>109</sup> When testing the emissions of Diesel engines, German engineers sometimes impose load on the engine without coupling any equipment by simply opposing the inertia of the engine. Accelerating an engine with the fuel pedal depressed and with no load increases the engine speed rapidly and the fuel/air ratio as well, but only for a few seconds. This may suffice to measure the engine's exhaust composition at high fuel/air ratios, but if the cylinder wall temperatures are still unusually low, this may give erroneous test result.

Brake dynamometers were available, but, although the Germans must have had many in engineering testing laboratories, they were not readily available. They are not the kind of equipment that one finds in auto-repair shops even today. They cost far more than the engines to which they are attached, since they are not mass-produced – at least not at that time.

An electric generator arrangement seems possible, since Treblinka and Belzec would have needed electricity, even if only to keep the barbed wire charged and the lights burning, and also because in those days the rural areas of these camps in eastern Poland may not have been connected to a public power grid. However, such an arrangement suggests a continuous operation of both the generator and the Diesel engine, which is contrary to Gerstein's statement. According to that statement, the engine had to be started just for the gassing. There is nothing in the statement to even remotely suggest that the engine served any other purpose than to kill Jews. If it had had a dual purpose, for example to also drive an electric generator, one would expect some comment about the lights going on as the gassings began, but there is nothing of the sort. In fact, according to the Gerstein statement, Pfannenstiel had "his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door" *before* the Diesel even started which strongly suggests that the "electric light which illuminated the interior of the room" must have been on before any gassing even started. In other words, there must have been electricity from a power source other than the alleged Diesel gassing engine.

Postwar 'eyewitnesses' for Treblinka-related trials actually claimed that the same building where the 'gassing Diesel' was housed also contained a second engine which operated independently of the first and which supplied electrical power to the camp.<sup>110</sup> In other words, these accounts specifically show this generator *not* to be related to those engines that allegedly produced poison gas, just as accounts of the poison gas engines never suggest any other, continuous use of those engines. On the contrary: accounts describing events as the engine was supposedly being started are amazingly similar. The command given to the engine operator to start the engine – "Ivan, water!" (Treblinka) – or similar events for Belzec ("Heckenholt Foundation") appear not just in the Gerstein Statement, but run like a central theme throughout the eyewitness literature.

From the files of the Auschwitz camp authorities, we know that the SS provided this camp with emergency power equipment consisting of German Diesel engines rated at 350 hp at 500 rpm.<sup>111</sup> Witnesses stated explicitly that the power facilities were constantly running under some load in Treblinka due to the lack of a connection to a public network, and that these engines operated *in addition to* the gassing engines which operated only sporadically. Something is obviously wrong with these 'eyewitness' stories. Anyone with any expertise would have used the exhaust of the engine driving the generator which was already operating under load, instead of an additional engine for gassing purposes without any load. Besides, the exhaust gases from the engine driving the generator were already there and available (where else would the exhaust gases go except into the sky). It is ridiculous to claim that another Diesel engine with or without some specially-arranged load was started on top of this.

## 8.2. An Inhalation Study on Living Animals – Combining all Possible Effects

Arguably, our analysis of the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen has been highly theoretical until now – and yet, it has still not included possible combinations of effects with

<sup>110</sup> E. Fuchs, in E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 163: "... In dem dortigen Vernichtungslager habe ich eine Lichtmaschine aufgestellt, damit die Baracken elektrisch beleuchtet werden konnten."/p. 116: "I installed a generator in this camp to provide electric lighting for the barracks."; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 142ff.: murder by means of steam, Diesel engines for supplying power. Cf. also A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 157, as well as the verdict of the Düsseldorf District Court in the Treblinka Trial, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 42.

<sup>111</sup> "Kostenveranschlagung über Notstromanlage in K.L. Au.," of the Grabarz Company, Gleiwitz, of Nov. 10, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-128, pp. 45-49; another document from early 1943 mentions an emergency power generator for the Auschwitz Main Camp and two for the Birkenau Camp: "Geschäftsverteilungssplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen"; RGVA, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317.



all other ingredients in Diesel exhaust. A theoretical analysis of all such combinations of effects is beyond the scope of the present paper. Happily, there is a detailed study of the actual effects of full-strength Diesel exhaust on living animals. It appeared in the *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* in 1957.<sup>84</sup> To my knowledge, this is the only study of this type ever undertaken and is the most important single piece of evidence for the analysis of Diesel toxicity anywhere.

Eight experiments were performed with undiluted exhaust from a small Diesel engine<sup>112</sup> under four different operating conditions – two essentially identical experiments for each operating condition. Each experiment was performed on four rabbits, ten guinea-pigs, and forty mice. The animals were only introduced into the chamber after the Diesel-exhaust concentrations had had approximately half-an-hour to stabilize and purge the chamber of all other air.

In the two tests under “low” load (Condition A: no external load, only accessories such as the cooling fan), which was essentially an “idle” condition, there were no fatalities among any of the test animals even after five hours of continuous exposure. But even under Conditions B and C where the engine was under heavy load (with “a large fan and two hydraulic pumps to provide the load”), the survival rate was as follows:

1. All rabbits survived the five-hour exposure and even continued to live for a week thereafter.
2. Of the guinea-pigs, only one died during the actual five-hour exposure period, although most died over the next seven days.
3. Of the mice, only a minority died during the five-hour exposure and most even survived through the following week.

Under Condition D, which was by far the most extreme test with a severely restricted air intake,<sup>113</sup> a maximum CO level of 0.22%/vol. was produced with an oxygen concentration of 11.4%/vol. Although many, but not all, of the mice died within an hour, all of the rabbits and guinea-pigs survived for more than one hour of continuous exposure.<sup>114</sup> In fact, the last animal died only after three hours and twenty minutes.

For exposures only as long as Gerstein alleged (32 minutes), the survival rates would have certainly been even better. In other words, on the basis of tests on living animals with full-strength Diesel exhaust, Gerstein’s gas chamber would have been a complete fiasco.

Add to this the fact that the results gained from experiments done with small mammals such as mice, rabbits and guinea pigs cannot be transferred to humans without adjustments. A U.S. study on the effect of gaseous hydrogen cyanide on various mammals has shown that the sensitivity decreases with the size of the mammal, not because the poison is less toxic to them, but because breathing and heart rates decrease with the size of an animal, slowing down the speed with which toxic gaseous compounds are absorbed into the bloodstream.<sup>115</sup> Although the study was done with a different poison, the reason for this effect was not due to the kind of poison but strictly due to physiological features of the mammals tested, hence

<sup>112</sup> Engine size certainly determines the total amounts of pollutants, toxic or otherwise that an engine will produce, but it has no bearing on the concentrations of those pollutants in the exhaust. It is the concentrations which are the critical consideration and not the total amounts of pollutants once levels have stabilized inside the gas chamber. A large engine will fill a potential gas chamber quicker than a small engine, but that is all. Concentrations within the chamber will never exceed the levels measured directly in the engine’s exhaust.

<sup>113</sup> Diesel engines have never used carburetors (all gasoline engines did until recently), and hence no idle-mixture adjustment screws which were always part of the carburetors and allowed fuel/air ratios to be easily maladjusted. For this reason, Pattle *et al.* (note 84) went to the round-about-method of ‘choking’ rather than purchasing a suitable brake dynamometer, which suggests just how difficult it was to get such devices even in a postwar environment. The choking employed was extreme: the air intake was restricted to less than 2½% of its normal size, which caused engine misfiring during warm-up.

<sup>114</sup> R. E. Pattle *et al.* made two experiments with that setting, one resulting in only 0.12% CO, the other in 0.22% CO; no reason was given; CO<sub>2</sub> was between 2.34% and 3.58%; *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 49f. For another discussion of the same material see: Conrad Grieb, “Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137.

<sup>115</sup> B.P. McNamara, *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; [www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501](http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501).



this should also apply to carbon monoxide. In fact, if we look at the results, we can see that the smallest mammals – mice – succumbed faster and in greater numbers to the exhaust gases than the larger ones (guinea pigs and rabbits). In other words: since it takes hours to kill all small-size mammals with a severely choked Diesel engine, it would have taken even longer when using the same technique on humans.

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with exhaust gases from a choked diesel engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine.

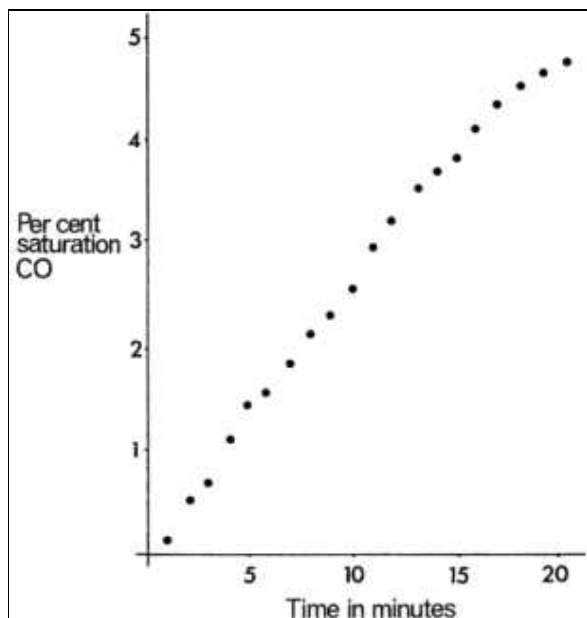
In this case, a 36-year-old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content inside the car in a separate experiment; see Chart 8.<sup>116</sup>

The increase of the carbon-monoxide content inside the car was only about to level off when the victim died, but it is safe to say that the exhaust gasses themselves must have had at least 5%/vol. of carbon monoxide. Since the engine was idling, the oxygen content of the exhaust gas must have been minimal, probably only around a percent or two.<sup>117</sup> If we assume an oxygen content of 2%/vol., hence only some 10% of the normal oxygen content in the atmosphere, this results in an *effective* CO concentration of around 50%/vol.! This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the actual carbon-monoxide concentration of the above-mentioned suicide engine, and far less if comparing the effective CO concentrations (50% as opposed to not even 1%).

Hence, if we extrapolate these suicide data, it would take at least ten times as long as this suicide, or longer (if comparing the effective CO concentrations), in order to kill all healthy people in a gas chamber using the exhaust gas produced by a choked Diesel engine, meaning 200 minutes or more. This corroborates the results of the above-summarized experiments with animals, plus my hypothesis that even these data are "optimistic," considering that mice and rabbits succumb faster than humans.

### 8.3. Actual Concentrations of Poison Gas in a Gas Chamber

When the exhaust from a Diesel engine enters a gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will initially be extremely low and the oxygen level will be high. (Since the doors of the chamber had to be opened so that the dead victims from a previous batch could be removed and the new victims could enter the room, enough fresh air would have entered the chamber.) As more and more Diesel exhaust fills the gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will gradually rise to the same level as one finds directly inside the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine – without ever exceeding that level (similar to Chart 8, but with much lower values).



**Chart 8:** Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes.

<sup>116</sup> N.G. Flanagan, D.G. Wootton, D.K. Goff, "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18(2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119.

<sup>117</sup> I am relying here on the oxygen contents in gasoline-engine exhaust as reported by E. Keeser *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 4, 26; modern engines have an even more-efficient consumption rate of oxygen, and catalytic converters use up some of the oxygen left in the exhaust gases in order to oxidize incompletely burned components of the exhaust gases, so it is safe to say that modern gasoline engines don't have more oxygen in their exhaust gases either.

It is impossible to determine from the Gerstein Statement how long it would have taken before the CO concentration in the gas chamber equaled that in the exhaust, because Gerstein does not provide nearly enough information about the engine or alleged gas chamber in Belzec.

The situation is somewhat better with regard to the Treblinka Camp. The ‘eyewitness’ statements collected and published about the claimed Treblinka gas chambers are somewhat more detailed, but still contradictory. It is generally alleged that the larger and more important of the two gas-chamber buildings in Treblinka consisted of 10 chambers, five on each side of a corridor.<sup>118</sup> Each chamber measured 8 m in length, 4 m in width, and 2 m in height, totaling 320 m<sup>2</sup> in area and 640 m<sup>3</sup> in volume. The chambers were allegedly filled with the exhaust from only one Russian Diesel tank engine, which could have been only the 550 hp V12 engine of a T34 tank with a displacement of 38.86 liters.<sup>119</sup> The total claimed area of 320 m<sup>2</sup> could not have held more than 3,200 persons at one time.<sup>120</sup> Given an average body volume of 60 l (this takes into account the presence of children), these people would have taken up a space of 192 m<sup>3</sup>, leaving about 448 m<sup>3</sup> air volume.

The Russian Diesel tank engines of those days had a maximum speed of 2,000 rpm.<sup>121</sup> Since a four-stroke engine discharges the contents of its cylinders only every second revolution, an engine running at 2,000 rpm blows an exhaust volume of one thousand times its cubic capacity into the chamber per minute, *i.e.*, 38.86 m<sup>3</sup>. Therefore, after a little more than eleven minutes, enough exhaust would have been discharged to replace the entire air volume of the gas chambers only once.

The eyewitnesses claim that the gas chambers were sealed hermetically; in other words, they were air-tight.<sup>122</sup> But this is impossible, since there must have been some openings for the excess gas to escape.<sup>123</sup> Also, without many holes and cracks, everyone in that chamber would have already died of lack of oxygen during the “2 hours and 49 minutes” by Gerstein’s stopwatch. However, since, during the gassing, some of the Diesel exhaust would have also escaped through these holes or cracks – not just normal air from within the chamber – and since the intended victims would have also consumed some of the carbon monoxide with their breathing, a minimum of two complete air exchanges of the room volume seem entirely reasonable for filling the chamber entirely with the exhaust. At 2,000 rpm, therefore, one cannot expect the CO content to have reached the level of the exhaust itself in less than 22 minutes from the start of the gassing procedure (which is similar to the graph in Chart 8). If a restricted air intake to the engine had produced a 0.22%/vol. CO content in the exhaust in the worst case possible, the average CO concentration would have then approximated 0.11%.<sup>123</sup> The full 0.22%/vol. CO would have been available for no more than the last ten minutes of the gassing, which took 32 minutes at most. The 22 minutes with a CO level of 0.11%/vol. and the additional 10 minutes at 0.22%/vol. CO result in an effective average for thirty-two minutes of only 0.14%/vol. CO (simply on the basis of mathematical averaging). At an oxygen content of ca. 11.4%/vol., this amounts to an effective CO content of 0.27%/vol., which is not enough to kill all humans within half an hour. In other words, it is well below the 0.4%/vol. of CO that we had identified in Chapter 5 of this article as the *minimum* needed.

<sup>118</sup> For a detailed analysis of the gas chamber claims for Treblinka, see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 63), pp. 111-121, also in particular the Soviet ‘gas chamber’ plans on pp. 344f.

<sup>119</sup> Cf. A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 34, 157ff., and the Treblinka verdict of Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, pp. 300ff.; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 119f.; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, p. 173. Regarding the engine type, cf. Subchapter 4.3. and note 57.

<sup>120</sup> J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 173, speaks of 200 people per chamber. J. Wiernik (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 161), on the other hand, fantasizes about 1,000 to 1,200 per chamber, whose area he gives as 7 × 7 m, in other words more than 20 people per square meter. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 120f., puts a maximum of 380 but an actual estimate of up to 300 people into each chamber, and at times speaks of only 6 chambers, not 10.

<sup>121</sup> Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139.

<sup>122</sup> The resultant excess pressure would have exploded the chamber after only a few minutes; cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier in this volume.

<sup>123</sup> Assuming a linear increase in the CO content.

In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol., *which was already established in the gas chamber before the test animals were even introduced* and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of  $(0.22 \times 21 \div 11.4 =) 0.4\%$ /vol., it still took more than three hours to kill *all* of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco.

#### 8.4. Exhaust Gas Recirculation for Mass Murder

The remaining question is whether a Diesel gas chamber might have worked by recirculating the exhaust gas from the engine. This is actually a well-known problem with Diesel exhaust going back to at least the 1920s in Germany. The concept is to have the air intake, as well as exhaust, connected directly to the same gas chamber. The exhaust then goes around through the engine and the gas chamber, and on back through the engine, and around again, and again. Eventually, so much oxygen is consumed and so much carbon monoxide is produced, that together these changes kill everyone. But the engine eventually also shuts itself down when there is no longer enough oxygen to sustain combustion; at that point, the engine also ceases producing any more carbon monoxide. The problem is that, in order to receive an exhaust gas with a relatively high content of CO, a Diesel engine has to be suffocated to a degree right from the start.

Carbon monoxide gas is an excellent fuel and actually burns far more easily than Diesel fuel or even gasoline. As the exhaust gas recirculates, any additive increase in carbon monoxide levels which one might at first expect will, in fact, not occur at all so long as there is still sufficient oxygen to allow the CO to burn in the cylinders. If the CO level is initially only 0.05% after the first pass through the engine, one might – wrongly – expect it to double to 0.10% after the second pass, and then rise to 0.15% after the third pass, and so on, and on. In reality, however, the carbon monoxide concentration is not at all accumulative so long as the air/fuel ratio remains above 15:1. Since the initial air/fuel ratio is probably more than 100:1, there will be no significant change in CO concentration until several complete exchanges of gas have occurred, and just shortly before the engine shuts down. This is confirmed by results in a US Bureau of Mines study which also shows that the CO levels remain low until just shortly before the engine shuts down.<sup>124</sup>

Whether the engine dies before all the intended victims die is the important question. In order to obtain 0.22%/vol. of CO in the experiment conducted by Pattle *et al.*, the engine's air intake had to be so severely restricted that it did misfire during warm-up.<sup>113</sup> This means that choking the engine even more by reducing the oxygen concentration from 21%/vol. of normal air down to 11.4%/vol. of recirculated exhaust gases would have shut down the engine most likely well before all victims had died. There is no mention in the Gerstein statement or anywhere else of the engine shutting down. The only reference to engine problems is that Mr. Heckenholt allegedly needed more than two hours just to get the engine *started*, during which time the survival of the victims would have required many air leaks into the gas chamber. It seems about as reasonable as anything else to conclude from the Gerstein statement that the engine ran throughout the 32-minute gassing period without any problem from lack of oxygen, or for any other reason. In other words, even the recirculation argument fails to fit any of the Diesel gas chamber scenarios from Gerstein, or anyone else.

#### 8.5. The Most Likely Diesel Arrangement for Mass Murder

Without a thorough understanding of the basic characteristics of Diesel engines, the method that would have come to mind most readily to a simple-minded wannabe mass murderer would have been to simply park a Diesel truck or a T-34 tank outside the gas chamber building and pipe the exhaust into the gas chamber without any load on the engine. Such an arrangement would have annoyed the hell out of any group of intended victims, but would

<sup>124</sup> W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space," *Report of Investigations 7757*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1973, pp. 7-10.

have



**Illustration 1:** A typical gas wagon which had originally been a conventional bus but which was subsequently retro-fitted with a gas-generator and a Saurer engine.<sup>125</sup>

given them nothing worse than a headache, if that. The headache would have been due to the stench, smoke and noise, but certainly not due to carbon monoxide and/or lack of oxygen. As a method for mass murder, it would have been a fiasco.

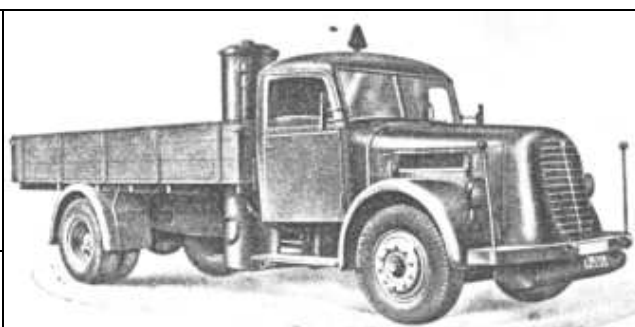
For any Diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of individuals to know and do all that was necessary. They would have had to be familiar with the carbon-monoxide and oxygen-emission curves for their particular engine. Such information outside of the usual environmental-protection data is probably not known even today to most engineers. The Diesel-gas-chamber designers would also have had to know either 1) how to impose and maintain an engine load of more than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of full load on their engine, since anything less would just not have been enough, or 2) how to combine a restricted air intake with some lesser degree of engine loading to achieve the same effect. If they had overloaded the engine or had operated it for too long at or near full load (more than 80% of full load is generally considered unsafe for continuous operation), they might have had to overhaul or even perhaps replace the engine after each gassing because of fouling and damage from engine smoke. Merely to gather and assemble the appropriate equipment, including the equipment for imposing and controlling an artificial load, would have been a major undertaking which would have required the expertise of experienced engineers, not just ordinary auto mechanics. If the engine (550 hp!) had been mounted on the floor of the building, it would have required a proper foundation with some provision to isolate vibrations so as to avoid tearing the building apart.

The all-important question is: if any persons had been smart enough and resourceful enough to know and do all that was necessary to make a workable Diesel gas chamber, why would they have bothered with a Diesel engine in the first place? For all their efforts, they would have had an average effective concentration of less than 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide and more than 4%/vol. oxygen, resulting in execution times of probably more than two hours. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given them ten times more carbon monoxide at idle as any comparably sized Diesel at full load. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given them 7%/vol. carbon monoxide and less than 1%/vol. oxygen. If one had fiddled with the carburetor, one could have had as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide by merely turning one small screw, namely the idle-mixture adjustment screw. Comparing the two types of engines with both operating at idle or under light load, the difference is even more dramatic. At idle or under light load, any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would

<sup>125</sup> W. Oerley, "Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938," *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 11 (1939), p. 314.



**Illustration 2:** Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator.<sup>128</sup> A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas.<sup>129</sup>



**Illustration 3:** Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, producer gas generator as standard fitting.<sup>128</sup>

easily have given more than one hundred times as much carbon monoxide as any comparably sized Diesel.

The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans – and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline.

## 9. Half a Million Poison Gas Generators on Wheels – Never Used for Mass Murder!

During World War Two, most European countries relied for most of their non-military automotive transport upon vehicles which used neither gasoline nor Diesel, but burned solid fuels such as wood, coke or coal instead. The solid fuel, which was generally wood, was first converted into a mixture of combustible gases by burning it incompletely in a generator, usually mounted at the rear of the vehicle. The gases were then withdrawn from the generator by engine suction through a pipe beneath the vehicle, and then burned in a modified gasoline or Diesel engine located at the front of the vehicle. The combustible gas produced in this way always contained between 18%/vol. and 35%/vol. carbon monoxide. The exhaust of engines operated with this producer gas never contained more than 0.3%/vol. CO, since nearly all of the CO was consumed in the engine.<sup>126</sup>

In German-speaking parts of Europe, these vehicles were called *Generatorgaswagen*, or simply *Gaswagen*. If they burned wood, which most of them did, they were also called *Holzgaswagen* which translates literally as “woodgaswagons.” In English-speaking countries, these vehicles were generally called “producer-gas vehicles.” However, they could just as appropriately have been called “poison-gas vehicles,” because that is precisely what they were. The operation of these vehicles required special safety procedures as well as special government-approved training and licensing of the *many hundreds of thousands of drivers who drove these vehicles daily throughout German-occupied Europe*.<sup>127</sup>

Every driver of a producer gas vehicle was required to know and comply with the following guidelines and to keep them at hand in the vehicle:<sup>130</sup>

### *“Safety Guidelines for Producer Gas Vehicles*

*dated November 28, 1942*

*The gas from the gas generator contains up to 35% carbon monoxide (CO). Carbon monoxide can be fatal at concentrations as low as 0.1% when inhaled. For this reason – especially while starting the fire or during refilling – there is a **danger of poisoning!***

<sup>126</sup> H. Bour, I. McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967, p. 2.

<sup>127</sup> The German technical automotive literature of that time is chock full of material about this technology that has been so completely forgotten today. For an introductory overview, cf. *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) and 19 (1941). Cf. also E. Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986.

<sup>128</sup> Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976, pp. 207, 213.

<sup>129</sup> Cf. the contribution by I. Weckert, this volume.

<sup>130</sup> H. Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944, p. 189; cf. the 2nd edition, *ibid.*, 1948.

*Start and refill the gas generator only out-of-doors! Do not linger unnecessarily near the blower discharge. Do not let engines run in garages.*

**Responsibilities of the supervisor and driver:**

*All persons who work with producer gas generators are required to learn and conform to the necessary procedures for a safe and orderly operation. The manufacturer's operating instructions must be strictly followed and kept available within the vehicle. Furthermore, these safety guidelines must also be kept with the vehicle documents for each producer gas vehicle [...]*" (emphasis as in original)

Already the first two sentences of these "safety guidelines" tell every driver the two most important facts they should know if they wish to commit mass murder. Producer gas is poison gas! All producer-gas vehicles were, in effect, self-propelled poison-gas generators. The fuel itself was poison gas.

Wherever possible, liquid fuels had to be reserved for the military, at least for the duration of the war. But also for the eventual peace, one would need this poison-gas technology. The interest which even Adolf Hitler showed is demonstrated by his remarks at an exhibition of Mercedes-Benz heavy trucks with Mercedes-Benz gas producers that burned coal:<sup>131</sup>

*"Vehicles of this kind will retain their special significance after the war as well; for given the trend towards increasing motorization, we will never have a surplus of liquid fuel and will always be dependent on imports. The additional domestic fuels thus benefit our own national economy."*

By the autumn of 1941, some 150,000 producer gas vehicles were already in use in Germany and the areas controlled by her. The conversion of existing trucks to producer gas resulted in a monthly savings of about 45 million liters of liquid fuel. The goal was "to free every bit of dispensable fuel for the *Wehrmacht*."<sup>132</sup> By the end of the war, more than 500,000 producer gas vehicles had been put into service by the Germans.<sup>127</sup>

On May 30, 1942, *Reichsmarschall* Göring established a "Generator Central Office" for his Four-Year Plan:<sup>133</sup>

*"to boost generator production, to determine new types on the basis of the fuel situation at hand, to develop new solid fuels for use in the generator, and to develop suitable processes for preparation and low-temperature carbonization etc."*

Göring stated:<sup>134</sup>

*"I refer to the explanations in my aforementioned decree, regarding the urgency of making Germany as well as the occupied territories and dependent lands largely independent of liquid fuel as quickly as possible, and would ask you to vigorously support the efforts of the Central Office through the increased use of generators."*

As the war continued, conversion to solid fuel became more and more urgent. On September 22, 1942, Reich Minister Speer, acting in his capacity as plenipotentiary for armament production (GBRüst), ordered the conversion of all medium and heavy vehicles including buses



**Illustration 4:** Another German war-time producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHW)

<sup>131</sup> A. Hitler, July 15, 1940, quoted from W. Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 79.

<sup>132</sup> W. Ostwald, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 41f.

<sup>133</sup> E. Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 15.

<sup>134</sup> Letter from H. Göring to the Reich Economic Minister, the Reich Transportation Minister, the Commanders-in-Chief of the *Wehrmacht* units, the Chief of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command, the Reich Ministers for Armament and Munition as well as for the occupied eastern territories, according to E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), p. 17.

in all German-occupied regions.<sup>135</sup> A year later, the GBRüst's amendment of September 13, 1943, eliminated all exemptions. Now the conversion of all civilian vehicles was mandatory as well, including even the smallest automobiles.<sup>136</sup> After the war, in a long report about German oil production, the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey stated that even some of the best German tanks, 50 *Königstiger*, had been driven with producer gas just before the war's end.<sup>137</sup>

The vast numbers of producer gas vehicles as well as the fervor with which the Germans developed new vehicles and uses for this gas technology, which is so evident throughout their wartime automotive literature, undermine the Holocaust story in general. If the Germans had ever intended to commit mass murder with carbon monoxide, they certainly would have had enough brains to employ this superb poison-gas technology long before using anything as idiotic as Diesel exhaust. And it would have worked!

Eichmann and the other 'transportation experts' involved in the "final solution of the Jewish question," which was indeed primarily a transportation problem, would certainly have been fully aware of these vehicles. If they had

had any expertise at all, they would have also been aware of some of the unique features of these vehicles. For example, each generator had a startup blower which was powered by either a small electric motor or by hand. It would have been childishly easy to attach a hose or pipe to the exhaust of that blower so as to force poison gas into any cellar, barracks or prison, but nowhere in the vast Holocaust literature is any such technology even suggested.

Another irony is the fact that the same producer-gas technology was actually used to gas rats and other vermin. According to the public-health literature from the Third Reich, producer-gas equipment from the firm of Nocht-Giemsas for killing rats was "very common."<sup>139</sup> And yet, no one thought of using this obvious, practical, effective, simple and cheap technology on humans – even Jews who had sometimes been compared to rats as in the film *Der Ewige Jude* (*The Eternal Jew*). Obviously, the National Socialists were not nearly as fiendishly clever as exterminationists often claimed they were, in connecting Jews to rats.

## 10. Vans with Diesels for Mass Murder?

### 10.1. The Vans of Chelmno

The producer-gas vehicles are not the same as the "gas vans" allegedly used for mass murder in Chelmno and by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, despite the ironic circumstance that the words used in German for both kinds of vehicles are similar. According to all the 'evidence,' the murderous "gas vans" were ordinary heavy vehicles whose exhaust (most often from a



**Illustration 5:** The Imbert-Generator was the most widespread producer-gas generator of the Third Reich, here in mass production on an assembly line in Cologne 1943.<sup>138</sup>

<sup>135</sup> E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), p. 36.

<sup>136</sup> E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 133), supplement, p. 35a.

<sup>137</sup> U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 73. More than likely these were training tanks (*Schulungspanzer*) drafted into combat during the last months of the war.

<sup>138</sup> *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, Nr. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.

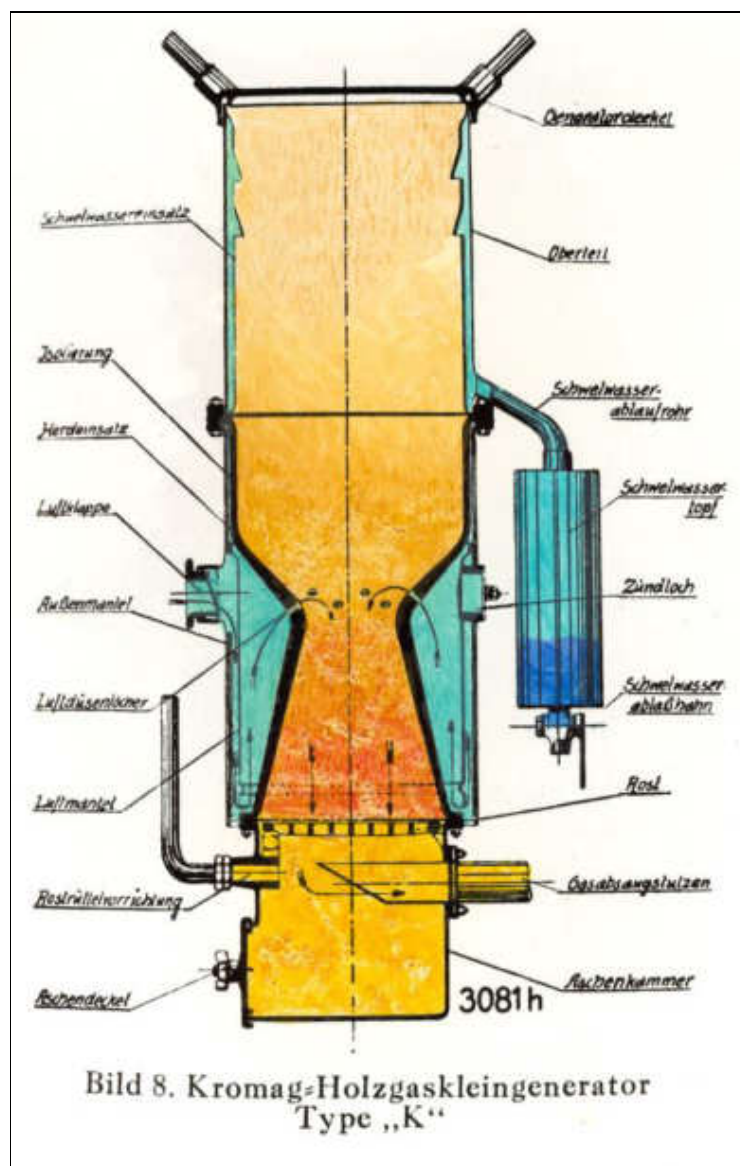
<sup>139</sup> L. Gassner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943), p. 175.



Diesel operating at idle) became the lethal gas. The gas-van story is based primarily on a strange Nuremberg trial document known as PS-501, which is a probable fabrication based upon an unavailable, innocuous letter from SS-Untersturmführer Becker to SS-Obersturmbannführer Walther Rauff, in which Becker requested all-wheel-drive vehicles so that he could more easily travel the muddy Russian roads. The letter suggests modifications to an S-vehicle.<sup>140</sup> The text of an unavailable original seems to have been rewritten with several changes to give it an incriminating significance. This ‘document’ and others are critically assessed in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert.

The least important of the six supposed extermination camps, in terms of numbers of victims, is Chelmno. Oddly enough, it is the orthodox Chelmno narrative that seems to have some persistence even among Holocaust skeptics.<sup>141</sup> The ‘evidence’ is especially vague and consists essentially of anecdotes, many describing events long after September 13, 1943, when all use of liquid fuels (gasoline or Diesel fuel) for non-military vehicles was strictly prohibited, and when producer gas was required as the only alternative fuel. The anecdotes invariably allege that the driver, just prior to departure with a batch of entrapped victims, would work on something or other (always totally undefined as to what and how) beneath the vehicle to redirect the exhaust from the engine (Diesel or gasoline – take your pick) into the van compartment to kill the victims. For producer-gas vehicles, a lengthy startup procedure (half-an-hour seems to have been common) involving many adjustments to the gas generator and piping below the vehicle was, indeed, always necessary, but this was not the case for vehicles using liquid fuels. More than likely, some ‘witnesses’ had actually seen a producer-gas startup procedure and then, after the war, embellished that true experience to make something atrocious.

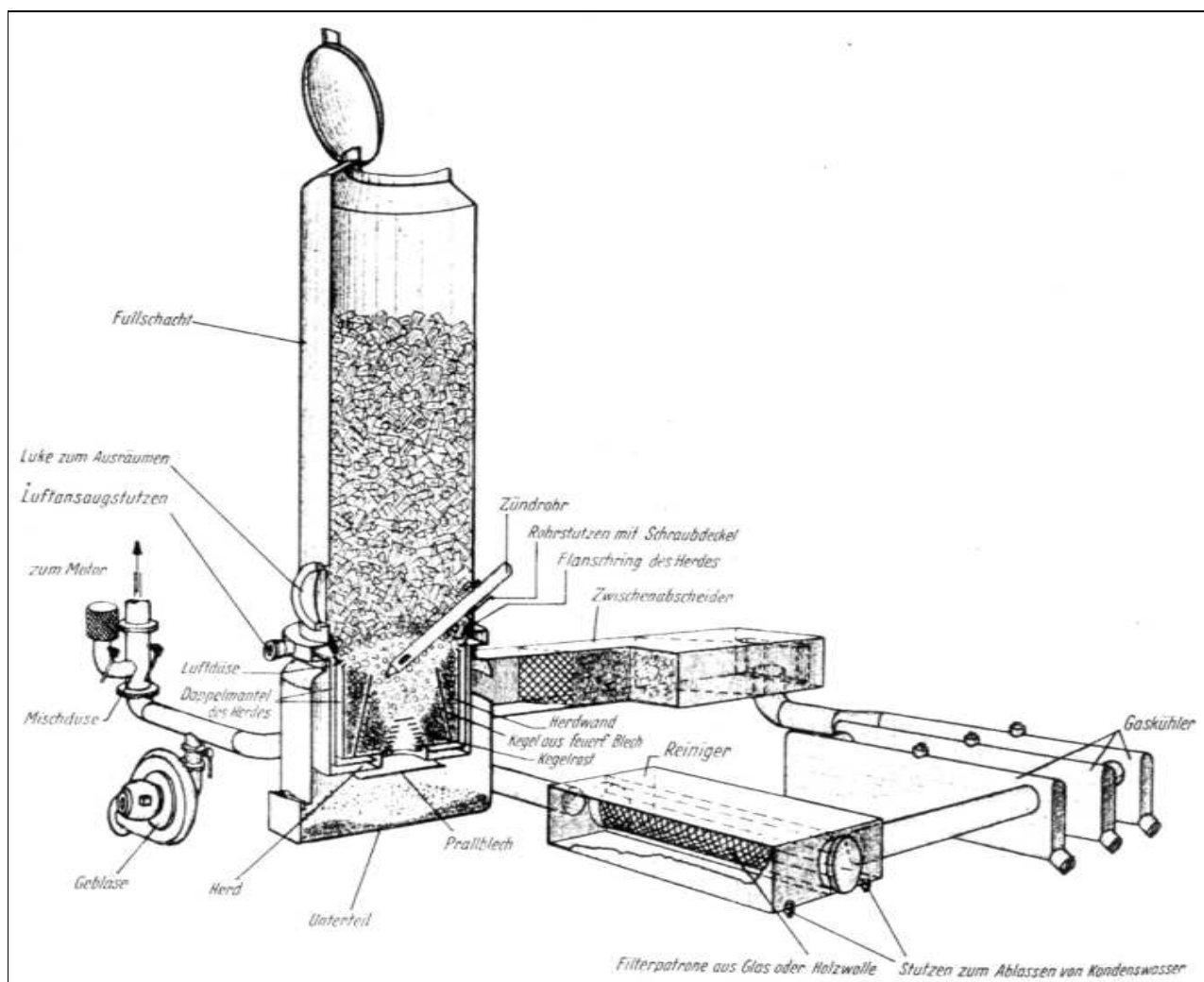
What argues most strongly against all such gas-van stories is that the use of any kind of liquid fuel in medium and heavy trucks had already been prohibited a year earlier by Speer on September 22, 1942; smaller vehicles were still exempt until a year later (see Chapter 9).



**Illustration 6:** German war-time producer-gas generator made by Kromag.

<sup>140</sup> “S” stood for “standard” as in standard drive via the rear wheels, as opposed to the “A” vehicles with all-wheel drive, and the special or “Sonder” vehicles abbreviated as “Sd.-Kfz”; all vehicles such as tanks, for example, had their own *Sonder* class numbers. Another *spezial* class was designated with a lower case “s.” cf. W. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; W. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, pp. 170f.; W.J.K. Davies, *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981, p. 90. In other words, the German designations had nothing whatever to do with any sinister cover-up as Hilberg and others have often alleged.

<sup>141</sup> For a thorough revisionist critique of orthodox claims about Chelmno see C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.



**Illustration 7: Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator.**<sup>143</sup>

Assuming that anyone would have broken the law for a few percent of CO from gasoline engine exhaust – or even only a fraction of a percent from Diesel engine exhaust – when the legally required fuel was far more lethal, is too ridiculous. It never happened!

## 10.2. Origins of the Diesel Story

As far as I could find out, the Diesel-murder claims originated in mid-1943 Soviet propaganda. A short time earlier, in April 1943, the German discovery of the massacre of thousands of Polish officers at Katyn had exposed the Soviets as ruthless mass murderers. The Germans had openly invited internationally-renowned forensic scientists, even from enemy countries, to thoroughly examine the victims.<sup>142</sup>

To avenge themselves on the Germans for the debacle of Katyn, the Soviets staged show trials a few months later in Kharkov and Krasnodar. In the course of those trials, some unfortunate German prisoners provided ‘confessions.’ However, the Soviets denied any and all non-Soviet experts access to the alleged sites of the massacres. During the trials, the Soviets accused the Germans of having driven civilians into the countryside in Diesel trucks. After the trucks containing the victims were parked, the Diesel-engine exhaust was allegedly redirected into the interior, and the victims expired shortly thereafter.

In this scenario, the Diesel engines would have been operating without any load and at fast idle at the very worst. The CO concentrations under such conditions would hardly have caused a headache in half an hour.

Here are some excerpts from reports about those trials as published by the Soviets. In July 1943, *Pravda* reported on the show trials of a number of German prisoners who had suppos-

<sup>142</sup> Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

<sup>143</sup> *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift*, 18(4) (September 1940), p. 458

edly murdered Soviet citizens in Krasnodar with Diesel-powered vans. English translations of the *Pravda* stories appeared in the book *The Trial*, where we have the following text:<sup>144</sup>

*“In the autumn of 1942, the Germans began to use specially equipped automobiles which the population called ‘murder vans,’ for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens. These ‘murder vans’ were covered five-ton or seven-ton gray-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines.”*

From the report of a trial staged at Kharkov in December of 1943, we have the following claim:<sup>145</sup>

*“The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. The pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van.”*

The simple fact is that Diesel exhaust never contains “highly concentrated carbon monoxide.” But that didn’t stop the Soviets from producing even forensic “evidence” of these alleged Diesel-gas murders:<sup>146</sup>

*“Of the vast number of bodies found in these places, 623 [exhumed corpses] were examined by medical experts. [...]*

*On the basis of the thorough medical, chemical and spectroscopic investigation which was carried out, a Committee of Experts consisting of Dr. V. I. Prolorovsky [...] arrived at the conclusion that the cause of death in 523 of the cases examined was carbon monoxide poisoning. [...] In their report the Committee of Experts stated that the carbon monoxide could undoubtedly have had lethal effect if the waste gases from the Diesel engine penetrated the closed van.*

*The Commission stated:*

*‘If the outlet for the carbon monoxide (including waste gases) is in closed premises, the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten).’*

*[...] The total number of the Soviet citizens asphyxiated in ‘murder vans’ is 7,000.”*

As discussed in Subchapter 7.8., however, reliably detecting carbon monoxide in severely decomposed corpses is impossible even with today’s refined forensic methods. Hence, it would have been impossible for these Soviet experts to prove carbon-monoxide poisonings in corpses which had been rotting in their graves for many months, if not more than a year. How decomposed the corpses allegedly examined by the Soviet actually were can be gleaned from a photo added to one of the reports.<sup>147</sup>

In a later publication from December 1943 titled “Soviet War Documents” and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172.<sup>148</sup> According to that description, the engine was a “Sauer” engine. There was no “Sauer” engine manufacturer, but there was the famous company called “Saurer.” And in fact, the Holocaust orthodoxy insists that some of these claimed “gas vans” were manufactured by the firm of Saurer.<sup>149</sup> The ironic part of this tale is that, even before the war, Saurer was arguably the manufacturer of the world’s best and most efficient Diesel engines and producer-gas trucks. During the war, this Swiss-Austrian firm continued its technical lead-

<sup>144</sup> *The Trial: In the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943; reprinted: I.F. Kladov, *The People’s Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London, 1944, pp. 7-44; here p. 8.

<sup>145</sup> I.F. Kladov, *ibid.*, p. 49.

<sup>146</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13; partially repeated on p. 32.

<sup>147</sup> This Soviet medical expert report is available in the Central Archives of the Federal Security Service (former KGB) of the Russian Federation in Moscow, file H-16708 (Krasnodar Trial), Vol. 1, Part 1, p. 32; quoted according to Ilya Bourtman, “‘Blood for Blood, Death for Death’: The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265, here p. p. 254; for the photo see <http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/11290.html>.

<sup>148</sup> Republished as Soviet Union (ed.), *Soviet War Documents: June, 1941– November, 1943*, University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu 2003.

ership over Mercedes, Opel and Ford who were actually manufacturing far more producer-gas vehicles.<sup>149</sup> More than 6,000 Saurer trucks were built in Vienna during the war, and most, if not all, had producer-gas generators *and Diesel engines*. How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from these trucks for murder, when the fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!

The connection that was made by the Soviets to a company called “Sau[r]er” is significant because it reappears in the infamous fake letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File PS-501.<sup>150</sup> By their common errors one can recognize the work of the forgers.

There was never any mention during those trials of the engines having been gasoline engines – although that would have certainly made sense technically – nor is there any mention of producer-gas wagons which would have made all the sense in the world.

As Ingrid Weckert has demonstrated in her contribution to the present book, “gas vans” were actually a Soviet invention prior to World War Two, used by the NKVD to kill undesirable opponents of the communist regime (see her Subchapter 2.1.). However, these Soviet vans did not have Diesel engines, because all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines, since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. Therefore, more than likely, the Soviet allegations of gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets’ own mass-murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German.

The gas van story is an adaptation – by Holocaust propagandists – of some documental materials relating to the perfectly innocent use of producer-gas vehicles, and supported, of course, by appropriate ‘eyewitness’ testimony. It is within the gas-van story, however, that one can see in miniature the process by which the Holocaust story in general has been confabulated.

### 10.3. Accidental Gassings from Producer Gas Vehicles

Producer gas is poison gas – extremely poisonous with CO concentrations as high as 35%. Although there is no credible evidence of any deliberate gassings with producer-gas vans, there were no doubt many fatal, accidental gassings. These arose almost inevitably from the nature of the half million producer gas vans which made and used their own CO in order to propel the vehicles. Fatal accidents were inevitable from the earliest uses of these vehicles and, no doubt, became more frequent as the war made it more difficult to properly train drivers. However, this author has found no actual record of any such accidents in the German wartime literature. The severe dangers of accidental poisonings and explosions are, however, clearly spelled out in the German literature including the above-mentioned safety guidelines.

It is in the post-war literature of Scandinavia that one can, however, find the most-startling detailed information as to the many medical problems arising from producer gas vehicles. Poisonings from producer gas were so common in Sweden, for example, that two special clinics were established to treat the victims.<sup>151</sup> When the war ended, the use of these vehicles declined only gradually. In the early 1950s in West Germany, at least 20,000 were still in use, and their safe operation was still of great concern to medical professionals.<sup>152</sup>

<sup>149</sup> All Saurer Diesel engines employed, even before the war, a swirl chamber (*Doppelwirbelkammer*) machined into the top of each piston. This design had been unused for many years after the war and after the demise of the Swiss Saurer. However, the concept has been revived as “bowl in piston” by Audi and is now used widely in the most advanced Diesel engines of VW and Mercedes Benz to help meet the most stringent environmental emissions standards; see John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1988. Of all the Diesels available, the advanced Saurer designs were the least likely to could have served as any kind of source for toxic emissions.

<sup>150</sup> Nuremberg Document PS-501; cf. I. Weckert in this volume.

<sup>151</sup> Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949, p. 69. See also Leo Noro, “Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen,” *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, 121(4) (1945), pp. 382-391; K. v. Bagh, “Neurologisch-psychiatrische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generator-gasvergiftungen,” *Annales Medicinæ Internæ Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946.

<sup>152</sup> Ernst W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954, pp. 178-184.



## 11. An Empire Built on Coal, Air, and Water

In addition to producer gas, the Germans had the world's most advanced coal-gasification technology.<sup>153</sup> One of the first steps was to produce carbon monoxide, which could then in turn be used either as fuel or as an intermediate raw material in the synthesis of other products. The following postwar statement by some of America's greatest experts on German industry summarized the situation:<sup>154</sup>

*"Wartime Germany was a chemical empire built on coal, air, and water. Eighty-four and a half per cent of her aviation fuel, 85 per cent of her motor gasoline, all but a fraction of 1 per cent of her rubber, 100 per cent of the concentrated nitric acid, basic component of all military explosives, and 99 per cent of her equally important methanol were synthesized from these three fundamental raw materials.*

*[...] The body of this industrial organism was the gas-generating plants which turned coal into process gases; its arms were the many plants that used those gases and other materials drawn from the coal to produce synthetic fuels and lubricants, chemicals, rubber, and explosive products."*

Because of Germany's isolation from adequate sources of petroleum and natural rubber, she had already converted much of her industry during World War One to use coal as a substitute source of hydrocarbons for making synthetic liquid fuels as well as a vast assortment of chemical substances, including synthetic rubber. Millions of tons of carbon monoxide were produced as part of this technology, and would have been more than enough to kill the entire population of Europe many times over.

Coal-gasification plants were located in all of Germany's industrial regions. One region containing several such plants was Silesia, where the abundance of coal had for more than a century been the basis of that region's industry. One Silesian facility was the IG Farbenindustrie A.G. plant at Auschwitz, a small portion of whose carbon monoxide could easily have been diverted through a small pipeline to Auschwitz-Birkenau only a few miles away. But no one alleges that carbon monoxide was ever used for mass murder at Auschwitz, although that would have been an ideal place for it. For mass murder at Auschwitz, the Germans supposedly used a completely different substance: Zyklon B.<sup>155</sup>



**Illustration 8:** German war-time producer gas coach.

**Illustration 9 (below):** widespread German war-time logo for producer gas technology



<sup>153</sup> Cf. esp.: W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953; further detailed references are given there.

<sup>154</sup> U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 1.

<sup>155</sup> Cf. the chapter on the gas chambers of Auschwitz by G. Rudolf, this volume, as well as F. P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481; F. P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

## 12. Jumping Ship

The first reaction to earlier versions of the present paper and similar revisionist writings based on it<sup>156</sup> was to defend the Diesel narrative at all costs, even at the risk of looking like fools!<sup>156</sup> However, the only way of effectively dealing with the revisionist challenge was to either agree, or to ditch the Diesel narrative for good.

A full-fledged attempt at abandoning the Diesel engines finally occurred in 2011, after revisionist arguments on the non-suitability of Diesel engines for mass murder had made some inroads: A German anthology published in 2011 projected to give an update on the 1983/1993 publication *Nazi Mass Murder* by Kogon and colleagues,<sup>157</sup> contains the paper of German toxicologist Achim Trunk on the toxic gases allegedly used for this “Nazi Mass Murder.” In reaction to revisionist arguments that Diesel-exhaust gases are unsuitable for mass murder, this expert first agreed with most of what I have established here:<sup>157</sup>

*“It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments [by Pattle et al.] that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously [although it would take hours]. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author’s knowledge, no clues in that direction exist.”*

Achim Trunk is misleading his readers here. As we have seen in Subchapter 8.2. from the suicide with gasoline-engine exhaust, even with a carbon-monoxide content in the exhaust gas of 5%/vol. and extremely little oxygen, it still took 20 minutes to kill. As we can see from Table 4 in Subchapter 7.2., a Diesel engine at full load cannot produce more than 0.4%/vol. of carbon-monoxide content, and more oxygen to boot. Hence, using a gas containing only 8% of the CO concentration that was needed during the reported 20-minutes suicide – plus more oxygen – simply wouldn’t have done the job.

The important fact here is, however, that Trunk agrees in principle that Diesel engines simply wouldn’t have done the deed. So how did he bail out of that tight spot.? Simply by denying the existence of Diesel engines in those camps:<sup>158</sup>

*“This argument is irrelevant, as serious research does not believe at all that diesel engines were generally used at the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camps.”*

A while later he adds:<sup>159</sup>

*“The fact that gasoline engines were indeed employed in the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camp is substantiated by reliable sources. Rudolf Reder for instance, one of the very rare survivors of the Belzec extermination camps, speaks of a gasoline engine standing in a small room near the gas chambers.”*

Just how “reliable” Reder is, we have seen in Subchapter 4.1.

Hence, after almost 70 years of uninterrupted orthodox Diesel historiography, they suddenly jumped ship, with no place to go.

<sup>156</sup> For instance Josef Bailer, see note 6. The same goes for Martin Pägert, note 88.

<sup>157</sup> Achim Trunk, “Die todbringenden Gase,” in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011, pp. 23-49, here p. 34.

<sup>158</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 32.

<sup>159</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.



**Illustration 10:** New Russian Word admits frankly: The revisionists have the “air superiority”; Diesel exhaust is unsuitable for mass murder! Here the issue of February 28, 1995: “Ideology Holocaust.”

### 13. Conclusion

Although it would have been theoretically possible to commit the deeds alleged for Treblinka, Belzec and by some also for Sobibor with Diesel engines, it would have required an inordinate amount of expertise and determination as well as technical apparatus to impose or simulate sufficient load on the Diesel engines – which is not even remotely indicated by the eyewitness testimony or by any other evidence – or profound knowledge on how to professionally constrict the engines’ air supply. Even if all the necessary conditions had been met, the would-be murderers ultimately would have had merely an arrangement which at best (or worst?) would still have been only marginally effective at its morbid, several-hours-lasting task. It would be hard to imagine a mass-murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few, many hours lasting attempts it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened!

If the National Socialists had ever intended to commit mass murder with CO, they doubtlessly would have used the ubiquitous producer-gas technology. 500,000 producer gas vehicles are the incontrovertible evidence that the Diesel claim is totally absurd.

According to *Novoy Russkoy Slovo* (*New Russian Word*),<sup>160</sup> a New York daily newspaper edited by and for emigrated Russian Jews, Prof. Raul Hilberg, at that time the world’s most renowned Holocaust historian, made the following statement:

*“The Nazis did not manufacture soap from human fat, and did not kill their victims with Diesel exhaust. All these rumors were circulated in 1942, but we have the duty to thoroughly separate these rumors and fabrications from the facts and truth. Little lies provide fodder for the deniers and act against us.”*

Well, in the “definitive edition” of his *opus magnum*, he still insisted that Diesel engines were used (at least in Belzec and Treblinka; see Subchapter 4.1.). So, what else about the orthodox Holocaust narrative will be thrown overboard in the future that used to be “definitive”?

The absence of credible evidence for the orthodox Holocaust narrative will continue to drive revisionism long after the current crop of revisionists has gone. Ultimately, the purveyors of the National-Socialist homicidal-gassing claims condemn themselves. The German officials who suppress, even with imprisonment, the least expression of doubt about the gassing claims condemn themselves as well.

<sup>160</sup> Y. Manin, *Novoy Russkoy Slovo*, February 26-29, 1995; regarding more details about this article: M. Dragan, “Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138.



# The Treblinka Holocaust

ARNULF NEUMAIER

*“Achieving our quest of a ‘new world order’  
depends on our learning the Holocaust’s lessons.”*

Ian J. Kagedan<sup>1</sup>

## 1. Introduction

### 1.1. Is There a Holocaust Religion?

Legislation and jurisdiction prohibit citizens in the Federal Republic of Germany under threat of punishment to deny the Holocaust – the “burnt offering of the Jews”. On the other hand, the term Holocaust Religion has not yet found any legal assessment.

It is permissible today to deny that the Jew Jesus, who was crucified in the land of the Jews, was the Son of God, although his alleged divine existence has been the foundation of a world religion for nearly 2,000 years. Until not too long ago that denial and doubt about the divinity Jesus was punished with death. The founder of the religion Jesus and his mother Mary, both from the tribe of David, ascended to heaven without leaving any tangible traces of this for posterity, and according to the Holocaust Religion, six million Jews were burned as a burnt offering that didn’t leave a trace on earth, and the smoke ascended upwards as well.

An essential characteristic of religions is the unprovability and irrationality of their dogmas, as well as the merciless will to annihilate those who adhere to another faith or are perceived as enemies of the faith. This behavior is understandable, considering that this is about the credibility of the carriers of the faith, and thus about their supremacy and power.

When the Roman Catholic power cartel recognized the threat to the foundations of its faith by the scientifically based heliocentric worldview, the Holy Inquisition took action with its instruments of terror and violence. Since the heliocentric worldview could not be refuted, the revisionists of the geocentric, that is to say the false, worldview had to be destroyed. The methods are the same today.

Thus, every religious belief requires two preconditions: first, the power of the heralds of the untruth, or at least of what are unproven or unprovable assertions, and then the inertia of the masses, for whom the word by philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche applies:<sup>2</sup>

*“Belief means not wanting to know what is true.”*

Another hallmark of religions is the rapidly increasing number of miraculous events as time progresses. And yet, the truth founded on science has prevailed and has caused the decline of the powers founded on faith. It will always be like that.

In what a fortunate position the German citizens are today is revealed by the fact that, according to a ruling of the Munich County Court in May 1993, Judge F. Schenk granted a defendant the right to doubt the Holocaust; that is permissible – in contrast to the denial of the mass killing of Jews.<sup>3</sup> The elaborations presented here are meant neither to doubt nor to

Arnulf Neumaier died in 2000. Two years after his death, Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf published a thorough study of the Treblinka Camp with numerous documents which were unknown to Neumaier; the book is currently available in its fourth English edition: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2016. Some of the more important new findings of Mattogno and Graf were included in this revised edition of Neumaier’s contribution. Editor’s note.

<sup>1</sup> Director of government relations for B’nai B’rith Canada, “Memory of Holocaust Central to New World Order,” *Toronto Star*, Nov. 26, 1991, p. A17.

<sup>2</sup> F. Nietzsche, *Der Antichrist*, Abs. 52.

<sup>3</sup> Penal trial against E.B. Althans, *Münchener Merkur*, May 26, 1993; cf. M. Weber, “In Europe: Further Legal Persecution of Revisionists,” *JHR* 13(5) (1993), pp. 36f., here p. 37.

deny the Treblinka Holocaust, but merely to convey facts and related considerations. Everything else results from this by way of logic.<sup>4</sup>

## 2. The Demjanjuk Trial and Treblinka

### 2.1. Background of the Demjanjuk Trial

In the days of the Soviet Union, the American immigrants from Ukraine were split into two factions, one of which was favorably disposed towards Moscow. At that time, this group published a weekly paper titled *News from Ukraine*. Michael Hanusiak, one of the participants in this publishing venture, made no bones about his close ties to Soviet authorities in Moscow. H. P. Rullmann believes that one of the foremost tasks of this group was the defamation of the anti-Communist, nationalist Ukrainians in exile by way of charging them with having collaborated with the 'German Fascists' during the Second World War.<sup>5</sup> This approach had already been practiced in other cases, which resulted in the creation of internal strife not only amongst these Ukrainians-in-exile but also tainted their collective public reputation.<sup>6</sup> This Soviet method of combating opponents by means of disinformation and falsified or completely fabricated evidence is well-known. In the mid-1980s, even the German Federal Department of the Interior issued a warning regarding this practice.<sup>7</sup> It is all the more astonishing that the American authorities were taken in by the Communist Ukrainians-in-exile in the case of Demjanjuk in the mid-1970s.

In 1975, after alleged in-depth research in Soviet archives, Michael Hanusiak submitted to the US Department of Immigration and Naturalization in New York a list with 70 names of presumed National-Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin; this list also included the name of John Demjanjuk, who until 1981 was an American citizen living in Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as an auto mechanic. In the case of Demjanjuk, Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement by a certain H. Danilchenko, according to whom Demjanjuk had served in the Sobibor and Flossenbürg camps.<sup>8</sup> This, along with a picture of an ID card allegedly documenting Demjanjuk's employment in these two camps, prompted the American Immigration and Naturalization Office to take up the case of John Demjanjuk.<sup>9</sup> The role which pro-Communist Hanusiak played in building up Demjanjuk to be seen as Ivan the Terrible can hardly be misinterpreted. The true instigators of what was in effect a new Eichmann Trial are not difficult to discern behind the scenes. After the periodical *News from Ukraine* urged the American authorities in 1976 to take steps against Demjanjuk, the American Department of Justice requested that Demjanjuk be stripped of his citizenship due to false claims made in his immigration papers. Meanwhile, witnesses were found in Israel who claimed to have recognized John Demjanjuk on photographs as having been Ivan the Terrible of Treblinka. Investigations regarding Sobibor as well as Treblinka followed. In 1979, the case was officially taken over by the OSI (Office of Special Investigations), the American 'Nazi-hunting' office set up under President Carter.

However, the Trawniki ID card No. 1393, issued to the name Demjanjuk, which had been reprinted in *News from Ukraine* and later became the only piece of documental evidence used in the trial, exists in two variations: the second card numbered 1393 and bearing the name Demenjuk is part of the documentation on the Flossenbürg Concentration Camp, which is held in the German Federal Archives in Koblenz. Similar names are very common

<sup>4</sup> That disclaimer didn't stop the German judiciary to prosecute Herr Neumaier for "Holocaust denial," but before his case could end with a final verdict on appeal, he escaped his detractors by ascending to the heavens – maybe.

<sup>5</sup> H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, p. 76.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. the cases of K. Linnas, F. Walus and Feodor Fedorenko: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 87, 96ff., 164; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* No. 25, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 35 (Walus); U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, *ibid.*, 1988, p. 14 (Linnas).

<sup>7</sup> *Information des Bundesministers des Inneren Innere Sicherheit* No. 1, Bonn, March 20, 1985.

<sup>8</sup> H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 77f., from *News from Ukraine*.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. memo from H. E. Wagner, Deputy Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, New York, Jan. 29, 1976.

in the Ukraine. But timewise, the number does not correspond to Demjanjuk's stay in Trawniki. – Furthermore, ID numbers were only used once.

The 'original ID card' was not available for the pre-trial investigations in Jerusalem. This central piece of evidence could evidently not be procured from the Soviet Union through official channels, for which reason Armand Hammer, the American billionaire of Jewish extraction, was called in. Hammer had already enjoyed an extremely good business relationship with Soviet circles in Lenin's time.<sup>10</sup> In any case, the Trawniki ID card did not get to Jerusalem through official channels, but personally via Armand Hammer. If the ID card had been officially released, appropriate documents on this would exist both in Moscow and in Israel – but they don't.

In the meantime, Dieter Lehner, the expert from the Demjanjuk defense team, has exposed the Trawniki ID card as a total fabrication,<sup>11</sup> a discovery matching those of the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Even though the Israeli authorities were already apprised of this fact by the BKA as early as 1987, the court suppressed this information. Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek commented merely:

*"As far as I am concerned Demjanjuk did commit murders – whether in Treblinka, in Sobibor or elsewhere, that's secondary."*

And in response to the objection that the BKA had proven the SS ID card to be fake:<sup>12</sup>

*"We are relying on our own expert reports and consider them no less convincing than before."*

But German authorities also played a strange game where the forged Trawniki ID card was concerned. For example, the *Münchener Merkur* reported that the German Federal Chancellery itself saw to it that Demjanjuk's defense team did not learn of the German expert reports by Lehner and the BKA, and that the latter was ordered from higher-up to keep silent about its findings. And what is more: the expert witness from the BKA who did ultimately take the stand in the Jerusalem Court after all, had been instructed by the German authorities to draw up only a partial report for this trial, dealing exclusively with certain similarities between the retouched ID card photo and John Demjanjuk's real-life features. In this way, the impression was evoked during the Jerusalem Trial that the ID card was genuine. The partial report was read into the Jerusalem record by BKA expert Dr. Altmann. BKA Department Chief Dr. Werner described these actions of the German authorities in a memo he drew up at that time as follows:<sup>13</sup>

*"Clearly, factual doubts had to be subordinate to the political considerations."*

It has turned out that the photograph on the ID card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from 1947 which was taken from his American immigration file(!) and retouched for the ID card.

When the first doubts were raised about the authenticity of the heretofore unknown ID card, the Jerusalem Court suddenly had more specimens of the same kind on hand for three other Ukrainians; the origin of these cards, which were also fabrications, has not been determined.<sup>11</sup>

The supposition that the KGB might have officially fabricated the ID card is put in doubt by the poor quality of the fabrication and by the ignorance, shown by the card, of the administrative structure of the German police branch that was responsible for issuing this kind of ID card during the war, as expert Lehner was able to demonstrate convincingly.<sup>11</sup> This does not, however, rule out that a certain circle within the KGB contributed to the fabrication of the card, a circle which must also have had connections to the American immigration authorities, where the photo originated. These circles are in all probability identical to those who worked from the start to set up Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible in order to revitalize the Holocaust Religion.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. A. Hammer's correspondence, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 87ff.

<sup>11</sup> D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg am See n.d. [1988]; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 103ff.

<sup>12</sup> *stern*, March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

<sup>13</sup> For details cf. A. Melzer, "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13; also *Münchener Merkur*, March 26, 1992. I am grateful to D. Lehner for further information, cf. *op. cit.* (note 11).

The proceedings to expatriate Demjanjuk began in 1981 before the Cleveland District Court. Naturally, five survivors of Treblinka “recognized” Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible, and the copies of the Trawniki ID card No. 1393 submitted to the court became the chief piece of evidence on whose basis Judge Battisti stripped Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship.<sup>14</sup>

On the request of Israel, deportation proceedings began in 1984, and the deportation itself followed in February 1986, in violation of all traditions of international law, as the alleged site of the crime (Treblinka) was located in Poland, and at a time when the state of Israel did not even exist yet. How very important this Trawniki ID card was to the OSI in this trial is demonstrated by the fact that the OSI, together with Israeli authorities, attempted to persuade a number of witnesses to confirm the authenticity of this fabricated card against their better knowledge.<sup>15</sup>

## 2.2. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

With the start of the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem on February 16, 1987, the Treblinka Holocaust was restored to the active memory of the world public. According to the testimony of Jewish witnesses, Treblinka had been a World War Two extermination camp where vast numbers of Jews were killed – between 700,000 and 3 million, depending on the source consulted.<sup>16</sup> The Jerusalem Court decided to set the number of victims at 875,000.<sup>17</sup>

The intended linchpin in this revival of the Treblinka Holocaust was the Ukrainian John Demjanjuk. This man was declared to be “Ivan the Terrible” of Treblinka where he was said to have committed every means of killing, cruelties and perversions imaginable. Not enough that he allegedly drove the Jews into the gas chambers personally, armed with iron canes and a sword, and cut off women’s breasts with the bayonet – no, he also operated the Diesel engine whose exhaust gas was piped into the gas chambers in order to kill the Jews. The fact that these claims contradicted the sole alleged documental proof, which indicated that Demjanjuk had been employed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg (and only in those camps) – this fact was generously overlooked.

The chief witness for the prosecution in the Jerusalem Trial, Eliahu Rosenberg, had stated in Vienna on December 24, 1947, in a “fact report” whose twelve pages he had each signed personally, that the Ukrainian Ivan had been clubbed to death in his sleep.<sup>18</sup> When Demjanjuk’s defense attorney Dov Eitan pointed out to Rosenberg during the Jerusalem Trial that John Demjanjuk, present there in the courtroom, could not be Ivan the Terrible, since according to his – Rosenberg’s – own testimony Ivan was already dead since 1943, Rosenberg said that this had been a misunderstanding on the part of the clerk recording his testimony at the time, or that he had had only third-hand knowledge of the death of Ivan the Terrible. The clerk in question, T. Friedman, refused to testify on this issue, since Jewish sources had threatened him with death in the event that he were to confirm that Rosenberg had really reported the death of Ivan the Terrible as his own personal experience at the time in question.<sup>19</sup> Clearly, therefore, Rosenberg had really affirmed Ivan’s death under oath.

So, had Ivan the Terrible been resurrected?

It is characteristic of the psyche and the mental state of this kind of witness to justify alleged mistakes with the wish for a certain reality; the truth is subordinated to intentions and wishes. Regarding the motives prompting the State of Israel to hold this trial, Jewish publisher A. Melzer wrote that in the mid-1980s the collective Israeli awareness of the Holocaust was on the wane. It had become little more than one chapter among many. Further, the view taken of the Jews by the world public at that time was becoming increasingly

<sup>14</sup> Private Communication D. Lehner, July 26, 1993.

<sup>15</sup> H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 118ff., 174ff.

<sup>16</sup> 700,000 is the figure cited, for ex., by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume; the highest figure is given in World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946, reprint: Nexus Press, New York 1981, pp. 400ff. See the list of death-toll claims in G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, p. 257.

<sup>17</sup> Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case 373/86.

<sup>18</sup> E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947; pub. in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 133ff.

<sup>19</sup> H. P. Rullmann, *ibid.*, pp. 132, 145.

shaped by the actions of the Israelis towards the Palestinians, which began to be likened to those of Himmler's SS. This was probably the reason why the proceedings in the Jerusalem District Court dealt less with the case of John Demjanjuk than, essentially, with the total destruction of the Jews in Europe. The 'Auschwitz Cudgel' was in need of exercising.<sup>20</sup>

Ever since the mid-1970s, Ivan the Terrible, personified by John Demjanjuk, was systematically built up to be a symbol of the Treblinka Holocaust. The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors.<sup>21</sup> Oaths of vengeance of the Old-Testament type and instinctive hatred survive for centuries.

Many of the witnesses who testified in Jerusalem against Demjanjuk contradicted not only themselves or at least their earlier statements, but also usually recounted utterly incredible, even downright grotesquely unrealistic scenarios. That the testimonies at the base of this trial were extremely questionable was also noted by Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, a Jewish-American expert on eyewitness testimony who attended several sessions of the trial as a spectator and later wrote a book about it.<sup>22</sup> Loftus had previously all but proven the unreliable nature of witness testimony in general in hundreds of trials.<sup>23</sup> The decisive factor for Dr. Loftus was that some of the witnesses testifying during the Demjanjuk Trial, due to their advanced age, could barely recall the names of their own children, or how they had only just arrived in the courtroom, while professing to be perfectly capable of identifying John Demjanjuk and to remember all the details of the events in the Treblinka Camp or elsewhere. Even though Dr. Loftus realized that the media hullabaloo about John Demjanjuk, about the Treblinka Camp and about the eyewitness testimonies given over the past few decades rendered any impartial, uninfluenced, probative testimony impossible, she refused to make her services as expert witness available to the defense, since she wanted to be on Israel's and the Jews' side in this trial, even though she was aware that in doing so she was deliberately opposing justice and truth. Her acknowledgement of the error she thus committed is devastating and well worth reading.

The unreliable nature of eyewitness testimony presented during the Demjanjuk Trial did not escape the attention of orthodox Holocaust scholars either, who, for a brief period of time, were heard making critical remarks in this regard. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, back then the director of the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust institutions, Israel's Yad Vashem Museum:<sup>24</sup>

*"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."*

Needless to say, in order to limit the damage done by his statements, Krakowski later back-pedaled by denying what he had said on record, thus proving that he isn't more trustworthy than the average Holocaust witness either.<sup>25</sup>

Also in the context of the Demjanjuk Trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars of the time, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most of the memoirs and reports [by

<sup>20</sup> Cf. A. Melzer, *op. cit.* (note 13).

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Stefan T. Possony, "The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective", *Ukrainian Quarterly New York* 40(4) (1984), pp. 369-381

<sup>22</sup> E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; cf. J. Cobden, "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case," *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249.

<sup>23</sup> E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994; in abbreviated form: E. Loftus, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), pp. 70-75; <https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm>.

<sup>24</sup> Barbara Amouyal, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986.

<sup>25</sup> In a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post*, published there on Aug. 21, 1986, Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate.

Holocaust survivors] are full of [...] exaggeration, [...] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.”<sup>26</sup>

Aside from the manipulation of witnesses already mentioned, H. P. Rullmann tells of the many and varied insults, suspicions and threats hurled at witnesses for the defense, going as far as the arrests of those witnesses;<sup>27</sup> of orders issued by the court to ‘go easy’ on the witnesses for the prosecution, in other words, not to analyze or cross-examine their testimony;<sup>28</sup> of unchecked applause etc. by court spectators when witnesses for the prosecution made incredible and grotesque, incriminating statements;<sup>28</sup> of the live television broadcasting of the trial in Israeli schools as well as the worldwide broadcasting of trial highlights;<sup>29</sup> of the interpretation of Demjanjuk’s profession of innocence as stubborn denial motivated by a lack of remorse.<sup>30</sup>

At the end, the fake ID card no longer played a significant part in the verdict that was handed down against Demjanjuk in April 1988, whereas it had been a vital element in his extradition to Israel. The Jerusalem Court pointed out that it had been the witnesses, first and foremost, who had proven Demjanjuk’s guilt beyond a doubt.

The ultimate climax of the trial was the verdict, which had been based exclusively on eyewitness testimony: it sentenced Demjanjuk to death by hanging and prompted an almost Purim-fest-like joyful dancing in the courtroom. Of course, Demjanjuk’s defense appealed this sentence.

The public statements of Dr. Loftus, one of the best-known experts on eyewitness testimony anywhere, already sufficed to discomfit the Jerusalem Court responsible for Demjanjuk’s appeal, since it had to expect that appeal proceedings would not only expose the SS ID card as fake, but also that the witnesses would be exposed as perjured liars, and by a Jewish expert, no less! This perspective must have been so unsettling for the never-forget-never-forgive factions among Jews that they tried pulling the emergency brake: On November 20, 1988, Demjanjuk’s attorney, Dov Eitan, had received a comprehensive report from the subject expert for the defense, a report which proved conclusively that the chief piece of evidence against Demjanjuk, the Trawniki ID card, was a fabrication. For the appeal date of December 4, 1988, Eitan injudiciously announced a surprise for the Jerusalem Court, but then, on November 29, 1988, he mysteriously plunged from a 15th-story window of the Eilon Hotel to his death.<sup>31</sup> Dov Eitan’s (un?)timely death was never solved. At his funeral, the second defense attorney was attacked by someone who threw acid in his face.<sup>32</sup>

By the early 1990s the case had taken on even far more interesting and, for Israel, more unpleasant aspects. In view of the fact that Demjanjuk’s expatriation and extradition had been obtained by fraud, by means of a faked ID card, an increasingly powerful lobby group in the United States began to speak out for the reversal of the Jerusalem verdict as well as for Demjanjuk’s return and repatriation to the States, since Israel was obviously not willing or able to conduct a lawful trial against a former U.S. citizen.

The American Member of Congress, James V. Traficant, and Patrick Buchanan, one of the best-known American columnists, and former advisor of President Reagan, numbered among the most active of these lobbyists. As early as 1986, Buchanan had called the trial of Demjanjuk a new Dreyfus Affair.<sup>33</sup> But in early 1990, Buchanan went a considerable step

<sup>26</sup> *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Samuel Gringauz, “Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto,” in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72, here p. 65.

<sup>27</sup> H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 23, 100, 124, 145, 191.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 21.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 26.

<sup>31</sup> *United Press International*, Nov. 30, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167.

<sup>32</sup> *United Press International*, Dec. 2, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167; Demjanjuk’s second defense attorney has published the entire scandal surrounding this trial: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994. This book is highly recommended. See also the 13-min. interview with Sheftel: “Interview with Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk’s Ex-Lawyer: No Evidence to Tie Demjanjuk to Holocaust,” Newshound, Russia TV, Nov. 30, 2009 (<http://youtu.be/ALGvOCM0ei8>; <https://youtu.be/ZxIoGqfXGyI>).

<sup>33</sup> *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland/Ohio), Oct. 1, 1986; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 26.



farther when, regarding Demjanjuk's alleged mass murders in Treblinka, he wrote in *The Washington Times* and *The New York Post*:<sup>34</sup>

*"The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. The Environmental Protection Agency never requires emission inspections of Diesel cars or trucks. In 1988, ninety-seven youths, trapped 400 feet underground in a D.C. tunnel, while two locomotives spewed Diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after forty-five minutes. Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."*

In 1991 Pat Buchanan was George Bush sen.'s strongest Republican rival in the primaries for the American presidency. He did not deviate from his conviction even during these election campaigns. On television he even supplemented his previous statements by saying that Treblinka had no doubt been a terrible place where hundreds of thousands of Jews had been taken and where *thousands* had died – in other words, not hundreds of thousands, as was alleged!<sup>35</sup> So Israel saw itself faced with a powerful current in American politics and journalism which was not only close to providing the next President of the United States but which also disputed that Treblinka had been an extermination camp.

At the same time as these developments, several eastern European émigrés groups drew up reports in defense of John Demjanjuk, and concluded on the basis of substantial evidence that no mass murder could have taken place in Treblinka, and that for this reason alone, John Demjanjuk must be innocent, as must be any other defendant.<sup>36</sup>

Only someone who was unaware of these events could have been surprised when the Jerusalem Appeal Court announced Demjanjuk's acquittal in the summer of 1993.<sup>37</sup> Demjanjuk was acquitted for lack of precisely that so-called evidence regarding his identity which had resulted in his death sentence before. Strangely enough, most of the American and all of the European media then proceeded to laud Israel as a state truly under the rule of law – even though the administration of justice in the Demjanjuk Trial had not measured up even remotely to any such standard. The gulf between a death sentence and an acquittal is too great. But if perchance the court had realized that it was the false statements of the witnesses that had resulted in a miscarriage of justice, then the witnesses should have been charged. But this was not done. For a time it was even debated in Israel whether one should not perhaps charge Demjanjuk for crimes he may have committed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg, but eventually this option was rejected.<sup>38</sup> The iron had grown too hot for Israel, since any further trial could have resulted in other aspects of the Holocaust being drawn into undesirably controversial discussion. It is also possible that the collapse of the Soviet Union gave rise to factors – such as easier access to archives and to the supposed sites of the crimes – which made it more advisable to send Demjanjuk back to the United States in September 1993, acquitted, but nevertheless unlawfully handcuffed during his trip home.<sup>39</sup>

In 1998, John Demjanjuk received his U.S. citizenship back,<sup>40</sup> only to have it revoked again in early 2002 after the OSI claimed that Demjanjuk allegedly had been a guard in the camps of Sobibor, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.<sup>41</sup> After an extended tug-of-war over what to do with Demjanjuk, he was eventually deported to Germany on May 11, 2009, and there put on trial again, this time for crimes allegedly committed at Sobibor and Flossenbürg. Since the German code of criminal procedure is rigged in such a way that it allows the courts, if push comes to shove, to deny the defense to say anything, or to reject at will any of the

<sup>34</sup> Pat Buchanan, "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; <http://real-change.org/holocaust.htm>; repeated in *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; see also the vitriolic reaction to this in *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990.

<sup>35</sup> "The Week with David Brinkley," *ABC Television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

<sup>36</sup> T. Skowron, *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 199; [www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html).

<sup>37</sup> The daily press of July 30, 1993, e.g.: Chris Hedges, "Acquittal in Jerusalem; Israel court sets Demjanjuk free, but he is now without a country," *The New York Times*, July 30, 1993.

<sup>38</sup> *Die Welt*, Aug. 2, 1993.

<sup>39</sup> For the history of the Demjanjuk Trial, cf. Jerome A. Brentar, "My Campaign for Justice for John Demjanjuk," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8; Joseph Sobran, "Demjanjuk, Israel and The Holocaust," *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f.

<sup>40</sup> *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Feb. 21, 1998.

<sup>41</sup> *CNN*, Feb 21, 2002; [www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/02/21/demjanjuk.citizenship/](http://www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/02/21/demjanjuk.citizenship/); cf. *AP*, March 14, 2000.



defense's motion to introduce evidence, a guilty verdict was a foregone conclusion. On 12 May 2011, Demjanjuk, by then 91 years of age, was sentenced to five years imprisonment for aiding in the murder of 27,900 Jews at the former Sobibor Camp.<sup>42</sup> The forged Trawniki ID card was again the central piece of evidence, plus more untrustworthy witness statements which cannot be challenged in Germany, as motions to do so are always rejected as attempts at "Holocaust denial", leading merely to the indictment of the defense lawyer for having tried to file such a motion.

Already when the trial in Germany started, Demjanjuk's former Israeli defense lawyer Yoram Sheftel predicted that, in the face of public and political pressure exerted on this case, only an Israeli court could have had the strength to acquit Demjanjuk, but no other western court would. Knowing that there was no new evidence supporting the case against Demjanjuk, in fact not even any "credible evidence to prove any crime connected with the Holocaust", he stated that he would not be impressed by a German guilty verdict.<sup>43</sup> In an interview with the Hebrew website *Arutz Sheva* right after the German guilty verdict, Sheftel called the German trial "a shameful farce." As to the evidence presented during that trial, he opined:<sup>44</sup>

*"Nothing has changed since then. Even during the trial in Germany, there was not one person who testified that Demjanjuk was Ivan from Sobibor, by virtue that he was seen there, and as such the conviction is a farce."*

### 3. The Camps in the Treblinka Area

In an analysis of the eyewitness testimony and accounts existing with regard to the Treblinka group of camps, the first thing one notices is that they are completely contradictory to each other. The witness claims diverge so widely – not only where the numbers of victims are concerned, but also with respect to the alleged methods of killing, about the way the bodies and evidence were eliminated, and about the location, size form and equipment of the alleged extermination camp – that it is impossible to cull a plausible overall account from this material.<sup>45</sup> Udo Walendy has drawn up a detailed study of these contradictions and inconsistencies, to which readers interested in specifics are referred.<sup>46</sup> We shall touch only on the grossest discrepancies here and will then focus on the scenario on which the Holocaust dogmatists have agreed after a 50-year process of evolution and selection from among the 'usable eyewitness testimony,' even though such a practice by orthodox historians is devoid of any scientific value due to the selectivity with which the sources are treated.

#### 3.1. The Malkinia Camp

Among the confused and mostly contradictory descriptions of the camp Treblinka II (*i.e.*, B) and the corresponding sketches of this camp,<sup>47</sup> which were also used in the Treblinka

<sup>42</sup> Karin Matussek, "Demjanjuk Gets 5 Years for Aiding Holocaust Murder of Jews," *Bloomberg*, May 12, 2011 ([www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2011-05-12/demjanjuk-convicted-of-helping-nazis-to-murder-jews-during-the-holocaust](http://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2011-05-12/demjanjuk-convicted-of-helping-nazis-to-murder-jews-during-the-holocaust)); "John Demjanjuk zu fünf Jahren Haft verurteilt," *Die Welt*, May 12, 2011 ([www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article13367603](http://www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article13367603)).

<sup>43</sup> "Interview with Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk's Ex-Lawyer: No Evidence to Tie Demjanjuk to Holocaust, Part 2," *Newshound, Russia TV*, Nov. 30, 2009 (<https://youtu.be/ALGvOCM0ei8>, starting at 5:04)

<sup>44</sup> Elad Benari, "Sheftel: Demjanjuk Verdict Is a 'Farce'," *Israel National News*, 13 May 2011 ([www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/144135](http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/144135)).

<sup>45</sup> For the most important witness accounts, cf. E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), "*Schöne Zeiten.*" *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988 (English: "*The Good Old Days: The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988); see also the works cited further on, as well as World Jewish Congress (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 16).

<sup>46</sup> U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12: "Das Recht, in dem wir leben," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-35; and esp.: *ibid.*, No. 44: "Der Fall Treblinka," 1990. More recent: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023.

<sup>47</sup> Some examples: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 151; G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980, p. 154; R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992, p. 191 (there is also an English edition: *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Northwestern Univ. Press, Evanston, Ill., 1995); A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York

Trials of 1950-51, 1964-65 and 1969-70,<sup>48</sup> there is not one which clearly establishes that aside from the camp Treblinka I (A) and II (B), there was another camp, Malkinia, 3.7 miles north of Treblinka. This was a transit and delousing camp approximately 740' × 820' (607,000 sq.ft.) in size, probably for Jews being deported to destinations in Belarus and Ukraine.

In prison, more than 15 years after the fact, Kurt Franz – the main defendant in the Treblinka Trial of 1965 – drew a sketch, from memory, of the *Malkinia* Camp where he had been employed as of November 1942.<sup>49</sup> This sketch could perforce not be correct in every detail, considering the many years of constant influencing that had gone by, but it differed entirely and not only in its external form from Treblinka II (B) as it is shown on an official Polish layout.<sup>50</sup> As we know today, the camp as described by the witnesses is a mixture of conditions and elements from the camps Treblinka II and Malkinia. A stunning confirmation of Franz's camp sketch was found on an aerial photograph of May 13, 1944, which is held in the National Archives.<sup>51</sup> This camp is also the source of the terms 'lower' and 'upper' camp, as Franz had already marked on his sketch. The smaller 'upper camp' was separated from the 'lower camp' by a road. Franz was able to label the buildings in the camp and to mark his sketch with a large number of the surnames of the personnel in Malkinia, including his own surname, Franz, in relation to certain areas of the camp. The fact that many eyewitnesses describe *this* camp casts a rather dubious light on these witness statements, as the transit camp Malkinia has never been suspected of harboring an extermination center.

### 3.2. The Treblinka II (B) Camp

Treblinka II has gone down in Holocaust history as an extermination camp, whereas the camp Treblinka I, closely associated with a gravel pit, has hardly figured in subject literature at all. Since it is beyond the scope of this study to analyze all the accounts that have been advanced with respect to Treblinka II, and since it is only our intent to consider the necessary prerequisites and consequences of the mass extermination alleged by the witnesses, we shall confine the following to the most striking points.

In a brochure from 1943, the World Jewish Congress reported that construction of a "slaughter house" for Jews from Poland and other European nations had begun in March 1942 in an area 12,350 acres in size.<sup>52</sup> It is hard to imagine that even people with underdeveloped special thinking could seriously propose a camp almost 20 square miles in size, yet this figure nevertheless found its way into a prosecution document with the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.<sup>53</sup> This fact alone suffices to reveal the producer-directors of the extermination scenario of Treblinka II in a suspicious light.

This author has in his possession a copy of an official-looking plan of the camp Treblinka II (cf. Illustration 1), showing an archive number, two rubber stamps and a legend, but apparently no date. The scale of 1:2,000 is wrong, as this would result in only half the camp dimensions given. A camp sketch in a brochure of the Treblinka Museum shows the same shape as that on the official-looking plan, but gives a scale of 1:4,000. All camp sketches

1979, pp. 259 and 318f.; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 39; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et. al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, pp. 241; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Vol. 3, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1431.

<sup>48</sup> District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

<sup>49</sup> Sketch by K. Franz, in U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 24; this also contains almost all the sketches mentioned in note 47, as well as those by R. Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974, pp. 716ff. (p. 26).

<sup>50</sup> Camp sketch from the brochure *Vernichtungslager Treblinka*, Treblinka-Museum; U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 29.

<sup>51</sup> Ref. No. GX 72 F-933 SK, exp. 139; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume, as well as G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 132.

<sup>52</sup> World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest We Forget: The Massacre of the Warsaw Ghetto*, Spett, New York 1943.

<sup>53</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. III, p. 567; Document PS-3311.

known to date exhibit more or less considerable deviations in detail. In terms of the points of the compass, the various maps agree with each other but not with the air photos of expert John C. Ball.<sup>54</sup>

T. Skowron has also shed some light on the state of these camp sketches, which were drawn up on the basis of eyewitness accounts; to date he has located more than 40 different sketches.<sup>55</sup>

### 3.3. The Origin of the Current Version of Treblinka

Treblinka II was situated in an area by no means particularly remote, and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlice ran at a distance of all of 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; scarcely two kilometers separated the camp from the hamlets of Wólka Okraglik in the east and Grady and Poniatowo in the west.<sup>56</sup> If one credits the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts even existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with which a lively barter trade flourished.<sup>57</sup> In fact, soon after the opening of the camp (July 23, 1942), information from it was reaching the outer world. This was essentially coming from Jews who had run away from Treblinka, from the populace which resided in the area surrounding the camp, as well as from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports, the following methods of killing were mentioned:

1. Exhaust gases of a motor in whose fuel "toxic substances" had been mixed (Report of the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca*, October 5, 1942).<sup>58</sup>
2. A gas with a delayed effect, which enabled the victims to leave the gas chamber and walk to the mass graves; there they lost consciousness and fell into the graves (*Informacja Bieżąca*, September 8, 1942).<sup>59</sup>
3. A mobile gas chamber, which moved along the mass graves and unloaded the bodies into them (*Informacja bieżąca*, August 17, 1942).<sup>60</sup>
4. Shooting with machine guns (Report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile in London, March 31, 1943).<sup>61</sup>
5. Quicklime in the trains; the deportees arrived in Treblinka as corpses and were buried there (further report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile, March 31, 1943).<sup>61</sup>
6. Electric current ("Ghetto Chronicle" of Emmanuel Ringelblum, entry for October 15, 1942).<sup>62</sup>
7. Hot steam. This murder method was described in several reports and dominated propaganda concerning Treblinka up into 1944. Of capital importance in connection with this is an unusually detailed report dating from 15 November 1942, from the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto with the title *Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy* (*Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw*), in which mass killing by means of steam is described as follows:<sup>63</sup>

<sup>54</sup> G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 128-131.

<sup>55</sup> T. Skowron, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 29ff.

<sup>56</sup> Państwowe przedsiębiorstwo wydawnictw kartograficznych, *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw 1977.

<sup>57</sup> Testimony of Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg, quoted in A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 125, 192.

<sup>58</sup> Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 137ff.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 136.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 153ff.

<sup>62</sup> Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.

<sup>63</sup> The report is completely reproduced in K. Marczevska, W. Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 139-154. A complete English translation had already appeared in 1943 in the anthology Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 141-147, here pp. 142f., 145f.; see also Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 52-57.

*“It [the death house] is a brick construction [...]. It consists of only three chambers and a steam-room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves. The steam-room is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes into the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. [...]*

*The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of living people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning, stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete.*

*Now comes the turn of the grave-diggers. Shouting and cursing, the German overseers drive the diggers to their work, which consists of getting the bodies out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand at the scoop, near the valves. The valves open but not a body falls out. Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigantic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out. As a rule the surfaces of the bodies are not defaced; only the faces and buttocks are purple. The grave-diggers, constantly beaten and driven by the Germans, place the corpses on the scoops until the chambers are empty.”*

According to this report, two million Jews had already been murdered in Treblinka by this method (thus, about 17,000 per day!); it said that, after the Germans had begun to also kill non-Jewish Poles with steam, the entire population of Poland had “the spectre of death in steam chambers” before its mind’s eye.

This report enjoyed wide circulation. A complete English translation appeared by the year 1943 in the omnibus volume *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, and on August 8, 1943, the *New York Times*, in an article headlined “2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London says Jews are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House,” reported that according to information from Poland, two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka by steam.

In 1944, the Rabbi Abraham Silberschein published an eight-page report in Geneva concerning Treblinka, which largely adopted the claims of the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, but which was nevertheless ambiguous with regard to the technique used to do the killing: on the one hand, Silberschein spoke of “gas chambers” and of “gas which flows out of the pipes,” but on the other hand, of how the corpses stuck to one another “under the influence of the steam.”<sup>64</sup>

For the orthodox ‘Holocaust’ historians, all of this is naturally most embarrassing, and many of them resort to shameless falsification of the historical sources. This is particularly true of the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, whose book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps* is regarded as the standard work about these three camps. Arad mentions in it the report of November 15, 1942, but brazenly substitutes “gas chambers” for the embarrassing steam chambers!<sup>65</sup>

The suppression of the steam chambers in favor of gas chambers received its impetus from a report of the Jewish-Polish cabinetmaker Jankiel Wiernik, which first appeared in May 1944 in the Polish language but was then translated into English that same year.<sup>66</sup> Wiernik,

<sup>64</sup> Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenauströpfung in Polen*, Geneve 1944, Third Series, pp. 33-40. Longer excerpts in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 58-61.

<sup>65</sup> Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, p. 78.

<sup>66</sup> J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers’ Union of Poland, New York 1944. Also reproduced in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47).

who according to his statements had been interned in Treblinka for a year and had escaped from there, plagiarized in this text the report of the resistance movement of November 15, 1942, but replaced the steam chambers with gas chambers in every instance and mentioned a motor as the murder weapon, without, however, specifying that it had been a diesel motor. Evidently he believed – with good reason – that steam as a murder method was all too unbelievable.

Why did he choose a motor? In Treblinka there was certainly an electrical plant, since the camp was not connected to the local power supply. The generator of such a plant was customarily driven by a diesel motor. Since the exhaust fumes of such machinery have an atrocious odor, Wiernik, a layman with respect to the technical facts, obviously believed they made a suitable instrument for murder. After the Red Army had gained control over the area around Treblinka in August 1944, a Soviet investigatory commission quickly got to work and ‘determined’ that in Treblinka three million people had been killed. However, neither steam nor gas were now named as the method of murder, but instead suffocation by means of chambers which were vacuum-pumped:<sup>67</sup>

*“The ‘bath’ was a house that consisted of 12 cabins each 6 × 6m in size. They drove 400 to 500 people into one cabin at the same time. They had two doors, which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, there were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the ‘bath’ stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes.”*

The Soviet-Jewish propagandist Vassili Grossman entered the area of the former Treblinka camp in September 1944 and spoke with numerous witnesses who had already been questioned in advance by the Soviet investigatory commission. In his book *The Treblinka Hell*, an English translation of which appeared in 1946, he wrote:<sup>68</sup>

*“Various means were employed to effect this mass slaughter. One of them was by forcing into the chambers the exhaust fumes from the engine of a heavy tank that served as a motor at the Treblinka power station. [...] The second method, and one that was the most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps [...]. The third method, used less but nevertheless used, was murder with steam. This method, too, aimed at depriving the organism of oxygen, [...]”*

In addition to these three techniques, others were also described by witnesses. One of the best known of the Treblinka chief witnesses, Samuel Rajzman, on the occasion of being questioned by a Soviet military examining judge on 26 September 1944, stated that the killings in Treblinka were performed in the beginning “by means of evacuation of the air from the compartments,” but then – according to Rajzman, –<sup>69</sup>

*“then one resorted to other methods – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cylon-gas.”*

The quotations cited make clear the incredible chaos which prevailed among the witnesses at that time with respect to the technology of murder in Treblinka. In December 1945, the Polish government, in a report presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, was still speaking of how in Treblinka several hundred thousand Jews had been exterminated by steam,<sup>70</sup> yet at approximately the same time, the Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, head of a committee charged with the investigation of the events in Treblinka, opted for the motor-gas chambers, apparently because this seemed to him to be the most believable of the diverse murder instruments described by the witnesses.<sup>71</sup>

It is worth remarking that the technique for killing which was also claimed for the “extermination camp” Belzec during the war and during the immediate post-war period, does not agree with the version later sanctioned by the official historiography.

<sup>67</sup> Akt 24, August 1944, Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-11, pp. 103ff.

<sup>68</sup> Vassili Grossman, “The Treblinka Hell,” in: V. Grossman, *The Year of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946, pp. 393f.

<sup>69</sup> USSR-337, p. 9 of the German version.

<sup>70</sup> PS-3311.

<sup>71</sup> URSS-344, p. 321.

Various sources describe the methods for the alleged extermination camp Belzec, where, it is claimed, the victims were killed with electric current, on an enormous platform that could be submerged in water; the victims then said to have been immediately incinerated, using electricity.<sup>72</sup> This account shows a complete lack of technical and scientific understanding; the excessive powers of imagination it attests to render an ordinary person speechless. I shall therefore dispense with a serious evaluation of it here, even though this tale was even accorded a hearing before the IMT.<sup>73</sup>

The version of the diesel exhaust chambers made its final successful breakthrough in 1951. That was when a book titled *Bréviaire de la Haine* (Breviary of Hatred) appeared from the pen of the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov, which quickly became a classic of orthodox historiography. Poliakov cited a long excerpt there from the Gerstein Report, and commented on it as follows:<sup>74</sup>

*“There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent.”*

In such a way were the steam and the suctioned-air chambers, as well as the various other murder methods hawked by the witnesses, finally consigned to the junkyard of history, and the diesel gas chambers of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor became transmogrified into ‘established historical facts.’

## 4. The Extermination Camp Treblinka

According to the teachings of the Holocaust orthodoxy, a large part of the Polish Jews were deported to the Treblinka Extermination Camp as of the summer of 1942. Without first being registered in the camp, they were gassed in Diesel gas chambers, and buried in mass graves until winter. As of spring 1943, it is said, new gassing victims were immediately incinerated without leaving a trace, as were the exhumed bodies.<sup>75</sup> This was supposedly done in pits several meters deep and very long (formerly these pits were ‘mass graves’), on a grating of steel girders supported by concrete pillars. In autumn 1943, the camp was razed to the ground, and all evidence was eliminated. According to reports, some 870,000 to 1.2 million Jews fell victim to this scenario.<sup>76</sup> But before examining details of this account, we shall first present a general overview of the objects at hand.

### 4.1. Crime Scene and Murder Weapons in General

Under normal circumstances, solving a crime involves criminological investigations in order to obtain irrefutable evidence with which to convict the criminal. Since eyewitness statements are frequently very imprecise, it is the task of the courts to establish the true state of the matter on the basis of incontrovertible facts and evidence. Murder ranks among the most heinous of crimes, which is why it is particularly necessary in such cases to precisely establish the relevant facts. In such a crime, the scene of the crime, the murder weapon, the course

<sup>72</sup> Michael Tregenza, “Belzec Death Camp,” *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, 30(41-42) (1977), pp. 8-25, here pp. 16f.; *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego* (Warsaw) 9-10 (1954), p. 307; *Polish Fortnightly Review*, Dec. 1, 1942, p. 4; *New York Times*, Jan. 20, 1942, p. 23, and Feb. 12, 1944, p. 6; Documents of the Foreign Office, FO 371-30917-5365 and 371-30924-5365; Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 131; A. Silberschein, *Die Juden- ausrottung in Polen*, manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.; S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 291f. (English: *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945); cf. on this in general Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

<sup>73</sup> IMT Vol. VII, pp. 576f.

<sup>74</sup> Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 224; English: *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 196.

<sup>75</sup> Some witnesses claim that the cremations began in autumn of 1942; cf. R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.

<sup>76</sup> E. Jäckel et.al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 1430: 0.87 million; W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 468: 1.2 million.

of events, the cause of death, and the motive are generally investigated in order to ascertain the identity of the murderer. The whereabouts of the victims is also of central importance.

If the victim of an alleged crime cannot be located, it is difficult if not downright impossible to prove that the crime took place. In murders with only one or at most a very few victims, the elimination of evidence may be possible, provided that the site of the crime and the method of eliminating the victims remains unknown. If, however, the number of victims is extreme, and if the site of their elimination is precisely documented cartographically and even recorded on aerial photographs, then – given the standards of modern technology – the crime can be established with absolute certainty. One need only recall, for example, that in the course of archaeological digs the discovery of ashes suffices to establish the presence of human settlements beyond any doubt even hundreds of thousands of years after the fact. To date, forensic investigations of the Holocaust have been based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony.<sup>77</sup> In only one single case is there a report of an excavation which the Siedlce Court had commissioned. This excavation was carried out in Treblinka II on November 9-13, 1945.<sup>78</sup> We shall touch on the results of this investigation a little later.

According to the supporters of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, the deportation, internment and killing of the Jews during the Second World War was a systematic and methodical program for purposes of exterminating the European Jews. The supposedly methodical and systematic nature of this campaign requires that there was a plan providing for it. To date, however, the sources available have yielded no evidence for a plan or its systematic implementation – unless all orders and decrees that are supposed to have been issued with respect to the solution of the Jewish Question were in the form of a secret code. But even for this no evidence has been uncovered, for no source has yet been found which contained a definition of the codes comprising such a secret language; however, such a ‘Rosetta Stone’ would have been indispensable to ensure a proper understanding between the issuers and the receivers of the orders. It was and remains a characteristic habit of the Germans to organize and document every measure taken right down to the smallest detail, and this practice was particularly evident among the authorities of the Third Reich. The Holocaust dogmatists’ theory that the mass murder was guided by improvisation, coincidences and spontaneity, and even by a decision-making process based on mind-reading,<sup>79</sup> is utterly implausible and downright ludicrous, not only for Germany but on the whole.

## 4.2. Crime Scene: the Upper Death Camp

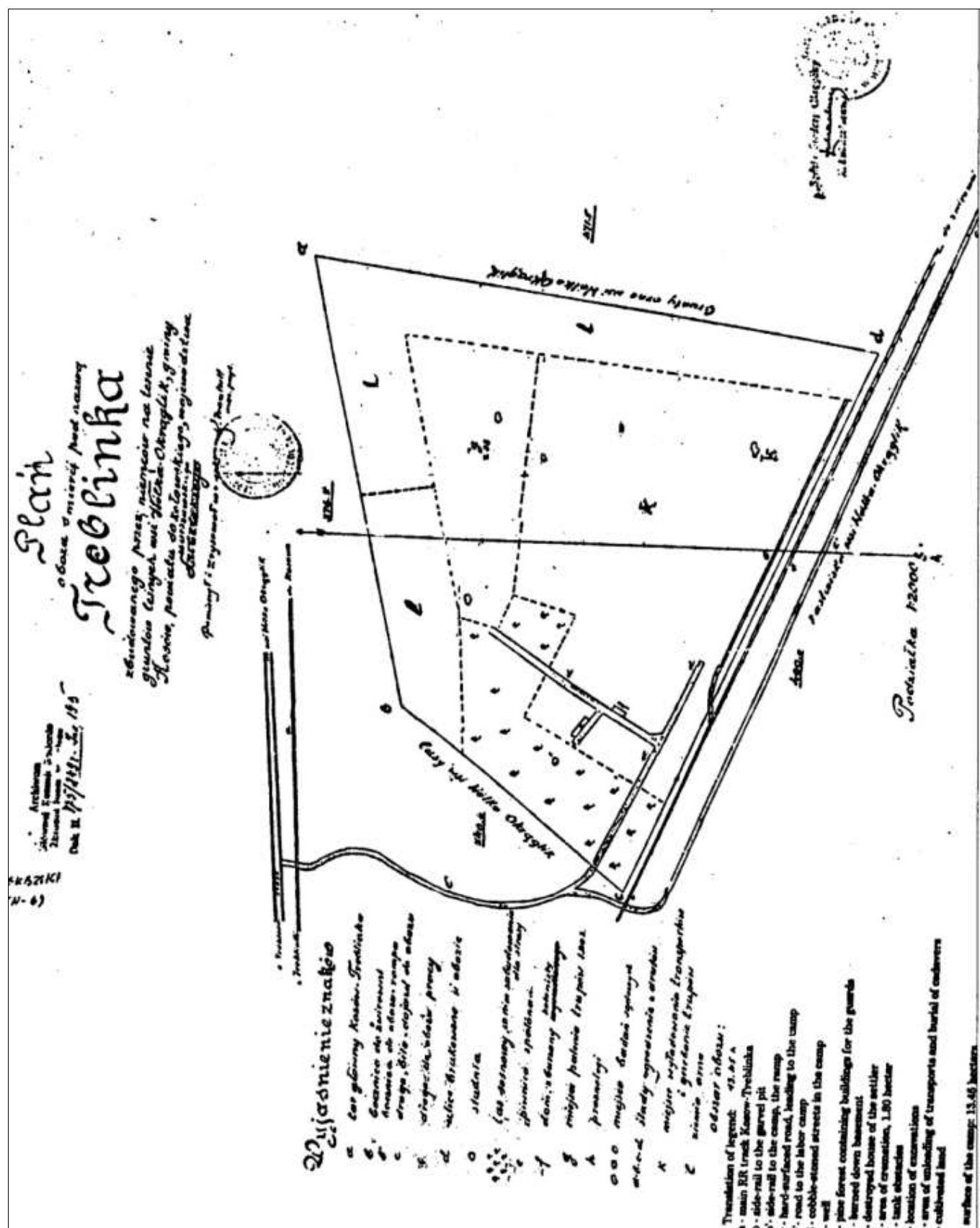
As already mentioned, the dubious witness statements and the lack of any definite identification of the murder site by courts or commissions, as well as the commensurate lack of any efforts at securing evidence, preclude any exact and reliable reconstruction of the so-called site of the crime. The very fact that there are sketches of the site which show a rectangular camp area and others that show oblique-angled outlines with variant measurements compels one to view the matter with some doubt. Therefore, it would seem best to regard as the alleged site of the crime the ‘Treblinka II’ Camp which is shown on an official-looking ground plan and which appears on German aerial photographs from the year 1944.<sup>51</sup> According to the archival plan of Treblinka, the camp had an area of 134,500 m<sup>2</sup> (1,447,200 sq.ft.), as stated, and the so-called extermination area measured some 18,000 m<sup>2</sup> (193,700 sq.ft.). Working from the air photos, the extermination area measured about 230 ft. × 295 ft., corresponding to an area of 67,800 sq.ft. According to the accounts at hand, the extermination area included the two buildings housing a total of 13 hermetically sealed gas

<sup>77</sup> There is one notable exception where a court in Adelaide, Australia, ordered the search and eventual exhumation of a mass grave in Ukraine in 1990 in order to establish that a claimed crime had indeed happened; see Richard Wright, “Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground,” in: *The Public Historian*, 32(1) (2010), pp. 96-107, esp. pp. 98f.; Derek Congram, “Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts,” in: James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, 2013, pp. 249-285, here p. 260.

<sup>78</sup> Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.) (Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland), *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44: “Der Fall Treblinka,” *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 15.

<sup>79</sup> E.g., cf. the statements of Jewish Holocaust expert Professor Dr. R. Hilberg, in *Newsday*, Feb. 23, 1983, part II/3: “an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.”





**Illustration 1:** Official map of Treblinka II.

chambers, as follows: the first Death House had three gas chambers of approximately 5 m × 5 m each (16 ft. × 16 ft.; other claims allege 4 m × 4 m/13 ft. × 13 ft.) and 2.6 m/8.5 ft. in height. It was a structure built in late summer and early autumn 1942. The second Death House, built a little later, had ten gas chambers and an area of 8 m × 4 m (26 ft. × 13 ft.; other claims are 7 m × 7 m/23 ft. × 23 ft.) per gas chamber, and was a stone building with a concrete foundation. Five gas chambers each flanked a 1.5 m/5 ft. wide corridor. The outer walls had gas-tight trap doors that could be pulled up in order to speed the emptying of the gas chambers. Adjoining the gable wall was the engine room, whence the Diesel-exhaust gas was piped into the chambers.

Whereas *The Black Book* of 1946 speaks of 4,000 to 6,000 people being squeezed into the chambers at one time, most sources are content with fewer than 2,000. The mass graves for accommodation of the bodies are also part of the immediate site of the crime. According to Eliahu Rosenberg,<sup>80</sup> these mass graves, located near the gas chambers, measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m (394 ft. × 49 ft. × 20 ft.),<sup>81</sup> but these dimensions vary from 164 ft. in length × 33 ft. in width × 16.4 ft. in depth to 492 ft. in length × 82 ft. in width × 33 ft. in depth (50 m × 10 m × 5 m to 150 m × 25 m × 10 m), depending on the source. Later the site of the crime was functionally enhanced by the addition of gratings, or grilles, for burning the bodies.

Drawing on the accounts provided by witnesses and the subject literature, we shall examine a few aspects of this, with an eye to the technical prerequisites and their feasibility. These are elements that ought to have been realized long ago, and taken into consideration in the relevant trials. To illustrate the absence of a critical mindset and the frightening incapacity for technical conceptualization on the part of judges and public prosecutors, the following example is taken from the book *Nazi Mass Murder*:<sup>82</sup>

*“The building was low, long, and broad. It was built of gray concrete and had a flat roof made of roofing felt [...]. Three steps without banisters led into the building. The chambers were 1.5 meters above the ground.”*

This means that for each step the riser was an astonishing 50 cm/1 ft. 8 in. high, which would have been quite an obstacle in filling the gas chambers with the people to be gassed.

### 4.3. The Murder Weapon

In recent times no one has given any serious consideration to the alleged facilities for the production of high-temperature steam, of a vacuum, or of chlorine gas for mass killing; these claims have clearly been rejected for their absurdity. But it is inexplicable why witnesses, historians and the courts have agreed on Diesel-exhaust gas as the ‘murder weapon’ for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor (although they argue about the latter). It is quite incomprehensible why those planning the extermination of incredibly great numbers of Jews should have resorted to the exhaust from Diesel engines, since we know today from many environmental reports that the exhaust from gasoline-powered engines is a hundred times more poisonous than that from a Diesel engine. A comparison of the various witness statements does not clarify just exactly how the gas affected those locked into the gas chambers. Any grave toxic effects of the exhaust from a Diesel engine can be ruled out due to the low carbon monoxide content of said gas.<sup>83</sup> Piping Diesel-exhaust gas into the gas chambers would amount to a reduced but still adequate supply of oxygen to the rooms in question.

It is more than strange that the 1943 *Black Book of Polish Jewry*<sup>72</sup> cites a CO content of 2 to 3% for Diesel exhaust – ten times more than is actually possible. It is not likely that this was printed in error, since the allegedly lethal nature of Diesel exhaust is still a vital brick in the foundation of the Holocaust. The value of 2 to 3% CO given for Diesel exhaust cannot be traced back to any witness statements. One may assume that the World Jewish Congress had subject experts at its disposal on this issue as well; the accompanying elaborations of the biochemical effects of CO on hemoglobin would suggest this.

<sup>80</sup> E. Rosenberg, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 137.

<sup>81</sup> Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 33, 42; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 92, 153, 170f.

<sup>82</sup> E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 128.

<sup>83</sup> Cf. F. P. Berg’s detailed chapter, this volume.

After escaping from the combustion chamber, the exhaust gases of internal combustion engines are channeled into an exhaust system for a number of reasons, whence they pass into the open air. If the gas escaping out the end of the exhaust pipe is stopped up, the pressure will increase until the engine stalls. The degree to which the pressure can rise varies with the type and construction of the engine.<sup>84</sup>

According to the witnesses, the engines used to supply the gas chambers with gas were heavy Diesel engines taken from Soviet tanks, whose power ranged up to 550 hp. Since Diesel engines have a high compression ratio (1:15), it may be assumed that they are still able to function even if the pressure of the exhaust increases by 0.5 atm. after exiting the cylinder.

Now if these exhaust gases are channeled into a hermetically sealed room, the pressure there can also increase by 0.5 atm. (corresponding to a weight of 500g/cm<sup>2</sup>, or 1,024 pounds per sq.ft.); this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area. This would have been the situation for any gassing as described by the witnesses claiming that the gas chamber was *hermetically* sealed. To illustrate the total force acting on the walls of the gas chamber, let us look at the dimensions of the chambers of Death House 2. Given the assumed height of 6.6 ft. and a room length of 26.25 ft., the wall surface area comes to about 173 sq.ft.; the force pushing outwards against the wall amounts to the equivalent of 80 metric tons. Imagine, if you will, three tractor-trailers of more than 25 tons each, simultaneously pushing against the wall!

The ceiling of this facility has a total surface area of 603 sq.ft. The force acting on it from below would be equivalent to the weight of 280 metric tons. The dead weight of such a ceiling is approximately 10 metric tons. If the ceiling did not actually lift off, it would at least snap in half upwards, since the steel reinforcement of reinforced ceilings is located in the lower third of the ceiling as seen in cross-section.

Since according to Rückerl *et al.* the floor of this gas chamber was 5 ft. above ground level, there must have been an empty space beneath it. Therefore the floor must have had a load-carrying capacity of more than 5 t/m<sup>2</sup>. Ceilings and floors of 5 t/m<sup>2</sup> weight-bearing capacity would not have simply vanished into thin air after the war.

Similar considerations apply to the doors of the gas chambers. The aforementioned trap doors measured 8.2 ft. width × 6.6 ft. assumed height, *i.e.*, 54 sq.ft. The pressure brought to bear on them would thus have amounted to 25 tons pushing outward – and yet these doors still managed to remain airtight. No doubt such a highly engineered door would be a prized museum exhibit.

Regarding the weight put on walls, ceilings and doors, we shall quote *The Black Book* of 1946,<sup>16</sup> which states:

*“The second method, the one that was most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps until the victims were dead.”*

Rachel Auerbach cites a modified version, according to which the air was pumped out before the Diesel exhaust was piped in.<sup>85</sup> It clearly didn't occur to Ms. Auerbach that already the first half of this would have sufficed to kill the victims – if the gas chamber had survived the process from a construction point of view. For these methods of killing, the forces acting on the building would have been reversed in comparison to the previous, *i.e.*, acting inwardly from without, and of even greater intensity up to twice the previously demonstrated values, since the pressure difference between atmospheric pressure and a room pumped to near-vacuum conditions is approximately 1 bar (one atmosphere). It must be stressed that even considerably smaller pressure differences between the gas chamber and the atmosphere would have demolished the building.

Let us briefly consider how long it would have taken to attain an excess pressure of 0.5 atm. in the gas chamber of 603 sq.ft. area × 6.6 ft. height, *i.e.*, 3,980 cu.ft. Of the aforementioned Soviet Diesel engines, the W2 with 38 liter cubic capacity would be a possibility.<sup>83</sup> In a gassing situation, the air volume in the gas chamber (volume of chamber minus volume

<sup>84</sup> Exhaust-driven turbosuperchargers have a pressure requirement of 0.5 atm. and more.

<sup>85</sup> R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 35, 50.

of victims locked into it) would have been approximately 2,684 cu.ft. Assuming that the engine ran at 500 rpm, the volume of exhaust gas output would have been 335 cu.ft. per minute. The introduction of a total of 1,342 cu.ft. of exhaust gas would have increased the pressure in the gas chamber to 1.5 atm. within 4 minutes. Even running at full load and under the most unfavorable conditions, a Diesel engine does not put out enough toxins in this short time to suffice to kill anyone – but the volume of exhaust certainly would suffice to blow up hermetically sealed brick-walled rooms.

How would a homicidal gassing process even be possible if, for example, the ten gas chambers of Death House 2 were simultaneously filled with 6,000 people, as the *Black Book* reports? The hallway leading to the gas chambers was allegedly 5 ft. wide. This is just wide enough to allow two people to enter it side by side. So if the victims-to-be are lined up outside the Death House, two abreast and each 2 ft. behind the person before them, we end up with a line-up almost 1¼ miles long. Entering the Death House, filing into the gas chambers and filling them tightly with victims will allow a marching speed of the line-up of, perhaps, 1¼ miles per hour if the victims behave with great discipline and cooperation. The absurdity of the conditions required for this best-case scenario shows that one hour certainly would not have sufficed to crowd the 6,000 people forcibly into the chambers. This means that the victims in the chamber that was filled first might have already been locked up in their air-tight room for an hour or more before the gassing even began; for to assume that the gassing began as soon as the first chamber was filled contradicts eyewitness testimony, for example the claim that Ivan the Terrible not only drove the victims into the chambers but also operated the Diesel unit. He could not have done both at once. This further indicates that the victims locked up in the chamber that was filled first had less than 16 m<sup>3</sup> oxygen available to them.

According to technical specifications for engineers, the oxygen requirement for people performing non-strenuous work is  $\frac{2}{3}$  liters per minute. Under the conditions given – being crowded together in a small room – this is the least amount required. This means that 600 persons under the specified conditions use up some 400 liters of oxygen per minute, so that as long as consumption remained steady, the available oxygen would already have been completely used up within 40 minutes; dead bodies would have been all that was left in the chamber, long before the start of any gassing. In fact, oxygen consumption decreases with the onset of death, so that it would have taken the victims about one hour to suffocate. Even the witnesses ought to have noticed that. These, however, report that death by suffocation took 24 or even 48 hours when the Diesel engines failed to work; this account, therefore, must be rejected as being a sheer flight of fancy.<sup>86</sup>

If, however, the chambers were not hermetically sealed and were only flushed with Diesel-exhaust gas, then the 15-17% oxygen content of the exhaust would not have been fatal.<sup>87</sup>

Incidentally, it does not make sense that individual chambers should have been used for gassings, since one single large room would have been much more practical in terms of filling and emptying as described for the alleged scenario.

The divergent eyewitness testimony regarding the function of the Diesel engines in the camps necessitates further observations. From time to time it is claimed that the engines used for gassing also supplied electrical power to the camps.<sup>88</sup> According to the claims for Treblinka II, the lower camp already existed before the upper one was constructed. If the Diesel engine mentioned for the upper camp had been meant to supply the entire Treblinka II Camp, then the lower camp would have had to obtain its electricity from elsewhere until the upper camp was built. But if the engine had been intended to supply only the upper camp, this would have been technical nonsense, since due to the nature of the camp all that would

<sup>86</sup> R. Auerbach, *ibid.*, pp. 49f.; J. Wiernik, *ibid.*, p. 172.

<sup>87</sup> It should be mentioned here that resuscitations involve mouth-to-mouth breathing, and that the life-restoring breath (exhaled by the person performing the resuscitation) contains about 15% oxygen.

<sup>88</sup> J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 157; verdict, Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 42. However, these witnesses state that the engine used for generating electric power was an additional Diesel engine used independently of the gassing engine. We are working on the assumption that the witnesses were mistaken and that the gassing engine and the generator engine were one and the same, as that would have put a load on the engine, making the Diesel exhaust gases more toxic.

have been required was at most 100 light bulbs @ 75 Watt – a total of 7.5 kW – for lighting purposes. The Soviet tank engines had a power of up to 550 hp ( $\approx$  400 KW), which is why no one would have used them to generate 7.5 kW of electricity. At such a low level, one may assume that the composition of the Diesel exhaust would have approximated that of an engine running at idle. One must also bear in mind that it is highly unlikely that engines from captured Soviet vehicles would have been used to generate electrical power, since in the case of a break-down it would have been close to impossible during wartime to obtain replacement parts for these engines. Eyewitnesses even tell of such defects and break-downs, and claim that they caused repeated delays in the gassings.

The water supply (the camp had its own well) was also dependent on electrical power. Since witnesses have reported time and again that the gassing engines were turned on for the gassings, and were turned off again after the gassings were finished (after 5 to 45 minutes<sup>89</sup>), but the electrical and water supplies would have had to be present without interruption, one may consider it certain that the gassing engine in the upper camp cannot have served to generate electrical power for the lower camp. Treblinka II will thus have been connected to the power supply of the nearby town or probably had a separate power generator at its disposal.

Accounts of interruptions of the described gassings due to Diesel-engine failures are not restricted to Treblinka. For Belzec, SS *Obersturmführer* Gerstein reported such a failure of a Diesel engine<sup>83</sup> which was used solely for gassings, and would thus almost certainly have been run at idle – if Gerstein's report were correct, but this can almost definitely be ruled out.<sup>90</sup> Since according to Gerstein the people in the gas chambers remained alive for hours while the engine was out of service, the locked chamber must have been very well ventilated indeed.

Any serious plan to commit mass murder by means of exhaust gas would thus not only have provided for a different (non-Diesel) kind of engine, it would also have had to provide for back-up facilities.

All the considerations and calculations presented here are quite simple on the whole, and it is therefore utterly incomprehensible that such technical analyses have not been commissioned and carried out long ago. Another point which the courts really ought to have noted is that so far not one single case is known of a healthy person committing suicide with the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine, whereas suicide by means of exhaust from a gasoline-powered engine is unfortunately not at all a rare occurrence. Thus, the toxic effects of Diesel exhaust falsely alleged by the Holocaust dogmatists have not manifested themselves anywhere else.

The technical considerations set out in the foregoing show that the gas chambers as they are described would not have been physically able to serve as murder weapons as they are commonly believed to have done. The following investigation shall shed some light on the claimed removal of the bodies, which allegedly left no traces whatsoever.

## 5. Traceless Elimination of Corpses at Treblinka

### 5.1. Burial Pits

According to Eliahu Rosenberg,<sup>18</sup> after the trap doors of the gas chambers were pulled up, the corpses (some 850,000 altogether) were taken to pits measuring 394 ft. in length, 49 ft. in breadth and 20 ft. in depth (120 m  $\times$  15 m  $\times$  6 m). Based on Rosenberg's testimony, and assuming a likely gradient of 65° in the sandy and gravelly terrain of the Treblinka area and a 50 cm/1.6 ft. soil layer to cover the mass grave, such a burial pit would have had a fillable volume of some 282,500 cu.ft. (8,000 m<sup>3</sup>).

Some witnesses have stated that the bodies were layered into the pit, and that each layer was covered with a layer of soil; others claim that the bodies were haphazardly thrown into the pit. Both situations would allow for approximately 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44

<sup>89</sup> Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 69, 71, 86; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 36, 49, 159, 172, 311; R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 19; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 180, 213.

<sup>90</sup> Cf. Henri Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

cubic ft.), meaning that the pits described would have accommodated about 64,000 bodies each. Interestingly enough, none of the witnesses mention the considerable amount of excavated soil, which came to about 339,000 cubic ft. per pit, given a 20% loosening-up of the soil (9,600 m<sup>3</sup>). The gradient of a pit dug in natural ground conditions is known to be much steeper than that of the pile of dug-up contents. If the surface area of the burial pit measured 19,300 sq.ft. (1,800 m<sup>2</sup>), as alleged, then given a gradient of approximately 30° for the excavated gravel or sand – and after subtracting approximately 35,300 cu.ft. (ca. 1,000 m<sup>3</sup>) for the material with which the corpses were covered – the area taken up by the dug-up material piled 20 ft. high along the pit would have been approximately 28,000 sq.ft. (2,600 m<sup>2</sup>).

According to the Slovenian historian Tone Ferenc,<sup>91</sup> the upper extermination area, which is said to have been within the camp area of Treblinka II, covered an area of about 172,000 sq.ft. (16,000 m<sup>2</sup>); however, to forestall any objections on this score, we shall base our further considerations on the size of the extermination area indicated by the archival plan, namely about 193,700 sq.ft. (18,000 m<sup>2</sup>). This area held not only the burial pits and the material dug up in the course of their excavation, but gas chambers and other buildings as well. If one accepts the 875,000 dead mentioned in the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk, then 14 burial pits à la Rosenberg and a total of some 4.6 million cu.ft. (131,000 m<sup>3</sup>) of excavated soil would have been involved in the accommodation of all these bodies. Since these 14 pits would have taken up an area of 271,150 sq.ft. (25,200 m<sup>2</sup>), they could not have fit into the extermination area measuring only 193,700 sq.ft. Further, the piles of excavated soil resulting from the 14 burial pits would have required an additional area of more than 392,000 sq.ft. (36,400 m<sup>2</sup>).

If, on the other hand, one proceeds on the assumption that the claims of three million victims are correct, then 47 burial pits covering some 910,000 sq.ft. (84,600 m<sup>2</sup>) would have been needed; these would have taken up almost two-thirds of the area of Treblinka II – not even including the excavated soil going with them.

Finally, some comments on the allegedly 20-ft.-deep burial pits. First of all, it seems unlikely that the pits would have been dug that deep, as doing so would have required either complicated heavy machinery or increased expenses related to the construction of ramps. The excavators allegedly used in Treblinka would hardly have been adequate to this task.<sup>92</sup> At depths of 20 ft., it is also probable that groundwater seepage occurs, which would have impeded or downright prevented the construction and use of pits of such depth. However there was a large gravel pit located near the Treblinka I Camp not far from Treblinka II, a groundwater level lower than 20 ft. is certainly conceivable. If one proceeds on the assumption of a more realistic pit depth of approximately 10 ft., then a pit of the aforementioned surface area would have held some 35,000 bodies, and 25 pits would have been needed, covering a total of 484,200 sq.ft. (45,000 m<sup>2</sup>) excluding the area taken up by the excavated soil. The excavated material itself would have required an area of 570,300 sq.ft. (53,000 m<sup>2</sup>), making for a total of almost 1.1 million sq.ft. (100,000 m<sup>2</sup>). For the alleged 3 million victims, 86 pits covering 1.67 million sq.ft. (155,000 m<sup>2</sup>) would have been needed, plus the corresponding area for the excavated soil.

In the case of Auschwitz and Majdanek, quantitative considerations based on events ‘attested to’ by witnesses, and on the technical and material consequences resulting from the alleged events, have brought about a constant and ongoing reduction in the number of victims.<sup>93</sup> Scientific facts have always been the enemy of religious dogma.

## 5.2. Elimination of the Corpses – Not Quite Tracelessly

The elimination of victims without a trace is a vital link in the chain of evidence for the Holocaust in general. Elimination without a trace is the prerequisite for an arbitrary number of victims. This is how the numbers of victims alleged for Treblinka come to vary from

<sup>91</sup> In U. Walendy, “Der Fall Treblinka,” *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 11.

<sup>92</sup> Cf. the pictures from K. Franz’s photo album, in G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 210; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 264; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 95. These excavators were used in the gravel pit near the Treblinka I Labor Camp, though.

<sup>93</sup> Cf. Subchapter 4.2. of G. Rudolf’s contribution about the statistics of Holocaust victims, this volume.

700,000 to 3 million – a phenomenon that also appears in other cases.<sup>94</sup> The casual treatment of such high numbers of victims seems questionable from the start, and ought to prompt those concerned with the topic to gather scientifically irrefutable facts so as to prevent the Holocaust from becoming a matter of faith. But smoke and mirrors as well as eyewitness testimony have been deemed good enough. The technically unrealistic claims regarding the mass murder of human beings are compounded by the utterly unbelievable accounts of the removal of bodies without any trace. Millions of dead cannot simply vanish into thin air. In this context the reader is referred to the case of Katyn, where the 4,500 Polish officers murdered by the Soviets in 1940 were discovered in 1943.<sup>95</sup>

According to eyewitness testimony, Himmler ordered the incineration of bodies in the Treblinka Extermination Camp to eliminate any evidence of the killings; this order was allegedly given in March 1943.<sup>96</sup> This is said to have involved the exhumation and burning of the bodies that had already been buried. Various eyewitness accounts exist of this procedure in Treblinka, which allegedly went on from about March to August 1943.

Regarding the burning of the corpses, Eliahu Rosenberg has stated:<sup>97</sup>

*“After Himmler inspected the camp, he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit. [...] For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn’t burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them. [...] At that time we had only one burning site, and of course that wasn’t enough, since we couldn’t burn more than a hundred bodies a day. An SS-Oberscharführer, Herbert Floss by name, was brought in from the neighboring camp. [...] He set up five or six burning sites, and also introduced a new way to layer the bodies.”*

In his testimony in Jerusalem, at the Demjanjuk Trial, he also persisted in his convictions:<sup>98</sup>

*“In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That’s why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.”*

The witness Szyja Warszawski, who came to Treblinka in July 1942, told of gassings with chlorine and of at least 10,000 victims a day, and stated with respect to cremation:<sup>99</sup>

*“Usually the bodies were put into pits 33 ft. deep and wide and many times as long. In January 1943 [...] five to six gratings were set up on the ground. The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. A grate like that was 33 ft. long and 13 ft. wide. A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire, they continued burning by themselves. Mass cremation began in late February 1943. The ashes that remained after the burning were thrown back into the pits where the bodies had been dug out earlier. Sweet-peas were sown over top and trees brought over from the forest were planted to camouflage the site [...] For some pits the excavators only dug out the top layer of bodies. The rest of the bodies were covered over with soil, and the site was camouflaged as well.”*

<sup>94</sup> For ex., cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann about Babi Yar, G. Rudolf about Auschwitz and C. Mattogno on Majdanek in the present book.

<sup>95</sup> Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; cf. George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

<sup>96</sup> Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 170.

<sup>97</sup> E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, pp. 9f., in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 141f.

<sup>98</sup> E. Rosenberg’s testimony at the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, quoted from U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988, p. 24.

<sup>99</sup> S. Warszawski, document of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Hitlerite Crimes in Poland. The author has a German copy of the interrogation transcript. (cf. Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979).



Without going into detail about the strange and contradictory claims in these statements, we shall add some excerpts from Vassili Grossman's book *The Treblinka Hell*, where the cremations are described as follows:<sup>100</sup>

*"At first there was considerable trouble with the cremation; the bodies would not burn. True, it was observed that the bodies of the women burned better. Large quantities of gasoline and oil were used up, but this was expensive and in any case the effect was insignificant. Things began to look serious, when there arrived from Germany a thickset SS man of about fifty, an expert in his line.*

*One cannot but marvel at the experts begotten by the Hitler regime – there were expert baby killers, expert stranglers, expert gas chamber designers [...]. So, too, an expert specializing in exhuming and burning millions of human bodies was found.*

*Under his direction they began to build furnaces. These were a special type of furnace, [...].*

*The excavator dug a pit 250-300 m. long, 20-25 m. wide and 6 m. deep. Three rows of evenly spaced reinforced concrete pillars 100-120 cm. high were installed across the length of the pit to support steel beams that were laid along them. Rails were then laid crosswise across these beams at intervals of five to seven centimetres. The result was the grating of a titanic firebox. [...] Soon afterwards a second and then a third furnace of like dimensions were built. Each of these furnaces took 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a loading.*

*[...] People who took part in the work of cremating the corpses say that the ovens resembled volcanoes: [...] clouds of thick black smoke reached the sky and hung in a heavy motionless blanket in the air. Inhabitants of the neighbouring villages saw the flame at night from a distance of thirty and forty kilometres as it curled above the pine woods surrounding the camp. The stench of burning flesh poisoned the whole countryside."*

Jankiel Wiernik, who is the only one of the witnesses to claim that he participated directly in the cremation for a longer period of time, writes:<sup>101</sup>

*"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."*

Richard Glazar comments succinctly:<sup>102</sup>

*"The human body does not burn particularly well, quite the opposite."*

Rachel Auerbach has compiled various witness statements and summarized them thus:

*"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews [...]. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part."*<sup>103</sup>

*"In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.*

*'Men won't burn without women.' [...] [T]he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses [...] Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material. [...] Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones. [...] [W]ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames."*<sup>104</sup>

Yitzhak Arad, pretending to be scientific, reports:

*"[T]he corpses... [were] arranged [...] in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters. [...] When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster,*

<sup>100</sup> V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 397f.

<sup>101</sup> J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 170.

<sup>102</sup> R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.

<sup>103</sup> R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 32f.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 38.

were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire [...], and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters. [...] [T]he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on body-burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer. [...]'”<sup>105</sup>

“These [fresh] bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches [i.e., the graves] and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn.”<sup>106</sup>

But something does seem to have struck one of our Holocausters as odd. Jean-François Steiner vividly describes the problem resulting from the actual, enormous wood (fuel) requirements involved in cremation:<sup>107</sup>

“The prime costs proved to be prohibitive: aside from the vast quantities of gasoline, just as many logs were needed as there were bodies. It was not a viable undertaking, for even if all the forests of Poland might still have been felled as a last resort, the gasoline supply would nevertheless run short. Stalingrad had fallen, and with that, the rich petroleum fields of the Caucasus had shimmered away into nothingness like a mirage.”

But Jean-François Steiner, who also compiled many eyewitness statements, manages to find a way out of this predicament; he too came across the bodies that burn of their own accord:<sup>108</sup>

“There were fire-resistant [bodies] as well as such that caught fire easily. The trick was to use the good ones to burn the bad. According to his [Herbert Floss's] research – which evidently had been far advanced – old bodies burned better than new ones, fat ones better than skinny ones, women better than men, and children not as well as women but better than men. From this it followed that old corpses of fat women were the ideal kind.”

Some witness statements do in fact indicate that there were units in the camp whose task it was to supply firewood. While Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg can only tell of a unit that tore branches off trees in order to decorate the fence surrounding the extermination camp with them, for camouflage purposes,<sup>109</sup> Y. Arad reports that a “wood commando” which initially had to provide only the wood required for construction and heating later also had to procure the wood needed for cremation.<sup>110</sup> However, there is a consensus among the witnesses and Holocaust believers that the wood was only lit as a sort of camp fire underneath the mountains of corpses, until these had caught fire and burned on their own. Richard Glazar is the only one to be able to provide details of this “wood commando”: it consisted of 25 men, whose efforts yielded so few twigs and branches that a “camouflage commando” of 25 men had to climb unfelled trees in order to break off additional branches, which were woven into the camp fences to keep outsiders from looking in.<sup>111</sup> Apparently, the “wood commando” did not fell many trees.

Incidentally, Steven Spielberg has shown himself quick to learn from the aforementioned ‘witnesses’: in one scene of his movie *Schindler's List* he shows a gigantic conveyor belt continually heaping bodies onto an enormous pile of corpses magically burning by themselves.<sup>112</sup>

### 5.3. Corpse Cremation or Burned Sacrifice?

Even though they are contradictory, the many eyewitness accounts do offer numerous details of the extermination activities in Treblinka II; on the other hand, the issue of the fuel necessary for the elimination of the bodies – that is, for their incineration – is ignored, glossed over, or dismissed with unacceptable claims. This consistent approach suggests that the is-

<sup>105</sup> Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 175.

<sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 176.

<sup>107</sup> J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 294.

<sup>108</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 295.

<sup>109</sup> In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 124, 192.

<sup>110</sup> Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 110.

<sup>111</sup> R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.

<sup>112</sup> Cf. the chapter by U. Walendy, this volume.



**Illustration 2:**  
*The sad tale of  
the matches,  
from Der  
Struwwelpeter  
by Dr. Heinrich  
Hoffmann.*



sue, not being resolvable, is repressed either consciously or unconsciously. Szyja Warszawski came up with what is no doubt the easiest solution to the fuel problem when he declared:

“[...] *Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves,*”

and Grossman also took a turn in this direction when he stated:

“[...] *the bodies did not catch fire properly,*”

and

“[...] *kindling the bodies.*”

The witnesses appear to agree on the opinion that female corpses burn by themselves particularly well, and can thus serve to ignite and burn other corpses. These claims imply that mere kindling suffices to set corpses on fire.

However, this easy way out does not suffice to truly solve the problem of the cremation of corpses, for the worldwide presence and use of oil-, natural gas- or coal-fired cremation furnaces refutes it conclusively, as do all the laws of nature. Some 65% of the human body is unburnable water whose evaporation requires large amounts of energy.

When a major earthquake struck India in September 1993, claiming some 20,000 lives, it was feared that epidemics would break out if the fuel (wood) needed for the cremation of the bodies could not be procured in time. In India, where the cremation of bodies has been the rule rather than the exception for a long time, self-burning corpses have yet to be discovered, even though the country suffers from fuel shortage in this context.

Psychologists ought to investigate the patently false witness claims, since there is no scientific or literary precedent for any similar event which might have found its way into the witnesses’ subconscious mind in the form of a literary experience. An event somewhat similar to the claims of the witnesses may be found in the German children’s picture-book *Der Struwwelpeter*, well-known in the German cultural sphere of influence, where the dreadful fate of Little Pauline, a girl playing with matches, is described in order to deter children from doing the same. We read there:

*“All is burned, bones and all,  
The poor child, neck and crop.  
A little heap of ashes alone remains  
and both shoes, so neat and fine.”*

If the story of Little Pauline, who burned up all by herself, and of the remaining little pile of ashes were the psychological key to the claims of Warszawski and the others, then Little Pauline's shoes, which failed to burn, might also be the key to Gerstein's story about Belzec, where a 5-year-old child allegedly had to take the shoes of the Jews who were to be gassed onto a 40-ft.-high(!) pile of shoes.<sup>90</sup> Possibly these oddly similar statements even lead back to another as yet unknown common source reflecting a key childhood experience. The author of the storybook is Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann; however, the Stars of David located in the original edition near the passage in question do not allow for any further conclusions.

Moving on, Grossman describes the furnace grating and states that three supports of reinforced concrete posts some 100 to 120 cm (40 inches) high with steel joists on them were set up along the length of the trench, across which rails were placed 5 to 7 cm (2 to 3 inches) apart.<sup>113</sup> If we assume a width of each rail of some 10 cm,<sup>114</sup> and an average gap width between them of 6 cm, then there would be about six rails per running meter, which – assuming a rail length of 20 m (the pits are said to have been 25–30 m wide) and a total length of the grate of 200 m (Grossman's pits were 250 to 300 m long) – would have resulted in a total rail length of  $(20 \text{ m} \times 6 \text{ m}^{-1} \times 200 \text{ m}) = 24 \text{ km}$  or some 15 miles for just one such pit. To allow for the burning of the alleged millions of bodies, Grossman reports two further burning pits, making for a total rail length of 72 km or 45 miles. Where on earth did all these rails come from? According to Grossman, the grates were loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a time. How were the bodies counted, and who distributed them on the grating, and how?

From the dimensions given, the surface area of one grating may be calculated as  $(20 \text{ m} \times 200 \text{ m}) = 4,000 \text{ m}^2$  (38,700 sq.ft.); this means that for the three pits, the total grate surface area was 12,000 m<sup>2</sup> (116,000 sq.ft.), in other words, roughly the same area as the camp's entire extermination area. The total volume of soil excavated amounted to at least  $(25 \text{ m} \times 250 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m} \times 1.2 \times 3 \text{ pits}) = 112,500 \text{ m}^3$  – 3.97 million cu.ft. – was of the same order of magnitude as that for the mass graves. Whereas Warszawski's much smaller grates held veritable mountains of dead bodies, Grossman is content with about one body per square meter of grating surface  $(4,000 \div 20 \text{ m} \div 200 \text{ m} = 1 \text{ m}^2)$ . Under these circumstances, however, it makes no sense to dig a pit 6 m (18 ft.) deep for a cremation grate that has only one thin layer of corpses on it.

Assuming that, in the case of Grossman, cremation could be finished in five hours (without turning the bones into ashes, which this method could not achieve), it is difficult to understand why cremation was carried on 'round the clock'; in any case, it would have been necessary to extinguish the fires every now and then, or let them burn out, in order to remove the ashes and to add more fuel. But who knows, perhaps the corpses available to Grossman were not only self-burning, but also burned without leaving any residue – he doesn't say. At any rate he makes no mention of the fuel.

The sick imagination on which such an account is based is not as astonishing as the fact that millions of people believe it. What became of the enormous number of rails and of the reinforced concrete pillars, and who carried out the transports?

Occasionally, witnesses have mentioned that bodies were burned with liquid fuel in pits in Treblinka II; methyl alcohol and gasoline were allegedly used.<sup>115</sup> In such a case, as in all open-air incinerations, only a fraction of the energy released by the fuel in fact acts on the object to be burned, in contrast to suitable furnaces where insulated walls concentrate the heat in a small space.

If one wanted to incinerate bodies outdoors with liquid fuels, it would be necessary to prevent the fuel from seeping into the ground by placing metal pans underneath the burning grates. Because of the disadvantageous conditions, the quantity of energy required for cremation could not be less than that generated by solid fuels such as wood or coal. Regarding the cremation grates described, there would have been the additional problem of body parts

<sup>113</sup> Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 171, 174; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 170f.

<sup>114</sup> Rail profiles vary widely, depending on the type of carts running on them, on their speed and on the weight/load the rails are to bear; see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rail\\_profile#Europe](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rail_profile#Europe).

<sup>115</sup> E.g., B. A. Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 92: he claims that old clothes, bags, and all kinds of garbage were used as fuel; cf. also J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 181: after being lit, the bodies burned on their own.

falling into the gasoline-filled pans, thus being extinguished. Pouring liquid fuel over human bodies can result in their charring but not in their incineration.<sup>116</sup>

While the complete incineration of a body in the retort of a crematorium requires at least 66 lbs. of coke fuel,<sup>117</sup> then the equivalent incineration in the open air will require at least 16 gallons of gasoline, given a suitable set-up. Under the technical conditions described for Treblinka, the incineration of the 875,000 victims alleged in Jerusalem would have taken some 13.2 million gallons of gasoline. Given this daily requirement of fully 10 tank cars of gasoline – an overall total of no less than 2,000 – the train of tank cars would have been all of 9.3 miles long. And this at a time when every gallon of gasoline was badly needed for fighter planes and vehicles of all kinds!

According to a November 27, 1986, report of the New Delhi *Schenectady Gazette*, cremations and the consumption of wood involved therein (due to the lack of corpses that will burn by themselves) are a serious concern for the inhabitants of India, since entire forests have been cut down over time for just this purpose. According to this report, the daily incineration of 21,000 bodies requires 6,433 metric tons of wood, *i.e.*, 675 lbs. per body. In applying these conditions to Treblinka, we shall simplify the matter somewhat by ignoring the problems involved in the prior exhumation of the bodies; let it suffice to consider only one unreality, namely the incineration of the bodies.

To forestall objections of any kind, we shall reduce the consumption of wood for mass cremations from 675 lbs. to 440 lbs. per body.<sup>118</sup> From various eyewitness accounts it follows that the cremation process lasted until early August, a total of about 185 days. This means that a minimum of 4,700 bodies had to be cremated every day, requiring 950 metric tons of dry wood daily. The engineering handbook *Hütte* indicates a volume of 74.15 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood,<sup>119</sup> and of 109.5 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood fire logs.<sup>120</sup> This means that the volume of the wood needed in Treblinka daily for incinerating the corpses would have been about 104,000 cu.ft. This volume is perhaps easier to grasp when visualized as a stack 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and about 1.75 miles long. Every day!

The cremation gratings, described by Warszawski as measuring 13 ft. × 33 ft. and with 1.5 ft. elevation above the ground, had a spatial volume of approximately 650 cu.ft. underneath the grating. To ensure that the firewood would receive enough draft (oxygen), a maximum of 530 cu.ft. could have been placed underneath. This quantity corresponds to a net weight of 10,600 lbs. and would have sufficed for cremating 24 (twenty-four!) bodies. If one assumes that, in this case, the complete incineration of the bodies took only 2 hours (which, however, is far too short to be realistic), then even cremating ‘round-the-clock’ would have disposed of 288 bodies at most. The high piling-up of bodies on the grating, as it is described by witnesses, would have brought nothing but disadvantages, if only due to the inhibited access granted the flames. But if 4,700 bodies had to be burned every day, this would have required more than 16 gratings as described above, with a total surface area of 6,890 sq.ft.

Stoking the cremation sites with wood, and removing the ashes and skeletons, are elements which have been ignored to date. Given the heat of the fire under the gratings and the stench of the burning bodies, it would have been impossible to perform these necessary tasks while the fire was burning. It is thus safe to say that continuous cremation in the manner

<sup>116</sup> This was determined by two reports which, being of Communist origin, are above suspicion of pro-Nazi bias. These reports were drawn up for the East German and Soviet military in order to determine whether it would be possible, in the event of mass deaths due to war, to dispose of bodies in the open air: J. Loscher, H. Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987; E.I. Smirnov (ed.), *Опыт Советской Медицины в Великой Отечественной Войне 1941-1945* (The Experience of Soviet Medicine in the Great Patriotic War 1941-1945), Vol. 33: “Hygiene”, Moscow 1955, esp. pp. 236ff.; cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

<sup>117</sup> Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

<sup>118</sup> Based on experiments with the cremation of animal flesh, Carlo Mattogno calculated a need of some 350 lbs (160 kg) of dried wood for the cremation of a corpse of 98 lbs (45 kg), or 583 lbs of wood for a 165 lbs corpse. C. Mattogno, “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

<sup>119</sup> Akademischer Verein Hütte, *Hütte*, Vol. 1, 28th ed., Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1955, p. 1037.

<sup>120</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1035.



described, and using the burning sites described by the witnesses, would not have been possible. Burning the 4,700 bodies would have required at least twice the number of gratings.

With reference to the number of bodies to be incinerated, we still need to examine the source, processing and transportation of the needed quantities of firewood. The total cremation process in Treblinka would have required 430 million pounds, or 195,000 metric tons, of air-dried (seasoned) wood. Due to the short notice and brief time that Himmler allegedly allotted for this process, such a large quantity of air-dried wood would certainly have been impossible to get, which is why only fresh (“green”) wood of lower calorific value would have been available. The calorific value of seasoned wood is 3,600 kcal/kg, whereas that of green wood is only 2,000 kcal/kg.<sup>121</sup> Therefore the total required quantity of wood would have increased to 351,000 metric tons, and the daily requirement of green wood was thus approximately 1,900 metric tons. Assuming medium-sized trees of 1 cord volume and 1,500 lbs., the total number of trees needed comes to roughly 515,000, or  $(515,000 \div 150 \text{ days} =) 3,450$  trees per day.

There were two options for obtaining the required quantity of wood: either there was a large forested area near the camp where the demand for firewood could be met, and whence the wood would then be transported to the camp with suitable vehicles, or the wood had to be brought in from other areas by rail.

Let us suppose for the moment that the wood supply was nearby. Assuming that a 15-ton truck can make 3 runs daily, allowing for loading and unloading of the truck, then 156 trips would need to be made daily, using some 42 trucks. None of the eyewitness statements indicate the presence of such a fleet of trucks. The same goes for the labor force required for the daily felling, limbing, sawing and splitting as well as loading and unloading of 3,450 trees. If, given the primitive conditions that prevailed, we assume that two men could have processed – that is, felled, limbed, sawed and split – one tree per day (an utter illusion), then the lumberjacks would clearly have had to number at least 6,900.

To give an idea of how large a forest would need to be in order to supply such vast quantities of wood, let us assume a yield of 325 cord per acre, which for 515,000 trees would require a forest of 1,590 acres, or just short of 2.5 square miles. To put it more graphically, such a forest would have been 2.5 miles long and 1 mile wide. Is it really conceivable that the witnesses and the local residents could have failed to notice such a large deforested area? The site would still be apparent today.

If one proceeds instead on the assumption that the quantity of wood needed would not have been available locally, then it would have had to be brought in from elsewhere, for example in the form of large fire logs, in rail wagons. If one performs the corresponding calculations for this scenario with freight cars of a capacity of 30 metric tons of wood each, then a freight train of  $(2,340 \text{ t} \div 30 \text{ t} =) 78$  cars of 30 metric tons each would have had to be unloaded in the camp every day – a total of 150 such freight trains. With a railway-cart length of 14 m,<sup>122</sup> such a train would have been 1.092 km long – without locomotives. In the end, the total length of all the trains together would have exceeded 160 km, or 100 miles. This begs the question: where are the pertinent Reichsbahn (German Railway) documents about these enormous wood transports? If they existed, the orthodoxy would have presented them eagerly a long time ago.

Regarding the claim that the 875,000 corpses were eliminated completely without any trace, we must consider the quantities of bones and ashes that remain. The quantities of wood ashes are considerable, and vary with the type of wood. We shall postulate the low value of 3 kg/6.6 lbs. per ton of dry wood.<sup>120</sup> The wood ashes remaining would then have weighed approximately  $(195,000,000 \text{ kg} \times 3 \text{ kg}/1000 \text{ kg} =) 585$  metric tons; the equivalent of the payload of 58 10-ton trucks. However, since outdoor fires under the circumstances considered are necessarily incomplete, leaving behind not just ashes but partially burned wood and charcoal as well, the amount of remains to be removed is much closer to 80 kg per metric ton of wood, as experiments have shown,<sup>118</sup> which would be 26-times the amount indicated: 15,600 metric tons, hence 1,560 10-ton trucks.

<sup>121</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1243.

<sup>122</sup> A German four-axle open railway car with a loading volume of 71 m<sup>3</sup> would have been needed; [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Offener\\_G%C3%BCterwagen](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Offener_G%C3%BCterwagen)

The ash content of a human body makes up about 5.6% of the body's weight;<sup>123</sup> given a 132 lb. (70 kg) body, this comes to 7.3 lbs (3.3 kg). Again considering that outdoor cremations on pyres are incomplete, assuming twice the amount of remains seems conservative, hence 14.3 lbs per corpse (6.6 kg). The ashes from the 875,000 burned bodies would thus have weighed 577.5 metric tons (6,387,500 lbs.). The total quantity of ashes – wood ashes plus human ashes – would therefore have weighed (15,600 t + 577.5 t =) 16,177 metric tons, or 35.7 million pounds, all of which (according to the witnesses) were then mixed with the soil and thrown back into the pits.<sup>124</sup> Even if this quantity of ash had been mixed with the roughly 3.53 million cubic feet of soil excavated from the burial pits, it would be easy to find evidence for human remains of the quantity alleged by the witnesses. It must also be noted that, with the incineration of corpses under the conditions specified by the witnesses, many if not most of the bones would not have turned to ash, but would have remained as bones.

The witnesses have described how the skeletal remains of the corpses were broken up, and screened and sifted over and over again to ensure that no evidence would remain. Given the primitive equipment described by the witnesses – wooden stampers and thin sheets of metal for crushing the bones – it might have been possible for a man to break up and sift two skeletons per hour in the manner specified. Thus, if one Jewish laborer had sifted through and pulverized the remains of 20 skeletons per day, (5,800 ÷ 20 =) 290 Jewish laborers would have been needed for this task alone. Adding up the required personnel – 6,900 Jewish laborers for obtaining the wood, 290 for pulverizing the bones, and 150 to stoke the fire sites (50 per pyre) – fully 7,340 Jewish workers would have been needed to complete all the required tasks in a solid seven-day work week. Additionally, further hundreds of Jewish workers would have been needed to carry out various other tasks reported by witnesses: excavating and filling trenches, camouflage activities, sorting the valuables of the murdered Jews, cutting the hair and extracting the gold teeth of the victims, rendering services to the SS, administration, rations and supplies for the camp, etc. There would also have to have been reserve labor standing by at all times. Thus the camp would have had to have a permanent workforce of at least 8,000. This number stands in glaring contrast to the mere 700 Jewish laborers attested to for Treblinka.<sup>125</sup>

As mentioned above, Grossman's claim that 6-m deep pits were dug for the combustion grates he described makes no sense. Which solution to the problem of mass cremation would have made sense has been demonstrated by experiences gathered during the mass incineration of animal carcass outdoors, which make the entire Treblinka scenario alleged by witnesses even more absurd. The basis of these experiences is the mass incineration of livestock that had become necessary due to foot-and-mouth disease. In particular, the epidemic that broke out in England in 2001 is worth mentioning,<sup>126</sup> during which some six million cattle, pigs and sheep perished – the number is purely coincidental. Due to the lack of cremation capacity of Britain's animal-carcass incineration plants, most of these livestock carcasses had to be incinerated, or at least charred, on pyres outdoors.

The documentation compiled during this epidemic was gathered by a German researcher who took the following parameters from it, which we haven't considered here yet:<sup>127</sup>

1. In order to be able to service the entire surface of a pyre, it should not be wider than 2.5 m (8.2 ft) and not higher than 2 m (6.6 ft), the latter also in order to prevent the heap from toppling over. Furthermore, for ease of maintenance – assembling and clearing the pyre – it should be sunk into the ground only slightly, but certainly not in pits several meters deep. Grossman's grates would not have been 20 meters wide, but only one-eighth of it, and the usable area would be correspondingly (200 m × 2.5 m =) 500 m<sup>2</sup> per grate.

<sup>123</sup> *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952, p. 512.

<sup>124</sup> Cf. A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 181; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), pp. 171, 176.

<sup>125</sup> J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 155.

<sup>126</sup> See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001\\_United\\_Kingdom\\_foot-and-mouth\\_outbreak](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001_United_Kingdom_foot-and-mouth_outbreak).

<sup>127</sup> Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); updated in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 128-140.



2. From these constraints it results that the packing density of such a pyre, when using fresh wood, would be about 4 to 5 average human corpses per running meter (3.3 ft), hence up to 2,500 corpses on Grossman's grate (or 3,125, if we extend his grate to 250 m).
3. Pyres of these sizes generally burn a whole day long, but the heat of the embers under the upper ash layer continues for days, up to a week if the heap is left undisturbed.
4. The infernal heat generated by such pyres makes it impossible to stay in its vicinity for a prolonged period without protective clothing, let alone to work there. In case such pyres are located close to each other, one had to leave a minimal distance of approximately 50 m (164 ft) between them in order to enable work at either of these pyres while the other was burning. This also takes into consideration that sufficient space had to be available for the transport of bodies and fuel, as well as for the removal of ashes and other burnt residue.

If assuming that it took two days for a pyre to burn down, for the embers to cease glowing, and for the pyre to cool down – red-hot ashes cannot be sifted by hand<sup>128</sup> – four types of Grossman's grates, reduced to a width of 2.5 m, would have been needed for the 5,800 bodies daily. Assuming that these were *not* placed in deep pits but only slightly sunk into the ground, and each at a distance of 50 m from each other, the four pyres required an area of  $[(4 \times 2.5 \text{ m} + 3 \times 50 \text{ m}) \times 250 \text{ m}] =$  some 40,000 m<sup>2</sup> (387,000 sq.ft.; instead of the 12,000 m<sup>2</sup>/116,000 sq.ft. for the three burning pits calculated earlier), which is more than twice the surface area of the claimed extermination area. However, the enormous amounts of excavated soil for the claimed deep pits would be eliminated.

All this shows that the stories spread by Grossman and many Holocaust witnesses about burning pits several meters deep, which are utter nonsense from a practical point of view, are the result of a vivid imagination.

All these calculations are based on the number of victims (875,000) specified by the Jerusalem court. If, on the other hand, one were to postulate the 3 million Treblinka victims alleged by Grossman and others, then the data ascertained in the previous must be multiplied by a factor of 3.5.

## 5.4. Post-War Forensic Investigations

### 5.4.1. Soviet Investigation in 1944

Immediately after their conquest of the area around the former Treblinka Camp in mid-August 1944, the Soviets established a commission and conducted an investigation between 15 and 23 August on the former site of the Treblinka I and Treblinka II camps.<sup>129</sup> Only in the Treblinka I Camp, however, did they find several individual graves and a few smaller mass graves with altogether about 300 bodies. Nevertheless, they did not shy away from writing the following in their report, among other things:<sup>130</sup>

*"The camp Treblinka II was an enormous death combine. [...]"*

*The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 × 6 m in size. 400 to 500 people were driven at a time into one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within 6 to 10 minutes. [...]"*

*The statements of the witnesses, the book 'A Year in Treblinka' [by Jankiel Wiernik], [...] confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. [...]"*

*At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it. [...]"*

<sup>128</sup> Of course, it would have been possible to extinguish the pyres with water towards the end, but that would have meant that there would have been much more cremation remains, and that it would have been impossible to sift through the resulting sludge – quite apart from the fact that such extinguishing is never mentioned by any witness.

<sup>129</sup> GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 15-43.

<sup>130</sup> Akt, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

*The oven – this was a large trench 250-300 m in length, 20-25 m in width and 5-6 m deep, excavated by an excavator. Driven into the bottom of the ditch were three rows of reinforced concrete posts, one-and-a-half m in height each. The posts were connected to one another by cross-beams. On these cross-beams rails were placed at intervals of 5 to 7 cm.”*

Hence, the Soviets went into this investigation with a preconceived notion shaped by the uberliar Jankiel Wiernik,<sup>131</sup> even though they could not find any material traces of the alleged atrocities in the Treblinka II Camp itself. The report concludes with six "conclusions", the first of which is also the most mendacious:

*“On the basis of the preliminary facts, the cremation of people has been determined beyond a doubt. The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million.”*

A few weeks later, on 15 September, another report was written where we can read, among other things:<sup>132</sup>

*“[...] it was actually a gas chamber consisting of three rooms. In the beginning, the method of pumping the air out of rooms by means of a small auto engine was employed. Then, as a result of the great number of those destined for death, they began to use chemicals. About 400 people could be crowded into this space at a time. On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed.”*

Hence, nothing more than propaganda.<sup>133</sup>

#### 5.4.2. Polish Investigation in 1945

No sooner had the Soviets laid down the spade than the Poles picked it up again. Although they carried out intensive excavations on the former site of the Treblinka II Camp between 9 and 13 November 1945, the result was disappointing, as the examining magistrate Zdzisław Łukasziewicz stated in his decision to halt the excavations:<sup>134</sup>

*“The Examining Judge of Siedlce, on November 13, 1945, rules in consideration of the fact that with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today, [...] in view of all these facts that work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka is to stop.”*

After the conclusion of his preliminary investigations, Łukasziewicz issued a protocol which was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344. In the third paragraph, which bears the title “Current condition of the camp terrain,” it says the following:<sup>135</sup>

*“No remnants of facilities of the former death camp exist any longer. [...] Nonetheless, there are still other traces that hint at the existence and functions of the camp. In the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand. In this mixture, one finds countless human bones, often still covered with tissue remains, which are in a condition of decomposition. [...] At a distance of some 100 m, there is now an unpleasant odor of burning and decay.”*

Attempts to determine the dimensions of former mass graves and the amount of human remains were evidently not made.<sup>136</sup>

It is worth noting that Łukasziewicz found bomb craters in the area of the alleged extermination camp, which were up to 6 meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very big bombs. Since these craters cannot be seen on aerial photographs from 1944

<sup>131</sup> For a more detailed critique of Jankiel Wiernik's testimonies see the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), passim, especially Section II.5.

<sup>132</sup> GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 43-47.

<sup>133</sup> For more details see Section III.1. in the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

<sup>134</sup> Document reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, “Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, Vol. XXVI, pp. 183-185, here p. 185.

<sup>135</sup> USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 19a-20 (pp. 3f. of the report).

<sup>136</sup> For more details see Section III.2. in the book by Mattogno and Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46).

after the German retreat,<sup>137</sup> one must assume that the Red Army has bombed the area after the conquest. That could explain why Łukasziewicz found isolated, widely scattered body parts, but no connected corpses.

#### 5.4.3. Australian Investigation in 1999

In October 1999, an expert team led by Australian engineer Richard Krege scanned some parts of the soil of the alleged Treblinka Extermination Camp with a ground-penetrating radar device (GPR) that he thought were the location of the former mass graves. A ground-penetrating radar device detects any disturbances of the soil layers, caused either by objects or by former digging activities, up to a depth of 20 meters (65 feet). The data gathered by Krege, however, did not show any evidence of disturbance in the soil whatsoever. Due to a lack of funding and time, however, he was unable to scan the rest of the camp. Some of the information leaked out,<sup>138</sup> but Krege refused to publish his entire dataset, because he considered it inconclusive, requiring much more data to allow for any tenable conclusions to be drawn from it.

In fact, since the Polish investigators dug up quite a few trenches in 1946, and because they also reported that the camp had been bombarded, leaving bombing craters of up to 6 m deep, and that locals had undertaken wild digs in search for valuables, any thorough GPR scan must at least find these features of disturbed soil – in addition to any hypothetical mass graves or remains thereof.

#### 5.4.4. British Investigation in 2011-2013

Haunted by the threat of a revisionist leadership in forensically investigating the Treblinka Camp with modern technology, a British team of forensic experts led by PhD student Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham set out in 2010 to find traces of the gas chambers as well as of the mass graves and incineration pits at Treblinka II using GPR and Lidar technology.<sup>139</sup>

To this very day, the results of this research evidently have not yet been published,<sup>140</sup> but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it,<sup>141</sup> which was also published as an article,<sup>142</sup> and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013.<sup>143</sup>

<sup>137</sup> See the contribution by John Ball in the present book.

<sup>138</sup> Richard Krege, “‘Vernichtungslager’ Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62–64; English: Richard Krege, “The 1999 Krege Report on the Treblinka Extermination Camp,” Feb 12, 2012; <https://codoh.com/library/document/6411/>; see also the brief documentary on this: R. Krege, “Forensic Investigation of Treblinka,” Jan 1, 2001; <https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/treblinka.mpg>.

<sup>139</sup> Light detection and ranging, a method similar to radar, only it uses visible light; see <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lidar>.

<sup>140</sup> In her published PhD thesis: Caroline Sturdy Colls, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015, on pp. 51, 83, she cites herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University. Her website cites it as “In Prep.”: <https://www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications>. In other papers, she simply refers to her PhD thesis, which does not go into specifics of her Treblinka research: Caroline Sturdy Colls, “Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland,” *Holocaust Studies and Materials* (English edition), 3 (2013), pp. 253–289; and *idem*, “Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d’extermination de Treblinka,” in: Jean Guilaïne, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261–274, which refers to her PhD thesis and the previous paper. Her website announces a paper as “Sturdy Colls, C. 2018 (In Press). Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps. In: Vareka, P. and Symonds, J. *Dark Modernities*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.” – but that book hasn’t see the light of day yet either.

<sup>141</sup> Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4.

<sup>142</sup> BBC “Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust,” *BBC Magazine*, Jan. 23, 2012; [www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363](http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363).

<sup>143</sup> BBC “Treblinka: Inside Hitler’s Secret Death Camp,” BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; <https://vimeo.com/120776242>; Smithsonian, “Treblinka: Hitler’s Killing Machine”; [www.smithsonian-ianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868](http://www.smithsonian-ianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868).

The Swedish revisionist scholar Thomas Kues has analyzed these public statements by Ms. Sturdy Colls.<sup>144</sup> If we assume that all the areas where Ms. Sturdy Colls located disturbed soil were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m<sup>3</sup>. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m<sup>3</sup>, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If assuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, but rather leftovers from the Soviet and Polish digs of 1944/45, the Soviet bombardment prior to that, and from wild digs of locals, then the actual capacity is considerably lower than that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed, if witness claims are true.

## 6. Summary

To summarize the most important points of the previous:

1. Eyewitness testimony regarding the location, dimensions and internal structure of the supposed extermination camp Treblinka are utterly inconsistent and contradictory, and virtually impossible to reconcile with actual facts.
2. The alleged killing methods reveal an outlandish imagination. For this reason, all the alleged killing methods other than the Diesel technique have generally been consigned to the Memory Hole.
3. However, Diesel-exhaust gas is not suited to mass murder of human beings.
4. The introduction of exhaust gas from heavy Diesel engines into a hermetically sealed, brick-walled room results in the destruction of the facility in question. The same goes for the removal of the air from such rooms.
5. Given the size of the rooms and the great numbers of victims hermetically locked up in them, as described by the witnesses, death by asphyxiation would have occurred within a relatively short time.
6. The burial pits and cremation sites described would have covered an area far greater than the entire so-called death camp.
7. Empirical knowledge as well as the laws of physics prove that corpses cannot burn by themselves.
8. The quantity of wood required for cremation of the victims would have been so great that there would most definitely be Reichsbahn papers documenting the transports, but no such papers have been found to date. There is also no evidence for the deforestation of large forested areas in the vicinity of Treblinka.
9. The witnesses make no mention of large quantities of fuel or of their transportation to the camp and the cremation sites.
10. Pulverizing more than 35 million pounds of cremation remains with wooden stampers, sheets of metal, and sieves is not a method suitable for the elimination of evidence for human body parts.
11. A minimum of 8,000 Jewish laborers would have been needed to manage all the work involved in the alleged elimination-without-a-trace of the bodies of the Treblinka gas-sing victims.
12. The existence of gigantic quantities of ashes, bones and charred wood could still be conclusively proven even today.
13. An investigation that was ordered by a Polish court and included excavations in Treblinka yielded no proof for the claims of the witnesses. No large mass graves, no gigantic

<sup>144</sup> Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," Jan. 27, 2012, <http://codoh.com/library/document/3952>; Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 311-324; Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 939-952.

amounts of human ashes, and no signs of large-scale disturbances of the soil as entailed in the creation of mass graves or burning pits were found.

14. It is also proven that after the camp was dismantled the Germans had engaged in no camouflage activities – such as planting lupine or trees, as witnesses have claimed.

According to the December 2, 1941, edition of the official *Amtlicher Anzeiger* of the German occupation forces, Treblinka was to become a labor camp.<sup>145</sup> One might be surprised that the German occupation powers would officially announce the setting-up of the camp, but there simply was not anything secret about labor camps. The Malkinia camp was probably a transit camp for further transport to eastern settlements in Belarus and Ukraine.

In conclusion, it should be stressed once again that disputing (‘denying’) the Holocaust is still a criminal offense in the Federal Republic of Germany. The ‘self-evident nature’ of the Treblinka Holocaust as proclaimed by the courts is based solely on

*eyewitness testimony.*

In light of the circumstances described here, it is not surprising that by now even the staff of the Holocaust Memorial Site at Jerusalem admit<sup>146</sup> that the heart of the problem with the Treblinka camps is the

*eyewitness testimony.*

<sup>145</sup> Directive of Nov. 15, 1941. *Amtsblatt für den Distrikt Warschau*, Dec. 16, 1941, p. 116; reproduced in: S. Wojtczak, “Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II”, in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, 1975, Vol. 26, pp. 183-185, here pp. 155f.; also in: *Amtlicher Anzeiger*, Dec. 2, 1941; cited in: Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 352; reproduced in: Czesław Pilichowski, *No Time-Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980), no page number; an internal German document dated July 7, 1942, refers to the “Treblinka labor camp” (Treblinka I), which means that it was operating at the same time as the nearby “extermination center” (Treblinka II); reprinted in: Helmut Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1966, p. 245; all according to M. Weber, A. Allen, “Treblinka: Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on ‘Death Camp’ Claims,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158.

<sup>146</sup> Cf. also the experiences of I. Weckert, described in her Subchapter 4.3. of her contribution to the present volume.



# Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments

HERBERT TIEDEMANN

*“Courage means seeking the truth and proclaiming it!”*

Jean Jaurès

## 1. Preamble

The subject of ‘Babi Yar’ is confusing in many respects. For a general overview, this brief summary shall therefore identify the major problem areas:

1. The mass murder at Babi Yar took place almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the killing was allegedly first planned.
2. Depending on the source, the number of victims varies by as much as two orders of magnitude.
3. Widely different methods and weapons are alleged for the murders.
4. There is also no consensus on where the killings took place.
5. The witnesses and reports make highly contradictory claims in other respects as well.
6. In some cases, the number of alleged victims by far exceeds the number of Jews remaining in Kiev after the Soviet evacuation.
7. To date there has been no forensic investigation of the murder site and weapons. No attempts were ever made to secure any evidence.
8. It is also odd that the Soviets would use a site as a location for a garbage dump and garbage-incineration site where countless victims were allegedly murdered by the arch-enemy during the ‘Great Patriotic War.’
9. And finally, the allegations are refuted by wartime air photos.

Standard scientific methods will be employed to examine the issues briefly touched on above. Following some introductory information for a better general understanding of the topic, individual sections will present the first reports, eyewitness accounts and other sources, and will discuss specific questions that arise in context. A separate section is devoted to general questions.<sup>1</sup>

## 2. By Way of an Introduction

The conquest of Kiev by German armed forces on September 19, 1941 by no means heralded the end of unrest for this city. Kiev had hardly been occupied when “tremendous explosions occurred one after another.”<sup>2</sup> On September 24, the Hotel Continental was blown up, along with the headquarters of the rear area of the German 6th Army. On September 25, a conflagration of the downtown area of Kiev, around Khreshchatyk Street, continued to spread. Mines had destroyed almost all public buildings – *after* the German forces had moved in. By the end of September, a Soviet mining map had been found which showed about 50 objects readied for remote-controlled detonation. In addition, an enormous quantity of mines, explosives and ‘Molotov Cocktails’ had also been discovered. Most of the city center had burned down and some 50,000 persons were homeless. Hundreds of German soldiers had been killed fighting the fires. Many organized saboteurs and partisans were left behind in the city abandoned by the Soviets; Kiev was still a battlefield.

<sup>1</sup> For another thoroughly critical study of the alleged mass murder of Babi Yar with even more documents and reports about this event, e.g., an unsigned copy of a document without letterhead, filed in *Bundesarchiv – Militärarchiv*, rev. RH 26-454/28, (strange report of an unknown “*Kriegsverwaltungsrat*” from October 2, 1941), cf. esp. U. Walendy, “Babi Yar – Die Schlucht ‘mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden’?,” in *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.

<sup>2</sup> General Jodl, on June 4, 1946, in Nuremberg before the International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. XV, p. 329.



According to a document of a rather suspicious origin presented at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), all Jews were allegedly arrested, and 33,771 of them were executed on September 29 and 30 in retaliation for the ‘arson.’ This document does not indicate where this execution took place.<sup>3</sup>

Prior to the evacuation, about 175,000<sup>4</sup> but possibly as few as 160,000<sup>5</sup> Jews lived in Kiev. Yet *Einsatzgruppen* Incident Report No. 106 of October 7, 1941, which gives two different numbers for the Jewish death toll on two different pages (p. 13: 35,000, p. 15: 33,771) but again does not say where the presumed massacre happened, claims about the number of Jews residing in Kiev:<sup>6</sup>

“The number of Jews allegedly amounts to 300,000.”

The Jews were allegedly instructed, by means of posters, to bring their possessions, and gather at a street corner on September 29, 1941. From there, it is said, they would be marched to Babi Yar at the northwestern outskirts of Kiev.<sup>7</sup>

‘Babi Yar’ translates roughly as ‘Ravine of Old Women.’ It is not, however, a ravine, but rather a branching system of erosion channels, from 30 ft. to about 3,000 ft. across and from zero to about 150 ft. depths at the wider sections of the larger western gorges.

The eastern part of this erosion feature was about 1,300 ft. in length and a maximum of 30 ft. in width and extended from the north approaching the Jewish Cemetery lying on its eastern side to about 200 ft. This Cemetery measured roughly 1,300 ft. × 1,000 ft. The broader branch of this erosion feature is located about ¼ mile farther to the west. To the south of the Jewish Cemetery is Melnikova Street, and to the southeast there is a large military camp that already shows up on air photos dating from May 17, 1939.<sup>8</sup> Not the erosion gully next to the Jewish Cemetery, but the entire extensively fissured area was called Babi Yar. On September 29 and 30, 1941, it is said, countless victims – most of them Jews – were murdered there. But also in this case, no one ever took the trouble of confirming the various allegations and witness statements by means of detailed forensic investigations. An objective analysis is thus required.

### 3. Press Reports

1. On October 21, 1941, the London office of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) reported that the pro-National-Socialist Ukrainian newspaper *Krakiwski Wisti*, published in Krakow, had written

“[...] that soon after the occupation of the city [Kiev], all Jews, including men, women and children of all ages, were taken from their homes and driven into barbed-wire enclosures located at the outskirts of Kiev. From there they were driven by foot to an undisclosed destination.”<sup>9</sup>

- Some 160,000 to 170,000 Jews, but according to *Einsatzgruppen* Incident Report 106 as many as 300,000 Jews, lived in Kiev at the start of the war. The orderly gathering

<sup>3</sup> Document R-102 in *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 272-303, here pp. 292f.: “Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR. (Berichtszeit vom 1.-31.10.1941)”

<sup>4</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971, Vol. 10, p. 994.

<sup>5</sup> Yisrael Gutman (chief ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 133f.; cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, Vol. 1, pp. 144ff.

<sup>6</sup> *Bundesarchiv* [Federal Archives] Koblenz, R 58/218; J. Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982, Vol. 10, pp. 51ff.; the text of all Incident Reports (*Ereignismeldungen*) and related documents of the *Einsatzgruppen* are printed in: Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus (eds.), *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, 3 Vols., Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 2011/2013/2014.

<sup>7</sup> E. R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991, pp. 7f., 84, 86, 137, 141, 143f., 166f., 195f., 477.

<sup>8</sup> US National Archives, Record Group No. 373, exposure 45.

<sup>9</sup> The report was written by the leaders of the Central Ukrainian Charitable Committee (Krakow) who arrived in Kiev on Sept. 29, 1941, for their first visit of the ‘liberated’ capital of Ukraine. The leader of this mission was Prof. Kubyiovych, editor of the *Encyclopedia of Ukraine* (cf. note 61). I owe this information to Dr. Myroslaw Dragan, who also provided me a copy of the pertinent article from *Krakiwski Wisti*.

- and transfer of such great numbers of people would have been noticed by countless witnesses, all of whom would have attested to a 'mass migration' of people with their possessions. Why are there no such witnesses?
- The report mentions neither a date nor a place. It is claimed that the Jews were driven on foot from barbed-wire enclosures to an unknown destination, but not that they were murdered "at the outskirts of Kiev."
  - During March 1996 major Ukrainian newspapers reported that Ukrainian American historians determined that the Jews were deported from Babi Yar via the nearby military railroad station to Minsk. During the stay behind barbed wired enclosures, Germans allegedly extracted from the Jews the "customary war tax" in valuables.<sup>10</sup>
2. On November 13 the secret broadcasting station of the Polish Underground in Lvov (Lemberg) issued another report<sup>11</sup> which was passed on through Warsaw and was received and deciphered in London on November 17 via 819 Selim, a secret Polish receiving station in Istanbul:<sup>12</sup>
- "Germans and Ukrainians are slaughtering Jews by the thousands: in Kiev 35,000 [have been] shot, about 3,000 small children were murdered with clubs by Ukrainians [...]"*
- The tale of the clubbing murders was not publicized by the Polish government-in-exile.
- How could the Jews be shot in Kiev if, according to 1., they had been driven off to an unknown destination?
  - Why is no place or date given despite the importance of the message?
3. On November 16, 1941, the JTA then offered the following cryptic message:<sup>13</sup>
- "Somewhere in Europe [...] from an unimpeachable source that 52,000 men, women and children [...] were mercilessly and systematically executed [...] in accordance with the cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination [...]."*
- Why was this hair-raising news item squeezed in among rather trivial reports despite the fact that it could have prompted an international outcry?
  - Why, again, are the place and date, as well as further details, not given?
  - Was the Jewish Telegraphic Agency aware of the "cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination" even before the 'Nazi' authorities themselves, who were responsible for the Final Solution and who are said to have been informed about it cursorily only on January 20, 1942, during the 'Wannsee Conference'?
4. On December 31, 1941, the JTA wrote:<sup>14</sup>
- "[...] the latest report from Kiev which reached here today through secret channels gives a horrible picture of what has happened to the Jews in that city since the Nazi occupation. The report reveals that, in addition to executing practically the entire Jewish male population of Kiev on the charge that the Jews who remained in the city were 'Soviet spies and guerrillas,' the Nazi military command ordered thousands of Jews confined in mined cemetery grounds. The victims, most of them women, were blown up by the exploding mines. Those who survived were machine-gunned to death by the German soldiers. (Earlier reports estimate that 52,000 Jews were murdered in Kiev when the Nazis first occupied the city.)"*

And in the following paragraph:

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Voldymyr Katylnyckyj in *The Kiev Evening News*, March 16-19, 1996; a few days later this was allegedly reprinted in *For Free Ukraine* (Lviv). On July 10, 1997, the body of Katylnyckyj and his mother were found with multiple stab wounds in their modest apartment. This unchecked information were supplied by Myroslaw Dragan.

<sup>11</sup> Radiogram No. 346/KK.

<sup>12</sup> M. Wolski, *Fact Sheet on the Occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Babi Yar Massacre*, Stamford, CT, Oct. 1991, pp. 2f.; excerpt: M. Wolski, "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *RHR* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58.

<sup>13</sup> J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpublished manuscript).

<sup>14</sup> JTA Daily News Bulletin, Vol. VIII no. 316, Wed., Dec. 31, 1941: "Retreating Nazi Armies Intensify Anti-Jewish Terror in Ukraine," Jewish Telegraphic Agency, New York.

“[...] the Nazi military forces [...] issued an order in the middle of December requesting all the remaining Jews in Kiev to report to the occupation authorities on a certain date. Aware of the fact that the order meant a new Jewish massacre, many Jewish mothers killed their children and committed suicide, while elderly Jews threw themselves to death by jumping from open windows [...].”

- Did the armed forces commit the atrocities?
  - The men were shot. Where? When?
  - The women were blown up by exploding mines, and in a cemetery. What happened to the children?
  - The latter would have required many tens of thousands of anti-personnel mines, which would then have been unavailable for more important use in the war. It takes a considerable amount of time and work to mine an area. And how were the bodies removed from the mined area afterwards?
  - How does the story of the Jews remaining in Kiev fit in with the other reports?
  - How likely are the infanticides and suicides? Any witnesses?
5. On January 6, 1942, Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, announced to the governments allied with the Soviet Union:<sup>15</sup>
- “A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, was gathered in the Jewish Cemetery of Kiev. Before they were shot, all were stripped naked and beaten. The first persons selected for shooting were forced to lie face down at the bottom of a ditch and were shot with automatic rifles. Then the Germans threw a little earth on them. The next group of people selected was forced to lie on top of them, and shot, and so on.”*
- It takes many workers and a great deal of time to strip and beat up tens of thousands of people. And how long would it take to force as many people as constitute the entire population of a medium-sized city to lie down in groups at the bottom of a ditch? How many people would it take to shovel a layer of earth over each layer of bodies?
  - In order to shoot people with automatic rifles, one needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. 100,000 rifle bullets weigh about 2,820 pounds. Since especially their lead core survives for practically forever, finding them ought to be an easy matter. Why have no investigations ever been conducted? Why do none of Kiev's inhabitants mention the noise of firing?
  - Automatic rifles?
  - About 30,000 m<sup>3</sup> (1,060,000 cu.ft.) of soil must be excavated to accommodate 50,000 bodies. When was this excavation done, and by whom? Even given a mass grave depth of 5 m (16.5 ft.), the graves would have taken up an area of more than 6,000 m<sup>2</sup> (64,500 sq.ft.). What about excavation problems caused by a rocky soil, and what about the resultant time required?
  - Why do the needle-sharp air photos show not even the slightest trace of any disturbances of the ground?<sup>16</sup>
  - Molotov's alleged location of the executions contradicts other testimony.
6. The JTA report of March 15, 1942:<sup>17</sup>
- “240,000 Jews executed by Gestapo in Ukraine”*
- and
- “burying Jewish victims at one great tract of land, near Kiev, by Germans even before life left them [...] ground moving in waves.”*
- Patek also comments on this:<sup>18</sup>

<sup>15</sup> V. M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942, p. 14.

<sup>16</sup> G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence*, 6th ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020, pp. 154-156; cf. John Ball's contribution, this volume.

<sup>17</sup> Jewish Telegraphic Agency, *Daily News Bulletin*, March 15, 1942, p. 1, JDC Representative Reports.

<sup>18</sup> J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13); cf. E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 102.

*“S. Bertrand Jacobson, chief representative of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, [...] quoted one Hungarian soldier declaring that [at] one great tract of land, near Kiev, the Ukrainian capital, he saw the ground move in waves. The Germans, he said, had just conducted mass executions of Jews and had buried their victims even before life had left them.”*

- Place?
  - Date?
  - Murder weapons?
  - How can a ground move in waves?
  - Were spectators admitted – Hungarian soldiers, for example?
7. On July 20, 1942, the *Podziemna Obsługa Prasy Pozagettowej*, the Warsaw Ghetto’s underground press agency, claimed:<sup>19</sup>
- “Not a single Jew is left in Kiev because Germans have thrown the entire Jewish population in Kiev into the river Dnjepr.”*
- Was there not one among all those tens of thousands who could swim? This killing method would have endangered the troops’ own water supply, while also causing a very considerable danger of epidemic – a nightmare for any troop commander.
  - The bodies would have drifted downstream and been noticed by countless witnesses. Why are there no such witnesses?
8. On October 28, 1942, the JTA reported:<sup>20</sup>
- “[...] killing the Jewish victims by Germans on the site of the former Zaitsev’s brick factory in Kiev, followed by carting and dumping of bodies into the Dnjepr river.”*
- Another version of the murder and the murder site!
  - How were they killed?
  - Why are there no witnesses?
9. The same issue adds yet another variant on the murder:<sup>20</sup>
- “[...] 32 Jewish orphans in the woods who were lined up and then the Nazis deliberately drove their tanks over these children, crushing all of them, and compelled the accompanying 118 non-Jewish orphans to bury them.”*
- Did the German armed forces have nothing more pressing to do than to engage in murderous tank maneuvers in the woods? The German tanks of that time were not very well motorized and quite slow, and poorly suited for use in the woods and for such a task. Their tracks were only about 12 inches wide, while the ground clearance was large, approximately 18 inches. Close-range visibility out of tanks was very poor.
  - Where are the witnesses from among the 118 non-Jewish orphans?
  - How credible is it that the murderers would let 118 witnesses (children!) watch?
10. W. H. Lawrence reported from Kiev:<sup>21</sup>
- “50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed.”*
- Instead of specifics regarding the place, date, murder weapons and further evidence, the *New York Times* wrote:
- “The evidence remaining is sparse.”*
11. On the evening of February 28, 1944, Radio Moscow reported about German atrocities in Kiev. They came up with another method of murder:<sup>22</sup>
- “More than 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, or poisoned in murder vans by the Germans during the occupation of Kiev.”*
- Date?

<sup>19</sup> “Kijow,” in *Podziemna Obsługa Prasy Pozagettowej*; cf. Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, Ringelblum-I file, p. no. illegible, July 18, 1942.

<sup>20</sup> JTA Daily News Bulletin, “Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-Occupied Russia Reported by Partisans,” by JTA from Kujbishev; JTA New York edition, Oct. 28, 1942, p. 3.

<sup>21</sup> H. W. Lawrence, “50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed,” *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1943, p. 3.

<sup>22</sup> J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 9.

- Place?
- The number of victims has grown to almost 200,000, which would make it even easier to secure evidence. Why was this not done?
- ‘Gas vans’ are a very questionable killing method and are absent in later sources.<sup>4f.</sup>

## 4. Eyewitness Accounts

1. In November 1943, a certain “Aloshin” told W. H. Lawrence, reporter for the *New York Times*:<sup>21,23</sup>

“[...] German troops [...] ordered them into the ravine, where they were directed to give up their valuables. Part of their clothing also was removed. Then [...] they were placed on a platform, machine-gunned and thrown into the ravine.”

- So now it was the *Wehrmacht* who were the killers. Does this fit in with the other reports, for example the ‘Incident reports’?<sup>24</sup>
- How were the clothing and the valuables removed from the ravine?
- Mass murder on a platform? Why? And if so, then it would have been possible for groups at most, not all at once. When was the platform built, and by whom?
- In a narrow, winding ravine, the line-ups of people to be executed cannot be very long. One cannot simply swing the machine gun/s in any large angle without endangering one’s own people, without losing accuracy and penetration at oblique angles, and without facilitating the escape of some of the victims.
- The bodies must be removed as the groups are executed, otherwise they would result in an enormous pile. If one allows ten minutes for the undressing, shooting and removal of the bodies from each group of at most 100 people, then the murder would have taken at least 83 hours.
- How is it possible to lead the victims into the ravine and then throw them into that same ravine after shooting them?
- In late September, dusk comes relatively early in Kiev. On September 29, it rained heavily, all the roads were soggy; on the 30th, it rained and snowed, and road conditions deteriorated even more.<sup>25</sup> Since it is impossible to execute groups of any appreciable size in the dark, the murder could have been carried out only during the daylight hours, *i.e.*, it would have taken more than a week. Bright floodlights are not an option in wartime, especially near the front – and with partisans in the vicinity. And Wiehn<sup>26</sup> raves about beautiful September days!

2. Vilkis, a Jew born in Odessa, reports:<sup>13,27</sup>

“[...] a near-by Jewish cemetery, where marble grave markers were removed and brought to Babi Yar, where they formed crude stoves [...] but [the bodies] did not burn well because of lack of draft.”

Vilkis goes on to claim that the Germans sent prisoners into the cemetery to get the iron rails from the graves (?), which were then used to construct cremation grates. During the

<sup>23</sup> World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946 (repub. by Nexus Press, N.Y. 1981), p. 360. The Literature Commission of the Soviet Anti-Fascist Committees, chaired by Ilya Ehrenburg, brought various eyewitness accounts into circulation between 1944 and 1980. These statements were incorporated into various “Black Books” published in the U.S., the Soviet Union, Romania and Israel. For example, Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 5, Vol. 1, p. 135), refers to *The Black Book of Soviet Jewry*, Holocaust Publications, New York 1981, by Ehrenburg and Grossman, which is also on occasion referred to as having been published by a “Holocaust Library”, and 1980 is also given as a year of publication (although all editions carry the same ISBN number). The book was distributed by Schocken Books. The above-mentioned 1946 edition, although based on Grossman’s and Ehrenburg’s material, does not mention them. In 2003, a new edition based on Grossman’s and Ehrenburg’s original manuscript was published: I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 2003.

<sup>24</sup> For a more detailed critique of all event reports referring to this alleged massacre, cf. U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 22–32.

<sup>25</sup> U. Walendy, *ibid.*, p. 30.

<sup>26</sup> E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 20.

<sup>27</sup> *The Black Book*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 361.

- cremation, the Germans had also brought other victims in murder vans in which they had been asphyxiated. These too, he contends, were cremated.
- People and transportation are required to move marble grave markers. Where are the witnesses? Why has no one ever searched for these grave stones as evidence?
  - How many of these gravestone grates would have to be constructed in order to incinerate that many bodies in such a crude manner? Would it even work at all?
  - Where did the enormous quantities of fuel come from? Based on findings from India – the only country where bodies are cremated in the manner under discussion here – we note: To achieve a marginally adequate, but nevertheless still only partial cremation, 200,000 bodies would require at least 51 million pounds of firewood – a pile 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and 34 miles long. Who cut this firewood, and where? How was this huge quantity transported? Who carried the countless bodies to the cremation site? Who removed the remains? Where are the witnesses from among this veritable army of laborers?
  - The claim that cremation gratings were constructed from graveside rails is even less credible; when loaded, these gratings would have collapsed almost immediately due to the heat.
3. The unnamed son-in-law of one Chaim Shapiro, who had been taken to Babi Yar, recounted:<sup>13</sup>
- “At the cemetery the Jews were forced to undress. Fifty six thousand (56,000) Jews were slaughtered. Those who did not die instantly were buried alive. [...] on the tenth day [after the shooting] we were driven to Lukianova [Babi Yar] ravine. We stood there panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried to us from under the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.”*
- From where does Chaim Shapiro’s son-in-law get his information? What is his name, anyhow?
  - Why was he not among the victims? After all, wasn’t everyone allegedly killed?
  - What was the date?
  - Where is the murder site?
  - Why is the place where the victims undressed not the same as the other witnesses claim?
  - What would a forensic doctor say about the rivers of blood allegedly streaming from bodies killed ten days earlier? The part about the blood crying from the earth is from the Bible; in Genesis 4:10 we read:
- “The voice of thy brother’s blood crieth unto me from the ground.”*
- Can hair spontaneously turn gray?
  - Were Jews forcibly driven to the site of the mass murder in order to produce witnesses?
4. In E. R. Wiehn’s book, L. Levitas<sup>28</sup> tells of a certain Riva Kogut, who was later known as Raissa Genrichovna Dashkevich:
- “Early on September 29 the Kiev Jews walked in a continuous line in the direction of Syretz to the train station [...] First the documents were taken away and [...] thrown onto a pile, at the next point the luggage was taken away, [...] already on the grounds of the Jewish cemetery, the people were forced with clubs to undress and were then driven to the ravine. That was the ravine of Babi Yar. Then the people were driven [...] down the slope of the ravine. [...] where narrow, terrace-like places had already been prepared. [...] From the opposite side came the thunder of machine guns. There, [...] hundreds of Jews were shot. [...] Everything happened so fast, [...] blows [...] dog bites [...]. The people lost their minds, many turned gray with horror. [...] A severe chill and the pain in my head forced me to move; I began to climb up. [...]”*
- To the train station?

<sup>28</sup> E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 252f.

- Beaten up on the cemetery grounds?
  - Narrow terraces had been prepared? By whom? When, in the brief time since the taking of Kiev?
  - Gunned down with machine guns from across the ravine?
  - Dog bites?
  - Multiple graying of the hair?
  - Hundreds of victims – not tens or even hundreds of thousands?
5. Dimitri Orlow, one of the alleged witnesses quoted in a 1980 *Black Book* from the ‘Holocaust Library,’<sup>29</sup> testified:

*“An entire office operation with desks had been set up in an open area. The crowd waiting at the barriers erected by the Germans at the end of the street could not see the desks. Thirty to forty persons at a time were separated from the crowd and led under armed guard for ‘registration.’ Documents and valuables were taken away. The documents were immediately thrown onto the ground, and witnesses have testified that the square was covered with a thick layer of discarded papers, torn passports, and union identification cards. Then Germans forced everyone to strip naked: girls, women, children, old men. [...] Their clothing was gathered up and carefully folded. Rings were ripped from the fingers of the naked men and women, and these doomed people were forced to stand at the edge of a deep ravine, where the executioners shot them at pointblank range. The bodies fell over the cliff, and small children were thrown in alive. Many went insane when they reached the place of execution.”*

Orlow allegedly saw all of this in the space of a few minutes, from the grounds of a cable factory.<sup>30</sup>

- Date?
- Where was the office operation set up?
- How much personnel and time would the various operations require?
- Soviet citizens did not carry passports!
- Corroborating witnesses???
- Even if the people at the barriers could not see the desks, they would not have failed to hear the gunfire. Why was there no attempt at escape, especially after dark? The rugged, fissured region was ideal for that.
- At this point, an important general note. More than half of the alleged route taken to the execution site ran through built-up urban areas. Why did Stalin’s thugs fail to locate decent witnesses even in this area? Why are there also no witnesses or reports from the *Wehrmacht*? Vacationers, for example, would hardly have kept such horrible events to themselves.
- We learn that groups of thirty to forty persons at a time were led off under armed guard. How much time would this alone take?
- Children and girls? According to Jewish and Soviet sources, almost everyone except for the elderly had been evacuated in time (for example, cf. the sources quoted by Sanning<sup>31</sup>).
- It would take a very long time to carefully remove and fold the clothing of such great numbers of people.
- So here the victims are standing at the edge of a deep ravine, in other words not *in* the ravine. Do people who were exposed to such an awful situation forget in only a very few years where the victims stood?
- The bullets that missed their targets still flew a long way! What measures were taken to ensure that German units were not accidentally shot in the process? One of the military camps, for example, was only about a fifth of a mile away from the execution site.

<sup>29</sup> I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 9; cf. J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13) as well as E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 147.

<sup>30</sup> Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *ibid.*

<sup>31</sup> W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California 1983, Chapters 2 and 4.



- The size of the pile of bodies soon would have become problematic. The executed victims must be moved off. Imagine, if you will, how long it would take two persons to extract one body from the bloody pile (which does not offer a very stable surface to stand on), to move it many dozens of yards on average, to deposit it and then to return to the pile of corpses. The place had to be cleared prior to new executions, and then to be manned. Added to this is the bringing-in of the earth and the covering of the mass graves with that earth. Why are there no witnesses for any of this either? Why do the air photos not show any traces of all this?
  - Small children were thrown in alive. Were they sorted out first? Or did the executioners shoot past them? Was the shooting interrupted for this horrible activity?
  - Where was the cable factory from where Orlow was able to observe all this in a few minutes?
6. According to Orlow,<sup>13</sup> other witnesses said that Germans “dashed the little ones against the rock.” Anyone who reads the Bible attentively will find that Holocaust tales are nothing new to the Jews (Genesis 6, Genesis 19:24, Exodus 11, Joshua 6, Matthew 2:16). Furthermore, pious people in particular draw inspiration from scripture. Psalms 137:9:  
*“Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.”*
7. Tamara Mikhasev:<sup>7,13,32</sup>  
*“[...] a young Russian woman whose Jewish husband was a Commander in the Red Army [...] left the place of execution with an ethnic German who was married to a Jewish woman. [...] This Russified German picked up the boy [his son] again, kissed his eyes and said farewell to his wife and mother-in-law.”*
- So, a young Russian woman and an ethnic German were admitted as spectators at the execution site to witness the top-secret mass execution of the Jews?
  - Mikhasev embellishes her story with the barking of many dogs, and with dance melodies blaring from loudspeakers to drown out the screams of the victims.<sup>33</sup>
8. The Jewess Nesya Elgort tells us:<sup>7,13,34</sup>  
*“With her little son [she] miraculously escaped [...] untouched by the bullets [...] [from] under a heap of warm bloody bodies [...] hundreds and thousands of bodies piled on top of each other. [...] It is now difficult for me to understand how I got out of that ravine of death, but I crawled out, driven by an instinct for self-preservation.”*
- Neither Nesya Elgort nor her little son was hit by a bullet! How did she manage to crawl out – with her child! – from beneath an enormous pile of bodies? Even with optimum positioning – which is more than unlikely, given the circumstances – the bodies ultimately would have weighted down the thoraces of mother and son to the point where breathing became impossible. One must also ask whether she or the child would not have been harmed by the impact of a body falling down on them, even from as little as 6 to 10 ft. above?
  - She escaped unnoticed from the ravine. Were there no guards?
  - Why were only women able to escape, but not a single one of the men, who in this case would have been physically better qualified?
9. The Jewess Yelena Borodansky-Knysh arrived at Babi Yar<sup>7,13,35</sup>  
*“[...] [when] it was already dark. [...] They took our clothing [...] and led us about fifty meters away, where they took our documents, money, rings, ear-rings. They wanted to remove the gold teeth of one old man, and he tried to resist. [...] At about midnight the command was given in German for us to line up. [...] A second later bodies started falling on me. [...] We were sandwiched between bodies.*

<sup>32</sup> I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 3, 8.

<sup>33</sup> E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 148.

<sup>34</sup> I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 8f.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 9f.

[...] A German soldier was checking with a bayonet to make sure no one was still alive. By chance he was standing on me, so the bayonet blew passed me.

[...] I freed myself, got up, and took my unconscious daughter in my arms. I walked along ravines. [...] Crawling over ravines, I made my way to the village of Babi Yar."

She also provides this sideline story from the place of horror:<sup>36</sup>

"I'll never forget one girl, Sara; she was about fifteen years old. I can't describe how beautiful she was. Her mother was [...] killed with a rifle butt [...]. Five or six Germans stripped [the girl] naked, but I didn't see what happened after that. I didn't see."

- Why did this witness arrive at Babi Yar only after it had gotten dark? On what day, anyway?
- Many witnesses would have noticed the great crowd of victims-to-be between the time of their morning gathering at the street corner and their much later arrival at the undressing-place. Where are all these witnesses?
- The Jews allegedly had to report on the morning of September 29. But the murder took place not only on the 29th, but on September 30 as well. Wiehn<sup>37</sup> even claims that "the death march lasted three days and three nights." Where did the tens of thousands spend the night (or nights)?
- According to this version, the victims were first stripped naked and then, about 50 meters away, relieved of documents, money and jewelry. Was the procedure changed every other minute?!
- Why has no other witness mentioned that the victims' teeth were checked? How much time would that have taken?
- Did the Kiev Jews understand orders given in German?
- How can the German soldier have stood on Yelena Knysh if she was covered by bodies? How much time would it take to climb over mountains of bodies in order to kill anyone still living with a bayonet? Were victims not buried alive after all?
- During World War II, German units did not have any bayonets.
- Where exactly is the village of Babi Yar???
- How likely is the story of the girl Sara's forcible stripping by five or six Germans at once, perhaps even within the range of machine gun scatter?

10. One single eyewitness was permitted (or ordered) by the Soviets to testify abroad. In 1968, Dina Pronicheva testified in Darmstadt in the trial of 11 members of *Einsatzkommando* 4a. The case files are inaccessible to independent researchers! Philip Shabecoff, reporter for the *New York Times*, wrote:<sup>38</sup>

"When the shooting stopped, the walls of the ravine were dynamited and the rubble was shoveled over the bodies of the men, women and children who lay in it. Some were still alive when buried."

What A. Kuznetsov learned from Pronicheva and incorporated into his novel *Babi Yar*<sup>39</sup> does not agree with other testimony, for example:

"[...] machine-gunning of the Jews by German soldiers across the width of the Babi Yar Ravine throughout the night, half in darkness, illuminated by a small bonfire."

But the matter becomes even more confusing when one reads Dina Pronicheva's account in Wiehn's opus.<sup>40</sup> Significant differences in her recorded statement at the Darmstadt Trial are added in parentheses, with the note S:

"On September 28, 1941, an order from the German authorities was posted throughout the city [...] about 8 o'clock in the morning [S: at 8 o'clock] near Dyakhtyarevskaya and Melnik Streets [S: Dyakhterovskaya and Melnikov][...] my parents and my sister went to the gathering place [...] [S: It was very hot.] I accompanied them and then

<sup>36</sup> E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 149.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 146.

<sup>38</sup> "At Babi Yar Trial only Four Spectators," by Philip Shabecoff reporting from Darmstadt, *The New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1968, p. 11.

<sup>39</sup> A.V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1970, p. 109.

<sup>40</sup> E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 175ff.; cf. also P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, Piper, Munich 1989, pp. 124-127.

*intended to return to my family [...] Large groups of people. [...] They were accompanied by Ukrainians, Russians, and citizens of other nationalities. [...] The streets [...] leading to the cemetery area were totally overcrowded with people. As we approached the gathering place, we noticed the encirclement by German soldiers and officers [...] policemen, too. [S: Tank riders.] [S: We went up a hill:] [...] led us in groups of about 40-50 into a so-called 'Corridor' about 10 ft. wide which was formed by Germans standing close together on either side, with sticks, rubber truncheons and dogs [...]. Everyone was brutally beaten by the Germans. [S: Many fell down and were trampled to a thin pulp.] [At] the place at the end of the 'Corridor' [...] policemen stripped them [...] down to their underwear. [S: stark naked.] The beaten and stripped people were taken in groups to the ravine of Babi Yar [...]. They led us to a ledge over the ravine and began to shoot us with submachine guns. [S: machine guns.] [S: entirely different version: a German soldier offered her freedom in return for sex. She claimed to be a Russian, proved it by means of an employment book and union card, was then sent up a hill and not driven into the ravine with others until evening, on the orders of a German officer.] [...] when it was my turn I threw myself into the ravine alive [S: jumped into the pit.] [...]. Here, too, Germans and policemen went around and shot or beat to death anyone who was still alive [...]. One of the policemen or Germans turned me over with his foot, [...] stepped on my hand and my breast [S: he beat me] [...]. Then they began to [...] cover the bodies with soil and sand. [S: I remained lying under the soil.] I couldn't breathe anymore, freed myself of the earth with one hand [S: my right hand, on which the soldier stood, gave me trouble] and crawled to the edge of the ravine [...]. On the second day I saw the Germans chase an old woman and a boy of about 5 or 6 years, who had fled from the ravine. The old woman was shot, they stabbed the boy with a knife. About 30 ft. away from this spot seven Germans came along, leading two young girls. They raped them there and then stabbed them to death."*

- Re. Shabecoff's report in the *New York Times*: who drilled the blast holes, where did the equipment come from, and why are there once again no witnesses to this considerable amount of work? Why is no trace of any of this visible on the air photos?
- Re. Kuznetsov: they shot across the ravine at night? Wouldn't that endanger even their own people?

Re. what Wiehn<sup>7</sup> saw fit to publish, and re. Pronicheva's testimony in Darmstadt, I have the following questions:

- About 8 o'clock or at 8 o'clock?
- Incorrect street names from a Kiev resident?
- Why is her 'weather report' entirely wrong?
- How can one return to one's family when they had just been led away?
- How and where were the Ukrainians, Russians and citizens of other (which?) nationalities separated from the doomed?
- Where is the hill?
- Why did all the other witnesses forget the 'Beating Corridor'?
- What are Tank riders?
- Stripped down to their underwear, or stark naked?
- Employment book and union card retained even though she was stark naked?
- Trampled to a thin pulp?
- Ledge over the ravine?
- Ravine or pit?
- A hill?
- Submachine guns or machine guns?
- Has anyone ever tried to turn, with his foot, a person wedged between other bodies?
- The soldier beat a girl he presumed was dead?
- What presence of mind a girl must have, not to shriek or to react in some other way when someone steps on her hand and breast, or even beats her?

- Why did no one notice that she freed herself? Not even the soldier standing on her right hand?
  - How daring must a girl be, to still observe events near the site of the crime two days later – and how insensitive to the cold, considering that she is either in her underwear or entirely naked?
  - How likely is the tale of the proposition and of the girls who were first raped and then stabbed? Sexual intercourse with Jews was considered defilement of the blood, and was forbidden.
  - Why did she understand German in Babi Yar, but not a word of that language in Darmstadt?
  - Might her job – actress in a puppet theater – explain her facility at confabulation?
11. Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen and V. Rieß<sup>41</sup> have culled the testimonies of three witnesses – Höfer, Kurt Werner and Anton Heidborn – from the files held at the Central Office in Ludwigsburg; these files are not, however, made available to independent researchers.
- According to Höfer, the Jews had to undress and neatly stack their clothes at a spot 500 ft. from the ravine (according to Werner it was a kilometer, about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of a mile). Then the naked victims were led into a ravine which according to Höfer was 500 ft. long, 100 ft. wide and 50 ft. deep, whereas Werner claims it was 1,300 ft. long, 260 ft. wide at the top and 33 ft. wide at the bottom, and 33 ft. deep. According to Höfer, two or three narrow passages led into the ravine; according to Werner, the victims were led to the edge of the hollow and then ran down the slopes of their own accord.
- Höfer maintains that there was only one marksman at each end of the ravine; Werner tells of a total of twelve. Höfer testified that a “packer” stood at each end and placed each victim onto the previous bodies. Then each was shot by a member of the police with a bullet from a submachine gun in the neck. The children were shot together with their mothers. Werner reported, however, that the Jews had to “lie down facing the earth up against the walls of the hollow” and were then murdered via a bullet in the neck. The next victims then had to lie down on top of the bodies.
- Three days after the execution, they began covering the heaps of corpses with earth. According to Heidborn, a hand was seen waving from among the bodies three days later.
- Time required, given two “packers” and marksmen, or twelve marksmen?
  - How does the position of the victims, up against the wall of the ravine, agree with the picture shown by Wiehn where “exhumed bodies” are shown lying flat?<sup>42</sup>
  - Why are critical researchers not allowed access to documents, and not only in Ludwigsburg?
  - Why does not even public prosecutor Willi Dreßen take exception to the contradictions, to say nothing of the physical impossibilities alleged?
  - Why do the authors make no mention of the 300,000 Jews postulated for Kiev in Incident Report 106, and mention only the 150,000 from Incident Report 97 of September 28, 1941?<sup>43</sup>
  - Why did even Gerald Reitlinger<sup>44</sup> marvel how it was possible to keep that many people together on the road for two whole days, but Klee and his co-authors don’t notice this problem?
12. Adalbert Rückerl’s anonymous witness would seem to be Werner, from the previous scenario. The witness reported:<sup>45,46</sup>

<sup>41</sup> E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *“Schöne Zeiten,” Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, pp. 66ff.

<sup>42</sup> E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 161.

<sup>43</sup> E. Klee *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 67.

<sup>44</sup> G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes & Co. Inc., New York 1961, p. 263.

<sup>45</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 43-45.

<sup>46</sup> A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 86f.

“[...] shot [...] the entire Jewish population of Kiev. [...] Executions [...] until five or six o'clock. [...] All were naked.”

In the second publication<sup>46</sup> we find that Rückerl draws on Incident Report 106<sup>3</sup> unmodified. He quotes the blocking-off of the execution place, the filling-in of the pits after the execution, as well as a few individual Soviet citizens who had secretly witnessed the execution. He suggests that neutral witnesses were only rarely available, and that their testimony was generally not suited to convicting the defendants. As an example, he quotes the statement of the witness N. T. Gorbacheva from Kiev:<sup>47</sup>

“[...] I lived in Kiev, at 55 Tiraspol's-Kaja Street, Door 2. [...] near the place called Babi Yar. On September 22, 1941, I saw with my own eyes [...] how, in the course of the day, about 40 trucks drove to Babi Yar, loaded with Jewish residents. [...] I and some other women [...] went, unnoticed by the German guards, to the place where [...] the people were being unloaded. We saw that about 50 ft. from the beginning of the Babi Yar the Germans forced the Jews to undress and ordered them to run along the Babi Yar. Then the Germans shot at the running people with submachine guns and machine guns. [...] There were not only people who had been shot, but also injured people and even living children in the ravine. Nevertheless, the Germans filled the ravine in; the thin layer of soil moved visibly.”

The only things Rückerl contests are the date and the use of trucks for all the victims. He accepts it for those who could not walk. Rückerl withholds the fact that Gorbacheva claimed:<sup>48</sup>

“The shooting of the Jews went on for several days.”

- According to the unnamed witness<sup>45</sup> 6 o'clock was 'closing time.' So, all those who tell of murders at night must have lied?
- Is Rückerl so unfamiliar with the Soviets' Babel of Propaganda and Lies that he considers a book printed in Moscow in 1963 to be a reliable document?
- Was he able to find a 'Tiraspol'skaja Street' (that's how it would be written correctly!) on a street map of Kiev, and near the 'place' Babi Yar (which is not a 'place' at all)?
- How many people – along with their possessions – can 40 trucks carry?
- Does Rückerl really believe that some of the ladies of Kiev were so insane, so utterly fearless or so curious that they would sneak past the guards posted by the evil enemy, and then watch the mass murder?
- Is there 'the Babi Yar' that has a beginning and which one can run along?
- Are executions carried out by shooting at running targets with various kinds of firearms?
- How does the “thin layer of soil” agree with the great quantities of earth needed to fill in a ravine?
- Would anyone who had not been hit by a bullet not suffocate directly after being buried alive?

13. In Babi Yar in March 1942, Adalbert Hartl, Gestapo Expert for Church Matters, observed:<sup>49</sup>

“small explosions that shot up clods of earth. It was the spring thaw that was letting the gas from the thousands of bodies escape.”

What is a Gestapo Expert for Church Matters doing at Babi Yar? The small explosions and rocketing clods of earth are nonsense, for even when wet ground freezes solid it is never gas-proof – especially not sandy soil.

<sup>47</sup> In: Grigorij A. Below (ed.), *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1963, pp. 177f.

<sup>48</sup> E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 82.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 138.

## 5. Other Sources

1. A physician named Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe allegedly killed 21,000 persons single-handedly, with morphine injections. 110,000 to 140,000 victims were allegedly killed in this way at the “German Annihilation Institute” in Kiev.<sup>50,51</sup>
  - Injections of morphine, which was in very short supply and badly needed for wounded soldiers?
  - And how long would it take one physician to give 21,000 injections?
  - According to the files of the US Document Center in Berlin, which holds more than a million records pertaining to members of the NSDAP (‘Nazi’ Party), Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe was never stationed in Kiev.
  - Why did neither the USSR nor the Jews ever search for the location of this “Annihilation Institute”?
2. After the liberation of Kiev, Moscow newspapers and the *New York Times* reported that 40,000 (!) inhabitants of Kiev had written to Joseph Stalin and given the number of victims of Babi Yar as more than 100,000.<sup>52</sup>
  - When, where and how did these people die?
  - What happened to all these ‘witnesses’?
3. In 1963, Nikita Khrushchev sharply criticized the literary champions of “Jewish martyrdom,” especially Yevgeny Yevtushenko, who had drawn notice the year before with his poem *Babi Yar*:<sup>53</sup>

*“I urge Comrade Yevtushenko and other young literati to appreciate the trust of the majority [of the people], not to seek cheap sensationalism [and] not to pander to the mood and tastes of the Philistines. Do not be ashamed, Comrade Yevtushenko, to admit your mistakes. [...] When the enemies of our Cause begin to praise you for pleasing tales, then the people will criticize you, and rightly so.”*

The cause for Khrushchev’s reference to “pleasing tales” was Yevtushenko’s readings of his poem *Babi Yar*. Khrushchev’s blunt words weigh very heavily, for several reasons:

  - Would Khrushchev have used the term “cheap sensationalism” if the hated enemy from the ‘Great Patriotic War’ had in fact murdered thousands of Soviet citizens at Babi Yar? Would he then have cautioned Yevtushenko against “pander[ing] to the mood and the tastes of the Philistines”? Would Khrushchev then have admonished against “pleasing tales”?
  - On June 24, 1941, in his capacity as Head of the Soviet Communist Party and General Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist Party, Khrushchev ordered the liquidation of the political prisoners in Lvov (Lemberg). The NKVD then began with the mass murders in the prisons of Lemberg and other places in the western Ukraine. The Soviets also laid the blame for these massacres at the Germans’ door. Khrushchev knew exactly who had done the murdering and who it was who had suffered!
  - Furthermore, Khrushchev, a Ukrainian, knew very well that the minorities predominating in the economy and in industry, research, teaching and politics in the Ukraine – in other words, the Greater Russians and especially the Jews – had been given priority in the evacuation. He knew the evacuation rates of the Jews, for example Minsk

<sup>50</sup> “German Doctor Admits Killing 21,000 Himself,” *The New York Herald Tribune*, May 1, 1945; this article does not mention Babi Yar specifically.

<sup>51</sup> “Murder of 140,000 Upheld by Germany,” *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945.

<sup>52</sup> “Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis,” telegram from Moscow to the *New York Times*, *The New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943.

<sup>53</sup> N. S. Khrushchev, *Pravda*, March 8, 1963.

94%, Šitomir 88%, Novograd-Volynskij 90%, Poltava 96%, Černigov 97%, Zdanov 100%, and Taganrog 100%. For Vinnitsa, Kiev and Uman it was about 80%:<sup>54-58</sup>

*“In Kiev practically the entire Jewish youth had left the city with the Red Army. Only older people remained.”*<sup>54</sup>

– Wiehn, for example, ought also to have noticed that, for on his p. 146 we read:<sup>37</sup>

*“Sarrah Evenson’s advanced age had made her evacuation from Kiev impossible.”*

– Since Wiehn must also have read the information he quoted from Reitlinger<sup>59</sup> regarding evacuation rates, one cannot help but suspect a deliberate attempt to falsify history and even to commit academic fraud. Incidentally, a few pages further one finds yet another and even more time-consuming and extremely dubious murder method. Reitlinger:<sup>60</sup>

*“[...] that the victims were shot in the neck at the precise moment when they stepped from a board into the cave.”*

– A cave???

– At the 20th Party Convention of the Soviet Communist Party in February 1956, Khrushchev succeeded Stalin and accused him of organized mass murder.

– Yevtushenko got the inspiration for his poem *Babi Yar* from the American Jew Joseph Schechtman; it was not his own experiences he described with such a flaming pen.

4. In its entry “Babi Yar” the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem, 1972) devotes 92% of its entry space (21.65 inches of text) to Yevtushenko’s poem, but only 8% (1.8 inches of text) for an account of the massacre.<sup>13</sup> The encyclopedia claims that 100,000 died in Babi Yar, 33,771 of them in the last days of September.

– Could the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* not come up with any better evidence than a poem?

5. The *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, published in Toronto in 1988, states that only 3,000 Jews were executed in September, and gives their total number as “more than 150,000.”<sup>61</sup>

6. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (New York, 1990) alleges a wide range of things, which for reasons of space I present in table form:<sup>5</sup>

<b>ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:</b>	<b>CRITICAL COMMENTS:</b>
Not until after the war did it turn out that the blasting in Kiev had been carried out by units of the NKVD which had remained behind.	The information regarding the blasting is false. (Cf. introductory information and General Jodl, in note 2.)
On September 26 the Germans decided to kill all the Kiev Jews as retaliatory measure.	Where is some conclusive evidence for such a German decision of September 26?
SS- <i>Standartenführer</i> Blobel attended this meeting.	How does this claim agree with the fact that Blobel was off duty at the time, due to his head injury of September 24? <sup>62</sup>
On September 28 [1941] placards were posted, ordering that the Jews had to gather at the corner of Melnik and Dekhtyarev Streets at 8 o’clock on the morning of September 29, to be resettled.	There is no evidence whatsoever for a placard produced by the printing unit of the 6th Army.

<sup>54</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler’s Ten Year War on the Jews*, World Jewish Congress, New York 1943, p. 186.

<sup>55</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, op. cit. (note 4), Vol. 11, p. 57.

<sup>56</sup> R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1973, p. 192; 2nd ed.: Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

<sup>57</sup> G. Reitlinger, op. cit. (note 44), pp. 227, 237.

<sup>58</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, op. cit. (note 4), Vol. 10, p. 994; *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, Vol. 1, p. 154.

<sup>59</sup> E. R. Wiehn, op. cit. (note 7), p. 133.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 137.

<sup>61</sup> *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, Vol. 1, p. 154.

<sup>62</sup> U. Walendy, op. cit. (note 1), pp. 29, 37.



ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
The text of the placards was written by Propaganda Division No. 637, and the placards had been printed by the printing unit of the 6th Army.	The Propaganda Division and the printing unit of the 6th Army could be forgiven for mistakes in the Russian and Ukrainian texts, but why are there grammatical errors in the German text as well? And why is no issuing authority mentioned on the placards?
An area including the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine was fenced in with barbed wire and guarded by a special commando of police, Waffen SS and Ukrainian police.	What/who is the source for the information that the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine were fenced in with barbed wire? Waffen SS? Ukrainian policemen?
Outside the ravine the Jews had to hand over their valuables, to undress entirely, and then to go to the upper edge of the ravine in groups of 10.	Groups of 10 would mean 3,377 groups. Even allowing only 5 minutes per group, this would still take 281 hours, or 24 days when working 12 hours a day.
On reaching the edge they were shot with automatic weapons (German edition: with machine guns). At the end of the day the bodies were covered with a thin layer of soil.	Extra time needed for removing the piles of bodies and for covering with soil?
In the following months, thousands more Jews were captured and shot in Babi Yar.	If some 80% of the approximately 160,000 Jews – <i>i.e.</i> , 128,000 – had been evacuated, then how could 33,771 be murdered on September 29 and 30 and thousands more in the following months? Where did the enormous number of bullets and cartridges go?
Some of the Kiev inhabitants helped the Jews disappear.	
But the Ukrainians of Kiev denounced Jews in such numbers that the short-staffed SIPO and Security Service could not process all the letters that arrived by the bucketfull. <sup>39</sup>	
According to Soviet researches, 100,000 people were murdered in Babi Yar, including Gypsies and Soviet prisoners-of-war.	What documents are there to prove the total of 100,000? Doesn't the claim that in Babi Yar also prisoners-of-war are buried make Khrushchev's criticism of Stalin even more significant?
As of mid-August 1943 the graves were opened with bulldozers, but the bodies were transported by fettered inmates, among them 100 Jews.	Did the Germans have bulldozers? Is this sort of equipment used in a narrow ravine? Do the air photos give any indication of such activities? Why bulldozers, if the main part of the work had to be done by slaves in chains? Where did the 100 Jews come from?
The bodies were burned on a base of railroad tracks and on pyres of tree trunks, for which purpose they were doused with gasoline.	Where did the enormous quantities of railroad tracks and firewood come from, especially in view of the advancing Soviet front? Whence the gasoline, which was not even in adequate supply for tanks and the Luftwaffe?
The bones were crushed on gravestones from the Jewish Cemetery.	Gravestones for crushing bones? Evidence?
The cremation lasted from August 18 to September 19, 1943.	
The ashes were screened and sifted in order to retrieve all of the gold and silver.	How long would it take to screen and sift all the ashes, along with everything that had become mixed with them?

<i>ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:</i>	<b>CRITICAL COMMENTS:</b>
	Whither did the gravestones and the ashes go?
After the bodies were cremated, 15 prisoners escaped.	
Jews were not mentioned as victims in the inscription on the memorial erected in 1974. Modified in 1991, the inscription now also commemorates the Jews (German edition).	Why did the first inscription withhold the information that there were Jews among the victims?

About two weeks after the recapture of Kiev in late 1943, the western journalists who had been invited<sup>21</sup> were told that six weeks earlier the Germans had finished the blasting, exhumation and open-air incineration of 70,000 bodies, the crushing of the unburned bones and the bulldozing of the material into the ravine.

- What happened to the difference of 30,000 bodies, and where are all the witnesses for these blazing fires, for the clouds of smoke and the infernal stench?
- It ought to have been an easy matter for the Soviets to procure evidence and witnesses to prove all these claims to the journalists – or perhaps not?
- Why did the physical evidence fail to impress the journalists?

7. On the fiftieth anniversary (1991) of the German ‘attack’ on the Soviet Union, the ZDF (2nd German State TV Channel) broadcast a film series by Guido Knopp, who had produced it in collaboration with *Gostelradio*, a Soviet state undertaking which even then was probably still controlled by the KGB. In the course of this broadcast series, Babi Yar was also discussed (June 18, 1991).

A woman named Sheila Polishchuk recounted roughly the same as set out above in Section 4 Part 9. Her mother had thrown herself and her child, Sheila, into the ravine. Mother and daughter were covered up by more and ever more bodies. The mother had pushed her fists under her daughter’s neck so she would not drown in the blood. A soldier allegedly stood on her mother and thus missed her with the bayonet. The mother managed to work her way out from under this mountain of corpses, taking her unconscious daughter with her.

A ‘ravine’ was shown, which looked more like a 30-ft.-deep and 65 to 100-ft.-wide gravel pit. Another picture, taken at an angle from behind, showed a row of fully dressed (!) persons at the edge of a pit, with their backs to the pit.

A film of an ‘interrogation’ from Stalin’s days was shown; the interrogatee admitted having shot 120 persons. Six men had been assigned as guards and six as execution commando. He claimed to have shot about 120 people in a period of 36 hours.

- Given the killing rate admitted to by the interrogatee, it would have taken about 10,131 hours to manage the 33,771 executions claimed in the ZDF broadcast.
- How did Sheila Polishchuk’s mother manage to turn herself and her daughter around 180 degrees and to throw herself head over heels into the ravine without either of them sustaining bruises or broken bones and without either of them crying out? If the mother had to keep the child from drowning in the blood, then the daughter must have lain practically at the bottom of the ravine, *i.e.*, she and her mother were among the first victims. So, the piles of corpses lying on both of them must have been an enormous weight.
- If mother and daughter were underneath many bodies, how could the soldier stand on the mother?
- If the soldier stood on the mother – in other words, if the other part of the story is not true – then why did his bayonet not strike mother or daughter after he had changed his position?
- If the mother could work her way out from under a mountain of corpses, then she would have had to move other bodies around in order to free her daughter. After all, the bodies were not lying there neat and orderly, they were quite entangled! Why did the guards not notice her activity?

And for the sake of a bit of variety, other sources also tell of escaped mothers. Jean-François Steiner's book<sup>63</sup> is based on many instances of alleged eyewitness testimony and claims that "Ivan," who was later promoted to "the Terrible," was killed during the Treblinka revolt (which claim, however, was rescinded during Demjanjuk's first trial). This book tells of a very similar case which allegedly took place at about the same time, in Ponar near Vilna. Driven into a corner, Steiner admitted that his book was really just a novel (but the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* quotes it as factual source in its article on Treblinka!). Kuznetsov's book<sup>39</sup> and *Schindler's List*<sup>64</sup> are also works of fiction!

Other questions regarding Knopp's film:

- Despite all the top secrecy, who managed to take a photo of the victims lined up to be shot, and this from a clearly visible vantage point and even potentially within the scatter field of the machine gun fire?
- Why does the rather out-of-focus picture reveal characteristics common to many other falsified propaganda pictures?
- Why are the people dressed?
- According to the witness, six men were designated as execution commando and six as guards. Where did the 'bayonet men' come from?
- How many prisoners or groups can be guarded by six men?

8. Novelist Guido Knopp writes in the left-hand column of page 132 of his book:<sup>65</sup>

*"[...] many soldiers stood with machine guns. [...] They led us to a ravine, where boxes stood, in which they collected the documents and other things. [...] Then an execution commando took up position. Mother did not wait for the commando; she threw herself and me into the pit and fell on me. The special units began to cover us over with dead bodies. After that they shot another group. [...] a soldier stood on my mother and stabbed the wounded man lying beside her. When they passed on to share the spoils, mother pulled me out unconscious and carried me away."*

In the right-hand column of the same page, however, we read:

*"When they arrived at the ravine after the beating, they had to lie down on the ground in rows, in small groups. Then the execution commando went into action. A burst of machine gun fire, a few shovels of earth that only barely covered the bodies, and then the next group was driven into the ravine."*

- How does Knopp imagine the machine gun execution of victims that are lying down?
- And what must one think of authors who, when writing the right column of a page, can no longer remember what is written in the left column?
- For comparison, we have the sworn statement of Professor Aloschin (cf. 4.1.), according to whom heavy machine guns were set up on either side of the ravine. And:

*"then Russian prisoners-of-war who were stationed on either side of the ravine with shovels [...] had to throw sand over the victims."*

- The victims had been herded into the ravine; the heavy machine guns were fired downward at a sharp angle – not an easy task.
- At the bottom, he said, the bodies piled up every which way – not, as Knopp describes, "in rows on the ground." From experience with the mass graves in Hamburg, for the 40,000 victims of the British terrorist attacks, we know that the prisoners-of-war would have had to shovel about 742,000 cu.ft. of sand in order to cover the victims. Given a more careful layering of the bodies, as in Katyn, there would still have been about 503,200 cu.ft. to shovel. Since the bodies were in the pit, they would either have had to dig into the embankments or to bring the sand in from outside. More work, and lots of it! Do the air photos reveal any of this? How much sand can one worker shovel per day, under such conditions?

<sup>63</sup> J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.; German ed.: *Treblinka: Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 338f.

<sup>64</sup> Regarding *Schindler's List* cf. the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

<sup>65</sup> G. Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg: Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991, p. 132.

- Where does Knopp glean his knowledge of large empty halls in which those still living spent the night?<sup>65</sup> There were no halls at Babi Yar. And why is there not so much as one single witness for these treks – from the murder sites to the ‘halls’ and back the next morning?
- 9. Professor Dr. Wolfgang Benz:<sup>66</sup> In the ravine
  - “[...] *there were 3 groups of marksmen, a total of about 12 marksmen. [...] They stood behind the Jews and killed them with shots to the neck.*”
  - Shooting in the neck was the well-known murder method of choice for the GPU, NKVD, KGB, and Stasi!
- 10. On February 18, 1946, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared at the IMT:<sup>67</sup>
  - “*In Kiev, over 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, and poisoned in the gas vans, as follows:*
  - (1) In Baybe-yar, over 100,000 men, women, children, and old people.*”
  - How does this version agree with the various eyewitness testimony?
  - Did the Communist regime concoct these claims in order to blame its own mass murders on the Germans? The approximately 10,000 Ukrainians who were murdered in Vinnitsa by the Soviets via bullets to the neck and then thrown into mass graves<sup>68</sup> come to mind, as do other massacres.
- 11. N. F. Petrenko and N. T. Gorbacheva testified:<sup>69</sup>
  - “[...] *the Germans threw babies at the breast into graves and buried them alive with their dead or wounded parents.*”<sup>70</sup>
  - Evidence? Specifics re. place, date, etc.?
- 12. In C. Clarke’s book we read:<sup>71</sup>
  - “*German tanks roared through the large Jewish quarter, after the occupation, blasting every living object in sight, and then burning Jews alive in flaming buildings and killing them in woods over the mass graves excavated by the victims while some Jews were tied to trees and shot or bayoneted.*”
  - Evidence? Witnesses?
  - Wouldn’t blasting living creatures with tanks and setting a sector of the city ablaze in order to burn people in the buildings have run the risk of setting the entire city ablaze – that the Germans just barely managed to save from the Soviet-caused blaze?
  - Time required for the victims-to-be to excavate the mass graves?
  - Place? Date?
  - Why the time-consuming procedure of tying to trees?
  - If there was a large Jewish quarter, why were the Jews not simply ordered to gather there and led off, instead of marching them in many columns into northwestern Kiev and producing many witnesses in the process – witnesses who, however, mysteriously were not to be found later?
- 13. In her book, published in 1987 in Israel, Leni Yahil wrote:<sup>72</sup>
  - “*The 30,000 Jews who assembled [in Kiev] were taken to the forest and slaughtered over the course of two days.*”
  - Leni Yahil does not name witnesses, nor does she give an explanation and/or evidence for how it was possible to assemble and lead off more than 30,000 people within a few

<sup>66</sup> W. Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile... Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990, p. 44.

<sup>67</sup> Document USSR-9, Extraordinary State Commission on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Fascists in City of Kiev, para. 5, col. 1, *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 556.

<sup>68</sup> Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944.

<sup>69</sup> N. F. Petrenko, N. T. Gorbacheva, eyewitness testimony, Document USSR-9, *IMT*, Vol. VII, p. 541.

<sup>70</sup> See also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 86f.

<sup>71</sup> C. Clarke, *Eichmann: The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960, p. 62.

<sup>72</sup> L. Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 257; first pub. in Israel.

hours, without thousands of people noticing and potentially appearing as witnesses later.

- Yahil transfers the murder site to a forest. So, it wasn't a ravine? Evidence? Air photos?

14. As noted in Section 6, the Jews of Kiev and its environs were presumably informed via placards that they had to assemble with all their belongings at a specific place. This placard was not ready until the day before.

This organizational point is of utmost importance and should be examined a little more closely, for the relevant considerations apply *mutatis mutandis* for all the various versions of the massacre.

The placard was printed in Russian, Ukrainian and German and allegedly read [translation of German text]:<sup>7</sup>

*“All the Jews of Kiev are to gather until 8 o'clock on Monday, September 29, 1941, at the corner of Melnik and Dokteriwski Streets (at the cemeteries). Bring your papers, money and valuables, also warm clothing etc.*

*Anyone failing to comply with this order, and found elsewhere, will be shot.*

*Anyone breaking into vacant Jewish homes or appropriating items from the same will be shot.”*

Fundamental questions:

- Why is no issuing authority given?
- Name and rank of the issuing commander?
- Date of issue?

Regarding the German text:

- 8 o'clock in the morning or 8 o'clock in the evening? “Until” 8 o'clock?
- The original German text was printed using ‘oe,’ ‘ae’ and ‘ss’ instead of ‘ö,’ ‘ä’ and ‘ß.’ Did the printer for the 6th Army not have any umlauts in his fonts?
- “Dokteriwski Street” is incorrect. The street was called ‘Djegtjariwskoi,’ i.e., Tarburner Street.
- “Melnik Street” is incorrect. It is correctly called ‘Melnikova Street.’ It is named for a Mr. Melnikov.
- “*An den Friedhöfen*” (the original German wording for “at the cemeteries”) is incorrect German. It should read ‘Bei den Friedhöfen.’ Aside from that, the Russian text has only *one* cemetery.
- The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*<sup>5</sup> claims that the purpose of the order was ‘resettlement.’ What is the source of this insight? The placard makes no mention of this.
- What is meant by “found elsewhere”? When people converge on a location from everywhere else, everywhere is “elsewhere.”
- How likely is it that a military propaganda division and an army printer would do such sloppy work?

Regarding the Russian text:

- The term used for Jews (“*shidy*”) is contemptuous Russian gutter jargon. What sort of results can one expect when even the order to assemble bodes ill? Did the Germans actually want to run the risk of having a large part of the Jews not show up at all, and go into hiding instead? Perhaps they even intended that in such a case they would put all armed conflict on hold, and employ their forces in locating the Jews instead...?
- Here, too, the street names are incorrect. Moreover, the declension of street and that of cemetery are both wrong.
- The Russian text specifies 8:00 a.m. No mention is made of resettlement!
- In the list of things to bring, what does “etc.” mean? Did that not risk having the great Jewish population come to the gathering place loaded down with masses of baggage and horses and wagons, hand carts and baby buggies crammed full of belongings, blocking all the streets of Kiev in the process?

Regarding the Ukrainian text:

- Again, incorrect street names, and no hint as to the purpose of the assembly.

Whoever may have been responsible for this ‘order’ – what were they thinking of:

- after the occupation of Kiev, and with an anonymous placard, with name-calling and threats of execution, to order perhaps 100,000 or even more Jews to assemble literally over night and with potentially all their belongings, at a single street corner at 8 o’clock the next morning?
- How was this ‘message’ supposed to reach the Jews in Kiev and its environs, shortly after the extremely destructive armed conflict?
- How did they intend to handle this enormous and unorganized crowd (no staggered times for the summoned, in alphabetical order, for example)? Did they deliberately risk chaos in the streets – something which the occupiers of a large, partisan-riddled city precisely did *not* need?
- How are these great masses of people and goods to fit at one street corner?
- How does one print approximately 2,000 placards in a city with no electrical power?
- Where and how does one post the placards, while potentially risking one’s life to snipers?
- Why did none of the many German Army privates notice the huge crowds, the miles-long exodus, or the placards (which, after all, they could read!) and mention all of this at an appropriate time, if only to their families?
- Why did none of the foreign correspondents, whom the ‘German gangs of killers’ allowed to view the captured and burning city of Kiev, see or at least hear about even a single one of the alleged 2,000 placards?
- In a just recently captured and still very dangerous city, is there nothing more pressing for the occupiers to do than to create additional problems on an enormous scale, especially in contexts which, after all, were not terribly urgent?

Wiehn<sup>73</sup> and others seem not to have noticed that there were several rather different versions of the placard. According to Reitlinger,<sup>73</sup> the placard specified “within three days,” and “for resettlement.” According to L. Ozerow,<sup>74</sup> the placard was in Ukrainian and Russian and stated “7 o’clock.” Arch-Stalinist Ilya Ehrenburg claims 7 o’clock,<sup>75</sup> and his street names are also wrong. A. Kuznetsov<sup>76</sup> also has no idea of the correct street names, and gives neither the Ukrainian nor the German text. Incident Report No. 128 of November 3, 1941, allegedly announced the resettlement via “wall posting.”<sup>77</sup> The term “wall posting,” which is quite unusual in the German language, appears to be a common usage for Russians.<sup>78</sup>

15. On October 6, 1991, on the occasion of a night-time commemoration at Babi Yar, a middle-aged orthodox Jew stated on Ukrainian Television in Kiev:<sup>79</sup>

*“150,000 Jews were massacred by the Germans in two days, with the active participation of a minority of Ukrainians from Kiev and the passive cooperation of the majority.”*

- Where does he get his figure of 150,000 murdered?

16. Vladimir Posner, an American-born Jewish NKVD collaborator, claimed that 200,000 were murdered.<sup>80</sup> Evidence?

17. On April 23, 1990, Vitaly Korotych, a Ukrainian NKVD and KGB collaborator, claimed that there had been 300,000 victims at Babi Yar.<sup>81</sup>

- How did Korotych come up with this figure?

<sup>73</sup> Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 137.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 143.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 167.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 195; placard source: Central State Archives of the October Revolution, Registry, 65th ed. Chr. 5., Moscow.

<sup>77</sup> Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 477.

<sup>78</sup> Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, *Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971, p. 577.

<sup>79</sup> Ukrainian television, Kiev, Oct. 6, 1991.

<sup>80</sup> V. Posner, H. Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 206.

<sup>81</sup> V. Korotych, Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs, April 23, 1990.

18. On September 5, 1991, *The Washington Times* published the claim of Genadi Udowenko, the Ukrainian Ambassador to the United States, who alleged that 50,000 Jews, most of them children, had been butchered during the first week of the dreadful massacre of Babi Yar.<sup>82</sup>
  - Did he perhaps get this information from I. M. Levitas, the Head of the Society for Jewish Culture in Kiev, who had made the same claim in an interview with a Kiev newspaper?<sup>83</sup> That would mean that despicable Jewish parents had abandoned more than 25,000 children when they were evacuated by the Soviets. This, however, is refuted by Jewish and Soviet publications,<sup>31,54-58</sup> which stressed the evacuation of *families* in order to sustain morale.
19. In her book, the Kiev author and poet Dokia Humenna, who had witnessed the entire time of occupation in Kiev, devotes fully half a sentence to the alleged massacre of Babi Yar.<sup>84</sup> She describes it as a rumor, and states that the alleged killing methods were machine gun executions, electric shock, hand grenades, and burying injured Jews alive.
  - Why does this contemporaneous witness deem Babi Yar worth only half a sentence?
  - Why does she consider it a rumor?
  - What is the source for the new murder methods of electric shock and hand grenades?
20. Readers of the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia* of 1950 will search in vain for an entry for Babi Yar.<sup>85</sup> The 1970 edition claims 50,000 to 70,000 victims.<sup>86</sup>
  - Isn't it surprising that the mighty encyclopedia of 1950 forgot about Babi Yar, even though Smirnov and his coworkers had testified to the most gruesome things about it only a few years earlier in Nuremberg?
21. The 1955 and 1971 editions of the Ukrainian encyclopedias are unaware of Babi Yar.<sup>87,88</sup>
22. The following important encyclopedias do not mention (are not aware of) Babi Yar:
  - *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Paris, 1960;<sup>89</sup>
  - *Brockhaus*, 1967;<sup>90</sup>
  - *Enciclopedia Europea*, Rome, 1976;<sup>91</sup>
  - *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Madrid, 1977;<sup>92</sup>
  - *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1945 to 1984 editions;<sup>93</sup>
  - *Academic American Encyclopedia*, 1991;<sup>94</sup>

The 1987 edition of the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* has already heard of Babi Yar.<sup>95</sup> According to this work, more than 30,000 Jews were murdered by members of a German police battalion in a ravine in northern Kiev. Yevtushenko's poem and Shostakovich's 13th symphony are cited, but a reader will search in vain for better data. The *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*'s discovery is probably the result of its collaboration with *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*.<sup>96</sup> The latter contains similar information, as well as a reference

<sup>82</sup> R. Grenier, "Infectious Nationalism," *The Washington Times* (from New York), September 5, 1991, p. G4.

<sup>83</sup> Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 114f.

<sup>84</sup> D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956, p. 195.

<sup>85</sup> Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1950, Vol. 4, p. 1.

<sup>86</sup> Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1970, Vol. 2, p. 501.

<sup>87</sup> *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955, Vol. II, pp. 5-33.

<sup>88</sup> Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine: A Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971, Vol. II, p. 1271.

<sup>89</sup> *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960, Vol. 1, p. 817.

<sup>90</sup> *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967, Vol. 2 and supp. Vol. 22.

<sup>91</sup> *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976, Vol. 1, p. 934.

<sup>92</sup> *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977, p. 192.

<sup>93</sup> *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984.

<sup>94</sup> *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danbury 1991, Vol. 3, p. 7.

<sup>95</sup> *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Mannheim 1987, Vol. 2, p. 446.

<sup>96</sup> *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971, Vol. 3, p. 274.



- to A. V. Kuznetsov's documentary novel. The Babi Yar points of the compass are given incorrectly in both encyclopedias.
23. In his book,<sup>97</sup> the Jew J. G. Burg (actually Joseph Ginzburg), who – along with his family – experienced the deportation in the East first-hand, reports that after the Red Army had retreated from the area of Czernovych the local population carried out numerous pogroms against the Jews, and that it took severe intervention by Germany and her allied troops to put a stop to these pogroms.
    - Why does Burg not mention any similar mass murders committed by the Germans?
  24. On page 78 of Johannes Heer's and Klaus Naumann's book *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Pictures 1 and 2 allegedly show, "The victims on their way to Babi Yar" on a bright, sunny day.<sup>98</sup>
    - According to the *Kriegstagebuch des OKW, Raum Kiew*, from Sept. 29 and 30, 1941, the weather was rainy, the roads muddy.
    - The road visible in the picture is dry.
    - Some people in that picture are walking in the opposite direction.
    - Not masses of people (33,000!) are walking in this picture, but only a few.
    - There are no guards visible, even though they certainly would have been necessary if the alleged victims could hear the machine guns firing in the background.
    - The people shown do not carry any belongings, although they allegedly were told to do so.
    - In reality, the road allegedly shown runs from the southeast to the northwest. Thus, according to the shadows, the sun is shining from the west at an angle of some 50°. This is impossible for Kiev during the end of September!
    - The Hessian Main State Archives, referred to by Heer and Naumann as having provided this picture, wrote on April 15, 1997:<sup>99</sup>

"It is not known here, where the assignation to Babi Yar stems from."
  25. And last but not least: at the memorial ceremony in Babi Yar in October 1991, the President of the *Bundestag* (German Parliament), Professor Dr. Rita Süßmuth, accused the Germans of the murder as follows:
 

"Fifty years ago, 33,771 Jews were murdered here in the course of two days, and at least as many again in the following two years; countless other persons shared the same fate later. By the end of the German occupation of the Ukraine, the ravine had become a mass grave."

    - From where did she get her figures?
    - Does this academic feel that she is above the scientific maxim of *de omnibus dubitandum est* (everything is to be doubted)?
    - How many persons does the good professor consider "countless"?
    - Did this President of the *Bundestag* not swear an oath of office to avert harm from the German people?

## 6. Fundamental Questions

### 6.1. Regarding the Number of Victims

The 'precise' figure of 33,771 murdered Jews stems from Incident Report 106 of October 7, 1941.<sup>3</sup> In the following, we shall just briefly show why even the very few figures given in Incident Report 106 prove that what we have here are clumsy fabrications. Other evidence for the fabrication has been provided by Walendy,<sup>24</sup> among others.

One must assume that the destruction of the Jews was led by German experts. Wiehn emphasizes that the *Einsatzkommandos* were headed by intellectuals (note 7, p. 17). But it is an unforgivable mistake for experts to claim that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kiev,

<sup>97</sup> J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, p. 40.

<sup>98</sup> Johannes Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995.

<sup>99</sup> Letter of the Hessische Hauptstaatsarchiv of April 15, 1997, to the author.

especially two-and-a-half weeks after that city had been occupied, by which time there would have been a relatively reliable overview of the situation.

140,256 Jews lived in Kiev in 1928-1931.<sup>100</sup> It was a known fact that prior to the Second World War the Jewish population of the Ukraine had dropped by about one-third due to emigration to the less anti-Semitic northern and eastern regions of the Soviet Union;<sup>101</sup> this rate was a little lower for Kiev due to the urbanization of the Jews. And it was also a known fact that the population of Kiev had shrunk from some 850,000 – 930,000 persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations.<sup>102,103</sup> So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kiev on about October 7, then these ‘experts’ would have found practically no one in Kiev who was *not* Jewish – and it would not have taken experts to notice that.

Thus the “non-Jewish population of Kiev” which Incident Report 106 mentions as expecting the German authorities to take retaliatory measures due to the arson perpetrated by the Jews, would have consisted almost entirely of ghosts. And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,<sup>5</sup> too, would have been conjuring up ghosts in speaking of non-Jewish parts of the Kiev population who helped the Jews to hide, or who wrote denunciatory letters by the bucket-load.

The literature<sup>31,54-58</sup> shows that fewer than 40,000 Jews, most primarily the elderly, remained in Kiev by the time the German forces arrived.

Reitlinger states that in early 1946, at a time when the great remigration of deportees and evacuees from Siberia had only just begun, there were already 100,000 Jews in Kiev again.<sup>104</sup> In 1959 there were 154,000.<sup>105</sup> Wiehn states that in 1959 15% of the inhabitants of Kiev, *i.e.*, about 166,500, reported Yiddish as their mother tongue.<sup>106</sup> In addition to this, there was a significant unreported number of Jews, for the Russian census did not check the information regarding religion or ethnic origin, and many Russian Jews preferred, and continue to prefer, to conceal their ethnicity. Furthermore, many were left out of the group at issue due to mixed marriages. One can thus safely assume that at least as many Jews lived in Kiev in 1959 as had lived there in 1939. And finally, it is beyond dispute that a great many Jews died in the camps in Siberia, and that the birth rate of the Jews was also noticeably below average.

What would an unbiased court do when the numbers of alleged victims in a crime under investigation diverge this drastically?

## 6.2. Regarding the Time of the Murder

According to the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*<sup>107</sup> the “order for the final solution of the Jewish question” was issued on July 31, 1941 (Nuremberg Trial Document NG 2586e), and was announced on the occasion of the ‘Wannsee Conference’ (January 20, 1942).<sup>108</sup>

Quite aside from the fact that historians and other interested persons are still searching in vain for this order for mass extermination, it is more than odd that many tens of thousands would have been slaughtered in Babi Yar before the order was even made known. Therefore, let us take a closer look at the relevant documentation.

In the January 26, 1942, letter from the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (Heydrich) to Under Secretary of State Martin Luther in the German Foreign Office, we read:<sup>109</sup>

<sup>100</sup> *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), 1970, Vol. 9, p. 516.

<sup>101</sup> W. N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 31), English ed. pp. 85ff.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, Table 6, English ed. p. 101.

<sup>103</sup> *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rowno, Year 2, No. 2, Jan. 9, 1943, pp. 8-20.

<sup>104</sup> G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 500.

<sup>105</sup> W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution...*, p. cit. (note 31), p. 119.

<sup>106</sup> E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 112.

<sup>107</sup> *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 90), Vol. 9, p. 514.

<sup>108</sup> Cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

<sup>109</sup> See the reproduction of the document on the website of the Memorial *Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz*:

*“Now that the fundamental line to be taken with regard to the practical final solution of the Jewish question has been determined and the authorities involved are in complete agreement, I would ask you [...]”*

and farther down:

*“[...] to assign your official in charge of completing the outline requested by the Reich Marshal, in which the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for the practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution are to be identified, to the required discussions of specific details. I intend to hold the first discussion of this kind on March 6, 1942 [...]”*

In other words, considerations of all the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for a practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution were not even begun until about mid-March 1942. Heydrich announced his appointment as delegate for the preparations of the Final Solution. This further confirms my earlier arguments.

Fundamental questions were to be settled. It is a big step from settling fundamental questions to planning details, and another step to implementing detailed plans. Heydrich mentioned retrospectively: “forcing [the Jews] back, speeding up [their] emigration,” and:

*“The goal was to cleanse the German sphere of Jews in a lawful manner. **After prior approval by the Führer, the evacuation of the Jews EASTWARD** has replaced emigration as a further possible solution.”* (Emphasis added.)

How likely are mass murders months before the prior approval of the victims’ evacuation? Part of the purpose of the evacuation was also to gain experience “relating to the coming final solution of the Jewish question.” So, there was not even an overall concept at that time.

To deal with the final solution (which the document shows to be, at this point, evacuation and labor deployment of the Jews), consultations between experts from the Foreign Office, the Security Police and the Security Service are suggested. Again, there is nothing definite.

This gives rise to a pressing question: On whose orders were the “33,771 murders” committed on September 29 and 30, 1941, four months before the Wannsee Conference was convened and easily five months before the disputed Wannsee Conference Protocol copies finally reached the participants? Surely mass murder without backing from higher-up is anything but likely. All the more so, considering that even later on, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a good number of concentration camp commandants were convicted by Hitler’s justice system, some of them even executed, for cruelty and other irregularities.<sup>110</sup>

So, when did the murders really take place?

### 6.3. Regarding the Site of the Crime

Where was the crime committed?

- In the cemetery, beside the cemetery?
- In a forest and if so, in which one?
- At the edge of the ravine, in the ravine, and in which ravine anyhow?
- In a brickworks?
- In Kiev?
- In gas vans?
- Or perhaps even in the Dnjepr River?

### 6.4. Regarding the Murder Weapons

What do the sources discussed allege the murder weapons to have been?

- |                    |                 |                       |
|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| – machine guns     | – rocks         | – bayonets and knives |
| – submachine guns  | – tanks         | – burial alive        |
| – automatic rifles | – mines         | – drowning            |
| – rifle butts      | – hand grenades | – injections          |
| – clubs            | – gas vans      | – electric shock      |

[www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user\\_upload/pdf-wannsee/begleitschreiben-heydrich-1942.pdf](http://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/begleitschreiben-heydrich-1942.pdf).

<sup>110</sup> K. Koch (Buchenwald) and H. Florstedt (Majdanek); cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 126f.

– Did the Germans avail themselves of the Soviet method of shooting victims in the neck? What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgment on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?

## 6.5. Logistic and Organizational Questions

Shooting 33,771 or even far more people within two days and then removing all traces of the deed (which is impossible anyhow, with the investigative means available today!) would require superb organization and logistics. Some aspects thereof were discussed in the context of specific issues, and for reasons of space constraints I will have to leave it at that.

I would stress, however, that these problems would have been unmanageable under extreme conditions such as prevailed right after the taking of Kiev, with fires, detonations and partisan activity on the one hand, and the continuing battles at the front, with their concomitant demand for human and material resources, and in autumn of 1943 in the face of the advancing deadly front of the Soviet army.

## 6.6. Securing Evidence

Why did no one ever try to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders? By way of contrast, some time ago, following a double murder of policemen, the German police vowed to dig up the entire military training area of Sennelager if necessary to find the bodies.

When the German Federal Bureau of Criminal Investigations got into trouble in the context of the cause of death of a terrorist following the 1993 incident in Bad Kleinen (one terrorist was shot by the police, another arrested), a Minister resigned, a very high-ranking official got his walking papers, the entire track was gone over virtually with a fine-tooth comb, domestic and foreign institutes were commissioned with investigations, the Special Unit involved was interrogated, physical evidence was compared with testimony – practically everything that *could* be done to remove any and all doubts *was* done.

But in the case of Babi Yar, witnesses and allegations (and from Stalin's glorious days, no less!) are blindly given full credence even though they contradict each other and claim the silliest impossibilities.

Why does no one bother to lift a finger in this instance, to secure bodies and remains, residues, murder weapons etc., even though countless victims are at issue? Is such conduct by the responsible authorities in keeping with applicable international legal guidelines?

It is clearly not necessary to specify which questions a high-ranking, disinterested, international and incorruptible committee of experts would have to examine in order to arrive at a relevant forensic assessment!

But the incriminating *documents* must also be examined very critically, not least of all because they, too, are rendered questionable by the evidence contained in the air photos.<sup>16</sup> The so-called Gerstein Report,<sup>1</sup> and the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk<sup>2</sup> no less, show that the champions of one particular school of thought do not hesitate to commit grotesque falsifications even many decades after the end of the war. Some few examples:

Despite a clear and unequivocal international report issued after the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn, the atrocity propaganda churned out by Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassili Grossman and their ilk continued – not only throughout the Nuremberg Trials, but right up until a few years ago – to pin the Stalinist mass murders on the Germans.<sup>3</sup> In this vein, Katyn and Babi Yar are not the only examples that come to mind; there are also the massacres of Lvov, Kharkov, Bykivnia, Bielhorodka, Darnitza and Vinnitsa. They represent many hundreds of thousands of victims, including some from the liquidation era of Lazar Moisejevich Kaga-

<sup>1</sup> H. Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943; George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.

novich.<sup>4</sup> Katyn is the only case so far where the Soviets have admitted as late as 1991 that *they* were the perpetrators!

## 6.7. Babi Yar: From Mass Murder Site to Garbage Dump

After the end of the war the Soviets turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage incineration site.<sup>5</sup> That the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over the site of indescribable crimes is no less incomprehensible...<sup>6</sup>

To the best of this author's knowledge, Khrushchev's reprimand to Yevtushenko was never made public in the western world. Did this terse rebuke perhaps reflect the plain and simple truth?

*Just exactly **what** is self-evident about Babi Yar?*

## 7. Supplement

Dr. Tiedemann's above analysis has its main focus on the claimed events surrounding the alleged mass murder of 33,771 (or 35,000) Jews in or near Kiev in late September 1941. The story's second part – the claimed exhumation and cremation of these victims plus all those who are said to have been murdered later on – deserves just as much attention, if not even more. After all, the air photos available to us from late September of 1943 showing the area of the Babi Yar ravine are most telling about what happened shortly before and while these images were being taken.

In Chapter 4 of the second part of his massive book on the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno has done exactly that.<sup>7</sup> I shall give here only a brief summary of these results, and refer the interested reader to Mattogno's book for more details.

The basis of the orthodox narrative as to what transpired at Babi Yar in late summer 1943 as the Red Army was approaching Kiev is the summary as given by a German court verdict dealing with this case. According to this, at least 50,000 bodies of killed civilians were exhumed by 327 inmates who performed that work while fettered with heavy chains around their ankles.<sup>8</sup> The procedure is said to have been as follows:<sup>9</sup>

*“After exposing the bodies or their remains, the inmates began to pull them out of the mass graves with special hooks, and to pile them up in gigantic stacks. By their very nature, the pyres were not always exactly the same size; as a rule, however, about 2,000 bodies were burned in a pile several meters high covering a ground area of at least 50 square meters on average. To ensure a complete and thorough combustion, T-bars (rail-road rails) or large steel grates were put onto a stone base, and on top of this, then, wood and the exhumed bodies were stacked in layers. Every pyre was then sufficiently soaked in tar oil and set on fire. It usually burned for more than 24 hours. Subsequently, any bones or other residue left over had to be pulverized by the inmates. The ashes were sifted through in search of precious metals, and finally scattered or buried.”*

This story more or less conforms with the very first report about this alleged event as published by a Soviet “Investigation Commission” in early 1944 that in turn relied on a number of eyewitness accounts rather than any physical evidence.<sup>10</sup> The critical assessment of these eyewitness testimonies results in the following:

<sup>4</sup> Brockhaus Enzyklopädie, *op. cit.* (note 90), 1970, Vol. 9, p. 602; and R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986, p. 328.

<sup>5</sup> Semit – Das deutsch-jüdische Meinungs- + Zeitungsmagazin, Dreieich 1991, no. 4, p. 68.

<sup>6</sup> *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, Zürich, Jan. 20, 1963, p. 6; V. Nekrasov, *Literaturnaja Gazeta*, Moscow, Oct. 10, 1959.

<sup>7</sup> C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022, Part 2, pp. 523-579.

<sup>8</sup> Christiaan F. Rüter, Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004, pp. 718f., 722.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 716.

<sup>10</sup> Vladimir N. Denisov, Gleb I. Changuli (eds.), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and*

## 1. The Number of Victims

Although the *Einsatzgruppen*'s Incident Reports do not mention any additional mass execution in or around Kiev after late September 1941, orthodox scholars claim, based on witness testimony and Soviet declarations, that many more people were executed after the alleged initial Babi Yar massacre. Total death-toll numbers vary between 40,000 and up to 125,000, but these numbers are based on nothing but disparate and contradictory conjectures.

## 2. Cremation Techniques

The pyres described by the various witnesses vary wildly in number, shape and dimension. However, most of the witnesses agreed that the pyres were made of gravestones put on the ground, upon which railroad rails were put, which in turn were covered by railings or fence sections, like the gravestones also taken from the nearby Jewish cemetery. On top of this makeshift grate, bodies and wood were piled in alternating layers. The purpose of this useless design is a complete mystery. Had the space beneath the rails been used for firewood, it would have made some sense, but that was not the case. It all was a futile exercise, or rather a figment of the witnesses' imagination.

Several witnesses also agreed on the number of corpses put on each pyre: some 2,000 (although some claimed more than that). If considering the claimed dimension of the pyres and the number of corpses on them, however, it turns out that the volume of these pyres would not have been enough to fill it both with the number of corpses claimed and with sufficient firewood to incinerate them. Furthermore, the shape of the pyres – usually a square of several meters in length and width, stacked up to many meters in height by alternating layers of corpses and wood – would have made it extremely difficult, if not outright impossible, to build them and maintain them while burning.

Experience with mass cremations of livestock cadavers shows that a pyre best consists of one long row of cadavers/corpses lying side by side and atop the fuel wood.<sup>11</sup> Hence, any pyre said to have been built by those alleged evil German cremation experts would have been some 2 m wide only. A realistic pyre also most certainly would not have been higher than wide – or else the pyre could have toppled over, spilling burning corpse parts all over the place – and it would have been as long as it needed to be in order to accommodate all corpses. If using fresh wood – which must be assumed in the case at hand – the possible stacking density per running meter of pyre would have amounted to some four to five average human corpses, or eight to ten severely decomposed ones. Hence, accommodating 2,000 decomposed corpses would have resulted in a pyre some 2 m wide and high, and some 200 m long – not the pyres as claimed by witnesses, for instance 8 m × 8 m × 3 m, or 10 m × 5 m × 4 m. If we assume the minimum number of bodies to have been cremated – 40,000 –, then 20 of these pyres would have been needed (or more than 60 for the upper death-toll limit of 125,000 victims).

The entire operation is said to have lasted some six weeks (42 days). It would have taken days for each pyre to completely burn down and cool down, before the remains could have been sifted manually. After all, extinguishing the still-glowing pyre remains with water is neither mentioned by any witness nor could the resulting slush have been sifted with sieves as claimed. Hence, several of these pyres would have been in various stages of operation at once, and the entire area around Babi Yar would have been covered persistently in smoke and stench.

If we use A. Neumaier's data from Chapter 5.3. of his paper in the present book (one laborer could sift through and pulverize the remains of 20 skeletons per day), and that 40 days were available for that work, then 40,000 corpses would result in a workload of 1,000 per day (or 3,125 for the upper death-toll limit), for which 50 workers had to be employed (or 156 for the upper death-toll limit).

*Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987, pp. 201f.

<sup>11</sup> For details on experiences with outdoor mass cremations of livestock see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); updated in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 128-140.

### 3. Wood Requirement

None of the witnesses tells where the firewood had come from. If we assume a need of some 200 kg of fresh wood to cremate one body, this would amount to 8,000 metric tons of fresh wood for 40,000 bodies (or 25,000 tons for 125,000 victims), or 200 metric tons per day (625 tons/day for the upper death-toll limit). If an inmate can process one metric ton of wood a day (fell a tree and saw/chop it up to log-size pieces), then this job alone would have required 200 workers (or 625 for the upper death-toll limit). Add to this the workers needed to load the wood onto trucks, drive them to the cremation site (40 or 125 round trips for a 5-ton truck per day, respectively), and unload the wood there. Add to that the labor force needed to dig out the mass graves, to extract the bodies, and to build the pyres, one for 2,000 corpses every other day (requiring 400 metric tons of wood on a pyre 200 meters long) or more than three every other day for the upper death-toll limit. If considering all this, then we can easily understand why having all this done by merely 327 workers is absolutely delusional.

### 4. Disappeared Cremation Equipment

After all this is said to have been accomplished, the Jewish cemetery should have been pretty much devoid of any gravestones, railings and fences. Yet no one ever noticed anything to that effect. Also, hundreds of gravestones and fence sections should still be in the ravine today, as even some of the witnesses claimed, but no evidence to this effect has ever been secured.

### 5. No Knowledge among Partisans and Civilians

Only a few months after the alleged Babi-Yar massacre, “information” reached the world about it. Yet when it comes to the alleged mass cremations of later summer 1943, there is very little information. Although at that time the stench of the exhumed bodies and the smoke of the gargantuan cremations must have blanketed the city for 42 days; the light of the fires must have illuminated the night skies; the many trucks delivering thousands of tons of firewood to the ravine must have roared through Kiev’s road every day – no one noticed. There is not a single report about it, not a single diary entry, not a single photograph, and also no Soviet air photo, although the front was only a few miles away, and both sides were using plenty of aircraft.





# Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

\* \* \*

## Introduction

In early 1944 the Allies landed in Italy, a few miles south of Rome. In order to keep the immense cultural treasures of Rome safe from harm, the German Field Marshal Kesselring declared Rome an “open city,” *i.e.*, a battle-free zone. This made Rome the hotbed of all kinds of partisan groups and foreign secret service activities. Since Italy was at that time engaged in a sort of civil war (not all Italians agreed with the ousting of Mussolini and the betrayal of Germany), the situation in Rome, only a few miles behind the battle front, was explosive. These were the conditions under which *Obersturmbannführer* [Lieutenant Colonel] Herbert Kappler of the Security Police was charged with keeping peace and order in the city, a task at which he was indeed largely successful.

On March 23, 1944, however, something happened. On this day, as on many other days before, the police regiment “Bozen,” which was comprised almost entirely of South Tyroleans, marched through the Via Rasella. As the regiment passed by a street-sweeper’s cart, an enormous explosive charge in the cart, mixed with iron shrapnel, blew up. 32 of the ethnic German policemen were killed instantly, another 10 died later of their injuries. 60 policemen were badly wounded.

To prevent an escalation of the partisan warfare in Rome, the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command reacted to this assassination (which had violated international law) by posting placards announcing that, if the perpetrators did not turn themselves in, 10 civilians would be shot for every policeman that had been killed. Kappler even released captured partisans with the order to inform the assassins in the underground of this announcement and to persuade them to surrender. When no one had given themselves up by March 24, 335 persons were executed in the Ardeatine Caves near Rome; Kappler had assembled this group mostly of prisoners, and of criminals, saboteurs, spies and partisans who had already previously been sentenced to death.

After the war, Kappler was sentenced to lifetime imprisonment for this act, but his subordinates were acquitted.<sup>1</sup> However, some left-wing lobbyists and the public prosecutor also wanted to imprison, for life, one Captain Erich Priebke, who had belonged to Kappler’s unit and had participated in the execution. The Argentinean government had extradited him to Italy in 1996. The Italian military court acquitted Priebke on August 2, 1996, on the grounds that the statute of limitation had been exceeded. At this announcement an irate lynch mob gathered outside the court,<sup>2</sup> so that the judges ordered Priebke taken into custody again, and decided in early February 1997 that he would have to be retried before a military court.<sup>3</sup> This court eventually decided, on July 22, 1997, that Priebke would have to go to prison for five years.<sup>4</sup> For a short while, criminal investigations for murder were also opened against those

<sup>1</sup> Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968; this work also contains much information on the legality of the execution of hostages, esp. pp. 6-8.

<sup>2</sup> Two detailed monographs appeared in Italy about the Priebke case: Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant’anni di menzogne* (Via Rasella, Fifty Years of Lies), Maurizio Editore, Rome 1996; Mario Spataro, *Rappresaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Rome 1996). In Germany the *Deutsche Rechtsschutzzkreis* was the first to publish a brief summary of the case, well worth reading: Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis, Bochum 1996; more detailed: Gernot Gyseke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

<sup>3</sup> “SS man on trial again for caves massacre,” *The Daily Telegraph*, April 15, 1997, p. 16.

<sup>4</sup> AP, “Priebke convicted in WWII massacre,” Rome, July 22, 1997. Priebke was sentenced to 14 years’ imprisonment, of which 9 years were amnestied. The co-defendant, Karl Hass, was sentenced to 10 years, of which he served only 8 months in open detention. Meanwhile, Priebke temporarily found refuge in an Italian monastery: Reuter, “Ex-Nazi Priebke rejects Italy court order to move,” Rome, August

partisans who had been responsible for the explosives attack and who were still alive back then,<sup>5</sup> but the case was eventually shelved, because murder against the former German occupiers is not a crime in Italy. In his appeal, Priebke was even given a life-time sentence, which he had to spend in a residence in Rome under house arrest.<sup>6</sup>

In discussions of the Priebke Case, the point at issue is not so much the details of the case as such as first and foremost the legitimacy of executions of hostages or of reprisals against civilians by a military occupation power. In this context, Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, Professor of law at the University of Göttingen, wrote an expert report shortly after the end of the war, which was introduced as evidence during the trial conducted at that time in Italy against Herbert Kappler.<sup>7</sup> Since this expert report is of extraordinary importance, we shall reproduce it in the following – leaving out, for reasons of space, the discussions of legitimate requisitions as irrelevant for the issues at hand.<sup>8</sup> The report is followed by several other examples as well as supplemental explanations pertaining to partisan warfare during the last war, and the German reaction to them.

Germar Rudolf

\* \* \*

## I. The Legal Sources of International Law and Their Development

*Reprisals* were not regulated by the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907.<sup>9</sup> They received first mention in Article 2 Section 3 of the Geneva Agreement of September 27, 1929, about the treatment of prisoners of war. This Agreement prohibited reprisals against prisoners of war. A general prohibition of reprisals against civilians was not issued until August 12, 1949, by the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War.<sup>10</sup> Its Article 33 decrees:

*“Reprisals against protected persons and their property are prohibited.”*

Article 34 supplements this with the order that taking hostages is also prohibited. In the time of the Second World War, therefore, there was a gap in the conventions for the treatment of civilians.

*Requisitions* are discussed in Article 52 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907. In this context, however, developments have since gone beyond the framework of the Convention [...].<sup>8</sup>

There are no international legal agreements concerning *orders from higher up* and their effect on the legitimacy or indictability of the actions of soldiers carrying out a reprisal or

7, 1997.

<sup>5</sup> Reuter, “Italian judge reopens 53-year-old bombing probe,” Rome, June 28, 1997.

<sup>6</sup> ZDF-heute News, March 7, 1998, 7pm; see also his autobiography *Vae Victis: Wehe den Besiegten*, self-published, Rome 2003; Priebke died in 2013 at age 100; see his website [www.erich-priebke.de/](http://www.erich-priebke.de/).

<sup>7</sup> Prof. Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953, 52 pp.

<sup>8</sup> Due to space limitations, the section dealing with lawful requisitions will not be reproduced here, and for this reasons the following sections are numbered out of sequence. Since the author of this contribution deceased long time ago, we were not in every case able to determine the complete bibliographic data of all works, which are in most cases quoted only in a very brief form in the original work. The sources which were cited, but which are omitted here due to the abridgement, are: Nicola Galasso, Gaetano Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Stamperia reale, Rome 1941, Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); Franz von Liszt, Eberhard Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, Vol. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932, H. Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Muster-schmidt, Göttingen 1951; Remo Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Edizioni de La Corte di Assise, Rome 1942; Wilhelm Rentrop, Egmont Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950; Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950; *Summing Up*, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venice, Extract.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. Rudolf von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948.

<sup>10</sup> Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949.

requisition, unless we accept the decrees of the victorious Allies in the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, as international law.

Under these circumstances we must go beyond the framework of the Convention.

The regulations of international law follow from three sources:

1. International treaties
2. International customs as expressions of a general practice that is acknowledged as legal regulation
3. General principles of law

In international and national practice as well as in international jurisprudence these three sources have increasingly found recognition. First and foremost, we would mention Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice. We would also mention the American Nuremberg verdicts in Cases VII and XI, and refer to the Italians Pallieri, Cavaglieri and Francesco Rocco, the Frenchman Cavaré, the Austrian author Verdroß, the Dane Alf Ross, the Germans Wilhelm Sauer, Ernst Sauer, Drost, Schütze, Schwarzenberger, and others.<sup>11</sup> Some authors, such as Anzilotti, Hyde, Guggenheim and Sibert, recognize only two judicial sources of international law, namely treaties and common law.<sup>12</sup> The third source – the general principles of law – is also needed, however, to supplement the treaties and common law.<sup>13</sup>

With the aid of these three judicial sources, we can achieve a reconciliation between the older Continental system characterized by the closed, logical structure of its principles (main advocate, Anzilotti), and the Anglo-American system of jurisprudence guided by practical examples (case law).<sup>14</sup> In this way it is also possible to systematically consider and solve even newer problems of international law which were not yet known to the authors of the older agreements.

This goes first and foremost for the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907. At the time of its inception there were as yet only few automobiles, neither armored vehicles nor airplanes, neither carpet-bombing nor nuclear weapons, and also no “total war” where civilians are both actively and passively enlisted for participation. In this context, the problem of partisan warfare has attained a significance that could be in no way foreseen in 1907. As well, the inhabitants of occupied zones, even if they have not actively taken up arms, are subjected to the effects of war in a completely different way than was the case in earlier wars. The Belgian court-martial in Liège has stated that certain regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention are entirely outdated.<sup>15</sup> In his study of the development of

<sup>11</sup> Cf. Alfred Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950, pp. 107-113, and Pallieri as quoted there; Heinrich Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker & Humblot, Munich/Leipzig 1936, pp. 48ff., who also quote Cavaglieri; Francesco Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, E. Jovene, Napoli 1938, p. 28; Louis Cavaré, *Le droit international publique positif*, Vol. 1, Pedone, Paris 1951, p. 194; Wilhelm Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 364f.; Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947, p. 31 (2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955), and others; Georg Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951, pp. 26, 28; Heinrich A. Schütze, *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950, p. 3; Verdict of the American court-martial No. XI in Nuremberg, of April 11, 1949 (Wilhelmstraße), Protocols, p. 27 616; Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951, pp. 81ff.; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 20ff.; Verdict of the American court-martial No. VII in Nuremberg, of Feb. 19, 1948 (SouthEast Trial), Protocols, p. 10300. Further listings in Antonio S. de Bustamante Sirven, *Droit international publique*, Vol. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934, pp. 60ff., and Green H. Hackworth, *Digest of International Law*, Vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1940, p. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Dionisio Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Bruns and Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929, p. 49; Charles C. Hyde, *International Law*, Vol. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947, p. 10; Paul Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948, pp. 141, 145; Marcel Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, Vol. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 32, 34.

<sup>13</sup> Also Verdroß, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 115, 120.

<sup>14</sup> For details cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 11-15.

<sup>15</sup> Verdict of the permanent court-martial of the province of Liège, 2nd French Chamber, of June 29, 1951, No. 2251 of the St. L., 1947 against Lippert, Strauch and others (Lippert), p. 26; Herbert A. Smith, *The Crisis in the Law of Nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947, pp. 16, 32; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 15; Helmut R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, University of Göttingen, Göttingen 1953, p. 12.

the law governing occupation in wartime from 1863 to 1914, the American author Graber<sup>16</sup> wrote in 1949 that it is necessary to examine whether the regulations issued between 1863 and 1914 do in fact still represent the fundamental principles of international law as these pertain to wartime occupation, or whether it is necessary to work out an entirely new law incorporating the new aspects of war-time occupation in present times.

According to the American verdict in Case V, it is necessary to examine the actions of the defendants in relation to the circumstances and conditions of their surroundings:<sup>17</sup>

*“Sensible and practical guidelines must be applied.”*

The aforementioned American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) speaks of the fundamental principles of justice which most nations have adopted.<sup>18</sup> But justice is not the only thing to evolve and change. Views and judgments about facts of recent history are also subject to change based on the discovery of new historical sources. The view of history that prevailed in 1945 no longer agrees with today’s.

The best example of this is the 1940 war in Norway. The Nuremberg trial of the chief war criminals dealt with the Norwegian campaign as a case of German aggression.<sup>19</sup> Later publications, however, showed that long before the German plans were made, an attack on Norway’s neutrality was being prepared in England, under the direction of the then Minister of Defense, Churchill.<sup>20</sup> On February 5, 1940, the Allied Supreme Council of War decided to deploy three or four divisions to Narvik, in northern Norway.<sup>21</sup> In the night of April 7-8, 1940, British and French naval forces placed mines in Norwegian territorial waters.<sup>22</sup> Thus, the British and French governments prepared and partially implemented an attack on Norway and its neutral status before the Germans ever did. Consequently, the view of history expressed by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg with respect to the case of Norway was wrong. We must ask that both sides be judged according to the same standards.

One can even go a step further and apply the so-called principle of *tu quoque* to suspend an aspect of international law if the opposing side also violates it. The International Military Tribunal applied this principle in favor of Admiral Dönitz with respect to his conduct of unrestricted submarine warfare when the American Admiral Nimitz testified that his forces had also engaged in unrestricted submarine warfare in the Pacific.<sup>23</sup> The American verdict in Case XII (trial of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command) stated that Germans may not be punished for an act for which Americans, British, French or Russians would not also be prosecuted or convicted.<sup>24</sup> Unfortunately this principle was not applied with anything near the desirable degree of consistency.

The principle of *tu quoque* is dangerous because it can lead to a disintegration of the fundamentals of international law, whereas what we need to do is to build up and consolidate a system of international law. If, however, two warring parties consistently disregard a judicial norm, the evolution and development of the law must be reviewed in the context of this *desuetude*.<sup>25</sup> Such a case represents a modification of common law.

<sup>16</sup> Doris A. Graber, *The Development of the Law of Belligerent Occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949, p. 292.

<sup>17</sup> Verdict of the American court-martial no. V in Nuremberg, of Dec. 22, 1947 (Case V), Protocols, p. 10747.

<sup>18</sup> SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10397.

<sup>19</sup> Cf. Maurice P.A. Hankey, *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950, p. 71, and *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher (IMG)*, Vol. XXII, Nuremberg 1947f., p. 510; Kurt Heinze, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952, No. 584.

<sup>20</sup> Evidence from Churchill’s *Zweiter Weltkrieg* and other sources, in Walther Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952, pp. 13ff.

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Hubatsch, *ibid.*, p. 16.

<sup>22</sup> Cf. *ibid.*, p. 140.

<sup>23</sup> Cf. *IMG*, Vol. XXII, pp. 635f., and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114. The American Nuremberg verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), considers *tu quoque* as mitigating circumstance, cf. protocols pp. 10002 and 10147, as well as K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), No. 611, 612.

<sup>24</sup> Verdict of the American court-martial no. XII in Nuremberg, of Oct. 27, 1948 (Trial of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command), Protocols, p. 27616.

<sup>25</sup> Eduard Wahl, *Raub und Plünderung in den besetzten Gebieten*, expert report to the U.S. case Fall XI, 1948, p. 29 (Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, KV-Prozesse Fall 11, No. 1095), speaks of a change in legal norms and adds that at least those who themselves had conducted a ruthless war against civilians ought to be

## II. Lawful Reprisals

### a) Confusion of Concepts

The preceding general comments were necessary in order to create a solid foundation for understanding before we enter the maze of reprisal law. The late criminologist Franz Exner stated at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg that there is only one aspect of reprisal law about which there is absolute certainty, namely, that reprisals against prisoners of war are inadmissible, and that everything else is contested and by no means valid international law.<sup>26</sup> Even the definition of the various concepts is often unclear. In particular, the concepts of collective punishment, hostages, retaliation and reprisal are frequently confused. However, they are clearly distinct.

*Collective punishment* avenges a concrete individual act by punishing a group of persons who bear a share of the responsibility for the act. If such shared responsibility is not given, then under Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907 collective punishment is prohibited.<sup>27</sup>

The term *retaliation* is also frequently used. This refers to the reaction to a breach of international law with a similar countermeasure.<sup>28</sup>

Concerning the concept of *reprisals*, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht's definition has been most widely accepted.<sup>29</sup> According to this definition, a wartime *reprisal* is the case if one warring party retaliates against another by means which are otherwise unlawful acts of warfare, and with which he wants to force his opponent, his opponent's branches and the members of the opposing armed forces to give up their illegal acts of war and to return to the principles of lawful warfare.

This definition shows better than most others<sup>30</sup> that a reprisal is *not* retrospective punishment or revenge for past injury.<sup>31</sup> Rather, a violation of international law by the opposing side is its prerequisite, and its purpose is to force this opposing side to limit itself to internationally lawful behavior in future.<sup>32</sup> Reprisals differ from collective punishment in that they are directed against members of an enemy nation with *no* regard for their personal guilt, whereas collective punishment has such guilt as its particular requirement.<sup>33</sup> This difference

---

denied the active authorization to bring about the criminal punishment of another party. [Editor's remark: In law, desuetude (from French *désuétude*, from Latin *desuetudo*, meaning "outdated, no longer custom") is a doctrine that causes statutes, similar legislation or legal principles to lapse and become unenforceable by a long habit of non-enforcement or lapse of time.]

<sup>26</sup> Cf. Franz Exner, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 364.

<sup>27</sup> Cf. Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 48.

<sup>28</sup> Cf. Ernst Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931, p. 85; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1840, says: "similar in kind."

<sup>29</sup> Lassa F.L. Oppenheim, Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law. A Treatise*, Vol. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944, 7th ed., *ibid.* 1952, §247; similarly §358 of the *American Rules of Land Warfare* (U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1914-15 & 1917) with approval of Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 181. Cf. also Art. 8 of the *Italian Legge di guerra* of July 8, 1938, as well as Gaetano Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, Vol. II, Stamperia reale di Roma, Rome 1941, p. 509.

<sup>30</sup> Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 85; Eduard von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925, p. 328.

<sup>31</sup> Paul Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Vol. II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921, No. 1022, emphasizes this.

<sup>32</sup> Similarly Karl Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f., p. 350; Franz von Liszt, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925, p. 439; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 41; Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 583; Art. 358 of the *American Rules* of 1940; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1022, describes reprisals as "*moyen de coercition, non un châtement.*"

<sup>33</sup> Laun, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 43, even suggests that reprisals were usually deliberately and on principle directed against innocent persons. But then he speaks of collective punishment without regard for guilt, and thus leaves the way open for misunderstandings. Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843, points out, as do we, the clear distinction between "retaliation" and "penalty." Art. 454 of the *British Manual of Military Law* (by Lassa F.L. Oppenheim and J. E. Edmonds, Her Majesty Stationery Office, London 1929) emphasizes that "[...] reprisals [...] in most cases inflict suffering upon innocent individuals [...]." Rupprecht von Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, dissertation, Mauser, Forchheim 1932, p. 57, aptly differentiates between reprisals and collective punishment by pointing out the differ-

is often overlooked. The American verdict in Case IX,<sup>34</sup> for example, speaks first of “reprisals” and then of “general penalty” in the sense of Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention. In this way the verdict comes to false conclusions with regard to “reprisals.”<sup>35</sup>

Another difference between reprisals and collective punishment is that the former tries to achieve a specific mode of behavior on the part of the enemy,<sup>36</sup> whereas collective punishment finds its justification and its legal grounds strictly within the crime that was committed. In this way, one could perhaps draw a parallel between collective punishment and a court sentence, versus reprisals and measures taken by the police.

Reprisals differ from self-defense in that they have as their prerequisite an act that was committed in violation of international law, while self-defense has no such prerequisite. The two concepts are similar in that both aim to prevent future violations of the law.

If a reprisal interferes with the freedom or the lives of individuals, it overlaps with the concept of *hostage-taking*. We shall leave out of consideration the so-called *contractual hostages*, which may be taken as part of an international agreement in order to ensure its implementation, as well as hostages that were taken to enforce requisitions, contributions, etc.<sup>37</sup> *Security hostages*, however – forcibly taken guarantors for the lawful behavior of the opposing party<sup>38</sup> – do come within our present scope. These hostages are liable with their life, and if their side engages in unlawful actions, they become the victims of reprisals. But if persons are not taken prisoner for reprisal purposes until AFTER an act has been committed, then it is no longer appropriate to speak of hostages.<sup>39</sup> They are then reprisal prisoners.<sup>40</sup>

In the subject literature, discussions about the permissibility of the execution of hostages always focus on the question of whether killing is a permissible form of reprisal. In this respect, the issue of the execution of hostages is identical to that of lawful reprisals.<sup>41</sup>

Let us investigate whether reprisals and the killing of security hostages were permissible up to 1949. Since customs and common law are very important in this context, let us first take a look at how reprisals were applied in practice.

## b) Reprisals from 1863 to 1951

The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) assumed<sup>42</sup> that the Germans had been the first to kill reprisal prisoners and security hostages. This is easily disproved.

Let us look first at the time preceding the *start of the First World War*.

As early as July 30, 1863, the American President Lincoln threatened to execute prisoners of war in retaliation against the killing of Negroes; General Sherman ordered the execution

ent elements of liability and punishment.

<sup>34</sup> Verdict of the American court-martial no. IX in Nuremberg, of April 10, 1948 (Case IX), Protocols, English text, pp. 6759f.

<sup>35</sup> The verdict overlooks the fact that Art. 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention regulates only the “general penalty,” but says nothing about retaliation and reprisals; similarly, Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 1840, n. 1, unclear Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 824.

<sup>36</sup> Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 48, describes them as measure to force submission. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 37, says that their nature is expressed in their guarantee function. The Italian verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di Limna of July 20, 1948 says aptly (p. 44): “La rapressaglia deve avere scopo repressivo e preventivo, non vendicativo.” (The reprisal measure must be repressive and preventive, not vindictive)

<sup>37</sup> Cf. Laternser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950, p. 128.

<sup>38</sup> Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 240.

<sup>39</sup> But this was the wording of an order of Hitler’s of March 23, 1944, in the case of the Via Rasella in Rome; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 63.

<sup>40</sup> Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 50. Similarly, the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10320; Günther Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949, p. 61; *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring), p. 14.

<sup>41</sup> In §358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* the problems of hostages and reprisals are also presented in a close relationship; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 129.

<sup>42</sup> *Op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10324; also Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 7th ed., Vol. II, p. 591, where the killing of hostages is treated as a one-sided (reprehensible) German practice.



of 54 prisoners of war as reprisal for the murder of 27 of his soldiers, whose bodies had been found bearing the notice “Death to the plunderers.”

During the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, the Russian Commander of Thessaly ordered that the inhabitants of houses from which shots had been fired at Russian soldiers be hung from their house doors.<sup>43</sup>

Considerable numbers of hostages were also taken during the wars of the 19th Century, for example in the Italian wars of 1848/49 and 1859, in the Crimean War and in the German wars of 1864 and 1866, by the French in Algiers, by the Russians in the Caucasus, by the English in their colonial wars,<sup>44</sup> and in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71 as well.<sup>45</sup> In the latter case, as well as in the Boer War, hostages were taken predominantly to ensure safe conduct for railway trains.<sup>46</sup>

In the First World War, set customs became established regarding the taking of hostages, as well as their execution, since the Germans, the Russians and the French (in Alsace) all took non-participants as security hostages.<sup>47</sup> Hyde tells of the execution of hostages by the Bulgarians.<sup>48</sup> According to Hackworth, the French government in 1918 suggested retaliation against an Austrian breach of international law; this retaliation was to involve the reprisal execution of two Austrian officers (prisoners of war) for each French airman who was killed.<sup>49</sup>

After the First World War this practice was commonly retained and perpetuated. In December 1918, for example, the Belgian Commanders of occupied cities in the Rhineland ordered the taking of hostages whose lives were to guarantee the safety of the occupation troops.<sup>50</sup> In 1919, the Romanian General Mărdărescu demanded 500 hostages, of which he threatened to shoot 5 for each Romanian killed.<sup>51</sup> In Beuthen, Upper Silesia, the French took more than 20 reprisal prisoners in retaliation against the shooting death of one major.<sup>52</sup> Further, during the invasion of the Ruhr region in 1923, French Commanders imposed severe prison sentences on German persons in retaliation for acts of sabotage committed against the invaders by the populace.<sup>53</sup> Security hostages were also taken there on railway trains serving the French and Belgian regime.<sup>54</sup> During the political upheavals in Ireland in 1919-1921, the British troops carried out numerous reprisal killings.<sup>55</sup> And we should also mention that the French active service order of 1924 instructs that, when occupying enemy territory, “prendre des otages” (“take hostages”).<sup>56</sup>

In the Second World War, the practice of taking and killing hostages was continued by all parties involved. The fact that it occurred frequently on the German side may be partially explained by the great extent of the enemy territory occupied by fairly weak military forces, but also by the fanatical resistance of the population of these occupied regions, who paid no heed to the relevant regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907.

<sup>43</sup> Account by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 192.

<sup>44</sup> Evidence in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26.

<sup>45</sup> For examples see v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 47ff., Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 46, and others.

<sup>46</sup> Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 48-54. The railway hostages have been condoned by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, among others: *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, p. 259. Art. 463 of the British *Manual* objects to them because they are also endangered by legitimate incidents of war.

<sup>47</sup> Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 41; v. Kellers, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 25, 39.

<sup>48</sup> Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1903, No. 3.

<sup>49</sup> Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 272. However, the American Department of States did not agree in this case.

<sup>50</sup> Evidence in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 192. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 42, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 43, specifically mention the Belgian General Lemercier. – That the hostages were not killed was primarily due to the correct behavior of the Rhinelanders.

<sup>51</sup> Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 42.

<sup>52</sup> Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 43.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 44f.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 54.

<sup>55</sup> Numerous references in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 74, Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43, and others [cf. Winston Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, Vol. 5: “*The Aftermath*,” T. Butterworth, London 1929, pp. 278ff.]

<sup>56</sup> Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 240, A. 162 and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 44.

Since the attitude of the civilians towards the German soldiers was more positive in Italy than in the other European countries, few executions of hostages and reprisal prisoners took place there, apart from the special incident of the “Fosse Ardeatine” (March 24, 1944).

Between 1941 and 1944 executions were especially numerous in the Balkans, where partisan activities were particularly widespread. In this respect, the Chief of the *Wehrmacht* Supreme Command issued an order on September 16, 1941, which named the vengeance death of 50 to 100 Communists per German soldier as generally appropriate ratio.<sup>57</sup> On the basis of this order, an attack of bandits at Topola (resulting in 22 dead and 16 missing on the German side) was followed by the order to execute 2,200 prisoners; 449 were in fact executed.<sup>58</sup> There were also numerous other instances of hostage killing, but the ratio of 1:100 was never applied.

The war in *Russia* also led to reprisals. Paget,<sup>59</sup> for example, reports that 50 hostages were shot in Simferopol in the Crimea, after executions at a ratio of 1:100 had been threatened as vengeance against bomb explosions where Germans were killed.

In the Belgian trial of General von Falkenhausen, the conditions in *Belgium* and *northern France* were discussed in detail. In particular, an extensive collection of documents was presented, which Behling has supplemented with a chronological table of the executions.<sup>60</sup>

This was a case of numerous attacks by partisans. Reprisal executions followed in each case; the ratio of victims of the attacks to hostages executed varied from 1:5 to 1:25. Generally, 10 Belgians or French were shot per German killed.<sup>61</sup> The number depended on the circumstances of each particular case, for example on the severity of the attack.

In one case, after a German soldier was murdered in Haarlem, *Holland*, the execution of 100 prisoners was ordered; 10 were actually shot.<sup>62</sup>

There is no need to go into details here, since the German side always took pains to establish the permissibility of reprisals and reprisal killings. Examples from the *opposing sides*, on the other hand, are more impressive. The aforementioned collection of documents from the Falkenhausen Trial contains extensive materials on this topic.<sup>63</sup> We shall just mention the following example.

After the capture of Bengasi, Montgomery stated that he believed that numerous mines and traps had been set in the city. For every British soldier who was killed, he would have 10 Italians shot.<sup>64</sup> A November 30, 1944 radio message from the Allied headquarters in Paris stated:<sup>65</sup>

*“Regarding General Leclercq’s proclamation in Strassbourg, according to which 5 hostages were to be shot for every French soldier killed in ambush, Headquarters has ordered that Allied expedition troops operate in accordance with the Geneva Convention of 1929 and especially its Article 2, which states that reprisals against prisoners of war are prohibited.*

*Under martial law, however, taking hostages in order to ensure that the inhabitants of the occupied territory obey the orders of the military government is permitted by the laws of warfare. Such hostages may be tried in court, and even sentenced to death.*

<sup>57</sup> Cf. the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10 345, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 47. For the individual cases, cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 222-227.

<sup>58</sup> Cf. Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 223, and the American verdict, Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10353.

<sup>59</sup> R.T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952, pp. 171f. (English: *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951.) Further cases are discussed in the American verdict for the Wehrmacht Supreme Command trial, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 10010 ff, 10051, and others.

<sup>60</sup> Cf. collection of documents pertaining to the Falkenhausen Trial before the 2nd French Chamber, on March 9, 1951, No. 1658 crimes de guerre, des notices de 1948, No de l’affaire: 48 against von Falkenhausen and others; also Kurt Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brussels 1950, timetable.

<sup>61</sup> For details cf. Behling, *ibid.*, pp. 15-104.

<sup>62</sup> Cf. Steinmetz, summation for G. B. Haase in the criminal trial before the Special Court in Groningen, p. 17.

<sup>63</sup> Document collection, *op. cit.* (note 60), Fa-Doc. 53-76.

<sup>64</sup> Falkenhausen Document 55.

<sup>65</sup> Falkenhausen Document 56 b.

*Therefore, under certain circumstances – especially in cases where civilians have violated the orders of the Geneva Convention – the threat expressed by General Leclercq may be enforced, but not against prisoners of war.”*

According to Falkenhausen Document 58a, 6 officers and 34 soldiers were executed at Annecy (Haute Savoie), and another 40 Germans at Habère, as reprisal for atrocities allegedly committed by a Russian battalion.

On April 24, 1945, in Reutlingen, Württemberg, four reprisal prisoners were shot by the French for the murder of a French soldier.<sup>66</sup> On April 28, 1945, the following announcement was made in Leutkirchen:<sup>67</sup>

*“[...] 4. If a German shoots at Frenchmen, or if any other incident whatsoever happens, 5 houses will be torched and 100 Germans executed.*

*[...] 6. I am responsible, on pain of my own death, to ensure that these orders are enforced [...] the Mayor [...]*”

In Markdorf, 4 German civilians were executed per 1 French soldier shot.<sup>68</sup>

In Saulgau it was proclaimed on April 27, 1945, that if a French soldier were killed or even only wounded, 20 hostages would be shot and the corresponding city district would be burned to the ground.<sup>69</sup>

The Berlin Ordinance of July 1, 1945,<sup>70</sup> stated, inter alia:

*“Anyone who commits an attack on a member of the occupation forces or on a bearer of official functions, or who commits arson for reasons of political enmity, seals not only his own fate but that of 50 former members of the Nazi Party as well. Their lives are forfeit together with that of the assassin or arsonist.”*

Falkenhausen Document 74 tells of the execution of 8-12 Germans for one officer killed during the American march-in in Treseburg.

Further threats of reprisal killings were proven in the SouthEast Trial in Nuremberg in Case VII;<sup>71</sup> examples include a ratio of 1:25 in Stuttgart, 1:10 in Birkenfeld, 1:30 in Markdorf, and an American threat of 1:200 in Harz. Hoppe<sup>72</sup> mentions further that the Americans took French officials hostage in 1941 in Syria; as well, the Russians took Persian officers hostage in 1949 in Azerbaijan. Further, the French took and killed hostages in Indochina.<sup>73</sup> Sonnenburg<sup>74</sup> reports that the French shot 80 prisoners of war in Fort Mont Lucon in 1944, as well as 20 hostages in Saigon in May 1951.

According to the publication *Der Heimkehrer*,<sup>75</sup> French officers and soldiers returning from Indochina stated that they could not understand what was happening at that time, 7½ years after the war, to the former members of the German occupation forces. They pointed out that incidents like Oradour take place in Indochina on a weekly basis, and must take place, in fact, for the sake of the protection of the French troops there.

*As we can see, hostages were taken by all sides in World War Two, and in many cases they were also killed as reprisal.*

### c) Fundamental Permissibility of Reprisals

From the way in which reprisals were used we can conclude that they were applied as a form of lawful justice. Therefore, for the time prior to the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, and in the context of our previous findings (cf. p. 528), the permissibility of reprisals per se

<sup>66</sup> Falkenhausen Document 57 b.

<sup>67</sup> Falkenhausen Document 63 a.

<sup>68</sup> Falkenhausen Document 65 a.

<sup>69</sup> Falkenhausen Document No. 65 a.

<sup>70</sup> Falkenhausen Document No. 71 a.

<sup>71</sup> Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 94.

<sup>72</sup> Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43, as quoted in Ellen Hammer, Marina Salvin, “Taking of Hostages in Theory and Practice,” *The American Journal of International Law*, 38(1) (1944), pp. 20-33, here p. 32.

<sup>73</sup> *Deutsche Zeitung u. Wirtschaftszeitung*, Jan. 24, 1951; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 19, 1951; both quoted in v. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 43.

<sup>74</sup> Karlhans Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951, pp. 27f.

<sup>75</sup> Edition of October 1952.

– disregarding for the moment the individual circumstances and prerequisites, and the legal consequences – may be considered to have been an international custom expressing a general practice acknowledged as lawful.

At times this common law has been disputed in the subject literature. However, the overwhelming number of examples from the first half of the 20th Century proves the fundamental permissibility of reprisal measures during the Second World War. It was not until the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, that this state of affairs was changed, but of course only for the time following, not retroactively for the past.

The earlier international agreements do not oppose the development of common law regarding the use of reprisals. In particular, Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention dealt only with collective punishment, but not with reprisals and not with hostage-taking.<sup>76</sup>

We would point out that in Italy, both Article 8 of the Martial Law of July 8, 1938, and Article 176 of the *Codice Penale Militare di Guerra* acknowledge the permissibility of reprisals. Article 358d of the *American Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940<sup>77</sup> also permits reprisals, including the killing of reprisal prisoners.

In its Articles 452-464, the British *Manual of Military Law*<sup>33</sup> fundamentally permits reprisals. Only in its Article 461 does it forbid the killing of contractual hostages. This does not prohibit the killing of reprisal prisoners. And in the Kesselring trial, which dealt mostly with the permissibility of the execution of reprisal prisoners, the Judge Advocate General stated on May 3, 1947:<sup>78</sup>

“However, I have come to the conclusion that there is nothing which makes it absolutely clear that in no circumstance and especially in the circumstances which I think are agreed in this case – that no innocent person properly taken for the purpose of a reprisal cannot be executed.”

Thus, British law also permits the execution of reprisal prisoners.<sup>79</sup> In Germany there was no Martial Law and no special *Manual*; but the permissibility of reprisal killings has been much discussed in German and Swiss literature, and affirmed without exception.<sup>80</sup> The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) stressed<sup>81</sup> that many nations, including the USA, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the lawfulness of the execution of hostages. Incidentally, other academic literature is also predominantly in favor of viewing reprisals, including reprisal killings, as permissible.<sup>82</sup> Only a minority has

<sup>76</sup> For details cf. i Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 54 and 80; cf. also note 2 regarding Art. 452 of the British *Manual*, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 37.

<sup>77</sup> Commented on by: Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 11), Vol. VI, p. 181 s.

<sup>78</sup> Report by Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 85.

<sup>79</sup> This was already pointed out by James M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911, p. 465, and Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944, p. 55, both cited in Latenser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 193. Much harsher measures, which in fact violate international law, are urged by the *Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare*, Pamphlet No 1: “The Principles of Irregular Warfare” (Document Warlimont No. 10 in Case V before the American Military Tribunal in Nuremberg). This work states, among other things: “[...] 7. [...] best method of dealing with informers is their ruthless extermination as soon as discovered. Pin a note to the body saying why they were killed [...] 8. for the time being every soldier must be a potential gangster [...]: use the gangster methods [...] 9. close combat [...] you have to kill [...] a strangle hold from behind [...]”

<sup>80</sup> Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 241; Johann C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878, p. 319; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 493; Josef Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918, p. 218; Alfons Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942, p. 83; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 134; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 56, 74, 79, with co-authors; also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 63, and Hans-Heinrich Jescheck, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1959, p. 335. On a tangent, Ernst Schneeberger, “Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts,” *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 6 (1948), pp. 201-208, here p. 207; instead of reprisals he acknowledges only “negative reciprocity.”

<sup>81</sup> SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protokolle, p. 10325ff.

<sup>82</sup> Cf. Glueck; Flore; Pfenniger; Rivier; Hammer and Salvin; Kuhn; Ellery C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931; Jessup; Pilloud, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 69 and 93; verdict of the permanent court-martial of Brussels, 2nd French Chamber of March 9, 1951, (cf. note 60: Falkenhausen), pp. 28 f; verdict Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 36f., and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 10325ff., where it is also pointed out that many nations, including the United States, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the execution of hos-

rejected them, and called them a war crime;<sup>83</sup> however, these minority voices have lost their weight by the fact that soldiers from their own nations have themselves applied reprisals as common law. Their rejective view can thus be accorded value only in the context of efforts to abolish this common law.<sup>84</sup>

#### d) Prerequisites for Reprisals

The acknowledgement of reprisal killing as common law has provided a basis for further analysis. From what has been said so far, we can also draw conclusions as to individual prerequisites as well as regarding the degree of the reprisals (to be discussed in Section e).

Where prerequisites are concerned, Exner's view<sup>85</sup> that there is nothing about this issue that is not disputed would seem to be accurate. However, there is much that can be eliminated from this dispute if we remember the difference between collective punishment and reprisals (cf. previous, p. 531). A reprisal does not in *any way* require *blame* or *guilt* on the part of the person affected. This is why, for example, the prosecutor in the Kesselring Trial falsely accused the defendant of having made use of innocent persons.<sup>86</sup> This is also why reprisals may be imposed on persons or groups of persons that were demonstrably innocent of the violation of international law that is to be avenged.<sup>87</sup>

From practical examples, from martial laws and from jurisprudence we can derive a number of other prerequisites.

1. Punishments may be imposed on the basis of actions of individual persons. Where reprisals are concerned, it is disputed whether the actions of any single individual can give grounds for a reprisal. For example, Strupp<sup>88</sup> requires that the action must emanate from the enemy state. According to Article 358c of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940, however, illegal acts justifying a reprisal can be committed by a government, its military commanders, or a community or group of its individuals. According to Article 453 of the British *Manual of Military Law*, they can be committed by a government, by its military commanders, by several persons, or by individuals. Consequently, the actions of any single individual can give rise to a reprisal.<sup>89</sup>
2. The action that gives rise to a reprisal must *violate international law*. Where partisan activities are concerned, the question is first of all whether the partisans, in accordance with Article 1 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, wore an insignia clearly visible from a distance, and whether they bore their arms openly. Consequently, the partisan

tages as being lawful; cf. also Sterling E. Edmunds, *The Lawless Law of Nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925; German trans.: *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933, p. 331, printed as Falkenhausen Document No. 1. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1021; he adds his regrets about the cruelty involved.

<sup>83</sup> Cf. Roosevelt, Bernadotte, Westlake, Wheaton, Melen, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 95f., also Pietro Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, Edizioni della bussola, Rome 1945, p. 139. – Oppenheim-Lauterpacht *op. cit.* (note 29), 7th ed., Vol. II, p. 592, declares the killing of hostages to be a “war crime”; he completely overlooks the fact that it was used by all warring parties; cf. also his error already discussed in the previous, note 42.

<sup>84</sup> Let us hope that the abolition of reprisals, as decided at the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, will be carried through and that the reprisals of recent years (cf. prev. pp. 534f.) will remain exceptions and will not re-establish the old common law.

<sup>85</sup> Exner, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 364.

<sup>86</sup> Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 72.

<sup>87</sup> Eg. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 73, and Rolin, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht and Hyde, cited there. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1019, as well as Westlake, quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 73.

<sup>88</sup> Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 350.

<sup>89</sup> On the other hand, the Oct. 25, 1952, verdict of the Italian *Tribunale Supremo Militare* in the Kappler Case states (regarding B, 3): “L’inosservanza che legittima la rappresaglia del nemico deve essere effetto di azione od omissione imputabile allo Stato, rispettivamente in contrasto con divieti o comandi del diritto internazionale.” (The non-observance that legitimizes reprisals by the enemy must be the effect of an action or omission attributable to the state that are in violation of prohibitions or commands of international law, respectively.) It disputes that these prerequisites were met in the case of the assassination in the Via Rasella on March 23, 1944, which was committed by partisans. With that, the Court is in opposition to the rules mentioned in the text, which must be regarded as expression of the international legal regulations that are in force.

activity in the Balkans has been described as a violation of international law.<sup>90</sup> Similarly, the July 20, 1948, verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di Roma had declared that the bombing attack perpetrated against the German police company in the Via Rasella in Rome on March 23, 1944, had been in violation of international law (verdict p. 42).

3. Further, the application of reprisals requires that an appropriate investigation has been conducted first. Article 358b of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* speaks of a “careful inquiry.”<sup>91</sup> However, the circumstances surrounding the incident must also be considered. In reprisals, a quick reply to the violation of international law is important. If, for example, all likely participants in a crime have been arrested and their guilt has been established, it is not necessary to wait and see if more evidence might turn up in the future.
4. Another prerequisite that has been mentioned is that a *public warning* shall precede the implementation of any reprisal.<sup>92</sup> This would mean that relevant proclamations warning of reprisals are issued, either during march-in, or after the first attack to stave off any repetition thereof. Such warnings would certainly be nice; but neither the American *Rules* nor the British *Manual* require them, and so we cannot consider them an absolute prerequisite.
5. Besides the prerequisites already discussed, there is also the decisively important factor of *military necessity*. In this context, Article 358b of the American *Rules* states that the reprisals must never be a means of mere vengeance, but an inevitable last resort in order to force an enemy to give up an unlawful practice. Thus, Fauchille<sup>93</sup> states that reprisals must be a matter of necessity. Like Vanselow, Sibert, Bluntschli and the verdict in the Falkenhausen Trial, Hyde states that military necessity is the only limit on reprisals.<sup>94</sup> Oppenheim adds:<sup>95</sup>

*“Victory is necessary in order to vanquish the enemy, and this necessity justifies all the indescribable horrors of war, the immense sacrifices of human life and health and the inevitable destruction of property and the devastation of land. Aside from the limits imposed on the warring parties by international law, all kinds and degrees of force can and at times must be applied in war in order to achieve that goal, in spite of the cruelty and the extremes of misery that war brings with it. War is a struggle for existence waged between nations, and no degree of individual suffering and hardship can be specially taken into account; the national existence and independence of the warring nations is a higher consideration than any individual welfare.”*

We must particularly keep in mind that the Hague Land Warfare Convention, according to Section 6 of its Introduction, serves only as a *general guideline* for the warring parties in their relations with each other and the population, and applies only insofar as *military interests permit*. Far too little attention was paid to this restriction in the post-war trials. Many an excessively harsh verdict has been due to this omission. The Introduction makes it clear that military necessity plays an important role in the application

<sup>90</sup> Cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 48, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10314.

<sup>91</sup> Similarly, Art. 456 of the British *Manual*. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 76, speaks of an appropriate investigation. – The American verdict in the Wilhelmstraßen Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), also demands (Protocols, p. 28078) that attempts should be made to isolate the guilty person/s and to try them before a court of law.

<sup>92</sup> Eg. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 83; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 199; Julius Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig/Erlangen 1923, p. 405 regarding b; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1023, and the American verdict in the Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10323. – Jackson, *IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 362, stated that a protest must precede reprisals.

<sup>93</sup> Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1023. For further references to the prerequisite of military necessity, cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 71-74, e.g., Wright, Spaight and §22f of the American *Rules*. The American verdict in the trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command rejects this characteristic, *op. cit.* (note 24) (Protocols p. 9932).

<sup>94</sup> Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843. Similarly, Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 241; Sibert, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 564; verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 28f; Bluntschli, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 319; Aristide Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, Vol. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Giuffrè, Milan 1951, Vol. II, p. 555.

<sup>95</sup> Lassa F.L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, Vol. II, p. 123 [retranslated from German], quoted by: Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 191.

of the Hague Land Warfare Convention and that the latter does not define formal conditions. Even at that early date the authors left room for natural developments; and the developments after 1907 must be considered (cf. previous, p. 529). But this can only be done if the factor of military necessity is given the attention it deserves. In the American verdict against the Japanese General Yamashita, military necessity was treated as a decisive factor.<sup>96</sup>

6. The American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) demanded another prerequisite, namely a *link* between the place of the crime and that of the reprisal; the victims of the reprisal, it said, should come from the same area where the unlawful attack took place.<sup>97</sup> We have not found this prerequisite expressed anywhere else in the subject literature. Further, it is not justified. The required characteristic of military necessity for the reprisal action means that there must be an inquiry into whether the action and its scope was militarily necessary. In this way, even if there is no connection between the location of the crime and that of the reprisal, a retrospective observer may perceive the military necessity in, for example, the circumstance that a reprisal managed to restore peace to a previously unruly region.
7. In the aforementioned SouthEast Trial verdict, the American court identified a number of further prerequisites for a reprisal.<sup>98</sup> It stated that all sorts of rules ought to have been proclaimed before any hostages were executed. These rules include:
  1. Registration of the inhabitants,
  2. mandatory carrying of passports and ID cards,
  3. the establishment of prohibited zones,
  4. restriction of the people's freedom of movement,
  5. introduction of curfew hours,
  6. prohibition of assembly,
  7. detention of suspect persons,
  8. traffic restrictions,
  9. restrictions on food supply,
  10. evacuation of areas of unrest,
  11. imposition of mandatory financial contributions,
  12. forced labor to make up for the damage done by sabotage,
  13. the destruction of property at the location of the crime,
  14. as well as other measures that are not forbidden by international law and which are likely to produce the desired result.

This verdict is an isolated case. Nowhere else have we found demands such as these – concocted in a bureaucratic ivory tower, and quite impracticable. One does not need to have been in the Balkans to realize that such measures were not suited to preventing acts of sabotage. Only a small part of the measures listed could be applied in Central Europe or in the United States within the framework of military necessity.

### e) Enforcement of Reprisals

As we can see, reprisals could be ordered if there was a military necessity for them. Now let us examine how they were to be carried out.

1. The matter of who is *responsible* for ordering the reprisals is not entirely clear. An individual soldier may not take reprisal measures on his own initiative. Article 358b of the American *Rules*, for example, states that the highest available office should be consulted, unless military necessity demands immediate action. According to Article 455 of the British *Manual*, “even though there are no international rules on the subject, reprisals should never be ordered by an individual soldier, but only ever by a com-

<sup>96</sup> Cf. A. Frank Reel, *The Case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949, p. 296, No. 13, in a similar vein Manassero, *op. cit.* (note 94), p. 555.

<sup>97</sup> SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols, p. 10354. Elsewhere this verdict speaks of a connection of geographic, racial or other nature.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 10322.



mander.” In the case of France, Fauchille<sup>99</sup> states that the orders for a reprisal should come from the commanding General, if possible. According to Article 10, Section 2 of the Italian Martial Law of July 8, 1938, reprisals... if immediate and exemplary action is necessary,... may be ordered by any other “*comandante*” as well. Such a “*comandante*” can be a soldier, for example,<sup>100</sup> who has an operating unit under his command;... it must be a unit which allows its commander the opportunity for initiative, even if limited.

In Germany, reprisals were to be ordered by a higher commander, generally a divisional commander.<sup>101</sup> As Laternser comments aptly, there was no applicable rule of martial law here, especially since lower-ranking commanders were also responsible in the English, American and Italian armed forces. Therefore, since reprisal law in particular is governed by the principle of reciprocity,<sup>102</sup> other commanders could also lawfully order reprisals during the Second World War, despite this purely German regulation. This is why Waltzog<sup>103</sup> says, correctly, that the regulation stating that only a divisional commander could give the order was binding only for as long as the opponent also observed such a restriction. But since Germany’s opponents in World War Two acted differently even in their formal regulations, German commanders of lower rank similar to English commanders or Italian comandantes were also entitled to order reprisals.

In conclusion we shall add that the American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) expresses the opinion that under international law a *judicial decision* is required prior to an execution.<sup>104</sup> This view is incorrect. Under continental law reprisals are never within the jurisdiction of a court. Courts are responsible only for punishment, not for the assessment of military necessities. The opinion expressed in the verdict proves that the court confused the concepts of reprisals and punishment.

2. Where the *extent of reprisals* is concerned, practice and legislation as well as the subject literature of international law are very unclear. The numerous examples of practical cases, of which we have mentioned a few (cf. Section b), range from a ratio of 1:1 to one of 1:200 (Americans in April 1945, in the Harz). Similarly, only a part of the authors contributing to the subject literature support the theoretical demand for a balance between the number of victims of an assassination and that of the victims of the resulting reprisal.<sup>105</sup> Schütze advocates proportionality, but declares the principle to be a flexible one and suggests that the extent of the reprisal is determined primarily by its purpose, which is to be an effective means of coercion.<sup>106</sup> Lo Cascio considers the limit of a reprisal to be an appropriately high quotient of damage sustained versus inflicted.<sup>107</sup> On the other hand, Strupp, Hatschek, Fauchille, Hyde, Lummert and others reject the requirement of proportionality outright.<sup>108</sup>

<sup>99</sup> Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), No. 1024.

<sup>100</sup> Cf. Sucato, *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, pp. 507f.

<sup>101</sup> Cf. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 84; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 200.

<sup>102</sup> Eg. cf. Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 201ff.

<sup>103</sup> Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 84.

<sup>104</sup> SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocols p. 10327; opposing this (and rightly so) cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 92f.; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 75; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 61; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 335.

<sup>105</sup> Eg. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 585; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 4397; Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 6 th. ed., p. 115; the American verdicts in the South-East Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 10320, and in Case IX (*op. cit.* (note 34), p. 6982); Art. 459 of the British *Manual*; Art. 358e of the American *Rules*; *Law Reports*, *op. cit.* (note 40), case 43 (von Mackensen/Mältzer), p. 5; Nuvolone, *op. cit.* (note 83), p. 137.

<sup>106</sup> Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 65; similarly, Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 223.

<sup>107</sup> Lo Cascio, in *Archiv des Völkerrechts*, Mohr, Tübingen, Vol. III, 1952, pp. 357-366, here p. 366.

<sup>108</sup> Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 351; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n. 1024; Hatschek, *op. cit.* (note 92), p. 405; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1843, n. 9; v. Waldkirch, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 328; Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 85; v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 59; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 89; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 60; Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 207.

Repeatedly we also see the matter of military necessity being considered in setting the extent of a reprisal. For example, von Keller<sup>109</sup> states aptly that the number of prisoners must be high enough that pressure is actually exerted on those responsible. Fauchille writes:<sup>110</sup>

*“Il faut donc qu’elles (les représailles) soient de nature à faire impression sur ceux-là-mêmes dont dépend la cessation de cette conduite.”* (Therefore, the reprisals must be of a nature to make an impression on those on whom the cessation of this conduct depends.)

Thus, the extent of a reprisal ultimately becomes a matter of the military commander’s situational judgment.<sup>111</sup>

*In view of all this, we can sum up by saying that there was no set common law with respect to proportionality, much less with regard to a ratio of 1:1.* And thus we must agree with Laternser,<sup>112</sup> that in the Italian case of the Fosse Ardeatine on March 24, 1944, given the particular circumstances in Rome (only 20 km behind the Nettuno front), the execution of 330 Italians ordered in reprisal for the death of 33 German policemen<sup>113</sup> did not exceed the degree warranted by military necessity.

Another factor in determining the extent of a reprisal is the further damage it can prevent. For example, a reprisal may prevent a riot that would involve further loss of life on both sides. The balance, therefore, must be comprehensively qualitative, not schematic.<sup>114</sup>

3. Not only the number of victims, but also the *circumstances of the reprisal’s enforcement* are determined by military necessity. Just as the ordering of a reprisal killing must be the last resort, the manner of its implementation must also be limited. Since a reprisal, in its individual case, suspends a norm of international law, its implementation must be limited and must observe the principles of humaneness as far as possible.<sup>115</sup>

An important aspect of this is that a reprisal must be carried out *quickly* in order to be effective.<sup>116</sup> For this reason it is not generally possible to prepare for it in every detail. Rather, it is better to accept some disadvantages if the speed of implementation would suffer otherwise, and perhaps even necessitate harsher measures.

4. The *termination of reprisals* is also limited by military necessity. As soon as such necessity ends – specifically, as soon as the opponent gives in to the pressure exerted on him and ceases to act in violation of international law – the measures ordered as coercion must be ended.<sup>117</sup>

[...] <sup>8</sup>

<sup>109</sup> v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 59.

<sup>110</sup> Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 31), n.1024.

<sup>111</sup> Cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 61.

<sup>112</sup> Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 76f.

<sup>113</sup> Since more policemen eventually died of their injuries, the number of casualties is even greater. Additionally there were about 60 officers severely injured, so that the bottom line is a ratio of about 1:3 to 1:4.

<sup>114</sup> Cf. Reinhard Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 153; Karl Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 24; Heinrich Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932, pp. 43 ff.; Reinhart Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935, pp. 72 ff., esp. pp. 79ff. (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); Edmund Mezger, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, §48; Adolf Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, p. 199; Giuseppe Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950, pp. 251ff. The latter rightly calls for a “bilanciamento qualitativo” (qualitative balance, p. 254).

<sup>115</sup> Accordingly, Section 9 of the Introduction to the Hague Land Warfare Convention after the “lois de l’humanité et les exigences de la conscience publique” (laws of humanity and the demands of public conscience); cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 90.

<sup>116</sup> Jackson (*IMG*, Vol. IX, p. 362) says that a reprisal must be carried out within an appropriate period of time; also Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 117.

<sup>117</sup> Cf. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. II, p. 586, and the British *Manual*, Art. 460.

## IV. Higher Orders

If the foregoing considerations regarding reprisal law and requisitions had been consistently applied in the trials of the post-war years, then under the principle of “equality under the law” a large part of our prisoners of war would already have to have been acquitted. In the remaining cases, where such measures must be assumed to have been a violation of international law, one must consider the additional factor of higher orders. We shall investigate this in the following.

### a) General Principles

Superiors’ orders have always had special significance regarding the criminal liability of a subordinate obeying them. It would be impossible to command soldiers or police forces if the subordinates were authorized or perhaps even obliged to examine the lawfulness of an order before carrying it out. Alternatively, every military or police commando would have to be assigned its own legal adviser. For this reason, military law has everywhere and at all times depended on discipline, *i.e.*, on the *general principle that the subordinate must obey his superior’s orders if such orders are given within the limits of his jurisdiction*. Consequently, if the carrying-out of the order constitutes a violation of some law, criminal liability is on principle restricted to the superior who had given the order, and conversely the subordinate who had obeyed the order on principle remains exempt from liability. This is explicitly set out by §47 of the German Military Criminal Code, by Article 18 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code, by Article 40 Sections 2 and 3 of the Italian *Codice Penale Militare di Pace*, and by other regulations.<sup>118</sup> For example, §443 of the British *Manual of Military Law* of 1914 decreed that members of the armed forces who violated accepted rules of warfare on the orders of their commanding officers are not war criminals and therefore cannot be punished by the enemy.<sup>119</sup> Similarly, Article 347 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* ruled out the punishment of subordinates obeying orders.

As a practical example we would mention the execution of the order issued to the British Admiral James Somerville, to sink the French fleet at Oran in the summer of 1940; 1,500 French sailors lost their lives in the process.<sup>120</sup> In France, Article 327 of the Code penal rules out liability for manslaughter or bodily harm if the actions in question were ordered by the law or by the lawful government.<sup>121</sup> – The other nations had similar regulations.

Thus, we find that even during the first years of World War Two the regulations in force in the various nations were quite similar to each other.

### b) Post-1944 Break with Traditional Principles

But after 1944 this tradition was overthrown. The first step was taken by the American scholar Glueck,<sup>122</sup> who suggested that since the application of the non-liability clause contained in the British and American regulations would in many cases prevent the conviction of war criminals, it was necessary to pass a new and realistic regulation.

Similarly, the English author Lauterpacht changed his views.<sup>123</sup> Consequently, the majority of the Allied nations adjusted their principles regarding actions based on orders.<sup>124</sup> This

<sup>118</sup> The view expressed here is also shared by Oppenheim, Manner and Kelsen, who are quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 116ff.

<sup>119</sup> Quoted according to Aschenauer, “Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl,” in *Die andere Seite*, Juni 1950, pp. 2-41, here p. 27. Another reference in Erich Schwinge, “Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten,” *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654, here p. 650.

<sup>120</sup> Cf. Paget, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 140, and Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 30.

<sup>121</sup> Cf. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 25f., with further references regarding disputed aspects of Art. 526 of the Justice Militaire of 1928, which regulates the punishment of insubordination; cf. also Henri Donnedieu de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 72ff.

<sup>122</sup> In: Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, their Prosecution and Punishment*, quoted by Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 27.

<sup>123</sup> Cf. Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), 6th ed., Vol. II, pp. 452f.

<sup>124</sup> Cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 131, No. 161; Smith, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 47; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 260f.

is how the American *Rules* (Article 347) and the British *Manual of Military Law* (§443) came to be revised, giving rise to special laws – such as Article 3 of the French Ordonnance of August 28, 1944,<sup>125</sup> the Danish bill of July 12, 1946, §5 of the Norwegian law governing the punishment of war criminals, §13 of the June 19, 1945, Decree of the Czech President, and the Belgian law of June 26, 1947.<sup>126</sup> The new and retroactive regulations of all these laws corresponded with the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, in introducing the criminal liability of the subordinate following orders, and reduced the circumstance of higher orders to no more than a mitigating factor whose precise extent would depend on the court.

These are the Special Laws under which the trials of the German, Italian and Japanese so-called war criminals were conducted. Because these laws were one-sided, they could not form a new international law. Italy in particular did not join in this creation of special laws, and retained its prior regulations.

### c) Post-1949 Restoration of the Original Principles

In those countries that had rescinded the tradition by which a commanding officer's orders exempted a subordinate from punishment, a return to the earlier principles was soon demanded. For example, in its verdict of June 29, 1951, against Lippert and others,<sup>127</sup> the Belgian court-martial in Liège rejected the criminal liability of the defendants because these had acted under orders. The Brussels court-martial came to a similar decision on March 9, 1951, in its verdict against General von Falkenhausen.<sup>128</sup>

In the oath of allegiance demanded of its soldiers, the Russian armed forces exact a vow of unconditional obedience.<sup>129</sup> Further, the English Generals Montgomery and Robertson, the American General Clay and Admiral Blandy have stated clearly that a soldier must obey orders unquestioningly.<sup>130</sup> Thus, a French Captain who had acted on higher orders and had 10 foreign internees executed (in violation of international law) was acquitted; on the other hand, some Dutch soldiers were convicted because they had refused to carry out an unlawful order to burn down an Indonesian village.<sup>131</sup>

According to a newspaper report,<sup>132</sup> J. E. Edmonds, one of the two authors of the British *Manual of Military Law*, stated that the 1944 revision of the *Manual* had been made without consulting or even notifying the author; the other author, Oppenheim, had already passed away at the time. Therefore, conversely, the information provided by Lord Hankey of the British House of Lords is not really surprising: namely, now that England has no so-called war criminals left to convict, the revision of 1944 has quietly disappeared from reprints of the *Manual of Military Law*, leaving only the old text of 1929, which does provide for the exemption of liability in the presence of higher orders.<sup>133</sup>

In light of these circumstances we cannot agree with the view expressed in the American verdict in the Nuremberg SouthEast Trial,<sup>134</sup> that the civilized nations had increasingly espoused the principle that higher orders could not be claimed as defense against criminal acts. This court's opinion has already failed due to the military necessities of post-war times. Its implementation would have undermined all military authority. And this is why the latest

<sup>125</sup> Cf. the expert report by de Vabres, Henri D., *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949.

<sup>126</sup> All quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 28.

<sup>127</sup> Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 15), Ref. No. 2251, p. 58.

<sup>128</sup> Verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 29. Cf. also Smith, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 47, and in *Free Europe* (Vol. 13, No 162, 1946, July); Paget, *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 145; Maurice Hankey, in Frederic H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951, p. 111; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 12), Vol. III, p. 1811; Kelsen and Morgan, both quoted in Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 33f.

<sup>129</sup> Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 28; Jescheck, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 270; Reinhart Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen Deutsche in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, p. 38.

<sup>130</sup> Quoted from Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 30f.

<sup>131</sup> Cf. *ibid.*, p. 33.

<sup>132</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of August 7, 1952.

<sup>133</sup> Cf. Th. W. van den Bosch, *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Vol. LXI, p. 19.

<sup>134</sup> SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 11), Protocol, p. 10301.

(7th, 1952) edition of the well-known *Manual* by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht contains the following section:<sup>135</sup>

“Given a reference to higher orders for purposes of justifying a war crime, a court must unquestionably consider that obedience to any not blatantly illegal order is the duty of every member of the armed forces, and that under the conditions of war-time discipline one cannot expect a subordinate to carefully weigh the legal basis of the orders he receives. It must also be considered that the norms regarding the conduct of war are often controversial, and that an act intended to serve as reprisal, though it might at other times constitute a war crime, can be carried out in obedience to orders.”

*These conditions in and of themselves already suffice to rid the disputed action [Kappler’s and Priebke’s involvement in reprisal shootings, G.R.] from the stigma of a war crime.*

As a result, the Nuremberg court’s attempts to revise the general principles failed. Therefore, under international law, orders issued by a responsible superior on principle preclude criminal liability on the part of the subordinate obeying the orders; the superior giving the orders is criminally liable for their implementation.

This restoration of the previous legal position must also be considered with respect to those war crimes for which sentence has already been passed – and reflected in a pardon, if necessary.

#### d) Liability of the Recipient of an Order in Exceptional Cases

There are individual exceptions to the general principle discussed here. In the passage quoted above, Lauterpacht acknowledges the exemption from punishment if the order given is “not blatantly illegal.” In Article 40 Section 4 of the Italian *Codice Penale militare di Pace* an exception is introduced to the principle of the superior’s sole liability, for the event that carrying out the order given does in fact obviously constitute a crime (*costituisce manifestamente reato*).<sup>136</sup> Article 18 Section 2 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code states that the subordinate is also criminally liable if he is aware that, by following the order, he contributes to a crime or misdemeanor. It is left to the judge’s personal discretion to moderate or dispense with punishment. Therefore, the subordinate has no clear-cut duty to evaluate his orders.<sup>137</sup> According to §47 Section 1 of the German Military Criminal Code, the subordinate obeying the orders was punished as participant in a criminal act if:

1. he went beyond the orders given him;
2. he knew that his superior’s orders pertained to an act whose aim was the commission of a general or military crime or misdemeanor.<sup>138</sup>

If the subordinate’s share of the blame was minor, his punishment might be dispensed with.

#### e) Significance of Führer Orders for a Subordinate’s Exemption from Liability

During World War Two, Germany as well as other countries saw trends towards the limitation of exceptions to the general principles, and towards the introduction of strict discipline with a concomitant, absolute exemption from liability and punishment for the subordinate obeying orders. Today it is apparent that these views were wrong. But we must take into consideration the circumstances prevailing in those days in the “Führer state.” Since 1938, Hitler had been the Supreme Commander of the German *Wehrmacht*, and the highest Chief of the SS and the SD ever since their establishment. As a result, and in accordance with the

<sup>135</sup> Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 29), Vol. II, 7th ed., p. 569.

<sup>136</sup> Also, verdict of the American military tribunal in Nuremberg, Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087, cited in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 126, No. 618.

<sup>137</sup> Cf. F. H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946, p. 59.

<sup>138</sup> Similar comments were made in the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087. For the inconsistent punishment of subordinates obeying orders, cf. Jescheck, *Zeitschr. f. d. ges. Strafrechtsw.* 65, p. 123. [Editor’s remark: the only pertinent paper of that year by Jescheck I could locate is: Hans-Heinrich Jescheck, “Die strafrechtliche Verantwortlichkeit der Personenverbände.” *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Strafrechtswissenschaft* 65(2) (1953), pp. 210-225; hence, Siegert’s page number may be wrong.]

organization of an authoritarian state, he was able to give direct orders to any office or position he chose. In this context, the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case XII (*Wehrmacht Supreme Command Trial*) stated:<sup>139</sup>

“Hitler’s personal decrees had the force of law.”

In Huber’s book *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches* this was expressed as follows:<sup>140</sup>

“The Führer consolidates within his person all sovereign power of the Reich: all public power in the state as well as in the Movement is derived from his leadership power [...] He is the carrier of all political power [...]. He is the highest carrier of all social functions [...].”<sup>141</sup>

This means that he could also give binding orders in individual cases, and these orders had the force of law. This was expressly confirmed by the Reichstag in its well-known decision of April 26, 1942.<sup>142</sup> In other words, in deviation from the principle of the separation of powers, Hitler as head of state could give an individual order which required the same obedience as does a law in a democratic state.

From today’s perspective we must deny an authoritarian head of state’s order its force of law if this order violates natural right. In other words, when retrospectively assessing the legitimacy of an act from those days, we cannot content ourselves with the simple observation that it was done on the basis of an order from the highest chief of state. If such an order violated natural right, we cannot consider it legitimate, and carrying out such an order may be regarded as *unlawful*. But before we treat the carrying-out of the order as a *criminal offense*, we must in any case consider the application of the aforementioned (in d) §47, Sections 1 and 2 of the Military Criminal Code. Further, we must then also consider whether there may not also be other grounds for ruling out liability, either as typical or as individual case. Let us take a brief look at these issues in the following.

## V. Errors and State of Emergency

### a) Errors

Our analysis of the reprisal issue has shown that jurists from the various countries are by no means in agreement on what is permitted and what is not. Therefore, it is not surprising that military practice also varies in many respects. In view of the disagreement even between the subject experts, we cannot by any means expect soldiers to be clear on the issues of right and wrong as these pertain to reprisals and requisitions. Rather, in many cases where a court deems an act to be unlawful it is probably correct to assume that the defendant believed that his actions were legitimate. In other words, many persons charged with war crimes believed their actions to have been permissible, *i.e.*, they were not aware that they were unlawful.

Even in Germany there is much controversy about how someone who is unaware of the *unlawfulness* of his actions should be treated under the law.<sup>143</sup> It is beyond the scope of the present study to discuss this controversy in detail; suffice it to say that British and American criminal law do not require an awareness of the illegality of one’s actions.<sup>144</sup> In every case, however, it is important to determine whether the judicial system in question requires the affirmation of the guilt of a defendant. Articles 5 and 47 of the Italian Criminal Code, for example, permit the consideration of a non-criminal error on the part of the defendant. If a defendant believes his actions to be permissible, for example on the basis of a misinterpretation of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, then he must not be punished for a deliberate

<sup>139</sup> Quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 25; cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 32 and 56.

<sup>140</sup> 2nd ed., Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939, pp. 230 and 278, quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 10.

<sup>141</sup> Similarly Jahrreiss, *IMG*, Vol. XVII, p. 536.

<sup>142</sup> *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1912, Teil I, p. 247

<sup>143</sup> Eg. cf. *Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen*, Vol. 2, pp. 194-212; Schönke, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 224ff.; Mezger, *op. cit.* (note 114), Postscript, pp. 1-7; Siebert, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 73; and others.

<sup>144</sup> Cf. Alfred R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 111, 181.

offense. Under German law the element of intent would be inapplicable if, for example, someone charged with unlawful confiscations had erroneously believed that there was a pressing need for his actions, to serve the war effort.<sup>145</sup> These examples may indicate that the question of blame as pertaining to unlawful reprisals and requisitions must be of far greater significance than the post-war trials would in fact show.

## b) State of Emergency

The *state of emergency* is an aspect particularly important to the cases dating from the last war. We have already pointed out the tendency for commanding officers to demand unconditional obedience from their subordinates. This was accompanied by a considerable tightening of law and justice as it pertained to military disobedience and insubordination. Someone who sought to act on natural right and an accordingly lack of obligation to the orders of the state leadership (cf. p. 545), and thus disobeyed an order from a higher source, would have had to expect a severe backlash and harsh punishment. Especially in the last years of the war these dangers were by no means vague; they were very immediate indeed. Since not only the threats of punishment were draconic, but the sentences passed were also very severe, anyone who had dared insubordination would have put himself in immediate danger of his life. Thus, such cases always represented a state of emergency, as according to §54 of the German Criminal Code. A soldier could therefore not have been expected to act in keeping with natural right. Though he was obliged to stand up to dangers in battle, he could not have been expected to willingly run the risk of execution for insubordination.<sup>146</sup> Therefore his conduct would have been exempt from liability as per §54 of the German Criminal Code.<sup>147</sup>

## VI. Summary

We have seen how a wide range of legal aspects bear upon an area of exceedingly practical significance and how international and national law, conventions and common law must all be considered in order to arrive at a just solution. In some respects, wartime saw a kind of intellectual confusion that did not allow for equal and balanced justice for all. The post-war years, and with them an increasing distance from the events of the war, provided the basis for a morally unexceptionable order. Reprisals were prohibited at the Convention of August 12, 1949, the theory and practice of requisitions have been reconciled, and the issue of higher orders has seen a return to principles that agree with criminal law *per se*. On the other hand, matters must also be put right for the past. First and foremost, it is necessary to subject the cases of our prisoners of war still detained today by our erstwhile enemies to a review guided by the reformed legal perspectives. The way in which these cases are dealt with shows whether the path is now clear for equal justice for all, and thus for a new European peacetime order.

\* \* \*

## Concluding Remarks by Germar Rudolf

German newspapers rarely carry articles about reprisals threatened or implemented by the western Allies at or after the end of the war. However, the *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, for example, reported that the French had threatened reprisal executions at a ratio of 1:25 even in the

<sup>145</sup> Cf. Erich Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943, p. 302; Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940, p. 13.

<sup>146</sup> Also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 55, 57f. – The International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (*IMG*, Vol. XXII, p. 530) considered whether a choice in accordance with moral law was actually possible; similarly, the verdict of the American military tribunal of Nuremberg in Case VI, Protocol pp. 16172f., quoted in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 113, No. 554.

<sup>147</sup> Cf. Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 44ff., and others. Regarding Italy we refer to Art. 54 of the *Codice penale*, and to Bettiol, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 334. – The state of emergency was also examined by the American courts in cases V, VI, IX through XII; cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 111-117.



event that shots would be taken at their soldiers at all, regardless of the actual outcome.<sup>148</sup> On April 4, 1992, the *Paderborner Zeitung* reported an incident where the Americans had taken harsh revenge for the death of their General Maurice Rose, who had been shot in regular combat: 110 German men not involved in the event were killed.<sup>149</sup> Probably there are a great many more such examples, where harsh reprisals or unlawful acts of revenge were inflicted on the German population. We know very little today about conditions prevailing from 1945 to 1947, especially in West Germany, since these actions on the part of the victors were never prosecuted. The Germans were forbidden to prosecute because of a law that is still in effect today, and the victors, naturally enough, had no particular interest in such prosecution.<sup>150</sup> The fact that East and Central Germany saw some dreadful excesses is somewhat more fully documented, on the other hand, since this was in the interests of the anti-Communist western powers.

In light of the facts as established by Professor Siegert, reprisals and the execution of hostages might be considered tactically questionable and perhaps morally reprehensible, but strictly speaking these acts were not unlawful at the time they took place. This also should be ever kept in mind when the topic at issue is the reactions of German forces in Russia (and Serbia), *i.e.*, in vast regions where a weak occupation power had to battle brutal partisans in order to facilitate the oft-disrupted flow of supplies to the eastern front. Partisan attacks began immediately following the start of the eastern war; certain partisan units deliberately let themselves be overrun in order then to engage in sabotage behind the advancing German forces and to commit horrific atrocities against soldiers and civilians they caught unaware. Later on, partisan units as large as entire divisions were flown into the hinterland of the German forces, or smuggled in through the lines.<sup>151</sup>

Naturally, the data to be found in the subject literature about the numbers of partisans and the damage they caused vary widely, since there are few reliable documents about this kind of unlawful warfare, and because the Soviet Union also always had a strong propagandistic interest in the historiography of partisan warfare. The most-reliable data seems to be that provided by Bernd Bonwetsch,<sup>152</sup> who gives the numbers of partisans as follows: late 1941: 90,000; early 1942: 80,000; mid-1942: 150,000; spring 1943: 280,000; by 1944, skyrocketing to approximately half a million. These figures are based both on Soviet and on contemporaneous Reich-German sources. The damage done by the partisans, especially in the area of Byelorussia, is considerably more difficult to quantify. However, Prof. Seidler's more recent investigations show quite clearly that the material destruction by the partisans – especially the destruction of supply lines in the years 1943/44 – can certainly be regarded as one of the main factors for the defeat of the *Wehrmacht* in the East.<sup>153</sup>

Regarding the numbers of German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, Bonwetsch contrasts the claims from Soviet sources – up to 1.5 million – with those from the German side: 35,000 to 45,000,<sup>154</sup> which he considers to be more reliable, since allegedly the German sources would have had no reason to minimize the figures. However, he overlooks the fact that it is generally customary in war to downplay one's own losses, and that on the German

<sup>148</sup> hoh, "Die Franzosenzeit hat begonnen," *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, April 25, 1995.

<sup>149</sup> Cf. Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issue 8, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, p. 46. In fact, this has not been a reprisal, but merely a mass murder; cf. also *ibid.*, issue 2 (1991), pp. 47ff.; issue 3 (1992), pp. 39ff.; issue 10 (1997), pp. 44f.

<sup>150</sup> One exception is a recently publicized case of the unwarranted murder of 48 German soldiers who had already surrendered: Michael Sylverster Koziol, "US-Kripo ermittelt nach 51 Jahren," *Heilbronner Stimme*, September 24, 1996; "Später Fahndung nach Mördern in US-Uniform," *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, September 27, 1996, p. 7.

<sup>151</sup> Relevant orders were issued by Stalin and were broadcast via all Soviet Russian stations; cf. *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 1941, July 3rd + 21st 1941; cf. *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961, p. 326.

<sup>152</sup> Bernd Bonwetsch, "Sowjetische Partisanen 1941-1944," in Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985, pp. 99, 101.

<sup>153</sup> Franz W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 24-37; cf. from the Soviet perspective: Witalij Wilenchik, "Die Partisanenbewegung in Weißrußland," in Hans Joachim Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, Vol. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984, pp. 280f., 285, 288f. This chapter has a certain anti-Fascist undertone; on the disruption of German supply lines cf. S. Werner, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, pp. 81-85.

<sup>154</sup> B. Bonwetsch, *op. cit.* (note 152), pp. 111f.

side, due to the chaotic war situation at the latest since mid-1944, there could no longer have been any reliable figures.

In the already-mentioned monograph on the partisan warfare in the East,<sup>155</sup> Prof. Seidler shows not only the disastrous and probably decisive effects of the partisan's attacks against German units and especially their supplies, but he proves also that most of the German reactions were totally covered by international law – although not always most far-sighted. Furthermore, he shows that those orders from higher up which broke international laws, were in most cases sabotaged by the front units, and that these orders, after long-lasting and massive protest, were eventually revoked.

In a book critically discussed by the renowned German historians Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Boris Semionovich Telpuchowski writes:<sup>156</sup>

*“Within three years of the war, the Byelorussian partisans eliminated approximately 500,000 German soldiers and officers, 47 Generals, blew up 17,000 enemy military transports and 32 armored trains, destroyed 300,000 railway tracks, 16,804 vehicles and a great number of other material supplies of all kinds.”*

The data also diverge greatly regarding the personnel (and concomitant costs) involved in the Germans' efforts to maintain security behind the frontlines: 300,000 to 600,000 persons were needed according to Soviet sources, versus roughly 190,000 according to German sources.<sup>154</sup>

To what degree these data were inflated in order to glorify the partisans is not known, but there is no doubt that the policy of *scorched earth*<sup>157</sup> practiced by the Red Army in their retreat in 1941-42, together with the acts of sabotage and murder by the partisans, were the major contributing factors in the defeat of the German army in the East. The brutality with which the Red Army and especially the partisans fought, right from the start of the war and on orders from the highest echelons, was described vividly by J. Hoffmann,<sup>158</sup> for example, and again by A.E. Epifanow<sup>159</sup> and particularly detailed by Franz W. Seidler,<sup>160</sup> after A.M. de Zayas had elaborated somewhat on this already in his 1979 study of the *Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau*. In it, de Zayas confirmed and corroborated much of the material which the Reich government had already collected even in those days to document the atrocities committed by not only the Red Army.<sup>161</sup> De Zayas also reports that the German wartime leaders did not resort to reprisals as a standard matter of course, but rather for the most part after carefully weighing the pros and cons. Especially in Russia, however, this could not prevent the fact that lower-ranking units, acting on the basis of their own horrible experiences with the Soviet manner of warfare, engaged in reprisals (and revenge) not ordered or approved by higher ranks.<sup>162</sup> From July 1943 onwards, the German army and the SS even agreed to treat the partisans as normal combatants and to treat them as prisoners of war when taken prisoner,<sup>163</sup> a measure which, in its generosity and humanity, has never been encountered by an army before that or after, as far as I know.

<sup>155</sup> Franz. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 153); cf. also Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999.

<sup>156</sup> B.S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 284; comparable Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 36f.; similar data may also be found in Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965; for further interesting information, see I.I. Minz, I.M. Rasgon, A.L. Sidorow, *Das Sowjetland 1917-1947: 4. Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947; cf. Fritz Becker, “Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg,” *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6 (online: [www.vho.org/D/Hutten/Becker15\\_4.html](http://www.vho.org/D/Hutten/Becker15_4.html)).

<sup>157</sup> Cf. Walter N. Sanning, “Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare,” in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 6(1) (1985), pp. 92-116.

<sup>158</sup> J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 305-327.

<sup>159</sup> A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

<sup>160</sup> Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 Vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997/2000.

<sup>161</sup> A. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984 (© 1979), passim., esp. pp. 273-307.

<sup>162</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 198-200.

<sup>163</sup> Franz W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 153), p. 127

As we know today, the German *Wehrmacht* deployed in the East fought not only for the survival of the Third Reich, but after they abandoned all illusions of imperialism, they also fought for the freedom of all of Europe from Stalinism,<sup>164</sup> and therefore, in light of Prof. Siegert's findings, we must observe that there was nothing unlawful and very little immoral about the merciless battle of the German security forces against unlawful Soviet partisans, even if that battle did involve draconic reprisals. If the official Soviet information about the numbers of German soldiers and/or their allies killed by partisans should be accurate, then it must be noted that reprisal killings of several millions of people (ratio 1:10) would have been *theoretically* justified. But even the numbers given by German authorities (some 40,000 victims) could have resulted theoretically in reprisal killings of about 400,000 civilians. It goes without saying that such numbers are horrific, and we can just be thankful that reprisal killings are forbidden nowadays and hope that the law will be observed. We must, however, ask whether such killings actually took place in those days.

The so-called *Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD (Security Service)* were among others the units in charge of combating the partisans.<sup>165</sup> They started with not more than 4,000 men in summer 1941, but at the end of 1942 up to 15,000 Germans and 240,000 natives were involved,<sup>166</sup> an increase of manpower which indicates very well the parallel increase of partisan warfare at that time. Considering their relatively unsuccessful efforts at curbing partisan activity, we must note that these initially numerically weak troops were obviously entirely overwhelmed by their task of policing the enormous region (many hundred thousands of square kilometers), which they were in charge of and whose more remote areas were increasingly under the control of partisans.<sup>167</sup> Thus it appears a bit ridiculous when H. Höhne states:<sup>168</sup>

*"Heydrich's death envoys started their cruel adventure: 3,000 men were hunting Russia's five million Jews."*

Höhne omits to say that at the same time these troops were fighting against some 100,000 partisans. The allegations made against these troops today – namely, that, aside from their hopeless battle against the partisans, they also cooperated with many *Wehrmacht* soldiers to kill several million Jews as part of the Final Solution – beg the comment that, as Gerald Reitlinger says, this is absolutely unbelievable.<sup>169</sup> As mentioned in my introduction to the

<sup>164</sup> Cf. J. Hoffmann, "Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs," in: Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion," in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991; V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

<sup>165</sup> For more details about this combat cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 69-132.

<sup>166</sup> Cf. H. Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976, pp. 328, 339; cf. H. Krausnick, H.-H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986, pp. 403-407.

<sup>167</sup> For more information about the partisan warfare cf., e.g., Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992; John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964; Tomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983.

<sup>168</sup> H. Höhne, *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 330.

<sup>169</sup> G. Reitlinger, *Die SS, Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957, p. 186; similar Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem: Die Jagd nach den Tätern des Völkermordes*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996, p. 44, where he says that 3,000 men, "mobil killing units, whose task was to kill all Jews and communist officials in the area occupied by the Wehrmacht." This included the huge area "from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to the Asov sea in the south.[...] Their weapons were conventional firearms. Nevertheless they succeeded in killing 900,000 Jews in 15 months." Zuroff wonders, but he has no doubts. This has been possible, according to Zuroff, because of the "fanatic support by the native population." (p. 47) That there has been a massive partisan warfare in the back of the fighting German army is either unknown to Zuroff or he is not interested in it; cf. I. Schirmer-Vowinkel, "In-

present book, German *Einsatzgruppen*-expert Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm opined on a number of occasions that the figures given in the various *Einsatzgruppen* documents are probably entirely unreliable,<sup>170</sup> which has been confirmed more recently by Italian historian Carlo Mattogno in his exhaustive study of the *Einsatzgruppen*.<sup>171</sup>

Aside from all this, I consider it possible and even likely that German units in the hinterland shot countless civilians in the course of the so-called “gang battles,” and primarily in the form of reprisal killings.<sup>172</sup> Obviously, in selecting the victims of such reprisals, one would, wherever possible, not have chosen Ukrainians, Byelorussians or members of the Balkan, Baltic or Caucasian peoples, of whom considerable numbers fought in German units. The fact that the Jews were predominantly unpopular amongst these peoples was mainly due to fairly recent causes. In the two decades before World War II, many people had had terrible experiences with the Communist regime in general, and with the commissars in particular, disproportionately many of whom were of Jewish descent, especially in the first few decades of Soviet Bolshevism.<sup>173</sup> The Russian Jewess Sonja Margolina has made some interesting points regarding the involvement of the Russian Jews in the Bolshevik reign of terror:<sup>174</sup>

*“Nevertheless: the horrors of revolution and civil war, just like those of the repressions later, are closely tied to the image of the Jewish commissar.” (p. 47)*

*“The Jewish presence in the instruments of power was so impressive that even such an unbiased contemporaneous researcher as Boris Paramonov, a Russian cultural historian living in New York, asked whether the promotion of the Jews into leadership positions may perhaps have been a ‘gigantic provocation.’” (p. 48)*

Margolina has written a particularly detailed analysis of a book which appeared in 1924 under the title *Rußland und die Juden (Russia and the Jews)*. This book examines the causes of the Russian Jews’ conspicuously above-average participation in the excesses of the October Revolution and the dictatorship that followed it, and analyzed the consequences of this involvement. In their appeal “To the Jews in all nations!” the authors of this book discussed by Margolina wrote:

*“‘The Jewish Bolsheviki’s overeager participation in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already bears within itself the seeds of its retribution. For what greater misfortune could happen to a people than to have its own sons engage in excesses. Not only will this be counted against us as an element of our guilt, it will also be held up to us as reproach for an expression of our power, for a striving for Jewish hegemony. Soviet power is equated with Jewish power, and the grim hatred of the Bolsheviki will transform into a hatred of the Jews [...] All nations and peoples will be swamped by waves of Judeophobia. Never before have such thunderclouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian upheaval for us, for the Jewish people.’” (p. 58)*

Margolina quotes further from this anthology:

*“‘The Russians have never before seen a Jew in power, neither as governor nor as policeman, nor as postal official. There were both good and bad times in those days too, but the Russian people lived and worked and the fruits of their labors were their own. The Russian name was mighty and threatening. Today the Jews are at every corner and in all*

verser Verfolgungswahn”, *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68, here p. 64 (Zuroff’s book is also available in English: *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994).

<sup>170</sup> Cf. my introductory comments in Note 145, p. 45.

<sup>171</sup> C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022, pp. 243-292.

<sup>172</sup> For the time between Jan. 1, 1943, and Oct. 31, 1944 (22 months), the German authorities have claimed 145,364 persons killed in the partisan warfare, 88,493 imprisoned, and 90,993 civilians “registered,” i.e., either sent into camps or otherwise punished; cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155).

<sup>173</sup> On this Jewish domination of revolutionary movements in Russia before, during and after the First World War, see e.g. Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

<sup>174</sup> S. Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992.

levels of power. The Russians see them at the head of the Czarist city, Moscow, and at the head of the metropolis on the River Neva and at the head of the Red Army, the ultimate mechanism of self-destruction. [...] The Russians are now faced with a Jew as judge as well as executioner; they encounter Jews at every step, not Communists who are just as poor as they themselves but who nevertheless give orders and take care of the interests of the Soviet power [...] It is not surprising that the Russians, in comparing the past to the present, conclude that the present power is Jewish, and so bestial precisely because of that.” (p. 60)

In the early 1990s, German historian Professor Dr. Ernst Nolte also pointed out the Jews’ intimate entanglement in Communism, though naturally he rejects equating the Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote:<sup>175</sup>

“For readily apparent social reasons, was not the percentage of persons of Jewish extraction particularly great among the participants in the Russian Revolution, different from the percentages of other minorities such as the Latvians? Even at the start of this century Jewish philosophers were still pointing with great pride to this extensive participation of the Jews in Socialist movements. After 1917, when the anti-Bolshevist movement – or propaganda – stressed the topic of the Jewish People’s commissars above all others, this pride was no longer expressed, [...] But it took Auschwitz to turn this topic into a taboo for several decades.

It is all the more remarkable that in 1988 the publication *Commentary*, the voice of right-wing Jews in America, published an article by Jerry Z. Muller who recalls these indisputable facts – though of course they are open to interpretation:

‘If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. [...] Of the government’s 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin [...] Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post ‘so that there would be someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays.’ [...] But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which ‘seemed on the wane by 1914’) a whole new impetus. [...] Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.’”

In his article, Muller quoted the statement by a rabbi which links the GULag with “Auschwitz”.<sup>176</sup>

“The Trotskies make the revolutions [i.e., the GULag] and the Bronsteins pay the bills [in the Holocaust].”

What happened then, when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of the Soviet Union, of whom about 20 million had been killed by Soviet hands until 1941, were temporarily liberated by German tanks displaying Christian crosses – the *Wehrmacht Balkenkreuz* (cross of beams) goes back to the cross displayed by medieval crusaders on their shields – was a fulfillment of prophecies made many years earlier: bills were settled, pogroms erupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were given free rein in many places, sometimes supported or even triggered by the invading Germans, some of whom thought they had to settle their own bills.

It is therefore more than plausible, albeit often unjustified, that it was Jews, first and foremost, who were made to pay for the partisan warfare and for all the other Soviet crimes committed during peace time and war. Anyone who (rightly) criticizes this, however, should

<sup>175</sup> E. Nolte, “Abschließende Reflexionen über den sogenannten Historikerstreit,” in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, pp. 83-109, here pp. 92f.

<sup>176</sup> With reference to Jerry Z. Muller, “Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews,” *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39; for a more-ideological approach to National-Socialist anti-Semitism cf. Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; English: *idem*, *The Book of the Shulchan Aruch*, Clemens & Blair, Ann Arbor, 2023; on this expert opinion one of the best known National Socialist anti-Semites, Theodor Fritsch, relied heavily: T. Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932; a comparison to modern Jewish critics of Judaism is extremely revealing, cf. Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994 (<https://codoh.com/library/document/6009/>).

not omit to consider where the blame for this kind of escalation of the war in the East was to be found. And clearly it was to be found with Stalin who, as an aside, had treated the Jews in his sphere of influence at least as mercilessly ever since the war had begun, as Hitler had.<sup>177</sup> Of course, that does not tell us anything about the scope of such possible events. But as Nolte put it correctly (*ibid.*):

*“But only Auschwitz has made the topic a taboo subject for several decades.”*

And that hasn’t changed to this very day.

*Gerhard Rudolf*

---

<sup>177</sup> Regarding the question of the involvement of Jews in the soviet partisan warfare against German forces cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1348; cf. Nechama Tec, *Defiance: The Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993.



## Appendix 1:

# Wood Preservation through Fumigation with HCN: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Plaster

*HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF*

Water- and oil-based substances are not the only means for preserving wood; for a long time, wood has also been fumigated with toxins, such as hydrogen cyanide.

Hydrogen cyanide, or hydrocyanic acid, is a weak acid, which reacts with moist, very alkaline plasters through the process of neutralization: the product is calcium cyanide. The highly reactive cyanide ion combines with iron ions to form, among other things, the complex salt known as Prussian Blue. This is why, in the case of the architectural damage described herein, the iron-rich plaster became discolored blue.

## Background

Approximately three years ago [1976] a church of average size was extensively restored. Aside from drying out the brickwork and removing salt deposits, a fumigation with hydrogen cyanide (of the Zyklon B type) was also performed. This method was used to treat parts of the gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, which had been infested by various wood pests. It is important to note that this method does not provide protection against reoccurrence; it is not a preventative measure and serves strictly to eradicate the pests already present.

In such fumigations, gaseous toxins are distributed throughout the space in question. They are left to react for an appropriate period of time, and then the space is aired out and the toxins are removed to the outside world. Of course, it is important that the facilities to be fumigated are sealed off as tightly as possible during the procedure.

In the case under investigation here, fumigation was carried out after the outside walls of the building had been dried out with an electro-osmotic device and after the plaster in the interior had been restored. In this context it is important to note that the plaster used was a porous hydrophobic kind with moisture-damming properties: such restoration plasters are characterized by low capillary water absorption and greatest possible permeability to water vapor; limit values may be set at  $A \leq 0.3 \text{ kg/m}^2\text{h}^{0.5}$  and  $s_d \leq 2 \text{ m}$ . The plaster contained perlite as filler and, as later analyses showed, had a relatively high iron con-



**Illustration 1:** The Protestant church in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (near Coburg), which in 1976 became the victim of a Zyklon B fumigation.



### Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenputz

Holz kann nicht nur mit wässrigen und öligen Systemen geschützt werden, seit langem wird Holz auch mit Giftstoffen wie z. B. mit Blausäure begast.

Blausäure ist eine schwache Säure, die durch feuchten, stark alkalischen Putz durch Neutralisation gebunden wird: es entsteht Calciumcyanid. Das sehr reaktionsfähige Cyanidion bildet mit Eisenionen u. a. das Komplexsalz Berliner Blau. Dadurch verfärbte sich im hier beschriebenen Schadenfall der stark eisenhaltige Putz blau.



120

**Sachverhalt**

Vor etwa drei Jahren wurde eine Kirche mittlerer Größe umfassend restauriert. Neben der Trockenlegung des Mauerwerks und einer Salzsanierung wurde auch eine Begasung mit Blausäure (System Zyklon B) durchgeführt. Dadurch sollten die von verschiedenen Holzschädlingen befallenen Bauteile der Emporen und das Chorgestühl behandelt werden. Es sei vermerkt, daß sich ein vorbeugender Schutz mit diesem Verfahren nicht erzielen läßt. Es dient ausschließlich der Bekämpfung von Schädlingen.

Bei solchen Begasungen werden gasförmige Giftstoffe im Raum verteilt. Man läßt sie eine entsprechende Zeit einwirken und anschließend werden die Gifte durch Belüftung an die Außenwelt abgegeben. Wichtig ist natürlich, daß eine möglichst gute Abdichtung des Objektes vorgenommen wird.

Im vorliegenden Fall erfolgte die Begasung nach der Trockenlegung der Außenmauern des Bauwerkes mit einer elektroosmotischen Anlage und nach einer Putzsanierung im Inneren. Wichtig ist in diesem Zusammenhang der Hinweis, daß für die Putzsanierung ein poren-gutdichter Putz mit dämmenden Eigenschaften eingesetzt wurde. Solche Sanierputze sind Putze mit möglichst geringer kapillarer Wasseraufnahme und möglichst hoher Wasserdampfdurchlässigkeit; als Grenzwerte können angegeben werden  $A \leq 0,3 \text{ kg/m}^2\text{h}$  und  $g \geq 2 \text{ m}$ . Der Putz erhielt als Füllstoff Perlite und hatte,

wie spätere Analysen zeigten, einen relativ hohen Eisengehalt. Der Eisengehalt lag im Mittel über 1 Gew.-%. Der Putz war gebunden mit Kalk und Zement und war demzufolge stark alkalisch.

Der Zeitraum zwischen Neuverputz und Begasung betrug einige Wochen. Die Begasung wurde von einem Fachbetrieb durchgeführt, der bereits an mehreren hundert Objekten mit Erfolg tätig geworden ist. Es traten auch im vorliegenden Fall zunächst keinerlei Probleme auf. Nach der Begasung wurden die weiteren Arbeiten ohne Schwierigkeiten durchgeführt. Sie bestanden hauptsächlich in der farblichen Fassung verschiedener kunsthistorisch wertvoller Teile des Innenraumes sowie im Aufbringen eines neuen Farbenstriches auf den Putzflächen. Als Farbenstrich wurde eine reine Sumpfkalkfarbe verwendet.

Einige Monate nach der Übergabe des Bauwerkes traten – zunächst wenig beachtet – an einzelnen Stellen im neu verputzten Bereich kleine bläuliche Flecken auf. Man glaubte zunächst, diese seien auf Verunreinigung mit Tinte oder ähnlichem zurückzuführen. Die Flecken vergrößerten sich und in einzelnen Bereichen des Objektes traten Verfärbungen auf bis zu einer Größe von etwa einem Quadratmeter. Man stand dem Problem ratlos gegenüber. Die zu Hilfe gerufenen Spezialisten der einschlägigen Firmen konnten sich diesen Effekt nicht erklären, ähnliches war auch in der Literatur nicht beschrieben.

**Illustration 2:** First two pages of the quoted article, including a black-and-white photo of the patchy iron blue staining on the plasterwork of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld.

tent, exceeding 1% by weight on average. The plaster was bound with lime and cement and consequently was highly alkaline.

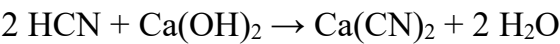
Several weeks’ time elapsed between replastering and the fumigation. The fumigation was carried out by an expert firm, which had already successfully treated several hundred other facilities. And at first there were no problems in this case either. Following the fumigation, the remaining work was carried out without complications. The work consisted mainly of repainting various parts of the interior, which were of art-historical value, as well as of the application of a coat of paint onto the new plaster surfaces. The paint used was a pure lime-based paint.

Several months after the building was opened to the public, small ink-blue spots appeared at various places on the newly plastered surfaces. Little attention was paid to them at first; it was assumed that they were ink stains or the like. But the spots grew larger, and in some parts of the building discolored patches up to about a square meter (10 sq.ft.) in size developed. The persons in charge were helpless. The specialists who had been called in from the appropriate firms could not explain this phenomenon, and not even the subject literature contained anything pertinent.

Causes

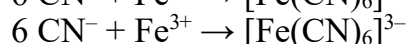
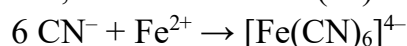
It took chemical analyses of the plaster to determine the causes of this blue discoloration. These analyses confirmed the initial suspicion that the substance known as Berlin Blue had formed.

Chemically speaking, hydrogen cyanide (HCN) is a very weak acid. It is bound by damp, highly alkaline brickwork through neutralization. This produces calcium cyanide (Ca(CN)<sub>2</sub>), for example:

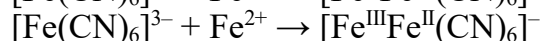
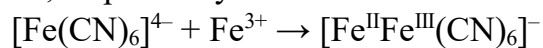


The cyanide ion is a highly reactive ion, which joins with metals to form very stable complex salts. The best-known complex salts are the yellow and red iron cyanides. These compounds

form when iron ions combine with cyanide: with the iron(II) ion, the yellow ferrocyanide forms, and with the iron(III) ion, the red ferricyanide is produced:



In the presence of excess iron(II) or iron(III) ions, the yellow or red iron cyanide then reacts to form blue compounds which are described in the literature as Berlin Blue and Turnbull's Blue, respectively:



The formation of these compounds was what had caused the discoloration at the plaster's surface in the church. Conclusive proof of this was easily furnished. Spraying plaster surfaces which had not yet turned blue with a solution of iron(II) or iron(III) salts, respectively, produced a spontaneous blue discoloration, which otherwise would have formed only slowly, as the reaction progressed by itself.

## Clean-Up and Restoration

A waiting time of about two years was allowed before attempts were made to rectify the damage, so that, quantitatively speaking, the reaction would have largely run its course. It turned out that even after one-and-a-half years new blue discolorations still formed in some places. Clean-up and restoration themselves are costly; all the new plaster that was applied must be removed again. This is all the more regrettable because it necessitates protective measures for all wood paneling in the gallery and for the organ, since otherwise the dust generated by the clean-up activities would inevitably do damage.

After the plaster has been removed, a new plaster as free of iron components as possible will be applied. Either a lime-based mortar or a so-called restoration plaster may be used. After the plaster has hardened, the entire interior must be color-matched to the remaining parts of the church. This is always problematic, since all paints – even lime-based paint – undergo a certain aging process, and mixing the paint to match the ground color present will likely prove difficult.

It is safe to assume that the problem will then be cleared up and that no new blue discolorations will appear. In the areas still bearing the original plaster, i.e., in the upper regions of the church, this is not to be expected anyhow, since the alkalinity required for neutralizing the hydrogen cyanide is not present there.

An easier clean-up method, i.e., a conversion of the blue patches into colorless compounds, is not possible by any common chemical means.

## Commentary

It goes without saying that fumigations involving highly toxic substances must be performed only by expert contractors with the appropriate training and licenses. During the treatment the premises in question are kept under guard so that no unauthorized persons can enter them. Despite the toxicity of the substances involved, no accidents have been reported to date. Cases of damage to the facilities themselves have also been very rare. One spectacular case of such damage was reported for the first time in 1974, by Grosser and Roßmann.

But despite being highly uncommon, this report of damage also shows how difficult it is for an architect to use chemicals in construction. Plasters and paints must also be considered from a chemical perspective because, as clearly demonstrated by the present case, it is the combination of various factors which ultimately does the damage. It is suggested that in similar cases of fumigation, an appropriate construction-chemical investigation be conducted first to determine whether discolorations such as were the case here might result. The alkalinity and the iron content of the brickwork or plaster are factors requiring particular attention.

Helmut Weber

## For Further Reading

Grosser, D., and E. Roßmann: "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, Vol. 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

The preceding account was published on pages 120f. of volume 4 of the series *Bauschäden Sammlung. Sachverhalt – Ursache – Sanierung*, edited by Günter Zimmermann, published in 1981 by Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart, Germany.<sup>1</sup> A more recent review about damages caused by HCN fumigations, including further cases as here described, was published in 1995,<sup>2</sup> and another, strikingly similar case, not mentioned in expert literature, had occurred five years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria. Here, too, the church had been recently refurbished with fresh plaster, which turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms, just as it happened in Wiesenfeld five years later.<sup>3</sup>

These striking examples ought to suffice to refute any objections to the effect that, for chemical reasons, no long-term-stable cyanide compounds could have formed in the walls of those Birkenau crematoria that are termed gas chambers, and that there must be a different explanation for the large quantities of cyanide that are to be found in the camp's delousing facilities, evidenced by the patchy-blue discoloration of the plaster there.<sup>4</sup>

The fact that the expert literature is unaware of more such damages caused by HCN might have mainly three simple reasons:

1. The first fumigation of a building or room normally takes place only after it has been used for quite a long period, *i.e.*, years, since new buildings are usually not vermin-infested. Therefore, the plaster of the fumigated walls is usually carbonized, *i.e.*, no longer alkaline and thus not liable to accumulate high amounts of cyanides after only one fumigation.
2. Normally, a building is fumigated only now and then, *i.e.*, hardly ever more than once a decade or even longer periods of time.
3. Furthermore, a room to be fumigated normally is at least fairly dry as it is required by the legal regulations and operational instructions. But humidity is required for the accumulation of cyanide and its chemical conversion into long-term-stable compounds.

Before we compare the case described in the previous article with the circumstances in Auschwitz and Birkenau, we must point out that, despite affirmations to the contrary, accidents have indeed happened in the course of HCN fumigations of buildings. As in any commercial activity, accidents do occasionally happen here as well.<sup>5</sup> The sweeping claim that highly alkaline plaster is the only kind to combine with hydrogen cyanide is also untrue. While a high degree of alkalinity does facilitate the rapid absorption of large quantities of HCN, slightly alkaline or even neutral plasters can also accumulate considerable quantities over time, as the HCN delousing chambers in Majdanek show (cf. the contribution by Carlo Mattogno on Majdanek in this volume).

It is interesting to compare the case described here with the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III (in each case, Morgue 1) of Birkenau, on the one hand, with the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a and 5b on the other. These have already been described in detail in my contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers (this volume).<sup>6</sup> See the separate table. The

<sup>1</sup> Mr. W. Lüftl kindly alerted me to this article. I am also indebted to the architect responsible for this case, Mr. Konrad Fischer, for providing further information.

<sup>2</sup> E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.

<sup>3</sup> [www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarbrieft1.htm](http://www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarbrieft1.htm).

<sup>4</sup> E.g., J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (<http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/>); J. Bailer, in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

<sup>5</sup> For example, one case is described by S. Moeschlin in *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Thieme, Stuttgart 1986, pp. 300f.

<sup>6</sup> For a more detailed account, cf. Germar Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxi-*

Comparison among cases of building disfigurement, morgue and disinfestation chamber			
LOCATION PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCHES	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE #1	DISINFESTATION BW 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight-%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater level, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1	Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
CO <sub>2</sub> content	low	high*	low
Proof of cyanide	Clear	Negative	Clear (0.1-1 weight-%)
* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass-gassing scenarios			

iron content of the plasters in Birkenau was determined by Gernar Rudolf as documented in his report.

The alkalinity of the plasters in the mortuaries of the crematoria will have been similar to that in the church described previously, since in both cases the plasters were cement-based, which are clearly alkaline in the long term. Judged by its consistency, the plaster in the delousing facilities is a lime-based mortar and therefore was probably strongly alkaline only in the beginning – which may have sufficed to form reasonable amounts of iron blue if fumigations started right away after the plastering had been finished.

Despite the fact that the temperature is generally low in churches, and that as a result plasters there usually have a high moisture content, the plaster in the church in question was likely only moderately damp due to its hydrophobic (water-expellent or -repellent) consistency. The walls of the [underground] unheated Morgues 1 of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, on the other hand, would have been very moist, especially if one assumes mass gassings to have been a fact (condensation of body moisture on the cool walls). On the other hand, the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a/b, which were located above the ground and were equipped with heating systems, will have had dry and warm walls, except perhaps the external walls on cold (wintery) days.

Since Crematoria II and III were built in the winter of 1942-43 and were allegedly put into operation as mass gassing facilities right away, in spring 1943, a time period of between a few weeks and up to three months would have elapsed between the time of completion of the plasterwork and the time of the first fumigation – just as much as, or a bit more than, in case of the church. The time between the completion of the delousing facilities and the first fumigation is unknown, but it was likely no more than a few days, since the disastrous hygienic situation in Birkenau must have urged the SS to operate these facilities as soon as they were finished.

Therefore, the only significant differences between the Birkenau mortuaries and the fumigated church was the higher moisture content of the mortuaries’ walls and the possibly longer time gap between completion and start of operation in case of the mortuaries. Both factors are likely to compensate each other. Thus, one would have to expect a similar tendency to form long-term-stable cyanide compounds in both cases. But we cannot find any significant cyanide residues in the morgues claimed to have been homicidal ‘gas chambers’!

If one tried to maintain a theory of mass gassings in those morgues, despite the actual state of affairs, which is clearly contrary to what one would have to expect under the exterminationist hypothesis, then one is indeed forced to go against eyewitness claims and to minimize the number of gassings, to greatly reduce the quantities of poison allegedly used, and to

*cology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.

decrease the application time to a technically absolutely impossible level – while disregarding entirely the lack of any means for introducing the poison gas substance into the rooms, and also disregarding entirely the paradox posed by the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof, where huge amounts of iron blue did form, due to alleged homicidal gassings, as some want to make us believe. In actual fact, these facilities in Majdanek and Stutthof were never anything else but simple, straightforward hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers (compare the contribution by Carlo Mattogno on Majdanek, this volume).

## Appendix 2: Expert Opinion

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

### Preamble

Accredited chemist Germar Rudolf-Scheerer<sup>[1]</sup> has written me to request an expert opinion regarding an anthology titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*,<sup>[2]</sup> edited by Ernst Gauss [=pen name of Germar Rudolf] and published in 1994 by Grabert-Verlag in Tübingen, Germany. The foremost issue was to be the question of the work's scientific, *i.e.*, academic nature, rather than the content *per se*.

As an historian specializing in recent and East European history, and on the basis of my decades of professional experience and practice in the academic service of the Federal Republic of Germany, I am qualified and entitled to give an expert opinion on the matter in question.

Regarding my personal qualifications, I wish to state that I was a member of the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt [Centre for Research in Military History] in Freiburg from 1960 to 1995. For almost three decades my work has focused exclusively on matters related to the German-Soviet war. Through the publication of academic books and periodical articles on this topic I am well established as an expert in my field, both at home and abroad. Accredited chemist Rudolf-Scheerer and the co-authors of the anthology at issue are not personally known to me.

### The Formal Aspect

As pointed out in the anthology in question, the book does not offer a comprehensive overview of the course of the National-Socialist persecution of the Jews during World War Two. Rather, the focus is on specific individual topics regarding disputed and controversial aspects of killings of the Jews. The various contributions to the book are expertly written in a predominantly investigative style. Where detail and completeness are concerned, the body of supporting and documenting references leaves little to be desired and is extremely helpful to a reader seeking further information, not least of all since sources from the opposing subject literature are also cited without reservation. It appears, therefore, that this anthology is part of the large-scale academic dispute over a serious contemporary issue which reaches far beyond its actual academic scope and into the political realm.

The individual contributions to this anthology are logically consistent and objectively descriptive in structure, even though at times a polemical note does become evident – as is perhaps inevitable in such emotionally charged topics, and as is also quite common in political and historical controversies. In any case, a striving for new understanding is tangibly apparent throughout the book. From this perspective, therefore, the anthology cannot be denied an academic character, particularly if one compares it with many a publication from its opposing side, whose academic nature is also never questioned. There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing. Much else may be merely noted with objective interest. Elsewhere, doubts and criticisms also come to mind. The issue may perhaps be simplified by pointing out that what we are dealing with in this great controversy is a rather more accusatory style of literature on the one hand, and a rather more apologetic one on the other. This is to suggest that in the heat of controversy, both sides may be overly inclined to overshoot the mark and to leave the solid ground of provable facts behind. One

<sup>1</sup> Scheerer was the last name of Germar Rudolf's first wife. He carried that name from 1994 through 2002, when he reverted to his birth name Rudolf.

<sup>2</sup> This is the original German title of the present volume, translating to "Foundations of Contemporary History: A Handbook on Disputed Issues of the 20th Century".

might perhaps summarize by saying that the time for conclusive declarations regarding the great persecution of the Jews has not yet come.

## The Problem of Self-Evidentness

There can be no doubt about the fact that genocide was committed against the Jewish people by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD and by the SS personnel in charge in the concentration camps in the former General Government of Poland. Hitler, Himmler and Dr. Goebbels clearly admitted these misdeeds on several occasions. The anthology's editor, Ernst Gauss, also considers this as given in his chapter. And in fact, the genocide provides an unspoken backdrop for the anthology at issue. To rule out any misunderstanding, it would perhaps have been better to spell these things out unambiguously and to clarify that an academic controversy today can no longer dispute the mass killings per se, but rather only the numbers of victims and the methods of murder. In this respect, we admittedly may expect to see far-reaching modifications as yet. In this context as well, the rather overused concept of self-evidentness is in need of limitation, or at least of a more precise definition.

## Two Important Examples

We shall give two especially significant examples of this.

### 1) [Downward Revision of the Number of Auschwitz Victims]

From 1945 to 1990, the figure of 4 million victims in Auschwitz was considered self-evident and was accorded judicial notice in the Federal German courts. But where did this figure come from? It originated with Soviet war propaganda. On March 1, 1945, an official Soviet announcement stated for the first time that “at least five million people were exterminated” in Auschwitz. This figure was then reduced to four million in the official Soviet communiqué of May 7, 1945. This number of 4 million victims – put about by Soviet war propaganda, in other words by the NKVD, and in no way proven by any evidence whatsoever – was adopted by the public in western countries, and persisted unchanged until 1990, when it was officially reduced to 1.5 million virtually overnight. Currently the number of Auschwitz victims is set at a remaining 631,000 to 711,000, and a further reduction has not been ruled out.

### 2) [The Total Number of Jewish Victims]

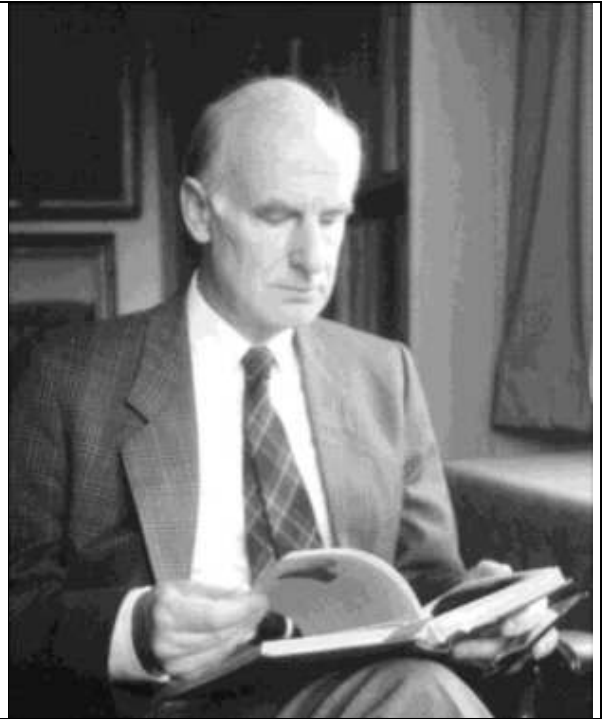
To this day the total number of Jewish victims is generally given as 6 million. According to the current opinion of the German experts on contemporary history, this figure was first provided to the Americans by SS *Sturmbannführer* Dr. Hoettl in spring 1945, and repeated at the IMT in Nuremberg on November 26, 1945. It must be noted, however, that this self-same figure was demonstrably first put forth in the foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, several weeks prior to the January 27, 1945, liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp (with its alleged 4 million victims) – put about by none other than the infamous Soviet Minister of Propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg. Thus, it was Ehrenburg who came up with the figure of six million.<sup>[3]</sup>

Regarding Ehrenburg himself, it must be mentioned that in 1941 Stalin had given him the general order to incite a boundless national and racial hatred against all Germans. Ehrenburg's years-long unbridled frenzies of hatred culminated in his call to “put an end to Germany” and in an effort which he described as “modest and honorable,” namely “to reduce the population of Germany,” towards which end the only thing left to decide was whether it would be better “to kill the Germans with axes or with clubs.”

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001, pp. 189f. In fact, the six-million figure is much older than that. It goes back to Zionist propaganda that started being spread around the turn of the 19th to the 20th Century, hence even before the FIRST World War; cf. Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.



**Illustration 1:** Joachim Hoffmann, Dr. phil., born 1930 in Königsberg, East Prussia; studied modern history, eastern European history and comparative ethnology at the University of Hamburg and Berlin's Free University. He received his PhD in history in 1959. Between 1960 and 1995, he was historian at the *Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr* (Research Department for Military History of the German Army). His field of expertise was "Armed Forces of the Soviet Union"; Dr. Hoffmann has authored numerous articles and books about political, diplomatic and military history of the 19th Century and about the history of the German-Soviet war. In 1991, he was granted the "Dr. Walter-Eckhardt" Award, and in 1992 the "General Andrej Andrejewitsch Wlassow" Cultural Prize. He died in February 2002.



Both examples show that new evidence can immediately overthrow something that is allegedly self-evident, and, accordingly, it is the duty of any contemporary historian to call allegedly conclusive findings into question. Even in matters involving grave charges, the principle of self-evidentness has been known to become invalidated. As an example, one need only consider the claim (widely accepted in Germany in particular, but now denied by Yad Vashem itself) that the Germans had manufactured soap from the bodies of murdered Jews – a fabrication that also goes back to Soviet war propaganda. Therefore, the anthology at issue here does not commit anything unlawful, but rather engages in a justified and necessary pursuit in its attempt to critically examine allegedly self-evident issues on the basis of new evidence or findings, as it is in fact the natural task of historiography to do.

## The Problem of Eyewitness Testimony

Several contributions to this anthology point out, and rightly so, that the testimony of eyewitnesses is unreliable; these contributions back their claims with numerous examples, some of which are indeed truly grotesque. Such experiences certainly agree with those of other historians of the Second World War. This is not to say that eyewitness statements are entirely superfluous, but practical experience definitely has shown that they must always be examined and corroborated with authentic documents. My personal experience has been that as early as 1970 eyewitness testimony about details of the events of the war was so unreliable that it would have been a breach of professional duties to base a historical treatise on them alone.

## Benz's Anthology

On the whole, the contributions to the anthology here at issue frequently manifest a profound understanding of the subject and its associated literature, even though some suggestions made do appear questionable at times. However, the establishment literature about the Holocaust also often contains factual errors. One example in this context is Benz's 1991 anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, which displays a downright disarming ignorance of the state of affairs on the Soviet side. The authors of the Gauss anthology object, and correctly so, that Benz bases his studies uncritically on the announcements made by Soviet war propaganda and on the publications about Soviet show trials. The anthology edited by Benz attempts, by means of elaborate statistical minutiae, to prove the correctness of the six-million figure. Anyone who has worked with demographic statistics knows what serious errors can enter into such complex analyses even under a strictly objective agenda. Benz is entirely unaware that Ehrenburg had already introduced the six-million figure into the annals of war

propaganda on January 4, 1945. Thus, he will have to accept the charge that, though unwittingly, he has really only worked to confirm a propaganda figure of Ehrenburg's. From this perspective, his and his co-authors' research findings offer a foothold for fundamental criticism.

## Babi Yar

The mass execution of Jewish inhabitants of Kiev, known as the massacre of Babi Yar, is also subjected to justified and necessary criticism in the anthology here at issue. Over time, the actions of Einsatzkommando 4a of the Security Police and the SD under Blobel have experienced propagandistic inflation to the point where restoring the actual facts to their real dimensions is an obligation for anyone striving for historical veracity. Of course, this does not impinge on the fact that thousands of Jews were killed in Kiev.

## Overall Impression

The overall impression evoked by this anthology edited by Gauss is that its contents must be acknowledged – with critical common sense, of course – no less than is always undisputedly and unrestrictedly done with the 'official' literature about the Holocaust. The principle of *audiatur et altera pars* [let the other side be heard] must apply in this case as well! A suppression of this carefully documented work would represent a forcible obstruction of the legitimate striving for scientific and academic understanding. The state of knowledge is never static. Experience has shown that exaggerations and errors always grind themselves down in the course of a normal academic controversy. One must not deny a mature and free researcher and reader his ability to exercise his critical faculties. It would then be only a small step from suppressing unpopular books, to burning them; and then, though with different motivations, we would be right back where the entire misfortune began.

## Conclusion

As historian officially commissioned by the Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt I have spent two-and-a-half decades studying the Soviet military literature about the history of the Red Army and the Second World War in its original documental texts – an endless chain of misrepresentations, fabrications, distortions and slander. But even this historical literature turned up the occasional truths. I could not have carried out my academic duties if I had rejected the Soviet publications out-of-hand as being unacademic. The same goes infinitely more for the anthology here at issue, which is on a respectable academic level and which doubtlessly contributes much to our understanding of aspects of the war, despite any reservations one may have.

[sgd.] Dr. J. Hoffmann, Acad. Director (retired)  
[written on September 28, 1995]

\* \* \*

Another expert opinion about the original, 1994 German edition of the present volume was authored in 1995 by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, back then professor of modern history in Berlin. I did not receive a copy of this expert report until my second trial was pending in 2006. I



**Illustration 2:** Cover image of the original, 1994 German edition of the present book.

subsequently published it in my autobiographical account of that trial, where it can be read, together with an update by Nolte on my later literary activities, and an analysis of Nolte's elaborations by me.<sup>4</sup>

All these efforts to prove the legitimacy of the present's book's scholarship was futile, however, because on June 15, 1996, Judge Burkhardt Stein from the Tübingen County Court ordered the confiscation and incineration of all copies of the present book and the destruction of all means for manufacturing them (Ref. 4 Gs 173/95). The expert reports presented by the defense were simply ignored.

*Germar Rudolf*

<sup>4</sup> G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 263-304. This book also contains another historian's expert opinion on three of my books: Dr. Olaf Rose's take on the books *Dissecting the Holocaust* (1994 German edition), *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* (2001 German edition) and *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2005 German edition); *ibid.*, pp. 256-262.



## Appendix 3: First Reactions to this Book

GERMAR RUDOLF

In the spring of 1994, several leading personalities and institutions of Germany received a preliminary typescript of the present book from me. The recipients were primarily asked to assess whether this work complies with scholarly standards, for which I suggested as guidelines the criteria established by Germany's Federal Constitutional Court as set out in the introduction to this book. In addition, they were also invited to submit any criticism and suggestions to improve the contents of the book. Some reactions are listed below. Since the letters I received in response were confiscated on August 18, 1994 by the police during a house search in an unrelated case against others, I tried reconstructing the contents of these letters from memory. In case of errors, I may ask the persons concerned for leniency and ask them to approach the public prosecutor in Stuttgart for indemnification.

### German Federal Chancellor Dr. Helmut Kohl

Through a clerk, German Federal Chancellor Helmut Kohl informed me that he cannot get involved in the ongoing discussion about the Holocaust while referring to case law of the Federal Constitutional Court and the Federal Supreme Court on the Holocaust issue. On the basis of the many handwritten annotations and corrections added to the galley proofs sent back to me, for which I would like to express my gratitude in the name of all authors, it could be inferred, however, that the Federal Chancellery thoroughly read the introductory article and read the other contributions at least cursorily.

### President of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Ignatz Bubis

Mr. Bubis accepted the typescript without any feedback.

### President of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Hellmuth Auerbach

The government-run *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute of Contemporary History) in Munich refused to accept my letter, sending it back unopened. Since ignoring – in this case only presumed! – counter-arguments is absolute proof of an unscientific attitude, one cannot refrain from denying the official Institute of Contemporary History the scientific nature of their utterings with respect to the Holocaust.

### Prof. Dr. Michael Wolffsohn

Prof. Wolffsohn kept the typescript and wrote back that we, too, could not dispose of facts, which is undoubtedly correct. The only question in this matter is: what are facts and what is only faith?

### Prof. Dr. Dr.h.c. Hans Georg von Schnering

My PhD supervisor sent back the unread typescript, forbade me to send him anything in the future, and emphasized that he did not want to be dictated by which criteria he had to judge the scientific character of a paper. He evidently overlooked the fact that the criteria recommended as a guideline were not selected arbitrarily, but were those of the German Federal Constitutional Court. His hostile attitude otherwise fits in perfectly with what he had demonstrated to me during the previous two years: Prof. von Schnering refused to acknowledge arguments that might contradict his view.<sup>1</sup> Since he told me at the time that anyone ignoring

<sup>1</sup> I have briefly described my altercations with my PhD supervisor in: G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 45f.

arguments that contradict their own thesis is not worthy of an academic title, he has thus passed a harsh judgment about himself.

### German Attorney General Kay von Nehm

The Attorney General was not asked for a substantive criticism, but rather to determine whether and if then why the present typescript violates any criminal law. Herr von Nehm stated in his reply that already the table of contents reveals the typescript as a vicious concoction, and that he does not intend to take notice of it. He also made it clear that his statement does not include any legal evaluation of the typescript. With this letter of the Federal Attorney General, the bias and boundless ignorance of Germany's public prosecutors has been demonstrated sufficiently, with which they have lost any moral right to legally assess the present book.

### Several Professors of Various Fields of Study

Several university professors actually submitted some factual assessments and constructive suggestions, for which I may express our heartfelt gratitude. For understandable reasons, I will not spell out the names of these helpful scholars. One opinion was, for example, that most books on contemporary history are easy reading in comparison to our book. One point of critique was that in our volume only some aspects of the Holocaust are criticized, but that we have largely neglected to counterpose the established narrative with a comprehensive account of the National-Socialist persecution of Jews from the revisionist point of view. It is not enough, it was opined, to complain about certain details of traditional historiography. If the events did not unfold as we are commonly told today, one has to show how else they unfolded. To that I would like to reply that the first step in science, when critically reviewing a prevailing view, is always to check whether, and if so, then why, the prevailing view has decisive shortcomings. In the beginning, therefore, is the examination of the old narrative, which can lead to its destruction. If the old thesis has been successfully challenged, then it has been demonstrated that there is a need for research to construct a new narrative.

The present book takes the first step, the examination and criticism of the old narrative. We are convinced that this old narrative did not withstand our criticism. There is therefore a need for research to develop a new, more correct historical narrative. Sketching out such a new, comprehensive, more truthful narrative could not and should not be accomplished by the present book. This task must be reserved for subsequent works. Their task will be to shed light on the relationship between Jews and Germans in the 20th Century from a holistic perspective.

*Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, September 1994*

## Bibliography

### Periodical Abbreviations and Resources

Abbr.	Title	Online Resource
—	<i>Annales d'histoire révisionniste</i> (Paris, 1987-1990)	<a href="https://codoh.com/library/categories/2876/">https://codoh.com/library/categories/2876/</a>
DGG	<i>Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart</i> (Grabert, Tübingen; 1972-2017; formerly <i>Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung</i> )	<a href="http://www.vho.org/D/DGG/">www.vho.org/D/DGG/</a> (partially)
HT	<i>Historische Tatsachen</i> (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, unless mentioned otherwise; 1975-2012)	<a href="https://archive.org/details/historische-tatsachen-xyz">https://archive.org/details/historische-tatsachen-xyz</a> [with xyz = edition no.]
—	<i>Inconvenient History</i> (CODOH; since 2009)	<a href="http://www.InconvenientHistory.com">www.InconvenientHistory.com</a>
JHR	<i>The Journal of Historical Review</i> (Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa; 1980-2002)	<a href="http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/">www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/</a>
RHR	<i>Revue d'histoire révisionniste</i>	<a href="http://www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/">www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/</a>
—	<i>Staatsbriefe</i> (Colombes; 1990-1992)	<a href="http://vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/">http://vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/</a> (partially)
—	<i>The Revisionist</i> (CODOH/Castle Hill Publishers, Chicago; 1999-2005)	<a href="http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/">www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/</a>
VffG	<i>Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung</i> (Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings; 1997-2006)	<a href="http://www.vho.org/VffG/">www.vho.org/VffG/</a>
VfZ	<i>Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte</i> (Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich; since 1953)	<a href="http://www.ifz-muenchen.de/vierteljahrshefte/vfz-archiv/offenes-heftarchiv-1953-2013/">www.ifz-muenchen.de/vierteljahrshefte/vfz-archiv/offenes-heftarchiv-1953-2013/</a>
—	<i>Zeitgeschichte</i> (Universität Vienna; since 1973)	<a href="http://anno.onb.ac.at/cgi-content/anno-plus?aid=ztg">http://anno.onb.ac.at/cgi-content/anno-plus?aid=ztg</a> (tables of contents)
ZM	<i>Zeszyty Majdanka</i> (Majdanek Museum, Lublin; since 1965)	<a href="http://starewww.sobibor-memorial.eu/articles.php?acid=25">http://starewww.sobibor-memorial.eu/articles.php?acid=25</a> (tables of contents)

### Monographs, Anthologies, Collections, Periodical Articles

- “60 Jahre Feuerbestattung in Deutschland (Eine statistische Skizze),” in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12(1) (1940), pp. 8f.
- “Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2 015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12
- “Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1938,” *Die Feuerbestattung*, 12 (1940), p. 13
- “Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbands der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(6) (1933), p. 4
- “Typhus Causes a Truce,” *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 128(3) (May 19, 1945), p. 220
- A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79
- *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danbury 1991
- Adler, Hans Günther, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984
- Adler, Hans Günther, *Theresienstadt 1941 - 1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955
- Agde, Günter, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- Ainsztein, Reuben, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974



- Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1942/28th ed., *ibid.*, 1955
- Alich, M. Andrew, D.T. Haworth, M. Frances Johnson, “Spectrophotometric Studies of Hexacyanoferate(III) Ion and its Reaction with Iron(III) in Water and Ethanol,” *Journal of Inorganic and Nuclear Chemistry* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642
- Alvarez, Santiago, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023
- *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, Vol. 81
- Amtliches, “Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.
- Amtliches, “Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 3, 1927, p. 51
- Anders, Wladyslaw, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965
- Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisition?*, InfoText, London, undated
- Anntohn, Günther [Deckert], Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995
- Anstötz, Christoph, Rainer Hegelmann, Hartmut Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995
- Anzilotti, Dionisio, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1929
- Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- *Archiv des Völkerrechts*, Mohr, Tübingen, Vol. III., 1952
- Arena, Jay M., *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, 4th ed., C.C. Thomas, Springfield, 1979
- Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990
- Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber and Faber, London 1963/Viking Press, New York 1963/Penguin Books, London/New York 2006
- Aretz, Emil, *Hexen-Einmal-Ein einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973
- Armstrong, John A. (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964
- Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, “Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern,” *VfZ* 24(2) (1976), pp. 105-135
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968
- Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, “Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl,” in: *Die andere Seite*, June 1950
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, self-published, Nuremberg 1949
- Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139
- Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213
- Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40
- Auron, Yair, “Jewish-Israeli Identity among Israel's Future Teachers,” *Jewish Political Studies Review*, 9(1) (1997), pp. 105-122
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
- Auswärtiges Amt (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944
- *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) und 19 (1941)
- Avenarius, Ferdinand, *Das Bild als Narr*, Callwey, Munich 1918
- Avenarius, Ferdinand, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916
- Ayaß, Wolfgang, Dietfried Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumenten gegen die Holocaust-Leugnung*, in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996
- Aynat, Enrique, “Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden,” *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-198
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el ‘Holocausto,’* Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

- Aynat, Enrique, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, self-published, Valencia 1997
- Baader, Ernst W., *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1954
- Baader, Roland (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, Vol. 2, Resch, Gräfelting 1995
- Bäcker, Knud, “Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
- Backes, Uwe, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit: Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992
- Bacque, James, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
- Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
- Bagh, K. v., “Neurologisch-psychiatrische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generatorgasvergiftungen,” *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946
- Bailar, John C., *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995
- Baldajewa, Dantschik, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Recourse Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., 1992
- Ball, John C., *Schindler’s List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994
- Ball, John C., *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1993
- Bardèche, Maurice, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957/Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992
- Bartholomé, Ernst et al. (eds.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Vol. 13, 3rd ed., Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962; Vol. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979
- Bastian, Till, *Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge”. Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994
- Bauer, Max (ed.), *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, Müller, Munich 1912
- Bauer, Yehuda, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1949/1957/1961
- Baum, Gerhard, “Auschwitz: Die Paradoxie der Erlebnisse,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 195-199
- Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
- BBC, “Treblinka: Inside Hitler’s Secret Death Camp,” BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013
- Becker, Fritz, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993
- Becker, Fritz, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996
- Becker, Fritz, “Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg,” *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6
- Beer, Mathias, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” *VfZ* 35(3) (1987), pp. 403-417
- Behrens, Michael, Roberta von Rimscha, “Politische Korrektheit” in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie, Bouvier, Bonn 1995
- Behringer, Wolfgang, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
- Beisel, Daniel, “Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, pp. 997-1000
- Below, Grigorij A. (ed.), *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachliche Literatur, Moscow 1963
- Bender, Rolf, Susanne Röder, Armin Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 Bände, Beck, Munich 1981
- Benton, Wilbourn E., Georg Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg: German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas 1955
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
- Benz, Wolfgang, “Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman,” *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 615-630
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile. Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990/7th ed., *ibid.*, 1995
- Berben, Paul, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London 1975
- Berdych, Vaclav, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959
- Berg, Friedrich P., “Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy,” *The Revisionist* (CODOH Serie), No. 2, January 2000
- Berg, Friedrich P., “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *JHR* 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46
- Berg, Friedrich P., “The German Delousing Chambers,” *JHR*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94

- Berg, Friedrich P., “Typhus and the Jews,” *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
- Bergschicker, Heinz, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) undated
- Bettiol, Giuseppe, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950
- Beutinger, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911
- Beyer, Wilhelm R. (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer*, 3rd ed., Howard Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), “Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,” *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum 1972, pp. 32-71
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929
- Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973
- Birn, Ruth Bettina, “Revising the Holocaust,” *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), pp. 193-215
- Bischof, Günter, Stephen E. Ambrose (eds.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against Falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992
- Bischoff, Erich, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; English: *idem*, *The Book of the Shulchan Aruch*, Clemens & Blair, Ann Arbor, 2023
- Bjorklund, David F. (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, N.J., 2000
- Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1991
- Bloch, Sam E., *Holocaust and Rebirth: Bergen Belsen 1945-1965*, Bergen-Belsen Memorial Press, New York 1965
- Blumenthal, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy*, Centralma Żydowska Komisja Historyczna, Łódź 1946, Vol. I
- Bluntschli, Johann C., *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates: Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991, 1995
- Bobrenjow, Wladimir, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993
- Boehlke, Hans-Kurt, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974
- Bohlinger, Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
- Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994
- *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1950
- *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1970
- Bonhoeffer, Emmi, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal, 2nd ed. 1965
- Boog, Horst et al., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
- Botz, Gerhard, “‘Shoah.’ Das Undarstellbare und Darstellbare in Claude Lanzmanns Film über den Holocaust,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), pp. 259-265
- Bour, Henri, Ian McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967
- Bourtman, Ilya, “‘Blood for Blood, Death for Death’: The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970/2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977
- Braker, William, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- Brech, Martin, “A U.S. Prison Guard’s Story,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 161-166
- Brentar, Jerome A., “My Campaign for Justice for John Demjanjuk,” *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8
- *Britannica Book of the Year*, 1986-1995

- Brockhaus Encyklopädie, Wiesbaden 1967/1970/Mannheim 1987
- Bronder, Dietrich, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975
- Broszat, Martin, “Hitler und die Genesis der ‘Endlösung’,” *VfZ* 25(4) (1977), pp. 739-775
- Broszat, Martin, “‘Holocaust’ und die Geschichtswissenschaft,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 285-298
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Stuttgart, 1981/1983
- Broszat, Martin, “Siegerjustiz oder strafrechtliche ‘Selbstreinigung’,” *VfZ* 29(4) (1981), pp. 477-544
- Broszat, Martin, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte No. 21, Stuttgart 1970
- Broszat, Martin, “Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 26(19) (1976), pp. 3-7
- Browning, Christopher, “Zur Genesis der ‘Endlösung’,” *VfZ* 29(1) (1981), pp. 97-109
- Brugioni, Dino A., *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey’s, Washington, D.C., 1999
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979
- Bruun, Ernst, “Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar,” *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Kausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 Bände, Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964
- Burg, Josef G., *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968
- Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Burg, Josef G., *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1979
- Buszko, Józef, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980
- Buszko, Józef (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Butz, Arthur R., “Context and Perspective in the ‘Holocaust’ Controversy,” *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976/The Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1977/IHR, Torrance, Cal., 1985/4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Caidin, Martin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
- Camps, Francis E., *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publication Ltd., London 1953
- Cavaré, Louis, *Le droit international publique positif*, Vol. 1, Pedone, Paris
- Challen, Stephen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
- Chamberlin, Brewster S., “Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-‘Umerziehung’ im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946,” *VfZ*, 29(3) (1981), pp. 420-436
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l’affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
- Churchill, Winston, *The World in Crisis*, Vol. 5: “The Aftermath,” T. Butterworth, London 1929
- Clair, Bertrand, “Revisionistische Gutachten,” *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f.
- Clarke, Comer, *Eichmann: The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1960
- Coates, Sarah, *Belsen, Dachau, 1945: Newspapers and the First Draft of History*, Dissertation, Deakin University, 2016
- Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Cobden, John, “An Expert on ‘Eyewitness’ Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanuk Case,” *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249
- Cole, David, “A Jewish Revisionist’s Visit to Auschwitz,” *JHR* 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
- Cole, David, “David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum,” 1993; <https://codoh.com/library/document/1001/>
- Colloque de l’Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L’Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard und Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell’ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1916
- Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Genf 1949
- Comtesse, F. H., *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946
- Congram, Derek, “Deposition and Dispersal of Human Remains as a Result of Criminal Acts,” in: James T. Pokines, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *Manual of Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton,

- 2013, pp. 249-285
- Connolly, Cyril (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953
  - Conquest, Robert, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1986
  - Conway, John S., “Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 32(2) (1984), pp. 179-212
  - Conway, John S., “Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte,” *VfZ* 27(2) (1979), pp. 260-284
  - Corino, Karl (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992
  - Courtois, Stéphan, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941-1944*, Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987
  - Cross, Collin, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973
  - Crowe, David M., *Oskar Schindler: The Untold Account of His Life, Wartime Activities, and the True Story behind the List*, Westview Press, Cambridge, Mass., 2004
  - Crowell, Samuel, “Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg,” *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244
  - Crowell, Samuel, “Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945,” *JHR*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
  - Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011
  - Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990
  - Czernin, Wolfgang, *Cement Chemistry and Physics for Civil Engineers*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1980
  - Czernin, Wolfgang, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
  - Czesany, Maximilian, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998
  - Dassié, Jacques, *Manuel d’archéologie aérienne*, Éditions Technique, Paris 1978
  - Daunderer, Max, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32. Erg.-Lfg. 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987/33. Erg.-Lfg. 1/88, *ibid.* 1988/34. Erg.-Lfg. 2/88, *ibid.*
  - Davies, William J.K., *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981
  - Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1981
  - de Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S., *Droit international publique*, Vol. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934
  - de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890
  - de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Hygiène publique: La crémation des morts en France et à l’étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874
  - de Pietra Santa, Prosper, Max de Nansouty, “La crémation,” in: *Le génie civil*, No. 8-12, 1881
  - de Pietra Santa, Prosper, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d’Hygiène. Au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889
  - de Vabres, Henri Donnedieu, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951
  - de Wet, J. F., R. Rolle, “On the Existence and Autoreduction of Iron(III)-Hexacyanoferrate(III),” *Zeitschrift für anorganische und allgemeine Chemie*, 336(1-2) (1965), pp. 96-103.
  - de Zayas, Alfred M., *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin’s Press, New York 1993
  - de Zayas, Alfred M., *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984
  - DellaPergola, Sergio, “Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry,” Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; [www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review\\_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC.pdf](http://www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC.pdf)
  - Demant, Ebbo (ed.), *Auschwitz – “Direkt von der Rampe weg...,”* Rowohl, Reinbek 1979
  - Denisov, Vladimir N., Gleb I. Changuli (Hg), *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine 1941-1944: Documents and Materials*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
  - Denning, Helmut, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964
  - *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof Nürnberg (IMG)*, Nuremberg 1947
  - Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest’s Journey to Uncover the Truth behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York, 2008
  - Detlefs, Gerhard, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995
  - Deuel, Leo, *Flug ins Gestern: Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, 2nd ed., C.H. Beck, Munich 1977
  - Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), “Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen” in: *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, Vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980
  - Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um “Nationalsozialistische Gewalt-*



- verbrechen*, "Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 3, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzzkreis e.V., Bochum 1982
- *Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971
  - DGG, "Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.
  - Diwald, Hellmut, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
  - Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991
  - Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
  - Dor, Milo, Reinhard Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Forum, Vienna 1960
  - Dörner, Klaus, "Nationalsozialismus und Lebensvernichtung," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)* 15(2) (1967), pp. 121-152
  - Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Hgg. von SS-Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowski. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943
  - Dower, John W., *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986
  - Dragan, Myrosław, "Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit," *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138
  - Dreher, Eduard, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995
  - Drost, Heinrich, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker & Humblot, Munich/Leipzig 1936
  - Dürer-Verlag (ed.) *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit*, Nachdruck, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
  - Dusek, Peter, "Holocaust – was nun?," *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 6 (1978/79), pp. 266-273
  - Dwertmann, Franz (ed.), *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, Marpress, Danzig 1996
  - Eberbach, Götz, "Wie verhalten sich parlamentarische Demokratien in Kriegs- und Krisenzeiten gegenüber politischen und nationalen Minderheiten?," *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 15-23
  - Eckermann, Erik, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft, Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
  - Edmunds, Sterling E., *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933
  - Edmunds, Sterling E., *The Lawless Law of Nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925
  - Egel, Siegfried, "Verordnete Einheitsmeinung" Parts 1 & 2, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 72 & 73, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997
  - Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library [or Publications], New York 1980/1981/
  - Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman (eds.), *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, N.J., 2003
  - Ehrlich, Ernst L., "Die Juden in der Diaspora," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988), pp. 16-22
  - Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994
  - Eibicht, Rolf-Josef, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997
  - Einstein, Sergei, *Eichmann: Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961
  - Eisert, Wolfgang, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
  - Elliott, Martin A., "Combustion of Diesel Fuels," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949)
  - Elliott, Martin A., Rogers F. Davis, "Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas," *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), pp. 330-346 (SAE Technical Paper No. 500183)
  - Elon, Amos, *The Pity of It All: A Portrait of Jews in Germany 1743-1933*, Penguin, London 2004
  - *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976
  - *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977
  - *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Chicago, Ausgaben 1945 bis 1984
  - *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Publ. Ltd, Jerusalem und Macmillan, New York 1971
  - *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris-New York 1955
  - *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988
  - *Encyclopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972
  - *Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen*, Vol. 2, pp. 194-212
  - Epifanow, Alexander E., Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
  - Ernst, Tilman, "Holocaust: Das Fernsehereignis aus der Sicht der politischen Bildung," *Aus Politik*

- und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981), pp. 3-22
- Eschwege, Helmut (ed.), *Kennzeichen J*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1966/Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979
  - Etzbach, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935
  - Fairhall, Lawrence T., *Industrial Toxicology*, 2nd ed., Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957
  - Falbe, Jürgen, Manfred Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, Vol. 5, 9th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1992
  - Fauchille, Paul, *Traité de droit international publique*, Vol. II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, 1989, ou Bricolage et ‘gazouillage’ à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac,” *Revue d’histoire révisionniste*, November 1990, pp. 126-130
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac (1989),” Part I, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; Part II, *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Es gab keine Gaskammern,” Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
  - Faurisson, Robert, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!,” *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 19-21
  - Faurisson, Robert, “La leçon des photographie,” *Révue d’Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 6, May 1992, pp. 62-68
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite,” *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Le savon Juif,” *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
  - Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Jean-Claude Pressac’s New Auschwitz Book,” *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.
  - Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1982
  - Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes 1994
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Response to a Paper Historian,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Shoah, A Review,” *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
  - Faurisson, Robert, “The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable,” *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 313-317
  - Faurisson, Robert, “The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?,” *JHR* 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
  - Faurisson, Robert, “The Mechanics of Gassing,” *JHR*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
  - Faurisson, Robert, “The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988),” *Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431
  - Faurisson, Robert, “Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite),” in *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24
  - Favez, Jean-Claude, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
  - Feldenkirchen, Wilfried, *Siemens 1918-1945*, Piper, Munich 1995
  - Felderer, Ditlieb, “Lids and Openings,” *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
  - Ferch, Horst, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990
  - Fest, Joachim C., *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975
  - Fichtl, “Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien,” *Die Wärme. Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397
  - Fiebelkorn, Heinz, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1948
  - Finke, Friedrich, “Weltweiter Fortschritt des Revisionismus,” *DGG* 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4
  - Finkelstein, Norman G., *Beyond Chutzpah: On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
  - Finkelstein, Norman G., “Daniel Jonah Goldhagen’s ‘Crazy’ Thesis: A Critique of Hitler’s Willing Executioners,” *New Left Review* (London), No. 224, July 1997, pp. 39-88
  - Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000
  - Finkelstein, Norman G., Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
  - Fisch, Jörg, *Reparationen*, C.H. Beck, Munich 1992



- Flanagan, N.G., D.G. Wootton, D.K. Goff, “An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning,” *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18(2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
- Fleischhauer, Ingeborg, “‘Unternehmen Barbarossa’ und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR,” *VfZ* 30(2) *VfZ* 30 (1982), pp. 299-321
- Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931
- Forster, Karl, Albert Mösl (eds.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, Issue 19, Echter-Verl., Würzburg 1962
- Forth, Wolfgang, Dietrich Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987/6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992
- Frank, Reinhard, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992
- Frank, Reinhard, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931
- Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint Zweitausendundeins, Frankfurt/Main, 9th ed. 1993
- Franz-Willing, Georg, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert, “‘Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.’ Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)*, 35(3) (1987), pp. 385-401
- Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, self-published, Vienna 1995
- Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, “Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau,” *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)* 20 (1993/94), pp. 187-214
- Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, “Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen,” *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)*, 22 (1995), pp. 297-317
- Frey, Gerhard (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Friedländer, Saul, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1967
- Friedländer, Saul, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, Vol. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997
- Friedman, Arnold, *Death Was Our Destiny*, Vantage Press, New York 1972
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Friesel, Evyatar, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990
- Fritsch, Theodor, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932
- Galasso, Nicola, Gaetano Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Stamperia reale, Rome 1941
- Garaudy, Roger, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995
- Garaudy, Roger, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 2000
- Garner, James F., *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, McMillan, New York 1994
- Gärtner, Michael, “Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f.
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, “Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, “Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 2-12
- Gassner, Ludwig, “Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst, “Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage,” *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Gauss, Ernst, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Geiss, Imanuel, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992
- George, George St., *The Road to Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991
- Gerland, Heinrich B., *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin und Leipzig 1932/reprint: Keip, Goldbach

- Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976
- Gheorge, Jon, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956
- Ghosh, Rajat S., David A. Dzombak, Richard G. Luthy, “Equilibrium Precipitation and Dissolution of Iron Cyanide Solids in Water,” *Environmental Engineering Science*, 16(4) (1999), pp. 293-313
- Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985
- Gilbert, S., “The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines,” *The Mining Engineer* (GB), 133 (June 1974), pp. 395-406
- Glazar, Richard, *Die Falle mit dem Grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992
- Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence: Survival in Treblinka*, Northwestern Univ. Press, Evanston, Ill., 1995
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
- Glueck, Sheldon, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944
- Goldhagen, Daniel J., *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996
- Goldhagen, Erich, “Weltanschauung und Endlösung,” *VfZ* 24(4) (1976), pp. 379-405
- Goshen, Seev, “Endphase des Verbrechens am europäischen Judentum,” *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)*, 14 (1986/87), pp. 221-243
- Graber, Doris A., *The Development of the Law of Belligerent Occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949
- Grabert, Wigbert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
- Grabitz, Helge, “Die Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen aus juristischer Sicht,” *Zeitgeschichte (Vienna)*, 14 (1986/87), pp. 244-258
- Grabitz, Helge, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 2nd ed., 1986
- Graf, Jürgen, “Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure” *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421
- Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust. 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the “Holocaust,”* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998/3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Graham, James P., *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford University Press, London 1962
- Graml, Hermann, *Der 9. November 1938. “Reichskristallnacht,”* 6th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Issue 4, Bonn 1958
- *Grand Larousse Encyclopedique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris-New York 1960
- Greil, Lothar, *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich, 4th ed. 1977
- Grieb, Conrad, “Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
- Griffin, Sean, Michael Ward, Andrea Terrell, Donna Steward, “Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review,” *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211
- Grigorenko, Pjotr, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981
- Gringauz, Samuel, “Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto,” in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
- Grosser, Alfred, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990
- Grossman, Vassili, *The Years of War (1941-1945)*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1946
- Grot, Elżbeta, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Gdansk 1993

- Grubach, Paul, “The *Leuchter Report* Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac’s Critique,” *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 445-473
- Gruchmann, Lothar, “Das Urteil von Nürnberg nach 22 Jahren,” *VfZ* 16(4) (1968), pp. 385-389
- Gruchmann, Lothar, “Euthanasie und Justiz im Dritten Reich,” *VfZ* 20(3) (1972), pp. 235-279
- Grut, Aage, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949
- Guggenheim, Paul, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948
- Gumz, Wilhelm, John F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), “A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal,” *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York, July 1953
- Gutman, Yisrael, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Gutman, Yisrael (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990
- Gyseke, Gernot, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
- Habermann, Gerd, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994
- Hackert, Wolfgang, “Ein Standardwerk zum Holocaust?,” *DGG* 40(2) (1992), pp. 19-24
- Hackworth, Green H., *Digest of International Law*, Vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington, 1940
- Haensel, Carl, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983
- Hafer, Ernst, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Haidn, Carl, “Das Internationale Militärtribunal von Nürnberg, Teil 1: Siegerjustiz statt neues Völkerrecht,” *DGG* 34(3) (1986), pp. 11-14
- Haldane, John S, J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Havne 1935
- Halow, Joseph, “Innocent in Dachau, The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.,” *JHR* 9(4) (1989), pp. 453-483
- Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1993
- Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999
- Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg: Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, self-published, Hamburg 1996
- Hammer, Ellen, Marina Salvin, “Taking of Hostages in Theory and Practice,” *The American Journal of International Law*, 38(1) (1944), pp. 20-33
- Hankey, Maurice P.A., *Politics, Trials and Errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford, 1950
- Hankins, Frank H., “How Many Jews Were Eliminated by the Nazis?,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(1) (1983), pp. 61-81
- Härtle, Heinrich, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Göttingen 1965
- Harwood, Richard, Felderer, Ditlieb, “Human Soap,” *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 131-139
- Hatschek, Julius, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig/Erlangen 1923
- Haulot, Arthur, “Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945,” *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905
- Heepke, Wilhelm, “Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 31(8) (1933), pp. 109ff., 31(9) (1933), pp. 123-128
- Heer, Johannes, Klaus Naumann (eds.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995
- Heinze, Kurt, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952
- Hellwig, Friedrich, “Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931), pp. 369-374
- Hellwig, Friedrich, “Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 4(1) (1932), pp. 8-14
- Henderson, Yandell, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943
- Henkel, Heinrich, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932
- Henkys, Reinhard, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hénocque, Georges, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947
- Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther “Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf,” *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190
- Hesse, Erich, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfpanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992

- Heyne, Johannes, “British Torture at Bad Nenndorf,” *Inconvenient History*, 10(3) (2018)
- Heywood, John B., *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1988
- Hiess, Joseph, *Glaserbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956
- Hilberg, Raul, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961/New York 1973/3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985/Yale Univ. Press, New Haven/London, 2003
- Hinsley, Francis H., *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, Vol. II, Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, London 1981
- Hirsch, Rudolf, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982
- Hoess, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1959/The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, OH, 1959
- Hofer, Walther, *Der Nationalsozialismus: Dokumente 1933-1945*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 1957
- Hoffman, Michael A., “The Psychology and Epistemology of ‘Holocaust’ Newspeak,” *JHR* 6(4) (1985), pp. 467-478
- Hoffmann, Joachim, “Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Gutachterliche Stellungnahme,” *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205-207
- Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001
- Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
- Höhne, Heinz, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
- Holmar, K.C., “Die Gaskammern und die bundesdeutsche Justiz,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994), pp. 4f.
- Holming, Göran, “Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?,” *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258
- Holtz, John C., “Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground,” *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960
- Holtz, John C., Robert W. Dalzell, “Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air,” *Report of Investigations No. 7074*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1968
- Hoppe, Helmut R., *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1953
- Höttl, Wilhelm, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
- Hubatsch, Walther, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952
- Huber, Ernst R., *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches*, 2nd ed. Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939
- Humenna, Dokia, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York, 1956
- Humm, Otto, “Typhus – The Phantom Disease,” *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88
- Huster, Stefan, “Das Verbot der ‘Auschwitz-Lüge,’ die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1996, pp. 487-491
- Hyde, Charles C., *International Law*, Vol. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947
- IDN, “Gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten zu Auschwitz,” *DGG* 39(2) (1991), pp. 18f.
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, self-published, Munich 1958
- Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler’s Ten Year War on the Jews*, World Jewish Congress, New York 1943
- International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947
- Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-published, Vienna 1965
- Irebodd, Dean, *Buchenwald: A Dumb-Dumb Portrayal of Evil*, 2nd ed., 2009; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/buchenwald/>
- Irebodd, Dean, *Nazi Shrunk Heads: A 24-Minute Free Video about Lies Which Justify War*, 2nd ed., 2008; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/nazi-shrunk-heads/>
- Irmscher, Richard, “Nochmals: ‘Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen’,” *Zeit-*

- schrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
- Irving, David, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Heyne, Munich, 2nd ed. 1979
- Irving, David, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995
- Irving, David, *Goebbels. Master Mind of the Third Reich*, Focus Point Publications, London 1996
- Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977/Focal Point, London 1991
- Irving, David, *Hitlers Krieg*, Herbig, Munich 1983
- Irving, David, "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216; English: [www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html](http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/controversies/humanskin/IlseKoch1.html)
- Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996
- Irving, David, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989
- Izatt, Reed M., Gerald D. Watt, Calvin H. Bartholomew, James J. Christensen, "Calorimetric Study of Prussian Blue and Turnbull's Blue Formation," *Inorganic Chemistry* 9 (1970), pp. 2019-2021
- Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Axel Kuhn, Hermann Weiß, "Neue Erkenntnisse zur Fälschung von Hitler-Dokumenten," *VfZ* 32(1) (1984), pp. 163-169
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
- Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf, Hans Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, Vol. I, Desch, Munich 1962
- Jäger, Herbert, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966
- *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Vol. V, Königsberg 1930
- *Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Vol. IV, Königsberg 1928
- Jakobsböcker, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungssofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587
- Jaubert, Alain, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989
- Jendryschik, Sepp, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997
- Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich, "Die strafrechtliche Verantwortlichkeit der Personenverbände." *Zeitschrift für die gesamte Strafrechtswissenschaft* 65(2) (1953), pp. 210-225
- Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1959
- Jesse, Eckhard, "'Political Correctness' in den USA und in Deutschland," *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21
- *Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Bakłerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve* (פּוֹנְסֵק, בַּקְלוֹרוֹבָה : וּבִנְיַת סוּבאַלְק קהילת ספר) /; Yair Abraham Stern Publishing House, Tel Aviv, 1989
- Jones. E.W., R.G. Williamson, "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session." *Verbatim Report of the 1975 Annual Conference Organised by the Cremation Society of Great Britain*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, Maidstone 1975, pp. 77-87
- Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau, *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960
- Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B: Tesch & Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
- Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 ([www.vho.org/D/rga](http://www.vho.org/D/rga))
- Kämpfer, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(12) (1941), pp. 171-176
- Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills, "Longterm Outdoor Exposure of Anodic Coatings Coloured by Precipitation of Inorganic Pigments," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 59 (1981), pp. 35-39
- Kape, J.M., E.C. Mills, "The Production of Coloured Anodic Films without the Use of Dyestuffs," *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384
- Kappel, Heiner, Alexander von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
- Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946



- Kaye, Sidney, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, 4th ed., C.C. Thomas, Springfield 1980
- Keeser, Eduard, V. Froboese, R. Turnau, et al., *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Schriften aus dem Gesamtgebiet der Gewerbehygiene, Issue 29, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930
- *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*
- Keller, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, Baden (Switzerland), special reprint from *Brown Boveri Mitteilungen* No. 6/7, 1942
- Keller, Hans, "Der elektrische Einäscherungs-ofen im Krematorium Biel," in: Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934
- Keller, Hans, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935
- Keller, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht 1927/28, Biel 1928
- Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungs-ofen," reprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10(6) (1929)
- Keneally, Thomas, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
- Keneally, Thomas, *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
- Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: "Akce" i "wysiedlenia," Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw 1946
- Kern, Erich, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1971
- Kessler, Richard, "Der neue Einäscherungs-ofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931)
- Kessler, Richard, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungs-öfen," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5(2) (1935), pp. 21-26
- Kessler, Richard, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(6) (1931), pp. 83-89
- Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, Nos. 8-11, 1927
- Kitchens, James H., "The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined," *Journal of Military History*, 58(2) (1994), pp. 233-266
- Kladow, Ignatz F., *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*, self-published, Paris 1978
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978/1980
- Klee, Ernst, "Euthanasie" im NS-Staat, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983
- Klee, Ernst, Willy Dreßen, Volker Rieß (eds.), "Schöne Zeiten," *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1988
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), "The Good Old Days": *The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders*, The Free Press, New York 1988
- Klein, Georg, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989
- Klein, Georg, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
- Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 245-275
- Kleist, Peter, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968
- Kluge, Dankwart, "Eichmann im Zwielficht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)*, 29(2) (1981), pp. 31-36
- Knobloch, Heinz, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
- Knopp, Guido, *Der verdamnte Krieg – Das Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991
- Knütter, Hans-Helmuth, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
- Koch, Oskar W., *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
- Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015)
- Koestler, Arthur, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber, Munich 1946/Kindler, Munich 1974

- Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion, NY, 1960
- Kogon, Eugen, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983/Fischer Taschenbuch 1986
- Kogon, Eugen, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
- Kohler, Josef, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918
- Kola, Andrzej, *Bełzec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
- Konrich, Friedrich, “Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(29) (July 19, 1941), pp. 399-404
- Kori, Hans, “Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119
- Kori, Hans, “Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.
- Korzec, Michel, “De mythe van de efficiente massamoord,” *intermediair*, 15. December 1995, pp. 19-23
- Kosiek, Rolf, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
- Krammer, Arnold, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefield, Lanham, Md., 1997
- Kranz, Tomasz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994
- Kranz, Tomasz, “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. 23 (2005), pp. 7-53
- Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007
- Kraupner, Hans, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special reprint from: *Städtehygiene* 8/1970, Ülzen
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946
- Krausnick, Helmut, “Zur Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954), pp. 426f.
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans G. Adler, *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
- Krege, Richard, “‘Vernichtungslager’ Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64
- Kretschmer, Werner, “Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit,” *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28
- Kröger, Ullrich, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, Dissertation, Universität Hamburg 1973
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Über Leichenverbrennung. Vortrag gehalten am 8. April 1874 zum Besten des Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfonds*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874
- Kühle, Barbara, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen: 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990
- Kühn, Robert, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 61. Erg. Lfg. 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe/69. Erd. Lfg. 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: Dieselmotoremissionen, ecomed, Landsberg 1993
- Kühnreich, Heinz, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Court Transcript of the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1988*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Kuras, Jan, “Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder,” *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 278-283
- Kusnetzov, Anatoly V., *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York 1970
- Lachtman, Dennis S., “Diesel Exhaust: Health Effects,” *Mining Congress Journal*, 67(1) (January



- 1981), pp. 38-41
- Lackner, Karl, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995
  - Lamker, Hans, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272
  - Lamprecht, Rudolf K., “Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung,” *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.
  - Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im deutschen Südwesten*, self-published, Karlsruhe 1960
  - Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, 2 vols., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
  - Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
  - Langbein, Hermann, *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2004
  - Langbein, Hermann, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964
  - Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's “Final Solution,”* Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London 1980
  - Laqueur, Walter, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers “Endlösung,”* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981
  - Laska, Werner W., “In a U.S. Death Camp – 1945,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 166-175
  - Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
  - Laternser, Hans, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950
  - Lauber, Heinz, *Judenpogrom “Reichskristallnacht” November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981
  - Lauck, John H., *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1988
  - Lautern, Mark, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
  - Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg o.J
  - Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008
  - Lenski, Robert, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990
  - Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, April 5, 1988
  - Leuchter, Fred A., *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989
  - Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
  - Levi, Primo, *If this Is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979
  - Levi, Primo, *Ist das ein Mensch?*, 2nd ed., Hanser, Munich 2002
  - Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, de Silva, Turin 1947
  - Levi, Primo, *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Presse Pocket, Paris 1993
  - Lewis, Peter A. (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974
  - Lewis, Russell, Robert Johnson, Dennis Canfield, “An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD,” *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
  - Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968
  - Lichtenstein, Heiner, “NS-Prozesse – viel zu spät und ohne System,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981), pp. 3-13
  - Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
  - Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Majdanek: Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
  - Lindsey, William B., “Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303
  - Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
  - Loftus, Elisabeth, “Creating False Memories,” *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), pp. 70-75;
  - Loftus, Elisabeth, Katherine Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
  - Loftus, Elisabeth, Katherine Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
  - Longerich, Peter (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden: Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941 – 1945*, Piper, Munich 1989/2nd ed. 1990

- Loos, Célestin, “Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?,” *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142
- Loscher, Josef, Heinz Schuhmann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987
- Löw, Konrad, *Von “Hexen” und Hexenjägern*, self-published, Baierbrunn 1993
- Lüftl, Walter, “A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
- Lüftl, Walter, “The Lüftl Report: Holocaust: Belief and Facts,” *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 391-420
- Lüftl, Walter, “Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis,” *Konstruktiv*, 166 (Dec. 1991), pp. 31f.
- Lüftl, Walter, “Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?,” *DGG*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
- Łukaszkiwicz, Zdzisław, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 4 (1948), pp. 63-105
- Lummert, Günther, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949
- Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d’Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932
- MacDonald, Kevin, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1994
- MacDonald, Kevin, *Separation And Its Discontents*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1997
- MacDonald, Kevin, *The Culture of Critique*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1998
- Maier, D., K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, “Zur Erkundung und Sanierung des Gaswerksgeländes in Karlsruhe,” *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130(8) (1989), pp. 474-484
- Maihofer, Werner, “Verlängerung oder Aufhebung der Verjährungsfrist für NS-Verbrechen,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965), pp. 3-14
- Malina, Peter, “‘Holocaust’, Literaturbericht,” *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 7 (1979/80), pp. 169-191
- Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus (eds.), *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, 3 vols., Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 2011/2013/2014
- Manassero, Aristide, *I codici penali militari*, Vol. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Giuffrè, Milan 1951
- Marais, Pierre, *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
- Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994
- Marczevska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, “Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241
- Marczevska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.
- Margolina, Sonja, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, “A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps,” *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz and Gernar Rudolf: correspondence, in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33
- Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, Beate Trzcinska, “An official Polish report on the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers,’” *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.
- Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Eine Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
- Marshall, William F., Richard W. Hurn “Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space,” *Report of Investigations* 7757, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, 1973
- Marszałek, Józef, “Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego i ośrodka masowej zagłady na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV (1969), pp. 21-90
- Marszałek, Józef, “Geneza i początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,” in *Zeszyty Majdanka*; I, 1965, pp. 15-75
- Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986
- Martin, James J., *The Man Who Invented “Genocide”: The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984
- Maschke, Hermann M., *Das Krupp-Urteil und das Problem der “Plünderung,”* Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951
- Maser, Werner, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe Vol. 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986

- Maser, Werner, *Der Wortbruch: Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994
- Maser, Werner, *Nuremberg: A Nation on Trial*, Scribner, New York 1979
- Maser, Werner, *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977/ Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979
- Masur, Norbert, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Albert Bonniers, Stockholm 1945
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren,” *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism,” *JHR*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon B*, Effepi, Genoa, 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2004)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: “Denying History”: How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”: Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Christian Gerlach and the ‘Extermination Camp’ at Mogilev,” *Inconvenient History*, 4(2) 2012
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat,” *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Mattogno, Carlo, “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum’s Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2n ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz,” *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Dr. Mengele’s ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Franciszek Piper and *The Number of Victims of Auschwitz*,” *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 393-399
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Gypsy Holocaust? The Gypsies under the National Socialist Regime,” *Inconvenient History*, 6(1) (2014)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, 2 Vols., Effepi, Genoa 2011
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein – Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d’Italia, Monfalcone 1985
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, “KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und ‘Vernichtungsaktionen’ 1940 bis 1945,” in: *VffG*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La “Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,”* Editione di Ar, Padua 1998

- Mattogno, Carlo, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1991
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Le mythe de l’extermination des juifs,” *Annales d’Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987), pp. 15-107
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her “Auschwitz Chronicle,”* Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010)
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Patrick Desbois and the ‘Mass Graves’ of Jews in Ukraine,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) (2015)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belżec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, “‘Schlüsseldokument’ – eine alternative Interpretation,” *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56
- Mattogno, Carlo, “Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht,” *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies*, Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, Penn., 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Dachau Gas Chamber: Documents, Testimonies, Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, 2 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2022
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences,” *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-155
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews,” 2 parts, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(2) (1988), pp. 133-172; *ibid.*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belżec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle*, 2 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Mattogno, Carlo, “The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau,” *Inconvenient History*, 9(3) (2017)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die “Auschwitz-Lüge”: Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2021
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. The Statements of Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun on “Gas Chambers” and Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill

- Publishers, Armreg, London 2024
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
  - Mattogno, Carlo, Friedrich Jansson, *The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers: With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2022
  - Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
  - Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Maugham, Frederic H., *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951
  - Maurach, Reinhart, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
  - Maurach, Reinhart, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935/Nachdruck: Keip, Goldbach
  - Maurizio, Pierangelo, *Via Rasella, cinquant’anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Rome 1996
  - Mayer, Arno J., *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1989
  - Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988/1990
  - McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; [www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501](http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501)
  - Meduna, Ladislav J., *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C.C. Thomas, Springfield 1958
  - Meehan, Patricia, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001
  - Meeussen, Johannes C.L., Erwin J.M. Temminghoff, Meindert G. Keizer, Ivo Novozamsky, “Spectrophotometric Determination of Total Cyanide, Iron Cyanide Complexes, Free Cyanide and Thiocyanate in Water by a Continuous-Flow System,” *The Analyst*, 114 (1989), pp. 959-964
  - Meinhardt, Günther, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
  - Melzer, Abraham, “Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!,” *Semitimes*, Special Issue, Dreieich, March 1992
  - Mencil, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
  - Mendelsohn, John (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982
  - Merriam, Ray, “The Malmédy Massacre and Trial,” *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 165-176
  - Merrion, David F., “Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*, 77 (1968), paper 680422, pp. 1534-1545
  - Meyer, Brün (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS, Stand 1.7.1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
  - Meyer, Fritjof, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde,” in: *Osteuropa*, May 2002, pp. 631-641
  - Meyer, Winfried, “Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachsenhausen-Prozeß?,” *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft*, 45(11) (1997), pp. 965-991
  - *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliogr. Inst. Mannheim 1971
  - Mezger, Edmund, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
  - Middlebrook, Martin, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980
  - Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt (ed.), *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Vol. 4, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
  - Milsom, John, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975
  - Minz, Isaak I., I.M. Rasgon, Arkadij L. Sidorow, *Das Sowjetland 1917-1947: 4. Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947
  - Moeschlin, Sven, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986
  - Mohler, Armin, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989
  - Molau, Andreas (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995
  - Molotov, Vyacheslav, *The Molotov Paper on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council On Soviet Relations, New York, Jan. 6, 1942
  - Mommsen, Hans, Manfred Gieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996
  - Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May



- 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003;  
<https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04>
- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz, (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011
  - *Motorteknische Zeitschrift*, No. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A
  - Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979
  - Muller, Jerry Z., “Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews,” *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
  - Müller, Otward, “Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442
  - Müller, Otward, “Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts,” in: *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
  - Müller, Rudolph, “Über Leichenverbrennung,” special reprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, Vienna, 199(1), 1883
  - Müller-Focken, Leo, “Licht- und Wetterbeständigkeit von Eisenblaupigmenten in Lacken,” *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492
  - Müller-Münch, Ingrid, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
  - Müller-Neugluck, H.H., H. Werkmeister, “Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven,” *Glückauf*, 23 (Aug. 23, 1930), p. 1145
  - Murawska, Zofia, “Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, V, 1971, pp. 140-157
  - Musial, Bogdan, “Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944,’” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591
  - Musmanno, Michael A., *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962
  - Myers, Phillip S., “Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs,” *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), Section 1, Paper 700182, pp. 657-675
  - Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922
  - Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
  - Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
  - Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Praeger, New York 1966
  - Naumann, Gert, *Besiegt und “befreit.” Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984
  - *Nazi Concentration and Prison Camps*, IMT Dok. PS-2430; [https://youtu.be/\\_pQJ42ONPDo](https://youtu.be/_pQJ42ONPDo)
  - Neuber, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin 2001
  - Neufert, Ernst, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962/Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992
  - Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen*. Kuratorium für Sühnmal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981
  - Neumann, Robert, *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961
  - Neumann, Robert, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962
  - Nicosia, Francis R., “Ein nützlicher Feind. Zionismus im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland 1933-1939,” *VfZ* 37(3) (1989), pp. 367-400
  - Nicosia, Francis R., *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, University of Texas Press, Austin, TX, 1985
  - Nigel, Tomas, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983
  - Noakes, Jeremy, Geoffrey Pridham (eds.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988
  - Nolte, Ernst, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1987
  - Nolte, Ernst, *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
  - Nolte, Ernst, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963
  - Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
  - Nolte, Ernst, “The Third Reich’s Place in History: A Conversation with Professor Ernst Nolte,” *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 15-22

- Nolte, Ernst, *Three Faces of Fascism*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York 1966
- Nordbruch, Claus, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg*, Contact, Pretoria 1999
- Nordling, Carl O., “A-t-on exterminé les personnalités juives de Pologne?,” *RHR* 4 (1991), pp. 95-100
- Nordling, Carl O., “Combien est-il mort de juifs dans les camps?,” *RHR* 5 (1991), pp. 96-106
- Nordling, Carl O., “Die Juden von Kaszony,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 251-254
- Nordling, Carl O., “How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?,” *JHR* 11(3) (1991), pp. 335-344
- Nordling, Carl O., “L’Établissement juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945,” *Revue d’Histoire révisionniste (RHR)* 2 (1990), pp. 50-64
- Nordling, Carl O., “The Jewish Establishment under Nazi-Threat and Domination 1938-1945,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 195-209
- Nordling, Carl O., “Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?,” *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251
- Noro, Leo, “Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen,” *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, 121(4) (1945), pp. 382-391
- Novick, Peter, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher, “‘Gasdichte’ Türen in Auschwitz,” *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260
- Nuernberg Military Tribunals, *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, 15 vols., U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953
- Nuvolone, Pietro, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, Edizioni della bussola, Rome 1945
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, Debrecen 1946
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Auschwitz: A Doctor’s Eye-witness Account*, Panther Book, London 1962
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d’un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961
- O’Keefe, Theodore J., “History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein’s ‘Eyewitness’ Evidence,” *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
- O’Keefe, Theodore J., “New Books Seek to Discredit ‘Growing Threat’ of ‘Holocaust Denial’,” *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36
- Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941
- Obert, Edward F., *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973
- Oerley, Wolfgang, “Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938,” *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift*, 11 (1939), p. 314
- Ogden, S.O. “The War over Diesels,” *Coal Mining & Processing*, 15(6) (June 1978), p. 102
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law: A Treatise*, Vol. II, 6th ed. Longman, London 1944/7th ed., *ibid.* 1952
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, Vol. II
- Oppenheim, Lassa F.L., J. E. Edmonds, *Manual of Military Law*, 7th ed., His Majesty’s Stationery Office, London 1929
- Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, self-published, Ulm 1979
- Ortloff, Hermann, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907
- Oscar, Friedrich, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
- Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim 1993
- Ostwald, Walter, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
- Oswald, Werner, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952
- Pankow, Dieter, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin 1981
- Pannain, Remo, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Edizioni de La Corte di Assise, Rome 1942
- Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrum Deutscher Sinti und Roma (eds.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich 1993



- Państwowe przedsiębiorstwo wydawnictw kartograficznych, *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw 1977
- Pattle, R.E., H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, “The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions,” *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55
- Paul, Allen, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin’s Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner’s Sons, New York 1989/2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1991
- Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig 1904
- Pedersen, Hans, “The Hole in the Door,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56
- Pemsel, Richard, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
- Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer’s Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
- Peter, Erwin, Alexander E. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997
- Peters, A., “Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 2(4) (1930), pp. 56f.
- Peters, A., “Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933
- Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, “Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern,” *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96
- Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger. “Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 32(10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196/special reprint
- Petzet, Michael (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge & Co., London, 1949
- Pilichowski, Czesław, *No Time-Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980
- Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l’étranger de 1774 jusqu’à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885
- Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz: Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993
- Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte*, Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
- Piper, Michael Collins, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
- Plack, Aron, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993
- Poeppel, Hans (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999
- Pohl, Oswald, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
- Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1951/1979
- Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971/Holocaust Library, Schocken Books, New York 1979
- Polson, Cyril J., Reginald N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991
- Popper, Karl R. *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford 1979
- Porter, Carlos W., *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton/Sussex 1988/2nd ed., Lulu, 2013
- Porter, Carlos W., *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton/Sussex 1990/2nd ed., Lulu 2013
- Posner, Gerald L., John Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993
- Posner, Vladimir, Helene Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Sovjet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
- Possony, Stefan T., “The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective,” *Ukrainian Quarterly* New York 40(4) (1984), pp. 369-381
- Post, Walter, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
- Post, Walter, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995

- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, “Les carences et incoherences du Rapport Leuchter,” in *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. i-x
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993
- Priebke, Erich, *Vae Victis: Wehe den Besiegten*, self-published, Rome 2003
- Prinz, Michael, Rainer Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, pp. 239-266
- Proske, Rüdiger, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997
- Proske, Rüdiger, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996
- Prüfer, Kurt, ““Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren”. Eine Entgegnung,” *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931), pp. 5f.
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
- Quehl, Viktor, “Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 59(38) (1936), pp. 559ff.
- Rademacher, Werner, “Sauna a ‘Crime’?,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
- Rademacher, Werner, “Sauna ein ‘Verbrechen’?,” *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff.
- Rademacher, Werner, G. Rudolf, “Appell an unsere Unterstützer,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86
- Rajca, Czesław, “Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV (1992), pp. 127-132
- Rassinier, Paul, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 11(1/2) (1963), p. 61
- Rassinier, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Verlag Karl-Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden 1959/5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d’Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950/La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1987
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le véritable procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
- Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1990
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was ist Wahrheit? Die unverbesserlichen Sieger*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rassinier, Paul, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960
- Rauschenbach, Gerhard, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954
- Reber, Burkhard, “Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française,” in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Genf 1908, pp. 26-29
- Rector, Franc, *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981
- Redeker, Robert, “La Catastrophe du révisionnisme,” *Les Temps Modernes*, November 1993, pp. 1-6R
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Krakow 1946
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999
- Reel, A. Frank, *The Case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949
- Reichenwallner, Balduin, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, Michell, London 1953/A.S. Barnes, New York 1961
- Remer, Otto Ernst (ed.), *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992
- Rendulic, Lothar, *Glaserbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953
- Rentrop, Wilhelm, Egmont Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950;
- Repky, “Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremierungsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(42) (1932), pp. 506-509
- Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jew-*

- ish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002
- Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: Untold Tales of Men of Jewish Descent Who Fought for the Third Reich*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2009
  - Ringelblum, Emmanuel, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983
  - Rocco, Francesco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, E. Jovene, Napoli 1938
  - Roediger, Conrad, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950
  - Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttinger 1950
  - Röpnack, Adolf, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, self-published, Bad Aibling 1960
  - Roques, Henri, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986
  - Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989
  - Rosenberg, Jerome, "Holocaust Survivors and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorders," *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 11(4) (1984), pp. 930-938
  - Ross, Alf, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart, 1951
  - Roth, Lutz, Max Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23. Erg.-Lfg. 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986
  - Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194
  - Routledge, Warren B., *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
  - Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen 1945-1978*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1979
  - Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse: Nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1972
  - Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht: Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
  - Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich 1977/dtv, Munich, 1978
  - Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed*, 6th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020
  - Rudolf, Germar, "Auschwitz Doctor Hans Münch Interviewed," *Inconvenient History*, 15(2) (2023)
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016
  - Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers. An Introduction and Update to Jean-Claude Pressac's Magnum Opus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
  - Rudolf, Germar, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
  - Rudolf, Germar, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik," *VffG* 1(2) (1997), pp. 104-108
  - Rudolf, Germar, "'Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens'," *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Germany, Country under the Rule of Law: Role Model or Illusion?*, July 27, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/4872/>
  - Rudolf, Germar, "How Danuta Czech Invented 100,000 Gassing Victims," *Inconvenient History*, 11(1) (2019)
  - Rudolf, Germar, "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015)
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
  - Rudolf, Germar, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: ein wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," *DGG*, 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26
  - Rudolf, Germar, *Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Explained*, Dec. 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/>

- Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (in preparation)
- Rudolf, Germar, “Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der ‘dpa’,” *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, “Webfehler im Rechtsstaat,” *Staatsbriefe* 7(1) (1996), pp. 4-8
- Rudolf, Germar, “Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben,” *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 165
- Rudolf, Germar, “Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VffG)*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar, Sibylle Schröder “Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen,” *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
- Rullmann, Hans P., *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
- Rumpf, Ernst, *Wiedergutmachung, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit*, Rosenheim o.J
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Dick W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XXXI, Amsterdam University Press, Amsterdam/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2004
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Dirk W. de Mildt (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1999*, Vol. XLIV, University Press, Amsterdam 2011
- Rutkowski, Adam, Tadeusz Kotarbinski, *Męczeństwo walka, zagłada Żydów w Polsce: 1939-1945*, Ministerstwo obrony narodowej, Warsaw 1960
- Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993
- Sack, John, *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
- Sagel-Grande, Irene, H.H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Salm, Karl, “Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung,” Part 1, *Staatbriefe*, 6(2) (1995), pp. 11-22; Part 2, *ibid.*, 6(3-4) (1995), pp. 18-36; Part 3, *ibid.*, 6(6) (1995)
- Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
- Sanning, Walter N., *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983/2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Sanning, Walter N., “Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare,” in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 6(1) (1985), pp. 92-116
- Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983; 3rd. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed 2023
- Sartori, Mario, *The War Gases: Chemistry and Analysis*, van Nostrand, New York 1939
- Sauer, Ernst, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947/2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955
- Sauer, Wilhelm, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
- Saunders, Hrowe H., *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
- Schatzker, Chaim, “Die Bedeutung des Holocaust für das Selbstverständnis der israelischen Gesellschaft,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990), pp. 19-23
- Scheffler, Uwe, “Strafprozeßrecht, quo vadis?,” *Goldammer’s Archiv für Strafrecht* 1995, pp. 449-467
- Scheffler, Wolfgang, “Zur Entstehungsgeschichte der ‘Endlösung’,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 32(43) (1982), pp. 3-10
- Scheibert, Horst, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas-Verlag, Friedberg 1988
- Scheidl, Franz Josef, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968, Vol. 3/2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
- Schirmer, Gerhart, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta: Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
- Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse, “Inverser Verfolgungswahn,” *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
- Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse, “Nicht vorhanden,” *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f.
- *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952
- Schläpfer, Paul, “Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen,” *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, Zürich, 18(7) (July 1938)

- Schläpfer, Paul, “Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Kremationsöfen,” Separatdruck aus dem *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937
- Schlesiger, Wilhelm, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, London 1994
- Schmidt, Hans, *Jailed in “Democratic” Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997
- Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter, “Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung ‘Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944,’” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 596-603
- Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
- Schneeberger, Ernst, “Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts,” *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 6 (1948), pp. 201-208
- Schneider, Egon, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987
- Schneider, Peter, Hermann J. Meyer, *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1968
- Schoenberger, Gerhard, *Der gelbe Stern: Die Judenverfolgung in Europa 1933-1945*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960
- Schoenberger, Gerhard, *The Yellow Star: The Persecution of the Jews in Europe, 1933-1945*, Corgi/Transworld Publishers, London/Bantam, New York 1969
- Schoenberger, Gerhard, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981
- Schölch, Alexander, “Das Dritte Reich, die zionistische Bewegung und der Palästina-Konflikt,” *VfZ* 30(4) (1982), pp. 646-674
- Scholle, Richard, “Schutzraumabschlüsse,” *Baulicher Luftschutz* Issue 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939
- Schönke, Adolf, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
- Schrenk, H. H., L. B. Berger, “Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas,” *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), pp. 669-681
- Schuchhardt, Carl, “Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung,” in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, pp. 499-521
- Schüle, Erwin, “Die Justiz der Bundesrepublik und die Sühne nationalsozialistischen Unrechts,” *VfZ* 9(4) (1961), pp. 440-443
- Schulz, Gerhard (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
- Schulze, Dietmar, *Pulver und Schüttgüter: Fließeigenschaften und Handhabung*, 2nd ed., Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg 2009
- Schulze-Manitius, Hans, “Moderne Feuerungsroste,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(8) (1935), pp. 86-90
- Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt’s Verlag, Leipzig 1939
- Schütze, Heinrich A., *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950
- Schwartz, Alan M., *Hitler’s Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust “Revisionism,”* The Anti-Defamation League, New York 1993
- Schwartz, Thomas A., “Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher,” *VfZ*, 38(3) (1990), pp. 375-414
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, “Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen,” *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813
- Schwarz, L., Walter Deckert, “Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen,” *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 109 (1929), pp. 201-212
- Schwarzenberger, Georg, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951
- Schwertfeger, Reinhold, “Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich,” *VffG* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449
- Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek: Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung,”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005
- Schwinge, Erich, “Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten,” *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654
- Schwinge, Erich, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünhaupt, Berlin 1943
- Scott, Frank E., “Diesel underground: Overcoming a bad image,” *Coal Mining & Processing*, 19(8) (August 1982), pp. 45
- Segev, Tom, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993
- Seidler, Franz W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
- Seidler, Franz W., *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1941/42*, Vol. 1, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1997
- Seidler, Franz W., *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht: Kriegsgreuel der Roten Armee 1942/43*, Vol. 2,



- Pour le Mérite, Selent 2000
- Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985
  - Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1980
  - Servatius, Robert, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann: Plädoyer*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
  - Setkiewicz, Piotr, “Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon,” in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74
  - Shahak, Israel, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994
  - Shapiro, Shelly Z. (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
  - Sheftel, Yoram, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
  - Sher, Eran (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
  - Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles/London 2000/2002
  - Shermer, Michael, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997
  - Shirer, William, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
  - Sibert, Marcel, *Traité de droit international*, Vol. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951
  - Siegert, Karl, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen Tübingen 1931
  - Siegert, Karl, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953, 52 pages.
  - Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Dritte Serie, Genf 1944,
  - Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Fünfte Serie: “Das K.Z. Lager Lublin,” Genf 1944
  - Simonov, Constantin, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
  - Simonov, Constantino, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944
  - Simpson, Keith (ed.), *Taylor’s Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965
  - Singer, Peter, *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979/2nd ed., 1993
  - Sivaloganathan, S., “Death from Diesel Fumes,” *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5(3) (1998), pp. 138f.
  - Smirnov, E.I. (ed.), *Опыт Советской Медицины в Великой Отечественной Войне 1941-1945*, Vol. 33: “Hygiene”, Moscow 1955
  - Smith, Arthur L., “Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen und Frankreich 1945-1949,” *VfZ*, 32(1) (1984), pp. 103-121
  - Smith, Arthur L., *Die “Hexe von Buchenwald,”* Böhlau, Cologne 1983
  - Smith, Herbert A., *The Crisis in the Law of Nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947
  - Smithsonian, “Treblinka: Hitler’s Killing Machine”; [www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868](http://www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868)
  - Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Contribution à l’histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d’Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz, 1968
  - Smoleń, Kazimierz, *Auschwitz 1940 - 1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961
  - Sobran, Joseph, “Demjanjuk, Israel and The Holocaust,” *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f.
  - Sofair, André N., Lauris C. Kaldjian, “Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945,” *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319
  - Sofsky, Wolfgang, *Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, 2nd ed., Fischer, Frankfurt 1993
  - Sojka, Klaus (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998
  - Sonnenburg, Karlhans, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
  - Sowjetski Partisani, Moscow 1961
  - Soviet Union (ed.), *Soviet War Documents: June, 1941– November, 1943*, University Press of the Pacific, Honolulu 2003

- Spaight, James M., *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944
- Spaight, James M., *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911
- Spataro, Mario, *Rappresaglia: Via Rasella e le Ardeatine, alla luce del caso Priebke*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Rome 1996
- Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1984
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
- Spielberger, Walter J., *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977
- Sprenger, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1996
- Springer, Elisa, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
- Springer, Hildegard, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
- Stadler, Michael, Thomas Fabian, Peter Wetzels, *Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*, Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie, Nr. 100, Univ., Bremen 1992
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, “Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen ‘Holocaust’,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979), pp. 10-14
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979/4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1986
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, “West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes,” *JHR* 2(3) (1981), pp. 247-281
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, “NS-Bewältigung,” Historical Review Press, Southam (GB), 1979
- Stein, Howard F., “Judaism and the Group-Fantasy of Martyrdom: The Psychodynamic Paradox of Survival Through Persecution,” *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978), pp. 151-210
- Stein, Howard F., “The Holocaust and the Myth of the Past as History,” *The Journal of Historical Review (JHR)* 1(4) (1980), pp. 309-322
- Stein, Howard F., “The Nazi Holocaust, History and Psychohistory,” *The Journal of Psychohistory* 7(2) (1979), pp. 215-227
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka: Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka: La révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.
- Steininger, Rolf (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 387-406
- Stern, Hartmut, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
- Stern, Kenneth S., *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993
- Stowell, Ellery C., *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931
- Strauss, Wolfgang, “Es war einmal ein Fotograf,” *Staatsbriefe* 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f.
- Strauss, Wolfgang, “Fortschreiten des Revisionismus in Rußland (2),” *Staatsbriefe* 8(9) (1997), pp. 16-20
- Strauss, Wolfgang, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, Munich 1998
- Stromberger, Wilhelm, “Was war die ‘Sonderbehandlung’ in Auschwitz?,” *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
- Strupp, Karl, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, Vol. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f.
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, *The Evacuation, Dismantling and Liberation of KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2001
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, “Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Issue III, 1974
- Stübiger, Günther, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich, Bochum 1996
- Stübiger, Günther, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Ent-



- wicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Issue 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzbereich e.V., Bochum, May 1992
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, “Gone but not Forgotten: Archaeological approaches to the site of the former Treblinka Extermination Camp in Poland,” *Holocaust Studies and Materials*, 3 (2013), pp. 253-289
  - Sturdy Colls, Caroline, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
  - Sturdy Colls, Caroline, “Une cartographie de la terreur nazie: études archéologiques dans les camps de travail et d’extermination de Treblinka,” in: Jean Guilaïne, Jacques Sémelin (eds.), *Violences de guerre, violences de masse*, La Découverte, Paris 2016, pp. 261-274
  - Sturdy Colls, Caroline, “Unearthing Treblinka?: Archaeological Investigations at Treblinka Extermination and Labour Camps,” In: P. Vareka, J. Symonds (eds.), *Dark Modernities*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke (in preparation)
  - Sucato, Gaetano, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, Vol. II, Stamperia reale, Rome 1941
  - Suvorov, Viktor, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990
  - Suvorov, Viktor, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995
  - Suzman, Arthur, Denis Diamond, “Der Mord an sechs Millionen Juden – Die Wahrheit ist unteilbar,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978), pp. 4-21
  - Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945
  - Szende, Stefan, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945
  - Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992
  - Tec, Nechama, *Defiance: The Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993
  - Telpuchowski, Boris S., *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941 - 1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961
  - ter Linden, A.J., “Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände,” *Feuerungstechnik*, 23(2) (1935), pp. 14-20
  - Terezínská Iniciativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995
  - *The Trial: In the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and Their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
  - Thieme, Hans, “Katyn – ein Geheimnis?,” *VfZ* 3(4) (1955), pp. 408-411
  - Thion, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
  - Tidow, Alfred R., *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
  - Tiemann, Ralf, *Der Malmedy-Prozess*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
  - Tilly, H., “Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190f.;
  - Tilly, H., “Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25
  - Tilly, H., “Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.
  - Tilly, H., “Versuch einer rechnermäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen,” *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.;
  - Toben, Fredrick, “Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming“, *VffG* 2(1) (1997), pp. 87-91
  - Tompson, Henry, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899
  - Toniak, Adela, “Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku” in *ZM*, II, 1967, pp. 129-170
  - Topf, “Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preussisch-Schlesien,” in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXVIII(10) (1915), pp. 296-298
  - Topf, “Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle,” in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, XXIX(4) (1916), pp. 97-104
  - Topf, “Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungssofen D.R.P. angem.,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 7(6) (1935), pp. 88ff.
  - Töpfer, Peter, “Irren-Offensive,” *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f.
  - Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalins Krieg*, Busse Seewald, Herford 1990/1998
  - Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalin’s War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987/St. Martin’s Press, New York 1987
  - Torke, Hans Joachim (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, Vol. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984
  - Tregenza, Michael, “Belzec Death Camp,” *The Wiener Library Bulletin*, 30(41-42) (1977), pp. 8-25

- Troll, Carl (ed.), *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung: Luftbild und Vorgeschichte.*, No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938
- Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971
- Ungváry, Krisztián, “Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen,” *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595
- United Nations War Crimes Commission (ed.), *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. VIII, His Majesty’s Stationery Office, London 1948
- U.S. Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, Vol. 1 of 1943, US Printing Office, Washington 1963
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington 1945
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
- U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), *Rules of Land Warfare*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1914-15 & 1917
- Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949
- van den Bosch, Th. W., *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Vol. LXI, pp. 19
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
- van Pelt, Robert J., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1996
- Vanselow, Ernst, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931
- Varlin, E., *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935
- Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1983
- Verbeke, Herbert, “Aufgeschnappt,” *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 59
- Verdroß, Alfred, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950
- *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Nr. 5*, self-published, Königsberg i. Pr. 1932
- Vogel, Rolf (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969
- Volckmann, Hans, “Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 6(8) (1934)
- Volckmann, Hans, “Der neue Einäscherungssofen System Volckmann-Ludwig,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931)
- Volckmann, Hans, “Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren,” *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(4) (1931)
- von Bergmann, Gustav, Konrad Bingold, Leo Mohr, *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, Vol. 1: *Infektionskrankheiten*, 2. Auflage, Springer, Berlin 1925
- von der Heide, Hans, “From the Allied Camps to the Revisionist Camp,” *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 177-185
- von Engerth, Karl, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-published, Vienna 1897
- von Engerth, Karl, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung “Die Flamme” in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892
- von Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M., *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Part II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940
- von Knieriem, August, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
- von Lang, Jochen, *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Berlin 1982
- von Lang, Jochen, *Eichmann interrogated*, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York 1983
- von Laun, Rudolf, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948
- von Liszt, Franz, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925
- von Liszt, Franz, Eberhard Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, Vol. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932

- von Moltke, Helmuth, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988
- von Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993
- von Schrenck-Notzing, Regina (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997
- von Waldkirch, Eduard, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925
- von Weizsäcker, Richard, *Vier Zeiten: Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997
- Voslensky, Michael S., *Das Geheime wird offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
- Vrba, Rudolf, Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
- Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius *et al.*, “Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID,” *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 4 (2010), pp. 21-25
- Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
- Walendy, Udo, *Bild- “Dokumente” für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
- Walendy, Udo, *Europa in Flammen*, Vol. II, U. Walendy, 1967
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 12, “Das Recht, in dem wir leben,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 18, “A. Eichmann und die ‘Skelettsammlung’,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22, “Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1984
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, “Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 25, “Macht + Prozesse = ‘Wahrheit’?,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 29, “Amtliche Lügen straffrei – Bürgerzweifel kriminell,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31, “Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 34, “Beschämende Sprüche – Praxis der anderen,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, “US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, “Andere beleidigt - stimmt nicht!,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 43, “Politkriminologie,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44, “Der Fall Treblinka,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1990
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 47, “Lügen um Himmler. II. Teil,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 48, “Das verbrecherische System,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 51, “Babi Yar – Die Schlucht ‘mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden’?,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 52, “Weitergehende Forschung,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 59, “Polens Umgang mit der historischen Wahrheit,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 60, “Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 63, “Immer neue Bildfälschungen,” Part 1 Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 64, “Immer neue Bildfälschungen,” Part 2, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995

- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 68, “US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 69, “Ausgehebelte Grundrechte,” Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996
- Walendy, Udo, “The Fake Photograph Problem,” *JHR* 1(1) (1980), pp. 59-67
- Waltzog, Alfons, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942
- Wandres, Thomas, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
- Waubke, Nils V., *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966
- Weber, Joachim F. (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997
- Weber, Jürgen, “Sinn und Problematik der Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozesse,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968), pp. 3-31
- Weber, Jürgen, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
- Weber, Mark, “Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story,” *JHR* 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
- Weber, Mark, “Buchenwald: Legend and Reality,” *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418
- Weber, Mark, “Declaration of Mark Edward Weber,” *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51
- Weber, Mark, “Die Wiedergutmachung als Plan und Wirklichkeit,” *DGG* 37(1) (1989), pp. 10-13
- Weber, Mark, “Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth,” *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421-428
- Weber, Mark, “High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz,” *JHR*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13
- Weber, Mark, “In Europe: Further Legal Persecution of Revisionists,” *JHR* 13(5) (1993), pp. 36f.
- Weber, Mark, “Inaccurate ‘Time’ Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians,” *JHR* 14(2) (1994), p. 8
- Weber, Mark, “‘Jewish Soap,’” *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
- Weber, Mark, “The ‘Warsaw Ghetto Boy,’” *JHR* 14(2) (1994), pp. 6f.
- Weber, Mark, “The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
- Weber, Mark, “West Germany’s Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry,” *JHR* 8(2) (1988), pp. 243-250
- Weber, Mark, Andrew Allen, “Treblinka, Wartime Aerial Photos of Treblinka Cast New Doubt on ‘Death Camp’ Claims,” *JHR* 12(2) (1992), pp. 133-158
- Weber, Mark, David Cole “Holocaust Survivor Finds ‘Exterminated’ Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show,” *JHR* 13(1) (1993), p. 45
- Weckert, Ingrid, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal. 1991
- Weckert, Ingrid, “Two Times Dachau,” *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
- Weckert, Ingrid, “Zweimal Dachau,” *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27/*VffG* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34
- Wegmann-Ercolani, Hans-Jakob, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Caspar Schmidt, Zürich 1874
- Wegner, Bernd, “Deutsche Aktenbestände im Moskauer Zentralen Staatsarchiv,” *VfZ* 40(2) (1992), pp. 311-319
- Wegner, Bernd (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991
- Weigt, Karl A.H., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-published, Hannover 1909
- Weiss, Konrad, “Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungssofen im Krematorium Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 57(37) (Sept. 15, 1934), pp. 453-457
- Weiss, Konrad, “Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungssofens im Krematorium Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 60(11) (1937), pp. 159-162
- Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988
- Wendig, Heinrich, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Issues 2, 3, 5, 8, 10, Grabert, Tübingen 1991-1993, 1995, 1997
- Werle, Gerhard, Thomas Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Straffjustiz*, Beck, Munich 1995
- Werner, Steffen, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, self-published, Pfullingen 1990
- Werner, Steffen, *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2019
- Wesche, Karlhans, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 Bände. Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
- Wesseler, Andreas R., “Allied War Crimes Trials,” *JHR* 2(2) (1981), pp. 155-164

- Wickoff, Jack, “Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
- Wiehn, Erhard R. (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Jar*, Hartung-Gorre, Konstanz 1991
- Wiernik, Jankiel, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers’ Union of Poland, New York 1944
- Wiesel, Elie, *Die Nacht zu begraben*, Elisha, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
- Wiesel, Elie, *La Nuit*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958
- Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, Hill & Wang, 1960/Penguin, 1981/Bantam, 1982, 1986/Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006 (all New York)
- Wiesel, Elie, *Paroles d’étranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982
- Wiesel, Elie, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *Justice, not Vengeance*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1989
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, Linz 1946
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991
- Willms, Patricia, “Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung (VffG)*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 375-380
- Wirth, Wolfgang, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985
- Wiśniewska, Anna, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, “Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, Vol. XXVI, pp. 183-185
- Wolfer, H., “Der neue ‘Volckmann-Ludwig’ Einäscherungssofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932)
- Wolski, Marek, “Le massacre de Babi Yar,” *RHR* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
- World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest We Forget: The Massacre of the Warsaw Ghetto*, Spett, New York 1943
- World Jewish Congress et al. (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York 1946/Nexus Press, New York 1981
- Wright, Richard, “Where Are the Bodies? In the Ground,” in: *The Public Historian*, 32(1) (2010), pp. 96-107
- Wulf, Joseph, “Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 10(42) (1960), pp. 675-694
- Wulf, Joseph, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. “Sonderbehandlung” und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963
- Wyman, David P. (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
- Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
- Yeager, Chuck, *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985
- Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988
- Zentner, Christian, *Adolf Hitler*, Delphin, Munich 1979
- Ziesel, Kurt, *Der Rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961
- Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zimmermann, Michael, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet: Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989.
- Zimmermann, Moshe, “Die Folgen des Holocaust für die israelische Gesellschaft,” *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992), pp. 33-43
- Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna, “Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta,” in *ZM*, I, 1965, pp. 133-148
- Zornig, Rudi, “Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt,” *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Occupation: Nazi Hunter. The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994
- Zylbersztajn, Samuel, “Pamiętnik więźnia dziesięciu obozów,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56

## Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes are set in italics.

- A —
- Adler, Hans G.: *124, 172, 195*  
 Adorno, Theodor: *19*  
 Agde, Günter: *286*  
 Ainsztein, Reuben: *471*  
 Albert Mösl: *101*  
 Alich, M. Andrew: *339*  
 Allen, Andrew: *123, 495*  
 Aloschin, Prof.: *502, 514*  
 Altmann, Dr.: *465*  
 Alvarez, Santiago: *204, 227, 424*  
 Ambrose, Stephen E.: *49*  
 Amouyal, Barbara: *467*  
 Anders, Wladyslaw: *258*  
 Angrick, Andrej: *498*  
 Annthon, Gunther: cf. Deckert, Günter  
 Anstötz, Christoph: *19, 34*  
 Anzilotti, Dionisio: *529*  
 Apenszlak, Jacob: *123, 447, 472, 475*  
 Arad, Yitzhak: *261, 425, 447, 450, 471, 473, 478, 480-483, 484, 485, 487, 490, 495*  
 Arena, Jay M.: *440*  
 Arendt, Hannah: *101, 103, 105, 115, 122, 171, 433*  
 Aretz, Emil: *115*  
 Armstrong, John A.: *549*  
 Arndt, Ino: *47, 192*  
 Aron, Raymond: *127*  
 Aschenauer, Rudolf: *87, 88-90, 91, 94, 95, 123, 129, 171, 527, 542-545*  
 Aschenbrenner, Jupp: *96*  
 Auerbach, Hellmuth: *80, 324, 565*  
 Auerbach, Rachel: *479, 480, 484*  
 Augstein, Rudolf: *49*  
 Augustin: *433, 450*  
 Auron, Yair: *110*  
 Avenarius, Ferdinand: *229*  
 Ayaß, Wolfgang: *235*  
 Aynat, Enrique: *177*
- B —
- Baader, Ernst W.: *459*  
 Baader, Roland: *19*  
 Bacher, G.: *19*  
 Bäcker, Knud: *109, 294*  
 Backes, Uwe: *20, 23, 45, 188, 324, 360, 551*  
 Bacque, James: *49, 87, 92, 235, 298*  
 Bader, K. S.: *101*  
 Badinter, Robert: *126*  
 Baer, Richard: *141*  
 Bagh, K. v.: *459*  
 Bahners, Patrick: *51, 52*  
 Bailar, John C.: *339*  
 Bailer, Josef: *324, 351, 421, 461, 556*  
 Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *39, 67, 324, 329, 421, 556*  
 Baldajewa, Dantschik: *205*  
 Baldwin, Raymond E.: *88*  
 Ball, John C.: *8, 39, 45, 55, 142, 181, 188, 241, 247, 331, 347, 349, 355, 396, 398, 471, 472, 493, 500*  
 Barbie, Klaus: *131*  
 Bardèche, Maurice: *93*  
 Barrett, David B.: *32*  
 Baron, Salo W.: *109, 468*  
 Barth, H.: *100*  
 Bartholomé, Ernst: *340*  
 Bartholomew, Calvin H.: *339*  
 Barton, Russell: *289*  
 Bastian, Till: *37*  
 Battisti, Judge: *466*  
 Bauck, Erling: *295*  
 Bauer, Erich: *112*  
 Bauer, Fritz: *115*  
 Bauer, Max: *119*  
 Bauer, Yehuda: *12, 35, 174, 201, 279*  
 Baum, Bruno: *108, 109, 294, 295*  
 Baum, Gerhard: *84*  
 Baumann, J.: *82*  
 Baynac, Jacques: *45, 120*  
 Becker, August: *210, 213, 215-217, 223, 456, 459*  
 Becker, Fritz: *49, 186, 548, 549*  
 Beer, Mathias: *203-205, 209, 224*  
 Behling, Kurt: *534*  
 Behrens, Michael: *19*  
 Behringer, Wolfgang: *119*  
 Beisel, Daniel: *25*  
 Bellinger, Joseph: *121*  
 Below, Grigorij A.: *509*  
 Benari, Elad: *470*  
 Bendel, Charles S.: *128, 342*  
 Bender, Rolf: *82, 83, 102, 105, 120, 164, 165*  
 Beneš, Edward: *10, 36*  
 Benroubi, Maurice: *131*  
 Benton, Wilbourn E.: *93*  
 Benz, Wolfgang: *31, 39, 47, 48, 67, 123, 124, 171-202, 324, 421, 475, 515, 556, 561*  
 Berben, Paul: *287*  
 Berdych, Vaclav: *239, 240*  
 Berenbaum, Michael: *13, 40, 55, 395*  
 Berg, Friedrich P.: *8, 42, 43, 55, 80, 185, 188, 192, 205, 206, 207, 215, 216, 225, 253, 421, 426, 460, 478, 522*  
 Berg, Isai D.: *205*  
 Berger, L. B.: *435*  
 Bergschicker, Heinz: *232, 233, 249*  
 Bergt, Wolfgang: *27*  
 Bernadotte: *537*  
 Bernfus, Erich: *72, 77, 225, 317, 326*  
 Bestic, Alan: *130*  
 Bettiol, Guiseppe: *541, 546*  
 Beutinger, Emil: *362, 366*  
 Beyer, Wilhelm R.: *209*  
 Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *108, 128, 397*  
 Biedermann, Charles: *162*  
 Billig, Joseph: *277*  
 Bily, Henry: *132*  
 Bingold, Konrad: *301*  
 Birett, Karl: *441*  
 Birkenmaier, Werner: *27*  
 Birn, Ruth Bettina: *44*  
 Bischof, Günter: *49*  
 Bischoff, Erich: *551*  
 Bischoff, Karl: *68, 379, 388*  
 Bjorklund, David F.: *86*  
 Blaha, Franz: *290*  
 Blandy, Admiral: *543*  
 Blech, Benjamin: *172*  
 Blobel, Paul: *397, 398, 511, 562*  
 Bloch, Rolf: *199*  
 Bloch, Sam E.: *258*  
 Blum, Léon: *295*  
 Blumenthal, Nachman: *428*  
 Bluntschli, Johann C.: *536, 538*  
 Boberach, Heinz: *168, 299*  
 Bobrenjow, Wladimir: *205*  
 Bock, Ludwig: *104*  
 Böck, Richard: *124*  
 Böckenförde, Ernst-Wolfgang: *139, 140, 166*  
 Boehlke, Hans-Kurt: *330*  
 Bohlinger, Roland: *520*  
 Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *177, 333*  
 Bölke, P.: *180*  
 Bonhoeffer, Emmi: *104, 106, 116, 124*  
 Bonwetsch, Bernd: *547*  
 Boog, Horst: *186, 549*  
 Borodansky-Knysh, Yelena: *505, 506*

Botz, Gerhard: 247  
 Bour, Henri: 453  
 Bourtman, Ilya: 458  
 Braham, Randolph L.: 201  
 Braker, William: 352, 430  
 Brattli: 295  
 Brech, Martin: 86  
 Breitman, Richard D.: 43, 191  
 Breitwieser, Johann A.: 73, 352  
 Brentar, Jerome A.: 469  
 Breymesser, Hermann: 72, 77, 225, 317, 326  
 Brinkley, David: 421, 469  
 Broad, Pery S.: 397, 416  
 Bronder, Dietrich: 15, 33  
 Broszat, Martin: 35, 36, 41, 50, 91, 98, 100, 101, 124, 144, 172, 181, 192, 209, 210, 233, 247, 291  
 Browning, Christopher R.: 12, 35, 201  
 Brugioni, Dino A.: 70, 263, 267  
 Brunner, Manfred: 25  
 Bruns, Cornelia: 529  
 Bruun, Ernst: 109  
 Bubis, Ignatz: 565  
 Buchanan, Patrick: 421, 468, 469  
 Buchheim, Hans: 101, 144  
 Buki, Milton: 355  
 Burg, Josef G.: 13, 99, 111, 176, 184, 519  
 Burger, Adolf: 162  
 Burgess, F.: 441  
 Bush, George sen.: 469  
 Buszko, Józef: 92, 343  
 Butler, Rupert: 91  
 Butz, Arthur R.: 10, 11, 36, 37, 69, 115, 121, 172, 180, 181, 276

## — C —

Caidin, Martin: 258  
 Camon, Ferdinando: 134  
 Camps, Francis E.: 430  
 Canfield, Dennis: 445  
 Carroll, Earl J.: 95  
 Carter, Jimmy: 464  
 Cavaglieri: 529  
 Cavaré, Louis: 529  
 Chaitkin, A.: 44  
 Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 236, 246  
 Changuli, Gleb I.: 189, 523, 524  
 Charlemagne: 361  
 Chelain, André: 424  
 Chorherr, Thomas: 61, 62  
 Christensen, James J.: 339  
 Christianson, Scott: 337  
 Christie, Douglas: 128-131, 134  
 Christmann, Carl Hermann: 353  
 Christmann, Kurt: 205  
 Churchill, Winston: 9, 10, 36, 530, 533

Clair, Bertrand: 325, 346, 351  
 Clarke, Bernard: 91  
 Clarke, Comer: 515  
 Clary, Robert: 131  
 Clay, Lucius D.: 95, 232, 543  
 Coates, Sarah: 234  
 Cobain, Ian: 91  
 Cobden, John: 85, 467  
 Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 13  
 Cole, David: 13, 176, 328  
 Colombo, Giuseppe: 381  
 Comtesse, F. H.: 544  
 Conan, Eric: 328  
 Congram, Derek: 476  
 Connolly, Cyril: 91  
 Conquest, Robert: 36, 523  
 Conway, John S.: 47, 172, 269  
 Corino, Karl: 38  
 Costa, Philippe: 324  
 Countess, Robert H.: 45, 183  
 Courtois, Stéphan: 295  
 Crawford, O. G. S.: 257  
 Cremonini, Cesare: 355  
 Cross, Collin: 36  
 Crowe, David M.: 247  
 Crowell, Samuel: 76, 77, 317  
 Cüppers, Martin: 498  
 Czech, Danuta: 54, 122, 128, 150, 152, 177, 268, 269, 282, 286, 334, 342, 371, 372, 390, 393, 395, 397, 398  
 Czernin, Wolfgang: 350  
 Czesany, Maximilian: 50, 229, 253  
 Czurda, K.: 340

## — D —

Dahmen-Oberbossel, Ulla: 143  
 Dalzell, R. W.: 436  
 Danilchenko, H.: 464  
 Danilchenko, Ignat: 429  
 Dashkevich, Raissa G.: 503  
 Dassié, Jacques: 257  
 Däubler-Gmelin, Herta: 24  
 Daunderer, Max: 440, 441  
 David, Douglas: 43, 191  
 Davies, William J. L.: 203, 456  
 Davis, Rogers F.: 434, 437, 442  
 Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 210  
 Dawidowski, Roman: 385  
 de Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S.: 529  
 de Cristoforis, Malachia: 361  
 de Gaulle, Charles: 10, 36  
 de Mildt, Dick W.: 295, 323, 523  
 de Nansouty, M.: 361  
 de Pietra Santa, P.: 361  
 de Vabres, Henri D.: 542  
 de Wet, J.F.: 339  
 de Zayas, Alfred M.: 50, 251, 548  
 Deana, Franco: 7, 42, 55, 69, 70, 312, 359, 377, 415  
 Deckert, Günter: 28, 51, 52,

104

Deckert, Walter: 339, 352  
 Dejaco, Walter: 397, 398  
 DellaPergola, Sergio: 199  
 Demant, Ebbo: 114  
 Demjanjuk, Ivan: cf. Demjanjuk, John  
 Demjanjuk, John: 31, 38, 105, 106, 109, 110, 113, 115, 125, 131, 165, 421, 422, 425, 429, 446, 464-470, 482, 483, 514, 522  
 Denisov, Vladmir N.: 189, 523  
 Denning, Helmut: 149  
 Desbois, Patrick: 189  
 Desjardins, Daniel D.: 172  
 Detlefs, Gerhard: 19  
 Deuel, Leo: 257  
 Diamond, Denis: 47  
 Diwald, Hellmut: 17, 97  
 Dollinger, Hans: 244, 249  
 Dommergue, Roger-Guy: 13  
 Donat, Alexander: 244, 447, 450, 470, 472, 473, 478-482, 484, 485, 487, 490  
 Dönitz, Karl: 530  
 Doperchuk: 371  
 Dor, Milo: 244, 249  
 Dörner, Klaus: 33  
 Dorovius, E.: 362  
 Dötzer, Walter: 302, 304, 401  
 Dower, John W.: 253  
 Draber, Armin: 114  
 Dragan, Myroslaw: 114, 462, 498, 499  
 Dreher, Eduard: 25  
 Dreßen, Willi: 250, 470, 508  
 Dreyfus, Alfred: 468  
 Drosihn, Joachim: 128  
 Drost, Heinrich: 529  
 Dubin, Gerhard: 42  
 Dürrenmatt, Friedrich: 56  
 Dusek, Peter: 247  
 Dwertmann, Franz: 285  
 Dwork, Debora: 299, 328  
 Dworkin, Ronald: 25  
 Dzombak, David A.: 340

## — E —

Eberbach, Götz: 48  
 Eckardt: 395  
 Eckermann, Erik: 453  
 Edginton, J.A.G.: 441  
 Edmonds, J. E.: 531, 543  
 Edmunds, Sterling E.: 537  
 Egel, Siegfried: 230  
 Ehrenburg, Ilya: 171, 295, 502, 504, 505, 517, 522, 560-562  
 Ehrhardt, Arthur: 172  
 Ehrlich, Ernst L.: 192  
 Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 17, 28, 29  
 Eichmann, Adolf: 101, 103, 105, 107, 111, 112, 115, 122, 128, 129, 131, 171, 433, 455, 464



Eicke, Theodor: 370  
 Eigruber, August: 96  
 Einstein, Sergei: 244, 245, 246, 249  
 Eirenschmalz, Franz: 72, 78  
 Eisenbach, Artur: 472  
 Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 10, 298  
 Eischenschimmel, Hans: 140, 162  
 Eisert, Wolfgang: 92  
 Eitan, Dov: 466, 468  
 Elgort, Nesya: 505  
 Elinski, C.: 295  
 Elliott, Martin A.: 434, 435, 437, 442  
 Elon, Amos: 15, 110  
 Emmerling, E.: 339, 556  
 Entress, Friedrich: 343  
 Epifanow, Alexander E.: 92, 207, 548  
 Ernst, Tilman: 116, 247  
 Eschwege, Helmut: 234, 235, 237, 249, 495  
 Etzbach, Hugo: 365  
 Evenson, Sarra: 511  
 Everett, William M.: 87, 89  
 Exner, Franz: 531, 537  
 Eyrich, Heinz: 163

## — F —

Fabian, Thomas: 158  
 Factor, H.: 198  
 Fairhall, Laurence T.: 440  
 Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 127, 359  
 Falbe, Jürgen: 441  
 Fauchille, Paul: 531, 537, 538, 540, 541  
 Faurisson, Robert: 7, 11, 18, 29, 30, 42, 44, 45, 55, 84, 85, 91, 95, 120, 122, 126, 127, 132, 177, 181, 194, 247, 253, 290, 292, 323, 324, 329, 334, 360, 404  
 Favez, Jean-Claude: 277  
 Favre, Guillaume: 277  
 Federmann, Reinhard: 244, 249  
 Fedorenko, Feodor: 464  
 Feinsilber, Alter: 128, 359  
 Feldenkirchen, Wilfried: 306  
 Felderer, Ditlieb: 10, 11, 122, 327  
 Fenchel, E. M. (or Fenichel): 206, 207  
 Fénelon, Fania: 131  
 Ferch, Horst: 340  
 Ference, Tone: 482  
 Fest, Joachim C.: 36  
 Fichtl, engineer: 367  
 Fiebelkorn, Heinz: 453  
 Finke, Friedrich: 324  
 Finkelstein, Norman G.: 44, 55, 111, 199  
 Fisch, Jörg: 197  
 Fischer, Horst: 67, 73, 74, 343  
 Fischer, Josef: 19

Fischer, Konrad: 556  
 Flanagan, N.G.: 449  
 Fleck, Egon W.: 285  
 Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 48  
 Fleischmann, Max: 531, 536, 540  
 Fleming, Gerald: 40, 204, 299, 331  
 Flore: 536  
 Florstedt, Hermann: 284, 521  
 Floss, Herbert: 483, 485  
 Flury, Ferdinand: 408  
 Folco, Michel: 133  
 Forster, Karl: 101  
 Forth, Wolfgang: 73, 337, 426, 440  
 Foster, John F.: 460  
 Frank, Hans: 54, 91, 96  
 Frank, Reinhard: 203, 226, 541  
 Frankfurter, Felix: 10  
 Franz, Kurt: 114, 471, 482  
 Franz-Willing, Georg: 18  
 Frei, Norbert: 44, 234  
 Freimark, Jakob: 140-142, 145-154, 156-168  
 Freund, Florian: 40, 80  
 Frey, Gerhard: 230, 232, 233, 237  
 Friedländer, Saul: 35, 36, 426  
 Friedman, Arnold: 121, 130, 134  
 Friedman, Filip: 122, 124  
 Friedman, Tuviah: 466  
 Friesel, Evyatar: 198  
 Fritsch, Theodor: 551  
 Fritzsche, Hans: 96  
 Froboese, V.: 435  
 Froeschmann, Georg: 87  
 Fromme, Friedrich K.: 52, 138, 139, 166  
 Fuchs, Erich: 429, 430, 447  
 Fuchs, H. H.: 41, 81, 323  
 Furbank, R.A.: 432  
 Furet, François: 127

## — G —

Galasso, Nicola: 528  
 Galilei, Galileo: 355  
 Galinski, Heinz: 77, 111  
 Gall, Lothar: 252  
 Garaudy, Roger: 55  
 Garbai: 551  
 Garner, James F.: 18  
 Gärtner, Michael: 299, 313, 397  
 Gassner, Ludwig: 225, 455  
 Gaus, Friedrich W.: 89, 94  
 Gauss, Ernst: 8, 52, 57, 78, 83, 324, 354, 559-562  
 Gauweiler, Peter: 44  
 Geiss, Imanuel: 17  
 George, George St.: 235  
 Gerhard, Rüdiger: 30, 99, 105, 107, 111, 112, 137, 162, 180  
 Gerland, Heinrich B.: 528  
 Gerstein, Kurt: 80, 123, 422,

424-429, 430, 432, 433, 442, 443, 447, 448, 450, 451, 475, 481, 487, 522  
 Gheorge, Jon: 86  
 Ghosh, Rajat S.: 340  
 Gierlich, H.: 99  
 Gilbert, Martin: 123  
 Gilbert, S.: 443  
 Gillessen, Günter: 27, 110  
 Ginzburg, Josef G.: see Burg, Josef G.  
 Glass, Kurt: 122  
 Glazar, Richard: 470, 475, 481, 484, 485  
 Glicksman, Alan: 199  
 Globocnik, Odilio: 423  
 Gloxhuber, Christian: 337  
 Glücks, Richard: 279, 292  
 Glueck, Sheldon: 536, 542  
 Goebbels, Joseph: 34, 54, 560  
 Goebel, Klaus: 22  
 Goff, D.K.: 449  
 Goldfarb, Abraham: 430  
 Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 27, 44, 54  
 Goldhagen, Erich: 35  
 Goldman, Ari L.: 121  
 Gomerski, Hubert: 429  
 Gorbacheva, N. T.: 509, 515  
 Göring, Hermann: 9, 96, 454  
 Goshen, Seev: 35  
 Göth, Ammon: 247, 248  
 Graber, Doris A.: 530  
 Grabert, Wigbert: 7, 28  
 Grabitz, Helge: 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 111, 113, 115, 116, 124  
 Gradowski, Salman: 152  
 Graf, Jürgen: 11, 37, 41, 47, 84, 112, 128, 130, 133, 135, 180, 191, 196, 202, 260, 261, 273, 276, 287-289, 294, 296, 314, 326, 339, 342, 371, 384, 387, 398, 399, 417, 419, 422, 429, 435, 450, 463, 470, 472, 473, 475, 492, 494  
 Graf, Unterscharführer: 146, 159, 160  
 Graff, Michael: 61-63, 79  
 Graham, James P.: 440  
 Graml, Hermann: 34, 183  
 Green, Richard J.: 325, 353, 354, 355  
 Greil, Lothar: 93  
 Grenier, R.: 518  
 Grieb, Conrad: 448  
 Grieger, Manfred: 180  
 Griffin, Sean: 444, 445  
 Griffiths, Peter: 130, 131  
 Grigorenko, Pjotr: 205  
 Grill, M.: 27  
 Grimm, Georg: 93  
 Grimm, Jakob: 361  
 Gringauz, Samuel: 109, 467, 468

Grobman, Alex: 266  
 Gross, E.: 435  
 Grosser, Alfred: 229  
 Grosser, D.: 555, 556  
 Grossman, Vassili: 123, 427,  
 474, 484, 486, 487, 490, 491,  
 502, 504, 505, 522  
 Grot, Elzbeta: 288  
 Grubach, Paul: 324  
 Gruchmann, Lothar: 33, 96  
 Grussendorf, Oscar W.: 226  
 Grut, Aage: 459  
 Gubala, Wojciech: 11, 324,  
 354, 355, 556  
 Gudehus, G.: 340  
 Guevara, Che: 19  
 Guggenheim, Paul: 529, 531,  
 532, 540, 541  
 Gumz, Wilhelm: 460  
 Gutman, Yisrael: 40, 201, 297,  
 395, 498, 502  
 Gyseke, Gernot: 527

— H —

Haase, G. B.: 534  
 Haber, Fritz: 344  
 Habermann, Gerd: 19  
 Hackenholt, Lorenz: 425, cf.  
 Heckenholt,  
 Unterscharführer  
 Hackert, Wolfgang: 173  
 Hackmann: 295  
 Hackworth, Green H.: 529, 531,  
 533, 536  
 Haensel, Carl: 93  
 Hafer, Ernst: 454, 455  
 Haggard, Howard W.: 430, 439  
 Haidn, Carl: 93  
 Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 204  
 Haldane, John S.: 430, 439  
 Halow, Joseph: 88  
 Hammer: 536  
 Hammer, Armand: 465  
 Hammer, Ellen: 535  
 Hankey, Maurice P. A.: 530,  
 543  
 Hankins, Frank H.: 172  
 Hanusiak, Michael: 464  
 Hargis, Jonnie A.: 121  
 Harrison, Jonathan: 429  
 Hartl, Adalbert: 509  
 Härtle, Heinrich: 93, 122  
 Harwood, Richard: 122  
 Hase, Professor Dr.: 306  
 Hasper, Egmont: 528  
 Hass, Karl: 527  
 Hatschek, Julius: 538, 540  
 Haulot, Arthur: 234, 286  
 Hausner, Gideon: 138  
 Haworth, D.T.: 339  
 Hayward, Joel Stephen A.: 13  
 Heckenholt, Unterscharführer:  
 425, 447, 451  
 Heddesheimer, Don: 172, 550,  
 560

Heepke, Wilhelm: 72, 345, 362,  
 367, 377, 381, 385  
 Heer, E.: 32  
 Heer, Johannes: 249, 252, 519  
 Hegelmann, Rainer: 19  
 Heidborn, Anton: 508  
 Heinze, Kurt: 530, 542, 544,  
 546  
 Hellwig, Friedrich: 363-365  
 Helmrich, Herbert: 139  
 Henderson, Yandell: 430, 439  
 Henkel, Heinrich: 541  
 Henkys, Reinhard: 82, 92, 99,  
 101, 105, 111, 113, 117  
 Hénocque, Georges: 290  
 Henschler, Dietrich: 73, 337,  
 426  
 Hepp, Robert: 17, 29, 57  
 Heppe, Heinrich: 119  
 Herrmann, Hajo: 44, 63, 118  
 Herzl, Theodor: 15  
 Herzog, Roman: 281  
 Herzogenrath-Amelung,  
 Günther: 52  
 Hesse, Erich: 549  
 Heuser, Luise: 180  
 Hey, Bernd: 116  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 216, 217,  
 520, 521, 549  
 Heyne, Johannes: 91  
 Heywood, John B.: 459  
 Hiess, Joseph: 86  
 Hilberg, Raul: 11, 12, 34, 71,  
 72, 78, 86, 93, 96, 130, 172,  
 280, 289, 292, 424, 425, 428,  
 429, 456, 462, 467, 476, 511  
 Hildebrandt, Klaus: 252  
 Hillebrecht, Harald: 56  
 Hillgruber, Andreas: 548  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 9, 54, 195-  
 197, 234, 279, 281, 283, 286,  
 374, 388, 467, 483, 489, 560  
 Hinsley, Francis H.: 43  
 Hirsch, Martin: 116  
 Hirsch, Rudolf: 98  
 Hitchens, Christopher: 12, 13  
 Hitler, Adolf: 9, 16, 20, 34, 35,  
 36, 38, 50, 60, 75, 117, 122,  
 126, 171, 186, 196, 197, 274,  
 277, 280, 354, 423, 454, 484,  
 521, 532, 544, 545, 552, 560  
 Ho Chi Min: 19  
 Höfer: 508  
 Hofer, Walther: 144  
 Hoffman, Michael A.: 16  
 Hoffmann, H.: 25  
 Hoffmann, Heinrich: 486, 487  
 Hoffmann, Joachim: 27, 28, 39,  
 55, 97, 171, 186, 252, 548,  
 549, 560, 562  
 Höfle, Hans: 196, 276  
 Hofmeyer, Hans: 129  
 Höhne, Heinz: 27, 549  
 Holick, Martin: 390  
 Holmar, K. C.: 25

Holming, Göran: 180  
 Holtz, John C.: 435  
 Homer: 361  
 Hömig, Dieter: 25  
 Honecker, Erich: 294  
 Honsik, Gerd: 63, 66, 68, 70,  
 269  
 Hoppe, Helmut R.: 529, 530,  
 532, 533, 535, 536-538, 540,  
 541  
 Horkheimer, Max: 19  
 Höß, Rudolf: 12, 91, 96, 124,  
 129, 297, 341, 342, 343, 346,  
 385, 389, 390, 397  
 Hössler, Wilhelm: 397  
 Höttil, Wilhelm: 89, 171, 560  
 Hubatsch, Walther: 530  
 Huber, Ernst R.: 545  
 Hubert, Morris: 121  
 Hull, Cordell: 10  
 Humenna, Dokia: 518  
 Humm, Otto: 109, 110  
 Humphrey, Michael: 58  
 Hurn, Richard W.: 451  
 Huster, Stefan: 25  
 Hyde, Charles C.: 529, 531,  
 532, 533, 537, 538, 540, 543

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: 419  
 Irebodd, Dean: 232  
 Irmscher, Richard: 338, 345  
 Irving, David: 34-36, 42, 50,  
 86, 91, 93, 94, 95, 171, 199,  
 232, 253, 258, 331, 352, 353  
 Ivan the Terrible: 464-467, 480,  
 514  
 Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 282  
 Izatt, Reed M.: 339  
 Izzo, Attilio: 407

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 33, 35, 38,  
 174, 269, 295, 428, 429, 471,  
 475, 498, 552  
 Jackson, Robert H.: 93, 94, 538,  
 541  
 Jacob, Simone: 125, 177, cf.  
 Veil, Simone  
 Jacobs, Ms.: 127  
 Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: 101,  
 144, 244, 249, 548  
 Jacobson, S. Bertrand: 501  
 Jaeckel, Heinz: 22  
 Jäger, Herbert: 113  
 Jagschitz, Gerhard: 63, 66-74,  
 77, 78, 269  
 Jährling, Rudolf: 304, 305, 378,  
 393  
 Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 365, 392  
 Jankowski, Stanislaw: 108, 127,  
 128, 359  
 Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 51  
 Jansson, Friedrich: 192  
 Jaubert, Alain: 229, 230

- Jaurès, Jean: 497  
 Jendryschik, Sepp: 49  
 Jescheck, Hans-Heinrich: 536, 540, 542-544  
 Jesse, Eckhard: 19, 20, 23, 188, 324, 360, 551  
 Jessup: 536  
 Jesus: 81, 463  
 Jodl, Alfred: 497, 511  
 Joffe, Josef: 44  
 Johnson, M. Frances: 339  
 Johnson, Robert: 445  
 Jones, E.W.: 368, 382  
 Jones, Edgar L.: 253  
 Jordan, Claus: 7, 30, 116, 117, 131, 137, 146, 153, 154, 155, 162, 167-169
- K —  
 Kachacinski, Captain: 163  
 Kadell, Franz: 38, 258  
 Kaduk, Oswald: 114  
 Kaganovich, Lazar M.: 523  
 Kagedan, Ian J.: 463  
 Kaindl, Anton: 292  
 Kaldjian, Lauris C.: 33  
 Kalthoff, Jürgen: 310, 338  
 Kaminski, J.: 248  
 Kammerer, Rüdiger: 11, 324  
 Kammler, Hans: 304, 379  
 Kämper, Hermann: 363  
 Kape, J. M.: 340  
 Kappel, Heiner: 19  
 Kappler, Herbert: 527, 528, 537, 544  
 Karski, Jan: 10  
 Kaskowiak, Stanislaw: 128, 359  
 Kater, Hermann: 117  
 Katylnyckyj, Voldymyr: 499  
 Kaufman, Theodor N.: 48  
 Kautsky, Benedikt: 284, 286, 293, 296, 297  
 Kaye, Sidney: 426  
 Kayser, H.: 225  
 Keegan, John: 49  
 Keeser, Eduard: 435, 449  
 Kehrig, Manfred: 27  
 Keizer, Meindert G.: 348  
 Keller, G.: 365  
 Keller, Hans: 362, 363, 365, 385  
 Kelsen: 542, 543  
 Kempner, Robert M. W.: 100, 118  
 Keneally, Thomas: 247  
 Keren, Daniel: 264  
 Kergel, Max J.: 364  
 Kermisz, Józef: 276  
 Kern, Erich: 41, 103, 181  
 Kesselring, Albert: 527, 532, 536, 537  
 Kessler, Richard: 363, 364, 365, 367-369, 380, 381, 383, 385, 387  
 Ketcham, Katherine: 85, 109, 125, 467  
 Keyssar, Helene: 517  
 Khaldei, Yevgeny A.: 249, 250  
 Khrushchev, Nikita: 510-512, 523  
 Kierski, Kazmierz: 162  
 Kirschbaum, Erik: 197  
 Kirschnek, Hans: 389  
 Kissel, Günther: 166  
 Kitchens, James H.: 263  
 Kladov, Ignatz F.: 206, 223, 458  
 Klarsfeld, Beate: 134  
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 134, 176, 177, 180, 240, 281  
 Klee, Ernst: 224, 250, 470, 508  
 Klehr, Josef: 150-153  
 Klein, Georg: 109  
 Klein, Marc: 297  
 Klein, Wilfried: 142, 143, 162, 163, 168  
 Kleist, Peter: 246  
 Kliemt, Hartmut: 19  
 Klippel, S.: 83  
 Kluge, Dankwart: 171  
 Knobloch, Heinz: 240  
 Knopp, Guido: 513-515  
 Knott, Dr.: 160  
 Knütter, Hans-Helmut: 19, 249  
 Koch, Ilse: 88, 90, 122, 231, 232  
 Koch, Karl: 122, 284, 521  
 Koch, Oskar W.: 87, 89, 90  
 Köchel, Heinrich: 490, 524  
 Koestler, Arthur: 206  
 Kogon, Eugen: 37, 47, 85, 123, 144, 216, 222, 224, 226, 269, 278, 287, 291, 292, 426, 427, 429, 430, 447, 461, 471, 478  
 Kogut, Riva: 503  
 Kohl, Helmut: 565  
 Kohler, Josef: 536  
 Köhler, Manfred: 8  
 Kola, Andrzej: 261  
 Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 44  
 Konrich, Friedrich: 225, 301  
 Korczak, Janusz: 195  
 Korherr, Richard: 195-197  
 Kori, Hans: 363  
 Korn, Moische: 143  
 Korotych, Vitaly: 517  
 Korzec, Michel: 44  
 Kosiek, Rolf: 7, 17  
 Kosmath, E.: 421  
 Kotarbinski, Tadeusz: 238, 239, 249  
 Koziol, Michael S.: 547  
 Krakowski, Shmuel: 12, 467  
 Kramer, Josef: 96, 275, 290  
 Krammer, Arnold: 48, 276  
 Kranz, Tomasz: 191, 287, 294, 295, 419  
 Krauch, Carl: 280  
 Kraupner, Hans: 367  
 Kraus, Ota: 108, 131  
 Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 235  
 Krausnick, Helmut: 45, 101, 144, 172, 201, 549  
 Krege, Richard: 493  
 Kreisky, Bruno: 18  
 Kremer, Johann Paul: 343  
 Kretschmer, Werner: 52  
 Kriele, Martin: 52  
 Kröger, Ullrich: 116  
 Krzepicki, Abraham: 472, 485, 487  
 Kubyiovtych, Prof.: 498  
 Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 361, 362  
 Kues, Thomas: 37, 47, 196, 261, 276, 398, 426, 428, 429, 494  
 Kühle, Barbara: 286  
 Kuhn: 536  
 Kuhn, A.: 38  
 Kühn, Robert: 441  
 Kühnreich, Heinz: 548  
 Kula, Michał: 73  
 Kula, Michał: 342, 346  
 Kulaszka, Barbara: 13, 21, 323, 353, 360  
 Kulka, Erich: 108, 131  
 Kulka, Otto D.: 201  
 Kulling, Ruth: 142  
 Kuras, Jan: 235  
 Kuss, E.: 435  
 Kuznetsov, Anatoly V.: 506, 507, 514, 517, 519
- L —  
 Labedz, Jerzy: 11, 324, 354, 355, 556  
 Lachenmeier, Dirk W.: 445  
 Lachtman, Dennis S.: 443  
 Lackner, Karl: 25  
 Lagacé, Ivan: 70, 71, 360  
 Lamker, Hans: 299, 300, 318  
 Lamprecht, Rudolf K.: 19  
 Langbein, Hermann: 37, 47, 85, 98, 100, 105, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 122, 124, 129, 131, 216, 291, 292, 352, 355, 426, 471, 478  
 Lange, Lawrence L.: 122  
 Lange, Peter: 232  
 Lanzmann, Claude: 109, 125, 135, 237  
 Laqueur, Walter: 10, 36, 273, 275  
 Laska, Werner W.: 86  
 Laternser, Hans: 30, 100, 101, 102-104, 106, 108, 111, 113, 115, 532-538, 540, 541, 542  
 Lauber, Heinz: 34  
 Lauck, John H.: 223, 258  
 Lautern, Mark: 86-88, 89, 90, 91, 94, 95  
 Lauterpacht, Hersch: 531, 532, 533, 537, 540, 542, 544  
 Lawrence, W. H.: 501, 502

- Lazar, Józsefne: 142, 143, 145, 180  
 Leclercq, General: 534, 535  
 Ledingham, Ian McA.: 453  
 Lehner, Dieter: 38, 465, 466  
 Leipprand, Horst: 338  
 Lemercier, General: 533  
 Lenard, Dionys: 294  
 Lengyel, Olga: 131  
 Lenski, Robert: 289, 323  
 Lenz, Carl Otto: 139  
 Lenzner, Sturmbannführer: 376, 385, 401, 402  
 Leoni, Bruno: 58  
 Lestschinsky, Jacob: 172  
 Leszyńska, Zofia: 287  
 Lettich, André: 131  
 Leuchter, Fred A.: 11, 42, 63, 80, 128, 181, 292, 323, 325, 329, 347-349, 352, 353, 355, 360, 404  
 Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, Sabine: 23  
 Levi, Primo: 133, 134  
 Levitas, Ilia M.: 518  
 Levitas, L.: 503  
 Lewis, John L.: 436  
 Lewis, Peter A.: 340  
 Lewis, Russell: 445  
 Lichtenstein, Heiner: 92, 99, 100-102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 111, 112-115, 116, 120, 123, 427, 429  
 Lincoln, Abraham: 532  
 Lindsey, William B.: 81, 91, 128, 426  
 Lingens-Reiner, Ella: 124  
 Linnas, Karl: 464  
 Lippert: 529, 536, 543  
 Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 42, 55, 122, 324, 331, 352, 353  
 Liver, Isaac: 144, 158, 162  
 Lo Cascio: 540  
 Loftus, Elisabeth: 85, 86, 105, 109, 125, 467, 468  
 Longerich, Peter: 112, 123, 124, 174, 295, 428, 429, 471, 498, 506, 552  
 Loock, H. D.: 201  
 Loos, Célestin: 189  
 Loscher, Josef: 488  
 Löw, Konrad: 19  
 Lüftl, Walter: 8, 11, 28, 42, 55, 59, 61-66, 68, 77-80, 102, 321, 421, 556  
 Łukasziewicz, Zdzisław: 191, 418, 474, 492, 493  
 Lummert, Günther: 532, 536, 540, 541, 543, 545, 546  
 Lustiger, Arno: 277  
 Luther, Martin: 279, 520  
 Luthy, Richard G.: 340  
 — M —  
 Maccone, Luigi: 361  
 MacDonald, Kevin: 55  
 Madajczyk, Czesław: 201  
 Maier, D.: 340  
 Maihofer, Werner: 98, 116, 139  
 Malina, Peter: 247  
 Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 498  
 Mältzer, Kurt: 540  
 Manassero, Aristide: 538, 539  
 Manin, Y.: 462  
 Manner: 542  
 Marais, Pierre: 134, 204, 213-215, 219, 227  
 Marcuse, Herbert: 19  
 Marczewska, Krystyna: 282, 472  
 Mărdărescu, Gheorghe: 533  
 Margolina, Sonja: 550  
 Markiewicz, Jan: 11, 324, 347, 351, 352, 354, 355, 556  
 Marsalek, Hans: 208, 278, 288, 392  
 Marshall, William F.: 451  
 Marszałek, Józef: 236, 287, 400, 403, 413, 416  
 Martin, James J.: 36  
 Maschke, Hermann M.: 528  
 Maser, Werner: 49, 93, 95, 186, 209, 549  
 Masur, Norbert: 195  
 Matthäus, Jürgen: 498  
 Matthes: 430  
 Matthies: 146, 153, 154  
 Mattoño, Carlo: 33, 36, 37, 39-41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 54, 55, 56, 69, 70, 72, 76, 83, 84, 121-123, 128, 132, 177, 180, 181, 187, 189, 191, 192, 196, 247, 260, 261, 268, 269, 273, 276, 281, 283, 286, 287-289, 290, 292, 293, 296, 299, 300, 304, 312, 321, 322, 324, 325, 326-328, 334, 335, 339, 341-343, 345, 349, 356, 359, 360, 371, 377, 384, 387, 393, 397-399, 407, 409, 412, 414, 418, 419, 422-424, 428, 429, 435, 450, 456, 463, 470, 472, 473, 475, 481, 483, 488, 490, 492, 494, 522, 523, 524, 550, 556, 558  
 Maugham, Frederic H.: 543  
 Maurach, Reinhart: 92, 541, 543  
 Maurer, Gerhard: 96  
 Maurizio, Pierangelo: 527  
 Mayer, Arno J.: 12, 13, 36, 44, 120, 277  
 Mayer, Hein: 92, 207, 548  
 Mazal, Henry: 264  
 McAfee Brown, Robert: 135  
 McCarthy, Jamie: 264, 353  
 McCarthy, Joseph: 88, 89  
 McNamara, B.P.: 337, 448  
 Meduna, Ladislav J.: 440  
 Meehan, Patricia: 91  
 Meeussen, Johannes C.L.: 348  
 Meier, Horst: 25  
 Meinecke, Albert: 341  
 Meinhardt, Günther: 15  
 Melen: 537  
 Melnikov: 516  
 Melzer, Abraham: 115, 465, 466, 467  
 Mencil, Tadeusz: 278, 283, 287, 413  
 Mendelsohn, John: 498  
 Mendès-France, Pierre: 195  
 Mengele, Joseph: 117, 150, 151, 160, 161  
 Mermelstein, Mel: 21  
 Merriam, Ray: 88  
 Merriam, David F.: 434  
 Mertes, Alois: 138  
 Messerschmidt, Manfred: 49  
 Messing, Heinrich: 389  
 Meyer, Brün: 67  
 Meyer, Fritjof: 78, 190, 297, 343, 360  
 Meyer, Hermann J.: 113, 118  
 Meyer, Winfried: 278  
 Meyer-Clason, Kurt: 133, 135  
 Mezger, Edmund: 541, 545  
 Michalek, Nikolaus: 79  
 Middlebrook, Martin: 258  
 Mihkailov, Alexander: 205  
 Mikhailovic, P.: 295  
 Mikhasev, Tamara: 505  
 Mills, E. C.: 340  
 Milsom, John: 226  
 Minz, Isaak I.: 548  
 Mishkoff, Adina: 197, 198  
 Moeschlin, Sven: 337, 556  
 Mohler, Armin: 232  
 Mohr, Leo: 301  
 Molau, Andreas: 57  
 Moleschott, Prof.: 361  
 Moll, Otto: 395  
 Molotov, Vyacheslav: 500  
 Mommsen, Hans: 180  
 Montgomery, Bernard L.: 534, 543  
 Moorehead, Alan: 91  
 Moran, Tom: 121  
 Morgan, Frederick: 543  
 Morgen, Konrad: 122, 248, 284  
 Morgenthau, Henry: 49  
 Morris, Errol: 352, 353  
 Morsch, Günter: 42, 203, 292, 419, 422, 423, 461  
 Moser, Hans: 80  
 Mossman, Allen L.: 352, 430  
 Mrugowsky, Joachim: 225, 302, 310, 401  
 Muehlenkamp, Roberto: 429  
 Müller, Filip: 108, 122, 124, 129, 134, 395, 396  
 Muller, Jerry Z.: 551  
 Müller, Otward: 281  
 Müller, Rudolph: 361  
 Müller-Focken, L.: 340

Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 106,  
112, 114, 115  
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 443  
Münch, Hans: 343  
Murawska, Zofia: 295  
Musial, Bogdan: 252  
Musmanno, Michael A.: 122  
Mußfeldt, Erich: 409  
Mussolini, Benito: 527  
Myers, Jason: 429  
Myers, Phillip S.: 431

## — N —

Nachtmann, Herwig: 80  
Nack, Armin: 82, 83, 102, 105,  
120, 164, 165  
Nagel, Robert: 362  
Nagl, Walter: 6, 15  
Napoleon: 60  
Naumann, Bernd: 97, 99, 101,  
102, 104, 106, 108, 111-114,  
115, 122, 124  
Naumann, Gert: 234, 286  
Naumann, Klaus: 27, 519  
Nekrasov, V.: 523  
Neuber, Heinz: 331  
Neufert, Ernst: 69, 330, 425  
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 39, 65,  
67, 79, 324, 421, 556  
Neuhäusler, Johann: 287  
Neumaier, Arnulf: 8, 31, 43, 46,  
55, 105, 124, 125, 185, 189,  
191, 260, 421, 446, 450, 463,  
464, 522, 524  
Neumann, Robert: 231, 238,  
239, 249  
Ney, Johannes P.: 38, 83, 520  
Nickerson, Natalie: 254  
Nicosia, Francis R.: 174  
Nietzsche, Friedrich: 463  
Nigel, Tomas: 549  
Nimitz, Chester W.: 530  
Noakes, Jeremy: 36  
Nolte, Ernst: 17, 18, 20, 25, 28,  
29, 31, 33, 34, 40, 47, 48, 81,  
97, 120, 191, 205, 426, 551,  
552, 562, 563  
Nordbruch, Claus: 276  
Nordling, Carl O.: 176, 177,  
194  
Noro, Leo: 459  
Novick, Peter: 55  
Novozamsky, Ivo: 348  
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 8, 40,  
167, 299, 300, 311, 326, 336  
Nuvolone, Pietro: 537, 540  
Nyiszli, Miklós: 131, 132, 342,  
356, 359, 374

## — O —

O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 21, 121,  
324  
Obenaus, H.: 235  
Oberländer, Theodor: 233  
Obert, Edward F.: 438

Odi, Josef: 155, 157  
Oerley, Wolfgang: 452  
Ogden, S.O.: 436  
Ohlendorf, Otto: 96, 208, 217  
Olère, David: 122  
Oppenheim, Lassa F. L.: 531,  
532, 533, 537, 538, 540, 542,  
543, 544  
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 103, 105,  
106, 108, 111-113, 114, 120  
Orlow, Dimitri: 504, 505  
Ortloff, Hermann: 362  
Oscar, Friedrich: 87, 88, 90, 94,  
95  
Ostwald, Walter: 454  
Oswald, Werner: 203, 226  
Ozerow, L.: 517

## — P —

Pägert, Martin: 441, 461  
Paget, Reginald T.: 534, 542,  
543  
Palitsch, Boriwoje: 376  
Pallieri: 529  
Pankow, Dieter: 437  
Pannain: 528  
Pappenheim, Erich: 225  
Paramonov, Boris: 550  
Patek, J.: 499, 500, 501, 504  
Pattle, R.E.: 441, 442, 448, 451,  
461  
Paul, Allen: 258  
Pauly, Max: 361, 397  
Pedersen, Hans: 110  
Peer, Moshe: 121, 274  
Peiper, Joachim: 88  
Pemsel, Richard: 549  
Perl, Gisela: 131  
Perry, John H.: 396  
Perz, Bertrand: 40, 42, 80, 203,  
292, 419, 422, 423, 461  
Peter, Erwin: 92  
Peters, A.: 363  
Peters, Gerhard: 72, 225, 301,  
303, 310, 335  
Petrenko, N. F.: 515  
Petri, Leo: 95  
Petzet, Michael: 339, 556  
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 425-  
427, 447  
Pfenniger: 536  
Philipps, Peter: 51  
Phillips, Raymond: 123, 290  
Pichler, Hans: 225  
Pilichowski, Czesław: 495  
Pilloud: 536  
Pini, Gaetano: 361  
Pinson, Koppel S.: 109, 468  
Piper, Franciszek: 190, 269,  
282, 284, 287, 328, 359, 395  
Piper, Michael Collins: 21  
Pisar, Samuel: 131  
Plack, Arno: 97  
Poepfel, Hans: 548  
Pohl, Oswald: 91, 96, 279, 282,

303

Poirier, Robert: 70, 263  
Pokines, James T.: 476  
Polevoi, Boris: 294  
Poliakov, Léon: 11, 36, 172,  
343, 424, 425, 427, 475  
Polishchuk, Sheila: 513  
Polson, Cyril J.: 426  
Ponsonby, Arthur: 121  
Pope Pius XII: 9  
Popper, Karl Raimund: 20, 28  
Porter, Carlos W.: 93, 121  
Posner, Gerald L.: 117  
Posner, Vladimir: 517  
Possony, Stefan T.: 467  
Post, Walter: 49, 186, 252, 549  
Pradel, Friedrich: 212, 213,  
215, 216  
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 12, 13,  
40, 54, 55, 68, 69, 72-75, 76,  
77, 78, 120, 122, 124, 132,  
134, 135, 155, 180, 190, 201,  
241, 242, 243, 244, 268, 289,  
299, 300, 301, 303-305, 311,  
313, 314-319, 321, 324, 325-  
328, 330, 331, 334, 335, 341,  
342, 343, 347, 359, 360, 389,  
390, 393, 404-406, 408-411,  
413, 414, 416, 417, 418, 419  
Pridham, Geoffrey: 36  
Priebke, Erich: 527, 528, 544  
Priestley, J. G.: 439  
Prinz, Michael: 33  
Prolovsky, V. I.: 458  
Pronicheva, Dina: 506, 507  
Proske, Rüdiger: 19, 249  
Prüfer, Kurt: 365, 371, 373,  
375, 379, 384, 389, 390  
Puhl, Emil: 90  
Puls, Franz: 367  
Puntigam, Franz: 72, 77, 225,  
317, 326

## — Q —

Quehl, Viktor: 364

## — R —

Rademacher, Werner: 8, 55, 56,  
299, 311, 397  
Radnitzky, Gerard: 18-20  
Rajca, Czesław: 191, 236, 285,  
287, 413, 418  
Rajzman, Samuel: 474  
Rakosi: 551  
Rasch, W.: 225, 303  
Rascher, Sigmund: 290  
Rasgon, I. M.: 548  
Rassinier, Paul: 10, 11, 34, 131,  
132, 171, 172, 285, 293, 426  
Rau, Johannes: 167  
Rauff, Walther: 210, 212, 213,  
215-217, 219, 223, 456, 459  
Rauschenbach, Gerhard: 93  
Rauschnig, Hermann: 38  
Raven, Greg: 121

- Reagan, Ronald: 421, 468  
 Reber, Burkhard: 361  
 Reclam, Prof.: 361  
 Rector, Franc: 282  
 Redeker, Robert: 135  
 Reder, Rudolf: 123, 428, 429, 461  
 Reel, A. Frank: 539  
 Reemtsma, Jan P.: 249, 251, 252  
 Regitz, Manfred: 441  
 Rehak, Günther H.: 18  
 Rehm, Helmut: 232  
 Reich, Robert: 6  
 Reichel, Peter: 116  
 Reichenwallner, Balduin: 365  
 Reichman, Yechiel: 485  
 Reichmann: 65  
 Reiners, Anton: 129  
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 172, 175, 178, 181, 182, 508, 511, 517, 520, 549  
 Remer, Otto E.: 22  
 Rendulic, Lothar: 86, 94  
 Rentrop, Wilhelm: 528  
 Repky, Dr.: 363  
 Reuter, Fritz: 276  
 Reuth, Ralf Georg: 252  
 Richter, Prof.: 361  
 Ricketts: 301  
 Rieger, Jürgen: 25, 99, 104, 111  
 Rieß, Volker: 250, 470, 508  
 Rigg, Bryan Mark: 15  
 Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 472  
 Ritter, G.: 435  
 Rivier: 536  
 Rjasanzwe, Waleri: 205  
 Roberts, Jeff: 121  
 Robertson, William: 543  
 Rocco, Francesco: 529  
 Röder, Susanne: 82, 83, 102, 105, 120, 164, 165  
 Rodway, Stella: 135  
 Roediger, Conrad: 92  
 Rogerie, André: 131  
 Rogowski: 528  
 Röhl, John C. G.: 15  
 Rohwer, Jürgen: 33, 35  
 Rolin: 537  
 Rolle, R.: 339  
 Romanov, Sergey: 429  
 Roosevelt: 537  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 9, 36, 130  
 Röpnack, Adolf: 226  
 Roques, Henri: 28, 52, 104, 424, 425, 481, 522  
 Rose, Maurice: 547  
 Rose, Olaf: 563  
 Rosenberg, Eliahu: 427, 466, 478, 481-483  
 Rosenberg, Jerome: 110, 165  
 Ross, Alf: 529  
 Roßmann, E.: 555, 556  
 Roth, James: 352, 353  
 Roth, Lutz: 441  
 Rothfels, Hans: 424, 425  
 Routledge, Warren B.: 133  
 Rubinstein, W. D.: 172  
 Rückerl, Adalbert: 37, 47, 83, 85, 87, 91-94, 96, 97, 98-101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 122, 124, 206, 207, 216, 219, 234, 291, 292, 426, 427, 429, 471, 478, 479, 508, 509, 515, 521  
 Rudenko, Roman A.: 189, 207  
 Rudolf, Germar: 8, 11, 17, 20, 22, 26, 28, 30, 37-40, 42, 46, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 67, 70, 72, 73, 80, 84, 96, 99, 100, 104, 107, 129, 130, 137, 155, 158, 171, 177, 181, 202, 232, 241, 246, 258, 261, 264, 290, 292, 297, 299, 304, 313, 323-326, 332, 334, 335, 339-341, 343, 345, 346, 347, 349, 351, 352, 353, 355, 360, 404, 411, 418, 421, 422, 426, 460, 466, 471, 472, 482, 483, 500, 528, 546, 552, 556, 557, 559, 563, 565, 566  
 Rullmann, Hans P.: 427, 430, 464, 465, 466, 468, 470, 478, 483  
 Rummel, Werner: 73, 337, 426  
 Rumpf, Ernst: 197  
 Ruppert, Joseph: 225  
 Rüter, Christiaan F.: 41, 81, 101, 295, 323, 523  
 Rutkowski, Adam: 238  
  
 — S —  
 Sack, John: 49, 50  
 Sagel-Grande, Irene: 41, 81, 323  
 Sakowski, Paul: 292  
 Salm, Karl: 23  
 Salvin, Marina: 535, 536  
 Sanford, George: 48, 189, 457, 483, 522  
 Sanning, Walter N.: 31, 32, 171-202, 504, 520, 548  
 Sartori, Mario: 344  
 Sartre, Jean-Paul: 132  
 Sauckel, Fritz: 96  
 Sauer, Ernst: 529  
 Sauer, Wilhelm: 529  
 Saunders, Hrowe H.: 93  
 Schäfer, Hans: 340  
 Schaller, Herbert: 70  
 Schatzker, Chaim: 110, 120  
 Schechtman, Joseph: 511  
 Scheckter, M.: 123  
 Scheffler, Uwe: 24  
 Scheffler, Wolfgang: 36, 47, 100, 115, 116, 192, 201  
 Scheibert, Horst: 433  
 Scheidl, Franz J.: 91, 99, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 112, 122  
 Schenk, F.: 463  
 Schickel, Alfred: 238  
 Schilling, Karl: 530, 542, 544, 546  
 Schindler, Oskar: 247  
 Schirmer, Gerhart: 293  
 Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 80, 549  
 Schittenhelm, A.: 301  
 Schläpfer, Paul: 364, 368, 376, 377  
 Schleunes, K. A.: 33  
 Schluch, Karl A.: 426, 430  
 Schmid, Karl: 529  
 Schmidbauer, F.: 102  
 Schmidt, Eberhard: 528  
 Schmidt, Hans: 28  
 Schmidt, Helmut: 138  
 Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter: 252  
 Schmuhl, Hans-Walter: 33  
 Schnabel, Raimund: 235, 236, 239, 240, 244, 249  
 Schneeberger, Ernst: 536, 540  
 Schneider, Egon: 81-83, 102  
 Schneider, Peter: 113, 116, 118  
 Schneider, Richard: 362  
 Schöbener, Burkhard: 49  
 Schoenberner, Gerhard: 113, 241, 244, 246, 249  
 Schoeps, Julius H.: 295, 428, 429, 471, 498, 552  
 Schölch, Alexander: 174  
 Scholle, Richard: 317  
 Schönke, Adolf: 541, 545  
 Schön-Kulka, Erich: see Kulka, Erich  
 Schor, Dr.: 160  
 Schrenk, H. H.: 435  
 Schröder, Gerhard: 19  
 Schröder, Sibylle: 46  
 Schübbe, Gustav Wilhelm: 510  
 Schuchhardt, Carl: 361  
 Schüle, Erwin: 98  
 Schultze, Karl: 331, 384, 389  
 Schulz, Gerhard: 547  
 Schulze, Dietmar: 346  
 Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 384  
 Schumacher, Fritz: 69, 361, 364, 365, 374  
 Schumann, Heinz: 488  
 Schütt, Hans-Heinz: 429  
 Schütze, Heinrich A.: 529, 531, 533-538, 540  
 Schwartz, A.: 237, 238  
 Schwartz, Alan M.: 324  
 Schwartz, Thomas A.: 90, 96  
 Schwarz, Hans-Peter: 252  
 Schwarz, L.: 339, 352  
 Schwarzenberger, Georg: 529  
 Schwarz-Schilling, Christian: 139, 165  
 Schwertfeger, Reinhold: 291  
 Schwindt, Barbara: 418, 419  
 Schwinge, Erich: 542, 546  
 Scott, Frank E.: 436

- Segev, Tom: 110  
 Sehn, Jan: 375, 391, 394, 428  
 Seidler, Franz W.: 20, 251, 547, 548, 549, 550  
 Seidman, K.: 121  
 Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 25  
 Selbach, Gerd: 205  
 Selmi, Prof.: 397  
 Senteler: see Zenkteller, Zenon  
 Sereny, Gitta: 33, 114, 470, 482  
 Servatius, Robert: 30, 107, 111, 128, 171  
 Setkiewicz, Piotr: 393, 394  
 Shabecoff, Philip: 506, 507  
 Shadek, Michael: 465  
 Shahak, Israel: 551  
 Shapiro, Chaim: 503  
 Shapiro, Shelly Z.: 324  
 Shawcross, Hartley: 274  
 Sheftel, Yoram: 446, 468, 470  
 Sher, Eran: 446  
 Sherman, William T: 532  
 Shermer, Michael: 39, 266  
 Shirer, William: 36  
 Shostakovich, Dmitri: 518  
 Sibert, Marcel: 529, 538  
 Sidorow, Arkadij L.: 548  
 Siegel, Dr.: see Spiegel, Dr.  
 Siegel, Michael: 238  
 Siegert, Karl: 46, 55, 528, 541, 545, 546, 547, 549  
 Siegert, Rudolf: 216, 217  
 Siemens, Friedrich: 361, 362  
 Silberschein, Abraham: 414, 415, 473, 475  
 Simon, Arnd: 17  
 Simonov, Constantin: 235, 236, 249, 295, 406, 408, 415, 416  
 Simpson, Gordon: 90  
 Simpson, Keith: 432  
 Sinclair, K.: 441  
 Singer, Peter: 33  
 Sistino, B. J. A.: 340  
 Sivaloganathan, S.: 444  
 Skalski, Ernest: 6  
 Skowron, Tadeusz: 469, 472  
 Slepokura, Orest: 121  
 Smirnov, E. I.: 488  
 Smirnov, L. N.: 189, 515, 518  
 Smith, Arthur L.: 88, 90, 92, 121, 232  
 Smith, Bradley R.: 47  
 Smith, Herbert A.: 529, 542, 543  
 Smoleń, Kazimierz: 77, 284  
 Sobran, Joseph: 469  
 Sofair, André N.: 33  
 Sofsky, Wolfgang: 202  
 Sohnius, Eva-Maria: 445  
 Sojka, Klaus: 251  
 Soldan, Wilhelm G.: 119  
 Solms, Armin: 11, 324  
 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 276  
 Somerville, James: 542  
 Sonnenburg, Karlhans: 535  
 Spaight, James M.: 50, 536, 538  
 Spanic, Eli: 198  
 Spanner, Rudolf: 484  
 Spataro, Mario: 527  
 Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich: 165, 166  
 Speer, Albert: 454, 456  
 Spiegel, Dr.: 237, 238  
 Spielberg, Steven: 247-249, 485  
 Spielberger, Walter J.: 203, 453, 456  
 Sprenger, Isabell: 283  
 Springer, Elisa: 275  
 Springer, Hildegard: 90, 94-96, 246  
 Stadler, Michael: 158  
 Stäglich, Wilhelm: 10, 11, 28, 69, 99, 115, 129, 263, 274, 426  
 Stalin, Joseph: 9, 27, 36, 49, 92, 93, 171, 186, 199, 250, 252, 258, 504, 510-513, 522, 547-549, 552, 560  
 Starke, K.: 426  
 Stein, Burkhardt: 563  
 Stein, Edith: 195  
 Stein, Howard F.: 16, 110  
 Steinbach, Peter: 30, 83, 100, 101, 102, 114, 115, 116  
 Steinberg, S.: 124  
 Steiner, Jean-François: 450, 481, 485, 514  
 Steininger, Rolf: 110  
 Steinmetz: 534  
 Stern, Hartmut: 48  
 Stern, Kenneth S.: 324  
 Steward, Donna: 444  
 Stöcker, Hans A.: 25  
 Stockhammer, Peter: 23  
 Stoecker, Wolf: 249  
 Stowell, Ellery C.: 536  
 Strauch: 529  
 Strauss, Wolfgang: 49, 205, 249, 250  
 Streicher, Julius: 95  
 Streim, Alfred: 252  
 Stretch, H.: 441  
 Stromberger, Wilhelm: 301  
 Struminsky, V.: 198  
 Strupp, Karl: 531, 537, 540  
 Strzelecki, Andrzej: 286  
 Stübiger, Günther: 30, 115, 527  
 Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: 40, 80  
 Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 493, 494  
 Sucato, Gaetano: 528, 531, 540  
 Sukkel: 212, 213  
 Süßmuth, Rita: 519  
 Suvorov, Victor: 49, 186, 549  
 Suzman, Arthur: 47  
 Symes, Steven A.: 476  
 Szende, Stefan: 123, 475
- T —
- Tattersall, R. N.: 426  
 Tauber, Henryk: 69, 124, 335  
 Taylor, Telford: 93, 273  
 Tec, Nechama: 552  
 Telpuchowski, Boris S.: 548  
 Temminghoff, Erwin J.M.: 348  
 Tenenbaum, Edward A.: 285  
 ter Linden, A.J.: 385  
 Terrell, Andrea: 444  
 Terry, Nicholas: 429  
 Tesch, Bruno: 128  
 Tesslia, Vasili I.: 205  
 Thieme, Hans: 48  
 Thion, Serge: 177, 324  
 Tidow, Alfred R.: 545  
 Tiedemann, Herbert: 8, 43, 187, 188, 261, 483, 523  
 Tiemann, Ralf: 86-89  
 Tilly, H.: 363, 367  
 Tischler, Herbert: 141  
 Tito, Josip B.: 36, 50  
 Titz, Wolfgang: 286  
 Toben, Fredrick: 40, 299  
 Tompson, Henry: 361  
 Toniak, Adela: 417  
 Topf, Ernst: 373  
 Topf, Ludwig: 373  
 Töpfer, Peter: 234  
 Topitsch, Ernst: 49, 186, 549  
 Torke, Hans Joachim: 547  
 Traficant, James V.: 468  
 Tregenza, M.: 475  
 Troll, Carl: 257  
 Tröndle, Herbert: 25  
 Trotsky, Leon: 551  
 Trunk, Achim: 42, 461  
 Trusen, J.P.: 361  
 Trzcinska, Beate: 11, 324, 354  
 Tse Tung, Mao: 19  
 Tuchel, Johannes: 30, 101  
 Turnau, R.: 435
- U —
- Udowenko, Genadi: 518  
 Ungváry, Krisztián: 252  
 Untermeyer, Samuel: 48  
 Utley, Freda: 87-89, 90, 92, 94, 95
- V —
- van den Bosch, Th. W.: 543  
 van Pelt, Robert J.: 40, 42, 55, 299, 325, 328, 331, 342, 352, 355, 392  
 van Roden, E. Leroy: 90  
 Vanselow, Ernst: 531, 532, 533, 536, 538, 540  
 Varlin, E.: 238  
 Veale, Frederick J.P.: 93  
 Veil, Simone: 125-127, 131, 134, 177  
 Verbeke, Herbert: 44  
 Verbeke, Siegfried: 44  
 Verdroß, Alfred: 529  
 Vergès, Jacques: 131
- T —
- Tarrashevich: 301



- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 133  
 Vilkis: 502  
 Vogel, Hans-Jochen: 139  
 Vogel, Hermann: 418  
 Vogel, Rolf: 100  
 Vogt, Artur: 23  
 Volckmann, Hans: 365  
 von Bergmann, Gustav: 301  
 von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 89  
 von der Heide, Hans: 86  
 von Engerth, Karl: 362  
 von Falkenhausen, Alexander: 534, 536, 538, 543  
 von Gagern, Heinrich: 15  
 von Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M.: 546  
 von Hohenzollern, Friedrich II., the Great: 60  
 von Hohenzollern, Wilhelm I.: 15  
 von Keller, Rupprecht: 531-533, 536, 540, 541  
 von Knieriem, August: 87-89, 93, 94, 95  
 von Krupp, Alfried: 95  
 von Lang, Jochen: 433  
 von Laun, Rudolf: 528, 529, 531  
 von Liszt, Franz: 528, 531, 536, 540  
 von Mackensen, Friedrich A.E.: 540  
 von Moltke, Helmuth J. Graf: 124  
 von Nehm, Kay: 566  
 von Neurath, Konstantin: 95  
 von Prowazek, Stanislaus: 301  
 von Ribbentrop, Joachim: 94  
 von Richthofen, Bolko: 94  
 von Rimscha, Roberta: 19  
 von Schnering, Hans Georg: 56, 565  
 von Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar: 18, 115  
 von Schrenck-Notzing, Regina: 18  
 von Simson, Eduard: 15  
 von Stahl, Alexander: 19  
 von Waldkirch, Eduard: 531, 540  
 von Weizsäcker, Ernst: 94  
 von Weizsäcker, Richard: 94  
 Voslensky, Michael: 205  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 12, 108, 109, 130, 131, 134
- W —  
 Wagner, H. E.: 464  
 Walch, Stephan G.: 445  
 Walendy, Udo B.: 8, 28, 38, 55, 69, 80, 91, 96, 121, 124, 128, 166, 171, 173, 205, 223, 229, 230, 232, 233, 235, 237-239, 244, 246, 253, 258, 277, 281, 324, 341, 398, 425, 426, 464, 470, 471, 476, 482, 483, 485, 497, 502, 511, 514, 519  
 Waller, engineer: 376  
 Wallwey, Willy: 7, 8, 40, 42, 55, 167, 299, 336, 422  
 Walter, Bernhard: 111  
 Waltzog, Alfons: 536, 538, 540  
 Walus, Frank: 464  
 Wandres, Thomas: 26  
 Ward, Michael: 444  
 Ware, John: 117  
 Warszawski, Szyja: 483, 486-488  
 Wassermann, Rudolf: 51  
 Wassner, Karl: 377  
 Watt, Gerald D.: 339  
 Waubke, Nils V.: 354  
 Ważniewski, Władysław: 282, 472  
 Weber, Bruno N.M.: 310  
 Weber, Helmut: 553, 555  
 Weber, Joachim F.: 249, 252  
 Weber, Jürgen: 30, 83, 94, 100-102, 114-116  
 Weber, Mark: 21, 86, 96, 122, 123, 176, 197, 234, 273, 285, 324, 336, 463, 495  
 Weckert, Ingrid: 8, 34, 38, 55, 88, 92, 185, 188, 191, 227, 234, 286, 453, 456, 459, 495  
 Wegmann-Ercolani, Hans-Jakob: 361  
 Wegner, Bernd: 40, 186, 549  
 Wegner, Werner: 324, 360  
 Weidner, Herbert: 225  
 Weigt, Karl A.: 361  
 Weinbacher, Karl: 128  
 Weise, Gottfried: 30, 31, 99, 105, 107, 111, 131, 137-169, 180  
 Weiser, Rottenführer: 141  
 Weiß, H.: 38  
 Weiss, Konrad: 365  
 Weizmann, Chaim: 48, 172  
 Wellers, Georges: 47, 172, 324, 352  
 Wellhöner, H.-H.: 337  
 Wendig, Heinrich: 181, 547  
 Werkmeister, H.: 443  
 Werle, Gerhard: 26  
 Werner, Dr.: 465  
 Werner, Kurt: 508  
 Werner, Martin: 310, 338  
 Werner, Steffen: 40, 189, 547  
 Wernicke, Kurt: 240  
 Wesche, Karlhans: 339, 350  
 Wesslerle, Andreas R.: 93  
 Westlake: 537  
 Wetzels, Peter: 158  
 Wetzler, Alfred: 108  
 Wheaton: 537  
 Wickoff, Jack: 282  
 Widmann, Albert: 424  
 Wiehn, Erhard R.: 498, 500, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506-508, 509, 511, 517, 518, 519, 520  
 Wiernik, Jankiel: 450, 473, 474, 480, 484, 487, 490, 491, 492  
 Wiesel, Elie: 110, 122, 125, 133, 135  
 Wiesenthal, Simon: 77, 78, 98, 116, 122, 123, 291  
 Wigleb, Unterscharführer: 160  
 Wilenchik, Witalij: 547  
 Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 23, 45, 188, 549, 550  
 Wilke, W.: 435  
 Willenberg, Samuel: 472, 485  
 Willing, August: 369, 392  
 Willing, Willi: 308  
 Willms, Patricia: 15  
 Wimmer, Agnes: 133, 135  
 Wirth, Christian: 117, 425  
 Wirth, Wolfgang: 337  
 Wirths, Eduard: 302, 304, 305  
 Wisliceny, Dieter: 89, 171  
 Wiśniewska, Anna: 285  
 Wittgenstein, Ludwig J.J.: 63  
 Wittkugel, Klaus: 240  
 Wohlrab, R.: 225  
 Wojtczak, Stanisław: 492, 495  
 Wolansky, O.: 165  
 Wolfer, H.: 365  
 Wolffsohn, Michael: 16, 44, 110, 565  
 Wolski, Marek: 499  
 Woltersdorf, Hans Werner: 118  
 Wootton, D.G.: 449  
 Wright: 538  
 Wright, Richard: 476  
 Wulf, Joseph: 37, 269  
 Wüstinger, Emil: 72, 225, 303, 310, 335  
 Wyman, David P.: 108
- Y —  
 Yahil, Leni: 515, 516  
 Yamashita, Tomoyuki: 539  
 Yeager, Chuck: 289  
 Yevtushenko, Yevgeny: 510, 511, 518, 523
- Z —  
 Zacher, Hans F.: 22  
 Zaun, Alfred: 341  
 Zaverdinos, Costas: 45  
 Zenkteller, Zenon: 151, 152, 160, 161  
 Zentner, Christian: 36  
 Zernik, Franz: 408  
 Ziereis, Franz: 208, 291, 292, 297  
 Ziesel, Kurt: 233  
 Zimmerman, John C.: 360  
 Zimmermann, Günter: 339, 556  
 Zimmermann, Michael: 281  
 Zimmermann, Moshe: 16, 55, 110  
 Zippel, Dr.: 128

Zitelmann, Rainer: 20, 23, 33,

188, 324, 360, 551

Żłobnicki, A.: 375

Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna:

409

Zornig, Rudi: 104

Zündel, Ernst: 11, 128-131,

323, 352

Zuroff, Efraim: 120, 549

Zylbersztain, Samuel: 297

## HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 1



Blue staining of delousing chamber walls, as a result of exposure to Zyklon B: Majdanek (top left), Auschwitz-Birkenau (top right), Stutthof (bottom left). No staining can be found in the ruins of the Morgue No. 1, the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' located in the former Crematorium II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (bottom right).

*Dissecting* marshals the work of more than a dozen researchers to subject the “gas chambers,” the “six million,” the postwar trials and other linchpins of the orthodox Holocaust narrative to careful, precise, methodical and withering analysis. Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf and Claus Jordan on how testimony was coerced and convictions manufactured; G. Rudolf on the evidence for Jewish losses during WWII; Udo Walendy and John Ball on analysis of photos alleged to depict the crimes or their locations; Jürgen Graf on myths about the concentration camps; Germar Rudolf on how chemical analysis gravely weakens the case for gassing in the Auschwitz gas chambers; Carlo Mattogno on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz; Fritz Berg, Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno and Arnulf Neumaier on the technical and evidentiary absurdities of gassing claims for German trucks and gas chambers at Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka; and more. *Dissecting*’s handsome design and format lend themselves well to the numerous illustrations, charts, and diagrams with which these leading revisionists advance the wealth of evidence the book offers against the Holocaust myth. 3rd revised and updated edition of 2019.

ISSN 1529-7748



9 781911 733904



**ARMREG**  
**86-90 Paul Street**  
**London, EC2A 4NE, UK**

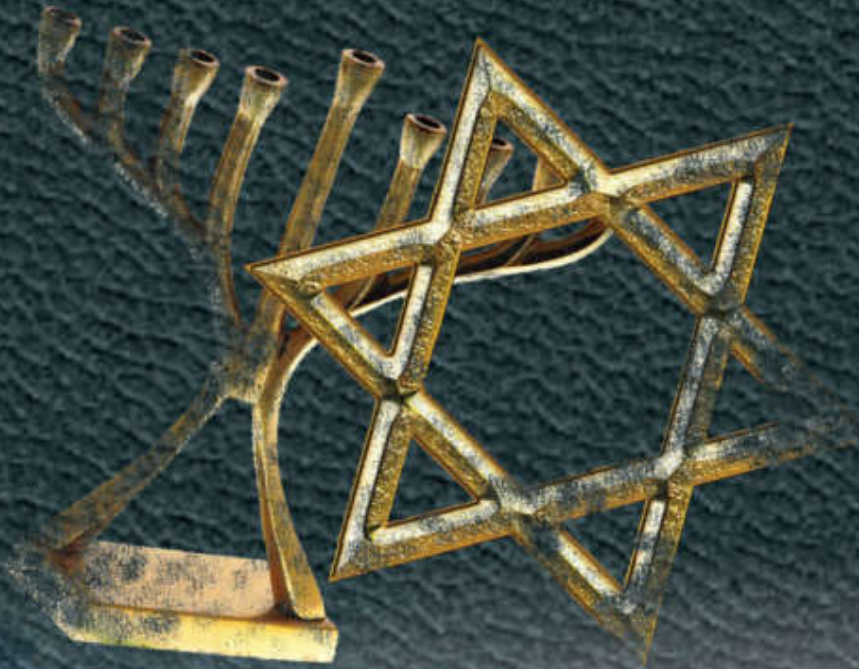


*3rd, expanded edition*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 29**

**THE**

# **DISSOLUTION**



**OF  
EASTERN  
EUROPEAN JEWRY**

**BY WALTER N. SANNING**

# THE DISSOLUTION OF EASTERN EUROPEAN JEWRY



**The**

# **Dissolution**

**of Eastern European Jewry**

**By Walter N. Sanning**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**



## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 29:**

Walter N. Sanning: *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*

3rd, expanded edition

Translation by Thomas Francis

With a foreword by Dr. Arthur R. Butz, an epilogue by Germar Rudolf,  
and an update by the author

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-48-5

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© for the English translation of Sanning's original text: Institute for  
Historical Review; for the epilogue: Germar Rudolf; for the update:  
Wilhelm Niederreiter

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Eastern European Jewry, symbolized by the Star of  
David and the Menorah, dissolves between the combined onslaught of  
National Socialism from the West and Soviet Communism from the  
East.

## Table of Contents

	Page
Foreword .....	9
Addendum for the 2015 edition.....	12
Introduction .....	13
<b>PART I.....</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>THE SOVIET UNION AND THE EASTERN JEWS.....</b>	<b>17</b>
FIRST CHAPTER: Eastern Jewry .....	19
The Demographic Structure of Polish Jews.....	20
Jews in Other Eastern European Countries.....	32
SECOND CHAPTER: The Growth of Soviet Jewry .....	37
The Division of Polish Jewry .....	37
Jewish Newcomers to the Soviet Empire .....	44
Jewish Population Trends in the Soviet Union.....	46
THIRD CHAPTER: Scorched Earth.....	53
Soviet Military Build-up.....	53
Soviet Policy of Destruction.....	58
Soviet Mass Deportations.....	64
Vacated Cities.....	74
Depopulated Ukraine.....	83
FOURTH CHAPTER: The Jewish Fate in the Soviet Union: 1941-	
1945.....	89
Soviet Jews in the German Sphere of Influence .....	89
The Evacuation of Wolhynia.....	93
Some Remained Behind .....	99
Death in Siberia .....	103
FIFTH CHAPTER: The Jews in the Post-War Soviet Union.....	107
The Survivors .....	107
Revised Estimates.....	113
The Jewish Cost of Lives and Overall Soviet Losses.....	121
<b>PART II.....</b>	<b>125</b>
<b>THE WESTWARD DRIVE .....</b>	<b>125</b>
SIXTH CHAPTER: The Jewish Fate in German-Occupied Europe ....	127
France, Benelux Countries, Denmark, Norway and Italy.....	127
Greece and Yugoslavia.....	131
Germany and Austria.....	132
Hungary .....	135
Czechoslovakia.....	141
Rumania.....	143

Bulgaria .....150

Summary .....151

SEVENTH CHAPTER: Jewish Emigration after World War Two .....155

United States .....156

Israel.....163

Latin America and the Anglo-Saxon Countries .....168

France.....169

The “Missing” .....170

Organized Flight.....173

EIGHTH CHAPTER: The World Jewish Population.....177

The Demographic Development before the War.....177

A Question of Millions.....185

The Great Migration.....195

EPILOGUE: Sanning Put to the Test.....201

A New Hope.....201

The Empire Strikes Back.....203

The Return of the Jedi .....205

UPDATE: New Findings .....211

1.5 Million Jewish Emigrants Overseas from the “Area of Jewish  
Misery in Europe” (1925-1939) .....211

The Jewish Missing Persons in the Second World War.....214

Jewish Survivors in the Soviet Union .....220

Summary .....224

Tables .....227

Scorched Earth: The Soviet Deployment .....233

**Appendix .....241**

Document .....241

Bibliography .....243

Index of Names.....249



*“[...] it is questionable whether one should accept improbable figures supplied by a not overly friendly source.”*

— *American Jewish Year Book*, 1972, Vol. 73, p. 536,  
on the Soviet Union being engaged in making Soviet  
Jews disappear statistically

## Foreword

It is an understatement to say that the study of 20th century Jewish population changes presents us with irresolvable problems, but there is much that can be reliably observed. The principal background developments were the rise of Zionism as a significant international political force and the rise of anti-Jewish movements in Europe, notably in Germany. Implicit in both developments were policies, however differently motivated, that would have relocated European Jews in great numbers. Indeed this common objective was the basis for a not negligible amount of cooperation between Zionist and German authorities in the 1933-1939 period.

Other background developments were the adoption of pro-Jewish policies by the USA and the USSR, the latter maintaining those policies through 1948 (the year of Israel's establishment). These victors in World War II continued, also from various motivations, processes of relocating Jews that had been carried on by Germany, while Germany in turn had not been the first in the field, as large relocations of Jews had been carried out earlier under Zionist and Soviet auspices.

As these massive movements subsided to trickles in the postwar period, the broad outlines of what had happened were clear. Jewish communities had drastically shrunk or even virtually disappeared in much of central and eastern Europe, particularly Poland. Correspondingly, there had been great transfers of Jews to Palestine, the USA and other countries, employing means provided by Jewish organizations or by the U.S.-controlled UNRRA, whose Directors had been New York Zionists Herbert Lehman and Fiorello LaGuardia. There had also been a large dispersion of Jews, especially Polish Jews, into the Soviet Union. Thus the excellent title of this book.

While such broad outlines were clear, many details remain obscure, shrouded or inaccessible. Particularly troublesome are quantitative aspects. We do not know how many were absorbed into the Soviet Union, how many emigrated to the USA or other specific countries, or how many remained or resumed living in central or eastern Europe, and the not insignificant number of those who perished has not been firmly reckoned. On the last matter, only propagandists and uninformed people come forward with a purportedly accurate number.

Reasons for this ignorance are not difficult to give. The movements of Jews through the UNRRA camps were camouflaged as much as was possi-

ble under the circumstances, for the excellent reasons, among others, that the subsequent movements to Palestine were illegal and in any case UNRRA was supposed to be for “United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation” in a war ravaged continent, not for conquest of non-European territory by indigenous European populations.

Useful data on postwar migration and resettlement is difficult to impossible to obtain. Since 1943 the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service has made no attempt to count immigrant Jews as such, and Soviet-dominated eastern Europe does not welcome foreign or scholarly curiosity on politically sensitive matters.

Census data is not of much help. In the USA, which is today the leading center of Jewish population, “Jews” are not a category for census purposes, and indeed Jews do not like being counted. The ongoing controversy in Britain on this point is a current illustration of this aversion.<sup>1</sup> The Soviet census attempts to count Jews, but the procedure of the census takers is to accept the word of individuals on this question. When to that observation is added the aforementioned Jewish aversion (operating in a state-encouraged climate of anti-Zionism) and the usual skepticism appropriate to evaluating Soviet claims, the Soviet census figures are seen to be of little value. Jewish spokesmen in the West claim that the Soviet figures are unrealistically low.<sup>2</sup>

To these considerations should be added the difficulty of producing an operationally useful definition of a “Jew.” This is an especially grave problem in western liberal democracies, on account of the large extent of intermarriage and the larger extent of religious apostasy.

This book jumps squarely into the uninviting waters of 20th century Jewish demography and migration and attempts to reconstruct these Jewish population changes, especially in their quantitative aspects. One immediate consequence of this choice of subject is that the person looking for light reading is advised to look elsewhere; this book is difficult to read even for somebody who is accustomed, as I am, to reading texts with high quantitative components. Another consequence is that the reader looking for final and definitive answers to “how many?” type questions, as distinct from at best provisional estimates, will be disappointed. There is scarcely an estimate arrived at in this book that cannot be challenged on some plausible grounds.

Such limitations of this book are not the author’s fault. There is no way his subject can be served adequately with easily readable text, and there is no way to determine the more important numbers involved with the accu-

---

<sup>1</sup> *Jewish Chronicle*, 28 Dec 79, p. 5; 7 Mar 80, p. 9; 11 Feb 83, p. 4; *Patterns of Prejudice*, Jan 80, pp. 24+.

<sup>2</sup> *American Jewish Year Book*, 1981, pp. 239f.



racy and reliability of, say, a total population census in a contemporary western country. The author is well aware of such constraints and limitations, and specifically cautions the reader that one vitally important estimate “has no claim on absolute certainty.” If I were to select only one respect in which I wish the author had done something differently, it would be that I wish he had been more emphatic on the rather tentative nature of most of the quantitative conclusions reached here.

Such negative features of this book having been conceded at the outset, what are the positive features that excited my admiration for this work when it was in manuscript, and caused me to strongly urge its publication?

This book is the first full-length serious study of World-War-II-related Jewish population changes. Its esoteric air is perhaps, on the perceptual level, the perfect antidote to the vulgar idiocies that are today monotonously peddled by the media, for whom recent Jewish population changes are also of major interest, although such dry terminology is rarely employed by them.

This book presents the fundamentally correct account of the subject. While the basic structure of that account is not original with this book, the scope and depth of the study are great enough that I daresay that, barring the miraculous release of hitherto confidential data – especially by Zionist and Soviet controlled sources – the treatment has been carried here about as far as it can be.

While the complexity of the subject may disturb some, it is important to learn, as we do from this book better than from any other, why this complexity exists. While many of the numerical estimates are not conclusive, it is important to learn, as we do from this study better than from any other by examining its sources, that such estimates can be made by conscientious deduction from widely accepted, accurately cited and, on very important points, mostly Jewish literature.

The result is that the simplistic legends that have petrified postwar thought on the Jewish aspect of World War II are dealt another of the many blows they have received in recent years.

*Arthur R. Butz*  
*Evanston, Illinois*  
*February 1983*

*Addendum for the 2015 edition*

In 1983 I wrote, “these massive movements subsided to trickles in the postwar period,” but now it is 2015, and the trickles have changed many details. Notable was the passage in the U.S. in 1974 of the “Jackson-Vanik Amendment,” dropped in 2012, which successfully encouraged, especially after the mid-1980s, emigration of Jews from the Soviet bloc.

In that period the population of Israel has grown from about 4 million to more than 8 million today, much of the increase consisting of Jews from the former Soviet bloc and elsewhere.

Thus an analysis of Sanning’s subject would produce some different numbers today, but that is inevitable. The subject matter, after all, is “the Wandering Jew,” and it just won’t stand still!

*Arthur R. Butz  
Evanston, Illinois  
February 2015*

## Introduction

Just one hundred years ago eastern Europe – Galicia, Ukraine, Hungary – was the center of the world’s Jewish population, but today that center has moved overseas to the Western Hemisphere and Israel. Whereas previously there was little doubt as to who was a Jew, today it is much more difficult to arrive at a satisfactory definition. The increasing secularization of industrial society in the recent past affected the Jewish people in particular. No wonder that today the question of the numerical size of the world Jewish population is one of the most controversial of demographic statistics. Nowhere does one encounter as many contradictions as in the attempt to assess the world’s Jewish population even within the margin of error of a million. The reputable *American Jewish Year Book*, for example, lists the size of the world’s Jewish population in 1979 as 14.5 million; looking a little closer, the surprised layman will find that this number includes several hundreds of thousands of gentiles. Other highly regarded experts such Dr. Nahum Goldmann, for example, believe that Israel’s almost 3.3 million Jews constitute almost one-fifth of World Jewry; in effect, he has put the figure for the world’s Jewish population at 16½ million.

Also, if one learns that only eleven million Jews are supposed to have survived World War Two and that this decimated remnant – with the exception of the Israelis – experienced a very slow natural growth in the post-war period due to over-aging, small families, rising assimilation tendencies and widespread mixed marriages, both of the above figures for the world’s Jewish population become questionable.

Any attempt to trace the flow of migration of the Jewish people during the past fifty years and to narrow down the size of the Jewish population – then and now – can only be successful if the enigmatic demographic characteristics of the Jews in their areas of departure – *i.e.* eastern Europe – become unraveled and, furthermore, if the migration movements are seen in the historical framework.

Unquestionably, the Second World War had by far the largest impact on the numerical development of the Jews in modern times. For this reason, especially the German-Soviet confrontation until 1945 and, thereafter, the determined effort of the Jews to leave the devastated historical countries of origin deserve to be paid the utmost attention.

Primarily in order to meet possible objections, this analysis is based almost entirely on Allied, Zionist and other “sympathetic” sources. The sig-

nificance of the statistical accountings in this study is also in the demonstration that they at least *can* be made on the basis of allegedly authoritative and largely Jewish sources. The most striking findings of this study are:

- A. The world's Jewish population faced a serious demographic crisis even before World War Two. This was also true of the Jews in eastern Europe.
- B. During the 1930s roughly one million Jews left the historic places in central and eastern Europe for North and South America, Palestine, western Europe and several other minor recipient countries.
- C. At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world (Zionist data are listed in parentheses):

United States	5.0	(4.8) million
USSR (incl. Baltic states)	5.3	(3.3) million
Palestine	0.4	(0.4) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	2.9	(6.0) million
Rest of the world	2.4	(2.2) million
	<hr/> 16.0	(16.6) million

- D. Of the 5½ million Jews in the Soviet Union at the outbreak of WWII, by far the largest part was evacuated to Siberia; less than 15% fell into German hands.
- E. One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps; this aspect is generally passed over in Zionist accounts.
- F. 14¾ million Jews survived the last war (Zionist data in parentheses):

United States	5.2	(5.0) million
USSR	4.3	(2.0) million
Palestine	0.6	(0.6) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	2.4	(1.1) million
Rest of the world	2.2	(2.3) million
	<hr/> 14.7	(11.0) million

- G. Today, the world's Jewish population numbers 16½ million (*American Jewish Year Book* data listed in parentheses):

United States*	6.7	(5.9) million
USSR	3.4	(2.6) million
Israel	3.2	(3.2) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	1.0	(1.0) million
Rest of the world	2.0	(1.8) million
	<hr/> 16.3	(14.5) million

\* including several hundreds of thousands of gentiles in the case of the 5.9 and 14.5 million figures of the *American Jewish Year Book*.

H. The Jewish world population is likely to decrease at accelerating rates during the coming decades.

This study represents just one step in the attempt to trace the dissolution of Eastern Jewry in the course of the last fifty years. Many of the figures presented will, no doubt, be adjusted as further research discovers new and/or more reliable sources. In particular, it is to be hoped that students of this fascinating subject will follow the main thrust of this analysis which points to three distinct areas where further search should prove rewarding:

1. Soviet deportation of civilians, particularly Jews, before and during the Second World War.
2. The importance of Turkey as a transit country for refugee Jews arriving there by train (Bulgaria) or by ship (Constanza/Rumania); Turkish archives are virgin territory in this respect.
3. Jewish displaced persons camps (UNRRA) from Iran to Morocco.



**PART I**

**THE SOVIET UNION  
AND THE EASTERN JEWS**





## FIRST CHAPTER:

## Eastern Jewry

Myths die slowly, but historical myths sometimes go on to become “facts.” Often it is all but impossible to unmask them for what they are, because myths have that certain ingredient generally lacking in cold facts, namely, that people *want* to believe them – often for contradictory reasons. One of the myths with a questionable influence on our understanding and analysis of historical developments concerns the fertility of Europe’s Eastern Jewry.

If there is one Eastern Jewish trait which both National Socialists and Zionists agreed upon, then it was undoubtedly that particular eastern European minority’s proclivity to multiply rapidly. What one side considered being a threat, was a well of hope for the other.

Eastern Jewry, while steeped in orthodoxy and tradition, had achieved prolific natural growth rates in the 19th century. The reasons are close at hand: Its higher educational level enabled it to reduce death rates much sooner and faster than the surrounding native host population. At the same time, traditional values, religious beliefs and strong family bonds induced them to go on raising large families.

However, as political self-consciousness rose and industrial society enforced increased secularization, the old social fabric began to crumble – often with lightning speed. – Social characteristics were overturned within a short time span. In addition, the upheavals of World War One left lasting imprints on Eastern Jewish life. The rapidity of this development went almost unnoticed by Zionists and their foes.

In this Chapter we will show that the Eastern Jewry of the 1930s had changed fundamentally since the turn of the 19th to the 20th century and especially since World War One. Outside the Soviet Union, two-thirds of eastern Europe’s Jews lived in Poland at the end of the 1920s and, therefore, we will place our emphasis on the Polish Jews in the attempt to ascertain their demographic characteristics.

### *The Demographic Structure of Polish Jews*

According to the Anglo-American Committee on European Jewry and Palestine (Anglo-American Committee) the Jewish population in Poland numbered 3,351,000 at the beginning of World War Two. The Jewish author Gerald Reitlinger asserted, though, that the Polish census of December 9, 1931, discovered only 2,732,600 “racial” Jews.<sup>1</sup> However, a natural increase by 620,000 during the following eight years is impossible: This would have been equivalent to an annual growth rate of 2.6%, far exceeding the fertility of the native Polish and Ukrainian host population; the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (*Universal*) denies this possibility outright, and a Jewish immigration into anti-Semitic Poland was non-existent.<sup>2</sup>

The *Statesman’s Yearbook 1944* reported that the Polish census contained two different figures for the Jewish population group: One based on “language” and the other on “religion.”<sup>3</sup> The first corresponds exactly with Reitlinger’s figure for the so-called “racial” Jews. As to religious preference the *Statesman’s Yearbook* mentioned 3,113,900 Polish residents of the Mosaic faith. The resulting difference of 237,000 (3,351,000 less 3,113,900) could well represent the natural growth of a purportedly very fertile Eastern European Jewry during the period from the end of 1931 until the end of 1939.

Also, the *Universal* reported the average number of births among Polish Jews in the period from 1930 to 1935 to have been 85,000,<sup>4</sup> a figure which would constitute 2.8% of a population of roughly three million. If the mortality figure of about 40,000 annually as provided by the same source is correct,<sup>5</sup> the surplus of births over deaths between 1930 and 1935 would have averaged 45,000 per year. Projected for the time span 1932 to 1939, the Polish-Jewish population might have increased by 360,000 to reach 3.5 million by the start of the war; this latter number is also often being mentioned in post-war literature in connection with Polish Jews.

Still, the above remarks show that the size of Poland’s Jewish population at the outbreak of WWII is by no means certain; Jewish sources differ to a substantial degree from one another and often they even contradict each other. In order to remove or, at least, limit these uncertainties, it is necessary to trace the structure and development of the Jews in Poland by

<sup>1</sup> Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961, p. 497.

<sup>2</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, Vol. 10., 1943, p. 33.

<sup>3</sup> *Statesman’s Yearbook (The)*. New York, 1944, p. 1196.

<sup>4</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 36. From 1930 to 1937 the mortality in Poland averaged 479,000 (*Schlag nach über Polen*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut, 1940 [?], p. 15). The Jewish population accounted for 9.8% of Poland’s population in 1931, but in the age group 50 years and over, where most of the natural deaths occurred, it was 10.9% (for source see Graph 2). Even conceding a smaller age-specific death rate for Jews than for the Polish or Ukrainian population, the average number of Jewish deaths in Poland in the 1930s must have been at least 45,000 per year.

resorting to available primary sources; only then will it be possible to shed more light on pre-war Eastern European Jewry.

The Polish census of December 9, 1931 found 3,113,933 of the 31,915,779 inhabitants (excluding armed forces) belonging to the Jewish faith<sup>6</sup> and representing almost 9.8% of the total population. Compared to the non-Jewish population, the Jews exhibited marked differences as to geographic distribution, urban concentration, professions, natural increase and emigration.

15% of the non-Jews, for example, lived in the western provinces (Poznan, Pomerania and Silesia), but in the case of the Jews it was only 1%. The other 85% of the non-Jews divided rather evenly between the eastern and the central provinces. Because of the large Jewish population in Warsaw – every ninth Jew lived in the capital city in 1931 – the central provinces contained far more than half of all Jews, and still the eastern provinces accounted for over forty per cent of the Jewish population (*Table 1*).

*Table 1: Percentage Distribution of the Jewish and the non-Jewish Population in Poland by Provinces as of December 9, 1931<sup>6</sup>*

Provinces	Jews	Others
Bialystok	6.34	5.02
Wilna	3.56	4.05
Nowogrodek	2.66	3.38
Polesia	3.66	3.53
Wolhynia	6.67	6.52
Lvov	11.00	9.67
Stanislav	4.49	4.65
Tarnopol	4.31	5.09
Eastern Poland	42.68	41.92
Warsaw-City	11.33	2.84
Warsaw-Province	7.04	8.02
Lodz	12.16	7.82
Kielce	10.18	9.09
Lublin	10.09	7.47
Cracow	5.58	7.38
Central Poland	56.37	42.62
Poznan	0.23	7.29
Silesia	0.61	4.43
Pomerania	0.11	3.74
Western Poland	0.95	15.46
Poland total	100.00	100.00

<sup>6</sup> *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.* “Polska (Dane Skrócone): Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe, Ludność, Stosunki, Zawodowe,” Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 62 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931.* “Pologne (Données Abrégées): Logements et Ménages, Population, Professions,” Office Central Statistique de la République Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne, Série C, Fascicule 62), Warsaw, 1937.

*Table 2: Jewish Population in Polish Provinces (in per cent)  
as of December 9, 1931<sup>6</sup>*

Provinces	Total	Cities
Bialystok	12.01	38.40
Wilna	8.68	29.17
Nowogrodek	7.84	42.55
Polesia	10.07	49.14
Wolhynia	9.96	49.12
Lvov	10.95	33.23
Stanislav	9.44	34.83
Tarnopol	8.38	34.68
Eastern Poland	9.92	36.90
Warsaw-City	30.01	30.01
Warsaw-Province	8.66	29.70
Lodz	14.38	31.24
Kielce	10.80	30.17
Lublin	12.75	43.71
Cracow	7.56	24.77
Central Poland	12.51	30.94
Poznan	0.34	0.81
Silesia	1.46	3.90
Pomerania	0.27	0.85
Western Poland	0.66	1.62
Poland total	9.76	27.26

Source: Same as *Table 1*.

In the central and eastern provinces the Jewish element represented “only” every eighth or tenth inhabitant, but in the cities it was an entirely different matter. There, the Jewish share was 31 and 37%, respectively (*Table 2*). Cities with a Jewish contingent of 50% and more were not at all unusual, especially in the smaller towns of eastern Poland.

Contrary to the huge percentage of Jews in Polish cities and towns, there were relatively few in rural areas: In all of Poland there were about 108 Jews for every 1,000 non-Jews; in the urban areas, however, this number rose to 375 and fell to a mere 33 in the countryside (*Table 3*).

Only *one-quarter* of the non-Jewish population was urban, with the Jews it was *three-quarters*. Also, official statistics tended to overstate the portion of the “rural” Jewish population to a considerable extent. Eastern Jewry still lived in large part in mostly small, yet town-like so-called “shtetls” which constituted some kind of a local trading and manufacturing center for the surrounding peasantry. These “shtetls” were not at all comparable to “villages” (in the European sense), which is indicated by the fact that the vast majority of the Jewish population of those “shtetls” was not engaged in farming.

*Table 3: Urbanization in Poland:  
Jewish and non-Jewish Population as of December 9, 1931<sup>6</sup>*

	Population				Jews per thousand non-Jews
	Jews	(%)	non-Jews	(%)	
Country	733,858	(23.6)	22,450,874	(77.9)	33
Cities	2,380,075	(76.4)	6,350,972	(22.1)	375
of which: Cities with a population of					
< 20,000	929,852	(29.9)	2,301,566	(8.0)	404
> 20,000	1,450,223	(46.6)	4,049,406	(14.1)	358
Total	3,113,933	(100)	28,801,846	(100)	108

In all of Poland only 125,123 Jews (including family members) out of 3.1 million were classified as peasants. Assuming that two-thirds of them lived in the eastern provinces, only one in five of the 400,000 “rural” Jews of eastern Poland may be counted among the peasants. For these reasons the degree of urbanization of Polish Jews should be seen to be nearer 90% in 1931. In the case of non-Jews the opposite was true: Of the 22.5 million rural non-Jewish inhabitants in Poland 19.2 million, or 85%, were engaged in agriculture.

Unfortunately, the Polish census was somewhat deficient in providing data on religious affiliation in individual cities. For the eastern Polish provinces which are of primary interest in this study only 23 towns and cities could be found for which the Jewish population was specified: In two towns the Jewish percentage was 56 and 63%, in eleven towns it ranged from 40 to 49%, in seven towns it was between 31 and 36%, and in three towns 27 and 28%! In other words, not one town contained fewer than 25% Jews (*Table 4*).

The insignificant representation of Jews in Polish agriculture was mentioned before. It is clear, therefore, that the role Jews played outside Polish agriculture was that much larger in relative and absolute terms. For every single Jew in industry, handicrafts, trade and the other non-agricultural professions there were only a little more than three non-Jews despite the fact that Jews constituted less than one-tenth of the total population.

*Table 4: Eastern Polish Cities: Total Population and Jews  
as of December 9, 1931*

Provinces	Cities	Total Population	Jewish Population	Jewish Share-%
Wilna	Wilna	195,071	55,006	28
Nowogrodek	Baranowicze	22,818	9,680	42
Białystok	Białystok	91,101	39,165	43
	Grodno	49,669	21,159	43
	Lomza	25,022	8,912	36
	Suwalki	21,826	5,811	27
Polesia	Brest	48,385	21,440	44
	Pinsk	31,912	20,220	63
Wołhynia	Kovel	27,677	12,842	46
	Rovno	40,612	22,737	56
	Lutsk	35,554	17,366	49
	Włodzimierz	24,591	10,665	43
Lvov	Lvov	312,231	99,595	32
	Boryslav	41,496	12,996	31
	Drohobycz	32,261	12,931	40
	Jaroslav	22,195	6,272	28
	Przemysl	51,038	17,326	34
	Rzeszov	26,902	11,228	42
	Sambor	21,923	6,274	29
Stanislav	Kolomyja	33,788	14,332	42
	Stanislav	59,960	24,823	41
	Stryj	30,491	10,869	36
Tarnopol	Tarnopol	35,644	13,999	39
	23 Cities	1,282,167	475,648	37
Group	Cities	Total Population	Jewish Population	Jewish Share-%
50-63%	2 Cities	72,524	42,957	59
40-49%	11 Cities	452,706	195,631	43
30-39%	7 Cities	517,845	169,971	33
27-29%	3 Cities	239,092	67,089	28
27-63%	23 Cities	1,282,167	475,648	37
	Other Cities	1,221,809	448,364	37
	All Cities	2,503,976	924,012	37
	Countryside	10,898,567	405,069	4
	Eastern Poland	13,402,543	1,329,081	10
Source: Same as <i>Table 1</i> , but Zeszyt 48 (Miasto Wilno); 58 (M. Lwów); 65 (Województwo Stanisławowskie); 68 (W. Lwowskie); 70 (W. Wołyńskie); 71 (W. Nowogródzkie); 78 (W. Tamopolskie); 83 (W. Białostockie); 87 (W. Poleskie).				



In this connection, it is of some interest that in the category “self-employed,” *i.e.* merchants, artisans, doctors, lawyers, etc., the relationship of non-Jew to Jew was about one to one. Considering the small Jewish presence in the western Polish provinces – which because of their more advanced economic structure contained a considerable portion of the non-Jewish “self-employed” – the enormous Jewish influence in the secondary and tertiary sectors of the central and eastern Polish provinces becomes clearer yet. Among the Jews there were seven times as many “self-employed” as among the non-Jews; among salary earners the Jewish proportion was still 50% larger than their number would have warranted, and only among blue-collar workers was there no difference between the two population segments (*Table 5*).

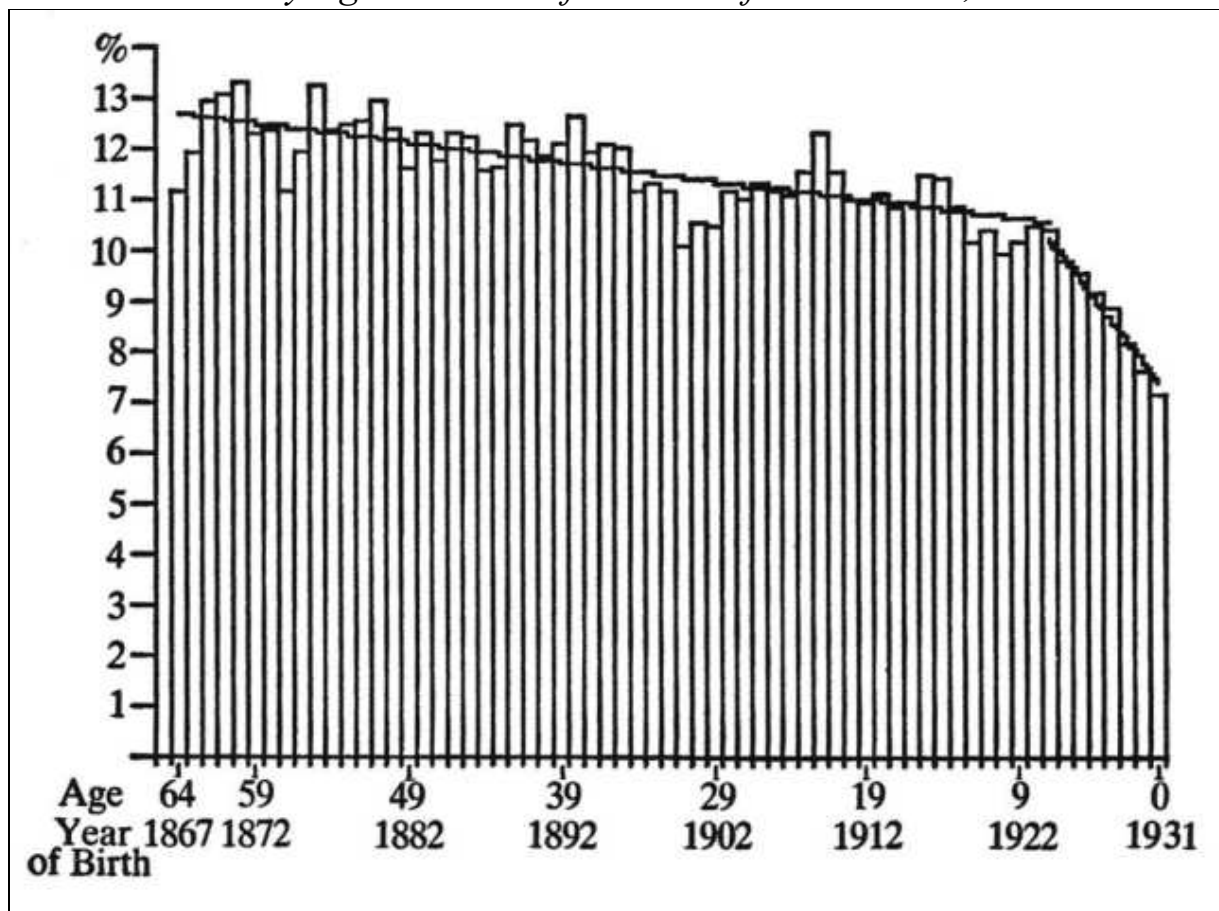
As one would expect, these pronounced socio-economic differences between Jews and non-Jews also affected their respective natural increase. In a population of 3.1 million the portion of the less-than-one-year-old children was only 1.7%, in numbers 52,305, but with the non-Jewish population it was 2.6%. Surprisingly, this enormous gap between Jewish and non-Jewish fertility rates actually developed only since WWI. Until the early 1920s the Jewish population averaged roughly 12% of the non-Jewish – even though a slight recessive trend from 13 to 11% was obviously in progress; after 1924, however, the tendency was steeply downhill (*Graph 1*). Finally, in 1931 there were only seven Jewish births for every 100 non-Jewish births!

*Table 5: Professions in Poland: Jews and non-Jews  
as of December 9, 1931*

Economic Sector	[1] Jews	(%)	[2] non-Jews	(%)	Over- and Underrepresentation of Jews
Agriculture	125,123	(4)	19,221,825	(67)	– 94%
Non-agricultural Sectors	2,988,810	(96)	9,580,021	(33)	+189 %
of which:					
Self-employed	699,244	(22)	763,617	(3)	+747 %
White-collar	91,970	(3)	555,274	(2)	+ 53 %
Blue-collar	277,555	(9)	2,473,344	(9)	+ 4 %
Others	54,256	(17)	420,206	(15)	+ 19 %
Not gainfully employed	1,865,785	(60)	5,367,580	(19)	+222 %
Total	3,113,933	(100)	28,801,846	(100)	

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Polska: Stosunki Zawodowe – Ludność, Poza Rolnictwem (Cześć II); Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94d (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Pologne: Professions - Population hors l'Agriculture – II Partie; Office Central de Statistique de la République Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne), Warsaw, 1939.

*Graph 1: Relationship of the Jewish to the non-Jewish Population in Poland by Age and Year of Birth as of December 9, 1931*



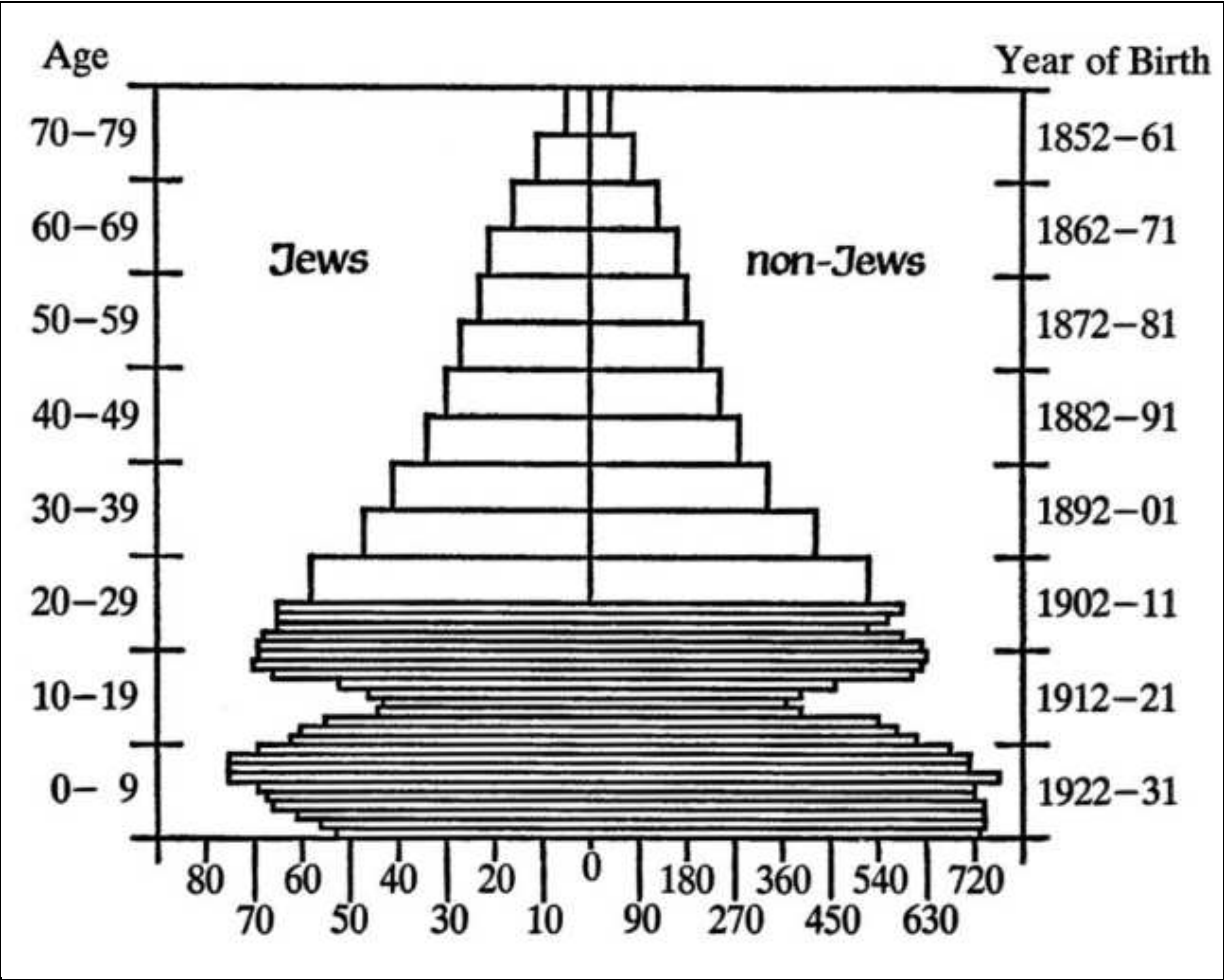
Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania i Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność; Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94a (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population), Warsaw, 1938.

But the non-Jewish population in Poland also showed a clear deceleration in its birth rate. Both the Jewish and non-Jewish population suffered great losses in the number of births during WWI and both registered a steep rise after hostilities ended. To be sure, the non-Jewish population saw no further rise in the number of births since the early 1920s, but they were kept at a relatively high level of 730,000. Not so with the Jews; after reaching a high of 74,875 in 1925, their number of births dropped consistently until it reached 52,305 in 1931 (*Graph 2*).

Thus, while the 1931 age group of the non-Jewish population was almost twice as large as the age group of the war-year 1917 and of the turn of the 19th to the 20th century – 30 to 35 years earlier – in the case of the Jews it was just barely greater in either instance. The *Universal* proved quite right when it wrote referring to the Polish Jews: “But even in Eastern Europe the birth rate was falling, and began to approach that of Western Europe”<sup>7</sup> – and that was already negative before WWII.

<sup>7</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 33.

Graph 2: Population Pyramid of the Jewish and the non-Jewish Population in Poland as of December 9, 1931 (in 1,000)



Source: See Graph 1.

As far as is known, there are no official statistics on Polish-Jewish mortality rates before the war. If one accepts the mortality figures of the *Universal* of an average of 40,000 per year for the period 1930 to 1935 – for the Soviet Jews with a numerically similarly large population an average mortality figure of 43,000 was indicated – then the Jews should have enjoyed a surplus of births over deaths of about 12,000 in 1931 (52,305 minus 40,000), or 0.4%!

Obviously, the huge emigration of Polish Jews prior to and following WWI influenced their natural growth rate very negatively because it is generally the younger, fertile age groups who decide to leave; the older people often have too deep roots in the country in which they were born. An excellent example of the strong ties of older people to their country of birth is provided by the very different emigration pattern of younger and older German Jews in the 1930s.

Of the roughly 500,000 Jews living in Germany in 1933 about 160,000 were 50 years or older. By August of 1939, the German-Jewish population had dropped to 272,000; included in this figure were 140,000 people aged 50 years and older. This means that the Jews of 50 years and younger had

seen their numbers reduced by almost two-thirds from about 340,000 to less than 130,000, while the age group “50 years and older” had shrunk only one-eighth from 160,000 to 140,000.<sup>8</sup>

Now, comparable figures are not available for the Polish-Jewish population of the 1930s, but the Polish census of 1931 nevertheless provides an indication that similar developments were under way among the Jews of Poland. The ratio of the male to female population for the age group born between 1917 and 1931 – children between zero and 14 years – averaged 102.9 to 100 for Jews and 102.5 to 100 for non-Jews. The 15-to-29-year-olds (age group 1902-1916), however, differed markedly with ratios of 85.7/100 and 93/100, respectively.<sup>9</sup>

It is only natural that the original numerical male predominance should change over time in favor of a slight female majority; but such a drastic reduction of the male side during peacetime must either be due to a comparably much larger emigration of young men or – as the Polish census did not include 191,473 members of the armed forces – to military service or both. If one assumes (data are unavailable) that three-quarters of these military men were less than 30 years old and that Jews constituted about 10% (in keeping with their share of the population), then we obtain additional 14,361 young Jews to be added to the 424,575 aged 15 to 29 years. Compared with the 495,405 Jewesses of that age group, the ratio obtained is 88.6/100; the same non-Jewish age group shows an adjusted ratio of 96/100.

To be sure, the age groups of 1902 and before also show a clear female majority, but this should be expected considering the higher life expectancy of the fair sex and the losses suffered by men in WWI. The male/female ratio in the age groups “1872-1901” who were subject to military service during WWI was the same for Jews and non-Jews, namely, 88/100. It is thus very surprising to see the Jews of the age groups “1902-1916” evidence a male/female ratio of 88.6/100. In other words, there must have been very, very many young Jewish men who left Poland after WWI single without families.<sup>10</sup> Their approximate number may be estimated by taking the difference between male and female Jews in that age group: It is about 56,000!

<sup>8</sup> Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940, p. 100.

<sup>9</sup> Computed on the basis of information contained in *Table 12* of the *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R. “Polska: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe, Ludność,”* Seria C, Zeszyt 94a (Deuxieme Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931, “Pologne: Logements et Ménages, Population,” Serie C, Fascicule 94a), Warsaw, 1938.

<sup>10</sup> An indication of the validity of this conclusion can be found in the *Statistical Abstract of Israel*. According to issue no. 31 (1980), p. 133, 35,183 and 81,613 Jews immigrated in the years 1919/1923 and 1924/1931, respectively. Issue no. 2 (1950/51), p. 26, fixed the male share among the immigrants at 63.2 and 54%, respectively. This translates into an average share of 57% male Jewish immigrants in Palestine between the end of World War One and 1931, *i.e.* male Jews outnumbered Jewesses by one third. A large, probably the largest part of these immigrants hailed from Poland.

It is a fact that official Polish statistics indicate only a relatively small-size Jewish emigration. But to conclude that only a small number of Jewish emigrants left Poland would be just as mistaken as to infer a small Mexican immigration in the United States after WWII on the basis of Mexican emigration statistics. Illegal border crossings cannot be traced by means of official emigration statistics.

Polish statistics list 294,139 emigrant Jews in the period 1921 to 1931.<sup>11</sup> Deducting the above mentioned 56,000 single young male Jews without families, there remain 238,000 who left in family groups. On the basis of five persons per family one obtains fewer than 48,000 heads of households.

The misery of the Jews in Poland following WWI unfolds in the huge number of these young, often very young men who went abroad in search of a livelihood. In Jewish historical experience this is quite without precedent. In view of the large number of Jewish families who fled the USSR in the course of the Russian Civil War, who lost their homes during WWI and the ensuing Polish-Soviet War and who practically saw no other solution to their desperate situation than to leave troubled, anti-Semitic Poland, it looks rather ridiculous to place the number of emigrant Jewish families below the number of single young Jewish males, particularly as most Eastern Jews had numerous relatives abroad, especially in North America. There is only one conclusion possible: The Polish emigration statistics are worthless.

Official Polish figures mention only 75,527 Jewish emigrants for the years 1934 to 1937.<sup>12</sup> How far removed these figures are from reality may be seen from the enormous Jewish immigration in Western countries and in Palestine prior to WWII, from the fact that the vast majority of extra-Soviet Eastern European Jews lived in Poland (until 1939), and from the naked truth that no country treated the Jews worse than did Poland (at least until 1938). The Poles tried to get rid of their Jews by all means at their disposal; on the other hand, the Western countries refused to accept Jewish immigrants. Therefore, it was in the Polish interest *not* to draw the world's attention to the actual extent of Jewish emigration from Poland.

Between 1934 and 1937, for example, 68,000 Jewish immigrants from Poland arrived in Palestine.<sup>13</sup> If Polish emigration statistics were accurate,

<sup>11</sup> Lestschinsky, J. "National Groups in Polish Emigration," *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 5, 1943, p. 109.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 109.

<sup>13</sup> The figure of 68,000 Jewish immigrants in Palestine from Poland between 1934 and 1937 was computed as follows: The Jewish immigration in Palestine was listed by the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972, Vol. 4, p. 534: 45,267 (1934), 66,472 (1935), 29,595 (1936), 10,629 (1937). The number of Jews coming from Poland according to Arieh Tartakower and Kurt R. Grossmann, *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944, p. 345 was 43% (1934), 49% (1935), 41% (1936) und 35% (1937); the share of Jewish immigrants from Germany was listed as 16%, 11%, 27% und 34%, respectively, and the share of Jewish immigrants from all other countries as 41%, 40%, 32% und 31%, respectively. Inasmuch as the "other" Jewish immigrants could only have come from eastern Europe, the Jews coming from those "other" eastern European countries

90% of the Polish-Jewish emigrants would have left for Palestine, even though Polish Jews enjoyed the closest ties of kinship to hundreds of thousands of Jews in the U.S. We will show in the Seventh Chapter that 400,000 Jews entered the United States between 1933 and 1943. Only a small fraction of them hailed from Germany; Jewish sources maintain anyway that until the end of 1940 just 26% of German-Jewish emigrants went to the United States, *i.e.* 100,000.<sup>14</sup>

Of course, other central and eastern European countries, too, recorded a large flow of Jewish emigration, but the largest segment of Jewish immigration into the United States must have originated in Poland. Of the 4.3 million Jews in the geographic area encompassed by Poland, the Baltic countries, Rumania, Hungary and Czechoslovakia before the war, approximately two-thirds lived in Poland. Therefore, the largest contingent of Jewish immigrants in North America between 1933 and 1943 simply must have come from that country.

At the same time, western European countries accepted uncounted tens of thousands of Jewish refugees and immigrants from Germany and eastern Europe during the 1930s. At the end of the 1920s a total of 315,000 Jews lived in France and the Benelux countries,<sup>15</sup> by the beginning of the war their number was put at 480,000.<sup>16</sup> The natural increase of this highly urbanized population with its low fertility was minimal; the growth of 165,000 was almost exclusively the result of net immigration. But since Jewish sources specify that 83% of the Jews leaving Germany were headed for North and South America, Palestine, Shanghai and England,<sup>17</sup> by far the largest part of these Jewish immigrants in France and the Benelux countries must have come from countries to the east and southeast of Germany, and again there is only one country in eastern Europe qualifying as the main source of Jewish emigration, namely Poland.

In this respect, even the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich (Institut für Zeitgeschichte) admitted:<sup>18</sup>

*The wave of emigration of German Jews was only a part – and not even the largest one at that – of a general Jewish emigration from central, eastern and*

were almost as many in number as those from Poland. Because of the overwhelming size of the Polish Jews relative to the other eastern European Jews (excl. the USSR), this does not seem realistic; in all probability, the “other” Jewish immigrants in Palestine included many Jews who originally hailed from Poland as well. The Polish-Jewish group of immigrants in Palestine between 1934 and 1937 must have numbered far more than 68,000, possibly more than 80,000!

<sup>14</sup> Adlerstein, Fanny R., “Foreign Department,” *The Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, New York, Vol. XVII, No. 4, June 1941, p. 386. The figure of 100,000 also includes Jewish emigrants from Austria.

<sup>15</sup> Brockhaus (*Der Grosse*). Leipzig, 1931, Neunter Band, J-Kas, p. 473.

<sup>16</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 71.

<sup>17</sup> Adlerstein, *Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, June 1941, p. 386.

<sup>18</sup> Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), pp. 79 and 80.

*southeastern Europe. In the years following 1933 about 100,000 Jews left Poland every year, partly because of the increasingly anti-Semitic policies of the Polish government, but also because of the progressively worsening pauperization of the Polish Jews. Similar tendencies existed in Latvia, Lithuania, Rumania and, to a lesser degree, in Hungary.*

The economic situation of Polish Jews deteriorated drastically during the 1930s. Systematic campaigns were organized to crowd them out of the economy; the boycott of Jewish stores was enforced with brutality, and was found to be within the law by the courts, was blessed by the Catholic Church of Poland, and officially sanctioned by the central government. Anti-Semitic incidents spread throughout Poland and resulted in many victims. Bloody persecutions took place in 1937 in Brest-Litovsk and in Czestochowa.<sup>19</sup>

The statement by the Institute for Contemporary History, whose pro-Zionist credentials are excellent, that the largest wave of emigration did not originate in Germany is thus quite correct. Just as correct are its findings that 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every year after 1933; this may contradict official Polish emigration statistics whose reliability is subject to doubt, but the tremendous Jewish immigration in Palestine, the USA, South America, France, the Benelux countries, England, etc., prior to WWII support the Munich Institute's testimony.

The persistent emigration, especially of young single Jewish males who would normally have raised families of their own, and the growing economic distress make it rather improbable that the reduction of the birth rate since the mid-1920s could have stopped after 1931. Everything points to an excess of deaths over births for the Jewish population in the latter part of the 1930s. Therefore, even an average growth rate of 0.2% per year between 1932 and 1939 seems somewhat high for the Polish-Jewish population.<sup>20</sup>

Placing the number of Jewish emigrants from Poland in the seven years and eight months from the beginning of 1932 until September 1939 at 500,000 – the Munich Institute for Contemporary History mentions 100,000 annually *after 1933* – the size of the Jewish population in Poland may thus be estimated at 2,664,000 at the beginning of the war. Subtracting the 31,216 Polish-Jewish soldiers reported by the Polish general staff to have been killed in the subsequent German-Polish war,<sup>21</sup> the final number of Polish Jews following the cessation of hostilities at the end of September 1939 may be said to have been 2,633,000. The figure of 3,351,000 as reported by the Anglo-American Committee thus is shown to be too large by 700,000!

---

<sup>19</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 574.

<sup>20</sup> According to official Polish surveys, the birth rate fell in Poland between 1931 and 1937 from 3.02% to 2.49% (*Schlag nach über Polen*, p. 15). The Jewish rate reached 1.7% in 1931 already, and it is not likely that it moved against the weakening Polish trend thereafter. A negative net growth rate is thus quite probable for Poland's Jewish population at the end of the 1930s.

<sup>21</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 576.



*Jews in Other Eastern European Countries*

Much of what was said regarding Polish Jews applies to Jewry of the other countries in eastern Europe as well. With few exceptions its birth rate was low, even negative on a net basis, and its urban concentration was extraordinary. Its average marriage age far exceeded that of the host populations, and emigration, particularly among young males, was widespread. Still, there are some noteworthy differences in degree from the situation found in Poland.

The *Czechoslovakian* Jews cannot be treated as a single group; too large are the differences between Czech, Slovak and Ruthenian (Carpathian) Jews; they reflect the gap in economic development in this artificial heterogeneous country, as one proceeds from west to east. There, too, young Jewish males left the impoverished eastern areas but instead of going outside the country, they merely migrated to the highly industrialized Bohemian and Moravian areas. Thus, whereas Ruthenian and Slovak Jewish males aged 15-29 years numbered only 81.3% and 95.1%, respectively, of the Jewesses of the same age group, the situation was reversed in the *Czech* areas of Bohemia and Moravia. There, Jewish males aged 15-29 exceeded the opposite sex by 23.5% as registered by the census taken in 1930.<sup>22</sup> This uneven migration affected the fertility of the Jews in Slovakia and Ruthenia rather adversely, yet no positive growth effects could be registered in *Bohemia and Moravia*.

In the latter two provinces, Jewry was declining since before WWI. In 1930, the largest age group was accounted for by those born between 1906 and 1910; this group represented almost 10% of the total, or 2% for each year. From then on a rapid decline dropped the annual average to 1.35% for the years 1911-1915 and 0.77% for 1916-1920; after WWI, a small baby boom let the group born from 1921-1925 reach 1.1% per year, only to fall again to an annual average of just over 0.8% in 1926-1930. Given the trend of those years, it is fair to state that those less than one year old in 1930 accounted for just 0.6% of the Czech Jews. This low rate would imply an excess of deaths over births somewhere between 0.5% and 1% per year.

In *Slovakia*, the Jewish demographic crisis was not yet as deep, but the trend was similar. From the 1906/1910 period to 1926/1930 the average annual strength of the mentioned age groups fell from 2% to 1.66%. Those born in 1930 probably constituted only about 1.5% of Slovakia's Jews, which was just barely greater than the natural death rate.

<sup>22</sup> Sčítání Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930 (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Úřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934, Tab. 19, p. 156-164.

Only in backward *Ruthenia* was the traditional Eastern Jewish family still intact, but it seems that there, too, a turning point had been reached. The age group 1926/1930 averaged almost 2.9% per year, compared to 2.8% for 1921/1925. A birth rate of 2.9%, if maintained, would have resulted in a high natural increase during the 1930s of maybe 1.5% p.a. or more. Given the considerable emigration of young males to the Czech areas, the economic crisis of the 1930s and the growing secularization of life in Ruthenia prior to WWII, it is likely that after 1930 there was a drop in the birth rate, even though it probably remained fairly high by general Jewish standards of those years. In any case, when Hungary, which meanwhile had regained Ruthenia from Czechoslovakia, conducted a census in 1941, only about 109,000 (see Sixth Chapter) were found there compared to 102,542 as recorded by the Czechoslovak census of 1930; this is equivalent to a natural increase of 0.6% p.a. between 1930 and 1941. This rate would appear somewhat low for that fertile, but tiny segment of Eastern Jewry, and probably reflects a continuing emigration of young males to the industrial Czech areas.

*Hungary's Jews* – according to the census of 1930 there were 444,567<sup>23</sup> – lived overwhelmingly in the larger cities. 204,371, or 46%, were concentrated in the capital city, another 130,207 lived in the Great Plain districts east of the Danube, 49,252 in the north, and just 60,737 west of the Danube. Since 1920, the total Jewish population had decreased by 28,788 from 473,355.<sup>24</sup>

After 1927 Hungary's Jews recorded considerable excesses of deaths over births. From 1927 until 1930 the average annual decrease amounted to 467 (0.1% p.a.)<sup>25</sup> and reached 0.5% in 1938.<sup>26</sup>

Year	Births	Deaths	Natural Growth	
			in % of the	
			Balance	Jewish population
1930	5,533	5,917	– 384	– 0.1
1931	5,187	6,244	– 1,057	– 0.3
1937			– 1,574	– 0.4
1938			– 1,899	– 0.5

Obviously, the Hungarian Jews were in the midst of a serious demographic decline during the 1930s with the number of deaths probably 40% higher than that of births.

<sup>23</sup> *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933, Tab. 10, p. 11.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, Tab. 9, p. 10.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, Tab. 21, p. 28.

<sup>26</sup> *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944, Tab. 21, p. 36.

By 1941, after the acquisition of neighboring territories containing maybe 325,000 Jews, *i.e.* an increase by 73% over 1930, the total number of births (8,380) still was only 50% larger than in 1930, but deaths of 10,074 exceeded their 1930-level also by 73%. In 1942, the roughly 725,000 Greater Hungarian Jews counted only 8,413 births but 10,787 deaths, in relation to their total number, 1.2% and 1.5%, respectively – a natural decrease of 0.3% p.a.<sup>27</sup>

In other words, the addition of the 325,000 Jews in the acquired territories (see Sixth Chapter) brought no significant improvement to the average rate of natural decrease despite the fact that one-third of those 325,000 “new” Hungarian Jews belonged to the relatively fertile Ruthenian Jewry. Obviously, the Jews living in the newly acquired territories of northern Transylvania, Banat and southern Slovakia had registered birth and death rates quite similar to those of the “old” Trianon-Hungary, Which is to say, their natural demographic development also was gravely negative.

Thus, as a matter of record, the Jewry of the areas covered by Trianon-Hungary, the former Slovak areas, the Banat (Serbia) and northern Transylvania (Rumania) suffered large annual population decreases as a result of very low birth rates. The Ruthenian Jews, whose fertility, no doubt, had lessened as well until WWII, nevertheless registered positive growth rates. But they were the exception to the general Jewish demographic pattern in eastern Europe and the Balkans, and their small total number could not affect the numerical decline of Eastern Jewry before the war.

As to the growth of *Rumanian Jewry* during the 1930s, the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia (Universal)* has this to say:<sup>28</sup>

[...] in 1932 it [the number of births] was 12,586 for Greater Rumania and 10,039 in 1938, whereas the death rate for the corresponding years was 9,891 and 10,250. Thus from a surplus of 2,695 in 1932 there was a deficit of 213 in 1938. The birth rate steadily declined.

The surplus of births – in 1932 it averaged just 0.35% – had turned into a *deficit* by 1938; it seems that allowing for an average growth rate of 0.2% during the 1930s would be ample.

In *Latvia*, the general population’s fertility rates fell long before WWI. In 1935, the birth rate was down to 1.67%, and the mortality rate of the previous 5-year-period averaged 1.38%. As a result, the net natural population increase was less than half a percent and dropping further. The Jewish

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, Tab. 14, p. 33 and Tab. 16, p. 34.

<sup>28</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 265.

population – 93,479 according to the 1935 census<sup>29</sup> – constituted less than 5% of the total population.

Regionally, about 50% of the Latvian Jews lived in or near Riga, the capital; another 30% populated the easternmost province of Latgale. Urbanization was almost total: Almost 93% of Latvia's Jewry lived in the cities in contrast to only 34% of the non-Jewish population; but because of their relatively small number, Jews made up a smaller portion of the urban populace than was usual for eastern Europe. Among the larger cities only Daugavpils and Rezekne had a Jewish share of 25%; in all the other urban centers (including Riga) Jews averaged only 11% of the population.<sup>30</sup>

As to natural growth, the Latvian Jews showed traits very similar to those in Poland. Until the turn of the century there was a rapid growth, followed by a levelling off until WWI. The war almost halved the number of births, but after the cessation of hostilities the birth rate jumped briefly to a level close to, but still below pre-war years. According to the census, young Jews 11 years of age numbered 1,787, thereafter a rapid decline set in. At the time of the 1935 count, only 1,137 were less than one year old – a decline of at least 36% compared with 1924. Thus, the birth rate was only 1.2%.<sup>31</sup> As mentioned before, Latvia's total mortality rate averaged 1.4% in the early 1930s; while Jewish mortality is not known, it is not likely to have departed much from the national average. This means that already in 1935 and in the years just previous the Jews failed to replace themselves. With economic conditions worsening thereafter, the birth rate probably declined further, producing ever larger rates of natural decrease as the decade wore on.

This brief sketch of the demographic patterns of the various Eastern European Jewish communities outside the Soviet Union allows us to state that, on average, far from general fertility, eastern Europe's Jews had no natural increase whatsoever during the 1930s. We considered a total population numbering almost 4.8 million in the early 1930s – 93% of Eastern Jewry outside Russia. This population, concentrated in an area reaching from Riga to Budapest and Bucharest, was in the midst of a demographic revolution. Rapid concentration in the larger cities, the decline of Yiddish in favor of the native national languages, large-scale emigration of young single Jewish males, late marriages, the turn to the one- and two-children-family had already destroyed Jewish orthodoxy; only a few tiny remnants remained, for example in Carpathian Ruthenia, too small to offset the losses suffered elsewhere and themselves subject to secularization pressures. By the end of the 1930s, there was no country in eastern Europe where

<sup>29</sup> *Ceturtā Tautas Skaitīšana Latvijā 1935 gadā*, III: Vecums, Ģimenes Stāvoklis (*Quatrieme Recensement de la Population en Lettonie en 1935*, III: Age, Etat Civil), Valsts Statistiskā Pārvalde, Riga, 1937, Tab. 10, p. 217; Tab. 8, p. 206, and pages 120-121.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 297, 298 and 319.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 216-217.

Jews were able to register natural growth gains. In some, mortality rates for Jews far exceeded birth rates. It is fair to state that – on average – eastern Europe's Jewry even registered a small natural decline between 1930 and 1939.

SECOND CHAPTER:

The Growth of Soviet Jewry

*The Division of Polish Jewry*

Still unclear is the distribution of these 2,633,000 Polish Jews over the various areas incorporated into the German Reich, combined in the so-called “Government General of Poland” or occupied by the Soviet Union. According to the *Universal*, a German statistician calculated on the basis of the Polish census of December 9, 1931, the following geographic distribution of Jews among the three specified regions:<sup>1</sup>

Areas incorporated by Germany	632,000	(20.3%)
Government General of Poland	1,269,000	(40.8%)
Under German administration	1,901,000	(61.0%)
Annexed by the Soviet Union	1,212,900	(39.0%)
Former Polish Jews (1931)	3,113,900	(100.0%)

The Polish census of 1931 showed that the natural development of eastern Polish Jewry did not differ from the national Jewish average, but it is unknown whether there was any change thereafter – which is improbable – and whether emigration flows during the 1930s were similar in the three areas. Thus, we have to assume that all three areas experienced roughly the same demographic development between 1932 and 1939 as far as the Jewish population is concerned.

As mentioned in the First Chapter, the number of Polish Jews declined from 3,113,900 to 2,633,000, *i.e.* by 15.4%, between the end of 1931 and September 1939. On the basis of this relative reduction we obtain the following Jewish population for the three areas:

Areas incorporated by Germany	534,000	(20.3%)
Government General of Poland	1,073,000	(40.8%)
Under German administration	1,607,000	(61.0%)
Annexed by the Soviet Union	1,026,000	(39.0%)
Former Polish Jews (1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

<sup>1</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 577.

As the Polish defeat began to crystallize shortly after the outbreak of the hostilities, many Polish Jews didn't bother to await the German occupation; they fled in droves to the eastern Polish cities and towns which later were occupied and annexed by the Soviet Union in the second half of September – but smaller numbers also crossed the border into Rumania. Referring to this massive flight, the Latvian Chief Rabbi and leader of the Miz-rachi Organization and of the World Jewish Congress, Mordecai Nurok, said on March 28, 1946 at a press conference in New York:<sup>2</sup>

*It must be emphasized that several hundred thousands of Polish and other Jews found a haven from the Nazis in the U.S.S.R.*

This flight away from the sphere of German influence was facilitated by the circumstance that the Soviets originally also occupied the territory between the Vistula and Bug rivers as specified in the German-Soviet agreement on the division of Polish territory; because of this, many Jewish inhabitants of the crumbling Polish state succeeded in escaping from the nearby larger cities – Warsaw, Lodz, etc. – to reach Soviet-occupied areas. One week later the Soviets withdrew from the area west of the Bug, taking the entire livestock with them.<sup>3</sup> The Jewish refugees, along with many local Jews, accompanied the Red Army, as it pulled back towards positions east of the Bug. The city of Tomaszow Lubelski may serve as an example of this systematic evasion by the Jews away from German control; according to the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Judaica) 75% of the city's 6,000 Jews left together with the Red Army, as it withdrew to the newly established line of demarcation further east.<sup>4</sup>

Official German calculations show that the area between the Vistula and the Bug contained a Jewish population of 386,600 at the time of the last Polish census in 1931. If the Jewish population loss of that area in the years before the outbreak of the German-Polish war amounted to the same percentage as for the Polish Jews in general, only 330,000 Jews could have been present at the time of the Soviet occupation (after September 17, 1939). It is not known how many Jews accompanied the Soviet Army when it vacated that region after September 28, 1939, but the massed flight of Polish Jews in an easterly direction – attested to by many witnesses – and the example of Tomaszow Lubelski permit the conclusion that the vast majority of Jews living between the Vistula and the Bug must have left together with the Red Army. It is strange, therefore, that the discussions about the number of Jews who might have succeeded in escaping into Soviet-controlled territory pass over this episode almost completely, even

<sup>2</sup> *American Jewish Year Book (AJYB)*, New York, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 324.

<sup>3</sup> Fischer, Dr. Ludwig and Dr. Friedrich Gollert, *Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft*, Cracow, 1942, p. 186.

<sup>4</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 15, p. 1214.



though these more than 300,000 Jews had the best chance to evade German control.<sup>5</sup>

Among the Jewish refugees fleeing eastward was also the 26-year-old Menachem Begin; born in Brest-Litovsk in 1913, the latter-day Israeli Prime Minister studied at the University of Warsaw where he headed the Betar Zionist Youth Movement in Poland until 1939.<sup>6</sup>

In the Eichmann "Trial" in Jerusalem, the Polish Jews Zwi Patscher and Yakov Goldfine testified that the Germans drove Polish Jews marching four abreast in long columns onto the Soviet portion of occupied Poland.<sup>7</sup> The *Judaica* reported in a similar vein:<sup>8</sup>

*With the outbreak of the war in September, the Poles began to loot stores and attack the Jews. [...] the Jews were deported by the Germans [September 1939] to the area under Soviet control on the other side of the San River. [...] Those who were deported to the Soviet Zone lived there in very difficult economic conditions. In the summer of 1940 many of them were deported to the Soviet interior.*

No one knows for certain how large the number of Jews was who either fled or were driven to the Soviet-occupied former Polish territory and who, within less than a year's time, found themselves in Siberian labor and concentration camps – if they survived the murderous trip. But we do know that the eastern Polish cities and towns which contained a large Jewish element already, suddenly had to cope with untold masses of displaced Jews: In many towns in eastern Poland the Jewish population doubled overnight: The *Judaica* refers to this mass flight again and again. Regarding Vladimir-Volynsk it writes:<sup>9</sup>

*[...] thousands of Jews from western Poland sought refuge in the city, bringing the number of Jews in the City to 25,000. [1931: 10,665 or 44% of the population...] In the summer of 1940 many Zionist leaders and refugees were exiled to the Soviet interior.*

Lutsk:<sup>10</sup>

*Many refugees who had fled to Lutsk from Nazi-occupied western Poland were deported to the Soviet interior.*

<sup>5</sup> The Jewish population of the area between the Vistula and the Bug, from which the Soviets withdrew after 9/28/1939, contained 386,600 Jews on 12/9/1931 according to the Bundesarchiv in Koblenz, Bestand R 153, Aktenband 287: *Die Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Grenzlinie vom 28.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931* as well as *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*.

<sup>6</sup> *International WHO'S WHO (The)*. London, 43rd edition, 1979, p. 93.

<sup>7</sup> Rassinier, Paul. *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Leoni, 1963, p. 99.

<sup>8</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 184.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 16, p. 201.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 11, p. 589.

Pinsk:<sup>11</sup>

*A large number of Jewish refugees from western Poland found shelter in Pinsk, but were deported to the Soviet interior in 1940.*

Rovno:<sup>12</sup>

*Many Jewish refugees from western Poland found shelter in Rovno [...]*

Nine years after WWII, on September 22 and 23, 1954, an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives (Select Committee on Communist Aggression) conducted hearings where representatives of several Jewish organizations testified under oath on the subject of the persecution of Jews by the Soviet. One Herschel Weinrauch, formerly an associate editor of the Soviet newspaper *The Star*, declared that he was an official in the civil administration of Bialystok following the Soviet occupation in 1939. In his testimony he said the Communists made all refugee Jews from German-occupied Poland choose in the spring of 1940 between accepting Soviet citizenship or returning to German control.

Because of the barbarian treatment accorded these Jews from the western portion of divided Poland by the Soviets, most of them opted *for* a return. Shortly thereafter, though, the Soviet government arrested all those who had decided to return and transported them to Siberia. In Bialystok alone, 50,000 to 60,000 Jewish refugees were arrested. All in all, the Soviets deported roughly 1,000,000 Jewish refugees from western Poland to Siberia.<sup>13</sup>

Another witness, Bronislaw Teichholz, chairman of the International Committee for Jewish Refugees from Concentration Camps from 1945 to 1952, confirmed Weinrauch's testimony. At that time he had been working in Lvov, where about 50,000 Jewish refugees had decided to return; all of them were deported by the Soviets, in the process crowding 70 to 80 persons into railroad cars and then moving them eastward.<sup>14</sup>

A third witness, Adolph Held, chairman of the Jewish Labor Committee, was absent due to an incident of death in his family, but he had his testimony read to the investigating committee by the vice chairman Jacob T. Zukerman. This witness, too, confirmed that up to 1,000,000 Jews escaped to Russia.<sup>15</sup> Another witness, Henry Edward Schultz, national chairman of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, put the number of Jewish refugees from western Poland deported on Stalin's orders to Siberian labor

---

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*-, Vol. 13, p. 543.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 14, p. 357.

<sup>13</sup> *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*. 17th Interim Report of Hearings before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, New York, September 22 and 23, 1954, p. 40.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 46 and 47.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 61.

camps at 600,000; 450,000 of these unfortunate people have vanished without a trace.<sup>16</sup>

The Polish Government-in-Exile, too, declared the Soviets deported 600,000 Jewish refugees from western Poland in the spring of 1940. The Jewish statistician, J. Kulischer, asserted that Stalin evacuated 530,000 Jews – 500,000 from eastern Poland and 30,000 from the Baltic countries.<sup>17</sup> Other Jewish sources arrive at even lower figures.

Rabbi Aaron Pechenick described the Soviet mass deportation in his book *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet Russia* published in New York in 1943 as follows:<sup>18</sup>

*In two days and two nights [end of June 1940] almost one million Jews were loaded into cattle wagons under the most horrible circumstances and deported to Siberia and the Ural. [...] The terrible journey lasted from four to six weeks. Having arrived at their destinations, the Jews obtained only bread and water to sustain their lives after the long working days in the forests.*

The *Universal* reported that the Joint Distribution Committee – a large international Jewish refugee aid organization – initiated a relief program in early 1942 for 600,000 *Polish-Jewish* refugees in Asiatic Russia.<sup>19</sup> However, if there were 600,000 of these Jewish refugees in Soviet Asia in early 1942, many more must have been shipped off to Siberia by the Soviets, because the journey brought death and hardship to many. In connection with the inhuman transport to the east, the Joint Distribution Committee wrote in its Bulletin of June 1943:<sup>20</sup>

*From a fifth to a third of the number of refugees died [...] whoever did not see the thousands of graves, mostly of children, cannot understand.*

This means that the number of Jewish refugees from western Poland who were arrested by the Soviets and deported to Siberia ranged from 750,000 to 900,000! But only 600,000 survived the incredible journey and arrived at their destination.

Menachem Begin belonged to these deported unfortunates also. The Soviet secret police arrested him a short time after his arrival in Soviet-occupied eastern Poland and put him into a Siberian concentration camp. Following the outbreak of the German-Soviet war (June 22, 1941) he joined the Soviet-sponsored Polish army which left the USSR in 1942 by way of Iran. In the very same year we find the former Soviet concentration

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 25.

<sup>17</sup> Haganov, Gédéon. *Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplément de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951, p. 9-15; see also Aronson, Gregor. *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, New York, 1949, p. 12.

<sup>18</sup> Pechenick, Rabbi Aaron. *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet-Russia*, New York, p. 60.

<sup>19</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 6, p. 176.

<sup>20</sup> Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 12.

camp inmate and subsequent recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize as the commander-in-chief of the murderous IRGUN gang in Palestine.<sup>21</sup>

The extent of the Jewish flight before the German armies is not at all unusual. As a result of years of continuous Zionist campaigns and Polish inflammatory propaganda, the Jewish fear of the Germans knew no limits; this is probably the most likely explanation for the panic which gripped Polish Jews and non-Jews. Similar events developed in May 1940 when 1½ to 2 million panicky Belgians sought refuge in France, where they suffered severely; in mid-August 1940, there were still 1 million Belgians in France waiting to return home.<sup>22</sup>

Considering that up to one-fourth of this nation of just eight million fled in panic, even though the German Government can hardly be accused of hostility towards the Belgian people (but certainly towards the Jews), the extent of the Polish-Jewish flight is not very surprising. It is worth noting that in terms of time and geography, Polish Jews were much better situated to escape in an easterly direction; after all, during the German Western Campaign, Guderian's Panzer divisions had cut the escape route from Belgium to France in little more than a week.

For lack of further proof, we will accept the lower figure of 750,000 Jews as having fled from western Poland to the Soviet-occupied former Polish territory. The distribution of the Polish-Jewish population between the German and Soviet occupation zones in Poland therefore changed as follows:

Areas under German control	857,000	(32.5%)
Areas under Soviet control	1,776,000	(67.5%)
<u>Former Polish Jews (end of 1939)</u>	<u>2,633,000</u>	<u>(100.0%)</u>

But not only the USSR, Rumania also served as an escape valve for the scared Jewish masses of Poland; this was especially true of the Rumanian provinces of Bukovina and Bessarabia. As will be discussed in the Sixth Chapter, this route was used by at least 100,000 Jews. The final distribution of the Jewish population of the former Polish state thus assumes the following shape:

Areas under German control	757,000	(28.8%)
Areas under Soviet control	1,776,000	(67.5%)
Refugees in Rumania	100,000	(3.8%)
<u>Former Polish Jews (end of 1939)</u>	<u>2,633,000</u>	<u>(100.0%)</u>

All of these statistics have been gathered from Polish, Zionist, post-war German and American sources, and they show that no more than 757,000 Jews came under German administration, as German and Soviet armies occupied Poland in 1939.

---

<sup>21</sup> Zoller, Henri. "Dunkelheit umgibt uns," *Der Spiegel*, No. 20, 5/11/1981, p. 31.  
<sup>22</sup> *Krakauer Zeitung*, Krakau, "Noch 1 Million Belgier in Frankreich," No. 195, 8/18-19/1940, p. 4.

How close to reality these figures are may be seen from a piece of information from the Joint Distribution Committee which stated that it had been active in German-occupied Poland without interruption, in the process reaching 630,000 persons in over 400 localities and providing them with food, medical aid, child care, clothing and other economic help.<sup>23</sup> Many more Jews than that simply did not exist in German-controlled former Polish territory!

But what do German sources say about the number of Polish Jews under German control? Unfortunately, the answer is: Nothing. Of course, the Germans spoke of millions of Jews in the occupied Polish territory, but their figures were not based on a census, not even on estimates. They simply used the figures of the last Polish census of 1931 and added a certain number to allow for a natural population growth. In the ghettos the Jews were accorded some kind of self-administration, and the Germans never bothered to count them.

Thus, the *Krakauer Zeitung*, for instance, put the number of Jews in the Government General of Poland at 1.4 million as of the middle of 1940.<sup>24</sup> But a closer look shows quickly that this figure matches almost exactly that of the Polish census of 1931, inflated by 10% for the assumed population growth. The huge emigration before the war and the massive Jewish flight to Soviet-occupied territory – a fact which is admitted to by the Zionists themselves – were not taken into account.

After Soviet-occupied, former Polish Galicia was incorporated into the Government General following the outbreak of the Russo-German war, German statements suddenly referred to a Jewish population of 2 million in the enlarged Government General.<sup>25</sup>

The difference of 600,000 corresponds precisely to the 545,000 Jews living in the added area according to the census of 1931, augmented by 10%.<sup>26</sup> In this case, too, the massive Soviet evacuation of the urban population – attested to by German and Zionist sources – was not taken into consideration.

These German figures are not very surprising. For propaganda reasons the Germans were interested in magnifying the “Jewish danger” wherever possible. There are plenty of examples. In the case of Rumania, the German estimate of that country’s Jewish population was 1.5 to 2 million,<sup>27</sup>

<sup>23</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 6, p. 175.

<sup>24</sup> *Krakauer Zeitung*, “Goralen in die Tucheler Heide verschoben,” No. 157, 7/5/ 1940, p. 5.

<sup>25</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno (Kaunas) Lithuania, “Die Bevölkerung des General-Gouvernements,” No. 42, 2/19/1942, p. 7.

<sup>26</sup> *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Bundesarchiv in Koblenz: Bestand R 153/287.

<sup>27</sup> *Krakauer Zeitung*, “Kein Jude in Rumaniens Einheitspartei,” No. 152, 6/29/ 1941, p. 3.

although the Rumanian census found only three-quarters of a million, and even the largest Zionist estimates never exceeded 900,000. As for France, which according to the largest Zionist estimates contained about 300,000 Jews, the Germans mentioned 1.2 million.<sup>28</sup> All of these German figures on the Jewish population in other European countries – France, Rumania, Government General – are instances of obvious exaggeration; in truth, the Jewish population was far less than half that size.

What happened to these 757,000 Jews in areas under German control? At the end of June of 1946(!), when the option for a return from the Soviet Union expired for the Jewish refugees of 1939, only 240,489 *registered* Jewish survivors were tabulated in Poland. Of the many hundreds of thousands who had fled to the Soviet Union in 1939, only 157,420 took advantage of this option and returned to Poland. In other words, the primary source which released these figures, the Central Committee for Jews in Poland, a Communist organization, wants to make us believe that only 83,069 Jews of western Poland (240,489 minus 157,420) survived the Second World War under German administration.<sup>29</sup> But even *if* these figures were correct, they refer *only* to *registered* Jews. But how many Jews survived the war as “gentiles” in disguise and/or fled to the West between the end of the war and June 1946, never to register at all?

It is possible that hundreds of thousands of Jews used the fourteen months between the end of the war and the deadline to exercise the option to return from the Soviet Union (June 1946) in order to emigrate, flee or be evacuated from Poland; this aspect will be looked into at a later stage. But assuming that all Polish Jews survived the war under German administration, can one imagine a Communist Polish government admit to this in the face of the Soviet declaration at the so-called war crimes trials in Nuremberg that the Germans had killed just about every Polish Jew?

Still, if 757,000 Polish Jews fell under German control, but only 83,069 of them were found “officially” in June 1946, then this amounts to a difference of 674,000 missing Jews – at least statistically.

### *Jewish Newcomers to the Soviet Empire*

Let us summarize: 1.8 million Jews of the former Polish state found themselves overnight in the Soviet sphere of influence; of this number, one million remained for the time being as Soviet Citizens in former eastern Poland, and three-quarters of a million Polish-Jewish refugees, who refused to accept Soviet citizenship, were deported to Siberian labor and concentra-

<sup>28</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, “Die jüdische Pest in Frankreich,” No. 120, 5/23/1942, p. 3.

<sup>29</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 498.

tion camps in the most inhuman manner. This action alone cost the Jews up to 300,000, but at least 150,000, dead according to Zionist data!

In 1940, further large Jewish congregations were to disappear in the Soviet empire, as the Baltic states and parts of Rumania were forcibly annexed. The last censuses in the Baltic countries found the following Jewish minorities:<sup>30</sup>

Lithuania (1923)	155,125
Estonia (1934)	4,302
Latvia (1935)	93,479
<u>Baltic countries</u>	<u>252,906</u>

As mentioned by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, the Baltic states, too, witnessed a considerable Jewish emigration before the war. In the case of Lithuania, the last census goes back to 1923, which makes it necessary to allow for the emigration in the 1920s as well. Even if one assumes a relatively much smaller flow of emigration from these three countries than was true for Poland, a net reduction of at least 10% is probably a minimum, particularly as a much longer period of time must be accounted for in the case of Lithuania. A considerable emigration and a low fertility before the war probably added up to no more than 225,000 Baltic Jews coming into the Soviet sphere of influence in 1940.

As will be shown in the Sixth Chapter in some detail, Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina contained 225,000 local Jews at the time of the Soviet occupation in 1940. In addition, there were about 100,000 Polish-Jewish refugees in Rumania. These refugees were spread all over northern Rumania: northern Transylvania, Bukovina and northern Bessarabia. It is not certain how many of these refugees who fled before the German armies in September 1939 lived in Bessarabia and in the northern Bukovina at the time of the Soviet annexation. Jewish sources maintain anyway that 65,000 Jews – most of them apparently of Polish origin – crossed over from Rumanian to Soviet-occupied territory at the time of the Soviet occupation of eastern and northern Rumania.<sup>31</sup> Furthermore, there is some evidence – see the Sixth Chapter – that 9,000 Polish refugees remained in northern Transylvania when Rumania had to cede that section to Hungary in 1940. Thus, it seems that the Soviet Union obtained not only the 225,000 native Rumanian Jews when it occupied those two Rumanian regions in 1940, but also at least another 91,000 Jewish refugees from Poland.

The territorial expansion of the Soviet Union until June of 1941 thus put 2,317,000 Jews within Stalin's empire:

Polish Jews:

<sup>30</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 330.



in eastern Poland and Baltic states	1,776,000	
in Rumania	<u>91,000</u>	1,867,000
Baltic Jews		225,000
Rumanian Jews		225,000
Jewish newcomers to the USSR in 1939/1940		<u>2,317,000</u>

Before the month of September 1939, fewer than 20% (app. 3 million) of the roughly 16 million Jews of the world were subject to Soviet domination. *The consequence of the German-Polish war was that by 1940 one-third of world Jewry found itself within the borders of the Soviet Union.* For the non-Soviet Eastern European Jewry – which had suffered continuous losses during the 1930s due not only to persistent flows of emigration, but also to an excess of deaths over births and changes in religious preference – the Soviet “confiscation” of 2.3 million people of Jewish origin represented a blow from which it was never to recover.

*Jewish Population Trends in the Soviet Union*

The Soviet census of December 17, 1926, found 2,680,181 Jews.<sup>32</sup> Twelve years later the census of January 17, 1939, put the Jewish population figure at 3,020,141 – an apparent increase of 340,000 persons.<sup>33</sup> This change would be equivalent to an annual increase of 1%; but this interpretation of the difference between the two censuses fails to consider some important aspects.

In 1946, the American scholar and professor at Princeton University, Dr. Frank Lorimer, published a book, *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, under the auspices of the League of Nations. In this book he traced important differences in data collection by the Soviets in the censuses of 1926 and 1939. The census of 1926, for instance, was based on the criterion of “*narodnost*” (tribe, ethnic group), which corresponds more to an ethnic “tribal” affiliation than the criterion “*nationalnost*” (nationality) as used in the census of 1939. In any case, the result of these definitional criteria alterations was such that the changes in the numerical size of the various ethnic groups in the USSR from 1926 to 1939 bore little relationship to reality.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>32</sup> Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jews in the Modern World*, London, 1934, p. 26 and 27.  
<sup>33</sup> *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.  
<sup>34</sup> Lorimer, Dr. Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946, p. 138.

*Soviet Population Counts*

Nationality	1926	1939	Changes
Russians	77,791,124	99,019,929	+21,228,805 (+27.3%)
Ukrainians	31,194,976	28,070,404	−3,124,572 (−10.0%)
White Russians	4,738,923	5,267,431	+528,508 (+11.2%)
Jews <sup>35</sup>	2,680,181	3,020,141	+339,960 (+12.7%)
Germans	1,246,540	1,423,534	+176,994 (+14.2%)
Others	29,376,171	33,665,747	+4,289,576 (+14.6%)
Total	147,027,915	170,467,186	+23,439,271 (+15.9%)

This juxtaposition of the two censuses seems to reveal three developments:

- a) The Russians, with barely 53% of the total population in 1926, nevertheless furnished 90% of the population increase of the Soviet Union between 1926 and 1939!
- b) The rural Ukrainians decreased by 10%!
- c) The urban Jews increased at a rate which exceeded that of the children-blessed White Russians, and almost equaled that of the rural German population in the USSR!

A comparison of the Jewish population figures for the USSR in 1926 and 1939 thus is bound to lead to wrong conclusions as to the fertility of this minority. In order to ascertain the natural fertility of each of the ethnic groups, Prof. Lorimer investigated the so-called “Child-Woman Ratios,” *i.e.* the number of children aged 0-4 years per 1,000 women aged 20-44 years. For the year 1926 he found the following ratios:<sup>36</sup>

Needed for permanent population replacement	500
European Russia	844
Russians	832
Ukrainians	871
White Russians	966
Jews	509 (!)
Germans	933

These fertility figures contrast sharply with the purported changes of individual ethnic groups.

Even supposing the enforced collectivization at the end of the 1920s and beginning 1930s caused much greater losses among the Ukrainians than among the other peoples of the Soviet Union, the result of the census of 1939 can only be explained by the changed definitional criteria. The fertility of the Russians was below the European part of the Soviet Union and

<sup>35</sup> Dr. Lorimer mentioned a Jewish population of 2,672,499 ; this figure is 6,742 smaller than Zionist sources usually mention.

<sup>36</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 95 and 96.

– much more important for our analysis – the Soviet Jews had barely enough children to replace themselves. Prof. Lorimer noted:<sup>37</sup>

*The lowest fertility is indicated by the Jews, a predominantly urban and highly literate group. [...] It is apparent that the Jewish population was barely replacing itself [...]*

This was true in 1926 already!

It is impossible that the Jewish fertility improved markedly during the following twelve years, because in those years the Soviets initiated a huge program of forced industrialization with an accompanying scarcity of homes and apartments in the cities. In addition, the Jews continued to migrate northward to Leningrad, Moscow and other Russian cities. The pronounced tendency toward mixed marriages between Jews and the native population of the Russian cities certainly added to a still lower fertility of the Jews until 1939.

This is not to deny that there were 3 million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1939. Considering the aspirations of the Jews to assimilate, it is quite probable that the census of 1939 still left several thousands of them uncounted. However, Prof. Lorimer's investigations showed that the Jewish population figure for 1926 was understated to the tune of several hundreds of thousands. The conclusion thus must be that the Jewish population of pre-war USSR was already stagnating, and an excess of deaths over births cannot be excluded altogether.

Of the 2.7 million Jews as published by the Soviet census of 1926, 1,981,487 lived in the Ukraine and in White Russia.<sup>38</sup> In 1939 only 1,907,951 Jews were counted in those regions.<sup>39</sup> The foregoing illustrations prove, however, that the Soviet census of 1926 had underestimated the Jewish population by perhaps 300,000, or 11%. If this underestimate was distributed rather evenly throughout the Soviet Union, it is possible that the Ukraine and White Russia really had 2.2 million Jews in 1926 instead of the published 1.98 million. Compared to 1939, this represents a reduction of about 300,000 or 25,000 per year.

The north and the east of the Soviet territory, which up until WWI contained only very few Jews, thus must have been populated by the beginning of 1939 by over 1.1 million Jews, the majority of whom lived in Moscow and in Leningrad. The unbelievable migration of Jews from the west and the south is best demonstrated by these two large cities.<sup>40</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 94 and 97.

<sup>38</sup> *AJYB*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 588.

<sup>39</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24.

<sup>40</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 17 and Vol. 12, p. 365.

Year	Jewish Population in	
	Leningrad	Moscow
1920	25,453	28,000
1923	52,373	86,000
1926	84,505	131,000
1940	200,000	400,000 (450,000) <sup>41</sup>

Obviously, between the two world wars one-third of the Soviet Jews had left the once traditional area of settlement in the west and south of the Soviet Union and moved to the less anti-Semitic north and east.

The *Universal*, too, took account of this enormous migration from the Ukraine and White Russia to the north and east (incl. Siberia) in its calculation of the Jewish population distribution within the Soviet Union. The *Universal* calculated that in 1939 alone the Ukraine and White Russia lost 33,000 (net) of their Jewish population to the east and north.<sup>42</sup> The basis on which the *Universal* made the estimate is not known – official figures are not available – and, to be conservative, one should not assume that the migration movement accelerated. Therefore, if we limit ourselves to the assumption that the trend existing before 1939 continued until the middle of 1941, this would amount to a net migration loss for both “republics” totaling 63,000 Jews. The Jewish population of those Soviet areas, *i.e.* the north and the east, which were never occupied by German forces, thus could have increased by 63,000 as a result of an internal migration from the south and the west.

According to Zionist sources, on January 17, 1939, 2,092,951 Jews lived in those areas which were later occupied by the Germans during WWII.<sup>43</sup> These areas included primarily the Ukraine and White Russia.

In the “free” territories, *i.e.* those regions which never saw German occupation during the war, there were 927,190 Jews at the time of the last census. If one adjusts both parts of the USSR, the “free” and the occupied, by the changes incurred until June 1941 – primarily arising from an internal migration of 63,000 from the south to the north, because the excess of births over deaths, if it existed at all, probably was minimal indeed – then the distribution of the 3.02 million “old” Soviet Jews must have looked something like this:

<sup>41</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, “Juden-Metropole Moskau,” No. 130, 6/4/1943, p. 2, mentions the same statistics for the years 1920, 1923 and 1926, but none for 1940. On the other hand, this newspaper wrote that the latest published statistical material placed the number of Moscow’s Jewish inhabitants in 1937 already at over 450,000.

<sup>42</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24.

<sup>43</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler’s Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 184.

“Free” Soviet territory	990,000
Soviet territory occupied by German forces in the course of the war	2,030,000
“Old” Soviet Jews in June 1941	3,020,000

Adding it all up, there were 5,337,000 Jews in Stalin’s sphere of influence at the beginning of the war:

Jews “acquired” in 1939/1940	2,317,000
“Old” Soviet Jews	3,020,000
Jews in the Soviet Union in 1941	5,337,000

These figures match just about the numbers as provided by the *Universal*, according to which the Soviet Union contained 5.5 million Jews as of June 22, 1941, after having acquired roughly 2.2 million through the annexation of neighboring areas to the west.<sup>44</sup> The *American Jewish Year Book* (Year Book) even believes this figure of 5.5 million may be a “conservative estimate.”<sup>45</sup>

Now, if reputable Zionist sources put the number of Jews living in the Soviet Union at the outbreak of the war at 5.5 million – obviously, this figure includes those who didn’t survive the inhuman deportation of 1940 – then they are in effect providing a rough indication of the number of Polish Jews who fell into German hands. In the course of its territorial expansion, the Soviet Union acquired the Jewish populations of the Baltic states – at most 225,000 – and of eastern Rumania estimated at 225,000. If one adds the “old” Soviet Jews of 3.02 million and subtracts the total from the 5.5 million, the remaining figure should correspond with the number of those Jews whom the USSR acquired from Poland; it is about 2 million. This figure exceeds the one arrived at in this analysis by far more than 100,000 and shows the relative conservatism with which our computations were made.

Since Poland had no more than 2¾ million Jews at the outbreak of WWII, it is impossible that more than three quarters of a million Polish Jews could have fallen under German control.

Summarizing the events until the spring of 1941, one obtains the following table:

<sup>44</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 670.

<sup>45</sup> *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 319.

Poland (August 1939)	2,664,000
Soviet Union (1939)	3,020,000
Baltic states (1940)	225,000
Bessarabia and northern Bukovina (1940)	<u>225,000</u>
Total	6,134,000
<i>deduct:</i>	
Polish-Jewish soldiers killed in action	31,000
Polish-Jewish refugees in N. Transylvania	9,000
Polish-Jews under German administration	<u>757,000</u> <u>-797,000</u>
Jews under Soviet domination in (1939/1940)	5,337,000
<i>deduct:</i>	
Jewish losses during the deportation to Siberia in the spring of 1940	<u>-150,000</u>
Jews living in the USSR in 1940 max.	5,187,000
<i>deduct:</i>	
Polish-Jewish refugees in Siberia	600,000
“Old” Soviet Jews in the “free” parts of the Soviet Union	<u>990,000</u>
Jews in the area of the Soviet Union which always remained outside the limits of German military expansion (1940)	<u>-1,590,000</u>
Jews living in the subsequently German- occupied parts of the Soviet Union (spring 1941)	<u>3,597,000</u>





## THIRD CHAPTER:

## Scorched Earth

*Soviet Military Build-up*

After Hitler's refusal to accede to further Soviet demands for territorial concessions in Europe, the Soviet Union changed over to a war economy in the summer of 1940; on June 26, 1940, the obligatory eight-hour-workday and the seven-day workweek was decreed in this connection.<sup>1</sup> Other decrees made it a criminal offense if workers arrived more than twenty minutes late for work, punishable by up to six months forced labor. No one was allowed to change jobs except with the written permission of the director in charge; in contrast, the commissariats were empowered to send any worker anywhere in the Soviet Union if they so desired. The Soviet press, the radio, the teachers, the travelling public speakers as well as party, union and youth organization functionaries lectured the population in innumerable meetings that a "Capitalist" attack allegedly planned for a long time was liable to be forthcoming at any time.

The American engineer John Scott, who had been working in the USSR until 1942, described the Soviet preparation for war as follows:<sup>2</sup>

*The Russian defense budget doubled almost every year. Huge reserves of war materials, machines, fuels, food and other supplies were stored. The Red Army grew from about two million in 1938 to 6.5 million men in the spring of 1940.*

Already in early 1940, the USSR had gathered 150 divisions in the western military districts, 100 of which were stationed in the former eastern Polish territories, confronting only 6 (six!) German divisions.<sup>3</sup>

At the end of March 1941, another 500,000 reservists were called up and placed in the military districts bordering the German frontier; they were followed by a further 300,000 specialists from the reserve units. With these measures the Red Army grew a total of 800,000 men just before the

---

<sup>1</sup> Helmdach, Erich. *Überfall? Der sowjetisch-deutsche Aufmarsch 1941*, Neckargemünd, 1978, p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural: Die Kraftquellen der Sowjetunion*, Stockholm, 1944, p. 301-302.

<sup>3</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 10.

outbreak of the war. Subsequently, General Zhukov confirmed the mobilization of 170 divisions and 2 brigades in the districts close to the border.<sup>4</sup>

The Swedish air attaché in Moscow estimated that by mid-1941 60% of the Red Army had been positioned in the western Soviet Union, concentrating particularly heavily in areas near the Rumanian border. Obviously, Stalin was aiming at the Rumanian oil fields whose possession would have given him a stranglehold on the German war machine. The Rumanian espionage learned of Stalin's remarks to the effect that the Soviet Government would still have to make great sacrifices in order to gain time, because the coming war could be postponed but it could not be averted.<sup>5</sup> The Yugoslavian ambassador in Moscow warned Stalin early in 1941 of the German "Barbarossa" Plans; in his reply Stalin speculated on the possible date of the German attack and said: "Let them come. We will be ready for them!"<sup>6</sup>

In April, the Soviet infantry was equipped for military action.<sup>7</sup> German intelligence discovered that the Russians had been building airports and ammunition depots in feverish haste throughout the entire spring. Polish agents reported Russian troop movements from the Far East to the western border, and the formation and movement of new armies which could only serve aggressive purposes. The Soviets instructed their commissars that they should prepare for a long and cruel war with Germany.<sup>8</sup> Scientists and party functionaries sent to the Baltic countries from Moscow spoke openly of the Soviet Union's intention to enter the war: The Soviet Union is prepared "to come to the assistance of the European nations suppressed by Capitalism just as it had come to the assistance of the Baltic nations." The start of the war, they said, depended only on the Soviet Union, but first, all of the preparatory work must be finished.<sup>9</sup> Also, the amply staffed and equipped air support organization established near the border in the center of the frontier with Germany was of a clearly offensive character, because for defensive purposes new airports packed with planes make no sense near the border.<sup>10</sup>

After April 7, even the German embassy in Moscow was able to observe the steady call-up of reservists and raw recruits. On April 8, the Russians started to evacuate the families of the members of their trade delegation in Berlin. In Kiev, trainloads of military hardware could be seen moving toward the former Polish border. On April 9, the German military atta-

---

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 30.

<sup>5</sup> Irving, David. *Hitler's War*, New York, 1977, p. 238.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 234.

<sup>7</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 30.

<sup>8</sup> Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 236.

<sup>9</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, "'Rote Professoren' wussten längst vom Krieg," No. 172, 7/25/1942, p. 5.

<sup>10</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 35.

ché in Bucharest reported that Marshall Timoshenko, regarded by many as the only really capable Soviet general, had called a council of war in Kiev and ordered an alert for all units along the western border.<sup>11</sup>

The extent of the Soviet military preparations was such that General Halder, the German Chief of the General Staff, feared that – according to his diary entries of April 6 and 7 – the Soviet attack could be expected at any time.<sup>12</sup> General Halder, a member of the “Resistance,” wrote after the war:<sup>13</sup>

[...it] was his [Hitler's] *unshakable and not unfounded conviction that Russia was preparing to attack Germany. We know today from excellent sources that he was right.*

At the political level, too, Stalin was taking calculated steps to solidify his position vis-à-vis Germany. A high point of Soviet hostility toward Germany was reached on March 27, 1941, when Soviet agents in the Serbian army overthrew the pro-German government in neighboring Yugoslavia just two days after Yugoslavia had joined the Axis.<sup>14</sup> Already on April 5, 1941, Stalin hastily signed a treaty of friendship with the new anti-German regime; the following day the German air force attacked Belgrade.<sup>15</sup> Still more ominous from the German point of view was the treaty of neutrality signed by Japan and the Soviet Union on April 13; with this, Moscow was now free to devote all of its attention to the European theater, as the immediately accelerating pace of troop movements from the Far East to the European parts of the country showed.

Hitler and his advisors now had no further doubts about Stalin's martial plans. Halder was sure that, if one would have shown the Soviet military build-up to a neutral military expert, he would have had to admit that it was of an aggressive design. Throughout the month of March the Soviet troop movements near the border were so intense and the supply transports from Moscow toward Smolensk and Minsk assumed such proportions that Halder feared a Soviet attack on Germany could be imminent. At the time, he said that this danger could last until April 20, 1941, because the Soviets were expected to have far superior forces until then.<sup>16</sup>

But then, the Soviets knew very well that the Germans had no illusions about the Soviet intentions and were preparing hastily to attain first-strike capability. Already on April 10, high alert was ordered for the entire Red Army.<sup>17</sup> General Klovov of the Politburo announced on April 16 to a select

---

<sup>11</sup> Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 236.

<sup>12</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 35.

<sup>13</sup> Halder, Franz. *Hitler als Feldherr*, Munich, 1949, p. 36 – 37.

<sup>14</sup> Hoggan, David. *Der unnötige Krieg*, Tübingen, 1977, p. 438 and 486 f.

<sup>15</sup> Payne, Robert. *Stalin: Macht und Tyrannei*, Munich, 1981, p. 507f.

<sup>16</sup> Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 235.

<sup>17</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 38.

group of officers that the war could erupt “at any moment” and that the Red Army should not be “caught off guard.”<sup>18</sup>

On April 23, new reports of gigantic Soviet reinforcements in the Bukovina and Bessarabia arrived from Bucharest; the following day the German military attaché in Bucharest reported from Bucharest that ships loaded with Red Army men arrived in Odessa and were being transported from there by train to the Bug and Dniester rivers, and that the Soviets were evacuating the *civilian population* along their side of the Pruth river.<sup>19</sup> German intelligence had reported since *February 1940* already that the Soviets were systematically deporting the Polish, Jewish and Ukrainian population from the western Ukraine. The people to be deported were given only a little time to prepare and were allowed to take just a few bags along.<sup>20</sup> The accuracy of these reports was verified after the recapture of the former Rumanian areas by the combined German and Rumanian armies. The census conducted by Rumania in the regained territories on August 16, 1941, registered a total population loss of about 20%. The urban population in particular had suffered from the Soviet measures; its share of the total population had shrunk to 10% (before the war it was about 20%). Kishinev, for example, lost 62% of its inhabitants, and Chernovitsy approximately 42%.<sup>21</sup>

In May 1941, several armies were moved from the interior to the western USSR:<sup>22</sup>

- The 22. Army from the Ural to the Velikie Luki area north of Vitebsk;
- the 21. Army from the Volga to the Gomel area;
- the 19. Army from northern Caucasus to the Shepetovka area midway between Kiev and the German-Soviet line of demarcation;
- the 16. Army from Transbaikalia (near Manchuria) to the Belaya Tserkov area (southwest of Kiev);
- the 25. Rifle Corps to the western Dvina.

On May 5, Stalin delivered speeches to officers of the Frunse Military Academy. Among the listeners were Molotov, Mikoyan, Voroshilov, Kalinin and Beria; also present were two generals and a major who later happened to fall into German hands and independently reiterated the contents

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75.

<sup>19</sup> Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 237.

<sup>20</sup> Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Krieg ohne Grenzen*, Leoni, 1982, p. 115.

<sup>21</sup> Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943: In 1930, Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina had a population of 3.41 million (p. 17); assuming a natural increase of maybe 1.5% p.a., there should have been 4.02 million people in 1941. Deducting the 137,000 resettled ethnic Germans (p. 27), there remain 3.88 million; however, only 3.22 million were found (p. 17) – a decrease by 20%. Kishinev had 140,000 inhabitants before the war (1930: 114,896), but the Rumanians found only 52,962 – a reduction by 62%; Chernovitsy's population of roughly the same size before WWII (1930: 112,427) was down to 78,825 in August 1941 – a minus of 42% (p. 70-73).

<sup>22</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 30.

of that speech with a high degree of unanimity. Both Ribbentrop and Göring claimed in 1943 and after the war, respectively, that details of this speech had been forwarded to Hitler by agents almost immediately. The gist of Stalin's speech was:<sup>23</sup>

*He referred to the need to prepare for the coming war with Germany and promised that within two months the Soviet Union would possess some of the best and fastest aircraft in the world. The war plan, he said, is completed, the airfields have been built, and the frontline aircraft are there already. Everything has been done to clear out the rear areas; all the foreign elements have been removed. Within the next two months the USSR can begin to battle Germany. The pact with Germany was just a trick. A carefully developed, vast partisan movement built up throughout Europe since the war began in 1939 would paralyze the supplies of the German Army. The era of forcible expansion for the Soviet Union has begun.*

On May 10, the German Air Force reported the concentration of 4,000 Soviet aircraft on the airfields near the border and the stationing of another 1,000 in rear areas as detected through radio reconnaissance.<sup>24</sup>

General Vlassov, taken prisoner in 1942, confirmed later that the Soviets intended to attack in late summer of 1941.<sup>25</sup> Jacob Jugashvili, Stalin's son who fell into German hands in July 1941 as an artillery lieutenant in an armored division, told his German interrogators "that they were preparing to attack when, suddenly, they [...] were smashed to pieces."<sup>26</sup>

No doubt, the German preventive action of June 22, 1941, hit the Soviet military build-up before the Red steamroller started to move. Six weeks earlier, on May 12 and 15, the Soviet spy Sorge had reported the imminent attack by 150 German divisions, disclosing the exact date of June 22, 1941, and the German operative plans to Moscow.<sup>27</sup>

The very first days of the German invasion furnished ample proof that the Soviet Army had indeed been prepared for an attack on central Europe. Even in those frontier pockets extending far to the west around Lvov and Bi-alyostok – which were quite exposed to German encirclement and for this reason were useless for defensive purposes – the German troops encountered massive Soviet assault forces. As a result, the head-on clash with the Soviet army and air force occurred just as soon as the Germans crossed the border.

But since the Soviet high command was limited to just 150-200 air strips adjacent to the German border because of the unfavorable terrain (large parts in the center portion of the German-Soviet border were swampy), the available strips were particularly crowded with planes ready

---

<sup>23</sup> Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 238-240.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 265.

<sup>25</sup> Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 58.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 99.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 42.

to execute the planned attacks on German positions. Thus, the very first military operations of the German fighter and reconnaissance squadrons encountered numerous airfields of which several were packed with up to 100 Soviet planes. The German air force cut into this massive concentration of several thousand Soviet planes which were ready for the onslaught on Germany. Just between June 22 and 28, 1941, 4,107 Soviet planes were destroyed, about 3,000 on the ground.<sup>28</sup> Similar losses were suffered by the Red Army in the Bialystok area. Between June 22 and July 1, it lost 5,774 tanks, 2,330 artillery pieces and 160,000 prisoners, not counting the fallen Red Army men.<sup>29</sup>

### *Soviet Policy of Destruction*

In his speech of February 25, 1956, at the 20th Party Congress in Moscow, N.S. Khrushchev called Stalin's claim of a German surprise attack a lie and noted that the Soviet leadership knew from many excellent sources (for instance, Churchill; the British ambassador to the USSR, Cripps; the Soviet embassy in London and other Soviet military and diplomatic channels, as well as the Soviet deputy military attaché in Berlin, Chlopov) that the German attack was imminent.<sup>30</sup>

Also, Stalin's preparations to wage war against Europe were made from a strategic-economic point of view long before Hitler appeared in the political arena as the leader of a resurrected Germany. In contrast to Stalin, Nikolaj Bukharin, who was liquidated in 1938, and other old Bolsheviks favored the development of light industry; they felt that total industrialization could only be pursued once consumer goods were made available to the population. Stalin won the dispute and silenced the others: The Soviet Union thereupon embarked on the most gigantic industrialization program the world had ever seen.

The foundations for this giant undertaking were laid in the first Five-Year-Plan (1928-1932), which called for the establishment of completely new industrial sectors and bases. The core of the Plan was the development of heavy industry in the Urals and in Siberia.

The German army had penetrated the Ukraine in 1918, and a repetition could not be excluded entirely; therefore, in Stalin's opinion the Soviet Union needed a heavy industry located out of reach of possible enemies. In February 1931 Stalin said:

<sup>28</sup> *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Die Sowjetflugplätze viel zu dicht belegt," No. 151,711/ 1941, p. 2.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, "Entscheidung von weltgeschichtlichen Ausmaßen," No. 153, 7/3/1941, p. 1

<sup>30</sup> Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch. *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, (Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, eds.) Frankfurt am Main, 1961, p. 27E and 28E.

*Russia must overtake the most advanced capitalist countries with respect to industrial and military capacity within ten years [i.e. until 1941], or else those countries are going to destroy us.*

He emphasized that these new industries would be located in the Urals and in Siberia thousands of kilometers from the nearest border and outside the reach of enemy planes.

In order to attain this goal, thousands of foreign experts were engaged who, while working for the Soviet Union or foreign companies, had to be paid in gold. The American John Scott wrote that in Magnitogorsk alone there were three to four hundred German and American specialists. Relative to general Soviet living conditions, these foreigners enjoyed almost unbelievable luxuries, while millions of men and women died of hunger, froze to death or succumbed to inhuman work requirements and living conditions.<sup>31</sup>

Thus, the naiveté of many Western historians is best demonstrated by their stubborn adherence to the thesis that Stalin, who from the very start concentrated the Soviet Union's forced industrialization in the Urals for strategic reasons only and who was very well informed of German military preventive plans, had been surprised by Germany's attack. The opposite is true. Even before the outbreak of hostilities, the Soviet Union was hurriedly moving people and industrial installations out of the western provinces and districts. John Scott reports that<sup>32</sup>

*before war broke out, important installations for the production of electrical materials had been moved from White Russia and the area around Leningrad to western Siberia, [and] at least one armaments factory, formerly located near Leningrad, was transferred to Magnitogorsk together with the entire machinery and all of the personnel. [...] Except for the largest blast furnaces, steel making and chemical installations, everything else was transported by rail rather easily to other regions and without significant damages.*

According to Prof. Lorimer, the Soviet plans for transporting *people* and machines to the interior were immediately put into action at the start of the hostilities.<sup>33</sup> Prof. Boris Semjonowitsch Telpuchowski from the Institute for Marxism-Leninism at the Central Committee of the Communist Party in Moscow confirmed that this eventuality had been taken into account in the plans to switch the railroad traffic immediately to serve military needs. In the first few months one million railroad cars loaded with industrial equipment, materials and *people* left the endangered areas near the frontline.<sup>34</sup>

The Germans estimated the Soviet stock of passenger and freight cars at the beginning of the war at 36,000 and 850,000, respectively. At the end of

<sup>31</sup> Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 76, 79, 105, 304-305.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 307 and 312.

<sup>33</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 195.

<sup>34</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 84.



1941, 40% of the Soviet railroad network was in German hands; still the Soviets managed to take the bulk of the rolling stock along with them: At the end of 1941 German troops had captured only 1,100 passenger and 43,300 freight cars<sup>35</sup> – almost half of these during the first four weeks. In other words, the Russians were not at all surprised by the German attack; they seem to have expected it.

Assuming that up to 50%, *i.e.* more than 400,000 railroad cars, had their home stations in the areas occupied during the war by German forces, the Soviets obviously were able to evacuate about 90% of that rolling stock before the Germans could lay their hands on them. Of course, all these railroad cars were shipped further east fully loaded. If one adds to these the number of cars arriving from the east carrying military personnel and weaponry, ready to transport people, materials and machines on their return trip, then one can understand how the Soviets managed to evacuate huge masses of people in such a short time; the fact that the areas close to the German border were neither very highly industrialized nor greatly urbanized permitted the use of a correspondingly greater number of cars for the removal of the relatively small urban population. John Scott had this to add:

*The Russian railroad tracks running in an east-west direction are crowded with trains bringing supplies and reserves to the front. Going east the freight trains are loaded with machines and workers. Even though I know of no numbers, I am convinced that a large part of the industrial machinery, which was located previously in the areas temporarily occupied by Germany, did not fall into German hands, but is in full operation in Stalin's Ural fortress fifteen hundred or two thousand kilometers east of the frontline of spring of 1943.*

The Ural area was capable of producing every type of material required for the production of tanks, heavy trucks, artillery and airplanes. Until the outbreak of the war, two things still were in short supply in that region: machines and labor. "Both," Scott continued, "have been transferred there recently in large numbers."<sup>36</sup>

Prof. Lorimer confirmed also that the Soviets set out immediately after the German attack to activate their plans for the dismantling of factories and resurrecting them in the interior; in addition, he says, a large part of the agricultural machinery and a lot of livestock was removed. Even Khrushchev admitted that the Soviets succeeded in increasing military production during the war in the eastern sections of the country and to re-install the removed means of production from the western industrial territories.<sup>37</sup>

<sup>35</sup> Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Die UdSSR Anfang 1942*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Bestand R 24/817.

<sup>36</sup> Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 312-313.

<sup>37</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 28E.

The re-use of the machines transported from western regions was facilitated by the circumstance that the Soviet leadership had put up factory shells in the Urals and Siberia long before the war started, ensuring that sufficient electric energy was available. John Scott, an eyewitness to these happenings, wrote:

*Railroad and factory construction in the Urals, Central Asia and Siberia was speeded up. [Until the spring of 1941...] Here, new factory buildings rose which were not to be found on any blue-prints. Nobody knew what they were to be used for. At the same time, great efforts were undertaken in order to enlarge the output of power stations even though there was enough power for the local industry, at least in Magnitogorsk.*

This, Scott emphasized, occurred only in the Urals region.<sup>38</sup>

The Soviets had covered the entire Ural industrial region with a fine railroad system and a far-flung network of power lines together with the appropriate power stations. In 1934, the electric power plants in the Ural area produced 2 billion kWh already; in 1940 it was twice as much.<sup>39</sup> Until the outbreak of hostilities and during the war, electric power production was increased further. Possibly, these figures are more meaningful to the reader once he realizes that the entire occupied Soviet territory, administered by the Germans under the name of “occupied eastern territories,” with its huge heavy industry produced no more than 10 billion kWh of electrical power *before* the war. As I have shown elsewhere, the Germans were able to produce just 1 billion kWh in this wide area in 1943 despite their utilization of large numbers of German personnel and considerable amounts of German equipment.<sup>40</sup> Comparisons not only show the extent of the Soviet orgy of destruction, but also the gigantic potential for the production of armaments built up by the Soviets east of the Volga before the war. Telpuchowski describes the Russian measures as follows:<sup>41</sup>

*The evacuation of industrial enterprises proceeded along a uniform economic plan of mobilization. The plan specified the places of destination where the enterprises were to be transported and the successive turns in which the removal was to take place. The interconnections between the individual factories and plants and their dependence on one another was also taken into account. [...] Hundreds of industrial enterprises were transplanted to the eastern territories. 455 enterprises were moved to the Urals which served as the arsenal of the Soviet Army. In just three months of the year 1941, more than 1,360 industrial complexes were transplanted. The movable equipment of thousands of collec-*

<sup>38</sup> Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 301 and 303.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 310.

<sup>40</sup> Niederreiter, Wilhelm [aka Walter N. Sanning]. “Verbrannte Erde – Sowjetischer Wirtschaftskrieg im Zweiten Weltkrieg,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Wigbert Grabert, ed.), Tübingen, 29th Year, No.1, 1981, p. 20.

<sup>41</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 81-83, 86.

*tive and state farms was transported to the interior. Thanks to the heroic work of the blue- and white-collar workers, the evacuated enterprises rose in a very short time at their new locations. It should be noted that, as a result of the evacuation of the enterprises, the enemy did not succeed in using the industrial stock of the occupied regions for his own purposes as he did in western Europe. Because of the successful removal and re-activation of the enterprises, the main stock of industrial equipment was saved. All of this made it possible that the production of tanks, planes, cannons and other arms could even be increased a few months later. [...] The evacuated enterprises rose in an unbelievably short time at their new localities. The workers and cadres [...] worked under the open sky, quite often in rain and snow. [...] Work continued throughout the day. The workday often lasted from 12 to 14 hours and even more. [...] The assembly of the larger plants and factories was finished in three to four weeks and within 3 to 4 months production attained pre-war levels. On average, one-and-one-half to two months were needed to reactivate the evacuated plants. [...] The falling trend of production was stopped already in December of 1941.*

The accessible remains of the secret documents of the German Economy Staff East (*Wirtschaftsstab Ost*)<sup>42</sup> show clearly that the Soviets succeeded indeed in evacuating a large part of their means of production within the framework of a detailed plan of removal, or at least to make them unusable for the Germans. In this connection, the secret No. 3 Fourteen-Day-Report of the German Economy Staff East dated August 30, 1941, has this to say:<sup>43</sup>

*The Russian and Jewish upper classes withdrew together with the Red Army. The leading Ukrainians have been partially deported and, if they held leading positions in administration and industry, they were also forced to move east of the Dnieper. Numerous tractor drivers and other specialists on the countryside met the same fate. In June, many young men were called up and put in garrisons in the interior of the USSR. [...] Because of this development, there is a tremendous scarcity of people capable of assuming responsible positions in administration, industry and agriculture in the Ukraine. [...]*

*Extensive economic losses have been sustained because of the systematic clearing and destruction operations of the Red Army before withdrawal. These damages have increased progressively from west to east. In the cities, the damage caused in this way affects factories and stores, and in part also the living quarters and their contents; in the countryside, especially the stock of machinery, livestock, grain dumps and the gasoline supplies of the collective and state farms have suffered.*

*The clearing action begins usually about 8-10 days before the withdrawal of the Red Army. The critical machines of the enterprises, especially motors, have been removed, carefully packaged and loaded to be shipped to the east of the*

<sup>42</sup> The economic administration of the occupied Soviet areas was in the hands of the so-called *Wirtschaftsstab Ost* (Economy Staff East).

<sup>43</sup> *Wirtschaftsstab Ost. Vierzehntagesbericht Wi Stab Ost (3.8.-16.8.1941)*, 8/30/1941, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/11.

*USSR. Destination addresses found in the Ukraine as a rule point to the Ural industrial area, specifically the region encompassed by Sverdlovsk – Molotov (Perm) – Ufa – Chkalov (Orenburg) – Magnitogorsk. It seems that in that area arrangements have already been made for the re-use of the machines removed from the Ukraine. [...] The destruction usually sets in 24 hours before the Soviet troops withdraw. These actions are prepared carefully and include the burning of smaller factories, the blasting of important machine complexes and apparently also the handing over of supplies to the population to loot (contents of the stores in the cities, grain supplies in rural areas). It is quite obvious that the military resistance met in several places (e.g. the giant power station Dnepro-Ges and the aluminum complex in Zaporoshye as well as the iron works in Dnepropetrovsk) had one purpose only, namely to destroy the remaining important industrial works.*

Similarly, the Mid-Month-Report dated December 8, 1941, explained that

*the destruction of the city of Kharkov began on October 21, 1941, according to accounts of the population. The destruction was carried out with extreme brutality. In many cases, the inhabitants had their houses burned to the ground before they could vacate them. Without doubt, only the rapid occupation by German troops prevented them [the Soviets] from carrying out their plans to burn down the entire city. [...] Totally destroyed are especially the water works, a bread factory, a large laundry, and by far the largest portion of factory installations. [...] Local inhabitants reported that the systematic clearing of the most important industrial works started in August already and assumed a vast scale. Specialists and their families were forcibly evacuated. Apparently, Kharkov's industry has been re-assembled in a rough-and-ready manner above all in Chelyabinsk (western Siberia). The inhabitants say that they received letters from there, according to which the deportees face a desperate situation, lack of living quarters and hunger. Observations in other places, too, reinforce the impression that the disassembly and removal of machinery follows a detailed clearing plan with the objective of moving important bottleneck equipment to areas not endangered as much in order to restart the production of war materials in substitute factories. Thus, the Soviets not only disassembled and removed machinery, but also smaller equipment and tools.<sup>44</sup>*

Even before the war, the lot of the people exiled to the new industrial regions in the Urals and western Siberia was sad indeed. As elsewhere in the USSR, shoes and clothing were practically unavailable in 1939 already, and in 1940 even bread was rationed. Hospitals consisted of barracks, were without running water, brutally hot in the summer, ice-cold in the winter, rarely clean and always overcrowded. In 1938 still, only 25% of the population of Magnitogorsk was fortunate enough to live in houses, whereas 50% were crowded into barracks and other “temporarily constructed hous-

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, *Halbmonatsbericht Wi Stab Ost* (1.-15.11.1941), 12/8/1941, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/68.

es,” and 25% had to be satisfied with so-called “semlianki” (Tatar huts. etc.).<sup>45</sup> Into this region, deficient in even the most basic civilian infrastructure, the Soviets deported shortly before and after the outbreak of hostilities untold millions of Russians, Jews, Ukrainians and other nationalities of the western Soviet Union.

The hopeless situation of the deportees in Siberia is also evident in the words of the Soviet court historian Telpuchowski who said, referring to the evacuation of millions of civilians,

*the accommodation of the masses going into the millions, who had been evacuated from the areas occupied or threatened by the enemy, posed a serious problem in the hinterland [...] which lacked the most elementary lodging facilities; they had to live in tents and sod huts. Food was scarce.*<sup>46</sup>

Obviously, there are no large differences between Telpuchowski’s description of the Soviet measures and the secret reports of the German Economy Staff East with regard to the desperate situation in the Soviet areas of retreat – with the one exception that Telpuchowski did not think it worth mentioning the application of the inhuman Soviet “scorched earth” policy even towards the infrastructure and supplies critically needed by the civilian population that remained behind.

### *Soviet Mass Deportations*

The Soviet rulers believed that hostilities would break out at the German-Soviet line of demarcation regardless. An evacuation of the “threatened” and “foreign” civilian population near the border was thus entirely possible before June 22, 1941, and was carried out, too, as we learned from Stalin’s speech. When the German naval attaché left Moscow on May 19, 1941 – five weeks before the beginning of the war – taking the train through Soviet-occupied former eastern Poland in the direction of Berlin, he met locked prison trains escorted by blue-uniformed GPU troops deporting “undesirables” from eastern Poland.<sup>47</sup>

The extent of the Soviet deportation program is subject to the most contradictory speculations. Contrary to Edward C. Carter, president of the Russian War Relief, who mentioned 37 millions in September 1942,<sup>48</sup> the *Year Book* maintains that the German advance was so rapid that the Soviet railroad system was incapable of effecting evacuation to any noteworthy

<sup>45</sup> Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 262, 281, 301.

<sup>46</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 82 and 88.

<sup>47</sup> Irving, *Hitler’s War*, p. 272.

<sup>48</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler’s Ten-Year War*, p. 184.

degree.<sup>49</sup> The Soviets, anyway, have never actually published figures on the magnitude of this human tragedy.

The task to obtain a somewhat reliable picture is complicated by the fact that there are no exact figures available for the total Soviet population at the beginning of the war in 1941; the census of January 1939 was outdated soon after, because of the Soviet annexation of huge regions on the western border in 1939 and 1940. Of course, the German administration carried out more or less detailed counts of the population present, but a comparison with pre-war figures is difficult, because the borders of the various German administrative districts in the occupied territories were rarely comparable to the administrative and political pre-war borders. The *Reichskommissariat* (RK) Ostland contained the Baltic countries as well as parts of former eastern Poland and of the Soviet-Republic of White Russia. The RK Ukraine included parts of eastern Poland in the west (until Brest-Litovsk) but not Galicia. On the other hand, Rumania not only regained its former provinces of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, but also annexed a part of the former Soviet-Republic Ukraine, calling it “Transnistria”; towards the east, large parts of the former Socialist Soviet Republic (SSR) Ukraine was subject to German military and not civilian rule. For these reasons, it is necessary to scrutinize the pre-war population of the Soviet Union very closely.

The census of January 17, 1939, found a total population of 170.5 million.<sup>50</sup> Since the last count on December 17, 1926, the population of the USSR had grown by 15.9%, which corresponds to an annual rate of 1.2%. The natural growth rate, though, must have been much higher, because the enforced collectivization of agriculture in the early 1930s cost the lives of millions of people, especially in the Ukraine. Exact figures, of course, will never be available on the mass starvation of the early 1930s, but a comparison of the census of 1926 (before the forced collectivization) and of 1939 should provide some indications.

A comparison of the two censuses shows that between 1926 and 1939 there was an unbelievably large reduction of those born in the years 1919-1926 – the group which at the time of the Great Hunger in the early 1930s was still of childhood age. Between 1926 and 1939 (peacetime!), this population group shrunk 11%, or 3.5 million, from 31.9 to 28.5 million. The age groups 1899-1918 numbered 60.4 million in 1926 but only 56 million in 1939 – a reduction of 4.4 million or 7.3%! In short, of the 92.3 million Soviet inhabitants who were *less* than 28 years old in 1926, only 84.4 million, or 91.4%, had survived until 1939!

---

<sup>49</sup> *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 395.

<sup>50</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 138.

*Soviet Censuses of 1926 and 1939 (in millions)*<sup>52</sup>

Year	Age (Year)		Census of		Changes	
	1926	1939	Dec. 17, 1926	Jan. 17, 1939	Millions	%
1927-1938	—	0-11	—	47.82	+47.82	( —. —)
1919-1926	0-7	12-19	31.94	28.46	-3.48	(-10.9)
1909-1918	8-17	20-29	32.91 <sup>53</sup>	30.64	-2.27	(- 6.9)
1899-1908	18-27	30-39	27.47	25.33	-2.14	(- 7.8)
< 1899	>27	> 39	54.71	37.27	-17.44	(-31.9)
Total			147.03	169.52 <sup>54</sup>		

Even if one postulates a reduction by 2% as a consequence of a normal mortality for these young age groups in the period 1926-1939,<sup>51</sup> there are still 6.6% whose disappearance must have been caused by the starvation policy; applied to the 92.3 million, this amounts to 6 million people. Applied to the 150 million Soviet citizens at the end of the 1920s, we obtain 10 million people who starved to death – and in this connection we haven't even considered the much higher, hunger-induced infant mortality of those children born after December 17, 1926, but before and during the Great Hunger.

Without the more than ten million victims of the great starvation of the 1930s, the census of January 17, 1939, would have found far more than 180 million people. Compared to the 147 million Soviet citizens of 1926, this would have corresponded to a natural increase of over 22%; since emigration and immigration were almost impossible, this is equivalent to an annual rate of natural growth of 1.8%! Applying this growth rate to the 2½ years from January 1939 to June 1941, the actual Soviet population (excl. the inhabitants of the newly acquired western territories) would have increased from 170.5 million (January 1939) to 178 million (June 1941).

After the incorporation of the Ukrainian and White Russian regions of former eastern Poland and the annexation of Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina, the Soviet population rose by another seventeen million.<sup>55</sup> In addition, there was the occupation and annexation of the Baltic countries in 1940 with a population of six million.<sup>56</sup> Finally, many Polish citizens from

<sup>51</sup> Normally, this young age group should have had a mortality of maybe 1% for a 12-year-period; in order to take account of the worse hygienic and social environment in the Soviet Union of the 1920s and 1930s, a mortality of 2% was assumed, even though this is probably too high.

<sup>52</sup> Statistisches Reichsamt. *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, Berlin, 20th Year, No. 14, 2nd July-issue 1940, p. 290.

<sup>53</sup> For 1926, *Wirtschaft und Statistik* provided figures for the age groups 1897/1906, 1907/1911, 1912/1918; for 1939, the age groups 1899/1908, 1909/1918. In order to match the age groups of 1926 and 1939 censuses, three average years were deducted from the group 1907/1911, and added to the group 1909/1918. The group 1899/1908 for 1926 was calculated in a similar fashion.

<sup>54</sup> The sum does not add up to the final census figure for 1939; the difference applies to the extreme North of the Soviet Union where the census was taken somewhat later.

<sup>55</sup> *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 2nd July-issue 1940, p. 288.

<sup>56</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.



western Poland – Jews in particular – fled in the first half of September 1939 to the eastern parts, which were occupied by the Soviet Union after September 17, 1939.

As a result, the population living in the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, must have reached at least 202 million. Thus, the findings of the American scholar Prof. Lorimer that the total population of Soviet Russia was about 200 million in those days matches just about our own calculations.<sup>57</sup>

Besides these newly acquired Soviet territories with a population of roughly 23 million (excl. refugees), the German Wehrmacht succeeded in occupying the following “old” Soviet areas, wholly or in part:

*“Old” Soviet Areas under German Occupation*<sup>58</sup>

Region	1,000 sq. km	Population (in 1,000) as of January 17, 1939	
		Total	Cities
White Russian SSR	126.8	5,568	1,373
Ukrainian SSR	445.3	30,960	11,196
Crimea ASSR	26.0	1,127	586
Rostov Oblast	100.7	2,894	1,263
Orel Oblast	64.4	3,482	693
Kursk Oblast	55.7	3,197	286
Voronesh Oblast	76.7	3,551	658
Kalinin Oblast	106.4	3,211	703
Smolensk Oblast	72.2	2,691	448
Krasnodar Kray	81.5	3,173	765
Ordzhonikidze Kray	101.5	1,949	394
Kabardino-Balkar ASSR	12.3	359	85
North Osetin ASSR	6.2	329	155
	1,275.7	62,491	18,605

In addition, large portions of the Stalingrad, Tula, Moscow and Leningrad districts (oblast) had been conquered, but the capital cities of these oblasts always remained outside German control. Without the urban population of Tula, Moscow, Leningrad and Stalingrad, the population of these areas amounted to 11.6 million as of January 17, 1939. If the German forces occupied only a section containing just one fifth of their total population, another 2.5 million must be added; therefore, it seems that the “old” Soviet regions which were occupied by German troops in the course of the war were populated by 65 million people as of January 17, 1939.

Considering, furthermore, a natural increase of about 3 million until mid-1941, the population of all Soviet territory occupied by the Axis armies – including the newly acquired regions to the west in 1939/1940, must have numbered 91 million at the time German-Soviet hostilities be-

<sup>57</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 194.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 241 and 242.

gan. This figure comes rather close to Lorimer's own of 85 million;<sup>59</sup> but Prof. Lorimer obviously didn't allow for a natural population increase in the 2½ years between the last census and the outbreak of the war.

Telpuchowski wrote, "40% of the population of our country [lived] in the area occupied by the enemy until November 1941."<sup>60</sup> This means that official Soviet sources put the pre-war population of the territories occupied by the Germans until November 1941 at about 81 million (*i.e.* 40% of 202 million). If one adds the additional territory conquered in 1942, it seems that our calculations of 91 million people are almost too low.

German investigations during the war provide a similar picture. In the areas under German control on November 1, 1942, the pre-war population was calculated at 83.81 million.<sup>61</sup> It should be noted that in the meantime there had been some losses of territory due to military reverses by the Germans, so that these figures were already reduced by several millions. If a natural increase until mid-1941 is taken into account, it would seem that 91 million is to be regarded as the absolute minimum prewar population of all the Soviet territories conquered by the German armies.

According to Prof. Lorimer, 31% of the population of occupied "old" Soviet regions was urban before the war;<sup>62</sup> a similar situation existed in Estonia and in Latvia. However, in Lithuania the urban population was smaller, and it was still smaller in the areas taken from Poland and Rumania.<sup>63</sup> All in all, one may say that the total urban pre-war population of the occupied Soviet Union must have been at least 25 million.

Regarding the time and the number of the evacuated civilian population Prof. Lorimer wrote:<sup>64</sup>

*Another wartime movement, begun on a relatively small scale at an early stage and augmented just before and after the German attack, was the selective evacuation of such persons as former army officers, government officials and executives, and, later, workers of various kinds from areas annexed by the U.S.S.R. to the interior of the Soviet Union. [...] Kulischer estimates the total*

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 194.

<sup>60</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 78.

<sup>61</sup> Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Annähernde Angaben über die am 1. November 1942 besetzten Gebiete der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz: Bestand R 24/804.

<sup>62</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 194.

<sup>63</sup> Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Gebiet und Bevölkerung der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz: Bestand R 24/804. The urban population for the areas annexed by the Soviet Union in the years 1939 and 1940 (Baltic countries, eastern Poland, northern Bukovina and Bessarabia) is given as 3.42 million. In order to estimate the urban population before the outbreak of the war in the subsequent German-occupied Soviet territories, one has to add part of the urban population of those Soviet areas which were not fully occupied by German troops, like the oblasts of Stalingrad, Leningrad, Moscow and Tula; we also have to take into account that, since the last census in 1939, continued war preparations and industrialization measures may have forced at least another two million people into the cities.

<sup>64</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 195-197.

*number of civilians evacuated from the annexed areas at 1,500,000 to 2,000,000 persons... Finally, we come to the most important population movement in the U.S.S.R. during the war – apart from the mobilization of military personnel, which we shall not attempt to estimate – namely, the planned, selective evacuation from the path of the invader. When the Germans crossed the frontiers, plans were immediately put into effect for the rapid removal of people and equipment. In fact, large-scale evacuation of persons from the annexed areas bordering on the German zone seems to have been initiated at least several days before June 22, 1941. Most of this evacuation was by railway. Whole factories were dismantled and set up in the interior; a large part of the farm machinery and much of the livestock were removed. There is no precise official information about the number of persons evacuated, and widely divergent estimates have been made by competent authorities. [...]*

*In general, the population of Ukrainian cities in 1942 seems to have been half as large or less than it was in 1939. [...] The depletion of urban population by evacuation may have been less marked in the most western districts of the annexed areas than in the Ukraine as a whole, but scattered Soviet references indicate far greater depletion of population in some other cities, such as Smolensk and Kalinin. German discussions of agricultural problems in the occupied area give added evidence of the large-scale removal or destruction of farm equipment, but indicate the shortage of agricultural labor was not serious except in certain districts. [...] This evidence furnishes some reason for believing the thesis of the Chief of the War Economy Department in the German Economic Administration in the East [Assistant Secretary Dr. Rachner] that the evacuation from the area occupied in 1941 was equal to about half of the urban population, with refugee movements to rural districts about offsetting the evacuation of the rural population. This German authority estimated on this basis that the number of evacuated from occupied to free Soviet territory in 1941 was about 12.5 million persons.*

*Two estimates by independent authorities, based on an analysis of the railway carrying capacity, result in divergent figures for evacuation from areas occupied prior to 1942. Habicht estimates 15 million as a maximum, and Vassiliev places the total number of evacuees from 7.5 to 10 million. [...] Kulischer estimates the grand total of evacuees from both the annexed and original Soviet territories at 12 million persons, excluding only military personnel mobilized before the German invasion. This is a very possible figure. [...]*

*In general, these displaced people were located in the area of the Central Industrial Region which had been marked by most rapid expansion during the preceding decade. [...] It would appear that large numbers were located in regions near the Turkestan-Siberian Railway, and that Tashkent was an important distributing point for refugees and evacuees. A great many were assigned to various established and relocated industries in the Central Volga Region, the Urals, western and central Siberia, Kasakhstan, Central Asia, and the Far North. The industrial output of the Ural region is reported to have increased threefold during the war.*

Referring to these Soviet measures, the Zionist author Reitlinger wrote:<sup>65</sup>

*[...] it became the Russian policy to remove the working population so that the towns should not benefit the enemy. [...] Not to consent to be evacuated was regarded as a hostile act, often visited with dire consequences later.*

And the Jewish Chief of the Soviet Information Bureau, S.A. Lesovsky, announced the official version of the Soviet Government with these gory words:<sup>66</sup>

*In fact, the Germans never did occupy any territory with a population of 75,000,000. Well aware of the wolfish proclivities of the Nazi plunderers, ravishers and murderers, the mass of the Soviet population departed beforehand for the Eastern districts of the Soviet Union.*

The fourteen large Ukrainian cities listed by Prof. Lorimer were evacuated by 53% on average. However, Prof. Lorimer did not take into consideration that these cities must have had a much larger population in mid-1941 than in early 1939. At the start of the First Five-Year-Plan (1928) blue- and white-collar workers represented just 17% of the Soviet population according to Molotov's remarks at the 18th Party Congress in 1939, but eleven years later, in 1939, their percentage was 50%.<sup>67</sup> This revolutionary industrialization policy of the Five-Year-Plans not only had an enormous effect on the societal composition of the masses, but on the growth of the cities as well. The 174 cities with 50,000 or more inhabitants in January 1939 contained a total population of 34.1 million (1939) compared to only 16.2 million in 1926; this is equivalent to a rate of increase of 6.5% annually during this 12-year-period.

But the 14 Ukrainian cities as listed by Prof. Lorimer registered "only" a per annum growth rate of 5.5% since 1926.<sup>68</sup> There is no reason to assume that the expansion of Soviet cities slowed between 1939 and 1941 while preparations were made for the coming war with Germany; the opposite is true, as the feverish war preparations of the Soviets made a still more rapid industrialization necessary. The assumption is not far-fetched that the cities listed by Lorimer – Kiev, Odessa, Dnepropetrovsk, Zaporozhye, Mariupol, Krivoi Rog, Nikolaev, Dneprodzerzhinsk, Poltava, Kirovograd, Kherson, Shitomir, Vinnitsa and Melitopol – evidenced large rates of growth after January 1939 also.

Assuming a rate of increase somewhat less than the average of the past twelve years, let us say 10% for the 2½ years from January 1939 to June 1941, those fourteen Ukrainian cities must have had a total population of over 4 million when the Germans crossed the border. Following the occu-

<sup>65</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 228.

<sup>66</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 184.

<sup>67</sup> *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 2nd July-issue, p. 290.

<sup>68</sup> Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 196,250-252.

pation of these cities, the Germans found only 1.69 million inhabitants; thus, the Soviets succeeded in evacuating almost 60% of their urban population. Applied to the entire urban population of more than 25 million, this would mean that only ten million inhabitants remained in the cities when the Germans arrived; the other 15 million had been removed by the Soviets before the Germans reached the cities.

Reitlinger, too, noted categorically in his book *The Final Solution*: “In most captured towns *less than half the population* stayed.”<sup>69</sup> Dr. Rachner commented in the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*:<sup>70</sup>

[...] in general, one can assume that the countryside in the occupied areas has suffered no loss of its population. Granted that the occupied regions contained a total population of 75 million before the start of hostilities, about 50 million of these were living in rural areas. If one assumes this population to be still present and needed – one should note that agricultural work had to change over in part to more manual labor because of the loss of machinery – then a figure of 25 million is left for the cities of the occupied areas. Investigations show, though, that only one half of the [urban] population was left at most; this is equivalent to 12½ million.”

One should not forget that Dr. Rachner’s remarks were made in early 1942 when German population counts had only started. To what extent political considerations colored his statements is uncertain. The Soviets in any case were busy exploiting the success of their policy of evacuation, destruction and sabotage propagandistically in every way. The Japanese Government was so impressed by the Soviet propaganda that the Japanese ambassador in Berlin, Oshima, notified the German Government to this effect with the accompanying request to supply him with data on the raw material and production situation in the agricultural and industrial areas of the Ukraine and White Russia, as well as the size of the population under German administration, especially in the Ukraine; he wanted to forward this information on to Tokyo to counter Soviet reports.<sup>71</sup> One should certainly assume, therefore, that Dr. Rachner’s evacuation figure of 12½ million people evacuated by the Soviets probably tended to be somewhat too rosy.

In any case, Inspector Krüger of the Chief Group Economy, Statistical Department, in the Economy Staff East noted on February 17, 1943, in a secret report that the population of the so-called “occupied eastern territories” contained a population of 70 million before the war and that only 50

<sup>69</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 228.

<sup>70</sup> Rachner, Dr. “Der Arbeitseinsatz in den neu besetzten Ostgebieten,” *Reichsarbeitsblatt* (published by the Reichsarbeitsministerium), Berlin, 22nd Year, No.7, March 5, 1942, p. V 131.

<sup>71</sup> Letter of February 10, 1942 from the Oberkommando des Heeres, GenStdH/Attacheabteilung, to the Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete, attn. Reg.Rat Disch, Berlin; Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/134.

million had been found.<sup>72</sup> The “occupied eastern territories” mentioned by Krüger included only the *Reichskommissariats* Ostland and Ukraine, which were under civilian administration, and the military-ruled areas east of them. They did not include the population of the district of Bialystok and Galicia, which was incorporated in the Government General of Poland, the provinces of northern Bukovina and Bessarabia regained by the Rumanians, and the so-called “Transnistrian” part of the former SSR Ukraine. The total population of these excluded former Soviet territories, which were administered neither by the Economy Staff East nor by the German military, probably contained at least 13 million people before the war. However, if one can assume that these areas, too, because of their proximity to the German border and their relatively small urban population, lost only 15% of their population, which was the percentage missing in the RK Ostland, then the Soviets could have evacuated 2 million of these 13 million people.<sup>73</sup>

Finally, adding a natural increase of perhaps 4 million likely to have occurred in the period between January 1939 and June 1941, it seems that the area which was in German hands as of February 17, 1943, must have contained 87 million people before the war, the whereabouts of only 61 million of whom, however, could be traced; 26 million, or almost 30%, had disappeared!

Other German sources, too, point to a similar figure. The *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, for instance, reported in 1943 that the losses of the Soviet Union in terms of soldiers and resident population in the lost territories must be put at *at least* 70 million.<sup>74</sup> Deducting the many millions of Soviet prisoners in German custody and fallen Red Army soldiers, the remaining figure for the Soviet population in German-occupied territory was about 60-65 million.

Indications are that Dr. Rachner’s figures on the number of the deported Soviet population were too small and that Stalin’s propaganda of having denied the Germans a large portion of the human and industrial stock in the occupied areas – and, from the point of view of martial requirements, the most important part at that – matched reality more closely than the Germans might have wished.

<sup>72</sup> Wirtschaftsstab Ost (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik). *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, Berlin, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/260.

<sup>73</sup> The 1930 census recorded a total population of 2,864,402 in Bessarabia. Natural growth of this largely agricultural population probably was at least 1.2% p.a. Thus, until mid-1941 there should have been an increase by over 380,000 to at least 3,245,000. But the Rumanian census of August 1941 taken immediately after that region’s liberation from the Soviet yoke found only 2,733,565 inhabitants (Publikationsstelle Wien, *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien*, p. 51) – more than half a million persons, including almost the entire Jewish population, was missing. This amounts to a loss of more than 15%.

<sup>74</sup> *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, “Die wehrwirtschaftlichen Verluste der Sowjetunion.” No. 14, 1/14/1943, p. 6.

These figures are supported by an analysis of the Chief of Supply of the 200th Rifle Division of the 5th Army on the “Perspectives on the Supply Situation of the USSR in the Winter Campaign 1942/1943.”<sup>75</sup> The study notes that 65 million people lived under Axis administration in all of the regions taken from the Soviets (as of autumn 1942). The author of the analysis assumed, however, that 100 million people had populated that area before the war and thus arrived at an evacuation figure of 35 million – probably erroneous. If, as explained, that region actually contained only 91 million, this estimate, too, would arrive at 26 million evacuated.

On the other hand, it is rather interesting that this German figure of 35 million is almost a duplicate of the 37-million-number of the American Edward C. Carter. Carter’s number, however, apparently includes not only the evacuees from the German-occupied territories, but also the civilians evacuated from endangered cities near the frontline – *i.e.* Leningrad, Moscow, etc. – which were never conquered by the German armies. As vice chairman of the American Institute of Pacific Relations and president of the Russian War Relief, Carter was indeed well placed to size up the entire extent of Soviet evacuation actions. The Russians knew why they decorated this gentleman with the Order of the Red Banner of Labor.<sup>76</sup> In any case, Carter’s figure is an indication that our computations of over 25 million evacuees from the German-occupied areas are about correct. Already in mid-November 1941 – less than five months after the Russo-German war began – Andrew Grajdanzev mentioned an evacuation and refugee figure of 10 to 20 million in the *Far Eastern Survey* published by the Institute of Pacific Relations; in this number the men called to arms from the occupied areas hadn’t even been included.<sup>77</sup>

In his distorted description of the German administration of the “occupied eastern territories,” the Jewish author Alexander Dallin, too, specifies the size of the population under German control at 65 million.<sup>78</sup> But the “most official” Allied statistic on the number of the people remaining behind in German-occupied Soviet territory came from Wendel Willkie, the presidential candidate of the Republican Party in the United States. In September 1942 Willkie visited the Kremlin where he was briefed on the military and economic situation of the battered Soviet empire. On September 26, Stalin hosted a dinner for Willkie; other Soviet notables present at the dinner were Molotov (Foreign Affairs), Mikoyan (Foreign Trade), Beria (Secret Police), Marshall Voroshilov, Admiral Kuznetsov and Infor-

<sup>75</sup> *Perspektiven zur Verpflegungsversorgung der U.d.S.S.R. im Winterfeldzug 1942/43*, (Date unknown), Chef d.Vers.d.200.Schtz.Div. der 5. Armee, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/232.

<sup>76</sup> *WHO’S WHO in America*, Chicago, Vol. 27, 1952-1953, p. 403.

<sup>77</sup> Grajdanzev, Andrew. “Asiatic Russia’s War Potential,” *Far Eastern Survey*, New York, Vol. X, No. 22, 11/17/1941, p. 25.

<sup>78</sup> Dallin, Alexander. *German Rule in Russia, 1941-1945*, London, 1957, p. 365.



mation Director Alexander Sherbakof.<sup>79</sup> On that occasion Willkie detailed the requests and information provided to him by the Soviet leadership stating that at least 60 million Soviet citizens were now living in the Soviet areas occupied by the Germans.<sup>80</sup> The release of this figure by Stalin to Willkie represents an official, though indirect, Soviet admission of the magnitude of their evacuations – up to 30 million people. It is not possible to pin down the evacuees to the exact million, but concluding the subject one may state that the people evacuated and deported to the Urals and Siberia – including the mobilized men – must have numbered more than 25 million; of these, over 15 million came from the cities in the occupied Soviet areas.

These evacuation and deportation measures of the Soviet rulers must be seen in the context of the Soviet policy to wage war. Everything which could aid the German enemy in any way had to be destroyed or at least removed. This strategy affected not only the countryside, the factories, the infrastructure, etc. but also, or rather especially, people; after all, it had to be prevented – by means of evacuation, deportation or mass murder – that the Germans could lay their hands on trained specialists ready to be integrated into their war machine. The leading and industrial sections of the population, of course, were given “preferential” treatment in this evacuation program. So far, the extent of this horrendous action has not been given the attention in the literature which it deserves.

### *Vacated Cities*

Soon after the occupation of the various Soviet cities, the German authorities began to initiate detailed counts of the remaining population. Obviously, the German occupiers had to obtain some information on the available stock of the working population. In this connection, Dr. Rachner wrote,

*the labor service offices [...] were instructed again and again to obtain exact data on the local population based on the methods used in Germany. [...] It should be noted that in most places not only the unemployed have been recorded but also those employed in the factories and in the public offices, classified by professional groups and types.*<sup>81</sup>

In addition, the Soviet policy of systematic destruction of food supplies caused a stinging crisis in feeding the local population; just to carry out an effective program of rationing, it was necessary to obtain an exact count of

<sup>79</sup> *New York Times (The)*, 9/29/1942, front page.

<sup>80</sup> *Baltimore Sun (The)*, “Willkie Urges Second Front at First Possible Moment” (An Associated Press report), September 27, 1942, p. 1; also see *New York Times (The)*, “Willkie’s Statement about Russia’s Needs,” 9/27/1942, p. 3.

<sup>81</sup> Rachner, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, 3/5/1942, p. V 131 – V 132.

the population. Understandably, these population censuses were handed to the press only intermittently, and the war documents in German archives today are so incomplete that, as far as we know, there are only very few cities for which evacuation figures are available.

The Soviet cities listed on *Table 6* have been grouped regionally former – Baltic, eastern Polish, Rumanian and “old” Soviet – in the rough order of their occupation. Quite noticeably, the Baltic cities’ evacuation rate of “only” 26% is very much lower than those of the “old” Soviet and former Polish cities. Furthermore, the table furnishes no evidence that the cities conquered later in time registered a higher deportation loss than those cities occupied in the very first days of the war.

It is not clear to what extent these listed cities are representative for all occupied urban centers; nevertheless, they constitute almost one fourth of the urban population present in the German-occupied areas at the beginning of the war. The average evacuation rate of 50% is almost certainly too low. *Table 6* shows that the Slavic cities suffered much more extensive deportations; unfortunately, rates were available for only one-fifth of the urban inhabitants of the Slavic cities, which made up the lion’s share, while in the case of Baltic cities – whose urban population amounted to just six per cent of the pre-war population of all Soviet cities occupied by Germany during the war – data for more than half the urban population was available. In short, the Baltic cities are overrepresented in *Table 6*; but inasmuch as they registered relatively low evacuation losses, the average evacuation rate for the entire Soviet urban population turns out to be too low.

*Table 6: Soviet Deportation of the Urban Population in World War Two*

<i>Cities*</i>	Jewish Population	Total Population before and after Deportation		Deported and/or Evacuated Population**	(%)
<i>Former Baltic Cities:</i>					
Taurage <sup>a</sup>	?	13,000	7,900	5,100	39
Kaunas ('34)	27,200 <sup>c</sup>	150,000 <sup>b</sup>	117,000 <sup>b</sup>	33,000	22
Daugavpils ('35) <sup>d</sup>	11,106 <sup>c</sup>	49,700 <sup>d</sup>	24,227 <sup>d</sup>	25,473	51
Lepaya ('35) <sup>d</sup>	7,379 <sup>c</sup>	62,800 <sup>d</sup>	45,982 <sup>d</sup>	16,818	27
Riga ('35) <sup>d</sup>	43,672 <sup>c</sup>	423,600 <sup>d</sup>	301,391 <sup>d</sup>	122,209	29
Ventspils('35) <sup>d</sup>	1,246 <sup>c</sup>	17,200 <sup>d</sup>	13,226 <sup>d</sup>	3,974	23
Jelgava ('35) <sup>d</sup>	2,039 <sup>c</sup>	37,500 <sup>d</sup>	28,908 <sup>d</sup>	8,592	23
Rezekne ('35) <sup>d</sup>	3,342 <sup>c</sup>	14,500 <sup>d</sup>	7,994 <sup>d</sup>	6,506	45
Other Latvian Towns:					
8 (5-9,000 inhabitants) <sup>d</sup>	?	63,100 <sup>e</sup>	49,318 <sup>e</sup>	13,782	22
19 (2-5,000 inhabitants) <sup>d</sup>	?	74,300 <sup>e</sup>	55,743 <sup>e</sup>	18,557	25
20 (1-2,000 inhabitants) <sup>d</sup>	?	32,800 <sup>e</sup>	23,980 <sup>e</sup>	8,820	27
Kallaste (Lake Peipus)	?	?	?	?	33 <sup>f</sup>
Paernu	?	22,600 <sup>g</sup>	18,815 <sup>gg</sup>	3,785	17
Toerva	?	?	?	?	27 <sup>f</sup>
Tartu	?	58,400 <sup>g</sup>	48,194 <sup>gg</sup>	10,206	17
Vijandi	?	12,900 <sup>g</sup>	10,679 <sup>gg</sup>	2,221	17
Joegeva	?	?	?	?	26 <sup>f</sup>
Narwa	?	25,300 <sup>g</sup>	19,615 <sup>gg</sup>	5,685	22
Tallin ('34)	2,203 <sup>c</sup>	164,296	134,705 <sup>gg</sup>	29,591 <sup>ff</sup>	18
“Baltic” Cities app.	100,000	1,250,000	930,000	320,000	26
<i>Former Eastern Polish Cities:</i>					
Brest-Litovsk ('31) <sup>h</sup>	21,440 <sup>i</sup>	58,100 <sup>j</sup>	33,563 <sup>j</sup>	24,537	42
Vladimir Volynsk ('31) <sup>h</sup>	10,665 <sup>i</sup>	29,500 <sup>j</sup>	8,628 <sup>j</sup>	20,872	71
Kovel ('31) <sup>h</sup>	12,842 <sup>i</sup>	33,200 <sup>j</sup>	16,233 <sup>j</sup>	16,967	51
Baranowicze ('31) <sup>h</sup>	9,680 <sup>i</sup>	27,400 <sup>j</sup>	2,740 <sup>j</sup>	24,660	90 <sup>k</sup>
Lutsk ('31) <sup>h</sup>	17,366 <sup>i</sup>	42,700 <sup>j</sup>	16,495 <sup>j</sup>	26,205	61
Rovno ('31) <sup>h</sup>	22,737 <sup>i</sup>	48,700 <sup>j</sup>	17,531 <sup>j</sup>	31,169	64
Sdolbunov	?	10,200 <sup>j</sup>	7,650 <sup>j</sup>	2,550	25
Pinsk ('31) <sup>h</sup>	20,220 <sup>i</sup>	38,300 <sup>j</sup>	12,029 <sup>j</sup>	26,271	69
“Eastern Polish” Cities	120,000	288,000	115,000	173,000	60
<i>Former East Rumanian Cities:</i>					
Chernovitsy ('41)	50,000 <sup>c</sup>	135,900 <sup>kk</sup>	78,825 <sup>kk</sup>	57,075	42
Kishinev ('41)	70,000 <sup>c</sup>	137,900 <sup>kk</sup>	52,962 <sup>kk</sup>	84,938	62
“Eastern Rumanian” Cit- ies	120,000 <sup>c</sup>	274,000	132,000	142,000	52

continued on next page

*Table 6: Soviet Deportation of the Urban Population in World War Two*

<i>Cities*</i>	Jewish Population	Total Population before and after Deportation		Deported and/or Evacuated Population**	(%)
<i>Former "Old" Soviet Cities:</i>					
Minsk ('41) <sup>m</sup>	90,000 <sup>e</sup>	262,600 <sup>n</sup>	100,000 <sup>o</sup>	162,600	61
Novograd-Volynsk <sup>p</sup>	?	?	?	?	90 <sup>l</sup>
Shitomir ('39) <sup>m</sup>	50,000 <sup>q</sup>	104,600 <sup>n</sup>	42,000 <sup>j</sup>	62,600	60
Proskurov ('26) <sup>r</sup>	13408 <sup>c</sup>	48,000 <sup>s</sup>	12,510 <sup>j</sup>	35,490	74
Kamenets-Podolsk ('26) <sup>r</sup>	12,774 <sup>c</sup>	64,000 <sup>s</sup>	15,044 <sup>j</sup>	48,956	76
Vinnitsa ('26) <sup>m</sup>	21,812 <sup>c</sup>	102,200 <sup>n</sup>	42,500 <sup>j</sup>	59,700	58
Smolensk ('26) <sup>m</sup>	12,887 <sup>c</sup>	172,300 <sup>n</sup>	20,000 <sup>t</sup>	152,300	88
Kirovograd ('26) <sup>m</sup>	18,358 <sup>c</sup>	110,400 <sup>n</sup>	63,403 <sup>j</sup>	46,997	43
Odessa ('39) <sup>m</sup>	180,000 <sup>c</sup>	664,600 <sup>n</sup>	300,000 <sup>t</sup>	364,600	55
Nikolaev ('39) <sup>m</sup>	30,000 <sup>c</sup>	183,800 <sup>n</sup>	84,213 <sup>j</sup>	99,587	54
Krivoi Rog ('26) <sup>m</sup>	5,730 <sup>c</sup>	217,400 <sup>n</sup>	125,000 <sup>j</sup>	92,400	43
Kherson ('39) <sup>m</sup>	30,000 <sup>c</sup>	106,900 <sup>n</sup>	59,210 <sup>j</sup>	47,690	45
Dneprodzerzhinsk <sup>m</sup>	?	162,600 <sup>n</sup>	75,000 <sup>j</sup>	87,600	54
Dnepropetrovsk ('39) <sup>m</sup>	100,000 <sup>c</sup>	550,700 <sup>n</sup>	280,000 <sup>j</sup>	270,700	49
Zaporozhye <sup>m</sup>	?	318,100 <sup>n</sup>	120,000 <sup>j</sup>	198,100	62
Mozhaish <sup>u</sup>	?	18,000 <sup>n</sup>	5,000	13,000	72
Melitopol ('39) <sup>m</sup>	11,000 <sup>c</sup>	83,300 <sup>n</sup>	65,054 <sup>j</sup>	18,246	22
Chernigov ('26) <sup>m</sup>	10,607 <sup>c</sup>	74,100 <sup>n</sup>	30,000 <sup>v</sup>	44,100	60
Poltava ('39) <sup>m</sup>	35,000 <sup>c</sup>	143,300 <sup>n</sup>	74,821 <sup>j</sup>	68,479	48
Kiev ('39) <sup>m</sup>	175,000 <sup>c</sup>	930,900 <sup>n</sup>	304,570 <sup>j</sup>	626,330	67
Mariupol ('26) <sup>m</sup>	7,332 <sup>c</sup>	244,700 <sup>n</sup>	178,358 <sup>t</sup>	66,342	27
Taganrog ('26) <sup>m</sup>	2,673 <sup>c</sup>	207,700 <sup>n</sup>	120,000 <sup>w</sup>	87,700	42
"Old" Soviet Cities app.	860,000	4,792,000	2,120,000	2,672,000	
Soviet Cities app.	1,200,000 <sup>r</sup>	6,604,000	3,297,000	3,307,000	

## Sources and Notes:

\*) The annual figures listed right after the city name refer to the Jewish population only.

\*\*) The deported and evacuated inhabitants of the Soviet cities were determined either on the basis of the difference between the number of inhabitants before and after the deportation or, if only the percentage of the deported and the figures for the pre-war population were available, by multiplying the latter two figures.

a) *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno/Lithuania, "Wiederaufbau in Kelmen und Taurogen," No. 31, 11/15/1941, p. 3.

b) According to the *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Stadt Kauen vor neuen Aufgaben," No. 76, 3/31/1943, p. 5, the city's population was 150,000 in 1939. In issue No. 87, 4/13/1943, p. 3, the population under German control within the same urban area was given as 117,000.

c) *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972 (diverse volumes); for Kovno, see *Kauener Zeitung*, "Jerusalem im Osten," No. 15, 8/19/1941, p. 3. Further: Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, ed.), Berlin, 1942, p. 10/11, 28/29, 32/33, 38/39, 42/43, 46/47; for Melitopol: Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 192; for Poltava, Kherson and Nikolaev: Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961, pp. 237 and 241.

d) Zahl der Einwohner Lettlands für das Jahr 1941 (Stand 1.8.1941), Lettl. Statistisches Amt (Bundesarchiv R 92, Vorl. 1427). For the individual cities the following population figures were obtained for 1935 and 1941, respectively: Riga (385,063/301,391), Lepaya

- (57,098/45,982), Daugavpils (45,160/24,227), Jelgava (34,099/28,908), Ventspils (15,671/13,226), Rezekne (13,139/7,994). The “normal” increase since 1935 amounted to at least 10%.
- e) *Ibid.*; eight of the listed towns of 5-9,000 inhabitants contained a population totaling 57,336 and 49,318, respectively (1935 and 1941), 19 of 2-5,000 inhabitants each possessed a total population of 67,517 and 55,743, respectively, and 20 townlets of 1-2,000 inhabitants each had a total population of 29,789 and 23,980, respectively.
  - f) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, Lutsk/Wolhynia, No. 7, 1/30/1942.
  - ff) *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia, “Estlands Aderlass,” No. 107, 11/19/1941, p. 5.
  - g) Parming, Tõnu. “Population Changes in Estonia, 1935 – 1970,” *Population Studies*, London, Vol. 26, No. 1, March 1972, p. 68.
  - gg) *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, “Der Blutverlust des estnischen Volkes,” No. 213, 8/6/1943, p. 5.
  - h) The last available census figures for Polish cities exist for 1931; from these it is possible to infer that the natural increase in Poland must have been around 1.5% annually. During the economic difficulties of the 1930s the rate of growth decelerated, but the pace of urbanization continued unabatedly. The average growth of the Polish cities during the 1930s was, nevertheless, set at only 20% in order to remain on the cautious side.
  - i) The population figures of the Polish census for the listed cities may be taken from *Table 4*.
  - j) *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2/2, January 9, 1943, p. 8-20.
  - k) Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 186.
  - kk) Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941* (Geheim), Vienna, 1943, p. 70-73: On August 16, 1941 – before the Rumanian deportations of parts of the Jewish population to Transnistria – a census was conducted in the regained provinces of northern Bukovina and Bessarabia: In Chernovitsy only 78,825 inhabitants (1930: 112,427) were found, and in Kishinev just 52,962 (1930: 114,896); the population of these cities must have increased by at least 20% between 1930 and 1941.
  - l) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 3/8/1942.
  - m) As mentioned in the text already, between 1926 and 1939 the Soviet cities experienced a population growth of 6.5% per annum (in the Ukraine 5.5%). For the listed “old” Soviet cities the figures were raised 10% above that of January 1939; considering the preparations for war against Germany and the continuing industrialization efforts, this must be viewed as a minimum.
  - n) Lorimer, Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva: League of Nations, 1946, p. 250-253. Prof. Lorimer lists the following population figures for 1939: Kiev (846,293), Odessa (604,223), Dnepropetrovsk (500,662), Zaporoshye (289,188), Minsk (238,772), Mariupol (222,427), Krivoi Rog (197,621), Taganrog (188,808), Nikolaev (167,108), Smolensk (156,677), Dneprodzerzhinsk (147,829), Poltava (130,305), Kirovograd (100,331), Kherson (97,186), Shitomir (95,090), Vinnitsa (92,868), Melitopol (75,735), Chernigov (67,356).
  - o) Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 223; *Kauener Zeitung*, “Die Stadt Minsk im Aufbau,” No. 298, 12/19/1942, p. 5, mentions the same figure.
  - p) The pre-war population of Novograd Volynsk is unknown, but must have been between 20,000 and 30,000. Regarding the number of the evacuated, there are contradictory reports, German investigations (for source see footnote j above) found 12,000 inhabitants, but the Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs (*Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186), maintains that 90% of the population had withdrawn with the Red Army.
  - q) Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 196.
  - r) Census figures for 1939 are not available in the case of Proskurov and Kamenets-Podolsk; the last obtainable were for 1926. Even though the urban population in the Soviet Union more than doubled between 1926 and 1941, we assumed only an increase of 50%.
  - s) According to the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Vol. 13, p. 1195), 13,408 Jews lived in Proskurov in 1926, constituting 42% of the population; this means that the total population of the city in 1926 must have been 32,000. In Kamenets-Podolsk were 12,774 – 29.9% of the population; thus, this city's total population must have amounted to 42,700.
  - t) Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 185; *Kauener Zeitung*, “Odessa – Laune einer Zarin,” No. 182, 8/6/1942, p. 3, mentions the same figure for Odessa.
  - u) *The New York Times*, 1/27/1942.
  - v) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, No. 57, 3/29/1942.

- w) *Ibid.*, No. 175, 8/14/1942.
- x) This figure probably is too low by one-quarter of a million because
- (1) for some cities no Jewish population is known at all, and
  - (2) in the case of several “old” Soviet cities, only the population figures for 1926 could be obtained; not only did the Soviet census of 1926 understate the Jewish population, since 1926 the huge industrialization program had been set in motion, in the course of which many rural Jews migrated to the cities.

The weighted average – evacuation rates of Baltic and Slavic cities multiplied by their share of the pre-war population – is nearer 55%:

	Baltic Cities	Eastern Polish Cities	Eastern Ruman. Cities	“Old” Soviet Cities	All Soviet Cities
Rate of evacuation as shown in <i>Table 6</i> :	26%	60%	52%	56%	50%
Weight: Share of the Baltic, eastern Polish an “old” Soviet urban population in per cent of the entire urban population of the regions later occupied by Germany	6%	11%	3%	83%	100%
Probable evacuation rate of the entire pre- war urban population of the occupied So- viet territories	1.6%	6.6%	1.6%	45%	55%

In order to show the varying degrees of evacuation more clearly, these 48 cities were divided into three groups – according to the severity of population loss – and entered on *Chart 1*. As expected, the Baltic cities are to be found in the group with the lowest evacuation rates, while the Slavic cities – with few exceptions – showed high evacuation rates throughout. It even appears that the western Soviet cities suffered greater percentage losses than those further east!

The element of surprise, which is cited regularly today as one reason for the swift German advance, cannot be substantiated from the evacuation and deportation rates. Surprising is rather that the Soviet cities near the German frontier, occupied in part by German troops during the very first days of the war, had up to two-thirds of their population removed by the Soviets.

Certainly, the high rates of evacuation for the White Russian and western Ukrainian cities prove two points:

- a. Prof. Lorimer’s findings, that the Soviets had begun to evacuate the civilian urban population near the frontier some time before war erupted, are correct, and
- b. the assertion that the fast German advance delivered the largest part of local urban population into German hands is simply wrong!

These numbers show quite clearly that the clearing actions of the Soviets were extremely successful. Even though millions were evacuated by force, the Soviet measures were facilitated by the circumstance that a large number of the evacuees moved willingly, at least without much opposition.

This is especially true of Ukrainian communists in leading positions, and probably even more so of the non-Ukrainians who controlled the peasant Ukrainian population in this Soviet Republic in the name of Moscow – the Russians and the Jews.

Ukrainians were in the minority in their own cities; only 47.4% of all city people in the SSR Ukraine were Ukrainians, and the remaining 52.6% were largely accounted for by Russians (25%) and Jews (23%). Both of these latter two nationalities occupied most of the important positions in industry, party and administration; in the eyes of the Ukrainians they represented the long and heavy hand of Moscow. The entire grotesque situation is depicted in the professional structure of Ukraine's pre-war population:<sup>82</sup>

Education and Professions	Ukrainians	Russians	Jews
1) Among 1,000 inhabitants were in			
– primary colleges	8%	13%	24%
– secondary colleges	10%	24%	60%
2) Public officials and employees:			
– enterprise management	34%	20%	41%
– “arts”	27%	31%	36%
– doctors and medical aides	38%	23%	32%
	(mainly orderlies)		(mainly doctors)
3) Industrial blue- and white-collar workers	40%	22%	32%
4) Construction	38%	51%	?
5) Mining	31%	58%	?
6) Servants	60%	28%	5%

Naturally, the much larger income disparities in the Soviet Union enlarged the gap between the masses of the Ukrainian population on the one side and the Russians and especially the Jews on the other. John Scott, for example, mentions the following earnings patterns for 1933:<sup>83</sup>

Untrained laborer	100	rubles	monthly
Qualified worker	300	"	"
Engineer (without experience)	400-500	"	"
Engineer (practical experience)	600-800	"	"
Administrators, directors, etc.	800-3,000	"	"

Whatever changes in income may have occurred until 1941, it is certain that there was no equalization of the drastic income disparities in the interim period.

The Ukrainians not only constituted a minority in their own cities, they were the real proletarians, while Russians and Jews occupied the socially

<sup>82</sup> *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, “Ukraine auf dem Weg nach Europa,” 2/22/1942, p. 3.

<sup>83</sup> Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 63.



and economically more lucrative positions. The idea that the subjugated Ukrainian population might not behave very friendly towards the Russian and Jewish upper classes after liberation from the Soviet yoke certainly must have crossed the mind of many of these “foreigners.” Under these circumstances, an evacuation must have appeared as the lesser evil to large sections of both minorities in the Ukraine. In White Russia, the situation was not very different.

For the Soviet government this proved to be a favorable starting position from which to evacuate the urban population. The politically more reliable non-Ukrainian population groups accounted for more than 50% of the urban inhabitants. Secondly, the two large minorities – Russians and Jews – occupied mostly leading and specialist positions in industry and administration, whereas Ukrainians were to be found largely in the lower ranks. Thirdly, the two population groups which were most valuable under the circumstances on account of their better training, experience and attitudes, *i.e.* the Russians and the Jews, showed a considerably greater willingness to go on the uncertain journey to the east.

The fact that the evacuated population included a relatively large share of women and children must be explained by the phenomenon of the eminent role of women in the economic life in Communist societies; no doubt even a dictatorship would find it difficult to separate these working mothers from their children. Also, considerations of maintaining morale in the case of these minorities certainly called for the evacuation of the closest relatives as well.

Quite obviously, the Soviet evacuation measures were very well organized in anticipation of the coming German-Soviet conflict. If, as happened in Melitopol and Mariupol, both of which fell into German hands in the autumn of 1941, a relatively large part of the population remained behind, this was simply the exception to the rule. German war reports mention that both cities were taken by surprise action – apparently catching the Soviets off guard – and that for this reason the destruction inflicted by the Soviets was relatively minimal. Another indication of the Soviet expectation of the German attack is the Soviet success of taking with them almost the entire rolling stock of their railways: 40% of the railroad network was in German hands, but they captured only 5% of the rolling equipment.

Finally, reports of the German administration of the conquered territories provide a glimpse of the single-mindedness with which the Communists carried out their evacuation program. We mentioned before that non-Ukrainian population groups dominated Ukrainian cities. German publications show, though, that this picture changed drastically in the course of these evacuations. Many cities, *i.e.* Vinnitsa, Dnepropetrovsk, Kirovograd, Chernigov, Kherson, etc., all of a sudden had a Ukrainian majority, which

in some cases attained 80% and more.<sup>84</sup> In other words, the Soviets geared their evacuation actions to very particular population segments, namely public officials, party functionaries, specialized industrial blue- and white-collar workers, artisans and the so-called intelligentsia. But since the Ukrainians had been regarded to be politically unreliable, educational and other training facilities were made available to them within narrow limits. As a consequence, the Ukrainian – unless he was active in agriculture – usually performed the less demanding jobs. In short, in their understandable attempt to save that part of the population which was most valuable for their own war effort, and *vice versa* to prevent the Germans from making use of their skills, the Soviets evacuated above all the Russians and the Jews.

Therefore, the obviously much higher evacuation ratios for the Slavic regions as compared to the Baltic countries are not the result of longer periods of preparation before the war. Decisive was whether or not the cities contained large minorities which, at the same time, were dominant in the management of enterprises and in public administration. These criteria were met by the Ukrainian and the White Russian, but generally not by the Baltic cities. It is no coincidence that the Latvian cities of Daugavpils and Rēzekne registered large evacuation ratios. In this exceptional case, the native Latvian population was in the minority in both cities, while the Russian and Jewish inhabitants together accounted for 40% to 50% before the war; in contrast, the remaining urban population of Latvia was largely of Latvian origin, with the Russian and Jewish elements averaging about 17%.<sup>85</sup>

*Chart 1* shows the eastern frontlines as of July 1, July 11 and August 20, 1941. It also shows which Soviet cities were occupied (or encircled) by Axis troops within the first ten days, during the second ten-day period, and the following 40-day period, and after the sixtieth fighting day. The evacuation ratios for the cities were taken from *Table 6*.

Comparing these four time periods with the average evacuation ratios of the Baltic and Slavic cities, one obtains a remarkable development (*Table 7*). In general, Ukrainian and White Russian cities occupied during the first ten fighting days and containing large Jewish populations had been more thoroughly evacuated by the Soviets than the Slavic cities to the east, which were occupied as late as September and October.

Also, the fact that the evacuation ratios of the Baltic and Slavic cities did not increase as time elapsed but actually decreased, allows the following conclusions to be drawn:

- a. The Soviets did indeed begin to evacuate the frontier towns before the start of the hostilities. This action was facilitated by the circumstance

<sup>84</sup> *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 2/15/42, p. 3; 2/25/42, p. 3; 3/29/42, p. 3; 5/17/42, p. 3; 7/10/42, p. 3.

<sup>85</sup> Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, eds.), Berlin, 1942, p. 10/11, 42/43, 46/47.

that the western Soviet regions were not very highly industrialized and that the urban population was accordingly relatively small.

- b. As the German military successes continued, the industrial areas were drawn into the fighting arena; consequently, it became more and more difficult to withdraw not only the retreating Red Army, but also the growing volume of machinery and the millions of the civilian population; as a result, the evacuation ratios for the cities began to decrease as the war progressed.

*Table 7: Soviet Evacuation of Baltic and Slavic Cities by Periods of Time*

Period of German Occupation	Evacuation in Per Cent	
	Baltic Cities	Slavic Cities
1st – 10th day of war (6/22 – 7/7/1941)	29%	60%
11th – 20th day of war (7/2 – 7/11/1941)	25%	59%
21st – 60th day of war (7/12 – 8/20/1941)	21%	55%
After the 60th day of war (after 8/20/1941)	–	54%
	26%	57%

Source: *Chart 1 and Table 6.*

The size of the cities was of no major consequence for the evacuation program. Large cities with a population of a quarter of a million and small towns with fewer than 50,000 inhabitants were treated alike; all of them averaged evacuation ratios of around 50%.

Number of Cities	City Size (in 1,000)	Pre-war Population	Evacuated Inhabitants	
			Persons	Per Cent
6	> 250	3,150,500	1,744,539	55%
21	50-250	2,744,696	1,238,862	45%
64	< 50	658,900	299,679	45%

(Note: The low evacuation rate of the smaller towns is due to the relatively large number of small Baltic cities in this group.)

There are no indications whatsoever that the distance from the German frontier or the size of the city had any direct connection with the extent of the evacuation. The Soviets concentrated their evacuation efforts above all on the White Russian and the Ukrainian cities with their large, dominant minorities – the Russians and the Jews.

*Depopulated Ukraine*

The German authorities embarked on a rather extensive program of registering the population that remained behind. Unfortunately, the largest part of these statistics is not obtainable. But even the sorry remains provide

enough clues to permit a size-up of the Soviet evacuation effort. Regretfully, precise pre-war figures which would allow an exact determination of the extent of the evacuation are not available either.

The local population living under German administration in the RK Ukraine numbered 16.91 million as of January 1, 1943. The total number of inhabitants – classified by general districts, areas and counties – was published in the *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*.<sup>86</sup>

General District	Area in sq.km	Inhabitants
1. Wolhynia-Podolia	80,508	4,211,916
2. Shitomir	64,800	2,916,890
3. Kiev	71,790	4,455,927
4. Nikolaev	46,880	1,920,253
5. Dnepropetrovsk	52,398	2,743,041
6. Crimea (Tauria)	22,900	661,981
RK Ukraine	339,276	16,910,008

German estimates of the pre-war population pertain either only to January 1939 or else they just mention rough ranges within which the probable pre-war population size was estimated to have been. *The Jahrbuch für Weltpolitik 1943*, for example, cites the figure of 21.5 million without mentioning the year to which it applies.<sup>87</sup> The context, however, makes it apparent that the above figure refers to the year 1939, as far as “old” Soviet areas are concerned, and to the year 1931 for the former eastern Polish areas located in the RK Ukraine. If one adds the population increase likely to have occurred between those dates and mid-1941 – perhaps 1.2 million – the pre-war population of the RK Ukraine must have numbered *more* than 22.5 million; however, the Germans found less than 17 million. One-quarter of the population had disappeared.

The secret documents of the German Economy Staff East put the number of the pre-war population in a range between 20 and 25 million; this, of course, could not be used as a basis for calculating the evacuation ratio.<sup>88</sup>

Luckily, the Soviet census of 1959 provided some comparable statistics for the year 1939.<sup>89</sup> These indicate that those Ukrainian oblasts which remained outside the RK Ukraine under German military rule contained 10.98 million people in early 1939, 51% of whom lived in the cities. The oblasts later administered by the RK Ukraine were populated by 18.25 mil-

<sup>86</sup> *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, p. 8-20, Bundesarchiv Koblenz: R 43 II/690c.

<sup>87</sup> von Mende, Gerhard. “Die besetzten Ostgebiete,” *Jahrbuch der Weltpolitik 1943*, Berlin (Deutsches Auslandswissenschaftliches Institut), 1943, p. 231.

<sup>88</sup> Wirtschaftsstab Ost (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik). *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, Berlin, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 311260.

<sup>89</sup> Centralnoye Statisticheskoye Upravleniye pri Sovete Ministrov SSSR. *Itogni Vsesojuznoy Perepishi Nazeleniya 1959 goda: Ukrainskaya SSR*, Moscow, 1963, p. 12-17.

lion inhabitants, of whom only 27% were urban. The Rumanian-administered oblast Odessa contained 2.07 million people in 1939 (0.78 million in the cities). This means the area encompassed later by the RK Ukraine included only 60% of the 31 million inhabitants of the old SSR Ukraine. In the case of the urban population it was even less, namely 43%! The industrial part of the “old” SSR Ukraine obviously remained outside the RK Ukraine. Inasmuch as the Soviet evacuation efforts were concentrated on the urban population, it is to be expected that the share of evacuees in the RK Ukraine should have been below the general average of around 30%.

Of the 16.91 million people of the RK Ukraine, several millions lived in the former Polish provinces Polesia and Wolhynia as well as the former Soviet SSR White Russia. Fortunately, the German statistics on the RK Ukraine were detailed enough that it was possible to determine the population within those areas: In former Polish Polesia and Wolhynia there were 2.78 million, and in the part of the former Soviet SSR White Russia 0.48 million. Deducting both numbers from the 16.91 million of the total RK Ukraine, we obtain 13.65 million people in the “old” Soviet areas of the German-occupied RK Ukraine. Before the war, this area had a population of 18.25 million;<sup>90</sup> hence, one-quarter of the total population had disappeared.

Before the war, the greater portion of the Ukrainian urban population, however, was concentrated in the eastern Ukraine, which remained under German military rule. Since the Soviets concentrated their evacuation efforts on the cities, and because the share of the urban population was over 50% in the eastern Ukraine, it is certain that the portion of the population evacuated there was comparably larger than in the western Ukraine. Quite probably, almost every third inhabitant of the Ukraine had been deported or evacuated by the Soviets before the Germans occupied that region.

The degree of urbanization in the Soviet Union increased from west to east, and Soviet evacuation measures concentrated above all on the urban population important to the armaments industry. Thus, as the German-Soviet battlefront moved eastward, an ever larger share of the population had been removed by the Soviets, despite the fact that the urban evacuation ratio tended to decrease at the same time. As a result, while westernmost areas lost “only” one-sixth of their total population, the western “old” Ukraine suffered a loss of one-fourth, and the highly industrialized Donets basin and eastern Ukraine may even have registered a population decline of up to 40%.

---

<sup>90</sup> The figure of 18.25 million contains the oblast Vinnitsa with a population of 2.28 million. In part, this oblast stretched onto the area west of the Bug, which came under Rumanian administration during World War Two (northern Transnistria). It is possible that up to one third of the population of the oblast Vinnitsa should be allocated to Rumanian Transnistria and not to the RK Ukraine. On the other hand, we should also take account of the natural increase of 4-5% for the 2½ years until mid-1941. Both corrections amount to about 750,000 persons and offset each other.



Chart 1

○ 11-29 % evacuated

◐ 30-59 % evacuated

● 60-90 % evacuated

----- on July 1, 1941

xxxxxxx on July 11, 1941

..... on August 20, 1941

Eastern front:

Source: Table 6 and Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf. *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht* (Wehrmachtführungsstab), Band 1: 1. August 1940 - 31. Dezember 1941, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.



Chart 2

○ 00-15 % of the urban population  
● 16-30 % of the urban population  
● 31-53 % of the urban population

Source: Table 6 and Chart 1.





## FOURTH CHAPTER:

## The Jewish Fate in the Soviet Union: 1941-1945

*Soviet Jews in the German Sphere of Influence*

The Jewish population was accorded a very special attention within the framework of the Soviet clearing measures. The Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs (Institute) wrote for instance:<sup>1</sup>

*In numerous cities and towns, particularly in the Ukraine and White Russia, Jews were among the first to be evacuated.*

The reason for this preferential treatment was seen by the Institute to be connected with the high percentage of Jews in the Soviet administration, among the office and blue-collar workers and the intelligentsia; it added:

*For this reason, despite the Army's urgent need for transportation, thousands of trains were provided for evacuation. Thus, not only were hundreds of thousands of human lives saved, but military highways were quickly cleared of millions of refugees.*

The Institute emphasized that there was no shortage of time to remove the civilian population, especially in the larger cities such as Kiev, Odessa, Smolensk, etc.:<sup>2</sup>

*... there was time enough to evacuate the civilian population.*

The technical prerequisites had been met, and the same means of transportation which brought the masses of the Red Army to the western front were used on their return trip for the evacuation and the deportation of the civilian population. Also, one must assume that the Soviets, following their own example of the spring of 1940 when they had deported the Polish-Jewish refugees from eastern Poland to Siberia, were not overly concerned with the comfort of the population scheduled to be removed.

Shitomir, which contained 50,000 Jews before the war, was presented by the Institute as an example of the relatively high percentage of Jews evacuated. Of these, 44,000 (88%) left with the Soviet troops; considering

---

<sup>1</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 186.

that 53,000 of the 95,000 inhabitants (minimum) of Shitomir had been evacuated, the Jewish share amounted to four-fifths of all evacuees!<sup>3</sup>

Minsk, too, confirms Zionist reports of a preferential treatment accorded the Jews by the Soviets in the evacuation program. After the occupation of Minsk within the first few days of the war, General Halder found no more than 100,000 of the former population of 240,000 (1939); the rest had fled, been evacuated or deported.<sup>4</sup> Kube, the German Reich Commissar for White Russia, stated that all but a few thousand of the Jews of Minsk had gone with the Red Army.<sup>5</sup> Before the war, there were approximately 90,000 Jews in Minsk.<sup>6</sup> Assuming that the words “few thousand” referred to a figure of 5,000, we obtain the following picture. About 60% of all evacuees (85,000 of 140,000) were Jews, even though they constituted only 38% of the population; the Jewish population was removed almost in its entirety, in the case of the non-Jewish population it was just over one-third.

A Soviet Union specialist, Joshua Rothenberg of the Brandeis University, put it bluntly:<sup>7</sup>

*Much of the Jewish population of the conquered territories escaped annihilation by fleeing before the invading armies arrived.*

The *Judaica* says that most of the 7,000 Jews of Lepaya (a few miles from the German border) escaped, *before* German troops occupied the city six days after hostilities began. In Lithuania, too, which was liberated from the Soviet yoke within a week, a considerable number of Jews escaped to the interior of the Soviet Union, even while the German invasion was in progress.<sup>8</sup>

Baranowicze, a town with a very large Jewish population, was populated by just 10% of its former population, even though occupation by German troops occurred within days after they crossed the border.<sup>9</sup> Of Vitebsk's 100,000 Jews, only 22,000 remained behind according to a report by the Soviet Jewish author David Bergelson of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the Moscow newspaper *Eyntykeyt* dated 9/5/1942.<sup>10</sup> Reitlinger, who estimated the number of Jews in Soviet White Russia (borders

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 186; the census of January 1939 found a total population of 95,090 in Shitomir. Until mid-1941 the city must have grown by at least another 10,000. Since the German administration found only 42,000, at least 63,000 inhabitants must have been deported; of these, 44,000 were Jews. Thus the Jewish share among the evacuees probably was closer to 70% than 80%.

<sup>4</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 223.

<sup>5</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

<sup>6</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 57.

<sup>7</sup> Rothenberg, Joshua. “Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union,” *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 172.

<sup>8</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 232.

<sup>9</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

<sup>10</sup> Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 19.

of 1941) at 861,000, said the Germans found no more than 172,000 of them.<sup>11</sup>

Kishinev in Bessarabia was occupied by the Axis on July 17, 1941. The Rumanian count of August 16, 1941, however, found only 201 Jews of the former 70,000 living there before the war.<sup>12</sup> The non-Jewish population apparently suffered a loss of roughly 15,000 because of deportations; this is equivalent to a rate of “only” 20-25%. Of the approximately 200,000 Bessarabian Jews, the Soviets had removed all but 6,882; fewer than 5% could be traced by the census.<sup>13</sup>

The situation was very similar in the Ukrainian town of Novograd Volynsk, which also was located very close to the border and contained a very large Jewish population. Only 10% of the town’s inhabitants remained behind when the Germans occupied it three days after war broke out. As for Kiev, the Institute said:<sup>14</sup>

*In Kiev, practically the entire Jewish youth left the city together with the Soviet Army. Only elderly people remained behind.*

The Zionist sources are unanimous that the evacuation or deportation of the Baltic Jews and the native population was started some time *before* the war began. The Institute dates the initiation of mass arrests and deportations in Lithuania at *ten days before* hostilities started.<sup>15</sup> The *Judaica* declared that

*the phase before the German attack on Lithuania was marked by deportations to Siberia. [...] In mid-June 1941, one week before the German-Soviet war, many people, including Jews, were hastily reported as politically unreliable [...]*<sup>16</sup>

And the *Year Book* complained:<sup>17</sup>

*The evacuation of Baltic Jews was not started until a week before the actual invasion.*

German investigations after the conquest of the Baltic countries confirm these reports. It was found that the Soviets had initiated sudden arrests, deportations and murders in the night from June 13 to 14, 1941. These atrocities continued until the liberation of these countries by the German army.<sup>18</sup>

Thus, if in a larger town like Dnepropetrovsk only 20,000 of the former 100,000 Jews remained behind<sup>19</sup> – German reports, however, mention less

<sup>11</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 498.

<sup>12</sup> Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943, p. 73.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51.

<sup>14</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler’s Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 177.

<sup>16</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 385-386.

<sup>17</sup> *AJYB*, 1942, Vol. 44, p. 240.

<sup>18</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, “Fünftausend Tote klagen an,” No. 138, 6/15/1942, p. 1; as well as the *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, “Das Schicksal der Verschleppten,” No. 161, 6/13/1943, p. 5.

<sup>19</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 6, p. 141.

than 1,000<sup>20</sup> – then this is not very surprising in view of the Soviet preparations for a mass removal in case of war and the available time interval until German troops reached the larger cities. Melitopol and Mariupol, two large cities on the Sea of Azov where only a quarter of the total population was missing because German troops had taken these cities in a surprise action, are just the exception to the rule; still, in the first city only 18% of the Jewish population was present, and in the second it had disappeared completely.<sup>21</sup>

However, it is truly remarkable that the towns which were located far to the west and which contained often very large Jewish populations had been almost completely denuded of their Jewish inhabitants by the time the German troops took control of them. This was only possible because – as Zionist sources confirm – the evacuation program had been put into action long *before* the war began and because the Soviet clearing measures even allowed for a removal of the population as the German invasion was in progress.

The large degree of urbanization and concentration of the Jewish population certainly aided this effort. In the “old” Ukraine, 39% of the Jews lived in just four cities – Kiev, Odessa, Kharkov and Dnepropetrovsk – none of which were occupied or cut off until 7½ weeks after June 22, 1941.<sup>22</sup> In total, 85.5% of the Ukrainian Jews lived in the cities in 1939; in White Russia it was 87.8%.

This advantage was reinforced by the circumstance that the population group upon which the Soviets put the greatest emphasis in their evacuation efforts consisted of government officials, party functionaries, specialists and office workers; in this group the Jewish share was far in excess of their numerical size.<sup>23</sup>

No wonder that David Bergelson was able to declare at the end of 1942 (!) that 80% of the Jews in the conquered areas had been evacuated. He continued in the Moscow newspaper *Eynikeyt* of December 5, 1942 – 1½ years after the war started:<sup>24</sup>

*The evacuation saved a decisive majority of Jews of the Ukraine, White Russia, Lithuania, and Latvia. According to information coming from Vitebsk, Riga and other large centers which have been captured by the Fascists, there were few Jews there when the Germans arrived. [...] This means that a majority of the Jews of these cities was evacuated in time by the Soviet government.*

The Soviet poet Itzik Feffer declared formally in New York during the war that the Red Army “saved a few million Jews!” On March 15, 1943(!),

<sup>20</sup> *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 2/61 1942, p. 3, reported that the population count found only 702 Jews.

<sup>21</sup> Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 192.

<sup>22</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 15, p. 1515.

<sup>23</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 185.

<sup>24</sup> Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 18.

*Eynikeyt* reported D. Zaslavsky telling a plenary session of the Soviet-sponsored Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee:<sup>25</sup>

*The Red Army saved the Jewish people at the most critical hour of its history.*

Also, the fact that in many cities for which Jewish evacuation ratios were ascertained – e.g. Baranowicze, Lepaya, Novograd Volynsk, Minsk, Kishinev – much more than 80% of the Jewish population was gone, even though these cities were occupied by German forces within days after hostilities began, points toward an almost total evacuation by the Soviet authorities.

In this connection, we should refer back to the findings in the Third Chapter which show that the evacuation ratios of the Baltic cities were far below those of the Slavic Cities. It is truly astonishing how close the relationship is between the evacuation ratios of the urban population and the relative size of the Jewish population in those cities. On Chart 2 we recorded the Jewish population share of individual Soviet cities – to the extent available. Quite obviously, in the center area of the war theater where the evacuation ratios were very high (see *Chart 1*), the Jewish share of the urban population also was very large.

### *The Evacuation of Wolhynia*

The General District Wolhynia-Podolia in the RK Ukraine encompassed not only the “old” Soviet areas in Podolia, but also the former Polish province of Wolhynia and the largest part of former Polesia. The northern sections of Polesia had been incorporated in the RK Ostland. Thus, the only area for which we can obtain relatively exact population figures for the periods *before* and *after* the German occupation is Wolhynia.

The territory of the former Polish province of Wolhynia included in the General District of Wolhynia-Podolia covered the areas of Dubno, Gorochov, Kostopol, Kovel, Lutsk, Kremianets, Lubomil, Rovno, Sarny and Vladimir Volynsk.<sup>26</sup> In this region the Polish census of 1931 registered a total population of 2,085,574, including 207,792 Jews.<sup>27</sup>

For years the birth rate of the non-Jewish population was around 2.7%, or even slightly more, while that of the Jewish population was only 1.8% in

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18.

<sup>26</sup> *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, p. 8-20, Bundesarchiv Koblenz: R 43 II/690c.

<sup>27</sup> *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Województwo Wołyńskie: Mieszkania i Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe;; Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, *Statystyka Polski*, Seria C, Zeszyt 70 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Voievodie de Wolyn: Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession), Warsaw, 1938, Table 13.

1931 – a drop by 33% since the early 1920s. Applying a mortality rate of 1.2%, the surplus of births over deaths must have registered 1.5% in the case of the non-Jewish and 0.6% in the case of the Jewish population. It may be assumed that this positive growth rate was reduced in the course of the economic crisis of the 1930s, especially as far as the Jews are concerned. For the period after 1932 one should, therefore, apply natural population changes of 1.4% and 0.5%, respectively.

In the First Chapter we referred already to the enormous emigration of young male Jews in the inter-war period. For the years 1932-1939, we also calculated a Jewish emigration loss of 15%. To be sure, there is no reliable information as to whether or not this emigration was as high among the eastern Polish Jews, but the even more unfavorable male/female ratio of 86/100 (after adjusting for men in military service) of the age group “15 to 29 years” in Wolhynia indicates that emigration among the eastern Polish Jews was possibly even higher than that of all Polish Jews, certainly not lower.

*Table 8* provides details on Wolhynia’s total population as recorded by the Polish census of 1931, as well as adjustments for population growth and Jewish emigration thereafter. Furthermore, both population groups have been classified by age in order to show that age group separately which later became subject to Soviet military draft calls. On this basis, one should have expected to find 2,374,663 inhabitants in Wolhynia in 1942 under “normal” circumstances, including 186,585 Jews and 585,134 males (Jewish and non-Jewish) of the years of birth 1897-1926.

The German count, however, found only 1,984,406 inhabitants as of January 1, 1943;<sup>28</sup> more than 16%, or 390,257, were missing. But since this figure included those former Red Army men who had been released from prisoner-of-war camps in the meantime, the actual number of missing people right after the occupation must have been somewhat larger yet. The question is which nationalities and which age groups accounted for the bulk of these 390,257 missing persons.

If it were true that the Soviets were unable to evacuate the civilian population because of the rapid German advance, all or most of the 390,257 missing should be allocated to the young men of the years 1897-1926 subject to the Soviet draft. In this case, of the 585,134 in this age group only about 200,000 remained behind; the majority would have gone with the retreating Soviets. Applied to all male age groups, the Soviets would have taken one-third of the entire male population with them, and the male share of the population would have fallen from 49% to 39%.

---

<sup>28</sup> *Zentralblatt*, 1/9/1943, p. 8-11.



*Table 8: Development of the Wolhynian Population:  
1931 until the German Occupation*

Year of Birth	Total Population			Non-Jews		Jews	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
A) According to Polish Census of December 9. 1931:							
Years 1897-1926	1,217,412	595,630	621,782	539,427	559,007	56,203	62,775
Other Years	868,162	425,418	442,744	382,515	396,833	42,903	45,911
Total	2,085,574	1,021,048	1,064,526	921,942	955,840	99,106	108,686
B) Population after correction for the number of births over deaths for the period 1931 to 1942 (1,4 % and 0,5% p,a, for the non-Jewish and Jewish natural rate of increase):							
Years 1897-1926	1,217,412	595,630	621,782	539,427	559,007	56,203	62,775
Other Years	1,190,176	586,425	603,751	537,663	551,981	48,762	51,770
Total	2,407,588	1,182,055	1,220,533	1,077,090	1,110,988	104,965	114,545
C) Population after correction for Jewish emigration of 15%, for the period 1932 to 1939 (two-thirds of the immigrants were applied to the years 1897-1926 and one-third to the other years):							
Years 1897-1926	1,195,461	585,134	610,327	539,427	559,007	45,707	51,320
Other Years	1,179,202	581,177	598,025	537,663	551,981	43,514	46,044
Total	2,374,663	1,166,311	1,208,352	1,077,090	1,110,988	89,221	97,364

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Województwo Wołyńskie; Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 70 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession), Warsaw, 1938.

This interpretation contradicts the fact that, even though German reports tell of huge losses among the male population of the occupied territories, no deportation of this magnitude among the economically most active population part has ever been mentioned. Fortunately, German population counts in the Baltic countries which, like eastern Poland, were incorporated into the Soviet empire just prior to the war gave separate figures for the two sexes; the statistics indicate that thousands of families were deported by the Soviets before the Germans arrived, but that the majority of the evacuees were male. And still, the male share of the total Baltic population had shrunk to only just over 46%,<sup>29</sup> even though large parts of the Baltic countries, especially Estonia, were conquered as late as eight weeks after the occupation of Wolhynia.

The Soviets deported especially the urban minorities – by family – which belonged to the pillars of an industrial society; in Wolhynia, this was true particularly of the Jews. The enormous evacuation ratios of the former eastern Polish cities – e.g. Brest Litovsk, Vladimir Volynsk, Kovel, Baranowicze, Lutsk, Rovno, Sdolbunov and Pinsk, all of which registered rates of between 25 and 90% (see *Table 6*) and may have averaged 50%, if we allow for an increase in the urban population since 1931 – prove that

<sup>29</sup> *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/260.

the roughly 400,000 missing persons in Wolhynia were *not* to be found predominantly among the male age groups subject to the Soviet draft.

Everything seems to indicate that the above mentioned evacuation ratios for the eastern Polish cities were quite typical. If we assume that the urban population of this region had increased by 50,000 since 1931 and if we add the population of the Jewish “shtetls” as well, we obtain a total urban population of roughly 400,000 for the former Polish province for mid-1941; of these, 200,000 were deported by the Soviets.

The gender composition of Wolhynia’s population probably was similar to what we found in the Baltic countries after the German occupation; there, the male/female ratio was 46/54. Consequently, Wolhynia’s remaining population before and after the German occupation looks as follows:

	Total (%)	Male (%)	Female (%)
Before occupation	2,374,663 (100)	1,166,311 (49)	1,208,352 (51)
After occupation	1,984,406 (100)	912,827 (46)	1,071,579 (54)
Missing persons	390,257 (100)	253,484 (65)	136,773 (35)

Now, the question is, how these missing persons should be divided between the Jews and the non-Jews. Between 1931 and WWII, urbanization proceeded in eastern Poland as almost everywhere else, and then there was the emigration of large numbers of Jews. Thus, the Jewish population constituted roughly 50% of the Wolhynian urban population in 1931, but just before WWII this was hardly the case; by then, their share must have been less than that. On the other hand, it is a fact that the Jews were much more affected by the Soviet evacuation program than other population segments.

The large number of women among the missing persons (35%) points to the evacuation of tens of thousands of families. The population group in this category probably consisted of artisans, doctors, specialists, the intelligentsia, office workers, etc., among all of whom the Jews may have had an absolute majority. Also, the willingness to be evacuated probably was much greater among the Jewish families than among the Polish and Ukrainian.

In view of the almost grotesque relationship between evacuated Jews and non-Jews in Soviet cities – *e.g.* Minsk, Shitomir, Lepaya, Dnepropetrovsk – and the political unreliability of the Polish and Ukrainian population segments in Wolhynia, it would indeed have been very surprising, if less than 60% of the evacuated female civilians would have belonged to the Jewish group, particularly as almost half the urban population was Jewish. Applying a matching male share corresponding to the composition of the pre-war Jewish and non-Jewish populations, and finally subtracting the evacuated family members (as calculated) from the total number of missing persons, one obtains 125,243 young men subject to the draft; these

males probably were drafted directly from the countryside into the Red Army. In table-form it looks as follows:

Total population before the Ger- man occupation	of which: Missing (%) persons	Male	Female	Population group
2,374,663	390,257 (16)	253,484	136,773	(Missing females: 60% Jewish, 40% non-Jewish)
186,585	157,265 (84)	75,201	82,064	Jewish civilians
2,188,078	232,992 (11)	53,040	54,709	non-Jew. civil.
		125,243		Men subject to draft

(The computed figure of 125,243 “drafted” individuals, of course, is much too low since some of the male “civilians” certainly were also drafted into the Red Army).

Thus, it seems that more than 80% of Wolhynia’s Jewish population was removed by the Soviets. Considering that the vast majority of the Jewish population of many Soviet cities conquered by German troops during the first ten days of the war had been removed by the Soviets, the computed ratio of 84% evacuated Jews in Wolhynia is quite realistic. To be sure, compared to the “old” Soviet cities which registered Jewish evacuation ratios of over 80% (*Table 9*), the Soviet evacuation of the Jewish population of these Wolhynian cities close to the German frontier is quite impressive, but not surprising (see *Chart 1*).

Before the war, 2.03 million Jews lived in the “old” Soviet areas occupied by the Axis troops (Second Chapter). More than half of them were concentrated in the cities listed on *Table 9*, and fewer than one-fifth fell into German hands. Reitlinger put it like this:<sup>30</sup>

*Not only did the bulk of the three million Jews of pre-war Soviet Russia escape into the interior, but also a very large proportion of the 1,800,000 Jews of the annexed territories. [...] in the historic towns of the pre-industrial Russian Ukraine, Vinnitsa, Zhitomir, Berdichev, Uman, Nikolaev, and Kherson, only a quarter or a fifth of the Jews stayed on, and this was equally true of the enormous Jewish agglomerations to the East, the towns along the Dnieper, Kiev, Kharkov, and Dniepropetrowsk. Further East still, in the Donetz and Kuban basins and North of the Caucasus, only a small percentage of the Jews awaited the Germans.*

The picture unfolding here is one where Wolhynia fits perfectly into the overall clearing and evacuation program of the Soviet leadership. No matter whether we turn to the Baltic countries, former eastern Poland, White Russia or the Ukraine, the bulk of the Jewish population of all of these Soviet areas had been removed either before hostilities started or withdrew together with the retreating Red Army to the east on a more or less voluntary basis. Reitlinger’s admission certainly is not subject to suspicion and

<sup>30</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 227-228.

matches the evacuation ratios for the Jewish population of the “old” Soviet cities as listed on *Table 9*.

The fact that the main area of settlement of the urbanized Soviet Jews was still concentrated in the western Soviet Union at the beginning of the war did not hinder the Soviet efforts to remove the Jewish population to the east. Quite the opposite is the case; because urbanization was much lower in the west than in the east, and the bulk of industry was to be found in the eastern Ukraine, the Soviets were in a position to devote a greater proportion of their efforts to the evacuation of the urban population of the western territories than was possible in the industrial east.

*Table 9: Soviet Evacuation of the Jewish Population of “Old” Soviet Cities*

Cities	Jewish Population		Evacuation in percent
	b e f o r e Evacuation	a f t e r Evacuation	
Minsk <sup>5/6</sup>	90,000	5,000 (est.)	94
Shitomir <sup>3</sup>	50,000	6,000	88
Novograd-Volynsk <sup>14</sup>	?	?	90
Vitebsk <sup>10</sup>	100,000	22,000	78
Dnepropetrovsk <sup>19</sup>	100,000	20,000	80
Nikolaev <sup>31</sup>	30,000	5,000	83
Kherson <sup>31</sup>	30,000	5,000	83
Poltava <sup>32</sup>	35,000	1,500	96
Odessa	180,000 <sup>33</sup>	30-60,000 <sup>34</sup>	67-83
Melitopol <sup>21</sup>	11,000	2,000	82
Kharkov	130,000 <sup>a</sup>	20,000 <sup>32</sup>	85
Kirovograd	18,400 <sup>b</sup>	6,000 <sup>35</sup>	min. 67
Chemigov	10,600 <sup>b</sup>	300 <sup>21</sup>	97
Mariupol	7,300 <sup>b</sup>	none <sup>21</sup>	100
Taganrog	2,70 <sup>b</sup>	none <sup>21</sup>	100
Vinnitsa	21,800 <sup>b</sup>	50-62,000 <sup>36</sup>	75-80
Kiev	175,000 <sup>37</sup>		
Uman	25,300 <sup>b</sup>		
Berdichev	28,400		
	1,045,500	173-215,000	79-83 <sup>c</sup>

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 241.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 237.

<sup>33</sup> See *Table 6*. Reitlinger, however, arrived at only 175,000.

<sup>34</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 240: He says that two-thirds of the Odessan Jews left by train for the eastern Soviet Union before the city was encircled by Rumanian troops on 8/13/1941. It was not captured by German and Rumanian troops until 10/16/1941. In the meantime, the Soviets deployed their Black Sea Fleet to deport tens of thousands of civilians, including many Jews.

<sup>35</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, p. 1049.

<sup>36</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 227, writes that the number of those remaining behind in Vinnitsa, Kiev, Uman und Berdichev was about one-fourth or one-fifth.

<sup>37</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, p. 994.

Sources and Notes (*Table 9*)

- (a) Reitlinger<sup>32</sup> said the last Jewish census figures for Kharkov pertain to 1926 (81,139); until 1939, Kharkov's total population more than doubled to 833,400, but it is unlikely that the city's Jewish population doubled, too. On the other hand, the *Judaica*<sup>21</sup> notes that Kharkov, Kiev, Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk contained 39% of the Ukraine's Jewish population in 1939. This means that 585,000 of the 1.5 million Ukrainian Jews were accounted for by these four cities; the Jewish population of the last three towns added up to 455,000. Consequently, 130,000 remain for Kharkov.
- (b) For these cities no more recent population data for Soviet Jews are available. The listed Jewish population figures pertain to the year 1926, and in the case of Taganrog, Mariupol, Vinnitsa, Chernigov and Kirovograd they have been taken from *Table 6*; for Uman and Berdichev Hilberg's<sup>38</sup> Jewish population figures refer to 1920 and 1923, respectively. It is all but certain that the Jewish population of these cities was considerably higher in the year 1939 than in 1920, 1923 or in the census year 1926, because the census of 1926 tended to underestimate the Jewish population and because many Jews had moved from the smaller country towns into the larger cities in the course of the enforced Soviet industrialization program.
- (c) The stated evacuation rate of 79-83% is almost certainly too low for the following reasons: (i) for some cities the higher 1939-population figures were not available, and the utilized 1926-figures are known to be too low; (ii) Reitlinger writes in the case of Odessa that two-thirds of that city's Jews had been removed by train.<sup>39</sup> Odessa was encircled on August 13, 1941, by the Rumanians and taken on October 16. In the meantime, the Soviets evacuated tens of thousands of Red Army men and civilians, 86,000 soldiers and 15,000 civilians just in the period from October 1 to 10. The number of civilians evacuated in August and September is not known to the author, nor is the percentage of Jews among them. In view of the obvious preference for the Jews in the evacuation of other cities, their share must have been large. For these reasons one should assume that the number of Jews who fell into Rumanian hands must have been less than 50,000.

*Some Remained Behind*

Reitlinger's data are rather informative when attempting to pin down the number of those Jews who remained behind to face German occupation. Providing many examples, including evacuation ratios, he wrote that the "bulk" of the Jews of pre-war Russia escaped. Since one-third of the Jews found in the Soviet census of 1939 lived outside those areas later to be conquered by Germany, only a small number of the remaining Jews – in absolute and relative terms – of the pre-war Soviet Union can possibly have fallen into German hands. In addition, "a very large proportion," as he puts it, of the 1,800,000 Jews of the annexed areas escaped German control. The conclusion thus is compelling that Reitlinger himself believes the number of Jews who remained behind to be less than a million. Actually, this puts Reitlinger in direct opposition to the usual post-war literature on Soviet Jews.

In early 1941, 3,597,000 Jews lived in the Soviet areas occupied by Axis troops in the course of WWII (see Second Chapter). If only 80% of this

<sup>38</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 190.

<sup>39</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 240.

number were evacuated during the war, this would be equivalent to 2,877,000. Subtracted from the 3.6 million, one obtains a mere 720,000 as the number of Soviet Jews remaining under German administration. In this connection, a report by the Canadian-Jewish journalist Arthur Raymond Davies is rather interesting, who spent the war years in the Soviet Union as a correspondent and published his impressions and experiences after the war in New York. Besides his words of praise for the valor of the Jewish Red Army men and partisans, he mentioned a plenary session of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the autumn of 1944 (!), on the occasion of which its secretary Shachne Epstein reported the evacuation of 3.5 million Jews from the territories occupied by Germany.<sup>40</sup> Epstein's figure of 3.5 million evacuees – which apparently also included the three-quarters of a million Jewish refugees from Poland deported to Siberia in the spring of 1940 – matches our own computations on the number of Jews removed by the Soviets until 1941 and 1942 very well.

We should also remind ourselves that most of these 720,000 Jews in German-occupied Soviet territory belonged to the older age groups, because the Soviets had little interest in the evacuation of additional eaters, and also, as one witness before the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives put it, because “the older people who knew the Germans from World War I, they thought that the Germans are not so bad and that they can live better with Germans than the Soviets.”<sup>41</sup> The natural mortality rate of a population group consisting mainly of older people is of course far higher than for a normal age structure. This should not be forgotten when considering those events, particularly because in this case births were practically non-existent.

Certainly, a large number of these roughly 700,000 remaining Soviet Jews did not survive the war. The age structure itself must have effected a considerable negative natural change. The extremely hard, often fanatical battles between German and Soviet troops happened to take place to a large extent in and around the cities; since almost 90% of the Jews were city dwellers, it is quite probable that the remaining older Jews suffered proportionately greater civilian losses. In addition, there were many pogroms against the Jews initiated by the *local* populations the Baltic countries, White Russia and in the Ukraine after the Soviet troops had pulled back. Only the decisive action taken by German and allied troops put a stop to these murderous activities.<sup>42</sup> Shootings of Jewish hostages in retali-

<sup>40</sup> Davies, Arthur Raymond. *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946, p. 142.

<sup>41</sup> *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 40.

<sup>42</sup> Burg, J.G. *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Munich, 1965, p. 50.

ation for the murder of German soldiers by the partisans,<sup>43</sup> among whom the Jews were very active according to their own accounts – Soviet statistics mention more than 500,000 German soldiers murdered by partisans<sup>44</sup> – were not at all unusual.

To what extent the taking of hostages among the Jewish population was practiced in the sense of a systematic annihilation program is not our subject. All one needs to do is to check the pertinent literature of the post-war period in order to appreciate the extraordinary role Jews played during the war as partisans against the German Wehrmacht. Even Dr. M.W. Kempner<sup>45</sup> does not question the taking of hostages as “in accordance with international law.” He writes:<sup>46</sup>

*Hostages are taken in periods of occupation, in order to keep the population of the occupied territories from committing crimes against the occupation forces.*

Lastly, hunger, cold, epidemics and lacking medical attention among the mainly elderly remaining Jews probably caused many losses.

The Zionist Gregor Aronson mentioned that the Soviet Jew Lev K. Zinger reported in his book *Dos Oifgekumene Folk* (Moscow, 1949) that tens of thousands of Jews could be found in early 1946 in the various smaller and larger towns of the Ukraine, White Russia, Moldavia, Latvia and Lithuania. He cited the following cities:<sup>47</sup>

Kharkov	30,000
Dnepropetrovsk	50,000
Odessa	80,000
Mohilew-Podolsk	3,000
Novograd Volynsk	3,000
Malin	1,000
Czernowitz	70,000

Reitlinger, who based his figures on the Moscow newspaper *Eynikeyt*, mentioned the same figures for Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk and added:

<sup>43</sup> Most of the Jewish publications mention with pride a strong Jewish participation in partisan activities during the last war; examples may be found in almost all volumes of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*.

<sup>44</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 284, asserts that White Russian partisans alone murdered about 500,000 German soldiers and officers and 47 generals.

<sup>45</sup> *WER IST WER?* (Walter Habel, ed.), Frankfurt, 1975, describes this gentleman, inter alia, as follows: “after the war dept.head of chief prosecutor (Jackson) at Intern. Mil. Tribunal Nuremberg, asst. prosec. against Reichs-Min. of Interior Frick, beg. 1947 American dep. chief prosec. Wilhelmstr.Trial against cabinet members and diplomats of the III. Reich.” The American professor A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Los Angeles, however, arrived at vastly different conclusions in 1977; see in particular pages 29, 160-161, 163-169, 194, 195, and 244.

<sup>46</sup> Kempner, Dr. Robert M.W. “Briefe an den Herausgeber,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Frankfurt am Main, No. 23, 1/28/1981, p. 9.

<sup>47</sup> Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 23.



Kiev	100,000
Vinnitsa	14,000
Shitomir	6,000

He remarked, furthermore, “these figures were recorded at a time when the homeward trek from the deep interior had only begun.”<sup>48</sup> It is also interesting that Shitomir’s population size of 1946 equaled exactly that of the Jews who remained behind to face German occupation in 1941.<sup>49</sup>

In other words, these listed cities, which contained a total of about 360,000 Jews in the former German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union, represent largely the Jews who survived the war *and* the German occupation. Also, a homeward trek must be understood to mean that these people had been evacuated previously; here, too, Reitlinger contradicts the current literature, according to which the rapid German advance prevented the Jews to escape in appreciable numbers.

Nobody knows the number of Jews who survived in the western parts of the Soviet Union at the time the Red Army proceeded to reoccupy that territory. But this extract of only ten cities with a population of 360,000 Jews (in early 1946!), as well as the fact that other Soviet republics – *e.g.* Moldavia, Lithuania and Latvia, which Zinger mentioned by name without providing figures – also were inhabited by thousands of survivors, show that the vast majority of the three-quarters of a million Soviet Jews under German administration survived the war.

The extent of the losses suffered by the Soviet Jews who remained under German control is debatable. It seems that because of their age structure – elderly people predominated – the natural excess of deaths must have reached at least 3% per year;<sup>50</sup> in three occupation years, this adds up to a reduction of 65,000. This means that the Jewish population under German control – the figure of 720,000 probably is too high – was reduced to 655,000. Other losses could have occurred on account of the general negative environment as described above, and because of the Jewish participation in partisan activities in violation of international law. All of this makes a further reduction by roughly 10%, or 65,000, to about 590,000 possible. Thus, it would seem that, if 360,000 Jews were found in just ten cities in former German-occupied territories in early 1946 and many other

<sup>48</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 500.

<sup>49</sup> Compare Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler’s Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

<sup>50</sup> The Jewish mortality rate in the Soviet Union must have been greater than 1.2%. Since natural deaths occur primarily in the age groups 50 years and over, and these age groups accounted for roughly 30% of the population, it may be presumed that at least 3.5% of the population over 49 years of age died annually of natural causes. We based our calculations on a rate of 3%, because the exact composition of the remaining Jews is not known, but the older age groups nevertheless constituted the vast majority.

thousands survived in other, not specified Soviet cities, our figure of 590,000 surviving Jews after the German retreat seems realistic.

### *Death in Siberia*

Fate was much worse for the Jews living under Soviet domination during the war. Among the 750,000 Polish-Jewish refugees, 150-250,000 died from hardships on the way to the east and the north. Those who arrived in Asia were put into labor and concentration camps. As mentioned already, among these unfortunates was also Menachem Begin, the subsequent Jewish IRGUN-terrorist in Palestine and recent recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize.

Even the *Universal*, which was quite sympathetic to the Soviet cause in 1943, spoke of "Siberia, where they underwent great hardships."<sup>51</sup> The Joint Distribution Committee, which aided the Jewish victims in Siberia and the Russian North during the war with food and medicine, was a little more outspoken. In its Bulletin of June 1943 it informed us that the survivors of the deportations had to put up with further privation.<sup>52</sup>

*The [Soviet] government gives each refugee from a half to one pound of bread each day. [...] Food can only be bought with things. Money has lost its value.*

Apart from the monotony of this kind of food supply, those tortured people received less than a third of the calories needed for survival – a fatal deficiency in the inhumane environment of Siberian labor and concentration camps. The Jewish author Reitlinger commented:<sup>53</sup>

*In Southern Siberia, the death-rate was very high for [...] Jews [...]*

The small number of 157,500 Polish-Jewish refugees returning from Siberia to Poland in 1945/1946 gives us an idea of the terrible fate Jewish deportees from Poland met in Siberia. 600,000 have *disappeared*. Even if one includes those few who unimaginably preferred to remain in the Soviet Union, the total of the Jewish victims of Soviet labor camps hardly would be affected. The argument that the Soviets forced most of them to stay there after the war does not hold up. The 157,500 returnees left Poland soon after their arrival from Russia to move on to the West. They would have known if a considerable number of their compatriots had been kept in Soviet Russia against their will. But there are no indications of this to be found in post-war literature. Everything seems to point to the horrible fact that 600,000 Polish- Jewish refugees died in and on the way to Siberia.<sup>54</sup>

<sup>51</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 681.

<sup>52</sup> Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 12.

<sup>53</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 499. .

<sup>54</sup> Understandably, there are no exact figures on the extent of this vast number of deaths. But the fact that post-war literature contains no hints to the effect that a considerable number of former

Another 2.9 million were evacuated to Siberia shortly before and after the start of the German-Soviet war. The fate of these people is unknown, but the sacrifice of the Jewish refugees from Poland is not a good omen. Certainly, in 1940 foreigners were deported after having refused the citizenship of the workers' and peasants' paradise, proving in this way that they were truly enemies of the glorious Soviet Union, whereas in 1941 the USSR's own citizens were moved to "safety." On the other hand, in 1941 the circumstances were such in many places that the Soviets had to introduce hasty measures; after all, their primary goal was to deny these trained people to the Germans and, in the second place, to save as many good workers for their own war effort. The transport of millions of people in a few weeks across a distant and rather primitive railroad network simply must have been costly in terms of human lives. These people, too, faced a life of hardship and misery in Siberia.

How badly those evacuated and deported Soviet citizens fared in Siberia in 1941/1945 may be gleaned from the words of the Soviet court historian Telpuchowski:<sup>55</sup>

*The provision of accommodations for the millions evacuated from the enemy-occupied territories to the areas of the hinterland posed a serious problem. [In re-constructing the transplanted factories the evacuated people] worked under the open sky, quite often in rain and snow. The most elementary lodging facilities were lacking; they had to live in tents and sod huts. Food was scarce. Work continued throughout the day. The workday often lasted from 12 to 14 hours and more.*

No comments.

Referring to the mass deportation measures initiated in Lithuania one week *before* June 22, 1941, the *Judaica* says that the deported people were interned in forced labor camps and set to work in coal mines, wood cutting, and other heavy labor.<sup>56</sup> Without question, death must have reaped a terrible harvest under those conditions. After the liberation from the Soviet yoke, the shocked Baltic population told of unimaginable occurrences during the deportation and evacuation measures initiated on June 13/14, 1941. Thousands upon thousands of people simply were shot to death. If persons the Soviets were looking for could not be found, another family member or person living in the same house was taken in their place. The arrested peo-

---

Polish-Jewish refugees remained behind in the Soviet Union after the war, allows us to conclude that, except for those 157,500 returnees, almost all the others died in Siberia. The Jewish economist Jacob Lestschinsky (*AJYB*, Vol. 49, p. 397) puts the number of those who died in Siberia and central Asia at 500,000 Jews, while Gédéon Haganov (*Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplément de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951) arrived at about 450,000. The American Jewish Committee noted that only 200,000 had died in Siberia (*AJYB*, Vol. 49, p. 394).

<sup>55</sup> Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 82 and 88.

<sup>56</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 385-386.

ple were crowded into cattle wagons in batches of 50 to 60, the men were separated from their wives, the children torn from their mothers. Doors and ventilation openings were nailed shut; there were no benches. The locked-up people were left to themselves, without food or drink. Many died on the way east. In a car left behind at the Oger railroad station, 60 suffocated children were found. These people were treated worse than cattle.<sup>57</sup>

Some deportees managed to return to Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania; they told of terrible conditions in Soviet territory. People, they said, were being forced to work in the icy cold of the north and east with no other clothes and shoes than those they wore when they were arrested. Medical attention was lacking completely, and the persistent undernourishment caused people to die in huge numbers.<sup>58</sup>

It is all but impossible to place a figure on the total number of Jewish victims in Siberia and the Urals. One should keep in mind that the evidence given by Western Zionist sources on the extent of Jewish losses in Siberia can hardly be called objective. The Soviets would never assume moral or financial responsibility. The temptation to keep that number as low as possible is obvious; after all, defeated Germany presented an easy scapegoat to be blamed for all of the Jews who were missing, killed in action or murdered by the Soviets.

The Hungarian Minister in Moscow, Prof. Szekfu, provided a vivid description of the shape in which the Jewish deportees and evacuees returned from Siberia; he said to Dr. Zoltan Klar from the Council of the Budapest Jewish Community:<sup>59</sup>

*[...] these people arrived from Siberia in Moscow in a desperate situation, sick and enfeebled, starved and bedraggled, in rags, without clothes or any other possessions.*

If the condition of the Jews in Siberia was this terrible in 1946, what might the situation have looked like during the war? Obviously, putting the number of Jewish dead in Siberia at 700,000 probably is not enough to allow for all the victims of the barbarian Soviet policy.

But the war itself also created huge gaps in the Jewish population. From 1939 to 1942, 200,000 Jews fell in all Allied armies.<sup>60</sup> Deducting the Polish- Jewish soldiers killed in action and the unknown number of killed Jews in the British, French and U.S. forces – in the U.S. Army 550,000 Jews are said to have served during WWII – then it is quite possible that

<sup>57</sup> *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, “30.000 Verschleppte nachgewiesen,” No. 5, 8/5/1941, p. 4, as well as “Die Schreckensnacht zum 14. Juni,” No. 12, 8/16/1941, p. 5; *Kauener Zeitung*, “Die Sonne Stalins über Litauen,” No. 6, 10/17/1941, p. 2, as well as “So fuhren sie in die Verbannung,” No. 140, 6/17/1942, p. 5.

<sup>58</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, “Schicksale, die ganz Europa angehen,” No. 88, 4/14/1943, p.5.

<sup>59</sup> *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 86.

<sup>60</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 23.

the Red Army suffered 100-150,000 Jewish soldiers killed in action during the first 1½ costly years of war against Germany. In any case, the *Judaica* maintained as late as 1971 that the Soviet-Jewish losses among the soldiers killed “in action” amounted to 200,000.<sup>61</sup>

The “loss” of 157,500 returned Polish-Jewish refugees after the war was compensated by the Soviets by chalking up “gains” among other European Jews. As will be shown in the Sixth Chapter, 65,500 Hungarian Jews disappeared in the Soviet Union. In addition, the Soviets annexed Ruthenia in 1945 with a Jewish population of probably less than 100,000.

Adding it all up, one obtains the following picture: Of the 5.3 million Jews under Soviet domination in 1939/1940, at least 700,000 lost their lives during the deportation to the east or in the Siberian “accommodations,” labor and concentration camps. 200,000 were killed in combat while serving in Red Army and partisan units, and a further 130,000 may have died because of the fighting in the cities, pogroms of the native population, hunger, epidemics, lack of medical attention, over-aging and, last but not least, because of German retributions against Jewish hostages in retaliation for Germans murdered by partisans. All of these developments may well have caused a loss of over one million. For this reason, one should not expect that more than 4.3 million Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union – a loss of 20% compared to early 1940. In table-form the development looks like this:

Under Soviet domination – 1939/1940		5,337,000
<i>deduct:</i>		
War and deportation losses		
– Jewish Red Army men killed in combat	200,000	
– Deportation and concentration camp losses in Siberia	700,000	
	<u>900,000</u>	
Losses in the German-Soviet theater of war	130,000	
Total losses		<u>–1,030,000</u>
Remaining		4,307,000
<i>Other changes:</i>		
Hungarian Jews retained in the USSR <sup>62</sup>	65,500	
Annexation of Ruthenia <sup>62</sup>	86,000	
	<u>151,500</u>	
Jewish refugees returned from the USSR	<u>–157,500</u>	<u>–6,000</u>
Jewish population in the USSR at the end of WWII (max.)		4,301,000

<sup>61</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 14, p. 479.

<sup>62</sup> See Sixth Chapter.

## FIFTH CHAPTER:

## The Jews in the Post-War Soviet Union

*The Survivors*

Post-war literature usually puts the number of surviving Jews in the Soviet Union at about two million or even fewer. The *Year Book* arrived at 2,032,500,<sup>1</sup> and other Zionist sources mentioned figures as low as 1,500,000. They simply deny the established historical fact that the Soviets succeeded in evacuating the bulk of the Jewish population before and after the German “surprise” attack. If 600,000 Jews served in the Red Army,<sup>2</sup> then this must probably be explained by the Soviet evacuation of the male Jews of military age.

Age-specific data on the Jews living before the war in areas never occupied by Germany are not available as far as we know; for this reason, the age structure of the Polish Jews of 1931 was used. On this basis, males aged 16-45 years composed 22.7% of the total Soviet-Jewish population.<sup>3</sup> Before the war, 1.6 million Jews lived in those parts of the Soviet Union never occupied by Germany (see Second Chapter). 22.7% of 1.6 million

---

<sup>1</sup> *AJYB*, 1948, Vol. 49, p. 740.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 1942, Vol. 44, p. 234. Other Jewish sources provide somewhat lower figures for Jewish Red Army soldiers; Solomon Grayzel mentions only 500,000 Jews in the Red Army in his book *A History of the Jews* (Philadelphia, 1948, p. 766). Unfortunately, Grayzel does not indicate the source where his figure originated; the *AJYB* however refers expressly to Soviet reports. It is interesting that Grayzel also mentions 550,000 and 17,000 Jews, respectively, in the armed forces of the United States and Canada. Relative to the entire Jewish population in those two countries (for more details see the Seventh Chapter), this is equivalent to a rate of about 10%. The same applies to South Africa. In the case of Great Britain, 60,000 Jews are said to have served in Her Majesty's armed forces; this is an excellent indicator that the actual size of the Jewish population in England during the war was not 350,000, as Zionist sources maintain, but probably around 600-700,000. Since the Soviet Union had a somewhat larger Jewish population at the beginning of the war than the USA, and as the Soviets mobilized a relatively larger share of the male population, even the figures published in Moscow seem to be on the low side. But Grayzel's figure is lower yet, and thus even less likely.

<sup>3</sup> *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; “Polska: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność,” Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94A (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; “Pologne: Logements et Ménages, Population,” Office Central de Statistique de la Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne, Serie C, Fascicule 94A), Warsaw, 1938, Table 13.

amounts to 360,000 male Jews aged 16-45 years in 1941 in the “free” Soviet territories.

It is not likely that all Jews of military age were drafted into the armed forces. Deferments on account of the necessity to leave specialists in industry and administration, physical impairments, etc. hardly permitted more than 70%, *i.e.* 250,000, to be inducted. This means that 350,000 must have come from the occupied areas. Assuming the same deferment ratio for them, the Soviets must have evacuated 500,000 Jewish males of military age from the occupied territories.

On the basis of these calculations we arrived at 2.1 million. Deducting from it the 200,000 Jews killed in combat and adding the supposedly very few Jews who survived German occupation, one obtains about 2 million or even fewer surviving Soviet Jews. The contradiction of so many Jews serving and dying in the Red Army, even though most Jews supposedly fell into German hands, can only be resolved in this way.

But there is a catch to it. All in all, 860,000 male Jews of military age were available to the Soviets; most of them were drafted, and 200,000 never returned. At the end of the war, only 660,000 male Jews of this age group remained. Now, if the Soviets restricted themselves to evacuating just half a million male Jews of military age and left the bulk of the elderly, women and children behind to face German annihilation, the surviving 660,000 male Jews would have faced only about 400,000 Jewesses of the same age group – a ratio of 66 to 40! However, such an “upside-down” gender ratio never has been reported in post-war literature – which is very strange.

The opposite proved to be true. The Soviet census of 1959 recorded a gender distribution for the Jews as is “normal” for a population that suffered huge losses of men in two world wars; similar developments occurred in other countries affected by these terrible wars. Specifically, the male/female ratio for Soviet Jews in 1959 was 45.4% (*i.e.* 1,030,629) to 54.6% (*i.e.* 1,237,185).<sup>4</sup> Ten years later the Soviet census of 1970 began to show the first slight indication of a normalization of the gender structure among the Jews: It was 45.9% to 54.1%.<sup>5</sup>

On the basis of the age distribution of the Jews in the RSFSR,<sup>6</sup> 705,290 Jews of the recorded 2,267,814 Jews in the Soviet Union (1959) belonged to the age group “0-28 years,” which, at the end of WWII, either had not been born yet or was too young for military service. Its gender structure should have been more or less balanced. The male/female composition among those 29 years and older thus was 677,984 and 884,540, respectively:

---

<sup>4</sup> *AJYB*, 1964, Vol. 65, p. 268.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 165.

<sup>6</sup> Schmelz, U.O. “New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews,” *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974, p. 210-214.



Age group	Male	Female	Total
All age groups	1,030,629	1,237,185	2,267,814
0 – 28 years old	352,645	352,645	705,290
29 years and older	677,984	884,540	1,562,524

For the age groups over 28 years this corresponds to a male/female ratio of 43.4/56.6, which is far better than the overall Soviet ratio (1959) of 38.4/61.6 for those aged 30 years and more.<sup>7</sup>

In any case, the age groups which participated actively in both world wars showed a gap of 200,000 in favor of the fair sex. Several tens of thousands of this difference, no doubt, must be attributed to the lower life expectancy of men; further tens of thousands are accounted for by World War *One*. The *Second* World War cannot be responsible for very many more than 100,000 men killed in action.

As mentioned above, Zionist sources put the number of Jews who died in the Soviet armed forces at *at least* 200,000. It is obvious that the Soviet census of 1959 did not register the Jewish population in its entirety; otherwise we would have found more than 100,000 or maybe even 125,000 male casualties of WWII.

The following facts crystallize:

1. More than half a million male Jews served in the Red Army during WWII.
2. It would have been impossible to draft 600,000 soldiers from a population of only two million; therefore, the largest part of the Soviet-Jewish population must have been evacuated by the Soviets to areas outside the German sphere of influence.
3. The contention that the Soviets removed only the male population of military age, leaving the elderly, women and children behind to be annihilated, is untenable; if so, the number of male Jews would have had to be far larger after the war than that of the Jewesses despite the many men killed in action. This, however, is not the case as is shown by the census of 1959 which – 14 years after the war – still evidenced a gender ratio of 43% to 57% in favor of the female sex for the age groups subject to military duty in the Second World War.

The Soviet census of 1959 thus can serve as proof that the mass evacuation of the Jewish population by the Soviets did indeed take place in 1941. At the same time it provides information on the relative size of losses incurred by Jews in the Red Army.

<sup>7</sup> Statistisches Bundesamt. *Statistisches Jahrbuch für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Wiesbaden, 1962, p. 29.

How reliable is the Soviet census? The stigma of manipulation attaches to all Soviet statistics. But even leaving this argument aside, the greatest disadvantage must be seen in the manner in which the census was conducted. It was left up to each individual to register for statistical purposes under any nationality desired. In this way, the Soviets provided an opportunity not only for the assimilated Jews but also for those who still maintained ties to Judaism, not to appear to the outside world as Jews; in view of the anti-Semitic attitudes of large sections of the Slavic and Baltic populations, many Jews tried to evade recognition by having themselves recorded as Russians, etc.<sup>8</sup>

Fortunately, other means exist for verification. During the 1970s a growing number of Jews left the Soviet Union for Israel. Contrary to the immigrants of the first post-war years – mainly from Europe – whose male/female ratio among those aged 50-64 years averaged 49/51,<sup>9</sup> the elderly Jewish immigrants from the USSR in the years 1976-1979 recorded a male share of only 37-40%:<sup>10</sup>

1976	40%
1977	37%
1978	38%
1979	37%

In other words, the Jews arriving in Israel from the Soviet Union showed a gender ratio roughly in line with that indicated by the Soviet census of 1959.

We can summarize as follows: The Soviet census of 1959 is reasonably correct as far as the gender and probably also the age distribution of the Soviet Jews is concerned, but it vastly understates the total number of Soviet Jews.

The figures published before 1959 in post-war literature of about two million surviving Jews in the Soviet Union are *by no means* based on *official* Soviet statistics. The way this number was “created” originally is described by the *Year Book*:<sup>11</sup>

*Statistics concerning the Russian Jews were meager and not always reliable even before the war. [...] Pieced together from a wide variety of unofficial Soviet data and other sources, available information is necessarily fragmentary and often hypothetical. There is no adequate basis for presenting a complete*

<sup>8</sup> *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 402-405.

<sup>9</sup> Israel. The Central Bureau of Statistics and Economic Research. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1951/52*, No. 3, Table 9, p. 27: Between May 15, 1948, and Dec. 31, 1951, 77,536 Jewish immigrants aged 50-64 were registered; of these, 49% were male.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, Central Bureau of Statistics. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1977*, Tables V/5 in (No. 28, p. 125), 1978 (No. 29, p. 139), 1979 (No. 30, p. 138) and 1980 (No. 31, p. 136).

<sup>11</sup> *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 393-397.

*picture of present-day Soviet Jewry or assessing the far-reaching changes caused by the war and the period of post-war reconstruction. [...]*

*In 1939-40 the eastern part of Poland, Bessarabia and Bukovina, and the Baltic states were incorporated into the USSR. [...] the total number of Jews within the boundaries of the Soviet Union before the outbreak of the Russo-German war in June 1941 can therefore be taken as about 5,500,000, including about 350,000 war-refugee Polish Jews. Corliss Lamont (The Peoples of the Soviet Union, Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1946) estimates the number of Soviet Jews at this period as 5,300,000, exclusive of non-Soviet refugees.*

*But these figures by themselves contribute little to an estimate of present Jewish population of the Soviet Union. For this we would have to know not only the number of those who lost their lives as a result of Nazi atrocities, but the birth rate of the Soviet Jews, the number of Jewish soldiers who fell during the war, mortality among those deported and evacuated to Central Asia and Siberia, and the scope of postwar repatriation to Poland and Rumania. Only on the last of these points, however, do we have accurate information. Of about 350,000 Jews from Eastern and Central Poland who sought refuge in the Soviet zone in 1939-40, the vast majority were deported by the Soviet authorities to Siberia, Central Asia, etc. (a substantial number to concentration camps). It must be emphasized that these people went as compulsory exiles, not as refugees. A few thousand left the USSR with the Polish army evacuated to Iran in 1942, approximately 150,000 returned to Poland in 1946, and only a few thousand elected to stay in the USSR. The remainder – about 200,000 – probably died there.*

*The most conspicuous discrepancies concern the estimated number of victims of the German mass-murders. These estimates range between 1,500,000 (Corliss Lamont, op. cit.) and 3,000,000 (Jacob Lestschinsky). Only an insignificant percentage of Jews (perhaps only 1 per cent) who remained in the territories overrun by the Germans managed to escape alive. The number of Jews evacuated from these territories prior to the German occupation is, therefore, exceedingly important, but this cannot be accurately determined. It seems certain that the optimistic estimates published outside the Soviet Union both during the war and at its close were exaggerated. The German occupation of the Baltic states, the Ukraine and White Russia – all areas with large, concentrated Jewish settlements – proceeded very quickly, and the Soviet transportation system was unable to carry out the evacuation speedily enough, nor on a sufficiently large scale. Many evacuation transports were overtaken by the swift German offensive.*

*Kulischer, in his study The Displacement of Population in Europe (International Labor Office, Montreal, 1943), estimates that 1,100,000 Jews from the pre-1939 territory of the Soviet Union, 30,000 from the Baltic States, and 500,000 from Western Bielorussia and Western Ukraine, were evacuated into unoccupied Soviet territories. In this latter figure he includes those forcibly deported in 1939-1940. Others consider these figures excessive.*

*These discrepancies naturally lead to different estimates as to the number of Jews living in Russia. Even Dr. Frank Lorimer of Princeton, an outstanding authority, in his work, The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects (Geneva, League of Nations, 1946), does not venture such an estimate. Unofficial Soviet publications mention 2,500,000 as the present [1947] Jewish population of the USSR. This figure, which is also Kulischer's estimate, (Rescue, July-August 1946), appears to be exaggerated. [...] These unofficial estimates are severely criticized by the Jewish economist Jacob Lestschinsky. According to his analysis, the total number of Jews within the present Soviet boundaries does not exceed 1,500,000 (The New Leader, March 8, 1947, New York). He claims to have calculated, on the basis of unofficial Soviet information, that the maximum number of Jews living in the 60 major settlements of European Russia is 800,000. To the smaller settlements of the European part of the USSR, Lestschinsky ascribes a figure of less than 100,000 Jews; to the Asiatic parts, 500-600,000 Jews. Thus he arrives at his total of 1,500,000 Jews in the Soviet Union.*

*This figure, when compared to the 5,500,000 Jews on Soviet soil before the outbreak of the war in 1941, shows a difference of 4,000,000. To explain these missing 4,000,000 Jews, Lestschinsky estimates that about 200,000 Jewish Red Army men lost their lives in the fighting, and about 500,000 Jews died in Siberia and Central Asia (principally from among the deported and evacuated). It would thus follow that the Germans massacred more than 3,000,000 Soviet Jews. Lestschinsky's figures are also, obviously, hypothetical.*

*The Research Department of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee in New York estimates the present number of Soviet Jews as 1,800,000. This includes the Asiatic provinces, but is exclusive of the Baltic states [Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia] where there are reported to be 32,500 Jews. (The pre-war Jewish population of these countries was 255,000.)*

*The estimates of the JDC appear to be closest to the facts; however, until the publication of official, reliable statistics, the actual present Jewish population of the USSR cannot be definitely determined.*

In the following year's issue the *Year Book* wrote again:<sup>12</sup>

*[...] neither the Russian-Jewish organizations nor the general USSR statistics contain information on this very important subject. Our estimates, based on a careful study of Russian and Jewish material concerning persons evacuated to the unoccupied part of the country [...]*

Here is the confirmation of a leading Zionist publication that the information on Soviet Jewry is fragmentary at best, that the number of Jews supposedly killed by the Nazis is totally unknown, and that the guesswork about the number of Jewish survivors in the Soviet Union has led to great differences of opinion and figures of a purely speculative character. It is even admitted that the number of only two million or fewer surviving Jews

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, 1949, Vol. 50, p. 696.

rests on two *hypotheses*: First, the Germans allegedly killed most of the Jews who remained behind in German-occupied territory. Secondly, it is *assumed* that only a small part of the Jewish population managed to escape. The “estimates” for the number of the deported supposedly have been arrived at by a “careful study” of Russian and Jewish material on the number of people evacuated to the unoccupied territories. The lack of diligence applied becomes obvious when one observes that the enormous evacuation carried out by the Soviets in 1941 is simply denied. That’s how history is fabricated.

### *Revised Estimates*

The number of two million surviving Jews in the Soviet Union is seen to be without foundation, as the “creators” of that figure freely admit. Still, they had to wait until 1959 for an official confirmation of this hypothetic figure when the Soviets conducted a census in 1959; the published figure of 2,267,814 was not all that different from Zionist “estimates.” To be sure, it was known that the Soviet method of taking a census leads perforce to too low a Jewish population figure, but, said the *Year Book*, there is nothing one can do but accept it. It continued:<sup>13</sup>

*The question of the number of Jews in the Soviet Union was to a large extent answered by the publication of the January 1959 census of Soviet population.*

However, the following census of January 1970 recorded only a Jewish population of 2,151,300 – 117,000 fewer than eleven years before.<sup>14</sup> The Soviet demographer A.M. Maksimov commented, in the USSR there is going on “a process of fusion of nations which, under the conditions of a socialist society, has the character of friendship [...]”

Shaken by this process of friendship, the Zionists noticed that the Soviets were engaged in having the Jews disappear statistically in a slow but steady manner. The *Year Book* objected: “[...] a ‘hidden’ Jew, or an assimilated Jew, remains a Jew and should be counted as such,” and “it is questionable whether one should accept improbable figures supplied by a not overly friendly source.”<sup>15</sup> An excellent question. In any case, the *Year Book* is again of the opinion that under the circumstances it is impossible to specify at present the exact number of Soviet Jews.

To be sure, already prior to 1970 the press carried reports that there are probably more Jews in the USSR than “estimated” until then; but ever since about that year, reports are regularly being published which draw an entirely different picture of the numerical size of post-war Soviet Jewry.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 1961, Vol. 62, p. 284.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 403.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 1972, Vol. 73, p. 536.

Among the most prominent was the *Year Book*, which admitted that well-informed Russian Jews in the USSR and Soviet emigrants continue to assert that there are up to 4,000,000 Jews in the Soviet Union.<sup>16</sup> Similar figures were mentioned by the *New York Times* on January 22, 1975.<sup>17</sup>

Prof. Shapiro, who is in charge of the Jewish world demographic statistics published by the *Year Book*, wrote:<sup>18</sup>

*The estimate of the emigrants is also important since all of them (with whom I spoke) suggest a more or less similar figure, which they say is current among the Jews in Russia.*

The *Judaica*, too, behind which there are Zionist personalities of the stature of an Arthur J. Goldberg and Dr. Nahum Goldmann, speaks of 3 to 4 million Jews in the Soviet Union at the beginning of the 1970s.<sup>19</sup>

Prof. Michael Zand, who is teaching at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem today and who left the Soviet Union after a great many difficulties some years ago, said, according to a report by the Israeli newspaper *Beth Shalom*, that there are still 4.5 million Jews in the USSR as far as he knows. In his opinion, the official statistics of the Soviet Union reflect merely those Jews who are willing to acknowledge their Jewish nationality.<sup>20</sup>

We should note at this point that a Soviet census does not represent the official Soviet version on the question of the actual number of the Jewish population. In that society the purpose of a census is not at all to determine the numerical size of a particular people in an ethnic sense. It was possible, for instance, that, due to a change in the definition of nationality between 1926 and 1939, the share of the Russians increased from 52.9% of the total population to 58.1% despite the fact that the fertility of the Russians was not only below the national, but also below the Ukrainian and the White Russian averages. Following the territorial expansion in the years 1939/1940, the Soviet Union acquired another 25 million inhabitants – Ukrainians, White Russians, peoples from the Baltic countries, Rumanians (but only very few Russians). One should have expected, therefore, that the Russian share would have dropped back to about 51% before the outbreak

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, 1977, Vol. 78, p. 432.

<sup>17</sup> *New York Times*, 1/22/1975, quoted in *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 460.

<sup>18</sup> Private letter dated January 3, 1980, from Prof. Leon Shapiro who is in charge of population statistics at the *American Jewish Year Book*.

<sup>19</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 542.

<sup>20</sup> Kern, Erich. *Die Tragodie der Juden*, Preussisch Oldendorf, 1979, p. 260. With letter dated 8/15/1980 Prof. Zand (Hebrew University of Jerusalem) was requested to confirm the figure of 4.5 million in the Soviet Union ascribed to him; since no answer was forthcoming, another letter was sent to him on 1/2/1981. Thereupon, Prof. Zand answered with letter dated 2/13/1981 asking to have the question sent to him on 8/15/1980 repeated; he promised to reply if at all possible. Unfortunately, he failed to do so in spite of repeated reminders (letters dated 2/25/1981 and 6/18/1981).

of the German-Soviet war. Since then the Russian surplus of births over deaths was below the average, yet still, the census of 1959 recorded the Russian share to be 54.6% of the Soviet population.<sup>21</sup>

It is evident that the “Russians” as shown in the Soviet census include millions of people of White Russian, Ukrainian, Jewish and other origin. Small wonder that other *official* publications – e.g. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1967, p. 45, by Solomon Rabinovich – speak of 3 million Jews in the USSR.<sup>22</sup>

Unfortunately, Western Zionist circles still have not come around to accepting “for the record” a higher estimate of the Soviet Jewish population. Nor is this very surprising, because the overdue correction would, of course, invite inconvenient questions.

Nevertheless, one can observe a slow, almost unnoticeable turn of attitude, if one is willing to scratch below the surface. The *Judaica*, for example, published under the guidance and cooperation of prominent Jewish and Israeli personalities,<sup>23</sup> cites the Jewish population figure in the usual manner as published in Soviet statistics for 1970, but then arrives at the significant conclusion that hundreds of thousands of Soviet Jews were not recorded as Jews during the Soviet census; it continued, “for more correct estimates, see articles on individual cities.”<sup>24</sup>

Well, we did; and we found fifteen Soviet cities for which Jewish population figures were published in the Soviet census of 1959 and for which the *Judaica* listed corresponding Zionist estimates as well. The comparison is depicted in *Table 10*.

According to the Soviet census of 1959, these fifteen cities included 906,479 Jewish inhabitants, or 40% of all “official” 2.27 million Soviet Jews. The estimates of the *Judaica* arrive at 1,493,000 Jews for the same fifteen cities – 65% more than recorded officially. In other words, among ten Soviet Jews only six acknowledged their Jewish nationality at the time the census was taken. Now, there is no reason why the Jews living in other Soviet cities behaved very differently; the logical conclusion is that leading Zionist circles put the number of Soviet Jews in 1970 at 3¾ million (*i.e.* 165% of 2.27 million).

Considering that cautious estimates for the Soviet-Jewish population are still in the Zionist interest, one may presume that leading and knowledgeable

<sup>21</sup> *Fortune*, New York, 8/14/1978, p. 158.

<sup>22</sup> Rabinovich, Solomon. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1967, p. 45; in: S. Ettinger, “The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution,” *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917* (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 32.

<sup>23</sup> Research Foundation of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*: Ambassador Arthur J. Goldberg, Hon. Chairman; Dr. Nahum Goldmann, Hon. President; Dr. Joseph J. Schwartz; Prof. Salo W. Baron, Consulting Editor.

<sup>24</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 14, p. 482.



Table 10: Jewish Population in 15 Post-War Soviet Cities

City	Soviet Census of 1959	Estimates of the <i>Judaica</i> for 1970	Difference
Moscow	239,246	500,000	260,754
Leningrad	162,344	200,000	37,656
Kiev	154,000	200,000	46,000
Odessa	102,200	180,000	77,800
Kishinev	42,934	60,000	17,066
Minsk	38,842	55,000	16,158
Riga	30,267	38,000	7,733
Baku	26,263	80,000	53,737
Rostov	21,500	30,000	8,500
Donetsk (Stalino)	21,000	40,000	19,000
Gorki	17,827	30,000	12,173
Nikolaev	15,800	20,000	4,200
Shitomir	14,800	25,000	10,200
Dnepropetrovsk	13,256	25,000	11,744
Proskurov	6,200	10,000	3,800
15 Cities	906,479	1,493,000	586,521
	(100%)	(165%)	(65%)

Source: *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972 (div. volumes)

ble world Zionist personalities themselves believe that the real size of the Jewish population in the Soviet Union is as high as 4 (four) million! One example of the restraint with which these estimates for Soviet cities listed on *Table 10* have been arrived at, is offered by another unsuspecting Zionist source, the *American Jewish Year Book*: It put the Jewish population of Leningrad, for instance, as high as 325,000 in 1963 already; this is 60% more than admitted to by the *Judaica*, and 100% more than the number found by the Soviet census of 1959.<sup>25</sup>

The complete lack of credibility for the official Soviet statistics on the number of Soviet Jews can also be demonstrated by the example of Moscow. In 1940, this Russian city contained at least 400,000 Jews (see Second Chapter), but in 1959 only 239,000 were reported by the census. This is strange. The Germans never occupied Moscow, and the attractiveness of this hub of Soviet life with its incomparable career possibilities more likely than not increased during these decades. A reduction of the Jewish minority by 40% (!) between 1940 and 1959 is completely out of the question. To the contrary, reinforced by a migration to this city from other sections of the country, Moscow's Jewish population should have been expected to increase, and even the *Judaica's* estimate of 500,000 Jews in 1970 appears conservative.

<sup>25</sup> *AJYB*, 1962, Vol. 63, p. 350.

According to the calculations of this study, the USSR was inhabited by 4.3 million Jews at the end of World War Two. Is there a logical explanation for a possible reduction of this number to 4 million or less during the 25 years between 1945 and 1970? There are many indications that the Soviet Jews suffered indeed a drastic numerical decline during the *post-war period*. The huge war losses among men and the enormous children mortality rate in the course of the Soviet evacuations in the years 1940/1941 were mentioned already. These developments were compounded by the high degree of urbanization (96%) of Soviet Jews.<sup>26</sup>

Another factor – probably the most important today – for a negative growth balance is the trend toward assimilation through mixed marriages; this development set in long before WWII, and grew in strength after the war. As a rule, the children born to these couples are lost to the Jewish nationality.<sup>27</sup> In 1926 already 26% of all Jewish males living outside the Ukraine and White Russia married gentile women; in the latter two provinces, the percentage was only 4.6 and 2.0%.<sup>28</sup>

The shift of the Jewish population center from the traditionally anti-Semitic regions (Ukraine and White Russia) to the north and east persisted ever since the Revolution, and was further reinforced by the mass deportations of 1940/1941. *The Year Book* complained:<sup>29</sup>

*According to a reliable source, intermarriages involving Jews in Moscow and in Leningrad had reached about 50 per cent in the early 1960s. The same source indicated that in the new cities of Siberia – many with a young academic population – the rate remained extremely high.*

Of course, mixed marriages do not change the nationality of either partner. But if the children from these marriages are lost to the ethnic minority, the effects on the natural growth of this ethnic group are the same as if those marrying outside their group remain childless.

If, as the *Judaica* maintains, 20% of the Soviet Jews of the postwar period lived in Leningrad and Moscow,<sup>30</sup> where every second member of the Jewish community married outside his nationality, the effect is the same as if 10% of all young Jews of marriageable age remain without children. Zionist literature claims, however, that these two cities are not unique in this respect. In the 1920s the percentage of mixed marriages involving Jews was less than 5% in the traditionally anti-Semitic regions of the Soviet Union. Assuming that the native population of these non-Russian areas continues to exhibit those attitudes even today, although possibly in a milder

<sup>26</sup> Ettinger, S. "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917* (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 35.

<sup>27</sup> *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 472.

<sup>28</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 670.

<sup>29</sup> *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, p. 481.

<sup>30</sup> *I.e.* 700,000 (see *Table 8*) of about 3-4,000,000 (see footnote 19).

form, the share of mixed marriages among the Jews living there – about 45% of all Soviet Jews – might have risen to, let us say, ten per cent.

Conceding furthermore that the Jews living outside the traditional settlements in the south and west, but excluding Moscow and Leningrad, did not experience the enormous mixed marriage rate of the two metropolitan areas, one can use a rate of 30% as a starting point; in this case, the incidence of mixed marriages among the Soviet Jews might appear as follows:

Region	Percentage of Jews in the USSR	Percentage of mixed marriages	“Childless” Jewish mixed marriages partners
Moscow and Leningrad	20%	50%	10.0%
Other areas in the north and the east	35%	30%	10.5%
Ukraine, White Russia, Mol- davia and Baltic area	45%	10%	4.5%
			25.0%

Following this hypothetical example, every fourth Jew in the Soviet Union remains “without children” – at least as far as the growth of his nationality is concerned – because he is marrying outside his ethnic group and because the children born to these mixed couples are lost to the Jewish minority as a rule. Now, the purpose of this exercise was not at all to pinpoint the exact percentage of “childless” Jews (as defined); it does not matter at all whether the average percentage of mixed marriages among Soviet Jews is closer to 20 or 30% or even higher. The fact is that mixed marriages are extremely common among the Jews of the USSR. Inasmuch as the highly urbanized Soviet Jews had a preference for the small family in the 1920s already (as shown by Prof. Lorimer), and total births in those days barely managed to cover natural mortality, one has to presume that the enormously strong trend toward mixed marriages in the post-war period must have resulted in large annual excesses of deaths over births.

The Israeli demographer and professor U.O. Schmelz of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem reported that only 7% of the Jews in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic (RSFSR) belonged to the age group “0 to 10 years,” and 26.5% were sixty years and older – a very high “aging” indeed. For the sake of comparison: the Federal Republic of Germany, which does not have a “young” population, had percentages of 13.5 and 19.7%, respectively, in 1977. The extent of “aging” of the Soviet Jews and their lower birth rate is shown in the table below:<sup>31</sup>

<sup>31</sup> Schmelz, U.O. “New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews,” *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, London, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974, p. 214.

<i>Jews in the Russian Federated Republic (RSFSR)</i> <i>Distribution by Age – 1970</i>		
Age Group	Share (%)	Average Share per Year
0-10 years	6.9	0.63
11-15 years	4.3	0.86
16-19 years	3.9	0.98
20-29 years	10.9	1.09
30-39 years	15.1	1.51
40-49 years	16.1	1.61
50-59 years	16.3	1.63
60 years and older	26.5	?
Total	100.0	

Considering that the men in the age groups from 40 to 59 years had suffered huge losses during the war, their share would have been even larger without this external effect. It is fairly obvious that the decline of births is not a post-war phenomenon but that it started decades before the war. In the 1960s, finally, the birth rate seems to have fallen to 6 per 1,000 Jewish persons; but in order just to maintain their population size, the share of the youngest age groups would have had to be more than twice as large!

The very large proportion of the older age groups indicates also a rather high natural mortality rate. Prof. Schmelz wrote that the natural decrease of the Soviet-Jewish population amounted to 1 (one) per cent per year between 1959 and 1970! The above age distribution shows furthermore that a population decline must have been recorded in the 1950s already. And there are no signs whatsoever that this situation has improved during the past ten years. Even if there had been a surplus of births over deaths right after the war, this must have been of a very short duration due to the catastrophic losses of men in the war and the difficult post-war conditions; this is definitely indicated by the relative size of the age group “20 to 29 years.”

The size of the average excess of births over deaths in the post-war period cannot be determined with the data available. Prof. Schmelz argues that the Jewish population of the other Soviet republics registered essentially the same age distribution as the RSFSR. All we know is that since 1945 the Jewish population must have suffered substantial negative average growth rates. Whether this deficit averaged a rate below or above minus 0.5% is impossible to determine, given the paucity of Soviet statistics.

As mentioned above, the number of Soviet Jews at the end of WWII must have been 4.3 million at most. Applying various average negative growth rates for the period since 1945, and accounting for the roughly

250,000 Jewish emigrants between 1970 and 1980<sup>32</sup> – before 1970 emigration was negligible – we obtain the following alternative developments:

Average decrease per annum since 1945	Jewish Population in the Soviet Union	
	1970	1980
a) –0.3 %	3.98 million	3.61 million
b) –0.4 %	3.88 million	3.48 million
c) –0.5 %	3.77 million	3.35 million
d) –0.6 %	3.69 million	3.23 million

Obviously, it is not just a possibility, but there is a high degree of probability that the Soviet-Jewish population fell by more than 10% below 4.3 million by 1970. This figure is completely in accord with statements by Soviet Jews on the size of their ethnic group in Russia; Prof. Shapiro from the *Year Book* confirmed this in writing.

Even the *Judaica*, whose estimates of the Jewish inhabitants of individual Soviet cities point to a total population of just under 4 million, concludes that this number of present-day Jews in the USSR is not the result of a positive natural growth; it wrote:<sup>33</sup>

*Moreover, there are fragmentary indications and a general likelihood that the growth of the Jewish group in the U.S.S.R. since the War has been small, if there has been any at all (because of aging, enhanced by war losses; low fertility; intermarriage; assimilation pressure by the majority population; etc.)*

This is putting it very cautiously. The *Judaica* could have said as well that at the end of WWII there were at least as many Jews in the Soviet Union as there are today, probably even more – over 4 million!

In this connection we received an interesting admission from Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the one-time chairman of the World Jewish Congress. He declared without qualifications that the Jewish population group in the USSR numbered about three to three-and-one-half million people in 1980.<sup>34</sup> This figure corresponds to a population size which might have been expected considering the emigration of a quarter million Soviet Jews in the 1970s and a negative growth rate of at least 0.5% per year since 1970. Now, since he is probably one of the last persons who would tend to exaggerate the size of the Soviet-Jewish population, we are confronted with the following facts: In 1970, the number of Soviet Jews was probably somewhat less than 4 million, and today it is around 3.5 million, after several hundreds of thousands of Jews had left the USSR in the interim period.

<sup>32</sup> *New York Times (The)*. “What Price a Soviet Jew?”, in *International Herald Tribune*, Paris, March 6, 1981, p. 2.

<sup>33</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1973 Year Book*, Jerusalem, 1974, p. 190.

<sup>34</sup> In reply to a personal letter dated Feb. 5, 1981, Dr. Nahum Goldmann replied in writing through his secretary on Feb. 13, 1981, that “the Jewish population of the Soviet Union counted approximately three to three-and-one-half million persons.”

*The Jewish Cost of Lives and Overall Soviet Losses*

Obviously, our calculated number of 4.3 million surviving Soviet Jews is confirmed by respectable and knowledgeable Jewish sources. The remaining question is thus how the losses suffered by the Jews in the USSR compare to the overall losses of the Soviet population. The American engineer John Scott, who worked for years in Stalin's armaments industry and was married to a Russian woman, published a book upon his return from Magnitogorsk. There he describes how the inhuman Soviet "work methods" caused millions of men and women in Siberia to die of hunger and cold while further millions succumbed to the unspeakable living conditions.<sup>35</sup>

Following the huge losses of the Red Army, the Soviets mopped industry ruthlessly for men needed in the formation of armies which were to replace those annihilated. In their place, women were mobilized who had to work day and night in two shifts like Stakhanovites. In order to muster the last bit of energy, the so-called "Marshall-Plan" – honoring Stalin's self-appointment to Marshall of the Soviet Union – was initiated: Every Soviet resident aged 14 to 70, regardless of sex, was obligated to double his output, even if he was working at maximum capacity already. People died like flies.<sup>36</sup>

Willkie, who visited the Soviet Union in September 1942, described the conditions he found there as follows:<sup>37</sup>

*Food in Russia this Winter will be scarce – perhaps worse than scarce. [...] Fuel will be little known this Winter in millions of Russian homes. Clothing except for the army and essential war workers is nearly gone. Many vital medical supplies just don't exist. Russian women by the millions side by side with their children – some of them as young as eight and ten – are manning machines in the war factories and running the farms. Every able-bodied man is in the army or giving the maximum hours of hard work [...]*

The magnitude of this human tragedy was reported in 1943 by Paul Holt, the Moscow correspondent of the London newspaper *Daily Express*. Returning to London after a 15 month stay in the Soviet Union, Holt wrote that *until then* the Soviets had lost 30 million fallen and wounded soldiers, prisoners-of-war and civilians who had died of hunger and illness.<sup>38</sup> It is not known how this huge figure should be divided between military and civilian losses, but certainly the bulk must be attributed to the Red Army. At that time, 5.4 million Red Army men were taken prisoners-of-war by

<sup>35</sup> Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural*, Stockholm, 1944, p. 12 (Engl. original: *Behind the Urals*, Boston, 1942).

<sup>36</sup> *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia, "Neuer Stalin-Terror," No. 77, 3/18/1943, p. 7.

<sup>37</sup> *New York Times (The)*, "Willkie's Statement About Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942, p. 3.

<sup>38</sup> *Daily Express*, "Your Questions about Russia – Answered by Paul Holt," London, (a few days before) May 6, 1943.

the Germans,<sup>39</sup> and a similar number must be allowed for the fallen soldiers. Adding several millions of wounded, there remain 10-15 million civilians who died of hunger, epidemics and cold. Further losses running into the millions occurred until the end of the war.

We noted in the Third Chapter that the total population in the Soviet Union numbered at least 202 million at the beginning of the war in June 1941. We do not know its size as of May 1945, since the first post-war census was taken in 1959, followed by a second in 1970. Between 1959 and 1970, the Soviet population increased by 33 million from 209 million to 242 million – a growth rate of 1.3% p.a. But, inasmuch as the Soviet peoples, too, experienced a decline of their fertility following the first baby boom years after WWII, one has to presume that the natural growth rate was somewhat higher between 1945 and 1959 – let us say, 1.5%. This means that there must have been an increase by 39 million in those 14 years. In other words, there could have been no more than 170 million people in the USSR by the end of the war – 32 million fewer than at the beginning of the war.

Red Army losses during WWII are said to have totaled 13.6 million;<sup>40</sup> accordingly, 18.4 million dead must have been suffered by the civilian population. The respective figures for the Soviet Jews were 200,000 and 830,000 for a total of 1,030,000. In relation to the total population, the Soviet Jews registered a rate of military losses of “only” 3.8% (200,000 of 5.3 million) compared to the horrendous 6.7% (13.6 million of 202 million) of the overall Soviet population. Obviously, the Soviet Jews were engaged to a much smaller degree in the actual fighting, because they were sorely needed in the armaments industry. These facts explain why the census of 1959 showed the overall Soviet population having a considerably smaller percentage of men (of the war generation) than was true for the Jewish segment, namely, 38.4% to 43.4%.

However, the Jews registered a much higher overall and civilian loss:

*Civilian losses of the*

– entire Soviet population	9.1% (18.4 million of 202 million)
– entire Jewish population	15.7% (830,000 of 5.3 million)

*Total losses of the*

– entire Soviet population	15.8% (32 million of 202 million)
– entire Jewish population	19.4% (1,030,000 of 5.3 million)

This method of analysis does not pay attention to the fact that large portions of the Slavic and Baltic populations, but only relatively few Jews, remained behind in German-controlled territory. We found only about 65

<sup>39</sup> *Kauener Zeitung*, “18 Millionen Gesamtverluste der Sowjets,” No. 149, 6/28/1943, p. 1.

<sup>40</sup> *Die Tat*, Zürich, “Die erschütternde Bilanz zweier Weltkriege,” No. 18, 11/8/1955, p. 2.



million people in the occupied areas, including almost three-quarters of a million Jews. Looking at it from the other side, 137 million Soviet residents were under Soviet domination, including 4.61 million Jews outside the German sphere of influence. Comparing this Soviet-controlled population to the human losses, one obtains the following figures:

*Civilian losses of the*

- Soviet population *outside* the German sphere of influence      13.4% (18.4 million of 137 million)
- Jewish population *outside* the German sphere of influence      18.0% (830,000 of 4.61 million)

*Total losses of the*

- Soviet population *outside* the German sphere of influence      23.4% (32 million of 137 million)
- Jewish population *outside* the German sphere of influence      22.3% (1,030,000 of 4.61 million)

Thus, while the military losses of the non-Jewish population were considerably larger than those of the Soviet Jews, the civilian losses of the Jews and non-Jews who remained under Soviet control showed the opposite development. Reasons for this phenomenon are not difficult to find: Already in 1940, the Soviets deported a relatively large segment of the Jews from the western territories to Siberia; of the three-quarters of a million Jews in question, hundreds of thousands died on the way, and many others of these “foreign elements” lost their lives in Siberian labor and concentration camps due to cold, undernourishment and physical exhaustion. Children especially were affected by this barbarous treatment. In the case, of the evacuated Slavic population in 1941, large portions were men of military age; as a result, the proportion of the very old and children was relatively small. Both factors affected the disproportionately larger civilian losses among the Soviet Jews.

Yet, it is interesting that the total losses of the population remaining under Soviet control were just about equal for Jews and non-Jews – roughly 23%! However, since Stalin had evacuated about 80% of the Jewish population, but only a fourth of the other, mainly Slavic residents, the Jewish total losses were noticeably higher (20%) than those of the entire Soviet population (16%). In short, the massive Soviet evacuation during WWII proved to be the single most important cause of the huge human losses suffered by Soviet Jewry.

The calculated number of 4.3 million surviving Soviet Jews thus turns out to be quite realistic: Statements by Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the *Judaica* and the Soviet-Jewish dissidents confirm it. For the purpose of this analysis it is of no significance whether the actual number is closer to 4 or 4½ million. Whatever the case may be, the Jewish losses are quite in line with the

decimation experienced by the entire Soviet population as a result of Stalin's evacuation, forced labor and battle strategies.

**PART II**

**THE WESTWARD DRIVE**



## SIXTH CHAPTER:

## The Jewish Fate in German-Occupied Europe

*France, Benelux Countries, Denmark, Norway and Italy*

The victory of German arms in the West affected almost half a million Jews in Denmark, Norway, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Belgium and France, including more than 90,000 refugees, according to the American Jewish Committee.<sup>1</sup> Reitlinger arrives at a similar figure:<sup>2</sup>

*In the six weeks between May 10th and June 25th, 1940, not less than 350,000 Jews of Western Europe passed under German rule . [...] a further 130,000 Jews came indirectly under German orders in Vichy territory.*

If one adds the 8,000 Jews of Denmark and Norway to these 480,000 in France and the Benelux countries, one does indeed obtain the “nearly half a million” of the American Jewish Committee.

Yet, some reservations are in order as far as the actual number of Jews in these countries is concerned. Before the outbreak of hostilities, Jewish refugees from Greater Germany and eastern Europe were to be found in all western European countries. After the fighting erupted, many Jews – mainly foreigners – fled from Holland to Belgium. Native and other Jews living in Belgium escaped together with those from Holland to France; in many cases, they were rounded up by the Belgians, forcibly interned – affected were mainly male refugees with German passports – and transported by rail to France, where they were put in French concentration camps and subjected to terrible hardships, if we may believe Zionist reports.<sup>3</sup> The American Jewish Committee estimated the number of refugee Jews living in Belgium and in Holland before the “invasion” at 25,000 and 23,000, respectively. The total number of Jews escaping from the Benelux countries to France during the few weeks of fighting reached perhaps 30-40,000, but the reports differ greatly from each other.

The number of Jews in France was augmented in November 1940 by an additional 10,000 German Jews deported from the Palatinate and Baden; it

---

<sup>1</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595.

<sup>2</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 71.

<sup>3</sup> *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 324.

is possible that up to 100,000 German, Czech and Polish Jews lived as refugees in France.<sup>4</sup> In turn, many Jews left France for other countries in the course of time: Switzerland, Portugal, Spain. The Institute of Jewish Affairs places the number of Jews who escaped from France until August 1943 at 30,000.<sup>5</sup>

There are no precise pre-war figures available on the native Jewish population of France and the Benelux countries. Only Holland counted its Jews in the census of 1935, and found 111,917.<sup>6</sup> Estimates of Belgium's, France's and Luxemburg's Jewish population for the pre-war period – refugees from Germany and eastern Europe excluded – show great differences. In any case, the total number of Jews we are concerned with in the case of these four countries is 460,000 (*i.e.* 350,000 plus 130,000 plus 10,000 minus 30,000).

Denmark and Norway counted 8,000 Jews; of these, 7,000 fled to Sweden in 1943.<sup>7</sup> Italy's census of 1931 found 47,825 Jews,<sup>8</sup> but in 1938 the figure was much higher at 57,425,<sup>9</sup> because Italy, too, was a target of Jewish migration before the war. Until September 1943, when Germany occupied the peninsula after Italy's defection, the country's Jewish population had decreased by 9,000 to 48,000 as a result of flight and emigration (Switzerland, North Africa, etc.).<sup>10</sup> In total, the number of Jews in these seven countries within the German sphere of influence reached 525,000 in 1941.

If one can believe Reitlinger, the German authorities carried out the following deportations:

Netherlands	110,000 <sup>11</sup>
Belgium	25,437 <sup>12</sup>
Luxemburg	512 <sup>13</sup>
France	65,000 <sup>14</sup>
Denmark and Norway	893 <sup>15</sup>
Italy	10,271 <sup>16</sup>
	<hr/> 212,113

Of these, the following returned:

---

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 325.  
<sup>5</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 265.  
<sup>6</sup> *AJYB*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 585.  
<sup>7</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 349 and 351.  
<sup>8</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.  
<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 585.  
<sup>10</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 352.  
<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 329.  
<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 494.  
<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 87 and 494.  
<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 328.  
<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 349 and 351.  
<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 495.

Netherlands	6,000 <sup>17</sup>	
Belgium	1,276 <sup>18</sup>	
France	2,800 <sup>19</sup>	
Italy	605 <sup>20</sup>	–10,681
Deported Jews (net)		<hr/> 201,432

According to Reitlinger these Jews survived:

Netherlands	36,500 <sup>21</sup>	
Belgium	61,000 <sup>22</sup>	
Luxemburg	500 <sup>23</sup>	
Denmark and Norway	?	
France	238,000 <sup>24</sup>	
Italy	39,000 <sup>25</sup>	
Total surviving Jews		<hr/> 375,000

Reducing the total number of 525,000 Jews (1941) by the 7,000 who fled from Denmark and Norway and by the 9,000 Jews who escaped from Italy until September 1943, only 509,000 remain; if one subtracts from these the surviving 375,000 Jews, the number of “missing” Jews is reduced to “only” 134,000:

France and Benelux countries	460,000	
Denmark and Norway	8,000	
Italy	57,000	
1941 total		<hr/> 525,000
<i>deduct:</i>		
Danish and Norwegian Jews in Sweden	7,000	
Escaped Italian Jews	9,000	–16,000
		<hr/> 509,000
Purported survivors		–375,000
“Missing” Jews		<hr/> 134,000

Reitlinger, however, asserts that he found at least 201,200, but at most 210,200 “annihilated” Jews, and the Anglo-American Committee even claims to have discovered 341,000!<sup>26</sup>

The urban Jews of these western European countries showed all the characteristics typical of populations of large cities: Rising mortality rates

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 329.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 494.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 328.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 495.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 329.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 342 and 344.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 494.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 328.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 352 and 495.

<sup>26</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 501.



and falling birth rates. These four countries – France, Holland, Belgium and Italy – are supposed to have had a total Jewish population of 400,000 in the early 1930s. Looking at this figure a little more closely, it begins to evaporate. The *Universal* published the following mortality figures (Norway, Denmark and Luxemburg were not listed, probably because of the small numerical size of their Jewish populations):<sup>27</sup>

France	1,500
Netherlands	1,000
Belgium	500
Italy	500

Applying a mortality rate of 1.1% per annum, the Jewish populations must have recorded the following sizes:

France	137,000
Netherlands	91,000
Belgium	45,000
Italy	45,000
	<hr/> 318,000

It is unfortunate that the *Universal* rounded these numbers to a full 500. In the case of Belgium and Italy, the computed population size is somewhat lower than is usually given by Zionists, but they are still acceptable. For the Netherlands, the calculated figure of 91,000 compares with the census listing 112,000 – a large gap; but this may be explained by the fact that the mortality figure was rounded off to 1,000.

As for France, it does not matter whether we round up or off, whether the mortality rate is pushed down to 0.9%, and whether the number of mortality cases per year is increased even to 1,700; the resulting population figure would always remain below 200,000. Since the mortality figures given for other countries by the *Universal* are generally acceptable, there is no reason why we should reject them in this instance. Consequently, one must conclude that the estimates for the Jews of pre-war France – usually given as 240,000-260,000 (excl. refugees) – are completely wrong and that France probably contained 50-100,000 fewer Jews when war broke out than certain people would like us believe. The only other explanation for this discrepancy is that tens of thousands of eastern European Jews had immigrated in France in the early 1930s – at a time when only few Jews had left Germany. If this is the case, we would have another confirmation for the mass emigration from eastern Europe as mentioned by the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History.

<sup>27</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.

*Greece and Yugoslavia*

Emigration has far exceeded the positive growth rate for *Greek* Jews ever since the turn of the 19th to the 20th century. The result was a continuous decrease in the number of Jews in Greece. This persistent emigration pattern, reinforced by economic misery, probably caused the Jewish population to drop further since the census of 1931 found 67,200 Jews.<sup>28</sup> Precise figures are not available for 1940. For this reason, we assumed only a small decline of the Jewish inhabitants to 65,000 during the 1930s.

How many of them were deported? A report by the International Red Cross mentioned only that all male Jews between the ages 18 and 45 years were registered in July 1942 and, after a temporary incorporation in labor battalions, were deported to Germany in May 1943.<sup>29</sup> Nothing in the report was said about Jewesses being deported as well. At the end of the war, the Zionist scholar Hilberg claimed to have found only 12,000.<sup>30</sup> The rest of 53,000 is said to have been deported. There is a good probability that this figure is untenable in view of the IRC Report, but we accepted it, because we want to base this analysis on Zionist sources, if at all possible.

Hilberg insists that “*mass emigration from eastern Europe was easiest in non-Communist Greece and in the neighboring states of Yugoslavia and Bulgaria.*”<sup>31</sup> Disregarding his own words, this splendid scholar begins to cite statistics which leave no room at all for emigration from these countries between 1945 and 1948. The assumption that tens of thousands emigrated between 1945 and 1948 – in part, already during the war – and that, finally, only 12,000 remained in Greece in the year 1948 probably is not far-fetched; and yet, these 12,000 of 1948 are listed as the only survivors.

The *Yugoslavian* case is not very different. There, too, we find exaggerations regarding the Jewish population size at the beginning of the war, understatements as to the number of survivors, an inflation of the number of deported and, lastly, no figures at all – not even estimates – on the number of those who emigrated right after the end of the hostilities by way of Italy or Austria to Palestine, overseas or to other European countries.

The census of 1931 counted 68,405 Yugoslavian Jews. Reitlinger believes that emigration could have decreased their number until the beginning of the war or, at least, allowed no further growth.<sup>32</sup> Communist post-war Yugoslavia's census of 1946 found only 10,446 Jews. Hilberg, howev-

---

<sup>28</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 496.

<sup>29</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 1977, p. 137.

<sup>30</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 737.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 737.

<sup>32</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 495-496.

er, who apparently had finished his count prior to this “census,” discovered 12,000 survivors.<sup>33</sup>

One can safely assume that many thousands succeeded in fleeing to Italy and from there to Palestine or overseas, as Yugoslavia, too, belonged to those countries where mass emigration was easiest after the war according to Hilberg. Reitlinger admits to this and says that the census of the Communist government of Yugoslavia hardly can be taken seriously, because many Jews had lived as gentiles during the war years and did not choose to reveal themselves as Jews after the war.<sup>34</sup>

How many tens of thousands survived for the reasons mentioned and are listed as “missing” in the statistics? And how many emigrated right after the war? We do not know. The number of “missing” Jews for both of these countries adds up to 109,000:

Greece (1939)		65,000 Jews
Yugoslavia (1939)		68,000 Jews
		133,000 Jews
Purported survivors in 1945:		
Greece	12,000	
Yugoslavia	12,000	–24,000 Jews
“Missing”		109,000 Jews

*Germany and Austria*

As of January 1933, the number of Jews living in Germany was 522,700.<sup>35</sup> If one adds the 16,600 Jews of the Saar, Memel and Danzig, their total number was 539,300.<sup>36</sup> 281,900 emigrated from the “old” Reich until December 1939, 13,000 from the Saar, Memel and Danzig; another reduction by 38,400 occurred because of an excess of deaths over births. As a result, only 206,000 remained in Germany (“old” Reich) at the end of 1939. The emigrants consisted mainly of the young; most of the elderly remained behind.

The Jewish statistician Dr. Bruno Blau wrote in the *Wiener Library Bulletin* that the Reichsvereinigung Deutscher Juden (Reich Union of German Jews) published data in October 1941 according to which 164,000 Jews were living in Germany at the time.<sup>37</sup> This was prior to the large deportations of German Jews to Russia. Dr. Blau said that, of these remaining 164,000, about 13,800 may have died of natural causes. It seems though

<sup>33</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 670.  
<sup>34</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 496.  
<sup>35</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595-596.  
<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 600.  
<sup>37</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

that the mortality rate of 2.4% per annum for the 3½ years until the end of the war probably is too low. A population mainly composed of older people where births naturally were the exception simply must have had a much greater natural decrease.<sup>38</sup>

Be that as it may. Applying the same rate of 2.4% p.a. to the period 1939 to mid-1941, one obtains a natural excess of deaths over births of around 7,000. Thus, if 206,000 Jews lived in Germany in 1939 ("old" Reich), the natural excess of deaths amounted to 7,000, and 10,000 were deported to France in November 1940, then another 25,000 must have emigrated prior to 1941.

19,000 Jews remained at liberty in Germany throughout the war, and a mere 8,000 are supposed to have returned from the various concentration camps after Germany's defeat.<sup>39</sup> This leaves 123,000 German Jews unaccounted for.

As for *Austria*, its Jewish population decreased since 1934 because of a negative net birth rate by 10,000 to 181,778 at the time of the unification of Austria with Germany in March 1938.<sup>40</sup> The ensuing massive emigration (117,000) and further excesses of deaths over births (8,000) reduced the Jewish population to 57,000 at the end of 1939.<sup>35</sup>

According to reports in the Zionist press, German statistics published on February 5, 1941, put the number of Austrian Jews at 50,000.<sup>41</sup> Applying Dr. Blau's data for the "old" Reich to Austria, the difference of 7,000 must have consisted of a natural decrease by 2,000 and emigration by another 5,000. Reitlinger, though, mentions 4,000 emigrants after 1939. For the remaining four war years, the mortality excess may well have amounted to a further 5,000 (2.4% p.a. of 50,000 in four years).

As for the survivors, Reitlinger has this to say:<sup>42</sup>

[...] *there survived on October 24th, 1947 [!], some 8,552 Austrian-born Jews in Vienna and a few hundred in Linz and other towns.*"

But he, too, is silent on the number of Austrian Jews who left the camps after the war to proceed directly to Palestine and overseas. The development of the Jewish population in these two German countries appears as follows:

<sup>38</sup> According to *Statistisches Jahrbuch für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, for example, the mortality rate (in West Germany) for 1977 was 3% p.a. for those aged 47 years and more.

<sup>39</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

<sup>40</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 663.

<sup>42</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

Germany (1933)			539,000
Austria (1934)			<u>192,000</u>
Total			731,000
<i>deduct:</i>			
<i>a) Development until 1939</i>			
– Emigration:			
Germany (“old” Reich)	295,000		
Austria	<u>117,000</u>	412,000	
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany (“old” Reich)	38,000		
Austria	<u>18,000</u>	56,000	–468,000
– Total in 1939			263,000
<i>b) Development 1939-1941</i>			
– Emigration:			
Germany (“old” Reich)	25,000		
Austria	<u>5,000</u>	30,000	
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany (“old” Reich)	7,000		
Austria	<u>2,000</u>	9,000	
– Deportation to France (1940)		10,000	–49,000
– Total 1941			214,000
<i>c) Development 1941-1945</i>			
– Emigration/flight	unknown		
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany (“old” Reich)	14,000		
Austria	<u>5,000</u>	19,000	–19,000
Calculated remainder in 1945			195,000
Purported survivors after the war:			
Germany	27,000		
Austria	<u>9,000</u>	36,000	–36,000
“Missing” Jews			159,000

### *Hungary*

The census of 1930 recorded a Jewish population of 444,567.<sup>43</sup> In 1941, the census listed 725,007 Jews in Greater Hungary enlarged by the acquisition of neighboring territories.<sup>44</sup> A direct comparison between the two counts is difficult, because many districts which had been reduced in size as a result of post-WWI border changes were again reconstituted to their former size. Not affected by border changes were the districts located in Hungary's interior; they contained 147,177 Jews in 1930,<sup>45</sup> but only 132,495 in 1941<sup>46</sup> – a reduction by 10%. Budapest's Jewish population decreased in the same period from 204,371 to 184,453 – also a minus of 10%. Applying this rate to all of Trianon-Hungary's Jews of 1930, there was a reduction by 44,500 to 400,000 in 1941.<sup>47</sup>

From 1930 to 1939, deaths exceeded births by 14,436, and another 1,600 should be allowed for 1940, bringing the total natural decline between 1930 and 1941 to about 16,000 (0.3% p.a.). Changes in religious preference resulted in a loss of 21,125 between 1930 and 1939 and possibly a further 2,000 in the year 1940. On balance, these changes reduced Trianon-Hungary's Jewish population by about 39,000 until 1941. This leaves another reduction of about 5,500 due to emigration.<sup>48</sup> Greater Hungary's Jewish population in 1941 thus was distributed as follows:

Census of 1941		725,007
"Old" Trianon-Hungary		–400,000
Newly acquired territories		<u>325,007</u>
Former Slovak areas	42,000 <sup>49</sup>	
Banat (from Yugoslavia)	25,000 <sup>49</sup>	
Northern Transylvania (from Rumania)	<u>148,621<sup>50</sup></u>	–215,621
Ruthenia (from Czechoslovakia)		<u>109,386</u>

According to the usual post-war version concerning the developments in Hungary, the Germans deported about 400,000 Jews from Greater Hungary by rail between mid-May 1944 and early July 1944 from the areas outside the capital of Budapest, killing almost all of them in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

<sup>43</sup> *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933, Tab. 10, p. 11.

<sup>44</sup> *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944, Tab. 11, p. 17.

<sup>45</sup> *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Tab. 10, p. 11.

<sup>46</sup> *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Tab. 11, p. 14-17.

<sup>47</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24, estimated Hungary's Jewish population at the end of 1939 at 403,000.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 25; the *Universal* mentions 5,250 Jewish emigrants until 1939.

<sup>49</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 415.

<sup>50</sup> Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943, p. 20.

The killing was supposedly the main purpose of these deportations. With the exception of Budapest, where Jews were left in peace more or less, this operation “cleansed” Hungary of almost all Jews. On January 31, 1941, the number of Jews in Budapest numbered 184,453,<sup>47</sup> a reduction by 15,000 from the 200,000-figure published by the Jewish statistician Arthur Ruppin for the year 1930.<sup>51</sup>

Now, it just so happened that the International Red Cross (IRC) was represented in Budapest during the war and that the Jewish Senate’s headquarters was in the buildings of the IRC. In 1948, the IRC published a report on the events in Hungary during the war, paying special attention to Jewish fate.<sup>52</sup> It is certain that the IRC knew about all the anti-Jewish measures either through its own sources or else through the Jewish Senate quartered in the same buildings. The report mentions some deportations for the period March to October 1944 without specification of figures. It said:<sup>53</sup>

*[...] from March 1944 onwards, the position of the [Hungarian] Jews became critical, [...] On October 8, the Hungarian authorities, in conformity with the undertaking given to the Committee, announced the final suspension of deportations and made known that the Kistarcea Camp for Jewish intellectuals doctors and engineers, had been broken up and the internees released.*

Only after the arrest of the war-weary Horthy-government by German troops did the real misery of the Hungarian Jews begin. The IRC Report continues:<sup>54</sup>

*A few days later [after October 8, 1944] the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in. [...] The replacement, in October 1944, of Horthy’s Government by one in bondage to Germany provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labour, imprisonments – such was the lot of the Jewish population, which suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces. [...] It was immediately decided to remove them from Budapest and to confiscate their property. Sixty thousand Jews fit for work were to be sent to Germany, on foot, in parties of one thousand, by way of Vienna. Moreover, among the able-bodied, men between sixteen and sixty, and women between fourteen and forty were commandeered for forced labour in building fortifications in Hungary. The rest of the Jewish population, including the disabled and sick, was confined in four or five ghettos near Budapest. The only Jews to escape evacuation were those in possession of passports with visas for Palestine, Sweden, Switzerland, Portugal or Spain. [...] In November [1944], one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.*

<sup>51</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 149.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 138.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 138-139.



To repeat: There were certain events before October 1944, including deportations, which were too unimportant for the IRC Report even to bother mentioning the figures; but the *IRC Report emphasizes that the really dangerous occurrences for the majority of the Jews began in October 1944*. The maximum number which the report says were to have been deported was given as 60,000, and nowhere do we find any trace whatsoever that this number was exceeded or even attained. To the contrary, there are indications that the actual number of deportees was even less.<sup>55</sup> Still, in this analysis we will assume that, including those deported between March and October 1944, the total number of deported Jews from Hungary reached 100,000, which is probably much too high.

Jews were not allowed to serve in the armed forces; the mobilization law prohibited that. Instead, Jews were drafted into an auxiliary service, the Hungarian military labor force. According to Dr. Rudolf Kastner, the former associate president of the Zionist Organization of Hungary, this labor force included at times 80,000 Jews; all in all, about 130,000 Jews had been drafted into this service. Dr. Kastner estimated that 30-40,000 Jews fell while serving in this force.<sup>56</sup> But the *Judaica* mentioned that in January 1943 alone, after the great Don-breakthrough of the Red Army, when the 2nd Hungarian Army practically disintegrated, 40-43,000 of the 50,000 Jews serving in the military labor force lost their lives in the panic that followed.<sup>57</sup> If that many died in this one military catastrophe, further losses certainly occurred during the battles of retreat until Budapest. The total number of fallen Jews in the Hungarian labor force must have exceeded the 50,000-mark by far – if Zionist statistics are correct.

Dr. Zoltan Klar, former elected member of the Council of the Budapest Jewish Community, testified under oath at the hearings of the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives of September 22 and 23, 1954, looking into the treatment of Jews by the Soviets. Klar said that the Hungarian Minister in Moscow, Prof. Szekfu, visited the Jewish Council in 1946 and declared that 30,000 Hungarian Citizens, former members of the military labor force, were still in Soviet prisons, as far as he knew; of these, 90% were Jews. Prof. Szekfu thought that they would return home soon. In actual fact, no more than 1,500 ever returned according to Dr. Klar. 25,500 Hungarian Jews had disappeared in Soviet prisons without a trace.<sup>58</sup>

These developments have been summarized in table-form (in 1,000):

---

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 144.

<sup>56</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 517.

<sup>57</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 8, p. 1098.

<sup>58</sup> *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 85-86.

	Greater Hungary	Trianon Hungary	Ruthenia	Northern Transyl- vania	Slovak areas	Banat
Jewish population 1941	725	400	109	149	42	25
<i>deduct:</i>						
– Deportation to Germany	–100	–55	–15	–21	–6	–3
– Losses in the military labor force	–50	–27.5	–8	–10.5	–3	–1
– Members of the military labor force lost in the Soviet Union	–25.5	–25.5	?	?	?	?
Remainder	549.5	292	86	117.5	33	21

The Jewish losses in the Hungarian military labor force were divided proportionately among all the regions, because no information is available as to the origin of the victims. The same procedure was followed with regard to the 100,000 (max.) Jews deported to Germany in 1944. But Dr. Klar's testimony was quite specific concerning the Jews who were in Soviet prison, and that most of them had disappeared. These were former residents of the "old" Hungary (Trianon-borders), and for this reason we entered the entire figure of 25,500 in the column "Trianon-Hungary." The above table indicates that 292,000 Jews should have been found in Hungary after the war.

As for the natural demographic development during the war, one has to pay due regard to the generally insecure and economically precarious situation of the Hungarian Jews, and to the fact that at times up to 22% of the entire male population (*i.e.* 80,000 of about 360,000 males) was serving in the military labor force. These circumstances must have had a considerable negative impact on the birth rate, which had been too low during the 1930s already.

As was shown in the First Chapter, Greater Hungary's Jewish net birth rate was -0.3% in 1942. This negative figure came about, because the relatively high fertility of the Ruthenian Jews was more than offset by the very unfavorable net birth rate in the other regions. In particular, the Jews of "old" Trianon-Hungary had reached a net natural decrease of 0.5% in 1938 already. Also, it is certainly within the realm of possibility that the fatal circumstances of the war caused a further drop in the birth rate. In Germany and Austria, the negative Jewish natural growth rate was much worse before the war, and it is safe to assume that the situation of the Hungarian Jews during the war was much more difficult than the one faced by German and Austrian Jews before 1938. Between 1930 and 1935, the annual Jewish excess of deaths over births in Germany and Austria was 5,500 and

2,500 respectively.<sup>59</sup> This is equivalent to an annual decrease of about 1.0 and 1.3%! Following this line of thought, it is probable that the natural decrease of the “old” Hungarian Jewish population during the five war years was near 1% annually, causing a decrease totaling 20,000.

We noted above that Jewish sources claim 2,113 Jews had switched annually from the Mosaic to a Christian faith between 1930 and 1939. It stands to reason that many more Jews must have taken advantage of this possibility during WWII in order to secure a greater personal and economic security for themselves and their families. Even assuming only the same annual number of changes, there would still have been 10,000 conversions during the five war years and a corresponding reduction in the number of adherents to the Jewish faith. Another 6,000 have been found after the war in Rumania.<sup>60</sup> It is quite possible that these 6,000 Hungarian Jews in Rumania had tried to reach Turkey by way of Bulgaria or the port of Constantza in Rumania. As we go on, evidence will be forthcoming on the massive emigration via these two channels.

As was pointed out, the number of Jews deported to Germany reached at most 100,000; of these, about 55,000 should be applied to “old” Hungary. We know that thousands returned to Hungary after the war from the German camps. Their number, however, is not known. In this connection, the Hungarian Jew Dr. Klar testified before the U.S. investigating committee that the Soviets prevented many of the returning Jews from entering Hungary after the war; instead, they arrested them at the border and transported them, male and female, to the east. He put their number at 40,000 Hungarian Jews!<sup>61</sup>

Today’s “official” version of the Jewish fate in Greater Hungary is that, with the exception of the Jews of Budapest, almost all the other Jews were deported *before early July 1944*. Budapest contained 184,453 Jews as of January 31, 1941. But even if one allows for some deportations, natural population decrease, emigrants, proportionate losses incurred in the military labor force, etc., it is still impossible that Budapest was populated by fewer than 150,000 Jews when deportations ceased (July 1944 according to the Zionist version). If one adds those few Jews who survived on the countryside, then it would have been possible indeed that Hungary’s Jewish population had shrunk to only 200,000 by war’s end, as the Anglo-American Committee claims.

This figure is subject to some doubt. First, the International Red Cross was quite clear when it said:<sup>62</sup>

*In November [1944], one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.*

---

<sup>59</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.

<sup>60</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 141.

<sup>61</sup> *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 72.

<sup>62</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 139.

In other words, these people fled from areas from which, according to the Zionist post-war version, all Jews supposedly had been removed already! This happened at a period of time when even Zionist reports say the deportations to Germany (“Auschwitz”) had ceased. The U.S. War Refugee Board under the leadership of the Zionist Morgenthau admitted that, as a result of the negotiations between Saly Mayer from the Joint Distribution Committee and SS-Colonel Kurt Becher, the deportation of the *more* than 200,000 Jews living in Budapest in *August* 1944 did *not* take place.<sup>63</sup> This means, of course, that *far more than 300,000 Jews must have survived in Hungary* (Trianon-borders) according to the best of sources. We should remember that the IRC Report did not say either that *all* of the Jews had left the provinces and come to Budapest in November 1944.

Secondly, there is no question that thousands of Jews fled west after the war. Hilberg confirms this expressly.<sup>64</sup> Thirdly, figures for the surviving Hungarian Jews as provided by the Anglo-American Committee (200,000) pertained not to the end of the war but to *April 1946*.<sup>65</sup> If the figure of 200,000 for 1946 is correct, then this would mean that more than 100,000 Hungarian Jews must have left Hungary during the interim twelve months and gone to the West (Austria and Italy)!

Considering all the fallen, deported and escaped, the number of Jews in Hungary should have been expected to be around one-quarter of a million (see the summary below) – about 50,000 fewer than the more than 300,000 who were actually there. The only possible explanation for this discrepancy is that it reflects the Jews who poured into Hungary from other countries – Poland and Czechoslovakia – looking for a place to hide and relative security. Until April 1946 more than 100,000 had left Hungary – if the figure of 200,000 as published by the Anglo-American Committee is correct.

The following is a statistical summary of the Jewish fate in Hungary:

Jewish population at the end of 1939	400,000	
<i>deduct:</i>		
– Fallen Jews in military labor force	27,500	
– Missing as Soviet prisoners-of-war	25,500	
– Deported east by the Soviet in 1945	40,000	
– Negative net birth rate during the war	20,000	
– Hungarian refugees in Rumania	6,000	
– Conversions to Christian faiths	10,000	–129,000
Remainder		271,000
Purported “survivors” April 1946		–200,000
“Missing” Hungarian Jews		71,000

<sup>63</sup> U.S. War Refugee Board. Final Summary Report of the Executive Director, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., 9/15/1945, p. 42.

<sup>64</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 729.

<sup>65</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

*Czechoslovakia*

This state, forcibly established by the “Treaty” of Versailles, experienced a very lively history during its short existence. Its subsequent division makes a separate treatment of the various regions mandatory.

The census of 1930 recorded 356,830 Jews on the basis of religion, regionally distributed as follows:<sup>66</sup>

Czech areas (Bohemia and Moravia)	117,551
Slovakia	136,737
Ruthenia	102,542
Total	356,830

Because of low birth rates, the first two regions registered a slow decrease of the Jewish population, whereas the Jews in Ruthenia proved very fertile. After the Munich Accord, a huge emigration set in, especially from the Czech areas. Reitlinger, who in turn refers to the Anglo-American Committee, reports that at the end of 1939 only 315,000 Jews lived in the former Czechoslovakian territory.<sup>67</sup>

As was pointed out in the First Chapter, Ruthenian Jews were quite fertile; on the other hand, they suffered from a migratory loss of young males who left for the industrial Czech areas. In any case, the Hungarians found only roughly 109,000 Jews in Ruthenia after the dismemberment of the artificial Czechoslovakian state.

In other words, the Jewish population of the first two regions may have been 206,000 in 1939 (*i.e.* 315,000 minus 109,000). This means that the Jews of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia decreased by 48,288 (*i.e.* 117,551 plus 136,737 minus 206,000).

Even before the war, Hungary had annexed a section of Slovakia containing 42,000 Jews.<sup>68</sup> The remaining independent Slovak state is reported to have registered 85,045 Jews in 1939 according to the *Year Book*, which, in turn, referred to news published in *Der Grenzbote* (Bratislava) of January 18, 1940.<sup>69</sup> Consequently, the total Slovak area must have had 127,000 Jews at the end of 1939. If correct, this would point to a net emigration of 9,700 (a small excess of deaths over births cannot be excluded, though). Thus, the Czech areas cannot have contained more than 79,000 Jews at the end of 1939 (206,000 minus 127,000). Emigration, flight and a negative net birth rate added up to a reduction of 38,600 between 1930 and the end

<sup>66</sup> *Sčítání Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930* (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Úřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934, p. 156-190.

<sup>67</sup> Reitlinger, p. 492.

<sup>68</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 304.

<sup>69</sup> *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 597.

of 1939 (*i.e.* 117,551 minus 79,000). Further population losses ensued in 1940.

Reports in the Zionist press, according to which German statistics published on February 2, 1941, put the number of Jews remaining in the “Protectorate” at 70,000, confirm these calculations.<sup>70</sup> Reitlinger adds that until 1942 another reduction of 7,000 Jews occurred because of emigration from Bohemia and Moravia and continuing low birth rates. All in all, 4,000 Jews are said to have succeeded in emigrating during the war.<sup>71</sup> But as one has to assume that the excess of deaths over births accelerated throughout the war period of 1942-1945, a further deduction of maybe 2,000 should be made. In summary, the Jewish population of the “Protectorate” decreased after 1939 by 4,000 as a result of emigration, and by 5,000 as a result of negative net birth rates.

In 1946(!), one whole year following the defeat of Germany, after Jews had left Bohemia and Moravia in huge droves for the American zone of occupation in Germany – we will come back to this later – Reitlinger still found 32,000 Jews in the former “Protectorate.”<sup>72</sup>

In *Slovakia’s* case, it is somewhat more difficult to trace the development because of the loss of large areas to Hungary just before the war began. At the outbreak of the war, 85,000 Jews lived in the smaller independent Slovakia. Apart from the 52,000 deported, the remaining Jews lived relatively securely until the end of 1944.<sup>73</sup> The IRC wrote:<sup>74</sup>

*[...] at certain periods, Slovakia was even looked upon as a comparative haven of refuge for Jews, especially for those coming from Poland. Those who remained in Slovakia seem to have been in comparative safety until the end of August 1944, when a rising against the German forces took place.*

The consequence of this uprising was that many Jews were deported. In post-war Slovakia – again, including the areas formerly occupied by Hungary – Reitlinger found 45,000 Jews, whereas Gregory Frumkin managed to discover even 60,000.<sup>75</sup> Let us agree on 50,000. The fate of the Jews in the Hungarian-occupied Slovak regions was covered in the context of the Hungarian Jews.

*Ruthenia*, which was part of the Czechoslovakian state until its dismemberment, was first annexed by Hungary, and after the war by the Soviet Union. For this reason, the local Jewish population shared the fate of the Hungarian Jews just like part of the Jews of Slovakia. The human losses of all the Rumanian, Slovak and Serbian Jews under Hungarian domina-

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 663.

<sup>71</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492-493.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 492.

<sup>73</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 208.

<sup>74</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 137.

<sup>75</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 493.

tion who were made Soviet prisoners-of-war as former members of the Hungarian military labor force is not discussed in the pertinent literature. All we know is that 27,000 Hungarian-Jewish labor force members were in Soviet prisons, and that only 1,500 ever returned. In the case of the Jews of Ruthenia their number would have to be reduced by those who disappeared in Soviet prisons. The remainder of the Ruthenian Jews has been added to the Soviet Union in the Fourth Chapter. Consequently, we will exclude the Ruthenian Jews on account of the annexation of that region by the Soviet Union after the war. The developments in Czechoslovakia can be summarized as follows:

Czech areas (Bohemia and Moravia – 1930)	117,551	
Slovakia (1930)	136,737	
Ruthenia (1930)	102,542	
Czechoslovakia (1930)	356,830	
Ruthenia annexed by the USSR in 1945	–102,542	
Czechoslovakia without Ruthenia (1930)	254,288	
<i>deduct:</i>		
Emigration (incl. excess of births over deaths before the war):		
– Czech areas	38,600	
– Slovakia	9,700	–48,300
Jews in Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia in (1939)		206,000
<i>deduct:</i>		
Changes after 1939:		
– Emigration from Czech areas	4,000	
– Excess of deaths over births in Czech areas	5,000	
– Fallen Slovakian-Jewish members of the Hungarian military labor force	3,000	–12,000
Remainder		194,000
Purported “survivors”		–82,000
“Missing” Czechoslovakian Jews		112,000

### *Rumania*

The Rumanian census of December 29, 1930, recorded the population on the basis of language, nationality and religion. Accordingly, the “Jewish” figures were 518,754, 728,115 and 756,930, respectively. Since many Jews had already given up Yiddish and, despite their Mosaic faith, considered



themselves of other than Jewish nationality, the figure of 756,930 represents the best indication of Rumania's Jewish population.<sup>76</sup>

In 1940, three neighboring countries acquired slices of Rumanian territory: The Soviet Union on June 28 (Bessarabia and northern Bukovina), Hungary on August 30 (northern Transylvania) and Bulgaria on September 6 (southern Dobrudja). The remaining Rumanian territory – Core-Rumania – counted 328,930 persons of the Mosaic faith at the time of the last census of 1930,<sup>77</sup> northern Transylvania 148,660, southern Dobrudja 846,<sup>78</sup> Bessarabia 206,958,<sup>79</sup> leaving 71,536 for northern Bukovina. In total, the area seized by the USSR in 1940 thus had a Jewish population of 278,494 as of December 29, 1930. Of course, until mid-1940 these figures were subject to change due to natural growth patterns, emigration and a large migration from the country to the cities, especially to Bucharest.

In the seven-year period from December 1930 until early 1938, an average of 724,600 Jews lived in Rumania.<sup>80</sup> An average growth rate of 0.2% – as suggested in the First Chapter – would have resulted in an excess of births over deaths of 10,200. Thus, about 74,900 Jews must have emigrated during this time:

Census of 1930	756,930
Excess of births over deaths from December 1930 until early 1938	10,200
	<hr/> 767,130
Jewish population in early 1938 <sup>81</sup>	<hr/> –692,244
Emigration 1930 – early 1938	<hr/> 74,900

During these seven years, 10,700 Jews left Rumania annually. The German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich also counts Rumania among those countries where, because of the poor economic situation, Jews were forced to emigrate in large numbers. It is obvious that the worsening conditions in Rumania in the latter part of the 1930s caused more and more Jews to look for an improvement in their personal lives abroad. Among these were especially the Jews of Bessarabia where many Jewish refugees from the Russian civil war had fled after WWI. Many other Jews sought to es-

<sup>76</sup> *Recensământul General Al Populației României Din 29 Decembrie 1930*, Volumul II: Neam, Limbă, Maternă, Religie; Institutul Central de Statistică, Bucharest, 1938, p. XXIV.

<sup>77</sup> *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, October 2, 1941, No. 20, p. 392.

<sup>78</sup> Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 20.

<sup>79</sup> *Recensământul General...*, p. LXXXV.

<sup>80</sup> In early 1938, the Rumanian Jews numbered 692,244 (see next footnote) compared to 756,930 at the end of 1930; this amounts to an average of 724,600 for the years 1931 to 1937.

<sup>81</sup> The Institute of Jewish Affairs (*Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 83) wrote that under the law of January 21, 1938, all Jews in Rumania had to submit proof of citizenship, if they wanted to keep it. 617,396 registered, 44,848 abstained and 30,000 were not qualified to register. This adds up to 692,244 for early 1938.

cape from the growing anti-Semitic tendencies by merging into the larger Jewish communities of the big cities.

The size of emigration in the years 1938, 1939 and 1940 is unknown. However, one may be sure that the deteriorating economic and political situation persuaded even more Jews to emigrate. Even if we limit ourselves to the average emigration rate of the years 1931-1937 and apply that to 1938-1940, and if we concede furthermore that the small excess of deaths over births did not expand in 1939 and 1940, then the number of Jews living in Rumania in mid-1940 could have been 665,500 at most:

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1940	–26,750
Jewish population in mid-1940	665,500

By 1940, it seems, Rumania's Jewish population had decreased by 91,400, or 12.1% since 1930.

On April 6, 1941, a census found only 315,509 Jews in Core-Rumania, 291,674 of whom were urban.<sup>82</sup> Unfortunately, these figures are not entirely comparable to the census of 1930, because the 1941 census defined "Jews" as including all persons with at least one parent of Mosaic faith. It is unlikely that the latter factor accounted for more than several thousand persons. Deducting this "external" factor from the total of 315,509, only about 300,000 "comparable" Rumanian Jews were left in April 1941.

Thus, whereas Core-Rumania lost 28,930 Jews during the interim ten years, or 9%, Greater Rumania's loss of Jews between December 1930 and mid-1940 totaled 91,430, or 12%. Furthermore, the areas ceded to Hungary, Bulgaria and the Soviet Union in the summer of 1940 recorded 428,000 Jews at the end of 1930 (148,660 in northern Transylvania, 846 in southern Dobrudja, and 278,494 in Bessarabia and northern Bukovina combined), but during the 1930s a decrease by 62,500, or 15% had occurred:

*Jewish Population in Rumania*

	December 1930	Before the war	Changes	
			number	(%)
Greater Rumania	756,930	665,500 (mid-1940)	–91,430	–12
Core-Rumania	–328,930	–300,000 (April 1941)	–28,930	–9
Ceded territories	428,000	365,500	–62,500	–15

This considerably smaller decline in Core-Rumania compared to the regions ceded in the summer of 1940 probably has two reasons: First, eastern Rumania contained many Jews who had fled from the Ukraine during the Russian civil war; but Bessarabia's agricultural economy was not devel-

<sup>82</sup> Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 23.

oped enough to absorb these people, and emigration, therefore, often was the only possibility to escape poverty.

Secondly, the beginning industrialization and the accompanying urbanization lured many rural Jews to migrate to the cities – and in Rumania there was only one with more than 100,000 inhabitants, namely, the capital of Bucharest. The total population of this city had grown from 639,040 (December 1930) to 999,658 (April 1941), *i.e.* by 56.4%. In the course of the general migration from the rural areas, the Jewish population of Bucharest increased as well, although not as rapidly as the Rumanian, because the Jews preferred emigration to a migration to the cities. Still, Bucharest's Jewish population rose by 14,788 from 76,480 (December 1930) to 91,268 (April 1941), that is, by 19.3%.<sup>83</sup> Obviously, the Jewish population of the area where the census was taken in April 1941 (Core-Rumania) would have declined much more than 9%, were it not for the internal migration from the regions to Bucharest and other larger central cities.

The admission of tens of thousands of Polish-Jewish refugees in September 1939 poses great difficulties in determining the Jewish population of the ceded territories precisely. To be sure, there is an official Rumanian estimate of 148,621 Jews for the ceded portion of Transylvania as of January 1, 1940,<sup>84</sup> compared to the census of 1930, which found 148,660, but it is completely unknown how many Jewish refugees from Polish Galicia were included in the 1940 estimate. Nevertheless, it appears that the Jewish population of Transylvania was stagnant during the previous decades already. The *Jüdisches Lexikon* (Jewish Encyclopedia), for instance, mentions that the censuses of 1910 and 1920 for Transylvania, the Transylvanian foreland and the Banat recorded 172,294 and 181,340 Jews, respectively<sup>85</sup> – an increase of only 9,000 during that decade, or one half of one per cent annually. But the *Jüdisches Lexikon* also says that there had been a large Jewish immigration from Galicia at the time. Without this immigration, Transylvania and the Banat obviously would not have registered any increase at all. For this reason, it is probable that Transylvania – like all the other regions of Rumania – recorded a decrease of its Jewish population until 1940. Even assuming a rate of decrease only half the Rumanian average – *i.e.* 6% – no more than 140,000 native Jews could have been living in northern Transylvania when it was ceded to Hungary. But the Rumanians insist that 148,621 Jews populated the area, and this figure agrees very well with a similar figure produced by the Hungarians for the Jews in their newly acquired territory.<sup>86</sup> The difference of 8,621 (148,621 minus 140,000)

<sup>83</sup> *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 10/2/1941, p. 392.

<sup>84</sup> Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 20.

<sup>85</sup> *Jüdisches Lexikon*, Berlin (Jüdischer Verlag), 1930, Vol. IV/2, S-Z, p. 650-651.

<sup>86</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

thus must consist of Jewish refugees from Polish Galicia of September 1939.

Given the above information, one can now determine the native Jewish population of the areas ceded to the Soviet Union:

	1930	1940	Changes	
			Number	(%)
All ceded territories	428,000	365,500	–62,500	–15
<i>deduct:</i>				
Northern Transylvania (excl. Polish-Jewish refugees)	–148,660	–140,000	–8,660	–6
Southern Dobrudja	–846	–412 <sup>78</sup>	–434	–51
Territories ceded to the USSR (excl. Polish-Jewish refugees)	278,494	225,088	–53,406	–19

A decrease by 53,406 Jews, or 19%, in the areas handed over to the Soviet Union is not particularly large, considering that the majority of those 278,494 Jews of 1930 lived in Bessarabia, a poorly developed region.

Yet, it appears the Soviets acquired many more Jews than those 225,088 when they occupied the Rumanian areas. In September 1939, Polish Jews fled *en masse* not only to the Soviet Union but also to Rumania. Reports on the number of refugee Jews in Rumania are very vague, however. An informative account, but unfortunately poor in statistics, of the flight of Galician Jews to Rumania is J.G. Burg's *Schuld und Schicksal*.

We assumed that at least 100,000 Polish Jews found their way to Rumania, because reports in the Zionist press – if true – make this number seem quite realistic. We found 9,000 Polish-Jewish refugees in northern Transylvania. Furthermore, up to 65,000 Jews – apparently consisting mostly of Polish-Jewish refugees – are said to have changed over to Soviet territory when the Soviet Union occupied northern Bukovina and Bessarabia in 1940.<sup>87</sup> These 65,000 Jews must have lived in southern Bukovina and Moldavia since their arrival from Poland, which is not improbable in view of the geographic proximity of Galicia. Many other Jewish refugees from Poland were living in the northern Bukovina and in Bessarabia when the Soviets annexed those areas. For these reasons, it is quite probable that more than 90,000 Polish refugee Jews fell under Soviet domination in the course of the Soviet occupation of large parts of Rumanian territory. Thus, it seems that the Soviets acquired a total Jewish population numbering 316,000 at the time of their acquisition of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina (225,000 native Jews plus 91,000 Polish-Jewish refugees).

But even after the outbreak of hostilities with the Soviet Union (June 22, 1941), there were still many possibilities for Jews to leave Rumania,

<sup>87</sup> *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 330.

often taking strange and risky routes. One escape route led from the port of Constanza to neutral Turkey: Many ships left this port under German protection at times – trying to reach extra-European destinations. In this connection, the tragic fate of the steamer *Struma* comes to mind; this ship had left Constanza for Istanbul on December 16, 1941, and was hit by British mines off the coast of Turkey; except for two saved, all of the 769 Jewish passengers died,<sup>88</sup> other ships met a similar fate.

Reitlinger referred to this route as follows:<sup>89</sup>

[...] *it was possible to run a daily small steamer from Constanza to Istanbul* [...]

Even if one allows only 100 persons per trip, a minimum of 100,000 Jews must have left Europe during the war on this route. The composition of the passengers is not known. But since the Jewish population of Rumania still numbered more than 400,000 after “liberation” by the Red Army, it would appear that the majority of the Jewish refugees leaving Constanza by ship during the war must have been of Polish, Hungarian, Czech or Slovak nationality.

A second escape channel ran on land from Rumania through Bulgaria to Turkey and from there to Palestine, Persia or overseas. Reliable figures on the entire exodus by way of Rumanian ports and Bulgaria are not available. All we know is – this will be covered in greater detail in the next chapter – that tens of thousands of European Jews from all countries within the German sphere of influence escaped this way. The *Universal* commented:<sup>90</sup>

[...] *during the Second World War [...] the State Department of the United States [helped] many Jews fleeing from Rumania to find a haven in Turkey and Palestine.*

Assessing the number of Rumanian Jews escaping this way between mid-1940 and the end of the war at only 20,000 is just to keep this exodus on record, because the actual number of Jewish refugees leaving Rumania during this period must have been much larger, probably many, many times larger.

A comparison of the Jewish population of April 1941 with the purported survivors at the end of the war allows no conclusions as to the extent of flight from Rumania during the war. In 1945, Rumania regained northern Transylvania. The areas annexed by the Soviet Union in 1940 and reconquered in 1941, however, were again occupied by the USSR. The post-war “estimates” thus refer to the Rumania within its post-war borders – an area which contained maybe 451,000 Jews in August 1939:

<sup>88</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 405.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 409.

<sup>90</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 265.

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1939	app. –16,000
mid-1939 (borders of 1939)	676,244
Rumanian Jews in the areas ceded to the USSR	–225,088
Jewish population in mid-1939 (borders of 1945)	ca. 451,000 <sup>91</sup>

The number of Jews found in northern Transylvania after the war is not known. Our calculations show that 21,000 were deported to Germany during the war, but according to Reitlinger 20,000 returned from German camps.<sup>92</sup> On the other hand, it is probable that at least 10,000 died in the Hungarian military labor force, and the number of those who disappeared in Soviet prisoner-of-war camps – as in the case of the Hungarian Jews – is a total mystery. Reducing the original figure of 148,621 for Transylvania by those 1,000 failing to return from German camps and the 10,500 killed in action, the remainder of 137,000 probably is still too large; but this is the best one can do.

As for the “survivors,” Dr. Isaac Glickman, former member of the executive committee of the Federation of the Jewish Communities of Rumania, gave evidence before the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives in 1954. Dr. Glickman says he left Rumania at the end of 1947. He estimated the number of Jews in Rumania at 425,000 at the “time of liberation.”<sup>93</sup> Mr. Hilberg, though, found 430,000 in post-war Rumania.<sup>94</sup>

It is all but certain that the figure of 430,000 Jews in Rumania is too low by several tens of thousands. If Dr. Glickman put the number of Jews in Rumania *at* the “time of liberation” at 425,000, this must be a low figure. After all, Reitlinger mentioned 20,000 who returned from German camps after the war, *i.e. after* the “time of liberation,” and further thousands are supposed to have returned from the USSR *after* the war. All of this adds up to far more than 450,000 – at least 20,000 more than Hilberg claims to have found.

Following our own cautious calculations, we should have found 433,000 Jews (or even less, because we had no clues as to the number of former members of the Hungarian military labor force who did not return from Soviet prisons, and our imputed figure of only 20,000 emigrants between 1941 and the end of the war is probably only a fraction of the real number). In other words, when war drew to a close in Rumania, tens of

<sup>91</sup> Millman, Ivor, “Romanian Jewry: a Note on the 1966 Census,” *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, No. 3, May 1972, p. 105; this Jewish author asserts that the Communist census authorities of post-war Rumania put the size of the Jewish population within today’s borders at 452,000 for the time of the 1930 census. If this estimate were correct, our figure of 451,000 Romanian Jews in 1939 (in today’s borders) would be too large by at least 20,000!

<sup>92</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

<sup>93</sup> *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, p. 53.

<sup>94</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 737.

thousands of Jews were living in that country who had arrived there *during* the war. And, indeed, there is a report by the International Red Cross published in 1948 about its activities during the war, saying that after the retreat of the Germans 6,000 Hungarian Jews had been found in northern Transylvania in December 1944. This obviously vast immigration of non-Rumanian Jews during the war is another indication that Rumania was a real gateway for untold numbers of European Jews to leave Europe by water and by land. Statistically the development looks like this:

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244	
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1939	–16,000	
mid-1939	676,244	
Admission of Polish-Jewish refugees (1939)	100,000	
September 1939	776,244	
<i>deduct:</i>		
Taken over by the Soviet Union:		
– Polish-Jewish refugees	91,000	
– Native Rumanian Jews	225,088	
	316,088	
Acquired by Hungary	148,621	
Acquired by Bulgaria	412	
Emigration 1940	10,700	–475,821
		300,423
Persons considered Jewish according to the changed census definitions of 1941 (est.)		+15,086
Jewish population – census of April 6, 1941		315,509
Emigration: April 1941– end of war		–20,000
Jews in Core-Rumania at end of war (maximum)		295,509
<i>add back on:</i>		
Recovery of Transylvania	148,621	
Recovery of southern Dobrudja	412	
	149,033	
<i>deduct:</i>		
Fallen Jews in Hungarian military labor force	–10,500	
Jews failing to return from German camps	–1,000	+137,533
Calculated number of Jews in post-war Rumania		ca. 433,000
Purported “survivors” according to Hilberg		–430,000
“Missing” Jews		ca. 3,000

### *Bulgaria*

The census of 1934 recorded 48,398 Jews.<sup>95</sup> In 1947(!), their number had been reduced to 46,500 according to the *Year Book*.<sup>96</sup> The difference of

<sup>95</sup> *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 668.



1,898 must be attributed to emigration and/or an excess of deaths over births, because not a single Jew was deported from Bulgaria during the war.<sup>97</sup>

We will show in the next Chapter that 48,642 Jews emigrated to Israel from Bulgaria between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1970. The number of Bulgarian Jews who might have left their country during or immediately after the war is completely unknown. But Bulgaria, too, belonged to those countries where large-scale emigration was easiest after the war according to Zionist scholar Hilberg. It is thus not far-fetched to assume that thousands (or tens of thousands?) made use of this possibility *before* 1947 in order to emigrate to Palestine and overseas. Also, there is no reason to believe that *all* of the Bulgarian Jews had left for *Israel* after May 15, 1948.

In 1970, there were still 7,000 Jews in Bulgaria.<sup>98</sup> Since Bulgarian Jews were not known for their great fertility, it becomes quite obvious that Bulgaria's Jews did not number 46,500 at the end of the war, as Zionists want us to believe, but many thousands, even tens of thousands more. In any case, 56,000 (48,642 plus 7,000) is a minimum figure. This is another piece of evidence that Bulgaria – just like Rumania – was a transit country during the war for Jewish refugees from Yugoslavia, Hungary, Rumania, Slovakia and Poland! More than that, these contradictory figures show the relative magnitude of understatement contained in the “survivor”-figures as published by Zionist sources.

Jewish population (1934)	48,400
“Survivors” (1947)	56,000
“Immigrants”	7,600

### *Summary*

At the beginning of the 1930s, all the European countries (excl. the USSR and the Baltic countries) which later fell within the German sphere of influence contained about 6 million Jews (*Table 11*). Anti-Jewish measures and economic misery resulted in a massive emigration of over 1.1 million Jews from just five countries – Poland, Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Rumania (see also First Chapter). The largest part of this emigration was directed toward Palestine and overseas (more about that in the next chapter) and, to a smaller degree, to western Europe. Other unfavorable developments (negative population growth in Germany and Hungary, con-

---

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

<sup>97</sup> Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 379.

<sup>98</sup> *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476.

versions in Hungary) more than compensated for the relatively meager excess of births in other parts of Europe – if there was any at all. At the outbreak of the German-Polish war (end of 1939), the Jewish population in these European countries had dropped to about 5 million.

The *Year Book* committed a serious error when it placed the number of Jews in these countries at 6 million for the year 1939.<sup>99</sup> A comparison would show that the *Year Book* did account for emigration from Germany and Hungary (in part, at least), but not for that from Poland, Rumania and Czechoslovakia. To the contrary, the Jewish populations of these latter three countries were “increased” by assuming unrealistically high birth rates. The result is grave. In actual fact, Poland, Rumania and Czechoslovakia contained only 3.6 million Jewish inhabitants at the end of 1939, but the *Year Book* insists on 4.5 million! Since there were 956,000 fewer Jews in the area of the subsequent German sphere of influence in 1939 (*Table 11*), 90% of this difference must be attributed to just those three countries. In other words, here we have almost one million Jews who were not even in Europe at the start of WWII, but who are nevertheless included in the “Final Solution” according to the Zionist statistical method.

However, in 1941 – just prior to the German invasion of the USSR – only 2.8 million Jews lived within the German sphere of influence. The decrease by 2.2 million was largely the result of the annexation of large parts of Rumanian and Polish territory by the Soviet Union in 1939 and 1940, when those regions’ numerous Jewish populations together with many hundreds of thousands of Jews fleeing before the German armies disappeared into the Soviet empire. It is well known today that the Soviets succeeded in keeping the vast majority of their Jews outside the reach of German military power – for reasons of self-interest. Therefore, it is simply misleading to calculate the number of “missing” Jews by deducting the “survivors” after WWII – in most cases figures are available only for 1946 and 1947(!) – from 1939-figures which, to make it worse, are exaggerated by 1 million. There have been many changes between 1939 and 1945 due to emigration, low birth rates, conversions, deaths in combat, evacuation etc. Also, Poland and Rumania had suffered large losses of territory and population to the Soviet Union.

Our investigation in the Second and Sixth Chapters found 1,443,000 “surviving” Jews compared to 1,410,000 of the *Year Book* (*Table 11*). These “survivors” should be compared with the Jewish population in the European countries in 1941, taking into account the many changes which occurred in those countries during the war. On this basis, we arrived at a “missing”-figure of 1,269,000. This number is about 3.3 million smaller than that of the *Year Book*. The reason is clear: The *Year Book*’s pre-war

---

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

*Table 11: Jewish Population in the former German Sphere of Influence in Europe (excl. USSR and Baltic States) from the early 1930s until the End of WWII (in 1,000)*

Country	Early <sup>a</sup> 1930s	1939 <sup>b</sup>	1941 <sup>b</sup>	“Survivors” 1946/47 <sup>b</sup>	“Missing” in Europe <sup>b</sup>	Acquired by USSR <sup>b</sup>
Italy, Benelux, France, Denmark, Norway	470	545	525	375	134	
Greece	73	65	65	12	53	
Germany and Austria	731	263	214	36	159	
Former German-occupied western Europe	1,274	873	804	423	346	
Yugoslavia	68	68	43	12	56	
Hungary, of which:		(551)	(725)			
– Hungary (Trianon-borders)	445	400	400	200	71	66
– Slovak areas		42	42			
– Ruthenia		109	109			86
– Northern Transylvania			149			
– Serbian Banat 25						
Czechoslovakia, of which:	(357)					
– Bohemia-Moravia (Protectorate)	118	79	70	32	38	
– Slovakia	137	85	85	50	74	
– Ruthenia	102				15	
Rumania	757	676	315	430	3	225
Bulgaria	48	48	48	56	–8	
Poland/Government General <sup>c</sup>	3,114	2,664	757	83	674	1,867
Former German-occupied eastern Europe	4,789	4,171	2,043	863	923	2,244
Jewish refugees returned to Poland from the USSR				+157		–157
Former German-occupied Europe:						2,087
– according to our analysis	6,063	5,044	2,847	1,443	1,269	
– according to <i>AJYB</i> -figures <sup>d</sup>		6,000		1,410	4,590	
Difference		–956		+33	–3,321	

#### Sources

(a) With the exception of Germany and Austria, all figures in this column have been taken from *Table 16* (Eighth Chapter). Germany (incl. Danzig, Memel and the Saar) had 539,265 Jews in 1933, and Austria’s census found 191,781 Jews according to the *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 600.

(b) With the exception of the lines “Poland” and “*AJYB*-figures,” all of the figures listed in this column have been taken from the country-specific details in the Sixth Chapter.

(c) See First and Second Chapter.

(d) *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

figure is too large by almost one million, and did not take into account the Soviet net acquisition of 2.1 million Rumanian, Polish, Hungarian and Ruthenian Jews. Just these two “mistakes” added up to an exaggeration of about 3.0 million “missing” Jews.

Let us summarize: In 1941, 2,847,000 Jews lived within the German sphere of influence in Europe (excl. the USSR and the Baltic countries). After allowing for war losses, those missing in Soviet prisons, emigration

and very low birth rates during the war, annexation of Ruthenia by the USSR in 1945, and the return of Polish-Jewish refugees from the USSR after the war, 2,712,000 (1,443,000 plus 1,269,000) Jews should have been counted in those countries after the war. On the basis of Zionist statistics – which refer to a large extent to 1946 and 1947, not to 1945 – we arrived at only 1,443,000 “survivors.” A similarly large number of Jews, namely 1,269,000, is not accounted for.

## SEVENTH CHAPTER:

## Jewish Emigration after World War Two

Following the defeat of Germany, a flood of non-German refugees poured from the East into the three Western zones of the occupied and divided country. Among them were many Jews. British General Sir Frederick Morgan, head of the UNRRA operations in Germany, declared in a press conference in Frankfurt/Main at the end of 1945 that an unknown Jewish organization was bringing masses of Jews from the East to Germany and that all of them were well fed and well dressed. The Zionist Hilberg, too, commented:<sup>1</sup>

*In Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary many Jews chose not to wait; they decided to embark on their journey. [...] From Poland the exodus began through Czechoslovakia to the American zone in Germany. From Hungary and even Rumania the Jews began to arrive in Austria. By November 1945, the flow was beginning to thicken, and thousands of refugees were spilling over into Italy.*

In this connection, one should always keep in mind that the statistics on Jewish “survivors” do not pertain to May 8, 1945, but to the years 1946 and 1947. The 1.4 million “survivors” thus cannot possibly include this huge number of refugees leaving their native countries in eastern Europe.

Immediately after the war, more than 250,000 Jews inhabited the DP-camps in Germany, and in July 1947 more than 400,000 refugee Jews are said to have remained in western Europe.<sup>2</sup> These figures apply only to certain fixed points in time, because in the interim periods hundreds of thousands of Jews left Europe in the direction of Palestine, North and South America and other places!

These uncontrolled arrivals and departures in the chaotic post-war period prevented an official count of the wandering, fleeing and uprooted Jews. The only possibility to obtain a somewhat reliable picture of this mass migration is to determine the post-war Jewish *immigration* in the main countries of destination.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 729-730.

<sup>2</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 232.

*United States*

Official U.S. statistics put the number of Jews in 1926 at 4,081,242; another official count in 1936 found 4,641,184.<sup>3</sup> Both figures refer only to communities with synagogues. As Special Agent of the United States Bureau of the Census, Dr. Harry S. Linfield made a study of all the communities without synagogues and found that 4,228,029 Jews lived in the United States at the end of 1927.<sup>4</sup> A similar investigation by Dr. Linfield in the same capacity produced 4,770,647 Jews for 1937.<sup>5</sup>

It is not certain to what extent immigration and natural growth contributed to the population increase of 543,000 in the ten-year interval. In the previous decades millions of Jews had entered the United States: About 1.8 million between 1899 and 1924. At least three-fourths of them originated in Poland and Russia, countries with a very fertile Jewish population in those days. A large portion of the other fourth, too, hailed from countries such as Rumania, whose Jewish population had shown large natural growth rates.<sup>6</sup> But the changes in the U.S. immigration laws in the 1920s are supposed to have led to a drastic reduction in the flow of Jewish immigration from eastern Europe.

Besides, the new urban American environment soon began to show up in sharply dropping birth rates. It is thus quite reasonable to assume that the annual natural increase of American Jews amounted to 0.5% at most between 1927 and 1937. Even this rate seems somewhat high, particularly in view of the 0.8% net growth rate of the total U.S. population – with its large and fertile colored and white rural sections between 1930 and 1939.<sup>7</sup> It would seem that an excess of births over deaths could have increased the U.S. Jewish population from 4,228,029 in 1927 to at most 4,444,000 in 1937. In actual fact, however, 4.77 million Jews were found in 1937 – 326,000 more than natural growth would have warranted. A check of U.S. immigration statistics reveals, though, that only 81,212 Jewish immigrants were recorded in this period.<sup>8</sup> An explanation for this wide discrepancy will be forthcoming below.

The *Year Book's* post-war Jewish population statistics for the U.S. are as follows:

---

<sup>3</sup> *The Immigration and Naturalization Systems of the United States*, Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 81st Congress, 2nd Session, April 20, 1950, p. 843.

<sup>4</sup> *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 268

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 271-274.

<sup>6</sup> *The Immigration and Naturalization Systems*, p. 21.

<sup>7</sup> U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Population Estimates and Projections*, Current Population Reports, Series P-25, No. 632, July 1976, Washington, D.C., p. 1.

<sup>8</sup> *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 749.

1946 until 1956	5,000,000
1957 and 1958	5,197,000
1959	5,367,000
1960 until 1967	5,532,000
1968 until 1970	5,869,000
1971	6,060,000

These figures are fictitious. The purported population size for 1946 was simply maintained without change for ten years, at a time when hundreds of thousands of central and Eastern European Jews found shelter in the United States. Finally, when it was decided to proceed with the long overdue correction, the increase by just 197,000 was barely enough to explain the net natural growth between 1946 and 1957. Obviously, these figures are politically inspired.

Already in 1943, the Jewish historian and former secretary of the Hilfsverein der Deutschen Juden (Relief Association of German Jews), Dr. Mark Wischnitzer, who was employed by the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee since 1938 and figured prominently in the edition of the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*,<sup>9</sup> wrote in an article in *The Jewish Quarterly Review* that the Jewish population of the United States had reached 5,199,200.<sup>10</sup> The rise by 429,000 from 4.77 million since 1937 amounts to an annual growth of 1.45% (!) – much too large for any possible natural increase. The answer to this contradiction was provided by Assistant Secretary of State Breckinridge Long.

In March 1943, Long declared in the name of the U.S. Government that 547,775 refugees had entered the United States since 1933.<sup>11</sup> Eight months later, on November 26, Long testified before an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives, the House Foreign Affairs Committee:<sup>12</sup>

*The United States has admitted about 580,000 victims of persecution by the Hitler regime since it began ten years ago. [...] the majority of the refugees admitted were Jews [...]*

It is not known what was meant by the term “majority.” If he meant at least 70%, 406,000 of the 580,000 victims of persecution accepted by the United States must have been Jews. Unfortunately, the official immigration statistics show only 163,583 immigrant Jews between 1933 and 1943, which is

<sup>9</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 16, p. 554-555.

<sup>10</sup> Wischnitzer, Mark. “The History of the Jews in Russia in Recent Publications,” *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Philadelphia, 1944-1945, Vol. XXXV, p. 393.

<sup>11</sup> Sykes, Christopher. *Kreuzwege nach Israel. Die Vorgeschichte des Jüdischen Staates*, Munich, 1967, p. 414.

<sup>12</sup> *The New York Times*. “580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade,” 12/11/1943, p. 1; see also footnote no. 11.



about 240,000 fewer.<sup>13</sup> The explanation for this further discrepancy is very simple.

First, the Jewish statistician Arthur Ruppin pointed out that U.S. immigration statistics for Jews do not mean very much; the reason is that they do not include those Jewish immigrants whose culture and ordinary language makes them appear as members of the people of their country of origin. The Jewish immigrants from Germany, for example, were not registered as “Hebrews” but as Germans, whereas Galician Jews from Poland often appeared very “Jewish” because of their everyday language, looks, etc., and thus were registered in the column for “Hebrews.”<sup>14</sup>

Secondly, Long told the investigating committee that the United States allowed Jews to enter the United States on *visitors’* visas before and during the war. This is of course another very important reason for the fact that US immigration statistics show only 165,583 Jewish immigrants between 1933 and 1943 instead of more than 400,000.<sup>15</sup>

One way to arrive at the real number of Jewish immigrants before and after 1937 may be – despite unavoidable inaccuracies – to divide those estimated 406,000 immigrant Jews on the basis of the registered Jewish immigrants between 1933 and 1943:

*Jewish Immigrants in the United States: 1933-1943*

Period	Registered	Calculated
1933-1937	27,374	67,000
1938-1943	138,209	339,000
1933-1943	165,583	406,000

Adding the calculated Jewish immigrants numbering 339,000 between 1938 and 1943 to the 4,771,000 Jews of 1937, one obtains a total of 5.11 million, or 89,000 fewer than mentioned by Dr. Wischnitzer for the year 1943. This difference is equivalent to a natural growth rate of about 0.3% p.a. – possibly somewhat low, but still quite plausible for an urban population whose birth rate was negatively affected by economic need during the Great Depression (1937-1940) and men absent on military duty (1941 to 1943).

According to the *Year Book*, however, the American Jewish population reached only 5,197,000 in 1957. This figure is still smaller than found in 1943 by Dr. Wischnitzer, who was in an excellent position to judge the actual size of Jewish immigration. Meanwhile, though, further hundreds of thousands of homeless European Jews entered the United States since 1943. Also, it is a matter of statistical record that the Jewish population,

<sup>13</sup> *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 749.  
<sup>14</sup> Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940, p. 46.  
<sup>15</sup> *The New York Times*. “580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade,” 12/11/1943, p. 6.

too, was affected by the baby-boom following WWII, although for a much shorter time period. The figure produced by the *Year Book* for 1946, therefore, is just plain *wrong*.

In 1970, the Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds sponsored a nationwide sampling survey of the Jewish population, the so-called National Jewish Population Study (NJPS). The survey did not aim at tracing all American Jews but only those who were still connected with Jewry in any form whatsoever.<sup>16</sup> Jews who had broken completely with their Jewish past and retained no further ties to their Jewish identity were not included. We shall attempt to obtain some answers from this study to questions regarding immigration, natural growth and assimilation.

NJPS found 5,731,685 persons in Jewish households – defined as households with at least one Jewish person; among these there were 5,370,000 Jews. If this number would have included all the Jews in the U.S., the increase over 27 years earlier would have been only 171,000! An analysis of the age structure (*Table 12*) proves that such a tiny growth is totally impossible.

*Table 12: Age Structure of American Jews: 1970*

Year of Birth	Age	Share in %	Share per Year of Birth (%)
1966–1970	0– 4	5.7	1.14
1961–1965	5– 9	6.7	1.34
1956–1960	10–14	10.1	2.02
1951–1955	15–19	9.4	1.88
1946–1950	20–24	8.7	1.74
1941–1945	25–29	5.7	1.14
1936–1940	30–34	4.7	0.94
1931–1935	35–39	5.8	1.16
1926–1930	40–44	6.0	1.20
1921–1925	45–49	7.1	1.42
1916–1920	50–54	6.7	1.34
1911–1915	55–59	6.4	1.28
1906–1910	60–64	5.0	1.00
1901–1905	65–69	4.3	0.86
1896–1900	70–74	3.2	0.64
1891–1895	75–79	2.1	0.42
prior to 1891	80 and older	1.5	
	unknown	0.9	
		100.0	

Source: *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, S. 271.

It is evident that the incidence of births was not very great from 1941 to 1945, but between 1946 and 1960 it was considerable; after that it fell rap-

<sup>16</sup> *AJYB*, 1974, Vol. 75, p. 300, and 1977, Vol. 78, p. 262-263.

idly. The table points to a net growth rate between 1946 and 1960 of possibly around 0.8% per year. The decade of 1961-1970 saw a drastic reduction in the number of births. It may be assumed that the rate of natural increase fell to as low as 0.2% p.a. on average.<sup>17</sup> Given these growth rates, the Jewish population would have had to pass the 6-million-mark by 1970 even without the post-war immigration flows.

The absolute impossibility of just 5.37 million American Jews in 1970 was supported by other information made available by the NJPS. The study noted that 8.6% of all heads of households aged 20 to 24 years—born 1946 to 1950—were foreign-born.<sup>18</sup> There is no reason to assume that the heads of households showed very different characteristics from the rest of the Jewish population; thus, we can apply that rate to the entire Jewish population as well.

While there is no information on the percentage of those born abroad in the years 1946-1950 among the post-war Jewish migrants to the United States, the population statistics of the immigrant nation of Israel provide a rather good indication of the relative number of Jewish immigrants born in Europe during the first few post-war years.

As of December 31, 1954, there were 37,279 Jews in Israel born in Europe<sup>19</sup> between 1945 and 1949 (age 5-9 years).<sup>20</sup> From 1945 until May 15, 1948, a total of 73,282 Jews entered Israel, 90%, or roughly 67,000, of them from Europe.<sup>21</sup> Between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1954, another 346,000 Jews arrived from there.<sup>22</sup> The total number of immigrants from Europe may have reached 413,000 between 1945 and 1954, about nine-tenths of them in the years 1945-1950. A relatively small number either returned or moved on to America, Australia, etc. Of all the Jews entering Israel between May 15, 1948, and the end of 1955, 7% are supposed to have left again.<sup>23</sup> The extent to which these emigrants consisted of European, North African or Middle Eastern Jews is not known. Applied to the 413,000 European Jews who emigrated between 1945 and 1954, one may

---

<sup>17</sup> It must be assumed that the Jewish natural rate of increase fell below zero in the USA in the 1970s. The *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 310 wrote for instance: "[...] the current Jewish fertility is 6 points below the rate that prevails in even the most intensely urbanized areas." The urban population, especially in the large cities, in the United States like in all industrial countries recorded natural increases far below that of the general population. But if, as the publication "Population Estimates and Projections" of the U.S. Department of Commerce notes, the average American net growth rate was below 0.6% after 1972, the logical conclusion must be that the American-Jewish population is confronted with a serious demographic crisis since the early 1970s.

<sup>18</sup> *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, p. 276.

<sup>19</sup> *The Statistical Abstract of Israel* does not list the immigrant Jews from America and Europe separately; but the Jewish immigrants from America represent only a tiny fraction of this group.

<sup>20</sup> *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1955/56*, Table 16, p. 14.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 1980, Table V/1, p. 133.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 1954/55, Table 5, p. 33.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 1955/56, Table 3, p. 7.

argue that the net immigration from Europe between 1945 and 1954 amounted to only 384,000 (93% of 413,000).

Evidently, the age groups 1945 to 1949 amounted to only 9.7% (37,279 of 384,000) of the European Jews who immigrated in Israel between 1945 and 1954. There is no reason to suppose the Jewish immigrants in the United States displayed a radically different age structure – after all, they too came from Europe. The implications for the American Jews are as follows:

1. The age group “20-24 years” in the *purported* Jewish population of 5.37 million amounted to 8.7% according to *Table 12*; in numbers, 467,000.
2. Of these, 8.6% or about 40,000 were born abroad in the years 1946-1950.
3. These 40,000 immigrant Jews born abroad in the years 1946-1950 constituted 10% of all immigrants; thus, total immigration must have numbered about 400,000!

Using the age structure as provided by NJPS, and the natural growth rate which may be estimated from it, the total natural increase must have been around 700,000 between 1946 and 1970. Deducting these excess births and immigration from the 5.37 million (1970), one should obtain the level of the Jewish population in the United States at the end of the war: Not surprisingly, the remainder of 4.27 million is even half a million *below* the semi-official figure of 1937!

The conclusion to be drawn from this exercise is *not* that the data gathered by NJPS are worthless. They are probably quite correct. The problem is that the NJPS-study was only concerned with those Jews with continuing ties to the Jewish community; the assimilated Jews remained outside the study. In effect, the study shows the magnitude of the losses suffered by American Jews during the past decades through assimilation!

But just how large was the Jewish population in the United States really in 1970? Publishing the Zionist population figures for the United States in 1957, the *World Almanac and Book of Facts* apparently believed them to be far too anachronistic. To be sure, the *Almanac* cited the “official” Zionist figure of just 5.2 million but added that “an independent study places the percentage [of Jews] at 3.69%, and the possible number of Jews in the United States at 6,290,000.”<sup>24</sup>

Starting from these 6.29 million (1957) and projecting them until 1970 on the basis of the growth rates implicit in *Table 12*, one obtains 6.6 million. This figure includes, of course, the assimilated Jews as well. If the latter did not exhibit drastically different characteristics, which is not likely, 8.7% of them were also born in the years 1946-1950, and 8.6% of these, in turn, were foreign-born. The relationship of this age group to all of the

---

<sup>24</sup> 1958 *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, p. 270.

Jews immigrating after the war also must have been 1 to 10. The resulting alternative development looks like this:

Jewish population in the United States – 1970	6,600,000
<i>deduct:</i>	
– Natural increase 1946-1970 <sup>25</sup>	865,000
– Post-war immigration until 1970 <sup>26</sup>	490,000
Total demographic changes after the war	–1,355,000
<u>Jewish population in the United States – 1945</u>	<u>5,245,000</u>

This calculated 1945-figure is just barely above the one mentioned by Dr. Wischnitzer for the Jewish population of the United States in 1943. If one deducts, furthermore, the semi-official figure of 4.77 million for 1937, it becomes apparent that Long's testimony regarding the immigration of hundreds of thousands of Jews until 1943 fits neatly into the difference.

The composition of the Jewish population in the United States by age and origin – as published by NJPS – provides the following conclusive results:

- A. In 1945, 5.25 million Jews inhabited the United States.
- B. Their number increased to 6.6 million by 1970.
- C. About 0.5 million Jews entered the United States *between 1945 and 1970*.

At the same time, NJPS admitted unintentionally that 1¼ million Jews, or one Jew in five, renounced their Jewish identity:

Actual Jewish population 1970	6,600,000
Jews found by NJPS 1970	5,370,000
<u>Assimilated Jews 1970</u>	<u>1,230,000</u>

Such a high assimilation rate among Jews in the United States cannot surprise. Today, more than 40% of all U.S. Jews marry gentiles – four times as many as just a few decades ago. Only one third of these mixed couples raise their children in the Jewish tradition. In a study on “Intermarriage and the Jewish Future,” the American Jewish Committee complained that the United States' Jewish population would drop below one million within fifty years unless these losses can be stopped.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>25</sup> The excess of births over deaths numbering 865,000 for the years 1946-1970 was calculated on the basis of the age structure as published by NJPS.

<sup>26</sup> The immigration of 490,000 for the years 1946-1970 was computed as follows:

a) The Jewish population born in 1946-1950 is 8.7% of 6,600,000, or 574,000.

b) Of these 574,000 8.6%, or 49,000 were born abroad.

c) These 49,000 represent about 10% of the immigrants.

<sup>27</sup> *U.S. News & World Report*, New York, April 7, 1980, p. 41.

*Israel*

The census of 1931 found 174,610 Jews in Palestine; by 1944, their number increased to 553,600,<sup>28</sup> and to 649,600 on May 15, 1948.<sup>29</sup> Officially, Jewish immigration – most of the immigrants came from Europe at the time – numbered 292,779 between 1932 and 1944, and 73,282 between 1945 and May 15, 1948.<sup>30</sup> But these statistics are not as reliable as they seem. They represent only gross numbers, because comparable emigration figures appear not to exist for Palestine. Also, it is questionable whether the authorities really succeeded in keeping statistics on the considerable number of illegal immigrants. It is possible that emigration and illegal immigration cancelled each other; but it seems that the remaining difference, implying a natural increase of about 2% p.a., is too high even for the young Jewish immigrant population of those days.

Between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1970, another 1.4 million Jews entered the country, mainly from Europe, Africa and the Middle East.<sup>31</sup> The immigration figures by countries of origin shown in *Table 13* should not be taken at face value. Ostensibly, Israeli immigration statistics are kept on the basis of the country of origin. But there is good reason for doubt, as the following examples indicate.

It can be shown that among the 60,581 Jews from Persia, there were few Persian Jews; almost certainly, most of them originated from eastern Europe or the Balkans. Another explanation is impossible: Before the war, Iran's Jewish population numbered 40,000;<sup>32</sup> by 1970, 60,581 Jews had left Persia for Israel, and yet, in 1971, there were still 80,000 Jews in Persia.<sup>33</sup> A natural increase of this size is unthinkable, leaving only one logical conclusion: They must have entered Persia between 1939 and the end of the war, coming from eastern Europe and the Balkans. The Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States violated Iran's proclaimed neutrality by force of arms and occupied that country against its will in World War Two. Persia was powerless to stop the immigration of Jews who had escaped from the German sphere of influence but whom no country wanted to accept.

In theory, two roads existed for the fleeing Jews to reach Iran: One was by way of the Soviet Union, and may have been used by a few Polish and Rumanian Jews – provided the Soviets allowed it. The second, more important route, led from Rumania through Bulgaria and neutral Turkey to the Anglo-Saxon occupied part of Persia. Now, if Israel alone obtained

---

<sup>28</sup> *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 742.

<sup>29</sup> *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, No. 22, Table B/2, p. 22.

<sup>30</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 534.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 541.

<sup>32</sup> *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.

<sup>33</sup> *1972 World Almanac*, p. 156.

60,000 non-Iranian Jews from Persia, it would be only logical to assume that many other tens of thousands migrated to other countries and continents as well, for instance, to North and South America. The exact number is of no great importance, although it would be helpful, because if Iran accepted that many Jewish refugees during the war from eastern Europe, the bridge from the Balkans across Turkey must have been used by more than one hundred thousand, possibly even two hundred thousand refugee Jews. One should keep in mind that the official immigration in Palestine between 1940 and 1944 amounted to 45,066,<sup>34</sup> and to this must be added the many thousands of “illegal” entries. Almost all of these immigrants had come from eastern Europe and the Balkans.

The census of 1936 listed 161,312 Jews in French-Morocco.<sup>35</sup> The high fertility of these Jews was offset, however, by a very high infant mortality rate, meaning that their natural increase was not all that different from that in other Oriental countries. In the early 1930s, the excess of births of Oriental Jews amounted to 5,000 according to the *Universal*.<sup>36</sup> Applied to a total Jewish population in Africa of perhaps 550,000, this excess is equivalent to a net growth rate of 0.9% p.a. For the period 1939-1945 the *Year Book* suggests an increase of the African Jews (excl. South Africa and Rhodesia) by 27,000 or 4,500 annually. This, too, would correspond to a net growth rate of 0.9% for an African-Jewish population (again excl. South Africa and Rhodesia), averaging barely more than 500,000.<sup>37</sup> Given a natural increase of, let us say, 1% p.a., Morocco's Jewish population could have increased to reach at most 200,000 by the early 1950s, when most of the Jews left the country. Almost 50,000 Moroccan Jews (1971: 48,000),<sup>38</sup> however, decided to stay.

In other words, the total number of Jews who could possibly have left Morocco for Israel was 150,000 – provided that *all* of them decided to go to Israel. Israeli immigration statistics, however, list more than 250,000 immigrant Jews from Morocco. The only explanation is that Morocco, a French protectorate during and after the war, was an intermediate station for Jewish refugees from devastated Europe. Western Europe's resident Jews certainly saw little reason to move into Moroccan DP-camps after the war, and those 100,000 “surplus” Jews in Morocco, therefore, can only have originated in eastern Europe, or they consisted of western European Jews who returned from German deportation camps and who were neither willing nor capable of adjusting to a new life in their native countries.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>34</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 533.

<sup>35</sup> *AJYB*, 1945, Vol. 47, p. 638.

<sup>36</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.

<sup>37</sup> *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 609.

<sup>38</sup> *1972 World Almanac*, p. 156.

<sup>39</sup> Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 227.



We can observe a similar development in Tunisia. The 1936 census registered 59,485 Jews,<sup>40</sup> but in 1950, 105,000 Jews inhabited the country,<sup>41</sup> and 13,000 had left Tunisia meanwhile for Israel (*Table 13*). Even conceding a

---

<sup>40</sup> *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, 1951, Vol. 52, p. 199.

*Table 13: Jewish Immigration in Israel: 1948-1970*

Countries of Origin	5/15/48-1970	1952-1970	5/15/48-1951
Bulgaria	48,642	11,411	37,231
Hungary	24,255	10,624	13,631
Yugoslavia	8,063	468	7,595
Poland	156,011	52,279	103,732
Czechoslovakia	20,572	2,355	18,217
Rumania	229,779	110,839	118,940
Others	4	4	
Eastern Europe (excl. USSR)	487,326	187,980	299,346
England	14,006	11,863	2,143
Greece	2,722	717	2,005
France	26,295	22,287	4,008
Germany	11,552	2,696	8,856
Austria	4,120	1,126	2,994
Others	16,342	11,343	4,999
Western Europe	75,037	50,032	25,005
Soviet Union	21,391	16,693	4,698
Canada	4,004	3,771	233
United States	34,288	32,379	1,909
Argentina	19,964	18,830	1,134
Brazil	5,590	5,148	442
Chile	2,782	2,782	
Uruguay	2,743	2,743	
Others	6,001	5,131	870
Americas	75,372	70,784	4,588
Iraq	124,647	3,135	121,512
Iran	60,581	35,777	24,804
Yemen	46,447	1,248	45,199
Aden	3,912	757	3,155
Turkey	53,288	19,075	34,213
Others	33,871	25,531	8,340
Asia	322,746	85,523	237,223
Algeria	13,119	11,596	1,523
Tunisia	46,255	33,116	13,139
Libya	34,265	3,783	30,482
Morocco	252,642	221,892	30,750
Egypt	37,867	21,359	16,508
South Africa	6,845	6,261	584
Others	1,450	1,259	191
Africa	392,443	299,266	93,177
Other countries	24,797	4,633	20,164
Total	1,399,112	714,911	684,201

Source: *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol, 9, S, 535 and 541,

natural increase of 1%, as in the case of the Moroccan Jews, Tunisia's Jewish population could not have grown to more than 73,000 by the mid-1950s, when the majority of the Jews left the country. Obviously, Tunisia, too, had "surplus" Jews numbering 45,000 (105,000 plus 13,000 minus 73,000). 10,000 were still living in Tunisia in 1971, about 46,000 had left for Israel, and the largest part of the rest of the remaining 60,000 had moved on to France.

Without question, other countries in the Middle East and North Africa also gave shelter to refugee Jews, most of whom left for Israel after May 15, 1948, but never appeared as European Jews in Israeli statistics.

All of the western European countries were affected by the Jewish drama. But it was the uprooted Jews looking for a new beginning who constituted the bulk of the immigrants in Israel. Almost certainly, the 75,037 Jews who immigrated from western Europe either were eastern European in origin or else they belonged to those Jews returning from deportation camps. It is quite unlikely that western European Jews who survived the war in their home countries would have departed in large numbers for Israel.

The 75,372 immigrants from the Americas also provide some food for thought. A resident population does not migrate abroad very eagerly. All of the listed American countries were prime destinations for Jewish immigrants before, during and after the war. It is probable that the majority of these Jews also hailed from eastern Europe; but there is no direct evidence.

The following summary of the immigrant European Jews in Israel after May 15, 1948, represents a minimum number:

(Eastern) European Jews from Tunisia	45,000 <sup>42</sup>
(Eastern) European Jews from Persia	60,581
(Eastern) European Jews from Morocco	100,000
(Eastern) European Jews from western Europe	75,037
Jews from eastern Europe (excl. the USSR)	487,326
<u>Immigration of European Jews 1948-1970</u>	<u>767,944</u>

Not all of the 1.4 million immigrants between 1948 and 1970 remained in Israel. For the same period, the *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971* listed a net immigration figure of 1,155,100.<sup>43</sup> This means that 244,000, or every sixth immigrant, left the country; it is not known how many of them were of European origin. But since the European Jews were considerably better educated than the Jews from North Africa and the Middle East and also had, in many cases, close ties of kinship to Jews in other Western countries, it is probable that the majority of the emigrants, let us say 75%, were

<sup>42</sup> It is not known whether the Jews coming to Israel from Tunisia belonged to the Oriental or to the immigrated (eastern) European part. We assumed them to belong to the European Jews; consequently, the Jews migrating to France from Tunisia were grouped among the Orientals.

<sup>43</sup> *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, Table B/2, p. 22.

of European origin, *i.e.* 183,000 of 244,000. On balance, the net, number of European Jews immigrated in Israel between 1948 and 1970 must have numbered 585,000 (768,000 minus 183,000).

### *Latin America and the Anglo-Saxon Countries*

The other countries serving as main immigration countries besides the United States, Israel and France, which will be covered subsequently, are listed below:<sup>44</sup>

	<i>Jewish Population</i>		
	Pre-war	1943	Post-war
Argentina	260,000 ('35)	350,000	500,000 ('70)
Brazil	40,000 ('33)	110,750	150,000 ('70)
Chile	3,697 ('30)	25,000	40,000 ('50)
Colombia	2,045 ('35)	5,800	10,000 ('70)
Mexico	20,000 ('35)	20,000	35,000 ('70)
Peru	1,500 ('35)	2,150	5,300 ('70)
Uruguay	12,000 ('30)	37,000	50,000 ('70)
Venezuela	882 ('26)	1,600	12,000 ('70)
Latin America	340,124	552,300	802,300
Canada	155,614 ('31)	170,241 ('41)	296,945 ('71)
Australia	23,553 ('33)	32,500	72,000 ('70)
South Africa	90,662 ('36)	99,000	119,900 ('70)
England <sup>45</sup>	300,000 ('31)	365,000	450,000 ('50)
Anglo-Saxon countries	569,829	666,741	938,845
Total	909,953	1,219,041	1,741,145

Until 1943, Latin America's Jewish population of 340,000 had increased by 210,000. Of this total, no more than 30,000 may be attributed to a natural increase, and the remainder of 180,000 thus represents Jewish immigration. In the post-war period, the Jewish population increased to over 800,000 – an addition of 250,000. Since Latin America's Jews are mostly

<sup>44</sup> Tartakower, Arie and Kurt R. Grossmann. *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944, p. 343; also, *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46 (p. 500-501); 1951, Vol. 52 (p. 196-198); and 1971, Vol. 72 (p. 477-479).

<sup>45</sup> According to *AJYB*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 276, the estimated number of Jews in Great Britain rose to 450,000 in 1950 "and has stood at this figure ever since." In the issue of 1977, Vol. 78, p. 339-340, the *AJYB* wrote again:

*An outstanding feature [of British Jews] is a demographic decline. [...] demographers forecast that, in the foreseeable future, the Jewish population may fall to 225,000 compared with the 410,000 currently [in 1971] estimated. The primary cause is the low birth rate. [...] Jewish families [showed] only an average of 1.72 children per family [compared] to the general population, which had an average of 2.16 children. [...] intermarriage unmistakably emerges as the greatest single threat to the future of British Jewry. [...] the true level of assimilation [...] is approximately 20 per cent [...]"*

The reduction since 1950 thus may be explained by both of these factors intermarriage and too few births.

urban dwellers, especially in Argentina and Brazil, it is quite improbable that the excess of births over deaths even reached 100,000; this means that at least 150,000 must be due to immigration.

In the case of the Anglo-Saxon countries, excl. the United States, there was an increase of 97,000 until 1943. In all four countries, however, the Jewish population was rather infertile. Between 1933 and 1943, the following immigration occurred:<sup>46</sup>

Canada	8,000
Australia	9,000
South Africa	8,000
England	65,000
<u>Total</u>	<u>90,000</u>

In other words, the natural increase cannot have been larger than 7,000. After the war, the Jewish population rose by 272,000. Because of the relatively low birth rate and, in the case of England because of the short time interval, immigration must have been at least 250,000.

### *France*

France is a special case in the group of the main immigration countries for Jews. It was the only country occupied by Germany during the war, and after the war it not only recorded a huge immigration from eastern Europe, but from North Africa as well. As mentioned in the Sixth Chapter, only 238,000 Jews are supposed to have survived the war in France. In 1970, it is claimed 550,000 Jews were living there.<sup>47</sup> Up to 60,000 Jews had entered the country from Tunisia in the 1950s, and in the years 1962/1963 most of the 130,000 Algerian Jews decided to go to France. Only 13,000 moved to Israel, and 1,500 remained in Algeria after independence.<sup>48</sup> Without any natural growth at all, there would have been almost 400,000 Jews in France by 1970. But whatever their natural increase was, 150,000 would have been out of reach.

Unfortunately, the 550,000-figure published by the *Year Book* turns out to be much too low! In the mid-1970s, an official investigation discovered 700,000 Jews living in France. The *International Herald Tribune* commented:<sup>49</sup>

[...] a census report showed there were 700,000 Jews in France, at least 150,000 more than had been believed.

<sup>46</sup> Tartakower and Grossmann, *Jewish Refugee*, p. 343.

<sup>47</sup> *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476.

<sup>48</sup> *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 538-539.

<sup>49</sup> *International Herald Tribune*. "French Policies to Court the Jewish Vote," May 10, 1977, p. 2.

It is true that the North African Jews proved relatively fertile, but the native European Jews exhibited the low birth rate usual for Europe. It may be assumed that this mixed Jewish population was not much larger than 670,000 in 1970 – seven years prior to the official count. Of these, in turn, 185,000 may have been of North African origin (see footnote to *Table 15*). Consequently, the number of European Jews in France probably was 485,000 in 1970. In view of the “original” 238,000 of the year 1945 and the relatively small growth rate, immigration from eastern Europe must have amounted to 230,000 Jews after the war.

As for the pre-war immigration in France, a number of “estimates” exist. But the number of 90,000 (Sixth Chapter) also contained the – mostly foreign – Jews who fled from Belgium and Holland.

### *The “Missing”*

Summarizing, we may say that from the end of WWII until 1970 1,778,000 Jews found shelter in the main Jewish immigration countries. This number is about one and a half times as large as the 1.1 million Jews who entered the same countries during the 1930s (*Table 14*). In analyzing Jewish emigration from the countries occupied by Germany during the war, however, we must disregard France, because this country, even though it was one of the large immigration countries for Jews both before and after the war, was in the German sphere of influence during WWII. Thus, Jewish immigration in all the above-mentioned main immigration countries *outside* the former German sphere of influence totaled 1,548,000 after the war (until 1970). The only possible countries of origin of these more than 1.5 million Jewish immigrants are those European countries (excl. the USSR in today’s borders) which were occupied by Germany during WWII.

In 1970, 860,000 Jews of European origin lived in these very same countries (*Table 15*). If one adds them to the 1,548,000 Jews who left these countries after the war for the main immigration countries (excl. France), then one obtains the minimum number of Jews who must have been living in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR and the Baltic states) at the close of World War Two, namely, 2,408,000. Their number was probably larger yet, because European Jewry was subject to considerable attrition during the interim 25 years on account of low birth rates and assimilation.

However, highly regarded Zionist organizations like the American Jewish Committee put the number of Jews in those European countries in 1946/47 at only 1.41 million. Thus, the missing million Jews (2,408,000 minus

*Table 14: Immigration of EUROPEAN Jews in the Main Countries of Immigration before and after World War Two*

	Before the war	After the war
Palestine	293,000 ('32-'44)	73,000 ('45-'48)
Israel		585,000 ('48-'70)
United States	406,000 ('33-'43)	490,000
Latin America	180,000 (1930s)	150,000
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	90,000 (1930s)	250,000
France	90,000 (1930s)	230,000
Main immigration countries	1,059,000	1,778,000
deduct:		
France	90,000	230,000
Main immigration countries outside the German sphere of influence during World War Two	969,000	1,548,000

Source: Seventh Chapter.

*Table 15: Jewish Population of EUROPEAN Origin in the former German-occupied European Countries in 1970<sup>50</sup>*

Bulgaria	7,000	Rumania	100,000
Yugoslavia	7,000	Czechoslovakia	14,000
Poland	9,000	Hungary	80,000
	23,000		194,000
	Communist countries excl. the USSR		217,000
Belgium	40,500	Netherlands	30,000
Denmark	6,000	Norway	750
Greece	6,500	Austria	8,000
Italy	35,000	Germany	30,000
Luxemburg	1,000	France *	485,000
	89,000		553,750
Western European countries app.			643,000
Approximate total			860,000

\* In 1977, 700,000 Jews were found in France.<sup>44</sup> The native Jewish population was stagnant, but the younger immigrant Eastern European Jews might have had some growth. Much larger excesses of births over deaths were recorded by the app. 170,000 immigrant North African Jews who arrived in the 1960s. Applying an average rate of growth of at most 0.8%, there were 670,000 Jews in France in 1970. It may be possible that the North African Jews recorded an excess of births amounting to 15,000; if true, 485,000 Jews of European origin were living in France in the year 1970.

<sup>50</sup> *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476. The Jewish population figures (1970) given for European countries (excl. France) are not necessarily identical with reality, as *Table 15* shows. According to *AJYB*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 285, the frequent intermarriages of European Jews, and the withdrawal from the Jewish community often resulting therefrom, caused considerable but unfortunately not ascertainable losses to the European Jewish population.



1,410,000) must have left Europe either during the immediate post-war period or – disregarding the possibility that we were given “political” figures – the count in 1946/47 was incomplete.

The improbability of just 1.41 million “survivors” (1946/47), as published by the *Year Book*, is highlighted by the fact that in that case only half a million Jews (1,410,000 minus 860,000) from the former German occupied countries could have entered the main immigration countries between the end of the war and 1970. The fact is that Israel alone received more than half a million immigrants from these countries after 1948.

Insisting on the 1.41 million figure is to deny the huge Jewish immigration in the Western Hemisphere after World War Two. That, of course, is nonsense. Which European countries these surviving, but statistically “missing” European Jews should be allocated to, cannot be reconstructed today. During the first post-war years, Jewish refugees were streaming week after week, month after month from the East to the West, being transported from camp to camp, and it often lasted years until they finally found their place of final residence. Hundreds of thousands were literally moving “between” the countries, and thus were not recorded in the statistics for individual countries. Certainly, the *Year Book* published figures on the number of Jewish DP’s for 1947 in the case of Italy, Germany and Austria, but not for other countries. For instance, one cannot detect Cyprus – where the British held tens of thousands of Jews wanting to migrate to Palestine – or Morocco and Tunisia.

By proving a large-scale immigration in many countries outside the former wartime German sphere of influence, it was possible to demonstrate that
1,548,000
Jews left Europe between the end of the war and 1970 (*Table 14*). In 1970, these European countries still contained
860,000
European Jews (*Table 15*). Consequently, the number of Jews who survived must have been at least
2,408,000.

On the basis of largely Zionist or pro-Zionist data, however, the number of surviving Jews found was only (*Table 11*)
1,443,000.
This means that the difference constitutes additional survivors in, and/or emigrants from, former German-occupied Europe; their numbers are
965,000.

Thus, while the real number of Jewish survivors in former German-occupied Europe (excl. the USSR in today’s borders) was almost 2½ million, the sum of the actually missing Jews was much smaller. Based on Zionist statistics we arrived in *Table 11* at
1,269,000
“missing” Jews. Deducting the additional
965,000

survivors from them, European Jews not traceable statistically  
number

---

304,000.

---

The extent to which these 304,000 represent actual missing persons is difficult to judge. It is known that the Jewish population of German-occupied Europe suffered from an extremely low birth rate. The resulting excess of natural deaths over births was not taken completely into account in the above analysis due to lack of data. In addition, we only considered Jewish immigration in fourteen countries which accepted the bulk of the large number of Jewish emigrants after the war. An investigation of some of the smaller countries of destination certainly would discover further emigrants.

It is thus obvious that the figure of 1.3 million “missing” Jews arrived at on the basis of Zionist information for former German-occupied Europe (excl. the USSR in today’s borders) in no way reflects reality. The huge flow of Jewish immigrants from Eastern Europe after the cessation of hostilities – as described by General Morgan and even Zionist sources – must have exceeded 1.5 million until 1970. This flow also included the majority of the deportees and the Polish Jews under wartime German control.

### *Organized Flight*

It was pointed out before that many Jews managed to escape during the war from the German sphere of influence. They, too, belong to the 965,000 surviving, but statistically unaccounted for European Jews. The exact number of Jews who fled after the start, but before the end, of the Second World War to neutral or Allied countries and regions is not known; it must have reached several hundreds of thousands.

To be sure, the Institute of Jewish Affairs reported that 180,000 Jews escaped from the countries controlled by the Axis powers between the beginning of the war and 1943, but their countries of origin and routes of escape are largely clouded in mystery.<sup>51</sup>

Hidden indications can be found here and there pointing to Turkey as an important receiving and transit country for fleeing Jews who tried to reach neutral or Allied overseas countries by ship via the port of Constanza (Rumania) or by rail via Bulgaria. Even more mysterious are the temporary receiving stations for these refugees. The *Year Book*, for instance, does list figures for the Jewish DP-camps in post-war Germany, Austria and Italy, but none for Cyprus, Persia or Morocco where – as was shown in this chapter – many Jewish refugees were admitted before and just after the end of the war.

---

<sup>51</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler’s Ten-Year War*, p. 306.

An invaluable piece of evidence describing the extent and organization of this refugee movement during the last 16 months of the war is furnished by the U.S. War Refugee Board. The Board was established by Roosevelt on January 22, 1944, for the purpose, *inter alia*, of aiding the escape of as many Jews as possible from areas under German control. Special representatives of the Board were stationed in all “strategic” places important for the reception, shelter and transportation of these refugees, such as Turkey, Switzerland, Sweden, Portugal, Great Britain, Italy and North Africa.<sup>52</sup>

The diplomatic status of these representatives enabled them to negotiate with all friendly and neutral governments in the name of the U.S. Government, and even to contact German authorities for the purpose of obtaining the release of Jewish prisoners. The number of Jews freed from German control as a result of these direct negotiations is not specified, but the last U.S.-German exchange is supposed to have taken place in February 1945; the released Jews “were taken to an UNRRA camp in North Africa to await ultimate resettlement.”<sup>53</sup>

Of much greater importance for the escape of Jews from the German sphere of influence – especially during the last 1½ war years – was their flight to Turkey and, to a smaller degree, to southern Italy. To be sure, the United States had no need to pay attention to a sovereign Italian government, but in the case of neutral Turkey an agreement had to be reached. In order to transfer the escaped Jews on to Palestine and to transit camps in the Middle East and North Africa, the consent of Great Britain and France, *i.e.* de Gaulle, was necessary. The United States Government

*assured the neutral governments that it would arrange for the maintenance of newly arrived refugees and for the evacuation to other places of safety as soon as possible.*<sup>54</sup>

*Representations were therefore made to the Turkish Government for consent to admit into its territory all refugees from Axis areas who might reach the Turkish border. Assurances were given the Turkish Government that the Board would arrange for maintenance of refugees in Turkey as well as for their eventual removal to other places. [...] the Turkish Government finally agreed to grant increased numbers of entrance and transit visas and transportation facilities, and generally to cooperate in this [U.S.] Government's program to rescue Nazi victims.*<sup>55</sup>

In order to carry out this far-flung escape operation, the services of the UNRRA were utilized, which provided temporary shelter for the Jewish

<sup>52</sup> U.S. War Refugee Board, *Final Summary Report*, p. 4-5.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 7.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20-21.

refugees and their transport and maintenance on the way to makeshift camps. UNRRA camps sprouted in the Middle East, Italy and North Africa ready to accept thousands of these refugees.<sup>56</sup>

The possibility to escape from the Balkans via Turkey to Palestine and other allied territory existed for Jews since the beginning of World War Two. The route of escape led from the port of Constanza (Rumania) across the Black Sea to Istanbul or by rail through Bulgaria. The Board assumed the task to systematically improve and expand these routes to “develop a steady flow of refugees over these routes through Turkey.”<sup>57</sup>

For this purpose, lesser German and other border officials were bribed, false identification papers were supplied, exit and entry visas were procured, and transportation by boat and by rail was provided for evacuation to safe areas. “*Tens of thousands* were rescued from the Nazis by these clandestine means,” the Board wrote.<sup>58</sup>

*[...] refugees were collected, concealed from the Nazi-controlled Rumanian officials, and placed in small vessels in the port of Constanza. [...] The refugees] were herded by the hundreds on ships built to carry 20 to 50 passengers. [...] late in March 1944, 48,000 Jews were moved from Transnistria to Rumania. Many of them, mostly children, were transferred with other [Jewish] refugees from Rumania to Palestine.*<sup>59</sup>

A second route of escape from the Balkans to Allied territory led from Yugoslavia by boat across the Adriatic Sea to southern Italy. Partisan and other underground units in Slovakia, Hungary and Yugoslavia smuggled Jewish refugees to the coast, where boats organized by the Board waited to receive and transport them to southern Italian UNRRA camps. Approximately 7,000 Hungarian Jews are supposed to have escaped this way, but it is not known whether they were Jews from Greater Hungary or from the Hungarian territory within post-war borders.<sup>60</sup>

In southern Italy the UNRRA maintained numerous camps for the Jews streaming across the Adriatic Sea. Soon, these facilities became overtaxed, and the inmates were transferred to “havens in other Allied territory.”<sup>61</sup> The reference was to the UNRRA camps in North Africa like, for instance, Camp Marechal Lyautey near Casablanca or Camp Philippeville in Algeria.<sup>62</sup>

The financial means to bribe officials, procure false identity papers, and obtain ship and rail transport in German-occupied areas was paid for by

---

<sup>56</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 9.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19-20.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 21-23.

<sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 26.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 64.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 61-62.

funds channeled through “neutral” Switzerland and from there to the Jewish organizations in Hungary and elsewhere.<sup>63</sup>

It is unfortunate that the Board made no references as to the total number of Jews who escaped from Axis territory through its assistance. Here and there the report mentions some figures for particular national Jewish groups, but generally the Board just mentions hundreds, thousands and tens of thousands coming out of German-occupied Europe. The fact that

- at the end of the war, there were 8,000 more Jews in Bulgaria than at the beginning,
- 6,000 Hungarian Jews were found stranded in Rumania after the war,
- 60,000 and more than 100,000 *European* Jews, respectively, arrived in Israel from Persia and Morocco between 1948 and 1970,
- the Jewish population of Palestine increased by about 100,000 between 1939 and 1945, with only a fraction thereof accounted for by natural net growth,
- the Institute of Jewish Affairs reported 180,000 escaped Jews between the beginning of the war and 1943,
- the U.S. Government’s War Refugee Board and the UNRRA had systematically organized the escape of a stream of refugees through Turkey and southern Italy,

permits us to assume a gigantic flight and evacuation during the war from areas of former German-occupied Europe: it numbered many hundreds of thousands.

---

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 32-33.

## EIGHTH CHAPTER:

## The World Jewish Population

*The Demographic Development before the War*

As late as the early 1930s, 9.5 million Jews lived in Europe (incl. the Soviet Union).<sup>1</sup> Almost two-thirds of them either were never in the German sphere of influence or escaped from it. On the other hand, Europe's Jewish population was in the midst of a process of dissolving its former concentration long before Hitler's ascension to power. This dissolution was the consequence of a large flow of emigration from eastern European countries, negative net birth rates, conversions and general assimilation tendencies. The economic crisis of the 1930s and the officially managed anti-Jewish measures in Greater Germany, Poland, Rumania, etc., intensified the efforts of Jews to turn their backs on Europe. The outbreak of World War Two finally destroyed their one-time stronghold in Europe, except for a few remnants on the western rim of the Occident.

About one million Jews left Europe before the war. Roughly half a million lived anyway in European countries never occupied by Germany, and between September 1939 and mid-1940 more than two million Jews disappeared in the Soviet Union and shared the fate of the other three million Soviet Jews. Consequently, only 2.8 million Jews remained in the countries that were to come within the German sphere of influence until June 22, 1941. Another three-quarters of a million Jews fell into German hands when Axis troops struck in order to forestall a Soviet attack, bringing the total number of Jews in the German sphere of influence in Europe during the Second World War to 3.5 million.

Of the 5 to 5.5 million Jews in the USSR (1940), one million inhabited from the start the territories outside the maximum German expansion in Russia, close to another million were deported by the Soviets from the western frontier areas to Siberia in the spring of 1940 already, and four-fifths of the remaining 3.5 million Jews withdrew more or less voluntarily with the Red Army in 1941.

---

<sup>1</sup> *AJYB*, 1932, Vol. 34, p. 251.

*Table 16: World Jewish Population in the 1930s*  
*– by Countries –*

<i>Europe</i>		
England (1931)	300,000	
Gibraltar (1931)	886	
Ireland (1926)	3,686	
Malta (1920)	35	
Portugal (1931)	1,200	
Spain (1934)	4,000	
Sweden (1930)	6,653	
Switzerland (1930)	17,973	
Unoccupied Europe		334,433
Albania (1930)	204	
Belgium (1934)	60,000	
Bulgaria (1934)	48,398	
Czechoslovakia (1930)	356,830	
Denmark (1930)	5,690	
Finland (1937)	1,755	
France (1936)	240,000	
Germany (1939)	250,448	
Greece (1928)	72,791	
Hungary (1930)	444,567	
Italy (1931)	47,825	
Luxemburg (1935)	3,144	
Netherlands (1935)	111,917	
Norway (1930)	1,359	
Poland (1931)	3,113,900	
Rumania (1930)	756,930	
Yugoslavia (1931)	68,405	
Former German-occupied Europe		5,584,163
Estonia (1934)	4,302	
Latvia (1935)	93,479	
Lithuania (1923)	155,125	
Soviet Union (1939)	3,020,141	
Soviet Union and Baltic states		3,273,047
Europe		9,191,643
<i>Africa, Asia, Australia</i>		
Algeria (1931)	110,127	
Congo (1923)	177	
Egypt (1934)	72,550	
Ethiopia (1936)	51,000	
Kenya (1931)	305	
Libya (1938)	30,046	
Morocco (French) (1936)	161,312	
Morocco (Span.) (1936)	12,918	
Portug. East Africa (1923)	100	



Rhodesia (1931)	2,447	
South Africa (1936)	90,662	
S.W. Africa (1925)	200	
Tanganyika (1931)	10	
Tangier (1936)	7,000	
Tunisia (1936)	59,485	
<hr/> Africa		598,339
Aden (1931)	4,151	
Afghanistan (1929)	5,000	
Arabia (?)	25,000	
China (1935)	19,850	
Cyprus (1931)	75	
Hong Kong (1935)	250	
India (1931)	24,141	
Indochina (1924)	1,000	
Iraq (1935)	90,970	
Japan (1938)	200	
Malaya (1921)	703	
Palestine (1939)	424,373	
Persia (1935)	40,000	
Philippines (1934)	500	
Syria/Lebanon (1931)	26,051	
Transjordan (1934)	200	
Turkey (1935)	78,730	
<hr/> Asia		741,194
Australia (1933)	23,553	
New Zealand (1936)	2,653	
<hr/> Australia and New Zealand		26,206
Africa, Asia and Australia		1,365,739
<hr/> <i>North and South America</i>		
Argentina (1935)	260,000	
Brazil (1933)	40,000	
Chile (1930)	3,697	
Columbia (1935)	2,045	
Costa Rica (1939)	500	
Cuba (1933)	7,800	
Curacao (1929)	566	
Dominican Republic (1940)	756	
Guatemala (1938)	350	
Guiana (Brit.) (1938)	1,000	
Haiti (1936)	150	
Honduras (1938)	25	
Jamaica (1935)	2,000	
Mexico (1935)	20,000	
Nicaragua (1938)	100	
Panama (1930)	850	
Panama Canal Zone (1938)	74	

Paraguay (1930)	1,200	
Peru (1935)	1,500	
Salvador (1939)	120	
Surinam (1938)	799	
Uruguay (1930)	12,000	
Venezuela (1926)	882	
Latin America		356,414
Canada (1931)	155,614	
United States (1937)	4,771,122	
North America		4,926,736
Americas		5,283,150
World Jewish population		15,840,532

Source: *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501 for all countries except Rumania and the Netherlands; for these two countries “estimates” were provided by the Year Book, even though the Dutch census of 1935 registered 111,917 Jews (*AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602) and Rumania’s census of 1930 found 756,930 Jews (Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 486).

After World War Two, 2.4 million Jews were found to be alive in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR); about 300,000 are statistically unaccounted for. Over one million of the more than five million Jews died during the war in the Soviet Union, the largest part either as Red Army men or in Siberian labor and concentration camps. Probably up to 4.3 million Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union, and as late as 1980 prominent Zionist personalities like Dr. Nahum Goldmann estimated the number of Soviet Jews at up to 3.5 million. But meanwhile hundreds of thousands had left the Workers’ Paradise during the past three and a half decades, and considerable negative net birth rates and numerous mixed marriages caused Soviet Jewry to suffer great losses.

Fitting the numerical development of the Jewish population in Europe into that of world Jewry is aggravated by the fact that there are no reliable figures on the actual number of Jews throughout the world. In most countries, Jews are still not considered an ethnic, but a religious minority and, strangely enough, political Zionism was unable so far to persuade the governments of the Western countries with the largest Jewish populations to include them separately in the periodic censuses.

This situation led to large differences in the estimates of the world Jewish population even before the Second World War. As a rule, the Jewish population estimates were too low for the immigration countries, too high for the countries of emigration and, generally, Jewry was endowed with far too large rates of natural increase. This is particularly a problem for the last pre-war figure, namely, the world Jewish population estimated at 16.7 million in 1939. The huge shift of millions of Jews to the East, West and South caused by the war and its aftermath, and the political interest in

keeping the pre-war figure high, made it impossible so far to attain an objective correction of this number; yet, historical truth demands it.

For most of the countries of the world the latest official and semiofficial pre-war figures are available only for the early or the middle 1930s. Exceptions are the United States, Palestine, the Soviet Union and Greater Germany. On the basis of the last censuses or estimates for the countries listed in *Table 16* one obtains the following summary:

North and South America	5,283,150
Asia, Africa, Australia	1,365,739
European countries not occupied by Germany during World War Two	334,433
Countries outside the area of wartime German influence	6,983,322
Countries inside the area of wartime German influence	5,584,163
World Jewry outside the USSR and the Baltic countries	12,567,485
Soviet Union and the Baltic states	3,273,047
World Jewry	15,840,532

In *Table 17* we listed the census years when the Jewish population of the individual countries was counted or estimated last before the war. Classified by periods of time, the summary is as follows (in 1,000):

	A	B	C	D	E	
	1923/25	1926/32	1933/35	1936/38	1939	Sum
North and South America	0	175	333	4,774	1	5,283
Asia, Africa, Australia	2	172	352	415	424	1,366
Europe	0	5,199	227	242	250	5,918
World excl. USSR and Baltic states	2	5,546	912	5,431	676	12,567
Soviet Union and Baltic states	155	0	98	0	3,020	3,273
World Jewry	157	5,546	1,010	5,431	3,696	15,841
Years until 1939 (average)	15	8	5	2	1	
Average percentage increase	0.2	0.2	0.7	0.5	0.3	
Possible Jewish population at the end of 1939	162	5,635	1,046	5,485	3,707	16,035

The main countries listed in columns A and B are Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and England. Poland registered a very small natural increase of only 0.2% for its Jewish population before the war already; Hungary's Jews suffered a negative net growth rate. In Czechoslovakia and probably in England, the Jewish population was stagnating, and Rumania's Jews, too, recorded just a very small natural growth (0.2%) in the 1930s. The relatively high rate of growth of the small number of Asian and African Jews cannot possibly have affected the overall rate for these columns. An average rate of 0.2% seems ample under the circumstances.

*Table 17: World Jewish Population in the 1930s*  
*— by Census Years —*

Year	Europe	+ Asia	+ Australia	+ Africa	+ Americas	= World
Unknown		25,000				25,000
1920-1925	155,160	1,703		477		157,340
1926	3,686			882	4,568	
1928	72,791					72,791
1929		5,000			566	5,566
1930	1,590,206				17,747	1,607,953
1931	3,532,216	54,418		112,889	155,614	3,855,137
1933	111,917		23,553		47,800	183,270
1934	116,700	700		72,550		189,950
1935	96,623	229,800			285,545	611,968
1936	240,000		2,653	382,377	150	625,180
1937	1,755				4,771,122	4,772,877
1938		200		30,046	2,348	32,594
1939	250,448	424,373			620	675,441
1940					756	756
World <i>excl.</i> USSR	6,171,502	741,194	26,206	598,339	5,283,150	12,820,391
1939 USSR	3,020,141					3,020,141
World	9,191,643	741,194	26,206	598,339	5,283,150	15,840,532

Source: *Table 16*,

The countries listed in column C are distributed quite evenly among the Western Hemisphere, Europe and Asia/Africa. The small or even totally absent growth rates in Europe were more than offset by the large growth rates in Asia. Still, the applied average rate of 0.7% seems somewhat high. U.S. Jews dominate column D almost completely. Their rate of natural increase is not certain, but we do know that the highly urbanized U.S.-Jewish population recorded much lower net growth rates than the U.S. average; also, other U.S. population sections (for instance, the non-white and the rural white population) were blessed with a growth rate far in excess of the U.S. average of 0.75% (1935-1939).<sup>2</sup> Thus, an average rate of 0.5% in column D is probably exaggerated. Column E also was provided with a growth for one year, because the Soviet census took place in January of 1939. Here too, it seems that the applied increase of 0.3% is rather generous, because the Soviet-Jewish population stagnated long before the war, as Prof. Lorimer pointed out.

The maximum size of the world Jewish population thus cannot have exceeded 16.04 million in 1939. A scrutiny of *Table 17* shows that the census dates of the countries receiving Jewish immigrants in the Western Hemisphere and Palestine happened to fall into the second half of the 1930s,

<sup>2</sup> U.S. Department of Commerce, *Population Estimates*, p. 1.

whereas those of the European emigration countries, excepting Germany, were to be found at the beginning of the decade, generally 1930/1931. No question, the census count of many immigration countries included Jews who were also covered by the population statistics of Poland, Rumania, the Baltic, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, etc. Considering the half a million Jewish emigrants from Poland in the 1930s and the many tens of thousands from other European countries, it is certain that double counting must have amounted to at least 100,000, probably more. We can be sure that the Jewish world population of 1939 never reached the 16-million mark; it was at least 700,000 smaller than is usually assumed.

The elusiveness of the figure of 16.64 million published by the *Year Book*<sup>3</sup> can be demonstrated another way: For this figure to be true, the Jews would have had to grow by an annual average rate of 1.2% since the last count in the individual countries until 1939. This rate is 50% larger than the populations of North America and Europe with their very large rural population were able to show! This is obvious nonsense.

In the official *Statistical Abstract of Israel*, a similar unreal number may be found for 1939, namely, 16.7 million. The same source also mentioned the worldwide Jewish population for the years 1914 and 1925:<sup>4</sup>

1914	13.5 million
1925	14.8 million

An increase by 1.3 million from 13.5 million to 14.8 million within eleven years is equivalent to an annual rate of 0.85%. Before and after these dates, millions of Jews left eastern Europe and emigrated mainly to North America, where their natural increase soon began to decelerate in the new urban commercial environment. Also, the economic crisis of the 1930s produced the same trend to lower birth rates among the Jews as was true for all industrial nations. But an increase to 16.7 million in 1939 would correspond to an average rate of +0.9% per year. Not only would the Jews have had an actual rise in their rate of natural increase, but – contrary to the trend of those years – their fertility would have been considerably larger than was recorded for central and western European countries. This is absurd!

However, an increase by 1.2 million from 14.8 (1925) to 16 million in 1939 would amount only to an average rate of growth of 0.55% per annum. Even this rate would seem rather high in view of the drastically falling Jewish birth rates in eastern Europe, the negative tendencies in some central and southeastern European countries, and a moderate growth in the United States. Still, considering the whole development since 1914, it appears much more realistic. By way of comparison: The U.S. population

<sup>3</sup> *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 603.

<sup>4</sup> *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, Table B/3.

recorded an average net growth rate of only 0.8% between 1930 and 1939 despite a fast growing non-white and white rural population.<sup>5</sup> In Germany the net rate was 0.7-0.8% (however, there was a decline from 0.9% in 1925 to 0.66% in 1930 and a rise from then on to 0.8% by 1939).<sup>6</sup>

To be sure, the much publicized emigration from Germany and the immigration into Palestine was reflected in the *Year Book*'s figures, but the considerably larger emigration from eastern Europe was disregarded almost entirely. The fact that the United States had accepted more than 400,000 Jewish refugees and immigrants was made public only in 1943 during hearings of an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives. But those hearings did not receive particular notice. Thus, while Jewish immigration showed up to a small extent in the statistics for the immigration countries, emigration was disregarded in the statistics for eastern Europe. This situation had dire consequences for the ascertainment of the total number of the pre-war Jewish population and the number of missing persons. To all appearances, the overseas immigration countries displayed fewer Jews than actually were present before and after WWII, and the eastern European emigration countries were assigned numbers that were exaggerated by 800,000!

The country-specific investigation in the First and Sixth Chapter points to a net emigration before and during the war of at least 1,121,000 (*Table 18*). It is possible, though, that this figure does include some negative net growth, because sometimes the data available was just too scanty.

*Table 18: Jewish Emigration before and during World War Two*

Czechoslovakia	52,300
Germany and Austria	442,000
Hungary	5,500
Poland	500,000
Rumania	121,600
Total	1,121,000

Source: First and Sixth Chapter. The escape of about 30,000 Jews from France in 1940 was not taken into account; they consisted mainly of refugees from Germany, Poland and Czechoslovakia, and thus would in effect constitute a double counting.

Analyzing immigration in the main immigration countries – *i.e.* Palestine, the United States, Canada, Australia, England, South Africa, France and seven Latin American countries – *before* the end of WWII, we found 1,059,000 Jews in the Seventh Chapter (*Table 14*). In addition, there were many other smaller countries which also accepted thousands of Jewish refugees, such as Switzerland, Sweden, New Zealand, China, for instance.

<sup>5</sup> U.S. Department of Commerce, *Population Estimates*, p. 1.  
<sup>6</sup> Hardach, Karl. *Wirtschaftsgeschichte Deutschlands im 20. Jahrhundert*, Göttingen, 1976, p. 246.

It is apparent that the emigration and immigration figures for the period before the end of WWII as developed in this study are more or less balanced, each in effect confirming the other.

### *A Question of Millions*

In order to check on the accuracy of the world population figures as published by the *Year Book* for the post-war period (1946), we established two groups which will be looked at separately: The Soviet (or those living in the Soviet Union) and the non-Soviet Jews.

As mentioned above, the world Jewish population of 1939 numbered less than 16 million; of these, 3.02 lived in the Soviet empire; the non-Soviet Jews thus counted fewer than 13 million in 1939. Within a few months, the Soviets acquired millions of Polish, Baltic and Rumanian Jews. On balance, the division looked like this one year later:

World Jewish population 1939 (maximum)	16,000,000
<i>deduct:</i>	
– “Old” Soviet Jews (1939)	3,020,000
– Former Polish Jews (1939/1940)	1,867,000
– Former Baltic Jews (1940)	225,000
– Former Rumanian Jews (1940)	225,000
Total Soviet Jews	<u>5,337,000</u>
<u>Jews <i>outside</i> of the Soviet Union 1940 (maximum)</u>	<u>10,663,000</u>

Early in WWII, the rough distribution of these 10.7 million non-Soviet Jews was as follows:



United States (1943) <sup>7</sup>	5,200,000
Canada (1941) <sup>8</sup>	170,241
Latin America (1943) <sup>8</sup>	584,384
Western Hemisphere	5,954,625
Palestine (1939) <sup>9</sup>	424,373
Asia (incl. Turkey) (1939) <sup>10</sup>	376,500
Africa (1939) <sup>10</sup>	609,800
Australia/New Zealand (1939) <sup>10</sup>	33,000
European countries <i>not</i> occupied by Germany during the Second World War <sup>11</sup>	384,500
Countries <i>outside</i> the subsequent German sphere of influence	7,782,798
European countries <i>inside</i> the subsequent German sphere of in- fluence 1939 <sup>12</sup>	2,952,000
Jews <i>outside</i> the USSR 1939/1943 (maximum)	10,735,000

For the Western Hemisphere no figures were obtainable for 1939. They are therefore somewhat too high and reflect the immigration during the first war years. On the other hand, the population of 384,500 for the unoccupied European countries probably is too low by several tens of thousands. Generally though, the total of 10,663,000 is quite in line with the sum of the individual country groups for the years 1939/1943. It is rather improbable that the post-war figure for the Jews living *outside* the Soviet Union exceeded the pre-war figure, because possible negative net growth rates in Europe during the war, direct war losses (soldiers and partisans killed in combat), chaotic conditions in the German camps during the closing months of the war, Allied bombing raids, etc., may have pushed the total down to at least 10.6 million or below.

Comparing these 10.6 million survivors with the 9 million outside the Soviet Union as published by the *Year Book* for 1946 (*Table 19*), there is a gap of 1½ million.

The *Year Book* figure of 9 million for 1946 includes only 5.75 million Jews in North and South America. But the *Year Book* itself admitted to 5.95 million Jews in this region in the year 1943, and in 1945 and 1946 other hundreds of thousands of Jews coming from devastated Europe had arrived in the New World. Evidently, the *Year Book* understated the 1946-figures for Western Hemisphere by half a million persons.

<sup>7</sup> See Seventh Chapter.

<sup>8</sup> *AJYB*, 1945, Vol. 47, p. 637.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 604.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 741-744.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 740.

<sup>12</sup> In 1939 (before the outbreak of the German-Polish war), 5,044,000 Jews lived in those European countries later occupied by Germany (excl. USSR and Baltic countries) according to *Table 11*. Of these, 1,867,000 Polish and 225,000 Rumanian Jews came within the Soviet empire before the start of the war; there remain 2,952,000.

*Table 19: Purported World Jewish Population: 1939 and 1946 – according to the American Jewish Year Book<sup>13</sup>*

	1939	1946 <sup>x</sup>	Difference
A. World <i>outside</i> the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,489,620	5,756,700 +	267,080
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,494,300	1,647,000 +	152,700
– Unoccupied Europe	384,500	419,000 +	34,500
	7,368,420	7,822,700 +	454,280
B. German sphere of influence <i>outside</i> the Soviet Union:			
– Poland	3,250,000	120,000 –	3,130,000
– Czechoslovakia	360,000	55,000 –	305,000
– Rumania	850,000	300,000 –	550,000
– Other European countries	1,539,700	669,600 –	870,100
	5,999,700	1,144,600 –	4,855,100
C. World <i>excl.</i> the USSR	13,368,120	8,967,300 –	4,400,820
D. Soviet Union and Baltic states	3,275,000	2,032,500 –	1,242,500
E. World Jewish Population	16,643,120	10,999,800 –	5,643,320
of which:			
F. Jewish population in the German sphere of influence (B + D) <sup>y</sup>	9,274,700	3,177,100 –	6,097,600

x The *Year Book* listed the world Jewish population for 1946 as 11,123,800, but an addition of the individual countries totaled only 10,999,800; it is not clear where the difference of 124,000 should be looked for, but it seems the Rumanian figure may be wrong.

y In this table the entire Soviet Union appears as having belonged to the German sphere of influence; in reality, in 1939 one million Jews lived already outside the territory later occupied by German troops.

In Asia, Africa and Australia, too, the actual number of Jews in 1946 was not 1.67 million, as the *Year Book* would like us to believe, but hundreds of thousands more. As we mentioned already, the Jews coming from eastern Europe were moved from camp to camp in western Europe, and many were quartered temporarily in UNRRA camps in the Middle East, Cyprus and North Africa. We know, for instance, that about 200,000 *European* Jews immigrated into Israel after May 15, 1948, coming from Persia, Morocco and Tunisia (see Seventh Chapter).

The figure of 1.6 million Jews in all of Europe (1,145,000 plus 419,000) as published by the *Year Book* for 1946 also is much too low. We have seen in the Seventh Chapter that roughly one million more Jews had survived in the countries within the former German sphere of influence (excl. the USSR) than was admitted to by the *Year Book*. In addition, the *Year*

<sup>13</sup> *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, pp. 603-607.

*Book* committed an obvious mistake in the case of the Rumanian Jews, because in the following year already the figure for the Jewish population of Rumania was increased by 130,000.

The statistical data published by the *Year Book* become even more doubtful when one realizes that the figure of 11.33 million for 1970 (excl. the USSR) is too low by several hundreds of thousands – despite the huge jump by 30% within only 24 years! The *Year Book* listed only 5.9 million U.S. and 550,000 French Jews. In reality, there were 6.6 million in the United States and almost 700,000 in France.

For 1970, the *Year Book* mentioned the following Jewish population:<sup>14</sup>

in Europe (excl. France)	837,150
in Asia (incl. Turkey and Israel)	2,707,200
in Africa	196,600
in Australia and New Zealand	77,000
in Latin America	812,925
totaling	4,630,875.

Furthermore, the Canadian census of 1971 listed <sup>15</sup>	296,945
in the United States we found (Seventh Chapter)	6,600,000
and in France (Seventh Chapter)	670,000.

In 1970, the world Jewish population outside the Soviet Union was at least	12,200,000.
--	-------------

It is almost certain that this figure of 12.2 million for 1970 is too low as well. As mentioned already, an official investigation in France found 150,000 more Jews than was admitted to by the *Year Book*. In other countries the situation may be very similar. The Zionists themselves admit that the Jewish population is suffering from attrition through assimilation in all European countries – in East and West. The number of Jews who fail to appear statistically as Jews because of this development is not known, but the examples of France, where the *Year Book*'s estimate is 20% below the official figure, and of the United States, where more than one million Jews disappeared from the statistics, provide some food for thought. We may be sure that the real number of Jews outside the USSR exceeded 12.3 million in 1970.

In this connection, we find a very interesting piece of information in the *Israel Almanach* (1958-1959), published by the Zionist World Organization (ZWO) headquartered in Jerusalem. We learn from it that the 1.8 million Jews of Israel in 1958 were equivalent to *one-eighth* of the Jewish

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 475-476.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 1975, Vol. 76, p. 251.

world population.<sup>16</sup> In effect, this renowned Zionist source was estimating the number of Jews in the world at 14.4 million in 1958. Unfortunately, the ZWO did not provide more detailed figures on this subject, and we are left guessing as to how many Soviet Jews were included in this estimate. Officially, the figure which was current in those days in Zionist literature on the Jews in the USSR was around 2.3 million. Deducting it from the 14.4 million, we arrive at a Jewish population outside the USSR of 12.1 million for 1958. This estimate is very close to our own calculations of at least 12.3 million.

Henri Zoller, the Israel-correspondent of the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*, wrote in the summer of 1980 that 80% of the world Jewish population was still living in the diaspora.<sup>17</sup> Thus, if Israel's 3¼ million Jews<sup>18</sup> constituted 20% of world Jewry in early 1980, this one-time Jewish member of the French Resistance is putting the number of Jews in the world at 16.3 million in 1979/1980.

Now, Henri Zoller may not be exactly an expert on questions of Jewish demography, but Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the former president of the World Jewish Congress and one of the most prominent leaders of world Zionism, was one of the best-informed experts on the size of the world Jewish population. Dr. Goldmann, too, stated that 80% of world Jewry was living in the diaspora in early 1980.<sup>19</sup> In other words, only one-fifth was to be found in Israel. Dr. Goldmann rounded his figure for Israel to 3.5 million. Official Israeli statistics mention only 3¼ million Jews for early 1980. On the basis of these 3¼ million, one arrives at 16.3 million Jews in the world according to Dr. Goldmann.

Contacted by personal letter, Dr. Goldmann replied that Soviet Jews counted 3 to 3.5 million in 1980.<sup>20</sup> Deducting the upper end of his estimate, let us say 3.4 million, from the world Jewish population of 16.3 million, there remain 12.9 million Jews in the world outside the USSR.

It is noteworthy that Dr. Goldmann's admission is putting him squarely in the corner of the Jewish dissidents in the USSR with regard to the number of Jews in the Soviet Union. If he places the number of Soviet Jews at 3 to 3.5 million in 1980, he is saying in effect that in the early 1970s there were 3.5 to 4 million Jews in the Soviet Union. After all, one-quarter of a

<sup>16</sup> Département de la Jeunesse et du Héhalouts de l'Organisation Sioniste Mondiale. *Israël Almanach 1958-1959*, Jerusalem, p. 282.

<sup>17</sup> Zoller, Henri. "Israel – Ein Nachtasyl?," *Der Spiegel*, No. 37, 9/8/1980, p. 148-149.

<sup>18</sup> *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1980*, Table II/2.

<sup>19</sup> Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. "Aus Sorge um Israel," *Die Zeit*, No. 29, 7/11/1980, pp. 13f. A short time before his death, Dr. Goldmann was still more specific: in *Der Spiegel* ("Israels Regierung hat das Volk betrogen," No. 34, August 28, 1982, p. 9); he narrowed Israel's share of the world Jewish population down to less than 20%; applying this rate to Israel's Jewish population of 3.2 million, Dr. Goldmann, in effect, placed world Jewry at over 16.5 million.

<sup>20</sup> Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. Private letter dated 2/13/1981.

million Jews left the Workers’ Paradise during the past decade, and the excess of deaths over births may have reached up to one per cent per year for the Soviet-Jewish population during that period, or about 200,000.

Ostensibly, the development of world Jewry looked like this during the past forty years:

*Purported World Jewish Population outside the USSR*  
*– 1940, 1946, 1970, 1979 –*

Year	Population Changes		Period (Years)	Average Annual Changes in percent since		
	(Mio.)	(Mio.)		1940	1946	1970
1940	10.6	—	—	—	—	—
1946	9.0	–1.6	6	–2.7	—	—
1970	12.3	+3.3	24	0.5	1.3	—
1979	12.9	+0.6	9	0.5	1.1	0.5

We note that the entire increase for the last 9 years amounted to just 0.6 million (or even less). This is quite a contrast to the thirty years prior to this, which were characterized by extremely large plus and minus changes but which, as the whole, recorded a most remarkable increase of 1.7 million. The suspicion is not unfounded that the contrary developments before and after 1946 are directly connected with each other. To be sure, one could blame the reduction between 1940 and 1946 on the German measures within the so-called “Final Solution,” but there is no sensible explanation for the unheard of “fertility” between 1946 and 1970, namely, +1.3% p.a.!

The almost totally urbanized world Jewish population – which lived almost entirely in the large urban centers in the East and West and which not only recorded a birth rate that has been dropping for generations, but also suffered a relatively low net growth rate before the war already – would have demonstrated a fertility after the war close to the biological limit and nearly equivalent to the population growth in the developing countries.<sup>21</sup> This is pure fantasy!

There is only one reasonable conclusion: The figure published by the *Year Book* for the world Jewish population outside the USSR in 1946 did not conform to reality. Political reasons were decisive for putting the number so low. Leaving aside the *Year Book*’s obviously manipulated figure for 1946, the 40-year demographic development of world Jewry outside the Soviet Union begins to look much more realistic:

<sup>21</sup> *AJYB*, 1980, Vol. 81, pp. 61f.: Since the middle of the 1960s at the latest, there has been a drastic drop in births.

*Probable World Jewish Population outside the USSR*  
 – 1940, 1970, 1979 –

Year	Population Changes		Period (Years)	Average Annual Changes in percent since	
	(Mio.)	(Mio.)		1940	1970
1940	10.6	—	—	—	—
1970	12.3	+1.7	30	0.5	—
1979	12.9	+0.6	9	0.5	0.5

The development evident from the above compilation shows no contrast between the time before and after 1970. The growth rate for the 30-year-period before 1970 was relatively large despite the losses in WWII, because it also included the short-lived Jewish baby boom of the immediate post-war period. This growth of 0.5% per year until 1970 of the highly urbanized extra-Soviet world Jewish population is relatively large and represents conclusive evidence that the losses suffered in the war were relative small – at least as far as the Jews outside the Soviet Union are concerned.

At first glance it is surprising to see the growth rate maintain this level after 1970 as well, despite the reduction of the birth rate in all industrial countries since the early 1960s. This seemingly high rate of 0.5%, however, reflects also the quarter of a million Jews who emigrated from the USSR in the last decade. It is correct, of course, that Israel's immigrant population registered notable growth rates even after 1970, but all Zionist statements regarding the Jewish population in the rest of the Western World and in eastern Europe point to a drastic aging process and frequent negative net growth rates.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 275:

*In all diaspora Jewish communities for which we have data, the proportion of elderly and old people is greater than in the surrounding general population. This is basically due to low fertility over the last few decades. [...] Contributory factors may be the differential impact of withdrawals and a recent negative migration balance, involving particularly younger adults. [...] more than half of some European Jewish populations are above the age of 40. In Europe and America the aging of the Jewish populations has led to an exaggerated proportion of persons no longer participating in reproduction while being subject to the comparatively high age-specific mortality of the elderly.*

The AJYB (pp. 274-275) goes on:

*The population dynamics of the Jews in Europe, the Americas, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand should be viewed in the context of their socio-economic position. These Jews have a strong tendency toward urbanization, educational attainment, and concentration in white-collar occupations and higher income brackets. In most of these countries, the relatively small or highly dispersed Jewish communities are strongly affected by environmental influences, secularization and assimilation. [...] The keynote is the very low level of Jewish fertility. In all countries for which data are available, including the United States, the fertility of the Jews is below that of the general population. In several countries it has fallen below replacement level. After a short-lived post-World War II baby boom, Jewish birth figures declined in the 1950s.*

The demographic development of the Jews in the Soviet Union was discussed before, and there is no reason to repeat the statistical details at this point. Adding the 3½ million Soviet Jews – as confirmed by Soviet-Jewish dissidents, the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* and Dr. Goldmann – to the almost 13 million Jews outside the USSR, one obtains a total of 16.5 million for world Jewry. This is about half a million more than in 1940! The losses of at least one million during the war – mainly while serving in the Red Army, during the more or less forcible Soviet evacuation to Siberia, and in the Siberian labor camps – caused the Jewish world population to drop below the 15-million-mark. Since the end of WWII, it multiplied by at least 1.5 million, and thus more than compensated for the losses incurred as a result of the war and Soviet barbarism. This is equivalent to a worldwide net growth of 0.4% p.a. since the end of the war.

Even today the world Jewish population figures still reflect the political interests of Zionism, and estimating “mistakes” usually lead to figures for the post-war Jewish populations which are too low. Nevertheless, the ever more frequent larger population statistics for the USSR represent a fundamental admission by Zionism that the original post-war figures were much too low. Slowly, but steadily, they are working themselves toward the real world Jewish population size – even though the means applied are implicit, unrealistic assumptions regarding Jewish fertility.

The purpose of this analysis was not to investigate the content of truth in the “Holocaust” story, but to outline the extent and the direction of the Jewish population movement before, during and after World War Two. If the developments as traced here are in conflict with the taboos of contemporary historians, it is their task to reconsider an untenable position.

Even though the well-known “Holocaust” figures are of only minor interest in this study, it is necessary, nevertheless, to sketch the main controversial positions as far as the statistical data is concerned. Between 1939 and 1946, the *Year Book* found that the world Jewish population had been reduced by one-third from 16.64 million to 11 million (*Table 19*). Admittedly, the largest reduction was registered by today’s Communist countries, but for the USSR itself the loss was put at “only” 1¼ million. In contrast, the countries beyond the former German sphere of influence recorded a plus of almost half a million Jews, obviously largely the result of migratory gains.

The fact that the political boundaries of 1946 in no way corresponded with those of 1939 – especially in the cases of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and the Soviet Union – was not mentioned at all by the *Year Book*, let alone taken into account in the determination of war losses. Only in the case of Rumania did the *Year Book* mention that the post-war borders excluded northern Bukovina and Bessarabia; yet this footnote was not reflected in the purported number of “missing” Rumanian Jews. The an-



nexation of eastern Poland (1939) and Ruthenia (1945) by the USSR was completely disregarded. In short, a comparison of Jewish population statistics for 1939 and 1946 is incorrect in principle.

Certainly, this would make no difference as far as the total number of “missing” persons is concerned, *if* the figures for 1939 and 1946 were correct. But the crucial question is precisely how reliable these figures are. After all, it was the Soviet Union which acquired most of the Polish Jews in 1939/1940, besides hundreds of thousands of Rumanian and Baltic Jews. Any observer would immediately recognize the dubiousness of the “missing” figures, if the comparison would depict the fact that the bulk of the “missing” Jews is ascribed to that country which, with regard to falsification, lies, deception and statistical manipulation, is in a class by itself, and whose inhuman “scorched earth” initiatives forced tens of millions of people from all walks of life to move from the embattled areas to Siberia during the war.

Adjusting the pre-war figures to take account of the border changes and population movements until 1941, an entirely different picture develops (*Table 20*). To be sure, this table, too, points to five million “missing” Jews and creates the erroneous impression that eight million Jews came within the German sphere of influence, but otherwise it presents a very different view.

First of all, we see that the Jewish population *outside* the former German sphere of influence in 1946 is too low by hundreds of thousands (point A). A reduction by 200,000 in the Western Hemisphere during the interim years, when hundreds of thousands of Jews immigrated from Europe, is hardly in conformity with reality.

Secondly, the table shows clearly that the vast bulk of the “missing” Jews must be sought in the Soviet Union.

Assuming that the Jewish population of the Western Hemisphere maintained its size between 1943 and the end of the war, that the losses on the Soviet side exceeded one million, that the surviving post-war Jewish population numbered more than four million in the Soviet Union, and that the number of Jews who left Europe after the war – although “officially” unaccounted for – reached one million, the comparison with 1941 produces considerable differences with the current version of contemporary historians. These corrections were made on *Table 21*. There we see that the worldwide losses suffered by the Jews during the Second World War were in the neighborhood of 1¼ million – 8% of world Jewry – caused largely not by the direct impact of the war, *i.e.* those killed in action, but by Soviet barbarism. Over two hundred thousand remain unaccounted for. This latter worldwide figure agrees roughly with the missing figure of about 300,000 calculated for Europe in the Seventh Chapter.

*Table 20: Purported World Jewish Population: 1941 and 1946*  
*1941: according to results of this analysis*  
*1946: according to the American Jewish Year Book (in 1,000)*

	1941	1946 <sup>x</sup>	Difference
A. World <i>outside</i> the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,955 ('43)	5,757	– 198
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,444	1,647	+ 203
– Unoccupied Europe	384	419	+ 35
	7,783	7,823	+ 40
B. German sphere of influence <i>outside</i> the Soviet Union: <sup>x</sup>			
– Poland	757	120	– 637
– Czechoslovakia	155	55	– 100
– Rumania	315	300	15
– Other European countries	1,511	670	– 841
	2,738	1,145	–1,593
C. World <i>excl.</i> the USSR	10,521	8,967	–1,554
D. Soviet Union, Baltic countries and Ruthenia	5,446	2,033	–3,413
E. World Jewish Population	15,967	11,000	–4,967
of which:			
F. Jewish population in the German sphere of influence in the years 1941–1945 (B + D) <sup>y</sup>	8,184	3,178	–5,006

x For 1941, see *Table 11* *excl.* Ruthenia.

y In this table the entire Soviet Union was listed as having belonged to the German sphere of influence; in reality, in early 1941 only 3¾ million Jews lived in the area later occupied by German troops (disregarding the Ruthenian Jews).

Regardless of whether one traces the development of the Jewish population in Europe country by country or more generally for the world, the missing remainder seems to narrow to two or three hundred thousand. Even this figure has no claim on absolute certainty. Available data on population size, migration, flight and deportation, fertility and mortality rates, mixed marriages and assimilation tendencies often are so vague that it would not have been surprising to obtain a *statistically* unaccounted difference which is larger by several hundreds of thousands or near zero.

*Table 21: Probable World Jewish Population: 1941 and 1945  
(in 1,000)*

	1941	1945	Difference
A. World <i>outside</i> the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,955 ('43)	5,955	0
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,444	1,647	+ 203
– Unoccupied Europe	384	419	+ 35
	7,783	8,021	+ 238
B. German sphere of influence <i>outside</i> the Soviet Union acc. to <i>Table 11</i> but excl. Ruthenia)			
– Poland	757	240	– 517
– Czechoslovakia	155	82	– 73
– Rumania	315	430	115
– Other European countries	1,511	691	– 820
	2,738	1,443	–1,295
C. World <i>excl.</i> the USSR	10,521	9,464	–1,057
D. Soviet Union, Baltic states and Ruthenia	5,446*	4,301	–1,145
E. Number of Jews who left Europe during and shortly after World War Two and who could not be traced statistically		965	+ 965
F. World Jewish Population	15,967	14,730	–1,237
G. Jewish losses in the Red Army, in Siberian labor and concentration camps, etc.			1,030
H. Statistically unaccounted for			– 207

\* Of the 5.5 million Jews, approximately 700,000 Soviet Jews fell into German hands besides the roughly 100,000 Ruthenian Jews. On balance, no more than 3.5 million Jews were ever under German control during World War Two.

### *The Great Migration*

Today's dispersion of the Jews in all parts of the world is without precedent in Jewish history. What irony of fate that just in the age when a political force – Zionism – finally gave geographic substance to the old yearning "Next year in Jerusalem," assimilation in the diaspora became the driving force in a process of dissolution that may prove fatal in the end.

The Second World War destroyed Jewry in Europe as an important, geographically concentrated population group for all time. Other centers appeared in the place of Europe – the United States, Israel and the Soviet Union – and one may presume that these three countries include 80% of world

Jewry within their borders today. Basically, the world's Jewish population never was as divided and dispersed throughout the world as it is at present.

But this process of dissolution did not start with the Jewish drama in World War Two, or with the growing anti-Semitism in the 1930s, or with the division of Eastern Jewry following the establishment of Soviet might on the ruins of Tsarist Russia. It began in the second half of the 19th Century with the swelling Jewish westward drive, when literally millions of Eastern Jews poured into the melting pot across the ocean.

At the end of the 19th Century almost 90% of all Jews in the world lived in Europe,<sup>23</sup> and within Europe almost exclusively in an area whose "borders" ran from Lithuania through Poland to Hungary, turning east to the Sea of Azov and from there, encompassing the Ukraine and White Russia, north towards the Baltic countries. In those days, world Jewry was concentrated in three European countries, but, nevertheless, occupied a relatively well-defined geographic core. More important, the Jewish population in this area was rather homogeneous with regard to language (Yiddish) and religion (little secularization).

The so-called dispersion of the Jews throughout the world was nothing but a fable until the end of the 19th Century. It became a reality only in the 20th Century. The emigration of millions of Jews to America, the accelerated migration to the east and north within the Soviet Union during the last war, as well as the settlement of Palestine after World War One brought about the dissolution of Eastern Jewry, which seemed so stable just three generations ago, and dispersed them to all corners of the earth.

Today, four-fifths of the Jews live in regions where a hundred years ago not even three per cent of world Jewry could be found, *i.e.* the Western Hemisphere, Israel, Russia proper (*excluding* the Ukraine and White Russia), Siberia, Africa and Australia. On the other hand, most of the historic regions of the traditional diaspora are almost entirely without Jews today; this applies especially to eastern Europe, the Balkans, North Africa and the Middle East.<sup>24</sup>

This process continued uninterrupted after the last war. It is, however, very difficult to obtain a rough outline of this development since 1945 because of a whole barrage of problems. Not only does the political character of Jewish population statistics make every "official" publication of relative data suspect, but the signs of disintegration in the course of accelerated secularization and assimilation tendencies in East and West, plus the difficulty in obtaining reliable data on Soviet Jewry, burden every attempt to

<sup>23</sup> Schmelz, U.O. "A Guide to Jewish Population Studies," *Jewish Population Studies 1961-1968*, (U.O. Schmelz and P. Glickson, eds.). London/Jerusalem, 1970. p. 34.

<sup>24</sup> *AJYB*, 1980. Vol. 81, pp. 61 and 62.

trace the demographic development of world Jewry during the last 35 years.

Nevertheless, there is great unanimity that the USA, Israel and the Soviet Union together account for 80% of the world's Jews. The other fifth is composed of Jews in Europe, Latin America, South Africa, Australia and North African and Asian countries. No differences of opinion exist either on the generally largely urban character of world Jewry, and its much lower fertility than the surrounding gentile population. Only the Israelis register a healthy birth rate. In many countries – today probably in most – negative net growth rates replaced formerly small positive ones, and the trend toward assimilation and mixed marriages places a real question mark on the survival of the Jewish people outside Israel.

When looking into country-specific data, Zionist statistics suddenly become confused, even contradictory. Some Zionist experts insist on accepting the official Soviet statistics on Soviet Jewry (Schmelz), others are convinced that they underestimate the number of Jews in the USSR by 50% or more (Goldmann, Zand), while a third group prefers a figure somewhere in between (Shapiro). Keep in mind, in just this one case millions of people are involved, and the “Holocaust” story is affected directly by the final outcome of this controversy. As if this were not enough, some place the natural increase of post-war Soviet Jews at up to +1% p.a. (Shapiro), while others take it for granted that they actually suffered huge net growth deficits of up to –1% p.a. in part (Schmelz).

Similar inconsistencies could be listed for the United States, where the Jewish population was unscrupulously “reduced” to 5.4 million (1971: 6.1 million, and at the end of the war: 5 million), even though half a million Jews immigrated meanwhile as a matter of record, and the excess of births over deaths in the late 1940s, in the 1950s and in the 1960s added almost another million.

The way the *Year Book* sees the development of world Jewry since 1945 can be seen in *Table 22*. For the United States, whose Jewish population was listed much too low for 1946 already, one finds a drastic drop since the early 1970s. For the Soviet Union, whose Jews suffered drastic negative birth rates throughout the entire post-war period, a positive growth rate of 1% per year was applied until 1970. The other countries of the world purportedly lost only 0.7 million Jews between 1945 and 1970. This contradicts the fact that Israel and the United States alone received more than one million Jewish immigrants from there, and that the over-aged Jewish population remaining behind in Europe registered huge negative growth rates in part.

*Table 22: Purported World Jewish Population Development:  
1945/46, 1970 and 1979 (in millions)  
– according to the American Jewish Year Book –*

Country/Region	1945/46	1970	1979	Changes in % p.a.	
				1945-1970	1970-1979
United States	5.0	5.9	5.6 <sup>x</sup>	+0.7	–0.6
Soviet Union	2.0	2.6	2.6	+1.1	0
Palestine/Israel	0.6	2.6	3.2	+1.6 <sup>y</sup>	+1.5 <sup>y</sup>
	7.6	11.1	11.4 <sup>x</sup>	+1.5	+0.3
Rest of the world	3.5	2.8	2.7	–0.9	–0.4
World Jewry	11.1	13.9	14.1 <sup>x</sup>	+0.9	+0.2
<i>deduct:</i>					
Soviet Union	2.0	2.6	2.6	+1.1	0
World Jewry outside the Soviet Union	9.1	11.3	11.5 <sup>x</sup>	+0.9	+0.2

Source: *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 603-608; 1971, Vol. 72, p. 475-479, and 1980, Vol. 81, p. 285-289. Notes: ‘Excluding the non-Jewish members in the so-called “Jewish” households in the United States. J Refers only to the natural increase.

In an analysis published in the *Year Book*, the Israeli demographer Prof. U.O. Schmeltz from the Hebrew University in Jerusalem listed annual rates of natural increase or decrease for the following countries:<sup>25</sup>

<i>Jewish Net Fertility Rates</i>		
Country	Period	Percent
United States	1967-71	0
Canada	1967-71	+0.2
Brazil (Sao Paulo)	1965-69	+0.3
Argentina	1956-60	+0.1
France (Paris):		
– European Jews	1972-76	–0.3
– Oriental Jews	1972-76	+0.2
Belgium (Brussels)	1957-61	–0.2
Germany	1961-65	–1.8
Switzerland	1959-62	–0.5
Italy	1961-65	–0.5
Soviet Union (RSFSR)	1959-70	–0.9
Israel	1971-75	+1.7

Since then, a further drop in Jewish fertility rates occurred in almost all countries of the world. Still, we should emphasize that at least in the United States and Canada the Jewish population developed more favorably in the first two decades after the war.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 68 and 69.

The above-mentioned Jewish growth rates in the individual countries correspond much more closely to the population changes as traced in this study than with those utilized by the *Year Book*. Our investigation, which is based largely on Zionist sources, showed that world Jewry was clearly less than 15 million in 1945 but exceeded 16 million just as surely in 1980. The extremely low fertility rates of world Jewry – Israel excepted – simply did not permit a faster growth. The probable development of the Jewish population, and the factors behind it – migration or fertility – have been recorded in *Tables 23* and *24*.

*Table 23* shows that the 14.7 million surviving Jews multiplied by 0.4% annually between 1945 and 1970; but the smallness of the rise was almost exclusively due to the decrease of the Soviet Union's post-war Jewish population, whose losses of men in the ranks of the Red Army, untold deaths in Siberian labor camps, and multitudes of mixed marriages effected a drastically dropping birth rate. In the last decade – signs of this were visible in the 1960s already – the Jewish population of the Western World had no further growth, Israel excepted. One might even say that from here on world Jewry will grow only as much as Israelis overcompensate for the net deficits in the USSR – and this, too, is becoming ever more questionable, as Israel's excess of births over deaths begins to shrink and the deficit of the Jews in the USSR grows year by year.

*Table 23: Probable World Jewish Population Development:  
1945, 1970 und 1979 (in millions)  
– according to results of this study –*

Country/Area	Natural Migra-			Natural Migra-			Natural growth		
	1945	growth	tion	1970	growth	tion	1979	1945-70	1970-79
USA	5.2	+0.9	+0.5	6.6	0	+0.1	6.7	+0.6	0
USSR	4.3	–0.4	0	3.9	–0.3	–0.2	3.4	–0.4	–0.8
Palestine or Israel	0.6	+0.8	+1.2	2.6	+0.4	+0.2	3.2	+1.6	+1.5
Subtotal	10.1	+1.3	+1.7	13.1	+0.1	+0.1	13.3	+0.4	+0.1
Rest of world	4.6	+0.2	–1.7	3.1	0	–0.1	3.0	+0.2	0
World Jewry	14.7	+1.5	0	16.2	+0.1	0	16.3	+0.4	+0.1
<i>deduct:</i>									
USSR	4.3	–0.4	0	3.9	–0.3	–0.2	3.4	–0.4	–0.8
World Jewry outside the Soviet Union	10.4	+1.9	0	12.3	+0.4	0.2	12.9	+0.7	+0.4

Today, only Israel has a growing Jewish population, and until two decades ago this was also true in the United States. The Soviet Union and the group of the remaining countries in the world (within this group there were noticeable changes) registered a continually falling number of their Jewish population.



*Table 24: Distribution of World Jewry:  
1945 and 1979 (in per cent)*

Country/Region	1945	1979
United States	35	41
Soviet Union	29	21
Palestine/Israel	4	20
Subtotal	69	82
Rest of the World	31	18
World Jewry	100	100
<i>deduct: Soviet Union</i>	29	21
World Jewry <i>outside</i> the Soviet Union	71	79

Source: *Table 23.*

The percentage distribution of world Jewry can be seen in *Table 24*. In 1945, the United States and Israel (Palestine) accounted for 40%, but today for more than 60%. In the Soviet Union – which contained more than one-third of world Jewry in 1940 – there were still almost 30% of the world’s Jews in 1945 despite the huge wartime losses of men and among the internees in Siberian labor camps. By 1980, this share had fallen to about 20%. A similar reduction in the share of Jews was recorded by the rest of the countries of the world: From 30% at the end of the war to about 20% in 1979/80.

While 80% of world Jewry today may be found outside the USSR, and of these, in turn, 80% in just two countries – USA and Israel – only time will tell whether or not this development really was a net gain for the once immensely fertile Eastern European Jewry. The Jews in the U.S. seem to have entered a phase of low, much too low fertility and assimilation tendencies, and the rapidly rising phenomenon of mixed marriages promises large losses for the future. Only in Israel did a young Jewish population persist. But here it is essentially the Oriental Jews who provide a healthy birth rate and who finally may shape the future and culture of this island nation in an Arabian sea – if the dams don’t break.

EPILOGUE:

Sanning Put to the Test

*by Germar Rudolf*

*A New Hope*

The present book is not about the Holocaust – that is at least what the author claims on page 192 of the present study. But that is more wishful thinking than reality. Of course, the core issue of the present study is the big elephant which is always present when Jewish demographic developments during World War Two are discussed: Many of the mystical Six Million Jewish victims are said to have died in the various homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich’s camps, the largest and most notorious of which – with the highest claimed death tolls – are:<sup>1</sup>

<i>Camp</i>	<i>claimed Jewish death toll</i>
Auschwitz	≈1,000,000
Treblinka	≈800,000
Belzec	≈600,000
Sobibor	≈250,000
Chelmno	≈150,000
Total	≈1,900,000

In addition to this, somewhere between 1,300,000 and 3,000,000 Jews are said to have been executed either by shooting or in so-called “gas vans” behind the German-Russian front.<sup>2</sup> Finally, victims of all kinds of atrocities, mistreatments and neglect in other camps and in ghettos are said to make up the bulk of the rest to reach the Six Million. Since, as indicated,

<sup>1</sup> Claims as to the actual death toll vary wildly. I have given the most widely accepted figures here. See the respective chapters in my book *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010) for more details.

<sup>2</sup> On the “gas vans” see S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011. On the *Einsatzgruppen*, which are said to have committed the majority of these murders, see C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Responsibilities and Activities*, 2. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.

all these numbers vary widely, pinning down how many Jews died under which circumstances and where is almost impossible.<sup>3</sup>

With all these variations going on, it should strike one as rather peculiar that the Six Million number itself is a seemingly invariable constant.

However, if one realizes that the emblematic number of Six Million suffering and dying Jews has been around since the late 1800s, that is to say: well before the outbreak of the FIRST(!) World War, as Don Heddesheimer was first to point out with a thorough study,<sup>4</sup> then it might dawn upon the reader that we are dealing here not with a number arrived at with thorough demographic studies, but with a purely mythical symbol of political import.

Attempts at determining the Jewish death toll during World War Two are numerous, since every major work addressing this topic includes some kind of accounting.<sup>5</sup> But until the first edition of the present work was published in 1983, no monograph dedicated exclusively to this topic existed, which is quite astounding, considering the importance of this issue.

How should one react to a book that proclaims that the Jews suffered a far lower death toll than Six Million during World War Two? Is such a message a reason to rejoice and hope, or a reason to become angry and to attack the messenger? The latter is no doubt the way many if not most people react – but why?

Everyone who insists with zeal that at least Six Million Jews must have fallen victim to Nazi persecution should examine their own motives for doing so. For shouldn't it be the normal reaction to find hope and comfort in the thought that fewer people died in a catastrophe than heretofore believed? The "Holocaust," however, is not a normal catastrophe. It comes with all the hallmarks of a religion, and questioning any detail of it, as Sanning does in the present book, inexorably provokes the ire of the devotees and high priests of the religion. Hence, when the present book was first published, expecting it to be welcome by the mainstream with exultation was too much to hope. Insults and *ad hominem* attacks against the author were more likely.

The first edition of the present book was honored by two mainstream historical periodicals with reviews, something which is nowadays quite unheard of for revisionist publications,<sup>6</sup> although the quality of these re-

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Dalton has shown this in his seminal *Debating the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, Chapter 4, pp. 75-98; and also in "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 3, fall 2014.

<sup>4</sup> Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

<sup>5</sup> The earliest and at once most prominent ones being Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*, and Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews*, ch. VIII, section 3.

<sup>6</sup> John S. Conway, "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, pp. 441-450, here pp. 450f.; Huttenbach, Henry R., *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, pp. 2, 12.

views was quite poor, as they merely contain unfounded suppositions and innuendoes rather than address any of the core issues at hand.<sup>7</sup> However, since giving any credence or respect to iconoclastic, *i.e.* revisionist publications may cause a lot of trouble for anyone doing so, not much more could be expected.

That this book caused quite some discomfort in the ranks of the academic Holocaust orthodoxy can be gleaned from Henry Huttenbach's review:<sup>6</sup>

*The danger of this book (and of those that will doubtlessly follow) is its clever veneer of scholarship. [...] Not one in a thousand undergraduates could find fault with it; only a few more graduates would be competent to identify its flaws and to convincingly question its credibility. The ultimate danger lies in the lack of a serious response to this continuing wave of attacks on history itself.*

Hence, what had to be expected was the publication of a major mainstream monograph that would lay claim to refuting Sanning by proving "once and for all" that Six Million Jews died during the Holocaust indeed.

### *The Empire Strikes Back*

And so it happened: Eight years after Sanning had presented his research results to the Anglophone and German publics, the German official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) published an impressive 584-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords* (Dimension of the Genocide). It is an anthology consisting of 17 individual contributions (plus the editor's introduction), each written by an expert<sup>8</sup> in the field of Jewish demography for a particular European country that fell under the influence of Nazi rule at any point between 1933 and 1944. The editor of this anthology, Dr. Wolfgang Benz, at that time Professor for Research of anti-Semitism in Berlin, summarized the results of this study as follows:<sup>9</sup>

*The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million [Jewish victims of the Holocaust].*

<sup>7</sup> See Dan Desjardins's "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, pp. 375, 379; see also the exchange of letters by W. D. Rubinstein – making similar unfounded accusations – and W. N. Sanning as well as A. R. Butz in response, *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, pp. 367-373.

<sup>8</sup> I am not sure what makes those contributing authors experts in demographics, but I take it that, by studying their subject in depth, they at least have *become* experts during the course of their preparatory research. 16 of the 18 contributing authors have a PhD title, and six of them are professors.

<sup>9</sup> W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1991, p. 17.

Needless to say that Benz forestalls any suspicions by denying that the purpose of the demographic research project coordinated by him had been “to prove any pre-set figure (‘six million’),”<sup>10</sup> although that is inevitably the impression one gets.

Now, 584 pages of thorough research by 18 expert authors should spell doom for the slender 200-page book written by the lone-wolf author Walter N. Sanning aka Wilhelm Niederreiter. But both books cannot be compared, really. While Sanning focused exclusively on demographic statistics and ignored everything else, like anti-Jewish measures implemented in various countries and the alleged means, locations and numbers of mass murders perpetrated, Benz *et al.* present elaborate peripheral matters for their readers. Each one of their contributions starts out



*Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Benz, a life spent researching anti-Semitism*

with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and then gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there. The size of Benz’s book is thus no indication of its statistically relevant contents, nor is that of Sanning’s indicative of any deficiency.

But what about the part of Benz’s book which does address statistical issues? Does it refute or even address Sanning’s claims?

The first surprising fact of Benz’s anthology is that Sanning’s book is mentioned only by one author, and then only in a footnote almost at the very end of the book. There one reads:<sup>11</sup>

*“The author [Sanning] distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions.”*

The huge discrepancy between the works’ final death toll make it seem obvious that this had to be this anthology’s conclusion, if not already its starting hypothesis. However, the reader’s hope to find out in which way Sanning handled the statistical material wrongly and why his reasoning and

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 20.

<sup>11</sup> Gert Robel in his paper on the Soviet Union, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 558, footnote 396. The book has 560 text pages.

conclusions are erroneous is disappointed. All that is provided in Benz's book is the above mere claim with nothing to back it up.

Again, it is absolutely imperative for mainstream historians not to grant revisionists even a semblance of respect, so they hardly, if ever, quote revisionist works, let alone discuss any of their claims, reasoning and conclusions. If revisionist works are mentioned at all, then usually only in mere passing with unfounded derogatory remarks and often even with invectives against their authors, although the latter can fortunately not be found in Benz's work. Hence nothing more than this footnote could be expected from these "reputable" scholars.

What one has to expect, though, is at least a "serious response" to Sanning's contested claims, as Prof. Huttenbach had demanded – if only implicitly by refuting them without repeating or mentioning them – so that serious students of history may be equipped with the tools they need in order to see through the alleged web of lies spun by revisionists like Sanning.

### *The Return of the Jedi*

When I learned about the existence of Benz's anthology in 1992, I had to find out whether it contained powerful arguments which could refute Sanning's hypotheses. I read both books in parallel and made notes along the way pertaining to the population data each book provides for each country, as well as how and why they differ, if at all. After finishing my survey, I used this data to write a paper which I planned on publishing in a revisionist anthology edited by me at that time.<sup>12</sup> I sent an early version of this paper to Herr Niederreiter (aka Sanning), asking him for his comments. Unfortunately he had suffered a stroke a short while before this, so he managed to send me only a few comments. Mr. Niederreiter passed away shortly afterwards. My paper comparing Sanning's and Benz's works was therefore published without major changes. The following is a brief summary of the most important of my findings.

On the positive side, Benz's book impresses with its richness and thoroughness of the statistical source material used by each author analyzing a certain country. Most authors obviously had full access to the archival resources of the countries they were investigating. In this regard, Benz far excels Sanning, who had to make do with far less material.

---

<sup>12</sup> G. Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 141-168; Engl.: "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 175-206.

On the downside, the editor Wolfgang Benz did a bad job coordinating the work of each author involved in the project. Since the borders of many countries in Europe shifted considerably during and after the Second World War, it would have been mandatory to agree up front on certain borders, so that no area where sovereignty changed during the investigated time span is left untreated or is counted twice or even multiple times. Because this was not done, 533,193 alleged Holocaust victims were counted twice.

The result of a country-by-country comparison of Benz's and Sanning's data for the countries which in some way came under German influence during World War Two is given in *Table 25*. It reveals that, by and large, the data both books come up with are relatively similar in most cases. Really decisive differences of more than 100,000 missing persons exist only in three cases highlighted in italics: Hungary, Poland and the Soviet Union.

Sanning's figure for Hungary is based on the assumption that only few Hungarian Jews were deported to German labor camps in the spring and summer of 1944, while mainstream historiography insists that some 400,000 Hungarian Jews shared that fate. Sanning bases his assumption on arguments first brought forward by Arthur Butz.<sup>13</sup> Butz's thesis, in turn, has been challenged even by revisionists,<sup>14</sup> and in a 1993 letter to me, Mr. Niederreiter indicated that he changed his position in this regard and assumes that several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews were indeed deported to Germany in spring/summer 1944 – although for forced labor rather than for wholesale slaughter, as orthodox historiography claims.

This leaves us with only two countries where Sanning and Benz profoundly disagree: Poland and the USSR. Hence, the core of the issue lies in the fate of the Jews of these two countries.

Digging deeper into Benz's anthology, I revealed another way the Holocaust figure is inflated by it. This time it is not a matter of incompetence, but one of premeditation. It is based on the highly dubious method applied by Benz and his colleagues to ascertain the death toll for each country. This method is basically based upon a simple difference between pre-war and post-war population sizes.<sup>15</sup> All of the following reasons why the num-

---

<sup>13</sup> See Chapter 5 in Butz's book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4<sup>th</sup> ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, pp. 181-229.

<sup>14</sup> Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 4-18.

<sup>15</sup> That flawed approach was also recognized by German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte in an expert report (in: Germar Rudolf, *Resistance is Obligatory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2012, p. 278):

*Wolfgang Benz [...] in fact proceeds from the premise worthy of critique that one could be able to determine the number of victims of the National Socialist measures of extermination by comparing the number of Jews in statistics before and after the Second World War."*



*Table 25: Country-by-Country Comparison of Benz and Sanning*

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	139,000	123,000
Austria	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	
Belgium	28,518	Total: 124,500
France	76,134	
Netherlands	102,000	
Denmark	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	
Italy	5,914	9,000
Albania	?200	0
Greece	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	56,000
<i>Hungary</i>	277,000	71,000
Czechoslovakia	164,000	112,000
Romania	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	0	-7,600
<i>Poland</i>	1,800,000	516,511
<i>Soviet Union</i>	2,890,000	15,000
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>5,759,785</b>	<b>1,113,153</b>

ber of Jews in a country could have been reduced were simply lumped together as *German* Holocaust victims:

- death due to Soviet deportation and imprisonment
- death as partisan (battle or execution)
- death as soldier/killed in combat
- death due to pogroms by non-Germans, without German collaboration or sanction
- death due to effects of war (labor service, bombing victims)
- natural excess of deaths over births
- religious conversions
- unregistered emigration during and after the war
- Jews not statistically registered or identified as Jews today

The first point is particularly important in this context, since one of Sanning's emphases is on the fate of Jews under Soviet rule. In Benz's anthology, on the other hand, all these many complex issues are basically ignored. Symptomatic for this is the following statement by Prof. Dr. Gert Robel, author of the contribution on the Soviet Union, about the reasons for the demographic decline of Soviet Jewry:<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Gert Robel in his chapter on the Soviet Union, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 560.

*It [the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the USSR] also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians [partisans] as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation.*

*This is justified. They too were victims of violent National Socialist policies.*

Robel neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of this book. This is a convenient sleight of hand, though, as it puts the blame for all of Stalin’s wartime victims squarely on Germany’s shoulders and thus relieves Robel from the potentially unrewarding duty to conduct any in-depth investigation into the scope and scale of Soviet deportations and evacuations. If all casualties caused by the war are Germany’s fault, and if therefore all Jewish casualties count as German Holocaust victims, then why bother looking into how, where and in whose hands they died?

It is therefore not surprising that Robel doesn’t bother getting involved in this issue. Hence, regarding the all-decisive topic of Soviet evacuations and deportations immediately prior to and after the outbreak of the Russo-German war, Robel suggests merely that there are no systematic accounts of their extent and scope. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities, and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations.<sup>17</sup> This claim is backed up with – nothing.

In contrast to this, Sanning devoted four entire chapters to the subject of Jews under the rule of the Soviet Union, with two of them focusing on Stalin’s mass evacuations and deportations.

As for Poland, Benz’s and Sanning’s opposing positions can be summarized as follows:

*Table 26: Polish Jewry acc. to Benz and Sanning*

	Benz	Sanning
1931 population	3,100,000	3,100,000
pre-war fertility	high (1.4% p.a.)	low (0.2% p.a)
1931-1939 emigration	100,000	500,000
pre-war population	3,350,000	2,664,000
fled to Russia/Rumania in 1939	300,000	850,000
German-occupied western Poland (late 1939)	2,000,000	760,000
For details and page numbers see my study mentioned in footnote 12.		

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 507.

While Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis to the problem of the demographic development of Polish Jewry in the years 1931-1939, Benz's Poland author Prof. Dr. Frank Golczewski deals with this important issue in only two sentences:<sup>1</sup>

*"[...] if we extrapolate the census figures [of 1931], taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain [...]"*



*Dr. Frank Golczewski, Professor for Modern History, Munich*

Golczewski simply assumes, without even making the slightest effort to investigate this topic, that the highly urbanized and persecuted Jews had the same growth and emigration rates as the rural Christian Poles.

The same guesswork is involved when Golczewski deals with the eastward mass flight of the Jews at the outbreak of the war. His figure is simply based on estimates, claiming that there are no reliable figures.<sup>2</sup> Even though that may be true, estimates can still be based on circumstantial evidence as presented by Sanning, but Golczewski decided to simply ignore them and conjure up some figures out of thin air.

As bad as all this sounds for Benz, it gets worse still, because the real Achilles' heel of Benz's anthology isn't even his ridiculously superficial and incompetent treatment of Polish and Soviet Jewry. The biggest flaw of Benz's book is that it does not contain *even a single paragraph* on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. It does not even *mention* that there was a large-scale migration after the war, especially of the European population of Jewish faith, which has become known as the modern Exodus (as celebrated, for example, in the name of the iconic 1960 movie starring Paul Newman)!

The first ten chapters of Benz's anthology are conspicuous in their lack of *any* mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

<sup>1</sup> Frank Golczewski in his chapter on Poland, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 417.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 425f., 443.

Hence, exactly in the areas where Sanning's work impresses – mainly the fates of Jews in Poland and in the USSR as well as the Jewish Exodus during and after World War Two – Benz is completely and utterly silent.

One important characteristic of a scholarly work is that it mentions and addresses the arguments raised by other works in this area. Since Benz's anthology appeared eight years after Sanning's monograph, it would have been absolutely imperative to mention and thoroughly discuss Sanning's arguments. But Benz and his colleagues decided to do the exact opposite. Not even implicitly did they mention, let alone address, a single one of Sanning's arguments. Hence, Benz's work fails the litmus test of being a scholarly work. It's a botched, politically driven job of paid flacks hell-bent on proving the veracity of the Holy Six Million figure – despite Benz's claim to the contrary.

Hence, readers expecting to find answers in Benz's voluminous work to nagging questions and doubts instilled by Sanning's book will walk away disappointed and empty-handed.

This may also be the reason why no English translation of Benz's book has ever been published in the 24 years after it first appeared in German.

Since there do not seem to exist in the public domain any arguments refuting Sanning's hypotheses and conclusions, we have decided to issue this essentially unchanged new edition of Sanning's classic work on Jewish wartime demographics with an updated preface by Arthur Butz. Only several typos were corrected, and I also translated the few German words contained in several tables which the original translator and editor had apparently overlooked.

Therefore Sanning returns herewith, unchanged, unbowed, and unchallenged.

*Sanning* – Swedish for: truth, veracity, realism, exactitude, precision

## UPDATE:

## New Findings

*1.5 Million Jewish Emigrants Overseas  
from the “Area of Jewish Misery in Europe” (1925-1939)*

The American Chief Prosecutor Robert Jackson had stated during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (IMT, Vol. 2, p. 119):

*“Of the 9,600,000 Jews who lived in Nazi-dominated Europe, 60 percent are authoritatively estimated to have perished. Five million seven hundred thousand Jews are missing from the countries in which they formerly lived, [...]”*

Both figures are wrong! And he completely forgot about the Soviet rule! In truth, at the end of 1939 – after the German-Soviet partition of Poland – there were at most 3.4 million Jews in the non-Soviet former “Nazi-dominated Europe” (June 1941: 2.8 million Jews) and 4.9 million Jews in the areas of Europe and Asia under Soviet rule. In June 1941: 5.3 million Jews, the majority of whom were then deported to Siberia and the Urals together with up to 35 million Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Russian-Germans, Balts, Poles, Tatars, etc. – before and after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war!

According to my research, never more than about 3.5 million Jews were in the German sphere of influence, rather less. The “disappearance” of 5.7 million Jews can also be explained (see Table 29).

35 years ago, my *Dissolution* was published in Germany and in the United States. In the meantime, new sources and contexts have emerged, and unforeseen events have occurred that confirm my account. For ease of reference in this update, the tables reflect Jewish population figures as listed in *The Dissolution*.

Poland, Germany, Romania and the Baltic States – where nearly five million Jews still resided at the beginning of the 1930s – pursued policies decidedly hostile to Jews, especially the first two nations. This was compounded by economic depression. The result was economic impoverishment of the Jewish population, especially in Poland.

The only possible solution for them was emigration: in the years 1931 to 1939, more than 500,000, probably 600,000 Jews emigrated from Poland, more than 400,000 from Greater Germany (1933/1934 to 1939) (including the Protectorate), 100,000 from Romania and about 25,000 from the Baltic States; but there was also Jewish emigration from Hungary (and probably from Slovakia). The Zionist-friendly Institute of Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, Munich) has affirmed this since 1958:<sup>1</sup>

*“The wave of emigration of German Jews was only a part – and not even the largest one at that – of a general Jewish emigration from central, eastern and southeastern Europe. In the years following 1933 about 100,000 Jews left Poland every year, partly because of the increasingly anti-Semitic policies of the Polish government, but also because of the progressively worsening pauperization of the Polish Jews. Similar tendencies existed in Latvia, Lithuania, Rumania and, to a lesser degree, in Hungary.”* (My emphasis)

These Jewish emigrants from Central or Eastern Europe went mainly to the USA. In this regard, Assistant Secretary of State Breckinridge Long stated in November 1943 that the U.S. had taken in 580,000 “victims of persecution” in the previous ten years; most of them were Jews (only 100,000 of them were German Jews). Palestine had nearly 300,000 Jewish immigrants. Latin America and Western Europe also absorbed a few 100,000 Jews. The countries of the British Empire (such as Australia, Canada, South Africa, etc.) likewise had a few 10,000 Jews immigrate.

As a result of the brief German-Polish conflict, Poland or the General Government, Germany (including the Protectorate), Romania, the Baltic States, Hungary, and Slovakia had lost three million Jews by the end of 1939 through birth deficits, border changes, emigration, and flight, while the Soviet Union gained two million Eastern Jews through annexation and Jews fleeing from the Germans out of Western Poland (see Table 27). So much for my book *The Dissoluton*.

But already 16 years before 1958 – in 1942 – did the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* report the same thing: a large Jewish emigration had taken place from Eastern and Central Europe to overseas from the mid-1920s to the end of the 1930s:<sup>2</sup>

*“With the passage of the 1924 Immigration Quota Law by Congress and the necessity of exploring the possibilities for immigration to other*

<sup>1</sup> Hermann Graml, “Die Auswanderung von Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939”, in: *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (ed.), Vol. I, p. 80.

<sup>2</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, Vol. 7, 1942, pp. 555f.: article headlined “Migrations of the Jews”, Section V “The Care of the Migrants Through Jewish Organizations”, Point 2. “The Hebrew Sheltering and Immigrant Aid Society (HIAS)” by Isaac L. Asofsky; he was general manager (since 1922) and then director of the HIAS during WWII.

*of the world, HIAS sought to strengthen and enlarge its activities abroad. In 1927, it entered into an agreement with the Jewish Colonization Association (ICA) of Paris, France, for the purpose of forming what has since become known as HICEM, the abbreviated name for the HIASICA Emigration Association. This association with headquarters in Paris, and branch offices in thirty-two countries of emigration, transit and immigration became the European arm for a world-wide immigrant and refugee service. In the period between 1925 and 1939, an average of 100,000 Jewish men, women and children emigrated from the area of Jewish misery in Europe each year. In consequence of this effort, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been helped to settle not only in the United States, but in the dominions of the British Empire, in the Far East, in South and Central America, and in Palestine.*” (My emphasis)

By “area of Jewish misery in Europe” was meant: Central and Eastern Europe, especially Poland, but also National-Socialist Germany including the Protectorate, Romania, the Baltic States, Hungary and Slovakia; this is certainly exactly how the Munich Institute of Contemporary History sees it. The Western-European immigration and transit countries as well as the Soviet Union, which was officially friendly to Jews, are ruled out in this respect.

In all these years, to my knowledge, this statement of the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* has never been disputed by the Zionists. Too bad Mr. Jackson did not seek the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*; otherwise he would not have made this mistake that there were 9.6 million Jews living in Europe when he drew up the indictment.

Therefore, the *Eastern Jewish* emigration of 1.5 million from Central and Eastern Europe between 1925 and 1939 took place within the framework of a *general, more-or-less organized emigration* from Poland, Germany, Romania, in the Baltic States, etc. Thus, the Jewish population figures in the early 1930s in the emigration countries in Central/Eastern Europe (excluding the USSR) and in the immigration countries such as the USA, South America, Palestine, etc. are only of historical interest; *the Jewish population figures of the early 1930s have no relation to the reality of 1939, let alone 1940/41 or 1945!*

The Polish census of 1931 already reveals a sudden Eastern-Jewish decline in births since 1925; a loosening of family ties or a change in religious beliefs alone cannot explain the large losses: the number of births simply declined too quickly and too sharply. The enormously high emigration would be one explanation. Between 1931 and 1939, Poland had a Jewish population loss of 20%. This must have had a downright devastating effect on the number of births, because it is always the younger, more fertile



segments of the population that are most likely to leave. No wonder that the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* lamented:<sup>3</sup>

“But even in Eastern Europe the birth rate was falling, and began to approach that of Western Europe.”

and the latter was already lower than the death rate.

Another indication of a fertility crisis is the “child-to-woman ratio”.<sup>4</sup> In 1925, the Eastern Jewish “ratio” in Poland may still have been between 600 and 650; tendency: slightly decreasing over generations. Then, in the period of only six years – i.e. from 1925 to 1931 – it dropped to 455(!) (for non-Jews the “ratio” in 1931 was 650);<sup>5</sup> however, 500 is necessary for maintaining the population. Given the huge wave of Eastern Jewish emigration in the 1930s, caused by ever-increasing economic impoverishment and a government hostile to Jews, one must assume that this “child/woman ratio” for 1939 was well below 455 (perhaps as low as 200-300) and that there was, on average, a slight birth deficit among Poland’s Eastern Jewish population in the 1930s.<sup>6</sup>

The *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*’s account is completely congruent with *The Dissolution* published 35 years ago; the Jewish population had fallen from over nine million in the 1930s to about eight million in 1939 in what later became German- or Soviet-occupied Europe (see Table 27 under A.).

### *The Jewish Missing Persons in the Second World War*

Shortly after the Second World War, more than half a million Jews were on German soil, mainly in the U.S. zone of occupation. But what was their nationality? No one knows. Where did they come from? To this day, almost nothing is known about it.

During a press conference in Frankfurt on Main on Jan. 2, 1946, British General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, head of UNRRA operations in Germany,

<sup>3</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 33.

<sup>4</sup> See the present study on pp. 47f.

<sup>5</sup> *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Warszawa 1937 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession. Pologne (données abrégées). Office central statistique de la République Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne.

<sup>6</sup> *A Correction for The Dissolution*: In my opinion, based on recent figures, the Jewish population of Poland in 1939 must have been less than 2.5 million (1931: 3.1 million). The increasingly anti-Jewish attitude of the Polish government and the ever-increasing economic impoverishment of the Polish-Jewish masses led to the enormously high emigration (1931-1939; erroneously, the IfZ report spoke only of “the years after 1933”); at the same time, the birth deficits (1931-1939), which soon set in, and the war losses (1939) added to this. Therefore, a correction of the *Dissolution* is essential.

decried “the exodus from Poland,” by which large masses of Jews were smuggled into Germany from the East, of being “a vast plot, engineered by an unknown secret Jewish organization.” He said that they do not “look like a persecuted people” and that all of them were “well-dressed, well-fed, rosy-cheeked and having plenty of money.”<sup>7</sup> U.S. Historian Dr. Raul Hilberg also stated:<sup>8</sup>

*“In Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary many Jews chose to not wait; they decided to embark upon their journey [...] From Poland the exodus began through Czechoslovakia to the American zone in Germany. From Hungary and even Roumania, the Jews began to arrive in Austria. By November 1945, the flow was beginning to thicken, and thousands of refugees were spilling over into Italy.”*

Yet *The Dissolution* cited 400,000 Jewish DPs (Displaced Persons) in 1947; this figure comes from the *New York Times*.<sup>9</sup> So Much for my book the *Dissolution*.

But even before that, the *American Jewish Year Book 1946-1947* (AJYB) reported:<sup>10</sup>

*“By the end of January [1946] the flow of [Jewish] refugees into the American zone reached such proportions that it was estimated more than 600,000 persons would be interned in displaced persons camps by March.”*

In addition, there were the Jewish DPs in the British, French and Russian zones (numbers unknown), 35,000 in Austria and 30,000 in Italy.<sup>11</sup> That already amounts to 700,000 Jewish DPs. Nobody knows where these Jewish DPs went. I had hoped to learn a little more about their whereabouts and nationality in the following issue of the *AJYB*; but I found myself sadly disappointed. The Jewish refugees had disappeared from the face of the earth!

How large was this flood from 1945 to 1947 really? It is widely known that the vast majority of Jews interned in German concentration camps did not return to their homelands at the end of World War II; yet there is conspicuously little, if anything, about this in the works of the orthodoxy –

<sup>7</sup> *AJYB* 1946-1947; Vol. 48, p. 302: “Lieutenant General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, chief of UNRRA operations in Germany, in a press interview on January 2, 1946, charged the exodus from Poland was a vast plot, engineered by an unknown secret Jewish organization. Sir Frederick said that he was not at all convinced by the talk of pogrom in Poland and that the people he had seen flocking into Berlin did not ‘look like persecuted people.’ They were, he said, ‘well-dressed, well fed, rosy-cheeked and have plenty of money.’”

<sup>8</sup> Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 729.

<sup>9</sup> Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 300; *New York Times*, 2. Nov. 1946, p. 7.

<sup>10</sup> *AJYB* 1946-1947; Vol. 48, p. 308.

<sup>11</sup> *AJYB* 1947-1948; Vol. 49, p. 740.

from Reitlinger (*The Final Solution*) to Benz (*Dimension des Völkermords*). Well, in the meantime, new figures about these Jewish DP's and escapees – that is, the “missing” – have come to light from well-known Jewish personalities and organizations.

Dr. Nahum Goldmann, long-time president of the World Jewish Congress, should be well acquainted with the Jewish drama; he wrote in his book *Das jüdische Paradox* in 1978(!):<sup>12</sup>

“But in 1945, there were up to six hundred thousand Jewish concentration-camp survivors which no country wanted to accept; this is [...] a historical fact.”

Jon and David Kimche report in their book *The Secret Roads* (1954):<sup>13</sup>

“[...], some 800,000 homeless [Jewish] refugees rotting in the grey slum-camps of Europe, [...]” (1945/46)

Their only wish was to get out of Europe.<sup>14</sup> The difference between 600,000 (Goldmann 1945) and 800,000 (Kimche 1945/46) are apparently the repatriates from the Soviet Union (157,000).

David Kimche is not just anyone; this Israeli secret agent was a leading Mossad operative. Since Mossad was a leader in getting Jews out of the German sphere of influence, he is also familiar with the Jewish refugee drama.

The Israeli intelligence agency Mossad was responsible, among other things, for Jewish emigration to Israel from countries where official *Aliyah* agencies were banned, and generally for the protection of Jewish communities worldwide. Although Mossad was officially established only on 13 December 1949, it was unofficially created in 1937 as *Mossad le Aliyah Bet*, Committee for Illegal Immigration (Exodus!), in Tel Aviv by union leaders and the Haganah (underground resistance fighters).

Mossad agents were all over Europe and the Middle East, and they succeeded in transporting a good 100,000 Jews illegally to Palestine. The Jewish refugees came from Holland, Sweden, France, Yugoslavia, etc., but especially from Romania: ships regularly left for the Levant. The ships *Amiram*, *Assipa*, *Astir*, *Atlantic*, *Bulbul*, *Dalin*, *Dora*, *Enzo Sereni*, *Exodus*, *Fede*, *Fenice*, *Haim Arlosoroff*, *Hannah Senes*, *Hatikva*, *Henrietta Szold*,

<sup>12</sup> Nahum Goldmann, *Das jüdische Paradox-Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1978, p. 263.

<sup>13</sup> Jon and David Kimche, *The Secret Roads – The “Illegal” Migration of a People 1938-1948*, London 1954, p. 175:

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 78: “A burning, bitter, all-consuming hatred drove the Jews of Eastern Europe. They hated the Germans who had destroyed their corporate life; they hated the Poles and Czechs, the Hungarians and Rumanians, the Austrians and the Balts who had helped the Germans; they hated the British and the Americans, the Russians and the Christians who had left them, so it seemed to them, to their fate. They hated Europe, [...] they owed nothing to its peoples. They wanted to get out.”

*Hilda, Josiah Wedgwood, Karbeh, Katriel Yaffe, Maria, Maritza, Max Nordau, Mefkure (sunk), Melavim, Meret Hagettaot, Milka, Milos, Pacific, Pan Crescent, Pan York, Patria (sunk), Petro, Salvador (sunk), Shaar Yishuv, Shabbtai Lujinski, Struma (sunk), Tel Hai, Tiger Hill, Torus, Yagur* and many more transported tens of thousands of Jews from Europe to Palestine during the war and shortly thereafter.<sup>15</sup>

Moreover, the Institute of Jewish Affairs (IJA) reported in 1943 that 180,000 Jews escaped from the German sphere of influence from the beginning of the war until mid-1943.<sup>16</sup> Extrapolated to the full year 1943, one would have to assume that a few tens of thousands more Jews escaped. Let us say 225,000 for the years 1941 to 1943.

The War Refugee Board (WRB) created by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt in January 1944 brought 200,000 Jews outside the German sphere of influence to safety by 1945.<sup>17</sup> Certainly among them were some of the Western European Jews transported to Russia and/or the Soviet citizens who stayed behind.

Accordingly, Jon and David Kimche have reported that during the war period 300,000 Jews left Europe, and a good 100,000 Jews moved to Palestine, despite energetic [German] resistance.<sup>18</sup> In addition, there was the HICEM (1927-1940 Paris; 1940 Lisbon). With its help, 90,000 Jews left Lisbon on neutral Portuguese ships by 1945.<sup>19</sup> Some of this is double counting, I assume (see Table 28 under B. 1945 “Missing Persons” {[A], [B]}).

The majority of the – rediscovered – “missing persons” (about 1 million) belong of course to the “Holocaust survivors” or “1946/1948 survivors”. But one does not recognize whether they were Polish, German, Dutch, etc. Jews. Poland, for example, is said to have had only 83,000 “Holocaust survivors”; in reality, however, there were many more. The figure concerns only Jewish “Holocaust survivors” registered in Communist Poland; but in the U.S. zone of occupation in Germany, there were also Polish Jewish survivors who had not been registered in Poland, as Dr. Raul Hilberg tells us. How many more? 100,000 or 500,000? The answer to these questions is known only to a small circle of Zionists who have access to this data. But they do not tell us. Dr. Nahum Goldmann was one of them.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 25ff.

<sup>16</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews* (1943), pp. 300 and 306.

<sup>17</sup> U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington, D.C., *The War Refugee Board*, (Internet).

<sup>18</sup> Jon and David Kimche, *The Secret Roads*, p. 171: “[...] succeeded in directing a stream of 300,000 Jews across Europe and in transporting well over 100,000 to Palestine in the face of such strenuous opposition.”

<sup>19</sup> Shoah Resource Center, The International School for Holocaust Studies, HICEM; (Internet). “[...] helped them [refugees] leave Lisbon neutral Portuguese ships. In all, some 90,000 Jews managed to escape Europe [...]”

Or consider Germany or Austria: only 36,000 Jewish “Holocaust survivors” are said to have been counted there in 1947; in Germany, Reitlinger says, 19,000 Jews remained at large throughout the war, and another 8,000 are said to have migrated back from the various concentration camps after the collapse. If the situation was similar in Austria with its 9,000 “surviving” Jews in 1947, then approximately 10,000 Jews from the various German concentration camps would have made their way to freedom. That is 1% of the “surviving” Jews (600,000 for Goldmann and 400,000 for Kimche). Is this credible? Hardly. But where did the German or Austrian Jewish refugees go who are contained in the 600,000-figure that Dr. Nahum Goldmann tells us about? These Jewish refugees present in the U.S. occupation zone in Germany were counted, after all – by the U.S.-controlled UNRRA, which never published its data. Or were they perhaps among Kimche’s 400,000 Jews who fled Europe or who settled in Palestine during the war period? We don’t know! Again, only a small circle of Zionists know.

Or consider the Western European countries (France, Italy, the Netherlands and Belgium). According to Reitlinger’s *Final Solution*, 212,000 Jews were deported from these countries; according to him, only 11,000 returned home after the war. Can we conclude from this that the 201,000 did not come “home”? Not at all! Most of them found a non-European “home”! However, the Polish, Western and Central European “Holocaust survivors” of 1946/48 form only a very small part of the “concentration camp survivors and escaped Jews” of 1945 – only one tenth of the claimed number of survivors; and the rest? The nationality of the individual Jews remains a secret – because of the Zionists’ refusal to reveal country affiliations. But I believe that they make up the biggest part of the “concentration-camp survivors and escaped Jews” of 1945! A concession by the Zionists on this issue could bring many a surprise.

There is a reason why the Jewish “Holocaust survivors” of the individual countries were given only for 1946/48: The relocation of the Jewish refugees from the U.S. occupation zone in Germany to the USA, Latin America, Palestine/Israel and elsewhere was largely completed in 1948.

However, the facts became only gradually known that in the meantime 600,000 Jewish concentration camp prisoners from the German camps and 157,000 Jewish concentration camp prisoners from the Soviet camps reached the U.S. zone, and that 400,000 Jews from the various German camps escaped during the war through an organized flight to Palestine and overseas.

It is a fact, however, that about a million more Jews survived in the sphere of influence of the “Nazis” than indicated in the “official 1946/48 survivors” statistics; the DPs and escaped persons – called “missing per-

sons” by me – (Goldmann’s 600,000 concentration camp survivors and Kimche’s just over 400,000 escapees) were simply “overlooked” by Mr. Jackson. Except for a lamentable few hundred thousand Jewish dead (epidemics, starvation, forcible transports, etc.), this should mostly solve the question of survivors, especially Polish, German and Western European Jews.

It is also not known which countries finally absorbed them, exactly how many there were, from which concentration camps or ghettos they came, etc. These are all questions of burning interest to us. The Zionists know the answers to these questions through UNRRA, whose directors had been the New York Zionists Herbert Lehman and Fiorello LaGuardia. But they did not tell us. Only here and there are hidden hints!

Today, no one talks about these approximately 1 million formerly “missing” Jews. And yet, after the war, most of them were in Germany for a short time, for the most part in the U.S. zone of occupation (Kimche, Morgan, Hilberg, Goldmann, *American Jewish Year Book*) or they had fled to other countries during the war (Kimche, Institute of Jewish Affairs, War Refugee Board, HICEM). The vast majority are not listed in any survivor statistics! I have a terrible feeling: these 1 million “missing” Jews, attested to by Dr. Goldmann and Kimche, have – oh, what perfidy – been turned into “Holocaust victims”, although they survived, probably in the New World, i.e. in the USA!

By the way, I wrote at that time (1983) in *The Dissolution* (Chapter 7, subtitle “The ‘Missing’”) that there were about one million “additional [Jewish] survivors in, and/or emigrants from, former German-occupied Europe” (exactly, according to my knowledge at that time, there were 965,000 missing Jews; see S. 172 and Table 21, p. 195); only I lacked direct evidence. Well, now I have the evidence:

1. Goldmann’s admission: “But in 1945 there were close to six hundred thousand Jewish concentration camp survivors, [...]; this is [...] a historical fact.” and
2. David Kimche’s boastful statement that they “[...] succeeded in directing a stream of 300,000 Jews across Europe and in transporting well over 100,000 to Palestine in the face of such strenuous opposition.”)

This adds up to about 1 million Jews. But where did Goldmann’s 600,000 concentration camp survivors and Kimche’s stream of 300,000 Jewish escapees and the 157,000 returnees from the USSR go? I estimate that less than 5% returned to their war-torn European homelands. No, the vast majority of them disappeared from Europe; that is certain. And where did the rest of these 1,000,000 or so Jews go? To Palestine? No, there only 73,000 Jews immigrated from 1945 to 15.5.1948, as can be read in the resolution. To the New World, then, especially to the United States?

*Dissolution* cites a remark of the *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, according to which “An independent study places the percentage [of the Jewish population] at 3.69%, and possible number of Jews in the United States at 6,290,000.”<sup>20</sup> Not 5.20 million (1943), but 6.29 million Jews were living in the USA in 1957 - about 1,000,000 more Jews than expected. This cannot be a coincidence!

### *Jewish Survivors in the Soviet Union*

During World War II, the Soviets deported an estimated 35 million people (military and civilian) of their own population to Siberia and the Urals, including the vast majority of Jews – over 80%, and I suspect even more. The secretary of the Soviet Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee, Shachne Epstein, stated as late as the fall of 1944(!) that the Soviets had deported 3.5 million Jews from the occupied territories;<sup>21</sup> one million Eastern Jews were outside the German sphere of influence anyway. After the war, Western Jewish historians and other authors repeatedly reported about deportations to Siberia and the Urals. Historian Dr. Alexander Dallin (Stanford University) wrote in 1957 that the civilians left behind amounted to only about 65 million;<sup>22</sup> accordingly, about 35 million people were deported by the Soviets.

Gerald Reitlinger reported to his book *The Final Solution* 1961:<sup>23</sup>

“[...] it became the Russian policy to remove the working population so that the towns should not benefit the enemy.”

and

“In most captured towns less than half the population stayed.”

90% of the Jews lived in the cities. Historian Joshua Rothenberg (Brandeis University) mentioned in 1970 that the mass of the Jewish population evaded by fleeing from the conquering (German) armies.<sup>24</sup> Moreover, the

<sup>20</sup> *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, N.Y., p. 270.

<sup>21</sup> Arthur Raymond Davies, *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946, p. 142.

<sup>22</sup> Alexander Dallin, *Deutsche Herrschaft in Rußland 1941-1945*, Droste, Düsseldorf 1958, p. 5: “For the approximately sixty million people in the occupied territory, the German invasion offered [...]”

S. 378. “Of the occupied territory, which covers about 1 million square kilometers that were inhabited by more than 65 million people, [...]”

As already described in Chapter 3 of this book, on June 21, 1941, there were 90 to 100 million people living in the Soviet territory which later became German-occupied during the war. So up to 40 million people were missing, which the Soviets had dragged along; I estimate that just under half of them were evacuated or recruited for the Red Army.

<sup>23</sup> Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solutions*, New York, 1961 p. 228.

<sup>24</sup> Dr. Joshua Rothenberg, “Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union”, in: Lionel Kochan (ed.), *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, London, 1970, p. 172.



Soviets deported first and foremost the Jews, as the most technically and academically educated part of the population. The Institute of Jewish Affairs wrote that in many cities and towns, most especially in Ukraine and Belarus, Jews were among the first to be evacuated, and that there was enough time to evacuate the civilian population.<sup>25</sup>

The *Encyclopaedia Judaica* and the *American Jewish Year Book* reported that evacuations and deportations had occurred at least a week before the outbreak of war. The German counter-intelligence *Abwehr* had also reported since February 1940 that the Soviets were systematically deporting Polish, Ukrainian, and Jewish civilians from western Ukraine.<sup>26</sup>

From cities such as Kharkov, Kherson, Dneprpetrovsk, Mariupol, Melitopol, Minsk, Nikolayev, Novograd-Volynsk, Poltava, Zhitomir, Smolensk, Taganrog, and Chernigov – certainly also Kalinin – virtually all Jews had been deported or had been evacuated (75-100%); and of the rest, of which we have news, such as Berdichev, Kiev, Kirovograd, Odessa, Uman, Vinitsa and Vitebsk, perhaps a little less. That much is already stated in *The Dissolution*.

Therefore, up to 40 million people have been recruited, exiled and deported by the Soviets, as is also confirmed by Edward C. Carter (Russian War Relief), who gave a figure of 37 million. And the U.S. Republican presidential candidate Wendell Willkie, on the occasion of a dinner in the Kremlin, spoke of 60 million Soviet citizens who had remained behind in the territories conquered by the Germans, which means that, of the original 100 million or so Soviet citizens in this area, about 40 million must have been deported or recruited (see p. 74). The deportees consisted mainly of recruitable men, specialists of all stripes, Eastern Jews and Russians (one quarter each of the urban population), and workers; leaving aside recruitable men, it was clear that the Russian and Eastern Jewish urban populations were particularly affected by the deportation measures, and that the White Russian and Ukrainian (rural) populations were significantly less affected.

When among others Jewish-Soviet (autumn 1944), Jewish-American and Jewish-English historians speak repeatedly about the immense extent of the Soviet deportation measures on the civilian population, especially on the Russians or Eastern Jews, then it is incomprehensible when this is still being denied or when this fact is quite simply passed over.

In *The Dissolution* I estimated, on the basis of innumerable pieces of evidence, the number of surviving Soviet Eastern Jews (1945) at 4.3 million, including the survivors of (at most) about 700,000 Soviet Eastern Jews who had fallen into German hands (see Table 29, under C.).<sup>27</sup> Since

<sup>25</sup> Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 186.

<sup>26</sup> See the present study, p. xzy, xzy.

<sup>27</sup> See the present study, p.. xzy.

then, tremendous upheavals have shaken the giant empire: the Soviet Union disintegrated.

The Zionist and Mr. Jackson's opinion-not even an estimate-that only two million Jews survived in the USSR in 1945,<sup>28</sup> prevailed, although the Soviets and Zionists, respectively, presented no evidence to support it (see Table 27, under C.). Who is right? So much for the resolution.

On behalf of the League of Nations, Professor Frank Lorimer (Princeton University) studied the natural fertility of the Soviet peoples in 1946 and concluded that the Jews had the lowest fertility in 1926; it was just high enough to maintain the population. The fertility for the years 1959 and 1989 calculated on the same basis yields (to maintain a population, 500 are necessary):

1926	509 <sup>29</sup>
1959	242 <sup>30</sup>
1989	215 <sup>30</sup>

The Jewish fertility rates of the two post-war generations are not even half of those of their parents' generation which in the medium term meant the self-destruction of the Eastern Jewish population in Eastern Europe.

This drastic decline in birth rates and assimilation in the local population had led to the failure of the population of Eastern European Jews in the Soviet Union to hold its own, losing almost half of the Jewish population between 1945 and 1989. The first Soviet census after World War 2 (1959) counted 2,268,000 self-identified Jews; the last was in 1989, with only 1,451,000 Jews.<sup>30</sup> The decrease of 817,000 reflects a birth deficit and death balance of 518,000 and emigration of 299,000 Jews.

However, something unexpected happened as a result of the breakup of the Soviet Union: Eastern Jews were able to emigrate *en masse* from the successor states to the Soviet Union. Thus, between 1989 and 2007, 1,630,000 Jews emigrated, mostly young people;<sup>31</sup> the number of births had to tumble as a result. A birth deficit of (say) 300,000 was the result. Taken together, almost two million (9+174+116+1,630) Eastern Jewish emigrants left Soviet Russia or its successor states between 1959 and 2007. Their destination countries were mainly Israel and the USA, less Germany,

<sup>28</sup> *American Jewish Year Book*, New York, 1946, Vol. 48, pp. 603-607.

<sup>29</sup> Dr. Frank Lorimer, *The Population of the Soviet Union*, History and Prospects, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946, pp. 95f.

<sup>30</sup> On the same basis as Lorimer, only for Russia, Ukraine and Belarus, cf. Mark Tolts, "Demographic Trends of the Jews in the Three Slavic Republics of the Former USSR: A Comparative Analysis", in: S. DellaPergola and J. Even (eds.), *Papers in Jewish Demography 1993*, Jerusalem 1997, pp. 171-173.

<sup>31</sup> The number of Jews who emigrated is overestimated because it includes a proportion of non-Jewish kin; conversely, Jews also assimilated into the general population.

Canada and elsewhere!<sup>32</sup> This would have been more than the absolute “end” for the Jews in the successor states of the Soviet Union – if the Soviet data were correct.

But far from it! Despite the initial 82,000 larger initial number (1945) and the negative final number of 500,000 (2007), the number of Jews in the successor states of the Soviet Union (SSSU) was still calculated at a “self-identified” 357,000.<sup>33</sup> At the same time, Putin’s friend, Russia’s Chief Rabbi Berel Lazar,<sup>34</sup> claims the number of Jews in Russia is still 1 to 2 million (does he perhaps mean in the SSSU?), and the National Conference on Soviet Jewry (NCSJ),<sup>35</sup> a U.S.-based body for Russian-speaking Jews, speaks of 400,000 to 700,000 Jews in Russia, and one to one and a half million for the SSSU. The numbers cited by Lazar and NCSJ are probably exaggerated (at least I suspect so). There is no better evidence than Table 30 (left) that the 1959 Soviet census vastly underestimated the Jewish population.

If two million emigrated at the same time as dramatic birth deficits prevailed, then it is only logical that many more Jews must have survived in 1945; so, the Zionists’ claim is *false*!

However, the peculiarities of the Soviet censuses do not allow to reliably determine the numerical strength of the Jewish people in the Soviet Union at that time: A part of the Jews was no longer willing to put up with the hostility that an open confession to their nationality entailed, and had themselves registered under a different nationality. I see no reason why the demographic structure of the two groups – those who confessed to their nationality and those who pro forma declared a different nationality – should differ in any way.

Therefore, I applied the same demographic structure to the surviving deported (both the “assimilated” and the “self-identifying”) Soviet Eastern Jews of 4.3 million (1945) – according to *The Dissolution* – hence the same percentage birth deficits and absolute emigrations.

---

<sup>32</sup> Mark Tolts, “Population and Migration: Migration since World War I.” *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe* 12; October 2010, and 27 June 2011 [www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/Population\\_and\\_Migration/Migration\\_since\\_World\\_War\\_I](http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/Population_and_Migration/Migration_since_World_War_I). He writes that 1.6 million Jews emigrated from the Soviet Union/SSSU to the USA, Israel and Germany in the period 1989-2005; it is estimated that almost 100,000 Jews also emigrated there in 2006/07. And in addition several tens of thousands to other countries (e.g. Canada). This plus the 300,000 Jews from 1970-1988 brings the number of emigrated Jews from the Soviet Union to 2 million. One must take into account that the Jewish emigration figures are overestimated, because they include many non-Jewish spouses and children; on the other hand, the number of Jews assimilated into the Slavic population is probably much larger.

<sup>33</sup> *AJYB* 2007; pp. 583 and 592.

<sup>34</sup> Born in Italy in 1964; emigrated to New York at the age of 15, acquired U.S. citizenship. 1990 Rabbi in Moscow. 1999 Chief Rabbi of Russia.

<sup>35</sup> Anna Rudnitskaya, “Fishing for Jews in Russia’s muddy waters”, *NCSJ*; 23 February 2010 (Internet).

And lo and behold, after the emigration wave in the 1970s and 1980s, and especially in the 1990s, of two million Jews (as mentioned earlier) and the calculated birth deficits of over one and a half million (150+199+304+468+550) in the postwar period, there still remain 700,000 Jews in the successor states of the Soviet Union for 2007: 357,000 ‘self-identified’ and theoretically 343,000 assimilated’ Jews. I have no idea how many there really are (whether 50,000, 500,000 or 750,000) (see Table 30, right).

It makes no noticeable difference to assume a birth deficit of only 10% since 1989 – that would presuppose a baby boom, which would be very difficult to imagine in view of the sudden increase in emigration, since the younger, fertile strata of the population are most likely to leave their homeland – the birth deficit would still be 300,000; it would not change anything fundamental.

But the figures make it clear: the figure of two million Jews in the Soviet Union (in 1945) lacks any real basis; in other words, it is clearly a political figure. There must have been more than twice that number. It seems that *The Dissolution*’s estimate of 4.3 million Soviet Jews in 1945 is closest to the truth after all.

Russia still owes the world an explanation as to what happened to the over 35 million soldiers/recruits and civilians – over 3.5 million of them Jews – deported to the parts of the USSR not conquered by the Germans (unoccupied Russia, Siberia and the Urals) during World War II.

### *Summary*

It is no longer doubtful that the Eastern Jewish population in what later became temporarily German- and then Soviet-occupied Europe dropped from over nine million in the 1930s to about eight million anno 1939 (Institute of Contemporary History, *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*). How else to explain the hundreds of thousands of Jewish immigrants in North and South America, Western Europe, Palestine, etc. before the war (Assistant Secretary of State/Deputy U.S. Secretary of State Breckinridge Long, Dr. Markus Wischnitzer, *American Jewish Year Book*)?

In addition to the hundreds of thousands of Jewish dead, equally indisputable are – or should be – the number of those rediscovered, approximately one million concentration-camp prisoners and escapees in Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, etc., i.e., those where were alleged “missing.” The world is still waiting for an answer from the Zionists, from which countries they came, from which concentration camps or ghettos they came, how many there were and – sure enough – where they went, because they are no longer in Europe (the head of UNRRA of Germany Sir Freder-

ick Morgan, the Israeli Mossad agent David Kimche, the long-time president of the World Jewish Congress Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the *American Jewish Year Book*, also the U.S. War Refugee Board, the Institute of Jewish Affairs, and HICEM-Jewish Colonization Association). Instead, we hear only embarrassed silence!

In any case, the number of Eastern Jewish survivors in the Soviet Union estimated by the Zionists (2,032,000) must be revised upward by a few million. The Soviet evacuation of people and material in the pre-war period and during the war, attested to by innumerable Zionist and German testimonies, can no longer be denied (Dallin, Epstein, Reitlinger, Rothenberg, among others).<sup>36</sup> A small part of the Soviet Jews did not comply with the evacuation order (due to old age, illness, infirmity, etc.); at most about 700,000 came under German administration. (I suspect that the figure of 700,000 is rather too large, because German figures – if they existed – suggest a much smaller number of Eastern Jews who stayed behind; but these are mere guesses). These (at most) 700,000 Soviet Eastern Jews plus the nearly 2,800,000 non-Soviet Jews within the German sphere of influence add up to about 3.5 million Jews, not 6 million or even 9 million; more Jews did not fall into German hands, rather fewer (see Table 31 under D.).

Unfortunately, I have not been able to come up with new figures for the Polish, Belorussian, Ukrainian, Russian, Baltic and Romanian Jews deported by the Soviets. But postponed is not canceled!

Instead, however, there is a probability bordering on certainty that in 1945 there were more than 4 million – mostly deported – Eastern Jews living in the Soviet Union who had survived under Stalin's brutal and murderous rule (see Table 30, right); most of the non-surviving Eastern Jews perished by the hundreds of thousands as Red Army soldiers or in Soviet concentration camps or in factories in the Urals as a result of inhumane working conditions, as described in *The Dissolution* (see Table 31 under E.).

The Eastern Jewish losses at the front, in the Urals and in Siberia (military and civilian) must have been quite simply enormous – estimated by

---

<sup>36</sup> The book *Dimension des Völkermords* (Oldenbourg, Munich 1991) by Wolfgang Benz (ed.), so highly praised in the press, does not mention the fact that

- there were one million *fewer* Jews in Europe at the outbreak of war than what Universal and his colleague Graml of the Institute of Contemporary History found out;
- about one million Jews (concentration camp prisoners and escapees) were rediscovered, as the *American Jewish Year Book* and Dr. Nahum Goldmann as well as David Kimche affirmed (these Jews were part of the post-war emigration = exodus!);
- the Soviets deported (in some cases even before the outbreak of war) up to a third of their own population, including the 3.5 million Jews. This is confirmed, for instance, by Republican presidential candidate Wendell L. Willkie; Berlin-born Jewish historian Alexander Dallin; Edward C. Carter, president of the Communist-infiltrated Russian War Relief and holder of the Soviet Order of the Red Banner of Labor; and Shachne Epstein, secretary of the Soviet Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee.

me on the basis of Zionist, Soviet, American and German data very roughly at one million; probably more. The Soviets fought with all means for survival, and did not care about millions of human lives!

In the end, all indications point to a devastating, natural Eastern Jewish population decline since 1945 in the Soviet Union<sup>37</sup> – caused by far too low birth rates and assimilation, and not least by the wave of Eastern Jewish emigration from the Soviet Union and from the successor states of the Soviet Union – bringing about a sad finale for Eastern Jews in this part of the world.

A tripling of the actual Jewish dead, which are blamed on the German adversary, I regard as completely “normal” in view of their own million-fold murder of innocent German children, women, old men and women by Allied area bombardment and Soviet cruelty, to name only two of the unimagined Soviet-Allied war crimes – but does it have to be a thirtyfold increase of the actual Jewish dead in the German camps?

---

<sup>37</sup> About 30% between 1945 and the last Soviet census in 1989.

## Tables

**Table 27: Jewish Population during the 1930s**  
*in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in Europe (in 1,000)*  
 (AJYB = *American Jewish Year Book*; GSI = German Sphere of Influence)

Country/Region	Census	1930s	1939
German-occupied West-/Central Europe, of which:		1,274	873
Germany/Austria	1933/34	(731)	(263)
Yugoslavia	1931	68	68
Hungary, of which:			(551)
Hungary (Trianon Hungary)	1930	445	400
Slovakian territories			42
Carpatho-Ukraine			109
Czechoslovakia, of which:	1930	(357)	
Bohemia/Moravia (Protectorate)		118	79
Slovakia		137	85
Carpatho-Ukraine		102	
Bulgaria	1934	48	48
Romania, of which:	1931	(757)	(676)
Core Romania		479	451
Bessarabia/Bukovina		278	225
Baltic Countries (Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia)	1923/35	253	225
Poland, of which:	1931	3,114	(2,664)
Western Poland		(1,901)	797
Eastern Poland		(1,213)	
<b>(1) GSI in Europe (except USSR)<sup>a</sup></b>		<b>6,316</b>	<b>3,402</b>
Eastern Poland (annexed by USSR in 1939)			1,026
Refugees from Western Polen (Siberia 1940)			(841)
directly into the Soviet Union 1939 <sup>b</sup>			750
Indirectly via Romania into the USSR 1940 <sup>b</sup>			91
Soviet Union 1939 <sup>b</sup>	1939	3,020	<u>3,020</u>
Always beyond German Sphere of Influence 1939 <sup>b</sup>			(927)
<b>(2) Soviet Union</b>		3,020	4,887
		<b>A.</b>	
<b>(3) Sum Europe: acc. to <i>Dissolution</i></b>		<b>9,336</b>	<b>8,289</b>
Sum Europe: acc. to <i>AJYB</i> ; of which:		9,287	9,275
Soviet Union		3,020	3,020
Sources: (a) Sanning, <i>Dissolution</i> , Table 11; (b) <i>ibid.</i> , Chapters 1 +2			



Table 28: Jewish Population (1930s and 1940s)  
in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in Europe (without USSR) (1,000)

Country/Region	Census	1930s	1939	1941	Deduc- tions*	1946/48 Survivors (Sanning)	1945 "Missing": [A]: DPs, [B]: Escapees, [C]: Camp Victims	Returned from SU Camps
German-occ. Central/Western Europe, · Germany/Austria Yugoslavia Hungary, of which: Hungary (Trianon Hungary) Slovakian territories Carpatho-Ukraine Northern Transylvania Serbian Banat	1933/34 1931  1930	1,274 (731) 68  445	873 (263) 68 (551) 400 42 109	804 (214) 43 (725) 400 42 109 149 25	35 (19)   58	423 (36) 12  200**	346? (159)? 56?  71?	
Czechoslovakia, of which: Bohemia/Moravia (Protectorate) Slovakia Carpatho-Ukraine	1930	(357) 118 137 102	 79 85	70 85	  3	  32 50	38? 74?	
Bulgaria Romania, of which: Core Romania Bessarabia/Bukovina Baltic Countries Poland, of which: Western Poland <sup>b</sup> Returned from Siberia 1946 <sup>c</sup> Eastern Poland <sup>b</sup>	1934 1931   1923/35 1931	48 (757) 479 278 253 3,114 (1,901) (1,213)	48 (676) 451 225 225 (2,664) 797	48 315   757	23  31	56 430   83	-8? 3?	157
<b>German Area of Influence in Europe (w/o USSR)</b>		<b>6,316</b>	<b>3,402</b>	<b>2,847</b>	<b>= 150</b>	<b>+ 1,286</b>	<b>+1,254</b>	<b>+157</b>

\* Em-/Immigrant, Birth Deficit, Fallen, Religious Conversions, etc.; \*\* ICRC Data, cf. Text and FN 62 p. 139; it is uncertain from which part of Greater Hungary these Jews came; a different distribution is possible but doesn't change the total.  
[A]: (Goldmann, Kimche, *AJYB*); [B]: (Kimche, WRB, IJA, HICEM)  
Sources: (a) Sanning, *Dissolution*. Table 11; (b) *ibid.* Chapters 1 and 2; (c) *ibid.*, Chapter 4



Table 30: *Birth Deficits and Emigration of the Jewish Population of the USSR/SSSU 1945-2007*

Comparative Juxtaposition (in 1,000) (SSSU = Successor State of the Soviet Union)				
Soviet / Zionist Claims			The Dissolution	
2,350 –82	–3.5% <sup>(x)</sup>	Estimated Jewish Population 1945 Birth Deficit, my estimate	4,300 –150	– 3.5%
2,268 –108 <u>2,160</u> –9	–4.8%	Soviet Census 1959 (left only) Birth Deficit remaining Emigration	4,150 –199 <u>3,951</u> –9	– 4.8%
2,151 –166 1,985 –174	–7.7%	Soviet Census 1970 (left only) Birth Deficit remaining Emigration	3,942 –304 <u>3,638</u> –174	–7.7%
1,811 –244 <u>1,567</u> –116	–13.5%	Soviet Census 1979 (left only) Birth Deficit remaining Emigration	3,464 –468 <u>2,996</u> –116	–13.5%
1,451  <u>ca. –300?</u>  1,051 1,630  <b>ca. –500</b>	ca. –20% (kept sinking from –1.7% in 1988/89)	Soviet Census 1989 (left only)  Birth Deficit (at least)  remaining Emigration	2,880  <b>ca. –550</b>  2,330 –1,630  <b>ca. 700</b>	ca. –20%
<b>357</b>  <b>&gt; 1,000</b>		remaining 2007 in SSSU "self-identified" Jews 2007 SSSU "assimilated" Jews Lazar and NCSJ	<b>357</b>  <b>343?</b>	
			<sup>(x)</sup> my assumption = 3.5 %	

Table 31: Jewish Population (1930s and 1940s)  
in the former German and Soviet Spheres of Influence in Europe (1,000) (= Tables 28 and 29 combined)  
GSI = German Sphere of Influence; GSSI = German or Soviet Spheres of Influence

Country/Region	Census	1930s	1939	1941	Deduc- tions*	1946/48 Sur- vivors (San- ning, Zionist Data)	1945 "Miss- ing": [A]: Es- DPs, [B]: Es- capees, [C]: Camp Victims	(1) Re- turned from SU Camps (2) Dead in unocc. SU
German-occ. Central/Western Europe, of which:								
Germany/Austria	1933/34	1,274 (731)	873 (263)	804 (214)	35 (19)	423 (36)	346? (159)?	
Yugoslavia	1931	68	68	43		12	56?	
Hungary, of which:			(551)	(725)				
Hungary (Trianon Hungary)	1930	445	400	400	58	200	71?	
Slovakian territories			42	42				
Carpatho-Ukraine			109	109				
Northern Transylvania				149				
Serbian Banat				25				
Czechoslovakia, of which:	1930	(357)						
Bohemia/Moravia (Protectorate)		118	79	70		32	38?	
Slovakia		137	85	85	3	50	74?	
Carpatho-Ukraine		102			23			
Bulgaria	1934	48	48	48		56	-8?	
Romania, of which:	1931	(757)	(676)	315	31	430	3?	
Core Romania		479	451					
Bessarabia/Bukovina		278	225					
Baltic Countries <sup>b</sup>	1923/35	253	225					
Poland, of which:	1931	3,114 (1,901)	(2,664) 797			83	674?	
Western Poland				757				
Eastern Poland <sup>b</sup>		(1,213)						157
Returned from Siberia 1946 <sup>c</sup>								
(1) GSI in Europe (without USSR) <sup>a</sup>		6,316	3,402	2,847	= 150	+1,286	+1,254?	+157

\* Em-/Immigrant, Birth Deficit, Fallen, Religious Conversions, etc.; [A]: (Goldmann, Kimche, *AJYB*); [B]: (Kimche, WRB, IJA, HICEM)

Sources: (a) Sanning, *Dissolution*. Table 11; (b) *ibid.*, Chapters 1 and 2; (c) *ibid.*, Chapter 4; (d) *ibid.*, Chapter 8.

Continued on next page

Table 31, Continued

Country/Region	1930s	1939	1941	Deduc- tions	1946/48 Survivors (Sanning, Zionist Da- ta)	1945 "Miss- ing": [A]: DPs, [B]: Es- capees, [C]: Camp Victims	(1) Re- turned from SU Camps (2) Dead in unocc. SU
Eastern Poland (annexed by USSR in 1939) <sup>b</sup> Refugees from Western Poland (to Siberia 1940) <sup>bc</sup> Directly into Soviet Union 1939 <sup>b*</sup> Indirectly via Romania into USSR 1940 <sup>b</sup> Bessarabia/Bukovina (annexed by USSR 1940) <sup>b</sup> Baltic Countries (annexed by USSR 1940) <sup>b</sup> fallen/deceased Red-Army Soldiers <sup>c</sup> Hungary (deported to USSR 1945) <sup>c</sup> Carpatho-Ukraine (annexed by USSR 1945) <sup>c</sup> USSR (1939) <sup>b</sup> : of which: always in Soviet Part of USSR: Beyond German Sphere of Influence: 1939; 1941 <sup>b</sup> Jews deported to Siberia/Ural: 1940-1944 GSI in the Soviet Union 1941-1944 <sup>c</sup>		1,026 (841) 750 91	1,026 841  225 225		-157    66 86 <u>4,307?</u>  (590)?		600
	3,020	<u>3,020</u>	<u>3,020</u>	6		?	200?
		(927)	(990) (3,627) (720)				230?
	3,020	4,887	5,337	= 6	+ 4,301	+?	+ 1,030?
	9,336	8,289	8,184 3,567	= 156	+ 5,587	+ 1,254?	+ 1,187?
(2) GSSI in the Soviet Union			D,		C,	B,	E,
Sum Europe: acc. to <i>Dissolution</i> Of which: ever fell into German hands (max.)	A,						
Sum Europe: acc. to AJYB, of which: Soviet Union	9,287	9,275	Lowball estimate		- 3,177	= 6,098	
	3,020	3,020	5,500		2,032	"Holocaust"	

Sources and remarks: see footer of this table's first part.  
\* Joachim Hoffmann, in: Horst Boog et al., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*. Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Soviet Union*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983, p. 84 (footnote). He arrives at only 600,000 Jews deported to the Soviet Union in 1939/40, of whom "about 150000 returned to Poland at the end of the War. The rest – some 450000 – just vanished" (*Documents on Polish-Soviet Relations*, Vol. 1, pp. 607f.). He relies on data from the Polish Department of Justice in London, 1949. The same numbers were mentioned by Henry Edward Schultz, president of B'nai B'rith Anti-Defamation League in 1954, and the Joint Distribution Committee, although with the remark that between a fifth and a third (hence way more than 150,000) perished on the way to Siberia cf. *The Dissolution*, Chapter 2).

*Scorched Earth: The Soviet Deployment*

On the Soviet deployment, Viktor Suvorov (pen name of Vladimir Bagdanovich Resun) took a stand: he worked in the General Staff of the Armed Forces of the USSR. As a high-ranking officer of the Soviet military intelligence GRU, he served as a Soviet diplomat in Western Europe. In 1978, he requested political asylum in Britain. He called Hitler a rabid dog, cannibal and criminal. (I add this only to show whose brainchild he is).

Nevertheless, he is the author of the article “Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?”<sup>38</sup> and the book *The Icebreaker. The History of the so-called “Great Patriotic War”. Brief Instructions*.<sup>39</sup>

Excerpts from “Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?” (With my emphases)

p. 52: “*There were in fact 170 divisions in the 1st Strategic Echelon. Of these 56 were already deployed directly on the frontier,<sup>[40]</sup> 114 were deployed further back in the frontier zone, but: ‘On 12-15 June the order was given to the western military districts: all divisions stationed in the interior [of those military districts] are to be moved nearer to the state frontier’.*<sup>[41]</sup> *The entire 1st Strategic Echelon now began its concentration directly in the border belt. To these 114 must be added the 69 divisions of 2nd Strategic Echelon which had either moved already or were preparing to do so. Thus, on the day of the famous TASS communique, the movement of 183 divisions was in train; the biggest troop movement by a single state in the history of civilisation; a movement right to the frontier itself and conducted with maximum secrecy and concealment.”*

p. 53: “*Troops preparing for defence bury themselves in the ground, dig trenches and anti-tank ditches, construct cover and barbed wire barricades. In the first instance this is done in the most likely avenues of enemy advance, across roads and behind river lines. But the Red Army did nothing of the kind. As has been recorded earlier, divisions were hidden in woods near the frontier in exactly the same way as were the German divisions before they made their surprise attack. ‘The rifle*

<sup>38</sup> Viktor Suvorov, “Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?” *Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies (RUSI)*, London, June 1985, pp. 50-55.

<sup>39</sup> *Der Eisbrecher: Die Geschichte des sogenannten “großen vaterländischen Krieges”. Kurzer Lehrgang*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1989 (Russian title: *LEDOKOI: Istorija tak nazyvaemoj “velikoj otečestvennoj vojny” Kratij kurs*)

<sup>40</sup> *Istorija Vtoroj Mirovoj vojny (1939-1973)*; German: *Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (Ost) 1961, Vol. 4, p. 25, and Vol. 3, p. 441.

<sup>41</sup> V. Khovostov, Maj .-Gen. A. Grilev, “Nakanune Velivoi Otechestvennoi vojni”, *Kommunist* 12 (1968), p. 68.

*troops could have occupied and completed defensive installations, but this was not done'. [42...]*

*This failure to erect defensive works is all the more curious since, with the signing of the Soviet-German Non-Aggression Treaty and the subsequent 'partition' of Poland between the two states, Soviet and German forces now confronted each other across a common frontier with no 'buffer state' between them. Moreover, while common prudence might have dictated the strengthening or at least the retention of the Stalin Line fortification along the old frontier, the opposite was happening. This powerful protective system was dismantled and, in many places blown up or earthed over; minefields were disarmed and over a distance of thousands of kilometres 'the barbed wire had been removed'. [43] Partisan detachments which had been created in case these lands were occupied by the enemy, were disbanded, [44] explosive charges were removed from thousands of bridges, railway stations and industrial complexes which had been prepared for destruction in case of invasion. In short, colossal efforts were made to destroy everything connected with defence. [45] At the same time, while prior to the treaty's signature only divisions and corps had existed in the Soviet frontier districts, formed armies now began to assemble in the newly-extended border zone. Between August 1939 and April 1941, the number of armies on the Soviet Western border increased from zero to 11. Three more joined them during May together with five airborne corps. If Hitler had not attacked first, Stalin would have had 23 armies and more than 20 independent corps, facing him. This took place before general mobilisation."*

*pp. 53f.: "The 1st Strategic Echelon which was forming up on the Soviet border in June 1941 was, by virtue of its organisational structure, deployment and military preparedness, clearly offensive in nature. So too was the 2nd Strategic Echelon which began its secret movement towards the German frontier on 13 June 1941. Many Soviet marshals and generals do not acknowledge these facts directly and, of course, both echelons were overwhelmed in the German surprise attack and had perforce to fight defensively. [...]"*

<sup>42</sup> V. A. Anfilov, *Nachalo Velicoi Otechestvennoi Voiny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1962), p. 44.

<sup>43</sup> Maj.-Gen. S. Iovlev, "V boiikh pod Minscom", *VIZ* 9 (1960), p. 56.

<sup>44</sup> *VIZ*, 8 (1981), p. 89.

<sup>45</sup> I.T. Starinov, *Miny ždut svoego časa* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964), (*The Mines Await Their Hour*), p. 186.



*It seems certain that the Soviet concentration on the frontier was due to be completed by 10 July.<sup>[46]</sup> Thus, the German blow which fell just 19 days earlier found the Red Army in a most unfavourable situation – in railway wagons [...and] stuck helpless in open fields. [...]*

*The more closely one studies Stalin 's actions during this critical period the more apparent it becomes that they were not a reaction to Hitler's moves.<sup>[47]</sup> Stalin acted according to his own plans, and these foresaw a full concentration of Soviet troops on the frontier by 10 July.*

*Certain conclusions are incontrovertible. First, the mobilised divisions could not have returned to the distant districts from whence they came. Such a move again would have absorbed the entire resources of the rail network for many months and would have resulted in economic catastrophe. Secondly, these gigantic forces could not have been left to spend the winter where they were hidden. So many new divisions had been created and assembled in the frontal belt that many of them had already had to spend the winter of 1940-41 in dugouts.<sup>[48]</sup> As early as 1940 there had been insufficient training centres and artillery and rifle ranges in the newly-acquired western frontier zone even for the existing divisions.<sup>[49]</sup> Troops who cannot train rapidly lose the capacity to fight. [...]*

*In every major human complex endeavour there exist a critical moment at which events reach a point of no return. This moment for the Soviet Union fell 13 June 1941. After that day, masses of Soviet troops were secretly but inexorably moving towards the German border. Once 13 June had passed the Soviet leadership could no longer turn these troops back nor even halt them, for economic and military reasons. War became inevitable for the Soviet Union, irrespective of how Hitler might have acted. Finally, the composition and disposition of the forces in the frontier zone did not indicate that they were intended to remain there. Such features as the airborne corps in the first crust of the 'defences,' artillery units in the forward locations, the dismantling of the Stalin Line and the absence of any defence in depth or effort to construct one, do not point to the intention of maintaining any permanent defensive position along the border. If all this is viewed in the context of the Zhukov doctrinal framework outlined earlier, then it becomes clear that the*

<sup>46</sup> S. P. Ivamov, *Nachalni period voyny* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1974), (*The Initial Phase of the War*), p. 211.

<sup>47</sup> M. Mackintosh, *Juggernaut*, (Secker & Warburg, London, 1967)

<sup>48</sup> Col.-Gen. L. M. Sandalov, *Peregitoie* (Voenizdat, Moscow, 1966), (*Experiences*), p. 48.

<sup>49</sup> K. S. Moskalenko, *Na Jgo-Sapadnom Napravlenii* (Nauka, Moscow, 1969), (*At the Southwestern Front*), pp. 18-20.

only credible military intention which Stalin could have had was to begin the war himself in the summer of 1941.”

Excerpts from *The Icebreaker. The History of the so-called “Great Patriotic War”* (translated from the German edition; with my emphases)

p. 40: “1927 is the year of the beginning industrialization of the USSR. [...] At the beginning of the first Five-Year Plan, the Red Army possessed 92 tanks; at its end [1932], over 4000. [...]

*In the first two five-year plans [1927-1937], 24,708 combat aircraft were produced.*”

p. 41: “The result of collectivization and subsequent starvation was 10 to 16 million people murdered, perished in the camps, starved to death; information about an even higher number has recently passed Soviet censors. (‘Questions of History’ 1988, No. 6, p. 32)”

p. 103: “Hitler knew that war with Russia could not be avoided. Why didn’t he commission weapons and combat equipment that could also be used in Russia? If German industry produced only weapons that only could be used in Western Europe and Africa, but not in Russia, how can it be assumed that Germany was prepared for this war?”

p. 117: “As a result of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, the Soviet frontier had been advanced westward, consequently the line from which ‘liberation’ was to be effected had also advanced westward, and the Stalin Line was of no further use to anyone in a war of aggression. It could have been used in defensive warfare, though.”

p. 129: “For wars of aggression Hitler prepared, and in 1936 he created the airborne troops. The number of paratroopers in this force at the beginning of World War II was 4,000 men. [...] Stalin [...] created the Airborne Force in 1930. At the beginning of World War II, the Soviet Union had over one million trained paratroopers.”

p. 130: “In defensive warfare, paratroopers are NOT needed.”

pp. 150-153: “In July 1940 Hitler voices the thought that the Soviet Union could become very dangerous, especially if German troops crossed from the European mainland to the British Isles and into Africa. On November 12 [1940], in a conversation with Molotov, Hitler refers to the need to maintain a large contingent of German troops in Romania – a clear allusion to the Soviet military threat to Romanian oil. [...]

Hitler had urged the Soviet head of government to avert the Soviet threat from the source of German oil. Stalin and Molotov did not do so. So, who is to blame for the outbreak of the war? Who threatened whom? Who provoked whom to countermeasures? [...]

*In order to defend Romania in the event of a Soviet offensive, a German strike must be made elsewhere, thereby diverting the attention of the Red Army from the oil fields. [...] it [was] agreed that a diversionary attack [could] succeed only if it was a powerful and at the same time surprising operation. The [German] troop contingent for this operation was gradually increased until finally [...] practically all [German] land forces and a large part of the air force were involved in this operation. [...]*

*Hitler's calculation worked out: The German attack [in June] 1941 at another point forced the Soviet troops to retreat along the entire front. [...]*

*Hitler's blow had been tremendous, but not fatal. [...]*

*There have been few errors in Stalin's career. One of these few – though the most decisive – was the occupation of Bessarabia in 1940 [...].*

*The annexation of Bessarabia by the Soviet Union [June 1940] and the concentration of a strong offensive potential in this area, including an airborne corps and the Danube flotilla, made Hitler see the strategic situation in a completely new light and prompted him to take appropriate precautions.”*

p. 162: *“In 1939, the Soviet Union began to deploy armies in the European part of its country.”*

p. 168: *“German troops have hardly remained on the Soviet borders [only 6 divisions!]. And at this very moment Stalin begins the camouflaged deployment of a large number of armies. [...] The farther the German divisions move away to the west, north, south, the more Soviet armies are deployed against Germany.”* (16 Soviet shock armies, each of which has more than 2000 tanks; the 4 German armored forces have 600-1000 tanks each).

p. 176: *“[...] the 9th [Soviet] Army [of the 3 extremely strong shock armies, the strongest army of the First Strategic Echelon, had] 20 divisions [...], including 6 armored divisions [...and] 3,341 tanks. [...] Quantitatively, this corresponds to what the entire Wehrmacht possesses, and qualitatively, quite a bit better.”*

p. 177: *“In the first half of June 1941, the most powerful army in the world is deployed in the Soviet Union, but not on the German border [...but] on the Romanian border [Bessarabia...].”*

p. 178: *“For what? For defense? I beg you, there are only small forces on the Romanian side, [...]. An advance [of the 9th Army] into Romania would mean collapse for Germany, would result in the standstill of*

*all tanks and aircraft, all machinery, ships, all industry and transportation. Oil is the lifeblood of war, and the heart of Germany beat [...] in Romania. An attack on Romania was an immediate attack on the heartbeat of Germany."*

Maps: *"The 19th [Soviet] Army – strongest of the Second Strategic Echelon – was [...] brought up to the Romanian border. Beginning of the camouflaged buildup of the Second Strategic Echelon to the western border is June 13, 1941."* (It had 30 divisions.)

The 9th Army – the strongest army of the First Strategic Echelon – and the 19th Army of the Second Strategic Echelon had the task of immediately occupying the Romanian oil fields in the Ploiești area in order to get their hands on Germany's unprotected primary source of oil.

p. 314: *"Marshal of the Soviet Union A.A. Grechko can testify to it: 'Eleven days after Hitler accepted the final war plan against the Soviet Union (December 18, 1940), this fact and the essential dates of this decision of the German leadership were known to our reconnaissance organs.'"* (Military History Review, 1966, No. 6, p. 8.)

p. 315: *"On June 21, 1941, a meeting of the Politburo was held. [The head of military intelligence, Lieutenant General F.I.] Golikov reported [...] that immediate preparations for the invasion [of the Soviet Union] had not yet begun, but without these preparations the war could not be started. [...]"*

*Ten to twelve hours later, 'Unternehmen Barbarossa' began."*

pp. 337f.: *"The problem [of the Soviet soldiers before the outbreak of war] is that on the western borders [...] there are no firing ranges, no military training areas, no tank courses, no training centers, that the conditions for combat training are lacking. [...]"*

*The war didn't start the way Stalin wanted it to, and that's why it didn't end the way he wanted either: Stalin got only half of Europe."*

p. 406: *"Field Marshal W. Keitel: 'I emphasize that all preparatory measures carried out by us up to the spring of 1941 bore the character of pure defensive precautions in the event of an attack by the Red Army. In this respect, the whole war in the East can be called a preventive war, so to speak. [...] We decided [...] to preempt an attack by Soviet Russia and to crush its forces by a surprise attack. Towards the spring of 1941 I came to the firm conviction that the strong concentration of Russian troops and their subsequent attack on Germany could put us in an extraordinarily critical situation from a strategic and economic point of view. [...] In the first weeks, an attack on the part of Russia*

would have placed Germany in an extremely unfavorable situation. Our attack was a direct consequence of this threat. [...]’ [...]

Colonel General A. Jodl, the chief designer of the German war plans, claimed the same. [...] Keitel and Jodl did not change their point of view, and were hanged along with the other ‘main war criminals’ due to the verdict of the so-called ‘International Tribunal’ in Nuremberg. One of the main charges against them was ‘unleashing an unprovoked war of aggression’ against the Soviet Union.”

p. 420: “So the Soviet staffs had NOT worked out any plans for a defense before the war, and also none for plans for counteroffensive? ... O no, they were known to have worked intensively. They worked out plans for the [offensive] war.”

p. 424: “On June 26, 1941, the 4th Air Corps began bombing the oil fields of Ploiești, Romania. In those few days of bombing, oil production in Romania had dropped by almost half. Even in a situation where virtually the entire Soviet air force was held down at its airfields, it still found enough power to inflict considerable damage on oil production. In any other situation, the Soviet air forces would have been much more dangerous and could have crippled the entire German military, industrial, and transportation capacity with their operations against the petroleum areas. Hitler had understood only too well this threat and had considered an invasion of the USSR the only possible defense. But even this did not save him.”

pp. 429f.: “Hitler considered the Soviet invasion inevitable, but he had not expected it in the very near future. German troops were used for operations in secondary theaters [suppression of the Communist uprising against the pro-German Serbian regime; occupation of Norway to forestall a British occupation of Norway (because of the iron ore mine at Kiruna, Sweden), etc.], and the start of ‘Operation Barbarossa’ was postponed. It finally got underway on 22 June 1941. Hitler was obviously not aware of how much luck had been with him. If ‘Operation Barbarossa’ had been postponed again [...] Hitler would not have had to lay hands on himself only in 1945, but much earlier. [...]

There are several indications that the date for the Soviet operation ‘Tunderstorm’ was set for July 6, 1941. The memoirs of Soviet marshals, generals and admirals, archival documents, a mathematical analysis of the available data on the movement of thousands of Soviet military transport trains – all this points to July 10, 1941 as the date when the deployment of the Red Army’s Second Strategic Echelon near the western borders was to be completed. But Soviet military theory en-

*visaged the transition to the brisk attack not after the completed concentration of troops, but before this completion. In this case, a part of the Second Strategic Echelon could be unloaded and led into battle already on enemy territory. [...]*

*Zhukov (and Stalin as well) had a penchant for conducting their surprise strikes on a Sunday morning. July 6, 1941 was the last Sunday before the full deployment of Soviet troops. [...]*

*Army General S.P. Ivanov gives [...] a direct reference to this date. The German troops had succeeded in 'literally beating us by two weeks.' – Had this not happened, history would have taken a different course. The Red Army would have reached the objective of Berlin very soon, and also other objectives further west in Europe [France?]."*

*pp. 249f.: "The full deployment of Soviet troops on the German border was planned for July 10." (Army General S.P. Ivanov, *The Initial Phase of the War*, p. 211.)*







## Bibliography

- Adlerstein, Fanny R. “Foreign Department,” *The Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, New York, Vol. XVII, No. 4, June 1941.
- Alvarez, Santiago. *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- *American Jewish Year Book*, New York (various issues).
- *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l’Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933.
- Aronson, Gregor. *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, New York, 1949.
- Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Krieg ohne Grenzen: Der Partisanenkampf gegen Deutschland 1939-1945*, Leoni, 1982.
- *Baltimore Sun (The)*, “Willkie Urges Second Front at First Possible Moment,” Baltimore, Md., September 27, 1942.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.). *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1991.
- Blau, Bruno. “Schlussbilanz des deutschen Judentums,” *Aufbau/Reconstruction*, New York, Vol. XIV, No. 33, August 13, 1948.
- Boog, Horst et al. *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*. Vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983.
- Brockhaus, *Der Grosse*, Leipzig, 1931.
- Burg, J.G. *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Munich, 1965.
- Butz, A.R. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Los Angeles, 1977; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Centralnoye Statisticheskoye Upravleniye pri Sovete Ministrov SSSR, *Itogi Vsesojuznoi Perepishi Naseleniya 1959goda: Ukrainskaya SSR*, Moscow, 1963.
- *Ceturtais Tautas Skaitīšana Latvijā 1935 gadā*, III: Vecums, Ģimenes Stāvoklis (*Quatrième Recensement de la Population en Lettonie en 1935*, III: Age, Etat Civil), Valsts Statistiskā Pārvalde, Riga, 1937.
- Conway, John S. “History, Hitler, and the Holocaust,” *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, pp. 441-450.
- *Daily Express*, “Your Questions about Russia-Answered by Paul Holt,” London, (a few days before) May 26, 1943.
- Dallin, Alexander. *German Rule in Russia, 1941-1945*, London, 1957.
- Dalton, Thomas. *Debating the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- ~. “The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6., No. 3, fall 2014, <https://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3331>.
- Davies, Arthur Raymond. *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946.

- Département de la Jeunesse et du Héhalouts de l'Organisation Sioniste Mondiale. *Israël Almanach 1958-1959*, Jerusalem.
- Desjardins, Dan. "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, pp. 375, 379.
- *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, Lutsk/Wolhynia (various issues).
- *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia (various issues).
- *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 153/287.
- *Die Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Grenzlinie vom 28.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 153/287.
- *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Województwo Wołyńskie; Główny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*, Office Central de Statistique de la Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne), Warsaw (various issues).
- *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972.
- *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1973 Year Book*, Jerusalem, 1974.
- Ettinger, S. "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970.
- Fischer, Dr. Ludwig and Dr. Friedrich Gollert. *Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft*, Cracow, 1942.
- *Fortune*, New York, 8/14/1978.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1994.
- Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. "Aus Sorge um Israel," *Die Zeit*, No. 29, 7/11/1980.
- ~. *Das jüdische Paradox: Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologn 1978.
- ~. "Israels Regierung hat das Volk betrogen," *Der Spiegel*, No. 34, August 28, 1982.
- ~. Private letter of February 13, 1981.
- Graf, Jürgen. "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 4-18.
- Grajdanzev, Andrew. "Asiatic Russia's War Potential," *Far Eastern Survey*, New York, Vol. X, No. 22, November 17, 1941.
- Graml, Hermann, "Die Auswanderung von Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939", in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), Vol. I, self-published, Munich 1958.
- Grayzel, Solomon. *A History of the Jews*, Philadelphia, 1948.
- Haganov, Gedeon. *Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplement de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951.
- Halder, Franz. *Hitler als Feldherr*, Munich, 1949.

- Hardach, Karl. *Wirtschaftsgeschichte Deutschlands im 20. Jahrhundert*, Göttingen, 1976.
- Heddesheimer, Don. *The First Holocaust*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Helmdach, Erich. *Überfall? Der sowjetisch-deutsche Aufmarsch 1941*, Neckargemünd, 1978.
- Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973.
- Hoggan, David. *Der Unnötige Krieg*, Tübingen, 1977.
- Huttenbach, Henry R. *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, pp. 2, 12.
- *Immigration and Naturalization Systems of the United States (The)*. Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 81st Congress, 2nd Session, April 20, 1950.
- Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943. ~. *Jews in Nazi Europe: February 1933 to November 1941*, Baltimore, Md., November 1941.
- Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, self-published, Munich, 1958.
- *International Herald Tribune*, “French Policies to Court the Jewish Vote,” Paris, May 10, 1977.  
~. “What Price a Soviet Jew?,” Paris, March 6, 1981.
- *International Who's Who (The)*, London, 43rd Edition, 1979.
- Irving, David. *Hitler's War*, New York, 1977.
- Israel. Central Bureau of Statistics. *Statistical Abstract of Israel*, (various issues).
- Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf. *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht (Wehrmachtführungsstab)*, Band 1: 1. August 1940 – 31. Dezember 1941, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.
- *Jüdisches Lexikon*, Berlin (Jüdischer Verlag), 1930.
- *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno (Kaunas)/Lithuania (various issues).
- Kempner, Dr. Robert M.W. “Briefe an den Herausgeber,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Frankfurt am Main, No. 23, 1128/1981, p. 9.
- Kern, Erich. *Die Tragödie der Juden*, Preußisch Oldendorf, 1979.
- Kimche, Jon and David. *The Secret Roads – The “Illegal” Migration of a People 1938-1948*, London 1954.
- *Krakauer Zeitung*, Cracow (various issues).
- Lestschinsky, J. “National Groups in Polish Emigration,” *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 5, 1943.
- Lettl. Statistisches Amt. *Zahl der Einwohner Lettlands für das Jahr 1941 (Stand 1.8.1941)*, Riga; Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 92/1427.
- Lorimer, Dr. Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946.
- *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944.

- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Responsibilities and Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
- Millman, Ivor. “Romanian Jewry: a Note on the 1966 Census,” *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, London, No. 3, May 1972.
- *New York Times (The)*, “580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade,” 12/11/1943
- ~. “Willkie’s Statement about Russia’s Needs,” 9/27/1942.
- Niederreiter, Wilhelm. “Verbrannte Erde – Sowjetischer Wirtschaftskrieg im Zweiten Weltkrieg,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Wigbert Grabert, ed.), Tübingen, vol. 29, No. 1, 1981, p. 18-21.
- Oberkommando des Heeres, GenStdH/Attacheabteilung. Letter of February 10, 1942, to the Reichsminister for the occupied eastern territories, attn. Herrn Reg.Rat Disch, Berlin; Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/134.
- Parming, Tonu. “Population Changes in Estonia, 1935 – 1970,” *Population Studies*, London, Vol. 26, No.1, March 1972.
- Payne, Robert. *Stalin: Macht und Tyrannei*, Munich, 1981.
- Pechenick, Rabbi Aaron. *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet-Russia*, New York, 1943.
- *Perspektiven zur Verpflegungsversorgung der U.d.S.S.R. im Winterfeldzug 1942/43*, (Date unknown), Chef d.Vers.d.200.Schtz.Div. der 5. Armee, Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand R W 31/232.
- Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, eds.), Berlin, 1942.
- Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943.
- Rachner, Dr. “Der Arbeitseinsatz in den besetzten Ostgebieten,” *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, (Reichsarbeitsministerium), Berlin, vol. 22, No. 7, March 5, 1942.
- Rassinier, Paul. *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Leoni, 1963.
- *Recensământul General Al Populației României Din 29 Decembrie 1930*, Volumul II: Neam, Limbă, Maternă, Religie; Institutul Central de Statistică, Bucharest, 1938
- Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Annähernde Angaben über die am 1. November 1942 besetzten Gebiete der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 24/804.
- ~. *Die UdSSR Anfang 1942*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 24/817.
- ~. *Gebiet und Bevölkerung der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv: Bestand R 24/804.
- Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961.
- Ringelblum, Emanuel. *Ghetto Warschau*, Stuttgart, 1967.
- Rothenberg, Joshua. “Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union,” *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970.
- Rubinstein, W. D., and Walter N. Sanning, Arthur R. Butz. ““The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry’: An Exchange,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, pp. 367-373.

- Rudnitskaya, Anna, “Fishing for Jews in Russia’s muddy waters”, *NCSJ*; 23.2.2010.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- ~. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, 2023.
- ~. *Resistance is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940.
- ~. *The Jews in the Modern World*, London, 1934.
- *Schlag nach aber Polen*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut, undated [1940?].
- Schloss, Rolf W. *Die russischen Juden zwischen Sowjetstern und Davidstern*, Munich, 1971.
- Schmelz, U.O. “A Guide to Jewish Population Studies,” *Jewish Population Studies 1961-1968*, (U.O. Schmelz and P. Glickson, eds.), London/Jerusalem, 1970.
- ~. “New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews,” *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974.
- *Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930* (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Úřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934.
- Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural*, Stockholm, 1944 (Engl. original: *Behind the Urals*, Boston, 1942).
- Shapiro, Prof. Leon. Private letter dated January 3, 1980.
- *Statesman’s Yearbook (The)*, New York, 1944.
- Statistisches Bundesamt. *Statistisches Jahrbuch für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Wiesbaden, 1962.
- Statistisches Reichsamt. *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, Berlin (various issues).
- Suvorov, Viktor. *Der Eisbrecher: Die Geschichte des sogenannten “großen vaterländischen Krieges”*. Kurzer Lehrgang, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1989.
- ~. “Who was Planning to Attack Whom in June 1941, Hitler or Stalin?”, *Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies (RUSI)*, London, June 1985, S. 50-55.
- ~. *Der Neue Weltkrieg*, Second Volume 1940/41, Zurich, 1942.
- Sykes, Christopher. *Kreuzwege nach Israel: Die Vorgeschichte des Jüdischen Staates*, Munich, 1967.
- Tartakower, Arie and Kurt R. Grossmann. *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944.
- *Tat (Die)*, “Die erschütternde Bilanz zweier Weltkriege,” Zurich/Switzerland, 1/18/1955.
- Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch. *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, (Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, eds.) Frankfurt/Main, 1961.

- Tolts, Mark. “Demographie Trends of the Jews in the Three Slavic Republics of the Former USSR: A Comparative Analysis”, in: S. DellaPergola and J. Even (eds.), *Papers in Jewish Demography 1993*, Jerusalem 1997.
- ~. Mark Tolts, “Population and Migration: Migration since World War I.” *YIVO Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe* 12; October 2010, and 27 June 2011; [www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/Population\\_and\\_Migration/Migration\\_since\\_World\\_War\\_I](http://www.yivoencyclopedia.org/article.aspx/Population_and_Migration/Migration_since_World_War_I).
- *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*. 17th Interim Report of Hearings before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, New York, September 22 and 23, 1954.
- *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, 1943.
- U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Population Estimates and Projections*, Current Population Reports, Series P-25 , No. 632, July 1976, Washington, D.C.
- *U.S. News and World Report*, New York, April 7, 1980.
- U.S. War Refugee Board. *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., 9/15/1945.
- von Mende, Gerhard. “Die besetzten Ostgebiete,” *Jahrbuch für Weltpolitik* 1943, Berlin (Deutsches Auslandswissenschaftliches Institut), 1943.
- *Wer ist Wer?*, (Walter Habel, ed.), Frankfurt, 1975.
- *Who’s Who in America*, Chicago, Vol. 27, 1952-1953.
- Wirtschaftsstab Ost. *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik), Berlin, 2/17/1943; Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 311260.
- ~. *Vierzehntagesbericht Wi Stab Ost (3.8.-16.8.1941)*, 8/30/1941 Freiburg, Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/11.
- ~. *Halbmonatsbericht Wi Stab Ost (1.-15.11.1941)*, 12/8/1941, Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/68.
- Wischnitzer, Mark. “The History of the Jews in Russia in Recent Publications,” *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Philadelphia, 1944-1945, Vol. XXXV.
- *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, (various issues).
- *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 43 II/690c.
- *Zionist Year Book (The)*. London (various issues).
- Zoller, Henri. “Dunkelheit umgibt uns,” *Der Spiegel*, No. 20 5/11/1981.
- ~. “Israel – Ein Nachtsyl?,” *Der Spiegel*, No. 37, 9/8/1980.



## Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes are rendered in *italics*.

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| <p style="text-align: center;">— A —</p> <p>Adlerstein, Fanny R.: 30</p> <p>Alvarez, Santiago: 201</p> <p>Anfilov, V. A.: 234</p> <p>Aronson, Gregor: 41, 90,<br/>92, 101, 103</p> <p>Aschenauer, Rudolf: 56</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— B —</p> <p>Becher, Kurt: 140</p> <p>Begin, Menachem: 39, 41,<br/>103</p> <p>Benz, Wolfgang: 203-210,<br/>216, 225</p> <p>Bergelson, David: 90, 92</p> <p>Beria, Lawrentij: 56, 73</p> <p>Blau, Bruno: 132, 133</p> <p>Boog, Horst: 232</p> <p>Burg, Josef G.: 100, 147</p> <p>Butz, Arthur R.: 11, 12,<br/>101, 131, 136, 139, 142,<br/>155, 164, 203, 206, 210,<br/>215</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— C —</p> <p>Carter, Edward C.: 64, 73,<br/>221, 225</p> <p>Churchill, Winston: 58</p> <p>Conway, John S.: 202, 203</p> <p>Cripps, Stafford: 58</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— D —</p> <p>Dallin, Alexander: 73, 220,<br/>225</p> <p>Dalton, Thomas: 202</p> <p>Davies, Arthur Raymond:<br/>100, 220</p> <p>Desjardins, Daniel D.: 203</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— E —</p> <p>Epstein, Shachne: 100,<br/>220, 225</p> <p>Ettinger, Shmuel: 115, 117</p> | <p style="text-align: center;">— F —</p> <p>Feffer, Itzik: 92</p> <p>Fischer, Ludwig: 38</p> <p>Frumkin, Gregory: 142</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— G —</p> <p>Gauss, Ernst: 205</p> <p>Glickman, Isaac: 149</p> <p>Glickson, Paul: 196</p> <p>Golczewski, Frank: 209</p> <p>Goldberg, Arthur J.: 114,<br/>115</p> <p>Goldfine, Yakov: 39</p> <p>Goldmann, Nahum: 13,<br/>114, 115, 120, 123, 180,<br/>189, 192, 197, 216-219,<br/>225, 228, 231</p> <p>Gollert, Friedrich: 38</p> <p>Göring, Hermann: 57</p> <p>Graf, Jürgen: 206</p> <p>Grajdanzev, Andrew: 73</p> <p>Graml, Hermann: 212, 225</p> <p>Grayzel, Solomon: 107</p> <p>Grilev, A.: 233</p> <p>Grossmann, Kurt R.: 29,<br/>168, 169</p> <p>Guderian, Heinz: 42</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— H —</p> <p>Habicht: 69</p> <p>Haganov, Gedeon: 41, 104</p> <p>Halder, Franz: 55, 90</p> <p>Hardach, Karl: 184</p> <p>Heddesheimer, Don: 202</p> <p>Held, Adolph: 40</p> <p>Helmdach, Erich: 53, 54,<br/>55, 56, 57</p> <p>Hilberg, Raul: 77, 92, 99,<br/>131, 132, 137, 140, 149-<br/>151, 155, 180, 202, 215,<br/>217, 219</p> <p>Hillgruber, Andreas: 58</p> <p>Hitler, Adolf: 49, 53, 54,</p> | <p>55, 56, 57, 58, 64, 70,<br/>78, 89, 90-92, 102, 128,<br/>141, 144, 157, 173, 177,<br/>202, 208, 216, 217, 221,<br/>233-239</p> <p>Hoffmann, Joachim: 232</p> <p>Hoggan, David: 55</p> <p>Holt, Paul: 121</p> <p>Horthy, Nicholas: 136</p> <p>Huttenbach, Henry R.: 202,<br/>203, 205</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— I —</p> <p>Iovlev, S.: 234</p> <p>Irving, David: 54-57, 64</p> <p>Ivamov, S. P.: 235</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— J —</p> <p>Jackson, Robert: 12, 101,<br/>211, 213, 219, 222</p> <p>Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: 58,<br/>86</p> <p>Jodl, Alfred: 239</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— K —</p> <p>Kalinin, Michail: 56, 67,<br/>69, 221</p> <p>Kastner, Rudolf: 137</p> <p>Keitel, Wilhelm: 238, 239</p> <p>Kempner, Robert M.W.:<br/>101</p> <p>Kern, Erich: 114</p> <p>Khovostov, V.: 233</p> <p>Kimche, Jon und David:<br/>216-219, 225, 228, 231</p> <p>Klar, Zoltan: 105, 137-139</p> <p>Kube, Richard: 90</p> <p style="text-align: center;">— L —</p> <p>LaGuardia, Fiorello: 9, 219</p> <p>Lamont, Corliss: 111</p> <p>Lehman, Herbert: 9, 219</p> <p>Lesovsky, S. A.: 70</p> |
|--|--|---|

- Lestschinsky, J.: 29, 104, 111, 112  
 Linfield, Harry S.: 156  
 Long, Breckinridge: 157, 158, 162, 212, 224  
 Lorimer, Frank: 46-48, 59, 60, 65, 67, 68, 70, 78, 79, 112, 118, 182, 222  
     — M —  
 Mackintosh, M.: 235  
 Mattogno, Carlo: 201  
 Mayer, Saly: 140  
 Mikoyan, Anastas: 56, 73  
 Millman, Ivor: 149  
 Morgan, Frederick: 155, 173, 214, 215, 219, 225  
 Morgenthau, Henry: 140  
 Moskalenko, K. S.: 235  
     — N —  
 Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 61, 204-206  
 Nurok, Mordecai: 38  
     — O —  
 Oshima, Hiroshi: 71  
     — P —  
 Parming, Tonu: 78  
 Patscher, Zwi: 39  
 Payne, Robert: 55  
 Pechenick, Aaron: 41  
     — R —  
 Rabinovich, Solomon: 115  
 Rachner, Dr.: 69, 71, 72, 74  
 Rassinier, Paul: 39  
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 20, 30, 44, 70, 71, 77, 78, 90, 91, 97, 98, 99, 101-103, 127-129, 131-133, 135, 140, 141, 142, 146, 148, 149, 151, 202, 216, 218, 220, 225  
 Resun, Vladimir Bagdanovich: 233  
 Ribbentrop, Joachim: 57, 236  
 Robel, Gert: 204, 207, 208  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 174, 217  
 Rothenberg, Joshua: 90, 220, 225  
 Rubinstein, W. D.: 203  
 Rudnitskaya, Anna: 223  
 Rudolf, Germar: 201, 205, 206  
 Ruppin, Arthur: 28, 46, 136, 158  
     — S —  
 Sandalov, L. M.: 235  
 Sanning, Walter N.: 12, 61, 227-229, 231, 232, see Epilogue  
 Schmelz, Usiel Oskar: 108, 118, 119, 196, 197, 198  
 Schultz, Henry Edward: 40, 232  
 Scott, John: 53, 59-61, 64, 80, 121  
 Shapiro, Leon: 114, 120, 197  
 Sorge, Richard: 57, 189  
 Stalin, Joseph: 40, 41, 45, 50, 54-60, 64, 72, 73, 121, 123, 124, 208, 225, 233-238, 240  
 Starinov, I.T.: 234  
 Suvorov, Viktor: 233  
 Sykes, Christopher: 157  
 Szekfu, Prof.: 105, 137  
     — T —  
 Tartakower, Arie: 29, 168, 169  
 Teichholz, Bronislaw: 40  
 Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch: 58, 59, 60, 61, 64, 68, 101, 104  
 Tolts, Mark: 222, 223  
     — V —  
 von Mende, Gerhard: 84  
     — W —  
 Weinrauch, Herschel: 40  
 Willkie, Wendell: 73, 74, 121, 221, 225  
 Wischnitzer, Mark: 157, 158, 162, 224  
     — Z —  
 Zand, Michael: 114, 197  
 Zaslavsky, D.: 93  
 Zinger, Lev K.: 101, 102  
 Zoller, Henri: 42, 189  
 Zukerman, Jacob T.: 40



*6th edition, with updated bibliography*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 27

# Air-Photo Evidence

**World-War-Two Photos of Alleged  
Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed**



**Irrefutable evidence from World War II aerial photographs  
taken by Allied and German reconnaissance aircraft**

# Air-Photo Evidence

World-War-Two Photos of Alleged  
Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed

**Edited by Germar Rudolf**



Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd  
January 2024



## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 27:**

Germar Rudolf (ed.): *Air-Photo Evidence:*

*World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.*

The first three editions of this book bore John C. Ball as the author of this work. On Jan. 29, 2015, John requested not to use his name for new editions, but allowed us the use all of the photographic and textual material as we see fit.

The first edition appeared in 1992 under the title *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen-Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest— World War II photos of alleged mass murder camps! Does evidence confirm or dismiss eye witness stories? Were gas chamber marks put on by CIA workers?*, self-published by the author, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada.

The second edition of January 2015 has the same title as the current one and is a marginally corrected reprint of the first edition with a preface similar to the present one plus a number of footnotes added.

Compared to the fifth edition of January 2018, this one has updated bibliographic information plus a changed chapter on Babi Yar.

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-25-6

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© by Castle Hill Publishers

### Cover illustrations:

Front: top left: Auschwitz Birkenau Camp, May 31, 1944 (see p. 55); top right: Babi Yar Ravine, Fall 1941 (see p. 153); bottom: U.S. bomber B-17 “Flying Fortress” over Germany.  
Back: right (from top to bottom): Babi Yar, Sept. 26, 1943 (see p. 156); Belzec Camp area, May 16, 1944 (see p. 143); Sobibor Camp area, May 30, 1944 (see p. 148); Treblinka Camp area, Nov. 1944 (see p. 131); left: Majdanek Camp, Sept. 18, 1944 (see p. 151).  
Background: Auschwitz area, June 26, 1944 (see p. 36)

## Table of Contents

	<b>Title</b>	<b>Page</b>
	Foreword, by Germar Rudolf.....	5
	About the First Edition’s Author and this Book.....	9
	Maps.....	10
	Introduction.....	11
1	The Development of World War II Aerial Photography.....	13
2	Firebombing Hamburg Creates Largest Fire in History.....	17
3	The Katyn Forest 1940 Executions.....	21
4	Thousands of Typhus Victims Buried by British in Bergen-Belsen.....	31
5	Auschwitz	
5.1	One Million Alleged Gassed and Cremated at Largest Extermination Camp.....	35
5.2	The I.G. Farben Coal Liquefaction Complex.....	38
5.3	Auschwitz I – A Camp Surrounded by Roads, Towns, and Houses.....	45
5.4	Evidence Shows CIA Auschwitz Report Based on Altered Air Photos .....	53
5.4.1	The Fences around the Birkenau Crematoria, by Carlo Mattogno .....	70
5.5	Farms Surrounding Birkenau .....	75
5.6	Air Photos Show What People Arriving by Train in 1944 Experienced.....	80
5.7	The 1944 War Refugee Board in the Light of Subsequent Research Results .....	86
5.8	Crematoria II & III at Birkenau – Eyewitness Accusations .....	88
5.9	Crematoria IV & V with Alleged Gas Chambers at Birkenau Visible from Outside.....	96
5.10	The Alleged Mass Cremations Near “Bunker 2” West of the Birkenau Camp .....	103
5.11	The Bombing of the I.G. Farben Industrial Complex .....	107
5.12	Cyanide Sampling from Buildings Where Cyanide Gas Was Allegedly Used .....	113
5.13	Possible Mass Graves Visible on Air Photos .....	118
6	800,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Treblinka Camp .....	121
7	600,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Belzec Camp.....	137
8	250,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Sobibor Camp .....	145
9	Majdanek – Allegedly 80,000 People Executed and Cremated.....	149
10	Babi Yar Mass Executions, Exhumations, Cremations – 1941/43.....	153
11	Conclusions .....	157
	Bibliography.....	162
	Air Photo Reference Numbers .....	164
	Index.....	166





## Foreword

In his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Dr. Arthur R. Butz explained in detail that, during the Second World War, the German industrial activities around the infamous Auschwitz Concentration Camp were of great strategic importance to the Allies. Hence he concluded that Allied reconnaissance aircraft must have taken many photos of the area, which to this day could be very revealing regarding the true nature of the Auschwitz Camp, as certain activities claimed by many eyewitnesses would have been so vast that they could not have been missed by Allied intelligence.<sup>1</sup> But no such photos had been released by 1976. That changed three years later, when the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency published a slender brochure containing a few such aerial photos. The authors (Brugioni/Poirier) claimed that these photos do indeed prove the claims made by many witnesses in terms of containing evidence for an ongoing mass murder. At that time, revisionism was not yet well organized in the Anglo-Saxon world, so no thorough refutation of the CIA's claims was published at that time in English. I know only of reactions by German revisionists who undertook to debunk the CIA's claims (see Stäglich & Walendy.)

The matter changed in 1992 when John Clive Ball published the first edition of the present book. This book was a game changer. Rather than reacting to what others had claimed, it set a new standard of historical forensics by which all future publications about the Holocaust had to be tested.

Almost every revisionist book that appeared after Ball's epoch-making study also included analysis of relevant air photos. The most important book in this regard is probably Mattogno's *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. It investigates the claims made by many Auschwitz witnesses that, from May through August 1944, gargantuan cremation pyres in huge pits were burning day and night at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, upon which the corpses of hundreds of thousands of murdered Hungarian Jews were being turned into ashes. It is claimed that during this time the entire area was blanketed in thick smoke. Of course pictorial evidence of such large undertakings would have been captured on air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes. But as the reader of the present study will discover, the extensive photos of the place and time show nothing unusual at all.

It goes without saying that some of the few orthodox historians who dared to confront revisionist research had to deal with these air photos as well (foremost Shermer/Grobman and Zimmerman), although their attempts at papering over the huge cracks in orthodox historiography were swiftly exposed as seriously flawed by leading revisionists.<sup>2</sup>

A few more air photos of the Auschwitz Camp taken by the Allied and German air forces have been discovered since the first edition of the present study had appeared, but they show much the same thing. A few of them require our attention, though, as they show a column of smoke rising from a small area of the Birkenau Camp. I have added them and a brief discussion of what we see there to Chapter 5.9. Also, the subject of massive open-air incinerations allegedly going on between mid-May and late summer 1944 in an area west of the Birkenau Camp near the so-called "Bunker 2" – a makeshift homicidal gas chamber of legendary proportions – has been dealt with in this new issue with the new Chapter 5.10. It also features two new air photos. None of them show any smoke in this area, though, hence no trace of any incinerations at all...

---

<sup>1</sup> In the 4th U.S. edition of 2015, see the chapter "Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans," pp. 85-89, and "Where are the pictures?," pp. 202f.

<sup>2</sup> See Carlo Mattogno, "Denying Evidence," in: Rudolf/, pp. 203-280, in particular pp. 236-244; and "The Elusive Holes of Death," *ibid.*, pp. 291-407; especially pp. 303-305, 380-384.

In 1994, a paper by John Ball was published which summarized the present book and added a few more aspects, which the interested reader might want to consult as well.<sup>3</sup> One particularly interesting issue is Ball's suspicion that the air photos released in 1979 by the CIA have been tampered with, as he describes in the present book (Chapter 5.4). In his 1994 paper he wrote about this:<sup>4</sup>

*"After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considerably more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these negatives. Now they would be returned to the archives forever, to be handed out only at the request of government agencies such as the CIA."*

A year later, an Austrian publication attacked Ball for these statements, insinuating that these negatives are available to anyone on request.<sup>5</sup>

*"He [Ball] surrounds this claim [re. the alterations] with a graphic account of his research in the National Archives in Washington, where these photos, he claims, are now locked away for all time because he had proved that they were falsified. He withholds from his readers the fact that these same photos may be viewed in the State Museum of Auschwitz [...]"*

It is needless to say that there can be only *one* original negative of each photograph, namely the one that was in the camera when the photo was taken (and which the CIA might have destroyed). All the other negatives are copies, of which in this case many may exist at various locations, each of them of course subject to loss of quality and alteration.

An interesting episode about the question whether or not these air photos have been tampered with occurred in the context of the second Zündel trial.<sup>6</sup> During that time, Dino Brugioni approached Ernst Zündel privately and told him "off the record" that he himself does not believe that the air photos published by him prove the orthodox Holocaust narrative and that he, too, has the suspicion that the photos he was given by his superiors to analyze in 1979 had been tampered with.<sup>7</sup> For me, of course, this is not much more than hearsay, so not much weight can be put onto it.

Fact is, however, that in 1999 Brugioni published a book entitled *Photo Fakery* which explored "The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation," according to the subtitle of the book. The book exposes and explains a wide variety of tampered-with photos of political importance. Only one set of photos in the entire book is claimed to be original, untampered and authentic: the Auschwitz air photos Brugioni had published 20 years earlier. Why would Brugioni include those *exceptions* in a book about forgeries which otherwise doesn't even remotely touch upon the Holocaust topic?<sup>8</sup>

I leave that to the reader's imagination.

<sup>3</sup> John C. Ball, "Luftbildbeweise," in: Rudolf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Seziertisch*, pp. 275-290; English: "Air Photo Evidence," in: Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, S. 263-277.

<sup>4</sup> Here quoted from the English ed., *ibid.*, pp. 278f.

<sup>5</sup> Bailer-Galanda/Benz/Neugebauer, p. 25 (translation mine).

<sup>6</sup> On that trial see Kulaszka.

<sup>7</sup> Ernst Zündel, private communication.

<sup>8</sup> See the review by Widmann.

John Ball and I started working on a new edition of his book in late 2003/early 2004, when he started sending me new aerial photos not discussed in the first edition of the present study. At that time we also considered enabling the reader to look at some of the Auschwitz air photos taken in rapid succession with 3D glasses in order to get a three-dimensional impression. The project was delayed, as I was working on other projects, and then, in October 2005, I was actually arrested by the U.S. authorities and deported back to Germany, allegedly for an immigration violation, but really because my revisionist work had made me many powerful enemies (see Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*). At that time three other leading revisionists were also thrown in jail (Ernst Zündel, Siegfried Verbeke, David Irving). Although that is an entirely different story, fact is that John Ball got scared by this sudden spike in persecution of peaceful dissidents. Around that time, he decided to quit revisionism, hand over all material to others who wanted to continue, move to a different place, start a different business, and change his name. Only in early 2015, after I had published the greatly improved 3rd edition of the present book, did John Ball contact me. Since most of the material in this book is in the public domain for which John could not claim any copyright, and because he still did not want to get re-involved in, or associated with, revisionism, he asked me to remove his name from this new edition and use someone else's. He also told me that he could not help me with getting the original photo prints used to prepare his first edition, because in 1994 he had given them all to Ernst Zündel on his request, but when Zündel's home in Toronto was fire-bombed a year later, all the prints went up in flames. Therefore, for this edition, too, we will have to make do with the professionally prepared high-resolution scans of the images reproduced in the first edition. Quality losses are minimal, and the results visible in the present print-on-demand book are good enough for most of us. Those who want to seriously explore this issue in more depth are advised to get prints from the archival resources mentioned, though.

The present study has 168 pages, 48 more than the first edition. This is due not only to the fact that I have included a few more air photos addressing issues not discussed in earlier editions of this work – as mentioned before – but also because all the pertinent material which John Ball had published in his 1993 16-page brochure *The Ball Report* has been integrated. That brochure consisted mainly of Ball's schematic drawings of the crime scenes investigated plus a brief summary of chemical analyses of wall samples he had taken at Auschwitz in early 1993. I have expanded that subject with a brief introduction into the relevance of analyzing such samples, and by summarizing the analytic results obtained by other authors who preceded Ball with their sampling.

Several sections of Ball's original work have been extensively edited for this current edition, as they were erroneous to the point where keeping them as they were would have been irresponsible. Writing this, I do not mean to criticize Ball for the mistakes he made back then. In the early 1990s, John Ball was a novice in Holocaust research (as was I at the time). It was therefore to some degree inevitable for him to make a number of mistakes. Some of them he might have avoided, had he communicated with more-experienced researchers in the field prior to publishing the first edition of his book. Other errors, however, became apparent only due to subsequent research published in later years, upon which I could rely for this edition.

One of these issues – whether the black lines around the Birkenau crematoria are due to thick fences or the result of CIA manipulations – is addressed in this edition by Carlo Mattogno. He shows that the Auschwitz camp authorities planned to surround the crematoria with vegetation making them less conspicuous to the inmates, and a post-war photo indicates that at war's end a makeshift fence of tree branches was indeed present around at least one of the crematoria, or rather its ruins. I doubt, though, that such

a slender fence of twigs and branches could produce the thick dark lines on the air photos, which look more like massive, thick walls. For this reason, I keep Ball's original suspicion of manipulations as it is.

There have been two noteworthy reactions by experts to Ball's findings, one by Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California, the other by Carroll Lucas, an expert of air-photo interpretation with 45 years of experience working for the biggest criminal organization in the world, the CIA.

We know of Bryant's expert opinion only through what other wrote about it,<sup>9</sup> which was pretty much limited to identifying several groups of inmates visible on the photos. Of course, in a camp housing many thousands of inmates, and during late spring and early summer 1944 at times perhaps even more than a hundred thousand, you would expect to see many groups of inmates moving about outdoors. That proves nothing. In that context, Shermer and Grobman committed a minor blunder about the so-called "moiré effect" which I address here on p. 63. (I am sure that Bryant would not have endorsed such nonsense.) Interestingly, Shermer and Grobman – and with them probably also Bryant – are completely silent about any outdoor cremations, even though that ought to be the primary focus of any air-photo analysis, as such cremations would be highly visible and would allow gauging the order of magnitude of the claimed events unfolding at Birkenau in 1944.

Lucas's 23-page report was published in its entirety (Zimmerman, pp. 276-298), but surprisingly he does not reproduce any air photo, and thus offers nothing at all to back up his claims and conclusions. Regarding outdoor cremations, he correctly points out that small smoke plumes are visible on some photos (Zimmerman, p. 290; see several such photos on pp. 97-101 in this study), but he neglects to compare those small fires with the kind of pyres that would have been needed if the claimed daily outdoor cremation of thousands of gassing victims had really happened. As Mattogno has shown,<sup>10</sup> Lucas was apparently harassed by Zimmerman to make statements which are not supported by the evidence, like the claim that storage barracks are visible near the so-called Bunker 2 on a photograph of May 31, 1944, when later images clearly show that these storage barracks were built only subsequently (Zimmerman, p. 299; see p. 119 in this study). That leads me to believe that Lucas's analysis was not an expert report but rather a report of complaisance. At any rate, he, too, failed to find evidence for mass murder.

With this, please enjoy reading this fine pioneer work of Holocaust revisionism in its latest, revised edition.

At this point, I wish to express my gratitude to Jett Rucker for carefully proofing this study, to John Ball for sending me scans of his original hand-drawn maps and schematic drawings, to Hannes Metzner for his constructive criticism,<sup>11</sup> and last but not least to Carlo Mattogno for his critical and constructive peer review, in particular for his input regarding potential mass graves near the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp as discussed in Section 5.13, as well as for writing his short essay on the crematoria fences added to this study on pp. 70-74.

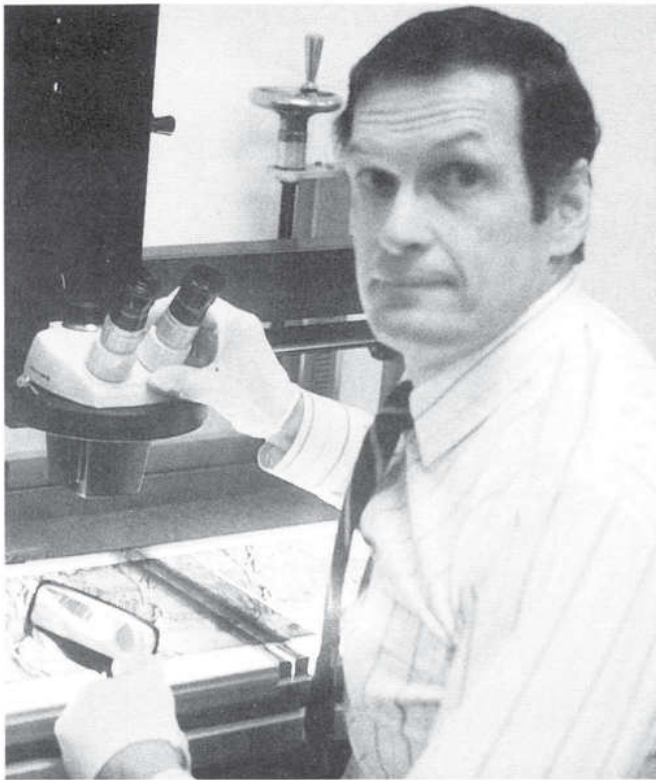
Germar Rudolf, March 16, 2017

<sup>9</sup> Shermer/Grobman, pp. 143-153; similar van Pelt, p. 84.

<sup>10</sup> *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incineration*, 2nd ed., pp. 52f., 54-57, 65-79.

<sup>11</sup> <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2015/02/john-balls-air-photo-evidence-on.html>

## About the First Edition's Author and this Book



**April, 1992:** Myself at the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia.

### A brief history:

**Residence:** Residence: I have lived in British Columbia, Canada, almost all my life and now live in Delta, just outside of Vancouver.

**Training:** In 1981, I received a Bachelor of Science degree in Geology from the University of British Columbia.

**Air photo experience:** With my work as a mineral exploration geologist, I have interpreted air photos using stereo magnifying equipment since 1976.

### Air photos:

- (1) I selected the 1939 to 1945 air photos of Europe and western Russia during April and May 1992 from the collection at the U.S. National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia.
- (2) The photos were interpreted in Vancouver using a Jena Interpreterscope and a table stereo viewing magnifier, and
- (3) I then enlarged selected photos using a Pro-Lab 4 x 5 inch enlarger, and had them scanned for publication at 150 lines per inch.

### Acknowledgement:

I wish to thank the staff at the National Archives Air Photo Library for their patient assistance in helping me locate the photographs reproduced in this book.

### Irony of using *German* air photos:

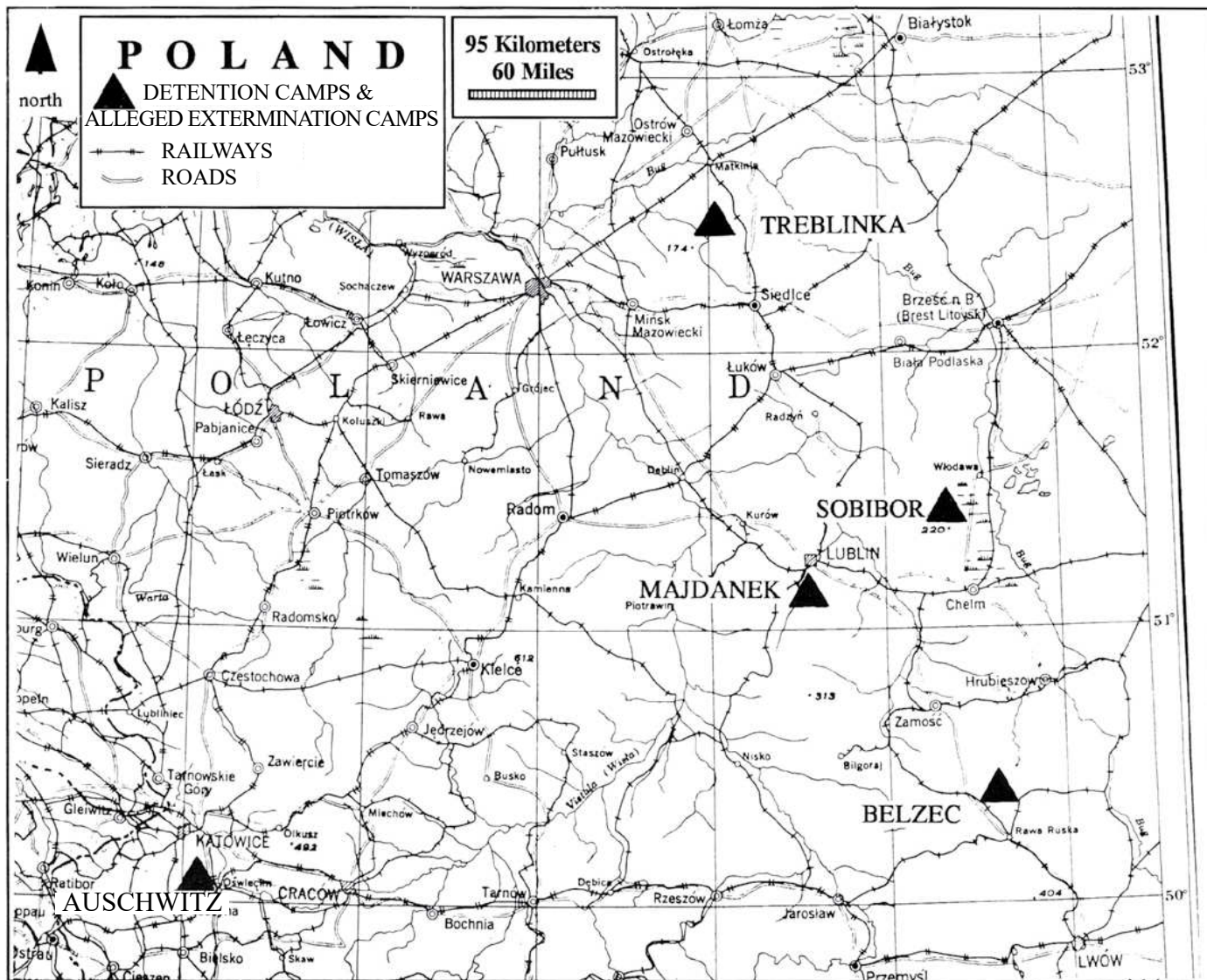
It is ironic that half of the air photos in this book, which are being used to determine the truth about accusations that Germans systematically murdered people in detention camps, are those which were exposed by the *German* military from 1939 to 1945 when they were taking photos of targets such as railway lines and access roads.

Air photos taken from 1939 to 1945 by the Americans and British are only available for Auschwitz and Bergen-Belsen; all of the other 1939 to 1945 photos in this book were exposed by Zeiss Jena cameras in German air force planes.

### Caveat

In 1998 John C. Ball started a website called [www.air-photo.com](http://www.air-photo.com). Due to the present book and this website, increasing social and legal pressure was exerted against Ball, who saw his livelihood as a mineral exploration geologist threatened. He therefore decided eventually to move from his old home to a new place, and to change his name. A revisionist friend maintained the website for a number of years, but it is now defunct.





## Introduction

### **1. Objective when I started research:**

My objective was to analyze aerial photographs of World War II German controlled detention camps in Poland for evidence to confirm the claims that mass murders, burials, and cremations had been conducted there, and to compare this evidence with information from other locations where mass executions or deaths together with mass burials had occurred.

### **2. Method:**

I reviewed the books listed in the references and then compared these allegations for each of the alleged mass murder camps with the evidence revealed from studying the air photos. Enlargements were made of important pictures.

### **3. Chapter arrangement:**

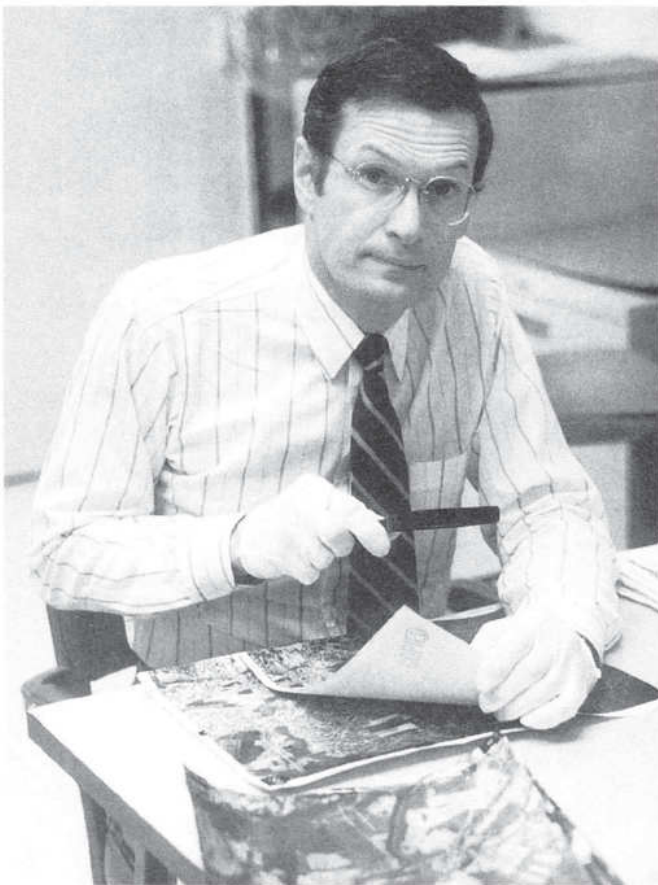
**Chapters 2 to 4** review areas like the Katyn Forest where mass burials occurred,

**Chapter 5** reveals air photo evidence about whether mass murders and cremations were being conducted at Auschwitz or Birkenau,

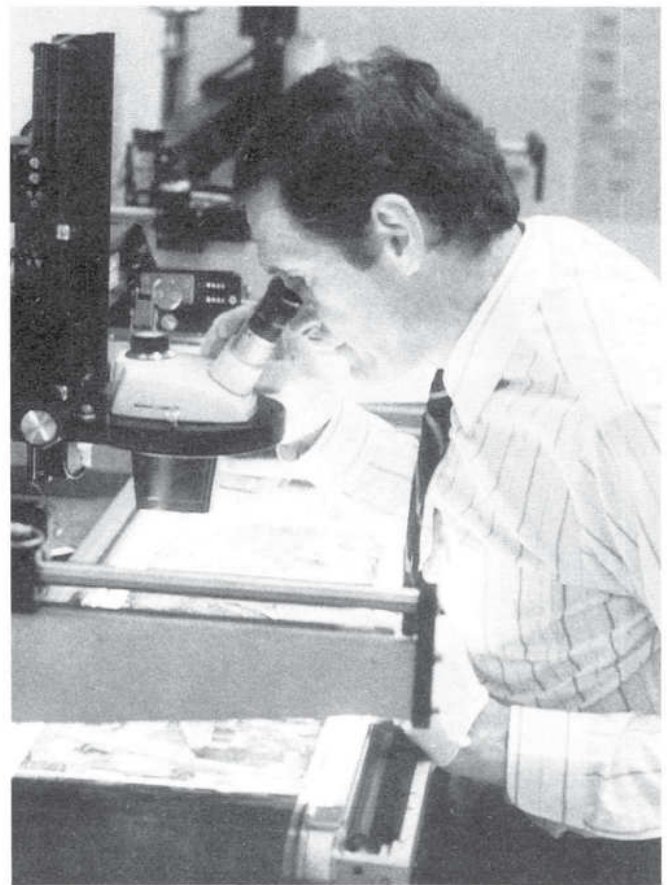
**Chapter 5.4** shows evidence which I believe proves marks were added to 1944 Auschwitz air photos before their public release in 1979, and **Chapters 6 to 10** show the Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor camps from 1940 to 1944 and the Babi Yar Ravine as it looked in 1943.

### **4. Nothing is hidden from air photos:**

Looking at the air photos will be just as if we went back in time to World War II to take a series of airplane flights over the different areas.



**Photo 1:** Myself looking at a few of the 1.2 million German air photo prints in the U.S. National Archives collection from which half the photos in this book are taken.



**Photo 2:** Using a microscope to inspect one of the thousands of rolls of 23 centimeter (9 inch) negatives taken by the American military from which the other half of the photos are taken.

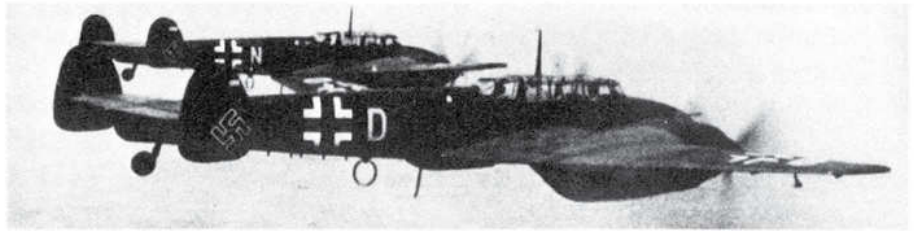




# Chapter 1

## The Development of World War II Aerial Photography

During the 1930's German technicians pioneered the development of aerial photography cameras, high quality lenses, and viewing equipment. From 1939 to 1945 they compiled millions of air photos from flights over Europe and western Russia. Photo interpreters monitored military equipment and troop movements while using stereo viewing magnifiers, which give a 3-dimensional effect by looking at two photos taken one after the other that both photographed the same area on the ground.



**Photo 1:** A Messerschmitt 110 twin engine air photo plane.



**Photo 2:** A Lublin, Poland, train station map drawn on an air photo.

### Air photos from American library which were taken by Germans are in this book



**Photo 3 – After 1945:** Americans looking through a German-made stereo viewing magnifier which also allows two people to view at the same time.

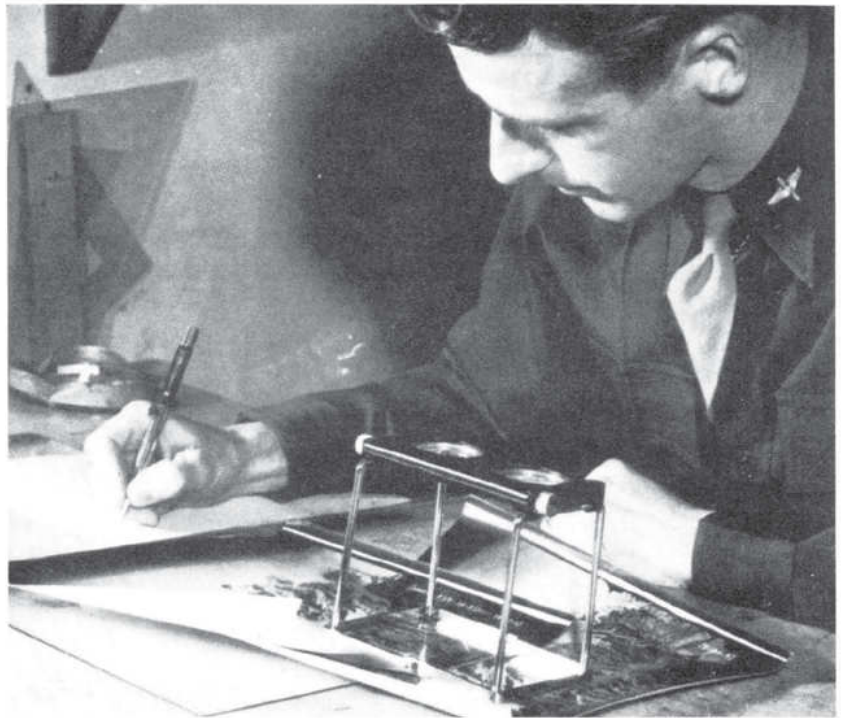
At the end of the war the American military seized truckloads of German air photo prints and sent them to the U.S. where 1.2 million were released to the public during the 1980s. The German photos in this book were selected from the collection stocked at the National Archives Air Photo library at Alexandria, Virginia, U.S.A

## Chapter 1

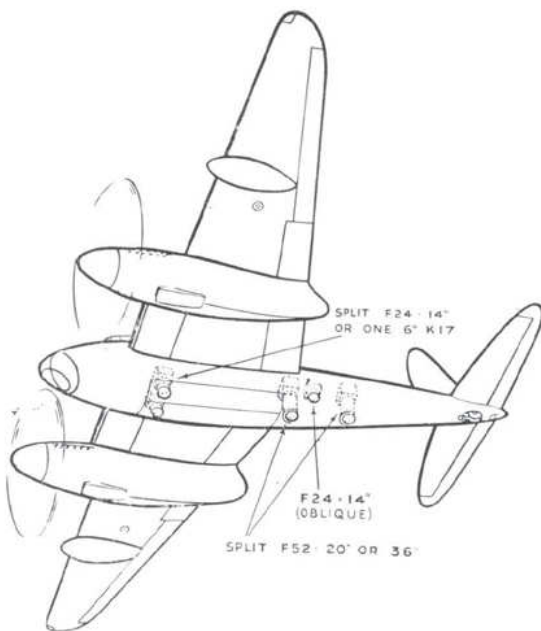
### American and British air photo development

U.S.-American and British air photo reconnaissance and interpretation developed from being almost non-existent in 1939 to a well-equipped and top-priority program by 1943. Bombing targets such as communication centers, railway stations, power plants, factories, and city centers were photographed, and the developed 23 centimeter (9 inch) prints were studied at field offices and at the large Medmenham interpretation center near London, England, where the U.S.-Americans and British worked together.

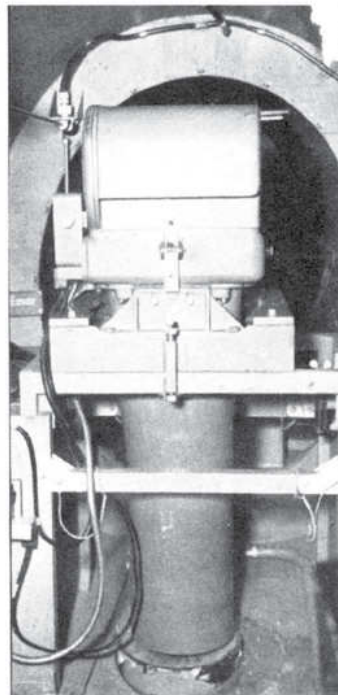
**Photo 4:** (right) A U.S. Army interpreter writes a report while using a stereo viewing magnifier.



### Faster higher aircraft combined with larger focal length cameras by 1943



**Photo 5:** (above) Camera locations in the Mosquito. **Photo 6:** (right) A 36-inch (90-centimeter) camera in position that could obtain large scale images from high elevations.



The twin-engined DeHavilland Mosquito aircraft was modified after 1940 so that it could photograph most areas of Europe after 1941 because:

- (1) radar could not detect it, as it's skin was plywood,
- (2) it flew 600 kilometers (375 miles) per hour at 13 kilometers (8 miles) altitude, and
- (3) it could fly 1450 kilometers to a target and then return.

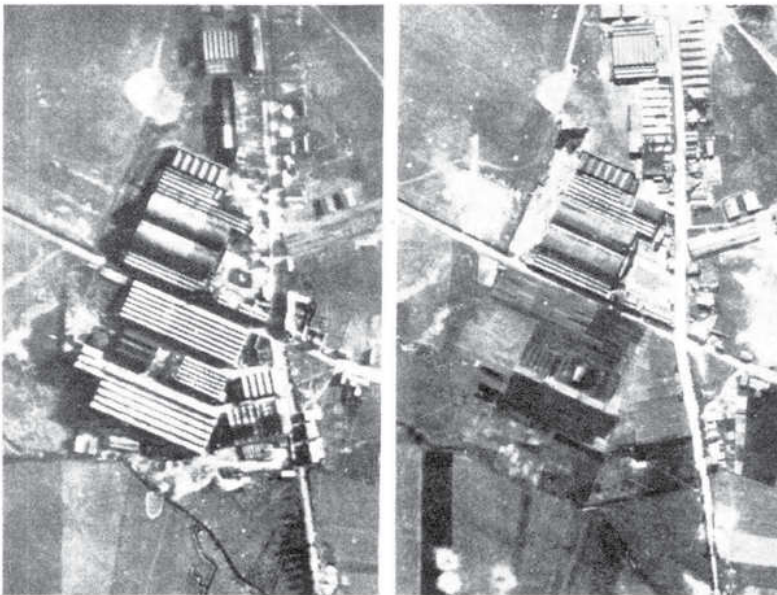
The Germans were also aware that after 1943 the Mosquito could fly from Italian airfields to photograph Poland.

By 1943 long-focal-length 90-centimeter (36 inch) cameras were developed.



## Chapter 1

### Camouflage used to bide important or sensitive possible bombing targets

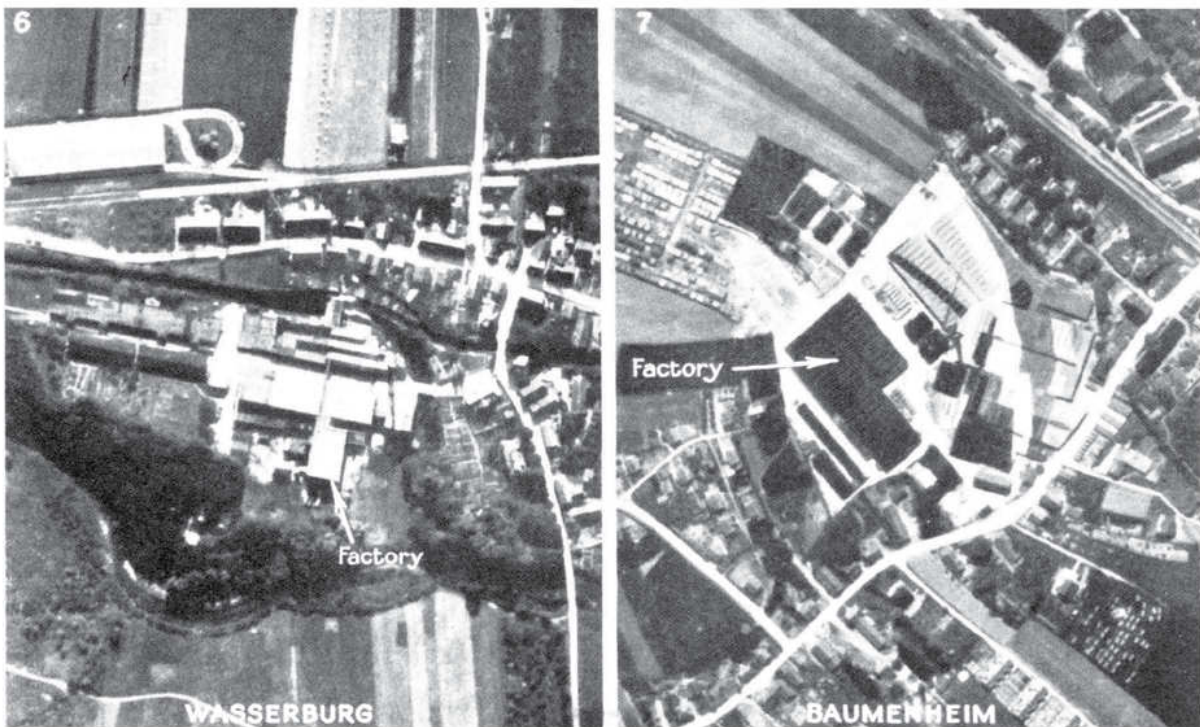


After 1941 the German military was aware that high altitude aircraft were photographing western Europe, and after 1943 they knew all of former Poland could be reached from Italian airfields. They therefore made extensive use of camouflage to conceal and guard important and sensitive installations from being photographed and bombed.

**Photo 7 – 1942:** (left) Photos taken in Europe before and after a factory was camouflaged using draped coverings and paint.

### Camouflage often not successful against air photos

**Photo 8:** (below) The results of using camouflage were mixed. A factory or weapons storage site could be made to look like a farmhouse to an observer in a plane, but if photographed the building would probably fail to deceive the camera for its ability to record small details and at the same time give an overall view of the building in relation to its surroundings. Two factories determined by air photo interpreters to *be* factories are the camouflaged shoe factory at Wasserburg (left) and the agricultural equipment factory at Baumenheim (right).

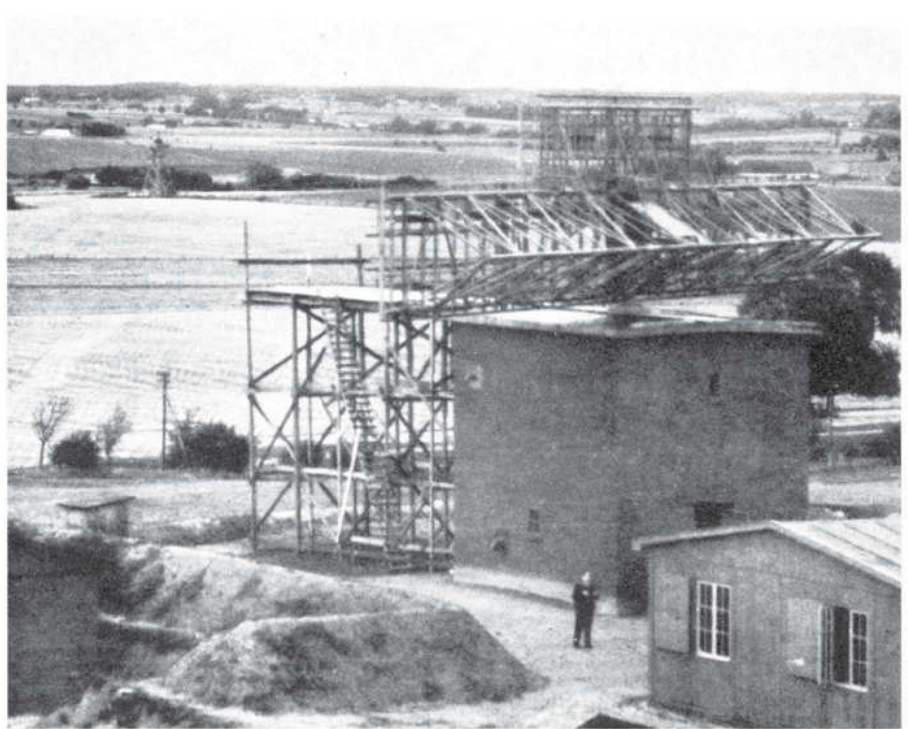


## Chapter 1

### Air photo interpretation used to confirm or dismiss stories from spies

By 1942 spies in Europe were channelling rumors, indications, and ‘eyewitness’ accounts of selected areas to England, which were summarized and given to British or U.S. air-photo interpreters who would study the photos for evidence as to whether these spy reports could be confirmed.

Military commanders placed the highest priority on air photo interpretation reports because they gave positive evidence of a selected target as opposed to rumors and alleged ‘eyewitness’ stories. For example, spies may have submitted evidence that a group of farmhouses were being used to produce aircraft parts, but it wouldn’t be until an interpreter received and could study air photos for evidence such as ground scarring from vehicles, smoke, chimney sizes, fuel storage areas, or changes in the building layout from previous months that a decision could be produced as to whether the spy reports could be confirmed or not.



**Photo 9:** (left) The largest battleship in the world at that time, the Tirpitz, photographed off the Norwegian coast on July 12th, 1944, to confirm spy stories it was in the area. The British sank it with six-ton bombs after determining its exact location and anti-aircraft defenses from the air photos.

**Photo 10:** (above) Low-level photos using a camera positioned in the nose of a plane such as the Mosquito were used to obtain information on important potential bombing targets such as this radar installation in Denmark.

(Photo References: 1, 4 to 10: British Air Ministry, *Evidence in Camera*; Photo 3, Stanley, Roy, *World ... Intelligence*.)



## Chapter 2

### Firebombing Hamburg Creates Largest Fire in History

On Sunday, July 28th, 1943, from 1 to 2 am British planes dropped napalm, phosphorous, and explosive bombs on the Hamm & Hammersbrook residential districts of Hamburg, Germany, to create a firestorm that engulfed a 5-kilometer (3-mile) wide area sending a 2-kilometer (1¼-mile) wide column of flames soaring 4 kilometers (2½ miles) high which pushed superheated gasses a further 8 kilometers (5 miles). To feed the 600-degree centigrade (1200-degree Fahrenheit) firestorm, winds reached 240 kilometers per hour (150 miles per hour) dragging uprooted trees and people into the inferno. (Ref.: Caiden, M., pages 4 to 50)

In oxygen-deprived shelters people suffocated while clawing at blocked exits. On rubble strewn streets people met choking gasses, burning debris, and walls of flame. They scrambled to the Elbe or Alster Rivers writhing in pain from boiling asphalt and burning phosphorous. Children were dragged into the flames or stuck to boiling asphalt. Thousands simply vaporized. Many who reached the rivers died unable to stop the burning phosphorous.

For 10 days from July 24th to August 2nd, 1943, British night and U.S. day bombing completely demolished a seven-kilometer (4½-mile) wide area and severely damaged a 12-kilometer (7½-mile) wide zone destroying 300,000 dwellings and killing over 100,000 people.

In cellars rescuers found shriveled remains and melted pools of glass, bones, and fat. Grotesque charred figures littered the streets.

Unrecognizable bodies were loaded into trucks and driven to Ohlsdorf cemetery in the northern section of the city. Here four mass graves, each measuring 130 meters (426 feet) long and 16 meters (52 feet) wide, were dug in the sandy soil in the form of a cross by workers assisted by a mechanical excavator. Truck drivers approximated the numbers in their loads before the unidentified bodies were raked into the pits. Each of the four graves held an estimated 10,000 bodies. The bombing of Hamburg was over.

(Ref.: Middlebrook, M., pages 356-366, & plate 40)

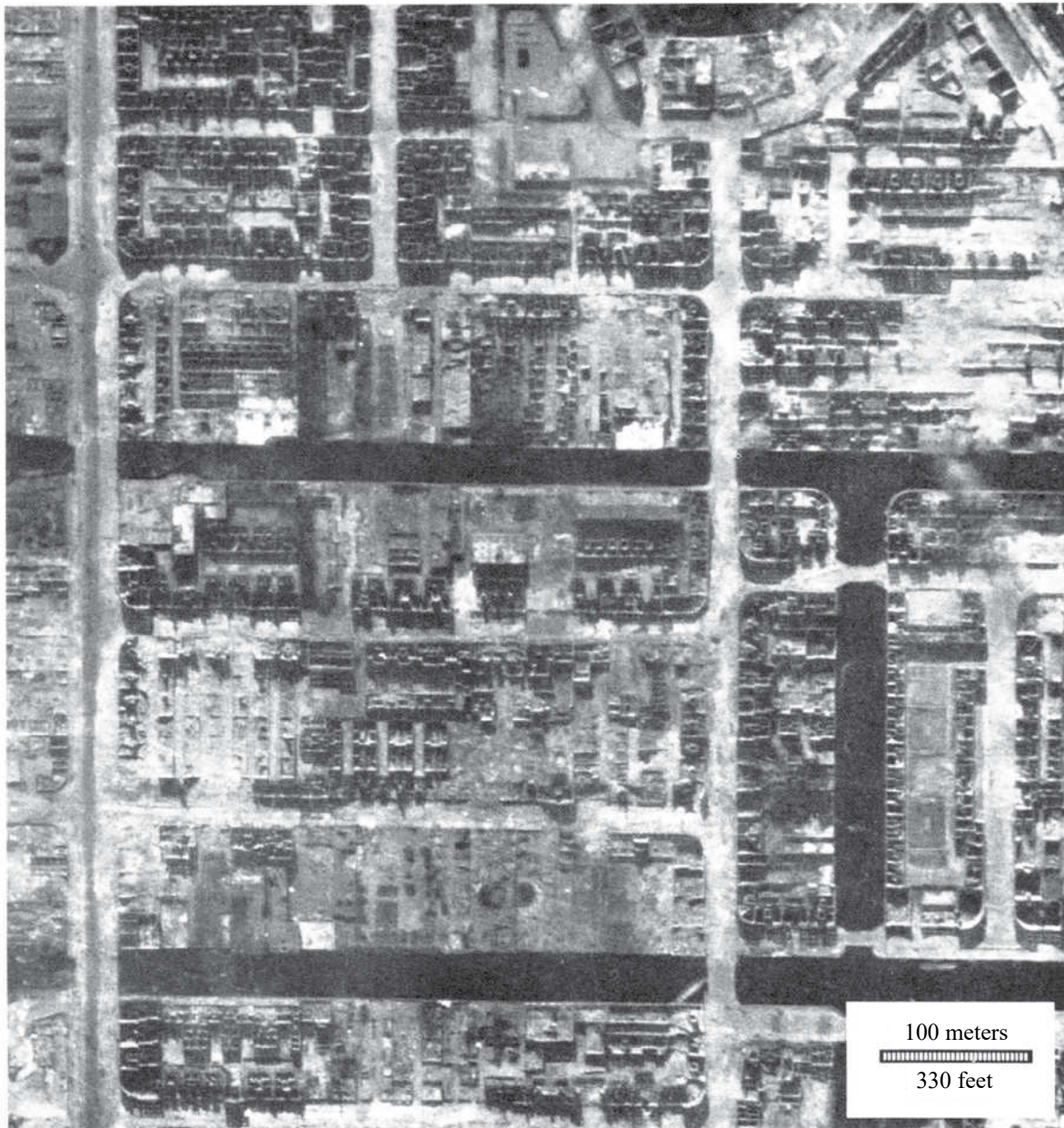


**Photo 1 – July 1943:** Three of the charred corpses that were most likely driven to the Ohlsdorf cemetery for burial. There was no attempt to identify thousands of the blackened shriveled corpses.



**Photo 2:** The Nikolaifleet waterway in the Altstadt before the 1943 bombing.

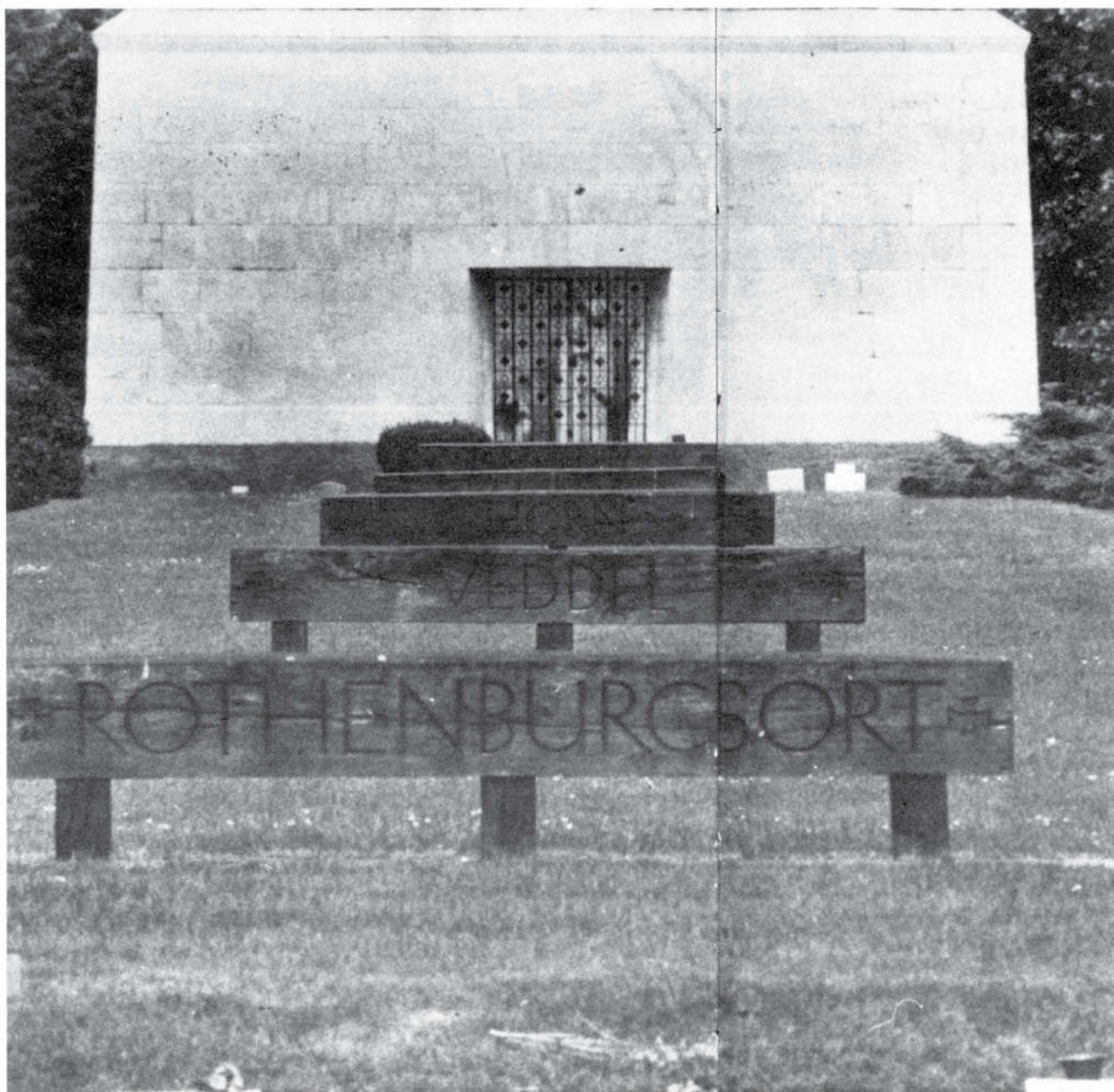
**Photo 3 – taken after July 1943:** A half-kilometer-wide (1,600 ft) section of the seven-kilometer wide (4½ mile) area destroyed in the fire-bombing. Only walls stand in these five-story buildings. This oblique photo would not have been as useful to British and American air-photo interpreters assessing the damage as the vertical air photo below.



**Photo 4 – taken shortly after July 1943:** In this photo of downtown Hamburg between the narrow canals, about a third of the buildings were reduced to rubble and two thirds were completely burned out with only their walls left standing.



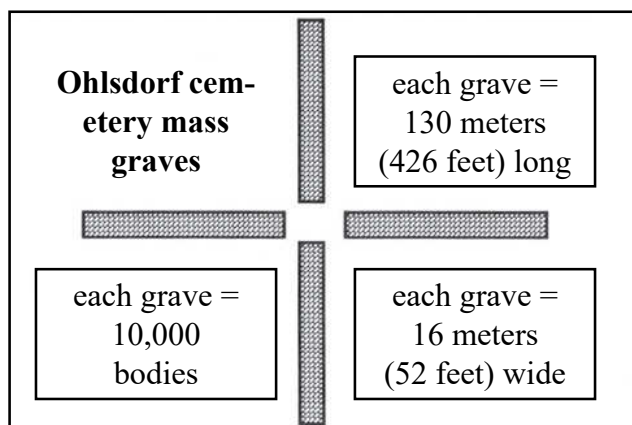
## Chapter 2



**Photo 5 – taken after 1950:**

One of the four mass graves in the Ohlsdorf cemetery. The district names which were bombed are on the signs, including Hammersbrook and Hamm directly in front of the brick memorial. The graves were built in the form of a cross so that access could be gained from all sides and the piles of dirt would not interfere with the work. The grave sizes are shown on the right.

(Ref.: Photos 1, 2, 3, 5 – Middlebrook;  
Photo 4 – British Air Ministry)





## Chapter 3

### The Katyn Forest 1940 Executions

From 1931 to 1939 the Soviet state police had erected fences and placed signs to prevent local villagers from entering a one-square-kilometer section of the Katyn forest they considered their private reserve. Located 15 kilometers (9 miles) west of Smolensk, a narrow road led one kilometer ( $\frac{5}{8}$  of a mile) through the forest of 10- to 15-meter (30- to 45-foot) high spruce and pine trees to their 'interrogation' castle on the Dnieper River. In February 1940 dog patrols started. (Ref.: Paul, Allen, page 112-120, and Anders, W., pages 19.)

When ordered in the winter of 1940 to execute thousands of Polish prisoners of war, they had large graves dug near the center of the forest on the side of the narrow winding road. In 1940, from April 3rd to May 11th, 4,400 prisoners were moved by train and then by Soviet 'Black Raven' windowless trucks four kilometers to the graves. Many struggled while being bound as evidenced by bayonet wounds, broken arms, legs and jaws, as well as sawdust stuffed into mouths. Each received a single shot in the back of the head. (Ref.: Lauck, John, pages 18-21)

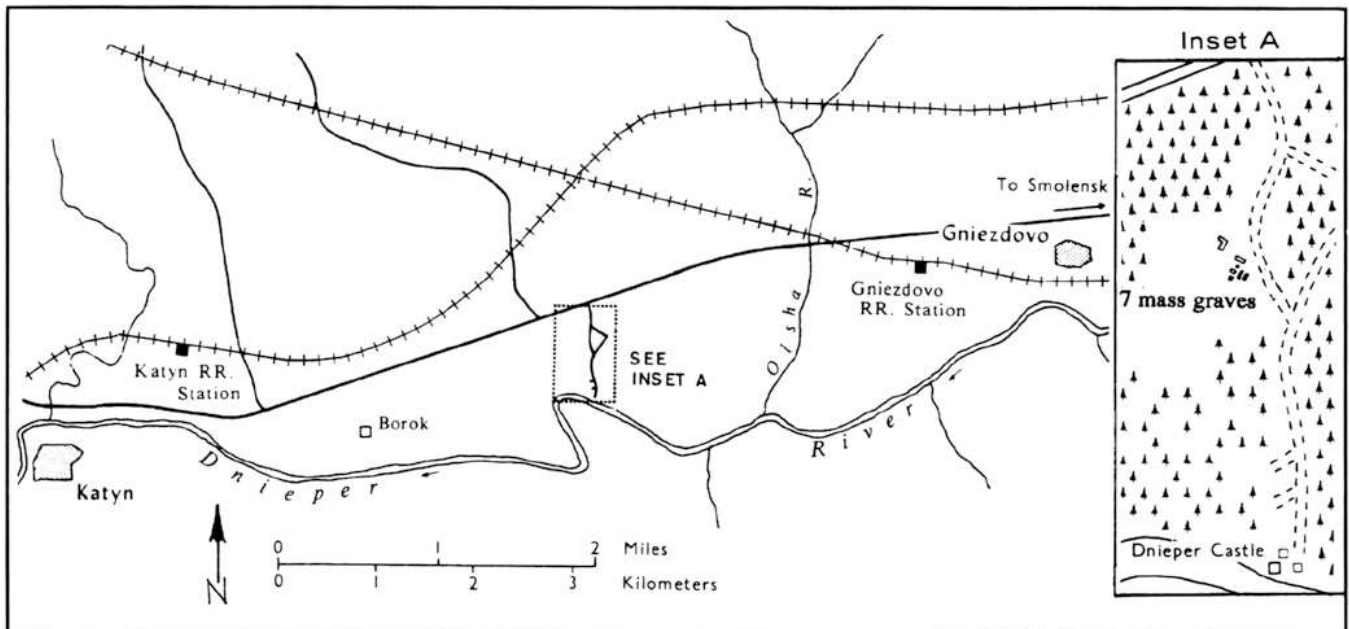
The largest grave was 35 meters (115 feet) long,

8 meters (26 feet) wide, and 3 meters (10 feet) deep, holding 2800 neatly stacked bodies. Added end to end, the seven graves measured 96 meters long and 6 meters wide. In May 1943 pine trees were planted in the cleared area. (Ref.: Anders, W, pages 191-196)

The German army, which occupied the area from July 1941, did not discover the gravesite until February 1943, after they had searched with villagers who remembered being near the railway station in 1940 and seeing prisoners being driven towards the forest. From April to August 1943 the Germans dug up and identified 4,143 bodies while hosting international delegations of forensic experts. In August another 250 bodies were found in an eighth grave, but there was no time to exhume them.

(Ref.: Lauck, John, pages 18-26)

In September 1943 the Soviet army reoccupied the area and conducted their own investigation digging up 950 bodies and blaming the Germans. In 1990 the Soviet government admitted responsibility.



**Map 1:** The mass graves are labeled in the middle of Inset A. (From: Lauck, John, *Katyn Killings*.)





**Photo (a):** From an airplane looking southeast across the mass graves and entrance road at the top of the photo. Numerous bodies have been placed next to the graves in order to be identified.



**Photo (b):** Among the observers who viewed one of the rectangular-shaped three-meter-deep mass graves were some Canadian, British and U.S. prisoners of war shown in this photo.





**Photo (d):** (above) A large number of the victims were found with their hands tied behind them.

**Photo (c):** (left) The bodies were entangled with each other and it took many workers months to dig them up.

**Photos (a) to (g) are from:**  
Auswärtiges Amt [German State Dept.], *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. [Official Material about the mass murder of Katyn], images 3(a), 11(b), 5(c), 36(d), 22(e), 16(f).



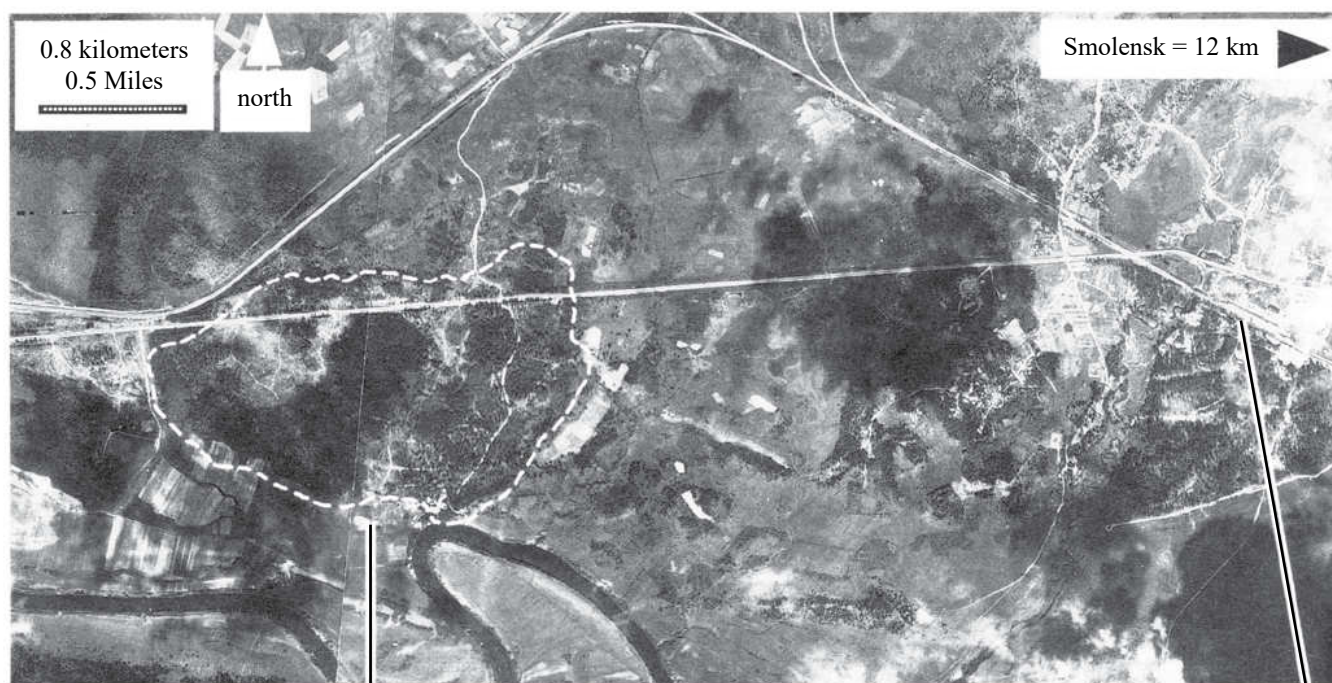
**Photo (e):** A group of European journalists overlooked the largest mass grave.



**Photo (f):** Professor Buhtz showed a group of European forensic specialists some of the methods the Germans used to identify the bodies.



### Chapter 3



**Photo 1 – Location:**

Katyn forest

Dnieper River

Gniezdovo rail station



Goat's Wood section of the Katyn forest

Dnieper River

**Photo 2 – January 2, 1944:** The 'Goat's Wood' section of the Katyn forest is in between the straight Smolensk-to-Orsha roadway and the river. The ground surface is wavy with small hills, ridges and depressions because of the thick deposits of rock and soil that were deposited by glaciers which covered the valley about 12,000 years ago. Sound is transmitted poorly over this type of surface.

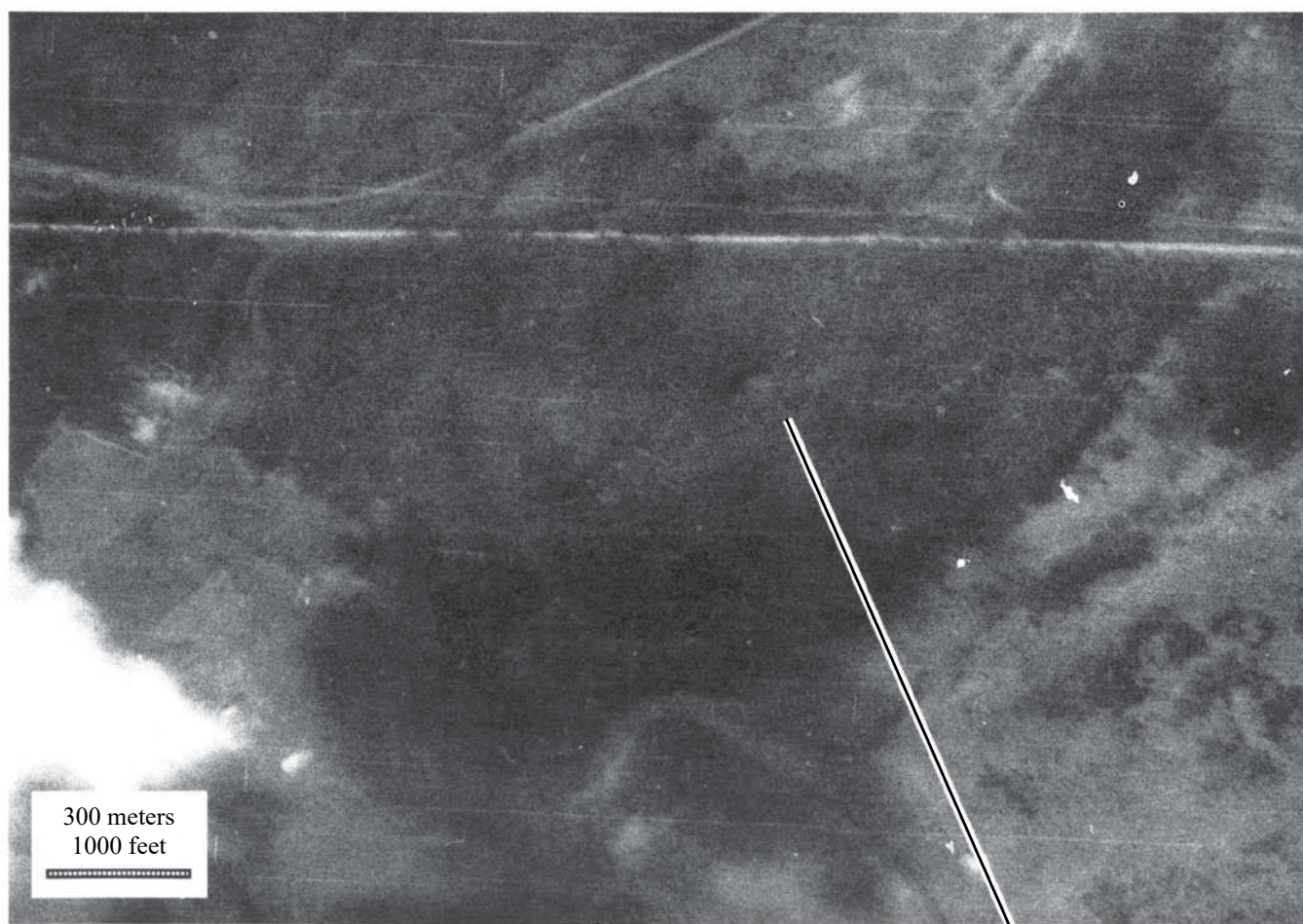


### Chapter 3



**Photo 3 –  
Sept. 2, 1942:**

Gniezdovo Rail-  
way station, where  
an average of  
125 men per day  
were transferred  
to 'Black Raven'  
windowless trucks  
in small groups to  
be driven to the  
Katyn Forest.



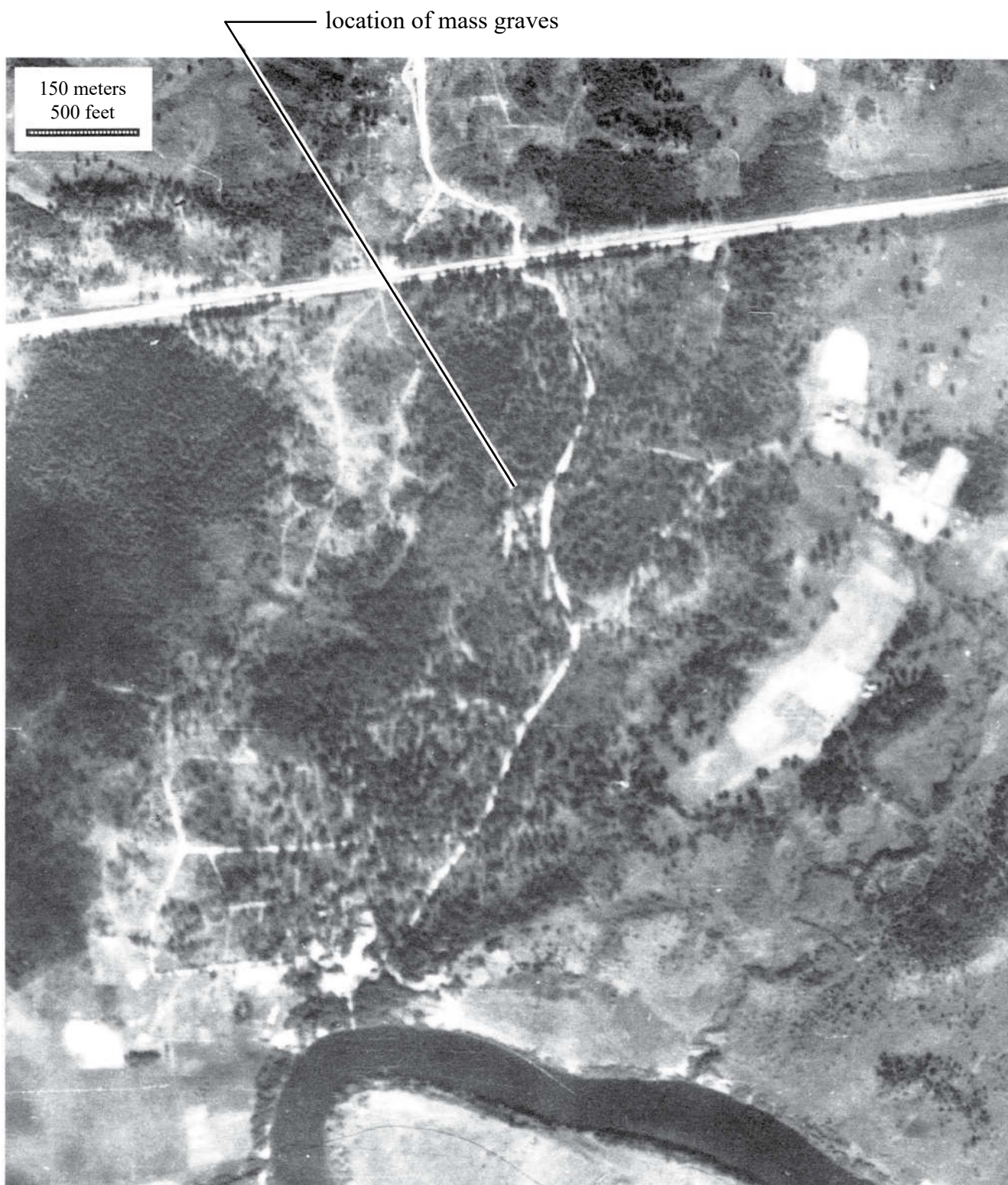
Dnieper River

probable mass-gravesite

**Photo 4 – July 9, 1941:** This picture was taken just fourteen weeks after the executions ended. The photo is not completely vertical but was taken at a slight angle. It does however show the boundaries of the forest in relation to the cleared areas. The access road is not visible through the thick foliage. Some trees may have been cut down a week after this photo was taken when there was heavy fighting in the area. The clearing in the center is most likely the mass-gravesite.



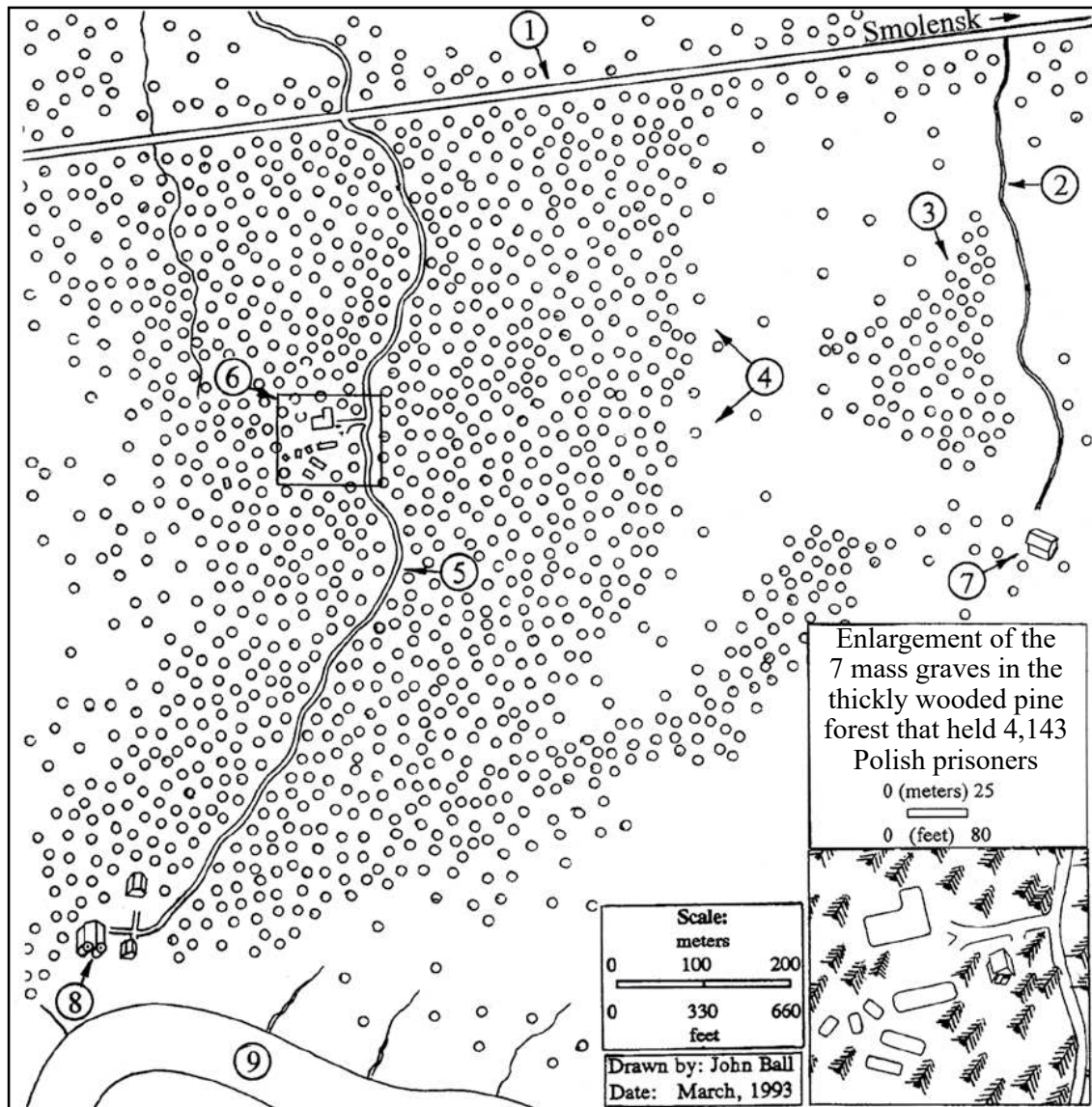
### Chapter 3



**Photo 5 – Sept. 2, 1942:** The gravesite area cleared of trees is on the left of the one-kilometer ( $\frac{5}{8}$ -mile) road from the highway to the river. The graves were not discovered by the Germans until February 1943 after searching with villagers who had seen prisoners driven towards the forest. However, if the Germans had listened to rumors of executions from local people in 1941 or 1942 and had looked at air photos to recognize the only cleared area in the forest, they might have found the graves earlier.

### Chapter 3

## Schematic drawing of Katyn Forest



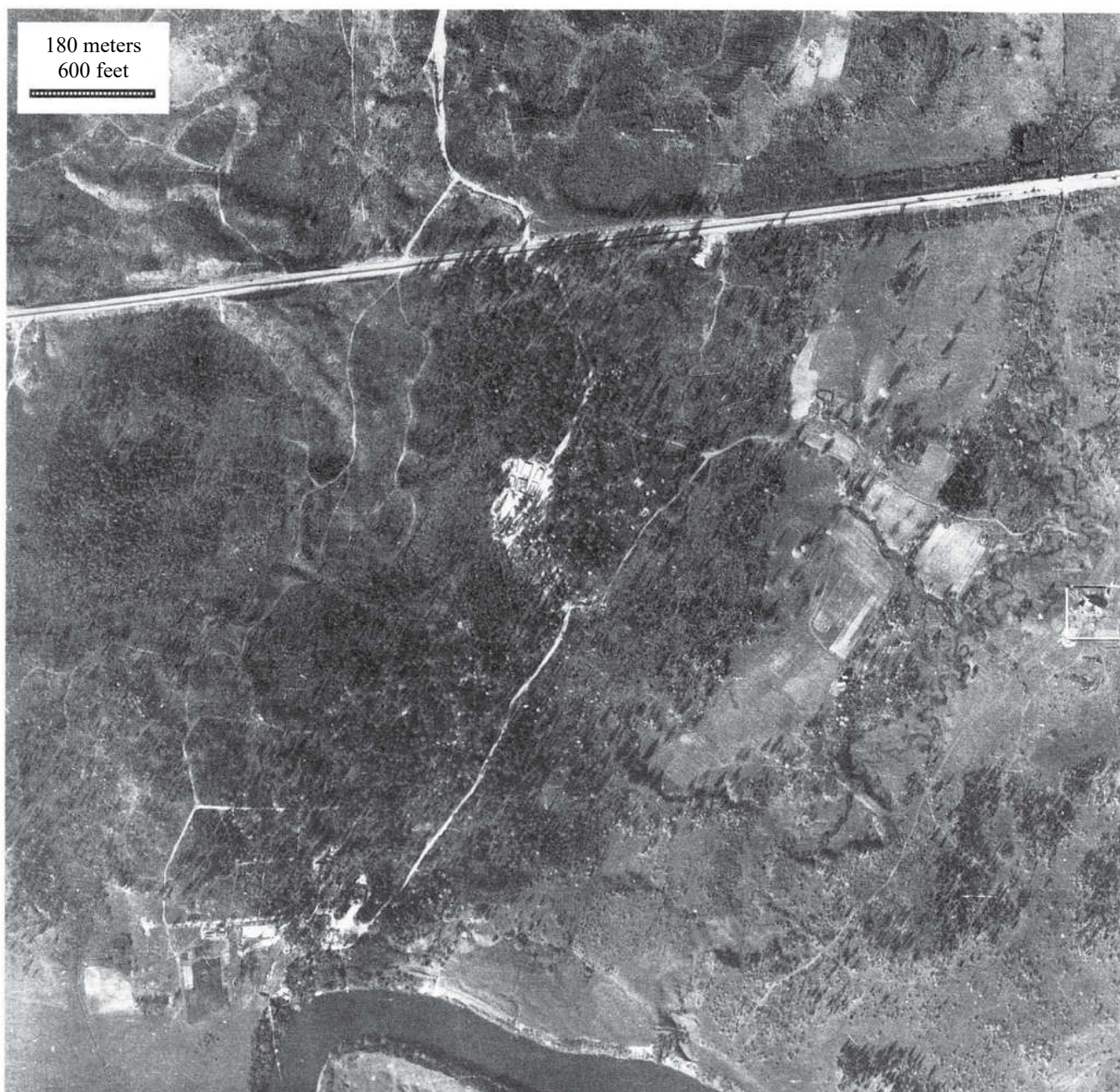
#### Legend:

- 1 main road from Smolensk 15 kilometers (9 miles)
- 2 foot and horse trail
- 3 pine trees
- 4 Goat's Wood section of the Katyn Forest that was partially fenced in and guarded with dog patrols in 1939 and 1940 to prevent unauthorized entry
- 5 narrow winding road
- 6 enlarged area where 4,143 prisoners were dragged from trucks, bound, shot, put in graves, and where pine trees were later planted to conceal the graves
- 7 the closest building to the gravesite, where an older couple who were beekeepers lived in 1940
- 8 Soviet state police buildings used between 1935 and 1941. After July 1941 it was a German communications center, and although staff drove the road, they didn't find the graves until a hungry wolf led them to search the roadside area with villagers, 1.5 years later
- 9 Dnieper River

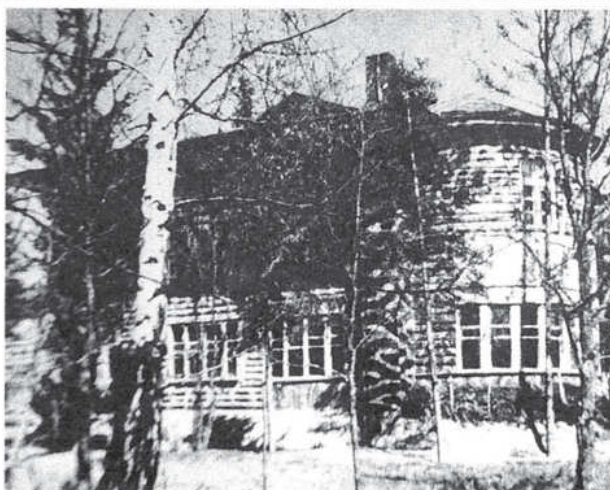
Map drawn from 1940 to 1944 air photos (see previous pages and next page).



### Chapter 3



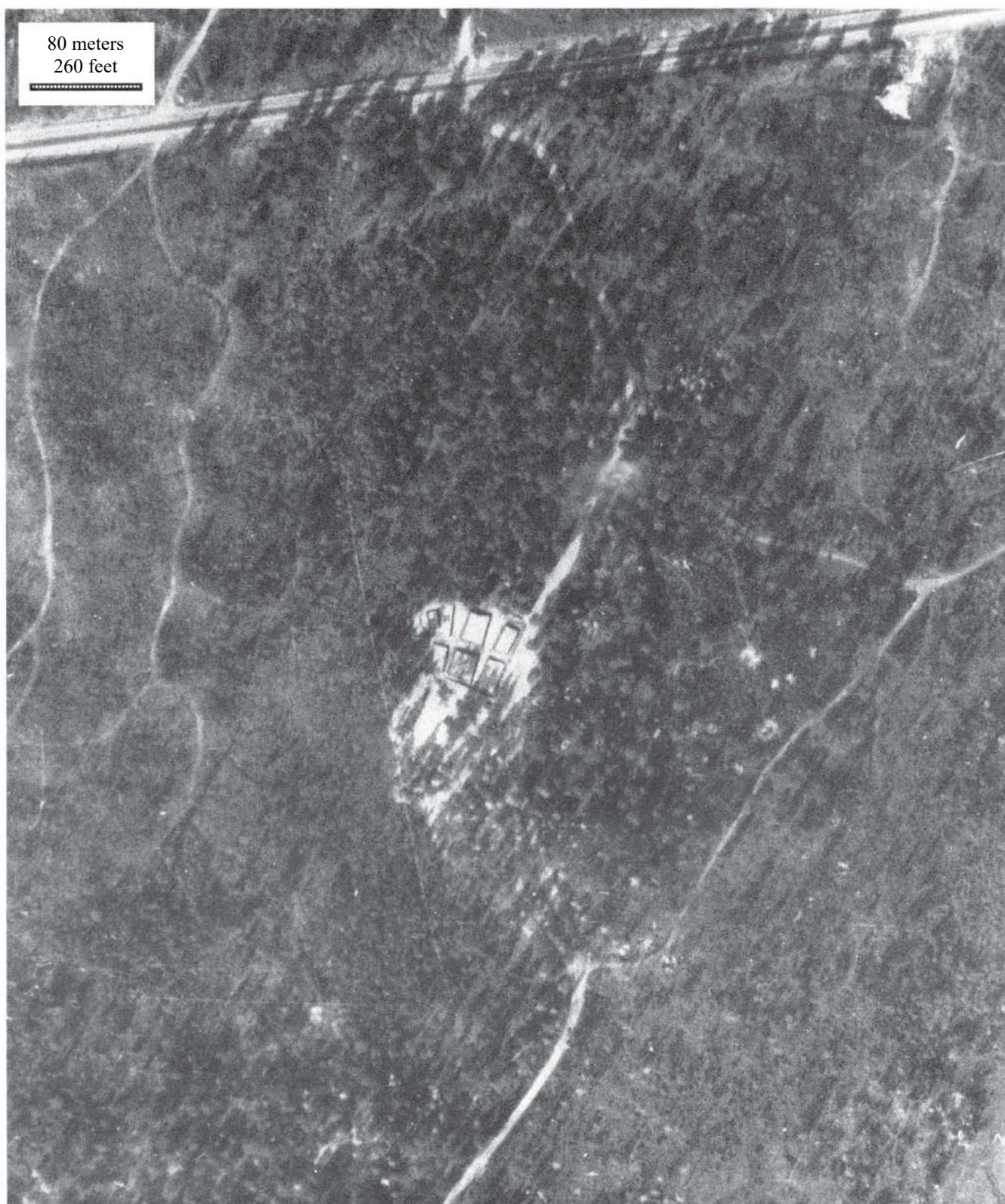
**Photo 6 – Oct. 13, 1943:** (above) In a one-kilometer ( $\frac{5}{8}$  of a mile) radius from the gravesite across the uneven glacial deposits there are no houses other than the Soviet police castle on the river and a building on the right side of the picture one kilometer from the gravesite (shown in the box). The Soviets had re-occupied the area one month before this photo was taken, but they had not yet disturbed the seven mass graves which the Germans had built to rebury the exhumed bodies.



**Photo 7: (left)** The ‘interrogation’ castle on the Dnieper River used by the state police. (Ref.: Auswärtiges Amt, image 4, bottom).



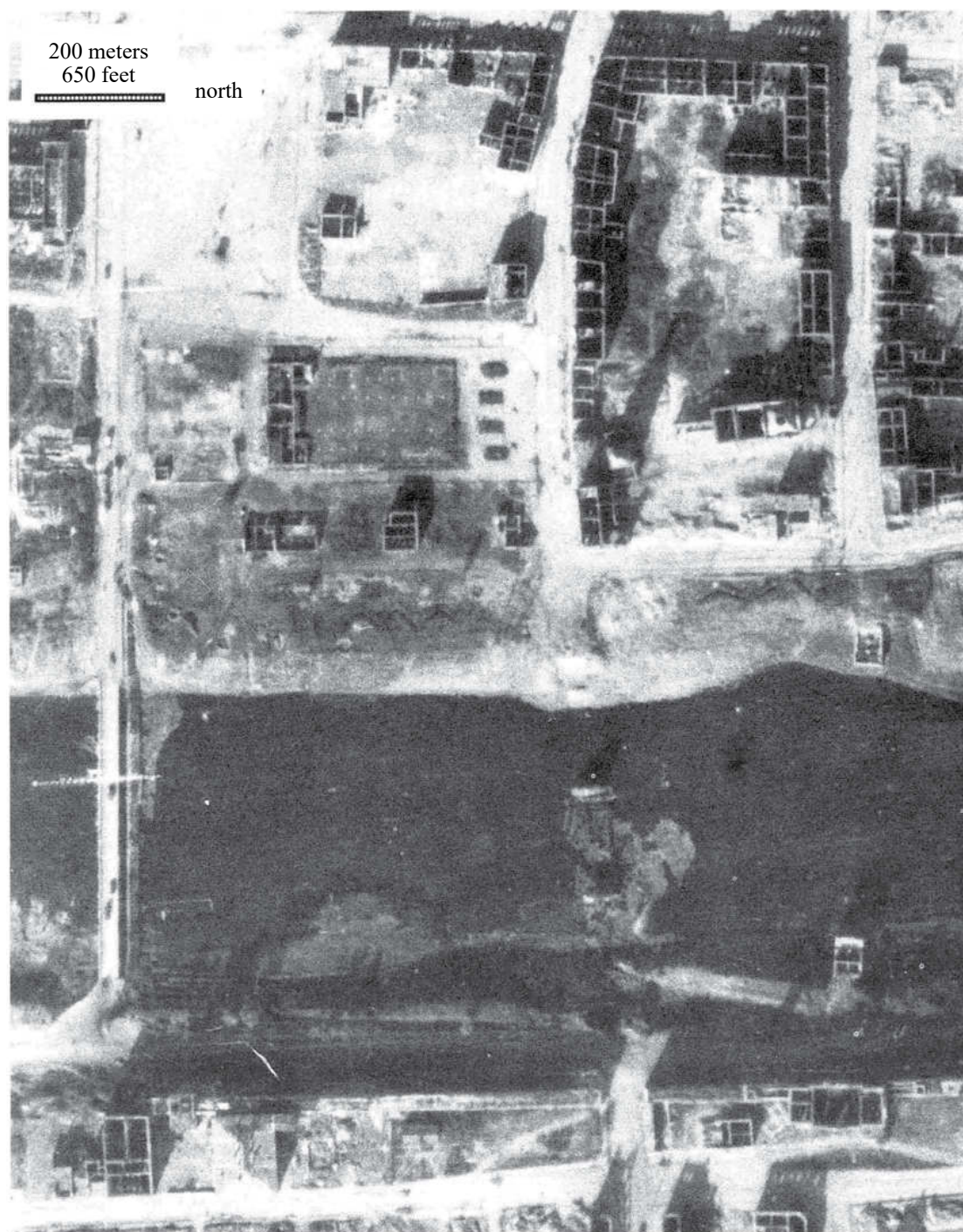
### Chapter 3



**Photo 8 – October 13, 1943:** To ensure that none of the local villagers would witness prisoners being unloaded from trucks, executed and buried, the Soviet state police in 1940 dug mass graves near the center of a fenced-in one-square-kilometer (0.6-square-mile) thickly wooded section of the Katyn Forest beside the narrow winding access road.



### Chapter 3



**Photo 9 – Oct. 3, 1943:** (left) Smolensk located 15 kilometers (10 miles) east of the gravesite. This is three weeks after there was heavy fighting in the area. The roofs are missing from almost every building, and vehicles are visible crossing the one rebuilt bridge.

Dnieper  
River



**Photo 10 - October 3, 1943:** (left) Heavy fighting occurred in the Smolensk area in July 1941 and again in September 1943. The burned out buildings are just a small indication of the devastation.



## Chapter 4

### Thousands of Typhus Victims Buried by British in Bergen-Belsen

Bergen-Belsen was established in April 1943 as a detention and transit camp. In 1944, from July to December, 1,900 Jewish people from the camp emigrated to Israel. From September 1944 to March 1945 over 25,000 former inmates of Auschwitz and other camps arrived. In early 1945 an outbreak of typhus spread through the camp killing thousands of inmates.

British troops arrived on April 15th, 1945, to see thousands of emaciated corpses of typhus victims. They immediately prevented anyone from leaving, and earth-moving machines were brought in to dig mass graves in the southern part of the camp beside the former crematorium. (Ref.: Gutman, I., pp. 185 to 190)

The sizes of the graves were:

1. One large pit measured 20 meters (65 feet) long and 7 meters (23 feet) wide, and held an unknown number of bodies.
2. About four other pits each measured about 15 meters (50 feet) long and 6 meters (20 feet) wide and also held an unknown number of bodies.

(Measurements were taken from the air photo on page 33.)

Inmates were moved from the southern part of the camp, and sometime after April 25th flame throwers burned the infested buildings.

(Ref.: Bloch, S., *Holocaust ... in Bergen-Belsen*)

**Photo 1 – about April 20th, 1945:** Emaciated bodies being thrown into one of the mass graves dug by the British. From this photo the grave appears to be about 3.5 meters deep, and the walls are steep, but they are not caving in.





## Chapter 4



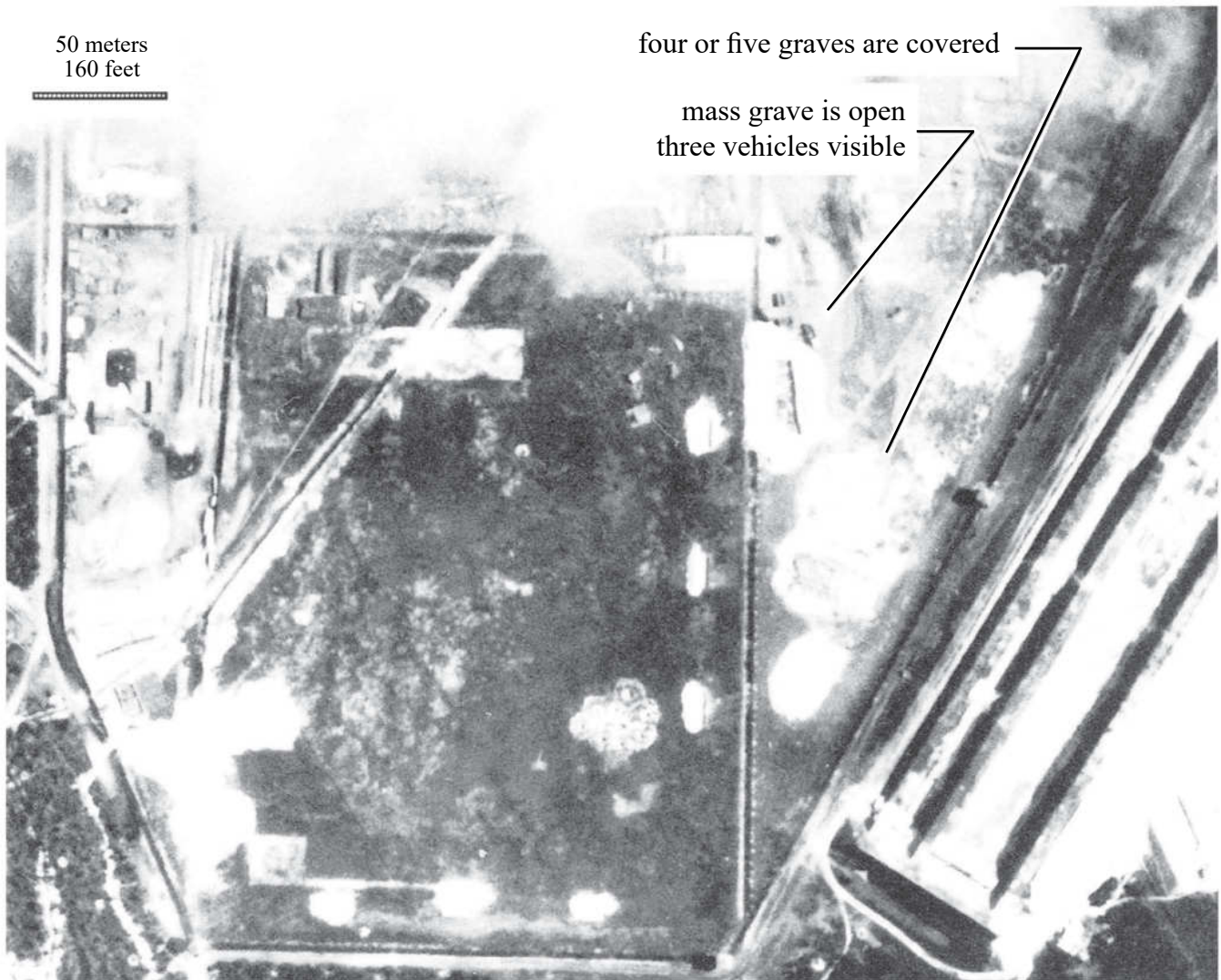
**Photo 3 – about April 20th, 1945:** (above) One of the mass graves about to be covered with earth.

**Photo 2 – August 28, 1945:** (left) The Bergen-Belsen camp. Ground scars remain from about 60 buildings that were destroyed. Records show that British troops brought in flame throwers and in May burned the barracks to control the spread of typhus.

To the right of the square field at the bottom of the photo mass graves had been filled in four months earlier. They are seen as irregular rectangular or round white patches.

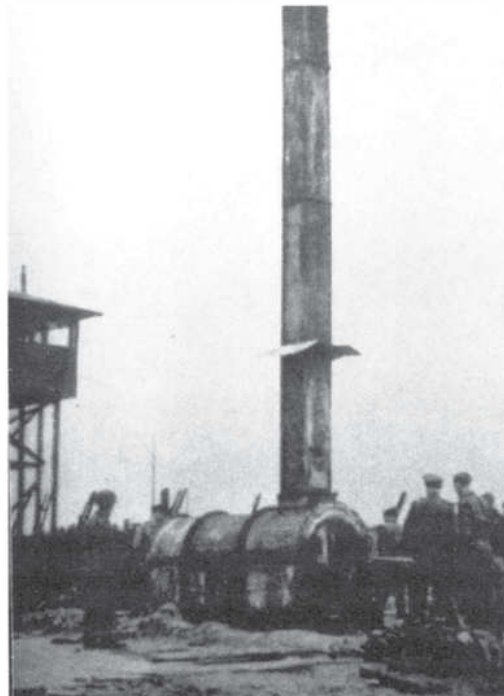


## Chapter 4



**Photo 4 – April 25, 1945:** (above) This is ten days after the British entered the camp. They have excavated mass graves to the right of the square block in the center of the photo. One large pit appears open. The smaller, more symmetrical pits to the left of the fence could have been dug by the Germans.

Around the mass graves there are a lot of ground scars from vehicles moving earth around, and four or five of the pits appear to have been covered with earth fill. The one large grave could be in the process of being filled with corpses. It measures 18 by 7 meters (60 by 23 feet) and has a pile of dirt 11 meters (36 feet) wide on either side. At least three vehicles are just to the north of the grave.


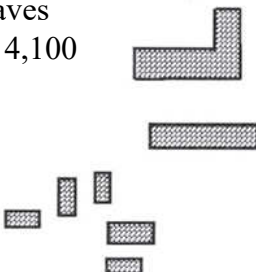
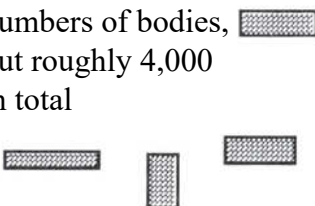


**Photo 5 – April 1945:** (left) The British inspecting the single open-air crematorium in which the Germans were burning corpses.

Ref.: Photo 1, 3, and 5 from Bloch, S., *Holocaust in Bergen-Belsen*.

Summary of Chapters 2, 3 and 4

Comparing the sizes of the mass graves at Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen

Name:	Particulars:	Size of mass graves:								
Hamburg	When excavating the wide graves, spoil was piled on the sides. If the long trenches had been parallel to each other, at least 10 meters (33 feet) would have had to be left in between each trench to be able to pile this amount of excavated dirt. The depth of the graves is assumed to have been 3.5 meters (11 feet). Total volume of graves: 7,280 m³. Density: ca. 1.4 corpse per m³.	<div>each of 4 graves held 10,000</div> <div>each grave was 130 meters (426 feet) long</div> <div></div> <div>by 16 meters (52 feet) wide</div>								
Katyn	The average depth of the graves was about 3.5 meters. They had steep walls, because the organic-rich soil in the forest held together well. The bodies were neatly stacked in the graves to allow more room. It took the Germans two months to dig up or exhume 4,100 bodies. Total volume of graves: 2,016 m³. Density: ca. 2 corpses per m³.	<div>7 graves held 4,100</div> <div></div> <div>placed end to end the 7 graves were 96 meters (315 feet) long by 6 meters (20 feet) wide</div>								
Belsen	Earth was pushed out by a mechanical excavator to piles on either side of the graves. The graves were dug about 30 meters apart to allow room for depositing the spoil. The depth of the pits was about 3.5 meters. Total volume of graves: ca. 2,000 m³. Density: ca. 2 corpses per m³.	<div>held an unknown numbers of bodies, but roughly 4,000 in total</div> <div></div> <div>one of the graves was 20 meters (65 ft) long by 7 meters (23 feet) wide</div>								
grave sizes needed to bury large numbers of corpses	<div>Accepting the figure of 10 meters (33 feet) between the graves 3.5 m deep to hold the excavated dirt, then:</div> <div><b>The area needed to bury 25,000 corpses is</b></div> <div><b><u>100 x 100 meters (325 x 325 feet)</u></b></div> <div><b>The volume needed to bury 25,000 corpses at 2 corpses per m³ is</b></div> <div><b><u>50,000 cubic meters (1,766,000 ft³)</u></b></div>	<table><tr><th>number of corpses</th><th>grave size</th></tr><tr><td>1,000</td><td>20 x 10 meters (65 x 33 feet)</td></tr><tr><td>25,000</td><td>100 x 100 meters (325 x 325 feet)</td></tr><tr><td>100,000</td><td>400 x 100 meters (1300 x 325 ft)</td></tr></table>	number of corpses	grave size	1,000	20 x 10 meters (65 x 33 feet)	25,000	100 x 100 meters (325 x 325 feet)	100,000	400 x 100 meters (1300 x 325 ft)
number of corpses	grave size									
1,000	20 x 10 meters (65 x 33 feet)									
25,000	100 x 100 meters (325 x 325 feet)									
100,000	400 x 100 meters (1300 x 325 ft)									

Of course many more corpses could theoretically fit into one cubic meter. Up to 8 corpses seem math-

Of course many more corpses could theoretically fit into one cubic meter. Up to 8 corpses seem mathematically possible, but the above real-world examples show that this would be fictitious at best.

## Chapter 5: Auschwitz

### Chapter 5.1:

#### One Million Alleged Gassed and Cremated at Largest Extermination Camp

##### Thirteen of the most generally accepted allegations:

1. Auschwitz I was set up in 1940. Some of the first victims were Polish officers who were tied up and shot through the back of the head by a German, who started the practice of shooting people this way.

(Ref.: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, page 80-81).

2. Auschwitz I and Birkenau were each encircled by an outer chain of 50 to 60 watchtowers at a radius of 2 kilometers. The two circles almost touched at one point with only the railroad line in between. (Ref.: McClelland, R., page 1)

3. One kilometer ( $\frac{5}{8}$  of a mile) out from the barbed wire fences around the camps a chain of guard posts were guarded by SS men.

(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 113)

4. In 1944 at the Birkenau train platform, the majority of arriving inmates were directed to the gas chambers and the remainder to forced labor. (Ref.: Gutman, I., page 109)

5. At the Birkenau Crematoria II & III, victims were marched to the underground undressing rooms and herded into gas chambers. Then prisoners took corpses to the cremation furnaces. (Ref.: McClelland, R., page 11)

6. At the smaller Birkenau Crematoria IV & V (all rooms on ground level) victims had to undress in an undressing room and were herded into gas chambers before prisoners took corpses to the cremation furnaces, which incinerated them at a rate of 1,000 per day.

(Ref.: Pressac 1989, page 384)

7. Each of the two large Birkenau crematoria (I & II) worked continuously to burn 175 bodies per hour or 4,200 per day.

(Ref.: Sehn, J., page 137; Pressac 1989, page 253, claims a capacity of about 3,000 per day)

8. Coal and firewood for operating the crematoria were brought by road.

(Ref.: Sehn, J., page 137)

9. The bodies of all the Jews that were being gassed could not be burned, so in May 1944 six huge pits were dug beside one of the smaller crematoria (no. V), and bodies were continuously burned in them from May to September. With prisoners helping, many thousands of bodies were burned in the pits on pyres of logs each day.

(Ref.: Sehn, J., page 140. Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, page 88)

10. From March 1942 to September 1944 more than a million people, or about 1,000 per day, were gassed and cremated at Birkenau.

(Ref.: Piper, F., page 117)

11. The few not sent to the gas chambers went to the disinfection facility, where they received a haircut, a shower, and a change of clothes before being assigned a barrack. In the labor camps the average life expectancy was a few months.

(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 109).

12. In Birkenau the Auschwitz Fighting Group started in 1943 to monitor activities in the camp and to organize escapes, sabotage, and political action while keeping in touch with other spy groups outside the camp.

(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 115)

13. The Soviet Red Army entered Auschwitz in January 1945 and found the Nazis had destroyed the crematoria and gas chambers before they left. (Ref.: Central Commission... Poland, page 91)



## Chapter 5.1

### Location Maps

#### Auschwitz labor camps and I.G. Farben Industrial Complex



**Photo 1; June 26, 1944:**

Vistula River valley

(1) Auschwitz-Birkenau detention and labor camp

(2) Auschwitz I detention and labor camp

(3) Vistula River

(4) Small farming sections of land

(5) Confluence of Vistula and Sola Rivers

(6) I.G. Farben synthetic oil and rubber complex

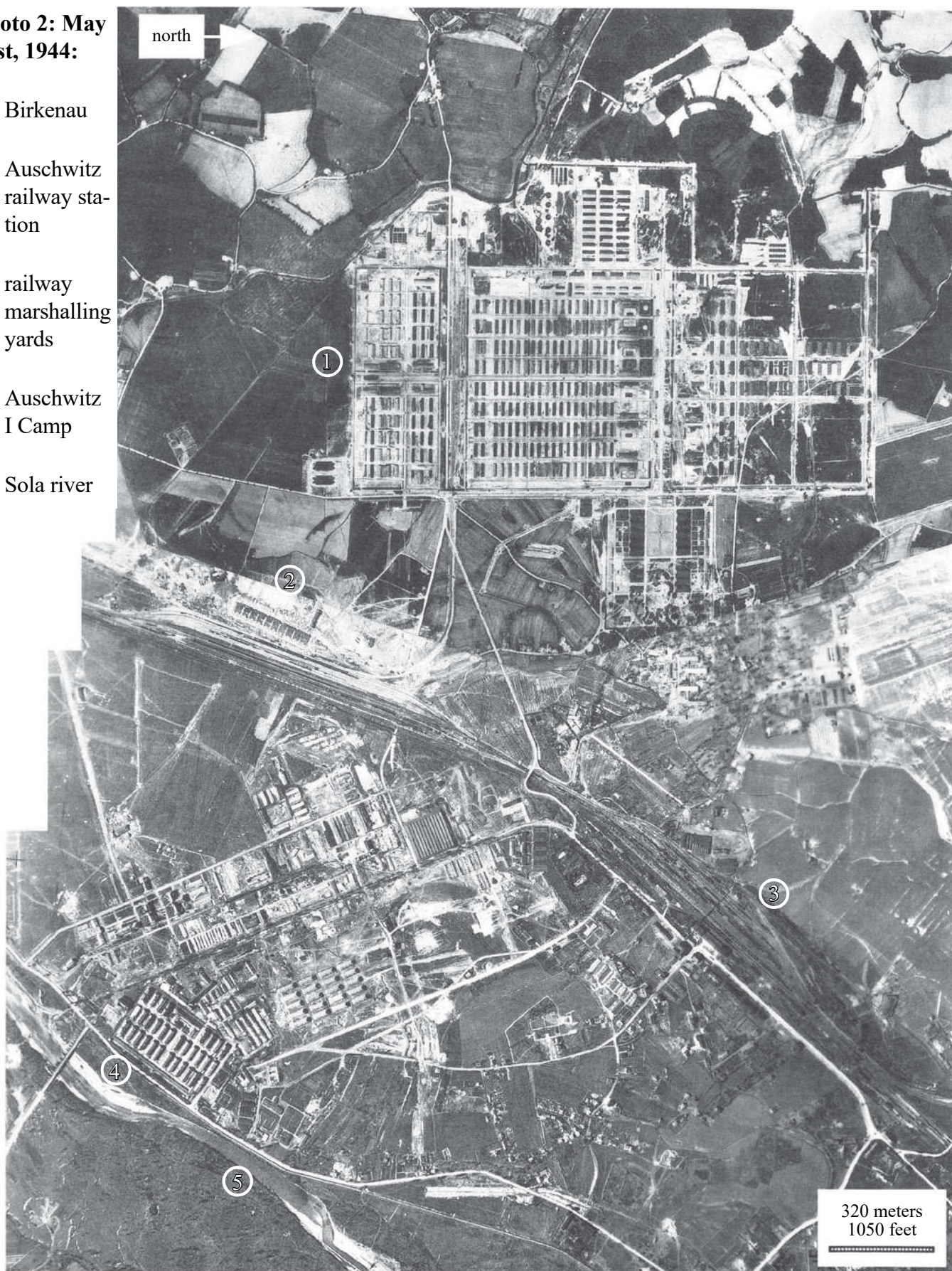
(Ref.: Central Comm. .... Poland, pages 25 to 28.)



## Chapter 5.1

**Photo 2: May  
31st, 1944:**

- (1) Birkenau
- (2) Auschwitz  
railway station
- (3) railway  
marshalling  
yards
- (4) Auschwitz  
I Camp
- (5) Sola river





## Chapter 5.2

### The I.G. Farben Coal Liquefaction Complex

The I.G. Farben coal liquefaction complex was one of the large construction projects of the Auschwitz area. It was started in 1940 and 1941 to produce synthetic oil and rubber from coal together with gasoline, liquid chlorine, and metals such as aluminum.

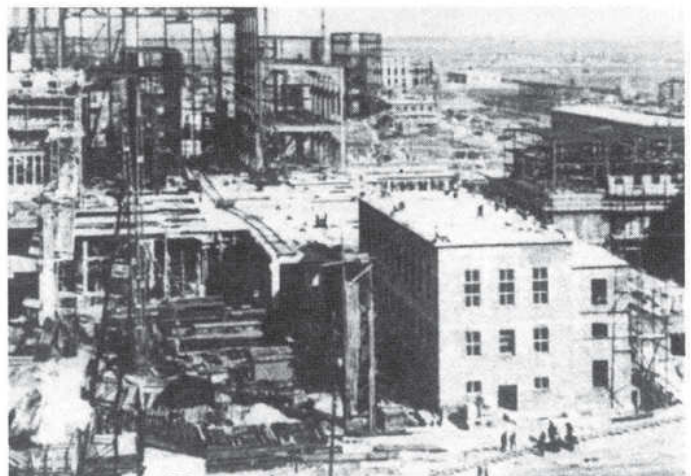
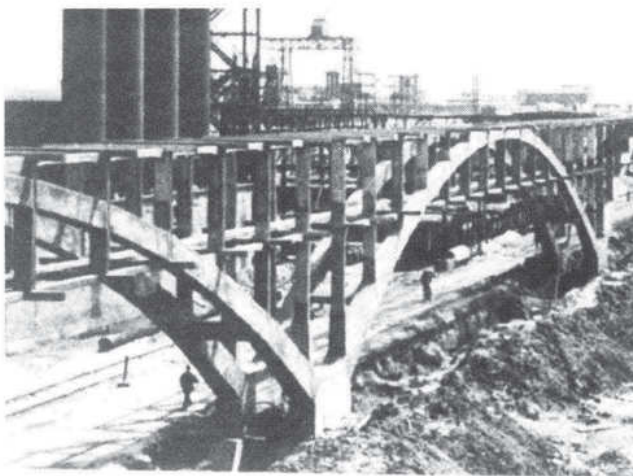
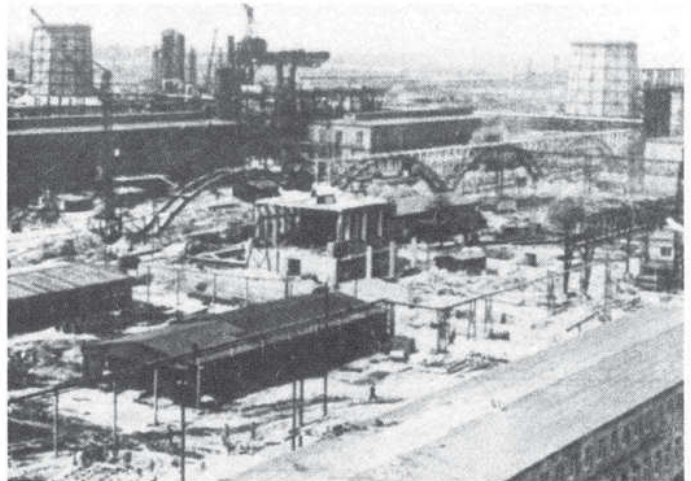
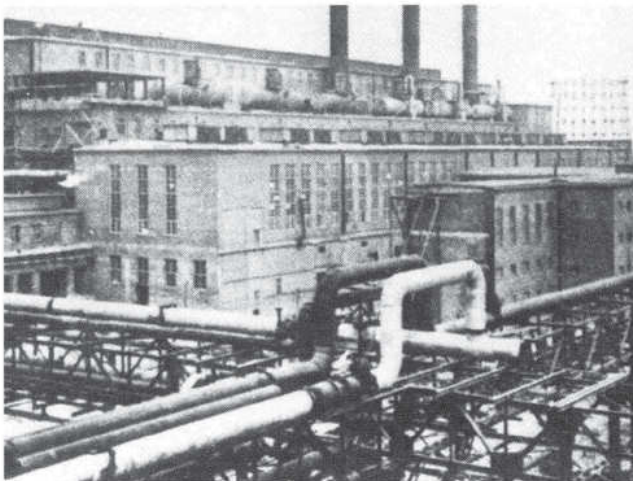
The approximately 100,000 civilians who worked at the plant from 1941 to 1944 were engineers, chemists, mechanics, metal workers, construction workers and laborers. The Auschwitz camp system was established in 1941 to supply labor, and about 25,000 inmates worked at the complex.

(Ref.: Central Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes in Poland, page 37)

The first air photos were exposed on April 4th, 1944, and the earliest interpretation report on record is from June 9th, 1944, which describes the equipment most likely contained in each building and the amount of a particular product it could produce. The estimated production was:

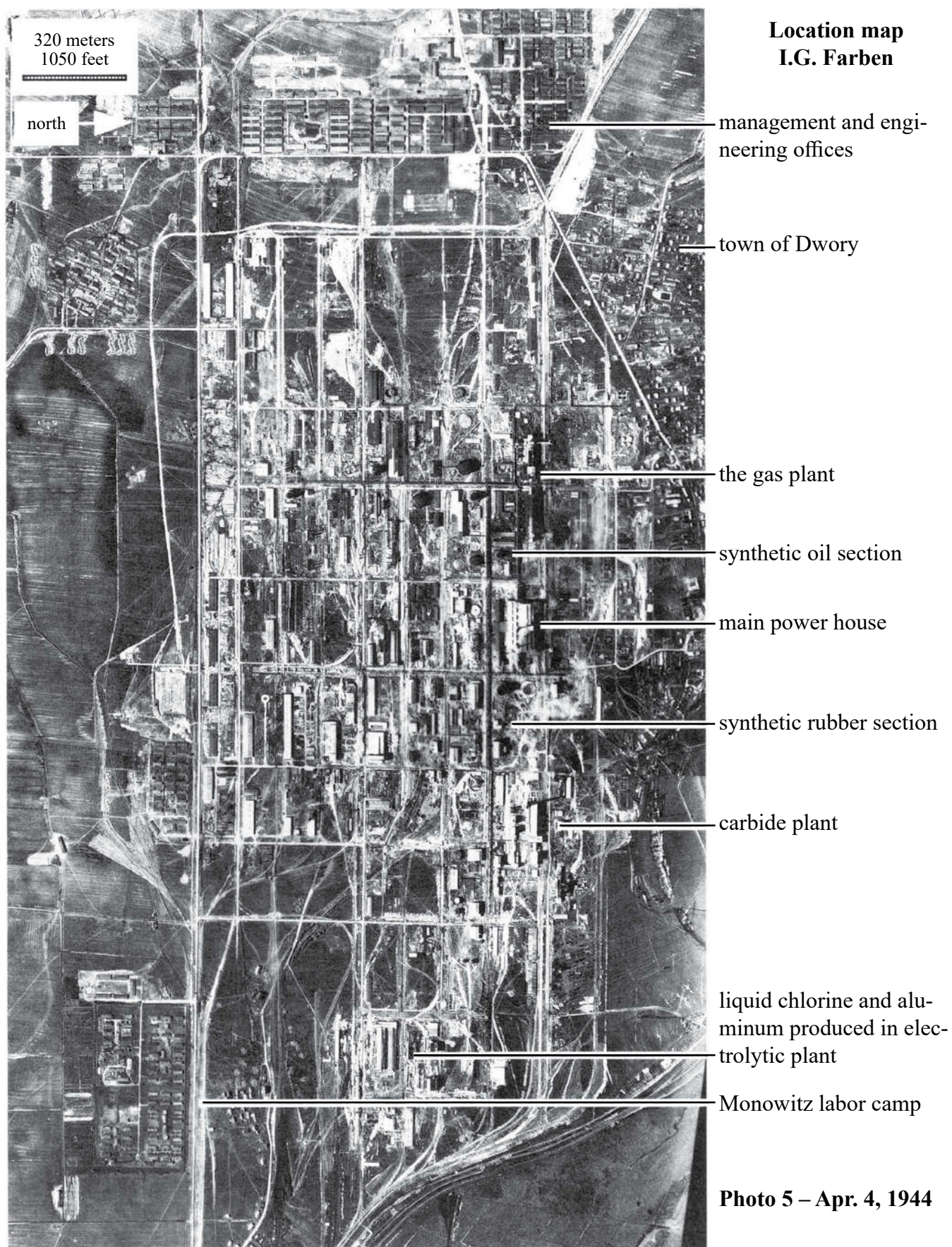
1. 150,000 tons per year of synthetic oil with equipment to increase that to 350,000 tons per year, or 50 % of the largest producer at Blechhammer, Germany,
2. 20,000 tons per year of synthetic rubber equal to the largest producer at Hüls, and
3. aluminum and liquid chlorine produced at the electrolytic plant, together with gasoline.

Photos: 1 (top left) power plant, 2 (top) & 3 (bottom left) synthetic rubber section, 4: synthetic oil area.





## Chapter 5.2





## Chapter 5.2

### May 1943 map

(next page)

**The May 1943 map accompanied a report dated January 21st, 1944, prepared before air photos were available**

#### Map 1 – May, 1943 (on next page):

Following are a few sentences of a 4-page January 21, 1944, report written by U.S. military officers from information which had been supplied by spies in the I.G. Farben industrial plant area sometime after May 1943:

“We do not have air photos of this plant. Ground reports make it possible to say a very large chemical works and a substantial sized synthetic rubber plant has been constructed .... If there is a synthetic rubber plant producing at the rate of 20,000 tons per year (some reports indicate output as high as 40,000 tons) the target is well worth attacking.

“After the area has been photographed interpreters will be able to judge whether intelligence reports of large scale buna production are valid. Photography will determine how much each of the buildings are producing... All that is available at present is a rough plan drawn from memory from intelligence sources which describes the location of several main buildings.”

#### **Taken from:**

*Aiming Point Report*, January 21st, 1944.

**Evidence shows that before January 1944 the military in England were receiving spy reports from the Auschwitz camp area about the industrial operations.**

### April 9th, 1944 map

(page after next)

**The April 9th, 1944, map was drawn using the April 4th, 1944, air photos and accompanied a six page comprehensive report dated June 20th**

#### Map 2 – April 9, 1944 (on page after next):

The report starts:

“This report has been prepared from interpretation of air photographs and a consideration of information from available ground sources... The present equipment points to an output about half that of Blechhammer... Gas capacity is judged by the size of the gas plant, and there are 12 gas purification stalls instead of 26 at Blechhammer... The ultimate capacity is therefore about 350,000 tons per year.”

The report stated what equipment each building contained and what function the building served in the production of oil, rubber, or other products.

Descriptions from this same interpretation report are on pages 43f.

#### **Taken from:**

*Interpretation Report No. D.389*, June 9th, 1944.

**Evidence shows that before June 9th, 1944, air-photo interpreters in Britain had recognized what each building in the industrial area was used for and how much of a product it could produce.**

## Map – May 1943

to accompany  
Aiming Point Report IV.D.4.  
21 January 1944

**Key to Sketch**  
**I.G. Farben, Oswiecim, Silesia,**  
**(synthetic rubber)**

### Camps

- 2 camp: various nationalities
- 3 camp: Polish & Czech workers
- 4 camp: French workers
- 5 camp: white collar workers
- 6 camp: Hitler youth
- 7 camp: punishment for recalcitrant workers
- 8 camp: Ukrainian workers
- 9 camp: Polish & Czech workers
- 10 concentration camp for Poles, Jews, Czechs, etc.

### Synthetic Oil Plant

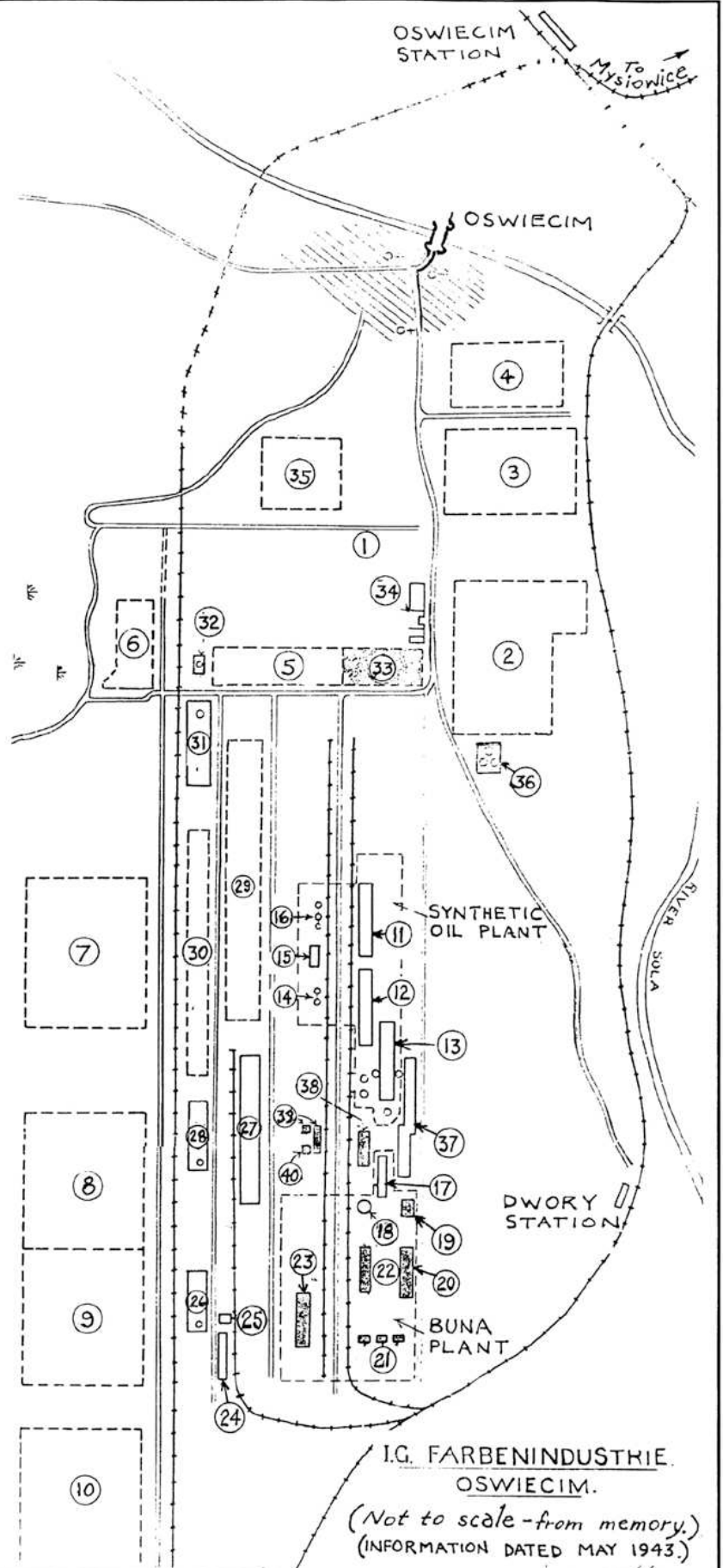
- 11 methanol plant
- 12 methanol plant
- 13 gas plant, holders, compressor
- 14 methanol filtration towers
- 15 suspected laboratory

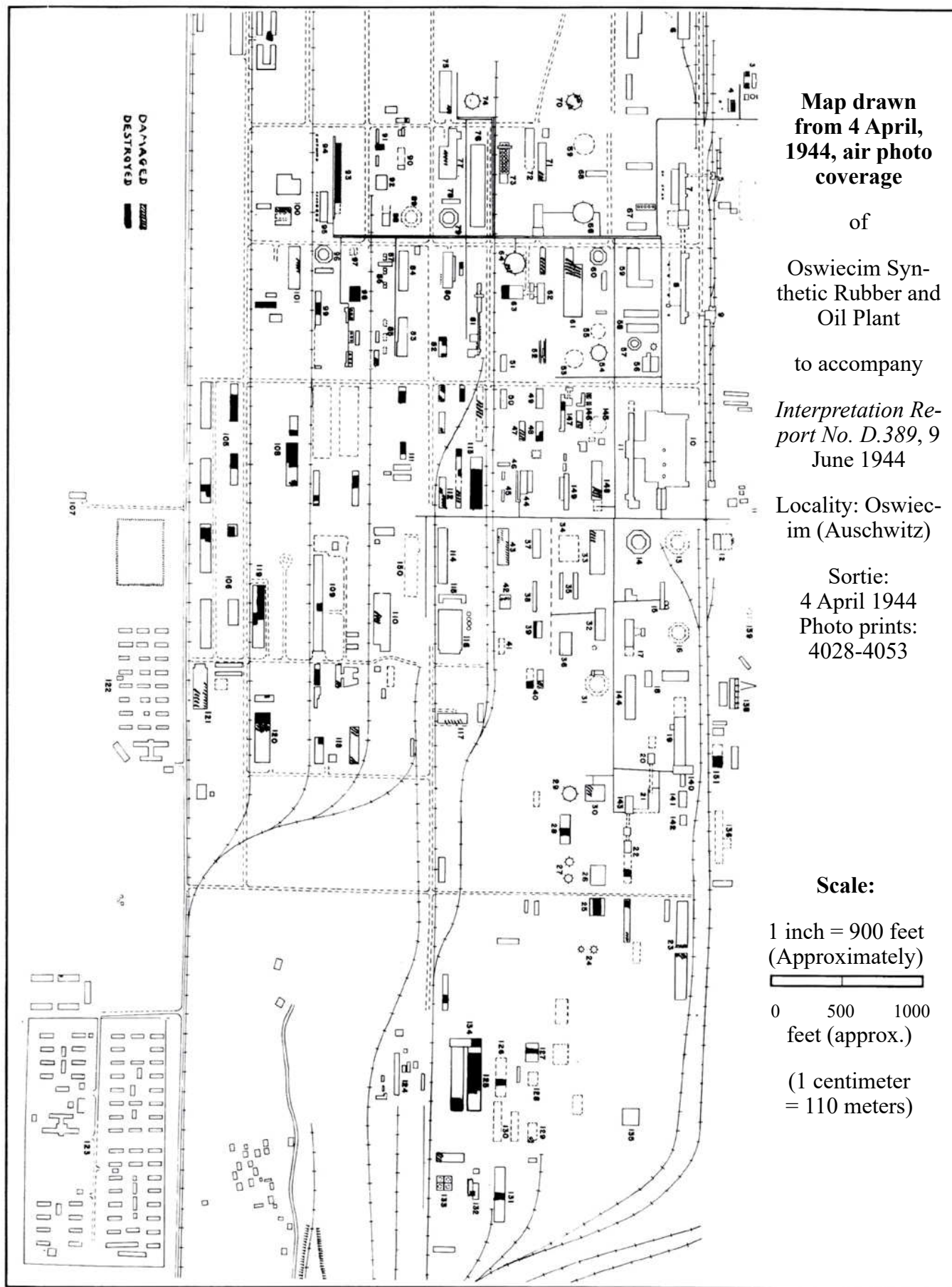
### Buna Rubber Plant

- 17 workshop
- 18 large gas holder
- 19 carbide furnace, tall chimney
- 20 carbide factory
- 21 buildings helping buna output
- 22 buna plant
- 23 buna plant

### Miscellaneous Buildings

- 24 storage – large electrical gear
- 25 storage – small electrical gear
- 26 boiler house
- 27 storage – plant equipment
- 28 boiler house
- 29 buildings under construction
- 30 construction workshops
- 31 boiler house
- 33 plant construction offices
- 34 garage and fire department
- 35 barracks – white collar workers
- 36 main boiler house
- 37 main transformer station
- 38 plant operations offices
- 39 offices

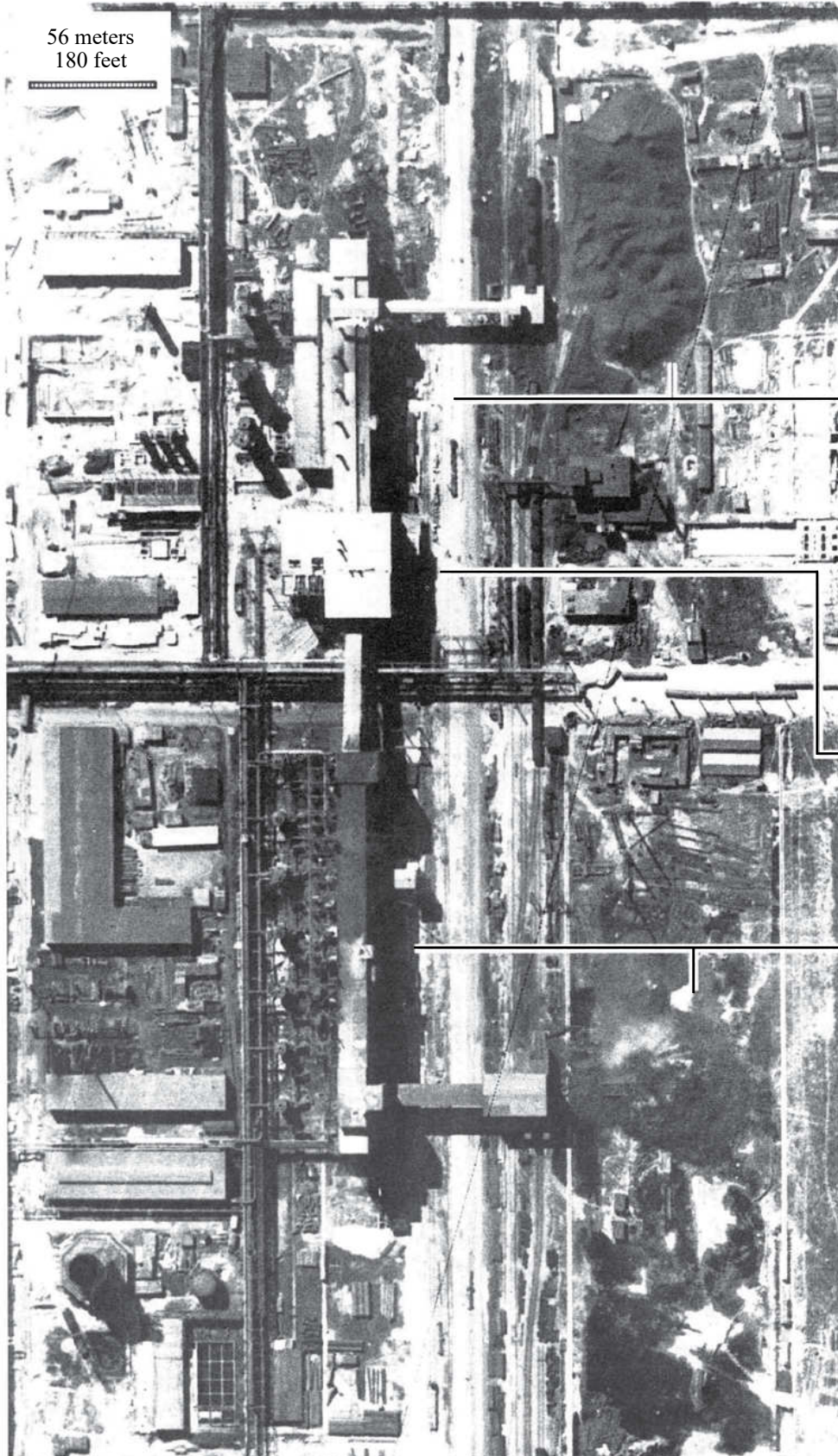






## Chapter 5.2

### Interpreters used their knowledge of industrial buildings to describe the gas plant



56 meters  
180 feet

#### Photo 6 – April 4, 1944:

A few sentences of the detailed description of the gas plant in the June 9th, 1944, interpretation report:

“The plant provides gas for the synthetic oil section. One plant is 140 meters long and is fed from a coal pile. Three of the retorts are roofed over, and the tar extractors are in position. One chimney is emitting white smoke, showing the retort is in use.”

“A square section of the building most likely houses coke crushers and screens.”

“The second plant is 150 meters long and is fed by a conveyor from a pile of coal in a bunker beside a rail spur. It’s served by a blower house and cooled by a pump house and tower.”

“Gas is passed to the raw gas holder, the hydrogen sulphide removal plant, and the compressor plant (before going to the refinery for the production of oil).”



Chapter 5.2

Even future construction plans to expand production could be recognized in air photos

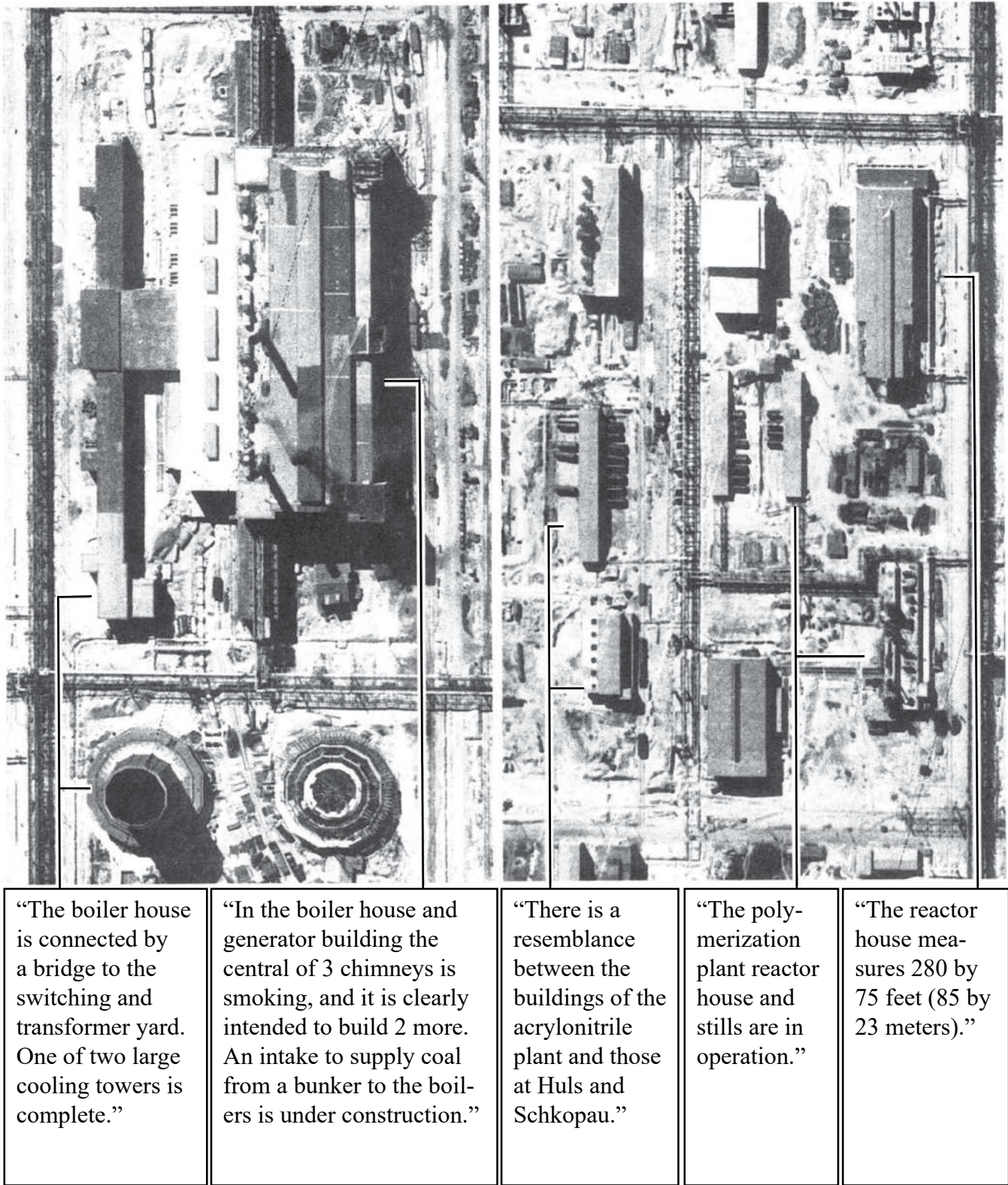


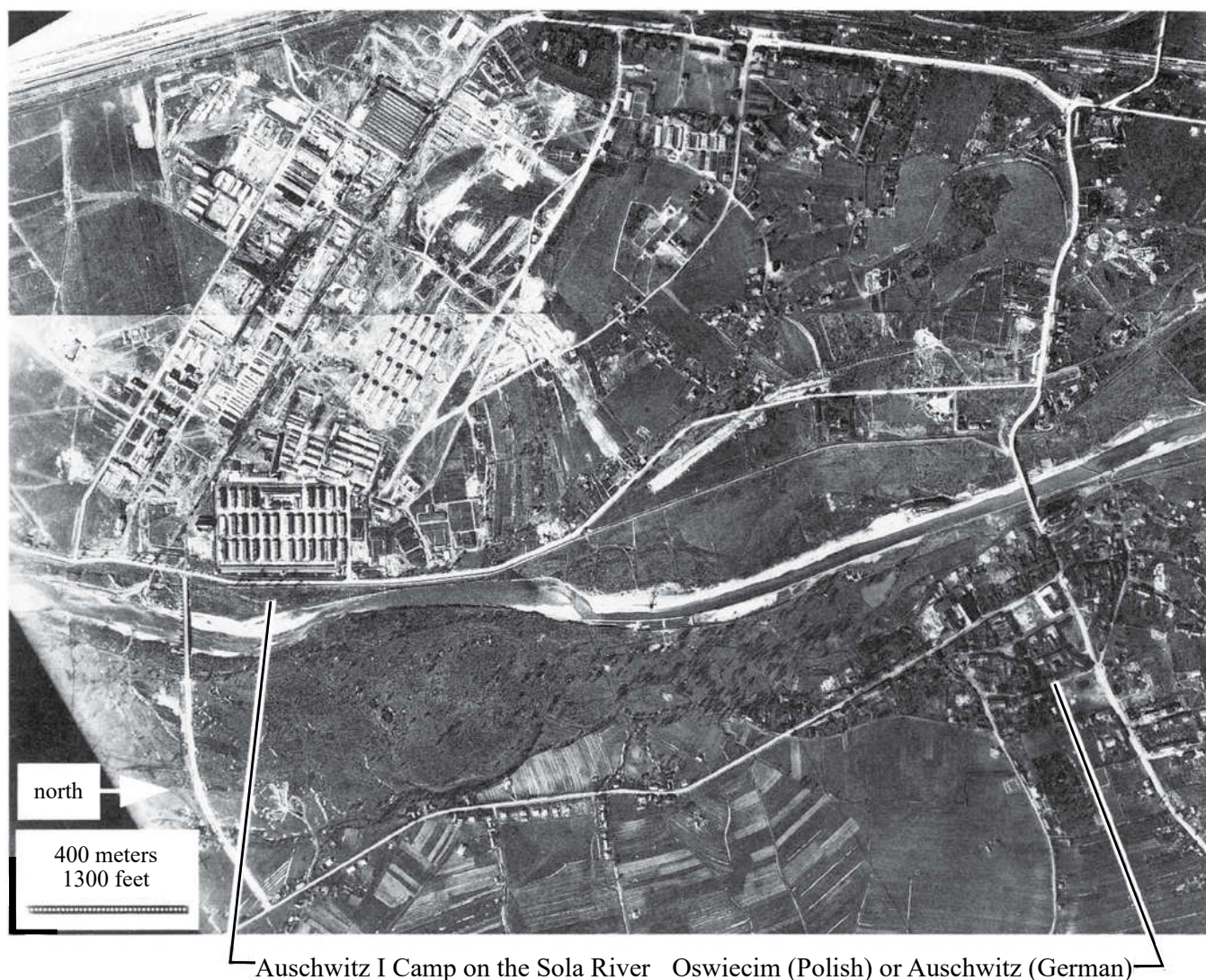
Photo 7 – April 4, 1944: (Scale: same as Photo 4)  
 Taken from June 9, 1944, interpretation report.

Photo 8 – April 4, 1944: Scale = same as Photo 2,  
 1 centimeter = 28 meters, 1 inch = 225 feet



## Chapter 5.3

### Auschwitz I – A Camp Surrounded by Roads, Towns and Houses



Auschwitz I Camp on the Sola River Oswiecim (Polish) or Auschwitz (German)

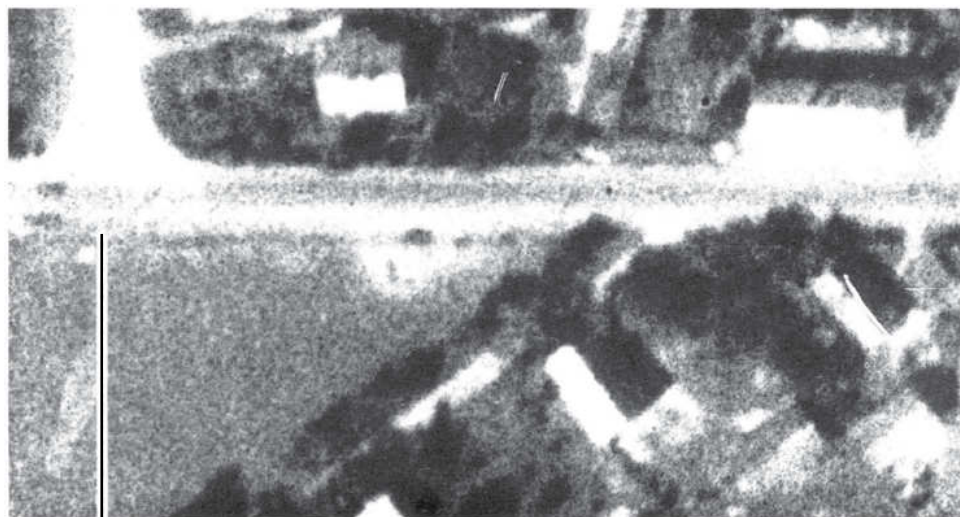
#### Photo 1 – April 4, 1944:

(above)

Auschwitz I in relation to surrounding villages, towns, and roads. No gates occur on the roads.

#### Photo 2 – April 4, 1944:

Close-up of houses across the river from Auschwitz I at Stare Stawy village, which had a good view of the camp.



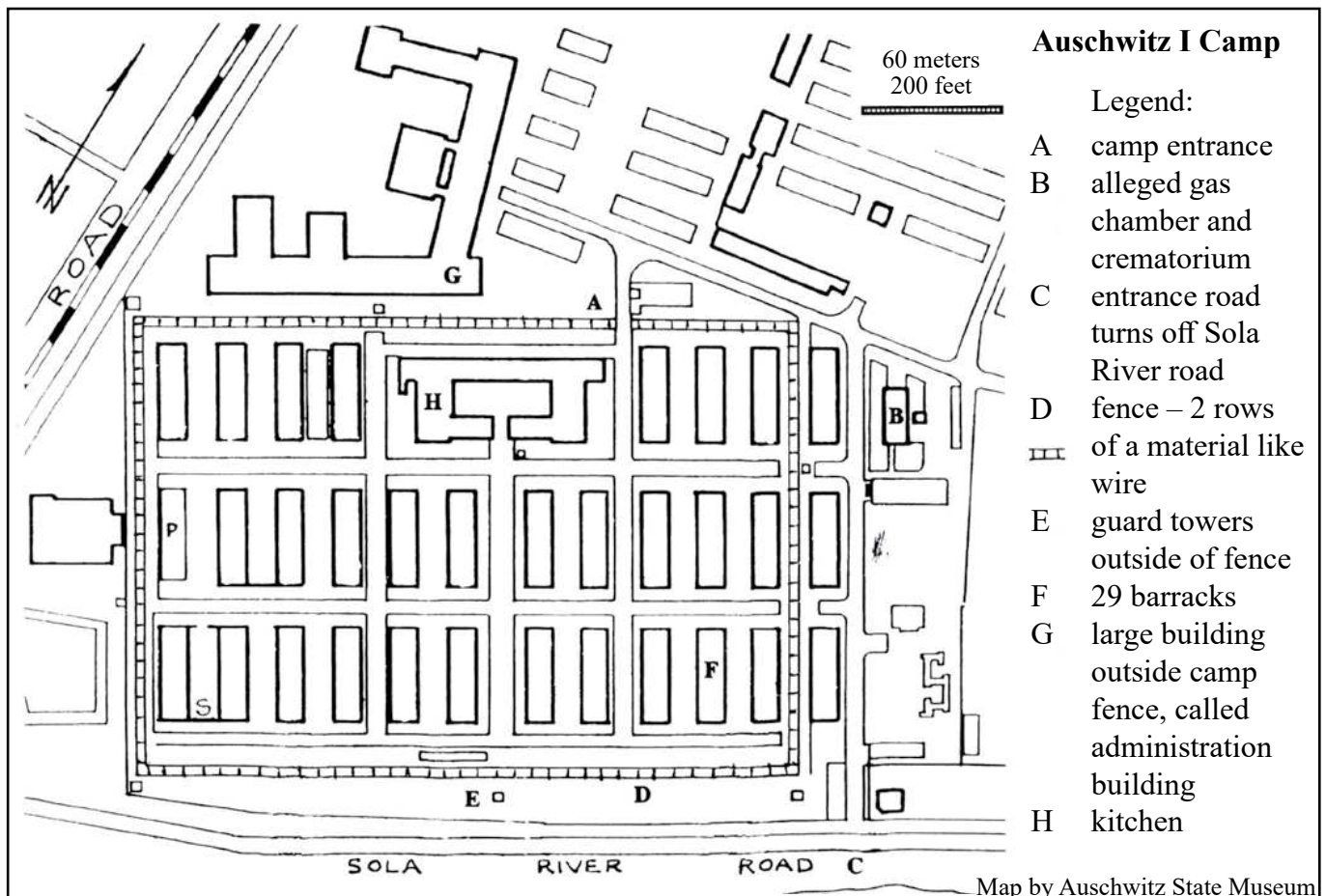
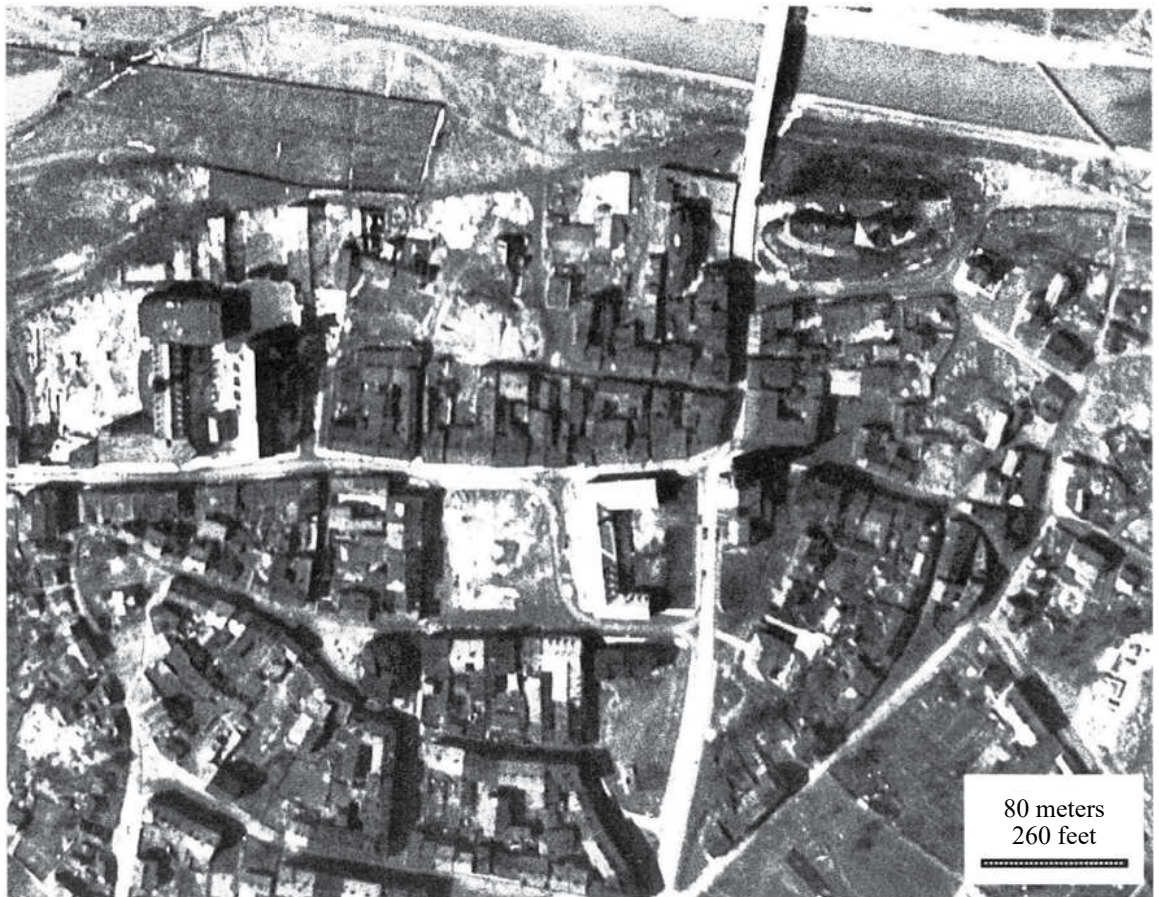
road crosses bridge to Auschwitz I Camp



**Photo 3 –**

**April 4, 1944:**

Oswiecim in Polish, or Auschwitz in German. Just to the right of the main crossroads in the center of town is a large church that has a 20-meter (65-foot)-high spire that casts a long shadow. The 1944 population was 12,000. (Ref.: Central Commission... Poland, 31)





## Chapter 5.3

### Auschwitz I – a group of camps and light industry buildings

The Kanada area

100 meters  
325 feet

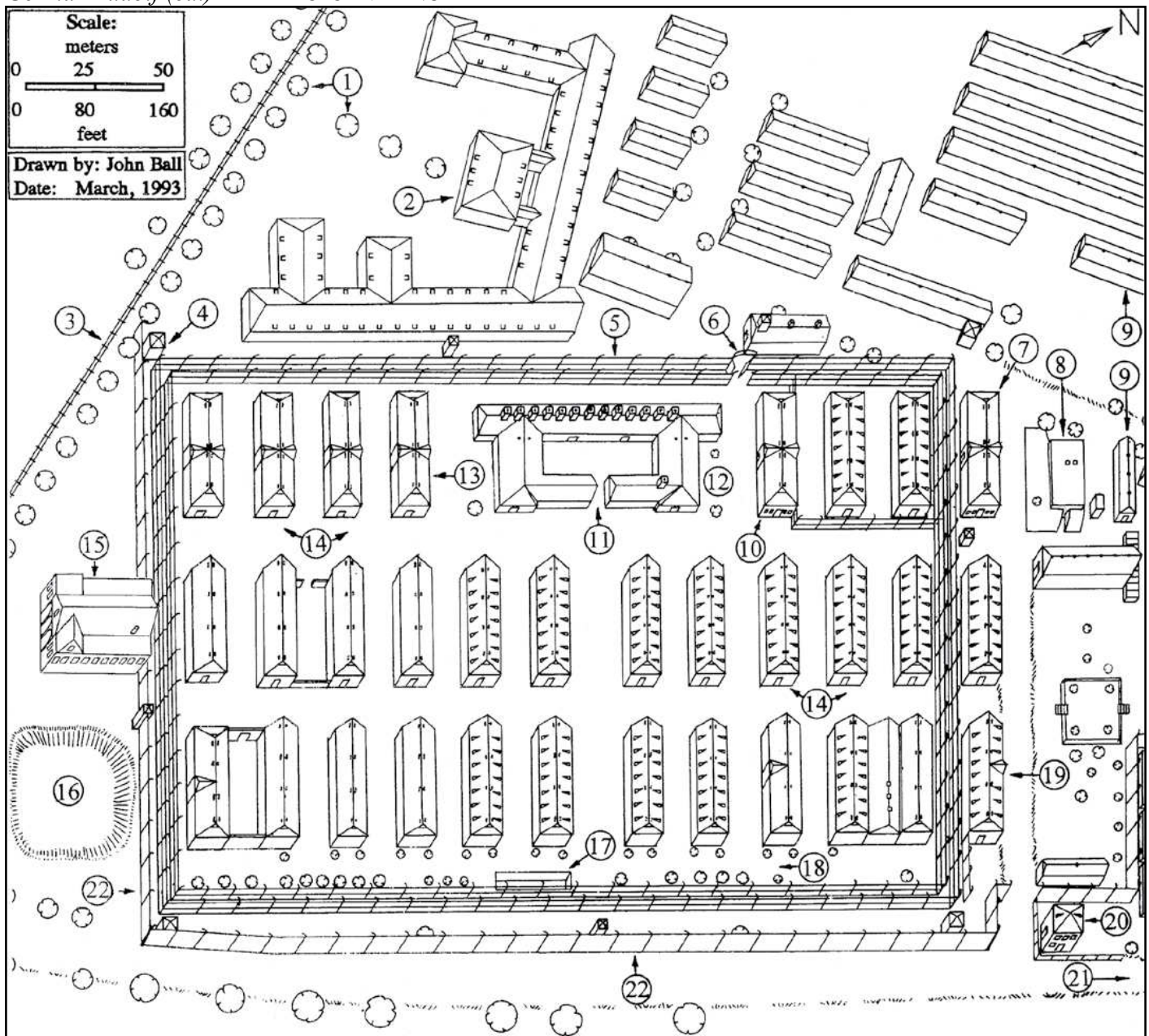


**Photo 5 – 1944:**  
(above)  
Inmates sorting clothes at the Kanada area in 1944. (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S. *The Auschwitz Album*)

Sola River  
road

**Photo 4 – August 25, 1944:** Auschwitz I was the only camp in the area partially surrounded by a wall, and by watchtowers all around.

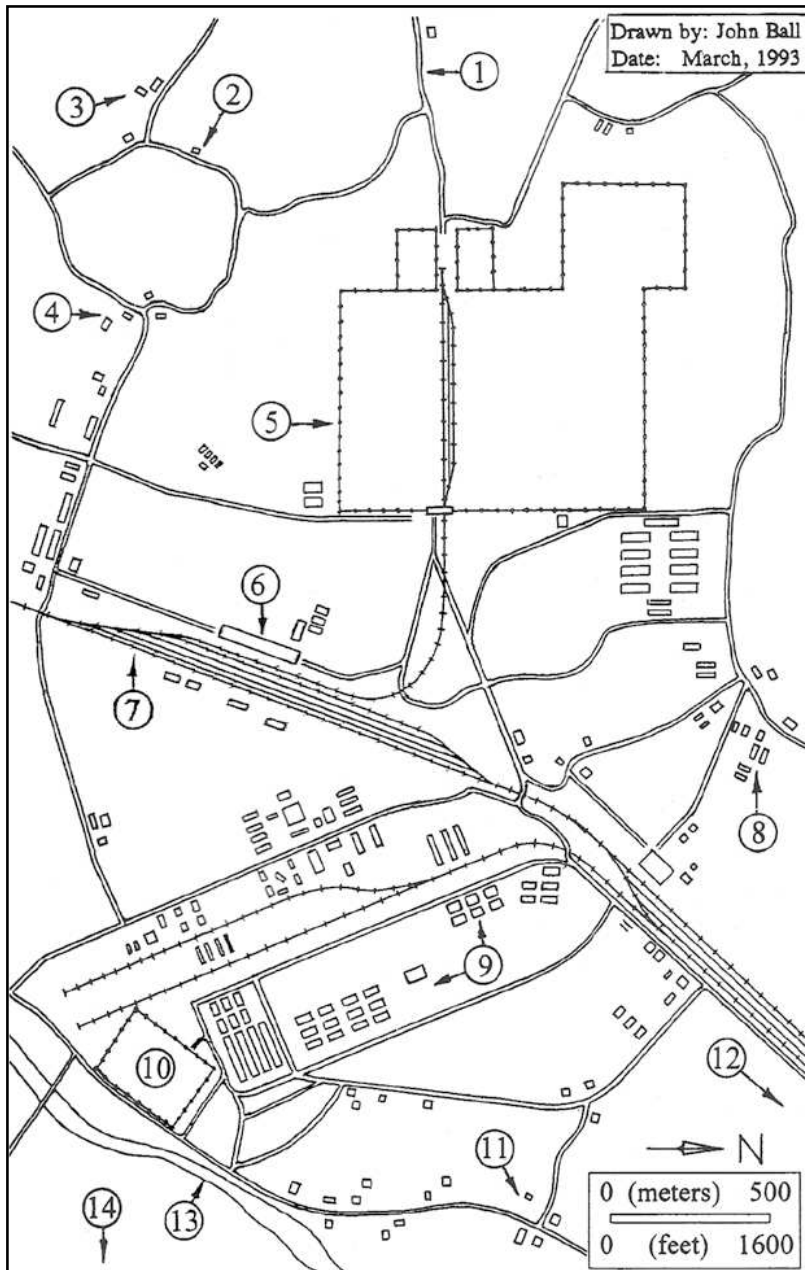




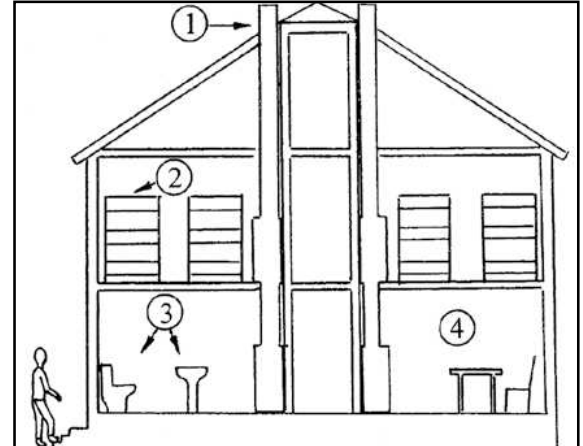
- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1 birch and poplar trees   | 11 kitchen and eight barracks below it built in 1941   |
| 2 administration building constructed in 1942  | 12 spot where some of the 80-member symphony orchestra regularly played light classical music (Setkiewicz) |
| 3 railway tracks   | 13 post office with weekly pick up and delivery  |
| 4 watchtowers  | 14 21 military barracks built in 1916 by Austrians   |
| 5 two parallel 3 meter (10 foot) high wire fences  | 15 music and drama theater built in 1916   |
| 6 Arbeit macht frei (work gives freedom) entrance sign   | 16 sand and gravel pit 2.5 meters (8 feet) deep  |
| 7 German wartime hospital built in 1916 by Austrians   | 17 swimming pool 23 by 5 meters (75 by 16 ft) with diving boards 3 and 1 meter (10 and 3.3 feet) high      |
| 8 1942 and 1943 crematorium building, and alleged 1942 homicidal gas chamber, had 2 small air raid shelter vents in 1944                               | 18 row of trees called Birch Avenue by inmates   |
| 9 shops where inmates made wood tables and chairs  | 19 camp commandant's office built in 1942  |
| 10 Block 24: main floor – musical instrument storage rooms and library; top floor – 10 girls who lived there operated a part-time brothel (Setkiewicz) | 20 sleeping barrack for the commandant   |
|  | 21 Sola river road north-east to Oswiecim town   |
|  | 22 concrete wall 3 metres (10 feet) high around two sides of camp blocked view from Sola River road        |

## Chapter 5.3

### Schematic Map of the Auschwitz camps and some features of the Auschwitz I Main Camp

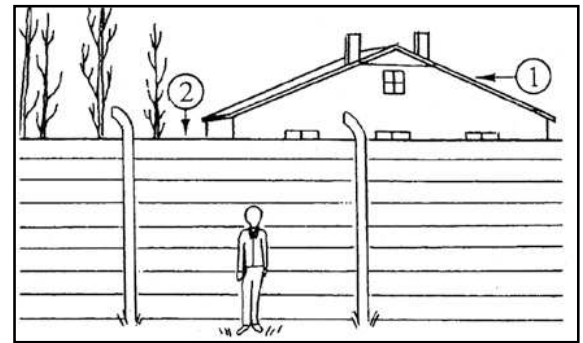


- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1 main roads connecting the villages and train stations with the camps | shops and other work facilities for camp inmates  |
| 2 industrial buildings and farmhouses                                  | 10 Auschwitz I Camp   |
| 3 Plawy village  | 11 Zasole village   |
| 4 Folwark Ozernichow village   | 12 2 kms. (1¼ mile) north-east to Oswiecim (Polish, German Auschwitz), 1944 population was 20,000.    |
| 5 wire fence around Birkenau Camp                                      | 13 SSola River  |
| 6 Auschwitz train station  | 14 5 kilometers (3 miles) east to large chemical plant of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG (see next page) |
| 7 rail lines   |   |
| 8 Brzezinka village  |   |
| 9 wood furniture assembly  |   |



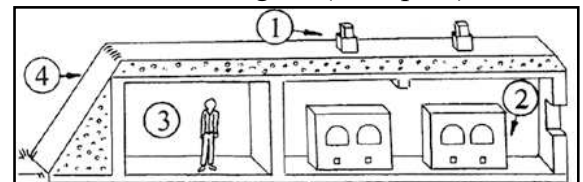
#### One of the 26 heated sleeping barracks:

- 1 chimneys ventilating the coal-fed heaters  
2 three-story bunk beds  
3 toilets and wash basins      4 office



#### A solid wall on two sides of the camp:

- 1 top of a 2-story sleeping barrack (14 on p. 48)  
2 solid cement wall, 3 m (10 ft) high by 8 cm (3 ins.) thick, built by Germans in 1941 to prevent outsiders from seeing the camp, and inmates from looking out (22 on p. 48)

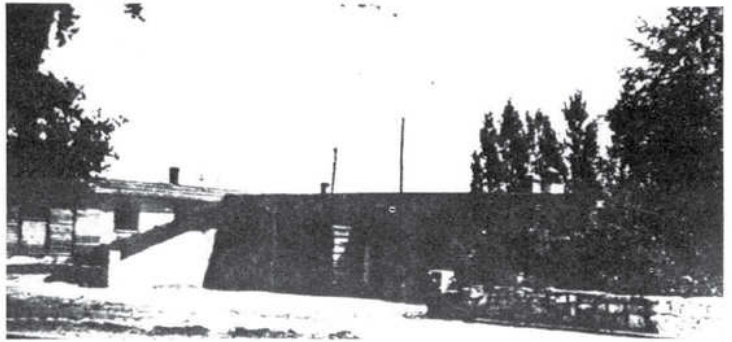


#### The crematorium and alleged homicidal gas chamber: (see Pressac 1989, pp. 144-147, 151-159; see no. 8 on map p. 48)

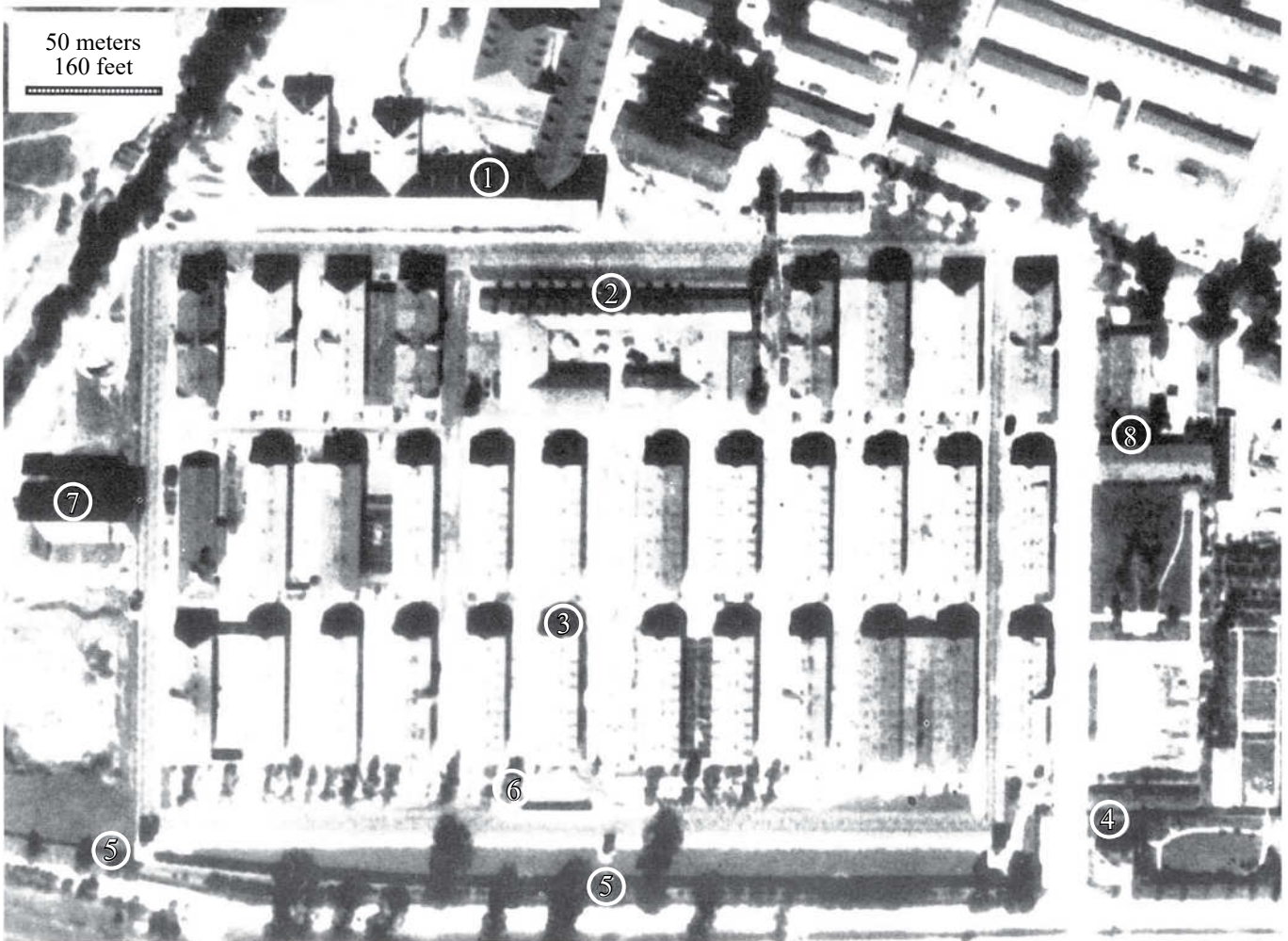
- 1 roof vents  
2 2, later 3 cremation furnaces (2 muffles each)  
3 morgue, allegedly used as homicidal gas chamber; its features did not permit any homicidal use (Ref.: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*)  
4 earth covering



**Photo 8 – 1943:** (below) Workers doing renovations at the kitchen during early 1943. (Ref.: Auschwitz archives, Oswiecim, Poland)



**Photo 7 – 1945:** (above) old crematorium with alleged gas chamber (Ref.: Pressac 1989, p. 144)



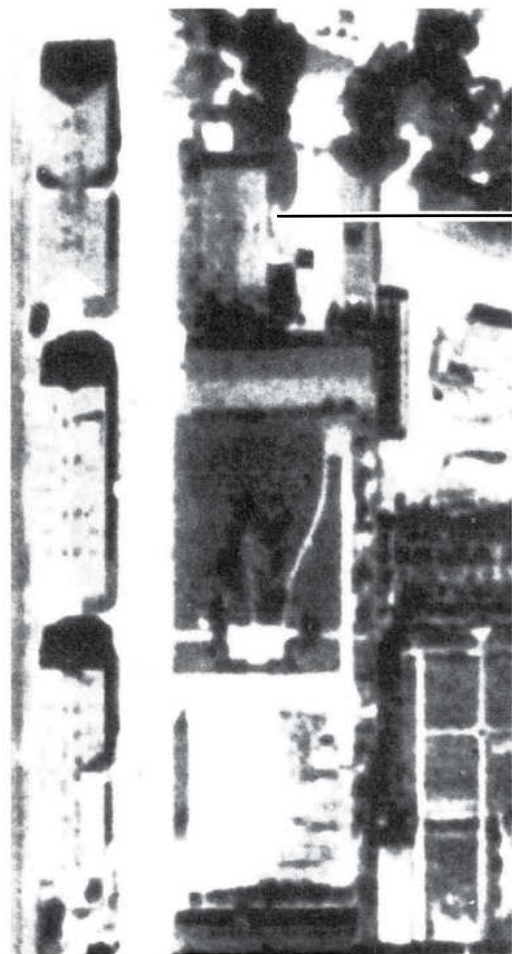
**Photo 6 – August 25, 1944:** The camp entrance road turned off the Sola River road and passed 3 m (10 ft) in front of the former crematorium and alleged gas chamber. There were no gates on the road from the Sola River bridge to the camp entrance. The crematorium and alleged former gas chamber had two visible dots on its roof, no fence, and no coke storage yard. Outside the camp fence were 9 guard towers. The alleged gallows just below the kitchen are not visible in the photo.

- 1 administration building
- 2 kitchen
- 3 sleeping barracks
- 4 entrance road
- 5 guard towers outside fence
- 6 swimming pool inside fence
- 7 theater
- 8 old crematorium with alleged gas chamber

Chapter 5.3

Alleged Auschwitz I gas chamber –  
 Eyewitness accusations versus what 1944 air photos reveal

Photo 9 – August 25, 1944:



Four summer 1944 air photos reveal the Auschwitz I entrance road passed directly in front of the alleged gas chamber and crematorium which had no chimney, two dots on the roof, no coal storage yard, and therefore does not appear to have been designed as a crematorium.\*

Allegations of eyewitnesses:	What 1944 air photos reveal:
The experimental gas chamber was used until the larger Birkenau ones came into use, and it then was converted to a bomb shelter.	The building is small, square, flat-roofed, and in 1944 had no chimney like the Birkenau crematoria.
Fences and gates prevented access from people outside the camp to the building.	The building is outside the Auschwitz I Camp, and the camp entrance road has no gate and passes 3 meters (10 feet) in front of the building.
Hundreds a day walked into the room to be gassed.	The building was visible and accessible by road to villagers outside camp.
Gas pellets were inserted through four roof vents which are there today beside two larger vents.	Only two dots are visible in 1944 photos. The four roof vents must have been added after December 21st, 1944.
Enough coke or wood to burn the bodies was transported to the yard and piled until being used in the crematorium.	The building is not close to a railroad line, and the very small yard has no room for storing coke or wood, so the delivery and storage system would have been very inefficient.
Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the crematorium furnaces.	No fuel delivery system exists such as a coal piling yard beside train tracks, and there is no conveyor.
A ten-meter-high chimney expelled smoke from the crematorium.	In the Dec. 1944 photos no chimney is visible near the building. The current chimney must have been constructed after late 1944.

\* This building was used to store ammunition by the Austrian (until 1918) and later the Polish military until WW2; during the German occupation it was briefly restructured and used as a crematorium until the summer of 1943. It was converted to an air raid shelter in late 1944, at which point the chimney and the furnaces were removed. Today's chimney and furnaces are inoperable post-war reconstructions. The four introduction vents in the "gas chamber" roof were added in 1947 by the Auschwitz Museum. See Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, for details.



## Chapter 5.4

### Evidence Shows CIA Auschwitz Report Based on Altered Air Photos

#### “Photographic evidence” of Holocaust alleged in American CIA Report

In 1979 Dino Brugioni and Robert Poirier, two employees of the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), released a slender brochure with the title *The Holocaust Revisited*, a report based on the study of newly discovered 1944 aerial photos of the Auschwitz camps. Pictures in the 19 page booklet were widely publicized as photographic evidence of the “Holocaust.”

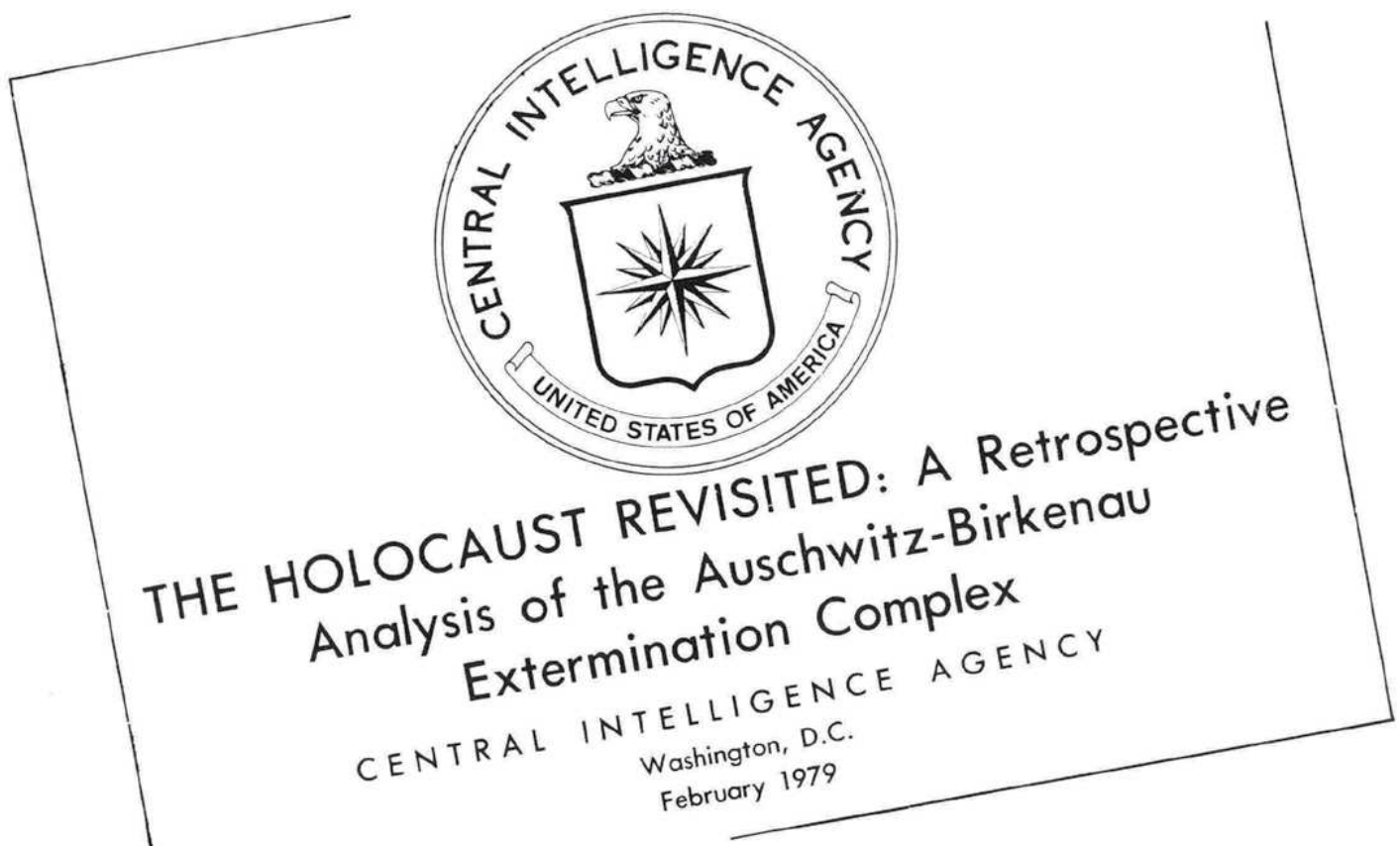
The two CIA workers had used magnifying and stereo viewing equipment to study air photos from five different dates in 1944, and they concluded the August 25th photos showed clear evidence of “the extermination operations in progress” at Birkenau. Photos were shown of what they interpreted as prisoners being marched to a gas chamber, homicidal gas chambers, special security arrangements around the crematoria, cremation pits, and

vents used to insert Zyklon B pellets into sub-surface gas chambers.

In 1979 the air photo negatives were released from the CIA to the U.S. National Archives in Washington, D.C., for public viewing.

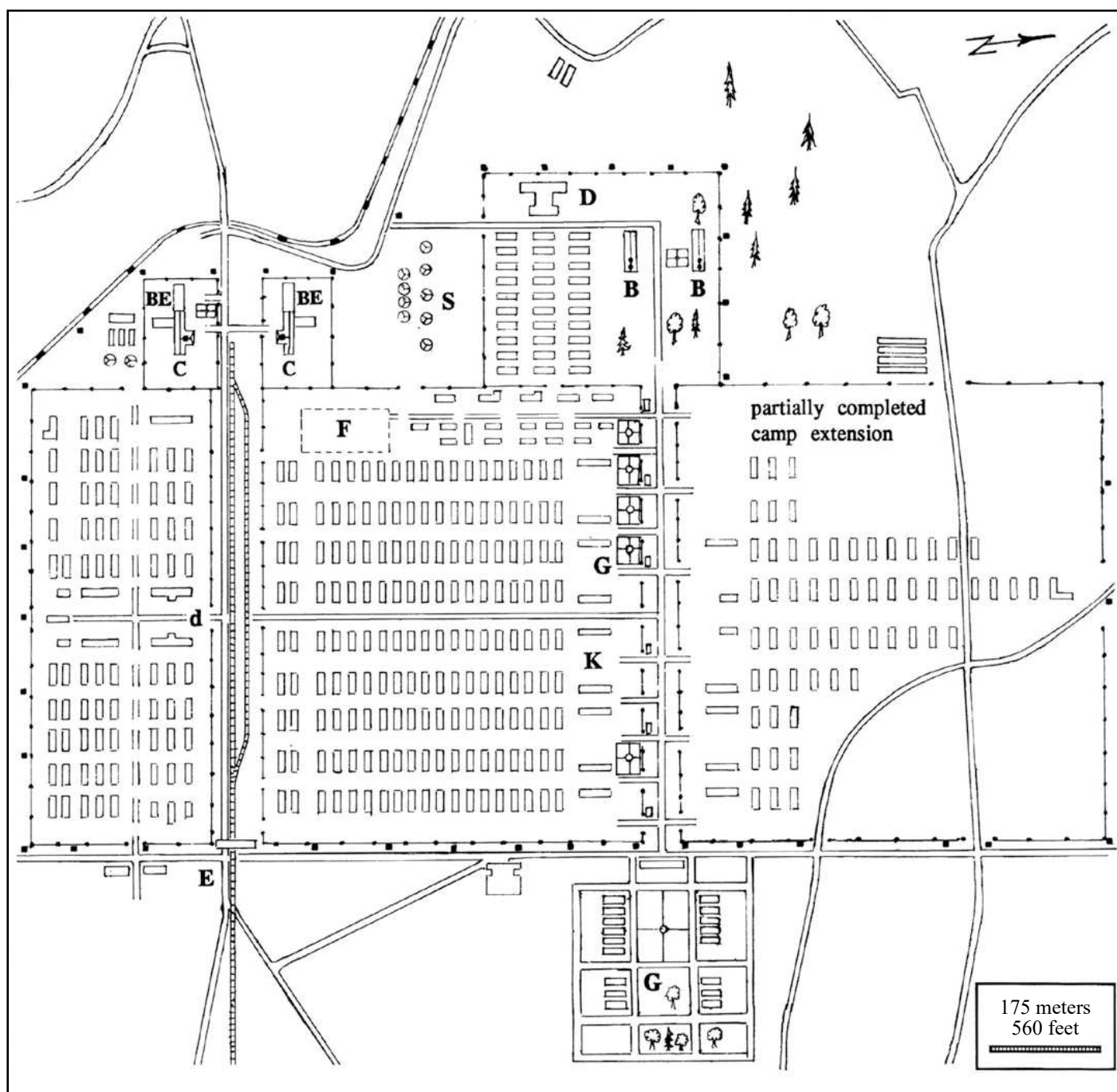
The features adduced by the CIA as evidence for mass murder, do they really show something on the ground, or is there proof that at least some of these features were added to the 1944 air photo negatives by a forger?

Evidence will be presented to show that every mark which the authors of the CIA report used to conclude that homicidal gas chambers were in operation on the August 25th photos was added to the photos after they had been exposed in 1944.





## Chapter 5.4

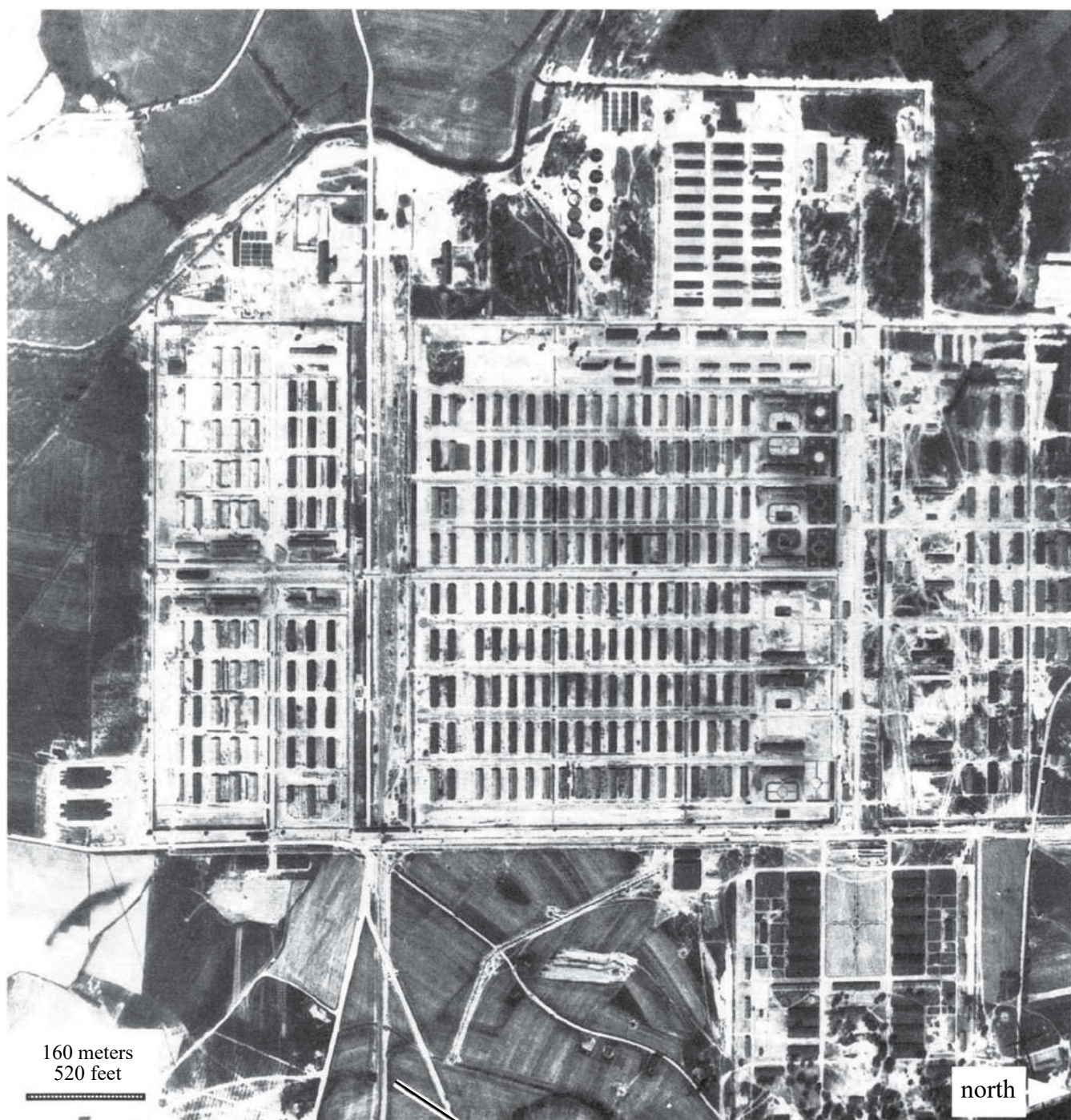


**Birkenau PoW and labor camp – Legend:** (map by Auschwitz State Museum)

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li> railroad tracks</li> <li> E entrance gate</li> <li> roads</li> <li> ditch</li> <li> wire fence and posts</li> <li> guard towers</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>S sewage tanks</li> <li>K kitchens</li> <li>G gardens</li> <li>F athletic playing field (soccer)</li> <li>D shower &amp; disinfestation facility (“Zentralsauna”)</li> <li>d two shower &amp; disinfestation facilities (BW 5a &amp; BW 5b)</li> </ul>	<p><b>Alleged murder facilities</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>C Crematoria II and III</li> <li>BE basements (morgues) protruding 1 meter (3.3 feet) above ground</li> <li>B Crematoria IV and V</li> </ul>
--	---	---

## Chapter 5.4

May 31, 1944, photo of the Birkenau Camp (Auschwitz II)



◀ exposed area in Aug. 25, 1944, photos

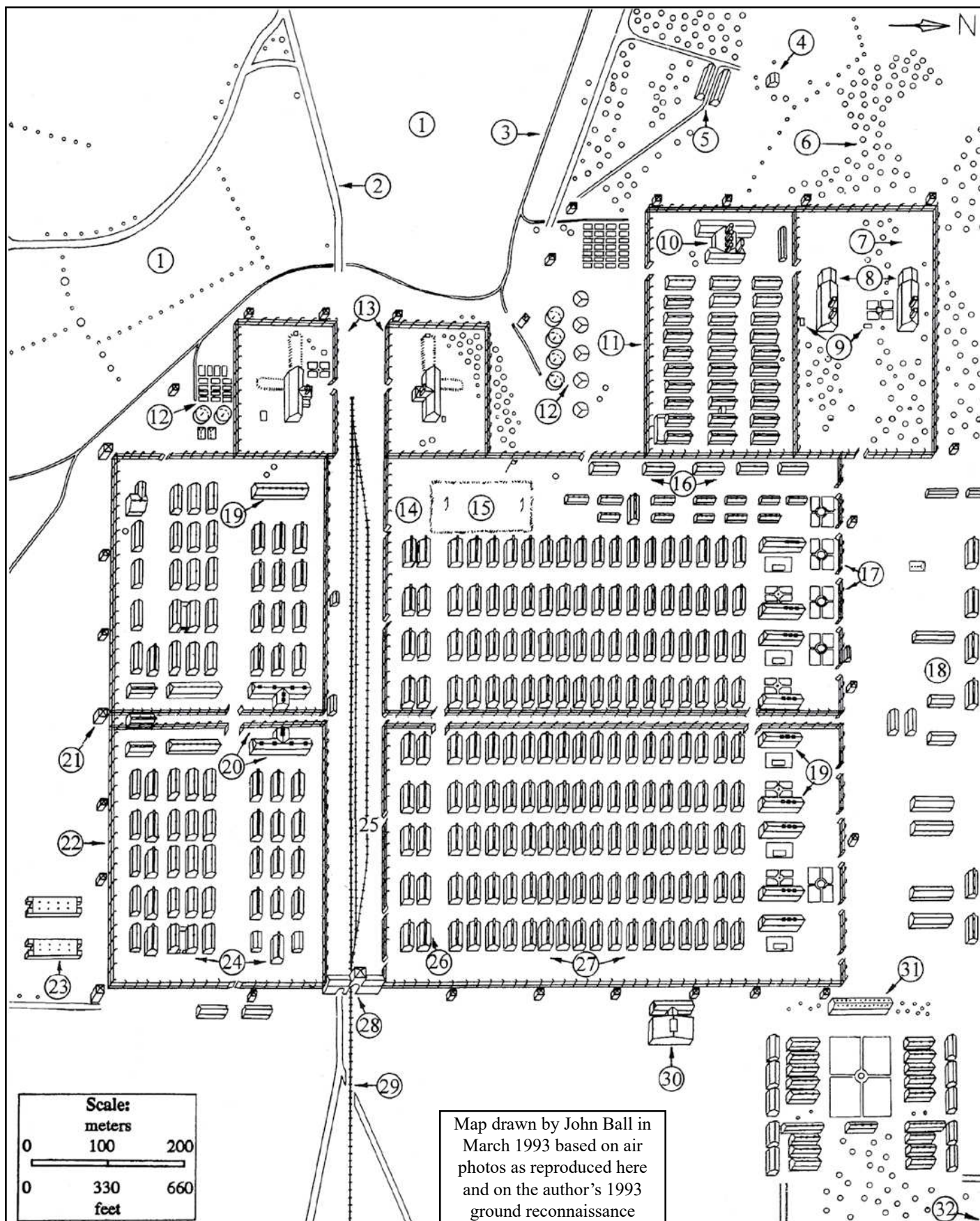
▶ railroad spur enters camp through main gate

**Photo 1 – May 31, 1944:** This and other similar photos, as well as ground reconnaissance, were used by John Ball to draw the maps and building sketches on the next four pages. After this follows a photo of August 25th, 1944, exposed by a Mosquito aircraft. It shows only the southern third of Birkenau. Three exposures exist (3184, 3185 and 3186) permitting a 3D-rendering of the scene and thus a thorough analysis. The three photos are relatively clear but are slightly over-exposed. On page 60 Exposure no. 3185 is reproduced.



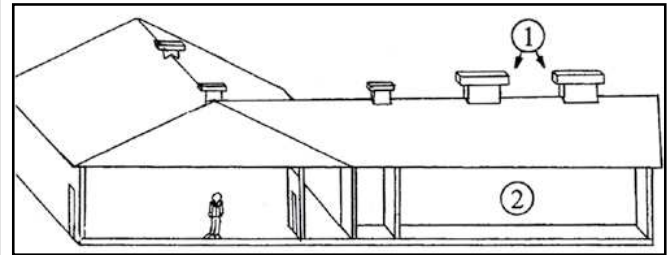
## Chapter 5.4

### Schematic map of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (Auschwitz II)



### Legend to map on left

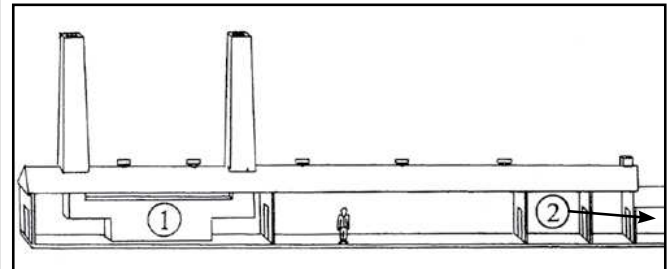
- 1 farms that were ploughed and tilled in 1944
- 2 roads entering camp
- 3 drainage ditches that drained to the Vistula River 1.3 kilometers (0.8 mile) west, and Sola River
- 4 the White Cottage/Bunker 2 outside the camp fence, allegedly a homicidal gas chamber in 1942 & 1944
- 5 1942 victims did not use these buildings to undress as alleged; they were not built until June 1944
- 6 trees
- 7 there were no empty pits where it is alleged hundreds of gassing victims a day were incinerated on large pyres from May to Aug 1944, when the crematoria are said to have been overloaded
- 8 Crematoria IV & V said to have contained homicidal gas chambers in their west wings operating in 1943 & 1944 were visible from all sides through wire fences
- 9 ditches six meters (20 ft) long by 1.5 meters (5 ft) deep had water in the bottom
- 10 "Zentralsauna" disinfestation building where steam and hot air killed body lice in clothes, and inmates also showered (Pressac 1989, pp. 65-85)
- 11 the 30 Kanada barracks where inmates worked to sort and store clothing and personal effects that new arrivals had brought to camp
- 12 sewage treatment ditches and round tanks
- 13 Crematoria II & III with below-ground morgues, one of which allegedly was a homicidal gas chambers where half a million victims in batches of 1,000 to 3,000 are said to have been murdered during 1943 & 1944
- 14 location where one of six Auschwitz I and Birkenau orchestras gave Sunday concerts (Kopyclinski, p. 112)
- 15 sports field with soccer goal posts
- 16 hospital buildings for inmates
- 17 gardens
- 18 Mexiko camp extension did not have a fence, however, after 1945 a fence was built
- 19 kitchens – 9 in men's camp, 3 in women's
- 20 sanitation buildings 5a & 5b with inmate showers and delousing chambers where cyanide gas was used to kill typhus-carrying body lice
- 21 guard towers
- 22 wire fence three meters (ten feet) high
- 23 storage buildings for potatoes and vegetables
- 24 women's brick-and-wood sleeping barracks
- 25 train loading and unloading ramp
- 26 row of toilets and wash basins
- 27 men's wooden sleeping barracks
- 28 main entrance gate
- 29 railway tracks
- 30 water pumping station
- 31 camp administration headquarters
- 32 Brzezinka town



### Zyklon B cyanide gas disinfestation buildings:

Buildings 5a and 5b (number 20 on map left)

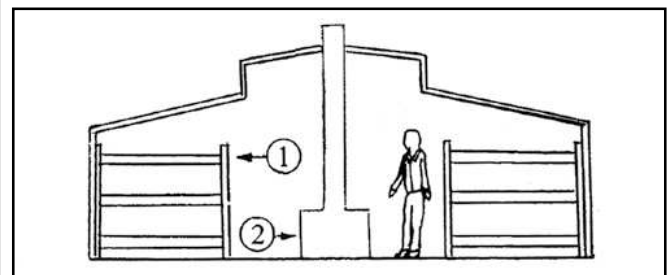
- 1 Air intake stacks for ventilation; there were two extractor fans set into the gable wall.
- 2 Room where Zyklon B (HCN) gas was used to kill typhus carrying body lice in clothes and bedding. In Building 5a this space was split into five in 1943 and converted to use hot air instead of Zyklon B (Pressac 1989, p. 53).



### Crematoria IV & V:

(number 8 on map left)

- 1 Furnace room with a single 8-muffle cremation furnace.
- 2 Alleged homicidal gas chambers (in west wing) without any forced ventilation. Ventilation by draft would have endangered all present in the building. Documents show that large water and sanitary installations were built in these buildings, hence they served as sanitation facilities (Mattogno, *The Real Case...*, pp. 158-126).



### Men's and women's sleeping barracks:

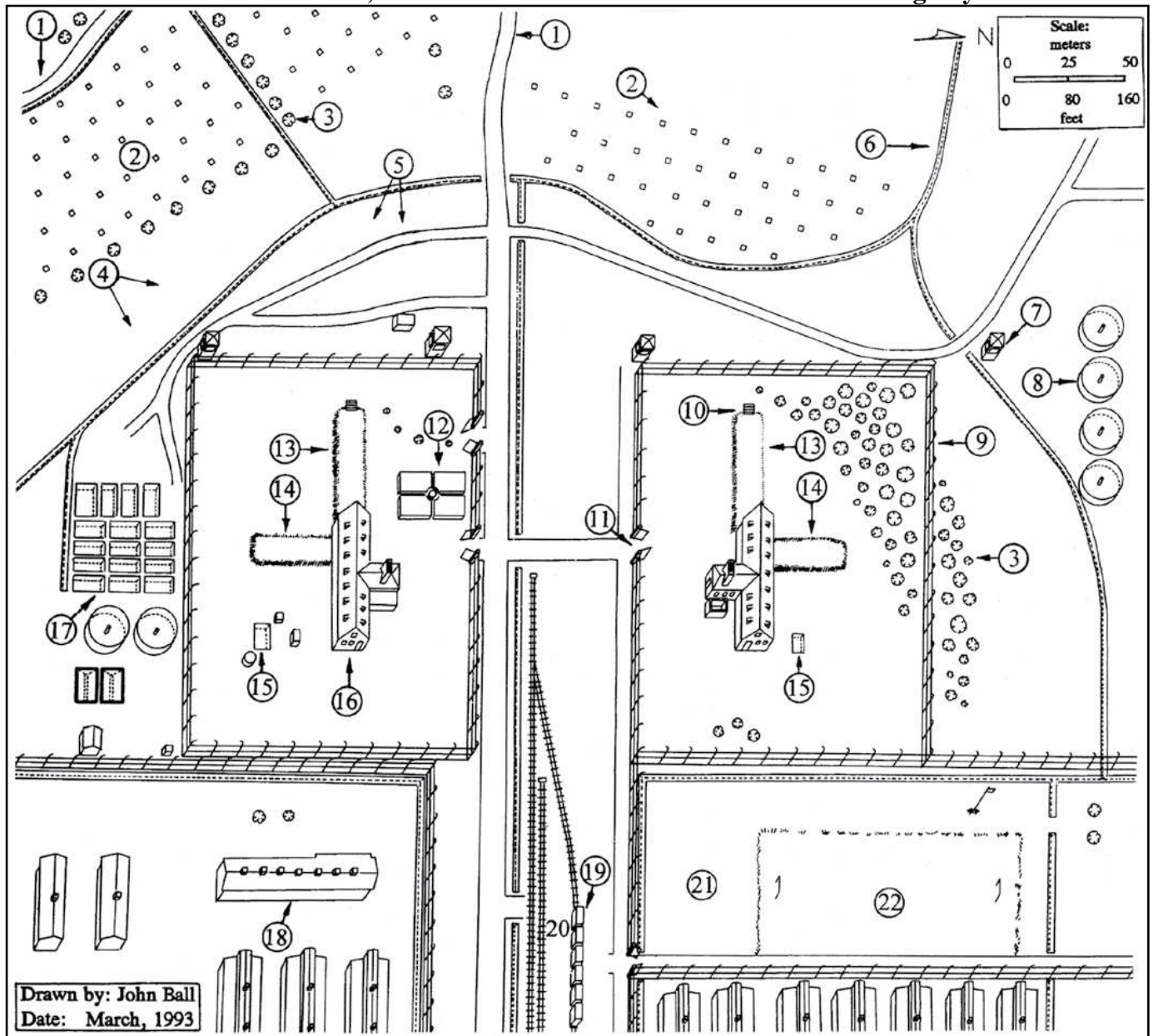
(number 24 & 27 on map left)

- 1 Bunk beds with mattresses three rows high.
- 2 Brick coal-fed heaters down entire length of barracks.



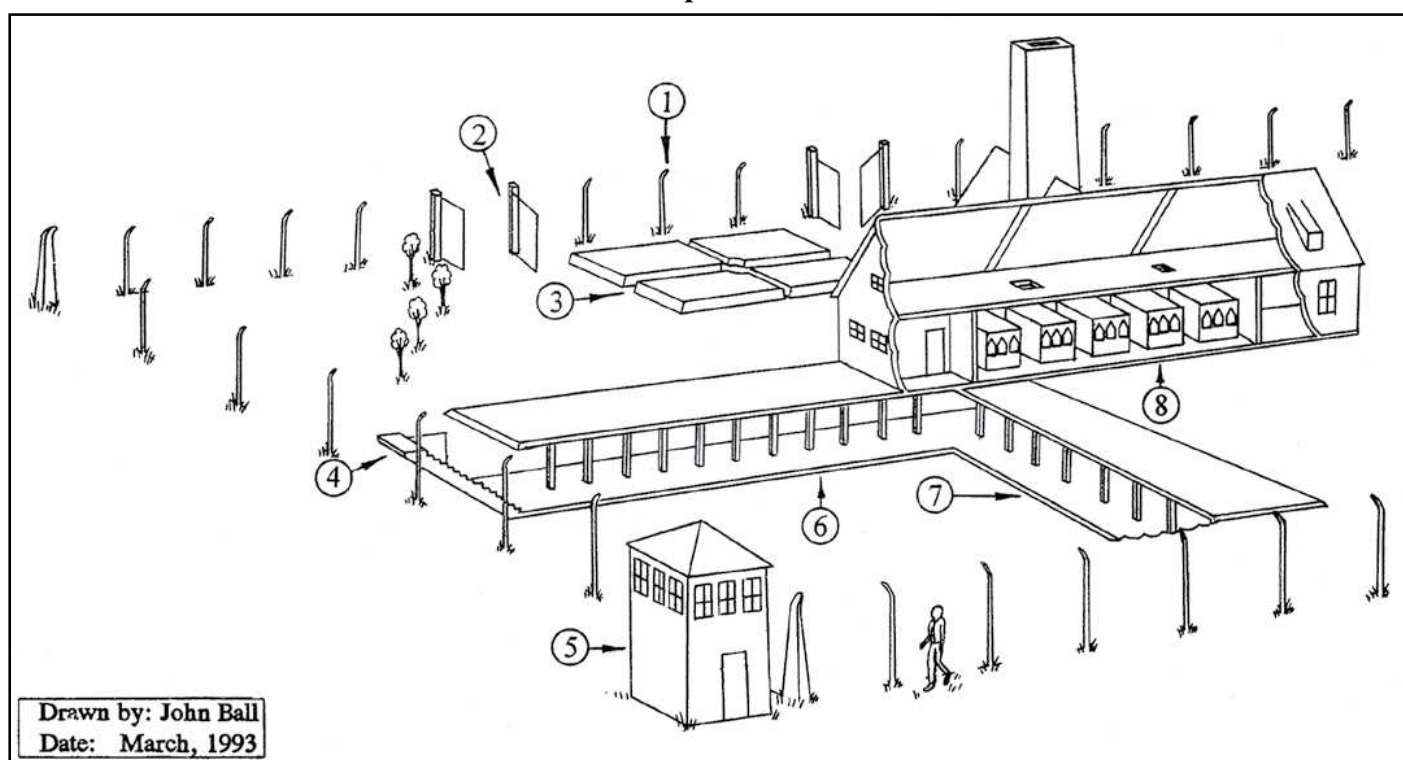
## Chapter 5.4

### The Crematoria II and III, where almost half a million victims were allegedly murdered



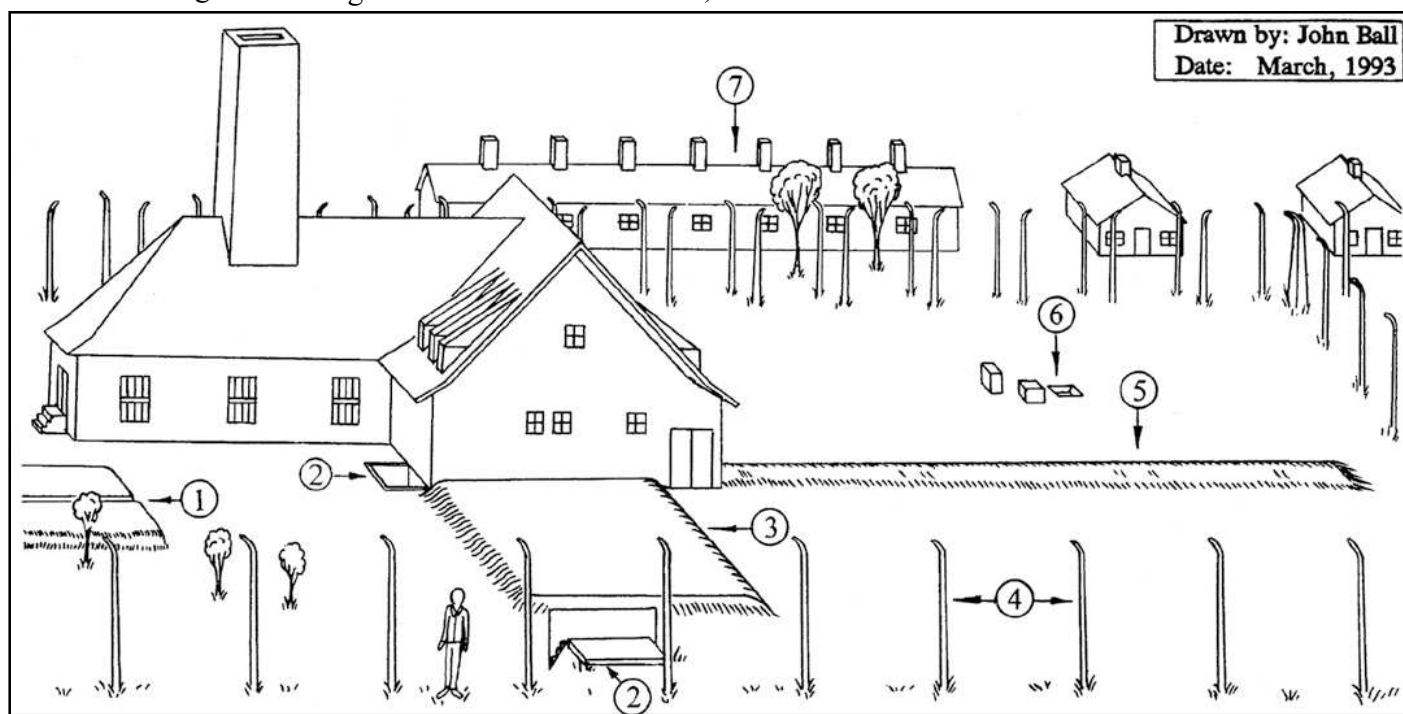
- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1 roads without gates  | 14 one-meter (3.3-ft)-high roofs of alleged homicidal gas chambers where SS men were said to have poured Zyklon B cyanide pellets through (absent) roof vents                           |
| 2 farms that were ploughed and tilled during 1944  | 15 ditches 2 meters (6.5 ft) deep with water in bottom  |
| 3 birch and poplar trees   | 16 crematoria built to burn a maximum of 300 corpses a day (see p. 87)  |
| 4 drawing on top of next page is viewed from this location   | 17 sewage settling ditches  |
| 5 drawing on bottom of next page is viewed from this location  | 18 kitchen in the women's camp  |
| 6 sewage- and water-drainage ditches   | 19 railway boxcars  |
| 7 watchtowers  | 20 train unloading ramp   |
| 8 sewage treatment tanks   | 21 spot where musicians from the women's symphony orchestra, or 120-member brass band, gave Sunday afternoon concerts during good weather (Kopyclinski, p. 112; Dunin-Wasowicz, p. 290) |
| 9 see-through wire fences 3 meters (10 feet) high  | 22 sports field where soccer was popular, and inmates cheered their favorite at boxing matches (Dunin-Wasowicz, p. 296)   |
| 10 stairs where hundreds of people a day from April 1943 to Sept. 1944 are said to have been herded    |   |
| 11 gates through which groups of people were allegedly marched into crematorium yards                  |   |
| 12 healthy garden that was not walked on and crushed   |   |
| 13 one-meter-high roofs of below-ground rooms built as morgues, but said to have been undressing rooms |   |

## Chapter 5.4



**Crematorium II, cut-away drawing showing inside rooms** – viewed from location 4, previous page

- |                       |                     |   |
|-----------------------|---------------------|---|
| 1 fence posts         | 5 guard tower       | 8 five furnaces (three muffles each), designed to cremate 300 |
| 2 open gates          | 6 Morgue 2          | bodies a day (max.), using 4.8 tons of coke (16 kg coke/      |
| 3 garden              | 7 Morgue 1, alleged | body); time needed to burn each body = 1 hour (see p.         |
| 4 stairs below ground | gas chamber         | 87)   |



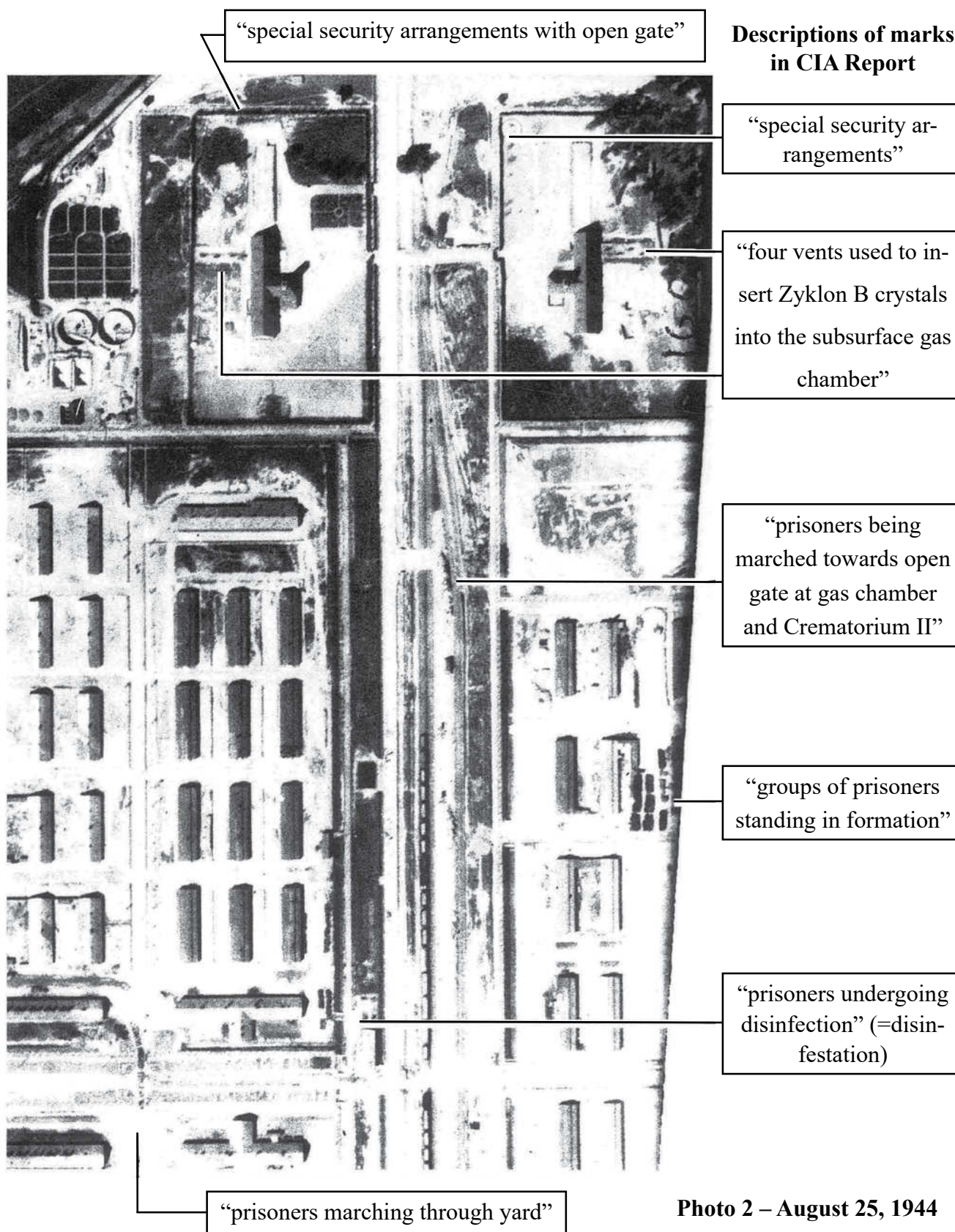
**Crematorium II from another angle** – viewed from Location 5, previous page

- |                           |                                     |                                       |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1 garden                  | 4 the 14 strands of barbed wire be- | 5 alleged homicidal gas chamber       |
| 2 stairs                  | tween posts were almost invisible   | 6 2-m (6.5-ft)-deep pit and two sheds |
| 3 alleged undressing room | from a 50-m (160-ft) distance       | 7 kitchen in women's camp             |



## Chapter 5.4

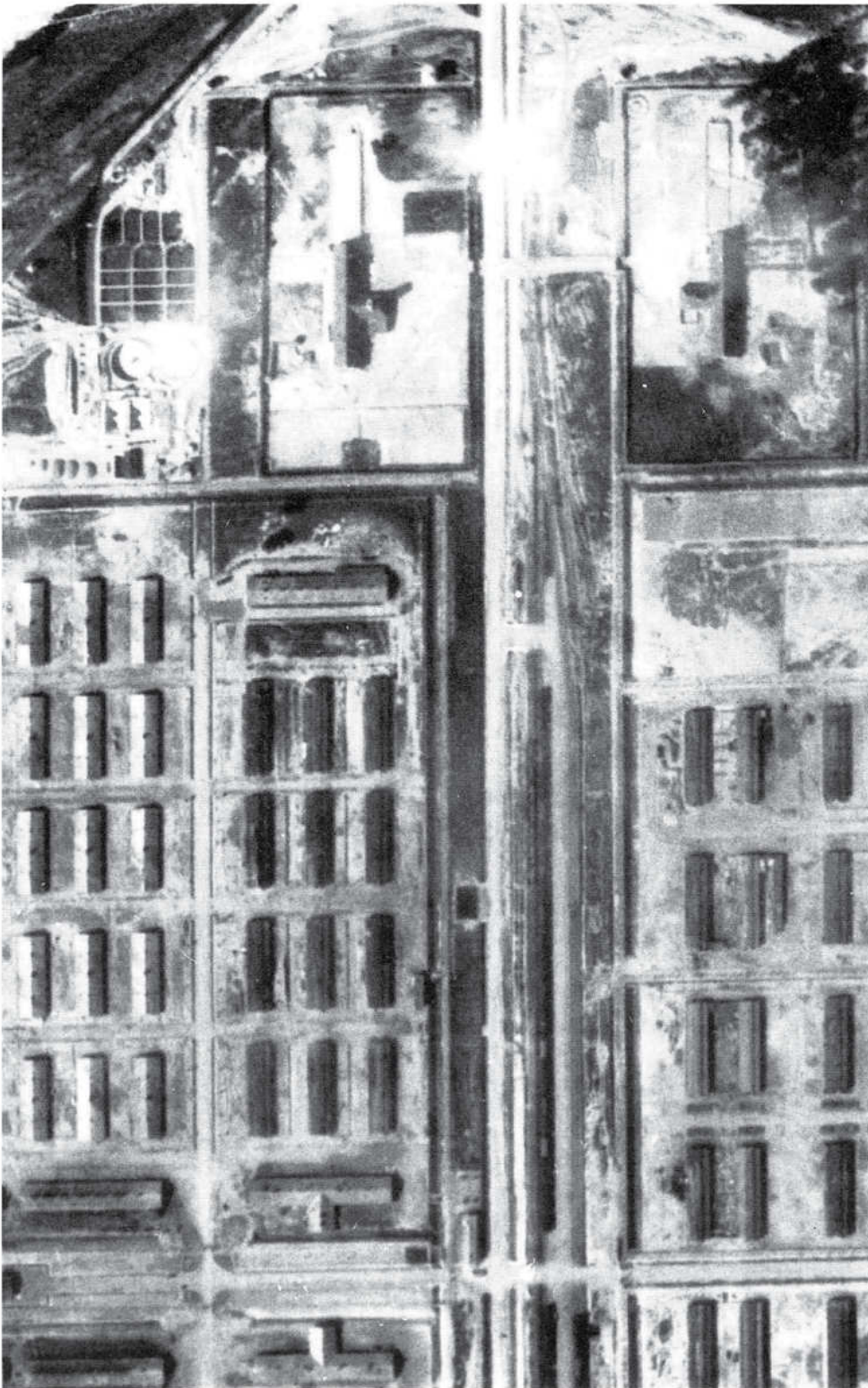
Marks on August 25th, 1944, photos said to be evidence of “homicidal gassings”...





## Chapter 5.4

**...are black in contrast to the grey shades in this September photo**



### **September 13, 1944:**

The marks on the August 25 photo are suspicious because:

1. They are solid black whereas other buildings and marks are grey and black.

2. In the September 13th photo the scale is too small to allow people to be seen, even standing in large groups, and the August photo is the same scale as September.

3. A large group of people standing close together would almost certainly look grey and black rather than solid black.

Now: In order to conclusively prove the marks were added to the photographs after 1944, we need to locate marks that are not natural features and could only have been drawn on. Three such marks are as follows:

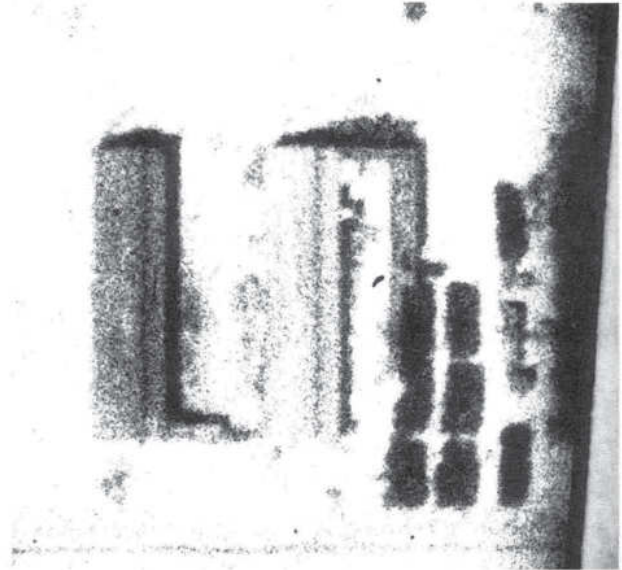
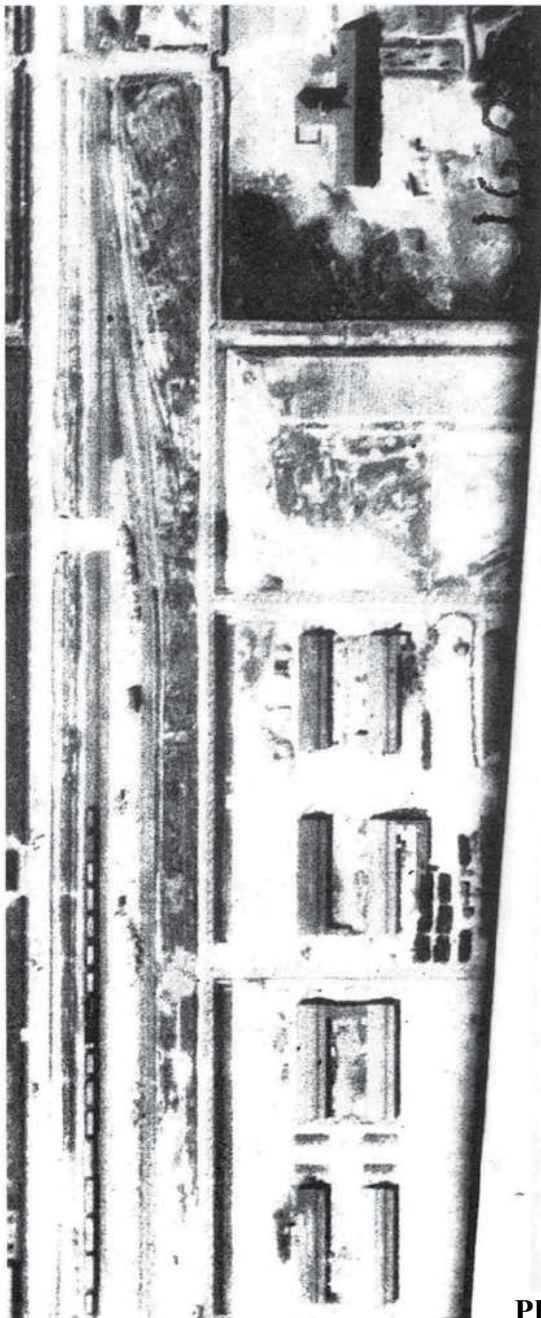
**Photo 3 – September 13, 1944**

## Chapter 5.4

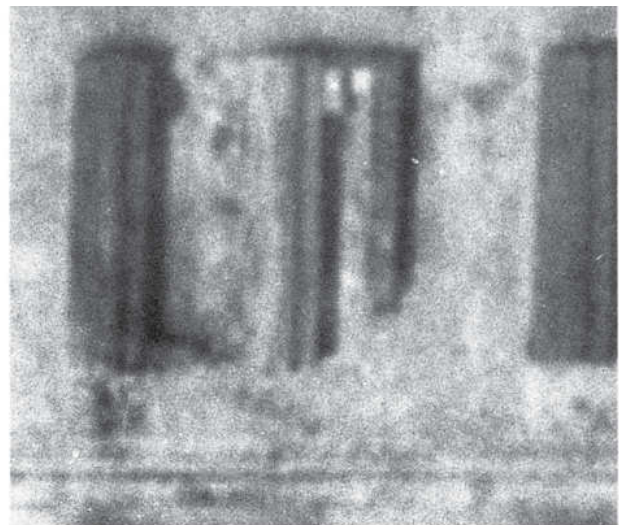
### Proof number 1:

**“Prisoner groups standing in formation”  
are marks covering ground areas but also building roof areas**

**Photo 4 – Aug. 25, 1944:** Nine marks near a building that are solid black and have no grey tones or shadows occur about a third of the way up the photo at the right edge. Also part of two marks overlap the roof.



**Photo 5 – Aug. 25, 1944:** Two of the marks occur on the ground and also overlap onto the building roof. Since groups of people could not overlap onto the roof, this is the first *unquestionable proof* the photos were retouched. Lucas’s claim that the dark spots on the roof are “repair stains” is hilarious (Zimmerman, Appendix IV). They happen to coincide in location, shape, color etc. with the “inmate group,” and that group actually walks underneath that roof – through the walls. Sure.



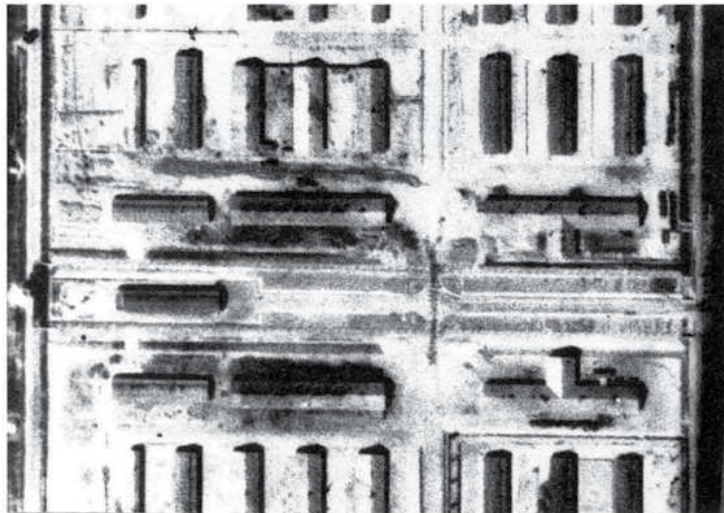
**Photo 6 – Sept. 13, 1944:** The size of the building is evident in this September photo. (Scale: 1 centimeter = 12 meters)



## Chapter 5.4

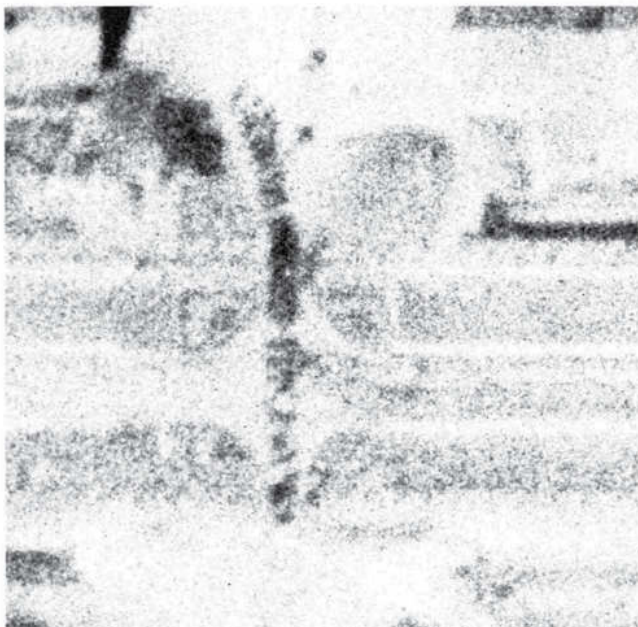
### Proof number 2:

**“Prisoners marching” is a zig-zag line that looks like a sewing stitch**



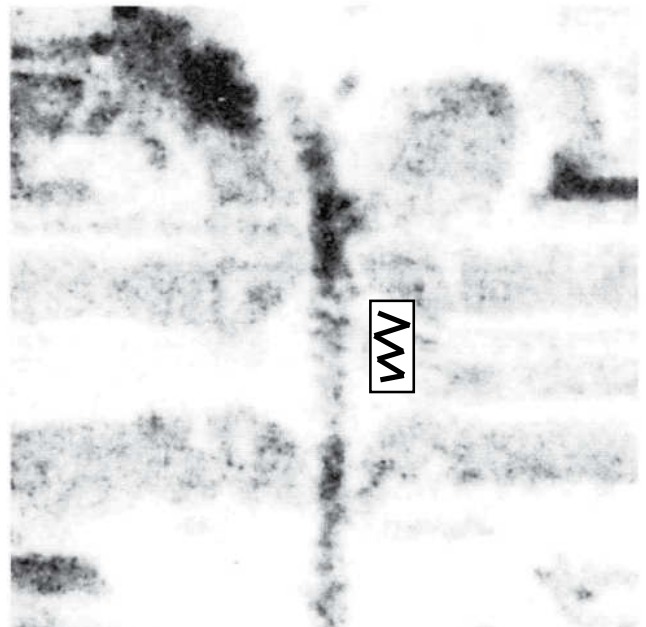
**Photo 7 – Aug. 25, 1944: (left)**

Exposure 3186. The vertical zig-zag line on the road in the center of the photo has been very carefully drawn on two consecutive photos in a slightly different location to make it appear as if a group of people were moving along a main road in the camp. The consecutive photos below, numbers 3185 and 3186, were exposed 3.5 seconds apart.



**Photo 8 – August 25, 1944, Exposure 3185**

These are section enlargements of Photo 7. It is claimed that these are inmates walking. However, they clearly form a zigzag line, which is not likely to be formed by people marching. Shermer/Grobman (p. 147) have posited that this is a “moiré effect” produced by the alleged fact that the size of the inmates’ heads roughly matches that of the silver grains in the film. A “moiré effect” is produced when two repetitive patterns of a similar order of magnitude interfere with each other optically. Such patterns are



**Photo 9 – Aug. 25, 1944, Exposure 3186**

common today in the age of digital scanners and photography, because their sensors are arranged in a highly symmetrical, repetitive pattern. Photographic emulsions in chemical films, however, have a random distribution of silver grains and therefore by definition cannot produce a moiré effect. In addition, the heads of people walking in a line don’t form a highly regular pattern either. Hence, it is more likely that this line was drawn by a hand guiding a marker in a zigzag pattern.

## Chapter 5.4

### Proof number 3:

#### Marks were added to the roofs of Morgues #1 of Crematoria II (left) and III (right)

Several, but not all, of the air photos showing the Crematoria 1 and 2 of Birkenau have four dark marks on the roofs of Morgues no. 1 of Crematoria II and III. Brugioni and Poirier claimed in 1979 that these were the vents through which Zyklon B was inserted into the room below, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. Below is reproduced a section enlargement of the photo taken on August 25, 1944. On the next page this issue is discussed in more detail.

Photo 12 – August 25, 1944

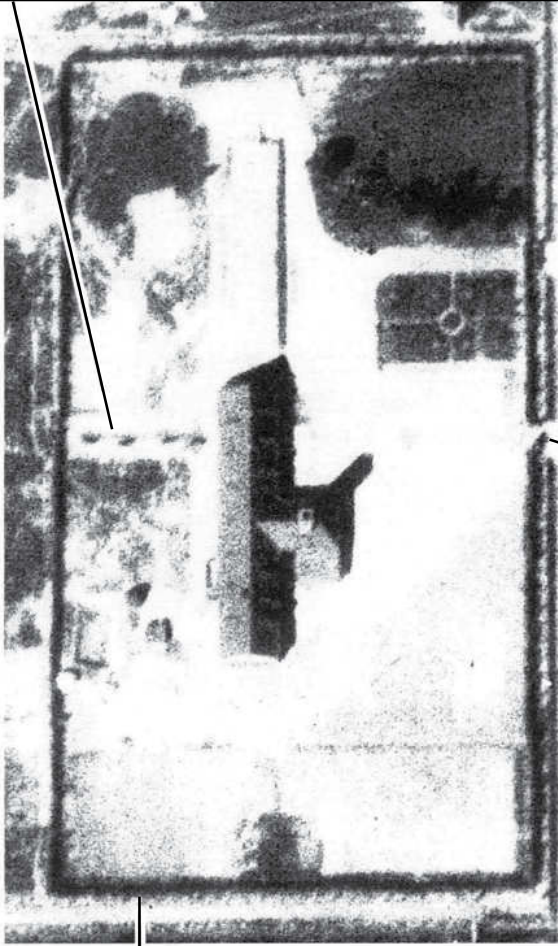
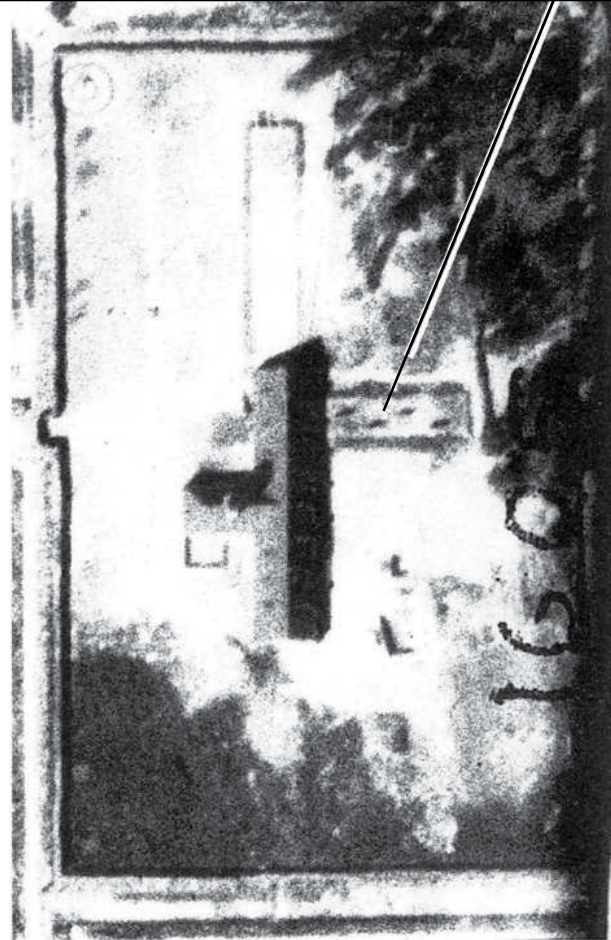
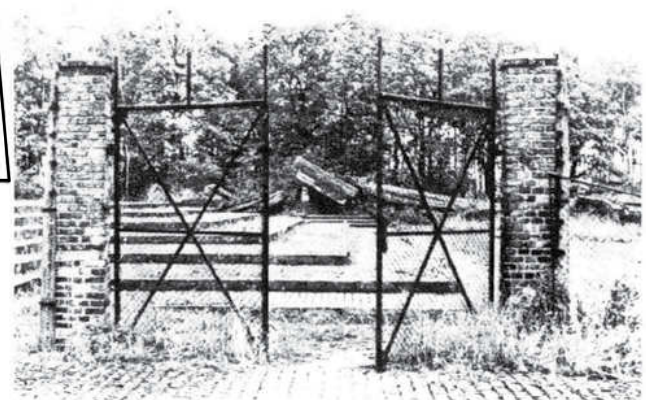


Photo 13 – August 25, 1944



The thick line looking like a wide hedge or a wall may have been drawn on, as it casts no discernible shadows. Furthermore, the single wide line looking like an open gate is suspicious because ground pictures of the wire-and-steel gates in front of the crematoria, such as the one on the right, show two separate thin gates, which would not show up on air photos, instead of a single thick one. The May and June photos moreover do not show any lines. Documents show, however, that a “green belt” around the Birkenau crematoria was planned by the Auschwitz authorities to prevent gawkers from seeing the buildings. These additional optical barriers, apparently some type of wicker fences, were put in place step by step starting in May 1944. See the subchapter starting on p. 70.



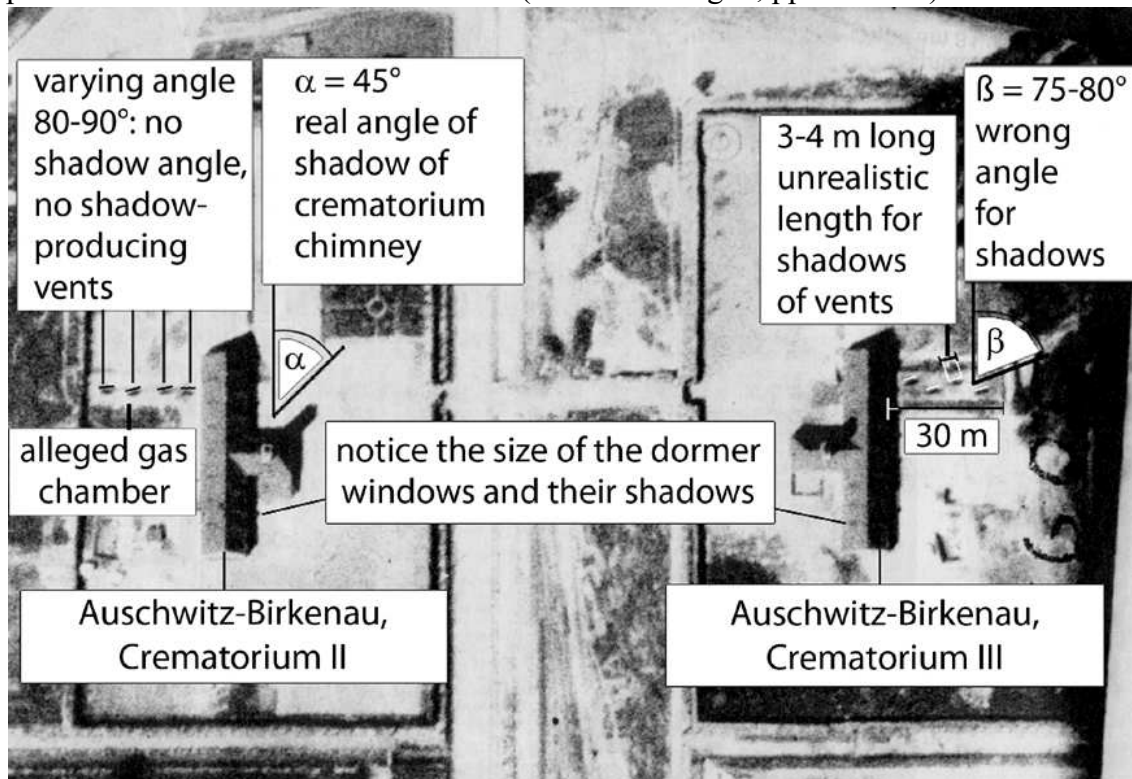
**After 1945 (date unknown):** Two brick columns with narrow steel-and-wire gates in front of Crematorium III. (Ref.: Pressac 1989, p. 366).



## Chapter 5.4

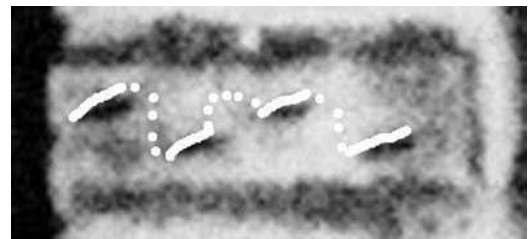
The four dark marks on the roofs of Morgues no. 1 of Crematoria 1 and 2 were drawn on because:

1. They are not shadows, as they go in various directions and most importantly in a different direction than real shadows (like the chimney's, see photo with explanations below).
2. Using stereo magnifying equipment, they have no measurable height.
3. Witnesses have claimed that the vents were not bigger than some 0.7 m × 0.7 m. The marks, however, are some 3 to 4 meters long and roughly a meter wide. In addition, their shape is too irregular.
4. The roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium 1 collapsed in late 1944/early 1945 after it was dynamited, but the broken-up concrete slabs are still there today. A thorough investigation of these ruins has demonstrated that there haven't been any openings in that roof resembling either the marks visible on any of the air photos or what witnesses have claimed (Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 291-407).



**Illustration 1:** based on Photo 2. We can tell immediately that the marks on the roofs of Morgues #1 of both Crematorium II and II – the alleged gas chambers – cannot be insertion vents for Zyklon B as claimed: they are too long, too irregular, and for being shadows, they go in the wrong direction.

To “explain” these strange marks, some have claimed that they are discolorations on the roofs due to SS men walking from one vent to another while pouring in Zyklon B (Keren *et al.*, p. 72). However, a walking path would be an uninterrupted line starting at the roof's edge and then going straight from one vent to another and finally getting off the roof. The actual pattern we see, though, would require the SS men to jump some 5 meters onto the roof to get to the first mark, then again from one mark to the next, and finally off the roof. See Illustration 2 on the right.



**Illustration 2:** based on Photo 2. If these are walking paths of SS men, then they must have walked in a slanted line, then jumped a few meters along the dotted line to the next mark.

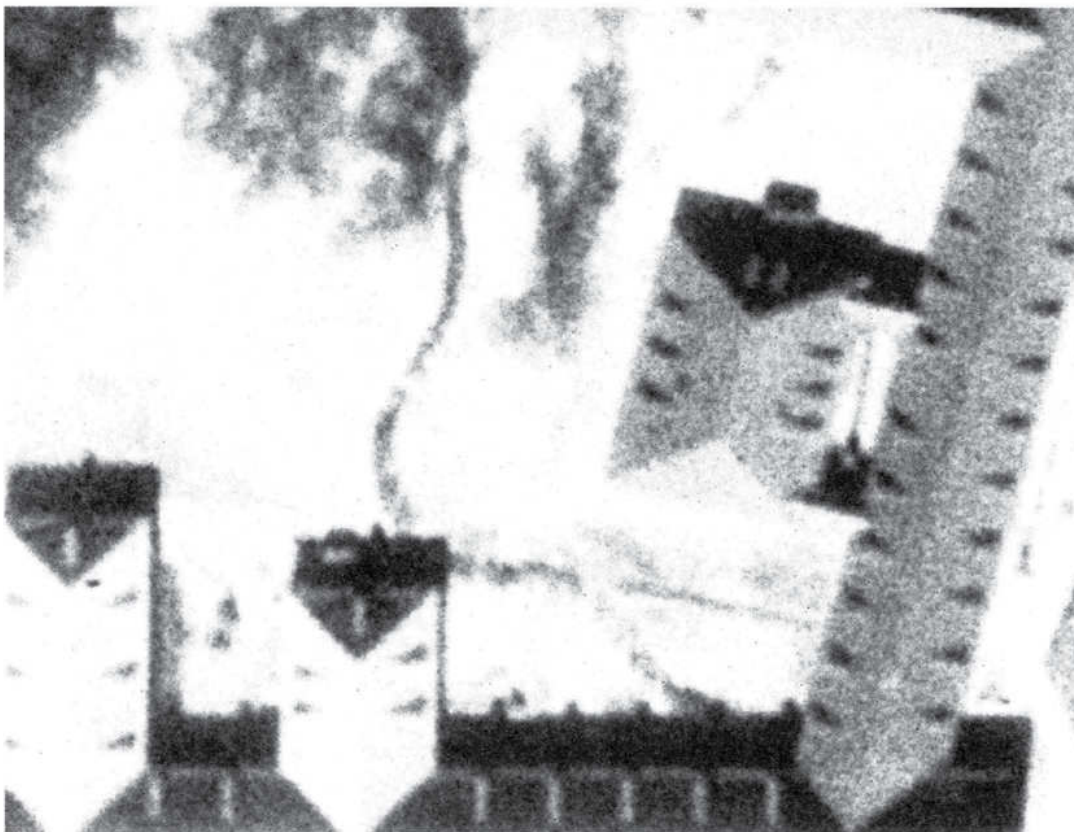
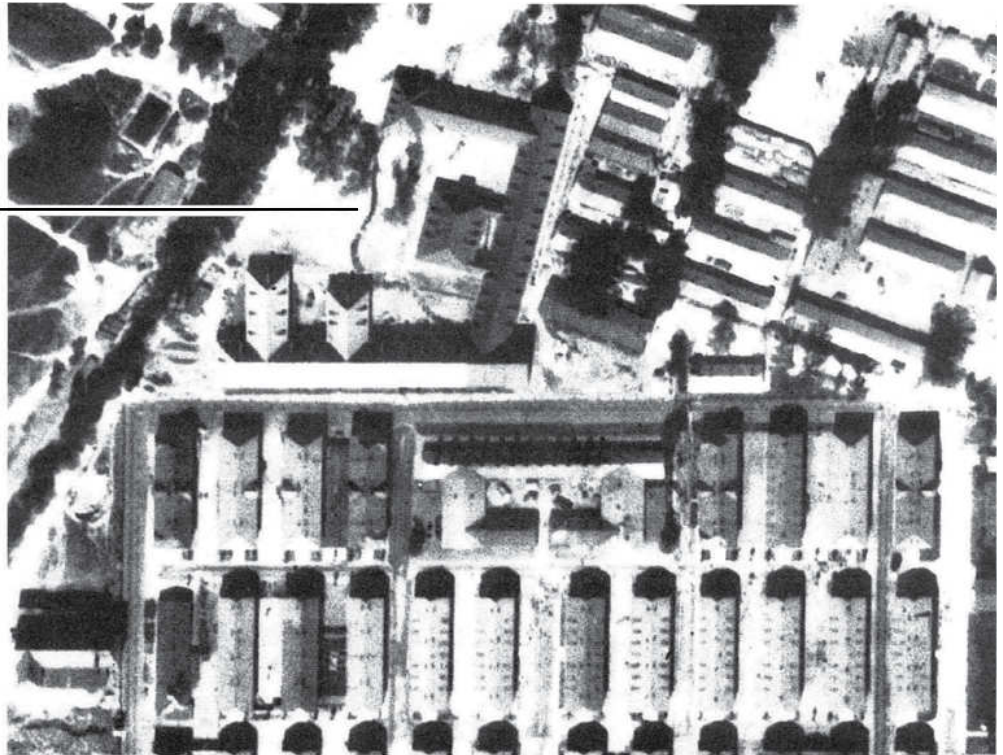
## Chapter 5.4

### Proof number 4:

#### Auschwitz I photos also marked with zig-zag line that looks like a sewing stitch

##### Photo 10 – Aug. 25, 1944:

This Auschwitz I photo has the same type of sewing-stitch mark as photo Exposure 3186, indicating it was probably the same individual who marked both photos. Black marks occur in two other areas on the photo that are too solid in tone to be vehicles or people, and they do not have shadows.



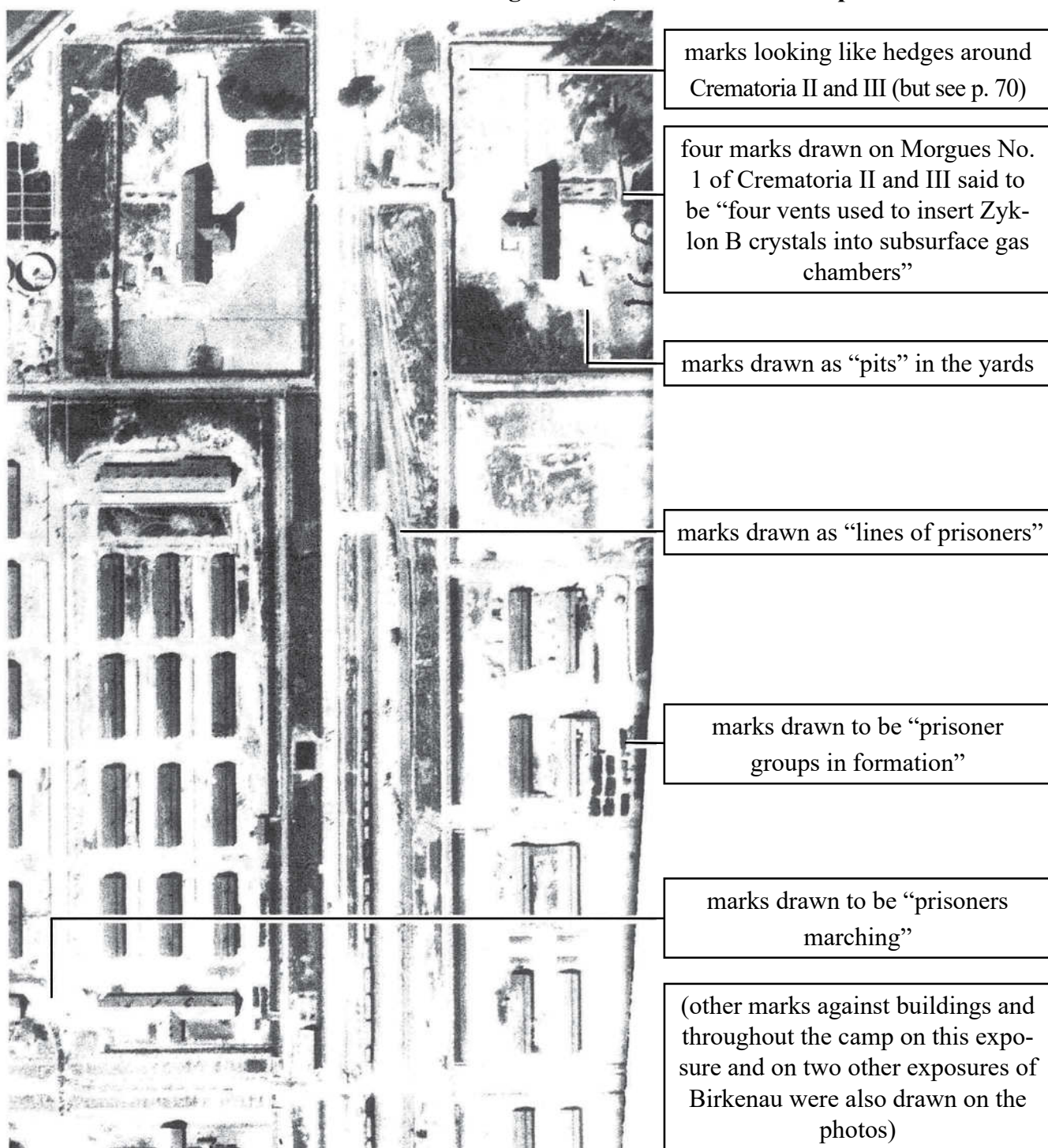
##### Photo 11 – Aug. 25, 1944: (enlarged section of Photo 10)

The mark described in the CIA report as a “a line of prisoners for registration.” There is no natural explanation for this mark other than it was drawn on after the photo had been exposed.

Scale: 1 cm = 16 meters –1 inch = 110 feet

## Chapter 5.4

**Compiling all the evidence together allows us to conclude that  
66 marks were added to the August 25th, 1944 Birkenau air photos**



**Photo 14 – August 25, 1944**

Total marks added to photo numbers:	– added to Exposure 3184	= 8 marks
	– added to Exposure 3185 (this photo)	= 40 marks
	– added to Exposure 3186	= 18 marks
	Total added to 3 Exposures	= 66 marks



### Conclusions for Chapter 5.4

#### From five exposure numbers 3182 to 3186, (Record Group 373, Can 5367):

1. There is overwhelming evidence *one mark* was put on *each of three exposures* – Numbers 3183 of *Auschwitz I*, 3185 of *Birkenau*, and 3186 of *Birkenau*.
2. There is enough evidence to conclude:
  - (a) 66 marks were added to Exposures 3184, 3185 and 3186 of *Birkenau*,
  - (b) 10 marks were added to Exposures 3182 and 3183 of *Auschwitz I*, and therefore
  - (c) a total of 76 marks were added to the five air photo negatives after 1944.
3. Included are *all* of the marks shown and described as “*the extermination operations in progress*” in the 1979 Central Intelligence Agency report *The Holocaust Revisited*.
4. Evidence reveals the following about how the photos were marked:
  - (a) The marks were most likely drawn on paper enlargements of the original negatives using magnifying equipment and fine-tipped markers, and these paper prints were photographed and the negatives were *reinserted* in the original air-photo-negative rolls.
  - (b) On consecutive photos, marks were drawn almost exactly alike but in the case of “moving inmates” at slightly different locations to make it appear as if the marks were moving. This would only have been done by experienced air photo viewers.
  - (c) In 1979 the *Central Intelligence Agency* gave copies of the negative rolls instead of the originals to the *National Archives* for public viewing.

**I was told by government representatives in Washington, D.C., that the only people who had access to the air photos before they were released to the public in 1979 were employees of the Central Intelligence Agency.**

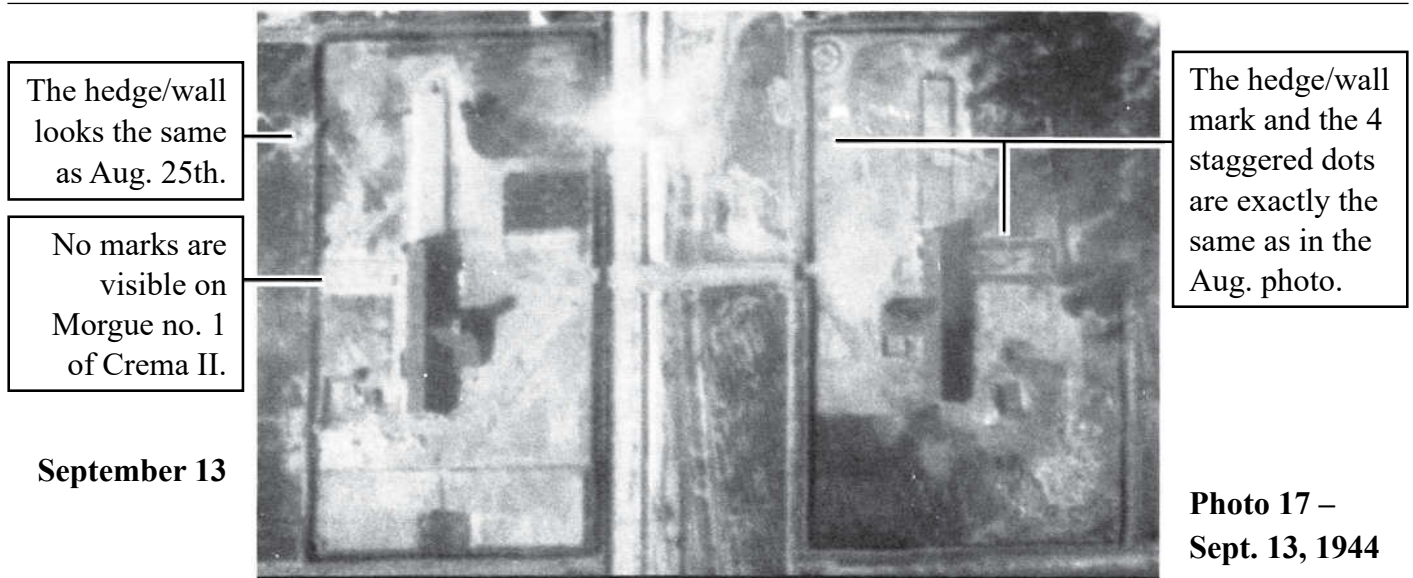
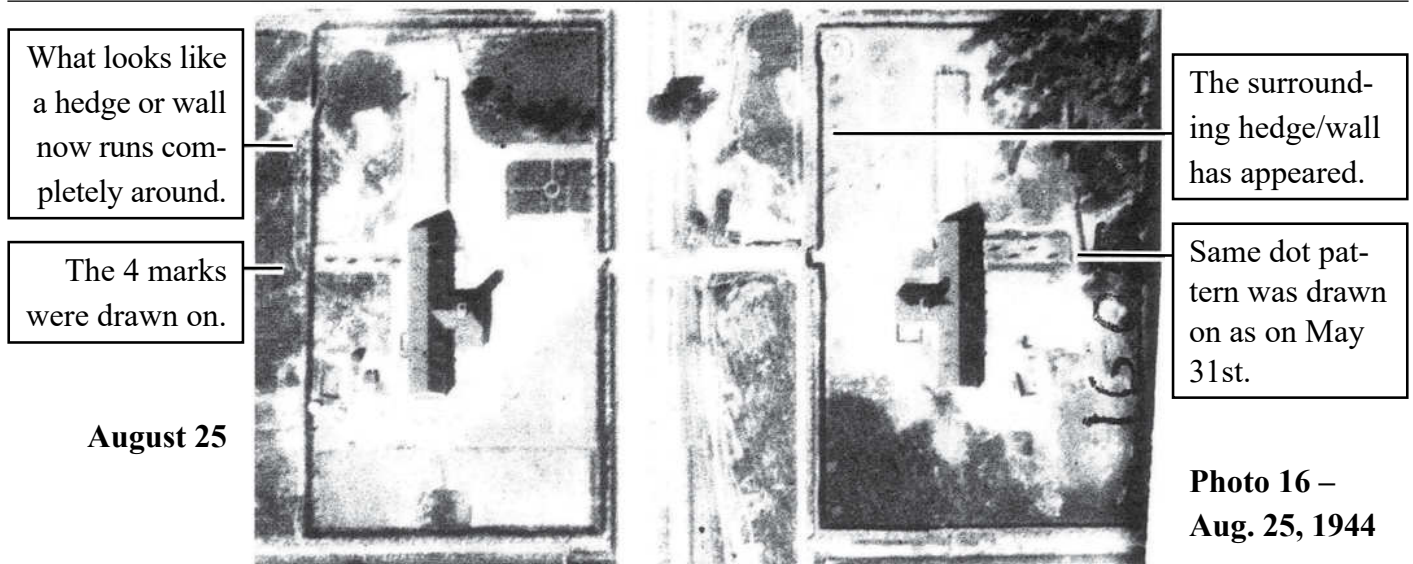
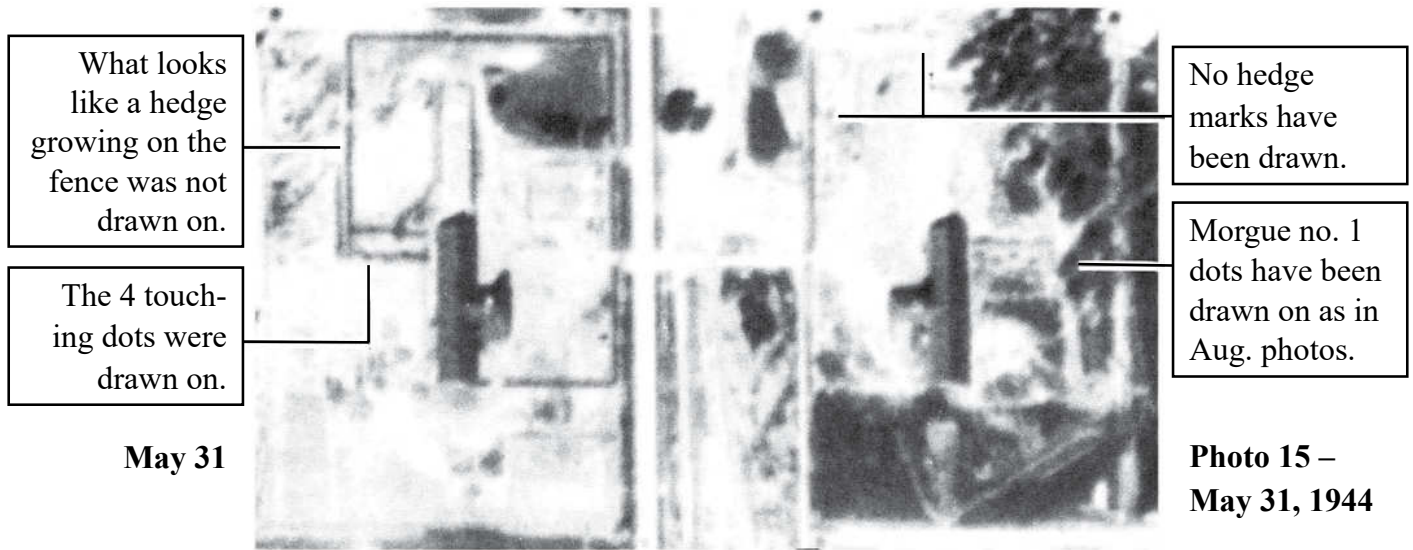
#### **As shown on the next page, the May and September Birkenau photos were also marked:**

- May 31st: Dots have been drawn on the roofs of Morgues no. 1, and short fence marks may have been drawn around Crematorium II, but nothing has been drawn around Crematorium III.
- Sept. 13th: Fence marks appear around both crematoria, but there are no dots on Crematorium II.

#### **Therefore in 1944:**

**the fences might have looked similar to the way they appear in the May 31st photos,  
and  
the roofs of the Morgues no. 1 looked similar to the way they appear on that of Crematorium II  
in the Sept. 13th photos.**

**Chapter 5.4 addition: Evidence the May and September photos have also been altered**



**May photos:** dots on alleged gas chambers have been drawn on.  
**Sept. photos:** only some dots have been drawn on, while hedges/walls run all around.

## Chapter 5.4.1

### The Fences around the Birkenau Crematoria

By Carlo Mattogno

The issue of fences around the Birkenau Crematoria is quite controversial. In this regard there are several, apparently conflicting, documents, so it is difficult to come to a conclusion.

On October 21, 1943, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, Head of the Central Construction Office, who had assumed this position three weeks earlier from SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff (who in turn had been promoted to Head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police “Schlesien”), drew up a “memo” with the subject “Create green belts around Crematoria I and II,” which stated:<sup>1</sup>

*“Referring to an earlier conversation with SS Stubaf. Bischoff, the commander, SS Ostubaf. Höss, asks to draw up a sketch on planting a green belt around the Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp with the request to draw this sketch and implement the measure without delay. With this a natural seclusion from the camp is to be achieved. It is proposed to plant firs and spruces to ensure that seclusion also for the winter months. A clearance of at least 5 m must remain between the existing wire fence and the green belt.”*

On November 6 Jothann turned to the head of the agricultural operations, SS-Sturmbannführer Joachim Cäsar, with a letter concerning “Release of plant material to create a green belt for the Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp.” In it he referred to an order by Höss according to which “the



**Illustration 1:** Richard Baer (left) shakes hands with Karl Bischoff (right) on occasion of the inauguration of the SS hospital at Auschwitz-Monowitz in September 1944. (Ref.: U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum; [www.ushmm.org/m/img/34803-700x.jpg](http://www.ushmm.org/m/img/34803-700x.jpg))

<sup>1</sup> Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War; hereinafter abbreviated as RGVA), 502-1-312, p. 21

Crematoria I and II of the PoW camp are to be equipped with a green belt as a natural seclusion from the camp” and asked him to procure the plants “from forest stands”:<sup>2</sup>

*“200 pieces deciduous trees 3-5 m high  
100 “ young deciduous trees 1½ – 4 m high  
300 “ spruces and pine trees 1½ – 4 m high  
and 1000 “ various hedge shrubs 1 – 2½ m high.”*

The measure was a consequence of an order issued on June 15, 1943, by SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel of Office Group D of the SS-WVHA and was addressed to the commanders of the camps of Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz. It stated

*“that, when constructing further special facilities, attention has to be paid to the fact that they are located in seclusion according to their specific function and cannot be ogled by all sorts of people.”<sup>3</sup>*

On November 25, SS-Unterscharführer Dietrich Kamann sent a letter to the Central Construction Office, which was in charge of “gardening.” It had the subject “Creation of green belt around Crematoria I and II in the PoW camp.” He declared in it that the work had not yet begun, because the agricultural department had not yet authorized the delivery of any plants.

Apparently the project was temporarily abandoned and resumed only a few months later.

On May 16, 1944, Jothann sent a letter to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police “Schlesien” which dealt with “Crematorium facilities in the Auschwitz Camp, security measures” and as a reference a “telegram of the Head of Office Group C of Dec. 05, 44.”

In this letter Jothann enclosed “a list of iron and cement requirements for concrete posts around the crematoria in Camp II,” with the request to forward it to the Head of Office Group C SS-WVHA, SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler.<sup>4</sup>

The attached document is titled “Establishing procurement authorization for the construction of a wire mesh fence between iron posts around the crematoria in the Auschwitz concentration camp” and lists a sizeable need for iron (*Eisenbedarf*) and cement (*Zementbedarf*) for its implementation: 31,500 kg and 24,761 kg, respectively.<sup>5</sup> A map (see Map 1) shows the work to be performed.<sup>6</sup>

On May 17, Bischoff replied.<sup>7</sup>



**Illustration 2:** Rudolf Höss

(Ref.: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf\\_Höss](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Höss))

<sup>2</sup> Nuremberg document NO-4463.

<sup>3</sup> Nuremberg document NO-1242.

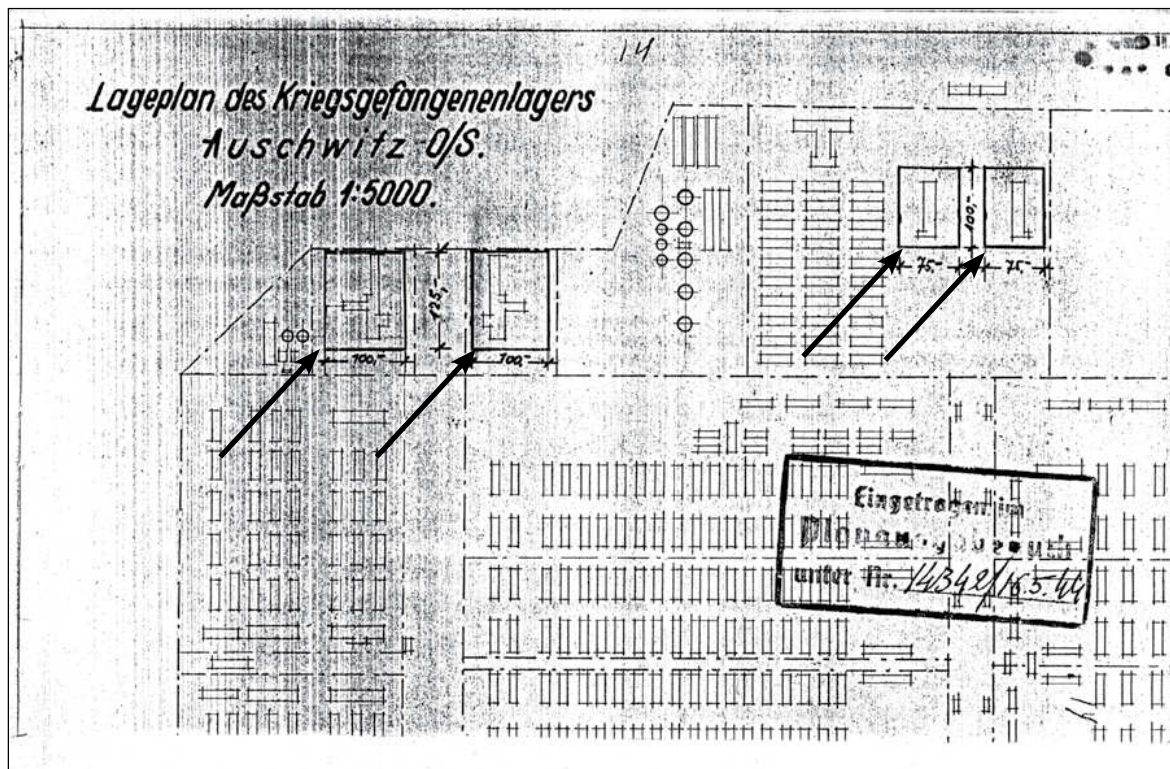
<sup>4</sup> RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 1.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 12f.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>7</sup> RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.





**Map 1:** Fences (arrows) planned in May 1944 to be built around the Birkenau crematoria

*“For the safety measures (camouflage) of the crematoria at Auschwitz, the necessary documents for the allocation and the application for construction material are to be prepared immediately and to be submitted here.”*

On June 26 Jothann sent another letter to the Construction Inspectorate “Schlesien” with the subject “Special allocation of iron quota for fencing in the crematoria in the PoW camp,” confirming the receipt of “procurement authorization for iron in the amount of 20,000 kg.”<sup>8</sup>

On September 5 Jothann wrote as follows “to the Construction Office of Concentration Camp II, Birkenau”:<sup>9</sup>

*“The local Construction Office has submitted to us the allocation documents relating to camouflaging the crema. in the PoW camp, but only for the installation of wooden posts with shrubbery. Originally reinforced concrete pillars with barbed wire were installed instead of the wooden posts currently in place. The local head of the protective custody camp had the pillars removed and passed them to the recycling workshop.*

*I ask the Construction Office to determine, how much concrete pillars have been sent there and to notify me here about it.*

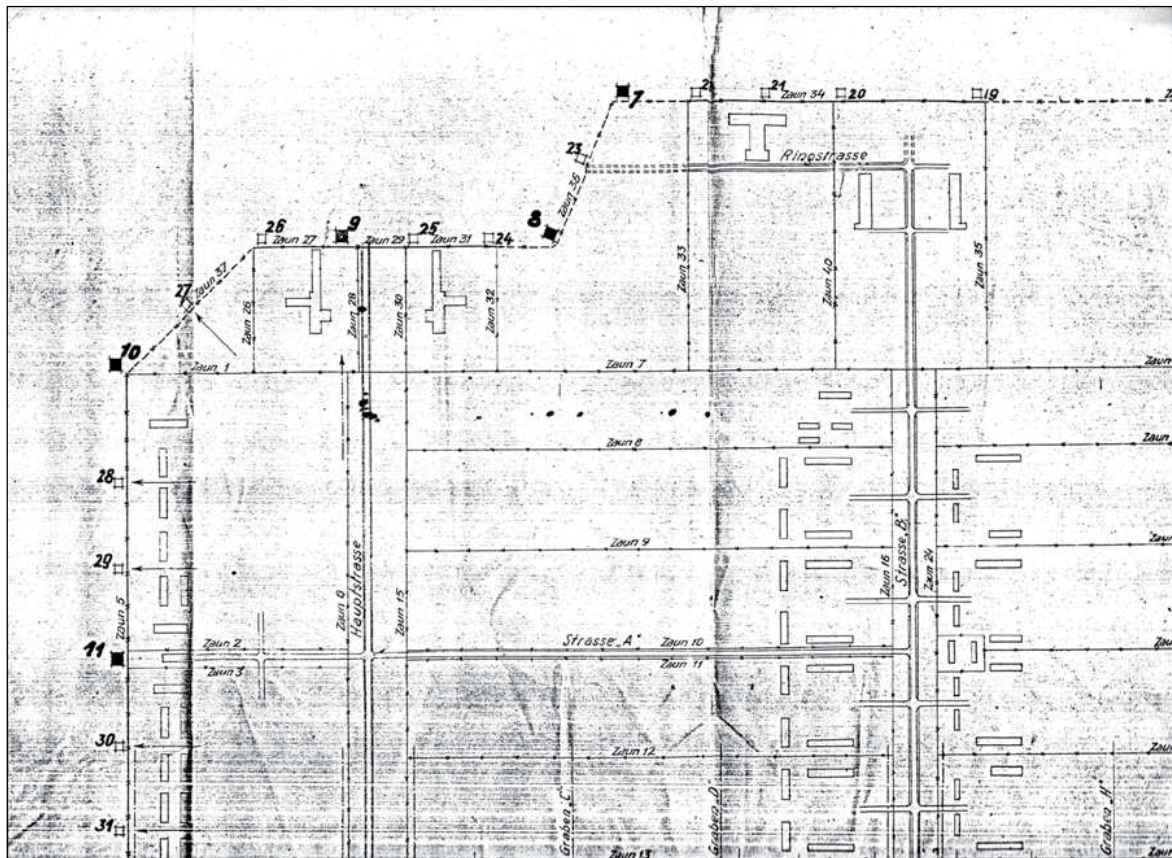
*The allocation documents are enclosed.”*

The last document in my possession about this topic is a letter by Bischoff of September 23, 1944. It refers to “Construction application for installing fences for security measure (camouflage) of the Cremas in the Auschwitz concentration camp, Camp II.” It contains the “Construction order no. 91”:<sup>10</sup>

<sup>8</sup> RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 239.

<sup>9</sup> RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 13.

<sup>10</sup> RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 227.



**Map 2:** Fences planned and in existence at the Birkenau Camp in February 1944

*“Based on the submitted documents, I hereby issue the order to install fences for security measures (camouflage) of the crematoria [sic] in the Auschwitz concentration camp II.”*

A “Staking-out sketch of watchtowers around the PoW camp,” plan no. 3512 of February 7, 1944 (see Map 2), shows all the fences of the camp, including those around the crematoria (the solid line indicates “existing fence,” the dotted “planned fence”).

It also mentions the garrison order no. 18/44 of June 27, 1944, in paragraph 13, “wire obstacles around Crematoria III and IV,” stating:<sup>11</sup>

*“The wire barrier around Crematoria III and IV will be charged with electric current starting Monday, June 26, 1944, 16.00 o’clock. All SS members and relatives are to be informed about this immediately.”*

I may point out that even air photos taken on December 21, 1944, and February 19, 1945, show marks looking like thick fences around the ruins of Crematoria 1 and 2 (see p. 92 of the present study), just like the air photos of 31 May, 25 August, and 13 September 1944.

It is certain that a wire fence supported by concrete columns existed around the crematoria. It also seems certain that in early September 1944 a fence made of wooden posts was in place (“the wooden posts currently in place”; “wooden posts with shrubbery”), probably a few meters behind the barbed wire fence. This is also suggested by a 1945 photograph showing a fence like this (see Illustration 3). The caption reads: “Birkenau. Part of the wicker fencing masking the crematory.”<sup>12</sup>

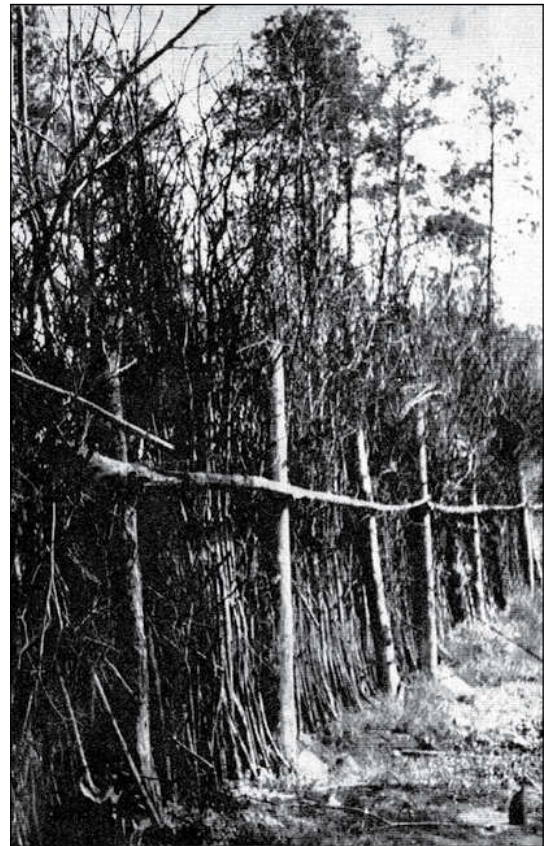
<sup>11</sup> Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz), D-AuI-1/61, nr. inw. 4591, p. 343.

<sup>12</sup> Bogusławska-Swiebocka/Ceglowska, p. 168.



A fence of this type around Crematorium 1 and 2 existed therefore probably already on August 25, 1944. As for May 31, it could be argued that the work had already begun around Crematorium 1. If one hypothesizes that the original negatives of that day were tampered with, one could assume that those who added marks “looking like fences” onto those aerial photographs were inspired by the actual fences showing up on later air photos like those of August 25 and September 13.

The photograph reproduced as Photo 2(a) on p. 89 of the present study (taken from Klarsfeld’s *Auschwitz Album*) shows in the foreground a group of deportees. In the background, behind the barbed wire fence, one can see the chimney wing (left) and the furnace room (right) of Crematorium 2. I reproduce here another photograph for that *Album* (Illustration 4). This group of deportees has moved about 20 meters to the west. In the background appears the fence surrounding Crematorium 2, and behind it the soil embankment of the semi-underground Morgue #2; to the right the entrance gate is visible, with one wing closed and the other opened (arrow). The gate is identical to the one shown on p. 64 of this study, which was taken after the war. Illustration 4 shows that at the end of May 1944, when this photo was taken, Crematorium 2 had not yet any fence made of wooden posts with tree branches.



**Illustration 3:** “Birkenau. Part of the wicker fencing masking the crematory.”



**Illustration 4:** Deportees at Birkenau in May 1944, walking westward, passing by Crematorium 2.



## Chapter 5.5

### Farms Surrounding Birkenau

Vistula River

Jedlina



**Photo 1 – September 13, 1944:** (For now please discount the bombs falling directly over the camp.) From the surrounding flat farmland, nine roads enter the Birkenau Camp. There are no visible gate-houses, gates, or guardhouses on any of the many roads surrounding the camp. In the upper right corner across the Vistula River is the large village of Jedlina. German authorities had expelled local farmers from their farmsteads around the Birkenau Camp. In 1944, these farms were operated by the SS using mainly inmates housed in smaller camps in the area. But the area was not cordoned off for anyone, as we will see.



## Chapter 5.5

### Roads offer open access to Birkenau from the Vistula River

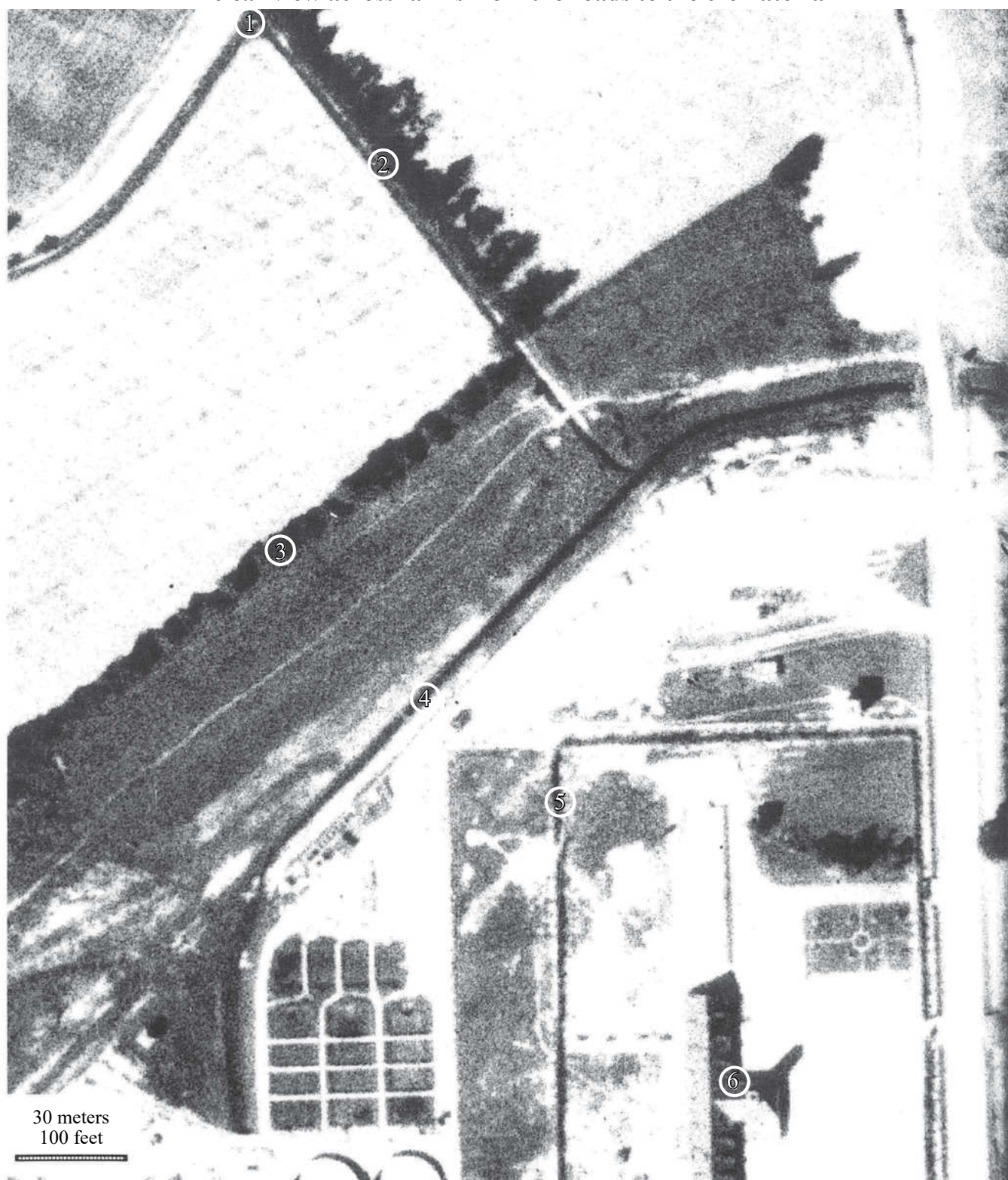


**Photo 2 – Sept. 13, 1944:** At this corner of Birkenau the two roads from the Vistula River both have access to the camp. Buildings that appear to be farmhouses – operated by the SS at this point in time – occur along the roads, however, there are no visible guardhouses or gatehouses.



## Chapter 5.5

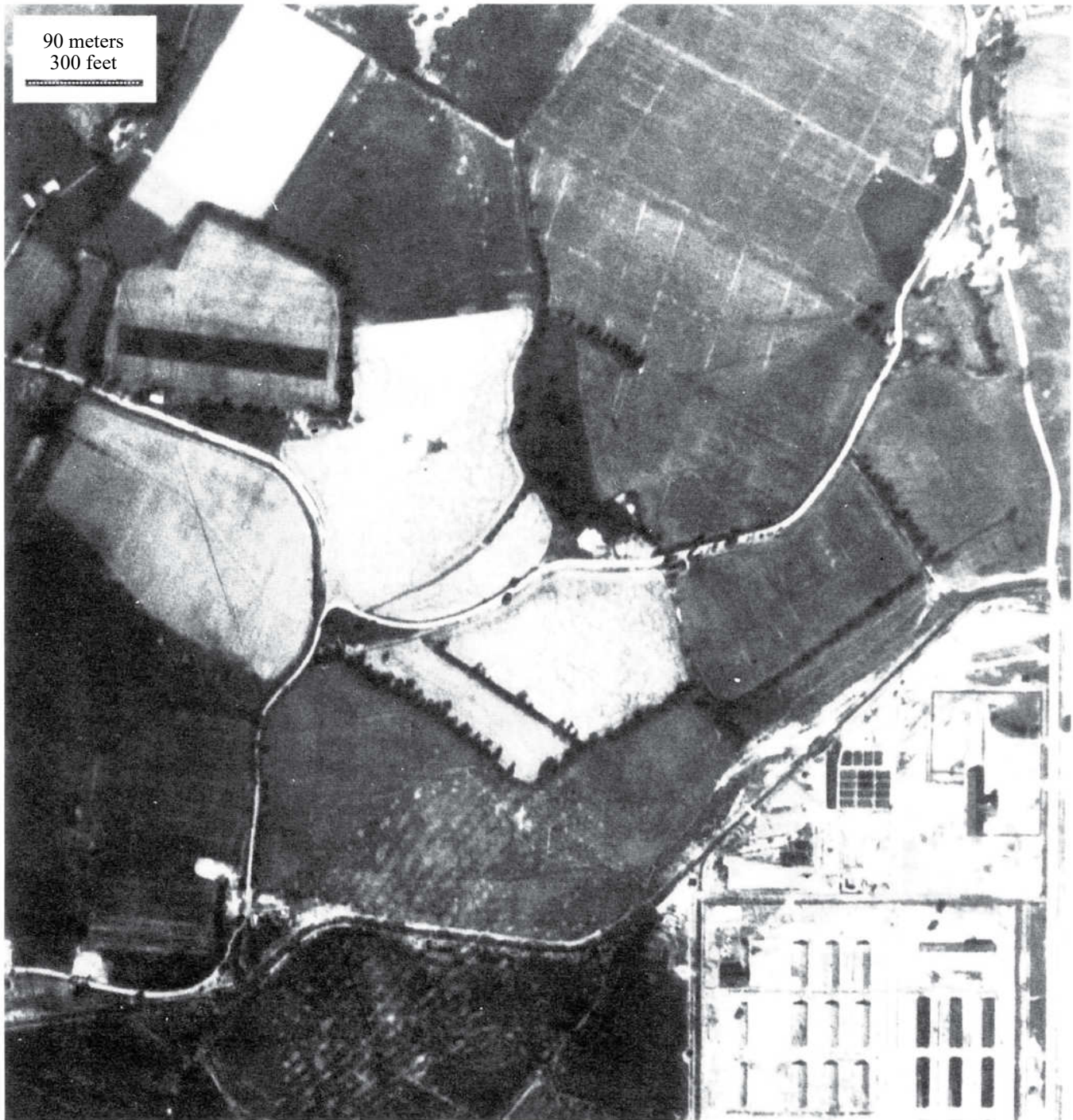
### A clear view across farms from the roads to the crematoria



**Photo 3 – August 25, 1944:** The line of sight 260 meters (850 feet) from the road at the top left to Crematorium II passed over: (1) a small ditch alongside the road, (2) the field with the parallel dots indicating a harvested grain crop, (3) a single row of trees, (4) the ditch around the camp, (5) the line surrounding Crematorium II which looks like a fence or hedge, and finally (6) Crematorium II with the alleged gas chamber.

## Chapter 5.5

**This May 31, 1944, photo of farm fields close to Birkenau compares with...**



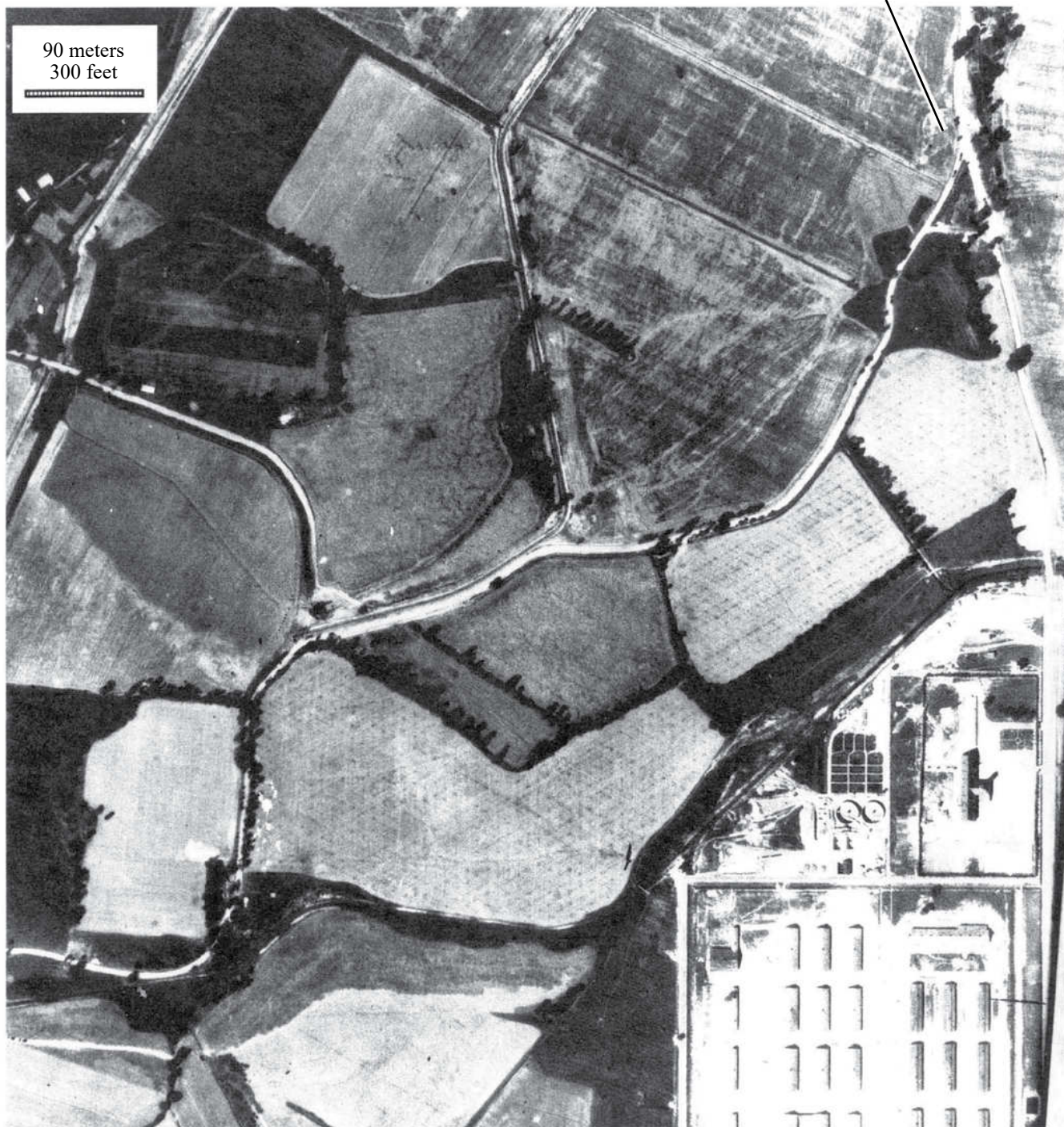
**Photo 4 – May 31, 1944:** Lines caused by recent disturbance of the topsoil occur on most of the farming plots. The difference between this and the August photo will tell us if the farms were actively worked in 1944.



## Chapter 5.5

... this August 25, 1944, photo to show which fields were worked.

vehicles on road



**Photo 5 – August 25, 1944:** Almost all of the fields in the photo appear to have changed in texture or shade. The three plots with the lines of dots next to the camp appear to all be the same crop. At least 3 vehicles are on the roads in the upper right corner of the photo.

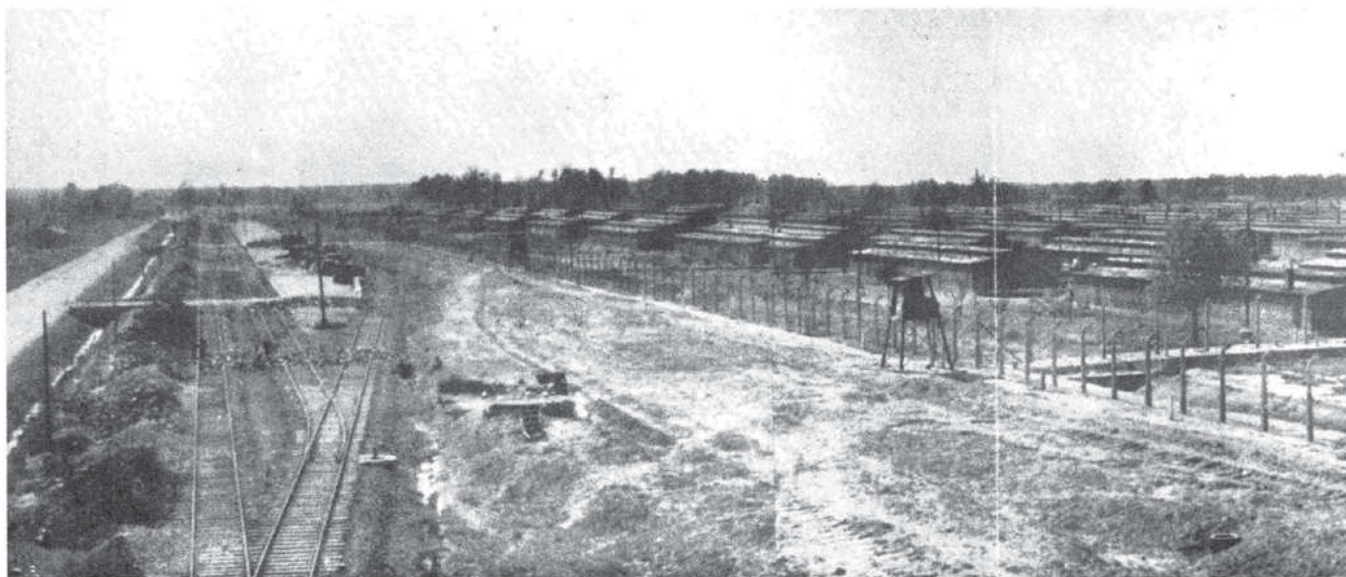
## Chapter 5.6: Birkenau Camp

### Air Photos Show What People Arriving by Train in 1944 Experienced



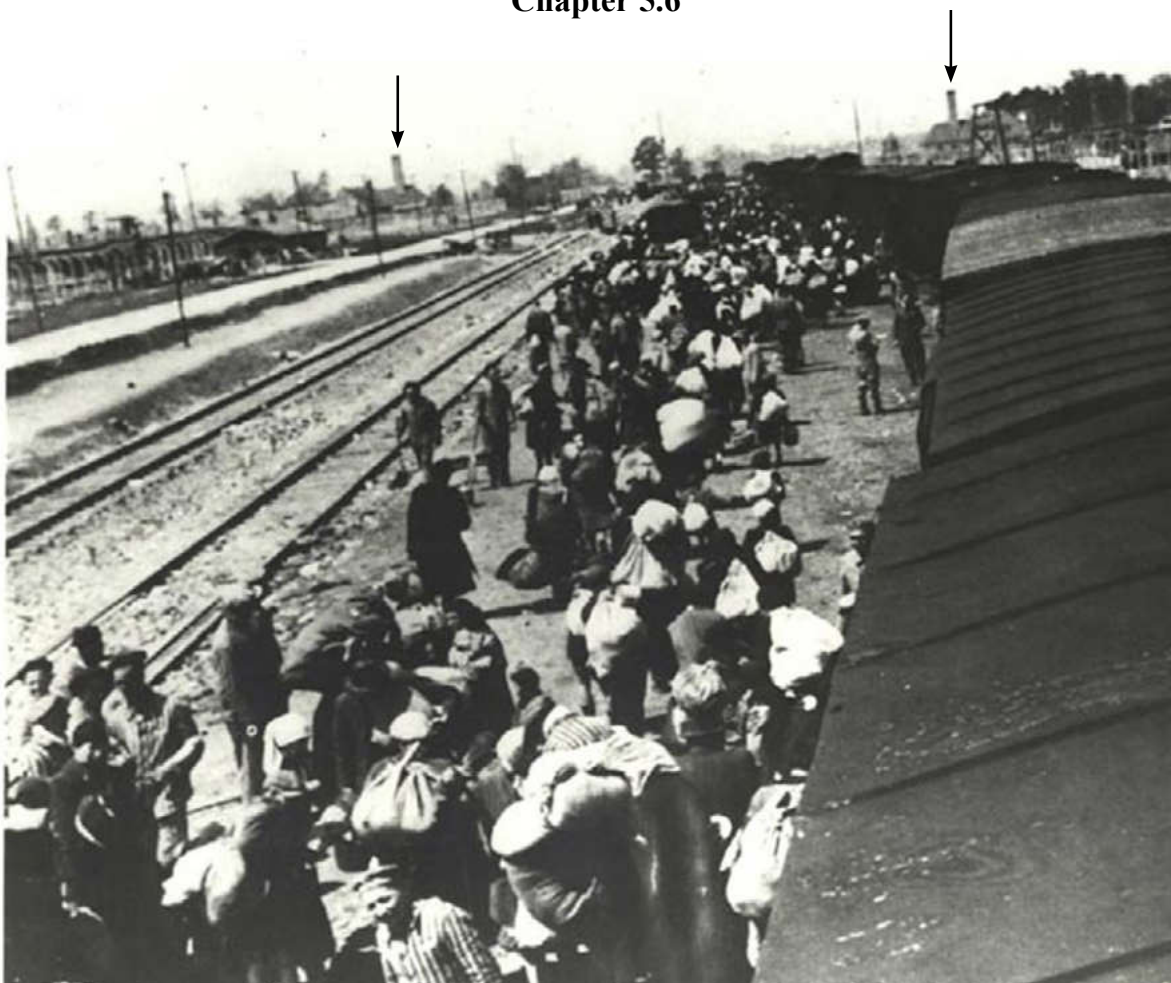
**Photo 1 – Spring or summer 1944:** (above) Looking east from the unloading ramp towards the entrance gate in left background (see arrow). (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S., *The Auschwitz Album*).

**Photo 2 – Taken by Soviets, 1945:** (below) From on top of the entrance gate looking west along the unloading ramp.



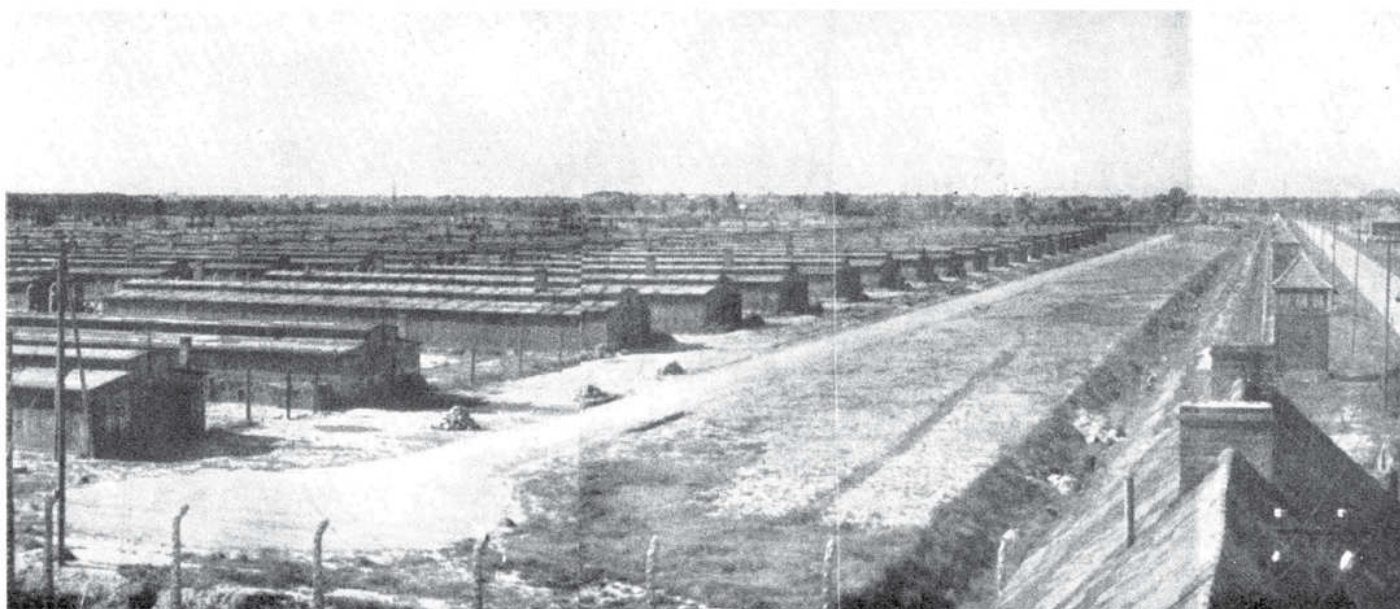


## Chapter 5.6



**Photo 3 – 1944:** (above) Walking west on the unloading amp and road that will pass between Crematoria II and III with their high chimneys visible at the top of the photo (see arrows). (Ref.: Klarsfeld, *Auschwitz Album*.)

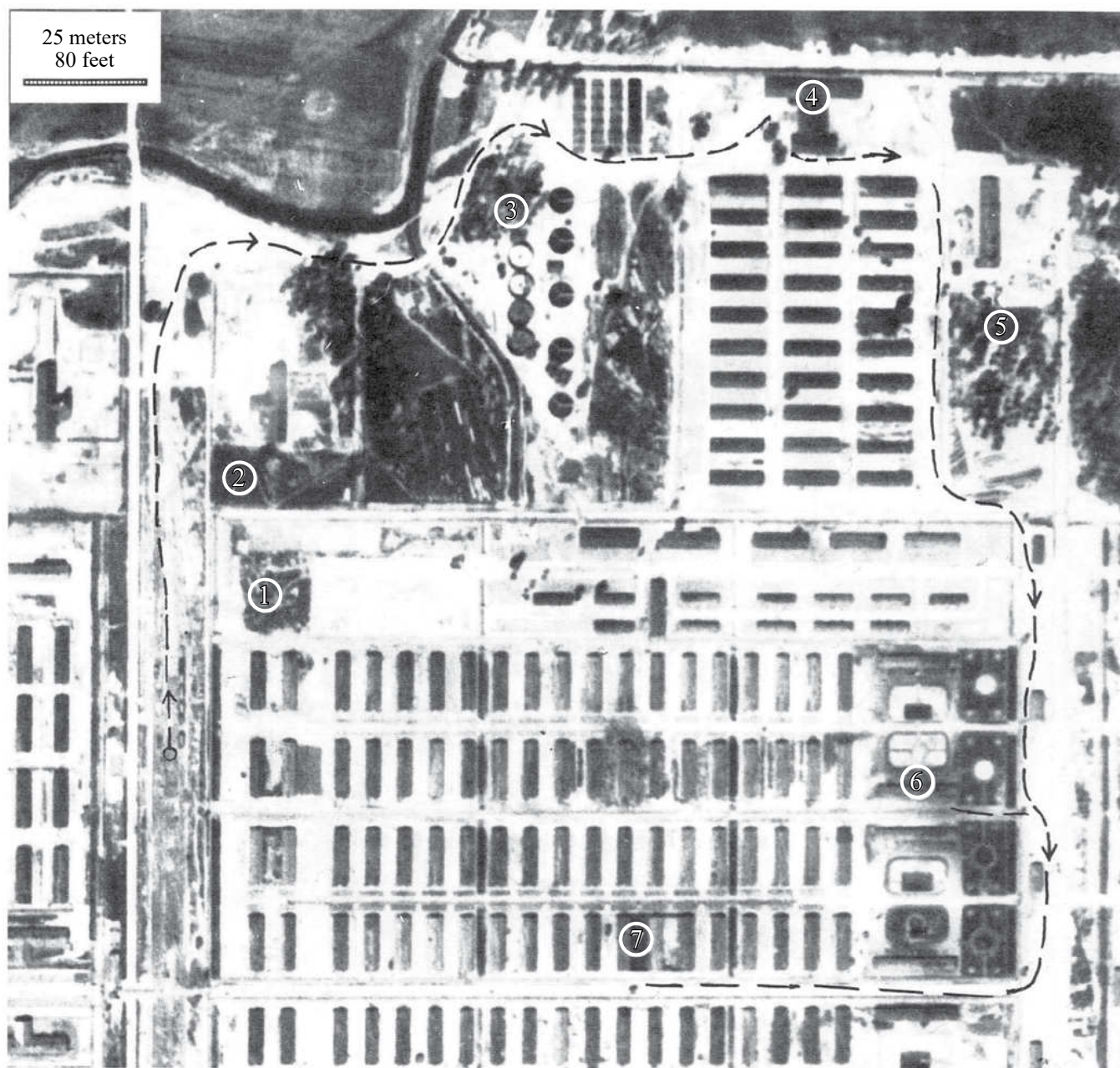
**Photo 4 – 1945:** (below) From the entrance gate looking north along the rows of barracks, the ditch inside the fence, the fence and guard towers, and the road outside. (Ref.: Central ... Poland, page 14.)





## Chapter 5.6

### What newly arrived Birkenau inmates experienced during 1944

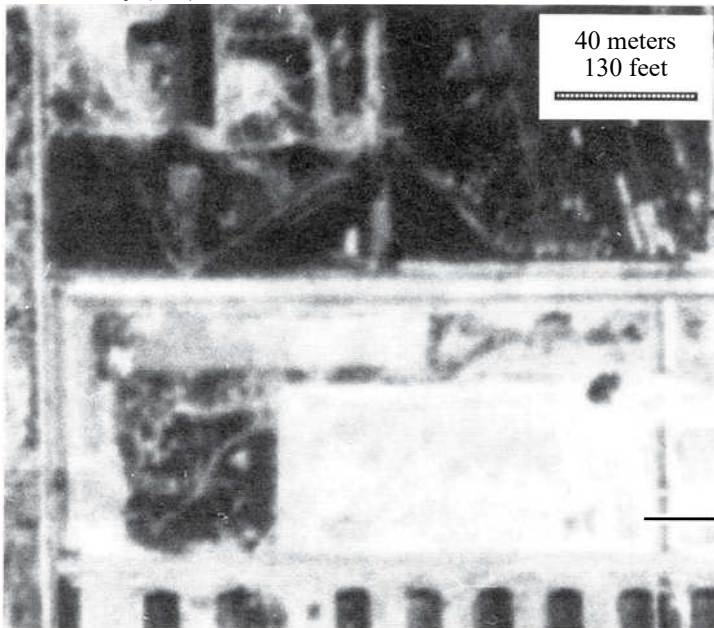


**Photo 5 – May 31, 1944:**

Ground photographs from the spring and summer of 1944 show that many if not most of the new arrivals walked west on the unloading ramp and took the path of the above dotted line. They then passed each of the areas listed on the right which correspond to headings on the next three pages. Other new arrivals may have walked in other directions to other facilities, however, we can understand what many of the new arrivals saw, heard, and smelled by retracing the above path.

#### **Headings on pages 82 to 85:**

- 1 the sports field (soccer)
- 2 the Crematoria II & III
- 3 the sewage treatment tanks
- 4 the disinfestation center (“Zentralsauna”)
- 5 Crematorium III (and V farther north)
- 6 the kitchens
- 7 barracks and gardens



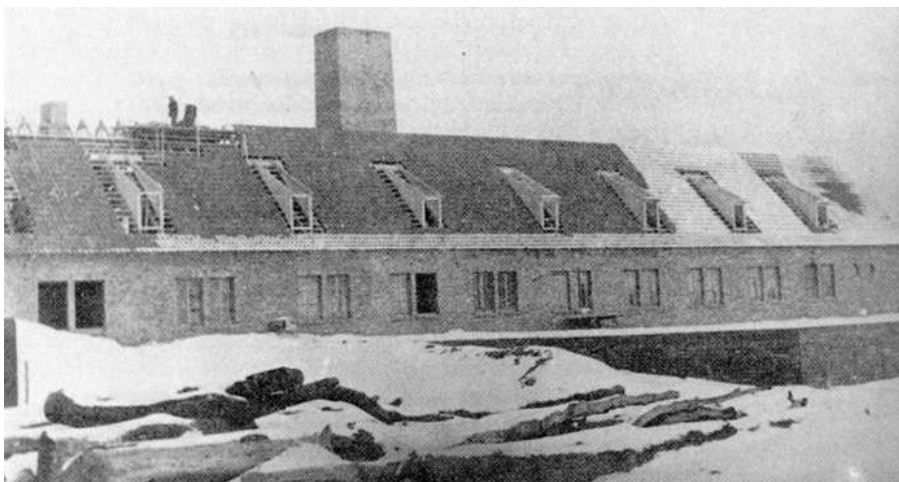
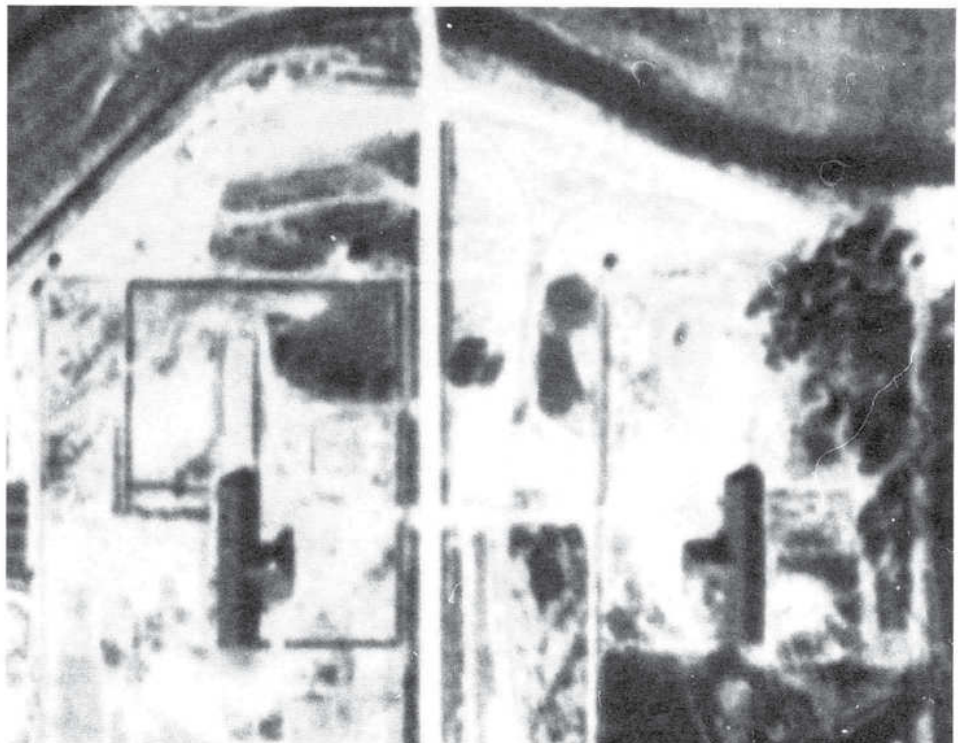
### 1. The sports field (soccer):

**Photo 6 – May 31, 1944:** (left) Walking west on the ramp the sports field would be visible across the two-meter (6-ft)-wide ditch. The field was 110 meters (360 feet) long and 40 meters (130 feet) wide and was inside the camp fence. People on the field would have had an unobstructed view of Crematorium III only 100 meters away across what appears to be low vegetation such as garden shrubs.

sports field

### 2. Crematoria II and III:

**Photo 7 – May 31, 1944:** Crematorium II (on left) and especially Crematorium III (on right) completely visible at least until May 1944 (when a wicker fence may have been installed) as the people turned right at the top of the walkway. Anyone walking by here would have seen and heard the alleged victims being marched into the crematoria.

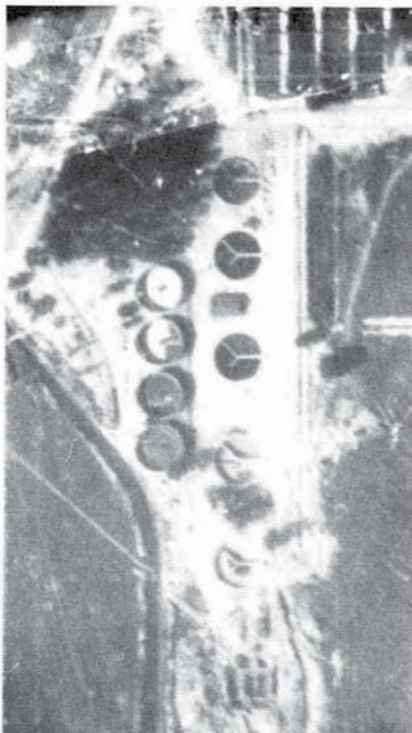


### Photo 7 (a) – January 1943:

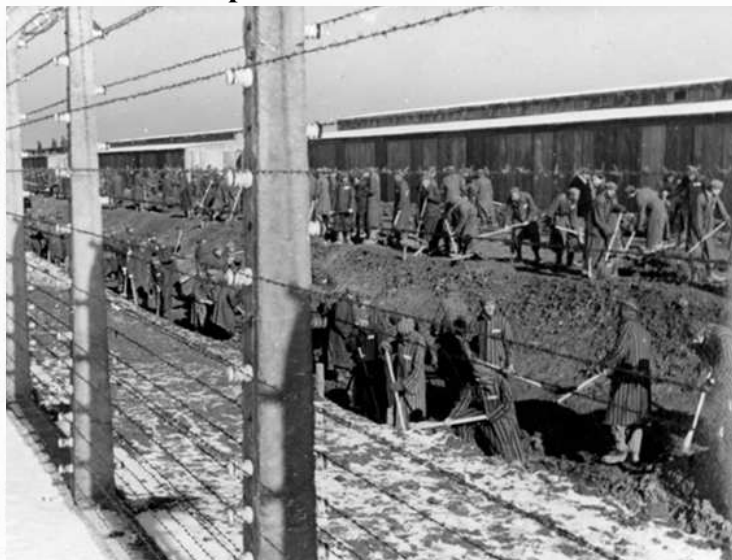
The one-meter-high structure extending from the south side of Crematorium II and covered by a thin layer of snow is this building's alleged homicidal gas chamber. It has no visible Zyklon B insertion vents or other protrusions (see pp. 60, 64f. & 69). Plans show it was designed as a morgue. (Ref.: Pressac 1989, p. 335.)



## Chapter 5.6



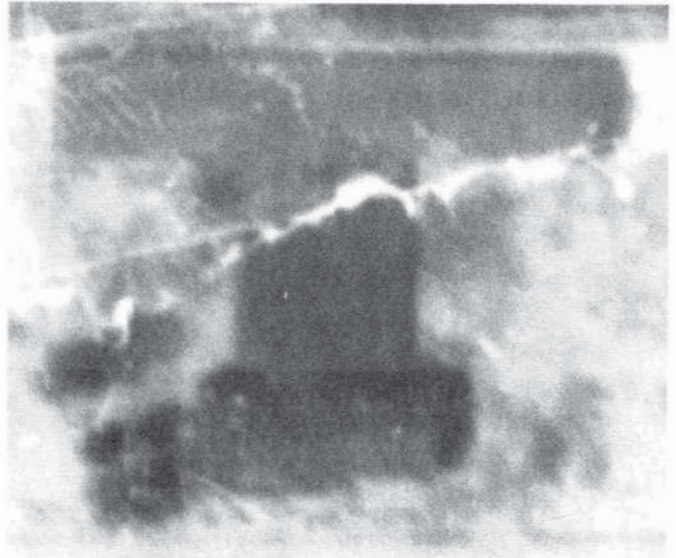
**3. Sewage treatment tanks:**  
**Photo 8 – Sept 13, 1944:**  
(above) Sewage in these nine 20-meter-wide tanks was stirred to mix it with air in order to breakdown feces before it was released to a ditch and the Sola River. · The smell from these sewage tanks must have been foul.



**Photo 10 – 1944:** (left) 13 kilometers of drainage ditches criss-crossed Birkenau, which was located in a swamp. (Ref.: Yad Vashem Archive, FA157/333)

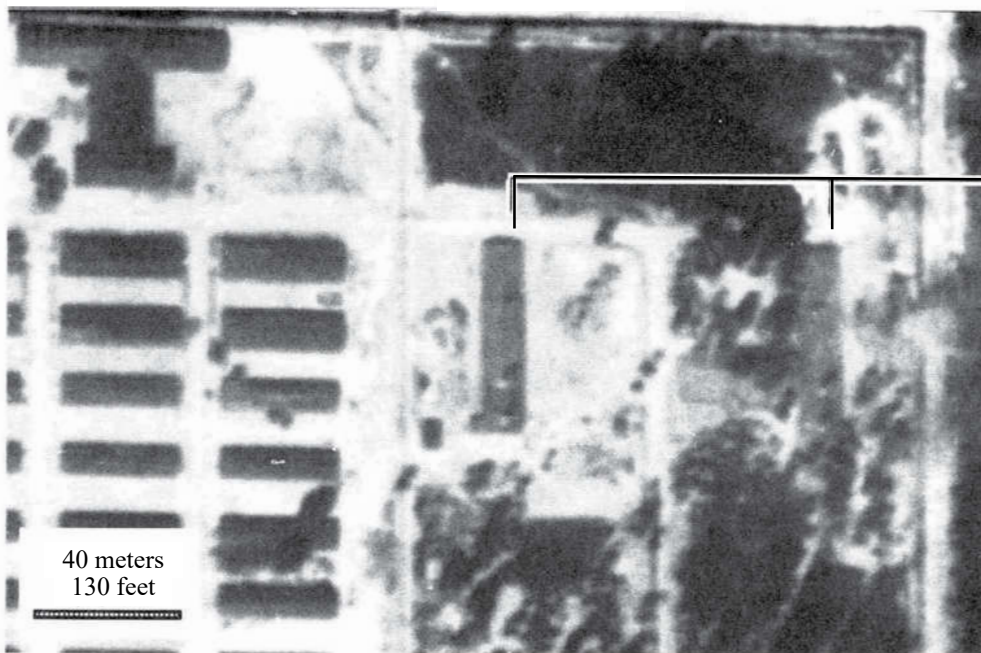
### 4. Disinfestation:

**Photo 9 – Sept. 13, 1944:** (right) The top of this photo is covered by tape. Also called the “Zentralsauna,” this is where prisoners received a haircut, shower, and new clothes.

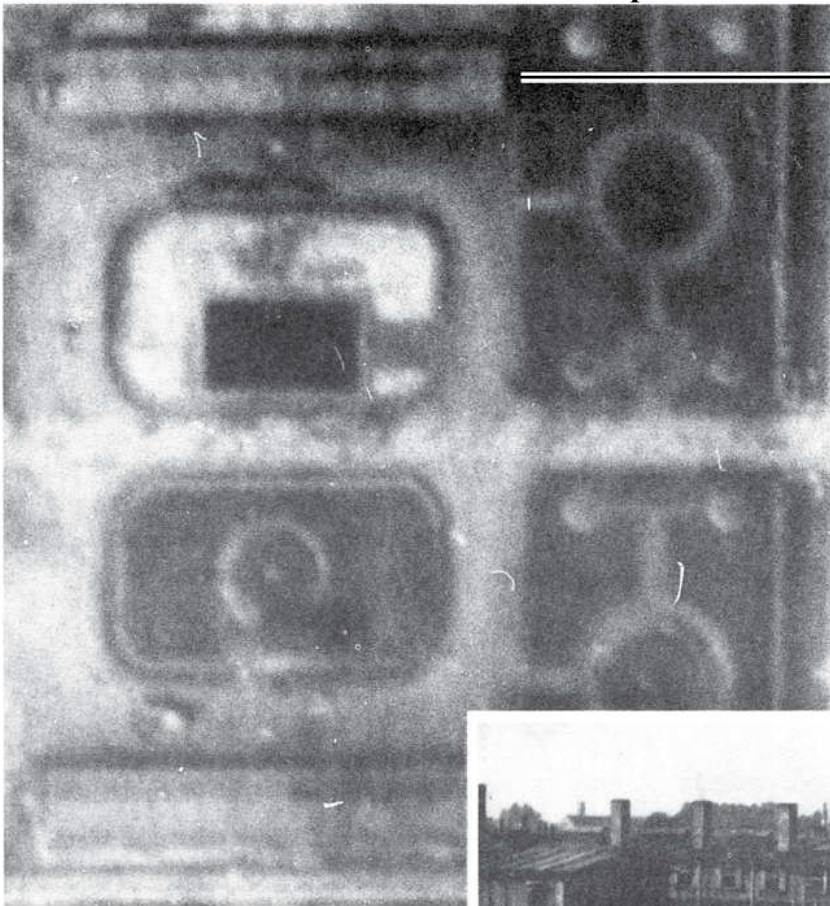


### 5. Buildings with visual shield:

**Photo 11 – May 31, 1944:** (left) The path leads past Crematoria IV & V with no visual shields (at least until early summer 1944) on the way to the barracks. The buildings were in full view, and any unnatural sights or sounds would have been immediately evident to these new arrivals.



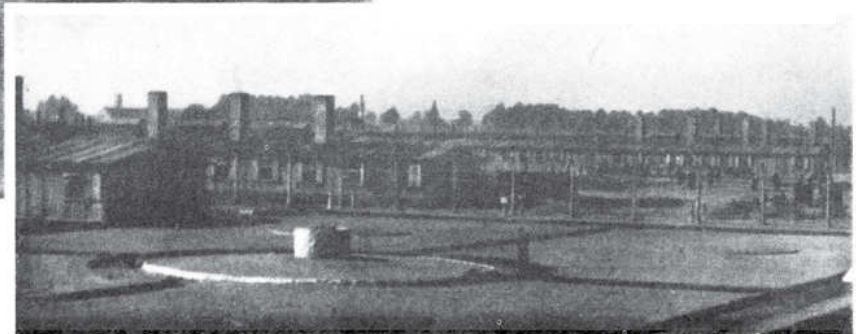
## Chapter 5.6



### 6. Kitchens:

**Photo 12 – Sept. 13, 1944:**  
(left) In Birkenau there were 12 of these kitchen buildings measuring 60 meters (200 feet) long and 12 meters (40 feet) wide. In this photo there are two smaller gardens and a pool – probably a fire pond – that appears to be full of water (it shows as a black rectangle) beside the two larger symmetrical gardens.

**Photo 13 – 1943 or 1944:**  
(right) The kitchens and gardens



### 7. Gardens:

**Photo 14 – Sept. 13, 1944:** (left) 18 large houses which could have been barracks or green-houses were beside disturbed plots of soil which may have been gardens of some type. These are alleged to have been the SS guards' lodging barracks.





## Chapter 5.7

### The 1944 War Refugee Board Report...

The U.S. War Refugee Board was created in January 1944 to monitor the refugee situation in Europe. Below are excerpts from a letter sent by a Board employee in Switzerland to the Secretary of State describing alleged exterminations at Birkenau.

*Item: Urgent confidential telegram  
To: C. Hull, Secretary of State, U.S.A.  
From: R. McClelland, War Refugee Board Employee, Switzerland.*

*Date transmitted: July 6th, 1944*

*Date received: July 8th, 1944*

*Two eye witness reports recently reached Switzerland concerning Nazi... extermination camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau... These are based on experiences of two Slovakian Jews... who escaped in April 1944. They corroborate... information received... in Switzerland during past two years particularly dates and composition of transports which arrived in Auschwitz and Birkenau from all over Europe...*

*Each camp is encircled by outer chain 50 to 60 watchtowers at radius of two kilometers (1 1/4 miles)... Northeast [correct: west] end of Birkenau camp is distinguished by high smokestacks of four crematoria...*

*At end of February 1943 four newly constructed crematoria and gassing units were put into operation in Birkenau. The two larger ones consisted of a vast central hall flanked on one side by furnace room and on other by long narrow gas chamber. The central hall is camouflaged to represent bathing establishment. Made to undress*

*given piece of soap and towel and herded down a short stairway into adjoining lower gas chamber this is hermetically closed and SS men wearing gas masks mount to roof and shake down into room from three openings in ceiling a powdered cyanide preparation labelled cyklon manufactured in Hamburg.*

*Within a few minutes everyone is dead, latter is aired and Sonderkommando proceeds with gruesome work of transporting bodies on small flat cars running along track to furnace room here there are nine ovens each with four openings with high smokestack rising in middle each opening can incinerate three normal bodies within one onehalf hours. Daily capacity of larger crematoria is 2,000 [each,] of two smaller about 1,000 each, total for all four units is some 6,000 daily...*

*Authors set number of Jews gassed and burned in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944 at from 1.5 to 1.75 million...*

*It should be recalled... two similar extermination camps in Poland were functioning a few months ago Malkini Treblinka [spelled as in original telegram] near Bialostok and Belzec near Bug.*

In seeking to investigate these statements of 1944, air-photo interpreters would have looked for:

1. An "... outer ring of 50 to 60 watchtowers at radius of two kilometers" – but they would have found that a string of watchtowers were located just outside the camp fence, yet outside of this there were open roads, farms, and villages, with no gates, guardposts, or watchtowers.
2. The "... high smokestacks of four crematoria" and determined the locations of the buildings.
3. In attempting to confirm that the "... Daily capacity of the large crematoria is 2,000..." etc., they could have either referred to books or records to estimate the maximum number of bodies that crematoria of this design and size would burn in 24 hours, or they could have contacted a cremation expert.\*

\*The first edition of this work referred here to F.A. Leuchter's 1988 expert report on Auschwitz and Majdanek; see also the updated edition by Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf. We rely here on more recent research findings.

## Chapter 5.7

### ...in the Light of Subsequent Research Results

Since 1988, Italian Engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian Historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of German wartime documents from Auschwitz and other camps describing in minute detail the cremation facilities built there. Then they compared them with technical data available for similar cremation facilities in pertinent expert literature. Based on this, they calculated the following capacities for the crematoria in Auschwitz:\*

**Claim:** *“The two larger [crematoria] consisted of a vast central hall flanked on one side by furnace room and on other by long narrow gas chamber.”*

**Fact:** These crematoria had no vast central hall. They consisted mainly of one ground-level furnace room and two below-ground morgues.

**Claim:** *“The central hall is camouflaged to represent bathing establishment.”*

**Fact:** There was no central hall.

**Claim:** *“small flat cars running along track [from gas chamber] to furnace room”*

**Fact:** The morgues were connected to the furnace room only by one small elevator.

**Claim:** *“there are nine ovens each with four openings”* = 36 muffles × 2 crematoria

**Fact:** Each of these crematoria had five furnace units. Each unit was fired by two coke hearths and had three muffles (incineration openings) = 15 muffles × 2 crematoria.

**Claim:** *“with high smokestack rising in middle”*

**Fact:** The chimney was housed in a side wing of the building.

**Claim:** *“each opening can incinerate three normal bodies within one onehalf hours.”*

**Fact:** The muffles were smaller than normal civilian cremation muffles, which are designed for just *one* corpse, because the Auschwitz muffles were designed for *one* corpse *without* coffin. Three

corpses could not fit through the muffle door. The cremation of one corpse in a coke-fired furnace takes one hour at least.

**Claim:** *“Daily capacity of larger crematoria is 2,000 [each]”*  $[36 \times 3 \text{ corpses/load} \times 24 \text{ h/day} \div 1.5 \text{ h/load} = 1,728 \text{ corpses/day}]$

**Fact:** The theoretical maximum daily capacity of these crematoria during 20 h/day operation (allowing 4 h for required daily cleaning of hearths = burn out, clean, fire back up):  $15 \times 1 \text{ corpse/load} \times 20 \text{ h/day} \div 1 \text{ h/load} = 300 \text{ corpses/day}$

**Claim:** [Daily capacity] *“of two smaller [crematoria] about 1,000 each”*

**Fact:** The theoretical maximum daily capacity of the smaller crematoria was 180 corpses daily during round-the-clock operation.

**Claim:** *“number of Jews gassed and burned in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944 at from 1.5 to 1.75 million”*

**Fact:** Considering the furnaces’ documented downtime due to maintenance and repairs, the documented, very limited coke deliveries, as well as the limited service life of the fireproof lining of furnaces and flues, which was never replaced, the crematoria in Auschwitz cannot have incinerated more than some 138,000 corpses. This number is similar to the estimated total death toll of the Auschwitz camps due to “natural” (*i.e.* non-homicidal) deaths.

We can now interpret this information the same way 1944 air-photo interpreters used photo images combined with research material to arrive at conclusions:

1. Using the witness report figure of 36 individual muffles in each of the larger crematoria – an unlikely amount for this size of building – then a theoretical maximum of some 700 corpses could have been cremated in 24 hours, which isn’t even a third of the witness report’s 2,000 corpses in 24 hours, and
2. all four crematoria appeared to have been almost completely visible from both inside and outside the camp.

\*For the layout of those crematoria see Pressac 1989, pp. 183-378; for the capacities see Mattogno/Deana..

## Chapter 5.8

### Crematoria II & III at Birkenau – Eyewitness Accusations

#### Allegations of eyewitnesses:

The crematoria end of the camp was surrounded by a special security system.

The crematoria were surrounded by high fences.

Thousands a day walked into underground rooms to be executed.

Gas pellets were inserted through four roof vents to kill the people.

Enough coke or wood to burn the bodies was transported to the yard and piled up.

Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the crematoria furnaces.

Smoke rose out of the crematoria chimneys.

In the summer of 1944, bodies were constantly burning on pyres in large pits behind some of the crematoria.

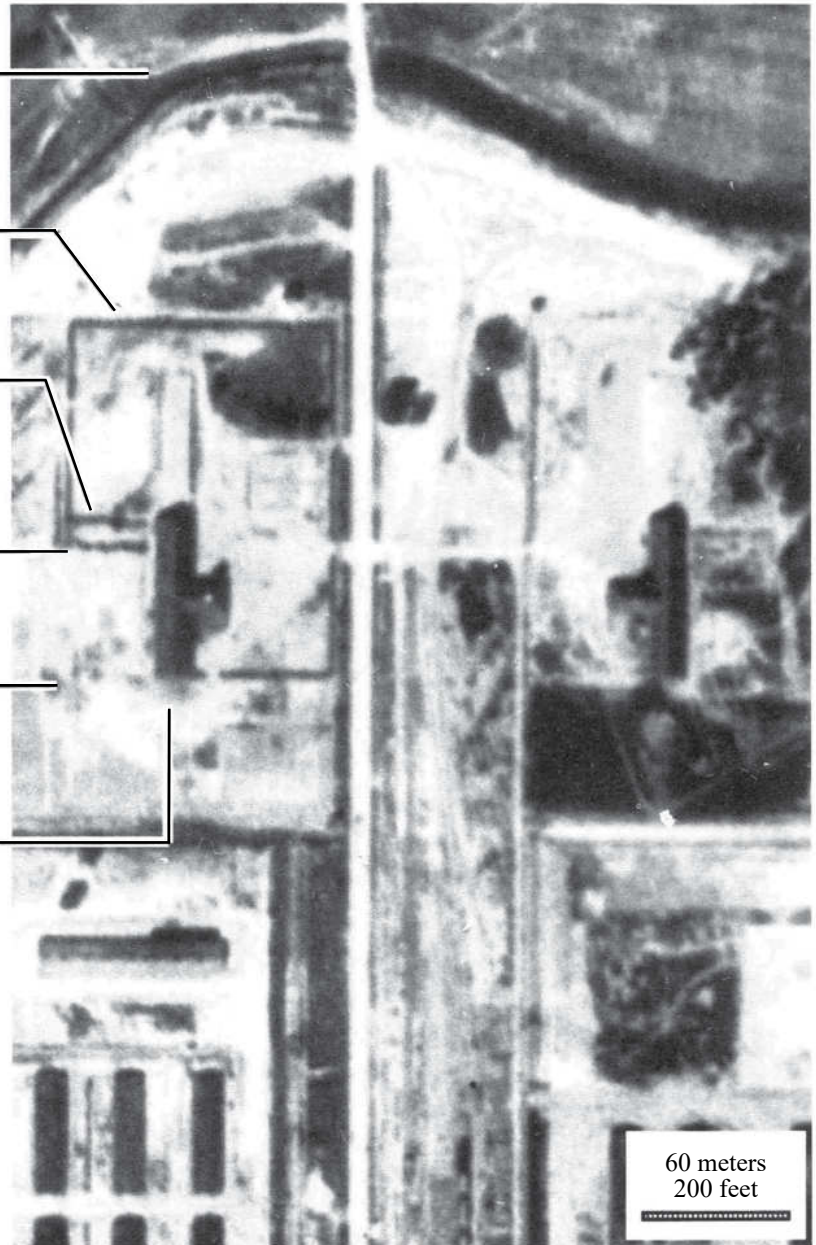


Photo 1 – May 31, 1944  
(above)

After viewing air photos on the next pages, these accusations will be answered.





**Photo 2 (a) – 1944:** Looking north from the road towards Crematorium III in the background. (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S., *Auschwitz Album*)



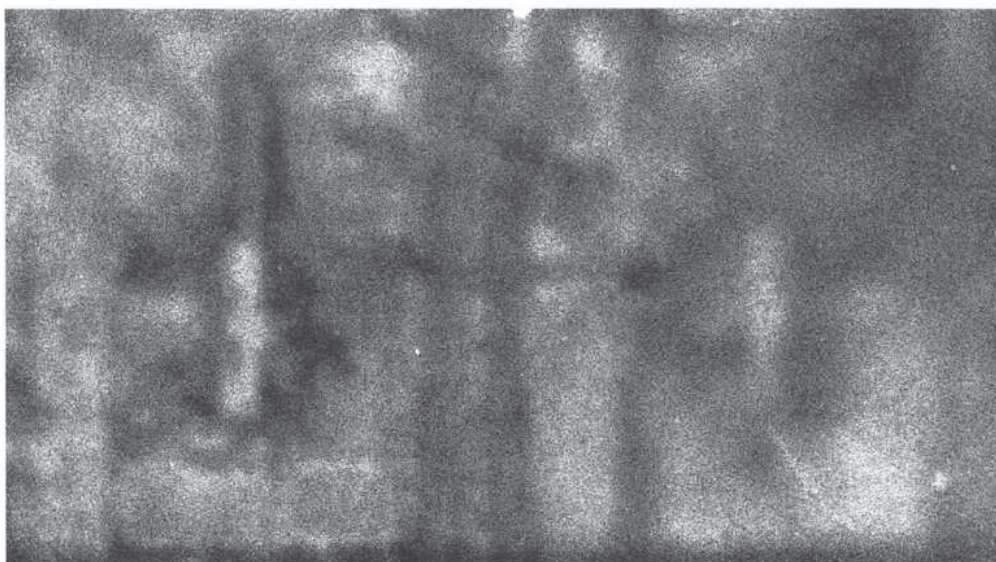
**Photo 2 (b) – 1944:** Looking west from the train unloading ramp towards the high chimney of Crematorium II in the background. (Ref.: Klarsfeld, S., *Auschwitz Album*)

## Chapter 5.8

### Eight dates in 1944 reveal no smoke from crematorium chimneys ...

**Photo 3 – Dec. 27, 1943:**

Haze covers the photo making it impossible to determine if smoke is rising from the chimneys or the yards.



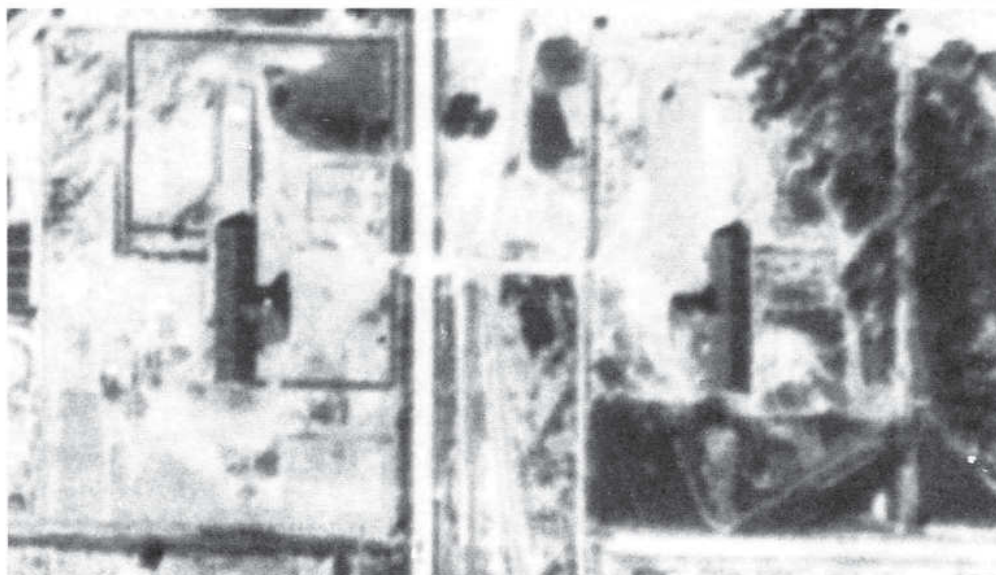
**Photo 4 – May 31, 1944:**

no hedges

no smoke

no piles of coke or wood

no smoke from alleged burning pits\*

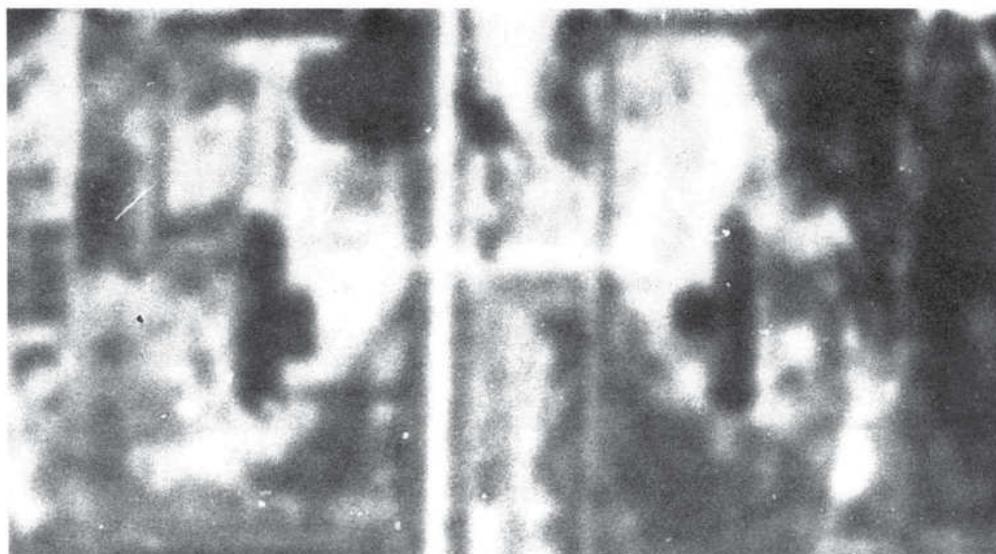


**Photo 5 – June 26, 1944:**

no smoke

no piles of coal or wood

no smoke from alleged burning pits\*



90 \* The orthodox narrative does not claim that corpses were burned in open pits near Crematoria II and III, although some witnesses have claimed burning pits in that area, Elie Wiesel in his book *Night* among them. See Routledge, pp. 106-124.



## Chapter 5.8

... or pits on the ground, and no coal or wood piles or delivery system

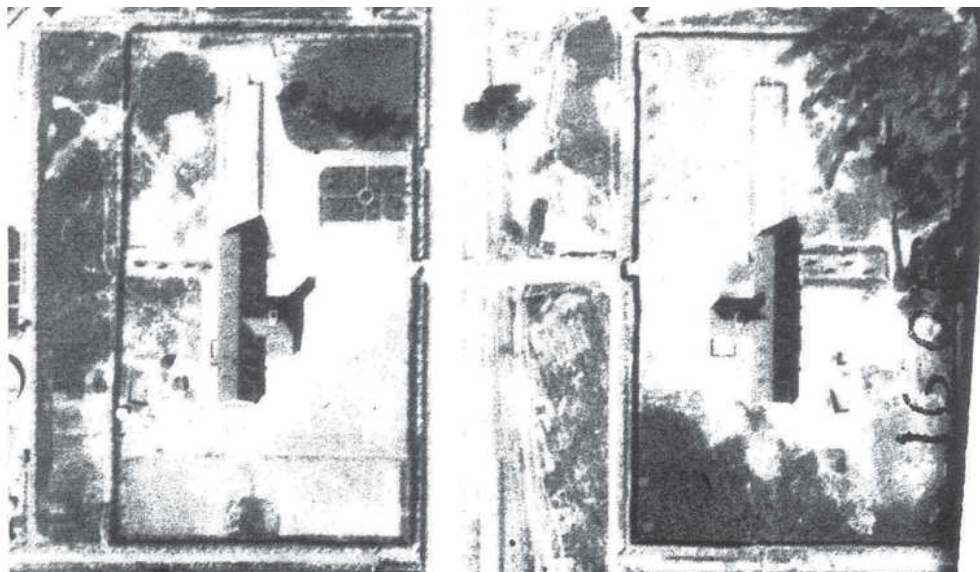


Photo 6 – Aug. 25, 1944:

no smoke

no burning pits

no delivery system  
for coke or wood

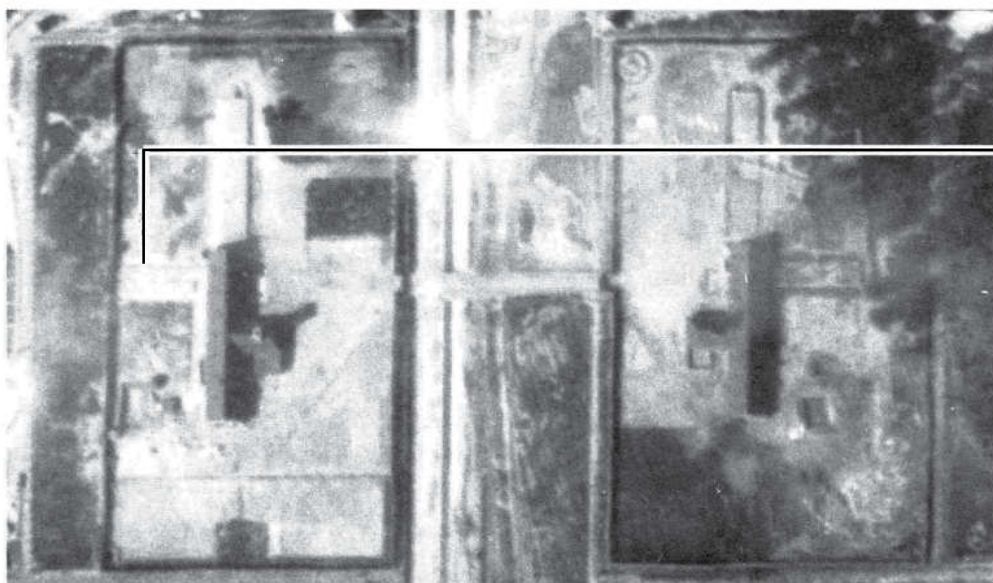


Photo 7 – Sept. 13, 1944:

There are no dots on  
the roof of Morgue  
no. 1 of Cremato-  
rium II.

no smoke

Photos taken on  
other dates show no  
smoke either (July  
8, Aug. 20, Aug. 23,  
1944; see Bartec)

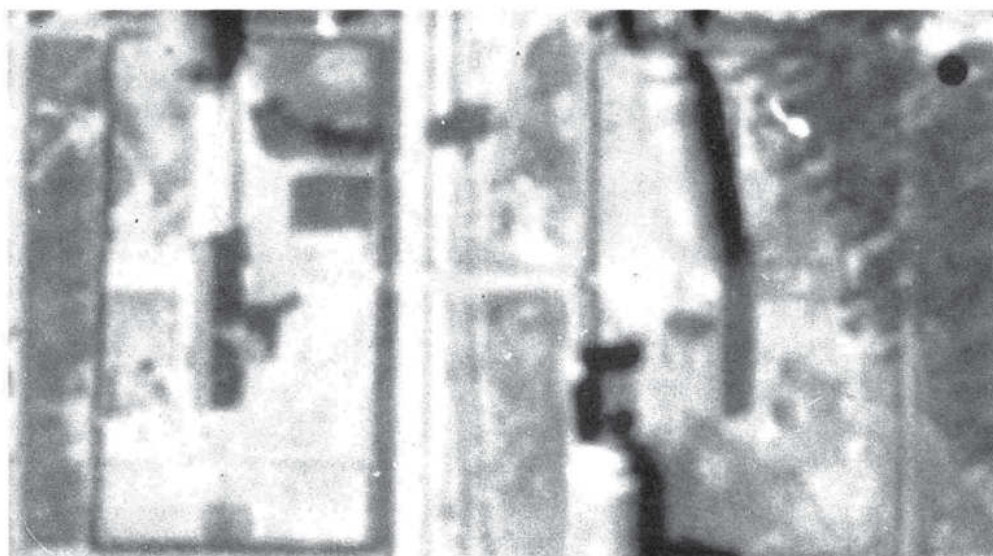


Photo 8 – Sept. 13, 1944:

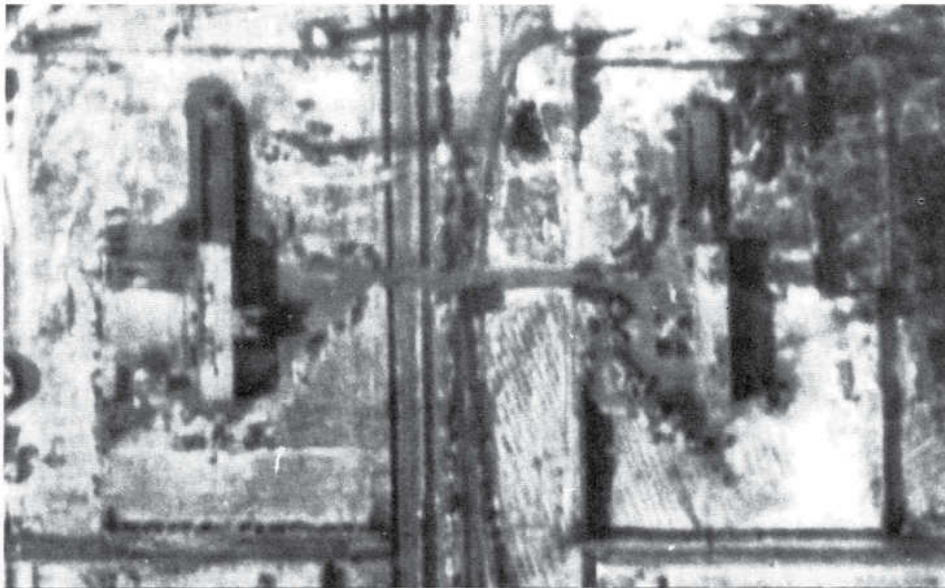
As in Photo 7, there  
are no dots on the  
roof of Morgue no.  
1 of Crematorium  
II, and this exposure  
was taken by a dif-  
ferent plane.

## Chapter 5.8

### Were the two large crematoria destroyed before or after Russians entered camp?

#### Dismantling the two crematoria. The facts are:

- (a) The Dec. 21st, 1944, and Jan. 16th, 1945, photos show no change in dismantling of Crematorium II and III. The buildings' roofs and the chimneys are missing. In addition, the reinforced concrete roofs of Morgues No. 2 (the alleged undressing room) have caved in. They could be removed only with explosives.
- (b) The German camp guards left Auschwitz in January 1945.
- (c) The Soviet Red Army entered the camp on 27th January 1945.
- (d) The February 19th air photos show both buildings flattened as if by explosions.



**Photo 9 – Dec. 21, 1944:**

both crematoria have been partly dismantled

the roofs appear to have been removed; the roofs of Morgues #2 have caved in

the chimneys have been removed



**Photo 10 – February 19, 1945:**

both of the buildings appear to be completely flattened as if by explosions



## Chapter 5.8

### Thousands cremated a day at Birkenau – accusations versus photo evidence

#### Allegations of eyewitnesses:

#### What 1944 air photos actually reveal:

The crematoria were in a corner of the camp surrounded by a special security system.

There was a ditch but no wall and until May 1944 not even an obscuring fence or hedge. People on the roads or farms outside could see the yards and crematorium buildings.

The two large Crematoria II & III were surrounded by fences or rows of trees obscuring the view.

Thick lines appear on the Aug. & Sept. 1944 photos. A May 1944 photo shows merely a partial line only around Crematorium II.

Thousands a day walked into underground rooms to be executed.

These sights would have been visible to people outside and inside the camp.

Gas pellets were inserted through four roof vents to kill the people.

Marks way too big for vents appear to have been drawn on May, June, and August photos, so they were not there originally.

Enough coal or wood to burn the bodies was piled in the yards.

No piles of coke or wood are visible on any of the air photos taken during 1944.

Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the cremation furnaces.

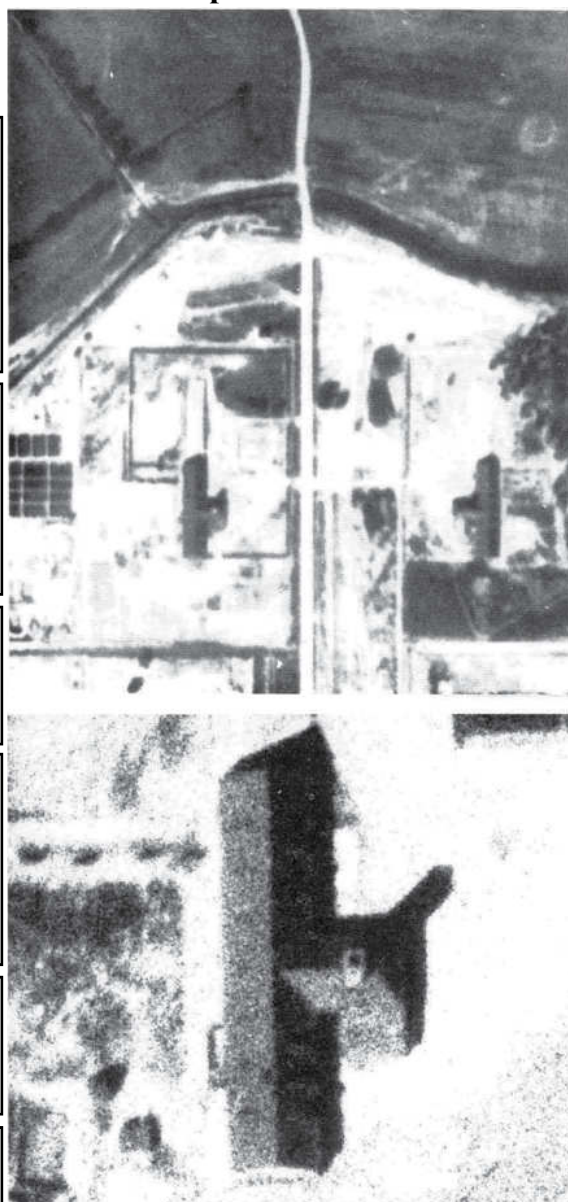
No fuel delivery system existed such as a coal piling yard beside the train tracks or the crematoria, and no conveyor system existed.

Smoke rose out of the crematoria chimneys.

No Smoke is seen on any air photos taken in 1944.\*

In the summer of 1944 hundreds, if not thousands of bodies were burned every day on pyres in pits behind some of the crematoria.

Four photos show smoke rising from a small area north of Crematorium V (see pp. 98-101). One pit occurs behind each crematorium, perhaps dug to bury coal ashes.



**Photo 11 – May 31, 1944 (top), and  
Photo 12 – August 25, 1944**

**All 1944 air photos reveal that the Birkenau crematoria were visible from outside the camp and gave off no smoke from their chimneys. They had no coal storage or delivery system, hence they had been designed to each cremate a small number of corpses per day. Outdoor fires were very limited in size.**

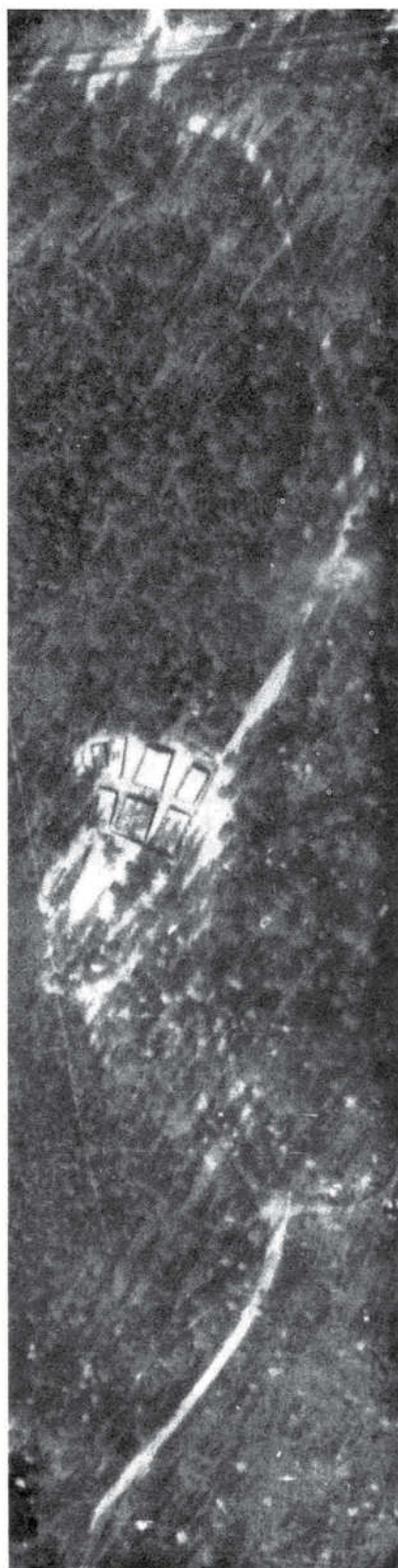
\*On a refutation of one claimed exception see Bartec.

## Chapter 5.8

### Comparing the Katyn murder site to the alleged Birkenau murder site

#### Katyn

#### Birkenau



**Photo 13 – Oct. 13, 1943**

<p>4,400 shot and buried in 5 weeks from April 3 to May 11, 1940 = 120 per day.</p>	<p>1,000,000 gassed and burned in 2½ years from 1942 to 1944 ≈ 1,100 per day.</p>
---	---

<p>In the center of a one square kilometer (2/5 of a square mile) forest beside a narrow road.</p>	<p>In 4 crematoria and 2 farmhouses, unobscured at edge of, or near, a labor camp surrounded by active farms.</p>
--	---

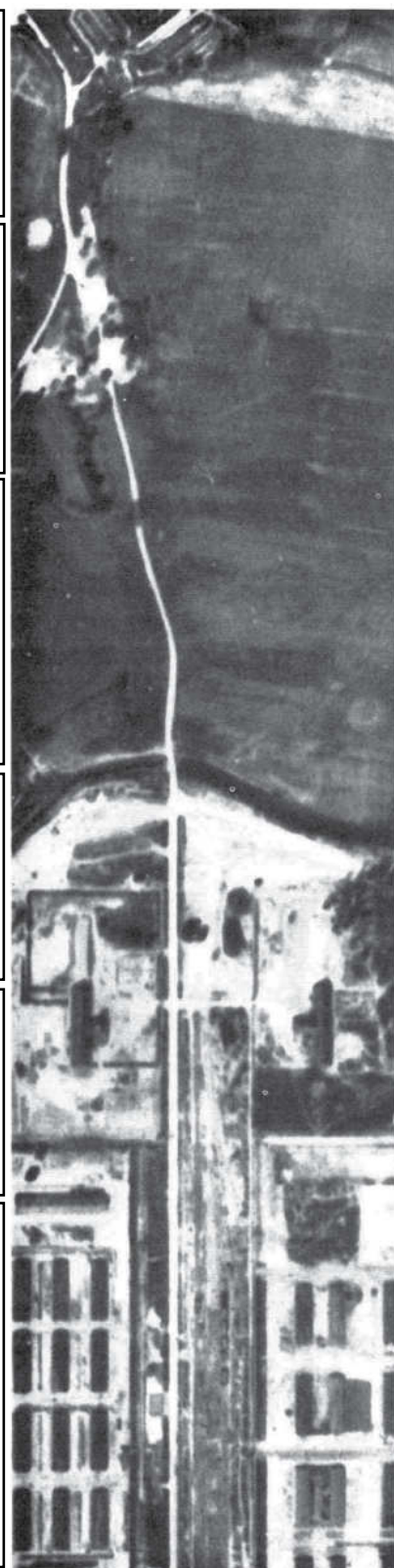
<p>No witnesses, since conducted in forest with one access road and no farms or houses.</p>	<p>Many witnesses, as the lack of obscuring features gave everyone in the area an excellent view onto all crimes scenes until May 1944.</p>
---	---

<p>1942 photos show a 350-meter (1,150-ft) narrow winding road through the forest.</p>	<p>1944 photos show a wide straight road without trees exists between Crematorium II &amp; III.</p>
--	---

<p>1942 and 1943 photos show an area cleared of trees beside the access road.</p>	<p>1944 photos show no smoke coming from chimneys, and only little smoke from outdoor fires.</p>
---	--

<p>No local villagers or spies witnessed the killings, so the Germans had no reason to look for the gravesite on existing air photos or to take new photos.</p>	<p>Allies received reports on mass murders from Auschwitz since summer 1942, so they had important reasons to study all the 1944 Birkenau air photos.</p>
---	---

<p>Bombing was not an option.</p>	<p>Crematoria could have been bombed.</p>
-----------------------------------	---



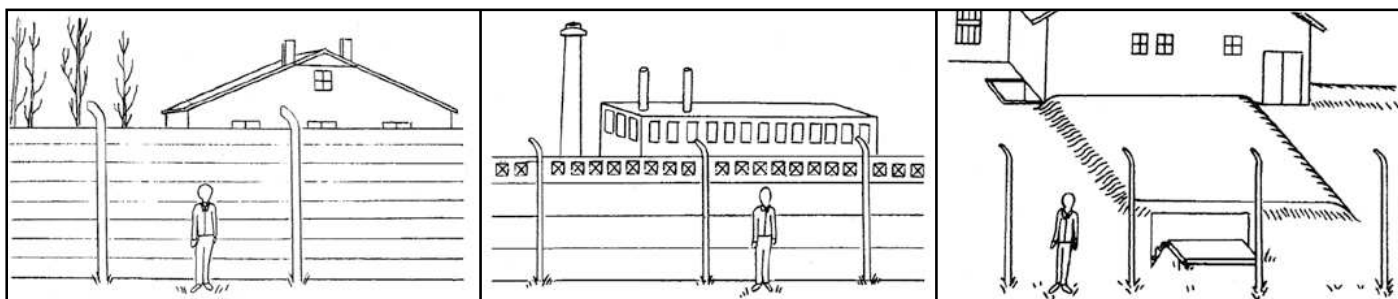
**Photo 14 – May 31, 1944**



## Chapter 5.8

### Comparing Auschwitz I and I.G. Farben plant to Birkenau

#### 1. Solid obscuring walls around other objects versus wire fences around Birkenau



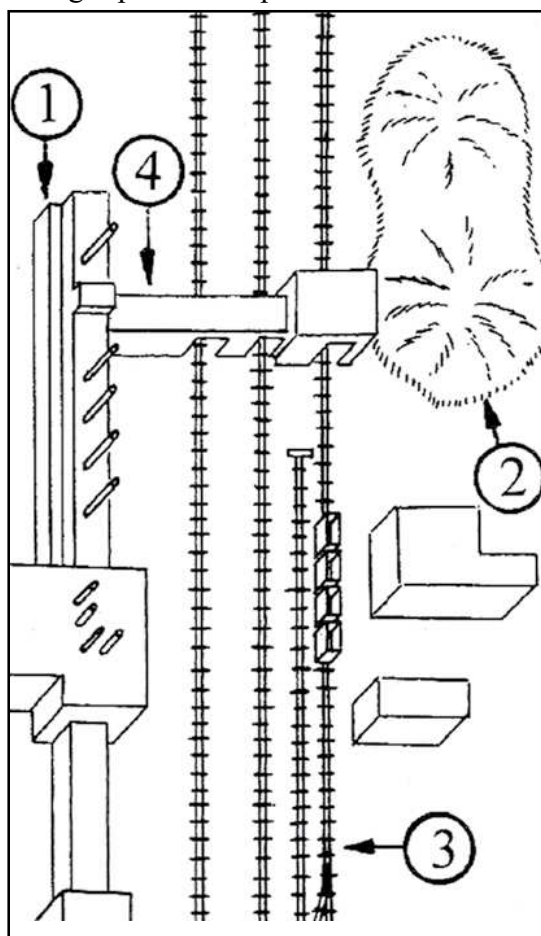
**Auschwitz I:** some mass murders are alleged; a solid wall prevented villagers on some sides of the camp from looking inside.

**I.G. Farben plant:** murders and mistreatment are not alleged, but a wall surrounded the plant.

**Birkenau crematoria:** alleged 1,400 murdered daily, yet until May 1944 nothing was done to conceal the area.

#### 2. Coal piles at the producer-gas-producing plant versus absence of coal at the crematoria

gas production plant



over a hundred tons of coal a day were processed at the chemical plant (1) to release CO gas used to make synthetic oil

22.4 tons of coke/day, at 16 kg of coke/body, would have been needed to cremate average 1,400 bodies a day (Mattogno/Deana)

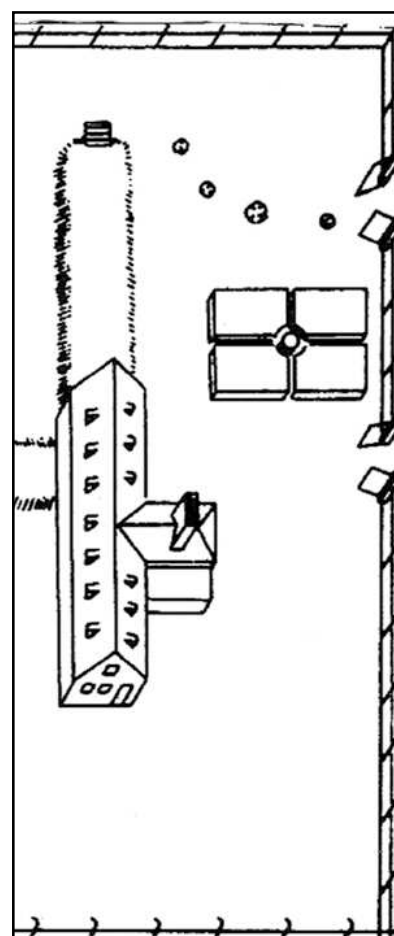
coal storage yards and 80-meter (260-ft)-long coal piles (2) beside the rail lines (3) to ensure steady coal supply

no coke storage yards or coke piles beside the rail lines or in the crematorium yards

70-meter long coal conveyor systems (4)

no coal conveyor systems

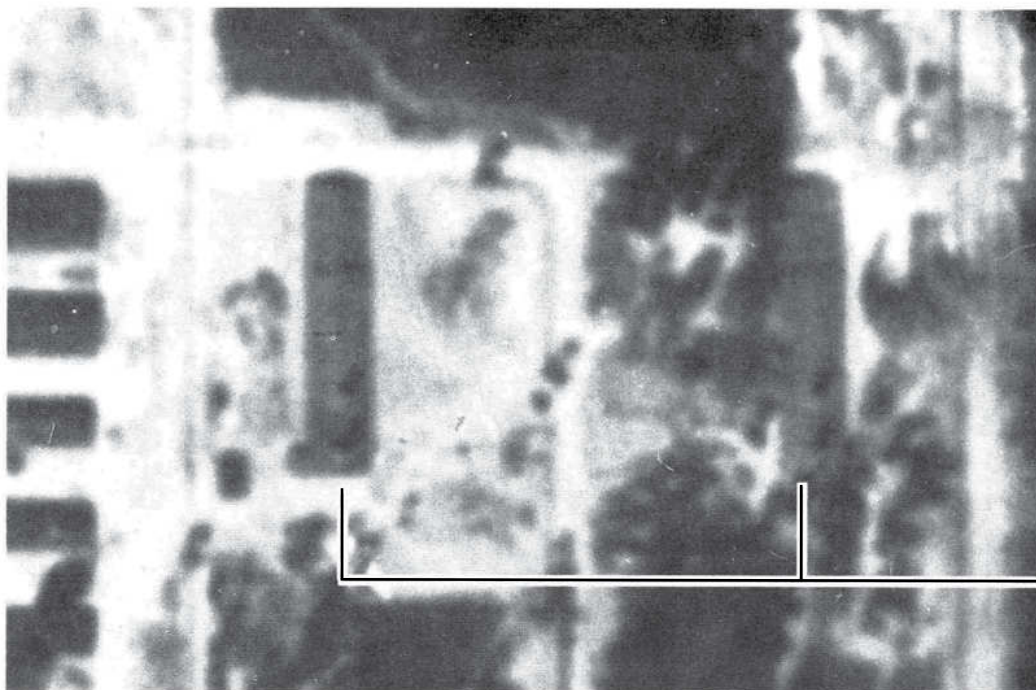
Birkenau crematoria





## Chapter 5.9

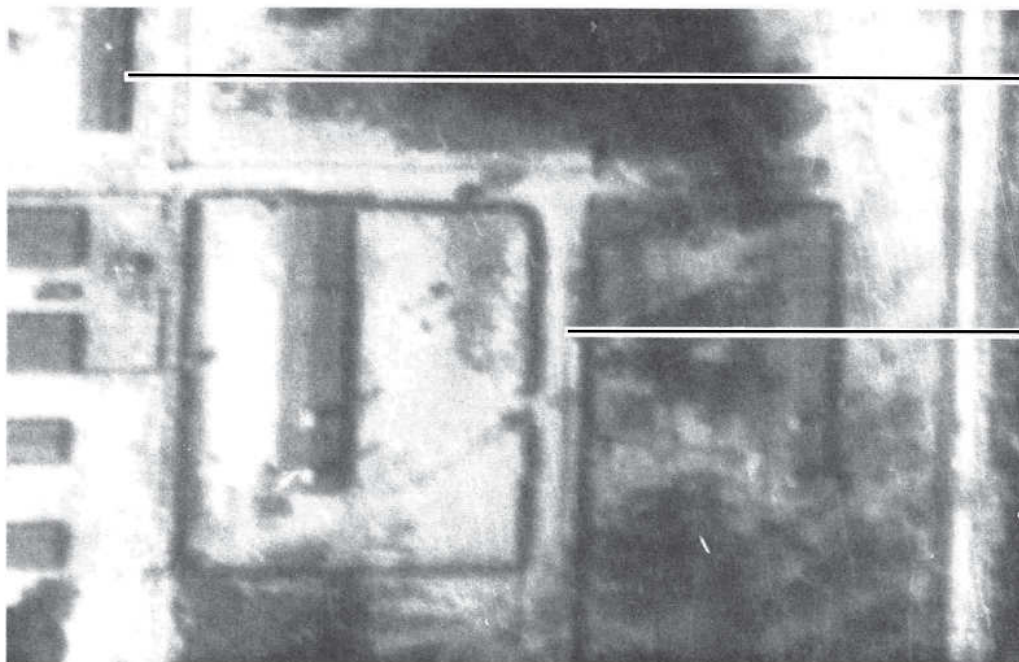
### Crematoria IV & V with Alleged Gas Chambers at Birkenau Visible from Outside



Anyone attending the disinfestation facilities “Zentral-sauna” had a clear unobstructed view of these Crematoria IV & V.

The chimneys were small and square unlike the large rectangular Crematorium II and III chimneys. There was no railway spur for fuel delivery.

Photo 1 – May 31, 1944



A new building has been constructed.

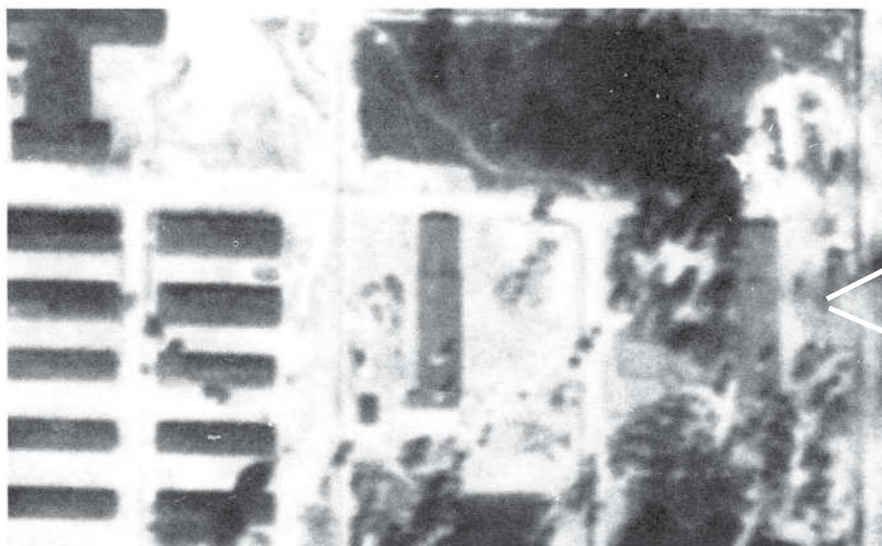
The black line is too thick for a wire fence yet has *no* apparent shadow. It may be the “wicker fence” described on pp. 70-74.

No evidence of the claimed burning pits.

Photo 2 – September 13, 1944

## Chapter 5.9

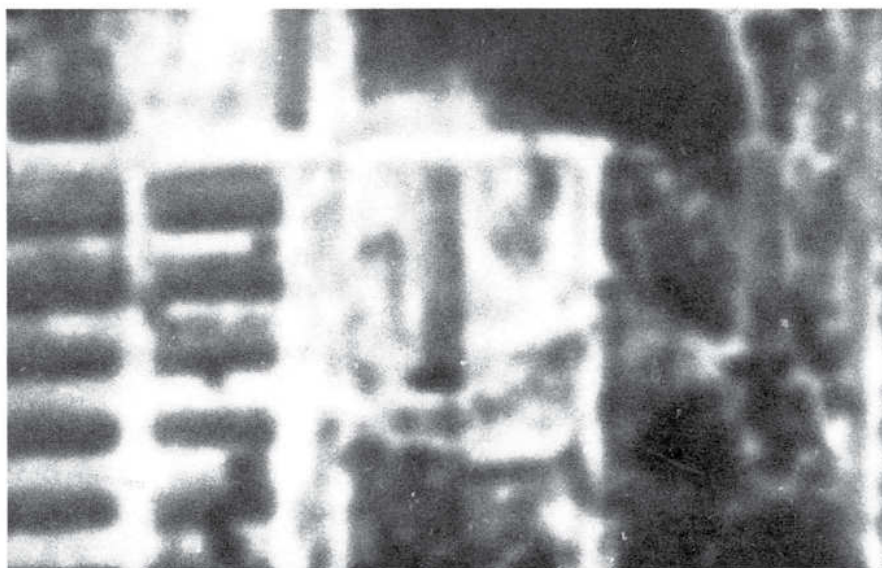
### Two dates show no smoke but appearance of a black line



**Photo 3 – May 31, 1944**

No visible wall or hedge around the buildings.

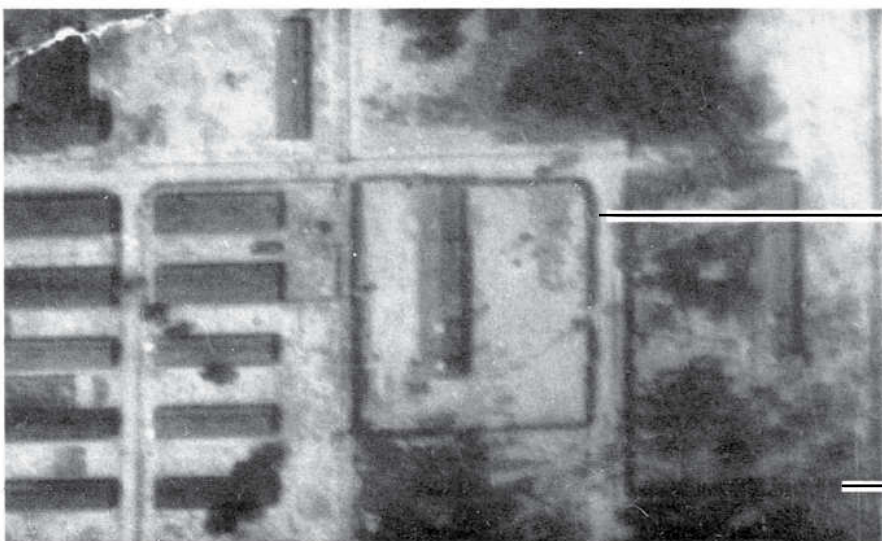
In the first edition of this book classified as a photo showing no smoke, this had to be revised, as a plume of smoke does rise from a small area. See more on next page.



**Photo 4 – June 26, 1944**

No visible wall or hedge around the buildings.

No smoke from the claimed burning pits.



**Photo 5 – September 13, 1944**

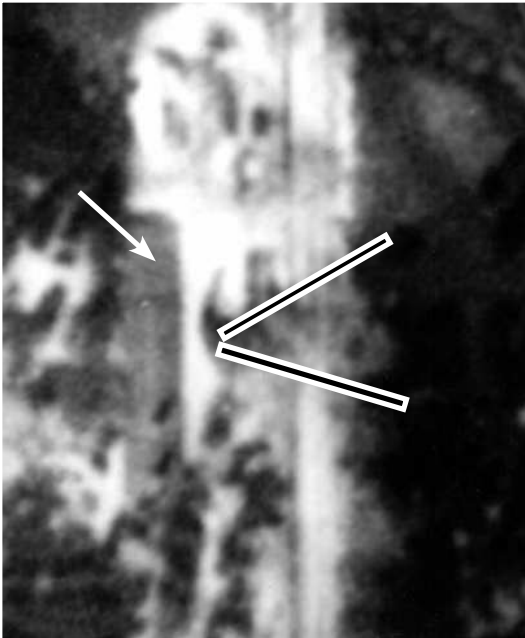
No smoke from the claimed burning pits.

A black line looking like a hedge surrounds one building and another line surrounds half of the other building.



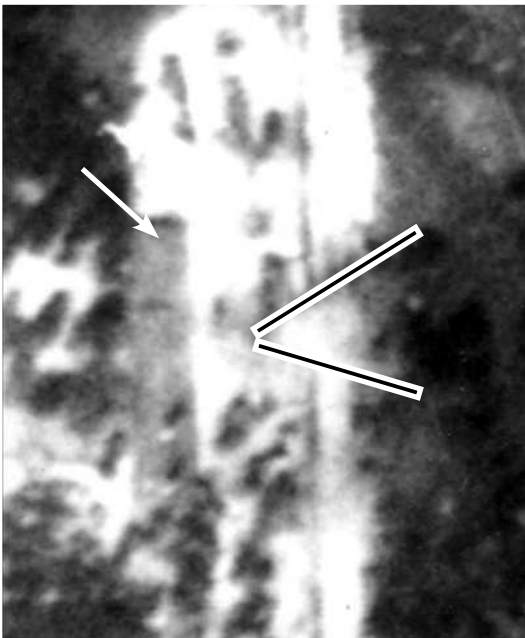
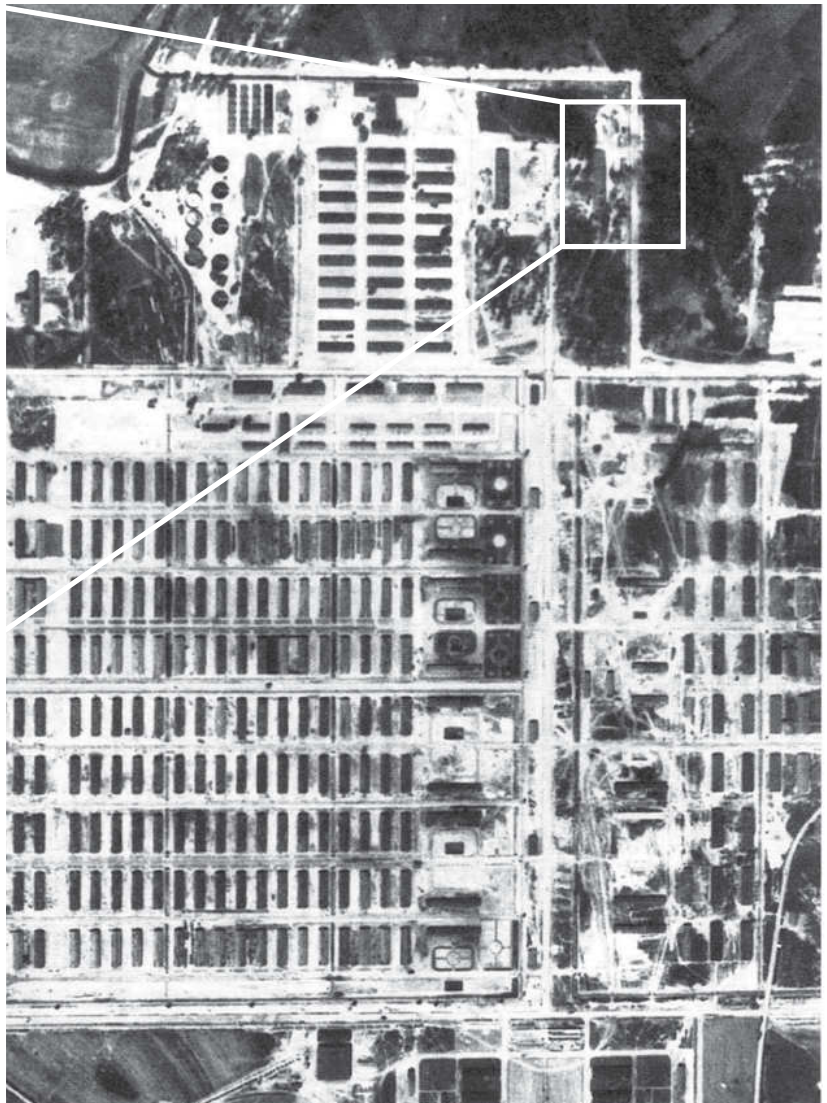
## Chapter 5.9

### Four dates show small amounts of smoke rising from backyard of Crematorium V



section enlargement of white box

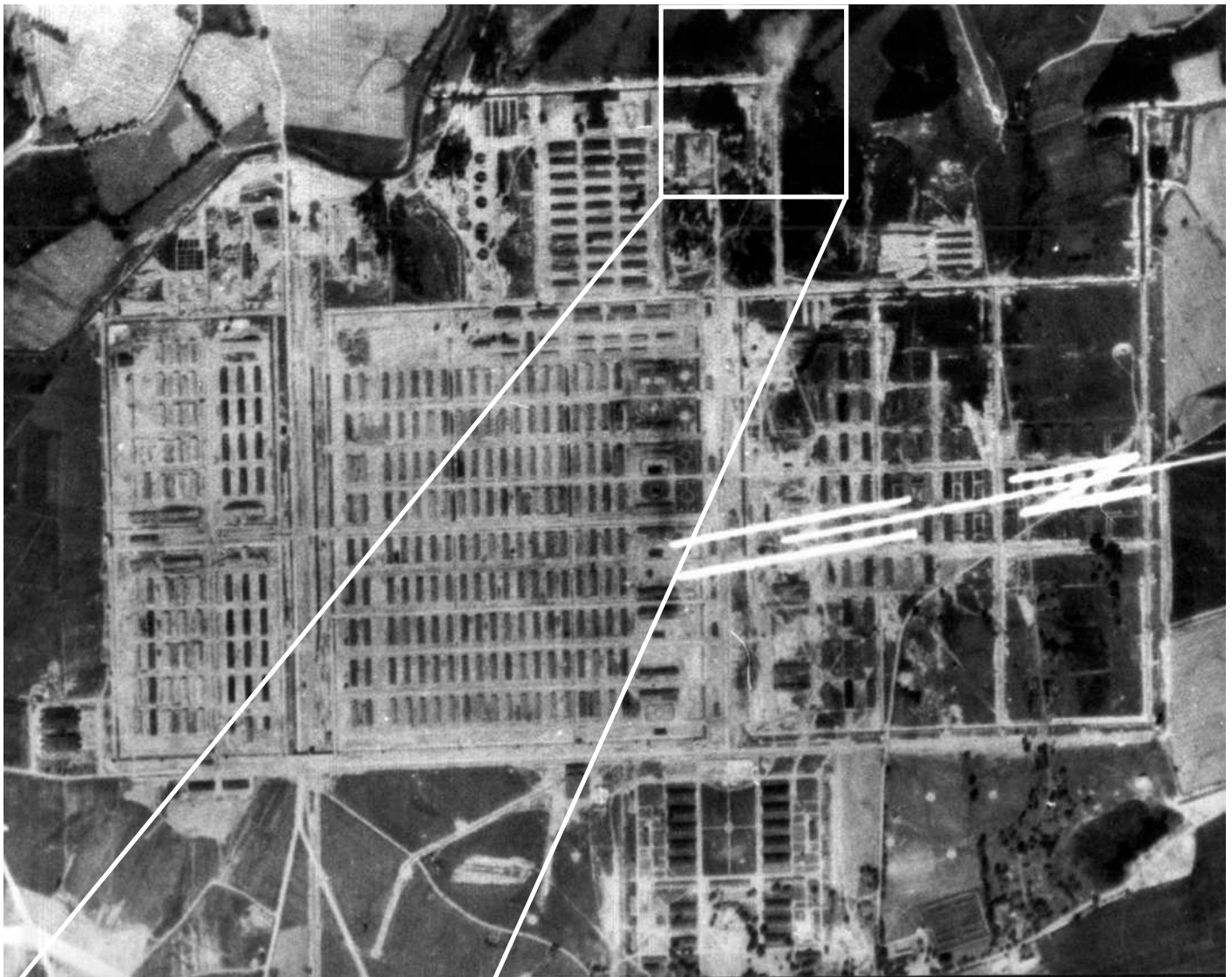
**Photo 6 – May 31, 1944, Exposure 3055 (top and right)**



**Photo 7 – May 31, 1944, Exposure 3056**

These two photos of the Birkenau Camp were exposed by a U.S. aircraft at a time when many thousand Hungarian Jews are said to have been murdered every day. Since the crematoria are said to have had an insufficient capacity, the corpses of the victims are said to have been incinerated in huge pits behind Crematorium 4 and west of the camp (see Chapter 5.10) using wood as fuel. Wood fires usually emit white smoke. This smoke would have blanketed the whole area downwind. On both exposures a small plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard just north of Crematorium 4 (arrow). The area from which it emerges is at most several square meters large. There are more photos from later dates also showing white smoke, although it rises from a different spot, see next pages.

## Chapter 5.9

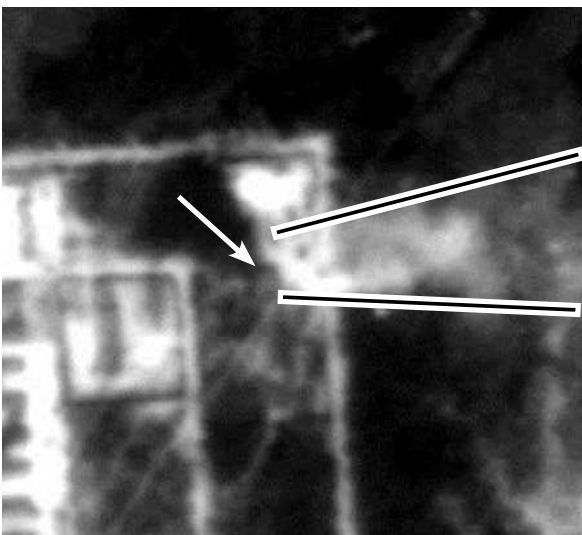


**Photo 8 – July 8, 1944:** (top and section enlargement left)

This is a German air photo of the Birkenau Camp taken during the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. The claimed pits behind Crematorium V allegedly used to dispose of the bodies on pyres would have had to be huge. Judging by the size of cremation pits operated during major outbreaks of cattle epidemics (see Köchel), these claimed pits would have covered thousands of square meters, and their white smoke would have blanketed the area downwind. Even if, by chance, those fires were not burning when the photos were taken, massive mountains of fuel wood and huge pits with large swaths of disturbed soil around them would still be visible, but they are not. On this photo, a small conical plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard of Crematorium V (arrow, see section enlargement to the left). The area from which it emerges is at most several square meters large. This is the only smoke visible on this photo.



## Chapter 5.9

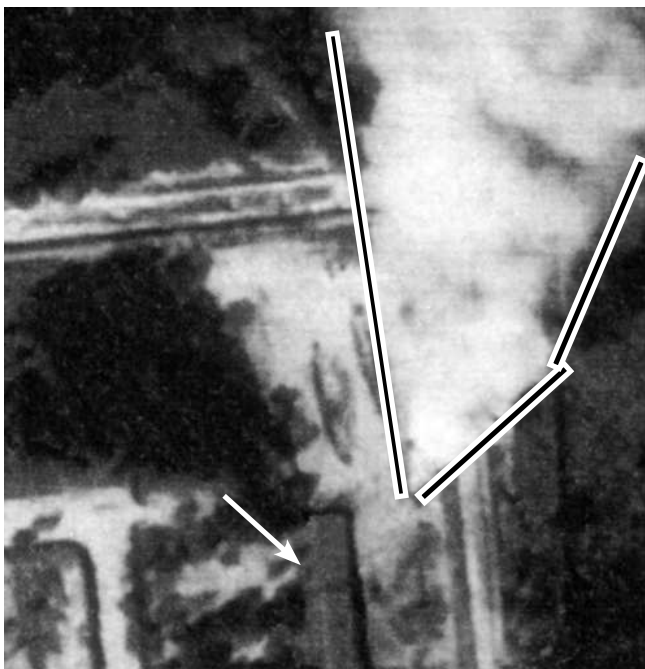


**Photo 9 – Aug. 20, 1944:** (top and section enlargement of white box on the left)

This is an Allied air photo of the Birkenau Camp. The wind is coming from the south. Again, a plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard of Crematorium V (see arrow in the section enlargement to the left), but it does not get driven very far before dissipating, indicating that the wind is rather light and the fire small. The area from which it emerges is the same as on the previous photo. It is again a rather small area. In this case as well this is the only smoke visible on this photo.



**Photo 10 – Aug. 23, 1944 :** (top and section enlargement of white box on the left)



The last photo in this series was taken by a U.S. reconnaissance aircraft just three days after the previous image. It has the best resolution. The wind has turned east, similar to the July 8 photo. Here, too, a plume of smoke can be seen rising from the yard of Crematorium V (arrow, see section enlargement to the left), and it dissipates in a conical shape, which again points to a rather small area from which the smoke originates. It goes without saying that it is impossible to know what was burned there during those months. But it is possible to say that it is a fire of rather limited size incompatible with the gargantuan pyres necessary if the eyewitness accounts of thousands of victims burned daily were true.\*

\* For a thorough discussions of these allegations, including an evaluation of the air photos discussed here, see Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, esp. pp. 57-79. See also Köchel's contribution therein.

Chapter 5.9

Crematories IV & V beside disinfestation facilities alleged to have contained gas chambers

Eyewitnesses allegations:	What documents and 1944 air photos reveal:	
The two buildings next to the disinfestation facilities were crematoria with gas chambers, similar to Crematoria II and III.	Documents prove these Crematoria IV & V had large water and sanitary installations, hence these were sanitary facilities.*	
The buildings were surrounded by visual shields to prevent witnesses from seeing gassing executions.	May and June 1944 photos show no shields, but on the September photo a thick black line appears.	
Thousands a day walked into rooms to be executed by gas.	Absence of shielding allowed everyone in the area to observe this.	
Thousands of bodies were burned each day in the crematoria.	No fuel delivery system exists such as train tracks, a coal piling yard, and a conveyor system.	
Coal and wood to cremate the bodies were stored in the yard.	No piles of coke or wood are visible on the 1944 air photos.	
Smoke rose out of the crematorium chimneys.	No chimney smoke is seen on any of the air photos taken in 1944.	
Hundreds of bodies were constantly burning on pyres in pit(s) behind at least one of the crematorium buildings during the spring and summer of 1944.	4 dates show smoke rising from an area north of Crematorium V. The small size of the fire producing it is incompatible with the claims.	
		<p><b>Photo 11 – May 31, 1944</b></p> <div> <p><b>Summer 1944 air Fotos of the Crematoria 3 &amp; 4 close to the disinfestation facilities (“Zentralsauna”) reveal they were visible from outside the camp and had no smoke rising from the chimneys. There are no huge cremation pits emitting large clouds of white smoke blanketing the area either.</b></p> </div>

\* The first edition of this study surmised that the buildings were not crematoria but may have served other purposes. This hypothesis has been thoroughly refuted; on this see Pressac 1989, pp. 379-428, and in particular, refuting Pressac’s homicidal claims, Mattogno, *Real Case...*, pp. 143-162, esp. pp. 158-162.



## Chapter 5.10

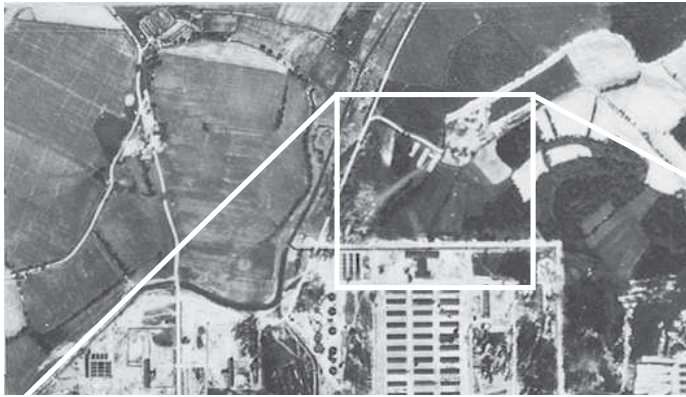
### The Alleged Mass Cremations Near “Bunker 2” West of the Birkenau Camp

#### Allegations

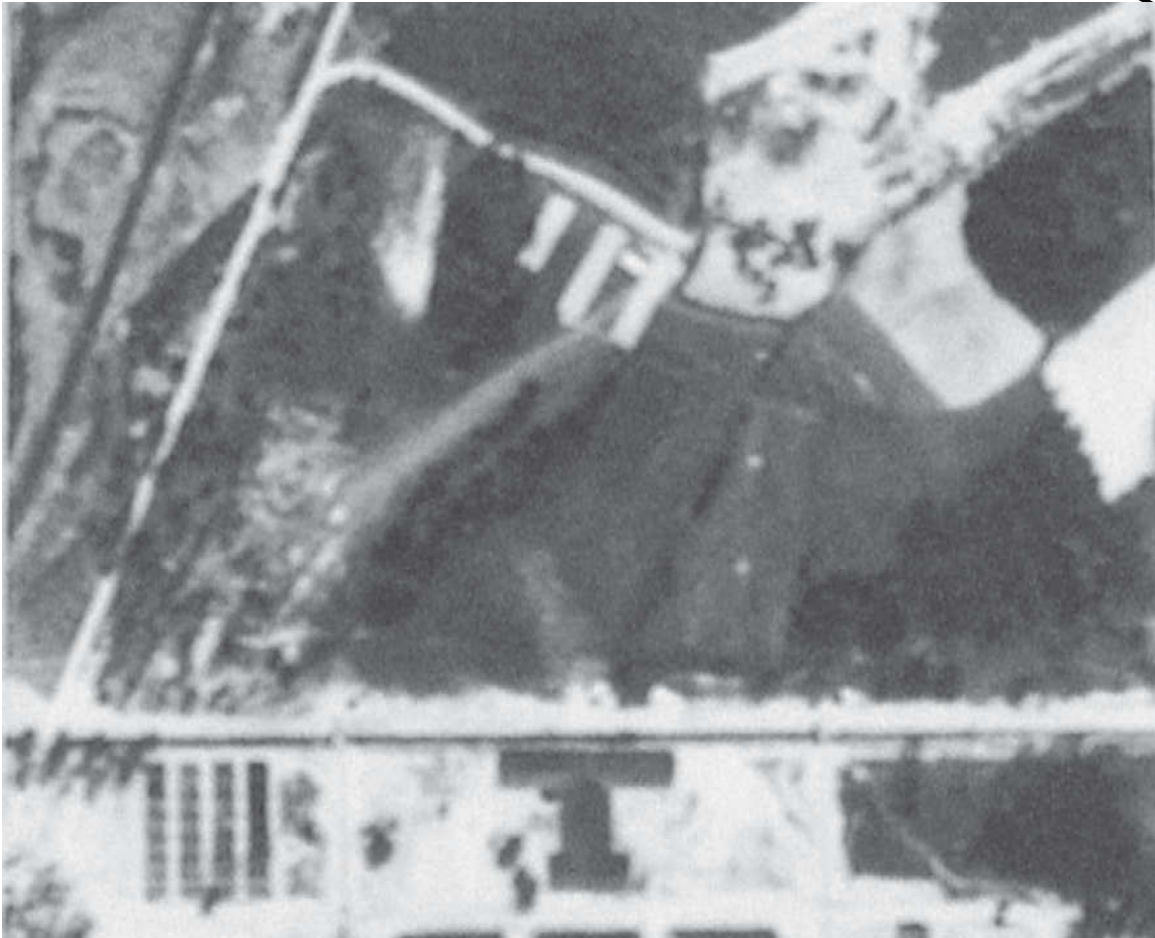
1. For reasons of security and secrecy, the homicidal gassing activity of Auschwitz, which had started in the main camp (Auschwitz I) in late 1941/early 1942, was moved to two converted farmhouses near the Birkenau Camp in early 1942. The farmhouses are referred to either as Red and White Cottage or as Bunker 1 and 2.
  2. These farmhouses are said to have had no technical equipment to accelerate the evaporation, dissipation and eventual ventilation of the poison gas used (Zyklon B = hydrogen cyanide). These homicidal gas chambers were improvised make-shift solutions.
  3. When the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the crematoria of Birkenau are said to have gone into operation in early 1943, the Bunkers were allegedly retired (Bunker 1 is said to have been dismantled).
  4. During the claimed massive extermination of about 400,000 Hungarian Jews between mid-May and August/September 1944, Bunker 2, located west of the “Zentralsauna” (see no. 4 of map on p. 56), was reactivated.
  5. During those spring and summer months of 1944, tens of thousands of Jews were allegedly gassed in Bunker 2 and subsequently incinerated on huge pyres in pits near that building.
  6. The area around Bunker 2 was therefore blanketed in smoke during that time.
  7. The foundation walls of Bunker 2 can be seen to this day (see photo below).
- (Ref.: Pressac 1989, pp. 171-182)



**Photo 1:** The foundation walls of the alleged “Bunker 2” seen from the southwest.  
July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno

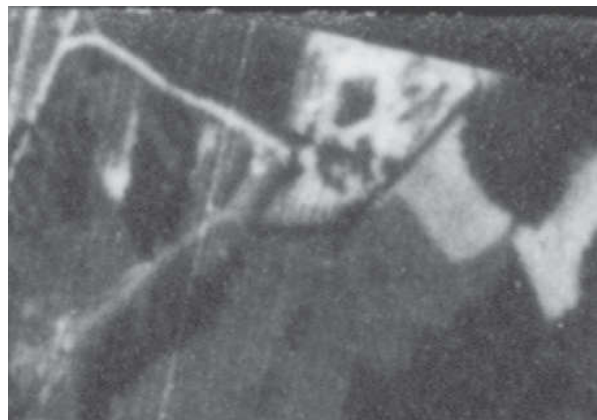


**Photo 2 – May 31, 1944:** boxed-in area enlarged below. The pentagon-shaped area cleared of trees and with several objects visible is said to have been the zone of “Bunker 2.” The area was visible from surrounding fields where inmates from other camps and German officials worked who were not involved in the claimed exterminations.

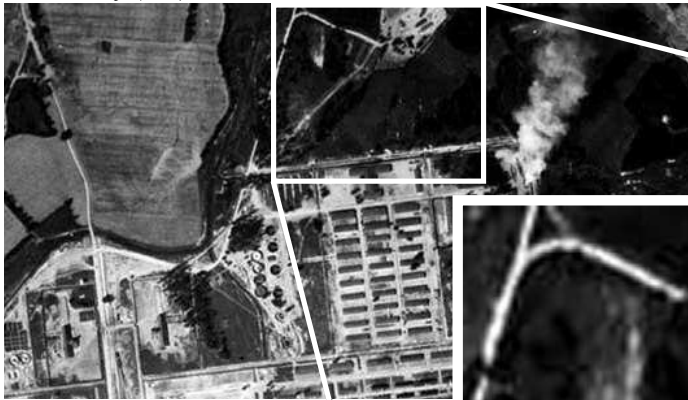


**Photo 3 – May 31, 1944** (top, section enlargement of Photo 2)

**Photo 4 – June 26, 1944:** Only the lower half of the area of “Bunker 2” can be seen on this photo. Neither this one nor the previous photo or any other shows any large-scale activities, large amounts of firewood stacked up, or huge pyres emitting copious quantities of smoke blanketing the area downwind.







**Photo 5 – Aug. 23, 1944:** boxed-in area enlarged below.



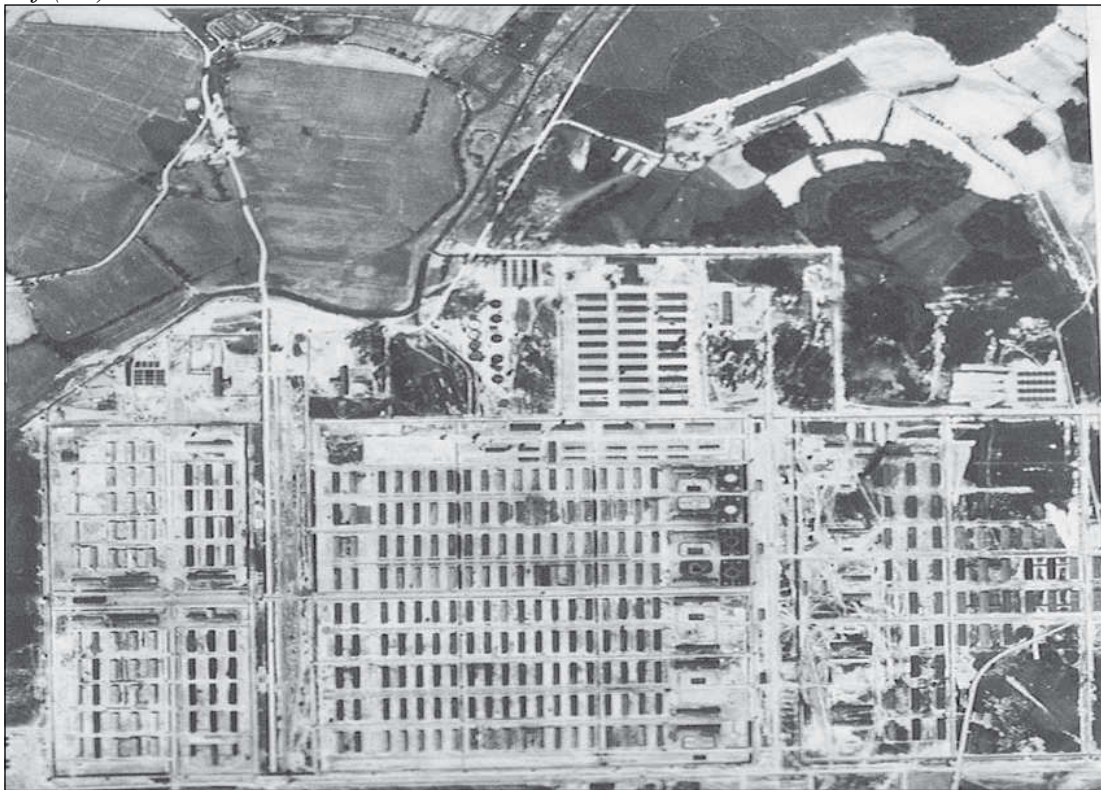
**Photo 6 – Aug. 23, 1944:**  
(right, section enlargement of Photo 5) A comparison of this photo with Photo 3 of May 31 reveals that most objects have not changed at all. The only major change is the addition of two buildings on two of the previously light-colored rectangles, spots that had obviously been cleared from vegetation in preparation for these buildings (see also Photo 4).



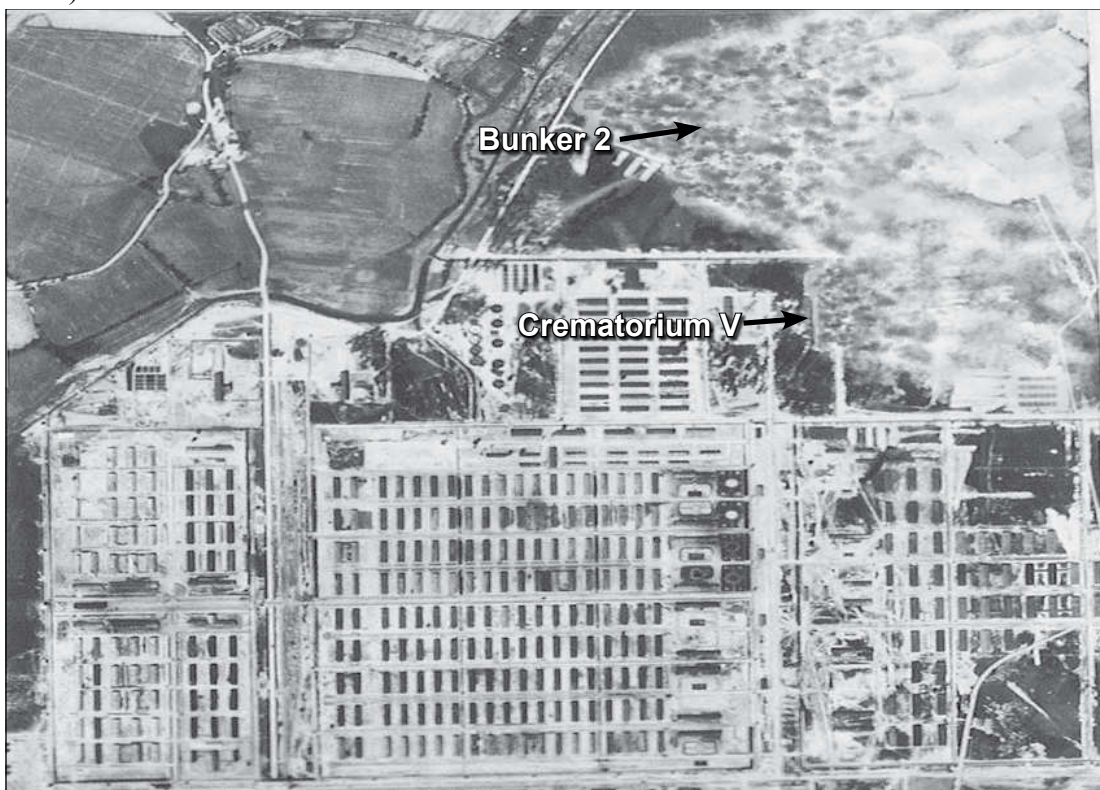
**Photo 7 – Sept. 13, 1944:** (left) This photo is slightly overexposed. Still, all the objects visible on the other photos are still where they used to be. And again: no smoke, no fire, no wood piles, no large-scale activities.

### Conclusions

All air photos of Birkenau showing the area where “Bunker 2” is said to have been show several structures. Except for two buildings which were constructed between May 31 and June 26, not much changed between May 31 and September 13, 1944. In particular, the photos do not show any smoke, large amounts of firewood stored, or massive earth-scarring activities going on. Claims about huge pyres upon which tens of thousands of murdered Jews were burned are therefore wrong. The fact that two buildings were erected in this area at the time of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews suggests that the area was indeed used for some activity in this context. But from the above air photos it can safely be concluded that extermination activities were not part of it. (For more see Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz.*)



**Photo 8 – May 31, 1944:** Top: The way the camp really looked. Consider that 33,187 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz on the days of May 28 through May 31, 1944, hence on average a little more than 11,000 each day. The vast majority of them is said to have been killed on the spot and cremated. Since the crematories could have cremated only a small fraction of those bodies, most of them had to be cremated on gargantuan pyres outdoors. These are said to have been located behind Crematorium V and around Bunker 2. Below: an artist's rendition of how that air photo of May 31 would have looked like, if the claims of wholesale slaughter and mass cremations were true: huge smoke clouds (see Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air...*, pp. 57-65).





## Chapter 5.11

### The Bombing of the I.G. Farben Industrial Complex

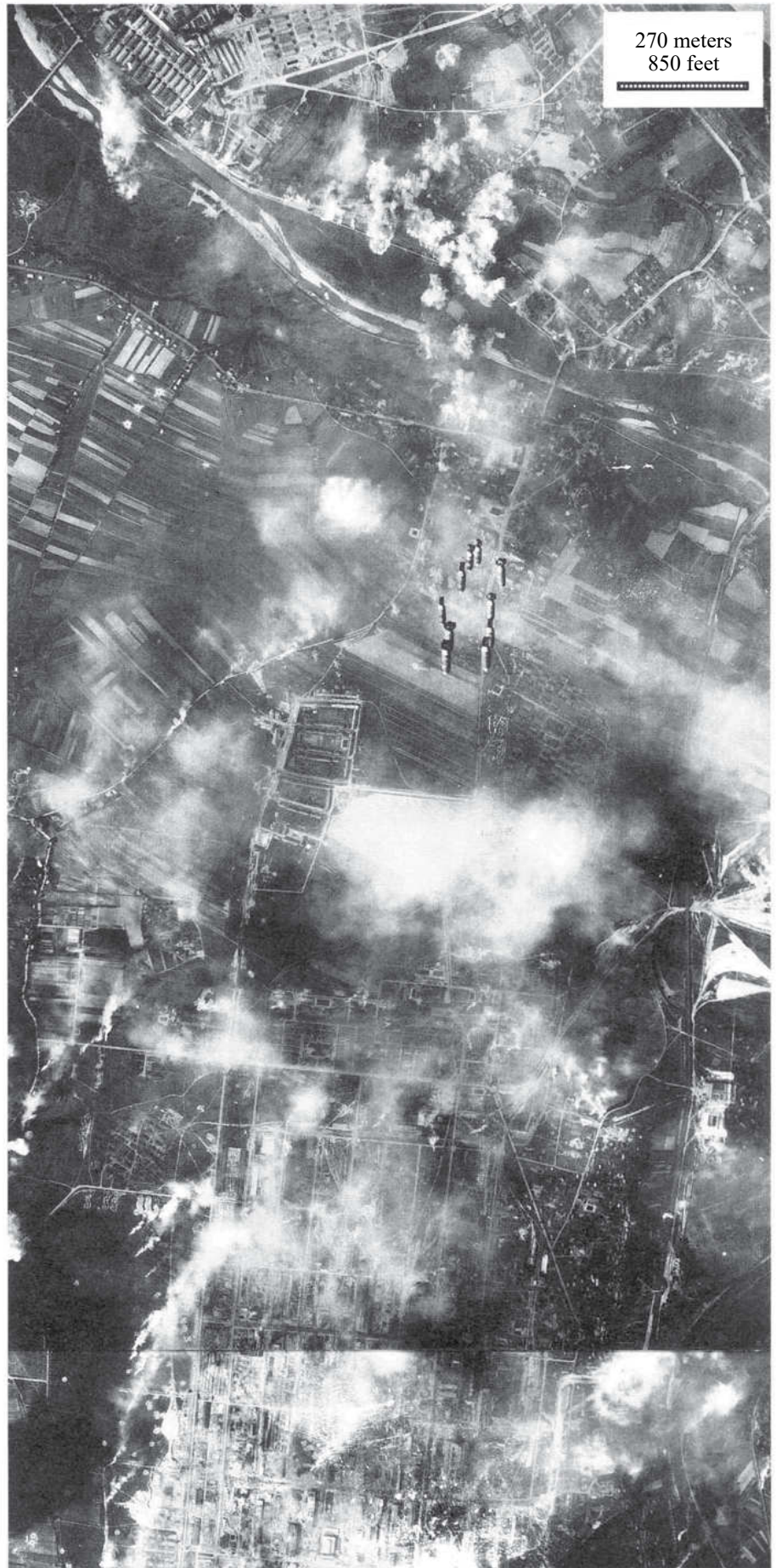
#### Photo 1 – Sept. 13, 1944:

On September 13th, 1944, 96 U.S. bombers flew at 7,500 meters altitude directly over Birkenau and dropped 943 five-hundred-pound (225 kilogram) “high-explosive” bombs on the I.G. Farben industrial plant from 11:17 to 11:20 a.m.

The first actively firing anti-aircraft guns which the planes encountered were next to the Sola River about one kilometer from the Auschwitz I Camp.

The majority of the 943 bombs landed in the industrial area, however, about 20 landed almost directly on top of these anti-aircraft guns one kilometer from Auschwitz I.

(Ref.: *Interpretation Report number D. B. 217*. Bombing damage report.)

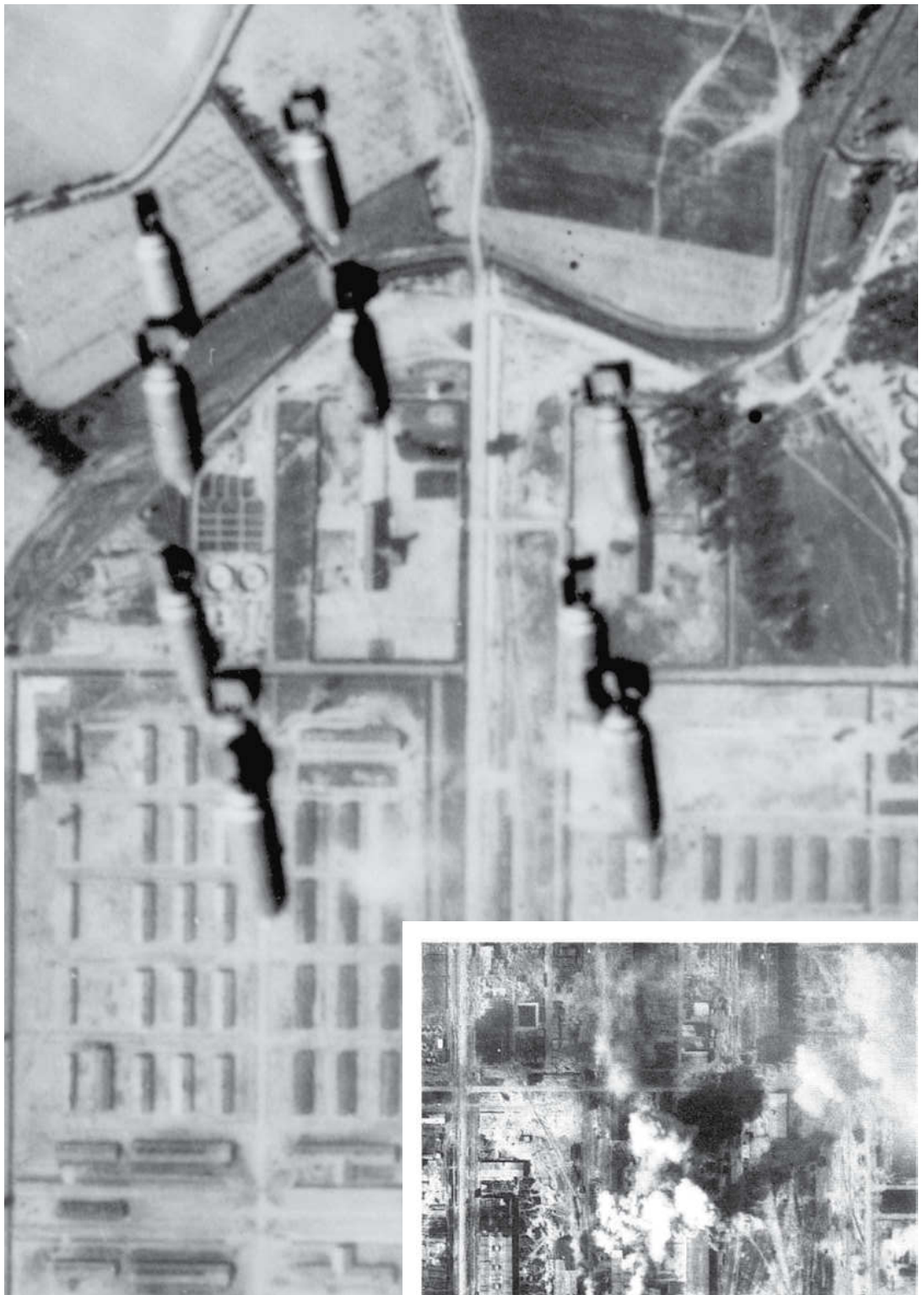


## Chapter 5.11

### Photo 2 – Sept. 13, 1944:

As the planes flew west to east, they released their bombs directly over Birkenau in order to hit the industrial plant. Here 9 bombs are released initially travelling 320 kilometers (200 miles) per hour from west to east.

Because no anti-aircraft guns were firing from this area, either large bombers or smaller Mosquito fighter bombers could have precision bombed the crematoria with a minimum of danger.



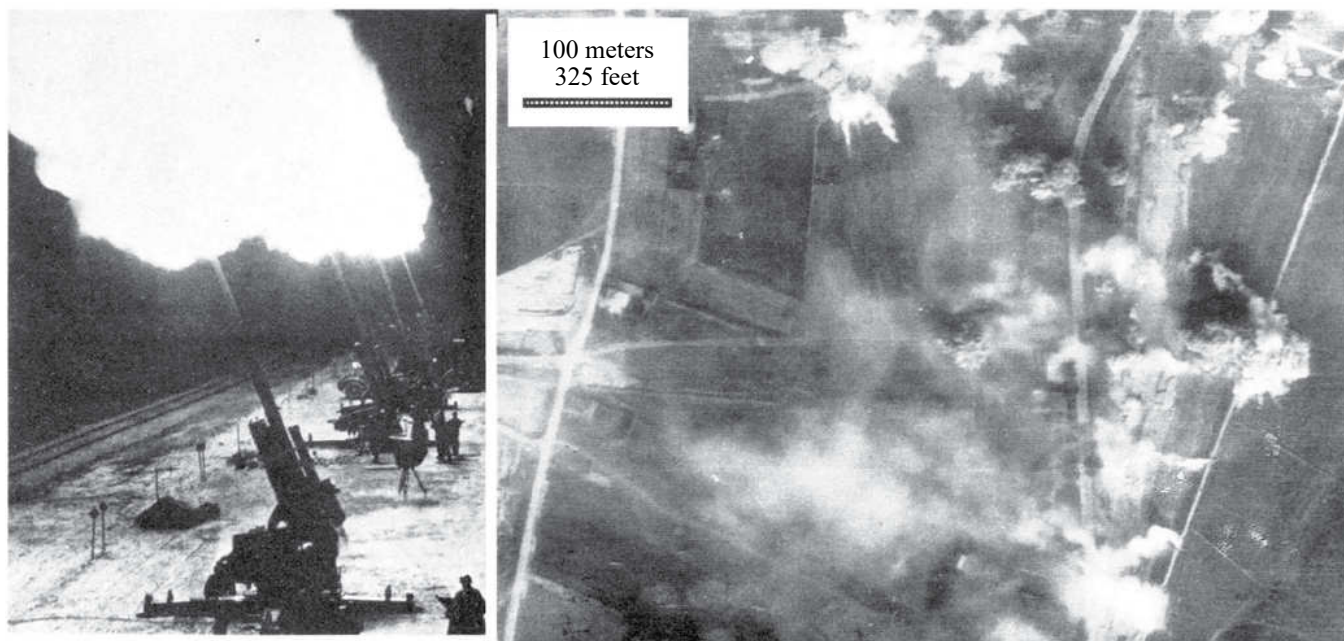
### Photo 3 – Sept. 13 1944: (right)

Buildings in the synthetic-rubber section were hit by a group of 8 to 10 of the 230-kilogram (500-pound) bombs.





## Chapter 5.11



**Photo 5 : (above)**

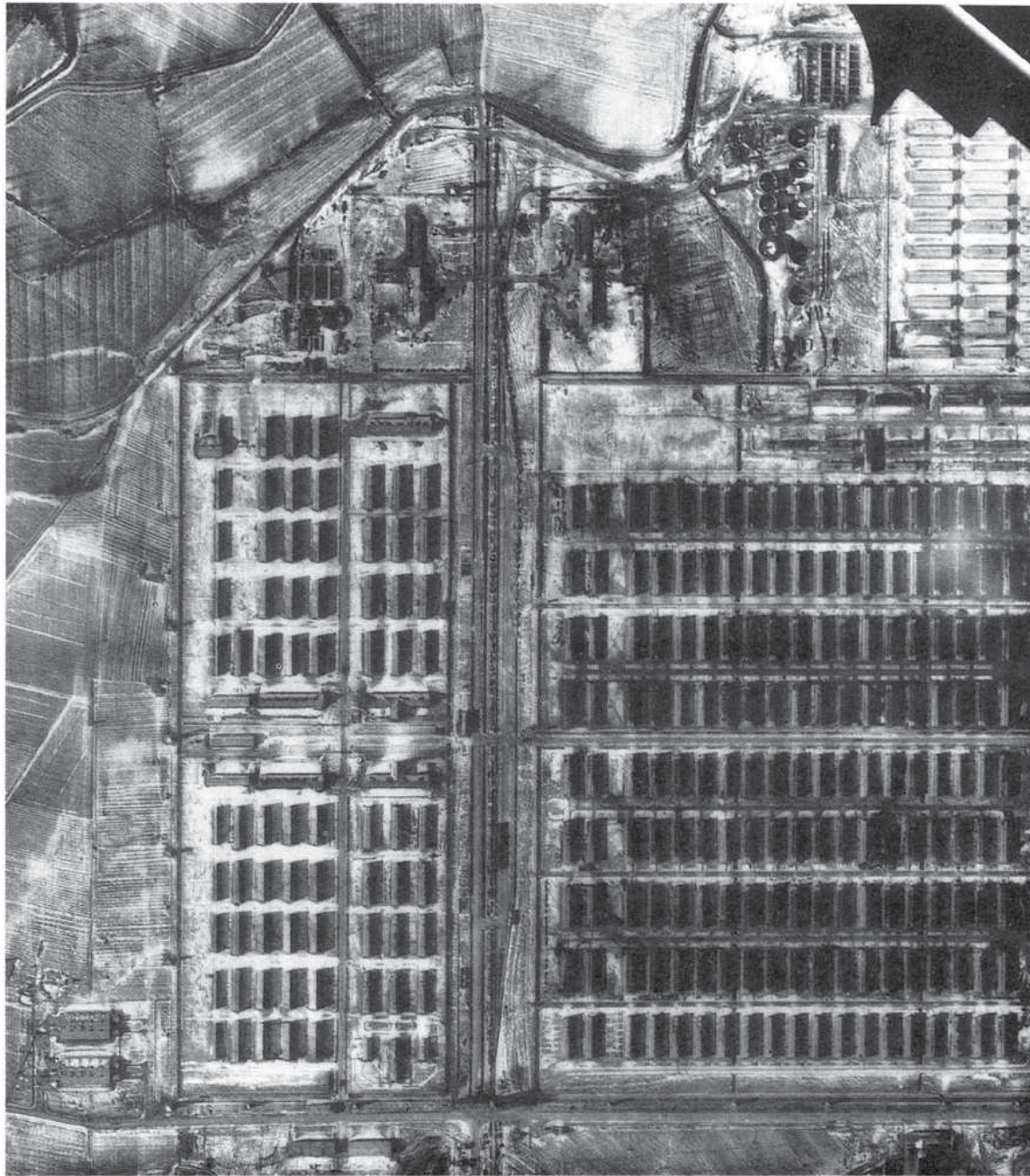
A battery of German 88-mm anti-aircraft guns. (Ref.: Middlebrook, M.)

**Photo 4 – Sept. 13, 1944: (right)**

One bomb landed directly across the river 300 meters (1000 feet) from Auschwitz I. Other bombs appear to have been dropped to try and strike the anti-aircraft emplacements that are identified by the lines of white smoke rising from the roadway (although they might be smoke canisters as decoys). At least one smoke source, and perhaps more, appear to have received direct hits.







**Photo 6 –  
Dec. 21,  
1944:**

There are no round craters or other signs of previous bombing destruction visible in this December 1944 photo. Because the light-coloured snow is in contrast to the darker man-made items, structures such as the guard towers, buildings, railroad tracks and unloading ramp are clearly visible.

**Photo 7 – Dec.  
21, 1944:**

At the I.G. Farben site: evidence of bombing included craters and building damage, as in this southern part of the synthetic-oil section.





## Chapter 5.11

### The reasons why the Birkenau crematoria were not bombed

#### What historians say:

Spies for the British and U.S.-Americans in the Auschwitz camp area were not aware Jewish people were being exterminated and burned at Birkenau because “special security arrangements” around the gas chambers and crematoria prevented anyone from seeing inside.

#### What air photos reveal:

The May 1944 photos reveal that until then the crematoria were not obscured by any kind of shielding such as hedges or walls. For two kilometers in all directions, the area’s roads were free of any gates, checkpoints and guardhouse. The area where Bunker 2 is said to have been was completely exposed.

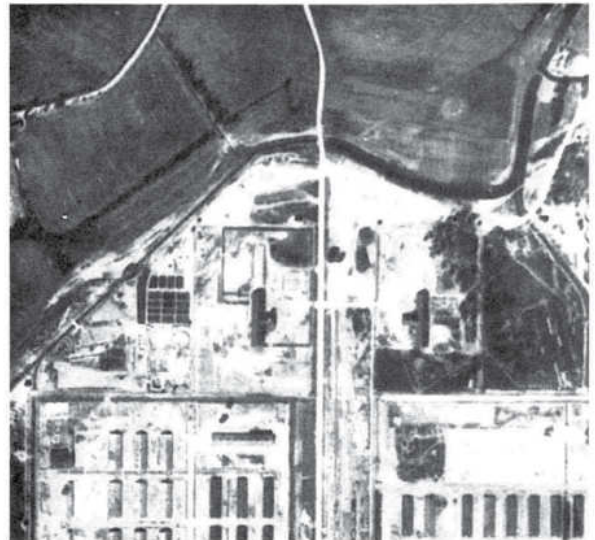


Photo 8 – May 31, 1944

#### What historians say:

If a few people did observe the exterminations, but spy reports and maps were either not getting out or they were not received by military personnel in England and the U.S.

#### What air photos reveal:

The May 1943 spy map of the industrial complex was received by the American military before January, 1944 (see page 28), and the War Refugee Board telegram describing the alleged exterminations was received in July 1944 (see page 86).

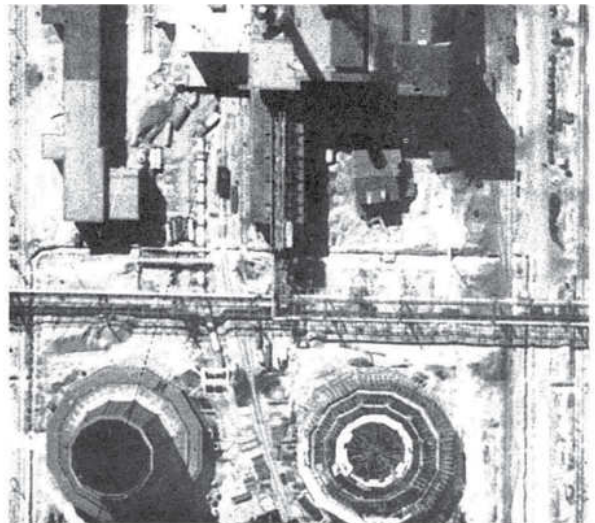


Photo 9 – April 4, 1944

#### What historians say:

Air-photo interpreters were not informed that mass exterminations may be occurring, and therefore, when viewing the air photos of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, they thought they looked like standard work and detention camps.

#### What air photos reveal:

Air-photo interpreters would have been given spy reports and other information concerning the camps before June 1944 when they received the first air photos of Birkenau and used their knowledge of industrial facilities to analyze them.



Photo 10

## Chapter 5.11

### More claims of some historians versus what the 1944 air photos reveal

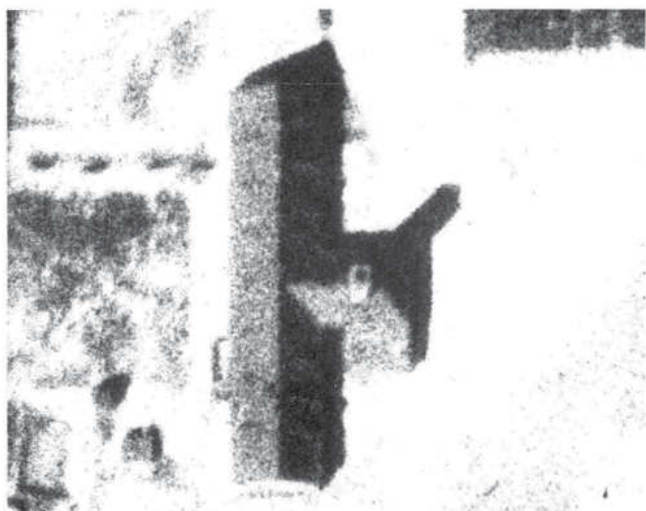


Photo 11 – Aug. 25, 1944

#### What historians say:

If photo interpreters were given spy reports such as the War Refugee Board telegram (see page 86) describing mass gassings and cremations, they still could not identify the crematoria.

#### What air photos reveal:

The skilled air-photo interpreters would have quickly identified the two big crematoria with large chimneys in wide yards outside the residential part of the camp, and determined the number of corpses they were designed to cremate.

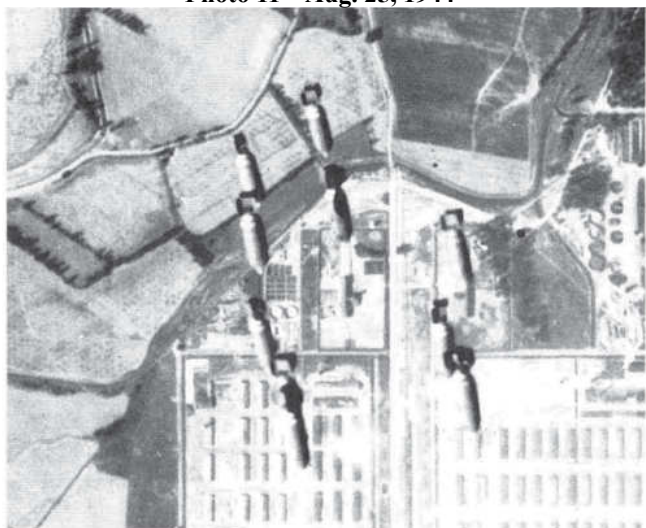


Photo 12 – Sept. 13, 1944

#### What historians say:

If officials knew the locations of the gas chambers, the area was too far from British airfields to conduct bombing raids.

#### What air photos reveal:

On four days from August to December 1944, U.S. aircraft bombed the I.G. Farben complex. On September 13th they released their bombs directly over the Birkenau crematoria.



Photo 13 – Sept. 13, 1944

#### What historians say:

Attempting to bomb the gas chambers from standard bombing height would have resulted in the deaths of thousands of camp inmates.

#### What air photos reveal:

Planes bombed anti-aircraft guns one kilometer ( $\frac{5}{8}$  of a mile) from Auschwitz I and also the industrial factories. The large crematorium buildings with their big yards detached from the residential areas could have been bombed with a minimum of collateral damage.

## Chapter 5.12

### Cyanide Sampling from Buildings Where Cyanide Gas Was Allegedly Used

#### Background

During wartime, infectious diseases regularly cause more deaths than the actual warfare. The reason for this is the breakdown of hygienic conditions and the crowded, improvised living conditions of soldiers and prisoners of war.

One of the frequently lethal diseases spreading fast during wartime is typhus, which is transmitted by the body louse.

Before the discovery of DDT's insecticidal properties in 1939 and its more benign successors, few means were available to efficiently fight the body louse. One potent but also dangerous insecticide is hydrogen cyanide (HCN). It is lethal to both insects and warm-blooded animals, humans included.

After the First World War, German chemists developed a product based on HCN which could be stored and applied with relative safety. It bore the name Zyklon B. It has been used all over the world as an insecticide ever since, including today, although the name was changed in the late 1970s.

#### Zyklon B During WWII

During the Second World War, Zyklon B was used by all belligerent powers. In addition to the usual civilian uses of Zyklon B for pest control, the Germans and their allies used it to disinfest their soldiers' and PoWs' clothes, and it was also used on a grand scale to disinfest the clothes and bed linens of the Axis's prisoners and concentration camp inmates.

All major German concentration camps had either provisional or permanent disinfestation chambers. Many of them used Zyklon B. Some have survived the war and can be inspected to this day. The most famous examples are the highly sophisticated DEGESCH circulation chambers at the Dachau camp and the various, less-professionally designed delousing facilities at the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof camps.

#### Hydrogen Cyanide Reacts with Wall Material

It has been known for many decades that the walls of the extant, less-sophisticated delousing chambers in the former German concentration camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof exhibit a patchy blue discoloration. Analyses have shown that this blue discoloration stems from iron cyanide compounds.

The reason for the presence of this blue pigment in those walls is that HCN can easily penetrate into walls, if they are not sealed with a waterproof paint.

Cyanide in turn is known for its tendency to form very stable bonds with iron. The most stable of them is a complex compound called Prussian Blue – which is, well, blue.

All building materials – brick, sand, cement – consist of up to 5% of iron compounds (rust). Hence, if an unsealed wall is exposed to HCN and if the conditions are right (fresh, moist and cool cement is helpful), then stable iron cyanide compounds will form. They are just as stable as the walls themselves. Once formed, they will last basically forever.

Delousing-chamber walls in former German concentration camp are not the only walls that have turned blue after exposure to HCN. Two cases of churches are known whose walls turned just as patchy blue after having been exposed to HCN.\*

#### Cyanide Forensics

Analyzing wall samples for residual cyanide stemming from exposure to HCN is therefore an important forensic tool to verify whether a room has been repeatedly exposed to this poisonous chemical. This is particularly true for the rooms which are said to have been used as homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B as the lethal agent.

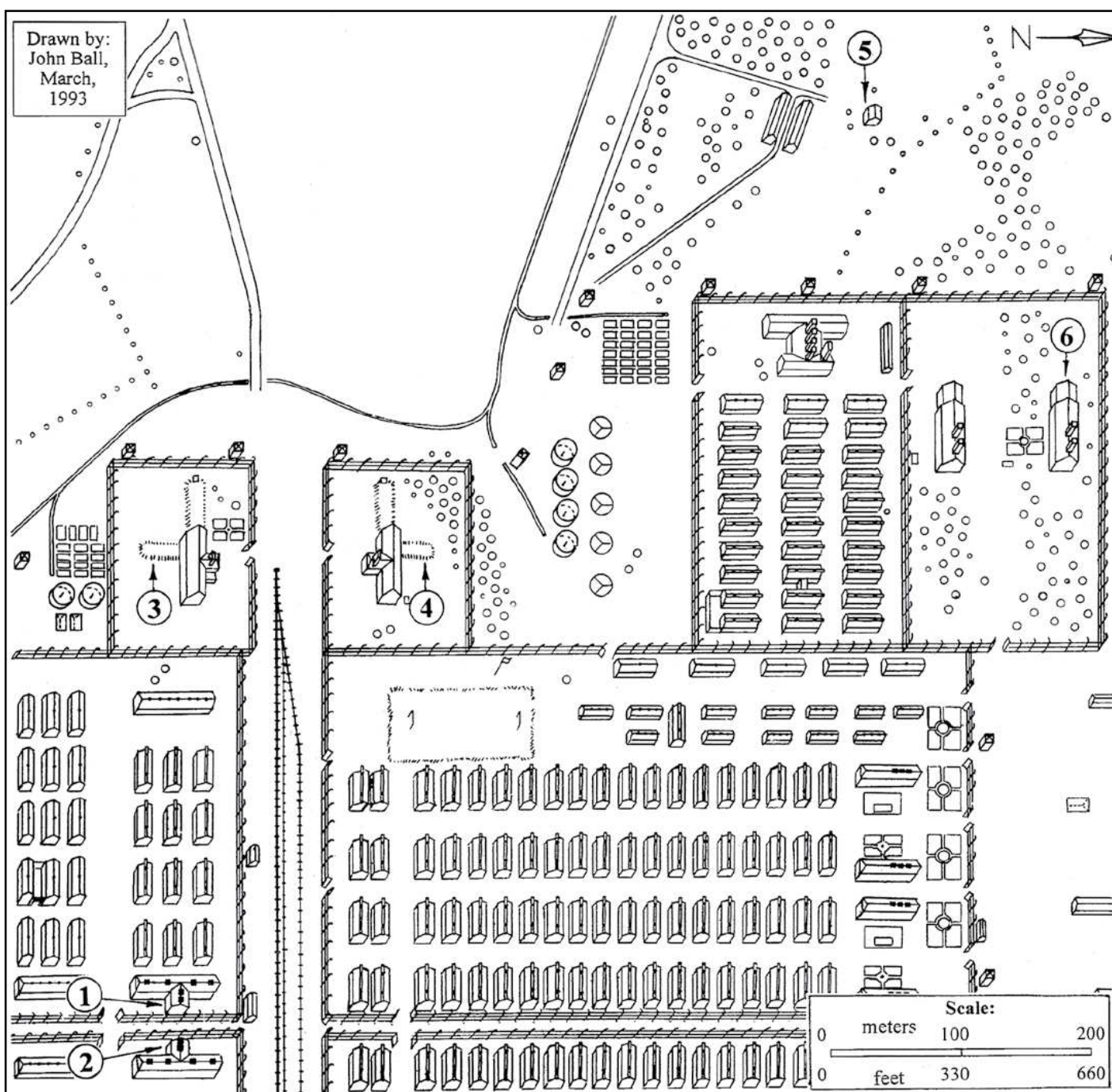
In 1993 John Ball took wall samples in Auschwitz and had them analyzed for their total cyanide content. The following pages report the results.

\*For more details on the use of Zyklon B prior to and during WWII, the formation and stability of Prussian Blue in building materials – including the two church cases mentioned – as well as the relevance of cyanide detection for extermination claims in alleged homicidal gas chambers see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*.



## Chapter 5.12

### Sampling locations



1

Zyklon B cyanide gas in a ventilated room killed typhus-carrying body lice in clothing and bedding

2

(same as 1) a blue cyanide residue called Prussian Blue today coats the walls and shows previous cyanide gas use

3

alleged: cyanide gas was used in an underground morgue to kill people in batches of 1,000 to 3,000 for 1.5 years in 1943 and 1944

4

(same as 3)

5

alleged: cyanide gas was used in the White Cottage/Bunker 2 to kill thousands of people during 1942 and 1944

6

alleged: cyanide gas was used in one, two or three rooms to kill thousands of people during 1943 and 1944

## Chapter 5.12

### Average amount of cyanide in the ten samples from each location

#### Measurement: (columns)

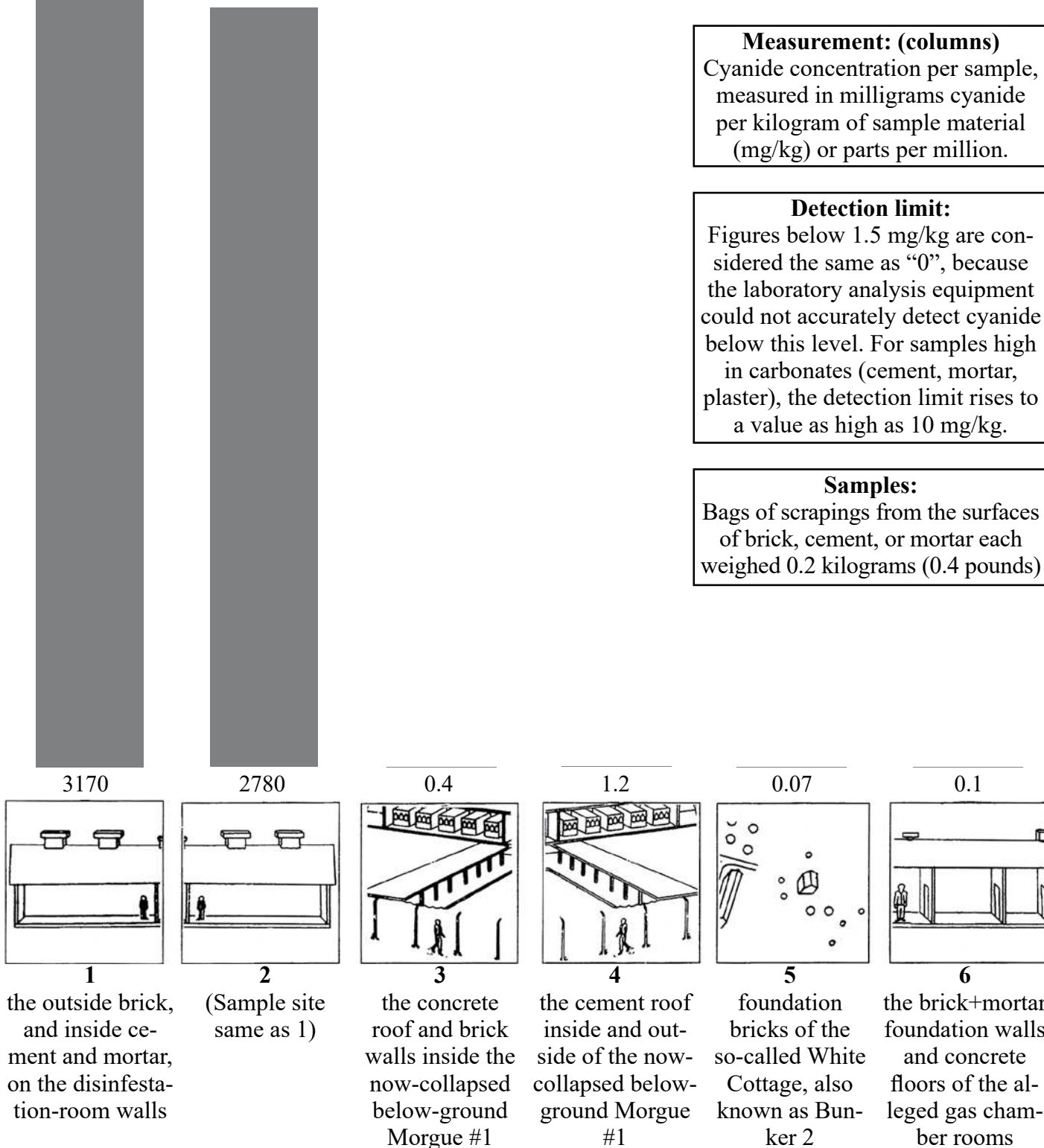
Cyanide concentration per sample, measured in milligrams cyanide per kilogram of sample material (mg/kg) or parts per million.

#### Detection limit:

Figures below 1.5 mg/kg are considered the same as “0”, because the laboratory analysis equipment could not accurately detect cyanide below this level. For samples high in carbonates (cement, mortar, plaster), the detection limit rises to a value as high as 10 mg/kg.

#### Samples:

Bags of scrapings from the surfaces of brick, cement, or mortar each weighed 0.2 kilograms (0.4 pounds)



**Results:** 1 and 2 had high values  
**Reason:** cyanide bonded with iron in the bricks, cement, and mortar  
**Conclusions:** cyanide gas was used at least once to allow cyanide to bond with iron in the walls

**Results:** 3 to 6 had extremely low values below the detection limit; the cyanide values are considered to be “0”  
**Reason:** cyanide did not bond with iron in the walls, floors or ceilings of these rooms  
**Conclusions:** sample results show that cyanide gas was not used in any of these rooms



## Chapter 5.12

### Patchy blue wall discoloration of Zyklon-B delousing chambers



**Photo 1:** Interior wall of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a at Auschwitz-Birkenau



**Photo 2:** Exterior wall of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b at Auschwitz-Birkenau



**Photo 3:** Exterior wall of the disinfestation facility at the Majdanek Camp.



**Photo 4:** Ceiling of the make-shift disinfestation chamber in "Bad & Desinfektion I" at Majdanek.



**Photo 5:** Interior wall of the disinfestation facility at the Stutthof camp.



**Photo 6:** Exterior wall of the disinfestation facility at the Stutthof camp.

\* Illustrations taken from Rudolf, *Lectures*, pp. 206f. For more photos see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, passim.



## Chapter 5.12

## Analytic results of samples taken by three different samplers

John Ball was the fourth person to take samples at Auschwitz and analyze them for cyanide residues.

The first was U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred A. Leuchter, who took samples in early 1988 in preparation for his famous *Leuchter Report*.

The second was German chemist Germar Rudolf in preparation for his expert report.

The third was a Polish team led by Jan Markiewicz on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum. They took their first set of samples in 1991 and a second set in 1994. However, they used an analytic method which cannot detect longterm stable iron cyanide compounds – the only compounds stable enough to be still detectable today. As a consequence, the Polish team did not find any cyanide amounts beyond the generally recognized detection level in any of their samples. It has been suggested that the Poles' decision to exclude the only thing worth looking for was based on their desire to produce results where both delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers end up having similar values. In other words: the Polish work is fraudulent.\*

The table to the right contains the analytic results of all three pertinent samplings made so far. They all point in the same direction:

None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers has any cyanide residues above the detection level, whereas samples from delousing chambers have extremely high values.

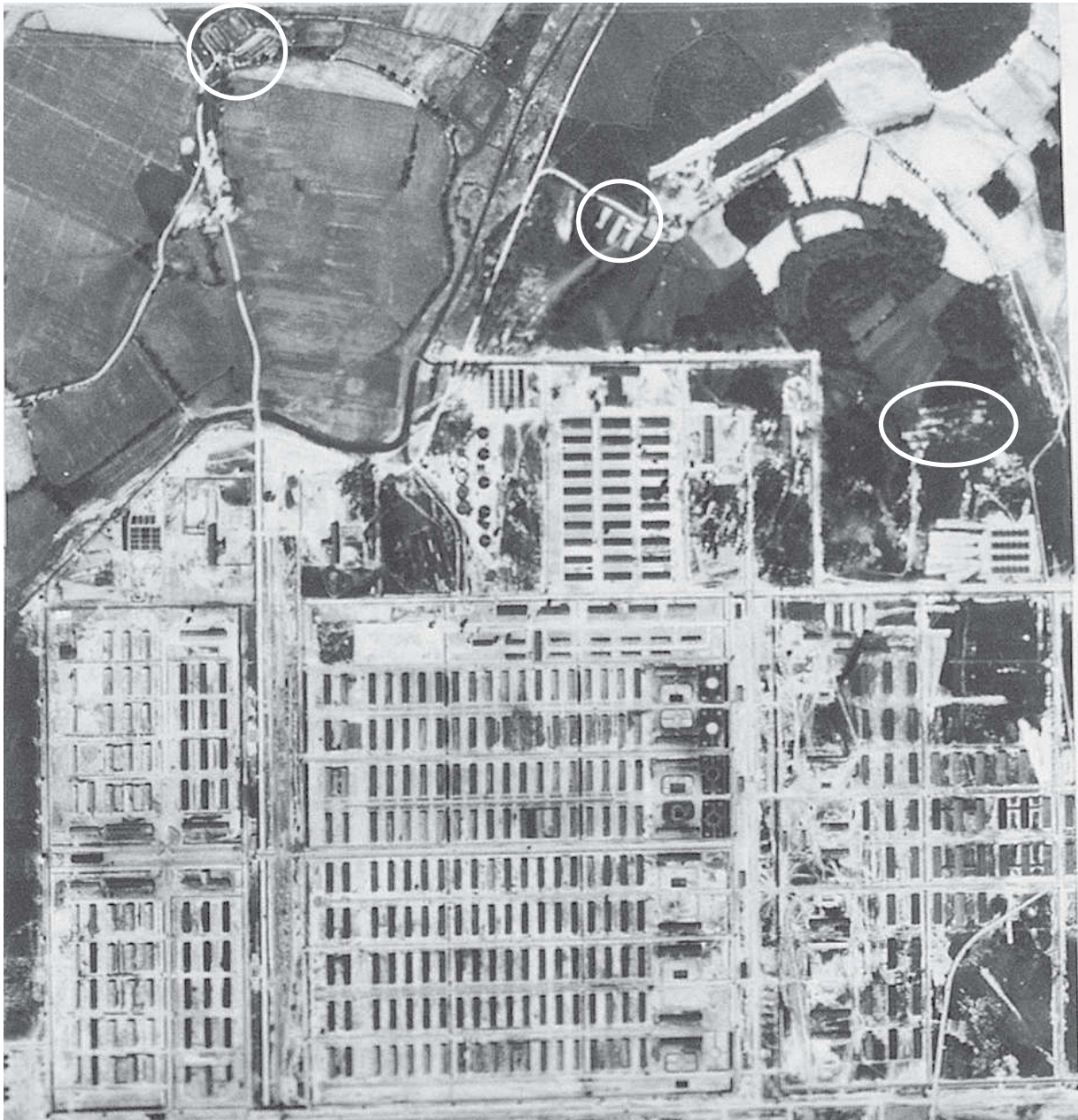
Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau			
No.	Sampling Location	Sampler	c[CN <sup>-</sup> ] mg/kg
1-7	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematory I, mortuary ('homicidal gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematory II, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('homicidal gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farmhouse (Bunker 2), remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematory I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN<sup>-</sup>) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company and a slightly different method.

\* For details about Leuchter's sampling see Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf; for Rudolf's sampling and for a discussion of all samplings and analyses performed so far see Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*; for a critique of the Polish analyses see there, esp. pp. 338-344, and: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 47-69.

## Chapter 5.13

### Possible Mass Graves Visible on Air Photos



#### **Photo 1 – May 31, 1944:**

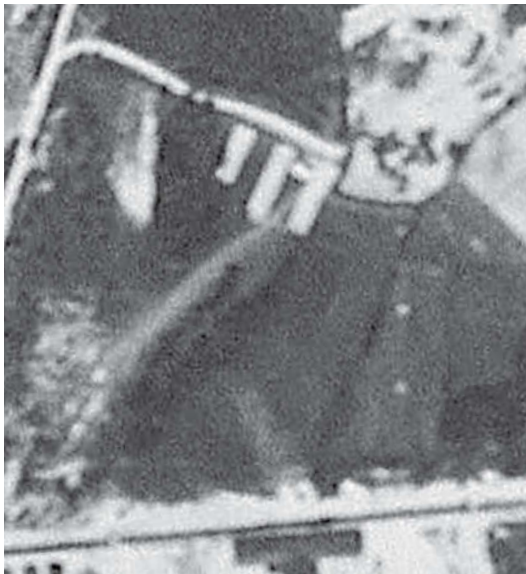
On this air photo of Birkenau, three areas with a number of rectangular shapes can be seen west of the camp. The light color of the three rectangles west of the “Zentralsauna” (white circle, center top) and of the four rectangles located in a wooded area north of Crematorium V (white ellipse) indicates that the ground vegetation was recently removed. No shadows can be seen, so the objects have neither considerable height nor depth. The area around the objects is undisturbed, hence no large-scale activities happened there recently. The shapes west of Crematoria II & III and west of the “Zentral-sauna” have an innocuous explanation, see next page. If the other shapes were indeed mass graves, then they cannot have been very deep, as the high groundwater level in that area swiftly fills pits deeper than one meter with groundwater.\*

---

\* The ground water stood at 1.20 m below the surface; see Wallwey and also Mattogno, “Cremation Pits”...



### Chapter 5.13



**Photo 2 – May 31, 1944**  
(section enlargement of Photo 1)

The Sept. 13 photo (right) shows two buildings (arrows) on two of the spots which on the May 31 photo (left) had a bright color as if their vegetation had been removed. The third spot was left unused. Hence these spots were created in preparation for constructing these buildings.



**Photo 3 – Sept. 13, 1944**



**Photo 4 (top and right) – May 31, 1944**  
(enlargement of Photo 1)

The shapes visible west of Crematoria 1 & 2 (Photo 4) look different than the other objects, as they are surrounded by thin dark lines. They are located in the midst of farm fields in the township of Plawy. This location was accessible from five roads, of which only one comes from the Birkenau Camp. These shapes have never been implicated in any activities connected with claimed exterminations, and the place seems too far away from the camp to have served for the burial of corpses. It is therefore likely that these shapes have an agricultural background.



**Photo 5 – May 31, 1944**  
(section enlargement of Photo 1)

This leaves us with the four elongated shapes in the wooded area north of Crematorium V (Photo 5, left). The light color suggests that the vegetation was recently removed, but if these are freshly covered mass graves, the area around them would be just as denuded of vegetation caused by the labor crews moving corpses and soil. So they must be older. On later photos (next page) the shapes are less visible, both because the canopy of surrounding trees hides them and probably because vegetation has grown on them. If we assume graves of 2 m depth with a cover layer of 1 m and a realistic density of 2, and a maximum density of 5, corpses per m<sup>3</sup>, we calculate as grave capacities:

$$3 \times (100 \text{ m} \times 10 \text{ m}) + 1 \times (130 \text{ m} \times 10 \text{ m}) = 4,300 \text{ m}^2$$

$$\text{volume at 1 m depth: } 4,300 \text{ m}^3 \text{ (151,900 ft}^3\text{)}$$

$$\text{realistic: } \mathbf{8,600 \text{ corpses}} \text{ (absolute maximum: 21,500 corpses)}$$

### Chapter 5.13



**Photo 6 – June 26, 1944**



**Photo 7 – July 8, 1944**



**Photo 8 – Aug. 23, 1944**

On three later air photos the four long rectangular shapes in the wooded area north of Crematorium V can still be seen, but they have blended in considerably with the surrounding vegetated area.

#### What we should expect to see

The only real evidence of mass graves at Auschwitz are therefore the four objects north of Crematorium V.

Looking at the camp's history, we learn that the first mass graves at Auschwitz were dug already in the winter of 1941-1942, because from October 1941 to February 1942, 8,320 Soviet PoWs died in Birkenau according to the *Totenbuch* (register of the deceased), while the old crematorium at Auschwitz could hardly keep up with cremating the dead inmates of this camp as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue register) of Block 28. To make matters worse, in July 1942 a typhus epidemic broke out in the Birkenau Camp. It reached its peak a month later, when some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost double as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths; ref.: Pressac, *Les Crématoires*, pp. 144ff.). Also starting in the summer of 1942, the old crematorium was inoperable due to major damage to its chimney. No other cremation facility existed at that time. Hence, in the summer of 1942 the corpses of many thousand inmates who had succumbed to the epidemic could not be cremated. They were also initially buried in shallow mass graves. However, due to the high ground water level in the area – see Photo 9 and the footnote two pages earlier – these corpses threatened to poison the entire region's fresh water supply. For this reason they had to be exhumed and were probably incinerated on large pyres. This gruesome task was most likely performed by inmates in late 1942. (Ref.: Czech, pp. 108, 242, 275, 278.) No air photos or ground-level photos of these activities exist, but these horrific events may be the true core of inmate stories about thousands of corpses being burned on pyres in pits.



**Photo 9 – 1997**

The air photos of 1944 do not show any activities resembling the events that must have unfolded at Birkenau in late 1942. However, traces of shallow temporary mass graves could potentially be visible on air photos taken some 1½ years later. The rectangular shapes north of Crematorium V may be such traces. Only excavations of the relevant areas could yield evidence to support or refute this thesis, but as far as is known, no such investigations have been undertaken by the Auschwitz Museum so far.

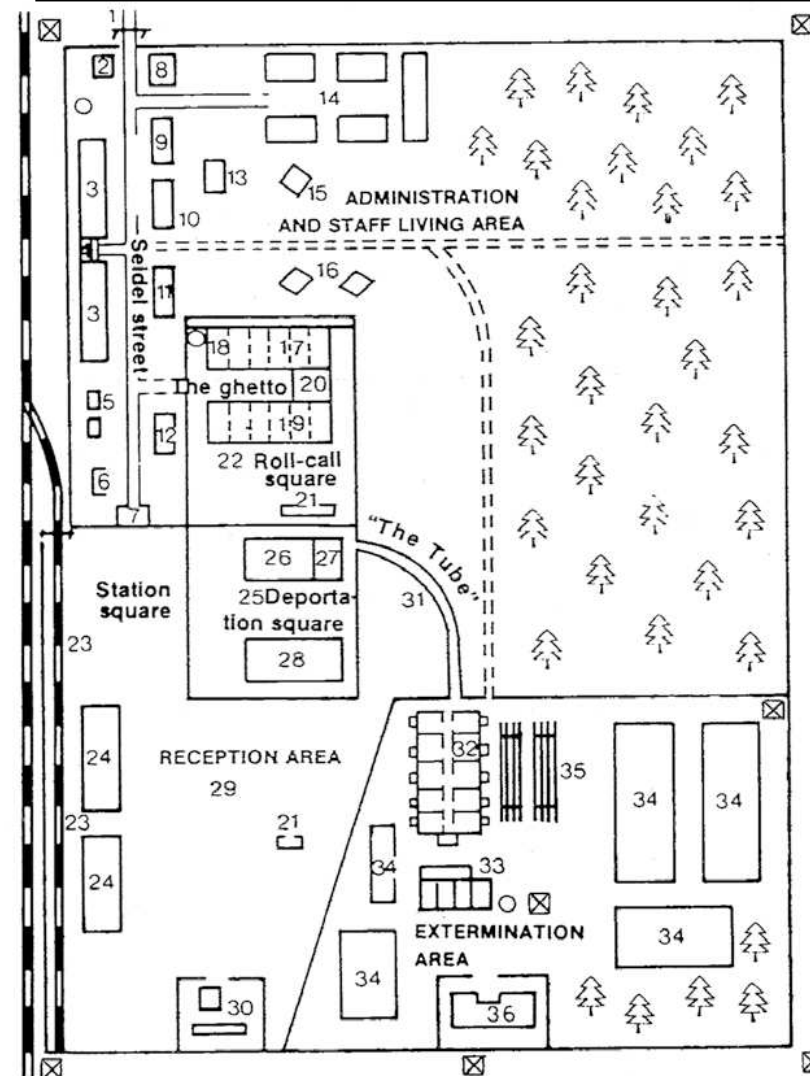
According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 68,000 persons were gassed and buried in 1942 until the mass graves were exhumed and the disinterred corpses were cremated on pyres (starting on September 21, 1942). Hence 4,300 m³ of grave space available would have had to accommodate  $(68,000 \div 4,300 =)$  about 16 corpses per m³, not to mention the tens of thousands of bodies of deceased Soviet PoWs and of the typhus epidemic's victims. This would bring the density in those graves well over 20 bodies per cubic meter – a physical impossibility.

## Chapter 6

# 800,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Treblinka Camp

The Treblinka II camp, measuring 470 by 370 meters (1540 by 1210 feet), was established in 1942 on a branching rail spur which led to a gravel-pit camp established in 1941 (Treblinka I). From July to September 1942 a total of 360,000 Jews, or 4,000 per day, were allegedly killed at Treblinka II and buried in large graves in one corner of the camp. (Ref.: Arad, Y., page 127) In 1942, when the three 5 m × 5 m (16 ft × 16 ft) gas chambers were supposedly unable to process enough people, 700 prison workers are said to have been brought in to build ten new concrete 7 m × 8 m (23 ft × 26 ft) gas chambers, 5 on each side of a corridor, serviced by a narrow-gauge railway line. (Ref.: Ehrenburg/Grossman, pp. 416f.) From Sept. 1942 to May 1943 a further 440,000

Jews, or 1,600 per day, were allegedly gassed and buried in the southeast corner of the camp (an area shown on maps by survivors as about 90 m × 70 m / 300 ft × 230 ft). From February to September 1943, the 800,000 bodies, or 3,300 per day, were supposedly dug up, and piles of 2,000 to 3,000 were burned on pyres built on railroad tracks. The resulting 10-m (33-ft)-high flames and smoke could be seen for a long distance. (Ref.: Arad, Y., page 175) In September 1943 the buildings were allegedly cleared, pine trees were planted, and the area was made to look like a farm. When the Soviets arrived in 1944, they found only some bones as evidence of the 800,000 claimed victims. (Ref.: Donat, A., *The Death Camp Treblinka*.)



### Treblinka Map Legend:

1. entrance
9. barber, sick bay, dentist
10. Polish and Ukrainian girls
11. bakery
13. 'gold Jews' working area
15. 'zoo,' stables, pigs
17. tailor, carpenters, sickroom
18. kitchen and laundry
20. locksmith
24. storage disguised as station
25. deportation square
27. barber for women
30. execution site

#### Extermination area:

31. approach to gas chambers
32. 10 new gas chambers
33. 3 old gas chambers
34. burial pits
35. 'roasts' for burning bodies
36. prisoners kitchen & beds
- ⊗ watchtower
- railway
- barbed wire fence

**Map 1:** Drawn on information from an alleged survivor for a 1965 Treblinka Trial in Germany. (Ref.: Arad, Y., p. 39)



Chapter 6  
to Bialystok

Location Map:

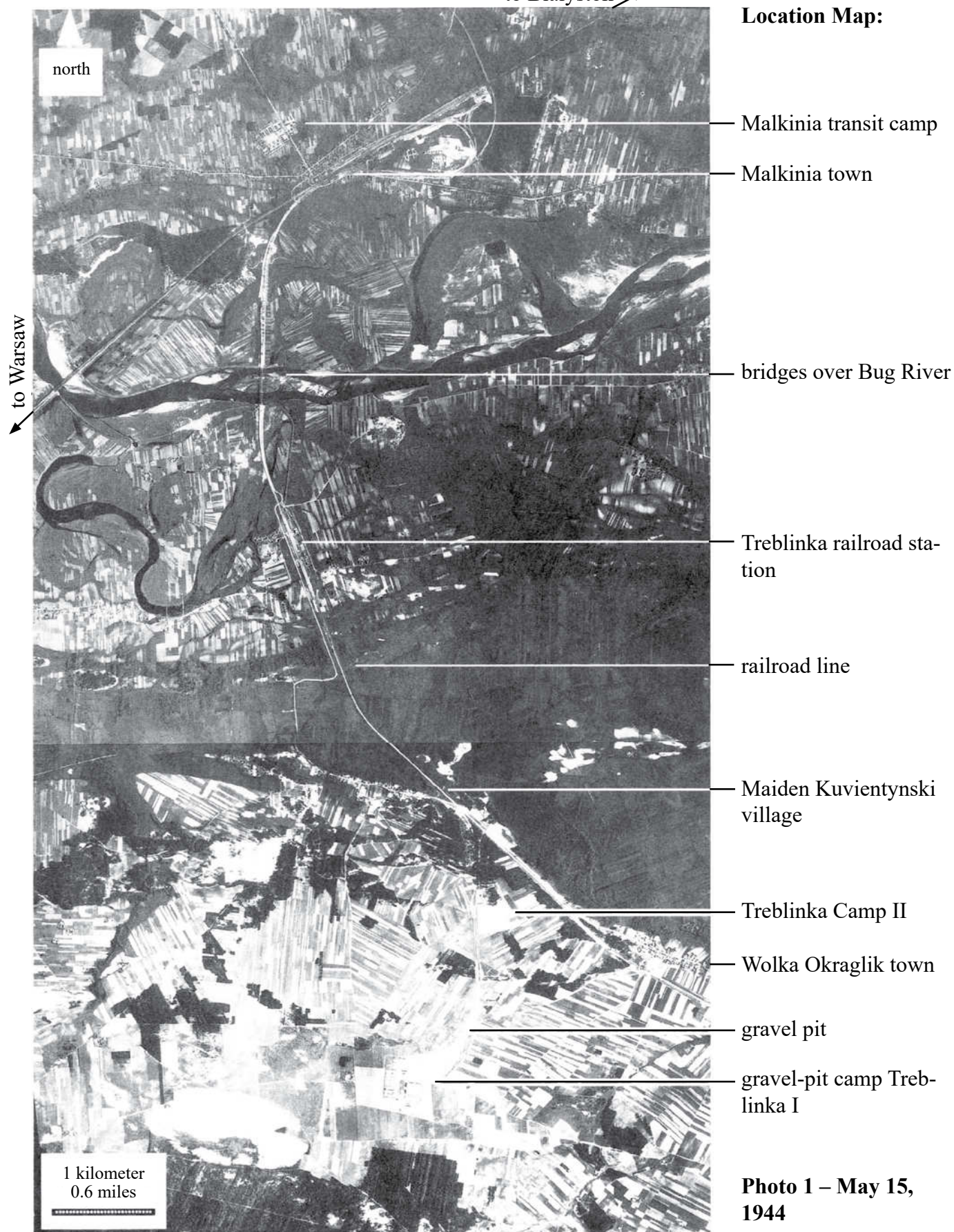


Photo 1 – May 15,  
1944



## Chapter 6

### Location of the camp in relation to farmland, towns, and railroads



**Photo 2 – May 15, 1944:** The pentagon-shaped area of the former Treblinka II camp. On the left of it is the rail line and road going down to the gravel-pit camp Treblinka I at the bottom left of the photo. On the right is Wolka Okraglik village just up from the main railroad line going north. Almost all of the rectangular farming plots around the villages appear to have been worked in 1944.



## Chapter 6

### The Treblinka II Camp: eyewitness accusations

Claims about the number of victims, the murder weapons used, the way the corpses were disposed of, and the time sequence and duration of the events are contradictory. The claims summarized at the beginning of this chapter were selected arbitrarily by their respective authors. A critical analysis of the various claims in combination with other evidence results in the following least-unlikely scenarios:\*



From late July to end of October 1942 (ca. 100 days), some 680,000 people, or 6,800 per day, were killed in three gas chambers of together 48 m<sup>2</sup>. The victims' bodies were buried in mass graves in the southeast corner of the camp (an area about 90 by 70 meters).

From November 1942 to early summer 1943 (some 200 days), some 190,000 more people, or 950 per day, were killed in 13 gas chambers totalling 368 m<sup>2</sup>. Burying the corpses continued until early 1943 up to a total of roughly 800,000.

Between April and the end of July 1943 (some 120 days), about 870,000 bodies, or 7,250 per day, were dug up and burned day and night on gigantic pyres built on railroad tracks using little wood as fuel.

In September 1943 the buildings, fences, and watchtowers were removed and the area was made to look like a farm.

150 meters  
480 feet

**Photo 3 – May 15, 1944**

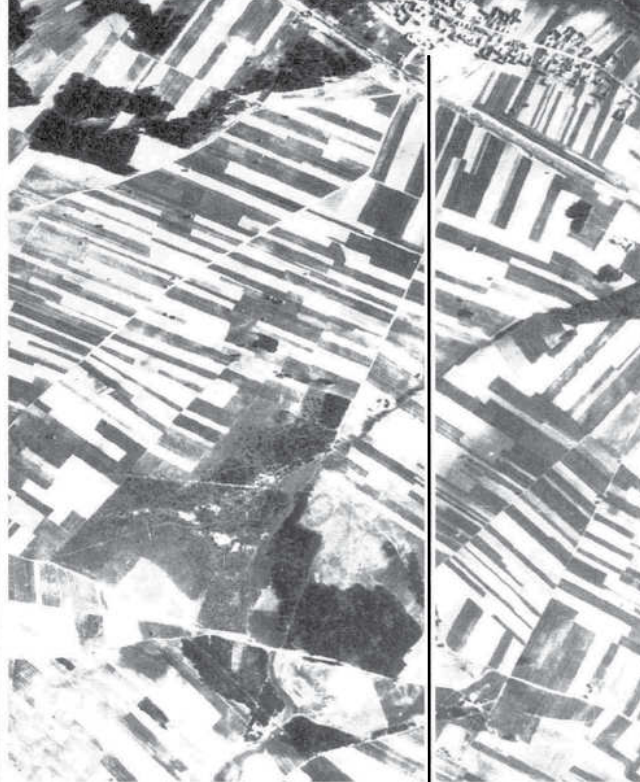
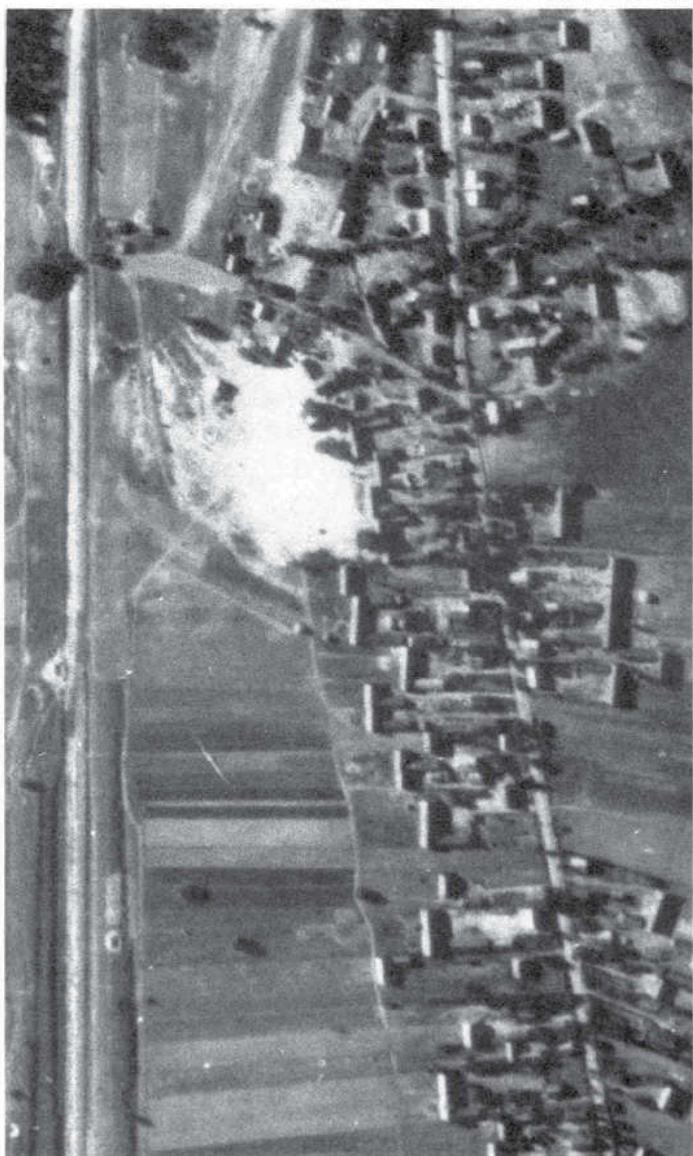
**After viewing air photos on the next pages  
these accusations will be answered.**

\* See the critical analysis by Mattogno/Graf, *Treblinka*; see also Mattogno/Graf/Kues, esp. pp. 939-952; and Hunt's *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*.

## Chapter 6

### Photo 4 – May 15, 1944: (right)

There is a clear unobstructed view 300 meters (1000 feet) across farms from the road and rail line north of Wolka Okraglik to the camp's location. The trees are a few rows deep. Farms appear actively worked.



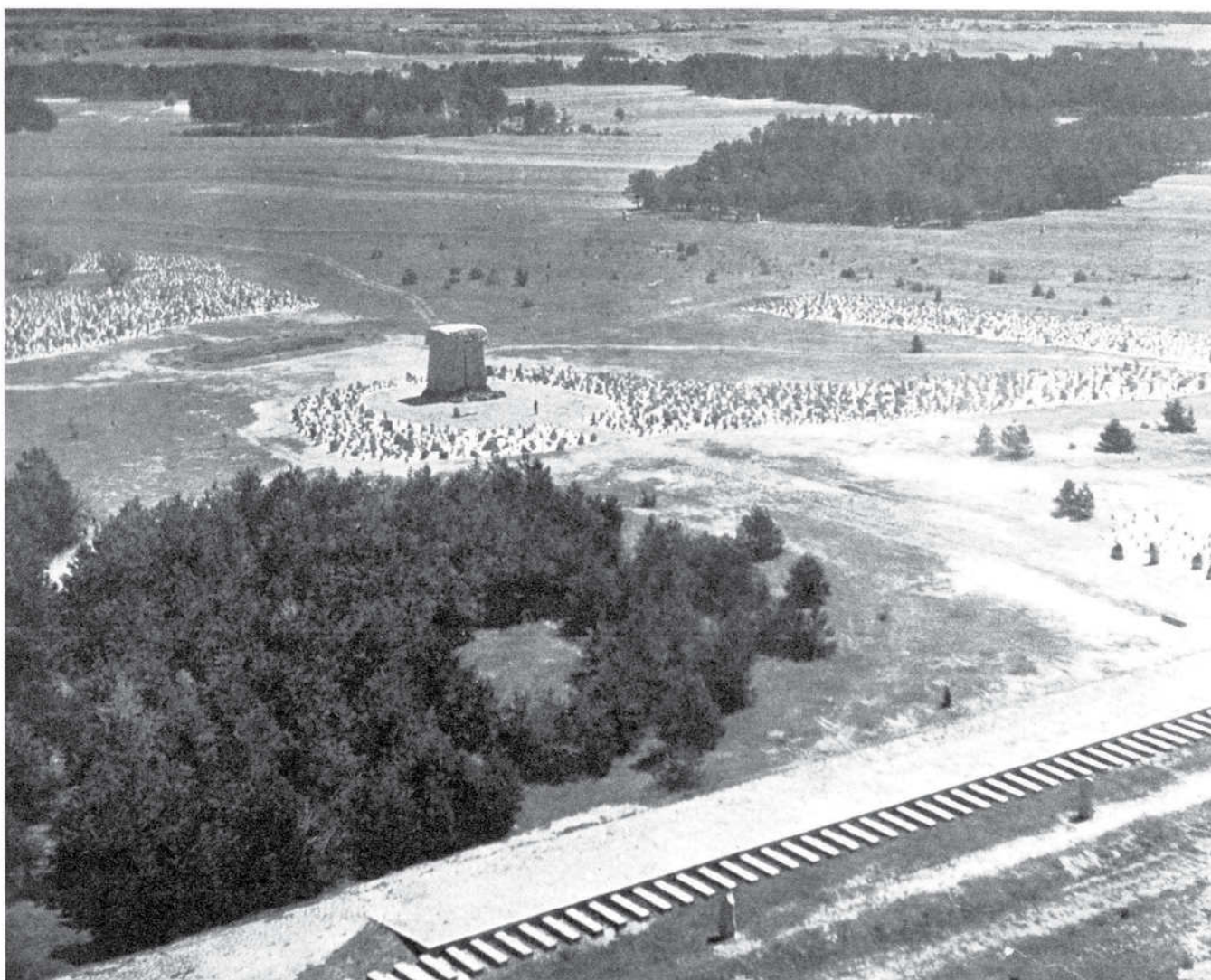
Wolka Okraglik village

### Photo 5 – May 31, 1944: (left)

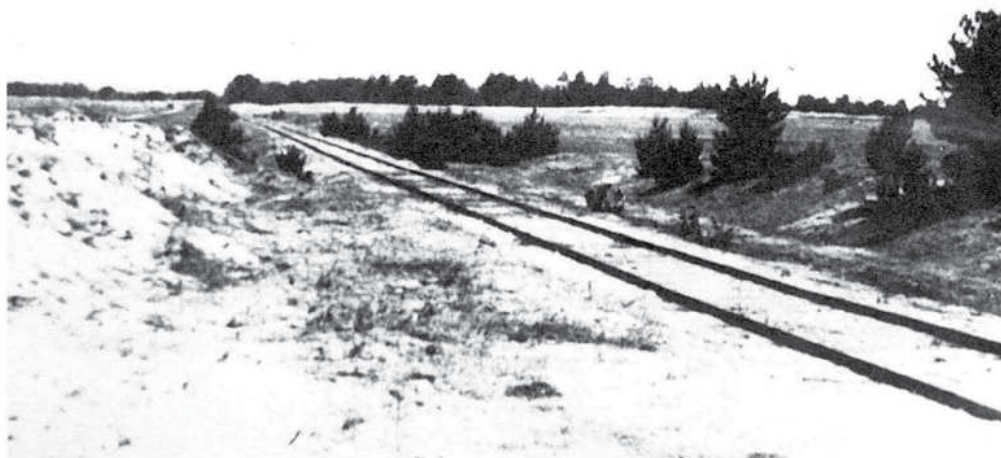
There are 86 houses and other buildings in this portion of Wolka Okraglik village. The road through town proceeds north and parallels the railway line to pass within 300 meters of the camp.



## Chapter 6



**Photo 6 – After 1970:** Looking southeast across the symbolic reconstruction of the gravel-pit railroad towards the Treblinka monument. The trees in the foreground do not appear to have changed position since 1944. Wolka Okraglik village is off the photo to the left and the gravel pit to the right.

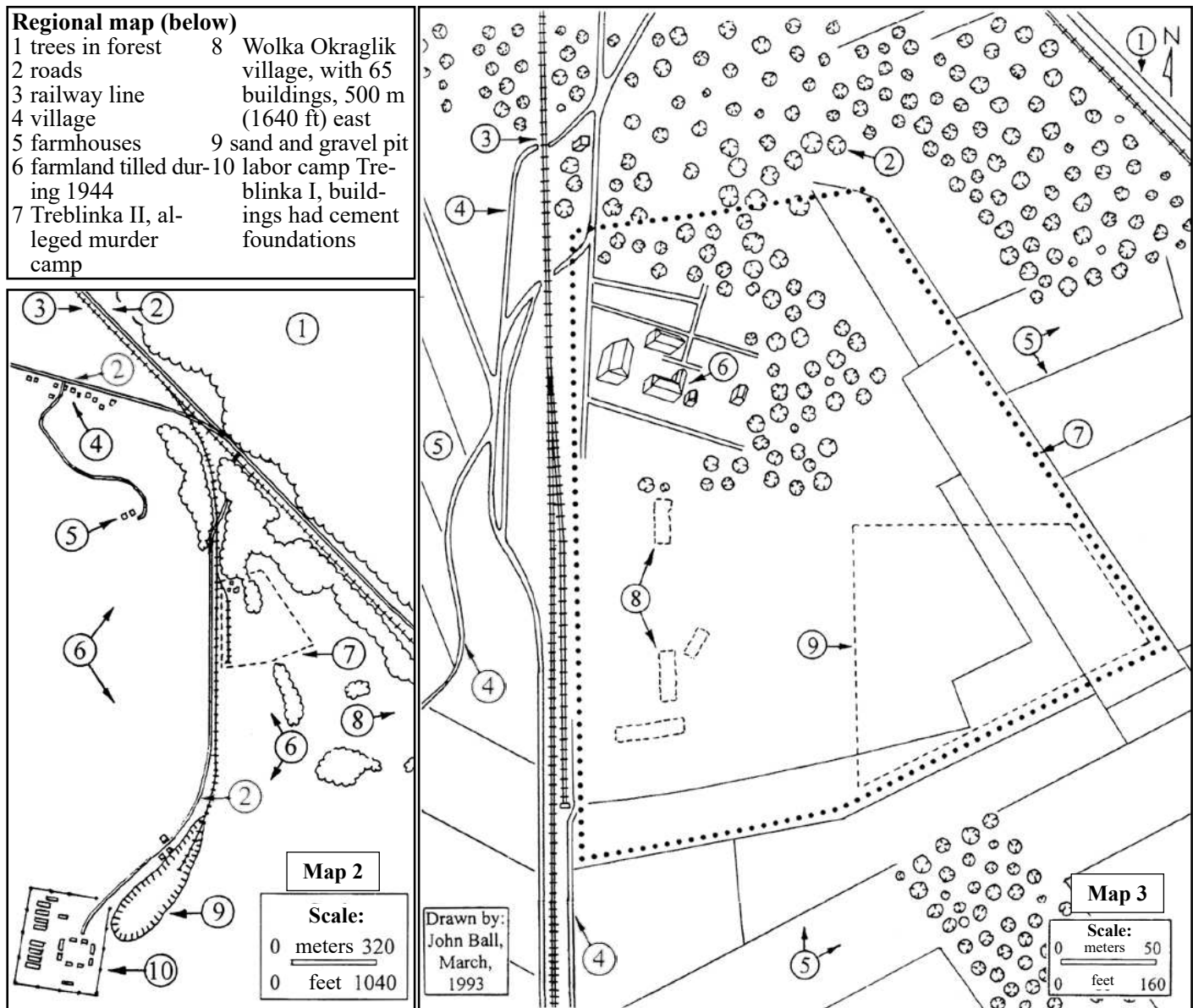


**Photo 7 – Before 1960:**

This photo shows the gravel-pit railroad line and the type of flat open countryside separated by small groups of trees that occur throughout the area. (Ref.: Miroslaw Dragan, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT – Treblinka File.)

## Chapter 6

### Schematic drawings of the Treblinka II Camp and surroundings



#### Treblinka II map (right)

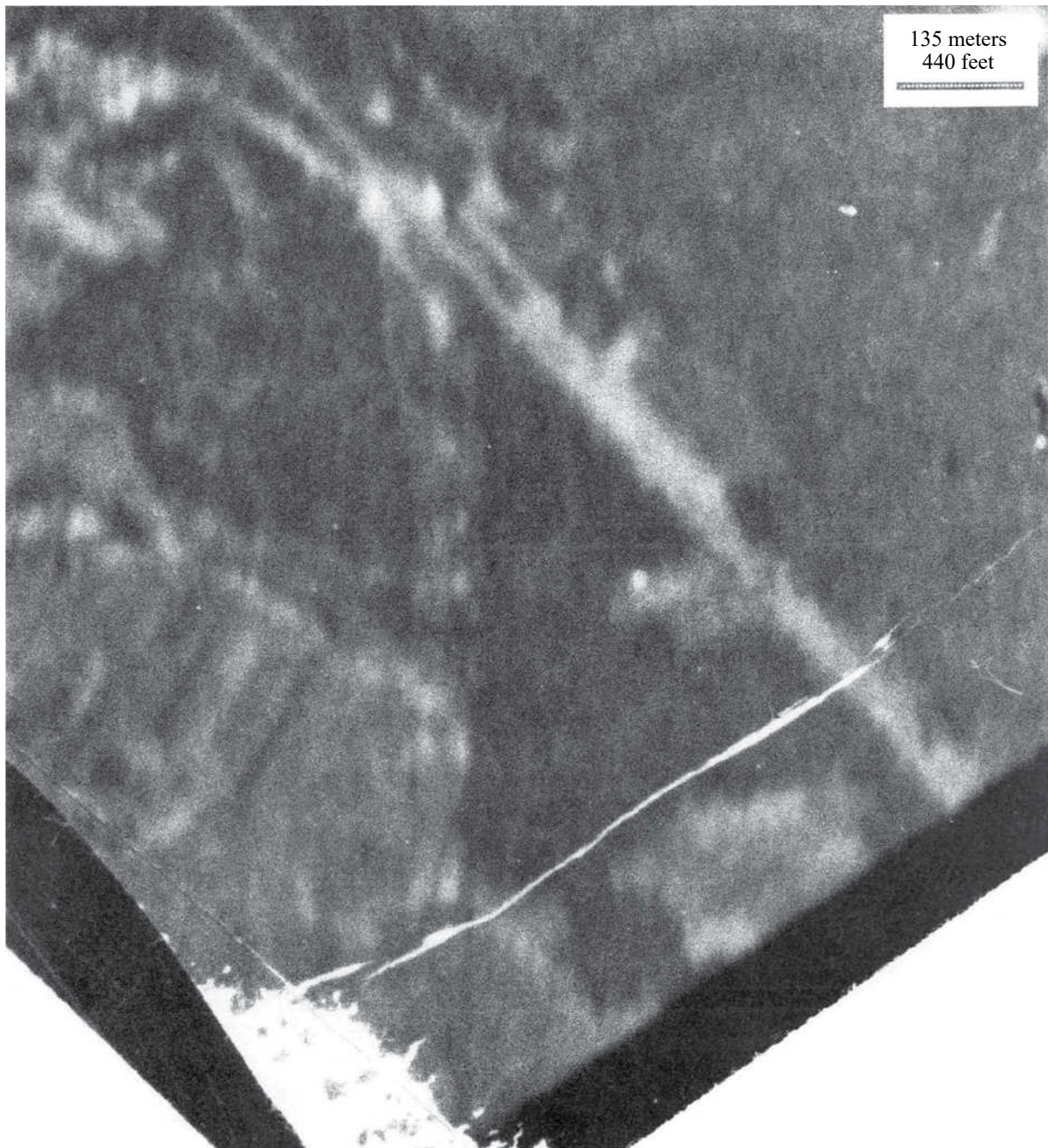
- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1 road and rail to Treblinka station 3 km northwest  | 8 scars in ground vegetation in 1944 photos that could have been caused by buildings without cement foundations that had been demolished   |
| 2 trees  |  |
| 3 branch rail line south to labor camp Treblinka I   | 9 location on some eyewitness maps that show cement gas chambers, graves and cremation grills. However, 1944 air photos show no evidence of previous buildings, graves, or scorched earth. It is alleged that cement foundations were removed, however, cement foundation floors of all buildings at the Treblinka I labor camp were not removed and existed in 1993. Assuming the possible packing density (max. 5/m <sup>3</sup> ), only a small fraction of 870,000 could have been buried here (see caption to Photo 10 farther down). |
| 4 roads  |  |
| 5 farmland that were ploughed and tilled during 1944; 1940 air photos show farming occurred at this time as well   |  |
| 6 five buildings without fences during May 1944 were destroyed between May and Sept. 1944, so that only the walls remained (Soviets entered the area in August 1944) |  |
| 7 boundaries of Treblinka II, alleged murder camp  |  |

Maps drawn from May to November 1944 air photos as reproduced here.



## Chapter 6

### Change in boundaries between trees and farms shows the alleged camp area...



**Photo 8 – May 25, 1940:** This is the only pre-1944 air photo of the alleged Treblinka camp area which has been found up to this time. The July 1942 to September 1943 camp was located to the right of the torn corner at the bottom of the photo. By comparing the railway lines, roads, and boundaries between groups of trees and farmland with the photo on the next page we can state:

- (a) The gravel-pit railway line and other rail lines and roads were installed before 1940.
- (b) Groups of trees in the central and northern third of the camp area were removed after 1940.
- (c) The five houses in the 1944 photos were either not yet built or were completely surrounded by trees in 1940.
- (d) The farms have visible lines, which indicates they were being worked.

## Chapter 6

**...was as visible from surrounding roads, farmland, and villages in 1940 as in 1944.**



**Photo 9 – May 15, 1944:**

The 1940 and 1944 photos have been enlarged to the same scale and reveal the following:

Small groups of trees in the northern third of the camp area were cut. The five buildings were most likely constructed after 1940. The farming areas to the east towards Wolka Okraglik village and to the west remained *unchanged* from 1940 to 1944. This means the camp area was as *visible* from the surrounding roads, farmland, and villages in 1940 as it was in 1944.



## Chapter 6

**May 1944 photo shows large parts of the former camp's area denuded of vegetation...**



five buildings next to entrance road appear intact

mass-grave area described by eyewitness survivors

### **Photo 10 – May 15, 1944:**

According to maps and descriptions of some survivors, the mass graves were dug in an area of about 90 by 70 meters (300 by 225 feet) in the southeast corner of the camp. However, based on a grave depth of 5 m (as claimed) filled with bodies 4 m deep (covered with a top layer of soil 1 m thick), this area could have held only between 50,000 (at 2/m<sup>3</sup>) and 125,000 (at 5/m<sup>3</sup>) bodies. To bury 870,000, the area needed would have been 7 to 17 times larger, covering an area almost as big as, or even bigger than, the entire camp. Taking into account space needed between individual mass graves for work crews to move about and for storing excavated soil, the real area needed would exceed the camp's size under any circumstance.



## Chapter 6

**...while November photo shows no building foundations as at Malkinia Camp**

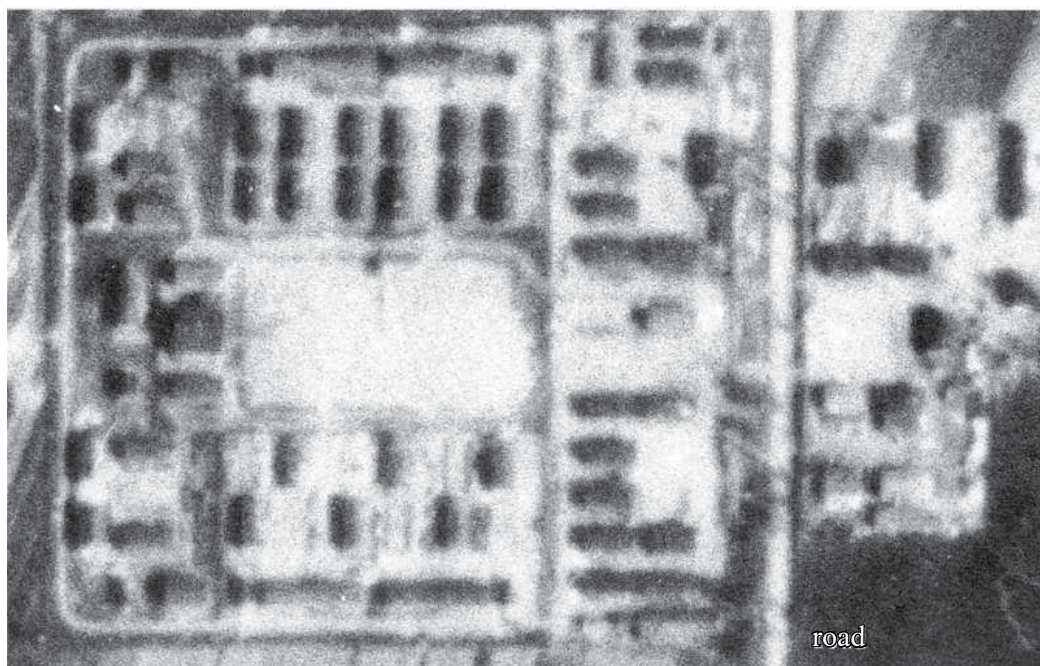


**Photo 11 – November 1944:**

Three buildings are destroyed and two are missing roofs. Within the camp area there is no visible evidence of previous cement 'gas chamber' foundations or of other foundations, of of a narrow-gauge rail line, as would be expected if the eyewitness accounts were true. This contrasts to the visible foundations of destroyed buildings at the Malkinia and gravel-pit camp (Treblinka I). There is growth of what appears to be dark grass, moss, or other vegetation on the ground which would not occur for years if there had been large continuously burning fires which would have destroyed the organic material in the soil.

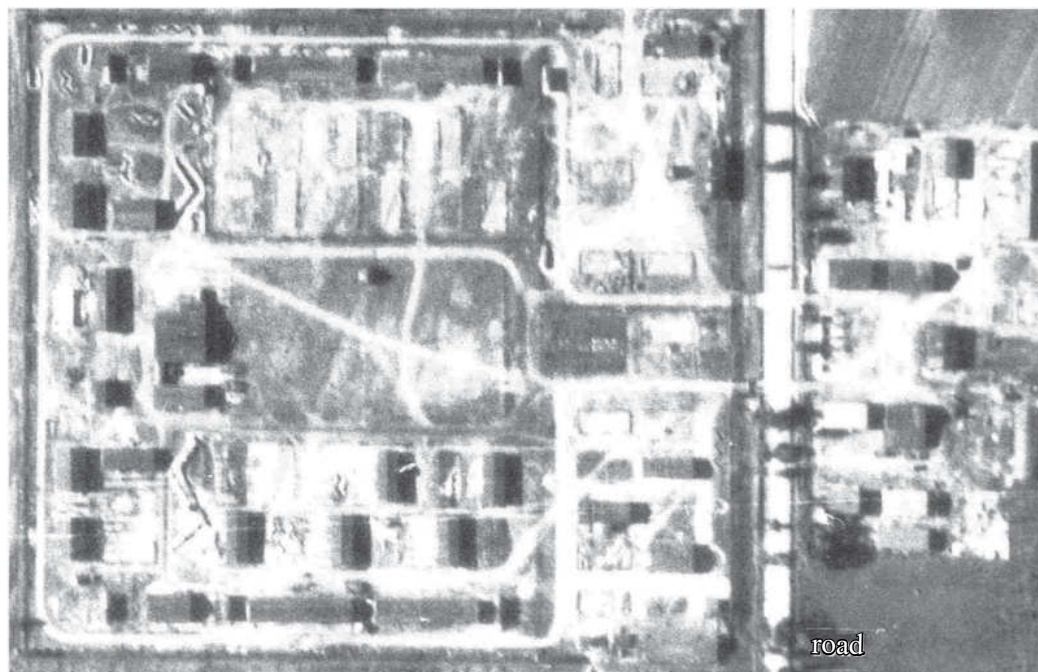
## Chapter 6

### Dismantling Malkinia Camp, and Bug River bridge destroyed



**Photo 12 – May 15, 1944:** (above)

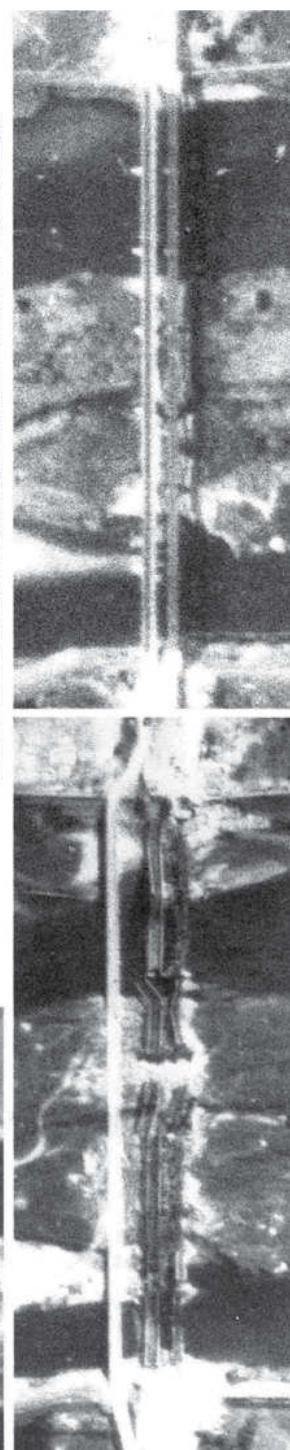
The vertical road goes through the camp on the right side of the photo. All buildings appear undamaged. The camp could still be occupied. There are a ditch and probably a fence but no watchtowers. There are 55 buildings left of the road and 11 buildings right of the road. The Malkinia Camp was built after 1940, as the May 25th, 1940, photo shows only farmland.



**Photo 13 – Fall 1944:**

In the camp 26 buildings have been demolished and 29 remain. The foundations of the demolished buildings are visible.

Scale: 2 centimeters = 170 meters, or 1 inch = 700 feet

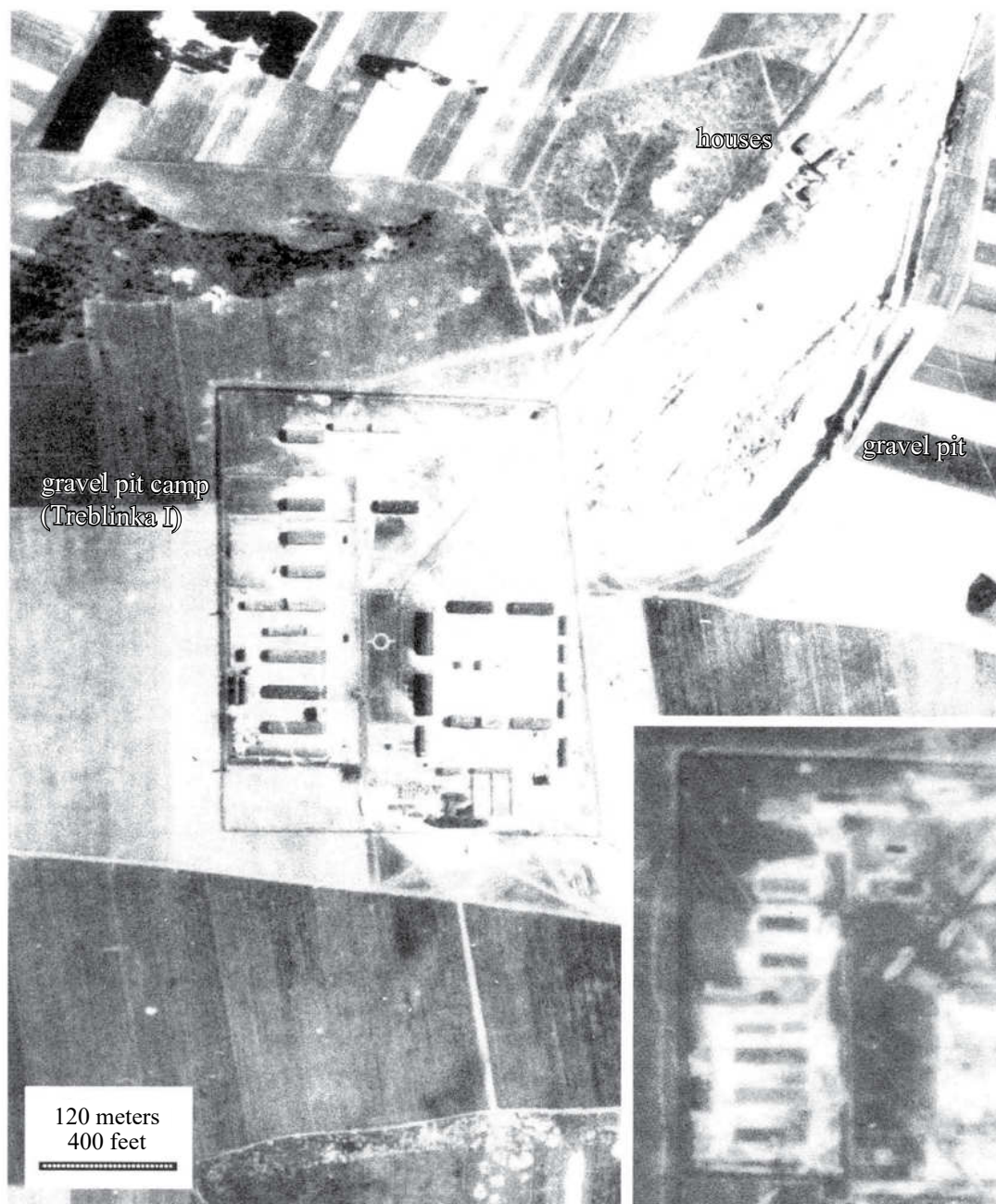


**Photo 14 – May 15, 1944, and Photo 15 – Fall 1944:** (top)  
Bridge over Bug river was not destroyed until after May 15th, 1944.



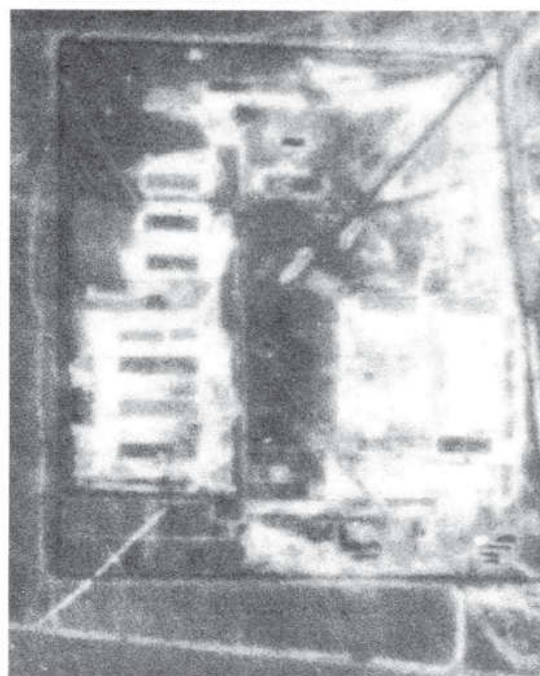
## Chapter 6

### Dismantling of Treblinka I Camp proceeds slowly like Malkinia Camp dismantling



**Photo 16 – May 15, 1944:**

All buildings are intact in the gravel-pit camp Treblinka I. Objects appear to be piled at the south end of the camp close to the surrounding ditch, and the circle in the central garden has been trimmed. The camp appears to be inhabited, but it is impossible to determine whether it was in operation at this time.



**Photo 17 – September 2, 1944:**

Five buildings appear to have been dismantled or destroyed, the supplies are no longer visible, and the garden is unattended.

## Chapter 6

### The Treblinka Camp accusations versus what the air photos reveal

Allegations by witnesses:	What 1940 and 1944 air photos reveal:
In 1942 and early 1943 some 870,000 people were killed and buried in mass graves in the southeast corner of the Treblinka Camp. This area measured some 90 m × 70 m (300 ft × 230 ft). Assuming that half of the area was used for mass graves filled 4 m deep (13 ft), the rest for excavated soil and work area, the graves would have had a volume of some 12,500 m <sup>3</sup> .	Using the Hamburg and Katyn examples of up to 2 bodies per m <sup>3</sup> , and a filled depth of 4 m, only 25,000 corpses could have been buried in this area, or only some 3% of the 870,000 bodies that are alleged to have been buried. The area needed to bury 870,000 would have been some 220,000 m <sup>2</sup> , or 470 m × 470 m (1540 ft × 1540 ft) or an area some 35 times larger than the area claimed.
Between July 1942 and February 1943 about 870,000 people, or 3,500 per day, were exterminated in first 3, then 13 gas chambers, and subsequently buried in huge mass graves.	An unobstructed view 300 meters (1000 feet) across farmland from the Wolka Okraglik village and the main rail line, and 5 meters (16 feet) from the gravel-pit road and rail line would have allowed everyone in the area to see and hear the executions.
During 120 days in 1943, about 870,000 bodies, or 7,250 per day, were dug up and burned day and night on huge pyres fueled by wood.	Large fires would have attracted attention from local villagers and spies working in the area. There is no evidence of ground disturbance caused first by the burial of 870,000 corpses, then by large amounts of bones and ash from their cremation, and there is no ground scarring from large fires.
In September 1943 the buildings, fences, and watchtowers were removed.	There is no evidence of building foundations such as those at Malkinia camp and the gravel-pit camp (Treblinka I). The May 1944 photos show no soil disturbance where the cement ‘gas chamber’ foundations could have been.
The area was made to look like a farm.	The area looks like a farm in which the five farmhouses were either dismantled or destroyed between May and September 1944, and the former camp area was not worked as farmland in 1944.
A large extermination camp operated at this location from mid-1942 to late 1943 in which 870,000 people were murdered, buried, dug up, and then burned on large open fires.	There is no evidence to suggest any more buildings than the five houses in the May 1944 photo existed at this location between July 1942 and September 1943, and there is no evidence of mass burials and burnings. The alleged executions, burials, and burnings would have been visible across farmland to hundreds of local villagers for 14 months straight. There is therefore no evidence that an extermination camp was located here.

Chapter 6

Comparing the Katyn murder site to the alleged Treblinka murder site

Katyn:	Treblinka:
	
4,400 shot and buried in 5 weeks from April 3 to May 11, 1940 = 120 per day	allegedly 870,000 gassed and buried in 8 months from July 1942 to February 1943 = 3,500 per day
4,100 bodies dug up in 2 months from March 29 to June 7, 1943 = 60 per day	alleged 870,000 dug up and burned on large fires within 120 days = 7,250 per day
in the center of a forest of 1 km <sup>2</sup> (2/5 square mile) beside a narrow road and far from any houses	surrounded by active farms with no trees and next to a road and railway leading to an active labor camp
no witnesses, as no one was allowed entry into the isolated forest with 1 windy road	thousands of witnesses from open fields, a village 1 kilometer (5/8 mile) away, nearby roads and rail lines
1940 and 1942 photos show no change in boundaries between the forest and cleared areas	1940 and 1944 photos show only little change of tree groves, and unchanged fields around the freely accessible camp area
4,100 bodies buried in graves totalling 96 meters (315 feet) long and 7 meters (23 feet) wide, at 2 corpses per m <sup>3</sup>	allegedly 870,000 buried in 90 m × 70 m (300 ft × 230 ft) area, but it would have taken an area 35 times larger than that
local villagers and spies didn't witness the killings, so no reports were sent out of the area	local villagers and spies would have witnessed gassings and cremations during 1942 and 1943 and sent out reports

Photo 18

Photo 19





## Chapter 7

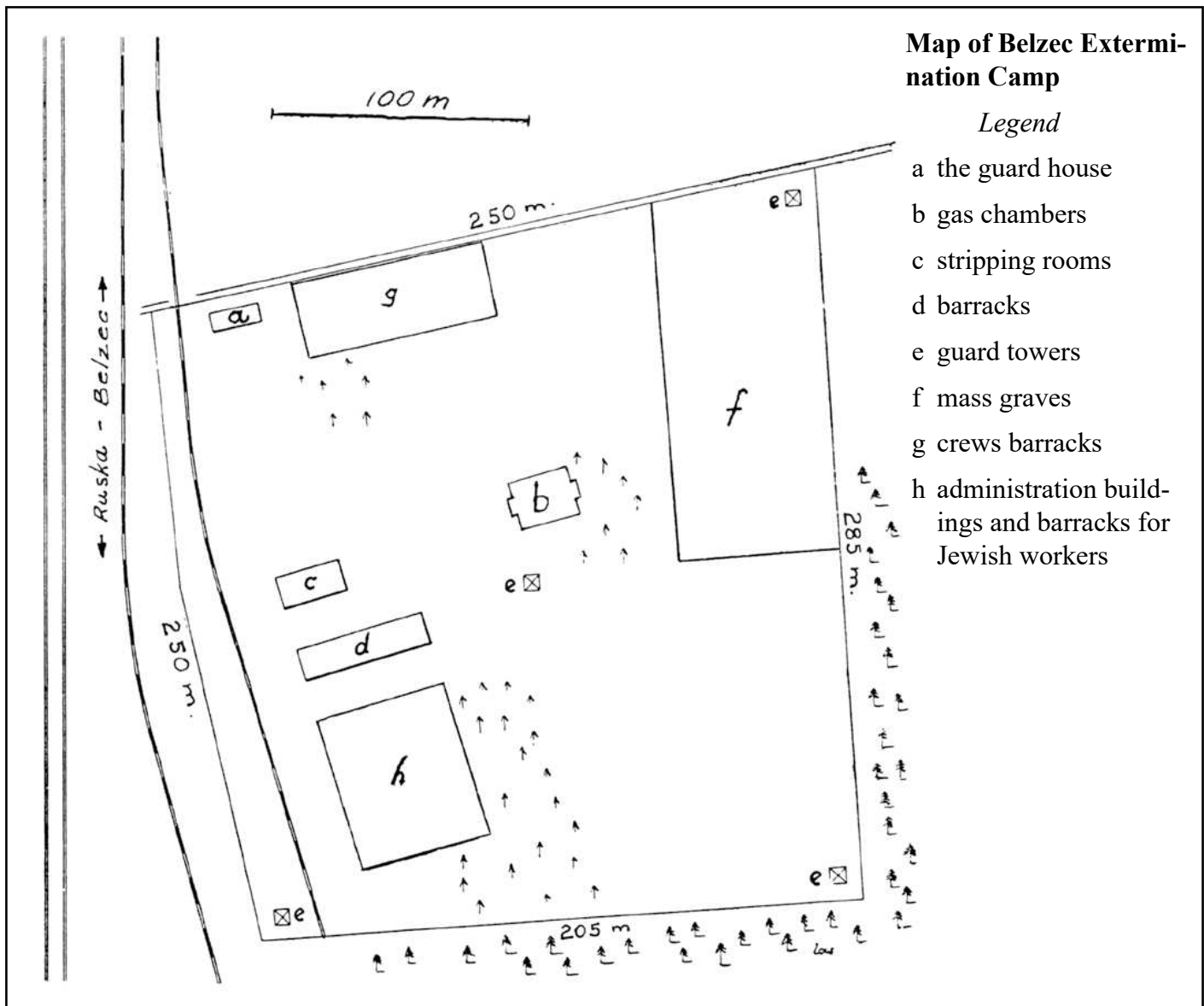
### 600,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Belzec Camp

Belzec was established in the summer of 1940 as a labor camp on the north-south rail line on a side rail spur south of Belzec town. From March to December 1942 about 600,000 Jews were gassed and buried in the Belzec camp grounds.

From November 1942 to March 1943 the 600,000 bodies were dug up and burned on large pyres built on railroad tracks. Ashes and bones were buried in

ditches. After May 1943, the camp was dismantled and pine trees were planted to cover the previous mass graves. (Ref.: Arad, Y., pages 126f., and Gutman, I.)

In 1945 the Polish government measured the camp area and the resulting map accompanied a report describing the mass exterminations (Ref.: Szrojt, E.).\*



**Map 1 – 1945:** The map commissioned by the Polish government to accompany their mass-extinction report. (Ref.: based on map in Szrojt, E., unpaginated insert.)

\* Similar to Treblinka, claims about the number of victims, the murder weapons used, the way the corpses were disposed of, and the time sequence and duration of the events are contradictory. For a critical analysis of the various claims in combination with the evaluation of other evidence see Mattogno, *Belzec*.



## Chapter 7

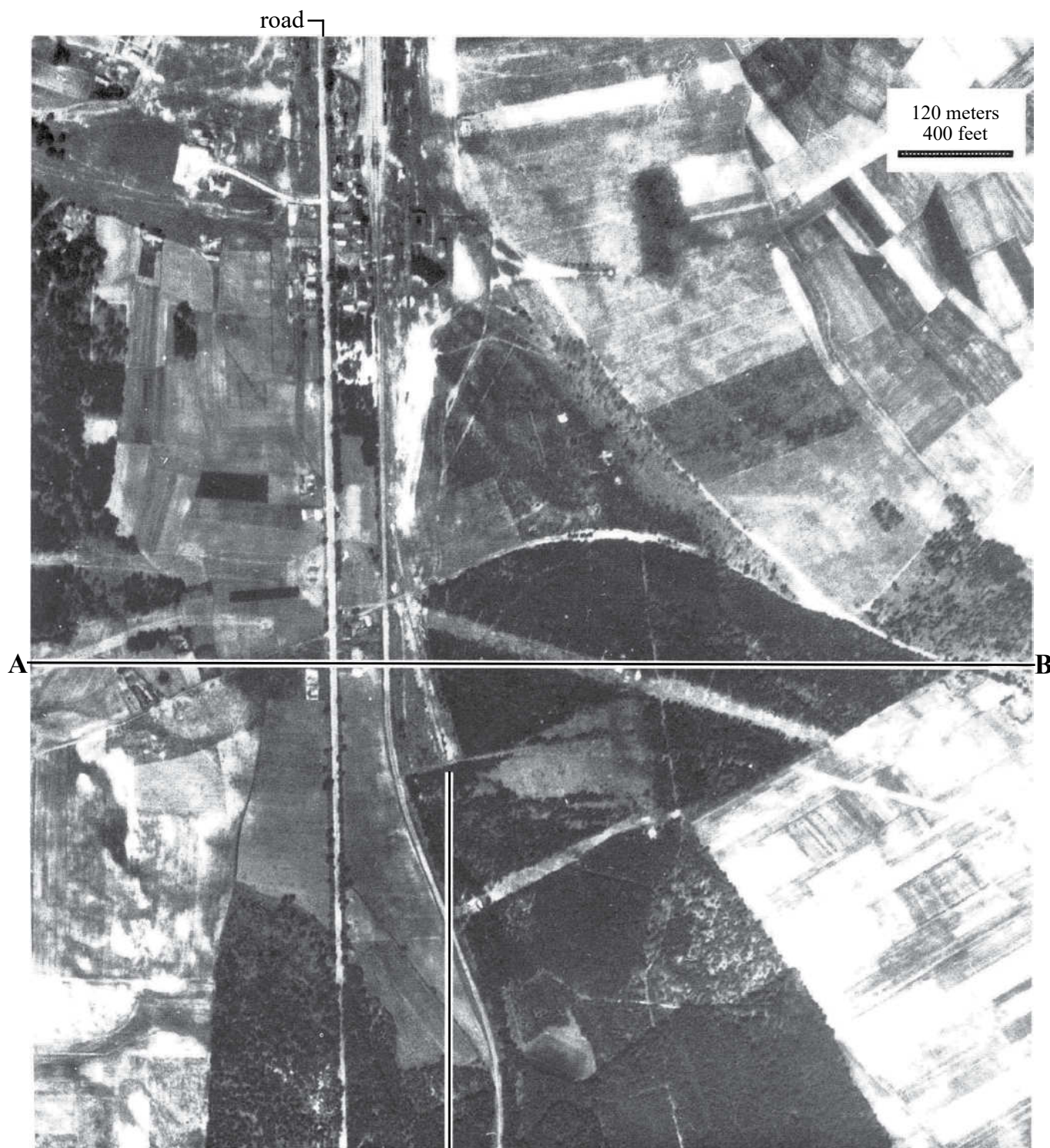


Top of the ridge that parallels the railroad track going to Lysa Mountain just below the photo.

**Photo 1 – May 26, 1940:** The railroad line which runs from bottom right to top left of the photo passes Belzec railroad station in the middle and Belzec town in the upper left of the picture.



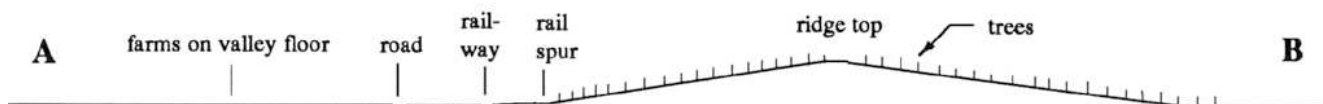
# Chapter 7



railroad side spur installed before 1940—

—main railroad line running south from Tomaszow

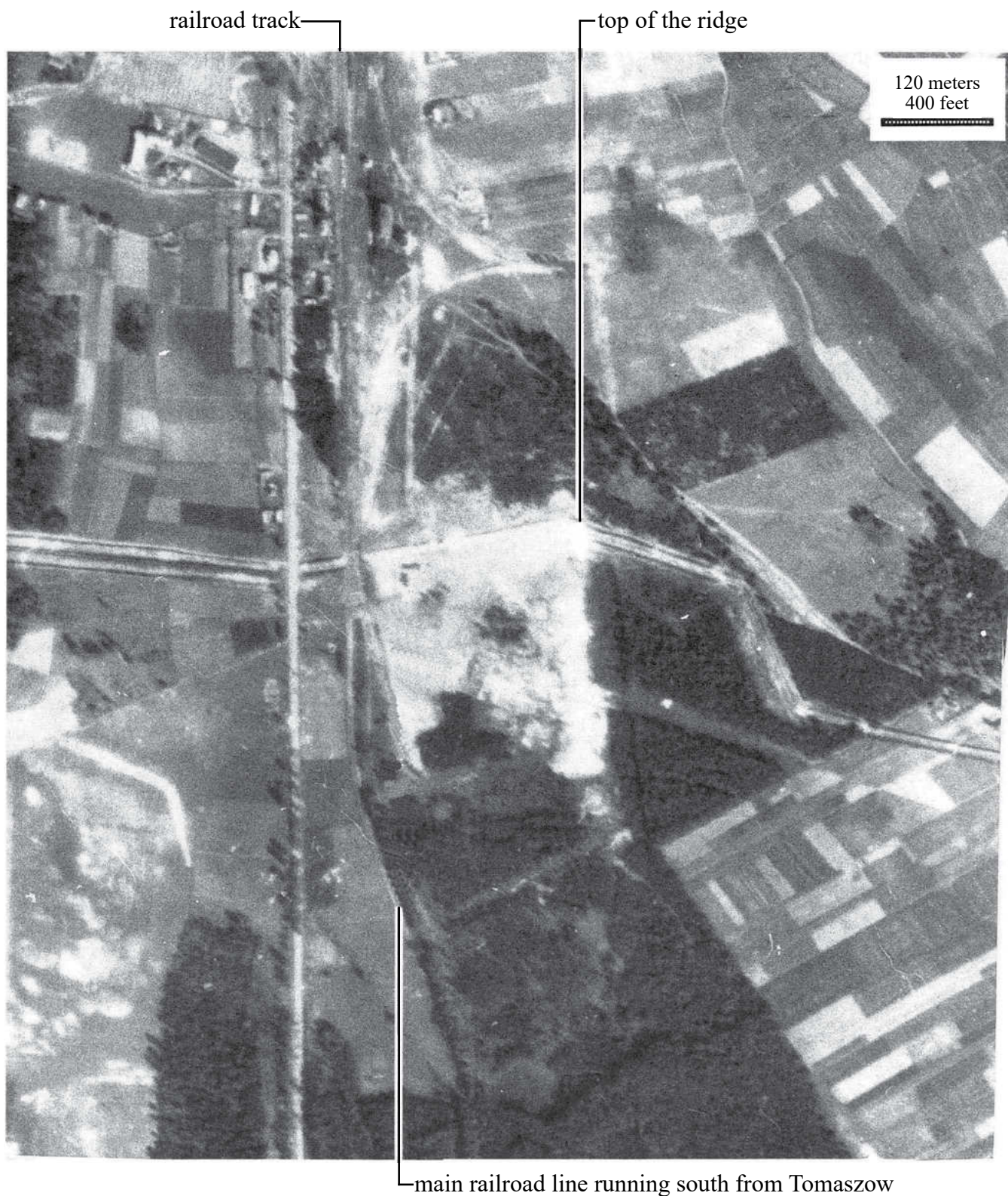
**Photo 2 – May 26, 1940:** On the cross section along the line from A to B – see drawing below – the ridge is 35 meters (115 feet) above the valley floor.





## Chapter 7

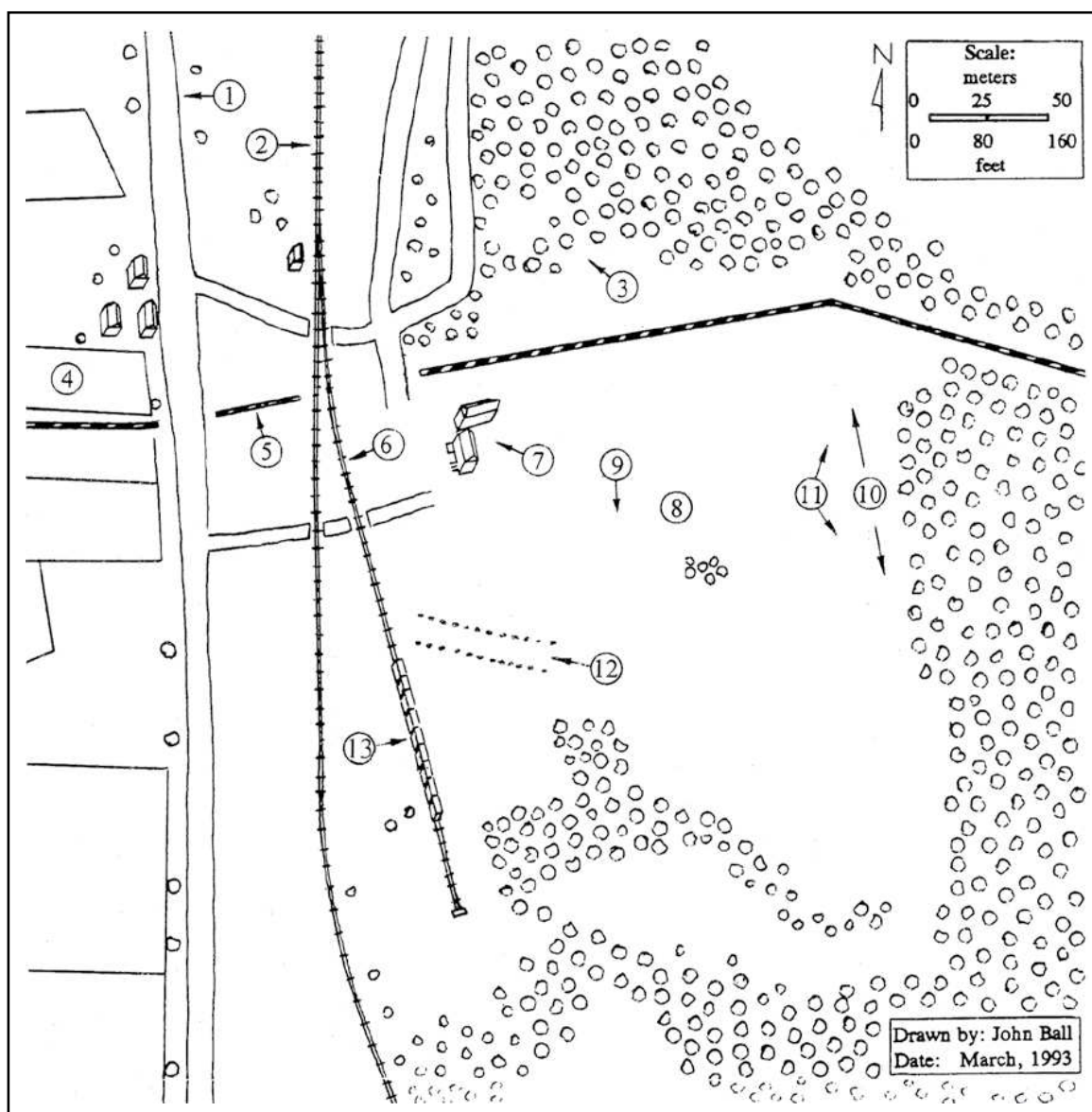
**1940 to 1944 activities on hillside were visible from roads, houses, and the railroad below**



**Photo 3 – 1944:** Almost all the trees were cut and removed from the cleared area on the hillside, which would have left tree stumps and roots throughout the thin topsoil. Two buildings remained in 1944.

## Chapter 7

### Schematic drawing of the Belzec Camp area



- 1 roads
- 2 main rail line passed through Belzec train station one kilometer ( $\frac{3}{8}$  mile) north
- 3 trees
- 4 farms that were ploughed and tilled in 1944
- 5 cleared line may have been a power cable
- 6 short railway spur
- 7 the lower building appears to have been a sawmill
- 8 the camp area between the ridge top and the railway spur of 240 m  $\times$  250 m (790 ft  $\times$  820 ft) was cleared by logging of all trees between 1940 and 1944.
- 9 site of the supposed 1942 homicidal gas chambers
- 10 hill-top ridge 30 m (100 ft) higher in elevation than the railway spur in the valley

- 11 location shown on alleged survivor's maps where 600,000 bodies were buried; it would have been cumbersome to transport the bodies uphill from the supposed gas chambers
- 12 heavily worn path in the soil appears to have been a skid for sliding logs downhill to the rail cars
- 13 rail cars

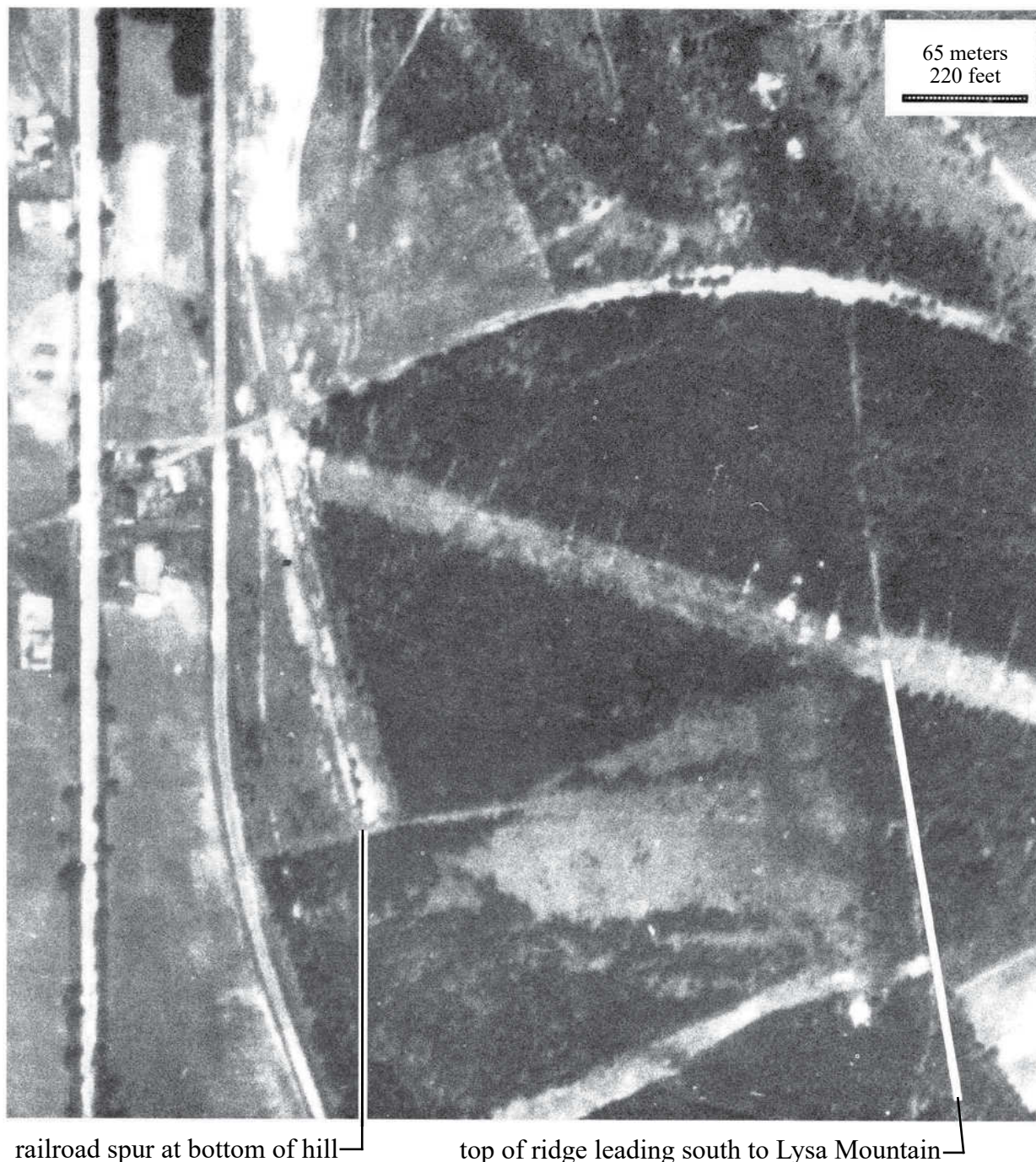
#### Similarity between the Sobibor and Belzec Camp:

Both camps were erected in a forested area. In 1944, both camp areas had been almost completely cleared of trees. This required intensive logging activities, pointing to the fact that both camps also served as logging camps.



## Chapter 7

**The alleged mass graves would have been near the top of the hillside...**

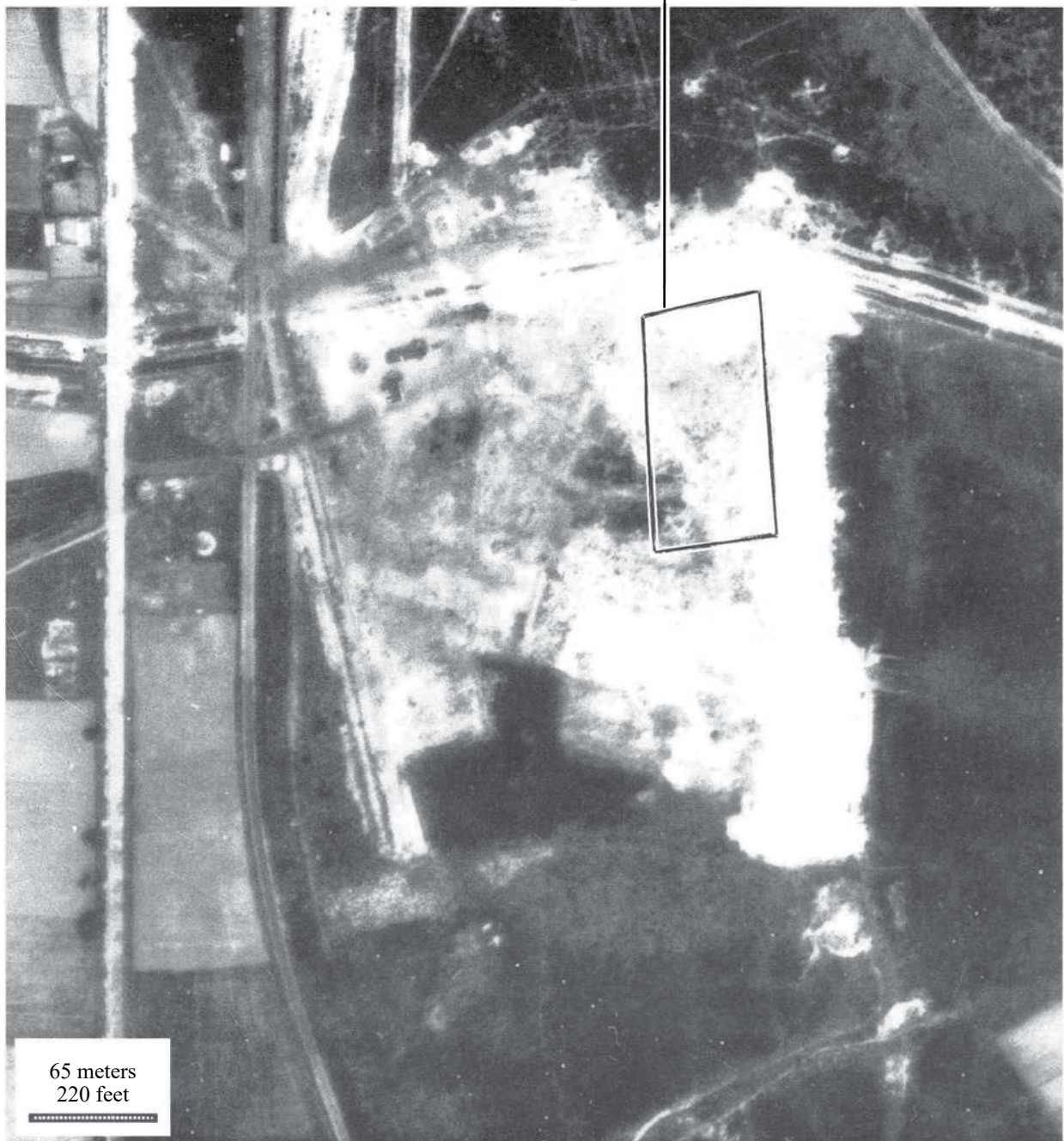


**Photo 4 – May 26, 1940:** The alleged mass-gravesite as drawn in maps by survivors is supposed to have been near the top of the ridge 200 meters uphill from the railroad spur. The valley bottom would contain thick amounts of earth and silt, but the hillside would contain relatively thin topsoil, and together with the tree stumps and roots caused by logging, it would have been very difficult to dig deep mass graves.

## Chapter 7

**...a difficult location to dig mass graves because of the thin topsoil**

alleged location of mass graves for 600,000 corpses —



**Photo 5 – May 16, 1944:** The size of the area where mass graves are said to have been located is 120 m × 55 m (390 ft × 180 ft). Using the Katyn and Hamburg mass-grave examples with a packing density of some 2 bodies per m<sup>3</sup>, and a filled depth of 4 m, and assuming that half the area was used for graves, the rest for depositing soil and as work space, then this area could have held some 26,400 corpses or 1/23rd of the alleged 600,000.

**Air photos reveal that the Belzec Camp was located on a hillside whose trees were cut and removed from the train tracks to the top of the ridge from 1940 to 1944. Villagers and passing travellers had an unobstructed view of the activities on the hill. In 1944, two buildings remained on the clearing.**





## Chapter 8

# 250,000 Allegedly Gassed and Cremated in the Sobibor Camp

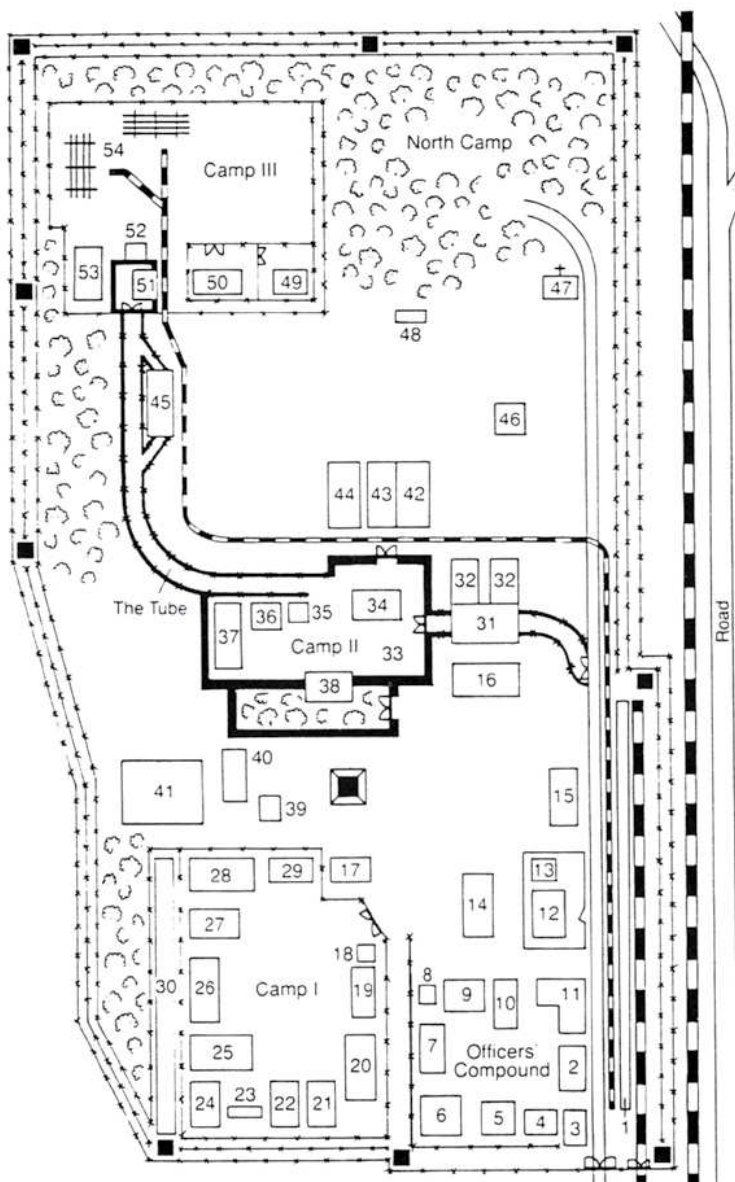
Sobibor was established as a labor camp on a main railway line in late 1941.

Up to the end of 1942, 100,000 Jews were killed and buried in mass graves 60 meters (200 feet) long, 15 meters (50 feet) wide and 6 meters (20 feet) deep in a cleared area in the northwest corner of the camp.

At the end of 1942 the bodies were exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres. From January to July

1943 a narrow-gauge railway transported Jewish prisoners from the main railway station to the northwest corner of the camp where 150,000 of them were gassed and cremated. (Ref.: Arad, Y., pages 128-130)

At the end of 1943 the camp area was demolished and plowed under before pine trees were planted and a farm was established to make it appear as if a camp has never been there. (Ref.: Gutman, I., pages 1374-1378)\*



### Map of the Sobibor Camp

#### Legend:

1. Dentist office for SS
7. Laundry for SS
17. Bakery
19. Tailor shop
27. Prisoner's kitchen
29. Shoemaker shop
37. Stables and barns
39. Ironing room
41. Garden
43. Barracks for sorting clothes
45. Women's barber
46. Incinerator
47. Hospital (the former chapel)

#### Extermination area:

49. Barracks for camp III worker Jews
50. Kitchen and dentist workshop
51. Gas chambers
52. Engine room for the gas chambers
54. Outdoor crematoria (pyres)

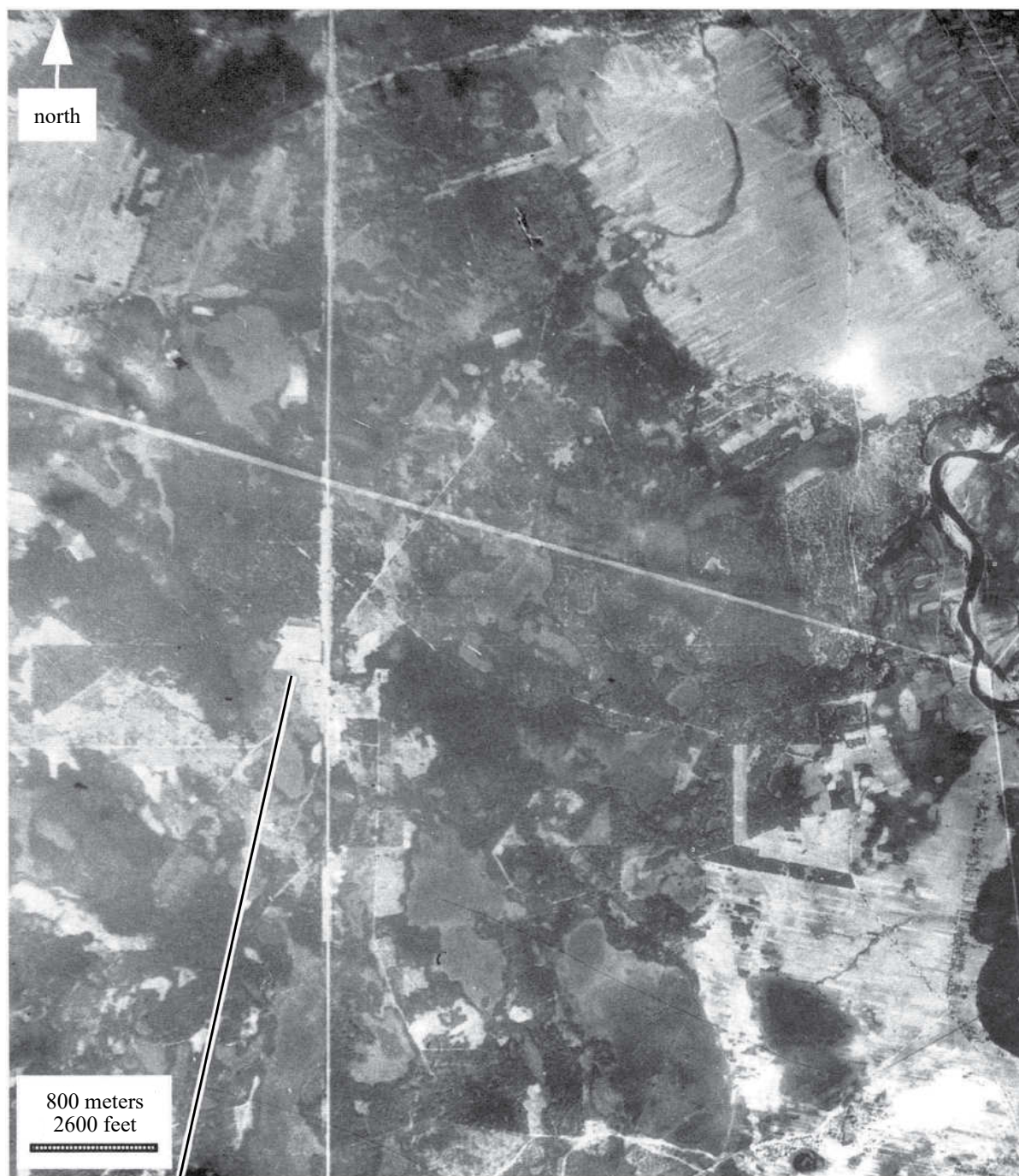
- ⊠ Watchtower
- Small railroad from main railroad station to camp III
- Barbed wire fence

**Map 1:** As remembered by survivor Thomas Blatt. (Ref.: Rashke, R. *Escape from Sobibor*, 1982)

\* Similar to Treblinka and Belzec, claims about the number of victims, the murder weapons used, the way the corpses were disposed of, and the time sequence and duration of the events are contradictory. For a critical analysis of the various claims in combination with the evaluation of other evidence see Graf/Kues/Mattogno, *Sobibor*.

## Chapter 8

### The Sobibor railway station on a 1940 photo



Sobibor railway station was on the straight north-south railway line

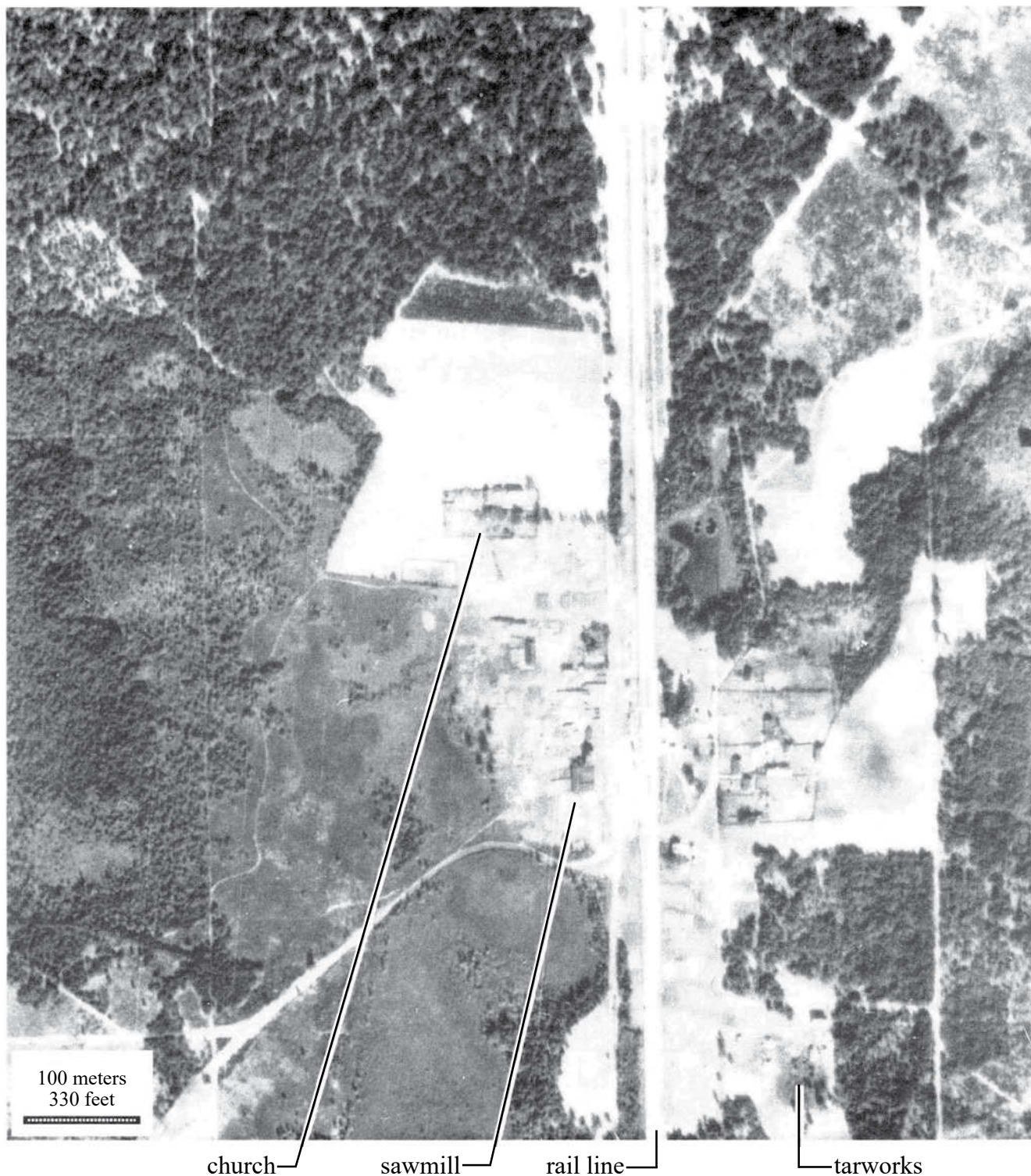
#### **Photo 1 – July 11, 1940:**

In 1940 the Sobibor railway station was on the main north-south rail line in eastern Poland, and the meandering Bug River, on the right side of the photo, was the border between the German area of influence and the Soviet zone of influence in former Poland. The station was surrounded by forests, logging access roads and some farms.



## Chapter 8

### 1940 photo shows lumber mill, tarworks, a church and forests



**Photo 2 – July 11, 1940:** The locations of the lumber mill, tarworks, and church are on a U.S. Army map which was drawn using 1940 air photo coverage. The lumber mill consists of three small buildings and a larger one. The tarworks are not releasing smoke. The church does not appear to have a spire. Forests surround Sobibor railway station. (U.S. Army map series M 751, sheet 3620)

## Chapter 8

**In 1944 the one logged area shows no building foundation or rail scars**



**Photo 3 – May 30, 1944:**

The previous lumber-mill area now has 14 buildings. The recently logged section in the upper left of the photo measures  $170\text{ m} \times 130\text{ m}$  and has what appears to be four large buildings. Recent cutting of lines through the forest is evident. There is no ground disturbance or scarring caused by large fires, building foundations, or a narrow-gauge railway line.

**Air photos reveal around Sobibor railway station that there was a sawmill, tarworks, a church, and houses, and between 1940 and 1944 one small extension was cleared of logs, but there was no disturbance of soil as would have been caused by buildings, a rail spur, mass burials, and large cremation fires.**



## Chapter 9

### Majdanek – Allegedly 80,000 People Executed and Cremated

Majdanek was established in July 1941 on flat farmland in the suburbs of Lublin three kilometers (2 miles) from the center of town (population over 50,000) and one kilometer ( $\frac{5}{8}$  of a mile) from Kosminok (population over 8,000) on the main highway from Lublin to Chełm.

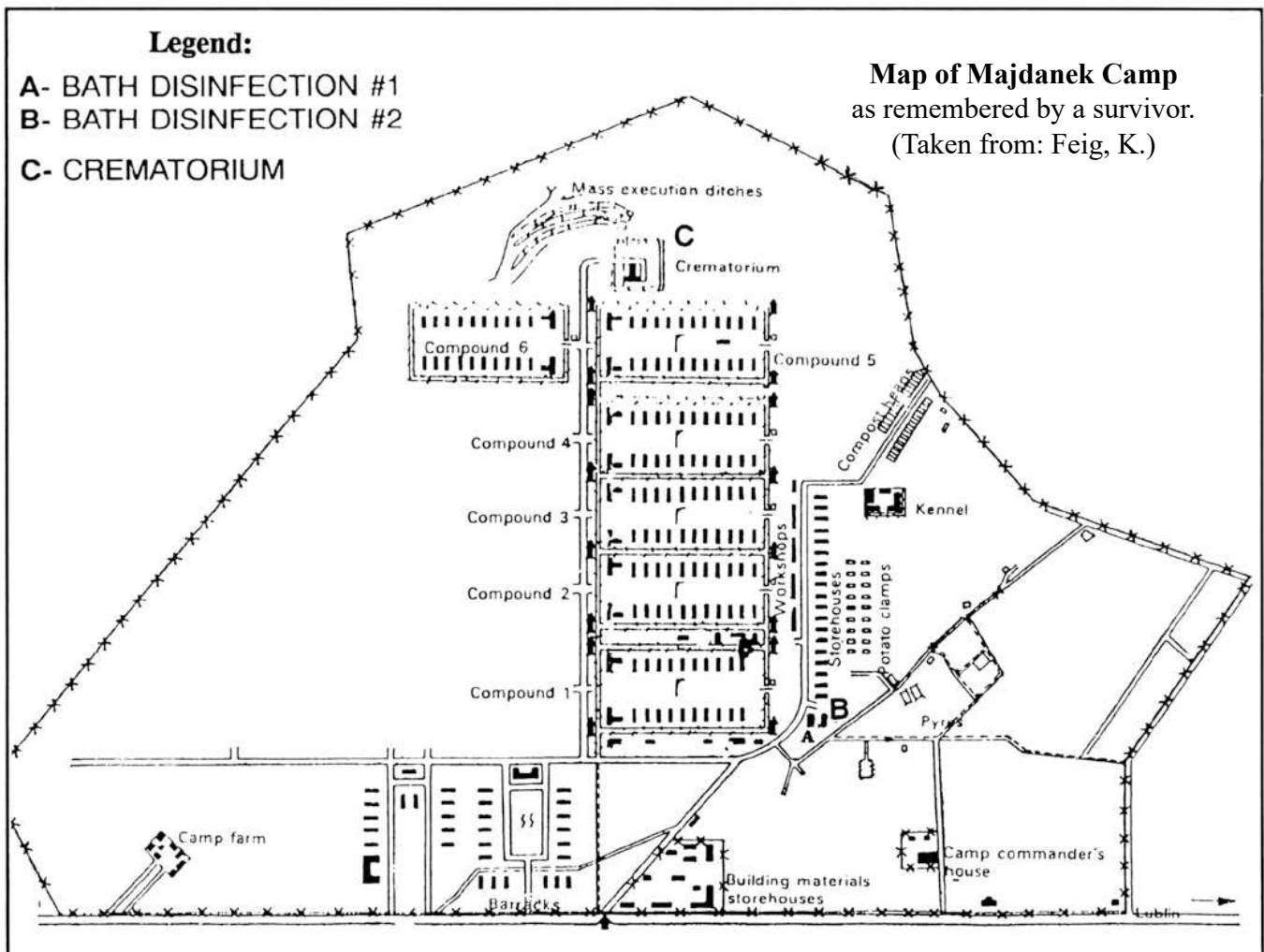
Initially there was a small crematorium in the area separating Compound 1 from Compound 2, as well as allegedly seven gas chambers and two wooden gallows. In September 1943 a larger crematorium with five furnaces was built.

From 1942 to 1944 about 140,000 prisoners, including 80,000 Jews, were executed by firing squad or were gassed to death using Zyklon B or carbon monoxide.

Before the Soviet army arrived in July 1944, the Germans burned some buildings including the large crematorium but failed to destroy the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The crematorium was rebuilt after the war from plans of the original structure with a chimney that is 11 meters (36 feet) tall.

(Ref.: Gutman, I., pp. 937-940)

The Majdanek narrative has changed drastically over the decades. Right after the war, the Soviets claimed that this camp's death toll was as high as two million, killed mainly in seven gas chambers. After many downward revisions over the decades, the Majdanek museum's research director Tomasz Kranz published a paper in 2005 in which he reduced the camp's death toll to 78,000 while maintaining only two of the initial seven gas chambers. Zyklon B is no longer claimed to have been used as a murder weapon.\*



\* For details see Graf/Mattogno, *Majdanek*; and the documentary by Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*.

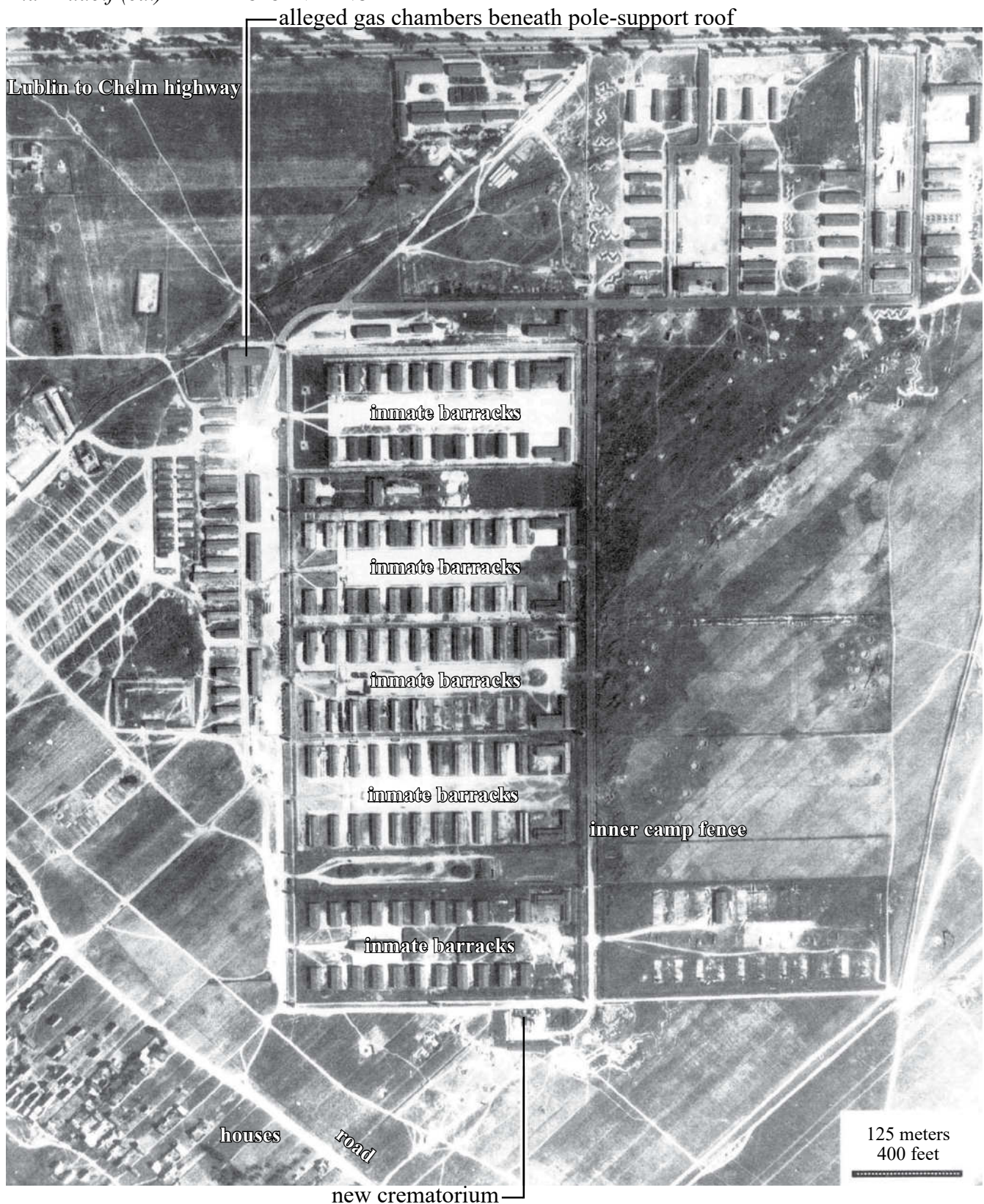
## Chapter 9



### Photo 1 – September 18, 1944:

Hundreds of houses in the Lublin suburbs surrounded Majdanek, and a large church was located 800 meters (half a mile) away. People in the approximately 100 houses along the left side of the camp were only 200 to 500 meters (660 to 1600 feet) away across farmland and would have had an unobstructed view of everything occurring in the camp.



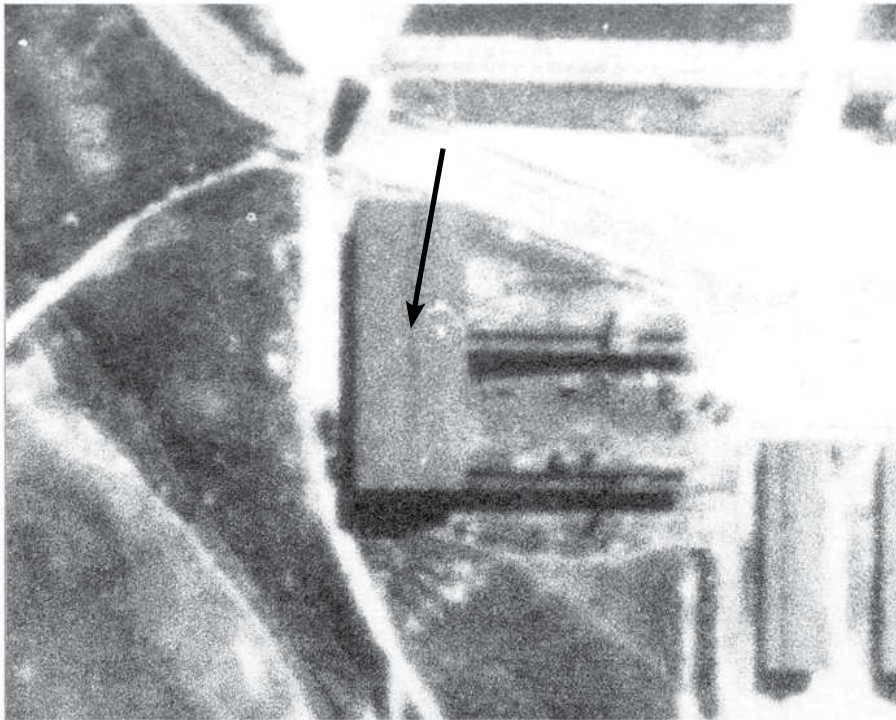


**Photo 2 – Sept. 18, 1944:** The only two homicidal gas chambers claimed today, allegedly operated with carbon monoxide, are said to have been in the sanitation facility close to the “Bath & Disinfection I” building. In the above photo it is located beneath a large pole-support roof which was used to air out clothes and linens disinfested with Zyklon B. This roof does no longer exist, and the map on p. 149 does not show it either. These buildings were located outside the inner camp area secured with watchtowers and bared-wire fence, and 200 meters (660 feet) across farmland from the Lublin-to-Chelm highway. The new crematorium was also outside the inner camp area, and 200 meters (660 feet) across farmland from hundreds of houses.



## Chapter 9

### Alleged gas chambers standing alone outside of camp's main fence

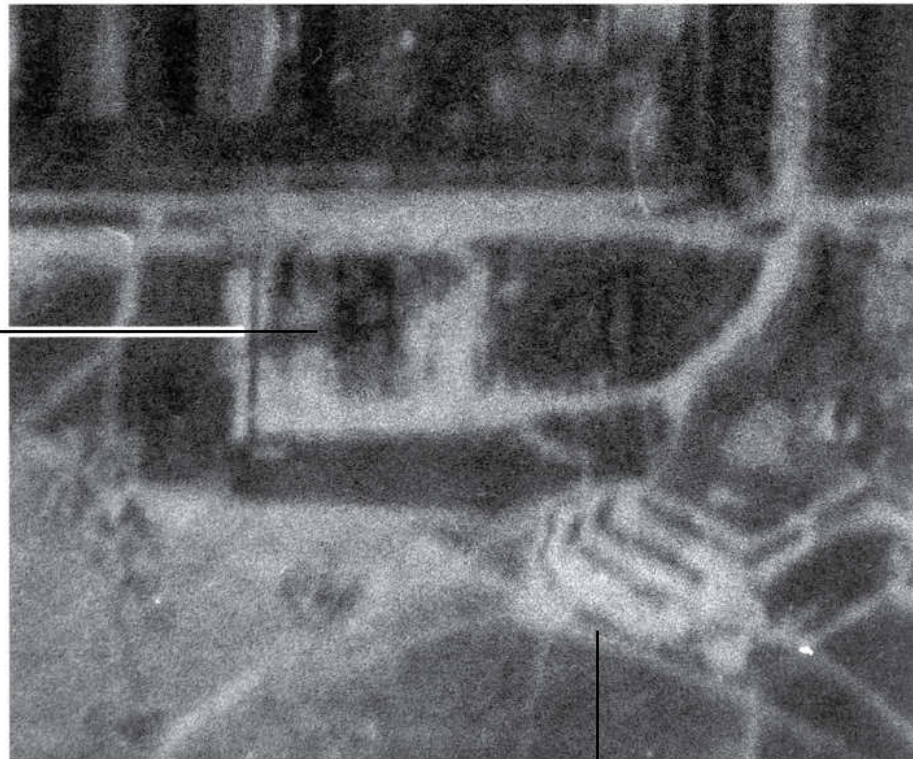


**Photo 3 – September 18, 1944:** Beneath the large pole-support roof (arrow) is located a small concrete building which housed three disinfestation chambers (see Photo 3 on p. 116). The two buildings extending from it are the “Bath & Disinfection” buildings I and II housing inmate showers, one for males, one for females. One of them also had a make-shift Zyklon B delousing chamber. For some time after the war it was claimed that this was a homicidal gas chamber, but not anymore. The top building extension (Bath & Disinfection I) has one chimney, and the bottom one has two chimneys. The buildings are outside the inner camp area on the access road leading into the camp.

**Top:** The hygiene buildings “Bath and Disinfection” I and II were 40.76 m long (roughly 134 ft); the pole-support roof (arrow) was 62 m long (roughly 197 ft) (Ref.: Graf/Mattogno, *Majdanek*, Docs 30f.)

#### Photo 4 – September 18, 1944:

The edge of the inner camp area including its fence are along the top of this photo section. The new Majdanek crematorium is directly in the middle. It is a relatively small building with an 11-m (36-ft)-high chimney. When the Soviets wrote an investigation report of this facility in Aug. 1944, they reported that all wooden parts of the building had burned away. This photo shows an uneven roof structure, probably caused by the fire. In the lower right corner four ditches can be seen, which are said to have served for the execution by machine-gun fire of some 18,000 Jews in November 1943 (current official version).



burned-down  
crematorium

ditches were 18,000 victims  
were allegedly gunned down



## Chapter 10

### Babi Yar Mass Executions, Exhumation, Cremations – 1941/43

In 1941 the Babi Yar Ravines were a series of dried-up stream drainage channels that once drained into the Dnieper River in northwest Kiev in the Ukraine region of the former Soviet Union. The upper channels had flat bottoms.

It is alleged that in 1941 on September 28th and 29th, 33,771 Jews from Kiev gathered as ordered at a location where the Jewish cemetery meets Babi Yar Ravine. There they were marched in small groups to the edge of the ravine and were killed

with machine guns by Waffen-SS soldiers. The corpses were covered with soil.

In 1943, from August 18th to late September, 327 workers lived in the ravine while digging up the corpses of the victims and burning them on pyres built on railroad tracks doused with gasoline.

During the 1970's, fill was plowed into the ravine, and today there are no photos or other evidence of the crimes other than eyewitness accounts.

(Ref.: Gutman, I., page 113-115)

**Photo 1a:** Photo of the Babi Yar dried-up stream channel taken by the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission “investigating” (alleged) German war crimes in 1943. The victims allegedly fell into the ravine after having been shot and were then covered with soil. Two years later, they were allegedly dug up and burned. It is not known if any roads went down the steep walls to the flat bottom.



**Photo 1b:** Color photograph by Johannes Hähle, a military photographer with the German *Propaganda-Kompanie* 637 of the 6th Army. deathcamps.org claims: “When Hähle came to Babi Yar, he entered the ravine and was overwhelmed by the huge quantities of belongings of the murdered Jews. He seized the opportunity and took some photos of the possessions of the victims.” – Littered belongings do not prove that their (former) owners were murdered, though.



**Photo 1c:** Color photograph by Johannes Hähle, as above. deathcamps.org claims: “In October 1941 about 300 [Soviet] POWs were taken to the ravine to bury the bodies. In the photo they level the earth over the mass graves. The German soldier (foreground) is showing Ukrainian women the workers in the ravine.” – If true, the Germans thus created hundreds of witnesses.

(Ref. Photos 1a-c, 3a-c: *The Babi Yar Album*, <http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum>)



## Chapter 10

The extended Babi-Yar system of erosion channels surrounded by a white ellipse—



Christian cemeteries— Jewish cemetery—

### Photo 2 – September 26th, 1943:

This photo was taken when the supposed mass excavations with subsequent cremations in the ravine, which are said to have started around August 20, 1943, were just coming to an end. If 33,771 corpses were exhumed and burned on huge pyres (or even more, if more people were executed after September 1941, as is claimed\*), evidence of still smoking pyres, of massive soil movements, of vehicle and foot traffic to supply fuel should be evident in the area where the mass graves are said to have been located: in the ravine branches west of the Christian and Jewish cemeteries.

\* On the numerous conflicting claims about the alleged mass murder at Babi Yar see Tiedemann as well as Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen*.



## Chapter 10



**Photo 3a:** deathcamps.org claims: *“In the photo the POWs level the earth over the mass graves, guarded by German soldiers (foreground and upper left).”* If huge numbers of corpses were located just beneath the surface, it would be very wavy and uneven. However, the bottom of this ravine is perfectly flat and unperturbed. In addition, most of the digging is happening where the slopes of the ravine meet the floor. If more than 30,000 corpses were scattered here, they would be everywhere. In other words: something else entirely is going on here.

Orthodox historians claim that, after the initial 33,771 Jews from Kiev had been killed here, several tens of thousands more Jews were murdered, ultimately totalling some 100,000 victims. Both the first batch of victims as well as later batches are

said to have been walked in large columns to the crime scene (see next page). They undressed at the top of the ravine, then were shot either at its edges or after climbing into it. Note that Photo 1b shows clothes at the bottom of the ravine, though.



**Photo 3c&d:** deathcamps.org claims: *“This photo was taken at the corner of Kerosinnaja and Lageraja Streets, near the ‘Zenit’ Stadium. Ukrainian women (in all probability) tried to learn about the fate of their relatives, who possibly resided in nearby barracks.”* Although German military photographer Johannes Hähle took photos of large gatherings of people, Jews lining up by the tens of thousands were not among them.



Note that in this photo the exclusively female individuals are all smiling, which is rather unusual for people who are looking for information about missing relatives. All captions added to these photos by deathcamps.org are entirely conjectural and evidently directed at trying to prove the usual atrocity claims. The actual contents of the photos, however, quite frequently tell a rather different story.



## Chapter 10

### Section enlargement of Photo 2: The area of Babi Yar where murders allegedly happened

Slightly lighter discoloration which could be brighter soil, dust or smoke – in the wrong area, though —



**Photo 4 – September 26th, 1943:** Orthodox historiography currently assumes that the first batch of 33,771 Jews killed in September 1941 were buried and later exhumed and cremated in the ravine section encircled with a dotted ellipse. Later on, several more batches of up to almost 100,000 more victims are said to have been driven into the ravine following a path indicated by the white arrows, leading to their mass burial and later exhumation and cremation in that area of the ravine (cf. Kruglov).

**1943 air photos of Babi Yar Ravine reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected on a massive scale, if mass graves for 33,771 or even up to – and more than – 100,000 victims had recently been excavated and pyres were burning up to that date, and if materials and many thousands of metric tons of fuel wood had been transported to the site.**

## Chapter 11 – Conclusions

### The Hamburg Holocaust and the Bergen-Belsen typhus epidemic

#### Summaries:

1. For 10 days from July 24th to August 2nd, 1943, bombing destroyed large areas of Hamburg and killed about 100,000 people.
2. Buildings in many areas were completely burned out with only the walls left standing.
3. 40,000 bodies were buried in four graves each measuring 130 m × 16 m (426 ft × 52 ft), which can be viewed in the cemetery today.

#### 1. Hamburg



#### Conclusions:

After the firestorm, rubble-filled building ruins, and scars from burning were visible in air photos.

The mass burial, trenches for 40,000 victims, if placed end to end, would have measured 520 meters long and 16 meters wide with large piles of dirt 10 meters wide on both sides of the graves.

#### Summaries:

1. When the British entered the camp on April 15th, 1945, thousands of dead and dying typhus victims lay in the yards and barracks.
2. At least five mass graves each from 15 to 20 meters (50 to 66 feet) long and holding thousands of bodies were dug in one area.
3. The British burned 80% of the wooden barracks in the camp in May 1945, and building foundation scars are visible in the August 1945 air photos.

#### 2. Bergen-Belsen



#### Conclusions:

During April 1945, when vehicles and workers were digging the mass graves and pushing earth fill on top of them, they left behind mounds of excess soil and vehicle tracks that are visible in the August air photos four months later.

The building foundations of the burned barracks are also visible in the August photos.



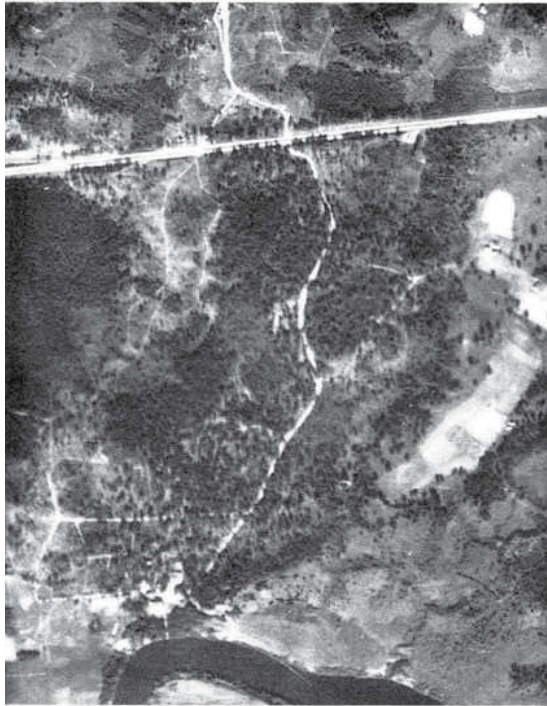
## Chapter 11

### The Katyn Forest and the Auschwitz farmland

#### Summaries:

1. In September 1942 the narrow winding road passed by the cleared gravesite, and the forest boundaries remained the same as 1940.
2. Placed end to end, the mass graves measured 96 by 6 meters (315 by 20 feet) and held 4,100 bodies.
3. Before August 1943 the Germans had reburied the 4,100 in 7 mass graves.

#### 3. The Katyn Forest



#### Conclusions:

To ensure that no one would witness the 1940 execution of 4,400 prisoners, the Soviet police moved the men by windowless trucks to the center of a fenced-in forest of one square kilometer (2/5 of a square mile) and executed them. The mass graves, if joined end to end, would have measured 96 by 6 meters (315 by 20 feet).

#### Summaries:

1. For at least 3 kilometers (1¼ mile) outside the camp fences and adjacent guard towers there were no visible gates, gatehouses, or watchtowers.
2. All four crematoria at Birkenau were fully visible to spies and the general public from outside the camp at least until end of May 1944. No air photo shows smoke from their chimneys, coke piles, or fuel-delivery systems.
3. Two 1944 air-photo dates reveal no smoke from outdoor fires. Four other 1944 air-photo dates show smoke rising from a small area north of Crematorium V.

#### 4. The Auschwitz Farmland



#### Conclusions:

If mass executions were occurring at the Birkenau crematoria, spies and the general public would have reported them, air-photo interpreters would have detected them, and the Birkenau crematoria would have been bombed. Instead we see four crematoria visible from outside the camp designed to burn only a limited number of corpses per day with no smoke rising from chimneys, no coke piles or fuel-delivery systems. Smoke rising from a small outdoor fire is incompatible with witness claims of gigantic pyres.



## Chapter 11

### The Treblinka and Belzec Camps

#### Summaries:

1. From 1940 to 1944 the camp was surrounded by farms, roads and hundreds of villagers who would have witnessed exterminations.
2. Burying the alleged 870,000 victims would have required an area of some 220,000 m<sup>2</sup> (470 m × 470 m or 1540 ft × 1540 ft), an area 35 times larger than the described 90 m × 70 m (300 ft × 230 ft) gravesite area.
3. The 1944 photos show no evidence of previous fences, railways, or more than five buildings.

#### Summaries:

1. From 1940 to 1944 people present in the valley or passing through had an unobstructed view of the hillside camp and would have witnessed any mass murders.
2. To bury the alleged 600,000 corpses would have used an area 390 m × 390 m (1280 ft × 1280 ft) or 23 times larger than the 120 m × 55 m (390 ft × 180 ft) described mass-grave area.
3. In 1944 two buildings were on the area that had been cleared of trees between 1940 and 1944.

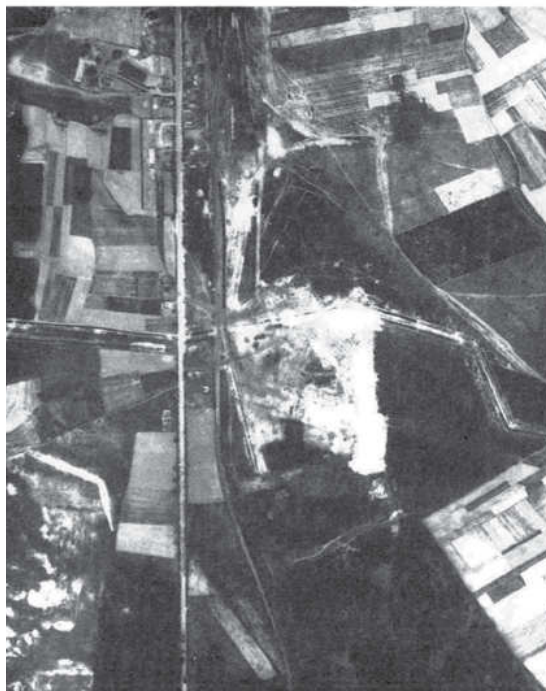
#### 5. Treblinka II



#### Conclusions:

In May 1944, the former Treblinka II camp consisted of 5 buildings on open farmland surrounded by roads and villages in which nothing unnatural could have occurred without thousands of people including spies knowing about it. No soil disturbance from previous camp structures is visible. Only 1/35th of the alleged amount of bodies could have been buried in the claimed 90 m × 70 m mass-grave area.

#### 6. Belzec



#### Conclusions:

The Belzec Camp was located on a hillside leading up to a ridge which had a thick stand of trees that were cut and removed between 1940 and May 1944, after which two buildings remained in one corner of the clearing. In the 1944 air photos there is no evidence of previous building foundations or mass cremations, and they therefore reveal the alleged gigantic murder activities did not happen at this camp.

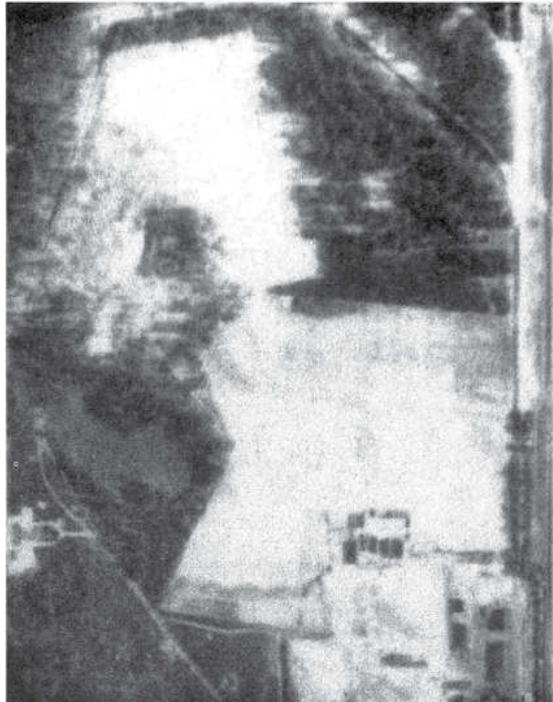
## Chapter 11

# The Sobibor and Majdanek Camps

### Summaries:

1. From 1940 to 1944 the Sobibor train station area held a sawmill, tarworks, a church, and other buildings.
2. An area alleged to have been the mass-gravesite is the small northern extension cleared of trees between 1940 and 1944.
3. There is no evidence of ground disturbance caused by buildings, burials, a narrow-gauge railway, or cremations on any of the cleared areas between 1940 and 1944.

### 7. Sobibor



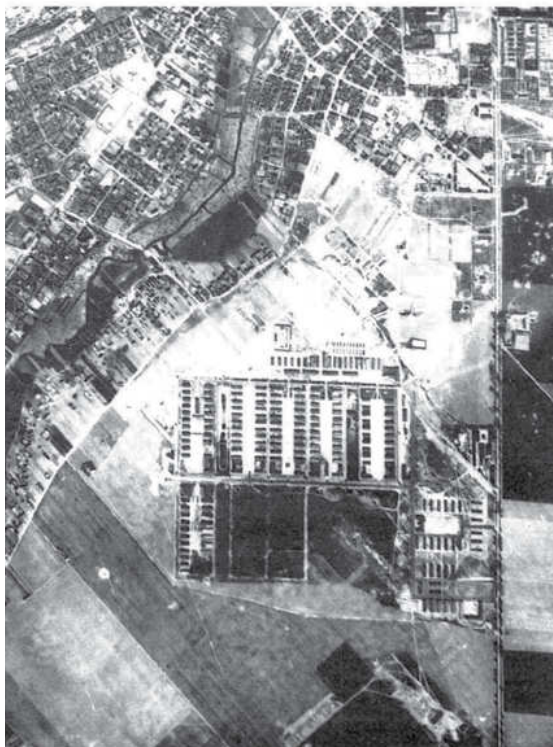
### Conclusions:

The Sobibor Camp was located at a railway station and near a sawmill. A small northern extension was cleared of trees between 1940 and 1944; there is no evidence in the 1944 photos of soil disturbance from building foundations, mass graves, a narrow-gauge railroad line, or mass cremations. The alleged gigantic murder activities did not happen at this camp.

### Summaries:

1. Majdanek detention camp was surrounded by main roads, churches and hundreds of houses in the Lublin suburbs.
2. The alleged gas chambers were outside the inner camp area and 200 meters (660 feet) across farmland from a main highway.
3. The crematorium was also outside the inner camp area, 300 meters (1,000 feet) across farmland from hundreds of houses.

### 8. Majdanek



### Conclusions:

Any unnatural sights or sounds which occurred outside the Majdanek camp fence at the alleged gas chamber or crematorium would have been detected by the thousands of townspeople and spies who lived around the camp in the Lublin suburbs. Visible mass executions and unusual cremations almost certainly did not occur at Majdanek.



## Chapter 11

### Final Conclusions

				
	<table><tr><td><p><b>Katyn</b></p><p>No one witnessed the forest murders. The graves held 4,100 and measured 96 m × 6 m (310 ft × 20 ft).</p></td><td><p><b>Hamburg</b></p><p>The mass graves for 40,000 bombing victims measured 520 m × 16 m (1705 ft × 52 ft).</p></td></tr></table>	<p><b>Katyn</b></p> <p>No one witnessed the forest murders. The graves held 4,100 and measured 96 m × 6 m (310 ft × 20 ft).</p>	<p><b>Hamburg</b></p> <p>The mass graves for 40,000 bombing victims measured 520 m × 16 m (1705 ft × 52 ft).</p>	
<p><b>Katyn</b></p> <p>No one witnessed the forest murders. The graves held 4,100 and measured 96 m × 6 m (310 ft × 20 ft).</p>	<p><b>Hamburg</b></p> <p>The mass graves for 40,000 bombing victims measured 520 m × 16 m (1705 ft × 52 ft).</p>			
	<p><b>Auschwitz – Birkenau</b></p> <p>There were no coke storage yards, smoke from chimneys or huge outdoor pits, or other evidence of mass murder. Until May 1944 the crematoria were visible for everyone. If massive homicides with cremations had occurred, spies would have seen them, air-photo interpreters would have verified them, and planes would have bombed them.</p>			
	<table><tr><td><p><b>Treblinka</b></p><p>There is no photo evidence of any homicidal activities, which would have been seen by nearby farmers and villagers. To bury 870,000 would have taken an area 35 times larger than the alleged gravesite.</p></td><td><p><b>Belzec</b></p><p>There is no photo evidence for mass murder activities at this camp. Such activities would have been seen by many. To bury 600,000 would have taken an area 23 times larger than the alleged gravesite.</p></td></tr></table>	<p><b>Treblinka</b></p> <p>There is no photo evidence of any homicidal activities, which would have been seen by nearby farmers and villagers. To bury 870,000 would have taken an area 35 times larger than the alleged gravesite.</p>	<p><b>Belzec</b></p> <p>There is no photo evidence for mass murder activities at this camp. Such activities would have been seen by many. To bury 600,000 would have taken an area 23 times larger than the alleged gravesite.</p>	
<p><b>Treblinka</b></p> <p>There is no photo evidence of any homicidal activities, which would have been seen by nearby farmers and villagers. To bury 870,000 would have taken an area 35 times larger than the alleged gravesite.</p>	<p><b>Belzec</b></p> <p>There is no photo evidence for mass murder activities at this camp. Such activities would have been seen by many. To bury 600,000 would have taken an area 23 times larger than the alleged gravesite.</p>			
	<table><tr><td><p><b>Majdanek</b></p><p>The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were visible from hundreds of homes in the Lublin suburbs.</p></td><td><p><b>Sobibor</b></p><p>In 1944 there was no disturbance of soil from the alleged railway, buildings, or mass cremations at that camp.</p></td></tr></table>	<p><b>Majdanek</b></p> <p>The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were visible from hundreds of homes in the Lublin suburbs.</p>	<p><b>Sobibor</b></p> <p>In 1944 there was no disturbance of soil from the alleged railway, buildings, or mass cremations at that camp.</p>	
<p><b>Majdanek</b></p> <p>The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were visible from hundreds of homes in the Lublin suburbs.</p>	<p><b>Sobibor</b></p> <p>In 1944 there was no disturbance of soil from the alleged railway, buildings, or mass cremations at that camp.</p>			

## Bibliography

- Aiming Point Report IV.D.4. January 21st, 1944, *I.G. Farben, Oswiecim, Silesia (Synthetic Rubber)*, RG 243, Sec 4-1g, (141,142,163) NND 760124, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
- Anders, Wladyslaw, *The Crimes of Katyn: Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London, 1965.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington, IN, 1987.
- Auswärtiges Amt, editor, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin, 1943.
- Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, and Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer, editors, *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna, 1995.
- Bartec, Robert, "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4, 2012; <http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/>; accessed on Dec.5, 2017.
- Bloch, Samuel, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Surviving Bergen-Belsen*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1972.
- Boguslawska-Swiebocka, Renata, and Teresa Ceglowska, *KL Auschwitz: Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980.
- British Air Ministry, *Evidence in Camera: Photographic Reconnaissance and Intelligence, 1939 to 1945*, London, March 1945.
- Brugioni, Dino, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Dulles, VA, 1999.
- Brugioni, Dino, and Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz- Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, 1976; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Caiden, Martin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York, 1962.
- Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946.
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1989.
- Donat, Alexander, editor. *The Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*, Holocaust Publications, Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.
- Dunin-Wasowicz, Krzysztof, *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-45*, Polish Scientific Publishers, Warsaw, 1982.
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, and Vasily Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders ... in the Death Camps of Poland, 1941-1945*. Holocaust Library, New York. 1980.
- Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps*, Holmes & Meier, New York/London, 1979/1981.
- Graf, Jürgen, and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical & Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Graf, Jürgen, and Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Gutman, Israel, editor, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York, 1990.
- Hunt, Eric, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, video documentary, 2014; <https://archive.org/details/MajdanekGasChamberMyth1080x1920>.
- Hunt, Eric, *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, video documentary, 2014; <https://archive.org/details/treblinka-archaeology-hoax-final-hd-1920x1080>.
- Interpretation Report No. D. 389. June 9th, 1944, *I.G. Farben Synthetic Rubber and Synthetic Oil Plant, Oswiecim (Auschwitz)*, No. NND 760129, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
- Interpretation Report No. D.B. 217, September, 1944, Mediterranean Allied Photo Reconnaissance Wing, *Bombing Damage Report*, NND 760123, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
- Keren, Daniel, and Jamie McCarthy, Henry Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, no. 1, 2004, pp. 68-103.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, editor, *The Auschwitz Album: Lili Jacob's Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1980.
- Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, pp. 128-140.
- Kopyclinski, A., *Orkiestra w oświęcimskim ...* (The Orchestra in Auschwitz...), *Przegląd Lekarski*, Poland, 1964, pp. 112-116.
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc

- wieźniów KL Lublin,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.
- Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, 1992.
- Kruglov, Alexander, *Tragediya Babyego Yara v nemetskikh dokumentakh*, Tkuma, Dnepropetrovsk, 2011
- Lauck, John, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Univ. Press, Kingston 1974/1988.
- Leuchter, Fred, *The Leuchter Report: An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, 1988.
- Leuchter, Fred A., and Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research & History*, reprint of 1st ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” in: *idem*, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, pp. 119-127.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo, and Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo, and Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt,”* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- McClelland, Roswell (War Refugee Board Employee), *A 14 page letter describing information acquired from two men who had supposedly escaped from Auschwitz*. The telegram was received on July 10th, 1944, by the Department of State and the War Refugee Board. Reference: European Affairs Division, number 740.00116EW193917-644, National Archives, Washington, D.C.
- Middlebrook, Martin, *The Battle of Hamburg*, Allen Lane, London, 1980.
- Paul, Allen, *Katyn: The Untold Story of Stalin’s Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner’s Sons, New York, 1989.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum, Auschwitz, 1993.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
- Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, Joseph, London, 1982.
- Routledge, Warren B., *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Rudolf, Germar, editor, *Der Holocaust auf dem Seziertisch*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Rudolf, Germar, editor, *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory,”* 3rd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2019.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, 4th ed., Uckfield, 2020.
- Rudolf, Germar, and Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.

- Setkiewicz, Peter, History Dept., Auschwitz Museum. Data given to author in 1993 interviews and tours.
- Shermer, Michael, and Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London, 2002.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, “Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen ‘Holocaust’” (Auschwitz photos refute ‘Holocaust’), *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Vol. 27, No. 3, fall 1979, pp. 10-14.
- Stanley, Roy M., *World War II Photo Intelligence*, Scribner, New York, 1981.
- Szrojt, Eugeniusz, “Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań, 1947.
- Tiedemann, Herbert, “Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments,” in: Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, pp. 509-538.
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 2002.
- Walendy, Udo, “Holocaust nun unterirdisch?” (Holocaust now underground?), *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 9, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1981.
- Wallwey, Willy, “Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau”, in: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, pp. 97-118.
- Widmann, Richard A., “Photo Fakery Exposed!,” in: *The Revisionist*, no. 4, 2000; [codoh.com/library/document/409](http://codoh.com/library/document/409); accessed on Dec. 5, 2017.
- Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press, Lanham/New York/Oxford, 2000.

## Air Photo Reference Numbers

**Reference numbers for copies of air photos acquired from the National Archives Air Photo Library, Alexandria, VA**

*Listing example:* 5.3-4 RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183

*This refers to:* Chapter 5.3, Photo 4, the negative roll no., and Exposure no. 3183

References that start with RG 373 are negative rolls exposed by U.S-American aircraft, while those starting with GX are the prints exposed by the Germans from 1939 to 1945 and now held at the National Archives in Washington, D.C.

Some U.S. air photos did not end up in the U.S. but were left behind in the UK and are now in the UK’s National Collection of Aerial Photography, Edinburgh. We have here only one such photo:

NCAP-000-000-029-090

1-2	GX RL-751115-Lublin		
3-1	GX 1562-SG, expo 105 & 106		
3-2	GX 4682-SD, expo 98 & 99		
3-3	GX 1562-SG, expo 104		
3-4	GX 2169-SK, expo 10		
3-5	GX 1562-SG, expo 105		
3-6 & 8	GX 4344-SD, expo 76		
4-2	RG 373 Can E 520, expo 109		
4-4	RG 373 Can D 9849, expo 3120		
5.1-1	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022		
5.1-2	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055		
			and Can D 1509, expo 4028
5.2-5		RG 373 Can F 5361 ex 4036, 4039	
5.2-6, 7, 8		RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 4046	
5.3-1, 2, 3		RG 373 Can F 5631, expo 4029	
5.3-4		RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183	
5.3-6, 9		RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183	
5.4-1		RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	
5.4-2		RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	
5.4-3		RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2	
5.4-4, 5		RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	
5.4-6		RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2	

5.4-7, 8	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	5.11-4	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V3
5.4-9	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3186	5.11-6, 7	RG 373 Can D 1534, expo 4023
5.4-10, 11	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3183	5.11-8	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.4-12,13,14	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	5.11-9	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 4046
5.4-15	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	5.11-11	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185
5.4-16	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	5.11-12	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.4-17	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2	5.11-13	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 4V5
5.5-1, 2	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI	5.13-1, 2	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.5-3	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3186	5.13-3	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI
5.5-4	RG 373 Can D 1508, exp 3055	5.13-4, 5	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.5-5	RG 373 Can F-5367, expo 3186	5.13-6	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022
5.6-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	5.13-7	RG 373, film 14/44 /LGK VIII, B. No. 123 (German photo)
5.6-5, 6, 7	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	5.13-8	UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090
5.6-8, 9	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI	6-1	GX 72 F-933 SK, expo 139 and GX 120 SK, expo 125
5.6-11	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	6-2, 3, 4	GX 120 F 932 SK, expo 125
5.6-12, 14	RG 373 Can B 8413 , expo 6V2	6-5	GX 12225 - SG, expo 259
5.8-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	6-8	TU GX Misc. 937, expo 22
5.8-3	GX 225 SK, expo 138	6-9, 10	GX 120 F 932 SK, expo 125
5.8-4	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	6-11	GX 12225 SG, expo 259
5.8-5	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022	6-12	GX 72 F-933 SK, expo 139
5.8-6	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	6-13	GX 12225 SG, expo 257
5.8-7	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2	6-14	GX 72 F-933 SK, expo 139
5.8-8	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI	6-15	GX 1946 SD, expo 075
5.8-9	RG 373 Can D 1534, expo 4023	6-16	GX 120 F-932 SK, exp 125
5.8.10	GX 12337 - 188 SD, expo 145	6-17	GX 12373 SK, expo 11
5.8-11	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	6-18	GX 4344,4076 SD, expo 76
5.8-12	RG 373 Can F 5367, expo 3185	6-19	GX 120 F-932 SK, expo 125
5.8-13	GX 4344 - SD, expo 76	7-1, 2	TU GX 932 F7 SK, expo 089
5.8-14	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	7.3	GX 8084 - 44, exp 526
5.9-1	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	7.4	TU GX 932 F7 SK, expo 089
5.9-2	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2	7.5	GX 809533 SK, expo 155
5.9-3	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	8-1	TU GX 938 14 SK, expo 18
5.9-4	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022	8-2	GX 19265, expo 714
5.9-5	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 6V2	8-3	GX 191 F 910 SK, expo 122
5.9-6	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	9-1	GX 12375 SD, expo 068 & 069
5.9-7	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3056	9-2, 3, 4	GX 12375 SD, expo 069
5.9-8	RG 373, film 14/44 /LGK VIII, B. No. 123 (German photo)	10-2	GX 3938 SG, expo 104 & 105
5.9-9	RG 373 Can B 10658, expo 5018	10-4	GX 3938 SG, exp, 105
5.9-10	UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; <a href="http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71">http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71</a>	11-2	RG 373 Can D 9849, expo 3120
5.9-11	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	11-3	GX 4344 SD, expo 076
5.10-2,3,8	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055	11-4	RG 373 Can D 1508, expo 3055
5.10-4	RG 373 Can C 1172, expo 5022	11-5	GX 120 F 932 SK, expo 125
5.10-5, 6	UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090	11-6	GX 8095 SK, expo 155
5.10-7	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI	11-7	GX 191 F-910 SK, expo 122
5.11-1, 2	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 3VI	11-8	TU GX 12302, expo 104
5.11-3	RG 373 Can B 8413, expo 4V5		



# Index

## A

air raid shelter: 48· 51  
 Alexandria, VA: 9· 13· 164  
 Alster river: 17  
 aluminum: 38-39  
 Anders, Wladyslaw: 21  
 Arad, Yitzhak: 121· 137· 145  
 ashes: 5· 93· 134· 137  
 Auschwitz  
     brothel: 48  
     Central Construction Office: 70· 71  
     concentration camp (I): 5· 35-37· 45-51· 66-69· 95· 103· 107· 109· 111-112  
     hospital: 48  
     library: 48  
     orchestra: 48  
     PoW camp (II): *See* Birkenau  
     State Museum: 6· 46· 51· 54· 73· 117· 120  
     swimming pool: 48· 50  
     theater: 48· 50  
     town: 46

Auschwitz Fighting Group: 35

Auswärtiges Amt: 23· 28

## B

Babi Yar: 11· 153-156· 154-157· 156-159  
 Baer, Richard: 70  
 Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 6  
 Ball, John Clive: 5-8· 56-57· 113· 117  
 Bartec, Robert: 93  
 Baumenheim: 15  
 Belzec: 11· 86· 137-143· 145· 159· 161  
 Belzec town: 138  
 Benz, Wolfgang: 6  
 Bergen-Belsen: 9· 31-34· 157  
 Bialystok: 86· 122  
 Birkenau  
     bombing: 94· 108· 110-112  
     boxing matches: 58  
     fire pond: 85  
     gardens: 54· 57-59· 82· 85  
     hospital: 57  
     Kanada, storage area: 47· 57  
     orchestra: 57-58  
     PoW camp (Auschwitz II): 5-7· 11· 35-37· 49·

51· 53-116· 158· 161  
 ramp: 57-58· 80-85· 89· 110  
 sewage treatment plant: 54· 58· 82· 84  
 soccer field: 54· 57-58· 82-83· 83-84  
 Zentralsauna: 6· 54· 57· 82· 84· 102-103· 118  
 Bischoff, Karl: 70-72  
 Black Raven, Soviet prison van: 21· 25  
 Blechhammer: 38· 40  
 Bloch, Samuel: 31· 33  
 Boguslawska-Swiebocka, Renata: 73  
 bones: 17· 121· 134· 137  
 British Air Ministry: 16· 19  
 Brugioni, Dino: 5-7· 53· 64  
 Bryant, Nevin: 8  
 Bug river: 86· 122· 132· 146  
 Buhtz, Prof.: 23  
 Butz, Arthur R.: 5

## C

Caiden, Martin: 17  
 carbide: 39· 41  
 carbon monoxide: 149· 151  
 Cäsar, Joachim: 70  
 Ceglowska, Teresa: 73  
 Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland: 35-36· 38· 46· 81-84  
 Central Intelligence Agency, CIA: 5-8· 53· 60· 66· 68  
 Chelm: 149-151  
 chemical analysis: 7· 113-117  
 chimney: 16  
     Crematoria II & III, Birkenau: 65· 74· 86-87· 89  
     Crematorium I: 51· 120  
     crematorium, Majdanek: 149· 152  
     disinfestation, Majdanek: 152  
     I.G. Farben: 41· 43  
 chlorine: 38-39  
 coal: 38· 43-44· 49· 95  
 coffin: 87  
 coke: 43· 50-51· 59· 87· 88· 90-91· 93· 95· 102· 158· 161

Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Schlesien": 70-72  
 conveyor: 43· 51· 93· 95· 102  
 crematorium: 87  
     Auschwitz: 46· 48· 50-51· 120  
     Bergen-Belsen: 31· 33  
     Birkenau: 7· 53-54· 70-74· 86-87· 98· 103· 158· 161  
     Crematorium II: 35· 57-61· 64-65· 67-69· 73-74· 77· 81· 83· 88-95· 102· 118-119  
     Crematorium III: 35· 57-58· 64-65· 67-69· 73-74· 81· 83· 88-95· 118-119  
     Crematorium IV: 35· 57· 73· 96-97· 102  
     Crematorium V: 35· 57· 73· 96-102· 118-120· 158  
     fireproof lining: 87  
     green belt: 70· 71  
     capacity: 35· 86-87· 98  
     Majdanek: 149· 151-152· 160-161  
 cyanide: 113· 115· 117· *See also* hydrogen cyanide, Prussian Blue, and Zyklon B  
 Czech, Danuta: 120

## D

Dachau Camp: 71· 113  
 DDT: 113  
 Deana, Franco: 87· 95  
 DEGESCH circulation delousing chamber: 113  
 DeHavilland Mosquito: 14· 16· 55· 108  
 disinfestation: 35· 54· 57· 60· 82· 96· 102· 113· 115-116· 151-152  
 Dnieper river: 21· 24· 25· 27· 28· 30· 153  
 Donat, Alexander: 121  
 Dragan, Miroslaw: 126  
 drainage ditch: 54· 57-58· 77· 81· 83-84· 93· 132-133  
 Dunin-Wasowicz, Krzysztof: 58  
 Dwory: 39

## E

Ehrenburg, Ilya: 121

Elbe river: 17

## F

Faurisson, Robert: 86· 117  
 Feig, Konnilyn G.: 149  
 fence: 58  
 fences  
     Auschwitz: 46· 48· 50· 95  
     Bergen-Belsen: 33  
     Birkenau: 7· 8· 35· 49· 54· 57-59· 70-74· 77· 81· 83-84· 86· 88· 93-97· 102· 158  
     Katyn: 21  
     Majdanek: 151-152  
     Malkinia: 132  
     Sobibor: 145  
     Treblinka: 121· 124· 127· 159  
 Folwark Ozernichow: 49  
 fuel storage: 16· 50-51· 93· 95· 161

## G

gas chamber: 113  
     Auschwitz I: 46· 48-51· 117  
     Belzec: 137· 141  
     Birkenau: 5· 35· 53· 57-60· 65· 67· 69· 77· 83· 86-87· 102-103· 111-112· 115· 117  
     Bunker 1: 103  
     Bunker 2: 5· 57· 103-105· 114-115  
     Majdanek: 149· 151-152· 160-161  
     Sobibor: 145  
     Treblinka: 121· 124· 127· 131· 134  
 gasoline: 38· 153  
 Gniezdovo: 24· 25  
 Goat's Wood, Katyn: 24· 27  
 Graf, Jürgen: 124· 145· 149· 152  
 Grobman, Alex: 5· 8· 63  
 Grossman, Vasily: 121  
 Gutman, Israel: 31· 35· 137· 145· 149· 153

## H

Hähle, Johannes: 153· 155  
 Hamburg: 17-19· 34· 86· 134· 143· 157· 161  
 Hamm: 17· 19  
 Hammersbrook: 17· 19  
 Ohlsdorf: 17· 19  
 Höss, Rudolf: 70-71· 71

- Hull, Cordell: 86  
Hüls: 38·44  
Hungarian Jews: 5·98-99·  
99-100·103·105·106  
Hunt, Eric: 124·149  
hydrogen cyanide: 57·103·  
113-114
- I**  
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG:  
36·38-44·49·95·107-112  
Irving, David: 7  
Israel: 31
- J**  
Jedlina: 75  
Jet Propulsion Laboratory: 8  
Jothann, Werner: 70-72
- K**  
Kamann, Dietrich: 71  
Kammler, Hans: 71  
Katyn: 11  
Katyn Forest mass murder:  
21-29·34·94·134-135·  
143·158·161  
Keren, Daniel: 65  
Kiev: 153·155  
Klarsfeld, Serge: 47·74·  
80-81·89  
Köchel, Heinrich: 99·101  
Kopyclinski, A.: 57·58  
Kosminok: 149-150  
Kruglov, Alexander: 156  
Kues, Thomas: 124·145  
Kulaszka, Barbara: 6
- L**  
Lauck, John: 21  
Leuchter, Fred: 86·117  
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 71  
Lublin: 13·149-151·160-  
161  
Lucas, Carroll: 8  
Lysa Mountain: 138·142
- M**  
Maiden Kuvientynski: 122  
Majdanek camp: 86·113·  
116·149-152·160-161  
execution ditch: 152  
Malkinia Camp: 86·122·  
131-134  
Malkinia town: 122  
mass graves: 34·161  
Auschwitz: 8·118-120  
Babi Yar: 153  
Belzec: 137·142-143·159  
Bergen-Belsen: 31-34·  
157  
capacity: 34·119-120·  
127·130·134-135·143  
Hamburg: 17·19·34·157  
Katyn: 21-29·34·158  
Sobibor: 145·160  
Treblinka: 121·124·130·  
134-135·159  
Mattogno, Carlo: 5·7·8·49·  
51·57·65·70·87·95·101-  
103·105·117-118·124·  
137·145·149·152  
McClelland, Roswell: 35·86  
Medmenham: 14  
Messerschmitt: 13  
Middlebrook, Martin: 17·  
19·109  
Monowitz: 39·70  
morgue  
Auschwitz I: 49  
Birkenau: 54·57-59·65·  
67-69·74·83·87·91-92·  
114-115  
register: 120
- N**  
napalm: 17  
NASA: 8  
National Archives, Air  
Photo Library: 6·9·11·53·  
68·164  
National Collection of  
Aerial Photography, Ed-  
inburgh, UK: 164  
Neuengamme Camp: 71  
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 6
- O**  
oil, synthetic: 36·38-39·43·  
95·110  
Orsha: 24  
outdoor fires: *See also* pyres  
Birkenau: 8·93·97-101·  
158
- P**  
Paul, Allen: 21  
Pławy: 49·119  
Poirier, Robert: 5·53·64  
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 35·  
49-50·57·64·83·87·102-  
103·120  
Prussian Blue: 113-114  
pyres  
Babi Yar: 153-156  
Belzec: 137  
Birkenau: 5·8·35·57·88·  
93·99·101-106·120·  
158
- Sobibor: 145  
Treblinka: 121·124·127·  
134
- R**  
Rashke, Richard L.: 145  
Red Army: 35·92  
Routledge, Warren B.: 90  
rubber: 36·38-42·108  
Rucker, Jett: 8  
Rudolf, Germar: 5-7·65·86·  
113·116-117·117  
Russian State Archive of  
War: 70-72
- S**  
Sachsenhausen camp: 71  
sawmill: 141·147-148·160  
Schkopau: 44  
Sehn, Jan: 35  
Setkiewicz, Peter: 48  
Shermer, Michael: 5·8·63  
shower  
Birkenau: 35·57·84  
Majdanek: 152  
smoke: 16  
Auschwitz bombing: 109  
Auschwitz, Crematorium  
I: 51  
Birkenau: 5·93-94·102·  
106·158·161  
Birkenau, Bunker 2: 5·  
103-105  
Birkenau, Cremas II &  
III: 90-91  
Birkenau, Crema V: 5·8·  
97-102·158  
I.G. Farben: 43  
Sobibor tarworks: 147  
Treblinka: 121  
Smolensk: 21·24·27·30  
Sobibor Camp: 11·141·145-  
148·160-161  
Sola river: 36-37·45-50·49·  
57·84·107  
Sonderkommando: 86  
Soviet Extraordinary State  
Commission: 153  
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 5  
Stanley, Roy M.: 16  
Stare Stawy: 45  
Stutthof Camp: 113·116  
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 137
- T**  
Tirpitz, battleship: 16  
Tomaszow: 139
- Treblinka II Camp: 11·86·  
121-131·124-126·137·  
145·159·161  
Treblinka I, labor camp:  
121-123·127·133-135  
typhus: 31-32·57·113-114·  
120·157
- U**  
U.S. Holocaust Memorial  
Museum: 70
- V**  
Vancouver: 9  
Verbeke, Siegfried: 7  
Vistula river: 36·57·75-76
- W**  
Waffen-SS: 70-71·153  
Walendy, Udo: 5  
Wallwey, Willy: 118  
War Refugee Board Report:  
86  
Wasserburg: 15  
watchtowers  
Auschwitz (I+II): 35·46-  
48·50·54·57-59·58·73·  
81·86·110-111·158  
Belzec: 137  
Majdanek: 151  
Malkinia: 132  
Treblinka: 121·124·134  
Widmann, Richard A.: 6  
Wiesel, Elie: 90  
Wolka Okraglik: 122-123·  
125-127·129·134  
World War One: 113  
WVHA: 71
- Y**  
Yad Vashem Archive: 84
- Z**  
Zasole: 49  
Zimmerman, John C.: 5·8·  
62  
Zündel, Ernst: 6·7  
Zyklon B: 53·57-58·60·65-  
67·83·86·103·113-114·  
116·149·151-152  
insertion vents: 51·53·58·  
60·64-65·67-69·69·83·  
88·93



*5th, corrected and enhanced edition*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 16**

# **THE LEUCHTER REPORTS**

**CRITICAL EDITION**



**FRED A. LEUCHTER • ROBERT FAURISSON • GERMAR RUDOLF**

# THE LEUCHTER REPORTS

For Ernst

**The**  
**Leuchter**  
**Reports**  
**Critical Edition**

**Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.**  
**Robert Faurisson**  
**Germar Rudolf**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**  
**January 2024**

## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 16:**

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf

*The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*

5th, corrected and enhanced edition

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-45-4

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© 2005, 2015, 2017 by Castle Hill Publishers

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: clockwise from upper left: Dr. Robert Faurisson and Fred A. Leuchter study paperwork while doing research at the Dachau Camp for the “Second Leuchter Report”; Fred A. Leuchter and a prison guard at the entry door to the execution gas chamber of the prison at Parchman, Mississippi, while doing research for the “Third Leuchter Report”; a snapshot of Leuchter. Background below: The Auschwitz-Birkenau labor camp, where it was alleged until the late 1980s that as many as 4 million Jews were gassed to death (today some 1 million are still claimed).



# Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Introduction .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>The First Leuchter Report.....</b>	<b>13</b>
1. Preface by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson .....	13
2. A Brief History of Critiques of the Leuchter Report.....	20
3. An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland.....	24
3.0. Introduction.....	24
3.1. Purpose.....	24
3.2. Background .....	25
3.3. Scope .....	25
3.4. Synopsis and Findings .....	26
3.5. Method .....	27
3.6. Use of HCN and Zyklon B as a Fumigant .....	27
3.7. Design Criteria for a Fumigation Facility .....	29
3.8. Design Criteria for an Execution Gas Chamber.....	31
3.9. United States Execution Gas Chambers Since 1920.....	32
3.10. Toxic Effects of HCN Gas .....	34
3.11. A Brief History of the Alleged German Execution Gas Chambers .....	35
3.12. Design and Procedures at the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers .....	37
3.13. Crematories .....	41
3.14. Forensic Considerations of HCN, Cyano-Compounds and Crematories .....	44
3.15. Auschwitz, Krema I .....	47
3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV and V .....	50
3.17. Majdanek.....	53
3.18. Statistics .....	56
3.19. Conclusion .....	56
3.20. Bibliography.....	58
3.21. Documents .....	59
4. Critical Remarks .....	90
4.1. Physical, Chemical, and Toxicological Features of HCN and Zyklon B.....	90
4.2. Disinfestation Chambers .....	98
4.3. Homicidal Gassings .....	99
4.4. Cremations .....	107
4.5. Chemical Analysis .....	111

**The Second Leuchter Report.....121**

- 1. Foreword .....121
  - 1.1. Before Ernst Zündel .....122
  - 1.2. After Ernst Zündel .....126
  - 1.3. The Second Leuchter Report.....128
  - 1.4. The Revisionist Intifada .....135
- 2. Introduction .....136
- 3. Purpose .....137
- 4. Background .....138
- 5. Scope .....138
- 6. Synopsis and Findings.....138
- 7. Method .....139
- 8. The Leuchter Report.....139
  - 8.1. Dachau .....140
  - 8.2. Mauthausen .....142
  - 8.3. Hartheim Castle.....144
  - 8.4. Specialized Hardware: Non-Existence.....145
  - 8.5. Conclusion .....145
  - 8.6. Documents .....146
- 9. Annotated Bibliography .....149
  - 9.1. The First Leuchter Report .....149
  - 9.2. Dachau .....149
  - 9.3. Mauthausen .....160
  - 9.4. Hartheim Castle.....168
  - 9.5. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers ....171
- 10. Appendix .....173
  - 10.1. The Gas Chamber at Dachau: Now You See It, Now You Don’t....173
  - 10.2. The Gas Chamber at Dachau Revisited .....178
  - 10.3. Documents and Photographs.....187

**The Third Leuchter Report A Technical Report on the Execution  
Gas Chamber .....195**

- 0. Introduction .....195
- 1. Purpose .....195
- 2. Background .....196
- 3. Scope .....196
- 4. History .....197
- 5. Mississippi Death House .....198
- 6. The Lethal Gas Chamber.....199
- 7. Lethal Gas Chamber Function.....202

8. Design Criteria for a Lethal Gas Chamber .....	206
9. Conclusion.....	207
10. Documents.....	209
11. Photographs .....	219

**The Fourth Leuchter Report A Technical Evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac's Book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.....**

<b>0. Introduction.....</b>	<b>227</b>
1. Purpose.....	227
2. Background .....	228
3. Scope .....	228
4. Synopsis and Findings .....	228
5. Methodology .....	229
6. Construction of the Document .....	229
7. Proofs .....	230
8. Categories.....	231
9. Review .....	237

**Part One: Delousing Gas Chamber and Other Disinfestation**

Installations .....	237
10. Chapter 1: Foreword on Zyklon B .....	237
11. Chapter 2: The <i>Stammlager</i> Delousing Installations.....	238
12. Chapter 3: The Prussic Acid Delousing Installation in the Reception Building .....	238
13. Chapter 4: Kanada and Its Clothing Delousing Installation.....	238
14. Chapter 5: The Delousing and Disinfestation Installations of BW 5a and 5b in <i>KGL Birkenau</i> .....	239
15. Chapter 6: The Disinfestation Installation of the Gypsy Camp in Sector BIle of Birkenau.....	239
16. Chapter 7: The Birkenau "Zentral Sauna" with its Disinfection Autoclaves and Topf Disinfestation Ovens .....	239

**Part Two: The Extermination Instruments .....**

17. Chapter 1: History of Topf.....	240
18. Chapter 2: <i>Krematorium</i> 1 or the "Old Crematorium" of the Main Camp ( <i>Auschwitz Stammlager</i> ).....	240
19. Chapters 3 and 4: Bunker 1 or the "Red House" Bunker 2 (V) or the "White House" .....	241
20. Chapters 5 and 6: <i>Krematorien</i> II and III; The Ventilation Systems of <i>Krematorien</i> II and III .....	241
21. Chapter 7: <i>Krematorien</i> IV and V. Plans, Construction and General Study.....	242

22. Chapter 8: “One Proof...One Single Proof”: Thirty-Nine Criminal Traces.....243

Part Three: Testimonies.....243

23. Chapters 1, 2, and 3: Critical Examination of the “War Refugee Board”; Critical Examination of the Testimonies of Doctors Bendel and Nyiszli; the Deposition of Henryk Tauber .....243

Part Four: Auschwitz and the Revisionists.....244

24. Chapter 1: Auschwitz Explained by the Revisionists .....244

25. Chapter 2: Auschwitz According to the Revisionists.....244

Part Five: The Unrealized Future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau.....244

26. Chapter 1: The Aborted Future of the *Stammlager* without Extermination.....244

27. Chapter 2: Birkenau 1945: the Extermination Station .....244

28. Postface .....244

29. Conclusion .....245

# Introduction

*By Germar Rudolf*

The *Leuchter Report*,<sup>1</sup> first published in 1988, is the work of a pioneer. It was the first study that subjected the claim that human beings were killed in masses in homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich to a forensic investigation. Because Fred Leuchter had only two weeks to prepare his expert report focusing on the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps and because he lacked in-depth knowledge of the historical background, his report could not possibly have the scientific depth the topic deserves. It was therefore to be expected that it would be subject to detailed criticism.

Instead of criticizing the *Leuchter Report*, the author of these lines decided in 1989 to do a better job with the original task. After all, it is always easy to complain, but it is quite difficult to do a better job on a topic so complex and imbued with prejudices and emotions. This improved “Leuchter Report,” my own expert report called *The Rudolf Report*, was first published in German in 1993<sup>2</sup> and in English ten years later.<sup>3</sup> In contrast to the success of the *Leuchter Report*, my own expert report remained something of an insider’s secret resource, probably because it is only second in line and also because dense, in-depth scientific studies covering physical, chemical, toxicological, and engineering questions, as well as detailed historical documentations, are not the kind of publications that attract the masses. They are simply not easy to digest.

Considering the fact that the *Leuchter Report* remains popular, I decided to put it back in print. But since historical research on Auschwitz and Majdanek has made huge progress since 1988 – not least because many archives in eastern Europe became accessible after the collapse of the Soviet Union – it would be irresponsible to simply reprint it. It was therefore decided to publish a commented version of it. The text of the original *Leuchter Report* was left intact, since it also has become a historical document. The reader will find many footnotes throughout the report, however, which were all added by me. They either give references to sources and further explanations that back up Leuchter’s claims, or they correct or comment on Leuchter’s statements where

---

<sup>1</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.

<sup>2</sup> Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 ([www.vho.org/D/rga](http://www.vho.org/D/rga)).

<sup>3</sup> G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 ([www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/02-trr.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/02-trr.pdf)).

necessary. All illustrations embedded in the text section of the report were also added for this edition, so that the reader can visualize the locations, devices and items Leuchter is writing about. At the end of this first *Leuchter Report*, the reader will find several additional chapters, which explain in more detail the issues involved.

What is unknown to many is the fact that Fred A. Leuchter not only authored the famous first *Leuchter Report*, but that he also compiled three more studies on related issues in the years that followed. They were called *The Second*, *Third*, and *Fourth Leuchter Report*.<sup>4</sup> Since they all belong together, it was decided to include them in this book as well. These later three reports were not given comment in this edition, because most comments that would seem appropriate are already included in the *First Leuchter Report*. As to Leuchter's critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz – *The Fourth Leuchter Report* – I direct the reader's attention to more thorough critiques by other revisionists of Pressac's work.<sup>5</sup>

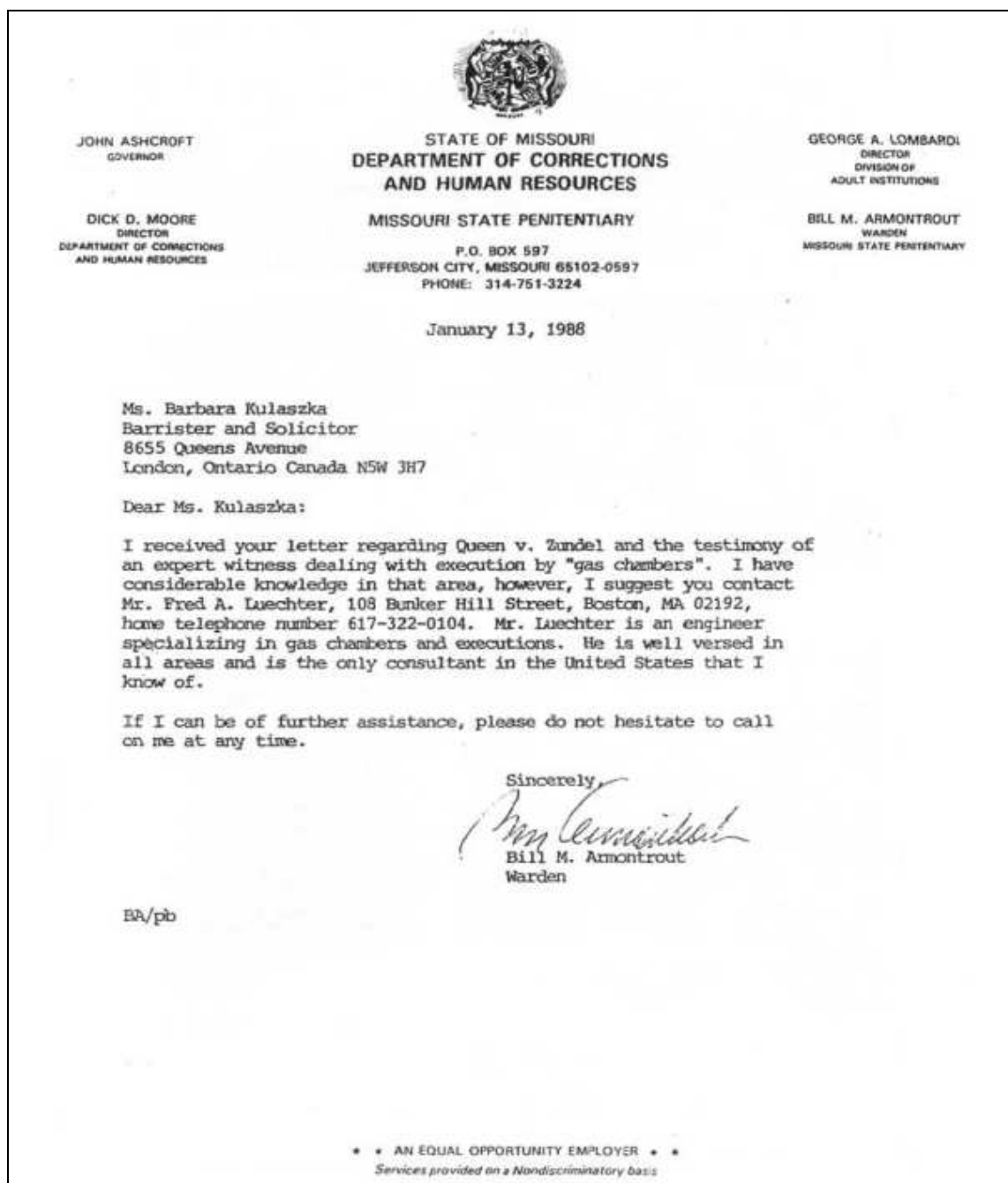
The idea to publish this critical edition of the Leuchter Reports was triggered by the fate of the person on whose behalf they had been compiled: Ernst Zündel. The reader will be introduced to Ernst Zündel's trials and tribulations in the introduction by Robert Faurisson, so I will restrict myself to saying that these four *Leuchter Reports* are the core of Zündel's legacy, for which he is sitting in a German jail as I write these lines, because in Germany doubting the veracity of the official version of the Holocaust is a thought crime punishable with up to five years in prison.

This critical edition is not only dedicated to Ernst Zündel, but also, of course, to the author of the reports whose name they bear, who suffered like no other American because of his historical dissent. After Ernst Zündel had published Leuchter's first report, Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign, which eventually destroyed not only Leuchter's reputation but also his ability to make a living. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was financially forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991.

<sup>5</sup> C. Mattogno, *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid.*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A. Butz, *ibid.*, 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37; Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

<sup>6</sup> See the special issue on Leuchter and the *Leuchter Report* in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 421-492 ([www.codoh.com/media/files/jhr/v12n4.pdf](http://www.codoh.com/media/files/jhr/v12n4.pdf)), esp.: Fred Leuchter, "Is there life after persecution?," pp. 429-444.



**Fig. 1: Letter of recommendation by the warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary, Bill Armontrout.**

But who is Fred A. Leuchter anyway? A number of mainstream media reported on Fred Leuchter. Some of their statements were:<sup>7</sup>

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990) described Leuchter as “the nation’s only commercial supplier of execution equipment. [...] A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems [...]”

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him

<sup>7</sup> Taken from the paper “Probing Look at ‘Capital Punishment Industry’ Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter,” *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.



*“The nation’s leading adviser on capital punishment.”*

In his book about America’s capital punishment industry, Stephen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is:<sup>8</sup>

*“America’s first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines. He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance.”*

Thus, with Fred A. Leuchter we have the foremost, if not the only expert on execution technology in the U.S. at that time. Should such a person not be competent to judge the technical feasibility of the alleged execution technology applied by the Third Reich? Well, at least he should have the right to voice his opinion, should he not?

According to Fred Leuchter, killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the body of the dead prisoner is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter:<sup>9</sup>

*“You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin. And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you’d kill the undertaker. You’ve got to go in; you’ve got to completely wash the body.”*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, which contains an execution gas chamber, confirms the danger:<sup>10</sup>

*“One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything [else].”*

In Leuchter’s opinion, gas-chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such:<sup>11</sup>

*“They’re dangerous. They’re dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they’re dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them.”*

With a career built on the motto “Capital punishment, not capital torture,” Leuchter took pride in his work – until the Holocaust lobby saw to it that he lost his calling.

This book is an intellectual memorial to both Ernst Zündel and Fred Leuchter.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, April 1, 2005

<sup>8</sup> Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, p. 8.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 98.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 102

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

# The First Leuchter Report

## 1. Preface by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

Fred A. Leuchter, born in 1942, is an engineer living in Boston, Massachusetts, who specialized in the design of execution hardware used in prisons throughout the United States. One of his major projects was the design of a new gas chamber at the Missouri State Penitentiary at Jefferson City.

In January of 1988 I was in Toronto, Canada, assisting in the defense of Mr. Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian who was on trial for spreading false news by publishing *Did Six Million Really Die?*,<sup>12</sup> a booklet which challenged the prevailing view that six million Jews were killed by the Nazis during World War II, primarily through the use of gas chambers using hydrocyanic gas (Zyklon B gas).

Ernst Zündel had been previously tried on the same charge in 1985. The trial lasted seven weeks and ended with a conviction and a sentence of fifteen months' imprisonment.<sup>13</sup> In January 1987, the Ontario Court of Appeal overturned the judgment because of grave errors in law and ordered that a new trial be held. The retrial began on January 18, 1988, and at the time of this writing is still proceeding.

My initial conversations with Fred Leuchter took place in Boston on the 3rd and 4th of February, 1988. I was impressed with the conciseness of his answers to my questions and by his ability to explain every detail of gassing procedures. He confirmed to me the particularly dangerous nature of an execution by hydrocyanic gas.

Executions using this gas were carried out for the first time in the United States in 1924, but as late as 1988 major difficulties still existed in the construction of execution gas chambers, including the problem of leakage. I noticed that Fred Leuchter did not question the standard notion of the Holocaust.

After my return from Boston to Toronto and after I had reported to Ernst Zündel on my discussions with Fred Leuchter, Mr. Zündel decided to ask the latter to prepare an expert opinion on the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek.

---

<sup>12</sup> R. E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, 26 pp., undated ([www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html](http://www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html)).

<sup>13</sup> Cf. Michael A. Hoffmann II, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

Mr. Leuchter accepted the assignment after a weekend in Toronto reviewing wartime aerial photographs of the camps, plans of the crematoriums and alleged gas chambers, documents on Zyklon B and slides taken of the sites in the 1970's by the Swedish researcher Ditlieb Felderer.

On February 25, 1988, Mr. Leuchter left for Poland together with his wife Carolyn, his draftsman Howard Miller, cinematographer Jürgen Neumann, and Polish-language interpreter Tijudar Rudolph. They returned eight days later on March 3rd.

Upon return, Fred Leuchter wrote his report of 192 pages including appendices. His conclusions were clear: the evidence was overwhelming that there were no execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek and that the alleged gas chambers at these sites could not have been, then or now, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

On the 20th and 21st of April, 1988, he stood in the witness stand in Toronto. At first, he replied to the questions put to him by Mr. Zündel's defense lawyer,<sup>14</sup> Douglas H. Christie, assisted by Keltie Zubko and Barbara Kulaszka. Mr. Leuchter then faced cross-examination by the crown prosecutor, John Pearson, an official who had been assisted throughout the trial by another crown attorney, a law clerk, and frequent consultations with Jewish advisors sitting immediately behind him in the courtroom.

The examination and cross-examination took place in the presence of a judge and an eleven-member jury. In the courtroom, the atmosphere was one of extreme tension. I was sitting beside a number of revisionist experts, including Dr. William Lindsey, chief research chemist for Dupont Corporation before his retirement in 1985. Everyone in the courtroom, regardless of his or her own personal viewpoint on the topic under examination, was acutely aware, I think, of participating in a historical event. The myth of the gas chambers was ending.

The previous day, the director of the Missouri State Penitentiary, Bill Armontrout, had given testimony<sup>15</sup> explaining the procedures and practical operation of a cyanide gas chamber. For every attentive listener it was revealed that if it was so difficult to execute a single person in this manner, then the alleged execution of hundreds of thousands of persons by the Germans using Zyklon B would equal the problem of trying to square the circle.

Following Fred Leuchter on the witness stand was Dr. James Roth, Ph.D. (Cornell Univ.), Manager of Alpha Analytical Laboratories in Ashland, Massachusetts.<sup>16</sup> Dr. Roth reported on the analysis of samples taken from the walls, floors, ceilings and other structures inside the alleged gas chambers of

---

<sup>14</sup> [www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd33leuchter.html](http://www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd33leuchter.html)

<sup>15</sup> [www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd31armontrout.html](http://www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd31armontrout.html)

<sup>16</sup> [www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd34roth.html](http://www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd34roth.html)

Auschwitz I and Birkenau. These tests revealed either no detection of traces of cyanide or extremely low levels. The only exception was the control sample number 32 taken from Delousing Facility Number 1 at Birkenau. These results were graphically produced in Appendix I of the Report and displayed to the jury on an overhead projector. The difference in detected cyanide between the delousing facility on one hand and the alleged gas chambers on the other was spectacular. The extremely low level of cyanide found in some crematoria was likely, in my opinion, to have resulted from disinfection of the premises during the war.

I think I was the first to point out that all studies of the alleged German execution gas chambers using Zyklon B should commence with a study of the American execution gas chambers. As early as 1977, with the help of an American friend, Eugene C. Brugger, a lawyer in New York City, I began an inquiry into this area. During this research, I obtained information from six American penitentiaries: San Quentin, California; Jefferson City, Missouri; Santa Fe, New Mexico; Raleigh, North Carolina; Baltimore, Maryland; and Florence, Arizona. I was forced to conclude at that time that only an expert in American gas-chamber technology could finally determine whether the alleged German execution gas chambers were capable of having been used as described in Holocaust literature.

During the next several years, my articles on German gas chambers always referred to the American gas chambers. These articles included "The Rumor of Auschwitz or the Gas Chamber Problem," published on December 29, 1978, in a French daily newspaper, *Le Monde*,<sup>17</sup> and a long interview published in August 1979 in the Italian periodical *Storia Illustrata*.<sup>18</sup> I visited the gas chamber in Baltimore, Maryland, in September 1979 and obtained eight photographs of the chamber and additional documentation. Then, during a meeting held in New York City under the chairmanship of Fritz Berg, I showed the Gas Chamber Procedure Check Sheet of the Baltimore penitentiary and discussed its implications. In 1980, in the first issue of the newly created *Journal of Historical Review*, I published an article entitled "The Mechanics of Gassing,"<sup>19</sup> in which I described in some detail the gas-chamber procedures used in the United States. In the same year, I published in *Vérité Historique ou Vérité Politique?* the eight photographs of the Baltimore gas

<sup>17</sup> "Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz'," *Le Monde*, 29.12.1978, p. 8; see also "The 'problem of the gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114 ([www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103\\_Faurisson.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html))

<sup>18</sup> R. Faurisson, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 ([www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1974-1979/RF7908xx2.html](http://www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1974-1979/RF7908xx2.html)); Engl.: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373.

<sup>19</sup> R. Faurisson, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980) pp. 23-30 ([www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p-23\\_Faurisson.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p-23_Faurisson.html))

chamber.<sup>20</sup> My video entitled “The Gas Chamber Problem,” made in 1982, began with an analysis of the American gas chambers.

In 1983, I prepared for the Institute for Historical Review, Los Angeles, a book written in English on the Holocaust controversy which was to include, for the first time, a list of the questions put to the penitentiary wardens and their answers. The book, however, was never published: on July 4, 1984, American Independence Day, the archives of the Institute were destroyed by arson. This fire, for all intents and purposes, destroyed the financial viability of the Institute, and a number of projects, including that of my book, were abandoned.<sup>21</sup>

The Holocaust has appeared to be a subject of enormous proportions. But this “giant,” as Dr. Arthur Butz pointed out in *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,<sup>22</sup> is a giant with feet of clay. To see the feet of clay, one need only go to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Poland. In the words of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, “the extermination thesis stands or falls with the allegation that Auschwitz was a ‘death factory’.”<sup>23</sup> And for me, the whole mystery of Auschwitz is, in turn, concentrated on the 65 square meters of the alleged gas chamber of Auschwitz I and on the 210 square meters of the alleged gas chamber of Birkenau. These 275 square meters should have been forensically examined immediately after the war by the Allies, but no such examination was ever carried out then or since. The Polish examining magistrate, Jan Sehn, ordered some forensic examinations at Auschwitz but not of the alleged execution gas chambers themselves.

Research by revisionists has shown that the places alleged to have been execution gas chambers could not have been used for such a purpose. Ditlieb Felderer published photographs indicating the flimsy construction of vents and doors to the gas chambers and the lack of Prussian-blue stains on the walls.<sup>24</sup> I myself had discovered in 1975 in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum (archives which are well-guarded by Communist officials) the plans of these alleged gas chambers and was the first to publish them in various books and articles. These plans were also shown at the first convention of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles in 1979, when Mr. Zündel was present. In reality, these alleged gas chambers had been mortuaries or, as indicated on

<sup>20</sup> Serge Thion (Hg.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980 ([www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/histo/SF/SF1.html](http://www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/histo/SF/SF1.html)).

<sup>21</sup> See *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), outer back cover.

<sup>22</sup> Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 ([www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/07-thottc.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/07-thottc.pdf)).

<sup>23</sup> W. Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986; 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 15.

<sup>24</sup> Cf. Ditlieb Felderer, “Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and openings,” *Journal of Historical Review* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266 ([www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p255\\_Felderer.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p255_Felderer.html)).

the plans, “*Leichenhalle*” for Krema I (later transformed into an air-raid shelter) and “*Leichenkeller*” for Krema II.

Nevertheless, in order to obtain an entirely scientific confirmation of what simple common sense compelled us to see and what revisionist research work and documents had revealed, it was necessary to look for an American gas-chamber specialist. I desperately tried to find such a specialist, but, frankly, I had little hope of finding a man who was not only an expert in gas-chamber technology, but also courageous enough to carry out such an investigation in a Communist country and to publish the results if ever they confirmed revisionist conclusions. Fortunately, I was wrong.

Fred Leuchter was this specialist. He went to Poland, conducted the forensic examination, wrote his report and testified in a Canadian court on behalf of Mr. Zündel. In so doing, he has quietly entered history.

Fred Leuchter is a modest but quietly determined man who speaks precisely. He would be an excellent professor and has the gift of making people understand the intricacies of any difficult problem. When I asked him whether or not he was afraid of any dangerous consequences, he replied, “A fact is a fact.” Upon reading the *Leuchter Report*, David Irving, the famous British historian, said on April 22, 1988, during his testimony in Toronto that it was a “shattering” document which would become essential for any future historian writing on the Second World War.

Without Ernst Zündel, almost nothing of what has now transpired would have been conceivable. He sacrifices everything in his search for historical accuracy and lives under difficult conditions, facing influential and powerful enemies. The pressure on him is permanent and takes the most unexpected and sometimes the most vicious forms. But he has a strong personality and charisma. He knows how to analyze any given situation, to evaluate the ratio of forces, to turn adversity into advantage. From all parts of the world he attracts and mobilizes competent people. He is a profound man, a genius who combines common sense with a keen understanding of people and situations.

He may once again go to prison for his research and beliefs or be threatened with deportation. All this is possible. Anything may happen when there is an intellectual crisis and a realignment of historical concepts of such dimension. Revisionism is the great intellectual adventure at the end of this century. Whatever happens, Ernst Zündel is already the victor. He is the pacifist-activist who has achieved this victory through the powers of reason and persuasion.

On May 11, 1988, the jury found Ernst Zündel guilty of knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was sentenced to nine months’ imprisonment and was granted bail after signing a gag order, promising not to write

or speak about the “Holocaust” until the end of his appeal proceedings. He thus joined Galileo.

On August 27, 1992, the Canadian Supreme Court overturned Ernst Zündel’s conviction and declared the law unconstitutional under which he was dragged through the courts of Canada for nine years. Canada has refused to apologize to Ernst Zündel for his ordeal, and has turned down his request for compensation for his legal costs etc.

In spring of 1995, Zündel’s home in Toronto was the target of violent demonstrations. Posters spread throughout Toronto urged violence against him. On April 4, 1995, an anonymous bomb threat with a razor blade and a mousetrap was sent to Zündel. On May 7, 1995, Zündel’s

house was the victim of arson, suffering some \$400,000 of damage. During the week of May 20, 1995, Zündel received a “book parcel” containing a bomb. The police bomb squad detonated the bomb safely by remote control in a quarry near Toronto.

On August 5, 1995, the Canadian Minister of Citizenship and Immigration informed Zündel that he had been classified a “security risk” to Canada, a decision upheld by the Canadian Supreme Court on April 30, 1998.

In 1996 Zündel was dragged in front of the recently established Canadian Human Rights Commission for allegedly inciting hatred. Any evidence introduced for his defense was declared to be irrelevant by the Commission, because when it comes to incitement to hatred, “truth is not a defense,” so the decision of the Human Rights Commission. On May 25, 1998, this Commission issued a ruling finding him guilty of inciting hatred with the website dedicated to him called [www.zundelsite.com](http://www.zundelsite.com). Zündel was ordered to shut down his website and cease and desist from all public statements on the Holocaust.

All subsequent attempts to challenge the legality of the proceedings of the Human Rights Commission failed, despite harsh criticism even from the mass media.

In early 2000, Ernst Zündel married the U.S. citizen Ingrid Rimland and immigrated to the United States. Due to his marriage to a U.S. citizen, he applied for permanent legal residence. The proceedings for legal residence were



**Fig. 2:** The Zündel residence in Toronto after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.



started properly, but some communication problems apparently evolved between Zündel and his immigration lawyer. As a result of this, Ernst Zündel missed a scheduled hearing at the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service in spring 2001. Hence, on February 5, 2003, Ernst Zündel was arrested, and on February 17, the U.S. authorities deported him back to Canada, where he was held in solitary confinement in a high-security prison.



**Fig. 3:** The arrested Ernst Zündel at his arrival in Toronto, Feb. 19, 2003.

With the help of the new anti-terror legislation enacted after 9/11, the Canadian authorities claimed that Zündel was a security risk to Canada and that the evidence proving this was a matter of national security and could therefore not be disclosed. All attempts to challenge this secret evidence and to challenge these kangaroo-style proceedings failed. On March 1, 2005, Zündel was deported to Germany. The Canadian authorities gave as reasons that Zündel was a security risk because he had associated with individuals and groups that were allegedly inclined to endorse or engage in violence and because his views destabilize the government of Germany.

As these lines are being written, Ernst Zündel is sitting in a German jail in Mannheim awaiting his trial for “Holocaust denial,” an offense which is punished with up to five years imprisonment. In Germany, no exonerating evidence may be introduced in such trials, since that same evidence would constitute “denial” as well and would merely lead to another criminal indictment of the defendant *and* his lawyer.

Robert Faurisson, Toronto, April 23, 1988

Updated on May 3, 2005

P.S.: On February 15, 2007, Ernst Zündel was sentenced to five years’ imprisonment by judge Meinerzhagen of the Mannheim District Court. The two years he had spent in Canada in solitary confinement were not recognized by the German court, claiming that this confinement had been unrelated.

On March 1, 2010, Ernst Zündel was finally released from prison. When he was deported from the U.S. in 2005, he was barred from returning to the U.S. for 20 years. Since the German government has issued a European arrest warrant for his wife Ingrid for her revisionist activities, she cannot come to Europe either, hence for this couple a married life together takes place only during brief vacation time spent in third countries outside of Europe.

## 2. A Brief History of Critiques of the Leuchter Report

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments brought to the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt at refutation by the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour Juif*.<sup>25</sup> However, Pressac's article could hardly qualify as an expert discussion, because he did not back up any of his technical or scientific claims with evidence or exact scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his lack of expertise.<sup>26</sup>

Next came the late Dr. Georges Wellers, who has been both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC*) in Paris. He wrote an article narrowly focusing on only a few aspects of the *Leuchter Report*:<sup>27</sup> His paper is characterized by wishful thinking running contrary to physical reality and ignoring what witnesses claimed about the alleged homicidal gassings.<sup>28</sup>

The first response from Germany came from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*).<sup>29</sup> It was based on Pressac's work, did not bother to back up any of its claims with evidence, and was therefore hardly useful, also due to the all-too-apparent lack of technical expertise of its author, historian Hellmuth Auerbach.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>25</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; see also Pressac in: S. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

<sup>26</sup> On this cf. Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 445-473; see also in German: W. Schuster, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13 ([vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39\\_2.html](http://vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html)).

<sup>27</sup> G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53.

<sup>28</sup> Cf. G. Rudolf, "Fantasies of a Biochemist," G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 35-43 ([www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/18-al.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/18-al.pdf)).

<sup>29</sup> H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* no. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34; somewhat shortened in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147-149.

<sup>30</sup> In this regard, see my technical appraisal, first reprinted in Henri Roques, Günter Anthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, pp. 431-435 ([www.vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html](http://www.vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html)); updated as "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 15-28 ([www.holocausthandbuecher.com/dl/18d-al.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbuecher.com/dl/18d-al.pdf)).

In 1991, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by a 90-year-old German geriatric, retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had neither qualifications in chemistry nor civil engineering nor did he back up his technical claims.<sup>31</sup> Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions – to his own massive embarrassment.<sup>32</sup> On my question why German historian Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation, he indicated that he had to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were ‘revisionist’ in tone.<sup>33</sup>

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.<sup>34</sup> This work is notable for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the procedures supposedly used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author’s lack of understanding of the chemical process involved. Despite criticism directed at his study,<sup>35</sup> Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication,<sup>36</sup> without responding to his critics.<sup>37</sup>

Finally, the Auschwitz State Museum itself ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division, of Krakow, Poland, named after Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, prepared this report, which was confined to the analysis of masonry samples, on September 24, 1990, under the late Dr. Jan Markiewicz, professor for technical testing.<sup>38</sup> The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter’s samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the

<sup>31</sup> W. Wegner, “Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens,” in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990, pp. 450-476 ([www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html](http://www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html), with inserted critique by the present writer).

<sup>32</sup> On this cf. W. Häberle, “Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17 ([www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39\\_2.html](http://www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html)); G. Rudolf, “Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte,” in Rudolf, op. cit., (note 30), pp. 55-74.

<sup>33</sup> In a personal communication to me.

<sup>34</sup> J. Bailer, “Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers,” in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

<sup>35</sup> Cf. Ernst Gauss (alias Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 ([www.vho.org/D/vuez](http://www.vho.org/D/vuez)); E. Gauss, “Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage,” *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 ([www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41\\_2](http://www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2)).

<sup>36</sup> Josef Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 112-118.

<sup>37</sup> Cf. my renewed critique: Germar Rudolf, “Zur Kritik an ‘Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge’” in: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996, pp. 91-108 ([www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html](http://www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html)); reprinted in G. Rudolf, “Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit,” in Rudolf, op. cit., (note 30), pp. 193-236; Engl.: “Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie” ([www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html)).

<sup>38</sup> J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, e.g. in: “An official Polish report on the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers’,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds allegedly could not have withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings.<sup>39</sup> Both studies, however, were based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method, so that their results were flawed.<sup>40</sup> Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.<sup>41</sup>

The first critique of the *Leuchter Report* that deserved at least partially to be called scientific was published on the Internet in 1998 by an American Ph.D. chemist, Dr. Richard J. Green. Green also criticized the *Rudolf Report*, unfortunately engaging in massive political name-calling as well.<sup>42</sup> In related correspondence<sup>43</sup> the author of the paper avoided any discussion of the central issues.<sup>44</sup>

In 1999, the Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, professor of the history of architecture in Canada, produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British Historian David Irving against U.S. author Deborah Lipstadt.<sup>45</sup> This report represents a retreat from the argumentative situation *before* Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, published in 1989,<sup>46</sup>

<sup>39</sup> J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 ([www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research](http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research)).

<sup>40</sup> G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 43(1) (1995) pp. 22-26 ([www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html](http://www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html)); Engl.: "Counter-Leuchter Expert Report: Scientific Trickery?" ([www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html)); summarized in Rudolf, "A Fraudulent Attempt to Refute Mr. Death," [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Fraudulent.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Fraudulent.html); updated in G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 45-67.

<sup>41</sup> G. Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "Briefwechsel," in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33; reprinted in *Herbert Verbeke* (ed.), op. cit. (note 37), pp. 86-90 (online English: as note 40) and G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," op. cit. (note 40), pp. 57-67.

<sup>42</sup> Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, [holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/](http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/), and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," March 25, 1998, [holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/](http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/), with considerable proselytizing 'anti-fascist' bias.

<sup>43</sup> A detailed description of the deficiencies of the paper appeared in "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 ([www.vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas3.html](http://www.vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas3.html)); Engl.: "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html).

<sup>44</sup> Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is Not the Science," May 2, 1999, [holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/](http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/). About 50% of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see G. Rudolf, "Character Assassins," [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html): R. Green's response to this, "Postscript to Chemistry Is Not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide" ([www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml](http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml)), was again filled with political polemics and evasions of the core issues; see G. Rudolf, "Dr. Richard Green's Evasions," [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html). See also G. Rudolf, "Green sees Red," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 69-85.

<sup>45</sup> *Pelt Report*, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113 ([www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html](http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html)).

<sup>46</sup> Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989 ([www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0011.shtml](http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0011.shtml)).

ignoring almost all arguments brought forth by revisionists since that year.<sup>47</sup> In 2002, Prof. van Pelt published a summary of the evidence presented at said trial and his interpretation of it.<sup>48</sup> This book is the first in English to intensively discuss various revisionist arguments, for which van Pelt mainly relies on the works of J.-C. Pressac.<sup>49</sup> It is a pity, though, that the cultural historian van Pelt tries to address many chemical, toxicological, engineering, and architectural questions for which he simply lacks both expertise and experience.<sup>50</sup>

Considering all the deficiencies of the critiques of the (first) *Leuchter Report*, the present edition may be the first thorough criticism of the *Leuchter Report*. At the same time, it tries to be fair. When reading my critical remarks in the footnotes as well as in the explanatory chapters added after Leuchter's report, the reader should keep in mind that Leuchter had only two weeks to compile his work, based on the limited knowledge of 1988, whereas the current author has had more than a decade of time to investigate the issues involved, and he also had the help of many other scholars working in this field for years or even decades.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, April 1, 2005

---

<sup>47</sup> Cf. G. Rudolf, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 ([www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-50.html](http://www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-50.html)); more exhaustively, in English, [www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html) and [.../CritiqueGray.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html). See also G. Rudolf, "Der Pseudo-Architekt," in: G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 30), pp. 301-346.

<sup>48</sup> Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

<sup>49</sup> When he addresses chemical questions, he also refers to some degree to the work of R. Green (*ibid.*, p. 365, 499).

<sup>50</sup> For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed arguments in his 2002 book, see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 ([www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/22-atcfs.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/22-atcfs.pdf)).

### 3. An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland

#### 3.0. Introduction

In February of this year (1988), I was contacted by Dr. Robert Faurisson for Mr. Ernst Zündel and asked to consider an assignment to investigate and forensically evaluate the extant crematoria and alleged execution gas chambers operated by the Nazis in Poland and to render an engineering opinion as to their feasibility and efficacy.

After a meeting with Mr. Zündel, defense lawyer Douglas H. Christie and staff members, in which the project was discussed, I was told that my findings were to be used in conjunction with the case of the Queen v Zündel, then before the District Court in Toronto.

Understanding this, it was determined that the investigation would include Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek (Lublin), and all associated crematoria and alleged execution gas chambers. I accepted the assignment and on February 25, 1988, I led a party of investigators to Poland. This party consisted of myself; my wife Carolyn Leuchter; Mr. Howard Miller, draftsman; Mr. Jurgen Neumann, cinematographer; and Mr. Tijadar Rudolph, Polish language interpreter. We returned on March 3, 1988 after inspecting all the required facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. This report and my findings are resultant to those investigations conducted in Poland.

#### 3.1. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the investigation upon which it is based is to determine whether the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at three (3) sites in Poland, namely Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, could have operated in the manner ascribed to them in Holocaust literature.

This purpose includes the investigation and inspection of the physical facilities, design of these facilities, and a description of procedures utilized at these facilities with an eye to determining the quantities of gas utilized, the times involved in these usages (i.e. execution and ventilation times), the physical sizes of chambers relative to the inclusion of occupants and the procedures and times involved in handling and cremating corpses with the intent of determining the veracity and credibility of unsupported operational reports.

This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing or as to whether an actual Holocaust occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine the Holocaust in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.

### 3.2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report on design and fabrication of execution hardware has specifically worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas.<sup>51</sup>

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, made measurements, taken forensic samples, reviewed design and procedural literature on DEGESCH delousing chambers and procedures, Zyklon B gas, and materials on execution procedures. Much of the reviewed material was literature purchased and viewed at the sites in Poland, including copies of original drawings of Kremas I, II, III, IV and V.

### 3.3. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, literature supplied by the officials at the three (3) museum sites, blueprint copies of Kremas I, II, III, IV and V obtained at the museums, material relative to DEGESCH delousing chambers and facilities (including equipment and procedures utilized with Zyklon B gas), a description of operational procedures at the facilities in question, and forensic samples taken at the Kremas investigated.

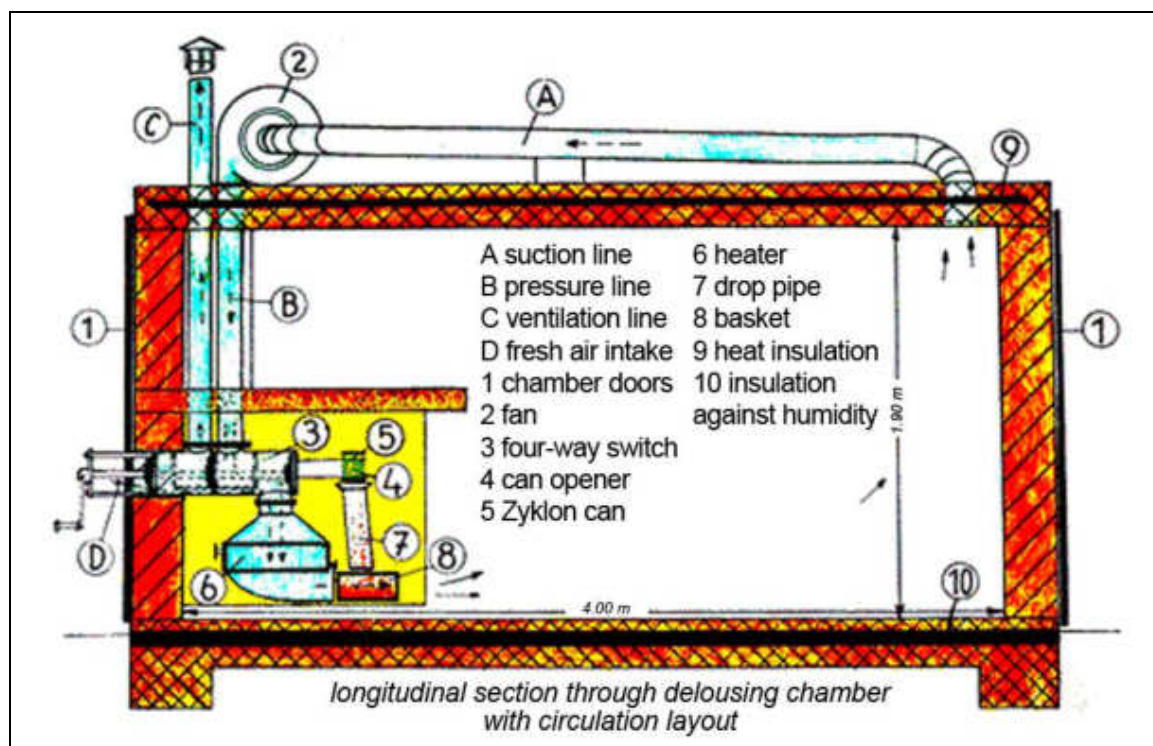
Additionally, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and operational procedures coming from the investigator's own personal knowledge and work in the field, as well as an investigation of U.S. crematories and procedures, were utilized in the production of this report. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of:

(a) the capability of the alleged execution gas chambers to have accomplished the mass murder of human beings by the use of Zyklon B gas in Auschwitz I and Birkenau and carbon monoxide and/or Zyklon B gas in Majdanek;

---

<sup>51</sup> See the "Third Leuchter Report" in this volume.





**Fig. 4:** DEGESCH delousing chamber with circulation feature.<sup>52</sup> This design was developed in the late 1930s / early 1940s and became a standard in Germany during the war. It was, however, not installed in all concentration camps, which were frequently equipped with makeshift delousing chambers.  
*Editor's note.*

(b) the capability of the investigated kremas to have accomplished the alleged number of human cremations in the alleged period of time.

### 3.4. Synopsis and Findings

After a study of the available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, with expert knowledge of the design criteria for gas chamber operation, an investigation of crematory technology and an inspection of modern crematories, the author finds no evidence that any of the facilities normally alleged to be execution gas chambers were ever used as such, and finds, further, that because of the design and fabrication of these facilities, they could not have been utilized for execution gas chambers.

Additionally, an evaluation of the crematory facilities produces conclusive evidence that contradicts the alleged volume of corpses cremated in the generally alleged time frame. It is, therefore, the best engineering opinion of the author that none of the facilities examined were ever utilized for the execution of human beings and that the crematories could never have supported the alleged work load attributed to them.

<sup>52</sup> Ludwig Gaßner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.; cf. F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

### 3.5. Method

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in the report were as follows:

1. A general background study of the available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information) and a considered removal of physical sample material (brick and mortar) which was returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. A compilation of the acquired data.
5. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with known and proven design, procedural and logistic information and requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers and crematories.
6. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on site.
7. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

### 3.6. Use of HCN and Zyklon B as a Fumigant

Hydrogen cyanide gas (HCN or hydrocyanic acid) has been utilized as a fumigant since before WWI. It has been used side by side with steam and hot air and during WWII with D.D.T. by the United States and its Allies.

HCN is generally manufactured by a chemical reaction of sodium cyanide with dilute sulfuric acid. The chemical reaction results in HCN being given off into the air with a remainder of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). This reaction is normally contained in a ceramic crock pot.

This procedure has been utilized for pest and vermin control on ships, in buildings and in specially designed chambers and structures. Special design and handling considerations must be followed to ensure the safety of the users (technicians). Hydrogen cyanide is one of the most powerful and dangerous of all fumigation chemicals. Buildings especially constructed or modified for this purpose were used by all militaries and health organizations throughout the world. HCN has been used everywhere for disease control; specifically for plague and typhus i.e. rat, flea and lice control.

Special chambers were used since WWI in Europe and the United States. Some of these chambers were used by the German Army in Europe before and during WWII and much earlier by the United States Immigration Service at Ellis Island, New York Harbor. Many of these fumigation chambers were made by DEGESCH, a German firm located in Frankfurt am Main, Germany.

**Table 1:** Specification of HCN<sup>54</sup>

<b>Name:</b>	HCN, hydrocyanic acid, prussic acid
<b>Boiling point:</b>	25.7°C/78.3°F at 760 mm Hg
<b>Specific gravity:</b>	0.69 at 18°C/64°F
<b>Vapor density:</b>	0.947 (air=1)
<b>Melting point:</b>	-31.2°C/8.2°F
<b>Vapor pressure:</b>	750 mm Hg at 25°C/77°F 1200 mm Hg at 38°C/100°F
<b>Solubility in water:</b>	100%
<b>Appearance:</b>	clear
<b>Color:</b>	slightly bluish
<b>Odor:</b>	bitter almond, very mild, non-irritating (odor is not considered a safe method of determining presence of the poison)

**Hazards:**

1. Unstable with heat, alkaline materials and water
2. Will explode if mixed with 20% sulfuric acid
3. Polymerization (decomposition) will occur violently with heat, alkaline material or water. Once started, reaction is autocatalytic and uncontrollable. Will explode.
4. Flash point: -18°C/0°F
5. Autoignition temperature: 538°C/1000°F
6. Flammable limits in air: lower 6 vol.-%, upper 41 vol.-%

During the war, DEGESCH supervised the distribution of Zyklon B. DEGESCH presently manufactures HCN.<sup>53</sup>

Zyklon B was a special commercial preparation containing hydrocyanic acid. The name “Zyklon B” was itself a trade name. HCN was prepared at the factory and delivered in a form where the HCN was absorbed in a porous carrier, either wood pulp or diatomaceous earth (chalk).<sup>55</sup> It was supplied either in discoids or snippets or pellets. This preparation was sealed in an airtight can which required a special can opener. In this form the HCN – Zyklon B was much safer and easier to handle. The resultant Zyklon B gas was HCN.

The discoids, snippets or pellets had to be spread on the floor of the area to be fumigated or utilized in a chamber which circulated and heated the air within the chamber in excess of 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 degrees Centigrade).<sup>56</sup> If used in buildings, ships, or tents to fumigate trees and produce, the

<sup>53</sup> DEGESCH is no longer in business. Its operations were taken over by Detia Freyberg, Ltd., Germany. Zyklon B® was renamed to Cyanosil® after the TV series “Holocaust” in 1978/79.

<sup>54</sup> See W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40.

<sup>55</sup> A third type of porous carrier material introduced in the late 1930s, gypsum mixed with small amounts of starch (called “Erco”), more and more replaced the type using diatomaceous earth. See R. Irmscher, “Nochmals: ‘Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen’,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.; Wolfgang Lambrecht, “Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5; see also Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, publ. by author, Mannheim 2008; [www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b](http://www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b). It was also the type used at Auschwitz, see Harry W. Mazal, “Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition,” [www.holocausthistory.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/](http://www.holocausthistory.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/)

<sup>56</sup> Zyklon B can also be applied at lower temperatures, because HCN evaporates steadily even at temperatures as low as -5°C/20°F; see R. Irmscher, *ibid.*

area must be heated to an excess of 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit temperature, the boiling point of HCN. Failure to do this will result in a much longer time to complete the fumigation. Fumigation takes a minimum of 24 to 48 hours.<sup>57</sup>

After the fumigation, the ventilation of the area must take a minimum of ten hours, depending on the location (and volume), and longer if the building has no windows or exhaust fans.<sup>58</sup> The fumigated area must then be chemically tested for the presence of gas before entering.<sup>59</sup> Gas masks are sometimes used, but are not safe and should not be used for more than ten (10) minutes.<sup>60</sup> A complete chemical suit must be worn to prevent skin poisoning.<sup>61</sup> The warmer the temperature and the drier the location, the faster and safer the handling will be.

The specifications for the gas are found in Table 1.

### 3.7. Design Criteria for a Fumigation Facility

A fumigation facility, whether a building or a chamber, must adhere to the same basic requirements. It must be sealable, heatable, have both circulation and exhaust capability for the air, must have a sufficiently high stack for the exhaust and a means for distribution of the gas evenly (likewise the Zyklon B material).<sup>62</sup>

First, if a chamber is used today, it must be a welded and pressure tested vessel coated with an inert (epoxy) paint or stainless steel or plastic (PVC). The doors must be gasketed with an HCN resistant material (pickled asbestos,

<sup>57</sup> This value is recommended by DEGESCH for fumigations in rooms without special heating and ventilation devices. Minimum ventilation time is set to be 10 hrs. or even 20 hrs., see DEGESCH, *Zyklon for Pest Control*, undated, 28pp, see appendix to this report (starting at p. 76); see also the information sheet issued by the Public Health Agency of Bohemia-Moravia during the war (Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren), "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)," as presented during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, document NI-9912 (see R. Faurisson, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL 2005, pp. 103-111).

<sup>58</sup> The procedure can be vastly accelerated when using special fumigation chambers designed like the DEGESCH "Kreislaufanlage" (circulation facility), see Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; cf. also F.P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

<sup>59</sup> See Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154 ([www.vho.org/tr/2004/2/Mattogno140-154.html](http://www.vho.org/tr/2004/2/Mattogno140-154.html)).

<sup>60</sup> This value depends on various factors, like: type of filter used, concentration of HCN in air, breathing volume. There were special HCN filters available which last as long as 30 min at 1 Vol.-% HCN in air. Cf. R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.

<sup>61</sup> Poisoning through the skin occurs at concentrations of 0.6 Vol.-% and beyond. A concentration of 1 Vol.-% can be fatal within a few minutes. Heavy physical activity, resulting in wet skin (sweat), is considered highly dangerous, see F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30<sup>th</sup> suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

<sup>62</sup> Although this is intelligent design and required by law today, this and the following requirements were not always met by fumigation facilities built by the Germans during the war; see my comments in Chapter 4.2.

neoprene or Teflon<sup>®</sup>). If a building, it must be made of brick or stone and coated both inside and out with an inert (epoxy) paint or pitch, tar or asphalt. The doors and windows must be gasketed or sealed with a rubberized or pitched canvas and sealed with neoprene sealant or tar. In either case, the area must be extremely dry. The term 'sealing' has two meanings: first, to mechanically prevent leakage from the facility; and second, to render the exposed, porous surfaces of the facility impervious to impregnation by Zyklon B gas.

Second, the chamber or structure must have a gas generator or distribution system for Zyklon B which would force hot air over the Zyklon B or the generator (generator may be heated with water if sealed) and circulate the warm air and gas. The mixture required for fumigation is 3200 parts per million (ppm) or 0.32% total volume HCN. The chamber must be free of obstructions and have a capability for a strong, constant and copious air flow.

Third, the chamber or structure must have a means for evacuating the poisonous air/gas mixture and replacing it with fresh air. Generally, this is done with an exhaust or intake fan with either exhaust or intake valves or louvered ports of sufficient size to allow reasonable air change per hour. Usually, a sufficient cubic feet per minute (cfm) fan and intake and exhaust aperture should permit a complete air change in ½ hour and should be run for at least twice the required time of one hour, or two hours. The larger the facility, the less practical this becomes (due to the size of available fans) and exhaust times may take several hours or longer.

The exhaust must be vented at a safe distance above the facility where the air currents can disperse the gas. This is normally 40 feet above the structure, but it should be more if the structure is sheltered from the wind. If an incinerator is used, the stack may be only several feet in height. It is generally too costly to incinerate the HCN because of the air volume it must handle in a short time period.

The temperature of the walls and the air within the facility, and the intake air, must be kept at least 10 degrees above the boiling point of the hydrocyanic acid (78.3 degrees F) to prevent condensation of HCN on the walls, floor and ceiling of the facility, as well as in the exhaust system. If the temperature is below 79 degrees F and condensation occurs,<sup>63</sup> the facility must be decontaminated with chlorine bleach or ammonia, the former being the more effective. This is accomplished by spraying the walls either automatically or manually. If done manually, protective suits (generally neoprene) must be worn and the

<sup>63</sup> Condensation of a gas occurs if the temperature drops below its dew point. At 1 Vol.-%, the dew point of HCN is at -93°C (-135°F)! Even at 10 Vol.% it is still as low as -33°C (-27.4°F). An exception would be capillary condensation in highly porous material like cement mortar, but even this is negligible in the absence of capillary water. The proper term to use here is: adsorption of HCN at the wall or absorption (dissolution) in moisture (capillary water). Since the moisture content of walls rises sharply at lower temperatures, the danger arises from HCN absorbed in moisture. See K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 37.

technicians must utilize air breathing cylinders, as gas masks are unsafe and dangerous.<sup>64</sup> The interior of the building must be evacuated longer to allow the chlorine bleach vapors to neutralize the liquid HCN in the exhaust system. The interior of the building must be washed with water and thoroughly mopped and dried before the next use.<sup>65</sup>

Additionally, a check of the air inside the building must be done to determine whether all of the HCN has been removed. The test may be either by gas detector or by the copper acetate/benzidine test. In the former, an electronic readout is provided with detection to 10 ppm. In the other, a benzidine solution is mixed with a copper acetate solution and is used to moisten a piece of test paper which turns blue in varying degrees if HCN is present.<sup>66</sup>

### 3.8. Design Criteria for an Execution Gas Chamber

Many of the same requirements for the fumigation facility apply to an execution facility. Generally, however, the execution facility will be smaller and more efficient. Zyklon B is not recommended for use in an execution gas chamber generally because of the time it takes to drive the gas from the inert carrier.<sup>67</sup> Up until now, the only efficient method has been to generate the gas on-site by chemical reaction of sodium cyanide and 18% sulfuric acid. Recently, a design for a gas generator has been completed which will be utilized in the two (2) man gas chamber at the Missouri State Penitentiary, Jefferson City, Missouri. The author is the design consultant for this execution gas chamber.

This generator employs an electrically heated water jacket to pre-boil HCN in a cylindrical vessel. At the time of use, the HCN is already vaporized and is released through valves into the chamber. A nitrogen burst system clears the plumbing after use. The total time of the execution is less than four minutes. The chamber is evacuated at a rate of once every two minutes for a 15 minute time period, providing some seven (7) complete air changes.

The chamber may be of welded steel construction or of plastic PVC. The doors and windows should be of standard marine watertight construction. The door is gasketed with a single handle pressure seal. All lighting and electrical hardware is explosion-proof. The chamber contains the gas distribution plumbing, the gas generator with the bottle of liquid HCN, electronic heart monitoring equipment, two (2) seats for the condemned and a gas detector reading externally, electronically to 10 ppm.

---

<sup>64</sup> More so because of the chemicals used to clean the wall (chlorine, ammonia), which are highly irritating and corrosive gases, than because of the residual HCN.

<sup>65</sup> Since water absorbs (dissolves) HCN readily and eagerly, it is indeed highly advisable to keep locations exposed to gaseous HCN as dry as possible.

<sup>66</sup> During the war only the latter chemical type was available; see note 59.

<sup>67</sup> For the time required see R. Irmscher, *op. cit.* (note 55), as well as my remarks in Chapter 4.1.

Because the chamber contains so lethal a gas, it is operated at a negative pressure to guarantee that any leak would be inward. The chamber pressure is controlled by a vacurizer system, which should hold the chamber at a partial vacuum of 10 pounds per square inch (psi)<sup>68</sup> (operational: 8 psi plus 2 psi of HCN<sup>69</sup>). The negative pressure is maintained utilizing the outward ambient as a standard. This system is controlled electrically and supported by a 17.7 cfm displacement vacuum pump. Additionally, a pressure switch is set to trigger emergency systems if the chamber pressure reaches 12 psi, 3 psi above the operational limit.

The inlet and exhaust system is designed for an air change every two (2) minutes. The air is supplied by a 2000+ cfm fan on the inlet side of the chamber and exhausted through the top of the chamber. The inlet and exhaust valves are both of the inwardly closing type to prevent vacuum loss and are timed to electrically open in sequence, the exhaust valve first. This is evacuated through a 40-foot high 13-inch diameter PVC pipe where the wind disperses the gas harmlessly. The intake air should have preheating capability to guarantee that no HCN will condense and thereby escape evacuation.

Gas detectors are utilized for safety. First, in the chamber where it will electrically prohibit the door from opening until the chamber is safe, second, outside the chamber in the witness and personnel areas where they sound alarms and initiate an air exhaust and intake system to protect the witnesses as well as abort the execution and evacuate the chamber. The safety systems contain warning bells, horns, and lights as well.

Further, emergency breathing apparatus (air tanks) is available in the chamber area, as well as special HCN first aid kits, emergency medical equipment for HCN and a resuscitator in an adjacent area for medical personnel.

Execution gas chamber design requires the consideration of many complicated problems. A mistake in any area may, and probably will, cause death or injury to witnesses or technicians.

### 3.9. United States Execution Gas Chambers Since 1920

The first gas chamber for execution purposes was built in Arizona in 1920. It consisted of an airtight chamber with gasketed doors and windows, a gas generator, an explosion proof electrical system, an air intake and exhaust system, provision for adding ammonia to the intake air and mechanical means for activating the gas generator and air exhaust. The air intake consisted of several mechanically operated valves. Only the hardware has changed to the present.

The gas generator consisted of a crockery pot filled with a dilute solution (18%) of sulfuric acid with a mechanical release lever. The chamber had to be

---

<sup>68</sup> Roughly 70% of the average atmospheric pressure at sea level.

<sup>69</sup> This is 20 Vol.-% of HCN (138 mbar).



scrubbed with ammonia after the execution, as did the executee. Some 25 13-gram sodium cyanide<sup>70</sup> pellets were used and generated a concentration of 3200 ppm in a 600 cubic foot chamber.<sup>71</sup>

In the years that followed, other states adopted the HCN gas chamber as a mode of execution and design techniques changed. Eaton Metal Products designed, built and improved most of the chambers. Most had two chairs and were fitted with a vacuum system to guarantee a negative pressure and only inward leakage. All systems employed the gas generator technique because it was the most effective and simplest procedure available up until the late 1960s. No system ever was designed to use, or ever used, Zyklon B.

The reason for this is quite simple. Zyklon B takes too long to evaporate (or boil off) the HCN from the inert carrier and requires heated air and a temperature controlled system. Not only is the gas not instant, but a danger of explosion always exists.

The overall gas mixture is generally below the lower explosion limit (LEL) of the gas air mixture of 0.32%<sup>72</sup> (since the mixture should not normally exceed 3200 ppm), but the concentration of the gas at the generator (or as in the case of Zyklon B, at the inert carrier) is much greater and may well be 90% to 99% by volume. This is almost pure HCN, and this condition may exist at points of time in pockets in the chamber.<sup>73</sup> The ambient air temperature or the heated air temperature must be considerably higher and artificially controlled for Zyklon B (since evaporation is strictly a physical process), where, with the gas generator, the temperature can be lower and uncontrolled since the chemical reaction in the generator is self-catalytic after starting. Electrical contacts and switches must be kept at a minimum, explosion-proof and outside the chamber. Technology available only since the late 1960s has enabled the Missouri system, which will be the most advanced system ever built, to utilize a gas vaporizer and delivery system for liquid HCN, eliminating the dangers of handling and disposal of the prussic acid residual after the execution.

Zyklon B, which would seem on the surface to have been a more efficient means of supplying gas and eliminating the prussic acid residue problem, was not the solution to the problem. In fact, the use of Zyklon B would have increased the execution time and therefore lengthened the time for handling the dangerous gas and, also, because of the heater requirements, caused a risk of

<sup>70</sup> Equivalent to 179 g HCN (6.6 mol).

<sup>71</sup> Equivalent to 17 m<sup>3</sup>, resulting in 10.5 g HCN/m<sup>3</sup> = 0.87 Vol.-% = 8,700 ppm. Experiments show that almost 50% of the HCN developed stays dissolved in the aqueous sulfuric acid (see Chapter 8.3.3.4. of my expert report, G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 265). Hence Leuchter's assumed concentration of 3,200 ppm is reasonable, although perhaps a little on the low side (depending on the volume of sulfuric acid used).

<sup>72</sup> Transcription error, as this should read: 6 Vol.-%. See Table 1.

<sup>73</sup> Because Zyklon B releases its gas over at least one hour at temperatures of 20°C/70°F, and even more slowly at lower temperatures, concentrations around the carrier material will be within the explosion limits for most of that time, if no strong air circulation is applied to dissipate the gas.

explosion. An alternate solution would have been to heat the gas externally and circulate the gas/air mixture through plumbing outside the chamber and back into the chamber as the DEGESCH delousing equipment did,<sup>58</sup> but this would only have caused a greater risk of leakage and hazard to the users. It is poor design and extremely dangerous to allow the gas outside the pressurized chamber. The DEGESCH equipment was intended to be utilized in the open, or in a well-ventilated area, and only in the presence of trained personnel and not with untrained people present.

In the United States, Arizona, California, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, Nevada, New Mexico, and North Carolina have utilized gas as a mode of execution. But because of the inherent dangers in handling the gas and the expensive maintenance costs for the equipment used, some states (Nevada, North Carolina and New Mexico) have legislated for lethal injection, either as the only procedure, or as the procedure of choice. Other states will probably follow. The author has been a consultant to the states of Missouri, California and North Carolina.

In any event, because of the cost of manufacture of HCN gas, and because of the excessive hardware and maintenance costs of the equipment, gas has been in the past, and still is, the most expensive mode of execution.

### 3.10. Toxic Effects of HCN Gas

Medical tests show that a concentration of hydrogen cyanide gas in an amount of 300 ppm in air is rapidly fatal. Generally, for execution purposes a concentration of 3200 ppm is used to ensure rapid death. This is a weight / volume of some 120 to 150 grams / 2 cubic feet of gas,<sup>74</sup> depending on temperature and pressure. Some 100 ppm of HCN is fatal within half an hour.<sup>75</sup> Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; non-specific nausea; headache; dizziness; vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration, lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death; symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.<sup>76</sup>

Hydrocyanic acid does not have to be breathed to be fatal. In concentrations of over 50 ppm, the user must wear a chemical suit to completely protect his

<sup>74</sup> Calculation error: 1,000 ppm HCN is equivalent to 1.205 mg HCN per liter of air under normal conditions. Hence 3,200 ppm equate to about. 3.86 mg per liter, or with 28.37 liter per cft, some 219 mg of HCN.

<sup>75</sup> DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.; see also note 61.

<sup>76</sup> Any decent book of toxicology will contain detailed information about this. As the commenting author is German, the literature consulted by him is German, too: W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

body and breathe bottled air.<sup>77</sup> Gas masks are generally ineffective and should never be utilized. Specialized first aid kits and medical supplies are available and should be present in all areas where a person may contact the gas.

### 3.11. A Brief History of the Alleged German Execution Gas Chambers

Based on material available to the author, it has been determined that the Germans allegedly constructed a series of large (three or more executees)<sup>78</sup> gas chambers for execution purposes beginning sometime in late 1941 and utilized them until late 1944.

Beginning with the first alleged gassing in a basement at Auschwitz I, two converted farmhouses at Birkenau (Auschwitz II) known as the Red and White houses or Bunkers 1 and 2, Krema I at Auschwitz, Kremas II, III, IV and V at Birkenau and an experimental facility at Majdanek, these facilities allegedly utilized hydrocyanic acid in the form of Zyklon B as the gas. Majdanek allegedly also used carbon monoxide (CO).

According to official literature obtained at the Auschwitz and Majdanek State Museums, these execution facilities were located in concentration camps constructed in highly industrial areas, and their inmates supplied forced labor to the factories producing materials for the war effort. These facilities also included crematories for the disposal of the remains of those allegedly executed.

Additionally, other alleged facilities, which only utilized CO as the execution gas, were located at Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka and Chelmno (gas vans). These additional facilities were allegedly destroyed either during or after WWII, have not been inspected and are not directly the subject of this report.

Carbon monoxide (CO) gas, however, will be considered briefly at this point. CO gas is a relatively poor execution gas in that it takes much too long to effect death, perhaps as long as 30 minutes, and if poorly circulated, longer. In order to utilize CO, a quantity of 4,000 ppm would be required, making it necessary to pressurize the chamber at approximately 2.5 atmospheres with CO.<sup>79</sup> Additionally, CO<sub>2</sub> (carbon dioxide) has also been suggested. CO<sub>2</sub> is

---

<sup>77</sup> If not sweating, skin absorption of HCN with concentrations below 0.6 Vol.-% are not necessarily fatal (see note 61). However, any hard labor lowers that level drastically.

<sup>78</sup> Actually, several hundred to several thousand executees per chamber are claimed by witnesses. For instance for the Auschwitz crematoria II & III: 2,000 according to Rudolf Höß (Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, p. 112), as well as Charles Sigismund Bendel; 3,000 according to Miklos Niyzli (see Jean-Claude Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 125, 253, 469ff); 4,000 according to Pery Broad, "Erinnerungen," in Jadwiga Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Katowice 1981, p. 180; see also: Josef Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1985; Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

<sup>79</sup> This is incomprehensible. 4,000 ppm would increase the pressure only by 0.4%.

even less effective than CO. These gasses, it has been alleged, were produced by diesel engines. Diesel engines produce exhausts which contain very little carbon monoxide<sup>80</sup> and would require that the execution chamber be pressurized with the air/gas mixture in order to have sufficient gas to cause death.<sup>81</sup> Carbon monoxide in quantities of 3000 ppm or 0.30% will cause nausea and headache after exposure for one hour and perhaps some long-term damage.

Concentrations of some 4000 ppm and above will prove fatal for exposure times of over 1 hour. The author would submit that the occupants in a chamber filled to capacity with persons occupying approximately 9 square feet or less (the minimum area required to ensure gas circulation around the occupants), would die of suffocation due to their own exhaustion of the available air, well before the additional gas would take effect. Thus, simply closing the executees in this confined space would obviate the need for either CO or CO<sub>2</sub> from an external source.<sup>82</sup>

The alleged execution facilities in Auschwitz I (Krema I) and Majdanek still exist allegedly in original form. In Birkenau, Kremas II, III, IV and V are collapsed or razed to the foundations; Bunker I (the Red House) is gone and Bunker II (the White House) is now restored and utilized as a private residence.<sup>83</sup> At Majdanek, the first oil-fired crematory has been removed and the crematory with the alleged gas chamber has been rebuilt with only the ovens being original.<sup>84</sup>

Krema I at Auschwitz, Kremas II, III, IV and V at Birkenau, and the existing crematory at Majdanek were allegedly crematories and gas chambers combined. The Red and White houses at Birkenau were allegedly only gas

<sup>80</sup> Diesel exhaust gas is indeed unsuited for mass murder: Since the invention of Diesel engines, there has only been one (1) reported fatality due to Diesel exhaust gas: A 83-year-old victim with heart disease had cardiac arrest due to suffocation by Diesel smoke, see S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 1998, 5, pp. 138f.

([www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html)); for a general overview of arguments against Diesel engines for mass murder see F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 435-469 ([www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndieselgc.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndieselgc.html)).

<sup>81</sup> Pressurizing the gas does not increase its percentage. It is the percentage in air that makes poison gases lethal, not their absolute amount per volume.

<sup>82</sup> These considerations about the suffocation of victims even without poison gas are correct and have been verified with detailed calculations by me (G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 211-216), and by Carlo Mattogno (C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 133f.)

<sup>83</sup> This claim is false, see Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183. Foundations of a building do still exist in the area claimed to have been the location of Bunker II, but there is no documentary evidence about what purpose this building served; see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 78).

<sup>84</sup> Although the old crematory was indeed removed during the war, the new crematory, allegedly equipped with one gas chamber, is basically unchanged to this day. The "bath and disinfection," allegedly housing four gas chambers, was an entirely different building, which has been structurally changed after the war, but basically only externally. See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012 ([www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/05-ccm.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/05-ccm.pdf)).

chambers. At Majdanek, the experimental gas chambers were not adjacent to a crematory, and there was a separate crematory which is not now extant.

### 3.12. Design and Procedures at the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers

It appears, through investigation of the available historical documents and the facilities themselves, that most of the alleged execution gas chambers were converted from an earlier design, purpose and structure.<sup>85</sup> This is true except for the so-called experimental chambers at Majdanek, which were allegedly specifically built as gassing facilities.<sup>86</sup>

Bunkers I and II are described in Auschwitz State Museum literature as converted farm houses with several chambers and windows sealed. These do not exist in their original condition and were not inspected. Kremas I, II, III, IV and V are described historically and on inspection were verified to have been converted mortuaries or morgues connected and housed in the same facility as crematories.<sup>87</sup> The on-site inspection of these structures<sup>88</sup> indicated extremely poor and dangerous design for these facilities if they were to have

<sup>85</sup> Even mainstream historians admit that the morgues of the crematories I in Auschwitz and II and III in Birkenau, allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers, were designed (and in case of crematory I initially even used) as normal morgues, e.g., Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, IN, 2002 pp. 72, 80. Opinions are less unanimous for crematories IV and V. J.-C. Pressac has changed his mind about this (no initial criminal planning: J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131; initial criminal planning: Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 447; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, SNRS, Paris 1993, p. 52), whereas van Pelt insist in a criminal planning right from the start (*ibid.*, p. 80). There are, however, no historical documents – other than witness statements – or physical traces in the facilities themselves – or their ruins – supporting the claim of such a conversion. For details see further below.

<sup>86</sup> There are no historical documents proving that the “experimental gas chamber(s)” at Majdanek – those in the “Bath and Disinfection” building – had been designed for homicidal use.

<sup>87</sup> The crematories were crematories, not morgues. They most certainly must have had mortuaries, yet not all rooms in a crematory were mortuaries, and not all rooms claimed to have been execution gas chambers can be identified as mortuaries, in particular not for Crematory IV and V, whose mortuaries were located right next to the furnace room in the east of the building, whereas the alleged gas chambers are supposed to have been at the other, western end of the buildings.

<sup>88</sup> Except for the concrete foundation, no original traces have remained of the Crematories IV and V. The walls to be found there today were erected after the war by the Auschwitz Museum using material of unknown origin (Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 390; J. Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 38), and not in consistence with the original layout (see Fig. 8). Hence, no such conclusions can be drawn from the structures as they exist today. The alleged gas chamber of Crematory III has been obliterated, with only the bare brick walls remaining. The same room of Crematory II is in better shape, but the roof has collapsed into it. There is only very limited indication in those ruins about the original equipment of these rooms. Finally, the area of the former morgue of Crematory I, allegedly used as an execution gas chamber, underwent massive structural changes after an attempt at “reconstruction” by the Auschwitz-Museum after the war, leading to extensive misrepresentations (see Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 158; Eric Conan, “Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal,” *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.). Hence: none of the five crematories or their remainders allows a comprehensive conclusion as to their original equipment and design. Only some features can be determined. For a proper assessment of the situation during the war, historical documents need to be consulted. I will return to this in Chapter 4.3. “Homicidal Gassings.”

served as execution gas chambers. There is no provision for gasketed doors, windows or vents; the structures are not coated with tar or other sealant to prevent leakage or absorption of the gas. The adjacent crematories are a potential danger of explosion.<sup>89</sup>

The exposed porous brick and mortar would accumulate the HCN and make these facilities dangerous to humans for several years.<sup>90</sup> Krema I is adjacent to the hospital<sup>91</sup> at Auschwitz and has floor drains connected to the main sewer of the camp – which would allow gas into every building at the facility.<sup>92</sup> There were no exhaust systems to vent the gas after usage<sup>93</sup> and no heaters or dispersal mechanisms for the Zyklon B to be introduced or evaporated.<sup>94</sup> The Zyklon B was supposedly dropped through roof vents<sup>95</sup> and put in through windows<sup>96</sup> – not allowing for even distribution of gas or pellets. The facilities are always damp and not heated.<sup>97</sup> As stated earlier, dampness and Zyklon B are not compatible.

<sup>89</sup> Since a minimum of 60,000 ppm (6%) of HCN in air is required to form an explosive mixture, but the applied concentration could in average hardly reach such values, and also because the furnaces were at a considerable distance from the gas chambers (which is true in particular for Crematories II-V), there was no real danger of explosion. Such a danger would have existed only in proximity to the Zyklon B carriers, requiring an ignition spark from within the chamber, for example from a finger ring of a falling victims scratching along a wall or from an electric switch or light not secured against arcing.

<sup>90</sup> Though porous building material does indeed accumulate HCN, once the use of HCN has ceased, it does not remain as such in the walls for very long. After several weeks most of it would either have evaporated or chemically transformed into more-stable compounds which are no longer dangerous (iron cyanides). For experimental data see L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

<sup>91</sup> Close to it were also located the headquarters of the Auschwitz Political Department, i.e., the camp Gestapo, and the headquarters of the Auschwitz garrison motor park (*Fahrbereitschaft*). Personnel working there would have been similarly endangered.

<sup>92</sup> Since all common sanitary installations have U-shaped siphon traps to seal them against smelling gases, and because HCN gets readily absorbed by water, it is not very likely that HCN gas could have penetrated through the sewer system into other buildings. But the wastewater would certainly have been poisoned, which could have led to dying fish in creeks and rivers downstream.

<sup>93</sup> The morgues of Crematories I through III, falsely portrayed as gas chambers, did have ventilation systems designed for morgues. Crematory I only had a poorly functioning makeshift ventilation, whereas in the case of the Crematories II & III they had a capacity which was standard for morgues. Oddly enough, though, their capacity was lower than those installed for other rooms in the crematories, clearly indicating that their intended purpose was indeed merely the ventilation of a normal morgue. For Crematory I see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, pp. 17-22; for Crematories II and III cf. C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 57), pp. 153-155. There is no evidence that any ventilation systems were ever installed in the relevant rooms of Crematories IV & V and the so-called Bunkers; for Crematoria IV & V see C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," *ibid.*, pp. 161-164; for the Bunkers see C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 78).

<sup>94</sup> Considering that such systems were available, it is incomprehensible indeed that they were not used, as they would have been a necessary prerequisite for effective conveyor-belt-style mass murder.

<sup>95</sup> Kremas I through III.

<sup>96</sup> Kremas IV & V and the Bunkers.

<sup>97</sup> This is true only for the rooms under consideration in Kremas II & III as well as in the Bunkers. The morgue of Krema I was adjacent to the furnace room, which, if in operation, would have heated the entire building. The relevant rooms of Krema IV & V had coke-fired furnaces.

The chambers are too small to physically contain the occupants claimed<sup>98</sup> and the doors all open inward,<sup>99</sup> a situation which would inhibit removal of the bodies. With the chambers fully packed with occupants, there would be no circulation of the HCN within the room. Additionally, if the gas eventually did fill the chamber over a lengthy time period, those throwing Zyklon B in the roof vents and verifying the death of the occupants would die themselves from exposure to HCN.<sup>100</sup> None of the alleged gas chambers was constructed in accordance with the design for delousing chambers which were effectively operating for years in a safe manner.<sup>101</sup> None of these chambers was constructed in accordance with the known and proven designs of facilities operational in the United States at that time. It seems unusual that the presumed designers of these alleged gas chambers never consulted or considered the United States technology; the only country then executing prisoners with gas.<sup>102</sup>

The facilities at Majdanek are likewise incapable of fulfilling the alleged purpose. First, there is a rebuilt crematory with an alleged gas chamber. The only portions of the building which existed prior to the rebuilding were the cremation ovens.<sup>103</sup> Allegedly, the building was reconstructed from plans

<sup>98</sup> Purely physically seen, this is true only for some claims, for instance those claiming about 2000 or more victims in the morgues of Kremas II & III (see note 78). Because military discipline and cooperation of the victims could not be expected, though, it is unrealistic to assume a higher density than five persons per square meter (10 sq. ft). With a floor area of 210 square meters of the relevant morgues of Kremas II & III, the physical limit would therefore have been some 1,000 people. Whether or not such a tightly packed room could have been continuously operated as claimed – as badly equipped as it was – is of course an entirely different question.

<sup>99</sup> This is not correct. Krema I: The door to the washing room opened outward. The door to the furnace room was a swinging door, which could neither have been made air-tight nor secured against a panicking crowd. (see “SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium,” Nov. 30, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135; “Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium,” April 10, 1942; RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; taken from C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, op. cit. (note 93), docs. 1, 4; cf. C. Mattogno, “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004) p. 52). The doors of Kremas II & III were double doors opening outward (see J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), plans on p. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942; Pressac erroneously gives 1943 as the year) pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942), p. 308 (March 19, 1943), p. 311 (March 20, 1943)). Double doors could not be sealed air-tight nor made panic-proof either. Kremas IV & V: All doors of the two main rooms under consideration opened outward; two of these doors opened into a hallway, which sometimes is claimed to have been used as a gas chamber as well. It had a third door opening outward into another hallway (see J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), plan on p. 401; see Fig. 8, on p. 52 of the present book).

<sup>100</sup> HCN does not kill that swiftly. Peeking into a chamber filled with HCN would hardly suffice anyway.

<sup>101</sup> This is particularly true if considering the high standard of the DEGESCH circulation delousing chambers. For well-planned, industrialized conveyor-belt-style mass murder one must expect such standards, indeed.

<sup>102</sup> Even though German technicians could hardly get access to U.S. hardware after war broke out between Germany and the U.S. in late 1941, major German libraries always had a huge selection of English-language technical literature. To my knowledge, none of it contains data about U.S. execution technology, which, after all, is not a major sector of U.S. engineering. Leuchter’s statement is therefore a little far-fetched.

<sup>103</sup> This building was not reconstructed; see note 84. However, Leuchter’s assessment of the technical deficiencies of the room in this building allegedly used as a gas chamber is correct, as that room could and can be accessed only from other rooms, has openings in the wall which could not be closed, and it



which do not exist. The facility is built in such a manner that gas could not have been contained within the alleged chamber; the chamber itself is too small to have accommodated the volume of victims attributed to it. The building is too damp and cold to utilize Zyklon B gas effectively. The gas would have reached the ovens, and after killing all the technicians,<sup>104</sup> would have caused an explosion and destroyed the building.<sup>105</sup> Further, the construction, poured concrete, is radically different from the other buildings at the facility. In short, the building could not be used for its alleged purpose and fails to follow even minimal gas chamber design.

The second facility at Majdanek is shown on maps to be a U-shaped building and is now, in reality, two separate buildings. This complex is designated Bath and Disinfection Building 1 and 2. One of the buildings is strictly a delousing facility and is designed as were the other accepted delousing facilities at Birkenau. The second building of the complex is somewhat different. The front portion of the building contains a shower room and an alleged gas chamber. The existence of blue stains in this room is consistent with the blue stains found in the Birkenau delousing facility. This room has two roof vents which were for venting the room after a delousing procedure.<sup>106</sup> The Zyklon B would have been placed by hand on the floor. This chamber is clearly not an execution chamber. It has provision for air circulation but no stack for venting.<sup>107</sup> It, like the other facilities, is not designed as, or capable of being used as, an execution gas chamber.

In the back of this building are the experimental gas chambers. This area includes a breezeway, control booth and two chambers allegedly used as gas chambers. A third room was sealed and not available for inspection. These chambers are unique in that both have piping for allegedly using carbon monoxide gas controlled from the booth. One of the chambers has a potential vent in the ceiling that was apparently never cut through the roof.<sup>107</sup> The other chamber has a heating circulatory system for moving heated air into the chamber. This circulatory system is ineffectively designed and constructed with the intake and outlet too close together to function properly and has no

---

had no means to ventilate it. For these and the following details about the alleged Majdanek gas chambers see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 119-159.

<sup>104</sup> Since this room could not be closed, everyone present in this building would have been killed.

<sup>105</sup> This is not likely; see note 89.

<sup>106</sup> There is documentary evidence to support this claim; see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 150f. If, as sometimes claimed, these openings were used to pour in Zyklon B, they could not have been used for ventilation, because they would have had to be disconnected from the ventilation duct when introducing the poison. Ventilation using the doors was impossible, because one of them opened into the shower room, the other opened inward – and besides: it could even be opened from the inside, allowing inmates to escape at any time. Also, this room has a normal glass window, which would have been broken by trapped inmates.

<sup>107</sup> The duct connecting the openings in the ceiling to the chimney was removed after the war, as the roof design was changed.

provision for a vent.<sup>108</sup> Remarkable about both chambers is what appears to be a rabbet or groove cut into the four (4) steel doors, which is consistent with the placement of a gasket. Purportedly, both chambers were used for Zyklon B or carbon monoxide. This cannot be true.

Of the two chambers, one was not completed and never could have been used for carbon monoxide. It is also not designed for HCN, even though it allegedly was utilized for this purpose.<sup>109</sup> The larger chamber was not designed for HCN.<sup>110</sup> Notwithstanding the sign at the door saying “experimental,” this chamber would have been incapable of providing execution by CO because of the need to produce 4,000 ppm (the lethal concentration) at the required 2.5 atmospheres of pressure.<sup>111</sup> Both chambers failed to meet the design requirements for venting, heating and circulating, and leakage. Nowhere were the bricks, stucco and mortar ever coated with a sealant, inside or out.

A most remarkable characteristic of this complex is that these chambers were surrounded on three sides by a depressed concrete walkway. This is totally inconsistent with intelligent gas handling design in that gas seepage would accumulate in this trench and,<sup>112</sup> being sheltered from the wind, would not dissipate. This would make the entire area a death trap, especially with HCN.

The author must therefore conclude that this facility was never intended for even the limited use of HCN gas.

### 3.13. Crematories

A consideration of crematories, both old and new, must be made to determine the functionality of the German Kremas at accomplishing their attributed tasks.<sup>113</sup>

<sup>108</sup> The chamber was initially designed and used as a hot-air disinfestation chamber, and as such it did not need a ventilation system. See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, pp. 145, 147.

<sup>109</sup> This chamber had an opening in the wall and could therefore not be used for any process during which poisonous gas is released, *ibid.*, pp. 147f., 308.

<sup>110</sup> Since its walls have blue staining from Iron Blue, this proves the use of HCN in this room at some point, although only for the purpose of killing lice, because this room had no opening to insert Zyklon B from the outside; *ibid.*, pp. 144, 313.

<sup>111</sup> There is no need to put rooms under pressure in order to reach a certain percentage of CO. It is claimed that the rooms were filled with CO from steel bottles via steel pipes. The latter are still visible in these two rooms (*ibid.*, pp. 293, 307). However, the fact that one of these rooms had an opening in the wall that could not be closed proves that the steel pipes did not serve to fill the room with anything poisonous. Also, the steel bottle presented today in this location, which the Majdanek Museum claims to be an original bottle, clearly states “CO<sub>2</sub>” as its original content. CO<sub>2</sub> is not poisonous! *Ibid.*, p. 145.

<sup>112</sup> It is not certain whether this depressed walkway is an original feature or if it was added after the war. However, because HCN – in contrast to most other poisonous gases – is slightly lighter than air, it is not likely that it would accumulate in such a place.

<sup>113</sup> For a historical overview of the development of cremation in Germany see C. Mattogno, “The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,” in: Germar Rudolf, op. cit. (note 80), pp. 373-412, here pp. 375-

Cremation of the dead is not a new concept. It has been practiced by many cultures for many centuries. Although practiced several thousand years ago, it was frowned upon by the Catholic Church and not practiced recently until the Church relaxed its opposition in the latter part of the 18th century.

Cremation was forbidden by Orthodox Judaism. By the early 1800s Europe was again practicing cremation on a limited basis. It becomes advantageous to control disease, free up much needed land in crowded areas and eliminate the need for storing corpses in winter when the ground is frozen. Europe's early crematories were coal or coke fired furnaces.

The oven or furnace which is used to cremate corpses is properly termed a retort. Early retorts were merely ovens which cooked all the moisture out of the corpse and reduced it to ash. Bones cannot be burned and must be pulverized, even today. The early mortar and pestle has been replaced by a crushing machine, however.<sup>114</sup> Modern retorts are mostly gas fired, although some are still supplied for oil. None are still fired by coke or coal in the United States or Canada.

Earlier retorts were simply a drying or baking kiln and simply dried the human remains. Modern retorts of brick-lined steel actually blow fire from a nozzle onto the remains setting them afire, causing combustion and rapid burning. Modern retorts also have a second or afterburner for reburning all the pollutants in the combusted gaseous material. This second burner is a requirement set by the various state agencies responsible for air pollution. It should be noted that the human remains are not responsible for the pollution. It is caused entirely by the fossil fuels used. An electric retort, although cost prohibitive to run, would have no pollutants.

These modern retorts or crematories burn at a temperature of 2000+ degrees Fahrenheit, with an afterburner temperature of 1600 degrees Fahrenheit. This high temperature causes the body to combust and consume itself, allowing for the burner to be shut down. Wooden caskets and paper boxes are burned with the body today, although not in the past, with no added time of burning due to the high temperature. Some European units are operated at a traditional lower temperature of 800 degrees Centigrade (1472 degrees Fahrenheit) and for a longer time period.

---

378; in more detail: Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. A Historical and Technical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.

<sup>114</sup> The organic parts of bones do burn, if the oven temperature is sufficiently high, leaving a very brittle inorganic skeleton behind which crumbles to mere ashes at the slightest touch, often spontaneously.

At 2000 degrees Fahrenheit or more with a 2500 cfm blowered air supply from the outside,<sup>116</sup> modern retorts will cremate one corpse in 1.25 hours. Theoretically, this is 19.2 in a 24 hour time period. Factory recommendation for normal operation and sustained use allows for three (3) or less cremations per day. Older, oil, coal and coke furnaces with forced air (but no direct flame application) normally took 3.5 to 4 hours for each corpse.<sup>117</sup>

Theoretically, this could allow for 6.8 corpses in a 24 hour

period at a maximum. Normal operation permits a maximum of three (3) cremations in a 24 hour time period. These computations are based on 1 corpse per retort per cremation. These modern retorts are of all steel construction and lined with high quality refractory brick. The fuel is pumped directly to the retort and all controls are electric and automatic. The coal and coke fired furnaces did not burn at an even temperature (approximately 1600 degrees Fahrenheit max.) and had to be constantly fed fuel by hand and dampered up and down. Since there was no direct application of flame to the corpse, the blower

Table 2: Theoretical and Real-time Estimated Maximum 24 Hour Crematory Outputs	
Krema I:	3 furnaces, 2 retorts each 6 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 40.8 6 retorts × 3 corpses .....18
Krema II:	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 15 retorts × 3 corpses .....45
Krema III:	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 15 retorts × 3 corpses .....45
Krema IV:	2 furnaces, 4 retorts each 8 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 54.4 8 retorts × 3 corpses .....24
Krema V:	2 furnaces, 4 retorts each 8 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 54.4 8 retorts × 3 corpses .....24
Majdanek I:	2 furnaces, 1 retorts each 2 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 13.6 2 retorts × 3 corpses .....6
Majdanek I: <sup>115</sup>	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 6 retorts × 3 corpses .....45
Total Bodies Cremated in 24 hours (theoretical) .....469	
Total Bodies Cremated in 24 hours (real-time) .....207	

<sup>115</sup> Leuchter’s figures are wrong here: the new Majdanek crematory had only 5 muffles (=retorts) in total; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 274ff.

<sup>116</sup> Such a large amount of fresh air would swiftly cool down a single cremation muffle. That value seems excessive and may be valid for several cremation ovens or muffles.

<sup>117</sup> This is not correct. In civilian crematories the next corpse – usually placed in a coffin, which initially slows down the cremation by shielding the corpse from the heat but later accelerates it due to the added heat – is inserted into a muffle only after the previous one has been incinerated completely and its ashes removed. That procedure was most certainly not followed in Auschwitz during times of emergency caused by raging typhus epidemics. First, the Auschwitz muffles were too small to allow the insertion of coffins. Furthermore, the next corpse could be inserted after most body parts of the previous corpse had fallen through the grill into the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber) underneath the muffle. This process could take considerably less than one hour, depending on the furnace design. The facilities in Auschwitz could not quite reach such short cremation times, but with roughly one hour they were still much faster than what Leuchter estimates. For details see the study by C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 113). This renders all of Fred Leuchter’s following calculations *inapplicable to* Auschwitz and Majdanek.

only fanned the flames and increased the temperature of the kiln. This crude mode of operation probably produced an average temperature of about 1400 degrees Fahrenheit.<sup>118</sup>

The crematories utilized at the inspected German facilities were of the older type. They were constructed of red brick and mortar and lined with a refractory brick. All of the ovens had multiple retorts, some were blowered (although none had direct combustion), none had afterburners and all were coke fired except one facility no longer in existence at Majdanek. None of the retorts inspected and examined at all of the locations was designed for multiple corpse incineration.<sup>119</sup> It should be noted that unless specifically designed for a greater bone to flesh to heat ratio, the retort will not consume the materials placed within it.<sup>120</sup> Theoretical and real-time<sup>121</sup> estimated maximum 24 hour outputs, based on one (1) corpse per retort per cremation are found in Table 2.

### 3.14. Forensic Considerations of HCN, Cyano-Compounds and Crematories

As stated earlier, forensic samples of brick, mortar, concrete and sediment were selectively taken from sites in Poland.<sup>122</sup> Cyanide and cyanide compounds may remain in a given location for long periods of time<sup>123</sup> and, if they

<sup>118</sup> Temperatures could actually reach 1600°F (870°C)

<sup>119</sup> This is true, as the muffle doors were too small to introduce multiple corpses (60 cm × 60 cm, with a circular arch at the top and rollers for the corpse stretcher at the bottom, reducing the usable height even further). Not even an average coffin would have fitted through these doors.

<sup>120</sup> The burners of the Auschwitz furnaces were designed to produce only the heat required to incinerate one corpse per muffle. That would still allow placing more than one corpse into each muffle (although more than two wouldn't fit through the door), but the initial heat required to evaporate the body water could not be delivered by these generators, hence the muffles would cool down, which in turn slows down the cremation process. Also, once the body water has evaporated, the excess heat created by several corpses burning in one muffle would superheat those muffles and subsequently the flues and chimneys, potentially damaging them.

<sup>121</sup> Based on the assumption that coke furnaces not only have to be shut down, cleaned, and refired every day, but also that maintenance and repairs reduce the real operation time further. Leuchter's assumption of only 44% operation time is somewhat theoretical, but as shown by Mattogno's study (note 113), it is not unreasonable.

<sup>122</sup> Leuchter's sampling procedure has been criticized. For some details of his methods see Errol Morris's documentary *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; premiered January 1, 1999 during the Sundance Film Festival in Park City (Utah); vgl. William Halvorsen, "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist*, Nr. 3, 2000 ([www.codoh.com/library/document/411](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/411)). For example, in one case Leuchter picked up a brick fragment out of a water puddle in the collapsed Morgue 1 of Krema II. Such bricks are neither likely to form long-term stable iron cyanide compounds, nor can anyone safely determine the exact origin and history of the brick fragments that Leuchter fished out of the puddle.

<sup>123</sup> This is particularly true for iron-cyanide compounds of the type called Iron Blue, also often referred to as Prussian Blue, Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, among others. They are basically indestructible. See the long-term-stability test conducted by J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute for Metal Finishing*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39; for more details on the stability of these compounds see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 170-180.

do not react with other chemicals, may migrate around in brick and mortar.<sup>124</sup>

Thirty-one samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chambers at Kremas I, II, III, IV and V. A control sample was taken from delousing facility #1 at Birkenau.<sup>125</sup> The control sample was removed from a delousing chamber in a location where cyanide was known to have been used and was apparently present as blue staining. Chemical testing of the control sample #32 showed a cyanide content of 1050 mg/kg, a very heavy concentration. The conditions at areas from which these samples were taken are identical with those of the control sample, cold, dark and wet. Only Kremas IV and V differed,<sup>126</sup> in that these locations had sunlight (the buildings have been torn down) and sunlight may hasten the destruction of uncomplexed cyanide.<sup>127</sup> The cyanide combines with the iron in the mortar and brick and becomes ferric-ferro-cyanide or Prussian blue pigment,<sup>128</sup> a very stable iron-cyanide complex.<sup>123</sup>

The locations from which the analyzed samples were removed are set out in Table 3.

It is notable that almost all the samples were negative and that the few that were positive were very close to the detection level (1 mg/kg);<sup>129</sup> 6.7 mg/kg at Crema III; 7.9 mg/kg at Crema I.<sup>130</sup> The absence of any consequential read-

Table 3: Locations of Analyzed Samples	
<b>Auschwitz I:</b>	
Krema I:	samples #25 through #31
<b>Birkenau (Auschwitz II):</b>	
Krema II:	samples #1 through #7
Krema III:	samples #8 through #11
Krema IV:	samples #13 through #20
Krema V:	samples #21 through #24
Sample #12 is a gasket sample from the Sauna at Birkenau	
Sample #32 is the Control Sample obtained from Delousing Facility #1, Birkenau	

<sup>124</sup> It is true for the precursors of Iron Blue: alkaline and alkaline earth-metal salts of ferro- and ferricyanides. The effects of this migration can be seen in Zyklon B delousing chambers, where these compounds accumulated at certain spots of the wall's surface due to migrating wall moisture and eventually turned into the blue Iron Blue; see the illustrations in my expert report, *ibid.*, color inserts, as well as the discussion on pp. 258-268.

<sup>125</sup> Leuchter means the Zyklon B delousing wing of Building BW5a in Construction Sector BA1a of Birkenau. There is another similar building BW5b in Construction Sector BA1b.

<sup>126</sup> Since the origin of the building material of the re-erected wall fragments of Kremas IV and V is unknown, these samples cannot be interpreted (see note 88).

<sup>127</sup> Sunlight has only a very marginal effect on the destruction of Iron Blue, but environmental influence does hasten the reaction from precursor compounds to the extremely stable Iron Blue; see my expert report, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 176f., 258-265.

<sup>128</sup> On the exact mechanism for this, including excess cyanide as a necessary agent to reduce Fe<sup>III</sup>-cyanide (ferrocyanide) to Fe<sup>II</sup>-cyanide (ferricyanide), see my expert report, *ibid.*, pp. 159-170, 180-189.

<sup>129</sup> The detection level of 1 mg/kg for this method was determined for liquid samples. Because building-material samples are solid and usually contain large amounts of carbonates (mortar, cement, concrete), which can disturb the method, the detection level is probably considerably higher than 1 mg/kg. Repeated analyses of mortar and concrete samples showing results of lower than 10 mg/kg have shown this to be true, since the results could not be reproduced reliably. It is therefore most appropriate to state that test results below 10 mg/kg of solid samples rich in carbonates cannot be interpreted properly and ought to be considered zero. See my expert report, *ibid.*, pp. 253, 258.

<sup>130</sup> It should be noted that Leuchter's sample No. 28 (1.3 mg cyanide per kg) was accidentally taken at a location that was not part of the morgue during the war, which is claimed to have been a homicidal gas

ings at any of the tested locations, as compared with the control sample reading 1050 mg/kg, supports the evidence that these facilities were not execution gas chambers. The small quantities detected would indicate that at some point these buildings were deloused with Zyklon B – as were all the buildings at all these facilities.<sup>131</sup>

Additionally, the areas of blue staining show a high iron content,<sup>132</sup> indicating ferric-ferro-cyanide, no longer hydrogen cyanide.<sup>133</sup>

One would have expected higher cyanide detection in the samples taken from the alleged gas chambers (because of the greater amount of gas allegedly utilized there<sup>134</sup>) than that found in the control sample.<sup>135</sup> Since the contrary is true, one must conclude that these facilities were not execution gas chambers, when coupled with all the other evidence gained on inspection.

Evidence as to Krema function is non-existent since Krema I's oven has been completely rebuilt, Kremas II and III are partially destroyed, with components missing and Kremas IV and V are gone.<sup>136</sup> At Majdanek, one Krema is completely gone and the second Krema has been rebuilt, except for the ovens. Visual inspection of the memorial ash heap at Majdanek shows ash of a strange beige color. Actual human-remains ash (as per the author's own investigations) is oyster gray. There may be some sand in the mixture at the memorial at Majdanek.

Additionally, the author will discuss the alleged burning (cremation) pits in this section.

chamber. Rather, this wall was part of the washing room, where no application of Zyklon B is claimed to have occurred. This emphasizes the importance and correctness of my previous note.

<sup>131</sup> Considering the impossibility of interpreting these small values, the proper evaluation would be that they do not conclusively prove the use of Zyklon B in these rooms at all.

<sup>132</sup> The iron content analyzed in this sample is not noticeably higher than in other samples with lacking blue staining (see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 254f.). Building materials like bricks, concrete and mortar have a natural iron content of this order of magnitude (1 to 3 percent). It stems from the ingredients clay (for brick), cement and sand (for concrete and mortar), which have an iron-oxide content of up to 5%. See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 180f., 183, 185.

<sup>133</sup> Hydrogen cyanide, being a highly volatile and chemically rather unstable liquid, could not be expected to be found some 50 years after its application. It should read: "no longer less-stable cyanide salts."

<sup>134</sup> The few witnesses who made statements about the amount of Zyklon B used claimed similar amounts as used during disinfestations; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), p. 211. However, the rapid execution times claimed by many more witnesses, in connection with the technical features of the alleged gas chambers, suggest that the applied poison gas concentration would have to have been considerably higher than what was used during disinfestations; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), p. 208-216; see also Chapter 4.3. of this section.

<sup>135</sup> Leuchter jumps to conclusions here. In order to expect higher concentration in homicidal gas chambers than in disinfestations, not only the applied amount of poison gas must be considered, but also the time during which the walls were exposed to the gas as well as the particular physical and chemical conditions of the wall material, which can have drastic effects on the amount of long-term-stable cyanide residues formed. See Chapter 4.3. for more details.

<sup>136</sup> With the help of the detailed documentation available about the Auschwitz cremation facilities and other similar facilities of Third Reich Germany, the function of the Auschwitz crematoria can very well be established, see chapter 4.4. for more details.



The author personally inspected and photographed the burning pits at Birkenau. Most remarkable about those pits is a high water table – perhaps as high as 1.5 feet from the surface. The historical description of these pits is that they were 6 meters (19.55 feet) deep.<sup>137</sup> It is not possible to burn corpses under water, even with the use of an artificial accelerant (gasoline). All pit locations officially designated on museum maps were inspected and as anticipated, since Birkenau was constructed on a swamp, all locations had water within 2 feet of the surface. It is the opinion of this author that no burning pits existed at Birkenau.<sup>138</sup>

### 3.15. Auschwitz, Krema I

A detailed study of the officially alleged execution gas chamber at Krema I and a detailed analysis of the existing blueprints acquired from the museum officials indicate that the alleged gas chamber was, at the time of the alleged gassings, a morgue and later an air raid shelter. The drawing supplied by the author of this report of Krema I has been reconstructed for the time period from September 25, 1941 through September 21, 1944. It shows a morgue of some 7680 cu. ft. with two doorways, neither door opening externally. One doorway opened into the crematory and the other into the washroom. Apparently neither opening had a door, but this was not verifiable since one wall had been removed and one opening had been moved.<sup>139</sup> It should be noted that the official Auschwitz State Museum guidebook says that the building physically remains in the same condition as it was on liberation day on January 27, 1945.<sup>140</sup>

There are 4 roof vents and 1 heater flue<sup>141</sup> in the morgue area. The flue is open, showing no evidence of ever having been closed. The roof vents were not gasketed and new wood indicated they had recently been rebuilt.<sup>142</sup> The walls and ceiling are stucco and the floor is poured concrete. The floor area is 844 sq. ft. The ceiling is beamed, and on the floor one can see where the air

<sup>137</sup> Witness statements for Auschwitz vary between 1.50 m and 3 m. S. Dragon: 3 m (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 171.); M. Nyszli: 3 yards (*ibid.*, p. 177.); M. Benroubi: 2.50 m (*ibid.*, p. 162); F. Müller: 2 m (Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207.); M. Garbarz: 1.50 m (J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 164).

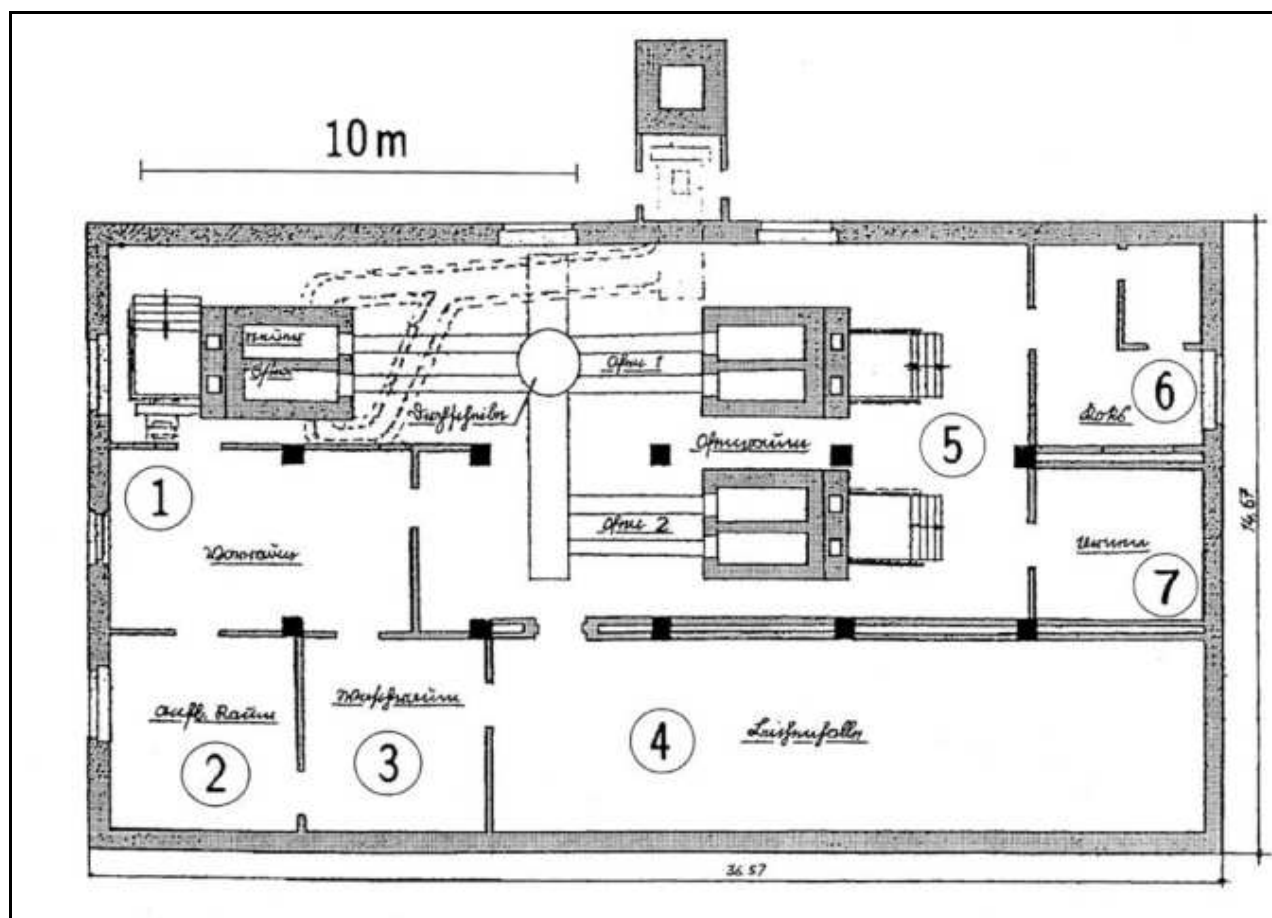
<sup>138</sup> This was confirmed by two scientific studies on the question of whether or not the groundwater table was that high during the war as well; see Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, “Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau,” *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12 ([www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html](http://www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html)); Carlo Mattogno, “‘Incineration Pits’ and Ground Water Level in Birkenau,” *ibid.*, pp. 13-16 ([www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno13-16.html](http://www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno13-16.html)).

<sup>139</sup> Original plans of that location show doors, see note 99.

<sup>140</sup> This obvious lie, now abandoned, was confirmed during a taped interview by the museum’s director Franciszek Piper, see David Cole, “David Cole in Auschwitz,” 1993; [www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrQM](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrQM); partially printed as “David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum,” *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

<sup>141</sup> This is actually a ventilation stack of the air-raid shelter of late 1944.

<sup>142</sup> A detailed study of these openings and the documentary material of this room shows that these four vents were inserted into the roof only after war’s end; see C. Mattogno, “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1,” *op. cit.* (note 99).



**Fig. 5:** Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its original condition. The morgue was later allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber.<sup>144</sup>

1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: wash room; 4: morgue;  
5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

raid shelter walls were removed.<sup>143</sup> The lighting was not, and is not now, explosion-proof. There are floor drains in the floor of the chamber which connect into the main camp drain and sewer system. Assuming a 9 sq. ft. area per person to allow for gas circulation, which is nevertheless very tight, a maximum of 94 people could fit into this room at one time. It has been reported that this room could hold up to 600 persons.

The alleged execution gas chamber is, as stated earlier, not designed to be used in such a manner. There is no evidence of an exhaust system or fan of any type in this structure.<sup>145</sup> The venting system for the alleged gas chamber

<sup>143</sup> While doing this, the Auschwitz museum removed one wall too many, including the former washing room into the “gas chamber” exhibit, although it never was a part of the original morgue. The original morgue was therefore some 20% smaller than what is shown to tourists today.

<sup>144</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 151, 153.

<sup>145</sup> The original morgue had a ventilation system, which according to the documentation served to ventilate a morgue, not a homicidal gas chamber. Its exhaust duct led into the crematory flue, which fed both the exhaust gases of the ovens and the stale air of the morgue into the chimney; see note 93. If large amounts of Zyklon B would have been used in the morgue, the ventilation system would have pushed those out together with the hot oven gases – provided the ovens were operating. Since hot gases rise quickly, this exhaust gas mixed with HCN would not have posed a serious threat to the immediate environment of this crematorium. However, some wind gusts or not-operating or improperly operating ovens could have turned this design into a disaster for the environs of this crematory. Also, should there ever have been a concentration of HCN in the exhaust gas at or above the explosion limit – for instance be-

consisted simply of four (4) square roof vents exhausting less than two (2) feet from the surface of the roof.<sup>142</sup>

Table 4: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Krema I	
Execution rate	94 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	286 people/week (theoretical)
	126 people/week (real time)

Ventilating HCN gas in this manner would undoubtedly result in the poison gas reaching the confines of the SS hospital a short distance across the road, with patients and support personnel being killed. Because of the fact that the building has no sealant to prevent leakage, no gasketed doors to prevent gas reaching the crematory,<sup>146</sup> drains that would permit gas to reach every building in the camp, no heating system, no circulatory system, no exhaust system or venting stack,<sup>145</sup> no gas distribution system, constant dampness, no circulation due to the number of people in the chamber, and no way of satisfactorily introducing the Zyklon B material, it would be sheer suicide to attempt to utilize this morgue as an execution gas chamber. The results would be an explosion<sup>89</sup> or leaks gassing the entire camp.

Further, if the chamber were used thus (based on DEGESCH figures of 4 oz. or 0.25 lbs. per 100 cu. ft.), 30.4 oz. or 1.9 lbs. of Zyklon B gas (gross weight of Zyklon B is three times that of Zyklon B gas; all figures are for Zyklon b gas only)<sup>147</sup> would be used each time for 16 hours at 41 degrees Fahrenheit (based on German government fumigation figures). Ventilation must take at least 20 hours and tests must be made to determine if the chamber is safe. It is doubtful whether the gas would clear in a week without an exhaust system.<sup>148</sup> This clearly is contradictory of the chamber’s alleged usage of several gas-sings per day.

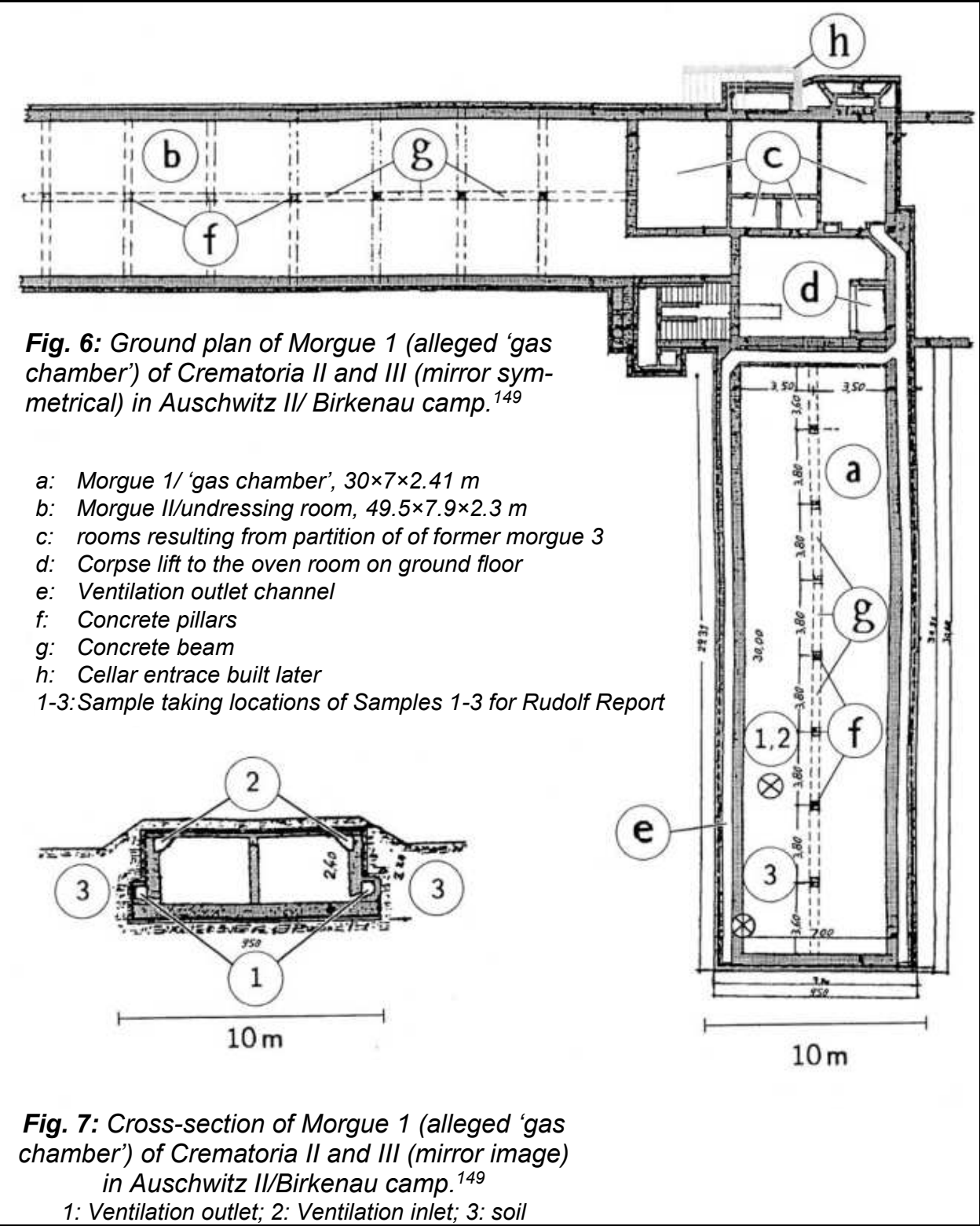
Computed theoretical and real-time usage rates of Krema I and alleged execution gas chamber at maximum capacity are set out in Table 4.

cause some Zyklon B granules fell close to the exhaust pipe – this could have caused an explosion upon entering the furnace flue. As unlikely as it is, it is not impossible. Hence, such a design would have been very poor, indeed.

<sup>146</sup> Documentation shows that gas-tight doors were installed in this building only upon conversion into an air-raid shelter in late 1944; “Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,” letter from the Auschwitz Air Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, RGVA 502-1-401, p. 37; see C. Mattogno, “No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410, here p. 407. The original doors of the morgue were neither gastight nor panic-proof (see note 99).

<sup>147</sup> In order to achieve the rapid execution times claimed by witnesses, much more Zyklon B than what Leuchter suggests here would have to have been used; see note 134.

<sup>148</sup> Because the room did have a ventilation system (see note 145), Leuchter’s calculation are not applicable here. Although the exact capacity of this ventilation system is not known, it can be assumed to have been no better than those installed in Crematoria II & III, as the one in Crematorium I was a makeshift solution only. The capacity of the ventilation systems of Crematoria II & III is known, so that calculations of hypothetical ventilation times can be made. According to this, it would have taken at least 3 to 4 hours before the alleged gas chamber could have been entered without gas masks (and at least 1½ to 2 hours before it could have been entered with gas masks, but without protective suites). See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 220-227.



3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV and V

A detailed study of these Kremas resulted in the following information.

Kremas II and III were mirror image installations consisting of several morgues and a crematory of 15 retorts each. The morgues were in the basement and the crematories on the ground floor. An elevator was utilized for corpse transport from the morgues to the crematory. The included drawings

<sup>149</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 319-329.

were generated from original blueprints obtained at the Auschwitz State Museum and observations made and measurements taken on location. Construction was of brick, mortar and concrete.

The investigated areas were the alleged gas chambers designated as morgue #1 on both drawings. As noted for Krema I, there was no ventilation,<sup>150</sup> no heating system, no circulation system, no sealant inside or out and further, no doors on the morgues in Krema II.<sup>151</sup> The area has been examined by the author and no evidence of doors or door frames has been found. This investigator could not make this determination for Krema III since portions of the structure are missing. Both structures had roofs of reinforced concrete without any apparent openings. Further, reports of hollow gas-carrying columns are not true. All the columns are solid, reinforced concrete exactly as indicated in the captured German plans.<sup>152</sup> The roof vents are not gasketed.<sup>153</sup> These facilities would be very dangerous if used as gas chambers and this use would probably result in the death of the users and an explosion when the gas reached the crematory.<sup>154</sup> Each facility had a corpse elevator of 2.1 meters x 1.35 meters. Clearly, this elevator was large enough for only one (1) body and an attendant.<sup>155</sup>

The alleged gas chamber in each of Kremas II and III had an area of 2500 sq. ft.<sup>156</sup> This would accommodate 278 people based on the 9 square foot theory. If the chamber were filled with the required HCN gas (0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.), and assuming a ceiling height of 8 feet and 20,000 cubic feet of space, then 5 lbs. of Zyklon B gas would be required.<sup>157</sup> Again, assume at least one

Table 5: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Kremas II and III	
<b>Krema II</b>	
Execution rate	278 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	714 people/week (theoretical)
	315 people/week (real time)
<b>Krema III</b>	
Execution rate	278 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	714 people/week (theoretical)
	315 people/week (real time)

<sup>150</sup> This is incorrect, see note 93.

<sup>151</sup> This is incorrect, see note 99.

<sup>152</sup> This finding was confirmed by two thorough scientific and forensic studies, see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 146), and M. Mattogno, “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau,” *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.

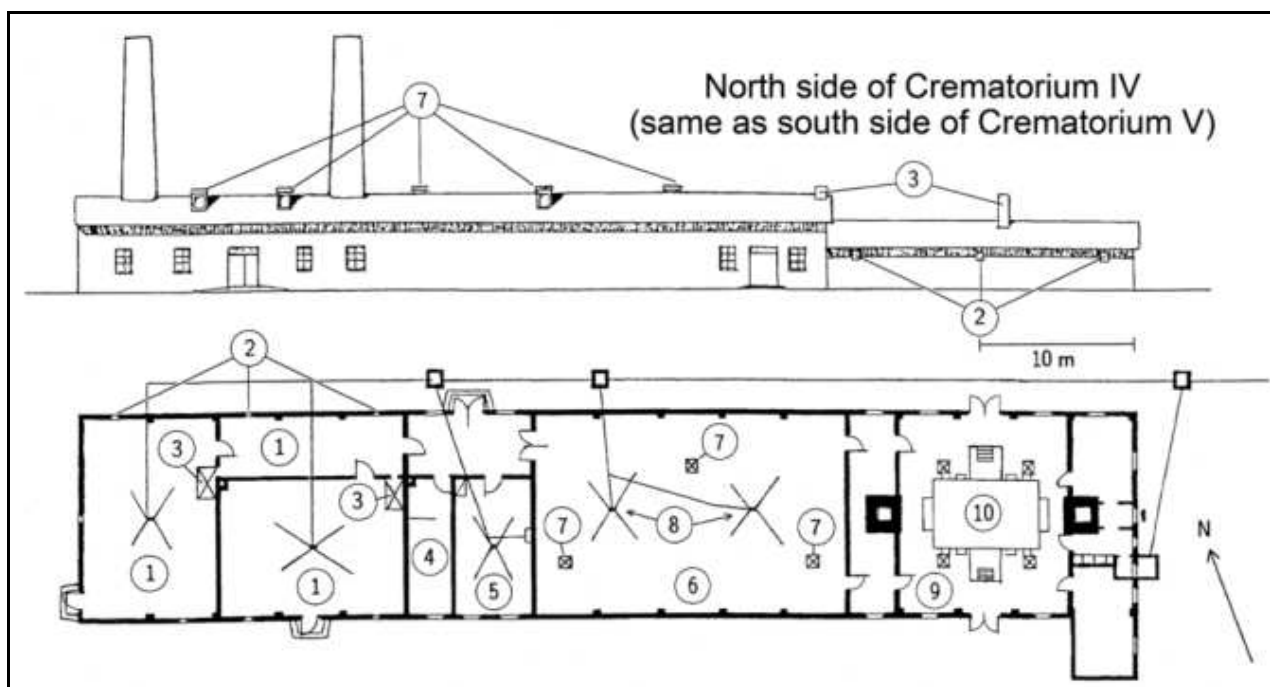
<sup>153</sup> Three sentences earlier, Leuchter wrote: “Both structures had roofs of reinforced concrete without any apparent openings.” If so, how can a roof without openings have roof vents? Leuchter explained this contradiction in a letter where he emphasized that there are no such vents in the roof; see Fig. 16 in the appendix, p. 63, as well as the papers quoted in the previous note.

<sup>154</sup> Extremely unlikely; see note 89.

<sup>155</sup> That is all but clear. No attendant would be necessary, and the amount of corpses that can be piled on a board 1.35 m wide certainly exceeds one. The limit would more likely be defined by the weight capacity of the elevator. For Krema II this was 300 kg, or some four to five corpses; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case...*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 1.9., pp. 49-54.

<sup>156</sup> Correct: 210 sqm = some 2257 sq.ft.

<sup>157</sup> To accomplish the murder as swiftly as claimed, at least 15 to 20 kg (33 to 44 lbs) of HCN in the form of Zyklon B would have been necessary, because only some 10% evaporates from the carrier during the



**Fig. 8:** North elevation (above) and ground plan (below) of crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.<sup>159</sup>

1: Alleged 'gas chambers'; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating furnaces; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Gutters; 9: Furnace room; 10: Crematorium furnaces

week to vent (as at Krema I). This ventilation time is again doubtful, but will serve to compute our numbers.<sup>158</sup>

Computed usage rates for Kremas II and III (theoretical and real-time) and alleged execution gas chamber at maximum capacity are set out in Table 5.

Kremas IV and V were mirror image installations consisting of crematories of two furnaces with 4 retorts each and numerous rooms utilized as mortuaries, offices and storage. The interior rooms did not conform to the mirror image.<sup>160</sup> Some of these rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers. It is impossible to ascertain much from the physical sites since the buildings were razed long ago. No sealant was found anywhere on the foundation or floor. According to reports, Zyklon B gas pellets were allegedly thrown through wall ports which are now non-existent. If the plans of the building are correct, these facilities likewise were not gas chambers,<sup>161</sup> for the same reasons iterated earlier

first five to ten minutes; see note 134. Five lbs of gas released during this time would equal 50 lbs of Zyklon B applied.

<sup>158</sup> Because these morgues did have ventilation systems (see note 93), Leuchter's calculations are wrong. See note 148 for calculations based on documented ventilation capacities.

<sup>159</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 401.

<sup>160</sup> Leuchter based this assessment on the situation as it is today. However, since the brick structure visible today was erected after the war with no relation to the original situation (see note 88), this statement is not correct.

<sup>161</sup> The plans discovered so far do not indicate the use or purpose of the rooms claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers, although some documents indicate that at least one of them had been equipped to serve as a shower room for inmates, whereas the other might have served (or had been planned to serve) for disinfestations; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case...*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 5.11., pp. 177-180.

for Kremas I, II, and III.<sup>162</sup> Construction was apparently red brick and mortar with a concrete floor and no basement. It should be noted that the existence of cremation and execution facilities at Kremas IV and V is unsubstantiated.<sup>163</sup>

Based upon statistics obtained from the Auschwitz State Museum and measurements made at the site for Kremas IV and V relative to the alleged gas areas, and assuming a ceiling height of 8 feet, the computed statistics are as follows:

Table 6: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Kremas VI and V	
<b>Krema VI</b>	
Execution rate	209 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	385 people/week (theoretical)
	168 people/week (real time)
<b>Krema V</b>	
Execution rate	570 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	385 people/week (theoretical)
	168 people/week (real time)

*Krema IV*

1875 sq. ft.; will hold 209 people. 15,000 cu. ft. will use 3.75 lbs. of Zyklon B gas at 0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.

*Krema V*

5125 sq. ft.; will hold 570 people. 41,000 cu. ft. will use 10.25 lbs. of Zyklon B gas at 0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.

Computed alleged usage rates for Kremas IV and V (theoretical and real-time) and gas chamber at maximum capacity and 1 week ventilation time are set out in Table 6

The Red and White houses, otherwise designated as Bunker I and II, were alleged to be gas chambers only, and there are no estimates available or statistics on the buildings.

3.17. Majdanek

At Majdanek, there are several facilities of interest: the original [old] crematory, now removed; the [new] crematory with the alleged execution gas chamber, now rebuilt; the Bath and Disinfection Building #2, which was apparently a delousing facility; and Bath and Disinfection Building #1, which contained a shower, delousing and storage room and the alleged experimental CO and HCN gas chambers.

The first freestanding crematory, which has been removed, has been discussed earlier. For Bath and Disinfection #2, although closed, an inspection through the windows confirms its function was only a delousing facility, simi-

<sup>162</sup> It should be noted that two of these rooms discussed here did have a heating stove. A ventilation system initially planned was apparently never installed. See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 135-139.  
<sup>163</sup> There is ample documentation regarding the cremation furnaces erected in these buildings; in addition, there are documents about gas-tight windows and a gas chamber in connection with these buildings, but this may simply refer to delousing gas chambers. See my expert report, *ibid.*



lar to those at Birkenau. The rebuilt crematory and alleged gas chamber, although discussed earlier, will be considered briefly again. The furnaces are the only portion of the original facility which has not been rebuilt. The basic structure appears to be of wood, as are the other facilities at Majdanek (except for the experimental chambers). However, closer inspection reveals that much of the building is of reinforced concrete, totally inconsistent with the remaining portions of the camp. The alleged execution gas chamber is adjacent to the crematory with apparently no means of containing the HCN gas.

The building is not sealed and would be inoperable for its alleged purpose. Allegedly rebuilt from an original plan, which does not exist, it physically appears to be nothing more than a crematory with several morgues. It is by far the smallest and most insignificant alleged gas chamber of all.

The delousing/storage area at Bath and Disinfection #1 is an L-shaped room with an internal wooden partition and door. It comprises some 7657 cu. ft. of volume and has an area of 806 sq. ft. It has stuccoed walls, beam construction and two ungasketed roof vents. It contains an air circulatory system which is improperly designed, whereby the inlet and outlet are in close proximity to each other. Blue staining, apparently caused by ferric-ferro-cyanide pigment, visibly coats the surface of the walls. It would appear from its design that this was a delousing room or storage room for deloused materials. The roof vents are only capable of providing long-term airing of stored materials. The doors are not gasketed and are not designed to be tight. The room is not sealed inside or out with sealant. There were several areas in this building that were permanently sealed and not available for the author's inspection. This room clearly was not an execution chamber and meets none of the described criteria. See drawing.

If this were utilized as a presumed execution chamber, it would hold 90 people, at most, and require 2.0 lbs. of Zyklon B gas. Venting time should be at least one week. Maximum usage execution rate – 90 people/week.

The alleged experimental gas chambers, located at Bath and Disinfection Building #1, are a brick building connected to the main facility by a loose wood structure. This building is surrounded on three sides by a depressed concrete walkway.<sup>112</sup> There are two chambers, an unknown area and a control booth, which has two steel cylinders, allegedly having contained carbon monoxide,<sup>164</sup> which was piped into the two chambers. There are four steel doors with a rabbet, presumably for a gasket. The doors open out and are fastened shut with two mechanical latches and a locking bar (hasp).

---

<sup>164</sup> The two allegedly original gas cylinders in that room actually contained the non-toxic gas carbon dioxide; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 143f.

All four doors have glass peepholes and the two inner doors have chemical test cylinders to test the air in the chamber.<sup>165</sup> The control booth has an open window of some 6 inches by 10 inches, never having provision for glass or gasketing, barred horizontally and vertically with reinforcing rods and opening into chamber #2. See drawing. Two of the doors open into chamber #1, one front and one rear, to the outside. One door opens into chamber #2 in the front. The remaining door opens into an unknown area behind chamber #2.<sup>166</sup> Both chambers have piping, allegedly for carbon monoxide gas, but in chamber #2 it is incomplete, having apparently never been completed. Chamber #1 has finished piping, terminated in gas ports at two corners of the room. Chamber #2 has provision for a roof vent, but it appears never to have been cut through the roof.<sup>167</sup> Chamber #1 has a heater/circulatory system for the air, which is not properly designed (the inlet and outlet are too close) and has no provision for venting.

The walls are of stucco, the roof and floor are of poured concrete, none of which has been sealed, inside or out. There are two heater circulators built as sheds on the side of the building, one for chamber #1 and the other for something in the Bath and Disinfection facility, forward, (see drawing) neither of which are properly designed and have no provision for vent/exhaust. The walls in chamber #1 have the characteristic blue ferric-ferro-cyanide staining. The building is unheated and damp.<sup>168</sup>

Although at first glance these facilities appear properly designed, they fail to meet all the required criteria for an execution gas chamber or a delousing facility. First, there is no sealant on any of the inside or outside surfaces. Second, the depressed walkway is a potential gas trap for HCN, making the building extremely dangerous.<sup>112</sup> Chamber #2 is incomplete and probably was never used. The piping is incomplete and the vent has never been opened in the roof. Although chamber #1 is operational for carbon monoxide, it is poorly vented and not operational for HCN.<sup>169</sup> The heater/circulator is improperly installed. There is no vent or stack.

Therefore, it is the author's best engineering opinion that chambers #1 and #2 were never used, and could not ever be used, as execution gas chambers. None of the facilities at Majdanek is suitable, or was used, for execution purposes.

---

<sup>165</sup> Probably for a thermometer, since at least one of the rooms had been equipped with a heater for hot-air disinfestations, see below.

<sup>166</sup> This room has no means to introduce Zyklon B from the outside or to ventilate it, therefore cannot be seriously considered for executions.

<sup>167</sup> It is claimed to have been a hole through which Zyklon B was thrown. There is no provision to close this hole. The roof of this building is not original.

<sup>168</sup> Except for the room with heater/circulator.

<sup>169</sup> Although the blue staining proves that it *was* used for HCN delousing purposes at least, as this facility was just that: a delousing facility. For more about this see chapter 4.3.

Chamber #1 has an area of 480 sq. ft., a volume of 4240 cubic feet, will hold 54 persons, and use one pound of Zyklon B

Table 7: Hypothetical Execution Rates for Majdanek	
Chamber #1	54 people/week
Chamber #2	24 people/week

gas. Chamber #2 has an area of 209 sq. ft., a volume of 1850 cubic feet, will hold 24 persons, and use 0.5 pounds of Zyklon B gas. Assuming gas chamber usage, the maximum weekly execution rate would have been the figures set out in Table 7.

3.18. Statistics

The statistics set out in Table 8 (next page) were generated for this report. Assuming the gas chambers existed (and they did not), these figures represent the maximum 24-hour, 7-day a week outputs of each facility and the amount of Zyklon B gas required.

Relative to the additional alleged execution facilities of Chelmno (gas vans),<sup>170</sup> Belzec,<sup>171</sup> Sobibor,<sup>172</sup> Treblinka<sup>173</sup> and any others, it should be noted that carbon monoxide gas was allegedly used.

As discussed above, carbon monoxide gas is not an execution gas,<sup>174</sup> and the author believes that before the gas could take effect, all would have suffocated. Therefore, it is the author’s best engineering opinion that no one died of CO execution.

3.19. Conclusion

After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence to be overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

Prepared this 5th day of April, 1988 at Malden, Massachusetts.

Fred Leuchter Associates  
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.  
Chief Engineer

<sup>170</sup> See I. Weckert, “What Was Kulmhof/Chelmno?,” *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 400-412; C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.  
<sup>171</sup> See C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.  
<sup>172</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010  
<sup>173</sup> See C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 82).  
<sup>174</sup> At least not if – as claimed – derived from Diesel engines, see note 80. CO was used as an execution gas during the infamous euthanasia program of the Third Reich.

**Table 8: Compiled Hypothetical Maximum Execution and Crematory Usage Rates**

	<b>Gassed</b> (Hypothetical)	<b>Cremated</b> (Theoretical)	<b>Cremated</b> (Real-time)	<b>lbs./kg.</b>
<b>Krema I – 11/41 – 5/43 Inclusive</b>				
72 wks. @ 94/wk	6,768			
72 wks. @ 286/wk		20,592		
72 wks. @ 126/wk			9,072	
Total Zyklon B gas				136/61.2
<b>Krema II – 3/43 – 11/44 Inclusive</b>				
84 wks. @ 278/wk	23,352			
84 wks. @ 714/wk		59,976		
84 wks. @ 315/wk			26,460	
Total Zyklon B gas				420/189
<b>Krema III – 6/43 – 11/44 Inclusive</b>				
72 wks. @ 278/wk	20,016			
72 wks. @ 714/wk		51,408		
72 wks. @ 315/wk			22,680	
Total Zyklon B gas				360/162
<b>Krema VI – 3/43 – 10/44 Inclusive</b>				
80 wks. @ 209/wk	16,720			
80 wks. @ 385/wk		30,800		
80 wks. @ 168/wk			13,440	
Total Zyklon B gas				300/135
<b>Krema V – 4/43 – 11/44 Inclusive</b>				
80 wks. @ 570/wk	45,600			
80 wks. @ 385/wk		30,800		
80 wks. @ 168/wk			13,440	
Total Zyklon B gas				820/369
<b>Majdanek – 9/42 – 11/43 Delousing Facility at Bath #1</b>				
60 wks. @ 90/wk	5,400			
Total Zyklon B gas				120/54
<b>Experimental Chambers</b>				
#1 60 wks. @ 54/wk	3,240			
Total Zyklon B gas				60/27
#2 60 wks. @ 24/wk	1,440			
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13.5
<b>Krema and Chamber</b>				
60 wks. @ 24/wk	1,440			
60 wks. @ 714/wk		42,840		
60 wks. @ 315/wk			18,900	
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13.5
<b>Krema Old</b>				
60 wks. @ 94/wk		5,760		
60 wks. @ 286/wk			2,520	
<b>Totals</b>	<b>Gassed</b> (Hypothetical)	<b>Cremated</b> (Theoretical)	<b>Cremated</b> (Real-time)	<b>lbs./kg.</b>
	123,976	242,176	106,512	2276/1024.2

Source re. operational periods of crematorium: Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. 1985

### 3.20. Bibliography

- CHEMICAL ANALYSIS – 32 SAMPLES Prepared by Alpha Analytical Labs for Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- AUSCHWITZ, CRIME AGAINST MANKIND Auschwitz State Museum, 1988
- AUSCHWITZ, 1940-1945 Museum Guide Book Auschwitz State Museum
- MAJDANEK, Duszak Auschwitz State Museum, 1985
- MAJDANEK, Marszalek State Museum, Auschwitz, 1983
- MAPS AND MATERIAL Auschwitz and Majdanek State Museums
- DIESEL GAS CHAMBERS, MYTH WITHIN A MYTH, Berg Spring 1984, Journal of Historical Review
- GERMAN DELOUSING CHAMBERS, Berg Spring 1986, Journal of Historical Review
- THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, Butz, Historical Review Press
- ZYKLON B FOR PEST CONTROL DEGESCH Publication
- HYDROGEN CYANIDE Dupont Publication, 7-83
- MATERIAL SAFETY DATA SHEET Dupont Publication, 8-85
- SODIUM CYANIDE Dupont Publication, 7-85
- THE MECHANICS OF GASSING, Faurisson Spring 1980, Journal of Historical Review
- FLOOR PLANS Krema II, III, IV and V
- GERMAN BLUEPRINTS 9-25-41 10-16-44
- THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, Hilberg Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985
- MAJDANEK, Marszalek Interpress, 1986
- JOURNAL 2-25-88 through 3-3-88
- ASSORTED PHOTOS by Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- EIGHT (8) DRAWINGS Krema I, II, III, IV, V Delousing Chamber, Building #1 Experimental Gas Chambers Unknown Heater Circulator All prepared for this report by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- PROPOSAL, MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY GAS CHAMBER Leuchter, Leuchter Associates, 1987
- ZYKLON B, TRIAL OF BRUNO TESCH, Lindsey Fall 1983, Journal of Historical Review
- MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP, Rajca, Lublin 1983, State Museum
- DOCUMENT NI 9912 Office of Chief War Counsel for War Crimes, Zyklon B
- SAMPLE LOG 2-5-88 through 3-2-88
- Auschwitz State Museum Auschwitz, Poland
- DuPont Head Office USA E.I. du Pont de Nemours & Co. (Inc.)

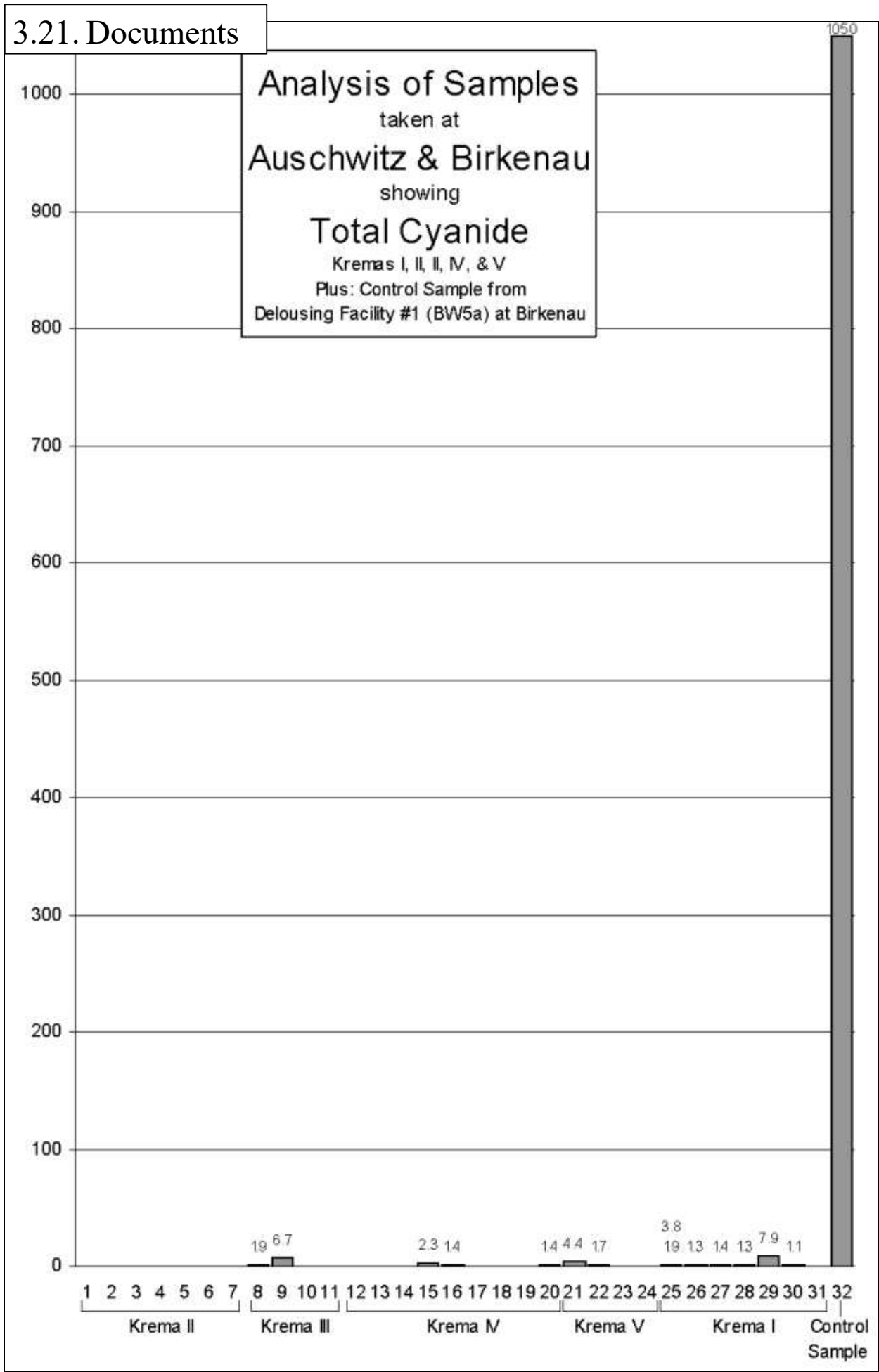
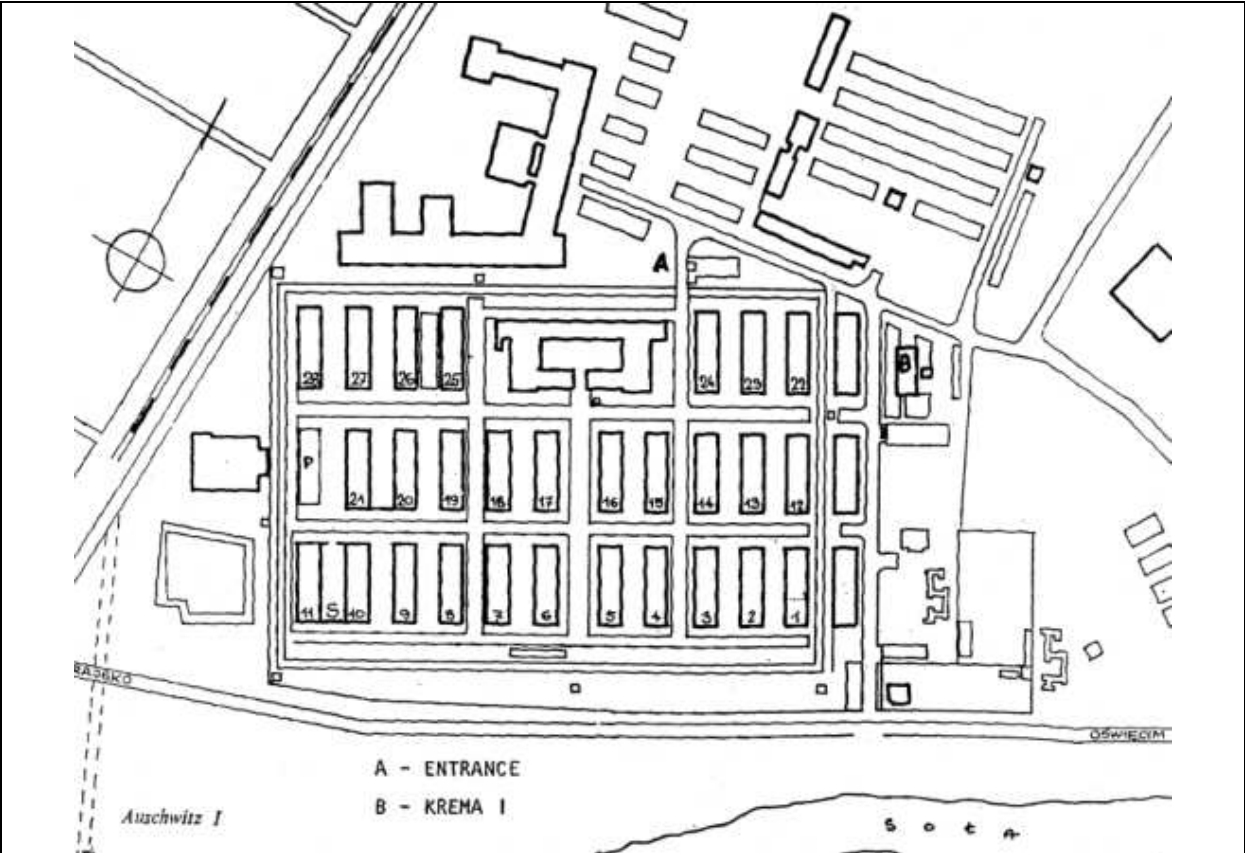
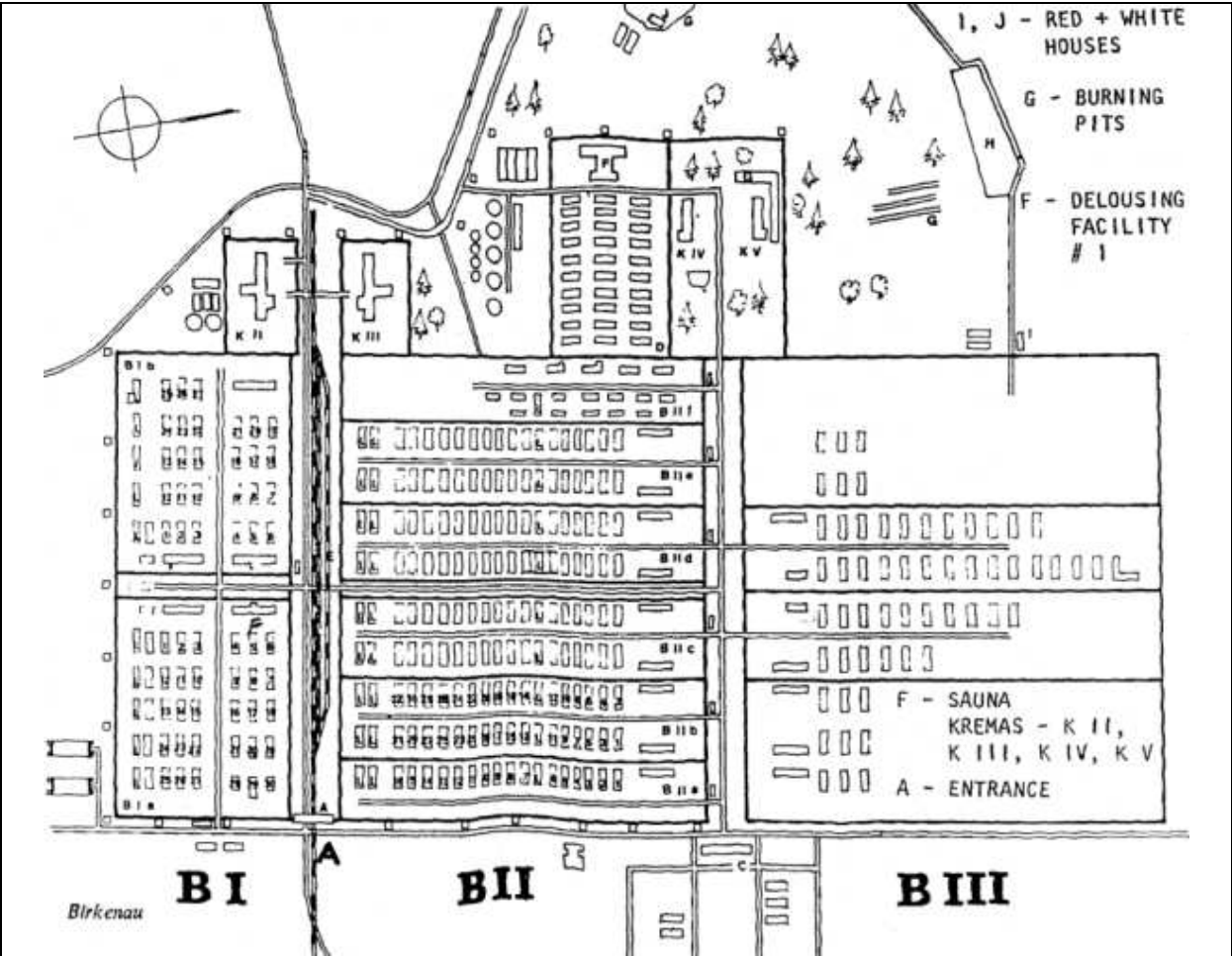


Fig. 9: Data taken from documents starting on p. 69.



**Fig. 10:** Plan of the Auschwitz main camp (Auschwitz I or Stammlager) according to information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum.



**Fig. 11:** Plan of the Birkenau camp (Auschwitz II) according to information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum.



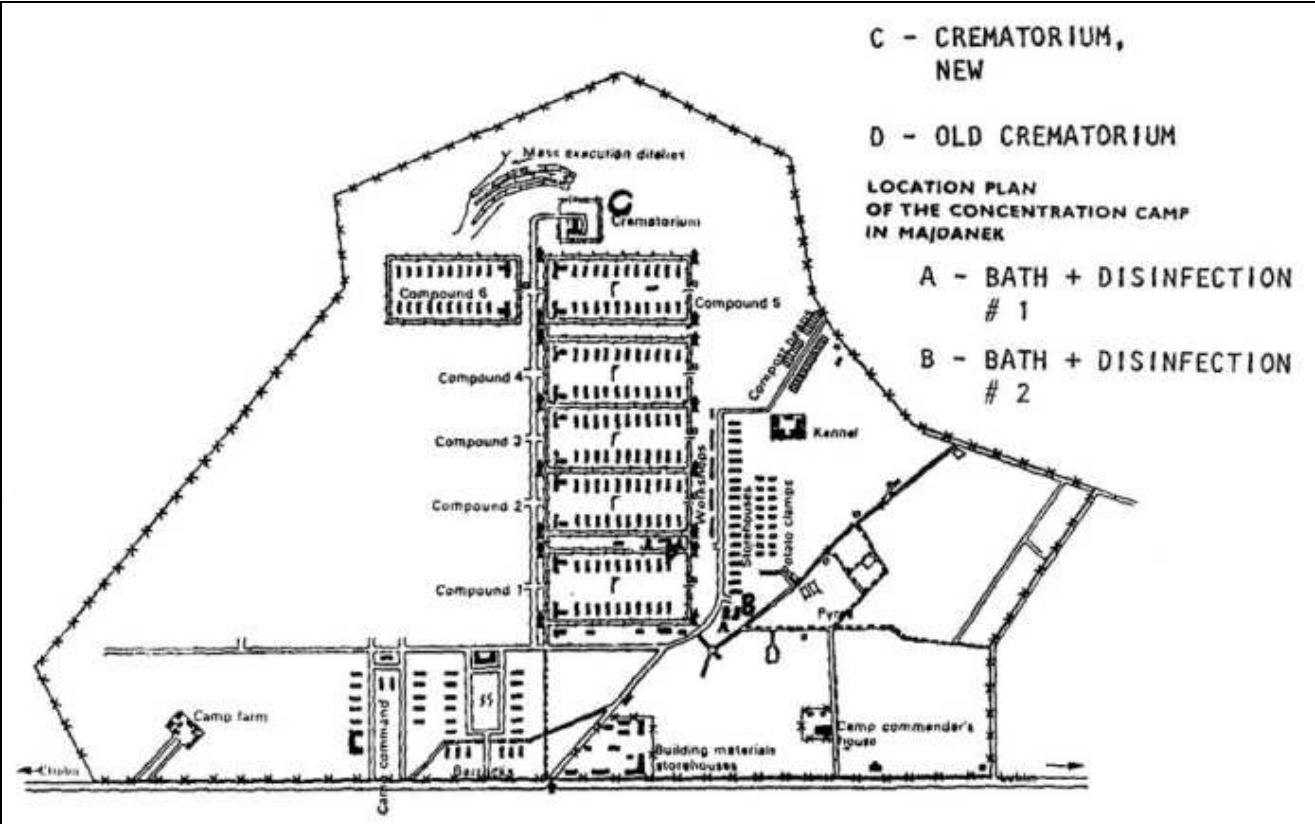


Fig. 12: Plan of the Majdanek concentration according to information brochure of the Majdanek State Museum.

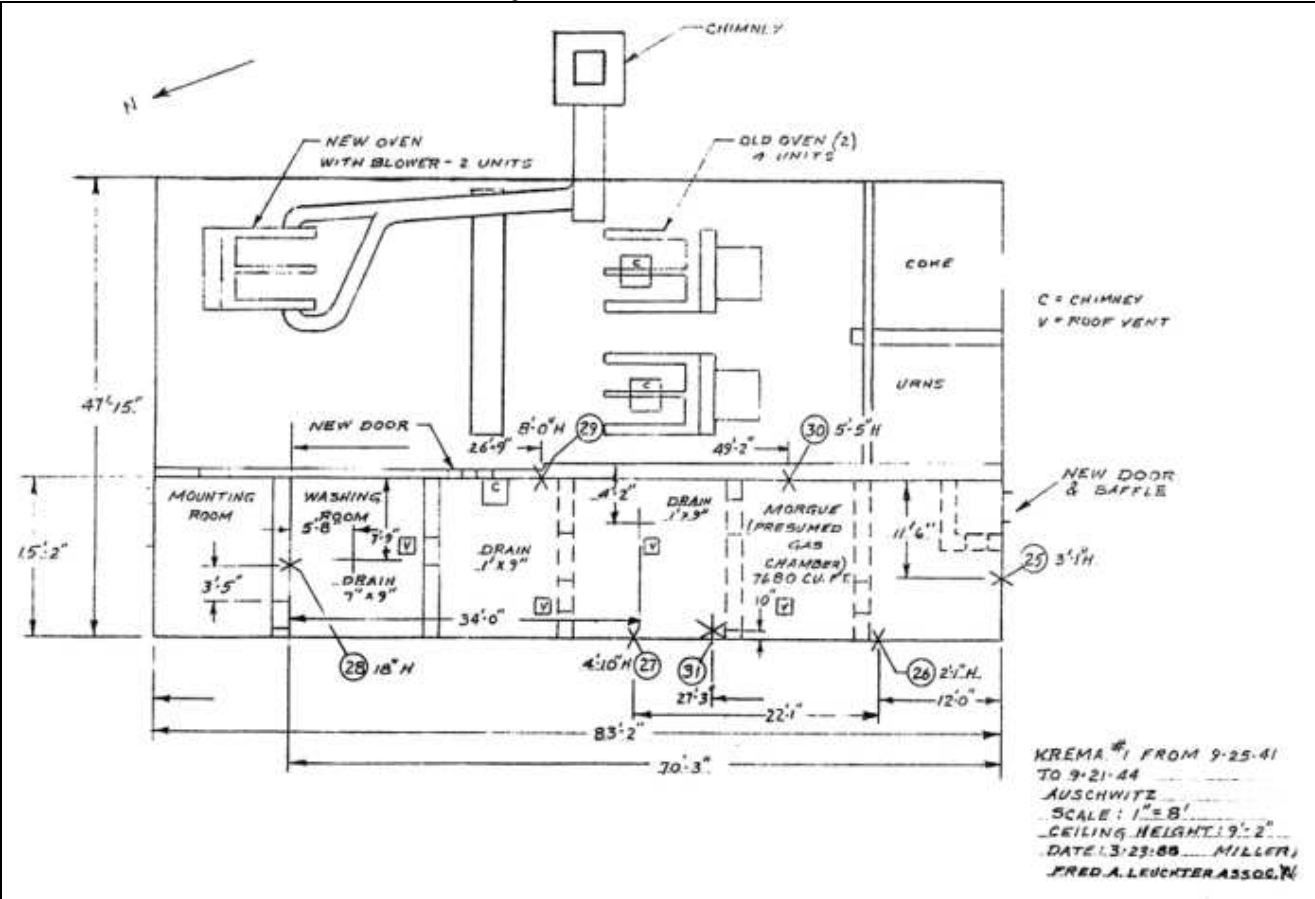
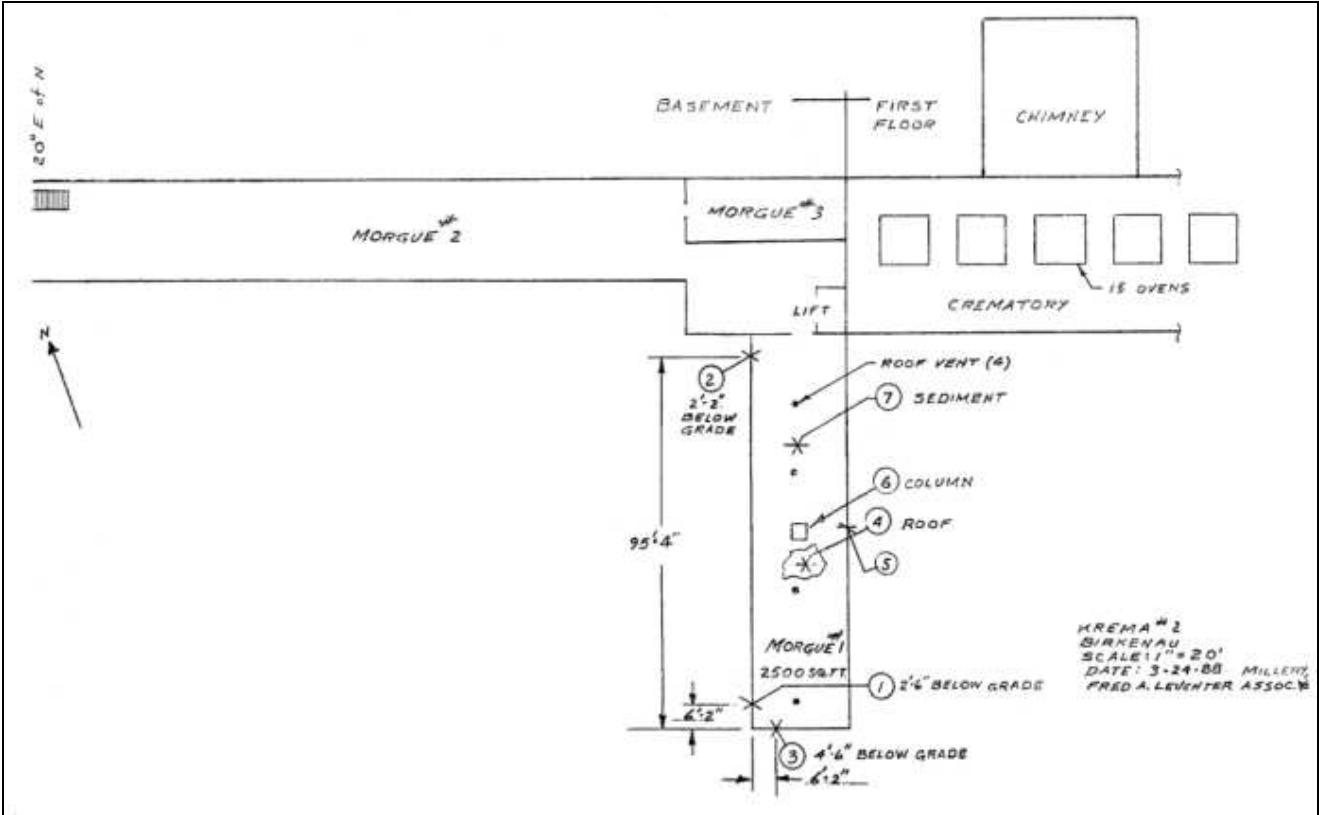
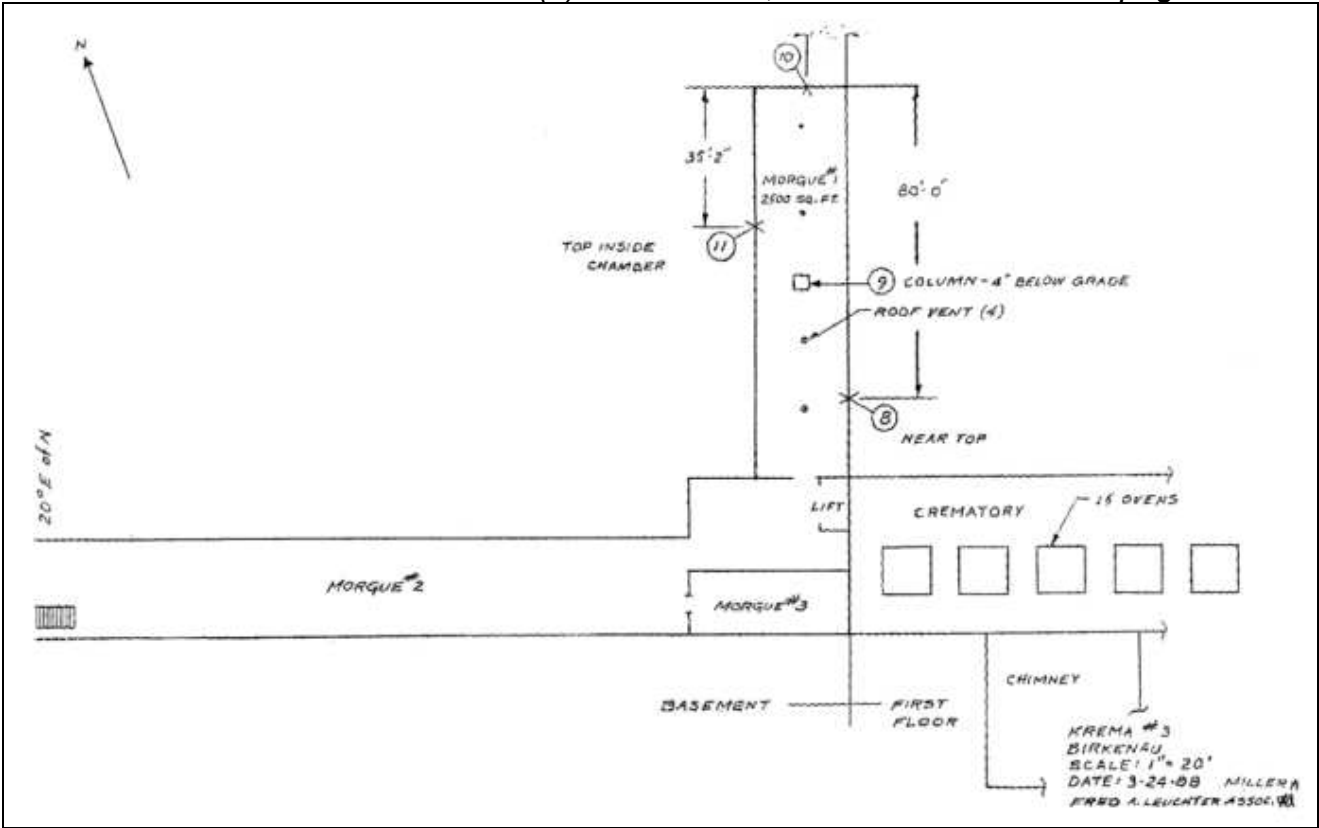


Fig. 13: Floor plan of Krematorium I in Auschwitz main camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.



**Fig. 14:** Floor plan of Krematorium II in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken. Note: The “Roof Vent (4)” do not exist; see document on next page.



**Fig. 15:** Floor plan of Krematorium III in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken. Note: The “Roof Vent (4)” do not exist; see document on next page.

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates  
231 Kennedy Drive  
Unit #110  
Boston MA 02148  
617-322-0104

Mr. Ernst Zundel  
206 Carlton Street  
Toronto, Ontario M5A 2L1  
Canada


May 14, 1988

Dear Mr. Zundel:

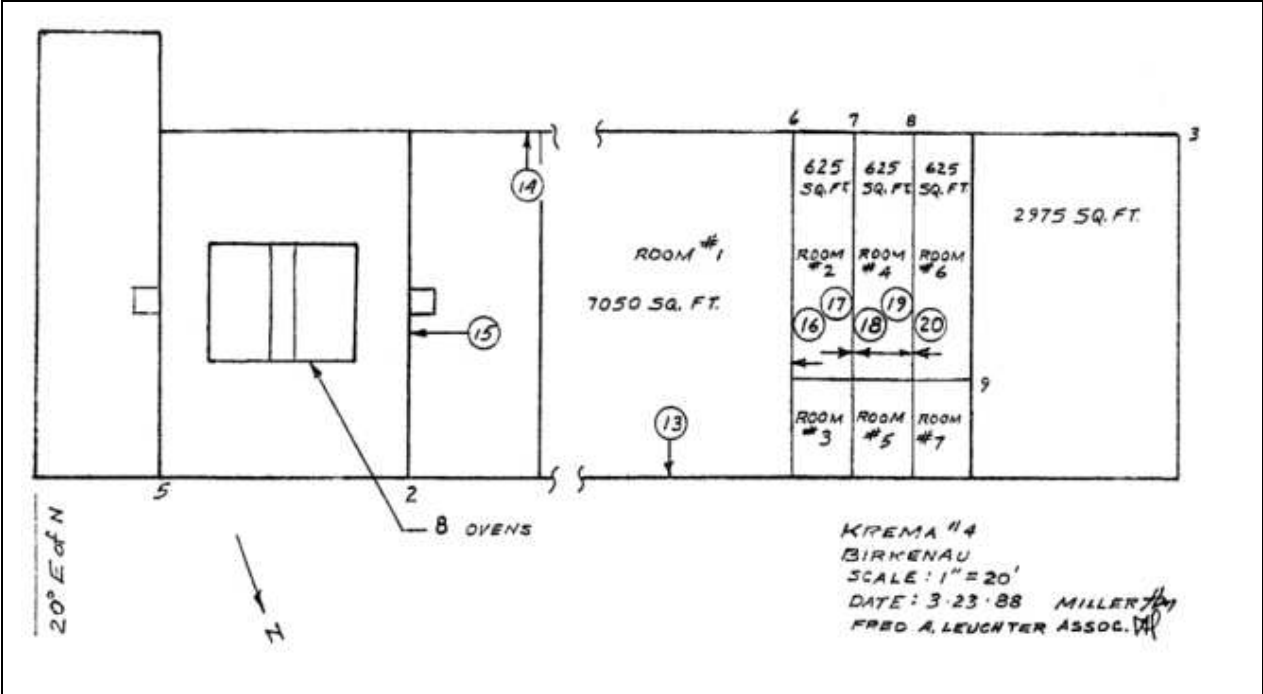
I am writing to advise you of a clarification on the drawings of Krema II and Krema III as submitted with my report of April 5, 1988.

Both these drawings indicate roof vents that are for reference only, as they appear on material supplied by Museum officials. These vents are not now, or were they ever part of the actual structures at Birkenau. These are spurious bits of information that are shown on some schematics of these two structures and appear on my drawings only for reference as indicated in the text. My intent was to call attention to this erroneous material and information. It must be clearly understood that a visual inspection of both Krema II and Krema III clearly shows that no roof vent ever existed at either of these Facilities.

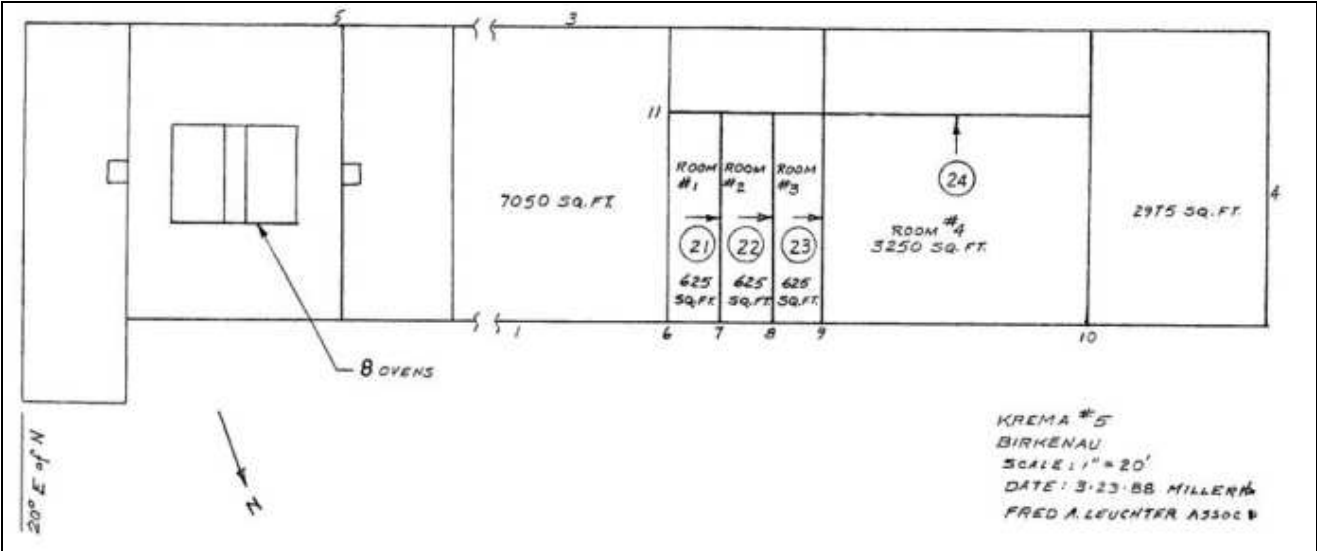
Very truly yours,  
Fred A. Leuchter Associates

  
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.  
Chief Engineer.

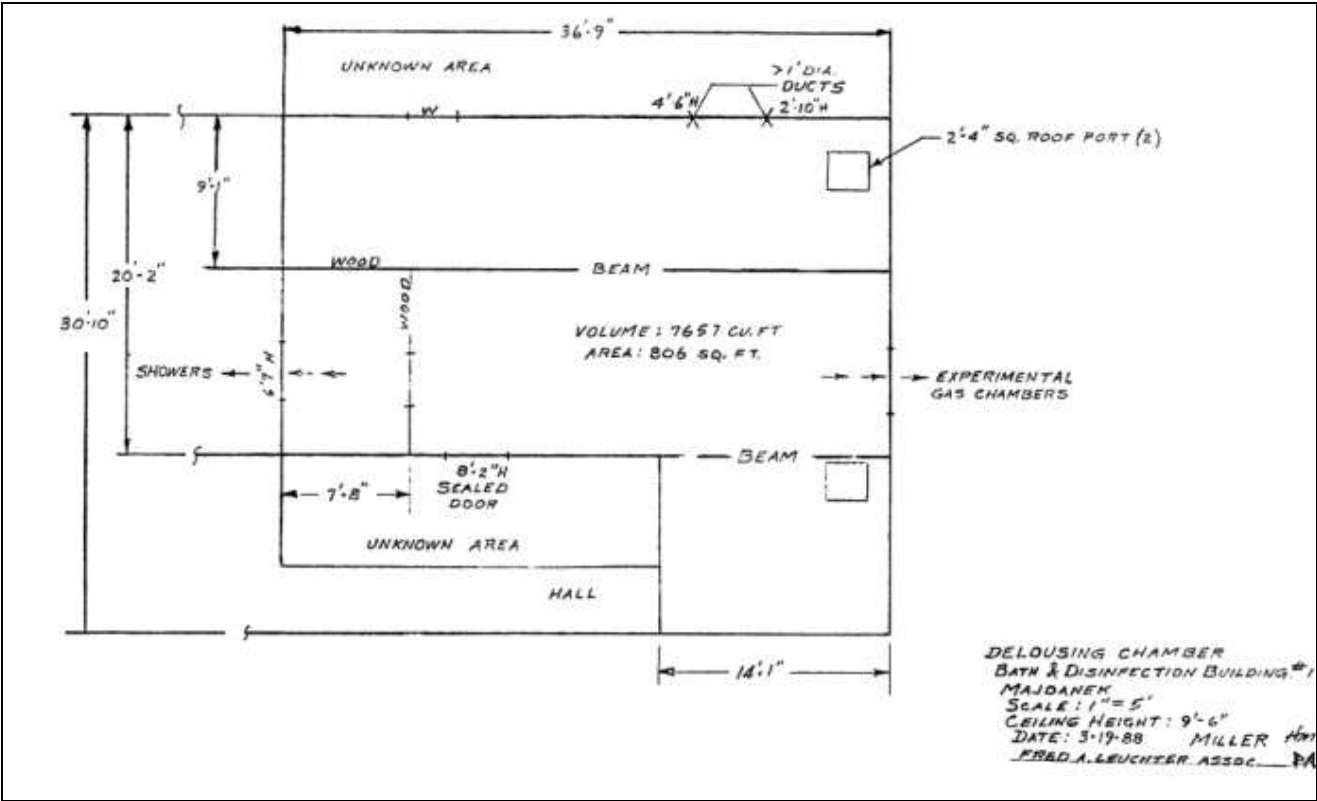
**Fig. 16:** Clarification by F.A. Leuchter about the “Roof Vent (4)” in H. Miller’s drawings of Krema II & III, previous page.



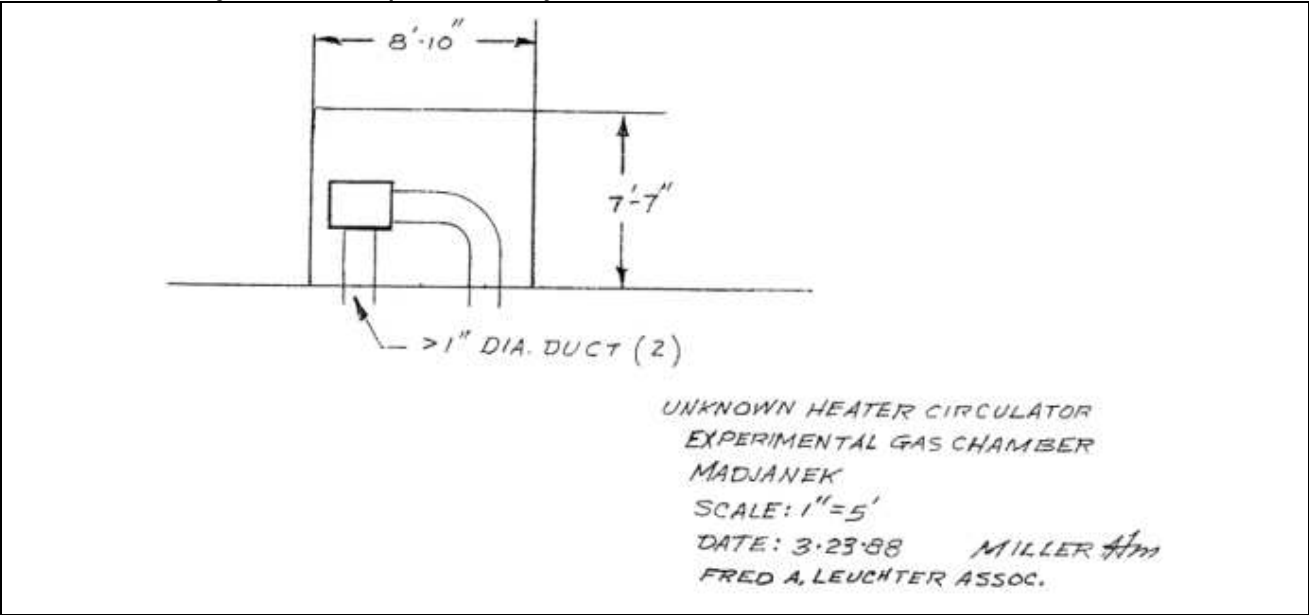
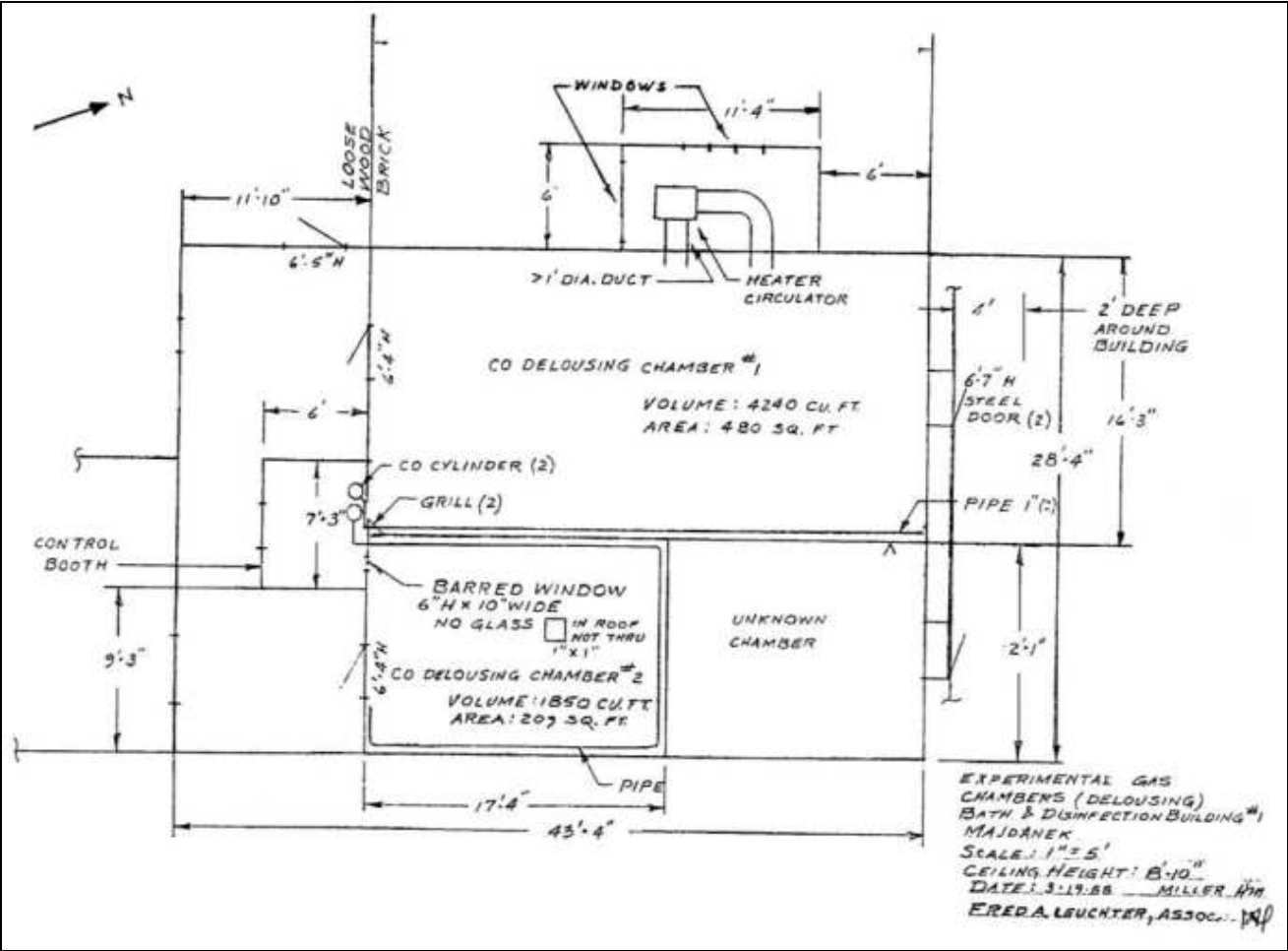
**Fig. 17:** Floor plan of Krematorium IV in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.



**Fig. 18:** Floor plan of Krematorium V in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.



**Fig. 19:** Floor plan of Bath & Disinfection Building #1 at the Majdanek camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.



531-3503  
5071 mclaren

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates  
231 Kennedy Drive  
Unit #110  
Boston MA 02148  
617-322-0104

March 9, 1988

Alpha Analytical  
200 Homer Avenue  
Ashland, MA 01721

Gentlemen:

Enclosed, please find 32 samples of materials for analysis. All are for determination of cyanate residue except # 12 which is for definition of material.

Sample # 32 is control sample. Note blue color. Other samples should equal or exceed cyanate content.

Sample # 12 is Gasket material. Determine composition.

Sample # 7 is sediment material. Determine cyanate content.


Samples #1 through # 11; Samples # 13 Through 32. Brick, mortar and sediment. Cyanate content.

Test results for court litigation. Please certify.

All samples stored in cool, damp and sunlight free locations.

Please complete analysis as soon as possible.

Received 32  
March 31/88  
Alpha Analytical Lab

Very truly yours,  
Fred A. Leuchter, Associates  
  
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.  
Chief Engineer

Kimi McLean

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES  
200 Homer Avenue  
Ashland Technology Center  
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721  
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Job Number: 880451

Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110

Invoice Number: 3964

Boston, MA 02148

Date In: 03/18/88

Attn: Fred Leuchter

Date Reported: 03/22/88

Sample Description: Three brick samples

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.

2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WQCF. 15th Edition. 1980.

3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.



Authorized by:   
Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

Fig. 22: Document series on analysis of wall samples taken from locations in Auschwitz claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers, plus one control sample from a delousing chamber (#32).



*The Commonwealth of Massachusetts*  
*Department of Environmental Quality Engineering*  
*Lawrence Experiment Station*  
*37 Shallick Street, Lawrence, Massachusetts 01843*

CERTIFICATION FOR CHEMICAL ANALYSIS OF WATERS

LABORATORY: MA086  
Alpha Analytical Labs  
200 Homer Ave.  
Ashland, MA 01721

DIRECTOR: Scott McLean  
617) 881-3503

DATE: 03/15/88  
EXPIRATION DATE: 09/15/88

FULL CERTIFICATION: Trace Metals, Fluoride, Trihalomethanes, Volatile Organics, Corrosivity Series, Sodium

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: Pesticides

SECONDARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES


FULL CERTIFICATION: Metals, Minerals, Nutrients, PCB, Pesticides, Volatile Halocarbons, Volatile Aromatics, Cyanide, Phenolics

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: None at present

Massachusetts Department of Environmental Quality Engineering will accept results from all parameters and categories listed above.

This certificate supercedes all previous certificates issued to this laboratory. Reporting of analyses other than those authorized above shall be cause for revocation of certification.

Original Certificate, not copies, must be displayed in a prominent place at all times. Certification subject to approval by DEC.



Joseph E. O'Brien, Ph.D.  
Director, Laboratory Certification  
For the Commissioner

**100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary**  
**1887 — 1987**

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES  
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates  
Analysis Requested: Total Iron  
Sample Number: 880451.1  
Date Received: 03/18/88  
Date Reported: 03/22/88  
Client Ident: 9  
Sample Location:  
Sample Description: Brick  
Sample Container: Bag  
Field Prep: None  
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS
Total Iron	7,580	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	----- 03/21/88

\* MDL—Method Detection Limits (same units as the Results)  
\*\* REF—Reference as cited on the cover (first) page of this report.



ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Analysis Requested: Total Iron

Client Ident: 29

Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick

Sample Container: Bag

Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880451.2

Date Received: 03/18/88

Date Reported: 03/22/88

# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,280	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	----- 03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Analysis Requested: Total Iron

Client Ident: 32

Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick

Sample Container: Bag

Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880451.3

Date Received: 03/18/88

Date Reported: 03/22/88

# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,170	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	----- 03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES

200 Homer Avenue

Ashland Technology Center

Ashland, Massachusetts 01721

(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Job Number: 880386

Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110

Invoice Number: 3943

Boston, MA 02148

Date In: 03/09/88

Attn: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.

Date Reported: 03/18/88

Sample Description: Thirty-two brick samples

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.

2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-ANNA-WAFC. 15th Edition. 1980.

3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.

4. Oil Spill Identification System. CG-D-52-77 U. S. Coast Guard. 1977.

Authorized by: 

Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 1 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>Sample Number: 880386.1 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 4 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>Sample Number: 880386.4 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 2 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>Sample Number: 880386.2 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 5 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>Sample Number: 880386.5 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 3 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>Sample Number: 880386.3 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 5 (duplicate) Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>Sample Number: 880386.5D Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>

<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 6</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Sample Container: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>PARAMETER</div><div>RESULT UNITS MOL# INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide</div><div>ND mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div></div> <div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.6</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div></div>	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 8</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Sample Container: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>PARAMETER</div><div>RESULT UNITS MOL# INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide</div><div>ND mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div></div> <div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.8</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div></div>
<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 7</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Sample Container: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>PARAMETER</div><div>RESULT UNITS MOL# INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide</div><div>ND mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div></div> <div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.7</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div></div>	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 8 (duplicate)</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Sample Container: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>PARAMETER</div><div>RESULT UNITS MOL# INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide</div><div>1.9 mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div></div> <div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.8D</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div></div>
<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)</div><div>Client Ident: 7</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Sample Container: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>PARAMETER</div><div>RESULT UNITS MOL# INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide</div><div>ND mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div></div> <div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.7S</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div>RECOVERY</div><div>1194</div></div>	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 9</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Sample Container: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>PARAMETER</div><div>RESULT UNITS MOL# INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide</div><div>6.7 mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div></div> <div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.9</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div></div>

<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.10 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1 Client Ident: 10 Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MEL*   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg      1      Spect      2      412B+D      -----      03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.13 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1 Client Ident: 13 Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MEL*   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg      1      Spect      2      412B+D      -----      03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.11 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1 Client Ident: 11 Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MEL*   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg      1      Spect      2      412B+D      -----      03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.14 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1 Client Ident: 14 Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MEL*   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg      1      Spect      2      412B+D      -----      03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.12 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1 Client Ident: 12 Sample Location: Sample Description: Gasket Material Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MEL*   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND      mg/Kg      1      Spect      2      412B+D      -----      03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.15 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 # of Containers: 1 Client Ident: 15 Sample Location: Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MEL*   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      2.3      mg/Kg      1      Spect      2      412B+D      -----      03/10/88</div>

<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 16</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.16</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div><table><tr><th>PARAMETER</th><th>RESULT</th><th>UNITS</th><th>MOL*</th><th>INST</th><th>REF**</th><th>METHOD</th><th>EXTRACT ANALYSIS</th></tr><tr><td>Total Cyanide</td><td>1.4</td><td>mg/Kg</td><td>1</td><td>Spect</td><td>2</td><td>412B+D</td><td>----- 03/10/88</td></tr></table></div></div>	PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS	Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 18</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.18</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div><table><tr><th>PARAMETER</th><th>RESULT</th><th>UNITS</th><th>MOL*</th><th>INST</th><th>REF**</th><th>METHOD</th><th>EXTRACT ANALYSIS</th></tr><tr><td>Total Cyanide</td><td>ND</td><td>mg/Kg</td><td>1</td><td>Spect</td><td>2</td><td>412B+D</td><td>----- 03/10/88</td></tr></table></div></div>	PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS	Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88
PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS																										
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88																										
PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS																										
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88																										
<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)</div><div>Client Ident: 16</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.16S</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div><table><tr><th>COMPOUND</th><th>% RECOVERY</th></tr><tr><td>Total Cyanide</td><td>96%</td></tr></table></div></div>	COMPOUND	% RECOVERY	Total Cyanide	96%	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)</div><div>Client Ident: 18</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.18S</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div><table><tr><th>COMPOUND</th><th>% RECOVERY</th></tr><tr><td>Total Cyanide</td><td>100%</td></tr></table></div></div>	COMPOUND	% RECOVERY	Total Cyanide	100%																								
COMPOUND	% RECOVERY																																
Total Cyanide	96%																																
COMPOUND	% RECOVERY																																
Total Cyanide	100%																																
<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 17</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.17</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div><table><tr><th>PARAMETER</th><th>RESULT</th><th>UNITS</th><th>MOL*</th><th>INST</th><th>REF**</th><th>METHOD</th><th>EXTRACT ANALYSIS</th></tr><tr><td>Total Cyanide</td><td>ND</td><td>mg/Kg</td><td>1</td><td>Spect</td><td>2</td><td>412B+D</td><td>----- 03/10/88</td></tr></table></div></div>	PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS	Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES</div><div>CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates</div><div>Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide</div><div>Client Ident: 19</div><div>Sample Location: Brick</div><div>Sample Description: Plastic Bag</div><div>Field Prep: None</div><div>Sample Number: 880386.19</div><div>Date Received: 03/09/88</div><div>Date Reported: 03/18/88</div><div># of Containers: 1</div><div><table><tr><th>PARAMETER</th><th>RESULT</th><th>UNITS</th><th>MOL*</th><th>INST</th><th>REF**</th><th>METHOD</th><th>EXTRACT ANALYSIS</th></tr><tr><td>Total Cyanide</td><td>ND</td><td>mg/Kg</td><td>1</td><td>Spect</td><td>2</td><td>412B+D</td><td>----- 03/10/88</td></tr></table></div></div>	PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS	Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88
PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS																										
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88																										
PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MOL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT ANALYSIS																										
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	----- 03/10/88																										

<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.195 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 19 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div> <div>COMPOUND</div> <div>Total Cyanide</div> <div>120%</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.21 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 21 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER</div> <div>RESULT UNITS MEL* INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide</div> <div>4.4 mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.20 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 20 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER</div> <div>RESULT UNITS MEL* INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide</div> <div>ND mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.22 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 22 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER</div> <div>RESULT UNITS MEL* INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide</div> <div>1.7 mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.20D Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 20 (duplicate) Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER</div> <div>RESULT UNITS MEL* INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide</div> <div>1.4 mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.23 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 23 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER</div> <div>RESULT UNITS MEL* INST REF** METHOD EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide</div> <div>ND mg/Kg 1 Spect 2 412B+D ----- 03/10/88</div>

<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.24 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 24 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div><div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL%   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide      1.3    mg/kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div></div>	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.26 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 26 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div><div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL%   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide      1.3    mg/kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div></div>
<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.25 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 25 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div><div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL%   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide      3.8    mg/kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div></div>	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.26S Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 26 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div><div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL%   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide      1408</div><div>RECOVERY</div></div>
<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.25D Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 25 (duplicate) Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div><div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL%   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide      1.9    mg/kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div></div>	<div><div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div><div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide Sample Number: 880386.27 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88 Client Ident: 27 Sample Location: Brick Sample Description: Plastic Bag Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None # of Containers: 1</div><div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL%   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div><div>Total Cyanide      1.4    mg/kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div></div>



<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 28 Sample Location:  Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None  Sample Number: 880386.28 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88  # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      1.3    mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 30 (duplicate) Sample Location:  Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None  Sample Number: 880386.30D Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88  # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND    mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 29 Sample Location:  Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None  Sample Number: 880386.29 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88  # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      7.9    mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 31 Sample Location:  Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None  Sample Number: 880386.31 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88  # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      ND    mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>
<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 30 Sample Location:  Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None  Sample Number: 880386.30 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88  # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      1.1    mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>	<div>ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS</div> <div>Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide  Client Ident: 32 Sample Location:  Sample Description: Brick Sample Container: Plastic Bag Field Prep: None  Sample Number: 880386.32 Date Received: 03/09/88 Date Reported: 03/18/88  # of Containers: 1</div> <div>PARAMETER      RESULT   UNITS   MOL#   INST   REF**   METHOD   EXTRACT ANALYSIS</div> <div>Total Cyanide      1050   mg/Kg   1   Spect   2   412B+D   -----   03/10/88</div>

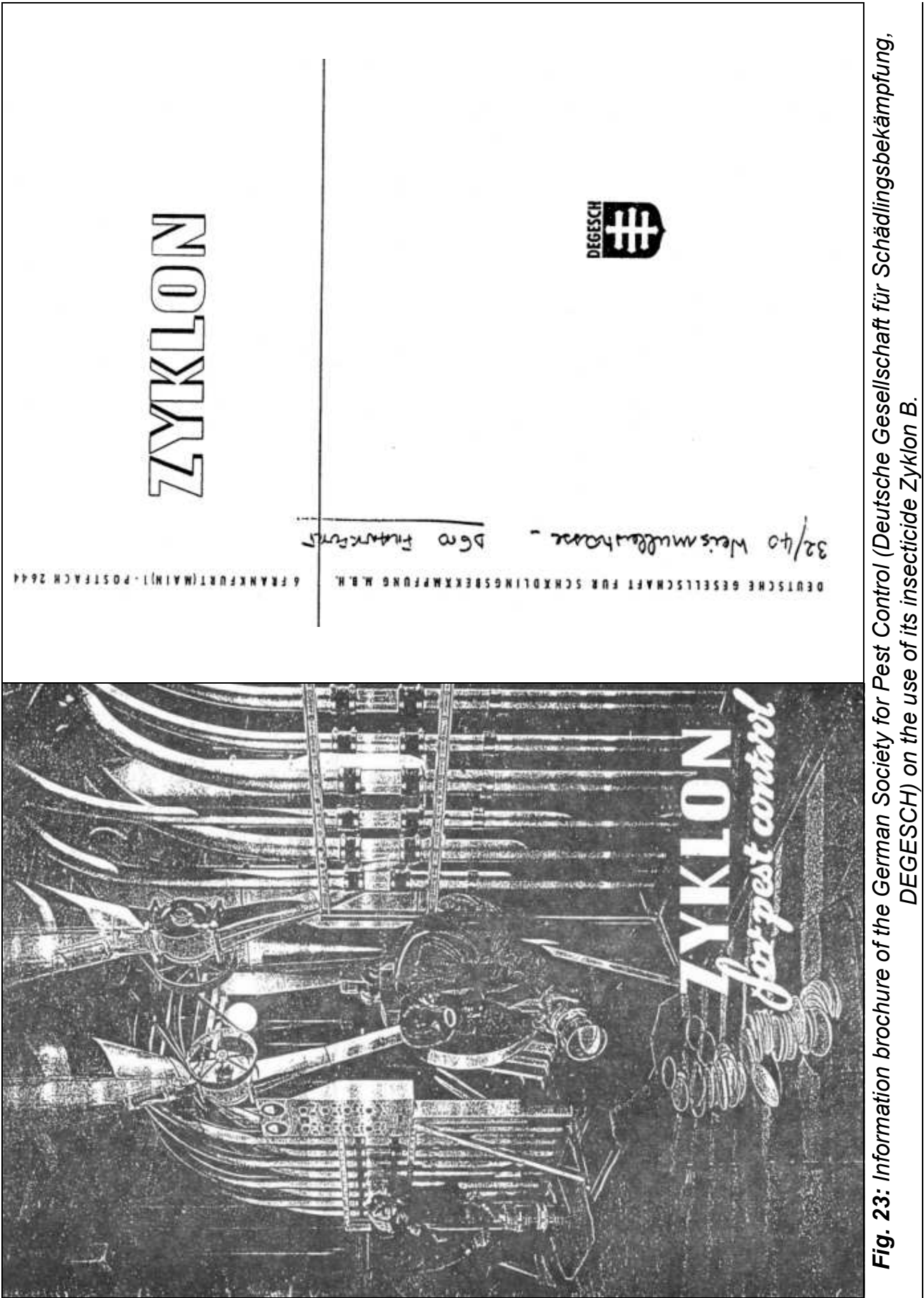


Fig. 23: Information brochure of the German Society for Pest Control (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, DEGESCH) on the use of its insecticide Zyklon B.

<div>INTRODUCTION</div> <div>HYDROCYANIC ACID</div> <div>Chemical and Physical Properties · Stability · Inflammability · Chemical Compatibility · Penetration and Sorption · Toxicity · Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid · Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid · Poisoning and Antidotes</div> <div>ZYKLON®</div> <div>Composition · Packing · Storage and Storage Stability · Fields of Application · Preparations for Fumigating with ZYKLON · Safety Measures · Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON · Concentration and Time of Exposure · Diffusion of Gas · Ventilation · Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated · Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc. · Fumigation of Ships · Fumigation Chambers</div> <div>CLOSING REMARKS</div> <div>● - Registered DEGESCH Trade Mark</div>	<div>INTRODUCTION</div> <div>Experience has shown that highly effective gases are essential for pest control – in particular for protecting stores and for plant quarantine. All signs indicate that this will remain so for an indefinite period. Realizing the necessity for keeping food and raw materials free from pests, a quick and efficient method had to be devised which required only one application. One of the very few important fumigants suitable for pest control in confined spaces is hydrocyanic acid. Most commodities can be treated with this without causing harm (even living plants, under certain conditions). It is simple to detect the presence of hydrocyanic acid, even at extremely low concentrations. As long as 80 years ago it was recognized that hydrocyanic acid could be useful in pest control but it took half this time to popularize the method. Deficiencies and disadvantages had first of all to be eliminated from the method of application. First this had been done in such a way that hydrocyanic acid was no more developed on the spot by mixing cyanides and acid, but this process already took place in the factory: The so-called “pot method” was replaced by liquid hydrocyanic acid. The few deficiencies of this procedure were removed in the early twenties by the ZYKLON method: One added liquid HCN to a “carrier substance”, thus simplifying handling whilst all favourable properties of liquid HCN were maintained. At the same time, danger to the operator was reduced to a minimum. Hydrocyanic acid in the form of ZYKLON can be safely stored for considerable periods and under all climatic conditions, any quantity of gas can be easily measured, quickly and cleanly released. Any residues are completely harmless.</div> <div>3</div>
---	---

## HYDROCYANIC ACID

In conjunction with its favourable chemical and physical properties, hydrocyanic acid is very popular as a fumigant. This is due to its radical effect on nearly all insects, including eggs, larvae and pupae – e.g. in stored products, dwellings, etc. – and on all rodents such as rats and mice in ships, warehouses, etc.

### Chemical and Physical Properties

The chemical and physical properties of hydrocyanic acid are: –

Chemical formula:	HCN
Molecular weight:	27
Evaporations:	24.6 cal/10°C (32°F)
Boiling point:	25.6°C (78°F)
Freezing point:	-14.8°C (5°F)
Density of liquid HCN:	0.687 (20°C) (68°F)
Density of gaseous HCN:	0.969 (30°C) (86°F)
Weight per litre of gaseous HCN:	1.20 grammes
Vapour pressure:	177 mg Hg (= 3.4 lb/sq. in.) at 30°C (= 86°F)

HCN is colourless and has a slight but distinct odour.

The following conversion table should be observed when applying gaseous hydrocyanic acid for fumigation purposes: –

1 g/m <sup>3</sup>	= 1 oz/1000 cu. ft.
	= 0.083 vol-%
	= 833 ppm (parts per million)
1 lb/1000 cu. ft.	= 16 g/m <sup>3</sup>
1 vol-%	= 12 g/m <sup>3</sup>
1 ppm	= 0.0012 g/m <sup>3</sup>

### Stability

Liquid pure HCN is very unstable for which reason only stabilized hydrocyanic acid is marketed. Weak acids or substances splitting off acids are used as stabilizers. Absorption in porous materials also has a stabilizing effect.

### Inflammability

Liquid HCN burns like alcohol. Gaseous HCN forms an explosive mixture with air under certain conditions. The lower explosion limit, however, lies far above the concentration used in practical fumigation work.

### Chemical Compatibility

Hydrocyanic acid dissolves very readily in water. Compared with liquid hydrocyanic acid, the gas is chemically very indifferent, and even in highly concentrated form under prolonged exposure it does not show a tendency to react with other substances. In consequence, it is harmless to wood, polished articles lacquers, as well as to dry foodstuffs. Weak concentrations of HCN are harmless to metals. In case of high relative humidity of air, it may happen that blank-polished surfaces of metal get tarnished, particularly in case of somewhat higher concentrations of gas. Experience over many years has also shown that neither the processing of raw materials (e.g. flour, brewing barley, tobacco, cocoa) nor the flavour of processed articles (e.g. pastries dried fruit, cigarettes) are affected; only roasted coffee and tea should never be treated with HCN. (Raw coffee, however, can be treated.)

### Penetration and Sorption

A major contributory factor to successful treatment is the great penetrative power of hydrocyanic acid; this is valid for the treatment of packed commodities as well as for space fumigation. HCN is very volatile and therefore commodities and also whole buildings can easily be aerated. Even if dampness retains some residues, the volatility of the gas will ensure its rapid dispersal. The chemical indifference prevents, for instance, the formation of other poisonous substances from any possible absorbed residues.

<p><b>Toxicity</b></p> <p>No thoroughly effective pesticide is known to exist which could be considered to be harmless to human beings or mammals.</p> <p>Fatal concentrations of HCN impede or completely cut off the oxygen supply to the cells. The poison can enter the body in three ways: through the mouth, the respiratory organs, or the pores of the skin. The latter will occur in particular if the body is exposed to a high concentration for any length of time and in unfavourable conditions (great heat).</p> <p><b>Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid</b></p> <p>The use of gas-masks, which in no case should have exhaust valves, during fumigation operations is absolutely essential. A gas-mask must be worn whenever there is a risk of gas being inhaled, particularly during the process of gassing or ventilation, or in the event of leakages.</p> <p>Each operator must carry two well-fitting gas masks (one as a spare if the other should fail to function), also two special canisters giving protection against hydrocyanic acid with irritants. It is highly dangerous to use any other type of canister than those specially marked.</p> <p>The capacity of a canister is limited, as its chemical filling can absorb only a small quantity of gas. Therefore, several canisters must always be on hand. A slight smell of gas or irritation of the eyes or the nose indicates that the canister is exhausted and needs replacing. This must, of course, be done in the open air. A fresh canister must be used in gas-free air for at least 2 minutes before it is used in gas-filled rooms, since it will not absorb gas before the chemical filling has become moist.</p> <p>When working with fumigation chambers, it is not necessary to wear a gas-mask, as these chambers are equipped with special devices obviating a contact of the operator with the gas.</p>	<p><b>Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid</b></p> <p>On account of the extreme toxicity of hydrocyanic acid, combined with its solubility in water, even traces of the gas can prove fatal. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that premises and their contents be thoroughly aired before they are reoccupied. Many tests are recommended or officially prescribed to confirm that no dangerous traces of gas stay behind. The most reliable test is a chemical one. It is quite objective, simple to prepare and to use, and is sensitive to concentrations of HCN lower than the minimum that can be tolerated by man.</p> <p>The so-called "copper acetate/benzidine acetate test" will determine a concentration of the gas of <math>15 \text{ mg/m}^3</math> (<math>= 0.015 \text{ oz/1000 cu. ft.}</math>), while the concentration tolerated by human beings is <math>50 \text{ mg/m}^3</math> (<math>0.05 \text{ oz/1000 cu. ft.}</math>). In ordinary fumigation work the concentrations are <math>1</math> to <math>30 \text{ g/m}^3</math> (<math>= 1</math> to <math>30 \text{ oz/1000 cu. ft.}</math>).</p> <p>Two solutions are needed for this test: —</p> <p><b>Solution I:</b> Dissolve <math>2.86 \text{ g}</math> (<math>= 0.1 \text{ oz}</math>) of cupric acetate —  <math>\text{Cu}(\text{C}_2\text{H}_3\text{O}_2)_2 \cdot 2 \text{ H}_2\text{O}</math> — in distilled water and dilute to <math>1 \text{ litre}</math> (<math>1\frac{3}{4} \text{ pints}</math>).</p> <p><b>Solution II:</b> Dilute <math>475 \text{ ml}</math> of a saturated benzidine acetate solution with <math>525 \text{ ml}</math> of distilled water. If benzidine acetate is not available, dissolve <math>0.43 \text{ g}</math> (<math>= 0.015 \text{ oz}</math>) benzidine in <math>100 \text{ ml}</math> distilled water and add <math>0.6 \text{ ml}</math> acetic acid.</p> <p>Solution II is somewhat unstable and must therefore be protected from light and kept in a brown bottle. If precipitation or turbidity is observed, it means that the solution has deteriorated and must be replaced.</p> <p>Equal parts of both solutions are mixed shortly before use. It is advisable not to mix larger quantities than needed as the mixture is very unstable.</p> <p>The lower part of a strip of filter paper is dipped into the mixed reagent and excess moisture shaken off. In contact with hydrocyanic acid the test paper will show a colour varying from a very faint to an intense blue, indicating a lower or higher concentration, respectively.</p>
--	--



The gas-test outfit contains a scale of colours: -

- |                  |       |   |
|------------------|-------|---|
| 1) intense blue  | means | dangerous                                   |
| 2) ordinary blue | means | less dangerous, but not allowed for release |
| 3) pale blue     | means | not dangerous.                              |

To prove the efficiency of the reagent a freshly prepared test paper is inserted into the test tube provided with the gas-test outfit for 10 seconds. This tube contains a salt which develops traces of hydrocyanic acid; the colour of the test paper will thus indicate whether a solution is fit for use or not.

For the test proper, another strip of test paper is briefly immersed in the reagent and then taken into the room (or commodities) to be examined for gas, inside a stoppered tube or vial. It is then taken out, exposed in some place where traces of gas are most likely to be found, e. g. in bedding and the like. The colour assumed by the test paper at the end of 10 seconds is then compared with the colour scale, and if this reveals a still dangerous concentration, the room or commodity must be aired for at least another two hours. Then the test must be repeated with a freshly prepared strip of test paper and in the manner mentioned above. If the paper still shows a blue tint, the airing must be continued for another two hours.

Where air contains other oxidizing elements, such as chlorine or nitrogen oxide, the method described above is of no avail.

### Poisoning and Antidotes

The first stage of poisoning manifests itself in increasing local irritation of the mucous membrane of eyes, throat or upper respiratory tract, burning sensation on the tongue, peculiar metallic and irritant taste in the mouth. The exhaled breath smells of hydrocyanic acid; there is a sensation of pressure in the forehead, general oppression, giddiness, disturbed equilibrium, stabbing pains in the head, nausea, vomiting, tenesmus. Respiration quickens at first and deepens later on; it is accompanied by a rush of blood to the head and by palpitation of the heart.

There follows an asthmatic stage, convulsive in character, and, finally, an asphyctic stage. Death takes place if the patient cannot be treated in time.

If the quantity of gas is very small, the body itself can convert it into harmless compounds. So far no clear case of chronic poisoning is on record.

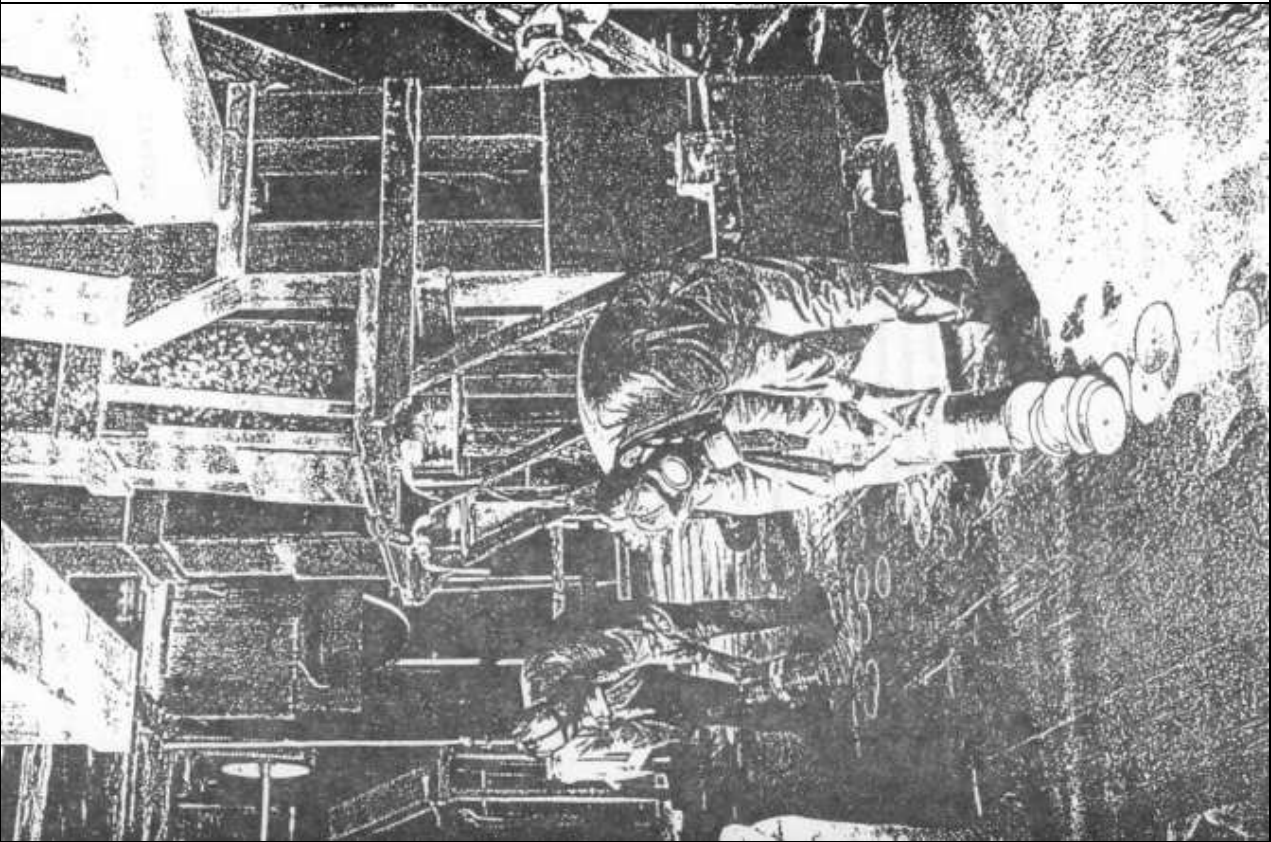
As soon as the first stage of poisoning is observed, the most important thing is to remove the patient from the gas infected area into fresh air, away from all traces of gas. Moreover, the respiration and heart action must be stimulated to the greatest possible extent in order to accelerate conversion of the gas. The patient must be treated immediately. He should be kept warm and a doctor called.

An ampoule containing amyl nitrite and wrapped in a cloth should be broken and held in front of the patient's nose for 15 seconds. This is to be repeated five times at intervals of 15 seconds.

Injections of stimulants, such as lobeline or caffeine, will be very useful. On no account should camphor be injected. Information on other anti-toxi measures can be obtained from health authorities, but their application must be left to a doctor. Should the patient lose consciousness, artificial respiration must be applied in the usual way and not be interrupted under any circumstances, a point to be borne in mind where the poisoned person must be taken to a hospital. Non-observation of this important rule may lead to death.

Gas-test and first-aid outfit.





**ZYKLON**

**Composition**

In ZYKLON pure (98%-99%) liquid hydrocyanic acid is chemically stabilized and absorbed in a porous, inert material. It is supplied in snippets or discs prepared from wood pulp. Snippets generally are preferred as in view of their larger surface they give off the gas more rapidly. Upon request also discs can be supplied. The absorbent material can easily be collected at the end of the fumigation.

**Packing**

ZYKLON is packed in handy, gas-tight tins of various sizes which are packed in strong wooden cases. One case, measuring 72 x 50 x 36 cm (= 0.130 m³ or 4.59 cu. ft.), contains: -

Imperial units	16 tins, each containing 40 ozs. HCN - total 40	lbs HCN or
	30 tins, each containing 16 ozs. HCN - total 30	lbs HCN
Metric units	12 tins, each containing 1500 g HCN - total 18 kg HCN or	
	16 tins, each containing 1000 g HCN - total 16 kg HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 500 g HCN - total 15 kg HCN	

Upon special request smaller sizes of tins will be manufactured.

**Storage and Storage Stability**

The tins are so resistant to pressure and corrosion that they will be safe for transport and storage also in tropical countries. Nevertheless, the store should be dry and cool as far as possible, and, above all, well ventilated and locked. Although ZYKLON tins can safely be stored for many years, because of the existing international transport regulations a storage time of only one year may be guaranteed.

◀ Fumigation of an elevator mill.



Fields of Application

ZYKLON can be used in all spheres where the other hydrocyanic acid methods are suitable, except for the fumigation of trees under tents. It is, however, imperative that a closed space is available. For instance, two operators are required for an area of 350,000 cu. ft. With adequate organisation, buildings of all sizes can be fumigated.

The individual fields of application are as follows: —

**Protection of Stores:** Destruction of pests in mills, food factories, cold storage, textile factories, tobacco processing factories, warehouses for any type of commodity, goods waggons, cargo boats for transoceanic traffic and inland navigation.

**Protection of Health:** Destruction of pests in dwellings, railway carriages, passenger and cargo boats — in the latter, in particular, for the regular destruction of rats —, further, irradiation of foxes and badgers in their burrows for fighting rabies (hydrophobia).

**Protection of Materials:** Treatment of museums, collections, libraries, churches, etc.

**Plant Quarantine:** Fumigation of nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers, fruits and young vines, in particular, in gas chambers which are equipped with a circulatory system.

Preparation for Fumigation with ZYKLON

For practical purposes, a close inspection of the premises to be fumigated and their immediate surroundings should precede the actual preparatory work. In particular, it should be ascertained, which types of pests have to be dealt with, when fumigation is to take place, what preparation has to be made by the client.

Full co-operation with the client facilitates the whole fumigation procedure from the preparation to the successful conclusion.

It is essential to ascertain the cubic capacity of the premises to be fumigated so that the required quantity of ZYKLON can be made available. Only the outside measurements are decisive even if the premises are empty.

ZYKLON tins with the gas-impregnated materials: Snippets and discs.



The building to be fumigated must be sealed so as to retain an adequate gas concentration for the required time. It is made gas-tight by closing and/or sealing all doors, windows and other openings leading to the open air (chimneys, fans, exhausts, air-flaps, conveyor devices, loading platforms, etc.).

In order to accelerate diffusion of the released gas, closed machines, elevators, conveyor belts and worms are to be opened, tightly packed commodities or stacked sacks unstacked, clothes and bed clothes spread out in dwellings, wardrobes and drawers opened, etc.

The following have to be removed from rooms: –

Pets and domestic animals, living plants, moist and fatty foodstuffs which are not stored in closed containers, tea and roasted coffee, undeveloped films, fresh fruit and vegetables, finally also aqueous liquids in open containers.

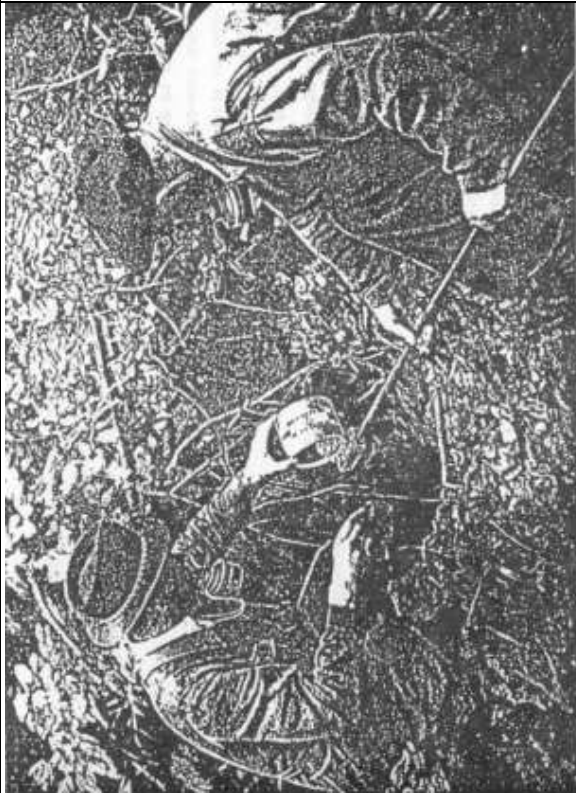
**Safety Measures**

As in the case of all substances containing or generating hydrocyanic acid, ZYKLON should be handled only by persons with extensive training, thorough knowledge of its properties and experience in its application. Many countries have issued official regulations for the method of application to be adopted and these are to be followed in principle. Generally speaking, attention should be paid to the following: –

As long as there is any possibility of hydrocyanic acid being present or developing, one person should never work on his own – except when doing chamber fumigation (see page 25). From the moment the tins are opened until the fumigated rooms are available again for reoccupation, a well-fitting mask equipped with the special HCN filter should be on hand and put on when necessary.

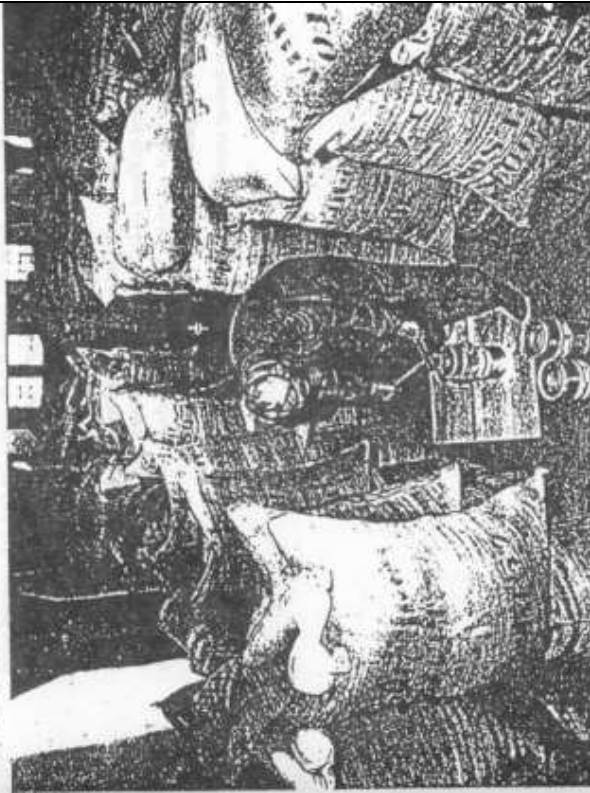
In some countries, as e. g. in Germany or England, it is necessary to evacuate rooms adjacent to those to be fumigated. However, e. g. in Italy, Sweden, etc., regulations are not so strict. In any case, windows in these adjacent rooms must be left open.

Signs warning unauthorised persons of the danger should be posted at all approaches.



Sealing of a fox burrow

Sealing of bagged raw coffee

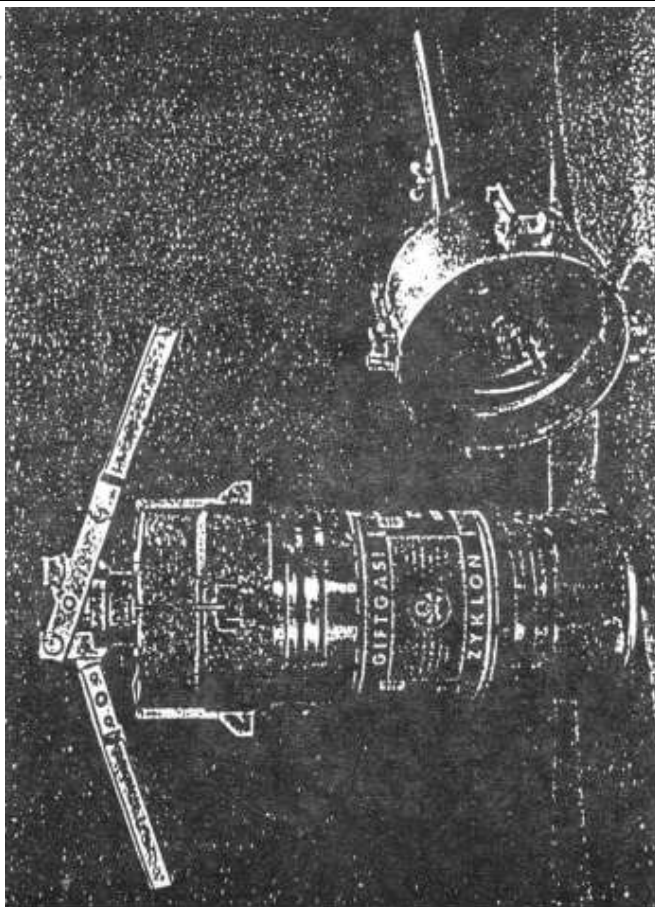


### Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON

The tins containing ZYKLON are opened by means of the „DEGESCH tin opener“. It works quickly, and the cut is clean. Once a tin is opened, its contents should be used up in one operation. If it has to be distributed over several small rooms, the tin can be closed again for short periods with a rubber cap. The contents of the tin — snippets or discs — is shaken out preferably on sheets of paper or old sacks, so as to protect the floor, if necessary (see front-cover). Each disc approximately contains the same quantity of hydrocyanic acid. Therefore, it is possible to give exact dosages also in small rooms, such as e. g. ships' cabins.

Hydrocyanic acid absorbed in the carrying material develops without any auxiliaries, such as warmth, pressure, etc.; of course warmth accelerates the action, but as a rule rooms need not be pre-heated. If time is limited, a short pre-heating renders the insects more susceptible to the gas, speeds up generation, and leads to quicker results.

DEGESCH tin opener



### Concentration and Time of Exposure

Various types of pests react differently to hydrocyanic acid. Rodents can be killed with only 1.2 g/m<sup>3</sup>, larder (bocon) beetles require twenty times as much. Times of exposure also vary greatly, i. e. from 2 to 72 hours. The various types of pests, small leakages in rooms, unfavourable weather conditions, difficulties of penetration and other circumstances have to be taken into consideration when determining the concentration and time of exposure. Apart from this, quantities of gas and time of exposure to be applied are officially regulated in many countries — in particular, for rat control and plant quarantine.

### Diffusion of Gas

Tins should be distributed suitably in the rooms to be fumigated; the numerous gas sources will accelerate spreading of the fumigant. As a rule, the distribution should be uniform, but in the case of places difficult to penetrate proportionally more tins should be placed. Then the gas spreads evenly in the shortest time, and no fans or other mechanical devices are required.

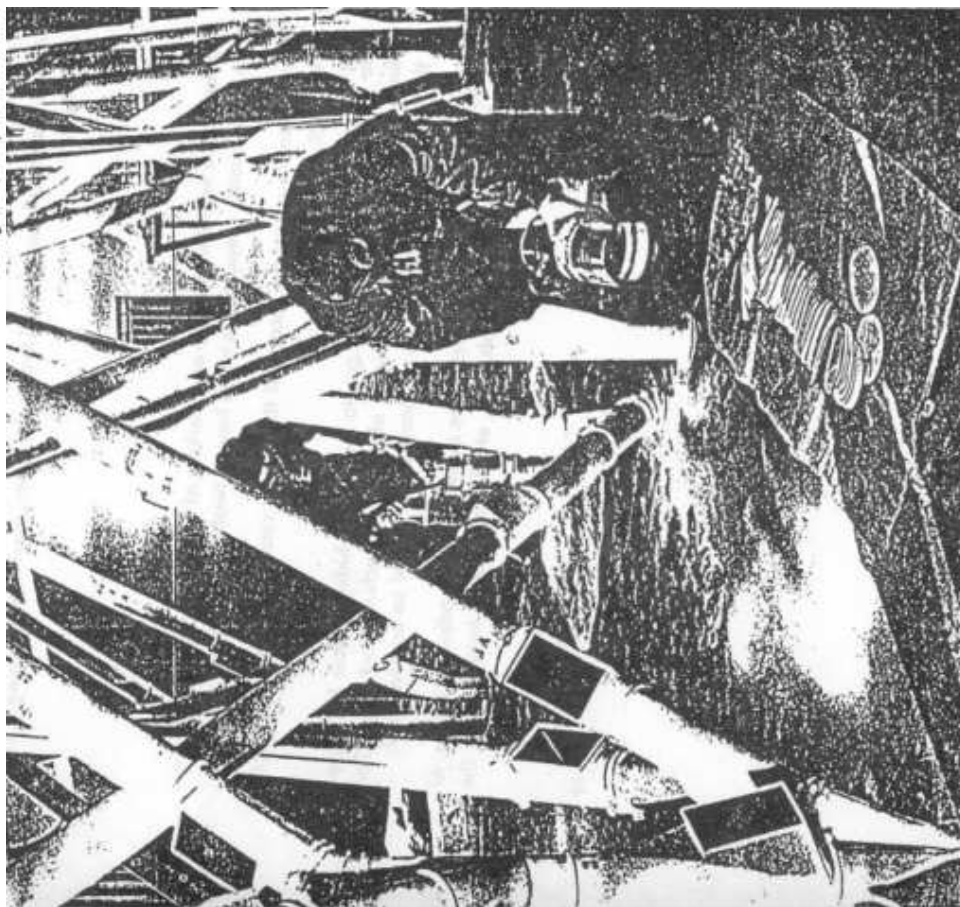
### Ventilation

As a rule, it is not necessary to use fans or forced ventilation in airing fumigated rooms. Natural drafts remove the gas very rapidly, i. e. as soon as windows and doors of the rooms are opened and all other openings unsealed. Damp, cool and calm weather conditions, too tightly stored commodities, many fittings with large surface areas require prolonged airing, whereas warm and dry weather conditions, relatively empty rooms need shorter airing. Wherever possible, especially in dwellings and work-rooms, ventilation can be speeded up by heating rooms, beating clothes, bed clothes, etc., and spreading out commodities, but naturally only after rooms can be re-entered. This work should only be carried out by the fumigation personnel or under their close supervision.

### Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated

A simple, reliable chemical test (see page 7) is used to ensure that no dangerous concentrations remain in the spaces or commodities which have undergone fumigation. It is required that these tests be carried out after the premises have been closed for at least one hour following ventilation so that conditions, especially the temperature, are as near normal as they will be when re-occupied.

Fumigation of a pneumatic mill.



### Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc.

Mills, farinaceous food, chocolate and other food factories, provision stores and similar buildings provide very favourable living conditions and breeding grounds for all kinds of food pests. Flour moths, dried fruit moths, flour beetles, bread beetles, etc. and their larvae thrive on the food in the suitable temperature and humidity prevailing. Their presence will soon become a nuisance, and drastic action must be taken at an early stage.

ZYKLON acts rapidly and drastically. The hydrocyanic acid developed from ZYKLON penetrates all nests and breeding grounds, kills all insects in their various stages of development if the necessary dosage and time of exposure is observed, and also destroys rats and mice. After fumigation, the gas can easily be cleared away without leaving any residue or affecting the fumigated commodities in any way.

A typical fumigation in its various phases is described in the following paragraphs, naturally local conditions, such as type of building, purpose, etc., need individual adjustment. The buildings in question are usually fairly large and full of recesses. Complicated systems of pipes, machines, containers, etc. are involved.

In co-operation with the manager and workers of the factory, the fumigators make the necessary preparations which have a twofold purpose: —

- (a) to prevent or retard the escape of the gas by sealing all windows, apertures, etc., of the building;
- (b) to facilitate the access of the gas to the insects' hiding places by a preliminary exposure and cleaning of all parts of machines and pipes. For this purpose also dense stacks of commodities should be broken down.

It is imperative to clear the rooms to be treated, and all adjacent rooms, of human beings, domestic animals, pets, etc. from the very beginning of the



fumigation until the end of the airing operation. This evacuation must be controlled by a roll-call and inspection of the premises.

The chief operator must so arrange everyone's part in the operation that it will not take more than 30 minutes in all. This applies especially to very warm climates. HCN develops more quickly at a high temperature. This important fact should always be kept in mind. Gassing should not be interrupted.

At least two – for larger buildings more – of the fumigating staff must work together and watch each other continuously. It is advisable to divide the work: one expert to open the tins, another to empty them.

Prior to fumigation, the tins must be distributed about the building. The tins are opened, and the ZYKLON is scattered so as to reach even the remotest parts of the building. If this is done correctly the gas will develop evenly and instantaneously throughout the premises. Spaces difficult to reach may be charged separately. In multi-storied buildings one begins with the top floor, and then works towards the exit, taking care that nobody re-enters rooms already charged. Even under mask protection it is not advisable to expose oneself to the gas more than is absolutely necessary.

The exit door is sealed after everybody has left the building; warning notices must be put up before gassing commences and a guard placed near the building to prevent unauthorised persons from entering.

Time of exposure depends on the type of pests to be attacked; for the destruction of the various types of moths and their pre-adult stages 24 hours will suffice, against other kinds of insect pests one should fumigate for 48 hours. If there are any dense stowages or bulks of commodities to penetrate, the time of exposure may need to be extended to 72 hours.

Ventilation

During this operation gas-masks must be worn. The ventilation takes place in the reverse direction to the gassing. All windows near the entrance are opened first, then gradually those in the rest of the building. It is advisable to work only for 10 to 15 minutes at a time and then to make interruptions of half an hour, as a precaution against skin poisoning.

Depending on concentration, outdoor temperature and weather conditions, ventilation will take at least 10 hours. Its duration also depends on the type of building, number, size, and situation of windows and other apertures.

Clearing of tins and residues may be commenced before the end of airing. Windows and doors must remain open, and gas-masks kept available. ZYKLON tins and absorbent material must always be collected and cleared away before the resumption of work. It is imperative that not a single tin be left about!

Chemical gas tests must be made in various parts of the building, according to the relative instructions.

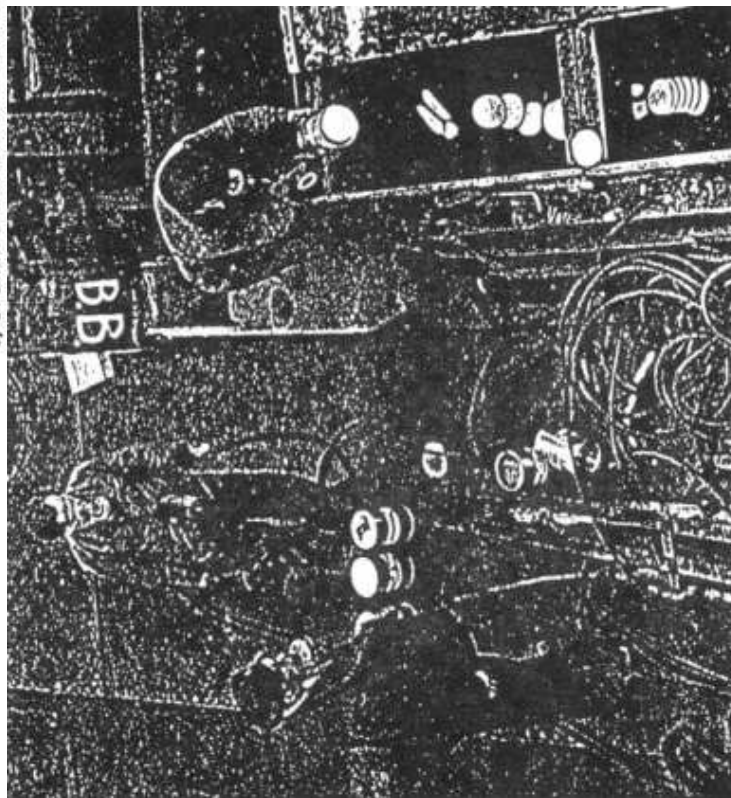
A conscientious operator should never fail to inspect the result of his work, accompanied by the client.

### Fumigation of Ships

Passenger or cargo boats can be successfully fumigated with ZYKLON for the control of every kind of infestation.

For the extermination of rats, the ZYKLON method is expressly recognised and admitted under the regulations of the "International Sanitary Convention". Lowest concentrations and exposure time can be applied for this work as rodents are far more susceptible than insects. Fumigation takes only 6-8 hours when ships' holds are empty.

Gassing of ship. Feeding ZYKLON discs into compartment of hold. (N.B. - In German ports regulations prescribe the personal supervisions by an official of the Public Health Authorities.)



If cockroaches, ants, bugs or food pests in ships' cabins, kitchen, provision stores, etc., are to be controlled simultaneously, higher concentrations and longer exposure times should be used.

Loaded cargo vessels should be fumigated only in exceptional cases since loaded holds naturally impede the diffusion of gas, thus impairing the efficacy of the operation. In any case, fumigation would here necessitate very protracted ventilation. Cargoes of tea must under no circumstances be exposed to hydrocyanic acid.

A ship can be fumigated successfully and safely only in close co-operation with officers and crew. They may assist in the preparation, but at no time in the fumigation work.

As to preparatory measures, including liberation of the gas and ventilation, the same rules as apply to the fumigation of buildings must be observed, with a few exceptions conditioned by the particular structure of the vessel.

Where fumigation is limited to holds and food stores, no one is allowed to remain on board or to board the vessel for about two hours after re-opening the last fumigated space. Access to the deck and all places not subjected to fumigation may only be given after the chemical gas test has proved that no gas has penetrated into the non-fumigated parts of the vessel.

Port holes, for instance, need only be firmly closed, without paper insertions; canvas covers suffice for deck ventilators and funnels; hawses must be choked up, but the steerage holds must remain open. Top-hatches are to be sealed with battens and tarpaulins; a small section of the hatches should, however, be kept open for the introduction of the ZYKLON.

Where fumigation is to be confined to certain spaces only, all air passages to the outside (ventilators, etc.) should be properly sealed.

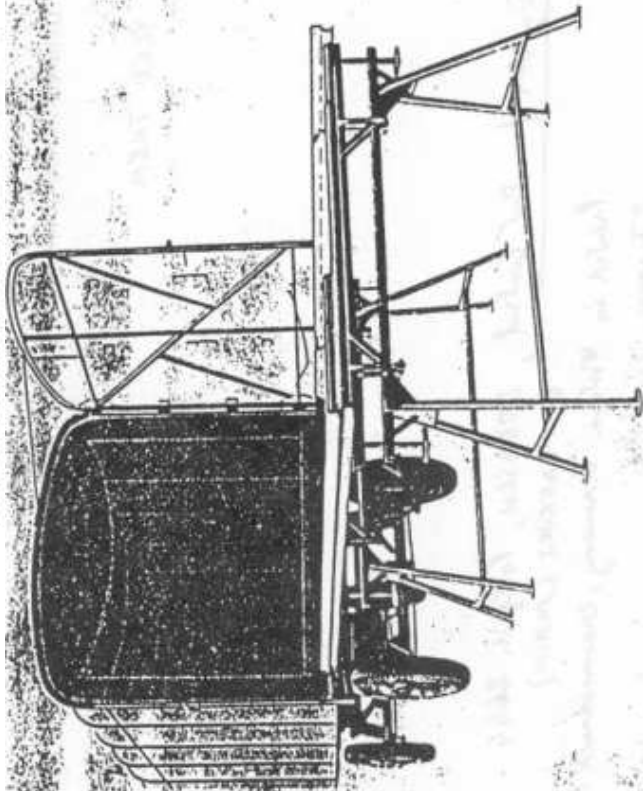
Liberation of the gas normally commences in the lower decks, in special cases the order can be reversed. The holds need not be entered, since the fumes are emptied by scattering their contents into the holds from above.

For ventilation, all awnings and tarpaulins are removed first; then all doors, port holes and windows should be opened. Fans should be switched on and, as soon as possible, all bedding, mattresses, etc. taken on deck and thoroughly beaten. Heating of cabins will help to expel all traces of gas in the shortest possible time.

Tests for gas should not be made until all upholstered objects, bedding, curtains, hangings, etc. have been put back into place, and doors and windows have remained closed for at least one hour. The test for residual gas requires a temperature of at least 60° F (15° C). Therefore, during cold weather the heating should be used.

Special attention should be paid to rooms which, on the same day or during the following night, are intended to serve for prolonged occupation or for sleeping.

Mobile fumigation chamber, capacity 20 cubic metres.  
The standard equipment for the protection of plants and stored products.



### Fumigation Chambers

In the main, fumigation chambers serve the purpose of disinfecting nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers and fruit, in accordance with the regulations laid down by the "International Plant Protection Convention".

Whether the fumigation chamber is a permanent installation or mobile, a DEGESCH circulatory device makes it possible to operate safely and quickly, and ensures success.

Mobile fumigation chambers are of great advantage: As they can be attached to any tractor or lorry, their possibilities for use are almost unlimited. They are economical in price and running. The standard sizes are 2 m<sup>3</sup> and 20 m<sup>3</sup>, other sizes can be constructed according to special requirements.

Stationary chambers are made from steel, bricks or concrete. If constructed from bricks or concrete they must be sealed by applying a suitable coating.

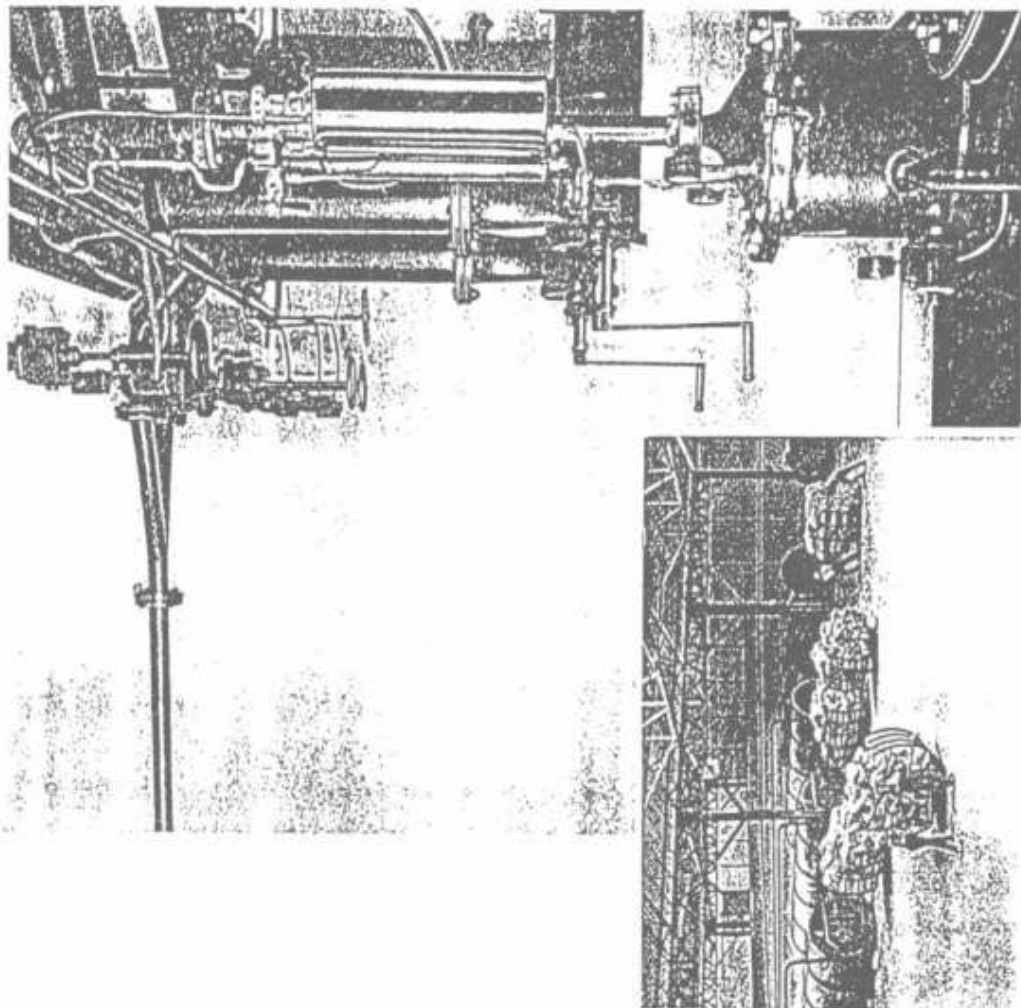
Neither service personnel nor unauthorised persons come into contact with the gas; one person alone can operate the fumigation chamber; a gas-mask need not be worn. The gas-air-mixture is circulated, thus accelerating penetration and reducing exposure time. After treatment, the gas can be cleared quickly and safely.

Detailed descriptions and instructions for usage are available.



CLOSING REMARKS

Our instructions for operational procedure are based on wide experience gained during the many years ZYKLON has been on the market; these instructions, however, cannot cover every possible condition arising in special cases. For this reason, we shall be pleased to give further information on request, but we cannot accept responsibility for any direct or indirect damage caused by or to the user of ZYKLON; the responsibility always rests with him.



Two ZYKLON vaporizers with special tin generators and a vaporizer for liquid hydrocyanic acid in the generator room of the vacuum fumigation plant, Port of Casablanca.

## 4. Critical Remarks

*By Germar Rudolf*

### 4.1. Physical, Chemical, and Toxicological Features of HCN and Zyklon B

#### 4.1.1. Physical Features

Hydrogen cyanide, HCN, a colorless liquid at room temperature, is similar to water in many of its physical properties. This results in HCN being readily dissolved in water and adsorbed on wet surfaces. Accordingly, much more HCN is accumulated in moist walls than in dry walls. The water content of concrete, cement, and lime mortars as well as other porous building materials depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less (at 20°C (69°F) and 60% relative humidity) and up to 10% in air saturated with humidity.<sup>175</sup> Tests have shown that the amount of HCN absorbed in such materials is proportional to that:<sup>176</sup>

	mg HCN absorbed per exposed m <sup>2</sup>
Lime sandstone, naturally humid .....	22,740.0
Lime sandstone, dry, at 20°C .....	2,941.0

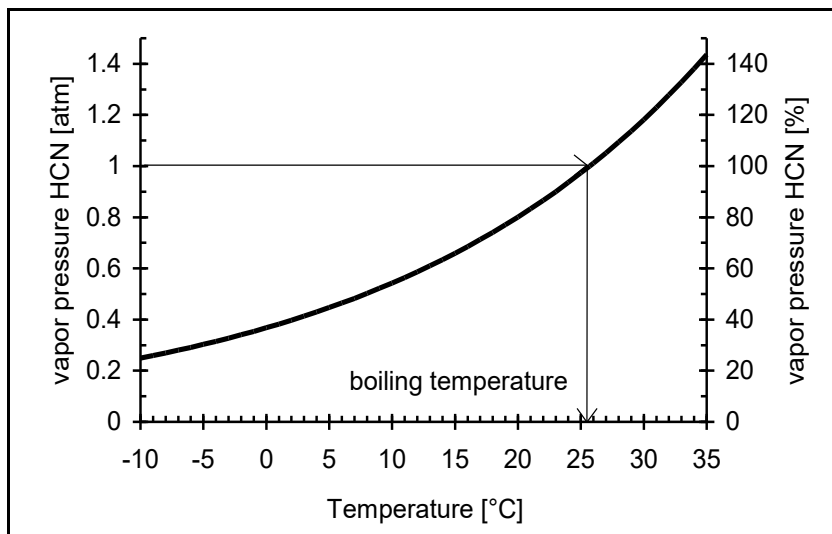
This is important for our considerations, because the alleged gas chambers in the basement of crematoria II and III in Birkenau had no heating systems and were thus cool and humid. In contrast to that, the delousing rooms of the hygienic Buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau were above ground and well heated, so that their walls were both warm and dry. We would therefore expect the adsorption of HCN to be roughly ten times higher in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III than it was in the delousing gas chambers of the hygienic Building BW 5a and 5b, if judged only by the water content of the walls.

Although HCN is approximately 5% lighter than air, it does not separate from air and rise, mainly because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To clarify this, reference must be made to the principal components of air. The main component of air, nitrogen (78% by volume), is 8% heavier than hydrogen cyanide gas. If a separation took place between hydrogen cyanide gas and nitrogen, it would occur all the more between the two main components of air, since oxygen (21% by volume) is 15% heavier than nitrogen. This does, of course, not happen. Thus, a spontaneous separation of hydrogen cya-

<sup>175</sup> K. Wesche, op. cit. (note 63).

<sup>176</sup> Samples exposed on one surface to 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours; L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, op. cit. (note 90).

nide gas would never take place in air. However, the 5% lower density of pure hydrogen cyanide gas compared to air – this corresponds to the density difference of air with a temperature difference of 15°C or 27 °F – can very well lead to a density convection, when pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with



**Graph 1:** Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.

the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise would be an incorrect conclusion. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Graph 1); the density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the liquid HCN as needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible that hydrogen cyanide vapors containing little HCN, which are cold, are denser and thus heavier than the surrounding air.

Graph 1 shows the equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of air temperature. Even at 0°C (32°F), the percentage still lies at approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the equilibrium percentage (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon B carrier), no condensation of HCN on walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.<sup>177</sup> But compared to the absorption of HCN in capillary water of building materials, which occurs on a much larger scale, capillary condensation can be neglected.

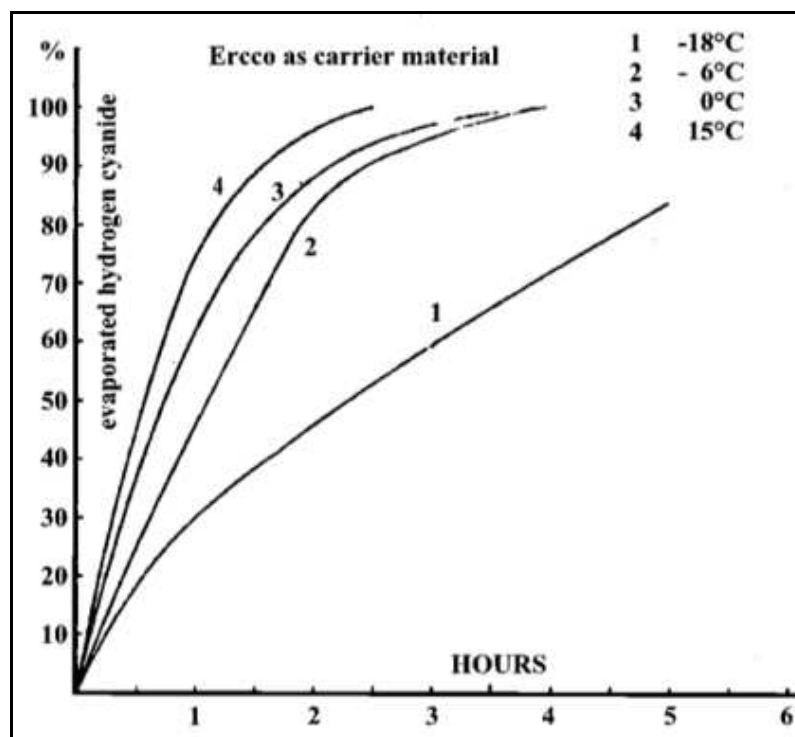
<sup>177</sup> The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin, the usual explosive in dynamite.<sup>178</sup>

In the applications under discussion here, a proportion of 6% by volume and more can only be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which merely suffices for local low-speed detonations at worst. Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by a corresponding accident in 1947.<sup>179</sup> With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion.<sup>180</sup>

Zyklon B was HCN adsorbed on porous carrier material. The product used in German concentration camps during World War II consisted of gypsum granules with a certain amount of starch added (product name "Erco").<sup>181</sup> If a certain mass of Zyklon B is given in the literature or in documents, this always referred to the net HCN content. The carrier itself added approximately twice the mass of the HCN to the entire product. So a can of 1 kg Zyklon B consisted of 1 kg HCN plus ca. 2 kg of carrier material.

By intentional design, Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures are reproduced in Graph 2 as given by R. Irmscher of the DEGESCH Company in a paper published in 1942.<sup>182</sup> The evaporation is "seriously delayed" at high atmospheric humidity,



**Graph 2:** Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures and fine distribution, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH 1942.<sup>182</sup>

<sup>178</sup> Cf. Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, 3rd ed., Munich 1954, p. 629.

<sup>179</sup> "How to get rid of termites," *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; see also *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, pp. 36f.

<sup>180</sup> Willibald Schütz, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz no. 6), no. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207, here p. 201.

<sup>181</sup> H.W. Mazal, *op. cit.* (note 55).

<sup>182</sup> R. Irmscher, *op. cit.* (note 55); on the history and development of Zyklon B see H. Leipprand, *op. cit.* (note 55).

because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material, and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses out of the air onto the carrier material, which binds the hydrogen cyanide and drastically slows down the evaporation process.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that at 15°C and in the presence of low atmospheric humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz has left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 50% after half an hour. In cool cellar areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, the evaporation times would have been “seriously delayed.”

Hence, the relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of Crematoria II and III, which must certainly have approached 100%, would have “seriously delayed” evaporation.<sup>183</sup>

#### 4.1.2. Chemical Features

HCN is a weak acid that forms unstable salts (cyanides) with alkali metal ions like sodium and potassium in alkaline environment. If the environment is not at least slightly alkaline, these salts decompose under the influence of water and slowly release HCN. If iron ions are present, for example in the form of rust (a component of basically all cements and sands used for construction),<sup>132</sup> HCN forms iron-cyanide compounds, which are much more stable and can resist even slightly acidic environments. In the presence of sufficient amounts of HCN and a slightly alkaline environment, as can be found in fresh lime mortars for several days or weeks and in cement mortars and concretes for months or years, these iron cyanides slowly convert into complex iron cyanides of mixed iron valences, so-called Prussian Blue or Iron Blue. This blue compound is one of the most resistant inorganic pigments known.<sup>123</sup> Once formed as an integral part of a wall in the chemical process outlined above, it remains in the wall as long as the wall itself exists.

The hygienic Buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau were built using cheap materials. The plaster of the walls of their delousing gas chambers consists of lime mortar. In contrast to that stand the basements of the Crematoria II and III, which extended below the level of the groundwater and had therefore to be built using concrete and cement mortar. Since concrete and cement mortar stay alkaline for months and years, but lime mortar only for days and weeks,

---

<sup>183</sup> Unheated basement rooms by their very nature have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the basements, the atmospheric humidity would certainly have approached 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

the walls of the crematoria could absorb and permanently bind HCN for a much longer period of time than the walls of the delousing chambers.<sup>184</sup>

A potentially detrimental factor to the absorption of HCN in the walls and the subsequent formation of Iron Blue is the carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) exhaled by the victims crammed into the chambers. If the chambers under discussion were sealed off and if the victims remained alive in that room for an extended period of time, the CO<sub>2</sub> content could have reached several percent at the end of this process. Just like HCN, CO<sub>2</sub> also dissolves in the capillary water of the walls, although at only 0.4% of the rate of HCN. On the other hand, CO<sub>2</sub> forms carbonic acid in water (H<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>), which is roughly 870 times stronger than HCN. Both factors result in CO<sub>2</sub> being effectively ( $870 \cdot 0.004 =$ ) 3.5 times “stronger” than HCN, hence any reaction of HCN will be slowed down accordingly in the presence of CO<sub>2</sub>, provided no other factors are involved.

However, since the capillary water of walls made of plaster, mortar and concrete is saturated with carbonates (the salts of carbonic acid), the dissolution and diffusion of CO<sub>2</sub> into the capillary system is greatly hampered right at the gas/water interface, where a layer of solid calcium carbonate precipitates, slowing down any further diffusion and accumulation of CO<sub>2</sub>.<sup>185</sup> This is particularly true for cement mortars and concrete, whose capillary water is alkaline and stays so over long periods of time even in the presence of larger amounts of CO<sub>2</sub>. This is the basis for the durability of reinforced concrete, as the alkaline concrete protects the iron bars from rusting. Since HCN is not affected by this directly, it can penetrate deeply into the capillary system, once it has overcome the diffusion barrier built up by CO<sub>2</sub> at the gas/water interface. Hence, although CO<sub>2</sub> does reduce the speed with which HCN can fill the capillary system of a moist wall, once the HCN has entered it, it will be trapped there by the pore-closing effect of CO<sub>2</sub>. Which factor prevails at the end is unclear and would require extended experiments.<sup>186</sup>

#### 4.1.3. Toxicological Features

Before the invention of nerve gases, HCN was considered one of the most poisonous materials known. Although it is a dangerous substance, it does not come anywhere close to the instant deadliness of nerve gases. Executions in the U.S. using HCN have shown that, even if the executee is immediately

<sup>184</sup> For a more detailed discussion of the chemical features of HCN, the reactions leading to Iron Blue, the factors involved, and the stability of this compound, see my expert report, op. cit. (note 30), pp. 151-189.

<sup>185</sup> Cf. N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Brunswick 1966.

<sup>186</sup> Although Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 39), have tested the influence of CO<sub>2</sub>, their results are contradictory and hard to interpret due to an invalid analytical method; cf. G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 40).

exposed to high overdoses of gaseous HCN, it still takes between ten and fifteen minutes before death can be confirmed.<sup>187</sup>

The poisonous effect of HCN is based on the fact that it defeats the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells. As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates on a cellular level.

Insects and in particular insect eggs are considerably less sensitive to HCN than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance, as insects have a slower metabolism, in particular the nits (louse larvae) and above all the eggs, which must also be killed. Furthermore, lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, hem and seam of all the garments in the material to be fumigated no matter how tiny, in order to reach even the last hidden nit and egg. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their breathing through lungs which readily absorb all the HCN in the inhaled air.

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example with potassium cyanide, KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions of the stomach caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal for humans. Non-lethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm<sup>188</sup> (0.6 % by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can be lethal in just a few minutes.<sup>189</sup>

Table 9 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, found in the literature.<sup>190</sup>

F. Flury and F. Zernik indicate that 200 ppm can be fatal within five to ten minutes, while 270 ppm are immediately fatal.<sup>189</sup> These are not, of course, the results of experiments on human beings, but rather extrapolations, in which

<sup>187</sup> Cf. Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, Univ. of California Press, Berkeley 2011, esp. pp. 209, 220.

<sup>188</sup> ppm stands for 'parts per million'; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per m<sup>3</sup> (1,000,000 ml) of air.

<sup>189</sup> F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30<sup>th</sup> suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

<sup>190</sup> DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.



Table 9: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings	
2 to 5 ppm:	Perceptible odor
20 to 40 ppm:	Slight symptoms after a few hours
45 to 54 ppm:	Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect
100 to 200 ppm:	Lethal within ½ to 1 hour
300 ppm:	Rapidly fatal

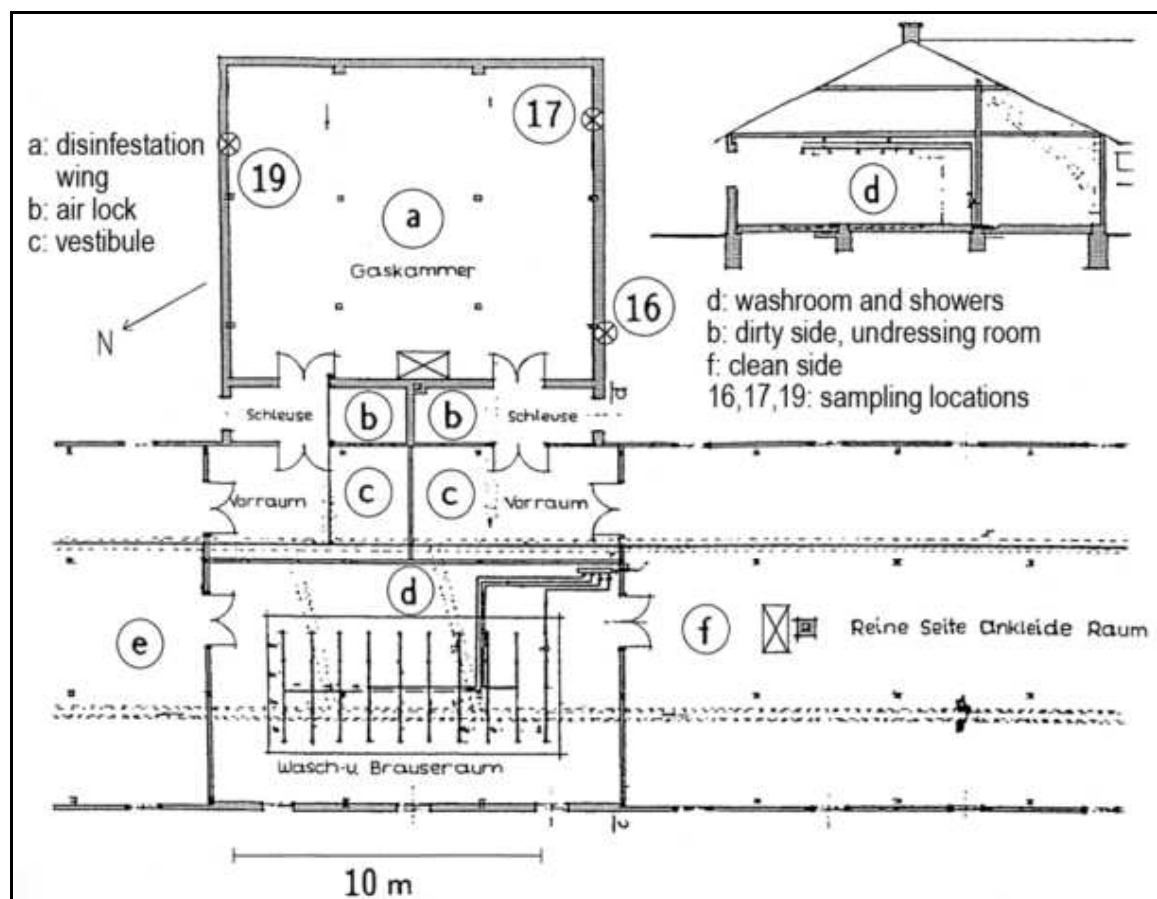
lower risk thresholds have been determined on the grounds of safety. This will be demonstrated in the following. To kill an average person with a body weight of 100 kg, the victim must ingest or inhale approximately 100 mg HCN (1 mg per kilo body weight). The respiration of a human being at rest amounts to approximately 15 liters of air per minute.<sup>191</sup> With an HCN content of 0.02% (approximately 0.24 mg per liter), the victim must inhale approximately 416 liters of air before having ingested the fatal quantity of hydrogen cyanide. At 15 liters per minute, this will take about half an hour. A very strong person can survive even this period of time. By contrast, a sensitive person weighing 50 kg breathing at an accelerated rate as a result of physical effort or excitement will inhale 40 liters per minute, ingesting a fatal amount of 208 liters of air in five minutes. It is obvious from these calculations that the data in safety instructions are always intended to protect smaller, weaker people from accidents under the most unfavorable circumstances. The data given in the literature as “immediately” or “rapidly fatal” doses are furthermore so indefinite as to be unable to serve our purposes. In addition, they only refer to the time when a victim has ingested a fatal dose, but not when death occurs, which can sometimes take much longer.<sup>192</sup>

The threshold values will be different if we require even the strongest individual, out of all conceivable individual victims, to die in just a few minutes.<sup>193</sup> The concentrations necessary for this purpose will be several times higher than the values indicated above. They could only be determined with certainty by a series of experiments, which is naturally impossible with human beings. The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with HCN carried out in the United States as indicated above. Leuchter speaks of concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used in executions in the USA in the order of magnitude of 3,200 ppm.<sup>71</sup> As mentioned before, these concentrations result in executions lasting from 10 to 15 minutes. Since the gas is developed beneath the execution chair, it rises from immediately beneath the victim. Hence, immediately after the beginning of the execution process the victim is exposed to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a

<sup>191</sup> Robert F. Schmidt, *Biommaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.

<sup>192</sup> M. Daunderer, op. cit. (note 189), p. 15.

<sup>193</sup> Among toxicologists known as the lethal dose for 100% of all victims, LD<sub>100</sub>.



**Fig. 24:** Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today. BW 5b sample-taking locations for the Rudolf Report drawn in.<sup>194</sup>

short period, but then falls steadily as a result of diffusion of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liters per minute and assuming an *average* concentration during the execution of 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. It is therefore not unreasonable to assume that a ten-fold overdose is required in order to kill all the people in a gas chamber with certainty within ten minutes.

Insects and their nits and eggs, however, are dead with certainty only after having been exposed to such concentrations for at least an hour or two. Since the delousing chambers of the hygienic Buildings BW5a and 5b in Birkenau were designed in a rather poor way, only a much-longer gassing time would have ensured that all lice, nits and eggs would indeed be dead. Hence, gassing times of half a day or even an entire day may have occurred.

<sup>194</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 55-58, Plans of Buildings 5a/b, pp. 59f. exterior photos.



**Fig. 25:** One of the two ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building BW 5b, without equipment today. The other is located on the same wall slightly to the left. The end of a water pipe installed after the war is protruding out of the hole.

## 4.2. Disinfestation Chambers

Disinfestation procedures using HCN, including the appropriate techniques as well as safety instructions and regulations, were in the process of being developed in Germany of the 1930s and 1940s.<sup>195</sup> It is therefore not appropriate to apply the technical and safety standards of today to those years, in particular when dealing with events taking place during a war, when frequent emergency situations and material shortages required makeshift solutions.

The two hygienic Buildings BW5a and BW5b in Birkenau prove my point; see Figures 24 and 25. The area used for Zyklon B disinfestations was a huge room called “gas chamber” (*Gaskammer*) in the plans. This was the usual term for delousing chambers in Germany during the war. This chamber had only a flimsy, leaking roof, two small ventilation fans in one of the walls, and a heating stove at the opposite wall. The walls had a simple whitewashed plaster with no sealing coating. There was no provision for evaporating and distributing the gas. The losses of HCN due to the unusable space up to the roof, absorption in the wall, draft of the stove, and the leaks in the roof must have been tremendous, not to mention the danger for the immediate environment around this building when switching on the fans. (It is not known if the stove was operating while the room was filled with HCN, which would have caused

<sup>195</sup> Gerhard Peters published his revolutionary new circulation system only in 1940, see note 58.

additional loss of HCN and could have caused a danger of explosion if Zyklon B granules were placed too close to the fire.)

The doors used in Auschwitz for delousing chambers were of an equally makeshift nature, as Figure 26 shows. Such wooden doors, “sealed” with felt strips, were anything but gastight and safe, but in the face of severe material shortages during the war, these solutions had to do.

### 4.3. Homicidal Gassings

If large-scale delousing operations with makeshift delousing chambers were possible, could similar makeshift solutions also have been used for homicidal mass gassings?

The answer to this is both yes and no. Although safety equipment as it is used in U.S. execution gas chambers was not an absolute requirement, there are several factors which make the alleged homicidal gassings drastically different from delousing operations:



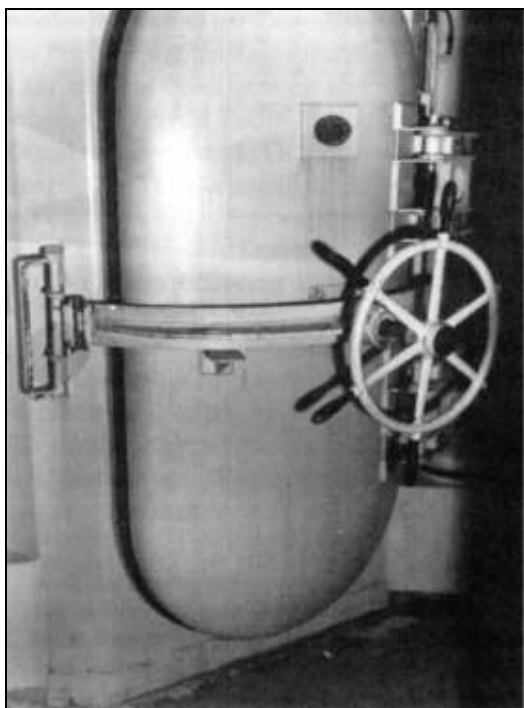
**Fig. 26:** *Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal ‘gas chambers’ are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy latch to lock the door.<sup>196</sup>*

#### 4.3.1. Locking in the Victims

Whereas lice and other vermin do not need to be confined in the gas chamber by force, humans do. Even though the dramatic-looking gas-chamber doors of U.S. gas chambers (Figure 28) would not be absolutely necessary to keep the gas in, similarly sturdy doors would have been necessary to keep the panicking victims inside. However, all that was ever installed, and later found, in Auschwitz were doors such as shown in Figure 26. The simple latch to close this door and the two simple hinges which held it in place would have had no chance to withstand the pressure of a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.<sup>197</sup> Not even sturdy delousing-chamber doors such as those installed in the

<sup>196</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 49.

<sup>197</sup> Compare in this regard Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, “Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz,” in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 80), pp. 311-372.



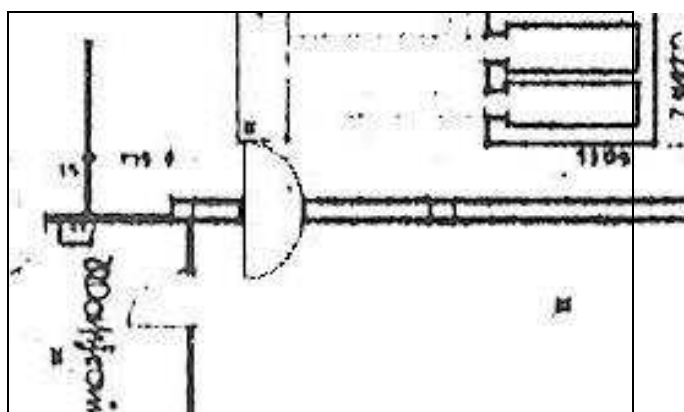
**Fig. 28:** Door of the execution gas chamber for a single person in Baltimore, USA, 1954, Technology from the 1930s.



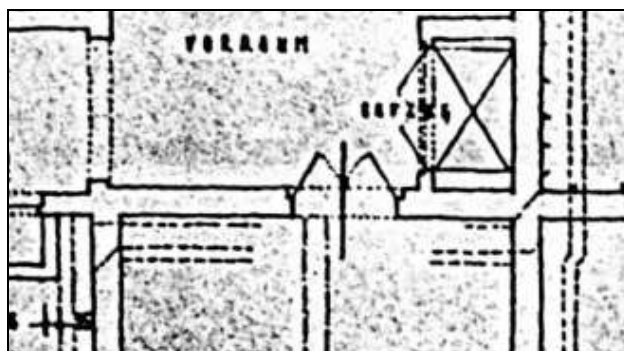
**Fig. 27:** Doors of professional delousing chambers (DEGESCH circulation chamber) at the Dachau camp.

Dachau camp (Figure 27) were used for the rooms that allegedly served as homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz.

When studying the original blueprints of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, one is surprised to find that those doors in Crematoria I-III actually consisted of double doors, and in the case of Crematorium I a door that swung through (see Fig. 29 and 30). This is a proper design for morgues, since wide double doors and those that swing through are preferred when transporting corpses in and out, but double doors, and particularly swinging doors, are almost impossible to make sturdy enough to withstand panicking crowds, in particular since they have to open outward.



**Fig. 29:** Swinging door between the morgue (below) and the furnace room (above) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz, section of as-built plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue was allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber.<sup>99</sup>



**Fig. 30:** Double access door to Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III, the alleged homicidal gas chamber.<sup>198</sup>

<sup>198</sup> J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

No room containing windows with normal glass, as is the case for one of the rooms in the Majdanek camp claimed for decades to have served as a homicidal gas chamber (see Fig. 31), could have served such a purpose.<sup>199</sup> The victims would have shattered this window in seconds. Similarly ridiculous is the fact that one of the two doors of this same room opens to the inside (which would have been blocked by the dying victims), whereas the other one, although opening to the outside, can be opened from the inside to this day. How could the victims be persuaded not to open this door and get the hell out of there?



**Fig. 31:** Window in Chamber IV of Building no. 41, Majdanek camp; until 2005 claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber, but now admitted to have been a mere delousing chamber. © C. Mattogno

#### 4.3.2. Getting and Keeping the Poison in

It is easy to get the poison into even the most primitive makeshift delousing chamber. A person equipped with a gas mask simply enters the room and spreads out the granules.

Sophisticated devices for semi-automatically releasing the Zyklon B inside a delousing chamber were available since 1940: the DEGESCH circulation gas chambers. By turning a wheel on the outside of the chamber, an operator drove a mechanism which opened a can of Zyklon B at the inside, dropped the contents into a basket and blew warm air into it so the HCN would quickly evaporate and dissipate throughout the chamber. Although such a device was certainly extremely helpful, as it accelerated the procedure considerably and used HCN more efficiently, it was not indispensable. After all, the poison is supposed to stay in a delousing chamber for at least two hours, so the fact that Zyklon B releases its gas only reluctantly could be a useful feature.

The situation is entirely different with the claimed homicidal gassings. Following the witness statements, these killings are supposed to have taken only seconds, moments, or up to 10 minutes at most.<sup>200</sup> According to the same wit-

<sup>199</sup> All following references to Majdanek are based on the research results of J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84).

<sup>200</sup> With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Jury Court Hagen, verdict from July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, quoted acc. to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, pp. 47-50 (3 to 15 minutes in extreme cases); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, ubiquitous (immediately up to 10 min., more rarely, up to 20 min.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Interpress

nesses, the Zyklon B was simply dumped into the homicidal gas chambers through openings in the roof (Crematoria I-III in Auschwitz and Birkenau, the various claimed chambers in Majdanek) or in the wall (Crematoria IV and V and the Bunkers in Birkenau). Hence there was no mechanism to spread the Zyklon B and to accelerate the evaporation and dissipation of HCN.<sup>201</sup>

Experience in U.S. gas chambers shows that not even the immediate release of high overdoses of HCN close to the victim would successfully and reliably kill in less than ten minutes. How, then, could this be achieved with Zyklon B simply dumped into the chambers?

---

Publishers, Warsaw 1985, pp. 114 + 118 (a few minutes); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few minutes, up to 10 minutes); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. + 294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: *IMT*, vol. VI, p. 216 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberger (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.P. Bendel in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 minutes: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.); R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (screaming victims for 10 minutes following closure of doors, followed by opening of doors); K. Höblinger, *ibid.*, p. 73 (1 min.); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439 (screaming victims for 10-15 minutes); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilators switched on after only a few minutes); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few minutes later); transcript of the expert opinion of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3<sup>rd</sup>-5<sup>th</sup> hearing days of criminal proceedings against Gerd Honsik, April 4, April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, IMT volume 33, pp. 275ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, "Endlösung der Judenfrage," Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 to 15 minutes in exceptional cases); R. Höß, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958 (30 minutes for the entire procedure, including ventilation); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter; [www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html](http://www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html)); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, René Julliard, 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 minute), Franke-Grieksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 238 (one minute to kill the victims, another until the doors were opened); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (acc. to War Refugee Board, "German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau," in David S. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after three minutes); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 minutes, quoted according to Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (a few moments). Janda Weiss, in David E. Hackett, (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997, p. 394 (3 min.). If longer killing times appear in the eyewitness testimonies, they refer, not to Crematoria II and III, but, rather, to Crematoria IV/V, Bunkers 1-2, or Crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in Crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very quickly.

<sup>201</sup> There are claims of some kind of hollow pillars in the morgues of Crematoria II and III, into which the Zyklon B was allegedly poured. Although there is no documentary or physical evidence for this claim (see C. Mattogno, op. cit. note 146; idem, *The Real Case...*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 2.5, pp. 83-93), such a device would have slowed down the evaporation and dissipation of HCN even more, because it would have kept the Zyklon B granules closely together, out of reach of the victims' movements, and it would have reduced the air circulation around the granules.



The answer is that execution times of only a few minutes would simply have been impossible with the claimed equipment and procedure. Execution times of around ten minutes would have required enormous overdoses of Zyklon B.

Looking more closely into the claims and comparing them with the actual physical details of the rooms claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers, the following discrepancies are noted:

1. The openings in the roof of Crematoria I (Auschwitz) and II (Birkenau), through which Zyklon B is claimed to have been dumped, did not exist. Nor did any introduction devices exist as claimed for Crematoria II and III (Birkenau).<sup>142,146,152</sup>
2. In the cases of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau, it is claimed that the SS chiseled in the introduction holes through the roofs of Morgues #1 – the alleged gas chamber – after these roofs had been completed. Considering that the mass murder of the Jews is claimed to have been in full swing at the time these roofs were made (late 1942 and early 1943), this claim is fantastically nonsensical. It is furthermore absolutely inconceivable, why the SS should have destroyed the structural integrity of the roof of these rooms, just in order to get mere crude openings, if they could have channeled the poison gas into the chamber by using the air intake ducts of the ventilation system of these morgues. Just placing a basket in these ducts and channeling air (possibly even warm air from the cremation furnaces' exhaust gasses) through this basket filled with Zyklon B into the homicidal gas chamber would have provided an easy and effective way to quickly evaporate and dissipate the gas.<sup>202</sup> But no, the SS presumably had no brains at all. Conclusion: these openings do not and never did exist.
3. The openings in the walls of Crematoria IV and V (Birkenau), through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped, could be reached by the victims. It is documented that these openings, which were barely big enough to stick a Zyklon B can into them, had iron bars set into their frames, which would actually have prevented anyone from passing any can through those openings. Hence it was physically impossible to empty Zyklon B cans through these openings.<sup>203</sup>

Moreover, in order to prevent the victims from attacking the SS man trying to pour in Zyklon B or from throwing the Zyklon B pellets back out, these openings had to be shielded by a steel grate keeping the inmates at arm's length from the openings. Such grates would have to have been securely anchored in the concrete floor. Since the concrete floors of these building are still intact today, but no such anchor points can be seen, it can be safely

---

<sup>202</sup> This would, of course, have released some gas into the immediate environment of the crematorium via the air outlet, but that was to happen anyway briefly thereafter when ventilating the chamber.

<sup>203</sup> C. Mattogno, *The Real Case...*, op. cit. (note 5), chapter 5.7., pp. 168-170.

concluded that no such grate was ever installed. The same reasoning applies to the Bunkers of Birkenau.

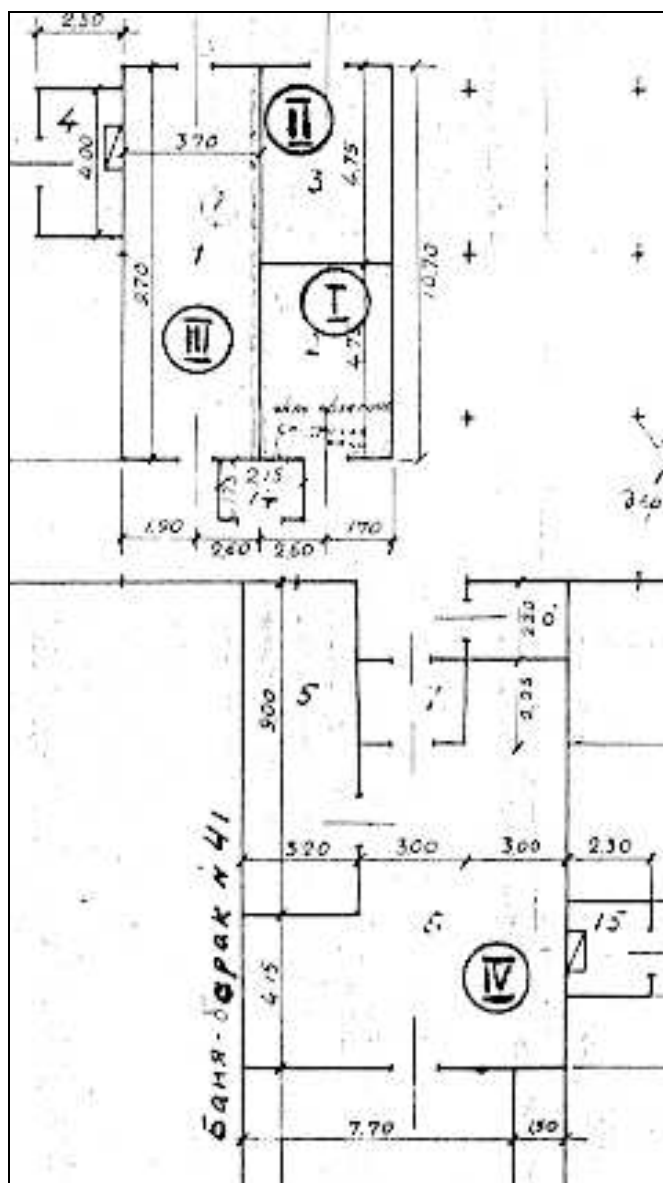
4. The openings in the ceiling of Chamber IV of Building No. 41 in the Majdanek camp (a hygienic building “Bath and Disinfection #1,” see Fig. 32), a delousing room which until 2005 has been claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chamber instead, were used as ventilation ducts according to documents.

But until 2005, after the ventilation ducts were removed during restructuring of the roof shortly after the war, it was claimed that they were used to dump in Zyklon B. However, if these openings did not serve as ventilation, then how was this room ventilated? One door opens to the inside of the room, which means that it would have been blocked by dead victims lying in front of it, so not even an ineffective airing by “natural draft” was possible. The other

door, well, it could be opened from the inside, so perhaps the last victim to die initiated the ventilation process by opening the door prior to passing away...

Due to all these absurdities, Tomasz Kranz, head of the research department at the Majdanek Memorial, admitted in a 2005 paper that this room was never used for homicidal purposes but was merely a delousing chamber.<sup>205</sup>

5. Other rooms at Majdanek had crudely chiseled-in holes in the ceiling – with the reinforcement iron bars not removed. They are claimed to have



**Fig. 32:** Section of a plan of the “Bath and Disinfection Building #1,” at Majdanek camp, drawn by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission. I-VI: alleged gas chambers.<sup>204</sup>

<sup>204</sup> GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

<sup>205</sup> Tomasz Kranz, “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin,” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.

been used for pouring in Zyklon B (see Fig 33, similar in Rooms I and II of Fig. 32). There was, however, no provision for closing these openings. They were obviously chiseled in after the war for “museum” purposes.

6. The only room in Majdanek that has forensic evidence of the use of Zyklon B *and* which has a hot-air-circulation device that could also be used for evaporating HCN and ventilating the room, and which also had sturdy steel doors that could lock in victims (Room III in Fig. 32), has *no* provision to dump in Zyklon B! In other words, it would have had to be spread out manually by an SS man entering the chamber together with the victims. Such a scene is quite comical. But it proves that this room could merely be used – and was exclusively utilized – as a delousing chamber. Today the Majdanek Museum no longer claims that anyone was murdered there using Zyklon B.<sup>205</sup>



**Fig. 33:** New crematorium of the Majdanek camp, morgue room, opening in the ceiling. Until 2005 this room was claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber, but then the Majdanek Museum admitted defeat to revisionist reasoning.<sup>205</sup>

© C. Mattogno



**Fig. 34:** Opening with grate in the wall of Room I in the disinfestation wing of Building 41, Majdanek (see Fig. 32)

© C. Mattogno

7. Other rooms at Majdanek claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers have openings in their walls which could not and cannot be closed (see Fig. 34, similar, but larger and without any grate, in the alleged gas chamber of the new crematorium of Majdanek). So Zyklon B thrown into these rooms would have been thrown out by the victims through that hole, and this or any other gas released inside the room would have freely spread throughout the entire building. Anyone taking such claims seriously must be out of their mind.

#### 4.3.3. Removing the Victims

To achieve the short execution times claimed by witnesses (ten minutes and less), enormous amounts of Zyklon B would have had to be used,<sup>134</sup> since only

10% of the HCN absorbed in Zyklon B would have been released in that time (see Subsection 4.1.1.). The remaining 90% of the HCN in Zyklon B would keep evaporating after the execution was over. Whereas it is possible to remove the Zyklon B laid out in a delousing chamber after a gassing is completed, this would have been impossible in a homicidal gas chamber, the Zyklon B would be buried beneath the bodies of the victims. And since Zyklon B releases HCN for at least an hour more, any attempt to ventilate such a location before at least an hour had passed would have been futile.

Whereas clothes and other utensils gassed in heated delousing chambers have only a limited tendency to absorb HCN, wet human bodies accumulate quite a large amount of HCN, so that handling them is more dangerous than handling gassed clothes. It is also much easier to drag clothes hanging on racks out of a delousing chamber than to drag hundreds of dead corpses out of a homicidal gas chamber, which is hard labor.

The *Sonderkommandos* (special teams) are claimed to have carried away the corpses out of the gas chambers immediately or shortly after the execution was completed. Considering that some of the alleged homicidal gas chambers had no ventilation systems at all<sup>206</sup> or only systems with low capacities designed for morgues (Crematoria I-III at Auschwitz and Birkenau), a successful ventilation of these rooms within a few minutes or half an hour at most, as claimed by witnesses, is impossible.<sup>93</sup>

If a concentration of 1 vol.% was used during the alleged homicidal gasings, which is a minimum when considering the execution times claimed, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* had to wear gas masks. Since carrying corpses is a heavy physical activity, poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers wore protective garments in the gas chamber, which was not reported by any witness, nor is there any document showing that such items were ever ordered, delivered, or present at Auschwitz. The ventilation systems in the morgues (alleged gas chambers) of Crematoria I-III at Auschwitz and Birkenau would not have helped much in this regard, since the clearing of the chambers is supposed to have started almost instantly after the gassing was over, so there would not have been enough time to rid the chamber of the poison to the degree necessary to make it a safe place for hard labor.

It can, of course, be argued that the SS did not care if any of the members of the *Sonderkommando* collapsed or even dropped dead now and then as a result of HCN poisoning. But considering that the swift work of these men was needed to keep the claimed machinery of death running smoothly, and also

---

<sup>206</sup> Crematoria IV and V and the so-called Bunkers in Birkenau, as well as Rooms I, II, and the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium in Majdanek (see Fig. 32). Rooms I and II had only one door each, and the room in the new crematorium had no opening to the outside at all, which means that it could be ventilated only by gassing the rest of the building!

considering that no witness ever mentioned any symptoms of HCN poisoning in *Sonderkommando* members, such an explanation would be futile. It must also be considered that there had to be several SS men supervising the work of the *Sonderkommando*. Considering the applied concentrations attested to, their lives would have been in jeopardy as well, which is an utterly inconceivable scenario.

It should also be kept in mind that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses for hours on end, on whose skin huge, possible lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, would also have required that the members of the *Sonderkommando* wore protective clothes.

The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber immediately or shortly after the execution *always* without protective garments and in many cases even without masks can therefore certainly not be true.

4.4. Cremations

4.4.1. Crematoria

When discussing the capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, I will not re-invent the wheel. Since the beginning of the 1990s, Italian engineer Franco Deana and Italian historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz. These are documents produced by the firm which built the crematory furnaces. Mattogno and Deana also analyzed all kinds of professional literature and trade publications of that time which pertain to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations.<sup>113</sup>

Let me summarize the results of their extensive research in table form:

Table 10: Some characteristics of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau		
	Crematoria II & III	Crematoria IV & V
Ideal coke consumption per muffle:	15.5 kg/hr.	11.7 kg/hr.
Actual coke consumption per muffle:	22 kg/hr.	16 kg/hr.
Time required per corpse	1 h	1 h
No. of muffles	30	16
Maximum hours of operation per day	20	20
Maximum no. of corpses per day	600	320
Total no. days in operation	888	276
Total maximum throughput	532,800	88,320

This total maximum throughput of 600,000 corpses still looks huge. But these numbers are misleading because they are theoretical maximum numbers.

There are two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these is the amount of coke delivered to the crematoria, which is completely documented for the period of February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 11.)<sup>207</sup> First I would like to direct your attention to some truly amazing facts. During the operating period of the six-muffle crematory in the main camp from February 1942 until February 1943 (the only operating crematory at Auschwitz during that time), the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle.

The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging in Birkenau at that time, so the crematories were probably operating with unusual intensity at the early part of this period.

It is therefore amazing that coke consumption rose only by a factor of 2.5 when the new crematories came into operation, since they contained almost eight times as many muffles as the old crematory.

Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more efficient than the old ones had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old ones had been when it had to carry the entire workload alone.

In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they never used.

At an average coke consumption of 20 kilos per corpse,<sup>208</sup> we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of 21 months. This order of magnitude corresponds to the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books, which do *not* indicate any gassing victims.<sup>209</sup>

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the ovens. The Topf firm, which constructed the ovens at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of

Table 11: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories			
Month in '42	Tons	Month in '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	Total	1032.5
Ø until 2/1942: 30		Ø 3/43-10/43: 80	

<sup>207</sup> APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a; cf. J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 224.  
<sup>208</sup> As a matter of fact, the coke consumption of the old double-muffle ovens in the main camp was somewhat higher than that of the new ovens in Birkenau.  
<sup>209</sup> Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm.<sup>210</sup>

When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which would have necessitated an expensive and time consuming overhaul of the entire crematory.

It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single oven in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced!

From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles  $\times$  3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.

Again, this is very nearly the number given as “natural” deaths by the authorities: the total *excluding* deaths by gassings or other acts of mass murder.<sup>211</sup>

C. Mattogno has also assessed the maximum capacity of the new crematorium of Majdanek: roughly 100 corpses per day.<sup>212</sup> This is only accidentally in agreement with Leuchter’s figures for this crematorium, as he erroneously assigned fifteen muffles to this crematorium instead of five. This crematorium was in operation for merely one year between summer 1943 and summer 1944, which matches Leuchter’s data.

#### 4.4.2. Incinerations in Open Trenches

Considering what we concluded in the above chapter, the question arises as to why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method of open-air incinerations. After all, open-air incineration is much less effective than oven incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection.<sup>213</sup> Air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes in spring and summer 1944 prove, in fact, that the claimed open-air incineration did not occur during that period of time.<sup>214</sup> However, there are no photos for the preceding years. Even though the air photos do not show large areas scarred by older incineration trenches,

<sup>210</sup> R. Jakobskötter, “Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungssofen in Erfurt,” *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587, here p. 583.

<sup>211</sup> Add to this the six muffles of the old crematorium in the main camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

<sup>212</sup> See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 95-117, esp. pp. 100-104, 110-115.

<sup>213</sup> Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; idem., “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat,” *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72; see also Heinrich Köchel, “Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses,” *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2015/volume\\_7/number\\_1/index.php](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2015/volume_7/number_1/index.php).

<sup>214</sup> See John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-105; G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, Chapter 3.4.3. “Air Photo Evidence,” pp. 210-219.





**Fig. 35:** Possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, as visible on allied air photos.

there is one area visible which could have been either mass graves or older, inactive incineration pits (see Fig 35.).

However, as Leuchter correctly states, the area in which the Birkenau camp was built was a swamp, where it would not have been possible to dig trenches several meters deep without hitting groundwater. Two expert studies made independently of each other did demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a few decimeters below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water.<sup>138</sup> Even though the SS did lower the water level in the camp by means of a drainage system, this system was not completed in the area of the alleged incineration trenches of 1942/43. Both above-mentioned expert studies showed that even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in camp more than one meter below ground level.

Realistically speaking, it is quite possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to its chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves, which were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. The rectangular shapes on the air photos mentioned above might have been such graves. It is plausible that those typhus victims were exhumed after several weeks or months in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau yet and because the old crematory in the main camp was still out of commission, the authorities might have been obliged to burn them in the open.

There is a document in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in drawing up plans for the new crematories in Birkenau in 1942,<sup>215</sup> mentions a “visit to a special facility and discussion with SS *Standartenführer*

<sup>215</sup> Cf. Michael Gärtner, “Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1)(1997), pp. 24f.

Blobel on the design of such a facility.” This “special facility” probably concerned burning corpses in the open air. Dejaco also mentions a “ball mill for substances,” which might well have referred to a device for pulverizing incompletely incinerated remains.<sup>216</sup>

According to the *Kalendarium*, the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies on eyewitness accounts, these incinerations occurred between September 21 and the end of November 1942.<sup>217</sup> Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations in the established Holocaust literature.<sup>218</sup> It is therefore very likely that such eyewitness descriptions have a kernel of truth to them, although these testimonies relate mostly to the burning of gas-chamber victims, which is of course a different matter. It is alleged that the gas chambers and incineration pits at the so-called Bunkers of Birkenau had already been in operation since the spring of 1942. If so, then a trip by Dejaco to inspect such “special facilities” in mid-September 1942 would have been too late. Dejaco’s visit had therefore nothing to do with alleged gassings; rather, it was triggered by the typhus epidemic.

## 4.5. Chemical Analysis

### 4.5.1. What to Expect

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Lower Bavaria, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered interior of the church. The experts who had renovated the church were now called in for consultation and found themselves confronted by a riddle, which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue. No explanation could be found for this in the literature. It nevertheless was possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

A few weeks after the re-plastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworms in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide

<sup>216</sup> NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

<sup>217</sup> Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 305.

<sup>218</sup> Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium, Berlin 1961, p. 153; Ernst Klee, “Euthanasie” im NS-Staat. Die “Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,” S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 372; Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden. Die Gesamtgeschichte des Holocaust*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982, p. 661; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), op. cit. (note 200), p. 187; Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, vol. 1, p. 10; Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 162; cf. Document NO-4498b.

released by the Zyklon B did not just kill woodworm. It also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide reacted with the iron oxides contained in quantities of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well-known for centuries.<sup>219</sup>

An almost identical case had occurred four years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria, where fresh plaster also turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms.<sup>220</sup>

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with moist, ferrous plaster are known in technical literature, as shown by a survey published in 1995 in Germany.<sup>221</sup> The necessary prerequisite for this reaction appears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must exhibit high humidity. In other cases there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains,<sup>222</sup> perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.<sup>223</sup>



**Fig. 36:** In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesefeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Fig. 37).

<sup>219</sup> G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, volume 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f., relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesefeld. We wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. Reproduced in: Germar Rudolf, "Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 80), pp. 557-561 ([www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwood.html](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwood.html)).

<sup>220</sup> See [www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm](http://www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm).

<sup>221</sup> E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege (Work Records of the Bavarian State Office for Monument Maintenance), vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.

<sup>222</sup> In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

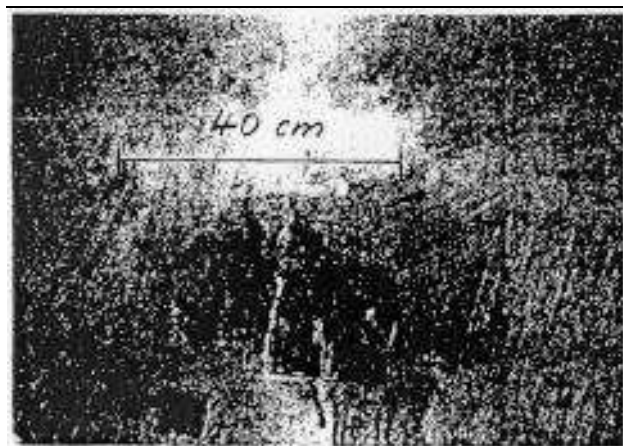
<sup>223</sup> Although even old plaster might turn blue on occasion: Carl Hermann Christmann, has reported the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th-century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following deconsecration, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Around 1980 an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the

However, in the many hundreds of thousands of fumigations carried out since 1920 there cannot, as a rule, have been many complications. Otherwise the procedure would have been abandoned very rapidly. The above described cases therefore were exceptions. But what exactly was it that made these cases exceptions?

During the years 1939-1945, in the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people – Jews, political prisoners, criminals, ‘anti-socials,’ and prisoners of war – were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly body lice. This was done in particular with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B, sometimes in chambers professionally designed for such purposes. Sometimes ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner and provisionally used for disinfestation. Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards. In other camps the existing buildings were torn down and the building materials used for the reconstruction of the ruined cities. A few buildings, however, remain intact today. The interiors of these buildings look as in Fig. 38-45 (see also the original color pictures in the literature mentioned in the respective footnotes).

From the remarks of a Polish research team, which conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp is colored a spotty blue.<sup>38,39</sup> To my knowledge, only the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers of Dachau camp (DEGESCH circulation chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, because their walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water.<sup>224</sup>

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is not exceptional, but rather the rule, where unprotected masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist prisoner camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the DEGESCH was a subdivision of the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*), and the invention of DDT and other pesticides at the



**Fig. 37:** Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide.

building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999.

<sup>224</sup> Since Dachau's new hygiene building was finished shortly before war's end, it is unknown whether and to what degree these devices have been used in the first place.





**Fig. 38:** Blue staining of the interior northwest room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp. (© Karl Philipp<sup>225</sup>)



**Fig. 39:** Blue staining of the exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp. (© Karl Philipp<sup>225</sup>)



**Fig. 40:** Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, Chamber III of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno<sup>226</sup>)



**Fig. 41:** Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of Chamber III of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno<sup>226</sup>)

end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any ‘instances of building damage’ having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature... until Fred Leuchter came along.

Relying on the results of my expert report, I will briefly summarize what the conditions are that support the formation of long-term-stable iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type:

- fresh mortar or concrete
- high humidity
- low temperature (above freezing point)
- high amount of cement rather than lime in plaster
- high concentration of HCN used
- long and repeated exposure of the walls to HCN

Let us now compare the conditions that (allegedly) prevailed during the claimed homicidal gassings in the buildings at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Crematories IV and V as well as the so-called Bunkers in Birkenau had neither heating facilities nor a ventilation system. Their walls were made of

<sup>225</sup> G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 71), color section.

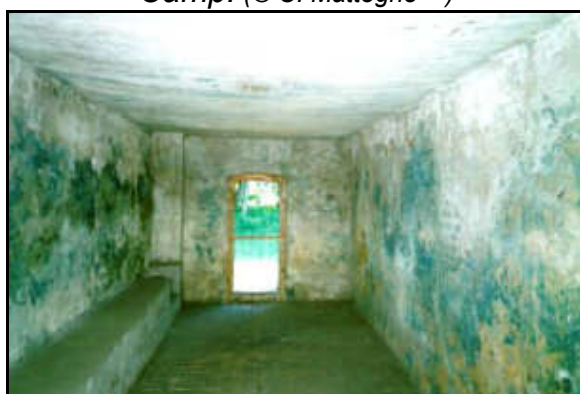
<sup>226</sup> Taken from the book by Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), photos XIII, XIV, XIX; see also the photo in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993, p. 138.



**Fig. 42:** Blue staining of the large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno<sup>226</sup>)



**Fig. 43:** Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, Chambers II and III (exterior wall), of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno<sup>227</sup>)



**Fig. 44:** Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior view taken from the south door. (© Carlo Mattogno<sup>228</sup>)



**Fig. 45:** Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior. (© Carlo Mattogno<sup>228</sup>)

bricks and mortar, their floors of concrete or cement. Whereas the crematories were newly erected, the Bunkers were old farm houses. To achieve the claimed rapid executions, large amounts of Zyklon B had to be applied similar to disinfestation gassings. Since the Zyklon B could not be removed after the gassing, it would have kept releasing the gas for at least an hour. Ventilation through the doors would have taken many hours, if not days, depending on wind and ambient temperature. Hence, these conditions resemble those of makeshift delousing chambers with poor ventilation systems, which all developed intense blue staining. We therefore would expect similar staining in the newly built crematories, but much less, if any, in the old farm houses.

Crematory I in Auschwitz was an old building. Its walls were made of bricks and mortar, floor and ceiling of concrete. The ventilation system was a makeshift solution designed for a morgue. Here, too, the Zyklon B once applied could not be removed. Successful ventilation would have taken several

<sup>227</sup> Taken from G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, op. cit. (note 80), color page, with kind permission of Carlo Mattogno.

<sup>228</sup> Taken from the book by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, photos 13 & 14 ([www.vho.org/GB/Books/ccs](http://www.vho.org/GB/Books/ccs)).

Table 12: Comparison between Bavarian church,<sup>219</sup> crematory morgues and disinfestation chambers

LOCATION PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCH	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE 1	DISINFESTATION BW 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight -%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hy- drophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater table, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumi- gations	1, lasting for more than a day	Allegedly ≥ 400*, each time at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
Proof of cyanide	Positive	Negative	Positive (0.1-1 weight-%)

\* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass gassing scenarios

hours. Due to the closeness of the morgue to the furnace room, it must be assumed that its air temperature was rather high. Since the exterior walls were covered with soil from the outside, the temperature of the walls would have been considerably lower than the temperature of the room’s air, resulting in condensation of water on that wall. It therefore was probably quite moist and liable to accumulate HCN. Since the plaster was old, though, it was probably not prone to develop large amounts of iron cyanides, if any.

The rooms in question within Crematories II and III in Birkenau were unheated underground morgues, freshly erected with walls made of brick and cement mortar, and the floor, pillars, and ceiling made of concrete. The chemical and physical conditions here were almost perfect for the accumulation of HCN and its conversion to long-term-stable iron cyanides: freshly made, cool, moist, long-term-alkaline material. The tendency to accumulate and convert HCN was actually many times higher here than in the disinfestation buildings depicted above, where such chemical reactions did take place. The only factor that counteracted this higher tendency was the ventilation system, which reduced the amount of time the walls were exposed to HCN considerably. Yet it would have at best been able to balance the higher chemical and physical probability of forming Iron Blue, so that we would have to expect similar residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III as we find in delousing chambers; see Table 12.

4.5.2. Results of Analyses

Let us now have a second look at the results of various chemical analyses. The first, white block in Table 14 (p. 119) reports samples from buildings, or ruins of buildings, where it is claimed that homicidal gassings took place.



Table 13: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN <sup>-</sup> /kg				
Author:	Markiewicz <i>et al.</i>	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Results from:	Cyanide without iron cyanide	———— Total cyanide ————		
delousing chambers	0-0.8	1,025	1,000-13,000	2,780-3,170
'gas chambers'	0-0.6	0-8	0-7	0-1.2

The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, reports samples from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers. The third block, which is white, reports samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal chambers or delousing chambers.

As we can see, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

A series of analyses was also conducted by a Polish research team of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow in the early 1990s.<sup>229</sup> Many people, both experts and laymen, rely upon their findings. These scientists, however, intentionally tested their samples with analytical methods that were *unable* to detect stable iron cyanide compounds, that is, the only compounds that can be expected to be found after 50 years. It can therefore be no surprise that the Jan Sehn team did not detect any significant cyanide residues in any of their samples (see Table 13).

In a separate study I have shown in detail that these results are worthless because of this, and I also demonstrated that the Jan Sehn team committed this fraud for political purposes.<sup>230</sup> They were appointed for the purpose of establishing that similar amounts of cyanide compounds are to be found in both delousing chambers and gas chambers. Since the proper analytical method does not yield such a result, they simply chose a method that would detect next to nothing in any sample. Having doctored their method to obtain equal results for all their samples, the Poles happily announced that similar results prove similar history: if both homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers showed extremely low levels of unstable cyanides, this proves that they both were exposed to the poison Zyklon B in a similar manner. This conclusion is itself logically unsupported.

4.5.3. Interpretation of Analytical Results

The fact is that the results of samples taken from alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. However, the traces of cyanide found there can also be found in samples taken from locations that were either only occasionally exposed to Zyklon B, such as prisoner barracks, or never at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse or the washroom in Crematory I.

<sup>229</sup> J. Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 38, 39).  
<sup>230</sup> Cf. works cited in note 40.

If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other “Auschwitzes” we don’t know about, like in a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, from which I took a sample just to have a comparison? This is of course not likely.

Also, my attempts to reproduce some of these low test results did not succeed (see Rudolf Samples 3 and 8).

The background of this uncertainty is that we are dealing with solid samples. The analytical method used to test the samples had been developed for liquid samples like those taken from industrial waste waters. Solid samples behave differently, in that they bring in many insoluble compounds, which can disturb the analysis. Also, high amounts of carbonates – a major ingredient of all mortar, cement, and concrete – disturb the analysis as well, because the analytical method chosen converts carbonates into carbon dioxide and transports it along with HCN into the test tube, where it changes the optical characteristics of the liquid then tested for cyanide with an optical method.

In other words: test results of solid samples – in particular wall samples – are much less precise than those of liquid samples. For this reason, detection levels for solid samples are usually set much higher than for liquid samples.

This in turn means that results under 10 mg of cyanide in 1 kg of sample material are considered unreliable in these cases. Test results under 10 mg/kg should therefore be considered “insignificant,” if not “zero.”

To make a long story short: Chemical tests show that there are *no significant cyanide residues* in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, although we would have to expect huge amounts if the eyewitness claims were true.

And that is the end of the line.

**Table 14:** Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN <sup>-</sup> ] mg/kg
1-7	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematory I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN<sup>-</sup>) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company and a slightly different method.



# The Second Leuchter Report

FRED LEUCHTER & ROBERT FAURISSON

## 1. Foreword

Fred A. Leuchter is a 46-year-old engineer who lives in Boston. He is a specialist in planning and building execution facilities for American penitentiaries. One of his achievements was the modernization of the execution gas chamber in the penitentiary at Jefferson City, Missouri.

Ernst Zündel is a 50-year-old German who lives in Toronto, where he had a brilliant career as a graphic artist and advertising man, until he was boycotted because of his Revisionist opinions. Since then, he has spent almost all his time struggling against lies about the “Holocaust.” I have helped him in this struggle, especially during the two trials which a Canadian Jewish organization initiated against him in 1985 and 1988.

Zündel’s first trial lasted seven weeks and ended with his being sentenced to 15 months in prison for “publication of false news.”<sup>231</sup> The verdict was thrown out on appeal because of serious errors made by District Court Judge Hugh Locke.

The second trial lasted four months. This time Ernst Zündel was sentenced to nine months in prison by District Court Judge Ron Thomas.<sup>232</sup> This second verdict, too, may eventually be successfully appealed on the same grounds.

In 1988, Ernst Zündel asked Fred Leuchter to visit Poland to examine “the alleged execution gas chambers” in the three concentration camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The conclusion of the first Leuchter Report was quite clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

In 1989, he asked Leuchter to visit West Germany and Austria to examine “the alleged execution gas chambers” at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. The conclusion of the second report, as you will read below, is just as clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

<sup>231</sup> Editor’s remark: cf. Michael Hoffmann II., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

<sup>232</sup> Editor’s remark: cf. Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian ‘False News’ Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 ([www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html](http://www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html); [www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf](http://www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf)); Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990.

People have called revisionism “the great intellectual adventure of the late twentieth century.” That adventure really began shortly after the Second World War with the publication of the works of Maurice Bardèche<sup>233</sup> and Paul Rassinier.<sup>234</sup> It continued in 1976 with a masterful work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, by Dr. Arthur Butz of the United States,<sup>235</sup> and in 1979 with the publication in Germany of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich’s book, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,<sup>236</sup> and the creation of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles.<sup>237</sup>

During the 1980s, thanks in particular to the activities of Ernst Zündel, revisionism worldwide has developed to such an extent that future historians will probably speak of revisionism before and after Zündel. In a way, these politically motivated trials – which are a disgrace to Canada – will change everything. Zündel promised in 1985 that his trial, even if he were to lose, would put the Nuremberg Trial on trial, and that the slanderers of Germany would meet their “Stalingrad” there. He was right.

### 1.1. Before Ernst Zündel

Before Ernst Zündel, Germany’s accusers never gave a thought to proving the existence of the “gas chambers.” They treated their existence as “proven.”

According to Exterminationist Serge Klarsfeld:

*“It is clear that during the years after 1945 the technical aspects of the gas chambers were a subject that was neglected since no one imagined that someday we would have to prove their existence.”* (*Le Monde Juif*, January-March, 1987, p. 1)

At the Nuremberg trials, the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, and the Frankfurt trial as well as at many other famous trials, including the Klaus Barbie trial in 1987, there was no attempt to prove this horrible accusation, which has so long weighed on the vanquished German nation. These judicial travesties were similar to the witchcraft trials, in which the accused and their defense lawyers did not question the existence of the Devil and his supernatural doings. In these modern witchcraft trials, it has been taboo to question the existence of “the gas chambers” and their supernatural accomplishments, which defy all laws of physics and chemistry.

<sup>233</sup> Editor’s remark: *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948 ([www.vho.org/dl/FRA/ntp.pdf](http://www.vho.org/dl/FRA/ntp.pdf)); *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, *ibid.* 1950 ([www.vho.org/dl/FRA/nfm.pdf](http://www.vho.org/dl/FRA/nfm.pdf)).

<sup>234</sup> Editor’s remark: Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990; *The Real Eichman Trial*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, 1976.

<sup>235</sup> Editor’s remark: Fourth edition: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

<sup>236</sup> Editor’s remark: Engl. edition: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; 3rd ed: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015..

<sup>237</sup> Editor’s remark: see [www.ihr.org](http://www.ihr.org).

Even Klaus Barbie's French defense attorney, Jacques Vergés, in spite of his courage, refrained from asking for even the slightest proof of the existence of the "gas chambers," to which Klaus Barbie allegedly sent the Jewish children from their refuge in the town of Izieu, near Lyons.

In all these trials of so-called "war crimes" or "crimes against humanity," the supposedly civilized nations have ignored the elementary rules of criminal law for nearly a half century.

To understand what I mean, let us take, for example, a crime committed in France. Let's suppose that in this case there is a weapon, a body, and a killer (or presumed killer). Normally the French court would demand four routine reports:

1. A report of on-site forensic examination of the body and any suspect item;
2. A technical study of the weapon used to commit the crime;
3. An autopsy report on the victim, showing how and by what means its death occurred;
4. A report on the reenactment or simulation of the crime, in the presence of the accused, at the scene of the crime.

Even if the defendant has confessed, the judges never decide that further investigations need not be carried out; a confession, to have much judicial value, must be *verified* and *confirmed*.

In nearly half a century, however, no one has ever met these elementary standards, in a case which involves not just an ordinary crime perpetrated by a single person with an ordinary weapon (whether blade or bullet), but a supposedly unprecedented crime committed against millions of people with an extraordinary weapon that no judge had ever seen before: a "super gas chamber" for thousands of victims, a virtual mass-production chemical slaughterhouse!

The first trials of Germans accused of having used "gas chambers" or "gas vans" to kill people began in 1943 in the Soviet Union (trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar). They continue to this day, especially in Israel with the Demjanjuk trial.<sup>238</sup> Today, after 47 years of such trials we still do not have:

1. A single on-site forensic examination of "gassed" bodies or "gas chambers" or "gas vans";
2. A single expert report concluding that a given room or a given van was used for homicidal gassing;
3. A single autopsy report concluding that the victim had been killed by any type of poison gas;

---

<sup>238</sup> Editor's remark: cf. Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.



4. A single report on the re-enactment or simulation of a gassing operation, using the thousands of victims claimed and the steps taken, and taking into account the dangerous chemicals involved.

In the course of the trial concerning the Struthof-Natzweiler camp, in Alsace, an expert study was in fact made of the “gas chamber” and of the “gassed” bodies (kept at the civilian hospital in Strasbourg), but in each case, Professor René Fabre, a toxicologist, found no traces of gas. As regards Dachau, there was in fact a kind of expert report carried out by Captain Fribourg, of the French army, but although the report concluded that it would be necessary to examine the room provisionally called the “gas chamber,” no such examination was carried out.

During his preliminary investigation in the trial of Rudolf Höss and other Auschwitz officials, examining magistrate Jan Sehn ordered the Institute for Forensic Examination, Copernic Street, Krakow, to test six zinc closures allegedly obtained from ventilation openings said to have been part of the “gas chamber” of Krematorium II in Birkenau, and also 25.5 Kilos of hair with metallic items in them. Traces of hydrocyanic acid and its compounds were found (expert reports by Dr. Jan Z. Robel, dated December 15, 1945).

There is nothing out of the ordinary in this. The Germans made frequent use of hydrocyanic acid, in the form of Zyklon B for the disinfection of premises, clothing, and personal effects. In Poland, as well as throughout wartime Europe, hair was collected, even in commercial barber shops, for use in clothing (after it was disinfected). What is paradoxical is that, despite having a forensic institute at its disposal, it appears that the Polish justice system never undertook basic, thorough research into the rooms alleged to be “execution gas chambers.” (See R. Faurisson, “Response to a Paper Historian,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1986, p. 37)<sup>239</sup>

On-site visits by the courts took place during certain trials, notably the Frankfurt trial (1963-65). The scandal is that parts of the Auschwitz camp were viewed by the visiting official party, but not the supposed “gas chambers,” in spite of the fact that they were there, either in their original condition (as claimed to this day by Polish Communist officials and publications) or in ruins, from which much could be determined (see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, 1986).

A reenactment, which is by definition a simulation, would have been easy to carry out at Birkenau. It would have immediately shown the foolishness of the gassing accusations. Filmmakers sometimes shoot Hollywood-style “docu-dramas” at Birkenau, claiming to re-create the arrival of the Jewish convoys on the ramp at Birkenau, near the two crematory buildings that were each

---

<sup>239</sup> Editor’s remark: see [www.ihr.org/jhr/volumeindex](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/volumeindex) or [www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206](http://www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206) for a collection of papers published in the *Journal of Historical Review*.

supposed to contain (1) a changing room where the victims would take off their clothes; (2) a homicidal gas chamber; (3) a room containing five crematory ovens with three retorts each. We are told that each group of victims numbered some 2,000 people and there were several such groups burned each day in each crematory. We can see from the size of the buildings and the arrangement of the surrounding areas that any re-enactment would immediately result in fantastic bottlenecks. The overcrowding at the crematories would be spectacular. Decomposing, rotting bodies would pile up all over the areas. Assuming that it took one and a half hours (the average funeral-industry time) to incinerate one body, it follows that after one and a half hours had passed we would find ourselves with the original 2,000 bodies minus the 15 that had been burned, still leaving 1,985 bodies with no place for storage before burning! The “machinery of death” would break down with the first gassing. It would take eight days and eight nights to incinerate 2,000 bodies, assuming continuous operation of the crematoriums. According to cremation experts and crematory operating manuals, however, no crematory can operate continuously, day and night.

Let’s talk about the witnesses who testified at these trials. In all of them, persons have come forward to offer themselves as living witnesses to the “Holocaust” and to the “gas chambers.” How did they, according to their own stories, escape the gas chambers? The answer was very simple: every one of them had benefited from a miracle. As each survivor passed through one so-called “death camp” after another, he considered his life a sum of miracles. The members of the “Sonderkommandos” broke all records. According to their stories, the Germans usually gassed the personnel of these units every three months, which means that two years spent at Auschwitz and Birkenau would mean a total of seven or eight consecutive miracles for those champions at surviving. Only rarely have the lawyers or judges at such trials dared to betray their surprise at so many miracles.

The Olympic champion of gas-chamber survivors, Filip Müller, the immortal author of *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, had some problems with this question at the Frankfurt trial, but he found the perfect answer: he disdainfully explained that the story about the regular liquidation of the “Sonderkommando” was merely a legend. The extent to which the general public, historians, and judges let themselves be bamboozled by these supposed witnesses to the “Holocaust” is disturbing.

Simone Veil, former French Minister and head of the European Parliament, often offers herself as a living witness to, and as living proof of, the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. If she is living proof of anything, it is that the Germans did not exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz. Simone Veil, her mother and one of her sisters were always together: at Drancy (a French transit camp),

at Auschwitz, at Bobrek (a sub-camp of Auschwitz), and at Bergen-Belsen. In the last camp they contracted typhus, usually considered a deadly disease at that time. Veil's mother died there. Like her two daughters, she too had survived Auschwitz. Another daughter survived Ravensbrück.

Personally, I do not consider anyone an "eyewitness" unless he or she successfully passes the test of being cross-examined about *the physical aspects of the facts which he or she reports*.

Please read what I say here carefully: in no trial has a supposed witness to the "gassings" been cross-examined about the physical aspects of the gassing he said he had seen or participated in. Even in the trial of Tesch and Weinbacher, sentenced to death and executed for having made or sold Zyklon B, prosecution witness Charles Sigismund Bendel, on whose testimony the two were largely condemned, did not undergo such a cross-examination (see William Lindsey, "Zyklon B. Auschwitz and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1983, pp. 10-23). As a matter of principle and as a defense tactic, lawyers for the accused have avoided the taboo of the "gas chambers" by limiting themselves to saying that, while gas chambers existed, their clients did not gas anyone.

## 1.2. After Ernst Zündel

With the arrival of Ernst Zündel the veil of trickery was torn asunder. Zündel had the daring not to let himself be intimidated. He showed that indeed, the emperor had no clothes. He confounded the rascals with his direct, no-nonsense approach. Consequently, the prosecution's experts and witnesses suffered a severe defeat at his trial. And Ernst Zündel, moving to the counter-offensive, taught historians and judges a superb lesson. He showed them what they ought to have done all along. They should have, in a sense, begun with the beginning, which, as we all know, is sometimes very difficult to do. Trying first and foremost to establish what had taken place physically, Ernst Zündel, at his own expense, sent a U.S. expert on execution gas chambers, along with his team, to Poland. This expert, Fred Leuchter, took samples from the ground, the walls, and the floors of the alleged gas chambers and then had them analyzed by an American laboratory.

I have described elsewhere how the experts and witnesses for the prosecution were routed during the 1985 and 1988 Toronto trials (see Robert Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 417-431). I am not going to return to that subject. I would only like to make it clear that this is not simply my subjective judgment. The proof that I am telling the truth is that, at the 1988 trial, Exterminationism's number one expert, Raul Hilberg, the "pope" of the Holocaust Legend, re-

fused to testify again, since he still had painful memories of his defeat in 1985 at the hands of Zündel's defense attorney, Douglas Christie. He said as much in a letter to Prosecutor John Pearson, a letter which was supposed to have remained confidential but which the defense learned of and caused to be made public. Nor did Dr. Rudolf Vrba, and other star witnesses of the 1985 trial return for the 1988 trial either. Prosecutor Pearson, asked by Judge Ron Thomas whether any "survivors" would testify, had to respond pitifully (I was present) that at this time they would not.

Out of my pity for them, I will not refer here (as I have already done in the above-mentioned article) to the statements made in 1988 by Red Cross representative Charles Biedermann, an apparently honest and intelligent man who nevertheless frequently gave evasive and misleading answers, and by Professor Christopher Browning, who gave a distressing display of what an American university professor can be like: an ignoramus of boundless naiveté, a lover of money and a man without scruples. In him, we had a university professor who accepted \$150 an hour from the Canadian taxpayer to come to Toronto to crush a man – Ernst Zündel – because of an opinion and to help throw him in prison: the crime of this man was that he had published in Canada a 14-year-old essay which had been freely distributed in Great Britain and in Browning's own country.

To me, one of the principal results of the first Leuchter Report was just that it made one simple fact strikingly clear: that no forensic expert study of the "weapon" used to carry out the "Holocaust" crime had previously been done. Since his report was made public, in April of 1988, Leuchter has not found a single person, including those who have shown their anger about his findings, who could refute his report with any other report that had previously been drawn up. As regards those who would criticize some parts of the Leuchter Report, I invite them to make their own investigation and get their own laboratory reports.

There still remains one solution outlined by Fred Leuchter himself in his paper given in Los Angeles in February 1989 during the Ninth International Conference of the Institute for Historical Review: the establishment of an international committee of experts on the problem of the gas chambers. As early as 1982, French historian Henri Amouroux, with whom I had discussed my research, confided to me that he hoped for such a solution. He told me in so many words that what he wanted was an "international" commission, "definitely not a national" commission, since the French seem incapable of any open-mindedness on the question of the gas chambers.

The Polish authorities, unless they develop a sudden appetite for *glasnost*, will oppose with all their strength any inquiry of that kind, just as they oppose all normal access to the archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz, especial-

ly to the death registers (*Sterbebücher*), left behind by the Germans, which would give us an idea of the real number of those who died at Auschwitz and the cause of their deaths. In 1987, Tadeusz Iwaszko, the director of the Archives in the Auschwitz Museum, told French journalist Michel Folco (in the presence of pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, one of Serge Klarsfeld's friends) that, "If we were to carry out excavations that did not uncover any proof of the existence of the gas chambers, the Jews would accuse us other Poles of having suppressed the evidence." (Note: *On August 8, 1989, Ernst Zündel wrote to Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev, informing him that he had received confirmation of the capture of the Auschwitz death registers by the Soviet Union from the cross-examination of Red Cross delegate Charles Biedermann. He requested access to the registers and suggested that it would be a gesture of good will if the registers were released. In what was perhaps a happy coincidence, the Soviet Union released the register one and a half months later.*)

### 1.3. The Second Leuchter Report

It is likely that the first Leuchter Report will for a long time remain the last word about the gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. As a pioneering effort, it opened a particularly fertile field of research for others to follow and expand upon.

The second Leuchter Report, 1989, is also a pioneering work, this time on the question of the alleged gas chambers at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

I did not accompany Leuchter and his team to Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, but I had thought since 1977 that the American gas chambers which use cyanide gas had to be studied to know the absurdity of the alleged German gas chambers which allegedly used Zyklon B, an insecticide whose base is hydrocyanic acid. I hoped, without really believing it, that some day an expert on the American gas chambers would visit Auschwitz and carry out the kind of physical and chemical study that ought to have been carried out by any honest judicial or historical inquiry.

In 1979, at the time of the first international conference of the Institute for Historical Review, I myself mentioned that idea to several people, especially to Ernst Zündel. In the years that followed, I abandoned all hope. I must say that even among some revisionists I did not find very much interest in my idea. Perhaps it appeared too bold or too unrealistic. But Ernst Zündel abandoned neither the idea, nor the hope of succeeding. In the preface to the first Leuchter Report, I told how, thanks to Ernst Zündel and to Canadian attorney Barbara Kulaszka, I was able to meet Fred Leuchter in Boston, and how the expedition to Poland was organized.

For the expedition into West Germany and Austria, I was part of the Leuchter team. In the report that you are about to read, Fred Leuchter gives us all the important information about the members of that team and about the nature and result of his mission.

### 1.3.1. Dachau

From 1945 to 1960, Allied propaganda and the Allied courts told us that homicidal gas chambers had been used at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim. Apparently, there was no lack of evidence, of witnesses and of confessions to that fact.

They especially emphasized the Dachau “gas chamber” and its victims. American propaganda was so fulminant that, if there is any country in the world today where the “gassings” at Dachau are considered to be as well proven as the existence of the pyramids in Egypt, it is the U.S.A.

One of the decisive days at the Nuremberg show trial was that on which the prosecution exhibited a film about the German concentration camps. The ultimate horror came with a view of the “gas chamber” at Dachau. The narrator explained the functioning of the machinery which supposedly gassed “probably a hundred men at one time.” We cannot overemphasize how much that film on “Nazi Concentration Camps” – 6,000 feet selected from the 80,000 feet that had been shot – captured and influenced the popular imagination, including most of the German defendants.

It is likely that the two events which most helped to stir up public opinion against the vanquished Germans were first the showing of that film and second the sort of public confession of Rudolf Höss, “the Commandant of Auschwitz,” made before the tribunal. Today we know that his confession was “dictated.” The substance of it flowed from the sick imagination of a British Jew who was one of the men who tortured Höss after his capture (see R. Faurisson, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter, 1986-1987, pp. 389-403).

But the story of the Dachau “gassings” was also made up out of thin air. We had to wait until 1960 for the liars to admit it.

On August 19, 1960, in *Die Zeit*, the notorious Martin Broszat admitted that there had never been any homicidal gassings at Dachau. Two years earlier this same historian, to his everlasting shame, had published the “confession” of Rudolf Höss, supposedly written in prison after Höss was turned over to the Polish Communists by the British. In so doing, he had presented it as genuine and trustworthy, yet these “confessions” were essentially the same confessions obtained by the British, and were nothing more than a re-organized and expanded version of the British inventions, with a bit of a Polish flavor added!

(In 1972, Martin Broszat became the director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.)

Today, every visitor to the “gas chamber” at Dachau can read on a mobile panel the following statement in five languages:<sup>240</sup>

“*GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used as a gas chamber.*”

Since the panel is mobile, the film makers who sensationalize evil, as well as other professional liars, can roll it out of view and film or photograph the room from all angles while persisting in saying that it was a gas chamber that was actually used to gas prisoners.

I am amazed at the cynicism of the officials of the Dachau Museum and the naiveté of the museum’s visitors. The words on the panel are not based on reality. In 1980, in my *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m’accusent de falsifier l’histoire* (1980, pp. 197-222), I think I illustrated this point. I recounted how I completely embarrassed Barbara Distel, the director of the Museum, and the late Dr. Guerisse, then president of the International Dachau Committee, headquartered in Brussels, by asking them why they called this room a “gas chamber.” When people asked these two how it came to pass that the Germans did not find the time to finish this little “gas chamber” that they began in 1942, they said that the prisoners employed to construct it either sabotaged it or refused to work on it.

But how could the prisoners, unable to have seen something that had never existed anywhere in the world (a gas chamber for 100 people at a time), know from the outset of their work that once the work was completed, they would have constructed a homicidal gas chamber? Do we have here yet another miracle, one of divination and mental telepathy? Did successive prisoner work details pass on the word about this for three years? Would the Germans have given the prisoners an ultra-secret mission, to construct a lethal gas chamber for Dachau inmates, without being concerned about their carrying it out?

Furthermore, how did Barbara Distel and Dr. Guerisse know that the room was an uncompleted gas chamber? Can they explain to us what needs to be added to the “uncompleted” little gas chamber in order to complete it? Where did they get their technical information? Do they have building plans for “gas chambers” in their archives? Have they already seen some “completed” gas chambers? Where and when?

At the time of our visit to Dachau on April 9, 1989, Fred Leuchter, a staff member of the Institute for Historical Review and I were videotaped by cameraman Eugen Ernst, first in the “gas chamber,” and then, after leaving it, on a sort of parade ground outside. It was on this parade ground that we decided to record our comments about the visit. The tourists who had just visited the

<sup>240</sup> Editor’s remark: This panel was removed in the early 2000s.



room saw us and some stopped and listened. Fred Leuchter was able to make his report in peace, except for one not-too-serious incident provoked by one tourist who aggressively asked me if we doubted the reality of the “gas chamber.”

When it was time for us to comment on camera about our visit and observations, the tourists began to gather. Some of them betrayed a little nervousness. We could have interrupted our report and continued it somewhere else in the camp, but I decided to remain where we were and try to exploit the situation. After all, we had there in front of us the best possible audience: all of them had just “seen a gas chamber” and they later would probably tell their friends: “No one can deny the existence of the gas chambers; I saw one myself at Dachau.” I therefore engaged in an improvised debate with the visitors. I made it a point to say that they had not visited a gas chamber at all but merely a room to which Mrs. Distel, director of the Museum, had given that designation. In so doing, she had made a serious allegation for which she offered no proof (the few photos and documents hung in a room next to the alleged gas chamber proved nothing at all). But who dared to ask her for any proofs? Apparently nobody. I warned the tourists not to be tempted to go and tell their family circle that they had seen a gas chamber at Dachau. In reality, they had seen nothing of the kind. In the midst of my presentation I let them know that, as far as we revisionists are concerned, there had been no homicidal gas chambers anywhere, including Auschwitz, nor had there been any German policy to exterminate the Jews.

The whole thing began to look like a sort of 1960’s-style “happening.” Some visitors reacted angrily, others agreed with us. All of them appeared either indignant or interested. One young German thought that I deserved to be thrown into prison for such statements. The most hostile ones resorted to the usual evasion: “Gas chambers or not, it doesn’t make any difference.” This is an argument which I, as a Frenchman, particularly enjoyed, since in France, in response to complaints by Jewish groups, Jean-Marie Le Pen had been severely condemned by the courts for having said exactly the same thing.

The magical “gas chamber” is the central pillar of the new Holocaust religion. It is not the revisionists, but rather the adherents of the new religion who make such a fuss about the “gas chambers.” Consequently, we must ask them for some explanation of their attachment to these myths. Of course, they must cling to the gas chamber, for without a specific and systematic means of destruction, it becomes impossible to prove the existence of a specific and systematic program for the destruction of the Jews. Without the “gas chamber,” there is no “genocide.”

Cameraman Eugen Ernst was able to tape a good part of this “happening,” which allowed me to give my first public presentation in Germany about the

taboo of the “gas chambers” and the “genocide” claim, right across from the fake gas chamber of Dachau, one of the most important shrines of the Holocaust cult.

### 1.3.2. Mauthausen

The minuscule gas chamber at Mauthausen has never been defended by very many of the Holocaust faithful. It is indefensible. In nearly a half century, only two people have really tried to make us believe in it: Hans Marsalek of Austria and Pierre-Serge Choumoff of France. In their various publications they wisely refrain from showing a real photo of the interior of the room. The reason is simple: the room looks like nothing more than a simple shower room, and one can see nothing that would lead one to think that it was a homicidal gas chamber with all the equipment, which would have been indispensable in such a case. Marsalek and Choumoff usually don't show any photo; very rarely they will show an exterior photo of one of its two doors (two doors to a gas chamber, a fact that would definitely double the problems of keeping the chamber air-tight); or, sometimes, they allow the reader to vaguely see a small part of the interior.

At the time of my first visit to Mauthausen in 1978, I asked two officials of the museum, particularly the director, a former Spanish inmate, why, amongst all the postcards of the camp that were on sale to tourists, there was not a single one showing the so-called gas chamber. The answer was: “That would be too cruel.” That is a rather surprising answer when you remember that all the concentration camp museums, including the one at Mauthausen, are reminiscent of the “chambers of horrors” that can be seen at country fairs and exhibitions, and when you realize that a sort of “sex-shop anti-Nazism” is one of the most flourishing commodities in “Shoah Business.”

During that same visit, I also wanted to know why they did not display, either in the “gas chamber” itself or in the museum, any document or any expert report proving that what looked like a shower room was actually a homicidal gas chamber. The camp's director dared to reply that the text of such an expert report was in fact on display in the “gas chamber” itself. That was not true. Forced to acknowledge that, he then told me about an expert report that could be found in Linz, but he gave no further details about it. It is clear that, if there were any such expert report, it would be reprinted in all the works devoted to Mauthausen and mentioned in all the “Holocaust” bibliographies.

During our inspection of Mauthausen on April 10, 1989, an incident took place involving the camp authorities. We visited the place at an early hour in the morning to allow Fred Leuchter to take his samples without too much risk. No sooner had he finished his task (which caused a great deal of noise) than some groups of visitors began to go through the “gas chamber.” They were

mostly children from schools, which indoctrinate them systematically to feel shame and hatred for what previous generations of Germans and Austrians supposedly did during the war (Austria is the chosen home of the malevolent Simon Wiesenthal). The guides, either museum officials or teachers, talked at length about the “gas chamber” and how it worked, giving the usual, typical explanations found in popular “Holocaust literature” that contradict each other on many points.

Without any previous agreement between us, we, under the watchful eye of Eugen Ernst’s rolling camera, began to ask questions of the museum tour guide, who seemed to be the highest-ranking on the scene. After being at first very sure of himself, the poor man, bombarded with questions, finally had to admit that no one knew very much about how that “gas chamber” had worked. It appeared that over the years the story had taken extremely varied forms. They had given visitors three successive contradictory versions of the gassing procedure:

*Version No. 1:* The gas came from the ceiling through shower heads (still in existence): that version, the official told us, was abandoned when people noticed that, considering the low ceiling, the victims could have simply put their hands over the shower heads to block them up and prevent the spread of the gas;

*Version No. 2:* The gas came in from the ceiling and was vented at the time of the airing-out process through a sort of chimney opening, still in existence, located on the west side: the official was not able to tell us why that version of the story also had to be abandoned;

*Version No. 3:* The gas came through a thin, perforated pipe located on the east wall, about 80 centimeters above the ground. That is, it came from the part of the room diametrically opposite to where it had been in Version No. 2. There is no longer any trace of that pipe or even of the opening, through which it supposedly came from the adjacent room where the gas was generated. The adjacent room is completely empty and contains nothing that gives any hint of what it had been used for.

All of that was already troubling, but perhaps the most troubling thing was that the whole explanation given on a metal plaque inside the gas chamber was that of Version No. 2. I mentioned that to the official, who explained that the text of the plaque was a mistake and that the procedure described there was no longer the right one.

I observed that Version No. 3, the one currently considered to be authentic, had the problem of being, physically, extremely unlikely. Since it was located 80 centimeters above the ground, the perforated pipe, even if it had been partially embedded in the wall to resist the pressure of the bodies inside, would have been blocked up by the bodies of the victims jammed into the “gas

chamber.” How would the gas have spread itself normally in the “gas chamber” so as to kill all the victims throughout the room’s entirety? The official finally said that he was not a scientist and that his explanation was that given in the book written by ... Hans Marsalek.

A few minutes after the museum tour guide left, two police officers appeared and ordered us to stop all filming. They informed us that we could photograph all of Mauthausen except ... the “gas chamber” and the crematory oven! However, there was no announcement advising tourists of that. In any event, thousands of visitors have photographed the two places without any warnings from the camp authorities.

At Mauthausen, I had the feeling that the camp authorities lived in something of a siege mentality. They appeared to be haunted by the progress of revisionism in Austria and by the revisionist work of people like Emil Lachout, Gerd Honsik and Walter Ochensberger. (In passing, I would like to pay homage to the memory of another Austrian, Franz Scheidl. In the 1960s, at his own expense, he published a whole series of studies bearing the general title *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (History of the Defaming of Germany).<sup>241</sup> It has remained largely unknown, even to many revisionists).

### 1.3.3. Hartheim Castle

Hartheim Castle can be seen from a great distance, sitting as it does in the middle of a plain. For an area that allegedly served as a place to carry out the most secret of crimes, it is quite impossible to hide. The castle was, before and after the war, a sort of asylum. It still is today. Hartheim Castle contains a small, inoffensive-looking room that makes one wonder why the practitioners of the Big Lie decided to call it a homicidal “gas chamber.” It is one of the most insulting and most baffling inventions of the “Holocaust” religion. Today I can see only one use for it: to those who mock the religious superstitions of the past as if our era were more enlightened and more intelligent than in past centuries, I would gladly say:

Go visit the “gas chamber” at Hartheim Castle and then come tell me whether you feel humiliated to be treated like imbeciles by people who dare to say that it was once a gas chamber.

I do not know of any publication that reproduces a photo of this minuscule “gas chamber.” It was identified as such by Hans Marsalek, in the English version of the confession that he supposedly took from Franz Ziereis, Commandant at Mauthausen, regarding the

*“large gassing establishment where, in Ziereis’s estimate, between 1 and 1.5 million people were killed.”*

<sup>241</sup> Editor’s remark: [www.who.org/D/gdvd](http://www.who.org/D/gdvd); 2nd ed.: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

## 1.4. The Revisionist Intifada

The current disarray of the defenders of the “Holocaust” has its curious effects. Up to the end of the 1970s, they believed that in Auschwitz, Birkenau and other camps located in Poland they had “solid proof” of the existence of the “gas chambers” and therefore of the “genocide” of the Jews. Up until that time they went so far as to say that there were some exaggerations and that the camps located outside present-day Poland probably or certainly did not have any gas chambers. Beginning with the start of the 1980s, under the pressure of revisionist writings, the “gas chambers” in Poland and in particular those at Auschwitz and Birkenau seemed more and more doubtful. This then produced a reaction motivated by fear. In a movement comparable to that of religious or political fundamentalism, the exterminationists called for a return to the original faith and doctrine. They “re-established” the gas chambers that had been abandoned. They set out to reaffirm that there had indeed been “gas chambers” at Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Struthof-Natzweiler, and perhaps even at Dachau. I refer here to the book by Adalbert Rückerl, Hermann Langbein, Eugen Kogon and 21 other writers: *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer Verlag, 1983).

As regards Mauthausen, some people, including Claude Lanzmann and Yehuda Bauer, went so far as to retract the story. In 1982, Bauer clearly wrote that “no gassings took place at Mauthausen.” Lanzmann was just as clear. In 1986, during a bitter debate about the Roques affair on Europe 1 (French radio network), he corrected cabinet member Michel Noir, who had mentioned the Mauthausen “gas chamber.” Lanzmann firmly contradicted the Minister on this score: never had there been a gas chamber in that camp. But all of that did not prevent our two fellows from stating later on that there had indeed been a “gas chamber” at Mauthausen! (For Bauer’s retraction, see pages 33-34 of the absurd book published in Vienna in 1989, by the Dokumentations-Archiv des österreichischen Widerstandes under the title *Das Lachout-“Dokument,” Anatomie einer Fälschung*. As regards Lanzmann’s retraction, read his letter published in *Le Monde Juif*, July-September 1986, p. 97). All those retractions, sudden changes of direction and constantly shifting explanations add up to one further proof that the “gas chamber” and the “genocide” are nothing more than a myth. A myth constantly mutates under the influence of the dominant opinions and necessities of the moment.

The exterminationists of today have only two refuges left them – two points where they hope to be able to anchor their faith: the “gas van” and “Treblinka.”

As regards the first point, I can tell them that the Frenchman Pierre Marais will soon publish a book entitled *Le problème des camions à gaz* (The Prob-

lem of the Gas Vans).<sup>242</sup> On the second point, I can tell them that they are going to lose “Treblinka” as they have already lost “Auschwitz.”

The promoters of the Holocaust, for the foreseeable future, will keep their money, their power, their capacity to produce films, to stage ceremonies, and to build museums, but those films and ceremonies and museums will be more and more devoid of meaning. They will still be able to find more and more ways of repressing the revisionists through physical attacks, press campaigns, the passing of special laws and even murder. Fifty years after the war they will continue to prosecute all those they call “war criminals” in show trials. The revisionists will reply to them with historical and forensic studies, scholarly and technical books. Those books and those studies will be our stones, in this, our intellectual Intifada.

The Jews will have a choice: they can either follow the example of the rare few among them who have been courageous and honorable enough to denounce the Big Lie, or they can support the melodramatic activities of people like Elie Wiesel and Samuel Pisar and the shameful witch hunts carried out by people like Simon Wiesenthal, Serge and Beate Klarsfeld and the O.S.I. in the United States.

David Irving, who rallied to the support of the revisionist position in 1988, recently said:

*“The Jewish community have to examine their consciences. They have been propagating something that isn’t true.”* (*The Jewish Chronicle*, London, June 23, 1989).

I couldn’t have said it better.

Dr. Robert Faurisson  
July 1990

## 2. Introduction

In March of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto, Canada, to investigate three (3) alleged execution gas chambers and crematoria in Germany and Austria. These locations, allegedly operated by the Germans in World War II, were Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, both near Linz, Austria.

The findings of these investigations and forensic analyses at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim were to result in an engineering report and forensic study on the efficacy of these aforementioned facilities to function as execution gas chambers. Although many established historians seem now to accept that these facilities never functioned as execution gas chambers, Mr. Zündel

<sup>242</sup> Editor’s remark: P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994 ; cf. S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

wanted to dispel any future doubts and scientifically prove beyond any question whether these facilities were or were not used, and if they could ever have been utilized, as gas execution facilities. Resultant to Mr. Zündel's direction, I undertook this scientific investigation and evaluation. On Sunday, April 9th of this year, I arrived at Dachau with the following team: Carolyn Leuchter as secretary/technician; Dr. Robert Faurisson, advisor and consultant; Mark Weber, historian and author of contemporary European history; Tjuda Rudolf, interpreter; Steven Devine, technician; Eugen Ernst, cinematographer, and Kenneth Ernst, assistant cinematographer. The following day, Monday, April 10th, we inspected Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, near Linz, Austria. This report and my findings are resultant to these investigations conducted at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

### 3. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the investigations antecedent to it is to determine whether the alleged gas chambers at three (3) specific locations, one (1) in Germany and two (2) in Austria, specifically, Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, respectively, could have operated in any manner resulting in single or multiple gas executions. Although cognizant of the fact that many established historians presently seem to concur that none of these installations ever functioned as a gas execution facility, the author is also aware that immediately after American capture of these locations during World War II a mass gas execution function was ascribed to these facilities, an assertion which was widely published in the international mass media at the time. It is to eliminate any further doubt or question that this investigation was undertaken and this report written.

The purpose includes the investigation and on-site inspection of physical facilities, design of these facilities and a description of the alleged gassing procedures utilized at the alleged executions. The purpose also includes estimates of the maximum number of inclusions (persons) who could possibly have fit into these alleged gas chambers and estimated venting times. This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing, or whether an actual "Holocaust" occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine "Holocaust" in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering, and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.



## 4. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is an engineer and a specialist in design and fabrication of execution hardware and specifically has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas (“Zyklon B” gas).

The investigator has inspected the alleged execution gas chambers in Poland and is the author of the report on these facilities: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* (1988), Samisdat Publishers Ltd. The author has been recognized by a Canadian court as an expert on gas chamber technology and has testified as to the non-existence of execution gas chamber facilities at these sites.

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, in Austria, made measurements and taken forensic samples. Further, he purchased official printed brochures published and offered publicly for sale at the three (3) museum sites and reviewed this literature. He also reviewed the procedural literature on delousing with hydrogen cyanide (“Zyklon B”) gas.

## 5. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, literature obtained at the three (3) museum sites, and a consideration of forensic samples taken at Mauthausen. For reasons explained below, no samples were removed from Dachau or Hartheim. Further, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and the operational protocol utilized in gas executions in the United States coming from the investigator’s own personal knowledge and experience in the field, as well as knowledge gained in the investigation of the alleged Polish gas chambers, were utilized in the production of this report. Additionally, operational procedure and equipment utilized at delousing facilities were considered. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of the capability of the alleged gas chambers in question at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle to accomplish the mass murder (extermination) of human beings by the use of “Zyklon B” (hydrogen cyanide) gas.

## 6. Synopsis and Findings

After a study of available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, with expert

knowledge of the essential design criteria for gas chamber operation and the expert knowledge gained in the production of the previous study on the alleged gas chambers in Poland, the author finds no evidence that any of these installations, i.e., Dachau, Mauthausen or Hartheim Castle, frequently alleged to have been gas execution facilities, was ever utilized as such, and further finds that, because of the design and fabrication of these installations, they could not ever have been utilized as execution gas chambers.

## 7. Method

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in this report were as follows:

1. A general background study of available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question, which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information), and a considered removal of physical samples (tile and mortar) which were returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. Data acquired on the previous study of the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland.
5. A compilation of the acquired data.
6. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with recognized and proven design, procedural, and logistic information and the requirements for the design, fabrication, and operation of actual gas chambers currently in use in the United States.
7. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on-site.
8. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

## 8. The Leuchter Report

The *Leuchter Report*, which formed the basis of the author's expert testimony at the trial of Ernst Zündel, Toronto, Ontario, given on April 20, 1988, is a study of the existing alleged gassing facilities in Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland. This report contains the definitive data for gas chamber application purposes for hydrogen cyanide, "Zyklon B." fumigation design and procedures, execution gas chamber design and protocol, U.S. gas chambers, medical and toxic effects of hydrogen cyanide, a brief history of the alleged German gas chambers with an emphasis on design characteristics, and a

consideration of crematory technology, including a discussion of maximum cremation rates. Additionally, there is a discussion of forensic considerations of cyano-compounds and crematories.

The materials contained in the above paragraphs of the *Leuchter Report* (1988) are a necessary complement to this report.

#### The Sites: Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle

These sites are considered separately and together, in that Dachau and Mauthausen have been at times described as camps which supplied prisoners to the Hartheim Castle site where they were allegedly executed.

### 8.1. Dachau

The alleged execution facility at Dachau is located in a building called "Baracke X." This installation was erected in 1942 and contained a crematory consisting of four (4) retorts. It was constructed primarily as a replacement for the older and smaller two (2) retort crematory located nearby. The facility also housed a morgue, fumigation cubicles (delousing chambers), related work areas and a room identified by a sign over the door as a "Brausebad" (shower room). It is this shower room which has been alleged to be the gas chamber and which tourists today are informed was the "gas chamber."

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 427 square feet and a volume of some 3,246.7 cubic feet. It was originally a shower room but appears to have been modified sometime after Dachau's capture by the Americans. The present ceiling is some 7.6 feet in height and contains some seventeen (17) pseudo-shower heads, fabricated out of what appears to be soldered sheet zinc. Additionally, it contains some eight (8) recessed lighting fixtures which were/are not explosion proof. It also contains two (2) alleged gas inlet ports (dumps) with internal grates measuring 15.75 inches x 27.25 inches which are welded open to the outside. This alleged gas chamber also contains a ventilation port clearly added after construction. The walls are of tile and the ceiling of concrete painted white. There are two (2) 20.5 inch x 26 inch floor drains connected to the other floor drains throughout the building and the camp. It has two (2) doors with provision for gasketing, as do many European doors.

It appears from construction that the alleged gas chamber was originally a shower room, as found in all the other investigated camps. The pseudo-shower heads are fabricated from sheet metal of a cylinder and a cone with a sprinkler type head as found on a garden-type watering can. The end is sealed and not threaded. They are not connected, nor are they capable of being connected to any piping system. They are designed to appear as functional shower heads when observed from below. The ceiling with the phony shower heads seems to have been added at a time later than original construction. The ceiling is

fabricated of poured concrete, cast around the pseudo shower heads. It is typical suspended-slab concrete construction. Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, of the United States, includes an investigation of Dachau. In this document, the gas chamber is described as having a 10-foot ceiling containing brass fixtures for introducing gas into the chamber. The present ceiling, as noted, is only 7.6 feet high and has none of the gas inlet fixtures described in Document No. 47.

Directly over the shower room are the steam and heating pipes, which is consistent with good and standard design for supplying hot water to the shower area. These pipes cannot be seen in the shower room today. Their existence, however, can be confirmed by observing the pipes entering into the shower room area from an off-limits corridor behind the shower room and visible only from a rear window of the building. It is an inept and extremely dangerous design to put hot, high pressure steam pipes over a chamber containing potentially explosive gas. At one end of the chamber the ventilation port was clearly added. The ports alleged to have been “Zyklon B” introduction ports, no different from apartment incinerator garbage chutes, were obviously added after the original tiling. Both these modifications are clearly discernable from the uneven replacement of the interior tiles and the exterior brick. At one end of the room there are two (2) recessed electrical boxes with grates, something which should not be in a room containing potentially explosive gas. There is no means for sealing the room to prevent gas leakage, and there is no system for exhausting the gas after use or any suitable (40-foot minimum is standard) vent stack. The doors are not gas-proof or even water-proof. They are only water resistant. There is no system for evaporating (heating) or distributing a gas into or within the chamber. The use of the improperly designed “Zyklon B” introduction port would prevent proper evaporation of the gas from the “Zyklon B” pellets because of insufficient surface area exposure. Most, if not all, of the “Zyklon B” pellets would remain in the dumping mechanism due to insufficient angular motion of the gas pellet dump.

On a sign posted within the alleged gas chamber, Dachau Museum officials state:

*“GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used as a gas chamber.”*

An examination of the alleged gas chamber clearly shows, however, that this facility was constructed as a shower room, used only for this purpose. The modifications to the room, which include the addition of the ceiling, pseudo-shower heads, air intake and gas inlet ports, were made at a time much later than the original construction of “Baracke X” and the shower room, and for reasons and by persons unknown to this author. No samples were taken at this

location due to excessively heavy tourist traffic inside the alleged gas chamber.

For the record, this alleged gas chamber would have held only forty-seven (47) persons utilizing the nine (9) square foot inclusion rule as accepted by standard engineering practice for air-handling systems. Without an exhaust system or windows, it would require at least one week venting by convection. This estimate is based on American gas chambers requiring twenty (20) minutes to vent with two complete air changes per minute, and a minimum of forty-eight (48) hours to vent a fumigated building with an abundance of windows.

An inspection of the four (4) new crematory retorts at "Baracke X" revealed that, although fired, none of these ever experienced much use, if any. These retorts were coal-fired.

After an in-depth investigation of the alleged gas chamber at "Baracke X," Dachau, this investigator, in his best engineering opinion, categorically states that this installation could not have ever been utilized as an execution gas chamber. It was in fact a shower room (*Brausebad*) as originally labeled by the Germans.

## 8.2. Mauthausen

The alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen Concentration Camp was located between the hospital, the crematory and the jail. Like Dachau, it is generally considered by some established historians and the revisionists to have never been utilized for executions.

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 150 square feet and a volume of 1,164 cubic feet. It has a ceiling height of some 7.8 feet containing piping and working shower heads. It has a floor drain of some eight (8) inches by eight (8) inches and steam pipes on the north-west wall for heating. The walls are finished in ceramic tile. It has two doors and provision for gasketing, as do many European doors. It has an alleged gas vent in the ceiling of the west end of the northwest wall but the purpose of this alleged gas vent cannot be verified since the ground above has been repaved. Additionally, an adjacent room is alleged to have been a control room for inletting gas (apparently not solid "Zyklon B" but actual hydrogen cyanide gas). There is no hardware in place for this function nor is there any evidence of its removal. The museum officials are very confused and incoherent about the operating function, and offered a succession of varying explanations on how the gas was introduced into the chamber. It has been successively stated by museum officials that the gas was introduced: (1) through overhead shower heads; (2) through a shaft in a remote corner of the room; and (3) through a perforated pipe, which does not

exist today. The lighting is not explosion proof but merely water resistant. There is nothing to indicate the alleged control room ever existed. The facility is entirely underground, as is the morgue, the hospital and the jail. The facility also housed the area for the condemned prisoners where they were executed by shooting.

It appears from the construction that this facility was constructed as, and further was utilized only as, a shower room. The installation has no provision to prevent gas leakage, the lighting is not explosion proof, the floor drain would allow leakage into the sewer system, and there is no provision for inletting gas or for exhausting the air-gas mixture after an execution. Further, there are steam heating pipes (radiator) on the *northwest* wall of the chamber, which would most likely result in an explosion if hydrogen cyanide gas were deposited in the room. Additionally, all shower heads are working and the overall design is unquestionably that of a shower room.

**Table 15:** Results of analyses of samples taken from the alleged Mauthausen gas chamber (all data in mg/kg)

By Alpha Analytical Laboratories, Westborough, MA., May 2 and 4, 1989

#	DESCRIPTION	CYANIDE	IRON
1	Mortar	27.0	4,580
2	Tile	1.7	500
2	Mortar	3.2	1,830
3	Mortar	19.0	11,300
4	Mortar	32.0	8,490
Method		Spectrometric <sup>243</sup>	ICP <sup>244</sup>
Detection Limit		0.5	1.0
For sample location see Document 49 on page 148			

Forensic Considerations at Mauthausen

Four (4) forensic samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen and returned to the United States for chemical testing. Detailed analysis was completed on each sample for both iron and cyanide in accordance with the standard procedures utilized in the prior testing of samples from Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Resultant to this testing and comparison with known test results for insoluble iron cyanide compounds, it is demonstrated that this alleged gas chamber facility has never been exposed to repetitive concentrations of cyanide necessary for execution: referencing the delousing chamber control sample No. 32 (from Birkenau) as having 1050 mg/kg, the greatest concentration found at Mauthausen was 32 mg/kg, indicating fumigation of the building at some point in its history. This clearly indicates that this facility was not a gas chamber.

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator has determined that this facility was not capable of conducting executions by gas. In the best engineering opinion of this investigator, this facility could

<sup>243</sup> 412B/D; Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water; APHA-AWWA-WPCF, 16th ed., 1985.

<sup>244</sup> 6010; Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste. Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846, 1986.

never have supported gas executions and was never utilized as a gas execution chamber.

Adjacent to this facility is the morgue area, which contains a refrigeration unit for cooling the cadavers. This morgue also contains a dissection room and a crematory, all adjacent and connected to the hospital. The existing crematory contains a furnace with one (1) retort. In an adjacent room, there are indications of another crematory furnace of one (1) retort which has been removed. This existing retort shows signs of considerable use, which is expected in a camp of this size with only two (2) retorts. Both units were coal-fired.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only seventeen (17) persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system, this investigator estimated that it would require at least a week to vent for the same reasons as explained for Dachau.

### 8.3. Hartheim Castle

This facility consists of a masonry room adjacent to a tower of a centuries old castle. This castle was donated by the monarchy to the mental health service of Austria and was also placed under the control of the German Government when it acquired control of the Austrian Government and the mental health service. The facility had been utilized as a mental hospital and under German control it continued as such. Allegedly, mass gas executions were conducted at this location on prisoners transferred from Dachau and Mauthausen for this purpose.

The alleged gas chamber was a lower level room adjacent to one of the castle towers. This room has an area of 192 square feet and a volume of 1,728 cubic feet. It has a vaulted ceiling of some 8.9 feet at the highest point. The installation had one (1) door and one (1) window, although a rectangular aperture has now been made into an adjacent room. There are no facilities to inlet "Zyklon B" or evacuate the gas after use. The room now has been completely remodeled. It has recently plastered walls and ceiling. There are three (3) new floor surfaces, one on top of the other. Even the door has been changed to a modern conventional mental institution cell door with a shuttered view port. The window is alleged to have been original, but would leak gas if used for this purpose. Neither the door nor the window has any provision for gasketing. Allegedly, all gassing apparatus was removed by January 1945. In truth, there was no gassing equipment in that the walls are very thick, as is characteristic of castle architecture and construction, and not easily cut to accommodate the installation of gas vents or gas inlet ports. It and the adjacent room contain memorial plaques to those who allegedly died in gassings here. The castle is presently used as an apartment building.



It appears by construction that this facility would not lend itself for use as a gas execution installation, the walls being too thick for the installation of gassing equipment. Certainly, because of the construction, any changes would be visible, and not easy to conceal. There is no provision for a gas stack for evacuation of the gas-air mixture and no way to install one. The window would certainly leak, allowing large volumes of deadly gas to escape. No samples were taken at this location because of the extensive remodeling to the facility which decidedly would obscure any test results.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only some 24 persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system this room would require at least one week to vent (refer to Dachau).

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator categorically states that, in his best engineering opinion, this facility was not ever utilized for, and could never have supported, gas executions. The actual use of this room is unknown to the investigator. Based on a comparison with its mirror image on the other side of the facility, it could have been a store room.

There are no crematoria extant at this location.

It is perplexing to note that the official museum literature states that Dachau and Mauthausen, both having facilities equal to or better than those at Hartheim Castle, sent inmates to Hartheim for gassing. It is unclear why this should occur, since Hartheim's alleged facility would have been so difficult to construct and was so small and so distant from Dachau (200 km). Based on all the available evidence it becomes abundantly clear that no gassing facilities ever existed at any of these locations.

#### 8.4. Specialized Hardware: Non-Existence

In all the author's investigations in Poland, Germany and Austria, hardware or construction specific to gas chambers has never been found. There are no stacks of the necessary height, no ventilators, no gas generators, no intake air preheaters, no special paint or sealants on walls, floors or ceilings, no safety devices for the operators, and no coherent design consistently utilized throughout the alleged gas chambers. It is inconceivable that the Germans, having the highly developed technology utilized on the delousing chambers, would never have applied this technology to the alleged execution gas chambers.

#### 8.5. Conclusion

After reviewing all the material and inspecting all of the sites at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, this investigator has determined that there were

no gas execution chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this investigator that the alleged gas chambers at the above inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

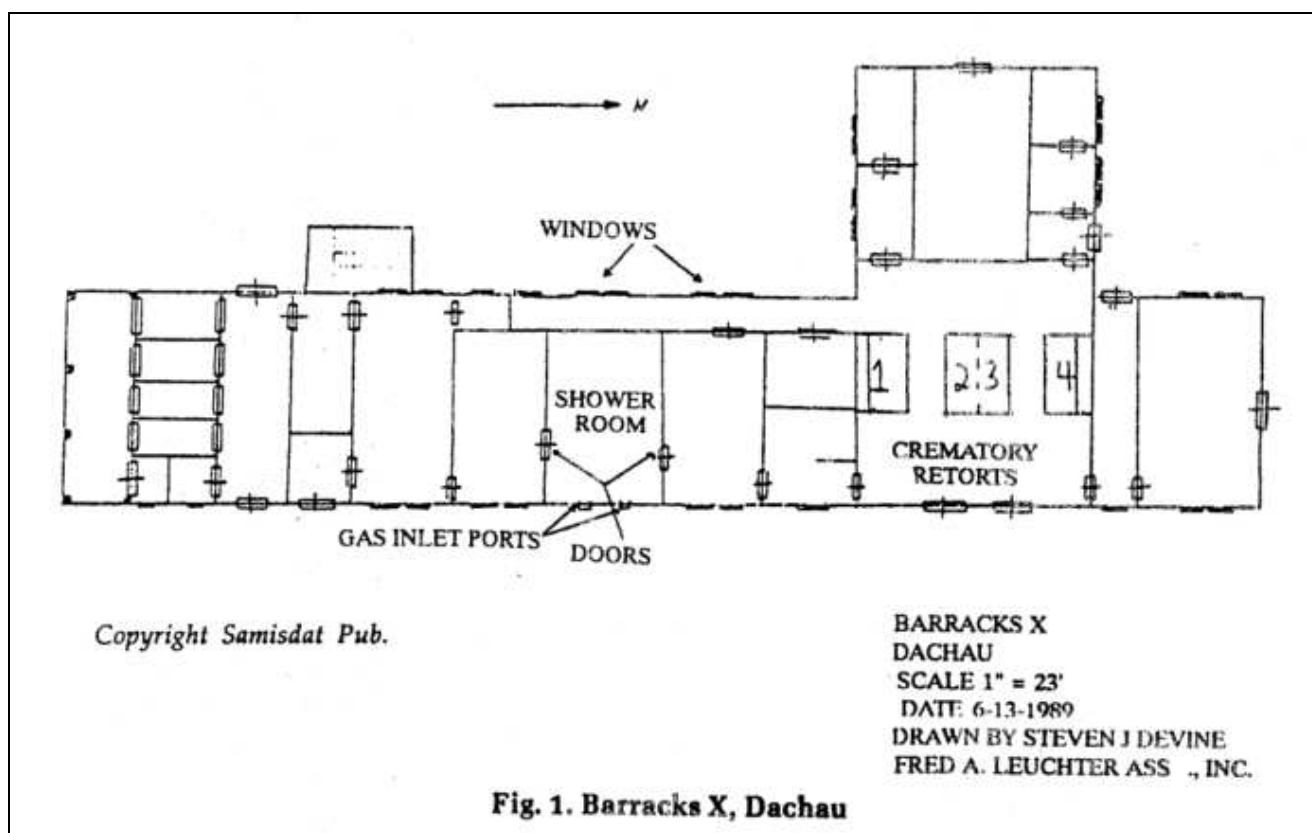
Prepared this 15th day of June, 1989, at Malden, Massachusetts.

– Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.

Chief Engineer

## 8.6. Documents



**Fig. 46:** "Barracks X" of the Dachau camp, containing four Degesch Zyklon B delousing chambers (left), a shower room, and crematory ovens.

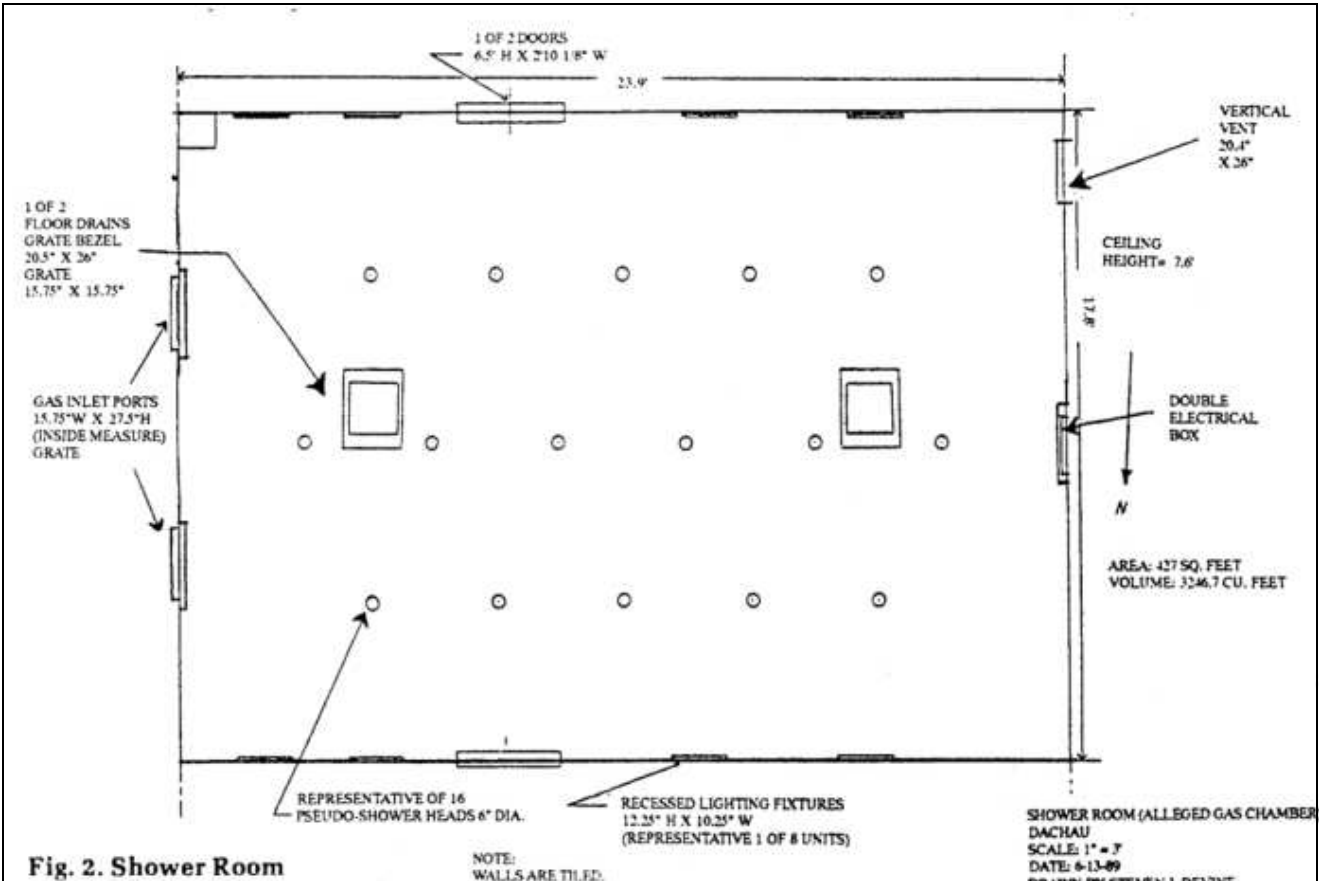


Fig. 2. Shower Room

Fig. 47: Floor plan of the shower room in "Barracks X" at the Dachau camp.

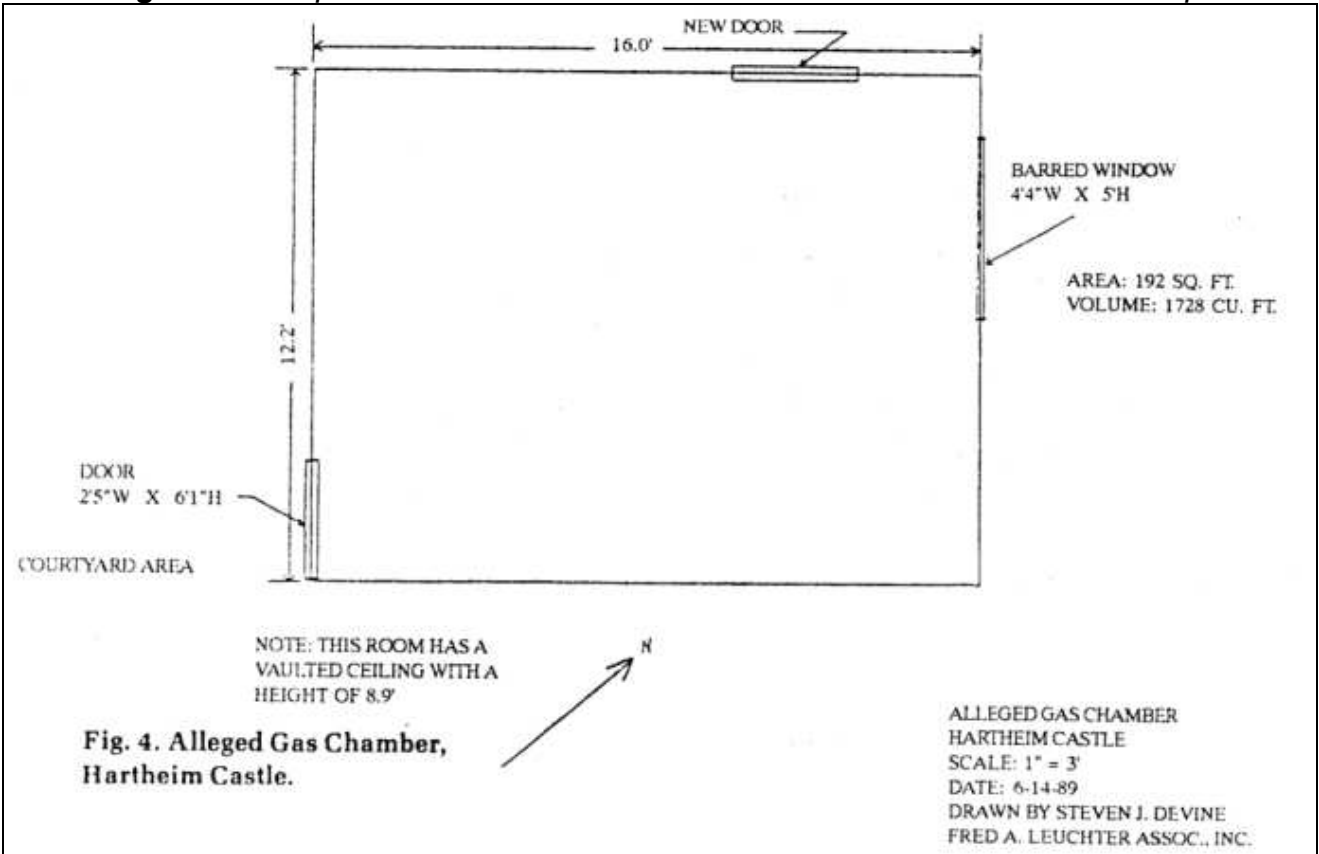
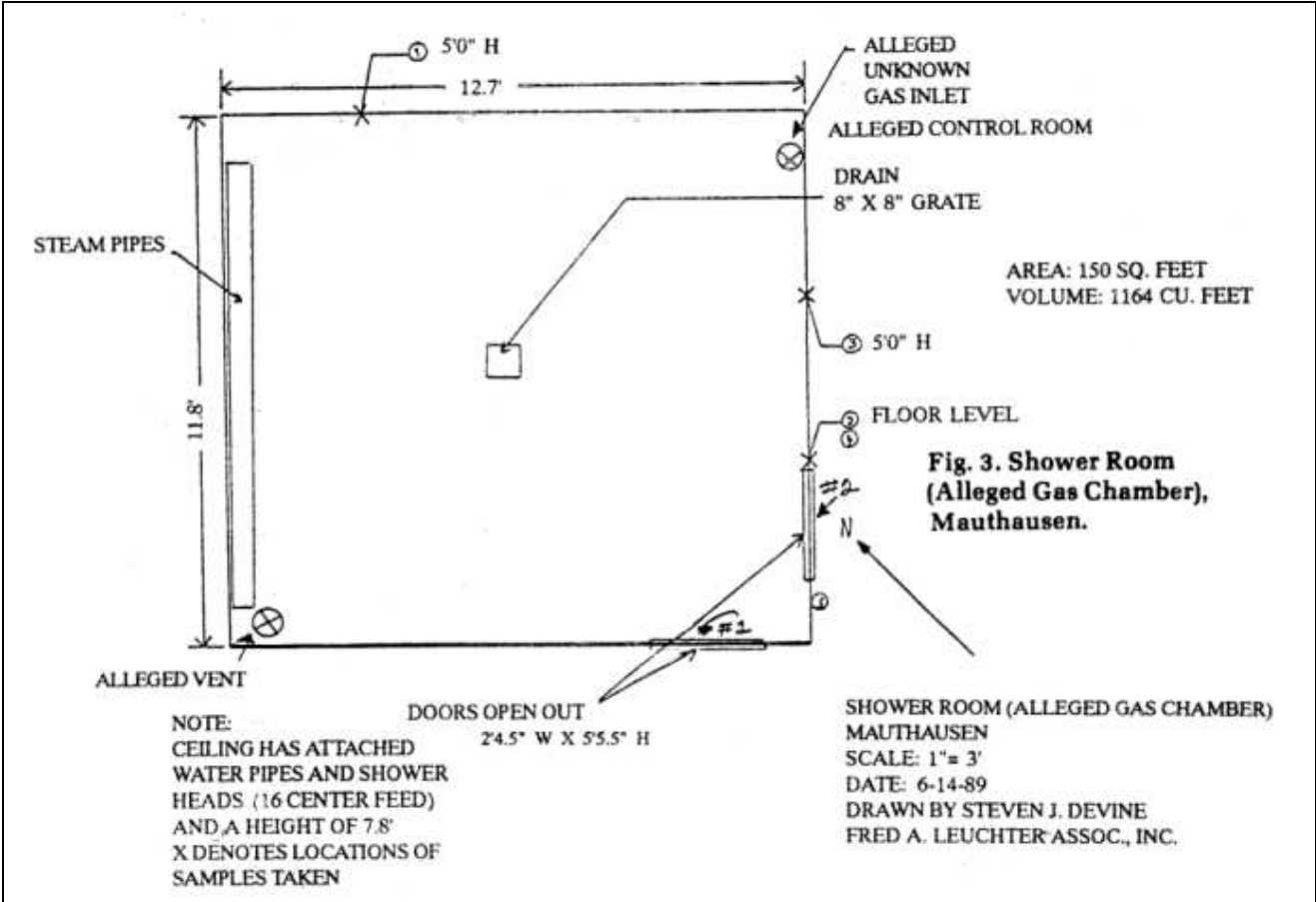


Fig. 4. Alleged Gas Chamber, Hartheim Castle.

Fig. 48: Floor Plan of the alleged gas chamber at Hartheim Castle, Austria.



**Fig. 49:** Floor Plan of the shower (alleged gas chamber) at Mauthausen camp, Austria. Encircled X denote locations of wall samples taken.

## 9. Annotated Bibliography

*Compiled by Robert Faurisson*

### 9.1. The First Leuchter Report

- Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988, 193 pages. This report was prepared for Ernst Zündel; it was entered as a lettered exhibit at the “false news” trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Canada, in 1988; it contains copies of the original Certificates of Analysis of fragments of brick and mortar samples gathered at Auschwitz and Birkenau.
- Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth*, Foreword by Robert Faurisson, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988, 132 pages, printed under license in the United States, P.O. Box 726, Decatur, Alabama 35602, U.S.A. Illustrated edition of the original report; the results of the analysis of the bricks and mortar are presented with charts in condensed format.
- Fred A. Leuchter, “Rapport technique sur les présumés chambres à gaz d’homicides d’Auschwitz, de Birkenau et de Majdanek,” Foreword by Robert Faurisson, *Annales d’histoire révisionniste*, no. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 51-102. This article reproduces only the essential part of the report as well as one chart and eight tables.

### 9.2. Dachau

- Document L-159: Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, Senate: Report (15 May 1945) of the *Committee Requested by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower [...] to the Congress of the United States Relative to Atrocities and Other Conditions in Concentration Camps in Germany*, carried out by a Special Committee of Congress after visiting the Concentration Camps at Buchenwald, Nordhausen, and Dachau (Exhibit No. USA-222), IMT,<sup>245</sup> XXXVII, p. 621:

*“A distinguishing feature of the Dachau Camp was the gas chamber for the execution of prisoners and the somewhat elaborate facilities for execution by shooting. The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for the execution and*

<sup>245</sup> The term IMT (International Military Tribunal) refers to the American edition of the transcripts and documents of the *Trial of Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal* (Nuremberg, 1945-1946; published 1947-1949), which is not to be confused with the British edition.

*removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time."*

- OSS Section, United States 7th Army, *Dachau Concentration Camp*, Foreword by Col. William W. Quinn, 1945, p. 33:

*"GAS CHAMBERS [plural]: the internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp. Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two or three bodies at a time."*

- French Military Mission with the Sixth Army Group, Chemical Warfare, nr. 23/Z, *Chambre à gaz de Dachau, Rapports du capitaine Fribourg*, 5 and 17 May 1945, five pages, 6 plates, one photo (25 May 1945) (original language: French). Captain Fribourg, after a one-day examination of Dachau, did not reach any definitive conclusion in his report. He felt that a second visit would be necessary to discover the system for circulation of the poison gas and the possible connections with the disinfection gas chambers located nearby. He also recommended an investigation of all the walls.
- Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May 1945. *Report on the Conditions in the Prison Camps*, dictated by Capt. P.M. Martinot on 23 May 1945, p. 226. U.S. National Archives at Suitland, Maryland, Record Group (RG) 153, 19-22 BK37, U.S. War Department, War Crimes Office, Judge Advocate General's Office (original text English):

*"I was told by an eye-witness of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time and from there into the cremato-*

*rium and the operation repeated until the whole convoy of several thousand people was disposed of. In the camp of Auschwitz the same thing took place but on a much larger scale with six crematories working night and day for several days. Witness: Wladislaus Malyszko."*

- Headquarters Third United States Army, Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1, Chemical Warfare Service, 22 August 1945, Report by Sgt. Joseph H. Gilbert to Major James F. Munn: Subject. Dachau Gas Chamber (3 pages; enclosures), page 3:

*"Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."*

- Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, film shown at the Nuremberg Trial, 29 November 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 470:

*"Dachau – factory of horrors. [...] Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand-valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

- Philipp Rauscher, *Never Again/Jamais Plus*, Munich, 1945 (?) (original languages: English and French); contains a plan of the crematory area; p. 24:

*"The gas chamber was built for mass executions. There they used the asphyxiating gas Zyklon B."*

- Document NO3859/64 and 3884/89 (original language: German): 28 pages of documents and plans (1942) for "Baracke X" (Staatsarchiv Nurnberg). None of those documents leads one to believe there was a gas chamber there.
- Document PS-3249 (original language: German): testimony under oath of the Czech prisoner, Dr. Franz Blaha, MD, 9 January 1946, *IMT*, XXXII, p. 62, also quoted in *IMT*, V, pp. 172f.:



*“Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were removed to the crematorium where I had to examine their teeth for gold.”*

Two days later, on 11 January 1946, Dr. Blaha testified at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Thomas J. Dodd, read his testimony. Neither the prosecution nor the defense asked the witness for clarifications on the subject of the gas chamber. Very likely the Presiding Judge of the Tribunal, the British Lord Justice Lawrence, would not have allowed any such request for clarification, since, implicitly, “judicial notice” had been taken of the existence of the gas chambers as is indicated by the official reports of the various Allied commissions of inquiry on “war crimes” (Article 21 of the *IMT* Charter) and since questions thought to be too indiscreet were not really allowed. For example, when Dr. Blaha was asked a difficult question by Dr. Alfred Thomas, Alfred Rosenberg’s defense lawyer, Lord Justice Lawrence interrupted him to say: “[...] this is intended to be an expeditious trial [...]” (*IMT*, V, S. 194). Article 19 of the *IMT* Charter said: “The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.”

- On 26 July 1946, Sir Hartley Shawcross, the British Chief Prosecutor at the Nuremberg Tribunal, mentioned “the gas chambers and the crematories” not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (*IMT*, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.
- Lieutenant Hugh C. Daly, *42nd “Rainbow” Infantry Division/A Combat History of World War II*, Army and Navy Publishing Company, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1946:

*“Prisoners [were] herded into the gas chambers to die [...]. Thousands of men, women and children died this way in Dachau [...]; the business of murder by gas continued.”* (p. 99)

On page 105, a photo caption says:

*“Killed by gas, these bodies are piled in a ‘storage room’ awaiting cremation, but furnaces were shut down for lack of coal.”*

- M.G. Morelli (Dominican priest), *Terre de détresse*, Bloud et Gay, 1947, p. 15 (original language: French):

*"I look fearfully at that sinister porthole through which the Nazi executioners could peacefully watch the miserable people suffer after they were gassed."*

On page 73:

*"From time to time, they would pick out, from that crowd of unfortunates [in the sick block], the elements of a convoy which were sent to some gas chamber."*

– Msgr. Gabriel Piguet (Bishop of Clermont-Ferrand), *Prison et déportation*, editions Spes, p. 77 (original language: French):

*"I made a short stay in Block Z8, occupied by 800 Polish priests [...]. Several of the old priests, judged to be useless, were sent to the gas chamber."*

– "The Müller Document." 1 October 1948 (original language: German). See R. Faurisson, "The Müller Document," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1988, pp. 117-126. According to the Austrian Emil Lachout, the Allied military police and its Austrian auxiliaries regularly received copies of reports drawn up by the commissions of inquiry on the concentration camps. Those reports were used for research on "war crimes." On 1 October 1948, Commander Anton Müller and his second-in-command, Emil Lachout, sent the following memo from Vienna to all interested parties:<sup>246</sup>

*"Military Police Service  
Circular Letter No. 31/48.  
Vienna, 1 Oct. 1948.  
10th dispatch.*

*1. The Allied Commissions of Inquiry have so far established that no people were killed by poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.*

*In those cases, it has been possible to prove that confessions had been extracted by torture, and that testimonies were false. This must be taken into account when conducting investigations and interrogations with respect to war crimes. The result of this investigation should be brought to the cognizance of former concentration camp inmates who at the time of the hearings testified about the murder of people, especially Jews, with poison gas in those concentration camps. Should they insist on their statements, charges are to be brought against them for making false statements."*

<sup>246</sup> Nowadays (2005), Dr. Robert Faurisson considers that document as highly dubious. Cf. Klaus Schwenzen, "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178.

- Ludwig Paulin, “Die Lüge von den 238 000/Was geschah im Lager Dachau?,” *Der Weg für Freiheit und Ordnung*, monthly journal, Dürer-Verlag, Buenos Aires, May/June 1954, pp. 352f. (sketch, p. 351; original language: German):

*“A gassing chamber is being reported about in which the ‘Jews’ – one basically talks only about ‘Jews’ – are said to have been gased. The truth is, however, that there never was a gassing chamber at Dachau. The only thing that existed was a delousing chamber, which had to be built during the war, because arriving inmates were frequently lice-infested to such a degree that they posed a danger to the entire camp. The location and type of this delousing chamber can be gleaned from the sketch on page 351. The inmates to be deloused removed their clothes in rooms no. 9 and 10 and were examined by a physician, in order to subsequently take a shower in the shower room (no. 11). Then they receive fresh underwear and clothes from the camp’s stock in the dressing room (no. 12), after which they left the delousing facility. Meanwhile their old clothes and underwear were deloused and disinfected in the cells of the delousing chamber (no. 8). Just like all military delousing facilities, which used this procedure instead of hot steam or dry heat because it was gentler to the fabric, these cells contained rails in the ceiling onto which iron coat hangers with the clothes could be hung. The last of these hangers were still inside the delousing chamber as late as fall 1946. In accordance with the purpose of this room, there is still today a boiler in the basement meant to provide hot water for the showers.*

*After the war and on American orders, the tiles in the dressing room were removed and added on top of the tiles already in place in the shower room. Then the ceiling of the shower room was lowered, and conical shower heads made of sheet metal were added, although they are not connected to anything. It was then claimed that with these shower heads the Germans wanted to merely give the impression that this was a shower room, while in reality gas streamed in through lateral openings. However, to this day there are six floor drains in this room, plus the room can be heated! In addition, the concrete of the newly lowered ceiling, the concrete used to replace the tiles in the dressing room, and the concrete used for the ‘galllows platform’ (see below) have the same structure. It turned out that all this was built during May/June 1945.”*

- Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. London, Jason Aronson, Inc., 1987 (the first edition appeared in 1953), p. 134:

*“Thus, eventually every German concentration camp acquired a gas chamber of sorts, though their use proved difficult. The Dachau gas cham-*

*ber, for instance, has been preserved by the American occupation authorities as an object lesson, but its construction was hampered and its use restricted to a few experimental victims, Jews or Russian prisoners of war, who had been committed by the Munich Gestapo."*

- Stephen F. Pinter, Letter on "German Atrocities" in *Our Sunday Visitor*, 14 June 1959, p. 15:

*"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."*

- Martin Broszat, Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, letter to *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960, p. 16 (original language: German):

*"Neither in Dachau, nor in Bergen-Belsen, nor in Buchenwald, were Jews or other inmates gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put 'into operation.'"*

- *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA), 1 June 1962, p. 2, republished from *Combat*, London, England, "The False Gas Chamber":

*"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt. Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flag-stones to the height of about four feet. Similar flag-stones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flag-stones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."*

- Nerin E. Gun, *The Day of the Americans*, New York, Fleet, 1966, between p. 64 and p. 65, three photo captions read:

*"1. The 'shower.' Photographed by Gun [a former inmate] with stolen camera. This was, of course, the gas chamber;*

*2. Inside the gas chamber. The Zyklon B bomb [sic] made by the German industrial giant, I.G. Farben, was dropped on the floor. Prisoners were told they were going to take a shower;*

*3. The gas chamber. At the moment of the liberation, the hour of the last operation was still written on the door. Since then, Germans have tried to deny that there was a gas chamber in the camp. This photograph is proof: it was taken the day of the liberation."*

On p. 129, the author indicates that in Dachau "3,166 were gassed."

- Paul Berben, *Dachau 1933-1945, The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975 (original language: French; first published 1968). As the book jacket indicates, this is the "Official History" of the camp. This 329-page work contains only a few, very confused paragraphs about the gas chamber, on pages 13 and 201-202. The gas chamber had allegedly been designed, for homicidal purposes (?), at the beginning of 1942, but in April 1945, at the time the camp was liberated, it had not yet functioned as such

“because, to a certain extent, it seems [emphasis added], of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it.” (p. 13 of the French edition; this does not appear in the English edition of the book: London, The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 8)!

What is confusing is that this team of prisoners seems to have been given the job of building, in that location, a *disinfection gas chamber* in October 1944: “In October 1944, the ‘Construction and Repair Commando’ chosen from that of the heating plant (*Kesselhaus*) was given the job of installing the pipes in the gas chamber” (p. 202 in the French edition, but left out of the English edition, p. 176). “During the winter of 1944-45, the disinfection squad, under the authority of the chief doctor, started disinfecting [in that location], by gas, the piles of vermin-ridden clothes” (English translation, pp. 8-91).

Please allow me one hypothesis and a few questions:

- HYPOTHESIS: That mysterious room at Dachau which, for the obvious reasons given by Fred Leuchter, could not have been used to gas humans, could it not have been, in the first place, a shower (thus explaining the inscription “Brausebad” on the outside), and, later, starting at the end of 1944, a disinfection chamber? Couldn’t the heating team have changed a shower into a disinfection gas chamber (and the inscription “Brausebad” been left on the outside)? Couldn’t that disinfection have been done with steam? At Auschwitz, the disinfections were carried out either in gas chambers (using, for example, Zyklon B) or in steam chambers; all for the disinfection of clothes.
- QUESTIONS:
  1. A panel located on the door to the room, for the benefit of visitors, bears an inscription. Until the beginning of the 1980s the English text was: “GAS CHAMBER disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used.” Then, probably about 1985, it was changed to: “GAS CHAMBER disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used as a gas chamber.” Why are visitors not told straightforwardly that the room has been used, but ... for the disinfection of clothes?
  2. Behind that chamber, they have shielded from the curiosity of visitors the entire part of the building where there is an enormous insulated pipe, a hand-wheel like that of a boiler, and other heating elements; there is a vague glimpse of it in the Nuremberg film (see above, PS-2430) and today one can see that part of the building through the windows of the rear part of the building. Why do they deny visitors normal access to that part of the building? Is it because it would be too obvious to specialists in insulation and heating that the whole installation is relatively common-

place? Why is it not possible to visit the room from which the enormous insulated pipe apparently originates?

3. Paul Berben obviously does not mention all the sources that he has used to sketch, in his fashion, the story of that mysterious room. He is satisfied to refer people to the testimony of Karl Nonnengesser. Why?

– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, article on “Dachau”:

“*Gas chambers [plural] were built in Dachau but never used.*”

– Earl F. Ziemke (professor of history at the University of Georgia), *The U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany, 1944-1946*, Washington, D.C., Center of Military History, U.S. Army, 1975, p. 252, mentions “the gas chamber” as if it had functioned.

– Germaine Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, New York, Doubleday, pp. 221-222 (original language: French). G. Tillion firmly maintains that there was a gas chamber at Dachau and that it was used. She criticizes Martin Broszat for having written in *Die Zeit* that there was no “Brausebad” inscription, but Broszat wrote nothing of the kind (see above). She presents the report of Capt. Fribourg as if it established without any doubt the existence and operation of that gas chamber, but Capt Fribourg also wrote nothing of the kind (see above).

– Paul W. Valentine, “WWII Veteran Recalls His Sad Duty at Dachau,” *Washington Post*, 21 April 1978, p. B3: an interview with “George R. Rodericks, a young U.S. Army captain in May 1945 when his unit was assigned to count the bodies at Dachau [...], an assistant adjutant general for the 7th Army in Germany [...] commanded the 52nd Statistical Unit responsible for maintaining U.S. personnel inventories.” This G.R. Rodericks, supposedly a statistician, gives incredible numbers of bodies (20,000 piled in a warehouse) and of gas ovens (50 to 60) and talks about “‘shower’ facilities where prisoners were gassed to death.”

– Arthur Suzman and Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die/The Truth Shall Prevail*, Johannesburg, publication of the Committee of Jewish Representatives of South Africa, 1978, 2nd edition. On page 117 there is a quotation taken from a “Report on Dachau concentration camp [...] signed by C.S. Coetzee and R.J. Montgomery, who visited the camp on or about 7th May, 1945”:

“*The gas chamber, about 20 feet by 20 feet, bears all the characteristics of an ordinary communal shower room with about fifty shower sprays in the roof, cement ceiling and cement floor. But there is not the usual ventilation, and the sprays squirted poison gas. One noticed that the doors, as well as the small window, were rubber-lined and that there was a conveniently situated glass-covered peephole to enable the controller to see when the gas could be turned off. From the lethal chamber a door leads to the*

*crematorium. We inspected the elaborate controls and gas pipes leading into the chamber. Behind the crematorium there was an execution place for those who had to die by rifle fire; and there were ample signs that this place had been in frequent use."*

On page 122, the caption reads:

*"Victims of the Dachau gas chamber lie piled to the ceiling in the crematorium."*

Document L-159 is quoted on pages 127 and 129.

- International Dachau Committee, *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 1978, 5th edition (original language: German); p. 165:

*"The gas chamber, disguised as a shower room, was never put into operation. Thousands of inmates destined for annihilation were sent to other camps or to Hartheim Castle near Linz for gassing."*

- Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défensé contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'Histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980 (original language: French). The author discusses, on pages 204-209, the correspondence that he exchanged in 1977 and 1978 with Barbara Distel, director of the Dachau Museum, and with Dr. A. Guerisse, president of the International Dachau Committee in Brussels, and deals with the impasse in which those people found themselves when asked to provide the slightest proof of the existence of a Dachau gas chamber used for executions.
- Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, 2nd edition, Paris, La Vieille Taupe, 1980. On page 62, the author analyzes the testimony of Fernand Grenier, contained in his book, *C'était ainsi (1940-1945)*, published by Editions Sociales, 7th edition, 1970, and reported in these terms (p. 267):

*"To the side of the four crematory ovens, which never stopped working, there was a room. Some showers with sprinkler heads in the ceiling. In the preceding year [1944] they had given a towel and a piece of soap to 120 children, from 8 to 14 years of age. They were quite happy when they went inside. The doors were closed. Asphyxiating gas came out of the showers. Ten minutes later, death had killed these innocents whom the crematory ovens reduced to ashes an hour later."*

- René Levesque, *Memoirs*, Toronto, McClelland & Stewart Limited, 1986, pp. 192-193:

*"Before putting their prisoners to work [at Dachau], the Germans always stripped them of all their possessions, including their gold teeth. Then they worked them to death, especially the last year when rations were becoming scarce. At the end of the road they were sent to the 'baths' (Baden), shabby-looking sheds linked to a reservoir by a couple of pipes. When the baths were full to the seams they opened the gas, and then, when the last groans had ceased, the bodies were taken to the ovens next door."*



*When news of this reached Quebec, and for some time after, people refused to believe. Heavy scepticism greeted such stories, which surpassed understanding ... I can assure you that it was real, all right, that the gas chamber was real in its nightmarish unreality. The loaders had gone, trying to save their skins, leaving behind their last load of corpses, naked as worms in their muddy pallor."*

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed "gas chamber" at Dachau. A researcher would have to do research in the Dachau Museum and in various research centers in the United States or Germany to study the transcripts there of the pre-trial investigation and the trials of such people as Martin Gottfried Weiss or Oswald Pohl. One could likewise compare photographs thought to represent the gas chamber or gas chambers of Dachau: three of those photographs are well known:

1. That of a G.I. wearing a helmet and looking at the disinfection gas chambers, thought at the time of the photograph to be homicidal gas chambers at Dachau;
2. Two G.I.s wearing police headgear and looking at the "shower" (Brausebad), then thought to have been the "gas chamber;"
3. G.I.s along with several American senators or congressmen visiting the interior of the so-called "gas chamber."

*ADDITION (1990):*

- **Yad Vashem**, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, New York, MacMillan, 1990, article on "Dachau," written by Barbara Distel, Director of the Dachau Museum:

*"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas [...]. In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."*

- Gloria Goldreich, "Knowledge without Understanding", *Hadassah Magazine* (USA), April 1990, p. 40:

*"The article on Dachau [in Encyclopedia of the Holocaust], curator of the Dachau Museum in Germany, repeats the view that there was only one gas chamber at Dachau and it was not used for gassing people. Oral testimony, photographs and other American documentary evidence contradicts this view. Photographs clearly show a row of five gas chambers with the victims' clothing hung just outside on hooks. Testimonies of survivors, American liberators and the report of the Office of Strategic Services offer further corroboration."*

### 9.3. Mauthausen

- Document PS499, 8 May 1945. A part of this document consists of a “List of the Different Methods of Killing Inmates in Concentration Camp Mauthausen” (original language: German), p. 2:

*“Gas chamber.*

*The sick, the weak and those inmates unfit for work were from time to time gassed in the gas chamber, in addition to political prisoners who were to be eliminated. Up to 120 inmates, naked, could be fit into the gas chamber and then ‘Cyklon B’ was introduced. It often took hours for death to occur. The SS murderers watched the proceedings through a glass window in the door.”*

- Document PS-2285, 13 May 1945. Deposition under oath by Lieutenant-General Guivante de Saint-Gaste and by Lieut. Jean Veith, both members of the French army (IMT, XXX, p. 142):

*“The K prisoners were taken directly to the prison where they were unclothed and taken to the ‘bathrooms.’ This bathroom in the cellars of the prison building near the crematory was specially designed for executions (shooting and gassing).*

*The shooting took place by means of a measuring apparatus. The prisoner being backed towards a metrical measure with an automatic contraption releasing a bullet in his neck as soon as the moving plank determining his height touched the top of his head.*

*If a transport consisted of too many ‘K’ prisoners, instead of losing time for the ‘measurement’ they were exterminated by gas sent into the bathroom instead of water.”*

It is odd that two *French* officers would have given a deposition under oath in *English*. The authors were neither questioned nor cross-examined about it. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Col. Robert G. Storey, read it into the record on 2 January 1946. The official French translation is faulty (TMI, IV, p. 270).

- Document PS-1515, 24 May 1945 (original language: German). The so-called “Deposition of the Camp Commander of Mauthausen Concentration Camp, SS Colonel (*Standartenführer*) Franz Ziereis.” In its original form, this ten-page document, typewritten in German, does not bear any signature. It says: “Franz Ziereis, lying on a straw pallet, wounded in the stomach and the left arm by two shots, made the following declaration to questions put to him by two persons of Intelligence.” Franz Ziereis was interrogated for six to eight hours, and then he died. That torture session took place in the presence of the American General Seibel, Commandant of the 11th Armored Division (still living in 1989, in Defiance, Ohio). One of the two interroga-

tors was Hans Marsalek, a former prisoner, who now lives in Vienna, Austria, a high official of the police and the author of numerous works on Mauthausen:

*“By order of the SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Krebsbach, a gassing facility camouflaged as a bathroom was built in Mauthausen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were gassed in that camouflaged bath-room [...]. Actually the gas chamber was constructed in Mauthausen by order of SS-Obergruppenführer Glücks, who advocated the viewpoint that it was more humane to gas prisoners than to shoot them.”*

This “deposition” is sometimes interrupted by remarks on the part of the interrogators, e.g., about the “insolent arrogance” of Ziereis. It ends with the following words: “Furthermore, Ziereis declares that, according to his estimation some 16,000,000 (?) people have been murdered in the entire territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga and Libau.”

For the comments that Ziereis supposedly had on Hartheim Castle, see below, “Hartheim Castle.”

An extra page says:

*“Do not use 1515-PS – This statement has been corrected and superseded. – See: 3870-PS. – [Signed:] D. Spencer.”*

- Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945. “Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes” by Major Eugene S. Cohen, Investigating Officer, Office of the Judge Advocate General (American Third Army). One finds some extracts from this in *IMT*, XXIX, pp. 308-314. This report seems to be the principal document concerning Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. One can find it in the National Archives in Washington, Record Group 238, “U.S. Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality Nuremberg Papers,” Box 26, but a large number of the documents or exhibits were not available at the time of our research. Exhibits 75 and 77 are supposed to be declarations made by Ziereis. Exhibit 216 is a “Specimen of poison gas used in the gas chamber at Mauthausen and Gusen No. 1 and No. 2” (actually, a can of Zyklon B disinfectant).
- Document F-274, before October 1945 (original language: French). Official report of the French government, *IMT*, XXXVII, p. 118:
 

*“[...] political prisoners [killed] in the gas chambers [plural] at MAUTHAUSEN, [...]”*
- Document PS-2223, 3 August 1945 (?). “Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes.” Among twenty reports or depositions under oath, a report dated 13/14 February 1945 on the interrogation of two Polish deserters, both former members of the Polish Army, who relate their experiences at Mauthausen and Gusen:

*“A gas chamber with a capacity of 200 took care of many other victims; many women, among the Czech patriots, suspected of sabotage and refusing to give information, were gassed there.”*

- Document PS-2753, 7 November 1945 (original language: German). Testimony of an SS-man Alois Höllriegl, *IMT*, XXXI, p. 93:

*“The noise that accompanied the gassing process was familiar to me.”*

On 4 January 1946, at the trial, the American Associate Trial Counsel, Col. John Harlan Amen, questioned Alois Höllriegl. Amen did not ask him any questions about the gassing mechanism. The “confession” by Höllriegl about the Mauthausen gasings played the same role as the “confessions” of Rudolf Höss on the gasings at Auschwitz. In both cases, the interrogation was conducted by Amen for the purpose of incriminating Ernst Kaltenbrunner.

- Summary of instruction, *IMT*, 20 November 1945. Some French officers, after their attempt to escape the prisoner-of-war camps, were transferred to Mauthausen, *IMT*, II, p. 51:

*“When they arrived in the camp, they were either shot or sent to the gas chambers.”*

- Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, a film shown on November 29, 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 468. In contrast to the excerpt from the film that deals with Dachau, the excerpt dealing with Mauthausen does not contain any view of a “gas chamber.” The film limits itself to showing a naval lieutenant from Hollywood, California, who states that people had been executed by gas in the camp: among those was an American Army officer taken prisoner by the Germans.

- Document PS-3846, November 30 and December 3, 1945. Interrogation of Johann Kanduth, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 230-243:

*“They were shot in the back of the neck. There were also women. Some were killed in the gas chamber [...]. Gissriegel/ he had led the sick to the gas chamber [...]. Altfudish [...] led the women to the room where they undressed, afterwards he brought the next 30. They had to go to the gas chamber [...]. A record [was] made of the prisoners of CC Mauthausen who were killed by shooting, gassing, cremating or by injections [...]. [These notes] are true, that 2-3,000 were killed in the gas chambers or on transports, we don't know the exact number [...]. Kaltenbrunner [on a visit] went laughing in the gas chamber. Then the people were brought from the bunker to be executed and then all the three kinds of executions: hanging, shooting in the back of the neck and gassing were demonstrated. After the dust had disappeared, we had to take away the bodies.”*

This testimony was read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. John Harlan Amen on 12 April 1946 in order to incriminate Kaltenbrunner (*IMT*, XI, p. 324).

- Document PS-3845, 7 December 1945 (original language: English). A deposition under oath by Albert Tiefenbacher, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 226, 227, 229:

*“Answer: There were Czech women gassed but we did not get the list of their names. I did not have anything to do with the books [...].*

*Question: Do you remember the gas chamber camouflaged as a bath house?*

*A. Yes, we always helped to carry the dead from the gas chamber.*

*Q. There were no shower baths in the chamber?*

*A. Yes. Cold and warm water was supposed to come out of them, but the flow of the water could be regulated from the outside of the room and mostly the water was turned off. On the outside of the room was the gas reservoir and two gas pipes led from the outside into the room. There was a slot at the back and the gas emanated from this slot.*

*Q. Gas never came from the showers?*

*A. All the showers were plugged. It was just to make the effect that the prisoners were entering a bathroom.*

*Q. [...]. Do you remember the last 800 people who were killed by a club or through drowning?*

*A. Yes, I know how people were led into the gas chamber and hot and cold water applied to them, and then they had to line up and were beaten until they died [...].*

*Q. Was Kaltenbrunner with [Himmler visiting Mauthausen]?*

*A. Kaltenbrunner is a dark fellow, I know him from the crematorium, but I cannot say whether he was with Himmler. I remember Himmler by his monocle.”* (NB: Himmler wore glasses.)

On April 12, 1946, Col. Amen read to Kaltenbrunner, in court, a very short statement of A. Tiefenbacher’s sworn statement. In it Tiefenbacher claimed that he had seen Kaltenbrunner three or four times in Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner replied that it was “absolutely false” (*IMT*, XI, p. 325). Tiefenbacher was not summoned to testify in court.

- *IMT*, VI, pp. 270, 276, 29 January 1946 (original language: French). Testimony of F. Boix, a Spanish refugee in France deported to Mauthausen. Mentions “the gas chamber” at Mauthausen.
- Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946 (original language: German). A statement by Hans Marsalek made more than ten months after the death of Ziereis, May 23, 1945. See above, PS-1515. *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 279-286. Hans Marsalek swore that:

*“Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th [U.S.] Armored Division Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Kopszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was effected in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and knew that he would die shortly and told me the following. [...] A gassing plant was built in Concentration Camp Mauthausen by order of the former garrison doctor, Dr. Krebsbach, camouflaged as a bathroom [...]. The gassing of the prisoners was done on the urging of SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Krebsbach [...]. The gassing plant in Mauthausen was really built by order of SS Obergruppenführer Glücks, since he was of the opinion that it was more humane to gas the prisoners than to shoot them.”*

Parts of this affidavit were read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. Amen on 12 April 1946 (*IMT*, XI, p. 330-332). Kaltenbrunner protested and insisted on having Hans Marsalek on the witness stand for a confrontation, but the latter never came. This is especially odd since in 1945-46 Marsalek was the number one witness and the number one expert on Mauthausen. Today he is the official historian of the camp. He was never examined and cross-examined in court about the mechanics of gassing in Mauthausen.

As for what Ziereis, according to Hans Marsalek, is supposed to have said about Hartheim Castle, see below, “Hartheim Castle.”

- Sir Hartley Shawcross, British Chief Prosecutor at the IMT 26 July 1946, mentions “the gas chambers and the ovens” not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (*IMT*, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.
- Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ-Mauthausen*, Linz & Vienna, Ibis Verlag, 1946 (original language: German). The author reproduces what he calls the “confession” of the commandant of Mauthausen, pp. 7-13. In reality, he reproduces Document PS-1515, but only in part and with strange changes; for example, the number of 16,000,000 persons put to death in the whole of the territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga, and Libau is reduced by Wiesenthal to “10,000,000” (p. 13).<sup>247</sup> Likewise, see below, “Hartheim Castle.”
- Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 474:

*“On May 8th, when Patton’s troops entered the camp, Ziereis was identified in the camp precincts and shot in the stomach. His dying confession,*

<sup>247</sup> On page 53 of that same book, the author reproduced a drawing that he himself had done and that supposedly showed three prisoners executed by the Germans at Mauthausen. It is a fabrication. The drawing was made from a photo of three German soldiers shot as “spies” by an American firing squad and published in *Life* magazine, 11 June 1945, p. 50.

*having been taken down by an inmate in the presence of American officers who could not understand German, is not very reliable.”*

- Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi, 1933-1945*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1968 (original language: French). On page 541, the author of that doctoral dissertation, who is Jewish, wrote that, in spite of the confessions of the SS after the war and some “testimonies” claiming there was a gas chamber in the camp at Mauthausen, she does not believe it and thinks that such allegations “seem to be nothing more than myths.” She says also that a large number of prisoners denied the existence of such a gas chamber, but unfortunately she does not give the names of those prisoners. As a result of her skepticism, Olga Wormser-Migot was severely persecuted; she was especially denounced by Pierre-Serge Choumoff.
- Vincente and Luigi Pappaletta, November 1979, *Storia Illustrata* (an Italian monthly magazine), p. 78 (original language: Italian). They claim that in the showers the prisoners were drenched not by water but by a deadly gas which squirted from small holes. The nature of the gas is not specified.
- *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, article on “Mauthausen”:

*“Prisoners were also killed by phenol injection at the euthanasia installation at Hartheim until a gas chamber was constructed at Mauthausen.”*

- Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, Pierre Belfond, 1974 (original language: English), p. 74:

*“The gas chamber at Mauthausen was filled with carbon monoxide, which was pumped down from the gas van when required.”*

- Edith Herman, “Thirty Years Later ‘Death Camp’ Horror an Indelible Memory,” *Chicago Tribune*, 4 May 1975, Section 1:

*“[Mayer] Markowitz was 26 years old on May 4, 1945, three years after he had arrived at Mauthausen, a death camp in Austria. There was no gas chamber there, and perhaps in a way that made it worse.”*

- Dr. Charles E. Goshen, M.D. (Professor of Engineering Management at the Vanderbilt University School of Engineering, “was a captain in the U.S. Army Medical Corps when the events he relates occurred”) *The Tennessean*, 23 April 1978:

*“The deaths of the Jews led to examining the gas chambers. We found in the basement of the main prison building a small air-tight chamber and within it several empty and full tanks of HCN, a very lethal gas.*

*Our prisoner-friends told us that the chamber had been used for two different purposes. Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays to de-louse bedding and clothing; Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays to execute prisoners. The three gas-chamber victims [whom] we found there obviously had been killed just before the SS troops fled.”*



– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen: La vérité historique, rétablie par P.S. Choumoff, à la demande de l'Amicale de Mauthausen*, Paris, Amicale, 1972. On pages 17-28, the author deals with the gas chamber. The adjacent room had been a control room for allowing gas into the chamber. The nature of the gas is not specified. A warm brick was brought into the gas cell. The gas was introduced into the gas chamber through a white-lacquered perforated pipe (p. 19). It is significant that the author, like all those who deal with this subject, avoids furnishing photos of the so-called gas chamber, with two exceptions: one shows the *exterior* of one of the two doors and the other, blown up to make it more dramatic, shows a *very small* part of the inside of the gas chamber. There is also a photo of a can of Zyklon B. On pages 83-87, the author strongly attacks Olga Wormser-Migot.

– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980, republished, first edition in 1974 (original language: German); p. 211:

*“Before the gassings, an SS N.C.O. heated a brick in one of the Krema ovens and brought it into a small, divided room, located next to the gas chamber. This gas chamber contained a table, gas masks and the gas introduction unit connected with the gas chamber by means of a pipe. The hot brick was then laid on the bottom of the gas-introduction unit this served to accelerate the process of ‘Zyklon B’ crystals changing into liquid gas. With sufficient gas in the chamber, death by suffocation occurred in about 10-20 minutes.*

*When an SS doctor, watching through an observation ‘peephole’ in one of the two doors of the gas chamber, ascertained the onset of death, the gas chamber was cleared of gas by ventilators sucking it out into the open air.*

*The whole gassing process for one group, consisting of approximately 30 persons, beginning with undressing, the so-called medical examinations, murder, clearing the gas chamber of gas, and removal of cadavers took about one and half to two and a half hours.”*

Hans Marsalek is considered the “official” historian of Mauthausen. See above, PS-1515 and PS-3970.

– Yehuda Bauer, *A History of the Holocaust*, Institute of Contemporary Jewry, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, assisted by Nili Keren, Toronto, Franklin Watts Publisher, 1982, p. 209:

*“Although no gassings took place at Mauthausen, many Jews, as well as non-Jews, died there in a process the Nazis called ‘extermination through labor.’”*

In 1988 Yehuda Bauer stated that he had made an “error” which would be corrected in the future editions of his book (Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, *Das Lachout “Dokument,” Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Vienna 1989, pp. 33-34, which quotes a letter from Yehuda Bauer dated 2 September 1988).

- Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt, S. Fischer Verlag, 1983 (original language: German):

*“At the main camp, which had been established east of Linz in August 1938, the construction of a gas chamber began in the fall of 1941. The gas chamber was located in the basement of the hospital building, with the crematoria close by. It was a windowless room, camouflaged as a shower room, 3.8 meters in length and 3.5 meters wide. A ventilation unit was installed; the side walls consisted partly of tiles. There were two doors which could be closed airtight. All switches for electrical lighting, ventilation, water supply and the heating unit were located on the outside of this room. From an adjacent room, called the “gas cell,” gas entered through an enameled pipe that had a slot approximately 1 meter long cut into it on the side facing the wall, which was therefore invisible to the occupant of this room.*

*Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today.”*

It is not true that “Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today.”

- Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Assassinats par à gaz Mauthausen et Gusen, camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*, Amicale des déportés de Mauthausen, 1987 (original language: French). Essentially this is the same study as the one published in 1972, but its confusion is greater. P.S. Choumoff, engineer by trade, shows great confusion regarding the gas chambers. He furnish neither proof nor technical details of the kind one could rightly expect from an engineer, but he is satisfied to call on the usual stories by “witnesses” (Kanduth, Ornstein, Roth, Reinsdorf...). He seems to consider the simple presence of the insecticide “Zyklon B” in the camp to be a proof of the existence of homicidal gassings. Choumoff estimates that at least 3,455 persons were gassed in the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen.
- Michel de Boüard (former prisoner at Mauthausen), honorary dean of the faculty of letters at the University of Caen, member of the French Committee for the History of World War II, member of the Institut de France: statement made in an interview granted to *Ouest-France*, 2-3 August 1986, p. 6 (original language: French):

*“In the monograph on Mauthausen that I presented in La Revue d’histoire de la Seconde Guerre mondiale in 1954, I spoke twice about a gas chamber. Having had time to think about that, I have said to myself:*

*where did I get the idea that there was a gas chamber at Mauthausen? It was not during my time in the camp because neither I nor anyone else suspected that there could have been one there, so it is therefore a bit of 'baggage' that I received after the war; it was generally admitted. Then I noticed that in my text, although I supported most of my statements with footnotes, there were none regarding the gas chamber [...]."*

- The plaque displayed in the Mauthausen gas chamber (in April 1989) says the following (English version):

*"The gas chamber was camouflaged as a bathroom by sham showers and waterpipes. Cyclone [sic] B gas was sucked in and exchanged through a shaft (situated in the corner on the right) from the operating room into the gas chamber. The gas-conduit was removed shortly before liberation on April 4th, 1945."*

When the Fred Leuchter team inquired about the Mauthausen gas chamber on April 10, 1989, a staff member of the museum stated that the explanation given on the plaque regarding the shaft was not accurate. He explained that the gas had actually been introduced through a perforated pipe coming from a neighboring room. The pipe was no longer there and one could no longer find traces of its existence. The staff member said that the first explanation furnished about the functioning of the chamber came from the prisoners, who had said that the gas entered the chamber through shower heads; that explanation, he said, had long since been abandoned.

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed Mauthausen "gas chamber." A researcher would have to work in the archives of the Mauthausen Museum and in various archival sources in the United States and Germany.

#### *ADDITION (1990):*

- Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, op. cit., article on "Mauthausen." This recent encyclopedia is extremely vague on the subject of the Mauthausen gas chamber; pp. 948, 950:

*"[...] the gas chamber [...] was disguised as a shower room [...]. [Some Czech women] were taken in groups to the gas chamber."*

#### 9.4. Hartheim Castle

- Document PS-1515, 24 May 1945, op. cit., according to which Franz Ziereis is alleged to have stated:

*"By order of Dr. Lohnauer and of Dr. Re[na]ult, professional criminals, non-reformable, were classed as mentally ill and sent to Hartheim near Linz, where they were exterminated by means of a special system by*

Hauptsturmführer Krebsbach [...]. SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as sick and to kill them by gas in a large installation. There, around 1-1-1/2 million persons were killed. The area in question is named Hartheim and is located 10 kilometers in the direction of Passau [...]. The [insane] were taken to the provincial institution [Landesanstalt] of Hartheim near Linz. I [Franz Ziereis] found that with at least 20,000 prisoners, at the same time as the real mentally ill, it was necessary to have in the course of the year, according to my estimate (for I have seen the piles of files in the cellar) around 4 million persons gassed. The establishment in question at Hartheim used carbon monoxide. The room in question was laid out with tiles and camouflaged as a bathroom. The execution of this work was not entrusted to the SS, with the exception of Dr. L[ohnauer] and Dr. Rena[u]d, but to police officers.”

– Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945, *op. cit.*, Exhibit 213. This document can no longer be found at the National Archives in Washington. It came from a prisoner named Adam-Golebsk or Adam Golebski. Evelyn Le Chene mentions it (*Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit.*, pp. 104-107) and Pierre-Serge Choumoff is supposed to have reproduced it in a French translation (*Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit.*, pp. 40-42). According to what Evelyn Le Chene and Pierre-Serge Choumoff say, the author of that document claims that on 13 December 1944 he came, along with 20 prisoners from Mauthausen, to Castle Hartheim to transform the entire place into a children’s home. Their work lasted 18 days. He saw a room which looked like a small bathroom; the iron door was isolated with rubber; its locks were massive with a sliding bolt, and there was a small round slot. The lower halves of the walls were covered with tiles and there were six showers. From that room a similar door led to another small chamber where there was a gas apparatus, gas bottles and several meters.

– Document F-274, prior to October 1945, *op. cit.*, p. 176:

“Some prisoners were taken from Mauthausen to Castle Hartheim to be gassed there.”

– Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946, *op. cit.*: [Franz Ziereis is supposed to have stated:]

“On the order of Dr. Lohnauer, professional criminals, non-reformable, were sent as mentally ill to Hartheim near Linz where they were exterminated by means of a special system of SS-Hauptsturmführer Krebsbach [...]. SS-Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to classify the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them in a gassing installation that existed at Castle Hartheim near Linz. There, about 1-1½ million human beings were killed [...]. The number of prisoners who were put to death at Hartheim is

*not known but the number of victims of Hartheim is around 1-1½ million when you consider the civilians who were sent to Hartheim.*”

- Simon Wiesenthal *KZ Mauthausen*, 1946, *op. cit.* Just as for Mauthausen, the author reproduced PS-1515 but with some strange differences, similar to his views of the same document in regard to Mauthausen (see listing under “III. Mauthausen” above).
- Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, 1971 (originally published in 1953), *op. cit.*, p. 141:
 

*“Hundreds of prisoners at Dachau, Aryan or Jewish, were gassed at Schloss Hartheim at the beginning of 1942, after having been judged only on their political past.”*
- Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi 1933-1945*, 1968, *op. cit.* The author mentions Hartheim in an extremely vague manner as a place of “extermination” (pp. 154, 538, 540).
- *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, *op. cit.*, article on “Mauthausen.” See the citation above, p. 312.
- Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit.* See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan of Hartheim, done by the author, is located on page 105.
- Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit.* See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan for Hartheim is on page 38. It is supposed to come from a Mauthausen prisoner named Bahier. It is dated “Linz, 6 September 1945” and is located in the files of the Criminal Police in Linz (reference number T.G.B. N.R.K. 2081/85).
- Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975, pp. 178-179:

*“Patients slated for killing [...] were then transferred to one of six ‘euthanasia’ installations (at Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hadamar, Hartheim, and Sonnenstein) [...] The procedure was pragmatically simple and convincingly deceptive. In groups of twenty or thirty, the patients were ushered into a chamber camouflaged as a shower room. It was an ordinary room, fitted with sealproof doors and windows, into which gas piping had been laid. The compressed gas container and the regulating equipment were located outside. Led into the chamber on the pretext that they were to take showers, the patients were gassed by the doctor on duty.”*

The author gives no source for the description of that procedure.

- Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte...* 1980, *op. cit.*, p. 213:
 

*“As soon as a group was in the gas chamber, the steel doors were closed, the gas allowed in, and the victims killed. Then the room was ventilated with the help of ventilators.”*

The author does not specify the nature of the gas used. He adds that a German named Vincenz Nohel had sworn, before being hanged by the Americans, that 30,000 persons had been killed at Castle Hartheim in the course of the “Euthanasia Action.”

- Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *NS Massentötungen...* 1983, *op. cit.* In this book, which is supposed to have reviewed all of the mass gassings, Hartheim is mentioned only in the chapter about “euthanasia” (pp. 62, 76-79); neither the type of gas supposedly used (CO?), nor the total amount of victims is clearly indicated.
- Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1985, *op. cit.*, pp. 872-873. The author, who does not mention any gas chamber at Mauthausen, states that Hartheim was one of the several “euthanasia stations equipped with gas chambers and bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide gas.”
- Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz [...]*, 1987, *op. cit.*, gives no data about the gas chamber at Hartheim. He says that, according to the confessions of the German Vincenz Nohel, 8,000 inmates from Mauthausen and Gusen were gassed in Hartheim Castle.
- Hans Marsalek, Hartheim, *Establishment for Euthanasia and Gassing: Accessory Camp to the KZ (Concentration Camp) of Mauthausen* (abridged version for the Austrian Mauthausen Camp Community, translated by Peter Reinberg), 4 pages. Available at Hartheim Castle (1989). This pamphlet states that approximately 30,000 people were gassed at Hartheim by “Zyklon B” gas.

#### ADDITION (1990):

- Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* This four-volume encyclopedia does not contain any entry for “Hartheim,” but only mentions it on pages 342, 452, 632, 952, 968, 1129, and 1408. The type of gas used at Hartheim supposedly was not Zyklon but carbon monoxide (p. 1129). The victims, especially the mentally ill, supposedly were prisoners transferred from Dachau (p. 342) and from satellite camps of Mauthausen like Gusen (p. 632) or Melk (p. 968).

### 9.5. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers

- Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945)*, Paris, 1968 (original language: French). A section of that thesis is entitled “The Problem of the Gas Chambers”; it is equivalent to three pages long (between p. 541 and p. 545). The author does not believe in the existence of gas chambers at either Dachau or Mauthausen.

- Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975. The author does not mention gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.
- Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, revised and definitive edition, New York, Holmes & Meier, 1985. In that “definitive” work of three volumes and 1,274 pages, Hilberg makes no mention of gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.
- Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? – The “Final Solution” in History*, New York, Pantheon Books. 1988, pp. 362-363:

*“Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable [...]. Most of what is known is based on the depositions of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of survivors and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. Diaries are rare, and so are authentic documents about the making, transmission, and implementation of the extermination policy. But additional evidence may still come to light. Private journals and official papers are likely to surface. Since Auschwitz and Majdanek, as well as the four out-and-out killing centers, were liberated by the Red Army, the Soviet archives may well yield significant clues and evidence when they are opened. In addition, excavations at the killing sites and in their immediate environs may also bring forth new information.”*



## 10. Appendix

### 10.1. The Gas Chamber at Dachau: Now You See It, Now You Don't

*By Carlos W. Porter*

We are all familiar with an instrument called the kaleidoscope, in which loose bits of glass are reflected by plane mirrors showing each bit of glass in 6 places at once, creating the illusion of a symmetrical design.

A similar phenomenon occurs in "War Crimes Trials," in which gas chambers are shown in 3 different places at once, and anywhere from 1 to 6 in number, creating the illusion of a Common Design (sometimes referred to as a Common Plan) for the extermination of human beings.

An example of this illusion is the gas chamber at Dachau, which appeared in April of 1945, disappeared from Dachau by November of that year, only to reappear at Nuremberg in December, after which it disappeared from Nuremberg and only entered the scene again as "proven fact" in the trial of Oswald Pohl in 1947 (along with the steam chambers of Treblinka).

The following is, I believe, a complete list of pretrial exhibits mentioning this "gas chamber," which was to be "proven" in the First Dachau Trial (trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss, U.S. National Archives, M1174, 6 reels). The pretrial gas-chamber exhibits (report, diagrams, shower nozzle) are on Reel 1, but they were never introduced into evidence and are missing from the trial exhibits (Reel 4). The trial transcripts (Reels 2 & 3) contain no mention of any gas chamber at Dachau except for a few sentences in the testimony of Dr. Blaha (Volume 1, pp. 166-169). Hence, the gas-chamber accusation had been dropped before trial.

It is apparent that the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers knew before November 15, 1945, that no gas chamber could function in the manner described and that other stories of gas chambers functioning in a similar manner were not true. Yet a decision was made to continue this accusation in other trials for political reasons.

Microfilm pages 000050ff.: "*Report of the Atrocities Committed at Dachau Concentration Camp. Vol. 1. War Crimes Investigation Team No. 6823. Signed by David Chavez Jr. Colonel, JAGD, 7 May 1945.*"

Microfilm pages 000071-000075: "*Exhibit F photograph of gas panel / S3 photograph of gas chamber / V2 plan of water and gas installations / V10 shower nozzle removed from gas chamber / V11 label removed from cans (Zyklon) found in or near gas chamber*"

Page 25 of “Chavez Report,” 00089 of microfilm pages: *“The new building had a gas chamber for executions. [...] the gas chamber was labelled ‘shower room’ over the entrance and was a large room with airtight doors and double glassed lights, sealed and gas proof. The ceiling was studded with dummy shower heads. A small observation peephole, double glassed and hermetically sealed was used to observe the conditions of the victims. There were grates in the floor. Hydrogen cyanide was mixed in the room below, and rose into the gas chamber and out the top vents. (Exhibit 34)*

*Dr. Blaha witnessed the first test of the gas chamber in the new crematorium in early 1944, and examined the 7 victims used. Two were killed in the first test, an experiment to determine the amount of gas needed to kill a person (Exhibit 5).*

*Weight of general testimony shows that the gas chamber was developed successfully to get the desired results. Witness after witness mentions seeing living persons herded into the crematorium and never being seen again. When the chamber was not used it was because of the shortage of the materials to make the gas, the same reason for not using the crematorium continually, and certainly no change of heart on the part of the SS in charge. No witness can testify as an eye witness to an execution by gas except Dr. Blaha, because the crematorium and gas chamber [staff] was made up of condemned prisoners who lived in the crematorium yard and once in there, never left the area alive. Men picked for such duty knew that they were to be killed as persons too dangerous to the SS as possible future witnesses.”*

Col. Chavez testified at trial on November 15, 1945, and made no mention of any gas chamber. There is no mention of any gas chamber in the testimony of Col. Lawrence Ball, another government expert witness. There is no mention of any gas chamber in the prosecution opening statement, summation, or judgement. No mention in the defense summations. No mention in the testimony, except for a few sentences in the testimony of Dr. Blaha. Not one of the forty defendants was asked a single question concerning any gas chamber. Dr. Blaha testified twice. In his second appearance as witness during prosecution “rebuttal,” he also makes no mention of any gas chamber. The Chavez report was rewritten and introduced into evidence at Nuremberg as “proven fact,” even though it was known to be untrue. (Documents L-159L, PS-2430).

The existence of a gas chamber at Dachau was not upheld in the judgement at Nuremberg.

Page 56 of this same report, the “Chavez Report” (000120 of the microfilm pages, Reel 1, M1174, National Archives): *“This new building also contained a gas chamber for execution. [...] the gas chamber was labelled ‘shower room.’ The first test of a gas chamber was in 1944, when prisoners were used to determine the amount of gas required to kill a person.”*

- 000132: “[Diagrams] drawing of piping section above chamber, ventilator, galvanized piping, open into gas chamber. Insulated piping. Gas chamber [...] gas chamber. Dachau prison camp.”
- 000133: “Grill covered inlets. Hinged door. Water[?] drains. Gas chamber. Dachau prison camp.”
- 000134: “Vents. Ceiling. Gas Chamber. Dachau prison camp. Shower heads flush with ceiling.”
- 000135: “[Diagram] Gas Chamber. Gas tight doors. Wooden shed believed to contain pump or compressor[?]. Piping system above chamber ceiling, dimensions of chamber 24’ x 18’ x 6’. Chamber constructed of smooth, pale-yellow brick like refractory brick, with small cement joints. Elevation. Gas chamber. Dachau prison camp.”

*PRE-TRIAL WITNESS INTERROGATIONS AND OTHER EXHIBITS:*

- 000199: “In February 1945, 65 Jewish children [...] arrived in the camp. [...]; the children started crying and said: Please don’t put us into the gas chamber. When we replied there was no such thing as a gas chamber, they said: oh yes, our parents told us that we were going into another camp and that we would be put into a gas chamber. We repeated there was no such thing, but they answered: oh yes, oh yes, our father or mother, or uncle or cousin, [...] were put into the gas chamber because they were Jews. The children were kept in the camp for 2 or 3 weeks and were sent to the extermination camp in Auschwitz. Even old and hardened prisoners who had witnessed great inhuman treatment were deeply moved by the sight of the children.”
- 000204: “There was no gas chamber in the camp in working order[!]. A gas chamber was being built in the crematorium and in January 1945, work was going on at a high speed. The chamber was soon completed except for the gas boiler[?]. A railway worker who had to go in and out of the camp told me that a boiler had arrived at the Ostbahnhof, Munich, from Auschwitz. But this boiler, together with many gas cylinders had been destroyed in an air raid.”
- 000212: “The years 1940/43 seem to have been the worst period in Dachau and other similar camps. I was told by eyewitnesses of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time [...].” Report on Prison Camp conditions dictated by Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May, 1945.
- 000248: “Another specific provision was for a crematorium of four ovens and one[!] gas chamber (called ‘disinfection chamber’)[!]. I do not know whether this camp was ever built.”

000250: *"The most important building projects which were planned and executed during my presence were as follows: [...] one crematorium called 'Barracke X' in the concentration camp at Dachau, containing six[!] individual gas chambers[!] and 2 combustion ovens."*

000277: *"The Polish priests were compelled to build the well-known crematory and gas chambers [plural...] they were dragged by their legs to the chambers[!] of death [...]"*

000379: *"Source said he visited a building that was designated as a shower room, but which in reality was a gas chamber."*

000417: *"The following Signal Corps photos are contained in 1222614 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington D.C. Gas Chambers." (plural)*

000420: Photo of soldier in front of door reading *"Gaszeit: (illegible) Vorsicht! Gas! Lebensgefahr! Nicht Öffnen!"* (gassing time... Attention! Gas! Danger to Life! Do not Open!) with the caption: *"Dachau Atrocity Camp: Gas Chambers [plural], conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a 7th Army soldier. These are part of the horror chambers used by the Nazis before the 7th Army liberated the camp."*

The door shown actually belongs to one of the four Dachau delousing chambers, see Fig. 66, p. 189.

000445: *"The following Signal Corps photos are contained in 12226 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington D.C. [...] (Gas Chamber)." (singular)*

000455: *"Photo [...] Yank examines fake shower head in the gas chamber [singular] at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Located in the crematory, unknowing prisoners were brought into the shower room marked 'showers.' Here they were stripped and after the door was closed, they were gassed."*

000485: *"Here also, there were gas chambers [plural] camouflaged as 'showers,' into which prisoners were herded under the pretext of bathing, and the huge crematory ovens."*

000486: *"Inside as well as outside[?] were gas chambers [plural] with adjacent crematory ovens [...] almost 100 naked bodies were stacked neatly in the barren room with cement floors. They had come from a room on the left marked 'Brausebad' for 'shower bath.' It really was a gas chamber [singular] a low-ceilinged room about 30 feet square. After 15 or 20 were inside, the doors were firmly sealed and the faucets turned on[!] and poison gas issued[!]. Then the bodies were hauled into a room separating the gas chamber from the crematorium. There were four huge ovens with a huge flue leading to a smoke-blackened stack."*

000489: *"The troops also discovered gas chambers[!], torture chambers and ovens."*

000496: *"We saw the original gas chambers, four huge cells [!] into which victims apparently were crowded and put to death. Later on this method was improved by construction of a large chamber with a jet in the ceiling, similar to showerbath sprinklers. The prisoners undressed in a room, where a man sat, with flowers on his desk, who gave them soap and a towel. Herded into the shower room, the gas was turned on while the operator watched its effect through a telescopic peephole."*

000497: *"Gas chamber executions."*

000506: *"Here one can see for oneself the lethal chamber where the people the Nazis doomed were gassed. It has imitation shower baths, installations with dummy sprinklers set in a pipeless ceiling [!], and gratings looking like water drains in the floor through which gas was sent."*

So did it come through the floor or through the ceiling?

000508: *"'Shower rooms' [plural again] where gas was poured [!] into chambers."*

000509: *"Jarolin [deputy camp commander at Dachau, defendant in Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss...] said he thought they had gone to the gas chamber."* (singular)

000513: *"Gas chamber deaths at Belsen."*

It was admitted by the prosecution that many inmates were mentally ill, had lost their minds, or were wandering around in a mental daze, yet their statements were accepted as "fact," no matter how contradictory. It was also admitted that Dachau had 6 hospitals and that 15,000 people died of disease in the last few months, and that emaciation is a symptom of dysentery. Defendants were convicted of "aiding and abetting in a common design," even if no accusations were made against them by inmates (case of Gretsche and Schoepp).

## 10.2. The Gas Chamber at Dachau Revisited

*By Germar Rudolf*

In July 2011 I visited the Dachau concentration camp twice within a short period of time – the first time with Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton (author of *Debating the Holocaust*), and the second time with a good acquaintance of mine. On that occasion we took many photographs and made several observations, some of which I want to report here.<sup>248</sup>

As mentioned by Leuchter, there used to be a sign in the alleged gas chamber making visitors aware of the fact that this room has never been used as a gas chamber. That changed a short while later, though. In the summer of 2011. The museum authorities presented this room as follows to the many thousands of tourists visiting it each year:

*“Gas chamber – Here was located the center of the possible [sic!] mass murder. The room was labeled with ‘Shower Room’ for camouflage purposes, and equipped with shower heads which were fake. This was meant to mislead the victims, and prevent that they refused to enter into this room. Up to 150 persons could be suffocated in one batch within 15 to 20 minutes using poisonous hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon ‘B’).”*

Hence they intentionally leave it open whether or not a mass murder was committed here.

### 10.2.1. Introduction Chutes

The introduction chutes described by Leuchter – which originally were probably trash chutes – deserve closer attention.

The lids of these chutes could once be moved, but the museum authorities had them welded tightly to the frame to prevent tourists from playing with them. Grooves for a gasket can be seen, but there aren’t any gaskets (any more).

Leuchter mentions that the brickwork around those two chutes visible on the outside as well as the structure of the tiles around the chutes inside the building indicate that the original brickwork was broken to accommodate the chutes, and later walled back up again. This would be tangible physical evidence for subsequent manipulations, and thus deserves a closer look.

Careful observation of the mortar used for the bricks right around the chutes reveals the following (cf. Fig. 50a-c):

<sup>248</sup> See his article “Reexamining the ‘Gas Chamber’ of Dachau,” in: *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume\\_3/number\\_4/](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4/)





**Fig. 50a (left), b, c (right):** external view of the alleged “Zyklon B introduction chutes” of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been erected.

- a) The smooth mortar made with sand differs noticeably from the coarse mortar made with aggregate (crushed gavel) used for the rest of the building (see Fig. 50a-c).
- b) The mortar was obviously added later on, as results from the fact that in places it flowed over the old mortar (see Fig. 50c).
- c) The new mortar around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which clearly shows that these holes used to install the chutes were broken through a finished, closed wall not having any holes in those locations.
- d) The tiles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinct-



**Fig. 51:** Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.



ly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like tiles (see Fig. 51).

We may therefore conclude that these chutes were not part of the original wall. Although it is possible that the builders simply forgot them when erecting the brick wall and added them only afterwards, it is more likely that this is a post-war alteration. This emerges logically as well, since the alleged use of such primitive chutes to introduce Zyklon B is at least surprising, if considering that the camp authorities installed advanced Zyklon B gassing facilities in the same building – for clothes. Had they really planned to mass murder people with poison gas, it has to be expected that, for the release and dissipation of the deadly gas, technical design standards at least similar to the neighboring delousing chambers would have been applied to the homicidal gas chamber.

#### 10.2.2. Ceiling

In his second expert report, Leuchter writes that the ceiling in the room labeled as “shower room” in the building named “Baracke X” at Dachau, that is to say: the alleged former



**Fig. 52:** Missing shower head in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau, revealing concrete with brick fragments.



**Fig. 53a&b:** Fake shower head set in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau with traces of reworked concrete around it.

homicidal gas chamber, is some 7.6 feet high (2.30 m). That is incorrect. The room's floor slopes slightly toward the six floor drains, hence is not level. The distance between floor and ceiling is some 2.10 m close to the wall and some 2.15 m close to the drains.

A hole in the ceiling of this room where one of the false shower heads mentioned by Leuchter is missing (Fig. 52), as well as a photo taken in 1995 in the attic above this room (shown in the undressing room, archival no. 3408) indicate that this is a very primitive concrete made with brick fragments, rocks and all kinds of rubble. From beneath, a metal detector finds a great many iron objects scattered throughout the ceiling with no defined pattern. That ceiling is of very low quality, pointing to its having been made hastily and with severe shortage of building material. This is in stark contrast to the rest of the building.

On the other hand, most of the 15 locations originally sporting false shower heads show signs of reworked concrete/mortar, see for instance Fig. 53b. That may be a sign of repairs of the low-quality ceiling, or else it could mean that those shower heads were not part of the original ceiling and were mounted only later by chiseling out a conical hole and filling up the gaps with mortar afterwards.

### 10.2.3. Ventilation System

A look through the window on the building's rear side reveals on the viewer's right-hand side a pair of heavily insulated thick pipes close to the room's ceiling, hence a little above the gas-chamber ceiling. They apparently come out of the room above the gas chambers and go back into it. Directly next to it on the left-hand side runs a similar pair of pipes, yet uninsulated (see Fig. 54f.). Both pairs have a heavy valve operated by massive handwheels.

On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp's occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Fig. 56).

An engineer's report requested by the Dachau museum and prepared by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:<sup>249</sup>

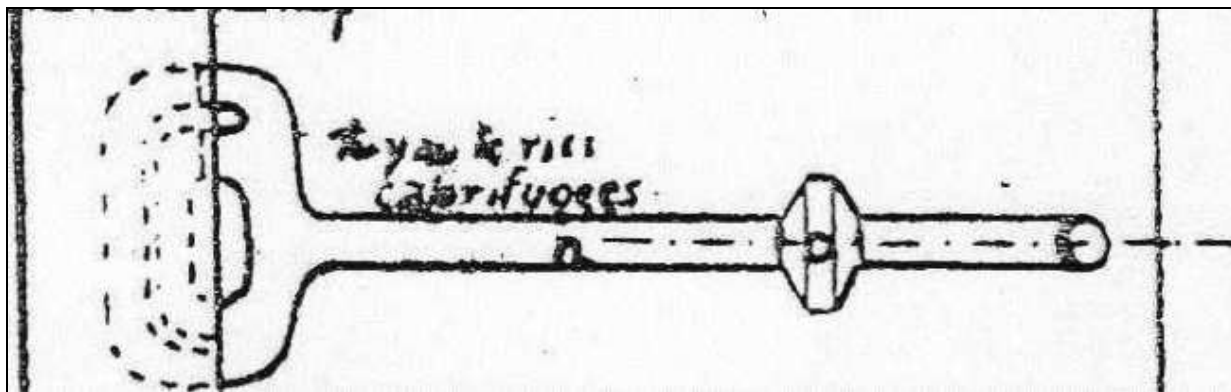
---

<sup>249</sup> The report comes from the Dachau archive, but was made available to Dr. Dalton only in fragments, from which it was possible to discover neither a date nor an archive number. However, a footnote refers to a document from 2001, so this report must be younger than this.



**Fig. 54f.:** Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau “gas chamber.”

*“Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made*



**Fig. 56:** Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407)

of massive cast iron and carry a \$ sign in a circle. Such valves are common in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.

Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft [Fig. 57], which again goes through the adjoining room and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber.

This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there



**Fig. 57:** Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber.



*be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe.”*

Imagine this: in order to simply get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

Unwittingly Architect Will mocks the Zyklon B-introduction chutes as hare-brained nonsense by pointing out that any sane person wanting to kill people with Zyklon B in that chamber would have inserted the poisonous pellets in a basket inside the sheet-metal shaft, so that the heated air evaporates the poison steadily and distributes it quickly and evenly throughout the chamber.

Throwing pellets down a chute, however, raises endless problems, starting with the slow release of the poison and ending with the impossibility to get the pellets out of the chamber once all the victims were dead.

#### 10.2.4. Peephole

The rear wall of the gas chamber is said to have sported a peephole, through which the executioners could observe what unfolds inside the chamber. A photo taken by the Americans shortly after the camp's occupation (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Fig. 58) shows this hole beneath an electrical switch. This is evidently a hole crudely smashed through a closed wall, hence a hole that was broken through



**Fig. 58:** Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.



**Fig. 59:** Peephole viewed from within the chamber.

only after construction. Since the room would have been inoperable for any claimed sinister purpose in such a state, it may safely be assumed that this shows the Americans at work rather than what they have found.

Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

#### 10.2.5. Steel Doors

The heavy steel doors leading into the chambers cannot be closed today. The door's latches do not have anything in the frame to catch, and steel pins welded to the doorframe actually prevent them from closing (Fig. 60a&b). These pins were welded in place probably on orders of the Museum authorities in order to prevent that this room's being closed by some prankster while tourists are inside. That assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the de-lousing chambers in the same building have been completely decommissioned by welding them together, similar to the alleged Zyklon chutes.



**Fig. 60a & b:** The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: a missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.

#### 10.2.6. Floor Drains

The gas chamber has six large floor drains with cast-iron grates. Beneath each grate is located a large manhole with large sieves inserted to catch larger objects. At the bottom of the manhole is a drain pipe presumably leading into the sewage system. It is therefore evident that this room was designed for the use of lots of water, not gas (see Fig. 61 a&b).

The drains' heavy, cast-iron frames and grates are typical for street drains. They seem to have a year cast ([19]62), which would indicate that they were put in place by the museum authorities during the site's preparations to serve as a museum (the museum opened in 1965). The original shower drains would probably have been destroyed by the massive expected visitor traffic.

### 10.2.7 Summary

It is almost certain that the introduction chutes were added after the war and are therefore forgeries, because the mortar and tiling traces are unequivocal, and these devices don't make any sense considering the availability of a complex ventilation system which could have been used to administer poison gas.

It is questionable whether the lowered ceiling with the fake shower heads and the complicated but senseless ventilation system could have been installed by the Americans within a few days before they were ogled by visitors (among them several U.S. politicians). Maybe this room had been planned by the camp authorities for something completely different. Further research is required in order to come to definite conclusions in this regard. In spite of all the time which has passed since the war's end, this topic has not been seriously researched to this very day. At least no such research has been published.



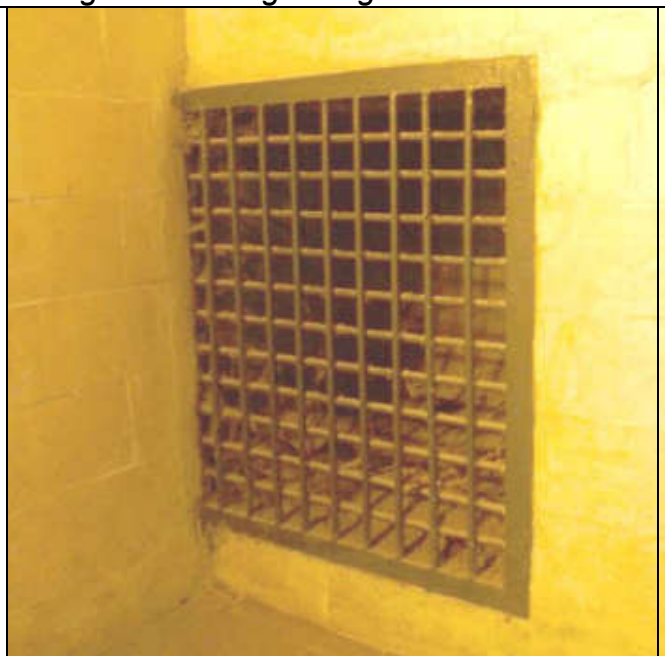
**Fig. 61a & b:** One of the six floor drains inside the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. Left: grate removed, sieve in place; right: sieve removed; the exit drain pipe can be seen at the drain's bottom (top-most spot of the bottom).



### 10.3. Documents and Photographs



**Fig. 62:** Room in the Dachau Museum, allegedly a gas chamber, which was never in operation – so the Dachau museum claimed until the late 1990s on a sign in the middle of the gas chamber. Then they removed this sign and replaced it with a new one, claiming that some gassings occurred here after all.



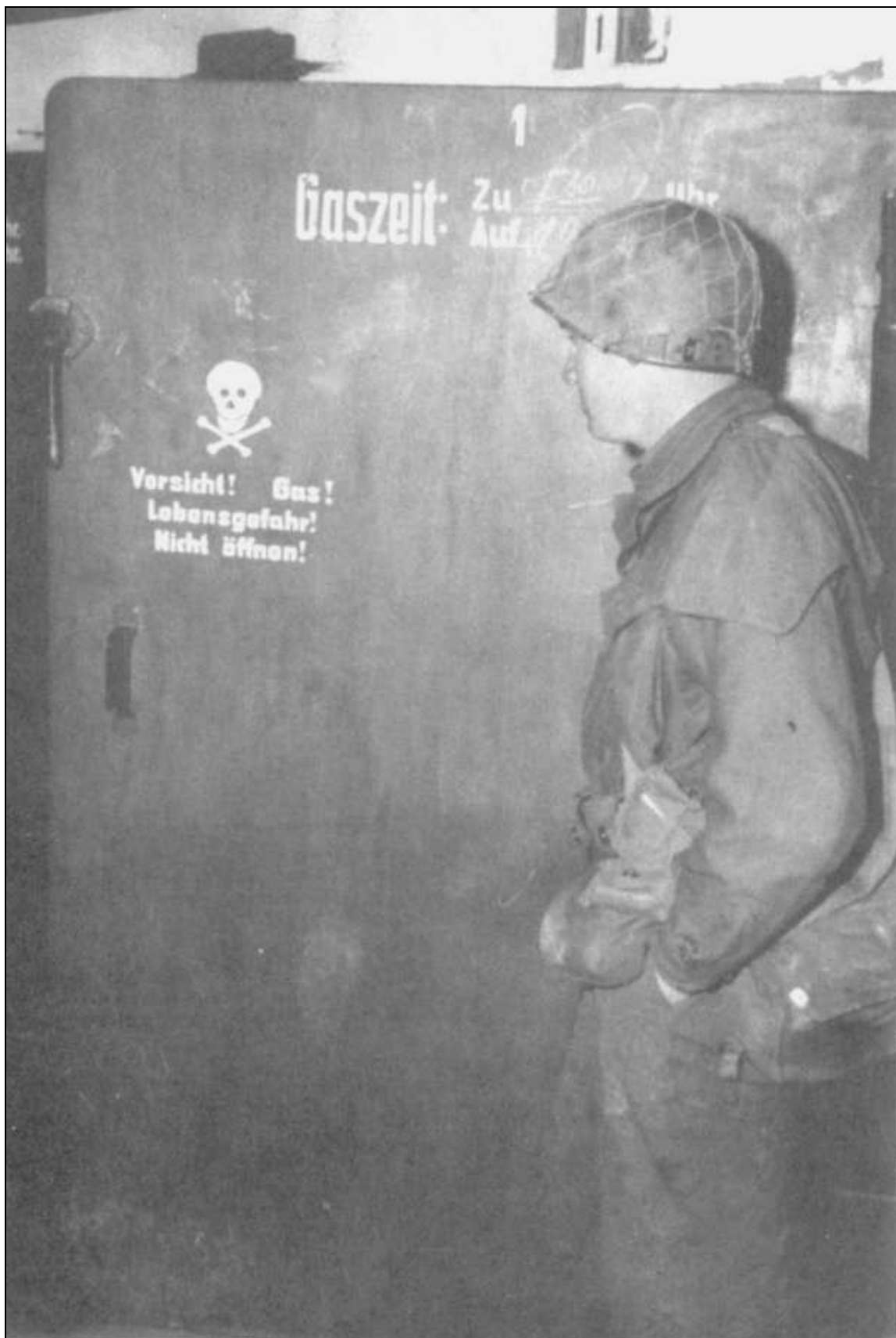
**Fig. 63:** Air intake opening inside the alleged gas chamber of the Dachau Camp.



**Fig. 64a&b:** Alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shaft in the south wall of “Baracke X” at the Dachau Camp.



**Fig. 65:** Ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at the Dachau Camp; circular: four false shower heads; square-shaped with grates: the two air extraction holes. At the wall: three lamp recesses with grates.



**Fig. 66:** Door of disinfestation chamber at Dachau. The inscriptions on the door specify that the chamber was last used from 7:30 to 10 in the morning. The warning reads "Caution! Gas! Life danger! Do not open!" The U.S. Army caption for this photograph declares deceptively: "Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a soldier of the U.S. Seventh Army. These chambers were used by Nazi guards for killing prisoners of the infamous Dachau concentration camp."<sup>1</sup>



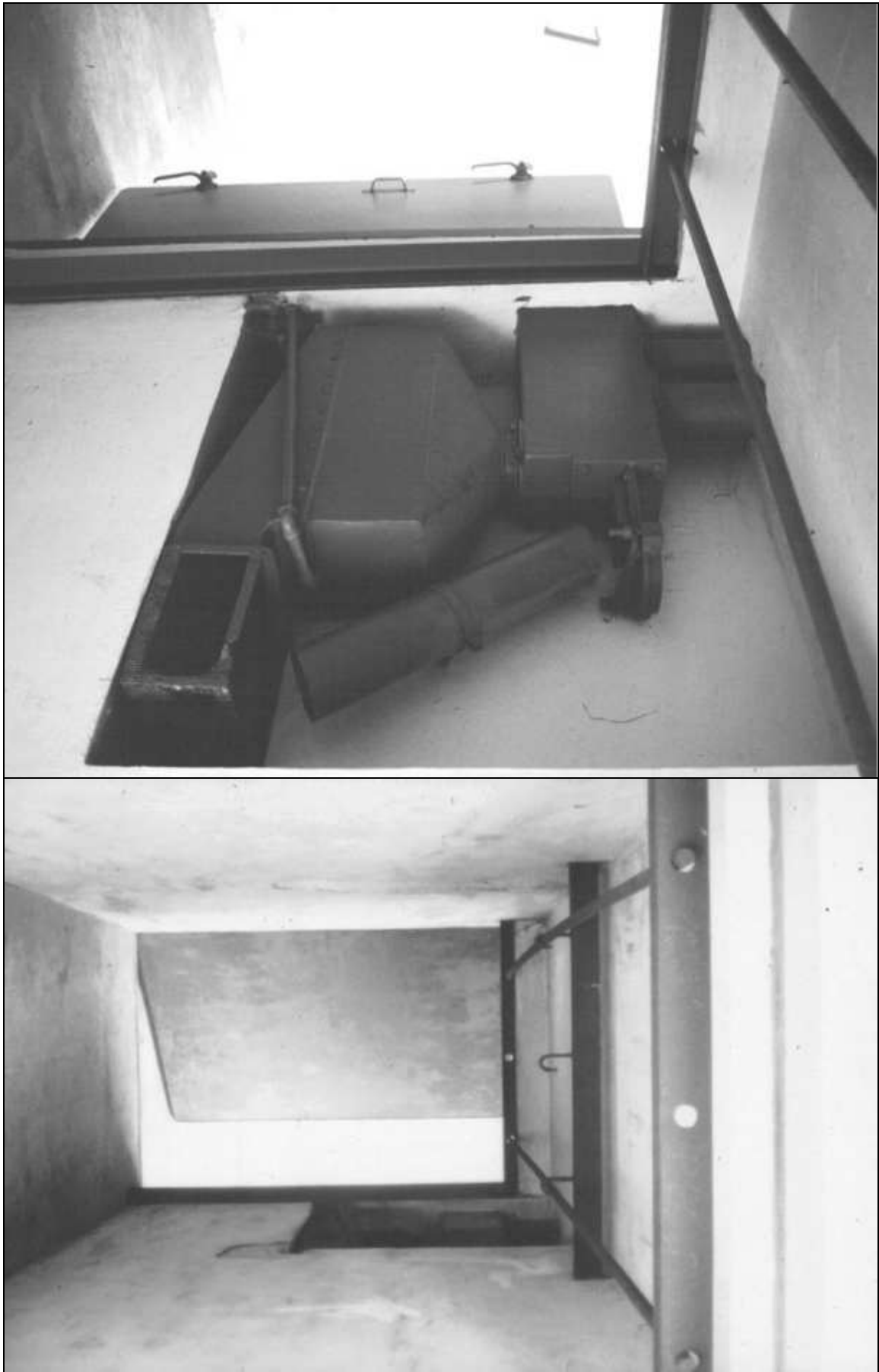
**Fig. 67-69:** Crematorium building at Dachau; top two pictures: after the liberation; bottom picture: in 1998. Note the differences between those pictures:

- a) today, a ramp allows access for persons in wheelchairs;
- b) a shed (circle top two pictures) was removed; two openings (arrows lower picture) are now visible at this spot, allegedly used to insert Zyklon B into the shower room – the claimed gas chamber.<sup>2</sup>





Fig. 70: Entrance to Dachau shower bath which was baptized "gas chamber " after the war.<sup>3</sup>



**Fig. 71 & 72:** Interior of disinfestation chamber at Dachau; left: DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage (circulation device); right: view through the chamber.<sup>4</sup>

**Stadt Dachau**  
- Große Kreisstadt -

Nr. 4.2/Ra.-Ri.  
(Bitte bei Antwort angeben)

Stadt Dachau, Postfach 1869, 8060 Dachau

Herrn  
Erich Wolfgardt  
Zugspitzstr. 12 b  
8087 Türkenfeld

Betreff: Ihr Schreiben vom 2.2.1983


Sehr geehrter Herr Wolfgardt!

Zu Ihrer Anfrage im Bezugsschreiben teile ich Ihnen mit, daß  
es im ehemaligen KZ-Lager Dachau keine Vergasungen von Häft-  
lingen gegeben hat.

Wichtiger  
Auszug aus Schrb. v. 8.2.83 !

DACHAU, den 8.2.1983  
Konrad-Adenauer-Straße 4/6  
Fernruf: (0 81 31) Vermittlung 75-1  
Durchwahl-Nr. 75 202  
Parteiverkehr: Montag mit Freitag von 8-12 Uhr  
Donnerstag v. 14-18 Uhr  
Kreis- und Stadtparkasse Dachau-Indersdorf Nr. 90 5828 (BLZ 700 515 40)  
Bayer. Hypotheken u. Wechselbank Nr. 6130 301 710 (BLZ 700 215 01)  
Volksbank Dachau Nr. 30007 (BLZ 700 915 00)  
Postcheck: München 131 42-803 (BLZ 700 100 80)

Mit freundlichen Grüßen

Y.A.  
  
R a h m

Verwaltungsdirektor

**Fig. 73:** Letter by the mayor of the city of Dachau, Bavaria, stating "that no gassings of inmates occurred in the former concentration camp Dachau."





**Fig. 74-79:** Photographs of the shower room in the former concentration camp Mauthausen, falsely labeled as homicidal gas chamber. From left to right, top to bottom: entrance; shower heads and water pipes; waste water gutter; radiator; ventilation opening and radiator; ventilation chimney.<sup>5</sup>

### Sources of Photos

<sup>1</sup> US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.

<sup>2</sup> Top: National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; middle and bottom: "The Concentration Camps," picture collection on CD, taken *in situ* by various individuals in 1998.

<sup>3</sup> "The Concentration Camps" CD.

<sup>4</sup> By courtesy of Arthur R. Butz, taken from A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 454.

<sup>5</sup> Last four pictures by courtesy of Carlo Mattogno, taken from C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185, here p. 183.

# The Third Leuchter Report

## A Technical Report on the Execution Gas Chamber

### 0. Introduction

In October of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto Canada to inspect and document, in text, still photography, and video tape, an existing execution gas chamber in the United States.

This gas chamber was designed and constructed solely for the purpose of the execution of convicted criminals under United States law by means of hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon B). On November 15, 1988, I inspected the Execution Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and documented said inspection with both still photography and video tape.

My international party consisted of Mr. Eugene Ernst, an experienced still and motion picture photographer, from Canada, who accompanied me to Germany and Austria earlier this year; and Mr. Karlheinz Geiger, from West Germany, a well-known documentary film producer. This report and subsequent on-site documentation are a result of that inspection.

### 1. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the inspection upon which it is based is to verbally and graphically demonstrate the design and construction requirements, operational protocol, and the personnel safety requirements of an execution gas chamber, which utilizes hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) gas for the execution of one or more condemned prisoners.

This report is intended to, and in fact does, support and corroborate the design and construction criteria defined in *The First Leuchter Report* of April 5, 1988. Because of the broad acceptance and use of this Leuchter Report in Europe and throughout the world, and a widespread demand for information and documentation on the only existing gas execution facilities, found only in the United States, Ernst Zündel commissioned this report. The information concerning the design and construction criteria for gas chambers and their operational protocol contained in this report is intended for use by all scholars, so that they may determine for themselves the impossibility of the existence of the alleged German (Nazi) Gas Chambers which are purported to be, or pur-

ported to have been, in various locations throughout German occupied Europe.

## 2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is a specialist in the design and fabrication of execution hardware in the United States utilized for the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) gas. Additionally, the investigator has constructed hardware for electrocution, lethal injection and hanging.

The investigator has inspected the alleged gas execution facilities at the German Concentration Camps in Poland and previously authored *A Technical Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*.<sup>250</sup> The investigator has likewise inspected the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen Concentration Camp and Hartheim Castle in Austria; and Dachau Concentration Camp in Germany. He also has authored *A Technical Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Dachau, Germany, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, Austria*.<sup>251</sup>

The investigator has inspected the Gas Execution Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary, has considered drawings of the chamber, consulted with the skilled operators of the chamber, studied the execution protocol utilized with the chamber and made drawings, photographs and video tapes of the chamber.

The investigator did not construct the Gas Execution Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary, nor is he responsible for the protocol utilized there. This chamber was built in the early 1950s by the Eaton Metal Products Company of Denver, Colorado, who constructed this chamber, as they did most of the other chambers in the United States. In the construction of this chamber they utilized design criteria first developed and used in the early 1920s for the Arizona Gas Chamber. The protocol is wholly Eaton's, with the exception of special tailoring by the states.

## 3. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at the Death House (Parchman, Mississippi) at the Mississippi Department of Corrections, first-hand operational information supplied by oper-

---

<sup>250</sup> See Section 1 of this book.

<sup>251</sup> See Section 2 of this book.

ating personnel and the investigator's own personal knowledge and work in the field.

Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to the development of a criteria package for the understanding, design, fabrication and use of execution gas chambers. This package is intended for use by those persons and scholars who would study the history and use of execution gas chambers and will enable the user to apply the aforementioned criteria to alleged existing gas execution facilities throughout the world and to make a scientific determination if any facility was ever used for, or could ever have supported the function of a homicidal execution gas chamber.

## 4. History

The history of the use of hydrogen cyanide gas for execution purposes and the development of the gas chamber is strictly a United States phenomenon. Prior to 1890, hanging was the legally utilized procedure for execution in the United States. In an attempt to find a more humane procedure, the New York State Assembly adopted electrocution. Many other states followed by accepting electrocution. Others were not satisfied, for one reason or another, and sought a more humane procedure. Because hydrogen cyanide gas was being utilized for fumigation purposes, some states began to look at the possibility of gas-sing.

In the early 1920s, Arizona passed enabling legislation and contracted with Eaton Metal Products of Denver, Colorado; Casper, Wyoming; and Salt Lake City, Utah to construct their new execution system utilizing hydrogen cyanide gas. Eaton developed a gas chamber to contain the gas, a generator to manufacture the gas, and a protocol to safely utilize the new equipment. Eaton subsequently installed chambers in Arizona, California, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Nevada, North Carolina, Rhode Island and Wyoming. Missouri also utilized gas after the 1930s but their gas chamber, although as complex as the others, was constructed by a different company. Records at Missouri do not indicate who the builder was. The only major difference in all these chambers was whether they were for one or two executees.

In the years that have passed, most states have changed from gas to safer procedures. The only remaining states still utilizing gas are Arizona, California, Maryland, and Mississippi, and some of these states are considering changing to the safer procedure of lethal injection.<sup>252</sup>

---

<sup>252</sup> As of now there are no longer any States within the U.S. which use gas chambers for executions; editor's remark.

It is extremely fortunate that although gas-handling accidents have occurred, none has resulted in injury or death to gas chamber personnel as have accidents involving the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in other industries.

## 5. Mississippi Death House

The Death House at the Mississippi State Penitentiary is a one and a half story facility measuring some seventeen (17) by twenty (20) feet containing some three hundred forty (340) square feet and some two thousand, nine hundred ninety-two (2,992) cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of some eight feet ten inches (8' 10"). It occupies part of, but is isolated from, the L-shaped Maximum Security Facility containing the maximum-security cells for the prison and Death Row. The entire facility is constructed of red brick. It has three steel doors, one from the Death Row area of the Maximum Security Facility opening into the Control Room (used to bring the executee into the Death House), a second in the rear of the building for official witnesses, which opens into the Witness Room, and the third or main door, which opens from the main yard into the Control Room.

The Lethal Gas Chamber, which occupies the proximate center of the Death Chamber, and the associated plumbing and hardware comprising the gas execution system, was installed by the Eaton Metal Products Company in October of 1954.<sup>253</sup> It was reconditioned by Eaton in 1982. This system is a typical Eaton Lethal Gas Chamber and differs from other Eaton installations only by virtue of the fact that this has a single seat, where some of the others have two. The design and construction of the Eaton Lethal Gas Chamber has not changed since the original installation in Arizona in the early 1920s.

The Execution Chamber, 17 feet by 20 feet, is separated into three rooms by two partitions. The first partition divides the longer dimension of the chamber. From its anchor on a long wall, the partition extends slightly less than half-way towards its opposite anchor before encountering the mid-perimeter point of the hexagonal Gas Chamber, which has an interior diameter of 6' 2". Thus half of the Gas Chamber is in each room.

The partition is, in reality, a riveted steel bulkhead. It runs vertically from floor to ceiling. This divider separates the work area from the witness room, which is the largest of the three rooms. A second wall is fabricated of mortar, brick and plaster and runs perpendicularly from the steel bulkhead to the shorter, outside wall in the work area. It has a door and window, and separates the Chemical Room from the Control Room. The Chemical Room, which is the smallest of the rooms, has a trap door in the floor at the far end, which

---

<sup>253</sup> See Figure 80 on p. 209.

accesses, via a ladder, a pit beneath the lethal gas chamber. In this pit is located the necessary plumbing for the lethal gas chamber and the gas generator. The Chemical Room contains a sink, counter, the acid mixing pot, the inlet valve and the necessary plumbing for the introduction of the acid/water and ammonia into the gas generator of the lethal gas chamber. The floor of the entire area is painted concrete.

## 6. The Lethal Gas Chamber

The lethal gas chamber is of welded and riveted steel construction.<sup>254</sup> It is hexagonal in shape, but with the corners replaced with the base of an equilateral triangle whose theoretical third angle would have been the original corners of the hexagon. The base of this triangle measures some 7". Thus, each corner is actually two seams instead of one, each seam being one of the base angles of the equilateral triangle. The roof of the chamber is fabricated by a continuation of the side segments at a pitch of some 31 degrees from the horizontal. The height of the roof is some 23" above the top of the chamber. The chamber measures some 6' 2" in diameter from corner to corner and some 8' 10" high in the center. The floor area of the chamber is about 29.7 square feet and the volume of the chamber is some 263 cubic feet.

The lethal chamber has five gasketed windows of bulletproof glass set in riveted steel frames measuring 36" high by 25" wide. The tightness of the window gaskets is controlled by a series of nuts around the window frame which are loosened when the chamber is not being used, to extend the life of the gaskets. Three windows open into the Witness Room and two into the Control Room. The door aperture is 77" high by 34" wide and is oval in shape. A shaped neoprene gasket surrounds the opening which seals against a ribbed clamshell-like door.

Closure of the door and sealing is effected by means of a wormscrew assembly which is turned by a nautical-type wheel. The wormscrew is threaded through a curved bar which is fastened on one side to the hinge assembly and the other to a latching frame (dog). As the worm is turned, it bears against the curved bar which in turn pulls against the latching dog and the hinge, thus forcing the door against the gasket and sealing the aperture. The door is hinged in two places on the left side outside the chamber. The intake air valve is mounted at the base of the chamber to the left of the door on the outside. It is piped clockwise around the chamber to air intake grilles in the facets of the hexagon sides.

---

<sup>254</sup> See Figures 83-85 on pp. 212f.

This comprises the air intake manifold system. There is one grille for each side (hexagon facet), except at the location of the door. An ammonia injection system is connected to the air intake manifold to neutralize any gas residue in the chamber and prevent any un-neutralized air-gas mixture from leaking back into the air intake manifold. A shroud completely covers the manifold piping for the intake air.

At the exact center of the top of the lethal gas chamber the exhaust valve and the 7"-diameter exhaust piping exit the chamber and continue on through the exhaust fan and the roof to the exhaust stack. The exhaust stack is some 13.5' above the roof. The Air Exhaust Valve is controlled by a lever and a mechanical connection external to the chamber and to the left of the door. The exhaust fan is coaxial to the exhaust piping above the chamber and is mounted on a frame on the roof of the chamber. The exhaust flue turns 90 degrees at the top of the chamber and enters the exhaust fan where it again turns 90 degrees to exit the building.

There is a mechanical plumbing vent from the gas generator under the chamber which connects to the exhaust system just prior to the exhaust fan. This vent passes through the floor of the gas chamber and the roof of the gas chamber before it inter-connects with the exhaust above the lethal chamber. The exhaust fan has a back-up motor in the event that the primary motor fails.

There are three explosion-proof lighting fixtures mounted in the ceiling of the chamber spaced at 120 degrees, the first being centered directly in line with the door. These fixtures are mounted at 90 degrees to the surface of the ceiling with the inlet being nearest the center of the chamber. Mounting these at 90 degrees to the surface allows for more head clearance when standing in the chamber. Additionally, there is an inlet and an outlet for both a mechanical stethoscope and an electronic heart monitor. These are to the right of the door as viewed from the outside.

There is also mechanical linkage for controlling the sodium cyanide pellet drop into the gas generator and opening the vent valve, which enters the right side of the chamber and traverses the floor to center of the chamber. A single chair occupies the center of the chamber directly over the gas generator. This chair is fabricated of steel and has head, arm and leg restraints. The chair is painted with black acid-resistant paint. The chamber interior and exterior has been painted with aluminum acid-resistant paint.

The lethal gas chamber is also equipped with a manometer, which reads the pressure in the chamber in inches of mercury. This enables the operators to determine if there is a pressure leak in the chamber at any time. There is also a shelf within the chamber upon which is placed a watch glass of phenolphthalein solution which is used as an indicator as to the presence of gas in the



chamber. When the chamber is clear of gas, the color of the phenolphthalein turns bright red.

The Gas Generator and plumbing system occupy the Lethal Gas Chamber, the Control Room, the Chemical Room, and the pit beneath the gas chamber. The Chemical Room contains the start of the system, and the gas generator in/under the lethal gas chamber is the termination of the system which dumps into a special sewer line.

The Chemical Room contains Acid Mixing Pot (9),<sup>255</sup> trap #1, Ammonia Injector and Injector Valve (8), Inlet Valve (3), two water spigots at the Mixing Pot location, and a sink with running water elsewhere in the room.

The Control Room contains the Outlet Valve (4), being the only item not affixed to the lethal chamber. Affixed to the chamber are a Fan Damper Lever for Air Exhaust Valve (5), Ammonia Injector and Manifold Injector Valve (7), Air Valve Lever and Air Intake Valve (2), Gas Valve Lever (1), which controls Gas Generator Valve (10), Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) and Cyanide Briquet Container (B), Packing Gland (11), Manometer (6), Vent Stack (C), and the Exhaust Fan which has a second back-up motor in event that the primary motor fails. Additionally, the switches for the emergency exhaust fans for all three rooms (Control, Witness, and Chemical) are located here.

The Pit beneath the Lethal Chamber contains trap #2, Gas Generator (D), two drain systems and one water supply system. All piping for the acid and gas drain and vent system is stainless steel. All piping for the sink drain and vent system is galvanized. The main drain is 4" black iron. This drain is not part of the prison's normal sewer system, which allows the hydrocyanic acid to biodegrade harmlessly into the environment.

There is an emergency exhaust-fan system to clear all three rooms in the event of a gas leak and emergency lighting in all three rooms as well. Further, in the event of a power failure, there is a back-up generating system which will supply electricity to ensure that the exhaust fan does not stop and the vacuum drop in the chamber, causing a leak of lethal gas.

Note: Numbers in parentheses are Eaton's numbers. Letters in parentheses are the investigator's. Number designations for Valves (numbers 3 and 4) are transposed in Eaton's text but not in the Eaton drawing. They are correct in all other locations.

The Gas Generator is comprised of the Gas Generator (D), Gas Valve Lever (1), the associated actuation linkage and Packing Gland (11), Gas Valve (10), Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A), and Cyanide Briquet Container (B). Gas Valve (10) is utilized as a seal for testing the integrity (pressure test) of the chamber as well as the mechanism for controlling the Cyanide Briquet (pellet) drop, while the actuator additionally controls the opening of the Gas Genera-

---

<sup>255</sup> The numbers and letters in parentheses refer to the numbering in Figures 83-85 on pp. 212f.

tor Vent Stack Valve (A). When Gas Valve (10) is closed, the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) is open, and conversely.

The two Ammonia Injectors and their associated Injector Valves (7) and (8) are operated in the following manner: they consist of a glass bottle filled with ammonia with a rubber stopper. Through two holes in the rubber stopper, two tubes are inserted. The outlet tube is immersed in the ammonia (goes deep into the bottle) and is connected to the Injector Valve, which is in turn connected to the lethal chamber air-intake manifold or the piping directly beneath the Acid Mixing Pot (9), before Inlet Valve (3). The pressurizing tube barely enters the bottle and has a rubber pump ball on the other end. Air is pumped into the bottle utilizing the rubber pump ball, which creates pressure on the surface of the ammonia, forcing it out of the outlet tube into the system, when the respective Injector Valve (7) or (8) is open.

## 7. Lethal Gas Chamber Function

The function of a Lethal Gas Chamber is simple in theory, but complex in actual usage. Essentially, the executee is sealed into a chamber which is inwardly pressurized (evacuated) causing any leak of dangerous hydrogen cyanide gas to be inward. By means of an external actuator, sodium cyanide pellets (briquets) are dropped into warm, dilute sulfuric acid within the chamber. Hydrogen Cyanide (Zyklon B) gas is generated within the chamber due to the chemical reaction of the sodium cyanide and the sulfuric acid. The released gas surrounds the executee and terminates his life.

After a sufficient time has elapsed, the chamber is ventilated completely, with air in excess of 80 degrees Fahrenheit, many times over, and the subject is removed after proper neutralization with ammonia. The prussic acid, residual to the chemical reaction, must be disposed of. The Chamber must be neutralized by washing with ammonia and caustic soda or chlorine bleach. Care must be taken in handling the corpse, cleaning the chamber and gas generator, and evacuating the gas to see that no one other than the executee is killed.

The Mississippi Lethal Gas Chamber is operated in the following manner. First, it is tested to determine if all of the plumbing is clear and tight. This is done by opening Inlet Valve (3) and Outlet Valve (4) and running tap water into the Acid Mixing Pot (9) for five minutes. This determines that there are no blockages in the plumbing. Then Valve (4) is closed and tap water is run into the Acid Mixing Pot filling the Gas Generator (D) to the floor level of the lethal chamber. The piping in the pit is then inspected to determine that there are no leaks. The Gas Generator Valve (1) is then closed by utilizing Gas Valve Lever (1), trapping the water above the valve at floor level. Then, Out-

let Valve (4) is opened, allowing the water to drain into the sewer, since Gas Valve Lever (1) has opened the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A).

Next is the vacuum test. First, check the Packing Gland and tighten the window frames onto the gaskets. Close and seal the door. Then place some water around Air Intake Valve (2) (to ensure a tight seal) and close Valve (2) by actuating Lever (2). Open Air Exhaust Valve (5) by means of Fan Damper Lever (5) and start exhaust fan. This will pull a vacuum on the chamber. We must now monitor the Manometer (6) to determine if it remains constant or indicates there is a leak. If there is no leak, the following is done to effect an execution: turn off fan and open the Air Intake Valve (2). This relieves the vacuum. Open the door. The heat must be turned on and the Death House brought to and maintained at a temperature of over 80 degrees Fahrenheit to prevent condensation of the hydrocyanic acid on the interior of the gas chamber, which would make cleanup extremely dangerous. Hydrogen cyanide gas condenses at 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 degrees Celsius), and the intake air in the control room must be kept above this temperature.<sup>256</sup>

Utilizing the Gas Valve Lever (1), the Gas Generator Valve (10) should be opened and closed to eliminate any water trapped above the floor in the last test. The Sodium Cyanide briquet container above the valve should be thoroughly dried so that no moisture will reach the cyanide briquets until the execution begins. The door gasket, the window frames, the Packing Gland, the Manometer inlet, and the two heart monitor connections are coated with petroleum jelly as a guard against leakage. Two or more gallons of distilled water are poured into the system to insure that Traps #1 and #2 are full. All chemicals (acid and water as well as caustic soda) are mixed and readied.

Outlet Valve (4) should be closed to seal the system from the drain, and Intake Valve (3) should be closed to contain the acid/water mixture until ready. The Gas Generator Valve (10) should be verified as closed and the locking pin installed through the hole in the Gas Valve Lever. The sodium cyanide briquets should now be placed in the briquet container above the valve. The Acid should be mixed with warm distilled water and placed in Acid Mixing Pot (9). Air Intake Valve (2) should be closed. The Ammonia Injectors should be made ready by closing the Injector Valves and by pumping up the pressure. The watch-glass of Phenolphthalein solution is placed on the shelf within the chamber. The doctor tapes the mechanical stethoscope and the electronic heart monitor to the executee's chest. The door is closed and sealed.

---

<sup>256</sup> HCN condenses on smooth surfaces only, if its vapor pressure reaches or exceeds 100% (dew point), i.e. if the air is saturated with HCN gas. At 25.7°C and normal pressure, all gas has to consist of HCN. The dew point of HCN for the concentration range of concern here (at maximum a few percent in air) lies way below the freezing point (0°C), so that basically no condensation of HCN can ever occur. Things are different in case of rough or moist surfaces, though, where absorption and capillary effects can occur, which can become quite dangerous.

The doctor verifies that the two heart monitors are working. The Air Exhaust Valve (5) should be closed and the exhaust fan should be started. The vacuum should be monitored on the Manometer (6). Inlet Valve (3) should be opened allowing the acid/water mixture into the gas generator, and then closed. The Acid Mixing Pot (9) should be completely filled with tap water to prevent backflow of gas. The Lethal Chamber is now ready for the execution.

The Emergency exhaust fans are now verified as operational. A monitor is stationed at the Manometer. A monitor is at each chamber window, Air Intake Valve (2), and the chamber door with a hand-held gas detector which senses Hydrogen Cyanide Gas to 10 ppm (parts per million). The emergency breathing apparatus (air packs) are verified as being immediately available to those present in the Death House. The execution can now proceed. The manometer (vacuum) is verbally verified and Air Intake Valve (2) is visually verified as closed. Additionally, special hydrogen cyanide first-aid kits are on hand in the Death House, special emergency physician's medical kits and two resuscitators are on hand at the infirmary, and two emergency ambulances are on standby inside the prison. The guard tower at the entrance sally port of the Maximum Security Facility is evacuated as a precaution against wind carrying the expelled air-gas mixture to the tower and killing the guard stationed there. This is the only time that this most-important security post is abandoned.

On command from the Warden, the execution is begun and the witness curtains opened. The locking pin is now removed from the Gas Valve Lever and the Gas Valve Lever (1) is thrown, opening the Gas Generator Valve (10) which drops the cyanide pellets into the acid solution beginning the generation of the gas. The monitors verify that the vacuum is holding and that there are no leaks detected. After several minutes, the executee will be dead and the doctor will verify this fact. The doctor will wait several more minutes and inform the Warden that the subject is dead. (Total time normally ten [10] minutes.) The Warden will then order the chamber to be cleared of gas and the witness curtains closed.

The Gas Valve Lever (1) will be returned to closed position which will close the Gas Generator Valve (10) (which will prevent any further gas from entering the chamber) and open the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) preparing the Gas Generator for draining. The Fan Damper Lever will be thrown, opening the Air Exhaust Valve (5). The Air Intake Valve (2) will be opened and the Manifold Ammonia Valve (7) opened. The Chamber will begin exhausting the air/gas mixture and the ammonia will begin to neutralize the hydrogen cyanide and protect against any leakage back through the Air Intake Valve (2). The Chamber will be cleared (according to tests) in one minute (Eaton says three). This exhaust procedure will continue for fifteen (15) minutes (at Eaton's instruction) to guarantee at least five full air changes.

Open Outlet Valve (4) allowing the prussic acid residue to pass into the sewer. Open Inlet Valve (3) allowing water in Acid Mixing Pot (9) to pass into the plumbing and flush the system while opening Ammonia Injector Valve (8) to insure no back-flow of poison gas. Pour Caustic Soda solution into Acid Mixing Pot (9) and flush continuously with tap water for fifteen minutes or more. Both Ammonia Injectors (Valves 7 and 8) should be turned off in ten (10) minutes.

After at least fifteen minutes of venting the chamber, the phenolphthalein solution should be checked for its characteristic red color, indicating that the chamber is clear. When the chamber is clear, two operators, wearing full chemical suits with air-packs and rubber gloves, will open the chamber and verify with gas detectors. (Previously, gas masks with hydrocyanic acid and ammonia were utilized.) The operators in the chemical suits ruffle the executee's hair to eliminate any trapped gas and then spray the executee and the chamber with ammonia. The doctor, now wearing a chemical suit with an air-pack, makes the final pronouncement of death.

The executee is now undressed and washed with a caustic soda or ammonia solution and is removed from the chamber and redressed in different clothing. His body is then ready for removal by the undertaker, who works on the body thereafter, with rubber gloves. The clothing worn by the executee at the time of execution is placed in a plastic bag and sealed, after which it is disposed of, generally by incineration.

The Gas Generator Valve (10) is now opened by throwing Gas Valve Lever (1). The Lethal Chamber and all its contents are washed with caustic soda (walls, floor and ceiling) and the residue flushed into the Gas Generator at the base of the chamber and thence down the drain. Gas Generator Valve (10) is then closed by throwing Gas Valve Lever (1) and the plumbing continuously flushed for another ten (10) minutes. Upon completion of the cleanup, approximately an hour after the execution ended, the Death House is secured with the exhaust fan left running.

The following day, the step-down maintenance is performed. An inspection is made to determine if everything is dry. The fan is then turned off. The equipment is then stored in its proper place. All valves are closed and then opened to half position to eliminate pressure on the packing. The nuts on the window frames are loosened to eliminate pressure on the gaskets. The door to the chamber is left open so there is no pressure on the gasket. The Air Exhaust Valve will not be closed, to eliminate pressure on the gasket. The Death House is now made permanently secure.

Prior to the next usage, all valves will be checked, the window gaskets will be tightened and the Packing Gland will be re-packed. The Chamber will be again tested to the procedure outlined above.

The two-man Lethal Gas Chambers built by Eaton were identical in design and construction to the one-man chamber at Mississippi, except that they had two seats and duplicate plumbing systems requiring that all chemical procedures had to be completed twice. Some of these chambers required that the cyanide pellets (often called “eggs”) be placed in a gauze sack and dipped into the acid solution in the generator below the chamber by a trip mechanism similar to the one in Mississippi, except that it was suspended from the chain instead of being fastened to the floor. This was changed because it was safer, in that no one had to handle the gauze sack after the execution.

The chemicals used by Mississippi are an approximate 37% Sulfuric Acid Solution (acid and distilled water) and an approximate 16 ounces of sodium cyanide. This requires twelve (12) pints of distilled water and six (6) pints of acid (98%), resulting in 18 pints of dilute sulfuric acid reacting with 24 briquets of sodium cyanide. This results in two (2) cubic feet of Hydrogen Cyanide gas at the 10-psi (approximate) operational pressure or an amount of approximately 7500 ppm.

## 8. Design Criteria for a Lethal Gas Chamber

This basic design was developed almost seventy years ago by those tasked with designing a device for the execution of condemned criminals. With very few exceptions, it is still state of the art. It is basic, effective and reasonably safe. Failure to follow these criteria in the design of a gas chamber would result in death to the operators and others not concerned with the execution process. These criteria were developed in the United States, where the only execution gas chambers were ever built, or used. These basic design principles have proven themselves for almost three-quarters of a century. They were even utilized by the Germans in the construction of their delousing chambers to fight vermin infestation and typhus in central Europe in the 1930s and 1940s.

Required: Design a Lethal Gas Chamber to utilize hydrogen cyanide gas for the execution of convicted criminals, knowing the gas is extremely deadly, explosive, and condenses at 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit.

The chamber and all inlets, whether electrical or mechanical, must be sealed to prevent leakage. The door must be gasketed with some type of pressure seal as used on water-tight doors at sea. The windows, if any, must be gasketed and sealed. Further, the chamber must be operated at a pressure less than the outside ambient pressure (vacuum) to insure that any leak would be inward.

Because the gas is explosive, all lighting and electrical hardware in the chamber must be explosion-proof. Any mechanical hardware must be pre-

vented from causing a spark, as well as the occupant who must be restrained from causing an explosion. The concentration of the gas at the generator or at its source (the inert carrier in the case of Zyklon B) is almost 100%, much greater than its 6% lower explosion level (lel).

Either the gas is to be generated, supplied from tanks or supplied from an inert carrier such as Zyklon B. If it is to be generated, mechanical means must be supplied to drop sodium cyanide into an acid solution. If it is to be supplied from tanks, a heated water jacket must be used to vaporize it from a liquid (its form in the tank). If Zyklon B is to be used, a hot air circulator must be employed to evaporate the gas (boil it off) from the inert carrier. The simplest means is to generate the gas in the chamber. If tanks are used, the heater and the valves must all be explosion proof. If Zyklon B is utilized, we need an expensive circulator, piping system, additional seals on the chamber and the pump and, further, must be concerned with possible gas leaks outside the chamber proper. Further, we must see that the heater never causes an electrical spark.

We must have a system for exhausting the air-gas mixture from the chamber and a stack above the tallest object to dissipate the gas before it can harm anyone. This requires an inlet valve and an exhaust valve, both gasketed, and an exhaust fan capable of sufficient flow to clear the chamber a number of times in a short span of time. The intake air must be heated to a temperature of greater than 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 Celsius) to prevent condensation of the hydrocyanic acid in the chamber. We must add a strong base to the intake air to neutralize any leakage backwards to the operators.

After the usage, we must have a system or procedure to neutralize the executee's body of hydrocyanic acid and to purge the chamber of the same. This requires the washing of the subject, as well as the chamber, with a strong base while wearing protective suits and gas masks or air supplies. Further, we must have some type of indicator for gas leakage, as well as an air exhaust system to protect the operators. We require special hydrogen cyanide medical kits, resuscitators and doctors trained to handle an emergency. We must restrict the hydrogen cyanide gas and the residual prussic acid or Zyklon B carrier from unsuspectingly coming into contact with the operations.

## 9. Conclusion

The reader of this report should be able to immediately grasp the necessity for the utilization of these tried-and-tested principles for a lethal gas chamber design. Most of them are common sense. Even though the execution requirements only existed in the United States, we can immediately see that the Germans



utilized these criteria in the design and construction of the DEGESCH Delousing Chambers for Zyklon B. These were used only for pest and disease control.

If the readers of this report simply apply these basic common-sense design requirements to the alleged German Homicidal Gas Chambers in Poland, or elsewhere, they can immediately see the absurdity of considering these facilities as being gas chambers. It has been said that the United States chambers cannot be compared with the alleged German chambers because the problems encountered in executing two people are different from those encountered in executing hundreds. Not so. The problems are essentially the same, only greater and more dangerous. The larger the chamber and the greater the number of executees, the greater is the need to apply the basic design principles. Only a fool would attempt to execute one or more persons in a cold damp morgue such as the alleged Gas Chamber at Auschwitz I. Perhaps a dead fool.

Prepared this 6th day of December, 1989  
at Malden, Massachusetts.

Fred A Leuchter Associates, Inc.

[Signed] *Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*

Expert in Execution Technology

FAL/cal

10. Documents

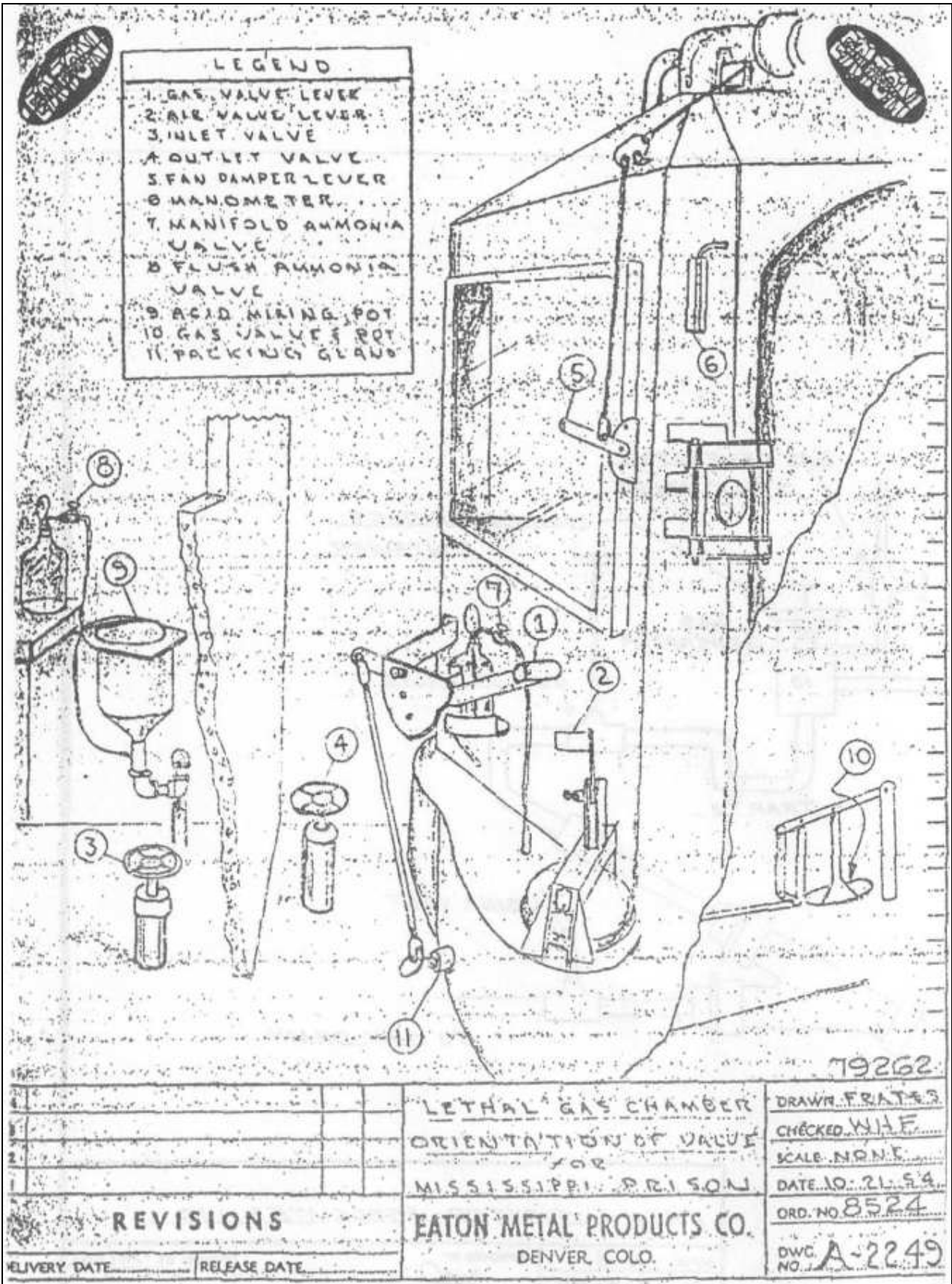


Fig. 80: Eaton Proposal for the lethal gas chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary at Parchman, Miss., of 1954. Courtesy of the Mississippi Department of Corrections.

SAN QUENTIN STATE PRISON  
LETHAL GAS CHAMBER  
OPERATIONS  
STEPS TO BE TAKEN DURING ACTUAL OPERATION AFTER  
PRELIMINARY PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE

IN BRIEF:

1. Mix acid and water in mixing bowls (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
2. Strap Prisoner in chair (CHAMBER OPERATOR ASSISTS)
3. Attach bag of sodium cyanide to immersing device (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
4. Close and seal chamber door (BOTH OPERATOR)
5. Test chamber air tightness of chamber by use of Lever E and manometer M (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
6. Release acid to chamber receptacles (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
7. Close supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
8. Fill mixing bowl with water (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
9. Report "Everything Ready" in preparation room (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
10. Report "Everything Ready" to Warden (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
11. Immerse sodium cyanide into acid (CHAMBER OPERATOR)  
Note chamber now in operation - recommend not less than ten minutes.
12. Warden gives order to clear chamber.
13. Open exhaust valve by Lever E (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
14. Open receptacle drain valves A4 and B5 (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
15. Open supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
16. Open ammonia valves A3 and B3 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
17. Open water faucets A4 and B4 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
18. Open air manifold intake valve F (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
19. Open ammonia valve I (CHAMBER OPERATOR) Chamber is now being cleared of gas. it is recommended that period be about fifteen minutes.
20. Open chamber door - Physician's inspection - Body removal
21. Clean chamber and appurtenances and leave in condition for next execution.

**Fig. 81:** Operation instructions for the execution gas chamber of the San Quentin Penitentiary, Cal. (retyped).

<b><u>LETHAL GAS CHAMBER CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF EXECUTION</u></b>		
<b>I.</b>		
A. Prisoner's Name _____	(Last)	(First)      (Middle)
B. Prisoner's MDOC Number _____		
C. Charge(s) _____		
D. County of Conviction _____		
<b>II.</b>		
<b><u>OPERATION</u></b>	<b><u>TIME</u></b>	
A. Water and Acid Mixed	:	
B. Prisoner Entered Chamber	:	
C. Chamber door locked	:	
D. Sodium Cyanide enter acid	:	
E. Gas strikes prisoner's face	:	
F. Prisoner apparently unconscious	:	
G. Respiration stopped	:	
H. Last visible movement:	:	
I. Cardiac arrest	:	
J. Prisoner pronounced dead	:	
K. Exhaust valve opened	:	
L. Drain valves opened	:	
M. Air valve opened	:	
N. Chamber door opened	:	
O. Prisoner removed from chamber	:	
P. Prisoner confirmed dead	:	
<b>III.</b>		
A. Date _____	B. Printed Name of Recorder _____ <div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-around; font-size: small;"> <span>(Last)</span> <span>(First)</span> <span>(Middle)</span> </div>	
C. Title _____	D. Signature _____	
E. Executioner Signature _____		
F. Deputy Executioner Signature _____		
G. Deputy Executioner Signature _____		
H. Commissioner/Designee Signature _____		
I. Superintendent Signature _____		
J. Chief of Security Signature _____		
K. M.D. Signature _____		
L. M.D. Signature _____		
<p>The persons whose signatures appear on this form were present in the Lethal Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and carried out assisted in the execution of the prisoner in accordance with Mississippi Code.</p> <p>This Chronological Chart is, to the best knowledge of those officials whose signatures are affixed, a true and accurate recording of the procedures used in performing this execution.</p>		

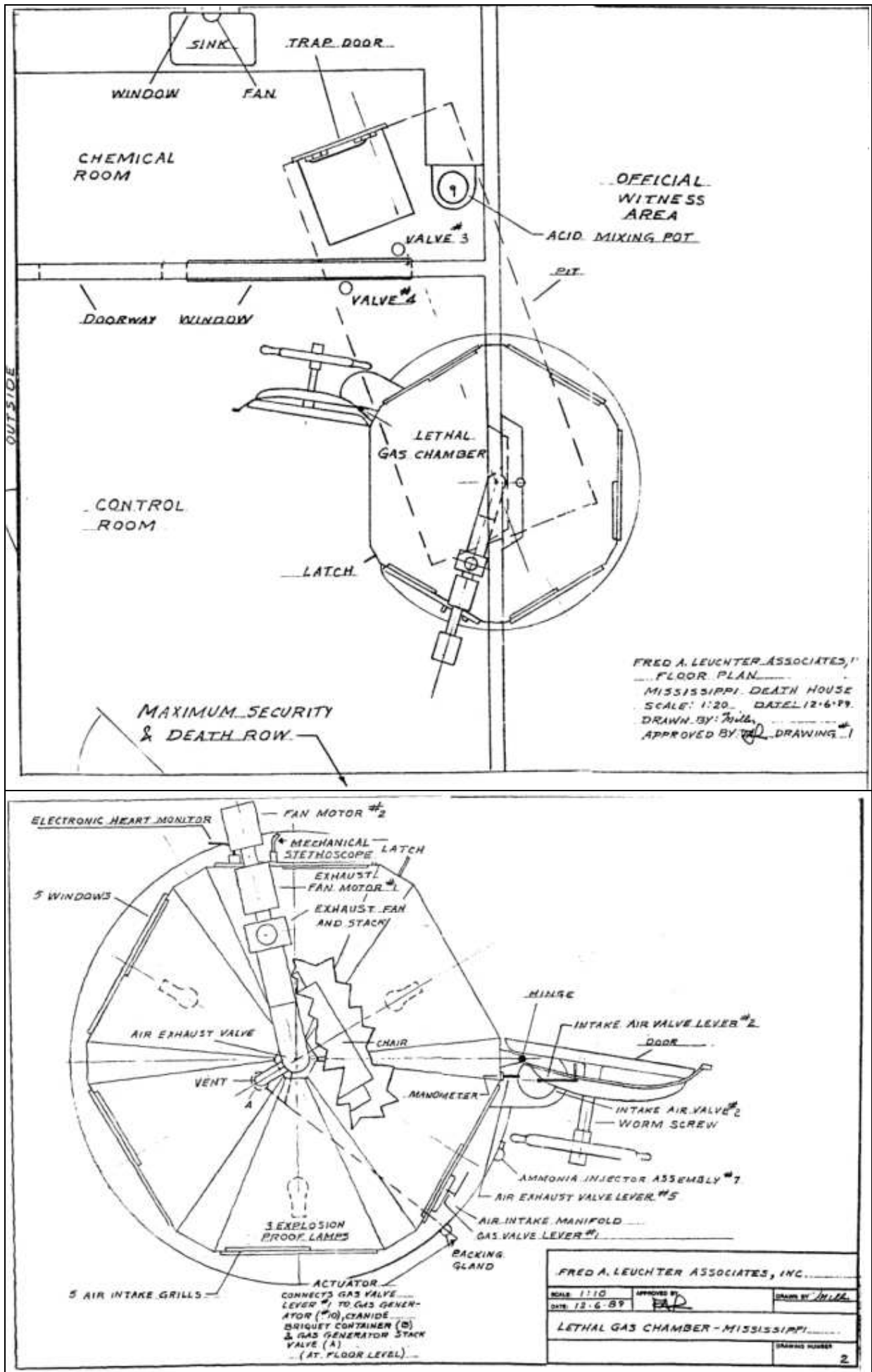


Fig 83 & 84: Technical drawings of the Parchman (Miss.) execution gas chamber.

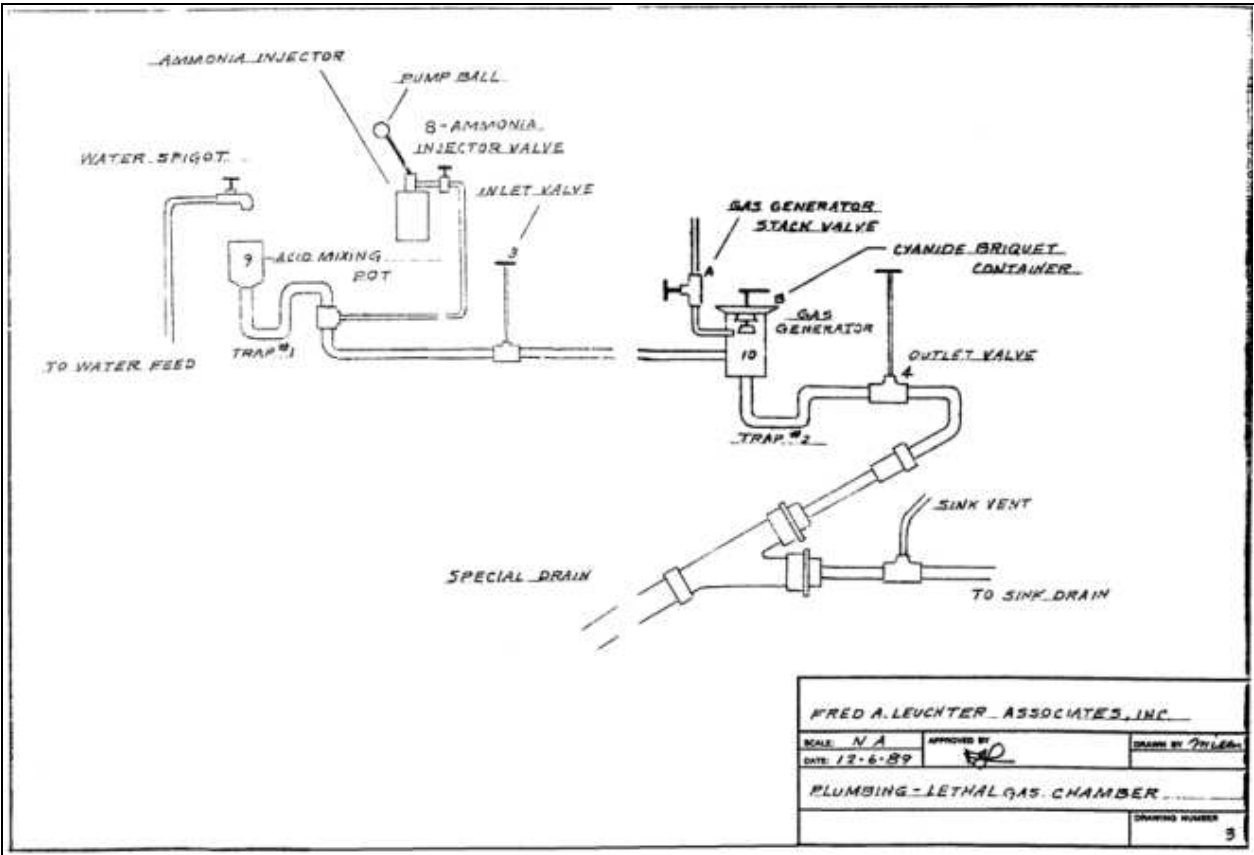


Fig 85: Technical drawing of gas generator of the Parchman (Miss.) execution gas chamber.

<p>Fred A. Leuchter Associates Consulting Engineers</p> <p>Proposal</p> <p>Missouri State Penitentiary Jefferson City, Missouri</p> <p>Gas Chamber and Death House Restoration</p> <p>December 31, 1987</p> <p>Fred A. Leuchter Associates Consulting Engineers</p> <p>231 Kennedy Drive Boston, MA 02148</p> <p>617-322-0104</p>	<p>PROPOSAL MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY GAS CHAMBER and DEATH HOUSE RESTORATION</p> <p>1.000 SCOPE. The purpose of this proposal for the restoration of the Gas Chamber and Death House located at the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri. It is resultant to lengthy discussions with prison personnel and on on-site inspection of the Chamber and Death House.</p> <p>1.001 This proposal is broken into thirteen (13) parts.</p> <p>1.000 A brief history of the Gas Chamber.</p> <p>2.000 A description of the Chamber and Death House as it presently exists.</p> <p>3.000 A definition of the execution procedure and problems.</p> <p>4.000 An analysis and critique of the present system.</p> <p>5.000 Recommendations for changes.</p> <p>6.000 Discussion of the personnel safety.</p> <p>7.000 A description of the recommended changes and new systems.</p> <p>8.000 A discussion of procedures.</p> <p>9.000 A detailed description of material and labor needed to design, configure, fabricate and install the new system, including components and pricing.</p> <p>10.000 Total pricing broken down by system.</p> <p>11.000 Certification and support.</p> <p>12.000 Costing, billing, payment requirements, terms and conditions.</p> <p>13.000 Disclaimer.</p>
---	--

Fig. 86: Document series of a proposal for the construction of an execution gas chamber by Fred A. Leuchter Associates for the State of Missouri, dated December 31, 1987.



<p>2.000 HISTORY. The Gas Chamber and Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary was constructed and made operational c.1936. The Chamber appears to have been constructed at another location and either lowered through an opening in the roof of the building constructed around it. The age of the building has not been determined.</p> <p>2.001 The Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary is a nearly square building measuring approximately 27.5' x 22.5' and containing some 619 square feet, and some 7119 cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of 11.75'. It is constructed of a sedimentary-like stone, indigenous to Missouri. It contains two (2) exterior doors measuring 2'10" x 80" and five (5) windows measuring approximately 49" x 41". It contains two (2) cells averaging some sixty (60) square feet each with two antiquated cell doors and locks. Additionally, it is broken into three (3) rooms of varying size, centering around the Gas Chamber. These rooms we will designate Area A - control room (with adjacent cells), Area B - official witness area and Area C - condemned witness area. All rooms but the control room and cells have windows. Egress is through two (2) doors, one to the control room and cell area and the other to the official witness area. Egress to the condemned witness area is through the official witness area. Heat is by a simple steam boiler in the official witness area, near the egress door. Partitioning for the rooms is not complete. The cells are completely partitioned from all areas except via two (2) doors in the control room. The official witness area is open to the control room above the Chamber. The condemned witness area is partitioned completely from the other areas with only the one egress door. The roof appears to be of tar and gravel construction over wooden beams. All interior areas are finished and painted.</p> <p>2.002 The Gas Chamber is of a metal tank type construction. It is a welded steel polygon containing twelve (12) sides of varying dimensions measuring a 7.5' diameter in one direction and an 8' diameter in the other. It is 8.5' high and has a volume of some 510 cubic feet. It has a door aperture of 35.25" x 80" and a ribbed clamshell-like gasketed door of some 80" high by 37.25" wide. The door opens out and closure is effected by right hand hinges and three (3) mechanical screw type latches (dogs) on the left and three (3) mechanical spring loaded screw type pressure latches (dogs) on the right. The</p>	<p>sealing capability of this design is uneven and questionable. The Chamber contains two (2) seats for the condemned and a sheet metal flue of approximately 6" running through the dome of the Chamber and on through the roof some 40 feet in the air. It is guyed to the roof via wire. The Chamber is evacuated via a 1725 rpm fan of 1/3 horse power. It is a standard ventilation type fan. Air intake is through four (4) 3" diameter pipes welded into the base of the Chamber at an angle so as to develop a swirl type effect in the Chamber. These intakes have a small mechanical valve for admitting ammonia - a questionable agent for neutralizing the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas and a 3" diameter mechanical valve opening into the personnel area. For supplying replacement air, this design is inherently dangerous, in that these intakes open directly into the personnel area. A spring loaded valve is inset below the fan and opened for Chamber evacuation. There are five (5) windows approximately 29" square in the panels of the Chamber.</p> <p>2.003 The Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated by mechanically dropping two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets from a shelf under the right hand chair into a crockery pot containing several pints of Sulfuric Acid.</p> <p>2.004 External to the Chamber and to the right of the door in the control room are two (2) mechanical levers. One, mechanically via a connecting rod through the floor of the Chamber, drops the Sodium Cyanide briquets into the Sulfuric Acid. There is a questionable seal on the entry hole for this rod. The second lever opens the spring loaded valve at the top of the Chamber. It is spring loaded to close and is held open via a stop pin. It is extremely difficult to operate and may prove dangerous in use. A wire for a medical heart monitor has replaced an old mechanical stethoscope, but the seal around the wire through the Chamber wall is questionable.</p> <p>2.005 PROCEDURE. A crock of dilute Sulfuric Acid is installed under the right chair and two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets placed on the drop shelf. These briquets are extremely dangerous to handle. The condemned is strapped into the chair and the heart monitor installed on his body. The door is closed and compressed onto the gasket via</p>
<p>the mechanical dogs. On command, the lever is pulled and the Sodium Cyanide briquets dropped into the Acid. Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated and fills the Chamber, leaving a residual of Prussic Acid in the crock. After the condemned is pronounced dead by the attending physician, the Chamber is evacuated by the following procedure.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The exhaust fan is energized and the mechanical valve opened via the lever. The fan is not an overloading type and the valve must be opened immediately to prevent burnout.</li> <li>2. The intake ports are opened first and ammonia is fed into the intakes; then the main valves are opened manually. This procedure is dangerous since gas could leak into the personnel area. The intakes should be outside the Death House. Additionally, ammonia is not a proper agent to neutralize Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. Chlorine bleach should be used, but is not necessary and may cause Cyanide to precipitate in the Chamber.</li> <li>3. After the Chamber is clear, some fifteen (15) minutes after the fan was turned on, the deceased is removed and wiped with ammonia (should use chlorine bleach).</li> <li>4. Chamber is then washed with ammonia (should be bleach) and the crock of Prussic Acid removed and dumped (buried in the ground). The Prussic Acid is extremely dangerous and may be lethal to those handling the material. It does, however, biodegrade reasonably well in the environment.</li> <li>5. In a test run with smoke candles on the Chamber, it was observed after fifteen (15) minutes of exhaust, the Chamber was mostly cleared of smoke, but not completely.</li> </ol> <p>3.000 EXECUTION PROBLEM. Medical tests show that a concentration of Hydrogen Cyanide Gas of 300 parts per million (PPM) in air is rapidly fatal. Considering a Chamber volume of approximately 600 cubic feet, and a determination that 1600 PPM would be adequate to effect death, it is determined that a double dose of 3200 PPM would be reasonable in a 600 CF Chamber to ensure rapid death. This is</p>	<p>a volume of approximately two (2) cubic feet of gas at a weight of 120 to 150 grams. For ease and safety in handling, the HCN (Hydrogen Cyanide Gas) should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized. This would eliminate the need of handling the lethal Sodium Cyanide briquets or the dangerous Prussic Acid residue upon conclusion. The gas would be supplied in a bottle as a liquid and thence heated in a vaporizer to a gas.</p> <p>3.001 Since some 100 PPM of HCN gas is fatal within half an hour, a consideration for the safety of the operational and witness personnel is in order. Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; nonspecific nausea, headache, dizziness, vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration; lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death. Symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.</p> <p>3.002 First, the Chamber should be pressure tested to 2.5 atmospheres to guarantee the integrity of the Chamber welds and seals. Second, the Chamber should be operated at a negative pressure (partial vacuum) of approximately 10 PSI (after gas release of +2 PSI) compared with a standard atmosphere of 14.7 PSI. This would ensure that if the integrity of any of the seals were breached, all leakage would be inward. This pressure should be constantly monitored and in the event that the Chamber pressure rises to 12 PSI, an automated safety procedure would activate, evacuating the Chamber through its evacuation system. Further, gas detectors should monitor gas levels outside the Chamber and audible and visual alarms should activate and exhaust fans should clear the personnel area in less than a minute. Emergency breathing apparatus should be available to all personnel and first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of personnel injury.</p> <p>3.003 The entire operational procedure should be automatic and sequentially controlled to eliminate error or accident and the gas condition internal to the Chamber should be monitored via a gas detector which would prevent the Chamber door from opening until the gas has cleared. This detector would also control a red and green light which would</p>



<p>provide a visual indication of the internal gas level in the Chamber. Mechanical and electrical over-rides should be provided for the system.</p> <p>3.004 REITERATION. A gas execution system should utilize an airtight Chamber that is operated at negative pressure. Further, the gas should not be generated on site, but should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized in the Chamber. An automated control system should be used to eliminate error and a safety system should be employed to evacuate both the Chamber and personnel areas in the event of a leak. Visual monitors as to gas condition and audible and visual alarms should be incorporated into the system. Emergency breathing apparatus, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of accident.</p> <p>4.000 ANALYSIS AND CRITIQUE OF THE PRESENT SYSTEM. The present system in place at Jefferson City is extremely dangerous for the following reasons. First, the Chamber is old, gasketing is questionable, the door seal is dangerous and difficult to close (due to poor latching system), holes in the Chamber floor and wall for wires and pull rods are not properly sealed, the evacuation system is undersized and slow and the main exhaust valve is difficult to operate and may leak. Further, the air intake ports are likewise undersized and take return air from the personnel area, instead of the outside. Additionally, the ammonia ports are unnecessary and another source of potential leakage. Also, the ammonia may cause HCN to precipitate in the tank.</p> <p>4.001 The gas generator system is antiquated, obsolete and is no longer necessary. Personnel should not handle Sodium Cyanide briquets or the Prussic Acid residue.</p> <p>4.002 As the entire system is old, the fan may fail, the gaskets on the door and windows may leak and the valve may fail.</p> <p>4.003 Additionally, there is no overall control system, no gas detectors nor personnel safety system, no</p>	<p>exhaust fans for the work and viewing areas and no emergency breathing apparatus or first aid equipment on the premises.</p> <p>4.004 The three (3) areas of the Death House are not isolated from each other which would enable leaking gas to permeate the entire Death House.</p> <p>5.000 RECOMMENDED CHANGES. The following changes are recommended for the Gas Chamber and Death House at Jefferson City.</p> <p>5.001 Chamber. Replacement of door and frame with a standard naval type watertight assembly with a single control handle. Replacement of all five (5) windows with standard naval watertight bulkhead windows. Removal of all mechanical release hardware for the valve and Cyanide pellet drop and welding all holes and questionable seams. Installation of hermetically sealed electrical connectors, installation of ports for gauges, vacuum release and vacuum system. All to be welded. The tank now should be subjected to a positive pressure test of 2.5 atmospheres for twenty-four (24) hours to determine the integrity of the welds and seals.</p> <p>5.002 The gas generation system should be eliminated and a gas vaporizer and the associated plumbing installed in the Chamber. This vaporizer is essentially a heated water jacket for the gas cylinder which is temperature controlled. A Nitrogen burst HCN clearing capability is part of this system.</p> <p>5.003 A new gas evacuation system should be installed, consisting of a 13" diameter PVC air inlet feeding from the roof containing a coaxial 2285 CFM inline fan and an inward closing motorized valve; further, a 13" diameter air outlet exhausting through an inwardly closing motorized valve and a 40' PVC stack above the roof.</p> <p>5.004 A Chamber vacuum system should be installed containing a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump, vented to the stack, with the associated mechanical and electrical valves, pressure switches and gauges.</p>
<p>5.005 An electrically controlled sequentially timed system should be installed to safely control operation and integration of the essential systems. This system will include means for locking the door, releasing the gas, monitoring gas and pressure levels in the Chamber and evacuating the gas after the execution is over.</p> <p>5.006 A personnel safety system should be installed to protect the lives of the operators and the witnesses. This should consist of gas detectors to sense gas leaks in the personnel areas, audible and visual alarms and a gas evacuation system installed in each of the three (3) personnel areas and inside the ceiling. This system will activate immediately on a leak and a gas concentration in an amount of 10 PPM. Additionally, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator should be immediately available to the occupants.</p> <p>5.007 Further, a wall should be constructed between the control area and the official witness area to ceiling height (7.5') and the wall between the official witness area and the condemned witness area removed above 7.5'. This will segregate the areas below the ceiling and allow the emergency air evacuation system to function above the ceiling. Do not remove any cell area walls.</p> <p>5.008 A door should be installed from the condemned witness area to the outside to facilitate movement and the non-integration of the witnesses of different categories. The door between the two witness areas should be sealed or locked.</p> <p>5.009 In the cell area, two (2) new cell doors with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and paracentric keys installed. The left door should be sealed and a new door installed between the cells. The second door on the right should remain the same. This will establish an anti-room cell area for the chaplain.</p> <p>5.010 Intakes for the emergency air evacuation system for the personnel areas should be installed in each personnel area and inside the ceiling, exiting to the outside.</p>	<p>5.011 Installation of three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heat blower units in each of the three (3) personnel areas, at ceiling height.</p> <p>5.012 A suspended ceiling of 2' x 4' x 3" fibreglass should be installed at 7.5' height to seal all areas. A good quality suspension system should be used equivalent to Chicago Rolling Mills. This ceiling will provide for ventilation, heat and sound insulation.</p> <p>5.013 Fluorescent lighting should be installed in all areas. Three (3) - four (4) lamp fixtures in both the control and official witness areas and two (2) four (4) lamp fixtures in the condemned witness area. One (1) - four (4) lamp tamper-proof fixture should be installed in the cell and one in the chaplain area.</p> <p>5.014 The Death House should be repainted and the Chamber stripped of its present coat of latex paint, inside and out, and repainted with two (2) heavy coats of good quality marine epoxy paint. The floor should be painted with a quality deck enamel.</p> <p>5.015 Door installation, carpentry, ceiling, painting, and masonry work shall be completed by prison personnel. All doors to be supplied by American Engineering, Inc.</p> <p>6.000 SAFETY. Personnel safety is a critical issue and at a minimum, an emergency air evacuation system must be installed which is controlled by gas detectors. Further, specialized first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator must be available at the Death House. It is further recommended that the gas generator be eliminated and a vaporizer installed, eliminating the need to handle Sodium Cyanide pellets or Prussic Acid. All gas detectors should be operated at a level of 10 PPM, as this is the OSHA limit of exposure for one day.</p>

<p>7.000 CHANGES AND NEW SYSTEMS. The Gas Chamber will be sealed and tested at 2.5 atmospheres of pressure [one (1) atmosphere being 14.7 PSI] after installation of the necessary through the wall hardware. This will consist of an inlet flange at the base on one side of the Chamber; an outlet flange top dead center on the dome; a vacuum port for evacuating the Chamber; a vacuum release port, a gauge port and a pressure switch port. One or more hermetically sealed electrical connectors for supply electricity and receiving sensor data [i.e. gas detector and subject pulse condition information].</p> <p>7.001 A gas vaporizer and delivery system will be installed within the Chamber to supply and deliver the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. The vaporizer shall consist of a redundant temperature controlled and heated water jacket suitable for a hazardous environment. A lecture bottle of 60 grams of HCN liquid is connected to a delivery system containing a manual shutoff for the HCN, an electrical valve for the release of the HCN and a flare nozzle for distribution. Additionally, a Nitrogen bottle supplies a purge of the system via a regulator set at 75 PSI, a pressure gauge, a manual and electrical valve for release into the system. The gas is heated to 130°F and vaporized. The electrical valve releases the gas on command. During chamber purge (evacuation), the Nitrogen valve releases a Nitrogen purge to clear the plumbing of any residual HCN.</p> <p>7.002 An air inlet PVC pipe of 13" diameter will pick up outside air on the roof and feed it through a centrifugal coaxial fan of 2285 CFM capacity and an inwardly closing motorized inlet valve into the Chamber. An inwardly closing motorized outlet valve will exhaust the Chamber through a 13" diameter PVC pipe running through the roof 40' into the air. The inlet and outlet pipes are connected to the inlet and outlet flanges on the Chamber.</p> <p>7.003 A vacuizer system will vacuize the Chamber to a negative pressure value (partial vacuum) of 10 PSI [operational: 8 PSI plus 2 PSI of HCN]. This vacuum will be maintained utilizing the outside ambient pressure as a standard. This will ensure that any leak would only be inward.</p>	<p>7.004 This will consist of a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump vented to the exhaust stack of the Chamber and a back flow valve, electrically operated ball valve and a mechanically operated ball valve. Additionally, a pressure switch set to shut down the pump at 8 PSI and trigger the emergency system if the pressure reaches a value of 12 PSI, 2 PSI above the Chamber operational pressure value of 10 PSI. Further, a mechanical gauge is utilized and a mechanical ball valve for vacuum release (break), if necessary.</p> <p>7.005 A system of four (4) air evacuation fans will be employed in the event of a gas leak. These will operate in conjunction with four (4) motorized air intake louvers.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Control area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be centrally located on roof.</li> <li>2. Official witness area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through existing window. Fan to be centrally located on roof.</li> <li>3. Condemned witness area - 7,645 CFM fan with motorized air intake located over new door. Fan to be centrally located on roof.</li> <li>4. Internal ceiling area - 3,970 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be located through wall.</li> </ol> <p>7.006 These fans will be activated by a single relay which will be controlled by the emergency safety system.</p> <p>7.007 The emergency safety system will consist of five (5) gas detectors. One in each of the personnel areas (3), one in the ceiling and one in the Gas Chamber. A sail switch will also be employed to verify that the gas is exhausting from the Chamber. This will be located in the stack.</p> <p>7.008 The safety system will also have monitor lights to determine vacuum condition, gas condition in the Chamber, gas valve open, gas valve closed and Chamber evacuation (purge) under way.</p>
<p>Additionally, there will be a vacuum-drop horn and beacon and a gas-leak bell and rotary beacon. The system will automatically trigger the alarms and evacuate the air in the personnel areas immediately, if a problem develops.</p> <p>7.009 The gas detector in the Chamber will monitor internal gas levels and announce condition with a red or green (gas or clear) light, as well as, prevent the Chamber door from opening via an electric latch, while a gas condition exists.</p> <p>7.010 A control system will monitor and sequentially control all functions and operations of the equipment and Chamber. It will open the gas valve to release the HCN gas. It will time the gas condition and start the Chamber purge fan, open the outlet valve, open the inlet valve, activate the Nitrogen purge and shut down the purge fan after the execution is complete. It will return all valves to closure condition.</p> <p>7.011 Additionally, a phase controlled relay will be installed to control all electrical functions in the Death House, preventing an external electrical phase error from interfering with proper systems operation.</p> <p>7.012 A 7.5' 3" Fiberglass suspended ceiling will be installed. Three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heaters will be installed in the three (3) personnel areas. Two (2) new cell door will be installed with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and one cell door sealed and moved to connect the two cells. An outside door to the condemned witness area will be installed. A wall will be erected separating the control area from the official witness area, not to exceed 7.5'. The wall between the control area and the condemned witness area will be opened above the 7.5' ceiling. The Death House will be painted. The Chamber will be stripped of all latex paint, primed and painted with two (2) heavy coats of a quality marine epoxy paint.</p> <p>7.013 Specialized HCN first aid kits and emergency breathing apparatus will be installed in the Death House with detailed HCN emergency treatment procedures. A resuscitator and first aid kits</p>	<p>will be supplied to the prison hospital with instructions for HCN exposure treatment.</p> <p>8.000 PROCEDURES. A manual will be written and supplied to prison personnel which shall include maintenance, operation, safety and emergency procedures for operating the Gas Chamber and associated systems. This will include an execution operational procedure which will guarantee a trouble-free execution, if followed.</p> <p>9.000 A description of materials and labor necessary to fabricate and install system.</p> <p>9.001 Electrical, main</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Phase relay</li> <li>2. Main contactor</li> <li>3. Multi-circuit box with main, all circuit breakers</li> <li>4. Phase light</li> <li>5. Miscellaneous</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$5,107.00</p> <p>9.002 Chamber</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Door</li> <li>2. Windows</li> <li>3. Welding plates</li> <li>4. Two (2) flanges, exit and entry</li> <li>5. Hermetic connectors</li> <li>6. Lights</li> <li>7. Wiring</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$22,210.00</p>

<p>9.003 Control System</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Console</li> <li>2. Exhaust (Chamber) Fan contactor</li> <li>3. Electric door latch</li> <li>4. Relay, door latch</li> <li>5. Gas condition light</li> <li>6. Pressure switch</li> <li>7. Stack, wall switch</li> <li>8. Vacuum monitor lights</li> <li>9. Exhaust valve closure relay</li> <li>10. Electric hardware</li> <li>11. Electric, labor</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$11,785.00</p> <p>9.004 Vacurizer</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Vacuum pump (17.7 CFM displacement)</li> <li>2. Chamber plumbing</li> <li>3. Gauges</li> <li>4. Vacuum shutdown solenoid</li> <li>5. Two (2) manual ball valves</li> <li>6. Labor</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$5,525.00</p> <p>9.005 Vaporizer and gas delivery system</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Vaporizer (explosion proof)</li> <li>2. Vaporizer plumbing</li> <li>3. Two (2) electric ball valves (explosion proof)</li> <li>4. Plumbing</li> <li>5. Two (2) manual ball valves</li> <li>6. Labor, electrical</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$10,894.00</p> <p>9.006 Gas Chamber evacuation (purge) system</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Two (2) valves, inlet and outlet, inwardly closing</li> <li>2. Eighty (80) feet PVC, 13" diameter</li> <li>3. Electrical</li> <li>4. PVC fillings</li> <li>5. Coaxial centrifugal fan (2285 CFM)</li> <li>6. Labor</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$12,155.00</p>	<p>9.007 Safety control system</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Five (5) gas detectors, TL01</li> <li>2. Three (3) rotary beacons</li> <li>3. Three (3) alarm bells</li> <li>4. One (1) vibrating horn</li> <li>5. One (1) beacon light</li> <li>6. Wiring</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$26,098.00</p> <p>9.008 Personnel exhaust</p> <p>Area 1 - Control room Area 2 - Official witness area Area 3 - Condemned witness area Area 4 - Ceiling (internal) area</p> <p>Area 1 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous \$8,645.00</p> <p>Area 2 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous \$6,565.00</p> <p>Area 3 - 24½" dia, 7,645 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous \$5,926.00</p> <p>Area 4 - 22" dia, 3,970 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous \$3,119.00</p> <p>Contactor \$260.00 Wiring \$650.00 Total \$25,165.00</p>
<p>9.009 Miscellaneous</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Two (2) cell doors \$4,054.00</li> <li>2. Three (3) blower type 25 kw electric suspension heaters \$3,900.00</li> <li>3. Six (6) specialized HCN First aid kits \$1,170.00</li> <li>4. One (1) O'Flynn type resuscitator \$3,900.00</li> <li>5. Six (6) emergency breathing apparatus \$3,120.00</li> <li>6. Door, condemned witness area \$650.00</li> <li>7. Ceiling</li> <li>8. Stripping and painting Chamber, paint \$500.00</li> <li>9. Paint Death House, including floor</li> <li>10. Wall between control and official witness area</li> <li>11. Remove upper portion of wall between condemned witness area and other areas to open ceiling area</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">Total \$17,294.00</p>	<p>10.000 TOTAL PRICING; MATERIALS, LABOR, EXPENSES</p> <p>10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Engineering - 120 hours \$10,200.00</li> <li>2. Drafting - 70.4 hours \$4,575.00</li> <li>3. Technician - 100 hours</li> <li>4. Fabrication - 75 hours \$14,775.00</li> </ol> <p>10.002 Labor, at Jefferson City, Missouri</p> <p>Engineer, three (3) technicians - total 12 men weeks required for installation (four (4) men, three (3) weeks).</p> <p>10.003 Expenses</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Airfare \$3,200.00</li> <li>2. Meals \$5,040.00</li> <li>3. Lodging \$2,520.00</li> <li>4. Rental car \$900.00</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$11,660.00</p> <p>plus 20% \$2,332.00 Total \$13,992.00</p> <p>10.004 Installation labor</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Engineer \$10,200.00</li> <li>2. Technicians \$7,800.00</li> </ol> <p style="text-align: right;">\$18,000.00</p>

<p>10.005 Totals; Material and Labor</p> <table> <tr> <td>9.001 Electrical</td> <td>\$ 5,107.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.002 Chamber</td> <td>22,210.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.003 Control System</td> <td>11,785.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.004 Vacurizer</td> <td>5,525.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.005 Vaporizer and Gas Delivery System</td> <td>10,894.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.006 Chamber Purge System</td> <td>12,155.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.007 Safety Control System</td> <td>26,098.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.008 Personnel Exhaust System</td> <td>25,165.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates</td> <td>14,775.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Subtotal</td> <td>\$133,714.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>10.003 Expenses</td> <td>13,992.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>10.004 Installation Labor</td> <td>18,000.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Subtotal</td> <td>\$155,706.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>9.009 Miscellaneous</td> <td>17,294.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Total</td> <td>\$163,000.00</td> </tr> </table>	9.001 Electrical	\$ 5,107.00	9.002 Chamber	22,210.00	9.003 Control System	11,785.00	9.004 Vacurizer	5,525.00	9.005 Vaporizer and Gas Delivery System	10,894.00	9.006 Chamber Purge System	12,155.00	9.007 Safety Control System	26,098.00	9.008 Personnel Exhaust System	25,165.00	10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates	14,775.00	Subtotal	\$133,714.00	10.003 Expenses	13,992.00	10.004 Installation Labor	18,000.00	Subtotal	\$155,706.00	9.009 Miscellaneous	17,294.00	Total	\$163,000.00	<p>10.006 The Missouri State Penitentiary will complete the following:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. All Chamber welding, including doors and windows. Doors and windows to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.</li> <li>2. Install wall between control area and official witness area.</li> <li>3. Open wall above ceiling height between condemned witness area and other Death House areas.</li> <li>4. Install door in condemned witness area to outside. Door to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.</li> <li>5. Seal door to cell; open new cell door between cells, install two (2) cell doors, to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.</li> <li>6. Paint Death House (including floor).</li> <li>7. Strip and paint Gas Chamber with marine epoxy paint. Paint to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.</li> <li>8. Install suspended ceiling of 3" Fibreglass.</li> <li>9. Electrical power will be supplied by a three pole breaker with a common. Service will consist of 220 volts three-phase four-wire 200 amp.</li> </ol> <p>11.000 CERTIFICATION AND SUPPORT. Fred A. Leuchter Associates will certify the Chamber and associated systems as safe and operational for the purpose intended.</p> <p>11.001 Fred A. Leuchter Associates can also, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into a yearly <u>Maintenance Agreement</u> to maintain the equipment at a fixed yearly fee.</p>
9.001 Electrical	\$ 5,107.00																														
9.002 Chamber	22,210.00																														
9.003 Control System	11,785.00																														
9.004 Vacurizer	5,525.00																														
9.005 Vaporizer and Gas Delivery System	10,894.00																														
9.006 Chamber Purge System	12,155.00																														
9.007 Safety Control System	26,098.00																														
9.008 Personnel Exhaust System	25,165.00																														
10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates	14,775.00																														
Subtotal	\$133,714.00																														
10.003 Expenses	13,992.00																														
10.004 Installation Labor	18,000.00																														
Subtotal	\$155,706.00																														
9.009 Miscellaneous	17,294.00																														
Total	\$163,000.00																														
<p>11.002 Execution support program. Fred A. Leuchter Associates can, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into an <u>Execution Support Agreement</u> whereby it will set up, certify as ready and conduct each execution as required. The State of Missouri need only supply the Executioner.</p> <p>12.000 CONTRACT, BILLING, PAYMENT</p> <p>12.001 This proposal is good for ninety (90) days.</p> <p>12.002 All work will be completed one hundred eighty (180) days from the receipt of contract, barring unforeseen difficulties.</p> <p>12.003 All engineering fabrication and installation will be completed in a professional and competent manner.</p> <p>12.004 <u>Payment.</u> A fifty percent (50%) down payment will be required at the time of issuance of purchase order; twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid at the time of work start; final twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid thirty (30) days after work completion and final billing. All billing is net amount.</p> <p>12.005 This proposal addendum to all purchase orders.</p>	<p>13.000 Fred A. Leuchter Associates assumes no responsibility for the actual or intended use of this device.</p> <p>Boston, Massachusetts December 31, 1987</p> <p>Fred A. Leuchter Associates</p> <p>Fred A. Leuchter, Jr. Chief Engineer</p>																														

## 11. Photographs

All photos taken by Eugene A. Ernst on Nov. 15, 1989, depicting the “death house” = homicidal execution gas chamber of the Mississippi State Penitentiary at Parchman, Miss., USA. This facility was built in the 1950s from an Eaton design made in the 1930s.



**Fig. 87:** The “death house” from outside.



**Fig. 88:** Telephone inside death house; one regular phone, one direct line to governor’s office.



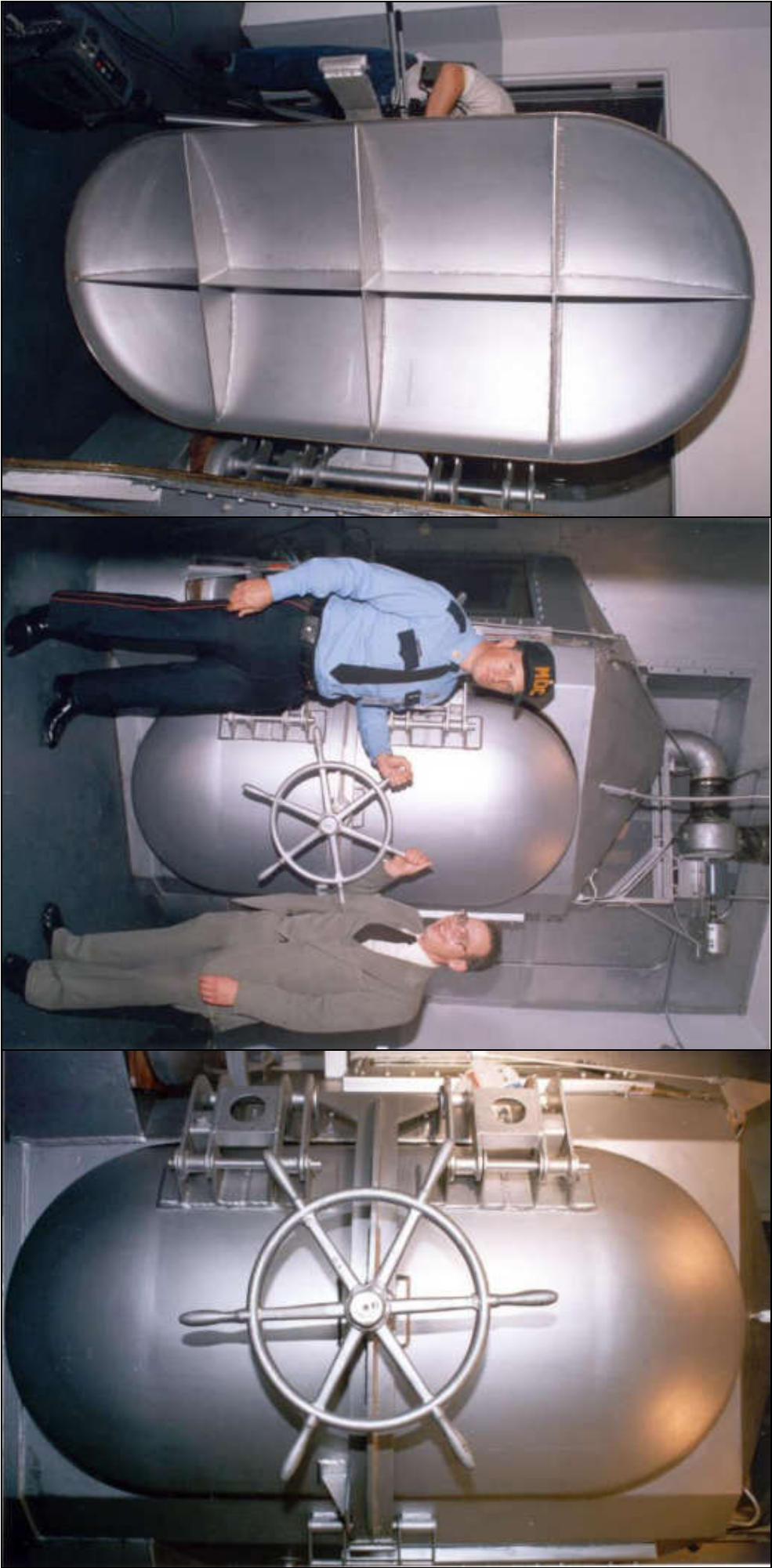


Fig. 89-91: The gas chamber door, inside view (left) and outside (middle with F.A. Leuchter and a prison guard, and right).



**Fig. 92:** Hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in the so-called “Zentralsauna” in Auschwitz-Birkenau with similar doors as used for the U.S. execution gas chambers. Although the German camp authorities had the technology required for constructing execution gas chambers, they did not use it. They used this technology to save the lives of their prisoners instead.



**Fig. 93:** Hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in Mauthausen camp, similar to that in Birkenau (see previous Fig.).



**Fig. 94:** Inside of the hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in Mauthausen with rusting clothing racks.





**Fig. 95-97:** Inside the gas chamber with the seat for the convict. Left: seen through one of the observation windows. Middle: F. A. Leuchter testing the chair. Right: Fred A. Leuchter in the background.



**Fig. 98:** Closeup of fresh-air intake of gas chamber.



**Fig. 99:** Closeup of lever used to open and close exhaust stack.



**Fig. 100 (top):** Lever used to release gas pellets into chemical solution.



**Fig. 101 (right):** Explosion-proof light mounted on ceiling of gas chamber. There are 3 of these lights in the facility.





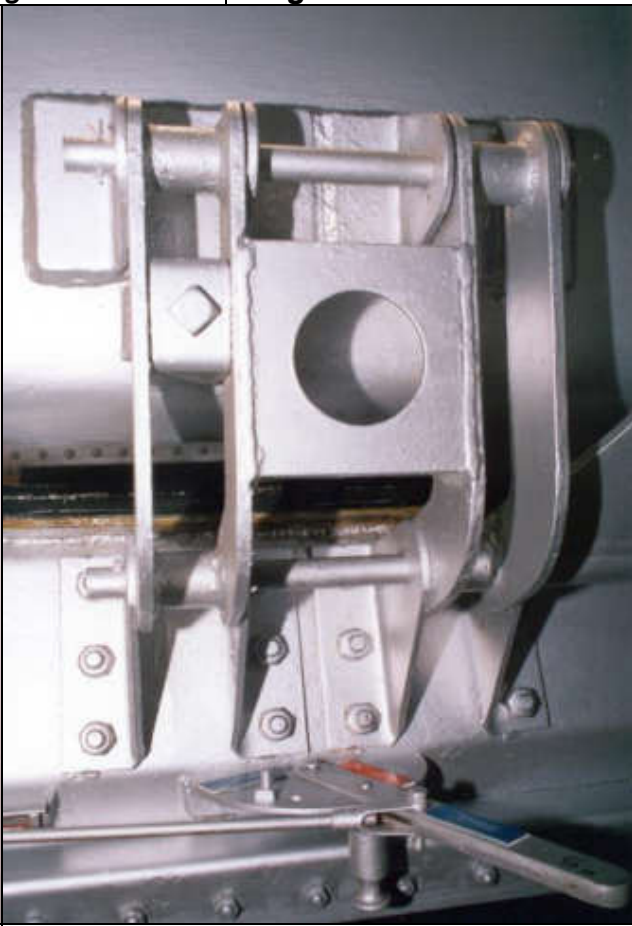
**Fig. 102:** Exhaust fan and stack on top of gas chamber.



**Fig. 103:** Exhaust stack.



**Fig. 104:** Closeup of rubber seal around gas chamber door, also covered in Vaseline when in use.



**Fig. 105:** Closeup of gas chamber door hinge.



**Fig. 106:** Closeup of plumbing underneath the gas chamber covered in Vaseline to indicate leaks.



**Fig. 107:** View of stainless-steel plumbing and chemical container directly under seat in gas chamber.

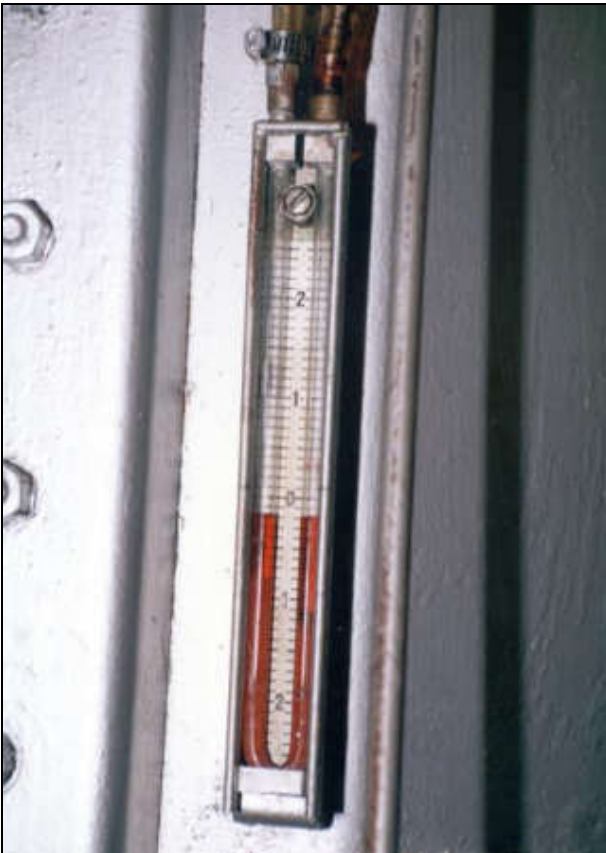


**Fig. 108:** Portion of plumbing and sewage system connecting chemical room to gas chamber.



**Fig. 109:** Closeup of bolts on door hinges.





**Fig. 110:** Manometer to monitor relative gas chamber pressure.



**Fig. 111:** Inside gas chamber where stethoscope and other body monitoring line enter. They are covered in Vaseline to indicate leaks. Fresh air vents on the walls close to the floor.



**Fig. 112:** Closeup of where monitoring line enters chamber also coated in Vaseline.



**Fig. 113:** Fred Leuchter and Major Bill Hoskins outside of penitentiary gate.

# The Fourth Leuchter Report

A Technical Evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac's Book  
*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*

## 0. Introduction

*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* was written by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1989 and was subsequently published by and distributed through the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation of Paris and New York. This document, in the opinion of this author, is a blatant attempt at furthering exterminationist propaganda by a well-meaning, but incompetent author, who, although a first-rate researcher, is blinded by a belief so strong that he sets aside the fundamental laws of physics in which he, as a technician (pharmacist), definitely has been trained, and draws conclusions which certainly cannot logically result from the data he has amassed.

Subsequent to the publication and distribution of *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel to evaluate the content of the document from a scientific and engineering standpoint and render an opinion as to the value and efficacy of this presumed scholarly work. This document has been highly touted by Exterminationists and proponents of the Holocaust Gas Chamber Myth. It deals with and purportedly proves beyond any shadow of a doubt the existence of alleged Nazi Gas Execution (extermination) facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps in Poland. *It does not.* It in fact proves the contrary: *There were no gas execution chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.*

Ernst Zündel contacted me because of my background in the design and fabrication of execution equipment and my extensive prior experience and background with the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

The document in question was extremely difficult to obtain. Shelley Shapiro, who represents the Klarsfeld Foundation in the United States, refused to sell me a copy, even though it purportedly told the truth. After a long period, the document was obtained by another and sent to me.

## 1. Purpose

The purpose of this evaluation is to determine the veracity of the alleged new evidence brought forth by Mr. Pressac and the validity of his arguments and final conclusions. In order to accomplish this, the document was read, analyzed and evaluated in the light of other historical and scientific data. This

purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing or as to whether an actual Holocaust occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to re-define the Holocaust in historical terms, but simply to scientifically review Mr. Pressac's work and eliminate any misconceptions caused by his ineptness in evaluating the evidence and prove, without question, that there were no gas execution facilities at the investigated and studied concentration camps.

The following evaluation is a result of these efforts.

## 2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is an expert in execution technology and a specialist in the design and fabrication of execution hardware of all types. He has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas. He has written an execution protocol which has been approved by the U.S. courts for execution purposes. He is an approved expert in execution technology for the federal court system of the United States and has also testified as an expert on gas execution technology and the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the very same facilities discussed in this evaluation.

This investigator has personally inspected the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau and is a specialist on the facilities there. Furthermore, this investigator conducted the only scientific study of these facilities and authored the only scientific report ever produced on these installations.

## 3. Scope

The scope of this scientific review includes a detailed study of *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, a review of the historical and pseudo-technical data, as well as the application of the only scientific and technical analysis available to date: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek*, written several years ago by this author. This review will deal with the technical and feasibility areas of the reviewed document and facilities discussed in said document. It is not intended to address historical or ethical questions, except where necessary in dealing with technical considerations.

## 4. Synopsis and Findings

After a detailed study of the document in question, a review of the historical and pseudo-technical documentation, the engineering report on the facilities in question and the application of the principles of execution technology, this author finds that the reviewed document has veracity only in the capacity of a



compendium of documents and blueprints, which are apparently real and authenticated. This is the only redeeming value contained within the document. The conclusions reached are fallacious, the translations are at times questionable and often taken out of context, and the opinions stated are clearly erroneous. Mr. Pressac shows at times that he is capable of clear, logical thought but, with a true “doublethink” mentality, manages to destroy all his fine work while he “undistributes his middle.”<sup>257</sup> Clearly, the documents contained therein in no way suggest of, or even hint at, the possibility of the existence of a gas chamber anywhere.

## 5. Methodology

The procedures utilized in this evaluation and analysis were as follows:

1. A general background study of available materials.
2. Data obtained in previous on-site inspections by this investigator, which included physical data (measurements, photos and construction information) and chemical sample analysis as contained in the author’s earlier report.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. A comparison of the acquired data with the document under evaluation.
5. An analysis of acquired information and a comparison of this information with known and proven design, procedural and logistic information and requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers and crematories.
6. Conclusions based upon the application of all of the above to the document under review.

## 6. Construction of the Document

*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* is organized into five parts with a Preface and a Postface written by Serge Klarsfeld and Jean-Claude Pressac, respectively. The parts will be discussed, as necessary, throughout this review. The parts are defined as follows:

1. Part One: Delousing gas chambers and other disinfestation installations. Seven Chapters
2. Part Two: The extermination instruments. Eight Chapters
3. Part Three: Testimonies. Three Chapters
4. Part Four: Auschwitz and the revisionists. Two Chapters
5. Part Five: The unrealized future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau. Two Chapters

---

<sup>257</sup> Reference to the “fallacy of the undistributed middle” in logic, see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fallacy\\_of\\_the\\_undistributed\\_middle](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fallacy_of_the_undistributed_middle)

The document itself is a wealth of historical facts, some technical facts, photos, blueprints and drawings, and propaganda. Except for the clearly erroneous final conclusions and propaganda, the book is an excellent piece of work. Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrates himself as a fine researcher and archivist. Unfortunately, he fails in the technical department. I would have expected his background and training as a pharmacist to have acquitted him well in this area but, unfortunately, it does not. He demonstrates a complete lack of competence as a technician. His logic tends to be good until he reaches his final conclusion. His greatest error, where he lacks the technical competence, is his failure to consult with someone more competent than himself. Although this might be a problem in the area of execution technology, it certainly is not in the areas of heating, air handling, plumbing, and construction. His failure to get help in these areas is inexcusable.

Mr. Pressac has chosen an approach which introduces the data and documents first, mixed with comments on his conclusions before he presents them, generating a history for the reader which ostensibly is unbiased, but grounding everything in exterminationist terms. He will say “they didn’t intend to, but they really did.” “They didn’t start out to, but they did later.” The reader is repeatedly told that the original intent was not for gas chambers, but that it developed later.

Mr. Pressac’s THESIS: In the beginning the construction office at Auschwitz (the *Bauleitung*) began their work with good or neutral motives, but in the process of their work their motives became sinister. They decided to turn the facilities that they were designing and building into execution instruments. Thus Kremas I, II, and III were converted to gas chambers during construction, but Kremas IV and V were designed from the outset as gas chambers. The problem is that no evidence is available to support this. Further, Mr. Pressac even tells us what these construction engineers were thinking during the construction of these facilities. The problem still remains that none of these facilities had hardware which could support gas executions.

This review will begin with the specific items which Mr. Pressac puts forth to support his thesis and the reasons why they do not stand the test of logic. A subsequent consideration will be made of each chapter, in turn, discussing the documentation, its import and meaning.

## 7. Proofs

Part Two, Chapter 8 ““One proof...one single proof”: Thirty-nine criminal traces.” Part of this title is a quotation from Dr. Robert Faurisson, of whom he is unduly critical. After some unsupported statements, Mr. Pressac proceeds to the evidence (?).

Mr. Pressac lists the “criminal traces,” and since #17 has three parts, I make the count 36. He has apparently lost three “criminal traces” or simply cannot count, since no more are listed.

Krema II is credited with Traces #1 through #9, and #30 through #34 (in common with Krema III). Krema III is credited with #10 through #16, and #30 through #34 (in common with Krema I). Kremas IV and V are credited with #17 through #29, #17 having three parts.

## 8. Categories

There are three different categories of “criminal traces.” They are essentially all slips of the tongue or slips of the pen.

Category 1. Proofs dealing with documents concerning gas-tight doors, gas-tight windows (little doors), and hardware for these doors and windows, such as closures and anchors. Various hardware was ordered for the Kremas from DAW (the inmate metal and fabrication shop). On twenty-two different occasions hardware was ordered for doors with a distinction of being gas-tight (*gasdichte Türen*, *Gastüren*, and *luftdicht*). Also, on occasion, doors with peepholes were ordered, but not found installed, in photos.

First, it must be remembered that the doors in question were to be utilized in morgues (*Leichenkeller*), and as one might expect, the morgues are wont for some type of minimal seal on the openings. Second, *Leichenkeller* #1 was to contain the decomposing older bodies, which might be even more of a problem.

There is a distinct translation problem relative to gas-tight or air-tight for *gasdicht* or *luftdicht*. It must be remembered that non-technical persons make no distinction between gas-tight and gas-proof (*gassicher*), which is what the architects of the *Bauleitung* would have ordered. They did not, however, order gas-proof doors and windows. This is obvious when we consider that these doors were “sealed” with weather-stripping of felt. If, in fact, these doors were gas-proof, then everyone of us lives in a gas chamber, since our storm doors are sealed with rubber, the modern replacement for felt in construction.

The distinction is more than subtle, but few non-technical people ever take the time to consider it. Consider this: We all speak of our waterproof watches, but we really mean water-tight or water-resistant, since only a diver’s watch is really waterproof (*wassersicher*). It was standard construction to weather-strip all doors in Germany with felt (now rubber). Mr. Pressac should be more careful with his translation. Technical terms are technical terms in English, French, or German.

Proofs #3, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 17a, 17b, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32 and 34 fall into this category. Rooms with closures designated as such (gas-tight) were not gas-proof, and therefore unsafe and unusable for gas execu-

tions. It should be noted that gas-tight and weather-tight are being utilized synonymously, and do not indicate “hermetic” as Mr. Pressac says at one point.

Category 2. Proofs dealing with *Auskleideraum*, *Auskleidekeller* meaning undressing room and undressing cellar, respectively. These facilities were not for people about to be gassed to undress in, but rather for bodies of people who had died of natural causes to be undressed in before cremation. Most, if not all, mortuaries or crematories have such a room; why should we believe these are any different?

Proofs #4, 5, 10, 12 and 32 fall into this category. Undressing rooms for those already dead by natural causes, not execution.

Category 3. Other proofs. Most of these are individual cases and will be addressed as such.

“*Vergassungskeller*” slip by SS Captain Bischoff. In a letter to headquarters dated 29 January 1943, SS Captain Bischoff, then head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, discusses the construction progress of Krema II. It being winter, the cement work was delayed because of the cold and the concrete forms could not be removed from one of the *Leichenkeller* ceilings on schedule. He does not identify the *Leichenkeller*, but because of an additional construction report (29 January 1943) written by Kurt Prüfer, engineer for Topf and Sons, it is most likely that he (Bischoff) was talking about *Leichenkeller* 2. Bischoff says:

*“Because of the frost, it has not yet been possible to remove the formwork from the ceiling of the corpse cellar. This is of no consequence, however, as the carburetion cellar [Vergassungskeller] can be used to this end.”* (as a morgue)

Mr. Pressac, again incorrectly translates the word “*Vergassungskeller*” (carburetion cellar) as gassing cellar, which Pressac assumes to be *Leichenkeller* 1, the alleged gas chamber. It is unclear from the text exactly what Bischoff is saying, but he most likely means the furnace room. In the furnace room are the five secondary blowers (pulsed air), which mix air with the combusted gasses in the furnace. This carburetion process controls the air/gas mix in the crematory furnaces. Since it is winter, Bischoff does not want the corpses to freeze, and temporary placement in the furnace room, which is heating only to dry the brick and mortar, and not cremating corpses, will obviously prevent this.

Proof #1. Again, a little thought in a technical translation will prevent major misconceptions.

10 *Gasprüfer*. On 26 February 1943 Lieutenant Pollok sent an urgent telegram to Topf and Sons reading as follows: “Please send 10 gas testers [*Gasprüfer*] that we spoke about before. Quote price later.” Mr. Pressac translates “*Gasprüfer*” (again, a technical term) incorrectly as gas detectors. There

is a major distinction. Gas detectors are utilized for testing gas (leakage etc.). Gas testers are used to determine the amount (quantity) of gas present. The telegram would have read "*Gasentdecker*" if detectors were wanted.

Gas testers are utilized by every furnace installer and repairman for testing the proper carbon monoxide/air mixture to determine if the furnace is burning correctly. This MUST be done, particularly when using pulsed air installations. This is something Mr. Pressac should have known, or should have found out.

Proof #2. These gas testers have nothing to do with testing for hydrogen cyanide gas and do not imply the existence of gas chambers.

4 "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen*" and 4 "*Holzblenden*." These items were found on an inventory list for *Leichenkeller 2*, Krema II, dated 24 June, 1943, supplied with the construction deed for the structure. Again, Mr. Pressac translates two technical terms incorrectly. 4 Wire net insertion contrivances and 4 wooden architectural facade dressings are the correct translations. Mr. Pressac translates as 4 wire mesh introduction devices and 4 wooden covers. Again, these are technical items and should be translated very precisely. In order to agree with the Pressac translation, it would have had to have said 4 "*Drahtsiebeinführvorrichtungen*" and 4 "*Holzdeckel*."

Mr. Pressac also claims, for no apparent reason, that the inventory was listed incorrectly for *Leichenkeller 2* and should have been *Leichenkeller 1*. The only apparent reason for this is to support the use of *Leichenkeller 1* as a gas chamber, which it could not have been.

The use of architectural dressings to cover something on a building is very common. The wire net insertion contrivances may have been for handling and inserting an autopsied body (in parts) into the retort. Neither of these devices has anything to do with equipment for gas executions.

Proofs #8 and #9 fall into this category, again showing no connection with execution gas chambers.

14 "*Brausen*" (shower heads). These appear on another inventory document for Krema II, *Leichenkeller 1*, dated 24 June 1943, supplied with the construction deed for the structure. Mr. Pressac incorrectly translates "*Brausen*" as dummy (phony) showers. He takes exceptional license with this translation, since "*Scheinbrausen*" is not the term used. The blueprints for *Leichenkeller 1* show the water pipes coming into the room (and there were faucets there) but do not show the showers. Thus, they had to be dummies.

Mr. Pressac, however, forgets the urgent telegram of 15 May 1943 from Bischoff to Topf requesting plans for a hot water heater, which would be attached to the incinerator of Krema III, with a capacity of about 100 showers. It should be obvious, even to Mr. Pressac, that the lack of a complete document file does not give him license to make foolish assumptions. It simply means

that documentation showing the installation of the showers and the water heater in Krema II has been lost or is not available to us at the present time.

Proof #16 falls into this category, clearly showing no connection with execution gas chambers.

Heat in *Leichenkeller* 1. Proofs #30 and 31 concern heat to be supplied in the basement of Krema II utilizing the excess heat from the motor rooms where the forced-draft blower system was installed. There are two documents that relate to this.

First, a letter from the *Bauleitung* (Bischoff) to Topf, dated 6 March 1943, discussing a prior letter (from Topf) in which a suggestion is made to PRE-HEAT Cellar 1 with the exhaust air from the three forced draft installations on the main furnace. Second, an inspection record written by Prüfer concerning a Topf inspection of Kremas II and III dated 25 March 1943. In this document he says that, since the forced-draft blower system on the cremation furnaces had failed and was discontinued, the HOT AIR SUPPLY for *Leichenkeller* 1 must be discontinued as well. This is because the hot air was from the forced-draft blower system. It should be noted that the terminology is different. Bischoff talks of PREHEAT and Prüfer (the designer) talks of hot air supply.

One must realize that a major mistake was made on the design of both Kremas II and III. Neither building had heat. The heat from the furnace would not be sufficient (if not ducted) to heat the rest of the building, especially the cellars, by convection. Some heat is necessary (even in the morgues) to prevent the pipes from freezing. Prüfer came up with an excellent plan to take the chill out of the cellar areas. But, he talks of hot air supply (heating system) not preheat for Cellar 1. There appears to be some confusion of terminology but it is most likely that the heat was for all cellar areas. It should be noted that with the distances that the air had to travel it would have been barely warm upon reaching the defined locations, supporting the fact that it was only to prevent the pipes from freezing.

Further, although Pressac misses it, on 3 February 1943, Messing, the Topf fitter, requested parts for a heating and air handling system from Kirschneck of the *Bauleitung*. This is Document B.W.30 page 97 of the P.M.O. (Pg. #359). These are warm air heating system parts to be used (as per the document) for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2, the Autopsy and Washroom areas and the furnace room. Kirschneck orders (Document P.M.O. 030/27 page 55 dated 3 February 1943) (Pg. #375) some (not all) of the parts (apparently because the heating decision is not yet finalized), eliminating the metal dampers but including a wooden blower (cannot be used for gas). We must note that all of the basement areas have common air handling (and perhaps heating) components. This is impossible if the intention is to use hydrogen cyanide gas.

At this point we must look at the overall ventilation plan, for which there is no existing documentation. On page 369 of the reviewed document, Pressac defines the ventilation system of Krema II with text and a chimney drawing. This is his second attempt, the first being for *Album d'Auschwitz*, published by Editions du Seuil in November 1983. This new definition reverses one outlet, as can be seen on the same page. Again, Mr. Pressac is wrong. The approach he uses is contrary to all known laws of physics. *Leichenkeller 2* and the other cellar rooms, exclusive of *Leichenkeller 1*, have no air intake. It is categorically impossible to extract air from an underground room (or any room for that matter) without an air intake. If the fans were heavy enough and could continue to draw without stalling, the unvented *Leichenkeller 2* and the other rooms would implode and collapse under the suction. It is more likely that the fans could not sustain the load and would first stall and then overload and burn out. This apparently never happened. The German Engineers of the *Bauleitung* were not that stupid, nor was Prüfer. In truth, Mr. Pressac totally fails to understand the physics of the heating and air handling involved.

In reality, the system contained a common air intake for all underground areas and a common exhaust for the same. This means *Leichenkellers 1* and *2*, the autopsy and all other underground rooms shared common air, thus demonstrating that *Leichenkeller 1* could not have been used as a gas chamber. If one follows the chain of events, one can easily determine the evolution of the air system.

First, I will number the chimneys utilized for the air system. As per Pressac's drawing on page 369, we will assign numbers first to the large chimney with four flues. To the left of that is the single chimney of the air system and to the right (as per the photo) the main chimney for the furnaces. The four common flues will be #'s 1 through 4 from left to right (front of the Krema). The lone chimney to the extreme left will be #5. This definition is based upon the size of the flues and the air requirements of the system and is supported by historical events in construction. Originally, when the facility still had the forced-draft blower system, there were the four common chimneys. Chimney 2 was the original furnace [room] intake. Chimney 3 was the underground (cellar) intake. Chimney 1 was the underground exhaust. Chimney 4 was the furnace room exhaust. There was no Chimney 5. These assignments are based on a comparison of proportioned volumes. The furnace room received additional air through the open windows. This was necessary because of the pulsed air blowers on the furnace units.

With the elimination of the forced-draft blowers, the main furnace flue needed help. Chimney 4 was added to compensate for the elimination of the forced-draft system and used in conjunction with Chimney 2. If we add the sizes of Chimney 2 and Chimney 4, then we get 5000 square centimeters



(1500 plus 3500). Chimney 1 was taken for the exhaust. The exhaust Chimney 1 is only 4000 square centimeters, giving us a difference of 1000 square centimeters. This means that the volume of air entering the furnace room is now greater than that removed, the difference being utilized by the pulsed air blowers. The windows now would have to remain closed in order not to disturb the gravity-flow air chimney draft on the main furnaces. This required closure of the windows would have suffocated the furnaces without the increased air intake. Since the four-unit chimney had already been built, a new chimney (#5) had to be added to replace Chimney 1 taken for the Furnace Room exhaust. You will notice that intakes are always greater than exhausts to accommodate static pressure within the system (losses).

Thus we can readily see that the mechanics and engineering for the above configuration required a common ventilating system for all cellar areas. This is borne out by the testimony of Henryk Tauber before Judge Sehn of the Hitlerite Crimes Investigation, as shown on page 484 of the reviewed document. This is apparently the only part of Tauber's testimony that Pressac rejects.

Proofs #30 and #31 fall into this category and clearly demonstrate the impossibility of a gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1.

1 "*Schlüssel, für Gaskammer*" (Gas Chamber Key). Why is this included, since Mr. Pressac eliminates it himself, unless he just wants to have the reader exposed to the word GAS CHAMBER? It is most likely for the storage room for Zyklon B in Block 14. None of the alleged gas chambers in the Kremas had locks or required keys.

Proof #33 falls into this category. It clearly does not show the existence of any alleged gas chamber.

Proof #19 is a bit strange. It is an entry taken from a daily work report at a Krema. It is allegedly (by no means clearly) for work in a room in Krema IV and made by a foreman for the Riedel Company, a contractor. He says he tamped the ground and concreted the floor in the "gas chamber": "*betonieren in der Gaskammer.*" This Entry #5 on said work report is from File BW 30/28, page 28 (p. 446) in the Auschwitz archives.

In the absence of other documentation, it means nothing and will remain an enigma. It, however, may be a joke. This foreman and his crew had been working here for a number of days and perhaps he or someone in his crew was flatulent during that period. I'm sure these people were no different than most construction workers, and he may have put this in the daily report as a joke. If he only knew that Pressac, some fifty years later, would try to hang his execution gas chamber theories on his words.

This is Proof #19 and falls into this category. I do not believe it merits any further comment.

All of these alleged “Criminal Traces” are either not properly translated or not properly interpreted. Not one of these alleged “Criminal Traces” is capable of supporting any gas-chamber theory. In short, these are not proof of anything.

## 9. Review

The following is a review of the sections and chapters. The purpose of addressing the chapters individually is to ensure that the document was completely reviewed. Most issues were covered in the proofs, but there are some items of note in the chapters themselves.

Preface by Serge Klarsfeld. This author has no comment beyond stating that this is propaganda.

Declaration by the Auschwitz Museum. This documents the fact that Mr. Pressac researched the document at the museum, and when.

# Part One: Delousing Gas Chamber and Other Disinfestation Installations

## 10. Chapter 1: Foreword on Zyklon B

This chapter is straightforward and informative, except for Pressac injecting his erroneous opinions. He says that concentrations of gas in the alleged gas chambers were insufficient to cause an explosion. He is wrong. Although an air/gas mixture of 6% is needed to cause an explosion, it should be remembered that the concentration at the source is almost 100%. This concentration is highly explosive and, because of this, explosion-proof equipment is used and the executee is restrained in the United States.

Carbon monoxide was not utilized at Treblinka (or anywhere else) as an execution gas. It will not work unless introduced into a pressurized vessel at approximately 2.5 atmospheres (40 psi) or better.<sup>258</sup>

The facilities at Kremas II and III could not have operated with hydrogen cyanide gas, since they were not heated, were not gas-proof, had common ventilation and sewers, and had no means for introduction of the gas.

Pressac further says that in a room heated only by body heat, it took only five to ten minutes for the Zyklon B pellets, contained in a column of mesh (with a minimal surface area exposure), to sublime<sup>259</sup> their gas and complete the execution. A further twenty-minute wait occurred, to ensure all were dead,

---

<sup>258</sup> This error is addressed in the First Leuchter Report, Chapter 3.11., footnotes 79 and 81, p. 36.

<sup>259</sup> Wrong term: sublimation is the direct transition of a solid to the gaseous state without melting/becoming liquid. Here HCN is a liquid, hence it evaporates; editor's remark.

and the fans were turned on and the bodies removed, immediately. This is stated by alleged witnesses (who saw nothing), unsupported by fact, and contrary to the physics that govern the operation of gas execution chambers. This would have killed the operators, as well. It clearly never happened.

A photo of a funnel and a valve appears on page 115. It was allegedly used for the introduction of water to gas crystals in an alleged gas chamber at Struthof. Please note the direction of flow on the gate valve as designated by the arrow. The flow is backwards; the valve would leak and the operator would die.

## 11. Chapter 2: The *Stammlager* Delousing Installations

This chapter deals with the delousing facilities at Auschwitz. It appears factual except for the following:

1. The door on the delousing facility in Block 26 was sealed with paper. This is insanity.
2. The account by Andreje Rablin is the ravings of a senile old man. He says he worked with Zyklon B naked and handled the pellets in his bare hands. HCN is absorbed through the skin. He must protect his body and wear rubber gloves.

## 12. Chapter 3: The Prussic Acid Delousing Installation in the Reception Building

This chapter is probably factual, but it contains many of Pressac's own conclusions, which may or may not be correct.

## 13. Chapter 4: Kanada and Its Clothing Delousing Installation

This chapter on the whole seems factual. The following points are in question:

1. Homicidal gas chamber doors had a protection grid over the peephole, where delousing chamber doors did not. No doors with the grid were ever found installed, only in stock. Since there were no homicidal gas chambers, the protection grid was used on delousing chambers only.
2. Pressac speculates that the gas for the alleged homicidal chambers was stored in Kanada. There were no homicidal gas chambers.
3. Delousing chamber doors were made of wood and generally used outdoors or in protected areas. They would not use them in an underground *Leichenkeller*. They would use steel. Wooden doors leak.

## 14. Chapter 5: The Delousing and Disinfestation Installations of BW 5a and 5b in *KGL* Birkenau

This chapter needs some clarification.

1. Hydrogen Cyanide will always leave blue stains if it is effectively used, unless the walls are painted steel or of some other inert, non-porous material and washed down with ammonia or bleach after every usage. The execution time may be only five minutes, but this is after the gas has sublimated, which requires heat, and the additional time of several hours for venting. In the United States it takes at least twenty minutes to ventilate a much smaller chamber (600 cf), and a much smaller dosage is used. The walls are then washed. As usual, Mr. Pressac is in error. His description is both impractical and impossible.
2. It should be noted that Pressac claims that an alleged gassing utilized 1% or 10,000 ppm of HCN in air, which is some forty times the lethal dosage. In U.S. gas chambers, 0.320% or 3200 ppm of HCN in air is used as the dosage. This means that the Germans allegedly utilized some 3.125 times the overkill dosage used in the U.S. U.S. gas chambers contain all-non-porous surfaces (painted steel) and must be washed with bleach after each execution. The normal exposure time is fifteen minutes to the HCN and all surfaces must be washed with bleach to prevent staining and corrosion. This is even with a preheated air intake to prevent condensation. It seems that the NAZIS were able to suspend the laws of nature to prevent staining.
3. A Photo #6 (page 59) has an erroneous explanation. Pressac claims that because of the short exposure time and low temperature, the HCN would only have had time to leave traces on metal hardware and not the brick and mortar. This is incorrect. We know from experience that brick and mortar will pick up cyanide quicker than metal. Mr. Pressac seems to have his facts backward, again. I would suggest that he study the American execution system to see what really occurs. The concept that delousing gassings leave blue stains and people gassings do not, is ludicrous.

## 15. Chapter 6: The Disinfestation Installation of the Gypsy Camp in Sector BIle of Birkenau.

This is a very brief chapter and adds nothing.

## 16. Chapter 7: The Birkenau “Zentral Sauna” with its Disinfection Autoclaves and Topf Disinfestation Ovens

This chapter lends nothing except to define and describe the Central Sauna Building and the various procedures for delousing and disinfestation. Pressac

seems to contradict himself, however, when he says an autoclave (a vessel for sterilizing by steam) is, and is not, a gas chamber. Photo #36 (p. 83) shows bricked-up windows, which contained exhaust fans at some point. Pressac erroneously describes the fans as ventilator fans.

## Part Two: The Extermination Instruments

Foreword on the sources: Contains a listing of source documents.

### 17. Chapter 1: History of Topf

Chapter 1 is a history of Topf and Son, the crematory retort manufacturers. It is interesting primarily for the historical background. The following items are questionable:

1. On page 105 Pressac discusses a patent for a retort furnace that he thinks burns bones. This is impossible.
2. According to Pressac the crematory at Mauthausen had retorts which could burn two bodies per hour. He should know better, since the best retorts today (some fifty years later) can only handle one body per retort per 1.25 hours and cannot burn continuously or the furnace will burn out.
3. He also says that Messing of Topf tested the alleged gas chamber at Krema II with hydrogen cyanide to see if the ventilation system worked. There is no evidence at all to support this.

### 18. Chapter 2: *Krematorium* 1 or the “Old Crematorium” of the Main Camp (Auschwitz *Stammlager*).

This is a history of Krema I at Auschwitz proper. It is interesting but of little value. Pressac feels that the alleged gas chamber was utilized only briefly as a learning instrument, the first alleged gassing occurring on 3 September 1941 in the basement of Block 11. Krema I was used as a crematory from November 1940 until July 1943 and allegedly used as a gas chamber, sporadically, from the end of 1941 to 1942. In 1943 it was completely abandoned and [the furnaces] dismantled.

Krema I could never have been utilized as a gas chamber because it was too cold, contained the crematory, was never gas-proof, and had no means for introducing or utilizing the gas. (See *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* by this author, 1988 – Part One of the present study.)

Pressac improperly claims that my report (above) proves that this facility was used for gassings. Mr. Pressac knows better.

It should be noted that a recent study by the Polish Forensics Institute has confirmed my findings of no gas residue at the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.<sup>260</sup>

It appears that a new crematory was planned for Auschwitz but was finally built at Birkenau as Kremas II and III. Krema I was subsequently used as a bomb shelter.

There is a wealth of documents and blueprints here, and one in particular (*Bauleitung* Drawing #4287b, p. 157) confirms the drains are commoned with those of the main camp sewer system.

## 19. Chapters 3 and 4: Bunker 1 or the “Red House” Bunker 2 (V) or the “White House”

These chapters deal with the “Red House, Bunker 1 and the “White House,” Bunker 2 (aka Bunker V).

Bunker 1 is allegedly the location of the first experimental gassings at Birkenau and Bunker 2, aka V, allegedly took the execution overflow from Kremas II, III, IV and V. Everything here is hearsay (except a drawing of the sewage plant) and has no intrinsic value at all.

## 20. Chapters 5 and 6: *Krematorien* II and III; The Ventilation Systems of *Krematorien* II and III

Chapters 5 and 6 are essentially a history of the design and construction of Kremas II and III. It is a treasure trove of documents and blueprints which can provide insight into the facilities themselves. There is no proof contained therein as to the existence of any gas chambers or occurrences of any gassings and, in fact, proves the contrary.

There are many misconceptions, errors and unsupported theories on the part of Mr. Pressac. All of these have been addressed in the discussion of the proofs. Anything not covered or of special interest, I will comment upon here.

1. Wooden ducts, blowers and valves are mentioned numerous times in reference to the ventilation of *Leichenkeller* 1. It is inconsistent to mix wood and hydrogen cyanide. Despite the shortage of materials, the *Bauleitung* would have used metal.
2. The fans of the forced-draft system probably failed ONLY because of the poor quality materials caused by the war effort and not because of the heat or Prüfer's error. The chimneys and flue linings failed likewise because of poor quality materials and not because of over-use.
3. The use of the heat from the forced-draft system would have, at best, only served to “take the chill off” the basement area and prevent the water

---

<sup>260</sup> See Footnotes 38-41 in the present book; editor's note.

pipes from freezing. It was insufficient to raise the temperature to a level sufficient to sublimate HCN.

4. Despite what Pressac says, there are no aerial or ground photos shown (or in existence) showing gas introduction ports or vents on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1.
5. Drawing #1300 (page 297) clearly shows that the drains of *Leichenkeller* 1 are common with the other drains of Krema II and connected to the main drains of the camp. Pressac either cannot read blueprints or is misinterpreting them.
6. A wooden screen (called a wall) was built in front of the corpse chute in Krema II. Pressac claims that this was done because they no longer needed the chute because the people were walking in alive. It makes more sense to assume that it was built as a cosmetic screen so inmates and others could not see the bodies come down the chute. Why, ALWAYS, an ulterior motive?
7. Much is made of DeJaco's Drawing #933 (page 303). Pressac says he eliminated the corpse chute, added cellar stairs to bring in executees and replaced the double door with a single one that could have been sealed. Perhaps the door replacement was to keep the stench of rotting cadavers in the decaying body morgue, and the stairs were needed to get in. The drawing was never used. Why make so much out of a simple architectural exercise?<sup>261</sup>
8. Photos of the *Leichenkeller* 1 ceiling (page 353) show no phony (dummy) wooden shower heads or holes for their mounting.
9. Kremas II and III were not built as, converted to, or utilized as gas execution facilities.

## 21. Chapter 7: *Krematorien* IV and V. Plans, Construction and General Study

This chapter deals with the construction of Kremas IV and V. Until 1980, little was known about these facilities. This is a history of the construction of these buildings. The following points are of interest.

1. These facilities were not built as execution facilities, but as cheap crematories, the cost of Kremas II and III proving too high for a war-poor Germany.
2. Stoves were not to sublimate gas but to heat the building.
3. The drains were connected into the main sewers.

<sup>261</sup> The drawing itself states the reason why new basement stairs were added: in order to move the access stairs to the roadside. The original plans had been drawn for the Auschwitz main camp, but the crematoria's relocation to Birkenau required a number of architectural changes with no sinister background; editor's remark.



4. Room layout prohibits use as gas execution facility. Since ventilation was by natural convection and outside air, any shift in wind direction could contaminate the staff areas. Only a fool would design or use this facility for HCN.
5. Alleged gas-port windows were for morgue ventilation.
6. Polish resistance photos show only cremations, no gassings.
7. In Photo #33 (page 427) Pressac talks of special SMOOTH HEAD bolts used on window shutters. These are carriage bolts, designed to be used on wood and utilized everywhere. Mr. Pressac is unfamiliar with simple woodworking hardware.

Kremas IV and V were not built for, nor were they used as, gas execution facilities.

## 22. Chapter 8: “One Proof...One Single Proof”: Thirty-Nine Criminal Traces.

This was dealt with in the section under proofs. Suffice it to say that this chapter contains a listing of the alleged proofs and a rehash of the illogical reasoning that spawned them.

## Part Three: Testimonies

### 23. Chapters 1, 2, and 3: Critical Examination of the “War Refugee Board”; Critical Examination of the Testimonies of Doctors Bendel and Nyiszli; the Deposition of Henryk Tauber

These three chapters, 1, 2, and 3, are a presentation of selected testimony from alleged survivors. The testimony is generally vague, sometimes incoherent, and for the most part valueless. Pressac selectively believes and disbelieves those portions that will help his case.

Pressac disbelieves *Sonderkommando* Henryk Tauber when he states that the ventilation systems of both *Leichenkellers* 1 and 2 were common. Tauber was correct. They were the same system.

Document #14 appears on page 487 and shows a drawing of the alleged wire mesh introduction device for Zyklon B based on a deposition of Michal Kula. As shown, this device will not fit together, and assuming it did, the Zyklon B would have been outside the chamber. Obviously it is something conjured up during those long, cold prison nights.

Page 487 shows photos (Documents #15, 16 and 17) of alleged air inlet grills for *Leichenkeller* 1. Fabrication indicates that they would be very ineffi-

cient because of the small aperture area. Further, the boot in the rear would interfere with airflow in the duct.

It is also stated that the furnaces operated at a temperature of 1200 degrees Celsius (2217.6 degrees Fahrenheit), when in reality, the normal operating temperature of a coke crematory is 795.5 degrees Celsius (1400 degrees Fahrenheit). These temperatures are ridiculous, considering that furnaces today operate at 2000 degrees Fahrenheit (1093.3 degrees Celsius) with an after-burner temperature of 1600 degrees Fahrenheit (815.50 degrees Celsius). These furnaces were in no way comparable to our modern retorts.

Additionally, there are a number of propaganda drawings by former inmates.

## Part Four: Auschwitz and the Revisionists

### 24. Chapter 1: Auschwitz Explained by the Revisionists

This chapter is an attack upon Dr. Robert Faurisson and A. R. Butz. I think it speaks for itself.

### 25. Chapter 2: Auschwitz According to the Revisionists

This chapter deals with the revisionist position and why it is incorrect. Except for some interesting photos, it has little to say.

## Part Five: The Unrealized Future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau

### 26. Chapter 1: The Aborted Future of the *Stammlager* without Extermination

This is an interesting, but tedious description of Germany's plans for the Auschwitz area. It has interesting maps, blueprints and architectural renderings, all of which are meaningless today.

### 27. Chapter 2: Birkenau 1945: the Extermination Station

This is a hallucinated description of the future for Auschwitz. Completely useless.

### 28. Postface

This, again, is interesting, but useless.

## 29. Conclusion

After reviewing this document, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* by Jean-Claude Pressac, I have some observations to make in summary.

Mr. Pressac is, presumably, a man of science, but fails to show it. At times he reasons clearly, but in the final analysis, he tries to make the facts conform to his preconceived notion of the existence of the gas chambers. He fails.

Jean-Claude Pressac has given the world a great deal of evidence, all of which fails to prove the existence of the gas chambers. Perhaps this will be enough.

After seeing his technical documentation, it is my best engineering opinion that nothing in this documentation supports the existence of gas execution chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Further, based upon the detail design of the Kremas, so well documented here, I can unequivocally state that the gas chambers did not exist: Kremas I, II, III, IV and V could NOT EVER have supported a gas execution function and did not.

Kremas I, II, III, IV, and V were not, and did not contain, gas execution facilities.

Prepared this 17th day of October 1991.

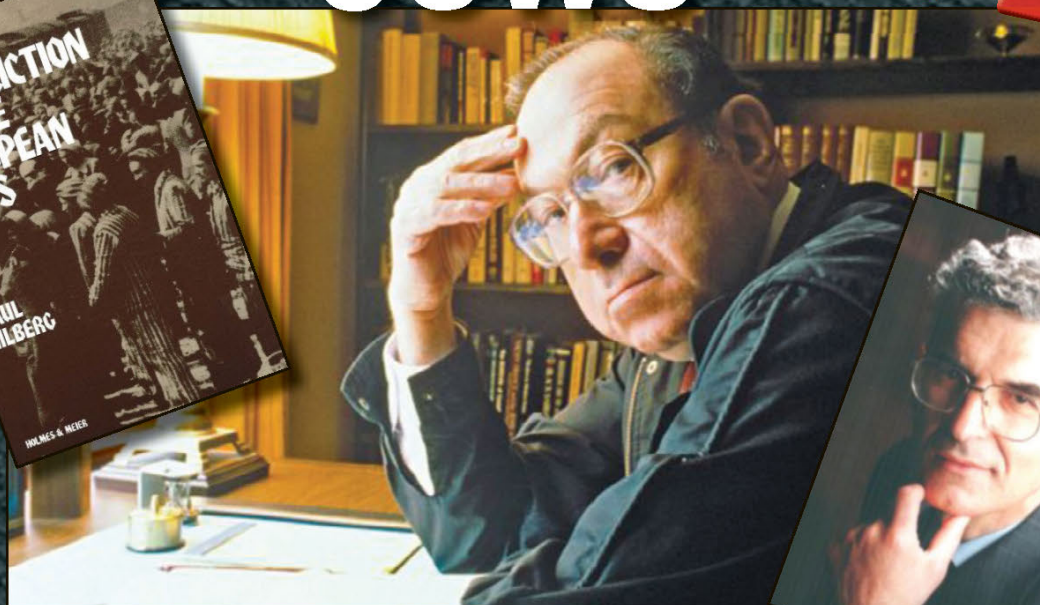
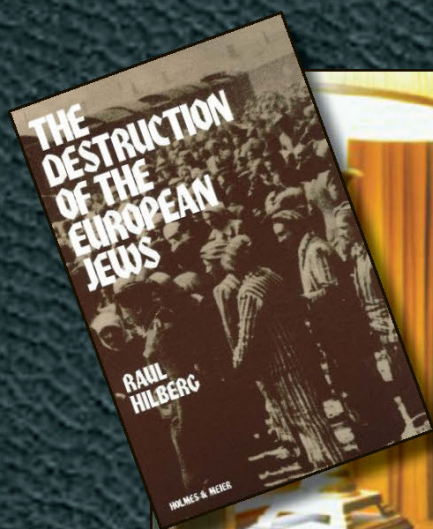
Fred A. Leuchter Jr.

*Execution Technology Expert*

Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.



# **“The Destruction of the European Jews”**



## **Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers”**

**His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods**



**CARLO MATTOGNO**



## BUNGLED: “THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS”



**Carlo Mattogno**

# **BUNGLED: “THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS”**

**Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove  
National-Socialist “Killing Centers”**

---

**His Misrepresented Sources  
and Flawed Methods**



**Academic Research  
Media Review  
Education Group Ltd  
January 2024**



## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 3:**

Carlo Mattogno:

*Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”:*

*Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.”*

*His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*

Translated by Carlos Porter and Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-54-6

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© 2018, 2021 Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Introduction .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>1. Origins and Significance of the “Final Solution” .....</b>	<b>10</b>
1.1. The “Code Language” .....	10
1.2. National-Socialist Emigration-Evacuation Policy for Jews .....	11
1.3. Destruction or Emigration? .....	21
1.4. Hitler’s “Prophecy” of January 30, 1939 .....	22
1.5. National-Socialist Emigration/Evacuation Policies According to Hilberg .....	26
1.6. The “ <i>Führerbefehl</i> ” .....	33
1.7. The Final Objective of Jewish Emigration .....	36
1.8. The Wannsee Conference .....	38
1.9. Goebbels and the Alleged Extermination of the Jews .....	49
<b>2. The Deportations .....</b>	<b>57</b>
2.1. Hilberg and the Einsatzgruppen .....	57
2.1.1. The Extermination Order .....	57
2.1.2. The Two Sweeps .....	62
2.1.3. The Origins of the “Gas Vans” .....	63
2.1.4. The Ghettos .....	65
2.1.5. The Death Toll .....	67
2.1.6. “Action 1005” .....	69
2.2. The Purpose of the Deportations .....	70
2.3. The Deportations to the “Killing Centers” .....	78
2.3.1. France .....	78
2.3.2. Serbia .....	87
2.3.3. Croatia .....	93
2.3.4. Slovakia .....	94
2.3.5. Hungary .....	103
<b>3. The “Killing Centers” .....</b>	<b>108</b>
3.1. Chelmno .....	108
3.2. Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka .....	110
3.3. Lublin-Majdanek .....	120
3.4. Auschwitz .....	123
3.5. Höss and the Origins of the “Gas Chambers” .....	128
3.6. The Birkenau Crematoria .....	131
3.7. Zyklon B .....	134
3.8. Euthanasia and the “Killing Centers” .....	148
3.9. The Camp Administration .....	151
3.9.1. Sadism and Corruption .....	151
3.9.2. Inmate Living Conditions .....	155
3.9.3. The Activity of the SS Courts .....	166
3.9.4. The Inmates’ Labor Deployment .....	171
3.9.5. Medical Experiments .....	178
3.9.6. “Concealment” and Propaganda .....	182
3.9.7. The “Extermination Operations” .....	191

3.9.8. Open-Air Cremations ..... 200

3.10. Hans Frank and the “Killing Centers” ..... 202

3.11. The Order to “Stop Gassings” ..... 206

3.12. The Death Toll in Poland ..... 209

**4. Hilberg’s Testimony at the 1985 Zündel Trial.....215**

4.1. Summary of the Testimony ..... 215

4.2. The Alleged Hitler Extermination Order ..... 218

4.3. Hilberg’s Method ..... 225

**5. Hilberg on the *Führer* Order during the 1980s.....230**

5.1. The Paris Conference ..... 230

5.1.1. Intentionalists and Functionalists ..... 230

5.1.2. The Extermination Order ..... 236

5.1.3. Hilberg’s Contribution ..... 242

5.2. The Stuttgart Conference ..... 243

5.2.1. The Problems Discussed ..... 243

5.2.2. Hilberg’s Contribution ..... 250

5.3. Hilberg’s Article in *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* ..... 254

5.4. The 2003 Edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*..... 256

**Conclusion .....263**

**Appendix.....267**

The Opponents ..... 267

Archive Abbreviations ..... 270

Bibliography..... 271

Index of Names ..... 283

## Introduction

*The Destruction of the European Jews*<sup>1</sup> by Raul Hilberg is considered one of the most-important works of orthodox Holocaust historiography, “arguably the single most-important book about the Holocaust,” in Michael Berenbaum’s opinion (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 78). Thanks to its massive number of references, the work meticulously documents the National-Socialist persecution of the European Jews. As for their alleged “destruction,” the documentation often proves highly deficient. This has been stressed by revisionist researchers such as Jürgen Graf (1999/2015), as well as by orthodox scholars such as Belgian historian Gie van den Berghe, among other things the author of a critique of “negationism” (2001). In an article devoted to Hilberg’s work, van den Berghe notes that, due to the lack of documentary sources, Hilberg was compelled to rely on testimonies regarding the alleged extermination camps, commenting (van den Berghe 1990, pp. 121f.):

*“But many sources on extermination camps were destroyed, and on some aspects there have never been any nazi sources [...]. Hilberg had to turn to eye-witnesses. Because he has always avoided using the sources created by them, he had no relevant criteria to separate chaff from wheat, and he cannot interpret and analyze these more subjective sources more or less correctly.*

*From Hilberg’s choice of ego-documents it becomes clear that he has been led by rather irrelevant criteria, e.g. the profession of the eyewitnesses (with Hilberg almost only doctors and university graduates), and the availability of the reports. As far as ego-documents are concerned, he almost only uses what was available in English.*

*In this chapter on the killing centers, the otherwise very accurate and conscientious Hilberg uses the ego-material in a remarkably inaccurate and uncritical way. Of the many thousand eyewitness reports on the nazi camps he has only used about ten. He considers events sufficiently proved if one eyewitness mentioned them. He generalizes on the basis of one eyewitness report and even omits the conditional tense here. He is astonishingly ill informed about the consulted eyewitnesses and their writings. He also makes a number of capital errors. He bases himself on declarations and constructions of victims to reconstruct the motives of their persecutors. He relies on a few psychoanalytically*

---

<sup>1</sup> The first edition appeared in Chicago in 1961; a “revised and definitive edition” appeared in 1985, with yet another revised, but this time definitely definitive edition following in 2003. In this study, I quote from the 2003 edition, referring to the page numbers only.

*inspired interpretations by the survivor E.A. Cohen in Het Duitse concentratiekamp (The German Concentration Camp) (Amsterdam, 1952), a book that was almost immediately translated into English. Later, Cohen expressed his doubts about these interpretations, but the book in which he did this (De negentien treinen naar Sobibor, The Nineteen Trains to Sobibor, Amsterdam – Brussels, 1979) was not consulted by Hilberg, probably because it was not translated into English.*

*Unfortunately this unjudicious [sic] use of ego-documents makes the chapter on extermination camps less convincing than the rest of the book."*

If we consider that this chapter represents the apex and the *raison d'être* of Hilberg's book, of which the more-than-900 preceding pages constitute merely an introduction and a prelude, van den Berghe's critical observations already inflict a serious blow to the credibility of the entire book. This, by the way, can already be glimpsed from the fact that – as noted by J. Graf – the chapter on the "killing centers," is a rather skimpy part of the work, consisting of 138 pages (pp. 921-1058) out of a total of 1388, while the author devotes only 18 pages to the core problems of the "Killing Operations"! (pp. 1027-1044)

But the problem is much broader than that mooted by the Belgian historian, because there is also a need to examine the fundamental question of the reliability and reciprocal consistency of these testimonies, as well as that of Hilberg's interpretation of the documents, which is just as important.

What I intend in this study is essentially a verification of its sources and its historiographic method.

Since Hilberg's work in general, particularly with regard to the matters of concern to us here, consists of an enormous multitude of often-insignificant details, from which he draws first of all the great preponderance of his sources as well as his evidentiary pretensions, I, too, shall be constrained to descend repeatedly into detail. In my analysis, I shall, insofar as possible, follow Hilberg's expository trajectory; in some cases, however, I will choose to deal with similar matters in a different context.

On January 15-18, 1985, Hilberg testified as an historical expert on the Holocaust during the First Zündel Trial.<sup>2</sup> The stenographic record of the proceedings (District Court), upon which my remarks will be based, were published in 2020 (Rudolf 2020a). Over the course of the cross-examination by defense attorney Douglas Christie, many topics relating to the first edition of his work were discussed. Hilberg's responses were often revealing, particularly regarding his methods. For this reason, I shall insert those most-significant in the following discussion. On the other hand, I shall deal in Chapter IV with the most-important problems discussed by Hilberg during that trial.

---

<sup>2</sup> Ernst Zündel was tried in Canada on a charge of "spreading false news" for distributing a brochure by Richard Harwood (1974). The trial was held in Toronto from January 7 to March 25, 1985.

It is important to keep in mind that, at the time, Hilberg had already completed the “definitive” second edition of his book, the publication of which he anticipated (as indeed occurred) in a few months.<sup>3</sup>

The Zündel Trial was held at the end of a period of intense debate by orthodox Holocaust historiography relating to one of its fundamental historical themes: the alleged Jewish extermination order. In 1982, an international conference was held in Paris, France; in 1984, another no-less-important conference was held at Stuttgart, Germany. Hilberg had participated in both. In Chapter V, I reprise my account of these two conferences as first published in 1991 (Mattoigno 1991, pp. 23-63) – with all due revisions and amendments – to highlight the historiographical “climate” in which Hilberg made his statements, and to gain a better understanding of their significance and their value.

---

<sup>3</sup> District Court, p. 636/Rudolf 2020a, p. 118.

# 1. Origins and Significance of the “Final Solution”

## 1.1. The “Code Language”

At the beginning of Chapter Seven (“Mobile Killing Operations”), Hilberg writes:

*“When the bureaucracy had completed all those measures that comprised the definition of the Jews, the expropriation of their property and their concentration in ghettos, it had reached a dividing line. Any further step would put an end to Jewish existence in Nazi Europe. In German correspondence the crossing of this threshold was referred to as ‘the final solution of the Jewish Question’ [die Endlösung der Judenfrage]. The word ‘final’ harbored two connotations. In a narrow sense it signified that the aim of the destruction process had now been clarified. If the concentration stage had been a transition to an unspecified goal, the new ‘solution’ removed all uncertainties and answered all questions. The aim was finalized – it was to be death. But the phrase ‘final solution’ also had a deeper, more significant meaning. In Himmler’s words, the Jewish problem would never have to be solved again. Definitions, expropriations, and concentrations can be undone. Killings are irreversible. Hence they gave the destruction process its quality of historical finality.”* (pp. 275f.)

One would expect that this interpretation of the German term *Endlösung* would be based on German documents, all-the-more-so since Hilberg cites hundreds of them in great profusion. On the contrary, however, not only is he uncorroborated by any document in this regard, but practically all the documents in which the term “*Endlösung*” appears resoundingly refute his interpretations. In fact, such interpretations are nothing more than another specific case of the “coded language” first alleged by the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn shortly after World War II (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 9f.) and adopted by the Nuremberg inquisitors in order systematically to distort innocuous documents for the purpose of creating fictitious “evidence” of the alleged extermination of the Jews, since the confiscated German archives seem curiously silent on the subject. Hilberg diligently catalogs the terms of this alleged “code language” (p. 338); the presence of any of these terms in any German document becomes for him “proof” of the extermination of the Jews.

In reality, adopting this false explanatory criterion, Hilberg systematically distorts the meaning of the documents concerned. This is particularly obvious in the documentation regarding German emigration-evacuation policy for Jews



as outlined by Hilberg in his Chapter Eight. But before checking the sources cited by Hilberg, we need a framework providing the historical-documentary context.

## 1.2. National-Socialist Emigration-Evacuation Policy for Jews

Shortly after Hitler's rise to power, the Reich government entered into the so-called Haavara Agreement with the Jewish Agency for Palestine, a capital-transfer agreement (haavara) for German Jews emigrating to Palestine. The basis of the agreement was created with "Circular Decree No. 54/33 by the Reich Ministry of Economics of August 28, 1933 to all German foreign-exchange control offices" (Vogel, p. 107). According to statistics of the Jewish Agency for Palestine, 52,463 Jews emigrated from Germany to Palestine from 1933 to 1942 on the basis of this agreement.<sup>4</sup>

Until the outbreak of the war – and during the war, as long as circumstances permitted – emigration to all countries willing to admit the Jews was the principal purpose of National Socialist policy, as confirmed by the report of the German Foreign Office titled "The Jewish Question as a Factor in Foreign Affairs in 1938" (*Die Judenfrage als Faktor der Außenpolitik im Jahre 1938*) dated January 25, 1939. The first four points of the document read as follows:<sup>5</sup>

- “1. The German policy on the Jews as a prerequisite and consequence of the foreign-policy decisions of 1938
2. Aim of German policy on the Jews: emigration
3. Means, ways and ends of Jewish emigration
4. The emigrated Jew as the best propaganda for the German policy on the Jews.”

Then, “the necessity for a radical solution of the Jewish question” was recognized, which basically consisted in the following:

*“The ultimate goal of German Jewish policy is the emigration of all Jews living in Reich territory.”*

The day before, 24 January, Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring had issued a decree establishing the Reich Center for Jewish Emigration (*Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung*), the administration of which was entrusted to Reinhardt Heydrich. Göring first of all summarized concisely the principle that inspired National-Socialist policy (NG-2586-A):

*“The emigration of Jews from Germany must be encouraged by all means.”*

Precisely with a view to what he instituted, the above-mentioned “*Reichszentrale*,” which was responsible for “taking all the measures for the preparation

<sup>4</sup> Vogel, p. 109; the topic is discussed on pp. 35-58, with reference to Documents 1-18, pp. 107-153.

<sup>5</sup> Auswärtiges Amt 1953, pp. 780f.; cfr. PS-2258.

of an intensified emigration of the Jews," to provide for the preferential emigration of poor Jews, and finally to facilitate bureaucratic practices for single individuals.

On November 25, 1939, Erhard Wetzel and G. Hecht, who occupied official positions in the field of racial policy, wrote a memorandum titled "The Issue of treating the population of the former Polish territory from the point of view of racial politics," which constituted a first draft of the future "General Plan East." Among other things, the draft set forth a plan for Jewish resettlement in the occupied Polish territories, formulated as follows:<sup>6</sup>

*"The remaining Polish territory which, at the moment, has a population of 12.7 million, would thus reach 19.3 million.<sup>[7]</sup> In addition, there would be another 800,000 Jews from the Reich (Altreich area, Austria, Sudetenlands, and Protectorate). Finally, another 530,000 Jews from the former Polish territories now integrated into the Reich would have to be transferred as well."*

The destination of these deportations was no doubt the General Government, which had been officially created on 12 October. The plan was a follow-up to the directives issued by Heydrich to all the Einsatzgruppen leaders on the "Jewish question in the occupied territories" by express letter dated 21 September 1939 (PS-3363), including the Nisko Plan (October 1939), which called for the creation of a Jewish reservation in eastern Poland, was a failed attempt at implementation, perhaps on the initiative of SS *Sturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann's (see Goshen; see also Mattogno 2018, pp. 31f.). The idea of Jewish emigration was not abandoned, however (PS-660, p. 35):

*"In order to make the Jew fit for emigration, it would be advisable, if need be, to provide him with a better educational training."*

In a memorandum written in May 1940, Himmler wrote (1957, p. 197):

*"I hope to see the term 'Jew' extinguished completely through the possibility of large-scale emigration of all Jews to Africa or some other colony"*

On June 24, 1940, Heydrich, who headed the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich Security Main Office), requested the Minister for Foreign Affairs Joachim von Ribbentrop to keep him informed of any possible ministerial meetings relating to the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question" (*Endlösung der Judenfrage*), justifying his request as follows (T-173):

*"Dear Party Comrade Ribbentrop!*

*In 1939, the General Field Marshal [Göring], in his capacity as administrator of the Four-Year-Plan, entrusted me with the implementation of the Jewish emigration from the territory of the Reich. Subsequently, it was possible, even during the war and in spite of considerable difficulties, to carry on the Jewish emigration successfully.*

<sup>6</sup> "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkte." PS-660, p. 25.

<sup>7</sup> Following the planned evacuation of 6,636,000 Poles residing in the Polish territories annexed by Germany.

*Since 1<sup>st</sup> January 1939, when my office took over this task, more than 200,000 Jews have so far emigrated from the Reich area. However, the whole problem – we are dealing with some 3¼ million Jews in the areas presently under German sovereignty – can no longer be solved by emigration. Thus, a final solution on a territorial basis will impose itself.*” (Emphases in original)

As a follow-up to this letter, the minister for foreign affairs wrote the so-called “Madagascar Project.” On July 3, 1940, Franz Rademacher, head of the Jewish section of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, wrote a report titled “The Jewish Question in the Peace Treaty,” which opened with the following declaration:

*“The impending victory gives Germany the possibility and, I think, makes it our duty, to resolve the Jewish question in Europe. The most desirable solution is: All Jews out of Europe.”*

The plan was approved by Ribbentrop and transmitted to the RSHA, which was responsible for implementing the technical preparations for the evacuation of the Jews to the island of Madagascar, and supervising the evacuated Jews (NG-2586-J). It was precisely this which comprised the “territorial Final Solution” to the Jewish Question advocated by Heydrich.

On August 30, Rademacher wrote a note “Madagaskar Projekt,” the “financing” paragraph of which opens with the following words (NG-2586-D):

*“The implementation of the proposed final solution will require considerable resources.”*

The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question therefore simply referred to the transfer of the European Jews to Madagascar.

In October of 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article titled “Jews on Madagascar” (“*Juden auf Madagaskar*”), in which he reminded his readers that as early as the anti-Jewish congress at Budapest in 1927, “[...] the question of a future removal of the Jews from Europe [was] discussed, and here, for the first time, the proposal was made to promote Madagascar as the intended home-  
stead of the Jews.” Rosenberg himself endorsed this idea and expressed his wish for the “Jewish high finance” in Britain and the USA to help with the creation of a “Jewish reservation” in Madagascar, which he considered “a world-wide problem.”<sup>8</sup>

According to the testimony of Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official at the German ministry of propaganda, even Joseph Goebbels spoke publicly of the Madagascar Plan several times (IMT, Vol. 17, p. 250), while Ribbentrop recalled the Führer’s intention to deport the European Jews to North Africa or Madagascar (IMT, Vol. 10, p. 398).

The deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was not a fictitious plan, but a real and concrete project. In parallel with that plan, the authorities

---

<sup>8</sup> CDJC, CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.

of the Reich continued to promote the emigration of the Jews, particularly from Germany, by all means.

Zionist circles of Palestine fully supported this German policy. On January 11, 1941, one of their representatives sent a letter to the German Embassy in Ankara containing three attachments, including "a proposal from the National Military Organization of Palestine on the solution of the Jewish question in Europe," which stated:

*"Germany's leading National Socialist statesmen have in comments and speeches more than once emphasized that a New Order in Europe requires a radical solution of the Jewish question through evacuation ('Jew-free Europe')."*

*The evacuation of the Jewish masses from Europe is a prerequisite for solving the Jewish question, which is possible only by resettling these masses in the homeland of the Jewish people, Palestine, and by establishing the Jewish State in its historic boundaries.*

*To solve the Jewish problem in this way and once and for all to liberate the Jewish people is the aim of the political activity and the ongoing struggle of the Israeli freedom movement, the National Military Organization in Palestine (Irgun Zevai Leumi)."*

In this context, Irgun even offered "to actively take part in the war on Germany's side."<sup>9</sup>

On May 20, 1941, Heydrich prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium "in consideration of the doubtlessly approaching final solution of the Jewish question," that is, in view of the implementation of the Madagascar Project, which was considered imminent.<sup>10</sup> First of all, Heydrich basically reaffirmed the principle that inspired National-Socialist policy towards the Jews:

*"In accordance with an instruction emanating from the Reich Marshall of the Greater German Reich [Göring], the emigration of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia is to be implemented actively, even under the present state of war, within the conditions prevailing and taking into account the directives for the emigration of the Jews."*

Heydrich then clearly explained the reasons for the prohibition (*ibid.*):

*"As the Jews on the territory of the Reich, for example, have only a limited choice of departure [routes], mainly via Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would further reduce these possibilities."*

Two months later, on July 31, Göring entrusted Heydrich with task of undertaking all necessary preparations for the "Final Solution," that is, emigration or evacuation of all Jews under German rule to Madagascar. This letter in fact declared (NG-2586-E, PS-710):

<sup>9</sup> PA, E234152-58, quoted: E234152, E234155f.; for a transcript of the entire text see Weckert 2018, pp. 71-73; English translation in Weckert 2016, pp. 73-75.

<sup>10</sup> NG-3104. The letter was signed by Walter Schellenberg on Heydrich's behalf.

*"In addition to the task already entrusted to you by the decree of 14 January 1939, viz. to bring about an optimum solution to the Jewish question by emigration or evacuation in accordance with the conditions prevailing, I order you herewith to undertake all necessary preparations – organizational, administrative, and material – for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. To the extent that the competence of other central agencies is concerned thereby, the latter are [to be requested] to participate.*

*I order you furthermore to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive proposal concerning the organizational, administrative, and material requirements for the implementation of the final solution of the Jewish question so envisaged."*

This document is fully in accordance with the Madagascar Project. The directives issued by Göring "in addition" to those already issued to Heydrich by means of the decree of 24 January 1939 consisted, in fact, of completing the solution to the Jewish question "in the form of emigration or evacuation"<sup>11</sup> of the Jews of the Reich only, with a territorial "final solution" through evacuation to Madagascar of all the Jews from the territories occupied by the Germans. Precisely because it involved all the European Jews of the occupied countries, this solution was called the "comprehensive solution" (*Gesamtlösung*), a term which not accidentally recalled the "whole problem" of Heydrich's letter of June 24, 1940.

Writing on November 6, 1941, Heydrich himself, who had been responsible for preparing the "Final Solution" in Europe for years (PS-1624), clearly traced this responsibility back to the decree of January 24, 1939, and identified the "Final Solution" with the solution "in the form of emigration or evacuation" from Göring's letter dated July 31, 1941. This is also the context of the order conveyed to the foreign ministry by Adolf Eichmann on August 28, 1941, which prohibited "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe now being prepared."<sup>12</sup>

The future "final solution" was therefore "impending", which peremptorily excludes even from Hilberg's perspective that it referred in any way to extermination, because he claims that the pertinent order for the European Jews had been given only subsequently (see Subchapter 1.6.).

Over the following months, the difficulties created by the war and the territorial prospects opened up by the Russian campaign led to an important change in destination in National-Socialist policies with regard to the Jews: the "Final Solution" through deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was succeeded by a "territorial Final Solution" through the deportation of the European Jews into the German-occupied eastern territories.

<sup>11</sup> Legal emigration into other countries or deportation to the East (Poland: October 1939 – March 1940) or West (non-occupied France: October 1940).

<sup>12</sup> PA, Inland II A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Vol. 59/3.

This change was proposed on August 22, 1941 by SS *Sturmbannführer* Carl Theo Zeitschel, advisor at the German Embassy in Paris, in a note drawn up by Ambassador Otto Abetz:<sup>13</sup>

*"The continuing conquest and occupation of large territories in the East could at present offer us a rapid solution of the Jewish problem throughout Europe. As we can see from the cries for help addressed to the American Jews in the press of all the Jews in Palestine, some 6 million Jews are living in the regions recently occupied by us, especially in Bessarabia,<sup>[14]</sup> amounting to one third of world Jewry. In the course of any new disposition of the eastern space, these six million Jews would in any case have to be grouped and a special territory would have to be staked out for them. It should not be a major problem to include the Jews from the remainder of the European states and to move there as well the Jews who are presently crammed into the ghettos of Warsaw, Litzmannstadt (Łódź), Lublin etc.*

*As far as the occupied areas are concerned, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxembourg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, it would be easy to issue military orders for the removal of the Jews to the new territory in mass transports; other states could be encouraged to follow this example and to expell their Jews to this territory. Within a short period of time, Europe could be made free of Jews."*

In General Governor Hans Frank's diary, dated July 17, 1941, we read (Präg/Jacobmeyer p. 386):

*"The Governor General does not favor any further ghettos because the Führer expressly declared on 19 June that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."*

On August 20, 1941, after a visit to the Führer's headquarters, Goebbels noted in his diary (Reuth, pp. 1660f.):

*"Furthermore, the Führer promised me that I could remove the Jews from Berlin immediately after the termination of the eastern campaign."*

Zeitschel's proposal was approved by Hitler a few months later, who decided to abandon the Madagascar Project temporarily, and deport East all Jews found in the occupied territories. The Führer's decision certainly dates back to September 1941 – according to some to September 17 (Konze *et al.*, p. 185). On October 23, Himmler prohibited Jewish emigration effective immediately,<sup>15</sup> and the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the East was ordered the next day. On October 24, Kurt Daluge, head of the regular police (*Ordnungspolizei*), issued a decree bearing the subject "Evacuations of Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate," which ordered (PS-3921):

<sup>13</sup> CDJC, V-15.

<sup>14</sup> The figure is enormously exaggerated.

<sup>15</sup> T-394: "Reichsführer-SS and Chief of German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews must be prevented effective immediately."

*"Between November 1 and December 4, 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark [Austria], and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn trains of 1000 persons each. The trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hannover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn."*

The new direction given to National-Socialist policies with regard to the Jews was officially communicated to the old Party hierarchy at the Wannsee Conference, which was convened for this primary purpose.

The conference, initially scheduled for December 9, 1941 (PS-709; NG-2586-F), was postponed due to the United States's entry into the war, and was eventually held in Berlin, at Am Großen Wannsee 56/58, on January 20, 1942. Heydrich was the speaker. The associated minutes open with an extensive recapitulation of National-Socialist policies implemented with regard to the Jews up until that time, as a consequence of which approximately 537,000 Jews had emigrated by October 31, 1941, including:

- approximately 360,000 from the Old Reich since January 30, 1933
- approximately 147,000 from the *Ostmark* [Austria] since March 15, 1938
- approximately 30,000 from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia since March 15, 1939.

Then we read there, among other things (NG-2586-G):

*"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police [= Himmler] has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the developing possibilities in the East.*

*As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East.*

*This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."*

By Hitler's order, therefore, the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" through voluntary or compulsory emigration of all the European Jews to Madagascar, was replaced by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories, but only as a "provisional option," while awaiting the end of the war in order to return to the problem.

The Wannsee Conference was therefore convened to inform the authorities concerned of the abandonment of the policy of emigration or evacuation to Madagascar, and the commencement on a vast scale of a policy of deportation to the east, and to discuss the related problems.

The Madagascar Project was officially abandoned in early February 1942. An information letter from Rademacher to adjutant Harald Bielfeld of the Min-



istry of Foreign Affairs dated February 10, 1942 explains the reasons (NG-5770):

*"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*

*The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

The "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" was therefore a territorial solution and consisted of the deportation of the European Jews into the German-occupied Eastern territories.

In contrast to this, Hilberg claims against all documentary evidence that the "‘territorial solution,’ or the ‘final solution of the Jewish question in Europe,’ as it became known, envisaged the death of European Jewry." (p. 4)

He does not mention this letter at all, the content of which is fully confirmed by another important document, the memorandum by Martin Luther (an official in the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs) dated August 21, 1942. In this document, Luther first recapitulates the essential points of National-Socialist policies with regard to the Jews (NG-2586-J):

*"The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power [by Hitler in 1933], was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his capacity as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and assigned its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police."*

After setting forth the origins and development of the Madagascar Project, which was now superseded by events, Luther continued by noting that Göring's letter of July 31, 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich's letter of June 24, 1940 according to which the Jewish question would no longer be resolved through emigration, but required "a territorial final solution."

*"For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on July 31, 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf. [Document] DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for January 20, 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East."*

Based on this order, Luther continued, the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was undertaken. The destination consisted of the Eastern territories via the General Government:

*"The removal to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on to the occupied eastern territories as soon as the material means are available."*

A circular letter dated October 9, 1942 titled "Preparatory measures for a solution of the Jewish problem in Europe. Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the East" containing "Confidential information" intended for party officials, inspired by the headings related to "very severe measures" in the occupied Eastern territories which began to be spread in Germany and which were "usually in a distorted or exaggerated manner," summarized the stages and clearly explained the meaning of the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question":<sup>16</sup>

*Die alten Juden sowie Juden mit hohen Kriegsauszeichnungen (E.K.I., Goldene Tapferkeitsmedaille usw.) werden laufend nach der im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren gelegenen Stadt Theresienstadt umgesiedelt. "The effort to expel the opponent completely from the territory of the Reich. In view of the fact that the living space available to the German people is very small, it was hoped that this problem could be solved by an accelerated emigration of the Jews.*

*Since the beginning of the war in 1939, emigration has become increasingly difficult; at the same time, the economic space of the German people has steadily increased in size compared to its living space so that, at the present time, a complete elimination through emigration is no longer possible in view of the large number of Jews present in this [economic] space. It is to be expected that already the coming generation will perceive this problem neither as vividly nor as clearly [as we do] on the basis of their own experience. Also, the matter has been set in motion and must be settled; hence, the problem as a whole must be resolved by the present generation.*

*Therefore, the complete expulsion or elimination of the millions of Jews present in the European economic sphere is an imperative task in the fight to guarantee the existence of the German people.*

*Starting in the Reich itself and then extending into the other European countries made part of the final solution, the Jews will be moved into large camps in the East, some already in existence, others yet to be set up, where they will be used directly as labor or moved on further east. Elderly Jews, as well as those with high military decorations (EK I [Iron Cross], Golden medal for bravery etc.) will be moved continuously to Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."*

With regard to this document, Hilberg can only say that this was "an official explanation for the deportations" (p. 489) or that these deportations were part of a "process of repression" by the German authorities (p. 1087).

---

<sup>16</sup> PS-3244; Document Political Leaders-49, IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 328-330.

In a report dated December 14, 1942 titled “Financing the Measures for the Solution of the Jewish Question,” ministerial advisor Walter Maedel summarized National-Socialist policies regarding the Jews in the following terms (NG-4583):

*“Some time ago, the Reichsmarschall ordered the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police to prepare the measures aiming at the final solution of the Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the Chief of the Security Police and SD with the execution of this task. The latter initially promoted the legal emigration of Jews overseas by special measures. When emigration overseas had become impossible after the outbreak of the war, he implemented the gradual cleansing of Jews from the Reich by their deportation to the East. Lately, within the Reich territory, old-age homes (old-age ghettos) for Jews have been set up, for example at Theresienstadt. For details see note of August 21, 1942. The establishment of other old-age homes in the eastern territories is being planned.”*

In April 1943, Richard Korherr, the *Reichsführer*’s statistical inspector, wrote a report titled “The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Europe,” in which he reported the following data (NO-5193):

Territory	Period of time from... to Dec. 31, 1942	Emigration	Excess mortality
Old Reich (with Sudeten Jews)	Jan. 31, 1933 (Sept. 29, 1938)	– 382,534	– 61,193
Ostmark [Austria]	March 13, 1938	– 149,124	– 14,509
Bohemia and Moravia [Czechia]	March 16, 1939	– 25,699	– 7,074
Eastern territories (with Bialystok)	September 1939 (June 1940)	– 334,673	
General Government (with Lemberg)	September 1939 (June 1940)	– 427,920	
Total (all columns)		– 1,402,726	

Therefore, 557,357 Jews emigrated from the Old Reich, Austria and Bohemia-Moravia, in addition to nearly 600,000 of the 762,593 Jews from the General Government and the eastern territories cumulatively indicated by Korherr under the headings “Emigration” and “Excess mortality” (see Subchapter 3.12.). Therefore, the National-Socialist regime, from 1933 to 1942, encouraged or induced the emigration of approximately one million Jews from the territories under their control.

### 1.3. Destruction or Emigration?

Hilberg opens Chapter Eight ("Deportations") of his work with the following remarks (pp. 409f.):

*"The mobile killing operations in the occupied USSR were a prelude to a greater undertaking in the remainder of Axis Europe. A 'final solution' was going to be launched in every region under German control.*

*The idea of killing the Jews had its shrouded beginnings in the far-distant past. There is a hint of killing in Martin Luther's long speech against the Jews. [...] Finally, in 1939, Adolf Hitler uttered a threat of total annihilation in language far more explicit than that of his predecessors. This is what he said in his speech of January 30:*

*'[...] Today I want to be a prophet once more: If international-finance Jewry inside and outside of Europe should succeed once more in plunging nations into another world war, the consequence will not be the Bolshevization of the earth and thereby the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation [Vernichtung] of the Jewish race in Europe.'*

*These remarks by Hitler have much more significance than the suggestions and hints of earlier German writers and speakers. To start with, the idea of an 'annihilation' was now emerging in the context of a definite expectation: another world war. As yet the image was not a plan, but there was an implication of imminence in the utterance. In the second place, Hitler was not only a propagandist but also the head of a state. He had at his disposal not only words and phrases but also an administrative apparatus. He had power not only to speak but to act. Third, Hitler was a man who had a tremendous urge — one could almost say a compulsion — to carry out his threats. He 'prophesied.' With words he committed himself to action.*

*Only seven months were to pass before the war began. It provided physical and psychological conditions for drastic action against Jewish communities falling into German hands. Yet, even as the anti-Jewish regime was intensified, unusual and extraordinary efforts were made to reduce Europe's Jewish population by mass emigration. The biggest expulsion project, the Madagascar plan, was under consideration just one year before the inauguration of the killing phase. The Jews were not killed before the emigration policy was exhausted."*

On the claim — which is rather far-fetched — that "the idea of killing the Jews" in Germany dated back to Martin Luther as its "shrouded beginnings," I will discuss in Chapter 5.

Before examining the actual meaning of Hitler's "prophecy," it is best to turn our attention to Hilberg's comments.

Hilberg claims that a "'final solution' was going to be launched in every region under German control," meaning the extermination of the Jews according to his interpretation, which was "not a plan" yet, but Hitler's words were "an implication of imminence": but how could an extermination be imminent for which there was no plan, and therefore not even a decision?

This incoherent interpretation reflects the basic contradiction which distorts all of Hilberg's writings: at the end of the 1970s, he had taken a decidedly functionalist position, in particular during the interview he granted in 1979 to Claude Lanzmann (see Subchapter 4.2.), but he was really a crypto-intentionalist. To the definition of these terms and to Hilberg's position, I shall return in Chapter 5.

Still more-contradictory is his claim that, "as the anti-Jewish regime was intensified," that is to say, while a policy of extermination was prepared, "unusual and extraordinary efforts were made to reduce<sup>[17]</sup> Europe's Jewish population by mass emigration": in other words, Hitler was plotting the extermination of the Jews, but simultaneously implemented a forced-mass-emigration policy, and the alleged extermination was only carried out when the possibility of "the emigration policy was exhausted"! Therefore, if such possibilities had not become exhausted, according to Hilberg, there would not have been any extermination of the Jews at all, or in other words: Hitler did not wish to exterminate the Jews at all, or at least not "for the simple fact of being Jews"!

#### 1.4. Hitler's "Prophecy" of January 30, 1939

In his speech of January 30, 1939 before the *Reichstag* mentioned by Hilberg, Hitler declared (Domarus 2007, p. 399):

*"Once again I will be a prophet: should the international Jewry of finance (Finanzjudentum) succeed, both within and beyond Europe, in plunging mankind into yet another world war, then the result will not be a Bolshevization of the earth and the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation (Vernichtung) of the Jewish race in Europe."*

I note first of all that the translation of the term "*Vernichtung*" to "annihilation" is inappropriate to say the least, because "annihilation" implies an unambiguous biological extermination, whereas *Vernichtung* not necessarily so.

Next, although Hilberg quotes the preceding phrases, he does not quote the following one which offers a perfectly clear explanation of Hitler's threat (*ibid*, pp. 399f.):

*"Thus, the days of propagandist impotence of the non-Jewish peoples are over. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy possess institutions that, if necessary, permit opening the eyes of the world to the true nature of this problem. Many a people is instinctively aware of this, albeit not scientifically versed in it."*

---

<sup>17</sup> Hilberg uses this verb to narrow the effective scope of National-Socialist Jewish emigration policy, which until 1938 meant the emigration of *all* Jews living on Reich territory, as we have seen earlier.

Therefore the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" would be achieved simply by pointing out to other peoples the German and fascist institutions that promoted scientific knowledge about the "Jewish question."

By its historical context, the motivation and its true meaning of Hitler's "prophecy" is revealed. In his speech to the Reichstag of January 30, 1941, Hitler reiterated (*ibid.*, p. 32):

*"I would not like to forget the promise I made previously on September 1 [recte: January 30], 1939 before the German Reichstag, that is, that if the Jews should succeed in plunging the rest of the world into a world war, then the entire Jewish race will have played out its role in Europe. 1939 in the German Reichstag, namely the hint that, if the other [rest of the] world is plunged into a general war by Judaism, then Judaism as a whole will have ceased to play a role in Europe!"*

If therefore Jewry ceased to carry on its role in Europe, the "Vernichtung" of 1939 was not a physical "destruction," but purely an annihilation of its political or societal role.

This is confirmed by Hitler's words in his speech at the *Sportpalast* on January 30, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 400f.):

*"We are fully aware that this war can end either in the extermination of the Aryan peoples or in the disappearance of Jewry from Europe. I said as much before the German Reichstag on September 1, 1939. I wish to avoid making hasty prophecies, but this war will not end as the Jews imagine, namely, in the extermination of the European- Aryan peoples; instead, the result of this war will be the annihilation of Jewry. For the first time, the old, truly Jewish rule of 'an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth' will obtain.*

*And the more the fighting expands, the more anti-Semitism will spread—let that be said to world Jewry. Anti-Semitism will be fed in every prisoner-of-war camp, in every family enlightened to the reason why, in the end, it has to make this sacrifice. And the hour will come when the most evil enemy of the world of all time will at least be finished with for the next millennium."*

This quotation confirms that the "Vernichtung" of the Jewish race in Europe of the speech of January 30, 1939 was not a biological extermination, because Hitler is speaking of the disappearance of Jewry "from Europe," which, together with the cessation of the political role of the Jews in the eastern occupied territories, can only be explained by means of the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered extra-European. As stated by the Security Service of the SS, the German population had interpreted the "prophecy" in the sense that

*"the Führer's struggle against Judaism will be carried on to the very end with inexorable consistency, and soon the last Jew will be expelled from European soil."* (Boberach, Vol. 9, p. 3235)

On February 24, 1942, the Führer returned to the argument. After affirming that the "conspiracy" of the plutocratic world and the Kremlin aimed at one

single and identical objective – “the extermination of the Aryan peoples and races” – he stated (Domarus 2007, p. 319):

*“Today, the ideas of our National Socialist and Fascist revolution have conquered great and mighty states. My prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not destroy the Aryan, but, instead, it will exterminate the Jew.”*

In his annotations, Picker recorded the following on July 21, 1942 (p. 449):

*“In fact – since he [Hitler] will have thrown the last Jew out of Europe with the end of this war – the Communist danger from the east will be extirpated root and branch.”*

This figurative meaning of the verb “*ausrotten*” also appears – with the use of the corresponding substantive – in his speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said (Domarus 2007, p. 405):

*“At the Reichstag session of September 1, 1939 [recte: January 30, 1939], I said two things: First, [...]. Second, should Jewry instigate an international world war in order to exterminate the Aryan people of Europe, then not the Aryan people will be exterminated, but the Jews [original: “das Judentum” – Jewry].”*

In his speech of November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his “prophecy” of January 30, 1939 as follows (Domarus 1973, p. 1937):

*“You will recall again the session of the Reichstag in which I declared: if Judaism deceives itself that it can cause an international world war for the extermination of the European races, then the result will not be the extermination of the European races, but the extermination of Judaism in Europe.”*

Hitler then again explained his sense of this “extermination”: the recognition of the Jewish danger by the European peoples, and the introduction by them of anti-Jewish legislation similar to that which existed in Germany (*ibid.*):

*“In Europe, this danger has been recognized, and state after state is adopting our legislation.”*

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler reiterated (Domarus 2007, p. 410):

*“This fight will not end with the planned annihilation of the Aryan but with the extermination of the Jew [original: “des Judentums” – of Jewry] in Europe.”*

With this, we also have the perfect equivalence of the terms “*Vernichtung*” and “*Ausrottung*,” both applied to the European peoples.

In his speech at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942, Himmler declared (Smith/Peterson, p. 200):

*“The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer said once in a Reichstag speech: should Jewry cause an international war, for instance in order to exterminate the Aryan peoples, it is not the Aryan peoples who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jew has been evacuated from Germany, he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways, etc. This process has been implemented consistently, but without cruelty.”*



Recapitulating, Hitler used the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" in the figurative sense with reference to the European peoples and Judaism/Jewry, which is fully confirmed by the various quotations and their context.

That this is the correct interpretation – if there is any need for additional confirmation<sup>18</sup> – has been declared explicitly by an orthodox historian beyond mainstream suspicion like Joseph Billig, a former researcher at the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation in Paris (Billig, p. 51):

*"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) indicated the absolutely negative determination with regard to the Jewish presence in the Reich. This determination declared itself prepared to go to any extremes if necessary. The term in question did not mean that extermination had already been achieved or even the deliberate intention to achieve it. A few days before the speech quoted [that of January 30, 1939], Hitler received the Czechoslovakian Minister of Foreign Affairs. He reproached his guest for his lack of energy of the government in Prague in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich, and recommended, in particular, energetic action against the Jews. To this end, he declared, by way of example, 'With us [in Germany], they are being annihilated (bei uns werden sie vernichtet)'. Are we to believe that Hitler, during a diplomatic conversation recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs,<sup>[19]</sup> revealed a massacre in the Third Reich, which moreover was not correct at that time?"*

*Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler recalled his 1939 'prophecy.' But, this time, he clarified its meaning as follows: '...and I won't forget the warning I once gave before the Reichstag, that is, that of the rest of the world (andere Welt) is plunged into war, Jewry will have completely played out its role in Europe.'*

*In his conversation with the Czechoslovakian Minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States, which, according to him, could offer regions for the settlement of the Jews. In January 1941, he indicated that the role of the Jews in Europe will be liquidated, and added that this prospect would come true, because the other peoples understand the necessity in their countries. At this time, people believed in the creation of a Jewish reservation. But for Hitler, this was admissible only outside of Europe.*

*We have just noted that on January 30, 1941, Hitler simply announced the liquidation of the Jews' role in Europe."*

Therefore, by placing Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939 in relation with the "threat of total annihilation," Hilberg completely distorts the meaning. This interpretation is all the more surprising since this "prophecy," as Hilberg well knew, fit perfectly into the context of preparatory measures with a view to Jewish removal from Germany and Austria. A few days earlier, on January 24,

<sup>18</sup> For additional corroborating examples see Chapter V.

<sup>19</sup> There recorded as "*Niederschrift über den Empfang des tschechoslowakischen Aussenministers Chvalkovsky durch den Führer und Reichskanzler am 11. Januar 1939 von 17-18 Uhr*". Auswärtiges Amt 1951, p. 170.

a "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration" had been set up, and on January 25, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs had drawn up the report "The Jewish Question as a Factor in Foreign Affairs in 1938" mentioned earlier.

### 1.5. National-Socialist Emigration/Evacuation Policies According to Hilberg

Hilberg then summarizes National-Socialist Jewish emigration policies:

*"The first forced emigration schemes were worked out in 1938, after the Germans had acquired Austria. When Hitler came to power, Germany had about 520,000 Jews. After five years, emigration and death had brought that number down to 350,000. However, in March 1938, when the Germans took Austria, 190,000 Jews were added to the 350,000, bringing the total to approximately 540,000, that is, 20,000 more than the original number. Obviously this was not progress. Some extraordinary measures had to be taken.*

*Thus, especially toward the end of 1938, Schacht, Wohlthat, and a number of other officials were conferring with the Western democracies on ways and means of facilitating Jewish emigration."* (p. 411)

In this context, Hilberg, among other things, describes the efforts of Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs Ernst von Weizsäcker to convince Polish Ambassador Lipski "to take back the 40,000 to 50,000 Polish Jews in the Reich" (p. 412), and mentions Ribbentrop's meeting with French Minister of Foreign Affairs Georges Bonnet on Jewish emigration, regarding which the German minister of foreign affairs said:

*"I replied to M. Bonnet that we all wanted to get rid of our Jews but that the difficulties lay in the fact that no country wished to receive them."* (p. 412)

In his speech of January 30, 1939, Hitler commented:

*"It is a shameful example to observe today how the entire democratic world dissolves in tears of pity but then, in spite of its obvious duty to help, closes its heart to the poor, tortured Jewish people."* (p. 412)

Hitler thought about the failure of the Evian Conference, which was held from July 6 to 15, 1938 in the well-known French health resort. The conference had been organized on President Roosevelt's initiative for the purpose of assisting the victims of National-Socialist persecution, primarily Jews. But the American president's good intentions appeared dubious from the start (Mazor, p. 23):

*"At his press conference at Warm Springs, President Roosevelt already limited the possibilities of Evian by saying that neither any revision nor any increase in immigration quotas to the United States were anticipated as a result.*

*In his invitation to this conference directed at 33 countries, Roosevelt stressed that no country was expected to consent to receiving a larger number of immigrants than allowed by its current legislation."*

With such preconditions, the Evian Conference was destined to fail from the outset. The results were in effect that "the free world abandoned the Jews of Germany and Austria to their pitiless fate" (*ibid.*, p. 25). The *New York Herald Tribune* of July 8, 1938 carried this headline: "650,000 Exiled Jews Refused at Evian" (Thalmann).

The position of the Reich government was clearly laid out in the report "The Jewish Question as a Factor in Foreign Affairs in 1938" (Auswärtiges Amt 1953, pp. 782f.):

*"Both issues, whose resolution is a condition of orderly Jewish emigration, remained open: firstly, the question of how this emigration should be organized and financed, and secondly, the question of where emigration should be directed.*

*In order to answer the first question, international Jewry in particular did not seem inclined to make a contribution. Rather, the conference – and the committee it later formed in London under the leadership of the American Rublee – saw it as its main task to force Germany under international pressure to release Jewish assets as much as possible. Germany was therefore supposed to buy the emigration of its 700,000 Jews by giving up German national wealth. It is doubtful whether international Jewry seriously wishes at all the mass emigration of its racial comrades from Germany and from other states without the equivalent of a Jewish state. [...]*

*The second question, to which target countries an organized emigration of Jews should be directed, could not be answered by the conference in Evian either, since all of the participating countries, while generally professing their concern about the refugee problem, declared themselves unable to accommodate larger numbers of Jewish emigrants on their territory."*

This, by contrast, is Hilberg's incredible comment (p. 412):

*"This was not an idle accusation [by Hitler]; it was an attempt to drag the Allied powers into the destruction process as passive but willing accomplices."*

Thus, the refusal of the future Allied powers to welcome Jewish emigrants at the beginning of 1939 was distorted by Hilberg into an attempt to involve the Allies in a "destruction process", when in fact at that time the entire objective of the Reich government's Jewish policy aimed at the "the emigration of all Jews living in Reich territory," when, therefore, the alleged extermination had neither been decided upon nor planned!

Hilberg then summarizes the measures adopted by the government of the Reich to encourage Jewish emigration, culminating in the creation of the "Central Office for Jewish Emigration" at Vienna on August 26, 1938, and the "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration" on January 24, 1939 (p. 413), to which was added a "Central Office for Jewish Emigration" created at Prague on July 15, 1939 (Adler 1958, p. 8). He then continues as follows:

*"Emigration was still the policy after the war had broken out. In fact, the first reaction to the victories in Poland and in France was to punish these countries*

*for their attitude toward Jewish emigration by sending there some of the Jews who had previously been kept out.*" (p. 413)

Therefore, if we follow Hilberg's interpretation, first Hitler made his "threat of total annihilation" in his speech of January 30, 1939 in the event that international Jewry succeeded in plunging the peoples into another world war. Then, after that war had broken out (from Hitler's point of view), instead of implementing his alleged threat, he "punished" the defeated nations of France and Poland by sending them *some* of the Jews whom he had allegedly threatened to exterminate *totally*!

After correctly outlining the Madagascar Project, Hilberg comments:

*"The Madagascar plan was the last major effort to 'solve the Jewish problem' by emigration. Many hopes and expectations had been pinned on this plan by offices of the Security Police, the Foreign Office, and the Generalgouvernement. Even as it faded, the project was to be mentioned one more time, during early February 1941, in Hitler's headquarters. [...]"*

*Originally, he had been in a position to address himself at most to the Jews of Germany, but now the goal had to be the elimination of Jewish influence in the entire Axis power sphere."* (p. 415; emphasis added)

Precisely this was the meaning of the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe in Hitler's speech of January 30, 1939, as I have explained earlier. But if Hilberg was aware of this, why did he fallaciously interpret that term as the "threat of total annihilation"?

Hitler – Hilberg notes – had taken the Madagascar Project very seriously:

*"When Bormann asked how the Jews could be transported there in the middle of the war, Hitler replied that one would have to consider that. He would be willing to make available the entire German fleet for this purpose, but he did not wish to expose his crews to the torpedoes of enemy submarines. Now he was thinking about all sorts of things differently, and not with greater friendliness (Er dachte über manches jetzt anders, nicht gerade freundlicher)."*

*While Hitler was thinking, the machinery of destruction was permeated with a feeling of uncertainty.*" (p. 415)

While Hitler was still thinking about the Madagascar Project, for the realization of which he was even "willing to make available the entire German fleet," there nevertheless supposedly existed a "machinery of destruction" which no one had decided upon and which no one had planned: a sort of metaphysical entity equipped with its own existence which proceeded autonomously towards the objective of extermination, independently of the emigration policy adopted by the Reich government!

To render less-uncertain the "feeling of uncertainty" that permeated the machinery of destruction, Hilberg then plucks without comment quotes from documents containing the alleged terms in "coded language" such as "*Evakuierung*" (evacuation), "*Lösung der Judenfrage*" (solution to the Jewish question) and "*judenfrei*" (Jew-free). With that, as I have explained, he insinuates that

such documents referred to the "machinery of destruction." At the same time, the author exempts himself from the duty to explain them in their historical context. Somewhat later on, I shall examine the most-striking cases of this systematic distortion of documents. Here I shall reveal only that the term "*judenfrei*" could of course be used in a misleading sense, but not in the manner imputed by Hilberg. For example, the German-language daily newspaper *Lemberger Zeitung* of October 17, 1942 carried the following news item ("Die erste..."):

*"Lublin is the first city in the General Government which has become free of Jews, and now steps are taken to liberate the territories of the individual counties from the Jews as well, who have thrown the economic life of this country into considerable upheaval. The first county which no longer has any Jews is Biala Podlaska. The procedure is carried out as follows: the heads of the counties establish a zone of residence for all the Jews of the county. During this cleansing, the two counties of Biala Podlaska and Radzin agreed to pick a town as the Jewish zone of residence, namely Międzyrzec. But since this town is located on the territory of Radzin County, Biala Podlaska no longer has any Jews."*

According to Yitzhak Arad, the Jews of Biała Podlaska had been deported to Sobibór on June 10, 1942, and to Treblinka between September 26 and October 6. Those of Radzyń Podlaski were deported to Treblinka on October 1, and those of Międzyrzec Podlaski to the same camp on August 25-26 (Arad 1987, pp. 391, 395), therefore, if these assertions were true, there should have been no Jews left in these three localities by October 17, 1942.

Continuing his discussion, Hilberg writes (p. 416):

*"In the neighboring Wartheland, a grass-roots movement to eliminate the Jews became even more pronounced."*

He then mentions SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner's letter to Eichmann dated July 16, 1941, according to which a "camp for 300,000 was to be created with barracks for tailor shops, shoe-manufacturing plants, and the like." Hilberg moreover quotes the following passage, which to he even adds the original German text:

*"'This winter' said Höppner, 'there is a danger that not all of the Jews can be fed anymore. One should weigh earnestly,' he continued, 'if the most humane solution might not be to finish off those of the Jews who are not employable by some quick-working device. At any rate, that would be more pleasant than to let them starve to death. [Es besteht in diesem Winter die Gefahr, dass die Juden nicht mehr sämtlich ernährt werden können. Es ist ernsthaft zu erwägen, ob es nicht die humanste Lösung ist, die Juden, soweit sie nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig sind, durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel zu erledigen. Auf jeden Fall wäre diese angenehmer, als sie verhungern lassen].'" (Ibid.)*

For the sake of exactitude, "*nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig*" means "unfit for labor deployment," "*durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel*," by contrast, means

“with some quick-acting agent.” This file memo relating to the “Solution to the Jewish question” begins with these words:<sup>20</sup>

*“In the talks in the Reich prefecture [Reichsstatthalterei], the solution to the Jewish question in the Wartheland was raised by several parties. The following solution was proposed:”*

Hilberg’s presentation is therefore inexact, because there is no question of a “grass-roots movement” here (but rather, proposals from local SS leaders or government agencies), nor of any movement “to eliminate the Jews,” but of possible killings of Jews unfit for work as a “more humane solution” compared to a possible death by starvation.

In the letter accompanying the file memo, Höppner specified that “these things sound fantastic at times,” even though he believed they were feasible.<sup>21</sup>

Hilberg comments:

*“According to Höppner, the Reichsstatthalter had not made up his mind about these suggestions, but by the end of the year the Jews of the Wartheland were being killed in a death camp, Kulmhof, in the province (Gau).”* (p. 416)

In this way, he seeks to enter into the “true” nature of the alleged elimination of the Jews, which he improperly attributes to the document with an apodictic reference to the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof in German), to which I shall return in Subchapter 3.1.

Hilberg then continues his shell game of equivocations in this manner:

*“On June 7, 1941, the Chief of the Reich Chancellery, Lammers, addressed two almost identical letters to the Interior and Justice Ministries, in which he wrote simply that Hitler considered the measure unnecessary. Lammers then addressed a third letter to his counterpart in the party, Bormann. In that letter Lammers repeated the message with a confidential explanation. ‘The Führer,’ he wrote, ‘has not agreed to the regulation proposed by the Reich Minister of the Interior, primarily because he is of the opinion that after the war there would not be any Jews left in Germany anyhow. [Der Führer hat der vom Reichsminister des Innern vorgeschlagenen Regelung vor allem deshalb nicht zugestimmt, weil er der Meinung ist, dass es nach dem Kriege in Deutschland ohnedies keine Juden mehr geben werde.]’ Hence it was not necessary to issue a decree that would be difficult to enforce, that would tie up personnel, and that would still not bring about a solution in principle.”* (p. 417)

In this context, the reader is led to interpret the statement that there would be no Jews left in Germany after the war as the result of extermination measures, also because, with his useless quotation from the German text, Hilberg seems to attribute great importance to the document, and he does nothing to dissuade the reader from this false interpretation, for instance by explaining that, “after the war,” the Jews would be elsewhere, alive, according to Hitler.

<sup>20</sup> Facsimile of the original document in Leszczyński, pp. 60f.

<sup>21</sup> YVA, O.51-68, p. 43.

As early as August 1940, Hitler had expressed his intention to evacuate all the Jews from Europe after the war. On August 15, 1940, Luther wrote to Rademacher (Auswärtiges Amt 1963 p. 399):

*"On occasion of a meeting with Ambassador Abetz in Paris, he told me that the Fuehrer had told him during his lecture about France, which took place about two weeks ago, that he intends to evacuate all Jews from Europe after the war."*

Hilberg does not mention this document at all, evidently because it makes clear the groundlessness of his interpretation regarding Hitler's "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939.

A note from the Reich Chancellery of March-April 1942 states (PS-4025):

*"Reich Minister Lammers informed me that the Fuehrer had repeatedly told him that he wanted the solution of the Jewish question to be postponed until after the war."*

On July 24, 1942, Hitler expressed this same intention in colorful language (Picker, p. 456):

*"After the end of the war he would rigorously take the position that he would smash up town by town if the Jews didn't come out and migrate to Madagascar or another Jewish nation-state."*

The same point of view was expressed in Rosenberg's so-called "Brown Folder" ("*Braune Mappe*") of June 20, 1941, as we will see in Subchapter 1.8.

Here Hilberg, always eager to refer to all the sources favorable to his theories, even neglects Hans Lammers's statements before the Nuremberg Tribunal on April 8, 1946.

In 1943, rumors arose according to which the Jews were being killed. Lammers attempted to trace the rumors to their source, but without positive success, because they were always found to be based on other rumors, as a result of which he concluded that they originated in Allied radio propaganda.

Nevertheless, to clarify the matter, he addressed himself to Himmler, who denied that Jews were being legally [sic] killed: they were simply being evacuated to the East, and that this was the mission to which he had been assigned by the Führer. During such evacuations, fatalities could certainly occur among elderly or sick persons, and accidents, aerial attacks and revolts could happen, which Himmler was compelled "to suppress severely and with bloodshed, as a warning," but that was all (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 52).

Lammers then went to Hitler, who gave him the same answer as Himmler:

*"He said, 'I shall later on decide where these Jews will be taken and in the meantime they are being cared for there.'"* (ibid., pp. 52f.)

At this point, Dr. Alfred Thoma, defense counsel for Rosenberg, asked him (ibid., p. 53):

*"Did Himmler ever tell you that the final solution of the Jewish problem would take place through the extermination of the Jews?"*



*LAMMERS: That was never mentioned. He talked only about evacuation.*

*DR. THOMA: He talked only about evacuation?*

*LAMMERS: Yes, only about evacuation.*

*DR. THOMA: When did you hear that these 5 million Jews had been exterminated?*

*LAMMERS: I heard of that here a while ago."*

The head of Hitler's chancellery therefore declared that he had only learned of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Nuremberg. This declaration may be questionable, but cannot simply be omitted in a work like Hilberg's.

As we shall see, a similar omission is also found in Hilberg's discussion of Hans Frank's testimony at Nuremberg.

Hilberg then cites another document:

*"Toward the end of the spring of 1941, officials in France were still approached with applications from Jews who were trying to emigrate. On May 20, 1941, a Gestapo official from the RSHA, Walter Schellenberg, informed the military commander in France that the emigration of Jews from his area was to be prevented because transport facilities were limited and because the 'final solution of the Jewish question' was now in sight."* (p. 417)

Here, as well, by virtue of the meaning attributed by Hilberg to the term "final solution" on his pages 275f., he leads the reader to understand that the extermination of the Jews was approaching fast.

The source cited by Hilberg is Nuremberg Document NG-3104 (his note 27, *ibid.*). In reality, as I have explained earlier, the expression "in view of the doubtlessly approaching Final Solution of the Jewish Question" did not refer to any phantasmagorical extermination, but rather to the Madagascar Project, whose implementation was then considered imminent.

In his imaginary reconstruction of the origins of the alleged extermination, Hilberg at this point introduces Göring's letter to Heydrich which I quoted in its historical context in Subchapter 1.2. (see p. 14), and commented:

*"With the receipt of this letter, Heydrich held the reins of the destruction process in his hands."* (p. 418)

But what "destruction process" is he writing about? The letter referred to the Madagascar Project, as Hilberg well knew, since, as we have already seen, he wrote that the emigration project to Madagascar had been discussed in Hitler's headquarters in early February 1941, and that Hitler was "willing to make available the entire German fleet" for this project.

At the Zündel Trial, Hilberg maintained that Hitler's above-mentioned answer to Bormann implied that the Madagascar Project had now been abandoned,<sup>22</sup> while it was officially abandoned only in early February 1942, as documented earlier (see also Section 5.1.2.).

<sup>22</sup> District Court, p. 1232/Rudolf 2020a, p. 216.

## 1.6. The "*Führerbefehl*"

After this labored and inchoate run-up, Hilberg finally arrives at the fateful "extermination order":<sup>23</sup>

*"Then, one day toward the end of the summer, Eichmann was called into Heydrich's office, where the RSHA chief told him: 'I have just come from the Reichsführer: the Führer has now ordered the physical annihilation of the Jews. [Ich komme vom Reichsführer; der Führer hat nunmehr die physische Vernichtung der Juden angeordnet.]'"* (p. 418)

The source, indicated in his Footnote 31 on p. 419, are pages 178f. and 229f. of Aschenauer's 1980 account of the Eichmann trial. In the same footnote, Hilberg explains:

*"In his memoirs, Eichmann dates the meeting to around the end of the year (zur Jahreswende 1941/42). During his interrogation by Israel police in Jerusalem, he suggested more plausibly that Hitler's order had come two or three months after the June 22 German assault on the USSR. Jochen von Lang, ed., Eichmann Interrogated (New York, 1983), pp. 74-75. Auschwitz commander Höss recalls having been summoned to Himmler in the matter of killing the Jews during the summer. Höss also states that Eichmann visited Auschwitz shortly thereafter. Rudolf Höss, Kommandant in Auschwitz (Munich, 1963), pp. 138, 157-60. Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer ended."*

It is very odd that a matter of such fundamental importance as that of Hitler's alleged order to exterminate the Jews, in a book over 1,300 pages long, should be relegated to a mere footnote by Hilberg. Perhaps he did not wish to draw too much attention to this issue? He would have had every reason to hide it.

The source cited by him says in fact on the page indicated (Aschenauer, p. 177):

*"Around the turn of the year 1941/42, Heydrich, the chief of the Security Police and the Security Service, informed me orally that the Führer had ordered the physical extermination of the Jewish enemy."*

The same date is repeated on the following page (*ibid.*, p. 178):

*"At the time mentioned at the turn of the year 1941/42, Heydrich, the chief of the Security Police and the Security Service, informed me about the 'physical destruction order'."*

A few lines further down, this is followed by the words cited by Hilberg:

*"When Heydrich said to me 'I'm coming from the Reichsführer; the Führer has now ordered the physical extermination of the Jews' [...]"* (*ibid.*)

In the second reference to this source, Eichmann reiterates that the "physical extermination order was given as of the end of 1941" (*ibid.*, p. 230).

<sup>23</sup> For a more in-depth treatment of the question of the alleged extermination order and its historiographic implications, see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 166-377.

Over the course of his interrogations by the Israeli police, Eichmann declared that Heydrich had transmitted Hitler's alleged extermination order to him two or three months after the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union, or at any rate during the late summer of 1941.<sup>24</sup> But this date cannot be considered "more plausible" than the other, because it is inserted into quite an anachronistic historical context. Heydrich, in fact, is said to have ordered Eichmann to travel to Lublin to "Globocnigg" [*Globocnik*], to whom Himmler is said to have issued already "pertinent instructions," to see how far along he had gotten with the task. Having reached Lublin, Eichmann visited a place whose name he could not recall, perhaps Treblinka, in which the Jews were being "poisoned" with the exhaust gases of a Soviet submarine engine, in a sort of cottage with two or three rooms. This was in the late summer or autumn of 1941.<sup>25</sup> But the first of SS *Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik's alleged "killing centers" – Belżec – was opened only in March 1942 according to Hilberg (p. 936), so that he must have been aware that it could not have been visited by Eichmann in the late summer or in the autumn of 1941.

Therefore, considering the real context of his account, neither one of the two dates suggested by Eichmann is possible. What is more, as we will see instantly, the dating claimed by Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp, is in further contradiction with these two dates. Hilberg attempted to overcome these difficulties by completely confounding the alleged extermination "decision" with the claimed extermination "order": Hitler is therefore said to have taken the extermination "decision" before the end of the summer of 1941, but is said to have issued the extermination "order" itself toward the end of the summer of that year. Nonetheless, Höss spoke unequivocally of an "order."

In his declaration of March 14, 1946, adopting the language of his interrogators, Höss had declared (NO-1210; but see Subchapter 4.3.):

*"In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

And in his affidavit of April 5, 1946, which Hilberg repeatedly quotes in his Chapter Nine, Höss explicitly reiterated (PS-3868):

*"I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941."*

Hilberg explicitly makes the same claim himself on p. 1062:

*"Oral orders were given at every level. Höss was told to build his death camp at Auschwitz in a conversation with Himmler."*

Höss repeatedly mentioned June or, more generally, the summer of 1941. During his interrogation on April 1, 1946, he insisted that his summons to Berlin

<sup>24</sup> State of Israel, Vol. 7, p. 169. Hilberg cites von Lang, pp. 74f.

<sup>25</sup> State of Israel, *ibid.*, pp. 171-174; von Lang, p. 76.

had taken place "before the Russian campaign had started," "before the date that the Russian campaign was launched," which puts it at the first 20 days of June (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186). For Eichmann, on the other hand, the order was issued two or three months after the start of the war against the Soviet Union. These two testimonies are therefore irreconcilable, and putting them together while pretending that they corroborate each other amounts to blatant imposture. In his book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg returned to the same question (Hilberg 1992, p. 18):

*"On July 31, 1941 he [Heydrich] received authorization from Göring to prepare a final solution of the Jewish question in Europe. But what kind of solution, precisely? Heydrich's specialist in Jewish affairs, Adolf Eichmann, noted in his memoirs after the war that Heydrich had heard from his superior, Himmler, of a decision by Hitler to annihilate the Jews physically."*

Here, Hilberg once again refers to Eichmann's implausible declarations taken from Aschenauer's book as discussed earlier, referring to the turn of the year 1941/1942, and based on these statements, with sublime indifference to the chronological contradiction, he interprets the "real" meaning of Göring's letter from five months earlier!

To finish the hack job, Hilberg passes in silence over the statement by former SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, relating to a *written* extermination order by Himmler dating back to the spring of 1942, which Eichmann is said to have shown him in August of that year.<sup>26</sup> Already during the IMT's afternoon hearing of January 3, 1946, Wisliceny had stated that this alleged extermination order dated back to April 1942 (IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 358f.). In his cross-examination by the prosecutor for the Slovakian National Tribunal on May 6 and 7, 1946, Wisliceny confirmed:<sup>27</sup>

*"This order [to exterminate the Jews] was dated April 1942 and bore Himmler's handwritten signature, which I knew well. In the order, it said that Jews fit for labor should be temporarily exempted from extermination and be used for labor in the activities of the concentration camps. This was the content of the order."*

In his Footnote 57 on p. 1056, Hilberg refers to Wisliceny's affidavit of November 29, 1945 (*"Conspiracy and Aggression, VIII, 610"*). In it, Wisliceny declared that he met Eichmann in his office in Berlin in July or August 1942, who told him that *all* the Jews were to be exterminated by Himmler's order. Wisliceny continued as follows:<sup>28</sup>

*"I requested to be shown the order. He took a file from the safe and showed me a top secret document with a red border, indicating immediate action. It was*

<sup>26</sup> Declaration of Dieter Wisliceny dated November 18, 1946, in: Poliakov/Wulf, p. 94.

<sup>27</sup> LST, 36/48, p. 142.

<sup>28</sup> *Nazi Conspiracy...*, Vol. 8, p. 612, *Affidavit C* of Dieter Wisliceny ("This affidavit is substantially the same as the testimony given by Wisliceny [...] before the International Military Tribunal at Nurnberg, 3 January 1946"; see IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 355-373).

*addressed jointly to the Chief of the Security Police and SD [Heydrich] and to the Inspector of Concentration Camps [Richard Glücks]. The letter read substantially as follows: 'The Fuehrer has decided that the final solution of the Jewish question is to start immediately. I designate the Chief of the Security Police and SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps as responsible for the execution of this order. The particulars of the program are to be agreed upon by the Chief of the Security Police and SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps. I am to be informed currently as to the execution of this order'. The order was signed by Himmler and was dated some time in April 1942.'*

Hilberg was therefore well aware of this declaration, and his omission must have been intentional.

To summarize, the alleged extermination order is said to have been issued sometime between June 1941 and April 1942!

In fact, since the earliest alleged order, the one issued to Höss, provided for the extermination of *all* Jews unable to work, it is necessary to postulate two orders, one for the total extermination of all Jews, and one for the partial extermination of some Jews only, with a temporary exemption for Jews able to work, while revoking this exemption for the alleged total-extermination camps of Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka!

These mutually contradictory declarations, and the historiographical problems they imply, mean absolutely nothing to Hilberg. His only interest is to extrapolate from them, and surreptitiously insinuate as fact, the arbitrary conjecture of Hitler's alleged extermination decision before the end of the summer of 1941, and an alleged extermination order in the late summer, permitting him to interpret all later documents as a confirmation for this alleged extermination. In so doing, as Robert Jan van Pelt would say, he is creating a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence" between the documents misinterpreted based on the alleged "coded language," and evidence misinterpreted based on the purported extermination decision.

## 1.7. The Final Objective of Jewish Emigration

The documents relating to the early Jewish deportations, which, for Hilberg, were obviously aimed at extermination fit primarily into this context:

*"Deportations were now in the offing. On September 18, 1941, Himmler wrote to Greiser about Hitler's wish to empty the Reich-Protektorat area, and suggested Lodz as a stopover for about 60,000 of the deportees."* (p. 419)

Hilberg's treatment of this document is rather superficial. The letter in question says:<sup>29</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Letter from Himmler to Greiser, Sept. 18, 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3; reproduced in Witte, p. 50.

*"The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate shall be emptied and liberated from Jews as quickly as possible from west to east. I therefore aim at transporting, possibly still this year, the Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate initially as a first step into the Eastern territories newly acquired by the Reich two years ago, in order to expel them even further east next spring.*

*I plan on deporting for the winter approximately 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate into the Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, as I have heard, has enough space to accommodate them. I ask you not only to understand this measure, which will surely entail difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all available resources in the general interests of the Reich.*

*In due time, SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who is to implement this Jewish migration, will address himself to you or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."*

Among other things, this document, which attests to the new National-Socialist policies of transferring the Jews to the occupied eastern territories, refutes Hilberg's insinuations relating to Höppner's letter to Eichmann of July 16, 1941.

Hilberg then goes on to another document:

*"On October 10, at a Final Solution conference in the RSHA, Heydrich spoke about possible deportations of 50,000 Jews to Riga and Minsk, and of still others to camps prepared for communists by Einsatzgruppen B and C in the military areas of the occupied USSR." (p. 419)*

On p. 932, Hilberg summarizes this document again (giving as his source "Israel Police 1193": his Footnote 24) in the following terms:

*"On October 10, 1941, at a 'final solution' conference of the RSHA, Heydrich alluded to Hitler's desire to free the Reich of Jews, if at all possible, by the end of the year. In that connection, the RSHA chief discussed the impending deportations to Lodz, and mentioned Riga and Minsk. He even considered the possibility of shipping Jews to concentration camps set up for Communists by Einsatzgruppen B and C in operational areas."*

The source is a prosecution document presented by the Israeli police during the Jerusalem Eichmann Trial and accepted into evidence by the Court as Document T/37(299).

I note first of all that the meeting in question did not take place "in the RSHA," which would have been its main office in Berlin, but in Prague, and it did not concern the "Final Solution," but the "solution of Jewish issues," plural (*"Lösung von Judenfragen"*). The document is in fact titled "Notes from the meeting of October 10, 1941 on the solution to Jewish issues," and the second line confirms that the meeting was called to discuss the measures "for [the] solution of Jewish issues" in the Protectorate and partly in the Old Reich.

Since, according to Hilberg's fallacious interpretation, the "Final Solution" was synonymous with the extermination of the Jews, Hilberg misleads the reader to understand that precisely this was the object of the meeting.

Equally misleading is the following phrase: "In that connection, the RSHA chief discussed the impending deportations to Lodz, and mentioned Riga and Minsk." In this regard, the document says:

*"Difficulties arose due to the evacuation. The plan was to begin with it around October 15, to run the transports one by one until November 15, up to some 5,000 Jews – only from Prague. For now, the Litzmannstadt authorities have to be taken into account. Minsk and Riga are to receive 50,000 [Jews]. [...] 5,000 Jews are to be evacuated from Prague over the coming weeks. SS Brigadeführers Nebe and Rasch can accommodate Jews in the camps for Communist inmates in the zone of operations. According to a communication from SS Sturmbannführer Eichmann, this has already been initiated."*

Heydrich then mentions Theresienstadt:

*"After evacuation from this temporary collection camp (whereby the Jews were already severely decimated) into the eastern areas, the entire area could then be developed into an exemplary German settlement."*

The document presents the plan for the future Jewish deportations from Bohemia and Moravia and partly from the Old Reich and has absolutely nothing to do with any extermination intentions. With his cunning set of equivocations, by contrast, Hilberg insinuates that the document is proof of such alleged intentions. The reference to "decimation" in this document is a mere rhetorical device that does not detract from the pursued objectives of evacuation in the eastern territories.<sup>30</sup>

With his careful game of equivocations, however, Hilberg insinuates that the document is proof of alleged exterminating intentions.

## 1.8. The Wannsee Conference

Hilberg claims that the Wannsee Conference was convened to resolve

*"such knotty problems as intermarriage, the Jews in the armament industry, and the foreign Jews."* (pp. 419f.)

He then reports the second paragraph (which contains the term "final solution") from Heydrich's letter of invitation to the officials concerned, dated November 29, 1941, but not the first paragraph, which refers to the task assigned to him by Göring on July 31, 1941 (PS-709):

*"On August 31, 1941, the Reich Marshal of the Greater German Reich commissioned me, with the participation of the other central authorities in question, to make all the necessary organizational, factual and material prepara-*

<sup>30</sup> On the question of "decimation," which is a completely different concept than that of total extermination, see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 201-212, 276f., 358f., 450f., 507-509.



*tions for a comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in Europe and to submit a comprehensive draft to him as soon as possible."*

There is therefore a close link between Göring's conferral of responsibility and the Wannsee Conference, which, as I have already stressed, was in fact convened to inform the high government hierarchies of the Party about the new orientation of National-Socialist policies toward the Jews, that is, about the fact that emigration had been replaced by evacuation of the Jews to the East, and to discuss the related problems.

When discussing the Wannsee Conference, Hilberg slips in a memorandum whose title he renders as "Requests and Ideas of the Foreign Office in Connection with the Intended Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Europe," explaining that the

*"memorandum was a kind of priority deportation schedule, indicating which countries were to be cleared of Jews first."* (p. 421)

The source is "Memorandum by Abteilung Deutschland submitted to *Unrerstaatssekretär* Martin Luther (chief of the division). December 8, 1941, NG-2586-F" (his Footnote 40, *ibid.*).

Hilberg only cites it to bandy the expression "Final Solution," which does not even appear in the document. The title of the document is in fact "*Wünsche und Ideen des Auswärtigen Amts zu der vorgesehenen Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage in Europa*" – "Wishes and ideas of the Foreign Office on the envisaged comprehensive solution to the Jewish question in Europe." The term used, therefore, is "comprehensive solution" ("*Gesamtlösung*"), not "final solution" ("*Endlösung*").

Incredibly, Hilberg mentions this irrelevant document from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs but passes over Luther's fundamental memorandum of August 21, 1942 in complete silence. At the First Zündel Trial, Hilberg declared under cross-examination regarding this document:

*"There was a phase in which Jews were deported from Germany to the so-called Government General, into ghettos, prior to the establishment of killing centres, prior to the establishment of death camps.*

*Now, as he [Luther] is writing this memorandum, these death camps had begun operation, in the case of one of them a month earlier, in the case of the other two, several months earlier; but he is writing a memorandum – we don't know the exact date on which it was drafted – in which he is recapitulating history [of National-Socialist policies between 1939 and 1942].*

*One aspect of this history was the temporary lodging of Jews from Germany in ghettos of Poland until such time as gas chambers were erected in order to receive them for gassing."*

Douglas Christie, Zündel's defense counsel, elicited Hilberg's admission that the memorandum bore the date August 21, 1942, and was an expression of future intentions, to which Hilberg replied that Luther was behind compared to

the information possessed by the SS, or was not aware of the latest developments of National-Socialist Jewish policy.<sup>31</sup>

The superficiality of these explanations reveals that Hilberg omitted discussing the fundamental aspects of this important document in his *opus magnum*, because it severely undermined his theory.<sup>32</sup>

Hilberg then returns to the Wannsee Conference, which he summarizes as follows:

*"Heydrich opened the conference by announcing that he was the plenipotentiary for the preparation of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish question' in Europe; his office was responsible for the central direction of the 'Final Solution' regardless of boundaries. Heydrich then reviewed the emigration policy and cited statistics on emigrated Jews. Instead of emigration, he continued, the Führer had now given his sanction (Genehmigung) to the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further 'solution possibility' (Lösungsmöglichkeit)." (pp. 421f.)*

Here, as well, he confines his references to the passages that contain the magic term "final solution." By contrast, he does not mention the figures contained in these "statistics on emigrated Jews": 537,000 people are certainly not an insignificant number. He also passes over the immediately following passage in complete silence, because it does not lend itself to his interpretation of what the "final solution" was (NG-2586-G, p. 5):

*"However, these actions are only to be considered as fallback procedures, but practical experiences are already being gathered here which are of important significance with regard to the coming final solution of the Jewish question."*

Hence, if the evacuation actions to the east were to be considered "fallback procedures" in view of "the coming final solution of the Jewish question," how could these be actions aiming at extermination? The meaning of this phrase is clear from comparison with the following passage of the chapter headlined "Guidelines for the Handling of the Jewish Question" from the so-called "*Braune Mappe*" (Brown Folder), drawn up by Rosenberg on June 20, 1941, and subsequently incorporated into the so-called "*Grüne Mappe*" (Green Folder) of September 1942.<sup>33</sup>

*"All measures on the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories must be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be resolved generally for all of Europe after the war. They are, therefore, to be designed as preparatory partial measures, and must be coordinated with the decisions otherwise made in this area."*

<sup>31</sup> District Court, pp. 1170f./Rudolf 2020a, pp. 205.

<sup>32</sup> Hilberg cites the document in question several times, but only in peripheral matters: for example, FN 87, p. 464; FN 11, p. 577; FN 18f., p. 652; FN 17f., p. 761 and subsequent pages; and FN 71, p. 1076.

<sup>33</sup> "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den neubesetzten Ostgebieten (*Grüne Mappe*)," Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, Vol. 36, p. 348.

*On the other hand, the experience gained in dealing with the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories can point the way for the solution of the overall problem, since the Jews in these areas together with the Jews of the General Government form the largest contingent of European Jewry.*

*Purely vexatious measures are to be avoided in any case as unworthy of a German."*

And this is how Hilberg describes the fate of the Jews deported according to the "Wannsee Protocol":

*"Next, Heydrich explained what was to happen to the evacuees: they were to be organized into huge labor columns. In the course of this labor utilization, a majority would undoubtedly 'fall away through natural decline [wobei zweifellos ein Grossteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird].' The survivors (Restbestand) of this 'natural selection' process, who represented the tenacious hard core of Jewry, would have to be 'treated accordingly' (wird entsprechend behandelt werden müssen), since these Jews had been shown in the light of history to be the dangerous Jews, the people who could rebuild Jewish life. Heydrich did not elaborate on the phrase 'treated accordingly,' although we know from the language of the Einsatzgruppen reports that he meant killing." (p. 422)*

First, I shall reproduce the related passage in the German original, and will then give my translation (NG-2586-G, pp. 7f.):

*"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.*

*Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)"*

*"As part of the Final Solution, the Jews are now to be deployed for work in the East in a suitable manner under appropriate guidance. In large labor columns, with the sexes separated, the Jews fit to work are led into these areas building roads, with a large part undoubtedly being lost through natural reduction.*

*Any eventually, finally remaining stock, as it is undoubtedly the most resistant part, will have to be treated accordingly, since this, being a natural selection, is to be addressed as the nucleus of a new Jewish reconstruction when released. (See the experience of history)."*

Hilberg's translation presents a misrepresentation and an error of omission. First of all, "through natural decline" can only refer to natural mortality, hence cannot have referred to any direct or indirect policy of extermination. Next, this is fully confirmed by the words "when released" omitted by Hilberg, as I will explain momentarily.

There is no doubt that, in this context, this expression had a direct relationship with what was called "natürlicher Tod" "natural death" in documents relating to National-Socialist concentration camps, that is, all those deaths that cannot be traced back to any homicide or death sentences imposed by the courts, which were of course unnatural deaths. But "natural reduction" was also a demographic term. For example, in a document dated May 18, 1938 we read (Faludi, p. 187, Doc. 19):

*"These figures show an overall reduction in the number of Jews since 1933 of 136,000 people. However, this number is not only due to emigration, but is also increased to a certain extent by the strong natural reduction in the number of Jews, which in 1937 alone amounted to 5,500 people. The fact that the natural decline will increase to a great extent in the coming years can be seen from the following statistics on the age distribution of the Jews of Mosaic Confession in Germany:*

<i>1. from 0-20 years</i>	<i>15.5%</i>
<i>2. from 20-45 years</i>	<i>31.8%</i>
<i>3. from 45 years onward</i>	<i>53.7%."</i>

In our present context, "natural reduction" depended on the predominance of elderly cohorts among the deported Jews, but it was also synonymous, or more-exactly, a consequence of the "excess mortality," that is, an excess of deaths over births, as seen for example in the Korherr Report.<sup>34</sup> And it is clear that deportation to the East "with the sexes separated," hence preventing any procreation, would "finally" have further increased this excess of deaths over births.

As for the words "when released," the use of this expression, omitted by Hilberg, shows that the SS had in their prospects, albeit as a simple eventuality, the final liberation of the (surviving) Jews. If their intentions had aimed exclusively and irrevocably at extermination, even mentioning any possibility of their eventual release would have been absurd, and this is precisely the reason for Hilberg's omission: to hide this absurdity.

Finally, with regard to the construction of roads to the East, there are important parallels.

A report dated June 22, 1942 sent by the "Government of the General Government – Main Department Construction" to the local "Main Department Labor" reports that in the "maintenance and upgrading road works in the districts of Krakow, Warsaw, Lublin, Radom and Galicia" 18,365 Jews were deployed, who were urgently needed for "important work at the military transit roads of the General Government."<sup>35</sup>

On October 5, 1942, Luther communicated to the Hungarian Ambassador Döme Sztojaj that "all evacuated Jews, and therefore of course also the Hun-

<sup>34</sup> NO-5193, p. 4. The pertinent table shows an excess of Jewish mortality from January 30, 1933 to September 29, 1938 of 61,193 individuals for Germany, 14,509 for Austria to March 13, 1938, and 7,074 for the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to March 16, 1939.

<sup>35</sup> APL, sygn. 746, p. 387.

garian Jews, are at first deployed in the East in the construction of roads, and then they will be placed in a Jewish reservation" (Auswärtiges Amt 1963a, p. 26).

In his report of June 30, 1943, SS *Gruppenführer* Friedrich Katzmann spoke of Thoroughfare 4, a road over 2,000 km long which was to connect Berlin to the Caucasus via Galicia and Ukraine. In his area of responsibility, Katzmann had built 160 km of roads using 20,000 Jewish workers housed in 15 concentration camps.<sup>36</sup>

The "General Plan [for the] East," the German colonization project for the annexed eastern territories, anticipated a highway network linking the individual settlements. For its realization, 230 million working hours were calculated with a total cost of 1.2 million Reichsmarks and the employment of prisoners of war and foreign workers in working columns (*kolonnenweise*).<sup>37</sup> When Soviet POWs could not be deployed for this construction anymore, the SS resorted to Jewish inmates (see Schulte 2002).

Hilberg then briefly summarized the rest of the document, accurately mentioning the passages in which the term "*Endlösung*" appears, and adding:

*"Gradually the news of the 'Final Solution' seeped through the ranks of the bureaucracy. The knowledge did not come to all officials at once. How much a man knew depended on his proximity to the destructive operations and on his insight into the nature of the destruction process. Seldom, however, was comprehension recorded on paper. When the bureaucrats had to deal with deportation matters, they kept referring to a Jewish 'migration.' In official correspondence the Jews were still 'wandering.' They were 'evacuated' (evakuiert) and 'resettled' (umgesiedelt, ausgesiedelt). They 'wandered off' (wanderten ab) and 'disappeared' (verschwanden)." (p. 423)*

These terms were taken from documents not indicated by Hilberg. Playing on the dishonest identification of "final solution" with "destruction process," Hilberg uses this theory of gradual awareness to attempt to explain the fact that later documents continue to speak of deportation to the East. But what they really explain is something quite different. He admits that Heydrich announced at the Wannsee Conference that "Instead of emigration, he continued, the Führer had now given his sanction (*Genehmigung*) to the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further 'solution possibility' (*Lösungsmöglichkeit*)." and recognizes that the Jews, according to the document, were *really* going to be transferred to the East to be employed in work columns. He only insinuates (dishonestly, by omitting the expression "when released") that the survivors of "natural reduction" were to be killed.

This alleged new orientation of National-Socialist policies, replacing emigration, was communicated to the cognizant authorities – and was therefore

<sup>36</sup> L-018. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 393.

<sup>37</sup> IfZ, MA 1497, "Generalplan Ost. Rechtliche, wirtschaftliche und räumliche Grundlagen des Ostaufbaues." Presented by SS *Oberführer* Prof. Dr. Konrad Meyer. Berlin-Dahlem, June 1942, pp. 28, 53.

fully in force – on January 20, 1942. But then, how can Hilberg claim that Hitler had already taken the extermination decision before the end of the summer of 1941, and that, at the end of 1941, “by the end of the year the Jews of the Wartheland were being killed in a death camp, Kulmhof”? Why should these Jews not have been included in a general plan to transfer all the European Jews to the East?

This claimed reorientation is also in conflict with the statements of Frank, whom Hilberg adduces in favour of his theory of “destruction.” He anticipates the question with this brief comment:

*“In the Generalgouvernement the news of the ‘final solution’ conference was the thought, if not the topic, of the day. Frank was so impatient that he sent Staatssekretär Bühler to Berlin to sound out Heydrich. In personal conversation with the RSHA chief, Bühler found out everything there was to know.”* (p. 420)

The source is the government meeting of the General Government of December 16, 1941, PS-2233. In Footnote 38 on that page, Hilberg refers to Josef Bühler’s testimony at the Nuremberg Trial, and states:

*“In this testimony Bühler did not disclose how much he had been told. That Bühler had definitely been informed about the projected ‘liquidation’ of the Jews was revealed by Frank in a conference with his main division chiefs on December 16, 1941, Frank Diary, PS-2233. Frank’s remarks were recorded verbatim.”*

Hilberg later supplies an ample summary of Frank’s speech in question and cites the passages which are supposed to show that Bühler “had definitely been informed about the projected ‘liquidation’ of the Jews.” The first quotation begins this way:<sup>38</sup>

*“‘I want to say to you quite openly,’ he began, ‘that we shall have to finish with the Jews, one way or another.’”* (p. 502)

The second quotation is as follows:

*“‘Certainly,’ said Frank, ‘a major migration is about to start. But what is to happen to the Jews? Do you think they will actually be resettled in Ostland villages? We were told in Berlin: Why all this trouble [Scherereien]? We can’t use them in the Ostland either; liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you to arm yourself against all feelings of sympathy. We have to annihilate the Jews wherever we find them and wherever it is at all possible.’”* (p. 502)

The third and last quotation says:

*“‘The Jews are for us also very parasitical eaters. We have in the Generalgouvernement an estimated 2,500,000 [a gross overestimate], maybe – together with Mischlinge and all that hangs on [dependants], 3,500,000 Jews. We can’t shoot these 3,500,000 Jews, we can’t poison them, but we will be able to take some kind of action that will lead to an annihilation success, and I am referring*

<sup>38</sup> For the original German text see PS-2233. IMT, Vol. 29, passages quoted from pp. 502f.

*to the measures to be discussed in the Reich. The Generalgouvernement will have to become just as judenfrei as the Reich. Where and how this is going to happen is a task for the agencies which we will have to create and establish here, and I am going to tell you how they will work when the time comes. '"* (p. 503)

Hilberg claims that Bühler visited Berlin and had a preliminary meeting with Heydrich *before* the Wannsee Conference (before December 16, 1941, to be exact), because, according to Hilberg, Frank was burning with impatience and wanted some advance news. In reality, Bühler never made this preliminary trip at all, but simply attended the conference. Hilberg was perfectly well aware of this, since Bühler's related testimony at Nuremberg, which Hilberg considered incomplete, began with Frank's above-mentioned speech. At the hearing of April 23, 1946, Dr. Alfred Seidl, defense counsel for Rudolf Hess and Hans Frank, asked Bühler (IMT, Vol. 12, p. 68):

*"The Prosecution submitted an extract from Frank's diary in evidence under Number USA-281 (Document Number 2233(d)-PS.)<sup>[38]</sup> This is a discussion of Jewish problems. In this connection Frank said, among other things: 'My attitude towards the Jews is based on the expectation that they will disappear; they must go away. I have started negotiations for deporting them to the East. '"*

I shall now open a parenthesis. Hilberg himself mentions these negotiations, writing:

*"On October 13, 1941, Frank spoke to the Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Rosenberg. On this occasion he raised the question of moving the Generalgouvernement Jews into Rosenberg's new domains. Rosenberg replied that at the moment there was no possibility of such a resettlement. '"* (p. 501)

Hilberg's summary of this meeting is not exactly beyond reproach. The related document actually says, in my translation (Berenstein *et al.*, p. 252):

*"The governor general then mentioned the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the general government to the occupied eastern territories. Reich Minister Rosenberg remarked that similar requests had already been made to him by the military administration in Paris.<sup>[39]</sup> At the moment, however, he does not see any possibility of implementing such relocation plans. For the future, however, he declared himself ready to promote the emigration of Jews to the East, especially since the intention was to send asocial elements within the Reich to the sparsely populated eastern areas. '"*

Now let's return to Dr. Seidl's quote from Dr. Frank's diary, which continues as follows:

*"This question will be discussed at a large meeting in Berlin in January, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference is to take place*

<sup>39</sup> A clear allusion to the proposal by SS *Sturmabführer* Zeitschel dated August 22, 1941 – later approved by Hitler – to resolve the "Jewish Question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction into the eastern occupied territories. See Subchapter 1.2.



*at the Reich Security Main Office in the office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. In any case Jewish emigration on a large scale will begin."*

This anticipation of the themes of the conference is strictly in accordance with reality. Defense counsel Dr. Seidl then asked Bühler (IMT, Vol. 12, p. 68):

*"I ask you now, did the Governor General send you to Berlin for that conference; and if so, what was the subject of the conference?"*

Bühler replied (*ibid.*, pp. 68f.):

*"Yes, I was sent to the conference and the subject of the conference was the Jewish problem. I might say in advance that from the beginning Jewish questions in the Government General were considered as coming under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police Leader and handled accordingly. The handling of Jewish matters by the state administration was supervised and merely tolerated by the Police.*

*During the years 1940 and 1941 incredible numbers of people, mostly Jews, were brought into the Government General in spite of the objections and protests of the Governor General and his administration. This completely unexpected, unprepared for, and undesired bringing in of the Jewish population from other territories put the administration of the Government General in an extremely difficult position.*

*Accommodating these masses, feeding them, and caring for their health—combating epidemics for instance — almost, or rather, definitely overtaxed the capacity of the territory. Particularly threatening was the spread of typhus, not only in the ghettos but also among the Polish population and the Germans in the Government General. It appeared as if that epidemic would spread even to the Reich and to the Eastern Front.*

*At that moment Heydrich's invitation to the Governor General was received. The conference was originally supposed to take place in November 1941, but it was frequently postponed and it may have taken place in February 1942.*

*Because of the special problems of the Government General I had asked Heydrich for a personal interview and he received me. On that occasion, among many other things, I described in particular the catastrophic conditions which had resulted from the arbitrary bringing of Jews into the Government General. He replied that for this very reason he had invited the Governor General to the conference. The Reichsführer SS, so he said, had received an order from the Führer to round up all the Jews of Europe and to settle them in the Northeast of Europe, in Russia. I asked him whether this meant that the further arrival of Jews in the Government General would cease, and whether the hundreds of thousands of Jews who had been brought into the Government General without the permission of the Governor General would be moved out again. Heydrich promised me both these things. Heydrich said furthermore that the Führer had given an order that Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate, would become a reservation in which old and sick Jews, and weak Jews who could not stand the strains of resettlement, were to be accommodated in the future. This information left me definitely convinced that the resettlement of the Jews, if not for*

*the sake of the Jews, then for the sake of the reputation and prestige of the German people, would be carried out in a humane fashion. The removal of the Jews from the Government General was subsequently carried out exclusively by the Police."*

Bühler's declarations fully comport with the Wannsee Protocol, and this is all the more important since, at the time of his testimony, this document was still unknown. It was introduced into evidence only the year afterward, at the Wilhelmstrasse Trial.

It is therefore not conducive to judge Bühler's statements in the light of Frank's statements, as Hilberg does, but rather Frank's statements in the light of Bühler's. That Frank's statements reflected mere vain personal threats and not real intentions of the Reich government is clear from the fact that, *after* the Wannsee Conference, when he was informed by Bühler of its contents, he made no *threatening* comment any more at all. In fact, the only reference to the Wannsee Conference in Frank's diary as published by Werner Präg and Wolfgang Jacobmeyer is by the editors and concerns the text mentioned above in the government meeting of December 16, 1942 (Präg/Jacobmeyer, p. 457).

Bühler himself asserted during his pre-trial interrogation of February 26, 1946 with reference to Frank's radical declarations, that "the circle to which Dr. Frank spoke, knew to the last man that he was exaggerating."<sup>40</sup>

In contradiction to Hilberg's assertion that Frank "sent Staatssekretär Bühler to Berlin to sound out Heydrich," he writes in Footnote 26, p. 933:

*"When Generalgouverneur Frank was in Berlin (middle of December 1941), he was told that 'nothing could be done with the Jews in the Ostland.'"*

The reference is still to the government meeting on December 16, 1941. Thus, from this document (PS-2233) Hilberg deduces two visits to Berlin, one by Bühler, and one by Frank, but both visits are fictitious!

How much Frank felt himself accused by his diary, is made clear by the following fact, reported by David Irving (Irving, p. 174):

*"On January 11, 1946, Hans Frank's lawyer Alfred Seidl would apply to the court for the former governor-general of Poland to be allowed to use his own diaries, of which he had voluntarily turned over forty volumes to the Seventh Army. Those volumes were now in the courthouse document room, but he too was allowed to use only those extracts that had been picked by the prosecution. Permission was refused."*

Instead of the entire diary, a mere selection of it was presented at the trial, which constitutes document PS-2233.<sup>41</sup> It contains all the important elements

<sup>40</sup> NARA, RG 238, M1270/2, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuremberg 1945-1947, p. 149.

<sup>41</sup> The prosecution selected passages from 38 volumes. The individual extrapolations were then presented as evidentiary material (*Beweisstücke*). Document US-281 was taken from Volume 17, and contained extracts from the minutes of meetings held between October-December 1941 by the General Government. IMT, Vol. 29, p. 725.

supporting the prosecution's case, yet not a single extract cited by the defense in Frank's favor.

The least that can be said, therefore, is that Hilberg's exposition of the Wannsee Protocol is superficial and inconclusive. Moreover, he completely neglects an essential aspect that remains in the dark in the document: the question of Jews unable to work.

The fate reserved for the Jews is described in two apparently contrasting ways (NG-2586-G, pp. 7f.):

1) *"As part of the Final Solution, the Jews are now to be deployed for work in the East in a suitable manner under appropriate guidance. In large labor columns, with the sexes separated, the Jews fit to work are led into these areas building roads, with a large part undoubtedly being lost through natural reduction."*

2) *"In the course of the practical implementation of the Final Solution, Europe will be combed through from west to east. [...] First the evacuated Jews are taken step by step to so-called transit ghettos, from where they are transported further east."* (Emphases added)

If this distinction is to make any sense, then the second passage must refer to Jews unfit for work. In other words, those able to work would be deported "for work in the East", while those unfit for labor would first be sent to transit ghettos and then "further east." In his speech at the conference, Bühler hoped that the "final solution" would begin with the General Government: "Jews must be removed as quickly as possible from the territory of the General Government," specifying that "Of the approximately 2,500,000 Jews in question, the vast majority are unable to work" (*ibid.*, pp. 14f.) This is a confirmation of the fact that Jews unable to work were to be deported out of the General Government, that is to say "further east".

A note from Luther to Eichmann dated January 10, 1942 confirms this (Auswärtiges Amt 1969, p. 198):

*"In response to the telephone inquiries there, it is reported that the governments of Romania, Croatia and Slovakia have given their consent to their Jews living in Germany being deported together with the German Jews into the ghettos toward the east."*

A few weeks after the Wannsee Conference, on February 2, 1942, Heydrich explicitly hinted at the future fate of all European Jews, both fit and unfit for work, during a speech before officials and Party members in the Protectorate (Friedländer, 2006, pp. 370f.):

*"Those who cannot yet be Germanized may perhaps, with the further development of the Arctic-Ocean region – where we will take over the concentration camps of the Russians, who, to our current knowledge, have around 15-20 million deportees there, and which therefore will be the ideal homeland of the 11 million Jews from Europe in the future – perhaps we can now deploy the*

*Czechs who cannot be Germanized in the supporting role of a pro-German task as overseers, foremen, etc."*

Finally, on page 422, Hilberg trivializes the project to establish a ghetto for the elderly in Theresienstadt, which openly contradicts the extermination policy he attributes to the document:

*"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65, but to transfer them to an old people's ghetto – Theresienstadt is slated for this."*

Immediately afterward, the Wannsee Protocol states that, as of October 31, 1941, about 30% of the 280,000 Jews present in the Old Reich and Austria were over the age of 65 (NG-2586-G, p. 8). It follows that about 84,000 elderly Jews, unable to work and therefore presumed to be the first to be killed, were exempted from the alleged extermination measures. Of course, Hilberg remains absolutely silent about this contradiction.

## 1.9. Goebbels and the Alleged Extermination of the Jews

To demonstrate the National-Socialist hierarchy's alleged gradual awareness of the extermination plan, Hilberg cites Goebbels as an example:

*"When Goebbels found out that the SS and Police Leader in Lublin, Globocnik, was constructing killing centers, he wrote: 'Not much will remain of the Jews... A judgment is being visited upon the Jews [which is] barbaric... The prophecy which the Führer made about them for having brought on a new world war is beginning to come true in a most terrible manner.'"* (p. 423)

The source is an entry in Goebbels's diary entry of March 27, 1942 (Hilberg's Footnote 44, *ibid.*).

This entry must be placed in its historical context. On March 7, Goebbels wrote (Fröhlich, Part II, Vol. 3, pp. 431f.; Reuth, pp. 1762f.):

*"I read a detailed report from the SD and police regarding the final solution of the Jewish Question. An innumerable number of new viewpoints results from this. The Jewish Question must now be solved within an all-European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later at some point they will have to be concentrated initially in the East; possibly an island, such as Madagascar, can be assigned to them after the war. In any case, there can be no peace in Europe until the Jews are utterly shut off (ausgeschaltet) from the European area."*

The "detailed report from the SD and police regarding the final solution of the Jewish Question" was the protocol of the Wannsee Conference, from which the figure of 11 million Jews was taken as well. Goebbels affirms that it contained "tremendous number of new viewpoints", which consisted in the solution of the Jewish question "within a pan-European frame" (and no longer just in the territory of "Greater Germany" alone), that is, in the "comprehensive so-

lution" (*Gesamtlösung*) mentioned earlier by deporting Europe's Jews to the East, to be sent elsewhere "after the war," perhaps to Madagascar. The concentration of these 11 million Jews in the East obviously did not imply their biological extermination, since they were to be sent to an island after the war.

Hilberg acknowledges that Goebbels "had received a copy of the protocol of the January 20 conference" (p. 438), therefore he was well aware of the start of the new policy of Jewish deportation to the eastern territories communicated by Heydrich during the conference, and he also knew that it did not involve an "extermination program."

On March 20, Goebbels noted that, in the Jewish question,

*"Here the Führer remains implacable. The Jews must get out of Europe, if necessary, using the most brutal means."* (Fröhlich, Part II, Vol. 3, p. 513)

Suddenly, on March 27, 1942, the following entry appears in Goebbels's diary (*ibid.*, p. 561; Reuth, p. 1776):

*"Beginning with Lublin, the Jews in the General Government are now being evacuated eastward. The procedure is a pretty barbaric one and not to be described here more definitely. Not much will remain of the Jews. On the whole it can be said that about 60 percent of them will have to be liquidated whereas only about 40 percent can be used for forced labor.*

*The former Gauleiter of Vienna, who is to carry this measure through, is doing it with considerable circumspection and according to a method that does not attract too much attention. A judgment is being visited upon the Jews that, while barbaric, is fully deserved by them."*

Less-circumspect historians quote the passage in full; Hilberg, on the other hand, who is more subtle, avoids the embarrassing reference to the 40% who can be deployed for labor (a percentage even higher than that claimed for Auschwitz).

What happened between March 20 and 27, 1942? On March 17, the alleged Belzec extermination camp started operating, but who had decided when to transform the policy of transferring European Jews to the East, outside Europe, in order to resolve the Jewish question "after the war" by assigning them an island, into a program of total extermination?

The decisions communicated on March 16, 1942 by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Höfle, a deputy senior officer of the SS and Police Leader of the Lublin District (Globocnik), contain no reference to the alleged extermination program: Belzec was considered a transit camp for disabled Jews, who would have been deported "across the border" to the eastern territories. Their "shutting off" announced by Goebbels can only be interpreted in this sense, as is confirmed by his reference to Hitler's "prophecy", which, as we have seen, concerned the end of the political role of Jewry in Europe. Goebbels indeed added (*ibid.*):

*"The prophesy which the Führer made about them for having brought on a new World War is beginning to come true in a most terrible manner."*

The fact, well pointed out by Hilberg, that just then the "prophecy" was being fulfilled, was part of Goebbels's rhetoric, which was no-less-virulent than Frank's. Goebbels had said the same things four months earlier, in an article published in the newspaper *Das Reich* on November 16, 1941 (Goebbels 1941):

*"The historic responsibility of world Jewry for the outbreak and widening of this war has been proven so clearly that it does not need to be discussed any further. The Jews wanted war, and now they have it. But the Führer's prophecy of January 30, 1939 to the German Reichstag is also being fulfilled: If international finance Jewry should succeed in plunging the world into war once again, the result will be not the Bolshevization of the world and thereby the victory of the Jews, but rather the destruction of the Jewish race in Europe.*

*We are seeing the fulfillment of the prophecy. The Jews are receiving a penalty that is certainly hard, but more-than-deserved.<sup>[42]</sup> World Jewry erred in adding up the forces available to it for this war, and now is gradually experiencing the destruction that it planned for us, and would have carried out without a second thought if it had possessed the ability."*

A little further on, in the entry of March 27, 1942, Goebbels stated:

*"The ghettos that will be emptied in the cities of the General Government will now be refilled with Jews thrown out of the Reich. This process is to be repeated from time to time."* (Fröhlich, *ibid.*; Reuth, p. 1777)

On April 27, he returned to the evacuation/expulsion policy:<sup>43</sup>

*"I talked to the Führer once more in detail about the Jewish Question. His attitude toward this problem is unrelenting. He absolutely wants to push the Jews out of Europe. That is the right thing to do. The Jews have brought so much misery to our continent that the severest punishment meted out to them is still too mild. Himmler is presently implementing the large resettlement of the Jews from German cities to the eastern ghettos."*

It is therefore clear that the German evacuation/expulsion policy had not changed, so the entry of March 27, 1942 must be considered in the light of it.

Moreover, the documents on Jewish deportation to the East deny that there was a "rather barbaric procedure".

At the beginning of January 1942, the "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)" were issued, which begin with a general consideration:<sup>44</sup>

*"For the evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to the General Government, the following guidelines have been issued, which must be strictly observed in all points."*

<sup>42</sup> Note, by all accounts, that this was well before the "Holocaust" began. Evidently the "penalty" involves being ghettoized, marked with a star, selectively deported to the East and, for those in the battle zone, risk of being shot.

<sup>43</sup> Fröhlich, Vol. 4, p. 184; Reuth, p. 1786; the last sentence was omitted from Reuth; here taken from Barth, p. 197.

<sup>44</sup> Eichmann Trial Document T/1395 [15-18].

The document first sets out the directives concerning "competent evacuation offices," followed by those on "Determining the scope of persons to be evacuated," which begins as follows:

*"In the course of these evacuation actions, all Jews can be included (§ 5 of the 1st decree to the Reich-Citizen Law of Nov. 14, 1935, RGBL. I, p. 1333), apart from the following exceptions for the time being:"*

Four categories of Jews were exempt from evacuation:

1. Jews who lived in mixed Jewish-German marriages.
2. Jews with foreign citizenship, including Soviet citizens, with the exception of stateless ones, former Polish citizens and those of Luxembourg citizenship.
3. Jews employed in war industries for which the competent authorities had not given the authorization for deportation.

The fourth exempted category is also the most-important one in the present context, so it is worth reporting the text of the document in full:

*"4./ Jews*

*a) aged over 65 years;*

*b) as well as Jews at the age of 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport.*

*In Jewish marriages, in which one spouse is under 65 years and the other is over 65 years, both spouses can be evacuated, if the considered spouse is not older than 67 years and an attest of a public health officer for the ability to work can be provided for this spouse. No further exceptions are allowed under any circumstances.*

*(For the Jews not to be deported due to age a future separate regulation will be provided.)*

*Jewish legal advisers are to be included only in a corresponding relationship to the number of the initially remaining Jews.*

*Separation of spouses as well as separation of children up to 14 years from the parents is to be avoided."*

The transport directives required each train to contain a maximum of 1,000 people and prescribed what each deportee had to bring along:

*"Means of payment RM 50.- in Reich Credit Cashier Certificates or 100 Zloty*

*One suitcase or backpack with outfit items (no bulky items)*

*Complete clothing (sturdy shoes)*

*Bed linen with blanket*

*Provisions for 2 weeks (bread, flour, pearl barley, beans)*

*Dinnerware (plate or pan with spoon)"*

Eichmann's express letter of January 31, 1942 addressed "to all State police (main) offices in the Old Reich (incl. Sudetengau), the State police office in Vienna, the Central Office for Jewish Emigration Vienna", issued the directives for deportations from the Old Reich, specifying (T/730):



*"The evacuation of Jews to the East recently carried out in certain areas constitutes the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question in the Old Reich, Ostmark [Austria] and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."*

Various categories of Jews were exempted from the evacuation, including:

*"Jews a) aged over 65 years; b) as well as Jews aged 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport."* (Emphasis in original)

On March 6, 1942, a meeting on Jewish deportations was held at the RSHA Office IV B 4; in a report dated three days later, we read:

*"In his introduction, SS Obersturmführer Eichmann initially spoke about the further evacuation of 55,000 Jews from the Old Reich, as well as from the Ostmark [Austria] and the Protectorate.*

*Among other things, Prague with 20,000 and Vienna with 18,000 Jews to be evacuated take the biggest share in this connection. The strength of the other transports is regulated proportionally according to the number of Jews still present in the district of each Stapo (main) headquarters. In connection with this, a further transport of 1,000 Jews has been allocated to Düsseldorf."* (Emphasis in original; T/37(39), p. 1; cfr. Adler 1958a, p. 9)

The next part of the document must be considered particularly in light of Hilberg's claim that the Jewish extermination decision was allegedly made well before the Wannsee Conference, which took place nearly two months prior to the compilation of this report (*ibid.*):

*"In this context SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann emphasized that the issued guidelines, especially with regard to age, infirmity etc., must be closely observed, because during the transport to Riga some 40-45 cases were claimed by the Jewish Elders in Riga via District Commanders Lohse and Meyer to SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich as wrongfully evacuated. Even though upon closer investigation the majority of these cases proved to be justified evacuations, everything ought to be done to avoid such complaints in the future. Hence SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich will hold the Stapo heads solely responsible for the implementation of the guidelines in this context.*

*In order not to further expose individual Stapo posts to 'the temptation of deporting elderly and for them uncomfortable Jews,' SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann explained for reassurance that the Jews left in the Altreich will most probably be deported already during the summer or rather in the fall to Theresienstadt, which is earmarked as an 'elderly ghetto.' This town is currently being evacuated, and already 15 – 20,000 Jews from the Protectorate could temporarily be relocated there. This takes place in order 'to save face' to the outside world."*

The guidelines mentioned here are the previously mentioned "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)." The document in question completely confirms their validity, especially with regard to the prohibition of deporting elderly or weak Jews to the East. Indeed, in order to prevent the local Gestapo units

from illegally inserting them into transports, Eichmann felt compelled to reassure them, announcing that they would be transferred to the "ghetto for the elderly" in Theresienstadt, which was therefore a real "elderly ghetto". If this served to "save face", it does not mean that Theresienstadt was a propaganda ghetto, but that the SS wanted to avoid the reproach of deporting these categories of people. Everything is completely outside the logic of extermination.

Here are the guidelines regarding transports (*ibid.*, pp. 2f.):

*"Only empty trains for Russians/worker transports to the Old Reich are available, which are supposed to roll back empty to the General Government and which will now be utilized by the RSHA in agreement with the OKW [Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht]. [...]"*

*The trains have a capacity of only 700 persons, but 1,000 Jews are to be accommodated in them. It is therefore recommended to timely reserve with the Reichsbahn freight cars for luggage in an adequate number."*

The document thus unequivocally demonstrates that no Jewish extermination order existed back then, and that the deportations were planned in a rational way, with the cooperation of the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht. It also shows that the transports took place in passenger cars, and that freight cars for luggage had to be ordered from the German Railway.

On May 26, 1942, the Essen branch office of the State-Police Headquarters in Düsseldorf sent the central office a report on the distribution of local Jews according to established categories. Out of a total of 654 Jews, 245 were slated for deportation to Theresienstadt, and only 83 were available for "evacuation to the East" (T/1396 [110]).

The guidelines concerning the exemption from deportation of Jews unfit for labor were not mere statements of principle. On May 27, 1942, the State-Police Headquarters of Düsseldorf sent the RSHA a telex summarizing the deportations from its area of cognizance with reference to Eichmann's express letter of January 31, 1942 (T/1395 [89]):

*"The Jews slated for the elderly ghetto Theresienstadt are divided as follows:*

*1. Over 65 years old or frail Jews over 55 years of age 1545, 571 of them male and 974 female."*

Then there were 56 spouses of mixed marriages that no longer existed (No. 2), 83 "*Mischlinge*" (mixed-blooded, No. 3), 51 "Jews who were severely injured during the war [WWI] or who have the Wound Badge or high decorations for bravery." The report concludes that

*"from the local district, 154 Jews can be deported to the east, and 1735 Jews to the elderly ghetto in Theresienstadt."*

Candidates for deportation underwent a medical examination certifying or denying their suitability for work, the results of which were transcribed in a special form called "examination result" signed by a "police-certified physician" (T/1395 [45-48]).

On May 29, 1942 Josef Löwenherz, the head of the Israelite religious community of Vienna, met Eichmann in Berlin, at the RSHA headquarters. On June 1, Löwenherz wrote a file memo in which he wrote that Eichmann had informed him

*"that Jews under 65 years of age emigrate to the East, and those over 65 years of age as well as some categories under 65 years, such as seriously war-disabled persons, those decorated during World War I, etc., shall be brought to Theresienstadt for permanent residence.*

*In accordance with the decree of 16 February 1942, the Czech inhabitants of Theresienstadt have to leave the town until 31 May 1942, so that the whole city area will be at the disposal of the Jews.*

*As a result, the deportation of the Jews assigned there for permanent residence will be started as well. The administration of the town is to be conducted autonomously by the Jewish Council of Elders. Except for the elderly, a number of several thousands of younger people ought to remain there as well, in order to carry out the necessary tasks in the city and in the country (approximately 250 hectares of land properties are available) and to take care of the old people."* (T/821)

Hans Günther Adler reports an order from Himmler to Heydrich dated May 1, 1942 for the transfer to Theresienstadt of 120 sick Jews who were at that time in Munich (Adler 1958a, p. 15):

*"120 sick Jews still remain in a Munich hospital. We want to establish this Jewish hospital as a midwives and nurses school for 'Lebensborn.'<sup>[45]</sup> Please ensure that the 120 Jews are taken to Theresienstadt as quickly as possible."*

On June 6, 1942, Eichmann sent an express letter (*Schnellbrief*) to the State-Police Headquarters in Düsseldorf bearing the heading "Reichssicherheitshauptamt IV B 4 a 2093/42g (391)" with the subject "Evacuation of Jews to Izbica near Lublin," to which the new "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the East" were attached (T/1396, [128]).

To the four categories of Jews exempted from deportation already indicated, a fifth was added:

*"Holder of the Wounded Badge and holder of high awards for bravery (Iron Cross, Class I, Gold Medal for Bravery, etc.)."*

As before, the directives prescribed (T/1395 [121-127]):

*"When the Jews are unregistered, the destination is not shown in the resident register of the registration offices, but only 'address unknown' or 'emigrated.'"*

As for the Lublin District, Polish Jews were being moved further east to make room for Jews from the Reich. The directives of the government office in charge of the transfer, sent as an annex to the local authorities by the district

<sup>45</sup> "Spring of Life," a National Socialist welfare organization for unmarried mothers.

senior administrative councillor Lothar Weirauch on February 9, 1942, prescribed (Kermisz, p. 15):

*"The Lublin District Office, Department of Internal Administration subdepartment Population and Welfare, is responsible to me that the Jews to be relocated receive sufficient accommodation as far as possible. The resettling Jews are allowed to bring sheets and blankets with them. They can also carry 25 kg per person of other luggage and household items. After arriving in their new settlement areas, the Jews must be medically monitored for three weeks. Any suspected typhus case must be reported immediately to the district doctor in charge."*

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Biłgoraj to Tarnogród, a village located 20 km south of this city. The related report states (*ibid.*, p. 46):

*"On March 22, an evacuation of 57 Jewish families from Biłgoraj to Tarnogród occurred with a total of 221 people. Each family received a vehicle to take along the necessary furniture and beds. Custody and surveillance were ensured by the Polish Police and the command of the Special Service. The action went according to plan without incidents. The evacuees were all accommodated in Tarnogród the same day."*

It is evident that Goebbels's entry of March 27, 1942 must be considered in the light of these documents, and it is revealing that Hilberg does not mention any of them.

## 2. The Deportations

### 2.1. Hilberg and the Einsatzgruppen

#### 2.1.1. The Extermination Order

Before discussing the question of the deportations to the alleged “killing centers,” we must focus on Hilberg’s assertions regarding the *Einsatzgruppen* activities. These activities are in fact a summary of Hilberg’s theory of the “destruction process” of the European Jews:

*“The annihilation phase consisted of two major operations. The first was launched on June 22, 1941, with the invasion of the USSR. Small units of the SS and Police were dispatched to Soviet territory, where they killed Jewish inhabitants on the spot. Shortly after these mobile killings had begun, a second operation was instituted, in the course of which the Jewish populations of central, western, and southeastern Europe were transported to camps equipped with gassing installations.”* (p. 276)

The historiographical presupposition of this thesis regarding the first “major operation” is an alleged Hitler order, but Hilberg adduces no evidence of its existence.

At the Zündel Trial, defense counsel Douglas Christie noted that Hilberg had written in the first edition of his book on p. 177:<sup>46</sup>

*“How was the killing phase brought about? Basically, we are dealing with two of Hitler’s decisions. One order was given in the spring of 1941, [...] Shortly after the mobile operations had begun in the occupied Soviet territories, Hitler handed down his second order.”*

The one is said to have been issued to the *Einsatzgruppen*, and the other to the “killing centers.” With regard to the first order, the cross-examination proceeded as follows:<sup>47</sup>

*“Q. Is there a footnote to indicate where that order is?”*

*A. No. This is an introductory passage to a chapter.*

*Q. On page 177?*

*A. Yes. This is an introductory passage to an eighty-page chapter.*

*Q. I didn’t ask you what it was. I asked you if there is a footnote.*

<sup>46</sup> District Court, pp. 829, 851/Rudolf 2020a, pp. 147, 150.

<sup>47</sup> District Court, pp. 829-831/Rudolf 2020a, p. 147. Q = Christie; A = Hilberg

*A. No, there is no footnote here.*

*Q. What order were you referring to?*

*A. In this particular case I have elaborated, in my second edition, since there is so much discussion and controversy over the nature of this order. So I could tell you not solely on the basis of what was published here in 1961, if you wish to hear it, but on the basis of all my knowledge to this date, to what I am referring to.*

*Q. What was the order?*

*A. Within the high command of the armed forces a plan was made for 'treatment of populations' inside the territories that were to be occupied following the invasion of the U.S.S.R. That order was submitted through channels to Adolph Hitler for his approval. He indicated that he wanted certain editions and changes made in this directive. We have, and I have quoted here, the directive dated March 1941. Excuse me, I am speaking of a directive not a Hitler order.*

*Q. I am interested in what it says here, one order was given by Hitler — [...]*

*THE WITNESS: The question was about the Hitler order. There was a draft directive. Hitler wanted changes made in it. The changes were subsequently made in April and were then resubmitted to Adolph [sic] Hitler's approval.*

*Q. MR. CHRISTIE: Okay. So there is a Hitler order, you say, that was approved by Adolph Hitler in 1941 in April.*

*A. By April, yes.*

*Q. By April, or in April?*

*A. Now you want the exact date.*

*Q. No, I don't. I want to know whether it was in April.*

*A. We are talking about several weeks, at the end of March when these discussions took place."*

Hilberg stated immediately afterwards that he was referring to the so-called "Kommissarbefehl," the order relating to Soviet commissars:<sup>48</sup>

*"A. Adolph Hitler said that he wanted the Jewish Bolshevik Commissars to be liquidated.*

*Q. That's the order you refer to.*

*A. Well, that was the first part of it.*

*Q. I'm sorry I interrupted you. Go ahead.*

*A. He said that for this task he wanted organs of the S.S. and police to be directly involved and responsible. He then pointed out that for this purpose the military should discuss with the S.S. and police the details. Now, that was the content of the order as described by General Jodl.*

*Q. So we don't have the order?*

*A. The order was oral, and all we have are the reflections of Adolph Hitler's words as described by Jodl. We have, however, the words also of other people who were talking to Adolph Hitler which were more direct and more specific, but those words occurred in different contexts, such as Henry [Heinrich]*

<sup>48</sup> District Court, pp. 832-834/Rudolf 2020a, p. 147.

*Himmler's words, and words spoken by other people. In any case, the order was oral.*

*Q. The order was oral, and you don't know what the exact words were, I suppose.*

*A. You are quite correct. No one knows the exact wording.*

*Q. No. So you say there is an order to exterminate the Jews from Adolph Hitler that was oral, the content of which you don't know, and apparently nobody knows, and it was in the spring, in fact the month of April, 1941.*

*A. When I say that we do not know the words, I do not mean the general content. I meant the specific words.*

*Q. Now, you said it referred to Commissars. Right?*

*A. Jewish dash Bolshevik Commissars.*

*Q. Jewish-Bolshevik Commissars. There is a dash in it?*

*A. Yes, because there was a document and I am quoting Jodl."*

Hilberg stated that the document in question had come to light in 1971 and that it could be found in the national archives of West Germany.

Mr. Christie then summarized the data revealed by the cross-examination:<sup>49</sup>

*"Q. Mm-hmmm. So really we don't have an order in existence in any written form. We have from you an interpretation of what Mr. Jodl is supposed to have said Adolph Hitler was supposed to have said, which you say was in the Archives of West Germany, and which you say has a dash between Jewish and Bolshevik.*

*A. That is my best recollection.*

*Q. Your best recollection.*

*A. Yes.*

*Q. So there is a dash in —*

*A. Well, it's a hyphen.*

*Q. So it, wasn't just Jewish-Bolshevik Commissars that had to be killed. It was Jewish people, was it?*

*A. Well, this particular problem is the one that caused a lot of discussion. There is no precise, clear answer as to what the exact wording was. We could only deduce from subsequent explanations by lowerranking individuals who passed on this particular command, particularly to the Einsatzgruppen, what it was that was being ordered.*

*Q. Oh, this was the Commissars' order to the Einsatzgruppen, was it?*

*A. Ultimately it was the order not only to the Einsatzgruppen, it was to the armed forces as well.*

*Q. So I want to understand clearly. This order says 'Annihilate Jewish-Bolshevik Commissars'. Right?*

*A. Mm-hmmm.*

*Q. And you interpret that to mean, Annihilate Jewish people and Bolshevik Commissars. Right?*

*A. Correct."*

---

<sup>49</sup> District Court, pp. 835-837/Rudolf 2020a, pp. 147f.



In the "definitive," 1985 edition of his book, which, it should be stated again, was already finished at the time of the first Zündel Trial, Hilberg wrote the following about the topic of this exchange:

*"A [first] written notation of the [Einsatzgruppen's] mission appeared in the war diary of the OKW's<sup>[50]</sup> Wehrmachtführungsstab (WFSt) on March 3, 1941, at a time when invasion plans were already far advanced. The topic of the entry was a draft directive to troop commanders, which had been prepared by Warlimont's office Landesverteidigung in the WFSt, and which had been submitted by WFSt Chief Jodl to Hitler for approval. The war diary contains Jodl's enclosure of Hitler's comments, including a philosophical point defining the coming battle as a confrontation of two world views, and several specific statements, in one of which Hitler declared that the 'Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia [Intelligenz]' would have to be 'eliminated [beseitigt].' According to Hitler, these tasks were so difficult that they could not be entrusted to the army. The war diary went on with Jodl's instructions to Warlimont for revising the draft in conformity with Hitler's 'guidelines.' One question to be explored with the Reichsführer-SS, said Jodl, was the introduction of SS and Police organs in the army's operational area. Jodl felt that such a move was needed to assure that Bolshevik chieftains and commissars be 'rendered harmless' without delay. In conclusion, Warlimont was told that he could contact the OKH about the revisions, and that he was to submit a new draft for signature by Keitel on March 13, 1941."* (1985, pp. 280f.; 2003, pp. 282f.)

As source, Hilberg adduces: "*Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht (Wehrmachtführungsstab)*, ed. Percy Schramm and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (Frankfurt am Main, 1965), vol. 1, pp. 340-342" (his Footnote 8, p. 281 (1985), 283 (2003)). In this work, we read as follows in Hitler's above-mentioned "comments" (Schramm/Jacobsen, Part I, p. 341):

*"This coming campaign is more than just a battle of arms; it also leads to a conflict between two worldviews. In order to end this war, given the vastness of the space, it is not enough to defeat the enemy's armed forces. The whole area must be dissolved into states with their own governments, with whom we can make peace. [...]*

*Today's Russia can no longer be imagined without the socialist idea. It alone can be the domestic political basis for the formation of new states and governments. The Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia, as the current 'oppressor' of the people, must be eliminated. The former bourgeois-aristocratic intelligentsia, insofar as it is still present, especially among emigrants, is also ruled out.'"*

The document continues as follows:

*"In accordance with these guidelines by the Führer, the order must be changed as follows: [...]*

*It must be examined with the Reichsführer SS whether it is necessary to involve units of the Reichsführer SS in addition to the Secret Field Police already*

<sup>50</sup> *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht: High Command of the Armed Forces.*

*there. The necessity to render harmless [=dispose of] all Bolshevik chieftains and commissars suggests that this is so."*

It is therefore clear that, according to Hitler's directives, the Jewish-Bolshevik intellectual class had to be "eliminated" within the framework of a profound political reorganization of the territory of the Soviet Union, more for being Bolshevik than for the fact of being Jewish, and Alfred Jodl's instructions placed the accent upon the "Bolshevik chieftains and commissars," not on the Jewish-Bolshevik leaders.

Hilberg continues his narration as follows:

*"On the specified date, the revised directive was signed by Keitel. The decisive paragraph was a statement informing the troop commanders that the Führer had charged the Reichsführer-SS with carrying out special tasks in the operational area of the army. Within the framework of these tasks, which were the product of a battle to the finish between two opposing political systems, the Reichsführer-SS would act independently and on his own responsibility. He was going to make sure that military operations would not be disturbed by the implementation of his task. Details would be worked out directly between the OKH<sup>[51]</sup> and the Reichsführer-SS. At the start of operations, the border of the USSR would be closed to all nonmilitary traffic, except for police organs dispatched by the Reichsführer-SS pursuant to directive of the Führer. Quarters and supplies for these organs were to be regulated by OKH/GenQu (High Command of the Army/General Quartermaster-Wagner)." (pp. 283, 287; pp. 284-286 contain tables)*

Here, Hilberg refers to a "Directive by OKW/L (signed Keitel), March 13, 1941, NOKW-2302" (his Footnote 9, p. 287).

Nevertheless, this directive speaks of "special tasks" (*Sonderaufgaben*) entrusted to Himmler by Hitler, but makes no mention either of "the Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia" (Hitler's words) or of "Bolshevik chieftains and commissars" (Jodl's words), let alone of the Jewish population in general. In practice, along the chain of command from Hitler to Keitel, every mention of Judeo-Bolshevism disappears. But then, how could Hilberg seriously and honestly interpret Hitler's original statements as if they constituted an order to "[a]nnihilate Jewish people and Bolshevik Commissars"?

Since during the trial, Hilberg explicitly referred to the discussion of the matter contained in the "definitive" (1985) edition of his book, which refutes his assertion as to the meaning of these instructions, his statements at trial constituted perjury.

Hilberg moreover referred to Otto Ohlendorf's affidavit of November 5, 1945:

*"The four commanders of the Einsatzgruppen were briefed by Himmler personally. According to Ohlendorf, the only one of the four who testified after the war, they were informed that an important part of their task would be the elim-*

<sup>51</sup> *Oberkommando des Heeres: High Command of the Army.*

*ination [Beseitigung] of Jews – men, women, and children – and of Communist functionaries.” (pp. 292f.)*

In Footnote 26 on page 293, Hilberg states:

*“Affidavit by Ohlendorf, November 5.1945. PS-2620. Ohlendorf’s veracity, and that of others testifying about predeparture orders to kill Jews, has been called into question by Alfred Streim, Die Behandlung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener im ‘Fall Barbarossa’ (Heidelberg, 1981), pp. 74-93.”*

Alfred Streim, a prosecutor working for West Germany’s Center for the Investigation of National-Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg, asserted, in fact (Streim, pp. 107f.):

*“Ohlendorf’s statements and defense responses regarding the disclosure of the ‘Führer order’ by Streckenbach a few days before marching into the area of ‘Barbarossa’ on the occasion of a work meeting at Pretzsch are false. At the Einsatzgruppen Trial, the former leader of Einsatzgruppe D succeeded in persuading his fellow-defendants to adopt a defense strategy designed by himself, stating that, if the extermination actions against the Jews had been carried out from the start on ‘Führer order’, a milder sentence could be expected.”*

In Chapter 5 we shall see that, with regard to the alleged Führer order, Holocaust historiography is groping around completely in the dark.

To be able to adduce Ohlendorf’s sworn statement as proof of his theory, Hilberg is compelled to ignore the statements signed by this SS officer over the course of his trial, which decisively disprove this theory. Interrogated by his defense counsel Rudolf Aschenauer whether he was aware of any plans or directives having as object any extermination based on racial or religious grounds, Ohlendorf assured him that he had never heard of any such plans; in the years 1938, 1939 and 1940, on the contrary, there existed plans for Jewish emigration, advocated by Heydrich with the cooperation of Jewish organizations. In 1941, he himself, Ohlendorf, intervened in favor of individual cases of emigration. When Himmler, in 1941 at Nikolayev, issued the alleged order summarized in Ohlendorf’s statement as cited by Hilberg, Himmler did not mention any race-based extermination (NMT, Vol. 4, p. 245).

I have investigated extensively the question of the claimed extermination order allegedly issued to the *Einsatzgruppen* in another study, to which I refer the reader for details (Mattogno 2018).

### 2.1.2. The Two Sweeps

Hilberg distinguishes between two “sweeps” of massacres:

*“The first sweep was completed toward the end of 1941. It had a limited extension in newly occupied territories of the Crimea and the Caucasus during the spring and summer months of 1942. The second sweep began in the Baltic area in the fall of 1941 and spread through the rest of the occupied territory during*

*the following year. Hence, while the first sweep was still proceeding in the south, the second had already started in the north.*" (p. 382)

Between these two "sweeps," Hilberg finds his chance to insert, we know not how, an "intermediate stage" (p. 353) – but "intermediate" to what, if the end of the first sweep is chronologically superimposed upon the beginning of the second? This stage is said to have consisted of ghettoization, with regard to which Hilberg himself writes in further self-contradiction:

*"When the civil administration took over part of the occupied territory in July and August of 1941, the mobile killing units had already completed a large part of the ghettoization process."* (p. 356)

Which is true, but it contradicts the theory of any general order of extermination of all Russian Jews. In this regard, Streim noted (Streim, p. 114):

*"Not compatible with the assumption that the 'Führer order' was disclosed in the period from the end of July to the end of August 1941, however, is that at that time the Einsatzgruppen reported the establishment of ghettos and the registration of Jews 'as ordered,' because ghettoization and registration are not conducive to extermination, but rather to preservation."*

This contradiction, observes Streim, could also be explained as preparatory measures for extermination, which is precisely how Hilberg interprets it, asserting that "at least 2,000,000" Jews were still alive, and that, to the Einsatzgruppen, these "masses of bypassed Jews presented a crushing burden" (p. 353). But this explanation does not escape contradiction either, because – as Graf noted (2015, pp. 42-44) – the alleged mass extermination and ghettoization were virtually concurrent, meaning that, if the Einsatzgruppen had really been ordered to ghettoize the Jews, they could not at the same time have received an order to shoot them all *en masse*, and vice-versa. On the other hand, if the Einsatzgruppen had received an order to exterminate all the Jews in Russia, as Hilberg averred, ghettoization with all the problems that it involved could have been a mere exception – even if only temporary – from that order. This in turn would have required another order, of which there is no trace either. Hilberg does not even consider the matter. He writes simply, "The Polish-type ghetto thus made its appearance in the occupied USSR" (p. 356).

### 2.1.3. The Origins of the "Gas Vans"

On pp. 343f., Hilberg dwells at length on Himmler's well-known visit to Minsk "on August 15, 1941," which I have dealt with in detail elsewhere (Matogno 2018, pp. 283-291). Hilberg reports an anecdote how Himmler, with growing uneasiness, observed the mass shooting of Jews, and after having been informed that this mass slaughter was causing irreparable trauma among the firing squads, Himmler asked to think about "other killing methods more humane than shooting" (p. 344). As his source for this, Hilberg contented himself with citing an article titled "The Life of an SS General" (*Leben eines SS-*

*Generals*") as published by the Jewish-American periodical *Aufbau* – without bothering to trace the original document, which should not have been difficult for him, given that it is the protocol of a pre-trial interrogation carried out by the Americans. In fact, Hilberg specified:

*"My early probing had been concentrated principally on Nuremberg evidence and on stores of captured German records located in the United States at the time."* (p. XII)

The source of the statement published by *Aufbau* is known only in the official English translation titled "Declaration von dem Bach," which undoubtedly dates back to March 1946.<sup>52</sup>

Hilberg later adds:

*"The eventual answer to Himmler's request was the gas van. Such a vehicle had already been used in 1940 for the gassing of East Prussian and Pomeranian mental patients at Soldau, a camp located in the former Polish corridor."* (p. 344)

Here, he no longer refers to documents as his source, but rather to works of Holocaust literature:

*"Wilhelm in Krausnick and Wilhelm, Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges, pp. 543-51. Indictment of Wilhelm Koppe by prosecutor in Bonn, 8 Js 52/60 (1964), pp. 174-89. See also Adalbert Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager (Munich, 1977), pp. 258-59"* (Footnote 211, p. 344)

However, the first work cited also refers to von dem Bach-Zelewski's account and to other works of Holocaust literature (Krausnik/Wilhelm, Footnote 26, pp. 543f.), and presents a long extract from the post-war interrogation of former Higher SS and Police Leader Friedrich Jeckeln dated December 11, 1945 (*ibid.*, pp. 548-552). Rückerl, on the other hand, limits himself to stating (Rückerl 1979, p. 259):

*"During the pre-trial investigations relating to the Soldau Transit Camp, it was stated by witnesses that the Sonderkommando Lange was using gas vans for killings already back then."*

Hilberg therefore adduces no documentary evidence whatsoever for the use of the alleged "gas vans." He continues as follows:

*"The 1940 model, a product of the RSHA's technical branch (II-D) under Obersturmbannführer Rauff, was equipped with bottled carbon monoxide. A gas chamber on wheels, it was camouflaged with a sign saying 'Kaisers-Kaffee.' Carbon monoxide bottles, however, were too expensive and cumbersome for use in the occupied USSR."* (p. 344)

Once again, Hilberg refers to works of Holocaust literature (Footnote 212, p. 345) – three, to be exact, one of which is the German anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 80-86). But

---

<sup>52</sup> YVA, O.18-90, pp. 20-81.

here, at the beginning of the chapter titled "Killings in the Gas Vans behind the Front," it is claimed without any documentary evidence (*ibid.*, p. 81; I quote from the translated English edition, 1993, p. 52):

*"But the procedures that had been used in the 'euthanasia' operations were not suitable for the occupied territories of the Soviet Union – the transportation of metal tanks of gas over long distances would have proved too difficult."*

This is followed by a few pages on the "development of the gas vans," as Hilberg puts it (Footnote 212, *ibid.*), in which the sources consist merely of post-war testimonies by Albert Widmann, Walter Rauff, Friedrich Pradel and Theodor Leidig (*ibid.*, 1993, pp. 52-54).

As I demonstrated in another study, the orthodox narrative about the origins of the "gas vans" has no basis in documentary fact, and the related literature is utterly unreliable and inconclusive (Mattoigno 2017, pp. 9-16; see also Alvarez).

Hilberg then asserts:

*"The RSHA's invention lent itself to out-of-sight killing operations in Poland and Serbia. Starting in December 1941, two or three vans were sent to each of the Einsatzgruppen as well."* (p. 345)

However, if we follow the *Einsatzgruppen* reports, which Hilberg cites profusely, the victims were all shot. Hilberg adduces not one single document mentioning killing in "gas vans," indeed, he doesn't even care about this problem.

And yet, according to the above-mentioned anecdote, on Himmler's order, executions carried out after August 1941 should have been carried out using other methods of execution, more-humane than firearms, meaning precisely by way of "gas vans." The *Einsatzgruppen* reports' silence is all the odder since, according to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, a good 250,000 Jews were allegedly murdered by means of "gas vans" "in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union"! (Jäckel *et al.*, p. 597)

#### 2.1.4. The Ghettoes

Hilberg claims that "the mobile killing units were interested only in concentrating the Jews to facilitate the second sweep" (p. 367) and later adds:

*"But in August 1942, the mass shootings began."* (p. 402)

He describes the method of extermination employed during this "second sweep" on roughly four pages (pp. 402-405). Apart from a document introduced into evidence by the Soviets at Nuremberg (USSR-119(a)), all of his sources merely consist of three post-war affidavits of two witnesses:

- Alfred Metzner, October 15, 1947 (FN 91, p. 403); September 18, 1947 (93, p. 403; FN 97, 99, 101, p. 404; FN 102f., p. 405);
- Hermann Friedrich Graebe, November 10, 1945 (FN 92, 95, p. 403; FN 98, 100, p. 404).

Hilberg later also quotes a few passages from Graebe's affidavit (p. 1188).

In 1965, the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* published an article on Graebe's testimony, who, before moving to the United States and obtaining U.S. citizenship (in 1954), called himself Gräbe. His post-war affidavit of November 10, 1945 was accepted into evidence during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal as Document PS-2992 (IMT, Vol. 31, pp. 441-450). On March 23, 1965, he was declared a *Righteous among the Nations* at Yad Vashem in Jerusalem. *Der Spiegel* wrote ("NS-Prozesse"):

*"But this renowned witness to the German past shies away from the German present. He, who had so much to say about violent National-Socialist crimes, no longer wishes to appear before German courts today without full immunity. He has good reason to avoid the Federal Republic [=West Germany]: The public prosecutor's office at Stade is investigating against him – for suspicion of perjury.*

*Because in the final legal reckoning of the National-Socialist past, serious doubts have been raised as to prosecution witness Graebe's trustworthiness. The Nuremberg/Fürth Jury Court attested in 1963 that he had made 'false statements,' and considered him suspect of perjury; and the Celle Upper District Court also recognized the same year that Graebe was 'at least suspected of negligently swearing a false oath.'"*

Gräbe did not return to Germany to clarify his position before the German courts.

For having been a mere preparation "the second sweep," the Russian ghettos had a rather long life. For example, Hilberg writes regarding Vilnius:

*"By August and September 1943, the Vilna Ghetto was dissolved. Most of its inmates were sent to Estonia and Latvia, where they were subjected to attrition and shootings, and from where the remainder was subsequently routed to the Stutthof concentration camp. Other thousands were transported to the Sobibór death camp, and still others were rounded up and shot."* (p. 398)

The last assertion is simply dumbfounding: the Germans, who had already shot 136,421 Jews in Lithuania (p. 407), instead of shooting a few "other thousands" of Jews from the Vilna Ghetto right there, sent them to die at Sobibór after a journey of over 400 kilometers! Hilberg cites no source, but Arad writes:

*"The liquidation of the Vilna ghetto took place on September 23-24, 1943. [...] During the final liquidation, all the Jews were taken outside the ghetto to Rossa Square; there the men were separated from the women and children. The men and women who were able to work were selected and sent to concentration camps – men to Estonia and women to Latvia. About 4,300 to 5,000 elderly women and children were sent to Sobibor in the last days of September 1943."* (Arad 1987, p. 137)



However, to back this up, Arad does not refer to any document, but merely to an earlier book by him published in 1982,<sup>53</sup> although there he wrote:

*"Another 4,300-5,000 women and children were sent to the Maidanek gas chambers."* (Arad 1982, p. 432)

Hence, there is no evidence that any elderly inmates and children were "sent to Sobibor in the last days of September 1943."

With reference to the dissolution of the Baltic camps, Hilberg asserts:

*"From August 1944 to January 1945, several thousand Jews were transported to concentration camps in the Reich. In a camp in Klooga, Estonia, where the Einsatzgruppe Russland Nord of the Organisation Todt operated a sawmill and barracks production plant with Jewish labor brought up from Lithuania, the inmates were shot just before the arrival of the Red Army."* (p. 401)

Hilberg's source is Franz W. Seidler's 1998 book *Die Organisation Todt*, and to a photo showing people lying between a number of logs on page 807 of Gutman's *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (FN 83, p. 401). As for the shooting of the Klooga inmates shortly before the arrival of Soviet troops, Hilberg fails to produce even one single documentary source. A critical analysis of this and similar other photos concluded, according to the author, that they were staged by living people posing between fresh wooden logs, while Soviet soldiers were observing this performance (see Kuras).

As for the transferees, we know for certain that 16 Jewish transports carrying a total of 25,043 persons from the Baltic concentration camps reached the Stutthof Camp between July 12 and October 14, 1944, including precisely 10,458 from Kovno (Kaunas), and 14,585 from Riga. These fragmentary transport lists also contain the names of approximately 1,250 "boys" and "girls" between six and fifteen years of age (Mattogno 2018, pp. 230-232).

### 2.1.5. The Death Toll

The death toll of the Einsatzgruppen, as estimated by Hilberg, is a cause of perplexity. He writes:

*"When the Einsatzgruppen crossed the border into the USSR, five million Jews were living under the Soviet flag. The majority of the Soviet Jews were concentrated in the western parts of the country. Four million were living in territories later overrun by the German army:"* (p. 295)

These Jews were distributed as follows: 1,910,000 in the "Buffer Territories," and 2,160,000 in the "Old Territories" (p. 295), for a total of 4,070,000.

As for the massacres, Hilberg claims, first of all, with reference to the "first sweep," that a "half million people were shot by the Einsatzgruppen" (p. 304). He then states:

<sup>53</sup> Arad 1987, FN 13, p. 413; see Mattogno 2018, Part 1, Subchapter 4.2., "The Liquidation of the Ghettos in the Baltic Countries," pp. 228-234.

*"An administrative task of drastic proportions had been tackled successfully, but it was by no means solved. Of 4,000,000 Jews in the area of operations, about 1,500,000 had fled. Five hundred thousand had been killed, and at least 2,000,000 were still alive. To the Einsatzgruppen the masses of bypassed Jews presented a massive burden."* (p. 353)

Those remaining Jews were therefore destined for extermination in the "second sweep." But in the final statistics which appear on page 408, Hilberg asserts:

*"These partial figures, aggregating more than 900,000, account for only about two-thirds of the total number of Jewish victims in mobile operations. The remainder died in additional shootings by Einsatzgruppen, Higher SS and Police Leaders, Bandenkampfverbände, and the German army, as result of Romanian operations in Odessa-Dalnik and the Golta camp complex, and in the course of privations in ghettos, camps, and the open woods and fields."*

On p. 1320, under the heading "Open-air shooting," Hilberg supplies the figure of "1,400,000" victims, which includes everything:

*"Einsatzgruppen, Higher SS and Police Leaders, Romanian and German armies in mobile operations; shootings in Galicia during deportations; killings of prisoners of war; and shootings in Serbia and elsewhere."*

But if 500,000 Jews were killed in the "first sweep," 2,000,000 were still left after that, and a total of 1,400,000 Jews had been exterminated at the end of all operations, the number of victims of the "second sweep" would have amounted to  $(1,400,000 - 500,000 =) 900,000$ ; but in that case, what happened to the remaining  $(2,000,000 - 900,000 =) 1,100,000$  Jews who were never listed, either among the dead or among the survivors?

Of the 900,000 Jews recorded by Hilberg in his above-mentioned "partial figures," a good 363,211 refer to the period between August and November 1942 (p. 408). This data is derived from Document NO-1128,<sup>54</sup> which is a letter from Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942 regarding "Southern Russia, Ukraine, Bialystok" (FN 113, p. 407). The data contained in this document are not even remotely corroborated by the data contained in the documents on the executions of Jews, and therefore present completely unreliable orders of magnitude (see Mattogno 2018, pp. 242-251).

Hilberg introduces the topic by asserting that, during the summer of 1942, the new wave "was launched without delay, and the feverish pitch of the killing infected the bureaucracy" (p. 393), but instead of documenting the extent of the massacres and the numbers of their respective victims, he limited himself to referring to *how* they were allegedly committed, based, moreover, on the few affidavits listed here in Section 2.1.4. In this context, he makes a fleeting mention of killings in the ghettos of Slonim, Janów (Yanov) and Pinsk (pp. 404-406), but without supplying any figure. These localities were located in the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine, one of the three administrative areas re-

<sup>54</sup> A partial translation of this document into English (also classified NO-511) was published in: *Trials of War Criminals*, Vol. 13, pp. 269f.

ferred to in Document NO-1128. Another area was the Białystok District, which Hilberg does not mention anymore in this context in the 2003 edition of his book.

The third area was the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*. Hilberg asserts that there were approximately 100,000 Jews in this region at the end of 1942 (p. 394), then states that a total of 68,000 Jews lived under German control in the ghettos of the Ostland (p. 395) and concludes:

*"In conjunction with the antipartisan operations, the stage was set for the destruction of the remaining Ostland ghettos."* (p. 396)

But these ghettos, as is known, were liquidated in the years 1943-1944, so they cannot be included in the data contained in Document NO-1128. In this context, Hilberg mentions one single massacre chronologically compatible with it, which is the killing of 1,826 Jews in Byelorussia (p. 395). In conclusion, Hilberg does not even attempt to prove the figure of 363,211 Jews alleged murdered according to Document NO-1128.

The fact that Hilberg cites Document NO-1128 at all, knowing perfectly well that the figures it contains are at least extremely exaggerated, is proof of his carelessness.

#### 2.1.6. "Action 1005"

On p. 406, Hilberg mentions the so-called "Action 1005":

*"In June 1942, Himmler ordered the commander of Sonderkommando 4a, Standartenführer Paul Blobel, 'to erase the traces of Einsatzgruppen executions in the East.' Blobel formed a special Kommando with the code designation 1005. The Kommando had the task of digging up graves and burning bodies. Blobel traveled all over the occupied territories, looking for graves and conferring with Security Police officials. Once he took a visitor from the RSHA (Hartl) for a ride and, like a guide showing historical places to a tourist, pointed to the mass graves near Kiev where his own men had killed 34,000 Jews."*

The source for Himmler's alleged order is Blobel's affidavit of June 18, 1947, Document NO-3947 (FN 110, *ibid.*). As source for Blobel's alleged guided tour with Hartl, Hilberg refers to Albert Hartl's affidavit of October 9, 1947, NO-5384 (FN 111, *ibid.*). In this affidavit, Hartl stated:

*"In March or April 1942, I met Paul Blobel in Kiev. We both were making a trip to the area of the commander in chief in Kiev, Dr. Thomas; on the outskirts of the city, in the vicinity of the cemetery, Blobel showed me a certain place and said that Jews whom he had shot together with his unit were buried there. It was an old tank ditch, which had since been filled in."*

Before signing this affidavit, Hartl, who had been arrested on May 26, 1945, had already undergone three interrogations by the Americans, on March 22, 1946, May 18, 1946 and January 9, 1947. In the latter, he had stated:<sup>55</sup>

<sup>55</sup> NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings

*"SS-Standf [Standartenführer] Blobel told me personally that in KIEV he had shot 60,000 [persons] in an antitank ditch and 30,00 in another place."*

But in none of the known versions of the claimed executions at Babij Yar were the victims buried in an "antitank ditch". In the "Preamble" of the analysis of the interrogation drawn up by the American investigators we read that Hartl "is known as a boaster of the highest order." In the account of the alleged event he is said to have made in the presence of Gitta Sereny, he fully confirmed the accuracy of this assessment (Sereny, p. 97):

*"At one moment – we were driving along a long ravine. I noticed strange movements of the earth: clumps of earth rose into the air as if by their own propulsion – and there was smoke: it was like a low-toned volcano; as if there was burning lava just beneath the earth."*

On the alleged "Action 1005," I refer the reader to a study of mine, in which I document that the evidence adduced for its origin, its implementation and its conclusion are a mixture of senseless, at-times-absurd, technically impossible and contradictory testimonies interspersed with very few documents of ambivalent meaning (Mattogno 2018, Part Two).

That said, let's move on to the Jewish deportations to the alleged "killing centers".

## 2.2. The Purpose of the Deportations

Hilberg claims that the deportations of Western Jews to the East were intended to destroy them, even before the "killing centers" began their operations. Already on p. 213, he postulates this assertion as a proven fact:

*"In October 1941, mass deportations began in the Reich. They did not end until the destruction process was over. The object of these movements was not emigration but the annihilation of the Jews."*

This assertion is refuted by the evacuation order given by Hitler himself, which appears in a note of October 24, 1941 regarding a "Meetings in Berlin on October 23, 1941 at [Office] IV B 4, chaired by SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann." The document with the subject "Führer order. (Evacuation of 50,000 Jews from the Old Reich including Ostmark [Austria] and the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia)" starts with the following sentence:

*"In the period from Nov. 1 until Dec. 4, 50,000 Jews are evacuated from the aforementioned areas to Minsk and Riga."*

That such an "evacuation" did not aim at extermination is demonstrated by the fact that, according to the note under discussion, Jews over 60 years old as well

as the sick and infirm, regardless of age, were exempt from deportation, among others.<sup>56</sup>

From these provisions then developed the "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin)" of January 1942, as examined earlier.

Hilberg subsequently claims that the Łódź Ghetto "was to be the recipient of tens of thousands of Jews who were sent [...] to some form of destruction," and adds:

*"The late fall months of 1941 were a transition period during which deportations were already under way, but killing centers had not yet been established."* (p. 364)

In support of this alleged homicidal intention, almost 600 pages later, Hilberg asserts:

*"By the end of the month [of October 1941] the race expert (Sonderdezernent für Rassenpolitik) in Bräutigam's office in the East Ministry, Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel, drafted a letter in which he stated that Brack was prepared to introduce his gassing apparatus in the East. Brack had offered to send his chemical expert, Dr. Kallmeyer, to Riga, and Eichmann had referred to Riga and Minsk in expressing agreement with the idea. 'All things considered,' wrote Wetzel, 'one need have no reservation about doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, with the Brackian devices [Nach Sachlage, bestehen keine Bedenken wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden]' There were, however, some second thoughts about directing a continuing flow of transports to the icy regions of the occupied USSR. Dr. Kallmeyer, told to wait in Berlin because of the cold in the east, spent Christmas at home. The scene of the action had already been shifted to the Generalgouvernement."* (p. 933)

In Footnote 25 on that same page, Hilberg refers to the following source: "Draft memorandum by Wetzel for Lohse and Rosenberg, October 25, 1941, NO-365," but immediately adds: "In Jerusalem, Eichmann declared that he had *not* discussed gas chambers with Wetzel" (emphasis by Hilberg).

This document is described as the "draft" (*Entwurf*) of a letter which, as far as is known, was never sent, and which bears a single handwritten notation at the end, which the analysts of the Staff Evidence Analysis at the Office of US Chief Counsel interpreted as "Wet 25/10." Above this, the letters "N.d.H.M." are said to appear, written faintly in pencil, which are said to mean "*Nachschrift dem Herrn Minister*," "Copy for the Minister,"<sup>57</sup> except that "*Nachschrift*" does not mean "copy," but rather, "postscript." In the original document, this handwritten addition does not appear. I have discussed this docu-

<sup>56</sup> YVA, O.53-76, p. 2.

<sup>57</sup> Translation of Document NO-365. Office of U.S. Chief Counsel. Staff Evidence Analysis, p. 2. NA, Record Group No. 238, NO-365.

ment extensively in another study, to which I refer (Mattogno 2018, pp. 146-152).

The chemist Helmut Kallmeyer is mentioned by Hilberg only on this occasion. In Footnote 32 on p. 934, Hilberg writes:

*"Kallmeyer to Stahmer, June 18, 1960, Belzec case, vol. 5, pp. 974-75. In the letter Kallmeyer asserts that he was not needed."*

As for Erhard Wetzel, Hilberg says that he was "In Soviet captivity. Released, 1955. *Ministerialrat* in Lower Saxony. Retired, 1958. Subsequent West German investigations terminated without trial" (p. 1193), which is surprising, considering the contents of the draft letter attributed to him. At any rate, as far as one can tell, no one asked him to confirm the letter's authenticity.

This document, which is addressed to *Reichskommissar für das Ostland* Lohse and relates to the *Solution of the Jewish Question*, begins as follows:

*"Referring to my letter of 18 Oct. 1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing devices. At the present time the devices in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient numbers; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there."* (NO-365)

Since for Hilberg, "the Brackian devices" consisted of the utilization for homicidal purposes of "bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide" (p. 931), one might wonder what these "gassing devices" consisted of: simple cylinders of carbon monoxide? In that case, production would doubtlessly have been easier in the Reich, contrary to the assertion made in the letter. The passage which precedes the passage cited by Hilberg moreover contradicts the theory of planned homicide:

*"On information from Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, camps for Jews to be set up in Riga and Minsk to which Jews from the old Reich territory may possibly be sent. At the present time, Jews being deported from the Old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt [Łódź], but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work."*

But the alleged planned homicide also contradicts what Hilberg writes on p. 364:

*"On October 11, 1941, the Generalkommissar of Latvia, Dr. Drechsler, was sitting in his private apartment in Riga when a visitor arrived: Brigadefuehrer Dr. Stahlecker, chief of Einsatzgruppe A. Stahlecker informed his surprised host that, in accordance with a 'wish' of the Fuehrer, a 'big concentration camp' was to be established near Riga for Reich and Protektorat Jews. Could Drechsler help out with necessary materials?"*

Hilberg's insinuation that the Jews were no longer sent "to the icy regions of the occupied USSR," presumably because they were to be gassed with the phantasmagorical "gassing devices" instead, since the "scene of the action had already been shifted to the Generalgouvernement," is far-fetched and anachronistic, because the evacuation "Führer order" mentioned earlier dated to October 23, and already provided for the deportation of 50,000 Jews "to Minsk or Riga".

With regard to the deportations, Hilberg asserts:

*"By November 8, 1941, Lange sent a letter to Lohse, reporting that 50,000 Jews were on the move. Twenty-five thousand were due in Riga, 25,000 in Minsk. A camp was being built at Salaspils, near Riga. Since the Reichskommissar was in Bertin, his political expert, Regierungsrat Trampedach, wrote to the capital to urge that the transports be stopped. The chief of the ministry's Political Division, Dr. Leibbrandt, replied that there was no cause for worry, since the Jews would be sent 'farther east' anyway (that is, they would be killed)." (p. 364)*

This interpretation is totally misleading, as shown by the historical context (see Mattogno 2018, pp. 85-100). Here it is worth mentioning the two documents to which Hilberg alludes. On November 9, 1941, Lohse sent Rosenberg a secret telegram, in which he reported the following:<sup>58</sup>

*"Security police report carrying out of transport of 50,000 Jews to Ostland. Arrival of the 1st transport in Minsk on November 10, in Riga on November 19. Urgent request to prevent [further] transports, since Jewish camps must be re-located much further east."*

On November 13, Dr. George Leibbrandt sent the following telegram to the Reichskommissar for the Ostland Lohse saying:<sup>59</sup>

*"Regarding the transport of Jews to the East. Detailed letter underway. Jews come further east. Camps in Riga and Minsk are only provisional measures, so no concerns here."*

It follows that, in order to better kill the Jews, Lohse asked to prevent the departure of the transports that were to be exterminated!

A more-serious objection comes from Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein, who comment (Angrick/Klein, p. 189):

*"Why this transfer farther east was necessary remains a mystery, but Trampedach seemed to know, at least in the case of Minsk, that the Security Police there in fact wanted to send two arriving transports to Borisov and Bobruisk. This would have meant that the civil-administered General Commissariat Byelorussia would have merely served as another stop along the way for additional evacuations to military administered Rear Area Army Group Center."*

<sup>58</sup> GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.

<sup>59</sup> GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54. The telegram is written in capital letters without umlaute.



*But the railroad situation in Army Group Center refused to permit this during the battle for Moscow."*

In support of his theory, Hilberg mentions only two extermination actions involving Western Jews, which would in any case have involved less than 10% of the deportees. Hilberg asserts:

*"Meanwhile, other transports were arriving in Kaunas and Minsk. Five thousand Jews from the Reich and the Protektorat were shot in Kaunas by the efficient personnel of Einsatzkommando 3 on November 25 and 29 [1941]." (p. 366)*

As his source, Hilberg refers to a report by SS *Standartenführer* Karl Jäger dated December 1, 1941<sup>60</sup> (FN 42, *ibid.*), which describes the executions in "Fort IX" of 2,934 "evacuees" Jews from Berlin, Munich and Frankfurt upon Main on November 25, 1941, and of 2,000 Jews from Vienna and Breslau on November 29,<sup>61</sup> for a total of 4,934 persons, all members of the five transports. Nonetheless, according to the existing partial data, over 160 inmates from these transports, mostly Jews from the Reich, as well as a few Jews from Austria and the Protectorate, were still alive at Kovno in the summer of 1944, almost two years later.<sup>62</sup>

The second alleged extermination, mentioned by Hilberg in Footnote 37 on page 365, concerns a transport sent to Riga:

*"A transport from Berlin, the first to be directed to the Riga area, departed on November 27 [1941]. Three days later the victims were unloaded in the Rumbula forest and shot."*

But here, the source is not even a document, but merely a book published in 1979! (Schneider 1979, pp. 14f., 155).

At the Zündel Trial, Hilberg flatly declared that all the Jewish transports sent to Riga were destined for immediate execution:<sup>63</sup>

*"When you are referring to deportations of Jews to Riga from Berlin and from other German cities, in the late fall of 1941, following the operation of the Einsatzgruppen, the idea was, to the best of my reconstruction of events, that these Jews were to be shipped there in order to be shot upon arrival by Einsatzgruppen personnel stationed in Riga. This was not colonization."*

In the footnote mentioned above, Hilberg continues as follows:

*"A telephone log kept by Heinrich Himmler in his own handwriting at the Wolfschanze (Hitler's headquarters) contains a cryptic note about a conversation with Heydrich at 1:30 P.M. on November 30. Five words of the entry are:*

<sup>60</sup> The document is said to have been discovered in the central archive of Lithuania at Vilnius in March 1959. Jäger, after his arrest, committed suicide in June 1959, before he could be asked about the authenticity and reliability of the report.

<sup>61</sup> RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a (p. 5 of the document). The report was published in the documentary appendix of Rückerl 1971.

<sup>62</sup> AMS, I-IIB-10.

<sup>63</sup> District Court, p. 856/Rudolf 2020a, p. 150.

'Judentransport aus Berlin. Keine Liquidierung. [*Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation.*]' Facsimile in David Irving, *Hitler's War* (New York, 1977), p. 505. Riga is not mentioned, but no other transport left Berlin during November 27-30, and on December 1 there was another Himmler-Heydrich conversation about 'executions in Riga' (Exekutionen in Riga). See Martin Broszat. 'Hitler und die Genesis der Endlösung,' *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 25 (1977): 760-61."

In the passage indicated by Hilberg, Broszat reports the following entry in Himmler's log, dated December 1, 1941 (Broszat 1977, FN 46, p. 761):

"13.15 h, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich. Executions at Riga.)"

But this entry does not prove that the Jews deported in the transport of November 27 were shot in Riga. This is simply deduced from the fact that there was talk of "executions," but it is not known in what terms. The editors of Himmler's service diary comment that the annotation referred "probably" ("wahrscheinlich") to the shooting of the transport in question, but this is only a conjecture (Witte/Wildt/Voigt, p. 280, FN 3).

Hilberg concludes his footnote with the following observation:

"Subsequent transports, however, were not killed off immediately."

Of course, this is in blatant contradiction to his theory. In fact, various Jewish transports were directed to the East *after* the inauguration of the alleged "killing centers," bypassing Auschwitz and Treblinka, while other Jewish transports from the West were sent at the same time to these camps for the alleged purpose of extermination.

The "Comprehensive Report from October 16, 1941 to January 31, 1942" contains an entire section titled "Jews from the Reich" which states:<sup>64</sup>

"Jewish transports have been arriving from the Reich at short intervals since December 1940 [recte: 1941]. 20,000 of these Jews were sent to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a provisionally extended collection camp, partly in a newly-erected camp of huts in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were sent to a separate part of the Riga Ghetto at first. Deploying all Jews fit for labor, construction of the camp of huts is being carried out at such a pace that by spring it will be possible to house all evacuated Jews in this camp who survive the winter. Only a small percentage of the Jews from the Reich are fit for work. Approximately 70-80% are women and children as well as elderly people unable to work. The mortality rate is constantly rising, also due to the extraordinarily hard winter. The performance of the few able-bodied Jews from the Reich is satisfactory. As a workforce, they are more valuable than Russian Jews due to the fact that they speak German and are relatively cleaner.

The Jews have a remarkable ability to adapt, trying to change the way they live to fit the circumstances.

<sup>64</sup> RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 63f.

*The crowding of the Jews into the smallest space, which occurs in all ghettos, necessarily leads to a greater danger of epidemics, which we are attempting to prevent through the use of Jewish doctors, insofar as possible. In individual cases, infected, contagious Jews were separated on the pretext of taking them to an old people's home or a hospital, and executed."*

Hilberg affirms that "[t]he veto, possibly prompted by arguments from the Reichskommissariat, had evidently been without effect" (FN 37, p. 365), but this presupposes that the transports to Riga were all destined for execution, and that a "veto" was issued only for the one from Berlin – no one knows why. To substantiate this interpretation, he resorts to a little trick, asserting, as we have seen, that "[s]ubsequent transports, however, were not killed off immediately" (so were there other "vetoes"?), which means that the Jews of some transports were killed immediately: this, as he well knew, is false, because after that of November 30, 1941 there were no more executions of entire convoys.

Neither Hilberg nor the other Holocaust historians who have dealt with the question have been able to provide a reasonable explanation of the meaning of "No liquidation," because it leads to senseless conclusions, no matter how it is interpreted from an orthodox point of view. This is due to the fact that this point of view is based on a wrong assumption.

As I have shown in another study, in which I dealt with the issues raised in this subchapter, "No liquidation" did not even refer to a "Jewish transport from Berlin," but was a separate note that more likely concerned public executions in the Protectorate (Mattogno 1918, pp. 208-217).

It is important to point out the fact that many Jewish transports kept being directed to the East *after* the alleged inauguration of the "killing centers." At least 28 transports carrying approximately 1,000 Jews each arrived at Minsk between May 6 and November 28, 1942 (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 199-201). The 24 transports from Vienna followed the Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau line, and were then directed to Auschwitz by way of Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Częstochowa), and continued on to Warsaw. From Warsaw, some transports continued to Volkovysk-Minsk via Białystok, and therefore passed through Malkinia, 4 km from the Treblinka "killing center." Others travelled by way of Siedlce, passing directly through the "killing centers" of Treblinka to the north and Sobibór to the south.

For example, the notice appearing on Timetable No. 40 of the German Central Railway Administration with headquarters in Minsk on May 13, 1942, reads:<sup>65</sup>

*"According to an announcement by RBD [Reichsbahndirektion, Reich Rail Administration] Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg [sic] 30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Białystok-*

<sup>65</sup> *Hauptseisenbahndirektion Mitte, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 40*, dated May 13, 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

*Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf* [freight station] *having the following schedule: [...]*"

And the notice appearing on Timetable No. 517 of the Vienna Railway Administration dated May 18, 1942 indicates the following route for the transports from Vienna to Minsk.<sup>66</sup>

*"Vienna Station Aspang – Vienna North Station – Lundenburg – Prerau-Olmütz – Gross Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Częstochowa – Warsaw West Station – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha – Volkovysk – Minsk."*

The fragmentary name lists of passengers traveling on the transports from Kovno and Riga to Stutthof during the summer of 1944 mentioned above include at least 959 German Jews. One of these, Berthold Neufeldt, was born on June 17, 1936.<sup>67</sup> He was deported at the age of 5 or 6 and was still alive in the summer of 1944.

There are at least 102 other survivors of the Jewish deportation from Theresienstadt to Riga on January 9, 1942, and 15 survivors of the deportation of January 15, in addition to another 40 survivors from the deportation of September 1, 1942 to Raasiku, in Estonia. These Jews were liberated from the following locations:

Bergen-Belsen, Bratislava (Pressburg), Bromberg, Buchenwald, Burggraben, Bydhost, Dachau, Danzig, Gottendorf, Gottenhof, Hamburg, Jagala, Kaiserwald, Kaufering, Kieblasse, Kiel, Langenstein, Lauenburg, Kattowitz, Libau, Magdeburg, Neuengamme, Neustadt, Raasiku, Raguhn, Riga, Sachsenhausen, Salaspils, Sophienwalde, Strassenhof, Stutthof, Terezin (Theresienstadt), Torun (Thorn). More than seven survivors of the transport from Theresienstadt to Minsk of November 16, 1941 were liberated at Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, Flossenbürg, and Terezin (data taken from Kárny).

These transfers did not involve individual persons, but rather entire groups of people, who would have been treated uniformly as a group. If we have evidence that some of them survived, this means that there was no policy to kill them all. This applies for instance to the transports of January 9 and January 15, 1942, of which five respectively four Jews were liberated at Magdeburg, and seven respectively three at Buchenwald.

These persons even survived the hygienic-sanitary catastrophe which swept the German camps in 1945. Therefore, the number of survivors should have been much higher in 1944.

---

<sup>66</sup> *Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 517*, dated May 18, 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

<sup>67</sup> AMS, I-IIB-10, p. 176.

## 2.3. The Deportations to the "Killing Centers"

In a chapter titled "Deportations" that is over 500 pages long (pp. 409-919), Hilberg deals at great length with the individual countries from which the Jews were deported by the Germans. But do the purpose, preparations, methods, implementation and the destinations of these deportations really comport with Hilberg's theory of a "destruction process" initiated by an order from Hitler "before the summer [of 1941] ended"? In other words, were the deportations really a part of any "destruction process" ordered by Hitler before the end of summer 1941?

In this chapter, I shall deal with these questions as regards France, Serbia, Croatia, Slovakia and Hungary.

### 2.3.1. France

#### 2.3.1.1. The Documents

Contrary to the claims of some orthodox Holocaust historians, the beginning of the deportations from France had nothing to do with exterminations. For example, Ian Kershaw affirms (Kershaw, p. 166):

*"Some Nazi leaders, at least, were well aware by now, what deportation to the east meant. When Goebbels, still pressing to have the Jews of Berlin deported as quickly as possible, referred in mid-December to the deportation of Jews from the occupied part of France to the east, he said it was 'in many cases synonymous with the death penalty'."*

On December 12, 1941, the Germans carried out a reprisal operation in Paris following a series of attacks on occupying German forces. 1,043 Jews were arrested, then locked up in the Compiègne Camp. Kershaw refers to an entry in Goebbels's diary of December 14, 1941, which was a commentary on the proclamation by General Carl-Heinrich von Stülpnagel, military commander in France, issued on that day. In addition to the imposition of a fine of one billion francs on the Jews of occupied France, it announced (Daniel/Krumeich, p. 77):

*"2. A large number of criminal Jewish-Bolshevik elements are deported to the east for forced labor. [...]"*

*3. 100 Jews, communists and anarchists who are close to the group of perpetrators are being shot."*

This document explicitly states that the purpose of the deportation was forced labor, not killing. Executions actually took place in France by firing squad and concerned the aforementioned "100 Jews, Communists and Anarchists." Therefore, only malicious intent would adduce this passage of Goebbels's diary as evidence of an intention to exterminate the Jews. Especially since here Goebbels's rhetorical "death penalty" concerned "many cases", not all cases.

Here emerges a striking orthodox contradiction regarding Goebbels's state of knowledge, who either knew or did not know, depending on what might serve a current purpose: until the day before March 27, 1942, he knew practi-

cally nothing about plans to exterminate the Jews, but on December 14, 1941, he was already perfectly informed!

The news of Stülpnagel's proclamation reached London immediately. On December 15, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* reported the following news from the day before ("French Jews..."):

*"The execution of 100 hostages in Paris, including many Jews, the announcement that French Jews will be deported 'east' for hard labor and the imposition of a billion francs fine on Jews in the occupied territory were reported to-day by the Vichy radio.*

*In Paris, the Vichy radio said, General Von Stuepnagel, commander of the Nazi occupation forces in France, ordered the execution of 100 hostages, charging that attacks on German soldiers in occupied France were the work of 'an organized Jewish, anarchist, Anglo-Saxon plot' to ruin France.*

*He also announced that 'a large number of criminal Judeo-Bolshevik elements' will be deported to hard labor in the eastern territories (probably Poland). Other deportations of still greater numbers will follow immediately should there be further attacks, and this independently of any other measures that may be taken."*

Even Rosenberg intervened in the affair and urged Hitler "to shoot 100 or more Jewish bankers, lawyers, etc. instead of 100 Frenchmen," because the instigators of the communist bomber plotters were the Jews of London and New York, so it was only just that their French co-religionists paid for it, but "not the small Jews; all leading Jews."<sup>68</sup> This suggestion was ignored, though.

In fact, the deportation to the East of the Jews from occupied France as a whole was not even related to the reprisal measures, but the implementation of a general decision prior to these events.

On October 8, 1941, Zeitschel sent a letter to SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, responsible for Jewish affairs in France stating that the Jewish deportation had already been approved by Himmler (Klarsfeld/Klarsfeld, p. 25):

*"On occasion of the last visit of Ambassador Abetz to the headquarters, I gave him the record<sup>[69]</sup> you are familiar with, with the suggestion that our Jews in the concentration camp should be deported to the east as soon as possible because of the shortage of camps. On the basis of this record, Ambassador Abetz personally consulted the Reichsführer SS and was promised by him that the Jews in the concentration camp in the occupied area can be deported to the east as soon as the means of transportation permit. I ask you to not give up in this regard, in which I have succeeded in obtaining the Reichsführer's basic consent, and to send a report to Berlin every few weeks with the urgent request that the Jews be deported from occupied France as soon as possible."*

<sup>68</sup> "Aktennotiz für den Führer," December 18, 1941. PS-001, IMT, Vol. 25, pp. 1f.

<sup>69</sup> Zeitschel's file memo of August 22, 1941.

Moreover, on December 23, 1941, 73 of the 1,043 Jews were released, some of them because they were over the age of 65 or were sick, others because of political pressure. On December 24, the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, informed the Security Police in France that the announced deportation of the 1,000 Jews was to be postponed for lack of rail transport capacity (Klarsfeld 1983, pp. 32f.).

This was reiterated on January 6, 1942 by the military commander in France in a letter to the representative of the head of the Security Police and the Security Service in Paris (F-967. IMT, Vol. 37, p. 388):

*"According to the OKH, the 1,000 Jews made available for the deportation can currently not be deported to the east. Their deportation is not expected to be possible until February or March of this year."*

A letter from Eichmann to German Foreign Office of March 10, 1942 informs about the developments (Kempner, p. 186):

*"It is intended to deport 1,000 Jews to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Upper Silesia) who were arrested on the occasion of the reprisal measures carried out in Paris on December 12, 1941 for the attacks on German Wehrmacht members."*

On March 11, Eichmann communicated that, in addition to the 1,000 Jews mentioned above, it was planned to deport another 5,000 to Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 189). Finally, on March 20, Rademacher informed Eichmann that the German Foreign Office had no objection to the "deportation of 6,000" Jews to Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 192).

In the report dated March 10, 1942, Dannecker wrote, with reference to the meeting held in March at Office IV B 4 of the RSHA, that they could undertake the preliminary negotiations with the French authorities "regarding the deportation of some 5,000 Jews to the East" (RF-1216). Dannecker continued:

*"In this regard, the people involved ought to consist initially of Jews fit for work, no more than 55 years old"*

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France, as well as of Dutch and Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Eichmann wrote a letter addressed to Consular Adviser Rademacher of the German Foreign Office with the subject "Labor Deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and Holland," in which he wrote (Kempner, p. 199):

*"The plan is to deport initially some 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium, to Auschwitz Camp for labor deployment, in special trains, running daily, each carrying 1,000 persons, starting in mid-July or early August of this year."*

On June 28, Luther transmitted the text of Eichmann's letter to the German embassies at Paris, Brussels and The Hague (NG-183). The persons to be deported was to be limited to "Jews able to work" (*ibid.*).



During this period, the Germans, with their policy of deportating only Jews fit for labor to Auschwitz, aimed essentially at procuring slave-labor manpower, therefore the problem of persons unfit for labor was still marginal. Thus, on June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France:

*"a) Topic. For military reasons, it will no longer be possible to deport Jews from Germany into the area of eastern operations during the summer. For this reason, the Reichsführer-SS has ordered the transfer to Auschwitz Concentration Camp of larger numbers of Jews from south-eastern Europe (Rumania), or the occupied regions of the West, for the purpose of utilizing their labor. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both sexes) are aged between 16 and 40 years. 10% Jews unfit for work can be deported along with them.*

*b) Decision. It has been agreed upon that 15,000 Jews from the Netherlands, 10,000 from Belgium and a total of 100,000 from France, including the non-occupied zone, will be deported."* (RF-1217)

The "Guidelines for the Evacuation of Jews," issued on June 26, 1942 by the leaders of the Security Police and Security Service in France and signed by proxy by Dannecker, prescribe, in Point 1), that, "within the framework of the evacuation action, all Jews of both sexes between the ages of 16 and 45 and fit for work who are subject to compulsory marking [=wearing the Star of David] can be included" (RF-1221).

A month later, on July 27, 1942, Karl Otto Klingenfuss, an official of the German Foreign Office, communicated to Eichmann (T/448):

*"The Foreign Office has basically no objections to the planned deportation to the Auschwitz camp of the specified number of Jews from the occupied French territory, from the Netherlands and Belgium for labor deployment."*

A telegram from the German Deputy Ambassador to Paris Rudolf Schleier to the Foreign Office dated September 11, 1942 sums up the National-Socialist Jewish policy in France (Auswärtiges Amt 1974, p. 485):

*"In the meantime, the Reich Security Main Office ordered at the beginning of July 1940 [sic] that, for the purpose of the final solution to the Jewish question, Jews should begin to be transported on a larger scale from the areas occupied by Germany for the purpose of labor deployment. The Jewish question should be resolved in these areas by deporting the Jews in stages. As the first stage, stateless Jews should be transported off. The Reich Security Main Office has contacted the Reich Ministry of Transport regarding the provisioning of railway material required for the transport. This has to make available the necessary trains in such a way that from July 17, 1942, 3 trains a week can leave from the unoccupied area of France with 1000 Jews each. Transport material will initially be available until the end of September, but probably even until November 15, 1942. As part of these measures, from July 17 to September 4, 22,931 stateless Jews have been deported to the east, which, together with the*

*5,138 evacuated earlier, results in a total of 28,069 Jews deported from France."*

The problem of the deportation of children and non-able-bodied adults was discussed in July and August. In a memorandum dated July 21, 1942, Dannecker wrote with reference to a telephone conversation the day before (RF-1233):

*"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as deportation into the General Government is possible again, children transports can move. SS Obersturmbannführer Novak assured to make possible some 6 transports to the General Government at the end of August–beginning of September, which can contain Jews of all types (including Jews unable to work and elderly Jews)."*

It is necessary to point out that, from the official German point of view at that time, Auschwitz was not located in the General Government, but in the territory of the Reich. During that period, 14 Jewish transports reached that camp between July 17 and 31, 1942: four from the Netherlands, two from Slovakia, seven from France, and one whose country of origin is not known (Czech 1990, pp. 198-207). Therefore, the six transports mentioned above, which should have contained children and adults unfit for labor, were not intended to go to Auschwitz, but in fact to the ghettos of the General Government (meaning occupied Poland).

The RSHA later decided differently. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent the SS authorities at Paris a telegram with the subject: "Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here, evacuation of Jewish children," in which he stated that the Jewish children housed in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be "gradually allocated to the planned transports to Auschwitz," but no transports consisting solely of children were to be permitted.<sup>70</sup> This provision originated from the RSHA ("according to the instructions of the Reich Security Main Office, trains with only Jewish children may not be deported"), and served an obvious propagandistic purpose. It was therefore decided to mix the Jewish children housed in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande with adults, in a proportion of 300 children and 500 to 700 adults, but in no case fewer than 500 (RF-1234).

The first transport carrying a small number of children (approximately 10% of the total) reached Auschwitz already on August 14,<sup>71</sup> although the program drawn up on July 28, 1942 provided for the departure of the first transport with "Jewish children arrested in Paris on July 16 and 17, 1942" on August 19, and another three on 21, 24 and 26 August.<sup>72</sup>

<sup>70</sup> CDJC, XXVb-126.

<sup>71</sup> Klarsfeld 1978, table of transports based on the ages of the deportees (unpaginated book).

<sup>72</sup> Klarsfeld 1983, pp. 292-294. Facsimile of an excerpt from the original document in: Klarsfeld 1978, page relating to Convoy No. 11.

These documents constitute unequivocal proof that the initial intentions of the SS were to deport children and elderly adults unfit for work to the General Government, first directly, and later by way of Auschwitz as a transit camp.

In accordance with the guidelines set forth earlier, the first transports sent to Auschwitz contained exclusively Jews fit for labor who were all duly registered in that camp. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports (Czech 1990, on dates indicated).

Date	No. of deportees	Origin	Men registered		Women registered	
			#	Reg. Nos.	#	Reg. Nos.
March 3	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
March 28	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
March 30	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	/	/
April 2	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
April 4	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
April 13	1077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
April 17	1000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
April 19	1000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
April 23	1000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
April 24	1000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
April 29	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
May 22	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	/	/
June 7	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	/	/
June 20	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
June 24	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
June 27	1000	Pithiviers	1000	41773-42772	/	/
June 30	1038	Beaune-la-Rolande	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
June 30	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

The transports originating from Slovakia carried Jews unfit for work only from July 4, and from France from July 17.<sup>72</sup> As we shall see in the next chapter, Auschwitz served as a transit camp for the Jews deported within the framework of the *Ostwanderung* (migration to the East): those able to work remained at the camp, while those who were not, including children, continued on their way east.

The locations to which at least some of these people were diverted is shown by the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert on a meeting held on August 28, 1942 at Office IV B 4 of the RSHA. The meeting was organized to discuss the Jewish problem, particularly on the “Jewish evacuation” into the occupied countries, and to discuss the problem of the transports. The evacuation of the Jews to the East was to occur through the Auschwitz Camp. Among the matters discussed, under Point c) we read, in fact:<sup>73</sup>

<sup>73</sup> “Tagung beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt am 28.8.1942 über Judenfragen.” Report from SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert dated September 1, 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

*"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants.*

*It was demanded by the commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp that the necessary blankets, work shoes, and eating utensils are absolutely to be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."*

Point e) refers to the "purchase of barracks":

*"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann has attempted to purchase the barracks ordered by the Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei (commander of the Security Police) at The Hague, effective immediately.*

*The camp must be built in Russia. The transport of the barracks may be effected in such a way that 3-5 barracks can be carried on each train."*

This document is never mentioned by Hilberg for obvious reasons, like all the others that do not fit into his preconceived notion.

Some orthodox simpleton actually tried to erase the import of this document by imaginatively hypothesizing that it contains a blunder, that Ahnert mistakenly wrote "Russland" but really meant "Rheinland," because there was a German project to establish a Jewish "collection camp" in the western part of Germany, precisely in Düsseldorf, in the Rhineland (Rheinland), in fact in North Rhine-Westphalia. Of course, this would entail the insane logistics of first sending the inmates, together with pre-fabricated barracks entrained in the Netherlands, northwest of the Reich, to Auschwitz at the very southeast of the Reich, only to turn them around and send them straight back to the very west of the Reich. Such attempts at rewriting documents in trying to make inconvenient evidence go away is telling. As written, this document further refutes the alleged intentions to exterminate the Jews deported from France to Auschwitz.

On August 17 1942, SS *Standartenführer* Rudolf Siegert, an official of the RSHA's Office Group II C, wrote the following letter to the Reich Minister of Finance (Lichtenstein, insert between pp. 80 and 81):

*"As part of the general solution to the Jewish question and to secure the occupation troops in the occupied French territories, Jews are constantly being transported from France to the Reich. First, the evacuated Jews will be accommodated in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, but a special collection camp is to be built in the western part of the Reich. The barracks required for this are stored in the occupied French territory [and not The Hague] ready for dispatch and can be transported to the Reich immediately after payment of the purchase price of 340,000 RM.*

*It is intended to dispatch 13 railway trains with Jews to the Reich territory every month. By August 10, 1942, 18 trains have left France for the Auschwitz Camp, causing the following transportation costs:*

*a) 76,000 RM [from France] up to the Reich border,*

*b) 439,000 RM from the [Franco-]Reich border to the Auschwitz Camp.*

*The costs for b) can be reduced significantly in the future by setting up a collection camp in western Germany."*

A note by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinz Röthke for Ahnert dated August 26, 1942 (CDJC document, VI-194), contains these questions under Point VIII (Klarsfeld 1983, pp. 365f.):

*"When can we count on the construction of the barracks at the Düsseldorf camp? Has construction already begun there? Where exactly should the camp be set up?"*

There is not a hint of extermination in any of these documents. Stupefyingly, that didn't stop Hilberg from claiming otherwise anyway. After noting that the payment of deportation transports was complex, because the transports passed through various countries with different currencies, he wrote the following mindboggling comment with reference to Siegert's letter (*École...*, p. 231):

*"Les opérations nécessitées par ces transactions étaient si coûteuses et si difficiles qu'à un certain moment on envisagea la possibilité d'établir un camp de mort dans l'Ouest de l'Allemagne pour les Juifs des pays occidentaux."*

*"The operations necessary for these transactions were so expensive and difficult that at a certain point the possibility was considered to set up a death camp in West Germany for Jews from Western countries."*

Hence, for Hilberg, a "collection camp" a "death camp" with the stroke of his pen!

#### 2.3.1.2. Hilberg's Interpretation

Hilberg writes (p. 672):

*"On March 11 [recte: 10, 1942] Eichmann decided to get the Foreign Office's permission to deport the 5,000 Jews to Auschwitz, along with the 1,000 whose deportation was already scheduled."*<sup>74</sup>

These 1,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz in reprisal for partisan attacks on German soldiers in France (NG-4954).

A few lines on, Hilberg adds:

*"On March 18, 1942, an embassy official commented that the appointment of a Higher SS and Police Leader in France (Oberg) would have 'an especially favorable effect on the Final Solution' in the country, and on the 27th the first train left Compiègne for Auschwitz."*

Immediately afterwards, with reference to a document dated May 13, which he plucked from Klarsfeld (Klarsfeld 1983, p. 200; cf. Billig, p. 94), Hilberg reports that Lieutenant General Otto Kohl

*"revealed himself to the Hauptsturmführer as an absolute opponent of the Jews and a wholehearted supporter of a 'Final Solution to the Jewish problem' with a view to complete annihilation (restloser Vernichtung)"* (p. 673)

<sup>74</sup> These 1,000 Jews were sent to Auschwitz in reprisal for partisan attacks on German soldiers in France. NG-4954.

It is a "memo" by Dannecker dated May 13, 1942 with the subject "Assignment of rolling stock for Jewish transport" which mentions an interview with Generalleutnant Kohl, head of the rail-transport section way, Dannecker reports:

*"In the conversation lasting one and a quarter hour, I gave the general an overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policy in France. By so doing, I was able to confirm that he [Kohl] was an implacable enemy of the Jews, and approved a 100% Final Solution of the Jewish Question for the purpose of total annihilation of the adversary."*

Then Dannecker reports these words from Kohl:

*"If you tell me. 'I want to transport 10,000 or 20,000 Jews from France to the East,' you can definitely count on me to provide the necessary material and the locomotives."*

Thus, Dannecker had given Kohl "an overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policy in France", on the basis of which Kohl had stated that he "approved a 100% Final Solution of the Jewish Question for the purpose of total annihilation of the adversary," but at the time the "Jewish policy in France" pursued by Dannecker was the one I outlined earlier.

Hence, if Dannecker's guidelines regarding the deportation of Jews to Auschwitz related as late as June 26, 1942 solely to Jews of both sexes, aged 16 to 45, who were fit for work, precisely because the purpose of their deportation was labor deployment, the phrase "annihilation of the adversary" may not be understood to refer to annihilation in a biological sense.

Hilberg, by contrast, tacitly frames the deportations of Jews from France within the alleged process of "destruction," implying that they were destined for extermination at Auschwitz. Precisely for this reason, he passes in silence over the fact that the 5,000 Jews mentioned earlier had to be Jews *fit for labor*, as well as the fact that *all of them were registered* at Auschwitz. He then gives the game away by writing:

*"On June 11 Eichmann called together his experts from The Hague, Brussels, and Paris to discuss further measures. The experts were considering statistics to be used in negotiations with ETRA West. The figure was an initial 100,000. The deportees were to consist of men and women in the age group 16-40, and a sum of 700 Reichsmark per person was mentioned as the transportation fee to be charged the French state. The first train was to roll on July 13."* (p. 674)

Such a project obviously aimed at the utilization of Jewish labor, rather than gassing them; but Hilberg simply ignored this fact.

With regard to the case of the Netherlands, Hilberg writes:

*"On June 22, 1942, the deportation chief of the RSHA, Eichmann, informed the Jewish affairs expert in the Foreign Office, Rademacher, that arrangements had been concluded with the railways for the deportation of 90,000 Jews from the Netherlands, Belgium, and occupied France to Auschwitz. The Dutch quota was 40,000."* (p. 615)

The source is: "Eichmann to Rademacher, June 22, 1942, NG-183" (FN 67, p. 615). Hilberg makes no mention of the fact that this letter had as its subject the "Labor Deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands," which explicitly cites the reason for the deportation of these 90,000 Jews – "for labor deployment to the Auschwitz Camp" – and the fact that the measure regarded, first and foremost "Jews fit for labor" (NG-183).

Hilberg later asserts:

*"Now the SS men could go ahead with their plans. On June 26, 1942, Dannecker drew up a set of guidelines (Richtlinien) for the deportation of the French Jews. He fixed the age limits at 16-45 and decided that the deportations could embrace Jews of French nationality as well as those 'stateless' Jews who were not effectively protected by a foreign power. Next he prepared a list of things that the victims were to take along: two pairs of socks, two shirts, two pairs of underdrawers, a towel, a cup, a spoon, etc. For the guidance of the transport command, he itemized the quantities of food to be stocked in the supply car of each train. Since the trains were to be made up of freight cars, he directed that each car be provided with a pail." (p. 676)*

These directives are also in contradiction to the alleged plan of exterminating the deportees. What the document says about food supplies is worthy of note:

*"Furthermore, a food supply for a total of 14 days (bread, flour, barley, beans etc. in bags) is to be added to the transport in a separate freight car." (RF-1221)*

The provisions for a 14-day journey are in accordance with the transfer to Russia mentioned in the report by SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942.

In conclusion, the origins of the Jewish deportations from France, their purpose and their destination, are in open contradiction with Hilberg's theory of the "destruction process," with regard to which he moreover produces no documentary proof whatsoever.

### 2.3.2. Serbia

Hilberg writes:

*"In Russia the German army had been very nervous about the partisans, and that same scourge struck the Germans in Serbia. The Serbs dislike foreign domination in practically any form, and German-occupied Serbia was consequently the scene of continuous partisan warfare. As in the case of Russia, so also in Serbia, the German army reacted to the rebellious outbreaks by shooting hostages, especially Jewish hostages.*

*In the beginning the shootings were carried out on a relatively small scale. [...] During the late summer of 1941, however, two camps were set up, one in Belgrade, the other in Sabac. At the same time, systematic roundups of Jewish men were set in motion in the entire Serbian territory. Apparently the military was already beginning to think in terms of large-scale shootings of Jews." (p. 729)*



He then refers to the proposal of the Plenipotentiary for Foreign Affairs at Belgrade, Felix Benzler, to deport 1,200 Jews from the Šabac Camp, which was on the border at the time. But his suggestion was impracticable.

*"Rademacher then turned to Adolf Eichmann for advice. The RSHA's expert on Jewish affairs had a remedy: 'Eichmann proposes shooting.' The idea appealed to Rademacher very much, and on September 13 he wrote Luther that there was really no necessity for deporting the 1,200 Jews in the Sabac camp. The shooting of 'a large number' of hostages would solve the problem just as well.*

*On September 28, 1941, however, another message was received from Serbia. Benzler now explained that General Böhme, the plenipotentiary commanding general, wanted to deport all 8,000 Jewish men in Serbia. Böhme could not place 8,000 people into camps; besides, the general had heard that deportations had successfully been carried out in other countries, such as the Protektorat."* (p. 730)

At the town of Topola, Hilberg continues, a truck convoy was ambushed by partisans. 22 German soldiers were killed immediately. Two days later, General Böhme ordered the execution of 2,100 inmates of the Sabac and Belgrade Camps as a reprisal. The shootings started on October 9 (p. 731).

*"At first there was some doubt as to whether the hostage order also applied to women, but that question was clarified in the negative. Only men were to be shot.*

*The army was now fully involved in the destruction process."* (p. 732)

Further along, he writes:

*"While the German army was completing the shooting of 4,000 to 5,000 Jewish men in their prime of life, it stopped short of killing the old men, the women, and the children, for 'it was contrary to the viewpoint [Auffassung] of the German soldier and civil servant to take women as hostages,' unless the women were actually wives or relatives of insurgents fighting in the mountains. The Jewish women and children consequently had to be 'evacuated.'"* (p. 735)

For Hilberg, as we shall see below, "evacuation" was an obvious euphemism for "killing." But the issue is not that simple. On September 8, 1941, Benzler sent the German Foreign Office a telegram saying (Kempner, pp. 289f.):

*"It has been verified that Jews emerged as accomplices in many acts of sabotage and insurgence. It is therefore now urgently necessary to provide in an accelerated manner for the securing and removal of all male Jews. The number to be considered for this purpose may be about 8,000. At present a concentration camp is under construction, but in view of the future development it seems advisable to get these Jews out of the country as soon as possible, i.e. with empty freight barges down the Danube river, in order to disembark them on Romanian territory (islands in the Danube delta). I ask for the creation of the pertinent required prerequisites regarding acceptance on part of Romania."*

On 11 September, Luther replied (*ibid.*, p. 290; NG-3354):

*"No approval can be given for the deportation of Jews into foreign territory. In this way a solution of the Jewish question will not be achieved. It is suggested to secure the Jews in labor camps and to use them for necessary public labor."*

Benzler replied in another telegram the next day, saying:

*"Accommodation in labor camps under current internal conditions [is] not possible, because containment [is] not ensured. Jewish camps hamper and endanger even our troops. Therefore, an immediate clearing of the camp with 1,200 Jews in Sabac is necessary, because Sabac [is] combat zone and in the surroundings insurgent gangs with the force of several thousand men have been identified."*

He added that the "deportation of initially the male Jews is the essential prerequisite for the re-establishment of orderly conditions." Benzler therefore reiterated his proposal; if it were to be denied once more time, then only the "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia" would be left, even though this would imply transport difficulties (*ibid.*, p. 291, facsimile of the document).

Rademacher then involved Eichmann: he called him by telephone on 13 September, taking down a note of the discussion in which reads:

*"According to information from Sturmbannführer Eichmann RSHA IV D VI accommodation in Russia and General Government impossible, not even the Jews from Germany can be accommodated there. Eichmann proposes shooting."* (*ibid.*, p. 292; NG-3354)

Nonetheless Ribbentrop, according to a note by Walter Weber, embassy advisor to the Foreign Office dated October 2, 1941, decided that it was necessary to get in touch with Himmler to clarify "whether he could not take over 8,000 Jews, in order to bring them to Eastern Poland or elsewhere" (*ibid.*).

On October 25, Rademacher summarized the decisions taken:

*"The male Jews are shot by the end of this week, so that the problem raised in the mission's report is solved."*

Regarding the "remaining about 20,000 Jews<sup>[75]</sup> (women, children and elderly people) as well as about 1,500 Gypsies, of whom the males will also be shot," the decision was the following (Kempner, p. 293):

*"As soon as the technical possibility exists within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East."*

All this has nothing to do with programmed "destruction" or a deliberate determination to exterminate the Jews of Serbia because they were Jews. The shootings affected only male Jews as reprisal victims, and on grounds of security, and even this was simply a stop-gap action, because the possibility of de-

---

<sup>75</sup> This figure is greatly exaggerated; in April 1941, at the onset of the German occupation, there lived an estimated 16,700 Jews – men and women – in Serbia, including the Banat region; Romano, p. 3.

porting them outside the country was not available. The women and children, by contrast, were to be deported to the East. Since this constituted the alternative to shooting, this deportation was real, and could not be considered a "legend," as claimed by Hilberg (p. 800).

According to Hilberg, women and children were exterminated in the Semlin Camp. In this regard, he supplies the following description:

*"In early March, a special vehicle arrived from Berlin. It was a gas van. [...] Every day except Sundays and holidays, batches of women and children were loaded on the van and driven several hundred yards to a damaged Sava River bridge on which traffic had to alternate. On the Belgrade side, the hose was connected with the van's interior and the vehicle moved with the dying Jews through the city to a shooting range where graves had been dug by Serbian prisoners. A small detachment of men from the 64th Police Battalion, under Polizeimeister Wetter, supervised the burial.*

*The depopulation of the camp proceeded apace. In March 1942 the inmate count fluctuated between 5,000 and 6,000. In April the number dropped to 2,974, and on May 10 the operation was over. Up to 8,000 died in the camp or in the van. Counting those that were shot, the toll was close to 15,000. Grati-  
fied, Dr. Schäfer reported that apart from Jews in mixed marriages there was no longer any Jewish problem in Serbia (keine Judenfrage mehr). At the same time he returned to Berlin the gas van, which was to see further service in White Russia."* (pp. 736-738)

This description, insofar as it concerns the alleged extermination, is not based on documents, but on a book by Christopher Browning (1985), cited by Hilberg three times (FN 39+41, p. 736; FN 43, p. 737).

He adduces not one single document showing that any Jews were actually murdered. The reduction in numbers at the camp pending its closing is also explicable through the deportation of its inmates to the East.

The verdict of the trial against former SS *Oberführer* Emanuel Schäfer, who had been commander of the Security Police and the Security Service in Serbia, as pronounced by the District Court of Cologne on June 20, 1953, mentions various documents on Semlin (Rüter/Fuchs, p. 153):

*"From the report of the commanding general of December 20, 1941, it emerges that 'the newly established Jewish and Gypsy Camp in Semlin was brought to 5281 people by December 15, 1941'. In the report of March 10, 1942, under VI it states: '5780 people (mostly women and children) were in the Jewish camp Semlin.'"*

The other documents cited there mention variations in the strength of the Semlin Camp, none of them mentions killings. The verdict states further:

*"Although, according to a report of March 19, 1942, another 500 Jews were transported from Kosovska-Mitrovica to Semlin, who are not included in the previous figures, the camp occupancy decreased from February 26, 1942 to March 25, 1942 to 5293 Jews. (Compare report from March 10th and March*

*31st, 1942). According to the report of April 20, 1942, there were still 4005 Jews in the camp on April 15, 1942. According to the report of April 30, 1942, this number fell to 2,974 Jews. In the ten-day report of July 1, 1942, Jews are no longer mentioned.” (ibid., pp. 153f.)*

The verdict also states that the victims were loaded 25 at a time into the “death vehicle,” which was then set in motion. “While driving, the driver used a lever to direct the engine’s exhaust gases through a hose into the interior of the vehicle, so that the occupants fell asleep in the manner described above, and died of carbon-monoxide poisoning within a quarter of an hour,” then the corpses were unloaded, and the gas van returned to the camp to pick up a new human load (*ibid.*, p. 153).

What device made it possible to divert the vehicle’s exhaust gases into the cargo box with a simple “lever”?

As for the alleged extermination, it can easily be calculated that the alleged “gas vans” made  $(5,780 \div 25 =)$  231 gassing trips of half an hour each, that is, at least about 3,500 km (at an average of about 30 km/h) in order to “gas” all these Jews and Gypsies, all of whom could easily have been shot in a single day. And luckily the SS were so attentive to the economic aspects of the extermination that they planned a “death camp” in Germany!

Here it is appropriate to examine the figures of the alleged gassings, which I summarize in this table:

Date	Occupancy	“gassed”	days	“gassed” per day
Dec. 15, 1941	5,281	/		
Feb. 16, 1942	$5,780 + 500 = 6,280$	/		
March 25, 1942	5,293	987	27	37
April 20, 1942	4,005	1,028	31	42
May 30, 1942	2,974	1,031	15	69
Totals		3,046	73	42

In practice, for the first two periods, less than two “gassings” with a full load (25 people per batch) would have been carried out per day, in the third less than three, hence on average less than two!

The arrival of a “gas van” at Semlin is not attested to by any document. Browning refers to a letter from Harald Turner, head of the military administration in Serbia, to Karl Wolff, dated April 11, 1942, from which he quotes the following excerpt:<sup>76</sup>

*“Already a few months ago, I shot all the Jews that could be captured in this country, and I had all the Jewish women and children confined to a camp; at the same time, with the assistance of the Security Service, I acquired a ‘delousing vehicle’ which will now have completely cleared out the camp within about two to four weeks...”*

<sup>76</sup> Browning 1999; for the original document see Alvarez, pp. 339-341.

Nevertheless, as Browning also confirms, the Serbian male Jews were shot in reprisal in their capacity as hostages (Browning 1978, pp. 56-67), and it was Turner himself who created an "obstacle" with regard to the last 1,500 designated hostages, seeking to obtain their deportation through Benzler (*ibid.*, p. 61).

While the shootings are documented, however, no document shows that the decision to deport the Jewish women and children to the East was changed later: when, by whom, and why is this supposed to have happened? Turner's letter speaks only of a "delousing vehicle." On the other hand, Emmanuel Schäfer's telegram to Friedrich Pradel dated June 9, 1942 cited by Hilberg in his FN 48 (p. 738), mentions a "special vehicle" (*Spezialwagen*) shipped by rail from Belgrade to Berlin after the two drivers had "carried out a special assignment," without the slightest mention of gas or killing, so that here as well, writers like Hilberg are compelled to fall back upon "code language." Santiago Alvarez, who subjected these documents to meticulous historico-linguistic analysis, reached the conclusion that they are forgeries fabricated by the Americans.<sup>77</sup>

In summary, the case of Serbia only illustrates cases of reprisal shooting of male Jews. As far as women and children are concerned, the sequence of events has nothing homicidal about it:

- On September 8, 1941, Benzler proposed to move them to an island in the Danube.
- On September 12, he renewed the suggestion of their "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia."
- On October 2, Ribbentrop ordered that Himmler should be contacted, so he would decide whether these Jews could be transported "to Eastern Poland or elsewhere."
- on 25 October, it was decided that the "remaining about 20,000 Jews (women, children and elderly people) as well as about 1,500 Gypsies" – except for the males – were to be locked up in a ghetto in Belgrade and then "deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East," as soon as "the technical possibility exists within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question."
- on December 8, 1941, Rademacher wrote the following "memo":<sup>78</sup>

*"Ambassador Benzler, who is currently in Berlin, communicated by phone: Regarding the plan for the further treatment of the Serbian Jews, a change had occurred at the Belgrade meeting insofar as the Jews were no longer brought to a Serbian island, but to the Semlin Camp. The initially planned island is submerged. The Croats agreed that the Jews be brought to Semlin as a temporary camp. Ambassador Benzler asked for the Jews to be removed to*

<sup>77</sup> Alvarez, pp. 55-59, 87-92; the documents are reproduced on pp. 291 and 339-342. See also Weckert 2019.

<sup>78</sup> Auswärtigen Amt 1970, p. 805; original: TNA, GMF 33/346, Serial 482.

*the east as soon as possible. I replied that this would by no means be possible before the spring, since the deportation of the Jews from Germany has priority. Deportation in the spring is also still doubtful."*

The Serbian Jews (women and children) were sent to Semlin Camp as a "temporary camp" (*"Übergangslager"*), a term synonymous with "transit camp" (*"Durchgangslager"*), waiting to be sent "to the East". This project was part of the real plan for the deportations of Jews from the Reich to the East. In the spring of 1942, the Semlin Camp was gradually emptied according to plans, and a "delousing vehicle" was sent, evidently for the disinfestation of those who were to be relocated.

When is this logical sequence of events supposed to have been broken? How, when, why and by whom would it have been decided to "gas" these Jews? If these questions are not answered sensibly, any claim regarding alleged gassings remains a mere unfounded conjecture.

### 2.3.3. Croatia

Hilberg lists the camps for Jews created in Croatia. From the Tenje Camp

*"In August 1942, a transport was sent to Auschwitz, followed by a second transport in August to Jasenovac. A third transport was directed via Loborgrad to Auschwitz."*

"One transport went to Auschwitz" from the Loborgrad Camp (p. 760). According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, four transports from Yugoslavia arrived at Auschwitz on August 18, 22, 26 and 30, 1942 (Czech 1990, pp. 222, 225, 227, 230). The strange thing is that, according to Hilberg, there were two "death camps" in Croatian territory: Jasenovac and Stara Gradiška (p. 760). It is therefore unclear why the four above-mentioned transports were sent to Auschwitz instead of being exterminated locally. On the other hand, Hilberg is unusually laconic about these alleged "death camps":

*"More than half of Croatian Jewry had been delivered to these camps. Shunted from one to the other, the Jews were marked for attrition and annihilation. They died in this process of typhus, starvation, shootings, torture, drownings, knifings, and blows with hammers to the head."* (*ibid.*)

These accusations are not based on any document. In the associated footnote (FN 10, *ibid.*), Hilberg refers "particularly" to "photographs" reproduced in two books describing the crimes committed against the Jews in Yugoslavia. But attempting to prove the existence of two "death camps" on the basis of a few photographs is presumptuous, to say the least. Some of these photographs, originating from the "State Commission for the Investigation of the Atrocities of the Occupying Powers and their Lackeys in Yugoslavia" and introduced into evidence at Nuremberg, allegedly show scenes of "German atrocities" (including the crushing of one victim's head with a huge hammer) which are said to

have been committed against Yugoslavian partisans (IMT, Vol. 30, pp. 403-413).

Hilberg says nothing about the number of alleged victims.

#### 2.3.4. Slovakia

On the beginning of the deportations of Jews from Slovakia, Hilberg asserts:

*"In January 1942, the Slovaks repeated the tender [exchanging Slovak expats working in Germany for Jews in Slovakia], mentioning 20,000 Jews. This time Himmler seized the opportunity, instructing the RSHA to place a request through the Foreign Office for the deportation of '20,000 young, strong Jews' to the East." (p. 776)*

A few lines down, he adds:

*"The exaction consisted of a bill presented by the Reich to the Slovak government for 'shelter, food, clothing, and [professional] retraining [Unterbringung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung und Umschulung].' For these fictitious expenses the charge was not less than 500 Reichsmark per head, or 45 million Reichsmark if all 90,000 Slovak Jews were to be deported. [...] To the surprise of the Foreign Office, the Slovak authorities agreed 'without any German pressure.'" (pp. 776f.)*

Here, too, Hilberg distorts the facts. Slovakia undertook the deportation to the East of its own Jews upon the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Luther sent a teletype to the German ambassador at Bratislava informing him that, "within the framework of measures for the Final Solution of the European Jewish Question," the Reich government was prepared to transfer "20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews" "to the East," effective immediately, where there was a need for labor manpower (T-1078).

As in the case of France, the origins of the Jewish deportations from Slovakia were closely related to the need for labor deployment of Jews fit for work.

With reference to the above-mentioned teletype, Luther wrote in his report to the Minister of Foreign Affairs dated August 21, 1942 (NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.):

*"The number of Jews deported to the East in this way was not sufficient to meet the demand for work force there. On directive of the Reichsführer-SS, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt [RSHA] therefore approached the Foreign Ministry in order to ask the Slovak government to make available 20,000 young strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the East. The embassy in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovak government took the proposal with eagerness, that preliminary steps could be initiated."*

The initial timetable of Jewish transports from Slovakia was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and consisted of ten trains to Auschwitz and ten to Lublin in the following chronological order (Hubenák, pp. 59f.):



Date	Convoy No.	Origin	Destination
March 25	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
March 26	2	Zilina	Lublin
March 27	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
March 29	4	Sered	Lublin
March 30	5	Novák	Lublin
April 1	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
April 2	7	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 4	8	Zilina	Lublin
April 6	9	Novák	Lublin
April 7	10	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 8	11	Sered	Lublin
April 10	12	Zilina	Lublin
April 11	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
April 13	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 14	15	Sered	Lublin
April 16	16	Novák	Lublin
April 17	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 18	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
April 20	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
April 21	20	Novák	Lublin

Every transport was to carry 1,000 persons (*ibid.*, pp. 38f.).

On March 24, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) of the SS-WVHA (Economic and Administrative Main Office of the SS), sent a teletype to the commander of Lublin POW Camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, with the subject "Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote (Leszczyńska, p. 182):

*"As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there are being transferred there with special trains starting on March 27, 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains are routed via the border station Zwardon (Upper Silesia), where each of them arrives at 6:09 in the morning, and during a two-hour stop they are forwarded toward their destination by escort commands of the security police under the supervision of the Kattowitz branch of the state police."*

On March 27, an employee of the State Police Office in Kattowitz, a certain Woltersdorf, forwarded a report to Office Group D of the SS-WVHA and two other offices on the first transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin, bearing the subject "Labor Deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia," stating:

*"Arrival of the 2nd train at Zwardon with 1,000 Jews fit for work on March 27, 1942 at 6:52 h. Departure from Zwardon at 8:05 h. for Lublin Concentration Camp. The transport also carried a Jewish doctor, so that the total number is 1,001 persons."* (reproduced in Dziadosz/Duszek, Photo 38)

On April 29, the German ambassador at Bratislava transmitted a "verbal note" to the Slovakian government with the subject "Costs for food, clothing and ac-

commodation for Jews transferred from Slovakia to Reich territory," where we read:

*"The Jews already transported and others still to be transported from the territory of Slovakia into the territory of the Reich, following preparation and occupational retraining will be deployed for labor services in the General Government and in the occupied Eastern territories.*

*The housing, provisioning, clothing and occupational retraining of the Jews including their relatives caused expenses which cannot be covered by the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since occupational retraining will show effects only after some period of time, and since only some of those already transported or still to be transported are able to work."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich government asked the Slovak government for a reimbursement of 500 Reichsmarks per person, a figure allegedly resulting from previous experience (Hubenák, p. 105).

On May 11, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovak minister of domestic affairs (*ibid.*, pp. 108f.):

*"As the Reich Security Main Office, Berlin, informed me telegraphically on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation action of the Jews out of Slovakia, by being able to send additional transports to Auschwitz. However, these transports may only contain only Jews fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the deportation quota by 5 trains per month. For practical implementation, I permit myself to present the following proposal: When transferring the Jews from the cities, Jews considered fit for labor are picked out and taken to the two camps of Sillein [Zilina] and Poprad."*

The proposal was not accepted, because in the month of May, the 19 Jewish transports which left Slovakia were all sent into the district of Lublin, intended for Lubartów, Luków, Międzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Dęblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec and Izbica. Overall, approximately 20,000 Jews were deported.<sup>79</sup>

In a letter dated March 24, 1943, Gisi Fleischmann, the well-known Slovak Zionist leader whom Hilberg mentions on p. 780, wrote (Weissmandel, Doc. 23, outside of text):

*"However, these days schlichtim [=deportees] brought us reports justifying our small hope that small remains are still there. We received about 200 letters from Deblin-Irena and Konskowola, Lublin District, where, in addition to our*

<sup>79</sup> The list of Jewish transports departing Slovakia in 1942 as preserved in the Moreshet Archives (archive reference: D.1.5705), 18 transports are listed for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. This does not include the transport from Trebišov on May 4, however, which appears in the evacuation list for the month of May drawn up on April 16, 1942. On the other hand, the summary of deportations carried out in 1942 drawn up by the Slovak Ministry of Foreign Affairs on January 14, 1943, mentions 19 transports for the month of May (Hubenák, pp. 41, 48). The total number of deportees for the month of May was therefore approximately 20,000.

*Jews, there are also Belgian ones that have been added during the last few weeks."*

It should be noted that, until March 1943, all transports of Jews from Belgium had been routed to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg, pp. 42-45), therefore the Belgian Jews who were in Dęblin-Irena<sup>80</sup> and Końskowola, a small village some 6 km from Puławy in the Lublin region, necessarily must have come through Auschwitz – as part of the migration to the East mentioned earlier.

The deportations to Auschwitz only began again starting on 19 June 1942.

Hilberg does not say that the "20,000 young, strong Jews" were *really* deported to the East, approximately 10,000 to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Lublin-Majdanek, perhaps because they were not exterminated in these two alleged "killing centers," but rather registered and given work. Therefore, his claim concerning the "'resettlement' legend," a term he mentioned in this context in his 1985 "definitive" edition (p. 728), but deleted in the 2003 edition, also falls apart.

The transports sent to Auschwitz also carried a small percentage of children, all of whom were regularly registered. In the early women's transports there were children between 12 and 16 years of age who were assigned to the so-called children's squad (*Kinderkommando*) and given the easiest work, such as pulling weeds in the Rajske gardens (Kubica, p. 214).

The 5,094 Slovakian Jews who arrived at Auschwitz between April 17 and July 11, 1942 included 85 children aged 8 to 15. The youngest, Ernst Schwarcz, born August 21, 1934, formed part of the transport of April 19, and was registered under Number 31527. The transport which arrived on April 29 carried 56 children between 11 and 18 years of age. The transport of June 20 carried 9 children aged 11 to 15. The youngest were Markus Ullman, born February 22, 1931, registered under Number 40071, and Paul Schlesinger, born March 2, 1930 and registered under Number 40075 (*ibid.*, pp. 214f.). A large proportion of these deportees perished in the early months of their stay at the camp due to the severe hygienic and sanitary conditions which prevailed there.

Hilberg reports the following anecdote:

*"In Budapest, the Papal nuncio, Monsignor Angelo Rotta, received an unsigned, undated Jewish note from Bratislava. It said: 'We are condemned to destruction. With certainty we know that we are to be transported to Poland (Lublin).'"* (p. 778)

In the related Footnote 59, Hilberg writes:

*"Rotta to Cardinal Maglione, March 13, 1942, enclosing Jewish note, in Secrétairerie d'Etat de sa Sainteté, Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale, vol. 8 (Vatican, 1974), pp. 457-58. See also Vatican Secretary of State to Slovak legation, March 14, 1942, expressing anxiety about the imminent expulsion of 80,000 Jews to Galicia and Lublin without regard to religious adherence. Ibid., pp. 459-60."*

<sup>80</sup> Irena is a suburb of Dęblin.

Attached to the letter of March 13, 1942, Nunzio Rotta sent the Vatican "a petition to the Holy Father of the unfortunate Jews of Slovakia threatened with a general expulsion to Poland." The petition, drawn up in German by the Jewish community of Pressburg (Bratislava), begins with these words (*Actes et documents*, Vol. 8, pp. 457f.):

*"Holiest Father!*

*The Jews of the whole of Slovakia, 90,000 souls, turn to Your Holiness for help and rescue. We are doomed. As you certainly know, we are to be transported out to Poland (Lublin)."*

Here, there is no mention of "destruction" (as understood by Hilberg: "*Ausrottung*," "*Vernichtung*"), but rather, of "doom" ("*Untergang*"). This actually referred to the pending deportation of the aforementioned 10,000 Jews fit for work to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp for labor deployment.

The letter from the papal secretary of state to the Slovak Delegation of March 14, 1942 contains the following sentence (*ibid.*, p. 460):

*"These persons (approximately 80,000) are to be deported to Galicia and in the region of Lublin, and the deportation would be carried out separately for men, women and children."*

On May 23, 1942, Karol Sidor, plenipotentiary minister of the Republic of Slovakia before the Holy See, provided Secretary of State Luigi Maglione with a note on the solution to the Jewish question. This note, dated May 8, 1942, was the response to a Holy See request for information of November 12, 1941. After explaining the reasons for the delay in sending the response, the note states:

*"But a change occurred regarding the solution to the Jewish question during this period of time [between November 1941 and January 1942]. Negotiations on the solution to the Jewish problem in Europe were held between the Slovak government and the German government, and the emigration of the Slovak Jews was considered as only one part of a broader overall program. Half a million Jews will be sent from Europe to Eastern Europe at the present time. Slovakia would be the first country whose residents of Jewish origin will be accepted by Germany. The emigration of the Jews from France (from the occupied part), from Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate, and the territory of the Reich will be carried out at the same time. Thus, also Hungary expressed its preparedness to send away 800,000 Jews, as stated by the president of the council, Dr. Kallay, in his speech of April 20 of this year.*

*The Slovak Jews will be placed in various locations in the vicinity of Lublin, where they will remain permanently. The Aryan population will be transferred from those territories, and instead an exclusively Jewish district will be organized with its own administration, where the Jews will be able to live together and provide for their existence through their own labor. Their families will remain united."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 542f.)

This is fully confirmed by a file memo of April 10, 1942, of which only the Slovak translation exists. I report the main part:<sup>81</sup>

*"The president of the government, Dr. Vojtech Tuka, today met with the plenipotentiary of the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police Himmler and the plenipotentiary of the Reich Marshal Göring, who received the order to resolve the Jewish question in Europe from the Reich Chancellery and the Führer Adolf Hitler. At the meeting it was established that resettlement of Slovak Jews is only part of the plan. The resettlement of half a million Jews from Europe to Eastern Europe is now being implemented. Slovakia is the first state whose Jews the German Reich was ready to take charge of. At the same time, a resettlement of Jews from France (occupied territory), Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate as well as the Reich territory is carried out. Slovak Jews are resettled to some localities in the Lublin area (Lublin District), where they will remain permanently. Families will stay together. From the point of view of international law and citizenship, the Jews will be Schutzbefohlene [German in text; wards] of the German Reich."*

On page 787, Hilberg wrote:

*"The nuncio in Bratislava, Monsignor Giuseppe Burzio, had a long conversation with Tuka at the beginning of April 1943. Fearing more deportations, Burzio brought up the 'sad reports' about Jewish deportees in Poland and Ukraine (sic). Everyone spoke of it."*

The original text says (*ibid.*, Vol. 9, p. 249):

*"Your Excellency is undoubtedly aware of the sad news about the atrocious fate of the Jews deported to Poland and Ukraine. The whole world talks about it."*

As stated in the introduction to Vol. 9 of the *Actes et documents*, this does not mean that Burzio or Rotta had any reliable news about this (*ibid.*, Vol. 9, pp. 37f.):

*"Until 1942 and even more in 1943, the word 'deportation' implied the feeling of a nameless tragedy. What was the real fate of the victims at the end of their deportation? Starting in 1942, the charge d'affaires of the Holy See at Bratislava, Monsignor Burzio, wrote that the deportation 'was equivalent to certain death'.<sup>[82]</sup> A few weeks afterwards, the nunzio at Budapest, Angelo Rotta, reported in the same manner the conviction of Jewish circles in Hungary that the Slovakian deportees were 'destined in large part for certain death'. A year later, in his conversation with Minister Tuka, Monsignor Burzio is said to have made reference to the 'sad news about the atrocious fate of the Jews deported to Poland and Ukraine'. In the meantime, the news of the treatment inflicted upon the Polish Jews or non-Jews in the concentration camps had been broad-*

<sup>81</sup> Engel *et al.*, pp. 6f. (my numbering, as the book is unpaginated).

<sup>82</sup> The exact text reads: "Deportation 80,000 persons into Poland at the mercy of the Germans is equivalent to a certain death sentence for a great many of them." *Actes et documents*, Vol. 8, p. 453.

*ly disseminated by the Polish government in exile. The world, including the papal representatives in the eastern countries, was probably aware of the fact that a special treatment was reserved for the Jews, that they were being exterminated upon arrival, at least those incapable of doing any work?"*

The question is obviously rhetorical. The source of the news, by contrast, is perfectly typical: the Polish government in exile in London, that is, the largest anti-German propaganda machine on the planet at that time.

The above-mentioned statements do, however, contain one significant reference: the destination of the deportations was not just Poland, but Galicia and the Ukraine, regions to the east of the "killing centers" or even the Bełżec and Sobibór Transit Camps.

In 1942, the deportation of the Slovakian Jews to the region of Lublin was carried out as shown in the following table (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 242-244):

Departure Date	Destination	# of Deportees
27 March 1942	Lublin	1,000
30 March 1942	Lublin	1,000
31 March 1942	Lublin	1,003
5 April 1942	Lublin	1,495
12 April 1942	Lubartów	1,040
14 April 1942	Lubartów	1,038
16 April 1942	Rejowiec	1,040
20 April 1942	Rejowiec	1,030
22 April 1942	Nałęczów	1,001
27 April 1942	Nałęczów	1,251
5 May 1942	Lubartów	1,040
6 May 1942	Łuków	1,038
7 May 1942	Łuków	1,040
8 May 1942	Międzyrzec Podl.	1,001
11 May 1942	Chełm	1,002
12 May 1942	Chełm	1,002
13 May 1942	Dęblin	1,040
14 May 1942	Dęblin	1,040
17 May 1942	Puławy	1,028
18 May 1942	Nałęczów	1,025
19 May 1942	Nałęczów	1,005
20 May 1942	Puławy	1,001
23 May 1942	Rejowiec	1,630
24 May 1942	Rejowiec	1,022
25 May 1942	Rejowiec	1,000
26 May 1942	Nałęczów	1,000
29 May 1942	Izbica	1,052
30 May 1942	Izbica	1,000
1 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
2 June 1942	Sobibór	1,014
5 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
6 June 1942	Sobibór	1,001

Departure Date	Destination	# of Deportees
8 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
9 June 1942	Sobibór	1,010
11 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
12 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
13 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
14 June 1942	Sobibór	1,000
	Total:	39,889

On May 13, 1942, the district chief of Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the Lublin District, which stated (Berenstein *et al.*, p. 438):

*"In the period from May 6 to May 12 inclusive, 16,822 Jews were expelled from the Puławy District beyond the Bug on the instructions of the SS and Police Leader."*

The Jews who were "expelled [...] beyond the Bug" traveled through the Bełżec and Sobibór Transit Camps.

Hilberg then makes fleeting mention of a fact worth mentioning (pp. 787f.):

*"Tuka wanted a Slovak commission, composed of a parliamentary deputy, a journalist, and perhaps a Catholic priest, to inspect the camps to which the Jews had been sent. The legation passed on the request to the Jewish expert of the Foreign Office, von Thadden, and, helpless, the Legationsrat transferred the burden to Eichmann. This was Eichmann's reply dated June 2, 1943:*

*'With reference to the proposal put forward by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka to the German Minister in Bratislava to send a mixed Slovakian commission to one of the Jewish camps in the occupied territories, I wish to state that an inspection of this kind has already been undertaken recently on the part of Slovakia, by Fiala, the chief editor of the periodical Der Grenzbote [Ethnic German newspaper].*

*With regard to the description of conditions in Jewish camps requested by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka, attention should be drawn to the comprehensive series of articles by this editor that have appeared with numerous photographs, etc., in the periodicals Der Grenzbote, Slovak, Slovenska Politika, Gardiste, Magyar Hirlap, and the Pariser Zeitung...*

*For the rest, to counteract the fantastic rumors circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, attention should be drawn to the postal communications of these Jews with Slovakia, which are forwarded directly through the adviser on Jewish affairs with the German legation in Bratislava [Wisliceny] and which, incidentally, amounted to more than 1,000 letters and postcards for February-March this year. Concerning the information apparently desired by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka about the conditions in Jewish camps, no objections would be raised by this office against any possible scrutinizing of the correspondence before it is forwarded to the addressees.'"*



Regarding Fritz Fiala's inspection, notwithstanding its obvious importance, Hilberg has not one word to say. It is worthwhile reporting what Wisliceny stated in this regard in an affidavit dated July 15, 1946:<sup>83</sup>

*"Subject: Editor-in-Chief of the 'Grenzbote', Fritz F i a l a .*

*During the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in early summer 1942, at a social event, I believe it was the so-called 'advisors' evening' at the automobile club, I met Fritz Fialla [sic], editor of the 'Grenzbote', whom I knew since 1940. Over the course of the conversation, Fialla asked me whether it would be possible for him to visit such a labor center in Poland to which the Jews allegedly had been brought. He would then publish a report in the Grenzbote and in the Slovakian press, and he believed that such a report would do a lot to calm public opinion. I told Fialla that I would forward his proposal. I then spoke with Eichmann once on the phone about this suggestion, without him expressing an opinion on this. A few weeks later, Eichmann called me and told me that Himmler had ordered that articles on the labor camps in Poland be published in the foreign press. The Foreign Office, meaning Ribbentrop, was also very interested in the idea. He had thought about a visit to Theresienstadt by the Berlin representatives of the neutral press, but did not expect it to be a success. [He asked] whether I could go with Fialla to Sosnowice, to which representatives of the Slovakian government had already been in 1941. I was to speak with Fialla immediately. So I spoke with Fialla, who objected, however, that his articles in the Slovakian press would have any impact only if he could talk to Slovakian Jews. Fialla moreover stated that he was the senior correspondent of the 'Pariser Zeitung' [German-language newspaper in Paris], and that his reports could reach the French press also in this way. I in turn reported this to Eichmann, who responded that he would talk to Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, so that Fialla could talk to Slovakian and French Jews in the 'labor camp' there. This way, the details of the visit were arranged by Eichmann. Since the Foreign Office was on it, Envoy Ludin was involved in this matter as well, and I went to see him with Fialla shortly before our trip. On Eichmann's order I had to inform Fialla, however, that his articles would be submitted to Himmler personally for preliminary censorship. Fialla agreed to this as well. He then led me to understand that he was working as a confidant for the Security Service. The trip took place in mid-summer of 1942. We first took my car to Žilina, where Fialla visited the barracks in the concentration camp and took photographs. There he also 'interviewed' a certain Antal, who claims to have been a state secretary in the government of Bela Kun in Hungary. We left early the next morning via Čadca for Kattowitz, where, by Eichmann's order, we had to report to a detective superintendent, whose name I no longer recall, at the office of the State Police. He acted as our escort and guide during the visit to Sosnowice and Bendzin. Some 100,000 Jews lived at that time in the city district Bendzin, who had been concentrated there from all over Upper Silesia. During the morning, we visited a series of industrial and non-industrial work-*

<sup>83</sup> Affidavit of Dieter Wisliceny dated July 15, 1946. LST, 36/48, pp. 174-178.

*shops. Fialla spoke with the manager and with workers, and he also talked to the head of the Jewish Council of Elders. The general impression was not bad. We had lunch at Sosnowice. We then drove to Auschwitz. We arrived there at around 14.00 hours. Höss was waiting for us at the headquarters. After the introductions, he took us to a complex of buildings located near the headquarters. There, we saw a dormitory, a washing and a shower room, a very modern kitchen facility and a concert hall where the camp orchestra was rehearsing. We then left by automobile and went to a laundry facility, where Jewish girls from Slovakia were working. Fialla spoke with these girls and took photographs. Then we went to a large joinery workshop by car. Here, Fialla spoke with Jews from Slovakia and France, who worked there, and again took photographs. With this, the visit was over. I turned down Höss's invitation because we wanted to cross the border before it got dark. So, we left Auschwitz towards 16.00 hours, and reached Žilina only that night, because we had a breakdown on the road. Approximately 14 days later, Fialla delivered to me his articles and the photographs. I sent them to Berlin via courier. The articles then were forwarded to Himmler, who only found time to read them weeks later. Then, Government Councilor Bosshammer came to Vienna on Eichmann's orders and raised several objections, which Himmler had annotated with green pencil. Bosshammer demanded that the articles be completely rewritten. I rejected this, saying that Fialla was an accredited journalist who would not put up with this. In the end, Bosshammer only changed a few items. After approximately 8 days, Eichmann called me and released the articles for publication. During these weeks, Fialla called me almost every day and pushed for the release of the articles. He declared that he was not at all in the mood of having to wait for weeks for the articles. The articles then appeared toward the end of October or early November. —*

*During our visit to Auschwitz, we saw absolutely nothing that would have been indicative of an extermination of Jews.*

*As regards the publication of the articles, Fialla is a victim of his journalistic curiosity and his convictions at that time."*

Fiala's report, although rose-tinted, was not substantially untrue. In the article published in the *Pariser Zeitung* on December 23, 1942, he reported having interviewed four Jews deported from France, supplying exact personal data, and, as noted by Adam Rutkowski, "it turns out that three (and maybe all four) names correspond to real characters," since the name of the fourth person was probably merely garbled (Rutkowski, pp. 26 and 30). Since the check was performed against the list of deportees, which during the war was accessible only to the SS and officials from Vichy, one can hardly consider the article a product of pure propaganda.

### 2.3.5. Hungary

Hilberg deals with the deportation of the Jews from Hungary within the framework of his theory of "destruction," ignoring the background of these de-

portations. He discusses the topic on almost 70 pages (pp. 853-919), yet tears it entirely out of its historical context. Only later in his book does he provide some context, where he writes:

*"On March 1, Speer and Milch had formed the Jägerstab (Pursuit Planes Staff), a coordinating committee that had the job of building aircraft factories in huge bunkers. [...] For its building projects the Jägerstab needed about a quarter of a million construction workers. The experts took one look at the labor supply and decided that Jews would have to be employed. On April 6 and 7, 1944, Saur talked about the problem to Hitler personally, with the result that Hitler consented as a last resort to the utilization of 100,000 Hungarian Jews who were shortly expected in Auschwitz."* (p. 1000)

As Eberhard von Thadden communicated to the Foreign Office on April 29, 1944, the Reich plenipotentiary in Budapest had reported "that [the] Hungarian minister president makes available 50,000 Jews for labor in Germany."<sup>84</sup> On May 9, Hitler ordered the withdrawal of 10,000 men from Sevastopol to supervise the approximately 200,000 Jews who were to be sent to the concentration camps of the Reich to work in the "interceptor-plane construction program" ("Jäger-Bauprogramm"; NO-5689). The project was also mentioned by Himmler on May 24, 1944 in his speech to the generals at Sonthofen (Smith/Peterson, p. 203):

*"Currently, however – this is peculiar in this war – we first bring 100 000, then later another 100 000 male Jews from Hungary into concentration camps, with whom we build underground factories."*

During a meeting held on May 26, 1944, Albert Speer, in his capacity as chairman of the *Jägerstab*, asked how things were coming along with the Hungarian Jews. SS *Gruppenführer* Hans Kammler, at that time plenipotentiary of the *Reichsführer SS* before the Ministry of Armaments and War Production and head of the *Jägerstab*, replied:

*"They are on route. At the end of the month, the first transports arrive for the surface bunker installations."*

Architect Walter Schlempp, in charge of building the underground factories, reported that Xaver Dorsch, who was in charge of aircraft construction and Schlempp's superior, had told him the day before that he wished to employ 100,000 Hungarian Jews (NOKW336).

Hilberg describes the preparations for the deportations as follows:

*"To bring about the rapid disappearance of Hungary's Jews, the Germans wasted no time. A railroad conference was planned for May 4-5 in Vienna to consider the dispatch to Auschwitz of four daily transports, holding 3,000 Jews each, beginning in mid-May."* (p. 895)

As his source, Hilberg refers to a note by Eberhard von Thadden, head of the Domestic Department *Inland II* of the Foreign Office, to the German Consulate

---

<sup>84</sup> YVA, O.51-112, p. 107.

at Budapest dated May 5, 1944 (FN 133, *ibid.*), although that document mentions neither the four convoys with 3,000 Jews, nor Auschwitz (Braham, 1963, p. 369). The figures – but not the destination – appear instead in the telegram of SS *Standartenführer* Edmund Veessenmayer to the Foreign Office of May 4, 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 366; NG-2262). Hilberg continues (*ibid.*):

*"The Foreign Office foresaw difficulties with routes: Lvov might be unavailable for military reasons, Budapest-Vienna was undesirable because the Jewish community in the Hungarian capital might become alarmed, and the German legation in Bratislava was jittery about a traversal of Slovak territory. The railway men, meeting in the offices of the Wehrmachttransportleitung Südost, hammered out the transport program with Slovakia, as the shortest way, in mind."* (Emphasis added)

In this case as well, Hilberg supplies an imprecise and tendentious reconstruction of the events. I summarize what I have already written with regard to this in my study of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews (Mattoigno 2007a, pp. 31-35).

On May 2, von Thadden sent the following telegram to the German Embassy at Bratislava (Braham 1963, p. 364):

*"The itinerary for the deportation of a larger number of Hungarian Jews for labor deployment in the Eastern territories will be assembled in Vienna on May 4 and 5. Probably a large proportion of these transports will have to be routed through Slovakia. If serious reservations should exist against this, please send wire report."*

On May 3, Hans Ludin, German minister in Bratislava, replied (*ibid.*, p. 365):

*"When transporting large numbers of Hungarian Jews to the eastern territories for labor deployment, please do not touch the territory of Slovakia if possible."*

On May 5, von Thadden sent Ludin another message bearing the subject "Deportation Hungarian Jews for labor deployment in the Eastern territories," in which he stated (*ibid.*, pp. 367f.):

*"The following difficulties arise with the issue indicated: A transport route through Lemberg is extraordinarily difficult for military reasons, a transport from eastern Hungary – in this territory the deportation is supposed to start – via Budapest-Vienna would lead to a considerable and partly undesirable disquieting of the population in Budapest. Therefore, the RSHA desires very much that at least the transports from Eastern Hungary are routed through Slovakia, if they cannot run via Lemberg. [...]"*

*Note: The RSHA is also very much interested in a transport route via Lemberg, because it would be the shortest way. To the extent that the Lemberg route is made accessible at all by the military authorities, it shall be made use of for the transports."* (Emphasis added)

These documents clearly show that the deportation of the Hungarian Jews was to begin in eastern Hungary, that the purpose of the transports was "labor de-

ployment," that the destination of the transports was the "Eastern territories," and that the shortest route to reach this destination was via Lvov (Lemberg in German). Hence, Hilberg's claim that the shortest route would have been through Slovakia is wrong. But when departing from eastern Hungary, the shortest route passing through Lvov was precisely the route to the "Eastern territories", not to Auschwitz.

Many transports from eastern Hungary (Felsővisó, Kőrösmezó, Máramarosziget, Huszt, Iza, Munkács) in fact travelled through Lvov via Stryi (Gilbert, p. 197), and it is therefore very probable that some transports, instead of turning west towards Przemyśl-Auschwitz, continued north towards the Eastern territories according to the original plan. This no doubt explains the presence of Hungarian Jews at Kaunas (in German documents: Kauen).

The following Hungarian Jewish females reached the Stutthof Camp in 1944 from Kaunas:<sup>85</sup>

- 54 (registration Numbers 48947-49000) on July 19, 1944 in a transport carrying 1,097 Jewish females.
- 588 on August 4, 1944, in a transport carrying 793 Jewish females, 743 of whose names are known.

The following Hungarian Jewish females arrived at Stutthof from Riga:

- 484 on August 9, 1944, in a transport carrying 6,382 Jewish females, 1,858 of whose names are known, so that the percentage of Hungarian Jewish females of known names amounts to 26%.<sup>86</sup>
- 15 on October 1, 1944, in a transport carrying 1,777 Jewish females, 817 of whose names are known.<sup>87</sup>

Overall, a minimum of 1,141 Hungarian Jewish females arrived at Stutthof from Kaunas and Riga. Many of them probably traveled through Lvov, including the 10,000 Jewish females requested on May 14, 1944 by SS *Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer for the Płaszów Camp, located in the outskirts of Krakow, and the transport which reached Lublin-Majdanek from Hungary on May 25, 1944.<sup>88</sup>

On the other hand, precisely in conjunction with the beginning of the deportations from Hungary, a transport of 878 Jews, almost all of them fit for work, departed Drancy with destination Kaunas on May 15, 1944 (Klarsfeld 1978, pp. 13 and 20; my page numbers).

As I noted in my study mentioned earlier, Auschwitz then became a "collection camp" ("*Sammellager*") for Hungarian Jews, probably for, or at least partially for, the "*Jäger-Bauprogramm*," but only as a stop-gap solution: the Auschwitz camp administration was surprised by the arrival of this enormous

---

<sup>85</sup> AMS, I-IIB-10.

<sup>86</sup> AMS-I-III-12.

<sup>87</sup> AMS-I-IIB-12.

<sup>88</sup> Mencil, p. 454 (Table of transports arriving at Majdanek in the years 1941-1944, compiled by Zofia Leszczyńska).

mass of persons, and did not have the time to organize the proper accommodation of these forced laborers for the Reich. Of course, this would apply even more to the alleged extermination installations (Mattoigno 2007a, pp. 12-18 and 35).

Not even the deportation of the Hungarian Jews can therefore be explained with Hilberg's "destruction" theory.

The story of Joel Brand renders Hilberg's theory even more inconsistent. He summarizes it on pp. 903-905, asserting that Eichmann proposed, with Himmler's consent, "a scheme whereby the lives of the Hungarian Jews could be saved for a price, to be paid in goods" (p. 903). He then lists these goods, but does not indicate the number of Jews which Himmler was prepared to release in exchange for such goods. At the end of his book, Hilberg returns to the issue, laying it out accurately (pp. 1218-1226). He explains what was at stake: a million Jews for 10,000 trucks, plus a few thousand tons of tea, coffee, soap and other items (p. 1219).

This is how Rudolf Kastner, secretary of the Zionist assistance committee of Budapest, described the terms of the plan (Kastner, p. 93):

*"For the delivery of one million Hungarian Jews, the Germans requested 200 tons of tea, 800 tons of coffee, 2 million crates of soap, 10,000 trucks as well as other strategic merchandise, particularly tungsten, the quantity of which was not indicated."*

Brand, who carried on the negotiations, was arrested by the British while attempting to enter Palestine. At Cairo, he met Lord Moyne, at that time British minister of state for the Middle East, who asked him for information on Eichmann's proposal.

*"Brand replied that the offer encompassed a million people. 'But Mr. Brand,' the British host exclaimed, 'what shall I do with those million Jews? Where shall I put them?'"* (p. 1226)

How can one reconcile Himmler's proposal to exchange one million Hungarian Jews with Hilberg's theory of "destruction"?

In conclusion, in no case does Hilberg show that the Jewish deportations constituted the implementation of a "destruction process" by virtue of a specific order issued by Hitler "before the end of the summer of 1941." On the contrary, the existing documentation, as a whole, plainly debunks this theory.

It now remains for us to examine whether the evidence adduced by Hilberg demonstrates that the camps to which most of the Jewish transports were sent were really "killing centers."

### 3. The "Killing Centers"

#### 3.1. Chełmno

Hilberg opens his Chapter Nine ("Killing Center Operations") with these words:

*"The most secret operations of the destruction process were carried out in six camps located in Poland in an area stretching from the incorporated areas to the Bug."* (p. 921)

These camps were: Chełmno (Kulmhof for Germans), Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Lublin-Majdanek and Auschwitz.

The first center mentioned by Hilberg is that of Chełmno. He writes:

*"In 1941 Gauleiter Greiser of the Wartheland obtained Himmler's permission to kill 100,000 Jews in his Gau."* (pp. 927, 929; p. 928 has a table)

The source (FN 15, p. 929) is a letter from Greiser to Himmler dated May 1, 1942 (Document NO-246). But no mention is made of "killing" in that document, where we read only:

*"Reichsführer!*

*The operation of special treatment of approximately 100,000 Jews in the territory of my Gau as approved by yourself, in agreement with the head of the Reich Security Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, may be concluded in the coming 2-3 months."*

This "special treatment" was nothing other than the extension of an order by Himmler to the Jews of the Wartheland. That order, transmitted to Greiser on September 28, 1941, originally related only to the expulsion, "next spring," that is, the spring of 1942, of the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate through the Łódź Ghetto. I have discussed the matter in detail in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, pp. 247-250).

Hilberg adds:

*"Three [gas] vans were thereupon brought into the woods of Kulmhof (Chełmno), the area was closed off, and the first killing center came into being."* (p. 929)

The source for this assertion is the article "Extermination Camp at Chełmno" by investigating judge Władysław Bednarz published in 1946 in the compendium *German Crimes in Poland* (FN 16, *ibid.*). But this source cites not one



single document on the use of the three alleged gas vans in that camp (Bednarz 1946a&b).

On page 938, Hilberg repeats that "Kulmhof in the Wartheland was being set up with gas vans," but he fails to cite any source in support of that assertion. In fact, the orthodox narrative about the Chełmno "extermination camp" has no basis in historical or documentary facts. In my study of this camp (Matogno 2017), I showed that:

1. The establishment of Chełmno Camp fits perfectly into the National-Socialist policy of deporting the Jews to the east.
2. No documentary or material trace exists for the use of "gas vans" in this camp. The truck photographed by the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland in the courtyard of the Ostrowski Factory was used to disinfest clothing or to transport furniture.
3. There is no evidence for the first alleged systematic extermination of Jews in the Warthegau, and no one can specify when or how it was perpetrated.
4. The first witness account about the alleged extermination at Chełmno, the "Szlamiek Report," is completely unreliable. Similarly unreliable and even mutually contradictory are the witnesses of the postwar era.
5. Only one cremation furnace has been confirmed archeologically in the Chełmno Camp. It would have taken almost nine years to cremate all the bodies of the alleged victims of homicidal gassings in that furnace. There are no material traces of the alleged mass cremation.
6. Rudolf Höss's visit to the "field incinerators Aktion Reinhardt" had nothing to do with Chełmno.
7. The camp's claimed death-toll number is not based on any documentation. It was set to 1,300,000 by the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland, but later reduced to 340,000 by Judge Bednarz. Polish historiography today assumes a figure of about 152,000 victims, which in practice coincides with the number of Jews who, according to the Korherr Report, were led "through the camps of the Warthegau... 145,301," (NO-5194, p. 9).
8. The transports of Jews sent to the Łódź Ghetto included a high percentage of people unable to work (elderly and children), only some of whom were evacuated to make room for Jews fit for work.
9. The Chełmno Camp ceased operations in April 1943, which would be inexplicable if it really had been an extermination camp for the Jews in the Warthegau, especially for the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto. This is all-the-more-inexplicable because on March 1, 1944, 4,495 children under 8 years of age and 392 elderly persons aged 70 years and over were still alive in the ghetto.
10. Even more inexplicable, from the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, is the reopening of the camp in April 1944. The claim that it had to exterminate the Jews of the Łódź Ghetto has no documentary support,

and there is no evidence that the 10 Jewish transports evacuated from the ghetto "for labor" between June and July 1944 were gassed at, or even went to, Chełmno. In fact, the analysis of name lists of the deportations permits us to rule out this possibility, as they included almost exclusively people fit for work.

11. No documentary evidence exists for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of Gypsies from the Łódź Ghetto.
12. No documentary evidence exists either for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of the children of Lidice.

### 3.2. Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka

On the origins of the alleged eastern extermination camps, Hilberg writes:

*"Under primitive conditions, three camps were built by Amt Haushalt und Bauten (after the reorganization of March 1942, the WVHA-C) and its regional machinery at Bełżec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. The sites were chosen with a view to seclusion and access to railroad lines. In the planning there was some improvisation and much economizing; labor and material were procured locally at minimum cost."* (p. 933)

The implementation of Hitler's alleged "extermination order" was therefore not taken very seriously by Globocnik, its alleged executor.

In less than a page and a half, Hilberg then summarizes the origins of the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, citing a few post-war testimonies and two documents relating to the construction of the Treblinka Camp. In this regard, he writes:

*"Dr. Eberl also availed himself of the resources of the ghetto for supplies, including switches, nails, cables, and wallpaper. Again, the Jews were to be the unwitting contributors to their own destruction."* (p. 935)

As a source, he refers to the book by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw titled *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*,<sup>89</sup> and more specifically to a letter sent by Eberl to the commissioner of the Jewish District dated June 26, 1942 (Hilberg's FN 38, *ibid.*). This document states (Berenstein *et al.*, p. 304):

*"Subject: Treblinka Labor Camp.*

*The following items are urgently needed for the expansion of the Treblinka labor camp:..."*

Hilberg therefore omitted the embarrassing term "labor camp." That term appears again in another letter from Eberl, dated July 11, 1942, requesting construction material and stating:<sup>90</sup>

<sup>89</sup> I use the 1960 edition, whose pagination corresponds to the 1961 edition cited by Hilberg.

<sup>90</sup> <http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigeberl.jpg> (last accessed on April 20, 2021).

*"Subject: Treblinka Labor Camp.*

*The Treblinka Labor Camp will be operational on Saturday, July 11, 1942."*

There are two other requests for materials from Eberl: one from June 19, 1942, and the response by the commissar of the Warsaw Ghetto, Dr. Heinz Auerswald, about shipping the requested materials as listed by Eberl (Wojtczak, pp. 167f.; Gumkowski/Rutkowski). These documents make no allusion in favor of the "extermination camp" thesis.

Hilberg then describes the SS preparations for the alleged extermination of the Jews:

*"Even while the three camps were being erected, transports with Jewish deportees from the Krakow District, the Reich, and the Protektorat were arriving in the Hrubieszow-Zamosc area. The director of the Population and Welfare Subdivision of the Interior Division in the Gouverneur's office of Lublin (Türk) was instructed by the Generalgouvernement Interior Main Division (Siebert) to assist Globocnik in making room for the Jews pouring into the district. Türk's deputy (Reuter) thereupon had a conversation with Globocnik's expert in Jewish 'resettlement' affairs, Hauptsturmführer Höfle. The Hauptsturmführer made a few remarkable statements: A camp was being built at Belzec, near the Generalgouvernement border in subdistrict (Kreis) Zamosc. Where on the Dęblin-Trawniki line could 60,000 Jews be unloaded in the meantime? Höfle was ready to receive four or five transports daily at Belzec. 'These Jews would cross the border and would never return to the Generalgouvernement [Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen].'" (p. 936)*

The source is the already-cited book *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, pp. 269-270 (FN 39, *ibid.*). Hilberg implies that the Jewish transports sent to the Hrubieszów-Zamość region were destined for extermination (and to this end they arrived "[e]ven while the three camps were being erected"); that they were unsure where to unload 60,000 Jews along the Dęblin-Trawniki railway line, but that "Höfle was ready to receive four or five transports daily at Belzec," meaning that these 60,000 Jews all had to be exterminated.

In reality, however, the document in question says something quite different. I shall summarize the analysis which I have already performed in my study of the Belżec Camp, to which I refer for a general discussion of the matter (Mattogno 2016g). I shall first of all cite the translation of the document (Berenstein *et al.*; pp. 269f.):

*"I agreed to a talk with SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle for Monday, 16 March 1942, at 17:30 h. During the talk, SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle declared as follows:*

*1. It would be advisable to subdivide the Jewish transports arriving in the Lublin District into those who are able-bodied and those who are not, as early as at the station of departure. If subdivision at the station of departure is impracticable, it might be necessary to subdivide the transport at Lublin based on the above-mentioned criteria.*

2. Jews unable to work should all be sent to Be[l]zec, which is the outermost borderline station in the Zamość District.

3. Hstuf. Höfle is thinking of building a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requisitioned from there.

4. Piaski will be relieved of the Polish Jews and will become the collection point for Jews arriving from the Reich.

5. For the moment, Jews will not be quartered at Trawniki.

6. H. asks where on the Dęblin-Trawniki route 60,000 Jews can be unloaded. Informed of the Jewish transports now departing from here, H. explained that of the 500 Jews arriving in Susiec, those who were unemployable could be sorted out and sent to Belzec. According to a government teletype dated March 4, 1942, a Jewish transport, whose destination was the Trawniki station, is rolling out of the Protectorate. These Jews are not unloaded in Trawniki, but have been brought to Izbiza. An inquiry of the Zamosz District, asking to be able to request 200 Jews from there for work, was answered in the affirmative by H.

Finally, he declared that he could accommodate 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews per day with final destination Be[l]zec station. These Jews will be taken further on, beyond the border and would never return to the General Government."

This document does not reconcile with Hilberg's thesis of a deportation for the purpose of extermination, because the Jews fit to work had to be used for work, while those unfit for labor would all be sent to Belzec. This camp could "accommodate 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews per day," who were to be deported "beyond the border and would never return to the General Government." For this reason, Belzec was called "outermost borderline station in the Zamość District." This phrase only makes sense based on a real cross-border transfer, that is, into the Reichskommissariat of the Ukraine, whose border was close-by.<sup>91</sup>

Piaski was to become the "the collection point" for Jews arriving from the Reich. This locality is located 24 km southeast of Lublin by road and 104 km from Belzec. The distance from Belzec by rail is even greater (approximately 155 km).

This fact is fully confirmed by the report dated April 7, 1942 from SS *Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, head of the Population and Welfare Department in the offices of the district governor of Lublin. The report, relating to the month of March, in fact contains a chapter titled "Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Leaders," in which Türk reports:

<sup>91</sup> Calculating the times on the basis of the data provided by the "eyewitness" Rudolf Reder, the gassing of 10,000 Jews per day (sic) in the six alleged gas chambers of the camp's second phase, with all the related and connected operations, would have required about three days and three nights of uninterrupted work, or about six working days, because the SS only operated from dawn to dusk, that is, at most for about 12 hours a day. In this regard, see Mattogno 2007, pp. 45-48; 2021, pp. 81-83. Thus, the gassing of 4,000-5,000 Jews a day in the three alleged gas chambers of the first phase of the camp was *a fortiori* impossible.

*"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Dęblin-Rejowiec-Belzec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.*

*On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the City of Lublin.*

*Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, District of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated."*

The report later mentions the resettlement of Jews from Mielec and Bilgoraj and makes clear that the majority of the evacuees was unfit for labor:<sup>92</sup>

*"On March 13, 1942, the Cholm District received approximately 1,000 Jews, of whom 200 were accommodated in Sosnowice and 800 in Włodawa.*

*On March 14, 1942, Międzyrzec, Radzyn District, received 750 Jews. On March 16, 1942, the Hrubieszow District received 1,343 Jews, 843 of which have been accommodated in Dubienka and 500 in Belz. The majority were women and children, with men fit for labor only a minority. On March 16, 1942, the Zamosz district received 500 Jews, all of whom have been lodged in Cieszanow.*

*On March 22, 1942, 57 Jewish families with 221 persons were resettled from Bilgoraj to Tarnograd."*

The transports were organized by the Central Office for Jewish Emigration. An order of the headquarters of the regular police of Vienna dated March 20, 1942 specified:<sup>93</sup>

*"In the near future, the Central Office for Jewish Emigration will again carry out evacuation transports of 1,000 Jews each to Jewish ghettos in the Eastern Territory from the Vienna-Aspang Station."*

The history of the National-Socialist policy of transferring the Jews into the Lublin district fully confirms Höfle's above-mentioned directive and openly contradicts the orthodox theory of the extermination of the Jews. Within the framework of this policy, in the Lublin District, where the creation of a "Jewish reservation" was originally planned, 69,084 Jews in 72 transports were deported from the Old Reich, Slovakia, Vienna and the Theresienstadt Ghetto between March 11 and July 15, 1942. Some of these Jews were later assigned to local labor camps, while others were transported into the Eastern Territories.<sup>94</sup>

<sup>92</sup> Berenstein *et al.*, p. 271. Cf. Kermisz, pp. 10-46.

<sup>93</sup> YVA, O.51-88a, p. 11.

<sup>94</sup> Mattogno/Graf, 234-267, in particular pp. 242-245 (list of transports).

The "Protocol No. 14/138 of the first meeting of the *Judenrat* (Jewish Council) of Lublin on March 17, 1942" documents the discussion regarding the "decree on the resettlement issue," which "was read to the president of the council on the night of March 16-17, 1942." The following instructions were given:<sup>95</sup>

*"For the resettlement, each individual person can carry along 15 kg of baggage, any amount of money and valuables.*

*For the seriously ill who cannot be transported, a place must be organized in the hospital between Ghettos A and B. The Judenrat [Council of Jews] provides doctors and medical personnel.*

*Jews who are subject to resettlement must prepare for it, meaning they have to walk about 3 km, then continue the journey [in a vehicle].*

*Epidemic hospitals remain behind with the sick and the staff.*

*Around 1,400 people will be resettled each day.*

*The resettlement begins from the top, and precisely from Unicka Street.*

*Jews who remain in empty houses after the eviction are shot.*

*Authorized Jews [stemplowi: stamped] who move from Ghetto A to Ghetto B can take everything with them.*

*The dead must be buried immediately."*

These provisions testify in favor of a real resettlement rather than an extermination.

Hilberg goes on to write that

*"The gas first used at Belzec was bottled [!], either the same preparation of carbon monoxide that had been shipped to the euthanasia stations or possibly hydrogen cyanide."* (p. 936)

In Footnote 40 (*ibid.*), Hilberg explains:

*"Bottled gas (Flaschengas) is mentioned by Oberhäuser [recte: Oberhauser] (Obersturmführer at Belzec). See text of his statement in Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 136-37. The court judgment in the Oberhäuser case identifies the gas as cyanide (Zyklon B). Ibid. [=Berenstein et al.], p. 133."*

In this source, Josef Oberhauser is, in fact, speaking of gassings "with bottled gas" (Rückerl 1979, p. 137), yet the verdict mentions the use of "Zyklon B-Gas" (*ibid.*, p. 133).

Zyklon B was "hydrogen cyanide" or "hydrocyanic acid," a liquid absorbed on a porous substance and packaged in hermetically sealed cans. Hilberg, by contrast, implies that the substance in question might have been bottled hydrogen cyanide, perhaps in order to create a fictitious confirmation of Kurt Gerstein's claim of having transported steel bottles with liquid hydrogen cyanide to Bełżec (see Subchapter 3.7.).

As for the three above-mentioned "killing centers," Hilberg states:

<sup>95</sup> "Protokół Nr 14/138 Walnego zebrania Rady Żydowskiej w Lublinie z dnia 17.3.1942," in: GFHA, Catalog No. 6862.

*"The limited capacity of the camps troubled SS and Police Leader Globocnik; he did not wish to get 'stuck.'"* (p. 937)

The source is Viktor Brack's letter to Himmler dated June 23, 1942, Document NO-205. But this document does not even mention a "limited capacity of the camps" at all; that is an expression invented by Hilberg. The text says:

*"On this occasion, Brigadeführer Globocnik expressed the opinion to carry out the entire Jewish operation as quickly as possible in order to avoid getting stuck in the middle of it one day, if any difficulties require stopping the operation."*

Such a concern can also be explained from the point of view of real evacuations.

The Main Department Justice of the General Government decreed on August 27, 1942 that, as a rule, Jews subjected to criminal proceedings could be resettled, but this did not apply to criminal proceedings that could result in the death penalty. "In these cases, a revocation of detention for the purpose of resettlement is out of the question."<sup>96</sup> Hence, in the eyes of that authority, a resettlement did not equal a death sentence, quite on the contrary, it allowed convicts to escape any kind of prison sentences *except* capital punishment.

In ten lines, Hilberg summarizes the alleged expansion of the gassing capacity in the three camps mentioned earlier by way of the erection of newer, better, larger gas chambers (p. 937), commenting in a footnote:

*"Information about the number and size of gas chambers in each camp rests not on documentation but on recollection of witnesses."* (FN 44, *ibid.*)

It is indeed a fact that no documents have been found in this regard. To judge the value of these testimonies, it suffices to examine the case of Bełżec in this regard. For this camp, Hilberg adduces three testimonies: Kurt Gerstein, with whom I shall concern myself later, Rudolf Reder, and Chaim Hirszman (FN 59, p. 1037), all three of whom are considered "unreliable" by one of the greatest orthodox Holocaust experts on the Bełżec Camp, Michael Tregenza (Tregenza, pp. 242f.). In fact, the first two statements are irreconcilable: while Gerstein attributed the death of the victims in the gas chambers to the exhaust gases produced by a "Diesel engine,"<sup>97</sup> Reder spoke of a "gasoline-driven engine" which consumed "4 cans of gasoline per day,"<sup>98</sup> a "gasoline-driven engine" ("*motor pędzony benzyną*") which consumed "approximately 80-100 liters of gasoline per day" (Reder, pp. 44, 46). However, the exhaust gases of this engine were *not* used to kill the victims. In fact, during his interrogation of December 29, 1945, Reder demolished the story of the homicidal gassings with motor exhaust at Bełżec, declaring:<sup>99</sup>

<sup>96</sup> YVA, O.21-3, p. 77.

<sup>97</sup> PS-1553, p. 6; PS-2170, p. 6; T-1310, p. 14.

<sup>98</sup> Interrogation of December 29, 1945. AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 3-3a.

<sup>99</sup> Reder, pp. 50f. For a detailed analysis of Reder's various statements and a comparison with Gerstein's testimony, see Mattogno 2021.



*"I don't know whether any gas was released through these pipes into the chambers, whether the air in the chambers was compressed or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. [...] The air in the rooms, after their opening, was clean, transparent and odorless. In particular, no smoke or combustion gases from the engine could be perceived. These gases were discharged by the engine directly to the outside and not into the chambers."*

See in this regard my detailed study *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed* (Mattogno 2021).

In his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, in the chapter dedicated to the "messengers," Hilberg – in addition to the ubiquitous Gerstein – also cites Jan Karski, who claims to have visited the Belzec Camp in October 1942. After outlining Karski's testimony, Hilberg states (Hilberg 1992, pp. 223):

*"In fact, Jewish transports from Warsaw were routed to Treblinka, not Belzec. No transport left Warsaw in October. The guards in Belzec were mainly Ukrainian, although a few Baltic nationals may have been among them. The same composition applies to the guard force in Treblinka. Above all, trains did not leave Belzec or Treblinka so that the passengers could die in the cars. Belzec and Treblinka were death camps with gas chambers, and these facilities were not mentioned in Karski's account."*

In practice, Karski was a false witness who invented his visit to Belzec. But if that is so, why did Hilberg choose him as one of the two most-representative persons among the "messengers" – "people who brought the dire news of annihilation to the outside world"? (*ibid.*, p. 217) Unless, of course, this was a sort of "Freudian slip," indicating that the "dire news" was a purely propagandistic invention...

On p. 504, Hilberg lists the Belzec Camp as intended for the extermination of the Jews of Galicia, but later on, with reference to December 31, 1942, he states that in "the Galician District the remaining Jews were being shot" (p. 558). In the related footnote, Hilberg informs us that "[t]he deportation figure as of November 10, 1942, was 254,989, and the total by June 27, 1943, was 434,329. Katzmann to Krüger, June 30, 1943, L-18" (FN 187, *ibid.*).

According to Höfle's report to SS *Obersturmbannführer* Willi Heim, dated January 11, 1943 and intercepted and deciphered by the British secret service, the number of persons transferred to Belzec by December 31, 1942 was 434,508. No transport reached the camp in the 14 preceding days.<sup>100</sup> The figure of 550,000 victims cited by Hilberg in the 1985 "definitive edition" of his book (p. 1219, based on secondary orthodox Holocaust literature) therefore exceeded the total number of deportees by approximately 115,000. He revised that down to Höfle's number in his 2003 edition, though (p. 1320).

If we are to believe the list of Jewish transports to Belzec drawn up by Y. Arad, approximately 30,000 Jews were deported to the camp from mid-No-

<sup>100</sup> Witte/Tyas; cf. Mattogno 2016g, Doc. 17, p. 127.

vember to mid-December 1942, most of them from Galicia,<sup>101</sup> so that the number of deportees to Belżec from this region by December 31, 1942 amounted to (254,989 + 30,000 =) approximately 285,000 Jews. It follows that, according to Hilberg's interpretation, approximately 285,000 Galician Jews were gassed at Belżec, while the remaining (434,329 – 285,000 =) roughly 149,000 were shot instead! But if there were so many Jews still left to "process," why was the "killing center" closed in November or December 1942?

Hilberg neglects to mention that on November 10, 1942, when the alleged "killing center" at Belżec was winding down its activities or had already ceased them, SS *Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, in his capacity as higher SS and police leader in the General Government and as secretary of state for security, created as many as 32 residential areas for Jews in the Galicia District (Mattogno/Graf, pp. 266f.). Hilberg's omission is all-the-more-surprising since the creation of these zones is explicitly mentioned by SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann precisely where Katzmann cites the deportation figures cited by Hilberg (IMT, Vol. 37, p. 398):

*"By the time the Higher SS- and Police Leader intervened in a general manner in the Jewish question with his police decree on the creation of Jewish residence areas dated November 10, 1942,*

*254,989 Jews*

*had already been evacuated or transferred."*

Katzmann then speaks of the use of some part of the remaining Jews in the German armaments industries, whose conditions of detention he describes as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 399f.):

*"In addition to the main meal, we also have to supply lunch and dinner. We need to guarantee a complete diet, even in the case of illness. [...]*

*The Jewish workers are permitted to take abundant clothing, especially winter clothing, with them before being transferred to the camp. [...]*

*The Higher SS and Police Leader of Galicia and the armaments command at Lvov agree that it is necessary to keep the Jewish workers fit for work, which requires appropriate lodgings, clothing and medical assistance."*

On June 26, 1943, there were 21,156 of these Jews, scattered among 21 labor camps (*ibid.*, p. 401).

As for the number of "victims" cited by Hilberg, the report states (*ibid.*):

*"In the meantime, further resettlement was carried out energetically, so that all Jewish residential areas could be dissolved effective June 23, 1943. In this way, with the exception of the Jews located in the camps under the control of the SS and Police Leader, the district of Galicia has therefore been made*  
*f r e e o f J e w s .*

<sup>101</sup> Arad 1987, pp. 383f. This list names approximately 517,000 deportees, at least (517,00–434,508=) 82,492 of whom are fictitious.

*Jews captured individually are subject to special treatment by the related Security Police and Gendarmerie stations. As of June 27, 1943, a total of*

*4 3 4 , 3 2 9 J e w s*

*have been resettled."*

The report speaks of "special treatment" and twice of "specially treated" ("sonderbehandelt") in relation to the "indolent and asocial Jewish riffraff," and to Jews who had obtained work certificates by fraudulent means (*ibid.*, pp. 393f.). Since Hilberg considers that even this "special treatment" is a "euphemism" for killing, we must believe that Katzmann used two series of "euphemisms": resettlement-resettled/evacuation-evacuated for the Jews presumably murdered at Belżec, and special treatment-specially treated for those presumably murdered in Galicia. The 149,000 Jews presumably shot, as mentioned earlier, would also have to form part of these. Hence, they should fit into the second category, but for Hilberg they are included in the 434,329 who had been resettled, therefore this "euphemism" would simultaneously refer to those alleged gassed at Belżec (254,989 Jews) and those allegedly shot in Galicia (149,000 Jews)!

A secret memorandum dated August 6, 1942 with the subject "Conversation on the resettlement of the Jews" shows that the expedient of "euphemisms" is without basis in fact. This document says:<sup>102</sup>

*"Brigadeführer Katzmann informed me that within half a year, there will be no more free Jews in the General Government. These people are partly resettled, partly brought into camps. The Jews living here and there in the countryside are being killed by individual units. The Jews concentrated in the cities are partly liquidated, partly resettled, partly brought together in labor camps."*

It is therefore obvious that "resettled" was not synonymous with "liquidated" or "killed."

Of the alleged 149,000 Jews presumably shot, Hilberg only attempts to document them in part, to a very limited extent:

*"The general mode of procedure in Galicia may be illustrated by events in three towns.*

*In Stanislawow, about 10,000 Jews had been gathered at a cemetery and shot on October 12, 1941. Another shooting took place in March 1942, followed by a ghetto fire lasting for three weeks. A transport was sent to Belzec in April, and more shooting operations were launched in the summer, in the course of which Jewish council members and Order Service men were hanged from lampposts. Large transports moved out to Belzec in September and October, an occasion marked by the bloody clearing of a hospital and (according to reports heard by a German agricultural official) a procession of Jews moving to the train station on their knees."* (p. 517)

But he never bothers to document any of it; rather, he relies solely on post-war "eyewitness testimonies" from the years 1947-1948 (FN 61, *ibid.*).

<sup>102</sup> DALO, R-35,13, p. 70.

I shall now close this subchapter with Jean-Claude Pressac's comments on the "killing centers," who also mentions Hilberg. In an article titled "Inquiry into the Death Camps," Pressac wrote (1995, p. 121):

*"Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis must be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three de-lousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border that had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of killing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities."*

In his opinion, the alleged homicidal gas chambers were built later; but with regard to these same installations, he declared in an interview granted to Valérie Igounet on June 15, 1995:<sup>103</sup>

*"I have attempted to determine the number of victims of the camps designated as extermination camps on the basis of material facts: the surface area of the gas chambers and number of the persons which they could hold; time for a gassing; number of gassings daily; number of transports arriving daily with consideration of the actual capacity of the chambers, etc. In comparison with the numbers of Hilberg, which are based upon Polish sources, I arrive at the following figures:*

<i>Chełmno:</i>	<i>80,000 to 85,000</i>	<i>instead of 150,000;</i>
<i>Belzec:</i>	<i>100,000 to 150,000</i>	<i>instead of 550,000;</i>
<i>Sobibor:</i>	<i>30,000 to 35,000</i>	<i>instead of 200,000;</i>
<i>Treblinka:</i>	<i>200,000 to 250,000</i>	<i>instead of 750,000;</i>
<i>Majdanek:</i>	<i>fewer than 100,000</i>	<i>instead of 360,000."</i>

Assuming the minimum figures, Pressac reduced the total number of the victims of the "so-called" extermination camps from 2,010,000 to 510,000 and concluded (Igounet, p. 641):

*"Concerning the massacre of the Jews, several fundamental notions must be questioned. The numbers arrived at [by orthodox historiography] are to be thoroughly revised. The expression 'genocide' is no longer suitable [le terme 'génocide' ne convient plus]."*

Since Galicia formed part of the General Government, Bełżec also functioned as the "outermost borderline station" for those leaving for the Reich Commissariat of the Ukraine.

As mentioned earlier, Hilberg sets forth his knowledge of the alleged "extermination operations" at Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau in a total of only 18 pages (pp. 1027-1044), which are

<sup>103</sup> Igounet, p. 640. Note that Hilberg claims 50,000 Jewish victims of the Majdanek Camp (p. 1320).

haphazardly and uncritically cobbled together – 18 pages out of 1,388! Yet Hilberg is supposed to have been the world's supreme expert on the Holocaust!

### 3.3. Lublin-Majdanek

Hilberg then discusses the Lublin-Majdanek Camp, with regard to which he asserts:

*"In September-October 1942, three small gas chambers, placed into a U-shaped building, were opened. Two of them were constructed for the interchangeable use of bottled carbon monoxide or hydrogen cyanide gas, the third for cyanide only. [...] The gassing phase, which resulted in about 500 to 600 deaths per week over a period of a year, came to an end with the decision to wipe out the entire Jewish inmate population in one blow. After the Lublin camp acquired administrative control of the Trawniki and Poniatowa labor camps, mass shootings took place at all three sites in the beginning of November 1943."* (p. 938)

The story of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek has no basis in historical fact. It is not supported by either documents or testimonies. Quite the contrary: it is contradicted by both documents and testimonies.

The alleged "U-shaped building" mentioned by Hilberg never existed as such; rather, there was a disinfestation complex consisting of two sets of barracks located side by side (Barracks 41 and 42, denominated Bath and Disinfection I and II), and by a concrete structure located behind Barracks 41, which was alleged to contain two of the three homicidal gas chambers mentioned by Hilberg. The third – the one located inside Barracks 41 – is no longer considered a homicidal gas chamber by orthodox Holocaust historians (Shermer/Grobman, p. 162).

The original plan of the concrete structure, a drawing of which has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office titled "PoW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII<sup>A</sup>" dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m which had two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 m. The existing documentation shows beyond a shadow of a doubt that it was a "disinfestation installation of the hydrogen-cyanide-disinfestation system" intended "for the Lublin Fur and Garments Workshops" (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 126-136). No document indicates that this installation was used for homicidal purposes; the scarce testimonies which do exist were made long afterwards and are very vague.

As for the alleged carbon-monoxide installation, I should like to note first that no orthodox historian has ever explained why the SS, in spite of allegedly having already two homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B, one of them equipped with an air heater, would have divided Chamber II into two parts, using only the first part (measuring approximately 17 square meters) as a carbon-

monoxide chamber, while equipping Chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, with a carbon-monoxide system, too. And this, although Zyklon B was never in short supply at Majdanek. According to the related documentation – which is complete – the camp was supplied with a total of 6,961 kg of Zyklon B between June 1942 and June 1944.<sup>104</sup>

But there is another argument which is much-more-important. There is no proof that the piping installed in the two above-mentioned rooms was ever used for injecting carbon monoxide into these rooms. There are no documents and no testimony in this regard. The only “proof” consists of two steel cylinders which were placed by the Poles in an adjacent room after the war. During the 1990s, a sign in five languages stated that “From here the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated.” But where is the proof that the two cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide? There is no such proof. In fact, the following engraving on the cylinders was visible:<sup>105</sup>

*“Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik [carbonic acid factory] Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg [illegible...] und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure [carbonic acid; illegible...] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO<sub>2</sub> gepr.[üft = tested]”*

Hence, the two cylinders did not contain carbon monoxide (CO), but rather carbon *dioxide* (CO<sub>2</sub>), which is not a toxic gas, as is well known.

As regards the testimonies, the journalist Constantin Simonov, who visited Majdanek Camp immediately after the arrival of the Soviets and wrote a report which was published in the form of a booklet in 1944, related the following, allegedly based on inmate testimonies, regarding the claimed homicidal carbon-monoxide gas chamber, in front of which two Zyklon-B cans reportedly lay on the floor when he inspected it (Simonov, p. 8):

*“The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes into the adjoining room when it was full of people. [...]*

*The ‘Zyklon’ was introduced through the pipes; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes.”*

Therefore, upon the liberation of the camp, not one single witness knew anything about homicidal gassings using bottled carbon monoxide, while the procedure of gassing with Zyklon B described by the witnesses is unfeasible, as the gypsum granules of Zyklon B cannot be fed through pipes.

During the show trial staged by the Poles in 1945 against a few former members of the camp staff, only one witness, Tadeusz Budzyn, spoke of killings in the chambers equipped with pipes, but with a system that did not include “cylinders” (*Majdanek*, p. 52):

<sup>104</sup> Graf/Mattogno, pp. 191-206; see in particular the table on p. 202.

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 143. On-the-spot inspection by the author in July 1992 and in June 1997, as well as a letter of confirmation from the Archives Director of Majdanek Museum sent to the author on January 30, 1998.

*"President – Was there also asphyxiation?*

*Witness – It began with the fact that, when there was no Zyklon B [yet], there was already the first gas chamber, and it could poison with exhaust gas [przy pomocy gazu spalinowego]. This chamber is made in such a way that on one side there are pipes connected to a Diesel engine that led the gas into the chamber. Ultimately, the Germans in Majdanek had the idea of building trucks that were gas chambers at the same time. These trucks were structured so that, when the driver drove off, the gas was conveyed inside through the exhaust pipe, and after the driver had arrived, the prisoners were already dead."*

On the supplies of Zyklon B to Majdanek Camp, Hilberg refers to three documents published in facsimile in a Polish work of 1979, and to one testimony, but then states: "The gas was routinely used in camps also for fumigation" (FN 45, p. 938), meaning disinfestation. But if that is so, what do the documents adduced by Hilberg actually prove?

If he had taken the trouble to visit the camp, Hilberg would have learned that a collection of approximately 60 original documents on the supply of Zyklon B to Majdanek for disinfestation purposes still existed in the archives of the local museum.<sup>104</sup>

The story of the alleged mass shooting of up to 42,000 Jews in November 1943, 12,000 to 17,000 of them Majdanek inmates (FN 46, *ibid.*), is based exclusively on "eyewitness testimonies" unsupported by either documents or physical evidence. These "testimonies," such as those by SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, for example, are moreover demonstrably false (Graf/Mattogno, pp. 207-228).

Recourse to shooting in order to eliminate from 12,000 to 17,000 inmates in an alleged "killing center" abundantly equipped with Zyklon-B gas chambers for mass murder is already inexplicable due to the fact that it would have been impossible to maintain secrecy. Even more inexplicable is the fact that this alleged shooting is said to have involved specifically not just inmates who were unable to work, but rather practically *all* of the inmates, since the camp only had a total of approximately 15,400 inmates in August 1943 (PS-1469).

Hans Frank's service diary published by Präg and Jacobmeyer does not contain any hint, not even veiled, of this alleged wanton mass execution. The entire month of November 1943 is covered on just six pages (Präg/Jacobmeyer, pp. 754-759). It is evident that Hilberg's sources are a drastic selective presentation of the documentation, in turn based entirely on hostile testimony.

For the month of October, however, there appears a note worthy of interest in Frank's diary. On the 19th, a government meeting on security in the General Government was held in Krakow, in which there was mainly talk of the resurgence of partisan activity, but also with a reference to Jews (*ibid.*, p. 741):

*"The meeting turned to this question, and the Governor General gave the head of the Armaments Inspection, General Schindler, SS Oberführer Bierkamp and Major General Grünwald the task of looking through the lists of the Jewish camps in the General Government to see exactly how many of the inmates were*



*employed as workers. The rest should be deported from the General Government."*

Frank's order therefore concerned the expulsion from the General Government of Jews not employed as workers in the armaments industry. They all were to be expelled, not murdered.

Therefore, while in Galicia, it was "necessary to keep the Jewish workers fit for work," which included "appropriate lodgings, clothing and medical assistance," at Majdanek they were allegedly and incomprehensibly subjected to wholesale executions.

### 3.4. Auschwitz

Hilberg outlines the origins of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz, embracing uncritically all the Höss declarations consisting of an inextricable tangle of absurdities, contradictions and falsehoods, which is impossible to summarize even briefly (see Mattogno 2020). I will therefore limit myself to showing how ruthlessly Hilberg uses these statements, starting with the following quote:

*"Höss recalled that in the summer of 1941 he was summoned to Berlin by Heinrich Himmler himself. In a few spare words, Himmler told him of Hitler's decision to annihilate the Jews. One of the factors in the choice of Auschwitz, said Himmler, was its location near railways. The details of this assignment would be brought to Höss by Eichmann. [...] During the following weeks, Eichmann came to Auschwitz, and Höss attended a conference in Eichmann's office about railroads and arrangements for trains."* (pp. 940f.)

His sources are Höss's autobiographic text written while in Polish custody (Höss 1959), Höss's deposition at the Nuremberg IMT (Vol. 11, p. 398), and his affidavit of March 14, 1946 (NO-1210; FN 56f., p. 941).

On the utter unreliability of Höss's various Holocaust claims, please see my separate study *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions* (Mattogno 2020).

It is indeed true that Höss repeatedly and unflaggingly claimed after the war to have received this order from Himmler "in the summer of 1941" during a meeting in Berlin as the "final solution of the Jewish question" (see Mattogno 2020, pp. 184-186). But Hitler cannot have ordered the "Final Solution" in terms of total physical extermination of the Jews in the summer of 1941, because as I documented in Subchapter 1.2., and as is confirmed by a major Hilberg source, this term did not possess that meaning at the time.

In fact, Eichmann's memoirs, cited by Hilberg in his footnote 31 (p. 419), states the following (Aschenauer, p. 230):

*"The concept of a 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' was clarified after the reunification with Austria. 'Final Solution' had nothing to do with the physical end, or the end of a physical person. The bureaucratic term of 'F i n a l*

*Solution of the Jewish Question' was used continually. No one thought that this concept could include the killing of Jews. When physical extermination was ordered later, after the end of 1941, the innocuous designation 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' was kept also for this for camouflage purposes. That which had initially meant the satisfaction of both parties through emigration, through separation from the host people, was now a camouflage term for physical extermination. But the term 'Final Solution' still retained its original meaning even during this period, since, for example, the emigration through Kastner in Hungary or the ghettoizations had nothing to do with extermination, but was nevertheless subsumed under the term 'Final Solution'; it was therefore an umbrella term, a bureaucratic term, which should be clear."*

Ignoring for the sake of argument the insurmountable contradictions discussed earlier about the existence and dating of the alleged extermination order, this important source, often cited by Hilberg, asserts that at least until the end of 1941, the expression "final solution of the Jewish question" did *not* refer to the extermination of the Jews. But then, how could Hitler have ordered it in this sense in the summer of 1941?

This dating also conflicts with the statements of Wisliceny, who said:<sup>106</sup>

*"Starting with the outbreak of the war with Russia and the entry of the United States into the war, a profound change began to appear in our treatment of the Jewish problem. This change did not come about from one day to the next, but gradually, reaching its apex only in the spring of 1942."*

I should like to remind the reader that for Wisliceny the extermination order allegedly issued by Himmler to Höss in the summer of 1941 "actually" dated to April 1942. Hilberg has nothing to say about these major contradictions.

For his claim cited above, Hilberg also refers to Höss's so-called autobiographical text, which was first published as an English translation in 1959 (Höss 1959). Already earlier, he had referred to Höss's autobiography when discussing Hitler's alleged extermination decision, stating that "Höss recalls having been summoned to Himmler in the matter of killing the Jews during the summer [1941]" (FN 31, p. 419). He does not mention Höss's even more detailed statements in this regard contained in his affidavit of April 5, 1946, which he cites only later in a different context. This is easy to explain.

In his memoirs, Höss asserted that the extermination order had already been issued during the summer of 1941, and that Himmler had explained to him (Höss, p. 205):

*"The existing extermination centers in the East are not in a position to carry out the large actions which are anticipated."*

In his affidavit of April 5, 1946 (PS-3868, IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279, here p. 277), Höss specified which camps were the "existing extermination centers":

<sup>106</sup> Declaration by D. Wisliceny of November 18, 1946, in: Poliakov/Wulf, p. 90.

*"I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK."*

No camp by the name Wolzek or any similar name ever existed. Hilberg omitted this passage intentionally, because he claims that the Belżec Camp was opened only a few days after March 16, 1942, that the Treblinka Camp was operational by July 1942, while Sobibór (not Wolzek) was only opened in April 1942 (pp. 934-936). So how could these camps have existed as early as June 1941?

The peculiar thing is that the affidavit in question was read in open court during the same hearing mentioned by Hilberg. In the transcript, it is located only 18 pages after the pages cited by Hilberg (Vol. 11, starting on p. 414; the sentences quote here are on p. 416).

But this anachronism is not the only contradiction contained in Höss's statements. There is another contradiction, no less serious, which Hilberg tried to conceal already in his 1985 "definitive" edition, where we read:

*"In the meantime, Höss went ahead with the construction of killing installations, which were to contain two major improvements. The first of these was compactness. Höss built his installations as combination units, each of which contained an anteroom, a gas chamber, and an oven for body disposal. Second, he decided after visiting Treblinka that the carbon monoxide method was not very 'efficient.' Accordingly, he introduced in his camp a different type of gas: quick-working hydrogen cyanide (prussic acid – commercial name, Zyklon)." (1985, p. 882)*

The source is Höss's affidavit of April 5, 1946 (FN 55, *ibid.*). Hilberg refers to Crematoria II and III, which, according to the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, each had an undressing room ("anteroom") and a gas chamber, and not one, but five triple-muffle furnaces. But this is irrelevant in view of Höss's statements about Treblinka. Here is the relevant passage from his affidavit (PS-3868, p. 2):

*"I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Tremblinka [sic] to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Tremblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.*

*He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening"*

Therefore, Höss introduced Zyklon B at Auschwitz *after* his visit to Treblinka, where he considered the killing system with carbon monoxide to be not very effective. When did Höss's visit to Treblinka take place? It must have happened before Höss started building his own "extermination facilities," the first of which is said to have been the crematorium in the Main Camp, which according to Hilberg was used for gassings from "February-December 1942" (Table 9-4, p. 949). It follows that Höss's visit to Treblinka must have happened before "February 1942," although that camp started operating only in July 1942!

In the typed transcription of Höss's handwritten declaration of March 14, 1946 (NO-1210), a passage was added by the typist that is not included in Höss's handwritten text, according to which the alleged visit to Treblinka took place "in the spring of 1942" (Mattogno 2020, p. 360), but during the interrogation of April 3, 1946, Höss corrected this: the year was 1941 (*ibid.*, pp. 60f.). Either way, it follows that Höss had the privilege of visiting this camp even before it was built, and at the time of the visit, Höss claimed that the Treblinka Camp had already been in operation for six months, and had already "liquidated" 80,000 Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto (*ibid.*, p. 66), although it is well known that this "liquidation" began only on July 22, 1942!

Hilberg not only did *nothing* to resolve this inextricable tangle of contradictions that already by itself demolishes his artificial reconstruction, he dishonestly hushed it up. In the 2003 edition, this entire passage was completely rewritten. It now contains no reference anymore to Höss's visit to Treblinka at all (pp. 941-946). The only trace left from the passage quoted above is the following sentence on page 946:

*"Thus an altogether more efficient system [based on Zyklon B], which guaranteed much more rapid processing than in other camps, had been devised in Auschwitz."*

Unable to face, let alone resolve, the inextricable contradictions created by Höss's statements, Hilberg simply relegated Höss's claimed visit to Treblinka to the memory hole.

But the contradictions do not end here. As already quoted at the beginning of this subchapter, Hilberg writes on p. 941:

*"The details of this assignment would be brought to Höss by Eichmann. [...] During the following weeks, Eichmann came to Auschwitz, and Höss attended a conference in Eichmann's office about railroads and arrangements for trains."*

The source is Höss's deposition at Nuremberg, where he stated (IMT, Vol. 11, p. 399):

*"I met Eichmann about 4 weeks after having received that order from the Reichsführer. He came to Auschwitz to discuss the details with me on the carrying out of the given order. As the Reichsführer had told me during our discus-*

*sion, he had instructed Eichmann to discuss the carrying out of the order with me and I was to receive all further instructions from him."*

It should be noted that the term "details" was not used by Höss during his testimony at Nuremberg, but it does appear in Höss's memoirs (Höss, p. 205):

*"You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann of the Reich Security Head Office who will call on you in the immediate future."*

Eichmann's visit to Auschwitz is supposed to have taken place in July 1941, but there is no documentary trace of it.

During the pre-trial interrogations in preparation for Israel's 1961 show trial against Adolf Eichmann, Eichmann stated rather confusedly that in 1941 he was sent by the head of the Gestapo Müller "to all these centers," meaning the "extermination camps," in order to report to Müller. In this context, he claimed to have visited the Auschwitz Camp as well (*State of Israel*, Vol. 7, pp. 363f.). Hence, Eichmann was not sent to Auschwitz by Himmler in order to discuss details about Himmler's extermination directives with Höss, but he was sent by Gestapo Müller in order to report back to him. But to report on what exactly? We don't know.

Today, after the two studies by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, 1993) and after the 1999 article by Karin Orth, no competent historian believes anymore that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp" already in 1941.

While it is true that Hilberg could not have been familiar with Czech's 1990 *Auschwitz Chronicle* when he published the 1985 "definitive" edition of his book (or the 1989 German original *Kalendarium*, for that matter), which I quote here repeatedly, it is also true that he was familiar with the first edition of the "Kalendarium," which appeared in a series of articles in the late 1950s and 1960s, hence way before 1985. Already there we can read that the first alleged use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes is said to have occurred on September 3, 1941 (Czech 1959, p. 109). In his 2003 edition, Hilberg endorses this anachronistic dating with explicit reference to Höss and Czech (FN 58, p. 941). This brings us straight back to the contradiction noted above, given that Höss claimed to have introduced Zyklon B at Auschwitz only after his alleged visit to Treblinka.

On the origins of the alleged gas chambers, Hilberg constructs a version which contradicts that of Höss. He writes:

*"In the summer of 1941, when the physical destruction of the Jews was in the offing for the whole of the European continent, Himmler consulted with the Chief Physician of the SS (Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei), Gruppenführer Dr. Grawitz, on the best way to undertake the mass-killing operation. Grawitz advised the use of gas chambers."* (p. 932)

The source is Konrad Morgen's affidavit of July 13, 1946, Document SS(A)-65 (FN 23, *ibid.*). The related passage of the document states (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 559):

*"In order to carry out the mass extermination ordered by Hitler, Himmler had asked him [Grawitz] to propose a method of killing that was both painless and saved the victims from fear of death. That is why a procedure has been chosen that leaves those concerned in complete ignorance of their fate until the moment of the unexpected use of a rapidly acting, highly volatile gas."*

This version is at least more-logical than that of Höss, although, like the latter, it is not supported by any proof. For the execution of a Hitler order, Himmler is said to have addressed himself reasonably to the highest medical authority in the SS, who is said to have immediately suggested the most suitable gas for extermination. According to Höss, by contrast, Himmler is said to have had recourse to Eichmann, who stated four months after his alleged visit to Auschwitz that he "had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas" (Höss, p. 207).

### 3.5. Höss and the Origins of the "Gas Chambers"

Hilberg then goes on to describe the origins and development of the alleged extermination installations:

*"One day, when Höss was away on business, his deputy, Fritzsche, locked some of the prisoners into a cellar and killed them with hydrogen cyanide, a gas in stock for fumigation. The experiment was repeated when Höss returned. The building (or 'block' as it was called in Auschwitz), numbered 11, had to be aired out for two days, and the next gassing was therefore planned for a somewhat larger number of Russians in the crematorium. Holes were made in the earth and in the concrete roof over the crematory's morgue. After the cyanide was introduced into the room, some of the Russians shouted, 'Gas!' and tried to break down the door, but the bolts did not give way. Höss observed the corpses and listened to the explanations of the camp physician. The victims, he was assured, had not suffered in agony. He concluded that death from the gas was bloodless and that its use would spare his men a great psychological burden."*

*The mortuary now became the first gas chamber. It was in operation, with an interruption for repair of the smokestack, for a year. Since the size of the chamber and the capacity of the two ovens were not sufficient for the task at hand, Höss looked for a new location to carry out additional gassings. Accompanied by Eichmann, he found two small farmhouses in Birkenau that seemed suitable. Work was begun to fill in their windows. The interior walls were removed and special airtight doors installed. The two gas buildings were placed in operation during 1942, the smaller one in March, the larger in June. They were called Bunker I and II. [...]*

*The bodies of the people gassed in the two bunkers were buried in mass graves. A survivor reports that in the summer of 1942 the corpses swelled, and a 'black, evil-smelling mass oozed out and polluted the ground water in the vicinity.' From the end of summer to November 1942, the accumulated decom-*

*posing bodies infested with maggots had to be uncovered and burned.*" (pp. 941f.)

In separate studies I demonstrated that the claims about the first homicidal gassing with Zyklon B cannot be substantiated with documents (Mattoigno 1992, 2016c), that the morgue in Crematorium I was never used as a homicidal gas chamber (2016e), and that the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau never existed as extermination installations (2016f).

For the claimed first gassing in the basement of Block 11, Hilberg refers to Höss's "autobiography," to the German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and to a 1994 article on the "Gas Chambers and Crematoria" of Auschwitz by Franciszek Piper (FN 58, p. 941). For the alleged gassings in the Main Camp's crematorium, Hilberg relies on the two books by Pressac (1989, 1993) and the German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. For the claims about the "bunkers," he cites Pressac's 1989 book, the German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and a post-war affidavit by former Auschwitz physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Entress (April 14, 1947; NO-2368; FN 59, p. 942). Hilberg's claims about the mass graves are supported by Höss's memoirs and by Filip Müller's 1979 memoirs (FN 60f., *ibid.*).

For starters, it is worth noting that the three entries Hilberg quotes from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* also refer as their source to Höss's memoirs, and two of them also to a post-war declaration by former SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad.<sup>107</sup> The same is true of Piper's paper, which relies to a considerable extent also on the statements made by Höss, Broad and Müller, although drawing also from numerous witness accounts given during the Polish show trials of the immediate post-war time and from the Auschwitz Museum's collection of testimonies recorded decades later, its anecdotal source base being considerably wider.<sup>108</sup> When it comes to substantiating homicidal gassing claims, Pressac relies in his two books exclusively on post-war witness statements as well, among them again Höss, Broad and Müller, but also Charles Bendel, Miklós Nyiszli, Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon and Stanisław Jankowski, among others.

I will abstain from reviewing them all here, as I have done this already in the three studies mentioned above, as well as in additional studies published more recently, where I show that all of these testimonies are to some degree or

<sup>107</sup> Czech 1989, pp. 174f., 186f., 238f. The equivalent entries in Czech 1990 are: a claimed gassing in Crematorium I on February 15, 1942, p. 135, which Czech backs up with Höss and Broad; the claimed start of operation of "Bunker 1" on March 20, 1942, p. 146, backed up with Höss and Broad; the claimed start of operation of "Bunker 2" on June 30, 1942, p. 189, backed up with Höss. Broad's declaration can be found in Bezwińska/Czech 1973, pp. 137-200 (German); 1992, pp. 139-198 (English).

<sup>108</sup> Apart from Höss, Müller and Broad, Piper refers to witness statements by Dybus, Feijkel, Tondos, Gliniski, Przeda, Szweda, Szczerbowski, Kłodziński (first gassing); Badenitz, Stark, Sulkowski, Koczorowski, Hałgas, Kula, Korkowski (Crematorium I); Gulba, Wisinska, Dragon, Wohlfarth, Puchala, Bilan, Rosin, Merbach, Przeda, Kula, Plaskura, Wolken (bunkers); Tauber, Kula, Dragon, Girska, Nyiszli, Jankowski, Markus (Crematoria II-V). Most of these statements, however, are superficial and thus of mere marginal importance.



another riddled with absurdities, technical impossibilities as well as internal and external contradiction.<sup>109</sup>

Here, I will focus on the less-known affidavit by Friedrich Entress, and juxtapose it with claims made by Höss, the most-frequently quoted key witness for the orthodoxy's narrative on how gas chambers came to be at Auschwitz. These are two out of a plethora of unreliable and contradictory testimonies on these alleged extermination installations, which also contradict each other, as is amply demonstrated in the three above-mentioned books. Dr. Entress, who served as a physician at Auschwitz between December 11, 1941 and October 20, 1943, declared about the so-called "bunkers":<sup>110</sup>

*"The first gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau began in the summer of 1942. They concerned gassings of Jews from Poland and Russia. [...]"*

*Two old farmhouses were used as the first gas chambers; they had been modified specifically for the gassings. The construction work was done by the SS construction office. The windows were walled up, the inner walls removed and a special door put in, which sealed the room air-tight.*

*The capacity was laid out for about 300 people. The detainees had to undress in a barrack nearby and were led into the gas chamber from there."*

In contrast to this, Höss wrote in this regard (Höss, p. 208):

*"I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942."*

He stated that "Bunker 1" could accommodate 800 persons (*ibid.*, p. 207), while "Bunker 2" could hold 1,200 (*ibid.*, p. 210). Moreover, "Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed" (*ibid.*).

Therefore, the exterminations in the "bunkers" began for Höss at the latest in January 1942, but for Entress only in the summer of 1942. The total capacity of the installations was (800+1200=) 2,000 persons for Höss and (2×300=) 600 for Entress; there were five undressing barracks in all for Höss, but only two for Entress. Can one seriously believe that Hilberg was not aware of these blatant contradictions?

I should add that Höss also contradicted himself, since in the above-mentioned declaration of March 14, 1946 (NO-1210), he asserted in this regard that the victims undressed in the open, "behind erected brushwood screens" – therefore, the five undressing barracks did not exist – and that the naked victims entered the rooms, 200-300 at a time, depending on their size, and therefore a total of 400-600 for both facilities, not 2,000.

Hilberg asserts that Himmler, *Gauleiter* Fritz Bracht and Higher SS and Police Leader Ernst Heinrich Schmauser "watched a procedure from the unload-

<sup>109</sup> Mattogno 2020 on Höss; 2020b on Nyiszli and Bendel; 2021b on Müller, Jankowski and others; 2021c on Tauber and Dragon.

<sup>110</sup> Affidavit of F. Entress dated April 14, 1947 (NO-2368), pp. 3f.

ing of the living to the removal of the dead at Bunker II" (p. 942). As a source, he cites Höss's autobiography (FN 60, *ibid.*).

Himmler's visit to Auschwitz took place on July 17 and 18, 1942. On these two days, two trains arrived at Auschwitz with Jews from the Dutch camp of Westerbork, and one train with Jews from Slovakia. Based on the camp records showing when some of the deportees on these trains were registered, the first transport arrived no earlier than 8 pm on the 16th, and no later than 6 am on the 17th, while the other two arrived no earlier than 8 pm on the 17th and no later than 6 am on the 18th.

According to Himmler's service diary, he landed at Kattowitz Airport at 3:15 pm on the 17th. Therefore, he could not have seen the alleged gassing of the Dutch Jews from the first transport, which is said to have happened before 6 am on that day. His visit to Auschwitz was concluded at 8 pm, with dinner in the officers' quarters. After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he was put up for the night by Gauleiter Bracht. On the morning of July 18, at 9 am, he was still at Bracht's house, and visited Auschwitz again after breakfast. Therefore, he could not have seen even the other two Jewish transports, which were presumably gassed between 8 pm on the 17th and 6 am on the 18th (for details and sources see Mattogno 2016, pp. 16-25).

Therefore, Himmler could *not* have been present at *any* of the alleged gasings.

### 3.6. The Birkenau Crematoria

In the 1985 "definitive" edition, Hilberg displayed a poor understanding of the Birkenau crematoria's design, and of the complexities of their design (1985, pp. 883f.). One might object that, for chronological reasons, he could not have been familiar with the works of the latter-day Western experts on this camp – Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt – whom I have thoroughly refuted in a specific study (Mattogno 2019). But Hilberg was equally ignorant of the sole historical sources available to him at the time, that is, the abundant literature produced by the Auschwitz Museum, which at least would have provided him with an elementary understanding of the camp's history, and this neglect is inexcusable for the author of the "single most-important book on the Holocaust."

Hilberg amended these flaws to some degree in the 2003 edition, where he relies mainly on Pressac's two books (pp. 942-948), mentioning a number of "criminal traces" which Pressac notoriously listed in his books. Already in my first critique of Pressac's second book, published in the U.S. in 1994,<sup>111</sup> I documented that his methods of cherry-picking, misrepresenting and outright dis-

---

<sup>111</sup> Mattogno 1994; cf. more thoroughly: Mattogno 2019.

torting documentary evidence are highly flawed, but Hilberg paid no attention to this.

Here I want to focus on Hilberg's claim that the Auschwitz Camp's Central Construction Office implemented the "secret" project of mass extermination using gas chambers by building the Birkenau Crematoria. In fact, Himmler is said to have issued his extermination order to Höss with the following admonition (Höss, p. 205):

*"The departments concerned will be notified by me in due course. You will treat this order as absolutely secret, even from your superiors."*

However, if we understand the bureaucratic structure and practices of all agencies involved, it becomes very clear that "secrecy" from Höss's superiors would have been an impossible illusion.

The Central Construction Office formed part of Office Group C of the WVHA, the SS's Economic and Administrative Main Office, headed by SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler. This was just one of the office groups in which the WVHA was organized, which in turn was headed by SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl.<sup>112</sup> The WVHA was created on February 1, 1942. In June 1941, the Construction Office of Auschwitz, as it was called then, was subordinate to Office II of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB), the Main Office Budgeting and Construction, which later became Office Group C within the WVHA, and which was also headed by Kammler. The HHB had been created by Pohl in 1940, as Hilberg correctly notes (p. 924). SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks was inspector of concentration camps. At the time, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps was still subordinate to the SS *Führungshauptamt* (SS Leadership Main Office). When this office, and the Main Office Budgeting and Construction were merged into the SS-WVHA on February 1, 1942, the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps was incorporated into Offices Group D – Concentration Camps, command of which was retained by Glücks.

Now that we know the main characters in charge of that organization, let us return to Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler. As we have seen, Himmler put Höss directly in charge while ignoring the chain of command, bypassing all the superiors in between for reasons of secrecy, foremost RSHA Chief Reinhardt Heydrich, Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller, WVHA Chief Oswald Pohl, concentration-camp Chief Richard Glücks, and construction Chief Hans Kammler. All of these bigwigs were to be left in the dark by Höss as to what he was doing in Auschwitz.

Therefore, Himmler entrusted the Construction Office of Auschwitz with the technical implementation of the "final solution" by way of mass murder in gas chambers, but that office could do *nothing* without the approval and knowledge of Kammler and therefore Glücks, not to mention all the other high-caliber individuals in the chain of command, who would have been very

<sup>112</sup> Hilberg himself describes the WVHA's organizational structure on pp. 924-926. For more details on the organization of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, see Mattogno 2015.

familiar with what was going on anyway, as they were implementing a vast array of other measures in fulfillment of the "final solution," if we are to believe the orthodox narrative! This shows just how absurd Höss's lead story of "secrecy" is which he put forward to justify his claim that Himmler approached him directly with this order.

No less absurdly, Höss asserted during his interrogation by U.S. investigators at Nuremberg on April 1, 1946 (Mendelsohn/Detwiler, Vol. 12, p. 26):

*"Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?"*

*A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.*

*Q. And then?"*

*A. And after we had completed our plans, I sent them to the Reichsfuehrer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved."*

Thus, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Contruction Office of Auschwitz, is supposed to have built a homicidal gas chamber without even knowing it!

What is more, as we have seen earlier, according to Dieter Wisliceny, Himmler's alleged extermination order of April 1942 was explicitly addressed not only to Heydrich, but also to the "Inspector of Concentration Camps," hence to Glücks, the superior with regard to whom Höss was supposed to treat "as absolutely secret" Himmler's alleged order!

Hilberg takes no interest in this whole muddle of contradictions. He doesn't even consider the matter.

To shore up the theory of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium I, Hilberg asserted during the Zündel Trial, "I have studied the documents," then added:<sup>113</sup>

*"Including those pertaining to construction and, thus, was aware, many years before I ever set foot in Auschwitz, that there was a gas chamber in Auschwitz in the first old part of the camp which was in use prior to the establishment of additional gas chambers in Auschwitz 2, known as Birkenau."*

In the end, Hilberg stated:

*"In 1942, and I now speak on the basis of documents, not observation, two gas chambers were established."*

Here he is referring to the so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau. In reality, there are *no documents* relating either to the alleged gas chambers in Crematorium I or to the alleged "bunkers," and Hilberg was well aware of this – so well that, in the final edition of his work, there is no mention of any documentary sources at all.

The whole matter amounts therefore to nothing more than more perjury.

---

<sup>113</sup> District Court, pp. 775f./Rudolf 2020a, p. 139.

### 3.7. Zyklon B

Hilberg then concerns himself with a detailed discussion of Zyklon B, dedicating a good eight pages to this topic, which he starts as follows:

*"Hydrogen cyanide, or Zyklon, was a powerful lethal agent – a deadly dose was 1 milligram per kilogram of body weight. Packed in containers, the Zyklon was put to use simply by opening the canister and pouring the pellets into the chamber; the solid material would then sublime."* (p. 951)

In fact, hydrogen cyanide is a highly volatile liquid at room temperature, and it is not equivalent with Zyklon B, which was just a trade name. The type of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz consisted of gypsum pellets that were soaked with hydrogen cyanide.<sup>114</sup> Once a can was opened, the liquid began to evaporate, leaving behind the solid gypsum pellets, which had to be collected after a fumigation and treated as hazardous material due to remnants of hydrogen cyanide in them (see NI-9912). Hence, the "solid material" – the gypsum carrier – did not "sublime," meaning turn directly from a solid into a gas.

Hilberg then explains:

*"TESTA sold Zyklon in different concentrations. Invoices presented to municipal or industrial clients for fumigations of buildings were printed with columns headed C, D, E, and F, each denoting a category of potency and price. As explained in a letter to the Ostland, strength E was required for the eradication of specially resistant vermin, such as cockroaches, or for gassings in wooden barracks. The "normal" preparation, D, was used to exterminate lice, mice, or rats in large, well-built structures containing furniture. Human organisms in gas chambers were killed with Zyklon B."* (p. 955)

As for the various categories of Zyklon, Hilberg is referring to three documents dating back to February-March 1942, on non-classified microfilm (FN 115, *ibid.*).

The fact is that the Tesch & Stabenow Company had a cost-estimate questionnaire for the disinfestation of buildings (regardless of whether they were public or private, large or small) which included only two types of products: Zyklon B and T-Gas (ethylene oxide).<sup>115</sup> Furthermore, the financial statements of the Tesch & Stabenow Company for the years 1941-1944 only mentioned Zyklon B.<sup>116</sup>

A document introduced during the Tesch Trial, with partially burnt margins (owner and date missing) mentions these letters:<sup>117</sup>

<i>"For gassing with Zyklon:</i>	<i>with gas potency 'D' and...</i>
<i>for objects up to 10,000 cubic meters in volume...</i>	<i>RM 130</i>

<sup>114</sup> The contents of Zyklon-B cans left behind by the Germans were analyzed in 1998; see Mazal.

<sup>115</sup> Tesch & Stabenow, "*Fragebogen für Kostenvoranschlag*," undated, APMM, I, d.2, Vol. 1, pp. 119f.

<sup>116</sup> Affidavit by Alfred Zaun, accountant of the Tesch & Stabenow Company, dated October 20, 1945, NI-11396.

<sup>117</sup> TNA, WO 309-1603.

“	“	over 10,000/30,000 cubic meters	“	“	...	“	120
“	“	“	30,000/60,000	“	“	“	115
“	“	“	60,000 cubic meters of volume...			“	110
		every 1,000 cubic meters of volume (external dimensions)					

*Although the fight against more resistant parasites, such as cockroaches, requires higher gas potencies, ... the basic price increases from time to time corresponding to the greater use of chemicals, for gas potency 'F' (double of 'D') for example of 80... compared to the rates for normal gas potency 'D'.*

In German contemporaneous manuals for pest control, the term “*Gasstärke*” (“gas potency”) meant concentration, hence referred to the *quantity* of gas applied on a given volume to be fumigated, not to a different kind of gas. For example, in Walter Dötzer’s manual we read (Dötzer, p. 113):

*“At the latest after one hour of working in the gas (with normal gas potency), the gas filter must be changed.”*

As the example of T-Gas clearly shows, the “gas potency” was actually the quantity of product used per cubic meter of volume to be disinfested (*ibid.*, p. 129):

*“Gas potency. For a fumigation are needed: 45 grams of ethylene oxide = 50 grams of T-Gas per cubic meter of volume.”*

In the lecture “Improper use of hydrogen cyanide as a delousing agent,” Erich Wüstinger confirmed (NI-9098, p. 38):

*“Every fumigation expert knows that the usual gas potency for fumigating a space and the exposure time of hydrogen cyanide – mostly 10 g/m<sup>3</sup> for 20 hours...”*

This explains the presence of the various volumes in the questionnaire quoted above, even if the pricing criterion is not clear. But it is certain that the relative “gas potency” always referred to Zyklon B. A text from 1929 speaks, for example, explicitly of the use of “Zyklon B, gas potency C,” and adds that “usually for cargo spaces of ships, gas potency B is used” (Staatsinstitut..., p. 90).

From this it can be deduced that the Tesch & Stabenow Company provided for the use of Zyklon B at various concentrations in its estimates, depending on the type of parasite to be eliminated and the volume of the space. This also explains the difference in price. In fact, if the “gas potency” went from 5 to 10 grams per cubic meter, for example, the quantity of Zyklon B necessary for disinfestation doubled, and so did the price.

Hilberg, on the other hand, erroneously suggests that there were various types of Zyklon, called B, C, D, E, F, which were all different kinds of “preparations,” of which Type B was used for homicidal gassings, the others for disinfestations. In reality, however, it was always Zyklon B, but applied in various quantities which produced certain concentrations of gas (e.g. 5, 10, 15 g/m<sup>3</sup>).

The source of the alleged killing of human beings with Zyklon B, by contrast, is Höss, as Hilberg informs us in his footnote 116 (p. 955), where he nev-

ertheless adds: "The same preparation was used for the delousing of clothes," meaning that Zyklon B was used also for disinfestations after all.

One last observation: on p. 951, Hilberg writes that "Zyklon was one of eight products manufactured by these firms, which undertook large-scale fumigations of buildings, barracks, and ships," in support of which he refers to "Lectures by Dr. Gerhard Peters and Heinrich Sossenheimer (gas experts), February 27, 1942, NI-9098" (FN 103, *ibid.*). In this lecture with the title "Development and Expansion of the 9 Degesch Processes," Heinrich G. Sossenheimer declared (NI-9098, p. 15):

*"The following forms of Zyklon are in use today. Zyklon, liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in diatomaceous earth (Diagriess), or a synthetic gypsum substance (Erco), and Zyklon-Discoids, liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on wood-fiber discs."*

Since 1924, 250 million cubic meters of space had been disinfested using Zyklon B, 100 million of them in Germany.

On the amount of Zyklon B used at Auschwitz, Hilberg writes:

*"The amounts required by Auschwitz were not large, but they were noticeable. At various times sizable portions of these deliveries were used for gassing people."<sup>117</sup>* (p. 955)

This is a noticeable change to what he wrote in 1985, where we read:

*"The amounts required by Auschwitz were not large, but they were noticeable. Almost the whole Auschwitz supply was needed for the gassing of people; very little was used for fumigation."<sup>85</sup>* (pp. 889f.)

What had changed? The footnotes still point to the same anecdotal sources, although the 2003 edition has Höss added to the roster of eyewitness testimonies. But Höss only made statements about the amount of Zyklon B used per gassing, not about what portion of the total deliveries were used for homicidal purposes, as Hilberg himself indicates in his Footnote 117.

Fact is that this issue is dealt with by orthodox historians in such an arbitrary manner that Jean-Claude Pressac, the world's greatest orthodox Holocaust expert on Auschwitz, asserted precisely the opposite, although with no better reasons than Hilberg. For Pressac, only 2-3% of the Zyklon-B supplies would have sufficed for the claimed gassings, so that "between 97 and 98% of the gas could be dedicated to delousing" (Pressac 1993, p. 47).

The three anecdotal sources listed by Hilberg in his Footnote 117 (p. 955) are:

*"Testimony of Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel (Jewish survivor) at trial of Bruno Tesch, tr. pp. 28-31, NI-11953. Heinrich Schuster, former Austrian intelligence agent imprisoned in Auschwitz, estimated the annual consumption of Zyklon for fumigations of barracks and freight cars at 1,700 kilograms (3,750 lbs.). Affidavit by Schuster, October 13, 1947, NI-11862. Höss estimated that only 13 lbs. (in six one-kilogram cans) were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people. See his affidavit of May 20, 1946, NI-03."*



It is quite true that Bendel, a professional liar (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 304-333), stated in the aforementioned testimony:<sup>118</sup>

*"During the whole period from 10th December 1943 until the 18th January 1945 I remember only one disinfection of barracks."*

Hilberg took Bendel's claims at face value, never examining the witness's reliability, and does not appear greatly concerned with the matter. Here are a few more of Bendel's claims regarding the consumption of Zyklon B:<sup>119</sup>

*"During the month of June [1944] the number of gassed was 25,000 every day. [...]"*

[Question] *In the months of May and June 1944 how many tins of Zyklon B do you estimate were used for exterminating people? [...]"*

*Bendel – Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day."*

This amounts to some 1,500 cans of Zyklon B per month. But in contradiction to this figure, he also asserted:<sup>120</sup>

*"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon per month were used for killing people."*

Moreover, if 25,000 Jews were gassed daily in June 1944, the total number for the entire month would have amounted to 750,000. But in reply to the question: "How many were gassed in May and June 1944?," Bendel replied: "About 400,000" (NI-11953, p. 3).

To avoid going into too much detail, this is how the witness described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III (NI-11390, p. 1):

*"There were 2 gas chambers, underground, roughly 10 metres long, 5 metres wide and 1 1/2 metres high, each one."*

Hilberg knew the real dimensions of Morgue #1, the semi-subterranean morgue of Crematoria II and III allegedly repurposed as homicidal gas chambers, because in the 1985 "definitive" edition, he correctly indicates their surface area: 210 square meters ("250 square yards," p. 884). He derived this information from the above-mentioned article by Jan Sehn (his FN 64), which states:

*"Leichenkeller 1 (Cellar 1) had a surface area of 210 square meters and a height of 2.4 meters."* (Sehn 1946b, p. 84)

These measurements correspond to those of the blueprints (30m × 7 m × 2.41 m). In the 2003 edition, he repeatedly refers to blueprint reproductions in Presac's 1989 book, especially in his Footnotes 77f. on page 945, so Hilberg was familiar with these buildings down to the smallest detail.

For Bendel, by contrast, these premises had a surface area of 50 square meters and were only 1.5 meters high, hardly high enough for any grown-up to

<sup>118</sup> Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953, p. 4.

<sup>119</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 2f.

<sup>120</sup> Affidavit of C.S. Bendel dated October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 7.

stand upright. It is important to note that Bendel was a self-proclaimed member of the so-called Sonderkommando, therefore presumably an "eyewitness"! But for Hilberg, no contradiction was even strident enough to merit his attention. As I demonstrate abundantly in Subchapter 4.3., Hilberg is never the slightest bit interested in verifying the trustworthiness of any witness or the veracity of their claims, as long as they are useful in proving his theory.

Let us now turn to the witness Schuster. In the affidavit cited by Hilberg, Schuster declared:<sup>121</sup>

*"The whole Birkenau camp consisted of the three main sectors, BI, II, III (see enclosed diagram). Altogether, there were 263 huts. As mentioned before,<sup>[122]</sup> one can of Cyklon containing about 5 kilogram was required to fumigate one hut. In this connection, it must be remembered that many huts were also sprayed with various other disinfectants.<sup>[123]</sup> However, assuming that each hut was fumigated once a year with Cyklon B, we arrive at a yearly consumption of 1,350 kilogram. Taking into consideration the remaining two important camps (Auschwitz and Monowitz with 28 and 44 huts, respectively, a total of 68 [huts; recte: 72]), we get a further requirement of 350 kilogram Cyklon B per year. Thus, there would be an annual consumption of approximately 1,700 kilogram Cyklon for disinfecting purposes, always assuming that only Cyklon B was used."*

This calculation is worthless, since it is based on erroneous assumptions.

1. The Zyklon-B cans delivered to Auschwitz in 1944<sup>124</sup> by Gerstein contained 500 grams hydrogen cyanide, not 5 kg. The largest Zyklon-B can available contained 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide.
2. The dosage of Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes was 8-10 grams per cubic meter (NI-9912, p. 1. This document is even cited by Hilberg: FN 102, p. 951). Therefore, the disinfestation of a housing barracks, with a volume of approximately 1,032 cubic meters, required approximately 8 to 10 kg of Zyklon B, or some 16 to 20 cans.
3. The total number of barracks was greater than that indicated by Schuster.
4. The witness disregards the Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers which also existed in the camp and thus consumed Zyklon B.
5. The disinfestation of the barracks only once a year is refuted by the existing documentation.

On the other hand, a general disinfestation of the entire camp complex Auschwitz-Birkenau-Monowitz, with a total volume to be disinfected of about 500,000 m<sup>3</sup> of building space and a concentration of 8-10 g/m<sup>3</sup> would have re-

<sup>121</sup> Affidavit of H. Schuster dated October 24, 1947. NI-11862, p. 8.

<sup>122</sup> The witness had previously described Zyklon B as "cylindrical cans with a content of approximately 5 kg."

<sup>123</sup> But "disinfectants" are not effective against parasites. The witness is confusing "disinfestation" with "disinfection."

<sup>124</sup> The witness was transferred to Birkenau in November 1943 and remained there until January 18, 1945.

quired approximately 4,024-5,035 kg of Zyklon B, as I have shown in detail elsewhere (Mattoigno 2019, pp. 444-449). This ignores the three Zyklon-B disinfestation chambers which certainly existed in 1944 (one in *Block 3* of the Auschwitz Main Camp, one in so-called *Kanada I* and one in *BW5a* at Birkenau), and it also does not consider the other satellite camps belonging to that camp complex.

Hilberg goes on, and writes:

*"The camp administration itself did not buy the gas. The purchaser was Obersturmführer Gerstein, Chief Disinfection Officer in the Office of the Hygienic Chief of the Waffen-SS (Mrugowski). As a rule, all orders passed through the hands of TESTA, DEGESCH, and Dessau. From the Dessau Works, which produced the gas, shipments were sent directly to the Auschwitz Extermination and Fumigation Division (Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung). [...] Deliveries to SS installations for fumigation purposes were made every six months or so, but Auschwitz required a shipment every six weeks because Zyklon deteriorated easily and a supply had to be on hand at all times. To discerning eyes that frequency was noticeable too."* (pp. 955f.)

The source is Höss's interrogation of 14 May 1946, Document NI-36 (FN 121, p. 956), in which the former commandant at Auschwitz declared (see Mattoigno 2020, p. 111):

*"My conclusion I can draw from this is that the company [Tesch & Stabenow] could have known it [of the alleged homicidal use of Zyklon B at Auschwitz] only because Auschwitz constantly requested it, while it was delivered to the other units of the SS troops only once or at intervals of half a year."*

He added that at Auschwitz, the deliveries were made on average every six weeks (*ibid.*, p. 112). These statements are, however, completely unfounded, as Hilberg well knew, because the document which he cites in his Footnote 118 (p. 955: NI-7278) lists 12 invoices from Degesch addressed to Gerstein that concern the supply of the quantities of Zyklon B to Auschwitz and Oranienburg in 500-gram cans as listed in the table overleaf.<sup>125</sup>

Therefore, the same quantities of Zyklon B at very similar intervals were delivered to both the Auschwitz Camp and to Oranienburg, which was not a so-called extermination camp. Only thanks to this omission is Hilberg able to present Höss's false statements as the truth.

At this point, a reference to Hilberg's related testimony during the Zündel Trial is indispensable. In the first edition of his book, on page 570, he translated the heading "Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung," which appears on the invoices produced by Gerstein, as "Extermination and Fumigation Division."

While it is true that pest-control contractors are called "exterminators" in the English language, this term never refers to exterminating humans. Furthermore, while "exterminator" is a term that is pretty much limited to pest

<sup>125</sup> PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

Camp	Delivery date	Invoice date	Number of cans	Quantity in kg
Auschwitz:	14 February 1944	14 February 1944	390	195
	8 March 1944	13 March 1944	420	210
	20 March 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	11 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	27 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	31 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total	2,370	1,185
Oranienburg:	16 February 1944	16 February 1944	390	195
	8 March 1944	13 March 1944	420	210
	20 March 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	11 April 1944	30 April 1944	390	195
	12 May 1944	18 May 1944	390	195
	26 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total	2,370	1,185

control, the term “extermination” has a much broader meaning, and can refer to the destruction/annihilation of anything. Vice-versa, the German term Hilberg translated here – “*Entwesung*” – *never* refers to killing of humans, but only to pest control. Therefore, translating “*Entwesung*” with “extermination” in the present context of claims involving the extermination of human beings is highly misleading, if not outright mendacious. Even more serious was Hilberg’s shamelessness when he defended himself about this mistranslation under cross-examination during the 1985 Zündel Trial (Q: defense counsel; A: Hilberg):<sup>126</sup>

“Q. What is the translation for ‘*Entwesung*’?  
A. To deprive something of life – that is extermination. There is no very accurate translation which doesn’t carry connotations, but I think you will find that that’s an acceptable translation of the German term.  
Q. I put it to you that it means ‘delousing’, and it refers specifically to vermin.  
A. No.  
Q. That word —  
A. No. The term ‘*Wesen*’ is a live thing; anything alive. The prefix ‘*Ent*’ is to negate life, to deprive it of life. The suffix ‘*ung*’ in ‘*Entwesung*’, and having been deprived of life, or depriving something of life.”

After some additional discussion, defense counsel Christie asked Hilberg:

“Q. You agree that ‘*Entwesung*’ is a term meaning to use just disinsecticidization.  
A. It refers to any killing, any deprivation of the quality of life of something that is alive.  
Q. I see. So it could refer to anything, according to you.  
A. Well, ‘*Entwesen*’ is anything that walks, anything that has life.”

<sup>126</sup> District Court, pp. 1131f./Rudolf 2020a, pp. 198f.

Hilberg grew up in Austria, hence he was fluent in German. He therefore knew that he was lying here. First, “*ent-*” is a prefix of the general meaning of removing something, like the English prefix “*de-*”. A “*Wesen*” in this context means “creature.” The suffix “*-ung*” serves to turn verbs into nouns, like the English suffix “*-ing*”. Hence “*Entwesung*” literally translates to “de-creature-ing” – pest control. While humans are creatures, too, Hilberg should have been aware that the use of “*Entwesung*” is strictly limited to pest control in the German language, with pests referring to small animals – and animals only – that are a nuisance, cause damage or spread disease, in the English language also referred to as “vermin.”

Hilberg did not wish to admit that the term “*Entwesung*” means “disinfestation” or “pest control,” and he even induced the prosecutor, Peter Griffiths, to present before the court and to introduce into evidence a photocopy of the page from a German-English dictionary showing the definition of the word “*Wesen*,”<sup>127</sup> without ever even bothering – either one of them – to consult the translation of the word “*Entwesung*”!

The lawyer Christie could have countered with any specialist work on disinfestation from the 1940s, such as that of Walter Dötzer, the second half of which is dedicated entirely to “*Entwesung*,” the meaning of which is explained as follows (Dötzer, p. 72):

*“Entwesung is the destruction of small animals which are harmful to man or to human health, to the extent to which they live together with him or occur in his habitat. Entwesung forms part of the struggle against vermin, which concerns itself with the destruction of all forms of animal life harmful to livestock, crops or supplies.”*

One could quote here even the well-known German war-time “Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for the Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)”: “*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*”, as issued by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague (NI-9912).

Hilberg’s mendacious attempt to turn a term strictly used for pest control into one that sounds like the extermination of human beings is refuted also by a source he added to his 2003 edition, the work by Norbert Frei *et al.* on garrison and headquarters orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, cited by Hilberg in Footnote 2 on page 1028. Frei’s book contains a subject index, in which the term “*Entwesung*” is listed with four entries, always with reference to disinfestation. In particular, the Garrison Order No. 55/43 of December 15, 1943 prescribes that to all lodgings (of SS family members, members of the SS troop, civilian workers and inmates) “in which a *Entwesung* [disinfestation] is carried out,” access was allowed only after the disinfector in charge, SS *Oberscharführer* Klehr, had given permission (Frei *et al.*, p. 380; see also pp. 174, 179, 199).

---

<sup>127</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1237/p. 217.

Hilberg's bad faith is further demonstrated by the fact that Zyklon-B shipments from Dessau to Oranienburg, for which the orthodoxy claims no exterminations of human beings, were also directed to the local disinfestation and disinfection section (PS-1553):

*"... von Dessau an das Konzentrationslager Oranienburg Abt. Entwesung und Entseuchung, Station"*

After falsely translating the expression *"Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung"* with "Extermination and Fumigation Division", Hilberg not only refused to acknowledge his "mistake," but insisted on it, trying to bamboozle the jury with sophisticated, misleading gyrations, and repeated the falsehood in the 1985 edition (p. 891) as well as in the last edition of 2003, where he again wrote: "Auschwitz Extermination and Fumigation Division (Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung)" (p. 955). A truly astounding perseverance in lying!

It is moreover clear that his introduction of the various types of Zyklon, C, D, E and F, were solely intended to insinuate that Zyklon type B was used essentially for extermination purposes by the alleged "Extermination Department" at Auschwitz.

In this manner, he committed another perjury.

Regarding the quantities of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz, a list of invoices from Degesch to SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, Oranienburg, Account No. G 36, also contains an invoice for 210 kg of Zyklon B dated March 18, 1944, and the following ones for 1943 (NI-7278):

- June 30, 1943: 240 kg
- September 21, 1943: 200 kg (twice)
- October 4, 1943: 195 kg
- November 9, 1943: 195 kg (twice)

Two invoices dated November 19 only bear the wording "Zyklon," without indicating the quantity or even the intended recipient.

Let us return to the book. Continuing with his tactic of deliberate omissions, Hilberg then writes:

*"The SS in the meantime began to be concerned over the possibility that it had received the Zyklon too early. On May 24 [1944], the disinfection officer, Obersturmführer Gerstein, wrote a letter to Dr. Peters inquiring how long the shipment would last. When would it deteriorate? So far, it had not been used at all. 'On the other hand, under certain circumstances large quantities — that is to say, actually the entire quantity — might have to be used all at once [Andererseits werden erhebliche Mengen — d.h. eigentlich die ganzen verwahrten Mengen — unter Umständen plötzlich benötigt]."* (p. 957)

The source for this is Document NI-9808 (FN 127, *ibid.*). Hilberg is apparently referring to a possible use of stocks of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes, all the more-so since at that time the Hungarian Jews were being deported to Auschwitz. That those Jews were slated to be killed with Zyklon B, Hilberg hints at in his next paragraph:

*"The SS did not have to wait too long. By end of May transports were rolling into Auschwitz, and on August 6 the Referat für Schädlingbekämpfung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz (Anti-vermin Office of the SS and Police in Auschwitz) asked for more Zyklon. The supply was kept up to the very end. The SS did not run out of gas."* (p. 957)

However, the first trains with Jews from Hungary had arrived there already on May 17, so a week *before* Gerstein wrote his letter (see Mattogno 2007a, p. 47). Hence, if the Hungarian Jews were being killed *en masse* already for a week straight, why would Gerstein have worried about the Zyklon-B supply on hand in Auschwitz going bad? In fact, Hilberg states that Gerstein wrote the Zyklon B "had not been used at all." One week of mass gassings with Zyklon B, and the Zyklon B available at Auschwitz had not been used at all?

In his 1985 "definitive" edition, Hilberg stated in this regard expressly that "the great bulk of the 1944 deportees [from Hungary] were gassed in the Auschwitz killing center upon arrival" (1985, p. 936), but that sentence got excised from the 2003 edition (p. 1002). Yet still, Hilberg maintains that "[d]uring May and June [1944] the Hungarian Jews alone were gassed at a rate of almost 10,000 a day" (p. 1044), which requires that almost all Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary were killed upon arrival.<sup>128</sup>

Hilberg's allusions to mass gassings with Zyklon lose their last semblance of credibility if we consider the entire text of Gerstein's letter, from which Hilberg cherry-picked a few statements (NI-9908):

*"Also, please tell me how long you consider the shelf life to be of the special delivery Oranienburg and Auschwitz. Should there be any doubt as to the duration of the storage, we ought to use the supplies from the first shipments for disinfection purposes (zu Entwesungszwecken) and in each case only store fresh deliveries. So far, none of these quantities has been used. On the other hand, considerable quantities – that is, actually the entire quantity in storage – could be needed suddenly in some circumstance. But of course, safety and shelf life are the primary considerations."*

The letter therefore *explicitly* refers to the use of Zyklon B for *disinfection* purposes at Auschwitz and Oranienburg.

Dr. Peters transmitted the letter to Degesch, which replied to Gerstein on June 9, 1944 as follows (PS-1553, p. 11):

*"As regards the question of the shelf life of the goods, we can inform you that we provide a one-year warranty. We do not doubt that the goods can also be stored longer, but we wish to request, in view of the present precarious situation, that you not exceed the recommend storage period, but rather use the oldest shipments already for disinfection purposes together [with newer shipments]. [...]"*

*Regarding the shelf life of the goods, we also wish to stress in particular that a decomposition of them can hardly occur, but that it is after all possible for the*

<sup>128</sup> On the claimed extermination of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, see Mattogno 2007a.



*cans to become corroded. The slightest impurity in the sheet metal, which is often visible only under a microscope, are the cause of corrosion. Thus, small holes develop, through which small quantities of hydrogen cyanide can escape. But even in this case, there is no danger, provided that the goods are kept in a well-ventilated warehouse, as is stipulated by us. In the event of any perceptible odor of hydrogen cyanide, it is recommended to examine the respective crates and to use damaged cans as soon as possible."*

Hilberg's claim that "Auschwitz required a shipment every six weeks because Zyklon deteriorated easily" is therefore completely without basis in fact, as he must have been aware, since he was familiar with the above set of documents, quoting other parts of it several times, but only those that suited his purpose (in particular Gerstein's "confession," see below).

A few lines further on, Hilberg asserts:

*"The advantages of Zyklon as a lethal gas became known. Even while Höss was still building his gas chambers in 1942, a distinguished visitor from Lublin, Brigadeführer Globocnik, visited Auschwitz in order to learn of the new method [of extermination]." (p. 957)*

The source is Höss's interrogation of March 14, 1946, NI-36, cited earlier (FN 129, *ibid.*). This is the text relating to Hilberg's topic (Mattogno 2020, p. 109):

*"Q 12) What do you know about Globotschnigg [Globocnik] regarding his friendship with Wolff<sup>129</sup>?"*

*A. I know absolutely nothing about the friendship Globotschnigg-Wolf. I know Globotschnigg only from a visit to Lublin, and Globotschnigg was once in Auschwitz.*

*Q 13) At what point in time was that?*

*A. I can no longer tell the point in time, 1942-1943. At any rate, it was at that point in time when the crematoria had already been finished."*

Höss said nothing about the reason for Globocnik's visit. The Birkenau crematoria were completed between March and June 1943, as is well known. Therefore, Globocnik's alleged visit to Auschwitz cannot have taken place before this period of time. This means that Hilberg selectively attributes to Höss both the date of the presumed visit (1942), and the reason for it, because it suits his purpose ("in order to learn of the new method [of extermination].") The latter doesn't even make sense, because by mid-1943, Globocnik's alleged extermination camps were already at the end of their activity, and he, together with his staff from the "Aktion Reinhardt," was transferred in early September 1943 to Trieste, where he then assumed the position of "Higher SS and Police Leader in the Operational Zone Adriatic Coast." For what purpose, then, could he have had any need "to learn of the new method" of extermination involving Zyklon B? This is moreover in contradiction with Kurt Gerstein's alleged "mission," which I will address in a moment.

<sup>129</sup> SS Obergruppenführer Karl Wolff, Himmler's adjutant.

What is more, no visit to Auschwitz by Globocnik is attested to by any document, and he is not even mentioned in Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

Hilberg then tells us his version of Kurt Gerstein's "mission":

*"This rivalry [about which method is the best] came to a head one day in August 1942 when Eichmann's deputy, Günther, and the chief disinfection officer, Kurt Gerstein, arrived in Belzec."* (p. 957)

The source is: "Statement by Gerstein, April 26, 1945, PS-1553" (FN 130, p. 960), which he later characterized as an "Affidavit" (FN 8, p. 1028; FN 101, p. 1042). This is already a mischaracterization, because Gerstein's text is not an "affidavit," meaning a statement sworn to be true before an official, but merely a private text written in several different versions, one of which Gerstein delivered to two U.S. officers (Document PS-1553; see Mattogno 1985, 2021; Roques 1989).

According to this document, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther did not accompany Gerstein to Belzec at all, but limited himself to transmitting to him the assignment on the part of the RSHA of procuring 100 kg of hydrogen cyanide (PS-1553, p. 4).

Hilberg continues his narration as follows (pp. 957, 959; p. 958 has a table):

*"They had about 200 pounds of Zyklon with them and were about to convert the carbon monoxide chambers to the hydrogen cyanide method."*

A pound corresponds to some 0.45 kg, therefore "approximately 200 pounds" would have been roughly equivalent to Günther's 100 kg, which were not "Zyklon" at all, however, but "hydrogen cyanide." The testimony cited by Hilberg does not mention Zyklon in connection with Belzec at all. This is not an irrelevant detail, because, when interrogated by French Investigating Judge Mattei on July 19, 1945, Gerstein declared that he picked up, at Kolin, not 100 kg, but 260 kg, and not *hydrogen cyanide*, but "potassium cyanide" in 45 *steel bottles*.<sup>130</sup> The substance was nevertheless liquid, and could only have been hydrogen cyanide. In addition to being self-contradictory, this is also nonsensical for a number of reasons:

- The procedure of disinfestation using liquid hydrogen cyanide had not been in use since 1934 (Lenz/Gassner, p. 8).
- The RSHA is said to have ordered Gerstein to travel over 700 km in mid-August 1942 with an extremely dangerous cargo. In fact, due to its low boiling point and the possibility of decomposition (polymerization), liquid hydrogen cyanide could only be transported under refrigeration, at night and in a special vehicles (Rüter *et al.*, p. 137).
- Prior to the invention of Zyklon B, liquid hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes was filled in steel bottles. For use, it was nebulized by means of compressed air or evaporated by warming the bottle, then led through appropriate tubing. Both procedures were dangerous (Lenz/Gass-

<sup>130</sup> Wellers 1980, p. 28; Mattogno 2021, pp. 98f., 118f.

ner, pp. 8f.). Hydrogen cyanide in glass flasks, used in France and the French colonies in particular as well as in England, constituted the so-called "Galardi Process," which consisted in pouring liquid hydrogen cyanide from the flask into a bowl or directly onto the floor (Peters 1933, pp. 54f.). This is evidently an unfeasible procedure for homicidal gassings.

- It is truly noteworthy that a couple of weeks before Gerstein's departure for Lublin (where Globocnik was awaiting him), the Tesch & Stabenow Company had supplied the Majdanek Camp with 360 cans of Zyklon B weighing 1.5 kg each, for a total of 540 kg (see Graf/Mattogno, p. 202). No person in their right mind would have hauled, or ordered hauling, a dangerous cargo of 45 steel bottles of liquid hydrogen cyanide on a 700 km trip across Europe, if all he needed was available next door, so to say, and in a much-safer and -easier-to-handle format to boot.

Hilberg goes on to say:

*"Gerstein obliged, ordering the Zyklon to be buried on the pretext that it had spoiled." (p. 960)*

In this regard, Gerstein made the following contradictory statements before French Investigating Judge Mattei (Wellers 1980, pp. 28, 31; Mattogno 2021, pp. 118f.):

*"The forty-four bottles that remained were not taken to the BELCEC camp but were hidden by the driver and myself about twelve hundred meters away from the camp."*

*"I arrived with the cyanide at the camp and told the camp commandant what had happened to me along the way with regard to the bottle, which had not been closed properly."*

The judge noted the contradiction and confronted Gerstein about it:

*"This morning you told us that forty-four cyanide bottles – your entire load, one of the bottles having been emptied – had not arrived at the BELCEC Camp because they had been hidden by the driver and yourself at about twelve hundred meters away from the camp; just now you just told us that you arrived at the camp with your load. When are you telling the truth?"*

Hilberg returns to this issue later, asserting:

*"When Obersturmführer Gerstein, the gas expert, completed his tour of the Generalgouvernement camps in the late summer of 1942, he spilled the whole secret on the Warsaw-Berlin express to a fellow passenger, Swedish diplomat Baron von Otter. The baron reported the existence of the killing centers to Stockholm, but the Swedish government did not disseminate the information to the world." (pp. 1029f.)*

Hilberg's source in his footnotes 13f. are the 1953 transcript of one of Gerstein's texts in a German orthodox history journal, plus the comments of one of the journal's editors (Rothfels 1953).

In practice, he relied on a witness – Kurt Gerstein – about whom he himself declared during the Zündel trial that he was “was a very excit[e]able person [...] capable of all kinds of statements,” and that certain parts of Gerstein’s statement are “pure nonsense.”<sup>131</sup>

As for von Otter’s “confirmation”, the source cited by Hilberg reports (Rothfels 1953, FN 10, p. 181):

*“Likewise, a letter from the Swedish Foreign Office (November 10, 1949) to the Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine in Paris confirms that G.[erstein], in the last days of August 1942 while on the train from Warsaw, gave this the relating information to von Otter, a member of the Swedish embassy in Berlin, and that it was forwarded to the Foreign Office.”*

Fact is that von Otter decided only in 1964 to reveal “all the details” of what Gerstein allegedly had confided to him, by having his account published in a German weekly newspaper (Braumann 1964). But instead of relying on his own records or memories of the event, which evidently didn’t exist, he brazenly plagiarized Léon Poliakov’s 1964 article “*Le dossier Kurt Gerstein*,” in which the latter had presented a falsified version of Gerstein’s French text of April 26, 1945 – and von Otter faithfully copied all of Poliakov’s changes, typos included! (cf. Mattogno 2021, pp. 143f.) Hence, von Otter’s “confirmation” was dictated merely by political opportunism, which renders Hilberg’s reference to him, repeated in the final 2003 edition (FN 14, p. 1030), pathetic at best.

Hilberg continues, asserting (p. 960):

*“Höss and Wirth were henceforth enemies. The Auschwitz commander, even after the war, spoke proudly of his ‘improvements’. [...] among these architects of the killing centers there was fierce competition and rivalry.”*

The source is: “Affidavit by Höss, April 5, 1946, PS-3868” (FN 131, *ibid.*).

This refers to Höss’s invented visit to Treblinka, which I discussed earlier. Höss claimed that the killing system with carbon monoxide allegedly implemented at Treblinka was not “very efficient”; he then declares: “another improvement we made over Tremblinka was...” (see Mattogno 2020, p. 67). This is where Hilberg got his “improvements” from, not only by hiding from his readers the insurmountable anachronism concerning Höss’s alleged visit to Treblinka, but he also created a fictional context for the alleged rivalry between Höss and Christian Wirth by shifting to a time after August 1942 what in Höss’s fictional chronology referred to 1941.

On p. 1076, Hilberg regurgitates this fictitious tale:

*“Again, within the SS itself, a jealous struggle was waged between two technocrats of destruction, Obersturmbannführer Höss and Kriminalkommissar Wirth, over the replacement of carbon monoxide with Zyklon B in the death camps.”*

<sup>131</sup> District Court, pp. 904f.; Rudolf 2020a, pp. 158f.; see Subchapter 4.3.

This presumed “jealous struggle” is also taken from Kurt Gerstein’s contradictory tale about his absurd alleged “mission,” which I have adequately exposed elsewhere (Mattogno 2021, pp. 95-136). Hilberg fallaciously justifies his theory of a “jealous struggle” by referring to Höss’s interrogation of May 14, 1946 and to Gerstein’s statement of April 26, 1945 (FN 72, *ibid.*). But Höss didn’t mention Wirth at all, and Gerstein never mentioned Höss! Hilberg was possibly thinking instead of Konrad Morgen’s affidavit of July 19, 1946, in which he stated:<sup>132</sup>

*“With Auschwitz, Hoess entered the mass extermination at a much later point in time. Hoess only exterminated the Jews unfit for labor. Because of his methods, Wirth called him his untalented student.”* (Emphasis added)

On the one hand, this contradicts the date of Himmler’s summoning of Höss (June 1941), on the other it contradicts Globocnik’s alleged trip to Auschwitz “in order to learn of the new method [of extermination],” and also Gerstein’s alleged “mission” aimed at introducing Zyklon B in the eastern camps.

### 3.8. Euthanasia and the “Killing Centers”

The chapter “Organization, Personnel, and Maintenance,” which begins on p. 960, deals with marginal issues regarding the central topic of the claimed extermination. I examine only the most important issues discussed by Hilberg.

Hilberg notes that “[a]lmost all of Wirth’s German personnel had euthanasia experience” (p. 961), and as such this staff is said to have been the precursor of the “Final Solution.” Thus, the personnel specializing in the murder of mental patients in the euthanasia centers are said to have been sent to the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka to carry out the extermination of the Jews in these camps. But Hilberg also writes that for most members of these units, “there was a hiatus between euthanasia and the Generalgouvernement assignment. Several of them were sent during that interval to the occupied USSR to care for wounded or frostbitten German soldiers, but were soon recalled” (FN 10, p. 962). But why would expert personnel trained in mass-murdering people be sent to look after the wounded? This evidently means that they were *not exclusively* trained to murder people, which alone would unambiguously indicate that they were sent to these camps as professional mass murderers.

In effect, the orthodox theory, according to which the gas chambers in the Aktion Reinhardt camps were built by the personnel of the euthanasia operation following the model of the chambers at their former institutes is not only without basis in fact, but implies devastating consequences for orthodox histo-

---

<sup>132</sup> IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 563-565; Affidavit SS-67.

riography, as I have explained elsewhere (Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 270-281; Mattogno 2016a, pp. 62-72).

Hilberg dedicates some six pages just to the production and distribution of Zyklon B (pp. 951-957). In this regard, thanks to the numerous documents that exist, practically everything is known. In the face of this detailed knowledge, what is known about the carbon-monoxide cylinders allegedly used for homicidal purposes in the euthanasia institutes and in Lublin-Majdanek? Hilberg merely states in this regard (p. 931):

*"During 1940 and the first eight months of 1941, the annihilation of 70,000 adults in euthanasia stations equipped with gas chambers and bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide gas."*

Since he opines that "'Euthanasia' was a conceptual as well as technological and administrative préfiguration of the 'Final Solution' in the death camps" (p. 932), in the economy of the *The Destruction of the European Jews*, it should have received central importance. Hilberg, however, disposes of this topic in a couple of pages, where he refers to general literature on the topic for "detailed descriptions" (FN 20, p. 931).

This incredible superficiality raises more than legitimate questions:

1. What documentary evidence is there that carbon-monoxide cylinders were used for homicidal purposes by the euthanasia centers?
2. Which companies produced carbon monoxide in cylinders? And which supplied it to the euthanasia centers?
3. What documentary evidence is there that the euthanasia centers were equipped with carbon-monoxide gas chambers?
4. What documentary evidence is there that people were murdered there with carbon monoxide?

Neither Hilberg nor any other Holocaust historian has so far answered these simple questions,<sup>133</sup> so the murder of the mentally ill in carbon-monoxide gas chambers in euthanasia centers cannot be considered a historically established fact.

Therefore, the claim that the alleged gas chambers at Belzec (and then Sobibór and Treblinka) were built on the model of those of the euthanasia centers is unsupported by any known documents.

From the Holocaust point of view, the only link between the euthanasia centers and the eastern "extermination camps" would be the "gassing devices" (*Vergasungsapparate*) mentioned in Wetzel's letter of October 25, 1941 examined earlier, which, from the point of view of orthodox historiography, could

---

<sup>133</sup> The alleged involvement of the Mannesmann Röhrenwerke in the supply of steel cylinders to euthanasia centers – which are said to have been fitted with a pressure gauge by chemist August Becker and then filled with carbon monoxide by IG Farben's Ludwigshafen factory (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 30f.) – is not based on documentary evidence, and the only two documents mentioned in this context – two letters from IG Farben dated 17 December 1943 and 18 February 1944 (*ibid.*, Note 86, p. 256) – were never published neither in original nor in transcript.

only be simple carbon-monoxide cylinders.<sup>134</sup> But in that case, when, why and by whom were they replaced by exhaust gases produced by either a Diesel or a gasoline engine? The only two persons who could have carried out this task were the alleged gas-chamber experts Helmut Kallmeyer, chemist, mentioned in Wetzel's letter, and Albert Widmann, head of Section VD2 (chemistry and biology) at the Institute for Forensic Technology (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut* or KTI) within the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*. But Kallmeyer declared that he had never concerned himself with gas chambers within the framework of his position in the euthanasia operation, that he had never been sent to Riga, or any extermination camp, and no one has ever proven the contrary. And not even Widman had any part in this task. By whom then was this change carried out? According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the task of designing and constructing the alleged gas chambers is said to have been entrusted to SS *Scharführer* Lorenz Hackenholt for Belżec, to him and to SS *Unterscharführer* Erwin Lambert for Treblinka, and to this same pair of men for the expansion of the "gassing installation" at Sobibór. But Lorenz Hackenholt has been linked to the alleged gas chambers only on the basis of the "Gerstein Report" – a notoriously unreliable document (see Mattogno 2021) – while Lambert was a mere master builder and bricklayer. And these, a sergeant major and a sergeant, are supposed to have been the "experts" on "gas chambers" within the framework of a general extermination plan devised by the top echelons of the National-Socialist regime?

But there is an even-more-serious problem. Wetzel's just-mentioned letter fully confirms the policy of deporting the Jews to the East:<sup>135</sup>

*"At the present time, Jews being deported from the old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt [Łódź], but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work."*

The only thing that is new about this letter consists of the plan to "doing away with those Jews who are not able to work," in camps to be built at Riga and Minsk. The killing, according to the orthodox interpretation, was to be carried out by means of the "gassing devices," but it is well known that this did not happen. Now, since it is certain that National-Socialist policies with regard to Jews did not involve their extermination, but rather their deportation to the East, since there is no documentary evidence of any change of course in this regard, of a point of interruption (which would correspond to the phantasmagorical *Führerbefehl*), the *only* reasonable conclusion which orthodox historiography could draw from the transfer of the euthanasia personnel to the Aktion Reinhardt camps is the extension of the *euthanasia* program to the Jews who were to be deported to the East. But in this case, not *all* deportees sent to the camps at Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka (except for the small number of those

<sup>134</sup> Alvarez suggests that the "*Vergasungsapparate*" could have consisted of disinfestation equipment (2016, p. 96).

<sup>135</sup> NO-365; NMT, Vol. 1, p. 870.



selected to work in those camps) would have been murdered there, but only a small part. It would therefore be impossible to speak any longer of "pure extermination camps." Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka would have served a double function: a *principal* function as transit camps (*Durchgangslager*) for the resettlement to the East, and a *secondary* function as euthanasia centers for mental patients and the incurably ill.

Therefore, this Holocaust argument backfires against one of the cornerstones of orthodox Holocaust historiography: the notion of the pure extermination camps.<sup>136</sup> In fact, from an orthodox perspective, there never was any kind of "selection" of deportees fit for labor in the camps at Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka that would have been even remotely comparable to that claimed for Auschwitz.

### 3.9. The Camp Administration

#### 3.9.1. Sadism and Corruption

Another topic discussed by Hilberg in this chapter regards the sadism and corruption of the SS.

*"The personnel problem arose in two different forms: sadism and corruption. The former was posed primarily by the guards, the latter chiefly by the old officials of the camps."* (p. 969)

He then draws a horrifying picture based almost exclusively upon "survivor testimonies" (p. 970). For example, for Hilberg, "*Sport machen* ('to do sport')", meaning to have the inmates do some physical exercises, was essentially "a way in which the guards relieved their boredom, and while not exactly encouraged in official directives, little was done to stop this practice" (*ibid.*). Hilberg explains that

*"The whole problem of sadism was therefore narrowed to a special kind of activity: the so-called excesses. In general, an "excess" involved a massive orgy or a sexual aberration."* (*ibid.*)

He then reports the unfounded stories about Irma Grese and Otto Moll repeated by the "survivors' literature" (*ibid.*), and describes the horrific living conditions at Majdanek and Auschwitz, based on the same sources (pp. 973-978).

In *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg shows a truly remarkable degree of credulity and absence of critical sense when credulously reporting with all seriousness the following propaganda claptrap of immense caliber (Hilberg 1992, p. 54):

<sup>136</sup> For an in-depth examination of the matter, please refer to my comments in Chapter 8.4. ("Euthanasia and Aktion Reinhardt") of Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 270-281.

*"Again and again, witnesses recalled that small children were thrown out of windows, or tossed like sacks into trucks, or dashed against walls, or hurled live into pyres of burning corpses.*

*In some instances, sadism was pristine. This form of conduct emerged in face to face contacts of those men who wanted to exhibit their mastery over Jews. Essentially these individuals played with their victims. In the early days, they gave toothbrushes to Jews to clean sidewalks. In newly occupied Polish towns, they cut the beards of pious Jews or used Jews as ponies for rides. In the permissive environment of a camp, they could make use of Jews for target practice, or they could select women as sex slaves. In Auschwitz, the arch sadist Otto Moll promised life to an inmate if he could run barefoot twice across a ditch of burning corpses without collapsing. The master of life and death also had its reverse side. An Auschwitz inmate was flogged for having unsuccessfully tried to commit suicide."*

Before examining in detail any of the specific aspects of this alleged "sadism," we should note that Hilberg forgets to mention here the following statements made at Nuremberg by Höss, the witness whom he believed anything uncritically if it helped shoring up his theory of "destruction" (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 403f.):

*"Until the outbreak of war in 1939, the situation in the camps regarding feeding, accommodations, and treatment of internees, was the same as in any other prison or penitentiary in the Reich. The internees were treated severely, but methodical beatings or ill-treatments were out of the question. The Reichsführer gave frequent orders that every SS man who laid violent hands on an internee would be punished; and several times SS men who did ill-treat internees were punished.*

*Feeding and billeting at that time were on the same basis as those of other prisoners under legal administration.*

*The accommodations in the camps during those years were still normal because the mass influxes at the outbreak of the war and during the war had not yet taken place. When the war started and when mass deliveries of political internees arrived, and, later on, when prisoners who were members of the resistance movements arrived from the occupied territories, the construction of buildings and the extensions of the camps could no longer keep pace with the number of incoming internees. During the first years of the war this problem could still be overcome by improvising measures; but later, due to the exigencies of the war, this was no longer possible since there were practically no building materials any more at our disposal. And, furthermore, rations for the internees were again and again severely curtailed by the provincial economic administration offices.*

*This then led to a situation where internees in the camps no longer had the staying power to resist the now gradually growing epidemics.*

*The main reason why the prisoners were in such bad condition towards the end of the war, why so many thousands of them were found sick and emaciated in the camps, was that every internee had to be employed in the armament indus-*

*try to the extreme limit of his forces. The Reichsführer constantly and on every occasion kept this goal before our eyes, and also proclaimed it through the Chief of the Main Economic and Administrative Office, Obergruppenführer Pohl, to the concentration camp commanders and administrative leaders during the so-called commanders' meetings.*

*Every commander was told to make every effort to achieve this. The aim was not to have as many dead as possible or to destroy as many internees as possible; the Reichsführer was constantly concerned with being able to engage all forces available in the armaments industry.*

*DR. KAUFFMANN: There is no doubt that the longer the war lasted, the larger became the number of the ill-treated and tortured inmates. Whenever you inspected the concentration camps did you not learn something of this state of affairs through complaints, et cetera, or do you consider that the conditions which have been described are more or less due to excesses?*

*HOESS: These so-called ill-treatments and this torturing in concentration camps, stories of which were spread everywhere among the people, and later by the prisoners that were liberated by the occupying armies, were not, as assumed, inflicted methodically, but were excesses committed by individual leaders, subleaders, and men who laid violent hands on internees.*

*DR. KAUFFMANN: Do you mean you never took cognizance of these matters?*

*HOESS: If in any way such a case came to be known, then the perpetrator was, of course, immediately relieved of his post or transferred somewhere else. So that, even if he were not punished for lack of evidence to prove his guilt, even then, he was taken away from the internees and given another position."*

Note that Hilberg drew the term "excesses" from this very passage! In this context, he forgets to cite another source, whom he cites when required to shore up his theory: SS Judge Konrad Morgen. In his affidavit of July 13, 1946, mentioned by Hilberg several times, this witness supplies the following description of some positive aspects of the concentration camps:<sup>137</sup>

*"The food ration for working inmates was 2,750 calories per day. Mostly in the form of potatoes, legumes, farinaceous products, vegetables and bread. The camps, and especially the companies that employed the inmates, consistently made efforts to procure additional provisions, on occasion by intentionally ignoring laws of war economy. In camp canteens, inmates could also acquire additional food within the limits of the military situation, and could also receive unlimited packages, foreigners through or by the Red Cross. The general nutritional condition of the inmates was good. I saw small numbers of badly undernourished prisoners only in the hospitals. This depended on the constitutional physical weakness or was the consequence of illnesses such as dysentery, typhus, or tuberculosis. The medical and sanitary installations were good, some of them exemplary. In addition to the SS physicians, inmate physicians were employed, including international authorities. Medicinal supplies were limited by military conditions just as they were for German civilians, but SS pharma-*

<sup>137</sup> Affidavit of K. Morgen dated July 13, 1946. SS(A)-65. IMT, Vol. 42, pp. 552-554.

cists were always ready to assist, insofar as possible. For labor deployment, attention was paid to an inmate's physical condition, skills and social background while considering possible past criminal convictions and conduct in the camp.

Apart from exceptions, the rate of work and the inmates' performance was considerably lower than that of the civilian work force. The principle was not to goad the inmates, but rather to give them an incentive in the form of premiums and other compensations. This also explains why the supply of tobacco to the inmates during the war was much better than to the German civilian population or even to concentration-camp guards.

The lives and property of the inmates were protected in this way:

*It was strictly forbidden to kill or strike inmates. This was repeatedly stressed in warnings to the camp personnel. The commandant had to confirm knowledge of this order in writing. The related declaration was found in the personnel file. Habeas-corpus hearings were made at regular intervals by the RSHA. For the first time 3 months after the internment of an inmate, later at longer intervals. For the investigation and prosecution of crimes by inmates, there was a criminal secretary in every camp from the nearest office of the State Police, the head of the so-called Political Department of the concentration camp. Only the common courts had exclusive jurisdiction over the punishment of crimes committed by inmates. For crimes against inmates committed by members of the SS, the local SS and Police court had exclusive jurisdiction. In the camp, a sworn legal official served to assist that court. Every death of an inmate had to be communicated by teletype, and in the case of any obvious or suspected unnatural death, a report had to be submitted to the SS court accompanied by documents – autopsy reports, photographs of the crime scene, situation map, testimonies of inmates and SS members. Only the inspector of concentration camps could order any corporal punishments of a disciplinary nature, after an investigatory report and a statement by the accused inmate and signed in his own hand had been submitted. The punishment could only consist of blows on the buttocks administered in the presence of a physician and an officer. The maximum number of precisely defined blows was 25. This maximum punishment was inflicted only rarely on criminals with serious criminal records in the camp. Execution of the punishment, usually by another inmate, only after a medical examination and issuance of a medical certificate of non-objection.*

*Inmate property was stored separately against issuance of a receipt.*

*Within the camp, the inmates enjoyed freedom of movement, camp radio, a camp library, they could send and receive letters, receive newspapers and packages; there were variety shows, films, a brothel, sports and games of all kinds, including sports competitions.*

*The internal affairs of the concentration camp were managed and directed by the inmates themselves.*

*All these measures did not just remain a dead letter."*

And all these things, as I have shown in a separate study, are backed up by documents, including for Auschwitz, and applied also to Jewish inmates, in-

cluding the provisions regarding their property (see Mattogno 2016b, Part One, pp. 13-85).

Hilberg's historical ignorance with regard to the concentration camps is stupefying: nearly all his information is derived exclusively from eyewitness testimonies, which are extremely dubious.

As we have seen, Hilberg attributes the alleged sadism of the SS to orgies or sexual aberrations. This Freudian fixation inevitably leads to serious misunderstandings, such as in the case of the brothels in the concentration camps. In this regard, he writes:

*"Although Auschwitz was to become the subject of a special Nazi investigation, these particular incidents appear to have been overlooked. There was no concerted effort to curb sadism. Such an effort would have been difficult in any case. The only prescribed remedy would have rendered the offending guards into 'asocials' (sex criminals). However, the problem was recognized. For one thing, the camp administration established a number of brothels."* (p. 971)

On June 12, 1943, the head of the *Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* forwarded to the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz a request from Office Group D of the WVHA to construct rapidly a "inmates' special building 'B'". An attachment contained a sketch of the "special barracks" (*Sonderbaracke*), for the construction of which Himmler stressed a particular urgency.<sup>138</sup> The surviving documents show that this special barracks was a brothel. In actual fact, the letter "B" stood for "*Bordell*," German for brothel. The barracks was not built, but the brothel was created regardless. However, the brothel was *not* intended for use by the SS, as claimed by Hilberg, but rather for male inmates (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 110f.). As we have seen, this fact was also explicitly stated by Judge Morgen, so that Hilberg could not have been unaware of it.

### 3.9.2. Inmate Living Conditions

On this topic, Hilberg writes on p. 974:

*"Lublin, for example, in the fall of 1942 had five blocks with a total of twenty-two barracks. The barracks were partially unfinished. Some had no windows. Others had cardboard roofs. None had water. Provisional latrines (fill-in type) spread odors throughout the habitat."*

This description is based on an "[a]ffidavit by Ruppert, August 6, 1945, NO-1903" (FN 64, *ibid.*). Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert, former SS *Obersturmführer*, was transferred from the Dachau Camp to the Lublin-Majdanek Camp on September 18, 1942. He was one of the defendants during the Dachau show trial (November 15 to December 13, 1945) and was hanged in Landsberg prison on May 28, 1946. In this affidavit, he painted a catastrophic picture of the Majdanek Camp for obvious reasons. But keep in mind that the letter from the

<sup>138</sup> Letter from the *Leiter der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* to the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz dated June 12, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

Central Construction Office of the Lublin Camp to the SS economist at the higher SS and police leader in the General Government, dated October 22, 1942, describes the completed work as follows:<sup>139</sup>

*"108 housing barracks, 5 kitchen and 5 washing barracks, 10 inmate supply barracks, 5 workshop barracks, 1 housekeeping barracks, 2 disinfection barracks with baths, built partly on wooden pilings and partly on a solid foundation, were erected, in addition to 7 barracks in the area of the headquarters and 19 barracks in the area of the guard battalion."*

For the water supply, 1,200 meters of piping was installed inside the camp and 5,500 outside; for the sewage, 300 and 1,100 meters respectively.

*"B work (finishing work)"<sup>[140]</sup> was executed to the extent that they were necessary within the scope of the camp's degree of occupancy."*

The camp structure was therefore already well organized, and the barracks remaining unfinished were obviously not yet occupied by inmates.

The "Breakdown of buildings for the construction of a women's concentration camp in Lublin" dated November 20, 1942 reports under Point 4:<sup>141</sup>

*"Building IV – 2 washing and toilet barracks."*

*The washing and toilet facilities are installed into 2 barracks. [...] For water supply and drainage, the barracks are connected to the fresh-water and waste-water networks."*

Hilberg manages to distort even the claims of his witness, who stated:<sup>142</sup>

*"The Lublin Camp consisted of five separate sectors with 22 barracks each, although some of them were not yet finished and in very poor structural condition. In some, the windows had no panes and the roofs were only covered with cardboard, so that when it rained it was almost impossible to live or sleep in the barracks. The barracks had no water supply, and it took several months to install it. The makeshift latrines gave off a terrible stench."*

Hilberg manifests his surprising ignorance even of the Majdanek Camp's basic terminology: the camp was in fact divided into "*Felder*" (fields), which Ruppert improperly calls "complexes" ("*Anlagen*"), a term Hilberg translated into "blocks".

In Footnote 59 on p. 909 of the 1985 edition, Hilberg offered another, equally unfounded description:

*"In Auschwitz II at that time [June 1944], up to 32,000 women shared a single latrine barracks."*

The testimony cited as evidence is that of Gisella Perl. In reality, in the women's camp at Birkenau, Camp Sector BI, there were ten latrine barracks (*Abort-*

<sup>139</sup> WAPL, ZBL, 8, p. 22.

<sup>140</sup> The "B-Arbeiten" were interior finishing jobs which could be done during the winter.

<sup>141</sup> WAPL, ZBL, 8, p. 13.

<sup>142</sup> Affidavit by F.W. Ruppert of August 6, 1945; transcript in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XXIII, 2005, pp. 101-107; the quoted passage is on p. 103.

*baracken*) of brick, five in Sector BIa, and five in Sector BIb (Czech 1990, p. 5), and on August 22, 1944, the occupancy of this camp amounted to 39,234 female inmates (*ibid.*, p. 695). This undoubtedly implied an uncomfortable situation for the inmates, but the witness cited by Hilberg renders it eight times as serious. Maybe this is the reason why that sentence and Perl as its source were deleted from this footnote in the 2003 edition (FN 65, p. 974).

In the context of the inmate living conditions, Hilberg claims:

*"When a Jew died, no special report had to be made; a death list sufficed. Whether an individual Jew lived or died did not matter."* (*ibid.*)

However, the sources cited by Hilberg – a letter from Glücks (yet signed by Liebehenschel) to the camp commandants dated July 15, 1943 (NO-1246) and an undated file memo by Rudolf Höss (NO-1553; Hilberg's FN 62, p. 974) – are actually about *communication rules* of inmate-mortality data to Office Group D of the WVHA: the deaths of Jewish inmates had to be communicated in lists, not individually, in contrast to the deaths of other inmates, but this does not at all imply that "no special report had to be made."

The letter of July 15, 1943 was preceded by an order from Glücks dated November 21, 1942, bearing the subject "Communication procedure relating to mortality cases in the concentration camps," which ordered the listing of the deaths of Jews, both male and female, in a common list, containing a serial number, first and last name, nationality, domicile, date of death, cause of death, and the authority having ordered the arrest of the deceased inmate – data which could only be obtained from the relevant death certificates.<sup>143</sup>

Hilberg's unfounded deduction is refuted in a striking manner by the Auschwitz Death Books. To cite only a few examples, the last death certificate in Volume 25, concluding the year 1943, is that of the Jew Zelik Gieclik, who was born at Poddebice on May 25, 1909, died on December 18, 1943 due to sudden cardiac arrest.<sup>144</sup> The Jewess Johanna Sara Seiner, who was born at Bejscht on January 26, 1871, died on December 27, 1943 at the age of 72 years due to weakness caused by old age (*Alterschwäche*).<sup>145</sup> The Jew Josef Hoffmann died of the same cause on June 22, 1942 at the age of almost 90 years, having been born on August 12, 1852 at Vrutky.<sup>146</sup>

The text which I cited above continues as follows:

*"There only had to be a sufficient number of inmates to take care of work requirements, and if the supply was more than sufficient, the SS could weed out*

<sup>143</sup> NO-1543. I have sufficiently well refuted Hilberg's theories in Mattogno 2016b, Chapter 5.2, pp. 91-96.

<sup>144</sup> *Standesamt II Auschwitz. Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch) 1943*, Vol. 25, Certificate No. 36991, December 31, 1943. These documents are currently in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum (*Politische Abteilung, Sterbebücher*). The RGVA, where they were originally located, retains only photocopies of them.

<sup>145</sup> *Ibid.*, Certificate No. 36299, December 31, 1943.

<sup>146</sup> *Ibid.*, 1942, Vol. 9, Certificate No. 12134, June 27, 1942.



*the Jewish inmate population by sending the excess number to the gas chamber."* (*ibid.*)

However, according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, these alleged gasings concerned inmates who were unable to work, not the "excess number" who were quite able to work. As is well known, these "excess workers" were housed in the Birkenau Transit Camp, from where they were transferred to other camps. The letter from the head of the Birkenau inmate-clothing department to the camp's clothing administration of July 14, 1944 informs that, just during the period from May 16 to July 14, 1944, 48 transports with 45,132 inmates had left the Birkenau transit camp.<sup>147</sup> I will return to this topic later.

Not even the story of the gassings of inmates unable to work is based on any documented fact, as I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2016b, Part Two, pp. 87-216).

Hilberg goes on to assert:

*"Depending on the arrival of new transports or a selection of victims to be put to death, the camp population could be doubled or halved within a short time."* (*ibid.*)

The afflux of new convoys in itself was irrelevant for purposes of the alleged extermination. On the other hand, the case cited by Hilberg is unique. It involves in fact a letter from SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Rudolf Wagner of Auschwitz "reported to WVHA D-IV on March 25, 1942, that it expected an inmate increase from 11,000 to 27,000 in the next few days; NO-2146" (FN 63, *ibid.*). Wagner, who was the camp kitchens manager, knew of the imminent transfer to Auschwitz of 5,000 male inmates and 11,000 female inmates. Wagner therefore informed his superiors that the kitchens were not equipped to deal with the number of anticipated new arrivals.<sup>148</sup> Nothing strange about that. In fact, if this proves anything, then the fact that the camp kitchen was expected to feed *all* these inmates, hence that they *all* were expected to remain alive.

The alleged halving of the number of inmates in a short time due to the "selection of victims to be put to death," by contrast, fits in perfectly with the theory of the "killing centers." Hilberg notes in this regard:

*"On October 17, 1944, the women's camp in Auschwitz II had 29,925 inmates. On November 25, 1944, the number was 14,271. Frauen-Lager LK Au II/Abt. IIIa (Birkenau) strength reports, October 18 and November 26, 1944, Dokumenty i materialy, vol. 1, p. 118."* (FN 63, *ibid.*)

His source is Blumental's 1946 collection of documents. The data are reported correctly, but he has misinterpreted them. Incredibly, Hilberg seems to have been completely unaware of the fact that Auschwitz was in the process of evacuating inmates at that time due to the approaching front line. As a result,

<sup>147</sup> AGK, NTN, 88, pp. 111-113. I provided the text and translation of the most-important passage of this letter in Mattogno 2007a, pp. 12-14.

<sup>148</sup> Letter from SS-*Hauptsturmführer* R. Wagner to the administration of Auschwitz Concentration Camp dated March 25, 1942. NO-2146.

he neglected the "transfers," a category which appears clearly under the heading "departures" in the above-mentioned documents. This series of documents clearly shows that the majority of missing inmates simply had been transferred; for example, 1,009 on October 20, 510 on October 21, 2,100 on October 23, 497 on October 27, 1,812 on October 28, 653 on October 29, 2,351 on November 1, 798 on November 2, 2,366 on November 4. Dozens of inmates were also released from the camp during this period (listed under "releases").<sup>149</sup> For the reduction of the camp's occupancy due to "special treatment," albeit in considerably fewer numbers than transfers, I refer to my discussion of the matter in my study specifically dedicated to this topic (Mattoigno 2016b, pp. 179-210).

After his unfounded assertions concerning the sanitary installations at the Lublin-Majdanek Camp as examined earlier, Hilberg adds in this regard:

*"During an Auschwitz construction conference on June 16, 1944 (Pohl, Maurer, Höss, Bischoff, Baer, and Wirths participating, among others), the 'completion' (Ausbau) of barracks in Camp II was still a subject of discussion. In this connection, it was pointed out that the installation of washing and toilet facilities was necessary only in every third or fourth barrack."* (ibid.)

The source is Document NO-2359 (FN 65, *ibid.*), which is a file memo by Karl Bischoff, at that time the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, with the subject "Talk on the occasion of the visit of the head of the Main Office, SS *Obergruppenführer* and General of the *Waffen* SS Pohl, on construction issues at Auschwitz." The point mentioned by Hilberg concerned the "upgrading" ("*Ausbau*") of already existing barracks in KL (II)," not their "completion." This "upgrading" consisted in the "installation of washing and toilet rooms" in every third or fourth barracks. A later document in fact reports as follows:<sup>150</sup>

*"Ausbau von Baracken im KL II (Wasch- und Aborträume)"*

*"Upgrading of barracks in KL II (washing and latrine rooms)"*

This however was not a negative measure denoting a particular degree of "sadism" on the part of the SS, but rather, quite the contrary. The inmates' lodging barracks were normally without sanitary installations, which were found in separate barracks. In fact, Construction Sector II at Birkenau had 14 washing barracks (Building 6b) and 14 Latrine Barracks (Building 7b).<sup>151</sup>

The installation of wash basins and latrines in separate rooms inside some of the lodging barracks (in every third or fourth of them), was therefore an improvement in general hygienic conditions.

<sup>149</sup> APMO, *Stärkemeldung*, AuII- 3a, FKL.

<sup>150</sup> "Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad" ("List of structures currently under construction, with degree of completion"), compiled by the head of Zentralbauleitung, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 195a.

<sup>151</sup> "Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 85.

When describing the alleged "sadism" of the SS, Hilberg also mentions the overcrowding of the lodging barracks, without realizing that, by so doing, he is refuting his theory of mass extermination:

*"The overcrowding in the barracks was a constant plague for the inmates; there was simply no limit to the number of people who could be put into a hut. Inmates slept without blankets or pillows on so-called Pritschen, wooden planks joined together. On October 4, 1944, the administrative division of Auschwitz II wrote to the central administration for 230 new Pritschen. Instead of having been used by five inmates, as regulations prescribed, each of the Pritschen had held up to fifteen inmates. Because of this weight, the upper layer of the Pritschen had broken apart, and all the inmates had fallen on top of the people lying on the middle layer. The second layer had thereupon collapsed, and everybody had crashed through the lowest layer."* (pp. 974f.)

The source is again Blumental's *Dokumenty i materialy*, pp. 95f. (FN 66, p. 975. Hilberg's account is inexact and incomplete to say the least. First of all, the request, sent by the Administration of KL Auschwitz II (Birkenau) to the Central Construction Office (not the central administration), was not just for 230 *Pritschen*, but also for "6,000 woolen blankets" and 8,000 bottom boards for *Pritschen* (*Pritschenbodenbretter*). Point 2 of the document also says:

*"The woolen blankets are to be distributed in such a way that each block gets 500 of them, and every inmate gets 2 of them."*

The result of the collapse mentioned by Hilberg was that "the bottom boards and to some extent also the *Pritschen* could no longer be used." Therefore, what Hilberg calls *Pritschen* – long wooden boards – were in reality the bottom boards, while the *Pritschen* were straw mattresses placed on top of the planks. The inmates were therefore supplied with straw mattresses and woolen blankets.

Point 1 of the document says:

*"This camp is used as a reception and transit camp."*

To Hilberg, it must have seemed so incredible that there was a transit camp *Durchgangslager* in the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau that he preferred not even to mention the matter. And yet this camp not only existed, but at least 98,600 inmates were transferred to other camps from there (Mattogno 2003, p. 397; 2004, pp. 26f.), including at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2007a, p. 20), and at least 11,500 Jews from the Łódź Ghetto (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 30f.).

The "overcrowding" mentioned by Hilberg resulted precisely from the fact that the "excess" was not sent "to the gas chamber," but to the transit camp at Birkenau.

With regard to the Łódź Ghetto, Hilberg writes:

*"In fact, Lodz had become the largest ghetto by default, its 80,000 people struggling with a prison diet and a twelve-hour day for two more years. Then,*

*in August 1944, announcements were posted in the ghetto under the heading 'Verlagerung des Gettos [transshipment of the ghetto].'*" (p. 543)

*"By the end of August [1944] the ghetto was empty except for a small cleanup Kommando. The victims were shipped not to Germany, to work in plants, but to the killing center in Auschwitz, to be gassed to death."* (pp. 544f.)

In reality, as I have documented elsewhere, the Jews evacuated from the Łódź Ghetto amounted to 65,000 people at the most, no more than 22,500 of them reached Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004a, pp. 27-29), of whom approximately 11,500 women were transferred to Stutthof. Of the approximately 11,000 male Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź Ghetto, approximately 3,100 were registered; the fate of the remaining 7,900 is not documented. It is nevertheless known that the transport which departed from Auschwitz on September 3, 1944 included about forty Jewish babies or children between the ages of 6 months and 14 years from the Łódź Ghetto. These were not gassed, but regularly registered and transferred to Stutthof with their mothers (*ibid.*, pp. 32f., names list). This makes it extremely questionable that the 7,900 adult Jews mentioned above were gassed.

Hilberg's claim is all the more inconsistent since he refers as a source to a letter from the WVHA dated August 15, 1944 (Document NO-399; FN 142, p. 545). This document is identical to PS-1166 (IMT, Vol. 27, pp. 46-49).

On August 15, 1944, the head of Office Group D IV (Concentration-Camp Administration) of the WVHA, SS *Sturmbannführer* Wilhelm Burger, sent the head of Office Group B, SS *Gruppenführer* Georg Lörner, a letter relating to a "inmates report" and "inmates clothing." The letter says that on August 1, 1944, the occupancy of the concentration camps amounted to 379,167 male inmates and 145,119 female inmates, to which had to be added the already-announced new admissions of inmates from seven more locations, among them 60,000 inmates "from Lodz (police jail and ghetto)." The list of new admissions – 612,000 persons in total – closed with the following comment:

*"A large part of the inmates is already on the move, and will arrive for internment at the concentration camps over the next few days"* (*ibid.*, p. 47)

Burger declared that there was not enough clothing for the 612,000 new inmate arrivals and requested the allocation of "special quotas of textile material and leather." Office DIV/4 was in fact in charge of "clothing," therefore the WVHA really anticipated having to issue clothing to these inmates, particularly the 60,000 Jews from Łódź, whose evacuation into the concentration camps had already been underway for several days by August 15.

Therefore, the document cited by Hilberg strikingly debunks his theory: not only does it not mention Auschwitz at all, but it asserts that all these 60,000 Jews, practically all of whom were evacuated from the ghetto, were to be registered, clothed and lodged.

Hilberg then describes the problem of the lack of food for the inmates:

*"The basic diet of Jewish inmates was watery turnip soup drunk from pots, supplemented by an evening meal of sawdust bread with some margarine, 'smelly marmalade,' or 'putrid sausage.'"* (p. 976)

Here Hilberg refers once again to Gisella Perl (FN 73-75, *ibid.*). But Jan Sehn's article, which he cites in connection with the crematoria at Birkenau refutes this description: the daily bread ration (Sehn does not even mention the ridiculous claim of "sawdust bread") was 350 grams, but Sehn says that the inmates only received 300 grams. For breakfast they received half a liter of coffee or tea (according to the regulations) and 3 kg of sugar every 300 liters. At lunch, there were two types of soup: one with meat, four times a week, and a vegetable soup three times a week. Moreover, every day, every inmate was entitled to 40-50 grams of margarine, sausage or marmalade (Sehn does not confirm that these foods were "putrid" or "smelly"), although those rations were allegedly reduced before being handed out (Sehn 1946b, pp. 63-70).

Of course, the picture drawn by Sehn is based on witness testimony as well, although they are at least a little more credible. But it is worthwhile recalling Judge Morgen's declaration in this regard as quoted earlier:

*"The food ration for working inmates was 2,750 calories per day. Mostly in the form of potatoes, legumes, farinaceous products, vegetables and bread."*

In his directive of October 26, 1943 on the improvement of living conditions for inmates in the concentration camps, including Auschwitz, Pohl listed 22 provisions on the subject of nutrition (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 15-17).

Hilberg adds:

*"The living conditions in the killing centers produced sickness and epidemics including dysentery, typhus, and skin diseases of all kinds. Sanitation measures were almost nil. The Auschwitz grounds were not suitable for canalization; hence fill-in latrines were the only facilities available."* (p. 976)

These assertions are based, as usual, upon a single testimony (FN 76, *ibid.*).

If Hilberg had possessed enough curiosity to study a map of the Birkenau Camp with a minimum of attention, he would have realized that there was a suitable sewer system with three sewage-treatment plants (*Kläranlagen*), one located to the south of Crematorium II, one – the main one – between Crematorium III and the *Effektenlager* (known as Kanada, a personal-effects warehouse) and the third, in Sector BIII, to the north of Crematorium V. Obviously, the latrine barracks were all connected to this system.

His sanctimonious self-righteousness prevented Hilberg from inspecting what remains of the alleged "extermination centers." If he had visited Birkenau, he would have seen the gigantic network of drainage channels that still exists today.

As regards hygienic arrangements, it is sufficient to refer to Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, in which he dedicated six chapters to the camp's hygienic-sanitary installations, three of which were located at Birkenau and are still recognizable as such today (Pressac 1989, Chapters 2-7).

Hilberg concludes his review of the horrors at Auschwitz with this observation:

*"Water was not purified. Soap and articles for cleansing were very scarce. Rats ran loose in the barracks. Only occasionally was a block fumigated with Zyklon. Hospitals were barracks, and inmate doctors worked with few medicines and few instruments. When the sickrooms became overcrowded, the SS doctor made an inspection and dispatched the worst cases to the gas chamber."* (ibid.)

Without going into detail, the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex was equipped with several hospitals for the inmates. The main one was located in the Main Camp. There was a women's hospital at Birkenau in Sector BIa, and a men's hospital in Sector BIIf. Another hospital was located at Monowitz. In December 1943, the Main Camp's hospital consisted of the following departments: a radiological department, chemical laboratory, an ear, nose and throat department, optical laboratories, healing (UV) lamps department, medicinal herbs pharmacy, diet kitchen, dentistry department. The same hospital was equipped with an operating theater, a physiotherapy department and a convalescent unit.<sup>152</sup> The records of the surgical operations show that 11,246 surgical operations were performed between September 10, 1942 and February 23, 1944, an average of twenty per day! (Świebocki, p. 330)

In May 1943, construction of a vast inmate hospital began in Sector BIII of Birkenau, providing, among other things, for 114 barracks for non-critically ill patients and another 12 for the seriously ill. The project was completed only in part because of the military situation (see Mattogno 2016b, Chapters 2-4, pp. 42-85).

In terms of testimonies, it is worth remembering the expert eye-witness testimonies by the Italian Jewish physician Leonardo de Benedetti as well as by the well-known author Primo Levi. Both were deported to Auschwitz on February 26, 1944. In 1946, they published a "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia)," from which the following passages are taken:<sup>153</sup>

*"Illnesses of the stomach and digestive tract. [...] The standard treatment was of a dual nature and encompassed both nutrition and pharmacological therapies. [...] For this nutritional regimen, the sausage ration as well as the soup was eliminated from lunch, white bread substituted for black bread, and for supper there was a very nutritious sweet semolina soup. [...] The pharmacological treatment consisted of three or four Tannalbin pills and the same number of activated-carbon tablets; in severe cases the patients also received five*

<sup>152</sup> Quarterly report on the health service of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, compiled by the Auschwitz camp physician on December 16, 1943, and addressed to Office DIII of the SS WVHA. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

<sup>153</sup> L. de Benedetti, P. Levi, "Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Slesia)." ISR, C 75; for more extracts see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 54-57.

*drops of tincture of opium each day as well as some drops of 'Cardiazol.'*" (p. 8)

*"Infectious diseases. [...]"*

*The severe cases of psoriasis were transferred to the Auschwitz hospital to receive x-ray treatments."* (p. 9)

*"Surgical Cases.*

*[...] We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation. [...]"*

*On the subject of aseptic surgery, we note that inguinal hernias were regularly operated upon at the request of the patient, at least until mid-Spring 1944; after that such operations were discontinued, except in cases of very serious hernias that were actually a hindrance to work; it had to be assumed that the patients requested the operation in order to secure a month's rest in the hospital. The greatest number of interventions were against phlegmons and were conducted in a department specifically for septic surgery. Next to diarrhea, phlegmons were the most common sickness in the concentration camp. [...]"*

*Acute ear infections were also rather numerous, which arose in extraordinary numbers from complications of mastoiditis; these also were regularly operated on by specialists in otorinlaryngology."* (pp. 9-11)

*[...] during our stay in the camp, the following departments were in regular operation:*

*Clinic for general medicine; clinic for general surgery; ear, nose and throat clinic; dermatology clinic; dental office (where also fillings were done as well as the crudest of dentures); suite for aseptic surgery with attached otorinlaryngological department; suite for septic surgery; suite for general medicine with a section for nervous and mental ailments (the latter even equipped with a small electroshock device); suite for infectious diseases and diarrhea, as well as finally a ward designated for 'recovery,' in which dystrophic and edematous patients were placed along with certain convalescents. The hospital possessed a physical therapy room with a quartz lamp for ultraviolet light as well as a lamp for infrared light; in addition, a room for chemical, bacteriological and serological analyses.*



*There was no x-ray machine, and when an x-ray was judged necessary, the patients were sent to Auschwitz, where there was a good facility of the kind available, and from which they returned with an x-ray diagnosis.*" (p. 12)

All this is reflected in the documents. Hence, the testimonies upon which Hilberg relies with mind-boggling credulity in this connection are seriously unreliable.

On pp. 976f., Hilberg writes:

*"Up to the end of 1942, Lublin had received 26,258 registered Jewish inmates. A total of 4,568 had been transferred; 14,348 had died. Auschwitz had obtained 5,849 registered Jewish inmates up to the same date; 4,436 had died."*

But the source he cites, the Korherr Report of March 27, 1943 (NO-5194; his FN 78, p. 977) does not use the word "registered" anywhere. According to D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, over 58,000 Jews had been registered at Auschwitz by December 31, 1942. The Korherr Report instead refers to Jews *not included* in the evacuation action (*Evakuierungsaktion*).

As for Lublin Camp, 4,560 Jews transferred out of 26,258 interned is decidedly too many for a "killing center."

A few pages further along, Hilberg observes:

*"Thus, by hook and crook, the guards, the weapons, and the transport were assembled. But Pohl was still worried. There were many doomed people in the camps. In a report to Himmler dated April 5, 1944, Pohl outlined the preparations he had made for the eventuality of a mass break from Auschwitz. The count of Auschwitz inmates was then 67,000. From this number, Pohl deducted 18,000 sick inmates and 15,000 in work parties who could be 'done away with' (abgesetzt), 'so that practically one has to count 34,000 inmates.'"* (p. 980)

Hilberg's source is Document NO-21, a letter by Oswald Pohl to Himmler (FN 94, *ibid.*), but that document says something quite different:

*"From the total number of 67,000 inmates, we need to subtract the inmates located in external camps and the hospital in-patients, if we must take into consideration the question of the danger for Upper Silesia of a possible revolt or escape."*

On this basis, Pohl performs the following computation (NO-21, p. 2):

<i>"Of the total number of</i>	67,000 [inmates]
<i>those lodged in the external camps (Lager III)</i>	15,000 are deducted
<i>The number of in-patients and invalids is currently</i>	18,000
<i>Therefore, in practice, we must calculate</i>	34,000 inmates."

Therefore "*abgesetzt*" does not mean "done away with," but deducted, subtracted, which is more than obvious, since the 15,000 inmates *lodged* (*untergebracht*) – not "in work parties"! – in 14 external camps, and the 18,000 stationary patients and invalids (!) at Auschwitz-Birkenau would not have represented any danger in the event of a revolt or mass escape from that camp.

The presence of such a large number of *in-patients* and *invalids* radically contradicts Hilberg's theory of deferred extermination, which, among other things, is in further contradiction with the plan for the above-mentioned camp hospital in Construction Sector III of Birkenau, with its 114 barracks for non-critically ill patients and its 12 barracks for the seriously ill.

Hilberg does not inform his readers that the "sick inmates" were in-patients, meaning that they had been admitted to a hospital, and he hides the fact that this number of 18,000 inmates also included *invalids*. He has nothing to say about this fact which directly contradicts his thesis of extermination. On the other hand, he himself draws attention to a document dated June 1943 according to which "the 160,000 prisoners of the WVHA camps", the most-important of which was Auschwitz, 22% were unable to work as of spring of 1943, hence 35,200 (p. 985).

### 3.9.3. The Activity of the SS Courts

Hilberg also dedicates a couple of pages to the activities of the SS courts regarding the conduct of commandants and SS officials of the concentration camps. In fact, he mentions the case of the commandant of Buchenwald, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, and Höss. For the first, the information that he was sentenced to death by an SS court and executed appears on half a line, after more than half a page in which Hilberg describes the alleged obstacles placed in the way of Koch's arrest (p. 972).

Hilberg's account of these events gives the impression that the SS courts prosecuted very few members of the SS, as he only mentions the sentencing of Koch and two of his subordinates, and this against the resistance of superior authorities. Strangely, to describe the activities of SS Judge Morgen, he never refers to Morgen's statements, but rather to the statements of Judge Werner Paulmann, whom he cites five times (FN 50, 51, 54, 56, 57, pp. 972f.). But, even in reporting this testimony, Hilberg is very far from exact. For example, he asserts that, in 1941, the legal proceedings against Koch "failed" (p. 972), but this did not happen due to any sort of cover-up, but rather, as Paulmann says, "*mangels Beweises*" "due to a lack of evidence."<sup>154</sup> Koch's subsequent arrest was not due to the fact that the "the court did not let loose" (*ibid.*), but rather due to Himmler's intervention: "Based on the new investigations, Himmler immediately authorized Koch's re-arrest," as Paulmann put it, who carried out the arrest in August 1943.<sup>154</sup>

Hilberg refers in this context to this anecdote:

*"In Buchenwald a Hauptscharführer, Koehler, was arrested as a material witness. A few days after his arrest, he was found dead in his cell, apparently poisoned. The investigating official, Dr. Morgen, was furious. Suspecting the camp doctor (Dr. Hoven) of the murder, Morgen ordered that samples of the chemical found in the dead man's stomach be administered to four Soviet pris-*

<sup>154</sup> Sworn statement by W. Paulmann dated July 11, 1946. SS-64. IMT, Vol. 42, p. 545.

*oners of war. The four men died in the presence of several witnesses, including Morgen, corruption officer Wehner, and Hoven's colleague Dr. Schuler (alias Ding). Armed with this proof, Morgen arrested Hoven."* (p. 972)

In practice, therefore, Judge Morgen is said to have been no less criminal than the criminals he prosecuted! In reality, however, this story is not only not attested to by Morgen's statements, but is refuted by Paulmann's statements. These explicitly state that the camp physician Waldemar Hoven had been sentenced to death for committing illegal killings of inmates at the camp hospital (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 547).

Hilberg's source is the testimony of ex-Buchenwald inmate Eugon Kogon during the NMT's Medical Case (FN 53, p. 972), which was held between December 9, 1946 and July 27, 1947. Kogon testified on January 6-8, 1947. However, the fragment of the interrogation published in the trial transcripts refutes Hilberg's version of the story (NMT, Vol. 1, p. 637):

*"In the first case various preparations of the so-called alkaloid series were put into noodle soup and administered to 4<sup>[155]</sup> of these prisoners of war who were in Block 46. They, of course, had no idea what was going on. Two of these prisoners became so sick that they vomited, one was unconscious, the fourth showed no symptoms at all. Thereupon, all four were strangled in the crematorium. They were dissected and the contents of their stomachs and other effects were determined. The experiment was ordered by the SS court, by the SS investigating judge, Sturmbannführer Dr. Morgen. It was carried out in the presence of Dr. Ding, Dr. Morgen, Dr. Wehner, SS Hauptsturmführer and SS judges, and one of the three camp leaders, I do not know whether it was SS Sturmbannführer Schubert or SS leader Florstedt."*

Therefore, instead of relying on direct witnesses, Hilberg incautiously refers to a hearsay witness with no first-hand knowledge of the matter who was repeating simple rumors.

In a file memo on the criminal case against Koch dated Weimar, September 11, 1944, Morgen wrote among other things (NO-2380, p. 2):

*"According to matching witness testimony, a new era begins in the concentration camps with the beginning of SS Gruppenführer Glücks's office term in 1939, which mandates the maintenance and care of the prisoners as workers and forbids the unauthorized killing of prisoners of any kind. The head doctor with the inspectorate of the concentration camps, SS Standartenführer Dr. Lolling, states that these orders were communicated repeatedly to all physicians, and that compliance with them was monitored. SS Gruppenführer Glücks and SS Gruppenführer Müller, head of the State Police, stated that they had no idea about these incidents and disapproved of them."*

As Judge Morgen reported in his affidavit of July 1946, the criminal investigations against high-ranking SS members were vastly more numerous than can be inferred from Hilberg's account (SS-65. IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556):

---

<sup>155</sup> The text erroneously says 40.

*"The commandants of the Buchenwald, Lublin, Warsaw, Herzogenbosch and Cracow-Plasow camps were arrested. The commanders of Buchenwald and Lublin were shot. Several hundred cases were tried. Severe and most severe punishments were imposed on members of all ranks. The total number of cases examined was around 800, with one case often involving several people."*

And it all happened with Himmler's full consent (*ibid.*, p. 557):

*"Upon my first submission, Himmler immediately released the investigation, mercilessly dropped the former concentration-camp big-wigs who had been arrested, and ordered uncompromising action in repeated orders."*

As for Höss, Hilberg wrote (p. 973):

*"SS and Police Court XXII in Kassel now constituted itself into the 'SS and Police Court for Special Purposes.' Preparations were made to capture the greatest prize of all: Obersturmbannführer Höss of Auschwitz. A special commission (chief, Hauptsturmführer Drescher) was installed in the camp, and an informer in the person of Hauptscharführer Gerhard Palitzsch gave information about Höss. The commander, he said, was responsible for the pregnancy of an inmate, Eleonore Hodys, born in 1903 in Vienna. After considerable difficulties, corruption officers interrogated Hodys. But the Auschwitz campaign was doomed to failure. The suction mechanism of the camp began to work. Open threats were sent to the SS and Police court. In the camp itself, Hauptscharführer Palitzsch was discovered with a Jewish woman and thrown into a coal bunker. Höss had won."*

The story is essentially based on Gerhard Wiebeck's affidavit of February 28, 1949 (NO-2330; FN 58, *ibid.*). Wiebeck was an SS judge under Judge Morgen, promoted to SS *Oberscharführer* in November 1943. In the aforementioned affidavit, he reported that, when he began to investigate Auschwitz, "Höss was in particular responsible for the extermination of the Polish intelligentsia and the mass extermination of human life [sic] in this camp," a sop to the victors which he then intensified further, as we shall see.

On the Hodys affair, he asserted:

*"From an SS-Unterrführer (SS-Hauptscharführer Gerhard Pallitsch [sic]) I learned that Hoess supposedly impregnated the inmate Eleonore Hodys (born 1909 in Vienna) while in headquarters' detention at Auschwitz,<sup>[156]</sup> and that he had her get severely mistreated, and wanted to kill her as an uncomfortable witness against him. [...]"*

*Hodys's interrogation could only be carried out in the fall of 1944 because she refused to testify in Auschwitz out of fear for her life. She was interrogated under oath in Munich roughly in mid-October 1944 by Dr. Morgen."*

During his visit to Auschwitz on an unspecified date, Wiebeck claims to have noted

<sup>156</sup> *Kommandantur arrest*: The prison cells in the basement of Block 11 at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

*"that there was a huge cloud of smoke over the camp area. When I asked what this flame meant, I was told that this cloud of smoke came from the cremated corpses, and that it was hovering over the camp for months."*

On that occasion he also claims to have learned that "the gassing of inmates in Auschwitz was no secret."<sup>157</sup>

There is no need to dwell on this naive propaganda: a "cloud of smoke", which was at the same time a "flame", which covered the "camp area" (Auschwitz? Birkenau? Both?) And remained there "for months." And the "gassing", not of Jews, but of "prisoners", was a well-known fact!

During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Wiebeck stated on October 1, 1964 (95. Session) that this alleged fact had been reported to him by SS *Unterscharführer* Theodor Gehri (Palitzsch disappears from his account). Mrs. Hodys was taken to the judge on a stretcher, because she was sick with bone tuberculosis. Höss wanted to kill her. Despite this, the woman was not killed, and in 1947 she was living in Leipzig (Langbein 1965, pp. 145f.). Wiebeck also claimed that no investigation was initiated against Höss:

*"Presiding Judge: [...] Was Mr. Höss later charged with this case as well? Was he indicted for this at all?"*

*Witness Gerhard Wiebeck: No investigation was initiated against Mr. Höss."* (Fritz Bauer..., p. 19601)

This contradicts Judge Morgen's statements, but also in part those of the detainee. In fact, she reported that there had been a "meeting with the Commander Hoss in the presence of the SS Judge Untersturmführer Wiebeck," but there was only talk of her detention in a solitary cell, not of sexual relations between her and the camp commandant (Howes, p. 59).

Furthermore, in his affidavit of February 26, 1947, Wiebeck did not mention at all his alleged interrogation of the detainee at Auschwitz.

The story of Palitzsch, who was allegedly "thrown into a coal bunker" after having been discovered with a Jewess, comes from a book by Polish investigative judge Jan Sehn, where we read (Sehn 1946b, p. 84):

*"In 1943 Palitzsch fell in love with a Jewess who was a prisoner, and for having relations with her was lodged in the coalhole of the XIth Block."*

However, this is an obvious translation error, because the original Polish text says "*w bunkrze bloku 11*" – "in the Bunker of Block 11" (Sehn 1946a, p. 119), which was precisely the basement of this building used as the camp's prison. What matters, however, is the fact that Sehn does not cite any sources here either. According to the "perpetrators' biographies" of Auschwitz written by Aleksander Lasik, Palitzsch was arrested for embezzlement on a date after October 1943, and transferred to the SS Penal Camp in Danzig-Matzkau, and

<sup>157</sup> *Eidesstattliche Erklärung* by Gerhard Wiebeck dated February 26, 1947. NO-2331, pp. 4f. (The original document shows at the top "NO-2330," which was corrected to "NO-2331," and immediately below that "NO-2331").

from there he was perhaps sent to the front with a *Waffen SS* unit; his fate is unknown (Staatliches..., Vol. 1, p. 292).

Judge Morgen stated that, among those he had investigated, there was also

*"SS Stubaf H o e s s, Kommandant Auschwitz, (ein Teil des Hoess belastenden Materials und zwar ein langer Auszug aus meiner eidlichen Vernehmung des Haeftling Hoyds [sic] wurde von den Amerikanern als Propagandamaterial gegen die SS in der Schrift SS Dachau verwandt.)"* (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 556)

In fact, the brochure *Dachau*, edited by Major Alfred L. Howes, G-2 Sect., 7th Army, presumably in 1945, contains a long "Statement of E.H." on pp. 46-59, where this former inmate recounts the lewd attentions of the commandant of Auschwitz towards her: "All in all we had 4 or 5 nights of sexual intercourse." The inmate became pregnant and was forced to have an abortion. She eventually was transferred from Auschwitz (Howes, p. 58).

During the Nuremberg IMT, at the hearing on August 8, 1946, defense counsel Horst Pelckmann asked Morgen if he knew the brochure in question, which was Exhibit SS-4. Morgen replied in the affirmative. The following exchange unfolded between the two (IMT, Vol. 20, p. 513):

*"HERR PELCKMANN: On Page 46, there is the testimony of a Mrs. E. H. Was this testimony made before you as the investigating judge?"*

*MORGEN: Yes, this was a Mrs. Eleanora Hodis, a prisoner in Auschwitz; I questioned her under oath.*

*HERR PELCKMANN: And did you examine the article and make certain this was the evidence which the woman gave? Yes or no.*

*MORGEN: Yes.*

*HERR PELCKMANN: When was that?*

*MORGEN: In the fall of 1944.*

*HERR PELCKMANN: The testimony is against Hoess?*

*MORGEN: Yes.*

*HERR PELCKMANN: Were proceedings then instituted against Hoess?*

*MORGEN: Yes. The testimony was submitted to Hoess in the original.*

*HERR PELCKMANN: The testimony concerns conditions in Auschwitz; is that true?*

*MORGEN: Yes.*

*HERR PELCKMANN: It is not true that it concerns the situation in Dachau?*

*MORGEN: No."*

Hilberg does not mention Morgen's statements, but instead refers only to Werner Paulmann's affidavit of July 11, 1946 (SS-64; FN 56, p. 973). Paulmann was an SS *Sturmabführer* assigned on November 1, 1942 as second judge at the SS and Police Court XXII in Kassel, and as such was a superior of Morgen. He actually stated that the camp commandants, especially those of Sachsenhausen and Auschwitz, heavily opposed the investigations and that "the court was threatened very openly by Auschwitz" (IMT, Vol. 42, p. 548), but also specified:

*"The court's work would never have been carried out without the most energetic support of the following authorities:*

*1. Himmler. He gave practically all the necessary instructions, permissions, arrest warrants and the like. He overcame difficulties that had arisen. This was not only about prosecuting financial misconduct, but also about those against life and limb."* (*ibid.*, p. 549)

In conclusion, it is possible that the Hodys affair is true – although it is not clear why Hodys's name, who according to her own statement was "detained 9 months under special arrest in Bunker 11 in the men's camp," and precisely in "*Kommandantur Arrest*" (=headquarters' detention; Howes, p. 46), does not appear in the Bunker register<sup>158</sup> – but the question really is whether "Höss had won," as Hilberg claims. What seems certain is that Höss was investigated for this matter, but the result of the investigation against him is unknown, so Hilberg's statement is purely hypothetical.

### 3.9.4. The Inmates' Labor Deployment

Hilberg opens the chapter headed "Labor Utilization" with these considerations:

*"The primary reason for keeping up an inmate population was labor utilization, although the use of Jews for construction projects, maintenance, or industry was merely an intermediate step to be followed by killing."* (p. 983)

This is refuted by the fact that, in the year 1944 alone, approximately 166,000 Jews, including the approximately 98,600 unregistered Jews sent through the Birkenau Transit Camp, were transferred from Auschwitz to other concentration camps,<sup>159</sup> for which the alleged "killing center" was therefore not "an intermediate step to be followed by killing." Hilberg continues:

*"As in the case of the mobile killing operations in the East, the Jews were to be granted only a respite, or, in the ponderous words of Pohl, 'Employable Jews who are migrating to the East will have to interrupt their journey and work in war industry [Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen]'"* (*ibid.*)

Here, Hilberg forgets one rather-relevant detail, namely that this interruption of the journey had to take place *at Auschwitz*. Let us briefly summarize the document.

<sup>158</sup> A list of names of inmates locked up in the bunker was published by Brol *et al.*

<sup>159</sup> See Mattoigno 2004a, pp. 7-15. From the tables published there, a total of about 103,200 Jews result, to which have to be added at least half of seven mixed transports with a total of 8,900 deportees, for which the exact number of Jews is not indicated, thus resulting in a total of about 107,400. Since the number of non-Jewish detainees transferred from Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944 is approximately 84,900, and the total number is approximately 250,800, the total number of Jews transferred is approximately 165,900, a figure which includes the approximately 98,600 non-registered Jews transferred from the transit camp.



On September 15, 1942, Speer and Pohl had a meeting. The day afterward, Pohl wrote a detailed report for Himmler. The discussion was organized in four points, the first of which was the "expansion of Auschwitz barracks camp resulting from the migration to the East." On this point, Pohl reported:<sup>160</sup>

*"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the deployment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing enclosed plants with existing possibilities for accommodations.*

*We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*

*The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

The "migration to the East," synonymous for "evacuation of the Jews," was the deportation of the Jews to the East. In this context, the last phrase means that Jews unfit for labor destined for the "migration to the East" were not interrupting their journey – therefore they did not stop at Auschwitz – but continued their "journey" to the East (for details see Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-60). This is further confirmation that Auschwitz served as a transit camp for Jews not fit for work.

But if Auschwitz, at that time, already had been a "killing center," why were the Jews unfit for labor not simply gassed on arrival? Why were they sent on to the East?

In Subchapter 2.2. I have already documented the fact – inexplicable according to Hilberg's theory – that, between May and November 1942, at least 24 transports with Jews from Vienna were directed to Minsk, bypassing the Auschwitz Camp and passing very close by the Treblinka Camp.

Hilberg had carefully read the document in question, which in fact he correctly summarizes a few pages further along:

*"On September 15, 1942, a major move was made toward the realization of these plans. Reichsminister Speer and four of his top men – Staatsrat Dr. Schieber (honorary SS-Brigadeführer), Dipl. Ing. Saur, Ministerialrat Steffen, and Ministerialrat Dr. Briese – met in conference with Pohl and Kammler. Two items were on the agenda: enlargement of the Auschwitz camp in consequence of the 'eastern migration' and 'taking over complete armament tasks of major proportions by the concentration camps.'*

*There was no difficulty on the first point. Speer approved the acquisition of building materials (in the amount of RM 13,700,000) to construct 300 barracks with room for 132,000 inmates at Auschwitz."* (p. 996)

Hence, Hilberg's forgetfulness is not an accident.

Discussing the behavior of the SS, Hilberg asserts:

<sup>160</sup> Pohl's report to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 with the subject: "a) Armaments work b) Bomb damage." BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

*"The newly arrived transports were handled in an extremely careless manner. At times of labor shortages in Auschwitz, the camp doctor would often send almost an entire transport to the gas chamber. Such happenings infuriated the authorities in charge of camp labor allocation, WVHA D-II Chief Standartenführer Maurer and his assistant, Sommer. Two instances may be cited.*

*On January 27, 1943, Sommer informed Höss that 5,000 Jews from Theresienstadt were being sent to Auschwitz. He requested that the prospective workers among them be selected 'carefully' (sorgfältig zu erfassen) because they were needed by the construction department at Auschwitz and by the I. G. Farben Works there. After some delay, Schwarz sent the following statistical reply. Out of 5,022 Theresienstadt Jews, 4,092 had been gassed (gesondert untergebracht). The men had been too 'frail' (gebrechlich); the women were mostly children.*

*On March 3, 1943, Maurer announced that transports of skilled Jewish workers were beginning to roll from Berlin. He reminded Höss that these workers had been employed in war industry; they were consequently employable in the camp. The I. G. Farben Company was to fill its needs from these transports. To make sure that the selections would be made more carefully this time, Maurer suggested that the trains be unloaded 'not in the usual place' (at the crematorium) but, more suitably (zweckmässigerweise), near the I. G. Farben plant. Two days later, Obersturmführer<sup>[161]</sup> Schwarz made his reply, adopting a gruff tone. A total of 1,750 Jews had arrived from Berlin; 632 were men, the rest women and children. The average age of men selected for work was between fifty and sixty. Of the 1,118 women and children, 918 had to be subjected to 'special treatment' (SB). 'If the transports from Berlin continue to have so many women and children as well as old Jews,' he wrote, 'I don't promise myself much in the matter of labor allocation.' The following four transports did not fare much better (2,398 killed, 1,689 saved for industry)." (pp. 983f.)*

The source is the already-quoted Blumental collection *Dokumenty i materialy*, Vol. I, pp. 108-110, 115-117 (FN 3-5, p. 984).

Hilberg interprets or rather misrepresents these documents relying on the theory of the claimed "code language," meaning that the expressions "gesondert untergebracht" – which does not mean "gassed" but "lodged separately" – "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment) and "sonderbehandelt" ("specially treated") appearing in these documents are said to be implicit references to killing.

In reality, these documents should be placed within the framework of the policy of Jewish deportations to the East, with an interruption at Auschwitz to cull manpower, as discussed earlier. Pohl's report to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 shows unequivocally that Jews unfit for labor destined for the "migration to the East" did not stop at Auschwitz, but continued their journey East.

<sup>161</sup> Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa (forced labor) of the Auschwitz Camp, was an SS Hauptsturmführer.

On this point, Hilberg has no grounds for objection: he simply limits himself to ignoring the fact that the center for manpower collection was Auschwitz.

In the light of this document, "special treatment" consisted of the fact that Jews unfit for labor were not held back to work at the camp, and that "separate lodgings" (*"Sonderunterbringung"*) consisted literally of the fact that the inmates who had just arrived were not to be admitted to the camp because they would shortly continue their journey had to be kept separated from the other inmates to prevent the latter's infestation by fleas or infection with contagious diseases. This is explicitly shown by Bischoff's letter to the WVHA dated June 4, 1943 relating to the design of the *Zentralsauna (Bauwerk 32)*, the central disinfection, disinfestation and bathing facility of the Birkenau Camp, where we read:<sup>162</sup>

*"The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

For this reason, the practice of "separate lodgings" also applied to inmates who were to be released or transferred out of the camp, when they formed part of the category "preparation for transport," after having been disinfested (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 117f.).

The British intercepted and deciphered a radio message sent on October 10, 1942 by Arthur Liebehenschel, then head of the SS-WVHA Office DI, to Hans Aumeier, at the time 1st Leader of the Auschwitz Protective-Custody Camp. Here is the text:<sup>163</sup>

*"Secret! Confidentially: SS Hauptsturmführer Aumeier. In the coming week, from Monday to Thursday, a French construction committee will inspect labor installations at Auschwitz. Inspecting the camp is not planned. Special camp installations (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of prisoners attempting to escape should be carried out on outside work sites of Auschwitz. Signed Liebehenschel."*

It is nothing short of extraordinary from an orthodox point of view that a "French construction committee" could safely visit the "extermination camp" in October 1942. The fact is, however, that special camp installations for special accommodation existed. This is confirmed by other documents.

A letter by Karl Bischoff to the department for labor deployment at the Auschwitz headquarters dated January 7, 1943 speaks of "special measures (accommodating the scheduled transports of Jan. 10 to 31, 1943)," for which the transport of "construction materials" was needed "for setting up the stoves" (Bartosik *et al.*, p. 235).

<sup>162</sup> RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f. For details see again Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-60.

<sup>163</sup> TNA, HW 16-21. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, n. 33/34.

With a teletype message of January 15, 1943 to the head of Office B/V of the SS WVHA, SS *Sturmabführer* Rudolf Scheide, Karl Bischoff requested the "immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks" for construction purposes "with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 241).

This operation is explained in the radio message sent on December 16, 1942 by the head of the Gestapo Heinrich Müller to Himmler, according to which the deportation to Auschwitz of 45,000 Jews was planned between January 11 to 31, 1943, of which 30,000 came from the Białystok District, 10,000 from the Theresienstadt Ghetto, 3,000 from the occupied Dutch territories, and 2,000 from Berlin. The document specifies (PS-1472. IMT, Vol. 27, pp. 251-253, here p. 253):

*"The number of 45,000 includes the relatives (underlined) unfit for labor (old Jews – and children). If a suitable criterion is applied during the inspection of the arriving Jews at Auschwitz, at least 10,000 to 15,000 workers (underlined) will result."*

It was therefore expected that these transports would contain 10,000 to 15,000 Jews fit for labor, and 30,000 to 35,000 Jews unfit for labor. Despite this, the "accommodation of 47,000 Jews" had to be arranged in Auschwitz, a figure evidently revised upwards between December 16, 1942 and January 7, 1943. In practice, all deportees had to be accommodated at the camp, both those able and those unable to work, meaning they were not slated for "gassing".

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 51,417 deportees arrived in Auschwitz from January 11 to 31 1943, of whom merely 7,653 were registered and the remaining 43,764 were allegedly gassed, which is refuted by the aforementioned documents. (For details see Mattogno 2020a, Points 62-64, pp. 145-150.)

Another exemplary case of Hilberg's unjustified interpretations is his assertion that "Maurer suggested that the trains be unloaded 'not in the usual place' (at the crematorium)." Maurer's letter in question is dated March 3, 1943 (Blumental, p. 108), but the orthodox narrative has it that the first homicidal gassing-cum-cremation in a crematorium at Birkenau (Crematorium II) presumably occurred on the night of March 13-14, 1943 (Pressac 1993, p. 73f.). And this doesn't even consider the fact that, at the time, only the so-called old ramp existed, which was located outside the Birkenau Camp near the Auschwitz railway station, so that Hilberg's assertion is even more unjustified.

On p. 986, Hilberg writes:

*"In Auschwitz the DAW received the patronizing attention of Höss. From the Bauleitung it acquired two workshops and orders for doors and windows to be fitted into the gas chambers."*

The source is SS *Hauptsturmführer* Mey's report dated June 11, 1942 (NO-1216; FN 11f., *ibid.*). But this document contains no reference to ordering

“doors and windows to be fitted into the gas chambers.” Doors and windows are mentioned only once, but in these terms:<sup>164</sup>

*“Negotiations between Dr. Hohberg and the purchasing director of IG Farbe-  
nindustrie AG Auschwitz, Dr. Heinz Savelberg, showed that the capacity of the  
German Equipment Works for the manufacture of the doors and windows for  
the new hydrogenation and buna works is much too limited”*

These doors and windows were therefore intended for the chemical factories under construction at Monowitz.

Hilberg’s comment reveals his deplorable lack of knowledge, because on June 4, 1942, the Birkenau crematoria did not yet exist, and for the claimed mass extermination, the so-called “Bunker 1” is said to have been in operation, hence fully equipped for months already, meaning it evidently needed neither doors nor windows at that point in time. Besides, it is claimed that both alleged “bunkers” didn’t even have any windows.

A few lines further down, Hilberg asserts:

*“A special enterprise was ordered by Himmler for Sobibor. This camp was set aside for the disassembly of captured ammunition in order to salvage the metals and explosives. The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively. In the end, the projected plant was dropped altogether.”* (p. 986)

He adduces as reference a letter from Himmler to Pohl dated July 5, 1943 (Document NO-482, FN 13, *ibid.*). On p. 1028 Hilberg returns to the document, in completely different terms, as an exemplification of the alleged “code language”:

*“For camps, there were a variety of headings. When Soviet prisoners of war were awaited in the Lublin camp and in newly established Birkenau at the end of 1941, the two sites were named Kriegsgefangenenlager (PW camps), but later both received the generic label Konzentrationslager (concentration camps), Birkenau as part of Auschwitz, and by November 1943, nominally independent, as KL Au II.2 Sobibor was appropriately called a Durchgangslager (transit camp).<sup>[165]</sup> Since it was located near the Bug, on the border of the occupied eastern territories, the designation fitted the myth of the ‘eastern migration.’ When Himmler proposed one day that the camp be designated a Konzentrationslager, Pohl opposed the change.”* (Emphases added)

His sources also include Pohl’s response to Himmler dated July 15, 1943 (FN 3, *ibid.*).

In reality, Himmler never proposed “that the camp be designated a *Konzentrationslager*”; rather, he ordered that it be “converted into a *Konzentrations-*

<sup>164</sup> NO-1216, Points 4 and 6 of the report on Auschwitz.

<sup>165</sup> This essential phrase does not appear in the Italian translation, but it may be found in the German translation published in 1999 (*Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1999, vol. 2, p. 1029).

*slager*" ("in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln") – an important difference. The camp was to be the site of "a disassembly facility for captured ammunition" ("eine Entlaborierungsanstalt für Beutemunition").<sup>166</sup> Pohl responded to Himmler that there was no need to transform Sobibór into a concentration camp just to build the disassembly facility.<sup>167</sup> It was not a naming issue, but a bureaucratic one, as Hilberg himself explained:

*"The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively."* (p. 986)

Hence, this has nothing to do with the alleged "code language."

Let us now consider the term "*Durchgangslager*," transit camp. Himmler's letter of July 5, 1943 is marked "*Geheime Reichssache!*," Secret State Matter. Point 1 says:

*"The Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin District is to be converted into a Konzentrationslager."*

Pohl's reply bears the subject "*Durchgangslager Sobibór*," a term repeated a few lines down. How can one seriously believe that Himmler and Pohl would use alleged "code language" even in internal top-secret documents?

Hilberg's psychological explanation, the alleged "process of repression," which consisted of omitting the "mention of 'killings' or 'killing installations' even in the secret correspondence in which such operations had to be reported." (p. 1090; emphasis added), has the same *historical* value as all the other Freudian explanations: none. Hilberg also fails to explain why this alleged "process of repression" did *not* apply to the reports relating to the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*, in which the "killings" are mentioned very explicitly.

As for the alleged "myth of 'eastern migration,'" fitting with the fact that the camp "was located near the Bug," I remind the reader of the report by the district chief of Puławy to the governor of the Lublin District dated May 13, 1942, cited earlier (Section 2.3.4.), according to which 16,822 Jews had been "expelled from the Pulawy District beyond the Bug" between May 6 and 12, 1942.

In a long and pedantic description of the organization of the I.G.-Farbenindustrie trust, Hilberg writes:

*"About 35,000 inmates passed through Buna[= the Monowitz Subcamp]. At least 25,000 died."* (p. 996)

In his Footnote 44 on p. 996, he refers to a witness who mentioned the figure of 35,000 inmates, but the figure of 25,000 deaths is completely unfounded. From an arithmetic point of view, this could result if we consider the 10,000 inmates who, according to Höss and as quoted by Hilberg in the same footnote, constituted the average strength of the camp, as "survivors" (35,000 – 10,000 =

<sup>166</sup> Letter of Himmler to Pohl dated July 5, 1943. NO-482.

<sup>167</sup> Letter of Pohl to Himmler dated July 15, 1943. NO-482.

25,000), but this makes no sense, so that the origin of this figure remains inexplicable. At any rate, it is enormously exaggerated. Documents show instead that a total of 1,625 inmates died at the Monowitz Camp (Makowski, p. 137).

Hilberg continues, stating:

*"The life expectancy of a Jewish inmate at I. G. Auschwitz was three or four months, while in the outlying coal mines it was about one month."* (p. 996)

His first source is an affidavit by Dr. Berthold Epstein of March 3, 1947 (NI-5847, FN 45, *ibid.*). This witness stated (NI-5847, p. 1):

*"The average working ability of an inmate worker working at I.G. Buna Auschwitz was 3-4 months,"*

specifying that

*"After about 3-4 months, the inmate was a 'Muselmann', meaning unable to work, and was transferred to Auschwitz. It was clear to everyone in the camp what danger this entailed: the gassing in one of the crematoria."*

Hence, Epstein was referring to the ability to work, not to life expectancy, and the fate of prisoners who became unable to work was not taken for granted, because in Epstein's opinion, based not on first-hand experience but necessarily on rumors, the "danger" of "gassing" loomed.<sup>168</sup> The description of the Monowitz camp hospital by de Benedetti and Levi summarized earlier is sufficient refutation for Epstein's testimonial whims.

If this tale were to be taken seriously, it would follow that within one year the entire inmate population of the Monowitz Camp would have turned over three or four times, i.e. the number of dead would be three or four times the average occupancy. As I just pointed out, Hilberg mentions an average occupancy of 10,000 inmates in his Footnote 44, so in one year there would have been 30,000-40,000 new arrivals and as many deaths. In the same footnote, Hilberg states that the register of the Monowitz Hospital contains 15,684 admissions between June 7, 1943 and June 19, 1944 concerning 8,244 distinct individuals, of whom "some having been delivered to the hut more than once"; about 6,800 of them had been Jews, 632 of whom died in hospital (less than 10%) and "1,336 were sent to Birkenau (Auschwitz II) to be gassed". Therefore, those allegedly gassed within a year were less than 20%. However, that those transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau were gassed there is an unfounded story.

### 3.9.5. Medical Experiments

The brief chapter on the "Medical Experiments" which Hilberg inserts into pages 1002-1013 generally does not have any direct connection with the "killing centers." In fact, medical experiments were also carried out in camps –

<sup>168</sup> I have discussed Epstein's black-propaganda activities in Mattogno 2020b, pp. 290-295.



such as Dachau, Buchenwald and Sachsenhausen – which he does not consider to have been “extermination centers” at all. But there is an aspect to the matter which requires discussion. Hilberg puts it this way:

*“These were all physicians who made use of human guinea pigs. But some went one step further, carrying out experiments that were no longer characterized by any desire to help patients. These experiments had an altogether different direction, for they were identified with Nazi aims. In these activities one may glimpse an attempt to widen the destruction process.”* (p. 1006)

This category basically included experiments in sterilization, performed by Drs. Carl Clauberg and Horst Schumann, which Hilberg describes in detail on more than four pages. At the end, he concludes:

*“All these experiments, which consumed many hundreds of victims, led to nothing. Not one of the rivals succeeded.”* (p. 1011)

Therefore, no mass-sterilization procedure was ever implemented.<sup>169</sup>

No more than a few hundred inmates were ever subjected to all these other experiments carried out at Auschwitz. For example, 125 during pharmaceuticals experimentation, a few dozen during experiments involving toxic substances, 115 for the collection of skeletons, and 20 in research experiments concerning tuberculosis (Strzelecka, pp. 441, 444f.).

We may therefore hypothesize that no more than about 2,000 inmates were subjected to experimentation at Auschwitz. In the other camps, the order of magnitude was similar or even less. For example, at Dachau, 200 inmates (17 of whom died) were subjected to an initial series of experiments on malaria, and some 1,500 inmates were subjected to all types of experiments altogether. At Buchenwald, experiments involving typhus were performed on 450 inmates, of whom 158 died (Kogon 1946, pp. 136f.). The number of inmates subjected to experimentation was therefore on the order of 5,000 at most, the majority of whom survived.

In *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg returns to the topic of sterilizations at Auschwitz (Hilberg 1992, p. 67):

*“To this end, thousands of Jewish women and men in Auschwitz were sterilized in medical experiments designed to find an efficient method of performing the procedure quickly and without the knowledge of the victims.”* (Emphases added)

He refers to the “report of Dr. Carl Clauberg (Auschwitz) to Himmler, June 7, 1942 [recte: 1943], Nuremberg trials document NO-212” (*ibid*, FN 8, p. 281).

In this letter, introduced into evidence at the NMT’s Medical Case (NMT, Vol. 1, pp. 730-732), Clauberg asserted that his method of sterilization was “almost ready,” although not yet in use. He says nothing about the number of women sterilized with other methods at Auschwitz; the only figure mentioned regards a question which Himmler is supposed to have asked him almost a year

<sup>169</sup> The Italian edition has a translation error here, stating “*diverse centinaia di migliaia di vittime*,” “several hundreds of thousands of victims,” Hilberg 1995, p. 1031.

before, "i. e., within what timespan it would be possible to sterilize 1,000 women this way," and Clauberg's answer (NO-212, pp. 1f.), but this has nothing to do with sterilizations already performed.

The most-surprising fact about this chapter is the fact that Hilberg never wondered why this powerful medical experimentation apparatus was never used for the purpose of exterminating the Jews. I have pointed out earlier that there are two conflicting versions of how the alleged instrument of extermination – gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide – came to be invented. To devise this instrument, Himmler is said to have addressed himself simultaneously to *Reichsarzt* Grawitz and to Eichmann, but in the end, as Höss recalls, they stumbled upon it almost by accident, because one day, in the fall of 1941, a few months after allegedly having received the order to exterminate the Jews from Himmler, Höss's deputy, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsche used Zyklon B "on his initiative" to kill Soviet prisoners of war (Höss 1959, p. 162). However, this anecdote has no basis in historical fact (see Mattogno 2016c). But even if we leave that aside, how can one seriously believe that the whole apparatus of SS medical experimentation was not right away mobilized for the purpose of carrying out Hitler's alleged mass-extermination order?

It is in fact known that experiments were conducted using mustard gas in the camps of Sachsenhausen and Natzweiler-Struthof, and later phosgene, starting in September 1939, to find therapeutic remedies for these aggressive chemical agents (Mitscherlich/Mielke, pp. 215, 222).

Over the course of the First World War, aggressive chemical agents of all kinds were used by both sides. The aggressive power of the various substances was indicated by the mortality product or toxicity index which it bore on the so-called Haber Scale of Toxicity, and indicated "the milligrams of toxic substance per m<sup>3</sup> to be breathed in one minute to obtain the death of the individual." The substances considered most toxic are listed in the table overleaf.<sup>170</sup> As is made clear by this table,

*"the most dangerous of the war gases, according to Haber's Rule, is phosgene, followed immediately by diphosgene."* (Izzo, pp. 45f.)

At that time, Germany was at the forefront of the chemical sector, and the above data could be found in any specialist text, such as Flury's and Zernik's 1931 *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, one of the best (for Italian works see Giua and Sartori). Another precious source of information was the journal *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, the first issue of which appeared in 1931.

Hence, can anyone seriously believe that, within the framework of Himmler's implementation of the Führer's alleged mass-extermination order – after

<sup>170</sup> Halogens, derivatives of carbon oxide, hydrogen cyanide and its derivatives, formic acid derivatives, acetic acid derivatives, acetone derivatives, sulfuric acid ethers, nitromethane derivatives, aliphatic arsines, glycol derivatives, glycerol derivatives, toluene derivatives, aromatic arsines, heterocyclic compounds; see Izzo, table "Principali aggressivi chimici" (Principal aggressive chemicals), table outside of text.

Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI			
COMPOUND	TOXICITY INDEX <sup>†</sup>		
Phosgene	450	highly	toxic
Diphosgene	500		
Mustard gas	1,500		
Ethyl-iodo-acetate	1,500		
Chloro-picric acid	2,000		
Chloro-ethylsulfate	2,000		
Hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000		
Ethyl-bromo-acetate	3,000		
Perchloro-methylmercaptan	3,000		
Chloro-acetone	3,000		
Bromo-acetone	4,000		
Bromo-xylene	6,000		
Chlorine	7,500		
Carbon monoxide	70,000	slightly	toxic

<sup>†</sup> according to Haber’s Rule; \* depending on concentration

having received Dr. Grawitz’s advice to use a “rapidly acting, highly volatile gas” (as claimed by Dr. Morgen) – no one ever conducted experiments using inmates to determine the effects of the most-appropriate of the above-mentioned gases in suitably constructed gas chambers?

But this never happened – not in order to find out which substance to choose for the killings, but not even with regard to the substance eventually chosen: the SS doctors never carried out any toxicological experiments using hydrogen cyanide (or any of the other above-mentioned substances), to verify experimentally Haber’s Rule on human beings. In fact, nothing was ascertained in this regard in the NMT’s Medical Case or in the IG-Farben trial either. So at the end of the war, after millions of people allegedly were gassed using Zyklon B, no more was known about the toxicological characteristics of hydrogen cyanide than during the pre-war period!

This also applies to cremation, by the way: at Auschwitz, not a single cremation experiment was ever carried out to improve the technology of civilian crematory furnaces, in which the Topf Company would have been very interested for obvious reasons.

Another closely related topic is that regarding the best “methods” of the alleged extermination: gas vans, stationary gas chambers using motor exhaust, or gas chambers based on Zyklon B. In practice, to carry out Hitler’s order, not only was there never any preliminary experimentation by the SS doctors concerned, but every commandant of every single “killing center” is said to have done everything off his own bat. This is true of the alleged mass cremations of the victims’ corpses as well. In fact, if we follow the orthodox narrative, Himmler is said to have ordered the cremation of the bodies after his second

visit to Auschwitz, on July 17 and 18, 1942 (Piper 1994, p. 163). As a result of this order, the open-air cremation at Auschwitz of the bodies began on September 21 (Czech 1990, p. 242). In the same vein, Himmler presumably ordered SS *Standartenführer* Blobel through Gestapo Head Heinrich Müller "to destroy the mass graves in the eastern occupied territories" (p. 1042). Hilberg forgets to mention that, according to his source – Blobel's affidavit of June 18, 1947 (NO-3947; FN 102, *ibid.*) – this order is said to have been given in "June 1942."

Notwithstanding this fact, the cremation of cadavers at Chełmno is said to have begun in the spring of 1942 (see Section 3.9.7.), at Auschwitz on September 21, 1942, at Sobibór in the summer of 1942 (Arad 1987, p. 171), at Bełżec in mid-December of 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 172), and at Treblinka in March 1943! (*Ibid.*, pp. 173f.). To hide this chronological chaos in any way he can, Hilberg asserts (p. 1043):

*"By 1942-43 exhumations were in progress at all of the killing centers."*

He is thus constrained to proclaim a sort of anarchy in the presumed machinery of extermination:

*"The machine of destruction was an aggregate; no one agency was charged with the whole operation. Even though a particular office might have exercised a supervisory ("federführende") function in the implementation of a particular measure, no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process. The engine of destruction was a sprawling, diverse. And, above all, decentralized apparatus." (p. 52)*

Nevertheless, as shown by the chapter titled "Confiscations" (pp. 1013-1027), and in particular by the table summarizing "The administration of the killing center loot" (p. 1026), the machinery of confiscation and the exploitation of Jewish property was not only extremely vast, but also centralized and well-organized. It existed in the WVHA and affected all the alleged "killing centers," including Chełmno. This part of the story was therefore an anarchy, a well-disciplined and organized anarchy – meaning no anarchy at all.

### 3.9.6. "Concealment" and Propaganda

In the chapter "Concealment," Hilberg describes the procedure by means of which the procedure through which the SS is said to have maintained the "secrecy" of their crimes, although what they were allegedly trying to hide was obviously an open secret, because according to Hilberg himself, everybody knew everything. This procedure consisted, above all, in "verbal camouflage":

*"A standard concealment measure was verbal camouflage. The most important and possibly the most misleading term used for the killing centers collectively was the 'East.' This phrase was employed again and again during the deportations." (p. 1028)*

But as we have seen, these deportations were indeed directed precisely to the East! Hilberg continues (*ibid.*):

*"In Auschwitz, the architect Ertl of the Zentralbauleitung referred to a project of constructing barracks that were to hold the belongings of gassed Jews as 'Effects Barracks for Special Treatment 3 Pieces' (Effektenbarracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück). He called the underground gas chambers 'special cellars' (Sonderkeller) and the surface chambers 'bath houses for special actions' (Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen)."*

Expressions such as *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment), *durchgeschleust* (passed through, misspelled by Hilberg as *durchgeschleusst*) and *gesondert untergebracht* (lodged separately) are also said to have formed part of this "code language" (pp. 1028f.). The sources are two documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as stored in a Moscow archive (FN 4f., *ibid.*).

Hilberg's list of documents related to Auschwitz containing the German term "special" ("*sonder*") in one form or another could be extended to fill an entire book. Considering the importance of the issue, all of these documents deserve to be investigated in detail, indeed. This is exactly what I have done with my already-cited study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (Mattogno 2016). The first, Italian, edition of this study appeared already in 2000, from which Hilberg could have learned a lot, if only he had been able to read anything besides German and English. (The first German and English editions of this study appeared only in 2003 and 2004, respectively.) I will limit my excursion here to a few essential points and direct the reader interested in learning more to said study itself.

First of all, the term "special" was used in Auschwitz mainly for two quite different topics. One concerned the entire operation of pushing Jews out of Europe and confiscating their possessions. Since this operation was distinctly different than anything else the German camp system had been set up for (imprisonment of criminals, dissidents, resistance activists, PoWs, so-called "asocial elements" etc.), anything connected with the Jews was potentially called "special". This is true for the "Effects Barracks for Special Treatment 3 Pieces" quoted by Hilberg, which were meant to store property confiscated from Jews admitted into or passed through Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 36-39, 62-64), as well as for "special actions," which broadly referred to the deportation of Jews in general or to individual transports of Jews sent to and processed in Auschwitz in some way (reception, selection, registration, bathing/disinfection, lodging, transfer; *ibid.*, pp. 65-95).

The second topic where the term "special" was frequently used concerned an ambitious construction program labeled "Special Construction Measures" launched mainly on the initiative of Auschwitz garrison physician Dr. Eduard Wirths in late 1942 and early 1943 in order to improve the hygienic and sanitary conditions of the camp (*ibid.*, pp. 60-62, 64f.), and to vastly improve medical care for the inmates by creating a huge hospital camp in Birkenau's Con-

struction Sector III with all kinds of medical amenities (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 61-72).

Particularly revealing is a cost estimate for a massive expansion of the Birkenau Camp dated October 29, 1942, which specifically mentions in its headline that this camp was now dedicated to "carrying out the special treatment". However, the only item in the long list of construction projects that is meant to serve "for special treatment" is a large new disinfection facility (*BW* 32) generally nicknamed "*Zentralsauna*." While the Birkenau crematoria are also on that list, they have no particular emphasis and are not assigned to carrying out any "special treatment" (Mattogno 2016, pp. 39-42).

Hence, if we were to follow Hilberg's logic of "code language," special treatment clearly was a camouflage word in those instances for keeping the Jews deported to Auschwitz clean and healthy.

As to the term "special cellars" used in a few Auschwitz camp documents, this simply referred to the basement rooms of Crematoria II and III used for the storage of corpses (*ibid.*, pp. 102-105).

Similarly innocuous were the "bath houses for special actions" mentioned by Hilberg. On August 19, 1942, the Topf Company's head engineer Kurt Prüfer had a meeting with SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, at the time head of the Department of Above-Ground Construction of the Central Construction Office, regarding the "expansion of the cremation installations in the PoW camp." On August 21, Ertl wrote a file memo about that meeting where he mentioned those "bathing facilities for special operations." However, these facilities had nothing to do with any of the future crematoria said to have included homicidal gas chambers. Instead, that expression referred to a briefly envisioned hygienic-sanitary structure which was never built (*ibid.*, pp. 70-76).

Fact is that not a single document contained in the vast documentation about Auschwitz has a "*sonder*" term of any kind that even hints at a homicidal activity, let alone spells it out expressly; quite to the contrary: in most cases, the context proves that "*sonder*" meant innocuous or even favorable treatments.

The situation is a little more complex when we look at the use of terms such as "special treatment" outside the narrow confines of the Auschwitz Camp. In general, "*Sonderbehandlung*" was a bureaucratic term which, depending on the circumstances and context, could refer either to killing or to favorable treatment, as in Document PS-660, in which the "special treatment of non-Polish minorities" refers to exemption from deportation and the lifting of certain restrictions on their living conditions.<sup>171</sup> Another, better-known case of "special treatment" is the one mentioned by Ernst Kaltenbrunner during the Nuremberg IMT, in which political VIPs were detained in two luxurious hotels with food rations nine times larger than those granted to the general German population,

<sup>171</sup> "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebiete nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten." November 25, 1939, PS-660, p. 25.

including champagne and other amenities (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.). "Special treatment" was also the preferential treatment of Germanizable Ukrainians, who were hired as household helpers in Germany (PS-025); the gentler handling of eastern populations compared to harsh regimens of military and police requirements (PS-1024); releases from imprisonment (PS-1193); the consideration given for supplying the Balts and White Russians with food (EC-126), as well as financial support by the Reich government for the Evangelical-Lutheran Church.<sup>172</sup>

Concentration-camp regulations stipulated that "prisoners of honor" (*"Ehrenhäftlinge"*) had to be "treated in a special way" (*"besonders behandelt"*), that is, they enjoyed wide privileges compared to other inmates.<sup>173</sup>

The term "passed through" (*"durchgeschleust"*) appears in the Korherr Report referring to the Jewish inmates who were made to pass through the camps of the General Government and the Warthegau (NO-5194, p. 9). This word can be considered a "cryptonym" only if it is assumed *a priori* that these Jews were not deported to the East, but instead sent to "killing centers."

Hilberg then goes on to discuss the second procedure, intended to maintain "secrecy":

*"Next to verbal camouflage it was most important to close the mouths of the inner circle; hence all camp personnel, especially top personnel, were sworn to silence."* (p. 1029)

He adds, however:

*"Not all the participants could keep the burden of their knowledge to themselves."* (*ibid.*)

He cites testimonies the reliability of which cannot be verified, such as the statement attributed to Frieda Jörg, or, if they can be verified, are found to be false, such as the various Gerstein statements, who "blew the whistle" with Göran von Otter (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 138-144; 1998, pp. 67f.). Hilberg also refers to documents which he misrepresents, such as the circular letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Günther dated April 29, 1943, in which the "disturbing remarks" about the deportation of Jews merely referred to "the place and nature of their future utilization" or to "their intended quarters" at Auschwitz (pp. 1029f.).

Hilberg then writes (p. 1030):

*"Closely related to the oath of silence was the control of visitors. Occasionally high officials of the Reich or of the party would arrive for 'inspections.' The concentration camp administration was especially touchy about these visits. On November 3, 1943, Glücks ordered that the guests were not to be shown the brothels and the crematoria; neither was there to be any talk about these installations. In case anyone did happen to notice the smoking chimneys, he was*

<sup>172</sup> Mallmann *et al.*, p. 89, which is *Ereignismeldung* No. 156 of January 16, 1942.

<sup>173</sup> GARF. NTN, 131, p. 183.



*given the standard explanation that the crematorium was burning corpses that resulted from epidemics."*

This order by Glücks was directed at *all* concentration camps (and not exclusively to the "killing centers"), and also mentioned the brothels: does that mean that these also were some sort of weapon of mass destruction of the Jews?

For this final anecdote to make sense, meaning to have been a camouflaging lie, it is necessary to assume that the crematoria at Birkenau exclusively cremated the bodies of gassing victims. No Holocaust historian of any color would maintain such an absurdity, all the less because documents exist which explicitly mention the conveyance to the crematoria of bodies of registered inmates who had died of natural causes (including typhus; see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 279-283).

In this specific case, Hilberg refers to Wilhelm Steffler's affidavit of January 28, 1948 (NI-13953). He points out that "Steffler was Ministerialrat in charge of raw materials of the Office of the Four-Year Plan. He visited Auschwitz with a party that included Krauch and Körner. Affidavit by Dr. Karl Rühmer of February 7, 1947. NO-1931" (FN 16, p. 1030).

In the more-important works of Holocaust literature, these two documents are cited only by Hilberg. Why he would quote Rühmer in this context is unclear, since he was not part of the group that visited Auschwitz. In this context, however, Hilberg omitted two even-more-important testimonies.

At the IG-Farben Trial, during the interrogation at the afternoon hearing of January 14, 1948, Carl Krauch, the main defendant and former chairman of the board of directors of the I.G. Farbenindustrie trust, reported that, once in the summer of 1943, he had visited the industrial plants near Monowitz and then the Auschwitz Camp. On the way to the camp, he took a wrong turn and found himself near a very tall chimney, which did not smoke. Walter Dürrfeld, a co-defendant of his, told him that it was probably the chimney of a crematorium, but when Krauch accurately described it, it was established that it was the chimney of a super-phosphate plant no longer in use. But then Krauch was asked, how did Dürrfeld explain the presence of a crematorium in Auschwitz? He replied:<sup>174</sup>

*"Duerrfeld said, 'You must take into account that this camp is constantly filled with 100 to 120 thousand human beings. A city of 100 to 120 thousand people has a crematory of the same size for people who died there; this is just the same as they have in any other city.' Besides that he told me that in the Auschwitz concentration camp very serious typhus epidemics had broken out, which resulted in the deaths of thousands of people who were then burned in this way."*

During the afternoon hearing of April 19, 1948, Dürrfeld reported that he had participated in the aforementioned visit to Auschwitz in the summer of 1943

<sup>174</sup> United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6, Tribunal VI, U.S. vs Carl Krauch *et al.* Vol. 16, Transcripts (English), pp. 5242, 5246f.

together with Krauch, which, however, did not include Birkenau ("I am quite certain that I was never in Birkenau").

In the summer of 1944, while passing north of the Auschwitz Camp, towards Neuberun and Kattowitz, he noticed a peculiar smell. His chauffeur told him that it came from bodies being burned. Dürrfeld then consulted the commander of the Monowitz Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, who "admitted frankly that the odor came from cremating of bodies. He explained this with the high mortality rate in the camp resulting from the typhus epidemics which had actually never come to an end and other epidemics which had come in from the east."<sup>175</sup>

It is therefore legitimate to doubt whether the statements that Hilberg justifies with reference to Steffler are really attributable to him, but even if that were the case, he would still have abusively generalized a single testimony contradicted by two others.

Hilberg then relates an anecdote by a passer-by about the Bełżec Camp which is said to date back to August 31, 1942. At Rawa Ruska (a town less than 30 km from Bełżec), a non-commissioned officer asked a policeman where a convoy of Jews was headed: "To Belzec. And then? Poison (*Gift*)" (p. 1031). In the source quoted by Hilberg we read (Rothfels 1959, p. 334):

*"I asked: 'How far will they still go?' He then: 'To Belcec.' 'And then?' 'Poison.' I asked: 'Gas?' He shrugged. Then he also said: 'In the beginning, I think they always shot them.'"*

The follow-up to this story takes place on the train from Rawa-Ruska to Chełm. Hilberg summarizes it as follows (*ibid.*):

*"The woman was going to point out Belzec on the way. 'Now it comes [Jetzt kommt es schon]. 'A strong sweetish smell greeted them. 'They are stinking already [Die stinken ja schon], 'said the woman. 'Oh nonsense, that is the gas [Ach Quatsch, das ist ja das Gas]' her husband explained."*

In his source, we actually read (Rothfels 1959, p. 334):

*"When the woman called out 'now it's coming', all you could see was a high hedge of pine trees. A strong, sweet smell was clearly noticeable. 'They are stinking already,' said the woman. 'Oh nonsense, that's the gas,' laughed the railway policeman. In the meantime – we had driven about 200 meters – the sweet smell had turned into a pungent smell of burning. 'This is from the crematorium,' said the policeman."*

But, as Hilberg well knew, there was never a crematorium at Bełżec and – according to Holocaust historiography – the burning of bodies only began in December 1942. Furthermore, the gas allegedly used – engine exhaust – did not smell sweet and couldn't have been smelled at a distance anyway, and if the smell had emanated from thousands of rotting corpses, the intense, disgusting smell of rotting flesh would never have been mistaken as "sweet."

<sup>175</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. 33, pp. 11777f., 11780, 11782f.

The same source also reports this other little fairy tale on the presumed extermination technique employed at Bełżec, which Hilberg ignored (*ibid.*, p. 335):

*"When asked how the Jews were being killed, the policeman replied: 'They are told that they have to be deloused, and then they have to take off their clothes, and then they come into a room where a heat wave is first let in, and there is already a small dose of the gas in it. That is enough for anesthesia. The rest follows then afterwards. And then they are burned straight away.'"*

During the war, rumors like this circulated everywhere. At Bełżec even more fantastic extermination methods were bandied about: electrical shocks in many variants (floors consisting of an electrified metal plate; exposed electrical wires coming out of the floor and walls; an electrified basin full of water equipped with an elevator which lifted the bodies and carried them to the "crematorium"; electrical furnaces; underground rooms – accessed by trains through a tunnel – supplied with flooring that functioned as an enormous freight elevator lowering the victims into an underlying electrocution tank; a cremation plate using high-voltage current for cremation; depletion of oxygen by means of a vacuum pump; trains of death with floors sprinkled with quicklime; not to mention the "human-soap factory," etc.; see Mattogno 2016g, pp. 9-34).

Hilberg passes over these testimonies in complete silence, which contradict his theory of gassings using the exhaust gas from a Diesel motor; he conceals even the fact that the electrocution version was officially sanctioned at the Nuremberg IMT during the hearing of February 19, 1946 (IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 576f.; cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 35f.). He even seeks to shore up his theory by citing an irrelevant post-war testimony in his chapter on the deportations:

*"Sometimes the information spilling out of the camps was quite specific. In the Lublin District the council chairman of the Zamosc Ghetto, Mieczyslaw Garfinkel, was a recipient of such news. During the early spring of 1942 he heard that the Jews of Lublin were being transported in crowded trains to Belzec and that the empty cars were being returned after each trip for more victims. [...] After a few more days, two or three Jewish strangers who had escaped from Belzec told him about gassings in barracks. [...] The next day, the thirteen-year-old son of one of the council functionaries (Wolsztayn) came back from the camp. The boy had seen the naked people and had heard an SS man make a speech to them. Hiding, still clothed, in a ditch, the young Wolsztayn had crawled out under the barbed wire with the secret of Belzec."* (p. 514)

This testimony is in fact so irrelevant that one of the greatest orthodox experts on Bełżec, Israeli scholar Yitzhak Arad, never even mentions Garfinkel at all. Yet still, Hilberg refers to Garfinkel's oral testimony of October 5, 1945, which is included in the trial documentation of the Munich Bełżec Trial (FN 46, *ibid.*).

The witness stated that he had heard alarming news about Bełżec "in the middle of March 1942"; since the camp was opened only on March 17, it is

clear that this dating appeared excessively early even to Hilberg, who changed the dating to a more general "during early spring 1942".

Garfinkiel further stated that, "towards the end of March," "two or three" Jews unknown to him showed up telling him that they had fled from the camp and that the Jews there "were poisoned with gas in the aforementioned shacks," with reference to "several wooden shacks" located there.

As for Wolsztayn's son, Garfinkiel reports that he came to him on Monday April 13, 1942 "very early" and told him that on Sunday, evidently the day before, he had been deported to Bełżec; there he managed to hide in a "cesspool," where he remained until evening. He saw that people were pushed "into the barracks," from which no one came out. After some time, naked corpses were pulled out from the other side of "the barracks" and loaded onto carts. During the night, he crawled "under the barbed wire" and, with the help of Gypsies, reached Zamość.<sup>176</sup>

According to all the maps drawn by witnesses after the war, there was no cesspool anywhere in the Bełżec Camp. Any such cesspool had to be in the vicinity of the latrines, but, if we are to believe the camp map of May 1942 as published by the "Aktion Reinhard Camps" website,<sup>177</sup> the only latrine of the camp was in the sector reserved for Jewish service personnel, far away from the alleged gassing barracks. On the other hand, if this cesspool was used for the excrement of hundreds of people working at that camp, such a pool must have been several meters deep, and it is not explained how the boy could see what was happening around him while hiding therein. It is not even clear whether the alleged gassing took place in one or more barracks, because the text uses both the plural and the singular. According to Garfinkiel's narrative, the camp was "a heavily guarded area surrounded by several rows of barbed wire." Despite this, escapes were evidently the order of the day. Finally, Zamość is located 42 km north of Bełżec (by road). The boy therefore fled from Bełżec during the night, and the next morning, "very early", he presented himself in Zamość, not to his father, who had not been deported, but to Garfinkiel!

This is another example of Hilberg's total lack of interest in verifying the reliability of the testimonies he cited.

On p. 1203, Hilberg writes that the *New York Times* of November 26, 1942 had reported the news that "in Belzec they [the Jews] were being subjected to death by electric current," but only to conclude that, in the press, "accurate statements" regarding the alleged extermination had gotten "mixed with the rumors of electrocutions and soap making." But if it had been so easy to obtain these "accurate statements" since mid-March 1942, why did the most-unlikely stories circulate during the war and afterwards as summarized above? And why was the electrocution story accepted by the Soviets during the Nuremberg IMT

<sup>176</sup> ZStL, 208AR-Z 252/59, Vol. VI, pp. 1100-1103.

<sup>177</sup> Online at <http://www.deathcamps.org/belzec/pic/bmap18.jpg>.

as an "accurate statement"? According to his custom, Hilberg does not even touch the problem.

Hilberg's petty anecdotes do not end here. He goes on to write:

*"One railroad man, observing the fences and guard posts of Auschwitz I on one side of the tracks and of Auschwitz II on the other, concluded that he was in the midst of it all (mitten drin)" (p. 1031)*

It is not easy to understand why he attributes to this phrase, uttered by a certain Willy Hilse on December 9, 1964 (FN 21, *ibid.*), an importance such as to require even the quotation of the German text. In another book, Hilberg elaborated a little more on this testimony (Hilberg 1981, p. 96):

*"A railroad worker (Hilse), who had been transferred to this station [Auschwitz], realized that his post was 'in the middle', that is, in the center of the camp. Fences and watchtowers were erected on both sides of the tracks. The chimneys could be seen from the moving train; at night they could be seen from a distance of about twenty kilometers. Barthelmäß, another railroad worker, testified that this was an indication of the 'public' burning of the corpses."*

From the context it is clear that the chimneys were belching massive flames, and precisely for this reason they could be seen at night from almost 20 kilometers away, so Hilberg indirectly endorses this fairy tale. But he also does it explicitly when writing of "flames belching from the chimneys" with reference to Birkenau (p. 1038).

Soon afterwards, Hilberg regales us with this anecdote (p. 1031; also in Hilberg 1981, p. 96):

*"Another railroad functionary noticed that his apartment was filled with a sweetish odor, and the windows were covered with a bluish film."*

In this case as well (this is another testimony from 1964 of the just-mentioned Barthelmäß), it is impossible to understand how this is related to the alleged exterminations. The story of the "sweetish odor" emanating from the cremations, like the "crystals" of Zyklon B, was very widespread and is even mentioned in Filip Müller's book, where he speaks of a "sweetish smell."<sup>178</sup>

On p. 1063, Hilberg presents another anecdote on Auschwitz, based on the inevitable "oral testimony," this time from 1969 (FN 11, *ibid.*):

*"A railroad man in Krakow, responsible for scheduling death trains, recalls that he was told by his immediate superior to run the transports whenever they were requested by the SS."*

This, too, is arrant nonsense. Auschwitz was the crossroads of three main railway lines managed by the *Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau* (General Eastern Railways Management in Krakow): Line No. 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia-Krakow and back, in which express trains to and from Vienna and Warsaw ran, some of which also stopped at Auschwitz); Line No. 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and back) and Line No. 532e (Krakow-Auschwitz

<sup>178</sup> Müller 1979a, p. 214; the English translation has here only "sickly smell" 1979b, p. 134.

and back; Generaldirektion..., p. 8). Each of these lines had a specific timetable for rail traffic,<sup>179</sup> and they were obviously drawn up in coordination with the traffic of the other lines. If the claim of Hilberg's witness were true, it inevitably would have thrown the entire rail system gravitating around Auschwitz into utter chaos.

Hilberg closes his "Concealment" chapter by exposing the false rumors of soap made of human fat (pp. 1032f.), almost as if to suggest that all the testimonies cited by him with regard to the "killing centers" are equally unreliable; as if he were saying that these are all baseless rumors which culminated in the false rumor of human soap – another Freudian slip, no doubt.

### 3.9.7. The "Extermination Operations"

In the chapter titled "The 'Conveyor Belt,'" Hilberg uncritically reports other anecdotal extracts. Already the title itself is misleading, because he justified it in this way:

*"Although there were breakdowns and mishaps in this system, it was perfected to a degree that justified its characterization by an SS doctor as a conveyor belt (am laufenden Band)"* (p. 1034)

By this expression, he implies that the alleged extermination process was organized "with a series of precise orders", starting with the "notification of the camp that a transport was arriving." The source cited by Hilberg is an affidavit by Friedrich Entress of April 14, 1947, NO-2363 (FN 31, *ibid.*). But the witness was referring solely to the crematoria at Birkenau:

*"Next to the gas chambers there were the cremation furnaces, so that the crematoria could carry out the extermination of the inmates non-stop."*

This German expression used – "*am laufenden Band*" – literally means "on a conveyor belt," meaning non-stop, without interruption, continuously and applied only to the final step of the claimed extermination process and only to Birkenau. This testimony, therefore, does not at all justify Hilberg's general "conveyor-belt" argument.

Pages 1034-1938 contain insignificant anecdotes taken from testimonies and claims based on them, including this one on page 1038:

*"At Birkenau, illusion was the rule. It was not always simple or possible, inasmuch as at least some of the deportees had observed the sign Auschwitz as the train passed through the railway yards, or had seen flames belching from the chimneys, or had smelled the strange, sickening odor of crematoria."*

The source for the first assertion, the one relating to the railway "sign Auschwitz", is: "Elie Wiesel, *Night* (New York, 1969), p. 36" (FN 73, *ibid.*). The sense is that the inmates already knew that Auschwitz was a "killing center,"

<sup>179</sup> Generaldirektion..., pp. 68, 54 and 104, with the related train timetables; reproduced in Mattogno 2019, Docs 50a, 50b, 50c, pp. 654-656.

therefore, when they saw the sign, they could no longer be fooled. However, this is explicitly refuted by Wiesel's account (2006, p. 27):

*"But we were pulling into a station. Someone near a window read to us: 'Auschwitz.' Nobody had ever heard that name."*

Primo Levi, whom Hilberg cites on page 1040 (FN 83), was similarly ignorant on his arrival (Levi, p. 17):

*"We learned our destination with relief. Auschwitz: a name without significance, then and for us; but it should correspond to some place on this earth."*

Hilberg moreover forgets that a few pages earlier he had cited the testimony of a deportee who commented on the Auschwitz sign as well as on "the shouts and whistles of command" that he heard: "We did not know their meaning" (p. 1034).

The absurd report of the flaming chimneys (see Mattogno 2004c; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 375-379) was taken from Olga Lengyel's fairy-tale book *Five Chimneys* (FN 74, p. 1038), in which the author compiles every single one of the most nonsensical propaganda yarns circulating immediately after the war, among them that of "a red brick building," where "[g]reat flames belched from the chimney" (Lengyel, pp. 25f.). She also reports that a French doctor from the *Sonderkommando*, Dr. Pasche, had supplied her with a number of victims gassed between May and July 16, 1944: 1,314,000 (*ibid.*, p. 66) – in less than three months, more than what Hilberg attributed to the entire existence of the camp: 1,000,000! (p. 1320)

And here is her description of the crematoria of Birkenau, obtained by herself, we must presume, always from first-hand observation (Lengyel, p. 65.):

*"Of the four crematory units at Birkenau, two were huge and consumed enormous numbers of bodies. The other two were smaller. Each unit consisted of an oven, a vast hall, and' a gas chamber.*

*Above each rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation. That was only the beginning of the Nazi 'Production Schedule.'*

*Three hundred and sixty corpses every half hour, which was all the time it took to reduce human flesh to ashes, made 720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift. And the ovens, with murderous efficiency, functioned day and night.*

*However, one must also reckon the death pits, which could destroy another 8,000 cadavers a day. In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled each day. An admirable production record—one that speaks well for German industry."*

The cremation capacity of 17,280 bodies in 24 hours is pure fantasy, while the description of the furnaces' structure was plagiarized from the well-known Vrba-Wetzler Report, whose data are no less distorted with the claim that there



were nine four-muffle furnaces arranged in a semi-circle around the chimney in each of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau, while in reality there were five three-muffle furnaces arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room. Lengyel misnamed the nine furnaces of the Vrba-Wetzler Report as nine "fires." According to her, all four crematoria had a total of 30 of these "fires", with 120 "openings" (=muffles) altogether, hence four muffles per furnace, just as Wetzler and Vrba had claimed erroneously, although the total number of 120 muffles is Lengyel's creation (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 385-387).

It is truly noteworthy that Hilberg's fame as a scholar rests on him relying on such spurious sources.

Hilberg goes on to recount the legendary rebellion of a "transport that had come in from Belsen" (p. 1039), which is linked to the edifying fable of the Jewish woman who disarmed *and shot* SS man Schillinger, killing him in the process. The sources are Höss and Müller (FN 78, p. 1039). I have discussed this tall tale elsewhere in detail (Mattogno 2020, pp. 312-316), which I summarize here. Höss reported that various transports from Belsen reached Auschwitz requiring particular precautions, because the deportees could have been informed of the fate awaiting them. Hilberg summarized Höss's narrative of the event, although according to Höss there was one single SS victim, who was *stabbed to death* (NO-1210). Höss does not mention any SS victim wounded by a firearm, nor does he mention the name Schillinger. In reality, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records only one transport from the Bergen-Belsen Camp, which allegedly arrived at Auschwitz on October 23 1943, and here Danuta Czech duly inserts the above-mentioned little story (Czech 1961, pp. 72f.; 1990, p. 513). I say "allegedly" because no existing document attests to the historic reality of this transport. Furthermore, the death of SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Schillinger is not mentioned in any of the later garrison orders, which also reported on SS deaths at the camp, as in the case of the three victims of the presumed "*Sonderkommando*" revolt of October 1944, SS *Unterscharführer* Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese and Josef Purke.<sup>180</sup>

Müller does nothing but copy and imaginatively expand Höss's account and the entry it created in the first German edition of the *Chronicle* (Müller 1979b, 81-89).

Hilberg continues with more anecdotes. The first involves Primo Levi:

"A young intellectual from Italy, who was in an Auschwitz hospital because of a swollen foot, was told by a gentile Polish inmate: 'Du Jude, kaputt. Du schnell Krematorium fertig' [You Jew, finished. You soon ready for crematorium]" (p. 1040)

This refers to Primo Levi, although he was in the Monowitz inmate hospital (*Krankenbau*), not Auschwitz (Levi, p. 59). On the next page, Levi describes life at the hospital as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 60f.):

<sup>180</sup> Frei *et al.*, p. 499. *Standortbefehl* No. 26/44 of October 12, 1944.

*"Life at the K-Be is a life of limbo. Material hardships are relatively few, apart from hunger and the suffering inherent to the disease. It is not cold, you do not work, and, unless you commit some serious fault, you are not beaten. The alarm clock is set to four, even for the sick; you have to make your bed and wash yourself, but there is no rush or strictness. At half past five they distribute the bread, and you can cut it comfortably into thin slices, and eat lying down calmly; then you can go back to sleep, until the distribution of the broth at noon. Until about 4pm is Mittagsruhe, afternoon rest; at this time, there is often the medical examination and administration of medicine; you have to get off the bunks, take off your shirt and queue in front of the doctor. Even the evening ration is distributed in the beds; after which, at 9:00 pm, all the lights go out, except the veiled bulb of the night guard, and it is silent."*

Primo Levi spent three weeks at the inmates' hospital, from March 30 until April 20, 1944.<sup>181</sup> Sounds truly like an effort at exterminating the Jews, doesn't it?

On that same page, a few lines down, Hilberg wastes another few lines on one of his anecdotes:

*"A nineteen-year-old girl asked the Auschwitz women's camp commander, Hössler, to excuse her. He replied, 'You have lived long enough. Come, my child, come.'"* (p. 1040)

The source is Helene Klein's testimony at the Belsen Trial (FN 85, *ibid.*). The witness recounted that, over the course of a selection which took place in January 1944, she "was chosen for the gas chamber," but before SS *Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler had taken her registration number, she tried hiding from him. A little later, she approached him and begged him to spare her; the latter, who evidently hadn't noticed anything, replied as reported by Hilberg (Phillips, p. 128). This fairy tale is so implausible that it was justly considered "a pure invention" by the defense attorney, the British Major Andrew S. Munro (*ibid.*, p. 129).

On p. 1048, Hilberg supplies another striking example of his surprising credulity:

*"Another party had to clean out eighteen-inch deposits of fat in the chimneys."*

He has taken this absurdity from the story of a certain Irene Schwarz, "a survivor" (FN 19, *ibid.*). In reality, in a cremation furnace, the adipose tissue of corpses is the combustible substance which burns first and best, without leaving any solid deposit, but merely combustion gases (mainly carbon dioxide and water).

The account of the presumed extermination procedure at Auschwitz, which Hilberg discusses on pages 1041f. is a perfect example of his operational method, which consists of extrapolating from cherry-picked phrases of otherwise contradictory and at-times-absurd testimonies in order to create an appar-

<sup>181</sup> APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, register of the *Häftlingskrankenbau* of Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 360, serial number 21669.

ently coherent, yet fictitious overall picture, seemingly supported by many testimonies:

*"When the Auschwitz victims filed into the gas chamber, they discovered that the imitation showers did not work.<sup>91</sup> Outside, a central switch was pulled to turn off the lights,<sup>92</sup> and a Red Cross car drove up with the Zyklon.<sup>93</sup> An SS man, wearing a gas mask fitted with a special filter, lifted the glass shutter over the lattice and emptied one can after another into the gas chamber. Although the lethal dose was one milligram per kilogram of body weight and the effect was supposed to be rapid, dampness could retard the speed with which the gas was spreading.<sup>94</sup> Untersturmführer Grabner, political officer of the camp, stood ready with stopwatch in hand.<sup>95</sup>" (p. 1041)*

This is followed by a long description of what allegedly transpired inside the gas chamber, which I shall examine in part below.

In these few lines, Hilberg relies on five eyewitnesses and one judge: Judge Jan Sehn, FN 91; Miklós Nyiszli, FN 92; Charles S. Bendel, FN 93; Rudolf Höss and Filip Müller, FN 94; and Perry [recte: Pery] S. Broad, FN 95. In addition, these extrapolated claims at times refer to a context other than that implied by Hilberg. For instance, Sehn did not say that "they discovered that the imitation showers did not work," but simply asserted, "from which water never poured" (Sehn 1946b, p. 85). The assertion that "Grabner [...] stood ready with stopwatch in hand" is quite misleading, because Broad was referring to the *only* presumed homicidal gassing which he claims to have observed, from a distance, in July 1942 at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp, which he described in an essay dated July 13, 1945, a fragment of which he quoted in his affidavit of December 14, 1945, which in turn was cited by Hilberg. This fragment reads: "after 2 more minutes, Grabner lowers his watch" (NI-11397, p. 2). From this simple phrase, Hilberg deduces that Grabner normally timed the duration of the alleged gassings with a stopwatch *in the crematoria at Birkenau*. And where did Hilberg read about the "glass shutter over the lattice"? This is a real mystery. None of the two witnesses cited by him ever mention this. The "lethal dose" for hydrogen cyanide "one milligram per kilogram of body weight" is taken from Document NI-9912 (his FN 102, p. 951); but as Jan Sehn remarked (Sehn 1946b, p. 86):

*"Hydrogen cyanide (HCN or HCN) is extremely poisonous. A man is poisoned by inhaling air containing no more than 0.12 mg of it per litre (i.e. · 0012 per cent)."*<sup>182</sup>

Hilberg does not even wonder about the reasons for such different data. The lethal dose of 1 mg/kg refers to poisoning *by ingestion*, whereas we are talking about *gassings* at Auschwitz, which is a different matter requiring different units.

Equally misleading is the assertion that "dampness could retard the speed with which the gas was spreading." Actually, dampness could reduce the speed

<sup>182</sup> Note: A liter of air is 1200 mg; 0.12 mg is 0.01%, not 0.0012%

with which the gas was *evaporating* from the carrier material (gypsum), if moisture condensed on it, a scenario quite likely for the damp, unheated underground morgues of the Crematoria II and III during any weather (see Rudolf 2020, pp. 237-239). But once the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated, moisture in the air would not stop the gas from spreading. In his affidavit of May 20, 1946, Rudolf Höss asserted that, in case of cold and wet weather, it was necessary to add two or three additional cans of Zyklon B for the alleged gasings (NI-034). Müller said the following about this (Müller 1979b, p. 116):

*"It was a fact established by experience that whenever Zyklon B crystals came into contact with water or were exposed to humidity the gas was prevented from taking full effect."*

Hence, Hilberg's witnesses did not mention the "the speed with which the gas was spreading."

The speciousness of Hilberg's method of operation is particularly obvious in these two phrases:

*"Outside, a central switch was pulled to turn off the lights [witness Nyiszli], and a Red Cross car drove up with the Zyklon [witness Bendel]."*

But Miklos Nyiszli's testimony contains both claims (NI-11710, pp. 3f.):

*"According to my personal observations [...] I know that the doors were closed and the light was extinguished centrally, as soon as the mass of people was in the gas chambers. At this time a blackpainted red-cross car arrived. An SS officer and an SDG alighted from the car. They held 4 green enameled cans in their hands"*

What need was there to take the second statement from Bendel's testimony? To impress the reader while at the same time hiding that the narratives told by Nyiszli and Bendel are both at the same time physically impossible, absurd and mutually exclusive? (See Mattogno 2020b for details, esp. pp. 304-333).

Hilberg continues his account of the extermination procedure at Auschwitz as follows (pp. 1041f.):

*"As the first pellets sublimated on the floor of the chamber, the victims began to scream. To escape from the rising gas, the stronger knocked down the weaker, stepping on prostrate victims in order to prolong their own lives by reaching gas-free layers of air. The agony lasted for about two minutes, and as the shrieking subsided, the dying people slumped over. Within fifteen minutes (sometimes five), everyone in the gas chamber was dead.*

*The gas was now allowed to escape, and after about half an hour, the door was opened. The bodies were found in tower-like heaps, some in sitting or half-sitting positions, children and older people at the bottom. Where the gas had been introduced, there was an empty area from which the victims had backed away, and pressed against the door were the bodies of men who in terror had tried to break out. The corpses were pink in color, with green spots. Some had foam on the lips, others bled through the nose. Excrement and urine covered some of the bodies, and in some pregnant women the birth process had started. The*

*Jewish work parties (Sonderkommandos), wearing gas masks, dragged out the bodies near the door to clear a path and hosed down the dead, at the same time soaking the pockets of poison gas remaining between the bodies. Then the Sonderkommandos had to pry the corpses apart."*

Hilberg refers to Müller book, to Nyiszli's affidavit dated October 8, 1947 (NI-11710), to Broad's affidavit dated December 14, 1945 (NI-11397), to Höss affidavit dated April 5, 1946 (PS-3868) and to Jan Sehn's already-mentioned book (FN 96, p. 1042). The principal structure of the tale is taken from Nyiszli's affidavit and from Müller's book, though. First Nyiszli (NI-11710, p. 4):

*"Since the gas granules fell on the floor, the gas developed first in the lower layers of air and then gradually rose higher. This is how I explain that after the termination of the gassing the corpses were not scattered out in the room but were lying in tower-shaped piles. The stronger ones probably threw the weaker ones down, climbed on those lying below in order to prolong their life by reaching [air] layers still free of gas. This way women, children, and the elderly usually ended up lying at the bottom."*

The year before, Nyiszli had published a book with his Auschwitz memoirs (Nyiszli 1946), which were published in English translation in 1961, both of which were inexplicably ignored by Hilberg. In this book, Nyiszli had written that Zyklon B was "chlorine in granular form" ("*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája*"; 1946, p. 35). Because chlorine is 2.49 times heavier than air, he invented the story that the gas filled the alleged gas chambers from the bottom up, as water would (*ibid.*, p. 36; Mattogno 2020b, p. 41):

*"The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later."*

But, as noted by Georges Wellers:

*"A second notable property of this acid is its density in its gaseous state: 0.95 compared to air. In other words, hydrocyanic acid vapors are lighter than air and thus rise in the atmosphere."* (Wellers 1993, p. 207)

Hence, if anything, precisely the opposite scenario of what Nyiszli claimed would unfold. But since the difference in density is marginal, hydrogen cyanide actually fills any space evenly. The scenario described by Nyiszli is therefore completely invented.

As I have documented elsewhere (Mattogno 1986; 2021b, pp. 56-77), Müller impudently plagiarized Nyiszli's book by way of the first German translation published by the Munich *Quick* magazine in 1961 under the title "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*" ("Auschwitz: Diary of a Camp Doctor"),

lifting the fictitious gassing scene almost down to the letter (Müller 1979a, pp. 185f.; 1979b, pp. 116-118).

Hilberg also took his description of the gassing victims from Müller, but Müller, the "witness," in turn plagiarized it from the so-called Gerstein Report (Mattogno 2021b, 65-67). Layers of plagiarism!

Hilberg therefore describes a purely imaginary scene, even adding his own invented details to it when stating that the gassing victims "were pink in color, with green spots," while his source merely asserts that "[m]any had turned blue" (Müller 1979b, p. 117). In this context, the color pink is mentioned only by Nyiszli, but not in reference to the gassing victims, but rather to Zyklon B: "Zyklon-B in granular form with pink-lilac color" (NI-11710, p. 4).

No-less-imaginative, Müller speaks of "blue-violet Zyklon-B crystals"!<sup>183</sup> During the pre-war years, Zyklon B's inert carrier material consisted of diatomaceous earth (*Diagrieß*), "a reddish-brown granular mass," which was gradually replaced during the 1930s by "small bluish cubes (Erco)" made of gypsum (NI-9912). Hilberg repeats the story of the "crystals" like a parrot, without ever wondering what Zyklon B was really made of.

He adds another feature he made up when he claims that, with jets of water, they eliminated the "*soaking the pockets of poison gas* remaining between the bodies"; his source, by contrast, says (Müller 1979b, p. 117):

*"When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies."*

As for Müller, in another study I examined his various declarations in appropriate detail, showing that, in his testimony during the Polish show trial against the former staff of the Auschwitz Camp (on December 11, 1947),<sup>184</sup> he did not mention at all his alleged activities as a member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" at the Birkenau crematoria. In his 1946 declaration published by Kraus and Schön/Kulka (1946; 1957; 1966), Müller mentioned it, but his narration, which barely covers half of his text, contains only a series of imaginative anecdotes, such as, for example, cutting the flesh off inmates who had been shot to death in order to cultivate bacteria, or systematically bleeding to death young women to gain their blood for German military hospitals, or SS *Haupt-scharführer* Otto Moll throwing small Jewish children into "boiling human fat"! Only in his 1979 book of memoirs did Müller focus the majority of his text – some 75% – on events relating to the Birkenau crematoria: from 0% to 75%: a staggering literary development! (See Mattogno 2016e, pp. 36-52.)

As mentioned earlier, Müller's story is full of details plagiarized from other authors, such as Nyiszli, Gerstein and Kraus/Kulka.

Even though he claims to have worked in the Birkenau crematoria for many months, his flawed description of the furnaces and how they were operated

<sup>183</sup> Müller 1979a, p. 111; the English translation gives no color here, 1979b, p. 71.

<sup>184</sup> APMO, *Proces zalogi* (Auschwitz camp garrison trial), Vol. VII, pp. 1-4.

clearly shows that he had no first-hand experience at all. Regarding the cremation capacity he assigns to these furnaces, he simply repeats technically impossible propaganda claims. The same is true for his stories about outdoor cremation pits and his elaborate tale of boiling human fat allegedly recovered from those pits. His claims in this regard are absurd, technically impossible and above all refuted by Allied air photos taken over Birkenau during the war.

Furthermore, many camp events he claims to have witnessed – from certain deportation trains arriving at Auschwitz at specific dates to a fire he claims to have caused in the Main Camp's crematorium – are refuted by the extant documentation. (For details see Mattogno 2021b, pp. 13-131)

In other words, the entire story narrated by Müller is completely invented. In the light of this fact, Hilberg's opinion of Müller's book, voiced by him during the Zündel Trial, sounds pathetic:

*"I regard it as rather accurate, yes. I have been through this book page by page, and I am hard-put to find any error, any material significant error in this book. It is remarkable."* (District Court, p. 1138; Rudolf 2020a, p. 200)

When asked by lawyer Christie whether he considered it "an accurate historical account," Hilberg answered in the affirmative (*ibid.*, p. 1138/p. 200). Soon thereafter, Hilberg called Müller "a remarkable, accurate, reliable person" (*ibid.*, p. 1159/p. 203). Was this ignorance? Sloppiness? Dishonesty?

Let us return to our examination of Hilberg's book. After speaking of Gestapo Müller's already-mentioned alleged order of June 1942 to Blobel "to destroy the mass graves in the eastern occupied territories" (p. 1042), Hilberg continued as follows:

*"Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' also moved into Kulmhof to investigate what could be done with the graves there. He constructed funeral pyres and primitive ovens, and even tried explosives."* (pp. 1042f.)

Blobel's presumed experimentation at Chełmno was completely unknown to investigating judge Władysław Bednarz, who, in his report about the findings of his investigation, wrote only (Bednarz 1946a, Vol. I, p. 115):

*"Two crematoria were built in the spring of 1942, after which all the bodies were cremated (including the bodies which had previously been buried)."*

Hilberg cites this source, although in a different context, in FN 16 on p. 929. Immediately after the passage which I have cited above, Bednarz says:

*"There are no details on the furnaces, because the examining magistrate could not find any witnesses who were in the forest in 1942 or 1943. Those who lived nearby only observed smoking chimneys inside the fences. The furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on 7 April 1943. Nevertheless, two new furnaces were built in 1944, when they took over the camp activities."*

He also supplies a description and dimensions (*ibid.*). Hilberg was therefore well aware that – according to Judge Bednarz – two crematoria had been built at Chełmno in the *spring* of 1942 – without any intervention on Blobel's part



whatsoever, who claimed to have received his order only in June 1942! Hilberg avoids mentioning this contradiction.

In this context, Hilberg mentions a "bone-crushing machine (*Knochenmühle*)" (p. 1043), which was actually a ball mill used in road construction, a topic that I have discussed elsewhere, to which I refer the interested reader.<sup>185</sup>

At this point, I shall examine the end of Hilberg's narration:

*"When Höss visited Kulmhof, Blobel promised the Auschwitz commander that he would send him a mill 'for solid substances.' Höss, however, preferred to destroy his bone material with hammers."* (p. 1043)

The source is Höss's affidavit of March 14, 1946 (FN 107, *ibid.*). In it, the former commandant of Auschwitz declared (NO-1210):

*"After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders"*

This text was later plagiarized by Müller, who enriched it by inventing the dimensions of the claimed cement slab (Müller 1979b, p. 133):

*"In this connection Moll had thought up a new technique to expedite the removal of ashes. He ordered an area next to the pits adjoining crematorium 5 and measuring about 60 metres by 15 metres to be concreted; on this surface the ashes were crushed to a fine powder before their final disposal."*

There is no documentary trace or physical trace of this cemented surface, which should have had a surface area more-extensive than the footprint of Crematorium V, in the vicinity of which it should have been located; nor is there any trace of it in the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 (see Mattogno 2016d).

What Hilberg says regarding these photographs demonstrates once again his shocking sloppiness:

*"No one analyzed these pictures at the time to discover what was revealed in their corners: the gas chambers."* (p. 1214)

As if an analysis of aerial photographs showing the Birkenau crematoria's *exterior* could reveal the presumed presence of gas chambers located *inside* the buildings!

### 3.9.8. Open-Air Cremations

On this topic, Hilberg writes:

*"Anticipating these developments, the Auschwitz specialist in charge of body disposal, Hauptscharführer Moll – a man described as a sadist with indefatigable energy – directed the digging of eight or nine pits more than forty yards in length, eight yards wide, and six feet deep."* (p. 1044)

<sup>185</sup> Mattogno 2018, pp. 481-484; see also Schwensen 2013.

Hilberg's source here is Müller's book (FN 114f., *ibid.*). According to this witness, two pits measuring 40 to 50 meters long, 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep were dug in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V in early May 1944, followed by another three in mid-May, in addition to four pits – presumably with the same dimensions – near the so-called "*Bunker V*," so that there were a total of nine pits (Müller 1979b, pp. 130, 133). But if we examine the other sources Hilberg quotes in this chapter, and beyond that other witnesses who testified in this regard, we see that the claims about these pits do not match.

Judge Jan Sehn (Hilberg's FN 120) says in this regard that "so six huge pits were dug beside crematorium V" (Sehn 1946b, p. 88). Charles S. Bendel spoke of three with the dimensions 12 m × 6 m × 1.5 m (Phillips, p. 131); Henryk Tauber mentioned four in one testimony, five in another; Stanisław Jankowski claimed two pits of 20 m × 2 m × 2 m; Szlama Dragon had five pits of 25 m × 6 m × 3 m; Miklos Nyiszli had two pits of 50 m × 6 m × 3 m; Dov Paisikovic claimed two pits of 30 m × 6 m or 10 m; and so it goes on (see Mattogno 2016d, p. 28).

In this context, Hilberg does not shy away from uncritically repeating the absurd story of collected human fat:

*"On the bottom of the pits the human fat was collected and poured back into the fire with buckets to hasten the cremations."* (p. 1044)

O, Sancta Simplicitas! This nonsense was bandied about by witnesses such as Rudolf Höss (Hilberg's source, FN 116; Höss 1959, p. 168) and Filip Müller (1979b, pp. 130-132). I have dealt with this in detail elsewhere, to which I direct the reader (Mattogno 2014; 2021b, pp. 126-129). It suffices here to say that the corpses are not said to have been lying like steaks in frying pans where their fat could accumulate, but rather in raging blazes of huge proportions. Under such circumstances, any fat exuding from any corpse would have burned off instantly where it surfaced. Assuming anything else is sheer madness.

Incredibly, Hilberg also bruited the grim tale of children being burned alive (p. 1044):

*"Survivors report that children were sometimes tossed alive into the inferno."*

It was mentioned by two witnesses (Gisella Perl and the inevitable Filip Müller; FN 117, *ibid.*), which for Hilberg evidently was a guarantee of its historical veracity!

The witness Werner Krumme is quoted in Hilberg's Footnote 118 as a source for the following claim:

*"The rotten remains were cleaned up once in a while with flame throwers."* (p. 1044)

However, in Krumme's affidavit of September 23, 1945, we read instead (NO-1933, p. 4):

*"A large pit was dug in the vicinity of the crematoria, into which a considerable number of bodies was thrown. The special troop had to stack up the corpses*

*and the wood, then gasoline and heating oil was poured over it. At times they even needed to use flame-throwers to accelerate the process."*

As we can see, there is no trace of "rotten remains were cleaned up once in a while with flame throwers," but merely speculation on how the claimed cremation process was kick-started, and Krumme spoke only of "a large pit," not several. Krumme also stated that "great tarps were hung around the cremation site so that the flames could not be seen from far away," but Hilberg assures us:

*"From the Katowice direction the fires of Auschwitz were visible from a distance of twelve miles." (p. 1032)*

Pery Broad, who obviously possessed much-more-acute eyesight, was able to see these same fires at a distance of 30 km, and he claimed ten cremation pits to boot in his affidavit of October 20, 1947 (NI-11984, Point 6):

*"There were some 10 large burning sites in the vicinity of Birkenau, where 200-1,000 people were burned each time. The glare of these fire sites was still visible within a radius of at least 30 kilometers. The unmistakable odor of burnt flesh was perceptible at the same distance."*

In an affidavit of October 24, 1947, Heinrich Schuster, by contrast, contented himself with just two "gigantic funeral pyres" whose glare was visible at a distance of 20 km (NI-11862, p. 9):

*"Near crematoria III and IV, therefore, 2 gigantic funeral pyres were erected, on which mountains of gassed inmates were burned the whole time. The fire and the smoke could be seen 20 kilometres away."*

### 3.10. Hans Frank and the "Killing Centers"

Hilberg writes:

*"Lublin was evacuated more hurriedly. At the end of July 1944, a Red Army salient overtook the camp, and with it huge stores of Aktion Reinhardt. The discoveries made by the Soviets in Lublin were immediately publicized in the world press, to the great consternation of Generalgouverneur Frank. The frightened Frank immediately accused Koppe, the former Higher SS and Police Leader in the Wartheland, who had replaced Krüger in the Generalgouvernement. 'Now we know' Frank said, 'you cannot deny that.' Koppe replied that he knew absolutely nothing about these things and that apparently it was a matter between Heinrich Himmler and the camp authorities. 'But already in 1941' said Frank, 'I heard of such plans, and I spoke about them.' Well then, the Higher SS and Police Leader replied, that was Frank's business, and he, Koppe, could not be expected to worry about it." (pp. 1045f.)*

To be precise, the Soviets reached the Lublin-Majdanek Camp on July 23, 1944. When quoting his source – Hans Frank's deposition at Nuremberg (FN

12, p. 1046), Hilberg omitted the prelude to the passage he summarized, which is absolutely necessary to understand what Frank was talking about.

Asked by his defense lawyer Alfred Seidl when he heard about Majdanek for the first time, Frank replied (IMT, Vol. 12, pp. 17):

*"I heard the name Maidanek for the first time in 1944 from foreign reports."*

Frank knew, however, that a large concentration camp was to be built near Lublin in 1941 with workshops for the production of clothing, shoes and linen for the *Waffen* SS. He had heard something about the fate of the Jews "through enemy broadcasts and enemy and neutral papers," therefore he attempted to investigate:

*"In answer to my repeated questions as to what happened to the Jews who were deported, I was always told they were to be sent to the East, to be assembled, and put to work there. But, the stench seemed to penetrate the walls, and therefore I persisted in my investigations as to what was going on. Once a report came to me that there was something going on near Belcec. I went to Belcec the next day. Globocznik showed me an enormous ditch which he was having made as a protective wall and on which many thousands of workers, apparently Jews, were engaged. I spoke to some of them, asked them where they came from, how long they had been there, and he told me, that is, Globocznik, 'They are working here now, and when they are through – they come from the Reich, or somewhere from France – they will be sent further east.' I did not make any further inquiries in that same area.*

*The rumor, however, that the Jews were being killed in the manner which is now known to the entire world would not be silenced."* (ibid., p. 18)

When Frank expressed the desire to visit the SS workshops near Lublin, he was informed that it would require a special permit from Himmler; he requested it, but the Reichsführer SS asked him not to visit the camp, Then:

*"On 7 February 1944 I succeeded in being received by Adolf Hitler personally – I might add that throughout the war he received me three times only. In the presence of Bormann I put the question to him: 'My Führer, rumors about, the extermination of the Jews will not be silenced. They are heard everywhere. No one is allowed in anywhere. Once I paid a surprise visit to Auschwitz in order to see the camp, but I was told that there was an epidemic in the camp and my car was diverted before I got there. Tell me, My Führer, is there anything in it?' The Führer said, 'You can very well imagine that there are executions going on – of insurgents. Apart from that I do not know anything. Why don't you speak to Heinrich Himmler about it?' And I said, 'Well, Himmler made a speech to us in Kraków and declared in front of all the people whom I had officially called to the meeting that these rumors about the systematic extermination of the Jews were false; the Jews were merely being brought to the East.' Thereupon the Führer said, 'Then you must believe that.'*

*When in 1944 I got the first details from the foreign press about the things which were going on, my first question was to the SS Obergruppenführer*

*Koppe, who had replaced Krüger. 'Now we know,' I said, 'you cannot deny that.'"* (*ibid.*, pp. 18f.; emphasis added)

Shortly beforehand, in reply to the question of his defense attorney whether he had ever participated in any manner in the extermination of the Jews, Frank replied (*ibid.*, p. 13):

*"I say 'yes;' and the reason why I say 'yes' is because, having lived through the 5 months of this trial, and particularly after having heard the testimony of the witness Hoess, my conscience does not allow me to throw the responsibility solely on these minor people. I myself have never installed an extermination camp for Jews, or promoted the existence of such camps; but if Adolf Hitler personally has laid that dreadful responsibility on his people, then it is mine too, for we have fought against Jewry for years; and we have indulged in the most horrible utterances – my own diary bears witness against me. Therefore, it is no more than my duty to answer your question in this connection with 'yes.' A thousand years will pass and still this guilt of Germany will not have been erased."* (Emphasis added)

Therefore, all of Frank's knowledge of the alleged "killing centers" in the General Government was derived from the Allied press and from the "evidence" presented at Nuremberg! Moreover, his diary contained simple "utterances," which, although "horrible," are unsupported by facts.

The following, by contrast, is Hilberg's explanation (p. 1148):

*"'My own diary bears witness against me,' said Frank as he surveyed the situation and saw that he was doomed. The crushing written evidence was reinforced by oral testimony from former subordinates of the defendants [...]"*

If we follow Frank's testimony, not even Koppe knew anything about the "killing center" of Majdanek, and this also applies to Secretary of State Bühler, who, in a meeting on September 15, 1944 as cited by Hilberg as an additional source (FN 12, p. 1046), declared that "über diese Angelegenheit der Regierung des Generalgouvernements nichts bekannt sei" "the government of the Government General knew nothing about this matter" (PS-2233. IMT, Vol. 29, p. 720).

But Hilberg, who considers Frank one of the principal architects of the "destruction of the Jews" (see, for example, pp. 501-503), has nothing to say about this singular contradiction; on the contrary, he hushes it up entirely. But he does not hesitate to extrapolate two passages from the text which I have set forth above (p. 1030). I reproduce it and insert my comments.

*"Frank, the Generalgouverneur of Poland, was extremely anxious to get details about killing centers."*

This presupposes that he already knew of the existence of these centers, while he only wished to ascertain whether the rumors corresponded to reality.

*"Once, he got a report 'that there was something going on near Belzec'; he went there the next day. Globocnik showed him how Jews were working on an*

*enormous ditch. When Frank asked what would happen to the Jews, he got the standard answer: they would be sent farther east."*

The text cited speaks of "many thousands" of Jews excavating "an enormous ditch" "as a protective wall." The event refers to the second half of 1940. In the month of June, in fact, the supreme command of the Wehrmacht launched "Project Otto," which consisted of digging a huge anti-tank ditch between the Bug and San rivers on the German-Soviet borders, and in road construction. Bełżec was the main camp in the program, with ten subordinate forced-labor camps employing a total of approximately 15,000 Jews. The 4,331 Jews working at Bełżec were released in October 1940.<sup>186</sup>

Hilberg was perfectly well aware of these things, as results from what he wrote on p. 256:

*"In the course of further planning the Himmler line was trimmed a bit. The ditch was confined to the Bug-San gap, a stretch of territory without a river to hold up a Red advance. The project required the employment not of millions of Jews, as originally envisaged, but only of a few thousand. Labor camps were set up at Bełżec, Plaszów and a few other locations. By October 1940 the project was nearing its end."*

Three pages later, Hilberg adds:

*"In October 1940 the Bełżec labor camp was broken up. Thousands of Jews were to be sent elsewhere."* (p. 259)

Let us return to Hilberg's narration (pp. 1030f.):

*"Frank made another attempt. He expressed to Himmler the wish to pay a visit to Lublin, and Himmler urged him not to go there. Finally, Frank tried to spring a surprise visit to Auschwitz. His car was stopped and diverted with the explanation that there was an epidemic in the camp."*

Hilberg recounts these episodes in the chapter on "Concealment," as testimony to the fact that not even Frank was permitted to visit the "killing centers." In reality, there was nothing secret at Auschwitz. At least 20 civilian companies with hundreds of workers worked in Birkenau Camp. The relatives of the SS men employed at Auschwitz could visit them and spend a few weeks with them, on the condition that they obtained a "residence permit." For example, Garrison Order No. 16/43 of April 22, 1943 lists 18 of them (Frei *et al.*, pp. 258f.). In total, there is documentary proof of approximately 270 visits.<sup>187</sup>

It is also known that serious epidemics were indeed raging at Auschwitz, which were escalating in July 1942, leading to a complete camp lock-down. This implied a wide variety of restrictions, including the following, issued on July 23, 1942 with Garrison Order No. 19/42 (*ibid.*, p. 156):

<sup>186</sup> See Mattogno 2016g, pp. 97-99. The use of these Jews in "Project Otto" is also mentioned in documents published in one of Hilberg's principal sources: Berenstein *et al.*, pp. 217-222.

<sup>187</sup> On the legend of the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz, see Mattogno 2019, pp. 568-583; see also Rudolf/Böhm 2020.

*"External visits for departments should be avoided or, if urgent, processed in the Waffen-SS building."*

This order also affected visitors traveling to Auschwitz for service-related reasons. Hence, if Frank attempted to visit the camp during an epidemic for non-service-related reasons, and even more so if doing a "surprise visit," that is, without even advance notice, there is nothing suspicious about the fact that he was prevented from accessing the camp according to the above-mentioned order.

### 3.11. The Order to "Stop Gassings"

Hilberg writes (p. 1046):

*"By November 1944, Himmler decided that for practical purposes the Jewish question had been solved. On the twenty-fifth of that month he ordered the dismantling of the killing installations."*

The source is Kurt Becher's affidavit dated March 8, 1946 (PS-3762; FN 13, *ibid.*). That affidavit indicates, however, that Himmler's alleged order was issued some time between mid-September and mid-October, and moreover that it was *written*. The witness in fact declared (IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 68):

*"Between the middle of September and the middle of October 1944 I caused the Reichsführer SS Himmler to issue the following order, which I received in two originals, one each for SS Obergruppenführer Kaltenbrunner and Pohl, and a copy for myself:*

*'By this order, which becomes immediately effective, I forbid any extermination of Jews and order that, on the contrary, care should be given to weak and sick persons. I hold you' – and here Kaltenbrunner and Pohl were meant – 'personally responsible even if this order should not be strictly adhered to by subordinate offices.'*"

But at least after 1983, Hilberg no longer believed in any *written* order to start exterminations, nor in any *written* order to end the exterminations, neither one of which, incidentally, has ever been found. In both the 1985 and the 2003 edition of his book, he confirms (p. 1062; p. 996 in the 1985 edition):

*"Hitler himself may never have signed an order to kill the Jews. On the other hand, there are records of his utterances in the form of comments, questions, or wishes.' What he actually meant, or whether he really meant it, might have been a matter of tone as well as of language." (emphasis added).*

Thus, the *Führerbefehl* is now reduced to a matter of the exegesis of Hitler's utterances, comments, questions or "wishes"!

Himmler's supposed order relating to the dismantling of the alleged extermination installations at Birkenau of November 25, 1944 is taken from Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. But the most surprising thing is that Czech also



refers to Becher's affidavit!<sup>188</sup> The date, which is completely invented, serves to justify the alleged gassings which were allegedly committed after mid-October 1944 – or after the alleged "end gassings" order anyway, which is said to have been effective immediately. Czech listed those post-order gassings diligently (1964, pp. 78-88).

The question was also discussed during the Zündel Trial. Defense attorney Doug Christie read the English translation of Becher's affidavit out before the court, and asked Hilberg to explain why he had changed the alleged Himmler order to November 1944, while the document speaks of the period between mid-September and mid-October: was this perhaps an error? Here are Hilberg's answer and the exchange that ensued (A: Hilberg; Q: defense lawyer D. Christie; District Court, pp. 865f./Rudolf 2020a, pp. 151f.):

*"A. Not necessarily, because Becher does not recollect precisely when he acted. He said that sometime between the middle of September and the middle of October he approached Himmler. He was successful in convincing Himmler. That doesn't mean that Himmler carried out the order, gave the order the next day.*

*Q. With the greatest respect, sir, it doesn't say, 'approached Himmler'. It says, 'induced Himmler'.*

*A. Induced, fine. Induced Himmler.*

*Q. That, in effect, means he accomplished the objective of giving his order. Is that right?*

*A. Well, it doesn't mean he got the order on the precise date.*

*Q. So you know when the precise order was?*

*A. No, I wouldn't say that I know very precisely. I would say that it is November, because I do believe, knowing how long it takes for orders to be written, to be filtered down and to be carried out, that the great likelihood was for the order to have been given in November – not September or October, particularly because gassings were going on in Auschwitz in October. And here we would be implying gassings going on despite specific orders [to the contrary] already having been received."*

Hilberg's assertion that "Becher does not recollect precisely when he acted" was fallacious, because the context of Becher's statements shows rather clearly that Himmler wrote the alleged order immediately, two originals and a copy of which Becher received. When interrogated on March 27, 1946 about this, here is what Becher explicitly declared:<sup>189</sup>

*"The order, in its present form, was dictated by Himmler in my presence. He dictated it to his secretary, Miss Meinert."*

<sup>188</sup> Czech explicitly cites as a source the IMT protocol (Vol. 11, p. 370 of the German edition, pp. 334f. of the US edition), which reproduces/translated the wording of the document, as well as the document itself, PS-3762, "Affidavit" by Kurt Becher, published in IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 68-70. Czech 1964, FN 125, p. 89; 1990, p. 754.

<sup>189</sup> NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuremberg 1945-1947, Kurt Becher, p. 13.

Christie then went on to Hilberg's assertion regarding the "dismantling of the killing installations." Hilberg declared that in this regard he should have included "one or two other sources." This is the dialogue that followed (District Court, p. 873/Rudolf 2020a, p. 153):

*"Q. Was there another source?"*

*A. Yes. There were several other sources, and one of these was from a man who also talked to Becher and got that information.*

*Q. So you have some other source that didn't talk to Himmler but talked to Becher.*

*A. Yes. That's correct.*

*Q. Oh, I see. That wasn't referred to in your book at all.*

*A. That wasn't referred to, no."*

Hilberg does not refer to this source even in the last edition of his work, simply because it does not exist. The only source is in fact Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, which, as mentioned earlier, also exclusively relies on Becher's affidavit.

Having moved the alleged "stop order" from early fall to November 1944, Hilberg had no qualms including a gassing story that is questionable already for chronological reasons: On page 1040, Hilberg reports the following anecdote taken from a book by Ella Lingens-Reiner:

*"In the fall of 1944, 2,000 Jewish women were packed into Block 25, which had room for 500. They were kept there for ten days. Soup cauldrons were pushed through a gap in the door by the fire guard. At the end of ten days, 700 were dead. The rest were gassed."*

In view of the fact that gassings shouldn't have occurred anymore after the "stop order," it would have behooved Hilberg to check the reliability of his source, rather than uncritically repeating every splotch of ink he finds on any scrap heap supporting his preconceived notions. In this case, Hilberg should have been aware that there is no trace of this alleged extermination in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*.

When writing his text on pages 1053f., Hilberg evidently completely forgot that just a few pages earlier he had written about a "stop order", because there he claims that, in February 1945, "[i]n Theresienstadt, Obersturmführer [=lieutenant] Rahm was involved in a last attempt to resume the destruction process," building "gas-tight" rooms, which the inmates watching this immediately interpreted as homicidal "gas chambers."<sup>190</sup> Therefore, Hilberg was prepared to believe that a mere lieutenant, on his own initiative and in open violation of Himmler's order to end mass gassings, built homicidal gas chambers at Theresienstadt to "resume the destruction process" as late as February 1945!

<sup>190</sup> Deposition of Adolf Engelstein at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, 45th Hearing, May 18, 1961; State of Israel, Vol. 2, p. 815; source indicated by Hilberg, FN 45, p. 1054.

### 3.12. The Death Toll in Poland

It is now an undisputed fact that the fateful number of six million victims is only of purely symbolic and kabbalistic value (see Dalton 2020, pp. 53-73; Hedesheimer 2018; Weintraub). This is so well-accepted that Hilberg, notwithstanding all his efforts, arrives at his figure of 5,100,000 victims only with very great difficulty (pp. 1320f.), a good 3,000,000 of whom are said to have died in Poland. In this chapter, I shall examine the manner in which Hilberg arrives at that figure.

In his related discussion, he introduces an "Official Polish estimate of Jewish population as of August 1939" amounting to 3,351,000 Jews (p. 1313). The figure is not supported by any reference. Earlier in his book, he mentions the figure of 3,300,000 Jews in September 1939, here as well without any source (p. 189). On page 1128, he publishes a table with Jewish population losses of various countries, according to which Poland is said to have had a Jewish population of 3,350,000 persons in 1939. The source, even if not explicitly indicated, is no doubt the *Report of the Anglo-American Committee* mentioned in his table footer, as has also been confirmed by Reitlinger (1953, p. 497):

*"The starting point of the Anglo-American Committee's assessment is a figure of 3,351,000 Jews in Poland in 1939."*

He comments (*ibid.*, pp. 497f.):

*"This is not a census figure but an allegedly official estimate. The last Polish census on December 9th, 1931, showed 2,732,600 'racial' Jews, an increase of 622,000 in the past ten years. Assuming the same prodigious rate of increase, a figure of 3,250,000 Jews would not be impossible in September, 1939, but it is doubtful whether such a figure allows enough for emigration."*

Frank Golczewski reports these diverging figures for the Jewish population of Poland on August 31, 1939 (Benz, p. 419):

- according to Seraphim: 2,719,000
- according to Krakowski: 3,163,000
- according to Kulisher/Proudfoot: 2,845,000
- according to Dąbrowska, Waszak, Grynberg: 2,642,000.

The difference between the lowest figure listed above and Hilberg's figure is already 709,000!

Hilberg moreover writes that "[a]bout 150,000 to 200,000 Jews fled from this area, particularly to the interior of the Soviet Union" (p. 1310), but Reitlinger concluded: "thus the flight from Poland into Russia may have been in the neighborhood of 700,000 when all these sources are considered" (1953, p. 498).

In September 1942, the *Daily News Bulletin* of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency published a report according to which the Joint Distribution Commit-

tee had provided medical treatment “for 600,000 Polish Jewish refugees in desperate circumstances in Asiatic Russia.”<sup>191</sup>

A British paper titled “*Postal & Telegraph Censorship. Report on Jewry*” of October 21, 1942 relating to the period January-June 1942 says that the Joint Distribution Committee

*“launched a program to help the 600,000 Jews in Russia by co-ordinating its efforts with those of the Polish Government-in-Exile. For this the J.D.C. budget calls for \$ 100,000 a month for the first months of 1942. We are at this moment buying \$ 50,000 worth of medical supplies, which will be consigned to the Polish Embassy at Kuibyshev.”*<sup>192</sup>

The reference was undoubtedly to the city located in the Novosibirsk oblast, in Asian Russia, near the border with Kazakhstan, about 600 km north-east of Astana, an area never reached by German forces.

On December 30, 1944, the American ambassador to Moscow, William Averell Harriman, sent a report (“Paraphrase of telegram received”) containing detailed information on Polish Jews in Russia to the State Department in Washington. The number of these Jews was estimated at 250,000, of which 80% had Russian passports; the others were stateless. About 70% were young people between 18 and 35 years old, which arose from the fact that young people were more ready to undertake the evacuation ordered by the Soviet authorities in the years 1939-1940, but also

*“by the fact that mortality has been much higher among the very young and the very old due to hardships to which all of them have been subjected since they arrived in the Soviet Union, where hardships have been great.”*

These Jews were still allowed to consider themselves Poles, but they had little cultural contact and no organized contact with Soviet Jews. As to their future fate, Harriman wrote:

*“Still obscure remains the prospects for the return of Polish Jews to Poland. The Soviet authorities have not shown themselves to be willing to let these people leave,”*

apart from some exceptions.<sup>193</sup>

It is difficult to believe that 350,000 Jews had died in a couple of years, so it is likely that the figure of 250,000 only referred to Jews in European Russia, probably Moscow.

In the summary of survivors on p. 1313, Hilberg mentions:

- |   |              |
|---|--------------|
| 1. Reported registration of survivors on Polish soil in 1945:                                     | 55,000       |
| 2. Repatriations from USSR:   | 185,000      |
| 3. Displaced persons in Germany, Austria, Italy, Romania, Czechoslovakia, and elsewhere, in 1946: | over 100,000 |

<sup>191</sup> *Daily News Bulletin*, Vol. 23, No. 215, September 15, 1942, pp. 1f.

<sup>192</sup> TNA, FO-371-32681, p. 62 (p. 19 of the report).

<sup>193</sup> FDRL, Box 7, WR 0143, 000735-000737.

4. Polish Jews in military forces, 1945:	ca. 15,000
5. Emigrants to Palestine and other areas, 1939-44:	over 15,000
6. Survivors in Polish areas annexed by USSR:	thousands
7. Refugees remaining in prewar territory of USSR:	thousands
8. Victims of Soviet deportations:	thousands
9. War casualties:	thousands

And this is his comment (p. 1313):

*"Although accuracy is difficult to achieve even in postwar counts, these numbers are small enough to suggest that the survivors, and the dead from non-Holocaust causes, could not have been more than about 400,000. Thus, the overall picture is that of a toll approaching three million."*

In practice, he subtracts the alleged total number of survivors (355,000) from the alleged population total in 1939 (3,351,000). But a statistical report from the Institute of Jewish Affairs in 1945 estimated the number of Polish Jewish survivors at between 475,000 and 525,000, 80,000 of whom lived in Poland, 20,000 had emigrated, and 350,000-400,000 were displaced.<sup>194</sup>

The Jewish Telegraphic Agency's *Bulletin* of August 17, 1945 stated:<sup>195</sup>

*"In addition to the 80,000 Jews now in Poland, the transfer of at least 150,000 Polish Jews from Russian territory to Poland will start next month, the delegation revealed."*

A few days earlier, the *Bulletin* had reported the presence of 20,000 Polish and German Jews in Shanghai:<sup>196</sup>

*"More than 20,000 Jewish refugees from Germany and Poland interned by the Japanese in Hongkew section of Shanghai will be liberated as soon as the surrender of Japan is announced, it was stated here today by leaders of Jewish relief organizations."*

It follows that there were at least  $(475,000 + 150,000 =) 625,000$  survivors, to which must be added the  $(600,000 - 150,000 =) 450,000$  who were in Asian Russia in 1942, therefore at least 1,075,000. If therefore in 1939 the Polish Jews were 2,845,000, according to the evaluation of Kulisher and Proudfoot as quoted by Golczewski, the death toll was at most 1,770,000.

Hilberg attempts to give a numerical account of the death toll:

*"Polish Jewry as a whole lost more than 500,000 people in the ghettos, well over 700,000 in shootings, and up to 1,700,000 in camps."* (p. 1312)

In his "definitive" 1985 edition, the numbers were little bit different:

<sup>194</sup> Institute..., p. 4, Table II, "Jewish Survivors in European Countries under Axis Domination According to the Present Residence."

<sup>195</sup> JTA, August 17, 1945, "J.D.C. Legalized in Warsaw; 150,000 Jews Will Be Repatriated from Russia to Poland".

<sup>196</sup> JTA, August 14, 1945, "20,000 Jewish Refugees, Interned in Shanghai, Will Be Liberated by Japan's Surrender".

*"Polish Jewry as a whole lost more than 500,000 people in the ghettos, well over 600,000 in shootings, and over 1,800,000 in camps."* (p. 1212)

I will discuss the reason for the increase in the number of those shot by 100,000 (and for the reduction of the camp victims by 100,000) in Subchapter 5.4.

On p. 274, he writes:

*"In absolute figures the long lasting Łódź Ghetto, with a cumulative population (including new arrivals and births) of about 200,000, had more than 45,000 dead. The Warsaw Ghetto, with around 470,000 inhabitants over the period from the end of 1940 to the end of the mass deportations in September 1942, buried 83,000 people. The two ghettos contained less than a fourth of the Polish Jews, and although there were communities with attrition rates lower than those of Łódź and Warsaw, the impact of ghettoization in any locality was but a matter of time."*

In a footnote, Hilberg explains:

*"SS-Statistician [Richard] Korherr calculated a Jewish population deficit, not attributable to deportations, of 334,673 for the incorporated territories (including Białystok) and 427,920 for the Generalgouvernement (including Galicia) from the time these areas had been seized to December 31, 1942. Korherr to Himmler, April 19, 1943, NO-5193. In effect, these figures may be translated into three-quarters of a million victims, including a half million dead prior to and during the period of ghettoization, and most of the remainder killed in ghetto-clearing operations, particularly in Galicia, Lublin, and Białystok."* (FN 339, *ibid.*)

As I have noted in Subchapter 1.2, in the Korherr Report, the figures of 334,673 and 427,920 refer not only to the "excess mortality," as Hilberg would have us believe, but to "emigration" as well, a fact moreover confirmed by Hilberg himself, when he writes in open contradiction to himself:

*"Korherr had no count for 'emigration' and 'excess mortality,' and he could not separate the two concepts when he calculated their combined totals as 334,673 for the incorporated territories and 427,920 for the Generalgouvernement. [...] The addition of 334,673 and 427,920, which is 762,593, may therefore be taken as an indication of a real deficit for the two regions as a whole, but not as the unqualified measure of deaths from privation. About 150,000 to 200,000 Jews fled from this area, particularly to the interior of the Soviet Union."* (p. 1310)

As already pointed out, that latter figure of Jews fled into the USSR is certainly too low. But then, how can Hilberg claim that "these figures may be translated into three-quarters of a million victims" based on these same data?

Assuming the same mortality rate as in the Łódź Ghetto – 22.5%<sup>197</sup> – for the 762,593 Jews mentioned by Korherr, then approximately 171,600 of them

<sup>197</sup> The actual percentage was much higher, because a large proportion of the population of the ghetto was deported; but this is true for all the ghettos.

would have died and approximately 591,000 would have emigrated. Either way Hilberg's estimate of the mortality in the ghettos is highly inconsistent and without basis in historical fact.

The situation is no better regarding the 700,000 people allegedly shot. Hilberg mentions specific figures for people shot, adding up to a total of 154,622 Jews, plus various "many thousands" (p. 1311f.). To arrive at the above mentioned 700,000, he adds (*ibid.*):

*"On December 29, 1942, Himmler reported to Hitler that from August to November 363,211 Jews had been 'executed' in the Ukraine, South Russia, and the Bialystok District. There is little doubt that the large majority of these victims had lived in the Volhynian portion of the Generalbezirk Volhynia-Podolia."*

but the total is  $(154,622 + 363,211 =) 517,833$ .

The document in question, already cited by Hilberg on p. 407, bears the subject "Reports to the Führer about the struggle against gangs." The document is known as "Report No. 51" on "Russia South, Ukraine, Bialystok," regarding the "Success in fighting gangs from Sept. 1 to Dec. 1, 1942."<sup>198</sup> The report contains three categories of persons: "bandits," "gang helpers and gang suspects" and "defectors"; the second lists 16,553 arrests, 14,257 executions and 363,211 "Executed Jews." Hilberg never mentions the context of the document at all, in particular, the that these Jews were shot, not just as Jews, but as "supporters of gangs suspected of gang membership." The subject line of the report clearly states that the Jews concerned were Russian Jews, but according to Hilberg they mostly lived in a region which belonged to Poland at the beginning of the war, so that "the large majority of these victims" consisted of Polish Jews, who, as we have seen, brought the total of persons shot up to approximately 517,833.

Nevertheless, in the case of the Soviet Union, Hilberg writes about the list of victims of the "Einsatzgruppen operations" (p. 1315):

*"Old Soviet portion of 363,211 Jews killed in 1942 in Bialystok District, Ukraine, and south Russia: thousands"*

In practice, he counted these 363,211 twice, considering them once as Polish Jews and then again as Russian Jews. Furthermore, as I have shown elsewhere, no more than 12-13% of these alleged shootings are actually documented (Mattoigno 2018, pp. 242-251).

Assuming the data set forth above, the cases of Poland and Russia alone show a number of at least  $(591,000 \text{ emigrants} + 363,211 \text{ double counts} =)$  some 954,000 fictitious victims, who should be subtracted from the 3,700,000 victims claimed by Hilberg for these two countries (p. 1321).

<sup>198</sup> BAK, NS19/291.



This shows in general how unreliable the statistics of Jewish losses actually are, and, in particular, the inconsistency of the data cited by Hilberg, not to mention his method, which is anything but flawless.

## 4. Hilberg's Testimony at the 1985 Zündel Trial

### 4.1. Summary of the Testimony

In the stenographic transcript of the trial, Hilberg's deposition covers over 600 pages. In this chapter, I shall only occupy myself with a few of the problems discussed which are closely related with everything I said above with reference to his work. First, however, it is conducive to show a general picture of Hilberg's testimony. To do this, I shall avail myself of the masterful summary prepared by Robert Faurisson, who acted as an advisor to defense attorney Doug Christie during the trial (Faurisson 1999, pp. 955-957):

*"He stumbled starting with the first question. Mr. Christie informed him that he intended to read out a list of concentration camps so that the witness could say how many he had examined and how many times. It turned out that he had never even examined a single one, neither prior to the publication of the first edition of his major work in 1961, nor after this date, and not even in the 'definitive' edition in 1985. Since he started researching the Holocaust in 1948, Hilberg had therefore earned a reputation as the world's first and foremost historian in his specific field of research, without ever having examined a single concentration camp, not one single time in 37 years. He only visited two camps, Auschwitz and Treblinka, in 1979: 'One day at Treblinka and perhaps a half day at Auschwitz and half a day at Birkenau': what is more, it was on occasion of ceremonies. He had never been curious to inspect the locations, nor, once at the spot, the Auschwitz archives. He had never visited the sites referred to as 'gas chambers'. Having been asked to supply a few explanations of the plans for the crematoria, photographs, graphics, he refused, declaring:*

*'If you start to show me blueprints of buildings, photographs, diagrams, I do not have the same competence [in this area] as for written documents.'*

*He estimated at over a million the number of Jews who died at Auschwitz and 'perhaps three hundred thousand' as the number of non-Jews, but did not explain how he arrived at this estimate, nor why the Poles and Soviets arrived at a total of four million, the figure inscribed on the monument at Birkenau [at the time].*

*Mr. Christie questioned him then on the camps which are said to have contained homicidal gas chambers. He rattled off the names of these camps, asking him each time whether this camp had possessed one or more of these gas chambers. The response should have been easy for this eminent specialist, but here, as well, Hilberg lost his footing. Next to camps 'with' and camps 'with-*

out' gas chamber, he created, in the disaster of his improvisations, two more categories of camp: those which 'may' have had a gas chamber (Dachau, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen) and those which had had a 'very small gas chamber' (for example, Struthof-Natzweiler in Alsace), so small that one wondered whether it was even worth talking about it; he did not reveal his criteria of distinction between these four categories of camp. He was asked whether he was aware of any expert report establishing whether or not a certain room had really been a gas chamber. Hilberg turned a deaf ear to the question, then squirmed around and supplied a host of inappropriate answers. His dilatory manoeuvres became so obvious that Judge Locke, generally so quick to assist the prosecution, felt himself obliged to intervene, requesting an answer. Only then did Hilberg, having run out of places to hide, reply that he was not aware of any report of this kind. These are 14 pages of transcript (pp. 968-981) between the moment in which this embarrassing question was asked and the moment in which he finally answered it.

Did he know of any autopsy report showing that any concentration-camp inmate had died as the result of poisoning with poison gas? The answer, here again, was 'No'.

Since Hilberg, on the other hand, accorded such importance to testimony, he was questioned as to the testimony of Kurt Gerstein. He attempted to say that, in his book, he had not used the confessions of this SS officer. To which Christie replied that, in *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Gerstein's name appears twenty-three times, and Document PS-1553 of that same Gerstein was quoted on ten occasions. Then, a few fragments of these confessions, in different forms, were read out to the jury. Hilberg finished by agreeing that certain parts of these confessions by Gerstein were 'pure nonsense.'

The same scenario with the 'confessions' of Rudolf Höss. Hilberg, prostrate, had to admit at one point: 'It's terrible,' which, in context, meant: 'It's indefensible.' As for the most important of the 'confessions' signed by Höss (Document NO-1210 [recte: PS-3868]), Hilberg acknowledged that we are dealing with a man who made a deposition in a language (English) other than his own (German), a deposition with totally unacceptable contents, 'a deposition which seems to have been a summary of things that he had said or which he could have said or which he thought he had said, by someone who had thrown in front of him a summary that he had signed, which is **unfortunate**.' With regards to the fact that, according to this 'confession,' two million five hundred thousand persons had been gassed at Auschwitz, Hilberg went so far as to say, that this was

'an clearly unverified, grossly exaggerated figure that may have become well-known and widely publicized following the erroneous conclusions of a Soviet-Polish commission of inquiry into Auschwitz.'

Perceiving that he was being forced to throw off all the ballast, he had no problem with admitting, along with Doug Christie, that 'historians' like William L. Shirer had no value, so to speak."

On this occasion, Christie read out a passage from William Shirer's book *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich* containing a grotesque distortion of Lammers' statements at Nuremberg:<sup>199</sup>

*"Thus Hans Lammers, the bullheaded chief of the Reich Chancellery, when pressed on the witness stand replied: 'I knew that a Führer order was transmitted by Goering to Heydrich... This order was called 'Final Solution of the Jewish Problem.'"*

In reality, Lammers stated on April 9, 1946 when cross-examined by Col. Pokrovsky, deputy prosecutor for the Soviet Union (IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 141):

*"I only knew that a Führer order was transmitted by Reich Marshal Göring to Heydrich, who was at that time head of the RSHA. [...] This order was called, 'Final Solution of the Jewish Problem,' but no one knew what it dealt with or what the term meant. In the period which followed I made several efforts to clarify the real meaning of the term 'final solution' and what was to happen. I attempted yesterday to explain this question, but I was not allowed to say all I wanted."*

Lammers then repeated what he had asserted the day before, that is, "there were rumors about Jews being killed," which he attempted to verify, but after his investigations, the rumors continued. He then turned to Hitler and Himmler who spoke only of evacuations (*ibid.*, pp. 141f.; see Subchapter 1.5.).

Hence, Lammers's reference to a "Führer order" transmitted by Göring to Heydrich concerned Göring's letter dated July 31, 1941, already cited several times, which had nothing to do with any extermination of Jews.

Let us return to Professor Faurisson's summary of the Toronto trial (Faurisson 1999, pp. 957f.):

*"[Hilberg] was asked about his opinion of Filip Müller's testimony, author of Three Years in an Auschwitz Gas Chamber [= Auschwitz Inferno]. Passages of the purest anti-Nazi sex shop nonsense were read out before the court and Mr. Christie showed the jury, thanks to an analysis by the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno, that F. Müller or his ghostwriter, Helmut Freitag, had simply committed plagiarism by taking an entire episode, almost word for word, from Doctor at Auschwitz [= Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account], this notorious forgery signed by Miklos Nyiszli. At this point, Hilberg suddenly changed tactics: he feigned emotion and pathetically declared that Müller's testimony was too shocking for anyone to be able to doubt his sincerity. But everything sounded false in this new Hilberg who had, until that moment, responded with a monotonous tone and with the caution of a cat who is afraid of the fire. D. Christie thought it useless to continue."*

Faurisson then discusses the question of the alleged Hitler order, which I will cover in the next chapter.

<sup>199</sup> Shirer 1960, p. 965; District Court, pp. 1205f./Rudolf 2020a, p. 211; unless noted otherwise, subsequent page numbers in the text are from there following the pattern [District Court]/[Rudolf 2020a]

## 4.2. The Alleged Hitler Extermination Order

In Chapter 2, I demonstrated that Hitler's first extermination order cited by Hilberg has no basis in historical-documentary fact. Let us go on to the second such alleged order.

In 1983, Hilberg, at Avery Fisher Hall, discussed a theory in open contradiction with that which he had advocated in his book (see de Wan):

*"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction [of the Jews] not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They [these measures] were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung [German] bureaucracy."*

Defense attorney Douglas Christie read out these words to Hilberg, who confirmed them, but declared that they did not exclude the existence of an extermination order (pp. 846f./149).

*"Q. Was there an order, or wasn't there?"*

*A. I believe that there was a Hitler order.*

*Q. Okay.*

*A. Professor Krowslich (ph)<sup>[200]</sup> believes this. Others believe that there was not.*

*Q. So it's an article of faith based upon your opinion?*

*A. No, it is not an article of faith at all. It is a conclusion. One can come down one way on it, or the other.*

*Q. Because there is no evidence to prove one side or the other. Right?*

*A. There may be evidence, but there is a question in this case of what is sufficient evidence.*

*Q. One order was given in the spring of 1941 is what you said in your book.*

*A. That is one man's opinion – mine." (pp. 849f./149)*

Christie then turned to page 177 of Hilberg's book (the 1961 edition):

*"Q. 'Shortly after the mobile operations had begun in the occupied Soviet territories, Hitler handed down his second order.' Now, where is his second order?"*

*A. The problem with that particular order is the same as it is with the first. It is oral.*

*Q. It is oral.*

*A. And there are people who say, no, it was not one order at all. It was a series of orders that were given to various people at various times.*

*Q. Mm-hmmm.*

*A. This is a matter for dispute and for argument among historians, and for this purpose one has meetings and second editions of books, too.*

*Q. I see. So you have to correct that statement in your second edition. Right?"*

---

<sup>200</sup> Probably Helmut Krausnick.

*A. No, I am not saying that I have to correct this statement, but there are corrections in the second edition, of course.*" (pp. 851f./150; emphasis added)

In the rest of the cross-examination, Christie asked Hilberg if he could produce any proof of the existence of the second Hitler order, and he mentioned Göring's letter to Heydrich dated July 31, 1941. Defense attorney Christie objected that the German document spoke of "resettlement" (English translation of the German term "*Evakuierung*") of Jews to the East, to which Hilberg replied:

*"A. Well, the term 're-settlement' became the word used throughout the correspondence in World War II in German records to refer to the process of deporting people to killing centres. In short, this was to be distinguished from bringing the killers to the victims. Here the victims are being brought to the killers.*

*Q. Well, that is your interpretation of —*

*A. That was my interpretation, and it still is now.*

*Q. But it wasn't an order or a letter from Hitler at all.*

*A. No, it is not.*

*Q. But it says here, 'Hitler handed down his second order'. Correct?*

*A. That is correct.*

*Q. That could be a little misleading, couldn't it?*

*A. Yes, it could be misleading, and for that reason we write second editions."* (pp. 854f./150)

Under pressure from Christie, Hilberg maintained the reality of Hitler's Jewish extermination order in the spring of 1941, which, as I have shown earlier, is absolutely unfounded. As to the second order, he declared that there was "a divided opinion on whether there was one or whether there were several orders," but only a couple of German historians asserted that "there was no need for a Hitler order" (pp. 858/150f.). Personally, however, as we have seen earlier, he believed that such an order really existed in oral form, and that there was no need to make corrections on this point in his work. Improvising clumsily, Hilberg attributed the verbal character of the alleged order to the fact that Göring's letter of July 31, 1941 had been "written at the behest of Adolph Hitler" (pp. 855/150). Hence, Hilberg based the historical reality of it on the simply distortion of a mere word from a document referring to the Madagascar Project! He even went so far as to assert that written documents exist which demonstrate the existence of the alleged Hitler order (pp. 1203/211):

*"A. It's not the Hitler order that exists in the form of a document, because that appears to have been oral, but there are documents that state that there was a Hitler order.*

*Q. Yeah. There are testimonies of the people —*

*A. No, no, no. There are documents. I repeat, there are documents. Even in the Wannsee Conference you will find reference to that."*

Hilberg then stated this singular theory as follows (pp. 1204/211):

*"A. It includes a reference insofar as Heydrich speaks of the evolution of the policy arriving at the final solution and makes specific reference to Hitler in that connection."*

In this regard, Faurisson notes (Faurisson 1999, pp. 960f.):

*"Shortly after the trial, I discovered that Hilberg had committed perjury. In January 1985, under oath, in the presence of the judge and jury, he had had the effrontery to assert that, in the new edition of his book, still being printed, he maintained the existence of these Hitler orders, of which he had just admitted that no 'trace' existed. Well, he lied. In this new edition, the preface to which is dated September 1984 (Hilberg gave his deposition under oath in January 1985) any mention of a Hitler order is systematically deleted; his colleague and friend Christopher Browning noticed this in a review titled 'The Revised Hilberg':*

*'In the new edition [the 1985 edition], all references in the text to a Hitler decision or Hitler order for the 'Final Solution' [understood by Browning as equivalent to 'extermination'] were systematically deleted. Buried at the bottom of a single footnote stands the solitary reference: 'Chronology and circumstances point to a decision before the summer [of 1941] ended'. In the new edition, decisions were not made and orders were not given.'*<sup>[201]</sup>

*This is serious. It shows that, to be sure of obtaining the conviction of Ernst Zündel (whose theory was, in particular, that no such Hitler order – or any order by anybody else – to exterminate the Jews ever existed), a university professor was not been afraid to resort to lies and to perjury."*

And this was Hilberg's fifth perjury!

Seven years later, this already-uncertain picture was even fuzzier. Hilberg was now completely renouncing Hitler's "order", replacing it with elaborations about a "decision," which then faded in his hands into a no-less-elusive "will" (Hilberg 1992, p. 16):

*"Yet the decision was not a simple one, and it was not written and signed like the euthanasia order or the directive to invade the USSR. There is no particular moment or day that can be identified as the turning point in the interplay between preparations of scheming functionaries and Hitler's own utterances. We may assume a period of irresolution, followed by his cryptic intimations and predictions. We may also surmise that finally he articulated the unmistakable words that even his SS and Police chief Heinrich Himmler called frightful. The words were not recorded, but they were alluded or referred to over and over. They were used repeatedly to counter arguments put forward by German and non-German authorities for exemptions or delay. The final solution was not evadable; it was the Führer's will." (Emphases added)*

This confirms that for Hilberg the *Führerbefehl*, the Führer order, was really an *article of faith* based on his opinion.

<sup>201</sup> The source indicated by Faurisson is: *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*, 1986, p. 294.



Hilberg sealed this nebulous disquisition with a sort of "confession" by the Führer (*ibid.*, p. 19):

*"He killed himself on that day after writing a testament in which he left no doubt that it was he who had prophesied the end of Jewry and that the Jews had indeed atoned for their sins."*

The reference Hilberg cites is "Hitler's political testament, April 29, 1945, Nuremberg trials document PS-3569" (*ibid.*, p. 272, FN 47). This document says (PS-3569, p. 3; IMT, Vol. 41, p. 549):

*"But I also have left no doubt that, if the peoples of Europe are seen once more only as stock portfolios of these international conspirators in money and finance, then that very people will be held responsible which is the actual culprit for this murderous struggle: Jewry! I have further left no one in the dark that this time not only millions of children of Europeans of the Aryan peoples will starve to death, not only millions of grown men will suffer death, and not only hundreds of thousands of women and children will be burned and bombed to death in the cities, without he who is the actual culprit having to atone for his guilt, although by more humane means."*

These "more humane means" refer to the cessation of the Jewish role in Europe mentioned in Hitler's "prophecies," to which this text clearly alludes; precisely this is what explains Hilberg's cautious omission. This is how Hilberg interpreted Hitler's testament in his main work (p. 1083):

*"At the conclusion of the destruction process, Hitler remarked in his testament that the Jewish 'criminals'<sup>[202]</sup> had 'atoned' for their 'guilt' by 'humane means.' The 'humaneness' of the destruction process was an important factor in its success. It must be emphasized, of course, that this 'humaneness' was evolved not for the benefit of the victims but for the welfare of the perpetrators."*

Hilberg distorts the meaning of the text, first of all, by eliminating the comparative, which deprives the text of its meaning: In his conflict with the Jews, Hitler used the term "more humane means" as compared to the means employed against European men, women and children – this referred in particular to the British bombing of Dresden. He then further distorts this meaning through a bit of trickery which moreover clashes with Hilberg's theory of sadism as an essential component of the alleged extermination process. On pp. 1076f., Hilberg extends this phantasmagorical decision to exterminate the Jews even to the Polish, Russian and Gypsy populations:

*"When that attempt [of the judiciary to conserve its jurisdiction in Jewish affairs] was finally given up, Justice Minister Thierack wrote to his friend Bormann: 'I intend to turn over criminal jurisdiction against Poles, Russians, Jews, and Gypsies to the Reichsführer-SS. In doing so, I base myself on the*

<sup>202</sup> In his translation of Hitler's testament, Hilberg mistranslated "*Schuldige*" = "the guilty one"/"culprit" as "criminals"; p. 1057.

*principle that the administration of justice can make only a small contribution to the extermination of these peoples.*''' (Emphasis added)

Here he mentions Document NG-558, "Thierack to Bormann, October 13, 1942" (FN 73, p. 1077). The passage cited by him is rendered as follows in NMT, Vol. 3, page 675:

*"With a view to freeing the German people of Poles, Russians, Jews, and gypsies, and with a view to making the eastern territories incorporated into the Reich available for settlements of German nationals, I intend to turn over criminal proceedings against Poles, Russians, Jews, and gypsies to the Reich Leader SS. In so doing I work on the principle that the administration of justice can only make a small contribution to the extermination of members of these ethnicities. Undoubtedly the administration of justice pronounces very severe sentences on such persons, but that is not enough to constitute a material contribution toward the realization of the above-mentioned aim. Nor does it make sense to keep such persons in German prisons and penitentiaries for years, even if they are utilized as workers for war purposes, as is done today on a large scale."* (NG-558)

There is no doubt that these intentions were part of the directive agreed upon by Thierack in his meeting with Himmler of September 18, 1942 concerning the

*"Delivery of asocial elements from the implementation of a sentence to the Reichsführer SS for extermination through labor"* (PS-654),

but there is a great difference between the extermination of "these peoples", as Hilberg wrote, and the extermination of "members of these ethnicities", who were individual "persons" against whom penal measures were implemented. This is just one of Hilberg's innumerable quotations out of context, amounting to egregious distortion of the source.

I conclude this chapter with a more-complete quotation from Browning's opinion on the second, 1985 edition of Hilberg's *opus magnum* as mentioned by Robert Faurisson (Browning 2007, pp. 14f.):

*"The second edition appeared at the height of the intentionalist-functionalist controversy. While he did not address or even acknowledge that historiographical controversy explicitly, he was clearly affected by it.*

*All references to Hitler's decisions and orders for the 'Final Solution' disappeared from the second edition – with one exception. Buried in a single footnote stood the solitary reference: 'Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer [of 1941] ended.' [...] In the second edition, decisions were not taken and orders were not given; rather, Hitler prophesied, commented, and wished. Within the bureaucracy ideas crystallized, thinking converged, and atmosphere and expectation facilitated individual initiative."*

In the interview he gave to film director Claude Lanzmann in January 1979,<sup>203</sup> Hilberg showed that he had completely abandoned the *Führerbefehl* theory, expressing an openly functionalist position:

*"[...] that one cannot find a specific document, a specific plan, outline or blueprint which states: 'Now the Jews will be killed.' Everything is left to influence from general words. [...]"*

*The very wording Final Solution or total solution, or territorial solution leaves something to the burocrate [sic] that he must infer."* (p. 45)

*"It was an authorisation to invent, it was an authorization to begin something that was not as yet capable of being put into words."* (p. 46)

The idea of extermination was practically born in the bureaucracy from a radicalization of the measures adopted against the Jews:

*"The plan, the outline, the goal emerges from the steps as they are being taken. There is a sense of direction, you see, there is a sense that one is going in every [sic] more drastic steps towards something unprecedented."* (p. 47)

As early as March 1941, the *Einsatzgruppen* had been given the task of "the killing of the Jews, as many as possible" (p. 73), which began to take place on June 22, 1941, so that "the Final Solution has begun for the area East, East of German dominated Europe as of June 22nd" (p. 74). Hilberg lays out his opinion as follows:

*"And this operation, which in a few months resulted in the death of at least a half million Jews, was the opening. At this point however, there is as yet no clear... clear idea of what to do with the Jews in the Rest of Europe. Now, as of June 22, 1941, there simply is no document that can fairly be described an order to annihilate the Jews of Europe."* (p. 75)

*"What we do not have for the Final Solution is a written document signed by Hitler himself. So all of these Führer directives, Führer wishes, Führer orders, are inferred from things that he must have said. Perhaps he said them to Göring, perhaps he said them to Himmler, perhaps he said them to someone else. Evidently, he s[a]id them several times and in several contexts, but not necessarily clearly."* (p. 76)

The system, according to Hilberg, was not based on "prescriptions", on orders, but on the "understandings" of Hitler's words:

*"We now know that prescriptions can be written and ignored. Prescriptions are useless if they are not followed. But understandings, once they exist, can utilize any words, spoken or even unspoken, to achieve a goal. And those people had an understanding of what they were supposed to do."* (ibid.)

The "Final Solution" was therefore "the product of everybody, and it could not possibly have been manufactured by a single person", therefore there was no extermination order; one can only say that the situation was "ripe" (p. 77).

<sup>203</sup> Claude Lanzmann, transcript of the interview with Raul Hilberg, *Shoah*, Part 1, online: <https://archive.org/details/ClaudeLanzmannInterviewWithRaulHilbergShoahPart1> (last accessed on April 20, 2021). Subsequent page numbers in the text from there unless indicated otherwise.

Given the premises, Hilberg embarked on a rather-imaginative historical reconstruction. With the letter of July 31, 1941, Göring authorized Heydrich "to undertake all necessary preparations [...] for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question", which, as I recall, referred to the Madagascar Project, but for Hilberg this meant:

*"Let us take the Jews first off the Reich, off the Protectorate Bohemia and Moravia, and let us ship them out into the area which is now the scene of operations of the Einsatzgruppen, because there we have our eingearbeitete [trained] Einsatzgruppen who already know what to do, and that which they have done to the Lithuanian Jews, the Russian Jews, they can also do to the new transports, which we will send them.' So the first thought indeed is to send the Jews to Riga, to Minsk and to Kaunas."* (p. 80)

In this context, Hilberg mentions the alleged execution of the 5,000 Jews of the Reich and the Protectorate on November 25 and 29, 1941 (p. 81), which I dealt with earlier. He stated later:

*"But in 1940, in 1941, that was the period of experimentation. And that was the point at which transports seemed to be moving almost aimlessly, just in a rather general direction: the East. Now of course, for Heydrich in the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, it is clear what the East means in the narrow sense. It means the area in which he has his Einsatzgruppen who are already killing Jews in Russia."* (p. 88)

That these Jews were transferred to the above-mentioned locations for the purpose of extermination is blatantly false, as I have demonstrated in detail earlier. Moreover, on July 3, 1942, Report No. 10 of the "Reports from the occupied eastern territories" states in the section "Evacuation of Jews from the Reich" that the 25,103 Jews of the Reich deported to Riga in 25 transports from November 17, 1941 to January 6, 1942 were still there.<sup>204</sup> For Hilberg, however,

*"the Final Solution has now encompassed not only Jews found in the territories East of the line which existed on June 22 [1941], but already it has become European. Already it has taken victims from the West. And this is the beginning of... in November, the end of November. But – it is not yet the point at which this idea is accepted or acceptable. The people in the East, the Gebietskommissare [territorial commissars], the Stadtkommissare [municipal commissars], the people in charge of these ruined cities cannot... cannot understand what is happening. And they have a vision of tens of thousands of Jews, of hundreds of thousands of Jews arriving to these ruins for them to do the job, and they protested. They protested from White Russia and perhaps from other places."* (p. 81)

Faced with this problem, the bureaucrats

---

<sup>204</sup> RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

*"have to invent something else. And the first thing of course that they invent is still provided by that same office, the Reichs Security Main Office, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. That's the gas van."* (p. 81)

Hence the opening of the Chelmno Camp in December 1941 (p. 87).

This historical figure, which goes back, it is worth remembering, to 1979, is in total contrast with what Hilberg declared during the Zündel trial and wrote in 1985, but it is also intrinsically contradictory. On the one hand, he actually claimed that tens, even hundreds of thousands of Western Jews were sent to the eastern territories to be shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*, a rather simple task, as he puts it, since these units had already killed "at least a half million Jews" within a few months. On the other hand, however, these Jews were not shot, but had to be welcomed by the local bureaucrats who, not knowing what to do, invented the gas vans! This notion is both historically false and also logistically impossible, for how was some gas van that could hold a few tens of people at a time supposed to dispose of hundreds of thousands of Jews?

### 4.3. Hilberg's Method

In the summary reproduced above, Prof. Faurisson refers to Hilberg's concessions regarding the low credibility of various elements of Gerstein's and Höss's testimonies. At this point I shall examine in greater depth the question from another point of view, that of the manner in which Hilberg dealt with these testimonies in particular, and testimonies in general.

While cross-examined by Doug Christie, Hilberg declared about Gerstein:

*"A. All right. I would be very, very careful in the use of certain statements, that I would put Gerstein's statement as one that one must be most careful about. Parts are corroborated; others are pure nonsense."*

*Q. You would take parts that are, in your view, credible."*

*A. Yes."*

*Q. And leave out the parts that, in your view, were incredible."*

*A. That's a fair assessment, yeah."* (pp. 904/158)

Christie then questioned Hilberg on Gerstein's well-known statement regarding the crowding together of 700-800 persons into a gas chamber measuring 25 square meters, which would result in a density of 28-32 persons per square meter. Hilberg replies:

*"Q. But I am asking you whether, as a commonsense principle, if you meet somebody that tells you that between twenty-eight and thirty-two people can be packed into one square meter, 1.8 meters high, that that person is either a fool or is a liar? Would you agree with me?"*

*A. Well, on this particular datum I would be very careful, because Gerstein, apparently, was a very exciteable [excitable] person. He was capable of all*

*kinds of statements which he, indeed, made not only in the affidavit but its context.*

*Q. He wasn't totally sane.*

*A. I am not a judge of sanity, but I would be careful about what he said." (pp. 905/159)*

Hilberg later added:

*"A. It's very hard to characterize the man, because he was capable, in his excitement, of adding imagination to fact." (pp. 906/159)*

As to Gerstein's claim of 700-800 persons in a gas chamber measuring 25 square meters, Hilberg justified himself, asserting:

*"He may have said it three times as far as I know, but I didn't use that statement." (pp. 907/159)*

He declared that Gerstein was above all an important witness of the existence of the extermination camp at Belżec, and added:

*"Beyond that I realized, of course, clearly, what sort of person this was from the context of the language he used, and did not rely upon any statements that appeared to me, either imaginative or exaggerated. I did not use them.*

*Q. In fact, in your book, in your use of his statement, you eliminated all such ridiculous parts.*

*A. Well, I eliminated anything that seemed not to be plausible or credible, certainly." (pp. 920f./161)*

Later, in his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, Hilberg explained what did not seem plausible or credible to him in the Gerstein statement:

*"In these recollections, there are errors in rendering ranks and names, and there is an account, based on a fictitious story told to him, of a visit by Hitler to Lublin, complete with a conversation that was supposed to have taken place between Hitler and the SS and Police Leader in the Lublin District, Odilo Globocnik." (Hilberg 1992, p. 221)*

Are we to believe, therefore, that all the absurdities with which this imaginary statement is teeming in addition to what Christie mentioned – such as, for example, the pile of shoes at Belżec and clothes at Treblinka 35-40 meters high; the collection of something like 400,000-800,000 tons of garments taken from the killed victims by August 1942, which would amount to some 60,000 to 120,000 railway freight cars full; the extermination capacity of 35,000 persons per day for the camps at Belżec, Treblinka and Majdanek; the 20 million gassing victims at Belżec and Treblinka, etc. (see Mattogno 2021, pp. 91-144) – were perfectly plausible and believable for Hilberg?

During cross-examination, Hilberg later explained his peculiar method:

*"Yes, but I quoted only those portions of his statement that seem to be credible, and I made no use of those that were not. [...]"*

*If a statement contains ten points, be they numbered or not, and I decide that two or three of them are credible, are correct, are plausible, I will make use of them. If I decide others are not so, I will not make use of them.*" (pp. 927/162)

He then made a sort of disquisition of his method of extrapolation:

*"I explained to you what I mean by 'out of context'. Out of context means the use of words by an author in such a way as to render the meaning he intended differently from the way that he intended it to be. That, to me, means out of context. It means to leave out qualifications. It means to leave out ifs, buts, however; but if a person makes a statement which can easily be segmented into ten different assertions or twelve different assertions or twenty different assertions and I find that ten are credible and ten are not credible, or that five are credible and fifteen are not credible, if I happen to choose those, which I find to be confirmed by others, which I find to be plausible in the light of events as I know them, then I'm not taking these statements out of context, of what he [the person in the hypothesis] is saying."* (pp. 945/166)

Hilberg confirmed this, his, method, also in the discussion of the testimony of Rudolf Höss:

*"Q. So you leave out parts of testimony that you consider ridiculous, and you keep what you consider credible. Right?"*

*A. I plead guilty.*

*Q. Well, that process of selective perception was inclined to convince your readers that this man, Hoess, was a credible witness, wasn't it?"*

*A. He was credible in some respects. In fact, in most respects, under most circumstances in which he made statements."* (pp. 1096/192)

In this case there was the aggravating factor of the torture well-known to have been inflicted on Höss by the British, of which Hilberg knew nothing, just as he knew nothing of the following rather strange fact, to say the least:

*"Q. Are you aware of the fact that upon his initial capture a statement was written for him in English, in handwriting, by a person other than him, and he signed it?"*

*A. Now, that I don't know."* (p. 1088/191)

The lawyer then referred to Höss's statement of March 16, 1946, where we read:<sup>205</sup>

*"I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."*

And one need not be an expert graphologist to note the great difference between the handwriting of the text and that of the signature and rank of Höss, particularly obvious in the word "Auschwitz" as written in an unknown English hand, and as signed by Höss. This declaration dates the presumed Himmler

<sup>205</sup> Russell 1954, page outside text between pp. 180 and 181. See Mattogno 2020, pp. 32f., and Doc. 8, p. 369.



order to May 1941, lets the presumed extermination at Auschwitz begin in June-July 1941, and mentions two million gassing victims by the end of 1943: three assertions, three absurdities.

Even the affidavit of April 5, 1946 (PS-3868), mentioned several times already, was drawn up in English and was simply signed by Höss.<sup>206</sup>

Over the course of the cross-examination, another more-than-questionable method of Hilberg's emerged which takes as a criterion for the truthfulness of a claimed event the number of testimonies that claim it. He in fact declared that he accepted as true certain facts in a testimony "Insofar as they confirmed other information or were confirmed by other information" (pp. 1103f./194) the "other information" being other testimonies. Hilberg also mentioned a couple of examples of the application of this method. He noted that "The Schillinger episode is recorded in a number of accounts." (pp. 1140/200). In reply to Christie's question whether he believed the story of the flaming chimneys, Hilberg replies:

*"Let me simply say that there are many accounts of substantially similar nature of the same phenomenon, not only by survivors, but by persons and in the vicinity of Auschwitz."* (pp. 1160/203)

There is no need to dwell on the aberration of such a method, which, for example, would have led Hilberg to endorse the Soviet fairy tale of four million victims at Auschwitz, since there are "many" similar tales in this regard!

Hilberg openly declared that his "specialization is the gassing of Jews" (pp. 897/157). But he had never inspected any presumed extermination camp. His first and only visit to Auschwitz and Treblinka was *not* in fact dictated by the historical interest of the places, but occurred during ceremonies. He in fact remained one day at Treblinka and perhaps half a day at Auschwitz and half a day at Birkenau (pp. 771-774/139). He justified himself asserting that he had "studied the documents" (pp. 775/139), but neither in the "definitive," 1985 edition nor in the last, 2003 edition of his book does he even mention any documents from the Auschwitz archives. The documents studied by him by the time of his cross-examination were a poor lot, for the most part: "aerial photographs," "contemporaneous documents about the lethality of the gas that was employed," "filters for gas masks," things which were, according to him, "all connected with gas chambers" (pp. 969f./170); moreover "railway materials [documents]," "correspondence pertaining to the construction of gas chambers," which is a false assertion if we are speaking of *homicidal* gas chambers, and "correspondence about the delivery of gas" (pp. 1240f./217f.).

Hence, I have to agree with Robert Faurisson's characterization of Hilberg as

*"a man lost in the fog of his ideas, a sort of theologian who has built himself a mental universe in which the materiality of things had no place; he was simply*

<sup>206</sup> Mattogno 2020, pp. 65-69; Doc. 10, pp. 374-376.

*too aloof a professor, a 'paper historian' like Vidal-Naquet.*" (Faurisson 1999, pp. 954f.)

## 5. Hilberg on the *Führer* Order during the 1980s

### 5.1. The Paris Conference

Between June 29 and July 2, 1982, the *École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales* and the Sorbonne held an important international conference at Paris on the theme of "Nazi Germany and the Jewish Genocide." The related documents were published in 1985 in a volume with the same title. An English translation appeared in 1989 containing only 15 of the original 23 contributions (Furet). Hilberg also participated at the conference with two presentations: "The Bureaucracy of Annihilation" (Furet, pp. 119-133)<sup>207</sup> and "The Statistics" (pp. 155-171).

#### 5.1.1. Intentionalists and Functionalists

The conference was organized to curb the progress of revisionist historiography, as admitted by French historian François Furet, one of the organizers, without mincing his words (pp. viif.):

*"Our initial idea was quite simple. We knew that it was time, even high time, almost forty years after World War II, to collect in a single volume what specialists had discovered about one of the most tragic episodes of that war: the genocide of the Jews by the Nazis. Like many others, I had been surprised and shocked by the efforts of small partisan groups to cast doubt upon the veracity of the facts, or to banalize their import. But indignation does not constitute knowledge: it may even be an obstacle to knowledge, like prejudgment of materials or partisanship. Therefore, it was necessary to let some people speak who had devoted their principal efforts to historical research on nazism, World War II, and the 'final solution of the Jewish problem.' As the professional jargon puts it, the time had come for summing up the 'state of the question.' Hence, the initiative of a colloquium organized by the École des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales (School for Advanced Studies in the Social Sciences) at the beginning of July 1982."*

Israeli historian Saul Friedländer stressed:

<sup>207</sup> All subsequent page numbers in the text from Furet, unless stated otherwise. Assuming that Hilberg and other anglophone contributors submitted their original English texts for the publication of the English version of this book, I quote from the English edition whenever possible rather than translate from the French of École....

*"Since the end of the 1960s, the historiography of National Socialism at this level, in the Federal Republic [of Germany] in particular but in other Western countries too, has tended to adopt [École..., p. 20: se divise – implicitement ou explicitement – en = is divided – implicitly or explicitly – into] two opposite positions: 'intentionalism' and 'functionalism.'*

*For the intentionalists there is a direct relationship between ideology, planning, and policy decisions in the Third Reich. As for the absolute centrality of the supreme leader, Adolf Hitler, it is obvious to such a degree that Klaus Hildebrand claims: 'One should not talk about National Socialism, but of Hitlerism.' The functionalist position, on the other hand, implies that there is no necessary relationship between the ideological basis and the political initiatives of the Nazis. It holds that decisions are functionally linked to each other and to a given state of the political context, that through the constant interaction of various semiautonomous agencies the role of the supreme decision-maker may sometimes be quite limited, and that his decisions often take on the aspect of planned policy only from the vantage of hindsight. We have the image of a system in which every crucial decision depends on the will of Adolf Hitler on the one hand, and that of a more or less anarchic polycracy on the other hand.*

*The opposition between these two theses appears with particular clarity in terms of their interpretations of Nazi policies toward the Jews." (pp. 11f.)*

While the intentionalist position asserts the "continuity between the ideology of the 1920s and the final extermination" (p. 12), the functionalist position, which presents contrasting aspects, maintains that "the Nazi system was to a great extent chaotic, and major decisions were often the result of the most-diverse pressures, without any imperative central planning, forecasting, or clear orders given from the top" (p. 14).

In his paper presented at the Paris conference, of which the article published in the later book is a revised version, Friedländer noted that both positions are basically unfounded (Friedländer, p. 419):

*"Neither the theory of the inexorable continuity and of a plan for the total extermination of the Jews before the attack on the USSR, nor that of the discontinuity and improvisation can actually be demonstrated with the present state of the sources: this is the conclusion arrived at by Krausnick and Wilhelm at the end of their monumental study of the Einsatzgruppen. It is also the only conclusion which seems plausible to us at this stage."*

He then delineated a "picture of the acquisitions of historiography" on the Holocaust, where he admitted (*ibid.*, p. 420):

*"The question of the date when the total physical extermination of the Jews was decided upon, as well as the problem of the development of the plan for the 'final solution' remain unresolved."*

The reworked text which appears in the book about that conference does not contain this frank admission of the vacuity of the related historiographical dis-

cussion, but the fundamental problem of the extermination order is also depicted as unresolved (p. 14):

*"No historian today believes that such an order was issued in writing. In its oral form it could have been either a clear instruction passed on to Goring or Himmler, or, more probably, a broad hint understood by everybody."*

Martin Broszat's interpretation was rather more radical (*École...*, p. 23):

*"there was never a comprehensive order concerning the extermination of the Jews."*

In the English edition, this was toned down to (pp. 16f.):

*"Broszat believes that such an order probably never existed."*

As for Friedländer, he attempted a synthesis between the two opposing positions: recognizing on the one hand that functionalism "in many ways fits better within the mainstream of modern historiography" than intentionalism, yet sustaining on the other hand that, in Jewish policy, no important decision was made without Hitler knowing about it (p. 18). But his conclusion that "the existence of an overall plan for the extermination of the Jews of Europe, by the fall of 1941, can hardly be questioned any longer" (p. 26) was a mere conjecture, just like those of his colleagues.

Eberhard Jäckel supports the radical intentionalist theory, according to which Hitler was hell-bent at implementing a bloody solution to the Jewish question since the 1920s. He started from the analysis of the fundamental step of "Hitler's first political document," a letter to his friend Adolf Gemlich dated September 16, 1919:<sup>208</sup>

*"Anti-Semitism for purely emotional reasons will find its ultimate expression in the form of pogroms. Anti-Semitism of reason, however, must lead to the systematic legal fight against and elimination of the privileges of the Jew, which he has in contrast to the other strangers living between us (aliens legislation). Its ultimate goal, however, must inevitably be the removal of the Jews above all."*

Jäckel commented on this passage as follows (*École...*, p. 102):

<sup>208</sup> *École...*, p. 101; Jäckel's contribution is not included in Furet. The text cited here was translated from the original German text in Deuerlein, p. 204. The French translation of this text contains a crude error: the translator correctly renders "*Beseitigung*" as "*élimination*," but repeatedly translates "*Entfernung*," which means "removal," as "*élimination*." The phrase "*muss unverrückbar die Entfernung der Juden überhaupt sein*" does not mean "must immutably be the elimination of the Jews in general," but "must immutably be the removal of the Jews above all." These tricks allow the translator to insinuate the idea of a "general elimination of the Jews," completely distorting the actual meaning. For the sake of consistency, the translator always renders the noun "*Entfernung*" (removal) and the verb "*entfernen*" (remove) as "*élimination*" and "*éliminer*," beginning with the very title of E. Jäckel's paper: "*L'élimination des Juifs dans le programme de Hitler*." Hilberg shifts the goal posts in his 1992 book *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders*, in which he interprets the term "*Entfernung*" as the "ambiguous, yet total removal, disappearance, or elimination of the Jews" (p. 5), with each term moving away from the actual meaning (removal) to one close to "extermination" (elimination)!

*"What measures did Hitler propose? It is obvious that this is the most important question. Neither pogrom nor excess. It was necessary to proceed in a legal and programmed manner. Hitler distinguished two phases. First of all, it was necessary to subject the Jews to the foreigner legislation, to withdraw their civil rights, to treat them for what they really were: foreigners. Then, eliminate them altogether. Hitler did not clarify this concept of elimination, which was repeated incessantly since then. What can be said at least is that he wanted their emigration or expulsion out of Germany; but it is not excluded that he already thought of their extermination."*

This hypothesis is allegedly confirmed by *Mein Kampf*, in which Jäckel found "a frankly monstrous radicalization of measures recommended in the fight against the Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 108):

*"The elimination of the Jews demanded until then – while partly conserving the term elimination, annihilation – became the extirpation of the Jews and, quite openly, their physical liquidation, their killing. Even if Hitler had previously imagined this solution, perhaps unconsciously, he proclaimed it here publicly for the first time."*

The theory advocated by Jäckel was refuted by another conference participant, Karl A. Schleunes. In his paper on the "Nazi policy towards the Jews" between 1933 and 1939, he discussed the same argument. At the beginning, he summarized the intentionalist theory (p. 55):

*"Did Hitler know, when he became chancellor in 1933, what he hoped to accomplish concerning the Jewish question? Was Auschwitz the product of such a clearly conceived design? Or did Hitler, as some suggest, have his objectives defined even before 1933? As early as 1919, after all, before joining the German Workers' Party, Hitler had communicated to one of his superiors his views on the Jewish problem and his belief that a 'rational anti-Semitism' must have as its fixed goal the 'removal of the Jews altogether.' By 1924, when he wrote Mein Kampf, he was clearly in possession of a full-blown racist Weltanschauung [world view] that had anti-Semitism as its centerpiece. Even the gassing of Jews is mentioned in Mein Kampf. If, during the world war, Hitler wrote, Germany had placed 'twelve or fifteen thousand... Hebrew corrupters of the people under poisonous gas,' so they might have suffered at home what hundreds of thousands of German soldiers endured on the battlefield, the sacrifices at the front 'would not have been in vain.'*

*The view that Hitler knew from the outset, possibly as early as 1919, what the outline of a Jewish policy should be, has been most fully and persuasively argued by Lucy Dawidowicz, principally in her book The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945 (1975). To support her case she cites Hitler's 1919 letter,<sup>[209]</sup> appropriate passages from Mein Kampf, and numerous other references Hitler made to Jews before he was made chancellor. Each one of these utterances, she argues, 'prefigures the political realities of the German dictatorship under*

<sup>209</sup> The just-mentioned letter to Gemlich. Lucy Dawidowicz correctly translates "Entfernung" as "removal"; Dawidowicz 1979, p. 43.

*Hitler... ' When these prefigurations are placed in light of Hitler's subsequent warning on January 30, 1939, that if Jews should 'succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war,' the result would be 'the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,' the argument that the 'Final Solution' was the inevitable culmination of a grand design becomes all the more persuasive. "*

Schleunes, by contrast, maintained that an intention or a project to exterminate the Jews never existed, neither in the 1920s, nor even in the period from 1933 to 1939:

*"Did Hitler, or anyone else in the Nazi leadership, know in January 1933, or even before then, what the objectives of a Jewish policy should be? The evidence suggests that he did not, and that no one else did either. "* (p. 56)

Anti-Jewish rhetoric undoubtedly constituted the central theme of Nazi propaganda from the very beginning.

*"[...] but in 1933, to say nothing of 1919 or 1925, no one yet imagined where that energy might lead.*

*In reference to the first six years of Hitler's rule, one cannot speak of a Nazi Jewish policy. Instead, one must speak of many Jewish policies, no one of them truly official, no one of them coordinated with the others, and many of them pursued in contradiction to each of the others. Not until 1939, in the aftermath of difficulties produced by the Reichskristallnacht [the November 1938 pogroms], is there brought into Jewish policy a measure of coordination that reflects clearly the intervention of Adolf Hitler. Until then Jewish policy had been the object of extraordinary contention within the Nazi leadership, the object of internal power struggles that resembled nothing so much as they did jungle warfare. It was a warfare in which the fittest prevailed. By 1939 that had proved to be Heinrich Himmler and his various police agencies, particularly the SS and its SD adjunct. "* (p. 56)

This multiplicity of policies depended on the fact that

*"When the Nazis did come to power some eight months later, Jewish policy did not receive the immediate priority that ideological considerations might lead one to suspect. "* (p. 58)

In these early years, Hitler's action was solely restrictive and indicative:

*"A solution to the Jewish problem in the sense of there being mounted a concentrated and centrally coordinated policy did not yet have a sufficiently high priority for Hitler to place someone clearly in charge; neither did he contribute specific ideas as to what a solution might actually entail. "* (p. 62)

The consistent policy which took shape in 1939 aimed at the emigration and expulsion of the Jews from Germany. Starting in 1934, the SS, in a "Report on the Jewish Question," had proposed organizing the mass emigration of the Jews out of Germany. The idea was also put forward of encouraging Zionist sentiments among the Jews in order to induce them to leave.



*"The SS was not to gain full control over Jewish emigration (and therefore over Jewish policy) until 1939 when Hitler commissioned it to organize the emigration of Jews from the entire Reich."* (p. 64)

This assignment was the consequence of the success achieved by the SS in Austria, in particular by Adolf Eichmann, who, in the months following the *Anschluss*, organized the emigration of almost one quarter of the Austrian Jews.

*"It is the emergence of Eichmann as an important figure in Jewish policy that provides some of the most persuasive evidence that the Final Solution was not the result of a long-standing grand design."* (p. 64)

In the light of this policy of emigration, Schleunes concluded, Hitler's menacing expressions during 1938 and 1939 must be interpreted in a purely metaphorical sense:

*"There was a great deal of talk in late 1938 and early 1939 about a solution to the Jewish problem being imminent. 'The problem will soon be solved,' Hitler told South Africa's minister for defense, Oswald Pirow, on November 24, 1938. To Czech Foreign Minister Frantisek Chvalkovsky a few weeks later, he said: 'We are going to destroy the Jews.'<sup>[210]</sup> They are not going to get away with what they did on 9 November 1918. The day of reckoning has come.' And on January 30, 1939, he made his forecast to the Reichstag that war, if it should come, would lead to 'the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe.' Did Hitler mean actual physical annihilation? Probably not yet, although the viciousness of his rhetoric certainly served to bring that day nearer. Eberhard Jäckel has pointed out that Hitler did not mean physical killing every time he used the word 'extermination.' There is a wealth of evidence to indicate that throughout 1939 the Nazis still saw a Germany rendered judenrein ('cleansed of Jews') by emigration as their vision of a solution to the Jewish problem. On January 24, 1939, one week before Hitler's much quoted Reichstag speech, Göring had commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to coordinate the accelerated emigration of Jews from Germany. Heydrich had been at the meeting in the Aviation Ministry following the Kristallnacht and used the opportunity to boast about the successes Eichmann had achieved in organizing emigration from Austria. Eichmann's techniques were now to be employed also in Germany. From within the SS, Heydrich appointed Gestapo official Heinrich Müller to direct the new Central Office for Jewish Emigration. Offices similar to the one Eichmann had established in Vienna were to be created in Berlin, Breslau, Frankfurt, and Hamburg."* (pp. 68f.)

Emigration policy, Schleunes notes, was continued even after the outbreak of the war, although with ever-decreasing success, until the military situation forced its abandonment:

<sup>210</sup> The German text is "*Bei uns werden sie vernichtet*," meaning "With us [at home=in Germany], they [*the Jews*] are annihilated." See Chapter 1.4.

*"Emigration schemes that had been unable to keep pace with Hitler's peacetime acquisitions fell apart almost completely with the outbreak of war in September 1939. The war was larger than Hitler had anticipated, involving an unexpected front in the west, as well as one to the east. One more emigration scheme, the so-called Madagascar Plan, did briefly dominate Jewish policy in the period immediately following the outbreak of war. Originating in the Foreign Office, the plan called for the settling of Jews from Nazi-controlled Europe in this French protectorate. Briefly stated, the scheme called for France to cede Madagascar, thereby making it available for Jewish immigration. The settlement in turn was to be financed by Jewish assets the Nazis would seize in Europe. Himmler and Heydrich found the idea acceptable because Madagascar was to be governed by the SS. Nothing came of the plan. The war virtually precluded its success or that of any other emigration scheme. Not only was the war larger than expected, but it also transformed dramatically the nature of the Jewish problem. The conquest of Poland brought at least 3 million Jews into the Nazi orbit. Their emigration or expulsion, Rosenberg's grandiose visions notwithstanding, was out of the question."* (p. 69)

### 5.1.2. The Extermination Order

Uwe Dietrich Adam examined National-Socialist Jewish policy from September 1939 to June 1941, a period which "may be considered as that of the escalation towards the 'Final Solution.'" He nevertheless made it immediately clear that

*"the chronological placing of an order to carry out the 'Final Solution' constitutes a classic [École..., p. 177: non résolu = unsolved] dating problem in both German and world history."* (p. 84)

As to the origins of the "Final Solution," Adam sided decisively against the radical intentionalist theory maintained by Jäckel, declaring himself in accord "with the overwhelming majority of historians that an order to wipe out the Jews under German control, in whatever form it may have taken, was not given or even planned until the beginning of the war" (p. 85). Since "it has not been possible so far to give documentary proof of such an order" and it is improbable that any such order will ever be found in the future,

*"the job is left to the historian to determine a more accurate date for such an order through interpretation. Since this is being done by different methods and hypotheses, we have a considerable range of opinion as to the time at which a decision of Hitler's could have been given. One estimate places the conception of the 'Final Solution' in the time of Landsberg (Jäckel, Dawidowicz), others fix the time as March 1941 (Krausnick) or July 1941 (Wilbert [sic; Hilberg], Browning), and another indicates late autumn 1941 (Adam, Broszat).*

*Neither the legislative nor the administrative steps taken by the Third Reich itself against the Jews may be considered appropriate means of answering the question as to the possible date for an extermination order. But if one is famil-*

*iar with the institutional structure of the Reich after the war broke out, knowing which steps were taken narrows down the possibilities for interpretation and even provides grounds for the elimination of certain dates or the confirmation of other ones with a greater degree of certainty.*" (Emphasis added; p. 85)

At the outbreak of the war, the Jewish question, which was formulated in the Party program and by the primary protagonists of racial legislation, was resolved.

*"If it is possible to summarize most of the measures in a general Nazi Party policy against the Jews, we find one dominant and repeated goal: the separation of 'Aryans' and Jews. That political and racial target of party ideology – the elimination of the Jews from the German Volkskörper – was achieved in 1938."* (p. 86)

After the beginning of the hostilities, Nazi policy with regard to the Jews aimed at consolidating this separation, but:

*"Shortsighted considerations, offices which thought themselves powerful enough to force through an issue, an accidental or intentional utterance by Hitler – these and other imponderables formed and characterized the anti-Jewish policy to a large degree. The lack of unity and the erratic shifts in this legislation were influenced not least of all by the fact that there existed no central authority able to coordinate, administer, or direct all the anti-Jewish measures."* (p. 93)

The Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) continued the pre-war policy of emigration during this period.

*"Before the beginning of the war, the Security Service (SD) in particular argued vehemently for a 'solution to the Jewish question' by emigration and even obtained Hitler's approval in February 1938. The establishment of the Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung (Central Agency for Jewish Emigration) in January 1939 gave Heydrich a voice in the determination of Jewish policy on the ministerial level. Heydrich pushed the emigration plans of the SD quickly and had his first substantial success in July 1939 when he founded the Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland (Reich Association of Jews in Germany). Because the Reichsvereinigung was subordinate to the RSHA, he not only succeeded in gaining control over the important Jewish cultural associations, but also became the ultimate authority in all financial and organizational questions of Jewish emigration."* (pp. 93f.)

But the RSHA had not taken into consideration "the anarchic structure of the Third Reich," which created obstacles in the way of Jewish emigration, and did not permit it to "achieve Eichmann's stupefying emigration figures" for Vienna and Prague for Germany as well.

*"After the outbreak of the war, we may assume that the policy of the RSHA was in accord with Hitler's intentions to produce a 'judenreines Deutschland' (Germany purified of Jews) as quickly as possible."* (p. 94)

The RSHA attempted to solve the pressing emigration problem.

*"It is true that the emigration fee increased steadily, but at the same time the RSHA worked to weaken the regulation on currency. Contrary to all legal restrictions, the RSHA even permitted the employment of Jews in agriculture 'in order to facilitate the emigration of Jews and to give them a professional education.'*

*The RSHA was also able to weaken or abolish a large number of special tax and currency-limitation regulations for the Jews. In December 1940 it succeeded in convincing the Reichswirtschaftsminister to throw all his regulations overboard and to direct his currency and revenue offices and to speed up financial procedures in all emigration cases.*

*The general purpose of solving the 'Jewish question' was still visible in May 1941 when the RSHA tried to obtain a general emigration clause from Göring, an order<sup>[211]</sup> which later was often interpreted incorrectly because of its content and its wording. Göring directed all institutions to facilitate the emigration of Jews from the Reich, including the Protectorate, as far as possible, even during the war. On the other hand, the emigration of Jews from Belgium and France was to be prevented because of the 'final solution doubtlessly coming.' This deceptive term 'final solution' was interpreted by later generations of historians as meaning physical destruction, but at that time it meant only the emigration of Jews to Madagascar.*

*Not until August 1941 onward was the net around the Jews drawn tighter. The RSHA imposed an emigration prohibition on able-bodied Jews.<sup>[212]</sup> At the end of August 1941, Eichmann extended the order to all Jews in the areas occupied by Germany. On October 23, 1941, the RSHA informed all police authorities and the SD of Himmler's order to prohibit the emigration of Jews during the war, without exception." (pp. 94f.)*

Adam's paper ends like this, without specifying what the "net" consisted of.

Christopher R. Browning addressed the specific theme of the decision concerning the Final Solution. Above all, he stressed the essential divergences of opinion dividing the two Holocaust interpretations at the time:

*"The decision concerning the Final Solution has been the subject of a wide variety of historical interpretations. The major differences emerge over two related questions: first, the nature of the decision-making process, with particular focus on the role of Hitler and his ideology; and second, the timing of the decision. Such a variety of interpretations warns us, as Martin Broszat has correctly pointed out, that any thesis concerning the origins of the Final Solution is a matter of probability not certainty." (Emphasis added; p. 96)*

Browning then sets forth a summary picture of the essential disagreements:

*"According to Dawidowicz, conception of the Final Solution preceded implementation by twenty-two years; according to Broszat, conception emerged from practice – the act of sporadically killing groups of Jews gave birth to the idea*

<sup>211</sup> W. Schellenberg's letter dated May 20, 1941. NG-3104.

<sup>212</sup> Eichmann's order regarded men "fit for military service" (*wehrfähige*) and was obviously intended to prevent supplying the enemy with potential soldiers. Walk 1981, Margin No. 227, p. 347.

*of systematically killing all Jews. A wide variety of interpretations flourishes between these distant poles. For example, Eberhard Jäckel argues that the idea of murdering the Jews crystallized in Hitler's mind around 1924. Emphasizing Hitler's threatening statements of the late 1930s, Karl Dietrich Bracher assumes that the intention was there by then. Andreas Hillgruber and Klaus Hildebrand assert the primacy of ideological causation but do not offer a specific date. Others, not all of them functionalists, have focused on 1941, though within that year a number of possible turning points have been suggested. Léon Poliakov has urged early 1941 as most plausible, and Robert Kempner and Helmut Krausnick have argued for a Hitler decision in the spring, connected with preparations for the invasion of Russia. Raul Hilberg has argued for a summer date, when the mass murder put into practice in Russia beckoned as a European-wide solution available to victorious Germany. Uwe Dietrich Adam supports a fall decision, when the stalled military offensive precluded a 'territorial solution' through mass expulsion into Russia. And Sebastian Haffner, certainly no functionalist, argues for early December, when the first premonition of eventual military defeat caused Hitler to seek an irreversible victory over the Jews.*

*Why can such diversity of interpretation over the nature and timing of the decision for the Final Solution flourish?" (p. 98)*

Browning explains this diversity with a subjective reason – the different perspectives from which the intentionalists and functionalists view things – and an objective reason, which is actually the real reason:

*"A second reason for such diversity of interpretation is the lack of documentation. There are no written records of what transpired among Hitler, Himmler, and Heydrich concerning the Final Solution, and none of them survived to testify after the war. Therefore, the decision-making process at the center must be reconstructed by the historian, who extrapolates from events, documents, and testimony originating outside the inner circle. Like the man in Plato's cave, he sees only the reflection and shadows, but not reality. This hazardous process of extrapolation and reconstruction inevitably invites a wide variety of conclusions." (Emphases added; p. 99)*

Browning repeatedly insisted on the near-total absence of documents as to the origins of the decision concerning the "Final Solution":

*"Despite all that is known of German preparations for the invasion of Russia, however, specific documentation concerning the intended fate of the Russian Jews is lacking. Conclusions must be drawn from postwar testimony, circumstantial evidence, and scattered references in later documents." (p. 102)*

*"If the decision to murder the Jews of Russia had been taken before the invasion, precisely how and when this decision was reached remains obscure. It is not possible to determine if the initiative was Hitler's or came from someone else, such as Heydrich. Moreover, it is not possible to determine if Hitler's mind was already set by March, when he made clear to the military that the Russian war would not be a conventional war, or if the degree of military com-*

*pliance tempted him subsequently to expand the circle of intended victims beyond the 'Jewish-Bolshevik intelligentsia.' The scant documentation does not permit a definitive answer to these questions, merely informed speculation."* (Emphases added; p. 103)

*"Precisely how and when Heydrich and his immediate superior, Himmler, became aware of their new task, is not and probably never will be known."* (p. 106)

And finally:

*"There was no written order for the Final Solution nor any explicit reference to a verbal order other than the assertions of Himmler and Heydrich that they were acting with the führer's approval."* (Emphases added; p. 117)

Browning noted that "the relationship between Hitler's anti-Semitism and the origin of the Final Solution still remains controversial" (p. 100). Nevertheless, the intentionalist theory is clearly refuted by the emigration policy implemented by the National Socialists with regard to the Jews until the fall of 1941:

*"The assumption of Nazi Jewish policy as the premeditated and logical consequence of Hitler's anti-Semitism cannot be easily reconciled with his actual behavior in the years before 1941. For example, Hitler's views of the Jews as the 'November criminals' who caused Germany's defeat in World War I was as fervently held as any of his anti-Jewish allegations. Indeed, the oft-cited passage from Mein Kampf lamenting that twelve or fifteen thousand Jews had not been gassed during the war makes far more sense in the context of the stab-in-the-back legend than as a prophecy or intimation of the Final Solution. The 'logical' consequence of the thesis of the Jew as wartime traitor should have been a 'preventive' massacre of German Jewry before the western offensive or at least before the attack on Russia.*

*In actual practice Nazi Jewish policy sought a judenrein Germany by facilitating and often coercing Jewish emigration. In order to reserve the limited emigration opportunities for German Jews, the Nazis opposed Jewish emigration from elsewhere on the continent. This policy continued until the fall of 1941, when the Nazis prohibited Jewish emigration from Germany and for the first time justified the blocking of Jewish emigration from other countries in terms of preventing their escape from the German grasp.<sup>[213]</sup> The efforts of the Nazi Jewish experts to facilitate Jewish emigration both before and during the war, as well as their plans for massive resettlement, were not merely tolerated but encouraged by Hitler. It is difficult to reconcile the assumption of a long-held intention to murder the Jews with this behavior. If Hitler knew he was going to murder the Jews, then he was supporting a policy that 'favored' German Jews over other European Jews and 'rescued' from death many of those he held most responsible for Germany's earlier defeat.*

<sup>213</sup> According to the Wannsee Protocol, Himmler prohibited Jewish emigration "in consideration of the dangers of emigration during the war and in view of the possibilities of the East." See Subchapter 1.2.

*It has been argued that Hitler was merely awaiting the opportune moment to realize his murderous intentions. Not only does that not explain the pursuit of a contradictory policy of emigration in the meantime, it also does not explain the long delay. If Hitler was merely awaiting the outbreak of conflict to pursue his 'war against the Jews,' why were the millions of Polish Jews in his hands since the fall of 1939 granted a thirty-month 'stay of execution'? They were subjected to sporadic massacre and murderous living conditions but not to systematic extermination until 1942." (pp. 100f.)*

*"In short, the practice of Nazi Jewish policy until 1941 does not support the thesis of a long-held, fixed intention to murder the European Jews.*

*Hitler's anti-Semitism is more plausibly seen as the stimulant or spur to a continuous search for an increasingly radical solution to the Jewish question rather than as the source of a logically deduced and long-established 'blueprint' for extermination." (p. 101)*

For his part, Browning maintains the following theory:

*"The intention of systematically murdering the European Jews was not fixed in Hitler's mind before the war, but crystallized in 1941 after previous solutions proved unworkable and the imminent attack upon Russia raised the prospect of yet another vast increase in the number of Jews within the growing German empire. The Final Solution emerged out of a series of decisions taken that year. In the spring Hitler ordered preparations for the murder of the Russian Jews who would fall into German hands during the coming invasion. That summer, confident of military victory, Hitler instigated the preparation of a plan to extend the killing process to European Jews. In October, although military expectations had not been realized, Hitler approved the rough outline of that plan, involving deportation to killing centers that used poison gas." (pp. 96f.)*

But even this reconstruction was purely conjectural. Apart from that, Browning declared that this presumed decision could not fit into a general plan of Jewish extermination:

*"This did not, however, immediately alter German policy toward the Jews on the rest of the continent. Emigration, expulsion, and plans for future resettlement still held sway. In the fall of 1940 Jews from Baden, the Palatinate, and Luxembourg were expelled to unoccupied France, as were Jews from Vienna to Poland in early 1941. In February 1941, Heydrich was still speaking of 'sending them [the Jews] off to whatever country will be chosen later on.' And the Foreign Office continued to cooperate with the RSHA (Reich Main Security Office) to block Jewish emigration from other countries, so as to monopolize the limited emigration possibilities for Jews from Germany. This policy was reaffirmed as late as May 20, 1941, in a circular signed by Walter Schellenberg, chief of security in the occupied territories, forbidding Jewish emigration from Belgium and France. The old policy of emigration, expulsion, and postwar resettlement was officially dismantled only gradually. In July 1941 the RSHA informed the Foreign Office that no further expulsions to France were intended. In October Jewish emigration from Germany was forbidden. In February 1942*



*the Foreign Office formally cancelled the Madagascar Plan. Thus, the preparations for the murderous assault upon the Russian Jews did not have immediate repercussions on Nazi Jewish policy elsewhere.*" (p. 104)

Notwithstanding the above, it never even occurred to Browning to consider whether his conjecture of an order to massacre the Russian Jews itself was without basis in fact; on the contrary:

*"The emergence of the Final Solution for the European Jews was a separate process resulting from a separate decision."* (p. 104)

But since not even that presumed decision either is supported by any documentary evidence, here the field remained open for the most-disparate conjectures as well, summarized by Browning as follows:

*"Hilberg opted for a date no later than July 1941; Uwe Dietrich Adam has argued for a point between September and November; Sebastian Haffner has suggested December; and Martin Broszat has challenged the whole notion of a comprehensive decision on a particular date, and has argued instead for a gradual and unconscious process of escalation."* (p. 105)

As to the presumed extermination order, Browning's own position was as follows:

*"In July 1941, after Nazi armies had torn through Russian border defenses, encircled huge numbers of Russian troops, and raced two thirds the distance to Moscow, he [Hitler] approved the drawing up of a plan for the mass murder of European Jewry. And in October 1941, with the great encirclement victory of Vyasma and Bryansk and a brief rekindled hope for a final triumph before Winter, he approved the Final Solution."* (Browning 1992, p. 27)

This is yet another conjecture based on no documentary evidence at all.

### 5.1.3. Hilberg's Contribution

At the Paris conference, Hilberg presented two papers which, although fitting into the section "The Extermination," were only of marginal import compared to the central theme as presented by Uwe Dietrich Adam on "The Gas Chambers" (pp. 134-154).

Equipped with a minimum of critical sense, the latter dealt with issues which were then addressed, albeit uncritically, by Hilberg in the "definitive," 1985 edition of his work, in particular with regard to the Belżec Camp. For example, Adam noted:

*"It is rather unlikely that the Jews in the first convoys were all exterminated with bottled gas, as Joseph Oberhauser, Wirth's assistant, stated (Rückerl, op. cit., p. 136), even though [École..., p. 258: de même que = just as] the indications of the number of victims are inexact. However, it is certain that the tribunal reached a false conclusion when they stated that Belżec 'used Zyklon B during the first weeks, and later, for reasons of economy, diesel motor exhaust gas.'"* (FN 72, p. 352)

*"The Munich assize court's indications on the 'output' of Belzec were certainly false. [...] The assertion by Kogon (op. cit., p. 185) that the newer gas chambers were able to kill 4,000 persons at once, is not documentable [École..., p. 258: pas défendable = not defensible]."* (FN 81, p. 353)

*"Kogon, op. cit., p. 171, erroneously placed this episode in the first period of Belzec's functioning. Gerstein's indications about the number of victims killed at Belzec are so unlikely that even the uninitiated might immediately recognize it: Gerstein speaks of 700 to 800 persons gassed in an area of 25 square miles [sic, an embarrassing translation error; École..., p. 260: 25 m<sup>2</sup> = 25 square meters, not miles!]."* (FN 85, p. 353)

Yet nevertheless and incredibly so, for Adam "But an error [sic] of this type, on the contrary, reinforces the credibility and good faith of the witness"! (*Ibid.*)

Adam moreover established the number of presumed gassing victims at Auschwitz, without any references, at between 1,000,000 and 1,200,000 persons (p. 151). The editor added a footnote which referred to the well-known article by Georges Wellers titled "An Attempt to Determine the Auschwitz Camp's Death Toll" (Wellers 1983), according to which "the number of persons gassed at Auschwitz has been raised to at least 1,334,700, of whom 1,323,000 were Jews" (FN 108, p. 354), but Hilberg adduced the figure of one million Jews in his work (1985, p. 1318; 2003, p. 1320), without any justification and without ever even citing Wellers's article, which back in 1985 was the most-important study on the number of the presumed gassing victims at Auschwitz.

In an appendix to the volume of conference papers, a 1982 article by Jean-Claude Pressac is reprinted, albeit with the changed titled "Design and Realization of Crematoria IV and V of Auschwitz-Birkenau." It is accompanied by numerous photographs and documents and with archive references to the Auschwitz Museum (École..., pp. 539-584; not included in Furet). In the "definitive," 1985 edition of his book, Hilberg does not mention this study and was never assiduous enough to visit this archive, of which he knows nothing.

In contrast to Adam's paper, the two papers presented by Hilberg dealt with secondary topics – the bureaucracy of the alleged extermination and the death statistics – which are in no specific way relevant to the present study.

## 5.2. The Stuttgart Conference

### 5.2.1. The Problems Discussed

The problem of the origins of the decision concerning the "Final Solution," which remained unsolved at the Paris conference, was taken up and examined again at a conference in Stuttgart, southwest Germany, which was held between May 3 and 5, 1984 on the topic of "The Murder of the Jews during the Second World War. Genesis of the Decision and Realization." The related pa-

pers were published the following year in a volume of the same title (*Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*).

Eberhard Jäckel explained the "principal task" in very clear terms:

*"How, when and where, and possibly by whom, was the decision or decisions developed to kill the European Jews in which sequence and in which manner? The question could also be put in simpler terms: how did it come to the realization of the murder of the European Jews during the Second World War?"* (Jäckel/Rohwer, 1985, p. 11)<sup>214</sup>

The response to this question was "controversial" particularly because "the situation of the sources [was] unfavorable" (p. 12). This was the result of a series of reasons which Jäckel summarized as follows:

*"The operation was strictly secret. Therefore, as little as possible was written down about it. A lot was negotiated only verbally, particularly on the highest command levels. From the few relevant documents, many were probably destroyed before the end of the war. In those which survived, [we] often encounter camouflage terms, which make an understanding even more difficult. Furthermore, many of the persons directly involved were dead before they could be interrogated. Naturally, most survivors responded evasively. But even those who were ready to make statements were often not interrogated with sufficient precision, because the interrogating officials were not interested in details which historians would like to know today. Many witnesses were then executed and took their secrets with them."* (p. 12)

In addition, the controversial nature of how the decision was made results from the fact "that the process, despite an undeniable determination, revealed at least initially a lack of uniformity and planning, that it was moreover marked by confusions and improvisations" (p. 12). Four organizations were involved in the extermination operations, and their relations were characterized by "conflicts of jurisdiction and rivalry" (p. 13).

Hence, no documents or reliable testimonies existed on the decision and the sequence of the presumed extermination – and they still don't exist today – thus triggering the controversy between intentionalists and functionalists as it surfaced at the Paris conference. Eberhard Kolb formulated with great clarity the two basic questions that were the main focus of this controversy:

*"1) Was the 'Final Solution' the realization of an long-established plan which, as the final stage, provided for the physical extermination of the European Jews from the very beginning?"*

*2) Was there an explicit Hitler order – if not written, then at least verbal – to kill not only the Jews who lived in Eastern Europe, but all the Jews in the German realm of influence, and when was this order issued?"* (p. 61)

<sup>214</sup> All subsequent page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

Kolb then reviewed the answers supplied by Holocaust historiography up until the year of the conference:

*"If I see it correctly, the majority of the studies today tend to place a big question mark on the concept of National Socialist Jewish policies having developed systematically and proceeded along one single line – from anti-Semitic slogans of agitation of the 'time of struggle' through the anti-Jewish measures of the years 1933-1939 up until the organized mass murder starting in 1941. Instead, at the center of the controversy is currently the question whether (and when) Hitler issued an explicit extermination order.*

*Until the 1970s, this question was answered almost unanimously in the affirmative. Of course, a written extermination order by Hitler has not been handed down, and one may well assume that such a written order never existed. Nevertheless, an explicit 'Führer order' in the form of a verbal instruction by Hitler to Himmler was seen certainly as the indispensable prerequisite for the murder operations initiated in 1941.*

*However, there was no full agreement on the date when this Führer order was issued: According to Raul Hilberg's opinion (1961), Hitler gave the general extermination order 'in early summer' of 1941; Helmut Krausnick (1965) dated such an order to 'March 1941 at the latest'; Uwe Dietrich Adam (1972) to a moment 'between September and November 1941'; according to Andreas Hillgruber (1972), Hitler's decision in July 1941 was made in connection with the supposedly already achieved triumph over the Soviet Union and the intended expansion to the East.*

*Contrary to this, Martin Broszat (1977) doubted that an explicit general extermination order by Hitler ever existed at all. According to Broszat, the physical extermination of the European Jews was not systematically planned and prepared well in advance, not initiated by one single act of decision and one single secret order by Hitler; instead, the 'program' of exterminating the Jews developed gradually in an institutional and factual sense 'from individual operations' until the spring of 1942, and attained a determining character following the setup of the extermination camps in Poland (between December 1941 and July 1942). Broszat opines that, although such an interpretation cannot be documented with absolute certainty, it is more likely than the assumption of a comprehensive secret order to exterminate the Jews in the summer of 1941. Broszat adds: 'If our interpretation assumes that the extermination of the Jews was 'improvised' in such a way, was not planned long in advance and not initiated by a single secret order, then this implies that the responsibility and initiative of the killing operations were not solely down to Hitler, Himmler or Heydrich. But this does not exonerate Hitler at all.'*

*Broszat's interpretive model of the genesis of the murder plan was later radicalized by Hans Mommsen (1983). Like Broszat, Mommsen is explicitly of the opinion that no 'formal order' by Hitler on the 'Final Solution' ever existed, not even in verbal form. But Mommsen moreover postulates an extraordinarily passive Hitler role in the conceptualization and execution of the murder plan: Hitler let Himmler and his henchmen have their way. 'As already before 1939,*

*he felt himself invested with responsibility by the Party and SS apparatus, which took literally that which for Hitler represented the 'great historical perspective'. Although Hitler was the ideological and political originator of the Final Solution, 'their implementation from a seemingly Utopian program into an actually adopted strategy was the result of self-created problems on the one hand, and the ambition of Himmler Heinrich and his satraps on the other hand'.*

*However, the majority of scholars still hold the opinion that the decisive initiative for the murder of the European Jews came from Hitler, and happened in the form of an extermination order issued verbally. Although Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm (1981) admits that there is no proof that the order for the general extermination of the Jews was issued already before the Russian campaign in 1941, he nevertheless rejects the theory of an 'improvised radicalization' of the persecution of the Jews, finally culminating in the systematic killing and emphasizes: without Hitler's trend-setting function and without his consent, all the partial activities leading to the program of the Final Solution would not have been possible.*

*In explicit contestation with Broszat's interpretation, Christopher Browning (1981) reached the conclusion that Hitler ordered the preparation of an extermination plan in the summer of 1941; the basic features of this murder plan based on this order were approved by Hitler 'in October or November 1941'.*

*Gerald Fleming (1982) notes that the fateful turning point in the Jewish policy of the Third Reich took place 'in the summer of 1941': At that point, Hitler ordered the extermination of the European Jews, and at the same time decreed that the murder operations had to be carried out with the strictest camouflaging and in the greatest possible secrecy.*

*Wolfgang Scheffler (1982) stresses emphatically that all essential decisions on the implementation of the mass extermination were taken between March and November 1941. When implementing the Holocaust, however, Hitler and Himmler depended on the given circumstances: 'As cohesive as the extermination program presented itself at the end, the approaches to implement it, as they developed between August and October-November 1941, were very diverse.' Even so, Scheffler continues, the events prove 'that little more than one month or at most three months elapsed between Hitler's decision and the implementation which rapidly became apparent'.*

*Finally, the more recent statements shall be pointed out. Shlomo Aronson (1984) reached the conclusion that Hitler decided to kill the European Jews 'in the late fall of 1941' due to the coincidence of several factors. Saul Friedländer also opines that the existence of a general extermination plan in the fall of 1941 can no longer be in doubt; Hitler must have approved this extermination plan 'at some time in the summer of 1941.'"* (Emphases added; pp. 61-63)

When it comes to its self-imposed objective, the Stuttgart conference completely failed in its objective. Far from reconciling the controversy between intentionalists and functionalists, the discussions during conferences, from which no new information emerged, accentuated it, revealing the inconsistency of

both interpretations in all their varied nuances, as they are both without documentary support and based on mere conjecture. On one single point all participants agreed: a written extermination order never existed.

However, with regard to the existence of a verbal Hitler order, intentionalists and functionalists repeated their opposing positions. The intentionalists examined the genesis of the alleged verbal order in relation to the Führer orders from the summer of 1941 regarding the *Einsatzgruppen*, and in relation to "Operation Reinhardt" and to Auschwitz.

Only Jäckel continued to maintain the extreme theory that Hitler's intention to exterminate the Jews dates back to 1919 (p. 189).

Helmut Krausnick concerned himself specifically with "existing testimonies and circumstantial evidence as to the possible issuance of an order to shoot the Jews" (pp. 90f.). In this regard, he admits:

*"With regards to the questions relating to when, where, by whom and for which circle of persons such an order was transmitted to the Einsatzgruppen, the depositions made after the war do not – or at least no longer – agree."*

He added:

*"More important than the question who transmitted the murder order is indubitably the question of whether and when it was issued, and to what circle of persons."* (p. 91)

Some leaders of the *Einsatzkommandos* asserted that the general killing order was issued "between the end of July and the end of August" of 1941, while others said it was issued "before 22 June 1941" (p. 91), with which Krausnick agreed.

Even Alfred Streim stressed that

*"While there is no doubt as to the existence of the verbal 'Führer order', until today, and notwithstanding the systematic clarification of the crimes of the Einsatzgruppen, it has not been possible to clarify conclusively who, in what time period, at which place has transmitted the order to exterminate all Jews to the leaders of the Einsatzgruppen and to the commanders of the Einsatzkommandos or Sonderkommandos."* (p. 107)

The question remained unsolved because "after all this the question is still unclear who transmitted the 'Führer order' to the Einsatzgruppen" (p. 115).

In contrast to Krausnick, Streim asserted that "the related order was probably issued only several weeks after the beginning of the campaign in Russia" (p. 112). As to its character, Streim advocated the theory of an "indeterminate order," which was also adopted by other conference participants:

*"After all this it is worth noting that the general order of extermination to the Einsatzgruppen was not issued as a cohesive decree at any definite place, at any definite time – as has been assumed so far; instead, several individual orders were issued which, taken together, produced in the end that which we understand, in our language today, as the 'Führer order' [...]"* (p. 117)

Browning went much further, declaring that Himmler and Heydrich knew perfectly well what Hitler expected of them, so that, regarding the extermination order, "Hitler did not necessarily have to express himself in such an explicit way." A simple "nod of the head" could have sufficed (p. 186).

Czesław Madajczyk, by contrast, asserted from the audience that the decision as to the fate of the Jews of the Soviet Union was taken "probably between March and May 1941" (p. 202), while Hillgruber added "that the systematic killing of the Jews on Soviet territory to be conquered was a done deal by March 1941 at the latest" (p. 188).

Yehuda Bauer reached the conclusion that "initially a clearly worded order to exterminate the Jewish population completely did not exist" (p. 170). It was issued in the summer of 1941 (p. 166), and even had a written "version":

*"Göring's letter should therefore have been unequivocally considered a version of the Führer order. [...]"*

*Hence, the opinion that we do not have a written Führer order must be revised in part. We do have one version of the Führer order" (p. 172)*

In his report on Auschwitz, Bauer maintained "that Auschwitz and the mass murder in the Soviet Union happened simultaneously" (p. 178), and "that Auschwitz was considered as part of the plan for the Final Solution already since the summer of 1941" (p. 169), for which he was sharply criticized by Madajczyk, Rückerl and Hilberg in the subsequent discussion (pp. 174-177).

The functionalists maintain their position just as rigidly. Karl Schleunes asserted that the genesis of the decision of the presumed extermination was "chaotic," like the period of the terror during the French Revolution, or the initial phase of the Bolshevik Revolution. Hitler spoke seriously of the creation of an Aryan national community, but did not know how to obtain it.

*"It was clear that a solution of the Jewish question was needed to this end, but it was not clear how the question was to be resolved. It must have been equally unclear initially that the solution would be extremely radical." (p. 80)*

This solution was the "cumulative radicalization" of the conflict of authorities among various National-Socialist agencies, all of which wished to contribute to purging the German National-Socialist communities with the aim of achieving the ideal of racial purity (p. 81).

Mommsen spoke of "a self-induced automatism which, in the end, admits no solution other than total liquidation," stating that "nevertheless this process can be explained only to a small degree by Hitler's direct intervention," stating:

*"I am decidedly opposed to equating classic ideological, meaning radical anti-Semitic statements by Hitler and others, which aimed at the extermination of the German Jews, with the implementation of this visionary objective in a specific policy. The first statement about the extermination of the Jews in the event of a war dates back to 1933, when the German Reich and Hitler were heaven knows how comparatively far removed from getting into such a position. Re-*



*ardless of what Hitler thought in this regard, it is clear that German public opinion and also the officials of the regime which did not hold a particularly radical view were already accustomed to this rhetoric to such a degree that they interpreted it essentially as a rhetorical supplement to the Jewish policy of disempowerment and emigration. Therefore, from these public declarations by Hitler, Rosenberg and others, one cannot arrive at the conclusion that anybody who wished to know should have deduced from all this automatically that a policy of final solution was imminent or unfolding.*" (pp. 192f.)

Mommsen said he was convinced that "after this initial thrust, which occurred in connection with the *Kommissarbefehl*, no other formal act by Hitler was required to put the 'Final Solution' in motion," and added:

*"We have no material as to whether Hitler expressed himself concretely in any way internally on the systematic extermination of the Jews."* (p. 193)

Broszat added during the discussion:

*"Also regarding the extermination of the Jews, Hitler was not absolutely necessary as the leader, as the one who put the related activities in motion with his decision. The determination of many others was sufficient for the murderous measures. This determination was widespread above all within the sphere of the Security Police and the territorial commanders in the East. But Hitler was needed as the charismatic leader, and for the possibility of invoking him, so that the measures resulting from such determination could indeed become the effective policy of the regime. Only the possibility of invoking Hitler permitted conferring upon criminal killing measures the 'holiness' of an ideological policy backed by the charismatic Führer. But for this there was no need for an order, a nod by Hitler was sufficient for this, so to speak. From my point of view this means: Hitler was indispensable for the overall process of the extermination of the Jews, but not necessarily as the acting leader, but rather as the indispensable legitimizing authority."* (p. 211)

For these scholars, it was not only illusory to speak of a specific order, but also of a systematic plan of extermination. Mommsen declared in this regard:

*"We should free ourselves from the illusion that the Final Solution of the European Jewish Question or of the worldwide Jewish Question was ever systematically discussed in the highest leadership circle."* (p. 67)

Broszat asserted that the historical conception of National-Socialist policies aiming from the beginning at the extermination of the Jews is unsustainable:

*"That is too one-dimensional and lacks sufficient historical authenticity."* (p. 179)

Even with regard to the motivation of the presumed decision, irremediable disagreements emerged at the Stuttgart conference. Broszat asserted

*"that Hitler, in the spring and summer of 1941 due to pressure from several Gauleiters and the General Governor, had promised as generously as it was reckless that their territories would be made free of Jews within a short time –*

*promises which were at that time obviously made in connection with the preparation for, or the unfolding of, the war on Russia, but were still based on the expectation that this war would be concluded successfully by the beginning of the winter, and that unlimited possibilities, so to speak, would emerge to expell the Jews into a very distant territory, beyond the German empire of the East. When this proved a fatal error, but the deportation program was already prepared and underway in the Reich, confusions and interim solutions occurred in the fall of 1941, as repeatedly mentioned before, but as their result also the terrible consequence that no other 'way out' but further killing programs seemed possible. This led first to 'Operation Reinhard,' with the aim of eliminating primarily the Polish Jews, then, with the large-scale plant of Auschwitz-Birkenau as technical prerequisite, to the mass extermination of the German and European Jews as well."* (pp. 183f.)

Browning was decisively opposed to Broszat's theory:

*"This means that the final impetus for the unleashing of the Final Solution did not result from the difficulties of resettling Jews to Russia after the military successes or from the overcrowding of the ghettos. The impetus resulted instead from the euphoria of the victory in the summer of 1941. The enormous victories during the first few months of the Russian campaign enabled the prospect that soon all of Europe would be at the disposal of the National Socialists. In reality, the Final Solution was then implemented under very different conditions, that is, during military setbacks and later during imminent defeat. But the National-Socialist system could not turn back. Once placed in motion, the killing program developed its own thrust."* (p. 186)

In the following years, the controversy over the "Führer order" remained unsolved. The new conjectures by Christian Gerlach, accepted by many historians, according to which Hitler is said to have announced his "fundamental decision" during the meeting with the Gauleiters on December 12, 1941, and Browning's speculations about Eichmann's statements have no greater consistency than the previous ones (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 257-263).

### 5.2.2. Hilberg's Contribution

Hilberg's chosen topic for his conference paper was "Operation Reinhard" (pp. 125-136). Referring to the development of the presumed extermination process, he immediately started by saying that "[m]uch, in this regard, will always remain in the dark," since the related decisions and initiatives were taken "verbally" (p. 125). As to the presumed extermination order, Hilberg, like other conference participants, formulated mere conjectures without any documentary support:

*"During that summer [1941], Hitler must have issued an unequivocal order to Himmler for the physical extermination of the Jewish people. In any case, that is what Himmler conveyed to various persons, among them Heydrich, who communicated it in turn to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, and to*

*Eichmann. Among them was also Höss, the sinister Auschwitz commandant, and as a third person no doubt the SS and police leader in the Lublin District, Odilo Globocnik, who was put in charge of Operation Reinhard."* (p. 126)

During the subsequent discussion, Jäckel opposed Hilberg's conjecture based on another conjecture:

*"I only have one short question on the dating, Mr. Hilberg. Why do you assume that Hitler's order of which you have spoken must have been issued only after July 31? After all, we know that Himmler was at Lublin on July 20 and 21, and spoke with Globocnik on that occasion. I have always assumed that Globocnik's instruction by Himmler must have occurred on one of these two days."* (p. 137)

In his paper on "Operation Reinhard," Hilberg explained that there were three death camps: Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but "[f]or none of these has it been possible so far to find a site map" (p. 127). Moreover, "[w]hen planning, they improvised somewhat and saved a lot," and these camps were built "under primitive conditions" (p. 127). All three camps were without cremation furnaces (p. 129). He also admitted that the organizational phase of "Operation Reinhard" may raise various questions:

*"Why three camps and not just one? Why were they built one after the other, first Belżec, then Sobibór and finally Treblinka? Why were there only three gas chambers to start with, if later they were not enough? One could be inclined to answer that the designers were not aware of the entire extent of their task, that they proceeded by groping towards their objective but did not have it in view. This is not entirely inconceivable, but it is certainly not the whole explanation, and perhaps not even the most important. In brief, we are dealing with a difficult administrative problem.*

*The Third Reich had no specific or central authority, nor budget item for a 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question.'*" (p. 129)

But this was a simple conjecture to attempt to explain away the above-mentioned contradictions.

The "demonstrative" structure of his paper regarding the presumed extermination camps is, in summary, that which appears in his "definitive" work of 1985, but with a concession to mythical "plans of gassing installation" (p. 128), which were obviously never found, and which he openly refutes in the his opus magnum by asserting:

*"Information about the number and size of gas chambers in each camp rests not on documentation but on recollection of witnesses."* (1985, FN 43, p. 879; 2003, FN 44, p. 937)

In an interview published in the French daily newspaper *Le Monde* in 1994 (Weil), Hilberg repeated that the presumed destruction of the European Jews was implemented "without financing, centralization or planning" and, with regard to "Operation Reinhard" asserted:

*"The real problem lies in asking how they succeeded in committing such a monstrous crime with so little human and material resources. Let us consider the killing centers: only 92 German soldiers worked at Treblinka, Sobibór and Belżec, plus a few hundred Ukrainians. 92 Germans in occupied Poland succeeded in killing almost one and a half million Jews in those three extermination centers."* (Hilberg 1995, pp. XIII, XV)

But such a concept is in open contradiction with the canonical orthodox concept of Operation Reinhardt,<sup>215</sup> which is said to have had a central authority (Globocnik), and which was supposedly centralized and planned. Perhaps for this reason Hilberg renounced in his opus magnum the widespread view held among orthodox historians that the term "Operation Reinhardt" was inspired by the name of Reinhardt Heydrich.

Above, I reported the question of defense attorney Douglas Christie to Hilberg whether the existence of Hitler's presumed extermination order was an article of faith based on his opinion. He replied that it was not an article of faith at all, but a conclusion. The findings of the Paris conference and the Stuttgart conference show, on the contrary, that it was in fact an article of faith based on a personal opinion, or a personal opinion assumed as an article of faith.

Just another Hilberg perjury.

Hilberg appeared to have been a functionalist, even a radical functionalist, a supporter of a "telepathic" theory of the genesis of the presumed "process of destruction." The interview with Lanzmann in 1979, hence before the two aforementioned conferences, leaves no doubt in this regard. It is a fact, however, that he was a crypto-intentionalist, a proponent of a sort of metaphysics of history in which the extermination of the Jews was preordained centuries ago as "the culmination of a cyclical trend" (Hilberg 2003 [from here on], p. 5), in which the Germans were predestined for the extermination of the Jews:

*"The idea of killing the Jews had its shrouded beginnings in the far-distant past. There is a hint of killing in Martin Luther's long speech against the Jews. Luther likened the Jews to the obstinate Egyptian Pharaoh of the Old Testament: 'Moses,' said Luther, 'could improve Pharaoh neither with plagues nor with miracles, neither with threats nor with prayers; he had to let him drown in the sea.' In the nineteenth century the suggestion of total destruction emerged, in more precise and definite form, in a speech which Deputy Ahlwardt made to the Reichstag. Ahlwardt said that the Jews, like Thugs, were a criminal sea that had to be 'exterminated.'"* (pp. 409f.)

These "historical parallels" constituted for Hilberg "precedents of the destruction process" (p. 29). In fact, the "destructive path charted in past centuries was an interrupted path" (p. 10). The "cyclical trend" to what was preordained was carried out in three stages:

<sup>215</sup> On the question of the origins and significance of *Aktion Reinhardt*, see Graf/Kues/Mattogno, pp. 236-250.

*"Since the fourth century after Christ there have been three anti-Jewish policies: conversion, expulsion, and annihilation. The second appeared as an alternative to the first, and the third emerged as an alternative to the second."* (pp. 4f.)

The third phase, that of the presumed National-Socialist annihilation, reproduced this theological pattern in turn, since Hilberg considered "definition," "expropriation" and "concentration" as stages of the "destruction process" (pp. 51), which, in his work, becomes a sort of impersonal automatism which proceeded as a self-fulfilling prophecy:

*"The destruction of the Jews was thus no accident. When in the early days of 1933 the first civil servant wrote the first definition of "non-Aryan" into a civil service ordinance, the fate of European Jewry was sealed."* (p. 1118)

These meta-historical fixations are better suited to a theologian than a historian, and this fully justifies Faurisson's concomitant opinion regarding Hilberg.

And this was, in his view, the first political act of this alleged destruction process:

*"All the same, in 1933 the party men seized the opportunity to launch a campaign of violence against individual Jews and to proclaim an anti-Jewish boycott. This time there were serious repercussions in foreign countries. A boycott movement was started against German exports and was supported by Jews and non-Jews alike. By March 27, 1933, Vice-Chancellor Papen was forced to write a letter to the Board of Trade for German-American Commerce, in which he pointed out that the number of 'excesses' against Americans was 'less than a dozen,' that hundreds of thousands of Jews remained unmolested, that the big Jewish publishing houses were still in business, that there was no St. Bartholomew Night, and so on."* (p. 33)

In a footnote (FN 13, *ibid.*) Hilberg refers to the following sources: Documents D-635, L-198 and RC-49, in addition to the *New York Times* of March 29, 1933.

Document L-198 is a report from General Consul George S. Messersmith dated "Berlin, Germany, 14 March 1933," bearing as its subject "Molestation of American citizens domiciled or temporarily in Berlin, by persons wearing the uniform of a political party." This was a reference to ten persons, nine of whom were Jews, who had addressed themselves to the consulate for assaults or acts of harassment. The report says that Hitler had ordered the cessation of these acts against individual persons, while Goebbels was inciting people.<sup>216</sup> Document D-635 is a radio message from von Papen to the German-American Chamber of Commerce dated March 25 [not 27], 1933, saying, as Hilberg reports, that there were fewer than a dozen cases of physical assaults, and that they had ceased after Hitler's declaration of March 12 (IMT, Vol. 35, pp. 230-232). Also the third document, RC-49, as Hilberg informs us in the above-mentioned footnote, regards the harassment of U.S. citizens.

<sup>216</sup> The document has been published in *Nazi Conspiracy...*, Vol. 7, pp. 1026-1034.

The question of the boycott is completely different. In this regard, Hilberg reverses the succession of the events, presenting as a prior cause of the events that which was in reality a subsequent effect. On March 24, 1933, the British daily newspaper *Daily Express*, directed by the Jewish journalist Ralph David Blumenfeld, published a front-page article headlined "Judea Declares War on Germany" with the subtitle "Jews of all the World Unite. Boycott German Goods." A photomontage showed Hitler facing elderly Jews.

The German reaction was not long in coming. On March 29, a "Central Defense Committee against the Jewish Atrocity and Boycott Agitation" was created, presided over by Julius Streicher,<sup>217</sup> which called for a half-day counter-boycott of Jewish businesses on Saturday, April 1.<sup>218</sup> On March 31, 1933, Streicher published an article in the *Völkischer Beobachter*, in which he made explicit reference to the title from the *Daily Express*:<sup>219</sup>

*"And in order to make the awakening Germany, the Germany of Adolf Hitler, collapse into itself already in the early stages, the race fellows of the Jews living in Germany are conducting shameless boycott agitation against German products abroad. 'Don't Buy German Goods!' howls the Jewish press gang unto the peoples. And: 'Judea Declares War on Germany!'"*

Hilberg does not mention either of these documents, but invokes a *New York Times* article dated March 29, 1933, p. 8, which describes a proclamation of the National-Socialist party at Munich a few days before for the boycott of Jewish goods and businesses as a measure of reprisal for the defamatory campaign against Germany, but Hilberg does not mention anything about this anti-German boycott.

### 5.3. Hilberg's Article in *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*

In the context of the present study, it is also useful to examine Hilberg's short contribution to the compendium published in 1994 titled *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, which had evidently only been requested of him on an honorary basis (Gutman/Berenbaum pp. 81-92). The article is rather mediocre and provides nothing new in terms of information. At the time, Hilberg had still not bothered to read up on the Auschwitz Camp. Instead, he adduces the usual obsolete sources: Höss, Morgen, Entress, without mentioning a single document from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum. His only historiographical update consists in references to Jean-Claude Pressac's first book (Pressac 1989), although he cites it only for absolutely tangential reasons, without understanding its disruptive nature for the tenets of past historiog-

<sup>217</sup> PS-2156. IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 268-269.

<sup>218</sup> PS-2154. *Ibid.*, pp. 266-268.

<sup>219</sup> PS-2410. IMT, Vol. 30, p. 344.

raphy, but he does not mention Pressac's second book, published in 1993, although he mentions the 1989 German edition of Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. There is no other reference to expert literature.

In his discussion of the history of Auschwitz as portrayed in Höss's memoirs, Hilberg proves not overly scrupulous, as in his book.

He claims that the first gassing with Zyklon B was carried out at Auschwitz "in the early days of September 1941," and that, "once the gassing had taken place, however, Höss saw it as the answer to his Jewish problem" (Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 84), that is, he decided to use Zyklon B for the alleged mass gassing of the Jews. Hilberg adds:

*"Not long after Himmler had commissioned Höss to carry out the killing operation, Eichmann came to Auschwitz, and at the end of November Höss reciprocated by attending a conference in Eichmann's office. The talk there was about railroads and arrangements for trains."* (Gutman/Berenbaum pp. 83)

But the passage from Höss's memoirs cited by Hilberg reads:

*"I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas."* (Höss 1959, p. 207)

Therefore, Eichmann had not yet succeeded in finding the appropriate gas, which Höss had supposedly identified two months earlier and had decided to use subsequently. Hilberg also claims that the presumed "Bunker 2" "did not become operational until the end of June" (Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 85), but Höss's memoirs to which he refers do not mention any month.

*"As of the summer of 1942, four crematoria were planned for Birkenau. By then, there was also a major revision in the planning: the crematoria were to have gas chambers."* (*ibid.*, pp. 87)

At this point Hilbert refers to page 98 of Pressac's above-mentioned 1989 book, which mentions four crematoria at Birkenau, but does not say that they were to contain gas chambers.

Still referring to Pressac's 1989 book (pp. 204f.), Hilberg cites as follows the file memo written by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl on August 21, 1942:

*"At a construction conference that month about the next crematorium, the decision was to 'wait for the result of ongoing negotiations with the Reich Security Main Office [Eichmann] about the allocation of contingents,' that is to say, contingents of Jews."* (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 87)

Hilberg makes an enormous mistake here, because the "allocation of contingents" mentioned in the document was simply the allocation of construction materials, which at the time depended on the related office (*Kontingentsstelle*) of the Plenipotentiary for Construction of Reich Ministry Speer in the district of Armaments Inspection Sector VIII with headquarters in Breslau, which was subordinate to the General Plenipotentiary for Regulation of the Construction Industry, an office held by Speer and headquartered in Berlin (see Mattogno 2015, pp. 27-30).



Precisely in this 1994 collective project dedicated entirely to Auschwitz, Hilberg repeats another gross error which he already made in his 1985 "definitive" edition (and repeated in the 2003 edition), although by 1994 he could have and should have known better: With reference to the Jews, he asserts that "at the end of 1942, only 1,412 were still alive in the camp" (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 87), a variant of the assertion examined in Chapter 3.9.2. that, at the end of 1942, "Auschwitz had obtained 5,849 registered Jewish inmates up to the same date; 4,436 had died" (see here on p. 165), so that the survivors amounted to precisely 1,412.<sup>220</sup> I have already explained that the Korherr Report explicitly declares that the figure relating to Auschwitz and Lublin only considered Jews *not* included in the "evacuation action," and that, according to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the total number of Jews registered at Auschwitz exceeded 58,000 (the Korherr Report speaks only of admissions). The most surprising thing is that Hilberg lists the Jewish transports to Auschwitz by country of departure up to December 31, 1942, and obtains a total of 175,000 Jews: but then, how could he seriously believe that only 1,412 of them were still alive on such a date?

Hilberg moreover asserts that "possibly 30,000 Jews were transferred to other camps for war work" in 1944 (p. 89), while the number of Jews documentarily attested to, for 1944 alone, as I have explained above, is approximately 166,000.

#### 5.4. The 2003 Edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*

The last edition of Hilberg's work, the "ultimately definitive" one, appeared 18 years after the "definitive" one of 1985. In these long years, orthodox Holocaust literature expanded robustly, but without being able to provide "proof" of existence of "extermination centers" for Jews; at most, alleged "traces" were adduced.

In the field of Holocaust historiography, the most-important event between 1985 and 2003 was the opening of the Soviet archives, which immediately attracted the attention of historians. The first to access it, in 1990, was Gerald Fleming, who is not exactly a prominent character, followed by many others, including Jean-Claude Pressac and also the present writer, who visited the archives several times between 1995 and 2001 together with Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata.

Hilberg, however, whom the mainstream viewed as the most distinguished expert in Holocaustology after the publication of the "definitive" edition of his work, eschewed these archives. In his sanctimonious arrogance, he evidently did not feel any historical curiosity to know what those files contained. He

<sup>220</sup> The difference between 5,849 and 4,436 is 1,413, but in the Korherr Report, one inmate is listed as having been released.

waited for the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington (USHMM) to microfilm the documentation concerning the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, which he drew upon in the 2003 edition, as I will explain immediately.

Compared to the 1985 edition, Chapter 9 concerning the "Killing Center Operations" was enhanced in the 2003 edition with various additions, now covering pages 921-1058. The most-extensive enhancement concerns Auschwitz, reviewed by Hilberg in the light of the documents of the just-mentioned Auschwitz Central Construction Office. However, instead of taking the information from the source, meaning the microfilms at the USHMM, the structure of his "criminal-trace" argumentation relating to the "gas chambers" was simply appropriated from the two books by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, 1993), but also from the contributions by Pressac, Robert Jan van Pelt and Franciszek Piper in the just-mentioned 1994 collective work *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* (Gutman/Berenbaum; FN 58, p. 941; Table 9-4, p. 949). Pressac is cited repeatedly, but only as a source for the documents he reproduced (FN 59, p. 942; FN 76-80, p. 945; FN 82, p. 946; FN 88, p. 948; Table 9-4, p. 949). Hilberg paid no attention to the revolutionary character of the French researcher's arguments, which shook the foundations of Polish Auschwitz historiography as conjured up during the Warsaw and Krakow Trials, but also Hilberg's own concept. In fact, Pressac affirmed that the Birkenau crematoria had neither been conceived nor built from the start as instruments of extermination, but as sanitary installations which were gradually transformed into means of extermination starting only toward the end of 1942 (1993, pp. 53f.):

*"The procedures and discussions during these two days, when the construction of the four crematoria at Birkenau was finally decided upon, which were then planned without homicidal gas chambers, can be summed up as follows: although Crematorium II served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not directly linked to this extermination, but is considered as an incidental supplementary means; Crematorium III was only planned as a complement to Crematorium II in order to cope with a camp occupancy of 200,000 inmates, and was 'criminalized' only for the needs of the SS bureaucracy; Crematoria IV and V, of quick-fix design, are directly connected to Bunker 1 and 2, and even if their initial arrangement is not criminal (without gas chamber), their purpose was criminal, because they were placed at the end of a process of death, in which they participate."*

Without in any way explaining his departure from Pressac, Hilberg states to the contrary:

*"Four massive buildings containing gas chambers and crematoria were erected in Birkenau. They were to be the answer to Himmler's admonition that more and more transports would arrive in Auschwitz."* (p. 944)

Meaning that the four crematoria were planned and built as extermination tools for the expected Jewish transports.

Another aspect of Pressac's thesis in total conflict with that of Hilberg, and which Hilberg totally ignored, is the dating of Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin, which Pressac postponed by a year "to the beginning of June 1942."<sup>221</sup>

After the publication of Karin Orth's 1999 article "Rudolf Höss and the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. Three Arguments against Dating It to the Summer of 1941," no serious historian believed that this summons took place in the summer of 1941. In Hilberg's arrogance, however, he remained firmly attached to the Auschwitz commandant's anachronistic dating:

*"Höss recalled that in the summer of 1941 he was summoned to Berlin by Heinrich Himmler himself. In a few spare words, Himmler told him of Hitler's decision to annihilate the Jews."* (p. 940)

Since Höss explicitly stated in the documents cited by Hilberg that the claimed meeting had taken place in June 1941,<sup>222</sup> Hilberg's dating of the *Führerbefehl* which he inferred based on statements by Eichmann – before the end of the summer of 1941, but "two or three months after the June 22 German assault on the USSR," hence in August-September (see Subchapter 1.6.) – is not only unfounded but also contradictory.

In the same way, Hilberg clung to the witness Höss, whom he cited no less than 33 times, heedless of all the further contradictions resulting from this.

When writing about Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942 as described by Höss, Hilberg recalls the order of the *Reichsführer* SS "that Jews incapable of work were to be annihilated ruthlessly" (p. 942),<sup>223</sup> which further complicates the matter, because if we follow Höss, the alleged extermination order of 1941 originally concerned *all* Jews without exception ("all Jews without exception," Höss 1959, p. 146), but then (Höss does not say when or on what occasion) Himmler changed it in the sense that those fit for labor were to be made available to the armaments industry ("those capable of work were to [...] employed in the armaments industry," *ibid.*). This implies that the Jews unfit for work had to be exterminated already on the basis of the order of summer 1941: but then what is the meaning of the order of July 1942? The only possible sense would require that Himmler had revoked the initial extermination order also encompassing Jews fit for labor, but that he then reinstated it in July 1942!

As for the documentation of the Central Construction Office, it is mentioned by Hilberg for peripheral aspects of the history of Auschwitz, clearly not on the basis of any systematic research. His usage of these sources gives the impression that he had come across some more-or-less-random documents,

<sup>221</sup> Pressac 1993, p. 41; in the German edition, that date was shifted to "early 1942" (1994, p. 51) evidently because someone pointed out that otherwise claims about mass gassings of Jews in "Bunker 1" near the Birkenau Camp since early 1942 could not be explained.

<sup>222</sup> NO-1210; PS-3868;

<sup>223</sup> "The Jews who are unfit for work are to be destroyed with the same ruthlessness." Höss 1959, p. 238.

around which he built superficial fragments of the camp's history, sometimes even distorting their meaning. For example, on pages pp. 944f. he writes:

*"By February 27, 1942, however, the Jewish transports were in the offing. That day, Oberführer Kammler visited the camp and decided that the five furnaces should be installed."*

He backs this up with his Footnote 76, where he refers to an order by the Auschwitz Construction Office to the Topf Company of October 22, 1941 for the supply of five triple-muffle furnaces, then claims that, "[l]acking exact word,<sup>224</sup> the Zentralbauleitung placed an order orally for only two ovens on February 12, 1942," but that "the oral order was rescinded and the original one was reinstated" after Kammler's visit.

In reality, as I have illustrated extensively elsewhere (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 228f.), the five triple-muffle furnaces were destined for the new crematorium, but this was initially planned to be built at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Initially, the Birkenau Camp was to be equipped with two "cremation halls" which each were to contain one triple-muffle furnace of a simplified design. The cost estimate of February 12, 1942 refers precisely to these plants. On February 27, when Kammler formalized the already-taken decision to move the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) to Birkenau rather than to build the two "cremation halls" there, the order for the two triple-muffle furnaces, which had become superfluous, was consequently canceled.

Another misrepresentation of the documents appears on p. 948, where Hilberg writes:

*"The status of Auschwitz as a focal point was underscored in a report by Bischoff to Kammler on January 27, 1943."*

This refers to the "implementation of the special operation" at Birkenau. In this context, Hilberg notes that Bischoff referred to a *Führerbefehl* which decreed that the construction of the camp be carried out in a particularly accelerated manner, and Hilberg concludes by asserting that "[t]wo days later," Bischoff informed Kammler that Crematorium II "was now ready but for minor construction details."

Hilberg was unaware that there are three different drafts of the document he cites. The other two talk about "implementation of the special treatment" and "implementation of the special construction measures," which had nothing to do with either exterminations or "gas chambers."<sup>225</sup>

The aforementioned *Führerbefehl* did not concern merely crematoria, much less primarily, as Hilberg suggests, but also 518 barracks of various types, railway branches, water-drainage systems, roads and even a "large-scale disin-

<sup>224</sup> Hilberg may suggest here that the Construction Office was reluctant to order all five furnaces at once due to not having received clear orders in this regard, but he forgets that he correctly observed in the same footnote that the order for those five furnaces had already been placed in October 1941.

<sup>225</sup> See Mattogno 2016, Chapter II.6. "'Special Treatment' and the New Function of the PoW Camp," pp. 52-54.

festation facility," the *Zentralsauna*, which in the detailed cost estimate of the "POW Camp Auschwitz" of October 26-29, 1942 is listed as "Disinfestation facility 1. for special treatment" (the second facility was "for the guard troop").<sup>226</sup>

If we apply Hilberg's logic here, it follows that the *Zentralsauna*, the largest disinfection and disinfestation plant in Birkenau, being a "disinfestation facility" meant for "special treatment," had to be an extermination facility! Or put differently: If the term "special treatment," like "special operation," was a "euphemism" to indicate killings, how can it be explained that a disinfestation and disinfection system was necessary to carry it out?

Although in the 18 years that elapsed between the penultimate and the last edition of his book, no document emerged that confirmed his claims about the "category of potency" of the imaginary Zyklon types C, D, E, F. Yet still, Hilberg repeated this nonsense together with the clarification that Zyklon B was used in "gas chambers" to kill human beings (p. 955; p. 889 in 1985; see Subchapter 3.7.).

On page 957 (p. 892 in 1985), Hilberg also repeats the story of Globocnik's visit to Auschwitz in 1942, knowing full well that Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, which he cited extensively in his 2003 edition, makes no mention of it. To support his claim, he cites Höss, yet misrepresents what he said in order to hide an anachronism, as shown earlier (see p. 144). As also shown earlier (p. 126), Hilberg removed all references to Höss's alleged visit to Treblinka in the 2003 edition. In the 1985 edition, Hilberg writes on p. 882 about Höss's visit to Treblinka in order to learn about the extermination method adopted there by Globocnik (see p. 125), yet ten pages later in the same 1985 edition we read that Globocnik visited Auschwitz in 1942 in order to learn "the new method" (Zyklon B) for his camp, including Treblinka!

The death tolls of the various camps changed as follows from 1985 to 2003 (p. 958; pp. 968f. in the 1985 edition):

- Bełżec dropped from 550,000 to 434,508 by virtue of the well-known telegram by Hermann Höfle of January 11, 1943 (see here on p. 116);
- Sobibór drops from 200,000 to 150,000;
- Treblinka rises from 750,000 to 800,000;
- Auschwitz remains at 1,000,000, Kulmhof at 150,000, and Lublin-Majdanek at 50,000.

For the last five camps, Hilberg gives no explanation.

The decrease in victims is therefore approximately 115,500: how does this figure affect the total death toll? In the 1985 edition, the total figure of 5,100,000 victims was divided up as follows: 800,000 (ghettos) + 1,300,000 (outdoor executions) + 3,000,000 (camps) = 5,100,000 (p. 1318). The figure of 3,000,000 includes 2,700,000 victims of the "extermination camps."

<sup>226</sup> VHA, Fond OT31(2)/8, with reference to BW 16a; see Mattogno 2016, Chapter II.3. "'Special Treatment' and 'Disinfestation Facility,'" pp. 39-42, and Docs. 11f., pp. 131-133.

In the 2003 edition, despite the decrease of 115,500 victims, the total is still 5,100,000. How is that possible? With a sleight of hand. Hilberg decreased the victims of "death camps" by 100,000, which thus fell to 2,600,000, but at the same time he increased by 100,000 those of "outdoor executions", which rose to 1,400,000! (pp. 1320f.). It is clear that he did not want to go below 5,000,000 victims and that the resulting figure of 4,985,000 was too "reductionist". This is just another egregious indictment of the integrity of this historian.

The changes made to the chapter under discussion are entirely superficial and limited to a few additions and a few cuts; the argumentative and "demonstrative" structure remained practically unchanged. However, these changes at times lead to a jarring picture, like an old dress patched up with new pieces of cloth.

Hilberg's use of witnesses, many of them unknown and insignificant, in an attempt to prove the veracity of claims on the basis of their words, remains as excessive as in the previous edition. He cites about a hundred witnesses, seventy of whom made their statements in affidavits, declarations or during interrogations. To give an idea, I list the names of these witnesses in alphabetical order (with no guarantee of completeness; those with an asterisk are mentioned several times):

Amend	Hogman	Milch*	Schmelter*
Bachman	Höss*	Möckel	Schuler
Becher	Illgner	Morgen*	Schulhof
Becker	Jäger	Murr*	Schwarz
Blobel	Jung	Nyiszli*	Steffler
Boutbien	Kirsz	Orlik	Struss*
Broad*	Klempfner*	Paulmann*	Suchomel
Burger	Krumme	Peters	Tauboeck
Entress	Krumpe	Pohl*	Ter Meer*
Epstein	Krzepicki	Puhl	Thoms*
Falkenhahn	Küpper	Rajzmann	van den Straaten
Faust	Langer	Reder	Wagner
Fehling	Levy	Reelitz	Wiebeck
Fischer	Liebhäuser	Roeder	Wied*
Frank	Lorent	Rum	Wilhelm*
Frank-Fahle	Lörner*	Ruppert	Wisliceny
Friedman	Luthal	Salomon*	Wolf
Gerstein	Mandelbaum	Santo	
Haeni	Mangold	Scheide	
Harbaum	Mehrbach	Schluch	

To these we must add the trial testimonies by the following witnesses:

Ansel	Barthelmäss*	Dürrfeld	Erman
Auerbach	Bendel	Eichmann	Frank (Hans)

Franz	Klein	Michalsen	Stefaniuk
Fuchs	Kogon	Morgen	Struss
Göring	Koppe	Mrugowski	Wiernik*
Hilse	Kozak*	Obalek	Zaun
Kallmeyer*	Kramer	Oberhauser*	
Klein	Lasker	Pfannenstiel	

The work still teems with spurious and insignificant sources that serve to apodictically "prove" the most multifarious claims usually with insignificant anecdotes. Gisella Perl (*I Was a Doctor in Auschwitz*) is mentioned at least ten times, Ella Lingens-Reiner (*Prisoners of Fear*) six times, Olga Lengyel (*Five Chimneys*) six times. There is also a reference to *Playing for Time* by Fania Fenelon (FN 81, p. 977). In addition to these former inmates and Höss, Hilberg's most-important source for Auschwitz is Filip Müller, mentioned seventeen times. Kurt Gerstein is summoned five times as a witness, three for the statement of April 26, 1945 (PS-1553), falsely presented, as already pointed out, as an "affidavit" (FN 8, p. 1028; FN 101, p. 1042), the other as a "declaration" (FN 89, p. 1041); the other two references are to the statement of May 4, 1945 as published by Rothfels (1953).

Among Hilberg's obsolete sources we must mention Filip Friedman's propaganda work *This Was Oswiecim*, and also Jan Sehn's article-turned-book *Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim*: After the works by Pressac, van Pelt and Piper, it makes no sense anymore for orthodox scholars to quote Sehn's outdated book in support of their claims.

In the 18 years after 1985, Hilberg had the opportunity and the time for a profound reworking of the central aspects of his work, which instead remained practically unchanged both regarding its argumentative structure and the type of sources used to shore up this historiographic house of cards.



## Conclusion

The chapter on the “killing centers,” as I noted in the Introduction, represents the quintessence of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, at which the entire work aims as its ultimate objective, based upon which the book justifies itself and finds its reason for being. It is not by chance that Hilberg pretended to be an expert on the gassing of Jews. However, in this fundamental area of his specialization, he himself has never made any efforts at documentary research. He has never taken the trouble to search for any possible documents relating to the “killing centers” on the spot, in Poland, and he never felt sufficient motivation to visit the essential archives, such as the Auschwitz Museum or major archives such as the Lublin-Majdanek Museum or the Stutthof Museum; nor did he inspect the places concerned: rather, he simply supplied a pale reflection of the Holocaust literature existing at one time.

The framework of his description of the camps at Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka is taken from the 1977 book by Adalbert Rückerl *NS-Ver-nichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, which is a mere summary of the trials against former staff members of these camps staged up to this year in what was then West Germany – cited by Hilberg at least 40 times. The only noticeable change for the 2003 edition in this regard was the addition of a few references to Arad’s 1987 book *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka*.<sup>227</sup>

As mentioned earlier, Hilberg’s treatment of the Auschwitz Camp is the one topic that saw major revisions for the 2003 edition. Disregarding bare testimonies, while his discussion of that camp in the 1985 edition was based essentially on Jan Sehn’s book *Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, his source base expanded slightly in the 2003 edition to also encompass works by French historian Jean-Claude Pressac and Polish historian Franciszek Piper,<sup>228</sup> without, however, dropping Filip Friedman’s crassly propagandistic book *This Was Oswiecim*. In this chapter, Hilberg almost completely abstains from quoting indispensable sources such as Kogon *et alia*’s *Nazi Mass Murder. A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*,<sup>229</sup> Georges Wellers’s *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Buszko’s *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, or

<sup>227</sup> FN 98, p. 982; FN 101, p. 983; FN 17, p. 1017;

<sup>228</sup> FN 58, p. 941; Table 9-4, p. 949; Table 9-8, p. 959.

<sup>229</sup> He quotes the German 1983 edition once, but only as an add-on to Rückerl’s 1977 book: FN 41, p. 937.

the numerous books by Hermann Langbein. The 2003 edition also would have profited from using van Pelt's 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz*, but that may have been released after Hilberg wrapped up the new edition. The most incredible fact is that Hilberg made no reference to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, staged between December 1963 and August 1965, two summaries of which would have been easily available to him (Langbein 1965 and Naumann 1965).

Incredibly, in his chapter dedicated to "The Trials," which begins on page 1142, Hilberg mentions neither the Höss Trial (March 11-29, 1947), of which a summary in English was accessible to him as published in the series *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*,<sup>230</sup> nor the trial against the former members of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25 to December 16, 1947), nor the Auschwitz Trial held in Frankfurt am Main!

In his discussion of the "killing centers," Hilberg relies essentially not on documentary sources, but on secondary literature of the Orthodoxy, and even that with many gaps.

As for the testimonies, the first observation that needs to be made is that he accepts or at any rate presents all testimonies confirming his preconceived notion up front as truthful, thanks above all to his habit of extrapolating from the perceived (or more-often misrepresented) context. During the Zündel Trial, he declared candidly that his method in dealing with the testimonies consisted of distinguishing the reliable and truthful parts from the unreliable and untruthful parts, and in quoting the first parts "out of context" while passing over the second parts in silence, without informing the reader of the latter's existence, and without having any objective criteria to distinguish "reliable" from "unreliable" and "truthful" from "untruthful." In this way, he creates a purely illusory concordance of testimonies consisting of individual elements extracted from various testimonies which – if seen in their entirety – are not only mutually contradictory, but which are also unreliable and untruthful in more parts than Hilberg is able to perceive or willing to admit, which invalidates their value.

Hilberg's method is obviously fraudulent, since it is contrived to make the reader believe that testimonies are truthful or convergent while sweeping all their contradictions, falsehoods and absurdities under the rug. A pair of Hilberg's imitators, Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman, have enshrined a decalogue of historiographic methods, in which Point 2 reads:

*"2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility."* (Shermer/Grobman, pp. 248)

This principle undermines the credibility of *all* the witnesses adduced by Hilberg. This applies in particular to Gerstein and Höss, for whose testimonies Hilberg explicitly admitted the presence of elements during the Zündel Trial

<sup>230</sup> United Nations...; he cites this source in other contexts, for example: on Zyklon B: Table 9-5, p. 953; on medical experiments in Auschwitz (Höss Trial!): FN 34, p. 1011; on Bergen-Belsen: FN 47, p. 1054; on a list of wanted German war criminals: FN 90, p. 1162.

which are untrue or not believable. And the method of extrapolation also undermines the credibility of Hilberg himself.

As correctly noted by Gie van den Berghe, Hilberg "considers events sufficiently proved if one eyewitness mentioned them." Thus, he essentially tried to replace documents – which he didn't know or ignored – by individual testimonies, which are always refuted point by point by documents, where they exist, such as, for example, with regard to the hygienic installations at the Lublin-Majdanek and Auschwitz Camps.

Another criterion used by Hilberg to consider an event sufficiently proven is literary repetition: if two or more witnesses describe the same event, it became reality in Hilberg's mind. But, of course, the repetition of a lie or an error does not transform it into truth, and therefore this cannot be a criterion of truthfulness. And in fact, several witnesses have declared, in mutual agreement with one another, the extermination of four million persons at Auschwitz to be the truth – but does this repetition make it true?

Thanks to this bogus criterion of truthfulness, Hilberg feels authorized to present any testimonial fairy tale as historical truth, such as the one according to which "the human fat escaping from the burning bodies was poured back into the flames to speed the cremations" (p. 1016).

Hilberg moreover adduces a series of insignificant, sometimes actually anonymous witnesses ("a policeman," "a railway worker") which he places, incredibly, on the same level of authority as important witnesses: they all contribute in the same way in creating his narrative tissue.

The fundamental witnesses on Auschwitz mentioned by Hilberg – apart from Höss – are Ella Lingens-Reiner, Gisella Perl and Olga Lengyel, cited a total of over twenty times all together. These witnesses are so important that Robert Jan van Pelt, in his ponderous 2002 book on Auschwitz, never even mentions any of them. The principal witness cited by Hilberg at least fifteen times, Filip Müller – referred to by Hilberg himself as "a remarkable, accurate, reliable person" – was a phantasmagorical plagiarist. Charles Sigismund Bendel, by contrast, was a common imposter, just like Miklos Nyiszli, of whose book *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account* Hilberg seems to have been ignorant, although that is hard to believe.

Hilberg's credulity appears even more surprising if compared to that of Gerald Reitlinger, who on occasion exhibited at least a partially critical attitude with regard to "survivor narratives" (Reitlinger, pp. 537).

Hilberg's method regarding documents is no less aberrant. It is based on three undemonstrated up-front assumptions:

1. Hitler issued an extermination order.
2. "Killing centers" existed.
3. A "code language" was used.

Consequently, his reasoning is based on a closed circular argument, in which the presumed Hitler order and the "euphemisms" which are said to appear in

German documents “demonstrate” the reality of the “killing centers,” and the “killing centers” “demonstrate” the reality of the Hitler order and the “euphemisms”! This is particularly blatant in his manipulation of German documents containing the term “*Endlösung*,” which, due to the mere presence of this term, are presented up front as a plethora of “proofs” for the presumed National-Socialist plan to exterminate the Jews, or even as “proof” of the existence of a Hitler extermination order!

In this way he practices a systematic misrepresentation of the documents, accompanied by omissions of important documents and of important parts of documents he cites, by mistranslations and sometimes by outright lies, even going as far as committing perjury, which he did during the Zündel Trial at least six times.

This extraordinary lack of critical sense also extends to orthodox Holocaust historiography in general and has transformed itself into a sort of historical authoritarianism which permits no discussion. Hilberg presents his notions regarding the genesis of the presumed extermination of the Jews in an apodictic manner, not as conjectures among other conjectures, but as established facts, as undisputed certainties, without the slightest mention of the debates which broke out among Holocaust historians on this topic precisely at the beginning of the 1980s, and in which he had personally participated. He never mentions the conflicting interpretations of his colleagues, but by citing and misrepresenting cherry-picked documentary and testimonial sources, he wishes to accredit his own interpretation as unique and authoritative. Emboldened by the bulk of his work and his references, Hilberg poses as an authority above the contesting parties, but in those debates his colleagues did not recognize any particular authority on his part and treated his opinions like those of any other historian. His position among historians was never really the top level.

Ultimately, Hilberg’s description of the “process of destruction” of the European Jews in the “definitive” as well as in the last edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, and above all in his Chapter IX on the “Killing Center Operations,” is characterized by carelessness and credulity in the gathering of sources as well as speciousness and bad faith in their use. As a result, his description is without sound foundation and historically inconsistent.

Such inconsistency was quietly recognized by orthodox Holocaust historiography in the 2011 anthology *New Studies on National-Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*. In a book over 400 pages long, Hilberg is mentioned only three times, and in absolutely marginal contexts to boot.<sup>231</sup>

---

<sup>231</sup> Morsch/Perz; see my book-length review: Mattogno 2016a.

## Appendix

### The Opponents

**Raul Hilberg**, born in Austria on June 2, 1926, emigrated to the USA in 1939. He died while in Paris on August 4, 2007. He held a B.A. in political science, M.A. and Ph.D. in Public Law and Administration (1955). He was an instructor at the University of Vermont, later professor of international relations, US foreign policy, and the Holocaust.



Books (English, where available; first and current editions):

- *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961, 2003)
- *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry, 1933-1945* (1971)
- *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz* (1981, 1987)
- *The Holocaust Today* (1988)
- *Gehorsam oder Initiative?* (1991)
- *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders* (1992)
- *Unerbetene Erinnerung* (1994, 2008)
- *L'insurrection du ghetto de Varsovie* (with others, 1994)
- *The Politics of Memory* (1996)
- *Auf den Trümmern der Geschichte* (1999)
- *German & Jew* (2001)
- *Sources of Holocaust Research* (2001)

**Carlo Mattogno**, born in Italy on May 13, 1951. He studied classical languages and philosophy, oriental and religious studies. He has been an independent historian and author since 1983.

Books (English, where available; first and current editions):

- *La Risiera di San Sabba: Un falso grossolano* (1985)
- *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso* (1985)
- *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico* (1985)
- *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze* (1986)
- *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio* (1986)



- *Welters e i "gasati" di Auschwitz* (1987)
- *Auschwitz: le "confessioni" di Höss* (1987)
- *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso* (1988)
- *Come si falsifica la storia: Saul Friedländer e il "rapporto" Gerstein* (1988)
- *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche* (1991)
- *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (1992, 2016)
- *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (1994)
- *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac* (1995)
- *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (1996)
- *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (1996)
- *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (with Jürgen Graf, 1996, 2016)
- *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas* (1998)
- *Concentration Camp Stutthof* (with Jürgen Graf, 1999, 2016)
- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (2000, 2016)
- *Olocausto: Dilettanti a convegno* (2002)
- *Treblinka* (with Jürgen Graf, 2002, 2020)
- *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni* (2004)
- *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz: Vecchie e nuove imposture* (2004)
- *I Gasprüfer di Auschwitz: Analisi storico-tecnica di una "prova definitiva"* (2004)
- *Auschwitz: Trasferimenti e finte gasazioni* (2004)
- *Auschwitz: Nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche* (2004)
- *Belzec* (2004)
- *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz* (2004, 2016)
- *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web* (2005)
- *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz* (2005, 2015)
- *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (2005, 2016)
- *Auschwitz Lies* (with Germar Rudolf, 2005, 2017)
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I* (2005, 2016)
- *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz* (2006)
- *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Belzec e la sua fonte* (2007)
- *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944* (2007)
- *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"* (2008)
- *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz* (2008; English in Mattogno 2020b)
- *Hitler e il nemico di razza: Il nazionalsocialismo e la questione ebraica* (2009)
- *Sobibór* (with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, 2010, 2020)
- *The Real Case for Auschwitz* (2010, 2019)
- *Chelmno* (2011, 2017)
- *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"* (with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, 2013, 2015)

- *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf* (2014)
- *Inside the Gas Chambers* (2014, 2016)
- *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz* (with Franco Deana, 2015)
- *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz* (2015, 2021)
- *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge"* (2016)
- *Healthcare in Auschwitz* (2016)
- *Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories"* (2016, 2017)
- *Bungled: "Denying History"* (2016, 2017)
- *Curated Lies* (2016, 2020)
- *"La verità sulle camere a gas"? Anatomia della "testimonianza unica" di Shlomo Venezia* (2017)
- *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau* (with Giuseppe Poggi, 2017)
- *Commandant of Auschwitz* (2017, 2020)
- *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (2018)
- *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account* (with Miklós Nyiszli, 2018, 2020)
- *Auschwitz: Trasporti, Forza, Mortalità* (2019)
- *The Einsatzgruppen* (2019)
- *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau* (2020)
- *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth* (2020, 2021)
- *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein* (2021)
- *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I* (2021)
- *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews"* (2018, 2021)
- *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz* (2021, in translation)
- *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps* (2021, in translation)
- *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II* (2021, in translation)
- *The Auschwitz Chronicle* (in writing)

...and more to come...



## Archive Abbreviations

AGK:	<i>Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej</i> (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
AMS:	<i>Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof</i> (Archive of the Stutthof Museum), Sztutowo (Stutthof)
APMM:	<i>Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku</i> (Archive of the Majdanek State Museum), Lublin
APMO:	<i>Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu</i> (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum), Auschwitz
BAK:	<i>Bundesarchiv Koblenz</i> (German Federal Archives, Coblenz), Coblenz
CDJC:	<i>Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine</i> , Paris
DALO:	<i>Derzhavny arkhiv Lvivskoyi oblasti</i> (State Archive of the Lvov Oblast), Lvov (Lviv)
GARF:	<i>Gosudarstvenny arkhiv Rossiyskoi Federatsii</i> (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GFHA	<i>Ghetto Fighters House Archives</i> , Kibbutz Lohamei Haghetat, Israel
IFZ	<i>Archives of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte</i> , Munich
IMT	<i>Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946, Nuremberg, 1947</i>
ISR:	<i>Istituto piemontese per la storia della Resistenza e della società contemporanea "Giorgio Agosti"</i> (Piedmontese Institute for the History of the Resistance and of Contemporary Society), Turin
LST:	<i>Slovenský Národný Archív</i> , Slovakian National Archive, Bratislava
NA:	<i>National Archives</i> , Washington D.C.
NARA:	<i>National Archives and Records Administration</i> , Washington D.C.
NARB:	<i>Narodny Arkhiv Respubliki Belarus</i> (National Archive of the Republic of Belarus), Minsk
NMT	<i>Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, Nuremberg, October 1946 – April 1949.</i>
PA:	<i>Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts</i> (Political Archive of the Foreign Office), Berlin
RGVA:	<i>Rossiysky gosudarstvenny voyenny arkhiv</i> (Russian State Military (War) Archive), Moscow
TNA	<i>The National Archives</i> , Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly <i>Public Record Office</i>
WAPL:	<i>Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie</i> (Provincial State Archive of Lublin), Lublin
ZStL	<i>Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen für die Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen</i> (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes), Ludwigsburg, Germany

## Bibliography

- *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre*. Libreria Editrice Vatican, City of the Vatican, 1975.
- Adler, Hans Günther 1958, *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage."* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn, 1958.
- Adler, Hans Günther 1958a, *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*. Buchdruckerei Eugen Göbel, Tübingen, 1958.
- Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016 (©2011).
- Angrick, Andrej, Peter Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga: Exploitation and Annihilation, 1941-1944*. Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford, 2009
- Arad, Yitzhak 1982, *Ghetto in Flames: The Struggle and Destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1982.
- Arad, Yitzhak 1987, *Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1987.
- Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*. Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1951 (ed.), *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945. Serie D (1937-1945). Band IV, Die Nachwirkungen von München. Oktober 1938-März 1939*. Göttingen, 1951.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1953 (ed.), *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945. Serie D (1937-1945). Band V. Polen, Südosteuropa, Lateinamerika, Klein- und Mittelstaaten, Juni 1937-März 1939*. Bundesdruckerei Baden-Baden, 1953.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1963, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945. Serie D (1937-1945). Band X. Die Kriegsjahre. Dritter Band. 23. Juni bis 31. August 1945*. P. Keppler Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1963.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1963a, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945. Serie E (1941-1945). Band IV. 1. Oktober bis 31. Dezember 1942*. P. Keppler Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1963.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1969, *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945, Serie E (1941-1945), Band I, Dezember 1941-28. Februar 1942*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1969.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1970, *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945, Serie D (1937-1942), Band XIII.2, Die Kriegsjahre. Sechster Band. Zweiter Halbband. 15. September bis 11. Dezember 1941*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1970.
- Auswärtiges Amt 1974, *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945, Serie E: (1941-1945), Band III, 16. Juni bis 30. September 1942*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1974.
- Barth, Christian, *Goebbels und die Juden*, Ferdinand Schöning, Paderborn, 2003.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.
- Bednarz, Władysław 1946a, "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946, pp. 109-121.
- Bednarz, Władysław 1946b, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Poznań, 1946, pp. 145-161.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenburg, Munich, 1991.

- Berenstein, Tatiana, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski (eds.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1960/1961.
- “Bewegtes Leben,” in: *der Spiegel*, No. 53, December 29, 1965.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1973.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *K.L. Auschwitz Seen by the SS*. Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
- Billig, Joseph, *La solution finale de la question juive*. Klarsfeld, Paris, 1977.
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały (Documents and Materials)*, Vol. I, *Obozy (Campi)*. Łódź, 1946.
- Boberach, Heinz (ed.), *Meldungen aus dem Reich. Die geheimen Lageberichte des Sicherheitsdienstes der SS 1938-1945*. Pawlak Verlag, Herrsching, 1984.
- Braham, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. Pro Arte, New York, 1963.
- Braumann, Randolph, “Das Zeugnis des Barons von Otter für den SS-Offizier Gerstein,” in: *Rheinischer Merkur*, No. 30, July 24, 1964, p. 12.
- Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, “Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,” *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 1, 1959, pp. 69-85.
- Broszat, Martin 1977, “Hitler und die Genesis der ‘Endlösung’”. Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 25, No. 4, 1977, pp. 739-775.
- Browning, Christopher R. 1978, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York, London, 1978.
- Browning, Christopher R. 1985, *Fateful Months: Essays on the Emergence of the Final Solution*. Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985.
- Browning, Christopher R. 1992, *To Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1993.
- Browning, Christopher R. 1999, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, 1999; [https://www.hdot.org/browning\\_toc/](https://www.hdot.org/browning_toc/) (last accessed on April 20, 2021).
- Browning, Christopher R. 2007, “Raul Hilberg,” in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. 35. 2007, pp. 7-20.
- Buszko, Józef (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*. Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 1978.
- Czech, Danuta 1959, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 2, 1959.
- Czech, Danuta 1961, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 4, 1961.
- Czech, Danuta 1964, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 8, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
- Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Daniel, Ute, Gerd Krumeich, *Frankreich und Deutschland im Krieg (18.-20. Jahrhundert): Zur Kulturgeschichte der europäischen “Erbfeindschaft”*. (Darstellung nach Kommunikatorenguppen). Ein gemeinsames Forschungsprojekt der Historischen Seminare der TU Braunschweig und der HHU Düsseldorf, gefördert von der Deutschen Forschungsgemeinschaft (2001-2004); [https://publikationsserver.tu-braunschweig.de/receive/dbbs\\_mods\\_00001699](https://publikationsserver.tu-braunschweig.de/receive/dbbs_mods_00001699) (last accessed on April 20, 2021).
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*. Penguin Books, London, 1979.

- Deuerlein, Ernst, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 7, No. 2, 1959, pp. 177-227.
- De Wan, George, "The Holocaust in Perspective", *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, February 23, 1983, p. II/3
- "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, October 17, 1942, p. 5.
- District Court of Ontario. *Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. The Court House, 351 University Ave. Toronto, Ontario. January 7, 1985 et seq.*; online: [www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/](http://www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/).
- Długoborski, Waclaw, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
- Domarus, Max 1973, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit, Wiesbaden, 1973.
- Domarus, Max 2007, *The Essential Hitler: Speeches and Commentary*, Bolchazy-Carducci, Wauconda, Illinois, 2007.
- Dötzer, Walter, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung", in: Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna, 1943.
- Dziadosz, Edward, Stanisław Duszak, *Majdanek*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin, 1985.
- École des hautes études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*. Gallimard, Paris, 1985.
- Engel, Štefan, Lev Haas, Bedřich Steiner, *Tragédia slovenských židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*. Dokumentačná akcia pri Úsžno, Bratislava, 1949.
- Faludi, Christian (ed.), *Die "Judenaktion" 1938. Eine Dokumentation zur Radikalisierung der Judenverfolgung*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 2003.
- Faurisson, Robert 1999, "Le procès Zündel (1985) ou "le procès de Nuremberg," in: R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*. Self-published, Vichy, 1999.
- Fénelon, Fania, *Playing for Time*, Bantam Books, New York, 1981.
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. J. Springer, Berlin, 1931.
- Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Institut für Zeitgeschichte/K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- "French Jews Executed in Paris; Others Deported to Poland; Fined Billion Francs," in: *JTA*, December 15, 1941.
- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświęcim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
- Friedländer, Saul 1983, "Il dibattito storiografico sull'antisemitismo nazista e lo sterminio degli Ebrei," in: *Storia contemporanea*, Vol. XIV, No. 3, June 1983, pp. 399-422.
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin, 2005.
- Fröhlich, Elke (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur, Munich, 1987-2006.
- Furet, François, *Unanswered Questions: Nazi Germany and the Genocide of the Jews*, SchockenBooks, New York, 1989.
- Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna, 1984.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
- Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*. Published by the R. Accademia e della Scuola di Application di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin, 1933.

- Goebbels, Joseph, "Die Juden sind schuld!", in: *Das Reich*, November 16, 1941.
- Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 29, No. 1, 1981, pp. 74-96.
- Graf, Jürgen 1999, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust."* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, England, 1999
- Graf, Jürgen 2015, *The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.* 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Gumkowski, Janusz, Adam Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, Rada ochrony pomników walki i męczeństwa (Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments), Warsaw, 1961 (unpaginated book).
- Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust.* Macmillan, New York, 1990.
- Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994.
- Harwood, Richard (= Richard Verrall), *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, 1974.
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Hilberg, Raul 1961, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1961.
- Hilberg, Raul 1981, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Mainz, 1981
- Hilberg, Raul 1985, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York, 1985.
- Hilberg, Raul 1992, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders. The Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*, HarperCollins, New York 1992.
- Hilberg, Raul 1995, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa.* Giulio Einaudi Editore, Turin, 1995.
- Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003.
- Himmler, Heinrich, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 5, No. 2, April 1957, pp. 196-198.
- Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
- Howes, Alfred L. (ed.), *Dachau*, Society for the Prevention of World War III, New York, 1945/Benchmark Pub., Glendale, New York, 1970.
- Hubená, Ladislav (ed.), *Riešenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945) (The Solution to the Jewish Question in Slovakia (1939-1945)). Dokumenty, 2. Časť.* Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava, 1994.
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France.* Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 2000.
- Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Statistics on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination.* New York, June 1945.
- Irving, David, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle.* Focal Point Publications, London, 1996.
- Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas.* Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung.* Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1985.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps, Israel Gutman (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
- Kárny, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha (Terezín Memorial Book).* Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995.

- Kastner, Rudolf, *Der Kastner-Bericht über Menschenhandel in Ungarn*. Kindler Verlag, Munich, 1961.
- Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
- Kermisz, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce (Documents and Materials on the History of the German Occupation in Poland)*, Vol. II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia" ("Actions" and "Evacuations"). Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow, 1946.
- Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler 1936-1945: Nemesis* (Vol. 2), Penguin Books, London, 2000.
- Klarsfeld, Serge 1978 (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France*. Beate et Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1978.
- Klarsfeld, Serge 1983, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France, 1942*. Fayard, Paris, 1983.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Beate Klarsfeld (eds.), *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, self-published, Paris, 1977
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutsche Konzentrationslager*. Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1983 (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder. A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 1993.
- Konze, Eckart, Norbert Frei, Peter Hayes, Moshe Zimmerman, *Das Amt und die Vergangenheit. Deutsche Diplomaten im Dritten Reich und in der Bundesrepublik*. Karl Blessing Verlag, Munich, 2010.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön, *Továrna na smrt*, Čin, Prague, 1946.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1957, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1957.
- Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka 1966, *The Death Factory: Document on Auschwitz*, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1966.
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
- Kubica, Helena, "Children and young people in the transports of Jews from Slovakia," in: *The Tragedy of the Jews of Slovakia*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum. Museum of the Slovak National Uprising. Oświęcim-Banská Bystrica, 2002.
- Kuras, Jan, "Sowjetische Bildfälschungen: Eine Analyse gestellter sowjetischer Fotos aus dem Lager Klooga in Estland," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 3, No. 3, September 1999, pp. 278-283.
- Langbein, Hermann 1965, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
- Langbein, Hermann 1972, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1972.
- Langbein, Hermann 2004, *People in Auschwitz*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 2004.
- "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, Vol. XII, No. 34, August 23, 1946, pp. 1f.
- Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys: The Story of Auschwitz*, Ziff-Davis, New York, 1947.
- Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźnów do obozu na Majdanku" ("Inmate transports to Majdanek Camp"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. IV, Lublin, 1969.



- Leszczyński, Julian, "Od formuły zagłady – Höppner-Chełmno n/Nerem – do "Endlösung" (On the Formula of Extermination – Höppner-Chełmno on the Ner – to the "Final Solution"), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 1/101, Warsaw, 1977.
- Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*. Einaudi, Turin, 1984.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne, 1985.
- Lingens-Reiner, Ella, *Prisoners of Fear*, Victor Gollancz, London, 1948.
- *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sędem karnym w Lublinie (Hearing before the Special Criminal Court in Lublin)*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik," Lublin, 1945.
- Makowski, Antoni, "Organizacja, rozwój i działalność szpitala więzińskiego w Monowicach (KL Auschwitz III)," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 15, 1974, pp. 1087-170.
- Mallmann, Klaus-Michael, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers, Andrej Angrick (eds.), *Deutsche Berichte aus dem Osten 1942-1943*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2014.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 1985, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 1986, *Auschwitz: Un caso di plagio*. Editions La Sfinge, Parma, 1986.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 1991, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 1992, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 1994, *Auschwitz – The End of a Legend. A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1994.
- Mattoigno, Carlo, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2000, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2000.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2003, "Franciszek Piper and The Number of Victims of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, 2003, pp. 393-399.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2004, "Franciszek Piper e "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," in: *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz. Vecchie e nuove imposture*. Effepi, Genoa, 2004.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2004a, *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa, 2004.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2004b, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, August 2004, pp. 271-294.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2004c, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 73-78.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2007, *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Belzec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2007a, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an earlier version see "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944", Dec. 2001; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-deportation-of-hungarian-jews-from-may-to/en/>.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2014, "The Recovery of Human Fat in the Cremation Pits", in: *Inconvenient History*, 6(3) (2014); [www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/3/3332).
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2015, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2016, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattoigno, Carlo 2016a, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.



- Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2017, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2018, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories. Genesis, Missions and Actions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021c, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021 (in preparation).
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf 2015, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Mazal, Harry W., "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/> (undated, but probably 1998; last accessed on April 20, 2021)
- Mazor, Micael, "Il y a trente ans: La Conference d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968.
- Mencil, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
- Mendelsohn, John, Donald S. Detwiler (eds.), *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Garland, New York/London, 1982.
- Mitscherlich, Alexander, Fred Mielke (eds.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit*. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1995.

- Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
- Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
- Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.
- *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. Office of United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1946.
- “NS-Prozesse: Bewegtes Leben,” in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 53, December 29, 1965, p. 26.
- Nyiszli, Miklós 1946, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (I Was Dr. Mengele’s Anatomist Physician at the Auschwitz Crematorium). Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
- Nyiszli, Miklós 1961, *Auschwitz. A Doctor’s Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
- Orth, Karin, “Rudolf Höss und die ‘Endlösung der Judenfrage.’ Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941”, in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Vol. 18, November 1999, pp. 45-57.
- Perl, Gisella, *I Was a Doctor in Auschwitz*, International Universities Press, New York, 1948.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge & Co., London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
- Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich, 1981.
- Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
- Piper, Franciszek 1994, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Gutman/Berenbaum, pp. 157-182.
- Poliakov, Léon, “Le dossier Kurt Gerstein,” in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-March 1964, No. 1 (36), pp. 4-20.
- Poliakov, Léon, Jozef Wulf, *Das dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, “Les ‘Krematorien’ IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement,” in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris, 1993.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, Munich, 1994.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1995, “Enquête sur les camps de la mort,” in: *Historama-Histoire*, Special Edition No. 34 (1995), pp. 114-125.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakow, 1946.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*, Vallentine & Mitchell, London, 1953.
- Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.), *Joseph Goebbels Tagebücher 1924 -1945*. Piper Verlag, Munich, 2003.

- Romano, Jaža, *Jews of Yugoslavia 1941–1945. Victims of genocide and freedom fighters*; [https://www.jasenovac.org/res/doc/jews\\_of\\_yugoslavia\\_1941\\_1945.pdf](https://www.jasenovac.org/res/doc/jews_of_yugoslavia_1941_1945.pdf) (last accessed on April 20, 2021); translation of *Jevreji Jugoslavije 1941-1945. Žrtve genocida i učesnici NOR*, Savez jevrejskih opština Jugoslavije, Belgrade, 1980.
- Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Calif., 1989.
- Rothfels, Hans 1953, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 1953, pp. 177-194.
- Rothfels, Hans 1959, "Zur 'Umsiedlung' der Juden im Generalgouvernement," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 7, No. 3, 1959, pp. 333-336.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1971, *NS-Prozesse*. C.F.Müller Verlag, Karlsruhe, 1971.
- Rückerl, Adalbert 1979, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1979.
- Rudolf, Germar 2020, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, , 2020.
- Rudolf, Germar 2020a (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1985, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2020.
- Rudolf, Germar, Ernst Böhm, *Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp: A Critically Commented Selection*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Russell, Edward F.L., *The Scourge of the Swastika*. Cassell & Company Ltd., London, 1954.
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Fritz Bauer, Karl Dietrich Bracher, (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966*, Univ. Press, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, Vol. XIII: Trial Nos. 410-437 (1954-1956).
- Rüter, Christiaan F., Hans H. Fuchs (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Vol. XI, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1974.
- Rutkowski, Adam, "Documents sur l'hypocrisie nazie à l'égard des Juifs de France," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 71, July-September 1973, pp. 24-32.
- Sartori, Mario, *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, Hoepli, Milan, 1933; German: *Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, F. Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig, 1935.
- Schneider, Getrude, *Journey into Terror*, Ark House, New York, 1979.
- Schramm Percy E., Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (eds.), *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht 1940-1941*. Mandred Pawlak Verlagsgesellschaft, Herrsching, 1982.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 50, No. 1, 2002, pp. 41-69.
- Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bone Mill of Lemberg," in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 3, 2013, pp. 297-332; [www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/3/3220](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/3/3220).
- Sehn, Jan 1946a, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" ("Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp"), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznań, 1946.
- Sehn, Jan 1946b, *Concentration and Extermination Camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, Warsaw, 1946.
- Seidler, Franz W., *Die Organisation Todt. Bauen für Staat und Wehrmacht 1938-1945*. 2nd ed., Bernard & Graefe, Bonn 1998.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness: From Mercy Killing to Mass Murder*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1974.
- Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*, University of California, Berkeley/Los Angeles, 2000; 2nd ed., 2009.
- Shirer, William L., *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1960.

- Simonov, Constantin, *The Extermination Camp*. Foreign Language Publications, Moscow, 1944.
- Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*. Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1974.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.
- Staatsinstitut für Angewandte Botanik, *Jahresbericht 1928*, self-published, Hamburg, 1929.
- State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem, 1993.
- Streim, Alfred, "Zur Eröffnung des allgemeinen Judenvernichtungsbefehls gegenüber den Einsatzgruppen," in: Jäckel/Rohwer, pp. 107-119
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Experimente," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. 2, pp. 423-449.
- Świebocki, Henryk, "Widerstand," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. IV.
- Thalmann, Rita, "La nuit de cristal," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 92, October-December 1978, pp. 147-161.
- Tregenza, Michael, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), "Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis. Fritz Bauer Institut/Campus Verlag, Frankfurt am Main/New York, 2000, pp. 241-267.
- *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals*, Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949.
- United Nations War Crimes Commission, *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. London, 1947. Volume I, Case No. 4. *The Hadamar Trial. Trial of Alfons Klein and six others*; Volume VI, 1948, Case No. 38, *Trial of Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Franz Ferdinand Hoess, Commandant of the Auschwitz Camp. Supreme National Tribunal of Poland 11th-29th March, 1947*.
- van den Berghe, Gie 1990, "[The Incompleteness of a Masterpiece. Raul Hilberg and The Destruction of European Jews](#)," in: *Belgisch Tijdschrift voor Nieuwste Geschiedenis*, XXI, 1990.
- van den Berghe, Gie 2001, *De uitbuiting van de holocaust* (The Exploitation of the Holocaust), Antwerp, undated, but probably 2001; in: <http://www.serendib.be/boeken/uitbuiting1.htm> (last accessed on April 20, 2021).
- van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
- Vogel, Rolf, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*. Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich, 1977
- von Lang, Jochen (ed.), *Eichmann Interrogated. Transcripts from the Archives of the Israeli Police*, Da Capo, New York, 1999.
- Walk, Joseph (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*. C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg/Karlsruhe, 1981.
- Weckert, Ingrid 2016, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
- Weckert, Ingrid 2018, *Auswanderung der Juden aus dem 3. Reich*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
- Weckert, Ingrid 2019, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019, pp. 207-235.
- Weil, Nicolas, "Raul Hilberg: la communauté voulait 'limiter les pertes'," *Le Monde*, February 25, 1994.
- Weintraub, Ben, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, self-published, Washington, 1995.
- Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, "Emunah", New York, 1960.
- Wellers, Georges 1980, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 97, January-March 1980, pp. 26-34.

- Wellers, Georges 1981, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*. Gallimard, Paris, 1981.
- Wellers, Georges 1983, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 112, October-December 1983, pp. 127-159.
- Wellers, Georges 1993, "The Two Poison Gases," in: Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 203-209.
- Wiesel, Elie, *Night*. Hill & Wang, New York, 2006.
- Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prague, 1995, pp. 469f.
- Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, winter 2001, pp. 468-486.
- Witte, Peter, Michael Wildt, Martina Voigt *et al.* (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*, Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. XXVI, Warsaw, 1975, pp. 117-185.





## Index of Names

Page numbers in italics indicate occurrences in footnotes only.

- **A** —
- Abetz, Otto: 16, 31, 79  
 Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 236, 238, 239, 242, 243, 245  
 Adler, Hans Günther: 27, 53, 55  
 Ahlwardt, Hermann: 252  
 Ahnert, Horst: 83-85, 87  
 Alvarez, Santiago: 65, 91, 92, 150  
 Amend, Karl: 261  
 Angrick, Andrej: 73  
 Ansel, Werner: 261  
 Arad, Yitzhak: 29, 66, 67, 116, 117, 182, 188, 263  
 Aronson, Shlomo: 246  
 Aschenauer, Rudolf: 33, 35, 62, 123  
 Auerbach, Philipp: 261  
 Auerswald, Heinz: 111  
 Aumeier, Hans: 174
- **B** —
- Bachmann, Hans: 261  
 Badenitz, Andrej: 129  
 Baer, Richard: 159  
 Barth, Christian: 51  
 Barthelmäss, Adolf Johann: 261  
 Bartosik, Igor: 174  
 Bauer, Yehuda: 169, 248  
 Becher, Kurt: 206-208, 261  
 Becker, August: 149, 261  
 Bednarz, Wladyslaw: 108, 109, 199  
 Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 129, 130, 136, 137, 195, 196, 201, 261, 265  
 Benedetti, Leonardo de: 163, 178  
 Benz, Wolfgang: 209  
 Benzler, Felix: 88, 89, 92  
 Berenbaum, Michael: 7, 254-257  
 Berenstein, Tatiana: 45, 101, 110, 111, 113, 114, 205  
 Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 129  
 Bielfeld, Harald: 17  
 Bierkamp, Walther: 122  
 Bilan, Włodzimierz: 129  
 Billig, Joseph: 25, 85  
 Bischoff, Karl: 133, 159, 174, 175, 259  
 Blobel, Paul: 69, 70, 182, 199, 200, 261  
 Blumenfeld, Ralph David: 254  
 Blumental, Nachman: 158, 160, 173, 175  
 Boberach, Heinz: 23  
 Böhm, Ernst: 205  
 Böhme, Franz.: 88  
 Bonnet, Georges: 26  
 Bormann, Martin: 28, 30, 32, 203, 221, 222  
 Bosshammer, Friedrich: 103  
 Boutbien, Leon Felix: 261  
 Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 239  
 Bracht, Fritz: 130, 131  
 Brack, Viktor: 71, 72, 115  
 Braham, Randolph L: 105  
 Brand, Joel: 107  
 Braumann, Randolph: 147  
 Briese, Paul: 172  
 Broad, Pery: 129, 195, 197, 202, 261  
 Brol, Franciszek: 171  
 Broszat, Martin: 75, 232, 236, 238, 242, 245, 246, 249, 250  
 Browning, Christopher R.: 90-92, 220, 222, 236, 238, 239, 240-242, 246, 248, 250  
 Budzyn, Tadeusz: 121  
 Bühler, Josef: 44-48, 204  
 Burger, Wilhelm: 161, 261  
 Burzio, Giuseppe: 99  
 Buszko, Józef: 263
- **C** —
- Christie, Douglas: 8, 39, 57-59, 140, 141, 199, 207, 208, 215-219, 225, 226, 228, 252  
 Chvalkovsky, Frantisek: 235  
 Clauberg, Carl: 179  
 Cohen, E. A.: 8  
 Czech, Danuta: 82, 83, 93, 127, 129, 145, 157, 165, 182, 193, 206, 207, 208, 255, 256, 260
- **D** —
- Dalton, Thomas: 209  
 Daluege, Kurt: 16  
 Daniel, Ute: 78  
 Dannecker, Theodor: 79-82, 86, 87  
 Dawidowicz, Lucy: 233, 236, 238  
 de Wan, George: 218  
 Deana, Franco: 192, 259  
 Detwiler, Donald S.: 133  
 Deuerlein, Ernst: 232  
 Domarus, Max: 22, 24  
 Dorsch, Xaver: 104  
 Dötzer, Walter: 135, 141  
 Dragon, Szlama: 129, 130, 201  
 Drechsler, Otto-Heinrich: 72  
 Drescher, Heinz: 168  
 Dürrfeld, Walter: 186, 187, 261  
 Duszak, Stanisław: 95  
 Dybus, Marian: 129  
 Dziadosz, Edward: 95
- **E** —
- Eberl, Irmfried: 110, 111  
 Eichmann, Adolf: 12, 15, 29, 33-35, 37, 38, 48, 51, 52-55, 70-72, 80-82, 84-89, 96, 101-103, 107, 123, 126-128, 145, 180, 208, 235, 237, 238, 250, 251, 255, 258, 261  
 Engelstein, Adolf: 208  
 Entress, Friedrich: 129, 130, 191, 254, 261  
 Epstein, Berthold: 178, 261  
 Erler, Rudolf: 193  
 Erman, Renée: 261  
 Ertl, Fritz: 183, 184, 255
- **F** —
- Falkenhahn, Günther: 261



Faludi, Christian: 42  
 Faurisson, Robert: 215, 217, 220, 222, 225, 228, 229, 253  
 Faust, Max: 261  
 Fehling, Wilhelm: 261  
 Fejkel, Władysław: 129  
 Fenelon, Fania: 262  
 Fiala, Fritz: 101-103  
 Fischer, Fritz Ernst: 261  
 Fleischmann, Gisi: 96  
 Fleming, Gerald: 246, 256  
 Florstedt, Arthur Hermann: 167  
 Flury, Ferdinand: 180  
 Frank, August: 261  
 Frank, Hans: 16, 32, 44, 45, 47, 48, 51, 122, 123, 202-206, 261  
 Frank-Fahle, Günther: 261  
 Franz, Kurt: 262  
 Freese, Willi: 193  
 Frei, Norbert: 141, 193, 205  
 Freitag, Helmut: 217  
 Friedländer, Saul: 48, 230-232, 246  
 Friedman, Benedykt: 261  
 Friedman, Filip: 262, 263  
 Fritzsche, Karl: 128, 180  
 Fröhlich, Elke: 49-51  
 Fuchs, Erich: 262  
 Fuchs, Hans H.: 90  
 Furet, François: 230, 232, 243

### — G —

Garfinkel, Mieczysław: 188, 189  
 Gassner, Ludwig: 145, 146  
 Gehri, Theodor: 169  
 Gemlich, Adolf: 232, 233  
 Gerlach, Christian: 250  
 Gerstein, Kurt: 114-116, 138, 139, 142-148, 150, 185, 198, 216, 225, 226, 243, 261, 262, 264  
 Gieclik, Zelik: 157  
 Gilbert, Martin: 106  
 Girska, Władysław: 129  
 Giua, Michele: 180  
 Glinski, Bogdan: 129  
 Globocnik, Odilo: 34, 49, 50, 110, 111, 115, 144, 145, 146, 148, 203, 204, 226, 251, 252, 260  
 Glücks, Richard: 36, 132, 133, 157, 167, 185, 186

Goebbels, Joseph: 13, 16, 49-51, 56, 78, 253  
 Golczewski, Frank: 209, 211  
 Göring, Hermann: 11, 12, 14, 15, 18, 32, 35, 38, 39, 99, 217, 219, 223, 224, 235, 238, 248, 262  
 Goshen, Seev: 12  
 Grabner, Maximilian: 195  
 Graebe, Hermann Friedrich (Gräbe): 65, 66  
 Graf, Jürgen: 7, 8, 33, 38, 63, 76, 100, 108, 113, 117, 120, 121, 122, 146, 149, 151, 250, 252, 256  
 Granata, Russell: 256  
 Grawitz, Ernst: 127, 128, 180, 181  
 Greiser, Arthur: 36, 108  
 Grese, Irma: 151  
 Griffiths, Peter: 141  
 Grobman, Alex: 120, 264  
 Grünwald, Hans Dietrich: 122  
 Grynberg, Michal: 209  
 Gulba, Franciszek: 129  
 Gumkowski, Janusz: 111  
 Günther, Rolf: 82, 145, 185  
 Gutman, Israel: 7, 67, 254-257

### — H —

Haber, Fritz: 180, 181  
 Hackenholt, Lorenz: 150  
 Haeni, Paul H.: 261  
 Haffner, Sebastian: 239, 242  
 Hałgas, Kazimierz: 129  
 Harbaum, August: 261  
 Harriman, William A.: 210  
 Hartl, Albert: 69, 70  
 Harwood, Richard (Richard Verrall): 8  
 Hecht, Gerhard: 12  
 Heddesheimer, Don: 209  
 Heim, Willi: 116  
 Hess, Rudolf: 45  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 11-14, 15, 17, 18, 32-38, 40, 41, 43-48, 50, 53, 55, 62, 74, 75, 108, 132, 133, 217, 219, 220, 224, 235-237, 239-241, 245, 248, 250, 252  
 Hilberg, Raul: *passim*  
 Hildebrand, Klaus: 231, 239  
 Hillgruber, Andreas: 239, 245, 248  
 Hilse, Willy: 190, 262

Himmler, Heinrich: 10, 12, 16, 17, 24, 31, 33-36, 51, 55, 59, 61-65, 68, 69, 74, 75, 79, 89, 92, 94, 99, 102-104, 107, 108, 115, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130-133, 144, 148, 155, 165, 166, 168, 171-173, 175-177, 179-181, 202, 203, 205-208, 212, 213, 217, 220, 222, 223, 227, 232, 234, 236, 238-240, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 255, 257, 258  
 Hirszman, Chaim: 115  
 Hitler, Adolf: 11, 16-18, 21-28, 30-37, 44, 45, 50, 57-61, 68, 70, 74, 78, 79, 99, 104, 107, 110, 123, 124, 128, 180, 181, 203, 204, 206, 213, 217-223, 226, 231-242, 244-254, 258, 265  
 Hodys, Eleonore: 168-171  
 Hoffmann, Josef: 157  
 Höfle, Hans: 50, 111-113, 116, 260  
 Hogman: 261  
 Hohberg, Dr.: 176  
 Höppner, Rolf-Heinz: 29, 30, 37  
 Höss, Rudolf: 33, 34, 36, 102, 103, 109, 123-133, 135, 136, 139, 144, 147, 148, 152, 153, 157, 159, 166, 168-171, 173, 175, 177, 180, 193, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 216, 225, 227, 228, 251, 254, 255, 258, 260-262, 264, 265  
 Hössler, Franz: 194  
 Hoven, Waldemar: 166, 167  
 Howes, Alfred L.: 169-171  
 Hubenák, Ladislav: 94, 96

### — I —

Igounet, Valérie: 119  
 Illgner, Hans: 261  
 Irving, David: 47, 75  
 Izzo, Attilio: 180

### — J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 65, 232, 233, 235, 236, 239, 244, 247, 251  
 Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang: 16, 47, 122  
 Jacobsen, Hans Adolf: 60

Jäger, Karl: 74  
 Jäger, Wilhelm: 261  
 Jankowski, Stanisław: 129, 130, 201  
 Jeckeln, Friedrich: 64  
 Jodl, Alfred: 58-61  
 Jörg, Frieda: 185  
 Jothann, Werner: 159  
 Jung, Friedrich: 261

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 71, 72, 150, 262  
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 184, 206  
 Kammler, Hans: 104, 132, 172, 259  
 Kárny, Miroslav: 77  
 Karski, Jan: 116  
 Kastner, Rudolf: 107, 124  
 Katzmann, Fritz: 43, 116-118  
 Kauffmann, Kurt: 153  
 Keitel, Wilhelm: 60, 61  
 Kempner, Robert M.: 80, 88, 89, 239  
 Kermisz, Józef: 56, 113  
 Kershaw, Jan: 78  
 Kirszt, Stefan: 261  
 Klarsfeld, Beate: 79  
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 79, 80, 82, 85, 97, 106  
 Klehr, Josef: 141  
 Klein, Fritz: 262  
 Klein, Helene: 194, 262  
 Klein, Peter: 73  
 Klempfner, Jan: 261  
 Klingenfuss, Karl Otto: 81  
 Kłodziński, Stanisław: 129  
 Koch, Karl Otto: 95, 166, 167  
 Koczorowski, Józef: 129  
 Kogon, Eugen: 64, 149, 167, 179, 243, 262, 263  
 Kohl, Otto: 85, 86  
 Kolb, Eberhard: 244, 245  
 Konze, Eckart: 16  
 Koppe, Wilhelm: 37, 64, 202, 204, 262  
 Korherr, Richard: 20, 42, 109, 165, 185, 212, 256  
 Korkowski, J.: 129  
 Körner, Paul: 186  
 Kozak, Stanisław: 262  
 Krakowski, Shmuel: 209  
 Kramer, Josef: 262  
 Krauch, Carl: 186, 187

Kraus, Ota: 198  
 Krausnick, Helmut: 64, 218, 231, 236, 239, 245, 247  
 Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 116, 117, 202, 204  
 Krumeich, Gerd: 78  
 Krumme, Werner: 201, 202, 261  
 Krumpe, Werner: 261  
 Krzepicki, Abraham: 261  
 Kubica, Helena: 97  
 Kues, Thomas: 33, 38, 108, 149, 151, 250, 252  
 Kula, Michał: 129  
 Kulisher, Eugene: 209, 211  
 Kulka, Erich (Schön): 198  
 Kun, Bela: 102  
 Küpper, Gustav: 261  
 Kuras, Jan: 67

— L —

Lambert, Erwin: 150  
 Lammers, Hans: 30-32, 217  
 Langbein, Hermann: 169, 264  
 Lange, Rudolf: 64, 73  
 Langer, Marek: 261  
 Lanzmann, Claude: 22, 223, 252  
 Lasik, Aleksander: 169  
 Lasker, Anita: 262  
 Leibbrandt, George: 73  
 Lengyel, Olga: 192, 193, 262, 265  
 Lenz, Otto: 145  
 Leszczyńska, Zofia: 95, 106  
 Leszczyński, Julian: 30  
 Levi, Primo: 163, 178, 192-194  
 Levy, Robert: 261  
 Lichtenstein, Heiner: 84  
 Liebehenschel, Arthur: 95, 157, 174  
 Liebhäuser, Christian J.: 261  
 Lingens-Reiner, Ella: 208, 262, 265  
 Lipski, Józef: 26  
 Locke, Hugh: 216  
 Lohse, Heinrich: 53, 71-73  
 Lolling, Enno: 167  
 Lorent, Robert: 261  
 Lörner, Georg: 161, 261  
 Löwenherz, Josef: 55  
 Ludin, Hans: 102, 105  
 Luthal, Erich: 261

Luther, Martin: 18, 19, 31, 39, 42, 48, 80, 88, 94  
 Luther, Martin, reformer: 21, 252

— M —

Madajczyk, Czesław: 248  
 Maedel, Walter: 20  
 Maglione, Luigi: 97, 98  
 Makowski, Antoni: 178  
 Mallmann, Klaus-Michael: 185  
 Mandelbaum, Israel M.: 261  
 Mangold, Philipp: 261  
 Markus, Kurt: 129  
 Mattei, judge: 145, 146  
 Mattoño, Carlo: 9, 10, 12, 33, 35, 38, 62, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 72, 73, 76, 100, 105, 107-109, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 120, 121, 122, 123, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 137, 139, 143-150, 151, 155, 157, 158-163, 171, 172, 174, 175, 178, 180, 183-186, 188, 191, 192, 193, 196-201, 205, 213, 217, 226, 227, 228, 250, 252, 255, 259, 260, 266  
 Maurer, Gerhard: 106, 159, 173, 175  
 Mazal, Harry W.: 134  
 Mazar, Micael: 26  
 Mehrbach, Hans: 261  
 Mencil, Tadeusz: 106  
 Mendelsohn, John: 133  
 Merbach, Erich: 129  
 Messersmith, George S.: 253  
 Metzner, Alfred: 65  
 Mey, SS Hauptsturmführer: 175  
 Meyer, Alfred: 53  
 Meyer, Konrad: 43  
 Michalsen, Georg: 262  
 Mielke, Fred: 180  
 Milch, Erhard: 104, 261  
 Mitscherlich, Alexander: 180  
 Möckel, Karl: 261  
 Moll, Otto: 151, 152, 198, 200  
 Mommsen, Hans: 245, 248, 249  
 Morgen, Konrad: 127, 148, 153, 155, 162, 166, 167-170, 181, 254, 261, 262  
 Morsch, Günter: 266

Moyne, Lord: 107  
 Mrugowski, Joachim: 139, 262  
 Müller, Filip: 129, 130, 190, 193, 195-201, 217, 262, 265  
 Müller, Heinrich: 80, 127, 132, 167, 175, 182, 199, 235, 250  
 Munro, Andrew S.: 194  
 Murr, Gustav: 261  
 Mussfeldt, Erich: 122

— N —

Naumann, Bernd: 264  
 Nebe, Arthur: 38  
 Neufeldt, Berthold: 77  
 Novak, Franz: 82  
 Nyiszli, Miklos: 129, 130, 195-198, 201, 217, 261, 265

— O —

Obalek, Ludwig: 262  
 Oberhauser, Josef: 114, 242, 262  
 Ohlendorf, Otto: 61, 62  
 Orlik, Erich: 261  
 Orth, Karin: 127, 258

— P —

Paisikovic, Dov: 201  
 Palitzsch, Gerhard: 168, 169  
 Paulmann, Werner.: 166, 167, 170, 261  
 Pelckmann, Horst: 170  
 Perl, Gisella: 156, 162, 201, 262, 265  
 Perz, Betrand: 266  
 Peters, Gerhard: 136, 142, 143, 146, 261  
 Peterson, Agnes F.: 24, 104  
 Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 262  
 Phillips, Raymond: 194, 201  
 Picker, Henry: 24, 31  
 Piper, Franciszek: 129, 182, 257, 262, 263  
 Pirow, Oswald: 235  
 Plaskura, Jozef: 129  
 Pohl, Oswald: 132, 153, 159, 162, 165, 171-173, 176, 177, 206, 261  
 Poliakov, Léon: 35, 124, 147, 239  
 Pradel, Friedrich: 65, 92  
 Präg, Werner: 16, 47, 122

Pressac, Jean-Claude: 119, 127, 129, 131, 136, 137, 162, 175, 243, 254-258, 262, 263  
 Proudfoot, Malcom: 209, 211  
 Prüfer, Kurt: 184  
 Przeda, Marian: 129  
 Puchala, Reinhold: 129  
 Puhl, Emil J.: 261  
 Purke, Josef: 193

— R —

Rademacher, Franz: 13, 17, 31, 80, 86-89, 92  
 Rahm, Karl: 208  
 Rajzmann, Samuel: 261  
 Rasch, Otto: 38  
 Rauff, Walter: 64, 65  
 Reder, Rudolf: 112, 115, 116, 261  
 Reelitz, Gerhard: 261  
 Reitlinger, Gerald: 209, 265  
 Reuter, Fritz: 111  
 Reuth, Ralf Georg: 16, 49-51  
 Ribbentrop, Joachim: 12, 13, 26, 89, 92, 102  
 Roeder, Karl Adam: 261  
 Rohwer, Jürgen: 244  
 Romano, Jaža: 89  
 Roosevelt, Franklin Delano: 26  
 Roques, Henri: 145  
 Rosenberg, Alfred: 13, 31, 40, 45, 71, 73, 79, 236, 249  
 Rosin, Arnošt: 129  
 Rothfels, Hans: 146, 147, 187, 262  
 Röthke, Heinz: 85  
 Rotta, Angelo: 97, 98, 99  
 Rückerl, Adalbert: 64, 74, 114, 242, 248, 263  
 Rudolf, Germar: 8, 9, 32, 40, 57-59, 74, 133, 140, 147, 196, 199, 205, 207, 208, 217  
 Rühmer, Karl: 186  
 Rum: 261  
 Ruppert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 155, 156, 261  
 Russell, Edward F.L.: 227  
 Rüter, Christiaan F.: 90, 145  
 Rutkowski, Adam: 103, 111

— S —

Salomon, Jeanne Ingrid: 261  
 Santo, Camill: 261

Sartori, Mario: 180  
 Saur, Karl-Otto: 104, 172  
 Savelberg, Heinz: 176  
 Schacht, Hjalmar: 26  
 Schäfer, Emanuel: 90, 92  
 Scheffler, Wolfgang: 246  
 Scheide, Rudolf: 175, 261  
 Schellenberg, Walter: 14, 32, 238, 241  
 Schillinger, Josef: 193, 228  
 Schindler, Max Joseph: 122  
 Schleier, Rudolf: 81  
 Schlempp, Walter: 104  
 Schlesinger, Paul: 97  
 Schleunes, Karl A.: 233-235, 248  
 Schluch, Karl: 261  
 Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich: 130  
 Schmelter, Fritz: 261  
 Schneider, Getrude: 74  
 Schramm, Percy: 60  
 Schubert, Gotthard: 167  
 Schuler, Erwin (Ding): 167, 261  
 Schulhof, Erwin: 261  
 Schulte, Jan Erik: 43  
 Schumann, Horst: 179  
 Schuster, Heinrich: 136, 138, 202  
 Schwarcz, Ernst: 97  
 Schwarz, Heinrich: 173, 187  
 Schwarz, Irene: 194, 261  
 Schwensen, Klaus: 200  
 Sehn, Jan: 10, 137, 162, 169, 195, 197, 201, 262, 263  
 Seidl, Alfred: 45-47, 203  
 Seidler, Franz W.: 67  
 Seiner, Johanna Sara: 157  
 Seraphim, Peter-Heinz: 209  
 Sereny, Gitta: 70  
 Shermer, Michael: 120, 264  
 Shirer, William L.: 216, 217  
 Sidor, Karol: 98  
 Siebert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 111  
 Siegert, Rudolf: 84, 85  
 Simonov, Constantin: 121  
 Smith, Bradley F.: 24, 104  
 Sommer, Karl: 173  
 Sossenheimer, Heinrich: 136  
 Speer, Albert: 104, 172, 255  
 Stahlecker, Walter: 72  
 Stark, Hans: 129  
 Stefaniuk: 262

Steffen, Ministerialrat: 172  
 Steffler, Wilhelm: 186, 187, 261  
 Steinberg, Maxime: 97  
 Streicher, Julius: 254  
 Streim, Alfred: 62, 63, 247  
 Struss, Ernst A.: 261, 262  
 Strzelecka, Irena: 179  
 Suchomel, Franz: 261  
 Sulkowski, Edmond: 129  
 Świeboki, Henryk: 163  
 Szczerbowski, Adam: 129  
 Szlamek: 109  
 Sztojay, Döme: 42  
 Szweda, Konrad: 129

## — T —

Tauber, Henryk: 129, 130, 201  
 Tauboeck, Karl: 261  
 Ter Meer, Fritz: 261  
 Tesch, Bruno: 134, 136  
 Thalmann, Rita: 27  
 Thierack, Otto Georg: 221, 222  
 Thoma, Alfred: 31, 32  
 Thomas, Maximillian: 69  
 Thoms, Albert: 261  
 Tondos, Władysław: 129  
 Trampedach, Friedrich: 73  
 Tregenza, Michael: 115  
 Tuka, Vojtech: 99, 101  
 Türk, Richard: 111, 112  
 Turner, Harald: 91, 92  
 Tyas, Stephen: 116

## — U —

Ullman, Markus: 97

## — V —

van den Berghe, Gie: 7, 8, 265  
 van den Straaten, Raymond: 261  
 van Pelt, Robert Jan: 36, 131, 257, 262, 264, 265  
 Veesenmayer, Edmund: 105  
 Verrall, Richard (Harwood): 8  
 Vogel, Rolf: 11  
 Voigt, Martina: 75  
 von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 64  
 von Lang, Jochen: 33, 34  
 von Otter, Göran: 146, 147, 185  
 von Papen, Franz: 253  
 von Schirmeister, Moritz: 13  
 von Stülpnagel, Heinrich: 78, 79  
 von Thadden, Eberhard: 101, 104, 105  
 von Weizsäcker, Ernst: 26  
 Vrba, Rudolf: 192

## — W —

Wagner, Eduard: 61  
 Wagner, Hans: 261  
 Wagner, Rudolf: 158  
 Walk, Joseph: 238  
 Warlimont, Walter: 60  
 Waszak, Stanisław: 209  
 Weber, Walter: 89  
 Weckert, Ingrid: 14, 92  
 Wehner, Bernhard: 167  
 Weil, Nicolas: 251  
 Weintraub, Ben: 209  
 Weirauch, Lothar: 56  
 Weissmandel, Dov: 96  
 Wellers, Georges: 145, 146, 197, 243, 263

Wetzel, Erhard: 12, 71, 72, 149, 150  
 Wetzler, Alfred: 192  
 Widmann, Albert: 65, 150  
 Wiebeck, Gerhard: 168, 169, 261  
 Wied, SS Hauptsturmführer: 261  
 Wiernik, Yankiel: 262  
 Wiesel, Elie: 191  
 Wildt, Michael: 75  
 Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 64, 231, 246  
 Wilhelm, Karl Friedrich: 261  
 Wirth, Christian: 147, 148, 242  
 Wirths, Eduard: 159, 183  
 Wisinska, Jozefa: 129  
 Wisliceny, Dieter: 35, 96, 101, 102, 124, 133, 261  
 Witte, Peter: 36, 75, 116  
 Wohlfarth, Wilhelm: 129  
 Wohlthat, Helmuth: 26  
 Wojtczak, Stanisław: 111  
 Wolf, Franz: 261  
 Wolff, Karl: 91, 144  
 Wolken, Otto: 129  
 Wolsztayn: 188, 189  
 Wüstinger, Erich: 135

## — Z —

Zaun, Alfred: 134, 262  
 Zeitschel, Carltheo: 16, 45, 79  
 Zernik, Franz: 180  
 Zündel, Ernst: 8, 9, 32, 39, 57, 60, 74, 133, 139, 140, 147, 199, 207, 215, 220, 225, 264, 266



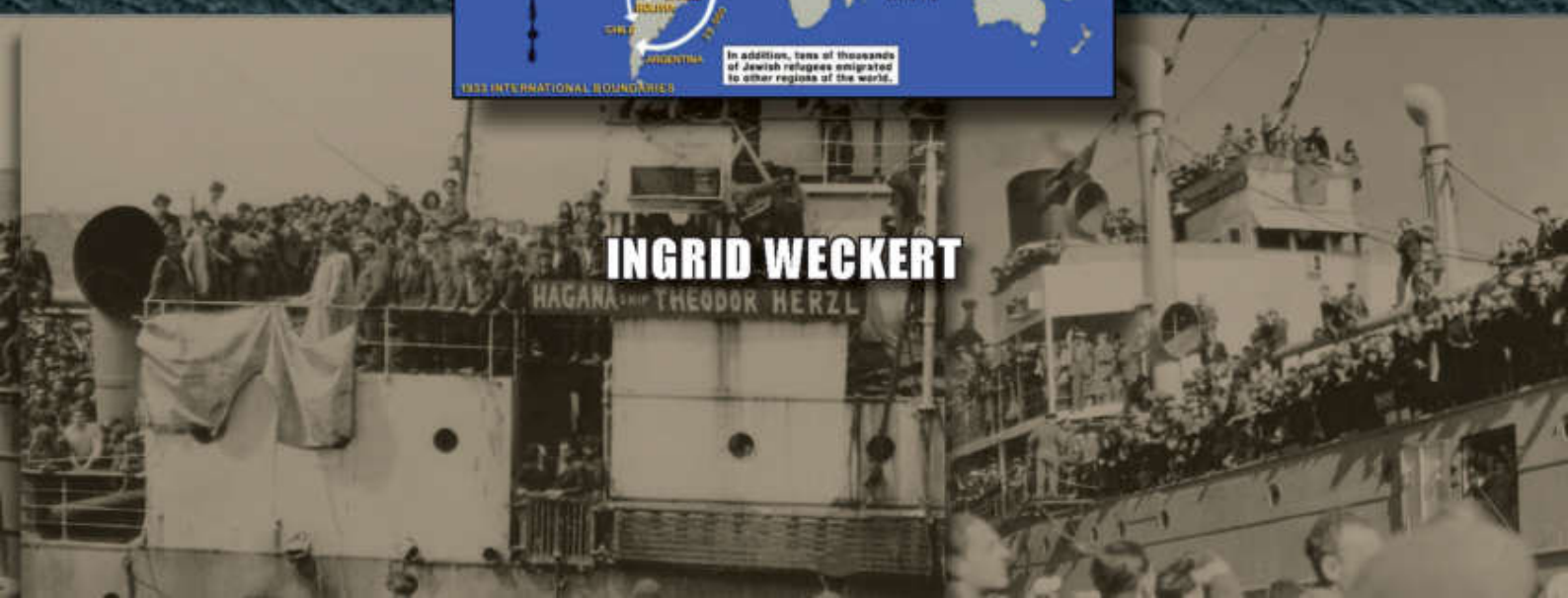
*2nd, revised and expanded edition*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 12**

# **JEWISH EMIGRATION FROM THE THIRD REICH**



**INGRID WECKERT**



# JEWISH EMIGRATION FROM THE THIRD REICH





# **Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich**

**Ingrid Weckert**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**January 2024**

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 12:**

Ingrid Weckert:

*Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*

Translated by Dr. Fredrick Toben and Germar Rudolf

2nd, revised and expanded edition.

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-14-0

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© by Ingrid Weckert

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: top left: Nathan Yalin-Mor, Irgun's liaison with the Nazis; center: Avraham Stern, leader of the Irgun; right: Vladimir Jabotinsky, founder of the Irgun; below: schematic map of emigration flow of German Jews into the entire world from 1933 until 1940; background bottom: Jewish refugee ships reach ports in Palestine.

	Page
<b>Introduction .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>1. The Jewish “Declaration of War” .....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>2. Jews in Germany .....</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>3. Emigration .....</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>4. Haavara .....</b>	<b>27</b>
4.1. Origin and Activities .....	27
4.2. Opposition to the Haavara .....	35
<b>5. Emigration and the SS .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>6. The Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement.....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>7. The Mossad le Aliyah Bet .....</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>8. Irgun Proposals .....</b>	<b>61</b>
<b>9. Conclusion.....</b>	<b>67</b>
<b>Appendix .....</b>	<b>73</b>
Irgun’s Offer to Cooperate .....	73
A Brief Overview of the Origins, Nature and Activity of the NMO in Palestine .....	76
Affidavit by Dr. Ernst Marcus, Manager of Paltreu .....	79
<b>Bibliography .....</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>Index of Names .....</b>	<b>121</b>



## Introduction

Current historical writings dealing with matters related to the Third Reich paint a bleak picture. But such historiography has little to do with actual historical events. This applies especially to writings that deal with the Jewish ethnic group. The emigration of Jews from Germany is an example of such historical distortion.

To this day there are still accounts of the Jewish emigration that depict it as some kind of clandestine operation – as if the Jews who wished to leave Germany had to sneak over the borders in defiance of the German authorities, leaving all their possessions and wealth behind. Or as if certain avenues out of Germany were ‘inside knowledge’ not available to all Jews. In other accounts the emphasis is on Germany offering exit visas for a high price. There is no limit either to the inventive powers or to the mendacity of their authors.

The truth is that the emigration was encouraged by the German authorities, and frequently occurred under constantly rising inducements. The anti-Jewish legislation of the Third Reich is an undisputed fact in this emigration story. Likewise, the psychological pressure that Jews in Germany came to experience after 1933 is not trivialized here; it was often tragic for individuals and families. But this tragedy has already entered the public consciousness through countless publications, in radio and television programs. We needn’t recapitulate them here.

However, contrary to numerous eyewitness or autobiographical accounts, the following needs to be insisted on: Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter.

The purpose of this work is to elucidate the emigration process in law and policy, thereby correcting the traditionally received picture of Jewish emigration from Germany.

German and Jewish authorities worked closely together on this emigration. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. The accounts of Jews fleeing Germany in secret by night across some border are untenable. On the contrary, the German government was interested in getting rid of its Jews. It would have been quite counterproductive for them to deter such emigration.

## 1. The Jewish “Declaration of War”

After Adolf Hitler was elected Reich chancellor on January 30, 1933, and the subsequent assumption of power by the National Socialist party, the majority of Germany’s 500,000 Jews did not anticipate any significant change in their situation.

At most they expected temporary hindrances in one area or the other, but not exclusion from public life, let alone expulsion from Germany. Thus only politically or



*March 24, 1933: Jewish call for boycotting Germany after Hitler's assumption of office.*

---





Top legend: "A staged one-day propaganda show. Camera crews wait in front of the Wertheim department store in Berlin for an audience." On Saturday, April 1, 1933, eight days after the Jewish declaration of war or the call for a boycott, the Nazis staged a one-day protest against Jews for the media. Many similar photos exist, because these photos were planned well in advance and the scenes arranged.



economically motivated individuals packed their bags and resettled in a foreign country, most of them believing that sooner or later they would return to Germany.

On March 24, 1933, two months after the National Socialists took power, "*World Jewry*," as it referred to itself, declared war on Germany.<sup>1</sup> As World Jewry did not have its own state, it used the power at its disposal, namely

<sup>1</sup> There was actually a whole series of such declarations of war, c.f. Hartmut Stern: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*.

its influence on the world economy, to impose a world-wide boycott of Germany.

After this spectacular declaration, which appeared in the London *Daily Express*, it should have been obvious to World Jewry, and also to Jews living in Germany, that there would be consequences. No country in the world with any self-respect – and Germany at that time regarded itself quite favorably – can ignore such a challenge. And in fact the boycott hit Germany at its weakest point in time.

The economic situation was catastrophic. Over 6 million unemployed, countless bankrupt enterprises, a prostrate economic system posed for the new German government an almost unanswerable challenge and seemingly insoluble problems. On top of all that, the foreign boycott of its goods should have dealt Germany a death blow. That it did not, that on the contrary Germany's economy recovered with astounding rapidity, thereby setting an example for other countries, was due entirely to the genius of its leadership. This is confirmed not only by contemporary reports, but also by recent studies devoted to presenting the facts. Of these, the two chapters devoted to Germany's economic recovery in Rainer Zitelmann's *Hitler* are most instructive.<sup>2</sup>

---

*Next page: Already on März 24, 1933, not even two months after Hitler had become elected, "World Jewry", as they called themselves. Declared war on Germany.*

---

<sup>2</sup> Rainer Zitelmann: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, in particular Chapters IV and V.

FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933

BUY  
BRITISH  
**Ballito**  
STOCKINGS

NO. 10,958.

**A Daily Express**

Today's Weather: Fair; Mild.

FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933.

ONE PENNY.

**St. Ivel**  
CHEESE  
Aids digestion  
2d., 6d. & 8½d. each.  
At all Grocers & Food Stores.  
Manufactured by St. Ivel Cheese Co., Ltd., St. Ivel, Lancashire.

# JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

## Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

### BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS DRAMATIC ACTION

**"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.**  
ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness, he has raised the whole Jewish people to a national renaissance. The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their co-religionists. Sectional differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common aim—to stand by the 600,000 Jews of Germany who are terrorized by Hitlerist anti-semitism, and to compel Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and suppression directed against its Jewish minority.

World Jewry has made up its mind not to rest contented in face of the persecution of Jewish brethren in Germany. It has decided to bring to the aid of this persecuted minority.

£12,315 • amount to £4,000,000  
\* This is the report of the public's share per annual subscription with a view to the War Relief Council. The War Relief Council issued £1,000,000 of 15% war bonds at 105 per cent, in 1929, and £1,000,000 in 1930. The bonds were sold at 105 per cent, and the interest was £12,315. The bonds were sold at 105 per cent, and the interest was £12,315. The bonds were sold at 105 per cent, and the interest was £12,315.

### THE BIRTH OF AN IDEA



DENNIS CLEGG, the young British dress designer, took inspiration for his fashion by depicting long models. Every line in his own dress!

### OFFICERS' DAYS

### HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

### BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

**"Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.**

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

### CUTS THAT KILL

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

### NO CLUE

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

### MR. MACDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

### LABOUR LEADER BERNARD REVEALED

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

**"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.**  
DUBLIN, Thursday.  
The official representative of the Irish Free State, Mr. J. J. O'Sullivan, is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community.

### PROGRAMME on Page

## 2. Jews in Germany

One of the consequences that flowed from the antagonistic attitude of so-called World Jewry was the German government's endeavor to remove its Jewish residents, to encourage them to emigrate.

For the German Jews this was a tragic development: Regardless of the fact that "World Jewry" had declared war on Germany, for hundreds of thousands of them Germany was home. Many of them had lived in Germany for generations. At first emigration was not a feasible alternative, and for a long time many could not take that decisive step.

Among the German Jews there were numerous groups and sub-groups, representing a multitude of differing political opinions. Besides purely religious organizations, there flourished very diverse associations, often with opposing viewpoints on various questions.

The four largest Jewish organizations were:

1. The Central Union of German Citizens of Jewish Faith (*Central-Verein deutscher Staatsbürger jüdischen Glaubens*, hereinafter *CV*), which was formed in 1893. Later the organization was renamed the Central Union of Jews in Germany. Membership numbered about 10,000. Its political voice was the *C.V.-Zeitung*.
2. The Zionist Union of Germany (*Zionistische Vereinigung für Deutschland*, hereinafter *ZVfD*), founded

in 1897, with up to 10,000 members. It published the *Jüdische Rundschau* (*Jewish Review*).

In 1925 this Zionist Union split, and the New Zionist Movement arose (*Neu-Zionistische Bewegung*); they also called themselves the Revisionists or State Zionists (*Staatszionisten*). The name State Zionists indicated their desire for a Jewish state. The founder and leader of the Revisionists was Vladimir Jabotinsky. His deputy in Germany was Georg Kareski.

3. The Reich Federation of Jewish Soldiers (*Reichsbund jüdischer Frontsoldaten*, hereinafter *RjF*) was founded in 1919 and had about 10,000 members. It published a newspaper, *Der Schild* (*The Shield*).
4. The Union of National German Jews (*Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden*, hereinafter *VNJ*) was founded in 1921, and had about 10,000 members. Its newspaper was the *Nationaldeutsche Jude* (*National German Jew*).

In order to represent Jewish interests more effectively an umbrella organization was formed, the Reich Deputies of German Jews (*Reichsvertretung der deutschen Juden*, *RV*). In 1939 it changed its name to the Reich Association of Jews in Germany (*Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*). The *VNJ*, however, refused to join this umbrella organization.

In spite of these differences, two basic directions emerge: one in which Germanism was the top priority and Judaism was a religious matter; the other in which a consciousness of belonging to a separate, Jewish nation was combined with the Jewish religion. The second of these two groups comprised the Zionists, who were a minority among German Jews but in time became the most influential force.

The majority of Germany's Jews had been settled there for over a century. The Jewish Edict of 1812 eliminated all legal restrictions and gave Jews the same political rights as other Germans. Many of them thus saw themselves as Germans, not aliens. In the first few years after 1933, this attachment to Germany led not only to declarations of support for their German fatherland and the National Socialist movement, but also to open antagonism toward the Zionists, with growing fervor who pressed for emigration.



*Theodor Herzl,  
founder of modern Zionism*

---

At first even the Zionist *Jüdische Rundschau* of April 13, 1933, declared:

*"The German people must know that the historical ties of centuries cannot simply be severed."*

A little later, on August 29, 1933, the same newspaper wrote:

*"We believe that the German Jews must find their place and their integration in this state, and we hope that it will occur in harmony with the basic principles of the new state."*

Even after the 'Nuremberg Laws,' on September 9, 1935, the *Jüdische Rundschau* wrote that it was now the task of Jews to develop their special status within the German people in a positive way.

Several quotations that document how closely Jewish citizens identified with Germany in those years follow below. This is not to suggest that the majority of Jews did not adopt an attitude of distrust or rejection of the National Socialist government. But there were other points of view as well, that are generally suppressed today.

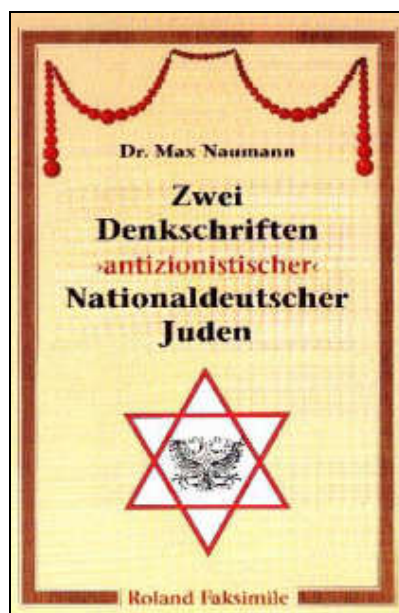
The first article of the constitution of Union of National German Jews (VNJ) states:<sup>3</sup>

*“The VNJ is an organization of Germans of Jewish ancestry who publicly declare that they feel their heritage is the German spirit and German culture, so that they can only feel and think as Germans.”*

Dr. Max Naumann, the chairman of the VNJ, had published numerous essays about the Jewish question a decade earlier, in 1920 and 1924, *i.e.*, long before the rise of National Socialism. He took the following position in these writings: He differentiates between “German Jews” and “foreign Jews”, stating:

*“The German Jews belong to the German people, the foreign Jews scattered to the winds are a people without a country – even the English Palestine is not their country and will never be their country.”*

He defines the foreign Jews as a group marked by:



*Two Memoranda of anti-Zionist, National German Jews*

*A book by Dr. Max Naumann,*

*President of the VNJ.*

<sup>3</sup> Ref. in Herrmann, p. 74.



---

Max Naumann (1875-1939) was a PhD lawyer, politician and publisher. From 1921 until 1935 he was the president of the German-nationalistic and anti-Zionist Union of National German Jews, which he had established (Verband nationaldeutscher Juden, VnJ). Between 1922 and 1934 Naumann published the magazine *The National German Jew*.

---



*“the fanatical attachment to backwardness [...] through the madness of being a community of the chosen and a problem for others.”*

He considers the Zionists to be among “foreign Jews”. Here again, he distinguishes between two groups. The “honest and upright thinking Zionists” are those who recognize their difference and are prepared to live in Germany as foreigners, if need be under legal constraints as aliens. But those who neither belong to the “German Jews” nor to the conscious Zionists, are:<sup>4</sup>

*“the remainder that deserves to perish. It is better that a few rootless perish than that hundreds of thousands of people who know where they belong, perish – our German people must not perish.”*

It is possible to claim that this was one man’s opinion, but Dr. Naumann was re-elected chairman of the Union of National German Jews year after year. That would not have been possible had the Union sought to distance itself from Dr. Naumann’s views. So it is fair to assume that there was

---

<sup>4</sup> Ref. Herrmann, p. 30.

a group of Jews who shared this extreme view of their Jewishness.

As noted above, the Union of National German Jews refused to join the organization that comprised the other major Jewish groups. Its members felt so German that they saw no need to join a Jewish umbrella organization.

Even more radical was the attitude of a German national youth group, the Black Banner. It dissolved itself in 1934 after a number of its members left Judaism in order, as the official declaration states, to demonstrate “*complete separation from Judaism in every form.*”<sup>5</sup>

These national German Jews expressed a number of positive opinions about Germanism and National Socialism as well.

In 1931 the magazine *Der Nationaldeutsche Jude* posed the question: “*Can Jews Be National Socialists?*,” and the answer was a unanimous yes. In its January 1931 issue, the magazine wrote:

*“Did not we Jews shed our blood on the battlefields for Germany? Was not a Jew the president of the first German Parliament in the Paulskirche?”<sup>[6]</sup> Was not the founder of the conservative party a Jew? Whom do the parties thank for having adopted the rallying cry for a united Fatherland, its creation and its organization? The Jews! Who was the first precisely and clearly to formulate the demands that today are the main points of*

---

<sup>5</sup> Herrmann, p. 41.

<sup>6</sup> This is an error. The president of the first German parliament in the Frankfurt Paulskirche was Heinrich Freiherr von Gaggen. He belonged to an old aristocratic family from Rügen which goes back to the 13<sup>th</sup> century. Most probably the writer of this article mixed up Gaggen with Martin Eduard von Simson, a converted Jew who in 1871 was the first president of the Reichstag; see Meinhardt.

Georg Kareski (1878-1947), director of the Jewish credit union *Iwria*, which he had founded in 1927 and which went bankrupt in 1937; between 1928 and 1930 he was president of the Jewish community in Berlin. Since 1934 he headed the revisionist State Zionist organization



*the National Socialist Program? A Jew – Walter Rathenau.*”

In May 1933, after Hitler assumed power, the same magazine wrote in a special edition:

*“The Germany of the future is faced with completely new tasks, which can only be solved by a nation renewed at its foundation. To create this nation in the form of a national community that has never before existed in Germany’s history, is the major and, if properly undertaken, truly liberating task of the national leader.”*

In 1934 *VNJ*’s Dr. Max Naumann declared:<sup>7</sup>

*“We have placed the well-being of the German peoples and the Fatherland, to which we feel inextricably linked, above our own well-being. That is why we welcomed the January 1933 national uprising, this in spite of the hardships it brought for us, but we saw in it the only means with which to overcome the damage wrought by un-German elements during those 14 tragic years.”*

An orthodox rabbi from Ansbach wrote in the same year:<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> Ref. Herrmann, p. 22.

*“I reject the teachings of Marxism from a Jewish viewpoint and profess National Socialism, naturally without its anti-Semitic components. Without this anti-Semitism National Socialism would find its most devoted adherents amongst the orthodox Jews.”*

As stated earlier, these views were not that of the Jewish majority, but they were expressed in the media – an attitude, by the way, that the National Socialists did not appreciate. They did not want any support for their ideas from Jewish citizens; they wanted the Jews to disappear from Germany.

The National Socialist attitude corresponded in principle to the Zionist position. They wished to establish a nationalistic Judaism and thus opposed any inner Jewish attachment to anything German. But they approved of National Socialism because they shared its basic tenet: devotion to one’s own people and state.

In December 1935 George Kareski, the chairman of the German State Zionists, was interviewed on the Nuremberg Laws by Goebbels’s magazine *Der Angriff*. His views on how various questions arising from the legislation had been dealt with were quite positive. Kareski said that the Nuremberg Laws fulfilled old Jewish demands. For example, the separation of German and Jewish nationality, the establishment of schools for Jewish students only, nurturing and supporting a specific Jewish culture, and above all the state prohibition of mixed marriages, which in any case Jewish law did not permit.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> Ref. Herrmann, p. 3.

<sup>9</sup> *Der Angriff*, December 23, 1935. The text is reproduced in Udo Walendy: “*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich*” Part 1, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 61, Vlotho 1993, pp. 17f.

The Kareski interview aroused controversy in Jewish circles, but Kareski received support from orthodox Jews and even more so from Zionist groups.



### 3. Emigration

For the Zionists the only viable future was in their own country, the former Palestine. But even for them it was unimaginable that all Jews would leave Germany. They wanted to win over the younger Jews for emigration so that they could do the heavy work in Palestine. In order to bring this about they realized that working together with the National Socialists was the only course for their organizations. And that is what happened. Over the following years an ever-closer positive relationship with the National Socialists developed among those Jews who wished to immigrate to Palestine.

German institutions were desirous of completing the emigration as quickly as possible. As noted earlier, the Jewish groups and organizations realized the imperative of emigration only gradually.

There were three Jewish emigration agencies which had operated in Berlin (among other places) since the beginning of the century.

The *Hilfsverein für deutsche Juden* was responsible for emigration to all parts of the world except Palestine. It maintained agents in foreign countries who investigated the possibilities of immigration and settlement, *i.e.*, accommodating German Jews and establishing contact with local Jewish organizations, thereby making it easier for the immigrants to settle in.





*Passport of the German Reich, issued on February 14, 1939, to the German Jew Wilhelm “Israel” Steiner. The Reich preferred to see Jews leave the country – for good.*

The Palestine Office (*Palästinaamt*) concerned itself with the “*Aliyah*” – literally: ascending – meaning the ascent to Jerusalem, synonymous with immigration to Palestine. Its ‘clients’ were above all young Jews who were suitable for the hard physical labor that settlement in Palestine brought with it.

A third institution was the Main Office for Jewish Migration Welfare (*Hauptstelle für jüdische Wanderfürsorge*). Initially this agency concerned itself with Jews who were traveling in Germany. Later this organization concerned itself with caring for and resettling non-German Jews.<sup>10</sup>

The National Socialist government attempted to promote the emigration of its unwanted Jewish citizens. Two principal agreements were used by the state to regulate emigration: the “Haavara” and the “Ruble-Wohlthat.” The Haavara Agreement was in force from 1933 until 1941 and concerned emigration to Palestine. This agreement is now

<sup>10</sup> This relief organization was founded in 1901, and in 1904 it established its migration section. In 1917 the headquarters for Jewish Travelers Aid was established; the *Palästinaamt der Zionistischen Vereinigung für Deutschland* was established during the 1920s.

regularly mentioned in the relevant literature. In 1972 the former director of the Haavara Agreement, Werner Feilchenfeld, self-published a brochure which has obviously not been read by most people who write about the Haavara; otherwise they might not write so much nonsense about it.

The Rublee-Wohlthat agreement, on the other hand, generally falls under the historical blackout.<sup>11</sup>

It covered the majority of emigrating Jews, all those who did not go to Palestine, but to other European countries or overseas countries. That was about two-thirds of all migrants. Unfortunately this agreement operated for only eight months; then war broke out and regulated emigration came to a stop. We note this point here because it makes clear the intentions of the German government, which were far removed from the 'extermination of the Jews'.

---

<sup>11</sup> The original English text has been published only in: I. Weckert, *Flashpoint (Feuerzeichen)*, pp. 145–148. A German translation is found in *Feuerzeichen*, pp. 275–281.

# Die Welt.



Redaktion  
und Administration:  
**Wien,**  
II., Rembrandtstraße 11.  
Telephon Nr. 8805.

Erscheint jeden Freitag.

Zuschriften sind nicht an einzelne Personen, sondern an die Redaktion oder Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11, zu richten.  
Unfrankierte Briefe werden nicht angenommen und Manuscripte nicht zurückgesendet.

Preise der Anzeigen:  
Die viermal gepaltene Petit-  
zeile 10 Kr.

Einzelne Nummern 15 Kr.

**Bezugspreise:** Oesterreich-Ungarn: halbjährig 3 fl. = 6 Kr., ganzjährig 6 fl. = 12 Kr.; für das Ausland: Deutschland ganzjährig 13 M. 70 Pf., halbjährig 6 M. 85 Pf., England ganzjährig 14 Sch., halbjährig 7 Sch., Rußland ganzjährig 7 R., halbjährig 3 R. 50 Kop., Schweiz, Frankreich, Italien, Türkei, Rumänien, Bulgarien, Serbien, Griechenland, Egypten ganzjährig 17 Frs., halbjährig 8 Frs. 50 Cts. Amerika ganzjährig 3 Doll. 40.

Nr. 20.

Wien, 15. October 1897.

1. Jahrgang.

## Mauschel.

Von Benjamin Seff.

Mauschel ist Antizionist. Wir kennen ihn schon lange, und es hat uns auch immer der Ekel gehoben, wenn wir ihn ansahen, wenn uns das Leben in seine Nähe oder gar in Berührung mit ihm brachte. Aber zu dem Ekel, den wir vor ihm empfanden, gesellte sich bisher immer Mitleid; wir suchten nach milden, historischen Erklärungen dafür, daß er ein so verkrümmter, verdrückter und schäbiger Gefelle sei. Und dann: er ist doch unser Volksgenosse — wenn auch nicht die mindeste Veranlassung vorliegt, uns etwas auf seine Genossenschaft einzubilden. Wir sagten uns, daß wir ihn ertragen müßten, ja daß es unsere hohe Aufgabe sei, ihn zu veredeln, daß wir alle an dieser Aufgabe wachsen würden, und mit einer Art von romantischer Zärtlichkeit oder Schwäche nahmen wir uns seiner an, weil er ein Lump war. Wenn Mauschel eine Gemeinheit beging, trachteten wir sie zu verzeihen. Wenn Mauschel recht niedrig war, erinnerten wir die Welt an die Großen unseres Volkes. Wenn Mauschel uns alle compromittierte, schämten wir uns oder schämten uns geheim — jedoch wir schwiegen.

Da hat Mauschel endlich etwas gethan, was Lob verdient, was uns zur Ehre gereicht, und wodurch er uns für Manches entschädigt, das wir seinerwegen erdulden mußten. Er hat sich von uns losgesagt. Mauschel, das ist ein schöner Zug!

Aber wir sprechen von Mauschel, ohne ihn noch gebührend vorgestellt zu haben. Wer ist denn dieser Mauschel? Ein Typus, meine lieben Freunde, eine Gestalt, die in den Zeiten immer wiederkehrt, der fürchterliche Begleiter des Juden, und vom Juden so unzertrennlich, daß man Beide miteinander stets verwechselt hat. Der Jude ist ein Mensch, wie andere, nicht besser, nicht schlechter, höchstens verächtelt und verbittert durch die Verfolgungen, und von einer großen Standhaftigkeit im Leiden. Mauschel hingegen ist die Verzerrung des menschlichen Charakters, etwas unsagbar Niedriges und Widerwärtiges. Wo der Jude Schmerz oder Stolz empfindet, hat Mauschel nur elende Angst oder höhnisches Grinsen im Gesicht. In den harten Zeiten richtet sich der Jude auf, Mauschel dagegen verkrümmt sich nur noch schmächtlicher. Werden die Zeiten besser, so ist es für den Juden eine Mahnung zur Milde, zur Duldung anderer, zum Wirken für die allgemeine Wohlfahrt; Mauschel aber wird frech und hochmüthig. Der Jude trägt in seinem vielgequälten Herzen eine unaussprechliche Sehnsucht nach der Erreichung höherer Stufen der Kultur; Mauschel betreibt hinter dem Fortschritt wie hinter der Reaktion nur seine eigenen schamhaften Ge-

schäfte. Der Jude trägt die Armuth mit Würde und Gottvertrauen, im Reichthum öffnet sich sein Herz weit für die Mitheligen und Beladenen, und er besteuert freiwillig sein Wohlergehen durch große Gaben. Mauschel ist in der Armuth ein erbärmlicher Schnorrer, im Reichthum ein noch erbärmlicherer Progg. Der Jude liebt die Kunst und gelehrte Uebungen; die waren oft und lange sein ganzer Trost in der Abgeschlossenheit, die ihm eine feindselige Gesellschaft aufzwang. Von Mauschel werden selbst Kunst und Wissenschaft um des gemeinen Vortheils willen betrieben. So konnte man in unserm Volke zu allen Zeiten sogar Kaufleute und Handwerker von tiefer, schamhaft verschwiegener Bildung sehen — in solchen Gestalten trat der Jude auf. Einmal hieß er Baruch Spinoza, schloß Brillen und betrachtete die Welt sub specie aeterni. Und so konnte und kann man hinwieder Rabbiner, Schriftsteller, Advocaten, Aerzte sehen, die nur verheumelte Gewinnfucher sind — in solchen Gestalten tritt Mauschel auf. Der Jude ist fähig, der Regierung seines Landes aus Ueberzeugung harter und ehrlich Widerstand zu leisten, oder sich offen als ihr Anhänger zu bekennen. Mauschel verkrümmt sich hinter den staatsfeindlichsten Oppositionen und hegt diese heimlich, wenn ihm die herrschende Autorität nicht behagt, oder er flüchtet sich unter den Volksschutz und thut Angeberdienste, wenn ihm vor dem Umsturz bange wird. Darum hat der Jude den Mauschel immer verachtet — und dieser schilt ihn wieder einen Narren. Und diese Beiden, die durch eine tiefste Feindschaft ihres Wesens allezeit geschieden waren, wurden stets miteinander verwechselt. Ist das nicht ein schauerliches Mißverständnis?

Als wäre in irgend einem dunklen Augenblick unserer Geschichte eine niedrigere Volksmasse in unsere glückliche Nation hineingerathen und wäre mit ihr vermischt worden, so nehmen sich diese unvereinbaren, unerklärlichen Gegensätze aus. Da wir nun, seit die Völker sich bekennen, immer die Schwächsten der Schwachen waren, hat man als den Vertreter unseres Volkscharakters nicht den Juden, sondern Mauschel genommen. Starke Völker werden nach ihren besten Söhnen beurtheilt, Schwache nach ihren schlechtesten. Die Deutschen sind ein Volk von Dichtern und Denkern, weil sie Goethe, Schiller, Kant hervorgebracht haben. Die Franzosen sind die Tapferen und Geistreichen, weil sie Bayard und Duguesclin, Montaigne, Voltaire und Rousseau aufsteigen ließen. Wir sind ein Volk von Schacherern und Sannern, weil Mauschel wuchert und Börsenstreich macht. Mauschel hat immer die Vorwände geliefert, unter denen man uns anfeil. Mauschel ist der Fluch des Juden. Instinctiv hat das der Jude immer gefühlt, und es mag oft vorgekommen sein, daß gute Juden vom Volk und vom Glauben der Väter sich entfernten, weil

*First issue of the newspaper Die Welt (The World) of October 15, 1897, central organ of the Zionist movement. Since Herzl's appeal to establish a "Jewish State", emigration of the Jews was advocated with fervor by the Jews. Herzl's program has changed Judaism decisively. With this idea, the foundation of Zionism was created.*

## 4. Haavara

### 4.1. Origin and Activities

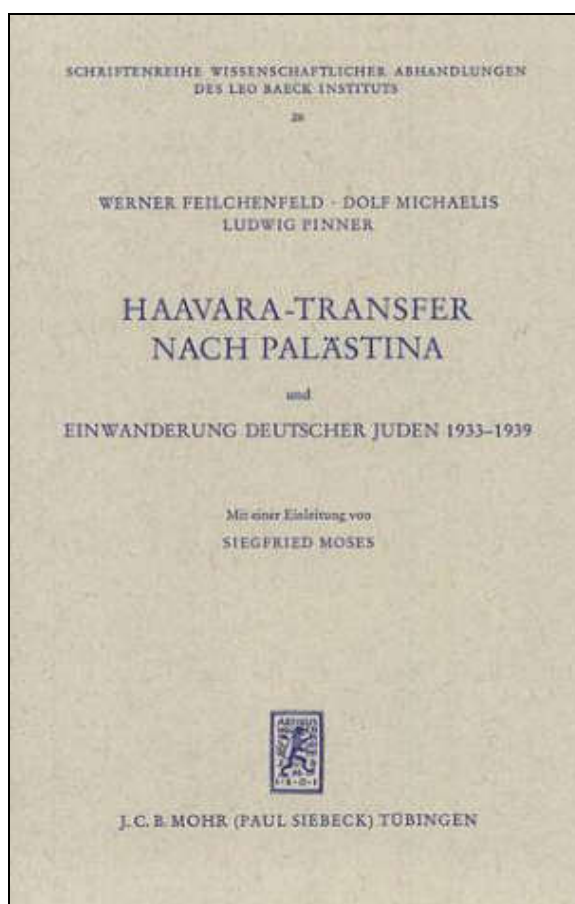
Already in February 1933 Palestinian representatives of the citrus-growing company *Hanotea Ltd.* approached the German government to explore ways of realizing their mutual interests: for the Germans, the emigration of Jews; for the Jewish Palestinians, the immigration of Jews. The Jewish side attempted to get advantageous emigration conditions that would benefit Palestine. The German authorities accepted the Jewish proposals, and in May 1933 the first accords on economic policy were signed. These formed the basis of the Haavara Agreement. The word Haavara (Haavara, with emphasis on the last syllable) is Hebrew for ‘transfer,’ *i.e.*, to transport/transfer, in this case the transfer of wealth and goods. It is by this Hebrew name that the agreement became known in German files.<sup>12</sup>

The Haavara provided for the following arrangement: Jews who wished to migrate to Palestine could deposit their money into one or more accounts of Jewish banks in Germany. They could make such deposits even if they re-

---

<sup>12</sup> Circular 54/33 of the Reich Economic Ministry of August 28, 1933, Political Archive of Foreign Affairs (PA/AA), special W, Financial planning 16, vol 2. The text of the Haavara Agreement is reproduced in: I. Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, pp. 219 f.

mained in Germany in the foreseeable future, *i.e.*, even if they had merely the intention of emigrating from Germany. They could then use this money for the benefit of any Jewish settlers already in Palestine, or they could invest the money in Palestine. They were also able to pay their medical insurance out of this money, up to ten years in advance. German Jews thereby received rights that German Reich citizens did not enjoy. Feilchenfeld wrote:<sup>13</sup>



*Feilchenfeld's trend-setting paper about the Haavara agreement*

*“Preparations for a home in Palestine for those still in Germany were a breakthrough as regards the currency controls prohibition that applied to Germans investing overseas.”*

A traveler's credit agreement, in cooperation with a travel agency in Tel Aviv, was built into the Haavara Agreement; it enabled prospective German Jews to journey to Palestine to find out what opportunities the country offered. They paid their expenses in Reichsmarks, and in Palestine received vouchers for all incurred costs. This as well was an exceptional provision: Due to strict foreign currency

<sup>13</sup> Feilchenfeld, p. 48.

regulations, it was almost impossible for Germans to travel outside of Germany. The tours organized by the *KdF* (*Kraft durch Freude*) [Strength through Joy, an organization which offered affordable cruises to German workers and their families—ed.)] were settled by clearances.)

Once ready to emigrate, individuals received from their German bank, according to the exchange value, the minimum amount of foreign currency needed, 1000 Palestine pounds (the value of the Palestine pound was equal to that of the English pound sterling).

The Israeli historian Avraham Barkai has stressed that, given the prevailing foreign currency regulations, this allocation of foreign currency exclusively to emigrating Jewish citizens was a marked exception.<sup>14</sup>

Upon entering Palestine, the Jews from Germany had to show their money. A study of some years ago interpreted the 1000 pounds required for entry as payment for an entry visa.<sup>15</sup> This is complete nonsense. The money was theirs, and they were only required to present it in order to demonstrate that they were able to support themselves and to create a new life so as not to burden the Jewish community in Palestine.

The rest of their money remained at their disposal in their Haavara account. Upon migrating they could take their complete household with them, including equipment and instruments needed for establishing themselves in their professions. All German citizens who decided to emigrate from

---

<sup>14</sup> *Vom Boycott zur "Entjudung,"* p. 63.

<sup>15</sup> Kroh, *David Kämpft*, p. 24. This work is full of inaccuracies and distortions. The entire treatment of emigration is full of false assertions; e.g., p. 28: "*The National Socialists made their expulsion pay,*" or, immigrants to Palestine had to pay the Reich flight tax and exchange currency at a fantastic rate. Both are untrue.

Germany had to pay a “Reich flight tax” (*Reichsfluchtsteuer*), something the Jews who left Germany under Haavara did not.

The Haavara accounts also paid for goods imported from Germany by Palestinian traders and merchants. In Palestine the immigrants received the equivalent in homes, land, citrus orchards, or the full amount in cash. A supplementary agreement enabled merchants from Egypt, Syria and Iraq to finance imports from Germany through Haavara.<sup>16</sup>

Additional rules and special privileges benefited the immigrant Jews from Germany in Palestine, among them that all social security and pension payments could be transferred without deductions.<sup>17</sup>

Jews living in Palestine could also make payments to friends in Germany through Haavara:<sup>18</sup>

*“The sponsor paid the equivalent value in Palestinian currency at a discounted rate to the Haavara in favor of the recipient in Germany. The recipient of such support then received the equivalent in Reichsmarks through the Paltreu<sup>19</sup> in Berlin. This system of a clearing house in private hands for payments of benefits to Germany developed in 1937 into a world-wide organization. Its task was to organize the relief payments from all over the world, and to use the accumulated foreign currency for the transfer of Jewish capital to Palestine.”*

---

<sup>16</sup> Feilchenfeld, pp. 54f.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibidem*, p. 49

<sup>18</sup> *Ibidem*, pp. 61f.

<sup>19</sup> The “Paltreu” was a kind of sister organization of the Haavara. Its task was to enable the transfer of assets beyond the limits imposed on the Haavara. Both Haavara and Paltreu were controlled by Jews.

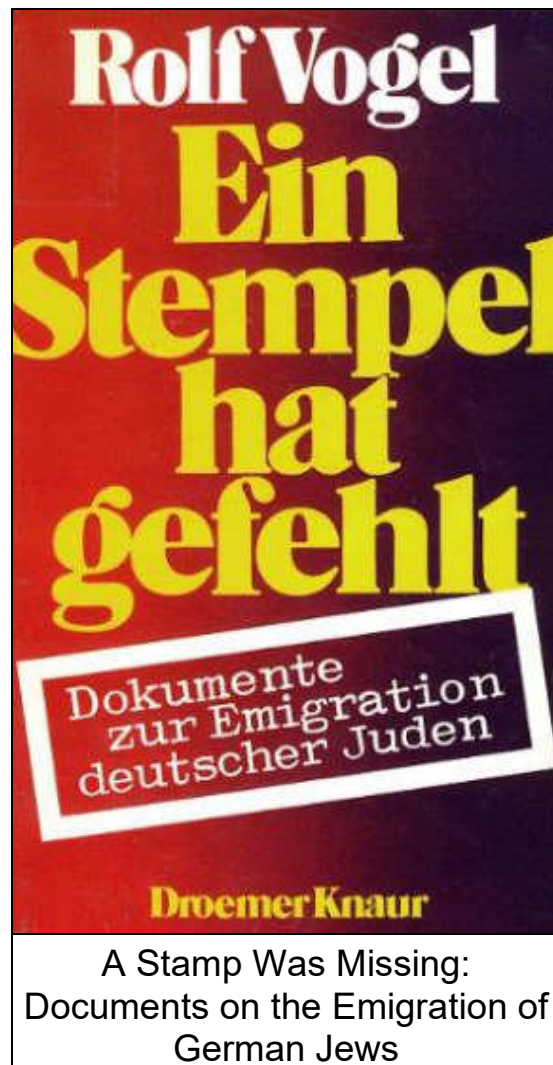


Another form of clearing is recounted by adviser to the Reichsbank Walther Utermöhle, former director of the center for currency control in the Reich Ministry of Economics:<sup>20</sup>

*“This enabled a clearing between emigrating Jews and [...] from overseas returning Germans. For example, if a German could not sell his house or business [because of the boycott in a foreign country] but found a Jew in Germany who had similar assets, then permission to exchange was given where neither side made an unfair gain.”*

Besides the official regulations that applied to the Jews, there was a number of cases that were regulated through the Haavara to the advantage of the emigrants.

The Haavara was beneficial to those Jews unable to raise the one thousand pounds required in order to go to Palestine. The Haavara enabled them to obtain loans repayable years later.<sup>21</sup> For these individuals the normal transfer fees were reduced by 50 percent, thereby enabling virtually



<sup>20</sup> Letter in *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung*, December 16, 1977.

<sup>21</sup> Adler-Rudel, pp. 102f.

every Jew in Germany who desired to go to Palestine to emigrate.

Insofar as the basic tenor of the Haavara Agreement reflected the German government's encouragement for Jews to emigrate, it also encouraged some Germans to actions that verged on the illegal. Rolf Vogel, the former Jewish journalist and publisher of the *Deutschlandberichte*, which aimed at promoting German-Jewish understanding, reports the following:<sup>22</sup>

*“Numerous individual actions of support were not legal, especially in cases where Jews did not wish to go to Palestine and could not be helped in any other way. It so happened that Jews sold their businesses and then lost their proceeds because they could not transfer them. To prevent this loss, government officials offered Jewish proprietors not emigration, but rather the opportunity to represent their own business overseas. By receiving high commissions and the proceeds from sales as representatives of their own firms, Jewish businessmen got back most of their lost money.*

*Another transfer trick, also conducted with the knowledge and good will of the foreign-currency bureaucrats, was the transfer of money through the courts: A person left at the court an envelope marked ‘My last will.’ The person then migrated, and after a few months would make a request to the local judiciary to have his envelope containing money and shares forwarded on to him from Germany.*

*Money could be transferred just as smoothly by an advertisement in the paper. For example, a Jew in Zurich would place an advertisement in the Völkischer Beo-*

---

<sup>22</sup> Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt*, pp. 48f.

bachter: *'Representative required'. He would then have someone in Germany send envelopes filled with money or shares to the Völkischer Beobachter, which then collected and forwarded them on to Zurich.*"

In some respects the Haavara assisted in developing German exports, though this was not a primary factor, despite what one reads occasionally today.<sup>23</sup>

Altogether one should not exaggerate the consequences of the agreement for the German economy. The consumption of goods by a community of 200,000 to 300,000 people – and the *Yishuv* (the Jewish community in Palestine) was no larger than that – which was also limited to certain goods, was not in a position to lend a country of sixty million any essential export help. Furthermore, there was no foreign currency flow to be gained by selling to Palestine; payment was in German money from the Haavara accounts. Even Feilchenfeld stressed that the export activity of the Haavara offered no significant advantage for Germany, because *"Haavara brought Germany no gains in foreign exchange."* (p. 29).

For Palestine the Haavara brought untold advantages. In the brochure published by Feilchenfeld, Dr. Ludwig Pinner, a former member of Haavara Society, is tireless in singing the praises of the agreement:<sup>24</sup>

*"Until the beginning of the 1930s Palestine was an agricultural country with a primitive level of development."*

---

<sup>23</sup> E.g. F. Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, p. 83 writes:

*"The fear of a German decline in goods on the international market, and thus the Middle East market, influenced the German government in its decision to sign the Haavara Transfer Agreement with the Zionist representatives in summer 1933."*

<sup>24</sup> Feilchenfeld, pages as indicated.

It was only the immigrants from Germany that

*“altered the economic structure and the social composition of the ‘Yishuv’ and contributed significantly to its development. Under their influence and participation industrial output doubled, technology modernized, and slowly the choice and quality of manufactured goods reached a European standard.”* (p. 107)



Georg Landauer (1895-1954)

*“The activity of the German Jews as industrialists and investors was decisive for the development of the ‘Yishuv’ out of its pre-industrial and pre-capitalist stage.”* (p. 102)

*“[Their influence] on the development of Jewish Palestine was found not only in the economic and social sphere; it was also marked in the cultural, scientific and artistic spheres. The modernization of hospitals, made possible by the Transfer, made Palestine one of the most renowned medical centers.”* (p. 106)

*“The commitment of these people in research and teaching institutions, in business and administration, in public life and in the defense organizations was immeasurably important for the preparation of the ‘Yishuv’ for the fateful task that stood before them.”* (p. 108)

The money of the ‘capitalists,’ who thanks to the Haavara could migrate to Palestine practically unhindered, also made migration to Palestine possible for workers. Dr.

Georg Landauer, the director of the German section of the Jewish Agency and a member of the board of directors of the Haavara, stated in an interview with the *Jüdische Rundschau* of February 18, 1936:

*“Palestine as a developing country can absorb new immigrants looking for work proportionate to the inflowing capital and entrepreneurial spirit that creates new jobs.”*

But there was the fear that wealthy Jews would go elsewhere with their capital and that only poor Jews would come to Palestine. Landauer warned:

*“It is not possible to have worker immigrants without the immigration of employers.”*

## 4.2. Opposition to the Haavara

### 4.2.1. ...on the Jewish side

Although the Haavara Agreement was advantageous for both the Jews and for Palestine, opposition to it was significant. The behind-the-scenes battles are described in detail by Edwin Black in his book *The Transfer Agreement*. The fact that there was an agreement between the Third Reich and the Zionists to the advantage of Israel seems to him incomprehensible and unpardonable, and he accuses the Jewish agencies involved of “*Nazi collaboration*”. Black’s attitude is all the more inexplicable because he is convinced that all Jews who remained in Germany became victims of the ‘Holocaust’.

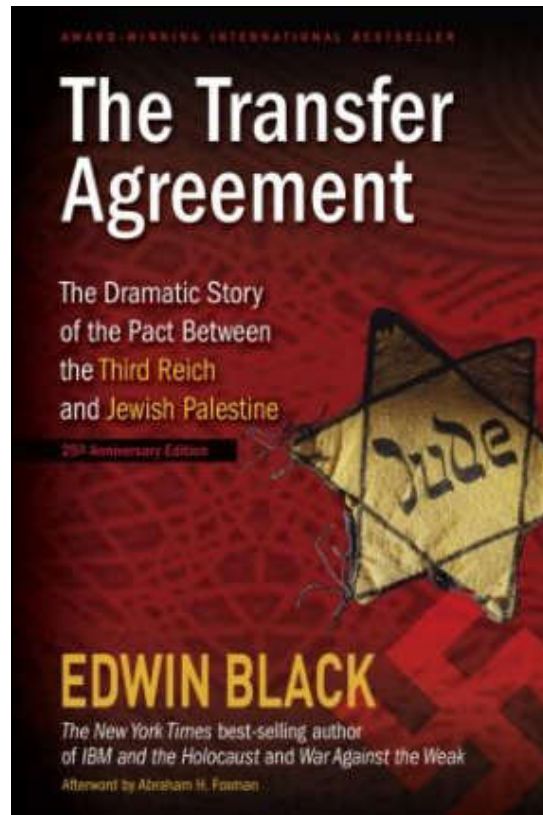
Jewish organizations around the world complained of their own people’s violation of the boycott against Germany. The welfare of the German Jews who migrated to Pales-

tine meant little to them; they regarded the betrayal of general Jewish interests as far more important.

There were problems in Palestine as well. The Haavara's monopoly on importing German goods aroused envy among Palestinian traders, who saw their own existence threatened. This was especially the case with nascent Jewish industries in Palestine, which strove to sell their own goods and revolted

against the cheaper and better-quality products from Germany. The Haavara finally had to yield to the demands of the Jewish entrepreneurs in Palestine, and stopped importing certain goods, thus guaranteeing the protection of "*Tozeret Haaretz*" (products made in Israel). Enterprising businessmen exploited this dispensation to their own advantage. There were cases in which an enterprise obtained a factory through Haavara, then used the "*Tozeret Haaretz*" protection for its own manufactured goods. As a result the demand for imported goods and the transfer of money on the Haavara accounts declined.<sup>25</sup>

On November 12, 1935 the *Jüdische Rundschau* bemoaned this lack of solidarity with the immigrant Jews from Germany:




---

<sup>25</sup> Feilchenfeld, p. 54.

*“The transfer question is of financial importance for the emigration of Jews from Germany to Palestine, as well as for the transfer of money into the Jewish funds. Without this capital transfer it is almost impossible to emigrate in style [...] That this matter regularly comes up in public discussion in Palestine may be due partly to a lack of knowledge of the real factors, and partly due to those who wish to eliminate the competition that Haavara generates out of economic or other motives.”*

#### 4.2.2. ...on the German side

The Haavara Agreement was also not universally welcomed by Germans. It was of course quite a burden on the German foreign exchange market, and there were also political disadvantages. The German consul general in Jerusalem, Hans Döhle, emphasized in a March 22, 1937, study that through the Haavara Agreement the German government had “*subordinated all considerations that are decisive in advancing German interests in other countries*” to the “*facilitation of Jewish emigration from Germany and the settlement of immigrant Jews in Palestine.*” The strengthening of the Jewish economy “*that we made possible through facilitating the transplanting of German-Jewish industrial firms to Palestine*” necessarily worked against Germany on the world market. Döhle stressed that “*the opposition of the Palestinian Jews to Germanism is manifested at every opportunity.*”<sup>26</sup>

Great Britain felt itself disadvantaged in its Palestinian mandate by the import of German goods and began to attack Germany in its press. According to Döhle’s study, the

---

<sup>26</sup> In: Vogel, pp. 110f.



negative imbalance of the Haavara Agreement was as follows:

1. Through export of goods with no foreign currency inflow.
2. Building up the Jewish economy builds anti-German Jewish influence in Palestine.
3. Direction of German imports to Palestine through the Jewish Agency without regard for German mercantile interests.
4. Anger among the local Arab and German businessmen, who can only trade with Germany through the Jewish Agency.
5. Anger of the British Mandatary administration, threatened by the German competition.

If one recalls that Döhle witnessed anti-German incidents and was aware how much the country owed to German immigrants, his critical assessment was not unjustified. Palestine was like the animal that bites the hand that feeds it. The hostility of the Jews toward Germany expressed itself on many different levels. For example, during a Purim procession<sup>27</sup> Germany was depicted as a poisonous-green

---

<sup>27</sup> Purim: The biblical book of Esther relates a historically unverifiable tale. Esther, the Jewish wife of the Persian king, discovers a plan to exterminate the Jews of Persia, to be carried out by Haman, a court official. The Persian king, Artaxerxes, is not opposed to this plan. Esther formulates a plan to save her people. On the occasion of a banquet, Esther seduces Haman and is then found by the king in a compromising situation. She informs the king that Haman has raped her. Now the king's anger turns against Haman, who is hanged. Esther succeeds in convincing the king to give the Jews free rein against their opponents.

*"In all provinces of King Artaxerxes the Jews came together in the cities and attacked all those who had planned the downfall of the Jews. No one could stand against them; all peoples feared them."* (Esther 9.2)

fire-breathing dragon covered with swastikas, and a placard demanded “*Tozeret Haaretz*” protection and a boycott of German goods.<sup>28</sup>

In spite of it all, Adolf Hitler decided repeatedly that emigration of Jews was to be supported with all means and that a suspension of the Haavara Agreement was out of the question.

The transfer of assets through the Haavara remained possible even after the war began, through neutral countries. These connections broke down only after December 1941, following America’s entry into the war.

Winding up the Haavara in Germany was entrusted to two Jewish banks, Warburg in Hamburg and Wassermann in Berlin. At the end of the war there was still Haavara money in the accounts, which had been frozen by the German government as enemy funds; after 1945 the money was paid out in full to the owners.<sup>29</sup>

---

The Bible reports that in just two days 75,000 people were murdered by the Jews. As already stated, history offers no foundation for this. According to one theology textbook (Preuß/Berger, *Bibelkunde*, p. 118):

“*Judaism found in the book of Esther a narrative of wish-fulfillment, of things lacking in the Jews’ actual circumstances.*”

In memory of this pogrom of revenge (Why revenge? Nothing had happened to the Jews!), the Purim festival arose and is celebrated to this day in February/March as a joyous occasion in a carnival atmosphere.

<sup>28</sup> Mildenstein in: *Der Angriff*, November 1, 1934.

<sup>29</sup> Feilchenfeld, p. 71.



## 5. Emigration and the SS

Besides the Reich Economic Ministry, it was paradoxically the SS and its agencies that supported and encouraged the emigration of the Jews.

The SS took it upon itself to influence German Jewish policy from the very beginning. It suggested mass emigration but warned against putting pressure on those Jews who felt German first, then Jewish. In those Jews it was necessary first to awaken a Jewish consciousness and a Jewish self-image. This was to take place through Jewish cultural<sup>30</sup> organizations. Only a Jew who had become conscious of his identity would be prepared to leave Germany and to immigrate to a future Jewish homeland.<sup>31</sup>

It was under such auspices that the SS and Gestapo conducted all supportive and protective measures involving Jewish institutions. As strange as it may sound, it was to the Gestapo to which many Jews turned whenever a German bureaucracy disadvantaged them or if they needed some other form of help.

For example, when during the so-called *Kristallnacht* in November 1938 the Jewish Emigration Center on Ber-

---

<sup>30</sup> It is surely a paradox for those who have derived their historical knowledge from the media, wherein the SS is depicted as a murderous Third Reich gang, with chief responsibility for the Jewish 'Holocaust'.

<sup>31</sup> Reichsführer SS, Chef des Sicherheitsamtes: "Lagebericht Mai/Juni 1934, Die Judenfrage"; quoted in: Nicosia, p. 106.



*In the SS newspaper Das Schwarze Korps (The Black Brigade) sentences like the following could be read: “The time should not be too far off when Palestine can welcome again the sons it lost more than a thousand years ago. Our wishes accompany them, with governmental sympathy.” (May 1935, p. 1)*

lin’s Meinekestrasse was damaged, it was the SS that sent a team to clean up and to ensure that the office would be functioning again as soon as possible.<sup>32</sup>

Leopold Edler von Mildenstein, who later headed the Jewish section of the SS, published a kind of propaganda tract for migration to Palestine as early as 1934. In that year Mildenstein traveled to Palestine and remained there for

<sup>32</sup> Nicosia, p. 244.



Assembly of newspaper clippings of the NS newspaper *Der Angriff* (The Attack) on the supplement “A Nazi Travels to Palestine.”

half a year. His travelogue titled “*Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina*” (A Nazi travels to Palestine) was serialized in Goebbels’s magazine *Der Angriff* (Sept. 26 to Oct. 9, 1934). The report is lively, vividly written, and offers an interesting picture of conditions in the British mandate and of the political currents that prevailed in Palestine in the early 1930s. It is still quite readable today. Mildenstein used the pseudonym “*Lim*” – the first three letters of his name, read from right to left as in Hebrew.

The SS and Gestapo participated in establishing and financing the re-training camps which in the meantime had been established by Zionist organizations all over Germany.





*A coin minted by the Angriff newspaper to commemorate the publication of the travel report by Baron Leopold Itz Edler von Mildenstein about his journey to Palestine.*

In these camps young Jews were to learn agricultural and trades to prepare them for the completely different life of Palestine. In part the SS even provided the land on which such camps could be established. Nicosia reproduces a map from August 1936 on which are marked 40 such establishments all across the Reich, from the farthest north (Flensburg and Gut Lobitten, Königsberg/East Prussia) to Gut Winkelhof in the south, near the Swiss border (see illustration).<sup>33</sup>

Such re-training camps were established even in Austria, the former *Ostmark*, after its annexation. Adolf Eichmann, the director of the Vienna *Hauptamt für jüdische Auswanderung* (Main Office for Jewish Emigration) actively supported this program. Later, in concert with the Mosad, he vigorously supported illegal Jewish emigration. Occasionally, SS units escorted Jewish emigration groups

<sup>33</sup> Nicosia, *Third Reich* ..., p. 217. Only in the original English edition. In the German translation there is only a blank page. Nicosia cites as his source a document from the National Archive, USA: NA T-175/411, 2935451.





*Jewish Re-training Camps of the Hechaluz  
in Germany as of August 1936*

across the border, and ensured that they crossed unhindered. Hannah Arendt was of the opinion that Eichmann’s comment before the Jerusalem Tribunal in 1960 – that he had saved hundreds of thousands of Jewish lives by such measures – was factual, even though it was met with scornful laughter in court.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>34</sup> Arendt, p. 56; Kimche, pp. 17, 30. There is no evidence to support Kimche’s contention that emigrating Jews had to pay to get out. This appears to be the sort of imaginary assertion without which it is not possible for Jews to write books that deal with such topics.



## 6. The Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement

The Haavara Agreement specifically dealt with migration to Palestine. The second state-regulated process was the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement, which concerned itself with immigration to other countries, the goal of the majority of emigrating Jews. Just as did Palestine, other countries also required proof of the immigrant's financial self-sufficiency, which caused considerable problems for Germany. The German Reichsbank was forced to provide large amounts of



*Myron Taylor gives a speech during the international conference on Jewish refugees from Nazi Germany in Evian-les-Bains, France. Next to him is James Grover McDonald.*

---

already-scarce foreign currency for this emigration. Many countries refused to accept Jewish immigrants as well.

This topic was addressed at the international refugee conference in the summer of 1938 at the French health resort Evian-les-Bains on Lake Geneva. Representatives from 32 countries met there at the Hotel Royal from July 6–15 to discuss how German Jews could be helped. All the conference participants were united: They condemned the prevailing anti-Semitism in Germany, they were most empathetic toward the poor Jews who had been expelled from their homes, they agreed on resolutions that places must be found where the Jews could be accommodated – but every single speaker emphasized that unfortunately his country was not in a position to help by taking in a larger number of immigrants.

The only result to come out of the conference was the establishment of an “Intergovernmental Committee” based in London. Its president was a lawyer from New York, George Rublee.

From the outset Rublee tried to establish contact with the German government. This endeavor, which was supported by the German ambassador in London, Herbert von Dirksen, and the director of the political section of the Foreign Ministry, Ernst Woermann, was successfully sabotaged



*George Rublee (1868-1957) was a U.S. lawyer engaged in public matters, who got increasingly involved in foreign affairs starting in 1917.*

---

*Helmuth C. H. Wohlthat (1893 – 1982) was a German political scientist and economist. Since 1934 he was the head of the Department for the Procurement of Foreign Currencies within the Reich Department of Commerce. In 1938 he transferred to the Prussian State Government. As State Secretary of the agency in charge of the “four year plan,” he was an immediate subordinate of Hermann Göring. There he was primarily in charge of foreign trade and foreign currency regulation. In this position he brokered the so-called Rublee-*



*Wohlthat agreement with George Rublee of the Intergovernmental Committee on Refugees in February 1939. It was meant to organize the emigration of Jews from Germany.*

for months on end by the state secretary in the Foreign Ministry, Ernst von Weizsäcker, father of postwar German President Richard von Weizsäcker.

Weizsäcker let Rublee understand that he should not hope for any kind of cooperation from the German side. He repeatedly rejected any attempts from other diplomats to put Rublee in contact with German authorities. He even forbade the German embassy in London to respond in any way to Rublee's attempts to make contact, or so much as to mention them in Berlin. He inquired of the British chargé d'affaires in Berlin whether Rublee was Aryan. When Rublee wanted to travel to Berlin of his own accord,

Weizsäcker bluntly rejected his request because to his mind it was of no value.<sup>35</sup>

Finally Hitler learned of Weizsäcker's unauthorized conduct and immediately summoned Reichsbank President Schacht to his office. He authorized Schacht to work out a financial plan that would enable Germany's remaining Jews to emigrate. Schacht developed a proposal, and in mid-December 1938 Hitler dispatched him to London for a discussion with Rublee and other individuals.

After the war Schacht described this so as to suggest that the plan and the trip to England had been his idea, which he had had to convince Hitler to adopt. Contemporary documents prove otherwise. After his return from London, an article written on his initiative appeared in the *Berliner Zeitung* of December 19, 1938:

---

<sup>35</sup> Compare with Weizsäcker's own account: in ADAP, Serie D, Bd. V.:

"27.7.1938: *The American Ambassador spoke with me today [...] on whether we might not in any way support the Evian Committee [...]. I said he need not be hopeful about it.*" (Doc. 641, p. 754).

"18.10.1938: *The British Ambassador delivered to me the attached memorandum, which the intergovernmental committee [...] is dealing with. In this memorandum – as during the past two months – it is suggested that the London-based director of the committee, the American Rublee, and his colleague Mr. Pell, come to Berlin and begin talks [...]. I advised the Ambassador – as I did last summer – that a trip by Mr. Rublee to Germany is, according to my personal view, of no value.*" (Doc. 645, p. 758.)

"7.11.1938: *The British chargé d'affaires asked me again today in matters Rublee. I explained to him, [...] 'the matter needs time. [...] I asked in what percentage was Rublee Aryan [...]'*" (Doc. 648, p. 761)

C.f. Documents 646, 647, 662. Further rejections from Weizsäcker and the AA are cited in Vogel, pp. 180–228.

*“Schacht Discussion in London, the Purpose of the Trip.”*

The Foreign Ministry was annoyed at this and Weizsäcker was given the task of getting an explanation from Schacht. This occurred in a telephone conversation on December 20, 1938, about which Weizsäcker wrote a memo.<sup>36</sup> It states that Weizsäcker had asked Schacht whether he had received an order from the Führer, and whether he, Schacht, had initiated the newspaper report:



Saboteur Ernst von Weizsäcker

*“President Schacht unhesitatingly admitted that the article came from him. It concerned a command from the Führer, which he, the president, had executed within the prescribed framework in London. The Führer requests a report after return. He, Schacht, has now made an appointment to report to the Führer within the next two days, and then will also call upon the Reich minister [Ribbentrop] to give a report. He will not comment further on the matter until he has reported to the Führer.”*

Schacht's later recollection of his activities at this stage of his career was obviously influenced by subsequent historical events. His version and what the documents reveal are quite different.

---

<sup>36</sup> ADAP Series D, Bd. V, pp. 768f, Doc. 655.



In any case, in 1938 the Schacht Plan was adopted by the Intergovernmental Committee as a basis for discussion. In January 1939 Rublee was invited to Berlin independently of the Foreign Ministry. There he discussed matters first with Schacht, then with Göring's ministerial director Helmut Wohlthat. Within four weeks the Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement had been reached.



---

*Hjalmar Schacht*

The basic idea of the agreement was: By establishing trust funds which would comprise 25 percent of the wealth belonging to Jews in Germany, Jewish emigration would be financed through foreign loans. Each emigrant would, in addition to receiving the requisite amount of cash for entry (*Vorzeigegeld*), receive a minimum amount of capital necessary to establish himself. About 150,000 able-bodied Jews were marked for emigration, and their next of kin were to follow later. The Intergovernmental Committee would concern itself with which countries Jews could migrate to. All Jews over 45 were to be able to remain in Germany and be protected from discrimination. Residential and work restrictions for these Jews were to be lifted.

The text of the memorandum on the Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement was an official contract. Rublee wrote it up after his return to London, and sent it to Wohlthat. Weizsäcker

hesitated to sign it,<sup>37</sup> because the Foreign Ministry had not been involved in the negotiations – something he himself had prevented.

Therefore it was Hermann Göring who presented the text to Adolf Hitler, who wholeheartedly assented to it. For his part, Rublee passed the text to the Intergovernmental Committee, made up of the representatives of 30 countries. The committee gave Rublee the task of informing Wohlthat that these countries had taken note of the agreement with interest, and that they would do everything to facilitate the emigration of Jews from Germany on its terms.

In practice this support proved less than promised, but that was not the fault of the agreement or of its German initiators.

After successfully concluding the negotiations, the 72-year-old Rublee resigned from his post as director of the Intergovernmental Committee.

In England a finance company was founded with start-up capital of one million dollars. In the United States, Jewish bankers pledged to raise enough capital to guarantee the realization of every settlement project. The new director of the Intergovernmental Committee, Sir Herbert Emerson, was convinced that the emigration of Jews had been secured and that it would be completed in three to five years' time.<sup>38</sup>

In January 1939 the Reich Center for Jewish Emigration was founded in Berlin. Its work was based on the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement. It cooperated closely with the Reich Jewish Association in order to simplify the emigration process.

---

<sup>37</sup> "Signing of Agreement with Mr. Rublee is out of the question," ADAP Series D, Bd. 5, Doc.662.

<sup>38</sup> Vogel, pp. 252f.

The process began slowly, because most countries refused to take in Jewish immigrants. But at least the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement had removed the financial barriers. Of this period, Rublee later wrote:<sup>39</sup>

*“The Germans fulfilled all their obligations [...] In the months between my departure from Germany and the outbreak of war few, if any, Jewish persecutions occurred in Germany. Some left, and the rest had it easier in Germany. I received quite a number of letters from Germany wherein [...] Jews [...] thanked me for what I had done for them.”*

With the outbreak of war, hopes of finding countries to which to emigrate diminished. The Royal Navy blocked the previously used sea routes, and Palestine was practically closed to immigration because the British had severely tightened the requirements for entry.

Emigration routes then went overland, for example through Greece and Turkey. On 18 and 21 June 1940 the *Jüdische Nachrichtenblatt* revealed an adventurous route: “*Via Yokohama to America.*” A map showed the new travel routes: Berlin – Warsaw – Moscow – Chita – Shanghai – Yokohama – San Francisco/Los Angeles. From there on either in an easterly direction to Chicago – New York, or south to Mexico – Panama – Santiago de Chile. The German government offered Jews with valid visas a route through occupied France to Spain and Portugal, from where they could then travel to their destination by ship.<sup>40</sup>

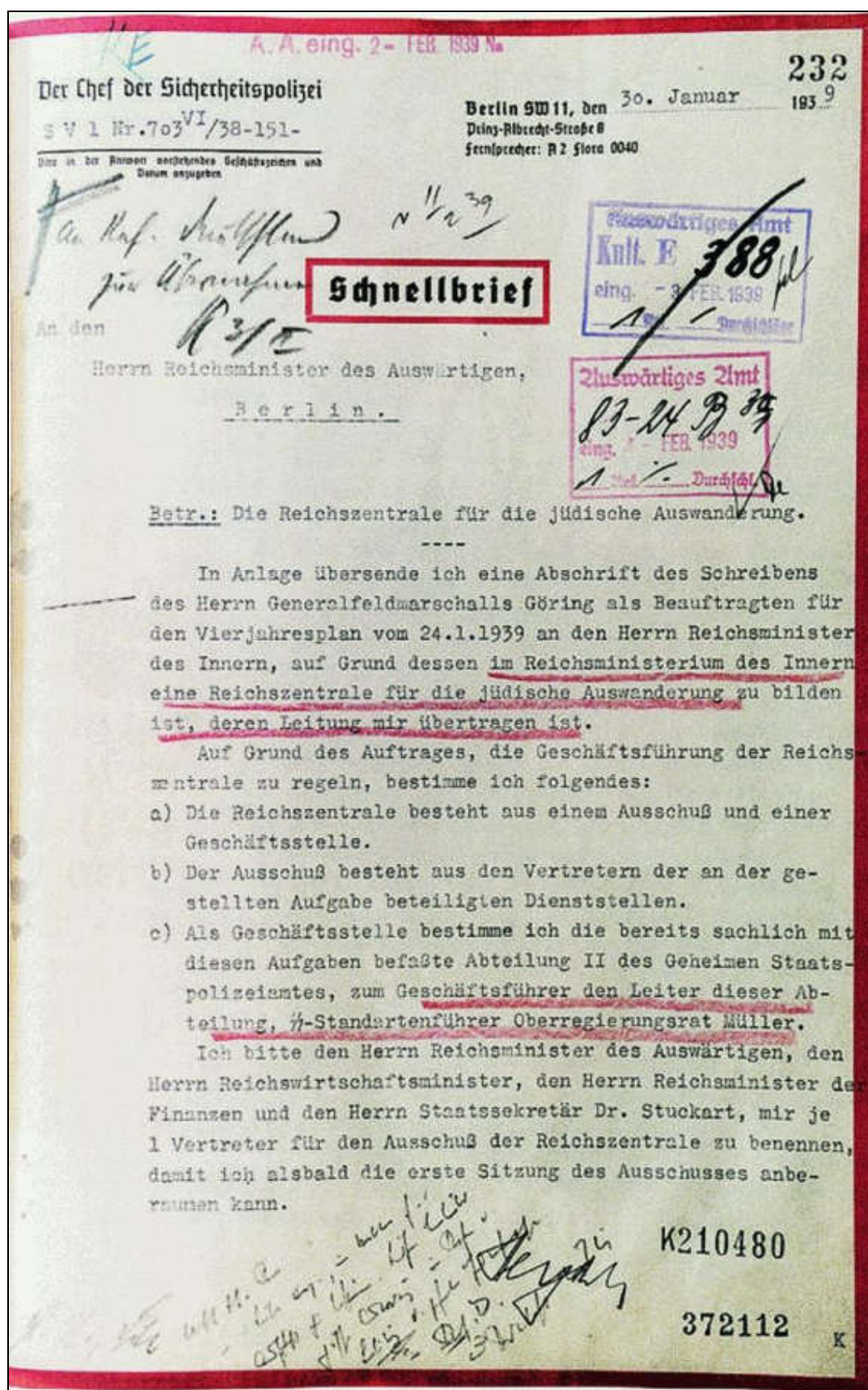
That Jewish emigration continued even after the war began was principally due to, first, the international connections of the Jews, and second, to the assistance of the Ger-

---

<sup>39</sup> Cited in: Vogel, pp. 238f.

<sup>40</sup> *Jüdisches Nachrichtenblatt*, December 10, 1940.

man bureaucracies, and finally, to an organization that was later to play a completely different role, the *Mossad le Aliyah Bet*.



*Letter by Reinhard Heydrich of January 30, 1939, to the Reich Minister of Foreign Affairs regarding formation of the "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration"*

## 7. The Mossad le Aliyah Bet

*Mossad le Aliyah Bet* literally means ‘Office for the Second Immigration,’ which referred to the illegal immigration to Palestine. It was out of this organization that later the Israeli secret service, Mossad, developed. Jews from Palestine founded it in Paris in 1937 in response to Britain’s Palestine policies. The British were then issuing only a limited number of immigration certificates to Palestine – fewer, in any case, than the number of Jews seeking entry.

The British classified prospective immigrants according to wealth, profession, and class; the certificates were distributed in these individual categories in numbers that reflected the desirability of immigration from each categories. Anyone who did not fit into a category considered essential by the mandatory administration would not be granted a visa.

The following immigration categories were valid from 1932 to 1945:

Category A: Persons with their own capital:

A1: Capitalists possessing £P1000 (Palestine pounds)

A2: Professionals with £P500, so long as the economic situation warranted their immigration.

A3: Craftsmen with at least £P 250.

A4: Pensioners with a minimum income of £P4 per month.<sup>41</sup>

A5: Persons with work skills scarce in Palestine, with a minimum capital of £P500.

Category B: Persons with a secure income:

B1: Orphans under 16 years of age whose keep was guaranteed by public bodies.

B2: Clergymen.

B3: Students and pupils whose keep was guaranteed until their entry into the work force.

Category C: Work certificates for workers between 18 and 35 years. The number of these certificates was audited by the Palestinian authority twice a year.

Category D: This category was reserved for wives, children and parents of Jews living in Palestine, as long as the residents could show that they were able to support their relatives.

Finally, there was the category *Jugendaliya* (Youth Aliyah) for youths between the ages of 15 and 17 years.<sup>42</sup>

Jewish leaders were understandably furious at Jews being categorized on the basis of their economic value. The Palestinian Mandate entrusted to Britain on July 24, 1922, called for the British to support and to simplify Jewish immigration, while safeguarding the rights of other peoples in the country. Hence from the inception of the restrictive measures, the Zionists attempted to find ways around them,

---

<sup>41</sup> This minimal sum indicates the purchasing power the British Pound Sterling had at that time.

<sup>42</sup> From: *Philo-Atlas*, pp. 141–144, quoted in: Eckert, *Emigration*, p. 143.



and to send Jewish transports to Palestine illegally, in the eyes of the British.

On May 17, 1939, the British published a new White Paper, which tightened the immigration regulations anew.

In reaction to these events, in 1937 the Mossad began to establish offices in all the European countries, and sought immediate contact with agencies in Berlin, in particular with the SS and the Gestapo. Thus began a lively collaboration between the Gestapo and the Mossad.

As befitted their attitude towards Jewish emigration, the SS and the Gestapo were helpful towards the Mossad agents in many ways. In December 1938 Himmler ordered that Jewish prisoners in concentration camps who desired to emigrate should be released.<sup>43</sup> Additionally, Mossad agents were permitted to enter the camps to recruit Jews willing to go to Palestine in illegal migration ships. Nothing stood in the way of the release of such inmates. Kimche writes:

*“Since he [Pino, the Mossad delegate] guaranteed the Gestapo that he would provide for their immediate emigration, Pino was in a position to get a large number of young Jews out of the concentration camps. A signed form from him sufficed to effect their release.”* (p. 30)



*Official seal of the Mossad*

<sup>43</sup> “The Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has lifted restrictions on Jews who intend to emigrate.” Circular of December 8, 1938, Bundesarchiv Koblenz (BA), R58/276, Bl. 165. A number of similar orders can be found in further volumes of documents as late as 1942.

Since direct travel to Palestine was illegal, the emigrants needed visas from other countries, for example, from immigration authorities in ports that the ships would stop at on the way to Palestine. The Gestapo became involved in this as well as in the chartering of suitable ships, even covering part of the costs. In 1939 a number of ships arrived in Palestine, bringing thousands of illegal immigrants to the country.<sup>44</sup>

The cooperation between the Mossad and the Gestapo did not end with the outbreak of the war; indeed, it grew even stronger. Emigration papers were often made out for other countries, and the emigrants instructed not to reveal anything about their final destination. Without such help from the SS and the Gestapo and without the tacit acquiescence of the German authorities, the Mossad could not have done its work.

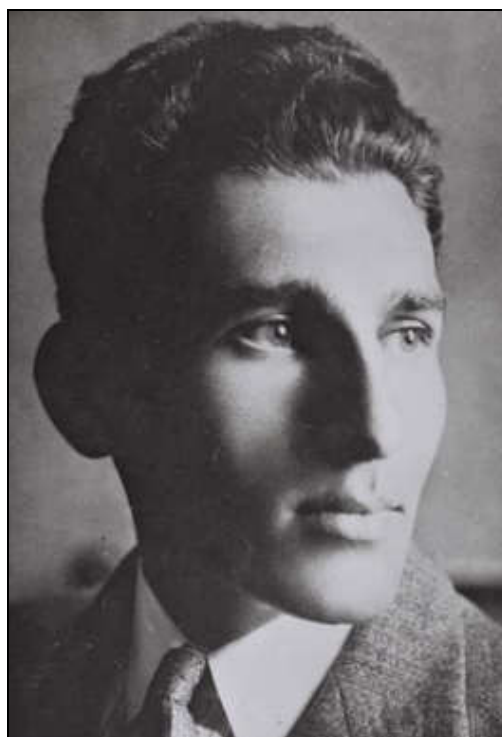
In the summer of 1939, an operation was planned that would have to shipped 10,000 Jews from German ports in a single convoy to Palestine. Before the ships could sail, however, war broke out and the English blocked the Channel.

---

<sup>44</sup> More details are offered in Kimche's book, though it contains some factual errors. Interesting details are also found in the essay by Ball-Kaduri, who, like Kimche, is not always accurate.

## 8. Irgun Proposals

Two years later, in summer 1941, the 1939 plan was revisited by Abraham Stern, one of the leaders of the Irgun, the Jewish anti-British resistance and freedom organization.<sup>45</sup> He offered to help the Germans in their battle against England, and suggested that Germany immediately begin to ship out 10,000 Jews in return.<sup>46</sup> He was of the opinion that the German ships could break through the English blockade and bring the Jews to Palestine. Once they had arrived there, the English would not be able return them.



Abraham Stern (1907-1942)

---

<sup>45</sup> The full name reads: "*Irgun Zevai Leumi*" = national military organization. Since September 1940 Abraham Stern had dissociated himself from the "Irgun" and established his own group, "Lechi" ("*Lochamei Cherut Israel*" = fighters for Israel's freedom). But in the first few months after the separation, he continued to use the former name because he saw himself as the legitimate representative of the Irgun.

<sup>46</sup> Katz, pp. 85f.



This was Stern's second attempt at establishing contact with the German government. Half a year earlier, in January 1941, Irgun had offered in a letter to fight for Germany against England,<sup>47</sup> in particular through sabotage and spying in Palestine. In return they demanded "that the [...] national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement be recognized by the German Reich," and the establishment of a Jewish brigade:<sup>48</sup>

*"[...]military training and organization of Jewish manpower in Europe, under the leadership and command of the NMO, in military units that would play a combat role in the conquest of Palestine, should that become a front."*

This letter was obviously sent at the same time that two of Stern's agents arrived to see Werner Otto von Hentig in Beirut. Hentig was an advisor in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; at the beginning of 1941 he was on an official visit to what was then the French mandate of Lebanon. The conversation must have been similar in content to the letter, because Hentig wrote:

*"In Beirut I took up residence in the 'Hotel Monopol.' [...] The most extraordinary delegation came from Palestine itself. The leader, a handsome young officer type, offered to work together with the National Socialists against their own people, especially the orthodox Zionists, if Hitler would agree to an independent Jewish Palestine."* (p. 338f.)

*"I could only respond to the Jewish delegation that the offer of cooperation and the conditions stated could*

---

<sup>47</sup> According to Brenner, p. 267, it was Stern who authorized the communication.

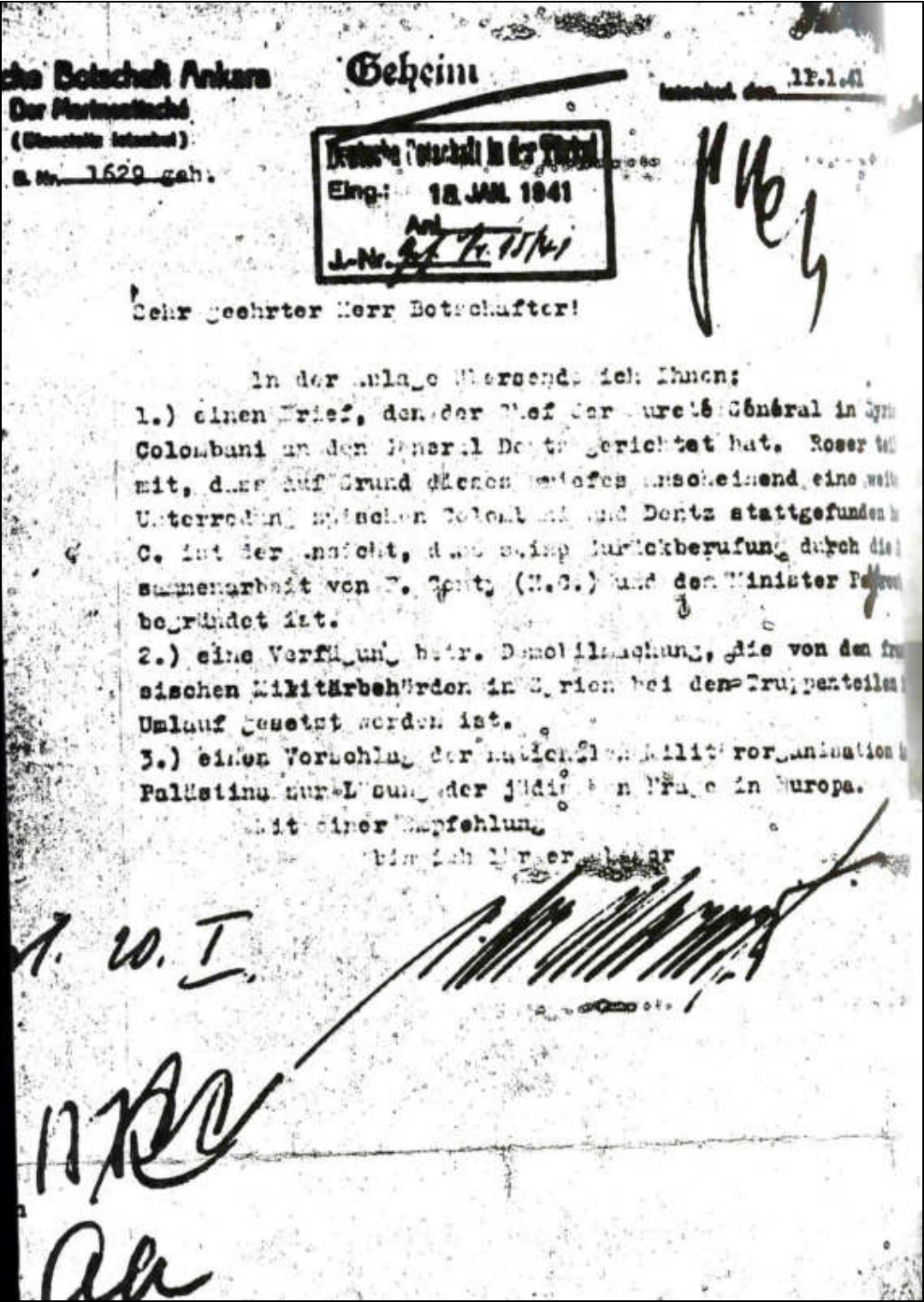
<sup>48</sup> For the full text of this historic document see the Appendix.

*never be accepted out of consideration for our Arab friends and our general principles.”* (p. 399)

The Irgun letter, written in German, arrived safely in Germany,<sup>49</sup> but whether a German reaction followed cannot be ascertained from the files.

---

<sup>49</sup> A copy of this letter is found in the Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn (PA/AA), Nr. E 234152-234158.



First attempt at making contact by Abraham Stern of the Irgun with the German government for the purpose of cooperation, made by a letter sent to the German embassy in Turkey on January 11, 1941 – here the accompanying letter. The complete text of the proposal is reprinted in the Appendix.





## 9. Conclusion

The illegal immigration to Palestine continued even after the war ended, until the founding of the State of Israel in 1948, because the British kept Palestine's borders closed to Jews. In the decade from 1938 to 1948, over a hundred thousand Jews migrated to Palestine illegally.<sup>50</sup>

The total number of Jews who left Germany (and Austria) after 1933 cannot be ascertained statistically, because there was no counting at the points of departure or at the points of arrival. Estimates vary from 100,000 and 537,000, a discrepancy that reflects the unreliability of those figures.<sup>51</sup>

In actual fact, all figures – with one exception – remain guesswork, and refer to different groups and times. There are no reliable figures that embrace Jewish emigration as a whole. Some authors construe it as confined to emigration from Germany within its pre-1938 borders. Others add Austria to their calculations. Some wish to focus exclusively on the years from 1933 to 1939, although it is clear that emigration continued after outbreak of war, and that illegal emigration to Palestine accelerated in 1938.

---

<sup>50</sup> Nicosia, p. 245.

<sup>51</sup> Rosenstock attempts to shed some light on this confusion by focusing on the imponderables, to make clear that all figures must remain speculations.

There is only one figure that derives from an official German source that, however, is rejected by all establishment authors because it seems too high. Interestingly, this figure appears in a document that is otherwise highly regarded, thanks to its use in proving the German plan for "Jewish extermination": the "Wannsee Protocol." All information in this document is judged credible and convincing, except for its emigration statistics.

On page 4 of the Protocol the following figures are given:

*"from the assumption of power until the October 31, 1941, deadline, altogether around 537,000 Jews emigrated."*

*"From January 30, 1933, from the old Reich, about 360,000*

*From March 15, 1938, from the Ostmark (Austria), about 147, 000*

*From March 15, 1939, from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, about 30,000."*

We shall not question the authenticity of the Protocols here, nor comment on the significance of the meeting at the Wannsee villa, which has recently received a different interpretation. What is important here is to point out once again the tendency of establishment historiography arbitrarily to designate certain parts of a document as authentic, while rejecting other portions as inauthentic. As for our investigation, we stand by our statement that exact emigration figures are not available.

About a quarter to a third of the emigrants went to Palestine, a third to European countries and the rest overseas, especially to North and South America.

The Haavara, as stated at the beginning, is occasionally mentioned in specialized publications, but seldom in the

public media. The Rublee-Wohlthat agreement is practically unknown. Most Germans are certainly extensively informed about the ‘Holocaust,’ but have scarcely heard of the emigration plan that enabled the large majority of German Jews to depart unmolested. This is apparently one of the “*truths undesirable for national pedagogy*,” as Walter Hofer once formulated it.

The historian’s task will always be to swim against the stream and to help discover truths with which to bring the past into clearer focus.

Über die Nachteile, die eine solche Auswanderungsforcierung mit sich brachte, waren sich alle Stellen im klaren. Sie mußten jedoch angesichts des Fehlens anderer Lösungsmöglichkeiten vorerst in Kauf genommen werden.

Die Auswanderungsarbeiten waren in der Folgezeit nicht nur ein deutsches Problem, sondern auch ein Problem, mit dem sich die Behörden der Ziel- bzw. Einwandererländer zu befassen hatten. Die finanziellen Schwierigkeiten, wie Erhöhung der Vorzeige- und Landungsgelder seitens der verschiedenen ausländischen Regierungen, fehlende Schiffsplätze, laufend verschärfte Einwanderungsbeschränkungen oder -sperrern, erschwerten die Auswanderungsbestrebungen außerordentlich. Trotz dieser Schwierigkeiten wurden seit der Machtübernahme bis zum Stichtag 31.10.1941 insgesamt rund 537.000 Juden zur Auswanderung gebracht. Davon

vom 30.1.1933 aus dem Altreich	rd. 360.000
vom 15.3.1938 aus der Ostmark	rd. 147.000
vom 15.3.1939 aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren	rd. 30.000.

Die Finanzierung der Auswanderung erfolgte durch die Juden bzw. jüdisch-politischen Organisationen selbst. Um den Verbleib der verproletarisierten Juden zu vermeiden, wurde nach dem Grundsatz verfahren, daß die vermögenden Juden die Abwanderung der vermögenslosen Juden zu finanzieren haben; hier wurde, je nach Vermögen gestaffelt, eine entsprechende Umlage bzw. Auswandererabgabe vorgeschrieben, die zur Bestreitung der finanziellen Obliegenheiten im Zuge der Abwanderung vermögensloser Juden verwandt wurde.

*Section of page 4 of the infamous Wannsee protocol with official emigration figures. Translation overleaf.*

All the offices realized the drawbacks of such enforced accelerated emigration. For the time being they had, however, tolerated it on account of the lack of other possible solutions of the problem.

The work concerned with emigration was, later on, not only a German problem, but also a problem with which the authorities of the countries to which the flow of emigrants was being directed would have to deal. Financial difficulties, such as the demands by various foreign governments for increasing sums of money to be presented at the time of the landing, the lack of shipping space, increasing restriction of entry permits, or the cancelling of such, increased extraordinarily the difficulties of emigration. In spite of these difficulties, 537,000 Jews were sent out of the country between the takeover of power and the deadline of 31 October 1941. Of these

starting Jan. 30, 1933, from Germany proper	ca. 360,000
starting March 15, 1938, from Austria	ca. 147,000
starting March 15, 1939, from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia	ca. 30,000

The Jews themselves, or their Jewish political organizations, financed the emigration. In order to avoid that impoverished Jews be left behind, the principle was followed that wealthy Jews have to finance the emigration of poor Jews; this was arranged by imposing a suitable tax, *i.e.*, an emigration tax, which was used for financial arrangements in connection with the emigration of poor Jews and was imposed according to income.





## Appendix

### Irgun's Offer to Cooperate

The main thrust of the National Military Organization (NMO) in Palestine's (Irgun Zevai Leumi) proposal for solving the Jewish question in Europe, and for actively participating on Germany's side in the war.

*"Germany's leading National Socialist statesmen have in comments and speeches more than once emphasized that a New Order in Europe requires a radical solution of the Jewish question through evacuation ('Judenreines Europa').*

*The evacuation of the Jewish masses from Europe is a prerequisite for solving the Jewish question, which is possible only by resettling these masses in the homeland of the Jewish people, Palestine, and by establishing the Jewish State in its historic boundaries.*

*To solve the Jewish problem in this way and once and for all to liberate the Jewish people is the aim of the political activity and the ongoing struggle of the Israeli freedom movement, the National Military Organization in Palestine (Irgun Zevai Leumi).*

*The NMO, which knows full well the good will of the Reich government and its authorities toward Zionist*

*activity in Germany and toward Zionist emigration plans, is of the opinion that*

*1. a commonality of interest could exist between the interests of a new order in Europe according to the German concept, and the true national aspirations of the Jewish people as they are embodied by the NMO;*

*2. cooperation between the new Germany and a renewed folkish-national Jewry would be possible; and*

*3. the establishment of the historic Jewish state on a national and totalitarian basis, bound by treaty with the German Reich, would be in the interest of maintaining and strengthening Germany's future position as a power in the Near East.*

*Proceeding from these considerations, the NMO in Palestine, under the condition that the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement be recognized by the German Reich, offers to actively take part in the war on Germany's side.*

*This offer by the NMO, which could include activity in the military, political and information fields in Palestine and, after certain organizational preparations, outside Palestine, would be linked with the military training and organization of Jewish manpower in Europe, under the leadership and command of the NMO, in military units that would play a combat role in the conquest of Palestine, should that become a front.*

*The indirect participation of the Israeli freedom movement in the New Order in Europe, already in the preparatory stage, in connection with a positive-radical solution of the European Jewish problem in the sense of the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Jewish*

*people, would extraordinarily strengthen the moral basis of the New Order in the eyes of all humanity.*<sup>[52]</sup>

*The cooperation of the Israeli Freedom Movement would be in line with the last speech given by Chancellor Mr Hitler, that he would employ any combination and coalition in order to isolate and beat England.”*

---

<sup>52</sup> This rather complicated sentence, put in clearer language, states: German Jewish politics, *i.e.*, the expulsion of Jews from Germany, is possibly immoral in the eyes of the world. It would gain moral justification if through this expulsion a Jewish state came into being. The results justify the means, or: What isn't permitted for the Germans is welcome support for Jewish nationalists in their battle, and therefore justified.

## A Brief Overview of the Origins, Nature and Activity of the NMO in Palestine

The NMO arose in part out of the Jewish self-defense force in Palestine and the Revisionist movement (New Zionist Organization), with which the NMO remained in a loose union facilitated by Vladimir Jabotinsky until his death.

The pro-British attitude of the revisionist organization in Palestine made a renewal of the union impossible, and resulted in a split in the fall of that year.

The aim of the NMO is to establish the Jewish state within its historic borders.

In contrast to all other Zionist movements, the NMO rejects infiltration of the colony as the only means of achieving occupation and gradual settlement of the Fatherland, and proclaims as its motto that struggle and sacrifice are the only true means by which to conquer and liberate Palestine.



*Vladimir Jabotinsky (1880-1940), was the leader of the revisionist Zionists and founder of the Irgun.*

Through its militant character and its anti-British attitude, and because of the constant persecution of the British administration, the NMO was forced to conduct its political activities and the military training of its members in secret.

The NMO, whose terrorist activity had already begun in the fall of 1936, gained prominence in the summer of 1939, after the British White Paper was published, through its intensified terrorist attacks and sabotage of British property. At that time the press of virtually the entire world reported and discussed this activity, as well as the [NMO's] daily clandestine radio broadcasts. Until the outbreak of war, the NMO maintained independent political offices in Warsaw, Paris, London, Geneva, and New York.

The Warsaw office was mainly concerned with the military organization and training of the national Zionist youth. It was in close contact with the Jewish masses, which, especially in Poland, enthusiastically followed the NMO's struggle in Palestine and supported it in every way possible. Two newspapers published by the NMO appeared in Warsaw: *Die Tat* and *Jerozalima wseljona*.

The Warsaw office also maintained close contact with the pre-war Polish government and with military circles that regarded the aims of the NMO with interest and favor. Hence, in 1939, groups of NMO members traveled from Palestine to Poland, where they were quartered in barracks and their military training perfected under Polish officers.

Negotiations between the NMO and the Polish government in Warsaw aimed at actualizing and concretizing their assistance were terminated due to the outbreak of the war. Documentation of this will be easy to find in the archives of the pre-war Polish government.

In its worldview and structure the NMO is closely related to the European totalitarian movements.

The ruthless defense measures of the British administration, the Arabs, and the Jewish socialists have at no time sufficed to weaken or to paralyze the NMO's fighting ability.

## Affidavit by Dr. Ernst Marcus, Manager of Paltreu

The following affidavit on the emigration policy of the German government under Hitler was written in 1946 by the German Jew and lawyer Dr. jur. Ernst Marcus, who between 1933 and 1939 was the deputy chairman of the Paltreu (*Palästina Treuhandstelle zur Beratung deutscher Juden G.m.b.H.*; Palestine Escrow Agency for Counseling German Jews, Ltd.). This agency financed the emigration of German Jews to Palestine by offsetting the costs with German exports. As such, Marcus had close contacts within the German Departments of Foreign Affairs and Commerce, to the German industry and to various Zionist organizations. In 1939 he emigrated to Palestine, but in 1951 he returned to Germany.

The following text is a translation of a document existing as a carbon copy on thin copying paper, making text typed on the reverse shine through. Page three is not a copy but an original, though, and was obviously written with a different typewriter without umlauts. Whether the text is authentic remains to be verified. Page 11 of this document was typed on twice, with a line shift. One line was typed over completely, making it illegible.

Caution is advised when Dr. Marcus comments on issues beyond his immediate realm of experiences. In some cases his views are clearly wrong, as noted in footnotes.

*Source:* Yad Vashem Archive, Item ID 3549156; Record Group O.1 (Ball-Kaduri Collection), File No. 11.

On Marcus see Röder/Strauss (ed.), p. 474.



*Translation*

---

The German Foreign Office  
and the Palestine Question in the Years 1933-1939

by

Dr. ERNST MARCUS

(written in the year 1946)

- I. When, with the “seizure of power” on 3 January 1933, the hour struck which made the leader of National Socialism chancellor of the German Reich, the big terrible ordeal approached, and not only for German Jewry. There seemed no doubt that, according to his program, Hitler would handle the Jewish question in a global scope and make an attempt to find a solution along his lines. What role would Zionism and Palestine play in this? Which attitude would German foreign policy, directed by Hitler, take towards the Jewish National Home in Palestine? How would the question of emigration of German Jews to Palestine be treated?

When, in the fall of 1933, I re-entered the rooms of the building at Wilhelmstrasse 75 for the first time since the fall of the Weimar Republic, the transfer agreement between the Jewish agencies in Palestine and the Ministry of Commerce had been signed by Mr. E.S. Hoofia. The transfer companies Haavara and Paltreu had been established. As their representative and as a representative of those interests of the Palestine Office which led to the creation of an appropriate organization for emigration and the continuous transfer of people and capital to Palestine, I came once more into contact with the Orient Department. The first discussions on the foreign- and economic-policy aspects of our work began where Moritz Sobernheim, as “adviser for Jewish questions,”

had peacefully dwelled for more than a decade with his large library (many of his colleagues and the old allies were still in office). When I now look back on the history of the negotiations conducted by me between 1933 and 1939, I realize how valuable the knowledge of men and relationships was that I gathered in earlier years as an expert for mandate law and as a member of the “German Committee Pro Palestine” and the “German League for the League of Nations.” It was not a new beginning but a reunion with the Foreign Office.

- 2 -

I knew well its old Prussian royal and German imperial history. I had frequently met personalities from the Foreign Office during the time of the Weimar Republic. Now I had to represent interests that made it necessary to first observe which direction the Palestinian policy of the Third Reich would take. The starting points for a National Socialist policy in relation to Palestine were:

- a) Already in 1933 it became clear that Palestine represented the main receiving area for the emigration of Jews from Germany as desired by Hitler;
- b) The national renaissance of the Jews in Palestine could not be ignored by National Socialism, even if the developing community remained small and was insignificant as a potential enemy;
- c) The more the foreign policy of the German Reich transitioned to reintroduce Germany into the great game of the powers in the Middle East, the more it had to take a stance on Arab aspirations in Palestine.

However, during the first period of Hitler's rule it turned out that German foreign policy towards Palestine was extraordinarily restrained. That restraint was not abandoned until 1936. The reasons for this may have been multifari-

ous in nature. First, Hitler tried to initially give the impression that his regime would not disrupt the continuity of German foreign policy, and especially would not work against British interests. – However, continuity of German foreign policy in the Palestinian question meant compliance with the line that had not been abandoned by the Foreign Office since the first emergence of the Palestinian issue in world politics. Wilhelm II, who for romantic reasons, as is known, did not look unfavorably upon Herzl's proposals for Germany to become a protective power over a Jewish homeland to be established in Palestine,

- 3 -

was held back by von Buelow and Marschall. Maintaining the status quo in the Arab provinces of Turkey remained a fundamental principle of the Wilhelmstrasse until 1916. One need only read the German declaration of 1917 on the Jewish developmental work in Palestine, formulated with extreme caution, which was based on Zionist negotiations in Berlin and Constantinople, to realize that Jagow did not want to deviate from Marschall. After Palestine had been separated from the Turkish realm due to the peace treaties of Sèvres and Lausanne, and after it had become a British mandate, the Foreign Office behaved passively in the Palestine question. Nothing changed even when, after the entry of Germany into the League of Nations, a German member – Councilor Kastl from the Reich Union of German Industry – was appointed to the mandate commission. Kastl, who was an economist and had hardly any interest in foreign policy, intervened little in the discussions between the commission and the mandatory power. –Although Rathenau and Stresemann, as Foreign Secretaries, made statements on

the Palestine question, they did not change the cautious, benevolent attitude towards Jewish plans in Palestine. The actual work was done in the Oriental Department under the direction of Privy Councilor Pruefer, and in the Department for Jewish Affairs, which was established during the war of 1914 and staffed with Legation Councilor Professor Moritz Sobernheim and later with Professor Eugen Mittwoch.

It is a known fact that leading personalities of German foreign policy sympathized personally with the Zionist cause, and that they expressed this sympathy in the German Committee Pro Palestine. Meetings held on the occasions of the many visits by Dr. Weizmann in Germany were attended by many German diplomats. This circle included: the Secretaries of State von Schubert and von Buelow, Freiherr von Richthofen, Earl S. Bernstorff, Dr. Diekhoff, Privy Councilor Pruefer, et al.

- 4 -

- II. When Hitler became chancellor, and right after that Jewish emigration began with feverish rapidity, the Palestinian Unit in the Wilhelmstrasse was staffed by Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe. The German consul general in Jerusalem was Dr. Wolff, married to a Jewess.

Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe, earlier active in the Reich's consular service and by disposition conservative and patriotic, soon found himself facing acute problems mainly concerning trade, economics and foreign exchange, but they also had to be examined under aspects of foreign policy. These included mainly transfer projects of various kinds, partly brought to Berlin by Jewish negotiators from Palestine through the mediation of Consul General Wolff. The largest of these projects was the

so-called Hanotea transfer,<sup>[53]</sup> based on the offer by Pardessim<sup>[54]</sup> to Jewish emigrants from Germany, who had to deposit the requisite amount in Reichsmarks. The resulting Reichsmark accounts were to be transferred by purchasing German merchandise. While the monetary and economic issues emerging from such projects were within the jurisdiction of the Reich Department of Commerce and the Reich Office for Foreign Exchange Control, the Foreign Office was interested in the repercussions which the settlement of many German Jews had on German foreign policy, on the trade situation in Palestine and the Middle East, and on the boycott movement against German goods in the Anglo-Saxon countries. The conviction of the advisors that emigration was indispensable, and that the creation of a firm framework for this emigration was also in Germany's interest, as well as the assumption of a favorable effect on German exports to the Middle East and against the boycott, led to the endorsement of the transfer agreement between the Reich Department of Commerce and the Jewish agencies in Palestine, which had been finalized by Mr. Hofien in the fall of 1933.

- 5 -

This agreement was a decisive step on the path of promoting an organized Jewish emigration to Palestine, while taking along assets in the long run. As such, the radical group among the NSDAP was deprived of an opportunity to let Jewish emigration take on chaotic forms, as ultimately happened in late 1938. In addition, the agreement was based on the fact that among all coun-

---

<sup>53</sup> A company dealing in citrus trees.

<sup>54</sup> Jewish cooperatives.

tries, Palestine remained the preferred destination of emigration until the outbreak of war.

Schmidt-Roethe, a smart negotiator, swift in detecting problems and energetic in expressing his opinion about them, was extremely impulsive. I remember a discussion leading to a fierce dispute in early 1934, when he insisted on his opinion – based on Jewish reports from Palestine – that the transfer primarily served to promote Marxist institutions in Palestine, and that this was politically dangerous. The dispute was carried out by him with the greatest intensity and stridency, and it took a lot of calmness and steadfastness lest such outbreaks ended in a personal conflict. But Schmidt-Roethe was fair and respected the opinions of his interlocutors. A firm word, used at the right moment, brought him back to self-control. Above all, he respected the Jewish attitude toward the situation, and our attempts to handle it. His influence on the attitude of the Office in the years 1933 and 1934 is to be regarded as favorable.

The Berlin office based its position on reports which it received from the Jerusalem Consulate General. It proved to be quite valuable that Consul General Wolff was a staunch opponent of the NSDAP. He did not even bother to deny it. When I visited him in Jerusalem in early 1934 – as arranged by the Foreign Office – he was sitting in his office at his desk, turning his back to the Führer's portrait which had been foisted upon him, and as soon as the conversation turned to the regime, he expressed himself with unreserved clarity. Had Hitler's portrait

- 6 -

had ears to hear, there would have been no telling what effect the curses would have had which the Consul Gen-

eral uttered. But it was not until about the end of 1935 that Berlin decided to change its representative in Jerusalem. The cooperation of the German Consulate General was very important for the promotion of Jewish emigration to Palestine, for the transfer of capital, and for the maintenance of imports of citrus fruits from Jewish Pardess cooperatives because the Consulate had the competence to express its expert opinion on all the information underlying our plans – and a hostile representative of the Reich would have been able to do us infinite harm. But even an indifferent and bureaucratic tardiness could at times, when quick decisions were needed, delay important actions until they lost their value. All this we were spared by Wolff's sympathetic cooperation. This cooperation was at times very far-reaching. During my stay [in Palestine] in early 1934, the final form was established for the transfer of capital, which had been set up by Haavara and Paltreu as transfer companies after the aforementioned agreement of August 1933 had been reached. During that time, hardly a telegram or a report by the consul general was sent to Berlin that had not been discussed with me. Through personal helpfulness, Wolff did everything in his power in order to compensate in his field of work for the consequences of German policy with regard to the Jewish problem. During those days, I have often warned him to be more careful with his statements to strangers about the regime. He never heeded these warnings. It was therefore not surprising that he was eventually made to resign and simply retire. His fate could easily have been much worse.

Two German personalities should be mentioned here that played an important role in Palestine affairs at that time: the old consul Timotheus Wurst, Senior of Palestine-



Germans and director of the Templar Bank, and Dr. Schnei-

- 7 -

der, managing director of the German Oriental Society. Wurst belonged to the old generation of Palestine-Germans, who are mostly descendants of the peasantry of Swabia and who settled in Palestine as early as two generations ago. They had remained culturally linked to Germany without paying much attention to political developments in Germany. Wurst himself, who was already in his seventies in 1934, had never seen Germany until 1933. In 1933 he made his first trip to Germany, where he was mesmerized not by Berlin, but by his southern German homeland. He had no inclination toward or appreciation for National Socialism. He also could not find any meaning in the development that had led to Hitler, since he had neither seen Wilhelmine Germany nor the Germany of the Weimar Republic. But now the Third Reich was a fact to be reckoned with, and the quiet house on the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road in Tel Aviv, hidden behind garden walls and trees, which was Wurst's office building, admitted a growing stream of applicants for visas and certificates, and Wurst accommodated them generously. Particularly important, however, was Wurst's position as director of the Bank of the Templar Society. Because this bank – the only German bank in Palestine – was the correspondent bank of the Reichsbank, and as such it assumed various functions within the capital transfers of the Transfer Agreement. Thus the bank's business suddenly took an unexpected upturn, not only due to administering the so-called special accounts, but also because of the important commercial and currency transactions carried out or approved by

the transfer companies Haavara and Paltreu. It was primarily to Wurst's credit that the Bank's operations with the Jewish authorities were carried out correctly and without friction. But above all, he showed impartiality and discretion, when he showed up in Berlin every year, together with Jewish and Arab representatives of the citrus-export cooperatives and farmers, in order to negotiate with the Department of Commerce issues like import quota and payment conditions for Palestinian

- 8 -

citrus fruits to Germany. The last time he called me in my office in Berlin in 1939, he began the conversation flustered and without greetings. I sensed that something was wrong. Later he came to see me and apologized. He spoke from the rooms of the representative of the NSDAP's foreign organization, and was therefore "under surveillance." His dejection was sincere. He did not feel comfortable among Nazi officials.

In 1933, Dr. Schneider was a leading member of the German Oriental Society, later serving the I.G. Farben Trust in Germany, and finally president of the German Oriental Society. Since the first days under Hitler he tried to exert influence on his Palestine politics. He was a man of a different kind. As a party member belonging to the younger generation of smart businessmen and politicians who had brought the National Socialist regime to notice, he based his expert knowledge about Palestine on just one short visit in 1933. Ever since, in an attempt to assert himself, he repeatedly surfaced when in this context matters of foreign policy or economics were negotiated in Berlin. He was pretentious and scheming, and therefore quite a dangerous opponent in the Berlin milieu, which was difficult as such. Schneider was in touch

with Jewish personalities and groups in Palestine, which were partly commercial in nature. Above all, Hanotea's transfer projects relied on him, and he represented them to the Berlin authorities. Although Schneider outwardly exhibited a friendly attitude, I have never doubted that he played a duplicitous role.

One incident from the early period of Palestine policy deserves to be mentioned for reasons of curiosity. One day – I think in February 1934 – I was called by the Foreign Office and asked by Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe to join an urgent meeting. Dr. Schmidt-Roethe informed me that Reich Minister Frick, who had just married, was about to embark on a cruise through the Mediterranean on a Hapag steamer, and that he intended to disembark in Palestine. The Foreign Office, which found out about this plan only recently, had vainly warned about the dangers coming with a visit to Palestine. This warning was not respected, and Frick had not changed

- 9 -

his dispositions. He – Schmidt-Roethe – therefore decided to inform me confidentially about this in view of the importance of the matter and the serious complications that would arise for the German Jews if anything were to happen to Reich Minister Frick, and he asked me to do everything in my power to prevent an action from the Jewish side against Frick. I replied that the Office's warning to Frick was certainly justified. For my part, I wanted to pass on this message to the Jewish Agency, which would certainly recognize the danger caused by Frick. I could not know, however, what they could or wanted to do about it, and in any case I would have to point out that my acceptance of the notice given to me

could in no way burden the Jewish side with responsibility should unpleasant events occur. After this promise had been given, I spoke first with Captain Foley of the British Embassy who in his capacity as passport officer already knew about Frick's intended disembarkation in Palestine. The British Embassy had informed the Foreign Office immediately, and they forwarded this to the Colonial Office. From there, the high commissioner had probably been notified regarding safety measures. For my part, I then issued a special communication to the Jewish Agency abroad. When I myself arrived in Palestine shortly afterwards, I heard that Frick had gone ashore in Palestine with a tour group of the Hapag steamship *Milwaukee*, had made the usual sightseeing tour of the Christian holy sites, and had finally dined at the King David Hotel, when incidentally Dr. Weizmann was also having lunch with his party at another table. Frick had then left the country without incident. I sighed with relief, because an incident back then could have affected the German Jews far worse than they were affected later by the vom Rath affair. Many thousands were still in Germany who by November 1938 had already emigrated.

Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe was replaced by Privy Councilor Pilger as advisor for Palestine, who later was ambassador in Kabul. Pilger did not have the stormy temper of his predecessor, and none of the many conversations which

- 10 -

I had with him was anything but calm and orderly. He was one of those diplomats who exhibit an attitude like a public official and avoid to comment recognizably on questions put forward to them. For example, as long as

Pilger held that position, he never took the initiative in any matter relating to Palestine. However, it must be acknowledged that he handled all matters submitted to him with great objectivity and accuracy, and that he never refused to help, if he was asked. Having been particularly interested in economic issues following his inclination, Pilger was personally familiar with the economy of the Middle East, since his father-in-law was director of Siemens Orient in Cairo and played a major role among the Germans in Egypt.

- III. Privy councilor Pilger finally left this office and went as an envoy to Afghanistan, and he was succeeded by a personality whose mentality was the opposite of Pilger's: Envoy Werner Otto von Hentig. Whoever saw Pilger sit broadly and gravely, distantly and properly at his desk, talking and smiling measuredly, lost in phlegmatic calm, and who then met the new advisor – this slender, toned, lanky man with the clean-cut face, eyes flashing, his swift way to comprehend and speak, to comment briefly and passionately, to give free rein to his volcanic temperament – he knew that not merely a new advisor had made his entry into the room with the red plush furnishings and the gilded backrests of the *fin de siècle*, but a new spirit. It was this man who was to experience with us the fateful hours of 1938 and 1939, without us or him suspecting at the time what the management of this office would entail, when I went to see him for the first time.

Because – truly – Hentig had not been put in that position in order to deal with Jewish affairs. He had been active in foreign diplomatic services in the Netherlands and in South America before returning to the Wilhelmstrasse, and he had turned out to be an inconvenience. His criti-

cal attitude toward the Hitler regime was known. On the other hand, he had

- 11 -

experience and skills that could not be discarded. During the First World War, he had led the German expedition to Afghanistan as a young attaché and officer, and during the last year of the war he had been an attaché at the German Embassy in Constantinople. He knew the countries and mastered the languages of the Middle East. The German Foreign Services could boast of only a few people of this kind. Already at our first meeting it became clear that not much needed to be explained to Hentig. It turned out that, while serving under Bernstorff in Constantinople, he had dealt with the Zionist issue and had participated in the pertinent negotiations. Later he had also seen and heard Weizmann in Berlin on occasion and had been deeply impressed by him, as he related. Since he himself was a man deeply permeated by the spirit of his people and the love of his nation, he seriously understood the driving forces of Zionism as an element related to his own perception. Most important, it was also the experimental, the daring aspect that attracted him, and which made the researcher in him (which he was more than a diplomat), with his urge for the adventurous and the new, a friend of our cause.

[double-typed, illegible line ...] and encouraging. We talked openly to each other, got to know the world where every one of us was deeply embedded, and we knew we could trust each other. Already the second encounter led to a practical test. Because in the Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse, where the Gestapo had found lodgings in the vast spaces of the former Museum of Decorative Arts, a young man had appeared, smart and quick, of the type which had

liberated themselves of sentimentality – as the gentlemen themselves frequently said – in order first to rule Germany and then the entire world. This promising young man, of whom to say more there is no room here, was still unknown at that time. He even loved to remain anonymous and considered mentioning his name in addition to his official title “Herr Kommissar” as an unauthorized insult. He later grew to become the absolute master of the Jews in Vienna and Prague, a big plunderer and mass murderer, who finally, at the end of his career, disappeared without a trace. But back then the name Eichmann did not mean anything to us yet. At the time when Hentig took office, Eichmann was also about to

- 12 -

introduce himself to us, and so it happened that I, on the morning of one day when I had an appointment at the Foreign Office, was ordered by phone to show up very early, as was customary, at Gestapo headquarters and to stay there until the evening. All that happened on that remarkable day yields a wealth of substance for anecdotes. Although this kind of presence at the Gestapo headquarters evidently does not exactly improve one's life, this time even Eichmann had to endure a surprise. At 10 o'clock in the morning he had haughtily denied me permission to attend my appointment with Mr. von Hentig, for which I requested leave, and he had forced me to cancel it by phone in a rude manner following his script – but without giving a reason. In fact, he had used the incident as a welcome opportunity to make all contacts of the Reich Departments with us contingent upon his prior authorization. On the evening of the same day, however, he had become soft and polite. He knew nothing anymore about the aforementioned refusal and de-



clared that he would never do anything to interfere with my negotiations with the Reich Departments. When I visited von Hentig the next morning in order to apologize, he told me with a smile what had happened. Herr Eichmann had in turn confronted Hentig by phone, asking him how he dared to arrange a meeting with me, and had received the answer, how he dared to disturb Hentig in his official duties. The thing then went via the State Secretary of the Foreign Office, with whom Hentig immediately filed a formal complaint, to the head of the Gestapo, from whom Eichmann got a reprimand in turn. From then on, Eichmann remained distinctly polite toward me, but I knew that he would never forget my debut. No one would have dared such a clash with a member of S.D., except Hentig. For him it was nothing but a matter of course that he opposed an attack. –

IV. Incidents from the years 1937 to 1939 which ought to be mentioned, because they were either characteristic as such or had substantial results, were:

- Hitler's personal involvement in the treatment of the Palestine question,
- the “Milch conflict”
- Hentig's attitude in September 1938
- during “the days of November 1938”

- 13 -

One might have thought that Hitler would have shown a personal interest in a Jewish national home in Palestine, either deciding to fight the national renaissance of the Jews in Palestine, or trying to include them in his plans to eliminate the Jews. However, until 1937 no statement by the Führer was known that hinted in one direction or the other. It was a political fact that the top German authorities not only tolerated the emigration of Jews to Pal-

estine, but encouraged it by granting transfer opportunities and other measures. There existed also a number of statements by various government departments indicating that emigration to Palestine was preferred over emigration especially to Germany's neighboring countries, and that the German authorities did not consider the development process in Palestine as detrimental to the interests of the Third Reich. But the Führer himself had expressly mentioned Palestine only once, in a speech he delivered in 1933. Since then he had remained completely silent on this point – which was quite unusual for Hitler. In the 1933 speech, he said roughly that England was impeding the integration of the Jews, while Germany lets them emigrate, and even gives them the £1000 required for immigrating to Palestine. It was then inferred that he was in favor of the Jews immigrating to, and integrating into, Palestine. It was then evident that the German officials of all departments and top authorities dealing with the individual cases – including the young, national socialist generation – showed no hostility against the Zionist cause. My years of experience in dealing with all kinds of civil servants involved proved to me that a commitment to the Jewish nation and its goals in Palestine, combined with an upright and frank attitude when dealing with them, commanded their respect, and that they most notably also understood the Jews' desire for freedom and an independent existence as a nation, and observed the details with interest. On the other hand, there was a small minority

- 14 -

of National Socialists, consisting of outright criminals who wanted to destroy everything that could be destroyed, and of those stupid subordinate officials who

were spiteful because the matter was beyond their capacity – inclined to destroy the physical and psychological livelihoods of the Jews, however and wherever they could.

The first sign that something was going on behind the scenes could be seen right after the publication of the Peel Commission's recommendations [7 July 1937]. Suddenly the ongoing transfer negotiations with the Reich Department of Commerce stalled, and with other authorities previously nonexistent obstacles appeared as well. Initially nothing precise could be found out about the reason. From remarks it could be inferred, however, that Hitler himself had made negative statements that spread throughout the departments. Herr von Hentig clarified this by calling me over and telling me that the reasons for the Führer's new attitude were to be found in the fact that Hitler was worried about the proposed creation of a Jewish state in one part of Palestine as a result of the partition plan. He considered such a state as the second Vatican, which could become a spiritual center for a Jewish world conspiracy. He was encouraged in this view by Goebbels. Under such circumstances, the Führer wanted to cause difficulties for the formation of the Jewish state rather than supporting the national home with people and money by way of Jewish emigration from Germany. This statement showed that the situation was very serious. Even externally Hitler's worries could be noticed. When Lord Halifax had come to Berlin on a special mission, Hitler asked him at the beginning of the first conversation, and to Halifax's surprise, about the Jewish state in Palestine – a question that Halifax answered by saying: This matter is decided by the League of Nations, not by the United Kingdom. But the question

itself was symptomatic. While important issues for the relations between the powers were to be discussed, Hitler posed this question at the very beginning, and it seemed at first as if he could not be dissuaded from pursuing the matter further. Such was the situation as presented to me by Hentig. His advice was to prepare suitable material in order to prove that both the number of Jewish emigrants from Germany to Palestine as well as their financial contribution to the formation of the Jewish homeland was too small

- 15 -

to influence the development in Palestine decisively. So I worked out a memorandum that emphasized the share of Polish Jewry in the development process in all relevant details, described the financial contribution of American Jewry, and put this in relation to the small contribution of German Jewry. This memorandum was revised by a young official of the economic section of the Foreign Office, which was under the direction of Gerhart Clodius, who later became known for his economic negotiations with the Balkan countries. I had a series of meetings with this official, during which the contents of the memorandum were discussed, and finally a "Report by the Foreign Office to Hitler" emerged from the material provided to that office.

The objective of this activity was to preserve the Jewish emigration and the transfer of capital from Germany to Palestine. The described development of the second half of 1937 relates to a period during which I was tormented day and night by the knowledge of the fateful events occurring behind the scenes. Every moment could bring the news that closed the still-open gate to Palestine, and – given the lack of emigration opportunities to other coun-

tries – condemned thousands of German Jews to remain within the borders of Germany. The daily work, however, was not to show any trace of this anguished tension neither toward the emigrating audience nor to the authorities, who were not informed about the background of the existing uncertainty relating to the emigration to Palestine.

Back then, Herr von Hentig made many an effort over many months to finally bring about a definite decision by Hitler in favor of emigration to Palestine. This should have happened when the above-mentioned report was presented in the Reich Chancellery. Then the situation should have been presented to the Führer personally. It was very instructive to see how such a move had to be prepared with Hitler. When the so-called Weimar system collapsed in Germany, many capable, non-partisan officials in Germany's top authorities breathed a sigh of relief, because they believed they had been rescued from the wheels of an extremely cumbersome parliamentary legislative machine and the related parliamentary system of government.

- 16 -

They were inclined to believe that now the way was free for independent and uninhibited work and quick decisions. This illusion had since disappeared. How much this was justified was shown all too clearly by the case at hand. Because according to his habit of not reading any reports, and of not committing in writing, this report could not be presented to Hitler through office channels either. Instead one had to try to get the matter submitted by persons from the leading group of the NSDAP who at that time were on good terms with Hitler, and during a "favorable moment", i.e. at a moment when he was in an

accessible mood. Such an exertion was not exceptional at all. There was no other way to bring a matter to a definitive solution by the head of the Reich. Just as many months of difficulties ensued with all authorities concerned regarding emigration to Palestine because for reasons of trepidation they did not dare take any responsibility without a Führer decision, so the government machinery faltered in many cases. For each official, however high his rank may have been, had to fear being suddenly not just reversed but also to fall victim to an intrigue, if someone else played off connections to the highest level against him.

This situation therefore lasted until 1938, when one day Herr von Hentig phoned and asked me to come to the office, where he told me that the Führer's decision had been positive and that nothing stood in the way of continuing emigration to Palestine. It was a very funny scene at Reich Department of Commerce, when the good news was reverentially conveyed to me a short while later about the highest decision making, for the clerks knew nothing of my activity at Wilhelmstrasse. But in fairness to these gentlemen it has to be said that they were absolutely innocent, and that they merely missed the comedy of the events surrounding their dictator.

At about the same time the Woodhead Report was released which, as is known, abandoned the Peel Commission's partition plan, and I still remember the tone of voice with which Hentig told me on the phone that the leadership of the Reich had now been relieved of their grave worries which had arisen from the seemingly imminent establishment of a Jewish state.

- 17 -

V. The fateful days of Evian were approaching. The certain prospect of war was crucial for the situation of the Jews. A brief respite could save them. A catastrophe they could not survive. We worked to save what could still be saved of German Jewry. Each organization submitted their own memorandum. Secretaries of the British and American Jewish organizations sat at the conference table as economic experts, although they had neither the expertise nor did they know the means needed to implement the projects. When the old trees of Evian cast their shadows over Lake Geneva in the evening and the lights of the casino were turned on, I was overcome by pain about this desperate situation, and I could no longer laugh. Soon the attitude of “every man for himself” would put an end to all work. The course of the Evian Conference, the pressed haste with which the Jewish organizations had to present their explanations to their memoranda in just a few minutes to the Conference President Lord Wintertur, because it is needless to say that some 30 delegations could not be heard at length, was the unwinding of a tragedy, with extermination as a certain result. The gates had closed in front of us.

Within Germany, the lack of results of Evian had the consequence that the groups of the party and the Gestapo which so far had been restrained with difficulty gradually gained the upper hand over those who preferred an orderly emigration of the Jews to the outbreak of chaos within the Jewish community. The relationship between the end of Evian and November events is unmistakable. For the November events were nothing more than an attempt by the radical wing of the party to solve the Jewish



question in their own way. Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc. were then further steps.

Of the many individual episodes from the turbulent years 1936-1939, one shall be described which was very typical for the atmosphere at the Foreign Office. Until 1936 there was, as far as foreign policy came into play, calmness in the Palestine issue, and potentially existing differences between Jews and Germans in Palestine did not come to Berlin to be resolved. In Palestine itself Consul General Wolff and Consul Wurst both contributed their share to nip the threat of conflict in the bud.

- 18 -

This state changed quickly after Dr. Döhle had been appointed Consul General in Jerusalem in 1936, replacing Dr. Wolff. Dr. Döhle came from Paris, where he had worked for a decade at the embassy as an economic attaché. He was a former democrat, and competing with party members for the position in Jerusalem, he prevailed due to support by those who wished to have a moderate individual at a post which was at the focus of so much tension. When I met Döhle for the first time, who was introduced to me by Herr von Hentig at the hotel "Kaiserhof" in Berlin so that I could inform him about the problems of his new sphere of activity, I had the pleasant impression of an objective, especially economically interested, and in any case utterly unprejudiced man. While this impression still persisted until Döhle left Berlin, another side of his personality surfaced immediately after his arrival in Jerusalem. It seemed as if he wanted show that a "new wind" was blowing in the Consulate General, maybe due to the influence of local Nazis and the foreign organization of the NSDAP, which back then, headed by

Bohle,<sup>[55]</sup> competed with the Foreign Office before it was integrated into it. For example, this could be sensed from reports resulting from his first encounters with Jewish personalities in Palestine. They reported a rude and hostile behavior. In the press this soon showed up as well. Suddenly a wire of the *Völkische Beobachter* from Palestine, about which all Berlin offices laughed, described how – during a battle between Arab insurgents and British troops – all the cars stopped on the road from Jaffa to Jerusalem, except for the car of the German Consul General, which drove with a fluttering swastika flag on the hood through the combat zone. It was clear that the Consul General wished to perform a “heroic act.”

Then things got more serious. The radical Nazis among the Palestine Germans and their close friends within the NSDAP’s foreign organization needed an incident. The pretext seemed given when Tel Aviv dairymen ceased purchasing products from the German agricultural settlement Wilhelma, which thus far had been sold in the market of Tel Aviv. The Consul General intervened, and the Foreign Office demanded that the transfer of emigrants be interrupted until this issue was settled. When I was informed about this matter, I replied to Herr von Hentig that the transfer agencies had no influence on the dairymen of Tel Aviv, that even any influence by the Jewish Agency would be doubtful. Moreover, this was, in my opinion, an internal matter of the mandate area of Palestine.

---

<sup>55</sup> Between 1933 and 1945, Ernst Wilhelm Bohle was head of the NSDAP/AO, the NSDAP’s organization in foreign countries.

- 19 -

Some of the ethnic Germans involved were themselves citizens of that area. The matter could therefore hardly be dealt with in Berlin. Hentig, who had grasped the situation beforehand, then opted for a personal talk, for which Döhle and Wurst were ordered to come to Berlin. A joint meeting was held at the Foreign Office, which, in addition to yours truly, was also attended from the Jewish side by Dr. Siegfried Moses and by Dr. Senator, who happened to be in Berlin. An agreement was reached quickly – and the settlement of the matter was a textbook example of how good will can stamp out the spark that was about to ignite the powder keg. Because blowing up the powder was the desire of Döhle's furtive men in Palestine, where there was already a Gauleiter Herr Schwarz with his promising scion who was later seconded to Berlin for special duty. Schwarz senior, small and bent, was certainly not a Siegfried figure. When he entered, decked in his party badges, and raised his arm in greeting, everyone was surprised that the party couldn't find more imposing representatives. Schwarz preferred the poison to the sword. In the spring of 1937, Assessor Dr. Williams from the Reich Department of Commerce, accompanied by me, visited Palestine on behalf of the Department. I can attest to the fact that he worked here restlessly, literally day and night, to deal with the economic problems entrusted to him. He was denounced by this fine Party member in a special petition to the Reich Chancellery, among other things because on the Führer's birthday, when Sarona<sup>[56]</sup> was festooned with swastika

---

<sup>56</sup> Name of the German Templar colony in Tel Aviv, Israel, which is now a neighborhood of the city.

flags, he dared visit the Jewish Agency, and he used to stay at a Tel Aviv hotel. Williams, an indefatigable and intelligent official, but not an old party comrade, subsequently lost his position in the “foreign exchange” office at the Reich Department of Commerce.

- VI. Regarding German foreign policy, the year 1937 showed all the characteristics of a transitional period from a restrained policy with evolutionary trends for the so-called policy of dynamics with revolutionary tendencies. As far as the Foreign Office was concerned, the situation had remained stable under the leadership of Neurath, and in the corridors of Wilhelmstrasse 75 and in its rooms still equipped with red plush furniture from the Kaiser era, one walked quietly and negotiated conventionally, while at the competing agency, the foreign organization in the Bendler Street, the jackboots clattered already and the “fifth column” took over. When Ribbentrop took over the Foreign Office in 1938, his staff, who had worked separately for some time, was integrated. The planned military buildup now progressed vigorously. The occupation of Austria was followed by the escalating Czech conflict. In August 1938, Germany was on the brink of war. The situation of the Jews in Germany deteriorated rapidly – especially since the Gestapo in Vienna

- 20 -

had the opportunity, unmolested by the Berlin authorities with their restraints, to take the liquidation of the Jewish group in their own hands. Since March 1938 Herr Eichmann sat in the Rothschild Palace in Vienna and implemented his “conveyor-belt system,” of which he was inordinately proud. This system was that the applicant for a passport entered the building through the entry – not happy, but in possession of his assets. When he left the

building by the back door after a laborious walk through many rooms, his fortune was gone, but he had the passport. The Foreign Office in Berlin as well as the economic authorities opposed the Gestapo's desire to extend this legal system to what had become the *Altreich*, the former Reich territory.

The line was clear which Herr von Hentig followed as a kind of special representative for Jewish affairs. All possible arguments that one could come up with in the field of foreign policy in order to prevent the creation of chaotic conditions in the Jewish question, as was the intention of both Party and Gestapo, were submitted over and over again to the executive. At short intervals, I had conferences in the office where the situation was discussed in detail.

At the end of September 1938, it seemed certain that war would break out. Herr von Hentig considered it inevitable as well. He observed with growing desperation how many German patriots recklessly steered the leadership into the disaster. He did not think there was a chance of success, if war should come. How grotesque the events were behind the scenes emerges from a fact which he told me. At the time of the Nuremberg Party Rally of 1938, the German ambassadors from the most important capitals who were present in Berlin, including the German envoy in Prague, received a prohibition from the Gestapo to personally approach the Führer.<sup>[57]</sup> In their decisions, the senior leadership of the Reich was to be influenced by nobody. Under the prevailing circumstances, this meant that Hitler was not to be deflected from his will to war by any report by his diplomats.

---

<sup>57</sup> No doubt a grotesque and untrue rumor.

During the days of the highest tension, on September 27, 1938, I called on Herr von Hentig in order to discuss the treatment of a number of officials in the event of war, especially the possibility of emigrating to Palestine. It was about 7 o'clock in the evening. When I passed the new Reich Chancellery, which was only a few minutes' walk away from the Foreign Office, they were working feverishly in the basement. I knew that the air-raid shelters for Hitler and his staff were being completed. In the office,

- 21 -

almost no one was present anymore. When I found Hentig, he was very excited. Contrary to his usual manner, he largely ignored the questions posed to him. I said nothing and waited, because I felt what was going on in him. – When he broke the silence, he revealed to me the secret of the conspiracy against Hitler, which was supposed to strike in the event of war, to spare Germany an unfortunate war.<sup>[58]</sup> He described how a closed circle of officers, officials and other personalities had taken the task upon themselves to eliminate the Reich leadership. They would prevail or fall. Their concern was only whether, even in case of a victorious conspiracy, which would cost a lot of blood, a sufficient number of them would still be left to form a new national leadership. I deeply sensed the passion of the emotional outbreak that had led to this revelation, and my heart was with Hentig and his friends who had the courage to take the risk.

---

<sup>58</sup> Here the truth comes to light: It was in fact not Hitler who strove for war – quite to the contrary – but rather the secret resistance, which aimed for war and promised to the western powers a putsch or even a popular insurrection in case of a war, thus stiffening their attitude toward justified German interests.

These were the same men who many years later, in July 1944, proceeded to act during an even more desperate situation. As Hentig ended, we were both silent, and shook hands – perhaps for the last time – with a glimmer of hope to experience the liberation. – About two days later it turned out that providence was with Hitler. The retreat of the western powers at the Munich conference on September 29 resulted in a huge success of his personal foreign policy. With this “bloodless” victory and the associated increase of the stature of Hitler's demonic person, any attempt to bring about a revolution in Germany by force had to be abandoned.<sup>[59]</sup> – But no one who had not experienced the last days of September in Berlin as I did, can appreciate how moving the last few hours before and the first few hours after the Munich Conference were. There can be no doubt that at that time the Berlin population was deeply opposed to war. No enthusiasm could be sensed. Not even military parades through the streets, which used to impress the Berliners in general, could cause any visible change. The people hung their heads. During the last 24 hours before Munich, an atmosphere prevailed like after a disaster. Yet after the first message arrived about Munich, the faces lit up, and cheerfulness seized the city. Who was thinking about the Sudeten Land? Probably only a few. I must confess that I was shaken as well. On the morning of September 29, when the last Palestinian visitors left my office to go to Basel after I had given them some more instructions, at noon, when one more phone call came in

---

<sup>59</sup> Which shows once more that and why the resistance was interested in a war.



from London, in the afternoon, when I was in the west of the city, I had

- 22 -

the feeling of departing from life. Within a few hours our fate would be decided. (In the first night after the outbreak of war, rumors had it back then, personalities considered subversive, including all Jewish functionaries, were to be shot.)<sup>[60]</sup> – When the first phone calls came from London the next morning, the sober voices of my partners sounded like greetings from a new world – the world of peace and freedom. When I passed the Reich Chancellery again on my way back, I was aware of the burden of the secret that I knew and would never betray. Hitler did not suspect that, at the moment of decision on war and peace, just a few steps outside his door was waiting his doom, was rising his nemesis. Had the war erupted in September 1938, we German Jews, the hundreds of thousands who emigrated due to the November events, would have been the likely victims. But perhaps liberation would have taken place earlier, and Europe would have been spared some of the terrible years of the war of 1939.

The Western powers' retreat changed the path. Hitler's prestige rose unmeasurably.

VII. (The description of the November events belonging here is contained in a special contribution by Ernst Marcus) –

VIII. The consequence of the November events was especially that chaos reigned instead of a certain order in the handling of Jewish emigration from Germany, and the insight that the Jews [waiting for] visas and certificates

---

<sup>60</sup> Obviously a false rumor, since nobody was arrested or even shot after the 1st of September 1939.

needed to be allowed a meager base to enable them to eke out a living until the emigration date. Vienna had become an example. The perfect organization of robbery with lightning speed which Eichmann had created in Vienna, the panicked flight of those who had received an unfeasibly short deadline to emigrate, even across closely guarded borders, this “success” of this Gestapo emigration policy became popular which began to move thousands to Shanghai or to small South American countries, whereas they would otherwise have waited for their visa to the USA or for their Palestine certificate. Didn’t this prove that the “strong hand,” which now took over the reins, was able to quickly and thoroughly solve the Jewish question in spite of all the difficulties, while the prudent measures of the departments couldn’t boast of such a complete success? One city after another announced proudly to be free of Jews! Homes of expelled Jews became available for Aryans. Furniture and other

- 23 -

furnishings came onto the market for cheap. Valuable real estate was sold below value. The incessant pressure by the Gestapo which increased beginning in the summer of 1938, and aimed at bringing the emigration under the management of the State Police, led to the top authorities slowly giving way. But despite all that, it took until the end of the year before a Central Office for Jewish Emigration following the Viennese example and led by the Gestapo could be established in Berlin, and even then the transfer of assets remained unaffected. After the November events and the imposition of the levy of a billion Reichsmark, in association with the lock-down and the handing over of Jewish effects, real estate, home furnishings and equipment, desperation broke out in the respon-

sible offices of the government departments that had nothing to do with any of this. The regulations had been conceived and designed by the Police Department. – All affected markets were derailed; there was nothing left of a normal formation of prices and stock market values. Buyers were no longer available despite low prices. A thin class which bought goods enriched itself. The Reich Treasury was the ultimate beneficiary. Finally the banks, industry, and all other relevant economic groups protested in the same way. This initiative led to the Reich Department of Commerce trying to eliminate the worst effects, and to create certain reliefs in negotiations with us, which enabled the continuation of the emigration to Palestine and the transfer. Proposals were renewed on how the Jewish emigration could be facilitated on the condition that the German armament enterprises, esp. the Hermann Goering Werke,<sup>[61]</sup> would be financed with the help of Jewish bonds. It was difficult to determine who exactly was the first to come up with this idea. In any case, Schacht was working on such plans in conjunction with Max Warburg, and they were repeatedly brought up for discussion as major loan projects, like long-term mortgages to finance individual industrial projects, for instances refineries. The “Altreu”,<sup>[62]</sup> a transfer company that had been established in 1937 by Jewish representatives, representatives of the Reich, and the Zionist Asso-

---

<sup>61</sup> The *Reichswerke Herman Göring* was a steel-producing enterprise established in the course of Germany’s drive for autarky by exploiting hitherto-unprofitable iron-ore deposits near Salzgitter. Connection to rearmament arose only later.

<sup>62</sup> “Allgemeine Treuhandstelle für die jüdische Auswanderung G. m. b. H.” (Altreu; General Fiduciary Agency for Jewish Emigration, Ltd.), established on May 24, 1937.

ciation for Germany, and which was to promote emigration to countries other than Palestine, dealt with projects of the described kind. –

I did not have the opportunity to formulate a general rejection in such a strident way as the subject seemed to require. During

- 24 -

unofficial meetings with officials of the Reich departments I nevertheless succeeded, by way of clarifying the difficulties and by asserting objections to certain aspects of economic nature, to impede the negotiations and to prevent them from ever reaching a conclusion.<sup>[63]</sup>

At this time, the atmosphere became more oppressive every day. However, it could not yet be determined when the outbreak of war would put a definitive end to our efforts to save the German Jews. But it could not be denied that the end was near. It was just a matter of preventing the collapse as long as possible and not burning the bridges, as long as survivors of the disaster could still use them. When Schacht visited the City of London exactly at this time in order to negotiate with Montague Norman, the head of the Bank of England, about loans connected to the liquidation of German Jews, while at about the same time the Commissioner for Jewish Emigration of the League of Nations, the American Professor MacDonald, who was visiting Berlin, was cut off from any contact with the Jewish organizations, the background of these events was hardly discernible even from behind the scenes. For example, Schacht's visit to London could have been a covert maneuver, which in the intentions of the Germans was meant to prevent the City

---

<sup>63</sup> Here Marcus sabotages Jewish emigration!

from prematurely abandoning the policy of appeasement and to mitigate the impression left by the November pogrom, which was very strong in London.

For the initiated, however, no doubt was possible. The ongoing efforts at work became more and more difficult, since not a single day passed which did not highlight the terrible situation of the German Jews in a dramatic way.

Even in this dark hour, von Hentig's brave helpfulness did not fail. The Wilhelmstrasse was within the area forbidden for Jews, and when Hentig offered to apply for a pass on my behalf, which would have made it possible for me to reach the Foreign Office, I rejected his offer. It seemed to me that the investigation by the security service, which would follow after the issuance of such a pass, was too dangerous for all concerned to risk getting such a pass. Thereupon Herr von Hentig moved our meetings with his typical decisiveness to his apartment in the Händelstrasse. At that time, Ernst Eisenlohr, the Reich's last envoy in Prague, was liaison officer of the Foreign Office for Jewish Affairs, insofar as international organizations were involved. Through Hentig, an important channel to him existed. There were moreover reports on the conditions in the concentration

- 25 -

camps, which I could convey to important German personalities through this channel, and effective steps for the release of Jewish functionaries who had been in custody since November 1938. Otto Hirsch was released back then in this way. – The old Tiergarten trees in the pale evening light of winter days – the dark doorway, which I studied very carefully before I entered the house, – then the typical, slightly formal interior of a Berlin Tiergarten home, and finally the vibrant activity of the

host who, supported by his spirited wife, did not lose his courage even in the worst days, and tried to alleviate our suffering with deep empathy – he felt the morbidity of the atmosphere, the demise of his – the other – Germany and his Europe, where his life was still worth living. It probably took intimate knowledge of the milieu in order to understand the tragedy of those people who could not leave Germany because they loved it, whereas Hitler's Germany instilled hatred and contempt in them.

When I left Berlin at end of March 1939 in order to immigrate to Palestine, I did not yet know that I would not return. On the morning of the day on which my plane took off at Tempelhof, Hitler had occupied Memel. The weapons rattled.<sup>[64]</sup> The lights of the Amsterdam airport shone cheerfully through the evening mist. But worries were widespread in the city, and a few days later we saw Zurich in invasion panic.<sup>[65]</sup>

The Orient seemed peaceful after such a departure from Europe. Although the repercussions of Germany's "dynamic" foreign policy and of Italy's neo-imperialism had long since set the Middle East on edge, and although the actions against the Jews in Germany and the immigration kept Jewish Palestine in constant commotion, those coming from Europe could feel that an ocean lay between them and the hot spots. At that time, German foreign policy no longer had the tendency to avoid, in deference to

---

<sup>64</sup> The entirely German Memel area, which had been ceded to Lithuania after World War I against all international law, was peacefully and voluntarily given back to Germany in 1939 by Lithuania without any German pressure or initiative. Not a single shot was fired, and the Wehrmacht also never marched in to "occupy" it.

<sup>65</sup> At no point in time did plans exist by any power to invade Switzerland. This remark merely proves Marcus's war hysteria.

England, an open statement in favor of the Arab nationalist movements, even though an anti-British tone was usually still suppressed. The door between Germany and England had still not been slammed shut. But in addition to the activities of Italian agents, German actions could be sensed everywhere, although not initiated by the Foreign Office, but by the foreign organization of the NSDAP and other party sections. Supplies of arms and money were reaching all areas of the Middle East.

- 26 -

The German diplomats working in the Orient Department or the Orient organizations watched the new business with great apprehension. They had, after all, some experience with the Arabs from the World War of 1914, which were not the best. Dr. Grober in Baghdad and Hentig most certainly did not support an anti-British policy based on the Arabs, since the latter was generally inclined toward a western – Anglo-Saxon – orientation of German foreign policy. But their position was not strong enough to prevent foreign policy excesses by the Party in the East. In March 1939, the Foreign Office had delegated Herr von Hentig to do an inspection tour through the Middle East. He had to visit all German missions from Cairo to Ankara, a journey that led to the strangest observations by the British and British-oriented press about his person. This staunch opponent of Nazism, who was not in contact with any of its most important representatives, was called a friend and confidant of Göring, among other things. His surveillance was strikingly close. The role he had played in Central Asia during the war of 1914 had apparently not been forgotten in the Colonial Office.



In early May 1939 – immediately after he had officially arrived in Palestine and had been received by the High Commissioner – Hentig called me from the German consulate in Jaffa, and an hour later we met in the old garden of the consulate in the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road. We left the consulate after a brief farewell to the old Consul Timotheus Wurst, who wore his spectacles on the tip of his nose as always. The types could hardly be more different than the stout, slow-moving Swabian Wurst and the stiff and tall Hentig, vibrant with energy. – Then suddenly the representative of the Party, the “Gauleiter of Palestine”, P[arty]C[omrade] Schwarz stood in front of us with medals and decorations, stretching his arm toward the sky. He had come to greet Hentig, and turned into a pillar of salt when he saw me leaving with Hentig, as he did with any other guest from Berlin. He did not notice the mocking welcome. His concern about Hentig, who said: “Oh, what a pity, I am just about to drive with Dr. Marcus to Tel Aviv”, darkened his face. That this hero – small, crooked, the archetype of a fairytale tailor – would embody the militant party members, increased the irony of the scene.

But even funnier was the face of my Tel Aviv taxi driver, who believed himself to have fallen among the Nazis and could be

- 27 -

calmed down only with difficulty.

While I showed my guest the seaside of Tel Aviv, he told me about Cairo. There appeared during his stay no less a figure than Goebbels – surprisingly and without anyone knowing the motive for his visit. Hentig, whose feelings for the Reich Minister were clear, greeted him with the words: “It is a sign of great courage that you, Mr. Reich

Minister, will visit Palestine!” Goebbels, who had no intention of doing anything like that, but merely wanted to enjoy himself in Egypt, took that statement seriously and, feeling flattered, denied such a plan. The visit ended with a mishap. After his trip the world press announced that Dr. Goebbels, while in Cairo, had shopped almost exclusively in Jewish stores. Nobody knew who had instructed Goebbels’s tourist guides!

It was my last encounter with Hentig. His interest in the growing Jewish Palestine was great. The audacity of the Jewish endeavor, the experimental element, appealed to his nature. In all this he felt oppressed by the awareness of the German people’s responsibility for what Hitler was doing to the Jews. He felt a genuine friendship for us.

He used his mission, a component of German politics, to impede the wheel that was rolling downhill toward war. But he knew that the war was coming, and he hoped that it would liberate Germany from its bloody and ignominious regime.

My intention to show Hentig the Emek<sup>66</sup> – a journey which he would have made incognito, of course – had to be abandoned due to Arab raids along the roads. He left Palestine without having seen our settlements.

The farewell to him was also a farewell to “the other Germany” that fought a hopeless struggle against Hitler during the war, and which had its courageous representatives in Hentig and in other individuals of the Reich’s diplomatic corps.

---

<sup>66</sup> Emek Yizra'el is a large fertile plain and inland valley south of the Lower Galilee region in today’s Israel.

Hentig is also quoted in the published diary of the executed ambassador Ulrich von Hasselt.

The End

Ernst Marcus



## Bibliography

- *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918–1945*, ADAP, Serie D (1937–1945), vol. 5: *Polen, Südosteuropa, Lateinamerika, Klein- und Mittelstaaten, Juni 1937–März 1939*, Baden-Baden 1953
- Adler-Rudel, Schalom: *Jüdische Selbsthilfe unter dem Naziregime 1933–1939. Im Spiegel der Berichte der Reichsvertretung der Juden in Deutschland*. With a foreword by Robert Weltsch. (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 29), Tübingen 1974
- Arendt, Hannah: *Eichmann in Jerusalem. A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Viking Press, New York 1963
- Ball-Kaduri, Kurt Jakob: “*Illegale Judenauswanderung aus Deutschland nach Palästina 1939/1940 – Planung, Durchführung und internationale Zusammenhänge*,” in: Walter Grab (ed.), *Jahrbuch des Instituts für Deutsche Geschichte*, vol. 4, Tel Aviv 1975, pp. 387–421
- Barkai, Avraham: *Vom Boykott zur “Entjudung.” Der wirtschaftliche Existenzkampf der Juden im Dritten Reich 1933–1943*, Fischer 4368, Frankfurt 1988
- Black, Edwin: *The Transfer Agreement. The Untold Story of the Secret Agreement between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine*, New York/London 1984
- Brenner, Lenni: *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators*, Westport 1983
- Eckert, Brita (ed.): *Die jüdische Emigration aus Deutschland 1933–1941. Die Geschichte einer Austreibung. Eine Ausstellung der Deutschen Bibliothek*, Frankfurt am Main, in cooperation with the Leo Baeck Instituts, New York, Frankfurt am Main 1985
- Feilchenfeld, Werner/Dolf Michaelis/Ludwig Pinner: *Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933–1939* (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 26), Tübingen 1972
- Hentig, Werner Otto v.: *Mein Leben eine Dienstreise*, Göttingen 1962

- Herrmann, Klaus J.: *Das Dritte Reich und die deutsch-jüdischen Organisationen 1933–1934* (Schriftenreihe der Hochschule für politische Wissenschaften München, N.F. H. 4), Cologne 1969
- Katz, Samuel: *Tage des Feuers. Das Geheimnis der Irgun*, Königsstein/Ts. 1981
- Kimche, Jon und David: *Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes* (English, *The Secret Roads*), Berlin 1956
- Kroh, Ferdinand: *David kämpft. Vom jüdischen Widerstand gegen Hitler*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1988
- Meinhardt, Günter, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
- Mildenstein, Leopold Edler von: “Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina,” in: *Der Angriff*, September 26–October 9, 1934.
- Nicosia, Francis R.: *Hitler und der Zionismus. Das 3. Reich und die Palästina-Frage 1933–1939*, Leoni 1989
- Nicosia, Francis R.: *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Austin 1985
- *Philo-Atlas. Handbuch für die jüdische Auswanderung*, Berlin 1938
- Preuß, Horst Dietrich/Klaus Berger: *Bibelkunde des Alten und Neuen Testaments. Erster Teil: Altes Testament*, (UTB 887), Heidelberg, Wiesbaden, 3rd ed., 1985
- Röder, Werner und Herbert A. Strauss (Hg.), *Biographisches Handbuch der deutschen Emigration nach 1933*, Saur, Munich 1980
- Rosenstock, Werner: “Exodus 1933–1939. Ein Überblick über die jüdische Auswanderung aus Deutschland,” in: Robert Weltsch (ed.), *Deutsches Judentum – Aufstieg und Krise. Gestalten, Ideen, Werke*, Stuttgart 1963, pp. 380–405
- Stern Hartmut: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland. Wortlaut, Vorgeschichte, Folgen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
- Vogel, Rolf: *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Munich 1977
- Walendy, Udo: “Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich, 1. Teil,” *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 61, Vlotho 1993
- Weckert, Ingrid: *Feuerzeichen. Die “Reichskristallnacht,” Anstifter und Brandstifter – Opfer und Nutznießer*, Tübingen 1981
- Weckert, Ingrid: *Flashpoint. Kristallnacht 1938. Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Costa Mesa 1991
- Zitelmann, Rainer: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, Stuttgart 1987

## Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

- |  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| <p>— <b>A</b> —<br/>           Adler-Rudel,<br/>               Schalom: 31<br/>           Arendt, Hannah: 45</p>   | <p>— <b>F</b> —<br/>           Feilchenfeld, Werner:<br/>               25, 28, 30, 33, 36,<br/>               39<br/>           Foley, Captain: 90<br/>           Frick, Wilhelm: 89f.</p>   | <p>80-88, 92-98, 105-<br/>           108, 113, 116<br/>           Hofer, Walter: 69<br/>           Hofien: 84<br/>           Hoofia, E.S.: 80</p>  |
| <p>— <b>B</b> —<br/>           Barkai, Avraham: 29<br/>           Berger, Klaus: 39<br/>           Bernstorff, Earl S.:<br/>               83, 92<br/>           Black, Edwin: 35<br/>           Bohle, Ernst<br/>               Wilhelm: 102<br/>           Buelow, von: 82f.</p> | <p>— <b>G</b> —<br/>           Gaggern, Heinrich<br/>               von: 18<br/>           Goebbels, Joseph: 20,<br/>               43, 96, 115f.<br/>           Göring, Hermann: 52,<br/>               53, 114<br/>           Grober, Dr.: 114</p>  | <p>— <b>J</b> —<br/>           Jabotinsky, Vladimir:<br/>               14, 76</p>   |
| <p>— <b>C</b> —<br/>           Clodius, Gerhart: 97</p>  | <p>— <b>H</b> —<br/>           Halifax, Lord: 96<br/>           Hasselt, Ulrich von:<br/>               117<br/>           Hentig, Werner Otto<br/>               von: 63, 91-107,<br/>               112-116<br/>           Herrmann, Klaus J.:<br/>               16-20<br/>           Herzl, Theodor: 15,<br/>               26, 82<br/>           Himmler, Heinrich:<br/>               59<br/>           Hirsch, Otto: 112<br/>           Hitler, Adolf: 9, 19,<br/>               39, 50, 53, 63, 75,</p> | <p>— <b>K</b> —<br/>           Kareski, Georg: 14,<br/>               20f.<br/>           Kastl, Councilor: 82<br/>           Katz, Samuel: 61<br/>           Kimche, John and<br/>               David: 45, 59, 60<br/>           Kroh, Ferdinand: 29</p>   |
| <p>— <b>D</b> —<br/>           Dirksen, Herbert von:<br/>               48<br/>           Döhle, Hans: 37f.,<br/>               101, 103</p>   | <p>— <b>E</b> —<br/>           Eckert, Brita: 58<br/>           Eichmann, Adolf:<br/>               44f., 93f., 104, 109<br/>           Eisenlohr, Ernst: 112<br/>           Emerson, Herbert: 53</p>   | <p>— <b>L</b> —<br/>           Landauer, Georg: 35</p>   |
|  |   | <p>— <b>M</b> —<br/>           MacDonald,<br/>               Professor: 111<br/>           Marcus, Ernst: 111,<br/>               113, 115, 117<br/>           Marschall: 82<br/>           Meinhardt, Günter:<br/>               18<br/>           Milch, Erhard: 94<br/>           Mildenstein, Leopold<br/>               Edler von: 39, 42f.</p> |



- Mittwoch, Eugen: 83  
 Moses, Siegfried: 103
- **N** —  
 Naumann, Max: 16-19  
 Neurath, Konstantin von: 104  
 Nicosia, Francis R.: 33, 41f., 44, 67  
 Norman, Montague: 111
- **P** —  
 Pilger, Privy Councilor: 90f.  
 Pinner, Ludwig: 33  
 Preuß, Horst Dietrich: 39  
 Pruefer, Privy Councilor: 83
- **R** —  
 Rath, Ernst vom: 90  
 Rathenau, Walther: 19, 82  
 Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 51, 104  
 Richthofen, Freiherr von: 83
- Rosenstock, Werner: 67  
 Rublee, George: 24f., 47-54, 69
- **S** —  
 Schacht, Hjalmar: 50-52, 110f.  
 Schmidt-Roethe, Legation Councilor: 83, 85, 89f.  
 Schneider, Dr.: 87-89  
 Schubert, von: 83  
 Schwarz, Gauleiter: 103, 115  
 Senator, Dr.: 103  
 Simson, Martin Eduard von: 18  
 Sobernheim, Moritz: 80, 83  
 Stern, Abraham: 61-63  
 Stresemann, Gustav: 82
- **U** —  
 Utermöhle, Walther: 31
- **V** —  
 Vogel, Rolf: 32, 37, 50, 53f.
- **W** —  
 Warburg, Max: 110  
 Weckert, Ingrid: 25, 27  
 Weizmann, Chaim: 83, 90, 92  
 Weizsäcker, Ernst von: 49-52  
 Weizsäcker, Richard von: 49  
 Williams, Dr.: 103f.  
 Wintertur, Lord: 100  
 Woermann, Ernst: 48  
 Wohlthat, Helmut: 24f., 47, 52-54, 69  
 Wolff, Dr.: 83-86, 101  
 Wurst, Timotheus: 86-88, 101, 103, 115
- **Z** —  
 Zitelmann, Rainer: 11

*2nd edition with typographical corrections*

**HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 25**

# **INSIDE THE GAS CHAMBERS**

**THE EXTERMINATION OF MAINSTREAM  
HOLOCAUST HISTORIOGRAPHY**



**CARLO MATTOGNO**

# I N S I D E   T H E   G A S   C H A M B E R S



# **Inside the Gas Chambers**

**The Extermination  
of  
Mainstream Holocaust Historiography**

**By Carlo Mattogno**



**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**  
**January 2024**



## **HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 25:**

Carlo Mattogno:

*Inside the Gas Chambers:*

*The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.*

Translated by Henry Gardner

Original Italian edition: “*Nuovi studi*” *contro il revisionismo*:

*La storiografia olocaustica alla deriva*

2nd edition with typographical corrections

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-52-2

ISSN 1529-7748

[www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com)

© 2014, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover illustrations: top left: the fraudulent “homicidal gas chamber” at the Mauthausen Camp; top right: the fraudulent “homicidal gas chamber” at the Auschwitz Main Camp; center left: one of the fraudulent “homicidal gas chambers” at the Majdanek Camp; center right: the fraudulent “homicidal gas chambers” at the Dachau Camp; bottom: group of concentration-camp inmates.

# Table of Contents

	Page
Foreword .....	7
Introduction .....	23
1. The Lethal Gases .....	24
2. The Euthanasia Centers and “ <i>Aktion 14 f 13</i> ” .....	38
3. The “Gas Vans” .....	55
4. From Euthanasia to the Camps of “ <i>Aktion Reinhardt</i> ” .....	62
5. The Chełmno Camp .....	72
6. The Camps of “ <i>Aktion Reinhardt</i> ” .....	79
7. Van Pelt’s Auschwitz .....	87
8. The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp .....	114
9. The Gas Chamber of the Mauthausen Camp .....	130
10. The Gas Chamber of the Sachsenhausen Camp .....	150
11. The Gas Chamber of the Ravensbrück Camp .....	180
12. The Gassings at the Neuengamme Camp .....	197
13. The Gas Chamber at the Stutthof Camp .....	199
14. The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp .....	205
15. The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau .....	222
16. Holocaust-Propaganda against Revisionism .....	227
17. Conclusion .....	234
18. Appendix .....	245
18.1. Abbreviations .....	245
18.2. List of Tables .....	245
18.3. Documents and Photos .....	246
18.4. Bibliography .....	258
18.5. Index of Names .....	268





## Foreword

*By Jürgen Graf*

### 1. The Definitive Establishment of Total Historical Truth

In reaction to the spectacular advances of revisionist historical research after the mid-1970s, an anthology entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*<sup>1</sup> (*National Socialist Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gas*) appeared in Germany in 1983. (An English translation with the title *Nazi Mass Murder* followed ten years later.) Its main editors were

- Eugen Kogon (1903-1987), former Buchenwald detainee and author of the book *Der SS-Staat* (1946), which is steeped in coarse political propaganda of the early post-war period;
- Hermann Langbein (1912-1995), former communist combatant, Dachau and Auschwitz detainee and co-founder and activist of the International Auschwitz Committee, founded in 1974;
- Adalbert Rückerl (1925-1986), at the time head of the German Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes (*Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*).

The introduction to this collection included a paragraph which could not but arouse suspicion in the mind of a non-partisan reader:

*“People who attempt to clear the national-socialist system of any guilt are trying to profit from the incredible character of the events. Some will go so far as to deny outright the mass murder of a heretofore unimaginable degree. In order to fight such tendencies effectively and limit their propagation, the whole historical truth must be definitively stated once and for all. A group of 24 specialists from 6 different countries has consecrated itself to this cause.”*

Historical research, just like any other discipline, is always open for revisions and thus can never be settled in a definitive way, and attempting to impose a certain vision, taken by some to be true, in such a dogmatic and unscientific manner, is proof of an unscientific approach. Such endeavors pave the way for an imposition of this dogma by means of the penal code. Revisions may be judged to be superfluous if we are dealing with matters that are clearly established by scientific proof and no serious objections can

---

<sup>1</sup> Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

be raised. This would apply, for example, to the fact that the Battle of Waterloo took place in 1815, that Adolf Hitler became Germany's Chancellor on 30 January 1933, or that the US Air Force dropped nuclear bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August of 1945. Anyone asserting that the Battle of Waterloo did not take place in 1815 but in 1789, that Adolf Hitler was nominated Chancellor not on 30 January 1933, but on 9 November 1918, or that the atom bombs which struck Hiroshima and Nagasaki were a product of Japanese black propaganda would be generally ignored. Such theories might be mentioned as curiosities in newspapers, but no serious historian would waste his time refuting them. The mere fact that "a group of 24 specialists from 6 different countries has consecrated itself to this cause" of definitively proving "the mass murder of a heretofore unimaginable degree" would indicate that already in the early 1980s Holocaust revisionism had become so significant that the proponents of the orthodox version of history could no longer afford to ignore it.

## 2. A Brief Review of the History of Revisionism prior to 1983

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier may rightly be called the founder of revisionism. He was a socialist and a member of the resistance in occupied France during WW2; arrested in 1943 by the Gestapo, he was tortured, deported to Buchenwald and later taken to the Dora-Mittelbau camp. In his post-war book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* ("Ulysses' Lie," 1950) Rassinier attacked the blatant exaggerations by former detainees about conditions in the German camps. For several years he carried out his own studies about homicidal gassings and came to the conclusion that such gassings had never been carried out or were attributable only to a few individual madmen. Three years before his death, in 1964, he wrote<sup>2</sup>:

*"Over the last 15 years, whenever I heard of someone in a European country not occupied by the Soviet Union who claimed to have witnessed gassings, I travelled there to hear his account. Every time, though, things took the same course: on the basis of my file, I asked the witness a number of detailed questions only to hear the same obvious lies over and over again; in the end, he always had to admit that he had not seen the alleged scenes himself but had merely repeated the account given to him by a trustworthy friend who had died in a camp. I covered literally thousands of miles all over Europe."*

In 1976, Arthur Butz, professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, USA, published a study entitled *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,<sup>3</sup> which went considerably beyond Rassi-

<sup>2</sup> Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964, p. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd, exp. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

nier's various works. Butz compared the scenario drawn up by leading Holocaust historians, such as Gerald Reitlinger and Raul Hilberg, concerning the alleged eradication of the Jews with war-time reports and concluded that, on the subject of the killing methods allegedly employed and at least partly also regarding the alleged locations, the story had fundamentally changed. He also raised the question as to whether it would have been possible to hide an industrial genocide in extermination camps over any length of time. His answer was unambiguous: for any number of reasons such a cover-up would have been impossible. If the Allies had presented the Vatican or the International Committee of the Red Cross with proof of systematic mass murder, these institutions would have reacted without hesitation. They did not, however. While criticizing severely the persecution of Jews, they never spoke of gas chambers or extermination camps.<sup>4</sup> Butz concluded that the stories about gas chambers and exterminations were nothing but black propaganda which was continued after the war for political reasons.

The year 1978 saw the publication, in Germany, of a book entitled *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (The Auschwitz Myth) by Wilhelm Stäglich.<sup>5</sup> Stäglich dealt primarily with the two basic pillars of the orthodox Auschwitz edifice, viz. the account written by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höß while detained in a Krakow prison, and the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-1965). He concluded that both elements were untrustworthy from any point of view: Höß's account was so full of contradictions and absurdities as to deprive it of any legal value, while the Frankfurt trial blatantly disregarded the elementary rules applying to a court of law, such as the precedence taken by factual or documentary proof over witness testimony.

Even more decisive than the books by Butz and Stäglich were the investigations of the French professor Robert Faurisson. Faurisson was convinced that any critical appraisal of alleged gassings at Auschwitz would have to begin with the weapon of the crime. He drew up a comparison between the rooms at Auschwitz which are labelled as "gas chambers" by orthodox historiography with rooms which have actually been used for executions with hydrogen cyanide in the United States since 1924. An execution using this poison was a dangerous and complicated act. The delinquent was strapped onto a chair, and then a certain amount of cyanide was dropped by the executioner from the outside into a container filled with

---

<sup>4</sup> On the Vatican's attitude see esp. Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Grapheos, Genoa 2002; Engl.: *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006.

<sup>5</sup> Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Revisionism, Newport Beach 1990.

sulfuric acid. Fatal vapors of hydrogen cyanide were liberated in the process. The delinquent would lose consciousness within 45 seconds and died within 8 or 10 minutes. The gas chamber would then be ventilated for 15 minutes, another 30 minutes later a physician and two helpers, protected by gas masks, entered the chamber and removed the corpse.<sup>6</sup> Faurisson compared this procedure with the description given by Rudolf Höß, according to which the *Sonderkommando* would enter the gas chamber – which was full of corpses – some 30 minutes after the death of the victims without any gas masks, for, as we know from Höß, the members of the *Kommando* used to smoke and eat while removing the corpses. Faurisson concludes that the *Sonderkommando* members would have died on the spot and that, furthermore, any gassings in the poorly sealed rooms at Auschwitz would have quickly caused a chemical catastrophe in the whole camp.

On 29 December 1978 and on 16 January 1979, Faurisson succeeded in publishing two articles in the French newspaper *Le Monde* expounding these arguments.<sup>7</sup> Thereupon 32 French scholars published a reply in the same newspaper on 21 February 1979, declaring:

*“We must not ask ourselves how such mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place.”*

In addition to Butz, Stäglich, and Faurisson, a number of high-caliber revisionist authors started speaking out toward the end of the 1970s. In Germany Udo Walendy started publishing his valuable journal *Historische Tatsachen*; in France, Faurisson received the support of revisionists like Serge Thion and Pierre Guillaume; in the US, under the leadership of Willis Carto, the *Journal of Historical Review* began to appear in 1979. The collection *Nazi Mass Murder* was obviously meant as the court historians’ rebuttal of this worrisome revision of the officially sanctioned scenario.

### 3. *Nazi Mass Murder*: The Argumentative Structure of an Anti-Revisionist Anthology

When reading through this collection one is struck by the almost unbelievable fact that no revisionist scholar is mentioned by name, that no revisionist work is quoted and no revisionist argument is addressed for any kind of scrutiny. This aspect by itself casts a glaring spotlight on the propagandistic and unscientific character of the book and reveals the absurdity of

---

<sup>6</sup> A detailed description of the U.S. gas chambers can be found in: Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; see also: Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

<sup>7</sup> Robert Faurisson, “Le problème des chambres à gaz” ou “La rumeur d’Auschwitz,” *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978; *idem.*, “Droit de réponse,” *Le Monde*, 16 January 1979. Both articles are included in R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes* (1974-1998), private edition, Vichy 2004, pp. 123, 133.

its arrogant claim that “the whole historical truth must be carved in stone once and for all” – anyone claiming to search for “the whole truth” must not shy away from a dispute with his opponents and their arguments.

A large part of this volume dealt with the so-called *Euthanasia* – the killing of mentally ill persons by the authorities of the Third Reich, which is not denied by the revisionists. Their past and present doubts (but not outright denial) concern merely the allegations that the killings were carried out by means of carbon monoxide gas supplied in steel bottles – there is no documentary proof for this. As the historic fact of euthanasia is not put in doubt, the question of the means used (carbon monoxide or injections?) would as such appear to be of secondary importance. Seen from the point of view of the orthodox historians, however, its great significance becomes clear in that the alleged mass killings of Jews in the “Eastern extermination camps” such as Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are depicted as a logical sequel to the Euthanasia Action.

An alert reader of this collection will soon notice that no documentary evidence exists for the alleged mass killings of Jews in gas chambers or gas vans. In an effort to get around this predicament, the authors made use of a sleight-of-hand, already used at the Nuremberg Trials, which was characterized in the following way by Carlo Mattogno<sup>8</sup>:

*“At Nuremberg the inquisitors invented this absurd method of proof which allows reading into any document a meaning which cannot be found explicitly. This method of interpretation is based on the arbitrary and unfounded axiom that even in the most secret documents the NS authorities had employed a kind of code language, the key to which the Nuremberg inquisitors obviously claimed to have found. Thus, even the most innocent documents could be falsely interpreted in the sense of a thesis of extermination.”*

In *Nazi Mass Murder* this technique was taken to a new level: on pp. 5-12 Rückerl provides us with a “decoding of the encoded notions.” Like his predecessors, he regards words like “*Auswanderung*” (emigration) or “*Evakuierung*” (evacuation) as euphemisms for “physical extermination.” He also distorts words which begin with “*Sonder-*,” like “*Sonderbehandlung*” (special treatment), “*Sonderaktion*” (special action), “*Sondermaßnahmen*” (special measures). These designations, while sometimes being used as synonyms for “execution,”<sup>9</sup> could in other cases signify housing of famous enemy personalities in princely conditions and with additional food rations.<sup>10</sup> The topic “Special Treatment in Auschwitz” has been dealt with by

<sup>8</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991, pp. 64f.

<sup>9</sup> According to a decree of the RSHA as quoted on page 17 of the discussed anthology, severe crimes committed by foreign workers were to be punished by “special treatment by the rope.” 3040-PS.

<sup>10</sup> IMT, vol. XI, pp. 338f.

Mattogno in a separate book, published in 2003, which presents a number of Auschwitz documents containing “*Sonder-*” composites. He proves that in not even a single case did these words have a criminal connotation, yet instead often referred to hygienic, life-saving measures.<sup>11</sup>

Seeing the meagerness of such “documentary evidence,” the authors of this collection felt obliged to make use of a large number of testimonies as “proof” for the mass killings by means of gas, some of which could only provoke incredulity. (In his article about the gas chamber of Mauthausen Hans Marsalek, on p. 247, quotes the verdict of a U.S. court, according to which the “gas cell” was preheated with a hot brick and the gas was introduced “bound on shreds of paper”!) Judged superficially, most of the testimonies and confessions did not appear to be contradictory and could thus be taken to be convincing at first sight. There is a significant reason for that: The editors had carefully combed through the corresponding statements and removed any obviously absurd passages. A significant example is the brief paragraph from an account by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein on the subject of alleged gassings of Jews in the Belżec camp, quoted on pp. 171f. (German edition) by the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, where the author leaves out a line speaking of 700 to 800 victims herded into a 25 sqm chamber (*i.e.* some three persons per square foot!). Furthermore, the author omits Gerstein’s repeated references to a diesel engine being used as the murder weapon, which would have roused the suspicion of any reader with some basic knowledge of toxicology.<sup>12</sup>

There is hardly any need to mention that this collection never discusses the fantastic stories published during the war and in the early post-war years, which proffered the most outrageously varying accounts of killing methods. At the time, most witnesses spoke of electric current as having been the means used at Belżec. In 1945, a certain Dr. Stefan Szende asserted that “millions” of Jews met their death in gigantic subterranean water basins through high-voltage current.<sup>13</sup> According to another key witness for Belżec, the non-Jewish Pole Jan Karski, the Jews were herded and locked into cattle cars whose floor was covered with unslaked lime which burnt the flesh off the living victims.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

<sup>12</sup> Due to their high oxygen and low carbon monoxide contents, diesel exhaust gases are not at all suited for killing people; any gasoline engine would have been far more efficient. One year after the appearance of the German original edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*, U.S. revisionist Friedrich P. Berg published a well-founded paper about this (“The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1, Spring 1984, pp. 15-46).

<sup>13</sup> Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.

<sup>14</sup> Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, pp. 339-351.



In the case of Sobibór, the most important witnesses named chlorine as having been the killing agent, or an ill-defined “black fluid” which was poured into the death chamber through holes in its ceiling. Most witnesses state that the gas chamber had a moveable floor through which the corpses fell either into a pit or into a railroad freight-car.<sup>15</sup>

Passing on to Treblinka, we encounter a long report distributed by the underground resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto, according to which two million Jews had been killed there by means of hot steam.<sup>16</sup> Once the Red Army had liberated the Treblinka area, a Soviet commission asserted that the Germans had suffocated three million Jews to death in that camp by herding them into sealed chambers and removing the air.<sup>17</sup> Later on, during the Nuremberg Trial, the Polish government revived the steam version; a document presented by Poland spoke of “several hundred thousands of people” having been murdered by hot steam in the Treblinka camp.<sup>18</sup>

The year 1946/47 saw the switch-over to chambers using toxic gases. As it was most incredible that in the three camps, all run by the same authority, such diverse methods of murder had been applied, all these variants were dumped into the trashcan of history and replaced by chambers using the exhaust gases of combustion engines. This version had been proposed by the confessions of Kurt Gerstein who claimed to have witnessed a gassing operation at Belżec employing the exhaust gases from a diesel engine.

The case of Auschwitz is no less enlightening. In the period between 24 October 1941 and 7 July 1944, the Polish underground resistance published a total of 32 reports about this camp, depicting it as an extermination camp. The means used were described as having been poison gasses, an imaginary gas called “Kreuzolit,” “electric baths” as well as a “pneumatic hammer”; whereas “Zyklon B” was never mentioned. The gas chambers themselves, according to these reports, were not in the crematories but in “houses in a forest.”<sup>19</sup>

Very tactfully, the authors of *Nazi Mass Murder* treat these stories with complete silence.

The revisionists did not react with a comprehensive reply to this orthodox onslaught against critical, well-reasoned historiography. This is not really surprising, as revisionist scholarship was still in its infancy at that

---

<sup>15</sup> Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

<sup>16</sup> K. Marczevska, W. Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,” *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 136ff.

<sup>17</sup> Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-115-9, p. 108.

<sup>18</sup> Nuremberg Document PS-3311.

<sup>19</sup> Enrique Aynat, “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166.

time. For reasons evident, the revisionists had concentrated almost completely on Auschwitz. There were as yet no revisionist works dealing with the “*Aktion Reinhardt*” camps (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) or with the gas vans. Over the years, there have been fundamental changes, though.

#### 4. The Evolution of Revisionist Scholarship from the Late 1980s Onward

In 1988, the Toronto court of appeals handled the appeal lodged by Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian revisionist.<sup>20</sup> During the appeal trial, Zündel and Faurisson called for an expert opinion by Fred Leuchter, a U.S. specialist employed in the installation and maintenance of gas chambers which were still in use for executions in some U.S. states at the time. The expert opinion was to cover the rooms labeled gas chambers at Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek. In February of 1988, accompanied by a small group of assistants, Leuchter flew to Poland, visited the sites and then wrote the first ever technical expert opinion on the “crime scenes” of the “greatest mass murder” in history.<sup>21</sup> His conclusions covered three issues:

- The “gas chambers” were not designed as such and could not have been used for such a purpose.
- The capacity of the crematoria would have allowed for the incineration of only a fraction of the alleged victims.
- Chemical analyses carried out (not by Leuchter himself but by a chemist called Dr. James Roth) on samples taken from the walls of the “gas chambers” showed no or only insignificant traces of cyanic residues, whereas a control sample taken from a Zyklon B delousing chamber revealed enormously high cyanide contents.

The *Leuchter Report* had its undeniable weaknesses also in the eyes of revisionist researchers,<sup>22</sup> but its function as an ice-breaker cannot be overestimated. In the years between 1990 and 1993, the German accredited chemist Germar Rudolf analyzed the *Leuchter Report* in detail. A considerably enlarged new German edition of his report was published in 2001,<sup>23</sup> while the latest English edition of 2011 has been greatly expanded and re-

<sup>20</sup> Cf. Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2010.

<sup>21</sup> Fred Leuchter, *An engineering report on the alleged “gas chambers” at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Toronto 1988; cf. Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 2nd ed., Washington, DC, 2011.

<sup>22</sup> For example, the cremation capacity claimed by Leuchter was too low, and he claimed erroneously that the “gas chambers” had no ventilation system. Just as flawed was his hypothesis that gas chambers could not have been located in the same building as incineration ovens due to the high explosivity of hydrogen cyanide. Such a danger would have existed only at extremely high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide. See apart from F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *ibid.*, also Carlo Mattogno, *Holocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 212ff.

<sup>23</sup> Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

vised.<sup>24</sup> Rudolf came to the conclusion that the mass gassings reported by the witnesses for Auschwitz could not have taken place for structural and chemical reasons:

- At the alleged time, the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were missing; the granules could not have been introduced in the manner described by the witnesses.
- Hydrogen cyanide reacts with some of the substances contained in the brickwork. The most stable of the resulting compounds is the pigment Iron Blue or Berlin Blue, which originally provided the German name for hydrogen cyanide (“*Blausäure*,” i.e. blue acid). If mass gassings had taken place in the “gas chambers,” Iron Blue should have been found in quantities comparable to their presence in the brickwork of disinfestation chambers, but the walls of the “gas chambers” contain only non-reproducible amounts of cyanide, close to the detection limits.

The enormous upswing which revisionism experienced in the early 1990s was primarily due to Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno. In 1994, Rudolf published the revisionist anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*<sup>25</sup> under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. In it, the essential aspects of the “Holocaust” topic were discussed. An enlarged English edition appeared later under the title *Dissecting the Holocaust*.<sup>26</sup> From 1996 onwards, Rudolf acted as the editor of the academically demanding *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Research), regularly publishing his own articles there as well; he also supervised the publication of a large number of revisionist works by the publishing companies Castle Hill Publishers (England) and Theses & Dissertation Press (USA) which he had founded. In 2005, he summarized, in the form of dialogues, the most important revisionist arguments in a book entitled *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*.<sup>27</sup> Lacking convincing counter-arguments, the Holocaust lobby had to be satisfied by a personal vendetta directed against Rudolf. In November of 2005, he was expelled from the USA, where he had been living with his American wife and daughter, and handed over to Germany where he was imprisoned until July of 2009. This persecution was too late, though, as Rudolf’s work had already been done by that time.

---

<sup>24</sup> G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd, revised ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

<sup>25</sup> Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.

<sup>26</sup> Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003.

<sup>27</sup> Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

In contrast to the German citizen Rudolf, the Italian citizen Mattogno has so far enjoyed the benefits of living in a country which has not (yet) fettered historiography (although the Italian Holocaust lobby has been trying and keeps trying to change that; if they succeed, such a measure will come into force too late to be effective.)

In the years after 1985, Mattogno has devoted the better part of his creativity to the elucidation of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War. His impressive activity when it comes to Auschwitz, culminating in the gigantic two-volume work *Auschwitz—The Case for Sanity*,<sup>28</sup> has been complemented by research into the other alleged extermination camps. For his studies on Majdanek<sup>29</sup> and Treblinka<sup>30</sup> as well as Stutthof,<sup>31</sup> labeled an “auxiliary extermination camp” by the Polish historical literature, I was able to assist him as a project initiator and co-author; the Belżec<sup>32</sup> and Chelmno<sup>33</sup> camps he has handled by himself. The final one of the “extermination camps,” Sobibór, we both covered together with the Swedish researcher Thomas Kues in a 500-page study.<sup>15</sup> I regard my contribution to this work as the epitome of my work as a revisionist.

Today the most significant revisionist author next to Mattogno is Thomas Kues, who is presently conducting a thorough analysis of the fate of those Jews who were deported to the East by the Germans, aimed at depriving orthodox Holocaust historians of their last remaining argument: What happened to the deported Jews, if they were not gassed?

## 5. “New Studies” – or Old Wine in New Skins

The “democratic” system reacted to the progress of revisionism by increasing Holocaust propaganda and by intensifying repression. Muzzling laws were foisted upon one European nation after another, and subsequently many revisionists landed behind bars, some of them for many years. But there were some people in the Holocaust lobby who found that propaganda

---

<sup>28</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz. The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

<sup>29</sup> Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

<sup>30</sup> Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka – Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

<sup>31</sup> Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC (in press).

<sup>32</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Belżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; Engl.: *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

<sup>33</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, effepi, Genoa 2009; Engl.: *The Chelmno Camp in History and Propaganda*, Washington, DC, 2011.

and the terror of a police state were not enough. Something had to be done to counter the arguments of the “deniers.” Hence, on the 25th anniversary of the publication of the original German edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*, a meeting dealing with “New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings by Poison Gas” was organized. Three years later, the lectures given there were published in an anthology (no doubt with the usual corrections and enlargements added later) bearing the same title, whose editors were Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz.<sup>34</sup>

Even a cursory examination of the book reveals the following points:

1. An over-emphasis on euthanasia

No less than six contributions (covering a total of 61 pages) are devoted to “euthanasia,” the historical truth of which has never been put in doubt by anyone. What might be discussed in this connection are the means employed and possibly the number of victims. Unqualified as I am to pronounce myself on this topic, I shall not comment on it. Therefore, my criticism below does not refer to these texts.

2. The “Aktion Reinhardt camps”: Ten pages and ten lines for 1.3 million “gassed” victims

In an article entitled “Mass killings by poison gas within the framework of ‘Aktion Reinhardt’” (“Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der ‘Aktion Reinhardt’”), Dieter Pohl sets the number of Jews allegedly gassed at Belżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka at “roughly 95% of at least 1,366,000” persons (S. 193). This group of 1.3 million alleged victims is discussed on ten pages and ten lines (pp. 185 to 195) out of a total of 477 pages. This corresponds to one sixth of the number of pages devoted to the victims of euthanasia (allegedly 70,273<sup>35</sup> according to official sources)!

It had to be expected that Pohl would not write a single word about the revisionist studies on Treblinka and Belżec, which have been available since 2002 and 2004, respectively. What could he have replied? But the fact that he brazenly distorts the archeological findings on the Belżec site takes the cake, as it were. On p.193, he writes:

*“New findings have resulted from the archeological digs on the camp sites as well as from aerial photographs of the Luftwaffe taken in 1943 and 1944. A precise topography of the camp sites, especially the locations of the mass graves and of the gas chambers, can now be established with greater accuracy. For Belżec in particular, this has led to a significant enhancement of what we know.”*

---

<sup>34</sup> Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 84.

Pohl's source is given here as follows: Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, Warsaw-Washington 2000. Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec – The 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs* 28 (1998), No. 2, pp. 49-62. It is, however, a fact that neither Kola nor O'Neil, in their soundings and digs at the Bełżec site, discovered even the slightest trace of the two gas chamber buildings mentioned by "witnesses,"<sup>36</sup> and that O'Neil admitted this quite frankly:<sup>37</sup>

"We found no trace of gassing barracks, neither for the first nor for the second construction phase of the camp."

It is obvious that nobody could be gassed at Bełżec if there were no buildings housing the gas chambers!

### 3. A considerable rise in the alleged number of victims of gas vans compared to previous Holocaust writings

The total number of Jews killed in gas vans is given by Richard Evans as 700,000 (p. 9) and by Achim Trunk as 500,000 (p. 24). Out of these, some 250,000 are said to have met their death on the territory of the Soviet Union (*ibid.*) and 152,477 in Chelmno (p. 183). The authors don't explain what happened to the remaining ca. 100,000 to 300,000 victims. The reason for this strong increase beyond the traditional Holocaust figures is easy to comprehend: the alleged mass killings in stationary gas chambers are questioned by revisionists not only on the basis of historical but also technical arguments. On the other hand, it is obvious that people can be killed in a closed van by means of suitably introduced engine exhaust gases, and thus the tale of the gas vans cannot be refuted by technical arguments only. It is therefore in the obvious interest of the concerned circles to inflate the proportion of "gas van" victims within the total number of people allegedly gassed.

### 4. Playing up the alleged gassings at the Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme and Stutthof camps

A total of 59 pages have been devoted to the alleged gassings in the Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme and Stutthof camps, which is six times more pages than those discussing the three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps and two and a half times more than those dealing with the Auschwitz camp. At first sight this appears odd, all the more so as Raul Hilberg, in his standard treatise *The Destruction of the European Jews*, does not claim any gassings for these five camps, and because they would not be necessary at all in order to prop up the orthodox Holocaust

<sup>36</sup> See on this C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 32), chapter 4.

<sup>37</sup> Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec – The forgotten Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28 (2) (1998-1999), p. 55.

narrative in view of the small number of people allegedly killed there (a total of a few thousand).

There are two reasons for the authors' persistent occupation with these rather insignificant gas chambers, though: For one thing, an admission that nobody was gassed in these camps and that, hence, all testimonies to killings by gas at those sites are false, would lead an attentive reader to the question, why witness statements concerning gas killings at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Sobibór or Bełżec should be more trustworthy than those about Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen or Mauthausen.

A second and very important reason for this state of affairs is underlined by Mattogno: The articles were written by historians and employees working at the various memorial sites who seem to possess a perverted sense of pride that "their" camp, too, could at least boast of a small gas chamber and thus contributed its share to the Holocaust. It is not enough for them that in "their" camp tens of thousands of people died from disease, malnutrition, or exhaustion. "Without any gas chamber of their own to boast of, these narrow-gauge historians feel excluded from the pack," states Mattogno in the present work.

For lack of any documentary evidence, these dodgy historians feel obliged to accept even the most foolish witness accounts and the most absurd confessions as legal tender. Morsch himself, who is working for the Sachsenhausen memorial, is the most daring of the lot. He reveals to his stunned audience that at Sachsenhausen, aside from Jews, Soviet PoWs and sick inmates, even German soldiers were gassed (p. 271).

##### 5. The missing refutation of the "revisionist deniers"

In spite of the initial promise to unmask the "revisionists of history" who "disregard the fundamental rules of scholarly historiography and who present history selectively" and to provide "suggestions and concepts for dealing with revisionist denials" (pp. XI f.), an examination of revisionist arguments, as announced, does not take place. In the introduction, Morsch and Perz write (p. XXIX):

*"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society. [...] But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

While mentioning some revisionists in his chapter "Killings by means of toxic gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp ("Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen"), Morsch strictly follows this procedure otherwise and keeps completely mum about the most detailed analysis of the alleged mass murders at Sachsenhausen, provided by



a German paper authored by Mattogno in 2003.<sup>38</sup> It's as simple as that for the court historians!

The only author who at least tries to refute this or that argument put forward by the revisionists is Achim Trunk, author of the chapter "The lethal gasses" ("Die todbringenden Gase") but he fails miserably, as Mattogno demonstrates in chapter 1 of the present volume.

Thanks to his profound knowledge, acquired over more than two decades of research, Mattogno relentlessly dissects the elements of "proof" advanced by the authors of this anthology and unmask these historians for what they really are: at best incompetent and naïve amateurs, at worst blatant impostors. The total bankruptcy of orthodox historiography cannot be made any more devastating than by comparing *Neue Studien zu national-sozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* with Mattogno's reply. The Great Lie can only be maintained by brainwashing, censorship and repression – for the time being.

As stated above, this merciless judgment does not apply to the authors of the chapters on "euthanasia." It may well be that what they say about this point does correspond more or less to the facts. Neither Mattogno nor I can assess this topic. We also have to exempt from this accusation the author of the chapter "The gas chamber in the Natzweiler concentration camp" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler"). For me, who translated Mattogno's book from Italian to German, the conclusion that a gassing was "probably" perpetrated in the Alsatian camp at Natzweiler was very surprising. In August of 1943, 86 Jews were sent to the Natzweiler camp from Auschwitz and were subsequently murdered. The documents do not permit any doubt in this regard. The criminal deed was initiated by an SS professor who wanted to prepare a collection of Jewish skeletons. Without providing us with any clear documentary evidence, Mattogno believes that the murders were probably carried out by means of phosgene gas. By allowing such a hypothesis, the Italian researcher risks being rebuked by other revisionist historians. The fact that he accepts this risk proves that he does spread neither black nor white propaganda but is trying to do serious science.

Both the followers and the opponents of revisionism will wonder: if Mattogno, the leading revisionist historian, suspects that the gassing action at Natzweiler did in fact take place, could it not be that gassing actions also took place at other locations? The only answer which we, as revisionists, are able to provide in this respect is: if we are presented with proof or at least with circumstantial evidence pointing to such gasings, we shall take them into serious account. Passing over counter-arguments with complete

---

<sup>38</sup> C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185.

silence is something the other side may practice. They have decades of experience in this field.

16 August 2011



## Introduction

In 2008 an international meeting of historians took place at Oranienburg, a northern suburb of Berlin, Germany. Three years later, the papers presented there were published as a collection by Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz (and assisted by Astrid Ley) under the title *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (*New Studies on the National Socialist Mass Killings by Poison Gas*). In his foreword, Thomas Krüger describes the contents and the structure of this book with the following words (p. XII):

*“This anthology summarizes new findings resulting from the international scientific meeting devoted to the topic ‘Mass murder by means of poison gas.’ It describes the aims and structures of revisionist propaganda and presents suggestions and concepts for the treatment of revisionist denial.”*

As early as 1983, an anthology with the title *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*<sup>39</sup> had appeared, claiming to refute revisionism by way of scientific historical methods. Still, in the introduction to the book being discussed here, Morsch and Perz are forced to admit that “questions and denials did not decrease after the publication of the collection in 1983” (p. XV) and that a new effort has thus become necessary.

The new work has six parts:

1. “Mass killings by poison gas: Scientific appraisal and memory.”
2. “Technical and pharmacological aspects and the significance of remainders.”
3. “The killing institutions of *Aktion ‘T4’*.”
4. “Poison gas as a means of genocide in gas vans and extermination camps.”
5. “Murder by gas in the concentration camps located in the ‘*Altreich*’ at Mauthausen, Stutthof und Natzweiler.”
6. “The ‘gas chamber lie’ in the international revisionist propaganda.”

The significance of each contribution varies greatly. Some of them are so unimportant and have so little to do with the objectives of the Oranienburg meeting that they are hardly worth being discussed in any detail. This applies especially to the article “How unique was the murder of the Jews

---

<sup>39</sup> E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1983; Engl: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

by the National Socialists?” by Richard Evans (“*Wie einzigartig war die Ermordung der Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten?*”; pp. 1-10), “Mass murder by poison gas as perceived by the survivors” by Moshe Zimmermann (“*Massenmord durch Giftgas in der Wahrnehmung der Überlebenden*”; pp. 11-20), “Technical aspects of the mass murder by poison gas as arguments in court” by Volker Bieler and Kurt Schrimm (“*Technische Aspekte des Massenmordes durch Giftgas als Argumente vor Gericht*”; pp. 50-63) as well as “Violence and death in concentration and extermination camps. Possibilities and limitations of archeology” by Claudia Theune (“*Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie*”; pp. 64-73), although I will address Theune’s paper later.

Finally, Detlef Garbes’s contribution “The concentration camps as scenes of mass murder” (“*Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes*”; pp. 316-334) has only a tenuous link with the objectives of the meeting. Notwithstanding this, I will of course examine individual arguments as presented in these contributions and where necessary.

In the following analysis of the book I shall maintain the sequence in which the individual papers appear in the book. From time to time, however, I will allow myself to assess as a group those articles which deal with the same topic. For that reason, a discussion of the articles attacking revisionism, devoid of substance as they are, appears only towards the end of this present analysis.

## 1. The Lethal Gases

The first article deserving attention was written by Achim Trunk and is entitled “The lethal gases” (“*Die todbringenden Gase*”; pp. 23-49). It deals with the various gases allegedly used for killing people in the National Socialist era. The first three are well-known from Holocaust literature:

Carbon monoxide which, as we are told, was allegedly applied in the euthanasia centers during the so-called “*Aktion 14f13*,” in an experimental gas vans of “*Sonderkommando Lange*,” as well as in the Majdanek concentration camp.

Engine exhaust gases, said to have been employed in the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*” (Bełżec, Chełmno, Sobibór, Treblinka).

Zyklon B, claimed to have been used for killing people at Auschwitz, Majdanek, Mauthausen, Stutthof and Ravensbrück (as well as, maybe, Dachau).

Aside from these three gases, Trunk introduces a fourth and ill-defined compound into the debate: a “Hydrogen cyanide preparation” (*“Blausäure-Präparat”*), also labeled *“Blausäure”* or a “chemically related substance.”

In a paragraph of seven lines, entitled “Murders by means of carbon monoxide: No objections from the deniers” (*“Kohlenmonoxidmorde: Keine Einwendungen der Leugner”*), Trunk writes (p. 30):

*“No chemically-oriented arguments concerning mass murder by means of pure carbon monoxide have been brought forward by the deniers.”*

Aside from the silly use of the word “denier,” this is basically correct, but, as we shall see, far more important historical arguments exist against the alleged mass killings by means of pure carbon monoxide which render “chemically-oriented arguments” superfluous.

On the subject of the toxicological effects of carbon monoxide, Trunk explains (p. 28):

*“As a rule, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning can be recognized by the red color of their mucous membranes due to the fact that hemoglobin loaded with carbon monoxide (and thus the blood in general) is cherry-red.”*

We agree,<sup>40</sup> but then why do some witnesses assert that the corpses of the victims killed by means of carbon monoxide showed a blue discoloration? Trunk explains the matter as follows (p. 32):

*“If diesel engines were used, agony surely extended over a longer period of time, because diesel engines produce appreciably less carbon monoxide. Furthermore, they also produce a considerable amount of irritants. In such cases, death could have been caused under certain circumstances by a combination of carbon monoxide (internal suffocation) and oxygen deficiency (external suffocation).”*

In a footnote, Trunk adds the remark that “occasional accounts” exist, according to which the corpses had a bluish color, which would point to “lack of oxygen as a cause of death” (fn. 24 on p. 32).

Before we discuss this point, we must remember the context within which the questions discussed here are placed. In his argument against revisionists who point out that diesel engines are most unsuitable for killing people, Trunk surprisingly asserts (p. 32):

---

<sup>40</sup> On the skin discoloration of the alleged gassing victims at the Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chelmno camps see the detailed discussion by Kues in Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt,”* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013, pp. 856-868.

*“This argument is irrelevant, as serious research does not believe at all that diesel engines were generally used at the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camps.”*

Trunk admits that in the earlier literature there are “indications attributing a considerable weight to the share of murders by means of diesel exhaust gas.” He mentions Raul Hilberg in this connection (p. 32). In fairness he should also have mentioned the prestigious *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, which explicitly mentions a 250 HP diesel engine for the Bełżec camp<sup>41</sup> and postulates a diesel engine for Treblinka as well (for Sobibór it speaks merely of a 200 HP engine but does not indicate the type). It is of course possible that earlier Holocaust historians have erred, but anyone advancing such an argument must back it up by *new sources*.<sup>42</sup> Trunk writes (p. 34f.):

*“The fact that gasoline engines were indeed employed in the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camp is substantiated by reliable sources. Rudolf Reder for instance, one of the very rare survivors of the Bełżec extermination camps, speaks of a gasoline engine standing in a small room near the gas chambers.”*

This is correct, but either Trunk has not read Reder’s corresponding statements or disregards them on purpose. When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn, Reder clearly stated on 29 December 1945:<sup>43</sup>

*“The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers.”*

Hence, for Reder, the corpses were colored neither red nor blue, and furthermore the gasoline engine was *not* used for killing the victims. Anyone willing to go along with Trunk and considering the “older” Holocaust literature as unreliable must not shy away from the question why, of the two most important witnesses on the subject of Bełżec, one – Kurt Gerstein

---

<sup>41</sup> I. Gutman, E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J.H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin 1993, vol. I, p. 176 (Bełżec), vol. III, p. 1428 (Treblinka), p. 1332 (Sobibór). The English edition of this encyclopedia, which appeared three years earlier, is rather badly edited: I. Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990.

<sup>42</sup> The issue is thoroughly discussed in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), points 95-111, pp. 815-838.

<sup>43</sup> AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a. See my study on *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 38.



– speaks of a diesel engine as having been the murder weapon (something which Trunk accepts in his footnote 22 on p. 31), while the other, Reder, speaks of a gasoline engine whose exhaust gases, however, were *not* used to kill any victims. As a graduate engineer and mining expert,<sup>44</sup> Gerstein was no doubt able to tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine!

Trunk may well believe that Gerstein was wrong. But in this case he must also explain why Gerstein claims to have seen blue corpses of persons<sup>45</sup> which, according to Trunk, were victims of a gassing with gasoline engine exhaust gas and thus would have had to exhibit a cherry red skin discoloration, because he claims that a bluish discoloration could have been caused only “under certain circumstances” during gasings with diesel engines! But then perhaps the engine was both a gasoline engine for gasings and a diesel engine for the discoloration...

Trunk confirms that diesel engines operate “with a great excess of oxygen” and that, for this reason, their exhaust gases contain a higher “concentration of oxygen sufficient for [potential gassing victims] to survive.” On the other hand, he states that diesel exhaust gases act faster “under higher loads.” Referring to tests run by American engineers in the 1950s, he writes (p.33):

*“Idling, or without any special load, the motors investigated produced exhaust gases with a high concentration of oxygen and very little carbon monoxide. Under higher loads, the carbon monoxide values increased without in themselves reaching directly critical values. At the same time, though, the oxygen content dropped to 3 percent.”*

This decrease in the oxygen concentration down to 3% hence becomes the basis for Trunk’s thesis mentioned above, according to which the death of the victims was possibly caused by suffocation as a consequence of a lack of oxygen.

The study mentioned by Trunk (in footnote 29 on p. 33) was done by John C. Holtz and M. E. Elliot and published under the title “The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis.”<sup>46</sup> The results summarized by Trunk were obtained by means of a modified injection pump which allowed an increase of 60% in the fuel injected, thus resulting in an incomplete fuel combustion on account of the unfavorable air-to-fuel ratio. Furthermore, the engine was loaded by means of a brake dynamometer. Page 99 of this study shows “Table 3” which contains the relevant data for “Engine B.” For a total of eight runs, the highest concentration of carbon monoxide reached 6%, whereas the lowest oxygen concentration was as low as 0.3

---

<sup>44</sup> T-1310, p. 1.

<sup>45</sup> PS-1553, p. 4 of the “Gerstein confession.”

<sup>46</sup> In: *Transactions of the ASME*, vol. 63, February 1941, pp. 97-105.

<b>Table 1: Concentration of Gasoline Engine Exhaust Gases, Vol. %</b>				
<b>Conditions</b>	<b>Engine</b>	<b>CO<sub>2</sub></b>	<b>CO</b>	<b>O<sub>2</sub></b>
Idling at 1000 rpm	Hanomag	7.7	5.2	1.6
	Adler	8.5	8.5	1.1
	Benz	9.2	6.3	1.0
Full load at 1500 rpm	Hanomag	13.2	0.2	1.4
	Adler	13.3	0.2	2.3
	Benz	13.5	1.7	1.1

percent. On the other hand, gasoline combustion engines will normally produce an even higher carbon monoxide concentration and a slightly higher oxygen level; this was observed during tests carried out by the German *Reichsgesundheitsamt* (Reich health agency) and the I.G Farben company.<sup>47</sup> On moving from idle to full load, the percentage of carbon monoxide showed a strong decrease with a corresponding sizable increase in the carbon dioxide content, while the oxygen content increased slightly. This can be seen from Table 1 which I have simplified by merely showing the three gases which interest us here.<sup>48</sup>

This means that even the potential victims of a gassing procedure using gasoline engine exhaust gases would have died of “external suffocation.” Hence, it is not really clear why the SS would have manipulated a diesel engine and slowed it down in a cumbersome way in order to reach concentrations of carbon monoxide which were still lower than those produced by an idling gasoline engine under conventional conditions.

Trunk explains his criticism of the assertion in the “older” literature that diesel engines were used in the Reinhardt camps by saying that, for Sobibór, the use of a gasoline engine has been postulated (p. 35). While this is true, an SS man stationed at Sobibór during the war, Erich Fuchs, stated that, during the installation of the engine, a chemist entered the chamber with a measuring device to verify the gas concentration.<sup>49</sup> It may be postulated that corresponding measurements would have been carried out on the diesel engine at Belżec as well (although no witness stated this explicitly<sup>50</sup>) and that then the SS necessarily would have come to the conclusion that gasoline engines were more suitable for mass murder than diesel engines. But if that is so, it is not understandable why a diesel engine would once

<sup>47</sup> See on this C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 123-125.

<sup>48</sup> E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930, p. 4.

<sup>49</sup> Footnote 37 on p. 35; Interrogation of E. Fuchs of April 8, 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. IX, pp. 1784f.

<sup>50</sup> Although Fuchs declared he knew the chemist doing the test “from BELCEC”; see the text in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), point 48, pp. 749-753.

again have been opted for at Treblinka later on.<sup>51</sup> Trunk mentions the fact that Holocaust historiography does assert the use of a diesel engine at Treblinka (p. 35), but he wiggles his way out by saying that the witnesses had mistaken the diesel generator used at Treblinka for the generation of electrical power with the gasoline engine employed for the mass killings.<sup>52</sup> This limping explanation is followed by a no less dubious argument (p. 37):

*“That these witnesses may be in error on this one aspect is quite possible; the details of the scenario of the killings as gathered from the sources can best be explained, both technically and toxicologically, by the use of a gasoline engine for the production of the deadly gases.”*

The “sources” referred to by Trunk are nothing but assertions of self-styled eye-witnesses which “technically and toxicologically” explain nothing at all, not least because quite a few of them speak of the corpses having a bluish tint, which according to Trunk could “possibly” be caused only by the use of diesel exhaust gases for the killings.

Trunk’s conclusion is just as unfounded as the conjectures which form the basis of his thesis (p. 36):

*“The revisionists’ assertion that it is not at all possible to kill groups of people by means of diesel exhaust gases is not correct. What is correct is that diesel engines are much less suitable for mass murder than gasoline engines – something which no serious Holocaust scholar would dispute.”*

This is precisely what is asserted by serious revisionists. They ask, however, why the SS opted for diesel, even though such engines – to use Trunk’s own words – “are much less suitable for mass murder than gasoline engines.” In a study pertinently titled “Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” engineer Friedrich P. Berg comes to the conclusion:

*“It would be hard to imagine a mass murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed.”*

If we follow Berg, gasoline engines would have been “so much better” for mass murder – and especially gas generators, widely used by the Ger-

---

<sup>51</sup> On this question see J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 257f.

<sup>52</sup> This objection has been thoroughly discussed several times in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40). pp. 116, 750, 766, 780, 827-830, 834, 873, 883.

mans during WW2, because they could use wood or coke as fuel and yielded a gaseous engine fuel containing up to 35% of carbon monoxide.<sup>53</sup>

In his discussion of Zyklon B, Trunk presents us with some well-known facts about the physical, chemical and toxicological properties of the disinfestation agent, and adds (p. 40):

*“The skin of victims of hydrogen cyanide often shows a pinkish discoloration, typical for carbon monoxide poisoning.”*

This is absolutely true, but Trunk forgets to mention the many witnesses according to whom persons gassed with Zyklon B showed a blue discoloration.<sup>54</sup> He reminds us of the fact that hydrogen cyanide, in spite of being called “blue acid” in German, “is not really blue but colorless, in the liquid and gaseous state” (p. 37). He does not explain, however, why numerous witnesses speak of “blue crystals” and “blue vapors.”<sup>55</sup>

Trunk touches only briefly on the use of Zyklon B as a killing agent. He asserts that a concentration of 10 grams per cubic meter was used in the disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B (footnote 59 on p. 39). Referring to the statements made by Rudolf Höß, he writes that in the alleged homicidal gas chambers in crematoria II and III, which had a volume of 500 cubic meters each, 1,500 people had been gassed at the same time, with a corresponding “concentration of 10 up to a maximum of 20 grams of hydrogen cyanide per cubic meter” and that this, “hardly by accident, is the very concentration used for the elimination of insects” (footnote 60 on p. 39).

The modifier “hardly by accident” signifies, of course, that, in order to kill people, the SS had employed the same concentration of Zyklon B as was also needed for disinfestation. If we look at the fundamental differences between human beings and insects, this idea becomes simply ludicrous. This is also underlined by Robert Jan van Pelt, considered by the orthodox side to be the leading Holocaust historian, who has contributed two papers to the work discussed here. On p. 210 he writes:

*“Since Zyklon B had been developed as a disinfestation agent, an evaporation time of 24 hours had been planned for the cyanide. Nits*

---

<sup>53</sup> Friedrich P. Berg, “Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 435-469. Berg’s quote is on p. 469.

<sup>54</sup> I quote numerous witnesses reporting about blue corpses of gassing victims in my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 40, 61, 66, 86f.

<sup>55</sup> Among these witnesses is, for instance, the SS driver Richard Böck, who claimed to have seen a “blue mist” over the corpses after a “gassing” in one of the “bunkers” of Birkenau; see for this Germar Rudolf, “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4,” in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 470-472. The former Auschwitz inmate Filip Müller spoke of “bluish-violet Zyklon B crystals.” F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 111.

[the larvae of lice] *are difficult to eliminate and must therefore be exposed to the cyanide for a long time. People, on the other hand, die quickly.*"

Trunk's assertions concerning the cyanide concentration used are also in fundamental disagreement with van Pelt's views. According to the latter, a concentration of merely 100 to 300 parts per million was used, which would amount to 0.12 to 0.36 grams per cubic meter, or 0.24 grams per cubic meter on average. The concentration proposed by Trunk (15 grams per cubic meter) is roughly 62.5 times higher than van Pelt's figure.<sup>56</sup>

The chapters of this book dealing with the Natzweiler and Sachsenhausen camps contain a discussion of the other "hydrogen cyanide preparations" mentioned by Trunk and alleged to have been used for killing people in these two camps.

In the last section of his article, Trunk addresses the "chemical objection of the deniers." He starts by criticizing Fred Leuchter's thesis which labels hydrogen cyanide as explosive and hence cautions against its use in a crematorium (p. 45). Here Trunk preaches to the choir, since I have shown in detail as early as 1996 that Leuchter's argument is indeed not cogent.<sup>57</sup> Trunk goes on to say (p. 46):

*"Another argument concerns the allegedly overly slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier. It is based on a wrong extrapolation of data from the product sheets."*

In an effort to strengthen his thesis, Trunk refers the reader to the alleged refutation of the revisionists' chemical arguments by Josef Bailer ("Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie"<sup>58</sup>). In that article Bailer polemicizes against Germar Rudolf; he asserts that the slow evaporation of Zyklon B mentioned by Rudolf (90% of the hydrogen cyanide has evaporated from the granules after two hours) was "presumably" based on the "data sheets for commercial Zyklon as available today" which would mean that Rudolf's interprets the values incorrectly.<sup>59</sup> Bailer mentions a patent issued on 27 December 1926 to DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Society for Pest Control) and referred to by Rudolf, although it does not speak about Zyklon B but only in a general way about

<sup>56</sup> See about this my study *Auschwitz: ..., op. cit.* (note 28), chapter 14.1.: "HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers," pp. 499-503.

<sup>57</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996, chapter V,5: "A titolo di esempio: una obiezione scientifica al rapporto Leuchter", pp. 212-215.

<sup>58</sup> J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 109.

hydrogen cyanide adsorbed on a porous substance such as diatomaceous earth. The patent states *i.a.*:<sup>60</sup>

*“If the can’s contents are spread out in a thin layer, the hydrogen cyanide will evaporate with 10 minutes.”*

On the basis of this sentence alone, and without referring to any other documents, Bailer concludes:<sup>61</sup>

*“The idea that it would take hours for the product to release the active agent is absurd.”*

This alleged refutation of Rudolf’s argument is openly contradicted by van Pelt, according to whom an evaporation time of the HCN of 24 hours was expected. It mainly fails to convince, however, if we take into account the results of experiments carried out in 1942 where the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide was evaluated. The corresponding study<sup>62</sup> is also mentioned by Trunk, but only as proof of the fact that “even at temperatures below the freezing point, considerable amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide are released by the carrier” (p. 46) and that “even at temperatures as low as minus 6°C something like half of the hydrogen cyanide adsorbed is released from the Erco cube” (footnote 84 on p. 46; Erco mainly consisted of gypsum). Table 2 of this article does indeed permit the conclusion that, at a temperature of -6°C, some 45% of the hydrogen cyanide has been released from the pellets; on the other hand, the last column of this very table<sup>63</sup> gives also the data for a temperature of +15°C:

After one hour:	57.0%
After two hours:	96.4%
After three hours:	100.0%

When cardboard disks were used as a carrier for hydrogen cyanide, like wise at +15°C, the results were as follows:<sup>63</sup>

After one hour:	77.0%
After two hours:	96.8%
After three hours:	100.0%

These experiments are vastly more significant than the claims made in the mentioned patent. Their conclusions were confirmed by two experiments which a Polish-Soviet commission carried out in the Majdanek camp

<sup>60</sup> Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 438818, Klasse 451 Gruppe 3. Ausgegeben am 27. Dezember 1926. *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H. in Frankfurt a.M.* Verfahren für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. Juni 1922 ab.

<sup>61</sup> J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 110.

<sup>62</sup> R. Irmscher, “Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,” in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 34, 1942, pp. 35-37.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 36.

shortly after its occupation in August 1944. Two cans of 1,500 grams each of Zyklon B were opened and then exposed at a temperature of +28°C; after that, the remainder was weighed. The contents of one of the cans weighed 450 grams, the other 470 grams, which means that over the period of two hours about 70 and 69 percent, respectively, of the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated.<sup>64</sup>

This leads us to the inexorable conclusion: If we follow Trunk, who cites witness statements to the effect that “the [homicidal] gassing procedure was normally terminated after 20 minutes by switching on the ventilation system” (p. 41), and if we follow Jean-Claude Pressac, who states that the ventilation in the morgues of the crematoria II and III, which were equipped with an aeration and a de-aeration unit, lasted 15 to 20 minutes,<sup>65</sup> we may conclude that the Zyklon B granules would go on releasing their deadly load for more than another two hours, *i.e.* during the removal of the corpses from the morgues. The situation in the alleged gas chamber of crematoria IV and V would have been much worse, as these chambers were not equipped with a forced ventilation system, to say nothing of the Birkenau “Bunkers”! Since the better part of the hydrogen cyanide would be released only after the victims’ demise, the gas chambers’ operating personnel would have been in constant mortal danger. We must realize here that there was a quick, efficient, easy and safe way of releasing the Zyklon B – by means of the DEGESCH circulation system developed in 1940, which I shall discuss later and about which no witness and no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever claimed that it has ever been employed for homicidal gassings.

These SS guys truly exhibited a very strange planning behavior: In the form of the DEGESCH circulation gas chamber they had at their disposal a highly efficient system for disinfestation, but they never used it for any killings. They possessed gasoline engines and gas generators, which were quite suitable for mass murder, but are said to have used diesel engines instead. What is most astounding, though, is that in the Forensic Institutes of the German Police, where it is claimed a host of wannabe Frankensteins were working at the development of effective killing systems, nobody ever had the idea to use the gases coming from gas generators for homicidal purposes before being fed into the engine. This method imposed itself outright. This is revealed in particular by a table published by the German chemists Flury and Zernik in 1931, which gave the carbon monoxide con-

---

<sup>64</sup> See on this J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, p. 125.

<sup>65</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Piper Verlag, Munich Zürich 1994, p. 95.



tents of various gases. Engines of an unspecified type (probably gasoline engines) produced a maximum concentration of 12%, those from wood-fired gas generators, on the other hand, contained up to 34 percent.<sup>66</sup> Apparently, these SS technicians of death proceeded in accordance with the motto: "Efficiency is to be avoided at all cost"!

Towards the end of his contribution, Trunk raises a further question: The "absence of a compound called 'Iron Blue' in the remaining brickwork of the Auschwitz gas chambers" (p. 46). In doing so, he presents the results of the *Leuchter Report* and the *Rudolf Report* which set out, in simplified form, the extreme differences in cyanide content of samples taken on the one hand from alleged homicidal gas chambers and on the other hand from the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers at buildings 5a and 5b at Birkenau, and Trunk raises the following objection (pp. 46f.):

*"To begin with, it is not at all certain that the Iron Blue of the disinfestation chambers was caused by the effect of hydrogen cyanide vapors. For example, its origin could also be faded paint; many wall paints in those days in fact contained this pigment. A lack of discoloration would then simply mean that, while the delousing chambers were painted in this manner, the gas chambers were not. But even if we accept that the Iron Blue of the delousing chambers was caused by exposure to hydrogen cyanide, it does not necessarily follow that similar stains would have developed in the homicidal chambers."*

Then Trunk lists the differences between the delousing chambers and the homicidal chambers and asserts that no Iron Blue could have developed in the latter "even if they had been exposed to hydrogen cyanide" (p. 47).

This argument fails on account of the following facts:

Rudolf utterly refuted the thesis of blue wall paint with eleven pertinent arguments in his expert report, which Trunk treats with silence, because the findings radically contradict his thesis.<sup>67</sup>

Aside from this, Trunk's reasoning is also refuted by hard facts. In addition to the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, as I mentioned above, Zyklon B is asserted by Trunk to have been employed for homicidal purposes at Stutthof and Majdanek as well. He postulates 1,500 of such murders at Stutthof (fn. 5 on p. 25) but is cautious enough not to assign any figures to Majdanek. However, Tomasz Kranz, author of the article on Majdanek in the discussed anthology, mentions a maximum of 12,000 persons gassed there, either by means of Zyklon B or carbon monoxide (p.

<sup>66</sup> F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.

<sup>67</sup> G. Rudolf, *op. cit.*, (note 23), pp. 169f.; Engl. G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 269f.

227). Both the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Stutthof and at Majdanek show large Iron Blue stains, however, and this not only on the inside of the walls but on the outside as well. Jürgen Graf and I have pointed to this fact in our studies of these camps.<sup>68</sup> A strong blue discoloration is also shown on the outside of the southern wall of the Birkenau delousing chamber of BW 5b at Birkenau and – albeit to a noticeably lesser degree – on the outside of the western wall of BW 5a.

Hence, if the gas chambers at Stutthof and Majdanek were “homicidal chambers,” there are only two possibilities: Either, these chambers were all painted with Iron Blue paint patches<sup>69</sup> – but then, why in the world were the bricks on the outside painted patchy blue as well? – or the stains did result from homicidal gassings in spite of all of Trunk’s objections. This would mean that these stains should all the more appear in the homicidal chambers at Birkenau, which are said to have been used for considerably more gassings. If orthodox Holocaust historians maintain that a total of 13,000 people were killed by gassings at Stutthof and Majdanek (not all of them by means of hydrogen cyanide), and yet their walls show such a strong blue discoloration, then one should *a priori* expect to see such stains in the alleged gas chambers of crematoria II and III at Birkenau as well, as altogether 550,000 people were killed there by means of Zyklon B as affirmed by van Pelt.

The orthodox Holocaust historians have argued themselves into a corner, from which there is no way out. They must now choose: Either the gas chambers at Majdanek and Stutthof were “homicidal” chambers – then the blue stains should also be visible in the “homicidal” chambers at Birkenau; or it was impossible for Iron Blue to form in “homicidal” chambers – then the gas chambers at Stutthof and Majdanek were not “homicidal.”

Trunk concludes with the following argument:

*“That the victims had been exposed to large amounts of hydrogen cyanide was shown [...] as early as 1945 by a toxicological analysis. It showed that e.g. the hair of the persons killed, which was destined to be used industrially, contained considerable amounts of cyanide residue.”*

Let us first point out a lack of precision in Trunk’s wording. The assessment at the time was a qualitative, not a quantitative one, and it did not speak of “considerable” amounts of cyanide residues but only in general of

---

<sup>68</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 2nd, revised ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, color images between pp. 110 & 111; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 341-344 (consult the online version, as the print version is b/w only); see farther below, chapters 8 & 13.

<sup>69</sup> Both the inside and the outside walls show patches of various hues and sizes, located only here and there, which precludes the use of paint, which would have covered the entire surface of the walls equally.

their presence. The expertise was presented on 15 May 1945 by the director of the Krakow forensic institute, Jan Z. Robel, and was accepted on 15 December of the same year by the investigating judge Jan Sehn as an element of proof for the prosecution in the trial against Rudolf Höß.<sup>70</sup> The conclusion of the opinion – based on three analyses – stated:<sup>71</sup>

*“It has thus been ascertained that, into an aqueous solution [into which the hair had been immersed] at room temperature, the hairs have released hydrogen cyanide.”*

Furthermore, it has never been shown that the hair in question, bags of which the Soviets had discovered at Auschwitz, was hair of persons killed – *i.e.* persons gassed. On 9 August 1942, SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks, Head of Office Group D of SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, SS-WVHA), had written a letter to the commanders of the concentration camps on the subject of “Utilization of hair cuttings.” In it he transmitted the order by SS-Obergruppenführer and WVHA-Head Oswald Pohl to collect the hair of detainees for the purpose of its industrial use:<sup>72</sup>

*“It is [...] ordered to conserve the hair removed from female detainees after disinfection. Hair of male detainees can only be used if longer than 20 millimeters.”*

Orthodox historiography tells us that, at the time, homicidal Zyklon B gas chambers were operated only at Auschwitz, whereas the collection of hair applied to all camps. At Sachsenhausen, for example, German, Flemish, Dutch and Norwegian detainees were allowed to have hair of up to 20 mm length, while all other detainees were shorn completely.<sup>73</sup> We hardly need to mention that hair was cut from living detainees and not from the dead. After the liberation of the Natzweiler camp, the French authorities found some 27 kg of hair at that campsite.<sup>74</sup>

It must be understood that “disinfection” actually meant “disinfestation,” because hydrogen cyanide is not a “disinfection agent,” as it cannot kill bacteria or viruses. The incorrect use of these terms is *i.a.* also found in the correspondence between the Majdanek camp administration and the firm Tesch & Stabenow concerning the supply of Zyklon B. For example,

<sup>70</sup> Höß Trial in Warsaw, vol. 11, appendix no. 12, pp. 72-74.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 74.

<sup>72</sup> URSS-511.

<sup>73</sup> Letter of the camp commander to the administration of the inmate hospital, 11 October 1944. GARF, 7021-104-8, p. 1.

<sup>74</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *The Struthof album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, p. 57.

the Majdanek camp physician addressed a memo to the camp administration on 11 September 1943 saying:<sup>75</sup>

*“It is requested to order disinfection gas in large amounts for the purpose of disinfection at the camp.”*

It was standard practice to disinfest the hair clippings by means of Zyklon B before packing them and shipping them to the companies concerned.<sup>76</sup> After all, it was an urgent matter that lice from this hair, which were responsible for transmitting typhus in the camps, did not get transferred to the outside world and thus possibly causing epidemics there too. Therefore, any kind of analysis of a hair sample sent from any concentration camp to companies concerned would have shown traces of hydrogen cyanide. Hence, Trunk’s thesis that the analysis run at Krakow is proof of homicidal gassings at Auschwitz is completely untenable.

Let us conclude by raising a point on which Trunk is completely silent but which causes problems for other Holocaust historians: why did the alleged extermination of the Jews make use of so many vastly different methods of killings:

- pure carbon monoxide in gas cylinders
- “Gas vans” of the first generation (an ill-defined collection)
- “Gas vans” of the second generation (using diesel engines)
- Exhaust gases from diesel or gasoline engines in stationary gas chamber
- Zyklon B

The Holocaust historians claim that each of these methods had its own genesis; thus, it would be incorrect to speak of any kind of systematic “development of the technology.” This means that the execution of the alleged Hitler order or any alleged decision by Hitler was not at all centrally planned but implemented individually by local commanders and their staff in a clumsy and amateurish manner, resulting in a hodge-podge of wildly diverging and mostly inefficient killing methods!

---

<sup>75</sup> APMM, I.d.2, vol. I, p. 19.

<sup>76</sup> The Majdanek camp sent the hair to the Paul Reimann company at Bratislava; see Edward Dziadosz, “Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, pp. 171-204.

## 2. The Euthanasia Centers and “Aktion 14 f 13”

No less than seven contributions are devoted to euthanasia centers. They vary in significance. I shall discuss them here as a group.

In her article “The destruction of life unworthy of living under National Socialism: ‘Operation T4’” (“*Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens’ im Nationalsozialismus: Die ‘Aktion T4’*”, pp. 77-87) Brigitte Kepplinger characterizes the body of source material with the following words (footnote 9 on p. 79):

*“We must underline here the precarious nature of the sources which does not allow us to define with any degree of precision the beginnings or the detailed scenario of how the various euthanasia actions were set up. The most important primary sources no longer exist, such as the files of the Führer chancellery. The files of ‘Zentraldienststelle’ of ‘T4’ were destroyed in 1944/45 except for a small portion which was later labeled the ‘Heidelberg Documents.’ For that reason, the statements by the witnesses and the defendants during the corresponding trials thus constitute the most important source. These statements are in part imprecise, contradict one another or are contradictory in themselves to such an extent that a reconstruction of the planning process is tainted by a degree of uncertainty.”*

As early as 1987, Matthias Beer, a participant of the Oranienburg meeting and author of an article concerning the “gas vans” in the present collection (cf. chapter 3), wrote:<sup>77</sup>

*“However, the historian is not entitled to use court verdicts without examining them, because justice and historiography pursue different ends. For him [the historian] primarily witness testimonies are important, because they help to fill the gaps in the sources. But due to their peculiarities testimonies can be treated on an equal footing with documents, for example, and be used profitably by historical research only if certain principles are observed. The basic requirement is not to abandon the link between witness statements and documents which have been subject to thorough sources criticism, that is to say, to always connect the probable with a certain fact. [But] even in this way we cannot respond satisfactorily to every question.”*

These considerations are valid in particular when we keep in mind that, in these cases, we are dealing with Allied military courts which later were followed by political tribunals conducted mainly in Germany.<sup>78</sup>

---

<sup>77</sup> M. Beer, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 35. no. 3, 1987, p. 404; Engl.: <http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lزامosc/chelm10.htm>

The primary, though not the only aim of the prosecutors in both cases was to discredit the National Socialist ideology and the entire German nation. (Another goal of the Allied tribunal was also to divert attention from crimes committed in the name of the Allied nations.) The defendants, on the other hand, employed a strategy of emerging from the trial with the least damage possible. Seen in this light, both sides did evidently not shy away from resorting to lies in order to achieve their goals.

The Americans began moving against the directors and the personnel of the euthanasia centers at a very early stage. In April 1945 they investigated the Bernburg case (p. 137), in June 1945 the Hartheim case followed (p. 129), and in October 1945 the Hadamar case came under scrutiny (p. 149). Thus, the basic points of future charges had been formulated very early and became the foundations of all future trials. This means that for these latter procedures – which, in many cases, began years after the respective events – the observance of standard legal practice was not assured in any way. It would be naïve to use them as a means for elucidating historical facts. Hence, any historiographic approach using the verdicts of such trials as its basis would have to be called essentially unscientific.

I should stress the point that the historical reality of the euthanasia of mental patients is not in doubt. Still, I think it is legitimate to raise the following questions:

1. What items of proof exist for the assertion that the euthanasia centers were equipped with homicidal gas chambers employing carbon monoxide?
2. What items of proof permit the assertion that carbon monoxide in steel cylinders was used in the euthanasia centers?
3. What items of proof allow establishing the Ludwigshafen branch of I.G. Farben as the supplier of carbon monoxide in steel bottles to the euthanasia centers?
4. In what manner did carbon monoxide become the selected killing instrument?
5. A secondary, albeit certainly not irrelevant question concerns the crematorium furnaces allegedly installed at the euthanasia centers. Is material or documentary evidence available for their existence? If so, which firms were the manufacturers? What type of fuel was used? How did they operate and what technical characteristics did they have? Most important however: what was their capacity? This latter question is relevant in connection with the number of persons killed, said to have exceeded 100 per day at some centers over a longer period of time (p. 146).

---

<sup>78</sup> Cf. Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 68-83.

What is even more relevant, though, is the alleged link between these centers and the so-called “extermination centers” of “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” which are said to have been extensions of the euthanasia centers. This aspect of orthodox Holocaust historiography will be dealt with in chapter 4 of the present book.

In her article “Mass killings by means of carbon monoxide. The ‘invention’ of a homicidal method, the ‘test gassing’ and the murder of patients at Brandenburg on the Havel” (“*Massentötung durch Kohlenmonoxid. Die ‘Erfindung’ einer Mordmethode, die ‘Probevergasung’ und der Krankentod in Brandenburg/Havel*”; p. 88-99) Astrid Ley discusses the fourth of the points just raised, *i.e.* the decision process said to have led to the choice of carbon monoxide as the instrument of murder.

Following in the footsteps of Gerald Reitlinger,<sup>79</sup> she also starts out from the known statement by SS judge Konrad Morgen at Nuremberg in which Morgen referred to the euthanasia centers. Then she comments on them as follows (pp. 88f.):

*“Morgen’s statement is a rather early indication of the link between the ‘euthanasia’ undertaking and the Holocaust of the European Jews, even though the declaration by this questionable IMT witness may be somewhat problematic. [...] No NS files in this respect being in existence, we shall reconstruct events on the basis of trial statements made by persons involved.”*

According to these “statements,” the original plan had been to kill mental patients by means of injections; later, in view of the large number of potential victims, a different killing system was opted for. Astrid Ley writes (p. 91):

*“Although Ferdinand Flury, who held a professorship at the University of Würzburg and could have replied exhaustively to the special inquiry from the Führer chancellery – Ferdinand Flury and Fritz Haber had done research and development work on chemical warfare during the First World War – another institution was consulted: the Institute of Forensic Technology (KTI) in Berlin, which was part of the Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation and had just begun developing new killing methods.”*

For the latter assertion there is not even the shadow of any kind of proof. Flury, by the way – together with Franz Zernik – was the author of a highly documented standard work in this field, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*<sup>66</sup> (Harmful gases, vapors, mists, and types of smoke and dust). Even a very cursory look at this book informs the

---

<sup>79</sup> G. Reitlinger, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d’Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan 1965, pp. 156-158.



Table 2: Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI			
COMPOUND	TOXICITY INDEX <sup>†</sup>		
Phosgene	450	highly	toxic
Diphosgene	500		
Mustard gas	1,500		
Ethyl-iodo-acetate	1,500		
Chloro-picric acid	2,000		
Chloro-ethylsulfate	2,000		
Hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000		
Ethyl-bromo-acetate	3,000		
Perchloro-methylmercaptan	3,000		
Chloro-acetone	3,000		
Bromo-acetone	4,000		
Bromo-xylene	6,000		
Chlorine	7,500		
Carbon monoxide	70,000	slightly	toxic

<sup>†</sup> according to Haber's rule; \* depending on concentration

reader of the substances best suited for mass killings. In fact, the effectiveness of these substances was ranked according to their toxicity based of a rule established by Haber.

The most lethal substances are listed in Table 2; the figures given for each entry correspond to the dose (in milligrams) which provokes death within one minute.<sup>80</sup>

This table clearly shows us that carbon monoxide – allegedly used in the euthanasia centers – is 155 times less toxic than phosgene, and 17.5 to 70 times less toxic than hydrogen cyanide. Still, Albert Widmann, a chemist working at the Institute of Forensic Technology, is reported to have recommended its use (pp. 91f.):

*“Albert Widmann thus recommended carbon monoxide and not cyanide gas, used for executions in the gas chambers of various U.S. states and most probably known to him.”*

In this connection, this is the second point which would cause one to raise eyebrows. How was this decision arrived at and how was it tested? Ley tells us (p. 92):

*“Historical literature usually mentions a so-called test gassing carried out at the ‘euthanasia institution’ of Brandenburg on the Havel on-*

<sup>80</sup> Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin 1948, vol. I, entry “Aggressivi chimici di guerra,” p. 313; Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, “Principali aggressivi chimici,” Table on unnumbered page.

ly 70 km away from Berlin. [...] It is not known who the patients killed were, or where they came from. Furthermore, an exact date for this first mass murder cannot be established on the basis of the available sources.”

During one of the post-war trials it was asserted that the gassing was carried out in December 1939 or January 1940. Ley states that it “probably took place in the early days of January 1940.” At this point matters become highly convoluted, though, because the orthodox Holocaust historians – as usual basing themselves on some witness statement or other made during a trial – maintain that carbon monoxide had been in use since late November of 1939 “for killing patients of mental institutions” at “Fort VII in western Posen (Poznan) converted to an SS-camp” and explicitly “unrelated to the ‘T4’ enterprise” (pp. 93f.).

This propaganda story had originally no connection at all to an alleged testing of carbon monoxide. In 1942 it was claimed that,<sup>81</sup>

*“from the institution at **Kocborowo**, in Pomerania, as well as others, hundreds of patients were sent in lorries to Poznań, where they were poison-gassed in special chambers in Fort VII, called Entwesungs-Kammer. The children of the establishment at **Jankowice** were also poison-gassed.*

*Cripples were disposed of in this manner. A considerable number of them were poisoned at Fort VII a **Poznań**. [...]*

*In this fort existed a ‘gas chamber,’ to which dozens of cripples (victims of terror) and invalids from various hospitals were carted, and there were poisoned, apparently with military gases .”*

The term “*Entwesungs-Kammern*,” however, means disinfestation chambers, and that’s exactly what they were. Their use with military gases does not fit at all into the context mentioned above. This alleged event was unknown at the trial of Arthur Greiser (21 June to 9 July 1946): in the indictment and during the trial, the prosecution rested their case particularly on “Fort VII” of Posen, but without the slightest hint of these “gassings.”<sup>82</sup>

This brings into focus once more all the questions mentioned above, even though Astrid Ley remains completely silent about them. This also concerns the unclear relationship between these alleged gassings and the “test gassing” at Brandenburg as mentioned above.

Astrid Ley then goes on to cite the statements made by the two most important witnesses of this (alleged) event, Viktor Brack and Werner Hey-

<sup>81</sup> Polish Ministry of Information (ed.), *The Black Book of Poland*, G.P. Putnam’s Sons, New York 1942, pp. 72, 80.

<sup>82</sup> Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym* (Trial of Artur Greiser before the National Supreme Court), Warsaw 1946, pp. 34f., 57-60.

de, and discusses them as follows (pp. 96f.):

*“The text passages quoted here show that the statements of the persons involved, when describing the scenario of the ‘test killings,’ contradict each other on occasion, e.g. as to the number of victims or the question as to who fed the toxic gas into the chambers. They also differ in the essential significance of the event, i.e. they at times assign to the Brandenburg murders different degrees of relevance as far as the ‘T4’ procedure is concerned. [...] Brack and Heyde basically had opposing views as to the significance of the Brandenburg experiments: while Brack considers this to have been a central point in the definition of a suitable killing method serving as a basis for Hitler’s later decision in favor of CO gas, Heyde plays down the relevance of the experiment for this decision.”*

The last sentence quoted is not precise: According to footnote 30 on p. 97, Heyde not only played down the relevance of the experiment for this decision, but excluded it altogether, because, according to him, “the decision to use CO was taken before the end of November [1939].”

We are dealing here without exception with mere assertions which have no basis in documents and which contradict each other. One might say that the whole story of the genesis of the killings by means of carbon monoxide, including the Brandenburg “test gassing,” is located in the realm of holocaust mythology without any links to factual history.

For the total number of mental patients killed in the euthanasia centers, Brigitte Kepplinger refers the reader to a “*Hartheimer Statistik*” which sets it at 70,273 victims (p. 84). It consists of two sheets without header, undated, unsigned and without any official stamp imprints. The first sheet begins with this sentence:

*“As of 1 September 1941 were disinfected: Persons: 70,273*

*This number*

*1. distributed over the individual institutions results in the following breakdown for the years 1940 and 1941:”*

A table follows with the following data:

Institution	1940	1941	Total
A [ <i>Grafeneck</i> ]	9,839	–	9,839
B [ <i>Brandenburg</i> ]	9,772	–	9,772
Be [ <i>Bernburg</i> ]	–	8,601	8,601
C [ <i>Hartheim</i> ]	9,670	8,599	18,269
D [ <i>Sonnenstein</i> ]	5,943	7,777	13,720
E [ <i>Hadamard</i> ]	–	10,072	10,072
A-E:	35,224	35,049	70,273

The second sheet continues with the following sentence:  
“2. distributed over the individual institutions for the months of 1940:”

Below this follows another table and a chart. The table contains the following data:

Institution	January	February	March	April	May	June	July
A [ <i>Grafeneck</i> ]	95	234	500	410	1,119	1,300	1,262
B [ <i>Brandenburg</i> ]	–	105	495	477	974	1,431	1,529
C [ <i>Hartheim</i> ]	–	–	–	–	633	982	1,449
D [ <i>Sonnenstein</i> ]	–	–	–	–	–	10	1,116
E [ <i>Hadamard</i> ]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Totals	95	339	995	887	2,726	3,723	5,356

Institution	August	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total	[corr.]
A [ <i>Grafeneck</i> ]	1,411	1,228	761	971	948	9,839	10,239
B [ <i>Brandenburg</i> ]	1,419	1,382	1,117	397	386	9,972	9,712
C [ <i>Hartheim</i> ]	1,740	1,123	1,400	1,396	947	9,670	
D [ <i>Sonnenstein</i> ]	1,221	1,150	801	947	698	947	5,943
E [ <i>Hadamard</i> ]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Totals	5,791	4,883	4,139	3,711	2,572	35,224	
[corrected]			4,079		2,979	35,564	

The chart’s curve gives the “number of disinfected”; a side note explains the correspondences between the letters shown in the “Institution” column of the tables (A-E) and the related institutions.<sup>83</sup>

I want to draw the readers’ attention to the strange fact that the total figure given on these two sheets corresponds closely to a prediction by Viktor Brack who stated on 9 October 1939 that one might be facing some 65,000 to 70,000 cases (p. 82). Although it is not disputed that the “Aktion” was cut short on 24 August 1941, the figure of projected killings given by Viktor Brack would thus still have been reached.

<sup>83</sup> NARA II, RG-549, Exhibit 39.

Let us now return to the questions I raised in this regard. All authors dealing with the euthanasia centers assume *a priori* as a certain and indubitable fact that they were equipped with gas chambers using bottled carbon monoxide, but they offer no documentary evidence for their claim.

Concerning my point 3, Thomas Stöckle asserts in his contribution “Grafeneck. The installation of an extermination center” (“Grafeneck. Der Aufbau einer Vernichtungsanstalt”) that Viktor Brack had been entrusted with the task of “transporting the carbon monoxide gas needed for the killings from the Ludwigshafen branch of I.G. Farben to the individual killing centers. The necessary gas cylinders came from the Mannesmann factory at Buss upon Saar” (p. 105), but Stöckle does not give any source. In this connection the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*<sup>84</sup> mentions two letters from I.G. Farben, dated 17 December 1943 and 18 February 1944 respectively, but already the extremely late dates of these letters raises suspicions about their authenticity. If any documents proving or suggesting the supply of carbon monoxide in steel cylinders to the euthanasia centers had ever been found, it is obvious that the orthodox Holocaust historians would have published them right away. But as far as I know, any such documents have been referred to only in passing for the last three decades.

The Ludwigshafen plant is mentioned by Mathias Beer as well, but the source given is a statement by Albert Widmann dated 28 January 1959 (p. 156).<sup>85</sup> The same point is dealt with by Florian Schwanninger in his article “Hartheim 1940-1944” (p. 127); he writes:

*“On 19 April the purchasing department of ‘T4’ ordered 15 CO cylinders which, according to Choumoff, ‘could only have been destined for Hartheim.’ ”*

Schwanninger’s source is not a document but a book by P.-S. Choumoff (footnote 70 on p. 127). As opposed to his colleagues, Tomasz Kranz maintains that the cylinders in question had the markings “Jennerwein und Brenner, Berlin” (cf. chapter 8).

Some of the seven articles contain answers to the fifth question I raised on the subject of the cremation furnaces. I shall list them under the heading of the respective euthanasia center:

Brandenburg: Astrid Ley merely says that the corpses of the patients killed were cremated “in crematoria (p. 99).”

Grafeneck:

*“During the first half of January [1940], [...] two mobile crematorium furnaces are supplied to Grafeneck. [...] In the spring of 1940, when*

<sup>84</sup> E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 39), German edition, note 86a on p. 307.

<sup>85</sup> In his earlier paper Beer gave the date of August Becker’s statement as January 28, 1960; M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 405.

*the killing capacity is to be raised, the gas chamber is enlarged, and a third crematorium furnace is set up in the crematorium.*" (p. 104)

Sonnenstein: As Boris Böhm explains in his article "The National Socialist killing facility at Pirna-Sonnenstein" ("Die nationalsozialistische Tötungsanstalt Pirna-Sonnenstein"), two crematorium furnaces were set up in this institution under the direction of master mason Erwin Lambert.<sup>86</sup>

*"The particular installation works, among other things the construction of the incineration furnaces, was carried out by a fitter of the Kori company, Berlin."*

Just like the Erfurt company Topf & Söhne, Böhm continues, the Kori company had also developed special crematorium furnaces for mass incineration which came to be used both at the "T4" institutions and in concentration and extermination camps. A fire in the chimney of the killing building during the euthanasia period showed, however, that "the technology used did not always correspond to the requirements." According to an investigation by Albert Widmann, head of the chemistry department of the Institute of Forensic Technology, "the long flames were due to too many corpses having to be cremated at one time." Furthermore, Albert Widmann is said to have found that the design of the chimney – rectangular instead of round – was unsuitable: "A round chimney would not have cracked either" (p. 110).

Let me point out right away that no documentary evidence exists for the alleged supply of Kori furnaces to the euthanasia centers and that these furnaces have never been found.<sup>87</sup> Furthermore, Böhm's expression "special crematorium furnaces for mass incineration" is misleading, because we are dealing here with absolutely normal furnaces, each of which was designed to cremate one corpse at a time.<sup>88</sup> As Widmann writes about the construction process of such furnaces, it is clear that he referred to coke-fired furnaces, because the oil-fired mobile furnaces were supplied fully assembled and ready for use.

The tale of the chimney fire makes no sense at all. Seen from the point of view of heat technology, the simultaneous cremation of several corpses presents no advantage at all, neither concerning the duration of the crema-

<sup>86</sup> Excerpt from the statement by Erwin Lambert of 2 October 1962 (note 7, p. 110).

<sup>87</sup> Annegret Schüle asserts that the Kori firm "equipped the euthanasia institutes [...] with its ovens," but she gives no documentary sources. A. Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010, pp. 114f.

<sup>88</sup> On the structure and operation of the Kori ovens see my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa 2011, vol. I, second part, chapter XI, pp. 435-448; an English edition is in preparation.

tion nor in terms of fuel needs; hence there was no motive for it. If it was done anyway, the duration would practically have doubled for two corpses, tripled for three, etc., but a chimney would not have caught fire for that reason alone.<sup>89</sup> Widmann's reasoning on the subject of the chimney design is likewise confused, because the draft in the duct would have been determined by its cross-sectional area, its height and the load involved,<sup>90</sup> and the formation of any cracks would not have been linked to the shape of this cross-sectional area. Viewed in this light, the whole tale strikes one as not very credible.

Böhm then moves on to a description of the furnaces (pp. 113f.):

*"Then, two of three corpses were cremated each in both crematoria. They consisted of brickwork, strengthened by steel bands at different levels. The corpses were pushed by a stretcher to the front of the furnace, which was protected by a heavy shield of steel and closed by a trap. The shield hung down from a cable having a counterweight; over rollers the cable was led to the side, where it could be moved. The stretcher consisted of sheet metal, welded to two rods, one on each side. These rods were pushed onto two rollers set onto a support bar in front of the furnace. According to Emil Hackel,<sup>[91]</sup> the ash was 'not preserved individually' but commingled. Behind the furnace section was a bone mill which reduced to the size of oatmeal any bones that might not have crumbled during the combustion process."*

As I have already stated, the simultaneous cremation of two or even three corpses would not have brought along any improvement (except for small children). In all likelihood, we have here a model for the future Auschwitz propaganda stories.

The description of the furnace is not very precise and, in places, nearly unintelligible. The "shield," in any case, was a fire-clay closure, held by a frame of cast iron; located above the rear portion of the furnace, it could be moved by a cable and two pulleys with counterweights, but this closure ran up and down vertically like a guillotine along two guide rails set into the furnace brickwork behind the muffle door. Its purpose was to retain the corpse in the muffle while the introduction cart was being pulled out. This cart ran on two rollers, mounted on a roller frame, the horizontal bars of which were welded to the anchor frame of the muffle door, whereas the vertical bars were set into the floor.

A "bone mill" is out of place in a normal crematorium. I shall return to this point in connection with the Hartheim euthanasia center.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*, chapter X, § 11, "Il problema dei camini fiammeggianti," pp. 430-434.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, first part, chapter 2, § 4, "Il camino," pp. 39-41.

<sup>91</sup> Hackel was the stoker of the crematorium.



The whole description is apparently based on the Kori furnaces, the design and operation of which, however, escape Böhm.

Finally, Böhm looks at the ruins of the crematorium furnaces (p. 117):

*“One can still see the very rusty U-shaped remains of the steel frames which supported the furnaces. In addition, the ceiling shows knocked-out holes which served to support the rollers of the furnace. The two crematoria were connected to a large square chimney, measuring about 1.40 by 1.40 meters. [...] The attic still shows stains caused by the fire of the chimney.”*

This description is again rather confused and shows that the author did not know much about the design of such furnaces. The term “knocked-out holes” (*“Ausbrüche”* in German) is somewhat mysterious; apparently we have here holes in the ceiling from which some object, a hook for example, had been removed by force. We have already seen that the rollers of the Kori furnaces served only to guide the introduction cart and did not have anything to do with the ceiling. The ceiling could have served for hooks holding the pulleys for the fire-clay plate or those of the smoke-duct vane which was operated in a similar way. If the “steel frames” were roller supports, the bars were  $\Gamma$ -shaped (the vertical bars) or  $\sqsubset$ -shaped (the horizontal sections set into the furnace wall).

The chimney was part of the building, but was removed in spite of this. Why should this have been done? That an ordinary smoke duct, planned and designed for an ordinary heating plant, would have measured 1.40 by 1.40 = 1.96 square meters is something totally outrageous, if we remind ourselves that the chimneys of crematoria II and III at Auschwitz reached a height of 15.46 meters and were split into three ducts, 0.80 by 1.20 meters. As these ducts were each fed by two furnaces consisting of three muffles each, a section of 0.96 m<sup>2</sup> would have sufficed for the equivalent of six Kori furnaces. At the time it was not unusual for a domestic chimney to catch fire,<sup>92</sup> so that even the traces of a fire by themselves do not prove anything significant.

Hartheim: In his article mentioned above, Florian Schwanninger speaks of the cremation of corpses in this euthanasia center (pp. 120f.):

*“The killing institution was equipped with its own cremation furnace which the Kori company supplied from Berlin and which was presumably installed by Berlin workers. The coke-fired furnace contained two chambers (‘muffles’), in which up to eight corpses were cremated simultaneously. Originally the crematorium was connected to the domestic chimney. Presumably caused by the permanently high load, a chimney*

---

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 434.

*fire occurred which threatened to spread to the rest of the castle as well.”*

In this case as well, the assertion that the furnace in question was supplied by the Kori company is supported merely by a statement of Lambert (footnote 16 on p. 120). Schwanninger apparently confuses the Kori furnace with the Topf double muffle furnace, because the former had only one muffle, and if it became necessary to install two muffles in one block – as in the case of the two central furnaces at the Dachau crematorium – two single furnaces were used. The idea of simply feeding the exhaust gas from a cremation furnace into a domestic chimney is ludicrous and could only be entertained by someone without any foundation in heat transfer, because the very hot gases would soon have set on fire the layers of soot always found in a domestic chimney.

A few pages on, Schwanninger tells us (p. 124):

*“As the carcasses would not completely disintegrate into ash during cremation, an electric bone mill was employed. Part of the ash was shipped away in urns, each one having a capacity of some 3 kg. The remainder was filled into bags and, using a truck stationed at Hartheim, taken to the Danube, where it was dumped into the water.”*

As the ash was placed partly into urns that were later sealed, partly dumped into the Danube, the electric bone mill makes no sense at all – quite apart from the fact that the Kori furnaces were very efficient and a cremation with them yielded only ash, but no larger bone fragments.

When construction work was carried out in 2001 on the eastern wing of Schloss Hartheim, “large amounts of ash and bone fragments were found” (which is not what Schwanninger claimed earlier!) as well as “urn lids with the names of victims and identification tags which detainees had held at the Mauthausen concentration camp” (pp. 129f.).

Bernburg: In her contribution “Cleared for imperial purposes. On the equipment and function of the ‘euthanasia’ institution Bernburg/Saale” (“Für Reichszwecke freigemacht. Zur Einrichtung und Funktion der ‘Euthanasie’-Anstalt Bernburg/Saale”; pp. 131-139) Ute Hoffmann writes that this euthanasia center contained “a crematorium with two stationary incineration furnaces” (pp. 135f.).

Brandenburg: In the same paper Hoffmann says merely that this center had a crematorium whose smoke was objected to by the people living in the area, whereupon cremations were moved to a site of a mansion some 4 km east of Brandenburg (p. 133).

Hadamar: In his article “Gas murder at Hadamar” (“Der Gasmord in Hadamar”; pp. 140-150), Georg Lilienthal tells us only very little about the cremation of the corpses in this euthanasia center, except that it contained

two cremation furnaces (p. 148). Whether these furnaces were also supplied by the Kori company is not made clear. The two furnaces are said to have left “visible traces” (p. 150) after having been “dismantled.” Apparently, the furnaces of all other euthanasia centers were dismantled as well, except for the two mobile furnaces at Grafeneck, of which we do not know whether they were built by the Kori or the Topf company (no other firms built such furnaces).

The stationary coke-fired Kori furnace had metal fittings which weighed a total of 1,460 kilograms,<sup>93</sup> which means that, when dismantling the 10 or 11 furnaces allegedly set up in the euthanasia centers by Kori,<sup>94</sup> some 14,600 to 16,060 kg of iron would have been recovered, the fate of which is unknown. (By comparison: the metal fittings of the Topf furnaces dismantled by the camp administration at Auschwitz were stored in a room of Crematorium I where they are visible even now.) And what happened to the two or three mobile furnaces? They did not leave a trace either.

In connection with Hadamar, the topic of cremation takes on a particular importance, because an extremely large number of people is said to have been killed there within a short period of time. According to Lilienthal (p. 146)

*“between 5 and 9 May [1941], 88 to 90 patients were taken to Hadamar each day and murdered there. Starting in June, transports of more than 100 persons took place frequently. For example, between 21 and 24 July between 102 and 173 patients arrived daily, an average of 136 persons daily.”*

The crematory was allegedly opened on 13 January 1941 (p. 144) and closed on 24 August (p. 147), so it worked for about 220 days, during which 10,000 people are said to have been murdered there (p. 147), or precisely 10,072, if we follow the above-mentioned “Hartheimer Statistik.”

During one operating day of 20 hours of operation, one Kori crematorium furnace could cremate a maximum of about 24 corpses daily,<sup>95</sup> or 48 for two such furnaces. If we accept the above number of victims, the Hadamar furnaces would have been running at full load for more than seven months, but as the number of victims fluctuated from day to day, on certain days a large number of uncremated corpses would have had to be dealt with. For example, during the month of June only half of the corpses could have been disposed of in this manner. The witnesses – starting with the

---

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 437f., letter of the H. Kori company of 18 May 1943 to engineer Waller of Office CIII of the SS-WVHA.

<sup>94</sup> It is unclear whether the Grafeneck furnace was mobile or stationary.

<sup>95</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 362.

furnace attendants – have nothing to say on this. Instead, they proffer the tale of several corpses in one muffle as a solution to all of these problems!

I do not wish to assert in any way that no crematorium furnaces existed in the euthanasia centers. I merely wish to stress the fact that the information offered by the various authors is contradictory, both as far as documents are concerned and in technical respects, and thus cannot be taken as reliable historical sources.

Another topic which is not even cursorily addressed by orthodox historians concerns the death certificates of those killed. Böhm merely says that the employees at the registrar's office had indeed established such certificates, always signed them with the fictitious name of "Greif," and wrote "so-called letters of condolences"; the fact that they had always used fictitious names when writing to the families "would indicate that the killer physicians were aware of the illegal character of what was going on" (p. 114). In this respect Saul Friedländer explains elsewhere:<sup>96</sup>

*"A death certificate was an official document, and the physician, when stating the cause of death, did so in his function as a government official."*

We may conclude the following: If a death certificate giving a false cause of death had to be issued, it was also necessary to establish an official confirmation to the effect that the deceased had been cremated and buried. With respect to cremation the legal dispositions in force at that time were particularly severe, as we can deduce from the legal requirements, *i.e.* the "Law on cremation" ("*Gesetz über Feuerbestattung*") dated 15 May 1934, the "Service regulations concerning cremation plants" ("*Dienstreglement für die Verbrennungsanlagen*") dated 5 November 1935, and finally the "Decree concerning the implementation of the law on cremation" ("*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*") dated 10 August 1938.<sup>97</sup> All of these dispositions were in effect long into the war, even for concentrations camps, as is documented by Himmler's decree dated 28 February 1940, entitled "Decree concerning the implementation of incinerations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen*").<sup>98</sup>

Aside from all this, not even a single witness statement claims that after the cremation of the victims false cremation documents were created, even though such documents would have been as indispensable as false death

<sup>96</sup> S. Friedländer, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale*. Editori Riuniti, Rome 1997, p. 142.

<sup>97</sup> See on this C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), second part, chapter VIII, § 4, "Le liste delle cremazioni del crematorio di Westerbork," pp. 357-362.

<sup>98</sup> BAK, NS 3/425.

certificates. After all, cremations were permitted only in officially licensed crematoria, which means that the furnaces of the euthanasia institutions – always assuming that they existed – would have been illegal.

Let us now turn to another question: the technical operation of the gas chambers at the euthanasia centers. It strikes me that the witnesses are unanimous when it comes to a particular detail which causes an impartial observer to raise his eyebrows. In all euthanasia institutions the gas is reported to have been removed by means of a blower (often labeled using the Anglicism “*Exhauster*”). At Brandenburg the gas supply “was stopped after half an hour; the room was ventilated by means of an exhauster and then opened” (p. 105). At Grafeneck the ventilation of the chamber was carried out “by means of a ventilator” (p. 105). At Bernburg, “a ventilation unit set into the window removed the CO-air mixture before the gas chamber was opened” (p. 136). At Hadamar “a ventilation device was installed” for the removal of the gas was. “It consisted of a pipe with a diameter of about 8 cm, set below the ceiling. It passed through the wall next to the door into the room in the west, was connected to a ventilator there and passed through the window of this room to the outside” (pp. 141f.).

Such systems cannot correspond to reality, because a gas chamber of this type would have needed *two* ventilators – one to feed fresh outside air into the chamber, and another one removing the air from the gas chamber to the outside. The disinfestation plant at Sachsenhausen (cf. chapter 10) operated in this manner.

Let me summarize: The “reconstruction” of the events in the euthanasia centers, while useful for backing up verdicts of politically motivated trials, has nothing to do with serious historiography.

It is practically an axiom for orthodox Holocaust historians that euthanasia served as a model for the alleged extermination of the Jews. They claim that, as a result of this, the personnel from the euthanasia centers were partly transferred to the “extermination camps” and that the killing method (gas chambers) was taken over by the latter. This transfer of personnel allegedly went along two avenues: into the “*Aktion Reinhardt*” camps and, via “*Aktion 14 f 13*,” into the concentration camps.

The second avenue is covered by Astrid Ley in an article titled “*Aktion 14 f 13 in the concentration camps*” (“*Die Aktion 14 f 13 in den Konzentrationslagern*”; p. 231 – 243). She asserts that this “*Aktion*” has so far been interpreted “by a portion of historical research” as “a step in the direction of creating a ‘genocidal mentality’ and has been linked to the preparation of the genocide against the European Jews” (p. 231). The designation “*Aktion 14 f 13*,” Ley assures us, was “taken from the code which was used by the Oranienburg Inspectorate of Concentration Camps (IKL) to

**Table 3:** Euthanasia Victims at Various Concentration Camps

Location	Victims	Page
Sachsenhausen (first phase):	269	235
Sachsenhausen (second phase):	232	235
Auschwitz:	575	236
Buchenwald:	187	236
Mauthausen (first phase):	150	236
Mauthausen (second phase) and Gusen:	1,132	237
Dachau:	1,452	238
Ravensbrück:	572 female 334 male	239
Groß-Rosen:	214	239
Flossenbürg:	208	240
Neuengamme:	240	240

designate a murder by gas. The code 14 f by itself stood for ‘death in the concentration camp,’ with 13 specifying ‘gassing’” (p. 231).

It is absolutely correct that “14 f” indicated death in a concentration camp. For example, “14 f 8-10” was used for non-natural causes of death,<sup>99</sup> while “14 f 14” stood for an execution, but there is not the slightest proof that “13” referred in any way to gassings. This assertion is based on a misleading fallacy of logic: because the victims of “*Aktion 14 f 13*” were gassed with carbon monoxide in the euthanasia centers, the figure “13” had to stand for “gassing”!

The only valid conclusion, however, is the following: As “*Aktion 14 f 13*” signified an extension of the euthanasia from civil institutions to concentration camps, the figure “13” stood for “death by euthanasia,” quite independent from the way euthanasia was brought about – in the same way as “14 f 14” referred to legal executions, whether carried out by shooting, hanging or in any other manner.

This *Aktion*, “probably decided on by Heinrich Himmler” (p. 231), initially concerned “physically and mentally sick detainees unsuitable for work,” as Ley tells us, and it was later extended to include all detainees unfit for work (p. 231), and finally, at least in the Mauthausen and Buchenwald camps, to all Jews (pp. 231f.). If we follow Ley, this *Aktion* began in April 1941, lasted through April 1942 (it was officially terminated only in February 1943) and is said to have caused the number of victims as given in Table 3.

According to this data, the total number of persons killed in this way amounts to some 5,900, roughly one twelfth of the “civilian” victims of the euthanasia centers.

<sup>99</sup> D-569.

The case of Auschwitz is especially interesting. Ley refers here to Dánuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which says that on 28 July 1942, 573 sick and unfit detainees were sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed there, but this incident is based exclusively on a statement by Rudolf Höß.<sup>100</sup> As opposed to this, the Polish underground movement at Auschwitz had sent out the following message on 2 July 1942:<sup>101</sup>

*"The first use of gas took place in June 1941. A convoy of 1,700 'incurably sick patients' was formed and [allegedly] sent to Dresden; actually, though, [it was sent] into a building converted into a gas chamber."*

Thus, the Polish underground asserts that the "first gassing" occurred at Auschwitz itself and not at Sonnenstein. Moreover, it should be noted that the two sources differ by thirteen months, as far as the date is concerned!

Hence, an extension of "*Aktion 14 f 13*" to Auschwitz is not borne out by documents.<sup>102</sup>

Ley does not explain why this *Aktion*, also known as "*Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13*," is said to have evolved eventually into the alleged extermination of the Jews, which is also (but wrongly) labeled "*Sonderbehandlung*"<sup>103</sup> in the orthodox Holocaust literature. Thus, there is no connection between the euthanasia centers and the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz.

Even as to the question why the SS relied on the help of the euthanasia centers when it came to implementing "*Aktion 14 f 13*" instead of solving these problems by the means available to them in the concentration camps, Ley leaves us stranded. She offers only the excuse that this question "cannot be satisfactorily answered" (pp. 242f.). Actually, the alleged "genocidal mentality" of the SS, a concept so popular among orthodox Holocaust historians (p. 231), should have prompted them to set up gas chambers on their own and right on time. In a search for an argumentative safe haven, Ley quickly moves on to the "relocation to the east of the center of gravity

<sup>100</sup> D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989, pp. 105f.

<sup>101</sup> *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.S. na Kraj*, Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 47.

<sup>102</sup> Jochen August's paper "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transport" (The transport of 575 inmates of KL Auschwitz to Sonnenstein (28 July 1941). Reconstruction of the destroyed transport list), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008, pp. 111-160, confirms that the Auschwitz Museum has no documentary proof whatsoever about the reality of this transport.

<sup>103</sup> See on this my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, as well as *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010; a combined English edition of both works is planned.



of the National Socialist mass murders by poison gas,” where, “from March 1942 onwards, ‘T4’ collaborators murdered the Jews deported into the General Government within the framework of the ‘*Aktion Reinhardt*’” (p. 243). This topic will be dealt with in chapter 6.

### 3. The “Gas Vans”

Mathias Beer’s article “Gas vans, from euthanasia to genocide” (“Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid”; pp. 153-164) is nothing but a pale rehashing of his earlier study “The development of the gas vans and the murder of the Jews” mentioned above (“Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden”), which I have already analyzed critically in an earlier book.<sup>104</sup> Even more than the first article, this one shows a blatant lack of critical judgment.

Beer attributes a great deal of importance to the role of the Institute of Forensic Technology (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut*, KTI) of the German police in the development of the “gas vans.” After the creation of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA; Imperial Security Main Office), the KTI was integrated as group D into department V (*Reichskriminalpolizei*amt, Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation), headed by SS-*Gruppenführer* Arthur Nebe. Section VD2 (Chemistry and Biology) was headed by the chemist Dr. Albert Widmann (p. 155).

As a starting point for his presentation, Beer chooses the already analyzed declaration by Widmann, dated 27 January 1960, in which the latter stated that he had recommended carbon monoxide for the killing of mentally sick patients. Based on Widmann’s recommendation, Beer goes on to state that the Hitler chancellery had opted for carbon monoxide (CO) as the “most suitable agent.” Passing along well-trodden paths, Beer then moves on to the phantom “test killing” at Brandenburg and mentions August Becker’s assertion, dated 4 April 1960, that the first gassing was “carried out by Dr. Widmann,” who “manipulated the gas lever and controlled the gas flow” (p. 156). In doing so, however, he omits the account given by witness Richard von Hegener in 1949, also mentioned by Astrid Ley, according to whom, at the very same “test gassing,” “the room was closed” and “the chemist concerned, Dr. Becker, let CO-gas flow into the room” (p. 95).

---

<sup>104</sup> *Chelmino: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 9-16.

Without furnishing any documentary source, Beer goes on to assert that two “test gassings” had taken place at Fort VII in Posen/Poznan in October of 1939 (p. 156). This is in contradiction with the depositions made by Werner Heyde during his interrogations on 12 October and 22 December 1961 to the effect that “two tests were carried out on mental patients, one using lethal injections, the other CO gas” (p. 96).

After these contradictory accounts, for which there is no solid proof, Beer turns to the alleged consequences of these “test gassings”:

*“On the basis of the ‘test gassings,’ the search for efficient, or, in NS terms, more ‘mass-effective’ killing methods yielded two lines of approach. One led to the stationary gas chambers used for the ‘T4’-Aktion. [...] The other approach resulted in a first (proto)type of gas vans.”*

According to Beer, the other approach was undertaken by the activities of “*Sonderkommando Lange*,” but “unfortunately, the genesis of this killing process cannot be established cohesively in view of the lack of contemporary sources as well as of suitable methods of investigation” (p. 157). Or in plain English: Historians depend on speculations, and this is exactly what Beer does as he goes along: He speculates vacuously on the structure of a “gas van” of the first type and states that such a device was a “mobile gas chamber” consisting of an “air-tight trailer, moved along by a tractor.” On the trailer were “steel cylinders with CO, [which] fed the lethal gas to the passengers.” We learn neither where the victims were located nor how the gas was piped into the cargo box, but we are told that this “mobile gas chamber” carried the designation “*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*” on the outside.<sup>105</sup>

“*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft AG*” was a commercial company founded by Josef Kaiser which blended and roasted coffee and distributed it in many countries of the world with their vehicles, which on the side bore the name of the company. Witness references to “Kaisers Kaffee” vehicles may have been the result of a confusion of a special military vehicle referred to as “LC-Koffer,” which had been produced since 1940.<sup>106</sup>

---

<sup>105</sup> The first reference to such a coffee van was made by the Polish investigating judge Władysław Bednarz during his 1946 investigations on the Chełmno camp, cf. *idem*, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946, p. 23; from there it entered the verdict against Albert Widmann handed down by the Stuttgart district court on 15 September 1967, cf. Christiaan F. Rüter *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, Case 658, vol. XXVI, p. 565.

<sup>106</sup> Michael Ehrmann, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*. Historisches Institut Universität Stuttgart, 1998, p. 201.

Toward the end of 1939, Beer tells us, a practical test was decided upon which proved positive indeed, because:

*“Between January 1940 and July 1941, the ‘Sonderkommando Lange’ killed thousands of patients brought in from institutions located in the Warthegau by means of this ‘Kaiser’s Coffee Shop’ van.”*

Another 1,500 patients, Beer continues, were killed in the Soldau transit camp by vans of this type (p. 157).

As usual for cases of this nature, he cites writings by other orthodox Holocaust historians as his sources, which, in turn refer to their colleagues, resulting in a vicious circle. As far as the Soldau transit camp is concerned, however, Beer did give a source in his first article, viz. a letter from Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführers*) Wilhelm Koppe to *SS-Gruppenführer* Jakob Sporrenberg, which says, among other things:<sup>107</sup>

*“The so-called Lange Sonderkommando for special tasks subordinated to me was seconded to Soldau, East Prussia, during the period of 21 May to 8 June 1940 in accordance with the agreement made with the RSHA, and in that time has evacuated 1,558 patients from the Soldau transit camp”*

There is no mention here of “Kaiser’s Coffee Shop” nor of any killings, but of a transit camp. That there were also sick people passing through this camp is not surprising.<sup>108</sup> For example, between December 1943 and March 1944 no fewer than 20,850 sick or incapacitated detainees were moved from the camps at Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz (!) and Flossenbürg to the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek.<sup>109</sup>

For some unknown reason, this imaginary line of technical development in the field of “test gassings” breaks off abruptly at this point. The “gas vans” of the second generation are said to have come on the drawing boards only in late fall of 1941, this time not for the purposes of euthanasia, but for the extermination of the Jews.

In this case Beer travels along well-known paths as well and starts his narrative with a visit by Himmler to Baranovici and Minsk on 14 and 15 August 1941, accompanied by *SS-Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, who held the position of *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte*, (Higher SS and Police Leader, Central Russia), where they are said to have attended the shooting of mental patients. Shaken by the inhumanity of the killing process, Himmler allegedly realized that “shooting,

<sup>107</sup> See on this my study about Chełmno, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 11.

<sup>108</sup> On this see Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), Chapter 5, points 81-83, pp. 281-284.

<sup>109</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 46.

after all, was not the most humane way” and worried about the psychological effect on the firing squad, whereupon he ordered von dem Bach-Zelewski and Nebe to look for more humane killing methods.

This anecdote appeared on 23 August 1946 in the New York Jewish newspaper *Der Aufbau* as part of a statement attributed to von dem Bach-Zelewski,<sup>110</sup> but its contents had been massively manipulated by the editorial staff of the newspaper, as is apparent from a comparison with the original statement of this SS officer.<sup>111</sup>

The search for a “more humane” method is said to have been entrusted to KTI, the institute for forensic technology (p. 159):

*“In the second half of September, Nebe, in his position as head of Office V of RSHA, called two meetings with KTI personnel, including Dr. Widmann, who brought along 400 kg of explosives and flexible metal tubing. The idea was to experimentally explore ‘more suitable’ killing methods at the Nowinski institution near Minsk and at the one in Mogilew. If we follow these depositions, it was probably intended also to take into consideration the fact that, on account of the distances involved, it was impossible to bring sufficient amounts of cylinders with pure CO into the operational areas of the Einsatzgruppen in the USSR.”*

At this point, Beer briefly touches on alleged experiments with explosives as well as with the exhaust gases of two vehicles which were fed, by way of metal tubes, into a closed space holding several patients of an institution. The source given by Beer is an interrogation of Widmann on 11 January 1960 at Düsseldorf.<sup>112</sup> Yet nobody in his right mind should take this account seriously for the following reasons:

Widmann reports about a phone call Nebe had with his deputy Werner after the beginning of the Russian campaign. The latter then informed him, Widmann, about the subject of this phone call. According to this, Nebe said that he had received the order to kill the mental patients in his area and had selected explosives and gas for this purpose. Widmann was allegedly ordered to get hold of 250 kg of explosives and two metal tubes and to take them to Minsk. He said that he had executed this order, taking along 400 kg of explosives as a precautionary measure. He reported that the transportation of CO cylinders into Russia was impossible and that engine exhaust gas had to be used instead. He stated that it was actually Nebe who had hit

<sup>110</sup> “Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski,” in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946, p. 1.

<sup>111</sup> NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, von dem Bach-Zelewski, pp. 37-42. This issue will be discussed in detail in an upcoming study on the *Einsatzgruppen*.

<sup>112</sup> ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59.

on this idea after almost dying of suffocation in his garage while the engine of his car was running.

After having reached Minsk with his two vehicles (the detonators had to be transported separately from the explosives), Widmann had met Nebe and carried out the following experiment together with him:<sup>113</sup>

*“In the afternoon of that day, we drove with Nebe into a forest near Minsk. We found a clearing with 2 shelters. They must have been built by the Russians. The shelters measured about 3 by 6 meters. When we arrived, the shelters were still empty. We then set up the explosives, which were contained in boxes, and the cables. The boxes with the explosives were in the shelters themselves.”*

The experiment was carried out in a single shelter. On this subject Widmann stated:<sup>114</sup>

*“At Minsk 250 kg were used, as it had been planned by Nebe.”*

Earlier, Widmann had spoken of “a killing of a maximum of 18 mental patients” and of the “use of 250 kg of explosives.”<sup>115</sup> Nebe had apparently been in touch with the *Luftwaffe* to find out how much explosive material would have to be used in order to achieve the necessary effect,<sup>116</sup> and he had apparently been told that the needed amount was 250 kilograms. This amount had then been used as planned.

Later, Widmann spoke of the test gassing:<sup>117</sup>

*“Next morning, I went to the mental institution at Mogilev together with Nebe. [...] All that was needed was to select a room where this was to be done. It turned out that a laboratory was most suited; it was located in the same building. [...]*

*Nebe then had the window walled up in the afternoon, leaving two openings for the gas feed. Nebe wouldn't have it in a different manner. It was clear that this feed had to be left open for the hoses. [...]*

*The next morning the operation was carried out. [...]*

*When we arrived, first of all a hose which I had brought along in the car was connected. It was connected to a passenger car.*

*I do not remember whether it was one of the cars Schmidt and I had brought with us. Pieces of pipe had been set into the openings and allowed an easy mounting of the hoses.*

*Initially, there were no patients in the laboratory. They arrived shortly afterwards on [horse-drawn] farm wagons. I remember only one*

---

<sup>113</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 45-47, quote is from p. 47.

<sup>114</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 48.

<sup>115</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51.

<sup>116</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 45.

<sup>117</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

*of those wagons, but there may have been room on those wagons for 5 or at most 6 patients who were taken into the laboratory.*

*Once the patients were in the laboratory, Nebe ordered the engine of the car with the hose to be turned on. Nebe went into the building, where one could look into the laboratory through a window in the door.*

*Five minutes later, Nebe came out saying that no effect was noticed and wondered what to do now.*

*Nebe and I decided that the engine of the car was too weak. Thereupon, Nebe had the second hose connected to a personnel truck of the police. Then it took only a few minutes until the people fainted. Then both cars were left running for some 10 minutes."*

The description of the alleged experiment with explosives is grotesque, to put it mildly. It would mean that, while the perpetrators were still in Berlin, they already knew that they were going to kill 18 mental patients with 250 kg of explosives – some 14 kg per head! Truly a reckless waste of war material.

From the results of the experiment, Nebe and Widmann concluded that, while the explosion did cause the immediate death of the victims, the method was not really practical – first of all on account of its laborious preparation and, secondly, because much work was involved in leveling the resulting craters.<sup>118</sup> Was it really imperative to run an experiment in order to arrive at such an obvious conclusion?

From the description, the test gassing seems to have been a rough improvisation, starting with Nebe's bright idea (the incident in his garage) right down to Widmann's vague description. On what floor and at what distance from the cars was the laboratory located? How big was it? What type of engines did the vehicles have? What was their displacement? All these indications would have been required if one were to draw any even half-way reliable conclusions. And how could Nebe be sure that the exhaust gases would bring about death within five minutes, if a gassing with pure carbon monoxide in the euthanasia centers took two or three times as long?<sup>119</sup>

Thus, the whole narrative sounds absolutely foolish. Who can seriously believe that the SS would have sent one of their people to Minsk, some 1,150 km away from Berlin, with a load of 250 kg of explosives and two metal pipes in order to run experiments involving a handful of patients, which could just as well be killed at some shooting range or euthanasia center in the Reich?

---

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 51.

<sup>119</sup> 15 min. at Grafeneck (p. 105), 10-15 min. at Hartheim (p. 123), 10 min. at Hadamar (p. 146).

The reason for my detailed analysis of this ludicrous story is because Beer takes it at face value and draws a far-reaching conclusion (p. 160):

*“The tests at Mogilev and Minsk constituted the starting point for the development of the second generation of gas vans which would now use exhaust gases instead of pure carbon monoxide.”*

This decision was of course triggered by the *Einsatzgruppen*’s urgent need for mobile gas chambers... Arthur Nebe und Walter Heeß, the head of the KTI, submitted this proposal to the head of the RSHA, Reinhardt Heydrich, who in turn ordered the construction of a first prototype of the second generation gas van. Subsequently, “the vehicle, modified accordingly into an instrument of death, [...] was taken to the KTI, where chemists, protected by gas masks, took air samples with the engine running and analyzed their composition” (p. 160).

While not the slightest trace of documentary evidence exists for this account, it does show the absurdity of the alleged experiment at Mogilev. Beer continues (p. 161):

*“The chemical analyses were followed by several ‘test gassing’ of Russian prisoner of war at Sachsenhausen: ‘the corpses had a pinkish appearance, as we chemists determined, which is typical of people who have died from carbon monoxide poisoning.’”*

Such gassings, too, were “proven” only by witness statements and the confessions of the perpetrators; we have already seen the value of such statements. The mention of the corpses’ pinkish color in Beer’s text, by the way, is based on a statement by Theodor Friedrich Leiding dated 6 February 1959 (footnote 33 on p. 161). While it does show on the one hand that Leiding, as a chemist, obviously knew what color corpses of CO victims would show, it does not prove, on the other hand, that he had ever seen such corpses himself. It is interesting to note that in this case not one of the seven articles dealing with euthanasia in this anthology mentions such a discoloration, which should necessarily have struck the perpetrators. In particular, such a reference is lacking in the very detailed description of the corpses provided by Maximilian L. on 3 March 1947 at the Hadamar trial (p. 147).

Once Beer has presented his tale of the genesis of the second generation gas vans, he goes on to relate their alleged use, citing the rare documents available to historiography. Pierre Marais and Santiago Alvarez very thoroughly analyzed these documents, so I shall limit myself to simply referring to their studies<sup>120</sup> and to one additional remark:

---

<sup>120</sup> P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994. S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.



Beer cites the well-known paragraph from a letter said to have been written by August Becker to Walter Rauff on 16 May 1942 and used as a document at the Nuremberg trial (p. 163):<sup>121</sup>

*“On all occasions the gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get the work done as quickly as possible, the driver gives full throttle. Through this measure the executees suffer a death through suffocation and not as intended a death by being put to sleep.”*

Let me remind the reader that Achim Trunk asserts in his article mentioned above that the “gas vans” had gasoline engines but that, in stark contradiction to this, the victims allegedly suffocated under the effect of a diesel engine run at high speed.

Considering the high standard that German engine technology had already attained in the 1930s – as shown by the aforementioned German book on toxicology of vehicle engines<sup>48</sup> – the test gassings carried out ten years later and described by Beer and other writers appear rather childish. The only purpose of this permanent rehashing of these ridiculous stories merely is to prop up the credibility of the “gas van” legend, which is solely based on worthless testimonies and verdicts of politically motivated trials.

#### 4. From Euthanasia to the Camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*”

Let us now turn to the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the alleged extermination camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*.” This topic is dealt with by Patricia Heberer in her article “From “*Aktion TA*” to the mass murder of the European Jews. The transfer of the killer staff” (“Von der ‘*Aktion T4*’ zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden.” Der Transfer des Tötungspersonals”; pp. 165-175). Two topics dominate here: the transfer of personnel from the euthanasia centers to the eastern camps of Belżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, and the alleged relationship between the mysterious gas chambers at these centers and those of the three camps. This second point is what mainly concerns us here.

Patricia Heberer believes that euthanasia had served “in many ways as a technical model for the ‘final solution,’” whose planners had “referred to the experience and the methods of ‘*Aktion T4*’ (p. 171). She backs up her assertions by saying (p. 171):

---

<sup>121</sup> This letter was thoroughly scrutinized by P. Marais, *ibid.*, pp. 29-43. See also S. Alvarez, *ibid.*, pp. 40-55.

*“The gassing method used in the camps of the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ was a nearly perfect reflection of the model that had taken shape at the ‘euthanasia’ murder sites. As opposed to most concentration camps where the prisoners were used as cheap labor, only a few ‘able-bodied’ men or women were selected at Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka from each transport while the others were immediately sent to their death. Here, too, the gas chambers resembled shower rooms; the deportees were told that they had to undress for washing and disinfection. [...] After the gassing, Jewish ‘Sonderkommandos’ were forced to bury or incinerate the victims, just as the ‘T4 murderers’ had dealt with the corpses of the mental patients.”*

Patricia Heberer concludes that the men of “Aktion T4” had arrived in occupied Poland with a thorough knowledge of the gassing procedure and the corpse incineration process (p. 175).

This thesis is a little adventurous. We have heard that in the euthanasia centers crematoria were allegedly used for this purpose, and so one wonders about the experience the men of “Aktion T4” may have had when it came to open-air incinerations as allegedly employed in the Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps. What is much more important, however, is the question of the gas chambers. Heberer’s “model” theory is not supported by the sources, as the descriptions of witnesses relating to the gas chambers for euthanasia centers are radically different from the chambers allegedly used in the “eastern extermination camps.” While carbon monoxide supplied in steel cylinders is said to have been used in the former, engine exhaust gases were purportedly employed in the latter, we are told today. This is how Patricia Heberer tries to get around this contradiction:

*“At Belżec, initially pure carbon monoxide from cylinders was used for the first gassings, just like in the ‘euthanasia’ centers. Later on, the exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide<sup>[122]</sup> from operating automobile engines became the standard killing method at Belżec and at all other ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camps.”*

The assertion that carbon monoxide in steel cylinders was initially used at Belżec is based solely on a somewhat opportunistic statement made in 1962 by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Oberhauser, who was stationed at Belżec at one time:<sup>123</sup>

*“While bottled gas was still used during the first experimental series and also for the first transports of the second series, the Jews of the last*

<sup>122</sup> Note that P. Heberer carefully avoids referring to the type of engine allegedly used!

<sup>123</sup> Interrogation protocol of J. Oberhauser, 12 December 1962. ZSL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1685.

*transports of the second experimental series were killed with the exhaust gases from a tank or truck engine operated by Hackenholt."*

When, how and by whom it was then decided to use engine exhaust gases at Belżec instead of bottled carbon monoxide has not been made clear yet. I have underlined elsewhere that Holocaust historians are still busy looking for the "missing link" between the alleged gas chambers of the euthanasia centers and those of the three "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps. Patricia Heberer now claims to have discovered this link in a well-known document (p. 168):

*"On 25 October 1941, Dr. Erhard Wetzel, responsible for racial issues at the Imperial Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, wrote a letter to Reichskommissar Hinrich Lohse, explaining the proposal made by Brack, i.e. to set up stationary gassing plants within the Reichskommissariat Ostland and to use 'T4' gassing technology as well as the staff from the killing centers for this purpose. In the so-called 'gas chamber letter,' Wetzel recommended using 'Brack-type means' on Jews who were no longer able to work, whereas able-bodied Jews were to be taken further east for further assignments. While Brack's proposals were never implemented at Riga as originally planned, the 'Reinhardt' strategists now came back to his offer to delegate 'T4' personnel for the gassing of Jews in the General Government. The interruption of the 'euthanasia' program in August of 1941 thus occurred at an auspicious moment when the plans of the 'final solution' were taking shape."*

In one of my previous books I have already dealt with the questionable aspects of this document:

- It is the draft of a letter which never went out;
- Wetzel never recognized the authenticity of this letter;
- The criminal content of the letter was put in doubt or at least not confirmed by Eichmann and by Helmut Kallmeyer who was mentioned in the letter.<sup>124</sup>

Furthermore, we must note that the letter suggests merely the killing of Jews no longer able to work, whereas – if we follow orthodox historiography – even the able-bodied Jews are said to have been systematically killed in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," which is explicitly mentioned by Patricia Heberer.

Wetzel's letter begins as follows:<sup>125</sup>

---

<sup>124</sup> See on this Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), Chapter 5, points 49-51, pp. 171-176..

<sup>125</sup> NO-365.

*“Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Führer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing apparatus. At the present time the apparatus in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack’s opinion the manufacture of the apparatus in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there.”*

According to Patricia Heberer, the “gassing apparatus” were standard carbon monoxide bottles. But then why would Wetzel say that their manufacture in the Reich was so much more difficult? On the other hand, we have heard that it was allegedly almost impossible to ship CO cylinders into the occupied East; hence their local manufacture would have been just as logical.

Santiago Alvarez has proffered a number of arguments indicating that the “gassing apparatus” were mere delousing equipment, for instance the fact that they are mentioned in connection with “living shelters.”<sup>126</sup> This interpretation is supported by a radio message intercepted by the British on 13 November 1941:<sup>127</sup>

*“SS Main Section North Sea, HAMBURG 13.*

*Firm TESCH STABENOW, HAMBURG 1. Re. letter of Nov. 5. Request immediate notification when Zyklon was shipped, and when partial shipping of Tegas, Ethyleno. D and Trito can be expected, so that Dr Tesch, who [does] training at RIGA ... (corrupt groups) ... all of them ... are very needed. Dr TESCH asks to forward his mail here. Senior physician at Higher SS and Pol. Leader Riga”*

The chemicals referred to in a garbled way were the disinfection agents “T-Gas”, ethylene oxide and “Tritox,” none of which could have been used for homicide. It is thus clear that at that time the SS at Riga was being trained in the use of a number of disinfection methods to fight disease carrying insects.

The theory that the euthanasia centers were a “model” for the “eastern extermination” camps is moreover refuted by bare facts. Between 1997 and 1999 a group of archeologists from the Nicolaus Copernicus University at Thorn, headed by Professor Andrzej Kola, carried out studies on the site of the former camp at Bełżec. They undertook soundings at a total of 2,227 locations spaced some 5 m apart, using a drill of 65 mm in diameter and 6

<sup>126</sup> S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 96f.

<sup>127</sup> TNA, HW 16/32, German Police Decodes, No. 1 Traffic: 13.11.41, no. 10.

m in length. The length could be increased to 8 meters by a supplementary rod. The official goal of the soundings was to locate the sites of the mass graves and to find architectural remains of any buildings of the erstwhile camp. Andrzej Kola published a report on the results,<sup>128</sup> which also exists in an English version with the title “Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999.”<sup>129</sup> Kola was unable to find any trace of the alleged Bełżec gas chambers, neither of those of the first phase of the camp’s history, which were allegedly located in a wooden building, nor those of the later phase, whose gas chambers are said to have been located in a concrete structure.<sup>130</sup>

In 2000 and 2001, Kola carried out similar studies at the Sobibór camp. He published the results in a brief article whose title translates to “Archeological investigations in the area of the former extermination camp for Jews at Sobibór.”<sup>131</sup> So far this report has not been translated into a western language. Revisionists have nevertheless analyzed it in great detail in one of their books.<sup>132</sup> Neither Kola nor the other archeologists, who picked up their shovels between 2007 and 2011, accurately described by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek,<sup>133</sup> were able to unearth even the slightest trace of the alleged building for the gas chambers.<sup>134</sup> Under these circumstances it is not surprising that Kola’s results were not discussed by the participants of the Oranienburg conference. Claudia Kühne mentions Kola merely in a footnote (footnote 9 on p. 66) without devoting a single word to its contents, in spite of the title she gave to her paper, *i.e.* “Violence and death in concentration and extermination camps. Possibilities and limits of archeology” (“Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie”), which would well have warranted a critical discussion with this immensely important topic.

The tale about the genesis of the alleged gas chambers in the eastern camps, as proposed by orthodox Holocaust historians, is bursting with arbi-

---

<sup>128</sup> A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*. Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, DC, 2000.

<sup>129</sup> The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, DC, 2000.

<sup>130</sup> On this see my study *Bełżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 93-96.

<sup>131</sup> A. Kola, “Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2001 r.,” in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.

<sup>132</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 109-167.

<sup>133</sup> M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*, The Foundation for “Polish-German Reconciliation,” Warsaw-Włodawa, 2012.

<sup>134</sup> This issue is treated with more detail in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 868-939.

trary assertions and raises so many questions that it fails to convince a critical mind.<sup>135</sup>

The second aspect of the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*” consists in the assignment of a considerable portion of the staff of these centers to the Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps. Patricia Heberer writes (p. 167):

*“The first assignment of German personnel to the camps of ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ comprised 153 SS members and policemen under the command of Globocnik in the Lublin district, another 205 SS-men, policemen and men from other SS units, as well as 92 persons from the ‘T4’ staff.”*

Hence, some 20% of the German personnel of these three camps consisted of former “T4” staff members. We see no reason to doubt these figures – but why were these men assigned to those camps?

Orthodox historians, basing themselves on the untenable thesis that the alleged gas chambers in the three camps were modeled on those of the euthanasia centers, take the transfer of euthanasia personnel to the Lublin district as proof for the claim that they were used there for the alleged extermination of the Jews. But the problem is far more complex. The participants of the Oranienburg meeting did not even try to begin dealing with the serious contradictions which orthodox Holocaust historiography has been facing for a long time.

As I have already explained, the NS policy towards the Jews is very well documented, from the promotion of Jewish emigration up to the concept of a “territorial final solution,” which initially targeted the island of Madagascar for this purpose and later the temporarily German-occupied Soviet territories. As against this, the radical change of course towards a policy of systematic extermination is not based on a single document. At what time was this new objective of NS policy conceived? When did expressions like “evacuation” or “resettlement” become euphemisms for physical annihilation? Who decided the construction of extermination camps, and when, and for what reason did this take place?<sup>136</sup>

Patricia Heberer and her likeminded colleagues assume axiomatically that such a crucial change did indeed occur, but they don’t make the slightest effort to prove their thesis.

Another problem avoided by these historians concerns the command levels on which the alleged extermination orders are said to have been is-

<sup>135</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), foremost chapter 8.4, “The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór” as well as chapter 8.3.3., “Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems.” On Treblinka see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 47), chapters IV.1.-IV.7, pp. 111-137.

<sup>136</sup> I have discussed this issue extensively in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40).

sued. According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, there were at least three chains of command (regarding the authorities involved and the killing methods allegedly arrived at):

1) Hitler → Führer chancellery → The KTI: carbon monoxide in steel cylinders (euthanasia centers, Majdanek) → gas vans (Chełmno; *Einsatzgruppen*);

2) Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß: Zyklon B (Auschwitz/Majdanek);

3) Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth: exhaust gases of diesel and/or gasoline engines (Bełżec/Sobibór/Treblinka).

Orthodox Holocaust historians admit that the former euthanasia personnel were recruited on two occasions to temporarily take part in two undertakings which have nothing at all to do with mass killings and are thus completely unexplainable from the orthodox point of view. Patricia Heberer tells us (p. 166):

*“In January of 1942, the managers of certain ‘euthanasia’ institutions urged their staff to take part in a special medical assignment on the eastern front. In this so-called ‘assignment east,’ coordinated by ‘Organisation Todt, the ‘T4’ personnel was supposedly employed for the evacuation of soldiers wounded at the eastern front.”*

In an effort to extricate herself from this quandary, Heberer asserts that the euthanasia personnel were possibly sent to the eastern front in order to kill *German soldiers* who “were suffering from serious head injuries or other untreatable wounds” (p. 167), but she is unable to support her outrageous thesis with even one witness statement. If this had really been the case, one could not understand why such an undertaking was ordered only once, in January 1942, because the number of seriously injured German soldiers strongly rose after this date.

Finally, Heberer’s thesis is based on a logical error: As the staff in question had earlier been used for killings, she imputes that they could now be used only for that purpose! With the same twisted logic, Heberer *et al.* explain the fact that many of the people concerned were moved to the Adriatic coast in late 1943 in order to serve at the so-called “Risiera di San Sabba” camp near Trieste, which some Holocaust historians therefore consider to have been a small “extermination camp.” Heberer writes (p. 175)

*“Erwin Lambert himself, the former master mason of ‘T4,’ built the gas chamber and the crematorium of the new camp, in which several thousand Jews and other victims were to perish.”*

In September 1943 Globocnik was moved to Trieste, together with the staff of “*Aktion Reinhardt*.” At that time the Bełżec camp had already been shut down and the Sobibór as well as the Treblinka camp were about to be



closed. At Trieste Globocnik became the “Higher SS and Police Leader in the Operating Zone of the Adriatic Coastal area.” The former personnel of the three camps were regrouped as a new “Unit R” (the letter R probably referring to “Reinhardt”). The unit was directly attached to the Führer chancellery and to Globocnik and had three sections:<sup>137</sup>

“R”/I: Trieste – Risiera di San Sabba, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Gottlieb Hering;

“R”/II: Fiume-Susak, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Franz Reichleitner;

“R”/III: Udine, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Franz Stangl.

The Risiera di San Sabba camp was used as a transit camp for some of the deported Italian Jews. On this matter, the Italian historian Liliana Picciotto-Fargion has this to say:<sup>138</sup>

*“From December 1943 through March 1944 the prison of Coroneo in Trieste served as a collection center for deportees and was then replaced by the collection and transit camp of Risiera di San Sabba (police detention center).”*

The author adds that, while the number of deportees per transport had amounted to an average of 500 to 600 persons in other parts of the country, it had only reached some 68 to 80 persons in the operational zone of the Adriatic coastal area with its “capital” Trieste.<sup>139</sup>

Altogether 23 transports left the area, with a total of 1,173 Jews; most of them went to Auschwitz.<sup>140</sup> One of the deportees was Bruno Piazza, about whom Picciotto-Fargion has this to say:<sup>141</sup>

*“Born in Trieste on 15 January 1899. [...] Arrested by the Germans at Trieste on 13 July 1944. Detained at the San Sabba camp, as well as Trieste prison. Deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 31 July 1944. Inmate ID number 190712.”*

Piazza died in 1946, but before passing away he wrote a report – published in 1946 as a book – in which he also wrote about his stay at Risiera di San Sabba.<sup>142</sup>

*“Regardless of the presence of informers which the SS had placed among us in order to spy on what we did while in our quarters, the stay at the Risiera was still better than while in deportation. At least we were*

<sup>137</sup> P.A. Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milan 1982, p. 66.

<sup>138</sup> L. Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan 1995, p. 35.

<sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 35.

<sup>140</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63.

<sup>141</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 471.

<sup>142</sup> B. Piazza, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1960, pp. 14f.

*still in our own country; we hoped to see the end of the war quite soon and to be able to return home in good shape right away. Leaving here meant to give up any hope of being saved, even if we did not yet know what we would have to face. Here we weren't nourished that bad at all so that we would have starved to death. One of us, Nino Belelli functioned as a cook, and there was always enough fat in the soup dished out to us. The bread ration was sufficient, the water was clean. One night we even had wine. Then several blankets and linens were stolen from private homes on which we could rest quite comfortably in spite of the fleas. There were stools and even a table. We also had – albeit hidden away – an electric stove on which we could secretly toast some bread and fry a few potatoes. We had two faucets for washing. A few even received parcels from outside with food and newspapers. The men assigned to work unloaded heavy bags, one of us had to clean our room. I did nothing. On Sundays we were allowed to get some fresh air in the courtyard. I stayed at the Risiera only for a few days, during which time other unlucky fellows were brought in, later to end up, like me, at the Auschwitz hell where they met a cruel death.”*

At the time Piazza penned his account, the legend of the “extermination camps” was still in its infancy. While Piazza does write that the political detainees at Risiera were able to escape “death by suffocation and the crematorium,” he adds right away: “I learned about all this, as I have already said, only later”<sup>143</sup> – *i.e.* after his return to Italy where the myth of the extermination camp at Risiera di San Sabba was already in the making. The inventors of this legend were led by ideological motives: in order to balance the massacres committed by the Tito terrorists in Istria and Dalmatia – in 1945 thousands of Italians had been thrown, some of them alive, into ravines in the Karst Mountains. The political left was thus in desperate need of a “Nazi extermination camp on Italian soil”!

The “evidence” adduced by orthodox Holocaust historiography for the existence of a gas chamber at the Risiera camp is more than far-fetched, the assertions as to the existence of a crematorium border on the ridiculous.<sup>144</sup>

On 29 April 1976, thirty years after the events themselves, a trial took place *in absentia* against members of the SS who had been on duty at the Risiera. The verdict states, *i.a.*:<sup>145</sup>

---

<sup>143</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 17.

<sup>144</sup> See my book *La Risiera di San Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985, as well as the well-documented study by Carnier, who came to the following conclusion: “There is no material proof for the existence of a furnace at Risiera. [...] The claim according to which mass murders are said to have occurred in Risiera di San Sabba is untenable.” P.A. Carnier, *op. cit.* (note 137), pp. 160f.

<sup>145</sup> Adolfo Scapelli (ed.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*.

“[Heinrich] Gley has provided the following detailed description: [...] ‘I knew that an incineration plant existed at the Risiera of Trieste. This plant was built by Lambert in the same way as the others of this type in the extermination camps<sup>[146]</sup> and the euthanasia centers. At the Risiera, an existing chimney was incorporated. The rest of the installation I remember only vaguely. At the foot of the chimney, there was an open brick furnace measuring roughly 2 by 2 meters, with a large steel grid. I should say that some 8 to 12 corpses could be placed into this furnace simultaneously. The furnace and the chimney were open. There was no iron door. It was a very primitive set-up that did the job because of the high chimney.’”

For the San Sabba camp, the alleged SS crematoria “specialist” Lambert, who is said to have erected modern Kori furnaces at the euthanasia centers, is described here as having resorted to the furnace designed by Brunetti in 1873, which needed six (!) hours to incinerate a body completely.<sup>147</sup>

If Lambert’s furnace really measured 2 by 2 meters, as Gley asserts, it could not accommodate more than two corpses at the same time, which meant that its maximum theoretical capacity would have been about eight corpses in 24 hours!

After this unavoidable detour through Italy, let us return to our initial question: Why was the euthanasia staff moved to the Lublin district in the first place? If we want to find a logical answer, we must remember the following ascertained facts:

1. The National Socialist policy towards the Jews did not intend their physical annihilation, but their relocation to the Eastern Territories.
2. There is not the slightest trace of a document indicating a basic change of this policy. Any “Führer order” changing the relocation into a policy of extermination has remained a mirage.
3. There is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at the euthanasia centers.
4. There is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*.”

The only rock-solid conclusion which orthodox historiography could draw from this state of the matter is to accept that the euthanasia program was extended to include Jews destined for resettlement in the east who were physically and/or mentally severely handicapped. We cannot expect

---

ANED, Mondadori, Milan 1988, vol. II, p. 307. This work is also quoted by P. Heberer (note 40 on p. 175).

<sup>146</sup> The “extermination camps” in the east, where Lambert was deployed, never had any cremation furnaces.

<sup>147</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 47.

this to happen any time soon, though, because it could bring down the tale of a systematic annihilation of Jews like a house of cards.<sup>148</sup>

## 5. The Chełmno Camp

In his article titled “Mass killings through poison gas at the Chełmno camp” (“Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Vernichtungslager Chełmno”; pp. 176-184) Peter Klein deals with the Chełmno camp (German name: Kulmhof). In line with the usual practice of orthodox Holocaust historiography, he begins his account with a letter allegedly written on 16 July 1941 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner, Head of the Security Service’s central district of Posen, and addressed to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann. The letter reads *i.a.*:<sup>149</sup>

*“All the Warthegau Jews will be assembled in a camp for 300,000 Jews which will be built in the form of barracks as close as possible to the railway line carrying coal and which contains equipment for industrial workers, tailors, cobblers and so on [...] This winter there is a danger that not all Jews can be fed any longer. We must seriously consider whether the most humane solution is not to eliminate the Jews by some substance with rapid effect insofar as they are unfit to work.”*

Klein notes that the construction project mentioned was “never actually realized” but states that “the partial project, the mass killing of Jews unfit for work” had begun “a good six months later.” Between 8 December 1941 and 14 July 1944, more than 150,000 Jews are said to have been killed at Chełmno (p. 176). The “killing method sketched out in the Höppner memo – some quick-acting means” – is said to have been carbon monoxide from car exhaust gases (p. 177).

This explanation of the genesis of the camp is not supported by the letter ascribed to Höppner which suggested merely to submit the unfit Jews to some kind of euthanasia and to kill them – should starvation threaten – by “some quick-acting means.” The identification proposed by Klein in the sense that this “quick-acting means” had the same meaning as “gas vans” is utterly arbitrary, because it changes the meaning of a mere *allusion* into an *evidence* for an actual mass murder of *all* able-bodied Jews alleged to have taken place later on.

<sup>148</sup> On this see J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.5, “Euthanasia and Aktion Reinhardt,” pp. 269-281.

<sup>149</sup> See on this my Chełmno study, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 25f., where I quote the complete content of that document.

Who is said to have given the order for such murders, at what time, and for what reason? Klein supplies us with this highly dubious reply: only two days after Höppner's letter, the head of the Warthegau, *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser, had the opportunity to "inform Hitler personally about the security situation in the Warthegau region."

Although "*we cannot assume that Greiser submitted to Hitler detailed blueprints for the Jewish camp, or spoke about specific possibilities of mass murder, the Reich governor would have been satisfied to learn from the 'Führer' during this conversation that the latter had no objections against anti-Jewish measures which in principle included the regional murder of unfit persons.*" (p. 177)

Klein has to admit, however, that "there is no written evidence for the conclusion that during this conversation the 'Jewish question' too was on the agenda" (p. 177). This is a blatant understatement, for there are *no written documents* on the subject of this meeting. The only evidence for the meeting to have taken place is a photograph dated 18 July 1941 showing Hitler in conversation with Greiser (footnote 4 on p. 177)! It is truly breathtaking to what extent Klein loads this snapshot with interpretations.

To back up his thesis, Klein claims that the "*Sonderkommando Lange*" became active once again, shooting or murdering in gas vans nearly 4,000 Jewish people who were unfit for work in the counties of Konin, Kalisz and Yarochin (p. 177). The only support for this claim, however, are accounts by some self-styled eye-witnesses which never even mention any "*Sonderkommando Lange*."

The Jews allegedly selected to be killed were males of 14 to 60 and females of 14 to 50 years of age, hence basically fit for work, something which speaks against Klein's thesis. Anyone having read the article by Matthias Beer and who goes into Klein's account must get the impression that the Jewish victims claimed by Klein were murdered in gas vans of the first generation (the ones marked "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*"), but no witness speaks of such vans. According to an account dated 25 March 1942, "the only thing that could be established was that the Jewish community of Zagórow, Distrikt Koniń [...], was taken by trucks into the nearby woods of Kazimierz where any trace of them was lost." The account thus does not explicitly state that these Jews were killed. Another witness, the Pole Miecysław Sekiewicz, does assert that the deportees were indeed killed, but he does not mention any gas vans; instead, he describes the following rather bizarre method of murder.<sup>150</sup>

---

<sup>150</sup> S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chelmo/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung,"* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen 2007, p. 24; see also: Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapter 5, p. 49. If this story has any basis in reality, then the liquid with which the able-

*“Then – the witness continues – a truck appeared on the side of the road which stopped on the path at the edge of the clearing. I noticed that there was something on the truck, like tubs for washing. The Germans then started up a small engine, which was clearly a pump, and connected it via a pipe to one of the tubs. Two Gestapo agents held the pipes and began sprinkling the Jews herded into the pit with a liquid. I think it was water, as it appeared to be, but I cannot be sure. During the pumping operation they connected the pipes to each of the other tubs. People began to cook while still alive, and this was certainly due to the boiling fresh lime.”*

Klein continues (p. 177):

*“Once Greiser had learned from Himmler on 18 September 1941 that the deportation of Jews from the Reich was imminent and that the first trains were heading for the Litzmannstadt ghetto, an intensive search for a site for the mass murder of the unfit Jews began.”*

Here, Klein insolently distorts the contents of the document he bases himself on. In fact, Himmler’s letter to Greiser says:<sup>151</sup>

*“The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate<sup>[152]</sup> be emptied and cleared of Jews from west to east as soon as possible. For this reason I have worked hard to transport, possibly even this year, the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate, primarily as a first step, into the new eastern territories obtained two years ago by the Reich, and to expel them farther east in the coming spring.*

*I propose to shelter for the winter about 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate in Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, in my view, has the space to accommodate them.*

*I beg you not only to understand this decision, which will certainly create difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all your strength in the overall interest of the Reich.*

*SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has to carry out this Jewish emigration, will approach you in due course directly or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe.”*

Hence this letter contains not the slightest reference either to unfit Jews or their intended death. It is thus most awkward for the orthodox Holocaust historians to acknowledge that as late as 18 September 1941 Himmler still intended to transfer the Jews from the Reich first into the newly gained eastern territories and then further east yet. Who then was it that decided to

---

bodied Jews were sprayed was undoubtedly a disinfectant/disinfectant.

<sup>151</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 26f.

<sup>152</sup> Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia; today’s Czechia minus the Sudeten area.

start up an extermination camp at Chełmno for unfit Jews only three months later?

The alleged extermination camp is said to have been started up on 8 December 1941. This date is mentioned by all orthodox Holocaust historians, but not a single one of them props it up by means of a document.

Klein established the following untenable hypothesis in this regard (p. 179):

*"[...] early into the mass murder, the 'Sonderkommando Lange' still made use of its gassing cars with bottled carbon monoxide gas. In early 1942 new gas vans from the automobile section of RSHA arrived at Kulmhof."*

In order to prop up his thesis that the SS at Chełmno initially made use of "gassing cars with bottled carbon monoxide gas," Klein cites the "detailed account of a Chełmno survivor" (footnote 9 on p. 179):

*"What he says about the gassings on 6 and 8 January 1942 unambiguously documents the use of an automobile in which the gas was fed from the driver's cabin into the truck body."*

As I have shown in my study on Chełmno, this "detailed account" by a Jewish detainee named Szlamek is totally unreliable.<sup>153</sup>

Concerning Klein's hypothesis, I wish to indicate that "Szlamek" describes the vehicle allegedly used at Chełmno as a genuine "gas van":<sup>154</sup>

*"The vehicle had a special design. It looked something like this: It was as large as a normal truck, of gray color, but at the back it was closed hermetically with two doors."*

As opposed to this, the murder van allegedly used by "Sonderkommando Lange," the one marked *Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*, is said to have consisted of a tractor attached to a box-like trailer. Its depiction as "reconstructed" by orthodox Holocaust scholars and as published by Alvarez visually demonstrates the inconsistency of the hypothesis proposed above.<sup>155</sup>

Klein himself writes that the "gas vans" shipped to Chełmno in early 1942 were vehicles of the second generation, which allegedly used exhaust gas fed into the inside. If we follow him here, there was yet another type of "gas van" occupying an intermediate position between the other two! The convoluted story of the genesis of those vans thus takes on yet another twist, quite apart from the fact that the leading specialist of "gas vans" on the orthodox historians' side, Matthias Beer, explicitly contradicts Klein's thesis (pp. 161f.):

---

<sup>153</sup> *Ibid.*, chapter 6, pp. 51-58.

<sup>154</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

<sup>155</sup> S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), Ill. 17, p. 278.



*“The first gas vans of the new generation were probably shipped to the ‘Einsatzgruppen’ during the first half of November [1941], certainly not any earlier. [...] The Kulmhof extermination camp, with the ‘Sonderkommando Lange’ as the nucleus of its staff, started operations with two vehicles.”*

Back to “Szlamiek.” It is correct that he stated that “gas was fed from the driver’s cabin,” but he does not mention any gas cylinders; the fact that he speaks of a “button” having to be pressed to liberate the gas<sup>156</sup> would even explicitly exclude the use of such cylinders. Moreover, “Szlamiek” speaks of a “deep and pungent smell of gas” in the cargo box, but, as Astrid Ley underlines in her article discussed above, carbon monoxide “is known to be completely odor- and flavorless” (p. 95).

The corpses of the victims allegedly killed in “gas vans” are described by “Szlamiek” in the following manner:<sup>157</sup>

*“It seemed that they were only put to sleep; their cheeks were pale, and they maintained their natural skin color.”*

Let us stop here for a moment and recall what Achim Trunk has written about the color of the skin of victims of carbon monoxide poisoning (p. 40):

*“The skin of victims of hydrogen cyanide often shows a pinkish discoloration, typical for carbon monoxide poisoning.”*

Hence, for all these reasons, Klein’s assumptions are nothing but hot air.

Next Klein goes on to tell us the well-known story of how Paul Blobel came to Chełmno:

*“The Gestapo’s central office in Berlin delegated SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel to Kulmhof, where he was to try out ways to destroy corpses by burning them in the local forest camp in a manner leaving as few traces as possible. Actually, this was a problem not least for hygienic reasons – the threat of ground water pollution.”*

Hence, Klein explains Blobel’s (alleged) mission by arguing that cremation of the corpses had become imperative for hygienic reasons. The latter reason was also adopted by Władysław Bednarz, the Polish judge who conducted the investigation into events at the camp in the early postwar years. However, Władysław Bednarz does not mention Blobel in his account.<sup>158</sup>

In connection with Blobel’s alleged stay at Chełmno, Klein speaks of a “bone mill” and a “ball mill,” apparently in total ignorance of the question-

<sup>156</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 54.

<sup>157</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.

<sup>158</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 83f.

able nature of the documents which mention such pieces of equipment.<sup>159</sup> He then goes on to write about Rudolf Höß's alleged visit to Chełmno (p. 180):

*"During Höß's visit on 16 September 1942, the ball mill already mentioned came up on the agenda; it was rerouted to Auschwitz even before it arrived at Kulmhof."*

Here, too, Klein is completely ignorant of the problems resulting from Höß's alleged visit to Chełmno. If we follow Blobel himself, the meeting of the two men took place "on a former Jewish cemetery near Lodz"!<sup>160</sup>

The story of Blobel's trip to Chełmno has no historical foundation; neither does his alleged responsibility for "*Aktion 1005*" or the interpretation of Höß's trip to the "*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhardt*." This designation, by the way, prompted Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler to proffer the hypothesis that "*Aktion Reinhardt*" (which orthodox Holocaust historians consider to have been the alleged extermination of Jews in the elusive "eastern extermination camps") had been extended to Auschwitz.<sup>161</sup> In this case one would have to explain why in Höfle's radio message of 11 January 1943, which refers to the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps with their initials, only Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Lublin (read: Majdanek) are mentioned, but not Auschwitz. In my study "*Azione Reinhard*" e "*Azione 1005*"<sup>162</sup> as well as in my book about Chełmno<sup>163</sup> I have discussed the corresponding hypotheses of orthodox Holocaust historians and have demonstrated them to be unfounded, both from a historical and a technological point of view.

Klein does not tell his readers why the "first phase" of the camp "ended in April of 1943" (p. 180) and why, once Chełmno was re-opened in 1944, only 7,176 out of the more than 85,000 Jews still living in the Lodz ghetto at that moment (p. 182) are said to have been gassed (p. 183). In any case, it cannot even be shown that these 7,176 Jews were ever taken to Chełmno, let alone gassed there. The latter assumption can be excluded simply because these transports consisted almost exclusively of able-bodied Jews, which obviously contradicts Klein's assertion that the Jews *unfit for work* were murdered at Chełmno. In addition, a few months earlier, on 4 and 16 March 1944, two transports (the first one with 750 Jews and the second

---

<sup>159</sup> *Ibid.*, chapter 8.5.

<sup>160</sup> G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 153.

<sup>161</sup> B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.

<sup>162</sup> Effepi, Genoa 2008.

<sup>163</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapters 8 & 9, pp. 73-93.

one with 850 Jews on board) had left Lodz for the armament plants at Skarżysko-Kamienna located some 45 km southwest of Radom.<sup>164</sup>

Klein closes his account with an assertion that is utterly absurd even from an orthodox point of view (p. 184):

*“Even though Chełmno, the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ camps in the district of Lublin, and the concentration and extermination camps at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were located in areas with different jurisdictions, these camps were in any case interconnected as far as the optimization of the mass killings and the elimination of any traces was concerned.”*

As I have stressed elsewhere, this “optimization” could apparently not prevent each one of these camps to develop their own system of killing... If we follow Gerstein’s account, which is almost sacred for some of the participants at the Oranienburg meeting, the RSHA did indeed decide to “optimize” the murder method used in the eastern camps by replacing engine exhaust with hydrogen cyanide, but this plan came to naught, because no-one even dreamed of putting it into practice there!<sup>165</sup> And what about the “elimination of any traces,” *i.e.* the cremation of the corpses? This was not even “optimized” within the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” because at Sobibór it allegedly started in October 1942, at Belżec two months later, in December of that year, and at Treblinka as late as March 1943, whereas Himmler is said to have issued a corresponding cremation order as early as July 1942!<sup>166</sup>

Klein has apparently never heard or read of the archeological searches on the grounds of Chełmno. He therefore does not know that the results, as far as the mass graves and the crematorium are concerned, are in glaring contradiction to the assertions of orthodox Holocaust historiography.<sup>167</sup> Or maybe he thought it more prudent not to mention them at all.

Let us summarize: The article by Peter Klein is of a particularly low quality and does not withstand even a single moment of critical scrutiny.

Only a few of the authors of this anthology have made an attempt at refuting the revisionist arguments by counterarguments. As opposed to them, Peter Klein does not even devote a single word to my Chełmno study, the

---

<sup>164</sup> *Ibid.*, chapter 13, pp. 123-129.

<sup>165</sup> See on this C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka...*, *op. cit.* (note 47), chapter IV.5, “The ‘Mission’ of Kurt Gerstein,” pp. 126-131.

<sup>166</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.6. “Himmler’s Cremation Order,” pp. 281f.

<sup>167</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapter 10, “Excavations and Archaeological Findings,” pp. 95-105.

Italian edition of which had appeared a year before the publication of the anthology discussed here.<sup>168</sup>

## 6. The Camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*”

Dieter Pohl’s article “Mass killings with poison gas within the framework of ‘*Aktion Reinhardt*’” (“*Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der ‘Aktion Reinhardt’*”; pp. 185-196) is a real disappointment. The author pretends to present an overview of the state of the art of Holocaust research on the camps at Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but he is a far cry from fulfilling his promise, as he limited himself to rehashing hackneyed assertions.

Early into his explanations, Dieter Pohl writes that the background of the “mass murder” has not been fully elucidated to this date (“*nicht völlig durchleuchtet*,” p. 185). After summarizing very briefly the NS policy towards the Jews in the General Government – the project of a “*Juden-reservat*” (Jewish reservation) in the District of Lublin, the plans for the removal of the Jews into the occupied Soviet territories, as well as the role of the ghettos as transit stations for this expulsion – he comes up, as if by magic, with an alleged plan for the physical elimination of the Jews (p. 186).

*“At roughly the same time, in September 1941, the National Socialist leadership decided to carry out systematic mass murders also outside of the occupied Soviet territories, e.g. in the Warthegau, the Polish part of the Province of Posen, but also in Serbia. [...] It is most likely that, on 13 October 1941, SS-Chief Heinrich Himmler ordered the SS and Police Leader in the District of Lublin, Odilo Globocnik, to organize such a murder action within the GG [General Government].”*

This date can be found in a number of recent articles published by orthodox Holocaust historians. Saul Friedländer and Martin Pfeiffer, for instance, wrote in a 2006 book:<sup>169</sup>

---

<sup>168</sup> One could, of course, object against this that Mattogno’s book existed only in Italian at that time (the English edition was published in late 2011) and that it is too much to ask of a German historian to have some Italian language knowledge. On the other hand, revisionist researchers also evaluate Russian, Polish, Czech and Hungarian sources, although these languages are more difficult to learn for western Europeans than Italian. Translator’s remark.

<sup>169</sup> S. Friedländer, M. Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung, 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006, p. 311.

*“On 13 October [1941] the Reichsführer met Globocnik and Krüger. During this meeting, the SS-Chief probably [!] ordered Globocnik to begin with the erection of the Belzec extermination camp.”*

Barbara Schwindt believes that the subject of this conversation had “probably”[!] been the “erection of a regional extermination center.”<sup>170</sup> Everything is based on the sparse notes in Himmler’s service calendar, which reads:<sup>171</sup>

*“Monday, 13 October 1941. [...] 18h – 20h meeting with SS-Ogruf. Krüger and SS-Brif. Globocnik.”*

The book’s editor comments:<sup>172</sup>

*“During the meeting Himmler probably commissioned Globocnik to build the Belzec extermination camp.”*

This is pure fantasy.

Regarding the hypothesized decision of a complete eradication of the Jews, orthodox Holocaust historiography has begun in recent years to move away from a “Führer order,” and instead assumes a mere “decision” by Hitler, allegedly taken on 12 December 1941. Boris Bart bases the argument on the assertion that on that day Hitler allegedly announced his fundamental decision to murder all European Jews:<sup>173</sup>

*“Hitler spoke to some 50 members of his immediate political staff who did not really need to get convinced once again. It was not an order, but the announcement of a decision.”*

But even this is completely unfounded, as I have shown elsewhere in abundance.<sup>174</sup>

The desperate attempts by orthodox Holocaust historians to finally nail down in a conclusive manner a date for the decision to “eradicate the Jews” only continue to complicate the issue still further.

Ever since the publication of Karin Orth’s article on Rudolf Höß and the Final Solution of the Jewish question,<sup>175</sup> it appears that no serious historian any longer believes that the alleged Führer order was transmitted to Höß by Himmler in the summer of 1941. Schwindt declares unambiguously:<sup>176</sup>

<sup>170</sup> Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung.”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005, p. 38.

<sup>171</sup> *Ibid.*, note 40 on p. 205.

<sup>172</sup> Peter Witte (ed.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42.* Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg 1999, p. 233, note 35.

<sup>173</sup> Boris Bart, *Genozid. Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen.* C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006, p. 99.

<sup>174</sup> See in this regard Chapter 5 in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 166-377.

<sup>175</sup> “Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941,” in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, no. 18. November 1999.

<sup>176</sup> B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 26.

*“Neither the Auschwitz commander, Höß, nor the SSPF in the District of Lublin, Globocnik, were ordered in the summer of 1941 to undertake preparations for the implementation of the ‘Final Solution’.”*

This opinion is shared by Robert J. van Pelt. It follows that the first three of the alleged extermination camps – Chełmno, Bełżec and Sobibór – must have begun operations *before* Hitler’s alleged “decision,” because Höß is now said to have been informed about this decision only in July of 1942 according to the latest whims of orthodox Holocaust historians. I shall come back to this question in Chapter 7. At this point I will merely state that the excuse employed by orthodox Holocaust historians to resolve the anachronism that Chełmno, Bełżec and Sobibór were allegedly started up *before* Hitler decided to exterminate the Jews, is unusually silly. What, pray tell, does a “regional extermination center” (B. Schwindt) stand for?

Let us return to the alleged extermination decision of 13 October 1941. This date shows, into what kind of a corner the orthodox Holocaust historians have driven themselves. They feel the urge to resort to the most ridiculous attempts of an explanation in order to create the impression of reconciling things which are irreconcilable. At the point in time mentioned by Pohl – September 1941 – the NS policy of moving the Jews into the East was still continuing in full swing. This is borne out, *i.a.*, by a letter dated 18 of that month which Heinrich Himmler wrote to Arthur Greiser,<sup>177</sup> informing the Warthegau *Gauleiter* about Hitler’s wish to ship the Jews of the Old Reich and those of the Protectorate (Czechia) into the occupied eastern territories.

Three weeks later, on 10 October 1941, Reinhardt Heydrich presided over a meeting in Prague, an account of which has come down to us entitled “Notes from the meeting of 10 October 1941 about the solution to Jewish questions” (*“Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung von Judenfragen”*). According to this, Heydrich confirmed there that “the Führer desires that, if at all possible, the Jews be removed from the German space by the end of the year.” This meeting considered *i.a.* the deportation of 50,000 Jews to Riga and Minsk. On this topic the account tells us that SS-*Gruppenführer* Nebe and SS-*Brigadeführer* Rasch would be able to take the Jews “into the camps for communist detainees in the operational territory.”<sup>178</sup>

The option for Jews to legally emigrate from the German sphere of influence, by the way, was rescinded only on 23 October – ten days after the extermination decision had allegedly been made:<sup>179</sup>

---

<sup>177</sup> See chapter 5.

<sup>178</sup> T-1193.

<sup>179</sup> T-394.

*“The Reichsführer-SS und Chief of the German Police has ordered with immediate effect that the emigration of Jews be prevented.”*

The collision between the date mentioned by Pohl and the documents I have just cited is a minor one, if we consider it in the light of the so-called Wannsee Protocol of 20 January 1942. During the Wannsee meeting Heydrich advised the officials present of a new orientation of the German policy towards the Jews:<sup>180</sup>

*“As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East.”*

The usual trickery to accuse Heydrich of using a coded language in which “evacuation” stood in fact for “extermination” does not apply here in any way because the “protocol” speaks explicitly of the evacuation of “Jews capable of working” who are to be moved east, for road-building, via “transit ghettos.”<sup>181</sup> It is silent about the fate of unfit Jews, aside from the following paragraph:<sup>182</sup>

*“The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people’s ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose.”*

Out of all Jews still present in the *Altreich* and Austria, a total of 280,000 persons, 30 percent belonged to this category, some 84,000 persons altogether.<sup>183</sup> Hence, if “evacuation” was a code word for “extermination,” the SS was planning to murder the able-bodied Jews and to spare the lives of the Jews who could not work!

Pohl lists the new sources concerning his topic and notes (pp. 186f.):

*“The investigation into the extermination camps of the so-called ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ made considerable progress between the end of the 1970s and the mid-1990s, not least by the publication of the anthology Nazi Mass Murders.”*

More recently, he continues, while “many new insights into the clearing of the ghettos and the deportations” have been gained, “less was achieved when it comes to the extermination camps themselves, *i.e.* Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka” (pp. 188f.). He praises the books by Thomas Blatt and Jules Schelvis about Sobibór,<sup>184</sup> which by the way have been discussed extensively by revisionist authors,<sup>185</sup> and adds regretfully:

<sup>180</sup> NG-2586-G, p. 5 (following the English translation on [www.ghwk.de](http://www.ghwk.de)).

<sup>181</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

<sup>182</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 8.

<sup>183</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

<sup>184</sup> T. Blatt, *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor’s Report*. H.E.S. Issaquah, 1998; J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.

<sup>185</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 40-45 as well as *passim*.



*“Still, more detailed studies are still lacking, especially into Treblinka, the largest of the three camps, and Belżec.”*

He complains that the investigations into the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*” “are limited by a lack of reliable sources” because we dispose of “hardly any contemporary documents.” For that reason, historians have to base themselves “almost exclusively on statements by the perpetrators, by the few survivors, and by Polish eye-witnesses” (p. 187).

In an effort to compensate at least in part for this lack of documents, Pohl points out new sources on the three camps. The major part, he tells us, consists of files from Soviet trials of the so-called Trawniki men, Soviet citizens who had served the Germans as helpers. There were some 200 such trials, it appears. Pohl does admit that these trials cannot be counted as legal procedures, if measured by western standards (p. 188):

*“During the interrogations, the defendants were often threatened and at times – especially during such proceedings at the end of the 1940s or the early 1950s – ill-treated, which means that individual accusations or self-incriminations should be considered with the necessary caution.”*

Still, says Pohl, the results of these trials can be verified to a certain degree by comparing them with the results of similar proceedings in western countries, thus determining their credibility (p. 188).

In other words, “individual accusations or self-incriminations” in connection with Soviet trials are believable as long as they agree with the “individual accusations or self-incriminations” made during proceedings in western countries. A truly peculiar kind of logic, which does not take into account that both the defendants and the witnesses of all such trials in western countries based their statements, voluntarily or not, on the propaganda claims spread by the Soviets and the Poles after 1945.<sup>186</sup> This signifies that the verdicts of all these trials are historically worthless.

Among the important new sources, Pohl refers in particular to the trials conducted in the 1980s and 1990s in the U.S. and Canada, even though here, too, “Soviet trial documents, once more, were largely used,” but at least “new witness statements were also obtained” (p. 189). Pohl disregards the obvious fact that witness statements made many decades after the events and after decades of exposure to a relentless Holocaust propaganda are without probative value.

Then Pohl goes on to the “contemporary sources,” which have not yet “been fully exploited.” This applies in particular to the documents concerning the Polish underground resistance movement and the government in exile. In this connection he mentions two articles, one by Józef Marszałek

---

<sup>186</sup> On this see my study on *Belżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), chapters II & III.3.

dealing with the Polish resistance at Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka,<sup>187</sup> and one by Krystyna Marczevska and Władysław Ważniewski dealing specifically with the reports on Treblinka<sup>188</sup> (footnote 13, p. 189). These sources are “new” only for orthodox Holocaust historians, whereas revisionist authors have analyzed them and cited them as references in their earlier books<sup>189</sup> along with other sources which Pohl and his colleagues apparently do not know.<sup>190</sup>

Further along, Pohl discusses the decryption reports by the British secret service, in particular the well-known “Höfle radio message,” as well as the “forensic digs undertaken in the 1990s on the sites of the former camps.” Nonetheless, he concludes that “we are still at some distance from an all-encompassing synthesis of all these findings; the state of the art has not fundamentally changed since the 1980s” (p. 190). Here, too, Pohl’s statement applies only to orthodox Holocaust historiography, whereas the revisionists have already prepared such an “all-encompassing synthesis,” thereby creating a ground-breaking change in the state of our knowledge as compared to the 1980s.<sup>191</sup>

What Pohl writes about the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the eastern camps sounds quite convincing (p. 191):

*“First of all, we must answer the question whether it was originally intended to continue the euthanasia murders – after their temporary interruption – in occupied Poland. During the ‘T4’-Aktion, deaths of Jewish mental patients were often certified by an imaginary registrar’s office at Cholm in the Lublin area. There had been a mental institution at Cholm, the inmates of which were murdered by the Gestapo as early as January 1940. The death certificates, however, were actually prepared in Berlin, then sent to Lublin by courier and mailed from there. The first assignment of euthanasia personnel dates from late September or early October 1941, i.e. before the decisive meeting between the Lu-*

<sup>187</sup> “Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobibórze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV (1992), pp. 39-59.

<sup>188</sup> “Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.

<sup>189</sup> Chapter II of *Treblinka...*, *op. cit.* (note 47), for instance, begins with a quote from the article by Marczevska/Ważniewski, and chapter 3 of *Sobibór...*, *op. cit.* (note 51), with a quote from the book by Marszałek.

<sup>190</sup> Among others Maria Tyszkowa’s paper “Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw”; in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60; cf. C. Mattogno *Bełżec nella propaganda, nelle testimonianze, nelle indagini archeologiche e nella storia*. Effepi, Genoa 2006, pp. 17f.; this source is not included in the English edition, which originally appeared in 2004 (reprint 2011; note 43).

<sup>191</sup> Foremost Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40).

*blin SS and Police Leader Odilo Globocnik and Himmler, which probably took place on 13 October 1941."*

This explanation confirms what I stated earlier on the subject of the euthanasia centers: the only legitimate conclusion one may draw from the re-assignment of the euthanasia personnel to the eastern camps is that of an extension of euthanasia to include mentally ill Jews who were not to be moved on into the eastern territories by way of these camps.

The genesis of the three camps is described by Pohl only very concisely. He carefully avoids crucial questions such as the number and size of the gas chambers or the type of engine used. He tells us that in all three camps the original buildings were torn down after a while and replaced by larger ones (p. 192), without realizing in the least the nonsensical nature of such a tale. A critical reader would certainly wonder why the administration of each camp, first at Bełżec, then at Sobibór and finally at Treblinka, would have erected a gas chamber building which turned out to be too small in each case, although the alleged gas chambers were all designed by the same "SS specialists" who could easily have used their experience from one camp for the design of the following one!<sup>192</sup>

As far as the archeological investigations on the sites of the former camps are concerned, Pohl knows only those carried out by professor Andrzej Kola at Bełżec, but draws his knowledge not directly from this source but from a brief article by Robin O'Neil (footnote 26 on p. 193),<sup>193</sup> which he comments as follows (p. 193):

*"The exact topography of the three sites, especially the location of the mass graves and of the gas chamber building, can now be established in greater detail."*

In doing so, Pohl unabashedly turns O'Neil's conclusion upside down, as the latter had actually written:<sup>194</sup>

*"We did not find any trace of the gassing barracks dating from the first or the second construction phase of the camp."*

As I have already pointed out, Andrzej Kola did not find any traces of the alleged gas chambers either!

The immensely important archeological investigations carried out by Andrzej Kola in 2000 and 2001 on the site of the former camp at Sobibór do not belong to what Pohl calls the "new sources." The fact is that only the revisionists – often labeled "deniers" by orthodox Holocaust historians – went to the trouble of translating the accounts by this Polish archeologist

<sup>192</sup> See about this J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.3.3., pp. 254-262.

<sup>193</sup> "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28 (1998), no. 2, pp. 49-62.

<sup>194</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.

about his soundings and digs at Sobibór<sup>195</sup> into two western languages (German and English) and of analyzing them in detail.<sup>196</sup>

The “famous telegram sent by Hermann Höfle, the chief of staff of ‘*Aktion Reinhardt*,’ to Adolf Eichmann” is taken by Pohl to “contribute greatly to the elucidation of the number of victims” (p. 190). We must remember, though, that this telegram speaks only of “arrivals” and presents no clues as to the fate of the persons deported into those three camps. For some unknown reason, Pohl says nothing at all about the camp at Lublin-Majdanek, even though this camp, too, is mentioned in Höfle’s radio message and hence ought to be counted as one the “*Aktion Reinhardt*” camps.

According to this radio message, a total of 434,508 Jews had been moved to “B[elżec]” which causes Pohl to conclude that some 434,000 victims can be allotted to this camp. “Up to five percent” of the victims, he concludes, died during the transport (p. 193). Five percent of 434,000 would be roughly 21,700 – a figure which would be quite compatible with the mass graves located by A. Kola on the camp site. The total volume of these mass graves amounts to some 21,300 cubic meters, if we follow Kola (actually, he considerably overestimates both the number and the size of the graves).<sup>197</sup> If a total of 434,000 corpses had actually been interred, this would correspond to 20 corpses per cubic meter – obviously a physically impossible figure. As a comparison, let us remember that the alleged 80,000 corpses of the first phase of the existence of the Sobibór camp were alleged buried in graves having a total volume of some 13,739 cubic meters, or roughly six corpses to the cubic meter – a somewhat high but not unreasonable figure.<sup>198</sup>

Pohl’s article never even mentions Kurt Gerstein, who has been counted for decades as one of the major witnesses concerning the extermination of Jews at Belżec, and nothing is said about Gerstein’s alleged companion either, Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, who used to be another key witness for Belżec.

Just like Peter Klein in the case of Chełmno, Pohl completely disregards the fundamental revisionist studies on the subject of the camps of Belżec and Treblinka, even though the German editions appeared as early as 2002 and 2004 (the book on Sobibór may have come too late to be considered

<sup>195</sup> In: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-August-September 2000, pp. 89-92.

<sup>196</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 5; ditto in the German edition (*Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010).

<sup>197</sup> *Belżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 88-90, as well as my online paper “Belżec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp”, 2009 ([www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC\\_RISPOSTA\\_A\\_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf](http://www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf)).

<sup>198</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 125. The entire chapter 11 of Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40) is dedicated to the issue of mass graves of the Operation Reinhardt camps, including Chełmno, pp. 1071-1168.

here). For the sake of completeness, I will list these studies once again here:

- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, 432 pages, 24 documents and 11 photos; English edition: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, 370 pp.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Belžec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten.* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, 156 pages, 17 documents; English edition: *Belžec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, 138 pp.; this book also exists in an Italian and a French edition.
- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, 526 pages, 6 Documents and 15 photos; English edition: *Sobibór. Holocaust- Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010, 434 pp.

Neither Pohl nor the other participants of the Oranienburg meeting even mention a single one of these books! To consciously ignore counterarguments is an infallible sign of an unscientific attitude, and these historians thus pronounce their own verdict.

## 7. Van Pelt's Auschwitz

The anthology under discussion here contains two articles by Robert J. van Pelt: "Auschwitz" (p. 196-218) and "For want of a nail, or reflections on how history must not be rewritten" ("Weil ein Nagel fehlte, oder Überlegungen, wie die Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf"; pp. 343-354). It seems logical to discuss both contributions together. I shall start with the second one. We are dealing here with a polemic rather than a serious paper, which is revealed by its frequent use of inflammatory words (several times van Pelt even refers to Clausewitz!). While the author apologizes for his "military metaphors," he still considers that "the fight against the denial of the Holocaust" feels "like a war" and "is conceived as a defensive battle" (p. 344).

This introduction makes the reader believe that he witnesses a fight to the finish against the revisionist "enemy," but anyone reading the article carefully gets the impression of not observing a "war," or at least a "bat-

tle,” but rather merely a desperate rear-guard skirmish. The author ends his contribution by a somewhat shameless self-adulation.

Van Pelt describes his career up to its apex when he led the “counterattack” against revisionism by accepting the position of an “expert witness” offered to him by the lawyers of Deborah Lipstadt and the publishing house Penguin Books in their court battle against British historian David Irving. Somewhat surprisingly, he also speaks of his relationship with Jean-Claude Pressac, among other things. In his preceding works – the book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*,<sup>199</sup> written jointly with Debórah Dwork, and the study *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*,<sup>200</sup> van Pelt had shamelessly plagiarized the so-called “criminal traces” which Pressac had discovered (or, shall we say, rediscovered<sup>201</sup>) by reintroducing into the discussion a number of documents already cited or published by Pressac without naming his source. An uninitiated reader had to get the impression that van Pelt had made the discoveries himself. Maybe as a sign of remorse, van Pelt dedicated his second article to Pressac (footnote 1 on p. 343). As far as I know, he never publicly acknowledged Pressac’s death, who had passed away on 23 July 2003. In icy silence the orthodox historians and the press had passed over the death of the man whom, a decade earlier, after the publication of his book *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz*,<sup>202</sup> they had celebrated as someone who had finally refuted revisionism. Ironically, the only obituaries were written by his “enemies” – by Jürgen Graf, Germar Rudolf, Robert Countess and myself.<sup>203</sup>

Van Pelt asserts that Pressac’s first book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,<sup>204</sup> had turned out to be the catalyst he had needed for “starting my own work in the archives of Auschwitz in the expectation that I would be able to provide the historical context for the material elements which Pressac had discovered, hoping that I would bring to light yet more plans and documents” (p. 353).

Things, he goes on to say on the same page, had developed “as planned” – which evidently means that his expectations and hopes were fulfilled. If we compare this rather global statement with the results of his

<sup>199</sup> D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.

<sup>200</sup> Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

<sup>201</sup> Most of the pertinent documents were already used by Roman Dawidowski in his expert report on Auschwitz dated 26 September 1945; see C. Mattoño, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 28-30.

<sup>202</sup> CNRS, Paris 1993. Deutsche Fassung: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich-Zürich 2004.

<sup>203</sup> J. Graf *et al.*, “In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac”, in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-435.

<sup>204</sup> The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

activity at Auschwitz, these are astonishingly disappointing. His contribution to the research on Auschwitz is in fact limited to a single “criminal trace” he found in a file memo of 29 January 1943 by SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, which he interprets in a rather bizarre manner,<sup>205</sup> as well as his elaborations on an alleged “convergence of proof” and his fanciful reconstruction of a historical background.<sup>206</sup>

After sketching out his personal relationship with Pressac, van Pelt describes the circumstances concerning their parting of ways. He gives as a reason Pressac’s “insistence that no-one except himself would be able to provide a legitimate interpretation of the architectural evidence for the crematoria” (p. 353). It is much more probable, though, that Pressac resented the manner in which van Pelt plagiarized the contents of his studies, while van Pelt, as a Jew, was deeply worried by the idea that Pressac’s position and the revisionists’ point of view increasingly converged.

Let us now look at van Pelt’s pompously labeled “counterattack.” Once having paid due tribute to the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, he defines the term “fact,” insisting that the revisionists were attempting to “attack and eradicate those facts which that book had assembled” (p. 343). He summarizes the duels between the orthodox Holocaust historians and the revisionists since the 1980s and counters the revisionists’ insistence on proof for the homicidal gas chambers with “a convergence of various types of proof” (p. 350). His rather haphazard salvos against the revisionists refer *i.a.* to a paper presented in 1982 (!) by Arthur Butz<sup>207</sup> saying that the “Holocaust deniers” do not intend to question “all the evidence. They rely on the so-called butterfly effect” (p. 349) which consists of attacking merely a few major points of the history of the Holocaust, hoping that, in doing so, they will bring about a collapse of the whole structure (*ibid.*). This angle of approach, van Pelt believes, has “become a dogma with a number of variants” (*ibid.*). In an effort to prove the validity of his assertion, he cites Robert Faurisson’s well-known phrase “no holes, no holocaust” and concludes that the revisionists’ motto was “for want of a hole, there was no Holocaust.” But this pronouncement by Faurisson is obviously a provocative simplification. In the conclusion to my own study of the alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in the concrete roof of the Birkenau Crematorium II, I had said “no holes, no homicidal gas chambers in Crematorium II” – with all the serious consequences this entails for Holocaust historiography.<sup>208</sup>

---

<sup>205</sup> See C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 189-199.

<sup>206</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 658-663.

<sup>207</sup> Arthur Butz, “Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, winter 1982, pp. 371-405.

<sup>208</sup> “The Elusive Holes of Death,” in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends,*



Personally, I don't feel touched by van Pelt's criticism in any way, having discussed and refuted in various studies, many of which have also appeared in English or German,<sup>209</sup> all types of alleged "proof" – not only a few – for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. In my most comprehensive work so far I have examined in detail all the "evidence" proffered by Pressac and van Pelt for the reality of these rooms and have come to the following conclusion:<sup>210</sup>

- "his study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,*
- *because it ignores works of crucial importance;*
  - *because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;*
  - *because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;*
  - *because it is highly inconsistent;*
  - *because it uses deceptive methods;*
  - *because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;*
  - *because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;*
  - *because it deforms all sources to serve the alleged 'extermination' aspects of Auschwitz;*
  - *and because even regarding the claimed 'extermination' aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp.*

*The Case for Auschwitz is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources."*

Initially I had only intended to refute van Pelt's "expert opinion" mentioned above, but then I realized that I had to extend my criticism also to Pressac for the following reason:<sup>211</sup>

*"Whereas Pressac was an investigator, van Pelt is first and foremost a compiler with a much weaker critical mind and much less gifted for historical and documental analyses. His reassessment of the 'criminal traces' represents a simpler way of spreading Pressac's theses and does not take into account their complexity and variety.*

*Hence, replying directly to van Pelt's recycled arguments makes no sense."*

*Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005, p. 316.

<sup>209</sup> See the revisionist bibliography at the end of this volume.

<sup>210</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 670.

<sup>211</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 26.

Hence, Pressac was quite right in his insistence that no orthodox historian “is able to provide a legitimate interpretation of the architectural evidence for the crematoria” – least of all van Pelt!

As I have categorically refuted, item by item, van Pelt’s “evidence” for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz in my book mentioned above, I would not be obliged as such to deal with his contribution about the Auschwitz camp, but the new theses which he amasses in it warrant a critical assessment of his text after all.

As far as the question of the origin of the alleged order to carry out mass killings at Auschwitz is concerned, van Pelt tells us that “contradictory documents” make it “difficult to reconstruct the exact sequence of events” (p. 199). Rudolf Höß, the first Auschwitz commander, had asserted in his “autobiographical notes” that Himmler had given him the order for the extermination of the Jews in the summer of 1941,<sup>212</sup> but van Pelt regards this statement as “problematic,” because “in the summer of 1941 the decision to kill the western and central European Jews had not yet been taken” (p. 199). Furthermore, van Pelt continues, the “existing extermination centers in the east” mentioned by Höß, *i.e.* the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” did not yet exist at that point in time. He concludes:

*“Probably, when writing down his text, he [Höß] mixed up his dates and really meant the summer of 1942.”*

This hypothesis is also untenable for two reasons. For one thing, Höß spoke clearly and unmistakably of the summer of 1941 in all of his statements: On 14 March 1946 (“June 1941”),<sup>213</sup> on 5 April 1946 (“June 1941”),<sup>214</sup> on 29 January 1947 (summer of 1941),<sup>215</sup> at Nuremberg (“summer of 1941”)<sup>216</sup> as well as at the Warsaw trial (summer of 1941).<sup>217</sup>

Secondly, in the “autobiographical notes” cited by van Pelt, Höß wrote:<sup>218</sup>

*“As to the time the extermination of the Jews may have begun, I do not remember. Probably by September of 1941, but possibly as late as January of 1942.”*

But how could Höß confuse the summer of 1941 with the summer of 1942, if the alleged extermination began in January of 1942 at the latest? If van Pelt’s hypothesis were correct – in fact all orthodox historians are in

<sup>212</sup> Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 157.

<sup>213</sup> NO-1210.

<sup>214</sup> PS-3868.

<sup>215</sup> NI-7183.

<sup>216</sup> IMT, vol. XI, p. 398.

<sup>217</sup> Höß trial, 2nd session, 12 March 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 110.

<sup>218</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), pp. 159f.

agreement as to the beginning of the mass murders in early 1942 – mass exterminations would have begun before a corresponding order was ever issued!

Van Pelt examines Höß's account of the events after the issuance of the alleged extermination order, in connection with which Eichmann, according to Höß, played a major role. Van Pelt states (p. 200):

*"After his arrest in 1960, Eichmann vehemently denied Höß's account, both as to their meeting at Auschwitz and to the discussion of a suitable poison and the location of the killing sites."*

Van Pelt asserts that, "as in the case of the alleged meeting of Himmler and Höß in the summer of 1941," there is no evidence for the correctness of Höß's account. Referring to a study by Karin Orth<sup>219</sup> he concludes that "Höß's statement concerning the meetings with Himmler and Eichmann do not reflect the truth" (p. 200). In doing so, van Pelt disputes the explanation given by Höß, which had constituted one of the mainstays of orthodox Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz for many years. He does this in spite of the fact that he had boasted in 2002 that the "negationists" had not succeeded in "destroying Höß's credibility by stressing its contradictions."<sup>220</sup>

Van Pelt then embarks on a laborious attempt to reconstruct the genesis of the alleged homicidal gassings. He accepts as "an undisputed fact" that poison gas was first used at Auschwitz to kill Soviet prisoners of war, even though this assertion is essentially based on Höß's statements, which van Pelt himself had classified as being unreliable. He stresses that at the end of August 1941 several high-ranking SS officers had met at Oranienburg to discuss the most efficient killing method (p. 200). I shall come back in greater detail to this alleged meeting in chapter 9. Let me merely state here that there is not the shadow of a proof that this meeting ever took place.

Van Pelt continues (p. 201):

*"It is not clear whether it was Höß himself or one of his deputies who participated in the Sachsenhausen meeting."*

*It is, however, a fact that the Auschwitz camp commander Karl Fritsch [recte: Fritzsche] started his own killing tests a few weeks after said meeting."*

According to van Pelt, Zyklon B was used in these experiments, which was already being used in the camp as a disinfestation agent (*ibid.*).

---

<sup>219</sup> K. Orth, *op. cit.* (note 175), p. 57.

<sup>220</sup> R. J. van Pelt, *The Case...*, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 271. Fact is that Höß's "credibility" had already been undermined in 1997 by Karin Orth and that it had been utterly destroyed much earlier by the revisionists with the same and even farther reaching arguments.

It is, however, a fact that Höß, in his numerous and extensive statements, never refers to this alleged meeting at Oranienburg, in spite of the fact that, before his transfer to Auschwitz, he had been detention camp commander at Sachsenhausen. Van Pelt freely admits that the exact date of the experiment conducted by Frit[z]sch is not known and offers a selection of dates ranging from 15 August 1941 through early December 1941 (footnote 14 on p. 201)!

There is, however, no chronological connection between these two “events,” because we have no evidence for the first one (the Oranienburg meeting), and the second one, the alleged “first gassing at Auschwitz,” is pure invention, as I have shown in an extensive study.<sup>221</sup>

At this point van Pelt’s description becomes entirely chaotic. At first he writes about a gassing of Soviet PoWs which Fritzsich is said to have conducted in the “Bunker” (basement) of Block 11 of the Auschwitz main camp during Höß’s absence. Höß had this to say about this alleged gassing in his “autobiographical notes”:<sup>222</sup>

*“On occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsich, had used gas on his own initiative for the extermination of these Russian PoWs. He did this by cram-packing the individual cells located in the basement with Russians and by throwing Cyklon B into the cells while wearing a gas mask, which caused an instant death.”*

According to van Pelt, this “test gassing” was followed by a second one (p. 203):

*“After Höß had returned to Auschwitz, Fritsch conducted a second experimental gassing in the basement of Block 11. This time it involved 600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick detainees from the camp infirmary selected by Dr. Siegfried Schwela.”*

Van Pelt cites the *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* as his source, which he praises as a “fundamental description, very useful for anyone interested in the history of Auschwitz” (footnote 1 on p. 196). This book, however, speaks of only one gassing in the basement of Block 11, said to have taken place from 3 through 5 September 1941.<sup>223</sup> In the book containing Rudolf Höß’s “autobiographical notes,” edited by the Auschwitz Museum, one can read on this subject:<sup>224</sup>

---

<sup>221</sup> *Auschwitz. The First Gassing*, 2nd revised ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

<sup>222</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 159.

<sup>223</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), pp. 117-120.

<sup>224</sup> J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

*“Previous investigations have shown that the first experimental killing with gas took place in the basement of Block 11. A second gassing of detainees in this basement has not been proven.”*

As van Pelt does not cite any new source to prove his “second experimental gassing,” a favorable view would be that he has not read the available sources correctly, or, more severely, invented the whole story himself. The latter assumption is probably correct, because van Pelt does not shy away from inventing “historical facts,” like he does when pretending to know exactly how the alleged gassing at Block 11 proceeded (p. 203):

*“The main access [to the Bunker] consisted of a door opening up into a long corridor which was cut into three sections by gates with cross-bars. Once the victims had been herded behind the gates of the first and third sections, an SS man with a gas mask had no problem to throw the cyanide-laden cubes of calcium sulfate [= gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide] into the second section and then close and seal the door. The cross bars were no obstacle for the evaporating cyanide.”*

A page further on he comes back to the “special separation of the corridor of Block 11 into three sections” which allegedly permitted the SS men to empty their Zyklon B containers unimpeded into the central section (p. 204).

These assertions are nothing but hot air. For one thing, van Pelt refers to the present state of the Bunker.<sup>225</sup> While there is evidence for two gates in the basement of Block 11 in the form of a drawing dated 26 June 1944, there is no proof that they existed already in 1941. Secondly, no witness asserting to have been involved in the removal of the corpses from the Bunker confirms van Pelt’s description. According to Zenon Rozanski, the corpses of the victims were located directly behind the steel door leading into the Bunker, which can only mean that the central section must have been full of corpses as well.<sup>226</sup>

*“Wacek turns the knob while taking a step back and yanks the door open.*

*The door opens and at the same time I feel that the stubbles of hair on my head stand on end.*

*One meter in front of me there are people standing!”*

Other witnesses say, on the other hand, that the corpses were in the cells. Wojciech Barcz:<sup>227</sup>

---

<sup>225</sup> Pertinent photos can be found in C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. 144-150.

<sup>226</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

<sup>227</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

*“We had to move the corpses out of the Bunker cells. That way, we were able to see that they had simply gassed in those cells a large number of Russian inmates together with the patients we had taken there.*

*The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us.”*

Bogdan Gliński:<sup>228</sup>

*“In the cells there were piles of corpses, and a stifling odor irritating the eyes reigned in the basement.”*

Konrad Szweda:<sup>229</sup>

*“In a cell [meant] for one, detainees were piled 30, 40, finally 50! One standing on top of the other.”*

The preceding paragraph of Höß’s “autobiographical notes” flatly contradicts van Pelt’s assertions:<sup>230</sup>

*“The gassing was carried out in the stockade cells of Block 11. I myself witnessed the killing, protected by a gas mask. Death in the crowded cells took place immediately after throwing in [the product]. There was only a brief, almost choking scream, and everything was over.”*

Hence, the victims were locked into the cells, the doors of which would at least have slowed down the penetration of the cyanide vapors into the corridor. If Höß’s account is to be believed, he could at best have observed the progress of death through a peep-hole in the cell door,<sup>231</sup> but in that case van Pelt’s tale of the three sections collapses completely. Hence, his description is pure invention and contradicts the witness statements.

The utter unreliability of Höß’s “autobiographical notes” results also from the following, rather revealing fact: Höß wrote that the next gassing carried out “shortly afterwards” took place in Crematorium I, which confirms that only a single gassing occurred in Block 11, namely the very one he claims to have witnessed while wearing a gas mask. This is what Höß himself had to say about the alleged gassing:<sup>230</sup>

*“While [I was] on a business trip, my deputy, Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsche, had used gas for killings. In fact, it was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B which was in daily use at the camp for disinfections and hence was in stock. After my return he informed me about this, and then this gas was again used for the following transport.”*

This is followed(!) by the paragraph quoted above. One can only conclude that Höß witnessed a gassing which took place in his absence!

---

<sup>228</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 46.

<sup>229</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 63.

<sup>230</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 126.

<sup>231</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 153.

But this is not the end of the absurdities. In accordance with orthodox Holocaust historiography, van Pelt asserts that the gassing had caused the death of “600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick inmates” (p. 203) while Höß speaks exclusively of “Russian Politruks and political commissars.”<sup>232</sup>

Another discrepancy: whereas Höß, as we have just seen, stated that the victims died immediately, Michał Kula – whose statements of 11 June 1945 were used by the Polish judge Jan Sehn as a basis for his “reconstruction” of the “first gassing”<sup>233</sup> – asserts that the victims were still alive at 4 p.m. the day *after* the introduction of the Zyklon B.<sup>234</sup>

Van Pelt next deals with the alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz main camp, where, he says, “an existing ventilation system” which “had been installed by the Gestapo-henchmen” allowed “the uncomplicated removal of the hydrogen cyanide” (p. 204).

The Auschwitz *Kalendarium* states that the first gassing in Crematorium I took place on 16 September 1941,<sup>235</sup> but at that time the ventilation system requested on 7 June of that year by SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department of Auschwitz (one of the “Gestapo-henchmen” in van Pelt’s terminology) did not yet exist. It was only on 25 September – nine days after the alleged first gassing in this crematorium – that the detainee workshop began with the necessary job which took at least until 13 October to finish.<sup>236</sup>

Van Pelt writes that “introduction holes” for the Zyklon B granules had been chiseled through the roof (p. 204) but keeps quiet about the source for this assertion, and he does not write anything about the size and shape of these openings either. He continues (p. 204):

*“In early 1942, this gas chamber was also used for the first group of Jews. They had been working for ‘Organisation Schmelt’ named after its head, SS-Oberführer Albrecht Schmelt, who coordinated the employment of 50,000 Jews as forced laborers in Upper Silesia. In early 1942, Schmelt decided that the ‘unfit’ among them were to be killed, and he talked Höß into carrying out the dirty work at Auschwitz.”*

Once again this story is pure fiction made up by van Pelt. In the *Kalendarium von Auschwitz*, the name Schmelt appears for the first time under the date of 28 August 1942.<sup>237</sup> Starting on 28 August 1942, Jewish trans-

<sup>232</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 125.

<sup>233</sup> Except for the date, as this gassing is said to have taken place on 14 & 15 August 1941 according to Kula.

<sup>234</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. 83f.

<sup>235</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 122.

<sup>236</sup> C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 209ff.

<sup>237</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 288.



ports headed from France to Auschwitz stopped at Cosel, where a portion of the able-bodied Jews were selected for the “*Organisation Schmelt*” as replacements for deceased or sick detainees.

In a section of his “autobiographical notes,” dated 16 November 1946 and not published by Martin Broszat, Höß wrote several pages about the “*Organisation Schmelt*.” The following is an excerpt:<sup>238</sup>

*“Schmelt, as far as I can remember, employed more than 50,000 Jews. I do not know how many Poles and Czechs. The extermination order from RF-SS of the summer of 1941 forced ‘Organisation Schmelt’ to close down the work camps and workshops where Jews were employed and to transfer the Jews to Auschwitz. But continuous serious objections by the Wehrmacht and the armament commandos, both with RSHA and with the RF-SS, caused the dissolution to be repeatedly postponed. It was only in 1943 that an unmistakable RF-SS order was issued to close down the workshops, to move the Jews and their jobs to Auschwitz, and to transfer the major work camps to factories essential for victory, under the administration of the Au[schwitz]. or K. Gro[ss].-Rosen camps, respectively.”*

This happened in the spring of 1943. Hence, “*Organisation Schmelt*” cannot have ordered any gassings of physically unfit Jews in early 1942, but then perhaps van Pelt knows these things better than Höß!

Van Pelt next describes this alleged gassing, calling upon “SS-Unterscharführer Pery Broad,” a self-declared witness of this alleged event (p. 205). Here, too, van Pelt makes a big mistake, because SS-Rottenführer (not Unterscharführer!) P. Broad was transferred to Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942 and consequently could never have “witnessed” events which took place or are said to have taken place several months earlier – unless he had, like Höß, the rare gift of being present at events which occurred in his absence...

Van Pelt describes the “procedure” as described by Broad in the following words (p. 205):

*“For the first time, deception was used in the killing of the ‘Schmelt-Jews’ [...]. The so-called ‘delousing’ in the Birkenau gas chambers was made more credible by the fake shower heads installed here and by the calm behavior of the SS and the Sonderkommando.”*

The only thing wrong with this is that no fake shower heads existed in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, and that the only shower heads

---

<sup>238</sup> Höss Trial, vol. 21. pp. 180f. The Korherr Report of 27 March 1943, modified on 28 April of that year, mentions 50,570 Jews working for the “*Organisation Schmelt*”; NO-5194, p. 13.

which can be shown ever to have existed at Birkenau were the real ones in Crematorium III!<sup>239</sup>

Van Pelt tells us that Höß was proud of his killing system which was more efficient than the one used at Treblinka (p. 205). Unfortunately van Pelt “forgets” to draw the reader’s attention to the fact that Höß, in a declaration under oath made on 5 April 1946, asserted to have visited the Treblinka camp *before* the adoption of Zyklon B for the murders at Auschwitz,<sup>240</sup> and that he had specified on 14 March 1946 that his stay at Treblinka had taken place in the spring of 1942.<sup>241</sup> The problem with this story is, though, that Treblinka began operating only on 23 July 1942<sup>242</sup> and thus was not yet in existence when Höß claims to have paid it a courtesy visit! In an effort to eliminate this gaping discrepancy, van Pelt arbitrarily moved Höß’s trip to July 1942 in an earlier book,<sup>243</sup> but that gets him from the frying pan into the fire, because then the adoption of Zyklon B at Auschwitz would have been decided upon only *after* that date.

Van Pelt posits the “evolution of the Auschwitz concentration camp from a concentration camp with unusually many deaths, which also operated a gas chamber as one of its killing instruments, into an extermination camp in which nearly all of the victims were murdered in gas chambers.” He splits that evolution into two discrete steps, the first one being said to have lasted from January to August 1942, and the second one from September 1942 through May 1943 (p. 205). He attempts to retrace the genesis of “Bunker I,”<sup>244</sup> in spite of the fact that there is no documentary evidence for the existence of such a building and that there is no logical reason as to why such a structure should have been set up. For what purpose and on whose orders would such a killing site have been built? Van Pelt does not supply us with a clear answer; he merely writes (p. 207):

*“The Bunker began operating on 20 March 1942 when a small group of ‘Schmelt-Jews’ was killed as an experiment.”*

This assertion is obviously linked to the completely untenable thesis that Jews who were not fit enough to work for “*Organisation Schmelt*” were shipped to Auschwitz for extermination. In an earlier book van Pelt had written:<sup>245</sup>

<sup>239</sup> C. Mattoigno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 148-157.

<sup>240</sup> PS-3868.

<sup>241</sup> NO-1210.

<sup>242</sup> I. Gutman *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 1430.

<sup>243</sup> D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 321.

<sup>244</sup> In contravention to the common nomenclature, van Pelt writes “Bunker I.”

<sup>245</sup> D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 301.

*“Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelzt program.”*

Let us first of all note that, in the documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with its tens of thousands of pages, not even the slightest reference to the Auschwitz “Bunkers” has ever been found. Van Pelt freely concedes this point (p. 207):

*“There no longer exists any written evidence on the way in which this farmhouse was turned into a gas chamber.”*

As I have stated in a study devoted to the Birkenau “Bunkers,” it can be shown that the two Polish farmhouses, called “Bunker 1” and “Bunker 2” by orthodox Holocaust historians, were not within the domain of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and were never used by it.<sup>246</sup>

The date of the first alleged gassing in “Bunker 1” was taken by van Pelt from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. I do not have to emphasize that no documentary evidence exists for this. In addition there is not even a witness statement which would allow us to affix the date of 20 March 1942 to the beginning of the alleged gassings in this building. Incidentally, the first edition of the *Kalendarium* stated just as arbitrarily that “Bunker 1” went into operation in January 1942.<sup>247</sup>

For good measure, van Pelt distorts the contents of his source. Danuta Czech, in fact, speaks only of “transports of Polish Jews from Upper Silesia organized by the Gestapo” which were allegedly gassed “without having undergone a selection.”<sup>248</sup> This means that the author of the *Kalendarium* never referred to “the unfit Jews of *Organisation Schmelt*,” because these had already been selected as such and would not have required a further selection.

Rudolf Höß tells us:<sup>249</sup>

*“Now in the spring of 1942 the first Jewish transports from Upper Silesia began to arrive, which all had to be annihilated. They were led to the farmhouse – Bunker 1 – from the ramp across the fields of what later became construction sector II.”*

Broszat, in this respect, speaks of Jews from Beuthen (Bytom) in a footnote, which means that those Jewish transports came from the ghettos in Upper Silesia and not from *Organisation Schmelt*.<sup>250</sup>

<sup>246</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

<sup>247</sup> D. Czech, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960, p. 49.

<sup>248</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), pp. 186f.

<sup>249</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 127.

Van Pelt must necessarily take recourse to such falsifications because his own thesis concerning the beginning of the alleged mass gassings at Auschwitz cannot be reconciled with that of Czech. While the latter embraces fully the statements by Rudolf Höß (although they are bursting with contradictions) and has the *systematic* annihilation of the Jews begin in March 1942, van Pelt, as we shall see, is convinced that it began in mid-July of that year.

Still, van Pelt's statements, too, are loaded with contradictions. If "Bunker 1" did not serve for the systematic killing of Jews, but only for the liquidation of the unfit Jews from "*Organisation Schmelt*," it would have been no problem for the SS to make use of the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I, which, after all, is said to have been in operation for several months. The alleged reason why the SS is said to have moved the gassings from Block 11 into Crematorium I is given by van Pelt on p. 204:

*"The location of the crematorium just outside of the camp perimeter allowed the victims to be taken there quietly, without imposing a camp closure."*<sup>[251]</sup>

Thus, for van Pelt, all requirements for gassing the unfit Jews of "*Organisation Schmelt*" in Crematorium I were fulfilled – but then why convert and use Bunker 1?

The second reason given by van Pelt for the start-up of "Bunker 1" is related to the negotiations between the Slovak government and the Reich on the subject of the deportation of Slovakian Jews (p. 206):

*"The Slovak government was worried that the SS would accept only young and strong Jews [who, according to van Pelt, were sent to Auschwitz to replace the PoWs working in the armament factories there], leaving behind children, old people and the sick, which would then have to be taken care of by the Slovakian state. The government therefore tried to talk the SS into accepting all Jews, offering a sum of money for each Jew deported to Auschwitz."*

Then, on p. 208, van Pelt sums up his thesis:

*"The sequence of steps in this process – the selection on arrival and the creation of a 'Sonderkommando' – turned an initially 'sporadic' process (the killing of the Schmelt-Jews from Upper Silesia), into something that might be called 'normal practice' of annihilating the Jews at Auschwitz. But this practice had yet not become official. The Bunkers continued to be a special solution for a problem which had arisen from*

<sup>250</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 187.

<sup>251</sup> Van Pelt confuses two terms: "*Blocksperre*" (block closure, which meant that the inmates were not allowed to leave their buildings) and "*Lagersperre*" (camp closure, which refers to an isolation of the camp from the outside world, usually due to hygienic measures like quarantine).

*the concurrence of two facts: first of all the unwillingness of the Slovak government to take care of children and the elderly among the Jewish population, and secondly the greed of the SS for money and manpower.”*

When discussing the (alleged) consequences of these negotiations, van Pelt mentions the Auschwitz visit by SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler, Head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, on 27 February 1942. At that time Kammler ordered the new crematorium, which originally was meant to be set up at Auschwitz I, to be moved to Birkenau instead. Van Pelt comments on this order as follows (p. 206):

*“A layout plan of Birkenau prepared soon after this meeting indicates that the crematorium was initially planned to be set up directly next door to the farmhouse which the SS, a month later, would convert into a gas chamber. This gas chamber was referred to as ‘little red house’ or ‘Bunker 1.’ As the crematorium and the Bunker were to be located so close to each other, one may suspect that Kammler not only opted for the construction of a crematorium at Birkenau modeled on the one at Auschwitz, but also ordered the farmhouse to be turned into a killing station at the same time. What is crucial in this case is the fact that the SS notified the Slovak government of its readiness to accept even unfit Slovakian Jews only after Kammler’s return to Berlin. If Höß is right in saying that Eichmann visited Auschwitz in late 1941 or early 1942 and in saying that both men searched the Birkenau area for a location suitable for setting up a killing station, it would not be far-fetched to assume that Kammler simply approved the decision arrived at by Eichmann and Höß earlier on, viz. to consider the farmhouse as a suitable location for a gas chamber. On the basis of the available evidence, no unambiguous pronouncement can be made.”*

In order to lend some credence to his outrageous speculations, van Pelt systematically distorts the facts and the contents of the documents. Let us begin with the negotiations between the German and the Slovak governments.

On 16 February 1942 Martin Luther, head of the domestic department in Germany’s Ministry of Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German embassy at Pressburg (Bratislava) stating that the Reich, as part of the “measures related to the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe,” was willing to immediately “deport 20,000 young and healthy Slovakian Jews” to the east where there was a demand for manpower.<sup>252</sup> On 13 March 1942 a schedule for the first transport of that kind was drawn up. It com-

---

<sup>252</sup> T-1078.

prised of 10 trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin with a load of 1,000 deportees each.<sup>253</sup>

Referring to this telex, Luther prepared a memo, dated “21 August 1942,” for his Ministry, stating *i.a.*:<sup>254</sup>

*“The number [...] of Jews deported to the east is insufficient to cover the local demand for manpower. Therefore, the Reichsführer-SS asked the RSHA to approach the Foreign Ministry with the request of asking the Slovak government to furnish 20,000 young and healthy Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The Pressburg embassy reported to [department] D III 1002 that the Slovak government had responded very positively and that the preparations could begin.”*

On 20 March Luther transmitted to the German Embassy in Bratislava a communication by the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service, Reinhardt Heydrich, about two days prior to the deportation of Jews from Slovakia:

*“In the course of this operation it is planned to charge Slovakia with the payment to the Reich of an amount of RM 500.-- for each Jew taken over.”*

The reasoning was as follows:

*“The mentioned contribution of RM 500.-- per capita is used to cover the costs which will arise from the lodging, provisioning, clothing and training of these Jews in the near future. It ought to be considered that, according to experience, the productivity of these as yet untrained Jews is very low as such and that the training will have an effect only after some time.”*

Since the Jewish wealth in Slovakia amounted to 3 billion Slovak Crowns, the document continues, “it can be assumed, as has already been confirmed, that Slovakia will not only not object to this regulation, but that it will assume responsibility for paying this sum.”<sup>255</sup>

On April 25, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny sent a draft of a verbal note with the following content to the German Embassy in Bratislava:<sup>256</sup>

*“The Jews taken over from Slovakia to the territory of the Reich are taken to labor camps for business use, while their families are housed in appropriate residential areas. According to experience, however, the productivity of the Jewish workers is initially very low, and there is a need for a thorough re-education and training to prepare them to work*

<sup>253</sup> C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 103), pp. 29f.

<sup>254</sup> NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

<sup>255</sup> T/1080.

<sup>256</sup> T/1084.

*in a regulated production. In addition, the housing of family members unfit for labor often requires a considerable expenditure of resources. For this reason it is necessary that the Slovak state pay a resettlement contribution to the German Reich of RM 500 for every Jew. This contribution is calculated on the basis of experience gained so far. The German Embassy requests to be notified whether the Slovak government is willing to make available this respective contribution and awaits proposals about the form in which this contribution will be made available to the German Reich and the period of time within which the payment may be made.”*

Finally, on 29 April the German embassy at Pressburg sent a verbal note to the Slovak government, which stated:<sup>257</sup>

*“The Jews transported or to be transported into the Reich area from Slovakia will be used for work in the General Government and in the occupied eastern territories after preparation and retraining.*

*Housing, food, clothing and retraining of the Jews including their dependents will require expenses which cannot be recovered from their initially low productivity, as retraining [will] become effective only after some time and as only a part of the Jews transported or to be transported are fit for work.”*

To cover these expenses, the Reich government requested the Slovak government for reimbursement of 500 RM per person.

From these irrefutable documentary facts we may conclude unambiguously:

1. From its very beginning the German plan for the deportation of the Slovak Jews provided also for the deportation of physically *unfit* Jews, for, as Luther stated in his memo, “only part of the Jews transported or to be transported are fit for work.”
2. The payment of 500 RM for each Jew deported was not a spontaneous offer by the Slovak government but a request by the German government explained by the argument that only a portion of the Jews would be fit for work and that retraining and housing etc. of those fit would initially not be compensated by their low productivity.
3. This request to the Slovak government, which van Pelt considers to be the reason for the erection of “Bunker 1,” was made on 28 April, *i.e.* more than a month after the claimed start-up of this “murder station.”

Let us now look at this matter from Kammler’s point of view. The Birkenau map mentioned by van Pelt, which shows the location of the new crematorium in the north-eastern corner of the camp, was not drawn up

---

<sup>257</sup> *Riešenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)*. Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava 1994, documenty, 2. Časť, p. 105.



“prepared soon after this meeting” (*i.e.* the meeting between Kammler and the camp command on 27 February 1942) but seven weeks earlier. We are dealing here with the “Situation map of the PoW camp Auschwitz-Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885,” drawn on 5 January 1942 by SS-WVHA,<sup>258</sup> hence a long time *before* the negotiations between the Slovak and the German government ever began. When Kammler visited Auschwitz on 27 February, he merely gave his blessings to a decision which obviously had been taken before, *i.e.*, he approved a proposal submitted in early January. Hence, the relationship between Kammler’s trip to Auschwitz and the idea to erect the new crematorium near “Bunker 1,” as construed by van Pelt, is pure imagination.

The fact that van Pelt’s assumptions are devoid of any logical cohesion can also be shown in the following manner: As the Birkenau camp was rapidly being enlarged, complete with two Zyklon B disinfestation chambers in building 5a and 5b on the drawing board, the SS – if a project of mass killings by gas had been planned – would surely have built a separate gas chamber along the lines of the disinfestation chambers in buildings 5a and 5b or installed one within the new crematorium (as, supposedly, had already been the case at Auschwitz I), rather than converting an existing, yet poorly suited farmhouse into a gas chamber and setting up the crematorium next door.

In fact, the above-mentioned plan shows the outline of a crematorium which refers unequivocally to the design by architect Werkmann of November 1941, correctly reporting its size (55.50 m × 12 m).<sup>259</sup> The respective cost estimate for a ventilation system (*Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*), written by the Topf company on 4 November 1941, for the ventilation of the “B”-Raum (= *belüfteter Raum*: ventilated room), that is, the future Morgue 1 (*Leichenkeller 1*), provided two blowers (one intake, one exhaust fan), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m<sup>3</sup> of air against a total pressure of 40 mm of water column and driven by a three-phase motor of 2 hp,<sup>260</sup> which was later indeed delivered and installed.<sup>261</sup> Therefore, from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust version, an option had existed ever since late 1941 to create a “gas chamber” inside the

<sup>258</sup> RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7. C. Mattoigno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 625-627.

<sup>259</sup> These are two drawings, which were already published by Pressac\* and in better quality also by van Pelt,\*\* The outline on the map differs from the blueprints by the chimney tract being located at the top instead of the bottom and by being 10 m wide instead of 7 m.

\* J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 202), documents 1-11, unnumbered pages.

\*\* D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), document 14f., unnumbered pages.

<sup>260</sup> J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*. 4 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

<sup>261</sup> Invoice no. 171 by the Topf firm of 22 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25.

planned new crematorium, and Michael T. Allen interprets the Werkmann drawings mentioned above precisely in this sense.<sup>262</sup>

Thus, we see that van Pelt's thesis is nothing but a collection of unfounded speculations!

Van Pelt then adds a brief description of "Bunker 1," basing himself on an "eye-witness account provided by Shlomo Dragon in 1945." According to van Pelt, the building consisted of "two rooms with a floor area of 50 square meters, which allowed the killing of between 250 and 500 people, depending on size and age" (p. 207). This data, unfortunately, disagrees with van Pelt's source, because Dragon attributes a total floor area of 80 square meters to the two rooms, asserting that 2,000 victims could have been herded into them (the equivalent of 25 persons per square meter!).<sup>263</sup> Van Pelt writes that this gas chamber "did not possess a mechanical ventilation," but he does not explain why the SS would have foreseen such a device in the disinfestation chambers but not for the homicidal gas chambers. He states that the Bunker went into operation on 20 March 1942 with a group of "Schmelt-Jews" and goes on to say (p. 207):

*"The following set of victims did not consist of Slovakian Jews, but of 1,000 sick inmates who were gassed on 4 May. [A total of] 5,200 Jews from the surrounding area were killed here over that month."*

His – unnamed – source for these assertions is the *Auschwitz Kalendarium*. However, as I have shown elsewhere,<sup>264</sup> there is no documentary evidence for the alleged gassing of 1,000 sick detainees, and on the subject of the "5,200 Jews from the surrounding area" nothing shows that they were ever deported to Auschwitz in the first place.<sup>265</sup>

And if the sick inmates were indeed the "following set of victims" after the alleged trial gassing of 20 March, we may conclude that the "Bunker" stood idle for 44 days. But if that facility was indeed rarely used, why, then, did the SS decide to build a second gassing bunker? Van Pelt answers this question in the following manner (p. 207):

*"As the gas chamber which had originally been set up for the Slovakian Jews was already in full operation even before the first transport*

<sup>262</sup> Michael T. Allen, "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 16, fall 2002, pp. 189-216. See my critique "Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell'ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un 'tecnologo'," in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, vol. 4, Effepi, Genoa 2004.

<sup>263</sup> In the above-mentioned study on the "Bunkers" I quote Dragon's statement, *op. cit.* (note 246), pp. 71-74.

<sup>264</sup> *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 111f.

<sup>265</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), "Number of Deported Jews," pp. 523-527.

*of 'unfit' Jews began arriving, the SS decided on the conversion of a second farmhouse into a killing station."*

Van Pelt's thesis concerning the genesis of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews bursts with absurdities and is devoid of any logic. If we assume that the order Höß claims to have received from Himmler in June 1941 is not a historical fact, the whole story of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz simply floats in mid-air. Van Pelt asserts that the Auschwitz gas chambers were developed in "1941 to kill Soviet PoWs" (p. 213), but who could have ordered the camp commander to use them later on to kill Jews, if there was no corresponding order from Himmler yet?

Can anyone in his right mind seriously believe that an *SS-Oberführer*<sup>266</sup> could have "persuaded" Höß (to use van Pelt's own expression on p. 204) to carry out limited exterminations at Auschwitz? This idea is all the more outrageous, as the "*Organisation Schmelt*" was under Himmler's command, making him the only person to decide over the fate of the unfit Jews. Van Pelt's other fantastic story, the one of the unfit Slovakian Jews whose alleged killing was the starting point for the systematic extermination of Jews, fails from the very start because no such order was given. Who, in the world, at what point in time and for what reason is alleged to have given such an order?

The traditional story of Auschwitz, illogical and contradictory as it is, becomes even more confusing when we listen to van Pelt. He makes no attempt at explaining the second phase of the evolution of Auschwitz into an "annihilation camp" where "almost all victims were murdered in gas chambers" (p. 205). In connection with Himmler's trip to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, van Pelt does not shy away from making historical facts out of Höß's fictional account about this visit, beginning with the presence of the *Reichsführer-SS* at the gassing of a "freshly arrived transport of Jews"<sup>267</sup> (p. 208). Van Pelt quotes the following statement by Höß (p. 209):<sup>268</sup>

*"Eichmann's program continues with increasing vigor each month. See to it that you move ahead with the enlargement of Auschwitz. The Gypsies are to be annihilated. Just as remorselessly you will kill the unfit Jews."*

This complicates matters even further. According to Höß, Himmler had informed him of Hitler's order of a complete eradication of the Jews in the summer of 1941:<sup>269</sup>

---

<sup>266</sup> This rank was between that of a Colonel and of a Brigadier General.

<sup>267</sup> These inventions are refuted by the extant documents, starting with Himmler's journey. See about this my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 103) pp. 17-29.

<sup>268</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 184.

<sup>269</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 157.

*“All Jews within our reach are to be annihilated now during the war.”*

When he went to Auschwitz in July of 1942, Himmler is said to have softened the earlier order and to have decreed only the killing of the Jews *unfit for work*:<sup>270</sup>

*“When the RF-SS changed his original order, according to which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, by ordering that the able-bodied ones were to be used for work in the armament industries, Auschwitz became a camp for Jews, a collection camp for Jews of a dimension heretofore unknown.”*

If we follow van Pelt’s representation, however, the annihilation of the Jews had begun – more or less by accident – in January 1942, had become standard practice by March 1942, only to be accelerated in June by the completion of the second “gassing bunker” – without Himmler ever having given a corresponding order!

As van Pelt has access to no source except for the declarations by Höß, but is reluctant to make full use of them in view of their numerous absurdities, he gets caught in an inextricable web of contradictions.

If there was no “Führer order” in the summer of 1941, the alleged order issued by Himmler has no basis in reality, being, as it is said, the consequence of that very “Führer order.” In an effort to bring at least a minimum of order into this utter chaos, Barbara Schwindt, author of a book about Majdanek, invents the explanation that this “Führer order,” while not having led to the alleged mass extermination, had merely caused an “acceleration of the final solution.”<sup>271</sup> But if that is so, when was the extermination order issued? Many orthodox Holocaust historians believe that it was issued on 12 December 1941 (cf. chapter 6),<sup>272</sup> but then, why is it that the Auschwitz camp authorities let a full seven months pass before implementing it? And on whose orders did the numerous alleged killings occur which happened before July 1942?

In an earlier work, van Pelt wrote that the second phase of the history of Auschwitz, characterized by systematic exterminations, started in September 1942:<sup>273</sup>

---

<sup>270</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 114.

<sup>271</sup> B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 122.

<sup>272</sup> According to the “new” orthodox Holocaust historiography, Hitler announced the extermination decision on this day in a meeting with the Gauleiters; see C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler’s Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews,” in: *The Journal of Modern History*, vol. 70, no. 4, December 1998, p. 810.

<sup>273</sup> D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 322.

*“The final transformation of Auschwitz into a killing site for Jews was confirmed on 26 September 1942, when Höss received explicit instructions from Berlin about the property of gassed victims.”*

But the go-ahead order for this transformation is said to have been given earlier, when Himmler visited Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942 and is said to have explained, according to Rudolf Höß, “the new role of Auschwitz as the destination for the Jews of Europe.”<sup>274</sup>

Van Pelt based his earlier thesis – that the “final transformation” of Auschwitz into an annihilation camp for Jews was decided on 26 September 1942 – on an order issued on that day by SS-*Brigadeführer* August Frank, head of *Amtsgruppe* A of SS-WVHA concerning the utilization of possessions in connection with the settlement and resettlement of Jews.” The addressees of this order were the commanders of the SS administration of Lublin and the camp command of Auschwitz.<sup>275</sup>

That these possessions stemmed from “gassed Jews” is therefore nothing but yet another untenable assertion by van Pelt, which moreover contradicts the fact that these instructions also concerned the camp at Lublin-Majdanek where the alleged extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have begun only in October 1942 (cf. Chapter 8).

Moving on to the order Höß claims to have received from Himmler concerning the extermination of the Gypsies, we see that, while van Pelt does quote the corresponding sentence, he does not say that, according to Höß, Himmler never ordered the killing of *all* Gypsies. Here is what Höß stated about this:<sup>276</sup>

*“The RF-SS insisted on preserving the two major Gypsy tribes by all means – the designation of the tribes is no longer in current use. [...] Those people moved to Auschwitz were to be held in a family camp for the duration of the war.”*

Höß adds:

*“Then there was the RF-SS visit in July 1942. I took him on a detailed tour of the Gypsy camp.”*

Himmler paid particular attention to the diseases and epidemics raging in the camp.<sup>277</sup>

*“He looked at everything in detail as it really was – and gave us the order to destroy them after selecting the able-bodied, as in the case of the Jews.”*

---

<sup>274</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 320.

<sup>275</sup> NO-724.

<sup>276</sup> M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 108.

<sup>277</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 109.

The only thing wrong with this account is that the Gypsy camp (sector BII of Birkenau) did not yet exist in July 1942. There is evidence to show that it was set up only in February 1943.<sup>278</sup> Here we have further proof for the “reliability” of Höß’s “autobiographical notes” and of the hypotheses based upon them.

Let us return to the “Bunkers.” “Bunker 1,” said to have been set up for the annihilation of the unfit Slovakian Jews, allegedly went into operation on 20 March 1942 – but the first transport from Slovakia which also carried Jews of this category reached Auschwitz only on 4 July, or three months later! In the meantime – starting in May – the mass extermination of the Jews from the Upper Silesian ghettos is alleged to have begun. According to Danuta Czech, a total of 10,700 of them were gassed in “Bunker 2” in May and June 1942. But who ordered this mass murder, at what time, and for what reason? Moreover, as “Bunker 1” was needed for killing the Jews from the ghettos of Upper Silesia, if we are to believe van Pelt, the SS erected “Bunker 2” for the gassing of unfit Slovakian Jews – even though the Slovakian Jews began arriving at Auschwitz only after all Upper Silesian Jews are said to have been annihilated, as Danuta Czech tells us! If we follow van Pelt, this “Bunker 2” had “a total floor area of 65 square meters, allowing some 320 to 600 persons to be killed here, depending on age and size” (p. 207), but according to Dragon it measured 100 square meters and could take in 2,500 persons (which means that, again, 25 persons would be compressed into one square meter!).<sup>279</sup> As he did earlier with “Bunker 1,” van Pelt improves his source once again without telling his readers!

Let us consider now the Birkenau crematoria. They are said to have undergone some architectural modifications which, for van Pelt, reflected the Himmler order discussed above, because, as he puts it, the “Auschwitz architects went to work” straight away after Himmler’s departure (p. 209). I will not go into the details of van Pelt’s theses, having already done so elsewhere on 200 pages.<sup>280</sup> Instead, I will examine here the new theses proffered by van Pelt in his 2011 contribution. There he stresses in particular the significance of the (alleged) wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chambers (p. 210):

*“These wire-mesh columns allowed not only the easy introduction of the cyanide-bearing cubes of calcium sulfate, but also their quick removal. The cubes continued to give up their hydrogen cyanide even after the poisoning process had ended after 20 minutes and no one was alive any more. The removal of these Erko cubes was essential for the*

<sup>278</sup> D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 423.

<sup>279</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 246), p. 78.

<sup>280</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 441-667.

*smooth and continuous operation of the killing station. Zyklon B having been developed as a disinfection agent, the duration of the evaporation had been fixed at 24 hours. Nits are difficult to get rid of and must be exposed to the cyanide for a long time. People, on the other hand, die quickly. With fresh transports arriving day by day, the SS insisted on the gas chambers being accessible right away after the death of all victims. The architects must have concluded that the removal of the still active Erco cubes would facilitate the cleaning-up operations."*

I wish to draw the reader's attention to the fact that these explanations squarely contradict the arguments brought in by Achim Trunk in his polemic against Germar Rudolf (cf. chapter 1)! Only one page further on, when he speaks of crematoria 4 and 5, van Pelt makes a sudden about-face to refute his own arguments in one swoop (p. 211):

*"Modeled on the gas chambers in the Bunkers, the appropriate gas chambers of crematoria 4 and 5 were simple spaces, above ground, without the rather complicated equipment for removing the toxic gas, such as the gas columns in the gas chambers of crematoria 2 and 3, and, at least initially, without a mechanical ventilation system."*

Hence, on the one hand the wire-mesh columns were "essential for the smooth and continuous operation of the killing station" in crematoria II and III, whereas on the other hand they were completely superfluous, because, in the "appropriate gas chambers" of crematoria IV and V, one could very well manage without them. Regrettably, van Pelt "forgets" to explain to his readers how these Erco cubes were removed from the gas chambers of these crematoria. Here the Zyklon B is said to have been poured directly on the heads of the victims through holes in the walls, with the effect that the hydrogen cyanide would have gone on evaporating during the removal of the corpses. The carrier granules could only have been collected after the corpses had been removed from the chambers. As "the architects" must have concluded this to be the case, their decision not to install a mechanical ventilation system in the gas chambers of these two crematoria<sup>281</sup> to compensate at least partly for the absence of a wire-mesh column would have constituted a shot in the foot of the worst order.

When discussing the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, van Pelt states on p. 214:

*"In the months of May and June, nearly 7,000 Jews from Hungary arrived every day. The crematoria could not cope with the demand, and so there were once again piles of corpses."*

Van Pelt does not even waste one word on the cremation trenches described by the Holocaust historians!

---

<sup>281</sup> In the crematories IV & V ventilation devices had been planned but were never installed.



On the subject of the number of persons gassed, van Pelt has this to say (p. 216):

*"I should think that it is probable that over 300,000 persons were murdered in crematorium 2 and another 200,000 in crematorium 3, while the gas chambers of crematorium 4 and those of Bunker V brought about the death of at least 100,000 people."*

In one of his earlier books, van Pelt had spoken of 500,000 people murdered in Crematorium II.<sup>282</sup> He provides no explanation for the reduction of this number by 200,000 victims.

Towards the end of his article, van Pelt brings out of the junk closet the tale of the Auschwitz "gas van" and, so to speak, provides it with an official blessing (p. 215):

*"In September 1944, when the systematic gassings with Zyklon B were slowly ending in the camp, the Polish detainee Stanisław Kłodziński smuggled a message to Teresa Lasocka [out of the camp] saying that the SS at Auschwitz had begun using a Saurer gas van with the registration number POL71462. This truck was used for killing people who had been condemned to death by the Gestapo at Kattowitz and whom, so far, the SS had executed in the yard of Block 11 or in the morgue and/or gas chamber of crematorium I. It appears that the gas van was also used in the smaller satellite camps as a 'rolling Kommando of death.' According to Stanisław Kłodziński, exhaust gases were used as the killing means in this case. Until recently no evidence from the archives was known which would have confirmed the use of a gas van at Auschwitz. Recently, however, a researcher found evidence for the existence of a Saurer gas van with the license number POL 71462. It is neither known with certainty when this mobile gas chamber stopped operating nor how many people were killed in it."*

In this case van Pelt's source is a well-known holocaust website (footnote 49 on p. 216), although this claim was first made in the Polish literature as early as 1946.<sup>283</sup>

The document mentioning the "gas van" is the "Activity and Situation Report of Einsatzgruppe B for the period of 16 through 28 February 1942," dated 1st March 1942 which states, *i.a.*:<sup>284</sup>

*"The gas vans received at Smolensk on 23.2.42 were distributed as follows:*

*EK 8 : Lkw Saurer Pol 71462*

<sup>282</sup> R. J. van Pelt, *The Case...*, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 68, 458, 469.

<sup>283</sup> F. Friedman, T. Hołuj, W. Barcikowski, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka", Warsaw/Bromberg 1946, pp. 81f. The license plate number is given as "Pol. 71-462."

<sup>284</sup> *Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Sicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR* (BStU) ZUV 9, vol. 31, p. 159.

*EK 9: Lkw Saurer Pol 71457.*

*Both vehicles arrived at Smolensk in need of repair and were distributed to the Einsatzkommandos after reparation.*

*The two smaller gas vans will be dispatched to SK 7a and 7b after completion of their use with EK 8."*

This document proves in no way that the "*Einsatzgruppen*" employed "gas vans" for homicidal purposes. In fact, all Saurer trucks had diesel engines, the exhaust gases of which were totally unsuitable for murder,<sup>285</sup> a fact now even acknowledged by orthodox historians, as we have seen earlier. Although Achim Trunk goes so far as to assert that such mobile gas chambers had killed 250,000 persons in Russia alone (p. 24), the piles of documents<sup>286</sup> which have come down to us contain only a single one speaking of "gas vans" – the one being discussed here – and the text does not prove in any manner that this car was used for homicidal purposes. Hence, the usual explanation of the SS having destroyed all incriminating documents does not apply in this case.

Matthias Beer, who is considered the expert historian on "gas vans," for some strange reason does not mention the document cited by van Pelt in connection with the use of these vehicles at Smolensk. He writes that in the "language of the period," the "mobile gas chambers" were known by such designations as "*Sonderwagen*" (special cars), "*Spezialwagen*" (dto.), "*Sonderfahrzeuge*" (special vehicles) and "*S-Wagen*" (S-cars), which allegedly confirms the thesis of a "coded language" used by the SS (p. 154). But then why was the specific designation "*Gaswagen*" used in this unique document?

The word "*Gaswagen*," in the sense of "mobile homicidal gas chamber" was coined only after the Second World War by the victorious powers. Earlier, a "*Gaswagen*" had simply been an abbreviation for "*Holzgaswagen*" (a vehicle using gas from the gasification of wood). Such a vehicle was also distributed to the Auschwitz motor pool (*Fahrbereitschaft*). In a report dated July 1942, reference is made to "1453 km using wood gas."<sup>287</sup> The report speaks *i.a.* of a "tractor, wood gas."<sup>288</sup> In a document of 22 September 1942, the vehicles of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office are classified according to the type of fuel used: *Benzin* (gasoline), *diesel*,

<sup>285</sup> S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), p. 24.

<sup>286</sup> The "*Ereignismeldungen UdSSR*" (Event Reports USSR) alone encompass more than 2,900 typewritten pages. H. Krausnik, H.H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 333.

<sup>287</sup> "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 275.

<sup>288</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 278.

*Treibgas* (fuel gas) and *Holzgas* (wood gas). There is only one vehicle in this latter category which, in all likelihood, is the “*Gaswagen*” mentioned by van Pelt.<sup>289</sup> In October of 1942 a distance of 662,<sup>290</sup> in November 470<sup>291</sup> and in December another 470<sup>292</sup> kilometers were covered using “wood gas.”

In fact, the shortage of fuel had led the German secretary for armament Albert Speer to appeal to vehicle owners on 22 October 1942 to convert their vehicles to operate “with producer gas” on their own initiative.<sup>293</sup>

On 6 September 1944, the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-*Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, informed the regional counselor of the Bielitz economic authority that the Breslau authorities had supplied him with a generator vehicle.<sup>294</sup>

*“The vehicle in question is a generator[-powered] vehicle. In view of the present difficult supply situation in the domain of liquid fuels, it is irresponsible for generator vehicles to be standing idle for lack of tires in favor of gasoline and diesel vehicles.”*

Under these circumstances, the assumption that the alleged “vehicle for homicidal purposes” was, in fact, this very vehicle is absolutely warranted. The assertion that it was a “mobile gas chamber” was made solely by Kłodziński. In the internet source cited by van Pelt the text of this message can be found, but it shows merely that Kłodziński’s source<sup>295</sup> was someone who had seen a vehicle with the license number POL 71462. During the trial of the camp staff, Kłodziński declared *i.a.* that in January 1944, “another 7,000 [Polish] officers had been gassed,”<sup>296</sup> something which speaks volumes about the reliability of this witness.

Incidentally, two further witnesses, Bronisław Falborski and Szymon Srebrnik,<sup>297</sup> had identified a perfectly harmless vehicle – a furniture truck stationed in the yard of the Ostrowski factory – as being a “*Gaswagen*.”

---

<sup>289</sup> “Aufstellung der im Dienste der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz stehenden Transportfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen,” RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 80.

<sup>290</sup> “Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31. Oktober 1942,” RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 246.

<sup>291</sup> “Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 30. November 1942,” RGVA, 502-1-181, 235.

<sup>292</sup> “Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Dezember 1942,” RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 227.

<sup>293</sup> Werner Kroll, *Der Gasgenerator*, Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. 1943, pp. 14f.

<sup>294</sup> RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 416.

<sup>295</sup> Kłodziński was deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 and stayed there until 19 January 1945. He was initially employed as a nurse and later as a physician in Block 20 of the inmate hospital. Since the “gas van” is said to have been stationed near the camp, he would inevitably have seen and thus mentioned it.

<sup>296</sup> AGK, NTN, 162, p. 136.

<sup>297</sup> S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 147 & 155.

As the structure of a generator vehicle differed greatly from an ordinary truck, especially on account of the pipes feeding the gas from the generator to the engine's cylinders, it was easy to mistake it – innocently or on purpose – for a homicidal “*Gaswagen*.” Such gas generators were in use in Italy as early as 1934, by the way.<sup>298</sup>

As far as the alleged use of a “*Gaswagen*” at Auschwitz is concerned, let me finish by saying that it would have spoken volumes about the local SS men's intelligence, had they added such a vehicle to the many killing methods allegedly already practiced in that “extermination camp” (gas chambers, phenol injections, shots in the back of the neck etc.).

## 8. The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp

Tomasz Kranz, the director of the Majdanek memorial site and author of the chapter “Mass killings with poison gas at the Majdanek concentration camp” of the book discussed here (“*Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek*”; pp. 219-227), is very familiar with the German edition of the book about that camp written by Jürgen Graf and myself.<sup>299</sup> In a Polish article of 2005, which was translated into German two years later, he summarizes our book as follows:<sup>300</sup>

*“In connection with the computation of the number of victims for Majdanek, we must mention a revisionist book in which the questions of the deportations and the mortality, along with other topics, take up considerable space. The authors deny<sup>[301]</sup> the gassings and the mass shootings of detainees but do admit that the mortality in the camp was significant on account of the living conditions and typhoid epidemics. Based on an analysis of the available death books, they estimate that a total of 42,200 detainees lost their lives at Majdanek.”*

In his contribution to the anthology discussed here, Kranz no longer even mentions this book. He probably was discouraged from doing so by the German editors.

Kranz begins by saying that Odilo Globocnik, head of the SS and police in the district of Lublin, had regarded the Lublin concentration camp as “his own” and had included it into “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” which he had orga-

<sup>298</sup> Serafino de Capitani, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940.

<sup>299</sup> *KL Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 29).

<sup>300</sup> T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007, p. 54.

<sup>301</sup> The original Polish says “*negujq*,” which can mean deny or negate.

nized (p. 219). As far as the “use of poison gas for homicidal purposes” is concerned, Kranz continues, the Majdanek camp was a special case (p. 219f.).

*“Not only were two different gases used here as killing agents in gas chambers – the disinfestation agent Zyklon B (HCN) and carbon monoxide (CO) – but a gas van was used as well. It would appear that the installation of the gassing facilities in this camp was due to the SSPF [SS and Police Leader, i.e. Globocnik] in Lublin.”*

Kranz believes that two “anecdotes” [sic!] indirectly point this out: the report by Kurt Gerstein and the deposition of the head of the camp’s technical department, Friedrich W. Ruppert (p. 220). Unfortunately, these two “sources” are not only “indirect” but have no historical value either...

The odd thing about the alleged mass murders at Majdanek is that two entirely different killing agents were supposedly used in parallel, Zyklon B and carbon monoxide in steel bottles. As we have seen earlier, the SS is said to have abandoned the latter agent – allegedly used in the euthanasia centers – in favor of other, more practical methods. But then why was it re-introduced at Majdanek? Kranz answer this question in the following way (pp. 222f.):

*“Carbon monoxide began to be used in September or October 1942. The experience gathered by the camp personnel during the murder program ‘T4’ probably played a major role in the decision to use this toxic gas at the Majdanek concentration camp. A large part of this [T4] personnel was moved to Lublin in connection with ‘Aktion Reinhardt.’ The main figure in this context was Christian Wirth, who initially was in command of the Belżec extermination camp and became inspector of the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ Sonderkommando in August 1942, residing at Lublin.”*

But this explanation does not remove any problem; it merely creates new ones. In his article which I have already discussed above, Dieter Pohl argues that the alleged order to kill the Jews was given to Globocnik by Hitler on 13 October 1941, and that Globocnik then had the Belżec camp set up. If this was so, one does not quite understand why Globocnik and Wirth, after Belżec was in operation, waited for another six or seven months before they began building gas chambers at Majdanek, a camp that, after all, was part of “Aktion Reinhardt.” It is even more difficult to understand why the system of using carbon monoxide from steel bottles was thrown out at Belżec after a few trials, whereas it was re-introduced at Majdanek as late as September or October 1942. As we shall see, the Zyklon B gas chamber would be installed even later than that.

In this connection, another question arises which Kranz does not even mention in passing. Orthodox Holocaust historians maintain that at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka any and all Jews were murdered, even the ones who would have been able to work, while at Majdanek this fate allegedly awaited only the “unfit” ones. Why this difference in treatment, if all four camps were part of “*Aktion Reinhardt*”?

The purported genesis and design of the gas chambers are dealt with by Kranz as follows (p. 220):

*“Little is known about the installation of the gas chambers at the Majdanek concentration camp, because there are practically no documents describing their construction or their start-up. The only thing known with certainty is that these gas chambers were built along the lines of the appropriately modified design of a disinfestation plant using the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (HCN is the active ingredient of Zyklon B).”*

These assertions are absolutely untenable. As I have explained in the study of Majdanek mentioned above, the disinfestation gas chambers of the Majdanek camp were designed exclusively for hygienic reasons and were genuine Zyklon B delousing chambers.

Before going briefly into the genesis of these sanitary installations, I wish to outline the meanderings of orthodox Holocaust historiography on the subject of the homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek.

Between 4 and 23 August 1944, a Polish-Soviet commission investigated the camp, which had been liberated a short time earlier, and wrote a technical and chemical report about the alleged killing installations. The report stated that there had been six homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. Later on Polish historians added a seventh such chamber. The following table summarizes the characteristics of these chambers:

Table 4: Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers at the Majdanek Camp			
ROOM	LOCATION AND DESIGNATION	SIZE [M]	AREA[M <sup>2</sup> ]
I	Barrack 41, room in the south-west	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
II	Barrack 41, room in the north-west	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the east	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
IV	Barrack 41, gas chamber, next to shower		107.7
V	Barrack 28, drying unit	11.75 × 6	70.5
VI	Barrack 28, drying unit	11.75 × 6	70.5
VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and autopsy room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9

Chambers I, II, III and IV are claimed to have been conceived and built as homicidal gas chambers whereas chambers V and VI, according to the

Polish-Soviet commission, could also be used for disinfestation but were solely used for the disinfestation of the clothes of murdered detainees.

Decades later, orthodox Holocaust historiography cast several of these chambers overboard. The first one to go was the gas chamber in the new crematorium (no. VII), although it would have been most logical to set up such a killing site directly next door to the cremation furnaces – in the same way as orthodox Holocaust historians claim this to have been the case at the crematoria of Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Polish Majdanek literature clung to chambers V and VI of barrack no. 28 (drying unit) into the early 1990s, but then abandoned them. The latest gas chamber given up by orthodox historiography was chamber IV, which was located in barrack no. 41 (bath and disinfection) next to the shower room. As late as 1997, a sign could be seen there saying:

*“Experimental gas chamber for killing detainees by means of Zyklon B. It was dumped through openings in the ceiling”*

It is likely that this gas chamber was discarded because of the already mentioned study written by J. Graf and myself, which appeared for the first time in German in 1998.<sup>29</sup> In 2000, we enjoyed the support of two orthodox Holocaust historians, Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman, who declared that this room was used “for the disinfestation of clothing and blanket, but not for mass killings.”<sup>302</sup> It is slightly ironic to note that this chamber is the only one labelled “gas chamber” in a document.<sup>303</sup>

Thus, we are left solely with the chambers I to III, which were located in a concrete building behind barrack no. 41. Kranz deals exclusively with these.<sup>304</sup> In a book published in 2005,<sup>170</sup> orthodox Holocaust author Barbara Schwindt also considers only these rooms as homicidal chambers.

Let us now examine the genesis of these chambers.

The drawing prepared by the Majdanek Central Construction Office on 31 March 1942 and labelled “Prov.[isional] delousing installation PoW camp Lublin” shows eight small disinfestation chambers lined up in the center of a room labeled “Delousing” and measuring 13.5 m × 4 m. These chambers separate the “clean” side next to the shower room from the “unclean” one toward to the outside. The delousing installation was housed in a building measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m.

---

<sup>302</sup> M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rome 2002; Engl. edition: *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000.

<sup>303</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 145, p. 14, cost estimate by the Michael Ochnik company of 18. Nov. 1942. Reproduced in J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op cit.* (note. 64), p. 323.

<sup>304</sup> The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* mentions seven gas chambers (I. Gutman *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), vol. II, p. 918).



During delousing, the detainees followed the following sequence of stations: Entrance/registration → undressing room/shearing → showers → dressing room → exit.

The clothes laundry sequence was: clothes reception → delousing (unclean → clean) → clothes hand-out.

There were 40 showers, with the hot water coming from the boiler room.<sup>305</sup>

This layout followed an older plan of 23 March 1942 for a delousing facility which was originally meant to be built outside the camp.<sup>306</sup> From the outside, it can be seen that it was realized, with a few modifications, in barrack 42, building BW XII, inside of which the boiler plant and a chamber made of concrete can still be recognized. Both rooms are considerably larger than originally planned. Today barrack 42 is designated as “Bath and disinfection II.”

A report by the Lublin Central Construction Office tells us that by 1 July 1942 BW XII had been 40% completed. The document says *i.a.*:<sup>307</sup>

*“Building XII Delousing and Bath – meanwhile a second horse stable barrack, with shower facility, has been added”*

This second installation was barrack 41, today called “Bath and disinfection,” which was erected to the east of barrack 42.

On 19 June 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, head of the Office of Central Construction Inspection of SS-WVHA,<sup>308</sup> forwarded to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government a request dated 27 May of that year concerning the erection of a disinfection plant for the Lublin garment works:<sup>309</sup>

*“In the aforementioned letter Office BII submitted a request for the construction of a disinfection facility as per the system of disinfection with hydrogen cyanide.”*

A week later, on 27 June 1942, the head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government advised the Lublin Central Construction Office that the “advance project with cost estimate” for the Lublin garment works would have to be addressed to him as “addendum to the preliminary draft for the construction of the fur and garment workshop by 10 July 1942.”<sup>310</sup>

<sup>305</sup> See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 30 on p. 321.

<sup>306</sup> Józef Marszałek, *Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku* (Origin and Early Construction of the Majdanek Concentration Camp). *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965, plan 5 (unnumbered page).

<sup>307</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

<sup>308</sup> Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

<sup>309</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 5.

<sup>310</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 4.

On 10 July, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government forwarded the complete documentation concerning the disinfestation plant: motivations, explanatory note, construction notification, cost estimate, local map as well as the drawing of the disinfestation barrack. In his letter of transmittal he stated:<sup>311</sup>

*“Enclosed as per the order of 27 June 1942, please find the supplement to the construction proposal for a disinfestation facility as Building XII in the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin, to the amount of RM 70,000, with the request for review and provision of the financial and material means. The Polish contractors’ prices were used as basis for the cost estimate.”*

Of the documents enclosed with this letter, the explanatory report and the cost estimate are the only ones to have survived; both were drawn up by Chief of the Central Construction Office on 10 July 1942. The first, reproduced in its entirety below, explained the purpose of this facility:<sup>312</sup>

*“Explanatory Report for the Construction of a Disinfestation Facility for the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin.*

*For purposes of disinfesting the arriving items of fur and clothing, a disinfestation facility as per the diagram provided by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office is to be built on the grounds of the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin. As the enclosed diagram shows, the disinfestation chamber is to be constructed solidly with a ceiling of reinforced concrete. A so-called pole-support roof must be built above this delousing chamber. This pole-support roof is to be 60.0 x 18.0 m in size to allow the disinfested materials to be spread out and stored. The furnace as well as the remaining equipment is provided by Office BII. Everything else results from the drawing.”*

The “Cost Estimate for the Construction of a Disinfestation Barrack for the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin” comprises 27 sections and cites a total cost of 140,000 Złoty. Section 18 reads:<sup>313</sup>

*“4 air-tight iron [sic] doors, delivered by the contractor and installed with the fitter’s aid, including all work involved in caulking and plasterwork.”*

The original project, of which a subsequent diagram has been preserved—namely, the August 1942 diagram “Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII<sup>A</sup>,” by the Central Construction Office—shows a rectangular block 10.76 × 8.64 × 2.45 m in size, containing

<sup>311</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 2.

<sup>312</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 5.

<sup>313</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

two disinfestation chambers 10 m long, 3.75 m wide and 2 m high. Each chamber has two doors 0.95 m wide and 1.8 m high, located opposite each other in such a way that each of the shorter sides of the chambers included a pair of doors 3 m apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers is a similarly rectangular pole-support roof of  $18 \times 60$  m, which is divided down the middle into two halves of equal size, corresponding to the “contaminated” and the “clean” sections. Between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber on the smaller side of the “clean” sector, a coke-fuelled furnace is installed whose structure resembles the previously described Kori air heaters. The furnace is set 0.66 m onto the ground; its lower part includes a trap door and a stoking door. Four steps lead down to it. Its upper part includes the smoke stack. The furnace is connected to the two disinfestation chambers via two round openings of 35 cm diameter each. The latter are located sideways to the left and right of the wall dividing the two sectors, 33 cm away from this wall and 1.72 m above the floor.<sup>314</sup> Since the disinfestation facility was operated with hydrogen cyanide, this furnace served to heat the air and to accelerate the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

The actual construction of the facility adhered to this plan, with the exception of the heating system:<sup>315</sup> the central furnace described above was replaced by two air heaters manufactured by the Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau company, headquartered in Knollstrasse 26 in Ludwigshafen. The Central Construction Office had ordered them on 11 September 1942.<sup>316</sup> One of them was installed in front of the outside wall of the westward-facing delousing chamber described in the Soviet expert report as “Chamber III.”

The Klein hot-air device was a coke-fueled air heater. It consisted of a stoking system underneath a heating chamber, within which a recuperator was installed. This recuperator was composed of a number of ridged vertical heating pipes connected to the stoking chamber below and to the air exhaust above. A ventilator was installed in the heating chamber, and underneath the ventilator, beside the heating system, was a chamber out of which the pressurized-air pipe extended. In front of the ventilator was the opening of the ventilation pipe, which was equipped with a flap to regulate the air flow. Both pipes – pressurized-air and ventilation – were 31 cm in

---

<sup>314</sup> See *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 31, p. 322.

<sup>315</sup> The dimensions of the various rooms were also modified slightly: the Commission speaks of  $9.70 \times 3.70$  m, whereas the Polish reports give the measurements as  $9.27 \times 3.80$  m.

<sup>316</sup> J. Marszałek, “Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944.” In: *Zeszyty Majdanek*, IV, 1969, p. 53, note 117.

diameter and were connected via two round openings in the wall to the chamber where the air heater was installed.

The system worked as follows: the smoke from the stoking chamber flowed through the recuperator pipes, giving off some of its heat in the process, and then escaped through the chimney. If the ventilator was operating, the air flowing through the ventilation pipe came into contact with the hot recuperator pipes, warmed up, and was pumped by the ventilator through the pressurized-air pipe into the room. In this way a constant circulation of hot air was ensured. The air heater could produce 80,000 Kcal per hour; the air temperature could reach as much as 120° and could be regulated with the air flap as well as with suitably timed additions of fresh outside air into the circulation system.<sup>317</sup>

If the air temperature was kept low, this air heater could serve the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system for delousing with the hydrogen cyanide product Zyklon B. A similar unit was set up in BW 20L of the Auschwitz detention camp in the autumn of 1942.<sup>318</sup>

On 22 October 1942, the Chief of the Lublin Central Construction Office sent the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Leader in the General Government a progress report about the camp's various construction projects. The work in progress for the building project PoW Camp Lublin included the construction of

*“2 delousing barracks with baths, erected partly on wooden post supports and partly on solid foundations.”*

Under the heading of “construction project Lublin fur and garment workshops” the report mentions the “erection of a disinfestation plant,”<sup>319</sup> *i.e.* the unit with the two disinfestation chambers in BW XII<sup>A</sup> next to barrack 41.

There is not even the slightest hint that the technical project of a delousing plant was later modified in any way for criminal reasons, as Kranz asserts.

Kranz then goes on to describe these “modifications” of what he calls the “Bunker.” To make matters clearer, I have added to his explanations, in square brackets, the Polish-Soviet designations used in our book on Majdanek mentioned above: the two original gas chambers were designated as III and IIIa in that publication; chamber IIIa was split into two rooms: Room I is the one with the pipe, the other one became room II.

Kranz writes:

---

<sup>317</sup> Instytut Techniki Ciepłej. *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Łódź 1968. APMM.

<sup>318</sup> RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46.

<sup>319</sup> WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

*“According to the drawings, two chambers [= III & IIIa] were originally projected. The chamber in the eastern portion (towards the camp), however, was then divided into two smaller ones [= I & II], one of which was then arranged for the use of Zyklon B and carbon monoxide, while the other one [=II] apparently remained idle. The first one [= I], however, was equipped with a metal pipe which ran along the walls at floor level. The pipe had perforations through which the gas was fed into the chamber. The ceiling also had an opening, used for dumping in Zyklon B. It ended in a shaft mounted on the roof. The chamber was illuminated by two electric lights protected by double iron grids. The larger gas chamber [= III], next to the two smaller ones, on the other hand, was equipped solely for the use of carbon monoxide. The metal pipe ran along only one wall. At both ends it had openings allowing the gas to be fed in, protected by cast iron grids set into the wall. In the opposite wall, there were two openings through which hot air could be blown in from a furnace set outside the chamber. The chamber was illuminated by an electric light, arranged in a way similar to the lamp in the small gas chamber. A small room abutted both gas chambers, the so-called cabin of the SS personnel, where two cylinders with carbon monoxide were located. The SS men were able to observe the gassings through a small window in the wall, protected by bars. The light switches were next to it. All gas chambers were equipped with steel doors which could be closed hermetically from the outside; they carried the name of the supplier – ‘Auert Berlin.’”*

Towards the end of his text Kranz admits (p. 222):

*“As there are no documents concerning the erection of the gas chambers, many essential details cannot be retraced.”*

This means that there is no documentary evidence for the assertion that the disinfection plant was modified for criminal purposes, and the origin of the alleged gas chambers for mass homicide remains unexplained.

Kranz asserts that the carbon monoxide gas chambers went into operation in September or October 1942, the ones using Zyklon B in the spring of 1943 (p. 222). He adds that the gas chambers “were in use for one year” and that the “annihilation of human beings by means of poison gas” was stopped in early September 1943 (p. 226). He goes on to say (*ibid.*):

*“Furthermore, the carbon monoxide cylinders were dismantled in September. On 21 September, 23 Jewish detainees from the Sonderkommando which had been forced to operate the gas chambers were shot. Later on, garments were disinfested by means of Zyklon B in the larger gas chamber (the one without a shaft for dumping in the Zyklon B), as was the case in the dressing room of the men’s bath.”*

The dates are completely arbitrary, since there is no document confirming any of them. The arbitrariness of the whole reconstruction can be seen from the fact that the chronological sequence of the events as claimed by Kranz is not only not documented in any way, but not even supported by any witness accounts. It is based solely and entirely on my own analysis of the material findings which, needless to say, Kranz never even mentions. In the book I wrote together with J. Graf we mentioned that on the surface of the plaster above the pipe attached to the eastern wall of chamber III there was a clearly visible blue stripe, as if the pipe had been the catalyst for the formation of blue iron cyanides. As against this, no such blue pigments can be seen in chamber I. A few such spots do exist in chamber II, but only on the eastern wall, between the door and the central partition and in the lower portion of the partition itself at places which correspond to their location above the pipe in the adjoining room. This would lead one to assume that hydrogen cyanide was used in chamber III *after* the installation of the pipe, but not at all in chamber IIIa. The blue spots in that chamber are, in fact, too small and can be found only at a few locations **opposite those** of chamber II, which means that their presence can be explained most easily by diffusion of hydrogen cyanide through that wall. This diffusion phenomenon has also caused the appearance of blue cyanide pigment stains on the southern and northern outside walls. Chamber IIIa was split into chamber I and II *before* the disinfestation plant went into operation. This can be shown by the fact that it was never equipped with the air preheater originally projected.

Hence the SS – although it had two real cyanide gas chambers at its disposal which it could easily have been converted into homicidal gas chambers by opening up holes in the ceiling for the Zyklon B – is said to have set up from the very beginning a plant for killing people by means of bottled carbon monoxide. Why would the SS have done that? If gassings with hydrogen cyanide ran as smoothly at Auschwitz as we have always been told, there would have been no reason for using carbon monoxide at Majdanek!

If the gassing of people had actually been planned, it would have made no technical sense at all to split chamber IIIa into two rooms measuring 4.50 m × 3.80 m each with the result that only one chamber with a floor area of 17.1 square meters would have been available. On the one hand, this would have made chamber II completely redundant and superfluous. Kranz says nothing about that at all. A partition would also have made the natural ventilation of chamber I much more difficult. Without this absurd partition in chamber IIIa, one could easily have ventilated the entire chamber by opening the two opposing doors for cross-ventilation.

The tale of the alleged gassings by means of Zyklon B is even more absurd. Kranz freely admits that the Zyklon B supplied to Majdanek was used for disinfestation – as it was in all other camps. He says (p. 222) that the date on which it was “used for the first time to kill detainees” could not be ascertained. As evidence for such killings, Kranz quotes a brief extract of a statement made on 8 September 1947 by the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt,<sup>320</sup> who had earlier served at Auschwitz and was later appointed head of the Majdanek crematorium. A more detailed passage from that statement is given below:<sup>321</sup>

*“As I have stated previously, I was sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz on 19 February 1943 in order to learn there how to burn corpses in ditches in the open air. On this occasion, I was accompanied to Auschwitz by SDG<sup>[322]</sup> SS-Oberscharführer Entress [Enders] who had to familiarize himself with disinfestation units and with the system of killing people by means of gas in homicidal gas chambers.”*

After their arrival at Auschwitz, Mußfeldt continues, the two SS NCOs were taken to “Bunker 5” (according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, this building was called that way only from 1944 onwards!), without, however, having been able to witness a gassing for lack of a transport. They were satisfied with a tour of the installation, the Zyklon B introduction holes in particular, but Mußfeldt does not say anything about their design or their location. After his return to Lublin, Mußfeldt is said to have been put in charge of the incineration of corpses in the forest of Krempec, whereas “Entress was employed in the gas chamber of Majdanek.”

Hence, the Zyklon B gas chamber at Majdanek must have gone into operation in February 1943 – but which gas chamber was it? Kranz does not provide us with a clear answer – apparently because he realizes the absurdity of it all – but hints that it was chamber I. In fact, today “a hole in the ceiling” allegedly used “for the introduction of Zyklon B” can be seen there (p. 221).

This means in plain English that the SS personnel at Majdanek had at their disposal a genuine cyanide gas chamber measuring a full (9.27 m × 3.80 m =) 35.2 square meters. This room was equipped with an air-heater which could greatly accelerate the vaporization of hydrogen cyanide, allowed the air-gas mixture to be recycled, and facilitated the ventilation of the room. But for killing people, they instead are said to have used the

---

<sup>320</sup> This spelling appears in a document about his promotion to this rank; see J. Graf, C. Mattoigno, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 26 on p. 317. He signed with Muhsfeldt, though (as such in the Polish interrogation protocols), as he seems to have written all ß as hs.

<sup>321</sup> AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 91f.

<sup>322</sup> Sanitätsdienstgrad, paramedical service rank.



small chamber I with its 17.1 square meters, yet – in spite of its hole in the ceiling – not for Zyklon B, no, they employed carbon monoxide instead!

Kranz furthermore “forgets” to tell his readers that a hole in the ceiling existed not only in chamber I but also in chamber II. The opening in chamber I measures 26 cm × 26 cm,<sup>323</sup> the one in chamber II 29 cm × 33 cm.<sup>324</sup> Both openings, especially the one in chamber II which did not even have a wooden frame, show very crude workmanship. In neither case were the reinforcing steel bars of the ceiling removed, which clearly shows that the holes were opened up in great haste for the benefit of the Polish-Soviet commission. As a matter of fact, Konstantin Simonow, special correspondent for the Soviet army newspaper *Red Star*, who visited the camp immediately after its liberation, does not even mention them, although he certainly would have noticed them, had they existed at that time.<sup>325</sup>

On the alleged gassings with carbon monoxide, Kranz has this to say (p. 233):

*“There are [...] no documents referring to the supply of carbon monoxide. After the dissolution of the camp, on the other hand, the Polish-Soviet investigation commission ascertained traces of this gas in five cylinders found in the area [of the camp]. If we follow the Russian text of the report by the commission, the cylinders were dark red and bore the numbers 10, 17, 44, 52 and 60. They bore the inscription ‘Kohlenmonoxid. Bei 150 Atmosphären abgefüllt. 8. 7. 42, Žeberwajn und Brenen. Berlin B. 9. [recte: W 9] Getestet bei 225 Atmosphären. Leergewicht 75,8 kg. Volumen 40,6 Liter’ (Carbon monoxide, filled at 150 atmospheres. 8 July 42, Žeberwajn & Brenen, ... Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg, volume 40.6 liters). These markings indicate that the cylinders stemmed from the stores of ‘Aktion T4.’”*

In a footnote, Kranz adds that the address was to be read as “Jennerwein und Brenner”; the names used here were allegedly pseudonyms for Victor Brack and Werner Blankenburg (footnote 15 on p. 223).

Quite apart from the fact that the sources used to prop up these arguments are not documents but books by orthodox Holocaust historians, this tale is simply silly: Why for heaven’s sake would Victor Brack and Werner Blankenburg have engraved their (alleged) pseudonyms on the steel bottles right next to the technical data – a task that was up to the manufacturer of the cylinders? To show that these bottles were destined for the euthanasia centers? Would the local personnel not have understood anyway what the bottles were for? If euthanasia, at least within Germany, is known to have

<sup>323</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), photo XI, p. 340.

<sup>324</sup> *Ibid.*, photo XII.

<sup>325</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 142f.

been stopped on 24 August 1941, how can anyone seriously assert that a bottle filled on 8 July 1942 stemmed from “the stores of ‘Aktion T4’”?

That this is pure nonsense can also be seen from the fact that the markings on steel bottles were punched in when the bottles were produced and tested. Any aliases of later owners could never have been on them.

Incidentally, J. Graf and I were the first to have dealt with the five steel bottles left behind by the Germans in the area of Majdanek and with the Polish-Soviet commission report.<sup>326</sup> This report had never been mentioned in the Polish literature on Majdanek before the publication of our book, obviously because Polish historians were unfamiliar with it. In this context Kranz consciously hides certain not altogether unimportant facts:

For one thing, the five steel bottles which allegedly contained carbon monoxide have meanwhile disappeared from the camp; nobody seems to know where they are now. It is truly most unusual for a prosecutor to allow the “murder weapon” to disappear – unless he wants to avoid any later scrutiny. For this reason, the report by the Polish-Soviet commission must be handled with extreme caution!

Secondly, the two steel bottles which today are shown in the “cabin” of the “Bunker” do not contain carbon monoxide at all, but carbon *dioxide*. They bear in fact the following inscription:<sup>327</sup>

*“Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr. 6196 Füll. 10 kg [...] und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure [...] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO<sub>2</sub> gepr.”*

(Dr Pater Victoria carbonic acid factory Nussdorf no. 6196, fill. 10 kg [...] and Fluid Warszawa carbonic acid [...] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10.1 kg CO<sub>2</sub> test.)

This means that the five alleged carbon monoxide cylinders have disappeared and were replaced by two totally innocuous cylinders of carbon dioxide! It would be nice if Herr Kranz could give us an explanation for this wondrous incident.

On the question of gassings, there are a few – but very vague – witness statements about homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, but there is nothing at all in the copious literature on Majdanek where gassings with carbon dioxide are mentioned.<sup>328</sup>

---

<sup>326</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 121, 126, 143f.

<sup>327</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 143. Personal inspection by the author of these lines as well as written confirmation by the then director of the Majdanek Museum Archives to me on 30 January 1998. The inscriptions are only partly legible.

<sup>328</sup> A witness quoted by Kranz describes the corpses’ hue as “bluish” (p. 225), but as we have seen in chapter 1, people poisoned with hydrogen cyanide or carbon monoxide turn pinkish to cherry-red. According to another source, “the hypostasis has a cherry red discoloration in cases of CO poisoning, bright red in cases of cyanide poisoning.” Marco

When K. Simonow investigated the “Bunker,” he did not find any steel cylinders in the “cabin” – he found a few cans of Zyklon B. The former inmates who accompanied him explained that the gassings were implemented by dumping the contents of these cans into the pipes,<sup>329</sup> which would have been an entirely senseless procedure, technically speaking.

During the trial of some members of the camp staff at Lublin in December 1944 a single witness, Tadeusz Budzyn, spoke of killings in the chambers that were equipped with pipes:<sup>330</sup>

*“Presiding judge: Were any murders committed by suffocation?”*

*Witness: Let me begin by stating that, when there was [as yet] no Zyklon B, there existed a first gas chamber where gassings could be implemented by means of combustion gases. This chamber is arranged in such a way that, on the one hand, it had pipes connected to a diesel engine feeding the gas into the chamber. In the last phase, the Germans at Majdanek hit on the idea to design cars which were gas chambers at the same time. These cars were built in such a manner that, when the driver started out, the gas was fed from the exhaust pipe into the interior of the car, and when the driver had reached his destination, the detainees were already dead.”*

There is no reference to carbon monoxide bottles here either, but to the exhaust gas of a diesel engine, as in the camps of “Aktion Reinhardt,” at least according to the “old” version of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

It is unbelievable to note that Kranz makes use of the tale of gas vans! On p. 219 he apodictically asserts that “a gas van had also been in operation” at Majdanek. But on p. 225 he has to admit dejectedly that there is only “circumstantial evidence” for this assertion. He does not condescend to tell his readers what kind of “evidence” he refers to.

Incidentally, Barbara Schwindt believes that the tale of the gas vans was based on a “propagation of errors” caused by an insufficient knowledge of the history of the camp.<sup>331</sup>

In the conclusion of his article, Kranz presents a numerical assessment of the alleged gassings at Majdanek (p. 227):

*“The sources do not allow us to determine exactly how many of the almost 80,000 victims of this camp were murdered in the gas chambers. We only have the statement by Ruppert,<sup>[332]</sup> who estimated the number of people gassed during the last quarter of 1942 to have been some 500 –*

Strano, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*, SEE, Florence 2003, p. 238.

<sup>329</sup> J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 178.

<sup>330</sup> *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*, Czytelnik. Lublin, 1945, p. 52.

<sup>331</sup> B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 13.

<sup>332</sup> Friedrich W. Ruppert, head of the technical department at the Lublin camp.

*600 detainees per week and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the spring of 1943 to have been 4,000 to 5,000 persons."*

This would bring the total number of people allegedly gassed to a maximum of 12,200 persons.

SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert was transferred from the Dachau concentration camp to the Lublin-Majdanek camp on 18 September 1942, where he supervised the fitters, electricians, carpenters and painters. Hence he must have had an accurate knowledge of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, if they existed, because his office would have been in charge of the alleged adaptation of the disinfestation chambers described above to instruments of mass murder. But he actually knew practically nothing. References to gassings are fleeting and insubstantial in his testimony.<sup>333</sup>

*"For the weeks and the months of October to December 1942, I estimate the number of prisoners who died from this disease [typhus] at 100-120 cases per day and the number of those who perished in the gas chamber at 500-600 every week."*

This means that the maximum number of those who died from typhus ( $120 \times 7 = 840$ ) was higher than that of those allegedly gassed (600)!

The second reference to gassing concerns the so-called "Operation Warsaw," which took place in the months of May, June and July 1943. Inmates fit for labor were registered, while

*"the older, the weak and the sick inmates were not admitted into the camp; they had to stay in the bath barrack in the evening hours and were then taken to the gas chamber."*

Ruppert added:

*"I estimate the number of prisoners who arrived at the Lublin camp as a result of Operation Warsaw at 15,000 and the number of prisoners who perished in the gas chamber at 4,000-5,000."*

An observation concerning the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto is due here. On 31 March 1943, the Ostindustrie company sent the following letter to the Lublin Central Construction Office:<sup>334</sup>

*"On the basis of the order issued by Reichsführer-SS, the factories located in the Warsaw ghetto which have an importance from the point of view of the armament industry must be moved out as quickly as possible for security reasons and with the aim of increasing the Jewish labor deployment. Relocation will be to Poniatowa, Trawniki and Lublin*

<sup>333</sup> Affidavit by F.W. Ruppert of 6 August 1945, document NO-1903. The German text is reproduced in: T. Kranz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XXIII, 2005, pp. 97-115, German text: pp. 101-107, subsequently quoted: pp. 104f.

<sup>334</sup> APMM, ZBL, 268, p. 1.

*into available buildings. These building still require certain additions and changes which must be undertaken soonest."*

This letter does not mention any unfit Jews, because they were not part of the persons to be moved: the Jews assigned to the three camps were all skilled workers. After all, Himmler aimed at "increasing the Jewish labor deployment."

According to the Polish historian Zofia Leszczyńska, these Jews numbered 16,000,<sup>335</sup> but this is only an estimate which is not supported by documents.<sup>336</sup> Ruppert mentioned 15,000 deportees. But even if we accept these numbers, can anyone seriously believe that some 4,000 to 5,000 – 27 to 33 % – of them had all of a sudden become unfit and had to be "gassed"?

Ruppert also described "the" gas chamber:<sup>337</sup>

*"The gas chamber was a solid brick building of about 6 x 6 meters and about 2 meters high, with two doors, one of which was opened during ventilation."<sup>[338]</sup> Outside the building was a small annex where the gas container was held."*

Apart from the clearly erroneous dimensions, this describes the installation of the above-mentioned disinfestation building BW XIIa adjacent to Barrack 41, and the "gas container" could be a circumscription of a steel cylinder with carbon monoxide. This confirms that Ruppert had no knowledge of the alleged homicidal gassings: Neither does he mention anything about the fact that the gas chambers were designed and built as Zyklon B delousing chambers, nor that they were allegedly adapted to homicidal gas chambers, nor that there were two of them; he does not explain how the killings happened and does not even mention the type of gas allegedly used. In practice, he had no direct personal knowledge of homicidal gassings, and his testimony in this regard is a simple repetition of propaganda themes.

But back to Kranz. Viewed from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, it is not very surprising that Kranz makes use of a mere assertion, substantiated by no supporting document, while ignoring

---

<sup>335</sup> Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 194.

<sup>336</sup> In 1991 Z. Leszczyńska still wrote about 11 transports of Jews from Warsaw, although she gave numbers only for five of them (a total of 7,411 inmates; in: T. Mencil (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, pp. 447f.). Hence the total number of Jews transferred to Lublin Jews is unknown. It is thus also unknown, how many of them eventually ended up at Majdanek.

<sup>337</sup> T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 333), p. 105.

<sup>338</sup> This does not make sense, because an effective ventilation would have required opening both doors.

the so-called “Höfle radio message.” Achim Trunk, on the other hand, does mention this message, commenting it as follows (footnote 6 on p. 25):

*“What remains unclear is the fraction of the 78,000 victims at Majdanek that was killed by means of carbon monoxide gas. We may assume that the 25,000 persons who were murdered at Majdanek as part of ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ were killed in this manner: this figure would then constitute a minimum.”*

Kranz’s silence on this point is all the more surprising in view of the fact that he includes in the (allegedly) 78,000 Majdanek victims also the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle message.<sup>339</sup> However, the thesis that these Jews died or were even murdered at Majdanek is untenable.<sup>340</sup> This may be the reason why Kranz, in this case, does not want to take any more risks.

On balance, I must say that Kranz’s assertions are based on highly dubious sources. His argumentation is not coherent. He is far from refuting the conclusions of our book *Concentration Camp Majdanek* but rather confirms them inadvertently. On the one hand, Kranz accepts the book’s genesis of the disinfection plants at Majdanek, on the other hand he is careful to avoid mentioning the arguments presented in our book against the historical reality of the “gassings.” Our book on Majdanek is, in fact, never mentioned even once in the book discussed here.

## 9. The Gas Chamber of the Mauthausen Camp

The fifth part of the book under scrutiny here is dedicated to the alleged gas chambers said to have existed in some concentration camps on the territory of the German Reich proper as it existed at the time: Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof and Natzweiler.

The series begins with a contribution by Bertrand Perz and Florian Freund and is entitled “Killings by means of poison gas at the Mauthausen concentration camp” (“Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen”; pp. 244-259). The two authors can hardly contain their pride at being able to show that their camp, Mauthausen – apart from Auschwitz – was not only the camp where “Zyklon B was systematically used for

<sup>339</sup> T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 61. For some inscrutable reason Kranz also includes in this number the 14,348 Jews (14,217 men and 131 women) who had died at Majdanek as of 31 December 1942 according to the Korherr Report (NO-5194, p. 12), although they belonged to a different category of inmates than the 24,733 inmates mentioned above, who had been deported within the framework of the “evacuation action” and who had not been registered in the camp.

<sup>340</sup> See J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 321-326.

homicidal purposes for the first time,” but that in this camp “more detainees [were killed] by poison gas than in the other concentration camps on the Reich territory” (p. 244). These murders by Zyklon B are reported to have taken place in a gas chamber as well as in a gas van, and furthermore in another gas chamber in Hartheim castle located not far from Mauthausen.

Bertrand Perz and Florian Freund state that fortunately “the body of source material for these killings [...] is relatively good in spite of the destruction of many documents by the SS” (p. 244). This is, however, nothing but hot air, because these sources stem solely from post-war trials. The reliability of the “knowledge” gained from these trials can be judged by what no lesser author than the Jewish Holocaust historian Olga Wormser-Migot wrote on these matters in her 1968 book where she contested (or, to use the argot of the anthology, “denied”) the existence of a homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen and relegated it to the “realm of myths.”<sup>341</sup> (Olga Wormser-Migot also regards the gas chamber of Ravensbrück as a myth, see chapter 11.)

Perz and Freund supply some rather useful information on the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation at Mauthausen (p. 246):

*“A special role with respect to the use of Zyklon B at Mauthausen was played by the Linz cleaning and disinfestation company owned by SA-Obersturmführer Anton Slupetzky, which as a well-established company carried out disinfestations with Zyklon B in the barracks of Mauthausen and Gusen. [...]*

*No later than the second half of 1941, a Zyklon B delousing chamber for textiles was built at Mauthausen along the lines of the one erected at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp by the Degesch company.”*

This delousing chamber, erected in Barrack 25, was a DEGESCH circulation chamber, designed by the Boos company and delivered by the Heerdt-Lingler company.<sup>342</sup> The training of Mauthausen SS staff as disinfectors occurred simultaneously (pp. 246f.). While all of this is properly documented, things change drastically when the homicidal gas chamber comes in, and the two authors have to admit (p. 248):

*“Nothing is known about the events leading up to the erection of a Zyklon B gas chamber at Mauthausen.”*

Perz and Freund construe a link between the erection of the alleged homicidal gas chamber and the arrival of 4,000 Soviet PoWs at Mau-

<sup>341</sup> Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris 1968, p. 541.

<sup>342</sup> Already on 26 June 1940 Heerdt-Lingler had been in contact with the Boos company regarding a “*Entlausungsanstalt K.L. Mauthausen*” (delousing installation for the Mauthausen camp). NI-13781.



thausen and Gusen on 20 and 24 October 1941. Then they discuss a mysterious secret meeting said to have taken place at Sachsenhausen in late August of 1941.

We must pause here for an explanation. The story of this “secret meeting” is presented by several authors of the anthology under discussion. The first one to mention it is Robert Jan van Pelt (p. 200) who says:

*“It is highly likely that this first use of poison gas [i.e. the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz] was linked to the search for a suitable mass killing method of Soviet ‘political commissars’ conducted by the IKL [concentration camp inspectorate] during the summer of 1941. A meeting was held at Oranienburg in late August of 1941 at which the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and other leading members of the SS participated; Eicke informed the participants about Hitler’s order to liquidate the ‘commissars.’ The participants then discussed the possibilities of implementing these massacres efficiently and in a manner which would not be overly hard on the SS henchmen. After the meeting, the Sachsenhausen SS staff devised an installation for shooting people in the back of the neck, which Eicke demonstrated to the commanders of all concentration camps at Sachsenhausen in September 1941 using several Soviet PoWs.”*

The source for these assertions – a book – is given by footnote 12 on page 201:

*“Reinhard Otto, Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42, Munich 1998, pp. 263ff. Cf. the contribution by Günter Morsch in the present volume.”*

A closer look at the date supplied by Reinhard Otto, however, shows that he speaks of “early August” rather than “late August.” Furthermore he never mentions the participation of the Institute of Forensic Technology in this matter, as opposed to Morsch (p. 262). Since Otto’s book is referred to as a source by all contributors who speak of the “secret meeting,” it is worthwhile quoting the corresponding paragraph in full:<sup>343</sup>

*“In early August 1941 a secret meeting was held at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp attended by the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and the head of his intelligence department, SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, as well as staff members. Eicke informed the participants that the*

---

<sup>343</sup> Reinhard Otto, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im dunklen Reichsgebiet 1941/1942*, Munich 1998, p. 263.

*Führer had ordered the liquidation of certain groups of Soviet PoWs and the erection at Sachsenhausen of an installation for shooting [them] in the back of the neck. Prior to the systematic liquidation of major PoW transports on 31 August 1941 – it concerned 448 Red Army personnel from Stalag 315 at Hammerstein – the camp commander, SS-Oberführer Loritz, ordered two ‘test runs’ involving small groups of prisoners. Apparently, even the first one turned out to be so ‘satisfactory’ that all concentration camp commanders were ordered to Sachsenhausen ‘to see how the Politruks and the Russian commissars could be liquidated.’”*

Otto’s source is not a document, though. He merely refers to literary works on the subject of Sachsenhausen and the Soviet PoWs. The last sentence, however, indicates that the original source was the confession by Franz Ziereis, the Mauthausen commander, who had been fatally wounded by two shots in the stomach at his capture.<sup>344</sup>

*“Ziereis goes on to say: I know details of other camps. In 1941, all commanders were ordered to come to Sachsenhausen in order to see the fastest way of liquidating the politruks and the Russian commissars.”*

Immediately after that, Ziereis goes into the details:

*“In a separate barrack, the politruks and the commissars were assembled at one end and then led through a dark corridor to the execution cell while a radio was drowning out all sounds. At the other end of the cell there was a lath with a slit, behind which was a support, moveable [for a gun]. Using this slit, the execution was carried out by a shot in the back of the neck.”*

Günter Morsch reconstructs the history of the “secret meeting” in the following manner:

*“In August and September 1941, members of these SS institutions [the Institute of Forensic Technology, as well as the Sachsenhausen camp Kommandantur] had met in the large conference room with the commanders of other concentration camps for a discussion of suitable methods for murdering Soviet PoWs. Chaired by Theodor Eicke, the roughly 20 SS-leaders spoke about various killing methods: Murder by hanging, by fatal injections, by shooting squad or by an automatic method for shooting them in the back of the neck.”*

No source is given for these assertions!

In his article “The Concentration Camp as Sites of Mass Murder” Detlef Garbe accepts this tale at face value (“*Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes*,” here p. 329):

---

<sup>344</sup> GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 48.

*“In early August 1941 and in the presence of SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks and SS-Sturmabführer Arthur Liebehenschel as the representative of the IKL, the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, informed the commander of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, Hans Loritz, and his immediate staff about the ‘Führer order’ to liquidate, after selection in the PoW camps, the ‘partisans of the communist party of the SU,’ ‘Soviet-Russian intelligentsia,’ all Jews and all former ‘Polit-commissars’ of the Red Army. Eicke went on to say that an installation for shooting [them] in the back of the neck was to be set up at Sachsenhausen.”*

Again, Garbe quotes the book by Reinhard Otto as his source (footnote 47 on p. 329). It is interesting to note that, without any fuss, the Jews were smuggled in with the alleged intended victims!

It is worthwhile taking a closer look at the blatant manipulations of this topic perpetrated by these orthodox Holocaust historians. The original source – Ziereis’s untrustworthy “confession” – vanishes behind a flood of quotations which one author copies from another without mentioning Ziereis in any way. The date given by the latter – 1941 – is so vague that this select group of historians is obliged to invent a more precise date: early or late August 1941. While Ziereis speaks only of one meeting, the historians turn it into two, the first one allegedly having taken place in early August, the second one late that month (or one in August and one in September). It is easy to see the reason for this fraudulent procedure: Ziereis, in fact, knew nothing of an “order from Hitler for the liquidation of the commissars” and says that, when the commanders arrived at Sachsenhausen, the device for shooting the victims in the back of the neck had been in operation for two weeks<sup>344</sup> and could thus be shown to the guests. But since this installation could never have been set up before a corresponding order to kill Soviet commissars had been issued, a second meeting was needed. Another one of Morsch’s inventions is his assertions that the SS leaders had discussed “various killing methods.” The reason for bringing in the Institute for Forensic Investigations into these alleged murders is that, for the younger generation of orthodox Holocaust historians, this Institute has become, as it were, a *deus ex machina* who crops up everywhere and has an explanation for everything.

Perz and Freund also bring up the story of the meeting at Sachsenhausen, but at least name the direct source, Ziereis (p. 248):

*“Commander Ziereis – as he stated in May 1945 – had earlier [before the arrival of the Soviet PoWs] been summoned to Sachsenhausen, together with other camp commanders, to be shown ‘how politruks and*

*Russian commissars could be liquidated' by means of the automatic shooting device."*

On 15 October 1941, Richard Glücks, "who had participated in the secret meeting held in late August 1941 at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" (p. 249), visited the Mauthausen camp. Perz and Freund surmise that on this occasion he discussed with the camp commander a method for killing the Russian PoWs whose arrival was imminent. Their source – who would have expected it? – is the article by Morsch as well as the book by Otto (footnote 25 on p. 249). What is really incredible about this incestuous and inextricable tangle of references is that Morsch, while discussing the "secret meeting" without naming his source, does not even mention Otto's book.

The indictment of the Soviet Sachsenhausen trial (to which I return in chapter 10) reads:<sup>345</sup>

*"The extermination of Soviet PoWs was implemented in 1941 under the direction of General of the Waffen-SS Eicke, specifically appointed by Himmler, who came to the Sachsenhausen camp in August 1941 and held a secret meeting with the camp's senior staff, during which he gave instructions about the methods and the system of the extermination of Soviet PoWs."*

The defendant Gustav Sorge, former *Rapportführer* of the camp, claimed that it had been a local affair without the involvement of Glücks, Liebehenschel and the commanders of other concentration camps:<sup>346</sup>

*"Prosecutor: What do you know about the meeting of August 1941 where the extermination of Russian PoWs was discussed?"*

*Sorge: General of the Waffen-SS Eicke, then commander of the Death Head division, arrived at the camp in August 1941 and had a meeting with the individual camp leaders."*

Perz and Freund continue (p. 249):

*"Before the end of autumn of 1941 and in line with other concentration camps, an execution site equipped with an installation for shooting people in the back of the neck and a gallows was set up, and work on a gas chamber was begun."*

Later on this installation is mentioned no more. It should be said in passing that the existence of a neck-shooting device is also mentioned for Buchenwald,<sup>347</sup> but for some strange reason no such device is claimed for Auschwitz. Even though these historians claim that Rudolf Höß was also

---

<sup>345</sup> Fritz Sigl (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948, p. 29.

<sup>346</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 99.

<sup>347</sup> Eugen Kogon even furnishes a sketch of this alleged device: *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946, p. 344.

present at this phantom meeting, the latter does not devote even a single word to such a contraption in his copious notes.

A little further along, Perz and Freund return to Ziereis, who is said to have asserted “when he was interrogated in May 1945” that the Mauthausen gas chamber was due to a decision by Glücks (p. 249). The quotation is as follows:<sup>348</sup>

*“Basically, the gassing installation at Mauthausen was built on the orders of SS-Obergruppenführer Glücks, because the latter thought that it was more humane to gas detainees rather than to shoot them.”*

At this point Perz and Freund proffer a hypothesis which, a little further along, they designate as being not entirely defensible (p. 249):

*“A possible indication for an order to build a gas chamber could be a note, dated 8 October 1941, in the activity report of the administrative head of the Mauthausen concentration camp which mentions an order received from Reichsführer-SS (RFSS) concerning the erection of a ‘special building in the detention camp KLM.’ The camp drawings from this period designate as ‘special building’ the area of the crematorium where the execution site and the gas chamber would eventually be set up. On the other hand, the designation could also refer to the installation of a brothel for the detainees which is referred to as ‘inmate special building’ in the same drawings.”*

Immediately after this the authors refute their own initial thesis on the subject of the relationship between the erection of the gas chamber and the arrival of Soviet PoWs when they write that the latter “were intended for employment as workers, and not for execution” (p. 249). Seen in this light, the tale of the secret meeting at Sachsenhausen loses any significance for the argumentative structure of the article.

After dealing with more such useless speculations, the authors approach the core of the question (p. 251):

*“On the subject of the construction of the gas chamber at Mauthausen and the process of killing with poison gas, we have a number of statements made by SS personnel involved [in these matters] and by former detainees which stem in particular from the trial at the Hagen [Germany] district court against Fassel and Roth.*

*[... The alleged gas chamber was] a windowless room some 3.80 m in length and 3.50 m wide, partly tiled, having two air-tight doors, a heating device, operational shower heads and a ventilation device, the closure of which could be operated from the outside. From a small adjacent room called ‘gas cell,’ which contained a sealable gas feed device and a blower, the gas was fed in through a pipe sporting a slit*

---

<sup>348</sup> PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 282.

*about one meter long pointing toward the wall in such a way as to be invisible."*

Document 1 shows a floor plan of the basement of the infirmary said to have housed the alleged gas chamber (the room labelled no. 5). Photographs 1 to 7 show its state in December 1990. When the gas chamber is said to have been built, the Boos company, which specialized in the construction of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation plants, is claimed to probably have been involved as well (p. 252).

Then, Perz and Freund go on to quote a long passage from the verdict of the Hagen court which spoke of the gassing technology. The important parts are quoted here (pp. 252f.):

*"[Prior to of a gassing], Roth ordered a detainee from the crematorium squad, usually witness Kanduth, to heat a brick in the furnace of the crematorium. Then Roth transferred the brick into the gas cell by means of a shovel [sic!] and placed it into the gas feed device; the latter consisted of a box with a removable lid which could be made airtight by means of wing nuts and a seal. By increasing the temperature, the brick was to serve later to hasten the release of gas from the paper shreds to which it was bound. [...] Depending on the size of the group of detainees to be gassed, one or two cans [of Zyklon B] were opened in the gas cell, and the gas contained in paper shreds or felt pads was poured into the gas feed device, which had been pre-heated by the brick placed there earlier. When the lid had been bolted down, a ventilator, also located in the gas cell, was switched on, feeding the gas into the gas chamber through a feeding pipe."*

According to the verdict of the Hagen court, the gassing phase lasted about 5 minutes. Some 15 minutes after feeding in the gas, "defendant Roth, by looking through the peep-hole of a door, made sure that no victim in the gas chamber was moving any longer." He then switched on

*"the ventilator located in the space between the dressing room and the tool room, which removed the gas from the gas chamber to the outside by way of a chimney. This ventilation process took about two to three hours. Then Roth opened the two doors of the gas chamber, cautiously introducing a specially prepared strip of paper to test whether the room was free of gas, and then ordered the detainees under his command to move the corpses to the refrigerated space of the crematorium."*

Before the corpses were incinerated,

*"female victims had their long hair shorn off, and gold teeth were removed by the SS camp physicians from the corpses marked with a colored cross."* (pp. 253f.)

Perz and Freund inform their readers that “the ventilator is now held at the Terezin memorial site, the original gas chamber doors and the feeding device have disappeared for the time being.” They add that the gas chamber had been “reconstructed during the transformation of Mauthausen into a memorial site in 1948/49 by the addition of non-original doors and the rebuilding of the walls of the adjacent gas cell. These changes are “not precisely documented,” as the aim had not been a “scientific documentation” but a “dignified memorial” (p. 259).

Whatever the case may be, up to December 1990, when I visited the camp, there was not the slightest indication in the sense that there had been a reconstruction. Quite to the contrary, the gas chamber was implicitly presented to be “in its original state.” A few years earlier, Pierre Serge Choumoff, a historian specialized in the history of this camp, had published the photograph of one of these reconstructed doors with the following caption:<sup>349</sup>

*“One of the two armored doors of the gas chamber. One can see the hermetic seal (which has nothing to do with a shower room) and the peep-hole.”*

Actually, the doors of the alleged gas chamber are ordinary steel doors like those for an air-raid shelter.<sup>350</sup> Nonetheless, Perz and Freund blithely attack those revisionists who, in the 1980s, referred to the alleged gas chamber as a “fake” and a “reconstruction by the Allies”! (p. 259)

Before we go into a closer examination of the whole installation, let us look at how the gassings are said to have been carried out by the two authors (p. 254):

*“After the completion of the gas chamber, a ‘test gassing’ involving rats is said to have been carried out in March 1942”*

No comment.

*“Then, for a further ‘test,’ 15 probably seriously ill detainees were smothered in this gas chamber. Slupetzki is said to have been present, according to some witness statements.”*

To use the term employed by the two authors, this “probable” gassing rests entirely on witness statements, with the names of the witnesses not even mentioned. We are thus dealing here with a mere assertion, which cannot be examined objectively. Perz and Freund then continue (*ibid.*):

*“After these ‘tests,’ 231 Soviet PoWs were murdered in the gas chamber during the night of 9/10 May 1942; they had been moved to*

<sup>349</sup> P.S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*. Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris 1987, p. 63.

<sup>350</sup> Among others, these steel doors were manufactured and promoted by the company Firma Fr. Richardt, Eisenbau, Hameln/Westfalen; see *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, vol. 14., No. 1, January 1944, p. 2.



*Mauthausen shortly before that in order to be executed on the orders of Sipo [security police] and the SD."*

Perz and Freund use as a source the verdict by the Hagen court (footnote 39 on p. 254). They could just as well and more appropriately have used the Nuremberg document PS-495. The latter is an excerpt from the death book of PoWs at Mauthausen which lists the names of these 231 persons together with the date, the hour and the reason of their execution (an order given by Heydrich on 30 April 1942). Nothing indicates that these PoWs were gassed. In fact, the details of the document exclude this explicitly. The first 21 delinquents were executed at 23:35 hours on 9 May, the remaining 210 on 10 May at 0:15 hours.

If we keep in mind that the first group of 21 prisoners all died at the same hour and that this is also true for the second group of 210 prisoners, one could believe that we are dealing here with two mass killings in the alleged gas chamber.

On the other hand, Perz and Freund say that the gas chamber had a maximum capacity of 100 people (p. 252), an exceedingly high number for a room having a floor area of just  $[3.50 \text{ m} \times 3.80 \text{ m} =] 13.3$  square meters, because it would have involved 7.5 persons per square meter (all adults). Furthermore, we have been told that a gassing took 15 minutes, followed by a ventilation phase of three hours. This means first of all that 210 persons could not have been gassed at one time, and also that a second gassing could not have been conducted for at least 40 minutes after the gassing of the first 21 victims.

In this case the promoters of orthodox history cannot even hide behind the argument that the entries in the death book were falsified, because we are dealing here with an execution explicitly carried out upon the orders of a superior, which means that, technically speaking, the operation was legal. If a homicidal gas chamber had existed, it would even have been legal to use it because, if we follow Ziereis, it had been set up on the orders of Glücks. Hence, from the point of view of orthodox historiography there was no reason at all for any "camouflage."

Also the further gassing of 261 Czech detainees on 24 October 1942, which is claimed by the verdict of the Hagen court, may be considered as "legally proven" due to this court verdict, but this does not mean that it must be regarded as a historical fact.

"In spite of all the secrecy surrounding the killings by poison gas," Perz and Freund tell us that soon rumors were spreading even outside of the camp (p. 255):

*"Thus, the exile journal Der Aufbau published an article on 12 June 1942 with the title 'American official confirms Mauthausen crimes'*

*which spoke about the murder of Dutch and Czech Jews by means of 'gas experiments.'"*

Unfortunately the two authors forget to inform their readers about the fact that *Der Aufbau*, in its edition of 5 December 1941, had already published two letters to the editor on the subject of "The Mauthausen Secret." The first one, signed by a "Carl von Hester," spoke of Dutch Jews who "died from poison gas," the other one, signed "R. Pisk (New York City)" asserted that the Dutch Jews had been "subjected to experiments with poison gas."<sup>351</sup>

In its edition of 12 June 1942, cited by Perz and Freund, *Der Aufbau* wrote that a high American official had "confirmed the events concerning poison gas at the Mauthausen concentration camp, which *Der Aufbau* had brought to the attention of a shocked world," *i.e.* the fact that "hundreds of Dutch Jews rounded up in Holland had been killed in these gas experiments at Mauthausen."<sup>352</sup>

This would mean that in June 1942 *Der Aufbau* confirmed the gassing experiments which allegedly took place in that camp in *November 1941*, *i.e.* at a time when there was as yet no gas chamber at Mauthausen according to orthodox historiography. If Perz and Freund use this propagandistic assertion as proof for the existence of a gas chamber at Mauthausen, in spite of the fact that according to their own account such a gas chamber did not yet exist at Mauthausen at the time, then this demonstrates merely what kind of "scientific ethics" these two gentlemen subscribe to.

Thomas Kues, who has investigated the pertinent sources, stresses that the first propaganda reports about a gas chamber at Mauthausen began to circulate precisely in November 1941.<sup>353</sup>

Perz and Freund claim that, in the spring of 1945, "the gas chamber was first used also for murders of sick detainees" (p. 255). Prior to that date, Soviet PoWs were allegedly predominantly murdered there (p. 254). Altogether 1,400 sick persons are said to have been gassed there (p. 256). In this case, the source used by the two authors is the article by Choumoff on Mauthausen in the German edition of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*.

On the subject of the technical characteristics of the gas chamber, Perz and Freund say that it was "a simplified form of the cyanide disinfestation chamber with circulation equipment" designed by Degesch. They go on to say:

---

<sup>351</sup> *Der Aufbau*, 5 December 1941, p. 6.

<sup>352</sup> *Ibid.*, 12 June 1942, p. 5.

<sup>353</sup> T. Kues, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation," in: *Smith's Report*, No. 177, December 2010, pp. 4-8.

*“This technology could be used by the SS only with the assistance of qualified companies like Slupetzky and Boos and by replacing the technically complicated Degesch design by simpler means. A metal box, probably manufactured in the camp, with a screwed-down lid and two pipe connections was used for the gas feed; instead of a heating element, a pre-heated brick would have to do for the acceleration of the gas release, the integrated gas circulation system with its four-way switch for changing the gas flows was replaced by two ventilators, one for the air feed, the other for air removal.”*

Finally, the steel doors used by Degesch for their delousing chambers are said to have been replaced by gas-tight wooden doors (p. 253).

At this point, we must stop briefly for a description of the design and operation of the Degesch disinfestation chamber with circulation. In it the Zyklon B can was opened from the outside with a four-way switch, equipped with a can opener. This device could be adjusted to two positions: “ventilation” – with the air entering the gas chamber from the outside by way of this valve – and “circulation,” with the air circulating within the chamber. When the can was opened, the contents dropped into the “Zyklon catchment basket” placed in front of the heater and struck by the circulating current of warm air, driven via the circulation pipe by a fan designed for 72 air exchanges per hour and located on the other side of the chamber. Through the pressure pipe, the air re-entered the circulation device and struck the Zyklon B granules anew. After the disinfestation was complete, the gases were removed from the chamber through the ventilation pipe by the fan. Normal operating temperature was 35 to 40°C. An average disinfestation would require 70 to 75 minutes.<sup>354</sup> In the Degesch disinfestation chambers with recirculation operating at Buchenwald, the duration of one fumigation varied between one and twelve hours, with an average of three and a half hours.<sup>355</sup> Document 2 shows a typical Degesch circulation plant for delousing by Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide.

Let us now return to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Mauthausen. The technology described in the verdict of the Hagen trial would have been primitive, dangerous and inefficient. Emptying a can of Zyklon B onto a hot brick would immediately have released clouds of cyanide vapors, like water hitting a hot surface.<sup>356</sup> These vapors would have spread

---

<sup>354</sup> G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, “Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern,” *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11 (1940), pp. 193-196; *Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure*. APM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

<sup>355</sup> Letter by Weimar Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office dated 4 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 17.

<sup>356</sup> One has to keep in mind that the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (25,7°C) is much

throughout the basement of the infirmary where the alleged gas chamber was located, and removal of the vapors would have been impossible for lack of ventilation. Moreover, this procedure would have been dangerous as well on account of a possible explosion. The explosive limits of HCN in air lie between 5.4% (= 60 g/m<sup>3</sup>) und 46.6% (= 520 g/m<sup>3</sup>).<sup>357</sup> If the brick had been hot enough, a conflagration in the metal box could not have been prevented.

We are told that the gas chamber was not designed for mass killings, but for the execution of a limited number of persons at a time, and so it is difficult to understand why the hot brick was needed at all, because the room itself could have been heated, so that the radiator there could have been used for accelerating the release of the hydrogen cyanide vapors.

A fundamental question addressed neither by Perz and Freund nor by any other orthodox Holocaust historian is the following: Why was an operational shower system needed for this gas chamber, or an operational radiator? There is another absurd aspect of the official version: For standard clothes disinfestations Richard Glücks approved a regular Degesch circulation system, but for the homicidal chamber which, as Ziereis tells us, he himself had ordered, he could apparently not provide the necessary funding, forcing the camp authorities to piece together a dangerous makeshift replacement.

A published photo of this device,<sup>358</sup> if it is that device to begin with, can actually be interpreted in a completely different way. It shows a metal box open at the top, with a lid leaning on its right rear corner. The box sports four visible bolts with wing nuts (one on each side, two at the front; two more are probably at the back) used to firmly (hermetically) seal it with the lid. A person is holding two cans over it – probably of Zyklon B – each of which has a large hole in its bottom. At the bottom left side the box is connected via a pipe to a circular device which is undoubtedly a fan. The pipe can be closed with a hand wheel valve (pointing to the rear). At the top right side of the box another pipe enters, which also sports a hand wheel valve (pointing upward). No mechanism is clearly visible to open a Zyklon B can located in the sealed box – unless the feature running vertically through the center of the box is such a mechanism. Or such a mechanism may simply not be visible on that photo, if it was located at the back of the box on this photo. It is also possible that the Zyklon B can was opened outside the box and merely its contents poured into the box – a risky albeit

---

lower than that of water (100°C).

<sup>357</sup> Berufgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie (ed.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, p. 6.

<sup>358</sup> Bundesministerium für Inneres (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008, p. 44. See Document 9.

possible procedure requiring the operator to wear a gas mask and the room where this happens to be equipped with some sort of ventilation. But since the box had to be opened after completion of the procedure anyway in order to remove the Zyklon B can and/or loose granules, working with a gas mask in an area that can be ventilated would have been necessary anyway.

The similarities between the gas chambers at Sachsenhausen and Mauthausen are so evident that they cannot be accidental. In both cases, an existing room was possibly converted into a disinfestation chamber which could also serve as a shower room. The Mauthausen chamber was certainly using a modified Degesch circulation system, similar to the one used at Sachsenhausen. This procedure was linked to the fact that the ceiling of the room was below the surface of the surrounding area. The structure of the system can be inferred from the sources available for the Sachsenhausen device (see Documents 4f.). The container for holding and opening the Zyklon B cans (the above-mentioned metal box [Doc. 5, no. 1]) was located in an adjoining room (called “gas cell” today). Inside the disinfestation chamber, attached to the opening device, stood a circulation blower [no. 7], while the bent tube to the right of the device went back through the wall into the disinfestation chamber at a short distance and thus constituted the suction pipe [10-12]. The ventilation fan was mounted in the opposite corner, under the ceiling, where the opening for it can still be seen [9]. The opening could be closed by means of a round lid and was connected to a chimney above the ceiling, through which the hydrogen cyanide vapors could be removed without endangering anyone (the Sachsenhausen device will be described in more detail in the next chapter, p. 178).

As if the “evidence” for the presence of a homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen was not dubious enough, the story of the homicidal gassings at the Gusen camp, a sub-camp of Mauthausen, is even more absurd. Perz and Freund tell us (p. 256):

*“In this phase [spring 1945], sick inmates were also killed at Gusen by means of Zyklon B. As had been the case before, in 1942 this poison gas was used in a barrack; some 600 persons of various nationalities lost their lives in the process.”*

The source for this assertion (footnote 45 on p. 256) is a witness statement of 1968! It also crops up in Choumoff’s work, who dealt with these alleged gassings in 1987 and also makes use exclusively of witness statements.<sup>359</sup> Perz and Freund add that “executions in the gas chamber continued to be carried out” (p. 256), *i.e.* in the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber mentioned by them on p. 248. According to Choumoff, incidentally, it had

---

<sup>359</sup> P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), pp. 31-36.

a volume of some 100 cubic meters,<sup>360</sup> more than three times the size of the homicidal chamber at Mauthausen, something which would have rendered the latter completely superfluous!

On the subject of the Gusen delousing chamber, there are detailed operating instructions. We can see that the room had doors (two, no doubt, one for the “clean” side and another for the “unclean” side), that it had windows and a ventilator connected to a gas removal opening. The document, drawn up by SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach, the Mauthausen camp physician, begins with the following words:

*“The work near and inside the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chamber is life-threatening if the following instructions are not respected to the letter.”*

The service instructions specified *i.a.* that a gas test was performed, after at least one and a half hours of ventilation, from the outside through an open window and by someone wearing a gas mask.<sup>361</sup> This gas test was a legal requirement and was standard practice also in the case of disinfesting dwellings. It gave rise, no doubt, to the passage of the Hagen verdict quoted above, which said that, in the case of the homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen, defendant Roth had “cautiously introduc[ed] a specially prepared strip of paper to test whether the room was free of gas.” Such gas indicator strips were part of the standard gas testing kit.<sup>362</sup>

Towards the end of their article, Perz and Freund discuss the alleged gas van of Mauthausen and Gusen, cautioning that the details of its use are “not clear” (p. 257). They continue (*ibid.*):

*“Apparently the Mauthausen camp physician, Eduard Krebsbach, had heard about this new killing method soon after the tests of a gas van at Sachsenhausen, because in early August he asked Berlin for such a gas van.”*

In order to be allotted the vehicle, the head of Department II D of RSHA, SS-Obersturmbannführer Walter Rauff, is said to have approached the omnipotent Institute for Forensic Investigations (*ibid.*).

Rauff’s letter has undergone a critical analysis by the French researcher Pierre Marais and by Santiago Alvarez. Both of them came to the conclusion that the document is a fabrication prepared during the run-up to the Nuremberg trials and intended to lend credence to the assertions by Hans

---

<sup>360</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.

<sup>361</sup> “Dienstsanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen,” ÖDMM, Archiv, M 9a/1.

<sup>362</sup> See the chapter “Auschwitz: ‘Gas Testers’ and Gas Residue Test Kits,” in my article “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist*, 7 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-154, where I describe the common standards for delousing measures and where I reproduce the original text of the service instructions mentioned (pp. 63-67).

Maršálek and especially to those of Franz Ziereis on the subject of the Mauthausen gas vans.<sup>363</sup>

As a matter of fact, the letter – published earlier by Choumoff<sup>364</sup> – exhibits a number of points which give rise to doubts about its authenticity. Let me stress that, in addition to the analyses carried out by Marais and Alvarez, the letter, based on its letterhead (“II D Rf/Hb”), would have come from Walter Rauff (“Rf”)<sup>365</sup> who held the rank of an SS-*Obersturmführer* and the position of head of group II D 3 (Technical matters) of RSHA. Subsection II D 3a (Security police vehicles) was headed by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Pradel. Nonetheless, at the bottom of the document we have Rauff’s signature, preceded by “i.A.” (*im Auftrag*, by order). Contrary to normal practice, the typed name of the author of the letter is missing, as are his name and rank. Item 2 of that letter lists the name of a second addressee, “II D 3 a – Major Pradel,” but Pradel was not a “Major” in any way; his SS-rank of *Hauptsturmführer* corresponded to that of a captain.

The first addressee, the Institute of Forensic Technology in Berlin, is mentioned under item 1, below the word “*Schreiben*” (letter). An analysis of the contents reveals the following peculiarities:

a) “*Attached I return the file of the garrison physician concentration camp Mauthausen.*”

Returning such “files” (apparently referring to a documentation) was not standard practice.

b) “*The special vehicles manufactured by us are currently all in use according to the order of the head of the Security Police and the SD.*”

This is apparently intended to create the impression that there was an order from Heydrich for the use of these vans, although no such order exists.

c) “*More vehicles are on order, whose delivery, however, depends on the availability of the chassis by the Plenipotentiary of motor vehicles. It is not yet known when the allocation will be made by the GBK, and it has to be reckoned that after the allocation an additional time for conversion of ca. 8 to 14 days will be needed for the individual vehicles*”

As Matthias Beer tells us in his article discussed above, the Gaubschat company at Berlin-Neukölln “had received the order to equip six chassis of gasoline powered 3.5 ton vehicles of two different brands (Diamond and Opel-Blitz with an airtight cargo box, p. 160). A letter from Section II D 3 of RSHA, addressed to this company, spoke of “10 Saurer chassis already

<sup>363</sup> S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 297f.

<sup>364</sup> P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), p. 40.

<sup>365</sup> “Hb”, acc. to Marais, was the initial of Rauff’s secretary.



supplied.”<sup>366</sup> All this favors the interpretation that the story about the “availability of the chassis” is based on the correspondence between RSHA and the Gaubschat company.

d) *“After this point in time I would be prepared to place such a special vehicle at the disposal of the concentration camp Mauthausen for a certain period of time. At a given time I will apprise you, as soon as the vehicle can be deployed.”*

*Since I assume that the concentration camp Mauthausen cannot wait for an undetermined amount of time for the allocation, I ask to initiate from there the acquisition of steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents for the implementation.”*

The use of the senseless term “implementation” without its object, *i.e.* without stating who or what was to be implemented, can only stem from an error in translation. It seems that the letter was drawn up in English and that on translation into German the English word “execution” was rendered as “*Durchführung*” = implementation rather than as “*Hinrichtung*” or “*Exekution*” in the sense of capital punishment. Choumoff, for instances, translated it as “*exécution*,”<sup>367</sup> which can mean both in French as well: implementation or capital punishment. The proposal to supply Mauthausen with “steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents” (what agents?) is nothing but yet another attempt to produce a document using this infamous term which otherwise does not appear in any document.

Perz and Freund, in turn, have to admit that the content of this letter is highly dubious even in the light of orthodox Holocaust historiography (p. 258):

*“Why the camp physician at Mauthausen would have requested a gas van around the turn of the year 1941/42, at a time when sick or unfit detainees were shipped to Hartheim to be killed and a gas chamber was under construction with the active participation of Krebsbach himself, cannot be explained unambiguously on the basis of the existing sources.”*

Referring to the statement of a witness, the two authors come up with the hypothesis that the gas van was “intended for killing detainees who suffered from an epidemic” which one did not want to ship to Hartheim because of the preventive measures in connection with epidemics (*ibid.*). But why use a gas van if a Zyklon B gas chamber was available in the camp?

There is no documentary evidence for any actual use of a gas van at Mauthausen. Perz and Freund admit that it is not clear “if and when the Mauthausen camp physician received the requested gas van” (p. 257) and

<sup>366</sup> S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 323-325, where the original document is reproduced.

<sup>367</sup> P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), p. 41.

that “nothing is known about what became of a gas van” at Mauthausen (p. 258)

The only basis for assuming the presence of such a vehicle in this camp consists in the statements made by former SS personnel and detainees who differ, however, about the way the vehicle is said to have operated. According to the U.S. detainee Jack H. Taylor, there was a “gas van with Zyklon B utilization” [sic] in which, “some 3,300 detainees are said to have been killed between March and October of 1943” (p. 257). This contrasts with the interrogation of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Adolf Zutter, camp commander Ziereis’s deputy, during a 1967 trial at Cologne:<sup>368</sup>

*Prosecutor: Were you responsible for the trucks called ‘gas mobiles’ in the same way as for the car pool as a whole?*

*Zutter: ‘Gas mobile’? This is the first time that I hear such a word. We had two motor vehicles for transporting people. They were called ‘Minas’ and were used both for transporting soldiers and for detainees.*

*Prosecutor: Do you want to tell the court that you knew nothing of the existence of two vehicles converted to gas chambers? And that you did not know they were being used for gassing prisoners?*

*Zutter: That is impossible. There were two vehicles for disinfection, used by the laundry department. I was not responsible for any ‘gas cars.’*

*Prosecutor: And you never heard anyone talking about them?*

*Zutter: It is here that I have heard for the first time any mention of ‘gas mobiles.’*

We hardly need to tell our readers that Zutter is never even alluded to by Perz and Freund!

In the alleged confession by Franz Ziereis, he is reported to have said on this subject:<sup>369</sup>

*“Furthermore, a car of a special type shuttled between Mauthausen and Gusen, in which detainees were gassed during the ride. The idea for the design of this car originally came from the pharmacist SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Wasicki. I have never put gas into that car, I have only driven it, but I knew that detainees were being gassed.”*

The story which Maršálek ascribes to Ziereis was, at that time, still in an embryonic state, because the former detainees had not yet reached agreement on how this mobile gas chamber operated, but the story was, as it were, officially consecrated in this manner.

---

<sup>368</sup> Vincenzo & Luigi Pappaletta, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Milan 1979, p. 161.

Since I do not have access to the court files, I had to retranslate this from the Italian.

<sup>369</sup> PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 281f.

In any case, it is totally absurd to imagine that the camp commander himself would have driven the shuttle van between Mauthausen and Gusen.

At this point I would like to show the incredible negligence exhibited by orthodox Holocaust historians when it comes to witness statements. Axiomatically and without any kind of critical analysis they assume them to be correct, carefully leaving out any passages which might expose them as unreliable. Here I am talking about Franz Ziereis's alleged deposition made during his interrogation (Perz and Freund on pp. 248f.). The two authors pass in silence over the fact that this document was qualified as "worthless" by the Cologne court,<sup>370</sup> simply because it is *not* a "deposition" made up during an "interrogation." Perz and Freund also keep silent about the fact that one of the two versions of this "confession" – the one presented at Nuremberg and accepted as document PS-3870 – is nothing but a sworn statement by the former Mauthausen detainee Hans Maršálek who asserted:<sup>371</sup>

*"On 22 May 1945, the Commander of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen, Franz Ziereis, was shot by American soldiers while escaping and was taken to the branch camp of Gusen. Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th Armored Division (American Armored Division) Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Koszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was carried out in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and he knew that he would die shortly and told me the following:"*

The alleged statement by Ziereis is written throughout in the first person singular, which is to create the impression that Maršálek limited himself to writing down the words of the former Mauthausen commander.

The second version is a document entitled *Protokol (sic) des Kommandanten Ziereis Franz aus Mauthausen*, and is dated "Gusen, 24 May 1945." The circumstances of its origin are summarized in a final note, written in Polish:<sup>372</sup>

*"The above declarations were written during the night of 23/24 May 1945 and were closed at 6 a.m. in the presence of the head physician of the Gusen hospital, Dr. Anton Goscinski, as well as the director of the hospital Kosmal Roman."*

For one thing, the date does not agree with the one given by Maršálek, and secondly, neither he nor Seibel is mentioned. The text is longer than

<sup>370</sup> V. & L. Pappalettera, *op. cit.* (note 368), p. 140.

<sup>371</sup> PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 280.

<sup>372</sup> GARF, 7021-115-24, pp. 43-50; the quote is on p. 50.

the one presented by Maršálek. In addition to the alleged statements by Ziereis, it also contains comments by the Polish originators as well as certain passages missing in the other version (e.g. a letter dated 24 May 1945 written by Ziereis to his wife<sup>373</sup>) and various rather fanciful stories about other concentration camps, beginning with the mysterious meeting of camp commanders at Sachsenhausen where they were shown the “installation” for neck-shooting people. Both documents burst with obvious absurdities. For example, one or one and a half million people are claimed to have been murdered at Hartheim Castle<sup>374</sup> – a figure which appears twice, for good measure.<sup>348</sup> Elsewhere there is even talk of a figure as high as four million<sup>375</sup> – while literally ten million victims are ascribed to the area of Warsaw, Kaunas (Kowno) and Libau.<sup>376</sup> According to his “confessions,” Ziereis claims to have *personally* shot 4,000 detainees!<sup>377</sup>

The document prepared by the two Poles also contains the story adopted by Perz and Freund about the gassings at Gusen:<sup>378</sup>

*“Slupetzky is famous for having gassed at Gusen I on 13 March 1942 some 170 Russian PoWs in Block 16 under orders from SS-Hauptstf. [sic] Krebsbach together with the former head of the protective custody camp Hauptstuf. Karl Chmielewski with the gas Zyklon B.”*

I will not go into the claimed extermination orders Ziereis is alleged to have received from his superiors, but one of the stories is worth recording here. On 31 May 1943 Himmler honored Mauthausen with his visit. True to his reputation as an innate sadist, he ordered the detainees working in the quarry to carry rocks weighing more than 50 kg up the steep hill. Three months later (i.e. in August 1943) 1,000 Czech Jews arrived:<sup>379</sup>

*“At the time, mortality was less than 3%. For the superiors in Berlin this was too low. They therefore summoned Ziereis asking him why the mortality in his camp was so low.”*

Just like the whole remainder of Ziereis’s “confession,” such horror stories, while showing the hatred and revengefulness of the former detainees who wanted to crush their former oppressors, are not confirmed in any manner by contemporary documents. As early as 28 December 1942, Oswald Pohl had, in fact, informed the commanders of all concentration camps including Mauthausen of an order by Himmler according to which

<sup>373</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

<sup>374</sup> In a concluding comment Maršálek writes that he considers this number to be exaggerated. I explain the reason for this remark further below.

<sup>375</sup> GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 48.

<sup>376</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 49.

<sup>377</sup> PS-3870. IMG, vol. XXXIII, p. 281.

<sup>378</sup> GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 47.

<sup>379</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 49.

mortality in the camps was to be *lowered* by all means, and Glücks himself repeated this order on 20 January 1943.<sup>380</sup> Thus, it is clear that Ziereis's "confession" was essentially written by the detainees who "interrogated" the dying commander. Besides many other oddities, this is shown by the fact that the document lists no less than 33 camps (Mauthausen and 32 satellite camps) with their precise camp strength.<sup>381</sup> A man dying from three shots in the abdomen would certainly not have been capable of such mathematical showmanship. When Maršálek wrote that he considered the death toll figures for Hartheim mentioned by Ziereis to be too high, he merely wanted to underline the "critical attitude" with which he regarded the "voluntary" statement in question.

It must be said that the U.S.-Americans were no less eager to spread mere propaganda. In the official report by the Prosecutor of the Third Army about Mauthausen and its subcamps, date 17 June 1945, one reads:<sup>382</sup>

*"The total count of victims is impossible to estimate, but with HARTHEIM Castle (a building used for mysterious disposal of people), (See Exhibit 213,) almost 2,000,000 are counted from the German Records themselves."*

## 10. The Gas Chamber of the Sachsenhausen Camp

The article on this topic, written by Hajo Funke and bearing the title "The 'gas chamber lie' in the revisionist propaganda in Germany and Austria" (*"Die 'Gaskammerlüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich"*; pp. 382-393), is so pitiful that it is not really worthwhile discussing it in detail. The author writes on pp. 390f.:

*"As early as 2003, the revisionist journal Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung – which often denies the Holocaust outright – published an article by Carlo Mattogno about the Sachsenhausen concentration camp: 'Sachsenhausen. Occupancy reports and 'exterminations' 1940 through 1945.' The introduction clearly presents the revisionist purpose; it says i.a. that the 'case of Sachsenhausen is highly revealing as to the methods used by the Allies, in this case specifically by the Soviet black propaganda in the immediate post-war period.' It is claimed, writes Mattogno, that 'in this camp, numerous detainees were killed by poison gas, and that, furthermore, the Germans had murdered*

<sup>380</sup> See on this my study *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), chapter I, "Le condizioni di vita dei detenuti," pp. 15-23.

<sup>381</sup> PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 283f.

<sup>382</sup> PS-2176. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 314.

*thousands of Soviet PoWs in a shooting installation.' The author asserts that such claims are without any historical substance and uses revisionist literature in doing so."*

I will begin with a correction: first of all, the introduction was not written by me but by the editor of the journal. Secondly, the introduction does not merely "present[s] the revisionist purpose," in fact it begins with these words:<sup>383</sup>

*"The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, located in the Berlin vicinity and often referred to as Oranienburg [a nearby town] hardly plays a role in the 'Holocaust' discussion. If Carlo Mattogno deals with this camp in the following article, the reasons are twofold: On the one hand, the documents retrieved by him and by Jürgen Graf in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow permit a very precise determination of the camp strength and the mortality in this camp during the war years. The publication of these data is an act of positive historiography which does not want to merely refute historical lies and myths but rather wants to determine as clearly as possible what really happened. On the other hand, the case of Sachsenhausen is highly revealing..."*

We can see that Funke's arguments do not burst with excessive precision.

If one of the authors of the anthology under scrutiny here could be expected to present a scientific refutation of my article on Sachsenhausen, then it would be Günter Morsch, the author of the paper "Killings by poison gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" (*"Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen"*; pp. 260-276). The sad fact is, though, that Morsch, while ending his article with a grandiloquent paragraph about "revisionist strategies of denial," is too much of a prude to mention even the title of my article!

Morsch's main topic is the recent research into the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen. From the mid-1990s onwards, orthodox Holocaust historiography seized upon newly discovered sources which, according to Morsch, supply us with a "considerably more precise vision of the use of poison gas for homicidal purposes in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp," even though "important questions, unfortunately, still remain unresolved" (p. 260). We shall discuss these "important questions" as we go along.

Despite these advances of orthodox historiography, its way of "demonstrating" the alleged homicidal gassings still follows essentially the script of Soviet postwar propaganda. In this regard, clarification is needed. Any

---

<sup>383</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 173.

historiographical assessment of the declarations about the gas chamber and the “gas van” as made by the camp commander and other members of the garrison cannot be considered outside the procedural framework in which they were made. The Sachsenhausen trial, which was staged in Berlin from 23 October to 1 November 1947, was a typical Stalinist show trial. All the defendants were accused – and sentenced guilty – of the most diverse and atrocious crimes. Going way over the top with their zeal to prosecute, the prosecution indicted 16 defendants, including the last camp commander Anton Kaindl, and charged them with all kinds of crimes, even at the cost of incurring blatant contradictions. The indictment stated, for example, that, “in order to conceal the number of people killed in Sachsenhausen, in early 1945 the ashes that had been gathered from the cremation of these bodies in the crematory furnaces were destroyed at the order of Kaindl” (p. S53).<sup>384</sup> Yet “the inspection of the camp area near the crematorium revealed two pits with a total content of about 27 cubic meters; they contained human bones and ashes, which, according to the statements by former crematorium workers – Sakowski and Zander – were remainders from the cremation of prisoners killed at the camp” (p. S21, cf. p. S133).

According to a statement by Heinrich Fresemann, former branch manager of a brick manufacturer, 8-9 tons of ashes are said to have been “sunk at the Hohenzollerndamm” (p. S92). The witness probably didn’t know – or he fooled the prosecutor interrogating him – that the Hohenzollerndamm was not a reservoir dam, as the German name suggests, but the name of a main traffic road in Berlin. If we take that figure of 8-9 tons seriously anyway, and assuming an ash density of half a ton per cubic meter,<sup>385</sup> in total there would have been some  $[27+(16-18)\approx]$  44 cubic meters of ash. This translates to approximately 22 tons of ash corresponding to some 7,300 corpses,<sup>386</sup> a figure more consistent with the actual deaths (less than 20,000) than with those put forward by Soviet propaganda (about 100,000).

In addition, inmates unfit for labor were allegedly killed on a regular basis, possibly sent to other “extermination camps” for this purpose, but on the other hand the SS is said to have exploited the detainees for labor regardless of their age, and among these were also “Jewish children between 6 and 12 years old” (p. S44), although it is unclear what kind of work they

---

<sup>384</sup> All subsequent page numbers in this chapter initialed with S refer to Fritz Sigl, *op. cit.* (note 345).

<sup>385</sup> Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, p. 134.

<sup>386</sup> Assuming an average weight of 3 kg of ashes from the cremation of an emaciated corpse, with an ash density of 0.5 g/cm<sup>3</sup>. C. Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012, vol. I, p. 30.



could have performed. This is all the more incomprehensible because at the same time it was claimed that “the Sachsenhausen camp was a place of mass extermination of the Jews” (p. S40).

The trial setup (and its preliminary investigation) left no escape for the defendants, because the Soviets presupposed that the “fascists”, ever since their assumption of power, had carefully worked out “a plan for the mass extermination of political opponents of Nazism”; they then are said to have set up the entire network of concentration camps “for the mass destruction of men,” and “the mass extermination was implemented mainly through the system of concentration camps of the SS.” In this context, Sachsenhausen was allegedly merely one among many camps “in which the plan of the Hitlerite government for the extermination of men was carried out” (pp. S17f.). The defendants’ lawyers were five Soviet attorneys who were at least as hostile and prejudiced against them as the Public Prosecutor. The lawyer S.K. Kasnatschejew for instance, who defended Kaindl and another defendant, stated in his speech (p. S142):

*“This trial has revealed the monstrous mechanism of organized crimes and has called back into the memory of the people recently experienced pages in the history of the Hitler regime, of that regime which has contrived and encouraged atrocities never before seen in the history of mankind, such as those perpetrated in the Sachsenhausen camp.”*

Needless to say that the verdict could not be appealed (p. S215). The defendants conformed fully to the charges, completely embracing the Soviet theory of Sachsenhausen as a “death camp” and, consequently, the myth of the gas chamber, which had a semblance of logic only in this context. This legal framework necessarily entailed a systematic distortion of facts and documents, as is evident from Kaindl’s statements (pp. S65f.):

*“Prosecutor: What orders are you familiar with regarding the treatment of prisoners of war?”*

*Kaindl: Three days before the aggression [sic] against the Soviet Union, a Führer order was issued to the division and regiment commanders according to which all the commissars had to be isolated and delivered to the SD for extermination.*

*Prosecutor: What types of extermination happened in your camp?*

*Kaindl: In Sachsenhausen mass killings were carried out by shootings and hangings until the autumn of 1943. For the shooting of Russian prisoners, a special room had been disguised as a medical room. It was equipped with a device for measuring the body height, a table to test the visual acuity and also SS men dressed as doctors in white coats. While apparently measuring the height, the detainee was liquidated with a blow to the neck from behind through an opening in the meas-*

urement stick. In the adjoining room, from which the shot was fired, a gramophone played music to drown out the shots.

*Prosecutor:* So while you were the camp commander, did you devise an elaborate extermination technique?

*Kaindl:* Yessir! In addition to the medical room there was also an execution site, a portable gallows and a mechanized gallows, where 3 or 4 prisoners could be hung together.

*Prosecutor:* You made some changes to this extermination technique, didn't you?

*Kaindl:* In mid-March 1943 I introduced the gas chambers as a mass extermination site.

*Prosecutor:* On your initiative?

*Kaindl:* In part, yes. Since the existing facilities were no longer adequate for the envisioned extermination, I organized a meeting, also attended by the chief medical officer Baumkötter, and he told me that the poisoning of persons with hydrogen cyanide in special rooms would result in their instant death. So I considered the construction of gas chambers for mass extermination to be appropriate and also more humane.

*Prosecutor:* Who was responsible for the mass killings?

*Kaindl:* The camp commander personally.

*Prosecutor:* So you?

*Kaindl:* Yessir!"

These claims about "gas chambers" (in the plural!) must be seen against the background of Soviet propaganda, which led to Kaindl's following, no less brazen "confessions" (p. S67):

*"Prosecutor:* How many prisoners were exterminated in Sachsenhausen during your activity as camp commander, hence during two years and eight months?

*Kaindl:* (bows his head for a moment's reflection, then turns to the interpreter, his voice clear and firm): All things considered, under my responsibility about 42,000 were exterminated, including about 18,000 directly in the camp itself.

*Prosecutor:* And how many died of starvation during your time?

*Kaindl:* During this time, according to my assessment, about 8,000 prisoners died of starvation."

Apart from the fact that all these figures are contradicted by documents, as we will see later, if 42,000 prisoners had indeed been exterminated under Kaindl's command, *i.e.* from August 1942 until April 1945, it follows that even more would have been murdered prior to August 1942 – at least 58,000 in order to reach the total death toll of 100,000 as claimed. Yet the

Soviets did not bother at all to determine whom such an alleged extermination would have to be attributed to.

The assumption of such an enormity, which was of value only in the aberrant logic of the show trial, was a historical fraud crafted for the following purpose (pp. S67f.):

*“Prosecutor: Defendant Kaindl, did you receive the order to blow up the camp in order to erase the traces of the crimes committed?”*

*Kaindl: Yessir. On 1 February 1945, I had a conversation with the head of the Gestapo, Müller. On that occasion he conveyed to me the order to destroy the camp by artillery fire and air attack or by gassing. The execution of this order, however, which came from Himmler, was technically impossible.*

*Prosecutor: Would you have followed the order if it had been technically possible?*

*Kaindl: Of course. But it was not possible. In case of artillery fire or air attack the surrounding population would have noticed this. In the case of gassing, this would not only have endangered the civilians, but also my SS staff.*

*Prosecutor: What did you do then?*

*Kaindl: I spoke with Höhn and others, and then gave the order to exterminate all sick inmates, those unable to work and above all the political prisoners who were to be exterminated.*

*Prosecutor: Were they [exterminated]?*

*Kaindl: It was begun. On the night of February 2, the first inmates were shot, about 150. Until the end of March it was possible to exterminate around 5,000.*

*Prosecutor: Who directed this mass extermination?*

*Kaindl: The defendant Höhn on my orders.”*

It should be noted that the idea of gassing the entire camp (with what gas?) was not just technically impossible, but the idea as such was utterly insane and would not even have occurred to a fool.

This contrived and phony logic of extermination was pushed to the ridiculous by the Soviets: if all concentration camps were death camps, and if Himmler had explicitly ordered the extermination of all Sachsenhausen prisoners, all transports that departed from this camp to any others camp would also have been slated for extermination, “zur Vernichtung,” as was explicitly and repeatedly stated (pp. S54f., S58, S86 *et passim*). And not only Auschwitz and Majdanek (often accompanied by “Lublin,” as if it were another camp) counted as “extermination camps,” but also Mauthausen, Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Nordhausen! The interrogation of the

former SS-Untersturmführer Ludwig Rehn, who was in charge of the inmates' labor deployment, is emblematic in this regard (p. S90):

*“Prosecutor: How many [inmates] were transferred by you in the first period?”*

*Rehn: 6,000 to Auschwitz, including those interned in September 1944.*

*Prosecutor: How many to Majdanek?*

*Rehn: 3,000!*

*Prosecutor: To Dachau?*

*Rehn: 2,000!*

*Prosecutor: To Bergen-Belsen?*

*Rehn: 2,500!*

*Prosecutor: And during the second period?*

*Rehn: 5,000 people to Bergen-Belsen.*

*Prosecutor: And how many were transferred from the Heinkel auxiliary camp to Nordhausen?*

*Rehn: Around 7,000!*

*Prosecutor: So during the two periods together around 26,000 people were transferred to other camps for extermination?*

*Rehn: Approximately 26,000, yessir!”*

Although Rehn knew that these had been perfectly normal transfers or evacuation transports, he fully accepted the Soviet propaganda and was therefore found guilty of sending 26,000 prisoners to their extermination! (The sum actually resulted in 25,500.)

Two Jewish transports were mentioned in particular: one comprising 1,094 individuals went to Dachau on 14 November 1944, the other with 300 people was sent to Auschwitz on 30 August 1944 (p. S42). The first was regularly registered at Dachau: the 1,094 Jews were given the serial numbers 126919-128012.<sup>387</sup> The transport to Auschwitz is not mentioned in Czech's *Kalendarium*.

Rehn also made other statements which were just as foolish (p. S89):

*“Prosecutor: Where did the prisoners go who were unable to work, exhausted?”*

*Rehn: To other extermination camps.*

*Prosecutor: Are you convinced that the prisoners in the other camps were actually exterminated?*

*Rehn: Based on my activities at Majdanek and Lublin [sic] I certainly assume this.*

---

<sup>387</sup> Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz, Deel VI: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het Westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 54

*Prosecutor: So according to your experience at Majdanek and Lublin you confirmed to the court that all the prisoners who were transported from Sachsenhausen to other camps were transferred only in order to be exterminated?*

*Rehn: Absolutely. [...]*

*Judge: Why were people, who were unable to work, transported from the Sachsenhausen camp to other camps for extermination?*

*Rehn: Because the capacity of the crematorium at Sachsenhausen was insufficient for their envisioned extermination."*

The last response was also in flagrant contrast to the "findings" of the Soviet "experts" about the cremation capacity of the camp's six cremation furnaces (two mobile oil-fired and four stationary coke-fired furnaces, all built by Hans Kori): 864 corpses per day,<sup>388</sup> which – if true (which it wasn't) – would have meant that 30 days would have sufficed to cremate the bodies of the 26,000 prisoners transferred to other camps for their alleged extermination.

*"Prosecutor: At that time, how many detainees were still in the camp?*

*Kaindl: 40,000-45,000. On April 18, I received orders to load them on barges and bring them along the channel of the river Spree into the Baltic Sea or the North Sea and to scuttle them there in the open sea. But even that was impossible, because procuring barges for so many prisoners would have been time-consuming, and the Red Army was advancing rapidly.*

*Prosecutor: What happened then?*

*Kaindl: I made the detainees march first toward Wittstock, then to Lübeck in order to load them onto ships and to scuttle them as ordered."* (p. S68)

The defendant August Höhn, who had been the second camp commander, was coaxed into making this absurd "confession" (p. S73):

*"Höhn: I have heard personally from the camp commander of Neuengamme, Pauli, that two large ships with camp inmates were sunk at sea.*

*Prosecutor: So there was already a method of exterminating prisoners by sinking inmates into the sea?*

*Höhn: Yessir, there was.*

*Prosecutor: And this criminal plan was not carried out with Sachsenhausen detainees because it was beyond the control of the camp authorities?*

---

<sup>388</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 386), vol. I, p. 384

*Höhn: Yessir. That the remaining 45,000 prisoners of our camp were not drowned was not due to the fact that the camp authorities did not want it, but because it was prevented by the rapid advance of the Red Army."*

With utmost hypocrisy, the Soviets attributed to the Germans crimes which had actually been committed by the Allies. It is known that on 3 May 1945 the Royal Air Force sank the luxury ocean liner *Cap Arcona* and the freighter *Thielbek*, carrying altogether about 8,000 inmates mostly from the Neuengamme camp, only 200 of which survived the attack.<sup>389</sup>

Due to this farce the Soviets could present themselves in the guise of "saviors." The trial verdict in fact sanctioned this (p. S203):

*"With the rapid advance of the Soviet troops some 45,000 prisoners of various nationalities were rescued in the Sachsenhausen camp who had been sentenced to death by Himmler's order."*

In the context of this trial, Kaindl's "confession" about the alleged gas chambers (which he mentioned in the plural!) demonstrates its utter inconsistency: their construction in March 1943 is said to have been part of an alleged extermination practice which did not exist at all, in order to carry out a "mass" murder, although its surface area, a little more than 8 square meters, makes such an assumption simply ridiculous, as is the claimed use of Zyklon "A" instead of Zyklon B, which was confirmed during the trial (pp. S24f., S203).

Earlier, on 16 July 1946, Kaindl had made an affidavit while in Nuremberg which had an altogether different thrust and is far more consistent with reality. It does not contain any of the enormities he "confessed" later while in Soviet custody and also fails to mention any extermination order of detainees:<sup>390</sup>

*"In the last phase of the war, at the beginning of February 1945, I also verbally suggested to MUELLER that the German prisoners should be enlisted in the Wehrmacht, while the foreign prisoners should be assigned to the labor service. This unfortunately was refused.*

*On 4 April 1945 I suggested to HIMMLER in Rheinsberg that at the enemy's approach the Sachsenhausen concentration camp should be handed over to the International Red Cross. This suggestion was also turned down.*

*On 18 April 1945 I received the verbal order from the Chief of Office Group D (Economic Administrative Main Office) Gluecks to requisition*

---

<sup>389</sup> Pit Pietersen, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte*. Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006, p. 559

<sup>390</sup> From the website *Holocaust Texts*, <http://madness-visible.blogspot.it/2011/05/anton-kaindl-commandant-of.html>. Last accessed on 16 April 2014.

*the ships, lying in the West Harbor of Berlin, to take them to the Lohmits Lake via the Hohenzollern Canal and to ship the Sachsenhausen prisoners through the canals to the North Sea and the Baltic Sea. I refused to carry out this order and suggested once more that the camp should be handed over to the International Red Cross; Gluecke [sic] was furious about my refusal and threatened to report me to HIMMLER. I did not carry out the requisition of the ships, thus this mad scheme was not carried out.*

*In conclusion I wish to state that three members of the staff of the camp headquarters Sachsenhausen were shot in Sachsenhausen on 22 December 1944 in the presence of the assembled troop, after having been sentenced by an SS and Police Court for the theft of prisoner's property and Reich property."*

At the Sachsenhausen trial the prosecutors declared with satisfaction that the Soviet Union had abolished the death penalty on 18 October 1947 (p. S62), but Kaindl and the other defendants had been interrogated the year before during the preliminary investigations (e.g. Sakowski on 21 Dec. 1946, Sorge on 19 Dec.; pp. S174, S148). It is therefore very likely that they made their aberrant "confessions," which they then "confirmed" during the trial, under the threat of a death sentence.

I will now analyze Morsch's paper.

Morsch stresses that the department "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate was housed on the edge of the camp, an institution which controlled all disinfestation plants as well as the disinfestation school of the Waffen-SS where SS personnel were instructed in the use of these plants. Morsch then goes on to say (pp. 216f.):

*"It must, therefore, be assumed that the Sachsenhausen concentration camp also served as a kind of model and guide for the use of poison gas throughout the camp system as a whole. This function can also be shown by the objective figures of the Zyklon B suppliers. Thus, the majority of orders for Zyklon B, which the pertinent SS officer in the hygiene institute of the SS supreme headquarters, Kurt Gerstein, placed with the Degesch company, were supplied to Oranienburg. The metal cans with the red and yellow labels and a warning skull were then forwarded to all other camps. On their business trips, the agents of that company most frequently called on and visited this camp in the vicinity of the Reich capital. The only other camp to rival with it was Auschwitz, incidentally."*

In his footnote 4, Morsch mentions a book by Saul Friedländer about Kurt Gerstein,<sup>391</sup> which mentions 12 invoices for Zyklon B shipments to

---

<sup>391</sup> Saul Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, Munich,



Table 5: Zyklon B Shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg				
CAMP	SHIPMENT DATE	INVOICE DATE	NUMBER OF CANS	WEIGHT [KG]
Auschwitz	14 Feb 1944	14 Feb 1944	390	195
	8 Mar 1944	13 Mar 1944	420	210
	20 Mar 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	11 Apr 944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	27 Apr 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	31 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
	Total:		2,370	1,185
Oranienburg	16 Feb 1944	16 Feb 1944	390	195
	8 Mar 1944	13 Mar 1944	420	210
	20 Mar 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	11 Apr 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	12 May 1944	18 May 1944	390	195
	26 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
	Total:		2,370	1,185

Auschwitz and Oranienburg and which were addressed by Degesch to Gerstein. The pesticide was supplied in 500 gram cans. Table 5 provides details on the total volume of these shipments.<sup>392</sup>

Nothing speaks against the assumption that the Zyklon B supplied to Oranienburg was destined for the Sachsenhausen camp which was also called Oranienburg. The fact that shipments to Auschwitz went directly to that camp clearly support this assumption because if Oranienburg had really been a hub for the distribution of Zyklon B to the other concentration camps, Auschwitz would likewise have received its shipments from Oranienburg.

There is no doubt that Sachsenhausen did indeed serve “as a kind of model and guide for the use of poison gas,” but the gas was used for disinfestations. This is borne out by the simple fact that the department “Sanitation and Camp Hygiene” was located at the edge of the camp and also housed the disinfestation school of the Waffen-SS. Morsch, however, assumes that the poison gas was used for homicidal purposes. In the section “The first homicides by means of poison gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp” (“*Die ersten Menschentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*”) he tells us the following well-known story:

*“In the fall of 1941, probably in early October, the concentration camp near the Reich capital would once again play the role as an experimental station and forerunner. The process for killing people with*

2007, pp. 158ff.  
<sup>392</sup> PS-1553, pp. 15-26. Note the identical shipments to both camps!

*carbon monoxide in a truck converted into a gas van, ordered by Arthur Nebe, the head of the criminal investigation department of the police, and elaborated by the Institute of Forensic Technology (KTI) headed by Dr. Albert Widmann, was tested on some 30 Soviet PoWs in the presence of high-ranking technicians of the KTI.” (p. 262, my emphasis)*

Mathias Beer maintains that the test gassing occurred on 3 November 1941.<sup>393</sup> The “proof” for this experiment rests solely on post-war witness statements, unsupported by any documentary or forensic evidence, and thus constitutes nothing but assertions totally devoid of any historical value.

The gas vans entered the Holocaust myth only after the Sachsenhausen trial had been celebrated by the Soviets in 1947. Hence the use of two “gas vans” was claimed during this trial for a point in time when the first models are said to have only been tested (pp. S30f.):

*“According to the statements of the former camp inmate Lothar Blank, questioned as a witness, it is established that in the fall of 1941, as a result of overloading the local shooting ranges, the extermination of Soviet prisoners of war was carried out in special gas vans. He declared:*

*‘I learned from Franz Schimalla that the Soviet prisoners of war were also exterminated in two gas vans and that their bodies were cremated in the same crematorium. I myself saw that the gas van described to me by Franz Schimalla made two trips from the barracks in the ‘Industriehof,’ where the Russian PoWs were, to the crematorium.’”*

The defendant Paul Sakowski, the “executioner,” declared in this regard (pp. S121f.):

*“Prosecutor: I am interested in mobile gas chambers. What do you know about them?”*

*Sakowski: The Gasautos?<sup>[394]</sup> I learned of these Gasautos in October 1941, during the action against the Russians. They were tall, closed vehicles; in each there were about 50 Russian prisoners of war, completely undressed, but still alive. They came to us at the crematorium and then the tube was connected to the cargo space and the exhaust gas was piped inside. When we opened the doors after about 20 minutes, the corpses fell towards us.”*

Morsch then tells us that these gas vans were “not used systematically and permanently for the assassination of the more than 13,000 Soviet PoWs” (p. 263). This means that the Sachsenhausen camp authorities gen-

---

<sup>393</sup> M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 417.

<sup>394</sup> The defendant was still unfamiliar with the term “Gaswagen”, as it was introduced only later during the course of the trial.

erously allowed others to use their “inventions” without themselves making any proper use of them. Morsch ignores just as generously all the absurdities and contradictions of this trial.

There is first of all the number of Soviet prisoners of war allegedly killed. The Soviet indictment and verdict put the number at 18,000 (pp. S30, S202), but the former *Blockführer* Klittner Martin spoke of 12,000 deaths, of which about one-third had died of hunger in the months of September, October and November 1941 (pp. S108f.).

Sakowski stated that the detainee Franz Schimalla

*“kept statistics about the fuel consumption of the furnaces and came to the conclusion that the total number of cremated prisoners of war must amount to 20,000-25,000.”* (p. S121)

If assuming the figure of 18,000 killings within three months (90 days), this would amount to 200 prisoners killed per day. Since the neck shooting device is said to have allowed the killing of a prisoner in 1½ minutes (p. S131), and because on the first day of operation, on 3 September 1941, 465 prisoners were killed and then 250 per day, as Sakowski stated (p. S121), there would have been no practical need for a “gas-van,” if we follow the logic of the case, because the neck shooting device was by no means “overloaded.” In fact, it would have worked at merely  $([250 \div 465] \times 100 = )$  54% of its potential maximum capacity according to Sakowski (250 per day), or at  $([200 \div 465] \times 100 = )$  43%, if filling a need to kill 200 prisoners per day.

On the subject of the legend concerning the 13,000 allegedly murdered Soviet PoWs (or 12,000 or 18,000 or 20-25,000), it is worth repeating what I have written in my article on Sachsenhausen already mentioned.

The *Enyklopädie des Holocaust* says in this connection:<sup>395</sup>

*“Probably in early August 1941, the camp command had a mass shooting installation set up, camouflaged as a [medical] examination room, in which during the following months 13,000 to 18,000 Soviet PoWs were murdered who had not even been registered in the camp.”*

At first sight, these assertions seem to be corroborated at least in part by a hand-written entry in the change reports of 1941, which says:

*“On 23 October 1941 2,436 Russ. PoWs removed fr. camp strength, i.e. liquidated in the crematorium.”*

The clause “i.e. liquidated in the crematorium” however, does not agree with the facts and was undoubtedly added later, probably by the three former detainees who summarized the strength reports after the liberation of the camp. In fact, there is an original document which provides us with details on the numerical changes of Soviet PoWs for the period between 18

<sup>395</sup> I. Gutman *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 41), vol. III, p. 1270.

October 1941 (the arrival of the first transport of such prisoners) and 30 December 1941.<sup>396</sup> Under the date of 23 October, when 2,436 Soviet PoWs were housed in the camp, there is a typewritten entry “v. 23. 10. 41 *nicht mehr in der Lagerstärke*” (no longer in camp strength from 23 October 1941). As this document keeps on recording the numerical changes of Soviet PoWs housed in the camp – from 2,423 on 24 October to 1,360 on 30 December – it is obvious that the 2,436 PoWs were not murdered but rather moved elsewhere. They belong, in fact, to the 2,814 detainees who are listed in the change report of October in the category “transfer.” From 24 October onwards, the Soviet PoWs were counted separately.

700 prisoners were admitted to the camp on 18 October 1941, 1,796 more the next day, and 12 during the following few days, so that a total of 2,508 prisoners were interned during that time. Only 1,360 of them were still alive on 30 December 1941, so that the mortality was 1,148 in 73 days, or on average about 16 per day (with peaks of 51 deaths and lows of 2 deaths in one day). Mortality, however, was in general very high: about 45.8% of the total number of inmates during those 70+ days. It is possible that some of these prisoners were executed as Soviet political commissars, but the story reported by *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* is still wrong on two counts. First of all, it is not true that Soviet PoWs were interned but not registered at Sachsenhausen, and secondly it is not true that, after August 1941, 13,000 to 18,000 of them were murdered.

Morsch then discusses the “stationary gas chamber in the so-called ‘Station Z’” and pretends to reconstruct its “origins and erection.” He begins his demonstration by inventing the following:

*“In May of 1942, the camp command began operating the new and factory-like extermination facility with a major mass murder operation.”*

The victims involved in this “operation” supposedly were 250 Jews, but no source for this assertion is provided for the interested reader!

Morsch then goes on to the “confession” of the camp commander of Sachsenhausen, Anton Kaindl, which I have analyzed in my article mentioned above. Kaindl’s statement to the effect that he himself had decided to build a gas chamber for mass killings of detainees is commented by Morsch as follows (p. 265):

*“While Kaindl’s assertion is not totally implausible, it appears dubious for good reasons, not least because the Soviet Secret Police conducted the interrogations by applying mental and physical violence, which means that its value as a source is very uncertain. Moreover, the chief camp physician at the time, Dr. Heinz Baumkötter, when brought*

---

<sup>396</sup> This document is reproduced in my article, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 179.

*face-to-face with his former commander, denied having discussed this project with him. Lastly, an order from IKL concerning the use of gas chambers in the camps is neither known so far nor is it even highly probable on account of the unsystematic or – in the case of Buchenwald and Flossenbürg – even largely absent use of poison gas.”*

Morsch’s overly tortuous phrasing cannot hide the fact that he fully confirms the essence of my criticism of Anton Kaindl’s confession! In this respect, he raises the following question (p. 266):

*“If [...] the commander had merely wanted a gas chamber for mass killings also in ‘his’ concentration camp, why did he not make use of the crystalline Zyklon B available at Sachsenhausen in large quantities, whose effect was well-known by the SS camp staff?”*

My summary of the deliveries of Zyklon B to Oranienburg as shown in the above table underline the validity of this argument. In doing so, however, Morsch completely demolishes the entire line of argument of the article on Sachsenhausen contained in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, because it rests almost entirely on Kaindl’s confession!

When seen in this light, it becomes most obvious that the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen must have had an entirely different function from that ascribed to it by Morsch and his cronies. I will return to this point below.

Now, when is this gas chamber supposed to have been built? Morsch says (p. 266):

*“According to coinciding statements by Kaindl and those of other contemporary witnesses, the gas chamber began operating in the autumn of 1943 at the latest. Since Paul Sakowski was relieved of his function in the crematorium in September 1943 but is known to have been present at the first ‘test gassing,’ the gas chamber was probably built during the summer of 1943.”*

This date is pure imagination. If we follow the Soviet “experts” who drew up a report about the camp after its liberation, “Station Z,” the building which housed the crematorium and the alleged gas chamber as well as an installation for neck-shooting people, had been completed in March 1943, because their computations of the corpses allegedly incinerated in the stationary furnaces of the crematorium begin with that month:<sup>397</sup>

*“In the stationary crematorium, 432,000 corpses were incinerated between March 1943 and April 1945.”*

This figure is simply ludicrous,<sup>398</sup> and it becomes evident why the Soviets forced Kaindl to “confess” the following:

---

<sup>397</sup> GARF 7021-104-2, pp. 5f.

<sup>398</sup> According to the Soviet “experts,” 492,480 more corpses had been cremated in the mo-

*“In mid-March 1943 I introduced the gas chambers [plural!] as a mass extermination site.”*

The Soviets had decided that the “gas chamber(s)” had operated from the moment of the completion of “Station Z” onwards; this also provides us with an explanation for the “coinciding statements by Kaindl and those of other contemporary witnesses” which Morsch refers to.

Just as untenable are the following propositions which are supposed to support Morsch’s dates (p. 266):

*“A few months earlier, in early June, Dr. Kurt Gerstein and Dr. Gerhard Peters had met in Berlin. During that meeting which is mentioned both in the famous Gerstein memorandum and by Peters in his various [post-war] trials, the department head of the Waffen-SS hygienic institute who was in charge of these matters asked the Degesch manager for the supply of liquid hydrogen cyanide, as he regarded the use of Zyklon B to be overly cruel [for homicidal purposes] on account of the irritant contained in Zyklon B as a warning agent. [...] Could it be that the Sachsenhausen concentration camp was once more turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation?”*

Morsch’s date of the meeting (early June 1943) is not borne out in any manner by the source he cites in footnote 12 on p. 266. This source is the verdict reached by a court on 27 May 1955 in the trial against Gerhard Peters, mentioned in volume 13 of the series *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen* on p. 113. The text of the verdict refers to a meeting of a commission which took place in early 1943 at the Degesch headquarters. It has this to say about the discussion between Peters und Gerstein:<sup>399</sup>

*“The defendant [Peters] often went to Berlin at that time and on the occasion of one of his visits he was told by Prof. Mrugowski that Gerstein wanted to see him. He therefore called on Gerstein at the latter’s office in Berlin.”*

Then the verdict summarizes Gerstein’s request:

*“Gerstein allegedly then told him [Peters] that he had the most secret order to obtain hydrogen cyanide for killing people and therefore needed the defendant’s advice on these matters. [...] Gerstein then informed him that this was not the point, but that Himmler’s request concerned the use of hydrogen cyanide for executions. He was to supervise the procedure and to obtain the substance. He himself, though, took the use of Zyklon B for this purpose to be overly cruel in view of the unnec-*

---

bile crematories of Sachsenhausen, so that the total number of cremated corpses in that camp would have amounted to 924,480! *Ibid.*

<sup>399</sup> C. F. Rüter, D. W. de Mildt (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 105), vol. XIII, p. 113.

*essary pain caused by the irritant added and regarded liquid hydrogen cyanide to be more useful."*

According to the court, Peters then "advised Gerstein of the dangers presented by the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide, e.g. in connection with its transportation" and refused his request (*ibid.*).

During his interrogation on 27 October 1947, Peters had already referred to his meeting with Gerstein without, however, giving the year the meeting took place:

*"As I could see no way to provide pure liquid hydrogen cyanide, there was only the possibility to produce Zyklon B without an irritant. Gerstein requested the supply of such Zyklon without the involvement of Tesch & Stabenow or Heli."*

Under a pretext, Peters allegedly managed to have Zyklon B manufactured without an irritant. He then allegedly convinced Gerstein to order a large amount of the material to avoid suspicion – the very quantity which is mentioned in the invoices for Auschwitz and Oranienburg sent to Gerstein.<sup>400</sup>

The credibility of this story is zero. The irritant added to Zyklon B is the methyl ester of bromo-acetic acid, an agent for chemical warfare which is described thus in an Italian reference book:<sup>401</sup>

*"An important chemical warfare agent which acts both as a tear gas and as a poison gas. Its primary effect, however, resides in its lachrymatory effect."*

In the manufacture of Zyklon B, this agent was added routinely.<sup>402</sup> On the other hand, it was legally required only in the case of the gassing of buildings which were part of a block of houses.<sup>403</sup>

A test on animals, conducted in 1943, proves the fact that this irritant would not have caused excessive pain to the victims of a hypothetical homicidal gassing:

*"Practical work with standard Zyklon B and with Zyklon B lacking this irritant shows no differences in the gassing process. In cases of a leaking gas mask as well as during ventilation the characteristic odor of hydrogen cyanide was also present, yet basically never the piercing lachrymatory effect of bromo-acetic acid methyl ester. Animals showed*

<sup>400</sup> NI-12111.

<sup>401</sup> M. Giua, C. Giua-Lollini, *op. cit.* (note 80), keyword "Aggressivi chimici di guerra," p. 321.

<sup>402</sup> G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, pp. 61-63.

<sup>403</sup> "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Vom 25. März 1931," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, no. 12, part I, § 10, p. 84.



*no change in their behavior when exposed to Zyklon B with or without the warning agent. It has been observed on the basis of the behavior of cats and dog that [the animals] did not notice the [presence or absence] of the warning agent."*

The reason for the absence of such an effect was due to the high boiling point of the irritant: 144°C as opposed to 25.7°C for hydrogen cyanide,<sup>404</sup> which means in practice that HCN evaporates and dissipates much faster than the tear gas, hence killing the victims before any noticeable lachrymatory effect can be produced.

The verdict concerning Peters mentions explicitly that Degesch has always also supplied commercial Zyklon B *without* the irritant for the gassing of delicate substances (food, tobacco, etc.), which could be learned from the information on the labels of the cans. It stated furthermore that the amount of irritant was *reduced* during the war on account of its scarcity, that Tesch & Stabenow also furnished the hygienic section of the German military barracks at Berlin-Lichterfelde with Zyklon B containing *no* irritant, and that the Zyklon B supplied by Degesch to Oranienburg, "where no killings with Zyklon B occurred" did *not contain* the irritant either.<sup>405</sup>

Let me stress finally that the supplies of Zyklon B which I have summarized in the table above and which are borne out by the invoices sent to Gerstein, carried the mention "Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant" also in the case of the Auschwitz camp.<sup>406</sup> This should take care of Morsch's hallucination according to which "the Sachsenhausen concentration camp was once more turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation."

Gerstein's own account of the matter reads as follows:<sup>407</sup>

*"The director of Degesch [Peters], who had made out this invoice, told me that he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials for the killing of people."*

Once again we have no indication of a date. Thus, the date given by Morsch for the meeting is pure invention, which evidently was meant to provide at least some credence for his assertion that the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen was built in the summer of 1943.

Quite apart from the fact that the accounts of Peters and Gerstein do not allow any conclusion to be made with respect to the date of their meeting,

<sup>404</sup> R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190f.

<sup>405</sup> C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 105), vol. XIII, pp. 108, 122, 123.

<sup>406</sup> PS-1553.

<sup>407</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 6 des "Gerstein-Berichts."

they contradict each other squarely and are utterly absurd as far as Gerstein is concerned. Limiting myself to the topic of hydrogen cyanide, I will quote only one sentence from Gerstein's "report" (*ibid.*):

*"The method for killing children [at Auschwitz and Mauthausen] consisted in placing under their noses a cotton pad soaked with hydrogen cyanide."*

It is easy to see why Morsch refrains from quoting the Gerstein report or from at least mentioning it in a footnote!

Morsch's hypothesis that the Sachsenhausen camp may have been "turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation" is in contradiction with Himmler's order to simply use liquid hydrogen cyanide. By speaking of a "liquid cyanide preparation" Morsch wants to eliminate an additional contradiction which results from the alleged use of a mysterious "Zyklon A" in the Sachsenhausen gas chamber. I will deal with this question below.

Realizing that his speculations are untenable not least due to their mutual contradictions, Morsch writes (p. 266):

*"The chronological coincidence between the construction of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber and the often-cited meeting of Gerstein and Peters is certainly not sufficient to substantiate such a hypothesis. What is surprising, though, is that a new and largely unknown technical method for killing people was used at Sachsenhausen, for which, so far, no precedents are known."*

Before quoting more text, allow me to stress that this paragraph stems from a section entitled "The technical procedure" ("Das technische Verfahren") which shows that Morsch's claim to demonstrate "genesis and construction" of the alleged gas chamber was somewhat reckless. His "findings" in this respect can be summarized in a single sentence: "The gas chamber was *probably* built during the summer of 1943."

This is what Morsch has to say about the technical details of the alleged gas chamber (p. 267):

*"The aim of the numerous technical innovations was the replacement of the crystalline Zyklon B by a liquid cyanide preparation which the sources, however, refer to alternatively as liquid hydrogen cyanide, liquid Zyklon B or Zyklon A."*

Morsch does not cite any sources for the first two designations, quite apart from the fact that it makes no sense to speak of "liquid Zyklon B" because Zyklon B, in chemical terms, is a porous carrier soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide. The witness statements known to me in this respect<sup>408</sup>

<sup>408</sup> E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 255f.

speak only of “Blausäure” *i.e.* hydrogen cyanide (Kaindl) or of “a capsule” with “liquefied poison gas” (witness Höhn<sup>409</sup>), which would make “Zyklon A” the only designation to be substantiated, albeit in a rather unconvincing manner:

According to Morsch, the Soviets, on 31 May 1945, discovered a strongbox in the underground morgue of the camp containing seven small flasks sealed with paraffin wax and holding a light-colored fluid. On 14 June of that year a chemical analysis is said to have been made showing that the fluid was “a preparation of hydrogen cyanide (HCN) containing 25 g HCN in 100 g of fluid.” In the analysis the preparation was designated as “Zyklon A” said to contain a mixture of 90% “cyano-carbon ether” and 10% “chloro-carbon ether” (p. 267). Morsch then describes the technical procedure used in the gassings:

*“Previously, liquid hydrogen cyanide had been used mainly by placing the strong poison in an unprotected manner in the room to be gassed and letting it evaporate or by spraying it. As this way of operation was not applicable to the planned homicides, a specifically invented or adapted device had to be developed. As substantiated by drawings, photographs, and descriptions it consisted of a ventilator in pressure and one in suction, an electric heater, a bottle-like container which could be closed and into which the glass flasks with the hydrogen cyanide preparation were placed; they could be shattered from the outside by means of a prick. There was also a system of tubes through which the pre-heated gas could be pressure-fed into the gas chamber. This device was attached to the outside of the wall which separated the gas chamber from the adjacent room, right next to the door leading into the gas chamber.”*

Such a way of operation, however, was possible only with liquid hydrogen cyanide but not with Zyklon A, as described by Achim Trunk in his chapter entitled “Mass murder with other preparations of hydrogen cyanide” of his paper “The deadly gases,” which I have discussed elsewhere. Trunk writes (pp. 43f.):

*“The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, the model for the whole camp system, also had a gas chamber of its own in which prisoners were murdered with hydrogen cyanide or a similar poison: the total number of victims is as yet unknown. The murders by poison gas, however, were not committed with Zyklon B; the sources mention the use of a liquid poison, not a solid substance. The deadly fluid was, in fact, discovered after the liberation of the camp; it was contained in small flasks held in a strongbox. The military laboratory of the Red Army subjected*

---

<sup>409</sup> Declaration by August Höhn according to the verdict against him of 15 October 1960.

*them to a chemical analysis. It was found that the poison was probably the liquid preparation Zyklon A. [...] Zyklon A is composed of 90 % cyanoformic acid methyl ester, toxic when inhaled, and 10% chloroformic acid methyl ester, an irritant. The mixture has a boiling point of 96°C; for use at room temperature it was sprayed under pressure and thus finely distributed."*

Achim Trunk points out that the use of Zyklon A for homicidal purposes was basically possible (which is quite correct) and continues (p. 44):

*"[...] in case the Zyklon A hypothesis [sic!] is correct, [we also have] a simple explanation for the installation of operational showers in the Sachsenhausen gas chamber (not fake showers as in other gas chambers): water will in fact quickly destroy the components of Zyklon A; running the showers could quite possibly quicken the removal of the poison from the gas chamber after the deed was done – and at the same time take care of any body secretions left behind by the victims."*

If we follow Morsch, however, the showers had an entirely different function (p. 268):

*"The showers were not only used for camouflage, they accelerated the action of the hydrogen cyanide gas."*

We see that the showers were good for many applications except for taking showers...

Let us return to Zyklon A. Once Trunk has expressed his doubts on the subject of the "Zyklon A hypothesis" in the manner shown, he explains in detail the reasons for his reticence (p. 44):

*"The source of Zyklon A, however, is uncertain. At the time, it did not constitute a normal commercial product, as Zyklon B or Calcid would have been. Its place in disinfestation had been taken over completely by its successor, Zyklon B, both because of the ban imposed by the Versailles treaty and for economic reasons. Furthermore, the way it was used has yet to be ascertained with respect to the boiling point of this preparation, which was considerably higher than that of hydrogen cyanide. One of the technical particularities of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber – apparently derived from the more modern disinfestation chambers for goods – was the possibility to allow a stream of preheated air to strike the poison before it entered the murder chamber. It has yet to be determined to which degree the indications given by the sources about the way the murders were performed are compatible with these technical and toxicological conditions."*

These explanations show Trunk's uneasiness. He does not want to go so far as to say that gassing with Zyklon A would not have been possible using that device. Zyklon A, in fact, requires a device which would resemble

a sprayer for plants operating under 5 to 10 atmospheres pressure. Although technically speaking it was more toxic than hydrogen cyanide, this preparation required a higher dosage on account of its high molecular weight – 2 g per cubic meter.<sup>410</sup>

For that reason, Trunk posits the “hypothesis” of liquid hydrogen cyanide usage (p. 45):

*“The majority of the indications provided by the sources are more easily compatible with the hypothesis that the deadly poison was liquid hydrogen cyanide.”*

This hypothesis, however, contradicts the Soviet account, which causes Trunk to question its validity. The analysis stated that almost 30% of the fluid was cyanide; the conclusion of the Soviet experts is based

*“primarily on this value – Zyklon A was, after all, a substance containing hydrogen cyanide and had a cyanide content of nearly 30%. The expertise does not provide any other data which could help to determine the nature of the fluid.”* (p. 45)

Among other things, the expertise said neither anything about the specific gravity of the fluid nor about its boiling point (p. 45, footnote 81). But if the result of the chemical analysis is questionable, there is no longer any reason to accept at face value the story about the flasks said to have contained a fluid with 30% of hydrogen cyanide. This is a very significant point, because the Soviets spoke of the investigated “Zyklon A” having contained up to 30% of hydrogen cyanide [*sinil’noj kisloty*]; the weight of the contents of one bottle is given as 150 grams.<sup>411</sup> Now, if the fluid was not Zyklon A, what was it? And why would pure hydrogen cyanide be mixed with 70% of something else? One thing is certain: the flasks did not contain pure hydrogen cyanide – which causes Trunk’s hypothesis to crumble. He obviously realizes this and is thus forced to make the following logical somersault (p. 45):

*“In any case, regardless of whether the substance employed at Sachsenhausen was pure hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon A or yet another preparation – one thing is certain: once the National Socialist homicide machine had poisoned people with pure carbon monoxide, with engine exhaust gases and with Zyklon B, it devised, at Natzweiler and Sachsenhausen, a fourth and then a fifth method for killing masses of people by means of toxic gases.”*

These assertions are in total disagreement with the chronology used by orthodox Holocaust historiography. This timetable states that, at the time the Sachsenhausen gas chamber was being erected (summer of 1943), mass

---

<sup>410</sup> G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), p. 57.

<sup>411</sup> Soviet report on the Sachsenhausen camp, 10-22 June 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 4.

killings with engine exhaust gases in the camps of the “*Aktion Reinhardt*” were coming to an end (Treblinka, Sobibór) or had already been terminated (Belżec), whereas the murders with Zyklon B at Auschwitz were moving along at full speed. What would have prompted the SS at this point in time to devise a “new” method “for killing masses of people by means of toxic gases”?

On this point, Morsch agrees with Trunk. He, too, asserts that, at Sachsenhausen, the SS wanted to devise a “new, more perfect killing technology” (p. 269) which would possibly have involved the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide.

In addition to my own serious arguments already laid out against this thesis, the thesis is contradicted also by Gerstein’s and Peters’s statements on the contents of their conversation as cited above. If we follow these witnesses, the search for a new killing agent could have had no reason other than the one given by Gerstein: the use of Zyklon B for killing people was too cruel, because the irritant it contained would have caused unnecessary pain to the victims (which is untrue). For that reason, Gerstein took liquid hydrogen cyanide to be more suitable. Based on these two testimonies, false as they are, there could simply not have been any other reason for the search for a new killing agent. However, as Peters did not supply the SS with liquid hydrogen cyanide, the hypothesis propounded by Messrs. Trunk and Morsch collapses like a house of cards. After the invention of this “new, more perfect killing technology,” the gassings in the second and third Reinhardt camps, Treblinka and Sobibór, were stopped, whereas murders with Zyklon B would go on unaltered and unimpeded at Auschwitz – what in the world was the use of a “new, more perfect killing technology”?

Apparently without realizing what he is doing, Morsch takes up here one of the most absurd aspects of the tale of homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, and his hypothesis provides an indirect confirmation of its erroneous character. It is well-known that the “newest and most perfect technology” in the field of disinfestations was the Degesch circulation system. It could have been applied to human beings without any essential modifications. Such an operation would have entailed all the advantages which Morsch ascribes to the “new method” developed at Sachsenhausen. As Morsch himself explains, the Degesch system was first used at Sachsenhausen. On 25 October 1940 technicians from the “Sanitation and Camp Hygiene” of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps and from Degesch introduced this method at Sachsenhausen. On the same day the head of the department *Haushalt und Bauten* (budgeting and buildings) ordered all

concentration camps to use this method in the future. Morsch comments this order as follows (p. 262):

*“This decree assigned a model character to the delousing station of Sachsenhausen, introduced Zyklon B as the poison gas preferred by the SS, and [imposed] the technical process of the circulation chambers officially on all camps.”*

This means that, in spite of the fact that from late October 1940 onwards the SS disposed of the most highly developed delousing system of the time employing hydrogen cyanide (which could theoretically also be used for killing people), the SS opted for the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide or “Zyklon” A three years later, regardless of the fact that Zyklon B had been especially developed to reduce the risks and drawbacks associated with the use of these two products! But there is more: at the same time the SS began using a device for feeding the poison gas into the chamber, which, as Morsch tells us, resembled the circulation chambers (p. 268). Why in the world did they not simply use the Degesch system right away for their homicidal projects?<sup>412</sup>

When it comes to the gassings and the number of victims, Morsch limits himself to the terse statement that “the sources concerning the murder actions carried out in the gas chamber are rather sparse.” At least, he says, the fact that people were murdered in the gas chamber is borne out by “many witness statements, both by former SS personnel and by erstwhile detainees” (p. 269). The fact remains, however, that there is not even the shadow of documentary evidence for homicidal gassings at Sachsenhausen, but merely witness statements. Morsch himself concedes that “the Soviet Secret Police conducted the interrogations by applying mental and physical violence” and that the value of the confessions is therefore “very uncertain” (p. 269). Surely, the erstwhile detainees did not have to suffer violence in order to toe the Soviet propaganda line – on the contrary. Not one of them would contradict the crazy assertions dished out by the Soviet “experts.” These statements are nothing but very general declarations for whose accuracy we have no objective proof. To become convinced of this state of things, we only have to read Morsch’s summary of the statements provided by these eye-witnesses. Once Morsch has claimed that “in the course of a number of investigations and criminal proceedings in the old Federal Republic” of Germany several gassing actions have been “ascertained beyond any doubt,” he goes on to say (p. 270):

---

<sup>412</sup> A thorough discussion of this issue can be found in my study on the Auschwitz gas chambers, *op. cit.* (note 28), chapter 6.2., “Why Not Use Degesch Gas Chambers for Homicides?,” pp. 185-188.



*“In the summer and early fall of 1943, the camp commander ran at least three ‘test gassings’ in the gas chamber that had just been completed. The victims were small groups of Soviet PoWs, between two and five persons each.”*

Then, according to Morsch, in the summer of 1944, after the 20th of July (the attempt on Hitler’s life) “eight to ten civilian workers” were gassed, and, “in early 1945, probably in February,” “a group of female forced laborers from eastern Europe” was taken “directly into the gas chamber.” Morsch says that, at an unknown point in time, twelve persons suffering from syphilis as well as three Wehrmacht soldiers were gassed as well! Finally, “several major murder actions” are said to have taken place from December 1944 onwards “in connection with the evacuation of the camp.” According to Morsch, as before, the victims included “hundreds of Jews,” aside from “sick persons or people unable to walk and other specially selected groupings.” Altogether, Morsch tells us, “several thousand detainees” ended up as victims of “the mass murders ordered directly by Himmler, by Kaltenbrunner, the head of the RSHA, by Heinrich Müller (“Gestapo-Müller”), head of the Gestapo, and by the Inspector of the Concentration Camps, Glücks” (p. 271).

These alleged massacres are categorically refuted by a contemporary document about changes in the camp strength which I have mentioned in my article cited above. It is summarized in the table below:

**Table 6:** Changes of Detainee Numbers at Sachsenhausen Camp

<i>Year</i>	<i>Entries</i>	<i>Departures</i>	<i>Releases</i>	<i>Transfers</i>	<i>†</i>	<i>Executed</i>	<i>Escapes</i>	<i>Missing</i>	<i>Unspecified departures</i>
1940	18,555	18,402	2,064	11,425	3,788	—	—	—	1,125
1941	8,662	8,531	1,153	6,191	1,187	—	—	—	—
1942	16,590	10,747	1,663	4,701	4,175	208	—	—	—
1943	20,011	8,334	1,064	3,387	3,563	320	—	—	—
1944	50,565	31,100	2,349	25,129	2,366	136	96	1,024	—
1945	17,813	22,721	278	17,251	4,821	11	295	65	—
Σ	132,196	99,835	8,571	68,084	19,900	675	391	1,089	1,125

On 1 January 1940 the camp held 12,187 detainees. Between January 1940 and April 1945 (132,196 – 12,187 =) 120,009 detainees were admitted. Over the same period, 8,571 detainees were released, 68,084 were transferred elsewhere, 19,900 died, 675 were executed, 391 escaped, 1,089 were probably removed from the camp by the local police authorities, and 1,125 were transferred to unspecified destinations. These numbers concern only male detainees, but we must underline that the camp was set up on 12

July 1936 as a camp for male inmates only. The presence of female detainees has only been shown for the time after 15 March 1945.<sup>413</sup>

During the Nuremberg trial, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared during the session of 19 February 1946:<sup>414</sup>

*"I shall now present to the Tribunal evidence of the fact that besides the stationary crematoria, there existed also movable crematoria. The Tribunal already knows about the movable gas chambers. These were 'murder vans.' There were also created transportable crematoria. An SS member, Paul Waldmann, testifies to their existence. He was one of the participants in the crime perpetrated by the German fascists when 840,000 Russian prisoners of war in Sachsenhausen were annihilated at one time."*

This figure is yet another striking proof for the "reliability" of the famous Soviet "expertises."

Continuing with Morsch's summary of the gassings, we learn that "many sick, burdensome and Jewish victims were smothered in the gas chamber just before the end of the war" and that, in 1968, the former SS man Paul Breckenfelder was found guilty by a court of the communist East-German "Democratic Republic" of "having participated in the gassing of some 400 old and sick detainees in February/March 1945" (p. 271).

When reading Morsch's listing of alleged gassings, one is struck by the fact that he does not indicate a precise date for any of these events and that he never provides us with an accurate number of victims either. Still, in the end he goes as far as to say that

*"Mass killings by means of poison gas in a stationary gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp can be substantiated beyond doubt."*

Apparently Mr. Morsch has his own special ideas about the meaning of the term "beyond doubt." Hence Achim Trunk, when referring to Morsch's article about the Sachsenhausen gas chamber, is perfectly right when speaking about the "difficulty of ascribing a precise number of victims to the gas murder carried out there" (p. 25, footnote 7).

Morsch believes that the gas chamber was used "for homicides rather in exceptional cases, sporadically and selectively." The victims were for the most part persons "who were shipped to Sachsenhausen specifically to be killed, often by superior authorities of the SS state, be they Soviet PoWs, women, civilians or so-called looters." But even for these doomed persons the gassing was "rather an exception"; normally they were shot (p. 272).

---

<sup>413</sup> Gudrun Schwarz, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 1990, p. 189.

<sup>414</sup> IMT, vol. VII, p. 586.

When trying to answer the question why the gassings occurred only sporadically, Morsch goes back to his untenable thesis set out above that gassing techniques were being perfected at Sachsenhausen (p. 273).

*“The chemical technology [...] was probably conceived rather more as an improvement of the existing ways of killing people with poison gas: faster, better camouflaged, and easier and less complicated for the SS operators. At Sachsenhausen the gas chamber of the future, as it were, was being tested.”*

As I have stated before, this thesis makes no sense at all. The “gas chamber of the future” was the one based on the Degesch circulation model which was indeed tested at Sachsenhausen but was never used for homicidal purposes according to the opinion of orthodox Holocaust historians.

In a final paragraph, Morsch takes on the “revisionist denial strategies” (p. 274):

*“Over the last few years, leading revisionists, in their journals such as the ‘Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung’ and elsewhere, above all on the world-wide web, have tried to refute the existence of a gas chamber in the concentration camp. In doing so, the authors use pseudoscientific arguments, by analyzing the contents of Russian archives as well as those of the Memorial site over an extended period of time and then going into an extended and detailed discussion of the value of these sources. Often these attempts at denial are in no way simple, clumsy and transparent, but consist of chains of apparently objective arguments and denial strategies which even historians not conversant with these matters cannot easily refute. In my opinion, these revisionist attempts at denial must therefore be taken most seriously, particularly so as they find a large audience by means of the Internet and have even made a foray into the British Irving trial.”* (Emph. added)

Morsch then criticizes various revisionist arguments but without ever even mentioning, let alone discussing, my above-mentioned article on Sachsenhausen. Instead, he merely informs his readers that “Station Z” was blown up in two major steps in 1952 and 1955 by the East German paramilitary “*Volkspolizei*” (people’s police). But why would they have done that, if they contained “traces of the extermination plants” which the SS had unsuccessfully tried to hide (p. 276)? According to Morsch, the SS had “considered a possible re-activation of the gas chamber in the case of a possible re-occupation of the camp, otherwise they would probably have destroyed the equipment” (p. 275) – a truly unusually ridiculous argument! Would it not be much more logical to assume that this “equipment” had nothing to do with a *homicidal* gas chamber and that the German com-

munists therefore, after the war, thought it better to do away with this exonerating evidence?

I will conclude this chapter by examining the value of the Soviet “technical expertise” concerning the Sachsenhausen camp. Let us first consider the cremation furnaces. The Soviet “experts” claimed that the four coke-fired Kori furnaces could have incinerated 575 corpses in 24 hours, a figure five times higher than the maximum theoretical capacity.<sup>415</sup> The total number of persons cremated is given as 924,480 – a truly grotesque figure.

In my above-mentioned article on Sachsenhausen I have already discussed the equally outrageous figure of 840,000 murdered Soviet PoWs. According to Messrs. Trunk and Morsch, the flasks with the mysterious fluid were found in a strongbox, but the Soviet report says that they had been discovered “in a recess of the morgue.” As we have seen, even Achim Trunk has his doubts about the character of the analysis of this fluid (if it ever existed). It is an unsupported assumption that the flasks contained 30% hydrogen cyanide and were used for the alleged homicidal gas chamber. When the Soviet “specialists” inspected the alleged homicidal gas chamber, it was empty. The technical equipment was found “in the rechargeable battery building of the industry yard” (p. 275).

“Station Z,” as I have already pointed out, does no longer exist. But this is not due to the SS (which would have had good reasons for the demolition, *if* the place had really been an extermination site) but due to the “People’s Police” of the obediently communist, anti-fascist “German Democratic Republic.” Thus, for better or for worse, we must rely on the Soviet “expertises.”

The conclusion is now very easy: the tale of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber is nothing but Soviet propaganda. Historiography is unable to determine today at what time, for what reason and on whose orders the alleged chamber was erected, what kind of poison was used there, how many victims any gassing actions caused, if any, or when such actions were carried out, if at all. So much for what Morsch and his friends have “substantiated beyond doubt.”

It is highly likely that the small room in question was a gas chamber indeed, but one for the destruction of insects and not people.

Between 10 and 22 June 1945 a commission of Soviet experts, consisting of Colonel Vlochin and the engineers Teljaner and Grigorev, inspected the Sachsenhausen crematorium and the alleged adjacent execution sites (gas chamber and shooting installation). The group then wrote a report

---

<sup>415</sup> See C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), vol. I, second part, chapter IX, 3.2, “La perizia sovietica sui forni crematori Kori del KL Sachsenhausen,” pp. 382-384 as well as IX.4, “Discussione sulle perizie tecniche sovietiche sui forni crematori Kori,” pp. 385-389.

with several additional drawings. On the subject of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, the report states:<sup>416</sup>

*“Gas chamber.<sup>[417]</sup> This is a rectangular room, 2.75 by 3 m, with two entry doors: one from the garage [no. 1], the other from the undressing room [no. 4]. At a level of 1.5 m above the floor the northwestern wall had a window 75 by 100 cm with an armored glass pane and a metal grid.*

*At a level of 2.20 m above the floor, the northeastern wall had a ventilator for the aeration of the room as well as a window with an armored glass pane and a metal grid. All four walls are tiled up to a level of one and a half meter. On the wall and the ceiling there is a water pipe with six shower heads. The floor is made of concrete. The floor has a drainage channel.*

*Closer inspection of the gas chamber wall adjacent to the garage [no. 1] revealed traces of an opening which was closed later on and which had held the device for the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, examined during the technical investigation. This device consisted of a hermetical[ly closed] chamber, an electrical mechanism for heating the air, a blower for feeding hot air, and a connecting tube. The feed of the hydrogen cyanide vapors into the gas chamber was accomplished in the following manner: a flask of Zyklon ‘A’ containing 30% hydrogen cyanide was placed in the chamber. The contents of the flask weighed 150 grams.*

*Note: Seven flasks with hydrogen cyanide – the preparation Zyklon ‘A’ – were found within the confines of the crematorium in a recess in the morgue, next to the shooting installation. At the same spot, a large number of broken Zyklon ‘A’ flasks was also found.*

*The flask would be broken by a pressure screw, and by heating the air with the mechanical mechanism the vapors of hydrogen cyanide were blown into the gas chamber through a wire-mesh... [illegible word].”*

It can be said with certainty that the installation described and drawn by the Soviet experts was a modified version of the Degesch circulation system, adapted to this room. This is clearly borne out by a comparison of the Soviet drawing (document 4) and the diagram of the operating manner of the mechanism (document 5), on the one hand, with a drawing showing the Degesch device (document 2), on the other.

As the ventilator could not be mounted above the ceiling, the Degesch standard design was modified in such a way that two ventilators were in-

<sup>416</sup> Soviet report on the Sachsenhausen camp, 10-22 June 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.

<sup>417</sup> Appears as no. 2 on the drawing of the crematory; see document 3.

stalled for the ventilation of the room. The first one, effecting the circulation (cf. no. 7 in document 5) was mounted on the floor and opened into an open distribution tube (no. 8), the second one, for ventilation, was set on the ceiling and connected to a chimney (no. 9). The Zyklon B can was placed into the – gastight – opening mechanism (no. 1) which had an opening lever (no. 2) and a hermetically sealing lid (no. 3). The Zyklon B granules dropped into a wire-mesh basket (no. 4) below. Underneath the latter was an electric heater (no. 5) for the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide. The ventilator on the floor (no. 7) fed the gas mixture into the room through the distribution tube (no. 6). In the opposite corner was the opening of the circulation tube which was connected to the device for opening the Zyklon B cans (no. 1). On each passage, the gas mixture was heated so that the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more quickly. This system assured the circulation of the gas mixture, which was the underlying principle of the Degesch circulation system. When the disinfestation had ended, the lid was opened, the Zyklon B can was removed, the connection between the vertical suction tube and the mechanism was closed, and both ventilators were switched on. The circulating ventilator blew in fresh air from the outside while the ventilation fan (no. 9) removed the air from the room.

A contemporary photograph of the gassing device confirms that it was designed to hold a can of Zyklon B.<sup>418</sup> The alleged bottles of Zyklon A actually had a capacity of merely 150 grams, or not more than fits into an ordinary small beverage glass, but the seat of the device has a much larger diameter. Moreover, since the alleged Zyklon A bottles were made of glass, recovery of the glass fragments after the bottle's rupture would have been at least inconvenient.

Even though this disinfestation chamber – just as any other such chamber in any other concentration camp – could theoretically have been used for homicidal purposes, its very size –  $2.75 \text{ m} \times 3 \text{ m} = 8.25$  square meters – renders Kaindl's "confession" absurd that it had been built "as a mass killing station."<sup>419</sup>

As I have explained elsewhere (chapter 9) this gas chamber operated in the same way as the one at Mauthausen. The design of both chambers was very similar as well. Both had two doors, one for the "unclean" side through which the garments to be disinfested were carried into the room, and another for the "clean" side used for removing the garments after treatment.

---

<sup>418</sup> See Document 10, taken from *Filmblatt*, vol. 11, winter 2006, p. 22.

<sup>419</sup> E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 322.

The Sachsenhausen gas chamber had a genuine water pipe with six genuine shower heads. A gutter in the floor ensured the draining of the water. The walls were tiled up to a level of a meter and a half.

At Mauthausen, the gas chamber located in the vicinity of the crematorium<sup>420</sup> has two gas-tight doors (photographs 1 – 3), a genuine water pipe with 15 genuine shower heads (photograph 5); its walls are tiled with fine tiles up to a level of one meter and a half. It is relatively small, having a floor area of  $3.59 \text{ m} \times 3.87 \text{ m} = 13.89$  square meters and a height of 2.42 meters.<sup>421</sup> It is equipped with a heating radiator consisting of five horizontal tubes (photograph 6). A round metal lid in the ceiling closed off the opening which had held the ventilation fan (photograph 7). Both rooms served undoubtedly alternately as shower rooms and disinfestation chambers for the crematorium personnel who were constantly handling corpses.

Just like most revisionist studies, my article on the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which raised serious arguments against the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Sachsenhausen<sup>383</sup> was received with icy silence by Messrs. Morsch, Perz and Freund, as well as by the other participants of the Oranienburg meeting. The gentlemen, once again, failed to counter the revisionists and their “denial strategies” with concrete arguments.

## 11. The Gas Chamber of the Ravensbrück Camp

At the beginning of his article “The gas chamber in the Ravensbrück concentration camp, early 1945” (“Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück Anfang 1945”; pp. 277-287), Bernard Strebel writes that the history of the investigations into the gas chamber at Ravensbrück was “closely linked with its denial” (p. 277). Strebel himself admits that the first “denier” (the correct term would of course be contestor or person to contest) of this gas chamber was, ironically, not a revisionist but the French historian Olga Wormser-Migot, a woman of Jewish descent (*ibid.*).

The strangest aspect of this alleged gas chamber is that it is said to have gone into operation only “in the final phase of the camp history” (*ibid.*) or more precisely in February 1945 (p. 282). In view of this odd timing, the question as to who ordered the killing station to be built, why, and for what reason is of utmost importance.

---

<sup>420</sup> Just like the Topf double muffle furnace, it is located in the basement of the camp hospital. See document 5.

<sup>421</sup> Measured by me *in loco*.



In the second half of 1944, Bernard Strebel says, 52,000 detainees were moved to Ravensbrück who ran the risk of “being [considered] superfluous from the start” (p. 278). He goes on to say (p. 280):

*“It is no longer possible to say without ambiguity who initiated the installation of a gas chamber. Commandant Suhren and the Head of the Protective Custody Camp, SS-Obersturmführer Johann Schwarzhuber, independently declared that in early 1945 the camp command had received an order from their superior authorities to kill all sick inmates as well as those unable to walk.”*

This order is said to have come from Himmler, Richard Glücks and August Heißmeyer, the Higher SS and Police Leader in military district VIII (Berlin; pp. 280f.). On 15 August 1946 Schwarzhuber made the following deposition:<sup>422</sup>

*“9. GASSING.<sup>[423]</sup> End of February 1945 I was summoned, together with Dr. TROMMER, to the camp commander Sturmbannführer SUHREN. SUHREN informed us that he had received an order from Reichsführer HIMMLER to the effect that all women who were ill or unable to march were to be killed. Before he told us this, he asked us, how many sick women there are in the camp. I told the camp commander that I was glad to have gotten away from Auschwitz and that I didn't want to do this a second time. He then told me that the deputy camp commander SAUER was charged with carrying out this order. During the subsequent days selections were carried out in various blocks by Dr. TROMMER, on which occasion he selected more than 2,300 women. First they started to shoot these women. These shootings were performed by Hauptscharführer MOLL. He had 8 inmates assisting him. This method didn't seem to be fast enough for the camp commander. He said in my presence, 'this is not fast enough; we have to use other methods.' Subsequently Sturmbannführer SAUER ordered the installation of a gas chamber in a barrack next to the crematorium. I was present during one gassing. Always 150 women were forced into the gas chamber at a time. Hauptscharführer MOLL ordered the women to undress and told them that they were about to be deloused. Then they were led into the gas room and the door was closed. A male inmate wearing a gas mask climbed onto the roof and from the top threw a gas can into the room through an opening, which he closed again immediately. I heard moaning and wailing in the room. After two to three minutes it*

<sup>422</sup> Deposition by J. Schwarzhuber of 15 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, pp. 4f. of the statement.

<sup>423</sup> The German term used twice by Schwarzhuber in his deposition – “Gasen” – is unheard of. It should be “Vergasung.” Translator's note.

*became quiet in the room. I cannot say whether the women were dead or stunned. I was not present when the room was emptied. I was merely told (by MOLL) that the corpses were brought into the crematorium instantly. Sturmbannführer SAUER, Dr. TROMMER and Hauptscharführer MOLL were in charge of the entire implementation of this operation, and they were always present during the gassing. The whole work was done by inmates who had been commandeered from the male camp.”*

A while earlier, on 30 December 1945, commander Suhren said the following on the same subject:<sup>424</sup>

“Gas Chamber:

*I was occupied with the dissolution of various subcamps in March 1945, and for this reason I was absent from my main camp Ravensbrueck. When I returned, this was roughly in mid-March, I found a so-called Sturmbannführer Sauer to be camp commander. Sauer was the former commander of the Riga camp. I took over the command again – but Sauer stayed in the camp and negotiated with the Higher SS and Police Leader in Berlin, defense district III, named Heismeyer.*

*I was informed by Sauer that he had received the order from Heismeyer to build a gas chamber. As far as I know, the gas chamber already began to operate at this point in time for some three weeks, that is [it was] in operation until early April. The inmates destined for the gas chamber were selected by the camp physicians. The head physician was Dr. Trommer, and I found out through him that some 1,500 women were gassed, namely those suffering incurably from tuberculosis and consumption [which is the same thing]. I cannot tell with certainty which physicians were involved in the selection of those destined for the gas chamber, but I consider it almost certain that Dr. Winkelmann was involved in it. Other camp physicians were probably involved in it as well. The names of the physicians I can remember are:*

*Dr. Trommer, Dr. Treite, Dr. Winkelmann, Dr. Lukas, Dr. Rosenthal, Dr. Oberhauser, Dr. Schietlauski, Dr. Trommer’s predecessor.”*

These “confessions” are squarely opposed by two substantiated facts:

First of all, in late 1944 the Bergen-Belsen camp was turned into a collection camp for sick detainees from other camps,<sup>425</sup> which means that there could not have been an order from Himmler to kill all unfit detainees. Secondly, as Strebel himself explains,

---

<sup>424</sup> Statement by Fritz Suhren of 30 December 1945. TNA, WO 235-310. p. 1. Strebel quotes a part of it on p. 282.

<sup>425</sup> R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949, pp. XXIX, 515.

*“there were ever more concrete negotiations of high-ranking SS officers with representatives of the Swedish Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress. In this way, Himmler hoped to negotiate a separate peace with the Western Allies behind Hitler’s back and against his explicit will. Among other things, the negotiations resulted in the liberation of 7,800 female detainees from Ravensbrück before the end of the war – in particular through the ‘Aktion Bernadotte.’”* (p. 279)

This was a gesture of good will by Himmler who tried to score bonus points with the Allies. It is therefore simply nonsensical to ascribe to him a simultaneous order to have all unfit detainees killed.

Seen from the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historians, such theories are particularly foolish, because these same historians have been asserting that in October 1944 Himmler ordered “the gassing at Auschwitz to be stopped and the gas chambers and furnaces in the crematoria to be dismantled” (van Pelt, p. 215). Before abandoning the Auschwitz camp, all detainees were moved to other camps, Ravensbrück included, except for 7,000 sick inmates who were unable to march and whom the SS left at Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Monowitz where they would soon be found by the Soviets.<sup>426</sup> This means that the physically unfit of an alleged extermination camp were spared – at the risk of allowing them to tell the Russians about all the unbelievable things that had happened in that camp – whereas the unfit detainees of an “ordinary” camp like Ravensbrück would have been gassed a few weeks later! All this reveals the lack of plausibility of Strebel’s argument that the SS had “truly attempted [...] not to let any inmates fall alive into the hands of the Allies” and had therefore planned to annihilate them (p. 286). The whole argumentation thus assumes an utterly fictitious character.

It is easy to retrace the way in which the legend of the Ravensbrück gas chamber took shape. Over the last few months of 1944, the conditions prevailing in all the remaining camps had taken a catastrophic turn for the worse – not only because the epidemics raging there had gone completely out of control, but also on account of the ever worsening hygienic and sanitary situation and the lack of food, provoked by the collapse of the German infrastructure which had been completely destroyed by Allied bombing. These consequences of the war led to the death of thousands of inmates. The mortality in the camps was to reach its peak only *after* the end of the claimed program of mass extermination.

---

<sup>426</sup> A. Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, p. 256. Of these ca. 7,000 inmates, 536 died; their corpses were subjected to an autopsy by the Soviets. GARF, 7021-108-21.

A number of terse statistical data demonstrates this:<sup>427</sup>

- At Buchenwald, no fewer than 12,595 out of the total of 32,878 deaths registered in the statistics of the infirmary occurred in the first three and a half months of 1945 (as compared to 20,283 deaths in the preceding six years!)
- At Dachau, 15,385 detainees, more than half of the total of 27,839 deaths registered there, died between the beginning of January and the end of April of 1945 (as compared to 12,455 detainees who died in the earlier four years!)
- At Mauthausen, a total of 86,026 deaths have been registered, 36,043 of which belong to the period of January through May 1945.
- At Sachsenhausen, a total of 19,900 deaths were registered in the years of 1940 through 1945; a quarter of them – 4,821 – occurred in the first four months of 1945.

When British and American troops reached these camps, they considered the horrifying scenes they saw in the camps as a confirmation of the intensive propaganda they had been subjected to over the years. They believed that the National Socialists had exterminated entire groups of people, Jews in particular, and ascribed the extreme mortality to an intentional policy of killing the inmates, which, in their opinion, had also been accomplished by means of gas chambers. During the Nuremberg trial, the British chief prosecutor, Sir Hartley Shawcross, went so far as to declare:<sup>428</sup>

*“Two-thirds of the Jews in Europe exterminated, more than 6 million of them on the killers’ own figures. Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg.”*

This charge is echoed in a quotation taken from the works of the British-Jewish Holocaust historian Gerald Reitlinger:<sup>429</sup>

*“In this way, over time, every single one of the concentration camps was given its own gas chamber, of one type or another, even though its use did not always turn out to be feasible.”*

It goes without saying that “witness statements” were available for every camp, including Buchenwald<sup>430</sup> and Groß-Rosen.<sup>431</sup> It would be quite in-

---

<sup>427</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Milan, 2006, pp. 74f.; Engl.: “Denying Evidence,” in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 208), p. 242.

<sup>428</sup> IMT, Vol. XIX, p. 434.

<sup>429</sup> G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 166.

<sup>430</sup> Reverend Georges Hénocque has described this camp’s “gas chamber” in detail. A reproduction of his eyewitness statement can be found in R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m’accusent de falsifier l’histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp.

teresting to find out why the historical legend of the gas chambers took hold for some camps, but not for others, as was the case for Buchenwald and Groß-Rosen.

While the legend of the gas chambers was being promoted, the Allies knew no bounds in increasing the numbers of victims. Thus, Ravensbrück was assigned 92,000 deaths whereas the “true” figure – according to Strebel – amounted to 28,000 (p. 287), for Dachau Allied propaganda touted a figure of 238,000 victims (B. Distel on p. 340), although available documents prove that the actual figure was 27,839.<sup>432</sup> Soviet exaggerations of the number of victims in the camps they had occupied, such as Majdanek and Auschwitz, though, were even more blatant.

The existence of gas chambers immediately became a dogma which the SS defendants could not question without risking to get entangled in a hopeless situation. Hence they – and their lawyers – almost invariably opted for an opportunistic defense strategy. The circumstances in which the witness statements of former detainees took shape have been described most succinctly by Olga Wormser-Migot for the case of Ravensbrück:<sup>433</sup>

*“It is striking that assertions as to the existence of gas chambers began to be made at Ravensbrück in February 1945, hence after the arrival of inmates evacuated from Auschwitz, when the prisoners at Ravensbrück learned about the [alleged] existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz.”*

A transport of 4,782 detainees from Auschwitz did indeed arrive at Ravensbrück on 29 January 1945.<sup>434</sup> Members of the Auschwitz camp staff had also been moved to Ravensbrück, among them Schwarzhuber himself and SS-Hauptscharführer Otto Moll, who is said to have been the head of the Auschwitz “murder squad” (p. 284). Under these circumstances the local detainees became convinced that there *had* to be a gas chamber at the Ravensbrück camp as well!

If we follow the French author Germaine Tillion, who was herself interned at Ravensbrück, Suhren, when questioned about the existence of a

191f.

<sup>431</sup> In one of the most important Polish books about this camp, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku*, Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warsaw 1990, the author Mieczysław Mołdawa dedicates several pages to the room “for killing people with gas.” The former inmate of Groß-Rosen Isaak Egon Ochshorn stated about it: “Between October 1941 and August 1942, 500 to 600 Russian PoWs were killed with poison or gas every day. I myself was present, because I had to write down the respective numbers.” NO-1934, p. 3.

<sup>432</sup> G. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1961, p. 27.

<sup>433</sup> Quoted according to G. Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973, p. 240.

<sup>434</sup> Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*. Deel VI. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 107.

gas chamber, had initially denied it, but later on he accepted it with the proviso that it had not been under his command.<sup>435</sup> Strebel notes (p. 281):

*“Not one of the defendants of the Ravensbrück trials has denied the existence of a gas chamber. Schwarzhuber and Suhren merely claimed that they were not yet present at Ravensbrück, or stationed elsewhere, at the time of installation and start-up (late January/early February). Both of them named SS-Sturmbannführer Albert Sauer, the erstwhile commander of the concentration camp at Riga-Kaiserwald, as the one who had been put in charge of the installation of a gas chamber.”*

In view of the defense strategy adopted by nearly all defendants at such trials, such protective statements are quite understandable.

Strebel describes the alleged gas chamber as

*“a wooden barrack in the immediate vicinity of the crematorium which, until then, had been used for the storage of materials. We may be certain that this gas chamber operated from 8 February until 30 March 1945 (Good Friday).”* (p. 282)

We will soon show the degree of “certainty” of this assertion. First, it behooves us to examine the testimonies. On 30 August 1946 Schwarzhuber declared:<sup>436</sup>

*“Between 150 and 200 inmates were shot by MOLL. After these executions VON ZUREN was told that this is too slow, that the rest had to be gassed now. Sturmbannführer SAUER was told about that, who in turn told me about it. Between 2300 and 2400 persons were gassed at RAVENBRUECK [sic]. The gas chamber measured some 9 by 4.5 meters and could take in 150 people. The gas chamber was about 5 meters away from the crematorium. The prisoners had to undress in a small shed some 3 meters from the gas chamber and were then led into the gas room through a small chamber.”*

As we have already seen, the “gassing” (*Gasen*) was carried out as follows:

*“A male inmate wearing a gas mask climbed onto the roof and from the top threw a gas can into the room through an opening, which he closed again immediately.”*

Strebel states that it is rather unlikely that this task was entrusted to an inmate (note 24 on p. 282). This is his only criticism of Schwarzhuber’s and Suhren’s testimonies. The least one can say is that his critical sense is extremely weak.

---

<sup>435</sup> G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 433), p. 175.

<sup>436</sup> Statement by J. Schwarzhuber of 30 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-310 (only one page). Strebel quotes from it on p. 283, omitting the initial part.

If the “gas chamber” measured  $9\text{ m} \times 4.5\text{ m} = 40.5\text{ m}^2$ , it could have accommodated more than 150 inmates, or about 4 per square meter. Given that the “gas chamber” had allegedly been built because killing by shooting into the neck was too slow, it does not make much sense that it was used only at more or less half its potential maximum capacity (8 inmates per square meter would have been a reasonable maximum packing density).

On the other hand, the number of alleged victims provided by the two witnesses is not only contradictory (2,300-2,400 versus 1,500), but also at odds with their assumptions.

The “gas chamber” is said to have been in operation for 3 weeks (21 days), during which it could have “processed” at least ( $21 \times 150 =$ ) 3,150 inmates. Conversely, if there were 2,400 or 1,500 gassing victims, they could have been killed within 16 or 10 days, respectively. Hence, the whole story seems to be utterly inconsistent.

The witnesses talk about the “gas chamber” as if it were a common facility known to everybody, like for instance a storage hut, and all the technical problems involved are therefore totally ignored by both witnesses. The description of this room is rather superficial. It is not even specified what kind of “gas” this installation used. Schwarzhuber merely hints at it when he speaks of a “gas can” – presumably of Zyklon B. The inmate carrying out the gassing had to “climb” onto the roof of the chamber, and there the contents of the “gas can” were thrown – obviously on the heads of the victims – through an “opening” that could be closed (it is not specified how). How was the “gas chamber” ventilated? Schwarzhuber mentions only one door. The structure of the extermination facility defies our imagination: the “gas chamber” was “in a barrack” (*in einer Baracke*) 5 meters away from the crematorium, but the prisoners had to undress “in a small shed” (*in einem kleinen Schuppen*) which was 3 meters away from the “gas chamber,” and the gas chamber was accessed by walking “through a small room” (*durch ein kleines Zimmer*): So there were at least two buildings: “*Baracke*” and “*Schuppen*.” How do you reconcile this description with the official version, according to which the “gas chamber” was in a barrack? And what kind of barrack was it? There were indeed many standard models of barracks, for example the “*Pferdestallbaracke Typ 260/9*” (horse stable barrack) measuring  $40.76\text{ m} \times 9.56\text{ m}$ ; the “*RAD-Baracke*” (barracks of the Reich Labor Service),  $69.70\text{ m} \times 8.14\text{ m}$ ; the barrack “*RAD IV/3*” ( $19.95\text{ m} \times 8.14\text{ m}$ ); and the “*Schweizer-Baracke*” (Swiss barrack,  $28\text{ m} \times 6\text{ m}$ ). None of them fits Schwarzhuber’s description, though (“9 by 4.5 meters”).



Since the buildings in question no longer exist (if they ever did), the evidence for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber is reduced to mere testimonies and a few transport lists.

Before we examine them, it is worthwhile taking a closer look at the alleged strange procedure of the “extermination scenario” supposedly implemented at Ravensbrück. Strebelt says that “no precedence of any racist criteria used in the selection” has been determined (p. 286 – as if the SS guards had mutated overnight into staunch anti-racists) and that the male and female detainees selected in the camp for being killed were taken to the so-called “youth protective camp” at Uckermark, a mile away from Ravensbrück. There they were allegedly subjected to another selection, sent back to Ravensbrück and gassed there (p. 280). Not really the most efficient procedure, in my opinion.

Among the female guards allegedly involved in this operation was commander of the Uckermark camp, Ruth Neudeck. Tillion provides us with a longer excerpt of one of her statements:<sup>437</sup>

*“Every day some 50 to 60 women were put onto the list by me, who, it was said, were to be moved to the Mittweida camp. This camp never existed; it was an invention by Schwarzhuber to avoid telling the inmates that they were to be gassed. The selected women were taken by us into an empty barrack which we called the gym. Around 6pm, still on the same day, a truck arrived which took the detainees to the gas chamber at Ravensbrück in 2 runs.”*

3,000 women were gassed according to Ruth Neudeck (*ibid.*). In other words, the truck had to make 100 round trips to take the intended victims to Uckermark and back to Ravensbrück, covering some 600 kilometers in the process. Apparently there was a surplus of fuel at the Ravensbrück camp in the spring of 1945...

The insanity of this procedure becomes even more apparent if we imagine that something like that would have taken place at Auschwitz. In that case the intended, pre-selected victims from the Birkenau camp would have been moved to the Auschwitz main camp in order to be “selected” there once again and then taken back to Birkenau to be gassed!<sup>438</sup>

What Ruth Neudeck had to say about the gas chamber of Ravensbrück is much more important, though:<sup>439</sup>

*“After I had been at Uckermark for 3 or 4 days, Rapp told me that the women we had selected were taken to be gassed in the Ravensbrück*

<sup>437</sup> G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 422), p. 260.

<sup>438</sup> The difference is that the distance between Birkenau and Auschwitz I is a little longer than that between Ravensbrück and Uckermark.

<sup>439</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 261.

*crematorium. The car always stopped at 50 meters from the crematorium. Rapp and his friend then took 2 women at a time from the car and led them into the crematorium. I and the other female guards stayed near the car until the last detainees had been taken into the crematorium.*”

This statement clearly says that the gas chamber was not at all in a barrack next to the crematorium but in the crematorium itself! We see once again that the myth of the Ravensbrück gas chamber had its roots in the Auschwitz myth. Since the Auschwitz gas chambers are said to have been located in the crematoria, this also had to apply to Ravensbrück.

In a later interrogation Ruth Neudeck “improved” her first confession. In a short excerpt from this interrogation quoted by Tillion in her book it is said three times that the alleged gas chamber was located in a “barn.”<sup>439</sup>

According to Suhren, the total number of persons gassed amounted to 1,500.<sup>440</sup> According to Schwarzhuber there were 2,300 to 2,400 victims (p. 283). The former detainee secretaries who had worked in the office of the labor command claimed 3,660 (p. 285). Yet if we follow Strebel, then we get 5,000-6,000 (p. 286). Needless to say that there is no trace of any evidence for these alleged gassings.

Such eye-witness accounts – illogical even from the point of view of orthodox historiography – are not supported even by a single document. The key witnesses are not even in agreement as to whether the gas chamber was located in the crematorium or in a nearby building. Seen in this light, the weight of such accounts is zero.

Aside from witness accounts, orthodox historians present us with further proof for the existence of the Ravensbrück gas chamber in the form of some transport lists which have the name of a “Recovery camp Mittwerda” in Silesia as their place of destination. As we have seen, this “recovery camp” was labelled in Ruth Neudeck’s confession as an invention by Schwarzhuber. As in other such cases, the SS is painted as incredibly stupid, because if Schwarzhuber had wanted to allay suspicion among the detainees to be moved, he would obviously have spoken of a real camp, such as Bergen-Belsen, which was a true collection camp for sick detainees.

Strebel writes (p. 285):

*“The secretaries in the youth camp soon suspected that these indications were fakes. In the ‘labor command’ group as well, the detainees working there became suspicious of the Mittwerda transports, as these were handled in a manner very different from the usual procedure. Only one of these ‘Mittwerda-lists’ – the one dated 6 April – could be hidden by the detainees. It contained the names and the ID numbers of 496 fe-*

---

<sup>440</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 175.

*male prisoners who, in all likelihood, were murdered on 30 March in the last gassings; it is signed by Commandant Suhren."*

Tillion, too, mentions this document and adds that there had also been "other vanished lists with the spelling Mittweida."<sup>441</sup> "Mittweida," however, which differs from "Mittwerda" by only one letter, was a satellite camp of Ravensbrück,<sup>442</sup> which means that it could hardly have been an accidental error. Tillion, in fact, writes:<sup>443</sup>

*"The female detainees who had to keep the Mittwerda lists up to date had never any doubt about the identity of the gas chamber and Mittweida, recording, as they did, the names and the ID numbers of the inmates at the very moment they saw them being moved away."*

This was the case for any kind of detainee transports. The need to identify "Mittwerda" with the alleged gas chamber was an indispensable part of the gas chamber story. If such a killing site did exist, it had to have its victims, and in view of the documents the detainees clearly concluded that they were being taken to an imaginary camp – Mittwerda in this case.

The orthodox Ravensbrück historians did not hesitate to consider such a fable, born out of the propaganda of the immediate post-war period, as a "historical fact." They were guided not by scientific but by "moral" principles. After all, each memorial site was in need of a gas chamber as a permanent reminder of "Nazi barbarity"! Furthermore, there were personal motivations. Without any gas chamber to boast of, these narrow-minded historians feel excluded: their camp would no longer have anything to do with the Holocaust, and thus the historian of a second-rate camp automatically becomes a second-rate historian. This is why it is so important for these people to pride themselves on a gas chamber "of their own." Quite apart from the fact that the only things tourists, when visiting the camp, are really interested in are the gruesome gas chambers. Without a gas chamber, there is no public attention, and without attention there is no funding, and without any funding there is no job and no justification for Holocaust dogmatists.

Still, all this should not distract us from the fact that the story of the Ravensbrück gas chamber has always been absurd. Even Strebel recognizes that "during the last few months of the war, more detainees fell victim to the catastrophic conditions [...] than were murdered in the makeshift gas chamber" (p. 286).

If we keep in mind that the Ravensbrück gas chamber is said to have been erected at a time when the mortality in all camps, including Ravens-

---

<sup>441</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 170.

<sup>442</sup> G. Schwarz, *op. cit.* (note 413), p. 162.

<sup>443</sup> G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 433), p. 170.

brück, reached astronomical heights and struck, first of all, the weakest of the inmates, one wonders why anyone would have gone to the trouble of setting up such an installation at that point in time in the first place.

Due to its content and its early date (5 May 1945), the statement by Dr. Percival Karl Treite, one of the physicians at Ravensbrück, helps to understand the genesis of the legend of the “gas chambers” of this camp. He actually told the tale of the Ravensbrück camp’s final months quite differently than the version which prevailed later on:<sup>444</sup>

*“In early 1945 the camp’s overcrowding got extraordinarily severe, and since the camp’s evacuation had to be anticipated, all inmates unable to walk were to be eliminated. Being the camp physician, I was to medic out these inmates. But since the allotted time did not suffice, I refused to carry out this selection, because I knew its meaning. – This selection was then carried out in a very superficial way by the garrison physician Dr. Richard Trommer, Ravensbrück (Hauptsturmführer). Some 5,000 female inmates were separated to the ‘Uckermark’ camp. As far as I know, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, former camp commander of Auschwitz, and SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, former commander of the Riga camp, were in charge of eliminating these inmates. Initially 50 inmates were finished off every day in front of the crematorium by shooting them into the neck, after I had refused to kill these inmates by injections. As a camp physician I had to be present during the first shooting (ca. 50 inmates), which was necessary because a shot did not always kill the inmate at once.*

*Because I refused any further such work, it had to be taken over by SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Lucas, who after one day also refused to continue doing this task and who had by then also deserted from the SS.*

*It needs to be emphasized that these were not merely old and ailing persons, but that also young women fit for labor were shot due to the superficial examination. The shootings were subsequently carried out without the presence of a physician under the direction of the head of the protective custody camp [Schutzhaftlagerführer], SS-Obersturmführer Schwarzhuber.*

*The women who were still alive in the ‘Uckermark’ camp were put on half food rations and had to stand 5-6 hours in the open every day; these measure evidently were also meant to let perish a major part of these inmates. At times as many as 50 persons died every day in this camp.*

*Neither the camp physicians nor the national socialist nurses were permitted to serve this ‘Uckermark’ camp in sanitary terms.*

---

<sup>444</sup> Statement by P.K. Treite of 5 May 1945. TNA, WO 235-309, pp. 2f.

*Of the ca. 1,500 sick inmates of the Ravensbrück camp, several hundred long-term patients were transferred to the 'Uckermark' camp. Since the daily shootings lasted too long, a gas chamber was built, in which the inmates could be killed faster and in larger numbers; a camp physician was never consulted for this.*

*I refused to carry out the order by garrison physician Dr. Trommer to issue death certificates giving [false] natural causes of death. Subsequently he personally issued such fabricated death certificates for all inmates who had died or had been killed there.*

*After this operation had been finished, the gas chamber was completely eradicated."*

On 14 August 1946 Dr. Treite returned to the issue at hand in another interrogation:<sup>445</sup>

*"As far as I have heard,<sup>[446]</sup> the mass executions by shooting were stopped in January/February 1945, and the executions were [then] carried out by gassings. I received the order from Dr. TROMMER to examine inmates regarding their ability to work. I knew what that meant and replied that this would take a very long time. I then was to conduct an expedited examination, but as this was impossible, I refused to do it. Later I heard that the Schutzhaftlagerführer SCHWARZHUBER had instructed the female guards to do the selections themselves. All inmates unfit for labor from all blocks were separated and later transported to the youth camp, ~~where they were executed~~<sup>[447]</sup>."*

It is interesting to note that Dr. Treite, after reading the protocol of this interrogation, evidently made changes to it which indicate that he had a change of mind and that his knowledge of executions was based merely on hearsay. This impression is confirmed by statements Dr. Treite made during an interrogation on 3 October 1946.<sup>448</sup>

*"In 1944 a transport of inmates unable to work was transferred to the Bergen-Belsen camp. As I heard from my superior, this camp was designated only for sick inmates unfit for labor. I was present during the evacuation of the inmates; it happened in closed freight cars, their floors lined with straw and which had a bucket inside. Medicine was handed out, and I saw also that food had been given to the inmates. I can no longer say how many inmates were in each car.*

---

<sup>445</sup> Statement by P.K. Treite of 14 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, p. 2.

<sup>446</sup> This handwritten phrase was added at the margin.

<sup>447</sup> This phrase is struck out in the original.

<sup>448</sup> Statement by P.K. Treite of 3 October 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, p. 4.

*13. In 1945 I heard from inmates that a gas chamber is said to have been built at RAVENSBRUECK. I have never seen it myself and I have never been present during such executions."*

It is thus clear that Dr. Treite knew only from hearsay about the alleged "gas chamber" and did not even know where it was located, since he apparently attributed it to the youth protective camp. And how can the extermination in the "gas chamber" of prisoners unfit for labor be reconciled with the transport of other prisoners to the Bergen-Belsen camp, who were just as unfit for labor? The absurd claim that Rudolf Höß, the former Auschwitz commander, was responsible for the alleged extermination clearly indicates that Olga Wormser-Migot's interpretation is well justified.

In conclusion, the more believable story of events evolving during the months of March and April 1945 was told by Suhren in his affidavit of 22 July 1946 concerning the evacuations from the subcamps and the main camp Ravensbrück. Under point II he mentioned the evacuation order (*Verlagerungsbefehl*):<sup>449</sup>

*"End of February 1945 I received the order from the Higher SS and Police Leader, defense district III, SS-Obergruppenführer Heissmeyer, who has been authorized for this since early February according to a decree by the Reichsführer-SS in cases of emergencies, to first transfer the subcamps Kallies, Stargard, Koenigsberg, Pinow, Eberswalde and Grüneberg to Ravensbrueck."*

He gave guidelines for the transfer, including this one:

*"The old and sick inmates and those unable to walk as well as food and clothing supplies and items owned by the SS which are to be removed will be picked up by trucks from the main camp."*

Suhren personally participated in the evacuation of the subcamps Kallies and Stargard:

*"The evacuation of Kallies and Stargard took 2 to 3 days. After my return I was informed that, during my absence from Ravensbrueck, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, had appointed the former camp commander of Riga, SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, as commander of Ravensbrueck."*

Sauer arranged for the evacuation of the Koenigsberg camp: within a few days 550 men were taken by train to Ravensbrück; 250 men had fled.

In point IV Suhren describes the evacuation of the Ravensbrück camp:

*"Roughly toward the end of March, after the [inmates of the] subcamps had been transferred back to the main camp Ravensbrueck, I received the special order [Sonderauftrag] from SS-Obergruppenführer*

---

<sup>449</sup> Unsigned(!) affidavit by F. Suhren of 22 July 1946. TNA, WO 235-310, pp. 1-6.

*Heissmeyer as well as from SS-Gruppenführer Glücks to evacuate the inmates of the main camp.*

*The order stated that all inmates had to be set in motion immediately toward the Mecklenburg Gau, that barns and pit-dwellings had to serve as accommodations and that food had to be provisioned by farmers. Including the persons transferred from the subcamps to Ravensbrueck, the total to be transferred was:*

*24,500 female and 3,100 male inmates, plus some 800 guards."*

Of these 27,600 inmates, 5,000 were evacuated to Neustadt-Glewe, Malchow and Rechlin. In late April the evacuation of the remaining 22,600 inmates began, which took place as follows:

<i>"A. Handover to the Intern. Red Cross</i>	<i>7,000 persons</i>
<i>B. Releases from custody [Haftentlassungen]</i>	<i>2,500 persons</i>
<i>C. Non-transferrable sick/old and unable to walk</i>	<i>3,500 persons</i>
<i>[Nichverlagerungsfähige Kranke/Alte und Nicht-Gehfähige]</i>	
<i>D. Designated for the trek</i>	<i>9,600 persons."</i>

Suhren then explains:

*"The handover of the inmates to the International Red Cross occurred after March 1945. According to the order by the Reichsführer-SS, all [inmates of] the western and Scandinavian peoples, all Poles and Hungarian Jewesses were to be placed at the disposal of the I.R.C. Based on this order, some 18 to 20,000 persons of the entire camp should have been handed over. But since the I.R.C. could not provide a sufficient fleet of vehicles, only 7,000 persons from the main camp were handed over. [...]*

*Some 3,500 male and female inmates who were sick and unable to walk, plus those who were old, did not qualify for the foot march and remained in the Ravensbrueck main camp."*

As logic demands, Himmler's order therefore concerned the general evacuation, not the extermination of inmates who were sick, unfit for labor or unable to walk. These were actually left behind in the main camp as had happened before at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In this context, all the other characters implicated in this Holocaust tale – Glücks, Heißmeyer, Sauer – appear in a much more believable light.

In view of the policy to hand over the inmates to the International Red Cross, the extermination of some of them would have been a form of schizophrenia, but this seems so only because it is filtered through the respective schizophrenia of orthodox Holocaustology.

Before proceeding, it is appropriate to look into this a little deeper, which will fully confirm the conclusions I have drawn above.



In her doctoral dissertation, Silke Schäfer deals specifically with the “gas chamber” at Ravensbrück. I omit her discussion of the “evidence” which I have already discussed earlier and will instead focus on a few new elements. She traces the alleged gassings to a general policy allegedly implemented in October 1944, of all things:<sup>450</sup>

*“When the daily ‘normal’ mortality and the executions did not ‘yield’ enough murdered persons in the eyes of the camp’s leadership, the construction of a provisional gas chamber was commenced in late 1944 or in February 1945. Camp commander Suhren is said to have received the order from Himmler in October 1944 that, ‘with a retroactive effect of 6 months, 2,000 persons had to die each month’.”*

This phrase, taken from the statement of the former inmate Anni Rudroff of 11 March 1948, is given as such in a note by Strebel, who comments: “Dating and content of this order are doubtful” (note 17, p. 281).

Schäfer then expounds an utterly far-fetched theory of a double “gas chamber”:<sup>451</sup>

*“Starting in early 1945, the second, technically improved gas chamber was also erected by male inmates using rocks. Due to inclement weather and lack of supplies, but also due to the way the inmates worked, who had figured out what they were expected to build, the completion was repeatedly delayed. The gas chamber was finished shortly before the evacuation, but it was not used, and it was destroyed prior to the liberation.”*

Having even less of a critical mind than Strebel, the dissertation’s author refers to a number of testimonies which show the fairytale-like character of the “gas chamber.” The former inmate Irma Trksakova, for instance, provided the following hearsay description based on the lore of an inmate who allegedly “was able to escape” (presumably from the “gas chamber”):<sup>452</sup>

*“It was a rather small room, whose cracks were plugged with blankets. The SS men threw gas bombs [Gasbomben] into the chamber; some women were only stunned; they were then cremated in this condition.”*

Similar statements were made by Michalina Woźniakówna in 1946, who described the alleged gas chamber as follows:<sup>453</sup>

---

<sup>450</sup> Silke Schäfer, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. Dissertation, Technische Universität Berlin, 6 Feb. 2002, p. 199.

<sup>451</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 200.

<sup>452</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 201.

<sup>453</sup> M. Woźniakówna, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*, Nakładem Związek B. Wznień Politycznych, Poznań 1946, pp. 96f.

*“It was a small room into which the women meant to die were locked up and into which gas was released. The room designed for ‘gassings’ was not very gas tight, and the women were mostly stunned, but not dead. But no one cared, nor did they check. The partially poisoned women were taken half alive from the gas chamber to the crematorium.”*

And the legendary “gas vans” aren’t missing either:<sup>454</sup>

*“There are also some statements of survivors who speak of killing with carbon monoxide. This is probably due to the fact that car engines were run to drown out the people’s screams. Another method of gassing also repeatedly referred to by surviving female inmates is the conversion of ambulance vehicles to a mobile gas chamber. In this regard, however, it is doubtful whether these mobile gassing installations were ever used at Ravensbrück. Information on this method presumably came to Ravensbrück during the evacuation of the eastern concentration camps. It is conspicuous that the defendants in the Ravensbrück trials at Hamburg report in detail about the stationary gas chamber, but do not mention a mobile gassing device.”*

Hence the “gas vans” were even more imaginary than the “gas chambers.”

George Clutton, Second Secretary of the Embassy of Great Britain in Stockholm, wrote a report on 20 June 1945 which summarized the statements of former Ravensbrück inmates who had been evacuated to Sweden:<sup>455</sup>

*“There seem to have been two gas chambers at Ravensbruck. [One] was situated next to the crematorium outside the boundary of the camp and was a small brick building with the appearance of a washroom with showers. It took one hundred victims at a time. The existence of the second gas chamber was widely believed, but no one had ever seen it. It was said to have been brought to Ravensbruck at the end of 1944 by S.S. Obersturmführer [sic] Brauning from Auschwitz where he had been in charge of gassing methods. It consisted of what appeared to be two covered railway wagons attached together and connected with two railway tankers containing the gas. The women put into the trucks were unaware of the fate in store for them and were generally under the impression that they were to be removed to another camp. The doors of the wagons were shut and the gas pumped in at either end from the tankers. Death was stated to have taken two hours. The victims to be taken to the gas chambers were given old clothes, stripped of everything except*

<sup>454</sup> S. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 450), p. 202.

<sup>455</sup> TNA, FO-371-50982, pp. 20f.

*chemise and frock and taken away in lorries. Camp numbers were at the beginning written on the back or chest of those stripped for post mortem examination but latterly this was given up. The bodies of those gassed were later brought back to the morgues, piled in lots of three and counted. Any victim not yet dead was usually finished off by an S.S. man with a club or else taken still living to the crematorium. The refugees estimated that over 5,000 persons were gassed in Ravensbruck. The last gassing at Ravensbruck took place 30th March and on April 2nd, the chamber was demolished, the prisoners employed on the work never being seen again."*

It is needless to say that Schäfer fails to raise the imperative question whether the story of the stationary "gas chamber(s)" at Ravensbrück, just like the tale about the Ravensbrück gas vans, has its origin also in "information," that is to say propaganda, spread by inmates transferred from Auschwitz to Ravensbrück – as is Olga Wormser-Migot's well-founded theory.

## 12. The Gassings at the Neuengamme Camp

It is hardly worthwhile to look at Reimer Möllers's article "The two murder actions with Zyklon B at the Neuengamme concentration camp in 1942," ("Die beiden 'Zyklon B'-Mordaktionen im Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1942"; pp. 288-293). The text merely testifies to the fact that the orthodox Neuengamme historians have the insane feeling that they should add a gas chamber to "their" camp as well. Reimer Möllers begins his paper as follows (p. 288):

*"In October 1942 accredited tradesmen were given the order to carry out certain structural modifications on the stockade of the Neuengamme concentration camp. They replaced the wooden shutters on the window with steel plates and attached steel bars with bolts on the entrance door of the stockade. In the building itself they installed an electric cable which was connected to a heating coil and a ventilator. Six tubes, each one having a length of half a meter and a diameter of 80 mm, were sunk into the roof, and a catchment plate was attached at the lower opening."*

The source for this assertion is a witness statement dating back to 1967 (footnote 1 on p. 288). We will now move on to the brief description of the two (!) gassings said to have led to the death of a total of 197 Soviet soldiers (p. 290):

*“The two SS men poured the ‘Zyklon B’ crystals into the tubes. At the outlet of the tubes, the crystals fell upon the metal plates which were warmed by the heating coil. The heat accelerated the liberation of the hydrogen cyanide gas which was quickly fed into the room by the fan.”*

The source is different from the first but is also a witness statement dating back to 1967 (footnote 5 on p. 290). According to another witness, “the bunker door was opened 5 or 6 minutes after the introduction [of the Zyklon B]” (footnote 6 p. 290). According to Reimer Möller, the first gassing took place “probably in October 1942” (p. 289). Möller hardly tells us anything about the second and final gassing (p. 292):

*“A second gassing took place four weeks after the first. This time, the victims were 251 Soviet PoWs, among them considerably more wounded than in the first group.”*

In this case no source at all is given, not even a witness statement.

The “gas chamber” is said to have had a floor area of 35 square meters (p. 290), which means that for the first gassing six persons were squeezed onto one square meter, and seven in the second case. As usual in those cases, the henchmen lured their victims into the gas chamber by an evil deception (“The Soviets had towels in their hands, the SS seem to have told them that they were going to take a shower,” p. 290), but such an attempt at deception would have been particularly ridiculous and unsuccessful in this case, because this room had neither real nor fake showerheads. How on earth could the SS men hope to deceive the delinquents in such a case?

One does not quite understand why the SS should have gone to the trouble of setting up a gas chamber for two gassings, wasting manpower and materials, even less so as a delousing chamber already existed at Neuengamme according to Möllers (p. 288), which probably operated along the lines of the Degesch circulation system. The camp administration could have made use of the experience gathered there, but is said to have decided to proceed in an absolutely amateurish way when they allegedly built this homicidal gas chamber. A space of 35 square meters with an overkill of six Zyklon B feed openings would have caused all alarm bells to sound with the victims, inducing desperate reactions. The device for accelerating the vaporization of the cyanide was complicated, useless and easy to sabotage by the victims. Even when viewed from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, it makes no sense at all. If gassings could be carried out continuously in the large gas chambers of Auschwitz without such a device, as is claimed, why was it necessary on a much smaller scale for minor gassings? Achim Trunk correctly says in connection with the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz that “the body heat released by a large group of people herded into a [small] space will quickly heat it” (footnote 85 on p.

46) – why then would metal plates heated by a heating coil have been needed at Neuengamme?

Möller's "evidence" for the two gassings he postulates is so meager that, in order to beef up his article a little more, he feels compelled to add a section on "Sources and Literature" (pp. 292f.). These sources, however, consist entirely of witness statements and confessions made at post-war show trials. Among other things, he mentions Fritz Bringmann's article on Neuengamme in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*. This text of a little more than four pages consists almost entirely of an excerpt from the interrogation of SS-Unterscharführer Willi Bahr during a British show trial in Hamburg, dated 22 April 1946. Defendant Bahr made the following deposition, *i.a.*:<sup>456</sup>

*"A tube was installed on the roof and an artificial hot-air ventilation unit with an electric coil."*

Bahr went on to say that he had brought five cans of Zyklon B for a gassing of 180 to 200 persons and that the camp physician had instructed him to pour half a can into each tube.<sup>457</sup> The most important point of this confession, which Möller is careful to not even mention, is that "in this bunker the individual cells were very small" and that the cells had doors.<sup>458</sup>

If there really had been six tubes in the roof of this stockade, it would logically have consisted of six cells, each one measuring  $(35 \div 6 =) 5.8$  square meters. In such a case, though, Möller's device for heating the air and for ventilation would only have served one cell, but not the others, and it would have made no sense at all to build such a device individually for a 6 sqm cell. This illustrates the credibility of the tale about a homicidal gas chamber at the Neuengamme camp.

### 13. The Gas Chamber at the Stutthof Camp

The Polish historian Józef Orski writes in his article "The annihilation of detainees of the Stutthof camp by the poison gas Zyklon B" ("Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B"; pp. 294-303) about the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Stutthof. As early as 1999, Jürgen Graf and I had published a book about this camp in German,<sup>68</sup> in which Orski's arguments had already been comprehensively refuted. His arguments are, in fact, nothing but a mere rehash

---

<sup>456</sup> E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 267.

<sup>457</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 268.

<sup>458</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 269f.

of the arguments which the Polish Stutthof historians have been proffering for decades.

Orski, who could have been expected to make an attempt at refuting the “deniers,” passes over our study in complete silence, just like most of the other authors of this anthology who act as if revisionist research did not exist.

At the beginning of his text, Orski writes that the camp administration, faced with the peak of an epidemic, had decided to build a disinfestation chamber inside the camp near the crematorium. Earlier, he says, the garments to be treated were taken to a delousing station in the city of Danzig (p. 294). Orski writes explicitly that the Stutthof gas chamber had at least initially been used as a “disinfestation chamber for detainee garments,” (p. 295) but then he brings up a totally incredible story about how a delousing chamber allegedly became a homicidal gas chamber: the paramedic of the infirmary, *SS-Untersturmführer* Otto Karl Knott, was sent to Oranienburg “on a special course for disinfectors lasting several weeks” during which, however, the participants were also informed that “mass killings of people in eastern camps were being carried out by means of the gas” (*ibid.*). I do not have to stress that the source for this statement is not a document but – in the usual manner – a witness statement made during a show trial.

After the course, Orski continues, Knott was sent to Lublin where he stayed until 20 August 1943. During that time “he underwent practical instruction in how gas chambers could be used for killing people” (p. 296). Undoubtedly, the mythical Zyklon B homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek were used for demonstrations of the procedure.

It is needless to say that all this is mere speculation on the part of the author. It may well be that Knott was sent back to Stutthof after his stay at Majdanek and was assigned there to the staff of Department V (camp physician) and that the delousing chamber was under the direct authority of the latter (p. 296), but in line with the invented background of Knott’s reassignment, Orski evidently takes this reassignment to be a proof for the assertion that the delousing chamber at Stutthof was henceforth used to kill people. He goes on to say (*ibid.*):

*“The mass murder of prisoners in the gas chamber began in June 1944 under the code name of ‘special treatment.’”*

This too is completely unfounded, because the orthodox Stutthof historians have never presented a document which mentions a special treatment of detainees.

Orski then goes into the details of the alleged murders by poison gas. The starting point is said to have been the gassing of 100 Polish partisans on 22 June 1944 (p. 297), but on p. 301 he postulates a total of 70 gassings

for the whole month, and he thus contradicts his own previous assertion. On 26 July 1944, 12 Poles are said to have been murdered in the gas chamber. Orski does not claim any other gassings for July, but for some mysterious reason, the 12 Poles killed during that month grow into 400 persons! I shall return later to the alleged murder by gas of 77 wounded Soviet PoWs – the only one for which there is an apparent documentary reference.

Orski believes that most of the victims of the gassings at Stutthof were “detainees of Jewish origin” and continues (p. 299):

*“The murder of Jewish inmates at Stutthof was carried out pursuant to the orders of the Head of Office Group D (concentration camps) of SS-WVHA. In this way, the camp was integrated into the ‘Final solution of the Jewish question.’ The immediate cause was the arrival of 49,000 Jews, 38,000 of whom remained at Stutthof. Initially only those Jewish inmates who were unfit for work were murdered [...]. At Stutthof, the decrees for the implementation of the ‘final solution’ caused far fewer victims than in other concentration camps.”*

Here, Orski becomes very sloppy with his use of terms, because the term “final solution” does not appear in any of the documents concerning the transfer of Jews to Stutthof. Even a cursory glance at the list of Jewish transports which reached Stutthof in the second half of 1944 shows the absurdity of Orski’s thesis – and thus, in a more general way, the absurdity of Polish Stutthof historiography, in that it classifies this camp as some kind of “auxiliary extermination camp” besides Auschwitz:

Table 7: Deportations of Inmates from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944 <sup>459</sup>			
DATE	NUMBER	DATE	NUMBER
29 June	2,502	3 September	2,405
20 July	2,500	10 September	668
14 August	2,800	10 September	1,082
16 August	2,800	27 September	4,501
28 August	2,800	28 October	1,500
31 August	8	Total:	23,566

All these detainees were duly registered as camp inmates. The thesis concerning the “Auschwitz auxiliary extermination camp” fails, if only because on 25 July 1944 a total of 1,423 Jews were shipped from Stutthof to Auschwitz, followed by another 575 on 10 September 1944.<sup>460</sup> Thus, Orski and his cronies assert that Auschwitz sent unfit Jews to Stutthof to be

<sup>459</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 28.

<sup>460</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 109.



gassed, while Stutthof in turn packed off its own unfit Jews to Auschwitz to be gassed there?

Orski sets the total number of Jews allegedly murdered in the Stutthof gas chamber at 1,150 (p. 301) but mentions only one specific gassing of Jews in which “in the summer of 1944” (not even the month seems to be known) between 70 and 200 Dutch Jews were killed. These people, he claims of course, were not “registered in the camp book” (p. 300), which precludes any possibility of an objective verification. The source for this assertion is a “witness account,” as usual.

In an effort to provide his claims with at least the semblance of credibility, Orski imbeds them into a fictional historical context: According to this, in late July or early August 1944 camp commander Hoppe is said to have travelled to Oranienburg where he was told what was to be done with the deportees. A few weeks later, so Orski tells us (pp. 299f.),

*“a first meeting took place at Oranienburg during which Richard Glücks, the head of IKL, decreed to begin with the annihilation of the unfit Jews (mostly women who constituted the majority) and to use Zyklon B for this purpose. The gassings in the gas chamber were probably stopped in late October or early November 1944, after a corresponding order from Oranienburg had been received.”*

Do I have to make a special point by underlining that Orski is unable to give a source for these freely invented stories? From the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historiography, these claims are nothing but an unnecessary complication, as they have already enough problems to explain the genesis of the alleged order concerning the extermination of the Jews. Initially, Himmler is said to have transmitted to the Auschwitz commander Höß an order from Hitler decreeing the total annihilation of the Jews, but later this order is said to have been modified by Himmler himself in the sense that only unfit Jews were to be killed. For unknown reasons this second order was not applied to the camps of “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” as opposed to those at Chelmno and Majdanek. Later on even this order was softened by Glücks who prohibited even the killing of unfit persons – except for mental patients which would be selected by medical commissions within the framework of “*Aktion 14f13*.”<sup>461</sup> Finally, Himmler is said to have ordered the gassing actions to be stopped. There is not even the shadow of any documentary evidence for any of this!

As I have already mentioned, there is a document which seems to confirm one of the alleged gassings at Stutthof, at least at first sight. Orski writes (pp. 297f.):

---

<sup>461</sup> Letter by Glücks of 27 April 1943. PS-1933.

*“Another gassing which created a strong resonance in the camp concerned the murder of 77 Russian detainees in the gas chamber; they were PoWs who had been moved to Stutthof by the Security Police (Sipo) at Riga. The camp documentation on this event is complete. A detailed account of these gassings has been given by Aldo Coradello, former vice-consul of the Kingdom of Italy at Danzig and a key witness in the trial of 1946. [...] During the session of 21 May 1946, sixty pages of Aldo Coradello’s written eye-witness report, translated into German, were read.”*

On the subject of the documentation of this case, Orski writes (p. 298):

*“The transfer of the Soviet prisoners by the Sipo at Riga on 15 August 1944 is documented by an entry in the camp register. Out of this group, 77 wounded were given the same date of death, 22 August 1944. It was the first time that the dates were already entered into the camp register. As neither the letter ‘E’ nor the numbers of the death certificates appear in the death book of the registrar’s office (the file for 1944 has not survived), it is warranted to assume that these men who were unfit because of their injuries died in the gas chamber.”*

This is a question which I have dealt with at length in our book on Stutthof.<sup>462</sup> If these Soviet PoWs were killed, the reason cannot have been the one given by Orski (the fact that they were unfit for work), because at Stutthof a policy of annihilation of unfit detainees can be shown not to have been practiced. Even Orski himself has reported elsewhere that a “cripple company” existed at Stutthof consisting of men who “were so emaciated as to be unfit for any kind of work.”<sup>463</sup>

It would even be improper to argue that the National Socialists had systematically killed disabled Soviet PoWs, for at Majdanek a “Soviet-Russian infirmary for disabled soldiers” existed.<sup>464</sup> The first transport of 299 disabled PoWs arrived at the Lublin camp on 21 May 1943; on 22 August the infirmary housed 1,742 inmates, and 2,573 on 14 December.<sup>465</sup> The disabled were registered in a special register which listed *i.a.* “details of the kind of wound (injury by combat agent, body part, weapon) or disease.” The last entry, number 2,886, is dated 29 February 1944.<sup>466</sup>

In case the 77 Soviet invalids were indeed murdered at Stutthof, it must be due to a local initiative, and the only plausible motive was euthanasia. The fact that the letter ‘E’ is missing in column “deceased” of the arrival registry below the stamped-in date of death excludes a regular execution

<sup>462</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 88-96.

<sup>463</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 93.

<sup>464</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 92.

<sup>465</sup> T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 16.

<sup>466</sup> GARF, 7021-107-6, pp. 1-294.

(i.e. an execution ordered by a special SS court) whereas a missing number for the death certificate as such is not significant. In an analysis I carried out on the names of 1,850 Jewish detainees who were registered between 19 July and 15 August 1944, I showed that 273 of them died and that for 37 of these deaths no number of the death certificate had been given.<sup>467</sup>

The camp registry and the personal registration cards for these Soviet PoWs thus merely indicate that all of them died on 22 August 1944. The strange circumstances of the discovery of this document, however, cast doubts on the assumption that the men were actually murdered. It is also strange that the entries in the registry of detainees containing these inmates' death dates were discovered only in 1987 (by the Polish historian Maria Elżbieta Jezierska), although the documents in the Stutthof museum had, at that time, been available to the public for decades! We must remember that these entries for the 77 Soviet soldiers with their identical dates of arrival (15 August 1944) and of death (22 August 1944) cover eight successive pages and are most apparent.<sup>468</sup> Hence, something seems to be fishy about this case.

Orski's hypothesis that these invalids were gassed is based solely on the statements by Aldo Coradello, which, however, are unreliable.<sup>469</sup> Coradello declared that he had merely seen the prisoners when they were still alive, whereas he only knew from hearsay that they had been gassed. Moreover, he explicitly noted: "On 26 August [1944] I was once again interned at Stutthof" and said that he saw the Soviet invalids on the same day,<sup>470</sup> but how could this be if they had been killed four days earlier?

On the subject of the gas chamber at Stutthof, I refer the reader to the above-mentioned study written by Jürgen Graf and myself.<sup>471</sup> It should be kept in mind that there is no documentary evidence for its use as a homicidal gas chamber.

Orski himself supplies us with an involuntary indication on the origin of the fable about homicidal gassings at Stutthof. He quotes the statement by a witness, the Polish engineer Wacław Lewandowski, who had jokingly asked SS-Unterscharführer J. Paul what would happen if he ever forgot to get a person out of the chamber before starting a disinfestation (p. 295):

---

<sup>467</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *KL Stutthof. Il campo di concentramento di Stutthof e la sua funzione nella politica ebraica nazionalsocialista*. Effepi, Genoa, 2002, pp. 98f. This paragraph is missing in the 2003/2004 English editions, as it was added to the later Italian edition. (A new, scheduled English edition will include it, though.)

<sup>468</sup> AMS, I-IIIE-12, pp. 304-311. Each page contains 10 registrations.

<sup>469</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 67-73.

<sup>470</sup> Witness statement by A. Coradello in: Hermann Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig 1990, pp. 126f.

<sup>471</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 62-69.

*“[Paul was] very surprised at this question. We, the prisoners, had heard about the gas chambers at Auschwitz etc. from friends. Actually, here, garments were disinfected from time to time, but later on [...], people began to say that in the chamber detainees were being killed by gas.”*

Just as in the case of Ravensbrück, the propagandistic rumors spread by detainees arriving from Auschwitz were at the origin of the legend of homicidal gassings at Stutthof as well!

## 14. The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp

Florian Schmaltz, author of the article “The gas chamber at the Natzweiler concentration camp” (“Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler”; pp. 304-315), believes that this gas chamber was “an exception” in that “scientific-medical research into the use of chemical weapons for military use were being carried out there” (p. 304). With that statement Schmaltz moves away from the traditional meaning attributed to the function of this chamber. He writes (p. 314):

*“As opposed to what has been assumed in the literature for a long time, the gas chamber at Natzweiler was not originally set up to gas the victims which the SS physician August Hirt had caused to be murdered in August of 1943 for his collection of skeletons.”*

Schmaltz believes instead that the gas chamber was needed “solely for experiments with the gaseous pulmonary agent phosgene” which Otto Bickenbach, the head of the biological section of the medical department at the Reichsuniversität Straßburg had undertaken (p. 314). According to a witness, these experiments involved “exposing between 90 and 150 inmates to phosgene, 50 to 60 of whom died painfully by suffocation” (p. 310).

Schmaltz notes that the gas chamber at Natzweiler was the only gas chamber in a German camp to have been equipped with “measuring devices” which “permitted to measure the concentration of phosgene in order to determine the dosage of this life-threatening poison gas” (p. 314). According to Schmaltz, this chamber was built between the autumn 1942 and April 1943 (p. 309).

One of the most prominent proponents of the thesis that the Natzweiler gas chamber was built on account of establishing a collection of skeletons is Jean-Claude Pressac, who has written a well-documented book about

this question. It is worthwhile to consider and examine his arguments. He starts out by giving very interesting details:<sup>472</sup>

*“The gas chamber at Struthof, which was located outside the camp in a building designated by the SS work management as ‘building 10,’ was originally a cold storage room; this explains why it was lined with white tiles. Blocks of ice were used to keep the temperature low for the conservation of easily rotting food. The room – in line with all cold storage rooms – was relatively air-tight and was therefore used as a gas chamber in which SS recruits acquainted themselves with the use of gas-masks and where teargas was used for training purposes (in the French army, benzyl bromide is normally used for this purpose). Because this basic training was carried out in view of a possible chemical warfare, [camp commander] Kramer immediately thought of this training chamber when he was approached by SS-Professor Hirt of the anatomical institute of Reichsuniversität Strasburg who wanted him to gas a group of Jewish detainees from Auschwitz; he thought about the modifications which would have to be implemented before he would be able to use the cyanide salts which Hirt had provided. The modifications were finished between 3 and 12 August [of 1943].”*

Before we look at the document itself where the modifications are described, we must take note of a letter written by Kramer to the SS institution “Ahnenerbe” on 12 April 1943 in which he writes that “The G-cell here has been finished and has a volume of 20 cubic meters.” The designation “G-cell” undoubtedly refers to a “gas cell.”<sup>473</sup>

Although the first document concerning the skeleton collection dates from 9 February 1942,<sup>474</sup> and the issue was raised again in early November,<sup>475</sup> it remained dormant for several more months. On 21 June 1943 SS-*Standartenführer* Wolfram Sievers wrote a letter to Adolf Eichmann, saying that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Beger had stopped his work at Auschwitz because of the risk of an epidemic and that he had selected 115 detainees – 79 Jews, 2 Poles, 4 Asians and 30 Jewesses – which were now in quarantine. Sievers stressed that, for the further treatment of the persons selected, they had to be transferred to Natzweiler immediately on account of the risk of the epidemic at Auschwitz. In order to prevent the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz from being transmitted to Natzweiler, Sievers demanded that the Natzweiler command ship immediately clean and deloused clothing for 80 men and 30 women to Auschwitz. At the same time

<sup>472</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 6.

<sup>473</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 10. This document is also mentioned by Schmaltz (p. 309).

<sup>474</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18, NO-085.

<sup>475</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 20f., CXXXIII-52 (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine) and NO-089.

it would be necessary to provide temporary housing for 30 women at Natzweiler.<sup>476</sup>

Since this letter is dated 21 June 1943, there cannot have been any need for a homicidal gas chamber at Natzweiler before this date. This means that the gas chamber mentioned by Kramer in his letter of 12 April 1943 was necessarily related to the experiments with phosgene. There is yet another document which refutes Pressac's thesis. It is a letter written by Hirt to "Ahnenerbe" on 14 July 1943 saying:<sup>477</sup>

*"Having read the contents of the letter, I impart that, according to information from the camp commander, a difficulty has arisen in that the material for gassing is not available. I ask you to prompt the authorities concerned to provide the corresponding substances, because otherwise the matter cannot be implemented."*

This letter confirms that the gas chamber as such already existed and only the "material for gassing" was missing. It is therefore incorrect to say that the gas chamber was modified between 3 and 12 August 1943. Pressac (or his translator/editor) was apparently aware of this contradiction, because the expressions used in the document – "material for gassing" and "the corresponding substances" – are translated as "gassing equipment" and "the necessary equipment", respectively,<sup>477</sup> in order to create the impression that it was not the *toxic substance* which was missing but the *equipment* of the gas chamber.

This signifies that the entries which Pressac found in the "Construction report for the new construction of concentration camp Natzweiler, Alsace" cannot have referred to the modification of a cold storage room or a training gas chamber into a homicidal chamber. The entry for 3 August 1943 reads:<sup>478</sup>

*"– Mason / 10 working hours / work in gas room  
– Roofer / 5 hours / gas chamber / lengthen exhaust tube 1 tube clamp  
– Painter / 60 working hours incl. physical plant / work in gas room  
– Mason / 40 hours /work in the gas room."*

The roster concerns the period between 20 May and 28 August 1943. The mentioned entries for 3 August are apparently the only ones related to the gas chamber, which means that Schmaltz is correct when he writes:

*"The construction reports for the new construction of the Natzweiler concentration camp contain entries for 3 August 1943 which substantiate masonry, roofing and painting work in the 'gas room.' These modifi-*

---

<sup>476</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 22, NO-087.

<sup>477</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 11.

<sup>478</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 69. Pressac reproduced it in his book *Auschwitz: ..., op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 448f.

*cations were closely related to the impending murder of a group of Jewish detainees for Hirt's skeleton collection."*

Hence, we are dealing here with the modification of an existing gas chamber. It is, after all, a natural thing that a room which is converted into a gas chamber cannot have been one before the conversion. If the entry of 3 August suddenly speaks of a "gas chamber" it must have existed before and must have been serviceable.

This brings us to the central point of the question. The conversion of the chamber, in fact, is said to have involved the laying of a pipe "which ended in a hole in the floor of the gas chamber" and was "equipped with a closeable faucet and a funnel," to "feed liquids into the gas chamber" (p. 310). This is a very vague description and nearly unintelligible.

The former Natzweiler detainee Georg Weydert has described the conversion in detail:<sup>479</sup>

*"He [SS-Mann Schondelmaier] ordered me to fashion a funnel from sheet metal which was mounted on the outer wall of the gas chamber, very close to the opening towards the chamber. At the narrow end of the funnel was a pipe which went into the chamber and ended in a hole that had been broken into the concrete floor. In this hole was a porcelain vessel of 1 or 2 liters capacity. In the pipe just below the funnel, there was a faucet. The objective of this device was to allow a liquid, unknown to me, to be poured into the funnel when the faucet was closed and then, at a certain moment, to cause the liquid to flow into the porcelain vessel in the gas chamber. Another liquid had been filled into the porcelain vessel beforehand. The chemical reaction of the two liquids was intended to produce a toxic gas, destined to cause the prisoners locked up in the chamber to suffocate."*

The former SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer, commander of the camp, made the following deposition during an interrogation by a French military court on 26 July 1945:<sup>480</sup>

*"In August 1943 I received the order from the Oranienburg camp, or more precisely from the SS high command in Berlin that contacted me via the commander of the Oranienburg camp, to receive some 80 detainees from Auschwitz. The accompanying letter specified that I was to get in touch immediately with Prof. Hirt. The latter explained to me that a transport of detainees from Auschwitz to Struthof was planned. These people, he added, were to be suffocated by gas in the Struthof gas*

<sup>479</sup> Jean-Pierre Faye, "Natzweiler: Eine Skelettesammlung wird angelegt," in: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 273.

<sup>480</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 72f.: from the French translation of Kramer's statement. I do not have access to the original German wording of Kramer's statement.



*chamber and the corpses were to be taken to the anatomical institute for his attention. After this conversation he handed me a flask having a volume of about one quarter of a liter, which contained salts. In my opinion they were cyanide salts. The professor indicated the approximate dosage I was to use to kill the detainees from Auschwitz myself.*

*So, in early August 1943 I received the 80 detainees to be put down by means of gas which had been put at my disposal by Hirt. One night, around 9 o'clock, I began to take them to the gas chamber by truck, some 15 women initially. I told them that they would have to enter a disinfection chamber, hiding from them the fact that they were to be killed. With the help of a few SS men, I ordered them to undress completely, and when they were completely naked, I pushed them into the gas chamber.*

*As I closed the door, they started screaming.*

*After I had closed the door, I poured a certain amount of salt into the funnel which was on the right, directly above the peep-hole. At the same time, I added a certain amount of water which, just like the salts, fell into a pit which was located inside the gas chamber below the peep-hole.*

*Then I closed the opening of the funnel by means of a faucet which was connected to the end of this funnel and continued into a pipe. Through this metal pipe, the salts and the water reached the pit inside the chamber which I just mentioned.*

*I lit up the inside of the chamber by means of a switch located next to the funnel and observed through the peep-hole what was going on in the chamber. I saw that the women continued breathing for about half a minute and then collapsed. As I opened the door after having switched on the ventilator below the aeration duct, I saw that these women were lifeless and had released excrements before dying.*

*The next morning, I ordered two male SS nurses to load these corpses on a truck and to take them to the anatomical institute, in line with what Professor Hirt had told me.*

*A few days later, I took a certain number of women to the gas chamber in the same way as before, who were killed there in the same manner; another few days later, I had some 50 men taken there in two or three trips who were once again liquidated by means of the salts put at my disposal by Professor Hirt.*

*In answer to a question: I don't know what Hirt did with the corpses of these murdered detainees, I think they came from southeast Europe, but I don't know from which country.*

*The representative of the French military court: We showed the witness the album containing photographs of the gas chamber.*

*The witness: I recognize on these photographs the Struthof gas chamber which was built in mid-1943 for the purpose of killing the inmates destined for Professor Hirt.*

*In answer to a question: The gas chamber was modified by inmates according to my order. Some time earlier, it had been erected as a cold room.*

*In answer to a question: As far as I know, nobody was killed in this manner aside from the 80 detainees shipped from Auschwitz*

*In answer to a question: As far as I know, no vial was ever thrown into the gas chamber to kill inmates. I do not know the purpose of the iron pipe that was mounted in the entry door of the gas chamber."*

For a better understanding of this deposition, I should like to stress that the device described by Kramer serving for the introduction of the salts and the water is said to have been identical to the one of which Pressac published a photograph.<sup>481</sup> It consists of a vertical faucet having at its upper end a funnel. The device is said to have been on an outside wall of the gas chamber building. At the lower end, a 90-degree elbow had to be attached which led into the gas chamber through a specific hole in the wall, where another 90 degree elbow led downwards along the wall, ending in a pit, 60 cm × 60 cm, which had been opened up in the floor of the chamber. This is shown in a drawing by Pressac (cf. document 7).

According to Pressac, the device is held in the Besançon citadel, but there is no evidence to show that it actually came from the Natzweiler gas chamber. Pressac writes that, after the liberation of the camp, the device was removed for a toxicological analysis,<sup>482</sup> but in the contemporaneous drawing of the gas chamber the funnel and its pipe are not included. One has trouble believing that the French military authorities dismantled the funnel and the pipe before having a drawing of the room prepared! In fact, the "French specialists" who "inspected and described the chamber in detail" after the war mentioned neither the funnel nor the pipe.<sup>483</sup>

Moreover, the construction reports for the period of 20 May through 28 August 1943, mentioned above, yield no information concerning the installation of a funnel or a tube (the indispensable ventilator, which was apparently installed earlier in connection with the phosgene experiments, is not mentioned either). Furthermore, two photographs published by Robert

---

<sup>481</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 66. See also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 478), p. 15. See document 6. The French text published by Pressac is incomplete; certain passages are missing, although they are included in the English translation added by Pressac himself. The latter corresponds to the French version published by Faurisson, so that we are dealing with two French versions, one abridged, the other complete.

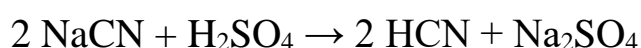
<sup>482</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 12.

<sup>483</sup> Jean-Pierre Faye, *op. cit.* (note 479), p. 274.

Faurisson show that the hole broken through the wall for the passage of the pipe was fashioned in a very coarse manner on both sides of the wall. On the inside, no fewer than five small bricks were damaged for piercing a hole a couple of centimeters in diameter.<sup>484</sup> This could indicate that the device was invented only after the liberation of the camp. It is also possible that the funnel was indeed manufactured in the camp but that it served an entirely different purpose than we are told. Pressac himself notes, in his commentary on the witness Weydert, that the latter could not have known that the funnel was to serve a criminal purpose.<sup>485</sup>

The killing process described by Kramer sounds ponderous and inefficient. The women could have blocked the lower end of the pipe with one hand, thus preventing the water from reaching the pit and making a gassing impossible. Men could even have bent the pipe itself. A smooth operation was possible only if the victims cooperated.

Then there is the riddle of the cyanide salts. What did Kramer mean? He may have been talking about potassium cyanide (KCN) or sodium cyanide (NaCN). On contact with stronger acids, such as sulfuric acid (H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>), these salts release gaseous hydrogen cyanide according to the reaction:



Concentrated sulfuric acid is diluted with a double amount of water, and the necessary amount of sodium cyanide is added. The first cyanide disinfestations operated according to this so-called “vat process.”<sup>486</sup> The same method used to be applied in the U.S. execution gas chambers.

On the subject of Kramer’s deposition, Pressac notes categorically:<sup>487</sup>

*“The manner how he [Kramer], in his confession made on 26 July 1945 in front of Major Jadin, claims to have gassed a certain number of people, cannot be considered credible. He would have gassed himself.”*

The gassing described by Kramer, Pressac argues, would have involved a “chemically impossible” reaction. He continues:<sup>487</sup>

*“On account of the absurdity of this modus operandi and his [Kramer’s] ignorance concerning the substances used, legitimate doubts about this gassing procedure and even concerning the gas chamber itself have been raised.”*

<sup>484</sup> Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l’affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 313.

<sup>485</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 29.

<sup>486</sup> Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934, p. 9; G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), pp. 45-47.

<sup>487</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 5.

Since Kramer claims that the liquid was not sulfuric acid but plain water, no considerable amount of hydrogen cyanide could have been released. If some acid had been used, it would have been completely irresponsible to mix the two substances outside the chamber, because the release of HCN would have begun right then and there.

The above-mentioned deposition by Kramer is far from being his only one. On 26 July 1945, at Celle, he handed over a typewritten declaration which, however, does not bear his signature. It says *i.a.*:<sup>488</sup>

*"I declare the following to the French lieutenant Paul Heiker: in July 1943, executing an order received from Berlin, I caused 30 women and 50 men (Jews from the east), who were between 20 and 55 years of age, to be treated with gas in the camp at Nutzweiler[sic], Alsace. The corpses were taken to the hospital in Strasburg. I declare that there was a gas chamber in the Nutzweiler [sic] camp."*

In his first declaration made during the Belsen trial, Kramer spoke at length about his activities at Natzweiler, but he did not mention any gasings.<sup>489</sup> On the other hand, in his second statement he declared the following:<sup>490</sup>

*"On the subject of the orders I received to gas a certain number of women and to send [their corpses] to the University of Strasburg, as I have declared under oath to Major Jadin of the French army, I will provide the following details: the orders I received were put down in writing and signed by Gruppenführer Glücks by order of Reichsführer Himmler. As far as I can remember, they specified that a special transport would arrive from Auschwitz, that the persons making up this transport were to be killed, and that their corpses were to be shipped to Professor Hirt at Strasburg. It also said that I was to get in touch with Professor Hirt in connection with the killing method. I did this, and Hirt gave me a container with crystal gas as well as instructions for its use. At Struthof no regular gas chamber existed, but he advised me how I could use it in a normal room. I know nothing more about the professors who were connected to Hirt, but I do know that in one of the departments there was a professor Bickerbach."*

During the proceedings, Kramer committed a strange *lapsus linguae* by confusing the names Hirt and Höß. He added some more details:<sup>491</sup>

*"Was there a gas chamber before you arrived? – No."*

<sup>488</sup> R. Faurisson, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer", in: *Ecrits révisionnistes* (1974-1998), private edition 1999, vol. I, pp. 247-255.

<sup>489</sup> R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 425), pp. 725-729.

<sup>490</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 738.

<sup>491</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 174.

*Did you consciously order 80 female detainees to be gassed? – Yes, on the orders of Reichsführer Himmler [...].*

*Did you personally feed in the gas and did you then observe through the peep-hole what you had done? – No.*

*Did you not state that the women went on breathing for another half minute? – One could hear that. There was no need to look.”*

Kramer's last declaration dates from 6 December 1945:<sup>492</sup>

*“In mid-May of 1943 I received from Berlin the written order to kill the persons that had been sent to us from Auschwitz and to send their remains to the anatomical institute at the Strasburg hospital. As to the killing method, according to the written order I had to get in touch with Hirt, professor of anatomy. I called on the professor and informed him about the orders I had received.*

*Hirt advised me to kill the people with gas. I answered that there was as yet no gas chamber in the camp. Thereupon Hirt gave me a glass bottle closed with wax. Inside there was a substance consisting of small white particles, similar to soda. Hirt said to me, if I poured water on it, I would get a toxic gas. He also instructed me in detail about the dosage. I told him that I was being assisted by the civil engineer Untersturmführer Heider who had been delegated by Oranienburg to help me. So I had the gas chamber built by detainees.*

*After some time, the first transport arrived, consisting of 26 women aged between 20 and 50. They stayed in the camp for eight days. They were not ill-treated and were fed better than the other detainees. I had received no special instructions concerning these persons. After having waited for eight days, in mid-August of 1943, I had these women taken to the gas chamber at eight o'clock at night. They had to undress in the adjacent room. I then poured a handful of the substance into the hole in the floor. I had the women enter the gas chamber and closed the door. The women started crying and screaming. From the outside, I poured water into the funnel provided [for this purpose]. The water flowed through a pipe that could be closed by a faucet into the hole where the granules were. Half a minute later, the cries in the chamber stopped.*

*I declare that I did not observe their death through the peep-hole. I only listened. As nothing could be heard and nothing moved, I switched on the ventilator. During that time, I was outside and I neither sensed nor felt the gas. After a quarter of an hour, I opened the door. It seemed that death had occurred normally. Only three or four had not been able to retain their excrements. It was around 9:30.*

---

<sup>492</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 35f. The French text of this quote is on pp. 258f. of Faurisson's article, *op. cit.* (note 488).

*The next morning, around 5:30, I had the corpses taken to Strasburg by means of a truck covered by a tarpaulin. This system was chosen so that nobody would know what had happened. I had, in fact, been sworn to absolute secrecy. I affirm that I did not shoot any of these detainees. Four SS men were present at the gassing, but I can remember only one of them by name, Lagerführer Zeus [Wolfgang Seuss]. Stabscharführer Jung did not participate. I deny that I gave a speech [on that occasion].*

*Hirt was not present. He came to Struthof two or three times for a personal visit, unrelated to any executions. Some time later, another transport from Auschwitz arrived at Struthof, consisting only of men. Eight days later they were killed in the same manner. [Another] two or three weeks later, a transport of 30 men arrived who stayed in the camp for 10 days and were killed likewise with gas. I deny that the SS men drank after the execution. The same SS men were always present at the executions.*

*The professor had told me the name of the gas, but I forgot it. But I could recognize the granules if they were shown to me. [...] The 86 corpses that were taken to the Strasburg hospital were all Jewish. I could verify this by means of a list of names. They all came from south-eastern Europe.”*

The following “correction” was added later on a separate sheet:<sup>493</sup>

*“There was a single transport, consisting of 26 women and 60 men. They were all Jewish. Within ten days, they were all killed in the manner described.”*

The contradictions between these declarations are obvious. Robert Faurisson has presented them in an excellent article, the English title of which is “The three successive confessions and contradictions of Josef Kramer about the alleged homicidal ‘gas chamber’ at Struthof.” In this article, he quotes and analyzes the three declarations made by Josef Kramer to the French military court.<sup>494</sup> I will summarize only the most obvious of them:

- At times the gas chamber existed already when Kramer received the order from Berlin, at times it did not.
- At times, Kramer observed the killing process through the peep-hole, at times he was content with only “listening.”
- The number of women murdered in the first gassing was both 15 and 26, and the “correction” added later devastates Kramer’s chronology completely. It furthermore contradicts his statement of 26 July 1945 where he said that the 80 detainees arrived in a single transport.

<sup>493</sup> R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 488), p. 257.

<sup>494</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 247-259.

- Kramer asserts to have poured the “salts” into a pit inside the gas chamber (“I then poured a handful of the substance into the hole in the floor”) and then says that from “the outside, I poured water into the funnel provided.” On the other hand, he claims to have poured both the “salts” and the water into the funnel on the outside (“After I had closed the door, I poured a certain amount of salt into the funnel which was on the right, directly above the peep-hole. At the same time, I added a certain amount of water which, just like the salts, fell into a pit which was located inside the gas chamber below the peep-hole.”)
- Kramer declared that, after the death of the people inside, he had opened the door to the gas chamber while switching on the ventilator. That would have been a logical thing to do, but if Kramer had entered the gas chamber without a gas mask, he would have met his death. Then, elsewhere, he said that he had switched on the ventilator and opened the door fifteen minutes later. This, however, would have been illogical on two counts, for no air could have been removed from the gas chamber without a fresh-air feed, and in this case Kramer would have been poisoned as well. The fact that he did not wear a gas mask can be seen from his own statement that he “did not breathe” the whole time.

At this point I must call the reader’s attention to the fact that the “glass bottle” with the “substance consisting of small white particles” logically had to contain potassium or sodium cyanide, but in this case, no poison gas would have been released on addition of water (instead of sulfuric acid)!

The chronology of the alleged gassings is vague, even contradictory. According to Schmaltz, the first one took place on 11 August 1943 and involved 15 Jewish women (p. 312). It was followed by three more gassings, “probably” on 13, 17 and 19 August (p. 313), but if we follow the only witness, Josef Kramer, the dates were as follows:

#### *Declaration of 26 July 1945*

- In early August of 1943 (no precise date is indicated) 15 women were gassed.
- A few days later, an unknown number of women were murdered in the gas chamber.
- A few days after that, some 50 or 55 men were gassed in two or three turns.

As the total number of persons gassed was 86, the number of women gassed on the second occasion must have been between 16 and 21.

#### *Declaration of 6 December 1945*

- 26 women were gassed in mid-August of 1943.



- A second transport, consisting of men, arrived some time after that and was gassed 8 days after its arrival.
- Two to three weeks later, 30 men arrived who were killed 10 days later in the gas chamber.

It is difficult to understand why Pressac, who discards Kramer's statement of 26 July 1945 on account of an "obvious physical impossibility," would judge the statement made on 6 December of the same year to be credible. He explains:<sup>495</sup>

*"Kramer proceeded as he related on 6 December 1945 in his second statement. There was, in fact, no other way in which the operation could have been carried out. The water poured into the funnel flowed upon a substance which had earlier been placed into the basin, and provoked the liberation of the 'hydrogen cyanide gas.'"*

The reason why Pressac speaks of "hydrogen cyanide gas" [*Gas Blausäure*] is that the SS-Mann Volkmar, who was on duty at Natzweiler, noted in his diary the entry "Gas Blausäure Prof. Hirt." Pressac presents photocopies of four pages of this diary, the entries on which have mostly been crossed out by ink or by pencil. No. 43 clearly has "Gas Blausäure," followed by two illegible words. No. 42 clearly shows the words "Prof. Hirt," but this obviously refers to a different entry. Moreover, these entries are undated. Thus they do not prove the gassings allegedly carried out by Kramer.

In the crematorium at the Natzweiler camp, there was a small chamber with two doors, which was incorrectly labelled "disinfection" by the French when they drew the plan of the crematorium in 1945. It was, no doubt, a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber.<sup>496</sup> The sequence of operations there was the same as in the Birkenau buildings 5a and 5b. Coming from the undressing room, the detainees entered a vestibule ("unclean" side), placed their garments there, entered the shower room next to the delousing chamber ("clean" side), scrubbed themselves, took back the disinfested garments, entered the dressing room and got dressed there. In the meantime, the garments were taken to the gas chamber by the "unclean" side, and after disinfestation they were removed from it from the "clean" side. The plan indicates that the chamber had two chimneys, one for the fresh-air feed from the outside, the other for the removal of the gas. The entry "Gas Blausäure" thus could easily have referred to this installation.

In an effort to provide a chemical explanation for the gassing mode he believes to be credible, Pressac refers to Georges Wellers. Schmaltz also refers to Wellers when writing that

---

<sup>495</sup> Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 6.

<sup>496</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

*“chemically speaking, two possibilities might be considered. Either the substance used at Natzweiler was potassium or sodium cyanide (KCN or NaCN) which reacts with water (H<sub>2</sub>O) to yield hydrogen cyanide (HCN), or it was the calcium salt of hydrogen cyanide which is used in agriculture as a disinfection agent under the name of ‘Cyanogas.’”* (p. 313)

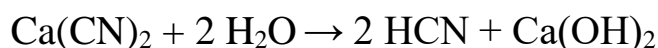
Wellers’ assertion that KCN or NaCN reacts with water to release hydrogen cyanide is incorrect. These salts are soluble in water but dissociate only to a very limited degree, *i.e.* the solutions smell of hydrogen cyanide but the vapor pressure is too low to affect human beings.

Pressac<sup>497</sup> thinks that the flask with the salts

*“could have been an inert combination of potassium cyanide, carefully mixed with a crystallized acid such as citric, oxalic, or tartaric acid, two substances which react only in an aqueous environment, or else the flask contained calcium cyanide which dissolves in water liberating hydrogen cyanide.”*

If a dry and solid strong organic acid such as oxalic, citric or tartaric acid is mixed with an absolutely dry cyanide (such as KCN), nothing much will happen initially, except possibly a slow decomposition. A reaction will start only after an addition of water or under the influence of humidity in the air, *i.e.* the cyanide will be decomposed slowly and hydrogen cyanide will be released. In that case the victims could not have died after “about half a minute.”

Of these substances, only “Cyanogas” was normally used as a disinfection agent. It was the trade name of a product used by the Germans in the 1930s and 1940s. It was based on calcium cyanide which generates HCN gas when in contact with water according to the following reaction:<sup>498</sup>



Calcium cyanide was produced in the form of 20 gram disks which were pulverized into particles 0.001 to 0.01 mm in size by means of a special device, whereupon they yielded hydrogen cyanide under the influence of the humidity of the air.<sup>499</sup> The alleged device at Natzweiler would have been unsuitable for this product, though.

The other substances would surely have yielded hydrogen cyanide gas, but it is highly improbable that the vapors would have developed fast enough to be fatal within half a minute.

---

<sup>497</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 7.

<sup>498</sup> G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), p. 66.

<sup>499</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 67-70.

On the other hand, the pit in the floor of the gas chamber shows no outlet duct. It would have had to contain a porcelain vessel which Kramer, however, never mentions. How would the liquid substance which formed during the reaction have been disposed of? Would it really have been so difficult to connect the pit to the drain in the middle of the room, which was protected by a drain cover?

The question as to the substance used for the gassings is an essential one for a reason I shall explain below. Even if we assume that the killing system described by Kramer in his statement of 6 December 1945 was operational, it does not necessarily mean that the statements of the Natzweiler commander are credible, let alone true. For one thing, as I have already pointed out, he would have killed himself in this case as well on opening the door. In addition, this declaration is in contrast to the dates accepted by orthodox Holocaust historiography. In fact, Schmaltz writes that the 86 delinquents arrived at Natzweiler as a single group, on 2 August 1943 (p. 312), and not in several transports spaced out over several days.

Last but not least, the beginning of Kramer's declaration contradicts the contents of Hirt's letter of 14 July 1943, which says that "according to information from the camp commander [Kramer], a difficulty has arisen in that the material for gassing is not available." As I have pointed out earlier, there was a gas chamber at Natzweiler at that time, but according to Kramer the "material for gassing" was missing.

Yet according to Kramer's post-war declaration, the gas chamber did *not* yet exist a month later – in mid-August – so that Hirt "advised" Kramer to use toxic gas, and he even gave him the material!

Pressac has published two weekly reports concerning the camp strength, the first one covering the period of 7 through 14 August, the second one the period of 15 through 21 August. On 7 August, the column "Jews" has 90 persons, 30 of whom were registered as "deceased," with another 57 deceased Jews for the following period, which means that between 7 and 21 August 87 Jews died.<sup>500</sup> It would be extremely difficult to attribute these sudden deaths to a cause other than intentional killing, all the more so as this explanation agrees with the other documents cited.

As we have seen, the letter from *SS-Standartenführer* Sievers to Eichmann dated 21 June 1943 states that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Beger had to stop his work on 15 June on account of the danger of an epidemic, after having selected 115 detainees – 79 Jews, two Poles, four Asians and 30 Jewish women at that time housed in quarantine.

The letter goes on to say that, for the further treatment of these persons, their immediate transfer to Natzweiler was imperative without any delay

---

<sup>500</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 70.

on account of the threat of an epidemic at Auschwitz. In order to prevent the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz from contaminating Natzweiler as well, clean and deloused garments for 80 men and 30 women would have to be shipped to Auschwitz immediately. At the same time, temporary housing for 30 women had to be arranged at Natzweiler.<sup>476</sup>

On 5 September 1944 Sievers wrote to Brandt in connection with the collection of Jewish skeletons:<sup>501</sup>

*“In accordance with the proposal of 9 February 1942 and approval dated 23 February 1942 ref. 23.2.42 AR/493/37, the corresponding and so far missing selection of skeletons has been assembled by SS-Sturmbannführer professor Hirt.”*

Now why did Kramer make such diverging statements? Pressac tried to answer this question as follows:<sup>502</sup>

*“Early into his detention, Kramer felt that he was still bound to his superiors such as SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl by his oath of obedience and thought that it was his duty not to betray anything he might know. This would also explain why he gave to Major Jadin a false description of the gassing procedure during the Struthof trial. He did this on purpose because he believed that the gassing technique and the substances used in this connection actually were ‘secrets’ of the medical ‘science’ of the Third Reich. But later, having seen how his former superiors behaved in front of the Allied tribunals – some of them even committed suicide – he felt that he had been relieved from his oath, ‘put his cards on the table’ and gave quite honest replies. This is how the ‘second versions’ originated.”* [It would be correct to say: “This is how the second version originated,” *i.e.* the statement of 6 December 1945.]

To me this explanation seems a little laborious, because Kramer’s declaration of 6 December 1945 is just as unreliable as the one given on 26 July of that year. It would seem that Kramer did not know anything about the gassing of these people and yielded to the pressure of the prosecution who was out to show that a special gas chamber had been built for the purpose of killing these Jews. It is inconceivable that such a primitive technique would indeed be considered a “secret.” Moreover, even after “repenting,” Kramer did not divulge the name of the substance used for the gassings. What is even less convincing, however, is the fact that the camp commander himself claims to have carried out the gassings!

As there was a gas chamber at the Natzweiler camp, with “measuring devices” which “permitted to measure the concentration of phosgene” (p. 314) and as the first experiments took place in June 1943 – according to

---

<sup>501</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 24.

<sup>502</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 8.

Schmaltz (p. 310) – the detainees selected for the skeleton collection could have been gassed there without any major problem. But then, why was it necessary to install a funnel and a pipe for the introduction of an unknown substance? As mentioned earlier, phosgene has a toxicity index of 450, in contrast to 1,000-4,000 for hydrogen cyanide. This means that it was considered to be roughly two to nine times more toxic than the latter, and the SS were certainly well familiar with this.

Faurisson mentions an “expertise by professor René Fabre, which said that he had not found any trace of cyanide, neither in the corpses [found at the anatomical institute at Strasburg] nor in the samples of the brickwork taken from the gas chamber or in their plasterwork.”<sup>503</sup> Pressac confirms this at least partly.<sup>504</sup>

*“At Struthof, the results were negative, something that was rather embarrassing.”*

Referring to the letter of 14 July 1943 mentioned above, Schmaltz writes (p. 312):

*“At the end of July 1943 ‘the corresponding substances’ were handed over by the secretary of SS-Ahnenerbe, SS-Obersturmbannführer Wolf-Dietrich Wolff, to Hirt personally in Strasburg.”*

In a footnote he adds that this letter is dated 30 July 1943, but quotes only the words “*die entsprechenden Stoffe*” (the corresponding substances).

My conclusion, therefore, is that the 86 Jews were indeed murdered at Natzweiler, most probably by means of gas, but in an existing gas chamber that had been built for experiments with phosgene gas.

Still, much remains mysterious. For one thing, one does not know when the 90 Jews who were interned at Natzweiler on 7 August 1943 had arrived there. It is unlikely that, of all the camp strength reports, the only two to have survived would be the ones mentioned by Pressac!

The Auschwitz *Kalendarium* mentions Professor Hirt for the last time under the date of 15 June 1943 in connection with the contents of the letter which Sievers wrote him on 21 June. No further documents exist on the subject of the transfer of the 86 or 87 Jews to Natzweiler (it is not clear why only 86 or 87 Jews out of those selected were sent to Natzweiler). This means that one can only surmise that they came from Auschwitz. This is corroborated at first sight by the fact that one of the corpses found towards the end of the Second World War at the anatomical institute of Strasburg university bore the number 107969 on its lower left arm. At Auschwitz, this number had been assigned to the detainee Menachem Taf-

<sup>503</sup> R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 488), p. 253.

<sup>504</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 12.

fel.<sup>505</sup> But if the photograph of this number is compared with an undoubtedly genuine Auschwitz tattoo,<sup>506</sup> one can see that it was inscribed in ink or indelible pencil rather than as a tattoo.

On the subject of the work carried out in the gas chamber according to the construction reports, it is probable that their purpose was to modify the chamber from one for non-fatal phosgene tests to one in which the victims could be killed. The only specific job mentioned concerns the lengthening of the chimney duct and its fixation by means of a clamp.

Towards the end of his article, Schmaltz writes that, while the gas chamber at Natzweiler was linked “to criminal scientific purposes,” it had not served the same purpose as the “gas chambers in the extermination camps at Kulmhof, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek or Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which thousands of inmates were murdered” (p. 315).

If taken seriously, the history of the gassings at Natzweiler – by means of those unknown compounds (letters of 14 and 30 July 1943) or the alleged use of this mysterious substance (claimed by Kramer) as well as the gas chamber’s claimed primitive equipment – shows merely that the Natzweiler SS guards knew nothing about mass murders by gas in other camps. From the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historiography, this is all the more astonishing as the victims came from Auschwitz, the purported model of all “extermination camps.” The correspondence preceding the Natzweiler killings contains no indications concerning the Auschwitz gassing procedure which, logically, should have been applied also at Natzweiler – if orthodox Holocaust historiography were really based on facts. The letters do not speak of Zyklon B; they don’t mention the assignment of an Auschwitz “specialist” to Natzweiler; or the dispatch of a Natzweiler guard to Auschwitz so that he may familiarize himself with the alleged gas chambers there (such as SS-*Oberscharführer* Anton Enders was allegedly sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz to learn there how to gas human beings). This is all the more remarkable as the Natzweiler gas chamber could easily have been used with Zyklon B, possessing, as it did, a small window below the chimney, which merely would have had to be furnished with a hermetic shutter to obtain a perfect orifice for feeding Zyklon B granules.

Without the need of breaking any holes into the walls, the room could also have been turned into a gas chamber of the type allegedly used in the euthanasia centers. It would have sufficed to hook up a pipe to the slightly enlarged peep-hole and connect the pipe to a cylinder of carbon monoxide. Another possible way would have been to connect it to the exhaust pipe of a gasoline engine, such as was allegedly the case in some of the “Aktion

---

<sup>505</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 16 & 77 (photos 5 & 6).

<sup>506</sup> See document 8.

Reinhardt” camps, or to set up a gas generator using wood as a fuel. In any case, it would have been possible to bring in one of those gas vans which were ubiquitous, if we are to believe the authors of this collective volume.

So why didn’t the SS guards use any of those techniques, well-tested as they allegedly were by gigantic mass killings?

It is possible that the murders were committed by means of phosgene. The fact that experiments with this chemical warfare agent were secret could also explain the cautious formulations found in the two letters. The contradictions and absurdities in Kramer’s declarations indicate that he was not present during the killings. If he did say so later on, he must have acted under pressure.

## 15. The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau

The last part of the anthology discussed here exhibits a specifically anti-revisionist tendency and claims to refute the revisionists. This results already from the title “The ‘gas chamber lie’ in the international revisionist propaganda” (“Die ‘Gaskammer-Lüge’ in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda”) which is meant to discredit revisionist research as mere “propaganda.”

The first contribution of this part of the series comes from Barbara Distel and is entitled “The gas chamber in ‘Baracke X’ of the Dachau concentration camp and the ‘Dachau lie’,” (“Die Gaskammer in der ‘Baracke X’ des Konzentrationslagers Dachau und die ‘Dachau-Lüge’”; pp. 337-342). It begins as follows (p. 337):

*“In the spring of 1942, the construction of a new crematory in line with the plans of the SS was started at Dachau – designated as ‘Baracke X’ by the SS, because the capacity of the crematorium erected in 1940 was no longer sufficient in view of the high mortality in the camp, caused in particular by the execution of thousands of Soviet PoWs. The new crematorium was equipped with a gas chamber.”*

Distel continues (p. 338):

*“The question of whether people were actually murdered by poison gas in the gas chamber installed in this crematorium has not yet been answered with certainty; the sources in this respect are poor, and this has not changed in the 25 years which have passed since the first scientific inventory on ‘Nazi Mass Murders.’”*

For this reason, Distel tells us, the “date of the termination and/or the start-up of the gas chamber is still unclear” (footnote 8 on p. 338), in spite of the fact that, at Dachau, “in the early 1960s an intensive search for relia-



ble sources was carried out in the area of the former camp as part of the creation of a memorial” (footnote 6 on p. 338).

The author tells us that, in the opinion of some orthodox historians, the alleged gas chamber was built in connection with the execution of Soviet PoWs, but adds (p. 339):

*“The question as to why the gas chamber, presumably erected in the spring of 1943, was not used for executions according to what we know today must remain unresolved just like the question whether the gas chamber was possibly used for individual killing actions.”*

While evidence is said to exist to the effect that “during the construction of Baracke X” the infamous Dr. Siegmund Rascher considered using “the gas chamber for the testing of deadly combat gases,” this has “not been ascertained unambiguously to the present day,” although it “could not be excluded” either (p. 339). This is really beating about the bush in the true sense of the word.

Distel refers to the well-known statement of the former detainee Franz Bláha dated 3 May 1945 (PS-3249), in which he claimed personally to have seen gassed victims, but she then admits that “evidence for the killing of people in the Dachau gas chamber does not exist in this case either.” Just as unresolved, in her opinion, is the question why the alleged gas chamber “was not used during the last months of the war for the murder of the sick and the weak, as was the case in other camps which possessed such killing installations.”

In what way Distel’s article is aimed at the revisionists is made clear only on p. 341. She writes that, in the early 1960s, the *Deutsche Soldaten-Zeitung und National-Zeitung* “again and again reported extensively about the alleged ‘gas chamber lie’ at Dachau.” Over and over again new witnesses had appeared “who claimed that, after the liberation of the concentration camp, they had been forced by the American military authorities to set up a gas chamber in the existing crematorium of the camp.” She also states that, according to these claims, the furnaces of the crematorium had been faked after the war and that the furnaces in the crematorium and the gas chamber had been blended into the expression ‘gas ovens.’

Distel then writes about Martin Broszat’s much-cited letter to the editor of the German weekly *Die Zeit*, published on 19 August 1960 under the title “No gassing at Dachau” (“Keine Vergasung in Dachau”) and adds that “the revisionists” (it would have been better to say “*some* revisionists”) had distorted its contents and had claimed falsely that Martin Broszat had contested in a general way the existence of gas chambers on the territory of the *Altreich*, i.e. Germany in the borders of 1937 (which, in fact, he did not do).

All this is well known. What is less well known is that Martin Broszat wrote his letter in reply to a front page article in *Die Zeit* by Robert Strobel, in which he “implicitly painted as a fact the assertion that mass killings by poison gas had been carried out in the Dachau gas chamber and moreover created the impression that the victims had been Jewish” (p. 314). In this article, Robert Strobel had attacked the former Wehrmacht general Martin Unrein, a “proto-denier” who had labeled the gas chamber as an ordinary shower room. The meaningless notion of “gas ovens” was introduced into the discussion by Robert Strobel himself:<sup>507</sup>

*“For him [General Unrein], it was not Hitler’s victims who were burned in the Dachau gas ovens but the corpses of the German SS-soldiers who had died at Dachau.”*

The article mentioned by Distel actually appeared only on 7 January 1966 (since 1963 the title of the newspaper has simply been *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*). It was written by H. Berger and was entitled “Rumors about Dachau.” It said that the SS guards, interned at Dachau, had been forced by the Americans to build “new and larger gas ovens” – which, of course, is incorrect.

Distel indicates that, in 1945, the local U.S. military authorities had erected a sign in front of the crematorium which spoke of 238,000 victims having been incinerated in this building (p. 340). Paul Rassinier, who published a photograph of this sign, wrote:<sup>508</sup>

*“In a lecture presented on 3 January 1946 and published in Stuttgart by Franz M. Hellbach under the title ‘The road to freedom,’ Pastor Niemöller asserted that ‘238,756 people were burnt’ at Dachau, more than had ever been interned there.”*

Although this claim was actually not made by Pastor Niemöller, the poster outside of the crematorium did indeed say:<sup>509</sup>

*“In the years between 1933 and 1945, 238,756 people were burnt here.”*

Let me remind my readers that the correct figure is 27,839 (cf. chapter 11).

At this point, it is interesting to read what is asserted in the first official American report about Dachau – prepared in May of 1945 by Colonel William W. Quinn of the 7th Army – in the section entitled “Executions”:<sup>510</sup>

<sup>507</sup> R. Strobel, “Weg mit ihm!” in *Die Zeit*, no. 33, 12 August 1960; see [www.zeit.de/1960/33/weg-mit-ihm](http://www.zeit.de/1960/33/weg-mit-ihm).

<sup>508</sup> P. Rassinier, *La menzogna di Ulisse*, Le Rune, Milan 1961, p. 334.

<sup>509</sup> M. Niemöller, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart 1946, p. 19.

<sup>510</sup> Brochure with the title “Dachau.” GARF, 7021-115.17, p. 33; cf. [www.scribd.com/doc/36088795/Dachau](http://www.scribd.com/doc/36088795/Dachau).

*“GAS CHAMBERS: The internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp.*

*Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written ‘Brause Bad’ (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory[sic] to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two to three bodies at a time.”*

Numerous other statements by witnesses on the subject of the alleged gas chamber have been collected by Robert Faurisson.<sup>511</sup>

In the same way as in all other camps, the story of the Dachau gas chambers was a reaction to the harrowing scenes the Americans and the British saw and recorded on film on their arrival. Distel writes (p. 337):

*“In front of the [crematorium] building, as well as in the so-called morgue, there were piles of naked corpses that it had been impossible to throw into the mass grave near-by. That is where the dead had been taken in the last weeks before the liberation, as there was no longer any fuel for the incineration of the corpses in the cremation furnaces.”*

It was clear to the U.S. propaganda staff that these poor people must have been murdered in a gas chamber. This version was all the easier to sell as there existed – in front of the crematorium – four genuine Zyklon B circulation disinfestation chambers (plus an empty one, without any equipment, which was probably used for the storage of the Zyklon B cans). As we have seen, these chambers would be presented as homicidal gas chambers in the official American report on Dachau prepared in May of 1945.

During the Dachau trial (15 November through 13 December 1945) it was explicitly recorded:<sup>512</sup>

---

<sup>511</sup> F.A. Leuchter *et al.*, *op cit.* (note 21), pp. 149-158.

<sup>512</sup> *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London 1949, vol. 11, p. 5;

*“A typhus epidemic was raging at the camp from December, 1944, until the liberation of the camp by American troops in April, 1945. Approximately 15,000 prisoners died of typhus during this period.”*

Hence, Distel’s “refutation” of the revisionists rests on very shaky ground and is most confused. On the one hand, she hints – without explaining for what reason – that the room in question had actually been a homicidal gas chamber, on the other hand she admits four times (pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341) that there is no evidence showing that killings were actually carried out in these chambers. Does this not entitle a person to accuse those who present the alleged gassings at Dachau as established historical facts of “fraud” and “cheating”?

The unreliability of witness statements is clearly shown by the statements of the former Dachau detainee Eugen Seibold, who declared the following on 10 November 1945:<sup>513</sup>

*“Gaskammer. I have never seen a person gassed in the gas chamber. Initially, the gas chamber was arranged differently from the way it looks today. Rows [of showers] running parallel to the floor, as in a shower room; it is assumed that they sprayed gas. It was only later, roughly a year ago, that the ceiling with the fake shower heads was put in. The reason was that the gas used arrived in the form of granules. It was thought that the entry of the steam heated by the furnaces took place above the false ceiling where the granules were dissolved by the steam, upon which they left through the shower heads and killed the people.”*

The false ceiling with the fake shower heads, however, could not have been installed a year earlier – *i.e.* in late 1944. In fact, Fred Leuchter has stressed that the alleged gas chamber, according to a document presented by the U.S. prosecutors at Nuremberg, had a height of “10 feet,” a little over three meters, whereas its present height is about 2.15 meters. The document in question states that the gas “was fed into the chamber through perforated pipes attached to the ceiling, which ended in brass fittings.”<sup>514</sup>

If this Nuremberg document does indeed describe the state of the room at the time, it is clear that the false ceiling with the fake shower heads was put in only after the end of the war. The historian Hellmut Diwald, mentioned by Distel towards the end of her article, was therefore absolutely right when he talked about “Attrappen” (mockups) which were fabricated by the Americans. It would be nice if Mrs. Distel would explain why they did this.

---

[www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military\\_Law/pdf/Law-Reports\\_Vol-11.pdf](http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/Law-Reports_Vol-11.pdf).

<sup>513</sup> AKfSD, 767, p. 87.

<sup>514</sup> “Atrocities and other conditions in concentration camps in Germany.” Report to the U.S. Congress of 15 May 1945; L-159; IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 621.

Photographs 8 – 12 show the state of the crematorium in December of 1990. The arcade in front of the crematorium contains four Degesch circulation disinfestation chambers (photograph 8). The entrance to the alleged gas chamber shows the famous inscription “*Brausebad*” (shower room, photograph 9). As can also be seen from the inside (photograph 10), the steel door is the standard air-raid shelter door, just as the door of the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen, with the minor difference that the door at Dachau did not have a peep-hole. Photograph 11 shows the false ceiling with the fake shower heads. From the time this building had been accessible after the former camp’s conversion to a museum up to the 1990s, a sign was standing in that room announcing in five languages “Gas chamber – camouflaged as a shower room – was never in operation” (photograph 12).

On a more detailed critical analysis of the alleged gas chamber of Dachau see the most recent edition of *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* as well as Thomas Dalton’s paper “Reexamining the ‘Gas Chamber’ of Dachau”.<sup>515</sup>

## 16. Holocaust-Propaganda against Revisionism

On the subject of Robert Jan van Pelt’s article “For want of a nail, or considerations on how history must not be rewritten” (“Weil ein Nagel fehlte oder Überlegungen, wie Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf”; pp. 343-354) I have already laid down my reservations in chapter 7. The subsequent contribution by Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, “Holocaust denial in Austria. On the history of right-wing extremism in Austria” (“Holocaust-Leugnung in Österreich. Zur Geschichte des Rechtsextremismus in Österreich”) discusses briefly the main representatives of revisionism in Austria (Franz Scheidl, Gerd Honsik, Walter Lüftl, Wolfgang Fröhlich), limiting herself by and large to the latest repressive measures taken against them by the authorities and without in the least trying to sum up their arguments, let alone attempting to refute them.

The article “Negationism as a pseudoscientific cloak for anti-Semitism” (“Negationismus als pseudowissenschaftliche Tarnung des Antisemitismus”; pp. 366-381) by a certain Jean-Yves Camus was apparently planned as a comprehensive refutation of “negationism,” but its very title announces that the reader will encounter nothing but a political polemic. As a matter of fact, this contribution turns out to be nothing but a rehashed version

---

<sup>515</sup> Thomas Dalton, “Reexamining the ‘Gas Chamber’ of Dachau,” *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011), <http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3162>.

of the traditional anti-revisionist propaganda along the lines of the late French-Jewish historian Pierre Vidal-Naquet.

If one listens to Camus, negationism “takes recourse to conspiracy theories,” which makes it “inherently anti-Semitic.” I do not have to stress that the mandatory reference to the “Protocols of the Elders of Zion” also figures here; after all, Deborah Lipstadt herself had construed a fictional relationship between this pamphlet and revisionism, a mirage later on perfected by Valentina Pisanty in Italy.<sup>516</sup>

The alleged “conspiracy theory” seems to have become the true obsession of poor Mister Camus, as he always returns to this topic (pp. 367-370). The main characteristic of this propaganda is a most interesting psychological phenomenon: People like Camus assign to revisionism the very methods they themselves are employing and the blind dogmatism which shapes their own patterns of reasoning. Camus deplores the fact that the revisionists are acting in a universe “largely removed from reality and based on a quasi-theological conviction.” Ever since the 1980s, he says, they have appeared “as a genuine sect, with their own dogmas, high priests and faithful believers” (p. 373). Actually, it is just the other way around: the “quasi-theological” dogmatism of which Camus accuses the revisionists found its most poignant expression in the famous declaration by 34 leading French intellectuals of 1979:<sup>517</sup>

*“One must not ask how such a mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place. This is the mandatory starting point of any historical approach to this question. We must underline this simple truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers and there must not be one.”*

Several authors, especially the Italian writer Gianantonio Valli,<sup>518</sup> have underlined that the present belief in the Holocaust is, in effect, a secular religion or “superstition.” This belief has its own

- Crucifixion (the Jewish people as a collective Messiah),
- Lamb of God (the victims slaughtered by the Nazis),
- Priests (the Holocaust historians),
- Cathedrals and Churches (Holocaust Museums and Memorials),
- Holy Days (the “Day of Remembrance,” 27 January),
- Saints (like Elie Wiesel and Yisrael Meir Lau)

<sup>516</sup> See my study *Teoria e prassi del anti-“Negazionismo.”* Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

<sup>517</sup> P. Vidal-Naquet *et al.*, “La politique hitlérienne d’extermination: une déclaration d’historiens,” in: *Le Monde*, 21 February 1979, p. 23.

<sup>518</sup> See Gianantonio Valli, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma.* Effepi, Genoa 2007.

- Prophets (the eye-witnesses whose statements of what they saw cannot be questioned),
- Pilgrimages (to the former German concentration camps)
- Inquisition (the media that enforces Holocaust orthodoxy),
- Excommunication (anathema will be pronounced against revisionist heretics)
- Prosecutorial Arm (secular laws and law-courts that punish revisionist utterances),
- Zealots (like French existential writer Albert Camus, and Abe Foxman), and
- The Faithful (the unquestioning believers of Holocaust propaganda).

Another standard feature of this crude propaganda is the assertion that all revisionists are poorly-camouflaged anti-Semites or Nazis whose only objective is the “rehabilitation of Nazism” (p. 373). This fictional notion goes back to Vidal-Naquet, and its only aim is to discredit revisionism. Near the end of his text, Camus blames the revisionists for harboring an “extreme, almost obscene hatred” (p. 381) – the very quality which he himself exhibits towards his opponents.

With respect to revisionist websites, Camus notes with obvious displeasure (p. 376) that in the USA, “the legal situation is complicated [sic] by the freedom of opinion guaranteed by the First Amendment.” In line with all dogmatists of his ilk, Mr. Camus feels that the principle of freedom of opinion is just an unnecessary complication of the matter.

Even orthodox Holocaust propaganda is projected onto revisionism. According to Camus, the latter puts on a “pseudo-academic cloak” and acts behind a “pseudo-scientific façade” (p. 367); its representatives are “pseudo-scientists” (p. 373) – boomerang arguments which backfire onto their originators.

Perhaps the most descriptive example of the fraudulent methods used by Camus is his assertion on page 367:

*“Trying to maintain respectability and to hide their true intentions, many negationists call themselves ‘revisionists.’ As opposed to this, the ‘genuine revisionists’ do not doubt the Nazi genocide as such, but only the number of victims claimed.”*

Among the “genuine revisionists,” Camus counts people like Ernst Nolte, who were labeled as such during the west-German “Historians’ Dispute” of 1986/87. Camus knows perfectly well that, at that time, *genuine* revisionists had existed for at least a decade. If anyone is trying to “hide their true intentions,” it was the historians of the Federal Republic of Germany. It is well-known that silly expressions like “negationists” or “Holo-



caust deniers” were coined later – not to distinguish the genuine revisionists from the others, but to discredit them.

Camus presents a brief account of the history of revisionism, claiming – like another Holocaust propagandist, Deborah Lipstadt,<sup>519</sup> before him – that the founder of “negationism” was the French writer Maurice Bardèche (p. 368). It is an established fact, however, that Bardèche, an avowed fascist, while severely criticizing the Nuremberg Trial, explicitly recognized the veracity of the extermination of the Jews.<sup>520</sup> It is also well known that the first revisionist was in fact Paul Rassinier, a socialist and member of the French *Résistance* interned at the Buchenwald camp during the war, but he does not fit very well into the dogma that revisionism has “anti-Semitic” and “Nazi” origins. In such a situation it is easier to nominate the fascist Bardèche to the post of Ancestor of Revisionism.

At least Camus calls some revisionist authors by their names, but cheats here and there in doing so. Following in the footsteps of Deborah Lipstadt, he does not shy away from listing the alleged “eight theses of negationist doctrine” as formulated by a practically unknown American author, Austin App. He devotes more than half a page to this nonsense, while consecrating barely a few lines to Germar Rudolf, one of the key figures of revisionism: On p. 367, the reader learns that Rudolf is a chemist, and on p. 373 that he lived in the U.S. until 2005 and was then deported. Not a word about the fact that, at that time, he was deported to Germany where he was sentenced to further 30 months in prison on 15 March 2007 on account of renewed infringements of the Holocaust dogma.<sup>521</sup>

Camus consecrates three lines to the Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf (p. 375). I myself am mentioned on the same page, together with Claudio Moffa, as representatives of Italian revisionism. Here, too, Camus plays with a stacked deck: Claudio Moffa, professor at the University of Teramo, is not a revisionist researcher, not even a self-confessed revisionist. He is merely a “heretic,” courageous enough to classify the Holocaust as a historical topic like so many others, which can be debated and critically questioned.

Cheating reaches its peak when David Irving is called “without doubt the most famous revisionist in Europe” (p. 375). It is well-known that all serious revisionists regard David Irving merely as a pseudo-revisionist. This is particularly true after David Irving’s pronouncement regarding the

---

<sup>519</sup> Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York 1994, p. 49.

<sup>520</sup> Maurice Bardèche, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise*, Les sept couleurs, Paris 1948, p. 187.

<sup>521</sup> Already in 1995 Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months’ imprisonment for his chemical research in Auschwitz, but he had to serve this time only after his deportation from the U.S. in 2005. On 5 July 2009 Germar Rudolf was released from prison.

alleged “eastern extermination camps.”<sup>522</sup> Moreover, Irving has never even published a single article dealing with the persecution of the Jews, let alone written a book about this matter. But because of his rather overt sympathy for National Socialism and of the libel suit he filed – and lost – against Deborah Lipstadt in 2000, Irving is a convenient bogeyman for propagandists like Camus, against whom they can vent their wrath.

The pseudo-scientific and clumsily propagandistic nature of Camus’s article becomes also apparent in that he makes no attempt whatsoever at presenting a critical analysis of revisionism. He does mention the occasional revisionist title, but never wastes even a single word on the arguments presented in these texts. Without giving any evidence, he declares that revisionism is “pseudo-scientific” in a way used to pronounce an anathema. In other words, it is he, Jean-Yves Camus, who claims to be the guardian of absolute truth, thus assuming the right to prohibit any discussion *a priori* and deciding *ex cathedra* that anyone who does not believe whole-heartedly in the dogmas of the Holocaust religion is automatically wrong. He uses this dogmatic approach as an excuse to not even read the most important revisionist works, let alone to analyze them – after all, the high priests of the Holocaust creed, Pierre Vidal-Naquet in particular, have set down the truth, once and for all. Since the latter and most reverend of the lot published his Papal Bull against revisionism as early as 1987,<sup>523</sup> his followers refuse to say anything about the revisionist texts which have appeared later, in spite of the enormous surge which scientific revisionism has experienced after the mid-1990s.

This can easily be documented. In his first footnote on p. 366, Camus presents a “general bibliography on negationism” prepared by John A. Drobnicki. It lists 37 revisionist books, articles and journals from the following periods:

1950-1959:	1
1960-1969:	1
1970-1979:	16
1980-1989:	15
1990-1999:	2

In addition, there is the undated “Letter to the Pope” by Léon Degrelle (written in 1979), as well as the U.S. newspaper “*The Spotlight*” (1975 – 2002). Among the authors mentioned, one finds totally or relatively unknown names such as Alfred Eris, Benjamin H. Freedman, Joseph Halow und Malcolm Ross as well as some second-order revisionists of the

---

<sup>522</sup> J. Graf, “David Irving and the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps,” in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. I, 2009, pp. 149-175.

<sup>523</sup> Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

1970s.<sup>524</sup> Aside from three titles in French, only English language literature is considered (even the writings of the four German authors mentioned are listed in their English translation). Drobnicki's article appeared in 1998, but Camus mentions an internet version (footnote 1 on p. 366) which ends on 16 August 2006 and does not mention in any way the most important revisionist works which have appeared since the 1990s. Does anyone need more evidence for the propagandistic and unscientific mentality of the anti-revisionists?

Let us review briefly the lies used by Holocaust propagandists in their fight against revisionism. According to Camus, this revisionist view

- is by nature anti-Semitic and attempts to rehabilitate National Socialism;
- is nothing but camouflaged anti-Semitism;
- is a false and consequently pseudo-scientific doctrine.

This means that revisionism is heresy and thus does not have the right to exist. It goes without saying that Camus and his cronies have never presented any proof for their assertions in this respect! They have never tried to critically analyze and refute the most important revisionist texts. As opposed to this, revisionist authors have on several occasion discussed in detail the most important books published by their antagonists.<sup>525</sup>

It is quite obvious that Camus and his ilk want to hide their inability to face revisionists – at least the most important of them – at eye-level. The more helpless they feel in this regard, the more they resort to invectives and the louder they call for the police in an effort to silence their accursed opponents. They are careful to avoid any debate and hence cannot even refer to certain anti-revisionist internet bloggers who are at least trying to refute what the revisionists have to say. The fact is that the arguments of

---

<sup>524</sup> On Eris see his book *Lucy Dawidowicz and the "Holocaust Industry."* Dawn Publishing, Dollared des Ormeaux, Quebec, 1984; on Freedman see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin\\_H.\\_Freedman](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_H._Freedman) as well as his article "Six Million Jew Hoax" in: *Common Sense*, 1 May 1959, p. 4; on Halow see his book on the U.S. show trials at Dachau during the immediate postwar years: *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1993; on Ross see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malcolm\\_Ross\\_\(school\\_teacher\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malcolm_Ross_(school_teacher)) as well as his book *Web of Deceit*, Stronghold Publishing, Moncton, New Brunswick, 1978.

<sup>525</sup> For instance: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010 (the first, German edition appeared in 1996); J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay—Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (the first German edition appeared in 1999); G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 (the first German edition appeared in 2005); C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence,'* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

these bloggers are so poorly put together that not even the participants of the Oranienburg meeting take them seriously, even though these participants are quite willing to use internet sources. In a huge two-volume tome we recently finished off those bloggers – who are more accurately called Holoplagiarizers – by teaching them a harsh lesson in historical methods which encompasses the entire Holocaust historiography.<sup>526</sup>

Hajo Funke's article "The gas chamber lie in the revisionist propaganda in Germany and Austria" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich"; pp. 329-393) contains a remark on one of my articles which I have already addressed in chapter 10. The contents of Funke's paper as such are of such deplorable quality that I shall refrain from answering it.

Therkel Stræde's contribution "Lone wolves against the Holocaust. The gas chamber denial in Denmark" ("Einzelkämpfer gegen den Holocaust. Gaskammer-Leugnung in Dänemark"; pp. 394-402) is in no way better, although it does mention a few persons who are more or less inclined towards revisionism but who are totally unknown outside of Denmark. When reading the article, though, it becomes apparent that the Danes are vastly more tolerant towards their own dissidents than the French, the Germans and the Austrians are towards theirs, and that in Denmark freedom of opinion exists even for avowed National Socialists.

Just as devoid of any significance is the article written by Thomas Skelton-Robinson, "New tendencies of Holocaust denial in North America" ("Neue Tendenzen der Holocaust-Leugnung in Nordamerika"; pp. 403-411). In line with Camus, Skelton-Robinson makes no bones about his contempt for free speech as guaranteed by the First Amendment of the U.S. constitution (p. 404). He dismisses the revisionists' defense of this general principle as a kind of abuse (p. 405):

*"The wide-spread inclination to defend the unrestricted right of free speech has been periodically appropriated and used by the agitators of Holocaust denial."*

In order to deny the revisionists their right to free speech, Skelton-Robinson employs the usual slogans of orthodox Holocaust propaganda (p. 412):

*"The denial of the Holocaust is, in its essence, nothing but yet another variant of anti-Semitism."*

It follows, quite naturally, that the true objective of the revisionists is the "rehabilitation of the Third Reich and National Socialism" (p. 411). As I have already pointed out, this is nothing but a threadbare excuse to avoid

---

<sup>526</sup> I refer to the 1500+ pages of Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), long PDF version online, see [www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/28-tecoar-long.pdf](http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/28-tecoar-long.pdf).

a discussion of the revisionist arguments, against which the orthodox Holocaust ideologues seem to be powerless.

Nobody will argue against Skelton-Robinson's assertion that the revisionist movement, numerically speaking, is "minute" – but why is it necessary to organize an international meeting and to publish the proceedings in a heavy anthology in order to fight it? Why are laws needed to suppress it? Why do orthodox historians have to make use of the most blatant distortions and to project onto the revisionists the most sinister motives?

The last chapter of this anthology is an article by Matthias Heyl with the title "Denial of National Socialist crimes as an educational problem for memorial sites" ("Leugnung der nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen als gedenkstättenpädagogisches Problem"; pp. 415-424) which is not any more significant than the preceding chapters. One can only marvel at the way these "scientists" are beating about the bush and fire away with empty slogans without ever even touching on the really important issues. Who are the most important representatives of revisionism today? What do they have to say? Are their arguments well-founded or not? If they are unfounded, how can they be refuted? All these questions are disarmingly simple, but these splendid scientists do not have the guts to ask them. When seen in this light, the claim "to develop strategies against denial" (p. 415f.) is nothing but hot air.

Even if Matthias Heyl's article consists mainly of meaningless cant, it does entail an important piece of information: On 22 August 2002 a man was sentenced to six months in prison for having "denied," *i.e.* contested, the existence of the gas chamber at Ravensbrück (p. 418). As we have seen, there is not a single document lending credence to the existence of this alleged gas chamber. There are no photographs or material remains. For this reason, the French historian Olga Wormser-Migot, a writer of Jewish descent, declared this gas chamber to be a myth as early as 1968. But, hold it – there are the "witnesses," those prophets of the Holocaust religion, who do not describe but invent the erstwhile "reality." For the followers of the Holocaust religion, any heretic who is insolent enough to cast a critical light on the assertions of these saintly "witnesses" must indeed be put behind bars!

## 17. Conclusion

The anthology *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* claims to refute revisionism. In doing so, it repeats the orthodox Holocaust dogmas about the Holocaust as handed down by their

predecessors and at once attempts to reinforce these dogmas by claiming to refute revisionism. Both aspects are present in some of the articles, whereas towards its end the book specifically aims at confronting revisionism.

Let us first consider the second aspect, *i.e.* the evidence that the authors of the book present to support the officially sanctioned version of history. In spite of the fact that in a number of cases they were able to use sources which were made available only recently, they have not succeeded in presenting a scientifically sound demonstration of their theses. Instead of such a demonstration, they offer the credo of a new and dogmatic historiography which no longer has to be proved because, according to the unfathomable mysteries of this creed, everything has already been shown to be true. Questions which are absolutely fundamental remain unanswered, for example the manner in which the alleged gas chambers using engine exhaust gases or Zyklon B evolved from the alleged carbon monoxide chambers in the euthanasia centers, or the genesis and the evolution of the “gas vans” of the first and the second generation. Instead, the authors arbitrarily link fictitious events created by the congress participants, which are based exclusively on contradictory witness statements that have been cleaned of their most blatant absurdities.

Another fundamental problem which the participants of the Oranienburg meeting have not even touched upon is the mythical “Führer order” to eradicate the Jews. The existence of such an order is tacitly – or shall we say, dogmatically – assumed. The gas chambers, whose existence remains to be demonstrated, are said to have been used in order to carry out an industrialized genocide, but nobody can say who ordered it at what time and for what reason.

Just as unexplored is a third question of equal importance: the choice of the various killing methods allegedly employed when implementing such a policy. In the euthanasia centers, carbon monoxide in steel cylinders is claimed to have been used; in some of the “*Aktion Reinhardt*” camps it was exhaust gas from gasoline and/or diesel engines; in Auschwitz and a few other camps it was Zyklon B, as against gas vans in Chełmno, in Serbia and behind the Russian front; and a hodge-podge of means is claimed for Majdanek. In spite of all the frantic efforts of the authors of the anthology to come up with a virtual relationship between all these widely diverging killing methods, recurring to the German Institute of Forensic Investigation as a kind of *deus ex machina*, or by conjuring up a fictitious meeting of concentration camp commanders at Sachsenhausen, the critical reader ends up having the impression that the implementation of the alleged genocide had been left to the discretion of the local SS staff who, though acting

without overall coordination, were still linked by means of three different chains of command, which were all independent of one another.

These orthodox historians attempt to demonstrate a horrifying mass murder carried out in chemical slaughterhouses in spite of the total lack of documentary proof and, for many camps, even the lack of any circumstantial evidence. This clearly demonstrates both their credulity and ideological blindness as well as their resounding disregard for elementary scientific principles. Exemplary in this regard is the way in which they rely exclusively on witness statements which they have selected and cleaned of the most nonsensical passages.

Even those chapters which at least merit discussion are superficially and hastily written; sources are often not indicated, with many cross-references among the authors, leading to a sterile vicious circle.

I have summarized the situation regarding the source material for the existence of the alleged homicidal gas chambers and “gas van” in Table 8.



**Table 8:** Locations Where Poison Gases Were Allegedly Used for Homicides, Types of Gas Used and Number of Victims

LOCATION	TYPE OF CHAMBER	POISON <sup>†</sup>	VICTIMS	DOCUMENTS	MATERIAL TRACES*
USSR	≥ 30 “Gas vans”	Engine exhaust	250,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Chełmno	2 or 3 “Gas vans”	Engine exhaust	152,477 (p. 183)	None	None
Other sites <sup>‡</sup>	≥ 1 “Gas van”	Engine exhaust	97,500	None	None
Bełżec	3, later 6 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	435,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Sobibór	3, later 6 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	150,000-250,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Treblinka	3, later 6 or 10 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	800,000-1,100,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Euthanasia centers	6 centers	CO	70,273 (p. 84)	None	None
Lublin-Majdanek	3 gas chambers	CO & HCN	12,200 (p. 227)	None	Present
Mauthausen	Gas chamber(s)	HCN	3,500 (p. 25)	None	Present
Sachsenhausen	1 gas chamber	Zyklon A (?)	Thousands (pp. 271f.)	None	None
Ravensbrück	1 gas chamber	HCN	5-6,000 (p. 25)	None	None
Neuengamme	1 (6?) gas chamber(s)	HCN	448 (pp. 289, 292)	None	None
Stutthof	1 gas chamber	HCN	1,150 (p. 25)	None	Present
Dachau	1 gas chamber	(HCN)	0	None	Present

<sup>†</sup> Exhaust gases from gasoline or diesel engines; CO: from steel cylinders; HCN: from Zyklon B.

<sup>‡</sup> Serbia (Semlin), Majdanek, Auschwitz, Mauthausen; Number of victims is the difference between the two figures directly above.

\* Buildings, rooms, equipment or parts thereof, with no opinion on their genuine character or their use.

If we are to believe Achim Trunk, the mythical gas vans caused no fewer than 500,000 victims altogether, 250,000 in the Soviet Union, 152,477 at Chełmno, and consequently 97,500 at all the other sites where they were reportedly used. However, not a single such vehicle has ever been found or photographed. I have already expressed myself clearly on the subject of the sparse documents relating to this matter.

Between 1,385,000 and 1,785,000 persons are reported to have perished in the alleged gas chambers of “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” without any documentary or material evidence for such a claim. These are the fragile foundation of the Holocaust religion! The same is true for the alleged gas chambers at Ravensbrück and Neuengamme.

**Table 9:** Evidence for Auschwitz: Crematory I and Bunkers

BUILDING	NUMBER OF GAS CHAMBERS	DOCUMENTS	“CRIMINAL TRACES”
Block 11	(“First gassing”)	None	None
Crematory I	1	None	None
“Bunker 1”	2	None	None
“Bunker 2”	4	None	None

At Majdanek and Stutthof, buildings which obviously were delousing chambers are presented as homicidal gas chambers, even though any evidence to support such assertions is lacking. The same goes for the corresponding localities at Mauthausen and Sachsenhausen.

In the case of Auschwitz, the situation is rather complex and somewhat different. I will therefore discuss it separately below. Here, too, there is a complete absence of documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but at least we have more than a dozen alleged “criminal traces” (an expression coined by J.-C. Pressac), although if investigated in their context, they have no probative value either.

Again, in the case of Auschwitz the orthodox Holocaust historians are unable to tell us who ordered the construction of these gas chambers, at what point in time and under what circumstances. Table 9 summarizes the data regarding the alleged murders with Zyklon B at the Auschwitz main camp and the two “Bunkers” of Birkenau.

For the Birkenau crematoria II to V there are alleged “criminal traces,” but their number reflects in no way the alleged duration of the operation or the number of victims who allegedly perished in the gas chambers installed there. (We must remember that van Pelt affirms that at least 550,000 persons were gassed in the crematoria II and III alone, p. 216). Each one of the 15 so-called “criminal traces” can be explained in a completely innocuous way. All of them concern only the period of planning and erection of these crematoria. Not a single one of these “traces” dates from the time these facilities were in operation (whatever operation this might have been). Moreover, van Pelt’s contribution is of an even poorer quality than the others and has little more to offer than unproven apodictic assertions and fanciful hypotheses.

Still, the last part of the anthology is its absolute nadir. It is pompously titled “The “gas chamber lie” in international revisionist propaganda” (“Die ‘Gaskammer-Lüge’ in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda”), and its objective is to refute revisionism. Yet the authors have not a single argument to offer. One cannot but feel that it was written to fulfill an unpleasant duty – after all, one of the stated aims of the Oranienburg meeting was the refutation of revisionism, even though not a single one of the participants was in a position to do so even in a rudimentary way. The

editors may have felt the need to publish these latter contributions in an attempt to make the book more voluminous and thus give it a more impressive appearance. The same goes for those articles which are so devoid of significance or that are unrelated to the meeting's topic that I have felt no urge to discuss them.

When compared to the preceding work, *Nazi Mass Murder*, the present volume offers hardly any new ideas. Although many of the "at least 60 pertinent articles and monographs [...] published since 1983" have been considered (p. XVII), the quality has in no way been improved, because the sources are mentioned haphazardly in footnotes and merely serve to hide the lack of watertight documentary or material evidence.

On balance, the results of the Oranienburg meeting are devastating for orthodox Holocaust historiography. The meeting has not succeeded in presenting a documented and coherent analysis of the genesis of the alleged industrial homicidal gas chambers and has failed spectacularly in its attempt to refute revisionism. This kind of pseudo-scientific historiography can only survive thanks to propaganda and government repression.

\* \* \*

In conclusion I wish to point out the most important revisionist studies that have been published over the last two decades and which deal with various aspects of the "National Socialist mass killings by poison gas." The better part of these studies is available in two or more languages. To the extent that they exist in German or English, I shall merely refer to them and omit any other language editions.

If the participants of the Oranienburg meeting had sincerely wished to fulfill their duty as historians, they would have had to take these studies into account and refute them, but, except for one or two instances, they have not even mentioned them.

### General Studies

- Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2000; 2nd, exp. ed., 2003.
- Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd, rev. ed., Uckfield 2012; Engl.: *Lectures on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
- J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen: Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; Engl.: *The*

*Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

*On the Camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt"*

- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed. 2005; reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten.* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010; Engl.: *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013

*On the "Gas Vans"*

- Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

*On the Chelmno Camp*

- Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda.* Effepi, Genoa 2009; Engl.: *The Chelmno Camp in History and Propaganda.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; German: *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

*On the Majdanek Camp*

- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie.* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 2nd, corr. ed. 2003; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd rev. ed. 2004; 3rd, exp. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

*On the Stutthof Camp*

- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik.* Castle Hill Pub-

lishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. 2004.

*On the Camps in the 'Old Reich' and in Austria*

- Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report: Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim*. Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1989; German: *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1989; more recent: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd, rev. ed. 2005; 3rd, rev. ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; German: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Carlo Mattogno, “KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und ‘Vernichtungsaktionen’ 1940 bis 1945” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 2, July 2003.

*On the Auschwitz Camp*

- Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der “Gaskammern” von Auschwitz*. Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; 3rd rev. & exp. ed. together with Wolfgang Lambrecht, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (in press); Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the “Gas Chambers” of Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd, rev. ed. together with Wolfgang Lambrecht, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Carlo Mattogno, “Sonderbehandlung” in Auschwitz. *Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2007; 2nd rev. & exp. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press); Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd, rev. & exp. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004; German: *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Greuelpropaganda versus Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press).
- Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; German: *Auschwitz: Krematorium I—und*

- die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; German: *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
  - Carlo Mattogno, *Open Air Incinerations*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 German: *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
  - Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; the German edition has a different content tailored toward German language “refutations” of revisionism: *Auschwitz-Lügen, Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 2nd rev. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.
  - Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd, rev. ed. 2005; 3rd, rev. ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; German: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press).
  - Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, “selezione” e “Sonderbehandlung” dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010 (Engl. edition as part of a new edition of *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* in preparation).
  - Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac’s Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt’s Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
  - Carlo Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa 2011 (Engl.: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

#### Some of My Other Works on the Holocaust

- *La Risiera di San Sabba: un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d’Italia, 1985.
- *Wellers e i “gasati” di Auschwitz*. La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
- *Come si falsifica la storia: Saul Friedländer e il “rapporto” Gerstein*. La Sfinge, Parma 1988.
- *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1994; Engl. as part of G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint,

- The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; German: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*. Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996.
- *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Weller, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996.
  - *L’“irritante questione” delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998
  - *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*. Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2002.
  - *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genoa, 2005.
  - *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposte ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell’anti-“negazionismo.”* Effepi, Genoa, 2006.
  - *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Belzec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
  - *Raul Hilberg e i “centri di sterminio” nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2011.

Altogether these works comprise more than 10,000 pages, and one cannot endlessly pretend that they don’t exist. This is all the more true, since a synthesizing and objective compilation of the revisionist position has been available since 2009: Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides* (Theses & Dissertations Press, New York, 2009). How many international conferences of historians are still required before these ladies and gentlemen finally condescend to address the revisionist arguments on a scholarly level?





18. Appendix

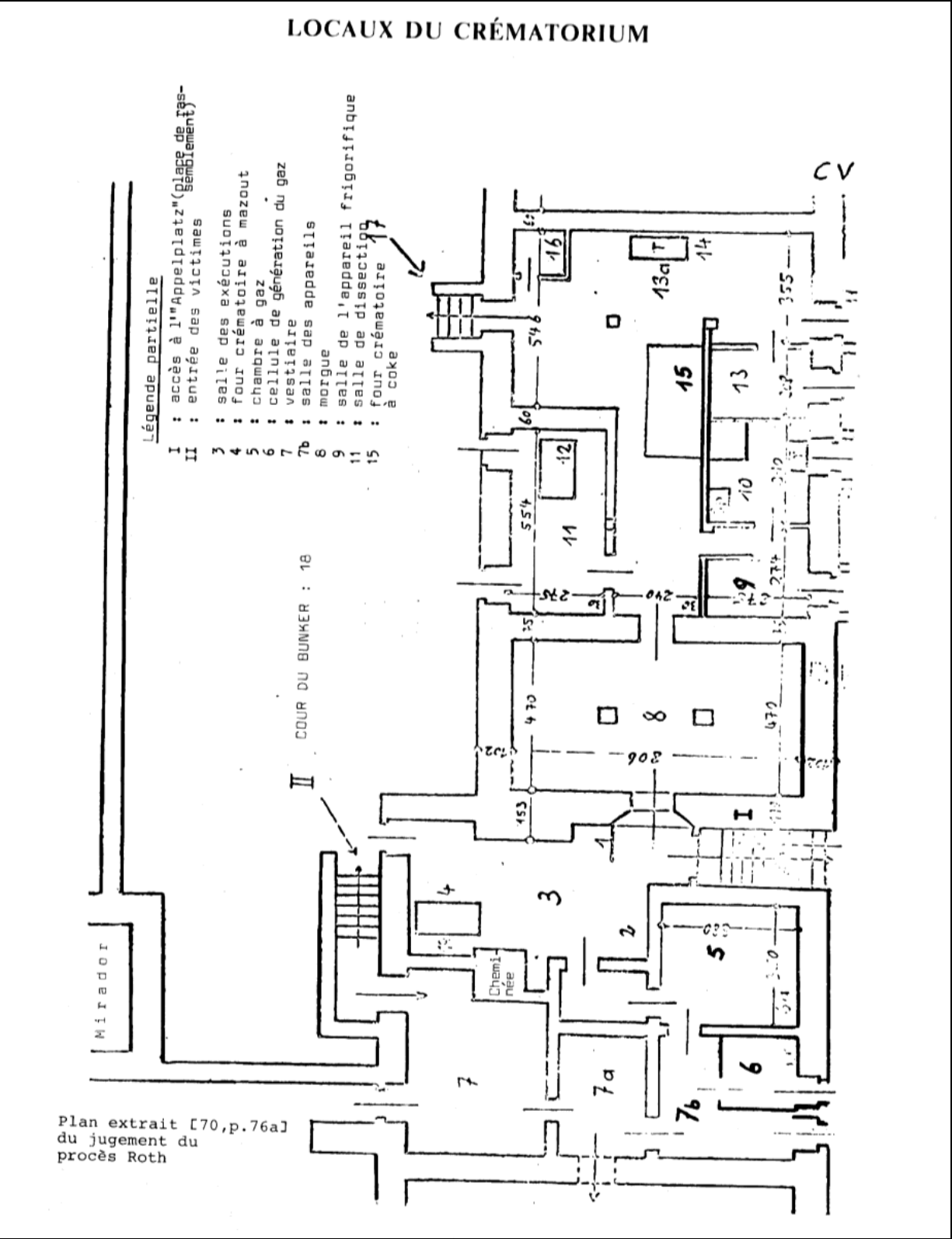
18.1. Abbreviations

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, currently called Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej, Warsaw, Poland
AKfSD	Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Germany
APMM	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, Poland
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Germany
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow, Russia
IMG	Internationaler Militärgerichtshof, Nuremberg, Germany
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Germany
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Austria
TNA	The National Archives, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly Public Record Office.
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moscow, Russia
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Poland
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, Germany

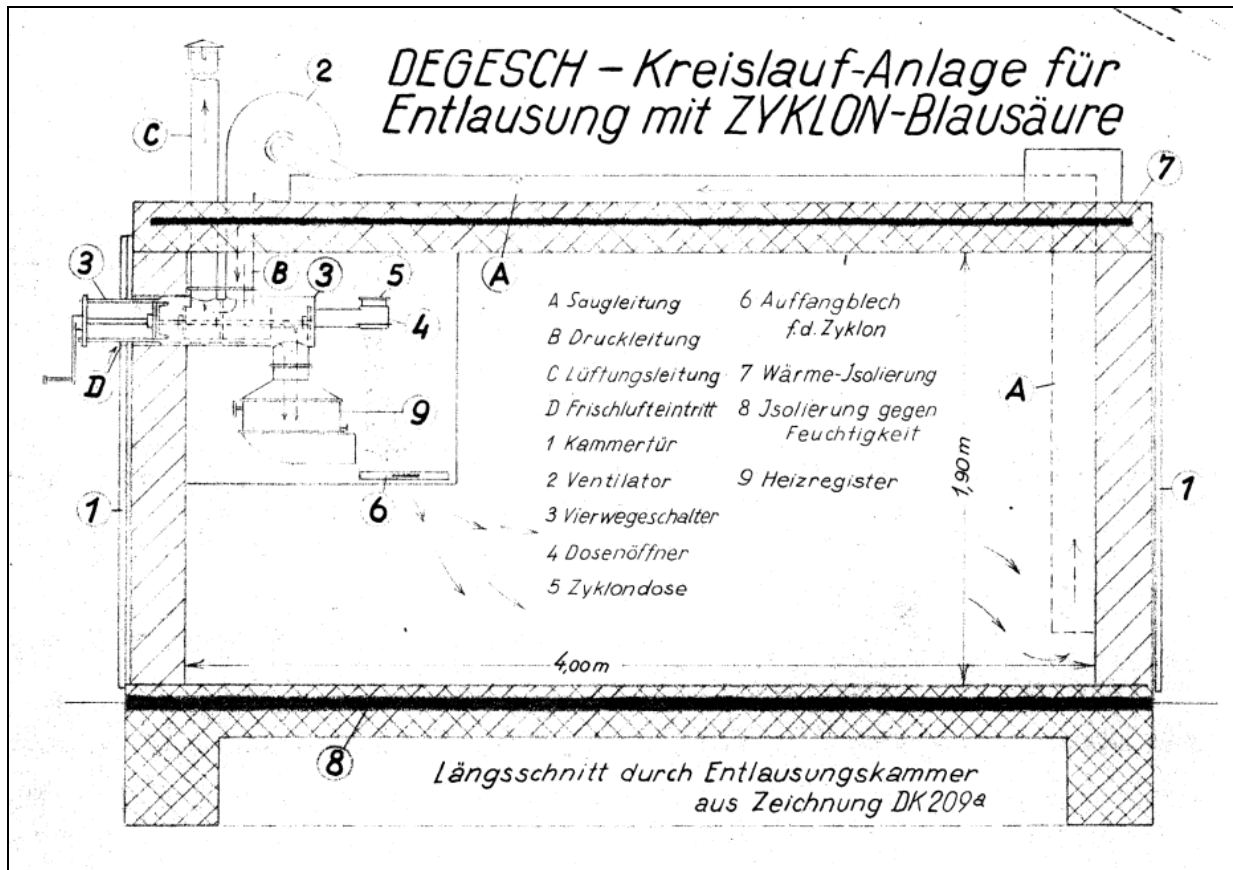
18.2. List of Tables

	Page
Table 1: Concentration of Gasoline Engine Exhaust Gas Components.....	28
Table 2: Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI .....	41
Table 3: Euthanasia Victims at Various Concentration Camps.....	53
Table 4: Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers at the Majdanek Camp .....	116
Table 5: Zyklon B Shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg .....	160
Table 6: Changes in the Number of Detainees at Sachsenhausen Camp..	174
Table 7: Deportations of Inmates from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944 ....	201
Table 8: Alleged Poison Gas Locations, Gas Types, and Victims Numbers .....	237
Table 9: Evidence for Auschwitz: Crematory 1 and Bunkers.....	238

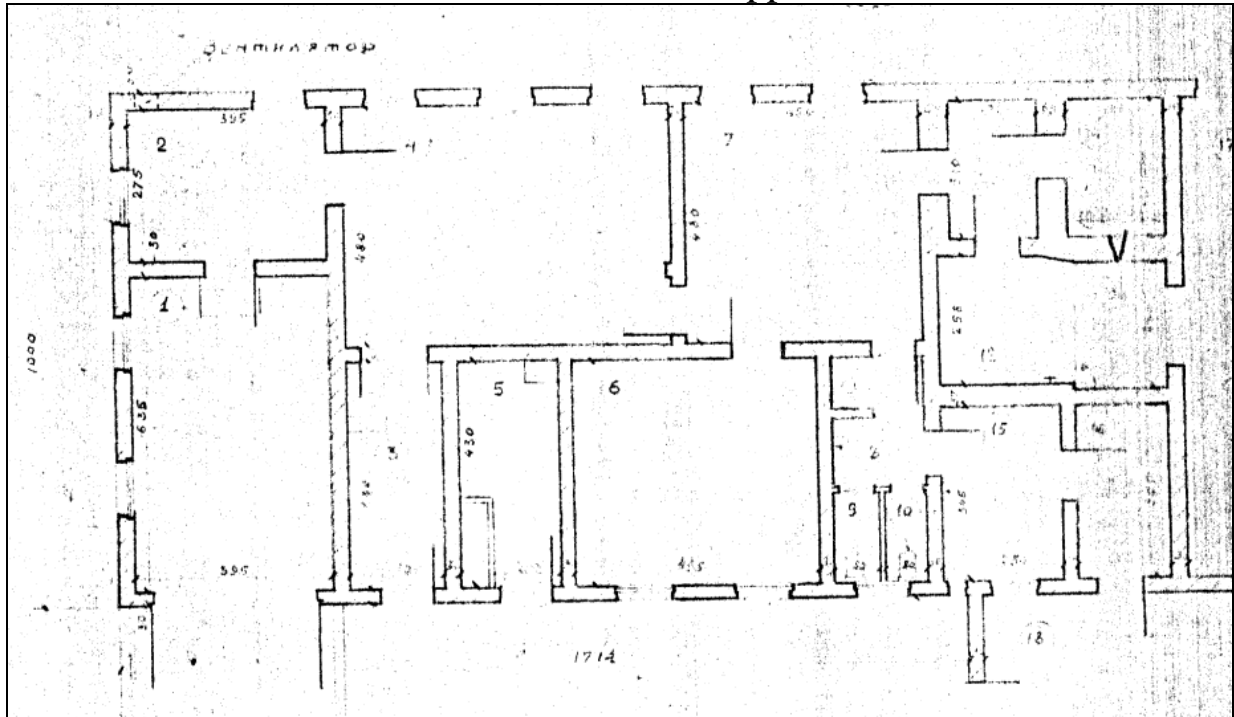
18.3. Documents and Photos



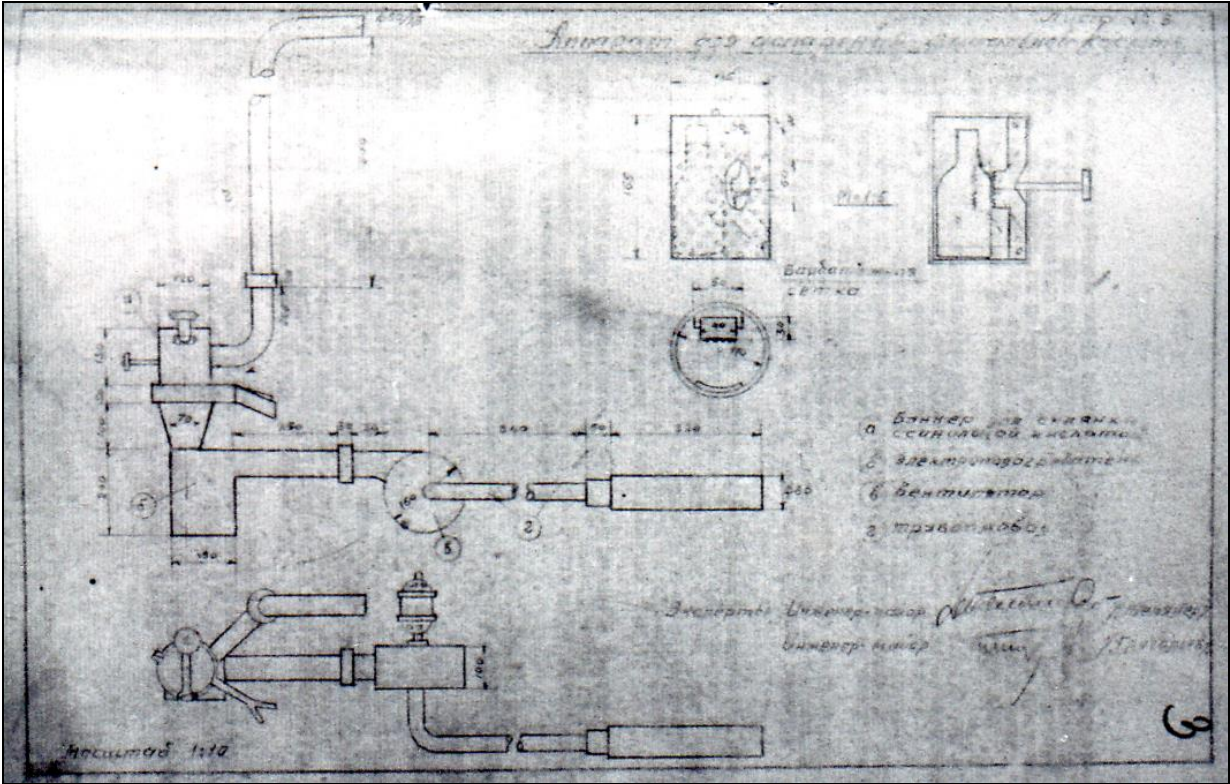
Document 1: Basement plan of the Mauthausen camp hospital. Taken from: P. S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*. Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.



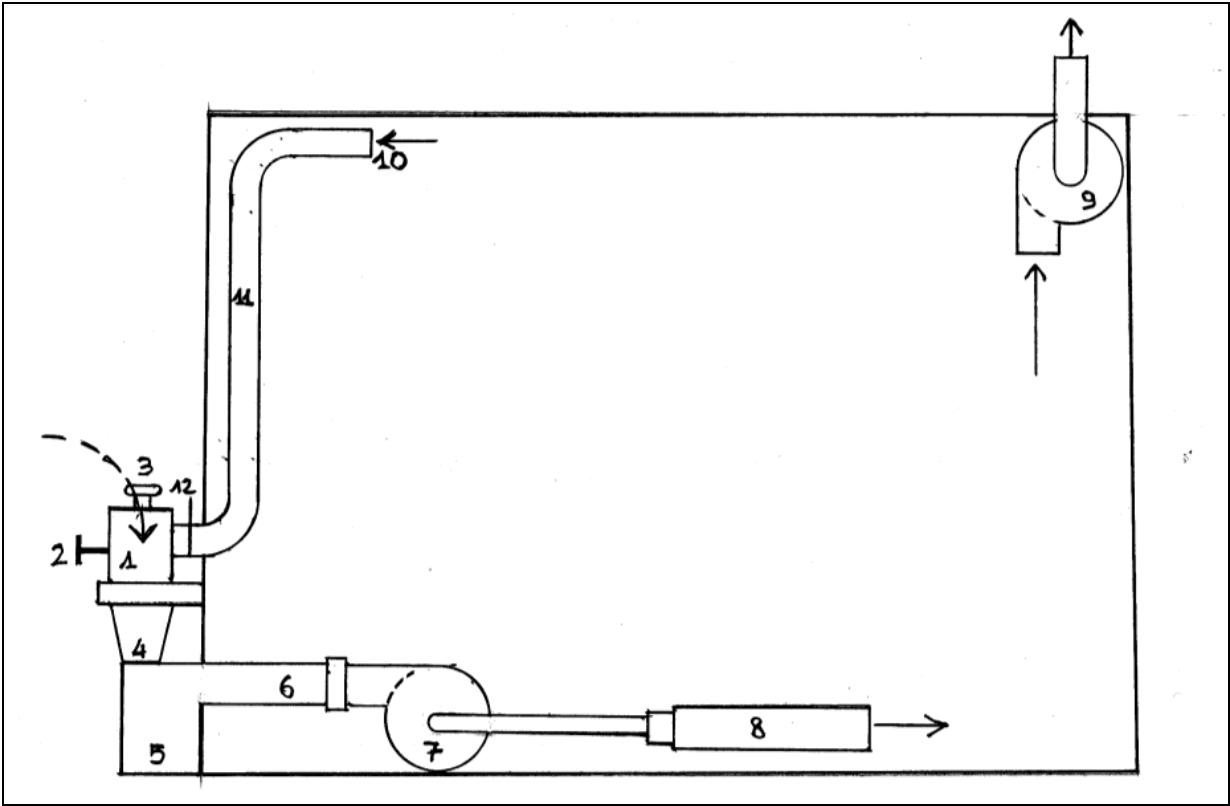
Document 2: Degesch circulation device for disinfestation with Zyklon B.  
APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.



Document 3: Floor plan of the Sachsenhausen crematory. Room no. 2 (top left) was the delousing chamber. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 7.

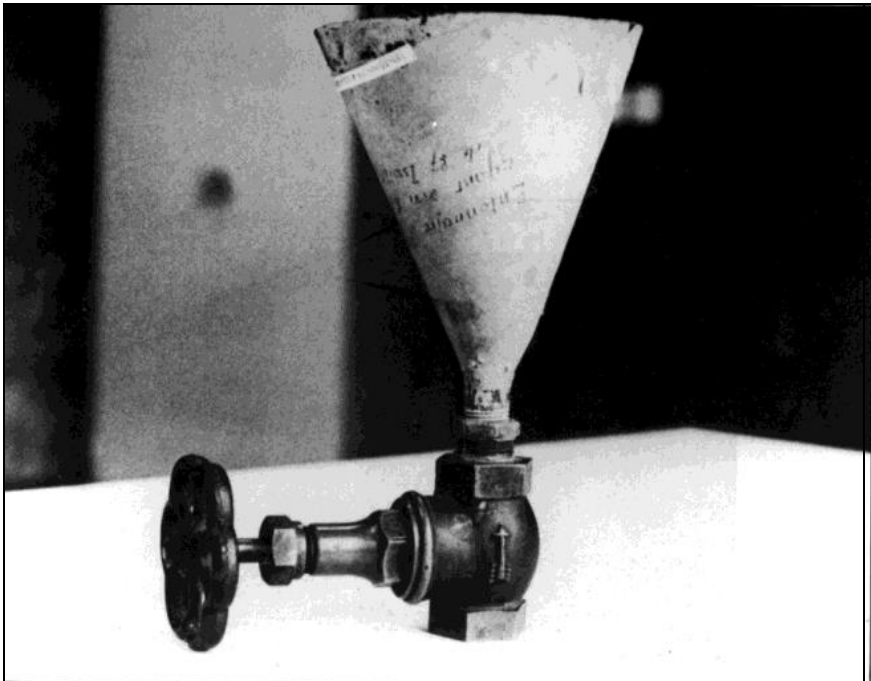


Document 4: Soviet drawing of the technical equipment of the delousing chamber at Sachsenhausen. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 21.

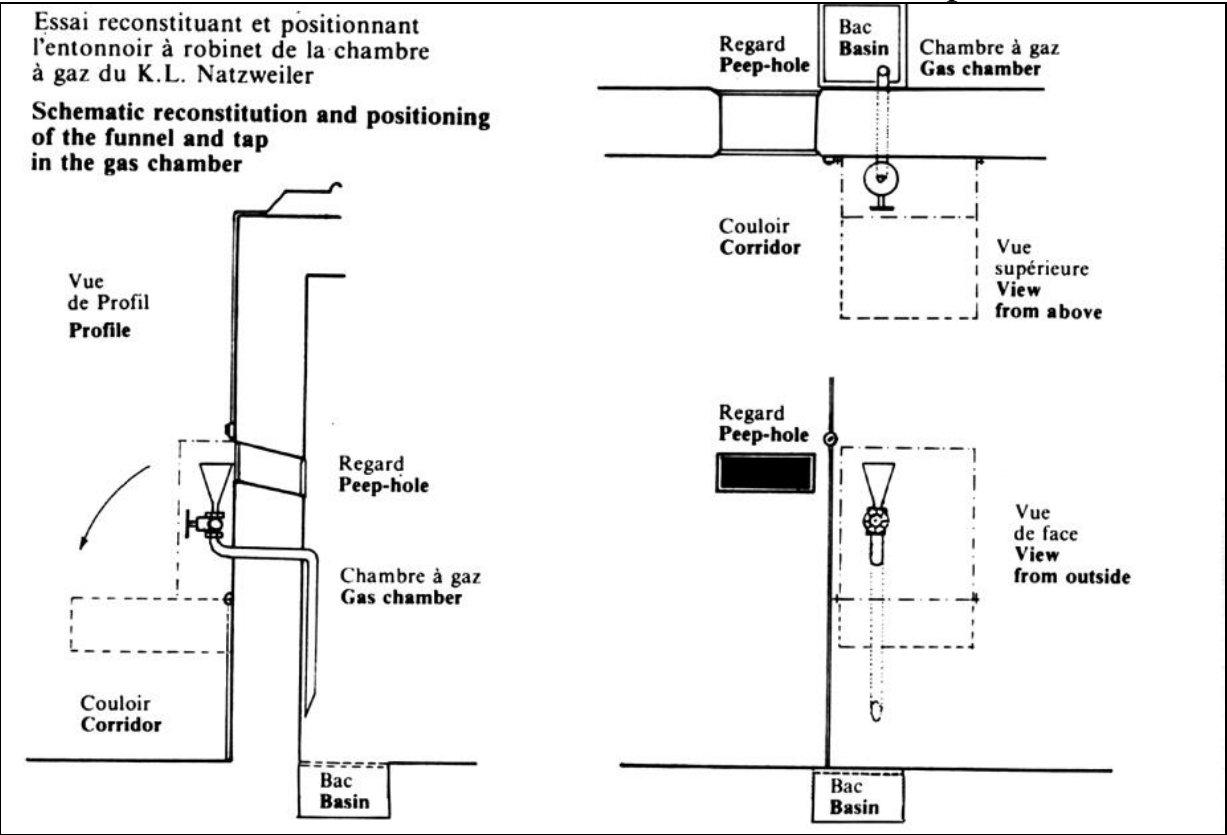


Document 5: Functional schematic of the technical equipment of the delousing chamber at Sachsenhausen. © Carlo Mattogno.

1: box to hold the Zyklon B can; 2: lever to puncture the can; 3: lid; 4: funnel; 5: box to catch falling Zyklon B granules; 6: feeder pipe from can opener to fan; 7: circulation fan; 8: circulation exit pipe; 9: exhaust fan; 10-12: circulation entry pipe



Document 6: Alleged introduction device of the gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof. From: Jean-Claude Pressac, *The Struthof Album*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, p. 66.



Document 7: Schematic drawing of the introduction device of the gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof. From: J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 66.





Document 8: Comparison of the fictitious inmate number 107969 and the actual inmate number 182727. The former was allegedly found on the lower arm of a corpse at the Institute for Anatomy in Strasbourg (*ibid.*, p. 77). The latter is tattooed onto the lower arm of Shlomo Venezia. ([http://memoria.comune.rimini.it/foto\\_video/pagina3-201.html](http://memoria.comune.rimini.it/foto_video/pagina3-201.html)).

---



Document 9: Zyklon B gassing device allegedly used at the Mauthausen camp; taken from: Bundesministerium für Inneres (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008, p. 44.

---





Document 10: Zyklon B gassing device  
allegedly located at the disinfestation chamber  
("gas chamber") at the Sachsenhausen camp;  
taken from *Filmblatt*, vol. 11, winter 2006, p.  
22.

---



Photo 1: “Gas chamber” of Mauthausen: one of the two doors, seen from the outside. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

---



Photo 2: “Gas chamber” of Mauthausen: one of the two doors, seen from the inside. Dec. 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

---





Photo 3: “Gas chamber” of Mauthausen: the other of the two doors, seen from the inside. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.



Photo 4: “Gas chamber” of Mauthausen: The shower heads at the ceiling.  
© 1990 Carlo Mattogno.

---



Photo 5: “Gas chamber” of Mauthausen: The floor drain. December 1990.  
© Carlo Mattogno.



Photo 6: “Gas chamber” of Mauthausen: Showers and radiator with five pipes. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

---





Photo 7: “Gas chamber” at Mauthausen: Lid of the ventilation opening and part of the radiator. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.



Photo 8: The four Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with Degesch circulation system in the Dachau crematory. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

---



Photos 9 & 10: Entry- (left) and exit door of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

---





Photo 11: The interior of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau: The ceiling with the phony shower heads. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.



Photo 12: The interior of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. Sign in five languages: “Gas Chamber disguised as a ‘shower room’ – never used as a gas chamber.” December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.



## 18.4. Bibliography

- ALLEN, Michael T., “The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941,” in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 16, fall 2002, pp. 189-216
- ALVAREZ, Santiago, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- AUGUST Jochen, “Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu,” in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008.
- AYNAT, Enrique, “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166.
- BAILER, Josef, “Die ‘Revisionisten’ und die Chemie,” in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung “revisionistischer” Propaganda*. Deuticke, Vienna, 1995, pp. 99-118.
- BARDÈCHE, Maurice, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise*, Les sept couleurs, Paris, 1948.
- BART, Boris, *Genozid. Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006.
- BEDNARZ, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946
- BEER, Mathias, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, pp. 403-417.
- BEM, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. The Foundation for “Polish-German Reconciliation,” Warsaw-Włodawa, 2012.
- BERG, Friedrich Paul, “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1, spring 1984, pp. 15-46.
- BERG, Friedrich Paul, “Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory.”* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 435-469.
- BERUFGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen Industrie (ed.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg.
- BEZWINSKA, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997.
- BLATT, Thomas, *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor’s Report*. H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.
- BROSZAT, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
- BUNDESMINISTERIUM FÜR INNERES (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008

- BUTZ, Arthur, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd , expanded. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- BUTZ, Arthur, “Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, winter 1982, pp. 371-405.
- CARNIER, Pier Arrigo, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milan, 1982.
- CHOUMOFF, Pierre-Serge, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*. Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.
- *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höß*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985.
- CZECH, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
- CZECH, Danuta, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.
- DE CAPITANI, Serafino, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940.
- DALTON, Thomas, “Reexamining the ‘Gas Chamber’ of Dachau,” *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011), <http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3162>
- DAVIES, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005
- DZIADOSZ, Edward, “Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
- EHRMANN, Michael, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*. Historisches Institut Universität Stuttgart, 1998.
- ERIS, Alfred, *Lucy Dawidowicz and the “Holocaust Industry.”* Dawn Publishing, Dollared des Ormeaux, Quebec, 1984.
- FAURISSON, Robert, “Le problème des chambres à gaz ou La rumeur d’Auschwitz,” *Le Monde*, 29. December 1978.
- FAURISSON, Robert, “Droit de réponse,” *Le Monde*, 16. January 1979.
- FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m’accusent de falsifier l’histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
- FAURISSON, Robert, “Sur la prétendue ‘chambre à gaz’ homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer,” in: *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*. Édition privée hors-commerce, Vichy 1999, pp. 247-255.
- FAURISSON, Robert, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genoa 2002.
- FLURY, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
- FREEDMAN, Benjamin H., “Six Million Jew Hoax” in: *Common Sense*, 1 May 1959, p. 4
- FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall’eutanasia alla soluzione finale*. Editori Riuniti, Rome, 1997.

- FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, Martin Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung, 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006.
- FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, Munich, 2007.
- FRIEDMAN, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, Waław Barcikowski, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza “książka,” Warsaw/Bromberg 1946.
- GAUSS, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory.”* 2nd, expanded ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
- GERLACH, Christian, “The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews,” in: *The Journal of Modern History*, vol. 70, no. 4, December 1998.
- GIUA, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin, 1948.
- GŁÓWNA Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Trybunałem Narodowym*. Warsaw, 1946.
- GRAF, Jürgen, *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the “Holocaust,”* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
- GRAF, Jürgen, “David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps,” in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. I, 2009, pp. 149-175.
- GRAF, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
- GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC (in press).
- GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 2nd, corr. ed. 2003; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3d, expanded ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- GRAF, Jürgen, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Robert H. Countess, “In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac,” in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-435.
- GUTMAN, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990.
- GUTMAN, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin, 1993.
- HALOW, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1993.
- HET NEDERLANDSCHE ROODE KRUIS, *Auschwitz. Deel VI*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1953.
- HOLTZ, John C., M. E. Elliot, “The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis,” in: *Transactions of the ASME*, vol. 63, February 1941, pp. 97-105.
- INSTYTUT TECHNIKI CIEPLNEJ, *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Łódź, 1968. APM.

- IRMSCHER, R., “Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,” in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 34, 1942, pp. 35-37.
- IZZO, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
- KARSKI, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1944.
- KEESER, Eduard, Viktor Froboese, Richard Turnau *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*. Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin, 1930.
- KOGON, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
- KOGON, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.
- KOLA, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*. Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000; Engl.: “Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999,” The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, *ibid.*
- KOLA, Andrzej, “Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2001 r.,” in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.
- KRAKOWSKI, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chelmnó/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der “Endlösung.”* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.
- KRANZ, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
- KRANZ, Tomasz, “Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XXIII, 2005, pp. 97-115.
- KRAUSNIK, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
- KROLL, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa./Berlin, 1943.
- KUES, Thomas, “More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation,” in: *Smith’s Report*, no. 177, December 2010.
- KUHN, Hermann (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig, 1990.
- *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty’s Stationery Office. London, 1949.
- “Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen SS Erich vom dem Bach-Zelewski,” in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946.
- LENSKI, Robert, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2010.
- LENZ, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934

- LESZCZYŃSKA, Zofia, “Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. IV, 1969.
- LEUCHTER, Fred A., *An engineering report on the alleged “gas chambers” at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat, Toronto 1988.
- LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Dachau Mauthausen Hartheim. Decatur, AL, 1989
- LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- LIPSTADT, Deborah, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York, 1994.
- *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza “Czytelnik,” Lublin, 1945.
- MARAIS, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.
- MARCZEWSKA, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.
- MARSZAŁEK, Józef, “Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. I, 1965.
- MARSZAŁEK, Józef, “Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. IV, 1969.
- MARSZAŁEK, Józef, “Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobibórze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV, 1992, pp. 39-59.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La Risiera di san Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d’Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1994; Engl. as part of G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *L’“irritante questione” delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, “Sonderbehandlung” ad Auschwitz. *Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, “KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und ‘Vernichtungsaktionen’ 1940 bis 1945,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2) (July 2003), pp. 173-185.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, “The ‘Gas Testers’ of Auschwitz,” *The Revisionist*, 7 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-154.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004; Engl.:

- Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, “Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell’ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un ‘tecnologo’,” in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, vol. 4. Effepi, Genova, 2004.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gasings*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Milan, 2006; Engl.: “Denying Evidence,” in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 199-268.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, “The Elusive Holes of Death,” in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 279-393.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, “*Azione Reinhard*” e “*Azione 1005*.” Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Belzec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, 2009  
([www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC\\_RISPOSTA\\_A\\_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf](http://www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf)).
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac’s Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt’s Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genoa 2009; Engl.: *The Chelmno Camp in History and Propaganda*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, “selezione” e “Sonderbehandlung” dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa, 2010.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Teoria e prassi del anti-“Negazionismo.” Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genoa, 2011.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2011; Engl. in preparation.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i “centri di sterminio” nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. PDF, 2011.
  - MATTOGNO, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
  - GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers,

- Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- MENCEL, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
  - MOŁDAWA, Mieczysław, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku*. Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warsaw, 1990.
  - MORSCH, Günter, Bertrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
  - NEUHÄUSLER, G., *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1961.
  - NIEMÖLLER, Martin, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart, 1946.
  - MÜLLER, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979.
  - O'NEIL, Robin, "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, 1998, no. 2, pp. 49-62.
  - *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj*. Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968.
  - ORTH, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, no. 18, November 1999.
  - OTTO, Reinhard, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Munich, 1998.
  - PAPPALETTERA, Vincenzo & Luigi, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Milan, 1979.
  - PERZ, Bertrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.
  - PETERS, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke Stuttgart, 1933.
  - PETERS, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 10/11 (1940), pp. 193-196 (also as a special reprint).
  - PHILLIPS, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
  - PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Milan, 1960.
  - PICCIOTTO-FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1995.
  - PIETERSEN, Pit, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte: Terroristische Bombenangriffe auf Deutschland und Europa 1939-1945*. Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006
  - Polish Ministry of Information, *The Black Book of Poland*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1942.



- PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985.
- PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich, 1994.
- QUEISNER, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943.
- RASSINIER, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris, 1950; Ital.: *La menzogna di Ulisse*. Le Rune, Milan, 1961.
- RASSINIER, Paul, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.
- REITLINGER, Gerald, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965; dt.: *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin, 1992.
- RICHARDT, Fr. (company), *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, 14(1), January 1944, p. 2.
- *Riešenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)*. Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava, 1994.
- ROSS, Malcolm, *Web of Deceit*, Stronghold Publishing, Moncton, New Brunswick, 1978.
- RUDOLF, Germar, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*. 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- RUDOLF, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd, expanded ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
- RUDOLF, Germar, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 470-472.
- RUDOLF, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
- RUDOLF, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; Engl.: *Lectures on the Holocaust*. 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
- RUDOLF, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- RÜTER, C.F., D.W. de Mildt et al. (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1969*. Amsterdam-Munich, 1966-2011, vols. XIII, XXVI.
- SCALPELLI, Adolfo (ed.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*. ANED, Mondadori, Milan, 1988.

- SCHÄFER, Silke, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. PhD thesis, Technische Universität Berlin, 6 February 2002.
- SCHELVIS, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
- SCHÜLE, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.
- SCHWARZ, Gudrun, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 1990.
- SCHWINDT, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung.”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005.
- SHERMER, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000; Ital.: *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rome, 2002.
- SIGL, Fritz (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948.
- “Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2000 r,” in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-September 2000, pp. 89-92.
- STÄGLICH, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; 2nd, expanded ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
- STRANO, Marco, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*, SEE, Florence 2003.
- STROBEL, Robert, “Weg mit ihm!,” in *Die Zeit*, no. 33, 12 August 1960.
- STRZELECKI, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
- SZENDE, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
- THION, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
- TILLION, Germaine, *Ravensbrück*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973.
- TYSZKOWA, Maria, “Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60.
- VALLI, Gianantonio, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
- VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
- VAN PELT, Robert Jan, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.
- VERBEKE, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*. Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1995.
- VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre *et al.*, “La politique hitlérienne d’extermination: une déclaration d’historiens,” in: *Le Monde*, 21. February 1979, p. 23.
- VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

- WITTE, Peter (ed.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
- WOŹNIAKÓWNA, Michalina, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*. Nakładem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych w Poznaniu, Poznań, 1946.
- WORMSER-MIGOT, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris, 1968.

## 18.5. Index of Names

Page numbers of names in footnotes are in italics.

### — A —

Allen, Michael T.: 105  
 Alvarez, Santiago: 61, 62,  
     65, 75, *112, 114*, 145, *146*,  
     240  
 App, Austin: 231  
 Arad, Yitzhak: 12  
 Auert, Company: 122  
 August, Jochen: *54*  
 Aynat, Enrique: *13*

### — B —

Bahr, Willi, SS-  
     Unterscharführer: 199  
 Bailer, Josef: 31, 32  
 Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *31*,  
     228  
 Barcikowski, Waław: *111*  
 Barcz, Wojciech: 94  
 Bardèche, Maurice: 230, 231  
 Bart, Boris: 80  
 Bastian, Till: *31*, 243  
 Baumkötter, Heinz, SS-  
     Hauptsturmführer: 164  
 Becker, August: *45*, 55, 56,  
     62  
 Bednarz, Władysław: 56, 76  
 Beer, Mathias: 38, 45, 55,  
     56-58, 61, 62, 73, 76, 112,  
     146, *161*  
 Beger, Bruno, SS-  
     Hauptsturmführer: 207,  
     219  
 Belelli, Nino: 70  
 Benz, Wolfgang: *31*  
 Berg, Friedrich P.: *12*, 29, *30*  
 Berger, H.: 225  
 Bernadotte, Folke: 183  
 Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 93  
 Bickenbach, Otto: 206, 213  
 Bieler, Volker: 24  
 Bláha, Franz: 224  
 Blankenburg, Werner: 126  
 Blatt, Thomas: 82  
 Blobel, Paul, SS-  
     Standartenführer: 76, 77  
 Böck, Richard: 30

Böhm, Boris: 46, 47, 48, 51  
 Boos, Friedrich, company:  
     132, 137, 141  
 Brack, Viktor: 43-45, 64, 65,  
     126  
 Brandt: 219  
 Brauning, SS  
     Obersturmführer: 197  
 Brayard, Florent: *31*, 243  
 Breckenfelder, Paul: 176  
 Bringmann, Fritz: 199  
 Broad, Pery, SS-  
     Unterscharführer: 93, 97  
 Broszat, Martin: *91*, 93, 95,  
     96, 97, 99, *106*, *108*, 224  
 Brunetti, Lodovico: 71  
 Budzyn, Tadeusz: 127  
 Butz, Arthur R.: 8-10, 89

### — C —

Camus, Jean-Yves: 228-234  
 Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *69*, 70  
 Carto, Willis: 10  
 Chmielewski, Karl, SS-  
     Hauptsturmführer: 150  
 Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: 45,  
     138, 141, 144-146, *147*,  
     246  
 Clausewitz, Carl von: 87  
 Clutton, George: 197  
 Coradello, Aldo: 203, 205  
 Countess, Robert H.: 88  
 Czech, Danuta: 54, 93, 96,  
     99, 100, 109

### — D —

Dalton, Thomas: 228, 243  
 Davies, Douglas J.: *153*  
 Dawidowicz, Lucy: 232  
 Dawidowski, Roman: 88  
 de Capitani, Serafino: *114*  
 de Mildt, D.W.: *166*, *168*  
 Deana, Franco: *46*, *153*, 243  
 Degesch (Deutsche  
     Gesellschaft für  
     Schädlingsbekämpfung),  
     company: 31, 33, 121,

132, 141-143, 160, 166,  
 168, 173, 174, 177, 179,  
 180, 199, 227, 247, 255  
 Degrelle, Léon: 232  
 Distel, Barbara: 185, 223-  
     227  
 Diwald, Hellmut: 227  
 Dragon, Shlomo [Szlama]:  
     105, 109  
 Drobnicki, John A.: 232, 233  
 Dwork, Debórah: 88, 98,  
     *104*, *108*  
 Dziadosz, Edward: 37

### — E —

Ehrmann, Michael: 56  
 Eichmann, Adolf, SS-  
     Obersturmbannführer: 64,  
     68, 72, 86, 92, 101, 106,  
     207, 219  
 Eicke, Theodor, SS-  
     Obergruppenführer: 132-  
     134  
 Elliot, M.E.: 27  
 Enders, Anton, SS-  
     Oberscharführer: 222  
 Entress [Enders], Antoni,  
     SS-Oberscharführer: 124,  
     125  
 Eris, Alfred: 232  
 Evans, Richard J.: 18, 24

### — F —

Falborski, Bronisław: 114  
 Fassel, Werner: 137  
 Faurisson, Robert: 9, 10, 14,  
     89, *185*, 211, *212*, *213*,  
     215, 220, *221*, 226, 241,  
     242  
 Faye, Jean-Pierre: *208*, *211*  
 Flury, Ferdinand: 33, *34*, 40  
 Frank, August, SS-  
     Brigadeführer: 108  
 Freedman, Benjamin H.: 232  
 Fresemann, Heinrich: 153

Freund, Florian: 131, 132, 135-142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 150, 181  
 Friedländer, Saul: 51, 79, 160, 243  
 Friedman, Filip: *III*  
 Fritzsche Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 92, 93, 95  
 Froboese, Viktor: 28  
 Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 228  
 Fuchs, Erich, SS-Scharführer: 28  
 Funke, Hajo: 151, 152, 234  
 — **G** —  
 Garbe, Detlef: 24, 134  
 Gassner, Ludwig: 212  
 Gaubschat company: 146  
 Gauss, Ernst: 15, 240  
 Gerlach, Christian: 107  
 Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: 12, 13, 27, 78, 86, 115, 160, 166-169, 173, 243  
 Giua, Michele: 41, 167  
 Giua-Lollini, Clara: 41, 167  
 Gley, Heinrich, SS-Scharführer: 71  
 Gliński, Bogdan: 95  
 Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Gruppenführer: 67-69, 79-81, 85, 115  
 Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 36, 132-136, 140, 142, 150, 159, 175, 181, 194, 195, 202, 203, 213  
 Goscinski, Antoni: 149  
 Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: 96  
 Graf, Jürgen: 13, 16, 25, 26, 28, 29, 33, 35, 39, 57, 64, 66, 67, 72, 78, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 114, 117, 118, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 130, 151, 200, 202, 204, 205, 231, 233, 240, 241  
 Greiser, Arthur: 42, 73, 74, 81  
 Grigorev, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 178  
 Grobman, Alex: 117  
 Guillaume, Pierre: 10

Gutman, Israel: 26, 98, 118, 163  
 — **H** —  
 Haber, Fritz: 40, 41  
 Hackel, Emil: 47  
 Hackenholt, Lorenz, SS-Hauptscharführer: 64  
 Halow, Joseph: 232  
 Heberer, Patricia: 62-65, 67, 68, 71  
 Heerdt-Lingler (Heli), company: 132, 167  
 Heeb, Walter: 61  
 Heider, Untersturmführer: 214  
 Heiker, Paul: 212  
 Heißmeyer, August: 181, 183, 193-195  
 Hellbach, Franz M.: 225  
 Hénocque, Georges: 185  
 Hering, Gottlieb, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69  
 Hester, Carl von: 140  
 Heyde, Werner: 43, 56  
 Heydrich, Reinhardt, SS-Gruppenführer: 61, 74, 81, 82, 102, 139, 146  
 Heyl, Matthias: 235  
 Hilberg, Raul: 9, 18, 26, 243  
 Himmler, Heinrich: 51, 53, 57, 58, 68, 74, 75, 78-81, 85, 91, 92, 106-109, 129, 150, 159, 166, 169, 175, 181-184, 195, 203, 213  
 Hirt, August, SS-Sturmbannführer: 206-210, 213, 214, 217, 219, 221  
 Hitler, Adolf: 8, 37, 43, 68, 73, 81, 107, 115, 132, 183, 203, 225  
 Hoffmann, Ute: 49  
 Höfle, Hans, SS-Sturmbannführer: 68, 77, 84, 86, 130  
 Höhn, August: 156, 158, 169  
 Holtz, John C.: 27  
 Hołuj, Tadeusz: *III*  
 Honsik, Gerd: 228  
 Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-Sturmbannführer: 202  
 Höppner, Rolf-Heinz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 72, 73

Höss, Rudolf: 9, 10, 30, 36, 54, 68, 77, 80, 81, 91-93, 95-101, 106-109, 136, 192, 193, 203, 213  
 — **I** —  
 Irmscher, R.: 32  
 Irving, David: 88, 231  
 — **J** —  
 Jäckel, Eberhard: 26  
 Jadin, Major: 212, 213, 220  
 Jennerwein und Brenner: 45, 126  
 Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 204  
 Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer: 113  
 Jung, Stabscharführer: 214  
 — **K** —  
 Kaindl, Anton, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 152, 154-156, 158-160, 164, 165, 169, 180  
 Kallmeyer, Helmut: 64, 65  
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, SS-Obergruppenführer: 175  
 Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 101, 103, 104  
 Kanduth, Johann: 137  
 Karski, Jan: 12, 13  
 Kasnatschew, S.K.: 154  
 Keeser, Eduard: 28  
 Kepplinger, Brigitte: 38, 43  
 Klein, Peter: 72-78, 86  
 Klein, Theodor: 120, 121  
 Klittner, Martin: 162  
 Kłodziński, Stanisław: 111, 113, 114  
 Knott, Otto Karl, SS-Untersturmführer: 200, 201  
 Kogon, Eugen: 7, 23, 45, 136, 169, 180, 199, 208  
 Kola, Andrzej: 18, 65, 66, 85, 86  
 Koppe, Wilhelm, SS-Gruppenführer: 57, 74  
 Korherr, Richard: 97, 130  
 Kori, Hans, company: 46, 48-50, 71, 120, 177, 178  
 Koszeinski, physician: 149  
 Krakowski, Shmuel: 74

Kramer, Josef, SS-  
Hauptsturmführer: 183,  
206, 207, 209-213, 215-  
220, 222  
Kranz, Tomasz: 34, 45, 114-  
117, 122-128, 129, 130,  
204  
Krausnik, Helmut: 112  
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-  
Hauptsturmführer: 144,  
145, 147, 150  
Kremer, Johann Paul: 93  
Kroll, Werner: 113  
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm,  
SS-Obergruppenführer: 80  
Krüger, Thomas: 23  
Kues, Thomas: 13, 16, 25,  
26, 28, 29, 39, 57, 64, 66,  
67, 72, 78, 80, 82, 84-86,  
87, 130, 141, 233, 240  
Kuhn, Hermann: 205  
Kühne, Claudia: 66  
Kula, Michał: 96  
— **L** —  
L., Maximilian: 61  
Lambert, Erwin, SS-  
Unterscharführer: 46, 49,  
68, 71  
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: 15,  
34, 241  
Langbein, Hermann: 7, 23  
Lasocka, Teresa: 111  
Leiding, Theodor Friedrich:  
61  
Lenski, Robert: 14  
Lenz, Otto: 212  
Lenzer, SS-  
Sturmbannführer: 118  
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 129  
Leuchter, Fred A.: 14, 31,  
34, 226, 227, 241, 242  
Lewandowski, Waclaw: 205  
Ley, Astrid: 23, 40-42, 45,  
52-55, 76  
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-  
Sturmbannführer: 133,  
134, 136  
Lilienthal, Georg: 49, 50  
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 31, 88,  
228, 230, 231, 243  
Lohse, Hinrich: 64  
Longerich, Peter: 26  
Loritz, Hans, SS-Oberführer:  
133, 134

Lucas, Dr., SS-  
Obersturmführer: 192  
Lüftl, Walter: 228  
Lukas, Dr.: 183  
Luther, Martin: 101-103  
— **M** —  
Mannesmann, company: 45  
Marais, Pierre: 61, 62, 145  
Marczewska, Krystyna: 13,  
84  
Marsalek, Hans: 12  
Maršálek, Hans: 145, 148-  
150  
Marszałek, Józef: 83, 84,  
120  
Mates, Lewis H.: 153  
Mattoigno, Carlo: passim  
Mencel, Tadeusz: 129  
Moffa, Claudio: 231  
Mołdawa, Mieczysław: 185  
Moll, Otto, SS-  
Hauptscharführer: 182,  
186, 187  
Möller, Reimer: 198, 199,  
200  
Morgen, Konrad: 40  
Morsch, Günter: 17, 19, 23,  
133-135, 152, 160-162,  
164-166, 168-171, 173-  
178, 181  
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-  
Oberführer: 166  
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: 86  
Muhsfeldt, Erich, SS-  
Oberscharführer: 124  
Müller, Filip: 30  
Müller, Heinrich, SS-  
Obergruppenführer: 155,  
159, 175  
Mußfeld, Erich SS-  
Oberscharführer: see  
Muhsfeldt, Erich  
— **N** —  
Nebe, Arthur, SS-  
Gruppenführer: 55, 58-61,  
81  
Neudeck, Ruth: 188-190  
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 31  
Neuhäusler, G.: 186  
Nicolaus Copernicus  
University: 65  
Niemöller, Martin: 225  
Nolte, Ernst: 230

— **O** —  
O'Neil, Robin: 18, 85  
Oberhauser, Dr.: 183  
Oberhauser, Josef, SS-  
Untersturmführer: 63  
Ochnik, Michael, company:  
117  
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: 185  
Orski, Marek Józef: 200-205  
Orth, Karin: 80, 92  
Ostrowski, company: 114  
Otto, Reinhard: 133-135  
— **P** —  
Pappalettera, Luigi: 147, 148  
Pappalettera, Vincenzo: 147,  
148  
Pater Victoria  
Kohlensäurefabrik: 126  
Paul, J., SS-  
Unterscharführer: 205  
Pauly, Max: 158  
Penguin Books: 88  
Perz, Bertrand: 17, 19, 23,  
77, 131, 132, 135-142,  
144, 145, 147, 148, 150,  
181  
Peters, Gerhard: 142, 166,  
167-169, 171, 173, 212,  
218  
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm, SS-  
Obersturmbannführer: 86  
Pfeiffer, Martin: 79  
Phillips, Raymond: 183, 213  
Piazza, Bruno: 69, 70  
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana:  
69  
Pietersen, Pit: 158  
Pisanty, Valentina: 229  
Pisk, R.: 140  
Pohl, Dieter: 17, 18, 79, 81-  
87, 115  
Pohl, Oswald, SS-  
Obergruppenführer: 36,  
150, 220  
Pradel, Friedrich, SS-  
Hauptsturmführer: 145  
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33,  
36, 88-91, 104, 206, 207,  
208, 209, 210-212, 213,  
216, 217, 219-221, 233,  
238, 242, 243, 249  
— **Q** —  
Queisner, R.: 167

Quinn, William W.: 225

— **R** —

Rapp: 189

Rasch, Otto, SS-

Brigadeführer: 81

Rascher, Siegmund: 224

Rassinier, Paul: 8, 9, 225, 231

Rauff, Walter, SS-

Obersturmbannführer: 62, 145

Reder, Rudolf: 26, 27

Rehn, Ludwig, SS-

Untersturmführer: 156, 157

Reichleitner, Franz, SS-

Hauptsturmführer: 69

Reimann, Paul, company: 37

Reitlinger, Gerald: 9, 40, 77, 185

Richardt, Fr., Eisenbau, company: 139

Robel, Jan Z.: 36

Roman, Kosmal: 149

Rosenthal, Dr.: 183

Ross, Malcolm: 232

Roth, James: 14

Roth, Martin, SS-

Hauptscharführer: 137, 138, 145

Rozanski, Zenon: 94

Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, 11, 23

Rudolf, G.: 243

Rudolf, Germar: 14-16, 30, 31, 32, 34, 88, 89, 110, 184, 231, 233, 240-242

Rudroff, Anni: 195

Ruppert, Friedrich W., SS-

Obersturmführer: 115, 128-130

Rüter, Christiaan F.: 56, 166, 168

— **S** —

Sakowski, Paul: 153, 160, 162, 163, 165

Sandkühler, Thomas: 77

Sauer, Albert, SS-

Sturmbannführer: 182, 183, 186, 187, 192, 194, 195

Scapelli, Adolfo: 71

Schäfer, Silke: 195, 196, 197

Scheidl, Franz: 228

Schelvis, Jules: 82

Schietlauski, Dr.: 183

Schimalla, Franz: 162

Schmaltz, Florian: 205, 206, 207, 208, 216, 217, 219, 221

Schmelt, Albrecht, SS-

Oberführer: 96-100, 105, 106

Schmidt: 59

Schoeps, Julius H.: 26

Schondelmaier, SS man: 209

Schrimm, Kurt: 24

Schüle, Annegret: 46

Schwanninger, Florian: 45, 48, 49

Schwarz, Gudrun: 175, 190

Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-

Obersturmführer: 181, 182, 186-190, 192, 193

Schwela, Siegfried: 93

Schwindt, Barbara: 80, 81, 107, 118, 128

Sehn, Jan: 26, 36, 96

Seibel, U.S. soldier: 149

Seibold, Eugen: 227

Sekiewicz, Mieczysław: 73

Seuss, Wolfgang,

Lagerführer: 214

Shawcross, Sir Hartley: 185

Shermer, Michael: 117

Sievers, Wolfram, SS-

Standartenführer: 207, 219, 221

Sigl, Fritz: 135, 153

Simonow, Konstantin: 125, 127

Skelton-Robinson, Thomas: 234

Slupetzky, Anton, SA-

Obersturmführer: 131, 139, 141, 150

Smirnov, L.N.: 175

Sorge, Gustav: 136, 160

Sporrenberg, Jakob, SS-

Gruppenführer: 57

Srebrnik, Szymon: 114

Stäglich, Wilhelm: 9, 10

Stangl, Franz, SS-

Hauptsturmführer: 69

Stöckle, Thomas: 45

Stræde, Therkel: 234

Strano, Marco: 127

Strebel, Bernhard: 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191

Strobel, Robert: 224, 225

Strzelecki, Andrzej: 184

Suhren, Fritz, SS-

Sturmbannführer: 181, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, 193

Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-

Unterscharführer: 89

Szende, Stefan: 12

Szlamek: 75, 76

Szweda, Konrad: 95

— **T** —

Taffel, Menachem: 221

Taylor, Jack H.: 147

Teljaner, sowjetischer

Ingenieur: 178

Tesch & Stabenow, company: 36, 167

Theune, Claudia: 24

Thion, Serge: 10, 211

Tillion, Germaine: 186, 188, 190

Topf & Söhne, company: 46, 49, 50, 180

Treite, Percival Karl: 183, 191-193

Trksakova, Irma: 196

Trommer, Richard: 182, 183, 191-193

Trunk, Achim: 18, 20, 24-35, 37, 62, 76, 110, 112, 130, 170-173, 176, 178, 199, 237

Turnau, Richard: 28

Tyszkowa, Maria: 84

— **U** —

Unrein, Martin: 224, 225

— **V** —

Valli, Gianantonio: 229

van Pelt, Robert J.: 30, 31, 35, 81, 87-101, 103-113, 132, 184, 228, 233, 238, 242

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 31, 228, 229, 230, 232, 243

Vlochin, Oberst,

sowjetischer Gutachter: 178

Volkmar, SS-Mann: 217



- von dem Bach-Zelewski,  
     Erich, SS-  
     Obergruppenführer: 57, 58  
 von Hegener, Richard: 55  
  
 — **W** —  
 Waldmann, Paul: 176  
 Walendy, Udo: 10  
 Waller, Ingenieur: 50  
 Wasicki [Wasicky], Erich,  
     SS-Untersturmführer: 148  
 Wązniewski, Władysław: 13,  
     84  
 Wellers, Georges: 31, 217,  
     243  
 Werkmann, architect: 104,  
     105  
 Werner, Martin: 58  
  
 Wetzel, Erhard: 64, 65  
 Weydert, Georg: 208, 211  
 Widmann, Albert: 41, 45-47,  
     55, 56, 58-60, 161  
 Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich:  
     112  
 Winkelmann, Dr.: 183  
 Wirth, Christian, SS-  
     Hauptsturmführer: 68,  
     115, 116  
 Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-  
     Hauptsturmführer: 102  
 Witte, Peter: 80  
 Wolff, Wolf-Dietrich, SS-  
     Obersturmbannführer: 221  
 Wormser-Migot, Olga: 131,  
     181, 186, 193, 197, 235  
  
 Woźniakówna, Michalina:  
     196  
 Wüstinger, Emil: 142  
  
 — **Z** —  
 Zander: 153  
 Zernik, Franz: 33, 34, 40  
 Ziereis, Franz, SS-  
     Obersturmbannführer:  
     133-136, 140, 142, 145,  
     147-150  
 Zimmermann, Moshe: 24  
 Zündel, Ernst: 14  
 Zutter, Adolf, SS-  
     Hauptsturmführer: 147,  
     148